

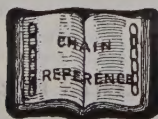
THE NEW CHAIN-REFERENCE BIBLE

SECOND REVISED EDITION

CONTAINING
THOMPSON'S
CHAIN-REFERENCES AND TEXT CYCLOPEDIA

TO WHICH HAS BEEN ADDED
A NEW AND COMPLETE SYSTEM OF BIBLE STUDY
INCLUDING ANALYSES OF THE BOOKS, OUTLINE STUDIES
OF CHARACTERS, AND UNIQUE PICTORIAL CHARTS
WITH MANY OTHER NEW FEATURES

SELF-PRONOUNCING TEXT



COMPILED AND EDITED BY
FRANK CHARLES THOMPSON, D D., PH D.

B. B. KIRKBRIDE BIBLE CO.
INDIANAPOLIS, INDIANA
U. S. A.

BIBLE

SECOND REVISED EDITION

CONTAINING

THOMPSON'S

CHAIN-REFERENCES AND TEXT CYCLOPEDIA

Copyright, 1908, 1917

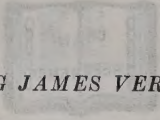
By FRANK CHARLES THOMPSON

Entered at Stationers' Hall, London

All Rights Reserved

Copyright, 1929

16th Reprint


KING JAMES VERSION

Cambridge University Press
London, England

Chain-Reference Bible Publishing Co.
Mt. Morris, N. Y.

Printed in the United States

220
B 47 E au
1929

PREFACE

A PEOPLE'S BIBLE. The design of this New Second Revised Edition is to add to the instructive matter already on the margins; to increase the value of the marginal chain references by a numerical system in the New Testament; and to greatly broaden the scope of the comprehensive helps by the introduction of a new series of original and unique features.

A LIFETIME OF STUDY. The Chain-Reference Bible is the product of thirty years of intense Bible study on the part of the author.

The examination of every verse of Scripture in the different versions in order to ascertain as far as possible its exact meaning, and its analysis into appropriate subjects, has been a task of no small magnitude.

The selection of the tens of thousands of references, and the arranging of them into marginal chains, with the preparation of the other special features of this Bible, have required a vast amount of time and toil.

The author acknowledges his indebtedness to the great commentators and authors of Bible helps containing topical arrangements of Scripture passages.

From the inception of the work, thirty years ago, until the completion of this new edition, the indefatigable labor and co-operation of the author's wife, Laura Boughton Thompson, have been of inestimable value.

With great gratitude to God for the continued privilege of working in this inexhaustible gold mine of truth, this Bible is again sent forth with a prayer, that it may become a blessing to its readers and students.

FRANK CHARLES THOMPSON.

Los Angeles, California.

THE ANALYTICAL AND SYNTHETIC SYSTEM OF BIBLE STUDY

I. THE ANALYTICAL METHOD CONSISTS OF:

(1) **The Analysis of the Bible as a Whole.**

(2) **The Analysis of the Books.** All of the sixty-six books have been analyzed into outline studies.

The historical occasion of the composition, the purpose of the writer, the key thoughts, the more important teachings, and a synopsis of the contents are given.

These facts will greatly aid the student in securing a rapid and intimate knowledge of the wonderful library of the Scriptures.

(3) **The Analysis of the Chapters.** In the New Testament each chapter is analyzed and some of the principal subjects contained in it are printed on the margin in black-faced type. These marginal headings in bold type aid in locating the important themes, events, parables or miracles referred to in the chapter.

(4) **The Analysis of the Verses.** Substantially every important verse of Scripture has been analyzed into topics, which are printed on the margin directly opposite the corresponding idea in the verse.

These expository topics not only open up the meaning of the verses, but also form the foundation of the Chain-Reference System; each topic having its own chain of references running in regular order through the Bible.

(5) **The Biographical Analysis.** The various prominent characters of the Old and New Testament are analyzed and a brief but comprehensive biography of each one is given. The Bible heroes are made to walk across the stage of life again, to furnish lessons and inspiring examples for all believers.

(6) **The Topical Analysis.** This feature presents one of the most instructive and fascinating methods of Bible study. All the more practical and spiritual topics are divided into sub-topics, in order that every aspect of the subject may be fully treated.

For example, "Prayer," is divided into twenty-five sub-topics; "The Word of God," into twenty; "Faith," into fourteen; "The Holy Spirit," into fifteen; "Sin," into fourteen; &c, &c. See Text Cyclopaedia.

(7) **The Analyzed Bible Readings.** Many of the spiritual topics have been made radiant by assembling a series of the choicest texts on the subject, and arranging them in Bible Readings with an illuminating heading over each verse.

II. THE SYNTHETIC METHOD.

In this system of Bible study the counterpart of the Bible Analysis is the Bible Synthesis.

The former divides the whole Scriptures into parts for general examination. The latter assembles the verses relating to one subject into a chain, or harmonizes the scattered material referring to one important theme. The aim of the synthetic method is to present a condensed view of the principal teachings of the Bible on a great variety of topics.

III.

The Synthetic Chains. Ordinarily a topical reference chain consists of from six to twelve carefully selected references on any topic or sub-topic.

Substantially all important verses, not included in the condensed chains, are brought into direct touch with the topical chain to which they are most closely related by use of the "pilot reference" or "pilot number" as explained below.

For example, turn to Ps. 23.6. This verse contains the thought of "God's goodness," but is not included in the condensed chain.

Nevertheless it will be seen that the topic, "God's Goodness," appears upon the margin with a pilot reference at the left, indicating where the chain on that subject begins.

Or for another illustration of the working of this method, turn to Lu.11.1. Here the thought of "prayerfulness" is contained in a verse which is outside a chain. However it will be noted that the topic "Prayerfulness" appears upon the margin with a pilot number at the left, indicating where the beginning of the chain on that subject occurs in the Text Cyclopaedia.

The Grouping of the Chains. The chains may be divided into the following groups: (a) Topical chains; (b) Historical chains; (c) Biographical chains; (d) Chains covering Practical and Modern subjects; (e) Chains covering Ancient Sciences, Crafts, etc.

The One Hundred Thousand References connected directly, or indirectly, with this system make this Bible the most unique and complete topical reference Bible in print.

The Pictorial Illustrations and Bible Harmonies. In this series of studies, instead of giving dry descriptive facts concerning historical themes and personalities, the pictorial method is employed, which is far more striking and impressive.

For example, note a few of the illustrations listed below.

(a) **The River of Inspiration** at the opening of the Old Testament pictures the gradual production of the books of the Bible under the direction of divine inspiration.

(b) **The Origin and Growth of the English Bible**, No. 4220, brings before the eye the gradual improvements in the translation of the sacred writings into the English tongue.

(c) **The Contrast between the Old and New Testament dispensations** is shown in the picture opposite the first chapter of Matthew's gospel.

(d) **The Messianic Stars**, No. 4221, represent a galaxy of prophetic lights which shone forth in the dark sky of Hebrew history.

(e) **The Life Trees of Moses, Christ and Paul** present, in striking form, the outline of the life of our Saviour and of these other great characters.

(f) **The Seven Editions of the Divine Law**, No. 4219, shows the harmony and gradual development of the divine plan of teaching the truth. Beginning with nature's revelation and culminating in the last edition of the law to be manifested in the lives of righteous men.

THE CONDENSED CYCLOPEDIA OF TOPICS AND TEXTS. This feature constitutes the culmination of the Synthetic system. All of the thousands of topics, with their marginal chains complete, are assembled here, with many of the verses printed in full. In case a reader desires to look up a subject he can turn to the Text Cyclopaedia and find the series of texts right before his eyes.

GREAT THEMES CONTRASTED. Many principal subjects have been correlated and arranged under contrasted headings in the Text Cyclopaedia, in order to give the student the benefit of a comprehensive view of all sides of a great subject.

EXPLANATION OF THE MARGINS AND TEXT CYCLOPEDIA

(1) **The Pilot Reference.** The reference printed at the left of a topic on the margin of the Old Testament is called the "pilot reference" because it leads to the beginning of the chain.

(2) **The Pilot Number.** The substitution of the "pilot number" for the "pilot reference" on the margins of the New Testament was made to furnish a more rapid method of study in the most important part of the Scriptures. This change does not effect the continuity of the chains in passing from the Old to the New Testament. The "pilot number" enables the reader by a single turn from the margin to the Comprehensive Helps, to find the complete reference chain, or other information desired.

(3) **The Forward Reference.** The reference printed at the right of the topic is called the "forward reference" because it leads onward to the end of the chain.

(4) **To Distinguish the Beginning of a Topical Chain.** In the Old Testament, wherever a topic appears upon the margin with nothing at the left, and a forward reference at the right, it indicates that this particular chain begins at that point.

(5) **Intermediate Links.** In the O. T. whenever a topic appears on the margin with references at both left and right, it indicates that the verse is an intermediate link. To find the beginning of the chain the reader should turn to the pilot reference at the left. To find the beginning of the chain in the N. T., using the pilot number, turn to the topic in the Text Cyclopaedia.

(6) **The Word "See"** indicates that the reference is to some collateral topic, or to an intermediate link in a chain.

(7) **Parallel Passages** are marked (p.p) on the margin. They are minor references prepared by a thorough revision of the old reference systems, and are not in the chains.

(8) **A Numeral in a Parenthesis** at the right of a topic refers to a subdivision of the topic in the Text Cyclopaedia.

(9) **Abbreviations.** R. V.—Revised Version. Ch.—Chapter. V.—Verse. (?) after dates or subjects indicates a doubt as to their accuracy. M.—Margin; that is, a subject that appears on the margin. N. M.—Not on the margin. C. N. M.—Chain not on the margin; that is, the chain of references is not given on the margin although the subject may be. For abbreviations of the books of the Bible, see page VIII. For other abbreviations, see top of page I of the General Index.

(10) **Apparent Irregularities.** On the New Testament margins the aim has been to make the thought just as clear as the limited space would allow, hence uniformity has sometimes been sacrificed to explicitness.

(a) Some topics marked, N.M., in the Text Cyclopaedia and Addenda, appear in expanded form when there is space on the margin, also numerals are omitted and topics appear in full.

For example, Hardness (1), (2), appear occasionally as, "Hardness of Heart"; Dullness (4), "Dullness of Disciples"; Watchfulness (2), "Watchfulness against Temptation," &c.

Topics marked (C. N. M.) are not on the margins in regular chains.

(b) Occasionally a new topic is introduced on the margin referring to some synonymous subject in the Text Cyclo. For example, "Christ's Friends," instead of "Christ's Friendship," No. 1326, &c.

"Charges," in the O. T. appears as "Solemn Charges," in the N. T., &c.

(c) In some cases the links of the marginal chains in the N. T. are printed in black faced type but this does not interfere with the tracing of the chain.

(d) A few topics in the "Addenda" appear to be duplicates of those found in the Text Cyclopaedia but they are not identical. The topics have been repeated in order to bring out some new thoughts.

For example, see "Fuller Revelation," Nos. 2499, 4155; "Divine Ways," 3796, and "God's Ways," 4160; "Judgment Forbidden," 660, 4176; "Evil Spirits," 3156, and "Evil Spirits, Many," 4032; "Unbelievers," 1222, and 4211, &c, &c.

(e) Because of lack of space, there are a few instances where a marginal topic had to be omitted opposite the last link in the chain, although this last link is always given in the preceding *forward reference*.

THE PRACTICAL ADVANTAGES OF THIS BIBLE

ADAPTED TO ALL CLASSES. Whether for devotional reading, instruction of children in the home, the preparation of the Sunday School lesson, or the minister's deeper study of the word, this Bible will meet every need.

THE DEFINITENESS OF THE REFERENCE SYSTEM. There is no groping about in the dark on the part of the reader seeking other references. He sees the marginal topic and is conducted straight through the Bible, verse by verse, as he pursues this particular subject.

ITS SUGGESTIVENESS. When the book is opened to any page, a margin full of suggestive and instructive marginal topics meets the eye, instead of the bare Bible text and a few indefinite references. For example, turn to the 23d Psalm and it will be seen that twenty-four key thoughts appear on the margin directly opposite the same ideas in the verses.

HOW TO FOLLOW A CHAIN. If it is desired to trace through the Bible the main thought contained in Psalm 23, take the topic, **Christ Shepherd**, opposite verse one. It will be noted that there is no reference at the left of the topic. This indicates that the chain on Christ Shepherd *begins* here; hence the reader desiring to trace this topic through the Bible will follow consecutively the forward reference, printed at the right, from this point on to the end of the chain.

For example, the reference at the right of this topic is Isaiah 40. 11. Turning to this reference it will be seen that the topic is appropriate to this verse and that the *forward reference* leads on to John 10.11, etc.

This is the rule by which to trace any topic. When no reference appears at the left, follow consecutively the reference printed at the right. If there is a *pilot reference* printed at the left, turn and find the beginning of the chain at that point, and then go forward.

Having proceeded in following *Christ Shepherd* as far as John 10.11, we find ourselves in the New Testament where the rapid working *numerical system* is used. Note at the left of the topic a number, 3264. The reader can now choose either to continue following the reference at the right of the topic, or, if in haste, he can use the *pilot number*, 3264, and turn to the Text Cyclopaedia where the complete chain of references is assembled in one place.

BOOK STUDY. Turn to chapter one, of the book of John, and note the first five topics in black-faced type on the left margin. They form a suggestive introduction to the book.

(1) **Writer**, John, preceded by the number 1902. By turning to this number in the Text Cyclopaedia a Scriptural summary of his life will be found.

(2) **Analysis of the book**, 4265. Referring to this number the reader will find one of the most instructive outline studies of the book of John in print.

(3) **Key verse**, ch. 20.31. This verse will inform the reader as to just *why* John wrote the book.

(4) **Key thoughts.** The words "Faith" and "Eternal Life" constantly reappear throughout the book and unlock its deeper meaning. It will throw great light on John's Gospel to look up these two topics in the Text Cyclopedia. See Nos. 1201 to 1218; 2156, 2157.

(5) **Main Theme, 4303.** By referring to this number it will be seen that John has given the most wonderful portrayal of the characteristics of Christ found in the entire Scriptures.

CHAPTER STUDY. The logical step following the study of the book is the examination of the chapters. The reader who opens the New Testament will see that each chapter has been analyzed for his benefit into main divisions which appear printed in black-faced type on the margins. These greatly facilitate the discovery of the main currents of thought, and used in connection with the other marginal topics present a complete digest of the teachings of the chapter.

Scattered along the margins of the chapter are historical and biographical side lights which should be looked up by numbers in the Comprehensive Helps.

For instance, continuing in John, chapter one, study the biographical topics, John the Baptist, 1903, opposite verse six; Elijah, 1112 and 4298, opposite verse twenty-one; Isaiah, 1803, opposite verse twenty-three, and chart study, 4301; Peter, 2746, opposite verse forty-one, etc.; also the historical topics, Pharisees, 3171, opposite verse twenty-four; Messianic Hope, 4186, opposite verse thirty-one, etc.; also the chart study, 4221, etc.

THE PASSAGE AND VERSE STUDY, or the mining for the deeper truths of the Word of God. The expository marginal topics and helps will be found invaluable in the study of the Psalms, the prophecies, the teachings of Christ and the Apostles, the sacred stories, parables, etc.

Take for example, the Parable of the Prodigal Son.

Opening the gospel of Luke at chapter fifteen, verse eleven, the first thing that catches the eye, is the "Parable of the Prodigal Son," in black-faced type on the margin.

Below five headings stand out in bold type, "Moral Bankruptcy," "Insanity of Sin," "The Great Decision," "Returning to God," "Robe of Righteousness," and "Spir. Resurrection." These headings strike the key notes of the Prodigal's career and will furnish a fine outline of study.

In all there are ninety marginal topics opposite this story.

They suggest the salient points of each verse and emphasize the fact that the *prodigal* is a type of the *sinner* wandering from his father's house.

The special value of the marginal topics is, they are right before the eye on the Bible page furnishing a fine analysis of the subject matter of the verses.

For example, the topics opposite verses 12,13, among other subjects, will remind the reader of the "self-will," "selfishness" and "spiritual loss" of the prodigal as he leaves the comforts of his father's house.

The margin opposite verses 14,15 calls attention to the "moral bankruptcy" and "dissatisfaction" of the wanderer as he sinks lower and lower in degradation and abasement.

Verse 16, gives a lurid picture of the wretched ending in the pig pasture, of the prodigal's dream of pleasure. The marginal topics opposite the verse analyze the scene into practical points for study.

They especially emphasize the thoughts of the "misery" and "insanity of sin."

In verse seventeen the turning point of the young man's life was reached when he came to himself. This is shown on the margin by the topics, "Spir. Sanity," and "Characters Transformed."

From this time onward the trend of his life is upward, due to his great decision, as suggested on the margin.

The reader will find the topics opposite verses 18,19 very suggestive. They are side lights showing the steps or stages in the sinner's life as he returns to God. See chart study, No. 4310.

KEY TO THE PRONUNCIATION OF PROPER NAMES

This system of diacritical marks will greatly facilitate the pronounciation of the proper names of Scripture.

The words are divided into syllables by the short hyphen (-). Compound names are separated by the longer hyphen (-). The accented syllables are marked (').

VOWEL SOUNDS

LONG	LONG	SHORT	SHORT
ā as in Ā'sā.	ō as in Ō'phīr.	ă as in Ād'am.	ō as in Ōg.
ē " E'li.	ū " Ū'rim.	ĕ " Ēs'thēr.	ũ " Nūn.
ī " I'saac.	ȳ " Ćy'prus.	ĭ " I's'ra-el.	ȳ " Lȳ's'trā.
INTERMEDIATE	BROAD	OBTUSE	OBTUSE
ā as in Ā-chā'īā.	â as in Aâr'on.	ē as in Ēr'shōn.	û as in Shūr.
ē " Ē-hā'zī.	á " Jōsh'u-á.	ī " Tīr'zah.	ȳ " Zēr-ȳ-ī'ah.
ī " Ī-shī'ah.	ä " Tär'sus.	ô " Äch'bôr.	ȳ " Rȳth.
ō " Ō-lī'ath.	ą " Pąul.		

CONSONANT SOUNDS

HARD	SOFT	SOFT
ġ as in Ġid'e-on.	ç as in Ćy'rus.	ş (z) as in Mō'ses.
ẖ (gs) as in Āl-ẖ-ān'dri-ā.	ğ " E'ğypt.	

OLD TESTAMENT

PENTATEUCH
Gen.
Ex.
Lev.
Num.
Deut.

HISTORY
Josh.
Jud.
Ruth.
1 Sam.
2 Sam.
1 Kin.
2 Kin.
1 Chr.
2 Chr.
Ezra.
Neh.
Est.

OF
POETRY
Job.
Psalms.
Pro.
Eccl.
Song.

MAJOR
PROPHETS
Isa.
Jer.
Lam.
Eze.
Dan.

INSPIRATION
MINOR PROPHETS
Hos.
Joel.
Amos.
Obad.
Jonah.
Micah.
Nahum.
Hab.
Zeph.
Hag.
Zech.
Mal.

NEW TESTAMENT

GENERAL EPISTLES
Jude
3 John
2 John
1 John
2 Pet.
1 Pet.
James

PAULINE EPISTLES
Heb.
Phile.
Titus
2 Tim.
1 Tim.
2 Thes.
1 Thes.
Col.
Phil.
Eph.
Gal.
2 Cor.
1 Cor.
Rom.

HISTORY
Acts
John
Luke
Mark
Mat.

400 SILENT YEARS

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF THE

BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT

WITH ABBREVIATIONS AND THE NUMBER OF THEIR CHAPTERS

THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

	Abbreviation	Page	Chapters
GENESIS	Ge.	1	50
Exodus	Ex.	55	40
Leviticus	Le.	100	27
Numbers	Nu.	134	36
Deuteronomy	De.	181	34
Joshua	Jos.	220	24
Judges	Jud.	248	21
Ruth	Ru.	275	4
I Samuel	1 S.	278	31
II Samuel	2 S.	314	24
I Kings	1 K.	343	22
II Kings	2 K.	377	25
I Chronicles	1 Chr.	409	29
II Chronicles	2 Chr.	441	36
Ezra	Ezr.	478	10
Nehemiah	Ne.	489	13
Esther	Est.	505	10
Job	Jb.	513	42
Psalms	Ps.	541	150
Proverbs	Pr.	609	31

	Abbreviation	Page	Chapters
Ecclesiastes	Ec.	632	12
The Song of Solomon	Song	640	8
Isaiah	Is.	644	66
Jeremiah	Je.	696	52
Lamentations	Lam.	756	5
Ezekiel	Eze.	761	48
Daniel	Da.	815	12
Hosea	Ho.	832	14
Joel	Jl.	839	3
Amos	Am.	842	9
Obadiah	Obad.	848	1
Jonah	Jona.	849	4
Micah	Mi.	851	7
Nahum	Na.	856	3
Habakkuk	Hab.	858	3
Zephaniah	Zep.	860	3
Haggai	Hag.	862	2
Zechariah	Zec.	864	14
Malachi	Mal.	873	4

THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

	Abbreviation	Page	Chapters
MATTHEW	Mt.	3	28
Mark	Mk.	36	16
Luke	Lu.	58	24
John	Jn.	96	21
The Acts	Ac.	124	28
Epistle to the Romans	Ro.	160	16
I Corinthians	1 Co.	174	16
II Corinthians	2 Co.	188	13
Galatians	Ga.	197	6
Ephesians	Ep.	202	6
Philippians	Ph.	207	4
Colossians	Col.	210	4
I Thessalonians	1 Th.	213	5
II Thessalonians	2 Th.	216	3

	Abbreviation	Page	Chapters
I Timothy	1 Ti.	218	6
II Timothy	2 Ti.	222	4
Titus	Tit.	225	3
Philemon	Phm.	226	1
To the Hebrews	He.	227	13
The Epistle of James	Ja.	238	5
I Peter	1 Pe.	241	5
II Peter	2 Pe.	245	3
I John	1 Jn.	248	5
II John	2 Jn.	251	1
III John	3 Jn.	252	1
Jude	Jude	252	1
Revelation	Re.	254	22

GENESIS

CHAPTER 1

The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament: 9 the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitful. 14 The creation of the sun, moon, and stars, 20 of fish and fowl, 24 of beasts and cattle. 26 Creation of man in the image of God; and his blessing 29 The appointment of food.

IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 ¶ And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry *land* appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, *and* herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day

from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 ¶ And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl *that* may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his *own* image, in the image of

Ps.8.3, God's Works.

Sun, De.17.3.

Moon, De.33.14.

Stars, Jud.5.20.

v.3, Light, Ex.10.23.

v.2, Darkness, Jb.3.6.

v.1, Creator (1).

p.p.Ps.104.24.

Birds, v.26.

Fish, Le.11.9.

R.V. created the great sea-monsters,

v.28, Blessings (4).

Cattle, ch.31.18.

Creator (2), ch.2.7.

Adam, ch.2.19.

Divine Image, v.27.

Man's Dominion, ch.9.2.

v.20, Birds, ch.9.2.

Creeping Things, Le.5.2.

v.26, Divine Image, ch.5.1.

B.C.4004 (?)

p.p.Jn.1.3; He.1.10.
Creator (1), Ex.20.11.
Heavens (1), 1 Chr.16.26.
Earth, ch.8.22.
p.p.Je.4.23.

Darkness, v.18.
The Deep, Ps.42.7.
p.p.Is.40.12.

See Omnipotence, Jb.42.2.
Light, v.17.

Day, ch.8.22.
Night (2), Ps.19.2.
R.V. there was evening and there was morning, one day.

p.p.Jb.37.18; Ps.33.6;
[Ps.136.5; Je.10.12.

p.p.Jb.26.10; Ps.33.7;
[Pr.8.29; Je.5.22.

v.1, Earth.

p.p.He.6.7.

Fruit, 2 S.16.1.
ch.26.12, Increase.

p.De.4.19; Ps.74.16.

Woman (1), ch.2.22.
Blessings (4), ch.9.1.
See Children (2), Ps.127.4.

Pre-eminence of Man, Ps.8.6.

Temporal Gifts, ch.9.3.

Food (1), ch.9.3.
p.p.Ps.145.15.
v.20, Birds.

v.26, Creeping Things.
Jb.38.41, Providence.

p.p.Ps.104.24; 1 Ti.4.4.
Ps.8.3, God's Works.
See God's Wisdom, Jb.12.13.

B.C.4004 (?)

p.p.Ex.31.17; He.4.4.

See Rest Enjoined, Ex.23.12.

Seven Days, ch.7.4.
Sabbath (1), Ex.16.23.

See Creator (1), ch.1.1.

p.p.Ps.104.14.

ch.1.26, Creator (2), ch.5.2.
Dust (1), ch.3.19.
Breath, Is.2.22.
Life (1), 1 S.2.6.
Jb.32.8, Spirit of Man.

Gardens, 1 K.21.2.
Eden, ch.3.23.

God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAPTER 2

The first sabbath. 8 The garden of Eden. 17 The tree of knowledge forbidden. 19 The creatures named. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

4 ¶These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in E'den; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of E'den to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is P'yon: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Hāv'ilah, where there is gold;

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river is G'ihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of E-thi-ō'p'ia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hid'de-kēl: that is it which goeth toward the east of Ās-sūr'ia. And the fourth river is Eū-phrā'tēs.

15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of E'den to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Ād'am to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Ād'am called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Ād'am gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Ād'am there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Ād'am, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Ād'am said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

p.p.Eze.31.8.
See Trees (4), (Index).

Tree of Life, ch.3.22.
See Knowledge (1), ch.3.5.

p.p.Ps.46.4.

See Rivers (Index).

Gold, Ex.12.35.

Onyx, Ex.25.7.

p.p.Da.10.4.

Assyria, ch.10.11.
Euphrates, ch.15.18.
Agriculture, ch.4.2.
Industry (1), Pr.6.6.
Work Enjoined, ch.3.19.

ch.1.29, Food (1).
De.2.7, Divine Supplies.

Knowledge Withheld.
[De.29.29.

Jb.3.23, Limitations.
Sin's Penalty, ch.3.19.
Spir. Death, Pr.8.36.

Wife, v.24.

See Co-operation with God,
[1 S.14.45.

ch.1.26, Adam, v.23.
See Man's Dominion, ch.1.26.

ch.1.25, Cattle.
ch.1.20, Birds.
ch.1.28, Pre-eminence of
[Man.

ch.15.12, Sleep (5).

ch.1.27, Woman (1), ch.3.1.
Eve, ch.3.1.
ch.1.26, Adam, ch.3.8.

Husbands' Duty, De.24.5.

v.18, Wife, Ps.128.3.

Marriage (2), Mt.5.32.

See Innocence, Ps.19.13.

B.C.4004 (?)

p.p.Re.12.9.

Satan's Work, 1 Chr.21.1.

Craftiness, ch.27.16.

ch.1.27, Woman (1), v.6.

ch.2.22, Eve, v.6.

Temptation (1), 1 Chr.21.1.

ch.1.29, Food (1).

p.p.ch.2.17.

See Food Prohibited, ch.9.4.

Touch Not, Is.52.11.

See Spir. Death, ch.2.17.

Lying, ch.4.9.

Deception (2), Jos.9.4.

R.V. shall be as God,

Knowledge (1), v.22.

ch.1.27, Woman (1), v.13.

Earthly Vision, ch.13.10.

Credulity, Jos.9.14.

Allurements of Sin, Jos.7.21.

ch.11.4, Ambition.

ch.2.22, Eve, v.20.

Sin's Origin, Ps.51.5.

Yielding to Temptation,

[ch.13.11.]

Temptresses, Jud.16.6.

Fall of Adam, Is.43.27.

See Sin's Shame, v.10.

Sewing, Ec.3.7.

God's Voice, Ex.19.19.

ch.1.26, Adam, v.17.

Concealment, Jos.7.21.

Guilty Fear, ch.45.3.

Divine Presence (2), Jb.23.15.

Je.35.15, Divine Call (1).

1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."

v.8, Guilty Fear.

Sin's Shame, Ex.32.25.

Disobedience (2), ch.19.26.

p.p.Pr.28.13.

Excuses (1), Ex.32.24.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAPTER 3

The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Man's fall: 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent cursed: his overthrow by the woman's seed. 16 Mankind's punishment; and loss of paradise.

NOW the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldst not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said un-

to the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAPTER 4

The birth of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 11 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch, the first city, built. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 Seth and Enos born.

ch.1.27, Woman (1), 2 Co.11.3. See Sin Deceptive, Ro.7.11.

Satan, Jb.1.6.

v.17, Divine Curse.

Satan Humbled, Zec.3.2.

See Abasement (1), Jb.40.12.

Messianic Prophecies, [ch.12.3.]

Satan's Defeat, Lu.4.13.

See Christ's Sufferings, [Ps.69.20.]

Sorrow, Pr.14.13.

Travail, ch.35.16.

Woman (3), 1 Co.11.3.

ch.1.26, Adam, ch.5.5.

See Yielding to Temptation, v.6.

Sin Rebuked, 1 S.2.29.

Divine Curse, ch.4.11.

Thorns, Jb.41.2.

Thistles, 2 K.14.9.

ch.2.17, Sin's Penalty, [De.32.51.]

ch.2.15, Work Enjoined, [Le.23.3.]

Corruption, Jb.17.14.

Deaths Foretold, Nu.20.24.

ch.2.7, Dust (1), ch.18.27.

ch.2.22, Eve, 2 Co.11.3.

See Divine Care, Ps.115.12.

Clothing, ch.27.15.

Jb.38.41. Providence.

v.5, Knowledge (1), Ec.1.18.

ch.2.9, Tree of Life, Pr.3.18.

ch.2.15, Agriculture.

ch.2.8, Eden, Is.51.3.

ch.2.15, Work Enjoined.

See Exclusion (2), Mt.5.20.

See Sin Separates, Ex.33.3.

Mt.8.12, Castaways.

Cherubim (1), Eze.10.5.

See Sword of the Lord, [De.32.41.]

ch.2.9, Tree of Life.

B.C.4003 (?)

ch.21.2, Conception.	AND Ād'am knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cāin, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.	the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nōd, on the east of E'dēn.	Ex.33.3, Sin Separates.
ch.33.5, Children (1). Abel, v.8. Shepherds, ch.13.5. Cain, v.16. ch.2.15, Agriculture, ch.9.20.	2 And she again bare his brother Ā'bēl. And Ā'bēl was a keeper of sheep, but Cāin was a tiller of the ground.	17 And Cāin knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare E'nōch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, E'nōch.	ch.2.8, Eden. ch.21.2, Conception. p.p.Ps.49.11.
See Offerings (Index). ch.46.1, Sacrifices (1). Sheep, ch.30.32. Ex.13.2, First-born. Divine Favor, ch.6.8.	3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cāin brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.	18 And unto E'nōch was born Ī'rād: and Ī'rād begat Mē-hū'ja-el: and Mē-hū'ja-el begat Mē-thū'sa-el: and Mē-thū'sa-el begat Lā'mech.	Polygamy, ch.16.3.
Unacceptable Offerings, [Le.7.18. Man's Wrath, 1 S.18.8. Envy (2), ch.26.14.	4 And Ā'bēl, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Ā'bēl and to his offering:	19 ¶And Lā'mech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Ā'dah, and the name of the other Zil'lah.	
Ex.28.38, Accepted of God. ch.3.17, Sin Rebuked. See Guilt, ch.42.21. R.V. sin coucheth at the door. ch.25.23, Subjection.	5 But unto Cāin and to his offering he had not respect. And Cāin was very wroth, and his countenance fell.	20 And Ā'dah bare Jā'bal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.	Musicians, 1 S.16.16. Harps, 1 S.16.23. Musical Instruments, [1 S.10.5.
v.2, Abel, Mt.23.35. See Hatred (2), ch.27.41. Fratricide, Jud.9.5. Murder (2), ch.49.6.	6 And the LORD said unto Cāin, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?	21 And his brother's name was Jū'bal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.	Ex.25.3, Brass. Nu.31.22, Iron.
1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher." ch.3.4, Lying, ch.27.24. Selfishness (2), Ex.2.17.	7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.	22 And Zil'lah, she also bare Tū'bal-cāin, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tū'bal-cāin was Nā'a-mah.	See Murder (2), v.8. R.V. man for wounding me, R.V. man for bruising me.
Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God.	8 And Cāin talked with Ā'bēl his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cāin rose up against Ā'bēl his brother, and slew him.	23 And Lā'mech said unto his wives, Ā'dah and Zil'lah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lā'mech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.	p.p.v.15.
ch.3.17, Divine Curse, [De.11.28. See Sin's Penalty, ch.2.17. v.p.Jb. 16.18.	9 ¶And the LORD said unto Cāin, Where is Ā'bēl thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?	24 If Cāin shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lā'mech seventy and sevenfold.	ch.21.2, Conception.
Barrenness, Le.26.20. See Reprobates (Index).	10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.	25 ¶And Ād'am knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Sēth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Ā'bēl, whom Cāin slew.	Children Named, ch.5.29. ch.33.5, Children (1).
Is.13.11, Punishment.	11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;	26 And to Sēth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name E'nos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.	See Prayerfulness, Ps.5.3. Prayer (1), Ps.65.2. p.p.ch.12.8; 26.25.
See God's Face Hidden, [De.31.18. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken. Ex.2.15, Fugitives. Ps.119.176, Wanderers. See Terror, Le.26.36.	12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.	CHAPTER 5	B.C.4004.
	13 And Cāin said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear.	<i>The genealogy, age, and death of the patriarchs, from Adam unto Noah.</i>	p.p.1 Chr.1.1; Mt.1.1.
p.p.Eze.9.4.	14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.	24 <i>The godliness and translation of Enoch.</i>	ch.1.26, Divine Image, ch.9.6.
v.2, Cain, He.11.4.	15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cāin, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cāin, lest any finding him should kill him.	THIS is the book of the generations of Ād'am. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him;	ch.1.26, Creator (2), De.4.32. ch.1.28, Blessings (4).
	16 ¶And Cāin went out from	2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Ād'am, in the day when they were created.	ch.4.25, Children Named.

Longevity (2), v.8.	4 And the days of Ād'am after he had begotten Sēth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters:	26 And Mē-thu'se-lah lived after he begat Lā'mech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:	
ch.1.26, Adam, 1 Co.15.22.	5 And all the days that Ād'am lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.	27 And all the days of Mē-thu'se-lah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.	v.4, Longevity (2), v.31.
2 S.14.14, Death Universal.	6 ¶ And Sēth lived an hundred and five years, and begat E'nos:	28 ¶ And Lā'mech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:	
	7 And Sēth lived after he begat E'nos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:	29 And he called his name Nō'ah, saying, This <i>same</i> shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.	ch.4.25, Children Named, [ch.21.3.
v.4, Longevity (2), v.11.	8 And all the days of Sēth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.	30 And Lā'mech lived after he begat Nō'ah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters:	Noah, ch.6.8. See Children (2), Ps.127.4. Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous.
	9 ¶ And E'nos lived ninety years, and begat Cā-i'nan:	31 And all the days of Lā'mech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.	ch.3.17, Divine Curse.
	10 And E'nos lived after he begat Cā-i'nan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:	32 ¶ And Nō'ah was five hundred years old: and Nō'ah begat Shēm, Hām, and Jā'pheth.	v.4, Longevity (2), ch.9.29.
v.4, Longevity (2), v.14.	11 And all the days of E'nos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.		Shem, ch.6.10. Ham, ch.7.13. Japheth, ch.6.10.
	12 ¶ And Cā-i'nan lived seventy years, and begat Mā-hā'la-lē-el:		
	13 And Cā-i'nan lived after he begat Mā-hā'la-lē-el eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:	CHAPTER 6	
	14 And all the days of Cā-i'nan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.	<i>The wickedness of the world, which provoketh God's wrath, and causeth the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 14 The order, form, and use of the ark.</i>	B.C.2469.
v.4, Longevity (2), v.17.	15 ¶ And Mā-hā'la-lē-el lived sixty and five years, and begat Jā'ared:	AND it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,	p.p.ch.1.28.
	16 And Mā-hā'la-lē-el lived after he begat Jā'ared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:	2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.	ch.12.11, Beauty (1). ch.2.18, Wife. p.p.1 Pe.3.20.
	17 And all the days of Mā-hā'la-lē-el were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.	3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.	Holy Spirit (10), 1 S.16.14. See The Flesh, Ro.7.18. See Life Brief, ch.47.9.
v.4, Longevity (2), v.20.	18 ¶ And Jā'ared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat E'nōch:	4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.	Giants, Nu.13.33.
Enoch, v.22.	19 And Jā'ared lived after he begat E'nōch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:	5 ¶ And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.	ch.10.8, Mighty Men.
	20 And all the days of Jā'ared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.	6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.	Divine Vision, Ex.3.9. Depravity, Jb.15.16. Evil Imagination, ch.8.21. De.15.9, Evil Thoughts. Sin Universal, 1 K.8.46. p.p.Nu.23.19, 1 S.15.11.
v.4, Longevity (2), v.27.	21 ¶ And E'nōch lived sixty and five years, and begat Mē-thu'se-lah:	7 And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.	Deluge, v.17. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
	22 And E'nōch walked with God after he begat Mē-thu'se-lah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:	8 But Nō'ah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.	ch.5.29, Noah, ch.7.1. ch.4.4, Divine Favor, [ch.39.21.
v.18, Enoch, Lu.3.37. Walking with God, ch.6.9.	23 And all the days of E'nōch were three hundred sixty and five years:	9 ¶ These are the generations	
Piety, ch.6.9. p.p.2 K.2.11; He.11.5.	24 And E'nōch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.		
Lamech, 1 Chr.1.3.	25 ¶ And Mē-thu'se-lah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lā'mech:		

1 K.15.14, Righteousness (3).
ch.5.24, Piety, 1 Chr.4.10.
Ph.2.15, Blameless.
ch.5.22, Walking with God,
[2 K.23.3.
ch.5.32, Shem, ch.7.13.
ch.5.32, Japheth, ch.7.13.
v.5, Depravity.

v.13, Violence.
1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."
v.5, Sin Universal.
Corruption (2), Is.28.8.
Evil Times, 1 K.19.10.

1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.

Violence, Jb.24.2.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

Ark (1), ch.7.1.

Pitch, Ex.2.3.
See Divine Plan, Ex.25.40.

Jud.5.28, Windows.
Cubits, Ex.37.1.

v.7, Deluge, ch.7.11.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
ch.2.7, Breath.

ch.2.17, Sin's Penalty.

ch.17.2, Covenant (2).

Jb.38.41, Providence.

ch.1.20, Birds.
ch.1.25, Cattle.
ch.1.26, Creeping Things.

ch.1.29, Food (1).

Obedience (2), ch.12.4.

B.C.2349.

of Nō'ah: Nō'ah was a just man
and perfect in his generations,
and Nō'ah walked with God.

10 And Nō'ah begat three sons,
Shēm, Hām, and Jā'pheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt
before God, and the earth was
filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the
earth, and, behold, it was cor-
rupt; for all flesh had corrupted
his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Nō'ah,
The end of all flesh is come
before me; for the earth is filled
with violence through them;
and, behold, I will destroy them
with the earth.

14 ¶Make thee an ark of go-
pher wood; rooms shalt thou
make in the ark, and shalt pitch
it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the fashion*
which thou shalt make it of:
The length of the ark *shall*
be three hundred cubits, the
breadth of it fifty cubits, and
the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make
to the ark, and in a cubit shalt
thou finish it above; and the
door of the ark shalt thou set
in the side thereof; *with* lower,
second, and third *stories* shalt
thou make it.

17 And, behold, I, even I, do
bring a flood of waters upon
the earth, to destroy all flesh,
wherein *is* the breath of life,
from under heaven; *and* every
thing that *is* in the earth shall
die.

18 But with thee will I estab-
lish my covenant; and thou
shalt come into the ark, thou,
and thy sons, and thy wife, and
thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing
of all flesh, two of every *sort*
shalt thou bring into the ark, to
keep *them* alive with thee; they
shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind,
and of cattle after their kind,
of every creeping thing of the
earth after his kind, two of every
sort shall come unto thee, to
keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of
all food that is eaten, and thou
shalt gather *it* to thee; and it
shall be for food for thee, and
for them.

22 Thus did Nō'ah; according
to all that God commanded him,
so did he.

CHAPTER 7

*Noah, with his family, and the living
creatures, enter into the ark. 17
The beginning, increase, and con-
tinuance of the flood. 21 All flesh
destroyed.*

AND the LORD said unto
Nō'ah, Come thou and all
thy house into the ark; for thee
have I seen righteous before me
in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou
shalt take to thee by sevens,
the male and his female: and
of beasts that *are* not clean by
two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by
sevens, the male and the female;
to keep seed alive upon the face
of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will
cause it to rain upon the earth
forty days and forty nights;
and every living substance that
I have made will I destroy from
off the face of the earth.

5 And Nō'ah did according
unto all that the LORD com-
manded him.

6 And Nō'ah *was* six hundred
years old when the flood of wa-
ters was upon the earth.

7 And Nō'ah went in, and his
sons, and his wife, and his sons'
wives with him, into the ark,
because of the waters of the
flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts
that *are* not clean, and of fowls,
and of every thing that creepeth
upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two
unto Nō'ah into the ark, the
male and the female, as God
had commanded Nō'ah.

10 And it came to pass after
seven days, that the waters of
the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶In the six hundredth year
of Nō'ah's life, in the second
month, the seventeenth day of
the month, the same day were
all the fountains of the great
deep broken up, and the win-
dows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon
the earth forty days and forty
nights.

13 In the selfsame day entered
Nō'ah, and Shēm, and Hām, and
Jā'pheth, the sons of Nō'ah, and
Nō'ah's wife, and the three
wives of his sons with them,
into the ark;

14 They, and every beast after
his kind, and all the cattle after
their kind, and every creeping
thing that creepeth upon the
earth after his kind, and every
fowl after his kind, every bird
of every sort.

15 And they went in unto
Nō'ah into the ark, two and two
of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath
of life.

16 And they that went in, went
in male and female of all flesh,

ch.12.1, Divine Direction.
ch.5.29, Noah, ch.8.1.
"Comes," Nu.10.29.
ch.6.14, Ark (1), ch.8.1.
Pr.15.11, Hearts Read.
1 K.15.14, Righteousness (3).

Jb.38.41, Providence.

ch.2.3, Seven Days, Ex.7.25.
ch.6.7, Deluge.
v.17, Forty Days.

Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

ch.6.22, Obedience (2).
See Faith (5), ch.15.6.

See Longevity (2), ch.5.4.

p.p.He.6.18.

1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.

ch.6.7, Deluge, Jb.22.16.

Rain, 1 S.12.18.
v.17, Forty Days.

ch.5.29, Noah.
ch.5.32, Shem, ch.9.18.
ch.5.32, Ham, ch.9.18.
ch.5.32, Japheth, ch.9.18.

ch.1.25, Cattle.
ch.1.26, Creeping Things.
ch.1.20, Birds.

ch.6.22, Obedience (2). Ps.115.12, Divine Care. Forty Days, ch.8.6. ch.6.7, Deluge.	as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in. 17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. 18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. 19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that <i>were</i> under the whole heaven, were covered. 20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. 21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: 22 All in whose nostrils <i>was</i> the breath of life, of all that <i>was</i> in the dry <i>land</i> , died. 23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Nō'ah only remained <i>alive</i> , and they that <i>were</i> with him in the ark. 24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.	6 ¶And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Nō'ah opened the window of the ark which he had made: 7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth. 8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground; 9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters <i>were</i> on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark. 10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark; 11 And the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth <i>was</i> an olive leaf pluckt off: so Nō'ah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth. 12 And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more. 13 ¶And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first <i>month</i> , the first <i>day</i> of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Nō'ah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dry. 14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried. 15 ¶And God spake unto Nō'ah, saying, 16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. 17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that <i>is</i> with thee, of all flesh, <i>both</i> of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth. 18 And Nō'ah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him: 19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, <i>and</i> whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark. 20 ¶And Nō'ah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of every clean beast, and of every	ch.7.17, Forty Days, ch.50.3. Ravens, De.14.14. Ps.68.13, Doves. p.p.De.28.65. ch.2.3, Seven Days. See Olive-trees, Jud.9.9.
ch.6.14, Ark (1). p.p.Ps.104.26.			
p.p.Ps.104.6.			
Nu.21.3, Destruction (3). p.p.Jb.22.16; Mt.24.39; [Lu.17.27.			
ch.2.7, Breath. ch.2.17, Sin's Penalty.			
p.p.He.11.7; 1 Pe.3.20. De.6.24, Preservation.			
p.p.ch.8.3.			
B.C.2349.	CHAPTER 8 <i>The waters asswage. 4 The ark resteth on Ararat. 13 The earth dried. 15 Noah goeth forth of the ark, 20 buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice. 21 God promiseth to curse the earth no more.</i>		
Saints Remembered, [ch.19.29.	AND God remembered Nō'ah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that <i>was</i> with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged; 2 The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained; 3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated. 4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seven-teenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ār'a-rāt. 5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth <i>month</i> , on the first <i>day</i> of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.	15 ¶And God spake unto Nō'ah, saying, 16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. 17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that <i>is</i> with thee, of all flesh, <i>both</i> of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth. 18 And Nō'ah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him: 19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, <i>and</i> whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark. 20 ¶And Nō'ah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of every clean beast, and of every	ch.3.8, God's Voice. ch.12.1, Divine Direction. ch.6.14, Ark (1), Mt.24.38. ch.1.20, Birds. ch.1.25, Cattle. ch.1.26, Creeping Things. p.p.ch.1.22. ch.6.22, Obedience (2).
ch.5.29, Noah, v.20. p.p.Ex.14.21; 15.10. ch.6.14, Ark (1), v.16. Ps.148.8, Wind Ruled.			
p.p.ch.7.11.			
ch.7.12, Rain. p.p.Jb.38.37.			
p.p.ch.7.24.			
ch.6.14, Ark (1).			

ch.22.5, Worshippers.
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
Sweet Savor, Ex.29.18.
p.p.ch.3.17.
See Everlasting Covenant,
[ch.9.16].

ch.6.5, Evil Imagination,
[ch.11.6].

Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.
Nu.14.18, Longsuffering(1).
p.p.ch.9.15.
ch.1.1, Earth, ch.10.25.
Harvest, Ex.23.16.
1 K.8.56, God's Promises.
Summer, Ps.74.17.
ch.1.5, Day, Ps.74.16.

B.C.2348.

ch.1.28, Blessings(4), ch.12.2.
ch.5.29, Noah, v.17.

ch.1.26, Man's Dominion,
[Ps.8.6].
ch.1.20, Birds, Le.11.13.

R.V. shall be food for you;
ch.1.29, Food (1), Jb.36.31.
ch.1.29, Temporal Gifts,
[De.8.18].

Food Prohibited, Le.11.4.
Blood Forbidden, Le.3.17.

p.p.Nu.35.31.

p.p.Ac.17.26.

Murder (3), Ex.21.12.
Death Penalty (1), Ex.21.14.
ch.1.26, Divine Image,
[1 Co.11.7].

See God's Voice, ch.3.8.

ch.17.2, Covenant (2).
See Seed of the Righteous,
[Ps.25.13].

ch.1.20, Birds.
ch.1.25, Cattle.

clean fowl, and offered burnt of-
ferings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a
sweet savour; and the LORD
said in his heart, I will not
again curse the ground any
more for man's sake; for the
imagination of man's heart is
evil from his youth; neither will
I again smite any more every
thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth,
seedtime and harvest, and cold
and heat, and summer and win-
ter, and day and night shall not
cease.

CHAPTER 9

God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 8 God's covenant, 13 signified by the rainbow. 23 Noah is drunken, and mocked by Ham: 25 he pronounceth a curse on Canaan, and blessings on Shem and on Japheth: 29 he dieth.

AND God blessed Nō'ah and
his sons, and said unto
them, Be fruitful, and multiply,
and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you and the
dread of you shall be upon every
beast of the earth, and upon
every fowl of the air, upon all
that moveth upon the earth,
and upon all the fishes of the
sea; into your hand are they
delivered.

3 Every moving thing that
liveth shall be meat for you;
even as the green herb have I
given you all things.

4 But flesh with the life there-
of, which is the blood thereof,
shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your blood of
your lives will I require; at the
hand of every beast will I re-
quire it, and at the hand of
man; at the hand of every
man's brother will I require the
life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood,
by man shall his blood be shed:
for in the image of God made
he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and
multiply; bring forth abundantly
in the earth, and multiply
therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Nō'ah,
and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my
covenant with you, and with
your seed after you;

10 And with every living creature
that is with you, of the
fowl, of the cattle, and of every
beast of the earth with you;
from all that go out of the ark,
to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my cove-
nant with you; neither shall
all flesh be cut off any more by

the waters of a flood; neither
shall there any more be a flood
to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the
token of the covenant which I
make between me and you and
every living creature that is
with you, for perpetual genera-
tions:

13 I do set my bow in the
cloud, and it shall be for a token
of a covenant between me and
the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass,
when I bring a cloud over the
earth, that the bow shall be
seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my
covenant, which is between me
and you and every living creature
of all flesh; and the waters
shall no more become a flood to
destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the
cloud; and I will look upon it,
that I may remember the ever-
lasting covenant between God
and every living creature of all
flesh that is upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Nō'ah,
This is the token of the cove-
nant, which I have established
between me and all flesh that
is upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Nō'ah,
that went forth of the ark, were
Shēm, and Hām, and Jā'pheth:
and Hām is the father of Cā-
nāan.

19 These are the three sons
of Nō'ah: and of them was the
whole earth overspread.

20 ¶ And Nō'ah began to be an
husbandman, and he planted a
vineyard:

21 And he drank of the wine,
and was drunken; and he was
uncovered within his tent.

22 And Hām, the father of
Cā'nāan, saw the nakedness of
his father, and told his two
brethren without.

23 And Shēm and Jā'pheth
took a garment, and laid it upon
both their shoulders, and
went backward, and covered the
nakedness of their father; and
their faces were backward, and
they saw not their father's na-
kedness.

24 And Nō'ah awoke from his
wine, and knew what his young-
er son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed be
Cā'nāan; a servant of servants
shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed be the
LORD God of Shēm; and Cā-
nāan shall be his servant.

27 God shall enlarge Jā'pheth,
and he shall dwell in the tents

ch.6.7, Deluge.
Divine Tokens, ch.17.11.

Rainbow, Eze.1.28.
Jud.6.38, Signs Given.

De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.

p.p.Ex.28.12; Is.54.9.

Everlasting Covenant,
[ch.17.13].

ch.5.29, Noah, v.29.

ch.5.32, Shem, ch.10.21.
ch.5.32, Ham, ch.10.6.
ch.5.32, Japheth, ch.10.2.

p.p.ch.10.32.
ch.11.8, Dispersion (1).
Husbandmen, Je.31.24.
ch.2.15, Agriculture,
[ch.26.12]

Pr.20.1, Wine.
Drunkenness (2), 1 S.25.36.
Pr.23.20, Excess.

Je.6.15, Shamelessness.

ch.24.65, Modesty.

ch.47.12, Filial Honor (2).

De.21.20, Dishonoring
[Parents].
1 S.17.43, Cursing (2).
ch.25.23, Subjection.

ch.27.27, Blessings (5).

See Prosperity (4), ch.39.3.

	of Shēm; and Cā'nāan shall be his servant. 28 And Nō'ah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years. 29 And all the days of Nō'ah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.	18 And the Ār'vad-ite, and the Zēm'a-rite, and the Hā'math-ite: and afterward were the families of the Cā'nāan-ites spread abroad. 19 And the border of the Cā'nāan-ites was from Sī'dōn, as thou comest to Gē'rār, unto Gā'zā; as thou goest, unto Sō'dōm, and Gō-mōr'rah, and Ād'mah, and Ze-bō'im, even unto Lā'shā. 20 These <i>are</i> the sons of Hām, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, <i>and</i> in their nations. 21 ¶ Unto Shēm also, the father of all the children of E'bēr, the brother of Jā'pheth the elder, even to him were <i>children</i> born. 22 The children of Shēm; E'lām, and As'shur, and Ār-phāx'ad, and Lūd, and Ā'ram. 23 And the children of Ā'ram; Ūz, and Hül, and Gē'thēr, and Māsh. 24 And Ār-phāx'ad begat Sā'lah; and Sā'lah begat E'bēr. 25 And unto E'bēr were born two sons: the name of one <i>was</i> Pē'lēg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name <i>was</i> Jōk'tan. 26 And Jōk'tan begat Āl-mō'dād, and Shē'leph, and Hā-zar-mā'veth, and Jē'rāh, 27 And Hā-dō'ram, and Ū'zal, and Dik'lah, 28 And Ō'bal, and Ā-bīm'a-el, and Shē'bā, 29 And Ō'phīr, and Hāv'i-lah, and Jō'bāb: all these <i>were</i> the sons of Jōk'tan. 30 And their dwelling was from Mē'shā, as thou goest unto Sē'phar a mount of the east. 31 These <i>are</i> the sons of Shēm, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations. 32 These <i>are</i> the families of the sons of Nō'ah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.	Canaanites, Ex.33.2. Sidon, ch.49.13. Gaza, De.2.23. ch.13.13, Sodom (1). ch.5.32, Shem, ch.11.10. ch.5.32, Japheth. ch.1.1, Earth, 2 S.22.8. See Ophir, 1 K.9.28
a.5.29, Noah, Mt.24.37. a.5.4, Longevity (2), [ch.11.11. S.14.14, Death Universal. C.2347.	CHAPTER 10 <i>The generations of Noah. 2 The sons of Japheth, 6 and of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 15 The descendants of Canaan. 21 The sons of Shem.</i> N OW these <i>are</i> the generations of the sons of Nō'ah, Shēm, Hām, and Jā'pheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood. 2 The sons of Jā'pheth; Gō'mēr, and Mā'gōg, and Mād'a-i, and Jā'vān, and Tu'bal, and Mē'shech, and Tī'ras. 3 And the sons of Gō'mēr; Āsh'ke-nāz, and Rī'phāth, and Tō-gār'mah. 4 And the sons of Jā'vān; E-lī'shah, and Tār'shish, Kīt'tim, and Dō'da-nīm. 5 By these were the isles of the Gēn'tiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations. 6 ¶ And the sons of Hām; Cūsh, and Miz'ra-īm, and Phūt, and Cā'nāan. 7 And the sons of Cūsh; Sē'bā, and Hāv'i-lah, and Sāb'tah, and Rā'a-mah, and Sāb'te-chah: and the sons of Rā'a-mah; Shē'bā, and Dē'dan. 8 And Cūsh begat Nīm'rōd: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. 9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nīm'rōd the mighty hunter before the LORD. 10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Bā'bel, and E'rēch, and Āc'cad, and Cāl'neh, in the land of Shī'nār. 11 Out of that land went forth Ās'shur, and builded Nin'e-veh, and the city Rē-hō'both, and Cā'lah, 12 And Rē'sen between Nin'e-veh and Cā'lah: the same <i>is</i> a great city. 13 And Miz'ra-īm begat Lū'dim, and Ān'a-mīm, and Lē'hā-bīm, and Nāph'tu-him, 14 And Pāth-rū'sim, and Cās-lū-him, (out of whom came Phī'lis'tim,) and Cāph'tō-rim. 15 ¶ And Cā'nāan begat Sī'dōn his firstborn, and Hēth, 16 And the Jēb'u-site, and the Ām'ōr-ite, and the Gīr'ga-site, 17 And the Hī'vite, and the Ārk'ite, and the Sin'ite,		
a.5.32, Japheth, 1 Chr.1.5. <			

Brick, Ex.1.14.

Men's Plans, Pr.19.21.

Cities, ch.18.24.

Presumption (2), Nu.14.44.

Ambition, 2 S.15.1.

Chr.28.9, "Searcher."

See Divine Vision, ch.6.5.

Towers, ch.35.21.

p.p.Ac.17.26.

ch.6.5, Evil Imagination,
[De.31.21.

R.V. they purpose to do.

See God's Power, 1Chr.29.12.

Dispersion (1), De.32.8.

Wicked Confounded,
[Jb.5.12.

p.p.1 Co.14.23.

See Divine Control,
[2 K.19.28.

ch.5.32, Shem, 1 Chr.1.17.

See Deluge, ch.6.7.

ch.5.4, Longevity (2), ch.25.7.

other, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Bā'bel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These *are* the generations of Shēm: Shēm *was* an hundred years old, and begat Ār-phāx'ad two years after the flood:

11 And Shēm lived after he begat Ār-phāx'ad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Ār-phāx'ad lived five and thirty years, and begat Sā'lah:

13 And Ār-phāx'ad lived after he begat Sā'lah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Sā'lah lived thirty years, and begat E'ber:

15 And Sā'lah lived after he begat E'ber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And E'ber lived four and thirty years, and begat Pē'lēg:

17 And E'ber lived after he begat Pē'lēg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Pē'lēg lived thirty years, and begat Rē'u:

19 And Pē'lēg lived after he begat Rē'u two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Rē'u lived two and thirty years, and begat Sē'rug:

21 And Rē'u lived after he

begat Sē'rug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Sē'rug lived thirty years, and begat Nā'hôr:

23 And Sē'rug lived after he begat Nā'hôr two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nā'hôr lived nine and twenty years, and begat Tē'rah: 25 And Nā'hôr lived after he begat Tē'rah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Tē'rah lived seventy years, and begat Ā'brām, Nā'hôr, and Hā'ran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Tē'rah: Tē'rah begat Ā'brām, Nā'hôr, and Hā'ran; and Hā'ran begat Lōt.

28 And Hā'ran died before his father Tē'rah in the land of his nativity, in Ūr of the Chāl'dees.

29 And Ā'brām and Nā'hôr took them wives: the name of Ā'brām's wife *was* Sārāi; and the name of Nā'hôr's wife, Mil'cah, the daughter of Hā'ran, the father of Mil'cah, and the father of Is'cah.

30 But Sārāi *was* barren; she had no child.

31 And Tē'rah took Ā'brām his son, and Lōt the son of Hā'ran his son's son, and Sārāi his daughter in law, his son Ā'brām's wife; and they went forth with them from Ūr of the Chāl'dees, to go into the land of Cā'nāan; and they came unto Hā'ran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Tē'rah were two hundred and five years: and Tē'rah died in Hā'ran.

CHAPTER 12

God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ: 4 he departs from Haran. 6 Canaan promised.

NOW the LORD had said unto Ā'brām, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Ā'brām departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lōt went with him: and Ā'brām *was* seventy and five years old when he departed out of Hā'ran.

Terah, v.31.

Abraham (Abram), v.31.

Nahor (b), ch.22.20.

Lot, v.31.

Ur, v.31.

Sarah (Sarai), ch.16.5.

Childless, ch.15.2.

v.24, Terah, Jos.24.2.

v.27, Abraham (Abram), [ch.12.

v.27, Lot, ch.12.4.

v.28, Ur, ch.15.7.

Canaan, ch.12.5.

Haran, ch.12.5.

B.C.1921.

Divine Call (2), Ex.3.10.

ch.11.27, Abraham (Abram)

[ch.13.

Ex.33.16, Separation (2).

Divine Direction, ch.31.3.

ch.47.9, Pilgrimage.

Ps.23.2, Guidance (1).

1 K.8.56, God's Promises.

ch.1.28, Blessings (4), [ch.17.

ch.45.8, God Exalts.

Mt.5.19, True Greatness.

ch.4.4, Divine Favor.

ch.3.15, Messianic Prophecies, ch.49.

ch.17.2, Covenant (2).

ch.22.18, Gentiles (1).

ch.6.22, Obedience (2), [ch.2.

ch.11.27, Lot, ch.13.1.

	5 And Ābrām took Sārāi his wife, and Lōt his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Hār'an; and they went forth to go into the land of Cā'nāan; and into the land of Cā'nāan they came.	and said, What <i>is</i> this <i>that</i> thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she <i>was</i> thy wife?	p.p.ch.20.9; 26.10.
11.31, Haran, ch.27.43. 147.9, Pilgrimage. 11.31, Canaan, ch.13.12.	6 ¶And Ābrām passed through the land unto the place of Sī'chem, unto the plain of Mō'reh. And the Cā'nāan-ite <i>was</i> then in the land.	19 Why saidst thou, She <i>is</i> my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take <i>her</i> , and go thy way.	De.5.18, Chastity.
hechem (1), ch.33.18. 10.18, Canaanites.	7 And the LORD appeared unto Ābrām, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.	20 And Phā'raōh commanded <i>his</i> men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.	
vine Appearances, ch.17.1. K.8.56, God's Promises. romised Land, ch.13.15. 8.20, Altars (1), ch.13.18. 5.24, Piety.	8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Bēth'-el, and pitched his tent, <i>having</i> Bēth'-el on the west, and Hā'i on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.	CHAPTER 13 <i>Abram and Lot return from Egypt: 7 they part asunder. 10 Lot goes to Sodom. 14 God's promise renewed to Abram. 18 He goeth to Hebron, and there builds an altar.</i>	B.C.1918 (7)
28.19, Beth-el. V. and Ai on the east: i, Jos.7.2. 8.20, Altars (1). 5.3, Prayerfulness.	9 And Ābrām journeyed, going on still toward the south.	AND Ābrām went up out of E'gypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lōt with him, into the south.	ch.11.27, Abraham (Abram), [v.12.
amine (2), ch.26.1. gypt, ch.26.2. ojourners, ch.20.1.	10 ¶And there was a famine in the land: and Ābrām went down into E'gypt to sojourn there; for the famine <i>was</i> grievous in the land.	2 And Ābrām <i>was</i> very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.	ch.11.27, Lot, v.11.
auty (1), ch.24.16.	11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into E'gypt, that he said unto Sārāi his wife, Behold now, I know that thou <i>art</i> a fair woman to look upon:	3 And he went on his journeys from the south even to Bēth'-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bēth'-el and Hā'i;	Riches (4), ch.26.14.
1.17, Fear of Man.	12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the E-gypt'ians shall see thee, that they shall say, This <i>is</i> his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.	4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Ābrām called on the name of the LORD.	ch.28.19, Beth-el.
ception, ch.20.2.	13 Say, I pray thee, thou <i>art</i> my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.	5 ¶And Lōt also, which went with Ābrām, had flocks, and herds, and tents.	ch.12.8, Ai. See Altars (1), ch.12.8.
Beauty (1), v.11.	14 ¶And it came to pass, that, when Ābrām was come into E'gypt, the E-gypt'ians beheld the woman that she <i>was</i> very fair.	6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.	ch.4.26, Prayer (1).
	15 The princes also of Phā'raōh saw her, and commended her before Phā'raōh: and the woman was taken into Phā'raōh's house.	7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Ābrām's cattle and the herdmen of Lōt's cattle: and the Cā'nāan-ite and the Pēr'iz-zite dwelled then in the land.	ch.4.2, Shepherds, ch.29.9.
	16 And he entreated Ābrām well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she asses, and camels.	8 And Ābrām said unto Lōt, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we <i>be</i> brethren.	ch.12.8, Ai. See Altars (1), ch.12.8.
4.4, Sheep. 13.2, Riches (4). mels, ch.30.43. 26.21, Plagues. v.3.	17 And the LORD plagued Phā'raōh and his house with great plagues because of Sārāi Ābrām's wife.	9 <i>Is</i> not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if <i>thou wilt</i> take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if <i>thou depart</i> to the right hand, then I will go to the left.	ch.12.8, Ai. See Altars (1), ch.12.8.
Reproof (2), Ps.141.5.	18 And Phā'raōh called Ābrām,	10 And Lōt lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jōr'dan, that it <i>was</i> well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sōd'om and Gō-mōr-rah, <i>even</i> as the garden of the LORD, like the land of E'gypt, as thou comest unto Zō'ar.	ch.12.8, Ai. See Altars (1), ch.12.8.
		11 Then Lōt chose him all the plain of Jōr'dan; and Lōt journeyed east: and they separated	ch.12.8, Ai. See Altars (1), ch.12.8.

ch.4.9, Selfishness (2).

ch.11.27, Abraham(Abram),
[ch.14.14.
ch.11.31, Canaan, ch.16.3.Sodom (1), ch.18.20.
ch.6.5, Depravity.
R.V. sinners against the
Jud.2.11, In God's Sight.
Ex.19.3, Divine Fellowship.ch.12.7, Promised Land,
[ch.15.7.
1 K.8.56, God's Promises.
ch.1.29, Temporal Gifts.
Ps.25.13, Seed of the Right-
eous.
ch.15.5, Posterity Promised.Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-
[ship] (1).Tents, ch.26.17.
R.V. by the oaks of Mamre,
Hebron, ch.23.2.
ch.8.20, Altars (1), ch.22.9.

B.C.1913 (?)

ch.10.10, Shinar.

Elam, Is.21.2.
R.V. king of Goiim;
War (1), 2 S.22.35.

ch.13.10, Zoar.

Dead Sea, Nu.34.3.

See Revolts, 1 K.12.16.

2 S.5.18, Rephaim.

See Giants, De.2.11.

Mt. Seir, De.1.2.

ch.36.12, Amalek.

themselves the one from the
other.12 A'brām dwelled in the land
of Cā'nān, and Lōt dwelled in
the cities of the plain, and
pitched *his* tent toward Sōd'om.13 But the men of Sōd'om
were wicked and sinners before
the LORD exceedingly.14 ¶And the LORD said unto
A'brām, after that Lōt was sepa-
rated from him, Lift up now
thine eyes, and look from the
place where thou art northward,
and southward, and eastward,
and westward:15 For all the land which thou
seest, to thee will I give it, and
to thy seed for ever.16 And I will make thy seed as
the dust of the earth: so that if
a man can number the dust of
the earth, *then* shall thy seed
also be numbered.17 Arise, walk through the
land in the length of it and in
the breadth of it; for I will give
it unto thee.18 Then A'brām removed *his*
tent, and came and dwelt in the
plain of Mām'rē, which *is* in
Hē'bron, and built there an al-
tar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 14

*The battle of four kings against five,
12 Lot taken prisoner, 14 is rescued
by Abram. 18 Melchizedek blesseth
Abram: 20 Abram giveth him
tithes.*AND it came to pass in the
days of Ām'ra-phēl king of
Shī'nār, Ā'ri-ōch king of Ēl'a-
sār, Chēd-or-lā'o-mēr king of
Ēlām, and Tī'dal king of na-
tions;2 *That these* made war with
Bē'rā king of Sōd'om, and with
Bir'shā king of Gō-mōr-rah, Shī-
nāb king of Ād'mah, and Shēm-
ēber king of Ze-bōi'im, and the
king of Bē'lā, which is Zō'ar.3 All these were joined to-
gether in the vale of Sid'dim,
which is the salt sea.4 Twelve years they served
Chēd-or-lā'o-mēr, and in the thir-
teenth year they rebelled.5 And in the fourteenth year
came Chēd-or-lā'o-mēr, and the
kings that *were* with him, and
smote the Rēph'a-ims in Āsh'tē-
rōth Kār-nā'im, and the Zū'zims
in Hām, and the Ē'mims in Shā-
veh Kir-i-a-thā'im,6 And the Hō'rites in their
mount Sē'ir, unto Ēl-pā'ran,
which *is* by the wilderness.7 And they returned, and came
to En-mish'pat, which is Kā-
desh, and smote all the country
of the Ām'a-lēk-ites, and alsothe Ām'ōr-ites, that dwelt in
Hāz'e-zon-tā'mar.8 And there went out the king
of Sōd'om, and the king of Gō-
mōr'rah, and the king of Ād'-
mah, and the king of Ze-bōi'im,
and the king of Bē'lā (the same
is Zō'ar;) and they joined bat-
tle with them in the vale of
Sid'dim;9 With Chēd-or-lā'o-mēr the
king of Ēlām, and with Tī'dal
king of nations, and Ām'ra-phēl
king of Shī'nār, and Ā'ri-ōch
king of Ēl'a-sār; four kings
with five.10 And the vale of Sid'dim
was full of slimepits; and the
kings of Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rah
fled, and fell there; and they
that remained fled to the moun-
tain.11 And they took all the goods
of Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rah, and
all their victuals, and went their
way.12 And they took Lōt, A'brām's
brother's son, who dwelt in Sōd'-
om, and his goods, and departed.13 ¶And there came one that
had escaped, and told A'brām
the Hē'brew; for he dwelt in
the plain of Mām'rē the Ām'ōr-
ite, brother of Ēsh'cōl, and
brother of Ā'nēr: and these
were confederate with A'brām.14 And when A'brām heard
that his brother was taken cap-
tive, he armed his trained ser-
vants, born in his own house,
three hundred and eighteen,
and pursued *them* unto Dān.15 And he divided himself
against them, he and his serv-
ants, by night, and smote them,
and pursued them unto Hō'bāh,
which *is* on the left hand of
Dā-mās'cus.16 And he brought back all the
goods, and also brought again
his brother Lōt, and his goods,
and the women also, and the
people.17 ¶And the king of Sōd'om
went out to meet him after his
return from the slaughter of
Chēd-or-lā'o-mēr, and of the
kings that *were* with him, at
the valley of Shā'veh, which *is*
the king's dale.18 And Mēl-chiz'e-dēk king of
Sā'lem brought forth bread and
wine: and he *was* the priest of
the most high God.19 And he blessed him, and
said, Blessed *be* A'brām of the
most high God, possessor of
heaven and earth:20 And blessed be the most
high God, which hath delivered
thine enemies into thy hand.ch.10.16, Amorites, ch.15.1.
En-gedi, Jos.15.62.

ch.13.13, Sodom (1).

R.V. Tidal king of Goiim,

p.p.ch.19.17.

ch.34.28, Spoil.

ch.11.27, Lot, ch.19.1.
Captives, Nu.31.9.

Hebrews, ch.40.15.

ch.11.27, Abraham(Abram)
[ch.15.7.Jos.14.12, Courage (2).
Jos.19.47, Dan (2).

Victories, Ex.14.30.

2 S.8.6, Damascus.

Goods, ch.31.18.

Melchizedek, Ps.110.4.
Bread, ch.18.5.Wine (2), Ex.29.40.
Priests, Ex.18.1.

ch.27.27, Blessings (5).

Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-
[ship] (1).1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying G.
Ex.14.14, God of Battles.

thes, ch.28.22.	And he gave him tithes of all.	these, and divided them in the	
x.24.7, Covenant (3).	21 And the king of Sôd'om said unto A'brām, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself.	midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.	
e.32.8, Most High.	22 And A'brām said to the king of Sôd'om, I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth,	11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, A'brām drove them away.	
e.19.36, Honesty.	23 That I will not take from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made A'brām rich:	12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon A'brām; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.	Sleep (5), ch.28.11.
a.13.9, Unselfishness, [ch.50.21.	24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, A'nēr, Esh'cōl, and Mām'rē; let them take their portion.	13 And he said unto A'brām, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years;	Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous.
u.16.15, Integrity (2).	CHAPTER 15	14 And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.	Ex.1.11, Bondage of Israel. De.8.5, Affliction (3).
temptation Resisted, [1 K.13.8.	<i>God encourageth Abram: 4 promiseth him a son and a numerous seed: 6 he is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is again promised, and confirmed by a sign and a vision.</i>	15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.	Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).
C.1913 (?)	AFTER these things the word of the LORD came unto A'brām in a vision, saying, Fear not, A'brām: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.	16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Am'ōr-ites is not yet full.	Nu.23.10, Death of Righteous. De.5.33, Longevity (1). Old Age, Ps.71.9.
a.11.27, Abraham (Abram), [ch.16.3.	2 And A'brām said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this E-li-ē-zēr of Dā-mās'cus?	17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.	ch.10.16, Amorites, ch.48.22. Penalty Delayed, 1 K. 11.12.
sions, ch.46.2.	3 And A'brām said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.	18 In the same day the LORD made a covenant with A'brām, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of E'gypt unto the great river, the river Eū-phrā'tēs:	Jud.6.38, Signs Given. Le.9.24, Answers by Fire.
a.26.24, "Fear Not."	4 And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.	19 The Kēn'ites, and the Kēn'iz-zites, and the Kād'mon-ites,	ch.17.2, Covenant (2). v.5, Posterity Promised, [ch.17.20.
ed a Shield, De.33.29.	5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.	20 And the Hit'tites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Rēph'a-ims,	ch.12.7, Promised Land, [ch.17.8.
eward (3), Ps.19.11.	6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.	21 And the Am'ōr-ites, and the Cā'nāan-ites, and the Gīr'gashites, and the Jēb'u-sites.	ch.2.14, Euphrates, De.11.24.
a.11.30, Childless, Jud.13.2.	7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ūr of the Chāl'dees, to give thee this land to inherit it.	CHAPTER 16	ch.13.7, Perizzites, Ex.3.17. 2 S.5.18, Rephaim.
adoption, ch.48.5.	8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?	<i>Sarai, being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram. 6 Hagar fleeth from her mistress, 9 is sent back by an angel to submit to her. 15 Ishmael is born.</i>	ch.10.18, Canaanites.
eirs, ch.21.10.	9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon.	NOW Sārāi A'brām's wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an E-gyp'tian, whose name was Hā'gar.	B.C.1911 (?)
K.8.56, God's Promises.	10 And he took unto him all	2 And Sārāi said unto A'brām, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And A'brām hearkened to the voice of Sārāi.	ch.11.30, Childless.
ce Seed of the Righteous, [Ps.25.13.		3 And Sārāi A'brām's wife took Hā'gar her maid the E-gyp'tian, after A'brām had dwelt ten years in the land of Cā'nāan, and gave her to her husband A'brām to be his wife.	Hagar, v.15.
a.1.16, Stars.		4 And he went in unto Hā'gar, and she conceived: and when	
sterity Promised, v.18.			
ith (5), ch.22.8.			
stification, Ac.13.39.			
e.8.2, Divine Leader.			
.11.28, Ur, Ne.9.7.			
.1.29, Temporal Gifts.			
.12.7, Promised Land, v.18.			
oubters, Jud.6.17.			
d.6.33, Signs Given.			
eifers, Nu.19.2.			
ats, Le.4.24.			
ams, ch.22.13.			
turtledoves, Le.1.14.			
geons, Le.1.14.			
.6.22, Obedience (2).			

1 S.17.28, Contempt.	she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.	mighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.	Walk before God, 1 K.2.4. Perfection (2), De.18.13. Covenant (2), Ex.6.4.
ch.11.29, Sarah (Sarai), [ch.17.15.]	5 And Sā'rāi said unto Ā'brām, My wrong <i>be</i> upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.	2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.	Ps.25.13, Seed of the Right [eou
ch.18.25, God a Judge.	6 But Ā'brām said unto Sā'rāi, Behold, thy maid <i>is</i> in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sā'rāi dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.	3 And Ā'brām fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,	ch.32.10, Humility (3). Nu.20.6, Prayer (15).
Ex.23.9, Oppression (1). Ex.2.15, Fugitives. Ministering Angels, ch.19.16. Ps.115.12, Divine Care. Wildernesses, De.29.5.	7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shūr.	4 As for me, behold, my covenant <i>is</i> with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.	Ex.19.3, Divine Fellowship
Ep.6.5, Servants' Duty.	8 And he said, Hā'gar, Sā'rāi's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sā'rāi.	5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Ā'brām, but thy name shall be Ā'brā-hām; for a father of many nations have I made thee.	Names Changed, v.15.
Ps.127.4, Children (2). See Posterity Promised, [ch.15.5.]	9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands.	6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.	ch.15.5, Posterity Promise
Births Foretold, ch.18.10. Ishmael, ch.17.18.	10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.	7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.	ch.9.16, Everlasting Cove [na
Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion.	11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ish'mael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.	8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Cā'nāan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.	De.14.2, Spir. Adoption. ch.12.7, Promised Land, [ch.50.
See Divine Vision, ch.6.5. ch.32.30, Seeing God. ch.21.30, Wells.	12 And he will be a wild man; his hand <i>will be</i> against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.	9 ¶ And God said unto Ā'brā-hām, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.	ch.11.31, Canaan, ch.42.5. See God's People, Ex.19.8.
v.1, Hagar, ch.21.14. ch.4.25, Children Named.	13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?	10 This <i>is</i> my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.	De.26.16, Obedience (1). See Covenant-keepers, [Ex.19.
B.C. 1898.	14 Wherefore the well was called Bē'er-la-hāi'-roi; behold, <i>it is</i> between Kā'desh and Bē'-red.	11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.	Circumcision, v.14.
ch.11.27, Abraham (Abram), [ch.18.10.] ch.12.7, Divine Appear. [ances, ch.18.1.] See Omnipotence, Jb.42.2.	15 ¶ And Hā'gar bare Ā'brām a son: and Ā'brām called his son's name, which Hā'gar bare, Ish'ma-el.	12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which <i>is</i> not of thy seed.	ch.9.12, Divine Tokens, [Ex.12.
	16 And Ā'brām <i>was</i> fourscore and six years old, when Hā'gar bare Ish'ma-el to Ā'brām.	13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.	ch.9.16, Everlasting Cove [nant, Le.2
	CHAPTER 17	14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.	v.10, Circumcision, Jos.5
	The covenant is renewed. 5 Abram's name changed. 9 Circumcision instituted. 16 Isaac with a numerous issue is promised.	15 ¶ And God said unto Ā'brā-hām, As for Sā'rāi thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sā'rāi, but Sā'rah <i>shall</i> her name be.	Le.26.15, Covenant- [break
	AND when Ā'brām was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Ā'brām, and said unto him, I am the Al-	16 And I will bless her, and	v.5, Names Changed, [ch.32
			ch.11.29, Sarah, ch.18.12 ch.1.28, Blessings (4).

16.11, Births Foretold.	give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a <i>mother</i> of nations; kings of people shall be of her.	tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,	ch.37.7, Obeisance.
14.13, Laughter.	17 Then A'brā-hām fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a <i>child</i> be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sā'rah, that is ninety years old, bear?	3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:	Hospitality (2), ch.19.2.
15.8, Doubters.	18 And A'brā-hām said unto God, O that Ish'ma-el might live before thee!	4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:	Cleanliness (2), ch.43.24.
16.11, Ishmael, ch.21.10.	19 And God said, Sā'rah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name I'saac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, <i>and</i> with his seed after him.	5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.	Feet-washing, ch.19.2.
16.11, Paternal Love, ch.31.28.	20 And as for Ish'ma-el, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.	6 And A'brā-hām hastened into the tent unto Sā'rah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead <i>it</i> , and make cakes upon the hearth.	ch.14.18, Bread, 1 S.16.20.
16.11, Everlasting Covenant.	21 But my covenant will I establish with I'saac, which Sā'rah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.	7 And A'brā-hām ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave <i>it</i> unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.	See Haste, 1 S.21.8.
16.11, Prayers Answered.	22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from A'brā-hām.	8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set <i>it</i> before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.	Bread (2), 1 K.19.6.
16.11, Blessings (4), [ch.32.29.	23 ¶And A'brā-hām took Ish'ma-el his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of A'brā-hām's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him.	9 ¶And they said unto him, Where <i>is</i> Sā'rah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.	Herds, ch.47.18.
16.11, 16.10.	24 And A'brā-hām <i>was</i> ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.	10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sā'rah thy wife shall have a son. And Sā'rah heard <i>it</i> in the tent door, which <i>was</i> behind him.	Calves, 1 S.28.24.
16.11, 15.5, Posterity Promised, [ch.22.17.	25 And Ish'ma-el his son <i>was</i> thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.	11 Now A'brā-hām and Sā'rah <i>were</i> old and well stricken in age; and <i>it</i> ceased to be with Sā'rah after the manner of women.	Butter, De.32.14.
16.11, Covenant (2).	26 In the selfsame day was A'brā-hām circumcised, and Ish'ma-el his son.	12 Therefore Sā'rah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?	Milk, De.32.14.
16.11, Divine Fellowship, [Ex.19.3.	27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.	13 And the LORD said unto A'brā-hām, Wherefore did Sā'rah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?	Food (3), Le.11.3.
16.11, 0, Circumcision.	CHAPTER 18	14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sā'rah shall have a son.	p.p.ch.24.67.
16.11, 6.22, Obedience (2).	Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah reproved. 17 Destruction of Sodom revealed to Abraham: 23 he intercedes for it.	15 Then Sā'rah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.	ch.11.27, Abraham, ch.20.1.
16.11, 0, Circumcision.	AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mām-rē: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day;	16 ¶And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sōd-om: and A'brā-hām went with them to bring them on the way.	ch.16.11, Births Foretold, [Jud.13.3.
16.11, 6.22, Obedience (2).	2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw <i>them</i> , he ran to meet them from the	17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from A'brā-hām that thing which I do;	ch.15.15, Old Age.
16.11, 6.22, Obedience (2).		18 Seeing that A'brā-hām shall	ch.11.29, Sarah, ch.20.2.
16.11, 6.22, Obedience (2).			Pr.14.13, Laughter.
16.11, 6.22, Obedience (2).			ch.15.8, Doubters.
16.11, 6.22, Obedience (2).			Jb.42.2, Omnipotence.
16.11, 6.22, Obedience (2).			ch.3.4, Lying.
16.11, 6.22, Obedience (2).			Pr.15.11, Hearts Read.
16.11, 6.22, Obedience (2).			Da. 2.22, Revelations.
16.11, 6.22, Obedience (2).			p.p.Ps.25.14.

See Gentiles (1), ch.22.18.
1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.
De.6.7, Parental Duty.

De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.

ch.13.13, Sodom (1), Is.3.9.
ch.6.5, Depravity.

1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."

Prayer (10), ch.32.24.
Jb.36.7, The Righteous.

See Intercession (3),
[Ex.32.32.
ch.11.4, Cities, ch.41.48.

De.32.4, Divine Justice.
Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-
[ness.
God a Judge, Ps.58.11.

God's Mercy, ch.19.16.

Self-abasement, Ex.3.11.
ch.2.7, Dust (1), Jb.10.9.

surely become a great and mighty nation and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon A'brā-hām that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Söd'om and Gō-mōr-rah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Söd'om: but A'brā-hām stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And A'brā-hām drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Söd'om fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And A'brā-hām answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which *am but* dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for forty's sake.

30 And he said *unto him*, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not

destroy *it* for twenty's sake. 32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with A'brā-hām: and A'brā-hām returned unto his place.

CHAPTER 19

Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites stricken with blindness. 17 He is directed to flee to the mountain. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed. 26 Lot's wife punished. 31 Origin of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Söd'om at even; and Löt sat in the gate of Söd'om: and Löt seeing *them* rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground; 2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Söd'om, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter:

5 And they called unto Löt, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Löt went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even*

Importunity, ch.32.26.
Divine Forbearance, Ne.9.3

See Divine Fellowship,
[Ex.19.

B.C. 1898.

Angels of Wrath, Jud.5.23.
ch.11.27, Lot, v.23.
ch.23.10, Gates (1).

ch.37.7, Obeisance.

ch.18.4, Hospitality (2),
[ch.24.3

ch.18.4, Feet-washing,
[ch.24.3

1 K.8.65, Feasts.
Unleavened Bread, Ex.12

ch.6.5, Depravity.

Ezr.9.11, Filthiness.
Nu.25.6, Lasciviousness.

ch.3.17, Sin Rebuked.

Fellow, 1 S.21.15.

ch.6.5, Depravity.

6.13, Violence.	Löt, and came near to break the door.	22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zō'ar.	Haste (2), Ex.12.11.
e Divine Protection. [2 Chr.16.9.	10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Löt into the house to them, and shut to the door.	23 ¶ The sun was risen upon the earth when Löt entered into Zō'ar.	ch.13.10, Zoar, De.34.3.
indness (1), 2 K.6.18.	11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.	24 Then the LORD rained upon Sōd'om and upon Gō-mōr'rah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;	ch. 11.27, Lot, Lu.17.28.
11.8, Wicked Confounded.	12 ¶ And the men said unto Löt, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place:	25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.	Pr.6.15, Sudden Destruction. Brimstone, Jb.18.15. Fire (3), Le. 10.2.
p. Jos.6.22.	13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.	26 But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.	Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
o. ch.7.1; 2 Pe.2.9.	14 And Löt went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.	27 And Ābrā-hām gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD:	ch.3.11, Disobedience (2), [Le.10.1.
e Destruction (2), ch. 6.7.	15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Löt, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.	28 And he looked toward Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.	Salt, Le.2.13. Early Rising (1), ch.26.31.
26.16, Threatenings.	16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.	29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Ābrā-hām, and sent Löt out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Löt dwelt.	p.p.ch.18.22. ch.13.13, Sodom (1).
10.14, Sin Known to God.	17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.	30 ¶ And Löt went up out of Zō'ar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zō'ar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.	Pr.6.15, Sudden Destruction. Jud.1.7, Retribution (2). Conflagrations, Jos.6.24.
11.16.28, God's Messengers.	18 And Löt said unto them, Oh, not so, my Lord:	31 And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth:	ch.8.1, Saints Remembered, [Nu.10.9.
e Warnings, v.17.	19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die:	32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.	v.16, Deliverance (2).
52.11, Separation (4).	20 Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.	33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.	Mt.14.30, Needless Fear. Caves, ch.23.9.
belief (2), 2 K.7.2.	21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.	34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.	Nu.25.6, Lasciviousness. Jud.16.4, Evil Women. ch.6.5, Depravity.
22, Haste (2).		35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.	Pr.20.1, Wine. ch.9.21, Drunkenness (2).
e Fate of the Wicked, [Ps.37.2.			
ocrastination, Mt.8.21.			
16.7, Ministering Angels, [ch.22.11.			
18.26, God's Mercy, [Ezr.9.13.			
liverance (2), 1 S.17.37.			
arnings, De.29.20.			
5.32, Straightforward- [ness.			
18.26, God's Mercy.			
e Preservation, De.6.24.			
15.25, Prayers Answered.			

Moabites, Nu.25.1.

Ammonites, De.2.19.

B.C.1898 (?)

ch.11.27, Abraham, ch.21.2.

ch.12.10, Sojourners,
[ch.21.34.]

ch.11.29, Sarah, ch.21.6.

ch.12.13, Deception, ch.26.7.
Abimelech, ch.21.22.

Nu.12.6, Dreams.

See Adultery, Ex.20.14.

See Divine Justice, De.32.4.

Ps.19.13, Innocence.

Nu.12.6, Dreams.

Nu.16.15, Integrity (2).

Ex.32.32, Intercession (3).

ch.2.17, Sin's Fenalty.

ch.19.27, Early Rising (1).

Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.

ch.3.17, Sin Rebuked.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lôt with child by their father.

37 And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Mō'ab: the same *is* the father of the Mō'ab-ites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Bēn-ām'mi: the same *is* the father of the children of Am'mōn unto this day.

CHAPTER 20

Abraham denieth his wife, and Abimelech taketh her: 14 he restoreth her with presents.

AND Ā'brā-hām journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between Kā'desh and Shūr, and sojourned in Gērār.

2 And Ā'brā-hām said of Sā'rah his wife, She *is* my sister: and Ā-bīm'e-lēch king of Gērār sent, and took Sā'rah.

3 But God came to Ā-bīm'e-lēch in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art* but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she *is* a man's wife.

4 But Ā-bīm'e-lēch had not come near her: and he said, Lord, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she herself said, He *is* my brother: in the integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man *his* wife; for he *is* a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore *her* not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that *are* thine.

8 Therefore Ā-bīm'e-lēch rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Ā-bīm'e-lēch called Ā'brā-hām, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Ā-bīm'e-lēch said unto Ā'brā-hām, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Ā'brā-hām said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

12 And yet indeed *she is* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He *is* my brother.

14 And Ā-bīm'e-lēch took sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and womenservants, and gave *them* unto Ā'brā-hām, and restored him Sā'rah his wife.

15 And Ā-bīm'e-lēch said, Behold, my land *is* before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sā'rah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproved.

17 So Ā'brā-hām prayed unto God: and God healed Ā-bīm'e-lēch, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare *children*.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Ā-bīm'e-lēch, because of Sā'rah Ā'brā-hām's wife.

CHAPTER 21

Isaac is born. 9 Hagar and Ishmael cast forth: 17 an angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelech makes a covenant with Abraham.

AND the LORD visited Sā'rah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sā'rah as he had spoken.

2 For Sā'rah conceived, and bare Ā'brā-hām a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Ā'brā-hām called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sā'rah bare to him, I'saac.

4 And Ā'brā-hām circumcised his son I'saac being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Ā'brā-hām was an hundred years old, when his son I'saac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sā'rah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Ā'brā-hām, that Sā'rah should have given chil-

ch.3.12, Excuses (1).

See Fear of God, 1 S.12.14

See Divine Call (2), ch.12

ch.24.53, Presents.

ch.13.9, Unselfishness.

Silver (1), ch.23.15.

Ps.141.5, Reproof (2).

Ex.32.32, Intercession (3)

B.C.1897 (?)

1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure
De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness

Conception, ch.25.21.

ch.11.27, Abraham, ch.22

ch.33.5, Children (1).

ch.15.15, Old Age.

ch.4.25, Children Named
[ch.3]

ch.17.19, Isaac, v.12.

ch.17.10, Circumcision.

ch.6.22, Obedience (2).

ch.5.4, Longevity (2).

ch.11.29, Sarah, ch.23.1

1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).

5.15, Old Age.	dren suck? for I have born <i>him</i> a son in his old age.	22 ¶And it came to pass at that time, that Ā-bīm'e-lēch and Phī'chol the chief captain of his host spake unto Ā'brā'hām, saying, God <i>is</i> with thee in all that thou doest:	ch.20.2, Abimelech, v.32.
8.65, Feasts.	8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Ā'brā'hām made a great feast the <i>same</i> day that Iṣaac was weaned.	23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: <i>but</i> according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.	ch.28.15, Divine Presence.
7.5, Mocking (1).	9 ¶And Sā'rah saw the son of Hā'gar the E-gyp'tian, which she had born unto Ā'brā'hām, mocking.	24 And Ā'brā'hām said, I will swear.	v.27, Covenant (4).
dservants, Le.19.20.	10 Wherefore she said unto Ā'brā'hām, Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, <i>even</i> with Iṣaac.	25 And Ā'brā'hām reproved Ā-bīm'e-lēch because of a well of water, which Ā-bīm'e-lēch's servants had violently taken away.	ch.26.31, Oaths (3).
33.16, Separation (2).	11 And the thing was very grievous in Ā'brā'hām's sight because of his son.	26 And Ā'bīm'e-lēch said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I <i>of it</i> , but to day.	Ps.141.5, Reproof (2).
6.11, Ishmael, v.14.	12 ¶And God said unto Ā'brā'hām, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sā'rah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Iṣaac shall thy seed be called.	27 And Ā'brā'hām took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Ā-bīm'e-lēch; and both of them made a covenant.	Dishonesty (2), ch.26.20.
5.3, Heirs, ch.25.5.	13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he <i>is</i> thy seed.	28 And Ā'brā'hām set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves.	ch.6.13, Violence.
fe (4), Pr.18.19.	14 And Ā'brā'hām rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave <i>it</i> unto Hā'gar, putting <i>it</i> on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Bē'er-shē'bā.	29 And Ā-bīm'e-lēch said unto Ā'brā'hām, What <i>mean</i> these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves?	
1.28, Paternal Love.	15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.	30 And he said, For <i>these</i> seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.	ch.4.4, Sheep.
7.19, Isaac, ch.22.2.	16 And she went, and sat her down over against <i>him</i> a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against <i>him</i> , and lift up her voice, and wept.	31 Wherefore he called that place Bē'er-shē'bā; because there they sware both of them.	ch.4.4, Sheep.
25.13, Seed of the Right-leous.	17 And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hā'gar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hā'gar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he <i>is</i> .	32 Thus they made a covenant at Bē'er-shē'bā: then Ā-bīm'e-lēch rose up, and Phī'chol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Phī-lis'tines.	Covenant (4), 1 S.18.3.
8.56, God's Promises.	18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.	33 ¶And Ā'bra-ham planted a grove in Bē'er-shē'bā, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.	
9.27, Early Rising (1).	19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.	34 And Ā'brā'hām sojourned in the Phī-lis'tines' land many days.	ch.4.4, Sheep.
22.22, Obedience (2).	20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.	CHAPTER 22	
4.18, Bread.	21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Pā'ran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of E-gyp't.	Abraham, offering Isaac, 11 is stayed by the angel: 15 he is blessed again.	Wells, ch.25.11.
cles, Jud.4.19.		20 Generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.	Beer-sheba, ch.22.19.
cer, Ex.15.25.		AND it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Ā'brā'hām, and said unto him, Ā'brā'hām: and he said, Behold, <i>here I am</i> .	ch.20.2, Abimelech.
6.1, Hagar, Ga.4.25.		2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only <i>son</i> Iṣaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the	Philistines, ch.26.18.
6.11, Ishmael, v.18.			Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.
6.7, Wildernesses.			De.32.40, God Eternal.
Nu.20.5.			ch.12.10, Sojourners, ch.47.4.
			Philistia, Ex.13.17.
ernal Love, Ex.2.3.			B.C.1872.
11.15, Despondency.			p-p.He.11.17.
eping, ch.27.38.			Spir. Tests, Ex.20.20.
3.7, Divine Compassion.			ch.11.27, Abraham, ch.23.2.
6.7, Ministering Angels.			ch.17.19, Isaac, ch.24.4.
6.24, "Fear Not."			ch.31.28, Paternal Love.
6.11, Ishmael, v.21.			
s Opened, Nu.22.31.			
, Wells.			
7.7, Divine Supplies.			
8.15, Divine Presence.			
9.9, Hunters, ch.25.27.			
ers, 1 S.31.3.			
6.11, Ishmael, ch.25.12.			
18, Wife.			

Le.18.21, Human Sacrifices.
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
High Places (3), ch.31.54.
Faith Tested, Jos.6.3.
Early Rising (2), ch.28.18.

Asses, Nu.22.28.

ch.6.22, Obedience (2),
[Ex.36.1.]

Worshippers, ch.24.26.

See Burden-bearer, Is.53.4.

ch.15.6, Faith (5), Jos.14.12.
Jb.38.41, Providence.
Ex.29.39, Lambs.

ch.8.20, Altars (1), ch.26.25.

Le.18.21, Human Sacrifices.

ch.16.7, Ministering Angels,
[Ex.14.19.]

ch.32.1, Angels Appear.

p.p.ch.26.5.
Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.

ch.15.9, Rams, Ex.29.15.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

Jb.38.41, Providence.
See Divine Supplies, De.2.7.
R.V. it shall be provided.

ch.32.1, Angels Appear.

land of Mō-rī'ah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 And Ā'brā'hām rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and I'saac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Ā'brā'hām lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Ā'brā'hām said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Ā'brā'hām took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon I'saac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together.

7 And I'saac spake unto Ā'brā'hām his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the lamb for a burnt offering?

8 And Ā'brā'hām said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Ā'brā'hām built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound I'saac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Ā'brā'hām stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Ā'brā'hām, Ā'brā'hām: and he said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son* from me.

13 And Ā'brā'hām lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Ā'brā'hām went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son.

14 And Ā'brā'hām called the name of that place Jē-hō'vāh-jī'reh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Ā'brā'hām out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son*:

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which *is* upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Ā'brā'hām returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Bē'er-shē'bā; and Ā'brā'hām dwelt at Bē'er-shē'bā.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Ā'brā'hām, saying, Behold, Mil'cah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nā'hōr;

21 Hūz his firstborn, and Būz his brother, and Kē-mū'el the father of Ā'ram,

22 And Chē'sed, and Hā'zō, and Pil'dāsh, and Jid'laph, and Bēth-ū'el.

23 And Bēth-ū'el begat Rē-bēk'ah: these eight Mil'cah did bear to Nā'hōr, Ā'brā'hām's brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reṣ'mah, she bare also Tē'bah, and Gā'hām, and Thā'hāsh, and Mā'a-chah.

CHAPTER 23

Sarah's age and death. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sārah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: *these were* the years of the life of Sārah.

2 And Sārah died in Kir'jath-ār'bā; the same *is* Hē'bron in the land of Cā'nāan: and Ā'brā'hām came to mourn for Sārah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Ā'brā'hām stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Hēth, saying,

4 I *am* a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Hēth answered Ā'brā'hām, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord: thou *art* a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

God's Oaths, Ps.89.35.

Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).
ch.15.5, Posterity Promise
[ch.26.]
Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous
[Eccl.2.]
Sand, Ho.1.10.

1 K.8.56, God's Promise

Gentiles (1), Ps.22.27.
Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obey

ch.21.31, Beer-sheba,
[ch.26.]

ch.11.27, Nahor (b), ch.24.

ch.24.15, Rebekah.

ch.16.3, Concubinage,
[ch.3.]

B.C.1860.

ch.11.29, Sarah, Ro.9.9.
ch.5.4, Longevity (2).

Nu.23.10, Death of Righteous
[Eccl.2.]
ch.13.18, Hebron, Nu.13.
ch.11.27, Abraham, ch.24.
Grief, ch.37.35.

ch.10.15, Heth, ch.27.46.
ch.12.10, Sojourners.
ch.47.9, Pilgrimage.
ch.47.30, Burying-places

p.p.ch.13.2; 24.35.

2 S.15.23, Sympathy (2).

Sepulchres, De.34.6.

37.7, Obeisance.	7 And A'brā-hām stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, <i>even</i> to the children of Hēth.	Hēbron in the land of Cā'nāan.	ch.13.18, Hebron.
	8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight; hear me, and intreat for me to E'phron the son of Zō'hār,	20 And the field, and the cave that <i>is</i> therein, were made sure unto A'brā-hām for a possession of a buryingplace by the sons of Hēth.	p.p.Je.32.19.
	9 That he may give me the cave of Māch-pē'lah, which he hath, which <i>is</i> in the end of his field; for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me for a possession of a buryingplace amongst you.	CHAPTER 24	ch.10.15, Heth.
19.30, Caves, ch.50.13.	10 And E'phron dwelt among the children of Hēth: and E'phron the Hittite answered A'brā-hām in the audience of the children of Hēth, <i>even</i> of all that went in at the gate of his city, saying,	Abraham sendeth his servant to get a wife for his son Isaac: 50 he obtaineth Rebekah; 62 Isaac meeteth her.	B.C.1857.
tes (1), ch.34.20.	11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that <i>is</i> therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.	A ND A'brā-hām was old, and well stricken in age; and the LORD had blessed A'brā-hām in all things.	ch.11.27, Abraham, ch.25.1. ch.15.15, Old Age. v.35, Temporal Blessings.
2 S.24.22.	12 And A'brā-hām bowed down himself before the people of the land.	2 And A'brā-hām said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:	p.p.ch.47.29.
	13 And he spake unto E'phron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou <i>wilt give it</i> , I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.	3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Cā'nāan-ites, among whom I dwell:	ch.26.31, Oaths (3).
	14 And E'phron answered A'brā-hām, saying unto him,	4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son I'saac.	Marriage (3), ch.28.1.
20.16, Silver (1), Jud.17.2.	15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land <i>is worth</i> four hundred shekels of silver; what <i>is</i> that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.	5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?	p.p.ch.12.1; ch.28.2. ch.2.18, Wife. ch.17.19, Isaac, ch.26.12.
	16 And A'brā-hām hearkened unto E'phron; and A'brā-hām weighed to E'phron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Hēth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.	6 And A'brā-hām said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again.	p.p.ch.12.1.
ighing, Ezr.8.25.	17 ¶ And the field of E'phron, which <i>was</i> in Māch-pē'lah, which <i>was</i> before Mām'rē, the field, and the cave which <i>was</i> therein, and all the trees that <i>were</i> in the field, that <i>were</i> in all the borders round about, were made sure	7 The LORD God of heaven, which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.	ch.22.16, God's Oaths. Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. De.8.2, Divine Leader. ch.15.6, Faith (5).
ch.25.9; 49.30; 50.13.	18 Unto A'brā-hām for a possession in the presence of the children of Hēth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.	8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.	ch.21.27, Covenant (4).
	19 And after this, A'brā-hām buried Sā'rah his wife in the cave of the field of Māch-pē'lah before Mām'rē: the same <i>is</i>	9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of A'brā-hām his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.	ch.37.25, Caravans. ch.12.16, Camels.
0, Gates (1).		10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; for all the goods of his master <i>were</i> in his hand: and he arose, and went to Mēs-o-pō-tā'mi-ā, unto the city of Nā'hōr.	Mesopotamia, De.23.4. ch.11.27, Nahor (b).
10.6, Burials.		11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the evening, <i>even</i> the time that women go out to draw water.	ch.21.30, Wells.
1.29, Sarah.		12 And he said, O LORD God of my master A'brā-hām, I pray	ch.4.26, Prayer (1).

Ps.5.8, Guidance Sought.	thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Ā'brā'hām.	his head, and worshipped the LORD.	ch.22.5, Worshippers, [Ex.34]
	13 Behold, I stand <i>here</i> by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:	27 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Ā'brā'hām, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I <i>being</i> in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my master's brethren.	1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness
Pitchers, Jud.7.16.	14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: <i>let the same be</i> she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Ī'saac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.	28 And the damsel ran, and told <i>them</i> of her mother's house these things.	De.8.2, Divine Leader. Guidance (3), Ex.13.21.
p.p.Pr.19.14.	15 ¶ And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rē-bēk'ah came out, who was born to Bēth-ū'el, son of Mil'cah, the wife of Nā'hōr, Ā'brā'hām's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.	29 ¶ And Rē-bēk'ah had a brother, and his name was Lā'ban: and Lā'ban ran out unto the man, unto the well.	v.15, Rebekah. Laban, ch.29.16.
2 K.18.5, Trust (3).	16 And the damsel <i>was</i> very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.	30 And it came to pass, when he saw the earring and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rē-bēk'ah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the well.	v.22, Earrings. v.22, Bracelets.
p.p.Is.65.24; Ps.34.14. Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered. Rebekah, ch.25.20.	17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.	31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.	v.22, Earrings. v.22, Bracelets.
ch.11.27, Nahor (b), ch.31.53.	18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.	32 And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that <i>were</i> with him.	ch.18.4, Hospitality (2), [Ex.2.27] See Blessings (5), ch.27.27
ch.12.11, Beauty (1), ch.29.17. Is.7.14, Virgins.	19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw <i>water</i> for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.	33 And there was set <i>meat</i> before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.	ch.18.4, Hospitality (2), [Ex.2.27] See Blessings (5), ch.27.27
Ex.17.3, Thirst. p.p.Jn.4.7. Ac.27.3, Courtesy.	20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw <i>water</i> , and drew for all his camels.	34 And he said, I <i>am</i> Ā'brā'hām's servant.	ch.18.4, Feet-washing, [ch.43.24] See Pressure of Duty, Je.20.1 See Servants' Duty, Ep.6.1
2 Chr.28.15, Helpfulness.	21 And the man wondering at her held his peace, to wit whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.	35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maidservants, and camels, and asses.	ch.18.4, Feet-washing, [ch.43.24] See Pressure of Duty, Je.20.1 See Servants' Duty, Ep.6.1
ch.12.16, Camels.	22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden earring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten <i>shekels</i> weight of gold;	36 And Sā'rah my master's wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.	ch.18.4, Feet-washing, [ch.43.24] See Pressure of Duty, Je.20.1 See Servants' Duty, Ep.6.1
See Industry (1), Pr.31.13.	23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room <i>in</i> thy father's house for us to lodge in?	37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Cā'nāan-ites, in whose land I dwell:	Temporal Blessings, [ch.26.1] ch.13.2, Riches (4). De.8.18, Riches (1).
Earrings, ch.35.4.	24 And she said unto him, I <i>am</i> the daughter of Bēth-ū'el the son of Mil'cah, which she bare unto Nā'hōr.	38 But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.	ch.15.3, Heirs. Parental Gifts, ch.37.3.
Bracelets, ch.38.18. v.53, Presents.	25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.	39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.	v.3, Marriage (3).
Provender, ch.42.27.	26 And the man bowed down	40 And he said unto me, The LORD, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my	ch.17.1, Walk before God ch.15.6, Faith (5). Nu.14.8, Confidence in God
ch.5.24, Piety.			

7, Guidance (3).

He.13.2.

Is.65.24.
ch.29.9.

2, Earrings.
2, Bracelets.

5.24, Piety.
22.5, Worshippers.

8.2, Divine Leader.

Lord's Doings, 1 S.3.11.
6.10, Submission (2).

5.22, Obedience (2).

22.5, Worshippers.
24, Piety.

kindred, and of my father's house:

41 Then shalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master A'brā-hām, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let the same be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my master's son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rē-bēk'ah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bēth-u'el, Nā'hōr's son, whom Mil'cah bare unto him: and I put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master A'brā-hām, which had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

49 And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Lā'ban and Bēth-u'el answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rē-bēk'ah *is* before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that, when A'brā-hām's servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rē-bēk'ah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us *a few* days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rē-bēk'ah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rē-bēk'ah their sister, and her nurse, and A'brā-hām's servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rē-bēk'ah, and said unto her, Thou *art* our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶And Rē-bēk'ah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rē-bēk'ah, and went his way.

62 And I'saac came from the way of the well Lā-hāi'-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And I'saac went out to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, the camels *were* coming.

64 And Rē-bēk'ah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw I'saac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she *had* said unto the servant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant *had* said, It *is* my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered herself.

66 And the servant told I'saac all things that he had done.

67 And I'saac brought her into his mother Sā'rah's tent, and took Rē-bēk'ah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and I'saac was comforted after his mother's *death*.

Jewels, Ex.3.22.
Presents, ch.45.22.

1 S.21.8, Haste.
p.p.v.40.
ch.39.3, Prosperity (4).

v.15, Rebekah.

Nurses, ch.35.8.

ch.27.27, Blessings (5).

See Seed of the Righteous,
[Ps.25.13.

ch.12.16, Camels.

ch.17.19, Isaac.
ch.21.30, Wells.

Meditation (2), Ps.1.2.

ch.37.25, Caravans.

Vail (1), ch.38.14.
Modesty, Est.1.12.

See Marriage (1), Pr.18.22.
Conjugal Love, ch.29.20.

CHAPTER 25

The sons of Abraham by Keturah: 7 his age and death. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 23 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

B.C.1853 (?)

ch.11.27, Abraham, v.8.

Midian, Ex.18.1.

ch.31.28, Paternal Love.

ch.15.3, Heirs, Nu.27.8.

ch.16.3, Concubinage.

v.28, Parental Partiality.

ch.5.4, Longevity (2).

[De.31.2.

ch.11.27, Abraham.

Nu.23.10, Death of Righteous.

ch.15.15, Old Age.

De.10.6, Burials.

ch.19.30, Caves.

ch.23.19, Machpelah, [ch.50.13.

ch.47.30, Burying-places.

ch.24.35, Temporal

[Blessings.

ch.21.30, Wells, ch.26.18.

ch.16.11, Ishmael, Jud.8.24.

Arabians, 2 Chr.9.14.

THEN again A'brā'hām took a wife, and her name was Kē-tū'rah.

2 And she bare him Zim'ran, and Jōk'shan, and Mē'dan, and Mid'i-an, and Ish'bāk, and Shū'ah.

3 And Jōk'shan begat Shē'bā, and Dē'dan. And the sons of Dē'dan were Ās-shū'rīm, and Lē-tū'shim, and Lē-ūm'mim.

4 And the sons of Mid'i-an; E'phah, and E'phēr, and Hā-nōch, and A-bī'dah, and Ēl'dah. All these were the children of Kē-tū'rah.

5 And A'brā'hām gave all that he had unto I'saac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which A'brā'hām had, A'brā'hām gave gifts, and sent them away from I'saac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto the east country.

7 And these are the days of the years of A'brā'hām's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then A'brā'hām gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons I'saac and Ish'ma-el buried him in the cave of Māch-pē'lah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zō'hār the Hīt'tite, which is before Mām'rē;

10 The field which A'brā'hām purchased of the sons of Hēth: there was A'brā'hām buried, and Sā'rah his wife.

11 And it came to pass after the death of A'brā'hām, that God blessed his son I'saac; and I'saac dwelt by the well Lā-hāi'-rōi.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ish'ma-el, A'brā'hām's son, whom Hā'gar the Ē-gy'ptian, Sā'rah's handmaid, bare unto A'brā'hām:

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ish'ma-el, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Ish'ma-el, Nē-bā'jōth; and Kē'dār, and Ād'bē-el, and Mib'sam,

14 And Mish'mā, and Du'mah, and Mās'sā,

15 Hā'dār, and Tē'mā, Jē'tūr, Nā'phish, and Kēd'e-mah:

16 These are the sons of Ish'ma-el, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the years of the life of Ish'ma-el, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hāv'ilah unto Shūr, that is before E'gypt, as thou goest toward Ās-sy'ri-ā: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of I'saac, A'brā'hām's son: A'brā'hām begat I'saac:

20 And I'saac was forty years old when he took Rē-bēk'ah to wife, the daughter of Bēth-ū'el the Sy'ri-an of Pā'dan-ā-ram, the sister to Lā'ban the Sy'ri-an.

21 And I'saac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rē-bēk'ah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name E'sau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on E'sau's heel; and his name was called Jā'cob: and I'saac was threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and E'sau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jā'cob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And I'saac loved E'sau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rē-bēk'ah loved Jā'cob.

29 And Jā'cob sod pottage: and E'sau came from the field, and he was faint:

30 And E'sau said to Jā'cob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called E'dom.

31 And Jā'cob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And E'sau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

ch.5.4, Longevity (2).

ch.2.14, Assyria, 2 K.15.1.

ch.17.19, Isaac.

ch.24.15, Rebekah, ch.26.

ch.24.29, Laban.

ch.4.26, Prayer (1).

ch.11.30, Childless.

Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered.

ch.21.2, Conception, ch.30.

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.

See Devout Women, 1 S.1.

Inquiring of God, Jud.1.

Supremacy, ch.27.29.

Subjection, ch.27.40.

Esau, v.34.

Jacob, v.34.

ch.10.9, Hunters, ch.27.3.

p.p.He.11.9.

Parental Partiality, ch.

ch.31.28, Paternal Love.

ch.21.16, Maternal Love.

Mt.4.2, Hunger.

See Appetites, Nu.11.5.

ch.3.1, Craftiness.

Birthright, ch.43.33.

ash Oaths, Jos.9.19.
3.6, Yielding to Tempta-
[tion, Jos.7.21.
26, Jacob, ch.27.6.
entiles, 2 S.17.28.
e Carnality, Ex.16.3.
25, Esau, ch.26.34.
.1.30, Despisers.

C.1804 (?)

.12.10, Famine (2), Ru.1.1.

.20.2, Abimelech.

.12.7, DivineAppearances,
[ch.35.9.

.12.10, Egypt, ch.39.1.

.28.15, Divine Presence.
.1.28, Blessings (4).

.12.7, Promised Land.

.22.16, God's Oaths.

.15.5, Posterity Promised.
.25.13, Seed of the Right-
[eous.

.22.18, Gentiles (1).

.p.ch.22.16.
.6.22, Obedience (2).
.1.17, Fidelity (2).

.12.13, Deception, ch.27.19.
.1.17, Fear of Man.

.24.15, Rebekah, v.35.
.12.11, Beauty (1).

.d.5.28, Windows.

.3.12, Excuses (1).

.141.5, Reproof (2).

33 And Jā'cob said, Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him; and he sold his birthright unto Jā'cob.
34 Then Jā'cob gave E'sau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus E'sau despised his birthright.

CHAPTER 26

Isaac because of famine goeth to Gerar: 23 God appeareth to him at Beer-sheba, and blesseth him. 26 Abimelech's covenant with him. 34 Esau's wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, beside the first famine that was in the days of A'brā'hām. And I'saac went unto A-bīm'e-lēch king of the Philis'tines unto Gērār.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into E'gypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of:

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto A'brā'hām thy father;

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;

5 Because that A'brā'hām obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And I'saac dwelt in Gērār: 7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rē-bēk'ah; because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that A-bīm'e-lēch king of the Philis'tines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, I'saac was sporting with Rē-bēk'ah his wife.

9 And A-bīm'e-lēch called I'saac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And I'saac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And A-bīm'e-lēch said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly havelien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And A-bīm'e-lēch charged

all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.

12 Then I'saac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundredfold: and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants: and the Philis'tines envied him.

15 For all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of A'brā'hām his father, the Philis'tines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And A-bīm'e-lēch said unto I'saac, Go from us; for thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And I'saac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gērār, and dwelt there.

18 And I'saac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of A'brā'hām his father; for the Philis'tines had stopped them after the death of A'brā'hām: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And I'saac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gērār did strive with I'saac's herdmen, saying, The water is our's: and he called the name of the well E'sēk; because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it Sit'nah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it Rē-hō'both; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Bē'er-shē'bā.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of A'brā'hām thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant A'brā'hām's sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there I'saac's servants digged a well.

De.5.18, Chastity.

ch.2.17, Sin's Penalty.

ch.17.19, Isaac, ch.28.1.

ch.2.15, Agriculture, Le.25.3.

Increase, ch.41.47.

ch.24.35, Temporal Bless-
[ings, De.29.5.

ch.39.3, Prosperity (4).

ch.13.2, Riches (4), ch.30.43.
ch.18.7, Herds.

ch.4.5, Envy (2), ch.37.11.
ch.21.30, Wells.

Est.3.6, Malice (2).

ch.4.9, Selfishness (2).

ch.37.4, Man's Jealousy.

ch.13.18, Tents, ch.31.25.

ch.21.30, Wells, ch.29.2.

ch.21.32, Philistines,
[Jos.13.3.

ch.13.7, Strife (5), De.1.12.

ch.21.25, Dishonesty (2),
[ch.31.41.

Ps.115.12, Divine Care.

ch.21.31, Beer-sheba.

ch.12.7, DivineAppearances.

ch.15.1, Visions.

"Fear Not," Nu.21.34.

ch.28.15, Divine Presence.

Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).

ch.15.5, Posterity Promised,
[Le.26.9.

ch.8.20, Altars (1), ch.33.20.

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.

ch.21.30, Wells.

ch.20.2, Abimelech.	26 ¶ Then Ā-bīm'e-lēch went to him from Gē'rār, and Ā-hūz-zath one of his friends, and Phī'chol the chief captain of his army.	hunt for venison, and to bring it.	
ch.17.19, Isaac.	27 And I'saac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?	6 ¶ And Rē-bēk'ah spake unto Jā'cob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto E'sau thy brother, saying,	ch.24.15, Rebekah, v.46. ch.25.26, Jacob, v.30.
ch.27.41, Hatred (2).	28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, <i>even</i> betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;	7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.	
ch.28.15, Divine Presence.	29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou <i>art</i> now the blessed of the LORD.	8 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice according to that which I command thee.	Ex.20.12, Filial Honor.
De.23.5, God's Blessing. 1 K.8.65, Feasts. ch.45.15, Good for Evil.	30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.	9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth:	
ch.19.27, Early Rising (1). [Ex.8.20.	31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and swore one to another: and I'saac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.	10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.	See Blessings (5), ch.48.16.
Oaths (3), ch.31.53. ch.21.27, Covenant (4).	32 And it came to pass the same day, that I'saac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.	11 And Jā'cob said to Rē-bēk'-ah his mother, Behold, E'sau my brother is a hairy man, and I <i>am</i> a smooth man:	
Mk.9.50, Peace (7).	33 And he called it Shē'bah: therefore the name of the city is Bē'er-shē'bā unto this day.	12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.	
ch.21.30, Wells.	34 ¶ And E'sau was forty years old when he took to wife Jū'dith the daughter of Bē-ē'ri the Hit'tite, and Bāsh'e-māth the daughter of E'lōn the Hit'tite:	13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me <i>be</i> thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me <i>them</i> .	1K.22.52, Parental Influence
ch.21.31, Beer-sheba, [ch.28.10.	35 Which were a grief of mind unto I'saac and to Rē-bēk'ah.	14 And he went, and fetched, and brought <i>them</i> to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.	
ch.25.25, Esau, ch.27.1.	CHAPTER 27 <i>Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Jacob, instructed by Rebekah, obtaineth the blessing: 34 Esau's complaint; 41 he threateneth Jacob's life. 42 Rebekah sendeth Jacob to Laban.</i>	15 And Rē-bēk'ah took goodly raiment of her eldest son E'sau, which <i>were</i> with her in the house, and put them upon Jā'cob her younger son:	ch.3.21, Clothing, 2 S.1.24.
ch.4.19, Polygamy, ch.28.9.		16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:	ch.3.1, Craftiness, Jos.9.4. ch.38.14, Disguises.
2 S.18.33, Parental Sorrow. ch.37.14, Parental Solicitude. ch.24.15, Rebekah, ch.27.6.		17 And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jā'cob.	
B.C.1760 (?)		18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here <i>am</i> I; who <i>art</i> thou, my son?	ch.18.8, Food (3).
ch.15.15, Old Age. Dimness of Vision, ch.48.10. ch.25.25, Esau, v.30.	AND it came to pass, that when I'saac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called E'sau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, <i>here am</i> I.	19 And Jā'cob said unto his father, I <i>am</i> E'sau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.	ch.12.13, Deception, 1 S.21.2. Le.19.11, Falsehood.
Pr.27.1, Future Hidden. Jb.4.19, Mortality.	2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death:	20 And I'saac said unto his son, How <i>is it</i> that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought <i>it</i> to me.	ch.17.19, Isaac.
Quivers, Jb.39.23. Bows, 2 S.1.18. ch.10.9, Hunters, Le.17.13.	3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me <i>some</i> venison;	21 And I'saac said unto Jā'cob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether	See Profanity, Ex.20.7.
Nu.11.5, Appetites.	4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring <i>it</i> to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.		
	5 And Rē-bēk'ah heard when I'saac spake to E'sau his son. And E'sau went to the field to		

	thou <i>be</i> my very son E'sau or not.	35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.	ch.3.1, Craftiness.
1. Dimness of Vision. p.v.16.	22 And Jā'cob went near unto I'saac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice <i>is</i> Jā'cob's voice, but the hands <i>are</i> the hands of E'sau.	36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jā'cob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?	p.p.ch.25.33. ch.25.31, Birthright.
	23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother E'sau's hands: so he blessed him.	37 And I'saac answered and said unto E'sau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?	p.p.v.28. ch.25.23, Supremacy.
3.4, Lying, ch.37.32.	24 And he said, <i>Art</i> thou my very son E'sau? And he said, <i>I am</i> .	38 And E'sau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, <i>even</i> me also, O my father. And E'sau lifted up his voice, and wept.	ch.25.23, Subjection. ch.24.35, Temporal Blessings.
r.20.1, Wine.	25 And he said, Bring <i>it</i> near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought <i>it</i> near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.	39 And I'saac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;	
n.31.28, Paternal Love.	26 And his father I'saac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.	40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother; and it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.	ch.21.16, Weeping, 1 S.1.7.
iss (1), ch.29.11. blessings (5), ch.28.1.	27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son <i>is</i> as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:	41 ¶ And E'sau hated Jā'cob because of the blessing where-with his father blessed him: and E'sau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jā'cob.	v.27, Blessings (5).
n.24.35, Temporal Blessings. ew. Ex.16.13. e.26.5, Plenty Promised.	28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine:	42 And these words of E'sau her elder son were told to Rē-bēk'ah: and she sent and called Jā'cob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother E'sau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, <i>purposing</i> to kill thee.	ch.25.23, Subjection, ch.37.9.
n.25.23, Supremacy, ch.37.7.	29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed <i>be</i> every one that curseth thee, and blessed <i>be</i> he that blesseth thee.	43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Lā'ban my brother to Hā'ran;	p.p.ch.33.3; 2 K.8.20. Hatred (2), ch.37.4.
p.ch.12.3.	30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as I'saac had made an end of blessing Jā'cob, and Jā'cob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of I'saac his father, that E'sau his brother came in from his hunting.	44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;	Est.3.6, Malice (2).
n.25.26, Jacob, ch.28.1.	31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.	45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget <i>that</i> which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?	Ex.20.12, Filial Honor.
n.25.25, Esau, ch.33.9.	32 And I'saac his father said unto him, Who <i>art</i> thou? And he said, <i>I am</i> thy son, thy first-born E'sau.	46 And Rē-bēk'ah said to I'saac, I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Hēth: if Jā'cob take a wife of the daughters of Hēth, such as these <i>which are</i> of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?	ch.11.31, Haran, ch.28.10. p.p.ch.31.41.
p.v.4.	33 And I'saac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where <i>is</i> he that hath taken venison, and brought <i>it</i> me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.		ch.4.5, Man's Wrath.
x.13.2, First-born.	34 And when E'sau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me; <i>even</i> me also, O my father.		ch.21.16, Maternal Love.
n.17.19, Isaac. V. Who then is he			ch.24.15, Rebekah, ch.49.31. p.p.ch.26.34,35.
p.ch.28.3.			ch.10.15, Heth, ch.49.32.
weeping (2), De.1.45. e.28.39, Disappointment.			
x.14.25, Too Late.			

B.C.1760.	CHAPTER 28	the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;	ch.12.7, Promised Land.
ch.17.19, Isaac, ch.35.29. ch.25.26, Jacob, ch.29.1. ch.27.27, Blessings (5), [ch.48.16. ch.24.3, Marriage (3), De.7.3.	Jacob is blessed, and sent to Padan-aram: 10 his vision, and God's promise in a dream. 18 The stone at Beth-el. 20 Jacob's vow. A ND Isaac called Jā'cob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Cā'nāan.	14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.	ch.15.5, Posterity Promised
ch.24.29, Laban.	2 Arise, go to Pā'dan-ā'ram, to the house of Bēth-ū'el thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Lā'ban thy mother's brother.	15 And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.	See Gentiles (1), ch.22.18. Divine Presence, ch.31.3. Divine Keeper, Ps.34.20. p.p.ch.35.7. 1 K.8.56, God's Promises. De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness
De.23.5, God's Blessing. ch.1.28, Blessings (4).	3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people;	16 ¶And Jā'cob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place; and I knew it not.	De.4.39, Omnipresence.
p.p.ch.12.2; 22.17. ch.17.2, Covenant (2).	4 And give thee the blessing of Ā'brā'hām, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Ā'brā'hām.	17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.	Ne.5.15, Godly Fear. p.p.Ex.3.5; Jos.5.15.
ch.12.7, Promised Land.	5 And Isaac sent away Jā'cob: and he went to Pā'dan-ā'ram unto Lā'ban, son of Bēth-ū'el the Syr'ian, the brother of Rē-bēk'ah, Jā'cob's and Ē'sau's mother.	18 And Jā'cob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.	ch.22.3, Early Rising (2), [Ex.24. See Worshipers, ch.22.5. Pillars, ch.31.45. Ex.29.36, Anointing (1).
ch.24.15, Rebekah.	6 ¶When Ē'sau saw that Isaac had blessed Jā'cob, and sent him away to Pā'dan-ā'ram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Cā'nāan;	19 And he called the name of that place Bēth-el: but the name of that city was called Lūz at the first.	Beth-el, ch.31.13.
ch.47.12, Filial Honor (2).	7 And that Jā'cob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Pā'dan-ā'ram;	20 And Jā'cob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,	Vows Made, Nu.21.2. v.15, Divine Presence. v.15, Divine Keeper. Prayer for Food, Pr.30.8. ch.1.29, Food (1).
ch.16.11, Ishmael.	8 And Ē'sau seeing that the daughters of Cā'nāan pleased not Isaac his father;	21 So that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the LORD be my God:	Ex.24.7, Covenant (3). Jos.24.15, Wise Choice. Jehovah Chosen, De.26.17 p.p.ch.35.7.
ch.4.19, Polygamy, ch.29.28.	9 Then went Ē'sau unto Ish'ma-el, and took unto the wives which he had Mā'ha-lāth the daughter of Ish'ma-el Ā'brā'hām's son, the sister of Nē-bā'joth, to be his wife.	22 And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.	ch.14.20, Tithes, Le.27.30
ch.21.31, Beer-sheba, ch.46.1. ch.11.31, Haran, 2 K.19.12.	10 ¶And Jā'cob went out from Bē'er-shē'bā, and went toward Hā'ran.	CHAPTER 29 Jacob, coming to the well of Haran, 9 meeteth Rachel, and is entertained by Laban: 15 he covenanteth for her, 21 but is deceived with Leah. 28 Rachel also given him to wife on a new agreement. 31 Leah beareth Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah.	B.C.1760 (?)
ch.32.24, Solitude.	11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.	T HEN Jā'cob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east.	ch.25.26, Jacob, v.18.
ch.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 S.26.12. Dreams (2), ch.37.5.	12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.	2 And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the well's mouth.	ch.21.30, Wells, Ex.2.15.
ch.16.7, Ministering Angels.	13 And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Ā'brā'hām thy father, and the God of Isaac;	3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.	ch.4.4, Sheep, De.18.4.
ch.12.7, Divine Appearances.			

a.11.31, Haran.	4 And Jā'cob said unto them, My brethren, whence <i>be</i> ye? And they said, Of Hā'ran <i>are</i> we.	another man: abide with me.	
a.24.29, Laban.	5 And he said unto them, Know ye Lā'ban the son of Nā'hôr? And they said, We know <i>him</i> .	20 And Jā'cob served seven years for Rā'chel; and they seemed unto him <i>but</i> a few days, for the love he had to her.	ch.24.67, Conjugal Love, [v.30.
Rachel, v.18.	6 And he said unto them, <i>Is</i> he well? And they said, <i>He is</i> well: and, behold, Rā'chel his daughter cometh with the sheep.	21 ¶And Jā'cob said unto Lā'ban, Give <i>me</i> my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her.	ch.2.18, Wife.
	7 And he said, Lo, <i>it is</i> yet high day, neither <i>is it</i> time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go <i>and feed them</i> .	22 And Lā'ban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.	1 K.8.65, Feasts.
a.21.30, Wells.	8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and <i>till</i> they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.	23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Lē'ah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.	ch.3.4, Deception (2).
a.4.2, Shepherds, ch.37.2.	9 ¶And while he yet spake with them, Rā'chel came with her father's sheep: for she kept them.	24 And Lā'ban gave unto his daughter Lē'ah Zil'pah his maid <i>for</i> an handmaid.	Leah, ch.30.14.
	10 And it came to pass, when Jā'cob saw Rā'chel the daughter of Lā'ban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Lā'ban his mother's brother, that Jā'cob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Lā'ban his mother's brother.	25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it <i>was</i> Lē'ah: and he said to Lā'ban, What <i>is</i> this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rā'chel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?	Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).
a.27.27, Kiss (1), ch.45.15.	11 And Jā'cob kissed Rā'chel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.	26 And Lā'ban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the firstborn.	
a.24.15, Rebekah.	12 And Jā'cob told Rā'chel that he <i>was</i> her father's brother, and that he <i>was</i> Rē-bēk'ah's son: and she ran and told her father.	27 Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.	ch.3.1, Craftiness.
S.18.3, Brotherly Love (3).	13 And it came to pass, when Lā'ban heard the tidings of Jā'cob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Lā'ban all these things.	28 And Jā'cob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rā'chel his daughter to wife <i>also</i> .	ch.4.19, Polygamy, Jud.8.36.
a.18.4, Hospitality (2).	14 And Lā'ban said to him, Surely thou <i>art</i> my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a month.	29 And Lā'ban gave to Rā'chel his daughter Bil'hah his handmaid to be her maid.	
	15 ¶And Lā'ban said unto Jā'cob, Because thou <i>art</i> my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what <i>shall</i> thy wages <i>be</i> ?	30 And he went in also unto Rā'chel, and he loved also Rā'chel more than Lē'ah, and served with him yet seven other years.	ch.24.67, Conjugal Love, [Est.2.17.
e.19.13, Wages.	16 And Lā'ban had two daughters: the name of the elder <i>was</i> Lē'ah, and the name of the younger <i>was</i> Rā'chel.	31 ¶And when the LORD saw that Lē'ah <i>was</i> hated, he opened her womb: but Rā'chel <i>was</i> barren.	Ps.115.12, Divine Care. ch.27.41, Hatred (2). ch.11.30, Childless.
a.24.29, Laban, ch.31.1.	17 Lē'ah <i>was</i> tender eyed; but Rā'chel <i>was</i> beautiful and well favoured.	32 And Lē'ah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reu'ben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.	ch.21.2, Conception. Reuben, ch.30.14. See Devout Women, 1S.1.15. See Husbands' Duty, ch.2.24.
a.12.11, Beauty (1), 1 S.16.12.	18 And Jā'cob loved Rā'chel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rā'chel thy younger daughter.	33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I <i>was</i> hated, he hath therefore given me this <i>son</i> also: and she called his name Sim'e-on.	1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge. ch.33.5, Children (1). Simeon, ch.34.25.
a.25.26, Jacob, ch.30.25.	19 And Lā'ban said, <i>It is</i> better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to	34 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD:	Levi, ch.35.23.
a.6, Rachel, ch.30.1.			2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).
etrothals, De.20.7.			

Judah, ch.35.23.	therefore she called his name Jū'dah; and left bearing.	thee to night for thy son's mandrakes.	
B.C.1749 (?)	CHAPTER 30 <i>Rachel's grief for her barrenness: 5 Bilhah beareth Dan and Naphtali: 9 Zilpah beareth Gad and Asher: 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah: 22 Rachel beareth Joseph. 25 Jacob's new covenant with Laban: 37 his policy to become rich.</i>	16 And Jā'cob came out of the field in the evening, and Lē'ah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.	
ch.29.6, Rachel, v.22. ch.11.30, Childless. ch.4.5, Envy (2).	AND when Rā'chel saw that she bare Jā'cob no children, Rā'chel envied her sister; and said unto Jā'cob, Give me children, or else I die.	17 And God hearkened unto Lē'ah, and she conceived, and bare Jā'cob the fifth son.	ch.29.25, Leah, ch.31.4. ch.21.2, Conception.
ch.4.5, Man's Wrath.	2 And Jā'cob's anger was kindled against Rā'chel: and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?	18 And Lē'ah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Is'sa-char.	Issachar, ch.35.23.
See Children (1), ch.33.5.	3 And she said, Behold my maid Bil'hah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.	19 And Lē'ah conceived again, and bare Jā'cob the sixth son.	ch.33.5, Children (1). Dowry, ch.34.12.
ch.16.3, Concubinage, [ch.36.12.	4 And she gave him Bil'hah her handmaid to wife: and Jā'cob went in unto her.	20 And Lē'ah said, God hath endued me with a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zēb'u-lūn.	Zebulun, ch.35.23.
ch.21.2, Conception.	5 And Bil'hah conceived, and bare Jā'cob a son.	21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dī'nah.	
ch.18.25, God a Judge. Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.	6 And Rā'chel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dān.	22 ¶And God remembered Rā'chel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.	ch.8.1, Saints Remembered ch.29.6, Rachel, ch.33.2. Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered ch.21.2, Conception, [Jud.13.5]
See Children (1), ch.33.5. Dan, ch.49.16.	7 And Bil'hah Rā'chel's maid conceived again, and bare Jā'cob a second son.	23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:	
	8 And Rā'chel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Nāph-ta-li.	24 And she called his name Jō'seph; and said, The LORD shall add to me another son.	Joseph, ch.33.2. ch.15.6, Faith (5).
ch.4.25, Children Named, [ch.41.51.	9 When Lē'ah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jā'cob to wife.	25 ¶And it came to pass, when Rā'chel had born Jō'seph, that Jā'cob said unto Lā'ban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.	ch.25.26, Jacob, ch.31.3. ch.31.30, Love of Home.
Naphtali, ch.35.25.	10 And Zilpah Lē'ah's maid bare Jā'cob a son.	26 Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.	
Gad, ch.35.26.	11 And Lē'ah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gād.	27 And Lā'ban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.	Jb.12.12, Experience. ch.24.35, Temporal Bless- [ing]
Ps.128.2, Happiness (1).	12 And Zilpah Lē'ah's maid bare Jā'cob a second son.	28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.	Le.19.13, Wages.
Asher, ch.35.26. ch.29.32, Reuben, ch.35.22.	13 And Lē'ah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Ash'ēr.	29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.	ch.39.6, Fidelity (1).
ch.29.25, Leah, v.17.	14 ¶And Reu'ben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Lē'ah. Then Rā'chel said to Lē'ah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.	30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?	ch.39.3, Prosperity (4). ch.24.35, Temporal Bless- [ing]
	15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldst thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rā'chel said, Therefore he shall lie with	31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jā'cob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock.	ch.4.2, Shepherd's.

		32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and <i>of such</i> shall be my hire. 33 So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me. 34 And Lā'ban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word. 35 And he removed that day the he goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted, <i>and</i> every one that had <i>some</i> white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave <i>them</i> into the hand of his sons. 36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jā'cob: and Jā'cob fed the rest of Lā'ban's flocks. 37 ¶ And Jā'cob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chesnut tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which <i>was</i> in the rods. 38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink. 39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ringstraked, speckled, and spotted. 40 And Jā'cob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked, and all the brown in the flock of Lā'ban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Lā'ban's cattle. 41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jā'cob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods. 42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put <i>them</i> not in: so the feebler were Lā'ban's, and the stronger Jā'cob's. 43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maidservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses.	
h.1.25, Cattle.		CHAPTER 31 <i>Jacob departeth secretly from Laban: 19 Rachel stealeth away her father's images. 22 Laban pursueth Jacob: 44 their covenant at Galeed.</i> AND he heard the words of Lā'ban's sons, saying, Jā'cob hath taken away all that <i>was</i> our father's; and of <i>that</i> which <i>was</i> our father's hath he gotten all this glory. 2 And Jā'cob beheld the countenance of Lā'ban, and, behold, it <i>was</i> not toward him as before. 3 And the LORD said unto Jā'cob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee. 4 And Jā'cob sent and called Rā'chel and Lē'ah to the field unto his flock, 5 And said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it <i>is</i> not toward me as before; but the God of my father hath been with me. 6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father. 7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me. 8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ringstraked. 9 Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given <i>them</i> to me. 10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattle <i>were</i> ringstraked, speckled, and grised. 11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, <i>saying</i>, Jā'cob: And I said, Here <i>am</i> I. 12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle <i>are</i> ringstraked, speckled, and grised: for I have seen all that Lā'ban doeth unto thee. 13 I <i>am</i> the God of Bēth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, <i>and</i> where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred. 14 And Rā'chel and Lē'ah answered and said unto him, <i>Is there</i> yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house? 15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us,	B.C.1739. p.p.Jb.5.2; 31.31. ch.24.29, Laban, v.26. 1 S.1.14, False Accusations. ch.4.5, Envy (2). p.p.Ps.49.16. p.p.De.28.54. ch.25.26, Jacob, ch.32.9. ch.12.1, Divine Direction, [Ex.3.10. ch.28.15, Divine Presence, [Ex.3.12. ch.29.6, Rachel. ch.29.25, Leah, ch.33.2. Ex.19.3, Divine Fellowship ch.39.6, Fidelity (1). See Servants' Duty, Ep.6.5. v.41, Covetousness (2) Ps.115.12, Divine Care. ch.15.1, God a Shield. See Divine Ownership (1) [Ex.19.5 ch.32.1, Angels Appear. Nu.12.6, Dreams. 1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge. ch.28.19, Beth-el, ch.35.6. ch.28.18, Pillars. ch.28.20, Vows Made. ch.12.1, Divine Direction. See Wives' Duty, Est.1.20.
h.4.4, Sheep, De.18.4.			
h.15.9, Goats.			
K.15.14, Righteousness(3).			
h.21.27, Covenant (4).			
p.ch.31.9.			
h.39.3, Craftiness.			
h.24.29, Laban.			
h.39.3, Prosperity (4).			
h.13.2, Riches (4), ch.32.5.			
h.12.16, Camels, Le.11.4.			

ch.21.25, Dishonesty (2).	and hath quite devoured also our money.	thou sore longedst after thy father's house, <i>yet</i> wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?	Love of Home, Nu.10.30.
De.8 18, Riches (1).	16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that <i>is</i> our's, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.	31 And Jā'cob answered and said to Lā'ban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.	v.19, Stealing, Jos.7.21.
Ex.18.19, Wise Council. ch.6.22, Obedience (2).	17 ¶Then Jā'cob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels;	32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what <i>is</i> thine with me, and take <i>it</i> to thee. For Jā'cob knew not that Rā'chel had stolen them.	De.1.17, Fear of Man.
ch.12.16, Camels.	18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Pā'dan-ā'ram, for to go to I'saac his father in the land of Cā'nāan.	33 And Lā'ban went into Jā'cob's tent, and into Lē'ah's tent, and into the two maidservants' tents; but he found <i>them</i> not. Then went he out of Lē'ah's tent, and entered into Rā'chel's tent.	p.p.ch.44.9.
ch.14.16, Goods, Nu.31.9. ch.1.25, Cattle, Ex.9.4.	19 And Lā'ban went to shear his sheep: and Rā'chel had stolen the images that <i>were</i> her father's.	34 Now Rā'chel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Lā'ban searched all the tent, but found <i>them</i> not.	p.p.ch.44.9.
ch.17.19, Isaac. ch.11.31, Canaan.	20 And Jā'cob stole away unawares to Lā'ban the Sŷr'i-an, in that he told him not that he fled.	35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women <i>is</i> upon me. And he searched, but found not the images.	v.19, Teraphim, Jud.17.5.
Stealing, v.30. Teraphim, v.34. 1 Chr. 16.26, False Gods.	21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face <i>toward</i> the mount Gil'e-ād.	36 ¶And Jā'cob was wroth, and chode with Lā'ban: and Jā'cob answered and said to Lā'ban, What <i>is</i> my trespass? what <i>is</i> my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?	ch.12.13, Deception.
	22 And it was told Lā'ban on the third day that Jā'cob was fled.	37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? set <i>it</i> here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.	ch.4.5, Man's Wrath.
	23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gil'e-ād.	38 This twenty years <i>have I been</i> with thee; thy ewes and thy she goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.	
	24 And God came to Lā'ban the Sŷr'i-an in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jā'cob either good or bad.	39 That which was torn of <i>beasts</i> I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, <i>whether</i> stolen by day, or stolen by night.	ch.12.13, Deception.
Nu.12.6, Dreams. ch.35.5, Divine Protection (2).	25 ¶Then Lā'ban overtook Jā'cob. Now Jā'cob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Lā'ban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gil'e-ād.	40 <i>Thus</i> I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.	ch.4.5, Man's Wrath.
ch.13.18, Tents, Jos.7.22.	26 And Lā'ban said to Jā'cob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives <i>taken</i> with the sword?	41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.	ch.39.6, Fidelity (1).
ch.24.29, Laban, v.51.	27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?	42 Except the God of my father, the God of Ā'brā'hām, and the fear of I'saac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. God hath seen mine affliction and the	Nu.16.15, Integrity (2).
	28 And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in <i>so</i> doing.		ch.39.6, Fidelity (1).
See Mirth, Ne.8.12. Tabrets, 1 S.10.5. ch.4.21, Musical Instruments.	29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jā'cob either good or bad.		Nu.16.15, Integrity (2).
ch.27.27, Kiss (1). Paternal Love, ch.37.35.	30 And now, <i>though</i> thou wouldest needs be gone, because		Industry (2), Ru.2.17.
p.p.ch.28.13. Ps.115.12, Divine Care.			p.p.ch.29.27.
			ch.21.25, Dishonesty (2), [Jos.7.1]
			Covetousness (2), Jos.7.21
			2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
			ch.28.15, Divine Presence.
			ch.15.1, God a Shield.
			Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion

sa.9.5, Divine Reproof.

p.v.1.

h.21.27, Covenant (4).

h.28.18, Pillars, ch.35.14.

p.1 S.7.5.

Mizpah (1), Jud.10.17.

See Polygamy, ch.4.19.

Appeal to God, De.30.19.

h.24.29, Laban.

h.11.27, Nahor (b).

h.18.25, God a Judge.

h.26.31, Oaths (3), ch.47.31.

h.46.1, Sacrifices (1).

h.22.2, High Places (3),
[Jud.6.26.

h.27.27, Kiss (1).

h.28, Paternal Love.

h.27.27, Blessings (5).

C.1739.

labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight,

43 ¶And Lā'ban answered and said unto Jā'cob, *These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattle are my cattle, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?*

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jā'cob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jā'cob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Lā'ban called it Jē'gar-sā-hā-dū'thā: but Jā'cob called it Gāl'e-ēd.

48 And Lā'ban said, This heap is a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Gāl'e-ēd;

49 And Miz'pah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives beside my daughters, no man is with us; see, God is witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Lā'ban said to Jā'cob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Ā'brā'hām, and the God of Nā'hôr, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jā'cob sware by the fear of his father I'saac.

54 Then Jā'cob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Lā'ban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Lā'ban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAPTER 32

Jacob's vision at Mahanaim: 3 his message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esau's coming: and prayeth for deliverance: 13 he sendeth a present to Esau: 24 he wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, and is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Jā'cob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jā'cob saw them, he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place Mā-hā-nā'im.

3 And Jā'cob sent messengers before him to E'sau his brother unto the land of Sē'ir, the country of E'dom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord E'sau; Thy servant Jā'cob saith thus, I have sojourned with Lā'ban, and stayed there until now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and womenservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶And the messengers returned to Jā'cob, saying, We came to thy brother E'sau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jā'cob was greatly afraid and distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands;

8 And said, If E'sau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶And Jā'cob said, O God of my father Ā'brā'hām, and God of my father I'saac, the LORD which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jōr'dan; and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of E'sau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand a present for E'sau his brother;

14 Two hundred she goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with

Angels Appear, Nu.22.31.

See Heavenly Host, Ne.9.6.

ch.25.25, Esau.

ch.13.2, Riches (4), ch.36.7.

p.p.ch.33.1.

De.1.17, Fear of Man.
ch.41.39, Discretion.ch.25.26, Jacob, v.30.
Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.
Ex.2.23, Crying to God.

Humility (3), 1 S.9.21.

Ps.68.19, Thankfulness (2).

Staff, Ex.12.11.
Jordan, Nu.32.32.
ch.39.3, Prosperity (4).
Ps.25.20, Deliverance
[Sought.See Conjugal Love, ch.24.67.
See Paternal Love, ch.31.28.2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
Ps.25.13, Seed of the Right-
[eous.

ch.24.53, Presents.

ch.15.9, Goats.
ch.4.4, Sheep.
ch.12.16, Camels.

	their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she asses, and ten foals.	my name? And he blessed him there.	ch.1.28, Blessings (4), [Lu.1.28.
	16 And he delivered <i>them</i> into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.	30 And Jā'cob called the name of the place Pē-nī'el: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.	ch.25.26, Jacob, ch.33.10. Seeing God, Ex.24.10. 2 K.6.17, Spir. Vision. De.6.24, Preservation.
	17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When E'sau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose <i>art</i> thou? and whither goest thou? and whose <i>are</i> these before thee?	31 And as he passed over Pē-nū'el the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.	p.p.2 Co.12.9.
	18 Then thou shalt say, <i>They</i> be thy servant Jā'cob's; it is a present sent unto my lord E'sau: and, behold, also he is behind us.	32 Therefore the children of Is'ra-el eat not <i>of</i> the sinew which shrank, which <i>is</i> upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jā'cob's thigh in the sinew that shrank.	
ch.24.53, Presents.	19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto E'sau, when ye find him.	CHAPTER 33	
	20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jā'cob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.	<i>The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 He buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar.</i>	B.C.1739.
	21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.	AND Jā'cob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, E'sau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Lē'ah, and unto Rā'chel, and unto the two handmaids.	ch.25.25, Esau.
ch.41.39, Discretion.	22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two womenservants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jāb'bōk.	2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Lē'ah and her children after, and Rā'chel and Jō'seph hindmost.	ch.29.25, Leah, ch.35.23. ch.29.6, Rachel, ch.35.19. ch.30.24, Joseph, ch.37.2. ch.25.28, Parental Partiality, ch.37.3.
Pr.12.23, Prudence.	23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.	3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.	ch.37.7, Obeisance. p.p.ch.27.40.
Jabbok, Nu.21.24.	24 ¶ And Jā'cob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.	4 And E'sau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.	Forgiveness (3), ch.45.15. Mt.5.24, Reconciliation (2).
Solitude, Ps.55.7. ch.18.23, Prayer (10), [2 S.7.18.	25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jā'cob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.	5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who <i>are</i> those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.	Children (1), ch.48.9.
See Secret Prayer, De.9.25.	26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.	6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.	
ch.18.32, Importunity, [De.9.18.	27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jā'cob.	7 And Lē'ah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Jō'seph near and Rā'chel, and they bowed themselves.	ch.37.7, Obeisance.
p.p.Ho.12.4.	28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jā'cob, but Is'ra-el: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.	8 And he said, What <i>meanest</i> thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, <i>These</i> are to find grace in the sight of my lord.	p.p.ch.32.5.
ch.25.26, Jacob. ch.17.5, Names Changed, [ch.41.45.	29 And Jā'cob asked <i>him</i> , and said, Tell <i>me</i> , I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore <i>is it that</i> thou dost ask after	9 And E'sau said, I have enough, my brother; keep that thou hast unto thyself.	ch.25.25, Esau, ch.36.1.
Israel (1), ch.35.10. R.V. for thou hast striven Mi.3.8, Spir. Power. See Spir. Kings, Lu.22.29. Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered.		10 And Jā'cob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.	ch.25.26, Jacob, v.17. ch.24.53, Presents. Ex.3.21, Human Favor.

See Prosperity (4), ch.39.3.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough. And he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me: and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Sē'ir.

15 And E'sau said, Let me now leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

h.25.25, Esau

16 ¶ So E'sau returned that day on his way unto Sē'ir.

h.25.26, Jacob, ch.35.1.

17 And Jā'cob journeyed to Sūc'oth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Sūc'oth.

Booths, Le.23.42.

Succoth, Jos.13.27.

h.12.6, Shechem (1), [ch.37.12.

18 ¶ And Jā'cob came to Shā'lem, a city of Shē'chem, which is in the land of Cā'nāan, when he came from Pā'dan-ā'ram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hā'mor, Shē'chem's father, for an hundred pieces of money.

Hamor, ch.34.6.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it Ēl-e-lō'hē-Īs-ra-el.

h.8.20, Altars (1), ch.35.7.

CHAPTER 34

C. 1732 (?)

Dinah defiled. 20 The Shechemites are circumcised. 25 The sons of Jacob taking advantage thereof slay them, and spoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dī'nah the daughter of Lē'ah, which she bare unto Jā'cob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shē'chem the son of Hā'mor the Hī'vite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

r.6.25, Lust.

3 And his soul clave unto Dī'nah the daughter of Jā'cob, and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

h.24.67, Conjugal Love.

4 And Shē'chem spake unto his father Hā'mor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jā'cob heard that he had defiled Dī'nah his daughter: now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jā'cob held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hā'mor the father of Shē'chem went out unto Jā'cob to commune with him.

ch.33.19, Hamor, v.20.

7 And the sons of Jā'cob came out of the field when they heard *it*: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Īs-ra-el in lying with Jā'cob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

ch.4.5, Man's Wrath.

8 And Hā'mor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shē'chem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

See Marriage (3), ch.24.3.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein.

p.p.ch.13.9.

Trading, ch.42.34.

11 And Shē'chem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

ch.30.20, Dowry, Ex.22.17.

13 And the sons of Jā'cob answered Shē'chem and Hā'mor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dī'nah their sister:

ch.3.4, Deception (2).

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that *were* a reproach unto us:

The Uncircumcised, [Ex.12.43.

See Marriage (3), ch.24.3.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised;

ch.17.10, Circumcision.

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

Le.19.11, Falsehood.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hā'mor, and Shē'chem Hā'mor's son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jā'cob's daughter: and he *was* more honourable than all the house of his father.

ch.33.19, Hamor, v.26.
ch.23.10, Gates (1), De.16.18.

20 And Hā'mor and Shē'chem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying, 21 These men *are* peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

ch.17.10, Circumcision.

22 Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

ch.31.41, Covetousness (2).

23 *Shall* not their cattle and their substance and every beast of their's *be* our's? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hā'mor and unto Shē'chem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

ch.29.33, Simeon, ch.42.24.
ch.29.34, Levi.
Jud.16.19, Treachery.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jā'cob, Sim'e-on and Lē'vi, Dī'nah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

ch.33.19, Hamor, ch.49.6.

26 And they slew Hā'mor and Shē'chem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dī'nah out of Shē'chem's house, and went out.

Jud.8.7, Retaliation (2).

27 The sons of Jā'cob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

Spoil, Ex.12.36.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

ch.14.12, Captives.
Nu.21.3, Destruction (3).

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jā'cob said to Sim'e-on and Lē'vi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Cā'nāan-ites and the Pēr'iz-zītes: and I *being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

De.1.17, Fear of Man.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

Harlots, Le.19.29.

CHAPTER 35

B.C. 1732(?)

God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el: 2 he purgeth his house of idols, 6 and buildeth an altar; 9 God blesseth him there. 16 Rachel beareth Benjamin, and dies. 23 The sons of Jacob. 28 Isaac's death.

AND God said unto Jā'cob, Arise, go up to Bēth'-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Ē'sau thy brother.

2 Then Jā'cob said unto his household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the strange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments:

3 And let us arise, and go up to Bēth'-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jā'cob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* earrings which *were* in their ears; and Jā'cob hid them under the oak which *was* by Shē'chem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jā'cob.

6 ¶ So Jā'cob came to Lūz, which *is* in the land of Cā'nāan, that *is*, Bēth'-el, he, and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place Ēl-bēth'-el: because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Dēb'o-rah Rē-bēk'hah's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bēth'-el under an oak: and the name of it was called Ālōn-bāch'ūth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jā'cob again, when he came out of Pā'dan-ā'ram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jā'cob: thy name shall not be called any more Jā'cob, but Īs'ra-el shall be thy name: and he called his name Īs'ra-el.

11 And God said unto him, I *am* God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;

12 And the land which I gave Ā'brā-ham and Ī'saac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jā'cob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink offering

ch.25.26, Jacob, ch.36.6.
ch.28.19, Beth-el.

p.p.v.7.
p.p.ch.28.13.

p.p.ch.18.19; ch.31.19.

Idolatry (1), Ex.20.4.
Idols Put Away, Jos.24.14
Cleanliness (1), Le.13.6.
1 S.7.3, Spir. Preparation.
ch.6.22, Obedience (2).

Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.
ch.28.15, Divine Presence.

1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
ch.24.22, Earrings, Ex.32.2.

Oaks, Jos.24.26.

Fear of God (4), Ex.15.16.
Divine Protection (2),
[Ex.14.20.

ch.28.19, Beth-el, v.15.

ch.8.20, Altars (1), Ex.17.15.
See Divine Appearances,
[ch.28.13.

ch.24.59, Nurses, Ex.2.7.
R.V. below Beth-el

ch.12.7, Divine Appearances
[Ex.3.16.

ch.1.28, Blessings (4).

ch.17.5, Names Changed.
ch.32.28, Israel (1), 2 K.17.34

p.p.ch.17.1; 48.3.
p.p.ch.1.28; 9.1.
1 K.8.56, God's Promises.
ch.15.5, Posterity Promised

ch.12.7, Promised Land.

Ex.19.3, Divine Fellowship

ch.28.18, Pillars, 1 S.7.12.

Drink-offerings, Ex.29.40.

37

mah, duke Miẕzah: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Reu'el in the land of E'dom; these *are* the sons of Bāsh'e-māth E'sau's wife.

18 And these *are* the sons of A-hōl-i-bā'mah E'sau's wife; duke Jē'ūsh, duke. Jā-ā'lam, duke Kō'rah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of A-hōl-i-bā'mah the daughter of Ā'nah, E'sau's wife.

19 These *are* the sons of E'sau, who *is* E'dom, and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ These *are* the sons of Sē'ir the Hō'rites, who inhabited the land; Lō'tan, and Shō'bal, and Zib'e-on, and Ā'nah,

21 And Dī'shon, and Ē'zēr, and Dī'shan: these *are* the dukes of the Hō'rites, the children of Sē'ir in the land of E'dom.

22 And the children of Lō'tan *were* Hō'ri and Hēmam; and Lō'tan's sister *was* Tim'nā.

23 And the children of Shō'bal *were* these; Āl'van, and Mān'a-hāth, and Ē'bal, Shē'phō, and Ō'nam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zib'e-on; both Ā'jah, and Ā'nah: this *was* *that* Ā'nah *that* found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zib'e-on his father.

25 And the children of Ā'nah *were* these; Dī'shon, and A-hōl-i-bā'mah the daughter of Ā'nah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dī'shon; Hēm'dan, and Esh'ban, and Ith'ran, and Chē'ran.

27 The children of Ē'zēr *are* these; Bīl'han, and Zā'a-vān, and Ā'kān.

28 The children of Dī'shan *are* these; Ūz, and Ā'rān.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Hō'rites; duke Lō'tan, duke Shō'bal, duke Zib'e-on, duke Ā'nah,

30 Duke Dī'shon, duke Ē'zēr, duke Dī'shan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hō'ri, among their dukes in the land of Sē'ir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings *that* reigned in the land of E'dom, before there reigned any king over the children of Īs-ra-el.

32 And Bē'lā the son of Bē'or reigned in E'dom: and the name of his city *was* Dīn'ha-bah.

33 And Bē'lā died, and Jō'bāb the son of Zē'rah of Bōz'rah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jō'bāb died, and Hū'sham of the land of Tēm'a-ni reigned in his stead.

35 And Hū'sham died, and Hā'dād the son of Bē'dād, who

smote Mid'i-an in the field of Mō'ab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Ā'vith.

36 And Hā'dād died, and Sām'lah of Mās're-kah reigned in his stead.

37 And Sām'lah died, and Sāul of Rē-hō'both *by* the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Sāul died, and Bā'al-hā'nan the son of Āch'bōr reigned in his stead.

39 And Bā'al-hā'nan the son of Āch'bōr died, and Hā'dār reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pā'u; and his wife's name *was* Mē-hēt'a-bēl, the daughter of Mā'tred, the daughter of Mēz'a-hāb.

40 ¶ And these *are* the names of the dukes *that came* of E'sau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Tim'nah, duke Āl'vah,

duke Jē'theth,

41 Duke A-hōl-i-bā'mah, duke Ē'lah, duke Pī'non,

42 Duke Kē'nāz, duke Tē'man, duke Mīb'zar,

43 Duke Māg'di-el, duke Ī'ram: these *be* the dukes of E'dom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he *is* E'sau the father of the E'dom-ites.

CHAPTER 37

Joseph hated of his brethren: 5 his two dreams: 18 his brethren conspire his death. 23 He is cast into a pit. 26 They sell him to the Ish-meelites, 36 who sell him to Poti-phar in Egypt.

AND Jā'cob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Cā'nāan.

2 These *are* the generations of Jā'cob. Jō'seph, *being* seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad *was* with the sons of Bīl'ah, and with the sons of Zīl'pah, his father's wives: and Jō'seph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Īs'ra-el loved Jō'seph more than all his children, because he *was* the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of *many* colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Jō'seph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

ch.25.2, Midian (a).

ch.25.25, Esau.
p.p.1 Chr.1.51.

v.9, Edomites.

B.C.1729.

ch.25.26, Jacob.

ch.12.10, Sojourners.
ch.11.31, Canaan.

ch.30.24, Joseph, v.28.
ch.4.2, Shepherds, ch.46.32

ch.25.26, Jacob, ch.42.1.
ch.25.28, Parental Partiality [ch.42.
ch.24.36, Parental Gifts, [Jos.15.1
Coats, Ex.28.40.

Man's Jealousy, Jud.8.1.

ch.27.41, Hatred (2), Jud.11.
ch.4.5, Envy (2).

ch.28.12, Dreams (2), ch.40.

R.V. who found the hot
springs
ch.22.3, Asses.

p.p.1 S.10.24.

2 S.14.14, Death Universal.

p.ch.42.6; 44.14.	7 For, behold, we <i>were</i> binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.	21 And Reu'ben heard <i>it</i> , and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.	ch.29.32, Reuben, ch.42.22.
.25.23, Supremacy, [ch.48.19. sheaves, De.24.19.	8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.	22 And Reu'ben said unto them, Shed no blood, <i>but</i> cast him into this pit that <i>is</i> in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.	Intercession (2), v.26.
beisance, ch.43.28.	9 And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.	23 ¶And it came to pass, when Jō'seph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Jō'seph out of his coat, <i>his</i> coat of <i>many</i> colours that <i>was</i> on him;	ch.19.16, Deliverance (2).
.27.41, Hatred (2).	10 And he told <i>it</i> to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What <i>is</i> this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?	24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit <i>was</i> empty, <i>there was</i> no water in it.	v.3, Coats.
.28.12, Dreams (2).	11 And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.	25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of Ish'me-el-ites came from Gil'e-ād with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh, going to carry <i>it</i> down to E'gypt.	Est.6.8, Rich Apparel. p.p.Je.38.6.
.1.16, Sun, Moon, Stars.	12 ¶And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shē'chem.	26 And Jū'dah said unto his brethren, What profit <i>is it</i> if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?	Cruelty (2), Ex.1.22.
.25.23, Subjection, ch.47.25. p.ch.46.29.	13 And Iś'ra-el said unto Jō'seph, Do not thy brethren feed <i>the flock</i> in Shē'chem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here <i>am I</i> .	27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ish'me-el-ites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he <i>is</i> our brother <i>and</i> our flesh. And his brethren were content.	ch.4.9, Selfishness (2).
.4.5, Envy (2), Nu.16.3.	14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hē'bron, and he came to Shē'chem.	28 Then there passed by Mid'-ian-ites merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Jō'seph out of the pit, and sold Jō'seph to the Ish'me-el-ites for twenty <i>pieces</i> of silver: and they brought Jō'seph into E'gypt.	Merchants, 1 K.10.15. Caravans, ch.46.6. Balm, ch.43.11. Myrrh, ch.43.11.
p. Lu.2.19.	15 And a certain man found him, and, behold, <i>he was</i> wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?	29 ¶And Reu'ben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Jō'seph <i>was</i> not in the pit; and he rent his clothes.	ch.29.35, Judah, ch.38.1. v.21, Intercession (2), [ch.44.33.
.12.6, Shechem (1), [Jos.24.32.	16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed <i>their flocks</i> .	30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child <i>is</i> not; and I, whither shall I go?	Jos.7.21, Avarice (2).
.47.12, Filial Honor (2).	17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to Dō'than. And Jō'seph went after his brethren, and found them in Dō'than.	31 ¶And they took Jō'seph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood;	Midianites, v.36. p.p.Je.38.13. ch.30.24, Joseph, ch.39.2. Traffic in Men, ch.39.1.
arental Solicitude, 1 S.10.2.	18 ¶And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.	32 And they sent the coat of <i>many</i> colours, and they brought <i>it</i> to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it <i>be</i> thy son's coat or no.	See Silver (2), Am.2.6. ch.12.10, Egypt.
.13.18, Hebron.	19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.	33 And he knew it, and said, <i>It is</i> my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him; Jō'seph <i>is</i> without doubt rent in pieces.	Clothes Rent, v.34.
.12.6, Shechem (1).	20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.	34 And Jā'cob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.	ch.3.1, Craftiness. p.p.v.3.
than, 2 K.6.13.		35 And all his sons and all his	ch.3.4, Lying, Jos.2.4.
nsspiracy, Nu.16.3.			v.3, Coats.
st.3.6, Malice (2).			v.29, Clothes Rent, ch.44.13. Sackcloth, 2 S.3.31. ch.50.3, Mourning.
.3.4, Lying.			

ch.50.21, Comfort (4).
ch.23.2, Grief, ch.42.38.

ch.31.28, Paternal Love,
[ch.42.38.

ch.21.16, Weeping.
v.28, Midianites, Nu.31.2.
v.28, Traffic in Men.

B.C. 1727(?)

ch.29.35, Judah, ch.43.3.

ch.10.18, Canaanites.

ch.24.3, Marriage (3).

ch.21.2, Conception.
ch.4.25, Children Named.

ch.6.5, Depravity.
Jud.2.11, In God's Sight.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

p.p.Mt.22.24.
De.25.5, Marriage (5).

p.p.De.25.6.

ch.4.9, Selfishness (2).

Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.

Ru.1.3, Widows.

p.p.Le.22.13.

daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Mid'i-an-ites sold him into E'gypt unto Pōt'i-phar, an officer of Phā'raōh's, and captain of the guard.

CHAPTER 38

Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shēlah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespass of Onan. 13 Tamar deceiveth Judah. 27 She beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to pass at that time, that Jū'dah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Ā-dūl'-lam-ite, whose name was Hī'-rah.

2 And Jū'dah saw there a daughter of a certain Cā'nāan-ite, whose name was Shū'ah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name O'nan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shē'lah: and he was at Chē'zib, when she bare him.

6 And Jū'dah took a wife for Er his firstborn, whose name was Tā'mar.

7 And Er, Jū'dah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

8 And Jū'dah said unto O'nan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And O'nan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Jū'dah to Tā'mar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shē'lah my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren did. And Tā'mar went and dwelt in her father's house.

12 ¶And in process of time the daughter of Shū'ah Jū'dah's wife died; and Jū'dah was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Tim'nath, he

and his friend Hī'rah the Ā-dūl'-lam-ite.

13 And it was told Tā'mar, saying, Behold thy father in law goeth up to Tim'nath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Tim'nath; for she saw that Shē'lah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Jū'dah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law.) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand. And he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Jū'dah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Ā-dūl'-lam-ite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Jū'dah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Jū'dah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Jū'dah, saying, Tā'mar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Jū'dah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose

p.p.Jos.15.10.

Disguises, 1 S.28.8.
ch.24.65, Vail (1), Ex.34.3.

p.p.Pr.7.12.

ch.34.31, Harlots.

Pr.6.25, Lust.

ch.3.6, Temptresses.

Signets, Ex.28.11.
ch.24.22, Bracelets, Ex.35.2.

ch.21.2, Conception.

ch.24.65, Vail (1).

Ru.1.3, Widows.

ch.34.31, Harlots.

Burning, Le.20.14.

ch.3 16, Travail.

Pharez, ch.46.12.

ch.4.25, Children Named.

B.C.1729.

ch.12.10, Egypt, ch.46.3.

ch.37.28, Traffic in Men, JI.3.3.

ch.28.15, Divine Presence.

ch.30.24, Joseph, ch.40.4.

Prosperity(4), De.29.9.

p.p.Ps.1.3; Pr.10.6.

Ex.3.21, Human Favor.

Overseers, 1 Chr.9.29.

Promotion, ch.41.40.

ch.24.35, Temporal Blessings.

Fidelity(1), 2 K.12.15.

Ju.16.15, Integrity(2).

p.1 S.16.12.

these *are*, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Jū'dah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shē'lah my son. And he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins *were* in her womb.

28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called Phā'rēz.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Zā'rah.

CHAPTER 39

Joseph, advanced in Potiphar's house, 7 resisteth his mistress's temptation: 13 he is falsely accused, 20 and cast into prison: 21 God is with him there.

AND Jō'seph was brought down to E-ġypt; and Pōtī-phar, an officer of Phā'raoh, captain of the guard, an E-ġypt'ian, bought him of the hands of the Ish-me-el-ites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Jō'seph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the E-ġypt'ian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Jō'seph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time *that* he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the E-ġypt'ian's house for Jō'seph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Jō'seph's hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Jō'seph was a goodly *person*, and well favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after

these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Jō'seph; and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

9 *There is none greater* in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Jō'seph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that *Jō'seph* went into the house to do his business; and *there was* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hē'brew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice:

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hē'brew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me:

18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Jō'seph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the king's prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 But the LORD was with Jō'seph, and shewed him mercy,

Nu.25.6, Lasciviousness.

Jud.16.4, Evil Women.

ch.3.6, Temptresses.

Ps.24.4, Purity.

De.5.18, Chastity.

p.p.ch.20.6.

See Adultery, Ex.20.14.

Pr.29.3, Wantonness.

p.p.Pr.7.18.

ch.3.1, Temptation(1).

ch.14.23, Temptation Re-sisted.

Nu.25.6, Lasciviousness.

De.5.18, Chastity.

See Slander(1), Ps.31.13.

Le.19.11, Falsehood.

Mt.15.7, Hypocrites.

ch.3.4, Lying.

Jud.16.4, Evil Women.

ch.4.5, Man's Wrath.

Injustice(3), ch.40.15.

Imprisonment, 1 K.22.27.

ch.28.15, Divine Presence

De.4.31, Mercy(1).

ch.4.4, Divine Favor. [Ex.2.25. Ex.3.21, Human Favor. p.p.Pr.16.7.	and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison. 22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Jō'seph's hand all the prisoners that <i>were</i> in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer <i>of it</i> . 23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing <i>that was</i> under his hand; because the LORD was with him, and <i>that</i> which he did, the LORD made <i>it</i> to prosper.	Phā'raōh's cup, and I gave the cup into Phā'raōh's hand. 12 And Jō'seph said unto him, This <i>is</i> the interpretation of it: The three branches <i>are</i> three days: 13 Yet within three days shall Phā'raōh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place; and thou shalt deliver Phā'raōh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler. 14 But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Phā'raōh, and bring me out of this house: 15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hēbrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon. 16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Jō'seph, I also <i>was</i> in my dream, and, behold, <i>I had</i> three white baskets on my head: 17 And in the uppermost basket <i>there was</i> of all manner of bakemeats for Phā'raōh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head. 18 And Jō'seph answered and said, This <i>is</i> the interpretation thereof: The three baskets <i>are</i> three days: 19 Yet within three days shall Phā'raōh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee. 20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, <i>which was</i> Phā'raōh's birthday, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants. 21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Phā'raōh's hand: 22 But he hanged the chief baker: as Jō'seph had interpreted to them 23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Jō'seph, but forgot him.	Dreams Interpreted, [ch.41.25
v.5, Promotion.			
v.6, Fidelity (1). ch.28.15, Divine Presence.			ch.39.5, Promotion.
v.3, Prosperity (4).			Ne.13.14, Remember Me. p.p.Jos.2.12; 1 S.20.14. Ro.12.10, Kindness (1).
B.C.1720 (?)	CHAPTER 40 <i>The butler and baker of Pharaoh are imprisoned; 4 Joseph hath charge of them; 5 he interpreteth their dreams. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.</i>		
Butlers, 1 K.10.5.	AND it came to pass after these things, <i>that</i> the butler of the king of E'gypt and <i>his</i> baker had offended their lord the king of E'gypt. 2 And Phā'raōh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers. 3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Jō'seph <i>was</i> bound. 4 And the captain of the guard charged Jō'seph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward. 5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of E'gypt, which <i>were</i> bound in the prison. 6 And Jō'seph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they <i>were</i> sad. 7 And he asked Phā'raōh's officers that <i>were</i> with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to day? 8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and <i>there is</i> no interpreter of it. And Jō'seph said unto them, <i>Do</i> not interpretations <i>belong</i> to God? tell me <i>them</i> , I pray you. 9 And the chief butler told his dream to Jō'seph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine <i>was</i> before me; 10 And in the vine <i>were</i> three branches: and it <i>was</i> as though it budded, <i>and</i> her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes: 11 And Phā'raōh's cup <i>was</i> in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into		ch.14.13, Hebrews, ch.43.32. ch.39.20, Injustice(3), 1 S.8.3. Ps.19.13, Innocence. v.1, Bakers. ch.28.12, Dreams (2). Baskets, Ex.29.3.
Bakers, 1 S.8.13.			
Pr.16.14, King's Wrath.			
Prisons, Nu.15.34.			
ch.30.24, Joseph, ch.41.25.			
ch.28.12, Dreams(2), ch.41.1.			v.12, Dreams Interpreted.
			See Unburied, De.28.26.
			Birthdays, Mt.14.6. 1 K.8.65, Feasts.
Nu.11.15, Despondency.			
v.12, Dreams Interpreted. p.p.ch.41.16. Da.2.22, Revelations.			Hanging, De.21.23.
v.1, Butlers.			Ingratitude (2), Nu.16.13. p.p.Ps.31.12; Am.6.6. ch.4.9, Selfishness (2).
	CHAPTER 41 <i>Pharaoh's two dreams: 25 Joseph interpreteth them: 33 he giveth Pharaoh counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced: 50 he begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 53 The famine begetteth.</i>		B.C.1715.
Cups, ch.44.2.	AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Phā'raōh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river. 2 And, behold, there came up		ch.28.12, Dreams (2), [Jud.7.]
Le.19.10, Grapes.			

	out of the river seven well favoured kine and fatteshed; and they fed in a meadow.	17 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'seph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:	ch.28.12, Dreams (2).
1.25, Cattle.	3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and lean-fleshed; and stood by the <i>other</i> kine upon the brink of the river.	18 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fatteshed and well favoured; and they fed in a meadow:	p.p.v.3.
	4 And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Phā'raōh awoke.	19 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of E'g'gypt for badness:	ch.1.25, Cattle.
49, Grain.	5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.	20 And the lean and the ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:	
	6 And, behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after them.	21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they <i>were</i> still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.	
e.28.67, Unrest.	7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Phā'raōh awoke, and, behold, <i>it was</i> a dream.	22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:	p.p.v.6.
24, Magicians.	8 And it came to pass in the morning that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of E'g'gypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Phā'raōh told them his dream; but <i>there was</i> none that could interpret them unto Phā'raōh.	23 And, behold, seven ears, withered, thin, <i>and</i> blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:	
ise Men, Est.1.13.		24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears; and I told <i>this</i> unto the magicians; but <i>there was</i> none that could declare <i>it</i> to me.	Magicians, Ex.7.11. Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance.
8.9, Man's Ignorance.	9 ¶Then spake the chief butler unto Phā'raōh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:	25 ¶And Jō'seph said unto Phā'raōh, The dream of Phā'raōh <i>is</i> one: God hath shewed Phā'raōh what he <i>is</i> about to do.	ch.30.24, Joseph, ch.42.7. ch.40.12, Dreams Interpret[ed], Da.1.17
40.1, Butlers.	10 Phā'raōh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, <i>both</i> me and the chief baker:	26 The seven good kine <i>are</i> seven years; and the seven good ears <i>are</i> seven years: the dream <i>is</i> one.	Da.2.22, Revelations.
16.14, King's Wrath.	11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.	27 And the seven thin and ill favoured kine that came up after them <i>are</i> seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be seven years of famine.	
ch.40.3.	12 And <i>there was</i> there with us a young man, an Hē'brew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.	28 This <i>is</i> the thing which I have spoken unto Phā'raōh: What God <i>is</i> about to do he sheweth unto Phā'raōh.	Famine (1), Hab.3.17.
40.1, Bakers.	13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.	29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of E'g'gypt:	p.p.Da.2.28. ch.29.18, Seven Years, v.54. Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.
28.12, Dreams (2).	14 ¶Then Phā'raōh sent and called Jō'seph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved <i>himself</i> , and changed his raiment, and came in unto Phā'raōh.	30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of E'g'gypt; and the famine shall consume the land;	p.p.ch.47.13.
ch.40.5.	15 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'seph, I have dreamed a dream, and <i>there is</i> none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, <i>that</i> thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.	31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it <i>shall be</i> very grievous.	
14.13, Hebrews.	16 And Jō'seph answered Phā'raōh, saying, <i>It is</i> not in me: God shall give Phā'raōh an answer of peace.	32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Phā'raōh twice; <i>it is</i> because the thing <i>is</i> established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.	Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels.
40.12, Dreams Interpret[ed].		33 Now therefore let Phā'raōh	
30.24, Joseph.			
5.21.8, Haste.			
aving, Le.13.33.			
Ps.25.14; Pr.3.32.			
32.10, Humility (3).			
e Dependence, Jn.3.27.			
12.13, God's Wisdom.			

v.39, Discretion.	look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of E'gypt.	years the earth brought forth by handfuls.	Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land.
Pr.6.8, Forethought.	34 Let Phā'raōh do <i>this</i> , and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of E'gypt in the seven plenteous years.	48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of E'gypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which <i>was</i> round about every city, laid he up in the same.	Pr.6.8, Forethought. ch.11.4, Cities, Nu.13.28.
Ex.18.19, Wise Counsel.	35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Phā'raōh, and let them keep food in the cities.	49 And Jō'seph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for <i>it was</i> without number.	See Storehouses, v.56. Grain, Nu.18.27. ch.22.17, Sand.
v.27, Famine (1).	36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of E'gypt; that the land perish not through the famine.	50 And unto Jō'seph were born two sons before the years of famine came, which Ās'e-nāth the daughter of Pōt'i-phē'rah priest of On bare unto him.	
Ex.3.21, Human Favor. Eze.36.27, Spirit Indwelling. p.p.Da.4.8; 5.8.	37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Phā'raōh, and in the eyes of all his servants.	51 And Jō'seph called the name of the firstborn Mā-nā's-seh: For God, <i>said he</i> , hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.	ch.4.25, Children Named, [Ex.2.10] Manasseh (a), ch.48.5.
Da.2.22, Revelations. Discretion, Pr.2.11. Jb.28.28, Wisdom (3). ch.39.5, Promotion, 1 K.11.28.	38 And Phā'raōh said unto his servants, Can we find <i>such a one</i> as this <i>is</i> , a man in whom the Spirit of God <i>is</i> ?	52 And the name of the second called he E'phrā'im: For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.	Ephraim, ch.48.5.
	39 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'seph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, <i>there is</i> none so discreet and wise as thou <i>art</i> :	53 ¶ And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of E'gypt, were ended.	ch.29.18, Seven Years, [Da.4.2]
	40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.	54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Jō'seph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of E'gypt there was bread.	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure v.27, Famine (1).
Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted. Pr.16.15, King's Favor.	41 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'seph, See, I have set thee over all the land of E'gypt.	55 And when all the land of E'gypt was famished, the people cried to Phā'raōh for bread: and Phā'raōh said unto all the E-gypt'ians, Go unto Jō'seph; what he saith to you, do.	Eze.4.16, Bread (3). Mt.4.2, Hunger.
Rings, Ex.35.22. Est.6.8, Rich Apparel. Vesture, De.22.12. Ex.35.6, Linen. Chains, Pr.1.9.	42 And Phā'raōh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Jō'seph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;	56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: And Jō'seph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the E-gypt'ians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of E'gypt.	Storehouses, 1 Chr.27.25. p.p.Pr.11.26.
Chariots (2), ch.46.29.	43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him <i>ruler</i> over all the land of E'gypt.	57 And all countries came into E'gypt to Jō'seph for to buy corn; because that the famine <i>was so</i> sore in all lands.	v.49, Grain.
Rulers Honored, 1 S.10.24.	44 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'seph, I <i>am</i> Phā'raōh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of E'gypt.	CHAPTER 42 <i>Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt: 17 they are imprisoned by Joseph for spies: 21 their remorse for Joseph: 25 their return: 29 their relation to Jacob.</i>	B.C.1707.
p.p.Ps.105.21, 22.	45 And Phā'raōh called Jō'seph's name Zāph'nath-pā-ne'ah; and he gave him to wife Ās'e-nāth the daughter of Pōt'i-phē'rah priest of On. And Jō'seph went out over <i>all</i> the land of E'gypt.	NOW when Jā'cob saw that there was corn in E'gypt, Jā'cob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?	ch.25.26, Jacob, ch.43.11 ch.12.10, Egypt. p.p.Ac.7.12.
ch.17.5, Names Changed, [Jud.6.32]	46 And Jō'seph <i>was</i> thirty years old when he stood before Phā'raōh king of E'gypt. And Jō'seph went out from the presence of Phā'raōh, and went throughout all the land of E'gypt.	2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in E'gypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.	
p.p.ch.37.2, p.p.1 S.16.21.	47 And in the seven plenteous	3 ¶ And Jō'seph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in E'gypt.	ch.35.18, Benjamin.
ch.26.12, Increase, Le.26.4.		4 But Bēn'ja-mīn, Jō'seph's	

n.25.28, Parental Partiality, [ch.48.22.]	brother, Jā'cob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.	words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.	
n.31.28, Paternal Love.	5 And the sons of Īs'ra-el came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Cā'nāan.	21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.	Nu.22.34, Confession of [Sin (3). Guilt, Ex.9.27. Guilty Conscience, Ex.9.27.
n.41.27, Famine (1).	6 And Jō'seph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Jō'seph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth.	22 And Reu'ben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is required.	Nu.14.39, Remorse. De.28.67, Sin's Misery. ch.29.32, Reuben, v.37.
n.11.31, Canaan, ch.49.30.	7 And Jō'seph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Cā'nāan to buy food.	23 And they knew not that Jō'seph understood them; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.	Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). Jb.24.9, Pitiless. 2 S.1.16, Blood upon Men.
n.30.24, Joseph, ch.43.16.	8 And Jō'seph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.	24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Sim'e-on, and bound him before their eyes.	ch.29.33, Simeon, ch.46.10.
p.ch.37.2; 41.46.	9 And Jō'seph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.	25 ¶ Then Jō'seph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.	ch.45.15, Good for Evil.
ies, Nu.13.16.	10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.	26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.	ch.41.49, Grain.
p.ch.37.8.	11 We are all one man's sons; we are true men, thy servants are no spies.	27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money; for, behold, it was in his sack's mouth.	ch.24.25, Provender, [Jud.19.15.
n.4.12, Barrenness.	12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.	28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?	2 S.24.10, Condemnation (2) ch.3.8, Guilty Fear. Jud.1.7, Retribution (2).
n.11.31, Canaan.	13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Cā'nāan; and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.	29 ¶ And they came unto Jā'cob their father unto the land of Cā'nāan, and told him all that befell unto them; saying,	
p.ch.37.30.	14 And Jō'seph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies:	30 The man, who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.	v.9, Spies.
n.40.3, Prisons.	15 Hereby ye shall be proved: By the life of Phā'raōh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.	31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies:	
r.12.19, Truthfulness.	16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Phā'raōh surely ye are spies.	32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father; one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Cā'nāan.	
ud.1.7, Retribution (2).	17 And he put them all together into ward three days.	33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone:	
e.5.15, Godly Fear.	18 And Jō'seph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God:	34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies, but	
n.41.49, Grain.	19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:		
p.ch.43.5; 44.23.	20 But bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your		

	<i>that ye are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.</i>	both we, and thou, <i>and</i> also our little ones.	
ch.34.10, Trading, 1 K.10.15.	35 And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money <i>was</i> in his sack: and when <i>both</i> they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.	9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever:	p.p.ch.44.32; 42.37.
Je.32.10, Money.	36 And Jā'cob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Jō'seph is not, and Sim'e-on is not, and ye will take Bēn'ja-mīn away: all these things are against me.	10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned this second time.	
ch.35.18, Benjamin, ch.43.34. Nu.11.15, Despondency. ch.29.32, Reuben, ch.49.3.	37 And Reū'ben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.	11 And their father Iś'ra-el said unto them, If <i>it must be</i> so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds:	ch.25.26, Jacob, ch.45.26. ch.24.53, Presents. ch.37.25, Balm, Je.8.22. Honey, Le.2.11. Spices, Ex.30.23. ch.37.25, Myrrh, Ex.30.23.
ch.44.33, Self-sacrifice (2).	38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.	12 And take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry <i>it</i> again in your hand; peradventure it <i>was</i> an oversight:	Je.32.10, Money.
ch.31.28, Paternal Love, [ch.46.30.		13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man:	
ch.23.2, Grief, Jud.21.2. p.p.ch.37.35; 44.31. Jb.17.13, Grave.		14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Bēn'ja-min. If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.	2 K.18.5, Trust (3). ch.31.28, Paternal Love.
B.C.1707.	CHAPTER 43 <i>Jacob is hardly persuaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren; 19 their fears; 31 he maketh them a feast.</i>	15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Bēn'ja-min; and rose up, and went down to E'g'yp't, and stood before Jō'seph.	
ch.12.10, Famine (2).	AND the famine <i>was</i> sore in the land.	16 And when Jō'seph saw Bēn'ja-mīn with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring <i>these</i> men home, and slay, and make ready; for <i>these</i> men shall dine with me at noon.	ch.35.18, Benjamin.
ch.41.49, Grain.	2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of E'g'yp't, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.	17 And the man did as Jō'seph bade; and the man brought the men into Jō'seph's house.	
ch.29.35, Judah, ch.44.14.	3 And Jū'dah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother <i>be</i> with you.	18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Jō'seph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.	ch.30.24, Joseph, ch.44.2. 1 K.8.65, Feasts.
p.p.ch.42.20.	4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:	19 And they came near to the steward of Jō'seph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,	
ch.25.26, Jacob.	5 But if thou wilt not send <i>him</i> , we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother <i>be</i> with you.	20 And said, O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:	ch.3.8, Guilty Fear.
	6 And Iś'ra-el said, Wherefore dealt ye <i>so</i> ill with me, <i>as</i> to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?	21 And it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, <i>every</i> man's money <i>was</i> in the mouth of his sack, our money in 'full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.	p.p.ch.42.27. Je.32.10, Money.
	7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, <i>Is</i> your father yet alive? have ye <i>another</i> brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?		
	8 And Jū'dah said unto Iś'ra-el his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die,		

	22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.	CHAPTER 44 Joseph's policy to stay Benjamin. 14 Judah's humble supplication to Joseph.	B.C.1707.
Peace Invoked, Jud.6.23. 26.24, "Fear Not."	23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Sim'e-on out unto them.	AND he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks <i>with</i> food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.	
p.ch.42.24.	24 And the man brought the men into Jō'seph's house, and gave <i>them</i> water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.	2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Jō'seph had spoken.	Je.32.10, Money.
18.4, Cleanliness (2), [Ex.19.14. 18.4, Feet-washing, [1 S.25.41.	25 And they made ready the present against Jō'seph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.	3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.	ch.40.11, Cups, 2 S.12.3. Silver (3), Nu.7.84.
24.53, Presents. p.ch.37.7.	26 And when Jō'seph came home, they brought him the present which <i>was</i> in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.	4 And when they were gone out of the city, <i>and not yet</i> far off, Jō'seph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?	ch.30.24, Joseph. ch.45.1.
24.53, Presents. p.ch.37.7.	27 And he asked them of <i>their</i> welfare, and said, <i>Is</i> your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? <i>Is</i> he yet alive?	5 <i>Is</i> not this <i>it</i> in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.	See Divination, v.15.
p.Pr.14.19. 37.7, Obeisance, Ex.18.7. 40.12, Abasement (1).	28 And they answered, Thy servant our father <i>is</i> in good health, he <i>is</i> yet alive. And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.	6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.	
p.ch.35.24.	29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Bēn'ja-min, his mother's son, and said, <i>Is</i> this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.	7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing;	p.p.ch.43.21.
27.27, Blessings (5). vine Favor (2), Nu.6.25. utations (1), Jud.19.20.	30 And Jō'seph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought <i>where</i> to weep; and he entered into <i>his</i> chamber, and wept there.	8 Behold, the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Cā'nāan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?	p.p.ch.43.21.
S.18.3, Brotherly Love (3).	31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.	9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.	See Theft Forbidden, [Ex.20.15.
p.ch.42.24; 45.2, 14; 46.29.	32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-gŷp'tians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-gŷp'tians might not eat bread with the Hē'brews; for that <i>is</i> an abomination unto the Ē-gŷp'tians.	10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.	p.p.ch.31.32.
p.v.25.	33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.	11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.	
14.13, Hebrews, Ex.2.6.	34 And he took <i>and sent</i> messes unto them from before him: but Bēn'ja-min's mess was five times so much as any of their's. And they drank, and were merry with him.	12 And he searched, <i>and</i> began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Bēn'ja-min's sack.	
25.31, Birthright, [De.21.16.		13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.	ch.37.29, Clothes Rent, [Nu.14.6.
35.18, Benjamin, ch.45.22.		14 And Jūd'ah and his brethren came to Jō'seph's house; for he <i>was</i> yet there: and they fell before him on the ground.	ch.22.3, Asses. ch.29.35, Judah, ch.46.12.
p.ch.45.22. 8.12, Mirth.		15 And Jō'seph said unto them, What deed <i>is</i> this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly divine?	ch.37.7, Obeisance. p.p.v.5. Divination, Nu.22.7.

	16 And Jū'dah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we <i>are</i> my lord's servants, both we, and <i>he</i> also with whom the cup is found.	31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad <i>is</i> not <i>with us</i> , that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.	
Jb.9.20, Self-condemnation. Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God.	17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: <i>but</i> the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.	32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.	
ch.25.23, Subjection.	18 ¶ Then Jū'dah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou <i>art</i> even as Phā'raōh.	33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.	ch.37.21, Intercession (2). [1 S.19.4 Self-sacrifice (2), Ex.32.32.
See Cups, v.2.	19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?	34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad <i>be</i> not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.	ch.47.12, Filial Honor (2).
	20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.	CHAPTER 45 <i>Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren, and comforteth them in God's providence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 27 The spirit of Jacob is revived.</i>	B.C.1707.
ch.15.15, Old Age.	21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.	THEN Jō'seph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Jō'seph made himself known unto his brethren.	ch.30.24, Joseph, ch.46.29.
ch.31.28, Paternal Love.	22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for <i>if</i> he should leave his father, <i>his father</i> would die.	2 And he wept aloud: and the E-gyptians and the house of Phā'raōh heard.	
p.p.ch.42.15.	23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.	3 And Jō'seph said unto his brethren, I <i>am</i> Jō'seph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence.	p.p.v.14; ch.46.29. p.p.Ac.7.13.
	24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.	4 And Jō'seph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I <i>am</i> Jō'seph your brother, whom ye sold into E-gypt.	ch.3.8, Guilty Fear, Le.26.1
	25 And our father said, Go again, <i>and</i> buy us a little food.	5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life.	p.p.ch.37.28.
p.p.ch.43.3.	26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother <i>be</i> with us.	6 For these two years <i>hath</i> the famine <i>been</i> in the land: and yet <i>there are</i> five years, in the which <i>there shall</i> neither be earing nor harvest.	Ex.14.13, Encouragement. ch.33.4, Forgiveness (3). Nu.16.28, God's Messenger Jb.38.41, Providence.
	27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two <i>sons</i> :	7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.	ch.12.10, Famine (2).
p.p.ch.35.24.	28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:	8 So now <i>it was</i> not you <i>that</i> sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Phā'raōh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of E-gypt.	Ps.115.12, Divine Care. De.6.24, Preservation.
	29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.	9 Haste ye, and go up to my	Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1). De.4.39, Sovereignty of God
ch.23.2, Grief. p.p.ch.42.38.	30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad <i>be</i> not with us; seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life;		p.p.ch.41.43. God Exalts, 1 S.2.7.
ch.31.28, Paternal Love.			

49

	9 And the sons of Reu'ben; Hā'nōch, and Phāl'lū, and Hēz'rōn, and Cār'mī. 10 And the sons of Sim'e-on; Jē-mū'el, and Jā'min, and Ō'hād, and Jā'chīn, and Zō'hār, and Shā'ul the son of a Cā'nāan-it- ish woman. 11 And the sons of Lē'vī; Gēr'shōn, Kō'hath, and Mē-rā'ri. 12 And the sons of Jūd'ah; Ēr, and Ō'nān, and Shē'lah, and Phā'rēz, and Zā'rah: but Ēr and Ō'nān died in the land of Cā'nāan. And the sons of Phā'rēz were Hēz'rōn and Hām'ul. 13 And the sons of Iś'sa-char; Tō'lā, and Phū'vah, and Jōb, and Shīm'rōn. 14 And the sons of Zēb'u-lūn; Sē'red, and E'lōn, and Jāh'lē-el. 15 These be the sons of Lē'ah, which she bare unto Jā'cob in Pā'dan-ā'ram, with his daughter Dī'nah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three. 16 And the sons of Gād; Zīph'i-on, and Hāg'gī, Shū'nī, and Ez'bōn, E'ri, and Ār'ō-dī, and Ā-rē'lī. 17 And the sons of Āsh'ēr; Jīm'nah, and Iś'h-u-ah, and Iś'u-ī, and Bē-rī'ah, and Sē'rah their sister: and the sons of Bē-rī'ah; Hē'bēr, and Māl'chī-el. 18 These are the sons of Zil-pah, whom Lā'ban gave to Lē'ah his daughter, and these she bare unto Jā'cob, even sixteen souls. 19 The sons of Rā'chel Jā'cob's wife; Jō'seph, and Bēn'jā-min. 20 And unto Jō'seph in the land of E'gypt were born Mā-nās'seh and E'phrā-īm, which Ās'e-nāth the daughter of Pōtī-phē'rah priest of Ōn bare unto him. 21 And the sons of Bēn'jā-min were Bē'lah, and Bē'chēr, and Āsh'bel, Gēr'ā, and Nā'a-man, E'hī, and Rōsh, Mūp'pim, and Hūp'pim, and Ārd. 22 These are the sons of Rā'chel, which were born to Jā'cob: all the souls were fourteen. 23 And the sons of Dān; Hū-shim. 24 And the sons of Nāph'ta-lī; Jāh'zē-el, and Gū'nī, and Jē'zēr, and Shī'l'em. 25 These are the sons of Bil'hah, which Lā'ban gave unto Rā'chel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jā'cob: all the souls were seven. 26 All the souls that came with Jā'cob into E'gypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jā'cob's	sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six; 27 And the sons of Jō'seph, which were born him in E'gypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jā'cob, which came into E'gypt, were threescore and ten. 28 ¶ And he sent Jūd'ah before him unto Jō'seph, to direct his face unto Gō'shen; and they came into the land of Gō'shen. 29 And Jō'seph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Iś'ra-el his father, to Gō'shen, and presented himself unto him; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while. 30 And Iś'ra-el said unto Jō'seph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive. 31 And Jō'seph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and shew Phā'raōh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Cā'nāan, are come unto me; 32 And the men are shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have. 33 And it shall come to pass, when Phā'raōh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation? 34 That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Gō'shen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the E-ḡyṗ'tians. CHAPTER 47 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father, before Pharaoh: 11 he giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians' property to Pharaoh. 22 The priests' land not bought, etc. THEN Jō'seph came and told Phā'raōh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Cā'nāan; and, behold, they are in the land of Gō'shen. 2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Phā'raōh. 3 And Phā'raōh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Phā'raōh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers. 4 They said moreover unto Phā'raōh, For to sojourn in the	p.p.Ex.1.5; De.10.22. ch.29.35, Judah, ch.49.8. p.p.ch.45.10. ch.30.24, Joseph, ch.47.7. ch.41.43, Chariots (2), [1 K.12.18] See Filial Honor (2), [ch.47.12] p.p.ch.45.14. p.p.Lu.2.29. ch.31.28, Paternal Love, [2 S.12.10] ch.11.31, Canaan. ch.4.2, Shepherds, Ex.2.17. ch.1.25, Cattle. ch.18.7, Herds. ch.4.2, Shepherds. ch.45.10, Goshen, ch.47.4. p.p.ch.43.32; Ex.8.26. B.C.1706. p.p.ch.46.31. ch.18.7, Herds. ch.4.2, Shepherds. ch.12.10, Sojourners, [Le.18.2]
ch.29.33, Simeon, ch.49.5.			
See Marriage (3), ch.24.3.			
ch.29.34, Levi. Gershon, Ex.6.16. Kohath, Ex.6.16. ch.29.35, Judah, v.28.			
ch.38.29, Pharez, Nu.26.20.			
ch.30.18, Issachar.			
ch.30.20, Zebulun.			
ch.29.25, Leah.			
ch.30.11, Gad.			
ch.30.13, Asher.			
ch.30.24, Joseph. ch.35.18, Benjamin.			
ch.41.51, Manasseh (a). ch.41.52, Ephraim.			
ch.35.18, Benjamin, ch.49.27.			
ch.29.6, Rachel.			
ch.30.6, Dan.			
ch.30.8, Naphtali.			

.12.10, Famine (2). .11.31, Canaan.	land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; for the famine <i>is</i> sore in the land of Cā'nāan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Gō'shen.	17 And they brought their cattle unto Jō'seph: and Jō'seph gave them bread <i>in exchange</i> for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses: and he fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.	Barter, 1 K.5.10. De.17.16, Horses.
.45.10, Goshen, Ex.8.22.	5 And Phā'raōh spake unto Jō'seph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:	18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide <i>it</i> from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:	ch.22.3, Asses.
.16.15, King's Favor.	6 The land of E'gypt <i>is</i> before thee; in the best of the land; make thy father and brethren to dwell; in the land of Gō'shen let them dwell: and if thou knowest <i>any</i> men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.	19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Phā'raōh: and give <i>us</i> seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.	Je.32.10, Money. ch.18.7, Herds, Ex.10.9. See Poverty (1), (Index).
.39.5, Promotion. p.1 K.11.28.	7 And Jō'seph brought in Jā'cob his father, and set him before Phā'raōh: and Jā'cob blessed Phā'raōh.	20 And Jō'seph bought all the land of E'gypt for Phā'raōh; for the E-gyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Phā'raōh's.	ch.12.10, Famine (2).
.30.24, Joseph, ch.48.1.	8 And Phā'raōh said unto Jā'cob, How old <i>art</i> thou?	21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from <i>one</i> end of the borders of E'gypt even to the <i>other</i> end thereof.	ch.11.4, Cities.
.27.27, Blessings (5).	9 And Jā'cob said unto Phā'raōh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage <i>are</i> an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.	22 Only the land of the priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion <i>assigned</i> them of Phā'raōh, and did eat their portion which Phā'raōh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.	p.p.Ezr.7.24.
.15.15, Old Age. .25.26, Jacob, ch.48.2.	10 And Jā'cob blessed Phā'raōh, and went out from before Phā'raōh.	23 Then Jō'seph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Phā'raōh: lo, <i>here</i> is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.	ch.37.28, Traffic in Men.
.5.4, Longevity (2). e Brief, 1 Chr.29.15.	11 ¶ And Jō'seph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of E'gypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rā-mē'ses, as Phā'raōh had commanded.	24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the <i>fifth part</i> unto Phā'raōh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.	ch.26.12, Increase.
Pilgrimage, Ex.6.4. p.v.7.	12 And Jō'seph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, according to <i>their</i> families.	25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Phā'raōh's servants.	p.p.ch.41.34.
.13.9, Unselfishness.	13 ¶ And <i>there was</i> no bread in all the land; for the famine <i>was</i> very sore, so that the land of E'gypt and <i>all</i> the land of Cā'nāan fainted by reason of the famine.	26 And Jō'seph made it a law over the land of E'gypt unto this day, <i>that</i> Phā'raōh should have the <i>fifth part</i> ; except the land of the priests only, <i>which</i> became not Phā'raōh's.	Ex.3.21, Human Favor. ch.25.23, Subjection, [ch.49.15.
.12.10, Famine (2).	14 And Jō'seph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of E'gypt, and in the land of Cā'nāan, for the corn which they bought: and Jō'seph brought the money into Phā'raōh's house.	27 ¶ And Ig'ra-el dwelt in the land of E'gypt, in the country of Gō'shen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.	p.p.v.22.
.12.10, Famine (2).	15 And when money failed in the land of E'gypt, and in the land of Cā'nāan, all the E-gyptians came unto Jō'seph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.		p.p.v.11.
.12.10, Famine (2).	16 And Jō'seph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.		ch.45.10, Goshen. p.p.ch.35.11; Ex.1.7.
.12.10, Famine (2).			
.12.10, Famine (2).			
.12.10, Famine (2).			
.12.10, Famine (2).			
.12.10, Famine (2).			
.12.10, Famine (2).			
.12.10, Famine (2).			
.12.10, Famine (2).			

p.p.v.9.	28 And Jā'cob lived in the land of E'gypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jā'cob was an hundred forty and seven years.	sons, and said, <i>Who are these?</i>	
ch.5.4, Longevity (2).		9 And Jō'seph said unto his father, <i>They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place.</i> And he said, <i>Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.</i>	ch.33.5, Children (1) [Jos.24.3.]
p.p.De.31.2,14; 1 K.2.1. 2 S.14.14, Death Universal.	29 And the time drew nigh that Iś'ra-el must die: and he called his son Jō'seph, and said unto him, <i>If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in E'gypt:</i>	10 Now the eyes of Iś'ra-el were dim for age, <i>so that</i> he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.	p.p.ch.27.4.
p.p.ch.24.2,49.	30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of E'gypt, and bury me in their buryingplace. And he said, <i>I will do as thou hast said.</i>	11 And Iś'ra-el said unto Jō'seph, <i>I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.</i>	ch.27.1, Dimness of Vision, [1 S.3.2.]
ch.31.30, Love of Home. p.p.De.31.16.	31 And he said, <i>Swear unto me.</i> And he swore unto him. And Iś'ra-el bowed himself upon the bed's head.	12 And Jō'seph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.	ch.27.27, Kiss (1). ch.31.28, Paternal Love.
Burying-places, Nu.19.16. v.12, Filial Honor (2).		13 And Jō'seph took them both, E'phrā-im in his right hand toward Iś'ra-el's left hand, and Mā-nās'seh in his left hand toward Iś'ra-el's right hand, and brought them near unto him.	Ps.17.7, Loving-kindness.
ch.26.31, Oaths (3), ch.50.25.		14 And Iś'ra-el stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon E'phrā-im's head, who <i>was</i> the younger, and his left hand upon Mā-nās'seh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Mā-nās'seh <i>was</i> the firstborn.	ch.47.12, Filial Honor (2).
B.C.1689.	CHAPTER 48 <i>Joseph with his sons visiteth his sick father. 3 Jacob repeateth God's promise, and taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own; he blesseth Joseph's sons.</i>		
ch.30.24, Joseph, ch.50.1. 2 K.20.1, Sickness (2). p.p.ch.41.51,52.	AND it came to pass after these things, that <i>one</i> told Jō'seph, <i>Behold, thy father is sick:</i> and he took with him his two sons, Mā-nās'seh and E'phrā-im.	15 ¶ And he blessed Jō'seph, and said, <i>God, before whom my fathers Ā'brā'hām and I'saac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,</i>	Laying on Hands (3). [Mt.19.15] ch.41.52, Ephraim, 1 Chr.7.20
ch.25.26, Jacob, ch.49.33.	2 And <i>one</i> told Jā'cob, and said, <i>Behold, thy son Jō'seph cometh unto thee: and Iś'ra-el strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.</i>	16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Ā'brā'hām and I'saac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.	ch.41.51, Manasseh (a), [Jos.16.4.]
ch.12.7, Divine Appearances. See Beth-el, ch.28.19. ch.1.28, Blessings (4).	3 And Jā'cob said unto Jō'seph, <i>God Almighty appeared unto me at Lüz in the land of Cā'nāan, and blessed me,</i>	17 And when Jō'seph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of E'phrā-im, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from E'phrā-im's head unto Mā-nās'seh's head.	p.p.He.11.21. ch.17.1, Walk before God.
ch.15.5, Posterity Promised. ch.12.7, Promised Land. Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous.	4 And said unto me, <i>Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession.</i>	18 And Jō'seph said unto his father, <i>Not so, my father: for this is the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.</i>	ch.1.29, Food (1). De.2.7, Divine Supplies. Ps.31.5, Redemption (1). ch.27.27, Blessings (5), [Jos.14.13.]
ch.41.52, Ephraim, v.14. ch.41.51, Manasseh (a), v.14.	5 And now thy two sons, E'phrā-im and Mā-nās'seh, which were born unto thee in the land of E'gypt before I came unto thee into E'gypt, <i>are mine; as Reu'ben and Sim'e-on, they shall be mine.</i>	19 And his father refused, and said, <i>I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.</i>	See Adoption, ch.15.3.
ch.15.3, Adoption, Ex.2.10	6 And thy issue, which thou begetteth after them, shall be thine, <i>and</i> shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.	20 And he blessed them that day, saying, <i>In thee shall Iś'ra-el bless, saying, God make thee as E'phrā-im and as Mā-nās'seh: and he set E'phrā-im before Mā-nās'seh.</i>	ch.41.52, Ephraim.
Nu.36.2, Inheritance.	7 And as for me, when I came from Pā'dan, Rā'chel died by me in the land of Cā'nāan in the way, when yet <i>there was</i> but a little way to come unto Eph'rāth: and I buried her there in the way of Eph'rāth; the same <i>is</i> Bēth-lē-hēm.		ch.41.51, Manasseh (a).
ch.29.6, Rachel. ch.11.31, Canaan.	8 And Iś'ra-el beheld Jō'seph's		Ex.13.2, First-born.
See Burying-places, ch.35.19.			ch.25.23, Supremacy, ch.49.1.
Beth-lehem, Ru.1.19.			ch.15.5, Posterity Promised
			ch.27.27, Blessings (5).

S.14.14, Death Universal.	21 And Is'ra-el said unto Jō-seph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.	12 His eyes <i>shall be</i> red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.	
.23.15, Divire Presence.		13 ¶ Zēb'u-lūn shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he <i>shall be</i> for an haven of ships; and his border <i>shall be</i> unto Zi'dōn.	ch.30.20, Zebulun. p.p.De.33.18.
p.ch.50.24.		14 ¶ Is'sa-char <i>is</i> a strong ass couching down between two burdens:	ch.10.19, Sidon, Jos.13.6. ch.30.18, Issachar, Jos.19.17.
.14.8, Confidence in God.	22 Moreover I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Ām'ōr-ite with my sword and with my bow.	15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that <i>it was</i> pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.	
p.Jn.4.5.		16 ¶ Dān shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Is'ra-el.	
.25.23, Parental Partiality.		17 Dān shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.	ch.25.23, Subjection, [Jos.10.24.
[1 Chr.26.10.		18 I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.	ch.30.6, Dan, Ex.1.4.
e Birthright, 1 Chr.5.1.		19 ¶ Gād, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.	Adders, Ps.58.4.
.10.16, Amorites, Ex.23.23.		20 ¶ Out of Ash'ēr his bread <i>shall be</i> fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.	Waiting for God, Ps.33.20. Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. ch.30.11, Gad, Ex.1.4.
C.1689.	CHAPTER 49 <i>Jacob calleth his sons together: 3 he pronounceth curses on Reuben, 5 and on Simeon and Levi: 8 a blessing on Judah, etc. 28 He charges them concerning his burial: 33 his death.</i>	21 ¶ Nāph'ta-lī <i>is</i> a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.	
	AND Jā'cob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you <i>that</i> which shall befall you in the last days.	22 ¶ Jō'seph <i>is</i> a fruitful bough, <i>even</i> a fruitful bough by a well; <i>whose</i> branches run over the wall:	ch.30.13, Asher, De.33.24. p.p.De.33.24.
p.De.33.1.	2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jā'cob; and hearken unto Is'ra-el your father.	23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot <i>at him</i> , and hated him:	ch.30.8, Naphtali. See Wise Words, Jb.6.25. ch.30.24, Joseph. See Fruitfulness, Mt.3.8.
.u.11.25, Inspiration (3).	3 ¶ Reu'ben, thou <i>art</i> my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:	24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jā'cob; (from thence <i>is</i> the shepherd, the stone of Is'ra-el:)	De.8.5, Affliction (3). Ps.7.1, Persecution (5). ch.27.41, Hatred (2).
p.Nu.24.14.	4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed; then defilest thou <i>it</i> : he went up to my couch.	25 <i>Even</i> by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb:	Ex.15.2, God our Strength. De.5.15, God's Hand.
.2.2, Last Days.	5 ¶ Sim'e-on and Lē'vi <i>are</i> brethren; instruments of cruelty <i>are</i> in their habitations.	26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Jō'seph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.	De.33.29, Divine Helper.
	6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfwill they digged down a wall.	27 ¶ Bēn'ja-mīn shall ravin <i>as</i> a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.	ch.24.35, Temporal Bless-ings.
.29.32, Reuben.	7 Cursed <i>be</i> their anger, for <i>it was</i> fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jā'cob, and scatter them in Is'ra-el.	28 ¶ All these <i>are</i> the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el: and this <i>is it</i> that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.	
.x.13.2, First-born.	8 ¶ Jū'dah, thou <i>art he</i> whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand <i>shall be</i> in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee.		ch.35.18, Benjamin. p.p.Jud.20.21,25.
	9 Jū'dah <i>is</i> a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?		
.106.13, Instability (2).	10 The sceptre shall not depart from Jū'dah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shilōh come; and unto him <i>shall</i> the gathering of the people <i>be</i> .		
.1.26, Evil Passions.	11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:		
p.ch.35.22.			
.29.33, Simeon, Ex.6.15.			
.29.34, Levi, Ex.6.16.			
ruelty (1), Ps.27.12.			
p.Ps.64.2.			
.4.5, Man's Wrath.			
.4.8, Murder (2), Jud.9.5.			
.33.19, Hamor, Jos.24.32.			
.1.43, Self-will.			
.37.8, Anger.			
p.Jos.19.1.			
.29.35, Judah, Nu.26.19.			
.27.27, Blessings (5).			
p.Ps.18.40.			
.25.23, Supremacy.			
p.1 Chr.5.2.			
p.Re.5.5.			
.33.22, Lions (2).			
ptres, Nu.24.17.			
.V. Nor the ruler's staff			
p.Ps.60.7.			
.3.15, Messianic Prophe-			
[cies, De.18.15.			
p.Ps.2.6-9; 72.8.			
.26.5, Plenty Promised.			
p.Is.63.2.			

Nu.27.23, Charges.
p.p.ch.25.8.

p.p.ch.23.16.

ch.19.30, Caves.
ch.23.19, Machpelah.
ch.11.31, Canaan, Ex.6.4.

ch.47.30, Burying-places.
ch.11.27, Abraham.
ch.11.29, Sarah.
ch.17.19, Isaac, He.11.17.
ch.24.15, Rebekah.
ch.29.25, Leah.

ch.10.15, Heth, 1 Chr.1.13.
ch.25.26, Jacob, ch.50.13.

Nu.23.10, Death of the
p.p.ch.35.29. [Righteous.

B.C.1689.

ch.30.24, Joseph, v.26.
ch.23.2, Grief.
ch.27.27, Kiss (1).

Physicians, 2 Chr.16.12.
Embalming, v.26.

ch.7.17, Forty Days, Ex.24.18.

Mourning, Nu.20.29.

p.p.ch.47.29.

ch.47.12, Filial Honor (2).

Ex.3.16, Elders.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that *is* in the field of E'phron the Hit'tite,

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Mäch-pē'lah, which *is* before Mām'rē, in the land of Cā'nāan, which Ā'brā'hām bought with the field of E'phron the Hit'tite for a possession of a buryingplace.

31 There they buried Ā'brā'hām and Sā'rah his wife; there they buried I'saac and Rē-bēk'ah his wife; and there I buried Lē'ah.

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that *is* therein *was* from the children of Hēth.

33 And when Jā'cob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and *was* gathered unto his people.

CHAPTER 50

The mourning for Jacob: 7 his funeral. 24 Joseph prophesieth to his brethren their return to Canaan: 22 his age, 26 and death.

AND Jō'seph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Jō'seph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed I's'ra-el.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed: and the E-gyptians mourned for him threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Jō'seph spake unto the house of Phā'raōh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Phā'raōh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Cā'nāan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Phā'raōh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Jō'seph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Phā'raōh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of E-gypt,

8 And all the house of Jō'seph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little

ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Gō'shen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshingfloor of Ā'tād, which *is* beyond Jōr'dan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Cā'nāan-ites, saw the mourning in the floor of Ā'tād, they said, This *is* a grievous mourning to the E-gyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Ā'bel-miz'ra-im, which *is* beyond Jōr'dan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them:

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Cā'nāan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Mäch-pē'lah, which Ā'brā'hām bought with the field for a possession of a buryingplace of E'phron the Hit'tite, before Mām'rē.

14 And Jō'seph returned into E-gypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Jō'seph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Jō'seph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Jō'seph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Jō'seph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Jō'seph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Jō'seph said unto them, Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your lit-

ch.45.10, Goshen.

ch.41.43, Chariots (2).
ch.37.25, Caravans.

Threshing-floor, Jud.6.37.

Lamentations, Jud.11.40.
v.3, Mourning.
ch.2.3, Seven Days.

ch.10.18, Canaanites.

Pr.1.8, Filial Obedience.

ch.25.26, Jacob.
ch.11.31, Canaan.
De.10.6, Burials.
ch.19.30, Caves, Jos.10.16.
ch.23.19, Machpelah.
ch.47.30, Burying-places.

ch.12.10, Egypt.

ch.3.8, Guilty Fear.

Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.
Mk.11.25, Forgiveness (2).

Nu.23.34, Confession of
[Sin (3)]

ch.37.7, Obeisance.
ch.32.10, Humility (3).

Ex.14.13, Encouragement
p.p.De.32.35.

De.15.9, Evil Thoughts.
De.4.39, Sovereignty of God.
Pr.17.9, Charitableness.
ch.24.50, The Lord's Doing

ch.45.15, Good for Evil.

13.9, Unselfishness, [Nu.11.29. comfort (4), 1 Chr.7.22. and Words, 2 Chr.10.7. andness (2), Ex.2.17.	tle ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.	brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Ābrā'hām, to I'saac, and to Jā'cob.	2 S.14.14, Death Universal. De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness. Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. ch.12.7, Promised Land, [Ex.6.8.
5.4, Longevity (2).	22 ¶ And Jō'seph dwelt in E'gypt, he, and his father's house: and Jō'seph lived an hundred and ten years.	25 And Jō'seph took an oath of the children of Is'ra-el, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.	ch.26.31, Oaths (3), Jos.9.15. p.p.ch.47.29.
chir, Nu.26.29.	23 And Jō'seph saw E'phrā-im's children of the third generation: the children also of Mā'chir the son of Mā-nās'seh were brought up upon Jō'seph's knees.	26 So Jō'seph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in E'gypt.	ch.30.24, Joseph, Ex.13.19. v.2, Embalming, 2 Chr.16.14. See Death of the Righteous, [Nu.23.10.
	24 And Jō'seph said unto his		

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

EXODUS

CHAPTER 1

The children of Israel multiply: 8 they are oppressed by a new king. 22 The male children destroyed.

NOW these are the names of the children of Is'ra-el, which came into E'gypt; every man and his household came with Jā'cob.

2 Reu'ben, Sim'e-on, Lē'vi, and Jūdāh,

3 Is'sa-char, Zēb'u-lūn, and Bēn'ja-min,

4 Dān, and Nāph'ta-li, Gād, and Āsh'ēr.

5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jā'cob were seventy souls: for Jō'seph was in E'gypt already.

6 And Jō'seph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 And the children of Is'ra-el were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 ¶ Now there arose up a new king over E'gypt, which knew not Jō'seph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Is'ra-el are more and mightier than we:

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Phā'rā'oh treasure cities, Pi'thom and Rā-ām'sēs.

12 But the more they afflict-

ed them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Is'ra-el.

13 And the E-gypt'ians made the children of Is'ra-el to serve with rigour:

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of E'gypt spake to the Hē'brew midwives, of which the name of the one was Shīph'rah, and the name of the other Pū'ah:

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hē'brew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of E'gypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.

18 And the king of E'gypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Phā'rā'oh, Because the Hē'brew women are not as the E-gypt'ian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

Israel Humbled, Le.26.17.

Oppression (2), ch.5.8. Mortar, Le.14.42. Ge.11.3, Brick, Is.65.3.

Infanticide, Mt.2.16. ch.20.13, Murder (1).

Ne.5.15, Godly Fear. 1 S.1.15, Devout Women. p.p.Da.3.16.

Ge.14.13, Hebrews.

Ge.4.4, Divine Favor. Ge.15.1, Reward (3).

Ne.5.15, Godly Fear. ch.19.5, Obedience (3). De.4.40, Godliness Profitable.

v.16, Infanticide.

Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2), Jud.1.6.

B.C.1571.

Ge.29.34, Levi.

Pr.18.22, Marriage (1).

Ge.21.2, Conception.

Moses, v.10.

Bulrushes, Jb.8.11.

Ge.6.14, Pitch, Is.34.9.

Ge.21.16, Maternal Love,
[1 S.2.19.]

Miriam, ch.15.20.

p.p.ch.7.15; 8.20.

Ge.18.4, Cleanliness (2).

Human Compassion,

[2 Chr.28.15.]

Ge.14.13, Hebrews, 2Co.11.22.

Pr.12.23, Prudence.

Ge.24.59, Nurses, Ru.4.16.

Le.19.13, Wages.

p.p.Lu.1.80.

Ge.15.3, Adoption, Est.2.7.

Ge.4.25, Children Named,
[Ru.4.17.]

v.2, Moses, v.14.

p.p.He.11.24-26.

ch.1.11, Bondage of Israel,
[v.23.]

1 K.22.24, Smiting.

Ge.4.8, Murder (2).

22 And Phā'raōh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAPTER 2

Moses is born, and laid among the flags: 6 he is found, and brought up by Pharaoh's daughter: 12 he slayeth an Egyptian, and fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah.

AND there went a man of the house of Lē'vi, and took to wife a daughter of Lē'vi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Phā'raōh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hē'brews' children.

7 Then said his sister to Phā'raōh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hē'brew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Phā'raōh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Phā'raōh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Phā'raōh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Mō'ses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, when Mō'ses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an E-gyptian smiting an Hē'brew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man he slew the

E-gyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hē'brews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the E-gyptian? And Mō'ses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Phā'raōh heard this thing, he sought to slay Mō'ses. But Mō'ses fled from the face of Phā'raōh, and dwelt in the land of Mid'i-an: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the priest of Mid'i-an had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Mō'ses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reu'el their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An E-gyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Mō'ses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Mō'ses Zip-pō'rah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Ġēr-shōm: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of E-gypt died: and the children of Iś'ra-el sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Ābrā'hām, with Iśaac, and with Jā'cob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Iś'ra-el, and God had respect unto them.

CHAPTER 3

Moses keepeth Jethro's flock; God appeareth unto him in a burning bush, 7 and sendeth him to deliver Israel. 19 Pharaoh's obstinacy.

NOW Mō'ses kept the flock of Jēth'rō his father in law, the priest of Mid'i-an: and

Ge.3.8, Concealment.

Ge.14.13, Hebrews.

See Strife Forbidden,
[Pr.3.3.]

Pr.24.25, Reproof (1).

1 S.17.28, Contempt.

v.2, Moses, ch.3.3.

Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear.

Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin.

See Death Penalty (1),
[Ge.9.]

Fugitives, De.23.15.

Midian (b), 1 K.11.18.

Ge.21.30, Wells, ch.15.27.

p.p.Ge.29.10.

See Woman (3), Ge.3.16.

[Ge.4.2, Shepherds, ch.3.1.]

Ge.4.9, Selfishness (2),
[Nu.20.2.]Ge.50.21, Kindness (2),
[Ru.2.1.]

2 Chr.28.15, Helpfulness

Jethro (Reuel), ch.3.1.

p.p.Ge.24.31.

Ge.18.4, Hospitality (2),
[Jud.13.1.]

Pr.15.16, Contentment.

See Marriage (1), Pr.18.22.

Ge.4.25, Children Named.

Ge.12.10, Sojourners.

Jb.3.24, Sighing.

Crying to God, ch.14.10.

ch.1.11, Bondage of Israel
[ch.5.]

Jb.10.1, Complaints.

See Prayer Heard, Jb.34.2.

De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness

p.p.Ge.15.14.

Ps.115.12, Divine Care.

Ge.4.4, Divine Favor,
[ch.33.]

B.C.1491.

ch.2.18, Jethro, ch.4.18.

4.2, Shepherds, 1 S.16.11.	he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, <i>even</i> to Hō'reb.	13 And Mō'ses said unto God, Behold, <i>when</i> I come unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What <i>is</i> his name? what shall I say unto them?	p.p.Ge.32.29.
Horeb, ch.17.6.	2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush <i>was</i> not consumed.	14 And God said unto Mō'ses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, I AM hath sent me unto you.	Le.22.2, God's Name. p.p.ch.6.3.
32.1, Angels Appear.	3 And Mō'ses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.	15 And God said moreover unto Mō'ses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Ābrā'hām, the God of I'saac, and the God of Jā'cob, hath sent me unto you: this <i>is</i> my name for ever, and this <i>is</i> my memorial unto all generations.	
Answers by Fire, [Le.9.24.	4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Mō'ses, Mō'ses. And he said, Here <i>am</i> I.	16 Go, and gather the elders of Iſ'ra-el together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Ābrā'hām, of I'saac, and of Jā'cob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and <i>seen</i> that which is done to you in E'gypt:	p.p.v.6.
urning Bush, Mk.12.26.	5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest <i>is</i> holy ground.	17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of E'gypt unto the land of the Cā'nāan-ites, and the Hīt'tites, and the Ām'ōr-ites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Hī'vites, and the Jēb'u-sites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.	De.32.40, God Eternal.
2.2, Moses, v.11.	6 Moreover he said, I <i>am</i> the God of thy father, the God of Ābrā'hām, the God of I'saac, and the God of Jā'cob. And Mō'ses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.	18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Iſ'ra-el, unto the king of E'gypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hē'brews hath met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.	Elders, ch.4.29.
oes Removed, De.25.9.	7 ¶And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which <i>are</i> in E'gypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;	19 And I am sure that the king of E'gypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.	Ge.12.7, Divine Appearance, [ances, 1 K.3.5.
dy Reverence, Jos.5.15.	8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the E-ġypt'ians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Cā'nāan-ites, and the Hīt'tites, and the Ām'ōr-ites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Hī'vites, and the Jēb'u-sites.	20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite E'gypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.	Ge.4.29.
Ge.28.13; Mk.12.26.	9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Iſ'ra-el is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the E-ġypt'ians oppress them.	21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the E-ġypt'ians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty:	Ge.12.7, Divine Appearance, [ances, 1 K.3.5.
Ge.28.13; Mk.12.26.	10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Phā'raōh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Iſ'ra-el out of E'gypt.	22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put <i>them</i> upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the E-ġypt'ians.	De.8.2, Divine Leader.
Ge.28.13; Mk.12.26.	11 ¶And Mō'ses said unto God, Who <i>am</i> I, that I should go unto Phā'raōh, and that I should bring forth the children of Iſ'ra-el out of E'gypt?		Ge.10.18, Canaanites.
Ge.28.13; Mk.12.26.	12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this <i>shall be</i> a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of E'gypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.		Ge.10.16, Amorites. Ge.13.7, Perizzites, ch.23.23. Jos.11.3, Jebusites. v.8, Fruitful Land. p.p.ch.4.31.
Ge.28.13; Mk.12.26.			p.p.Nu.23.3.
Ge.28.13; Mk.12.26.			Ge.16.7, Wildernesses. Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1).
Ge.28.13; Mk.12.26.			Pr.15.11, Hearts Read. Is.42.9, Foreknowledge.
Ge.28.13; Mk.12.26.			ch.7.5, Divine Hand (2). ch.4.21, Wonders. See God's Judgments, ch.6.6. p.p.ch.12.31.
Ge.28.13; Mk.12.26.			Human Favor, ch.11.3. p.p.ch.12.36.
Ge.28.13; Mk.12.26.			ch.22.14, Borrowing. p.p.Ge.15.14.
Ge.28.13; Mk.12.26.			Ge.24.53, Jewels, ch.35.22. p.p.ch.11.2.

	CHAPTER 4	
B.C.1491.	<i>Moses' rod is turned into a serpent: 6 his hand is leprous. 18 He departs from Jethro. 21 God's message to Pharaoh. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses.</i>	God's Anger, Nu.11.1.
ch.3.11, Excuses (2), v.10. Ge.17.17, Unbelief (1).	AND Mō'ses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee. 2 And the LORD said unto him, What <i>is</i> that in thine hand? And he said, A rod. 3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Mō'ses fled from before it. 4 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand: 5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Ā'brā'hām, the God of I'saac, and the God of Jā'cob, hath appeared unto thee. 6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand <i>was</i> leprous as snow. 7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, it was turned again as his <i>other</i> flesh. 8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign. 9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour <i>it</i> upon the dry <i>land</i> : and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood upon the dry <i>land</i> . 10 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I <i>am</i> not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I <i>am</i> slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. 11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD? 12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say. 13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of <i>him whom</i> thou wilt send.	Aaron, ch.5.20. 1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge. 1 S.18.3, Brotherly Love (3) ch.17.12, Co-operation. Ps.37.30, Mouth of the [Righteous] Divine Teacher, De.4.36. v.12, Inspiration (2). Hag.2.23, Chosen Instru- [ments] v.2, Moses' Rod, v.20. ch.2.18, Jethro, ch.18.1. See Filial Honor (2), Ge.47.12. Ge.12.1, Divine Direction. Ge.12.10, Egypt, Is.30.2. p.p.Mt.2.20. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). v.2, Moses' Rod, ch.7.19. Wonders, ch.15.11. Is.42.9, Foreknowledge. ch.6.7, Israel (2). De.14.2, Spir. Adoption. Le.26.16, Threatenings. ch.13.2, First-born. Ge.17.10, Circumcision. Ge.12.1, Divine Direction. Ge.16.7, Wildernesses. 1 S.18.3, Brotherly Love (3) Ge.27.27, Kiss (1).
Weak Instrumentalities, [Jud.15.15. Moses' Rod, v.17.		
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). Serpents (1), ch.7.10. v.21, Wonders. Mt.14.30, Needless Fear.		
Aids to Faith, ch.19.9.		
Divine Commands, ch.6.11.		
p.p.Nu.12.10; 2 K.5.27.		
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). p.p.2 K.5.14; Mt.8.3.		
Jud.6.38, Signs Given.		
See Unbelief (1), Ge.17.17.		
p.p.ch.7.19.		
ch.3.11, Excuses (2). [Jud.6.15.		
Ge.18.27, Self-abasement, [1 S.9.21.		
See Spir. Utterance, Ac.2.4. p.p.Ps.94.9; 146.8. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.		
Inspiration (2), Is.50.4. De.4.5, Instruction (5).		
See Neglect of Duty, Jud.5.23. p.p.Jona.1.3.		

16.28, God's Messengers.	28 And Mō'ses told Aār'on all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.	cers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Phā-raōh, I will not give you straw.	
3.16, Elders, ch.19.7.	29 ¶ And Mō'ses and Aār'on went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Is-ra-el:	11 Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.	
17.12, Co-operation. Miracles (3), (Index).	30 And Aār'on spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Mō'ses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.	12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of E'g'yp't to gather stubble instead of straw.	
2.22, Believers.	31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Is-ra-el, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.	13 And the taskmasters hasted <i>them</i> , saying, Fulfil your works, <i>your</i> daily tasks, as when there was straw.	
ch.3.16.		14 And the officers of the children of Is-ra-el, which Phā-raōh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?	
3.7, Divine Compassion.		15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Is-ra-el came and cried unto Phā-raōh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?	De.25.3, Beatings. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2). p.p.Is.10.14.
22.5, Worshippers.		16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants <i>are</i> beaten; but the fault <i>is</i> in thine own people.	
C.1491.	CHAPTER 5 <i>Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron: 6 he increaseth the Israelites' task: 10 the people have no straw.</i>	17 But he said, Ye <i>are</i> idle, ye <i>are</i> idle: therefore ye say, Let us go <i>and</i> do sacrifice to the LORD.	
19.5, God's People. ch.10.9.	AND afterward Mō'ses and Aār'on went in, and told Phā-raōh, Thus saith the LORD God of Is-ra-el, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.	18 Go therefore now, and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.	
De (2), 2 K.5.11. Poetry, 2 Chr.32.17.	2 And Phā-raōh said, Who <i>is</i> the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Is-ra-el go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Is-ra-el go.	19 And the officers of the children of Is-ra-el did see <i>that</i> they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish <i>ought</i> from your bricks of your daily task.	Ge.39.20, Injustice (3).
2.10, Ignorance of God. 32.9, Stubbornness (2).	3 And they said, The God of the Hē'brews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.	20 ¶ And they met Mō'ses and Aār'on, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Phā-raōh:	
14.13, Hebrews.	4 And the king of E'g'yp't said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Mō'ses and Aār'on, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.	21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Phā-raōh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.	
erts (1), Mk.6.32. 46.1, Sacrifices (1).	5 And Phā-raōh said, Behold, the people of the land now <i>are</i> many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.	22 And Mō'ses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil entreated this people? why <i>is</i> it <i>that</i> thou hast sent me?	
46.14, King's Wrath. Pr.28.15.	6 And the king of E'g'yp't said the same day the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,	23 For since I came to Phā-raōh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.	
1.11, Bondage of Israel. [Nu.20.15.	7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.	CHAPTER 6 <i>God reneweth his promise by his name JEHOVAH. 14 The generations of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi.</i>	
Oppression (2), ch.1.14.	8 And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish <i>ought</i> thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go <i>and</i> sacrifice to our God.		ch.4.14, Aaron, ch.6.20.
ch.1.7.	9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.		Ge.18.25, God a Judge.
1.11, Taskmasters, v.10.	10 ¶ And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their offi-		p.p.Nu.11.11. Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness. ch.14.11, Murmuring (2). Ge.17.17, Unbelief (1).
39.20, Injustice (3).			Jb.12.6, Apparent Injustice Nu.11.15, Despondency.
1.13, Brick.			B.C.1491.
1.14, Oppression (2), [2 K.4.1.			
v.17.			
1.11, Taskmasters.			

Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings.	T HEN the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Phā'raōh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.	their fathers' houses: The sons of Reū'ben the firstborn of Iṣ'ra-el; Hā'nōch, and Pāl'lu, Hēz'rōn, and Cār'mī: these <i>be</i> the families of Reū'ben.	Ge.29.32, Reuben.
1 K.8.56, God's Promises. p.p.ch.12.31.	2 And God spake unto Mō'ses, and said unto him, I <i>am</i> the LORD:	15 And the sons of Sim'e-on; Jē-mū'el, and Jā'min, and Ō'hād, and Jā'chīn, and Zō'hār, and Shā'lul the son of a Cā'nāan-īsh woman: these <i>are</i> the families of Sim'e-on.	Ge.29.33, Simeon, Nu.26.1.
p.p.ch.3.14.	3 And I appeared unto Ā'brā'hām, unto Iṣ'aac, and unto Jā'cob, by <i>the name of</i> God Almighty, but by my name JĒ-HŌ'VĀH was I not known to them.	16 And these <i>are</i> the names of the sons of Lē'vī according to their generations; Ġēr'shōn, and Kō'hath, and Mē-rā'rī: and the years of the life of Lē'vī <i>were</i> an hundred thirty and seven years.	See Marriage (3), Ge.24.3.
Ge.12.7, Divine Appearances. p.p.Ge.17.1; 35.11.	4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Cā'nāan, the land of their pilgrimage, where-in they were strangers.	17 The sons of Ġēr'shōn; Lib'nī, and Shī'mī, according to their families.	Ge.29.34, Levi.
p.p.Is.52.6; Je.16.21.	5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, whom the Ē-ġyṗ'tians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.	18 And the sons of Kō'hath; Ām'rām, and Iz'hār, and Hē-bron, and Ūz'zī-el: and the years of the life of Kō'hath <i>were</i> an hundred thirty and three years.	Ge.46.11, Gershon, Nu.3.17.
p.p.Ge.15.18. Ge.17.2, Covenant (2), [Nu.25.12. Ge.11.31, Canaan, ch.15.15. Ge.47.9, Pilgrimage, [1 Chr.29.15. Ge.12.10, Sojourners. See Prayer Heard, Jb.34.28.	6 Wherefore say unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, I <i>am</i> the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Ē-ġyṗ'tians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments:	19 And the sons of Mē-rā'rī; Mā'ha-li and Mū'shī: these <i>are</i> the families of Lē'vī according to their generations.	Ge.46.11, Kohath, Nu.4.15.
ch.1.11, Bondage of Israel. De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.	7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Ē-ġyṗ'tians.	20 And Ām'rām took him Jōch'e-bēd his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Āār'on and Mō'ses: and the years of the life of Ām'rām <i>were</i> an hundred and thirty and seven years.	Ge.5.4, Longevity (2).
p.p.ch.3.17; 7.4. ch.14.30, Deliverance (1).	8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Ā'brā'hām, to Iṣ'aac, and to Jā'cob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I <i>am</i> the LORD.	21 And the sons of Iz'hār; Kō'rah, and Nē'pheg, and Zich'rī.	ch.4.14, Aaron, ch.7.1.
Ps.31.5, Redemption (1). Divine Arm, De.33.27. God's Judgments, ch.12.12. De.14.2, Spir. Adoption. Israel (2), Nu.23.9. ch.19.5, God's People. Knowledge (5), ch.8.10.	9 ¶ And Mō'ses spake so unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el: but they hearkened not unto Mō'ses for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.	22 And the sons of Ūz'zī-el; Mish'a-el, and Ēl'za-phān, and Zith'rī.	ch.2.2, Moses.
De.8.2, Divine Leader. Ge.12.7, Promised Land, [Le.20.24. Ge.22.16, God's Oaths.	10 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	23 And Āār'on took him Ē-līsh'e-bā, daughter of Ām-min'a-dāb, sister of Nā-āsh'on, to wife; and she bare him Nā'dāb, and Ā-bī-hū, Ē-le-ā'zar, and İth'a-mār.	Ge.5.4, Longevity (2).
Ps.37.11, Earthly Heritage.	11 Go in, speak unto Phā'raōh king of Ē-ġyṗt, that he let the children of Iṣ'ra-el go out of his land.	24 And the sons of Kō'rah; Ās'sīr, and Ēl'kā-nah, and Ā-bī-sāph: these <i>are</i> the families of the Kō'r'hites.	Abihu, ch.24.9. Eleazar, ch.28.1. İthamar, Nu.3.4.
Despair, De.28.34. See Oppression (2), ch.1.14.	12 And Mō'ses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Iṣ'ra-el have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Phā'raōh hear me, who <i>am</i> of uncircumcised lips?	25 And Ē-le-ā'zar Āār'on's son took him <i>one</i> of the daughters of Pū'tī-el to wife; and she bare him Phīn'e-has: these <i>are</i> the heads of the fathers of the Lē'vites according to their families.	Phinehas, Nu.25.7.
ch.4.6, Divine Commands, [ch.7.19.	13 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and unto Āār'on, and gave them a charge unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and unto Phā'raōh king of Ē-ġyṗt, to bring the children of Iṣ'ra-el out of the land of Ē-ġyṗt.	26 These <i>are</i> that Āār'on and Mō'ses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Iṣ'ra-el from the land of Ē-ġyṗt according to their armies.	p.p.ch.7.4.
See The Uncircumcised, [Ge.34.14.	14 ¶ These <i>be</i> the heads of	27 These <i>are</i> they which spake to Phā'raōh king of Ē-ġyṗt, to bring out the children of Iṣ'ra-el from Ē-ġyṗt: these <i>are</i> that Mō'ses and Āār'on.	
Nu.27.23, Charges.		28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day <i>when</i> the LORD spake unto Mō'ses in the land of Ē-ġyṗt,	

	29 That the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, I <i>am</i> the LORD: speak thou unto Phā'raōh king of E'g'gypt all that I say unto thee.	serpents: but Aār'on's rod swallowed up their rods.	ch.4.14, Aaron, ch.12.1.
v.2.		13 And he hardened Phā'raōh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.	ch.8.15, Hardness (2).
.32.10, Humility (3).	30 And Mō'ses said before the LORD, Behold, I <i>am</i> of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Phā'raōh hearken unto me?	14 ¶And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Phā'raōh's heart <i>is</i> hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
e Excuses (2), ch.3.11.		15 Get thee unto Phā'raōh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.	ch.32.9, Stubbornness (2).
C.1491.	CHAPTER 7 <i>Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh: 10 his rod turned into a serpent: 11 the sorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaoh's heart is hardened. 19 The river is turned into blood.</i>	16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hē-brews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.	p.p.ch.2.5; 8.20.
o.ch.4.16.	AND the LORD said unto Mō'ses, See, I have made thee a god to Phā'raōh: and Aār'on thy brother shall be thy prophet.	17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I <i>am</i> the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that <i>is</i> in mine hand upon the waters which <i>are</i> in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.	Ge.14.13, Hebrews.
.3.8, Spir. Power.	2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aār'on thy brother shall speak unto Phā'raōh, that he send the children of Is'ra-el out of his land.	18 And the fish that <i>is</i> in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the E-g'yp'tians shall lothe to drink of the water of the river.	ch.19.5, God's People. ch.23.25, Serve God.
.91.14, Saints Exalted.	3 And I will harden Phā'raōh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of E'g'gypt.	19 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, Say unto Aār'on, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of E'g'gypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and <i>that</i> there may be blood throughout all the land of E'g'gypt, both in <i>vessels</i> of wood, and in <i>vessels</i> of stone.	ch.4.2, Moses' Rod, ch.8.16. ch.4.6, Divine Commands, [ch.8.5.
.4.14, Aaron, v.7.	4 But Phā'raōh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon E'g'gypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Is'ra-el, out of the land of E'g'gypt by great judgments.	20 And Mō'ses and Aār'on did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that <i>were</i> in the river, in the sight of Phā'raōh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that <i>were</i> in the river were turned to blood.	
g.2.23, Chosen Instruments.	5 And the E-g'yp'tians shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon E'g'gypt, and bring out the children of Is'ra-el from among them.	21 And the fish that <i>was</i> in the river died; and the river stank, and the E-g'yp'tians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of E'g'gypt.	ch.6.7, Knowledge (5).
e Blindness (4), Is.6.10.	6 And Mō'ses and Aār'on did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.	22 And the magicians of E'g'gypt did so with their enchantments: and Phā'raōh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.	p.p.Re.16.4.
.4.21, Wonders.	7 And Mō'ses <i>was</i> fourscore years old, and Aār'on fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Phā'raōh.	23 And Phā'raōh turned and	
.6.7, Israel (2).	8 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and unto Aār'on, saying,		
.6.6, God's Judgments.	9 When Phā'raōh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aār'on, Take thy rod, and cast it before Phā'raōh, and it shall become a serpent.		
.6.7, Knowledge (5).	10 ¶And Mō'ses and Aār'on went in unto Phā'raōh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aār'on cast down his rod before Phā'raōh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.		
vine Hand (2), De.2.15.	11 Then Phā'raōh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of E'g'gypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.		
.8.2, Divine Leader.	12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became		
.6.22, Obedience (2).			
.2.2, Moses.			
.4.14, Aaron, v.12.			
.5.33, Longevity (1).			
.6.22, Obedience (2).			
.2.2, Moses.			
.4.2 Ti.3.8.			
.4.1.8, Wise Men.			
.4.1.24, Magicians, ch.8.19.			
ing Wonders, v.22.			

	went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also. 24 And all the E-ġyp'tians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river. 25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river. CHAPTER 8 <i>Frogs are threatened, 5 and sent, 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The plague of flies. 32 Pharaoh is still hardened.</i> AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, Go unto Phā'raōh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me. 2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs: 3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs: 4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants. 5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, Say unto Aār'on, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of E'ġypt. 6 And Aār'on stretched out his hand over the waters of E'ġypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of E'ġypt. 7 And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of E'ġypt. 8 ¶ Then Phā'raōh called for Mō'ses and Aār'on, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD. 9 And Mō'ses said unto Phā'raōh, Glory over me: when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only? 10 And he said, To morrow. And he said, <i>Be it</i> according to thy word: that thou mayest know that <i>there is</i> none like unto the LORD our God. 11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses,	and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only. 12 And Mō'ses and Aār'on went out from Phā'raōh: and Mō'ses cried unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Phā'raōh. 13 And the LORD did according to the word of Mō'ses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields. 14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank. 15 But when Phā'raōh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said. 16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Say unto Aār'on, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of E'ġypt. 17 And they did so; for Aār'on stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man, and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of E'ġypt. 18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast. 19 Then the magicians said unto Phā'raōh, This <i>is</i> the finger of God: and Phā'raōh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said. 20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Phā'raōh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me. 21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of <i>flies</i> upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the E-ġyp'tians shall be full of swarms of <i>flies</i>, and also the ground whereon they <i>are</i>. 22 And I will sever in that day the land of Gō'shen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of <i>flies</i> shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I <i>am</i> the LORD in the midst of the earth. 23 And I will put a division between my people and thy people: to morrow shall this sign be,	ch.2.23, Crying to God. De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness ch.15.25, Prayers Answered Ge.15.16, Penalty Delayed. Hardness (2), 2 Chr.36.13. ch.4.6, Divine Commands. ch.4.2, Moses' Rod, ch.9.2 Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). ch.7.20, Plagues (2), v.24. p.p.2 Ti.3.8. Ge.41.24, Magicians, ch.9.1 Finger of God, ch.31.18. Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1) [ch.34. Le.26.16, Threatenings. Flies, Ps.78.45. Ge.45.10, Goshen. Immunity, ch.9.6. ch.6.7, Knowledge (5). 2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protec- tion ch.19.5, God's People.
--	--	---	--

7.20, Plagues (2), ch.9.6.	24 And the LORD did so; and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Phā-raōh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of E'gypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.	there shall be a very grievous murrain.	
	25 ¶ And Phā-raōh called for Mō'ses and for Aār'on, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.	4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Iṣ-ra-el and the cattle of E'gypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the children's of Iṣ-ra-el.	p.p.ch.8.22. Ge.1.25, Cattle, ch.20.10.
Ge.46.34.	26 And Mō'ses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the E-gyp'tians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the E-gyp'tians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?	5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.	
	27 We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us.	6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of E'gypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Iṣ-ra-el died not one.	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. ch.7.20, Plagues (2), v.10.
ch.3.18.	28 And Phā-raōh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: intreat for me.	7 And Phā-raōh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Iṣ-ra-el-ites dead. And the heart of Phā-raōh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.	ch.8.22, Immunity, v.26.
46.1, Sacrifices (1). 6.22, Obedience (2).	29 And Mō'ses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Phā-raōh, from his servants, and from his people; to morrow: but let not Phā-raōh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.	8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses and unto Aār'on, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Mō'ses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Phā-raōh.	ch.32.9, Stubbornness (2).
7.8, Prayer Sought.	30 And Mō'ses went out from Phā-raōh, and intreated the LORD.	9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of E'gypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of E'gypt.	
36.3, Deceit (1).	31 And the LORD did according to the word of Mō'ses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Phā-raōh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.	10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Phā-raōh; and Mō'ses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast.	Boils, Le.13.18.
2.23, Crying to God.	32 And Phā-raōh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.	11 And the magicians could not stand before Mō'ses because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the E-gyp'tians.	Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). Disease Sent, Nu.16.47. ch.7.20, Plagues (2), v.23.
15.25, Prayers Answered.	CHAPTER 9	12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Phā-raōh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Mō'ses.	Ge.41.24, Magicians, Da.2.2
32.9, Stubbornness (2).	The murrain of beasts, 8 The plague of boils and blains, 22 of hail, 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.	13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Phā-raōh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the He'-brews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.	ch.32.9, Stubbornness (2).
3.4, Lying.	THEN the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Go in unto Phā-raōh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the He'-brews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.	14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.	Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1).
C.1491.	2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,	15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.	ch.19.5, God's People. ch.23.25, Serve God.
19.5, God's People. 23.25, Serve God.	3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep:	16 And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and	ch.6.7, Knowledge (5). ch.8.10, None like God.
7.5, Divine Hand (2).			ch.7.5, Divine Hand (2). Le.26.25, Pestilence (1). Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
17.16, Horses. 12.16, Camels. 4.4, Sheep.			p.p.Pr.16.4; Ro.9.17. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.

Le.22.2, God's Name.	that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.	that thou mayest know how that the earth is the LORD's.	ch.6.7, Knowledge (5). ch.19.5, Divine Owner-ship (1).
Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation.	17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?	30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.	p.p.Is.26.10. ch.32.9, Stubbornness (2).
ch.32.9, Stubbornness (2).	18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in E'gypt since the foundation thereof even until now.	31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was boded.	Flax, Jos.2.6. Barley, Nu.5.15.
v.23, Hail.		32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were not grown up.	Wheat (1), De.32.14.
Ge.19.17, Warnings.	19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.	33 And Mō'sēs went out of the city from Phā'raōh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.	
Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.	20 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Phā'raōh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:	34 And when Phā'raōh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.	
Ge.19.14, Unbelief (2). Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised.	21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.	35 And the heart of Phā'raōh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Is'ra-el go; as the LORD had spoken by Mō'sēs.	ch.8.15, Hardness (2).
ch.6.6, God's Judgments.	22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of E'gypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of E'gypt.	CHAPTER 10 God threateneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of locusts, 21 of darkness. 24 Pharaoh sueth to Moses: 27 his heart is yet hardened.	B.C.1491.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). ch.4.2, Moses' Rod, ch.10.13. Thunder (1), 1 S.7.10. ch.7.20, Plagues (2), ch.10.13.	23 And Mō'sēs stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of E'gypt.	AND the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Go in unto Phā'raōh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him:	p.p.ch.7.14; De.2.30. p.p.ch.7.4.
Hail, Jos.10.11.	24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of E'gypt since it became a nation.	2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in E'gypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I am the LORD.	1 Chr.16.8, Testimony (2). De.4.9, Instruction (3).
p.p.Ps.105.33.	25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of E'gypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.	3 And Mō'sēs and Aār'on came in unto Phā'raōh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hē'brews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me.	Jud.6.38, Signs Given. ch.6.7, Knowledge (5).
ch.8.22, Immunity, ch.11.7.	26 Only in the land of Gō'shen, where the children of Is'ra-el were, was there no hail.	4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locusts in to thy coast:	Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1). Mi.6.8, Humility (2). ch.5.2, Pride (2).
Ge.42.21, Guilty Conscience, [Ezr.9.6. Nu.22.34, Confession of [Sin (3). Ezr.9.15, God's Right-cousness. Ge.42.21, Guilt, Nu.21.7. 1 S.7.8, Prayer Sought. Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.	27 ¶ And Phā'raōh sent, and called for Mō'sēs and Aār'on, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.	5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which growtheth for you out of the field:	Le.26.16, Threatenings. Locusts, Le.11.22.
	28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunders and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.	6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the E-gypt'ians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers	p.p.Jl.2.25. p.p.ch.8.3.
p.p.1 K.8.22.	29 And Mō'sēs said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail;		

	have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Phā-raōh.	pray thee, my sin only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.	ch.32.20, Humiliation (2). 1 S.7.8, Prayer Sought.
ch.7.5; 8.19; 12.33.	7 And Phā-raōh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that E'gypt is destroyed?	18 And he went out from Phā-raōh, and intreated the LORD.	ch.32.32, Intercession (3).
18.19, Wise Counsel.	8 And Mō'ses and Aār'on were brought again unto Phā-raōh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: <i>but who are they that shall go?</i>	19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of E'gypt.	Ps.148.8, Wind Ruled. ch.15.25, Prayers Answered. Red Sea, ch.14.2. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
ch.12.31.	9 And Mō'ses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for we <i>must hold</i> a feast unto the LORD.	20 But the LORD hardened Phā-raōh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Iṣ-ra-el go.	ch.32.9, Stubbornness (2).
8.35, Children (4). 22.27, Universal Worship. 18.7, Herds, 1 S.11.5. ch.5.1.	10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it; for evil is before you.	21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of E'gypt, even darkness which may be felt.	Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). ch.7.20, Plagues (2), ch.12.29 Darkness (2), Ps.105.28.
	11 Not so: go now ye <i>that are men</i> , and serve the LORD; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Phā-raōh's presence.	22 And Mō'ses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of E'gypt three days:	ch.8.22, Immunity. Ge.1.3, Light, Jb.36.30.
19.2, Persecution (1). 16.14, King's Wrath.	12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of E'gypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of E'gypt, and eat every herb of the land, <i>even</i> all that the hail hath left.	23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Iṣ-ra-el had light in their dwellings.	
4.6, Divine Commands, [ch.11.2]. Locusts.	13 And Mō'ses stretched forth his rod over the land of E'gypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.	24 ¶ And Phā-raōh called unto Mō'ses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.	
6.6, God's Judgments.	14 And the locusts went up over all the land of E'gypt, and rested in all the coasts of E'gypt: very grievous <i>were they</i> ; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.	25 And Mō'ses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.	Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1).
6.22, Obedience (2). 4.2, Moses' Rod, ch.14.16.	15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of E'gypt.	26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.	Ge.1.25, Cattle.
7.20, Plagues (2), v.22.	16 ¶ Then Phā-raōh called for Mō'ses and Aār'on in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.	27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Phā-raōh's heart, and he would not let them go.	ch.8.15, Hardness (2).
J.12.2.	17 Now therefore forgive, I	28 And Phā-raōh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in that day thou seest my face thou shalt die.	p.p.v.11. Pr.16.14, King's Wrath.
		29 And Mō'ses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.	Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken. p.p.He.11.27.
		CHAPTER 11	
		God's message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 The death of the firstborn threatened, etc.	B.C.1491.
9.13, Proud Humbled.	16 ¶ Then Phā-raōh called for Mō'ses and Aār'on in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.	AND the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Yet will I bring one plague <i>more</i> upon Phā-raōh, and upon E'gypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.	Is.42.9, Foreknowledge. p.p.ch.12.31.
22.34, Confession of [Sin (3)].	17 Now therefore forgive, I	2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man	ch.4.6, Divine Commands, [ch.12.3

p.p.ch.3.22; 12.35.	borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.	house of their fathers, a lamb for an house:	
Ge.24.53, Jewels.		4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take <i>it</i> according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.	
ch.3.21, Human Favour, [1 S.16.22.	3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the E-gyp'tians. Moreover the man Mō'ses was very great in the land of E-gyp't, in the sight of Phā'raōh's servants, and in the sight of the people.	5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take <i>it</i> out from the sheep, or from the goats:	Unblemished, Le.22.21. Ge.4.4, Sheep. Ge.15.9, Goats.
ch.2.2, Moses. Jb.32.9, Great Men. Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.	4 ¶ And Mō'ses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midst of E-gyp't: 5 And all the firstborn in the land of E-gyp't shall die, from the firstborn of Phā'raōh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts.	6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Is-ra-el shall kill it in the evening.	p.p.Nu.9.2. Le.4.13, Congregation.
Midnight, Mt.25.6. ch.6.6, God's Judgments. Ge.3.19, Deaths Foretold.	6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of E-gyp't, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.	7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike <i>it</i> on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.	p.p.v.22. Blood Sprinkled, ch.24.8.
ch.13.2, First-born. p.p.Ps.78.51; 105.36. De.10.17, Impartiality (2). Mills, Nu.11.8.	7 But against any of the children of Is-ra-el shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the E-gyp'tians and Is-ra-el.	8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter <i>herbs</i> they shall eat it.	See Feast of Passover, [Le.23. Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread, [ch.13.
Ge.23.2, Grief. p.p.ch.12.31.	8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Phā'raōh in a great anger.	9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast <i>with</i> fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.	p.p.ch.34.25.
Jb.11.18, Security. 2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.	9 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Phā'raōh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of E-gyp't.	10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.	
Ps.91.10, Safety. ch.8.22, Immunity, ch.12.13.	10 And Mō'ses and Aār'on did all these wonders before Phā'raōh: and the LORD hardened Phā'raōh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Is-ra-el go out of his land.	11 And thus shall ye eat it; <i>with</i> your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: <i>it is</i> the LORD's passover.	2 Co.8.19, Readiness (2). Ge.32.10, Staff, 1 S.17.40. Ge.19.22, Haste (2), 2 S.15. Passover, Nu.33.3.
2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1). Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.	CHAPTER 12 <i>The beginning of the year changed. 3 The passover instituted. 11 The rite of the passover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The firstborn of Egypt are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 43 Ordinance of the passover.</i>	12 For I will pass through the land of E-gyp't this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of E-gyp't, both man and beast; and against all the gods of E-gyp't I will execute judgment: <i>I am</i> the LORD.	ch.13.2, First-born. ch.6.6, God's Judgments [Ps.9
ch.32.19, Indignation.		13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye <i>are</i> : and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy <i>you</i> , when I smite the land of E-gyp't.	Blood (6), ch.30.10. Ge.9.12, Divine Tokens, [ch.13 See Blood of Christ, Mt.26 ch.8.22, Immunity, ch.15
Pr.15.11, Hearts Read. ch.4.21, Wonders.		14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.	p.p.ch.13.9. Memorials, ch.16.32.
ch.8.15, Hardness (2).		15 ¶ Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Is-ra-el.	Ge.2.3, Seven Days. p.p.ch.23.15. Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread, v.19.
B.C.1491.			Excommunication, ch.30
ch.4.14, Aaron, ch.16.34.			
p.p.ch.13.4; De.16.1.			
ch.4.6, Divine Commands, [Nu.1.2.			
ch.29.39, Lambs.			

Convocation. Le.23.3.	16 And in the first day <i>there shall be</i> an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save <i>that</i> which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.	houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.	Ge.22.5, Worshippers.
23.12, Rest Enjoined.	17 And ye shall observe the <i>feast</i> of unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of E'gypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.	28 And the children of Is'ra-el went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Mō'sēs and Aār'on, so did they.	Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
23.6, Feast of Passover.	18 In the first <i>month</i> , on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.	29 ¶ And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt, from the firstborn of Phā'raōh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that <i>was</i> in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.	ch.11.4, Midnight. ch.7.20, Plagues (2). ch.13.2, First-born.
23.14, Perpetual Statutes.	19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Is'ra-el, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.	30 And Phā'raōh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the E-ġyp'tians; and there was a great cry in E'gypt; for <i>there was</i> not a house where <i>there was</i> not one dead.	De.10.17, Impartiality (2).
19.3, Unleavened Bread.	20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.	31 ¶ And he called for Mō'sēs and Aār'on by night, and said, Rise up, <i>and</i> get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Is'ra-el; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.	ch.14.25, Panics. Ge.50.10, Lamentations.
2.3, Seven Days.	21 ¶ Then Mō'sēs called for all the elders of Is'ra-el, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb according to your families, and kill the passover.	32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also.	See Death Universal, [2 S.14.14.] p.p.ch.8.8; 11.1.
5, Leaven, De.16.4.	22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip <i>it</i> in the blood that <i>is</i> in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that <i>is</i> in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.	33 And the E-ġyp'tians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We <i>be</i> all dead <i>men</i> .	ch.15.4, Abasement (2). Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled. p.p.Ps.105.38.
5, Excommunication.	23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the E-ġyp'tians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite <i>you</i> .	34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.	Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4). Le.26.36, Terror.
angars (3), v.49.	24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.	35 And the children of Is'ra-el did according to the word of Mō'sēs; and they borrowed of the E-ġyp'tians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment:	ch.15.4, Abasement (2). Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled. p.p.Ps.105.38.
2.2, Moses, ch.14.21.	25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.	36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the E-ġyp'tians, so that they lent unto them <i>such things as they required</i> . And they spoiled the E-ġyp'tians.	Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4). Le.26.36, Terror.
3.16, Elders.	26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?	37 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el journeyed from Rā-mē'sēs to Sūc'coth, about six hundred thousand on foot <i>that were</i> men, beside children.	Ge.24.53, Jewels. Ge.2.12, Gold, ch.37.17.
29.39, Lambs.	27 That ye shall say, It <i>is</i> the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Is'ra-el in E'gypt, when he smote the E-ġyp'tians, and delivered our	38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, <i>even</i> very much cattle.	Ge.3.21, Human Favor. Jud.1.7, Retribution (2). Ge.34.28, Spoil, Nu.31.9.
ssop, Le.14.6.	28 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.	39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of E'gypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of E'gypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.	Dough, Nu.15.20. Ge.19.22, Haste (2).
Blood Sprinkled.	29 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.	40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Is'ra-el, who dwelt in	Ge.24.53, Jewels. Ge.2.12, Gold, ch.37.17.
v.12.	30 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.		
3, Blood (6).	31 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.		
11.18, Security.	32 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.		
ar.16.9, Divine Protection.	33 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.		
23.14, Perpetual Statutes.	34 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.		
12.7, Promised Land.	35 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.		
9, Instruction (3).	36 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.		
, Passover.	37 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.		
4.30, Deliverance (1).	38 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.		

See Egypt, Ge.46.3.
p.p.Ge.15.13; Ac.7.6.

See Israel (2), ch.6.7.
p.p.ch.7.4.

De.8.2, Divine Leader.
ch.14.30, Deliverance (1).

v.11, Passover.
Strangers (2), Le.17.8.
Ge.21.10, Bondservants.

Ge.17.10, Circumcision.

p.p.Le.22.10.

p.p.Ps.34.20; Jn.19.33.

Proselytes (1), Ezr.6.21.

Ge.34.14, The Uncircum-
[cised, Jud.14.3.

Law Impartial, Le.24.22.

v.19, Strangers (3), ch.20.10.

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

B.C.1491.

First-born, ch.34.19.

See God's Claims First,
[Nu.3.13.

ch.19.5, Divine Owner-
[ship (1).

See Bondage of Israel,
[ch.1.11.

E'gypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of E'gypt.

42 It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of E'gypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Is'ra-el in their generations.

43 ¶And the LORD said unto Mo'ses and Aâr'on, This is the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof:

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A foreigner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Is'ra-el shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Is'ra-el; as the LORD commanded Mo'ses and Aâr'on, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the selfsame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt by their armies.

CHAPTER 13

The firstborn sanctified to God. 3
The memorial of the passover. 11
The firstlings of beasts are set apart.
17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Joseph's bones with them: 20 they come to Etham: 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Is'ra-el, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶And Mo'ses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from E'gypt, out of the house of bondage; for

by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in the month A'bib.

5 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Cā'nāan-ites, and the Hit'tites, and the Am'ōr-ites, and the Hī'vites, and the Jēb'u-sites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of E'gypt.

9 And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of E'gypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 ¶And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Cā'nāan-ites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 That thou shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast; the males shall be the LORD'S.

13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the firstborn of man among thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from E'gypt, from the house of bondage:

15 And it came to pass, when Phā'raoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of E'gypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I

De.5.15, God's Hand.
ch.14.30, Deliverance (1).
ch.12.15, Leaven.

p.p.ch.23.15; 34.18.

Ge.10.18, Canaanites.
Nu.13.29, Hittites.
Ge.10.16, Amorites.
Jos.11.3, Jebusites.

Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
ch.3.8, Fruitful Land.

Ge.2.3, Seven Days.

Le.23.6, Feast of Passover

Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread
[ch.23.

De.4.9, Instruction (3).

Ge.9.12, Divine Tokens.

ch.12.14, Memorials.
De.6.8, Phylacteries.
See Law in Heart, Ps.37.
De.5.15, God's Hand.

ch.18.20, Ordinances.

Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
Ge.22.16, God's Oaths.

v.2, First-born.

ch.19.5, Divine Owner-
[ship (1).

ch.29.39, Lambs.

p.p.Nu.3.46.

De.4.9, Instruction (3).
De.5.15, God's Hand.
De.8.2, Divine Leader.
ch.1.11, Bondage of Israel

ch.6.6, God's Judgments

e.9.12, Divine Tokens, [Nu.17.10.	sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the firstborn of my children I redeem.	5 ¶And it was told the king of E'gypt that the people fled: and the heart of Phā'raōh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Is'ra-el go from serving us?	ch.2.15, Fugitives.
e.6.8, Phylacteries. e.5.15, God's Hand.	16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of E'gypt.	6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:	
e.8.2, Divine Leader. a.14.16, Way Provided. e.21.34, Philistia, Jos.13.2.	17 ¶And it came to pass, when Phā'raōh had let the people go, that God led them not <i>through</i> the way of the land of the Philistines, although that <i>was</i> near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to E'gypt:	7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of E'gypt, and captains over every one of them.	Chariots (1), Joa.11.4.
e.12.10, Egypt. p.ch.14.2. e.18.30, Divine Ways.	18 But God led the people about, <i>through</i> the way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of Is'ra-el went up harnessed out of the land of E'gypt.	8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Phā'raōh king of E'gypt, and he pursued after the children of Is'ra-el: and the children of Is'ra-el went out with an high hand.	ch.8.15, Hardness (2).
e.30.24, Joseph, Jos 24.32. p.Ge.50.25. K.8.56, God's Word Sure.	19 And Mō'ses took the bones of Jō'seph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Is'ra-el, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.	9 But the E-g'yp'tians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Phā'raōh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pī'-ha-hi'roth, before Bā'al-zē'phon.	p.p.Nu.33.3; Ac.13.17. p.p.ch.15.9.
e.20.27, Guidance (3), [Ne.9.19. a.14.19, Cloud, ch.14.19.	20 ¶And they took their journey from Sūc'coth, and encamped in E'tham, in the edge of the wilderness.	10 ¶And when Phā'raōh drew nigh, the children of Is'ra-el lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the E-g'yp'tians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Is'ra-el cried out unto the LORD.	p.p.v.2. De.1.17, Fear of Man. Mt.14.30, Needless Fear. ch.2.23, Crying to God, [ch.17.4
e.27.1, God a Light.	21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night:	11 And they said unto Mō'ses, Because <i>there were</i> no graves in E'gypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of E'gypt?	ch.6.9, Despair. Murmuring (2), ch.15.24. Nu.13.33, Cowardice.
e.4.31, Divine Constancy. e.28.15, Divine Presence.	22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, <i>from</i> before the people.	12 <i>Is</i> not this the word that we did tell thee in E'gypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the E-g'yp'tians? For <i>it had been</i> better for us to serve the E-g'yp'tians, than that we should die in the wilderness.	Ge.40.23, Ingratitude (2). See Bondage of Israel, [ch.1.1)
C.14.1.	CHAPTER 14 <i>God instructeth the Israelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh pursueth. 10 The Israelites murmur: 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud removeth behind the camp. 21 They pass through the Red sea. 26 The Egyptians drowned.</i>	13 ¶And Mō'ses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the E-g'yp'tians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.	Encouragement, 2 Chr.35.2 Ge.26.24, "Fear not." Stillness, Nu.9.8. Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. Ge.49.18, Waiting for God.
p.Nu.33.7.	AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, that they turn and encamp before Pī'-ha-hi'roth, between Mig'dol and the sea, over against Bā'al-zē'phon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.	14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.	v.30, Deliverance (1). God of Battles, ch.15.3. "Hold your Peace," [Jud.18.19
e.10.19, Red Sea, ch.23.31.	3 For Phā'raōh will say of the children of Is'ra-el, They <i>are</i> entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.	15 ¶And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, that they go forward:	See Spir.Progress, Jb.17.9.
p.Ps.35.21.	4 And I will harden Phā'raōh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I will be honoured upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his host; that the E-g'yp'tians may know that I <i>am</i> the LORD. And they did so.	16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Is'ra-el shall go on dry <i>ground</i> through the midst of the sea.	ch.4.2, Moses' Rod, ch.17.5. ch.4.2, Weak Instrumental [ties
e.v.17. K.19.28, Divine Control. e.ch.9.16. e.6.7, Knowledge (5).		17 And I, behold, I will harden	Way Provided, ch.15.19.

70

37.38, End of the Wicked. ad, Nu.31.22.	wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.	24 And the people murmured against Mō'ses, saying, What shall we drink?	ch.14.11, Murmuring (2), [ch.16.2.
8.10, None like God. [De.33.26.	11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?	25 And he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, <i>which</i> when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,	Nu.21.4, Discouragement. ch.2.23, Crying to God. Prayers Answered, Jud.6.40 p.p.2 K.2.21: 4.41. Ge.21.14, Water, ch.17.6.
d's Holiness, 1 S.6.20. 9.11, Praise God. 4.21, Wonders, Jos.3.5.	12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.	26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the E-ġyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.	Ge.22.1, Spir. Tests.
7.5, Divine Hand (2). 17.7, Loving-kindness. 8.2, Divine Leader. 31.5, Redemption (1). 23.2, Guidance (1).	13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people <i>which</i> thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.	27 ¶ And they came to E'lim, where <i>were</i> twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.	See Obedience (3), ch.19.5. Ps.40.6, Hearing Ear. De.6.6, Commandments. Statutes, Le.26.46. ch.8.22, Immunity, Ps.91.7.
.De.2.25; Hab.3.7. .Ps.48.6.	14 The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Pāles-ti'nā.		Health Promised, De.7.15.
	15 Then the dukes of E'dom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Mō'ab, trembling shall take hold upon them; all the inhabitants of Cā'nāan shall melt away.		Ge.21.30, Wells, Jos.18.15.
11.31, Canaan, Nu.32.32.	16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, <i>which</i> thou hast purchased.		Palm-trees, De.34.3. p.p.1 Co.10.3.
35.5, Fear of God (4). [ch.23.27. 26.36, Terror. 6.6, Divine Arm. 19.5, God's People.	17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, <i>which</i> thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O Lord, <i>which</i> thy hands have established.	CHAPTER 16 <i>The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmur for want of bread. 11 Quails and manna are sent. 25 Manna not to be found on the sabbath. 32 An omer of it preserved.</i>	B.C.1491.
32.6, Divine Owner- [ship (2).	18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.	AND they took their journey from E'lim, and all the congregation of the children of Iṣ'ra-el came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between E'lim and Si'nāi, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of E'ġypt.	Mt.Sinai, ch.19.11.
12.7, Promised Land. .Ps.44.2; 80.8. 12.5, Sacred Places.	19 For the horse of Phā'raōh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Iṣ'ra-el went on dry <i>land</i> in the midst of the sea.	2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iṣ'ra-el murmured against Mō'ses and Aār'on in the wilderness:	Le.4.13, Congregation. ch.14.11, Murmuring (2), [ch.17.3
.Ps.78.69.	20 ¶ And Mīr'i-am the prophetess, the sister of Aār'on, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.	3 And the children of Iṣ'ra-el said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of E'ġypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.	Mt.Sinai, ch.19.11.
1, King, 2 Chr.20.6. e God Eternal, De.32.40. .ch.14.23.	21 And Mīr'i-am answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.	4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Mō'ses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.	Le.4.13, Congregation. ch.14.11, Murmuring (2), [ch.17.3
37.2, Fate of the Wicked. 26.10, Sea Controlled. 14.16, Way Provided, [Jos.3.17.	22 ¶ So Mō'ses brought Iṣ'ra-el from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shūr; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.	5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare <i>that</i> which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.	Nu.11.15, Death Sought. ch.6.9, Despair.
2.4, Miriam, Nu.12.1. phetesses, Jud.4.4. 1.15, Devout Women. mbrels, Jud.11.34. ncing (2), 2 S.6.14.	23 ¶ And when they came to Mā'rah, they could not drink of the waters of Mā'rah, for they <i>were</i> bitter: therefore the name of it was called Mā'rah.	6 And Mō'ses and Aār'on said unto all the children of Iṣ'ra-el, At even, then ye shall know that	Nu.11.5, Appetites. Carnality, Nu.11.4.
Songs of Victory. 21.13, God Exalted.			Nu.21.4, Discouragement. Mt.4.2, Hunger. ch.3.7, Divine Compassion. Manna, v.15. De.2.7, Divine Supplies.
.Ps.77.20. 10.19, Red Sea. 16.7, Wildernesses.			Daily Duty, 1 Chr.16.37. Ps.17.3, Life Tested.
20.2, Dry Places.			p.p.v.22.
Nu.33.8.			ch.4.5, Aids to Faith. ch.6.7, Knowledge (5).
22.2, Faith Tested.			

	the LORD hath brought you out from the land of E'gypt:	they gathered every man according to his eating.	
ch.24.17, God's Glory. 2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.	7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what <i>are</i> we, that ye murmur against us?	19 And Mō'ses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.	p.p.ch.12.10; 23.18.
Ge.32.10, Humility (3).	8 And Mō'ses said, <i>This shall be</i> , when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what <i>are</i> we? your murmurings <i>are</i> not against us, but against the LORD.	20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Mō'ses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Mō'ses was wroth with them.	Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2).
Ge.1.29, Food (1). Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.	9 And Mō'ses spake unto Aār'on, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.	21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.	ch.32.19, Indignation.
ch.14.11, Murmuring (2).	10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Aār'on spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.	22 ¶ And it came to pass, <i>that</i> on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one <i>man</i> : and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Mō'ses.	
p.p.1 S.8.7; Lu. 10.16.	11 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	23 And he said unto them, <i>This is that</i> which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake <i>that</i> which ye will bake <i>to day</i> , and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.	ch.23.12, Rest Enjoined. Ge.2.3, Sabbath (1), [Ps.118.2]
Le.4.13, Congregation.	12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Is'ra-el: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD your God.	24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Mō'ses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.	Baking, Le.2.4.
1 S.14.36, Draw Near God. 2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.	13 And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.	25 And Mō'ses said, Eat that to day; for to day <i>is</i> a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.	p.p.v.20.
ch.24.17, God's Glory. ch.13.21, Pillar of Cloud, [ch.33.9]	14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness <i>there lay</i> a small round thing, <i>as small as</i> the hoar frost on the ground.	26 Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, <i>which is</i> the sabbath, in it there shall be none.	
Ge.3.8, God's Voice.	15 And when the children of Is'ra-el saw <i>it</i> , they said one to another, It <i>is</i> manna: for they wist not what it <i>was</i> . And Mō'ses said unto them, <i>This is</i> the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.	27 ¶ And it came to pass, <i>that</i> there went out <i>some</i> of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.	Sabbath Desecration, [ch.31.1]
De.2.7, Divine Supplies. ch.6.7, Knowledge (5). [Jos.3.10]	16 <i>This is</i> the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, an omer for every man, <i>according to</i> the number of your persons; take ye every man for <i>them</i> which <i>are</i> in his tents.	28 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?	Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2). ch.32.9, Stubbornness (2).
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. Quails, Nu.11.31. Multitude Fed, Nu.11.31. Ge.27.28, Dew, De.33.28.	17 And the children of Is'ra-el did so, and gathered, some more, some less.	29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.	p.p.v.20.
v.4, Manna, v.33.	18 And when they did mete <i>it</i> with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack;	30 So the people rested on the seventh day.	ch.23.12, Rest Enjoined.
Jn.6.32, Bread of Life. De.2.7, Divine Supplies.	19 And when they did mete <i>it</i> with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack;	31 And the house of Is'ra-el called the name thereof Manna: and it <i>was</i> like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it <i>was</i> like wafers <i>made</i> with honey.	ch.20.8, Sabbath Observance.
ch.4.6, Divine Commands.	20 And when they did mete <i>it</i> with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack;	32 ¶ And Mō'ses said, <i>This is</i> the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you	v.4, Manna. Wafers, ch.29.2. Ge.43.11, Honey.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).			ch.12.14, Memorials, ch.28.1.
p.p.2 Co.8.15.			

p.He.9.4.
4, Manna, Nu.11.6.

h.4.14, Aaron, ch.17.12.
p.ch.25.16; 27.21.
p.Jos. 5.12.
b.38.41, Providence.
e.2.7, Divine Supplies.
Forty Years, Nu.14.33.

e.11.31, Canaan.
Ephah, Le.19.36.

B.C.1491.

e.4.13, Congregation.

e.16.7, Wildernesses.

h.19.8, Theocracy.

Ju.20.2, Dry Places.
e.22.2, Faith Tested.

Nu.15.30, Presumption (1).

h.14.11, Murmuring (2),
[Nu.11.1.

Thirst, Jud.15.18.
h.2.23, Crying to God,
[Jud.3.9.

e.40.23, Ingratitude (2).
p.1 S.30.6; Jn.8.59.

h.3.16, Elders.
h.4.2, Moses' Rod, v.9.

p.Ps.105.41; 114.8.
h.3.1, Mt. Horeb, De.4.10.

e.21.14, Water, Nu.20.11.
e.2.7, Divine Supplies.
e.6.22, Obedience (2).

p.De.6.16; 9.22.

e.13.7, Strife (5).

e.32.20, Unbelief (3).
e.36.12, Amalek, De.25.17.
zr.4.4, Opposers.

Joshua, ch.24.13.

forth from the land of E'gypt.
33 And Mō'sēs said unto Aār'on, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Mō'sēs, so Aār'on laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Is'ra-el did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Cā'nāan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAPTER 17

The people murmur for water at Rephidim, and are sent to the rock in Horeb. 13 Amalek overcome; 14 God's vengeance against them. 15 Moses buildeth an altar.

AND all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rēph'idim: and *there was no water for the people to drink.*

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Mō'sēs, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Mō'sēs said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Mō'sēs, and said, Wherefore is this *that* thou hast brought us up out of E'gypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Mō'sēs cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Is'ra-el; and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Hō'reb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Mō'sēs did so in the sight of the elders of Is'ra-el.

7 And he called the name of the place Mās'sah, and Mēr'i-bah, because of the chiding of the children of Is'ra-el, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?
8 ¶ Then came Am'a-lēk, and fought with Is'ra-el in Rēph'idim.

9 And Mō'sēs said unto Jōsh-

u-ā, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Am'a-lēk: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Jōsh'u-ā did as Mō'sēs had said to him, and fought with Am'a-lēk: and Mō'sēs, Aār'on, and Hūr went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Mō'sēs held up his hand, that Is'ra-el prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Am'a-lēk prevailed.

12 But Mō'sēs' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aār'on and Hūr stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Jōsh'u-ā discomfited Am'a-lēk and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Jōsh'u-ā: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Am'a-lēk from under heaven.

15 And Mō'sēs built an altar, and called the name of it Jē-hō'-vah-nīs'si:

16 For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD will have war with Am'a-lēk from generation to generation.

CHAPTER 18

Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons: 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethro giveth Moses counsel: it is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

WHEN Jēth'rō, the priest of Mid'i-an, Mō'sēs' father in law, heard of all that God had done for Mō'sēs, and for Is'ra-el his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Is'ra-el out of E'gypt;

2 Then Jēth'rō, Mō'sēs' father in law, took Zip-pō'rah, Mō'sēs' wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons; of which the name of the one was Gēr-shōm; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:

4 And the name of the other was E-li-ē-zēr; for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Phā'raoh:

5 And Jēth'rō, Mō'sēs' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Mō'sēs into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God:

6 And he said unto Mō'sēs, I thy father in law Jēth'rō am come

ch.4.2, Moses' Rod.
See Trust (3), 2 K.18.5.

2 Chr.20.12, Dependence.

Nu.11.14, Human Weakness.

ch.4.14, Aaron, ch.19.24.
Hur, ch.24.14.

Co-operation, Jud.20.11.
Ps.8.2, Strength in Weak-
[ness.

Ge.14.15, Victories.

ch.12.14, Memorials.
1 S.10.25, Books.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
De.32.26, Wicked Forgotten.

Ge.8.20, Altars (1), ch.24.4.

Ge.22.16, God's Oaths.
ch.15.6, God's Enemies.

B.C.1491.

ch.2.18, Jethro, v.12.
Ge.14.18, Priests, ch.24.5.
Ge.25.2, Midian, Nu.22.4.

De.8.2, Divine Leader.

p.p.ch.2.21; 4.25.

Ge.12.10, Sojourners.

De.33.29, Divine Helper.
ch.14.30, Deliverance (1).

ch.3.1, Mt. Horeb.

	unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.	thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:	ch.32.32, Intercession (3). See Mediator (2), ch.20.19.
Ge.37.7, Obeisance, 2 S.15.5. Ge.27.27, Kiss (1). Ge.47.12, Filial Honor (2).	7 And Mō'sēs went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of <i>their</i> welfare; and they came into the tent.	20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.	Pr.1.8, Instruction (1). Ordinances, Nu.9.14.
Ps.26.7, Testimony (1).	8 And Mō'sēs told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Phā'raōh and to the Ē-gŷp'tians for Īs'ra-el's sake, <i>and</i> all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and <i>how</i> the LORD delivered them.	21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place <i>such</i> over them, to be rulers of thousands, <i>and</i> rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:	p.p.Ac.6.3. Ne.5.15, Godly Fear. Ps.41.12, Integrity (1). Ge.39.6, Fidelity (1).
ch.6.7, Israel (2).	9 And Jēth'rō rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Īs'ra-el, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Ē-gŷp'tians.	22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, <i>that</i> every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear <i>the burden</i> with thee.	v.13, Judges.
1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2). Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.	10 And Jēth'rō said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Ē-gŷp'tians, and out of the hand of Phā'raōh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Ē-gŷp'tians.	23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.	ch.17.12, Co-operation.
ch.14.30, Deliverance (1).	11 Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly <i>he</i> was above them.	24 So Mō'sēs hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.	
1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God. p.p.ch.15.1.	12 And Jēth'rō, Mō'sēs' father in law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aār'on came, and all the elders of Īs'ra-el, to eat bread with Mō'sēs' father in law before God.	25 And Mō'sēs chose able men out of all Īs'ra-el, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.	Ge.47.12, Filial Honor (2) Ezr.8.21, Teachableness.
See None like God, ch.8.10. ch.5.2, Pride (2). Ps.21.13, God Exalted. ch.2.18, Jethro, Nu.10.29. ch.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). ch.3.16, Elders, [Jud.2.5. Ps.119.63, Saints' Fellowshipship.	13 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mō'sēs sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Mō'sēs from the morning unto the evening.	26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Mō'sēs, but every small matter they judged themselves.	p.p.De.1.15. Ge.39.5, Promotion.
Judges, De.1.16.	14 And when Mō'sēs' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What <i>is</i> this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?	27 ¶ And Mō'sēs let his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.	p.p.Nu.10.30.
	15 And Mō'sēs said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God:	CHAPTER 19	
1 S.9.9, Inquiring of God (2).	16 When they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between one and another, and I do make <i>them</i> know the statutes of God, and his laws.	<i>The people come to Sinai. 3 God's message to them. 8 Their answer. 10 They are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearful presence of God upon the mount.</i>	
1 S.9.27, Instruction (2). ch.15.26, Statutes. See Lawgiver (2), ch.34.32.	17 And Mō'sēs' father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest <i>is</i> not good.	IN the third month, when the children of Īs'ra-el were gone forth out of the land of Ē-gŷpt, the same day came they <i>into</i> the wilderness of Sī'nāi.	
Nu.11.14, Human Weakness.	18 Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that <i>is</i> with thee: for this thing <i>is</i> too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.	2 For they were departed from Rēph'i-dim, and were come to the desert of Sī'nāi, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Īs'ra-el camped before the mount.	
	19 Harken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be	3 And Mō'sēs went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jā'cob, and tell the children of Īs'ra-el;	
Wise Counsel, 1 K.12.7.		4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Ē-gŷp'tians, and <i>how</i> I	
		B.C.1491.	
		Ge.12.10, Egypt.	
		Deserts (2), ch.23.31.	
		ch.16.1, Mt. Sinai.	
		Divine Fellowship, v.20.	

Divine Support, De.13.1.
Eagles, 2 S.1.23.

Obedience (3), De.4.30.
Covenant-keepers, De.33.9.

God's People, De.14.2.
Divine Ownership (1),
[Le.25.23.

Priesthood (2), Is.61.6.
Holiness (3), Le.11.45.

Ex.3.16, Elders, ch.24.1.
Ex.9.27, Instruction (2).

Ex.24.7, Covenant (3).
Theocracy, Nu.9.18.
Ex.6.22, Obedience (2).

Ex.23.9, God Hidden.
Ex.1.1, Cloud, ch.24.15.

Ex.4.5, Aids to Faith, Is.41.20.

Ex.7.3, Spir. Preparation.
Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1).
Ex.6.27, Washing.

Ex.113.6, Divine Condescension.
[sin.

Ex.16.1, Mt. Sinai, ch.24.16.

Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence.

Ex.12.20.
Ex.2.17, Sin's Penalty.

Ex.1.1, Toning (1), Le.20.2.

Ex.22, Sanctification (2).
Ex.18.4, Cleanliness (2).
[2 S.12.20.

Ex.24.4, Purity.

Ex.12.18, Thunder (2).
Ex.1.1, Lightning, ch.20.18.
Ex.1.1, Cloud.

Ex.1.1, De.4.10.

Ex.1.1, bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Is'ra-el.

7 ¶ And Mō'ses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Mō'ses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Mō'ses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Si'nai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, *that ye go not up* into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Mō'ses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at *your* wives.

16 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17 And Mō'ses brought forth

the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Si'nai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Mō'ses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Si'nai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Mō'ses up to the top of the mount; and Mō'ses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Mō'ses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Si'nai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aār'on with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Mō'ses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAPTER 20

The ten commandments. 22 Idolatry forbidden. 24 Directions concerning the altar.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of E'gypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of *any thing that is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth:

5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

1 S.14.36, Draw Near God.

p.p.Ps.68.8.

1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty.
p.p.Ps.144.5; Re.15.8.

Earthquakes, 1 S.14.15.

Ge.3.8, God's Voice,
[1 K.19.12

v.3, Divine Fellowship,
[ch.20.21
ch.2.2, Moses, ch.33.11.

ch.4.6, Divine Commands.

See Curiosity, 1 S.6.19.

Priests Holy, Le.10.3.

Sanctification (2), Le.20.26.
p.p.2 S. 6.7.

p.p.ch.24.1.

See Access, Ps.24.3.

ch.4.14, Aaron, ch.24.14.

See Sin Separates, ch.33.3.

B.C.1491.

De.6.6, Commandments.
Decalogue, ch.32.16.

ch.14.30, Deliverance (1).

ch.1.11, Bondage of Israel.

De.4.35, One God.

Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1).
[ch.34.17.

De.26.10, Worship God.

Divine Jealousy, ch.34.14.
Retribution (1), ch.32.34.
Parents' Sins, ch.34.7.

ch.34.7, Mercy Promised.
Keep Commandments,
[De.4.40.
Prom. to Obedient, ch.23.22

Profanity, Le.19.12. Le.22.2, God's Name.	7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.	sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.	See Sacred Places, De.12.5.
Sabbath Observance, [ch.31.15.	8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.	25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.	ch.23.25, Blessings (2).
Ge.2.15, Work Enjoined.	9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:	26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.	p.p.Jos.8.31.
ch.23.12, Rest Enjoined.	10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:	CHAPTER 21 <i>Laws for menservants, 7 for women-servants, 12 for murder and manslaughter, 16 for menstealers, 17 for cursers of parents, 18 for smiters, etc.</i>	B.C.1491.
Ge.1.25, Cattle, Nu.32.1. ch.12.19, Strangers (3), [Le.16.29.	11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.	NOW these are the judgments which thou shalt set before them.	
Ge.1.1, Creator (1), Ne.9.6.	12 ¶Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.	2 If thou buy an He'brew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.	Ge.37.28, Traffic in Men. Ge.21.10, Bondservants
See Seven Days, Ge.2.3.	13 Thou shalt not kill.	3 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.	Le.25.10, Liberty (1).
Filial Honor, Le.19.3. De.5.33, Longevity (1). Ge.12.7, Promised Land.	14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.	4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.	
Murder (1), Mt.19.18.	15 Thou shalt not steal.	5 And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:	Faithful Servants, Ps.123.2. Ge.24.67, Conjugal Love. Ge.31.28, Paternal Love.
Adultery, Le.20.10. Theft Forbidden, De.23.24. False Witnesses (1), ch.23.1. Le.19.18, Duty to neighbours. Covetousness (1), Ps.10.3.	16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.	6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.	
De.5.18, Chastity.	17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.	7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do.	
1 S.12.18, Thunder (2). ch.19.16, Lightning, p.p.ch.19.18.	18 ¶And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.	8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.	
Ne.5.15, Godly Fear. ch.3.5, Godly Reverence.	19 And they said unto Mō'ses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.	9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.	See Polygamy, Gz.4.19. De.16.20, Justice Enjoined
Mediator (2), Nu.16.48.	20 And Mō'ses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.	10 If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.	
ch.14.13, Encouragement. Ge.26.24, "Fear not." Ge.22.1, Spir. Tests, De.8.2. De.10.12, Fear God. Is.1.16, Sin Forbidden.	21 And the people stood afar off, and Mō'ses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.	11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.	
See Access, Ps.24.3. ch.19.3, Divine Fellowship, [ch.24.2.	22 ¶And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Is'ra-el, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.	12 ¶He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.	Ge.9.6, Murder (3), Le.24.1
Ps.113.6, Divine Condescension.	23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.		
Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1).	24 An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy		

ties of Refuge, Nu.35.6.	13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver <i>him</i> into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.	be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.	Ge.9.6, Death Penalty (1), [ch.22.20.
Co.5.8, Malice (1).	14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.	30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.	
e.9.6, 'Death Penalty' (1), [v.29.	15 And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.	31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.	
ingrateful Children, [Le.20.9.	16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.	32 If the ox shall push a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.	
e.21.20, Dishonoring [Parents.	17 ¶ And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.	33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;	
e.24.7.	18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:	34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them; and the dead beast shall be his.	
e.37.28, Traffic in Men.	19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote <i>him</i> be quit: only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause <i>him</i> to be thoroughly healed.	35 ¶ And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead ox also they shall divide.	
rsing (3), Le.20.9.	20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished.	36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox; and the dead shall be his own.	
e.19.13, Masters' Duty.	21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.	CHAPTER 22	
	22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine.	Laws concerning theft; 5 damage; 7 trusts and trespasses; 14 borrowing; 16 fornication; 18 witchcraft; 19 bestiality; 20 idolatry; 21 strangers, widows, etc.	B.C.1491.
e.16.20, Justice Enjoined.	23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,	I F a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.	ch.20.15, Theft Forbidden
p.Le.24.20; Mt.5.38.	24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,	2 If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.	
	25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.	3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.	Restitution (1), Le.6.4. p.p.ch.21.2.
	26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.	4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double.	
	27 And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.	5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.	Vineyards, ch.23.11.
	28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.	6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.	
	29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall	7 ¶ If a man shall deliver un-	

See Theft Forbidden, [ch.20.15.	to his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double. 8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods. 9 For all manner of trespass, <i>whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.</i> 10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it : 11 <i>Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.</i> 12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof. 13 If it be torn in pieces, <i>then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.</i> 14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good. 15 <i>But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.</i> 16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife. 17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins. 18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live. 19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death. 20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed. 21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. 22 Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.	ch.2.23, Crying to God. Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard. De.10.18, Widow and Fatherless (2) [Fatherless (2)] 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. De.32.35, Divine Vengeance
ch.18.13, Judges. See Duty to Neighbors, [Le.19.18.		
Oaths (1), Nu.5.19.		Ps.82.3, Poor (3). Usury, Le.25.36. Pledges, De.24.6. Pr.3.3, Mercy (2).
v.3, Restitution (1).		ch.2.23, Crying to God. Ge.18.26, God's Mercy. Honor Rulers, 1 S.24.6. First-fruits, Le.2.12. ch.13.2, First-born.
Borrowing, 2 K.4.3.		ch.19.5, Divine Ownership (1). ch.19.6, Holiness (3). Ge.9.4, Food Prohibited. De.23.18, Dogs.
Mt.5.28, Impurity. Nu.25.6, Lasciviousness.		B.C.1491. 1 S.1.14, False Accusation ch.20.16, False Witnesses (1) [De.19.1]
Ge.30.20, Dowry, Jos.15.18.		Sinful Imitation, De.12.30. Evil Associations (1), v.33. Ps.50.18, Connivance. De.16.19, Injustice (2).
Witchcraft, Le.19.31.		De.16.20, Justice Enjoined Enemies, Jb.31.29. Ps.34.14, Do Good. Le.19.18, Retaliation Forbidden [bidde]
See Divine Jealousy, ch.20.5. Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1). Ge.9.6, Death Penalty (1), [ch.35.2.		Ro.12.10, Kindness (1). Good for Evil (2), Pr.25.21 De.16.19, Injustice (2). Ps.82.3, Poor (3).
Strangers (1), ch.23.9. ch.23.9, Oppression (1).		De.4.9, Keep Thyself. Pr.12.19, Truthfulness.
Widow and Fatherless (1), [De.14.29.		

e.32.4, Divine Justice.	righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.	voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name <i>is</i> in him.	p.p.1 Jn.5.16.
ribery (1), Ps.26.10.	8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.	22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.	Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord. ch.20.6, Prom. to Obedient, [De.4.40.]
ppression (1), De.24.14.	9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of E'gypt.	23 For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Am'or-ites, and the Hit'tites, and the P'ēr'iz-zites, and the Cā'nāan-ites, the Hiv'ites, and the Jēb'u-sites: and I will cut them off.	2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.
n.22.1, Strangers (1), [Le.19.34.]	10 And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:	24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.	De.8.2, Divine Leader.
e.2.15, Agriculture.	11 But the seventh <i>year</i> thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, <i>and</i> with thy oliveyard.	25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.	Ge.10.16, Amorites, Jos.24.12; Ge.13.7, Perizzites, De.20.17.
abbatic Year, Le.25.4.	12 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.	26 ¶ There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil.	Jos.11.3, Jebusites. Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off. Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1).
oor (4), Le.25.25.	13 And in all <i>things</i> that I have said unto you be circumspect: and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.	27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.	ch.23.2, Sinful Imitation. Nu.31.7, Extermination. Iconoclasm (1), ch.34.13.
n.22.5, Vineyards, Le.19.10.	14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.	28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hiv'ite, the Cā'nāan-ite, and the Hit'tite, from before thee.	Serve God, De.10.12. Blessings (2), Le.26.4. ch.8.22, Immunity. ch.15.26, Health Promised.
e.2.15, Work Enjoined.	15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month A'bib; for in it thou camest out from E'gypt: and none shall appear before me empty:)	29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.	p.p.Jb.21.10.
n.20.8, Sabbath Observance.	16 And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, <i>which is</i> in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.	30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.	De.5.33, Longevity (1). Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4), [Jos.2.11.]
est Enjoined, ch.31.15.	17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord God.	31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Phi-lis'tines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.	ch.14.14, God of Battles, [De.1.30.] ch.34.24, Heathen Cast Out. De.7.24, Invincibility. Hornets, De.7.20. Ge.10.17, Hivites, Jos.9.1. Ge.10.18, Canaanites. Nu.13.29, Hittites. p.p.De.7.22.
e.19.13, Masters' Duty.	18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.	32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.	De.7.24, Promised Land. ch.34.24, Enlargement (2). ch.10.19, Red Sea, Nu.11.31.
n.22.5, Vineyards, Le.19.10.	19 The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not see the kid in his mother's milk.	33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.	ch.19.2, Deserts (2), Nu.20.1.
e.2.15, Work Enjoined.	20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.	CHAPTER 24	Ge.12.7, Promised Land. ch.34.24, Enlargement (2). ch.10.19, Red Sea, Nu.11.31.
n.20.8, Sabbath Observance.	21 Beware of him, and obey his	<i>Moses is called up into the mountain.</i> 3 The people promise obedience. 9 The glory of God appears. 14 Aaron and Hur have charge of the people, etc.	ch.33.16, Separation (2).
est Enjoined, ch.31.15.		AND he said unto Mō'ses, Come up unto the LORD,	v.2, Evil Associations (1), [ch.34.12]
e.19.13, Masters' Duty.			1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. Snare, ch.34.12.
n.22.5, Vineyards, Le.19.10.			B.C.1491.
e.2.15, Work Enjoined.			1 S.14.36, Draw Near God.

See Seventy (Index). ch.3.16, Elders, Jos.23.2. De.26.10, Worship God.	thou, and Aâr'on, Nā'dāb, and Ā-bi'hū, and seventy of the elders of Is'ra-el; and worship ye afar off.	15 ¶And Mō'sēs went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.	ch.19.9, Cloud, ch.34.5.
ch.19.3, Divine Fellowship, [ch.25.22.]	2 And Mō'sēs alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him.	16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sī'nāi, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Mō'sēs out of the midst of the cloud.	p.p.ch.16.10; Nu.14.10. ch.16.1, Mt. Sinai, ch.31.18.
1 S.9.27, Instruction (2).	3 ¶And Mō'sēs came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.	17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Is'ra-el.	Ge.2.3, Seven Days.
v.7, Covenant (3).	4 And Mō'sēs wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el.	18 And Mō'sēs went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Mō'sēs was in the mount forty days and forty nights.	God's Glory, ch.40.34. p.p.He.12.18.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). ch.31.18, Writing (1). Ge.22.3, Early Rising (2), [1 S.1.19.]	5 And he sent young men of the children of Is'ra-el, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.	CHAPTER 25 <i>What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 Form of the ark, etc.</i>	Ge.7.17, Forty Days, ch.34.28.
Ge.8.20, Altars (1), Jos.8.30. Ge.28.18, Pillars.	6 And Mō'sēs took half of the blood, and put it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.	AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.	B.C.1491.
Ge.14.18, Priests, Jos.3.6.	7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.	3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass, 4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, 5 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood, 6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense, 7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breastplate.	ch.19.3, Divine Fellowship.
ch.29.18, Burnt-offerings. ch.20.24, Peace-offerings, [ch.29.28.]	8 And Mō'sēs took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.	8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them.	Giving (1), ch.35.5. Nu.15.3, Freewill-offerings.
p.p.He.9.18.	9 ¶Then went up Mō'sēs, and Aâr'on, Nā'dāb, and Ā-bi'hū, and seventy of the elders of Is'ra-el: 10 And they saw the God of Is'ra-el: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.	9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.	Ge.2.12, Gold. Silver (4), ch.27.11. Brass, ch.26.11. Purple (1), ch.28.5. Scarlet, Le.14.4. Goats' Hair, ch.26.7.
"Word" Read, Jos.8.34.	11 And upon the nobles of the children of Is'ra-el he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.	10 ¶And they shall make an ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.	Ge.2.12, Gold. Silver (4), ch.27.11. Brass, ch.26.11. Purple (1), ch.28.5. Scarlet, Le.14.4. Goats' Hair, ch.26.7.
Covenant (3), Jos.24.24. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).	12 ¶And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.	11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.	Badgers' Skins, ch.26.14. Acacia Wood, v.10. ch.27.20, Oil (1). ch.29.7, Anointing Oil. ch.30.1, Incense. Ge.2.12, Onyx, ch.28.20. ch.28.4, Ephod. Breastplate (1), ch.28.15. p.p.Re.21.3. Tabernacle, ch.26.1.
ch.12.7, Blood Sprinkled, [Le.4.6.]	13 And Mō'sēs rose up, and his minister Jōsh'u-ā: and Mō'sēs went up into the mount of God.	12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.	Ge.2.12, Gold.
p.p.He.9.20; 13.20.	14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aâr'on and Hūr are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.	13 And thou shalt make staves	
Ps.24.3, Access. ch.6.23, Abihu, ch.28.1. ch.3.16, Elders. Ge.32.30, Seeing God, [Jud.13.22.]			
ch.33.20, Unseen God. Sapphire, ch.28.18.			
p.p.ch.19.21. See Spir. Vision, 2 K.6.17. ch.19.3, Divine Fellowship.			
1 S.14.36, Draw Near God.			
Tables of Stone, ch.31.18. De.6.6, Commandments.			
De.4.5, Instruction (5).			
ch.17.9, Joshua, ch.32.17. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). ch.16.1, Mt. Sinai. ch.3.16, Elders.			
ch.4.14, Aaron, ch.28.12. ch.17.12, Hur.			

5, Acacia Wood. e.2.12, Gold.	of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold. 14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them. 15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it. 16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee. 17 ¶ And thou shalt make a mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half <i>shall be</i> the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. 18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat. 19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: <i>even</i> of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof. 20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth <i>their</i> wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces <i>shall look</i> one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be. 21 And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. 22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims which <i>are</i> upon the ark of the testimony, of all <i>things</i> which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Is'ra-el. 23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of shittim wood: two cubits <i>shall be</i> the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. 24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about. 25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about. 26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that <i>are</i> on the four feet thereof. 27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table. 28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and	overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them. 29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them. 30 And thou shalt set upon the table shewbread before me alway. 31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same. 32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side: 33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, <i>with</i> a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, <i>with</i> a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick. 34 And in the candlestick <i>shall be</i> four bowls made like unto almonds, <i>with</i> their knops and their flowers. 35 And <i>there shall be</i> a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick. 36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all of it <i>shall be</i> one beaten work of pure gold. 37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it. 38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, <i>shall be</i> of pure gold. 39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels. 40 And look that thou make <i>them</i> after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.	Ge.2.12, Gold. Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels. Spoons, Nu.7.86. Bowls, 2 K.12.13. v.23, Table (2). Shewbread, Le.24.5. Candlestick, ch.26.35. p.p.Nu.8.4; ch.37.18. Ge.2.12, Gold. Seven, De.28.25. p.p.Re.1.12. Talents (1), 2 Chr.3.8. Divine Plan, ch.26.30.
10, Ark (3), ch.26.33. p.ch.16.34; 31.18.			
mercy-seat, v.22.			
cherubim (2), ch.37.9.			
cherub, 1 K.6.25.			
24.12, Tables of Stone.			
p.ch.29.42; Le.16.2. a.19.3, Divine Fellowship, [ch.31.18.			
17, Mercy-seat, ch.26.34.			
able (2), ch.31.8. 5, Acacia Wood.			
andbreadth, 1 K.7.26.			
	CHAPTER 26 <i>The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats' hair. 31 The vail for the ark. 36 The hanging for the door.</i> MOREOVER thou shalt make the tabernacle <i>with</i> ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: <i>with</i> cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.		B.C.1491. ch.25.8, Tabernacle, ch.39.32 Curtains, ch.36.9. ch.35.6, Linen. ch.25.18, Cherubim (2). ch.28.39, Embroiderw.

Ge.6.16, Cubits.	2 The length of one curtain <i>shall be</i> eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.	dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins. 15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood standing up.	ch.25.5, Badgers' Skins, [ch.35.7. ch.25.5, Acacia Wood, ch.30.1.
p.p.1 Co.12.12.	3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and <i>other</i> five curtains <i>shall be</i> coupled one to another.	16 Ten cubits <i>shall be</i> the length of a board, and a cubit and a half <i>shall be</i> the breadth of one board.	
ch.28.31, Blue. p.p.Col.2.2.	4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of <i>another</i> curtain, in the coupling of the second.	17 Two tenons <i>shall there be</i> in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.	
Ge.2.12, Gold.	5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that <i>is</i> in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another.	18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.	
ch.25.4, Goats' Hair, ch.35.6.	6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.	19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.	ch.25.3, Silver (4). p.p.ch.38.27.
	7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats' <i>hair</i> to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.	20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side <i>there shall be</i> twenty boards: 21 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.	
ch.25.3, Brass, 1 K.7.14.	8 The length of one curtain <i>shall be</i> thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains <i>shall be all</i> of one measure.	22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.	
ch.25.8, Tabernacle.	9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.	23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.	
	10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain <i>that is</i> outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.	24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners. 25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.	Ge.2.12, Gold. ch.25.8, Tabernacle. ch.25.40, Divine Plan, [ch.27.8
	11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.	26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, 27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward.	
	12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.	28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.	
	13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.	29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.	
	14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins	30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.	

il (2), ch.36.35.
 25.4, Purple (1).
 25.4, Scarlet.
 35.6, Linen.
 25.18, Cherubim (2).
 25.5, Acacia Wood.
 2.12, Gold.
 25.3, Silver (4).
 e Vail (2), He.10.20.
 25.10, Ark (3), ch.30.26.
 ly Place, ch.28.29.
 ly of Holies, 1 K.6.19.
 25.17, Mercy-seat, ch.30.6.
 25.23, Table (2).
 25.31, Candlestick,
 [ch.27.20.
 28.31, Blue.
 25.4, Purple (1).
 25.4, Scarlet.
 35.6, Linen.
 28.39, Embroidery.
 2.12, Gold.
 25.3, Brass.
 C.1491.
 azen Altar, ch.29.36.
 25.5, Acacia Wood.
 25.3, Brass.
 7.50, Basins.
 shhooks, ch.38.3.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made:

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 And thou shalt hang upon the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAPTER 27

The altar of burnt offering. 9 The court of the tabernacle. 20 The oil for the lamp.

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be four-square: and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves

for the altar, staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side:

10 And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets shall be of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 And for the gate of the court shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver; their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.

18 The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Is'ra-el, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

v.1, Brazen Altar.

ch.25.40, Divine Plan, Nu.8.4

p.p.ch.38.9; Ps.100.4.
ch.25.8, Tabernacle.

ch.35.6, Linen.
Ge.6.16, Cubits.

ch.25.3, Brass.

ch.25.3, Silver (4), ch.35.24.

ch.28.31, Blue.
ch.25.4, Purple (1).
ch.25.4, Scarlet.
ch.35.6, Linen.

ch.25.3, Silver (4).
ch.25.3, Brass.

ch.25.2, Giving (1).
Oil (1), Le.24.2.
ch.25.31, Candlestick, Nu.8.2

ch.25.8, Tabernacle.
ch.26.31, Vail (2).
p.p.ch.30.8; 1 S.3.3.

Le.23.14, Perpetual Statutes.

B.C.1491.

Ge.12.1, Divine Call (2),
[ch.31.2.

High Priests, Le.21.10.
ch.6.23, Abihu, Le.10.1.
ch.6.23, Eleazar, Nu.3.32.

Priests' Garments, ch.29.5.

p.p.ch.31.6.
Skill, ch.31.3.

1 K.4.31, Wisdom (9).

ch.25.7, Breastplate (1).
Ephod, v.25.
Mitre, ch.29.6.
Girdle (1), Le.8.7.

p.p.v.2.

ch.25.4, Purple (1), Nu.4.13.

Ge.2.12, Gold.
ch.35.6, Linen.
v.39, Embroidery.

v.4, Girdle (1).

v.31, Blue.
ch.25.4, Purple (1).
ch.25.4, Scarlet.
ch.35.6, Linen.

Ge.2.12, Onyx.

Engraving, ch.35.35.
Ge.38.18, Signets, ch.39.6.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which *is* before the testimony, Aâr'on and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *it shall be* a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER 28

Aaron and his sons separated for the priest's office. 6 The ephod. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 36 The plate of the mitre, etc.

AND take thou unto thee Aâr'on thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Is'ra-el, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, *even* Aâr'on, Nā-dāb and Ā-bī'hū, Ē-le-ā'zar and Ith'a-mār, Aâr'on's sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aâr'on thy brother for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all *that are* wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aâr'on's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a brodered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aâr'on thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulderpieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod, which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even* of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Is'ra-el:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and *the other* six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Is'

ra-el: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Is'ra-el: and Aâr'on shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen, shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall be *being* doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: *the first row shall be* a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this shall be* the first row.

18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Is'ra-el, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And *the other* two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulderpieces of the ephod before it.

26 And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of

v.4, Ephod.

ch.4.14, Aaron, ch.30.10.
p.p.ch.39.7.

ch.12.14, Memorials,
[Nu.15.3.

Ge.2.12, Gold.

ch.25.7, Breastplate (1),
[ch.35.

v.31, Blue.
ch.25.4, Purple (1).
ch.25.4, Scarlet.
ch.35.6, Linen.

Span, ch.39.9.

p.p.ch.39.10.
1 K.10.2, Precious Stones.
Sardius, ch.39.10.
Topaz, Jb.28.19.
Carbuncle, ch.39.10.

Emeralds, ch.39.11.
ch.24.10, Sapphire, Jb.28.10.
Diamonds, Je.17.1.

Agate, Is.54.12.
Amethyst, ch.39.12.
Beryl, ch.39.13.
Ge.2.12, Onyx, ch.39.13.
Jasper, ch.39.13.
Ge.2.12, Gold.

v.11, Engraving.
Ge.38.18, Signets.

ch.25.7, Breastplate (1).

v.4, Ephod, ch.39.2.

	the breastplate in the border thereof, which <i>is</i> in the side of the ephod inward.	Is.53.12, Sin-bearer. p.p.Le.10.17; 22.9.
Girdle (1).	27 And two <i>other</i> rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the <i>other</i> coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.	Accepted of God, 2 S.24.23.
25.7, Breastplate (1).	28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that <i>it</i> may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.	Embroidery, ch.35.35. ch.35.6, Linen.
Song 8.6; He.9.24.	29 And Aâr'on shall bear the names of the children of Is'ra-el in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy <i>place</i> , for a memorial before the LORD continually.	v.4, Girdle (1). Ge.37.3, Coats, Da.3.21. Bonnets, ch.29.9.
26.33, Holy Place, [ch.31.11.	30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thûm'mim; and they shall be upon Aâr'on's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aâr'on shall bear the judgment of the children of Is'ra-el upon his heart before the LORD continually.	Le.8.30, Anointing (2). ch.29.9, Consecration (3).
m and Thummin, Le.8.8.	31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.	
ce, ch.39.22.	32 And there shall be a hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.	v.2, Priests' Garments.
	33 And <i>beneath</i> upon the hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:	ch.25.8, Tabernacle. p.p.ch.20.26.
granates, ch.39.24.	34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.	Le.23.14, Perpetual Statutes.
ls, ch.39.25.	35 And it shall be upon Aâr'on to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy <i>place</i> before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.	CHAPTER 29 <i>The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests. 38 The continual burnt offering. 43 God's promise to dwell among the children of Israel.</i> B.C.1491.
	36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, <i>like</i> the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.	AND this <i>is</i> the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish, v.9, Consecration (3). p.p.Le.8.2. v.11, Bulls.
26.33, Holy Place.	37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.	Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread, [Nu.6.15. Oil (2), Le.2.15. ch.16.31, Wafers, Le.2.4. Flour, Le.2.2.
ch.39.30; Le.8.9.	38 And it shall be upon Aâr'on's forehead, that Aâr'on may	Ge.40.16, Baskets, v.32.
, Engraving. Zec.14.20.		Le.6.27, Washing.
Mitre.		ch.28.2, Priests' Garments. [v.29.
		Ge.37.3, Coats. ch.28.4, Ephod. ch.25.7, Breastplate (1). ch.28.4, Girdle (1).

ch.28.4, Mitre, ch.39.28.	6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.	their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.	
Anointing Oil, ch.30.25. Le.8.30, Anointing (2).	7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour <i>it</i> upon his head, and anoint him.	21 And thou shalt take of the blood that <i>is</i> upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle <i>it</i> upon Aâr'on, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him; and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.	ch.12.7, Blood Sprinkled. v.7, Anointing Oil. ch.28.2, Priests' Garments.
Ge.37.3, Coats.	8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.		p.p.He.9.22.
ch.28.4, Girdle (1). ch.28.40, Bonnets, ch.39.28.	9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aâr'on and his sons, and put the bonnets on them: and the priest's office shall be their's for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aâr'on and his sons.	22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul <i>above</i> the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that <i>is</i> upon them, and the right shoulder; for it <i>is</i> a ram of consecration:	v.9, Consecration (3).
Le.23.14, Perpetual Statutes. Consecration (3), Le.8.12.	10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aâr'on and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.	23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that <i>is</i> before the LORD:	ch. 23.18, Fat (1).
Le.1.4, Laying on Hands(1).	11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, <i>by</i> the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.	24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aâr'on, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them <i>for</i> a wave offering before the LORD.	p.p.Le.8.26.
Bullocks, v.36.	12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put <i>it</i> upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.	25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn <i>them</i> upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it <i>is</i> an offering made by fire unto the LORD.	ch.16.31, Wafers. Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread
ch.12.13, Blood (6).	13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that <i>is</i> above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that <i>is</i> upon them, and burn <i>them</i> upon the altar.	26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aâr'on's consecration, and wave it <i>for</i> a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.	Wave-offerings, Le.7.30.
ch.23.18, Fat (1), Le.1.8.	14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it <i>is</i> a sin offering.	27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, <i>even of that</i> which <i>is</i> for Aâr'on, and of <i>that</i> which is for his sons:	v.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor.
ch.27.1, Brazen Altar. p.p.Le.4.11,12; He.13.11.	15 ¶Thou shalt also take one ram; and Aâr'on and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.	28 And it shall be Aâr'on's and his sons' by a statute for ever from the children of Ig'ra-el: for it <i>is</i> an heave offering: and it shall be an heave offering from the children of Ig'ra-el of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, <i>even</i> their heave offering unto the LORD.	
Without the Camp, ch.33.7. Sin-offerings, ch.30.10.	16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle <i>it</i> round about upon the altar.	29 ¶And the holy garments of Aâr'on shall be his sons' after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.	Heave-offerings, Le.7.14.
Ge.15.9, Rams, Le.5.15. Le.1.4, Laying on Hands(1).	17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put <i>them</i> unto his pieces, and unto his head.	30 And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy <i>place</i> .	p.p.De.18.3.
ch.12.7, Blood Sprinkled.	18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it <i>is</i> a burnt offering unto the LORD: it <i>is</i> a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.	31 ¶And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and	Le.2.3, Priests' Dues. Le.23.14, Perpetual Statute
Burnt-offerings, Le.6.9. Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor, Le.1.9.	19 And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aâr'on and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.		ch.20.24, Peace-offerings, [Le.3.
p.p.Le.8.22.	20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put <i>it</i> upon the tip of the right ear of Aâr'on, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of		ch.28.2, Priests' Garment [ch.31.1
Le.1.4, Laying on Hands(1).			p.p.Nu.20.26.
Ge.15.9, Rams. Blood Applied, Le.8.23.			Ge.2.3, Seven Days, 1 S.11

	seethe his flesh in the holy place.	and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aâr'on and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.	p.p.Le.21.15.
riests' Food, Le.6.16.	32 And Aâr'on and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that <i>is</i> in the basket, <i>by</i> the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.	45 And I will dwell among the children of İs ra-el, and will be their God.	Ge.28.15, Divine Presence, [ch.33.14. ch.6.7, Israel (2).
.40.16, Baskets, Le.8.2. .25.8, Tabernacle. b.Le.10.14.	33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate <i>and</i> to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat <i>thereof</i> , because they <i>are</i> holy.	46 And they shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Ēġypt, that I may dwell among them: I <i>am</i> the LORD their God.	Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. De.8.2, Divine Leader. p.p.ch.20.2.
.12.43, Strangers (2).	34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it <i>is</i> holy.	CHAPTER 30 <i>The altar of incense. 11 The ransom of souls. 17 The brasen laver. 22 The holy anointing oil. 34 The composition of the perfume.</i>	B.C.1491.
b.Le.8.32.	35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aâr'on, and to his sons, according to all <i>things</i> which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them.	AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim wood shalt thou make it.	Altar of Incense, ch.39.38. Incense, v.7. ch.25.5, Acacia Wood, [ch.36.20.
.2.3, Seven Days. .9, Consecration (3).	36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock <i>for</i> a sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.	2 A cubit <i>shall be</i> the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be: and two cubits <i>shall be</i> the height thereof: the horns thereof <i>shall be</i> of the same.	ch.25.40, Divine Plan.
.1, Bulls, Le.4.4. .4, Sin-offerings. .27.1, Brazen Altar, ch.38.1.	37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.	3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.	Ge.2.12, Gold.
ointing (1), ch.30.26.	38 ¶ Now this <i>is that</i> which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year day by day continually.	4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make <i>it</i> ; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.	
b.ch.40.10. .Mt.23.19.	39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:	5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.	
b.Nu.28.3. .Da.9.27; 12.11.	40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine <i>for</i> a drink offering.	6 And thou shalt put it before the veil that <i>is</i> by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy seat that <i>is</i> over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.	ch.26.31, Vail (2). ch.25.10, Ark (3). ch.25.17, Mercy-seat, Le.16.2.
mb, Le.3.7. b.Eze.46.13.	41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.	7 And Aâr'on shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.	v.1, Incense, Le.10.1.
.2.1, Meal-offerings. n, Le.19.36. e, Oil (2). .14.18, Wine (2), Nu.28.7. .35.14, Drink-offerings, [Le.23.13.	42 <i>This shall be</i> a continual burnt offering throughout your generations <i>at</i> the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.	8 And when Aâr'on lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.	Le.23.14, Perpetual Statutes.
b.1 K.18.29; Ezr.9.4.	43 And there I will meet with the children of İs ra-el, and <i>the tabernacle</i> shall be sanctified by my glory.	9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering; neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon.	See Sacrilege (2), Le.10.1.
b.Da.8.11. .8, Burnt-offerings. b.Nu.17.4.	44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation,	10 And Aâr'on shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations;	ch.4.14, Aaron, ch.32.2. Atonement Day, Le.16.30. ch.12.13, Blood(6), Le.17.11. ch.29.14, Sin-offerings, [Le.4.3.
.19.3, Divine Fellowship. 40.35, Shekinah. .24.17, God's Glory.			

[illegible]

C.1491.	CHAPTER 31 <i>Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and qualified for the work of the tabernacle. 12 Of the sabbath. 18 Moses receiveth the two tables.</i>	bath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth <i>any</i> work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.	ch.23.12, Rest Enjoined, [ch.34.21. ch.20.8,SabbathObservance, [ch.34.21. Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.
.12.1, Divine Call (2), [Jud.6.14. Bezaleel, ch.35.30.	AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, 2 See, I have called by name Bē-zāl'e-el the son of Ū'ri, the son of Hūr, of the tribe of Jū'dah: 3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, 4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, 5 And in cutting of stones, to set <i>them</i> , and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship. 6 And I, behold, I have given with him Ā-hō'li-āb, the son of Ā-his'a-māch, of the tribe of Dān: and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee; 7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle, 8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense, 9 And the altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot, 10 And the cloths of service, and the holy garments for Āār'on the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office, 11 And the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do. 12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, 13 Speak thou also unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that <i>ye</i> may know that I <i>am</i> the LORD that doth sanctify you. 14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth <i>any</i> work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the sab-	16 Wherefore the children of Is'ra-el shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. 17 It is a sign between me and the children of Is'ra-el for ever: for <i>in</i> six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed. 18 ¶ And he gave unto Mō'ses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Si'nai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.	Ge.9.16, Everlasting Covenant. [nant. Ge.1.1, Creator (1). Ge.2.3, Sabbath (1). ch.19.3, Divine Fellowship, [ch.33.9. ch.16.1, Mt. Sinai, Le.7.38. ch.24.12, Tables of Stone, [ch.32.15. Writing (1), ch.32.16. ch.8.19, Finger of God, [Ps.8.3.
ch.35.34.	CHAPTER 32 <i>The people in Moses' absence cause Aaron to make a calf. 19 Moses breaketh the tables. 25 The idolaters slain. 30 Moses prayeth for the people.</i>	AND when the people saw that Mō'ses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Āār'on, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for <i>as for</i> this Mō'ses, the man that brought us up out of the land of E'gypt, we wot not what is become of him. 2 And Āār'on said unto them, Break off the golden earrings, which <i>are</i> in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring <i>them</i> unto me. 3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings which <i>were</i> in their ears, and brought <i>them</i> unto Āār'on. 4 And he received <i>them</i> at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These <i>be</i> thy gods, O Is'ra-el, which brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt. 5 And when Āār'on saw <i>it</i> , he built an altar before it; and Āār'on made proclamation, and said, To morrow is a feast to the LORD. 6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play. 7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of E'gypt, have corrupted <i>themselves</i> :	B.C.1491. p.p.ch.24.18; De.9.9. Ps.106.13, Instability (2). Apostates, De.13.13. ch.4.14, Aaron, Le.10.6. Ge.24.22, Earrings, ch.35.22 Ps.50.18, Connivance. Golden Calf, De.9.16. Idolatry (4), Nu.25.2 1 K.16.32, Idol. Altars. Proclamations, 1 K.21.9 Early Rising (3). Nu.14.40 Revelry, Jud.9.27. Ge.6.5, Depravity.
K.4.31, Wisdom (9). 25.8, Tabernacle. 25.10, Ark (3). 25.17, Mercy-seat. 25.23, Table (2), ch.37.10. 25.31, Candlestick. 30.1, Altar of Incense. 27.1, Brazen Altar. 30.18, Laver. 28.2, Priests' Garments, [ch.39.1. 29.7, Anointing Oil. 30.1, Incense. 26.33, Holy Place, ch.38.24. 20.8, Sabbath Observance. 9.24, Spir. Knowledge. 16.27, Sabbath Desecration, Nu.15.32. 22.16, Wicked Cut Off.			

Backsliders, 1 S.15.11.	8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These <i>be</i> thy gods, O <i>Is'ra-el</i> , which have brought thee up out of the land of <i>E-gypt</i> .	the dancing: and <i>Mō'ses'</i> anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.	Dancing (1), Jud.11.34. Indignation, Le.10.16.
De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).	9 And the LORD said unto <i>Mō'ses</i> , I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiffnecked people:	20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt <i>it</i> in the fire, and ground <i>it</i> to powder, and strawed <i>it</i> upon the water, and made the children of <i>Is'ra-el</i> drink <i>of it</i> .	Iconoclasm (2), Jud.6.28.
Ge.6.5, Divine Vision. Stubbornness (2), De.21.20.	10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.	21 And <i>Mō'ses</i> said unto <i>Aār'on</i> , What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?	Humiliation (2), Nu.12.15. p.p.Ge.20.9. Ge.3.17, Sin Rebuked.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.	11 And <i>Mō'ses</i> besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of <i>E-gypt</i> with great power, and with a mighty hand?	22 And <i>Aār'on</i> said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they <i>are set</i> on mischief.	
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. p.p.Nu.14.12. v.32, Intercession (3).	12 Wherefore should the <i>E-gyptians</i> speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.	23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for <i>as for</i> this <i>Mō'ses</i> , the man that brought us up out of the land of <i>E-gypt</i> , we wot not what is become of him.	v.1, Apostates. v.4, Idolatry (4).
De.8.2, Divine Leader. ch.14.30, Deliverance (1). De.5.15, God's Hand.	13 Remember <i>Ā'brā-hām</i> , <i>I'saac</i> , and <i>Is'ra-el</i> , thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit <i>it</i> for ever.	24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break <i>it</i> off. So they gave <i>it</i> me: then I cast <i>it</i> into the fire, and there came out this calf.	Pr.17.15, Palliation of Sin Ge.3.12, Excuses (1), [1 S.13.12]
ch.19.5, God's People.	14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.	25 ¶ And when <i>Mō'ses</i> saw that the people <i>were</i> naked; (for <i>Aār'on</i> had made them naked unto <i>their</i> shame among their enemies:)	Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame, Eze.9.6. Degradation, Eze.16.6.
Ge.22.16, God's Oaths. Ps.25.13, Seed of the Right- eous. Ge.15.5, Posterity Promised. Ge.12.7, Promised Land.	15 ¶ And <i>Mō'ses</i> turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony <i>were</i> in his hand: the tables <i>were</i> written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other <i>were</i> they written.	26 Then <i>Mō'ses</i> stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who <i>is</i> on the LORD's side? <i>let him come</i> unto me. And all the sons of <i>Lē'vi</i> gathered themselves together unto him.	See Separation (4), Is.52.1 Choose, De.30.19. Levites, Nu.1.50.
ch.15.25, Prayers Answered.	16 And the tables <i>were</i> the work of God, and the writing <i>was</i> the writing of God, graven upon the tables.	27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of <i>Is'ra-el</i> , Put every man his sword by his side, <i>and</i> go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.	p.p.De.33.9. De.32.35, Divine Vengeance
ch.24.12, Tables of Stone, [ch.34.1.	17 And when <i>Jōsh'u-ā</i> heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto <i>Mō'ses</i> , <i>There is</i> a noise of war in the camp.	28 And the children of <i>Lē'vi</i> did according to the word of <i>Mō'ses</i> : and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.	Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
ch.20.1, Decalogue, ch.34.28. ch.31.18, Writing (1), De.10.4. See Finger of God, ch.31.18.	18 And he said, <i>It is</i> not the voice of <i>them</i> that shout for mastery, neither <i>is it</i> the voice of <i>them</i> that cry for being overcome: <i>but</i> the noise of <i>them</i> that sing do I hear.	29 For <i>Mō'ses</i> had said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.	Consecration (1), 1 Chr.29.
ch.17.9, Joshua, ch.33.11.	19 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and	30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that <i>Mō'ses</i> said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.	Ge.3.17, Sin Rebuked. p.p.1 S.12.20. p.p.2 S.16.12. Le.4.20, Atonement.
v.6, Revelry.	20 And <i>Mō'ses</i> returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.		Nu.21.7, Confession of [Sin (2)]
v.4, Golden Calf.			v.4, Idolatry (4).

don Sought, ch.34.9.
 egression (3), Nu.12.13.
 44.33, Self-sacrifice (2),
 [Jud.11.36.
 24.16, Personal Respon-
 sibility.
 2.17, Sin's Penalty.
 k of Life, Ps.69.28.
 12.7, Promised Land.
 8.2, Divine Leader.
 0.3, Day of Visitation.
 20.5, Retribution (1),
 [De.7.10.
 28.67, Sin's Misery.
 Golden Calf.

C.1491.

12.7, Promised Land.
 22.16, God's Oaths.
 25.13, Seed of the Right-
 leous.
 e Divine Leader, De.8.2.
 34.24, Heathen Cast Out.
 10.18, Canaanites,
 [ch.34.11.
 13.29, Hittites.
 11.3, Jebusites.
 3.8, Fruitful Land.
 Separates, Jos.7.12.
 1.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.
 32.9, Stubbornness (2).
 ch.32.10.
 34.18, Contrition.
 21.27, Repentance (3).
 ornaments, Is.3.18.
 11.1, Divine Displeasure.
 22.13, God's Wrath.
 1 Pe.3.3.
 Self-denial, Mt.16.24.
 3.1, Mt. Horeb.
 29.14, Without the Camp,
 [Le.4.12.
 25.22, Inquiring of God.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt for-
 give their sin—; and if not, blot
 me, I pray thee, out of thy book
 which thou hast written.
 33 And the LORD said unto
 Mō'ses, Whosoever hath sinned
 against me, him will I blot out
 of my book.
 34 Therefore now go, lead the
 people unto the place of which
 I have spoken unto thee: be-
 hold, mine Angel shall go be-
 fore thee: nevertheless in the
 day when I visit I will visit their
 sin upon them.
 35 And the LORD plagued the
 people, because they made the
 calf, which Aār'on made.

CHAPTER 33

*The Lord refuseth to go with the peo-
 ple. 7 The tabernacle removed out
 of the camp. 9 He talketh with
 Moses. 18 Moses desireth to see
 his glory.*

AND the LORD said unto
 Mō'ses, Depart, and go up
 hence, thou and the people
 which thou hast brought up out
 of the land of Ē'gypt, unto the
 land which I swear unto A'brā-
 hām, to I'saac, and to Jā'cob,
 saying, Unto thy seed will I give
 it:
 2 And I will send an angel be-
 fore thee; and I will drive out
 the Cā'nāan-ite, the Ām'ōr-ite,
 and the Hīt'tite, and the Pēr'iz-
 zite, the Hī'vite, and the Jēb'u-
 site:
 3 Unto a land flowing with
 milk and honey: for I will not
 go up in the midst of thee; for
 thou art a stiffnecked people:
 lest I consume thee in the way.
 4 ¶And when the people heard
 these evil tidings, they mourned:
 and no man did put on him his
 ornaments.
 5 For the LORD had said unto
 Mō'ses, Say unto the children of
 I's'ra-el, Ye are a stiffnecked
 people: I will come up into the
 midst of thee in a moment, and
 consume thee: therefore now
 put off thy ornaments from thee,
 that I may know what to do unto
 thee.
 6 And the children of I's'ra-el
 stripped themselves of their or-
 naments by the mount Hō'reb.
 7 And Mō'ses took the taber-
 nacle, and pitched it without the
 camp, afar off from the camp,
 and called it the Tabernacle of
 the congregation. And it came
 to pass, that every one which
 sought the LORD went out unto
 the tabernacle of the congrega-
 tion, which was without the
 camp.
 8 And it came to pass, when

Mō'ses went out unto the tab-
 ernacle, that all the people rose
 up, and stood every man at his
 tent door, and looked after Mō'-
 ses, until he was gone into the
 tabernacle.
 9 And it came to pass, as Mō'ses
 entered into the tabernacle, the
 cloudy pillar descended, and
 stood at the door of the taber-
 nacle, and the LORD talked with
 Mō'ses.
 10 And all the people saw the
 cloudy pillar stand at the taber-
 nacle door: and all the people
 rose up and worshipped, every
 man in his tent door.
 11 And the LORD spake unto
 Mō'ses face to face, as a man
 speaketh unto his friend. And
 he turned again into the camp:
 but his servant Jōsh'u-ā, the son
 of Nūn, a young man, departed
 not out of the tabernacle.
 12 ¶And Mō'ses said unto the
 LORD, See, thou sayest unto me,
 Bring up this people: and thou
 hast not let me know whom
 thou wilt send with me. Yet
 thou hast said, I know thee by
 name, and thou hast also found
 grace in my sight.
 13 Now therefore, I pray thee,
 if I have found grace in thy
 sight, shew me now thy way,
 that I may know thee, that I
 may find grace in thy sight:
 and consider that this nation is
 thy people.
 14 And he said, My presence
 shall go with thee, and I will
 give thee rest.
 15 And he said unto him, If
 thy presence go not with me,
 carry us not up hence.
 16 For wherein shall it be
 known here that I and thy peo-
 ple have found grace in thy
 sight? is it not in that thou
 goest with us? so shall we be
 separated, I and thy people, from
 all the people that are upon the
 face of the earth.
 17 And the LORD said unto
 Mō'ses, I will do this thing also
 that thou hast spoken: for thou
 hast found grace in my sight,
 and I know thee by name.
 18 And he said, I beseech thee,
 shew me thy glory.
 19 And he said, I will make all
 my goodness pass before thee,
 and I will proclaim the name of
 the LORD before thee; and will
 be gracious to whom I will be
 gracious, and will shew mercy
 on whom I will shew mercy.
 20 And he said, Thou canst not
 see my face: for there shall no
 man see me, and live.
 21 And the LORD said, Behold,

Reverence (4), Ac.28.10.
 ch.13.21, Pillar of Cloud,
 [ch.40.36.
 ch.19.3, Divine Fellowship,
 [Le.1.1.
 ch.3.5, Godly Reverence.
 Ge.22.5, Worshippers.
 ch.2.2, Moses, ch.34.29.
 Divine Friendship, Nu.12.8.
 ch.17.9, Joshua, Nu.11.28.
 Ge.2.17, Knowledge With-
 [held.
 Na.1.7, Saints Known.
 Ge.4.4, Divine Favor,
 [1 S.2.26
 Ps.18.30, Divine Ways.
 Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.
 Ge.43.29, Divine Favor (2).
 ch.19.5, God's People.
 Ge.28.15, Divine Presence,
 [Le.26.12
 Spir. Rest, Ps.23.2.
 2 Chr.20.12, Dependence.
 See Divine Leader, De.8.2.
 Separation (2), Le.20.26.
 ch.15.25, Prayers Answered.
 1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.
 v.11, Divine Friendship.
 2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.
 ch.24.17, God's Glory.
 Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.
 Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.
 Ps.84.11, God's Grace.
 ch.34.7, Mercy Promised.
 Prayers Refused, De.3.26.
 God Unseen, Jb.9.11.

	there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock: 22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: 23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.	all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee. 11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Ām-ōr-ite, and the Cā'nān-ite, and the Hī'tite, and the Pēr'iz-zite, and the Hī'vite, and the Jēb'u-site. 12 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee: 13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves: 14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God: 15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice; 16 And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods. 17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods. 18 ¶The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Ā'bīb: for in the month Ā'bīb thou camest out from E'gypt. 19 All that openeth the matrix is mine; and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male. 20 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me empty. 21 ¶Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing time and in harvest thou shalt rest. 22 ¶And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the year's end. 23 ¶Thrice in the year shall all your men children appear before the Lord God, the God of Is'ra-el. 24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge	Ps.8.3, God's Works. Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings v.24, Heathen Cast Out. Ge.10.16, Amorites. Ge.10.18, Canaanites, De.7.1 Ge.10.17, Hivites. Jos.11.3, Jebusites. ch.23.2, Evil Associations (1) [Ps.1.1 See Separation (2), ch.33.16 ch.23.33, Snares, De.7.25. ch.23.24, Iconoclasm (1), [Nu.33.52 De.12.2, Groves. Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1). ch.20.5, Divine Jealousy, [De.4.24 1 Ti.1.19, Apostasy. See Spir. Adultery, Jud.2.17 Ge.24.3, Marriage (3). See Separation (2), ch.33.16 2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking God (1) 1 K.11.4, Evil Influences. Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1), [Le.26.6 Le.23.6, Feast of Passover Ge.2.3, Seven Days. Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread ch.13.2, First-born, Le.27.2 ch.19.5, Divine Ownership [ship (1) Ge.1.25, Cattle. Ge.22.3, Asses. ch.29.39, Lambs. ch.25.2, Giving (1). Ge.2.15, Work-Enjoined. ch.20.8, Sabbath Observance, ch.35. ch.23.12, Rest Enjoined, [ch.35. ch.23.16, Feast of Pentecost [Le.23.1 Le.23.34, Feast of Tabernacles [nacle ch.23.14, Hebrew Festival p.p.De.16.16. Heathen Cast Out, Le.18.2 Enlargement (2), De.12.20
ch.24.17, God's Glory. Divine Refuge, De.33.27. Divine Overshadowing, [De.32.11.			
Jb.23.9, God Hidden.			
B.C.1491.	CHAPTER 34 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 29 Moses' face shineth.		
ch.24.12, Tables of Stone, [De.10.5.	AND the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.		
ch.20.1, Decalogue.	2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sī'nāi, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.		
2 Co.8.19, Readiness (2).	3 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.		
ch.16.1, Mt. Sinai.	4 ¶And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Mō'ses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sī'nāi, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.		
p.p.ch.19.12.	5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.		
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).	6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,		
Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1), [Jos.3.1.	7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.		
ch.19.9, Cloud, Nu.11.25. Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.	8 And Mō'ses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.		
Ge.18.26, God's Mercy. Nu.14.18, Longsuffering (1). Ps.25.8, God's Goodness. De.32.4, God of Truth. Mercy Promised, 2 S.22.26. Le.5.10, Forgiveness (1).	9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us; for it is a stiff-necked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.		
p.p.Jos.24.19. De.32.4, Divine Justice. ch.20.5, Parents' Sins, [Le.26.39.	10 ¶And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in		
ch.3.5, Godly Reverence. Ge.22.5, Worshippers, [Jos.5.14.			
Ge.4.4, Divine Favor.			
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. ch.32.9, Stubbornness (2). ch.32.32, Pardon Sought, [Nu.14.19. See Spir. Adoption, De.14.2.			
Ge.17.2, Covenant (2). ch.4.21, Wonders.			

Ex.16.9, Divine Protection.	thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the year.	dren of Is'ra-el together, and said unto them, These <i>are</i> the words which the LORD hath commanded, that <i>ye</i> should do them.	ch.34.32, Lawgiver (2).
12.15, Leaven.	25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning.	2 Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.	De.6.6, Commandments.
23.6, Feast of Passover. ch.12.10.	26 The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not see the kid in his mother's milk.	3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.	Ge.2.15, Work Enjoined.
22.29, First-fruits.	27 And the LORD said unto Mo'ses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Is'ra-el.	4 ¶ And Mo'ses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, saying, This <i>is</i> the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,	ch.23.12, Rest Enjoined, [Le.23.3]
31.18, Writing (1).	28 And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.	5 Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: whosoever <i>is</i> of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass,	Ge.9.6, Death Penalty (1), [Le.20.10]
17.2, Covenant (2).	29 ¶ And it came to pass, when Mo'ses came down from mount Si'nai with the two tables of testimony in Mo'ses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Mo'ses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he talked with him.	6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair,	ch.20.8, Sabbath Observance, [Le.26.2]
7.17, Forty Days, [Nu.13.25]	30 And when Aar'on and all the children of Is'ra-el saw Mo'ses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.	7 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood,	ch.25.2, Giving (1), Nu.31.5b.
sting (3), Jud.20.26.	31 And Mo'ses called unto them; and Aar'on and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Mo'ses talked with them.	8 And oil for the light, and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense,	Jud.5.2, Willingness.
24.12, Tables of Stone.	32 And afterward all the children of Is'ra-el came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Si'nai.	9 And onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breastplate.	Nu.15.3, Freewill-offerings.
20.1, Decalogue, De.4.13.	33 And <i>till</i> Mo'ses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.	10 And every wise hearted among you shall come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded;	ch.25.3, Silver (4).
2.2, Moses, Nu.10.29.	34 But when Mo'ses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Is'ra-el <i>that</i> which he was commanded.	11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,	ch.25.4, Purple (1). Linen, ch.36.8.
ce Shining, Ec.8.1.	35 And the children of Is'ra-el saw the face of Mo'ses, that the skin of Mo'ses' face shone: and Mo'ses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.	12 The ark, and the staves thereof, <i>with</i> the mercy seat, and the vail of the covering,	ch.25.4, Goats' Hair, ch.36.14.
		13 The table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shewbread,	ch.25.5, Badgers' Skins, [ch.36.15]
giver (2), De.4.44.		14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,	ch.25.5, Acacia Wood.
9.27, Instruction (2).		15 And the incense altar, and his staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle,	ch.27.20, Oil (1).
24.65, Vail (1), Ru.3.15.		16 The altar of burnt offering, with his brasen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,	ch.29.7, Anointing Oil.
19.3, Divine Fellowship.		17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,	ch.30.1, Incense.
6.22, Obedience (2).		18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,	Ge.2.12, Onyx.
0, Face Shining.		19 The cloths of service, to do	ch.28.4, Ephod.
			ch.25.7, Breastplate (1), [Le.8.8]
			See Skill, ch.28.3.
			ch.25.8, Tabernacle.
			ch.25.10, Ark (3).
			ch.25.17, Mercy-seat.
			ch.26.31, Vail (2).
			ch.25.23, Table (2).
			ch.25.30, Shewbread.
			ch.25.31, Candlestick.
			ch.27.20, Oil (1).
			ch.30.1, Altar of Incense.
			ch.29.7, Anointing Oil.
			ch.30.1, Incense.
			ch.27.1, Brazen Altar.
			ch.30.18, Laver.
			Cords, ch.39.40.

CHAPTER 35

The sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab called to the work.

AND Mo'ses gathered all the congregation of the chil-

4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab called to the work.

ch.26.33, Holy Place. ch.28.2, Priests' Garments.	service in the holy <i>place</i> , the holy garments for Aar' on the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.	to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, 33 And in the cutting of stones, to set <i>them</i> , and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.	ch.31.5, Carving.
Le.4.13, Congregation.	20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el departed from the presence of Mō'ses.	34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, <i>both</i> he, and Ā-hō'li-āb, the son of Ā-his-a-māch, of the tribe of Dān.	
Jud.5.2, Willingness. 2 K.10.16, Zealousness. ch.25.2, Giving (1).	21 And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, <i>and</i> they brought the LORD's offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.	35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, <i>even</i> of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.	ch.28.3, Skill, ch.38.23. ch.28.11, Engraving, [ch.38.2] ch.28.39, Embroidery, [ch.38.2] ch.28.31, Blue, ch.25.4, Purple (1). ch.25.4, Scarlet. v.6, Linen.
Liberality, ch.36.5. Ge.24.22, Bracelets, Nu.31.50. Ge.24.22, Earrings, Nu.31.50. Ge.41.42, Rings, Est.3.10. Ge.24.53, Jewels, Nu.31.50. Ge.2.12, Gold.	22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, <i>and</i> brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered <i>offered</i> an offering of gold unto the LORD.	CHAPTER 36 <i>The offerings delivered to the workmen. 4 The liberality of the people restrained. 8 The curtains. 19 The covering. 35 The veil, etc.</i>	B.C.1491.
ch.28.31, Blue. ch.25.4, Purple (1). ch.25.4, Scarlet. v.6, Linen. ch.25.5, Badgers' Skins.	23 And every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' <i>hair</i> , and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought <i>them</i> .	THEN wrought Bē-zāl'e-el and Ā-hō'li-āb, and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.	ch.31.2, Bezaleel, ch.37.1.
ch.25.3, Silver (4), ch.36.24. ch.25.3, Brass.	24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD's offering: and every man, with whom was found shittim wood for any work of the service, brought <i>it</i> .	2 And Mō'ses called Bē-zāl'e-el and Ā-hō'li-āb, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, <i>even</i> every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:	De.4.6, Understanding. ch.28.3, Skill.
ch.25.5, Acacia Wood.	25 And all the women that were wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, <i>both</i> of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.	3 And they received of Mō'ses all the offering, which the children of Is'ra-el had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it <i>withal</i> . And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.	Ge.6.22, Obedience (2), [Nu.9.3]
Women's Work, Jud.4.4. Ge.31.40, Industry (2).	26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' <i>hair</i> .	2 And Mō'ses called Bē-zāl'e-el and Ā-hō'li-āb, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, <i>even</i> every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:	1 K.4.31, Wisdom (9).
ch.28.3, Skill.	27 And the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate;	3 And they received of Mō'ses all the offering, which the children of Is'ra-el had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it <i>withal</i> . And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.	Nu.15.3, Freewill-offering
Ge.2.12, Onyx. 1 K.10.2, Precious Stones. ch.28.4, Ephod. ch.25.7, Breastplate (1). ch.27.20, Oil (1). ch.29.7, Anointing Oil. ch.30.1, Incense.	28 And spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.	4 ¶ And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made;	Nu.7.13, Munificence. ch.35.22, Liberality, Nu.7
Nu.15.3, Freewill-offerings.	29 The children of Is'ra-el brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Mō'ses.	5 And they spake unto Mō'ses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make.	
Jud.5.2, Willingness.	30 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto the children of Is'ra-el, See, the LORD hath called by name Bē-zāl'e-el the son of Ū'ri, the son of Hūr, of the tribe of Jūd'ah;	6 And Mō'ses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.	
Ge.12.1, Divine Call (2). ch.31.2, Bezaleel, ch.36.1.	31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;	7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.	p.p.ch.26.1; Jb.32.8.
Lu.1.15, "Spirit" Filled. 1 K.4.31, Wisdom (9). De.4.6, Understanding.	32 And to devise curious works,	8 ¶ And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains of fine twined linen,	ch.35.6, Linen, Le.16.23.

25.4, Purple (1).	and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.	two sockets under another board for his two tenons.	
25.4, Scarlet.		25 And for the other side of the tabernacle, <i>which is</i> toward the north corner, he made twenty boards,	
25.18, Cherubim (2).	9 The length of one curtain <i>was</i> twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains <i>were</i> all of one size.	26 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.	
26.1, Curtains, 2 S.7.2.	10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and <i>the other</i> five curtains he coupled one unto another.	27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards.	
6.16, Cubits.	11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of <i>another</i> curtain, in the coupling of the second.	28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.	
28.31, Blue.	12 Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which <i>was</i> in the coupling of the second: the loops held one <i>curtain</i> to another.	29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.	
p.ch.26.5.	13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so it became one tabernacle.	30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets <i>were</i> sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.	
2.12, Gold.	14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats' hair for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.	31 ¶ And he made bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,	ch.25.5, Acacia Wood.
25.8, Tabernacle.	15 The length of one curtain <i>was</i> thirty cubits, and four cubits <i>was</i> the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains <i>were</i> of one size.	32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.	
25.4, Goats' Hair, Nu.31.20.	16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.	33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.	
	17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.	34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold <i>to be</i> places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.	Ge.2.12, Gold.
25.3, Brass.	18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.	35 ¶ And he made a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: <i>with</i> cherubims made he it of cunning work.	ch.26.31, Veil (2), 2 Chr.3.14. ch.28.31, Blue. ch.25.4, Purple (1). ch.25.4, Scarlet. ch.35.6, Linen. ch.25.18, Cherubim (2).
p.ch.26.14.	19 ¶ And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above <i>that</i> .	36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks <i>were</i> of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.	
25.5, Badgers' Skins, [ch.39.34.	20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood, standing up.	37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of needlework;	ch.28.39, Embroidery.
25.5, Acacia Wood, ch.37.1.	21 The length of a board <i>was</i> ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.	38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapters and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets <i>were</i> of brass.	p.p.1 K.7.16; Je.52.22. ch.25.3, Brass.
	22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.		
	23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward:		
25.3, Silver (4), ch.38.19.	24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and		

CHAPTER 37

The ark. 6 The mercy seat with cherubims. 10 The table. 17 The candlestick. 25 The altar of incense. 29 The anointing oil and sweet incense.

AND Bē-zāl'e-el made the ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

Ge.2.12, Gold.	2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.	18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:	
ch.25.5, Acacia Wood.	3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, <i>to be set</i> by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.	19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.	Nu.17.8, Almond.
p.p.Nu.1.50.	4 And he made staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.	20 And in the candlestick were four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:	
ch.25.17, Mercy-seat.	5 And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.	21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.	
Ge.2.12, Gold.	6 ¶And he made the mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half <i>was</i> the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.	22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it <i>was</i> one beaten work of pure gold.	Ge.2.12, Gold.
	7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy seat;	23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, of pure gold.	p.p.Re.1.20; 4.5.
cn.25.18, Cherubim (2), [Nu.7.89.	8 One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the other end on that side: out of the mercy seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.	24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.	ch.25.39, Talents (1). Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels.
	9 And the cherubims spread out <i>their</i> wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy seat, with their faces one to another; <i>even</i> to the mercy seatward were the faces of the cherubims.	25 ¶And he made the incense altar of shittim wood: the length of it <i>was</i> a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; <i>it was</i> foursquare; and two cubits <i>was</i> the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.	ch.30.1, Altar of Incense. ch.25.5, Acacia Wood.
ch.25.23, Table (2), ch.40.22.	10 ¶And he made the table of shittim wood: two cubits <i>was</i> the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:	26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, <i>both</i> the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.	Ge.2.12, Gold.
ch.25.5, Acacia Wood.	11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.	27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.	
Ge.2.12, Gold.	12 Also he made thereunto a border of an handbreadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.	28 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.	
	13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that <i>were</i> in the four feet thereof.	29 ¶And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.	ch.29.7, Anointing Oil, [1 S.10.1] ch.30.1, Incense. Ge.43.11, Spices. ch.30.25, Apothecaries, [2 Chr.16.14]
	14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.	CHAPTER 38	
Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels.	15 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.	<i>The altar of burnt offering. 8 The laver of brass. 9 The court. 21 The sum of that which the people offered.</i>	B.C.1491.
ch.25.29, Spoons.	16 And he made the vessels which <i>were</i> upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withal, of pure gold.	AND he made the altar of burnt offering of shittim wood: five cubits <i>was</i> the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; <i>it was</i>	ch.27.1, Brazen Altar, [ch.40.6] ch.25.5, Acacia Wood.
ch.25.31, Candlestick.	17 ¶And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same:		
Ge.2.12, Gold, ch.39.15.			

Ge.16, Cubits.	foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof.	of silver; and the overlaying of their chapters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.	ch.25.3, Silver (4).
K.7.50, Basins.	2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass.	18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needlework, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.	ch.28.39, Embroidery. ch.28.31, Blue. ch.25.4, Purple (1). ch.25.4, Scarlet. ch.35.6, Linen.
.27.3, Fleshhooks, Nu.4.14.	3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and the fleshhooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.	19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brass four; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters and their fillets of silver.	Ge.6.16, Cubits.
.25.3, Brass.	4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of network under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.	20 And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.	ch.25.3, Brass.
.27.1, Brazen Altar.	5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.	21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Mō'ses, for the service of the Lēvites, by the hand of İth'a-mār, son to Aār'on the priest.	ch.25.3, Silver (4). p.p.ch.27.19; 2 Chr.3.9.
.25.5, Acacia Wood.	6 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with brass.	22 And Bē-zāl'e-el the son of Ū'ri, the son of Hūr, of the tribe of Jū'dah, made all that the LORD commanded Mō'ses.	ch.25.8, Tabernacle.
.30.18, Laver, ch.40.7.	7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.	23 And with him was Ā-hō'li-āb, son of Ā-his'a-māch, of the tribe of Dān, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.	ch.32.26, Levites.
.3.23, Mirrors.	8 ¶ And he made the laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the lookingglasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.	24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.	ch.31.2, Bezaleel.
.o.ch.27.9; Ps.84.2.	9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits:	25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:	ch.28.11, Engraving, [ch.39.14. ch.28.3, Skill, 1 K.7.14. ch.28.39, Embroidery, [Eze.27.16
.35.6, Linen.	10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver.	26 A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.	Ge.2.12, Gold.
.25.3, Brass.	11 And for the north side the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.	27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.	ch.28.33, Holy Place, Le.6.16. Nu.7.13, Munificence. ch.25.39, Talents (1). ch.30.13, Shekels.
.25.3, Silver (4).	12 And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.	28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shek-	Ge.20.16, Silver (1). 1 K.20.39, Talents (2).
.25.3, Brass.	13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.		
	14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.		ch.30.13, Shekels.
.35.6, Linen.	15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.		
.25.3, Brass.	16 All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen.		
	17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets		

ch.25.3, Brass.	els he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them. 29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.	10 And they set in it four rows of stones: <i>the first row</i> was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: <i>this was</i> the first row. 11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.	p.p.ch.28.17. 1 K.10.2, Precious Stones. ch.28.17, Sardius, Eze.28.13. ch.28.17, Topaz. ch.28.17, Carbuncle. ch.28.18, Emeralds, [Eze.27.16. ch.24.10, Sapphire. ch.28.18, Diamonds. ch.28.19, Agate. ch.28.19, Amethyst, Re.21.20.
ch.27.1, Brazen Altar.	30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar, 31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.	12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst. 13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: <i>they were</i> inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings. 14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Is'ra-el, twelve, according to their names, <i>like</i> the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.	ch.28.12, Gold, 1 K.9.28. ch.28.11, Engraving, Zec.3.9.
B.C.1491.	CHAPTER 39 <i>The cloths of service and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 8 The breastplate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats, mitre, etc. 32 All viewed and approved by Moses.</i>	15 And they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold. 16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.	ch.25.7, Breastplate (1). Ge.2.12, Gold, 1 K.9.28.
ch.28.31, Blue. ch.25.4, Purple (1). ch.25.4, Scarlet.	AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made cloths of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aâr'on; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses. 2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.	17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate. 18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, before it.	ch.28.4, Ephod.
ch.28.2, Priests' Garments, [Le.8.7.	3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut <i>it into</i> wires, to work <i>it</i> in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work. 4 They made shoulderpieces for it, to couple <i>it</i> together: by the two edges was it coupled together.	19 And they made two rings of gold, and put <i>them</i> on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of <i>it</i>, which <i>was</i> on the side of the ephod inward. 20 And they made two <i>other</i> golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of <i>it</i>, over against the <i>other</i> coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.	ch.28.4, Ephod.
ch.28.4, Ephod, v.22. Ge.2.12, Gold. ch.35.6, Linen.	5 And the curious girdle of his ephod, that <i>was</i> upon it, <i>was</i> of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses. 6 ¶ And they wrought onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven, as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Is'ra-el.	21 And they did bind the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses. 22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.	ch.28.4, Girdle (1). See Divine Plan, ch.25.40.
ch.28.3, Skill.	7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, <i>that they should be</i> stones for a memorial to the children of Is'ra-el; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses. 8 ¶ And he made the breastplate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.	23 And <i>there was</i> an hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, <i>with</i> a band round about the hole, that it should not rend. 24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.	ch.28.4, Ephod, Jud.8.27. ch.28.31, Blue, Nu.4.6.
ch.28.4, Girdle (1).	9 It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span <i>was</i> the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being doubled.	25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells be-	p.p.ch.28.31.
ch.28.31, Blue. ch.25.4, Purple (1). ch.25.4, Scarlet. ch.35.6, Linen. ch.25.40, Divine Plan. Ge.2.12, Onyx.	10 And they set in it four rows of stones: <i>the first row</i> was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: <i>this was</i> the first row. 11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond. 12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst. 13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: <i>they were</i> inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings. 14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Is'ra-el, twelve, according to their names, <i>like</i> the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.	26 And they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold. 27 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.	ch.28.4, Ephod.
ch.28.11, Engraving. Ge.38.18, Signets, Je.22.24. p.p.Is.49.16.	15 And they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold. 16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.	17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate. 18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, before it.	ch.28.4, Ephod.
ch.28.4, Ephod.	3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut <i>it into</i> wires, to work <i>it</i> in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work. 4 They made shoulderpieces for it, to couple <i>it</i> together: by the two edges was it coupled together.	19 And they made two rings of gold, and put <i>them</i> on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of <i>it</i>, which <i>was</i> on the side of the ephod inward. 20 And they made two <i>other</i> golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of <i>it</i>, over against the <i>other</i> coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.	ch.28.4, Ephod.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).	5 And the curious girdle of his ephod, that <i>was</i> upon it, <i>was</i> of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses. 6 ¶ And they wrought onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven, as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Is'ra-el.	21 And they did bind the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses. 22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.	ch.28.4, Girdle (1). See Divine Plan, ch.25.40.
ch.25.7, Breastplate (1).	7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, <i>that they should be</i> stones for a memorial to the children of Is'ra-el; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses. 8 ¶ And he made the breastplate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.	23 And <i>there was</i> an hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, <i>with</i> a band round about the hole, that it should not rend. 24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.	ch.28.4, Ephod, Jud.8.27. ch.28.31, Blue, Nu.4.6.
ch.28.16, Span, 1 S.17.4.	9 It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span <i>was</i> the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being doubled.	25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells be-	ch.28.33, Pomegranates, [Nu.13.23.

	tween the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates; 26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister <i>in</i> ; as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.	the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office. 42 According to all that the LORD commanded Mō'sēs, so the children of Iṣ'ra-el made all the work.	
Divine Plan, ch.25.40.	27 ¶And they made coats of fine linen of woven work for Aār'on, and for his sons, 28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of finetwined linen, 29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needlework; as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.	43 And Mō'sēs did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Mō'sēs blessed them.	See Divine Plan, ch.25.40. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
8.2, Priests' Garments. 5.6, Linen.	30 ¶And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, <i>like to the engravings of a signet</i> , HOLINESS TO THE LORD. 31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.		Ge.39.6, Fidelity (1).
8.4, Mitre. 8.40, Bonnets, Eze.44.18.	32 Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Iṣ'ra-el did according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'sēs, so did they.		Ge.27.27, Blessings (5).
8.4, Girdle (1).	33 ¶And they brought the tabernacle unto Mō'sēs, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets, 34 And the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the vail of the covering, 35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy seat, 36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread, 37 The pure candlestick, <i>with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light</i> , 38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door, 39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot, 40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation, 41 The cloths of service to do service in the holy <i>place</i> , and the holy garments for Aār'on	CHAPTER 40 <i>The tabernacle is commanded to be reared and anointed. 12 Aaron and his sons to be sanctified. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.</i> AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, 2 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation. 3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail. 4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof. 5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle. 6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation. 7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein. 8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate. 9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy. 10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy. 11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it. 12 And thou shalt bring Aār'on and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water. 13 And thou shalt put upon Aār'on the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office,	B.C.1491.
Embroidery, ch.28.39.			ch.4.6, Divine Commands.
ch.28.36.			p.p.ch.12.2.
11.18, Writing (1).			ch.25.8, Tabernacle.
8.11, Engraving. iness (1), Is.35.8.			
8.31, Blue.			ch.25.10, Ark (3).
8.4, Mitre.			ch.26.31, Vail (2).
5.8, Tabernacle, ch.40.34.			ch.25.23, Table (2).
4.9, Completion.			
5.22, Obedience (2).			ch.25.31, Candlestick.
Divine Plan, ch.25.40.			
He.9.1-28.			ch.30.1, Altar of Incense.
5.5, Badgers' Skins, [Nu.4.6.			ch.27.1, Brazen Altar, [1 K.1.50
5.10, Ark (3).			ch.30.18, Laver.
5.17, Mercy-seat.			
5.23, Table (2).			
5.30, Shewbread.			
5.31, Candlestick.			
3.31, Holy Vessels.			ch.29.7, Anointing Oil.
7.20, Oil (1).			
0.1, Altar of Incense, [Le.4.7.			Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels.
9.7, Anointing Oil.			ch.29.36, Anointing (1), [Le.8.11
0.1, Incense.			ch.27.1, Brazen Altar.
7.1, Brazen Altar.			
0.18, Laver.			ch.30.18, Laver.
5.18, Cords, Jud.15.13.			
3.31, Holy Vessels.			ch.30.20, Cleansing (1), [Le.14.8
5.8, Tabernacle.			ch.28.2, Priests' Garments. ch.29.9, Consecration (3).
8.2, Priests' Garments.			

Ge.37.3, Coats. ch.29.36, Anointing (1).	14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats: 15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations. 16 Thus did Mō'ses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he. 17 ¶ And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up. 18 And Mō'ses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars. 19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses. 20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy seat above upon the ark: 21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses. 22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail. 23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Mō'ses. 24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward. 25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses. 26 ¶ And he put the golden	altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail: 27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses. 28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle. 29 And he put the altar of burnt offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt offering and the meat offering; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses. 30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash withal. 31 And Mō'ses and Aār'on and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat: 32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses. 33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate. So Mō'ses finished the work. 34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. 35 And Mō'ses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. 36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Iſ'ra-el went onward in all their journeys: 37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up. 38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Iſ'ra-el, throughout all their journeys.	ch.30.1, Altar of Incense. ch.26.31, Vail (2). ch.30.1, Incense. ch.27.1, Brazen Altar. ch.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. ch.30.18, Laver. ch.30.20, Cleansing (1). Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). p.p.ch.27.9. Zec.4.9, Completion. ch.19.9, Cloud. ch.24.17, God's Glory, [1 K.8.1] ch.25.8, Tabernacle, Le.8.1. Shekinah, Le.16.2. ch.13.21, Pillar of Cloud, [Nu.9.1] See Divine Leader, De.8.2. ch.19.8, Theocracy. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence
---	---	--	--

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

LEVITICUS

CHAPTER 1

The burnt offerings, 3 of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls.

AND the LORD called unto Mō'ses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of

Iſ'ra-el, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him

p.p.ch.22.18.

Ge.1.25, Cattle.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

B.C.1490.

Ex.19.3, Divine Fellowship.

Ge.3.8, God's Voice.

12.5, Unblemished.	offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.	his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes: 17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, <i>but</i> shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that <i>is</i> upon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.	p.p.Ge.15.10.
15.3, Freewill-offerings.			
ing on Hands (1), ch.3.2.	4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.		
ceptable Offerings, [Is.56.7.			
4.20, Atonement.			Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor.
29.11, Bullocks.	5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aâr'on's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that <i>is</i> by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.	CHAPTER 2 <i>The meat offering of flour, with oil and incense. 12 The oblation of firstfruits not to be burnt. 13 The salt of the meat offering.</i>	
12.7, Blood Sprinkled.	6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.	AND when any will offer a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:	B.C.1490.
29.18, Burnt-offerings.	7 And the sons of Aâr'on the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire:	2 And he shall bring it to Aâr'on's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, <i>to be</i> an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD:	Meal-offerings, ch.6.14.
27.1, Brazen Altar.	8 And the priests, Aâr'on's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that <i>is</i> on the fire which <i>is</i> upon the altar:	3 And the remnant of the meat offering shall be Aâr'on's and his sons': <i>it is</i> a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.	Ex.29.2, Oil (2). Ex.30.34, Frankincense.
23.18, Fat (1), ch.3.4.	9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, <i>to be</i> a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.	4 ¶And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, <i>it shall be</i> unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.	Ex.29.2, Flour, Jud.6.19.
29.18, Burnt-offerings.	10 ¶And if his offering be of the flocks, <i>namely</i> , of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.	5 ¶And if thy oblation be a meat offering <i>baken</i> in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.	
8.21, Sweet Savor, [Nu.15.7.	11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aâr'on's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.	6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: <i>it is</i> a meat offering.	Priests' Dues, ch.10.13. p.p.Ex.29.37.
4.4, Sheep.	12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that <i>is</i> on the fire which <i>is</i> upon the altar:	7 ¶And if thy oblation be a meat offering <i>baken</i> in the fryingpan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.	Ex.16.23, Baking, ch.26.26, Ovens, ch.26.26.
15.9, Goats:	13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring <i>it</i> all, and burn <i>it</i> upon the altar: <i>it is</i> a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.	8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.	Ex.16.31, Wafers, ch.8.26
12.5, Unblemished.	14 ¶And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtledoves, or of young pigeons.	9 And the priest shall take from the meat offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn <i>it</i> upon the altar: <i>it is</i> an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.	
29.18, Burnt-offerings.	15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn <i>it</i> on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:	10 And that which is left of the meat offering shall be Aâr-on's and his sons': <i>it is</i> a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.	v.1, Meal-offerings. Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor.
8.21, Sweet Savor.	16 And he shall pluck away		v.3, Priests' Dues.

	11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.	sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD <i>be</i> of the flock; male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.	Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings, [ch.7.11.]
Ex.12.15, Leaven.		7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.	Ex.12.5, Unblemished. Ex.29.39, Lambs, ch.4.32.
Ge.43.11, Honey, De.8.8.	12 ¶As for the oblation of the firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.	8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aâr'on's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.	ch.1.4, Laying on Hands (1).
Ex.22.29, First-fruits, [Nu.18.12.]	13 And every oblation of thy meat offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.	9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,	Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled.
Ge.19.26, Salt, Nu.18.19.	14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy firstfruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy firstfruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, <i>even</i> corn beaten out of full ears.	10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.	Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.
	15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat offering.	11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.	Ex.23.18, Fat (1).
Ge.41.49, Grain.	16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, <i>part</i> of the beaten corn thereof, and <i>part</i> of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.	12 ¶And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.	Ex.15.9, Goats.
Ex.29.2, Oil (2), ch.6.15. Ex.30.34, Frankincense. v.1, Meal-offerings.		13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aâr'on shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.	ch.1.4, Laying on Hands (1).
		14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, <i>even</i> an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,	Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled.
B.C.1490.	CHAPTER 3 <i>The peace offering of the herd, 6 of the flock, 7 whether a lamb, 12 or a goat.</i>	15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.	Ex.23.18, Fat (1).
Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.	AND if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer it of the herd; whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.	16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: all the fat is the LORD's.	Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor.
Ex.12.5, Unblemished.	2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aâr'on's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.	17 It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.	ch.23.14, Perpetual Statutes
ch.1.4, Laying on Hands (1), [ch.4.15.]	3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,		Fat Prohibited, ch.7.23. Ge.9.4, Blood Forbidden, [ch.7.2]
Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled.	4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.	CHAPTER 4 <i>The sin offering of ignorance for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for a ruler, 27 for any of the people.</i>	B.C.1490.
Ex.23.18, Fat (1), ch.4.8.	5 And Aâr'on's sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.	AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	Ex.4.6, Divine Commands
Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor.	6 ¶And if his offering for a	2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, If a soul shall	

ns of Ignorance, ch.5.17. 6.6, Commandments.	sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD <i>concerning things</i> which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them: 3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering. 4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD. 5 And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation: 6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary. 7 And the priest shall put <i>some</i> of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which <i>is</i> in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which <i>is</i> at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that <i>is</i> upon the inwards. 9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that <i>is</i> upon them, which <i>is</i> by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away. 10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering. 11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung, 12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt. 13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Is'ra-el sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done <i>somewhat against</i> any of the commandments of the LORD <i>concerning</i>	things which should not be done, and are guilty; 14 When the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation. 15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD. 16 And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation: 17 And the priest shall dip his finger <i>in some</i> of the blood, and sprinkle <i>it</i> seven times before the LORD, <i>even</i> before the vail. 18 And he shall put <i>some</i> of the blood upon the horns of the altar which <i>is</i> before the LORD, that <i>is</i> in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which <i>is</i> at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn <i>it</i> upon the altar. 20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them. 21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it <i>is</i> a sin offering for the congregation. 22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done <i>somewhat</i> through ignorance <i>against</i> any of the commandments of the LORD his God <i>concerning things</i> which should not be done, and is guilty; 23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish: 24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it <i>is</i> a sin offering. 25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put <i>it</i> upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering. 26 And he shall burn all his	Ge.42.21, Guilt. Ex.29.11, Bullocks. Ex.3.16, Elders. ch.1.4, Laying on Hands(1) [ch.16.21 Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled. See Seven Times, v.6. Ex.26.31, Vail (2). Ex.30.1, Altar of Incense. Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar. Ex.23.18, Fat (1). Atonement, ch.8.34. ch.5.10, Forgiveness (1). Ex.29.14, Without the Camp [ch.6.11 Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings. v.2, Sins of Ignorance. De.6.6, Commandments. Ge.42.21, Guilt. Ex.12.5, Unblemished. Ge.15.9, Goats, ch.16.15. Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.
---	--	---	---

Ex.23.18, Fat (1).
 Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.
 v.20, Atonement.
 ch.5.10, Forgiveness (1).
 v.2, Sins of Ignorance.
 De.6.6, Commandments.
 Ge.42.21, Guilt.
 Ge.15.9, Goats.
 Ex.12.5, Unblemished.
 ch.1.4, Laying on Hands (1).
 Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.
 Ex.23.18, Fat (1).
 Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor.
 v.20, Atonement.
 ch.5.10, Forgiveness (1).
 Ex.29.39, Lambs, ch.5.6.
 Ex.12.5, Unblemished.
 ch.1.4, Laying on Hands (1).
 Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.
 Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.
 p.p.Ro.5.11; He.9.13,14.
 v.20, Atonement.
 ch.5.10, Forgiveness (1).

B.C.1490.

fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAPTER 5

The trespass offering of one that concealeth his knowledge in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 14 The trespass offering in sacrilege, 17 and in sins of ignorance.

AND if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing:

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder:

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 But if he be not able to bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah

Ps.50.18, Connivance.
 ch.7.18, Guiltiness.
 ch.11.43, Defilement (2).

Ge.1.26, Creeping Things, [ch.11.2]
 Contamination, ch.15.11.

Ge.25.33, Rash Oaths.
 p.p.Mk.6.23.

ch.16.21, Confession of [Sin (1)]
 Trespass-offerings, ch.6.6.

Ex.29.39, Lambs, Nu.6.12
 Ge.15.9, Goats.

ch.4.20, Atonement.

ch.14.30, Give ac. to Ability

Ge.15.9, Turtledoves.
 Ge.15.9, Pigeons, ch.12.8.

Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.

Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

ch.4.20, Atonement.

Forgiveness (1), Ps.103.3.
 p.p.ch.14.30.

Ex.16.36, Ephah.

29.2, Flour.	of fine flour for a sin offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put <i>any</i> frankincense thereon: for it is a sin offering.	or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;	Jud.9.25, Robbery. Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).
30.34, Frankincense, [ch.24.7.		3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:	Ge.3.4, Lying. Perjury, ch.19.12.
29.14 Sin-offerings.	12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, <i>even</i> a memorial thereof, and burn <i>it</i> on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin offering.	4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,	Ge.42.21, Guilt. Ex.22.3, Restitution (1). [Pr.6.31.
12.14, Memorials.	13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and <i>the remnant</i> shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.	5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, <i>and</i> give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespass offering.	Pr.16.8, Unjust Gain. Song 1.6, Unfaithfulness.
4.20, Atonement.	14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest:	ch.5.6, Trespass-offerings, [ch.7.1
0, Forgiveness (1).	15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering:	7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.	Ge.15.9, Rams. Ex.12.5, Unblemished.
2.3, Priests' Dues.	16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.	8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	
4.2, Sins of Ignorance.	17 ¶ And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist <i>it</i> not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.	9 Command Aār'on and his sons, saying, This <i>is</i> the law of the burnt offering: It <i>is</i> the burnt offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.	ch.5.6, Trespass-offerings, [ch.7.1
15.9, Rams, Nu.5.8.	18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist <i>it</i> not, and it shall be forgiven him.	10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.	Ge.15.9, Rams. Ex.12.5, Unblemished.
12.5, Unblemished.	19 It is a trespass offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.	11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.	Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings, [ch.8.18
30.13, Shekels.		12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings.	Ex.28.2, Priests' Garments
1, Trespass-offerings.		13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.	Ex.29.14, Without the Camp, [ch.13.46
22.3, Restitution (1).		14 ¶ And this <i>is</i> the law of the meat offering: the sons of Aār'on shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.	Ex.29.20, Peace-offerings.
20, Atonement.			Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.
0, Forgiveness (1).			ch.2.1, Meal-offerings, [ch.9.17
1, Trespass-offerings.			
1490.	CHAPTER 6 <i>The trespass offering for sins done unwittingly. 8 The law of the burnt offering, 14 and meat offering. 19 The offering at the consecration of a priest. 24 The law of the sin offering.</i>		
	AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,		
	2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep,		
25.13, Dishonesty.			

Ex.29.2, Flour. Ex.29.2, Oil (2), 1 K.17.12. Ex.30.34, Frankincense.	15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat offering, and shall burn <i>it</i> upon the altar <i>for</i> a sweet savour, <i>even</i> the memorial of it, unto the LORD.	blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place. 28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water. 29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.	Washing, ch.13.54.
Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor. Ex.12.14, Memorials.	16 And the remainder thereof shall Aâr'on and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.	30 And no sin offering, whereof <i>any</i> of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile <i>withal</i> in the holy <i>place</i> , shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.	Ex.29.32, Priests' Food.
Ex.29.32, Priests' Food, [ch.7.6]. Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread. Ex.26.33, Holy Place, [1 Chr.23.32]. Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.	17 It shall not be baked with leaven. I have given it <i>unto them</i> for their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is most holy, as <i>is</i> the sin offering, and as the trespass offering. 18 All the males among the children of Aâr'on shall eat of it. <i>It shall be</i> a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth them shall be holy.	CHAPTER 7 <i>The law of the trespass offering, 11 and of the peace offerings. 22 The fat and the blood are forbidden. 28 The priests' portion.</i>	Ex.29.32, Priests' Food. Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.
Ex.12.15, Leaven. ch.2.3, Priests' Dues.	19 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, 20 This is the offering of Aâr'on and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night. 21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; <i>and when it is</i> baked, thou shalt bring it in: <i>and</i> the baked pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer <i>for</i> a sweet savour unto the LORD.	L IKEWISE this is the law of the trespass offering: it is most holy. 2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the trespass offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar. 3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, 4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away: 5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar <i>for</i> an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass offering. 6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.	Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.
Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings. ch.5.6, Trespass-offerings.	22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: <i>it is</i> a statute for ever unto the LORD; it shall be wholly burnt. 23 For every meat offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten. 24 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, 25 Speak unto Aâr'on and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.	7 As the sin offering is, so is the trespass offering: <i>there is</i> one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement there-with shall have it. 8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, <i>even</i> the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered. 9 And all the meat offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and in the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it. 10 And every meat offering, mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aâr'on have, one as much as another.	ch.5.6, Trespass-offerings, [ch.14.12]. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled. Ex.23.18, Fat (1), ch.8.16.
ch.23.14, Perpetual Statutes.	26 The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation. 27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the	11 ¶And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD. 12 If he offer it for a thanks-	Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled. Ex.23.18, Fat (1), ch.8.16.
p.p.Ex.29.37.			
Ex.16.36, Ephah. Ex.29.2, Flour. ch.2.1, Meal-offerings.			
Ex.29.2, Oil (2).			
Ex.16.23, Baking. Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor.			
ch.23.14, Perpetual Statutes.			
Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings, [ch.9.2].			
p.p.Ex.21.22.			
Ex.29.32, Priests' Food. Ex.26.33, Holy Place. Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.			

k.29.2, Oil (2). k.16.31, Wafers. k.29.2, Flour.	giving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.	24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.	
p.Am.4.5. k.107.22, Sacrifices of [Praise.	13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings.	25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth <i>it</i> shall be cut off from his people.	
k.29.27, Heave-offerings, [v.32. k.2.3, Priests' Dues.	14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.	26 Moreover ye shall eat no manner of blood, <i>whether it be</i> of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.	Ge.9.4, Blood Forbidden, [De.12.16.
k.29.32, Priests' Food, [ch.8.31.	15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.	27 Whatsoever soul <i>it be</i> that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.	Ex.12.15, Excommunication.
k.15.3, Freewill-offerings.	16 But if the sacrifice of his offering <i>be</i> a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:	28 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, 29 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.	Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings, [ch.9.4.
k.4.5, Unacceptable Offer-ings, 1 S.13.9.	17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.	30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the LORD.	Ex.25.2, Giving (1).
k.7.25, Abominations.	18 And if <i>any</i> of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.	31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aâr'on's and his sons'.	Ex.29.24, Wave-offerings, [ch.8.27.
k.13.3, Uncleanness.	19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean <i>thing</i> shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.	32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.	Ex.29.32, Priests' Food.
k.12.15, Excommunication, [ch.17.9.	20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that <i>pertain</i> unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.	33 He among the sons of Aâr'on, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for <i>his</i> part,	Ex.29.27, Heave-offerings, [Nu.18.8.
Illutions (1), ch.15.11.	21 Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean <i>thing</i>, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean <i>thing</i>, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which <i>pertain</i> unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.	34 For the wave breast and the heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Is'ra-el from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aâr'on the priest and unto his sons by a statute for ever from among the children of Is'ra-el.	ch.2.3, Priests' Dues. ch.23.14, Perpetual Statutes.
Separation (7), ch.10.10.	22 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, 23 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.	35 ¶This <i>is the portion</i> of the anointing of Aâr'on, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day <i>when</i> he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;	Ex.4.6, Divine Commands.
k.20.24, Peace-offerings.	24 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, 25 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.	36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Is'ra-el, in the day that he anointed them, <i>by</i> a statute for ever throughout their generations.	p.p.Ex.40.13. p.p.He.7.18-28.
k.3.17, Fat Prohibited.			

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
ch.2.1, Meal-offerings.
Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.
ch.5.6, Trespass-offerings.
Ex.29.9, Consecration (3).
Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.

Ex.16.1, Mt. Sinai, ch.26.46.
Ex.4.6, Divine Commands.

B.C.1490.

p.p.Ex.29.1.
Ex.28.2, Priests' Garments.
Ex.29.7, Anointing Oil.
Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.
Ge.40.16, Baskets, Nu.6.15.
Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread.
Congregation (2), Nu.1.18.

Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1).

See Coats, Ex.28.40.
Ex.28.4, Girdle (1), 2 K.1.8.
Ex.28.2, Priests' Garments,
[Nu.20.26].
Ex.28.4, Ephod.

Ex.25.7, Breastplate (1).

Ex.28.30, Urim and Thum-
[mim, Nu.27.21].

Ex.28.4, Mitre.

Crowns (1), 2 S.1.10.

Ex.29.7, Anointing Oil.
Ex.25.8, Tabernacle,
[ch.16.16].

See Seven Times, ch.4.6.
Ex.29.36, Anointing (1),
[Nu.7.1].
Ex.30.18, Laver.

v.30, Anointing (2).

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sin offering, and of the trespass offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Mō'ses in mount Sī'nāi, in the day that he commanded the children of Iḡ'ra-el to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sī'nāi.

CHAPTER 8

Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons: 14 their sin offering: 18 their burnt offering. 22 The ram of consecration. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake unto A Mō'ses, saying,

2 Take Aār'on and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread;

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Mō'ses did as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Mō'ses said unto the congregation, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Mō'ses brought Aār'on and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate upon him: also he put in the breastplate the Ū'rim and the Thūm'mim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

10 And Mō'ses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aār'on's

head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 And Mō'ses brought Aār'on's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

14 ¶ And he brought the bullock for the sin offering: and Aār'on and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin offering.

15 And he slew *it*; and Mō'ses took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified *it*, to make reconciliation upon *it*.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Mō'ses burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aār'on and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed *it*; and Mō'ses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Mō'ses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Mō'ses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: *it was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aār'on and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew *it*; and Mō'ses took of the blood of *it*, and put *it* upon the tip of Aār'on's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aār'on's sons, and Mō'ses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Mō'ses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the

Ex.29.9, Consecration (3),
[Nu.3.3].

See Coats, Ex.28.40.
Ex.28.4, Girdle (1).
Ex.28.40, Bonnets.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

Ex.29.11, Bullocks.
Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.

ch.1.4, Laying on Hands (1).

Ex.12.13, Blood (6).
p.p.Ex.29.12.

Ex.23.18, Fat (1), ch.10.15.

Ex.29.11, Bullocks.

Ex.29.14, Without the Camp.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

Ge.15.9, Rams.
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings,
[ch.9.2].
ch.1.4, Laying on Hands (1).

Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled.

ch.6.27, Washing.

Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor.

p.p.Ex.29.19,31.

ch.1.4, Laying on Hands (1).

Ex.29.20, Blood Applied,
[ch.14.1].

p.p.Ro.12.1.

Ex.29.9, Consecration (3).
Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled.

	two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder: 26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that <i>was</i> before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put <i>them</i> on the fat, and upon the right shoulder: 27 And he put all upon Aâr'on's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them <i>for</i> a wave offering before the LORD. 28 And Mō'ses took them from off their hands, and burnt <i>them</i> on the altar upon the burnt offering: they <i>were</i> consecrations for a sweet savour: it <i>is</i> an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 29 And Mō'ses took the breast, and waved it <i>for</i> a wave offering before the LORD: <i>for</i> of the ram of consecration it was Mō'ses' part; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses. 30 And Mō'ses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which <i>was</i> upon the altar, and sprinkled <i>it</i> upon Aâr'on, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aâr'on, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. 31 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto Aâr'on and to his sons, Boil the flesh <i>at</i> the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat <i>it</i> with the bread that <i>is</i> in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aâr'on and his sons shall eat it. 32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire. 33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation <i>in</i> seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you. 34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you. 35 Therefore shall ye abide <i>at</i> the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded. 36 So Aâr'on and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'ses.	AND it came to pass on the eighth day, <i>that</i> Mō'ses called Aâr'on and his sons, and the elders of Iſ'ra-el; 2 And he said unto Aâr'on, Take thee a young calf for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer <i>them</i> before the LORD. 3 And unto the children of Iſ'ra-el thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, <i>both</i> of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering; 4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you. 5 ¶ And they brought <i>that</i> which Mō'ses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD. 6 And Mō'ses said, This <i>is</i> the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you. 7 And Mō'ses said unto Aâr'on, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded. 8 ¶ Aâr'on therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, which <i>was</i> for himself. 9 And the sons of Aâr'on brought the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put <i>it</i> upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar: 10 But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses. 11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp. 12 And he slew the burnt offering; and Aâr'on's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar. 13 And they presented the burnt offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt <i>them</i> upon the altar. 14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt	p.p.Eze.43.27. Ex.3.16, Elders. Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings,v.15. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings, [Nu.28.3. Ex.12.5, Unblemished. Ge.15.9, Goats. Ex.29.39, Lambs. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ex.29.11, Bulls. Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings, [v.18. ch.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ge.12.7, Divine Appearances. Ex.25.8, Tabernacle. ch.4.13, Congregation. 1 S.14.36, Draw near God. Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence. Ex.24.17, God's Glory. Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar. Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. ch.4.20, Atonement. Ex.4.6, Divine Commands. p.p.ch.4.7. Ex.23.18, Fat (1). Ex.29.14, Without the Camp. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled.
19.3, Unleavened Bread.			
16.31, Wafers, Nu.6.15.			
29.24, Wave-offerings, [ch.10.14.			
8.21, Sweet Savor.			
b.Ex.29.26.			
6.22, Obedience (2).			
ointing (2), 1 S.10.1.			
b.Ex.29.21; 30.30.			
12.7, Blood Sprinkled.			
28.2, Priests' Garments.			
29.9, Consecration (3).			
b.Ex.29.31.			
25.8, Tabernacle.			
29.32, Priests' Food, [ch.10.12.			
e Seven Days, Ge.2.3.			
b.Eze.43.25.			
4.20, Atonement, [ch.10.17.			
Nu.3.7; 9.19.			
4.6, Divine Commands.			
6.22, Obedience (2).			
C.1490.	Aaron's sin offering and burnt offering for himself and the people. 23 Moses and Aaron bless the people, and fire cometh out from the Lord upon the altar.		

CHAPTER 9

Aaron's sin offering and burnt offering for himself and the people. 23 Moses and Aaron bless the people, and fire cometh out from the Lord upon the altar.

	them upon the burnt offering on the altar.	and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aâr'on held his peace.	Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence. Ps.22.23, Glorify God. Mt.6.10, Submission (2).
p.p.Is.53.10; He.2.17. Ge.15.9, Goats. Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings, [ch.10.17.	15 ¶And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which <i>was</i> the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.	4 And Mō'ses called Mish'a-el and El'za-phān, the sons of Ūz-zī-el the uncle of Aâr'on, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.	p.p.Ac.5.6.
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.	16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the manner.	5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Mō'ses had said.	Ex.29.14, Without the Camp.
ch.2.1, Meal-offerings, [ch.10.12.	17 And he brought the meat offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt <i>it</i> upon the altar, beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.	6 And Mō'ses said unto Aâr'on, and unto Ê-le-ā'zar and unto Îth'a-mār, his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Îs'ra-el, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.	Ex.4.14, Aaron, Nu.12.1. p.p.Nu.6.7; De.33.9.
Ex.29.11, Bulls. Ge.15.9, Rams. Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings, [ch.19.5.	18 He slew also the bullock and the ram <i>for</i> a sacrifice of peace offerings, which <i>was</i> for the people: and Aâr'on's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about.	7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you. And they did according to the word of Mō'ses.	See Dead Bodies, ch.21.11. Ge.50.3, Mourning.
Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled.	19 And the fat of the bullock and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth <i>the inwards</i> , and the kidneys, and the caul <i>above</i> the liver:	8 ¶And the LORD spake unto Aâr'on, saying,	p.p.ch.21.12. Ex.19.22, Priests Holy. Ex.29.7, Anointing Oil. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
Ex.23.18, Fat (1).	20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:	9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: <i>it shall be</i> a statute for ever throughout your generations:	Ex.4.6, Divine Commands. Abstinence, Nu.6.3. Pr.20.1, Wine.
Ex.29.24, Wave-offerings.	21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aâr'on waved <i>for</i> a wave offering before the LORD; as Mō'ses commanded.	10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;	ch.23.14, Perpetual Statutes
Benedictions (2), Nu.6.23. Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.	22 And Aâr'on lifted up his hand toward the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.	11 And that ye may teach the children of Îs'ra-el all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Mō'ses.	Separation (7), ch.11.47.
Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.	23 And Mō'ses and Aâr'on went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.	12 ¶And Mō'ses spake unto Aâr'on, and unto Ê-le-ā'zar and unto Îth'a-mār, his sons that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it <i>is</i> most holy:	Teaching Enjoined, De.6.7 De.4.5, Instruction (5). Ex.15.26, Statutes. Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2).
Ge.27.27, Blessings (5). Ex.24.17, God's Glory. Ge.12.7, Divine Appearances. Answers by Fire, 1 K.18.38. p.p.Ge.15.17.	24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: <i>which</i> when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.	13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it <i>is</i> thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.	ch.2.1, Meal-offerings, [ch.23.18 Ex.29.32, Priests' Food, v.17
Shouting, Jos.6.20. Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence.		14 And the wave breast and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for <i>they be</i> thy due, and thy sons' due, <i>which</i> are given out of the sacrifices of peace offerings of the children of Îs'ra-el.	ch.2.3, Priests' Dues, [ch.27.21
B.C.1490.	CHAPTER 10 <i>Nadab and Abihu burnt. 8 The priests forbidden wine when they enter the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things.</i>	15 The heave shoulder and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave <i>it for</i> a wave offering before the LORD; and	Ex.4.6, Divine Commands. Ex.29.24, Wave-offerings, [Nu.5.25
Ex.6.23, Abihu, Nu.3.4.	A Nad Nā'dāb and Ā-bī'hū, the sons of Aâr'on, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.		Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.
p.p.Ex.30.9. Ex.30.1, Incense, Nu.16.35. Sacrilege (2), 1 S.2.17. Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2), [Nu.20.11.	2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.		Ex.23.18, Fat (1), ch.17.6.
Ge.19.24, Fire (3), Nu.11.1.	3 Then Mō'ses said unto Aâr'on, This <i>is it</i> that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me,		
Death Penalty (2), Nu.15.36.			
Ex.19.22, Priests Holy, [ch.21.6.			

23.14, Perpetual Statutes.	it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.	9 ¶ These shall ye eat of all that <i>are</i> in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.	Ge.1.21, Fish, Ps.8.8.
32.19, Indignation, [Nu.16.15.]	16 ¶ And Mō'sēs diligently sought the goat of the sin offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with E-le-ā-zar and Ith'a-mār, the sons of Aār'on <i>which were left alive</i> , saying,	10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which <i>is</i> in the waters, they <i>shall be</i> an abomination unto you:	p.p.ch.7.18; De.14.3.
29.32, Priests' Food, [ch.24.9.]	17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it <i>is</i> most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?	11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcases in abomination.	
29.14, Sin-offerings, [Nu.6.11.]	18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.	12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that <i>shall be</i> an abomination unto you.	p.p.De.14.12.
26.33, Holy Place. Sin-bearer, Is.53.12. 4.20, Atonement, ch.14.21.	19 And Aār'on said unto Mō'sēs, Behold, this day have they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and <i>if</i> I had eaten the sin offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?	13 ¶ And these <i>are they which</i> ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they <i>are</i> an abomination: the eagle, and the osifrage, and the ospray,	Ge.1.20, Birds, De.14.11.
ch.6.26.	20 And when Mō'sēs heard that, he was content.	14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind;	Vultures, De.14.13.
29.18, Burnt-offerings.		15 Every raven after his kind;	
Unacceptable Offer- ings, Ge.4.5.		16 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,	Owls, De.14.16. Hawks, De.14.15.
		17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,	Cormorants, De.14.17.
		18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle,	Pelicans, De.14.17.
		19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.	Storks, Ps.104.17.
1490.	CHAPTER 11 <i>What beasts may and what may not be eaten, etc.</i> AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs and to Aār'on, saying unto them,	20 All fowls that creep, going upon <i>all</i> four, <i>shall be</i> an abomination unto you.	Ge.1.26, Creeping Things, [v.42]
	2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, These <i>are</i> the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that <i>are</i> on the earth.	21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon <i>all</i> four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;	
8.8, Food (3), De.32.14.	3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, <i>and</i> cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.	22 <i>Even</i> these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.	Ex.10.4, Locusts, De.28.38. p.p.Mt.3.4.
9.4, Food Prohibited, [ch.22.8.]	4 Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: <i>as</i> the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he <i>is</i> unclean unto you.	23 But all <i>other</i> flying creeping things, which have four feet, <i>shall be</i> an abomination unto you.	Grasshoppers, Nu.13.33.
2.16, Camels, Jud.6.5.	5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he <i>is</i> unclean unto you.	24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.	ch.7.21, Pollutions (1).
ies, Ps.104.18.	6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he <i>is</i> unclean unto you.	25 And whosoever beareth <i>ought</i> of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.	ch.6.27, Washing.
re, Is.65.4.	7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; he <i>is</i> unclean to you.	26 <i>The carcases</i> of every beast which divideth the hoof, and <i>is</i> not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, <i>are</i> unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean,	
s.52.11.	8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they <i>are</i> unclean to you.		

	27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on <i>all</i> four, those <i>are</i> unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even.	clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.	
ch.7.21, Pollutions (1).	28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they <i>are</i> unclean unto you.	41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth <i>shall be</i> an abomination; it shall not be eaten.	
Ge.1.26, Creeping Things.	29 ¶ These also <i>shall be</i> unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,	42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon <i>all</i> four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they <i>are</i> an abomination.	Ge.1.26, Creeping Things, [De.14.19]
Mice, 1 S.6.4.	30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.	43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.	Ge.9.4, Food Prohibited.
p.p.Ps.58.8.	31 These <i>are</i> unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.	44 For I <i>am</i> the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I <i>am</i> holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.	p.p.ch.20.25.
ch.7.21, Pollutions (1).	32 And upon whatsoever <i>any</i> of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether <i>it be</i> any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel <i>it be</i> , wherein <i>any</i> work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.	45 For I <i>am</i> the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of E'gypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I <i>am</i> holy.	Defilement (2), ch.15.2. p.p.Is.51.15. Ex.19.22, Sanctification (2)
p.p.ch.15.12.	33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto <i>any</i> of them falleth, whatsoever <i>is</i> in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.	46 This <i>is</i> the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:	ch.11.43, Defilement (2).
	34 Of all meat which may be eaten, <i>that</i> on which <i>such</i> water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every <i>such</i> vessel shall be unclean.	47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.	De.8.2, Divine Leader. De.14.2, Spir. Adoption. Ex.19.6, Holiness (3), ch.19.2
ch.7.21, Pollutions (1).	35 And every <i>thing</i> whereupon <i>any part</i> of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; <i>whether it be</i> oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: <i>for they are</i> unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.	CHAPTER 12	
	36 Nevertheless a fountain or pit, <i>wherein there is</i> plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.	<i>The purification of a woman after childbirth: 6 her offerings for, her purifying.</i>	B.C.1490.
	37 And if <i>any part</i> of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it <i>shall be</i> clean.	AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	
	38 But if <i>any</i> water be put upon the seed, and <i>any part</i> of their carcase fall thereon, it <i>shall be</i> unclean unto you.	2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man child: then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.	ch.13.3, Uncleaness.
	39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even.	3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.	ch.13.5, Separation (1).
	40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his	4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.	Ge.17.10, Circumcision.
ch.7.21, Pollutions (1). p.p.ch.22.8; De.14.21. ch.6.27, Washing.		5 But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation:	Nu.31.20, Purification. ch.13.3, Uncleaness.

	and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three-score and six days.	7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again:	
Lu.2.22.	6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:	8 And <i>if</i> the priest see that, behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosy.	v.3, Uncleaness.
29.39, Lambs. 29.18, Burnt-offerings. 15.9, Pigeons. 15.9, Turtledoves. 29.14, Sin-offerings.	7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This <i>is</i> the law for her that hath born a male or a female.	9 ¶When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest;	v.2, Leprosy. p.p.2 K.5.3.
20, Atonement.	18 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.	10 And the priest shall see him: and, behold, <i>if</i> the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and <i>there</i> be quick raw flesh in the rising;	
4.30, Give ac. to Ability.		11 It is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he <i>is</i> unclean.	v.3, Uncleaness.
15.9, Turtledoves. 15.9, Pigeons, ch.14.22.		12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of <i>him</i> that hath the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;	
	CHAPTER 13	13 Then the priest shall consider: and, behold, <i>if</i> the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white: he <i>is</i> clean.	
1490.	The laws and tokens in discerning leprosy.	14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.	v.3, Uncleaness, v.25.
	AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and Aar'on, saying,	15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh <i>is</i> unclean: it is a leprosy.	v.2, Leprosy.
15.9, Turtledoves.	2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh <i>like</i> the plague of leprosy; then he shall be brought unto Aar'on the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests:	16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest;	
15.9, Turtledoves.	3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and <i>when</i> the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight <i>be</i> deeper than the skin of his flesh, it <i>is</i> a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.	17 And the priest shall see him: and, behold, <i>if</i> the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: he <i>is</i> clean.	
15.9, Turtledoves.	4 If the bright spot <i>be</i> white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight <i>be</i> not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven days:	18 ¶The flesh also, in which, even in the skin thereof, was a boil, and is healed,	Ex.9.9, Boils, 2 K.20.7.
15.9, Turtledoves.	5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, <i>if</i> the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:	19 And in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;	
15.9, Turtledoves.	6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, <i>if</i> the plague <i>be</i> somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it <i>is</i> but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.	20 And if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it <i>be</i> in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it <i>is</i> a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.	v.2, Leprosy.
15.9, Turtledoves.		21 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, <i>there</i> be no white hairs therein, and <i>if</i> it <i>be</i> not lower than the skin, but <i>be</i> somewhat dark; then the priest	

114

	or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin;	to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.	
	49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosy, and shall besheved unto the priest:	CHAPTER 14 <i>The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 33 The signs of leprosy in a house: 48 the cleansing of that house.</i>	B.C.1490.
26.21, Plagues. Quarantine.	50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up <i>it that hath</i> the plague seven days:	AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought unto the priest:	Ex.4.6, Divine Commands. ch.13.2, Leprosy, v.34. p.p.Eze.44.23.
	51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is a fretting leprosy; it is unclean.	3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, <i>if</i> the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper;	Ex.29.14, Without the Camp. ch.13.45, Lepers.
ch.14.44.	52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.	4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two birds alive and clean, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:	Ge.1.20, Birds. 2 S.7.2, Cedar. Ex.25.4, Scarlet, Nu.4.8.
Leprosy.	53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;	5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water:	
	54 Then the priest shall command that they wash <i>the thing</i> wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more:	6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird <i>that was</i> killed over the running water:	Ex.12.22, Hyssop, Nu.19.6.
5.27, Washing, ch.14.8.	55 And the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: and, behold, <i>if</i> the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret inward, <i>whether it be</i> bare within or without.	7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.	Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled. ch.4.6, Seven Times, Nu.19.4.
Uncleanness.	56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:	8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.	Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1), [ch.16.26. ch.6.27, Washing, ch.16.28.
	57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire.	9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.	ch.13.4, Quarantine, Nu.5.2. Ge.41.14, Shaving. Beard, ch.19.27.
	58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin <i>it be</i> , which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.	10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.	2 S.14.26, Hair. Ge.35.2, Cleanliness (1). Ex.29.39, Lambs. Ex.12.5, Unblemished.
5.27, Washing. 5.2, Cleanliness (1).	59 This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins,	11 And the priest that maketh <i>him</i> clean shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:	ch.2.1, Meal-offerings. ch.29.2, Oil (2). Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.
	12 And the priest shall take one he lamb, and offer him for a tres-		

ch.5.6, Trespass-offerings, [ch.19.21.	pass offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD:	24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD:	Ex.29.39, Lambs.
Ex.29.24, Wave-offerings.	13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the holy place: for as the sin offering <i>is</i> the priest's, so <i>is</i> the trespass offering: it <i>is</i> most holy:	25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, and the priest shall take <i>some</i> of the blood of the trespass offering, and put <i>it</i> upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:	Ex.29.24, Wave-offerings.
Ex.29.39, Lambs.	14 And the priest shall take <i>some</i> of the blood of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put <i>it</i> upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:	26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand:	ch.5.6, Trespass-offerings.
Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.	15 And the priest shall take <i>some</i> of the log of oil, and pour <i>it</i> into the palm of his own left hand:	27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger <i>some</i> of the oil that <i>is</i> in his left hand seven times before the LORD:	Ex.29.20, Blood Applied.
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.	16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that <i>is</i> in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD:	28 And the priest shall put of the oil that <i>is</i> in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass offering:	Ex.29.20, Blood Applied.
Ex.26.33, Holy Place.	17 And of the rest of the oil that <i>is</i> in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering:	29 And the rest of the oil that <i>is</i> in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.	Ex.29.20, Blood Applied.
ch.2.3, Priests' Dues.	18 And the remnant of the oil that <i>is</i> in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.	30 And he shall offer the one of the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get;	Ex.29.20, Blood Applied.
Ex.29.20, Blood Applied, [v.25.	19 And the priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering:	31 <i>Even</i> such as he is able to get, the one <i>for</i> a sin offering, and the other <i>for</i> a burnt offering, with the meat offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.	Ex.29.20, Blood Applied.
Ex.29.20, Blood Applied, [v.25.	20 And the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.	32 This <i>is</i> the law of <i>him</i> in whom <i>is</i> the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get <i>that which pertaineth</i> to his cleansing.	Ex.29.20, Blood Applied.
Ex.29.20, Blood Applied, [v.25.	21 And if he <i>be</i> poor, and cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb <i>for</i> a trespass offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering, and a log of oil;	33 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses and unto Aar'on, saying,	Ex.29.20, Blood Applied.
Ex.29.20, Blood Applied, [v.25.	22 And two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.	34 When ye be come into the land of Ca'nāan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;	Ex.29.20, Blood Applied.
Ex.29.20, Blood Applied, [v.25.	23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.	35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me <i>there is</i> as it were a plague in the house:	Ex.29.20, Blood Applied.
Ex.29.20, Blood Applied, [v.25.		36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go <i>into it</i> to see the plague, that all that <i>is</i> in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:	Ex.29.20, Blood Applied.
Ex.29.20, Blood Applied, [v.25.		37 And he shall look on the	Ex.29.20, Blood Applied.

13.4, Quarantine.

Je.15.19; Eze.22.26.

infection, ch.15.5.

1.14, Mortar, Eze.13.10.

26.21, Plagues.

ch.13.51.

Nu.19.7-10.

3.3, Uncleaness,
[ch.15.3.

27, Washing.

De.32.39.

20, Birds.

2, Cedar.

2.22, Hyssop.

5.4, Scarlet.

plague, and, behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days:

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, *if* the plague *be* spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city:

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and, behold, *if* the plague *be* spread in the house, *it is* a fretting leprosy in the house: *it is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look *upon it*, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water:

51 And he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the

scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and scall,

55 And for the leprosy of a garment, and of a house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosy.

CHAPTER 15

The uncleanness of men and women by their issues. 13, 28 Their cleansing.

AND the LORD spake unto A Mō'ses and to Aār'on, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, *because of his issue he is* unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, *it is* his uncleanness.

4 Every bed, whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing, whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth

Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled.

Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1).

p.p.ch.16.21.

ch.4.20, Atonement.

ch.26.21, Plagues.

p.p.ch.13.47.

p.p.Ex.15.26.

ch.13.2, Leprosy.

B.C.1490.

p.p.ch.22.4; Nu.5.2.

ch.11.43, Defilement (2),
[Jn.18.28

ch.13.3, Uncleaness, v.31.

ch.5.2, Contamination.

ch.14.41, Disinfection.

ch.6.27, Washing.
Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1).

ch.13.3, Uncleaness.

p.p.Nu.12.14.

p.p.2 Co.7.1.

ch.13.3, Uncleanness.	any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth <i>any</i> of those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe <i>himself</i> in water, and be unclean until the even.	23 And if it <i>be</i> on <i>her</i> bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.	
ch.6.27, Washing. Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1).		24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.	p.p.Eze.22.10.
ch.5.2, Contamination, [Nu.19.13.	11 And whosoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe <i>himself</i> in water, and be unclean until the even.	25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she <i>shall be</i> unclean.	p.p.Mt.9.20; Mk.5.25.
ch.7.21, Pollutions (1), [ch.21.1.	12 And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.	26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.	ch.13.3, Uncleanness.
p.p.ch.6.28; 11.33.	13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.	27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe <i>himself</i> in water, and be unclean until the even.	ch.13.5, Separation (1). ch.5.2, Contamination. ch.7.21, Pollutions (1). ch.6.27, Washing. Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1).
Ge.2.3, Seven Days. ch.6.27, Washing. Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1).	14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest:	28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.	
Ge.15.9, Turtledoves. Ge.15.9, Pigeons.	15 And the priest shall offer them, the one <i>for</i> a sin offering, and the other <i>for</i> a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.	29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.	Ge.2.3, Seven Days. Ge.15.9, Turtledoves. Ge.15.9, Pigeons.
Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.	16 And if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.	30 And the priest shall offer the one <i>for</i> a sin offering, and the other <i>for</i> a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.	Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.
Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.	17 And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.	31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Is'ra-el from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that <i>is</i> among them.	Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
ch.4.20, Atonement.	18 The woman also with whom man shall lie <i>with</i> seed of copulation, they shall <i>both</i> bathe <i>themselves</i> in water, and be unclean until the even.	32 This <i>is</i> the law of him that hath an issue, and <i>of</i> him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;	ch.4.20, Atonement.
c.p.ch.22.4.	19 ¶And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.	33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.	ch.13.5, Separation (1). ch.13.3, Uncleanness, [ch.16.16]
ch.13.3, Uncleanness. p.p.ch.12.2.	20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.	CHAPTER 16 <i>How the high priest must enter into the holy place.</i> 11 <i>The sin offering for himself.</i> 15 <i>The sin offering for the people.</i> 20 <i>The scapegoat.</i> 29 <i>The yearly feast of the expiations.</i>	ch.11.43, Defilement (2).
ch.13.5, Separation (1).	21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe <i>himself</i> in water, and be unclean until the even.	AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses after the death of the two sons of Aâron, when they offered before the LORD, and died;	B.C.1490.
ch.5.2, Contamination.	22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe <i>himself</i> in water, and be unclean until the even.		p.p.ch.10.2.
ch.7.21, Pollutions (1).			See Death Penalty (2), [ch.10.2]
ch.6.27, Washing. Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1).			

Ex.30.10; He.9.7.	2 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Speak unto Aār'on thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy <i>place</i> within the vail before the mercy seat, which <i>is</i> upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat.	<i>it</i> with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.	ch.4.6, Seven Times.
6.33, Holy of Holies. 6.31, Vail (2). 5.10, Ark (3). 0.35, Shekinah, 2 S.6.2. 5.17, Mercy-seat, [Nu.7.89.	3 Thus shall Aār'on come into the holy <i>place</i> : with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.	15 Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that <i>is</i> for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat:	Ge.15.9, Goats, Jud.13.19. Ex.26.31, Vail (2).
9.11, Bulls. 9.14, Sin-offerings. 9.18, Burnt-offerings.	4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these <i>are</i> holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.	16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy <i>place</i> , because of the uncleanness of the children of Is'ra-el, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.	Ex.25.17, Mercy-seat. ch.4.20, Atonement. Ex.26.33, Holy of Holies. Is.24.5, Defilement (1).
8.2, Priests' Garments. 8.4, Girdle (1). 8.4, Mitre. 0.20, Cleansing (1).	5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.	17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy <i>place</i> , until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Is'ra-el.	Ex.25.8, Tabernacle, Nu.1.51. ch.13.3, Uncleanness, [2 Chr.30.18. p.p.Ex.34.3; Lu.1.10.
ch.4.14; Nu.29.11.	6 And Aār'on shall offer his bullock of the sin offering, which <i>is</i> for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.	18 And he shall go out unto the altar that <i>is</i> before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put <i>it</i> upon the horns of the altar round about.	ch.4.13, Congregation.
20, Atonement, v.10. 5.8, Tabernacle. ing Lots, Nu.26.55. 5.9, Goats.	7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.	19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Is'ra-el.	Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled. ch.4.6, Seven Times. p.p.Eze.43.20. Is.24.5, Defilement (1).
Pr.16.33. 9.14, Sin-offerings.	8 And Aār'on shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scapegoat.	20 ¶And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy <i>place</i> , and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:	Ex.26.33, Holy Place. Ex.25.8, Tabernacle. Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.
20, Atonement, ch.17.11.	9 And Aār'on shall bring the goat upon which the LORD's lot fell, and offer him <i>for</i> a sin offering.	21 And Aār'on shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Is'ra-el, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send <i>him</i> away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness:	ch.1.4, Laying on Hands(1). Ge.15.9, Goats. Confession of Sin (1), [ch.26.40. p.p.Is.53.6. p.p.ch.14.53.
5.7, Wildernesses. 9.11, Bulls. 9.14, Sin-offerings. ers, Nu.4.14.	10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, <i>and</i> to let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness.	22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.	See Sin-bearer, Is.53.12. Ge.16.7, Wildernesses.
6.31, Vail (2).	11 And Aār'on shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which <i>is</i> for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which <i>is</i> for himself:	23 And Aār'on shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy <i>place</i> , and shall leave them there:	p.p.Eze.42.14; 44.19. Ex.35.6, Linen, 2 S.6.14. Ex.28.2, Priests' Garments.
0.1, Incense. 17, Mercy-seat. e.10.4.	12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring <i>it</i> within the vail:	24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy <i>place</i> ,	Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1). Ex.26.33, Holy Place,
7, Blood Sprinkled.	13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy seat that <i>is</i> upon the testimony, that he die not:		

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.	and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.	2 Speak unto Aār'on, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them; This <i>is</i> the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,	Ex.4.6, Divine Command
ch.4.20, Atonement.	25 And the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar.	3 What man soever <i>there be</i> of the house of Is'ra-el, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth <i>it</i> out of the camp,	
Ex.23.18, Fat (1). Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.	26 And he that let go the goat for the scapegoat shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.	4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:	Ex.4.6, Divine Command
Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1), [ch.22.6.	27 And the bullock <i>for</i> the sin offering, and the goat <i>for</i> the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy <i>place</i> , shall <i>one</i> carry forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.	5 To the end that the children of Is'ra-el may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them <i>for</i> peace offerings unto the LORD.	p.p.De.12.5,6.
Ex.29.11, Bulls.	28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.	6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD <i>at</i> the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.	Ex.12.15, Excommunication
Ge.15.9, Goats.	29 ¶ And <i>this</i> shall be a statute for ever unto you: <i>that</i> in the seventh month, on the tenth <i>day</i> of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, <i>whether it be</i> one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:	7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.	Ex.12.15, Excommunication
Ex.29.14, Without the Camp.	30 For on that day shall <i>the</i> priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, <i>that</i> ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.	8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man <i>there be</i> of the house of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,	Ex.46.1, Sacrifices (1).
ch.6.27, Washing, Nu.31.24.	31 <i>It shall be</i> a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, by a statute for ever.	9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.	De.12.5, Sacred Places. Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.
ch.23.14, Perpetual Statutes.	32 And the priest, whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, <i>even</i> the holy garments:	10 ¶ And whatsoever man <i>there be</i> of the house of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.	Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.
Ex.23.12, Rest Enjoined.	33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.	11 For the life of the flesh <i>is</i> in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for <i>it is</i> the blood <i>that</i> maketh an atonement for the soul.	Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled.
Ex.12.19, Strangers (3), [ch.17.15.	34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Is'ra-el for all their sins once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.	12 Therefore I said unto the children of Is'ra-el, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall	Ex.23.18, Fat (1), 1 S.2.16 Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor.
Ex.30.10, Atonement Day, [ch.23.27. Ps.65.3, Cleansing (3).			Devil Worship, De.32.17. Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery. 1 Ti.1.19, Apostasy. ch.23.14, Perpetual Statute
p.p.ch.23.32.			
2 K.17.13, Repentance (1).			
Ex.29.9, Consecration (3).			Ex.12.43, Strangers (2), [ch.24.
Ex.28.2, Priests' Garments.			Ex.12.15, Excommunication [ch.23.
ch.4.20, Atonement. Ex.25.8, Tabernacle. Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.			Ex.12.19, Strangers (3).
ch.4.13, Congregation.			De.31.18, God's Face Hidden. Ge.9.4, Blood Forbidden.
ch.23.14, Perpetual Statutes. Ex.30.10, Atonement Day.			
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).			
B.C.1490.			ch.4.20, Atonement, Ro.5. Ex.12.13, Blood (6), Zec.9. p.p.He.9.22.

CHAPTER 17

Blood of beasts must be offered at the tabernacle door. 10 Eating of blood forbidden.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

	any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.	kedness thou shalt not uncover.	p.p.2 S.13.12.
12.10, Sojourners.	13 And whatsoever man <i>there be</i> of the children of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.	10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, <i>even</i> their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for their's <i>is</i> thine own nakedness.	
10.9, Hunters, Pr.12.27.		11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she <i>is</i> thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.	Ps.24.4, Purity.
De.12.16; Eze.24.7.	14 For <i>it is</i> the life of all flesh; the blood of <i>it is</i> for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Is'ra-el, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh <i>is</i> the blood thereof: who-soever eateth it shall be cut off.	12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she <i>is</i> thy father's near kinswoman.	
14, Blood Forbidden.	15 And every soul that eateth that which died of <i>itself</i> , or that which was torn <i>with beasts</i> , <i>whether it be</i> one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe <i>himself</i> in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.	13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she <i>is</i> thy mother's near kinswoman.	
12.15, Excommunication. Ex.22.31; De.14.21.		14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she <i>is</i> thine aunt.	
12.19, Strangers (3), [Nu.15.30.	16 But if he wash <i>them</i> not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquity.	15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she <i>is</i> thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.	
27, Washing.		16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it <i>is</i> thy brother's nakedness.	
30.20, Cleansing (1).		17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; <i>for they are</i> her near kinswomen: it <i>is</i> wickedness.	
11.28, Disobedience (1).	CHAPTER 18	18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex <i>her</i> , to uncover her nakedness, beside the other in her life <i>time</i> .	
13, Guiltiness, ch.19.8.	Unlawful marriages. 19 Unlawful lusts.	19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.	ch.13.3, Uncleanness.
1490.	AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,	20 Moreover thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.	Ex.20.14, Adultery.
19.5, God's People. Ex.6.7.	2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, I <i>am</i> the LORD your God.	21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the <i>fire</i> to Mo'lech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I <i>am</i> the LORD.	Human Sacrifices, De.12.31. Molech, 2 K.23.10. Ex.20.7, Profanity.
20.23, Evil Example.	3 After the doings of the land of E'gypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Ca'nāan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.	22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it <i>is</i> abomination.	
23.2, Sinful Imitation.	4 Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I <i>am</i> the LORD your God.	23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it <i>is</i> confusion.	De.7.25, Abominations.
26.16, Obedience (1). 18.20, Ordinances.	5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I <i>am</i> the LORD.	24 Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:	Is.24.5, Defilement (1). Nu.25.6, Lasciviousness. Pollutions (2), ch.20.23. Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out, [ch.20.23.
25.26, Statutes. 22.47, Life (4).	6 ¶None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover <i>their</i> nakedness: I <i>am</i> the LORD.		
20.6, Prom. to Obedient.	7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she <i>is</i> thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.		
18, Chastity.	8 The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it <i>is</i> thy father's nakedness.		
Co.5.1.	9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, <i>whether she be</i> born at home, or born abroad, <i>even</i> their na-		

Land Polluted, Nu.35.34. Ge.6.5, Depravity. Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).	25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.	gather the gleanings of thy harvest.	De.15.14, Benevolence (1).
Ex.15.26, Statutes. De.26.16, Obedience (1).	26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:	10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the LORD your God.	Gleaning, ch.23.22. Ex.22.5, Vineyards, ch.25.3. Grapes, Nu.6.3.
Ge.12.10, Sojourners, ch.20.2.	27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;)	11 ¶Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.	Ex.23.11, Poor (4).
De.7.25, Abominations.	28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.	12 ¶And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.	Ex.20.15, Theft Forbidden. Falsehood, Ps.5.6.
Ezr.9.11, Filthiness.	29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people.	13 ¶Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.	ch.6.3, Perjury, Zec.5.4. Ex.20.7, Profanity, Mt.5.34.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.	30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the LORD your God.	14 ¶Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.	Fraud, Mk.10.19. Ex.23.9, Oppression (1). Wages, De.24.15. Masters' Duty, De.24.15.
Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments.	31 ¶Thou shalt not hate thy brother, neither shalt thou hate thy neighbour: thou shalt love him as thyself: I am the LORD your God.	15 ¶Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.	Ec.10.20, Cursing Forbidden. Deafness, 2 S.19.35. Is.57.14, Stumbling-blocks. The Blind, De.27.18. De.10.12, Fear God.
Is.24.5, Defilement.		16 ¶Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.	De.16.19, Injustice (2). Partiality Forbidden, [De.1.17]. De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.
B.C.1490.	CHAPTER 19 A repetition of sundry laws.	17 ¶Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.	2 Th.3.11, Busybodies. Talebearers, Pr.11.13. p.p.1 K.21.13; Ex.23.7. De.19.10, Innocent Blood.
Ex.19.6, Holiness (3), [1 Chr.16.29].	1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,	18 ¶Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD.	Hatred (1), Pr.10.12.
Ex.15.11, God's Holiness.	2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.	19 ¶Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.	Pr.24.25, Reproof (1). Ro.15.14, Admonition.
Ex.20.12, Filial Honor, [De.27.16].	3 ¶Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.	20 ¶And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that is a bondmaid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; she shall be scourged; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.	Retaliation Forbidden, [Pr.20.22]. De.10.19, Brotherly Love (2). Duty to Neighbors, [Mk.12.31].
Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observance.	4 ¶Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the LORD your God.	21 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespass offering.	Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments.
Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1).	5 ¶And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.	22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which	p.p.De.22.9,11. Ex.35.6, Linen. ch.13.47, Wool, De.18.4. Mt.5.28, Impurity.
Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings, [Nu.6.14].	6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.		Ge.21.10, Bondservants, [ch.25.42].
Nu.15.3, Freewill-offerings.	7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.		ch.5.6, Trespass-offerings, [1 S.6.3].
Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offerings.	8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.		Ge.15.9, Rams.
ch.7.18, Guiltiness, ch.20.19. Sacrilege (1), Nu.18.32.	9 ¶And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou		ch.4.20, Atonement.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.			
Ge.8.22, Harvest, De.24.19. p.p.Ex.23.11.			
Reaping, ch.23.10.			

5.10, Forgiveness (1).

es (1), ch.27.30.

Food Prohibited, Ge.9.4.

De.12.17.

1.11, Fruit.

9.4, Blood Forbidden.
Sorcery, De.18.10.

14.9, Beard, ch.21.5.

1.6, Mutilation.
y Sacred, ch.21.5.

5.18, Chastity.

34.31, Harlots, ch.21.14.

18.25, Land Polluted.

6.12, Corruption (2).
20.8, Sabbath Observ-
[ance].
verence (3), Ec.5.1.

18.25, Witchcraft, ch.20.6.

24.5, Defilement (1).

verence for Aged, Jb.32.6.
10.12, Fear God.

12.10, Sojourners.

23.9, Oppression (1).

22.21, Strangers (1),
[ch.25.35].

10.19, Brotherly Love (2).
12.10, Sojourners.

16.19, Injustice (2).

25.13, Dishonesty.

nesty, De.25.15.

t Weights, De.25.13.

16.36, Ephah, Jud.6.19.

29.40, Hin, Nu.15.5.

8.2, Divine Leader.

15.26, Statutes.

26.16, Obedience (1).

1.1490.

he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD *withal*.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of E'gypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in measure, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of E'gypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 20

Of him that giveth of his seed unto Molech: 4 of him that fawoureth such an one: 6 of going to wizards:

7 of sanctification: 9 of him that curseth his parents: 10 of adultery: 11, 14, 17, 19 of incest: 13 of sodomy, etc.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Is'ra-el, Whosoever *he be* of the children of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers that sojourn in Is'ra-el, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Mo'lech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Mo'lech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Mo'lech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Mo'lech, from among their people.

6 ¶And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctify you.

9 ¶For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* upon him.

10 ¶And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them.

13 ¶If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed

Ge.12.10, Sojourners,
[ch.25.40].

ch.18.21, Human Sacrifices.
Ge.9.6, Death Penalty (1).

Ex.19.13, Stoning (1),
[ch.24.14].

See God's Face Hidden,
[De.31.18].

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
ch.18.21, Molech.

Is.24.5, Defilement (1).
ch.19.8, Sacrilege (1).

Ps.50.18, Connivance.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
1 Ti.1.19, Apostasy.

Ex.22.18, Witchcraft,
[1 S.15.23]
Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery.
See God's Face Hidden,
[De.31.18].

Ex.19.22, Sanctification (2).
Ex.19.6, Holiness (3).

Ex.15.26, Statutes.
Ex.20.6, Keep Command-
[ments].

Ex.21.17, Cursing (3),
[Pr.20.20].

Ex.21.15, Ungrateful Chil-
[dren, De.21.18].

Ex.20.12, Filial Honor.

Ex.20.14, Adultery, Jb.24.15.

Ge.9.6, Death Penalty (1),
[De.13.9].

Pr.6.25, Lust.

2 S.1.16, Blood upon Men.

Nu.25.6, Lasciviousness.
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.

Ezr.9.11, Filthiness.

De.7.25, Abominations.	an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood <i>shall be</i> upon them.	and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.	ch.10.10, Separation (7), [Eze.22.2]
Ge.38.24, Burning, ch.21.9.	14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it <i>is</i> wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.	26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD <i>am</i> holy, and have severed you from <i>other</i> people, that ye should be mine.	Ex.19.22, Sanctification (2) [Nu.11.1] Ex.15.11, God's Holiness Ex.33.16, Separation (2), [Nu.23.5]
p.p.De.27.21.	15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.	27 ¶A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood <i>shall be</i> upon them.	Ex.19.5, God's People.
Ge.9.6, Death Penalty (1).	16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood <i>shall be</i> upon them.	22.18, Witchcraft. Ex.19.13, Stoning (1).	
2 S.1.16, Blood upon Men.	17 And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it <i>is</i> a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.	2 S.1.16, Blood upon Men.	
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.	18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.	CHAPTER 21 <i>Of the priests' mourning: 6 of their holiness: 7, 13 of their marriages. 16 The priests that have blemishes must not minister in the sanctuary.</i>	B.C.1490.
ch.7.18, Guiltiness.	19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.	AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aar'on, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:	See Priests (2), (Index).
ch.7.18, Guiltiness, Nu.5.6.	20 And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.	2 But for his kin, that is near unto him, <i>that is</i> , for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,	ch.7.21, Pollutions (1), [Nu.9.11] v.11, Dead Bodies.
Ge.11.30, Childless.	21 And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it <i>is</i> an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.	3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled.	Ex.20.12, Filial Honor.
Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments.	22 ¶Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.	4 <i>But</i> he shall not defile himself, <i>being</i> a chief man among his people, to profane himself.	ch.11.43, Defilement (2).
De.26.16, Obedience (1).	23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.	5 They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.	ch.13.40, Baldness. ch.19.28, Body Sacred, [1 Co.6.1]
Evil Example, De.18.9. Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation. Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out, [De.6.19. ch.18.24, Pollutions (2). [De.18.12. Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure.	24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I <i>am</i> the LORD your God, which have separated you from <i>other</i> people.	6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, <i>and</i> the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.	ch.14.9, Beard, 1 S.21.13. Jud.1.6, Mutilation. Ex.19.22, Priests Holy, [ch.22.13]
Ge.17.2, Covenant (2). Ge.12.7, Promised Land, [Nu.14.8.	25 Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts	7 They shall not take a wife <i>that is</i> a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he <i>is</i> holy unto his God.	p.p.ch.18.21. p.p.ch.3.11.
Israel's Inheritance, De.1.38. Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land. Ex.33.16, Separation (2).		8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD, which sanctify you, <i>am</i> holy.	p.p.Eze.44.22. Ge.34.31, Harlots.
		9 And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.	Ex.29.9, Consecration (3)
		10 ¶And <i>he that is</i> the high priest among his brethren, upon	Ex.15.11, God's Holiness.

29.7, Anointing Oil.

28.2, Priests' Garments.
ch.10.6.

Clothes Rent, Ge.37.29.

d Bodies, Nu.6.6.

ch.10.7.

Ex.28.36.

8.22, Marriage (1).

34.31, Harlots, De.23.18.

14, Virgins.

Exclusion (3), Nu.1.51.

Lame, 2 S.4.4.

29.32, Priests' Food.

26.33, Holy Place.

1490.

Nu.6.3.

whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes;

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctify him.

16 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aār'on, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations that hath *any* blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God.

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or brokenhanded,

20 Or crookbackt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken;

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aār'on the priest shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

24 And Mō'ses told it unto Aār'on, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Iſ'ra-el.

CHAPTER 22

The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from holy things. 10 Who of the priest's house may eat of them. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aār'on and to his sons, that they separate them-

selves from the holy things of the children of Iſ'ra-el, and that they profane not my holy name *in those things* which they hallow unto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Iſ'ra-el hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aār'on *is* a leper, or hath a running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him;

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath;

6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things; because it *is* his food.

8 That which dieth of itself, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy *any* soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priest's daughter also be *married* unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth *part* thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest with the holy thing.

God's Name, De.28.58.

ch.13.3, Uncleanness.

See Excommunication,
[Ex.12.15]

ch.13.45, Lepers, Nu.5.2.

ch.5.2, Contamination.

ch.21.11, Dead Bodies.

p.p.ch.11.24.
Ge.1.26, Creeping Things.

ch.7.21, Pollutions (1).

Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1),
[Nu.19.7]
ch.6.27, Washing.

Ex.29.32, Priests' Food.

Ge.9.4, Food Prohibited,
[De.14.3]

Ex.18.20, Ordinances.
p.p.Ex.28.43.

Ex.19.22, Priests Holy,
[2 Chr.6.41]

Ex.12.43, Strangers (2).

See Traffic in Men, Ge.37.28.

Ru.1.3, Widows.
p.p.Ge.38.11.

ch.4.2, Sins of Ignorance.

p.p.Nu.18.32.	15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Is'ra-el, which they offer unto the LORD;	29 ¶And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.	ch.7.12, Thank-offerings, [2 Chr.29.31.]
p.p.ch.10.17.	16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctify them.	30 On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I am the LORD.	
	17 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD.	Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments.
p.p.Nu.15.14.	18 Speak unto Aâr'on, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, Whatsoever <i>he be</i> of the house of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers in Is'ra-el, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his frewill offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering;	32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name; but I will be hallowed among the children of Is'ra-el: I am the LORD which hallow you,	Ex.20.7, Profanity. v.2, God's Name.
Nu.15.3, Freewill-offerings.	19 <i>Ye shall offer</i> at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.	33 That brought you out of the land of E'gypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.	De.8.2, Divine Leader.
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.	20 <i>But</i> whatsoever hath a blemish, <i>that</i> shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.	CHAPTER 23	
	21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD to accomplish <i>his</i> vow, or a frewill offering in beeves or sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.	<i>Of sundry feasts.</i> 3 <i>The sabbath.</i> 4 <i>The passover.</i> 26 <i>The day of atonement, etc.</i>	B.C.1490.
Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offerings.	22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.	AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	
Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.	23 Either a bullock or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer <i>for</i> a frewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.	2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, <i>Concerning</i> the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, <i>even</i> these <i>are</i> my feasts.	Ex.23.14, Hebrew Festivals, [Nu.15.3.]
Nu.30.2, Vows Sacred.	24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make <i>any offering thereof</i> in your land.	3 Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day <i>is</i> the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work <i>therein</i> : it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.	Ge.2.15, Work Enjoined, [Pr.13.11.]
Ex.12.5, Unblemished, [Ep.5.27.]	25 Neither from a stranger's hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption <i>is</i> in them, and blemishes <i>be</i> in them: they shall not be accepted for you.	4 ¶These <i>are</i> the feasts of the LORD, <i>even</i> holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.	Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observance, [ance.]
p.p.Mal.1.8.	26 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	5 In the fourteenth <i>day</i> of the first month at even <i>is</i> the LORD's passover.	Ex.12.16, Convocation, [Nu.28.18.]
	27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.	6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month <i>is</i> the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.	Ex.23.12, Rest Enjoined, [Mk.6.31.]
Ex.29.11, Bulls.	28 And <i>whether it be</i> cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it	7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.	Ge.2.15, Work Enjoined, [Pr.13.11.]
Ex.29.39, Lambs.		8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day <i>is</i> an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work <i>therein</i> .	Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observance, [ance.]
Nu.15.3, Freewill-offerings.		9 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	Ex.23.12, Rest Enjoined.
		10 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest:	Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
p.p.Mal.1.14.		11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after	p.p.Ex.12.6.
Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offerings.			Feast of Passover, Nu.9.5.
			Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread
Ex.29.11, Bulls.			Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
Ge.4.4, Sheep.			ch.19.9, Reaping, ch.25.5.
Ge.15.9, Goats.			Ex.22.29, First-fruits.
Ge.2.3, Seven Days.			Ex.29.24, Wave-offerings.
p.p.De.22.6.			

	the sabbath the priest shall wave it. 12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf an he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD.	corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.	ch.19.10, Gleaning, Ru.2.2.
.29.39, Lambs. .12.5, Unblemished. .29.18, Burnt-offerings.	13 And the meat offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.	23 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, 24 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.	Ex.23.11, Poor (4). Ex.22.21, Strangers (1).
2.1, Meal-offerings.	14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.	25 Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.	Feast of Trumpets, Nu.29.1
.29.2, Flour. .29.2, Oil (2). .8.21, Sweet Savor. .35.14, Drink-offerings, [Nu.15.5]. .29.40, Hin. .Nu.15.20,21.	15 ¶And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete: 16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD.	26 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, 27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.	Ex.23.12, Rest Enjoined. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
Perpetual Statutes, v.31.	17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baked with leaven; they are the first-fruits unto the LORD.	28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.	Ex.30.10, Atonement Day, [Nu.29.7]. Ex.12.16, Convocation. 2 K.17.13, Repentance (1).
.23.16, Feast of Pentecost, [Nu.28.26]. 2.1, Meal-offerings.	18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD.	29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people. 30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.	ch.4.20, Atonement.
.29.2, Flour. .12.15, Leaven. .22.29, First-fruits.	19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings.	31 Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.	Ex.12.15, Excommunication, [Nu.9.13].
.29.39, Lambs. .29.11, Bullocks. .15.9, Rams. .29.18, Burnt-offerings. 2.1, Meal-offerings. .35.14, Drink-offerings. .8.21, Sweet Savor.	20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.	32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.	Ex.23.12, Rest Enjoined.
.15.9, Goats. .29.14, Sin-offerings. 20.24, Peace-offerings.	21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.	33 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying, 34 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.	Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.
.29.24, Wave-offerings.	22 ¶And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the	35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein. 36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein.	v.14, Perpetual Statutes, [ch.24.3]. 2 K.17.13, Repentance (1).
2.3, Priests' Dues.	23 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim		Feast of Tabernacles, v.39.
.12.16, Convocation. .23.12, Rest Enjoined. 1, Perpetual Statutes.			Ex.12.16, Convocation. Ex.23.12, Rest Enjoined.
.19.9, Reaping.			Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
			Ex.23.14, Hebrew Festivals.

p.p.v.18. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. ch.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings.	to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day: 38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD. 39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day <i>shall be</i> a sabbath, and on the eighth day <i>shall be</i> a sabbath. 40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days. 41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. <i>It shall be</i> a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month. 42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Is'ra-elites born shall dwell in booths: 43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Is'ra-el to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of E'gypt: I am the LORD your God. 44 And Mō'ses declared unto the children of Is'ra-el the feasts of the LORD.	two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD. 7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon <i>each</i> row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, <i>even</i> an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, <i>being taken</i> from the children of Is'ra-el by an everlasting covenant. 9 And it shall be Aār'on's and his sons'; and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute. 10 ¶And the son of an Is'ra-el-it-ish woman, whose father was an E-gyp'tian, went out among the children of Is'ra-el: and this son of the Is'ra-el-it-ish woman and a man of Is'ra-el strove together in the camp; 11 And the Is'ra-el-it-ish woman's son blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed. And they brought him unto Mō'ses: (and his mother's name was Shēl'o-mith, the daughter of Dīb'ri, of the tribe of Dān:) 12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them. 13 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, 14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard <i>him</i> lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him. 15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin. 16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, <i>and</i> all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death. 17 And he that killeth any man shall surely be put to death. 18 And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; beast for beast. 19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him; 20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him <i>again</i> . 21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.	Ex.25.23, Table (2). Ex.30.34, Frankincense, [Nu.5.1] Ex.12.14, Memorials. Ge.2.3, Sabbath (1). p.p.Nu.4.7. Ge.9.16, Everlasting Cove[nant, Nu.18.15] Ex.29.32, Priests' Food, [Nu.18.3] Ex.26.33, Holy Place. ch.23.14, Perpetual Statutes, [Nu.18.1] See Marriage (3), Ge.24.3. See Strife Forbidden, Pr.3.30 Blasphemy, 2 Chr.32.16. 1 S.17.43, Cursing (2). Ge.25.22, Inquiring of God Ex.29.14, Without the Camp, p.p.De.17.7. ch.4.13, Congregation, [Nu.15.2] Ex.19.13, Stoning (1), [De.13.1] p.p.ch.5.1. Ec.10.20, Cursing Forbidd Ex.20.7, Profanity. v.11, Blasphemy. See Death Penalty (2), [ch.10] Ex.12.43, Strangers (2), [Nu.1.5] Ge.9.6, Murder (3), Nu.35.1 Ex.22.3, Restitution (1). p.p.Ex.21.23,24; De.19.21; [Mt.5] Ge.9.6, Death Penalty (1)
Nu.15.3, Freewill-offerings.			
v.34, Feast of Tabernacles, [Nu.29.12]			
Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observance.			
Palm Branches, Ne.8.15.			
Willows, Jb.40.22. De.12.7, Rejoicing (1). Ge.2.3, Seven Days.			
v.14, Perpetual Statutes.			
Ge.33.17, Booths, Ne.8.14.			
Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5). p.p.Ps.78.5. De.8.2, Divine Leader.			
Ex.23.14, Hebrew Festivals.			
B.C.1490.	CHAPTER 24 <i>The oil for the lamps. 5 The shewbread. 10 Shelomith's son blasphemeth. 17 Of murder. 23 The blasphemer stoned.</i> AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, 2 Command the children of Is'ra-el, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually. 3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aār'on order it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually: <i>it shall be</i> a statute for ever in your generations. 4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually. 5 ¶And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake. 6 And thou shalt set them in		
Ex.27.20, Oil (1), Mt.25.3.			
Ex.26.31, Vail (2). Ex.26.33, Holy Place. Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.			
ch.23.14, Perpetual Statutes, [v.9]			
Ex.25.31, Candlestick.			
Ex.29.2, Flour. v.25.30, Shewbread, Nu.4.7.			

2.49, Law Impartial,
[Nu.9.14.]

Blasphemy.

9.14, Without the Camp.

14.10, Stoning (2).

22, Obedience (2).

1491.

6.1, Mt. Sinai.

2.7, Promised Land.
Ex.23.10.

15, Agriculture,
[1 K.19.19.]

ing, Jn.15.2.

2.5, Vineyards, De.20.6.

3.11, Sabbatic Year,
[De.15.1.]

E K.19.29.

9.9, Reaping.

9.10, Grapes.

r.20.21.

2.10, Sojourners.

5.12, Increase.

mpets (2), Nu.10.10.

0.10, Atonement Day.

erty (1), Is.9.4.

ncipation, 2 Chr.36.23.
of Jubilee, v.28.

6.2, Inheritance.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶And Mō'sēs spake to the children of Is'ra-el, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones. And the children of Is'ra-el did as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

CHAPTER 25

Sabbath of the seventh year. 8 The jubilee. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 47 Of redeeming servants.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs in mount Sī'nāi, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattle, and for the beast that *are* in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound on the tenth *day* of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not

sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it *is* the jubile; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest *ought* of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another:

15 According to the number of years after the jubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat *yet* of old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old *store*.

23 ¶The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land *is* mine; for ye *are* strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it;

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and

p.p.ch.27.24; Nu.36.4.

ch.19.18, Duty to Neighbors.
De.16.20, Justice Enjoined
Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).

Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).

De.10.12, Fear God.

Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient.
Ex.15.26, Statutes.
De.26.16, Obedience (1).
Jb.11.18, Security.

Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land.
ch.26.5, Plenty Promised.

p.p.Mt.6.25.

Ge.24.35, Temporal Bless-
ings.
De.23.5, God's Blessing.
De.2.7, Divine Supplies.

Ge.2.15, Agriculture.
p.p.ch.26.10.

Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-
ship (1), 1 Chr.29.14.
Ge.12.10, Sojourners.

Ex.23.11, Poor (4). De.15.7.
p.p.Ru.4.6.

	restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.	with thee, <i>and</i> shall serve thee unto the year of jubile:	v.10, Year of Jubilee. p.p.De.15.12.
v.10, Year of Jubilee, [ch.27.17.	28 But if he be not able to restore <i>it</i> to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.	41 And <i>then</i> shall he depart from thee, <i>both</i> he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.	v.10, Emancipation.
Ge.11.4, Cities.	29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; <i>within</i> a full year may he redeem it.	42 For they <i>are</i> my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of E'gypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen.	Nu.36.2, Inheritance.
	30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that <i>is</i> in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.	43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour; but shalt fear thy God.	1 K.18.36, God's Servants. Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).
	31 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.	44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, <i>shall be</i> of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.	Ge.21.10, Bondservants, [1 K.9.21 Ex.23.9, Oppression (1). De.10.12, Fear God.
p.p.Jos.21.2. Ex.32.26, Levites.	32 Notwithstanding the cities of the L'vites, <i>and</i> the houses of the cities of their possession, may the L'vites redeem at any time.	45 Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that <i>are</i> with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.	Ge.37.28, Traffic in Men.
	33 And if a man purchase of the L'vites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the year of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the L'vites <i>are</i> their possession among the children of Is'ra-el.	46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit <i>them</i> for a possession; they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Is'ra-el, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.	Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).
v.10, Year of Jubilee.	34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it <i>is</i> their perpetual possession.	47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother <i>that dwelleth</i> by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger <i>or</i> sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:	Ex.23.11, Poor (4).
See Priests' Inheritance, [Nu.18.20.	35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: <i>yea, though he be</i> a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.	48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:	
p.p.Nu.35.2-5.	36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.	49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or <i>any</i> that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.	p.p.v.26,27.
De.10.19,Brotherly Love(2). Ex.23.11, Poor (4). Alms, De.15.7. De.15.14, Benevolence (1). Ex.22.21, Strangers (1). [Nu.35.15.	37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.	50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.	v.10, Year of Jubilee.
Ex.22.25, Usury, Ne.5.7. De.10.12, Fear God.	38 I <i>am</i> the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Ca'naan, <i>and</i> to be your God.	51 If <i>there be</i> yet many years <i>behind</i> , according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.	p.p.v.16.
De.8.2, Divine Leader.	39 ¶ And if thy brother <i>that dwelleth</i> by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bondservant.	52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, <i>and</i> according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.	
Ge.12.7, Promised Land. See God's People, Ex.19.5. p.p.Ex.21.2. Ps.82.3, Poor (3).	40 <i>But</i> as an hired servant, <i>and</i> as a sojourner, he shall be		
Ge.21.10, Bondservants. p.p.1 K.9.22. Ge.12.10, Sojourners, [Nu.15.15.			

3.9, Oppression (1). v.43.	53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: <i>and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.</i> 54 And if he be not redeemed in these <i>years</i> , then he shall go out in the year of jubile, <i>both</i> he, and his children with him. 55 For unto me the children of Is'ra-el are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of E'gypt: I am the LORD your God.	of the land of E'gypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright. 14 ¶But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; 15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, <i>but</i> that ye break my covenant: 16 I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. 17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. 18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins. 19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass: 20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits. 21 And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins. 22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your <i>high</i> ways shall be desolate. 23 And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me; 24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins. 25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of <i>my</i> covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. 26 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver <i>you</i> your bread again by weight:	Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1). Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted. Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness. De.11.28, Disobedience (1). Pr.1.30, Despisers. Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised. Pr.11.3, Perverseness. Covenant-breakers, [Ps.55.20 Threatenings, Jos.23.15. Fever, De.28.22. Sickness (1), De.28.61. De.28.67, Sin's Misery. Adversity, De.28.31. De.28.48, Want. See God's Face Hidden, [De.31.18. Reprobation, De.28.15. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken. Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear, Ps.53.5. Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled, [De.28.48. De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). p.p.Ps.127.1; Is.49.4. Ge.4.12, Barrenness, [De.11.17. See Famine (3), v.26. Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1). Plagues, Nu.14.37. p.p.2 K.17.25. v.16, Adversity. Jb.15.34, Desolation of [Wicked. Impenitence (1), Pr.1.24. De.29.19, Sinful Walk. Is.13.11, Punishment. War Threatened, v.33. Pestilence (1), Nu.14.12. Jos.7.4, Defeats. Famine (3), De.28.53. Ex.16.23, Baking, 1 S.28.24. ch.2.4, Ovens, Lam.5.10.
Liberty (1).			
18.36, God's Servants. 2, Divine Leader.			
1491.	CHAPTER 26 <i>Of idolatry. 2 Of religiousness. 3 A blessing to the obedient. 14 A curse to the disobedient. 40 A promise to the penitent.</i>		
5.2, Idolatry (1), De.7.25.	YE shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up <i>any</i> image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God. 2 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD. 3 ¶If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; 4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. 5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely. 6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make <i>you</i> afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land. 7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. 8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. 9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you. 10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new. 11 And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you. 12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people. 13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out		
5.2, Idolatry (1), De.7.25.			
0.5, Divine Jealousy.			
0.8, Sabbath Observance, De.5.12. 9.30, Reverence (3).			
5.26, Statutes. 0.6, Keep Commandments.			
0.6, Prom. to Obedient.			
3.25, Blessings (2), [De.28.2.			
6.12, Increase, De.14.22.			
age, Jud.8.2.			
8, Fruitful Land. ty Promised, De.30.9.			
1.18, Security.			
4, Peace (8).			
Sleep (1), Ps.3.5.			
r.16.9, Divine Protection.			
24, Invincibility.			
Spir. Power, Mi.3.8.			
4, Divine Favor.			
5.5, Posterity Promised, [De.7.13.			
7.2, Covenant (2).			
7, Divine Supplies.			
5.8, Tabernacle. De.21.3. De.32.19.			
15, Divine Presence, [De.20.1.			
3, Divine Fellowship.			
5, God's People.			
2, Divine Leader.			

De.28.48, Want.	and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.	contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:	v.33, Dispersion (2).
Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness. Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1).	27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;	42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jā'cob, and also my covenant with I'saac, and also my covenant with A'brā'hām will I remember; and I will remember the land.	1 S.7.3, Repentance (2). See Submission (2), Mt.6.10.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. See Chastisement, De.8.5.	28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.	43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.	De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
Cannibalism, De.28.53.	29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.	44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.	Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).
High Places (2), Nu.33.52.	30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.	45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of E'gypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.	Is.13.11, Punishment.
De.28.26, Unburied. v.17, Reprobation. p.p.Ps.78.59. p.p.Ne.2.3; Je.5.10.	31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.	46 These are the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of I'sra-el in mount Si'nai by the hand of Mō'ses.	Pr.1.30, Despisers. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
See Temple Destroyed, [2 K.25.9. Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offer- ings.	32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.	CHAPTER 27 Concerning vows. 26 Of the Lord's firstlings. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 30 The tithe may not be changed.	p.p.De.4.31.
Is.1.8, Desolation (1).	33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.	AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	See Remnant, Is.1.9.
Dispersion (2), Ne.1.8.	34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.	2 Speak unto the children of I'sra-el, and say unto them,	Nu.14.18, Longsuffering (1). See God's Word Sure, [1 K.8.56]
v.25, War Threatened, [De.28.22.	35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.	When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD by thy estimation.	Ge.17.2, Covenant (2). De.8.2, Divine Leader.
p.p.2 Chr.36.21.	36 And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.	3 And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.	Ex.15.26, Statutes, De.4.5. De.6.6, Commandments.
Faint-hearted, Nu.14.3.	37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.	4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.	Ex.16.1, Mt. Sinai, Ne.9.13.
Terror, Nu.22.3. Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear.	38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.	5 And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.	B.C.1491.
p.p.Jud.2.14. Powerlessness, De.28.32.	39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.	6 And if it be from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver,	p.p.Nu.6.2.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).	40 If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;		Nu.30.2, Vows Sacred.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.	41 And that I also have walked		Ge.20.16, Silver (1).
Pining Away, Lam.4.9.			Ex.30.13, Shekels, Nu.3.47.
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins, [Nu.14.18.			p.p.Nu.18.16.
ch.16.21, Confession of [Sin (1), Nu.5.7.			
De.29.19, Sinful Walk.			

	and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.	unto it, and it shall be assured to him.	
	7 And if it be from sixty years old and above; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.	20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.	
	8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.	21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted; the possession thereof shall be the priest's.	p.p.ch.25.10.
14.30, Give ac. to Ability, [De.16.17.	9 And if it be a beast, whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy.	22 And if a man sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession;	ch.2.3, Priests' Dues, Nu.3.48
	10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.	23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.	
v.33.	11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest:	24 In the year of the jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.	ch.25.10, Year of Jubilee.
	12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it, who art the priest, so shall it be.	25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.	Nu.36.2, Inheritance.
	13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.	26 ¶ Only the firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORD's firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox, or sheep: it is the LORD'S.	Ex.30.13, Shekels.
	14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.	27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.	Ex.13.2, First-born, Nu.3.13
	15 And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.	28 Notwithstanding no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.	Ge.4.4, Sheep. Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-ship (1)
2.10, Money.	16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.	29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; but shall surely be put to death.	p.p.Nu.18.14; Jos.6.17. See Giving (1), Ex.25.2.
ner, Nu.11.32. 31, Barley.	17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.	30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD'S: it is holy unto the LORD.	Ge.14.20, Tithes, Nu.18.21. Ge.1.11, Fruit. ch.19.23, Trees (1), De.16.21
5.10, Year of Jubilee, [Nu.36.4.	18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.	31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.	
2.10, Money.	19 And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation	32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.	Ge.18.7, Herds. p.p.Je.33.13; Eze.20.37.
	it to him.	33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall	

he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments, which the LORD commanded Mō'ses for the children of Iṣ'ra-el in mount Sī'nāi.

De.6.6, Commandments.

Ex.16.1, Mt. Sinai.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED NUMBERS

CHAPTER 1

The men of war numbered. 47 The Levites exempted for the tabernacle service.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses in the wilderness of Sī'nāi, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of E'gypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their polls;

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Iṣ'ra-el: thou and Aār'on shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe* of Reu'ben; Ê-lī'zur the son of Shēd'e-ur.

6 Of Sim'e-on; Shē-lū'mī-el the son of Zū-ri-shād'da-i.

7 Of Jū'dah; Nāh'shōn the son of Ām-min'a-dāb.

8 Of Iṣ'sa-char; Nē-thān'e-el the son of Zū'ar.

9 Of Zeb'u-lūn; Ê-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon.

10 Of the children of Jō'seph: of E'phrā-im; Ê-līsh'a-mā the son of Ām-mī'hūd: of Mā-nās'seh; Gā-mā'li-el the son of Pē-dāh'zur.

11 Of Bēn'ja-mīn; Āb'i-dān the son of Gid-e-ō'nī.

12 Of Dān; Ā-hī-ē-zēr the son of Ām-mī-shād'da-i.

13 Of Āsh'ēr; Pā'gī-el the son of Ōc'ran.

14 Of Gād; Ê-lī'a-sāph the son of Deū'el.

15 Of Nāph'ta-li; Ā-hī'rā the son of Ê'nan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Iṣ'ra-el.

17 ¶ And Mō'ses and Aār'on took these men which are expressed by *their* names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 As the LORD commanded Mō'ses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sī'nāi.

20 ¶ And the children of Reu'ben, Iṣ'ra-el's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reu'ben, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Sim'e-on, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Sim'e-on, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gād, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gād, *were* forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Jū'dah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty

Le.8.3, Congregation (2), [ch.8.9]

p.p.Ezr.2.59; Ne.7.61.

p.p.2 S.24.1.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

Ge.29.32, Reuben.

ch.32.17, Warriors.

Tribe of Simeon, ch.25.14.

p.p.Ps.144.1.

Ge.30.11, Gad.

ch.32.17, Warriors.

p.p.Ge.29.35.

B.C.1490.

p.p.Ex.19.1.

Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.

Ge.12.10, Egypt.

Ex.4.6, Divine Commands,
[ch.35.2.

Census, ch.26.2.

See Warriors, ch.32.17.

p.p.ch.2.2; 1 Chr.27.1.

Ex.17.12, Co-operation.

Ge.29.32, Reuben.

Ge.29.33, Simeon.

Ge.29.35, Judah.

Ge.30.18, Issachar.

Ge.30.20, Zebulun.

Ge.30.24, Joseph.

Ge.41.52, Ephraim.

Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a).

Ge.35.18, Benjamin.

Ge.30.6, Dan.

Ge.30.13, Asher.

Ge.30.11, Gad.

Ge.30.8, Naphtali.

Princes, ch.7.2.

	years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 27 Those that were numbered of them, <i>even of the tribe of Jū'dah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.</i>	fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 39 Those that were numbered of them, <i>even of the tribe of Dān, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.</i>	
33.7, Tribe of Judah.			Tribe of Dan, Jos.19.48.
30.18, Issachar.	28 ¶Of the children of Is'sachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 29 Those that were numbered of them, <i>even of the tribe of Is'sa-char, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.</i>	40 ¶Of the children of Āsh'ēr, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 41 Those that were numbered of them, <i>even of the tribe of Āsh'ēr, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.</i>	Ge.30.13, Asher.
1.30, Tribe of Zebulun.	30 ¶Of the children of Zēb'u-lūn, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 31 Those that were numbered of them, <i>even of the tribe of Zēb'u-lūn, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.</i>	42 ¶Of the children of Nāph'ta-li, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 43 Those that were numbered of them, <i>even of the tribe of Nāph'ta-li, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.</i>	ch.2.29, Tribe of Naphtali.
30.24, Joseph.	32 ¶Of the children of Jō-seph, <i>namely, of the children of E'phrā-im, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;</i> 33 Those that were numbered of them, <i>even of the tribe of E'phrā-im, were forty thousand and five hundred.</i>	44 ¶These <i>are</i> those that were numbered, which Mō'ses and Aār'on numbered, and the princes of Is'ra-el, <i>being</i> twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers. 45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Is'ra-el, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Is'ra-el;	p.p.v.21; ch.2.4; 3.16; [Jos.8.10.
1.31, Manassch (a).	34 ¶Of the children of Mā-nās'seh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 35 Those that were numbered of them, <i>even of the tribe of Mā-nās'seh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.</i>	46 Even all they that were numbered were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty. 47 ¶But the Lē'vites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them. 48 For the LORD had spoken unto Mō'ses, saying, 49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Lē'vi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Is'ra-el:	p.p.Ex.12.37; 38.26.
5.18, Benjamin.	36 ¶Of the children of Bēn'ja-min, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 37 Those that were numbered of them, <i>even of the tribe of Bēn'ja-min, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.</i>	50 But thou shalt appoint the Lē'vites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that <i>belong</i> to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle. 51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Lē'vites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Lē'vites shall set it up: and	Ex.32.26, Levites, ch.3.6. p.p.Ex.38.21.
	38 ¶Of the children of Dān, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their		Ex.25.8, Tabernacle, ch.2.17 p.p.ch.10.17.

Ex.12.43, Strangers (2),
[ch.16.40.]
Exclusion (3), ch.3.10.

p.p.ch.2.2.

p.p.Le.10.6; ch.8.19.

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

B.C.1490.

p.p.ch.24.2-9.

De.33.7, Tribe of Judah.

Ge.30.18, Issachar.

Ge.30.20, Zebulun.

Ge.29.32, Reuben.

the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Īs'ra-el shall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Lē'vites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Īs'ra-el: and the Lē'vites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Īs'ra-el did according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'ses, so did they.

CHAPTER 2

The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and unto Aār'on, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Īs'ra-el shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 ¶And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Jū'dah pitch throughout their armies: and Nāh'shōn the son of Ām-min'a-dāb shall be captain of the children of Jū'dah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Īs'sa-char: and Nē-thān'e-el the son of Zū'ar shall be captain of the children of Īs'sa-char.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zēb'u-lūn: and Ē-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon shall be captain of the children of Zēb'u-lūn.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Jū'dah were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies. These shall first set forth.

10 ¶On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reu'ben according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reu'ben shall be Ē-lī'zur the son of Shēd'e-ur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Sim'e-on: and the captain of the children of Sim'e-on shall be Shē-lū'mī-el the son of Zū-rī-shād'da-i.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gād: and the captain of the sons of Gād shall be Ē-lī'a-sāph the son of Reu'el.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reu'ben were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies. And they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Lē'vites in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ē'phrā-īm according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ē'phrā-īm shall be Ē-līsh'a-mā the son of Ām-mī'hūd.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Mā-nās'seh: and the captain of the children of Mā-nās'seh shall be Gā-mā'li-el the son of Pē-dāh'zur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Bēn'ja-min: and the captain of the sons of Bēn'ja-min shall be Āb-i-dān the son of Ġīde-ō'ni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ē'phrā-īm were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies. And they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶The standard of the camp

ch.1.22, Tribe of Simeon.

Ge.30.11, Gad.

Ex.25.8, Tabernacle, ch.7.

Ex.32.26, Levites.

ch.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim

Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a).

Ge.35.18, Benjamin.

1.39, Tribe of Dan.

of Dān shall be on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dān shall be A-hi-ē'zēr the son of Ām-mi-shād-da-i.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him shall be the tribe of Āsh'ēr: and the captain of the children of Āsh'ēr shall be Pā'gi-el the son of Ōc'ran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

30.13, Asher.

29 ¶Then the tribe of Nāph'ta-li: and the captain of the children of Nāph'ta-li shall be A-hi'rá the son of E'nān.

be of Naphtali, De.33.23.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dān were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. They shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶These are those which were numbered of the children of Iṣ'ra-el by the house of their fathers: all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

32.26, Levites.
ch.1.47.

33 But the Lēvites were not numbered among the children of Iṣ'ra-el; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

34 And the children of Iṣ'ra-el did according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'ses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

5.22, Obedience (2).
ch.24.2.

CHAPTER 3

The Levites' service. 40 *The first-born freed by the Levites.* 44 *The overplus redeemed.*

THESE also are the generations of Aār'on and Mō'ses in the day that the LORD spake with Mō'ses in mount Si'nāi.

1.490.

19.3, Divine Fellowship.
16.1, Mt.Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sons of Aār'on; Nā'dāb the firstborn, and Ā-bi'hū, E-le-ā'zar, and Ith'a-mār.

14.20, Nadab.
5.23, Eleazar.

3 These are the names of the sons of Aār'on, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

1.30, Anointing (2).
19.9, Consecration (3).
[ch.27.23.

4 And Nā'dāb and Ā-bi'hū died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the

5.23, Abihu, ch.26.61.

0.1, Sacrilege (2).

LORD, in the wilderness of Si'nāi, and they had no children: and E-le-ā'zar and Ith'a-mār ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aār'on their father.

5 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Lē'vi near, and present them before Aār'on the priest, that they may minister unto him.

Ge.11.30, Childless.
Ex.6.23, Ithamar, ch.4.28.
Ge.14.18, Priests.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

Ex.32.26, Levites, v.39

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, to do the service of the tabernacle.

p.p.ch.1.50.
Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Lēvites unto Aār'on and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Iṣ'ra-el.

p.p.ch.8.19.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aār'on and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

p.p.ch.18.7.
Ex.12.43, Strangers (2).
ch.1.51, Exclusion (3), v.38.

11 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Lēvites from among the children of Iṣ'ra-el instead of all the firstborn that openeth the matrix among the children of Iṣ'ra-el: therefore the Lēvites shall be mine;

p.p.ch.8.16; 18.6.
See Chosen Instruments,
[Hag.2.23.

13 Because all the firstborn are mine; for on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of E'ḡypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Iṣ'ra-el, both man and beast: mine shall they be: I am the LORD.

De.32.6, Divine Owner-
[ship (2).
Ex.13.2, First-born, De.21.17.
See God's Judgments, Ex.6.6.
God's Claims First, De.26.2.

14 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses in the wilderness of Si'nāi, saying,

15 Number the children of Lē'vi after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.

Ex.32.26, Levites.

16 And Mō'ses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

ch.1.2, Census.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

17 And these were the sons of Lē'vi by their names; Gēr'shōn, and Kō'hath, and Mē-rā'ri.

Ge.46.11, Gershon, 1 Chr.6.1.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gēr'shōn by their families; Lib'ni, and Shim'e-i.

19 And the sons of Kō'hath by their families; Ām'rām, and Iz'e-hār, Hē'bron, and Ūz'zi-el.

Ge.46.11, Kohath.

20 And the sons of Mē-rā'ri by

	their families; Mäh'li, and Mū'shi. These <i>are</i> the families of the Lē'vites according to the house of their fathers. 21 ¶Of Gēr'shōn <i>was</i> the family of the Lib'nites, and the family of the Shim'ites: these <i>are</i> the families of the Gēr'shon-ites. 22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, <i>even</i> those that were numbered of them <i>were</i> seven thousand and five hundred. 23 The families of the Gēr'shon-ites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward. 24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gēr'shon-ites <i>shall be</i> E-lī'a-sāph the son of Lā'el. 25 And the charge of the sons of Gēr'shōn in the tabernacle of the congregation <i>shall be</i> the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, 26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which <i>is</i> by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it for all the service thereof. 27 ¶And of Kō'hath <i>was</i> the family of the Ām'ram-ites, and the family of the Iz'e-har-ites, and the family of the Hē'bron-ites, and the family of the Ūz'zi-el-ites: these <i>are</i> the families of the Kō'hath-ites. 28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, <i>were</i> eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary. 29 The families of the sons of Kō'hath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward. 30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kō'hath-ites <i>shall be</i> E-liz'a-phān the son of Ūz'zi-el. 31 And their charge <i>shall be</i> the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof. 32 And E-le-ā'zar the son of Aār'on the priest <i>shall be</i> chief over the chief of the Lē'vites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary. 33 ¶Of Mē-rā'ri <i>was</i> the family of the Mäh'lites, and the	family of the Mū'shites: these <i>are</i> the families of Mē-rā'ri. 34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, <i>were</i> six thousand and two hundred. 35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Mē-rā'ri <i>was</i> Zū'ri-el the son of Āb-i-hā'il: these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward. 36 And <i>under</i> the custody and charge of the sons of Mē-rā'ri <i>shall be</i> the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto, 37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords. 38 ¶But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, <i>even</i> before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, <i>shall be</i> Mō'ses, and Aār'on and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary for the charge of the children of Is'ra-el; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. 39 All that were numbered of the Lē'vites, which Mō'ses and Aār'on numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, <i>were</i> twenty and two thousand. 40 ¶And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Number all the firstborn of the males of the children of Is'ra-el from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names. 41 And thou shalt take the Lē'vites for me (I <i>am</i> the LORD) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Is'ra-el; and the cattle of the Lē'vites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Is'ra-el. 42 And Mō'ses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Is'ra-el. 43 And all the firstborn males by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and three-score and thirteen. 44 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, 45 Take the Lē'vites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Is'ra-el, and the cattle of the Lē'vites instead of their	p.p.ch.1.53. Merarites, ch.4.29. Ex.35.18, Cords. p.p.ch.1.53; 2.17. Ex.25.8, Tabernacle. p.p.v.7. Ex.12.43, Strangers (2). ch.1.51, Exclusion (3), [ch.4.20] Ex.32.26, Levites, ch.8.18. p.p.v.15. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). Ex.13.2, First-born. Ex.32.26, Levites. p.p.1 S.1.28.
Gershonites, ch.4.24.			
Ex.25.8, Tabernacle. p.p.ch.4.26. p.p.Ex.26.36.			
p.p.Ex.27.9.			
Ex.35.18, Cords.			
p.p.1 Chr.26.23.			
p.p.ch.1.53.			
Kohathites, ch.4.18.			
Ex.25.10, Ark (3). Ex.25.23, Table (2), [2 Chr.13.11.] Ex.25.31, Candlestick. Holy Vessels, 1 K.7.45.			
p.p.Ex.26.32.			
Ex.6.23, Eleazar, ch.4.16.			

32.6, Divine Owner-ship (2).	cattle; and the Lē'vites shall be mine: I <i>am</i> the LORD.	8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.	Ex.25.4, Scarlet, Jos.2.18.
Ex.13.13.	46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Is'ra-el, which are more than the Lē'vites;	9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it:	Ex.28.31, Blue. Ex.25.31, Candlestick.
Le.27.6.	47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take <i>them</i> : (the shekel is twenty gerahs:)	10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put <i>it</i> upon a bar.	
30.13, Shekels, ch.7.13.	48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aār'on and to his sons.	11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to the staves thereof:	Ex.25.5, Badgers' Skins. Ex.30.1, Altar of Incense.
3.3, Priests' Dues, ch.5.9.	49 And Mō'sēs took the redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Lē'vites:	12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put <i>them</i> in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put <i>them</i> on a bar:	Ex.28.31, Blue.
30.13, Shekels.	50 Of the firstborn of the children of Is'ra-el took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five <i>shekels</i> , after the shekel of the sanctuary:	13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:	Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar. Ex.25.4, Purple (1).
5.22, Obedience (2).	51 And Mō'sēs gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aār'on and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.	14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, <i>even</i> the censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the staves of it.	Le.16.12, Censers, ch.16.37. Ex.27.3, Fleshhooks. 1 K.7.50, Basins.
1490.	CHAPTER 4 <i>Of the Levites' service. 17 The office of the priests. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.</i> AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs and unto Aār'on, saying,		
2, Census.	2 Take the sum of the sons of Kō'hath from among the sons of Lē'vī, after their families, by the house of their fathers,	15 And when Aār'on and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kō'hath shall come to bear <i>it</i> : but they shall not touch <i>any</i> holy thing, lest they die. <i>These things are</i> the burden of the sons of Kō'hath in the tabernacle of the congregation.	Ex.25.5, Badgers' Skins.
ch.8.24; Ezr.3.8.	3 From thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.	16 ¶And to the office of E-le-ā-zar the son of Aār'on the priest <i>pertaineth</i> the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the anointing oil, <i>and</i> the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein <i>is</i> , in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.	Ge.46.11, Kohath, ch.10.21. p.p.2 S.6.6.
30, Kohathites.	4 ¶ <i>This shall be</i> the service of the sons of Kō'hath in the tabernacle of the congregation, <i>about</i> the most holy things:	17 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs and unto Aār'on, saying,	Ex.6.23, Eleazar, ch.16.37.
25.8, Tabernacle.	5 And when the camp setteth forward, Aār'on shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:	18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kō'hath-ites from among the Lē'vites:	Ex.27.20, Oil (1). Ex.30.1, Incense. Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ex.29.7, Anointing Oil. Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.
25.10, Ark (3), ch.10.35.	6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over <i>it</i> a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.	19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aār'on and his sons shall go in, and appoint	ch.3.31, Holy Vessels.
25.5, Badgers' Skins, v.25.	7 And upon the table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon:		ch.3.30, Kohathites, v.34.
28.31, Blue, ch.15.38.			
Ex.25.13.			
25.23, Table (2).			
25.29, Spoons.			
25.29, Bowls.			
25.30, Shewbread, 1S.21.6.			

	them every one to his service and to his burden:	with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.	
p.p.1 S.6.19. ch.1.51, Exclusion (3), [ch.16.40.	20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.	33 This <i>is</i> the service of the families of the sons of Mē-rā'ri, according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ith'a-mār the son of Aār'on the priest.	
ch.1.2, Census.	21 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, 22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gēr'shōn, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families;	34 ¶And Mō'ses and Aār'on and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kō'hath-ites after their families, and after the house of their fathers,	p.p.ch.3.19,27.
p.p.1 Chr.23.3.	23 From thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.	35 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:	ch.3.30, Kohathites, ch.10.21
ch.3.25, Gershonites, v.38.	24 This <i>is</i> the service of the families of the Gēr'shon-ites, to serve, and for burdens:	36 And those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.	p.p.ch.8.26; Lu.3.23.
p.p.Ex.26.1-14. Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.	25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that <i>is</i> above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,	37 These <i>were</i> they that were numbered of the families of the Kō'hath-ites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Mō'ses and Aār'on did number according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'ses.	ch.1.2, Census.
Ex.25.5, Badgers' Skins, [Eze.16.10.	26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which <i>is</i> by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.	38 ¶And those that were numbered of the sons of Gēr'shōn, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,	ch.3.25, Gershonites, ch.7.1
	27 At the appointment of Aār'on and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gēr'shon-ites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.	39 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,	
Ge.46.11, Gershon.	28 This <i>is</i> the service of the families of the sons of Gēr'shōn in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge <i>shall be</i> under the hand of Ith'a-mār the son of Aār'on the priest.	40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.	
Ex.6.23, Ithamar.	29 ¶As for the sons of Mē-rā'ri, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;	41 These <i>are</i> they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gēr'shōn, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Mō'ses and Aār'on did number according to the commandment of the LORD.	Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.
ch.3.36, Merarites, v.42.	30 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.	42 ¶And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Mē-rā'ri, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,	See Divine Commands, [ch.1.
p.p.Ge.41.46.	31 And this <i>is</i> the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,	43 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,	ch.3.36, Merarites, ch.7.8.
p.p.Ex.26.15.	32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords,	44 Even those that were num-	
Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.			

	bered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.	man to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, <i>even to the priest</i> ; beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.	p.p.Le.7.7. Ge.15.9, Rams.
6.22, Obedience (2).	45 These <i>be</i> those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Mē-rā'ri, whom Mō'ses and Aār'on numbered according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō'ses.	9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Is'ra-el, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.	Le.4.20, Atonement.
32.26, Levites.	46 All those that were numbered of the Lēvites, whom Mō'ses and Aār'on and the chief of Is'ra-el numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,	10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.	Le.2.3, Priests' Dues, [ch.18.9]
2.23, Chosen Instruments.	47 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,	11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	
	48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.	12 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,	p.p.Pr.2.16; 7.10-27.
6.22, Obedience (2).	49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Mō'ses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.	13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and <i>there be</i> no witness against her, neither she be taken <i>with the manner</i> ;	Ex.20.14, Adultery.
		14 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:	Ge.37.4, Man's Jealousy.
		15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth <i>part</i> of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.	
1490.	CHAPTER 5 <i>The unclean to be removed out of the camp. 5 Restitution enjoined. 9 Hallowed things belong to the priest. 11 The trial of jealousy.</i>	16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD:	p.p.Le.5.11.
	AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put <i>it</i> into the water:	Ex.9.31, Barley, Ru.1.22. Ex.30.34, Frankincense, [Song 3.6]
3.4, Quarantine, [ch.31.19]	2 Command the children of Is'ra-el, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead:	18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which <i>is</i> the jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse:	
3.45, Lepers, ch.12.10. 1.43, Defilement (2). 1.11, Dead Bodies. 3.5, Separation (1). 29.14, Without the Camp, [ch.12.14]	3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.	19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness <i>with another</i> instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:	1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."
8.15, Divine Presence. 6.22, Obedience (2).	4 And the children of Is'ra-el did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, so did the children of Is'ra-el.	20 But if thou hast gone aside	
	5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,		
Le.6.2.	6 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty;		
18, Guiltiness, ch.15.31. 6.21, Confession of [Sin (1), Ezr.10.11]	7 Then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth <i>part</i> thereof, and give <i>it</i> unto <i>him</i> against whom he hath trespassed.		Ex.22.11, Oaths (1), De.6.13
Le.6.5.	8 But if the man have no kins-		
2.3, Restitution (1).			

Is.24.5, Defilement (1).	to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee beside thine husband :	AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	
Jos.6.26, Adjuration.	21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell ;	2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate <i>themselves</i> to vow a vow of a Nā'z'a-rite, to separate <i>themselves</i> unto the LORD :	Nazarites, v.13.
Ge.3.17, Divine Curse.	22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make <i>thy</i> belly to swell, and <i>thy</i> thigh to rot : And the woman shall say, Ā-mēn', ā-mēn'.	3 He shall separate <i>himself</i> from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.	Pr.20.1, Wine. Vinegar, Ru.2.14. Le.10.9, Abstinence, De.29.6.
p.p.Ps.109.18.	23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot <i>them</i> out with the bitter water :	4 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.	Le.19.10, Grapes, De.23.24.
1 S.10.25, Books.	24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse : and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and <i>become</i> bitter.	5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head : until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth <i>himself</i> unto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.	Husks, 2 K.4.42.
Ex.29.24, Wave-offerings, [ch.18.11.	25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar :	6 All the days that he separateth <i>himself</i> unto the LORD he shall come at no dead body.	Razors, Ps.52.2. p.p.Jud.13.5.
Ex.12.14, Memorials.	26 And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, <i>even</i> the memorial thereof, and burn <i>it</i> upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.	7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die : because the consecration of his God <i>is</i> upon his head.	Ex.19.6, Holiness (3).
See Sin's Misery, De.28.67.	27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, <i>that</i> , if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and <i>become</i> bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot : and the woman shall be a curse among her people.	8 All the days of his separation he <i>is</i> holy unto the LORD.	2 S.14.26, Hair.
De.5.18, Chastity.	28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean ; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.	9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration ; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.	Le.21.11, Dead Bodies, ch.9.6.
Is.24.5, Defilement (1).	29 This <i>is</i> the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another instead of her husband, and is defiled ;	10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation :	Le.11.43, Defilement (2). p.p.Ac.18.18.
Ge.37.4, Man's Jealousy.	30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.	11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.	Ge.41.14, Shaving, ch.8.7.
Le.7.18, Guiltiness.	31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.	12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass offering : but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.	Ge.15.9, Turtledoves, [Lu.2.24. Ge.15.9, Pigeons.
B.C.1490.	CHAPTER 6	13 ¶ And this <i>is</i> the law of the Nā'z'a-rite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled : he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation :	Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings, [ch.8.5. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Le.4.20, Atonement.
	The law of the Nazarite in his separation. 22 The form of blessing the people.		Ex.29.39, Lambs. Le.5.6, Trespass-offerings.
			v.2, Nazarites, Jud.13.5.

	14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offerings,	CHAPTER 7 <i>The princes' offerings. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the mercy seat.</i>	B.C.1490.
12.5, Unblemished.		AND it came to pass on the day that Mō'ses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;	Ex.25.8, Tabernacle, [Jos.18.1, Ex.29.36, Anointing (1).
15.9, Rams.		2 That the princes of Is'ra-el, heads of the house of their fathers, who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered, offered:	Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.
20.24, Peace-offerings, [ch.7.17.	15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings.	3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.	ch.1.16, Princes, ch.17.6. Ex.25.2, Giving (1). p.p.2 Chr.35.8.
40.16, Baskets, De.26.2.	16 And the priest shall bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering:	4 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	Ge.45.19, Wagons, Eze.23.24, Ex.35.22, Liberality, [1 Chr.29.3.
19.3, Unleavened Bread, [ch.9.11.	17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drink offering.	5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Lē'vites, to every man according to his service.	
16.31, Wafers.	18 And the Nāz'a-rite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.	6 And Mō'ses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Lē'vites.	Ex.32.26, Levites.
2.1, Meal-offerings.	19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nāz'a-rite, after the hair of his separation is shaven:	7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gēr-shōn, according to their service:	ch.3.25, Gershonites.
35.14, Drink-offerings.	20 And the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD: this is holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder: and after that the Nāz'a-rite may drink wine.	8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Mē-rā'ri, according unto their service, under the hand of Ith'mār the son of Aār'on the priest.	ch.3.36, Merarites.
29.14, Sin-offerings.	21 This is the law of the Nāz'a-rite who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, beside that that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.	9 But unto the sons of Kō'hath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them was that they should bear upon their shoulders.	ch.3.30, Kohathites.
29.18, Burnt-offerings.	22 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	10 ¶And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.	p.p.De.20.5; 1 K.8.63.
	23 Speak unto Aār'on and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Is'ra-el, saying unto them,	11 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.	ch.1.16, Princes.
41.14, Shaving.	24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:	12 ¶And he that offered his offering the first day was Nāh-shōn the son of Ām-mīn'a-dāb, of the tribe of Jūdah:	p.p.1 Co.14.33. Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.
25.8, Tabernacle.	25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:	13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:	Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Munificence, 1 K.3.4.
Hair, v.5.	26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.	14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:	Ex.30.13, Shekels, De.22.19.
.Ro.6.6; Ga.5.24.	27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Is'ra-el; and I will bless them.		Ex.29.2, Flour. Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ex.25.29, Spoons. Ex.30.1, Incense.
20.24, Peace-offerings.			
e v.15.			
.Ro.6.6; Ga.5.24.			
20.24, Peace-offerings.			
e v.15.			
29.24, Wave-offerings.			
2.3, Priests' Dues.			
Nazarites.			
14.18, Wine (2).			
13.5, Separation (1).			
40.2, Vows Sacred.			
9.22, Benedictions (2), [Jos.22.6.			
27.27, Blessings (5).			
28.15, Divine Keeper.			
43.29, Divine Favor (2), [Ps.31.16.			
Ps.21.6; Ac.2.28.			
4.8, Peace (1).			
De.28.10; 2 Chr.7.14.			
14.2, Spir. Adoption.			
23.25, Blessings (2).			

144

12, Gold.	50 One golden spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense:	of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:	
5.9, Rams.	51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:	68 One golden spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense:	Ex.30.1, Incense. p.p.v.63.
	52 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:	69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:	
	53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this <i>was</i> the offering of Ē-līsh'a-mā the son of Ām-mī'hūd.	70 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:	
	54 ¶On the eighth day offered Gā-mā'li-el the son of Pē-dāh'zur, prince of the children of Mā-nās'seh:	71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this <i>was</i> the offering of Ā-hi-ē'zēr the son of Ām-mi-shād'da-i.	
13.	55 His offering <i>was</i> one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty <i>shekels</i> , one silver bowl of seventy <i>shekels</i> , after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:	72 ¶On the eleventh day Pā'-gi-el the son of Ōc'ran, prince of the children of Āsh'ēr, offered:	p.p.v.13.
Ex.30.7. Ex.12.5.	56 One golden spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense:	73 His offering <i>was</i> one silver charger, the weight whereof <i>was</i> an hundred and thirty <i>shekels</i> , one silver bowl of seventy <i>shekels</i> , after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:	
	57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:	74 One golden spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense:	p.p.Mal.1.11.
	58 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:	75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:	
Le.3.1.	59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this <i>was</i> the offering of Gā-mā'li-el the son of Pē-dāh'zur.	76 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:	
	60 ¶On the ninth day Āb'i-dān the son of Gīd-e-ō'ni, prince of the children of Bēn'ja-min, offered:	77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this <i>was</i> the offering of Pā'gi-el the son of Ōc'ran.	
5.22, Liberality. 4.2, Silver (3).	61 His offering <i>was</i> one silver charger, the weight whereof <i>was</i> an hundred and thirty <i>shekels</i> , one silver bowl of seventy <i>shekels</i> , after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:	78 ¶On the twelfth day Ā-hi'rā the son of Ē'nan, prince of the children of Nāph'ta-li, offered:	ch.1.16, Princes. p.p.v.13.
0.13, Shekels. 5.29, Bowls. 0.13. 0.2, Flour. 0.1, Meal-offerings. 12, Gold. 2.29, Spoons. 0.11, Bullocks. 0.9, Rams. 0.18, Burnt-offerings.	62 One golden spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense:	79 His offering <i>was</i> one silver charger, the weight whereof <i>was</i> an hundred and thirty <i>shekels</i> , one silver bowl of seventy <i>shekels</i> , after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:	Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ge.44.2, Silver (3). Ex.30.13, Shekels. Ex.25.29, Bowls.
0.14, Sin-offerings. 0.24, Peace-offerings.	63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:	80 One golden spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense:	Ex.29.2, Flour. Ex.29.2, Oil (2). Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ge.2.12, Gold. Ex.25.29, Spoons. Ex.29.11, Bullocks.
0.9, Goats. 0.39, Lambs.	64 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:	81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:	Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.15.9, Goats. Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings. Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings. Ge.15.9, Rams. Ex.29.39, Lambs.
h.1.12.	65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this <i>was</i> the offering of Āb'i-dān the son of Gīd-e-ō'ni.	82 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:	
13.	66 ¶On the tenth day Ā-hi-ē'zēr the son of Ām-mi-shād'da-i, prince of the children of Dān, offered:	83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this <i>was</i> the offering of Ā-hi'rā the son of Ē'nan.	p.p.2 Chr.7.9. Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar. Ex.29.36, Anointing (1). ch.1.16, Princes. Ge.44.2, Silver (3), 2 S.8.10. Ex.35.22, Liberality. v.13, Munificence.
	67 His offering <i>was</i> one silver charger, the weight whereof <i>was</i> an hundred and thirty <i>shekels</i> , one silver bowl of seventy <i>shekels</i> , after the shekel	84 This <i>was</i> the dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by the princes of Īs'-ra-el: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:	
		85 Each charger of silver <i>weighing</i> an hundred and thirty	

Ex.30.13, Shekels.
Ex.25.29, Bowls.

Ge.2.12, Gold.
Ex.25.29, Spoons, 1 K.7.50.
Ex.30.1, Incense.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
Ex.29.11, Bullocks.
Ge.15.9, Rams.
Ex.29.39, Lambs.
Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.
Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.

Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.

Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.
Ex.29.36, Anointing (1).

Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.
Ex.19.3, Divine Fellowship.
Ge.3.8, God's Voice.

Ex.25.17, Mercy-seat.
Ex.25.10, Ark (3).
Ex.25.18, Cherubim (2),
[1 S.4.4.]

B.C.1490.

p.p.Ex.40.25.

Ex.25.31, Candlestick,
[Re.1.12.]

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

Ge.2.12, Gold.

Ex.25.40, Divine Plan,
[1 Chr.28.12.]

Ex.32.26, Levites.

Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1).

p.p.ch.19.9,17,18.

Ge.41.14, Shaving, 2 S.10.4.
Le.6.27, Washing.

Ge.35.2, Cleanliness (1),
[Ru.3.3.]

Ex.29.11, Bullocks.
Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.

shekels, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat offering: and the kids of the goats for sin offering twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it *was* anointed.

89 And when Mō'ses *was* gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAPTER 8

*How the lamps are to be lighted. 5
The consecration of the Levites:
23 the age and time of their service.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aār'on, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aār'on did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

4 And this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Mō'ses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

6 Take the Lē'vites from among the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat offering,

even fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Lē'vites before the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Iṣ'ra-el together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Lē'vites before the LORD: and the children of Iṣ'ra-el shall put their hands upon the Lē'vites:

11 And Aār'on shall offer the Lē'vites before the LORD for an offering of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, that they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Lē'vites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Lē'vites.

13 And thou shalt set the Lē'vites before Aār'on, and before his sons, and offer them *for* an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Lē'vites from among the children of Iṣ'ra-el: and the Lē'vites shall be mine.

15 And after that shall the Lē'vites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them *for* an offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Iṣ'ra-el; instead of such as open every womb, *even instead of* the firstborn of all the children of Iṣ'ra-el, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the firstborn of the children of Iṣ'ra-el *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of E'g'yp't I sanctified them for myself.

18 And I have taken the Lē'vites for all the firstborn of the children of Iṣ'ra-el.

19 And I have given the Lē'vites *as* a gift to Aār'on and to his sons from among the children of Iṣ'ra-el, to do the service of the children of Iṣ'ra-el in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iṣ'ra-el: that there be no plague among the children of Iṣ'ra-el, when the children of Iṣ'ra-el come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Mō'ses, and Aār'on, and all the congregation of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, did to the Lē'vites according unto all that

Ex.29.2, Flour.
Ex.29.2, Oil (2).
Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings,
[ch.15.2.]

Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.

Le.8.3, Congregation (2),
[Jos.18.]

Laying on Hands (2),
[ch.27.1.]

Ex.32.26, Levites.

Le.1.4, Laying on Hands (1)

Ex.29.11, Bullocks.
Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

Le.4.20, Atonement.

Ex.29.9, Consecration (3).
Ex.32.26, Levites.

See Divine Ownership (2)
[De.32.]

Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1).
p.p.v.11.

p.p.ch.3.12.

De.32.6, Divine Owner-
[ship]

Ex.13.2, First-born.

Ex.32.26, Levites, v.24.

See Chosen Instruments,
[Hag.2.23.]

See Immunity, Ex.8.22.
Le.26.21, Plagues.

22, Obedience (2).	the LORD commanded Mō'ses concerning the Lē'vites, so did the children of Iṣ'ra-el unto them.	fore Mō'ses and before Aār'on on that day:	
1.20, Purification. 1.27, Washing. v.11.	21 And the Lē'vites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aār'on offered them <i>as</i> an offering before the LORD; and Aār'on made an atonement for them to cleanse them.	7 And those men said unto him, We <i>are</i> defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Iṣ'ra-el?	p.p.1 Co.5.7,8.
20, Atonement.	22 And after that went the Lē'vites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aār'on, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Mō'ses concerning the Lē'vites, so did they unto them.	8 And Mō'ses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.	Ex.14.13, Stillness, 1 S.9.27. Ge.25.22, Inquiring of God.
5.8, Tabernacle.	23 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	9 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	
ch.4.3. 2.26, Levites, ch.18.3.	24 This <i>is it</i> that <i>belongeth</i> unto the Lē'vites: from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:	10 Speak unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or <i>be</i> in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.	Le.13.3, Uncleanness.
	25 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service <i>thereof</i> , and shall serve no more:	11 The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, <i>and</i> eat it with unleavened bread and bitter <i>herbs</i> .	p.p.2 Chr.30.2.
	26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Lē'vites touching their charge.	12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.	Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread, [ch.28.17]. p.p.Ex.12.10. p.p.Jn.19.36. p.p.Ex.12.43.
ch.1.53.		13 But the man that <i>is</i> clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from among his people: because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.	p.p.Ex.12.10. p.p.Jn.19.36. p.p.Ex.12.43.
1490.	CHAPTER 9 <i>The passover enjoined. 9 A second passover allowed. 15 A cloud guideth the Israelites.</i>	14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.	Ex.12.15, Excommunication, [Jn.9.34]. See Neglect of Duty, [Jud.5.23]. p.p.ch.5.31.
ch.1.1; Ex.40.2.	AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses in the wilderness of Sī'nāi, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of E'ḡypt, saying,	15 ¶And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, <i>namely</i> , the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.	Le.23.6, Feast of Passover. Ex.18.20, Ordinances, [2 K.17.37].
6, Divine Commands. 2.11, Passover.	2 Let the children of Iṣ'ra-el also keep the passover at his appointed season.	16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it <i>by day</i> , and the appearance of fire by night.	Ex.12.19, Strangers (3). Ex.12.49, Law Impartial, [ch.15.16].
	3 In the fourteenth day of this month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.	17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Iṣ'ra-el journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iṣ'ra-el pitched their tents.	Ex.25.8, Tabernacle. p.p.Ex.13.21.
6, Feast of Passover, [Jos.15.10.	4 And Mō'ses spake unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, that they should keep the passover.	18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Iṣ'ra-el journeyed, and at the com-	Ex.13.21, Pillar of Cloud, [ch.10.11].
22, Obedience (2).	5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sī'nāi: according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'ses, so did the children of Iṣ'ra-el.		See Divine Leader, De.8.2.
21, Pollutions (1), [De.21.23.	6 ¶And there were certain men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came be-		Ex.19.8, Theocracy, De.29.12.
11, Dead Bodies, [ch.19.11.			
x.18.15.			

p.p.1 Co.10.1.	mandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.	is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm.	p.p.Jl.2.1.
Ge.49.18, Waiting for God.	19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Is'ra-el kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.	8 And the sons of Aâr'on, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.	Ge.14.18, Priests.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).	20 And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.	9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.	p.p.Jud.2.18; 6.9.
p.p.1s.48.14.	21 And so it was, when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.	10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.	Trumpets (1), ch.31.6. Ge.8.1, Saints Remembered [Ps.98.3] 2Chr.16.9, Divine Protection p.p.ch.29.1.
Ge.49.18, Waiting for God. Ge.24.27, Guidance (3).	22 Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Is'ra-el abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.	11 And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.	New Moons, ch.28.11. Le.25.9, Trumpets (2), [1 K.1.34] Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings. Ex.12.14, Memorials.
Mt.6.10, Submission (2).	23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'ses.	12 And the children of Is'ra-el took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sī'nāi; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Pā'ran.	Ex.13.21, Pillar of Cloud, [ch.12.5]
Ge.47.9, Pilgrimage. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2), [Jos.11.15.	CHAPTER 10 <i>The use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Israelites go from Sinai to Paran. 33 Moses' blessing.</i>	13 And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'ses.	p.p.Ex.19.1.
B.C.1490.	AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	14 ¶In the first place was the standard of the camp of the children of Jū'dah according to their armies: and over his host was Nāh'shōn the son of Ām-mīn'a-dāb.	p.p.Ge.21.21.
Le.25.9, Trumpets (2).	2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.	15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Is'sachar was Nē-thān'e-el the son of Zū'ar.	De.8.2, Divine Leader. Ex.19.8, Theocracy.
p.p.Is.1.13.	3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.	16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zēb'ulūn was Ē-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon.	De.33.7, Tribe of Judah.
p.p.Je.4.5.	4 And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Is'ra-el, shall gather themselves unto thee.	17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gēr'shōn and the sons of Mē-rā'ri set forward, bearing the tabernacle.	Ge.30.18, Issachar.
Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.	5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.	18 And the standard of the camp of Reu'ben set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Ē-lī'zur the son of Shēd'e-ur.	Ge.30.20, Zebulun.
ch.1.16, Princes. p.p.Ex.18.21.	6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.	19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Sīm'e-on was Shē-lū'mī-el the son of Zū-ri-shād'da-i.	ch.3.25, Gershonites. ch.3.36, Merarites. p.p.ch.4.24.
p.p.ch.2.3.	7 But when the congregation	20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gād was Ē-lī'a-sāph the son of Deū'el.	Ge.29.32, Reuben. ch.1.22, Tribe of Simeon. Ge.30.11, Gad.

30, Kohathites.	21 And the Kō'hath-ites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and <i>the other</i> did set up the tabernacle against they came.	thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.	Ex.15.6, God's Enemies. p.p.Ps.68.1.
5.8, Tabernacle.	22 And the standard of the camp of the children of E'phrāim set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Ê-lîsh'a-mâ the son of Â-mî'hûd.	36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Iṣ'ra-el.	Ex.33.22, Divine Over-shadowing. p.p.Ps.132.8.
33, Tribe of Ephraim.	23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Mā-nās'seh was Gā-mā'li-el the son of Pē-dāh'zur.	CHAPTER 11 <i>Manna loathed, 16 Seventy elders appointed, 31 Quails are given in wrath, etc.</i>	B.C.1490.
1.51, Manasseh (a).	24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Bēn'jamin was Âbî-dān the son of Gîd-e-ô'ni.	AND <i>when</i> the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed <i>them that were</i> in the uttermost parts of the camp.	Ex.14.11, Murmuring (2), [ch.14.27. Divine Displeasure, Ps.2.5.
5.18, Benjamin.	25 And the standard of the camp of the children of Dān set forward, <i>which was</i> the rereward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host was Â-hî-ē'zēr the son of Â-mî-shād'da-i.	2 And the people cried unto Mō'ses; and when Mō'ses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.	Ex.4.14, God's Anger, ch.12.9. Ge.19.24, Fire (3), ch.16.35.
39, Tribe of Dan.	26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Âsh'ēr was Pā'gi-el the son of Ôc'ran.	3 And he called the name of the place Tāb'e-rah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.	Ex.32.32, Intercession (3).
29, Tribe of Naphtali.	27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Nāph'ta-li was Â-hî-rā the son of Ê'nan.	4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that <i>was</i> among them fell a lusting: and the children of Iṣ'ra-el also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?	Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered.
ch.2.34.	28 Thus <i>were</i> the journeyings of the children of Iṣ'ra-el according to their armies, when they set forward.	5 We remember the fish, which we did eat in E'g'yp't freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:	Ex.12.38, Rabble, Mt.26.47. Evil Desire, Pr.21.10.
2, Moses, ch.12.3.	29 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto Hō'bāb, the son of Rā-gū'el the Mid'i-an-ite, Mō'ses' father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Iṣ'ra-el.	6 But now our soul <i>is</i> dried away: <i>there is</i> nothing at all, beside this manna, <i>before</i> our eyes.	Ex.16.3, Carnality, Ps.78.18. Ge.1.21, Fish.
18, Jethro (Raguel).	30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.	7 And the manna <i>was</i> as coriander seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.	Cucumbers, Is.1.8. Appetites, Pr.16.26.
7.9, Pilgrimage.	31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes.	8 And the people went about, and gathered <i>it</i> , and ground <i>it</i> in mills, or beat <i>it</i> in a mortar, and baked <i>it</i> in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.	De.32.6, Ingratitude (1). Ex.16.4, Manna, Jos.5.12.
2.7, Promised Land.	32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.	9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.	Ex.11.5, Mills, Mt.24.41. Ex.16.23, Baking.
1.1, "Comes," Is.1.18. Ge.32.12.	33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them.	10 ¶ Then Mō'ses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Mō'ses also was displeased.	Ex.29.2, Oil (2). Ge.27.28, Dew.
7.2, Covenant (2).	34 And the cloud of the LORD <i>was</i> upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.	11 And Mō'ses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?	Ex.11.5, Mills, Mt.24.41. Ex.16.23, Baking.
7.7, Israel (2).	35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Mō'ses said, Rise up, LORD, and let	12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which	Ex.11.5, Mills, Mt.24.41. Ex.16.23, Baking.
1.11, Call Refused.			
1.30, Love of Home, [Ru.1.6.			
7b.29.15.			
ud.1.16.			
Blessings (2), Ex.23.25.			
5.1, Mt. Sinai.			
1.133.			
2, Divine Leader.			
1.21, Pillar of Cloud.			
10, Ark (3), De.10.8.			

p.p.Ge.50.24.
See Multitude Fed, Ex.16.13.

Human Weakness, Mt.26.40.
p.p.Ex.18.18.

Death Sought, 1 K.19.4.
Unwise Prayers, 1 K.19.4.

Despondency, Jos.7.7.

See Council, Mt.2.4.
Ex.3.16, Elders.

Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.

Ps.113.6, Divine Conde-
[scension].
v.25, Holy Spirit (4).

Ex.17.12, Co-operation.
Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion.

Ex.19.22, Sanctification (2),
[Jos.3.5].

Ex.14.11, Murmuring (2).
p.p.v.4.

De.2.7, Divine Supplies.

De.32.32, Dissatisfaction.
Pr.1.30, Despisers.

De.32.6, Ingratitude (1).
p.p.ch.21.5.

Ge.17.17, Unbelief (1),
[ch.20.12].
p.p.Ex.12.37; 38.26.

p.p.2 K.7.2.
Ge.15.8, Doubters.
Ge.1.21, Fish.

p.p.Is.50.2; 59.1.
De.5.15, God's Hand.
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.

Je.1.7, Speak "The Word."

See Council, Mt.2.4.

Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.

thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Is'ra-el, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for *it was* well with us in E'gypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 *But* even a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of E'gypt?

21 And Mō'ses said, The people, among whom I *am*, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Is the LORD's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

24 ¶ And Mō'ses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, *that*, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* El'dād, and the name of the other Me'dād: and the spirit rested upon them; and they *were* of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Mō'ses, and said, El'dād and Me'dād do prophesy in the camp.

28 And Jōsh'u-á the son of Nūn, the servant of Mō'ses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Mō'ses, forbid them.

29 And Mō'ses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORD's people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them!

30 And Mō'ses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Is'ra-el.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place Kib'roth-hat-tā'a-vah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kib'roth-hat-tā'a-vah unto Hā-zē'roth; and abode at Hā-zē'roth.

CHAPTER 12

Miriam's and Aaron's sedition. 10 Her leprosy; Moses prayeth for her. 14 She is shut out of the camp seven days.

Ex.19.9, Cloud, Mt.17.5.
Holy Spirit (4), ch.24.2.

Ex.3.16, Elders.
Propheying, 1 K.11.31.
Inspiration (3), ch.23.5.
Ac.2.4, Spir. Utterance.

p.p.1 S.20.26; Je.36.5.

Ex.17.9, Joshua, ch.13.16.

Bigotry, Jud.12.6.

p.p.1 Co.14.5.
Ge.13.9, Unselfishness,
[1 S.18.4].
p.p.v.25.

Ex.3.16, Elders.

Ps.148.8, Wind Ruled.
Ex.16.13, Quails, Ps.105.40.
Ex.10.19, Red Sea, Jos.4.23.

Ex.16.13, Multitude Fed,
[2 K.4.43].
Ps.23.5, Superabundance.
De.2.7, Divine Supplies.

Ec.1.3, Worldly Labor.
Gluttony, De.21.20.
Ps.39.6, Worldly Care.
Le.27.16, Homer, Is.5.10.
Jb.27.16, Accumulation.

p.p.Ps.78.30.

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.

1 S.25.38, Smitten of God.
Le.26.21, Plagues.

See Sin's Penalty, Ge.2.17.
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.

Hazereth, ch.12.16.

B.C.1490.

2.4, Miriam, v.10.
4.14, Aaron, ch.16.11.
Ethiopia, Jb.28.19.
Ex.2.21

37.4, Man's Jealousy.
17.19, Self-exaltation.
22.7, Divine Hearing.

2.2, Moses, ch.20.10.
ekness (3), 2 S.16.11.

Ps.76.9.

6.22, Obedience (2).

13.21, Pillar of Cloud,
[ch.16.42.
Cloud, Ex.19.9.

phets (1), 1 S.10.11.

2.22, Revelations.

e Visions, Ge.15.1.

ams, Jb.7.14.

14.6, Commendation.

telity (2), ch.14.24.

33.11, Divine Friendship,
[De.34.10.

19.3, Divine Fellowship.

32.30, Seeing God.

Reverence (4), Ex.33.8.

18.36, God's Servants.

4.14, God's Anger,
[ch.22.22.

13.21, Pillar of Cloud.

13.45, Lepers, 2 K.5.1.

2.4, Miriam, v.15.

9.10, Disease Sent.

10.12, Abasement (1).

19.13, Folly.

22.34, Confession of
[Sin (3).

Ps.88.4.

32.32, Intercession (3),
[ch.14.17.

15.15, Good for Evil,
[1 S.24.17.

De.25.9.

9.14, Without the Camp,
[ch.15.35.

1.5, Separation (1).
12.20, Humiliation (2),
[2 Chr.32.21.]

AND Mir'i-am and Aâr'on spake against Mō'ses because of the E-thi-ō'pi-an woman whom he had married: for he had married an E-thi-ō'pi-an woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Mō'ses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Mō'ses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Mō'ses, and unto Aâr'on, and unto Mir'i-am, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aâr'on and Mir'i-am: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Mō'ses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Mō'ses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Mir'i-am became leprous, white as snow: and Aâr-on looked upon Mir'i-am, and, behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aâr-on said unto Mō'ses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 And Mō'ses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again.

15 And Mir'i-am was shut out

from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Mir'i-am was brought in again. 16 And afterward the people removed from Hā-zē'roth, and pitched in the wilderness of Pā'ran.

CHAPTER 13

The names of the men who were sent to search the land: 17 their instructions: 21 their acts: 26 and their relation.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Cā'nāan, which I give unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Mō'ses by the commandment of the LORD sent them from the wilderness of Pā'ran: all those men were heads of the children of Iṣ'ra-el.

4 And these were their names: of the tribe of Reu'ben, Shām-mū'á the son of Zāc'cur.

5 Of the tribe of Sim'e-on, Shā'phat the son of Hō'ri.

6 Of the tribe of Jū'dah, Cā'leb the son of Jē-phū'nēh.

7 Of the tribe of Iṣ'sa-char, Ígāl the son of Jō'seph.

8 Of the tribe of Éphrā'im, Ō-shē'á the son of Nūn.

9 Of the tribe of Bēn'ja-min, Pāl'ti the son of Rā'phu.

10 Of the tribe of Zēb'u-lūn, Gād'di-el the son of Sō'di.

11 Of the tribe of Jō'seph, namely, of the tribe of Mā-nās'-seh, Gād'di the son of Sū'si.

12 Of the tribe of Dān, Am'mi-el the son of Gē-māl'li.

13 Of the tribe of Ash'ēr, Sē'thur the son of Mī'chaēl.

14 Of the tribe of Nāph'ta-li, Nāh'bi the son of Vōph'si.

15 Of the tribe of Gād, Gē-ū'el the son of Mā'chī.

16 These are the names of the men which Mō'ses sent to spy out the land. And Mō'ses called Ō-shē'á the son of Nūn Jē-hōsh'u-á.

17 ¶And Mō'ses sent them to spy out the land of Cā'nāan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land, what it is; and the people that dwell therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many; 19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

See Quarantine, Le.13.4.

Ex.2.4, Miriam, ch.20.1.

ch.11.35, Hazeroth, ch.33.17.

B.C.1490.

See Spies, Ge.42.9.

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

Ge.29.32, Reuben.

ch.1.22, Tribe of Simeon.

De.33.7, Tribe of Judah.

Caleb, v.30.

Ge.30.18, Issachar.

ch.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim.

Ex.17.9, Joshua.

Ge.35.18, Benjamin.

Ge.30.20, Zebulun.

Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a).

ch.1.39, Tribe of Dan.

Ge.30.13, Asher.

ch.2.29, Tribe of Naphtali.

Ge.30.11, Gad.

Ge.42.9, Spies, ch.14.36.

Ex.17.9, Joshua, ch.14.6.

Ge.11.31, Canaan.

Courage (1), De.31.6.	20 And what the land <i>is</i> , whether it <i>be</i> fat or lean, whether there <i>be</i> wood there-in, or not. And <i>be</i> ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time <i>was</i> the time of the firstripe grapes.	they had searched unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, <i>is</i> a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it <i>are</i> men of a great stature.	ch.21.4, Discouragement.
Le.19.10, Grapes.	21 So they went up, and searched the land from the wilderness of Zin unto Rē'hōb, as men come to Hā'math.	33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Ā'nāk, <i>which come</i> of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.	Ge.6.4, Giants, De.2.11. v.28, Anakim.
Wilderness of Zin, ch.20.1. Hamath, ch.34.8.	22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hē'bron; where Ā-hi'man, Shē'shāi, and Tāl'māi, the children of Ā'nāk, <i>were</i> . (Now Hē'bron was built seven years before Zō'an in E'gypt.)		Cowardice, ch.14.1. Le.11.22, Grasshoppers, [Jud.6.5.]
Ge.13.18, Hebron, Jos.10.36.	23 And they came unto the brook of Esh'cōl, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and <i>they brought</i> of the pomegranates, and of the figs.	CHAPTER 14 <i>The people murmur at the spies' report. 11 God threateneth them. 13 Moses intercedeth with God, and obtaineth pardon.</i>	B.C.1490.
v.28, Anakim.	24 The place was called the brook Esh'cōl, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Is'ra-el cut down from thence.	AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.	Le.4.13, Congregation. ch.13.33, Cowardice, Jos.7.5. Ex.6.9, Despair.
Brooks, ch.21.24. Eshcol, ch.32.9.	25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.	2 And all the children of Is'ra-el murmured against Mō'ses and against Aār'on: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of E'gypt! or would God we had died in this wilderness!	Ex.14.11, Murmuring (2).
Le.19.10, Grapes.	26 ¶ And they went and came to Mō'ses, and to Aār'on, and to all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, unto the wilderness of Pā'ran, to Kā'desh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.	3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into E'gypt?	ch.11.15, Death Sought.
Ex.28.33, Pomegranates, [ch.20.5.] Figs, 1 S.25.18.	27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this <i>is</i> the fruit of it.	4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into E'gypt.	Le.26.36, Faint-hearted, [De.1.28.]
Ge.7.17, Forty Days, De.9.25.	28 Nevertheless the people <i>be</i> strong that dwell in the land, and the cities <i>are</i> walled, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of Ā'nāk there.	5 Then Mō'ses and Aār'on fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el.	p.p.Ne.9.17. 1 S.8.7, Rebellion (2). See Backsliders, Ex.32.8. p.p.ch.16.4.
Le.4.13, Congregation.	29 The Ām'a-lēk-ites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hīt'tes, and the Jēb'u-sites, and the Ām'ōr-ites, dwell in the mountains: and the Cā'nāan-ites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jōr'dan.	6 And Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn, and Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'-neh, <i>which were</i> of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:	Ex.17.9, Joshua, v.30. ch.13.6, Caleb.
Kadesh-barnea, ch.32.8.	30 And Cā'leb stilled the people before Mō'ses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.	7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Is'ra-el, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, <i>is</i> an exceeding good land.	Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent, [Jos.7.6.]
Ge.1.11, Fruit.	31 But the men that went up with him said, We <i>be</i> not able to go up against the people; for they <i>are</i> stronger than we.	8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.	Ex.14.13, Encouragement.
Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land, [De.8.8.]	32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which	9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they <i>are</i> bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD <i>is</i> with us: fear them not.	Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land. Confidence in God, Ps.3.6. Ge.15.6, Faith (5). Ge.12.7, Promised Land, [De.6.10.]
Ge.18.8, Milk. Ge.43.11, Honey.		10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Is'ra-el.	De.9.24, Rebellion (1). Jos.14.12, Courage (2). See Invincibility, De.7.24. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. Ex.14.14, God of Battles. Ge.26.24, "Fear not."
p.p.De.1.28.		11 ¶ And the LORD said unto	1 K.19.2, Persecution (1). Ge.40.23, Ingratitude (2). Stoning (2), Jos.7.25. Ex.24.17, God's Glory. Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.
Ge.11.4, Cities, De.6.10.			
Anakim, De.1.28. See Amalek, Ge.36.12.			
Hittites, De.7.1. Jos.11.3, Jebusites. Ge.10.16, Amorites. Ge.10.18, Canaanites			
v.6, Caleb, ch.14.24.			
Ex.18.19, Wise Counsel. Ge.15.6, Faith (5).			
Le.26.36, Faint-hearted. De.1.17, Fear of Man.			
p.p.Mt.23.13. See Stumbling-blocks, [Is.57.14.]			

Provoking God, v.23.	Mō'ses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?	him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it.	Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous.
God's Anger, ch.11.1.	12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.	25 (Now the Ām'a-lēk-ites and the Cā'nān-ites dwelt in the valley.) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.	Ge.10.18, Canaanites.
32.20, Unbelief (3).	13 And Mō'ses said unto the LORD, Then the E-gyptians shall hear it, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them;)	26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and unto Aār'on, saying, 27 How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Is'ra-el, which they murmur against me.	Ex.10.19, Red Sea.
4.21, Wonders.	14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.	28 Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:	Ex.14.11, Murmuring (2). [ch.20.3. 2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.
32.35, Divine Vengeance.	15 Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,	29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,	Ex.14.11, Murmuring (2). [ch.20.3. 2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.
26.25, Pestilence (1).	16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.	30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I swear to make you dwell therein, save Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh, and Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn.	Jos.3.10, Living God.
Ex.32.10.	17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,	31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.	Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. p.p.ch.26.64.
26.17, Reprobation.	18 The LORD is longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.	32 But as for you, your carcases, they shall fall in this wilderness.	Ex.14.11, Murmuring (2). v.23, Exclusion (1), ch.26.65. Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
20.19, Mediator (2).	19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from E-gypt even until now.	33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.	ch.13.6, Caleb. Ex.17.9, Joshua, ch.27.18.
Ex.32.12; Ps.106.23.	20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word:	34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.	De.5.16, Prom. to Children. p.p.Ps.106.24.
14.30, Deliverance (1).	21 But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.	35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.	p.p.Ps.106.24. p.p.1 Co.10.5.
Ex.15.14.	22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in E-gypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice,	36 And the men, which Mō'ses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,	p.p.Ps.107.40. Ex.16.35, Forty Years, [Jud.3.11. Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins, [Jb.21.17. Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery.
28.15, Divine Presence.	23 Surely they shall not see the land which I swear unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it:	37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.	See Forty Days, ch.13.25. Le.7.18, Guiltiness. p.p.He.4.1.
32.30, Seeing God.	24 But my servant Cā'leb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully,	38 But Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, and Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. Le.4.13, Congregation. 1 S.8.7, Rebellion (2). Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wicked.
33.22, Divine Oversight.			p.p.ch.13.31. Ge.42.9, Spies, ch.21.32. 1 K.11.4, Evil Influences
8.2, Divine Leader.			p.p.Je.28.16. Le.26.21, Plagues, ch.16.46.
13.21, Pillar of Cloud.			Ex.17.9, Joshua. ch.13.6, Caleb.
Jos.7.9.			
32.32, Intercession (3).			
De.9.26.			
Ch.29.12, God's Power.			
ngsuffering (1), Is.48.9.			
18.26, God's Mercy.			
5.10, Forgiveness (1).			
32.4, Divine Justice.			
20.5, Parents' Sins, v.33.			
32.32, Pardon Sought, [1 S.15.25.			
15.25, Prayers Answered.			
13.25, Pardon Promised.			
Universal King, Ps.59.13.			
24.17, God's Glory.			
Ps.95.11.			
4.21, Wonders.			
5.10, Spir. Deafness."			
9.18, Recompense (1).			
12.7, Promised Land.			
clusion (1), v.30.			
1, Provoking God, [ch.16.30.			
13.6, Caleb, ch.26.65.			
12.7, Fidelity (2), 1 K.19.18.			
32.12, Entire Consecration.			

De.32.47, Life (4).	neh, <i>which were</i> of the men that went to search the land, lived still.	shalt offer the third <i>part</i> of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.	Pr.20.1, Wine. Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor, [Ezr.6.10]
Remorse, 1 Chr.21.17.	39 And Mō'sēs told these sayings unto all the children of Is'ra-el: and the people mourned greatly.	8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings unto the LORD:	Ex.29.11, Bullocks, 1 K.18.33 Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.
Ex.32.6, Early Rising (3), [Jb.24.14.	40 And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we <i>be here</i> , and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.	9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat offering of three tenth deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oil.	Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ex.29.2, Flour.
De.1.43, Self-will. Ex.14.25, Too Late, 1 S.15.24. ch.21.7, Confession of [Sin (2).	41 And Mō'sēs said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.	10 And thou shalt bring for a drink offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.	Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings.
Ge. 3.11, Disobedience (2). p.p.Jb.9.4; Je.2.37.	42 Go not up, for the LORD <i>is</i> not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.	11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.	Ex.29.11, Bullocks. Ge.15.9, Rams. Ex.29.39, Lambs.
Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken. Ex.33.3, Sin Separates.	43 For the Ām'a-lēk-ites and the Cā'nāan-ites <i>are</i> there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.	12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.	
Ge.36.12, Amalek. Ge.10.18, Canaanites. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked. De.28.20, Forsaking God (2). Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). Le.26.37, Powerlessness. Ge.11.4, Presumption (2), [ch.20.11.	44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Mō'sēs, departed not out of the camp.	13 All that are born of the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.	Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor. Ex.12.19, Strangers (3).
Ex.25.10, Ark (3).	45 Then the Ām'a-lēk-ites came down, and the Cā'nāan-ites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hōr'mah.	14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever <i>be</i> among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.	
De.28.50, Instruments of [Judgment. Jos.7.4, Defeats. Hormah, De.1.44.	CHAPTER 15	15 One ordinance <i>shall be both</i> for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye <i>are</i> , so shall the stranger be before the LORD.	p.p.ch.9.14. Le.4.13, Congregation. Ge.12.10, Sojourners, [De.26.5]
B.C.1490.	<i>The law of sundry offerings. 32 The sabbath breaker stoned. 37 The law of fringes.</i>	16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.	Ex.12.49, Law Impartial.
p.p.Le.23.10.	AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,	17 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,	
Ge.12.7, Promised Land.	2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,	18 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,	Ge.12.7, Promised Land. De.8.2, Divine Leader.
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.	3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:	19 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave offering unto the LORD.	p.p.Jos.5.11. Ex.29.27, Heave-offerings.
Freewill-offerings, ch.29.39. Ex.23.14, Hebrew Festivals.	4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring a meat offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.	20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for an heave offering: as ye <i>do</i> the heave offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.	p.p.Ex.23.19. Ex.12.34, Dough, Ne.10.37.
Ge.18.7, Herds.	5 And the fourth <i>part</i> of an hin of wine for a drink offering shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.	21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave offering in your generations.	Ge.50.10, Threshing-floor.
Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ex.29.2, Flour. Ex.29.2, Oil (2). Ex.29.40, Hin, ch.28.7. Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings, [ch.28.7.	6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third <i>part</i> of an hin of oil.	22 ¶And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Mō'sēs,	Ex.25.2, Giving (1).
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ex.29.39, Lambs. Ge.15.9, Rams.	7 And for a drink offering thou	23 <i>Even</i> all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of	See Sin Universal, Ge.6.5. De.6.6, Commandments.

	Mō'ses, from the day that the LORD commanded <i>Mō'ses</i>, and henceforward among your generations; 24 Then it shall be, if <i>ought</i> be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drink offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin offering. 25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, and it shall be forgiven them; for it <i>is</i> ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance: 26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people <i>were</i> in ignorance. 27 ¶ And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of the first year for a sin offering. 28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him. 29 Ye shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, <i>both</i> for him that is born among the children of Is'ra-el, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them. 30 ¶ But the soul that doeth <i>ought</i> presumptuously, <i>whether</i> he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity <i>shall</i> be upon him. 32 ¶ And while the children of Is'ra-el were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day. 33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Mō'ses and Aār'on, and unto all the congregation. 34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.	35 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp. 36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses. 37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, 38 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue: 39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring: 40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God. 41 I <i>am</i> the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of E'gypt, to be your God: I <i>am</i> the LORD your God.	Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. Ex.19.13, Stoning (1). Ex.29.14, Without the Camp, [ch.19.3]. Le.10.2, Death Penalty (2), [ch.16.32]. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). Fringes, De.22.12. Ex.28.31, Blue, 2 Chr.2.7. Ex.12.14, Memorials, [ch.16.40]. De.4.9, Forgetfulness. Ec.8.11, Evil Heart. Ge.3.6, Earthly Vision. Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery. Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments. Ex.19.6, Holiness (3). Ex.19.5, God's People. De.8.2, Divine Leader. De.14.2, Spir. Adoption. B.C.1471 (?) Korah, v.19. Dathan and Abiram, v.12. ch.1.16, Princes. Jos.6.27, Fame. Ge.37.18, Conspiracy, [Jud.9.1]. Ge.4.5, Envy (2), Est.5.13. 1 S.1.14, False Accusations p.p.ch.20.6. Nu.12.3, Meekness (3). Na.1.7, Saints Known. Ps.24.3, Access. De.7.6, Chosen Ones. p.p.Ex.28.1; Eze.40.46. Le.16.12, Censers.
e.4.2, Sins of Ignorance. e.4.13, Congregation, [De.23.1]. x.29.11, Bullocks. x.29.18, Burnt-offerings. e.8.21, Sweet Savor. e.2.1, Meal-offerings. e.35.14, Drink-offerings. e.15.9, Goats. x.29.14, Sin-offerings. e.4.20, Atonement. e.5.10, Forgiveness (1). e.4.2, Sins of Ignorance. x.12.19, Strangers (3). e.15.9, Goats. x.29.14, Sin-offerings, [He.9.13]. e.4.20, Atonement. e.5.10, Forgiveness (1). x.12.49, Law Impartial. e.12.10, Sojourners. presumption (1), De.6.16. x.12.19, Strangers (3). e.22.16, Wicked Cut Off. r.1.30, Despisers. e.5.17, "Word" Despised. e.11.28, Disobedience (1). e.7.18, Guiltiness, ch.30.15. x.16.27, Sabbath Desecration, Ne.13.15. e.40.3, Prisons, Jud.16.21.			

Ex.30.1, Incense.	Kō'rah, and all his company; 7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be <i>that</i> the man whom the LORD doth choose, he <i>shall be</i> holy: <i>ye take</i> too much upon you, ye sons of Lē'vi. 8 And Mō'ses said unto Kō'rah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Lē'vi: 9 <i>Seemeth it but</i> a small thing unto you, that the God of Iſ'ra-el hath separated you from the congregation of Iſ'ra-el, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them? 10 And he hath brought thee near to <i>him</i> , and all thy brethren the sons of Lē'vi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also? 11 For which cause <i>both</i> thou and all thy company <i>are</i> gathered together against the LORD: and what <i>is</i> Aār'on, that ye murmur against him? 12 ¶ And Mō'ses sent to call Dā'than and Ā-bī'ram, the sons of Ē-lī'ab: which said, We will not come up: 13 <i>Is it</i> a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince over us? 14 Moreover thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up. 15 And Mō'ses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them. 16 And Mō'ses said unto Kō'rah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aār'on, to morrow: 17 And take every man his censor, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censor, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aār'on, each of <i>you</i> his censor. 18 And they took every man his censor, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Mō'ses and Aār'on. 19 And Kō'rah gathered all the congregation against them	unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation. 20 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and unto Aār'on, saying, 21 Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. 22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation? 23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, 24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Kō'rah, Dā'than, and Ā-bī'ram. 25 And Mō'ses rose up and went unto Dā'than and Ā-bī'ram; and the elders of Iſ'ra-el followed him. 26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of their's, lest ye be consumed in all their sins. 27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Kō'rah, Dā'than, and Ā-bī'ram, on every side: and Dā'than and Ā-bī'ram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children. 28 And Mō'ses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for <i>I have not done them</i> of mine own mind. 29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; <i>then</i> the LORD hath not sent me. 30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that <i>appertain</i> unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD. 31 ¶ And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that <i>was</i> under them: 32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that <i>appertained</i> unto Kō'rah, and all <i>their</i> goods. 33 They, and all that <i>appertained</i> to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed	Ex.24.17, God's Glory. Ge.12.7, Divine Appearances. Is.52.11, Separation (4). Le.4.13, Congregation. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. ch.20.6, Prayer (15). p.p.2 S.24.17. Ex.32.32, Intercession (3). Ex.3.16, Elders. Is.52.11, Separation (4). p.p.Ge.19.12. Ge.3.3, Touch Not. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). v.1, Dathan and Abiram. See Parents' Sins, Ex.20.5. Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5). God's Messengers, Is.48.16. 1 K.18.36, God's Servants. See Day of Visitation, [Is.10.3]. p.p.Is.28.21. ch.14.11, Provoking God, [De.9.7]. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. p.p.ch.26.10. Le.10.2, Death Penalty (2). [Jos.7.25]. v.1, Korah, v.40. Pr.6.15, Sudden Destruction
-------------------	---	--	---

37.2, Fate of the Wicked.	upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.	from the LORD; the plague is begun.	Le.26.21, Plagues, ch.25.9.
3.8, Guilty Fear.	34 And all Is'ra-el that <i>were</i> round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up <i>also</i> .	47 And Aâr'on took as Mō'ses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.	1 S.21.8, Haste.
19.24, Fire (3), 2 K.1.10.	35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.	48 And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.	Ex.9.10, Disease Sent, 1 S.5.6.
30.1, Incense, v.46.	36 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Kō'rah.	Le.4.20, Atonement.
6.23, Eleazar, ch.20.26.	37 Speak unto E-le-ā'zar the son of Aâr'on the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.	50 And Aâr'on returned unto Mō'ses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.	p.p.1 Th.1.10. Ex.20.19, Mediator (2), [De.5.5.
16.12, Censers, 1 K.7.50.	38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign unto the children of Is'ra-el.	CHAPTER 17 <i>Aaron's rod only flourisheth: 10 it is laid up for a memorial against the rebels.</i>	Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
34.21, Sin Destructive.	39 And E-le-ā'zar the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad <i>plates</i> for a covering of the altar:	AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	B.C.1471 (?)
27.1, Brazen Altar.	40 To be a memorial unto the children of Is'ra-el, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aâr'on, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Kō'rah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Mō'ses.	2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of <i>their</i> fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.	ch.1.16, Princes.
p.ch.26.10; 2 Pe.2.6.	41 ¶But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el murmured against Mō'ses and against Aâr'on, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.	3 And thou shalt write Aâr'on's name upon the rod of Lē'vi: for one rod <i>shall be</i> for the head of the house of their fathers.	Ex.31.18, Writing (1).
6.22, Obedience (2).	42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Mō'ses and against Aâr'on, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.	4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, where I will meet with you.	Ex.4.14, Aaron, ch.20.25.
12.14, Memorials, Jos.4.7.	43 And Mō'ses and Aâr'on came before the tabernacle of the congregation.	5 And it shall come to pass, <i>that</i> the man's rod, whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Is'ra-el, whereby they murmur against you.	Ex.32.26, Levites.
12.43, Strangers (2), [De.5.14.	44 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	6 ¶And Mō'ses spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, <i>even</i> twelve rods: and the rod of Aâr'on <i>was</i> among their rods.	Ex.25.8, Tabernacle. p.p.Ex.25.22.
1.51, Exclusion (3), [ch.18.3.	45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And they fell upon their faces.	7 And Mō'ses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witness.	p.p.ch.16.5. Hag.2.23, Chosen Instruments.
1, Korah, ch.26.9.	46 And Mō'ses said unto Aâr'on, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out	8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow Mō'ses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aâr'on for the house of Lē'vi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.	Ex.14.11, Murmuring (2).
4.13, Congregation.		9 And Mō'ses brought out all	ch.1.16, Princes, Jos.9.15.
14.11, Murmuring (2).			Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.
25.8, Tabernacle.			Rods, 1 S.14.27. p.p.Is.4.2.
13.21, Pillar of Cloud, [De.1.33.			Flowers, Is.35.1.
24.17, God's Glory.			Almond, Ec.12.5.
22.13, God's Wrath. ch.20.6.			
45.15, Good for Evil.			
16.12, Censers.			
30.1, Incense, Eze.8.11.			
4.13, Congregation.			
4.20, Atonement.			

	the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Is'ra-el: and they looked, and took every man his rod.	given your priest's office unto you as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.	ch.1.51, Exclusion (3), v.22 Le.10.2, Death Penalty (2).
p.p.He.9.4. Ge.9.12, Divine Tokens, [Mt.3.16. 1 S.8.7, Rebellion (2). Ex.14.11, Murmuring (2). Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).	10 ¶And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Bring Aār'on's rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not. 11 And Mō'ses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he. 12 And the children of Is'ra-el spake unto Mō'ses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish. 13 Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?	8 ¶And the LORD spake unto Aār'on, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Is'ra-el; unto thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever. 9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every oblation of their's, every meat offering of their's, and every sin offering of their's, and every trespass offering of their's, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons. 10 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee. 11 And this is thine; the heave offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Is'ra-el: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it. 12 All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the firstfruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee. 13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it. 14 Every thing devoted in Is'ra-el shall be thine. 15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem. 16 And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs. 17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made	Ex.29.27, Heave-offerings, [ch.31.29 Ex.29.9, Consecration (3), p.p.Ex.40.13,15. Le.2.3, Priests' Dues, v.12. Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings. Le.5.6, Trespass-offerings. p.p.Le.6.16. Ex.29.27, Heave-offerings. Ex.29.24, Wave-offerings. Le.23.14, Perpetual Statutes, ch.19.22 p.p.Le.22.2. Ex.29.32, Priests' Food. Le.2.3, Priests' Dues, v.21. Ne.10.39, New Wine. Ex.9.32, Wheat (1). Ex.22.29, First-fruits, [De.18.6 Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-ship (1). Ex.25.2, Giving (1). p.p.Le.27.28. Ex.13.2, First-born. p.p.Ex.13.13. p.p.Le.27.2. Ex.30.13, Shekels. p.p.De.15.19. Ge.4.4, Sheep. Ge.15.9, Goats. Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled. Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar. Ex.23.18, Fat (1).
	CHAPTER 18 <i>The charge of the priests and Levites, 8 The priests' 21 and the Levites' portions. 25 Of the heave offering to the priests, etc.</i> AND the LORD said unto Aār'on, Thou and thy sons and thy father's house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood. 2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Lēvī, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness. 3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor ye also, die. 4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle; and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you. 5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Is'ra-el. 6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Lēvites from among the children of Is'ra-el: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. 7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail; and ye shall serve: I have		

8.21, Sweet Savor.	by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.	29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, <i>even</i> the hallowed part thereof out of it.	Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ex.29.27, Heave-offerings.
2.3, Priests' Dues. 29.27, Heave-offerings.	18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave breast and as the right shoulder are thine. 19 All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Is'ra-el offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.	30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Lēvites as the increase of the threshingfloor, and as the increase of the winepress. 31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.	
23.14, Perpetual Statutes. 9.16, Everlasting Covenant, 2 S.23.5. 19.26, Salt, 2 K.2.20.	20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aār'on, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I <i>am</i> thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Is'ra-el. 21 And, behold, I have given the children of Lēvi all the tenth in Is'ra-el for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, <i>even</i> the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.	32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Is'ra-el, lest ye die.	Ex.29.32, Priests' Food. Le.2.3, Priests' Dues. p.p.Le.19.8.
Saints' Portion, Ps.16.5. ests' Inheritance, [ch.26.62.	22 Neither must the children of Is'ra-el henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die. 23 But the Lēvites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: <i>it shall be</i> a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Is'ra-el they have no inheritance.	CHAPTER 19 <i>The water of separation: 11 the use of it for purification of uncleanness.</i> A ND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and unto Aār'on, saying, 2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke: 3 And ye shall give her unto E-le-āzar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and <i>one</i> shall slay her before his face: 4 And E-le-āzar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times: 5 And <i>one</i> shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn: 6 And the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer. 7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even. 8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even. 9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place,	Le.19.8, Sacrilege (1), [Ro.2.22.
14.20, Tithes, De.12.6. 2.3, Priests' Dues, De.18.3.	24 But the tithes of the children of Is'ra-el, which they offer as an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Lēvites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Is'ra-el they shall have no inheritance. 25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, 26 Thus speak unto the Lēvites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Is'ra-el the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, <i>even</i> a tenth part of the tithe. 27 And <i>this</i> your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshingfloor, and as the fulness of the winepress. 28 Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Is'ra-el; and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave offering to Aār'on the priest.		B.C.1471 (?) Ex.18.20, Ordinances. Ge.15.9, Heifers, De.21.3. Ex.12.5, Unblemished.
1.51, Exclusion (3).			Ex.29.14, Without the Camp, [v.9.
32.26, Levites.			Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled, [He.11.23.
23.14, Perpetual Statutes.			Ex.25.8, Tabernacle. Le.4.6, Seven Times, Jos.6.4.
14.20, Tithes.			2 S.7.2, Cedar. Ex.12.22, Hyssop, Ps.51.7. Ex.25.4, Scarlet.
29.27, Heave-offerings.			Le.6.27, Washing. Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1), [He.9.10.
2.3, Priests' Dues.			Le.13.3, Uncleaness. p.p.He.9.13. Ex.29.14, Without the Camp, [De.23.12.
Ne.10.38.			
41.49, Grain, Jos.5.11.			

p.p.ch.31.23.	and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.	tion, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean.	2 Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3).
Le.6.27, Washing.	10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Is'ra-el, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.	21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even.	Le.23.14, Perpetual Statute.
Ex.12.49, Law Impartial. Ex.12.19, Strangers (3).	11 ¶He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days.	22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.	Le.6.27, Washing.
Le.23.14, Perpetual Statutes. Le.21.11, Dead Bodies, [De.21.23. Le.11.43, Defilement (2). Ge.2.3, Seven Days. ch.31.19.	12 He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.	CHAPTER 20 <i>The death of Miriam. 7 Moses, smiting the rock, bringeth forth water. 22 Aaron's death; Eleazar succeedeth him.</i>	Le.7.21, Pollutions (1). Le.5.2, Contamination.
Le.5.2, Contamination, [Is.52.11.	13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Is'ra-el: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.	THEN came the children of Is'ra-el, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Ka'desh; and Mir'i-am died there, and was buried there.	B.C.1453.
See Pollutions (3), [2 Chr.33.7.	14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.	2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Mo'ses and against Aar'on.	Ex.19.2, Deserts (2), [1 S.23.2. ch.13.21, Wilderness of Zin [ch.27.1.
Ex.12.15, Excommunication. p.p.ch.8.7.	15 And every open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.	3 And the people chode with Mo'ses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD!	Ex.2.4, Miriam, De.24.9. De.10.6, Burials. Dry Places, 2 K.3.9.
Le.13.3, Uncleanness.	16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.	4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?	p.p.ch.16.42.
Le.7.21, Pollutions (1). Le.13.5, Separation (1). p.p.Le.11.32.	17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:	5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of E'gypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.	Ex.14.11, Murmuring (2), [ch.21.5.
p.p.v.13.	18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:	6 And Mo'ses and Aar'on went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.	Ex.6.9, Despair. ch.11.15, Death Sought.
Le.21.11, Dead Bodies.	19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.	7 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,	Ge.40.23, Ingratitude (2).
Ge.47.30, Burying-places, [Jud.16.31.	20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congrega-	8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aar'on thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.	ch.13.23, Figs. Ex.28.33, Pomegranates, [1 S.14.5.
Ge.15.9, Heifers.	tion, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean.	9 And Mo'ses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.	Ex.25.8, Tabernacle. p.p.ch.14.5. Prayer (15), Jos.5.14. Ex.24.17, God's Glory.
Ex.12.22, Hyssop.			p.p.Ex.17.5.
Le.6.27, Washing. Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1).			Ge.21.14, Water.
Ex.12.15, Excommunication.			Le.4.13, Congregation.
			p.p.ch.17.10.

Ex.2.2, Moses, ch.31.3.	10 And Mō'ses and Aār'ongathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?	tion, journeyed from Kā'desh, and came unto mount Hôr.	Mt. Hor, ch.21.4.
See Self-exaltation, Pr.17.19. Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath.	11 And Mō'ses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts <i>also</i> .	23 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and Aār'on in mount Hôr, by the coast of the land of E'dom, saying,	Ge.3.19, Deaths Foretold, [ch.31.2]
Ge.11.4, Presumption (2). [2 Chr.26.16.]	12 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and Aār'on, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Is'ra-el, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.	24 Aār'on shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Is'ra-el, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Mēr'i-bah.	ch.14.23, Exclusion (1).
Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2). [Jos.7.1.]	13 This <i>is</i> the water of Mēr'i-bah; because the children of Is'ra-el strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.	25 Take Aār'on and E-le-ā'zar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hôr:	1 S.8.7, Rebellion (2).
Ge.21.14, Water, Jud.15.19.	14 ¶And Mō'ses sent messengers from Kā'desh unto the king of E'dom, Thus saith thy brother Is'ra-el, Thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us:	26 And strip Aār'on of his garments, and put them upon E-le-ā'zar his son: and Aār'on shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.	Ex.4.14, Aaron, v.28.
Ge.3.17, Sin Rebuked. Ge.17.17, Unbelief (1). [Mt.17.20.]	15 How our fathers went down into E'gypt, and we have dwelt in E'gypt a long time; and the E-gyp'tians vexed us, and our fathers:	27 And Mō'ses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hôr in the sight of all the congregation.	Ex.28.2, Priests' Garments, [Eze.44.17.] Ex.6.23, Eleazar, ch.26.63.
Ps.29.2, Honor God.	16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of E'gypt: and, behold, we <i>are</i> in Kā'desh, a city in the uttermost of thy border:	28 And Mō'ses stripped Aār'on of his garments, and put them upon E-le-ā'zar his son; and Aār'on died there in the top of the mount: and Mō'ses and E-le-ā'zar came down from the mount.	Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
ch.14.23, Exclusion (1).	17 Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's <i>high</i> way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.	29 And when all the congregation saw that Aār'on was dead, they mourned for Aār'on thirty days, <i>even</i> all the house of Is'ra-el.	v.22, Mt. Hor. Le.4.13, Congregation. Ex.4.14, Aaron.
p.Ps.95.8.	18 And E'dom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.	CHAPTER 21 <i>The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents; 9 but healed by a brazen serpent, etc.</i>	
Ambassadors, ch.21.21.	19 And the children of Is'ra-el said unto him, We will go by the high way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only, without <i>doing</i> any thing <i>else</i> , go through on my feet.		
p.Ge.46.6; Ex.12.40. Ge.12.10, Egypt.	20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And E'dom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.	AND when king Ā'rād the Cā'nāan-ite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Is'ra-el came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Is'ra-el, and took <i>some</i> of them prisoners.	
Ex.1.11, Bondage of Israel, [Ps.105.25.]	21 Thus E'dom refused to give Is'ra-el passage through his border: wherefore Is'ra-el turned away from him.		
Ex.1.14, Oppression (2).	22 ¶And the children of Is'ra-el, <i>even</i> the whole congrega-	2 And Is'ra-el vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.	
Ex.2.23, Crying to God. S.22.7, Divine Hearing. De.8.2, Divine Leader.	tion, journeyed from Kā'desh, and came unto mount Hôr.		
p.p.Ch.21.22.	tion, journeyed from Kā'desh, and came unto mount Hôr.	3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Is'ra-el, and delivered up the Cā'nāan-ites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hôr'mah.	
Ge.21.14, Water. Ge.21.30, Wells.	tion, journeyed from Kā'desh, and came unto mount Hôr.		
Ge.36.9, Edomites, De.2.4. inhospitality, ch.21.23.	tion, journeyed from Kā'desh, and came unto mount Hôr.	4 ¶And they journeyed from mount Hôr by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of E'dom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.	
p.De.2.6.	tion, journeyed from Kā'desh, and came unto mount Hôr.		
p.Jud.11.17.	tion, journeyed from Kā'desh, and came unto mount Hôr.	5 And the people spake against God, and against Mō'ses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of E'gypt to die in the wilderness? for <i>there is</i> no bread, neither is <i>there any</i> water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.	
Ezr.4.4, Opposers.	tion, journeyed from Kā'desh, and came unto mount Hôr.		
Ge.4.9, Selfishness (2). [Jud.8.6.]	tion, journeyed from Kā'desh, and came unto mount Hôr.	6 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, I have hearkened unto thy voice, as thou saidst, I have brought thee out of Egypt, and have said, Unto thee, I will say, I will bring thee into a good land, and thou shalt say, I will not go in.	
De.32.6, Ingratitude (1). ch.20.2, Dry Places. Ex.16.4, Manna.	tion, journeyed from Kā'desh, and came unto mount Hôr.		

Ex.4.3, Serpents (1), De.8.15. De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wicked].	6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Is'ra-el died.	Mō'ab, to the top of Pis'gah, which looketh toward Jēsh'imōn.	Mt. Pisgah, ch.23.14.
Confession of Sin (2), [Jud.10.10].	7 Therefore the people came to Mō'sēs, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Mō'sēs prayed for the people.	21 ¶ And Is'ra-el sent messengers unto Si'hōn king of the Ām'ōr-ites, saying, 22 Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the king's high way, until we be past thy borders.	ch.20.14, Ambassadors, [Jos.9.4] Si'hon, De.2.31. Ge.10.16, Amorites. p.p.ch.20.17.
Ge.42.21, Guilt, Ezr.9.6. 1 S.7.8, Prayer Sought.	8 And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.	23 And Si'hōn would not suffer Is'ra-el to pass through his border: but Si'hōn gathered all his people together, and went out against Is'ra-el into the wilderness: and he came to Jā'hāz, and fought against Is'ra-el.	Ge.21.30, Wells. ch.20.18, Inhospitality, [De.23.4]
Ex.32.32, Intercession (3).	9 And Mō'sēs made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.	24 And Is'ra-el smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Ār'nōn unto Jāb'bōk, even unto the children of Ām'mōn: for the border of the children of Ām'mōn was strong.	Ezr.4.4, Opposers. Ge.14.15, Victories. Jos.6.20, Conquests. Ge.32.22, Jabbok, De.2.37. ch.13.23, Brooks.
Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised. See Salvation (2), Lu.1.69. Brazen Serpent, 2 K.18.4.	10 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el set forward, and pitched in Ōboth.	25 And Is'ra-el took all these cities: and Is'ra-el dwelt in all the cities of the Ām'ōr-ites, in Hēsh'bōn, and in all the villages thereof.	Ge.10.16, Amorites.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. Mt.8.13, Faith (4). See Christ the Life, Jn.1.4	11 And they journeyed from Ōboth, and pitched at Ij'e-āb'arim, in the wilderness which is before Mō'ab, toward the sun-rising.	26 For Hēsh'bōn was the city of Si'hōn the king of the Ām'ōr-ites, who had fought against the former king of Mō'ab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Ār'nōn.	Heshbon, De.2.24 v.21, Sihon.
ch.26.3, Moab.	12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zā'red.	27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into Hēsh'bōn, let the city of Si'hōn be built and prepared:	v.13, Arnon.
Arnon, ch.22.36.	13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Ār'nōn, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Ām'ōr-ites: for Ār'nōn is the border of Mō'ab, between Mō'ab and the Ām'ōr-ites.	28 For there is a fire gone out of Hēsh'bōn, a flame from the city of Si'hōn: it hath consumed Ār of Mō'ab, and the lords of the high places of Ār'nōn.	p.p.De.2.9.
Ge.10.16, Amorites.	14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Ār'nōn,	29 Woe to thee, Mō'ab! thou art undone, O people of Chē'mōsh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Si'hōn king of the Ām'ōr-ites.	Is.5.8, Woes. Chemosh, Jud.11.24.
1 S.10.25, Books.	15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ār, and lieth upon the border of Mō'ab.	30 We have shot at them; Hēsh'bōn is perished even unto Dī'bōn, and we have laid them waste even unto Nō'phah, which reacheth unto Mēd'e-bā.	Ge.14.12, Captives.
ch.13.23, Brooks, De.2.13.	16 ¶ And from thence they went to Bē'er: that is the well whereof the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.	31 ¶ Thus Is'ra-el dwelt in the land of the Ām'ōr-ites.	Dibon, ch.32.3. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked
ch.26.3, Moab.	17 Then Is'ra-el sang this song, Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it:	32 And Mō'sēs sent to spy out Jā-ā'zēr, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Ām'ōr-ites that were there.	Ge.10.16, Amorites. Ge.42.9, Spies, De.1.22. Jazer, ch.32.1. Jos.6.20, Conquests.
Ge.21.30, Wells.	18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderness they went to Māt'ta-nah:	33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of Bā'shān: and Ōg the king of Bā'shān went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Ēd'te-ī.	Ezr.4.4, Opposers.
See Living Water, Song 4.15. Ge.21.14, Water. Singing (2), 2 Chr.20.22.	19 And from Māt'ta-nah to Nā-hā'li-el: and from Nā-hā'li-el to Bā'mōth:	34 And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs,	Bashan, ch.32.33. Og, De.3.11.
ch.1.16, Princes.	20 And from Bā'mōth in the valley, that is in the country of		
Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2).			

e.26.24, "Fear not," [Jud.6.23.
x.14.14, God of Battles.

.21, Sihon.
.26, Heshbon.

os.6.20, Conquests.
n.31.7, Extermination.

.C.1452.

h.26.3, Moab.
ericho, De.34.3.
alak, Jos.24.9.

e.10.16, Amorites.
e.26.36, Terror, Jb.18.11.

e.7.24, Invincibility.

e.25.2, Midian, ch.31.3.

alaam, v.12.
p.De.23.4.

s.10.7, Cursing.
p.ch.23.7.

s.118.9, Trust in Man.

p.Ex.23.8; Pr.17.23.

earthly Reward, v.17.
e.44.15, Divination,
[De.18.14.

e.25.22, Inquiring of God.

e.12.7, Divine Appearances.

ses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Si'hōn king of the Ām'ōr-ites, which dwelt at Hēsh'bōn.

35 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAPTER 22

Balak's first message for Balaam refused: 15 his second obtaineth him: 22 an angel would have slain him, if his ass had not saved him.

AND the children of Īs'ra-el set forward, and pitched in the plains of Mō'ab on this side Jōr'dan by Jēr'ī-chō.

2 ¶And Bālāk the son of Zip'por saw all that Īs'ra-el had done to the Ām'ōr-ites.

3 And Mō'ab was sore afraid of the people, because they *were* many: and Mō'ab was distressed because of the children of Īs'ra-el.

4 And Mō'ab said unto the elders of Mid'ān, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Bālāk the son of Zip'por was king of the Mō'ab-ites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto Bālāam the son of Bē'or to Pē'thōr, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from E'g'yp't: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me:

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they *are* too mighty for me: per-adventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blestest *is* blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Mō'ab and the elders of Mid'ān departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Bālāam, and spake unto him the words of Bālāk.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Mō'ab abode with Bālāam.

9 And God came unto Bālāam, and said, What men *are* these with thee?

10 And Bālāam said unto God,

Bālāk the son of Zip'por, king of Mō'ab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of E'g'yp't, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; per-adventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Bālāam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they *are* blessed.

13 And Bālāam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Bālāk, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Mō'ab rose up, and they went unto Bālāk, and said, Bālāam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶And Bālāk sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Bālāam, and said to him, Thus saith Bālāk the son of Zip'por, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Bālāam answered and said unto the servants of Bālāk, If Bālāk would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Bālāam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, *and* go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Bālāam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Mō'ab.

22 ¶And God's anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Bālāam

v.5, Balaam, v.21.

De.4.39, Sovereignty of God

Ex.19.5, God's People.

Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

Jud.16.5, Bribery (2).

Earthly Honor, 1 Chr.29.28

v.7, Earthly Reward,

[De.16.19

De.4.39, Sovereignty of God

ch.11.25, Inspiration (3).

Jb.3.23, Limitations.

p.p.Ps.33.11.

v.5, Balaam, v.36.

Jos.7.21, Avarice (2).

Ex.4.14, God's Anger, ch.25.3.

See Angels of Wrath,
[Ge.19.1.

p.p.2 K.6.17; Da.10.7.

De.32.41, Sword of the Lord.

	smote the ass, to turn her into the way.	out to meet him unto a city of Mō'ab, which is in the border of Ār'nōn, which is in the utmost coast.	ch.26.3, Moab. ch.21.13, Arnon, De.2.24.
v.27, Cruelty (3).	24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall <i>being</i> on this side, and a wall on that side.	37 And Bā'lāk said unto Bā'laam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?	See Promotion, Ge.39.5. v.17, Earthly Honor.
p.p.Ho.2.6.	25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Bā'laam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.	38 And Bā'laam said unto Bā'lāk, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.	Jb.3.23, Limitations. Je.1.7, Speak "The Word." ch.11.25, Inspiration (3).
Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath. Cruelty (3), 2 S.8.4. Ex.4.21, Wonders. Ge.22.3, Asses, De.22.10. p.p.Lu.19.40.	26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where <i>was</i> no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.	39 And Bā'laam went with Bā'lāk, and they came unto Kir-jath-hū'zoth.	Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1).
	27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Bā'laam: and Bā'laam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.	40 And Bā'lāk offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Bā'laam, and to the princes that <i>were</i> with him.	
	28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Bā'laam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?	41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Bā'lāk took Bā'laam, and brought him up into the high places of Bā'al, that thence he might see the utmost <i>part</i> of the people.	High Places, 1 K.11.7. Baal, Jud.2.11.
p.p.Ec.9.3; Je.17.9.	29 And Bā'laam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.	CHAPTER 23 <i>Balak's sacrifices. 7, 18 Balaam's parables.</i>	B.C.1452.
p.p.1 Co.1.27.	30 And the ass said unto Bā'laam, <i>Am</i> not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since <i>I was</i> thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.	A ND Bā'laam said unto Bā'lāk, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.	Ex.25.37, Seven.
Ge.21.19, Eyes Opened, [2 K.6.17.	31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Bā'laam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.	2 And Bā'lāk did as Bā'laam had spoken; and Bā'lāk and Bā'laam offered on <i>every</i> altar a bullock and a ram.	Ex.29.11, Bullocks. Ge.15.9, Rams.
Ge.32.1, Angels Appear, [Jud.2.1.	32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I went out to withstand thee, because <i>thy</i> way is perverse before me:	3 And Bā'laam said unto Bā'lāk, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.	Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1).
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).	33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.	4 And God met Bā'laam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon <i>every</i> altar a bullock and a ram.	2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.
Ge.3.17, Sin Rebuked.	34 And Bā'laam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again.	5 And the LORD put a word in Bā'laam's mouth, and said, Return unto Bā'lāk, and thus thou shalt speak.	Ge.12.7, Divine Appearances.
Pr.2.15, Evil Way. Pr.11.3, Perverseness.	35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Bā'laam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Bā'laam went with the princes of Bā'lāk.	6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Mō'ab.	ch.11.25, Inspiration (3), v.12.
Confession of Sin (3), [Jos.7.20. Ps.92.6, Dullness (1).	36 ¶ And when Bā'lāk heard that Bā'laam was come, he went	7 And he took up his parable, and said, Bā'lāk the king of Mō'ab hath brought me from Ā'ram, out of the mountains of the east, <i>saying</i> , Come, curse me Jā'cob, and come, defy Īs-ra-el.	p.p.Ge.10.22.
Je.1.7, Speak "The Word."		8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, <i>whom</i> the LORD hath not defied?	p.p.1 S.17.10.
v.5, Balaam. ch.31.8.			1 S.25.39, Divine Restraints.

Ex.6.7, Israel (2), De.4.37. Ex.33.16, Separation (2), [De.7.2. Ps.25.13, Seed of the Right- eous. De.15.5, Posterity Promised. Death of Righteous, Ps.23.4.	9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations. 10 Who can count the dust of Jā'cob, and the number of the fourth <i>part</i> of Is'ra-el? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his! 11 And Bālāk said unto Bālāam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed <i>them</i> altogether. 12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth? 13 And Bālāk said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence. 14 ¶And he brought him into the field of Zō'phim, to the top of Pis'gah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on <i>every</i> altar. 15 And he said unto Bālāk, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet <i>the LORD</i> yonder. 16 And the LORD met Bālāam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Bālāk, and say thus. 17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Mō'ab with him. And Bālāk said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken? 18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up, Bālāk, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zīp'por: 19 God <i>is</i> not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do <i>it</i> ? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make <i>it</i> good? 20 Behold, I have received <i>commandment</i> to bless: and he hath blessed; and I cannot reverse it. 21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jā'cob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Is'ra-el: the LORD his God <i>is</i> with him, and the shout of a king <i>is</i> among them. 22 God brought them out of E'gypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn. 23 Surely <i>there is</i> no enchantment against Jā'cob, neither <i>is</i>	there any divination against Is'ra-el: according to this time it shall be said of Jā'cob and of Is'ra-el, What hath God wrought! 24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain. 25 ¶And Bālāk said unto Bālāam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all. 26 But Bālāam answered and said unto Bālāk, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do? 27 ¶And Bālāk said unto Bālāam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence. 28 And Bālāk brought Bālāam unto the top of Pē'or, that looketh toward Jēsh'i-mōn. 29 And Bālāam said unto Bālāk, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams. 30 And Bālāk did as Bālāam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on <i>every</i> altar.	Ge.44.15, Divination. p.p.Ps.31.19. Ps.8.3, God's Works. De.7.24, Invincibility. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). De.4.39, Sovereignty of God. p.p.v.13. See Immutability, Ps.33.11 p.p.ch.21.20. Ge.8.20, Altars (1). Ex.29.11, Bullocks. Ge.15.9, Rams. Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). B.C.1452. Ex.6.7, Israel (2). p.p.ch.23.3,15. Ge.44.15, Divination. p.p.ch.2.2. ch.11.25, Holy Spirit (4), [Jud.3.10 p.p.ch.23.7. Ps.18.28, Enlightenment. Pr.8.34, Hearing (1). 2 K.6.17, Spir. Vision. Trances, Ac.10.10. Trees (3), Ps.1.3. 1 K.4.33, Cedars. p.p.1 S.15.32.
Ex.21.20, Mt. Pisgah, De.3.27. Ex.8.20, Altars (1). Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. De.12.7, Divine Appearances. Ex. Inspiration (3), ch.11.25. p.1 S.3.17. Ex.32.4, God of Truth. Ex.33.11, Immutability. K.8.56, God's Word Sure. Ex.23.25, Blessings (2). Ex. Divine Counsels, [Ps.33.11. Ex.6.7, Israel (2). Ex.28.15, Divine Presence. Ex.9.24, Shouting. Ex.8.2, Divine Leader. p. De.33.17. p.11.18, Security.	CHAPTER 24 <i>Balaam foretelleth Israel's happiness: 15 he prophesieth of the Star of Jacob, etc.</i> AND when Bālāam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Is'ra-el, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness. 2 And Bālāam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Is'ra-el abiding <i>in his tents</i> according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him. 3 And he took up his parable, and said, Bālāam the son of Bē'or hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said: 4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling <i>into a trance</i> , but having his eyes open: 5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jā'cob, and thy tabernacles, O Is'ra-el! 6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar trees beside the waters. 7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed <i>shall be</i> in many waters, and his king shall be higher than		

De.26.19, Israel Exalted. De.8.2, Divine Leader.	Ā'gāg, and his kingdom shall be exalted. 8 God brought him forth out of E'gypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce <i>them</i> through with his arrows. 9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed <i>is</i> he that blesseth thee, and cursed <i>is</i> he that curseth thee.	able, and said, Ām'a-lēk <i>was</i> the first of the nations; but his latter end <i>shall be</i> that he perish for ever. 21 And he looked on the Kēn'ites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou putteth thy nest in a rock. 22 Nevertheless the Kēn'ite shall be wasted, until Ās'shur shall carry thee away captive. 23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!	Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
De.33.22, Lions (2). Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones. p.p.Ge.12.3; 27.29.	10 ¶And Bā'lāk's anger was kindled against Bā'laam, and he smote his hands together: and Bā'lāk said unto Bā'laam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed <i>them</i> these three times. 11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.	24 And ships <i>shall come</i> from the coast of Chit'tim, and shall afflict Ās'shur, and shall afflict E'bēr, and he also shall perish for ever. 25 And Bā'laam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Bā'lāk also went his way.	
Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath.	Ge.11.8, Wicked Con- [founded].	CHAPTER 25 <i>The Israelites' whoredom and idolatry with Moab. 6 Zimri and Cozbi slain.</i>	Ships, 1 K.9.26. p.p.Ge.11.14. Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out
ch.22.17, Earthly Honor. See Honor from God, 1 K.3.13. 1 S.25.39, Divine Restraints.	12 And Bā'laam said unto Bā'lāk, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying, 13 If Bā'lāk would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do <i>either</i> good or bad of mine own mind; <i>but</i> what the LORD saith, that will I speak? 14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come <i>therefore</i> , and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days. 15 And he took up his parable, and said, Bā'laam the son of Bē'or hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said: 16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, <i>which</i> saw the vision of the Almighty, falling <i>into a trance</i> , but having his eyes open: 17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jā'cob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Īs'ra-el, and shall smite the corners of Mō'ab, and destroy all the children of Shēth. 18 And E'dom shall be a possession, Sē'ir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Īs'ra-el shall do valiantly. 19 Out of Jā'cob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city. 20 And when he looked on Ām'a-lēk, he took up his par-		B.C.1452.
p.p.ch.22.18. De.4.39, Sovereignty of God.	Je.1.7, Speak "The Word."	AND Īs'ra-el abode in Shit'tim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Mō'ab. 2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods. 3 And Īs'ra-el joined himself unto Bā'al-pē'or: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Īs'ra-el. 4 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Īs'ra-el. 5 And Mō'ses said unto the judges of Īs'ra-el, Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Bā'al-pē'or. 6 ¶And, behold, one of the children of Īs'ra-el came and brought unto his brethren a Mid'ān-ite woman in the sight of Mō'ses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Īs'ra-el, who <i>were</i> weeping <i>before</i> the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 7 And when Phin'e-has, the son of E-le-ā'zar, the son of Aār'on the priest, saw <i>it</i> , he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand; 8 And he went after the man of Īs'ra-el into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Īs'ra-el, and the woman through her belly. So	Mt.5.28, Impurity. Ge.19.37, Moabites, De.2.9. ch.33.55, Evil Associations (2). Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4), Jud.3.7. Baal-peor, De.4.3. Ex.4.14, God's Anger, [ch.32.13]. De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. p.p.De.13.17. p.p.Ex.32.27. Le.10.2, Death Penalty (2).
Pr.8.34, Hearing (1). Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. 2 K.6.17, Spir. Vision.	p.p.Re.1.7.		Lasciviousness, Jn.8.3.
See Christ the Light, Is.9.2. Ge.49.10, Sceptres, Est.4.11.	Is.9.6, Christ's Dominion.		Ge.27.34, Weeping (2). Ex.25.8, Tabernacle. Ex.6.25, Phinehas, ch.31.6. 2 K.10.16, Zealousness. Le.10.2, Death Penalty (2).
p.p.Ge.27.37.	Ge.36.12, Amalek.		

	the plague was stayed from the children of Is'ra-el.	el, which went forth out of the land of E'gypt.	
e.26.21, Plagues, De.28.59. x.6.6, God's Judgments.	9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.	5 ¶Reu'ben, the eldest son of Is'ra-el: the children of Reu'ben; Hā'nōch, <i>of whom cometh</i> the family of the Hā'nōch-ites: of Pāl'lu, the family of the Pāl'lu-ites:	Ge.29.32, Reuben.
	10 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	6 Of Hēz'rōn, the family of the Hēz'ron-ites: of Cār'mī, the family of the Cār'mites.	
K 10.16, Zealousness.	11 Phīn'e-has, the son of E-le-ā'zar, the son of Aār'on the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Is'ra-el, while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Is'ra-el in my jealousy.	7 These <i>are</i> the families of the Reu'ben-ites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.	
x.20.5, Divine Jealousy.	12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:	8 And the sons of Pāl'lu; E-lī'ab.	
e.17.2, Covenant (2). [Jud.2.1.	13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, <i>even</i> the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Is'ra-el.	9 And the sons of E-lī'ab; Nēmū'el, and Dā'than, and Ā-bī'ram. This <i>is that</i> Dā'than and Ā-bī'ram, <i>which were</i> famous in the congregation, who strove against Mō'ses and against Aār-on in the company of Kō'rah, when they strove against the LORD:	See Dathan and Abiram. [ch.16.27
e.25.13, Seed of the Right- [eous.	14 Now the name of the Is'ra-el-ite that was slain, <i>even</i> that was slain with the Mid'ī-an-it-ish woman, <i>was</i> Zīm'rī, the son of Sāl'u, a prince of a chief house among the Sīm'e-on-ites.	10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Kō'rah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.	ch.16.1, Korah, Jude 11. 1 S.8.7, Rebellion (2).
p.Ex.40.15.	15 And the name of the Mid'ī-an-it-ish woman that was slain <i>was</i> Cōz'bī, the daughter of Zār; he <i>was</i> head over a people, and of a chief house in Mid'ī-an.	11 Notwithstanding the children of Kō'rah died not.	Ge.19.24, Fire (3). p.p.ch.16.38.
e.4.20, Atonement.	16 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	12 ¶The sons of Sīm'e-on after their families: of Nēmū'el, the family of the Nēmū'el-ites: of Jā'min, the family of the Jā'min-ites: of Jā'chin, the family of the Jā'chin-ites:	Ge.18.26, God's Mercy. p.p.Eze.18.20. Ge.29.33, Simeon.
e.37.28, Midianites.	17 Vex the Mid'ī-an-ites, and smite them:	13 Of Zē'rah, the family of the Zār'hites: of Shā'ul, the family of the Shā'ul-ites.	
e.1.16, Princes.	18 For they vex you with their wives, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Pē'or, and in the matter of Cōz'bī, the daughter of a prince of Mid'ī-an, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Pē'or's sake.	14 These <i>are</i> the families of the Sīm'e-on-ites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.	ch.1.22, Tribe of Simeon, [Jos.19.1
e.1.22, Tribe of Simeon, [ch. 26.14.		15 ¶The children of Gād after their families: of Zē'phon, the family of the Zē'phon-ites: of Hāg'gī, the family of the Hāg'-gites: of Shū'nī, the family of the Shū'nites:	Ge.30.11, Gad, 1 Chr.5.11.
x.2.15, Midian (b).		16 Of Ōz'nī, the family of the Ōz'nites: of Ē'rī, the family of the Ē'rites:	
		17 Of Ā'rōd, the family of the Ā'rod-ites: of Ā-rē'lī, the family of the Ā-rē'lites.	
e.13.6, Enticers.		18 These <i>are</i> the families of the children of Gād according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.	
e.33.55, Evil Associations.		19 ¶The sons of Jūdāh <i>were</i> Er and Ō'nān: and Er and Ō'nān died in the land of Cā'nāan.	Ge.29.35, Judah. p.p.Ge.38.7,10.
		20 And the sons of Jūdāh after their families were; of Shē'lāh, the family of the Shē'lān-ites: of Phā'rēz, the family of the	Ge.38.29, Pharez, 1 Chr.2.4
C.1452.	CHAPTER 26 <i>Israel numbered. 52 The inheritance of the land divided. 63 Of Caleb and Joshua.</i>		
	AND it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and unto E-le-ā'zar the son of Aār'on the priest, saying,		
e.6.23, Eleazar.	2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Is'ra-el.		
e.1.2, Census, 2 S.24.2.	3 And Mō'ses and E-le-ā'zar the priest spake with them in the plains of Mō'ab by Jōr'dan near Jēr'ī-chō, saying,		
	4 <i>Take the sum of the people,</i> from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses and the children of Is'ra-		
e.32.17, Warriors.			
ab, De.2.18.			
22.1, Jericho.			

	Phār'zites: of Zē'rah, the family of the Zār'hites. 21 And the sons of Phā'rēz were; of Hēz'rōn, the family of the Hēz'ron-ites: of Hā'mūl, the family of the Hā'mul-ites. 22 These <i>are</i> the families of Jū'dah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.	36 And these <i>are</i> the sons of Shū'the-lah: of E'rān, the family of the E'ran-ites. 37 These <i>are</i> the families of the sons of E'phrā'im according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These <i>are</i> the sons of Jō'seph after their families.	
Ge.30.18, Issachar.	23 ¶Of the sons of Is'sa-char after their families: of Tō'lā, the family of the Tō'la-ites: of Pū'ā, the family of the Pū'nites: 24 Of Jāsh'ūb, the family of the Jāsh'ub-ites: of Shīm'rōn, the family of the Shīm'ron-ites. 25 These <i>are</i> the families of Is'sa-char according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.	38 ¶The sons of Bēn'ja-mīn after their families: of Bē'lā, the family of the Bē'la-ites: of Āsh'bēl, the family of the Āsh'bel-ites: of Ā-hī'ram, the family of the Ā-hī'ram-ites: 39 Of Shū'pham, the family of the Shū'pham-ites: of Hū'pham, the family of the Hū'pham-ites. 40 And the sons of Bē'lā were Ārd and Nā'a-man: of Ārd, the family of the Ārd'ites: and of Nā'a-man, the family of the Nā'a-mites.	Ge.30.24, Joseph. Ge.35.18, Benjamin.
Ge.30.20, Zebulun.	26 ¶Of the sons of Zēb'u-lūn after their families: of Sē'red, the family of the Sār'dites: of E'lōn, the family of the E'lōn-ites: of Jāh'lē-el, the family of the Jāh'lē-el-ites. 27 These <i>are</i> the families of the Zēb'u-lun-ites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.	41 These <i>are</i> the sons of Bēn'ja-mīn after their families: and they that were numbered of them <i>were</i> forty and five thousand and six hundred. 42 ¶These <i>are</i> the sons of Dān after their families: of Shū'ham, the family of the Shū'ham-ites. These <i>are</i> the families of Dān after their families. 43 All the families of the Shū'ham-ites, according to those that were numbered of them, <i>were</i> threescore and four thousand and four hundred.	
Ge.30.24, Joseph.	28 ¶The sons of Jō'seph after their families <i>were</i> Mā-nās'seh and E'phrā'im. 29 Of the sons of Mā-nās'seh: of Mā'chir, the family of the Mā'chir-ites: and Mā'chir begat Gī'lē-ād: of Gī'lē-ād <i>come</i> the family of the Gī'lē-ād-ites.	44 ¶Of the children of Āsh'ēr after their families: of Jīm'nā, the family of the Jīm'nites: of Jēs'u-i, the family of the Jēs'u-ites: of Bē-rī'ah, the family of the Bē-rī-ites. 45 Of the sons of Bē-rī'ah: of Hē'bēr, the family of the Hē'ber-ites: of Māl'chī-el, the family of the Māl'chī-el-ites. 46 And the name of the daughter of Āsh'ēr <i>was</i> Sā'rah. 47 These <i>are</i> the families of the sons of Āsh'ēr according to those that were numbered of them; <i>who were</i> fifty and three thousand and four hundred.	Ge.30.6, Dan.
Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a). Ge.50.23, Machir, ch.32.39.	30 These <i>are</i> the sons of Gī'lē-ād. of Jē-ē'zēr, the family of the Jē-ē'zer-ites: of Hē'lēk, the family of the Hē'lēk-ites. 31 And of Ās'rī-el, the family of the Ās'rī-el-ites: and of Shē'chem, the family of the Shē'chem-ites: 32 And of Shē-mī'dā, the family of the Shē-mī'da-ites: and of Hē'phēr, the family of the Hē'pher-ites.	48 ¶Of the sons of Nāph'ta-lī after their families: of Jāh'zē-el, the family of the Jāh'zē-el-ites: of Gū'nī, the family of the Gū'nites: 49 Of Jē'zēr, the family of the Jē'zer-ites: of Shīl'em, the family of the Shīl'em-ites. 50 These <i>are</i> the families of Nāph'ta-lī according to their families: and they that were numbered of them <i>were</i> forty and five thousand and four hundred.	Ge.30.13, Asher.
p.p.ch.27.1.	33 And Zē-lō'phe-hād the son of Hē'phēr had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zē-lō'phe-hād <i>were</i> Māh'lah, and Nō'ah, Hōg'lah, Mil'cah, and Tir'zah. 34 These <i>are</i> the families of Mā-nās'seh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.	51 These <i>were</i> the numbered	Ge.30.8, Naphtali.
Ge.41.52, Ephraim.	35 ¶These <i>are</i> the sons of E'phrā'im after their families: of Shū'the-lah, the family of the Shū'thal-hites: of Bē'chēr, the family of the Bāch'rites: of Tā'hān, the family of the Tā'han-ites.		p.p.ch.1.46.

	of the children of Is'ra-el, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.	children of Is'ra-el in the wilderness of Si'nai.	
	52 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Cāleb the son of Jē-phūn'neh, and Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn.	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
36.2, Inheritance.	53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.		ch.14.23, Exclusion (1), [ch.32.11.
p.ch.33.54.	54 To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.		Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.
3.19, Impartiality (1).	55 Notwithstanding the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.		ch.13.6, Caleb, ch.34.19.
	56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.		Ex.17.9, Joshua.
32.4, Divine Justice.	57 ¶And these are they that were numbered of the Lē'vites after their families: of Gēr'shōn, the family of the Gēr'shōn-ites: of Kō'hath, the family of the Kō'hath-ites: of Mē-rā'rī, the family of the Mē-rā'rītes.	CHAPTER 27 <i>The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritance. 12 Moses sueth for a successor: 18 Joshua is appointed.</i>	B.C.1452.
16.8, Casting Lots, [Jos.18.10.	58 These are the families of the Lē'vites: the family of the Lib'nites, the family of the Hēbron-ites, the family of the Māh'lites, the family of the Mū'shites, the family of the Kō'rath-ites. And Kō'hath begat Ām'rām.	THEN came the daughters of Zē-lō'phe-hād, the son of Hē'phēr, the son of Gil'e-ād, the son of Mā'ch'ir, the son of Mā-nās'seh, of the families of Mā-nās'seh the son of Jō'seph: and these are the names of his daughters; Māh'lah, Nō'ah, and Hōg'lah, and Mil'cah, and Tīr-zah.	p.p.ch.26.33.
p.ch.34.13.	59 And the name of Ām'rām's wife was Jōch'e-bēd, the daughter of Lē'vī, whom her mother bare to Lē'vī in E'gypt: and she bare unto Ām'rām Aār'on and Mō'ses, and Mir'iam their sister.	2 And they stood before Mō'ses, and before E-le-ā'zar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,	See Wise Women, Pr.11.16
32.26, Levites, ch.35.2.	60 And unto Aār'on was born Nā'dāb, and Ā-bī'hū, E-le-ā'zar, and Ith'a-mār.	3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Kō'rah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons.	Ex.6.23, Eleazar.
46.11, Gershon.	61 And Nā'dāb and Ā-bī'hū died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.	4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.	ch.1.16, Princes.
3.30, Kohathites.	62 And those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Is'ra-el, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Is'ra-el.	5 And Mō'ses brought their cause before the LORD.	Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.
3.36, Merarites.	63 ¶These are they that were numbered by Mō'ses and E-le-ā'zar the priest, who numbered the children of Is'ra-el in the plains of Mō'ab by Jōr'dan near Jēr'chō.	6 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	p.p.ch.14.35.
	64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Mō'ses and Aār'on the priest numbered, when they numbered the	7 The daughters of Zē-lō'phe-hād speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.	p.p.ch.16.1.
		8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.	Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.
		9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.	See Justice Enjoined, [De.16.20.
		10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.	Ge.25.22, Inquiring of God.
		11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Is'ra-el a statute of judgment,	De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.
			ch.36.2, Inheritance.
			Ge.15.3, Heirs, ch.36.9.
			Laws of Inheritance, [ch.33.54.
			Ex.15.26, Statutes.

p.p.De.3.27.	as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.	sacrifices made by fire, <i>for</i> a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.	Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor. Ex.25.2, Giving (1).
Mt. Abarim, ch.33.48. Ge.12.7, Promised Land.	12 ¶And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Get thee up into this mount Ab'a-rim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Is'ra-el.	3 And thou shalt say unto them, This <i>is</i> the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot day by day, <i>for</i> a continual burnt offering.	
Ge.3.19, Deaths Foretold. See Aaron, ch.20.28. 2 S.14.14, "Death Universal. De.11.28, Disobedience (1).	13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aār'on thy brother was gathered.	4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even;	Ex.29.39, Lambs. Ex.12.5, Unblemished. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. [ch.29.6]
ch.13.21, Wilderness of Zin, [ch.33.36]	14 For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that <i>is</i> the water of Mer'i-bah in Kā'desh in the wilderness of Zin.	5 And a tenth <i>part</i> of an ephah of flour for a meat offering, mingled with the fourth <i>part</i> of an hin of beaten oil.	Ex.29.2, Flour. Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.
p.p.Ex.17.7.	15 ¶And Mō'sēs spake unto the LORD, saying,	6 <i>It is</i> a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sī'nai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.	Ex.29.2, Oil (2).
p.p.ch.16.22; He.12.9. Ex.32.32, Intercession (3). De.32.6, Universal Father. n.p.De.31.2; 1 S.8.20.	16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,	7 And the drink offering thereof <i>shall be</i> the fourth <i>part</i> of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy <i>place</i> shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink offering.	Ex.16.1, Mt. Sinai. Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor.
p.p.Mt.9.36. Ps.74.1, God's Sheep.	17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.	8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer <i>it</i> , a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.	Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings, [2 K.16.13]
Hag.2.23, Chosen Instru- [ments]. Ex.17.9, Joshua, ch.32.12. Eze.36.27, "Spirit" In- [dwelling]. ch.8.10, Laying on Hands (2). [De.34.9]	18 ¶And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Take thee Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, a man in whom <i>is</i> the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him;	9 ¶And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour <i>for</i> a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof:	Ex.29.40, Hin, Eze.4.11. Ex.26.33, Holy Place. Ge.14.18, Wine (2), De.14.26.
v.23, Charges. p.p.ch.11.17; 1 S.10.6.	19 And set him before E-le-ā'zar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight.	10 <i>This is</i> the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.	Ex.29.39, Lambs. Ex.29.2, Flour. Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.
p.p.De.34.9.	20 And thou shalt put <i>some</i> of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el may be obedient.	11 ¶And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;	p.p.De.46.4.
Ge.25.22, Inquiring of God. Ex.28.30, Urim and Thum- [mim, De.33.8]	21 And he shall stand before E-le-ā'zar the priest, who shall ask <i>counsel</i> for him after the judgment of Ū'rim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, <i>both</i> he, and all the children of Is'ra-el with him, even all the congregation.	12 And three tenth deals of flour <i>for</i> a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth deals of flour <i>for</i> a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;	ch.10.10, New Moons, [1 S.20.5]
Le.4.13, Congregation. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).	22 And Mō'sēs did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Jōsh'u-ā, and set him before E-le-ā'zar the priest, and before all the congregation:	13 And a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oil <i>for</i> a meat offering unto one lamb; <i>for</i> a burnt offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.	Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ex.29.11, Bullocks. Ge.15.9, Rams. Ex.29.39, Lambs.
Ge.39.5, Promotion.	23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'sēs.	14 And their drink offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third <i>part</i> of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth <i>part</i> of an hin unto a lamb: <i>this is</i> the burnt offering	Ex.29.2, Flour. Ex.29.2, Oil (2). Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor.
ch.8.10, Laying on Hands (2). Charges, De.31.23. Ex.29.9, Consecration (3). [Ac.6.6]	CHAPTER 28		
B.C.1452.	<i>Offerings to be observed. 3 The continual burnt offering. 9 The offerings on the sabbath, 11 the new moons, 16 the passover, etc.</i>		
	AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,		
p.p.Le.3.11.	2 Command the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, My offering, <i>and</i> my bread for my		
	lamb: <i>this is</i> the burnt offering		
	Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings.		

e.15.9, Goats. x.29.14, Sin-offerings.	of every month throughout the months of the year. 15 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering unto the LORD shall be offered, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering. 16 ¶ And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the LORD. 17 And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten. 18 In the first day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein: 19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish: 20 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram; 21 A several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs: 22 And one goat for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you. 23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continual burnt offering. 24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering. 25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work. 26 ¶ Also in the day of the firstfruits, when ye bring a new meat offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: 27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year; 28 And their meat offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram, 29 A several tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs; 30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you. 31 Ye shall offer them beside	the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink offerings. CHAPTER 29 <i>The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their souls, 13 at the feast of tabernacles.</i> AND in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you. 2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish: 3 And their meat offerings shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram, 4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs: 5 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you: 6 Beside the burnt offering of the month, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drink offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD. 7 ¶ And ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work therein: 8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year; they shall be unto you without blemish: 9 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, and two tenth deals to one ram, 10 A several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs: 11 One kid of the goats for a sin offering; beside the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drink offerings. 12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: 13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the	Ex.12.5, Unblemished. Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings. B.C.1452. Ex.12.16, Convocation. Ex.23.12, Rest Enjoined. Le.23.24, Feast of Trumpets, [Ne.8.2. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor. Ex.29.11, Bullocks. Ge.15.9, Rams. Ex.29.39, Lambs. Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ex.29.2, Flour. Ex.29.2, Oil (2). Ge.15.9, Goats. Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. [Jos.8.31. Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings. Ex.30.10, Atonement Day, [He.9.7. Ex.12.16, Convocation. Ex.23.12, Rest Enjoined. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor. Ex.29.11, Bullocks. Ge.15.9, Rams. Ex.29.39, Lambs. p.p.v.3. p.p.v.5. Le.23.34, Feast of Tabernacles, De.16.13. Ex.12.16, Convocation. Ex.23.12, Rest Enjoined. Ge.2.3, Seven Days. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
---	---	---	---

Ex.29.11, Bullocks.

Ge.15.9, Rams.

Ex.29.39, Lambs.

Ex.12.5, Unblemished.

Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.

Ex.29.2, Flours.

Ex.29.2, Oil (2).

Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.

Ex.29.11, Bullocks.

Ge.15.9, Rams.

Ex.29.39, Lambs.

Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.

Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings.

Ge.15.9, Goats.

Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

Ge.15.9, Goats.

Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings.

Ex.29.11, Bullocks.

Ge.15.9, Rams.

Ex.29.39, Lambs.

Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.

Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings.

Ex.29.11, Bullocks.

Ge.15.9, Rams.

Ex.29.39, Lambs.

Ge.15.9, Goats.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.

LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drink offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish;

21 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat

offering, and his drink offering. 29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work therein:

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, beside your vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Mō'ses told the children of Iſ'ra-el according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

CHAPTER 30

Vows are not to be broken. 3 Of a maid's vow; 9 of a widow's, or of her that is divorced.

AND Mō'ses spake unto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Iſ'ra-el, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do

Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.
Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings.

Ge.15.9, Goats.
Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.

Ex.29.11, Bullocks.
Ge.15.9, Rams.
Ex.29.39, Lambs.
Ex.12.5, Unblemished.

Ex.12.16, Convocation.
Ex.23.12, Rest Enjoined.
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor.
Ex.29.11, Bullocks.
Ex.29.39, Lambs.

Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.
Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings.
Ge.15.9, Rams.

Ge.15.9, Goats.
Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.

Ex.23.14, Hebrew Festivals.
Nu.15.3, Freewill-offerings, [De.12.6]
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.
Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings.
Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.

p.p.Ex.24.3; De.33.4,5.

B.C.1452.

p.p.ch.1.4,16.

Vows Sacred, De.23.21.

e Filial Honor, Ex.20.12.

eHusbands'Duty,Ge.2.24.

.3.16, Woman (3).

.1.3, Widows.

e, Vows Sacred.

.3.16, Woman (3).

according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind herself by a bond, being in her father's house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband, when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard it: then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he

held his peace at her in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These are the statutes, which the LORD commanded Mo'ses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her father's house.

CHAPTER 31

The Midianites spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers for saving the women alive.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo'ses, saying,

2 Avenge the children of Is'ra-el of the Mid'i-an-ites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Mo'ses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Mid'i-an-ites, and avenge the LORD of Mid'i-an.

4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Is'ra-el, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Is'ra-el, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Mo'ses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phin'e-has the son of E-le-a'zar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Mid'i-an-ites, as the LORD commanded Mo'ses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Mid'i-an, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, E'vi, and Re'kem, and Zu'r, and Hu'r, and Re'ba, five kings of Mid'i-an: Ba'laam also the son of Be'or they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Is'ra-el took all the women of Mid'i-an captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Mo'ses, and E'le-a'zar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of

Le.7.18, Guiltiness, [Eze.44.10.
Ex.15.26, Statutes.

B.C.1452.

Jud.1.7, Retribution (2).
Ge.37.28, Midianites, Jud.6.7.
Ge.3.19, Deaths Foretold, [1 S.28.19.

Ex.2.2, Moses, De.33.1.
ch.32.17, Warriors.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
Ge.25.2, Midian, Jud.6.1.

Ex.6.25, Phinehas, Jos.22.13

ch.10.9, Trumpets (1), [Jos.6.4

Extermination, De.7.2.

ch.22.5, Balaam, v.16.

Ge.14.12, Captives, De.20.14.
Ge.34.28, Spoil, De.2.35.

Ge.14.16, Goods, Ezr.1.6.

Ge.11.4, Cities.
Castles, 1 Chr.11.7.

Ex.6.23, Eleazar.

Le.4.13, Congregation.

ch.26.3, Moab. ch.22.1, Jericho.	Is'ra-el, unto the camp at the plains of Mō'ab, which <i>are</i> by Jōr'dan near Jēr'i-chō.	two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation :	Le.4.13, Congregation. De.16.17, Giving (2).
ch.1.16, Princes.	13 ¶And Mō'sēs, and E-le-ā'zar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.	28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, <i>both</i> of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep :	
Ex.32.19, Indignation.	14 And Mō'sēs was wroth with the officers of the host, <i>with</i> the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battle.	29 Take <i>it</i> of their half, and give <i>it</i> unto E-le-ā'zar the priest, for an heave offering of the LORD.	Ge.4.4, Sheep. p.p.2 S.8.11.
v.48, Captains.	15 And Mō'sēs said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive ?	30 And of the children of Is'ra-el's half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Lē'vites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.	Ex.29.27, Heave-offerings.
Ge.3.6, Temptresses.	16 Behold, these caused the children of Is'ra-el, through the counsel of Bā'laam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Pē'or, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.	31 And Mō'sēs and E-le-ā'zar the priest did as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.	
Evil Counsel, 1 K.12.10. ch.22.5, Balaam, Mi.6.5.	17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.	32 And the booty, <i>being</i> the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,	Le.2.3, Priests' Dues. p.p.ch.3.7.
Le.26.21, Plagues.	18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.	33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,	Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
v.7, Extermination.	19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify <i>both</i> yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.	34 And threescore and one thousand asses,	Ge.34.28, Spoil.
Is.7.14, Virgins.	20 And purify all <i>your</i> raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats' <i>hair</i> , and all things made of wood.	35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.	Is.7.14, Virgins.
Le.13.4, Quarantine, 2 K.15.5. Ex.29.14, Without the Camp.	21 ¶And E-le-ā'zar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This <i>is</i> the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Mō'sēs;	36 And the half, <i>which</i> was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven hundred and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep :	
Le.21.11, Dead Bodies.	22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,	37 And the LORD's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.	
Ge.2.3, Seven Days. Purification, Lu.2.22.	23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make <i>it</i> go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.	38 And the beeves <i>were</i> thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD's tribute <i>was</i> threescore and twelve.	Ge.4.4, Sheep.
Ex.25.4, Goats' Hair.	24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.	39 And the asses <i>were</i> thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD's tribute <i>was</i> threescore and one.	Ge.22.3, Asses.
Ex.18.20, Ordinances.	25 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,	40 And the persons <i>were</i> sixteen thousand; of which the LORD's tribute <i>was</i> thirty and two persons.	
Ge.2.12, Gold. Iron, De.3.11. Ex.15.10, Lead, Jb.19.24.	26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, <i>both</i> of man and of beast, thou, and E-le-ā'zar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation :	41 And Mō'sēs gave the tribute, <i>which</i> was the LORD's heave offering, unto E-le-ā'zar the priest, as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.	Ex.29.27, Heave-offerings. Ex.6.23, Eleazar. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
Fire (4), Eze.22.20. p.p.ch.19.9.	27 And divide the prey into	42 And of the children of Is'ra-el's half, which Mō'sēs divided from the men that warred,	
Le.6.27, Washing, 2 Chr.4.6. Ge.2.3, Seven Days.		43 (Now the half that <i>per-tained</i> unto the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand <i>and</i> seven thou-	
Ex.6.23, Eleazar. Ex.3.16, Elders.			
p.p.Jos.22.8; 1 S.30.24.			

e.4.4, Sheep.	sand and five hundred sheep, 44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,	bōn, and E-le-ā'leh, and Shē- bam, and Nē'bō, and Bē'ōn, 4 Even the country which the LORD smote before the congrega- tion of Iṣ'ra-el, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:	Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
e.22.3, Asses.	45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred, 46 And sixteen thousand per- sons;)	5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jōr'dan.	Ge.1.25, Cattle.
e.6.22, Obedience (2).	47 Even of the children of Iṣ'ra-el's half, Mō'ses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Le'vites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mō'- ses.	6 ¶And Mō'ses said unto the children of Gād and to the chil- dren of Reu'ben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?	Ex.3.21, Human Favor.
e.2.12, Gold.	48 ¶And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Mō'ses:	7 And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Iṣ'ra-el from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?	Ge.32.10, Jordan.
e.2.12, Gold.	49 And they said unto Mō'ses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.	8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kā'desh-bār- ne-ā to see the land.	Indifference (2), Jos.18.3. SeeDiscouragement,ch.21.4.
e.2.12, Gold.	50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jew- els of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.	9 For when they went up un- to the valley of Esh'cōl, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Iṣ'- ra-el, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.	Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
e.2.12, Gold.	51 And Mō'ses and E-le-ā'zar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.	10 And the LORD's anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,	ch.13.26, Kadesh-barnea, [ch.34.4.
e.2.12, Gold.	52 And all the gold of the of- fering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thou- sand seven hundred and fifty shekels.	11 Surely none of the men that came up out of E'ḡypt, from twenty years old and up- ward, shall see the land which I sware unto Ā'brā'hām, unto I'saac, and unto Jā'cob; because they have not wholly followed me:	ch.13.23, Eshcol, De.1.24. ch.21.4, Discouragement.
e.2.12, Gold.	53 (For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for him- self.)	12 Save Cā'leb the son of Jē- phūn'neh the Kēn'ez-ite, and Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn: for they have wholly followed the LORD.	Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
e.2.12, Gold.	54 And Mō'ses and E-le-ā'zar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of Iṣ'ra-el before the LORD.	13 And the LORD's anger was kindled against Iṣ'ra-el, and he made them wander in the wild- erness forty years, until all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.	Ge.22.16, God's Oaths.
e.2.12, Gold.	CHAPTER 32 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on the east side of Jordan.	14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an in- crease of sinful men, to aug- ment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iṣ'ra-el.	ch.14.23, Exclusion (1), [De.1.35.
e.2.12, Gold.	NOW the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gād had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jā'zēr, and the land of Gīl'e-ād, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle;	15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people.	2 K.10.31, Half-heartedness.
e.2.12, Gold.	2 The children of Gād and the children of Reu'ben came and spake unto Mō'ses, and to E-le-ā'zar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,	16 ¶And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:	ch.13.6, Caleb. Ex.17.9, Joshua, ch.34.17. De.6.5, Whole Heart. Entire Consecration, [2 K.23.3.
e.2.12, Gold.	3 Ā'a-rōth, and Dī'bōn, and Jā'zēr, and Nīm'rah, and Hēsh'-	17 But we ourselves will go ready armed before the chil- dren of Iṣ'ra-el, until we have	Ex.4.14, God's Anger, [De.9.20.
e.2.12, Gold.			p.p.ch.14.33. Ex.16.35, Forty Years. Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2).
e.2.12, Gold.			Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.
e.2.12, Gold.			See Parental Influence, [1 K.22.52.
e.2.12, Gold.			2Chr.15.2,ForsakingGod(1).
e.2.12, Gold.			De.24.16,Personal Responsi- [bility.
e.2.12, Gold.			Sheepfolds, Jud.5.16. Ge.11.4, Cities.
e.2.12, Gold.			Warriors, Jos.4.13.

176

p.Ex.14.8.	out with an high hand in the sight of all the E-gyptians.	23 And they went from Kē-hēl'-a-thah, and pitched in mount Shā'pher.	
e.10.6, Burials.	4 For the E-gyptians buried all <i>their</i> firstborn, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.	24 And they removed from mount Shā'pher, and encamped in Hār'a-dah.	
p.Ex.18.11.	5 And the children of Is'ra-el removed from Rā-mēsēs, and pitched in Sūc'coth.	25 And they removed from Hār'a-dah, and pitched in Māk-hē'loth.	
Chr.16.26, False Gods.	6 And they departed from Sūc'coth, and pitched in E'tham, which <i>is</i> in the edge of the wilderness.	26 And they removed from Māk-hē'loth, and encamped at Tā'hāth.	
x.6.6, God's Judgments.	7 And they removed from E'tham, and turned again unto Pī'-ha-hi'-roth, which <i>is</i> before Bā'al-zē'phon: and they pitched before Mig'dol.	27 And they departed from Tā'hāth, and pitched at Tā'rah.	
p.Ex.12.37.	8 And they departed from before Pī'-ha-hi'-roth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of E'tham, and pitched in Mā'rah.	28 And they removed from Tā'rah, and pitched in Mith'cah.	
p.Ex.13.20.	9 And they removed from Mā'rah, and came unto E'lim: and in E'lim <i>were</i> twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they pitched there.	29 And they went from Mith'cah, and pitched in Hāsh-mō'-nah.	
x.10.19, Red Sea.	10 And they removed from E'lim, and encamped by the Red sea.	30 And they departed from Hāsh-mō'nah, and encamped at Mō-sē'roth.	
	11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.	31 And they departed from Mō-sē'roth, and pitched in Bēn'-e-jā'a-kān.	p.p.De.10.6.
	12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dōph'kah.	32 And they removed from Bēn'-e-jā'a-kān, and encamped at Hōr'-hā-gid'gād.	p.p.De.10.7.
x.15.27, Palm-trees.	13 And they departed from Dōph'kah, and encamped in A'lush.	33 And they went from Hōr'-hā-gid'gād, and pitched in Jōt'-ba-thah.	
	14 And they removed from A'lush, and encamped at Rēph'i-dim, where <i>was</i> no water for the people to drink.	34 And they removed from Jōt'-ba-thah, and encamped at E-brō'nah.	
p.Ex.16.1.	15 And they departed from Rēph'i-dim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sī'nāi.	35 And they departed from E-brō'nah, and encamped at E'zī-on-gā'bēr.	Ezion-gaber, De.2.8.
	16 And they removed from the desert of Sī'nāi, and pitched at Kīb'-roth-hat-tā'-vah.	36 And they removed from E'zī-on-gā'bēr, and pitched in the wilderness of Zīn, which <i>is</i> Kā'desh.	ch.13.21, Wilderness of Zin, [ch.34.3.]
p.Ex.17.1.	17 And they departed from Kīb'-roth-hat-tā'-vah, and encamped at Hā-zē'roth.	37 And they removed from Kā'desh, and pitched in mount Hōr, in the edge of the land of E'dom.	ch.13.26, Kadesh-barnea. ch.20.22, Mt. Hor.
.20.2, Dry Places.	18 And they departed from Hā-zē'roth, and pitched in Rīth'mah.	38 And Aār'on the priest went up into mount Hōr at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Is'ra-el were come out of the land of E'gypt, in the first <i>day</i> of the fifth month.	Ex.4.14, Aaron. ch.23.10, Death of Righteous.
p.Ex.19.1.	19 And they departed from Rīth'mah, and pitched at Rīm'-mon-pā'rez.	39 And Aār'on <i>was</i> an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hōr.	
p.ch.11.34.	20 And they departed from Rīm'-mon-pā'rez, and pitched in Lib'nah.	40 And king Ā'rād the Cā'nāan-ite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Cā'nāan, heard of the coming of the children of Is'ra-el.	Ge.5.4, Longevity (2). Ge.10.18, Canaanites. p.p.ch.21.1.
.11.35, Hazeroth, De.1.1.	21 And they removed from Lib'nah, and pitched at Rīs'sah.	41 And they departed from mount Hōr, and pitched in Zāl-mō'nah.	
p.ch.12.16.	22 And they journeyed from Rīs'sah, and pitched in Kē-hēl'-a-thah.	42 And they departed from Zāl-mō'nah, and pitched in Pū'non.	
		43 And they departed from Pū'non, and pitched in Ō'both.	
		44 And they departed from Ō'both, and pitched in Ij'e-āb'-arim, in the border of Mō'ab.	ch.26.3, Moab.

ch.21.30, Dibon, Jos.13.9.	45 And they departed from I'im, and pitched in Di'bôn-gâd.	and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea eastward:	Ge.14.3, Dead Sea, De.3.17.
	46 And they removed from Di'bôn-gâd, and encamped in Āl-môn-dib'la-thā'im.	4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Ā-krāb'bim, and pass on to Zin:	
De.32.49, Mt. Nebo.	47 And they removed from Āl-môn-dib'la-thā'im and pitched in the mountains of Āb'a-rim, before Nē'bō.	and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kā-desh-bār'ne-ā, and shall go on to Hā'zar-ād'dar, and pass on to Āz'môn:	ch.13.26, Kadesh-barnea, [De.1.19.
ch.27.12, Mt. Abarim, [De.32.49.	48 And they departed from the mountains of Āb'a-rim, and pitched in the plains of Mō'ab by Jôr'dan near Jēr'ī-chō.	5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Āz'môn unto the river of E'gypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.	p.p.Ge.15.18.
ch.26.3, Moab.	49 And they pitched by Jôr'dan, from Bēth-jēs'i-mōth even unto Ā'bel-shit'tim in the plains of Mō'ab.	6 And as for the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.	Great Sea, Jos.1.4.
ch.22.1, Jericho.	50 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses in the plains of Mō'ab by Jôr'dan near Jēr'ī-chō, saying,	7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall point out for you mount Hôr:	
Ge.32.10, Jordan.	51 Speak unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jôr'dan into the land of Cā'nāan;	8 From mount Hôr ye shall point out <i>your border</i> unto the entrance of Hām'ath; and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zē'dād:	ch.13.21, Hamath, 2 K.17.24.
See God's Voice, Ge.3.8.	52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:	9 And the border shall go on to Ziph'rōn, and the goings out of it shall be at Hā'zar-ē'nan: this shall be your north border.	
p.p.Jos.3.17.	53 And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.	10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hā'zar-ē'nan to Shē'pham:	
Ge.11.31, Canaan.	54 And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families: <i>and</i> to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.	11 And the coast shall go down from Shē'pham to Rib'lāh, on the east side of A'in; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chīn'ne-rēth eastward:	p.p.2 K.23.33.
Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out.	55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them <i>shall be</i> pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.	12 And the border shall go down to Jôr'dan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.	ch.13.21, Hamath, 2 K.17.24.
Ex.23.24, Iconoclasm (1), [De.7.5.	56 Moreover it shall come to pass, <i>that</i> I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.	13 And Mō'ses commanded the children of Iṣ'ra-el, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe:	Sea of Galilee, Jos.12.3.
Le.26.30, High Places (2), [1 K.13.32.		14 For the tribe of the children of Reu'ben according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gād according to the house of their fathers, have received <i>their inheritance</i> ; and half the tribe of Mā-nās'seh have received their inheritance:	Ge.32.10, Jordan.
Jos.6.20, Conquests.		15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jôr'dan near Jēr'ī-chō eastward, toward the sunrising.	Ge.14.3, Dead Sea.
Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-ship (1).		16 ¶And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,	Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
Ge.12.7, Promised Land.		17 These <i>are</i> the names of the men which shall divide the land	
p.p.ch.26.53,54.			
Le.16.8, Casting Lots.			
De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.			
ch.27.8, Laws of Inheritance, ch.36.7.			
p.p.Ps.106.34; Eze.28.24.			
Evil Associations (2), [Jud.16.4.			
Le.26.16, Threatenings.			
B.C.1452.			
	CHAPTER 34		
	<i>The borders of the land of Canaan: 16 the names of the men which shall divide the land.</i>		
Ex.4.6, Divine Commands.	AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,		
Ge.11.31, Canaan.	2 Command the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Cā'nāan; (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, <i>even</i> the land of Cā'nāan with the coasts thereof:)		
ch.13.21, Wilderness of Zin, [De.32.51.	3 Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the coast of E'dom,		

Ex.6.23, Eleazar, Jos.24.33.
Ex.17.9, Joshua, De.1.38.

Ex.1.16, Princes.

Ex.13.6, Caleb, Jos.14.14.

Ex.1.22, Tribe of Simeon.

Ex.35.18, Benjamin.

Ex.1.39, Tribe of Dan.

Ex.41.51, Manasseh (a).

Ex.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim.

Ex.30.20, Zebulun.

Ex.30.18, Issachar.

Ex.30.13, Asher.

Ex.2.29, Tribe of Naphtali.

Ex.1.451.

Ex.26.3, Moab.

Ex.22.1, Jericho.

Ex.4.6, Divine Commands,
[Jos.6.3.]

Ex.32.26, Levites, De.12.19.

Ex. Priests' Inheritance,
[ch.18.20.]

Ex.1.25, Cattle.

Ex.14.16, Goods.

Ex.6.16, Cubits.

unto you: E-le-ā'zar the priest,
and Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn.

18 And ye shall take one
prince of every tribe, to divide
the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men
are these: Of the tribe of Jū'-
dah, Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'-
neh.

20 And of the tribe of the chil-
dren of Sim'e-on, Shē-mū'el the
son of Ām-mī'hūd.

21 Of the tribe of Bēn'ja-mīn,
Ē-lī'dād the son of Chis'lōn.

22 And the prince of the tribe
of the children of Dān, Būk'ki
the son of Jōg'li.

23 The prince of the children
of Jō'seph, for the tribe of the
children of Mā-nās'seh, Hān'-
nī-el the son of Ē'phōd.

24 And the prince of the tribe
of the children of Ē'phrā'im,
Kē-mū'el the son of Shiph'tan.

25 And the prince of the tribe
of the children of Zēb'u-lūn,
Ē-lī'zā-phān the son of Pār'-
nāch.

26 And the prince of the tribe
of the children of Is'sa-char,
Pāl'ti-el the son of Āz'zan.

27 And the prince of the tribe
of the children of Āsh'ēr, Ā-hī'-
hud the son of Shē'lō-mī.

28 And the prince of the tribe
of the children of Nāph'ta-li,
Pēd'a-hēl the son of Ām-mī'hūd.

29 These *are they* whom the
LORD commanded to divide the
inheritance unto the children
of Is'ra-el in the land of Cā'-
nāan.

CHAPTER 35

*Eight and forty cities given to the
Levites. 6 The six cities of refuge.
9 The laws concerning murder.*

AND the LORD spake unto
Mō'ses in the plains of
Mō'ab by Jōr'dan near Jērī-
chō, saying,

2 Command the children of
Is'ra-el, that they give unto the
Lē'vites of the inheritance of
their possession cities to dwell
in; and ye shall give *also* unto
the Lē'vites suburbs for the
cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they
have to dwell in; and the
suburbs of them shall be for
their cattle, and for their goods,
and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cit-
ies, which ye shall give unto the
Lē'vites, *shall reach* from the
wall of the city and outward a
thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from
without the city on the east side
two thousand cubits, and on the
south side two thousand cubits,

and on the west side two thou-
sand cubits, and on the north
side two thousand cubits; and
the city *shall be* in the midst:
this shall be to them the suburbs
of the cities.

6 And among the cities which
ye shall give unto the Lē'vites
there shall be six cities for re-
fuge, which ye shall appoint for
the manslayer, that he may flee
thither: and to them ye shall
add forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye
shall give to the Lē'vites *shall*
be forty and eight cities: them
shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall
give *shall be* of the possession
of the children of Is'ra-el: from
them that have many ye shall
give many; but from *them that*
have few ye shall give few:
every one shall give of his cit-
ies unto the Lē'vites according
to his inheritance which he in-
heriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Mō'ses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of
Is'ra-el, and say unto them,
When ye be come over Jōr'dan
into the land of Cā'nāan;

11 Then ye shall appoint you
cities to be cities of refuge for
you; that the slayer may flee
thither, which killeth any per-
son at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you
cities for refuge from the aven-
ger; that the manslayer die not,
until he stand before the congre-
gation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which
ye shall give six cities shall ye
have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on
this side Jōr'dan, and three cit-
ies shall ye give in the land of
Cā'nāan, *which* shall be cities
of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a
refuge, *both* for the children of
Is'ra-el, and for the stranger,
and for the sojourner among
them: that every one that kill-
eth any person unawares may
flee thither.

16 And if he smite him with
an instrument of iron, so that
he die, he *is* a murderer: the
murderer shall surely be put to
death.

17 And if he smite him with
throwing a stone, wherewith he
may die, and he die, he *is* a
murderer: the murderer shall
surely be put to death.

18 Or *if* he smite him with an
hand weapon of wood, where-
with he may die, and he die he

Ex.21.13, Cities of Refuge,
[De.4.42.]

Ex.32.26, Levites.

See Priests' Inheritance,
[ch.18.20.]
ch.36.2, Inheritance.

p.p.De.19.2,3.
Ge.11.31, Canaan.
p.p.Ex.21.13.
p.p.v.6.

v.19, Avenger.

De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.

Ex.21.13, Cities of Refuge.

Ge.32.10, Jordan.

Ge.11.31, Canaan.

Ex.22.21, Strangers (1).
[De.10.19.]
Ge.12.10, Sojourners.

Ge.9.6, Murder (3), v.31.

Ge.9.6, Death Penalty (1)

	is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.	faction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.	
Avenger, De.19.12.	19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.	33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye <i>are</i> : for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.	Le.7.21, Pollutions (1). p.p.Ps.106.38; Mi.4.11.
Le.19.17, Hatred (1). 1 Co.5.8, Malice (1).	20 But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die; 21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote <i>him</i> shall surely be put to death; <i>for</i> he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.	34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Is'ra-el.	p.p.Ge.9.6.
Ge.9.6, Death Penalty (1).	22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait, 23 Or with any stone, where-with a man may die, seeing <i>him</i> not, and cast <i>it</i> upon him, that he die, and <i>was</i> not his enemy, neither sought his harm: 24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments: 25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil.	CHAPTER 36 <i>Of the inheritance of daughters. 5 Of marrying in their own tribes.</i>	Is.24.5, Defilement (1). Le.18.25, Land Polluted, [Ps.106.38] Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.
p.p.Jos.20.6. De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.	26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled; 27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood: 28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession. 29 So these <i>things</i> shall be for a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person to <i>cause him</i> to die. 31 Moreover ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which <i>is</i> guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death. 32 And ye shall take no satis-	AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gil'e-ād, the son of Mā'chir, the son of Mā-nās'seh, of the families of the sons of Jō'seph, came near, and spake before Mō'ses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Is'ra-el: 2 And they said, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Is'ra-el: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zē-lō'phe-hād our brother unto his daughters. 3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the <i>other</i> tribes of the children of Is'ra-el, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance. 4 And when the jubile of the children of Is'ra-el shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers. 5 And Mō'ses commanded the children of Is'ra-el according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Jō'seph hath said well. 6 This <i>is</i> the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zē-lō'phe-hād, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry. 7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Is'ra-el remove from tribe to tribe: for	B.C.1451. Ge.50.23, Machir. Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a). Ge.30.24, Joseph. ch.1.16, Princes. Ex.4.6, Divine Commands. Inheritance, Jos.16.4. p.p.ch.27.1. Le.25.10, Year of Jubilee, [Eze.46.17] p.p.ch.27.7. Ex.4.6, Divine Commands. ch.27.8, Laws of Inheritance [De.21.16]
Ex.28.1, High Priests. Ex.29.9, Consecration (3).			
Ex.21.13, Cities of Refuge.			
Ps.19.13, Innocence.			
p.p.ch.27.11. Le.23.14, Perpetual Statutes.			
Witnesses, De.17.6.			
Ge.9.6, Murder (3), De.19.11.			
Ge.9.6, Death Penalty (1).			

p.1 K.21.3.	every one of the children of Is'ra-el shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.	manded Mō'ses, so did the daughters of Zē-lō'phe-hād:	Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
p.1 Chr.23.22.	8 And every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Is'ra-el, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Is'ra-el may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.	11 For Mäh'lah, Tīr'zah, and Hōg'lah, and Mil'cah, and Nō'ah, the daughters of Zē-lō'phe-hād, were married unto their father's brothers' sons:	Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a).
e.15.3, Heirs, De.21.16.	9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el shall keep himself to his own inheritance.	12 And they were married into the families of the sons of Mā-nās'eh the son of Jō'seph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.	De.6.6, Commandments.
	10 Even as the LORD com-	13 These are the commandments and the judgments, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'ses unto the children of Is'ra-el in the plains of Mō'ab by Jōr'dan near Jēr'ī-chō.	Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2). p.p.ch.22.1. ch.26.3, Moab. ch.22.1, Jericho.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

DEUTERONOMY

CHAPTER 1

Moses' speech at the end of the fortieth year. 6 He briefly rehearseth the story of God's promise to Israel, 34 and his anger for their incredulity and disobedience.

THESE be the words which **T** Mō'ses spake unto all Is'ra-el on this side Jōr'dan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red sea, between Pā'ran, and Tō'phel, and Lā'ban, and Hā-zē'roth, and Diz-a-hāb.

2 *(There are eleven days' journey from Hō'reb by the way of mount Sē'ir unto Kā'desh-bār-ne-ā.)*

3 And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, *that* Mō'ses spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

4 After he had slain Sī'hōn the king of the Ām'ōr-ites, which dwelt in Hēsh'bōn, and Ōg the king of Bā'shān, which dwelt at As'ta-rōth in Ed're-ī:

5 On this side Jōr'dan, in the land of Mō'ab, began Mō'ses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Hō'reb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Ām'ōr-ites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of

the Cā'nāan-ites, and unto Lēb'a-non, unto the great river, the river Eū-phrā'tēs.

8 Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, Ābrā'hām, I'saac, and Jā'cob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 ¶And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 *(The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you!)*

12 How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between

Ge.10.18, Canaanites.

Ge.2.14, Euphrates.

Ge.12.7, Promised Land

Ge.22.16, God's Oaths.

p.p.Ge.15.18; 28.13.

p.p.Ex.18.18.

Nu.11.14, Human Weakness

Ps.25.13, Seed of the Right [eous].

ch.23.5, God's Blessing.

Ge.15.5, Posterity Promised.

See Care of Church, Ac.20.31.

p.p.1 K.3.7.

Ge.13.7, Strife (5), 2 S.19.43.

1 K.4.31, Wisdom (9).

p.p.Ex.18.21.

Ex.18.19, Wise Counsel.

Ge.39.5, Promotion.

Nu.31.48, Captains.

Ex.18.13, Judges, ch.16.18.

ch.16.20, Justice Enjoined.

C.1451.

x.2.2, Moses.

e.32.10, Jordan.

p.Jos.9.1; 22.7.

x.10.19, Red Sea.

u.11.35, Hazeroth.

e.3.1, Mt. Horeb.

e.14.6, Mt. Seir, ch.2.5.

u.13.26, Kadesh-barnea.

p.Nu.33.38.

e.34.32, Lawgiver (2).

e.4.6, Divine Commands.

e.21.21, Sihon.

e.10.16, Amorites.

e.21.33, Bashan.

Barroth, Jos.9.10.

e.26.3, Moab.

Ex.3.1.

Nu.10.11, 12.

e.8.2, Divine Leader.

e.19.8, Theocracy.

	every man and his brother, and the stranger <i>that is</i> with him.	29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.	Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."
Le.19.15, Partiality Forbidden, Jb.13.10.	17 Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; <i>but</i> ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring <i>it</i> unto me, and I will hear it.	30 The Lord your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in E'gypt before your eyes;	Ex.14.13, Encouragement. ch.8.2, Divine Leader. Ex.14.14, God of Battles, [ch.33.22]
Fear of Man, 1 S.15.24. Ge.18.25, God a Judge.	18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.	31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the Lord thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.	Ex.19.4, Divine Support, [ch.33.27]
p.p.Ex.18.26.	19 ¶ And when we departed from Hō'reb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Ām'ōr-ites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kā'desh-bār-ne-ā.	32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God,	ch.32.20, Unbelief (3).
Ex.3.1, Mt. Horeb. Nu.13.21, Wilderness of Zin.	20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Ām'ōr-ites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.	33 Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents <i>in</i> , in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.	ch.8.2, Divine Leader.
Nu.13.26, Kadesh-barnea, [ch.2.14].	21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess <i>it</i> , as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged.	34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,	Ex.13.21, Pillar of Cloud, [ch.31.15].
Ge.10.16, Amorites.	22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.	35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers,	2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Ge.22.16, God's Oaths. p.p.Nu.14.23. ch.32.5, Evil Generation. Nu.14.23, Exclusion (1), [Jos.5.6]
Ge.12.7, Promised Land.	23 And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe:	36 Save Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh; he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.	Nu.13.6, Caleb.
Ge.26.24, "Fear Not." Ex.14.13, Encouragement.	24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Ēsh'cōl, and searched it out.	37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.	Ge.4.4, Divine Favor.
Ge.42.9, Spies, Jos.2.1.	25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought <i>it</i> down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, <i>It is</i> a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.	38 <i>But</i> Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: encourage him: for he shall cause Īs-ra-el to inherit it.	Nu.32.12, Entire Consecration
p.p.Nu.13.2,3.	26 Notwithstanding ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God:	39 Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.	Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
Nu.13.23, Eshcol.	27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of E'gypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Ām'ōr-ites, to destroy us.	40 But <i>as for</i> you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.	Ex.17.9, Joshua, ch.3.21. p.p.Ex.24.13.
Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land.	28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities <i>are</i> great and walled up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the Ān'a-kim there.	41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.	p.p.ch.31.7,23. Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance, Jos.1.1
1 S.8.7, Rebellion (2).	29 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I <i>am</i> not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.	42 So I spake unto you; and	ch.5.16, Prom. to Children.
Ex.14.11, Murmuring (2). ch.32.6, Ingratitude (1).			Ex.10.19, Red Sea.
Ge.19.14, Unbelief (2).			Nu.21.7, Confession of [Sin (2)] p.p.Nu.14.40.
Le.26.36, Faint-hearted, [ch.20.8].			Ex.33.3, Sin Separates. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken
Nu.13.28, Anakim, ch.2.10.			

6.10, Spir. Deafness.
9.24, Rebellion (1).
Self-will, Is.28.12.
u.15.30, Presumption (1).
e.10.16, Amorites.

s.7.4, Defeats.
ees, Jud.14.8.
e.26.37, Powerlessness.
u.14.45, Hormah, Jos.12.14.
e.27.34, Weeping (2).
[Is.15.3.]
x.14.25, Too Late.
ee Wicked Rejected,
[1 S.15.23.]
ayers Unanswered,
[1 S.14.37.]
p.ch.2.14.

C.1451.

p.Nu.21.4.
x.10.19, Red Sea.

x.19.8, Theocracy.

p.Nu.20.14-21.
e.36.9, Edomites, ch.23.7.
p.Ex.15.15.

e.14.6, Mt. Seir, Eze.35.2.
e.25.25, Esau.
p.Ge.36.8.
e.34.10, Trading.
e.32.10, Money.

e.24.35, Temporal Bless-
ings.
S.2.3, God's Knowledge.
e.34.21, Ways Known.
x.16.35, Forty Years.
e.28.15, Divine Presence.
vine Supplies, 1 K.17.6.

ath, 1 K.9.26.
e.33.35, Ezion-gaber,
[1 K.9.26.]

e.19.37, Moabites, 1 K.11.1.

ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Am'or-ites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as bees do, and destroyed you in Se'ir, even unto Hor'mah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Ka'desh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

CHAPTER 2

The story is continued: 5 they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor the Moabites, 19 nor the Ammonites. 24 Sihon the Amorite to be subdued.

THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Se'ir many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of E'sau, which dwell in Se'ir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore:

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as a foot breadth; because I have given mount Se'ir unto E'sau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of E'sau, which dwelt in Se'ir, through the way of the plain from E'lat'h, and from E'zi-on-ga'ber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Mo'ab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, Distress not the Mo'ab-ites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee

of their land for a possession; because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The E'mims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as the An'a-kims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the An'a-kims; but the Mo'ab-ites call them E'mims.

12 The Ho'rims also dwelt in Se'ir beforetime; but the children of E'sau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead; as Is-ra-el did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, said I, and get you over the brook Ze'red. And we went over the brook Ze'red.

14 And the space in which we came from Ka'desh-bar'ne-a, until we were come over the brook Ze'red, was thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD swore unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Mo'ab, this day:

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Am'mon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Am'mon any possession; because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Am'mon-ites call them Zam-zum'mims;

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the An'a-kims; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of E'sau, which dwelt in Se'ir, when he destroyed the Ho'rims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And the A'vims which dwelt

Ge.11.27, Lot.

Nu.13.28, Anakim, ch.9.2

Ge.6.4, Giants, v.20.

Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out.

Ge.12.7, Promised Land.

Nu.13.23, Brooks, 1 S.30.9

Nu.13.26, Kadesh-barnea, [Jos.10.41.]

p.p.Nu.14.33.
ch.32.5, Evil Generation.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2), [Ru.1.13.]

Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.

Nu.26.3, Moab, ch.29.1.

Ge.19.38, Ammonites, [ch.23.3.]

Ge.6.4, Giants, ch.3.11.

Nu.13.28, Anakim.
Nu.31.7, Extermination.

p.p.Jb.12.23.

Ge.10.19, Gaza, Jos.15.47.	in Hā-zē'rim, <i>even</i> unto Āz'zah, the Cāph'tō-rims, which came forth out of Cāph'tōr, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)	there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us:	ch.7.24, Invincibility. Jos.6.20, Conquests.
Ex.19.8, Theocracy.	24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Ār'nōn: behold, I have given into thine hand Sī'hōn the Ām'ōr-ite, king of Hēsh'bōn, and his land: begin to possess <i>it</i> , and contend with him in battle.	37 Only unto the land of the children of Ām'mōn thou comest not, <i>nor</i> unto any place of the river Jāb'bōk, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.	Ge.32.22, Jabbok, ch.3.16. Ex.19.8, Theocracy.
Nu.21.13, Arnon, ch.3.8. Nu.21.21, Sihon. Nu.21.26, Heshbon, Ne.9.22.	25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations <i>that are under</i> : the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.	CHAPTER 3 <i>Conquest of Og king of Bashan. 21 Moses' exhortation to Joshua. 23 Moses' prayer to enter into the land. 27 He is permitted to see it.</i>	Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). B.C.1451.
See Fear of God (4), Ge.35.5. ch.7.24, Invincibility.	26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kēd'e-mōth unto Sī'hōn king of Hēsh'bōn with words of peace, saying,	THEN we turned, and went up the way to Bā'shān: and Ōg the king of Bā'shān came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Ed're-i.	Nu.21.33, Og. Nu.21.33, Bashan. Ezr.4.4, Opposers.
Nu.20.14, Ambassadors.	27 Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.	2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sī'hōn king of the Ām'ōrites, which dwelt at Hēsh'bōn.	Ge.26.24, "Fear not." Ex.14.13, Encouragement.
Ge.34.10, Trading. Je.32.10, Money.	28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet;	3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Ōg also, the king of Bā'shān, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.	Nu.21.21, Sihon. Ge.10.16, Amorites.
Ge.19.37, Moabites.	29 (As the children of E'sau which dwell in Sē'ir, and the Mō'ab-ites which dwell in Ār, did unto me;) until I shall pass over Jōr'dan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.	4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Ār'gōb, the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shān.	Ge.14.15, Victories.
Ge.12.7, Promised Land.	30 But Sī'hōn king of Hēsh'bōn would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as <i>appear-eth</i> this day.	5 All these cities <i>were</i> fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside unvalled towns a great many.	Nu.31.7, Extermination.
Ezr.4.4, Opposers. Nu.20.18, Inhospitality. Ex.8.15, Hardness (2).	31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sī'hōn and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.	6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sī'hōn king of Hēsh'bōn, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.	Nu.32.17, Fenced Cities, [Jos.10.2]
Nu.21.21, Sihon, Jos.2.10.	32 Then Sī'hōn came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jā'hāz.	7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.	Nu.21.3, Destruction (3), [Jos.6.2]
Ge.12.7, Promised Land.	33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us; and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.	8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Ām'ōr-ites the land that <i>was</i> on this side Jōr'dan, from the river of Ār'nōn unto mount Hēr'mon;	Nu.31.7, Extermination.
Ex.14.14, God of Battles. Ge.14.15, Victories.	34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain:	9 (<i>Which</i> Hēr'mon the Sīdō'nī-ang call Sīr'i-ōn; and the Ām'ōr-ites call it Shē'nir;)	Ge.1.25, Cattle. Ge.34.28, Spoil.
Nu.21.3, Destruction (3), [ch.3.6].	35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.	10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gil'e-ād, and all Bā'shān, unto Sāl'chah and Ed're-i, cities of the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shān.	Ge.10.16, Amorites.
¶ Nu.31.7, Extermination.	36 From Ār'o-ēr, which <i>is</i> by the brink of the river of Ār'nōn, and <i>from</i> the city that <i>is</i> by the river, even unto Gil'e-ād,	11 For only Ōg king of Bā'shān remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead <i>was</i> a bedstead of iron; <i>is</i> it not in Rāb'bath of the children of Ām'mōn? nine cubits <i>was</i>	Nu.21.13, Arnon, Jud.11.1. Mt. Hermon, Jos.11.17.
Ge.1.25, Cattle.			Nu.21.13, Bashan, Jos.13.1.
Ge.34.28, Spoil, ch.13.16.			Nu.21.33, Og, Jos.13.12.
Nu.21.13, Arnon			Ge.6.4, Giants, Jos.17.15. Beds, Est.1.6. Nu.31.22, Iron, Jos.8.31.
			Ge.6.16, Cubits, Mt.6.27.

	the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.	gun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what God <i>is there</i> in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?	God's Greatness, Ps.77.13. ch.5.15, God's Hand. Ex.8.10, None Like God. Ps.8.3, God's Works. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
ch.2.36.	12 And this land, <i>which</i> we possessed at that time, from Ar'o-er, which <i>is</i> by the river Ar'nōn, and half mount Gil'e-ād, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reu'ben-ites and to the Gād'ites.	25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see the good land that <i>is</i> beyond Jōr'dan, that goodly mountain, and Lēb'a-non.	Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land. Ge.32.10, Jordan. Mt. Lebanon, Jud.3.3. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
1 Nu.32.33. 29.32, Reuben. 30.11, Gad.	13 And the rest of Gil'e-ād, and all Bā'shān, <i>being</i> the kingdom of Ōg, gave I unto the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh; all the region of Ārgōb, with all Bā'shān, which was called the land of giants.	26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.	Ex.33.20, Prayers Refused, [2 S.12.16.]
41.51, Manasseh (a).	14 Jā'ir the son of Mā-nās'seh took all the country of Ārgōb unto the coasts of Gēsh'u-rī and Mā-āch'a-thī; and called them after his own name, Bā'shān-hā'voth-jā'ir, unto this day.	27 Get thee up into the top of Piś'gah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold <i>it</i> with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jōr'dan.	Nu.21.20, Mt. Pisgah, ch.4.49.
1 Chr.2.22.	15 And I gave Gil'e-ād unto Mā'chir.	28 But charge Jōsh'u-ā, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.	Nu.14.23, Exclusion (1).
shur, Jos.13.2.	16 And unto the Reu'ben-ites and unto the Gād'ites I gave from Gil'e-ād even unto the river Ar'nōn half the valley, and the border even unto the river Jāb'bōk, <i>which is</i> the border of the children of Ām'mōn;	29 So we abode in the valley over against Bēth-pē'ōr.	Nu.27.23, Charges. Ex.17.9, Joshua. See Encouragement, [Ex.14.13.]
50.23, Machir.	17 The plain also, and Jōr'dan, and the coast <i>thereof</i> , from Chin'ne-rēth even unto the sea of the plain, <i>even</i> the salt sea, under Āsh'dōth-piś'gah eastward.		Beth-peor, ch.4.46.
32.22, Jabbok.	18 ¶And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Is'ra-el, all that are meet for the war.	CHAPTER 4	B.C.1451.
32.10, Jordan. Jos.12.3.	19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (<i>for</i> I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;	<i>An exhortation to obedience. 14 A particular dissuasive against idolatry. 41 Moses appointeth three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.</i>	
34.11, Sea of Galilee.	20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and <i>until</i> they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jōr'dan: and <i>then</i> shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I have given you.	NOW therefore hearken, O Is'ra-el, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do <i>them</i> , that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.	Hearken, 2 Chr.20.15. Ex.15.26, Statutes. Nu.27.23, Charges. v.5, Instruction (5). ch.32.47, Life (4). Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
14.3, Dead Sea, ch.4.49.	21 ¶And I commanded Jōsh'u-ā at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.	2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish <i>ought</i> from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.	God's Word Sacred, ch.12.32. Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments. Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2).
12.7, Promised Land. Nu.32.20.	22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.	3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Bā'al-pē'or: for all the men that followed Bā'al-pē'or, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.	Nu.25.3, Baal-peor, Jos.22.17.
32.17, Warriors.	23 ¶And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,	4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God <i>are</i> alive every one of you this day.	Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.
1.25, Cattle.	24 O Lord GOD, thou hast be-	5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.	1 K.13.8, Steadfastness (2). ch.6.24, Preservation.
He.4.3.		6 Keep therefore and do <i>them</i> ; for this <i>is</i> your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation <i>is</i> a wise and understanding people.	Instruction (5), Ne.9.20. Ex.15.26, Statutes, ch.16.12. ch.26.16, Obedience (1).
Jos.22.4.			Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments. Jb.28.28, Wisdom (3). Understanding, 1 Chr.22.12.
17.9, Joshua, ch.31.7.			See Civic Righteousness, [Pr.11.11.]
24.50, The Lord's Doings.			
14.13, Encouragement.			
14.14, God of Battles, [2 S.5.24.			
Prayer (12), (Index).			

See Chosen Ones, ch.7.6. Ps.16.8, Divine Nearness.	7 For what nation <i>is there</i> so great, who <i>hath</i> God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God <i>is in all things that we call upon him for?</i>	moon, and the stars, <i>even</i> all the host of heaven, shouldst be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.	Worship (3), ch.17.3.
See Prayer Heard, Jb.34.28.	8 And what nation <i>is there</i> so great, that hath statutes and judgments <i>so</i> righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?	20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, <i>even</i> out of E'gypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as <i>ye are</i> this day.	ch.8.2, Divine Leader. Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1). Ex.19.5, God's People.
Ps.19.7, Law Perfect. Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2).	9 Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;	21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jôr'dan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance:	Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
Mt.6.1, Take Heed. Watchfulness (2), Ps.39.1. Keep Thyself, ch.23.9. Forgetfulness, ch.6.12.	10 <i>Special</i> ly the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Hô'reb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and <i>that</i> they may teach their children.	22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jôr'dan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land.	Nu.14.23, Exclusion (1). Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance (1).
Le.10.11, Teaching Enjoined. Instruction (3), ch.6.7.	11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.	23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, <i>or</i> the likeness of any <i>thing</i> , which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.	Ge.3.19, Deaths Foretold. Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. Ge.32.10, Jordan, Jos.3.15.
p.p.Ex.19.17. Ex.3.1, Mt. Horeb, ch.5.2.	12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only <i>ye heard</i> a voice.	24 For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, <i>even</i> a jealous God.	Ge.12.7, Promised Land. Mt.6.1, Take Heed. v.9, Forgetfulness.
Pr.8.34, Hearing (1). ch.10.12, Fear God. p.p.Ge.18.19. "Word" Taught, ch.11.19. ch.6.7, Parental Duty.	13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, <i>even</i> ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.	25 ¶When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt <i>yourselves</i> , and make a graven image, <i>or</i> the likeness of any <i>thing</i> , and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:	Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1). Ge.19.24, Fire (3). Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy [ch.29].
p.p.Ex.19.18.	14 ¶And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.	26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jôr'dan to possess it; ye shall not prolong <i>your</i> days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.	Ge.6.5, Depravity. Is.1.22, Deterioration. Ps.34.16, Evil-doers (1). Jud.2.11, In God's Sight. Nu.14.11, Provoking God.
1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty. Ex.19.9, Cloud.	15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day <i>that</i> the LORD spake unto you in Hô'reb out of the midst of the fire:	27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.	Ge.31.50, Appeal to God. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
Ge.3.8, God's Voice. Ex.33.20, Unseen God.	16 Lest ye corrupt <i>yourselves</i> , and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,	28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.	Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).	17 The likeness of any beast that <i>is</i> on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,	29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find <i>him</i> , if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.	Le.26.33, Dispersion (2).
Ex.20.1, Decalogue, ch.5.7. Ex.24.12, Tables of Stone.	18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that <i>is</i> in the waters beneath the earth:	30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, <i>even</i> in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;	Idolatry (3), Ps.115.4. 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
Le.10.11, Teaching Enjoined.	19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the		See Prayer (9), 2 Chr.7.1. Seek God, 2 Chr.14.4. 1 K.8.56, God's Promises Prom. to Seekers, 2 Chr.7. ch.6.5, Whole Heart. Tribulation, Mt.24.21.
Mt.7.21, Doers.			Jb.5.17, Affliction (2). 1 K.8.48, Returning to God. 1 S.7.3, Repentance (2). Ex.19.5, Obedience (3), [ch.5]
Mt.6.1, Take Heed. Ex.33.20, Unseen God.			
Ge.6.12, Corruption (2). Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1). p.p.Ro.1.23.			

cy (1), 2 S.24.14.	31 (For the LORD thy God <i>is</i> a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he swore unto them.	fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:	Ex.21.13, Cities of Refuge, [ch.19.3]
ine Constancy, ch.31.6.	32 For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and <i>ask</i> from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been <i>any such thing</i> as this great thing <i>is</i> , or hath been heard like it?	43 <i>Namely</i> , Bē'zēr in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reu'ben-ites; and Rā'moth in Gil'eād, of the Gād'ites; and Gō'lan in Bā'shān, of the Mā'nās'sites.	p.p.Jos.20.8.
9.9, Divine Faithfulness.	33 Did <i>ever</i> people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?	44 ¶And this <i>is</i> the law which Mō'ses set before the children of Iṣ'ra-el:	Ramoth-gilead, 1 K.22.3.
17.2, Covenant (2).	34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of <i>another</i> nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in E'gypt before your eyes?	45 These <i>are</i> the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Mō'ses spake unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, after they came forth out of E'gypt;	Golan, Jos.20.8. Nu.21.33, Bashan.
Jb.8.8.	35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he <i>is</i> God; <i>there is</i> none else beside him.	46 On this side Jōr'dan, in the valley over against Bēth-pē'ōr, in the land of Si'hōn king of the Am'ōr-ites, who dwelt at Hēsh'bōn, whom Mō'ses and the children of Iṣ'ra-el smote, after they were come forth out of E'gypt:	1 S.9.27, Instruction (2). Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2), [ch.33.4]
1.26, Creator (2), Jb.33.4.	36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.	47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Ōg king of Bā'shān, two kings of the Am'ōr-ites, which <i>were</i> on this side Jōr'dan toward the sun-rising;	ch.6.17, Testimonies. Ex.15.26, Statutes.
19.5, God's People.	37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of E'gypt;	48 From A'or-ēr, which <i>is</i> by the bank of the river Ar'nōn, even unto mount Si'ōn, which <i>is</i> Hēr'mon,	Ge.32.10, Jordan. ch.3.29, Beth-peor, ch.34.6. Nu.21.21, Sihon.
3.8, God's Voice.	38 To drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou <i>art</i> , to bring thee in, to give thee their land <i>for</i> an inheritance, as <i>it is</i> this day.	49 And all the plain on this side Jōr'dan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Piṣ'gah.	Nu.21.26, Heshbon. Ge.14.15, Victories.
Ex.24.11; 33.20.	39 Know therefore this day, and consider <i>it</i> in thine heart, that the LORD he <i>is</i> God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: <i>there is</i> none else.	CHAPTER 5	Le.20.24, Israel's Inherit- [ance].
14.30, Deliverance (1).	40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong <i>thy</i> days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.	<i>A commemoration of the covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 At the people's request Moses receiveth the law from God.</i>	Nu.21.33, Og. Ge.10.16, Amorites.
4.21, Wonders.	41 ¶Then Mō'ses severed three cities on this side Jōr'dan toward the sunrising;	AND Mō'ses called all Iṣ'ra-el, and said unto them, Hear, O Iṣ'ra-el, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them.	p.p.ch.2.36. Nu.21.13, Arnon. p.p.Ps.133.3.
5.15, God's Hand.	42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that	2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Hō'reb.	Ge.14.3, Dead Sea, Jos.3.16. Nu.21.20, Mt. Pisgah, ch.34.1
6.6, Divine Arm.		3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, <i>even us</i> , who <i>are</i> all of us here alive this day.	B.C.1451.
7.20, Plagues (2).		4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,	Le.8.3, Congregation (2). ch.4.1, Hearken.
6.7, Knowledge (5).		5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,	Ex.15.26, Statutes. Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2). ch.4.5, Instruction (5). ch.26.16, Obedience (1).
e God, ch.6.4.		6 ¶I <i>am</i> the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of bondage.	Ex.3.1, Mt. Horeb, ch.9.8.
Ex.19.9,19.		7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.	Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).
3.8, God's Voice.		8 Thou shalt not make thee	Ex.19.3, Divine Fellowship
4.15, Divine Teacher, [Ps.25.12].			ch.4.36, Fire (5). Ex.20.19, Mediator (2), v.27. ch.4.10, "Word" Taught. p.p.Ex.19.16.
e (5), 1 K.19.12.			Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence.
6.7, Israel (2), 2 S.7.23.			See God's People, Ex.19.5. ch.8.2, Divine Leader. Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).
7.6, Chosen Ones.			Ex.20.1, Decalogue, ch.10.4. ch.4.35, One God.
25.13, Seed of the Right- [eous].			
14.30, Deliverance (1).			
hr.29.12, God's Power.			
34.24, Heathen Cast Out.			
12.7, Promised Land.			
20.24, Israel's Inherit- [ance].			
5.5, Consider.			
nipresence, Ps.139.8.			
ereignty of God, [1 Chr.29.12].			
5, One God.			
20.6, Keep Command- [ments, ch.6.17].			
20.6, Prom. to Obedient, [ch.11.27].			
liness Profitable, Ec.8.12.			
5.33, Longevity (1).			
2.47, Life (4).			

	<i>any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth:</i>	the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.	Ge.3.8, God's Voice. Ex.24.12, Tables of Stone
Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1).	9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,	23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;	Ex.3.16, Elders.
ch.26.10, Worship God. Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. Ex.20.5, Retribution (1). Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins.	10 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.	24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.	Ex.24.17, God's Glory. ch.3.24, God's Greatness
Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised. Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient. Ex.19.5, Obedience (3).	11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.	25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.	
Ex.20.7, Profanity.	12 Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.	26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?	ch.4.36, Fire (5).
Le.22.2, God's Name. Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observance, Ne.10.31.	13 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:	27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it.	Ge.3.8, God's Voice. See Terror, Le.26.36. p.p.ch.4.33.
Ge.2.15, Work Enjoined.	14 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.	28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.	Jos.3.10, Living God.
Ex.23.12, Rest Enjoined.	15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.	29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!	1 S.14.36, Draw Near God. Ex.20.19, Mediator (2), [ch.9]
Ex.12.43, Strangers (2), [ch.17.15].	16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.	30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.	Ex.24.7, Covenant (3). 2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing
Ex.1.11, Bondage of Israel.	17 Thou shalt not kill.	31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them; that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.	Renewed Heart, 2 Chr.1. ch.10.12, Fear God. Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments Ex.19.5, Obedience (3), [ch.9] ch.4.40, Godliness Profitable Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient
Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1). God's Hand, Jos.4.24. Ex.6.6, Divine Arm. Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observance.	20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.	32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.	Ex.19.3, Divine Fellowship ch.6.6, Commandments. Ex.15.26, Statutes.
Ex.20.12, Filial Honor.	21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.	33 Ye shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.	Le.10.11, Teaching Enjoined Ge.12.7, Promised Land
v.33, Longevity (1). Prom. to Children, Ps.27.10.	22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of		ch.26.16, Obedience (1). Jos.23.8, Steadfastness Straightforwardness, [Jos]
Ex.20.13, Murder (1). Ex.20.14, Adultery. Chastity, Jb.31.1. Ex.20.15, Theft Forbidden.			Ge.5.22, Walking With God Is.26.7, Right Way.
Ex.20.16, False Witnesses (1).			ch.32.47, Life (4).
Ex.20.17, Covetousness (1).			Longevity (1), ch.11.21.
Le.19.18, Duty to Neighbors.			
ch.4.36, Fire (5). Ex.19.9, Cloud.			

1451.	CHAPTER 6 <i>Moses exhorteth Israel to hear God, and to keep his commandments, which consists in loving him with all the heart: 16 they must not tempt the Lord: 20 they are commanded to instruct their children.</i>	13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name. 14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you; 15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth. 16 Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Mās'sah. 17 Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee. 18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, 19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken. 20 ¶ And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you? 21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Phā'raōh's bondmen in E'gypt; and the LORD brought us out of E'gypt with a mighty hand: 22 And the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon E'gypt, upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his household, before our eyes: 23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers. 24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day. 25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.	ch.10.12, Fear God. Ex.23.25, Serve God. Ex.22.11, Oaths (1), 1 K.8.31. Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1). 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
Commandments. 15.26, Statutes.	NOW these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it: 2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged. 3 ¶ Hear, therefore, O Is'ra-el, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey. 4 Hear, O Is'ra-el: The LORD our God is one LORD: 5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. 6 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: 7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. 9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates. 10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to A'brā'hām, to I'saac, and to Jā'cob, to give thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not, 11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten and be full; 12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of bondage.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth. 16 Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Mās'sah. 17 Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee. 18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, 19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken. 20 ¶ And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you? 21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Phā'raōh's bondmen in E'gypt; and the LORD brought us out of E'gypt with a mighty hand: 22 And the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon E'gypt, upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his household, before our eyes: 23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers. 24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day. 25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
5, Instruction (5). 16.16, Obedience (1).	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
10.12, Fear God.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
20.6, Keep Commandments.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
34.32, Lawgiver (2).	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
33, Longevity (1).	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
Hearing (1), Pr.8.34. 7.21, Doers.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
15.5, Posterity Promised.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
8.56, God's Promises. 3.8, Fruitful Land.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
1.1, Hearken. 35, One God, ch.32.39. e Enjoined, ch.10.12.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
ole Heart, ch.30.2.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
Commandments, ch.11.8. ord" in heart, ch.11.18.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
0.11, Teaching Enjoined. [Ps.78.6. ch.11.19.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
9, Instruction (3). ental Duty, v.20. Talk, ch.11.19.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
lacteries, ch.11.18.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
11.18, Writing (1). ch.11.20.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
2.7, Promised Land. [ch.31.20.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
7.2, Covenant (2). Jos.24.13.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
1.4, Cities, 2 K.13.25.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
1.30, Wells. 2.5, Vineyards.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
perity (2), ch.32.15. 6.5, Plenty Promised.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
2.15, Worldly Fullness. 9, Forgetfulness, [ch.8.11.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
4.30, Deliverance (1). 1.11, Bondage of Israel.	2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.	15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

Ge.10.18, Canaanites, Jos.5.1.	the Ām'ôr-ites, and the Cā'nān-ites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Hī'vites, and the Jēb'u-sites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;	nant and the mercy which he swear unto thy fathers:	v.8, God's Love.
Ge.10.17, Hivites. Jos.11.3, Jebusites.	2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:	13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he swear unto thy fathers to give thee.	Ge.15.5, Posterity Promise [Ro.4.13] Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4). Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).
Nu.31.7, Extermination, [ch.13.15]	3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.	14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.	Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
Ex.33.16, Separation (2), [Jos.23.7]	4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.	15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of E'gypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all <i>them</i> that hate thee.	Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (1)
Ex.23.2, Evil Associations (1).	5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.	16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that <i>will be</i> a snare unto thee.	Ex.15.26, Health Promise [Pr.4.18] Ex.8.22, Immunity.
Ge.24.3, Marriage (3), [Jos.23.12]	6 For thou <i>art</i> an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that <i>are</i> upon the face of the earth.	17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations <i>are</i> more than I; how can I dispossess them?	Ex.9.10, Disease Sent.
ch.13.6, Enticers. Le.20.23, Evil Example.	7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye <i>were</i> the fewest of all people:	18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them; <i>but</i> shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Phā'raōh, and unto all E'gypt;	Nu.31.7, Extermination.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).	8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Phā'raōh king of E'gypt.	19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.	Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1).
Ex.23.24, Iconoclasm (1).	9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he <i>is</i> God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;	20 Moreover the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.	ch.1.17, Fear of Man.
Ex.19.5, God's People. p.p.Je.2.3. Chosen Ones, Ps.4.3.	10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.	21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God <i>is</i> among you, a mighty God and terrible.	Ge.26.24, "Fear Not." Ne.4.14, Remember God.
Mt.24.22, The Elect.	11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.	22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.	Ex.14.13, Encouragement
God's Love, Ps.146.8.	12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the cove-	23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.	Ex.4.21, Wonders. ch.5.15, God's Hand.
Ge.22.16, God's Oaths. 1 K.8.56, God's Promises.		24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no	Ex.6.6, Divine Arm. Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1)
ch.5.15, God's Hand. Jb.19.25, Redeemer.			Ex.23.28, Hornets, Jos.24.12
Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).			Ex.14.13, Encouragement
Divine Faithfulness, ch.9.5. Ge.17.2, Covenant (2). Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient. Ps.33.11, Immutability.			Ge.28.15, Divine Presence 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power
Ex.20.5, Retribution (1), [2 S.12.10]			Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out
ch.32.35, Divine Vengeance.			Ps.115.12, Divine Care.
Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments.			Nu.31.7, Extermination.
Ex.15.26, Statutes.			Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
Ex.19.5, Obedience (3), [ch.28.1]			p.p.Jos.10.24; 12.1.
Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).			Invincibility, ch.11.25.

22.16, Wicked Cut Off.	man be able to stand before thee, until thou hast destroyed them.	iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.	Nu.31.22, Iron.
35.2, Idolatry (1).	25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold <i>that is</i> on them, nor take <i>it</i> unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.	10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.	Ex.25.3, Brass. p.p.v.12.
23.24, Iconoclasm (1).		11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:	Thankfulness (1), Ps.100.4. Ps.9.11, Praise God.
20.17, Covetousness (1).		12 Lest <i>when</i> thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt <i>therein</i> ;	ch.4.9, Forgetfulness, [Jud.8.34.]
23.33, Snares, Jos.23.13.		13 And <i>when</i> thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;	ch.11.28, Disobedience (1). Ex.15.26, Statutes.
ominations, ch.18.12.		14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of bondage;	ch.32.15, Worldly Fullness.
		15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, <i>wherein were</i> fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where <i>there was</i> no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;	Riches Perilous, Ps.62.10. ch.6.11, Prosperity (2).
1451.	CHAPTER 8 <i>An exhortation to obedience in regard of God's mercy and goodness in his dealings with Israel. 19 The evil of worshipping other gods.</i>	16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what <i>was</i> in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.	Ex.5.2, Pride (2). Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation.
20.6, Keep Commandments.	ALL the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.	17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of <i>mine</i> hand hath gotten me this wealth.	Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1). Ex.1.11, Bondage of Israel. v.2, Divine Leader.
26.16, Obedience (1).	2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, <i>and</i> to prove thee, to know what <i>was</i> in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.	18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for <i>it is</i> he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as <i>it is</i> this day.	Ex.4.3, Serpents(1), Pr.23.32. Scorpions, Eze.2.6. Drought, ch.11.17. ch.2.7, Divine Supplies.
32.47, Life (4).	3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every <i>word</i> that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.	19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish.	Ex.16.4, Manna. Ge.22.1, Spir. Tests. Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.
12.7, Promised Land.	4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.	20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.	Pr.28.26, Self-confidence(1). Ne.4.14, Remember God. Ge.1.29, Temporal Gifts, [ch.11.14.]
ine Leader, ch.32.12.	5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.		Riches (1), 1 Chr.29.12. Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).
22.1, Spir. Tests, ch.13.3.	6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.		ch.4.9, Forgetfulness. ch.29.19, Sinful Walk. 1 Ti.1.19, Apostasy. Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1). Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.
17.3, Life Tested.	7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;		Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked Le.26.16, Threatenings. ch.11.28, Disobedience (1). Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1).
4.2, Hunger.	8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil olive, and honey;		
16.4, Manna.	9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any <i>thing</i> in it; a land whose stones are	CHAPTER 9 <i>Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousness, 7 by rehearsing their several rebellions: 26 his prayer for them.</i>	B.C.1451.
r. Life, Is.55.3.		HEAR, O Is'ra-el: Thou art to pass over Jôr'dan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to heaven,	ch.4.1, Hearken. Ge.32.10, Jordan. p.p.ch.4.38; 7.1.
ord " as Food, Jb.23.12.			Nu.32.17, Fenced Cities.
5.24, Preservation.			
16.35, Forty Years.			
sider, ch.32.7.			
iction (3), Ru.1.20.			
stisement, Jb.33.19.			
20.6, Keep Commandments.			
6.4, Believers' Walk.			
0.12, Fear God.			
3.8, Fruitful Land,			
ch.11.9.			
9.10, Fig-trees.			
13.11, Honey, ch.32.13.			
26.5, Plenty Promised.			

Nu.13.28, Anakim, Jos.11.21.	2 A people great and tall, the children of the An'a-kims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of A'näk!	nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant.	
Ge.6.4, Giants.	3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which goeth over before thee; as a consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.	12 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of E'gypt have corrupted themselves; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.	p.p.Ex.32.7. 1 S.21.8, Haste.
Ex.14.14, God of Battles. Ge.19.24, Fire (3).	4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.	13 Furthermore the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people:	Ge.6.5, Depravity. Ex.32.8, Backsliders. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). Jos.6.20, Conquests. Nu.31.7, Extermination.	5 Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, A'brā'hām, I'saac, and Jā'cob.	14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.	Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (1).
Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation.	6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiffnecked people.	15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.	2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Name of the Wicked, [ch.25]
Self-righteousness, Jb.9.20.	7 ¶Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of E'gypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.	16 And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.	Ex.24.12, Tables of Stone.
Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out, [Jos.13.12.	8 Also in Hō'reb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.	17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.	Ex.32.4, Golden Calf, Ne.9. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). Ex.32.1, Apostates. p.p.Ps.69.9. Ex.32.19, Indignation.
See Works Insufficient, [Is.57.12. Unmerited Favors, Da.9.18. p.p.Ge.15.16. Ge.6.5, Depravity. See Fate of the Wicked, [Ps.37.2.	9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:	18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.	
ch.7.9, Divine Faithfulness, [1 K.8.56. 1 K.8.56, God's Promises.	10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them was written according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly.	19 For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, where-with the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.	Ex.20.19, Mediator (2). Ge.18.32, Importunity, [Mt.15. Ge.7.17, Forty Days. Ex.34.28, Fasting (3). Jud.2.11, Evil-doers (2).
Ge.12.7, Promised Land.	11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty	20 And the LORD was very angry with Aār'on to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aār'on also the same time.	Jud.2.11, In God's Sight. Nu.14.11, Provoking God.
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).		21 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire; and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.	Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
Nu.14.11, Provoking God, [ch.31.20. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.		22 And at Tāb'e-rah, and at Mās'sah, and at Kib'roth-hat-tā'a-vah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.	Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered.
v.24, Rebellion (1).		23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kā'desh-bār-ne-ā, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the	Ex.4.14, God's Anger, [Jos. Ex.32.32, Intercession (3). Ex.32.4, Golden Calf. Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2).
Ex.3.1, Mt. Horeb, 1 K.8.9.			
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.			
Ex.24.12, Tables of Stone.			
Ge.7.17, Forty Days. Ex.34.28, Fasting (3).			
Ex.8.19, Finger of God.			
ch.4.36, Fire (5). p.p.Ex.19.18.			

32.20, Unbelief (3).
10, Spir. Deafness.
bellion (1), 1 S.15.23.

ret Prayer, 1 S.15.11.
17, Forty Days,
[1 S.17.16.

4.2, Destruction (2).

32.32, Intercession (3),
[1 S.7.5.

3.24, God's Greatness.

3.2, Divine Leader.
5.15, God's Hand.

21.8, Mercy Sought.

Ge.41.57.

19.5, God's People.

hr.29.12, God's Power.
6.6, Divine Arm.

1491.

24.12, Tables of Stone.

25.10, Ark (3).

Ex.25.21.

25.5, Acacia Wood.

16.1, Mt. Sinai.

31.18, Writing (1),
[ch.31.24.
20.1, Decalogue, Jos.8.32.

Ex.34.29.
Ex.40.20.

24.12, Tables of Stone,
[1 K.8.9.

commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down *at the first*; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of E'gypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Ābrā-hām, I'saac, and Jā'cob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet they *are* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAPTER 10

God's mercy in restoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Levi, 10 and hearkening to Moses' suit for the people.

AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there

they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶And the children of Is'ra-el took their journey from Bē-ē-rōth of the children of Jā'a-kān to Mō-sē-rā: there Aār'on died, and there he was buried; and E-le-ā-zar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gūd'go-dah; and from Gūd'go-dah to Jōt'bāth, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Lē'vī, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore Lē'vī hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 ¶And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty days and forty nights; and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land, which I swear unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶And now, Is'ra-el, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORD's thy God, the earth *also*, with all that therein *is*.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it* is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

18 He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment,

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of E'gypt.

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

See Aaron, Nu.20.28.
2 S.14.14, Death Universal.
Burials, ch.34.6.
Ex.6.23, Eleazar.

Ex.32.26, Levites.
Ex.25.10, Ark (3), ch.31.26.

p.p.Nu.3.6.
p.p.Le.9.22.

Nu.18.20, Priests' Inheritance, ch.12.12
Ps.16.5, Saints' Portion.

Ge.7.17, Forty Days.
Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.
2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.
Nu.14.18, Longsuffering (1)
Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion.
Ex.19.8, Theocracy.
Ge.12.1, Divine Direction.

Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
Ge.22.16, God's Oaths.

Requirements, Mi.6.8.
Fear God, ch.13.4.
ch.6.5, Love Enjoined,
[ch.11.1.
[Jos.24.14.
True Religion, Ec.12.13.
ch.6.5, Whole Heart.
Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments, ch.26.18.
Ex.15.26, Statutes.

Ex.19.5, Divine Ownership
[ship (1).

Ge.4.4, Divine Favor.
Ex.6.7, Israel (2).
ch.7.6, Chosen Ones.
Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous.
Spir. Circumcision, ch.30.6.

Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1).
ch.3.24, God's Greatness.
1 Ti.6.15, King of Kings.
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
Impartiality (2), 2 Chr.19.7.
Ps.98.9, God's Equity.
ch.32.4, Divine Justice.
Widow and Fatherless (2),
[Ps.10.14.
Jb.38.41, Providence.
Ge.1.29, Food (1).
Brotherly Love (2), Mt.22.39.
Ex.22.21, Strangers (1),
[ch.27.19.

v.12, Fear God.
Ex.23.25, Serve God.
Jos.23.8, Steadfastness (1).
p.p.Ps.63.11.
Ps.9.11, Praise God.
Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings.
Great Things, 1 S.12.24.

p.p.Ge.46.27.
p.p.ch.1.10.
ch.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
See Posterity Promised,
[Ge.15.5.

B.C.1451.

ch.6.5, Love Enjoined,
[Jos.22.5.
ch.26.16, Obedience (1).
Ex.15.26, Statutes.
Ex.20.6, Keep Command-
[ments.

ch.8.5, Chastisement.
ch.3.24, God's Greatness.
ch.5.15, God's Hand.
Ex.6.6, Divine Arm.
Ex.4.21, Wonders.

p.p.Ex.14.28.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.

Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.

Nu.16.1, Dathan and Abi-
[ram.
See Death Penalty (2).
[Nu.16.32.

Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings.
Ex.4.21, Wonders.

ch.6.6, Commandments,
[Ps.19.8.

1 K.2.2, "Be Strong."
Ge.12.7, Promised Land.

ch.5.33, Longevity (1).

Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).

Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land, Je.2.7.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

21 He is thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into E'gypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAPTER 11

An exhortation to obedience. 18 A careful study is required in God's words. 26 A blessing and a curse is set before them.

THEREFORE thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, always.

2 And know ye this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of E'gypt unto Ph'raoh the king of E'gypt, and unto all his land;

4 And what he did unto the army of E'gypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day;

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place;

6 And what he did unto Dā'than and Ā-bī'ram, the sons of Ē-lī'ab, the son of Reu'ben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Is'ra-el:

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it;

9 And that ye may prolong your days in the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of E'gypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land, whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

13 ¶And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,

14 That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;

17 And then the LORD's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

Irrigation, Ec.2.6.
p.p.Zec.14.18.
p.p.ch.8.7.

Ge.7.12, Rain.

Jb.38.41, Providence.

Ex.19.5, Obedience (3).

ch.6.5, Love Enjoined.
Ex.23.25, Serve God.
ch.6.5, Whole Heart.

Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedi-
Ge.1.29, Temporal Gifts,
[Jb.5.

p.p.Le.26.4.
Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).

p.p.Ps.104.14.

Le.26.5, Plenty Promised
p.p.Is.44.20.

Mt.24.4, Be not Deceived

Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1).
[ch.16.

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.

ch.8.15, Drought, ch.28.2.
Ge.4.12, Barrenness, Is.5.
See Wicked Cut Off, Jb.22.

ch.6.6, "Word" in Heart
[ch.30.

ch.6.8, Phylacteries, Mt.2.

ch.4.9, Instruction (3).
[ch.31.

ch.6.7, Spir. Talk, Ps.145.
ch.4.10, "Word" Taught
[2 Chr.1.

Ex.31.18, Writing (1).
p.p.Hab.2.2.

ch.5.33, Longevity (1).
[1 K.3.

Ge.12.7, Promised Land.

Ex.19.5, Obedience (3).
Ex.20.6, Keep Command
[me.

ch.6.5, Love Enjoined.

Jos.23.8, Steadfastness

34.24, Heathen Cast Out. e Conquests, Jos.6.20.	23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.	tains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree: 3 And ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.	Groves, ch.16.21. 1 K.16.32, Idol. Altars. Ex.23.24, Iconoclasm (1). 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. p.p.Ps.16.4; Zec.13.2.
12.7, Promised Land.	24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be your's: from the wilderness and Lēb'a-non, from the river, the river Eū-phrā'tēs, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.	4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.	
20.24, Israel's Inherit- [ance].	25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.	5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:	Sacred Places, v.11. ch.4.29, Seek God. Attendance upon the Sanc- [tuary, ch.16.16.
2.14, Euphrates, 1Chr.5.9.	26 Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse;	6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:	Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.14.20, Tithes, ch.14.28. Ex.29.27, Heave-offerings. Nu.15.3, Freewill-offerings, [ch.16.10.
34.6, Great Sea.	27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:	7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.	p.p.ch.14.26. Rejoicing (1), ch.16.11.
7.24, Invincibility, ch.28.7.	28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.	8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.	Ex.23.25, Blessings (2). p.p.Jud.17.6; 21.25.
35.5, Fear of God (4).	29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gērī-zim, and the curse upon mount E'bal.	9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you.	p.p.He.4.3. Le.20.24, Israel's Inherit- [ance].
23.25, Blessings (2).	30 Are they not on the other side Jōr'dan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Cā'nān'ites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgāl, beside the plains of Mō'reh?	10 But when ye go over Jōr'dan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;	Ge.32.10, Jordan. Ge.12.7, Promised Land. Is.2.4, Peace (8). Jb.11.18, Security. v.5, Sacred Places, ch.14.23.
20.6, Prom. to Obedient, [1 K.11.38].	31 For ye shall pass over Jōr'dan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.	11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:	Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.14.20, Tithes. Ex.29.27, Heave-offerings. Ge.28.20, Vows Made.
6.6, Commandments.	32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.	12 And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Lēvite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.	v.7, Rejoicing (1). Jos.8.35, Children (4). Ec.2.10, Enjoyment.
3.17, Divine Curse, [ch.27.15].	CHAPTER 12		
obedience (1), ch.28.15.	<i>Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of God's service is to be kept. 16, 23 Blood forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things to be eaten in the holy place.</i>		
14.14, Backsliding. Chr.16.26, False Gods.	THESE are the statutes and judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.		
35.2, Idolatry (1).	2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high moun-		
8.2, Divine Leader.	13 Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest:		
12.7, Promised Land.	14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy		
Gerizim, ch.27.12.			
Ebal, ch.27.4.			
10.18, Canaanites.			
gal, Jos.4.19.			
32.10, Jordan.			
12.7, Promised Land.			
26.16, Obedience (1).			
15.26, Statutes.			
34.32, Lawgiver (2).			
C.1451.			
ch.6.1.			
ch.4.9.			
34.2, Destruction (2).			
26.30, High Places (2).			

ch.26.16, Obedience (1).	burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.	thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:	p.p.Nu.5.9; 18.19. v.5, Sacred Places.
Nu.11.5, Appetites.	15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roebuck, and as of the hart.	27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.	Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.
Ge.24.35, Temporal Blessings.	16 Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.	28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest <i>that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.</i>	
p.p.ch.14.5; 15.22.	17 ¶Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of thine hand:	29 ¶When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;	Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedience Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out
Ge.9.4, Blood Forbidden, [1 S.14.34.]	18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lēvite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.	30 Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.	Mt.6.1, Take Heed. Le.20.23, Evil Example.
Ge.14.20, Tithes. Ne.10.39, New Wine. Ex.29.2, Oil (2).	19 Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Lēvite as long as thou livest upon the earth.	31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.	Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation [1 S.8.] 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1).
Ge.28.20, Vows Made. Nu.15.3, Freewill-offerings. Ex.29.27, Heave-offerings.	20 ¶When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.	32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.	ch.7.25, Abominations. Le.18.21, Human Sacrifice [2 K.3.]
v.5, Sacred Places.	21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.	CHAPTER 13 <i>Enticers to idolatry to be stoned to death, 6 without regard to nearness of relation. 12 Idolatrous cities not to be spared.</i>	ch.7.25, Abominations.
v.7, Rejoicing (1).	22 Even as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.	IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,	1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1).
p.p.ch.14.27. Ex.32.26, Levites, ch.14.27.	23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.	2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;	ch.7.25, Abominations.
Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4). Ex.34.24, Enlargement (2), [ch.19.8.] 1 K.8.56, God's Promises. Nu.11.5, Appetites.	24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.	3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.	Le.18.21, Human Sacrifice [2 K.3.]
v.5, Sacred Places.	25 Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do <i>that which is right in the sight of the LORD.</i>	4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.	ch.26.16, Obedience (1). ch.4.2, God's Word Sacred [Pr.30.]
p.p.ch.14.27. Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedience.	26 Only thy holy things which	5 And that prophet, or that	B.C.1451.
Da.4.27, Righteousness (4). ch.6.18, In God's Sight (2), [2 K.12.2.]			v.5, False Prophets.
			p.p.Mt.24.24.
			v.6, Enticers.
			Ge.22.1, Spir. Tests, [2 Chr.32.] Ps.18.1, Love to God. ch.6.5, Whole Heart.
			Ho.6.3, Followers. ch.10.12, Fear God, Jos.4. Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments [mer] ch.26.16, Obedience (1). Ex.23.25, Serve God. Jos.23.8, Steadfastness False Prophets, ch.18.22

197

Ge.9.4, Food Prohibited, [Jud.13.4.	20 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it is unclean unto you.	within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.	Nu.18.20, Priests' Inheritance, ch.1
Ge.1.20, Birds, ch.22.6.	11 ¶Of all clean birds ye shall eat.	28 ¶At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates:	Ge.14.20, Tithes, ch.26.12 Ge.26.12, Increase.
Ex.19.4, Eagles.	12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,	29 And the Lēvite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.	p.p.ch.10.9.
Le.11.14, Vultures, Jb.28.7. Ge.8.7, Ravens, 1 K.17.4.	13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,		Ex.12.19, Strangers (3). Ex.22.22, Widow and Fatherless (1), ch.2
Le.11.16, Hawks, Jb.39.26.	14 And every raven after his kind,		Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).
Le.11.16, Owls, Is.34.14.	15 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,		
Le.11.18, Pelicans, Ps.102.6. Le.11.17, Cormorants, [Is.34.11.	16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,		
	17 And the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant,		
	18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.		
Ge.1.26, Creeping Things, [Ps.104.25.	19 And every creeping thing that flieth is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.		
	20 But of all clean fowls ye may eat.		
p.p.Ex.22.31.	21 ¶Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mother's milk.		B.C.1451.
Ex.12.19, Strangers (3).	22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.	CHAPTER 15 The seventh year a year of release for the poor: 7 it must be no hindrance to lending or giving. 12 Of Hebrew servants' freedom. 19 All firstling males of cattle to be sanctified unto the Lord.	Ge.29.18, Seven Years. Ex.23.11, Sabbatic Year, [ch.31.
Ex.19.5, God's People. p.p.Ex.23.19.	23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.	At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release. 2 And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD'S release. 3 Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release; 4 Save when there shall be no poor among you; for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it: 5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.	Ge.29.18, Seven Years. Ex.23.11, Sabbatic Year, [ch.31.
ch.12.5, Sacred Places, [ch.15.20.	24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:	5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.	Le.19.18, Duty to Neighbour.
Ge.41.49, Grain. Ne.10.39, New Wine. Ex.29.2, Oil (2).	25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:	6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee; and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.	1 S.2.8, Poor (2). Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).
ch.10.12, Fear God.	26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household,	7 ¶If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother: 8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.	Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance, [an ch.4.1, Harken.
p.p.ch.12.21.	27 And the Lēvite that is	9 Beware that there be not a	Ex.19.5, Obedience (3). Ex.20.6, Keep Commandment, [me
Je.32.10, Money.			ch.23.5, God's Blessing. 1 K.8.56, God's Promises
Ge.14.18, Wine(2), 2Chr.32.28.			Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4). ch.26.19, Israel Exalted.
Nu.11.5, Appetites.			Pr.11.26, Selfishness (1). Le.25.35, Alms, Pr.31.20.
Ec.2.10, Enjoyment.			v.14, Benevolence (1).
Ex.32.26, Levites, 1Chr.23.27.			Lending, Ps.37.26.

1 Thoughts, Ps.64.6. 3.11, Evil Heart.	thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.	20 Thou shalt eat <i>it</i> before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.	ch.12.5, Sacred Places, [ch.16.2.
23.11, Sabbath Year. 28.54, Evil Eye. 15.27, Avarice (1). 2.23, Crying to God.	10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.	21 And if there be <i>any</i> blemish therein, <i>as if it be</i> lame, or blind, <i>or have</i> any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.	Ex.12.5, Unblemished.
16.17, Giving (2). 11.24, Parsimony. ar.31.10, Benevolence(2).	11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.	22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean <i>person shall eat it</i> alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart.	p.p.ch.12.15.
20.6, Prom. to Obedient.	12 ¶And if thy brother, an He'brew man, or an He'brew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.	23 Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.	Ge.9.4, Blood Forbidden.
or (1), Zep.3.12.	13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:	CHAPTER 16 <i>The feast of the passover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 18 Of judges, and of justice. 21 Groves and images forbidden.</i>	B.C.1451.
iv.8. 25.35, Alms.	14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepress: <i>of that</i> wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.	OBSERVE the month of A'b'ib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of A'b'ib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of E'g'yp't by night.	Ex.12.11, Passover, [2 Chr.30.15.
14.13, Hebrews. 37.28, Traffic in Men.	15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of E'g'yp't, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.	2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.	ch.8.2, Divine Leader. Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).
25.10, Liberty (1).	16 And it shall be, if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;	3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, <i>even</i> the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of E'g'yp't in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of E'g'yp't all the days of thy life.	Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). Ge.18.7, Herds. ch.12.5, Sacred Places, [ch.17.8.
nevolence (1), Ne.8.10.	17 Then thou shalt take an aul, and thrust <i>it</i> through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maidservant thou shalt do likewise.	4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coast seven days; neither shall there <i>any thing</i> of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.	Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread. Ge.2.3, Seven Days.
nepress, Jud.6.11. 24.35, Temporal Bless- [ings.	18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired servant <i>to thee</i> , in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.	5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee:	p.p.Ex.12.33.
1.11, Bondage of Israel.	19 ¶All the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.	6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of E'g'yp't.	Ex.12.15, Leaven, Mt.13.33. p.p.Ex.12.10.
14.30, Deliverance (1).		7 And thou shalt roast and eat <i>it</i> in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.	Ex.12.11, Passover. ch.12.5, Sacred Places.
21.5, Faithful Servants.		8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh day <i>shall be</i> a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God:	p.p.Ex.12.6.
			Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread, [1 S.28.24.
23.25, Blessings (2).			
13.2, First-born.			
3.13, God's Claims First.			
29.11, Bulls.			
4.4, Sheep.			

Ex.23.12, Rest Enjoined.	thou shalt do no work <i>therein</i> . 9 ¶ Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: beginnest <i>to put the sickle to the corn.</i>	wise, and pervert the words of the righteous. 20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.	Ex.23.8, Bribery (1).
Sickle, Je.50.16.	10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give <i>unto the LORD thy God</i> , according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:	21 Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.	Justice Enjoined, Ps.82. ch.32.47, Life (4). Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
Ex.23.16, Feast of Pentecost, Ac.2.1.			ch.12.2, Groves, Jud.6.25 Le.19.23, Trees (1), ch.20
Nu.15.3, Freewill-offerings, ch.23.23.			
v.17, Giving (2).			
Le.14.30, Give ac. to Ability.		22 Neither shalt thou set thee up <i>any</i> image; which the LORD thy God hateth.	Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1), Ps.8
ch.12.7, Rejoicing (1), [Ps.5.11.	11 And thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lēvite that <i>is</i> within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that <i>are</i> among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.	CHAPTER 17	
Ps.22.27, Universal Worship.	12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in E'gypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.	<i>Things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 8 The priests and judges to determine controversies. 14 The election and duty of a king.</i>	B.C.1451.
Ex.32.26, Levites.	13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine:	THOU shalt not sacrifice <i>un-</i> to the LORD thy God <i>any</i> bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, <i>or</i> any evilfavouredness; for that <i>is</i> an abomination unto the LORD thy God.	Ex.29.11, Bulls. Ge.4.4, Sheep. Ex.12.5, Unblemished. ch.7.25, Abominations.
Ex.22.21, Strangers (1). Ex.22.22, Widow and Fatherless (1).	14 And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lēvite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that <i>are</i> within thy gates.	2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,	Ex.29.11, Bulls. Ge.4.4, Sheep. Ex.12.5, Unblemished. ch.7.25, Abominations.
Ex.1.11, Bondage of Israel.	15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.	3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;	Le.26.15, Covenant-breakers [
Ex.15.26, Statutes, 1 K.3.14. Le.23.34, Feast of Tabernacles, 2 Chr.8.13. Ge.2.3, Seven Days. Ge.41.49, Grain. Ne.10.39, New Wine. p.p.Ne.8.9.	16 ¶ Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:	4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and, behold, <i>it be</i> true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Is'ra-el:	Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). Ex.32.1, Apostates. Ge.1.16, Sun, Jos.10.12. Ge.1.16, Moon. ch.4.19, Worship (3), [2 K.17
Ex.23.25, Blessings (2). Ge.26.12, Increase, Ps.67.6.	17 Every man <i>shall give</i> as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.	5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, <i>even</i> that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.	Le.26.15, Covenant-breakers [
ch.12.7, Rejoicing (1).	18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.	6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; <i>but</i> at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.	Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). Ex.32.1, Apostates. Ge.1.16, Sun, Jos.10.12. Ge.1.16, Moon. ch.4.19, Worship (3), [2 K.17
ch.12.5, Attendance upon the Sanctuary, Ps.84.4.	19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the	7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.	Ex.19.13, Stoning (1), [ch.22
Le.23.6, Feast of Passover. Ex.23.16, Feast of Pentecost. Le.23.34, Feast of Tabernacles.		8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, <i>being</i> matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place	Nu.35.30, Witnesses, [ch.19
Giving (2), Mt.5.42. Le.14.30, Give ac. to Ability, [Ezr.2.69. See Temporal Blessings, [Ge.24.35. Ex.18.13, Judges, ch.25.1. Ge.23.10, Gates (1), ch.21.19.			p.p.ch.13.9; Ac.7.58.
p.p.v.20.			ch.13.5, Evil Put Away, [ch.19
Injustice (2), ch.24.17. Le.19.15, Partiality Forbidden, [ch.24.17. Nu.22.7, Earthly Reward, [1 K.13.7.			p.p.2 Chr.19.10. p.p.ch.19.17.
			ch.12.5, Sacred Places, [Jos.

	which the LORD thy God shall choose; 9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Lēvites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment: 10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee: 11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left. 12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Is'ra-el. 13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously. 14 ¶When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me; 15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother. 16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to E'gypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way. 17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold. 18 And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Lēvites: 19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he	may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them: 20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Is'ra-el. CHAPTER 18 <i>The Lord is the priests' and the Levites' inheritance. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard.</i> THE priests the Lēvites, and all the tribe of Lēvi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Is'ra-el: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. 2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them. 3 ¶And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw. 4 The firstfruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him. 5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever. 6 ¶And if a Lēvite come from any of thy gates out of all Is'ra-el, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose; 7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Lēvites do, which stand there before the LORD. 8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony. 9 ¶When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. 10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,	ch.10.12, Fear God. Keep the Law, Jos.23.6. Ps.10.2, Pride (1). v.16, Rulers' Duty. ch.5.32, Straightforwardness. ch.5.33, Longevity (1). B.C.1451. Ex.32.26, Levites. Ex.29.32, Priests' Food. p.p.Nu.18.8-10. Nu.18.20, Priests' Inheritance, Jos.13.14. Ps.16.5, Saints' Portion. Le.2.3, Priests' Dues, 2 K.12.16. Ge.4.4, Sheep. Ex.22.29, First-fruits, ch.26.2. Ne.10.39, New Wine. Le.13.47, Wool, Jud.6.37. Ge.4.4, Sheep, ch.32.14. Hag.2.23, Chosen Instruments. p.p.ch.10.8. p.p.Nu.35.2. Ge.12.10, Sojourners. 2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire. p.p.2 Chr.31.4. Le.20.23, Evil Example, [Pr.22.25]. Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation. ch.7.25, Abominations. Le.18.21, Human Sacrifices. Ge.44.15, Divination. Sorcery, 2 K.17.17. Ex.22.18, Witchcraft.
--	--	--	--

Necromancy, 1 S.28.11.	11 Or a charmer, or a consultant with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.	giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;	
ch.7.25, Abominations.	12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.	2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.	
Le.18.24, Pollutions (2).		3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.	Ex.21.13, Cities of Refuge, [Jos.20.]
Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out.		4 ¶And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past;	See Sins of Ignorance, [Le.4.]
Ge.17.1, Perfection (2), [1 K.8.61.]	13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.	5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:	Axes, 1 S.13.20.
Ge.44.15, Divination, 1 S.6.2. p.p.2 K.21.6.	14 For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.	6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past.	Nu.35.19, Avenger.
Ex.33.16, Separation (2).	15 ¶The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;	7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.	
Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophecies, Ps.2.2.	16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Hō'reb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.	8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;	Ex.34.24, Enlargement (2) Ge.22.16, God's Oaths. Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance [anc.] Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
v.18, Christ, Prophet.	17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.	9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:	Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments. Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obey. ch.6.5, Love Enjoined. Ge.5.22, Walking with God.
ch.4.1, Hearken. p.p.ch.9.10.	18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.	10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.	Innocent Blood, 1 S.19.5.
p.p.He.12.19.	19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.	11 ¶But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:	See Guiltiness, Le.7.18.
1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty.	20 But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.	12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.	Le.19.17, Hatred (1). Est.3.6, Malice (2).
Christ, Prophet, Mt.21.11.	21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?	13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away	Ge.9.6, Murder (3), Pr.28.1
Ps.113.6, Divine Condescension.	22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.		Ex.3.16, Elders.
Mk.13.31, Christ's Words, Christ, Oracle of God, [Jn.8.26.]			Nu.35.19, Avenger, Jos.20. Ge.9.6, Death Penalty (1).
Jn.14.31, Obedience (4).			ch.13.5, Evil Put Away.
p.p.Mt.7.26.			
Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.			
See Hearing (2), Eze.33.32.			
Mt.12.36, Accountability.			
ch.13.5, False Prophets.			
Nu.15.30, Presumption (1), [Is.45.9.]			
ch.4.2, God's Word Sacred.			
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.			
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.			
Ps.5.8, Guidance Sought.			
ch.13.5, False Prophets, [Is.9.15.]			
B.C.1451.			
Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out.			
Ge.12.7, Promised Land.			

CHAPTER 19

Of the cities of refuge. 14 The landmark is not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses required. 16 Punishment of a false witness.

WHEN the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God

	<i>the guilt of innocent blood from Is'ra-el, that it may go well with thee.</i>	you against your enemies, to save you.	Ps.5.11, Divine Defense.
e.19.18, Duty to Neighbors. and marks, ch.27.17.	14 ¶Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.	5 ¶And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man <i>is there</i> that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.	p.p.Ne.12.27.
u.36.2, Inheritance. e.12.7, Promised Land.	15 ¶One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.	6 And what man <i>is he</i> that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not <i>yet</i> eaten of it? let him <i>also</i> go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.	Ex.22.5, Vineyards, ch.22.9.
u.35.30, Witnesses, [Mt.18.16.	16 If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him <i>that which is</i> wrong;	7 And what man <i>is there</i> that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.	p.p.ch.24.5. Ge.29.19, Betrothals, [1.S.18.17.
x.20.16, False Witnesses (1), Pr.6.19.	17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy <i>is</i> , shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days;	8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man <i>is there that is</i> fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart.	p.p.Jud.7.3. Nu.13.33, Cowardice. Le.26.36, Faint-hearted, [Is.7.4.
p.ch.17.9; 21.5.	18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, <i>if</i> the witness <i>be</i> a false witness, <i>and</i> hath testified falsely against his brother;	9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.	See Panics, Ex.14.25.
x.18.13, Judges.	19 Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.	10 ¶When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.	Nu.31.48, Captains, Jud.4.2.
nd.1.7, Retribution (2). n.16.20, Justice Enjoined.	20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.	11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, <i>that</i> all the people <i>that is</i> found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.	p.p.2 S.20.18,19.
n.13.5, Evil Put Away, [ch.21.21.	21 And thine eye shall not pity; <i>but</i> life <i>shall</i> go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.	12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:	p.p.1 K.9.21.
p.ch.17.13; 21.21.		13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:	
p.Ex.21.24; Le.24.20.		14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, <i>even</i> all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.	v.2, War (2). Jos.6.1, Sieges.
C.1451.	CHAPTER 20 <i>The priest's exhortation to encourage the people to battle. 10 How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be devoted.</i>	15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities <i>which are</i> very far off from thee, <i>which are</i> not of the cities of these nations.	Nu.31.7, Extermination.
p.Ps.20.7; Is.31.1.	WHEN thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, <i>and</i> a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God <i>is</i> with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt.	16 But of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee <i>for</i> an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:	Ge.14.12, Captives, ch.21.11. Ge.34.28, Spoil, Jud.5.30.
x.14.13, Encouragement. e.28.15, Divine Presence, [Is.43.2.	2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,		
s.2.2, Divine Leader.	3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Is'ra-el, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;		
ar (2), ch.23.9.	4 For the LORD your God <i>is</i> he that goeth with you, to fight for		
e.26.24, "Fear not." x.14.13, Encouragement.			
e.28.15, Divine Presence. x.14.14, God of Battles.			Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

Nu.31.7, Extermination, [1 S.15.3.	17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them; <i>namely</i> , the Hit-tites, and the Ām'ôr-ites, the Cā'nāan-ites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, the Hivites, and the Jēb'u-sites; as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee:	say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.	p.p.2 S.3.28.
Nu.13.29, Hittites. Ge.10.16, Amorites. Ge.13.7, Perizzites, Jud.3.5.		8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Iṣ'ra-el, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Iṣ'ra-el's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.	Mercy Sought, 1 F.8.30. Ex.6.7, Israel (2). Ps.31.5, Redemption (1). ch.19.10, Innocent Blood.
ch.13.6, Enticers. See Evil Influences, 1 K.11.4.	18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the LORD your God.	9 So shalt thou put away the <i>guilt</i> of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do <i>that which is</i> right in the sight of the LORD.	Le.5.10, Forgiveness (1).
p.p.Ex.23.33.	19 ¶When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field <i>is</i> man's <i>life</i>) to employ <i>them</i> in the siege:	10 ¶When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,	Jud.2.11, In God's Sight. ch.20.2, War (2). Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
Jos.6.1, Sieges.	20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.	11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;	Ge.14.12, Captives, 2 K.25.6. Ge.12.11, Beauty (1).
Le.19.23, Trees (1).		12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails;	Ge.2.18, Wife. ch.24.5, Home. Ge.41.14, Shaving.
v.2, War (2).		13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.	Ge.50.3, Mourning.
B.C.1451.	CHAPTER 21 <i>The expiation of uncertain murder. 15 The firstborn is not to be disinherited upon private affection. 18 A stubborn son to be stoned to death.</i>	14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.	See Divorce, ch.24.1.
p.p.Ps.9.12.	I F one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, <i>and it be</i> not known who hath slain him:	15 ¶If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, <i>both</i> the beloved and the hated; and <i>if</i> the firstborn son be her's that was hated:	Ge.14.19, Polygamy. p.p.Ge.29.33.
Ex.3.16, Elders. Ex.18.13, Judges	2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which <i>are</i> round about him that is slain:	16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit <i>that</i> which he hath, <i>that</i> he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, <i>which is indeed</i> the firstborn:	Ge.25.31, Birthright. [2 Chr.21.3.
Ge.11.4, Cities.	3 And it shall be, <i>that</i> the city <i>which is</i> next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke;	17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated <i>for</i> the firstborn, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he <i>is</i> the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn <i>is</i> his.	Ge.15.3, Heirs, Ec.2.18.
Ge.15.9, Heifers, He.9.13.	4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley:	18 ¶If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and <i>that</i> , when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:	Nu.27.8, Laws of Inheritance, Eze.46.16. Ge.25.31, Birthright. [2 Chr.21.3.
Ex.32.26, Levites. p.p.1 Chr.23.13. ch.7.6, Chosen Ones.	5 And the priests the sons of Lē'vi shall come near; for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be <i>tried</i> :		Ex.13.2, First-born, Ne.10.36. ch.16.20, Justice Enjoined. p.p.Ge.49.3. Ge.25.31, Birthright.
See Benedictions (2), Le.9.22. p.p.ch.17.8.	6 And all the elders of that city, <i>that are</i> next unto the slain <i>man</i> , shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:		Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1). Ex.21.15, Ungrateful Children, Pr.19.26. See Filial Honor, Ex.20.12. Pr.13.24, Correction.
Hands Washed, Ps.26.6.	7 And they shall answer and		

205

ch.13.5, Evil Put Away, [ch.24.7.]	el, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.	their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:	
Ex.20.14, Adultery.	22 ¶If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, <i>both</i> the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Iſ'ra-el.	4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of E'gypt; and because they hired against thee Bālaam the son of Bē'or of Pē'thōr of Mēs-o-pō-tā'mi-ā, to curse thee.	Nu.20.18, Inhospitality, [Jud.19]
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.	23 If a damsel <i>that is</i> a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;	5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Bālaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.	Nu.22.5, Balaam. Ge.24.10, Mesopotamia, [1 Chr.1]
Mt.5.28, Impurity.	24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, <i>being</i> in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.	6 ¶Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.	p.p.Pr.26.2. God's Blessing, 2 S.7.29. ch.7.8, God's Love.
Ex.19.13, Stoning (1).	25 ¶But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die:	7 Thou shalt not abhor an E'dom-ite; for he <i>is</i> thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an E-gyp'tian; because thou wast a stranger in his land.	p.p.Ezz.9.12.
	26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; <i>there is</i> in the damsel no sin <i>worthy</i> of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so <i>is</i> this matter:	8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.	Ge.36.9, Edomites, Jud.11.
See Innocence, Ps.19.13.	27 For he found her in the field, <i>and</i> the betrothed damsel cried, and <i>there was</i> none to save her.	9 ¶When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.	Ge.12.10, Sojourners.
	28 ¶If a man find a damsel <i>that is</i> a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;	10 If there be among you any man, that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:	ch.20.2, War (2), ch.24.5. ch.4.9, Keep Thyself, Pr.4
p.p.Ex.22.16,17.	29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty <i>shekels</i> of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.	11 But it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall wash <i>himself</i> with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp <i>again</i> .	Le.13.3, Uncleanness.
	30 ¶A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt.	12 Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:	Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1).
p.p.Le.18.8; 1 Co.5.1.	CHAPTER 23	13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:	Ex.29.14, Without the Camp [He.13]
B.C.1451.	<i>Who may and who may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleanness to be avoided in the host. 15 Of the fugitive.</i>	14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.	p.p.Le.26.12. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence
Eunuchs, Is.56.3.	HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.	15 ¶Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:	Ex.14.14, God of Battles p.p.Ex.3.5.
Le.4.13, Congregation.	2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.	16 He shall dwell with thee, <i>even</i> among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.	p.p.1 S.30.15. Ex.2.15, Fugitives, 2 S.13.
Nu.1.51, Exclusion (3).	3 An Am'mon-ite or Mō'ab-ite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to		Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).
Ge.19.38, Ammonites, [Jud.10.7.]			
Ge.19.37, Moabites.			

a.25.6, Lasciviousness.	17 ¶There shall be no whore of husband die, which took her to be his wife;	
e.34.31, Harlots, 1 K.3.16. ogs, 1 K.14.11.	sodomite of the sons of Is'ra-el. 4 Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is	p.p.Je.3.1.
.7.25, Abominations.	18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these <i>are</i> abomination unto the LORD thy God.	ch.7.25, Abominations.
a.22.25, Usury.	19 ¶Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:	Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
p.Le.19.34.	20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy	Bridegroom, Jud.14.11. Ge.2.24, Husbands' Duty, [Pr.5.18. ch.20.2, War (2), Lu.14.31.
.15.8, Lending.	God may bless thee in all that thou testest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.	Home, Ru.1.21.
e.23.25, Blessings (2).	21 ¶When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.	Ge.2.18, Wife. Creditors, 2 K.4.1. Millstones, Jud.9.53.
.12.7, Promised Land.	22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.	Ex.22.26, Pledges, Jb.22.6.
.30.2, Vows Sacred, [Jb.22.27.	23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; <i>even</i> a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.	Ex.21.16, Kidnapping, [Jud.21.21. Ge.37.28, Traffic in Men. See Death Penalty (2), [Le.10.2. ch.13.5, Evil Put Away, [Jb.22.23.
.10.12, Requirements.	24 ¶When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put <i>any</i> in thy vessel.	Le.13.2, Leprosy, 2 Chr.26.19.
e Truthfulness, Pr.12.19. .15.3, Freewill-offerings, [2 Chr.31.14.	25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.	Ex.4.6, Divine Commands. ch.26.16, Obedience (1).
.22.5, Vineyards, ch.24.21. .19.10, Grapes, ch.24.21.		p.p.Nu.12.15. Ex.2.4, Miriam, Mi.6.4.
.20.15, Theft Forbidden, [Zec.5.3.		ch.15.8, Lending.
.41.49, Grain. .5.Mt.12.1.		
.20.17, Covetousness (1). .16.9, Sickle.		
C.1451.	CHAPTER 24	
.5.Mt.5.31; 19.7.	Of divorce; 6, 10 of pledges; 7 of menstealers; 8 of leprosy. 14 The hire of a servant to be given. 17 Of justice; 19 of charity.	Ex.23.11, Poor (4), Ps.41.1.
orce, Ezr.10.3.	WHEN a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.	Ex.22.26, Pledges. p.p.Jb.29.11.
	2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife.	Da.4.27, Righteousness (4).
	3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter	Ex.23.9, Oppression (1), [Ps.12.5. Ex.22.21, Strangers (1).
	15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.	Le.19.13, Masters' Duty, [Jb.31.13. Le.19.13, Wages, Je.22.13. Ex.23.11, Poor (4). Ex.2.23, Crying to God.

Personal Responsibility. [Jb.19.4.	16 ¶The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.	stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.	
ch.16.19, Injustice (2). [Ps.82.2.	17 ¶Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless; nor take a widow's raiment to pledge:	6 And it shall be, <i>that</i> the first-born which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother <i>which is</i> dead, that his name be not put out of Iſ'ra-el.	p.p.Ge.38.9.
Ex.22.22, Widow and Fatherless (1), ch.26.12.	18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in E'gypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.	7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Iſ'ra-el, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.	
Ex.1.11, Bondage of Israel.	19 ¶When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.	8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and <i>if</i> he stand <i>to it</i> , and say, I like not to take her;	Ge.23.10, Gates (1). Ex.3.16, Elders.
Ps.31.5, Redemption (1).	20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.	9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.	
Ge.8.22, Harvest, Ru.1.22. See Gleaning, Le.19.10. Ge.37.7, Sheaves, Jb.24.10.	21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean <i>it</i> afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.	10 And his name shall be called in Iſ'ra-el, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.	Ex.3.5, Shoes Removed, [Ru.4. Jb.30.10, Spit Upon.
Ex.23.11, Poor (4). Ex.22.22, Widow and Fatherless (1).	22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of E'gypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.	11 ¶When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:	
ch.15.14, Benevolence (1).	CHAPTER 25	12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.	
Le.19.10, Grapes, Je.31.29. Ex.22.5, Vineyards.	<i>Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 11 Of the immodest woman: 13 of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.</i>	13 ¶Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.	Le.19.36, Just Weights, [Pr.1. Dishonesty, Pr.11.1.
Ex.22.21, Strangers (1).	IF there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that <i>the judges</i> may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.	14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.	
Ex.1.11, Bondage of Israel.	2 And it shall be, if the wicked man <i>be</i> worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.	15 <i>But</i> thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.	Le.19.36, Honesty, Pr.11.
B.C.1451.	3 Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest, <i>if</i> he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.	16 For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.	ch.5.33, Longevity (1).
Ex.18.13, Judges, 1 S.2.25.	4 ¶Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out <i>the corn</i> .	17 ¶Remember what Ām'a-lēk did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of E'gypt;	Ro.1.18, Unrighteousness Sin Hateful, 2 S.11.27. ch.7.25, Abominations, [Pr.6
ch.16.20, Justice Enjoined.	5 ¶If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a	18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, <i>even</i> all <i>that were</i> feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.	Ge.36.12, Amalek, 1 S.15.
Beatings, Mt.21.35.		19 Therefore it shall be, when	
p.p.2 Co.11.24.			
p.p.Jb.18.3.			
p.p.Pr.12.10; 1 Co.9.9.			
Ge.41.49, Grain.			Ge.49.5, Cruelty (1).
Marriage (5), Ru.3.9.			Jb.34.9, Godless.

s.11.23, Peace (9).
 .12.7, Promised Land.
 .31.7, Extermination.
 .36.12, Amalek.

C.1451.

.20.24, Israel's Inheritance.
 [ance.]

.3.13, God's Claims First,
 [1 K.17.13].
 .2.29, First-fruits,
 [Ne.10.35].

.40.16, Baskets, ch.28.17.
 .25.2, Giving (1).
 .12.5, Sacred Places.

.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.

.22.16, God's Oaths.
 .12.7, Promised Land.

.Ho.12.12.

.12.10, Egypt.
 .12.10, Sojourners,
 [Jud.17.7].
 .15.5, Posterity Promised.
 .Ex.1.12.

.1.14, Oppression (2).
 .1.11, Bondage of Israel.
 .2.23, Crying to God.

.22.7, Divine Hearing.
 .3.7, Divine Compassion.

.2.2, Divine Leader.

.5.15, God's Hand.
 .6.6, Divine Arm.

.4.21, Wonders.

.3.8, Fruitful Land.

.22.29, First-fruits.
 .24.35, Temporal
 [Blessings].

the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, *that* thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

CHAPTER 26

The confession of him that offereth the basket of firstfruits. 12 The third year's tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD swore unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syr'i-an ready to perish was my father, and he went down into E'gypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

6 And the E-gyp'tians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression: 8 And the LORD brought us forth out of E'gypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders:

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it

before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:

11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Lē'vite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year, *which is* the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Lē'vite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Lē'vite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them:

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for any unclean use, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Is'ra-el, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldst keep all his commandments;

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

Worship God, 2 K.17.36.

ch.12.7, Rejoicing (1).

Ex.32.26, Levites.
 Ex.12.19, Strangers (3).

Ge.14.20, Tithes, 2 Chr.31.5.
 p.p.ch.14.28.

Ex.22.22, Widow and Fatherless (1), Pr.23.10.
 ch.15.14, Benevolence (1).

ch.6.6, Commandments.

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
 p.p.Ps.119.141.
 See Forgetfulness, ch.4.9.

p.p.Le.7.20; Ho.9.4.

See Hearken, ch.4.1.
 Ge.3.8, God's Voice.
 See Doers, Mt.7.21.

p.p.2Chr.6.26,27; Ps.80.14.
 Heaven (1), 1 K.8.30.
 ch.23.5, God's Blessing.
 Ex.6.7, Israel (2).
 Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).
 Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land.

Obedience (1), ch.32.46.
 Ex.15.26, Statutes.
 Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments.
 ch.6.5, Whole Heart.

Ge.28.21, Jehovah Chosen,
 [Ru.1.16].
 Ge.5.22, Walking with God.

Pr.8.34, Hearing (1).

ch.14.2, Spir. Adoption.
 ch.7.6, Chosen Ones.

Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments, Jos.22.5.
 Israel Exalted, ch.28.1.
 See Saints Exalted, Ps.91.14.

Ex.19.6, Holiness (3).
 Ex.19.5, God's People,
 [1 S.12.22]

	CHAPTER 27	14 ¶And the Lēvites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Iṣ'ra-el with a loud voice,	Ex.32.26, Levites.
B.C.1451.	<i>The people are to write the law upon stones, and to build an altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on Ebal.</i>	15 Cursed <i>be</i> the man that maketh <i>any</i> graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth <i>it</i> in a secret place. And all the people shall answer and say, <i>Ā-mēn'.</i>	Ge.3.17, Divine Curse, [ch.28. Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1). ch.7.25, Abominations.
Ex.3.16, Elders.	A ND Mō'ses with the elders of Iṣ'ra-el commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.	16 Cursed <i>be</i> he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, <i>Ā-mēn'.</i>	p.p.1 Co.14.16.
Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments.	2 And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over Jōr'dan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister :	17 Cursed <i>be</i> he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, <i>Ā-mēn'.</i>	ch.21.20, Dishonoring Parents, Pr.15. Ex.20.12, Filial Honor, Pr.1
Ge.32.10, Jordan.	3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.	18 Cursed <i>be</i> he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, <i>Ā-mēn'.</i>	ch.19.14, Landmarks, Jb.24
Ge.12.7, Promised Land.	4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jōr'dan, <i>that ye</i> shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount E'bal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.	19 Cursed <i>be</i> he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, <i>Ā-mēn'.</i>	Le.19.14, The Blind.
Ge.28.18, Pillars.	5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up <i>any</i> iron tool upon them.	20 Cursed <i>be</i> he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, <i>Ā-mēn'.</i>	Rulers Warned, Ne.5.7. Ex.22.21, Strangers (1), [ch.31. Ex.22.22, Widow and Fatherless (1). ch.16.19, Injustice (2). Mt.5.28, Impurity. See Lust, Pr.6.25.
Ex.31.18, Writing (1). p.p.ch.11.20. p.p.Jos.8.32.	6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God:	21 Cursed <i>be</i> he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, <i>Ā-mēn'.</i>	Ge.6.5, Depravity.
Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land.	7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.	22 Cursed <i>be</i> he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, <i>Ā-mēn'.</i>	p.p.2 S.13.1.
1 K.8.56, God's Promises.	8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.	23 Cursed <i>be</i> he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, <i>Ā-mēn'.</i>	p.p.2 S.13.1.
ch.11.29, Mt. Ebal, v.13.	9 ¶And Mō'ses and the priests the Lēvites spake unto all Iṣ'ra-el, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iṣ'ra-el; this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.	24 Cursed <i>be</i> he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, <i>Ā-mēn'.</i>	p.p.2 S.13.1.
Ex.20.24, Altars (2), Jos.8.31.	10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.	25 Cursed <i>be</i> he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, <i>Ā-mēn'.</i>	p.p.2 S.13.1.
p.p.Ex.20.25.	11 ¶And Mō'ses charged the people the same day, saying,	26 Cursed <i>be</i> he that confirmeth not <i>all</i> the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, <i>Ā-mēn'.</i>	p.p.2 S.13.1.
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.	12 These shall stand upon mount Gēr'i-zim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jōr'dan; Sim'e-on, and Lē'vi, and Jū'dah, and Iṣ'sa-char, and Jō'seph, and Bēn'ja-min :	CHAPTER 28	p.p.2 S.13.1.
Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.	13 And these shall stand upon mount E'bal to curse; Reu'ben, Gād, and Ash'ēr, and Zēb'u-lūn, Dān, and Nāph'ta-lī.	<i>The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.</i>	p.p.2 S.13.1.
ch.12.7, Rejoicing (1).			p.p.2 S.13.1.
Ex.31.18, Writing (1). ch.6.6, Commandments. p.p.Hab.2.2.			p.p.2 S.13.1.
Mt.6.1, Take Heed. ch.4.1, Hearken. ch.14.2, Spir. Adoption. Ex.19.5, God's People. ch.26.16, Obedience (1).			p.p.2 S.13.1.
Ex.15.26, Statutes.			p.p.2 S.13.1.
Nu.27.23, Charges.			p.p.2 S.13.1.
ch.11.29, Mt. Gerizim, [Jos.8.33.			p.p.2 S.13.1.
Mt.6.1, Take Heed. ch.4.1, Hearken. ch.14.2, Spir. Adoption. Ex.19.5, God's People. ch.26.16, Obedience (1).			p.p.2 S.13.1.
Ex.15.26, Statutes.			p.p.2 S.13.1.
Nu.27.23, Charges.			p.p.2 S.13.1.
ch.11.29, Mt. Gerizim, [Jos.8.33.			p.p.2 S.13.1.
Mt.6.1, Take Heed. ch.4.1, Hearken. ch.14.2, Spir. Adoption. Ex.19.5, God's People. ch.26.16, Obedience (1).			p.p.2 S.13.1.
Ex.15.26, Statutes.			p.p.2 S.13.1.
Nu.27.23, Charges.			p.p.2 S.13.1.
ch.11.29, Mt. Gerizim, [Jos.8.33.			p.p.2 S.13.1.
Mt.6.1, Take Heed. ch.4.1, Hearken. ch.14.2, Spir. Adoption. Ex.19.5, God's People. ch.26.16, Obedience (1).			p.p.2 S.13.1.
Ex.15.26, Statutes.			p.p.2 S.13.1.
Nu.27.23, Charges.			p.p.2 S.13.1.

p.Ps.128.1. p.Ge.39.5.	to the voice of the LORD thy God. 3 Blessed <i>shalt thou be</i> in the city, and blessed <i>shalt thou be</i> in the field.	to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee: 16 Cursed <i>shalt thou be</i> in the city, and cursed <i>shalt thou be</i> in the field. 17 Cursed <i>shall be</i> thy basket and thy store. 18 Cursed <i>shall be</i> the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. 19 Cursed <i>shalt thou be</i> when thou comest in, and cursed <i>shalt thou be</i> when thou goest out.	Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised. z Chr.36.16, Law Despised.
p.Ge.22.17. e.26.12, Increase.	4 Blessed <i>shall be</i> the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. 5 Blessed <i>shall be</i> thy basket and thy store. 6 Blessed <i>shalt thou be</i> when thou comest in, and blessed <i>shalt thou be</i> when thou goest out.	17 Cursed <i>shall be</i> thy basket and thy store. 18 Cursed <i>shall be</i> the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. 19 Cursed <i>shalt thou be</i> when thou comest in, and cursed <i>shalt thou be</i> when thou goest out.	Le.26.17, Reprobation, [ch.31.17. Ge.3.17, Divine Curse, [Jos.6.26 Ge.40.16, Baskets, 2 K.10.7.
e.26.5, Plenty Promised.	7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.	20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.	p.p.Is.3.1. Ge.4.12, Barrenness.
.7.24, Invincibility, Jos.1.5.	8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.	21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.	v.67, Sin's Misery. p.p.Ps.80.16; Is.30.17.
.23.5, God's Blessing. .2.7, Divine Supplies.	9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.	22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.	Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked. Forsaking God(2), Jud.10.13.
.12.7, Promised Land. Chr.20.20, Established. x.19.5, God's People.	10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee.	23 And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee <i>shall be</i> iron.	Le.26.25, Pestilence (1), [Je.14.12.
.20.6, Keep Commandments. .5.22, Walking with God.	11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.	24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.	See Disease Sent, Ex.9.10. Le.26.16, Fever, Jb.30.30. Le.26.25, War Threatened, [Is.1.20.
.2 Chr.7.14. .26.36, Terror. e Fear of God (4), Ge.35.5.	12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.	25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.	Blasting, 1 K.8.37. Mildew, 1 K.8.37.
.15.5, Posterity Promised.	13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:	26 And thy carcass shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.	p.p.Le.26.19.
.26.5, Plenty Promised.	14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.	27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.	ch.8.15, Drought, 1 K.8.35.
.7.12, Rain.	15 But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God,	28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart:	Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
.39.3, Prosperity (4).	16 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.	29 And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth	Jos.7.4, Defeats.
.45.8, God Exalts. .26.19, Israel Exalted, [ch.32.13.	17 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.	30 And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth	Ex.25.37, Seven, Jb.5.19.
.8.34, Hearing (1).	18 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.	31 And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth	Le.26.33, Dispersion (2).
.19.5, Obedience (3).	19 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.	32 And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth	Unburied, Ps.79.2.
.5.32, Straightforwardness.	20 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.	33 And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth	See Disease Sent, Ex.9.10. p.p.1 S.5.6.
.35.2, Idolatry (1).	21 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.	34 And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth	Le.26.21, Plagues.
.32.9, Stubbornness (1). 11.28, Disobedience (1). [1 S.12.15.	22 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.	35 And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth	Ge.19.11, Blindness (1). Ex.6.9, Despair.
	23 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.	36 And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth	Noon, Jb.11.17.

Dark Way, Ps.35.6.	in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.	42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.	Ex.10.4, Locusts.
Jub.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.	30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.	43 The stranger that <i>is</i> within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.	Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled.
v.39, Disappointment.	31 Thine ox <i>shall be</i> slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass <i>shall be</i> violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep <i>shall be</i> given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.	44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.	Pr.6.11, Poverty (3).
Le.26.16, Adversity, v.48.	32 Thy sons and thy daughters <i>shall be</i> given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail <i>with longing</i> for them all the day long: and <i>there shall be</i> no might in thine hand.	45 Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:	Ge.3.17, Divine Curse. Le.26.16, Threatenings. Is.34.2, Destruction (2). Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness. ch.11.28, Disobedience (1).
p.p.v.41.	33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed always:	46 And they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.	p.p.Nu.26.10.
Jb.21.34, Comfortless. See Parental Solicitude, [Ge.26.35. Le.26.37, Powerlessness, [Jos.7.12. p.p.Je.5.17.	34 So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.	47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things;	See Neglect of Duty, [Jud.5.5. ch.32.6, Ingratitude (1).
Ex.1.14, Oppression (2).	35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.	48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.	Le.26.16, Adversity, v.65. Want, Jb.15.23. Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled, [Jud.3.3. Ex.1.11, Bondage of Israel.
Ex.6.9, Despair, Jb.7.6.	36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.	49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, <i>as swift</i> as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand;	Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
Ex.9.10, Disease Sent.	37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.	50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:	Instruments of Judgment [Jud.3.3.
Ex.9.9, Boils.	38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather <i>but</i> little in; for the locust shall consume it.	51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which <i>also</i> shall not leave thee <i>either</i> corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.	p.p.Jud.6.4. Pr.6.11, Poverty (3).
Captivity (1), 1 K.14.15. p.p.Je.16.13.	39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather <i>the grapes</i> ; for the worms shall eat them.	52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.	Ge.41.49, Grain. Ex.29.2, Oil (2).
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. See Idolatry (3), ch.4.28.	40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint <i>thyself</i> with the oil; for thine olive shall cast <i>his fruit</i> .	53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:	p.p.2 K.25.1. Jos.6.1, Sieges.
Israel a Byword, 1 K.9.7.	41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them; for they shall go into captivity.	54 <i>So that</i> the man <i>that is</i>	Ge.41.49, Grain. Ex.29.2, Oil (2).
p.p.Mi.6.15.			
Ge.4.12, Barrenness. Ex.10.4, Locusts, 1 K.8.37.			
Disappointment, Jb.11.20.			
Jud.9.9, Olive-trees.			
v.36, Captivity (1).			

evil Eye, Pr.23.6.	tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:	the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, <i>even</i> wood and stone.	Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
e.2.18, Wife.	55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.	65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind:	2 Chr.15.5, No Peace. Le.26.16, Adversity, ch.32.24.
48, Want.	56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,	66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:	Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear. Nu.14.39, Remorse.
p.Lam.4.10.	57 And toward her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all <i>things</i> secretly in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.	67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.	See Despair, Ex.6.9. Le.26.36, Terror. Ps.73.18, Insecurity.
p.Le.26.29.	58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;	68 And the LORD shall bring thee into E'gypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.	p.p.Jb.7.4. Sin's Misery, Jud.2.15. Unrest, Jb.7.3.
a.11.28, Disobedience (1). a.1.43, Self-will.	59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, <i>even</i> great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.	CHAPTER 29 <i>An exhortation to obedience.</i> 10 <i>The people are all presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant.</i> 18 <i>The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickedness.</i>	v.36, Captivity (1). Ex.1.11, Bondage of Israel.
a.10.12, Fear God. a.22.2, God's Name, Is.29.23.	60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all the diseases of E'gypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.	T HESE are the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Mō'ses to make with the children of Is'ra-el in the land of Mō'ab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Hō'reb.	B.C.1451.
a.26.21, Plagues. a.27.14, Seed of the Wicked.	61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.	2 ¶And Mō'ses called unto all Is'ra-el, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of E'gypt unto Phā'raōh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;	Ge.17.2, Covenant (2). Nu.26.3, Moab, Jos.13.32. p.p.ch.5.2.
a.9.10, Disease Sent.	62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.	3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles:	Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. Ge.12.10, Egypt.
a.26.16, Sickness (1). [2 Chr.21.15.]	63 And it shall come to pass, that as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will re-joice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.	4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.	p.p.ch.4.34; 7.19. Ex.4.21, Wonders.
a.34.2, Destruction (2).	64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from	5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.	Ps.92.6, Dullness (1). Is.6.10, Blindness (4). Eze.33.32, Hearing (2). ch.8.2, Divine Leader. Ge.16.7, Wildernesses. [1 K.19.4. ings, 2 S.6.11.]
a.Ne.9.23.	65 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from	6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.	Ge.24.35, Temporal Blessings, 2 S.6.11. Ps.115.12, Divine Care. p.p.ch.8.3. Le.10.9, Abstinence. [Jud.13.4.]
a.11.28, Disobedience (1).	66 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from	7 And when ye came unto this	Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).
a.Je.32.41.			
a.26.17, Reprobation.			
a.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.			
a.26.33, Dispersion (2).			

Nu.21.21, Sihon.	place, Si'hōn the king of Hēsh-bōn, and Ōg the king of Bā-shān, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them:	in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.	Ge.19.17, Warnings. [Jos.24.20 ch.9.14, Name of the Wicked [Ps.9.5 Mt.13.30, Separation (5).
Ge.14.15, Victories. Jos.6.20, Conquests. Le.20.24, Israel's Inherit- [ance.	8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reu-ben-ites, and to the Gād-ites, and to the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh.	21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law:	ch.31.26, Book of the Law.
ch.26.16, Obedience (1).	9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.	22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it;	Ge.12.10, Sojourners.
Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4). [1 Chr.22.13.	10 ¶Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Is'ra-el,	23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sōd'om, and Gō-mōr'rah, Ad'mah, and Ze-bō'im, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:	Le.26.21, Plagues. Le.26.16, Sickness (1).
Le.4.13, Congregation. Nu.31.48, Captains. Ex.3.16, Elders.	11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:	24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?	Ge.19.24, Brimstone. Ge.4.12, Barrenness.
p.p.Jos.9.21.	12 That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:	25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt:	Ge.13.13, Sodom (1). Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
Ex.24.7, Covenant (3). Ex.19.8, Theocracy, Jud.8.23. Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).	13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Ābrā-hām, to I'saac, and to Jācob.	26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them:	p.p.1 K.9.8.
2 Chr.20.20, Established. Ex.19.5, God's People.	14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath;	27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:	ch.28.20, Forsaking God (2). Le.26.15, Covenant- [breakers
p.p.Ge.17.7.	15 But with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:	28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.	ch.8.2, Divine Leader.
Je.31.31, New Covenant. Ge.22.16, God's Oaths.	16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of E'gypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;	29 The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.	Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
p.p.Ac.2.39.	17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them:)	CHAPTER 30	ch.32.35, Divine Vengeance p.p.Da.9.11.
ch.7.25, Abominations. 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.	18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and worm-wood;	Great mercies promised unto the penitent. 11 The commandment is manifest. 15 Life and death are set before the Israelites.	Ge.3.17, Divine Curse.
2Chr.15.2, Forsaking God (1). p.p.He.12.15. Ex.32.1, Apostates. See Enticers, ch.13.6. See Bitterness, ch.32.32. Gall, Jb.20.14.	19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst:	AND it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,	Wicked Rooted Up, 1 K.14.13. Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation See Captivity (1), ch.28.36. Secret Things, Pr.25.2. Ge.2.17, Knowledge With- [held, Jn.13.
Is.28.15, Carnal Security. See Self-confidence (2), [Pr.14.16.	20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written		Da.2.22, Revelations. Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher. ch.26.16, Obedience (1).
Sinful Walk, Je.7.24. R.V. in the stubbornness of [my heart.			
Ex.4.14, God's Anger. Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy, [Jos.24.19.			
Ge.3.17, Divine Curse.			

S.7.3, Repentance (2).	2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;	thy heart, that thou mayest do it.	Ps.37.31, Law in Heart.
K.19.5, Obedience (3).	3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.	15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;	Call to Decision, Jos.24.15. See Sin's Penalty, Ge.2.17.
K.34.32, Lawgiver (2).	4 If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:	16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.	ch.6.5, Love Enjoined. Ge.5.22, Walking with God. Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments.
6.5, Whole Heart, Ps.119.2. p.Ps.126.1; Je.29.14.	5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.	17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;	ch.32.47, Life (4). Ge.15.5, Posterity Promised. Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).
S.3.7, Divine Compassion, [2 Chr.36.15. ws' Return, Is.11.11.	6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.	18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jôr'dan to go to possess it.	Pr.14.14, Backsliding. Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
p.Ne.1.9.	7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.	19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:	Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1). Is.30.1, Denunciations. Le.26.16, Threatenings. Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
1.26, Restoration (2).	8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.	20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Ābrāhām, to Iś'aaç, and to Jā'cob, to give them.	Ge.31.50, Appeal to God, [Jud.11.10.
K.23.25, Blessings (2). E.15.5, Posterity Promised.	9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:	CHAPTER 31	Ex.32.26, Choose, Jos.24.15. ch.32.47, Life (4). ch.6.5, Love Enjoined.
E.10.16, Spir. Circumcision, [Je.4.4.	10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.	Moses encourageth the people, and Joshua: 9 he delivers the law to the priests, to read to the people. 19 God giveth Moses a song to testify against the people. 23 Joshua receiveth a charge.	ch.26.16, Obedience (1). Jos.23.8, Steadfastness (1). ch.5.33, Longevity (1).
E.5.29, Renewed Heart. 6.5, Whole Heart. 32.47, Life (4).	11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.	AND Mo'ses went and spake these words unto all Iś'ra-el.	Ge.31.50, Appeal to God, [Jud.11.10.
E.3.17, Divine Curse. p.ch.7.15.	12 It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?	2 And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jôr'dan.	Ex.32.26, Choose, Jos.24.15. ch.32.47, Life (4). ch.6.5, Love Enjoined.
E.26.16, Obedience (1). E.6.6, Commandments.	13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?	3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Jōsh'u-â, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.	ch.26.16, Obedience (1). Jos.23.8, Steadfastness (1). ch.5.33, Longevity (1).
E.26.5, Plenty Promised, [Ps.132.15.	14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in	4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sī'hōn and to Ōg, kings of the Ām'ôr-ites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.	Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
E.39.3, Prosperity (4).		5 And the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.	Ex.32.32, Lawgiver (2).
E.89.17, Divine Favor (3).		6 Be strong and of a good	Ge.5.4, Longevity (2), [ch.34.7.
E.8.34, Hearing (1). E.20.6, Keep Commandments.			Ge.15.15, Old Age. p.p.Nu.20.12. Nu.14.23, Exclusion (1).
E.15.26, Statutes. E.31.26, Book of the Law. K.8.48, Returning to God. 6.5, Whole Heart.			ch.8.2, Divine Leader. Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out.
p.Is.45.19.			Ex.17.9, Joshua.
W. too hard for thee, Ro.10.6.			Nu.21.21, Sihon. Ge.10.16, Amorites.
			Ex.14.14, God of Battles. See Extermination, Nu.31.7.
6.6, "Word" in Heart, [Ps.119.11.			1 K.2.2, "Be Strong."

Nu.13.20, Courage (1). [Jos.1.6. Ge.26.24, "Fear Not." Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. ch.4.31, Divine Constancy, [Jos.1.5.	courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, <i>he it is</i> that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.	forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them. 17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God <i>is</i> not among us? 18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods. 19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Is'ra-el: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Is'ra-el. 20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swear unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant. 21 And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swear. 22 Mō'ses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Is'ra-el. 23 And he gave Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Is'ra-el into the land which I swear unto them: and I will be with thee. 24 ¶And it came to pass, when Mō'ses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished, 25 That Mō'ses commanded the Lē'vites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying, 26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee. 27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you	2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking [God (1) Le.26.15, Covenant-break- [ers Ex.4.14, God's Anger. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken Le.26.17, Reprobation, [1 K.14.16 Le.26.16, Adversity. p.p.Jud.6.13. Ex.33.3, Sin Separates. God's Face Hidden, Ps.44.24 Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). ch.28.20, Forsaking God (2) ch.4.5, Instruction (5). Le.10.11, Teaching En- [joined Ge.12.7, Promised Land, [Jos.5.6 Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land. ch.32.15, Worldly Fullness, ch.6.11, Prosperity (2). [Pr.1.32 1 Ti.1.19, Apostasy. Nu.14.11, Provoking God, [Ezr.5.12 Le.26.15, Covenant-break- [ers ch.28.67, Sin's Misery. Pr.15.11, Hearts Read. Ge.6.5, Evil Imagination, [Ps.38.12 Ps.81.1, Singing (1). ch.4.5, Instruction (5). Ex.17.9, Joshua. Nu.27.23, Charges, 1 K.2.1. 1 K.2.2, "Be Strong." Ex.14.13, Encouragement. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. Ex.31.18, Writing (1). [1 Chr.28.1 Ex.32.26, Levites. Book of the Law, Jos.1.8. Ex.25.10, Ark (3), Jos.3.15 ch.9.24, Rebellion (1). Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2) [1 S.8.1
Ex.17.9, Joshua, ch.34.9.	7 ¶And Mō'ses called unto Jōsh'u-ā, and said unto him in the sight of all Is'ra-el, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.		
Ex.14.13, Encouragement.	8 And the LORD, <i>he it is</i> that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.		
Ge.12.7, Promised Land. Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).	9 ¶And Mō'ses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Lē'vi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Is'ra-el.		
ch.8.2, Divine Leader. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."	10 And Mō'ses commanded them, saying, At the end of <i>every</i> seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles, 11 When all Is'ra-el is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Is'ra-el in their hearing.		
Ex.31.18, Writing (1). Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2). p.p.Nu.4.15. Ex.25.10, Ark (3). Ex.3.16, Elders.	12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that <i>is</i> within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:		
Ex.23.11, Sabbatic Year, [Je.34.14. Le.23.34, Feast of Tabernacles.	13 And <i>that</i> their children, which have not known <i>any thing</i> , may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jōr'dan to possess it.		
ch.12.5, Sacred Places. Law Read, Jos.8.35.	14 ¶And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Jōsh'u-ā, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Mō'ses and Jōsh'u-ā went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.		
Mt.18.20, Assembly. Jos.8.35, Children (4). Ex.22.21, Strangers (1). [Je.7.6.	15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.		
ch.4.10, "Word" Taught. ch.4.5, Instruction (5). ch.10.12, Fear God.	16 ¶And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will		
ch.4.9, Instruction (3). [Ps.78.5.			
Ge.12.7, Promised Land.			
Ge.3.19, Deaths Foretold.			
Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.			
Nu.27.23, Charges.			
Ge.12.7, Divine Appearances. Ex.13.21, Pillar of Cloud, [Ne.9.12.			
Death (2), Jb.7.21. Is.42.9, Foreknowledge. 1 Ti.1.19, Apostasy. Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery.			

3.16, Elders.
3.9.27, Instruction (2).
3.31.50, Appeal to God.
1.11.25, Prophesying.
3.32.1, Apostates.
3.28.67, Sin's Misery.
1.2.11, In God's Sight.
1.14.11, Provoking God.
C.1451.
p. Ps.50.4; Is.1.2.
3.6.25, Wise Words.
1.1.1.1, Good Doctrine, Pr.4.2.
1.1.1.1, Showers, Ps.72.6.
3.26.7, Testimony (1).
3.9.5, Name of the Lord.
3.3.24, God's Greatness.
3.22.23, Glorify God.
1.1.1.1, and a Rock, v.31.
1.1.1.1, Divine Perfection, 2 S.22.31.
1.1.1.1, and of Truth, 2 S.7.28.
1.1.1.1, Divine Justice, Ps.103.6.
3.9.15, God's Righteousness.
3.6.5, Depravity.
3.16.8, Children of the (World).
1.1.1.1, Crookedness, Ps.125.5.
1.1.1.1, Fil Generation, Pr.30.12.
1.1.1.1, Gratitude (1), Ne.9.26.
1.1.1.1, Fools.
1.1.1.1, Universal Father, Mal.2.10.
1.1.1.1, Divine Ownership (2).
1.1.1.1, Song 2.16.
1.1.1.1, Creator (2).
1.1.1.1, Chr.20.20, Established.
3.8.5, Consider, v.29.
3.4.9, Instruction (3).
1.1.1.1, Most High, 2 S.22.14.
1.1.1.1, Dispersion (1).
1.1.1.1, Saints' Portion.
1.1.1.1, God's People.
1.1.1.1, Israel (2).
1.1.1.1, Divine Care.

this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?
28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.
29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.
30 And Mō'ses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Iſ'ra-el the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAPTER 32

Moses' song, which sets forth the perfections of God: 44 the people exhorted to set their hearts upon it. 48 God sends him up to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

GIVE ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.
2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:
3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.
4 *He is* the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.
5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.
6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? is not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?
7 Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.
8 When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Ad'am, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſ'ra-el.
9 For the LORD's portion is his people; Jā'cob is the lot of his inheritance.
10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about,

he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.
11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:
12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.
13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;
14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bā'shān, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.
15 But Jēsh'u-rūn waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with *fatness*; then he forsook God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.
16 They provoked him to jealousy with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.
17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods* that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.
18 Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.
19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.
20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.
21 They have moved me to jealousy with *that which* is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with *those which are* not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.
22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.
23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.
24 *They shall be burnt with* hunger, and devoured with

ch.4.5, Instruction (5).
Church Precious, Is.62.3.
ch.6.24, Preservation.
Ex.19.4, Eagles.
Ex.33.22, Divine Overshadowing, Ps.57.1.
Ex.19.4, Divine Support.
ch.8.2, Divine Leader, [Ps.27.11].
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
ch.26.19, Israel Exalted, [ch.33.29].
ch.2.7, Divine Supplies.
p.p.Jb.29.6.
Ge.43.11, Honey, Jud.14.8.
See Superabundance, [Ps.23.5].
Ge.18.8, Butter, Jud.5.25.
Ge.18.8, Milk, Jud.4.19.
Ge.4.4, Sheep, 2 Chr.7.5.
Ge.18.8, Food (3), 1 S.17.17.
Ex.9.32, Wheat (1), Jud.6.11.
Ne.10.39, New Wine.
See Spir. Feasts, Is.25.6.
ch.6.11, Prosperity (2), [Pr.1.32].
ch.9.24, Rebellion (1).
Worldly Fullness, Ps.17.10.
2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking God (1).
See Despisers, Pr.1.30.
v.4, God a Rock.
Nu.14.11, Provoking God.
ch.7.25, Abominations.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
Le.17.7, Devil Worship, [2 Chr.11.15].
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
Ge.1.26, Creator (2).
ch.4.9, Forgetfulness.
Ex.32.1, Apostates.
See Divine Contempt, Ps.2.4.
ch.31.18, God's Face Hidden.
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
Pr.11.3, Perverseness.
v.5, Evil Generation.
R.V. no faithfulness.
Unbelief (3), Ho.8.12.
Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
Vanities, 1 K.16.13.
ch.28.50, Instruments of Judgment.
Ge.19.24, Fire (3).
Hell (Sheol), 2 S.22.6.
Le.26.16, Threatenings.
Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).
2 S.22.15, God's Arrows.
Le.26.26, Famine (3).

Is.34.2, Destruction (2). Le.26.16, Adversity, Ps.16.4. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.	burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.	40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever. 41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me. 42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; <i>and that</i> with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.	God Eternal, ch.33.27. Sword of the Lord, Jos.5.13 See God's Judgments, Ex.6.6 v.35, Divine Vengeance. Ex.15.6, God's Enemies, [Jud.5.31] Ex.20.5, Retribution (1). 2 S.22.15, God's Arrows.
Le.26.25, War Threatened. Le.26.36, Terror. ch.10.17, Impartiality (2). Is.34.2, Destruction (2).	25 The sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling <i>also</i> with the man of gray hairs. 26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men: 27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, <i>and</i> lest they should say, Our hand <i>is</i> high, and the LORD hath not done all this. 28 For they <i>are</i> a nation void of counsel, neither <i>is there any</i> understanding in them. 29 O that they were wise, <i>that</i> they understood this, <i>that</i> they would consider their latter end! 30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?	43 Rejoice, O ye nations, <i>with</i> his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, <i>and</i> to his people. 44 ¶ And Mō'sēs came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Hō-shē'ā the son of Nūn. 45 And Mō'sēs made an end of speaking all these words to all Iś'ra-el: 46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law. 47 For it is not a vain thing for you; because it <i>is</i> your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong <i>your</i> days in the land, whither ye go over Jōr'dan to possess it.	Le.26.16, Threatenings. ch.12.7, Rejoicing (1). p.p.Re.6.10. Is.59.18, Recompense (1). Ge.18.26, God's Mercy. Ex.19.5, God's People.
Le.26.33, Dispersion (2). Wicked Forgotten, Jb.18.17. p.p.ch.9.28. See God's Enemies, Ex.15.6. p.p.Ps.140.8. Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation.	28 For they <i>are</i> a nation void of counsel, neither <i>is there any</i> understanding in them. 29 O that they were wise, <i>that</i> they understood this, <i>that</i> they would consider their latter end! 30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up? 31 For their rock <i>is</i> not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves <i>being</i> judges. 32 For their vine <i>is</i> of the vine of Sōd'om, and of the fields of Gō-mōr'rah: their grapes <i>are</i> grapes of gall, their clusters <i>are</i> bitter: 33 Their wine <i>is</i> the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps. 34 <i>Is</i> not this laid up in store with me, <i>and</i> sealed up among my treasures?	46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law. 47 For it is not a vain thing for you; because it <i>is</i> your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong <i>your</i> days in the land, whither ye go over Jōr'dan to possess it. 48 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs that selfsame day, saying, 49 Get thee up into this mountain Ab'a-rim, <i>unto</i> mount Nē-bō, which <i>is</i> in the land of Mō'ab, that <i>is</i> over against Jēr'i-chō; and behold the land of Cā'nāan, which I give unto the children of Iś'ra-el for a possession: 50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aār'on thy brother died in mount Hōr, and was gathered unto his people: 51 Because ye <i>trespassed</i> against me among the children of Iś'ra-el at the waters of Mēr'i-bah-Kā'desh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Iś'ra-el. 52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Iś'ra-el.	Ex.17.9, Joshua. p.p.Eze.40.4; 44.5. ch.4.9, Instruction (3). ch.26.16, Obedience (1), [Jos.1.8] Life (4), Pr.4.22. ch.5.33, Longevity (1). Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
See Invincibility, ch.7.24. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken. v.4, God a Rock, 1 S.2.2. Ex.8.10, None Like God. Sin's Fruit, Is.5.2. Sodom (2), Is.1.9. Dissatisfaction, Ec.2.11. Bitterness, Je.4.18. See Malice (1), 1 Co.5.8. Asps, Jb.20.16. p.p.Jb.14.17. Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God.	33 Their wine <i>is</i> the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps. 34 <i>Is</i> not this laid up in store with me, <i>and</i> sealed up among my treasures? 35 To me <i>belongeth</i> vengeance, and recompence; their foot shall slide in <i>due</i> time: for the day of their calamity <i>is</i> at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste. 36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that <i>their</i> power is gone, and <i>there is</i> none shut up, or left. 37 And he shall say, Where <i>are</i> their gods, <i>their</i> rock in whom they trusted, 38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, <i>and</i> drank the wine of their drink offerings? let them rise up and help you, <i>and</i> be your protection. 39 See now that I, <i>even</i> I, <i>am</i> he, and <i>there is</i> no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither <i>is there any</i> that can deliver out of my hand.	48 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs that selfsame day, saying, 49 Get thee up into this mountain Ab'a-rim, <i>unto</i> mount Nē-bō, which <i>is</i> in the land of Mō'ab, that <i>is</i> over against Jēr'i-chō; and behold the land of Cā'nāan, which I give unto the children of Iś'ra-el for a possession: 50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aār'on thy brother died in mount Hōr, and was gathered unto his people: 51 Because ye <i>trespassed</i> against me among the children of Iś'ra-el at the waters of Mēr'i-bah-Kā'desh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Iś'ra-el. 52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Iś'ra-el.	Ex.19.5, God's People. Le.26.37, Powerlessness. Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off. 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. ch.4.28, Idolatry (3). Ps.52.7, False Trusts. p.p.Jud.10.14. ch.4.35, One God, 2 S.7.22. Jb.42.2, Omnipotence. Pr.11.21, No Escape. p.p.1 S.2.6; 2 K.5.7.

CHAPTER 33

The majesty of God. 6 The blessings of the twelve tribes. 26 The excellency of Israel.

B.C.1491.

27.27, Blessings (5).
 4.36, Fire (5).
 an of God, Jud.13.6.
 p.Ex.19.18.
 k.16.1, Mt. Sinai.
 e God a Light, Ps.27.1.
 e.9.6, Heavenly Host.
 4.36, Fire (5).
 .7.8, God's Love.
 e Divine Hand (1).
 r.8.21, Teachableness.
 4.5, Instruction (5).
 34.32, Lawgiver (2),
 [Jn.1.17].
 p.Nu.23.21.
 .29.32, Reuben.
 ibe of Judah, Jud.1.3.
 p.Ge.49.8.
 29, Divine Helper.
 r.32.26, Levites.
 k.28.30, Urim and Thum-
 [mim, 1 S.23.9].
 ch.6.16.
 e Leaving All, Lu.18.29.
 p.ch.13.6.
 p.Ex.32.27.
 p.Je.18.18.
 k.19.5, Covenant-keepers,
 [Ps.103.18].
 k.10.11, Teaching Enjoined.
 s.9.27, Instruction (2).
 k.30.1, Incense.
 k.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
 .23.5, God's Blessing.
 k.14.14, God of Battles.
 .11.18, Security.
 k.33.22, Divine Over-
 [shadowing].
 .30.24, Joseph.
 .23.5, God's Blessing.
 .27.28, Dew.
 .1.11, Fruit.
 .1.16, Sun.

AND this is the blessing,
 wherewith Mō'ses the man
 of God blessed the children of
 Iſ'ra-el before his death.
 2 And he said, The LORD came
 from Sī'nāi, and rose up from
 Sē'ir unto them; he shined
 forth from mount Pā'ran, and
 he came with ten thousands
 of saints: from his right hand
 went a fiery law for them.
 3 Yea, he loved the people;
 all his saints are in thy hand:
 and they sat down at thy feet;
 every one shall receive of thy
 words.
 4 Mō'ses commanded us a law,
 even the inheritance of the con-
 gregation of Jā'cob.
 5 And he was king in Jēsh'u-
 rūn, when the heads of the peo-
 ple and the tribes of Iſ'ra-el
 were gathered together.
 6 ¶ Let Reū'ben live, and not
 die; and let not his men be
 few.
 7 ¶ And this is the blessing
 of Jū'dah: and he said, Hear,
 LORD, the voice of Jū'dah, and
 bring him unto his people: let
 his hands be sufficient for him;
 and be thou an help to him
 from his enemies.
 8 ¶ And of Lē'vi he said, Let
 thy Thūm'mim and thy Ū'rim
 be with thy holy one, whom
 thou didst prove at Mās'sah,
 and with whom thou didst
 strive at the waters of Mēr'i-
 bah;
 9 Who said unto his father
 and to his mother, I have not
 seen him; neither did he ac-
 knowledge his brethren, nor
 knew his own children: for
 they have observed thy word,
 and kept thy covenant.
 10 They shall teach Jā'cob thy
 judgments, and Iſ'ra-el thy law:
 they shall put incense before
 thee, and whole burnt sacrifice
 upon thine altar.
 11 Bless, LORD, his substance,
 and accept the work of his
 hands: smite through the loins
 of them that rise against him,
 and of them that hate him, that
 they rise not again.
 12 ¶ And of Bēn'ja-min he
 said, The beloved of the LORD
 shall dwell in safety by him;
 and the LORD shall cover him
 all the day long, and he shall
 dwell between his shoulders.
 13 ¶ And of Jō'seph he said,
 Blessed of the LORD be his land,
 for the precious things of heav-
 en, for the dew, and for the
 deep that coucheth beneath,
 14 And for the precious fruits
 brought forth by the sun, and

for the precious things put forth
 by the moon,
 15 And for the chief things of
 the ancient mountains, and for
 the precious things of the last-
 ing hills,
 16 And for the precious things
 of the earth and fulness thereof,
 and for the good will of him
 that dwelt in the bush: let the
 blessing come upon the head
 of Jō'seph, and upon the top of
 the head of him that was sep-
 arated from his brethren.
 17 His glory is like the first-
 ling of his bullock, and his
 horns are like the horns of
 unicorns: with them he shall
 push the people together to the
 ends of the earth: and they are
 the ten thousands of E'phrā'im,
 and they are the thousands of
 Mā-nā'sseh.
 18 ¶ And of Zēb'u-lūn he said,
 Rejoice, Zēb'u-lūn, in thy going
 out; and, Iſ'sa-char, in thy tents.
 19 They shall call the people
 unto the mountain; there they
 shall offer sacrifices of righte-
 ousness: for they shall suck
 of the abundance of the seas,
 and of treasures hid in the
 sand.
 20 ¶ And of Gād he said, Blessed
 be he that enlargeth Gād:
 he dwelleth as a lion, and tear-
 eth the arm with the crown of
 the head.
 21 And he provided the first
 part for himself, because there,
 in a portion of the lawgiver,
 was he seated; and he came
 with the heads of the people,
 he executed the justice of the
 LORD, and his judgments with
 Iſ'ra-el.
 22 ¶ And of Dān he said, Dān
 is a lion's whelp: he shall leap
 from Bā'shān.
 23 ¶ And of Nāph'ta-li he said,
 O Nāph'ta-li, satisfied with fa-
 vour, and full with the blessing
 of the LORD: possess thou the
 west and the south.
 24 ¶ And of Āsh'ēr he said,
 Let Āsh'ēr be blessed with
 children; let him be acceptable
 to his brethren, and let him
 dip his foot in oil.
 25 Thy shoes shall be iron
 and brass; and as thy days, so
 shall thy strength be.
 26 ¶ There is none like unto
 the God of Jēsh'u-rūn, who
 rideth upon the heaven in thy
 help, and in his excellency on
 the sky.
 27 The eternal God is thy refu-
 ge, and underneath are the
 everlasting arms: and he shall
 thrust out the enemy from be-

Ge.1.16, Moon, Jos.10.13.
 See Precious Stones, 1 K.10.2.
 p.p.Hab.3.6.
 ch.2.7, Divine Supplies.
 Ex.3.2, Burning Bush.
 p.p.Ge.37.28.
 i.e., horns of the wild ox:
 ch.7.24, Invincibility.
 Nu.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim,
 [Jos.16.5].
 Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a).
 Ge.30.20, Zebulun.
 Ge.30.18, Issachar.
 p.p.Is.2.3.
 Sacrifices of Righteousness,
 [Ps.4.5].
 Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.
 Ge.30.11, Gad.
 p.p.Ge.49.19.
 p.p.Nu.32.1-5.
 p.p.Jos.4.12.
 See Divine Justice, ch.32.4.
 Ge.30.6, Dan.
 Lions (2), Jud.14.18.
 Nu.2.29, Tribe of Naphtali,
 [Jos.19.32].
 Ge.4.4, Divine Favor.
 ch.23.5, God's Blessing.
 p.p.Jos.19.32.
 Ge.30.13, Asher, Jud.1.31.
 Ps.127.4, Children (2).
 Ge.15.5, Posterity Promised.
 p.p.Jb.29.6.
 R.V. Thy bars shall be iron
 2S.22.40, Strength Promised.
 Ex.8.10, None Like God,
 p.p.Ps.68.33. [2 S.7.22].
 v.29, Divine Helper.
 Sky, 2 S.22.12.
 ch.32.40, God Eternal,
 [Jb.36.26].
 Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge,
 [Ps.27.5].
 Ex.19.4, Divine Support,
 [Ps.18.35].
 Ex.6.6, Div. Arm, Jb.40.9.
 Ex.34.24, Heath'n Cast Out.

Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
Jb.11.18, Security.
Ex.33.16, Separation (2).

Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land.
Ge.27.28, Dew, 1 K.17.1.
p.p.Ps.144.15.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.
Ge.15.1, God a Shield,
[Ps.33.20.
Divine Helper, 2 Chr.25.8.
See Invincibility, ch.7.24.
R.V. enemies submit
[themselves
ch.26.19, Israel Exalted,
[Is.14.2.

B.C.1451.

Ex.2.2, Moses.
Nu.26.3, Moab.
ch.32.49, Mt. Nebo.
Nu.21.20, Mt. Pisgah,
[Jos.12.3.
p.p.ch.32.52.

Nu.22.1, Jericho, Jos.6.1.
Ex.15.27, Palm-trees,
[Song 7.7.
Ge.13.10, Zoar, Is.15.5.

Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).

fore thee; and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Is'ra-el then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jā'cob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy art thou, O Is'ra-el: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAPTER 34

Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land: 5 his death and burial: 7 his age: 8 thirty days' mourning for him: 9 Joshua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Mō'ses went up from the plains of Mō'ab unto the mountain of Nē'bō, to the top of Pis'gah, that is over against Jēr'ī-chō. And the LORD shewed him all the land of Gīl'e-ād, unto Dān,

2 And all Nāph'ta-li, and the land of E'phrā'im, and Mā'nās'seh, and all the land of Jū'dah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jēr'ī-chō, the city of palm trees, unto Zō'ar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This is the land which I swear unto Ā'brā'hām, unto I'saac, and unto Jā'cob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes,

but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶So Mō'ses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Mō'ab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Mō'ab, over against Bēth-pē'ōr: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶And Mō'ses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

8 ¶And the children of Is'ra-el wept for Mō'ses in the plains of Mō'ab thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Mō'ses were ended.

9 ¶And Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Mō'ses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Is'ra-el hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

10 ¶And there arose not a prophet since in Is'ra-el like unto Mō'ses, whom the LORD knew face to face,

11 In all the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of E'gypt to Phā'rā'oh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Mō'ses shewed in the sight of all Is'ra-el.

Nu.14.23, Exclusion (1).

Ex.2.2, Moses, Mt.17.3.
1 K.18.36, God's Servants.
Nu.23.10, Death of Righteous
[eou
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure
Ps.113.6, Divine Condesce
[sio
ch.10.6, Burials, Jos.24.30.
ch.3.29, Beth-peor, Jos.13.2
ch.29.29, Secret Things.
Ge.23.6, Sepulchres, 2 K.9.2.

Ge.15.15, Old Age.
Ge.5.4, Longevity (2),
[Jos.24.2.

ch.6.24, Preservation.

Ge.50.3, Mourning, 2 S.1.1.

Ex.17.9, Joshua, Jud.2.8.

Jb.28.28, Wisdom (3)

Nu.8.10, Laying on Hands (2)
[Ac.6.4.

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

p.p.Nu.12.8.

Ex.19.3, Divine Fellowship
Ex.33.11, Divine Friendship
[2 Chr.20.7.

Ex.4.21, Wonders.

Ge.12.10, Egypt.

ch.5.15, God's Hand.

Le.26.36, Terror.

THE

BOOK OF JOSHUA

B.C.1451.

Nu.23.10, Death of Righteous.
1 K.18.36, God's Servants.
Ex.17.9, Joshua.

Ge.12.1, Divine Direction,
[Jud.6.14.
See Spir. Progress, Jb.17.9.
Ge.12.7, Promised Land.

p.p.De.11.24.
De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance.
[ance.

CHAPTER 1

The Lord appoints Joshua to succeed Moses. 3 Extent of the promised land. 5 God promises to assist Joshua. 10 Joshua prepares the people to pass over Jordan.

NOW after the death of Mō'ses the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, Mō'ses' minister, saying, 2 Mō'ses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jōr'dan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Is'ra-el.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Mō'ses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lēb'a-non even unto the

great river, the river Eū-phrā'tēs, all the land of the Hīt'ites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Mō'ses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I swear unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Mō'ses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the

Ge.2.14, Euphrates.

Nu.34.6, Great Sea, ch.9.1.

De.7.24, Invincibility,
[ch.10.8.

Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.
De.4.31, Divine Constancy
[Is.41.17.

1 K.2.2, "Be Strong."
Nu.13.20, Courage (1),
[ch.10.25.

Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance,
[ance, ch.12.6.

Ex.14.13, Encouragement.

Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments.
[ment.

Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2).

ch.23.8, Steadfastness (1).

5.32, Straightforwardness, Pr.4.27.	right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.	commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.	Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. Ex.14.13, Encouragement. 1 K.2.2, "Be Strong."
39.3, Prosperity (4).	8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.	CHAPTER 2 <i>Rahab receives and conceals the two spies sent from Shittim: 8 the covenant between her and them: 23 their return and report to Joshua.</i>	B.C.1451.
31.26, Book of the Law, [2 K.22.8.	9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.	AND Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn sent out of Shit'tim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jēr'i-chō. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rā'hāb, and lodged there.	Ge.42.9, Spies, ch.6.23. Nu.22.1, Jericho.
26.16, Obedience (1), [1 S.15.22.	10 ¶Then Jōsh'u-ā commanded the officers of the people, saying,	2 And it was told the king of Jēr'i-chō, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Is'ra-el to search out the country.	Rahab, ch.6.17.
Prosperity (4), Ge.39.3.	11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jōr'dan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.	3 And the king of Jēr'i-chō sent unto Rā'hāb, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.	p.p.Ps.127.1.
K.2.2, "Be Strong."	12 ¶And to the Reūben-ites, and to the Gād'ites, and to half the tribe of Mā-nās'seh, spake Jōsh'u-ā, saying,	4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:	Ge.42.9, Spies, ch.6.23. Nu.22.1, Jericho.
26.24, "Fear Not."	13 Remember the word which Mō'ses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.	5 And it came to pass about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.	p.p.2 S.17.19.
28.15, Divine Presence.	14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Mō'ses gave you on this side Jōr'dan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;	6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.	Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
ch.3.2.	15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Mō'ses the LORD's servant gave you on this side Jōr'dan toward the sunrise.	7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jōr'dan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.	Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
32.10, Jordan.	16 ¶And they answered Jōsh'u-ā, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.	8 ¶And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;	Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
12.7, Promised Land.	17 According as we hearkened unto Mō'ses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Mō'ses.	9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.	p.p.2 S.17.19.
p.Nu.32.20.	18 Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou	10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of E'gypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Ām'ōr-ites, that were on the other side Jōr'dan, Sihōn and Ōg, whom ye utterly destroyed.	Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.		11 And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the	Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			Housetops, 1 S.9.25. Ex.9.31, Flax, Jud.15.14.
32.10, Jordan.			p.p.2 S.17.19.
12.7, Promised Land.			Ge.3.4, Lying, 2 K.5.22.
p.Nu.32.20.			Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
ch.3.2.			

Ge.15.6, Faith (5).
Ex.8.10, None Like God.

See Kindness (1), Ro.12.10.

p.p.v.18.
See Filial Honor (2), Ge.47.12.

See Covenant (4), Ge.21.27.
p.p.Jud.1.24.
p.p.Ac.9.25.
Ex.35.18, Cords.
Jud.5.28, Windows.

p.p.Ja.2.25.

p.p.Ge.24.8.

p.p.v.12.
Ex.25.4, Scarlet, 2 S.1.24.
p.p.ch.6.23.

p.p.Nu.35.26,27.

Ps.19.13, Innocence.

2 S.1.16, Blood upon Men.

See Faith (6), Jn.3.15.

2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.

LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for your's, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, *that* who-soever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, *so be it*. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Jösh'u-ä the son of Nün, and told him all *things* that befell them:

24 And they said unto Jösh'u-ä, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

CHAPTER 3.

Joshua comes to Jordan. 7 The Lord encourages him. 9 Joshua encourages the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Jösh'u-ä rose early in the morning; and they removed from Shit'tim, and came to Jör'dan, he and all the children of Is'ra-el, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Lēv'ites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Jösh'u-ä said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Jösh'u-ä spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jösh'u-ä, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Is'ra-el, that they may know that, as I was with Mō'ses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jör'dan, ye shall stand still in Jör'dan.

9 ¶ And Jösh'u-ä said unto the children of Is'ra-el, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Jösh'u-ä said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God *is* among you, and *that* he will without fail drive out from before you the Cā'nāan-ites, and the Hittites, and the Hi-

p.p.v.9.
See Faith (5), Ge.15.6.

De.7.24, Invincibility.

B.C.1451.

Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1), [ch.6.1]

p.p.ch.1.10,11.

Ex.25.10, Ark (3).

Ex.32.26, Levites.
p.p.v.11.
De.8.2, Divine Leader.

Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence.
See Way Provided, Ex.14.1

1 S.7.3, Spir. Preparation.
Ex.19.22, Sanctification (2) [1 S.16]

Ex.4.21, Wonders, Ps.77.1

Ge.14.18, Priests, 2 Chr.11.1
p.p.Nu.4.15.

Ge.45.8, God Exalts.

See Saints Exalted, Ps.91.1

Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.
Ex.33.11, Divine Friendship

p.p.v.3.

Ge.49.18, Waiting for God

De.4.5, Instruction (5).
De.4.1, Harken.

Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5), [1 K.18.3]
Living God, 1 S.17.26.
Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out
Ge.10.18, Canaanites.

e.13.7, Perizzites. e.10.16, Gergashites, [ch.24.11. e.11.3, Jebusites. k.25.10, Ark (3).	vites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Gīr'ga-shites, and the Am'ōr-ites, and the Jēb'u-sites.	twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Is'ra-el, out of every tribe a man:	
e.8.2, Divine Leader.	11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jōr'dan.	5 And Jōsh'u-ā said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jōr'dan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el:	Ex.25.10, Ark (3).
p.ch.4.2.	12 Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Is'ra-el, out of every tribe a man.	6 That this may be a sign among you, <i>that</i> when your children ask <i>their fathers</i> in time to come, saying, What <i>mean</i> ye by these stones?	p.p.Ex.12.26; 13.14.
e.32.10, Jordan. k.8.56, God's Promises.	13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jōr'dan, <i>that</i> the waters of Jōr'dan shall be cut off <i>from</i> the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand upon an heap.	7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jōr'dan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jōr'dan, the waters of Jōr'dan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Is'ra-el for ever.	De.6.7, Parental Duty. De.4.9, Instruction (3).
p.Fs.78.13.	14 ¶And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jōr'dan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;	8 And the children of Is'ra-el did so as Jōsh'u-ā commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jōr'dan, as the LORD spake unto Jōsh'u-ā, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.	Ex.12.14, Memorials, [ch.24.27.
k.25.10, Ark (3), ch.4.11.	15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jōr'dan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jōr'dan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest,)	9 And Jōsh'u-ā set up twelve stones in the midst of Jōr'dan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.	Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
e.32.10, Jordan, ch.4.3. p.Je.12.5; 49.19.	16 That the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Ād'am, that is beside Zār'e-tān: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, <i>even</i> the salt sea, failed, <i>and</i> were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jēr'ī-chō.	10 ¶For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jōr'dan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Jōsh'u-ā to speak unto the people, according to all that Mō'ses commanded Jōsh'u-ā: and the people hastened and passed over.	p.p.v.20.
e Miracles (4), (Index). e Sea Controlled, Jb.26.10.	17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jōr'dan, and all the Is'ra-el-ites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jōr'dan.	11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.	See Pillars, Ge.28.18.
Chr.29.12, God's Power. e.14.3, Dead Sea, ch.15.5.	CHAPTER 4 <i>Twelve stones taken for a memorial out of Jordan: 9 twelve other stones set up in the midst thereof: 10 The people pass over. 14 God magnifies Joshua.</i>	12 And the children of Reu'ben, and the children of Gād, and half the tribe of Mā-nās'seh, passed over armed before the children of Is'ra-el, as Mō'ses spake unto them:	Ge.19.22, Haste (2).
k.8.56, God's Word Sure.	AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over Jōr'dan, that the LORD spake unto Jōsh'u-ā, saying,	13 About forty thousand prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jēr'ī-chō.	Ex.25.10, Ark (3), ch.6.11.
p.Ex.14.21.	2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,	14 ¶On that day the LORD magnified Jōsh'u-ā in the sight of all Is'ra-el; and they feared him, as they feared Mō'ses, all the days of his life.	p.p.Nu.32.20. See Covenant-keepers, [Ex.19.5.
k.14.16, Way Provided, [Is.43.16.	3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jōr'dan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night.		Ge.19.22, Haste (2).
C.1451.	4 Then Jōsh'u-ā called the		Ex.25.10, Ark (3), ch.6.11.
			p.p.Nu.32.20.
			See Covenant-keepers, [Ex.19.5.
			Nu.32.17, Warriors, [1 Chr.8.40.
			See Saints Exalted, Ps.91.14. p.p.ch.3.7. Ex.33.8, Reverence (4).

	15 ¶And the LORD spake unto Jōsh'u-ā, saying,	the children of Is'ra-el at the hill of the foreskins.	
Ex.4.6, Divine Commands. Ge.14.18, Priests.	16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jōr'dan.	4 And this <i>is</i> the cause why Jōsh'u-ā did circumcise: All the people that came out of E'gypt, <i>that were</i> males, <i>even</i> all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of E'gypt.	Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. p.p.Nu.14.29; 26.65.
p.p.De.31.9.	17 Jōsh'u-ā therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jōr'dan.	5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people <i>that were</i> born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of E'gypt, <i>them</i> they had not circumcised.	
See Jordan, ch.3.15.	18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jōr'dan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jōr'dan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as <i>they did</i> before.	6 For the children of Is'ra-el walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people <i>that were</i> men of war, which came out of E'gypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD swore that he would not shew them the land, which the LORD swore unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.	Ex.16.35, Forty Years. p.p.De.2.16. Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. De.11.28, Disobedience (1)
De.11.30, Gilgal, ch.5.9.	19 ¶And the people came up out of Jōr'dan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gil'gāl, in the east border of Jēr'i-chō.	7 And their children, <i>whom</i> he raised up in their stead, <i>them</i> Jōsh'u-ā circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.	Nu.14.23, Exclusion (1), [Ps.95.]
p.p.v.3.	20 And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jōr'dan, did Jōsh'u-ā pitch in Gil'gāl.	8 And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.	Ge.12.7, Promised Land, [Jud.2.] Ge.43.11, Honey.
See Pillars, Ge.28.18.	21 And he spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What <i>mean</i> these stones?	9 And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-ā, This day have I rolled away the reproach of E'gypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called Gil'gāl unto this day.	Ge.17.10, Circumcision.
De.4.9, Instruction (3).	22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Is'ra-el came over this Jōr'dan on dry land.	10 ¶And the children of Is'ra-el encamped in Gil'gāl, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jēr'i-chō.	p.p.Zep.2.8.
Ex.14.16, Way Provided.	23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jōr'dan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:	11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched <i>corn</i> in the selfsame day.	De.11.30, Gilgal, Jud.3.19
Ex.10.19, Red Sea, Is.11.15.	24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.	12 ¶And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Is'ra-el manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Cā'nāan that year.	p.p.Zep.2.8.
Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5). De.5.15, God's Hand, [Ps.89.13.] De.10.12, Fear God, ch.24.14.		13 ¶And it came to pass, when Jōsh'u-ā was by Jēr'i-chō, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Jōsh'u-ā went unto him, and said unto him, <i>Art</i> thou for us, or for our adversaries?	De.11.30, Gilgal, Jud.3.19
B.C.1451.	CHAPTER 5 <i>The Canaanites afraid. 2 Circumcision is renewed. 10 The passover kept at Gilgal. 13 An Angel appears to Joshua.</i>		Le.23.6, Feast of Passover [2 K.23.]
Ge.10.16, Amorites.	AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the Am'ōr-ites, which were on the side of Jōr'dan westward, and all the kings of the Cā'nāan-ites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jōr'dan from before the children of Is'ra-el, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Is'ra-el.		R.V. eat of the produce Ge.41.49, Grain, Ps.65.9. Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread
Ge.10.18, Canaanites, [ch.17.12.] p.p.Nu.13.29. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.	2 ¶At that time the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-ā, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Is'ra-el the second time.		Ex.16.4, Manna, Ne.9.20.
Le.26.36, Terror. Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).	3 And Jōsh'u-ā made him sharp knives, and circumcised		See Bread of Life, Jn.6.3 Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land. Ge.11.31, Canaan, 1Chr.16.
Ge.17.10, Circumcision, [Ac.15.1.]			Nu.22.1, Jericho. See Angels Appear, Ge.3. De.32.41, Sword of the Lord [Jud.7.]

e Humility (3), Ge.32.10. a.20.6, Prayer (15). [1 K.18.42. 22.5, Worshippers, [Jud.7.15. e Teachableness, Ezr.8.21.	14 And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Jōsh'u-á fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant? 15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Jōsh'u-á, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Jōsh'u-á did so.	going on, and blowing with the trumpets. 10 And Jōsh'u-á had command- ed the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout. 11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp. 12 ¶And Jōsh'u-á rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD. 13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets. 14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days. 15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times. 16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Jōsh'- u-á said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city. 17 And the city shall be ac- cursed, even it, and all that are therein, to the LORD: only Rā- hāb the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent. 18 And ye, in any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Iḡra-el a curse, and trouble it. 19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD. 20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trum- pets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the	Keep Silence, Ec.3.7. See Silence Enjoined, Mt.8.4. Ex.25.10, Ark (3), ch.7.6. Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1). p.p.De.31.25. p.p.v.4. Jb.17.9, Perseverance. Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1). Ge.2.3, Seven Days. Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1), [Jud.6.38. Le.4.6, Seven Times. Jb.17.9, Perseverance. See Fullness of Time, [Da.9.24. p.p.v.20. See God of Battles, Ex.14.14. ch.2.1, Rahab, He.11.31. p.p.ch.2.4. Ge.19.17, Warnings. p.p.De.7.26; 13.17. p.p.ch.7.1. Ex.25.3, Silver (4). Ge.2.12, Gold. Ex.25.3, Brass. Ex.19.5, Divine Owner- [ship (1). Le.9.24, Shouting, 2 S.6.15. Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1). Ex.14.16, Way Provided. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power. Conquests, ch.8.24.
C.1451.	CHAPTER 6 <i>Jericho shut up. 8 The city com- passed six days. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The rebuilder of Jericho cursed.</i>		
a.22.1, Jericho, v.20. eges, 2 S.5.6.	NOW Jērī-chō was straitly shut up because of the children of Iḡra-el: none went out, and none came in. 2 And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-á, See, I have given into thine hand Jērī-chō, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour. 3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days. 4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the sev- enth day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets. 5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him. 6 ¶And Jōsh'u-á the son of Nūn called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD. 7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD. 8 ¶And it came to pass, when Jōsh'u-á had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them. 9 And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the rereward came after the ark, the priests		

Ge.14.15, Victories, ch.10.11.
Nu.22.1, Jericho, ch.7.2.
Nu.21.3, Destruction (3),
[ch.8.26.
Nu.31.7, Extermination.

p.p.ch.2.14.
Pr.12.19, Truthfulness.

Ge.42.9, Spies, ch.7.2.

Ex.33.16, Separation (2).
Ex.29.14, Without the Camp.

Ge.19.24, Fire (3).
Ge.19.28, Conflagrations,
[ch.8.20.
Ex.25.3, Silver (4).
Ge.2.12, Gold.

Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-
[ship (1).
ch.2.1, Rahab.

See Faith (3), Hab.2.4.
p.p.ch.2.6.

Adjuration, 1 S.14.24.
Ge.3.17, Divine Curse,
[Jud.5.23.
p.p.1 K.16.34.

Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.
Fame, 1 K.4.31.

B.C.1451.

Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2),
[1 S.13.13.
Achan, v.20.

1 S.8.3, Greed.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger,
[Jud.2.14.

Nu.22.1, Jericho, 2 K.2.4.
Ge.12.8, Ai, ch.8.1.
Beth-aven, ch.18.12.

Ge.42.9, Spies, Jud.1.24.

city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old; and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Jōsh'u-ā had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye swear unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rā'hāb, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Is'ra-el.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Jōsh'u-ā saved Rā'hāb the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Is'ra-el *even* unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Jōsh'u-ā sent to spy out Jēr'i-chō.

26 ¶And Jōsh'u-ā adjured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jēr'i-chō: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Jōsh'u-ā; and his fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

CHAPTER 7

Achan's trespass. 2 The Israelites smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua's commission: 10 God instructs him what to do. 16 Achan taken by lot: 19 his confession: 24 he and all that he had destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BUT the children of Is'ra-el committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Ā'chān, the son of Cār'mi, the son of Zāb'di, the son of Zē'rah, of the tribe of Jū'dah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Is'ra-el.

2 And Jōsh'u-ā sent men from Jēr'i-chō to Ā'i, which is beside Bēth-ā'ven, on the east side of Bēth'-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ā'i.

3 And they returned to Jōsh'u-ā, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ā'i; *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Ā'i.

5 And the men of Ā'i smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate *even* unto Shēb'a-rim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶And Jōsh'u-ā rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Is'ra-el, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Jōsh'u-ā said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jōr'dan, to deliver us into the hand of the Ām'ōr-ites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jōr'dan!

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Is'ra-el turneth their backs before their enemies!

9 For the Cā'nāan-ites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear *of it*, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-ā, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Is'ra-el hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Is'ra-el could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, *There is an accursed thing* in the midst of thee, O Is'ra-el: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take

Pr.14.16, Self-confidence (2)

Defeats, Jud.3.13.

Le.26.37, Powerlessness.

Nu.13.33, Cowardice,
[Jud.7.

Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent,
[Jud.11.3.
See Prayer (15), Nu.20.6.
Ex.25.10, Ark (3), Jud.20.2.

Ge.32.10, Humility (3).
Dust (3), Jb.2.12.

Nu.11.15, Despondency,
[1 K.19.

Ex.14.11, Murmuring (2).
Ge.17.17, Unbelief (1).

Nu.21.4, Discouragement.

p.p.De.28.25.

p.p.Ex.32.12.

De.1.17, Fear of Man.
Le.26.36, Terror.

p.p.Ex.32.12; Nu.14.13.

Nu.13.20, Courage (1).

Ps.9.5, Divine Reproof.

Le.26.15, Covenant-break-
[er.

p.p.De.7.26; ch.6.17.
Ge.21.25, Dishonesty (2),
[Jud.17.

Ge.3.4, Deception (2).

See Defeats, Jud.3.13.
Le.26.37, Powerlessness,
[Jud.1.

Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsake
Ex.33.3, Sin Separates,
[Ps.66.

Is.1.16, Spir. Cleansing.
Ex.19.22, Sanctification (

1 S.7.3, Spir. Preparation

	away the accursed thing from among you.	ver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of A'chôr.	Ge.2.12, Gold.
hr.28.9, "Searcher."	14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, <i>that</i> the tribe which the LORD taketh shall come according to the families <i>thereof</i> ; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.	25 And Jôsh'u-â said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Ig'ra-el stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.	Ge.4.4, Sheep. p.p.ch.15.7.
32.35, Divine Vengeance. 19.24, Fire (3). 2.17, Sin's Penalty.	15 And it shall be, <i>that</i> he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Ig'ra-el.	26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of A'chôr, unto this day.	p.p.Ec.9.18. v.1, Achan, ch.22.20. Jud.1.7, Retribution (2). Nu.14.10, Stoning (2). [1 K.12.18. Le.10.2, Death Penalty (2). [2 K.9.33. Cremation, 1 S.31.12. p.p.2 S.18.17.
26.15, Covenant-break- [ers. 49.13, Folly.	16 ¶So Jôsh'u-â rose up early in the morning, and brought Ig'ra-el by their tribes; and the tribe of Jû'dah was taken:		See Propitiation, Ro.3.25. p.p.De.13.17; 2 S.21.14.
19.27, Early Rising (1).	17 And he brought the family of Jû'dah; and he took the family of the Zâr'hites: and he brought the family of the Zâr'hites man by man; and Zâb'di was taken:	CHAPTER 8 <i>God encourages Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof hanged. 30 Joshua builds an altar, writes the law on stones, and pronounces blessings and cursings.</i>	Achor, ch.15.7.
33.7, Tribe of Judah.	18 And he brought his household man by man; and A'chân, the son of Câr'mi, the son of Zâb'di, the son of Zê'rah, of the tribe of Jû'dah, was taken.	AND the LORD said unto Jôsh'u-â, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to A'i: see, I have given into thy hand the king of A'i, and his people, and his city, and his land:	B.C.1451.
Ac.5.1-10.	19 And Jôsh'u-â said unto A'chân, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Ig'ra-el, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide <i>it</i> not from me.	2 And thou shalt do to A'i and her king as thou didst unto Jêr'i-chô and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.	Ge.26.24, "Fear not." Ex.14.13, Encouragement.
32.23, Exposure of Sin.	20 And A'chân answered Jôsh'u-â, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Ig'ra-el, and thus and thus have I done:	3 ¶So Jôsh'u-â arose, and all the people of war, to go up against A'i: and Jôsh'u-â chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.	Ge.12.8, Ai, ch.10.1. Ex.14.14, God of Battles. See Heathen Cast Out, [Ex.34.24.
1 S.6.5; Je.13.16. 22.23, Glorify God. 16.21, Confession of [Sin (1).	21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Bâb-y-lônish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they <i>are</i> hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.	4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, <i>even</i> behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:	p.p.ch.6.21. Nu.22.1, Jericho. Ge.34.28, Spoil.
Achan, v.25.	22 So Jôsh'u-â sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, <i>it was</i> hid in his tent, and the silver under it.	5 And I, and all the people that <i>are</i> with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them,	v.12, Ambush.
22.34, Confession of [Sin (3), 1 S.15.24.	23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Jôsh'u-â, and unto all the children of Ig'ra-el, and laid them out before the LORD.	6 (For they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.	Nu.32.17, Warriors.
3.6, Earthly Vision, [Ps.119.37. 3.6, Allurements of Sin, [Pr.9.17. 3.6, Yielding to Tempta- [tion, Jud.14.17. 31.41, Covetousness (2), [1 S.15.9. arice (2), Is.56.11. 31.19, Stealing, Ho.4.2. 3.8, Concealment, [2 K.17.9.	24 And Jôsh'u-â, and all Ig'ra-el with him, took A'chân the son of Zê'rah, and the sil-	7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.	p.p.Jud.20.29.
13.18, Tents, 2 K.13.5.		8 And it shall be, when ye	Strategy, Jud.7.16.
20.16, Silver (1).			Ex.14.14, God of Battles.

Ex.19.8, Theocracy.	have taken the city, <i>that</i> ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you. 9 Jōsh'u-ā therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Bēth'-el and Ā'ī, on the west side of Ā'ī: but Jōsh'u-ā lodged that night among the people.	they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted and set the city on fire. 20 And when the men of Ā'ī looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.	Ge.19.24, Fire (3). Ge.19.28, Conflagrations [ch.11] Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-[found]
Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1).	10 And Jōsh'u-ā rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Iṣ'ra-el, before the people to Ā'ī.	21 And when Jōsh'u-ā and all Iṣ'ra-el saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ā'ī.	Ge.14.15, Victories. Nu.31.7, Extermination.
Ex.3.16, Elders.	11 And all the people, <i>even the people</i> of war that <i>were</i> with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ā'ī: now <i>there was</i> a valley between them and Ā'ī.	22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Iṣ'ra-el, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.	Ge.14.15, Victories. Nu.31.7, Extermination.
Ambush, Jud.9.25. Ge.28.19, Beth-el. Ge.12.8, Ai.	12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Bēth'-el and Ā'ī, on the west side of the city. 13 And when they had set the people, <i>even</i> all the host that <i>was</i> on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city, Jōsh'u-ā went that night into the midst of the valley.	23 And the king of Ā'ī they took alive, and brought him to Jōsh'u-ā. 24 And it came to pass, when Iṣ'ra-el had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ā'ī in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Iṣ'ra-el-ites returned unto Ā'ī, and smote it with the edge of the sword.	ch.6.20, Conquests, ch.10.
Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1).	14 And it came to pass, when the king of Ā'ī saw <i>it</i>, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Iṣ'ra-el to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist not that <i>there were</i> liers in ambush against him behind the city.	25 And so it was, <i>that</i> all that fell that day, both of men and women, <i>were</i> twelve thousand, <i>even</i> all the men of Ā'ī.	p.p.Ex.17.11.
p.p.Ec.9.12.	15 And Jōsh'u-ā and all Iṣ'ra-el made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.	26 For Jōsh'u-ā drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ā'ī.	Nu.21.3, Destruction (3) [ch.11]
v.5, Strategy.	16 And all the people that <i>were</i> in Ā'ī were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Jōsh'u-ā, and were drawn away from the city.	27 Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Iṣ'ra-el took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he commanded Jōsh'u-ā.	Ge.1.25, Cattle. Ge.34.28, Spoil. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
1 S.14.45, Co-operation with Spears, 1 S.17.7.	17 And there was not a man left in Ā'ī or Bēth'-el, that went not out after Iṣ'ra-el: and they left the city open, and pursued after Iṣ'ra-el.	28 And Jōsh'u-ā burnt Ā'ī, and made it an heap for ever, <i>even</i> a desolation unto this day.	Ge.19.28, Conflagrations p.p.De.13.16. Jb.15.34, Desolation of t [Wick]
De.33.29, Divine Helper. p.p.De.7.23; 9.3. p.p.Ex.14.16.	18 And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-ā, Stretch out the spear that <i>is</i> in thy hand toward Ā'ī; for I will give it into thine hand. And Jōsh'u-ā stretched out the spear that <i>he had</i> in his hand toward the city.	29 And the king of Ā'ī he hanged on a tree until eventide: and as soon as the sun was down, Jōsh'u-ā commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, <i>that remaineth</i> unto this day.	Ge.40.22, Hanging, ch.10. Gallows, ch.10.26. p.p.2 S.18.17.
1 S.14.45, Co-operation with Spears, 1 S.17.7.	19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and	30 ¶ Then Jōsh'u-ā built an altar unto the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el in mount E'bal, 31 As Mō'se's the servant of the LORD commanded the children	Ge.8.20, Altars (1), Jud. De.11.29, Mt. Ebal, v.33. 1 K.18.36, God's Servan p.p.Ex.20.25.

31.26, Book of the Law. 20.24, Altars (2). [Eze.43.13. 31.32, Iron, ch.17.16. 29.18, Burnt-offerings, [1 S.6.15. 20.24, Peace-offerings. .De.27.3. 20.1, Decalogue. 8.3, Congregation (2). 3.16, Elders. 18.13, Judges. 32.26, Levites. 25.10, Ark (3). 12.19, Strangers (3). .De.31.12. 11.29, Mt. Gerizim, [Jud.9.7. 11.29, Mt. Ebal. 34.32, Lawgiver (2). 24.7, "Word" Read, [Je.36.8. .De.30.19. 31.26, Book of the Law. 31.11, Law Read, 2 K.23.2. 4.9, Instruction (3). Children (4), 2 Chr.20.13. 3.1451. 34.6, Great Sea, ch.15.12. 10.16, Amorites. 10.17, Hivites, ch.11.3. 11.3, Jebusites. il Alliances (2), ch.10.5. eon, ch.10.12. .Ex.15.14. 3.1, Craftiness, Jb.15.5. 3.4, Deception (2). [Jud.3.20. 20.14, Ambassadors, [2 S.5.11. 7. wine-skins,	of Is'ra-el, as it is written in the book of the law of Mō'ses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up <i>any</i> iron; and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings. 32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Mō'ses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Is'ra-el. 33 And all Is'ra-el, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Lē'vites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerī-zim, and half of them over against mount E'bal; as Mō'ses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Is'ra-el. 34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law. 35 There was not a word of all that Mō'ses commanded, which Jōsh'u-ā read not before all the congregation of Is'ra-el, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them. CHAPTER 9 <i>The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites, obtaining a league by craft, 16 are condemned to perpetual bondage.</i> AND it came to pass, when all the kings which <i>were</i> on this side Jōr'dan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lēb'a-non, the Hit'tite, and the Ām'ōr-ite, the Cā'nāan-ite, the Pērī'z-ite, the Hī'vite, and the Jēb'u-site, heard <i>thereof</i>; 2 That they gathered themselves together, to fight with Jōsh'u-ā and with Is'ra-el, with one accord. 3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gīb'e-on heard what Jōsh'u-ā had done unto Jērī-chō and to Āī, 4 They did work wilyly, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up; 5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the	bread of their provision was dry and mouldy. 6 And they went to Jōsh'u-ā unto the camp at Gīl'gāl, and said unto him, and to the men of Is'ra-el, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us. 7 And the men of Is'ra-el said unto the Hī'vites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a league with you? 8 And they said unto Jōsh'u-ā, We <i>are</i> thy servants. And Jōsh'u-ā said unto them, Who <i>are</i> ye? and from whence come ye? 9 And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in E'gypt, 10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Ām'ōr-ites, that <i>were</i> beyond Jōr'dan, to Sihōn king of Hēsh'bōn, and to Ōg king of Bā'shān, which <i>was</i> at Ash'tarōth. 11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We <i>are</i> your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us. 12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy: 13 And these bottles of wine, which we filled, <i>were</i> new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey. 14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not <i>counsel</i> at the mouth of the LORD. 15 And Jōsh'u-ā made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them. 16 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they <i>were</i> their neighbours, and <i>that</i> they dwelt among them. 17 And the children of Is'ra-el journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities <i>were</i> Gīb'e-on, and Chē-phī'rah, and Bē-ērōth, and Kir'jath-jē'a-rim. 18 And the children of Is'ra-	De.11.30, Gilgal. p.p.Ex.23.32. Ge.25.23, Subjection. p.p.De.20.15. Ge.3.4, Deception (2). Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord. Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4). p.p.Ex.15.14. p.p.Nu.21.24. Ge.10.16, Amorites. Nu.21.21, Sihon. De.1.4, Ashtaroth, ch.12.4. Ge.3.4, Deception (2). R.V. wine-skins, p.p.Is.30.1,2. Ge.3.6, Credulity, Pr.14.15. Pr.14.16, Self-confidence (2). Ge.25.22, Inquiring of God. p.p.Ex.23.32. Nu.1.16, Princes, ch.22.14. Ge.26.31, Oaths (3), Je.38.16. v.3, Gibeon. Kirjath-jearim, ch.15.9.
--	--	---	--

Pr.12.19, Truthfulness.	el smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Is'ra-el. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.	so he had done to Ā'ī and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gib'e-on had made peace with Is'ra-el, and were among them; 2 That they feared greatly, because Gib'e-on <i>was</i> a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it <i>was</i> greater than Ā'ī, and all the men thereof <i>were</i> mighty.	ch.9.3, Gibeon.
Le.4.13, Congregation.	19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Is'ra-el: now therefore we may not touch them.	3 Wherefore Ā-dō'nī-zē'dēc king of Jē-rū'sā-lēm sent unto Hō'ham king of Hē'bron, and unto Pī'ram king of Jār'mūth, and unto Jā-phi'ā king of Lā'chish, and unto Dē'bīr king of Eg'lōn, saying,	Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4)
Ge.25.33, Rash Oaths, [Mk.6.23.	20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we swore unto them.	4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gib'e-on: for it hath made peace with Jōsh'u-ā and with the children of Is'ra-el.	Ge.13.18, Hebron.
Ex.19.5, Covenant-keepers.	21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised them.	5 Therefore the five kings of the Ām'ōr-ites, the king of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, the king of Hē'bron, the king of Jār'mūth, the king of Lā'chish, the king of Eg'lōn, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gib'e-on, and made war against it.	p.p.Nu.13.29
p.p.2 S.21.1; Zec.5.3,4.	22 ¶ And Jōsh'u-ā called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We <i>are</i> very far from you; when ye dwell among us?	6 ¶ And the men of Gib'e-on sent unto Jōsh'u-ā to the camp to Gil'gāl, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Ām'ōr-ites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.	ch.9.2, Evil Alliances (2) [v
Ge.25.23, Subjection.	23 Now therefore ye <i>are</i> cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.	7 So Jōsh'u-ā ascended from Gil'gāl, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.	ch.9.2, Evil Alliances (2) [v
Ex.32.20, Humiliation (2).	24 And they answered Jōsh'u-ā, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Mō'ses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.	8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-ā, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.	De.11.30, Gilgal.
See Imprecations, 2 K.1.10.	25 And now, behold, we <i>are</i> in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.	9 Jōsh'u-ā therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gil'gāl all night.	Ge.10.16, Amorites.
Ge.21.10, Bondservants.	26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Is'ra-el, that they slew them not.	10 And the LORD discomfited them before Is'ra-el, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gib'e-on, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Bēth-hō'rōn, and smote them to Ā-zē'kah, and unto Māk-kē'dah.	Nu.32.17, Warriors.
p.p.v.9.	27 And Jōsh'u-ā made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.	11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Is'ra-el, and were in the going down to Bēth-hō'rōn, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Ā-zē'kah, and they died: <i>they were</i> more which died with hailstones than <i>they</i> whom the children of Is'ra-el slew with the sword.	De.26.24, "Fear not." Ex.14.13, Encouragement De.7.24, Invincibility, [ch.21
Ge.12.7, Promised Land. Nu.31.7, Extermination.	CHAPTER 10 <i>Five kings war against Gibeon: 6 Joshua rescues it. 10 God fights against them with hailstones. 12 The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 26 The five kings hanged. 28 Seven more kings conquered. 43 Joshua's return.</i>	12 ¶ Then spake Jōsh'u-ā to the LORD in the day when the	Ge.10.16, Amorites.
Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).	NOW it came to pass, when Ā-dō'nī-zē'dēc king of Jē-rū'sā-lēm had heard how Jōsh'u-ā had taken Ā'ī, and had utterly destroyed it; as he had done to Jēr'i-chō and her king,		Nu.32.17, Warriors.
Ge.25.23, Subjection.			Ex.26.24, "Fear not." Ex.14.13, Encouragement De.7.24, Invincibility, [ch.21
De.12.5, Sacred Places, [ch.18.1.			Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
B.C.1451.			Beth-horon, 1 S.13.18. Azekah, ch.15.35. Makkedah, v.28.
Jerusalem, Jud.19.10. Ge.12.8, Ai, Je.49.3. Nu.21.3, Destruction (3).			Ex.6.6, God's Judgment Ex.9.23, Hail, Ps.18.13. Ge.14.15, Victories, Jud.7

e Faith (4), Mt.8.13.
 .1.16, Sun, Ps.19.4.
 .9.3, Gibeon, ch.18.25.
 alon, ch.19.42.
 b.Hab.3.11.
 .1.16, Moon, Ps.104.19.
 .2 S.1.18.
 .4.21, Wonders.
 .Is.38.8.
 .14.14, God of Battles.
 .11.30, Gilgal.
 .v.5.
 .19.30, Caves, Jud.6.2.
 .De.20.16.
 .31.7, Extermination.
 .32.17, Fenced Cities,
 [2 K.18.13].
 .5.16, Men Silenced.
 .Ex.11.7.
 Jerusalem.
 13.18, Hebron.
 .25.23, Supremacy.
 .Ps.110.5; 149.8.

LORD delivered up the Am'ōr-
 ites before the children of Is'-
 ra-el, and he said in the sight of
 Is'ra-el, Sun, stand thou still up-
 on Gib'e-on; and thou, Moon, in
 the valley of Aj'a-lōn.
 13 And the sun stood still,
 and the moon stayed, until the
 people had avenged themselves
 upon their enemies. *Is not this*
written in the book of Jā'shēr?
 So the sun stood still in the
 midst of heaven, and hastened
 not to go down about a whole
 day.
 14 And there was no day like
 that before it or after it, that
 the LORD hearkened unto the
 voice of a man: for the LORD
 fought for Is'ra-el.
 15 ¶ And Jōsh'u-ā returned,
 and all Is'ra-el with him, unto
 the camp to Gil'gāl.
 16 But these five kings fled,
 and hid themselves in a cave
 at Māk-kē'dah.
 17 And it was told Jōsh'u-ā,
 saying, The five kings are found
 hid in a cave at Māk-kē'dah.
 18 And Jōsh'u-ā said, Roll
 great stones upon the mouth
 of the cave, and set men by it
 for to keep them:
 19 And stay ye not, *but* pur-
 sue after your enemies, and
 smite the hindmost of them;
 suffer them not to enter into
 their cities: for the LORD your
 God hath delivered them into
 your hand.
 20 And it came to pass, when
 Jōsh'u-ā and the children of Is'-
 ra-el had made an end of slaying
 them with a very great slaugh-
 ter, till they were consumed,
 that the rest *which* remained of
 them entered into fenced cities.
 21 And all the people returned
 to the camp to Jōsh'u-ā at Māk-
 kē'dah in peace: none moved
 his tongue against any of the
 children of Is'ra-el.
 22 Then said Jōsh'u-ā, Open
 the mouth of the cave, and
 bring out those five kings unto
 me out of the cave.
 23 And they did so, and
 brought forth those five kings
 unto him out of the cave, the
 king of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, the king of
 Hē'bron, the king of Jār'mūth,
 the king of Lā'chish, and the
 king of Eg'lōn.
 24 And it came to pass, when
 they brought out those kings un-
 to Jōsh'u-ā, that Jōsh'u-ā called
 for all the men of Is'ra-el, and
 said unto the captains of the
 men of war which went with
 him, Come near, put your feet
 upon the necks of these kings.

And they came near, and put
 their feet upon the necks of
 them.
 25 And Jōsh'u-ā said unto
 them, Fear not, nor be dis-
 mayed, be strong and of good
 courage: for thus shall the
 LORD do to all your enemies
 against whom ye fight.
 26 And afterward Jōsh'u-ā
 smote them, and slew them,
 and hanged them on five trees:
 and they were hanging upon
 the trees until the evening.
 27 And it came to pass at the
 time of the going down of the
 sun, *that* Jōsh'u-ā commanded,
 and they took them down off
 the trees, and cast them into
 the cave wherein they had
 been hid, and laid great stones
 in the cave's mouth, *which re-*
main until this very day.
 28 ¶ And that day Jōsh'u-ā
 took Māk-kē'dah, and smote it
 with the edge of the sword,
 and the king thereof he utterly
 destroyed, them, and all the
 souls that *were* therein; he let
 none remain: and he did to the
 king of Māk-kē'dah as he did
 unto the king of Jēr'i-chō.
 29 Then Jōsh'u-ā passed from
 Māk-kē'dah, and all Is'ra-el with
 him, unto Lib'nah, and fought
 against Lib'nah:
 30 And the LORD delivered it
 also, and the king thereof, into
 the hand of Is'ra-el; and he
 smote it with the edge of the
 sword, and all the souls that
were therein; he let none re-
 main in it; but did unto the
 king thereof as he did unto the
 king of Jēr'i-chō.
 31 ¶ And Jōsh'u-ā passed from
 Lib'nah, and all Is'ra-el with
 him, unto Lā'chish, and en-
 camped against it, and fought
 against it:
 32 And the LORD delivered
 Lā'chish into the hand of Is'-
 ra-el, which took it on the sec-
 ond day, and smote it with the
 edge of the sword, and all the
 souls that *were* therein, accord-
 ing to all that he had done to
 Lib'nah.
 33 ¶ Then Hō'ram king of Gē'-
 zēr came up to help Lā'chish;
 and Jōsh'u-ā smote him and his
 people, until he had left him
 none remaining.
 34 ¶ And from Lā'chish Jōsh'-
 u-ā passed unto Eg'lōn, and all
 Is'ra-el with him; and they en-
 camped against it, and fought
 against it:
 35 And they took it on that
 day, and smote it with the edge
 of the sword, and all the souls

Ge.25.23, Subjection, 1K.20.4.
 Ge.26.24, "Fear not."
 Ex.14.13, Encouragement.
 1 K.2.2, "Be Strong."
 Nu.13.20, Courage (1),
 [ch.23.6].
 Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.
 Ge.40.22, Hanging, 2 S.21.9.
 ch.8.29, Gallows, Est.7.10.
 p.p.De.21.23.
 v.10, Makkedah, ch.12.16.
 ch.6.20, Conquests, v.39.
 Nu.21.3, Destruction (3).
 Nu.31.7, Extermination.
 p.p.ch.6.21.
 Libnah, ch.21.13.
 Lachish, ch.12.11.
 Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
 Ge.14.15, Victories.
 ch.9.2, Evil Alliances (2),
 [ch.11.5].
 Nu.31.7, Extermination.

Nu.21.3, Destruction (3).	that <i>were</i> therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lā'chish.	Jēb'site in the mountains, and to the Hī'vite under Hēr'mon in the land of Miz'peh.	Jebusites, ch.15.63. Ge.10.17, Hivites, 1K.9.2 p.p.Ge.31.49.
Ge.13.18, Hebron, ch.14.14.	36 And Jōsh'u-ā went up from Ēg'lōn, and all Iṣ'ra-el with him, unto Hē'bron; and they fought against it:	4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.	p.p.Jud.7.12.
See v.28.	37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that <i>were</i> therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Ēg'lōn; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that <i>were</i> therein.	5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Mē'rom, to fight against Iṣ'ra-el.	De.17.16, Horses. Ex.14.7, Chariots (1), (ch.17) ch.9.2, Evil Alliances (2) [Jud.3] Ex.15.6, God's Enemies.
p.p.ch.15.15.	38 ¶ And Jōsh'u-ā returned, and all Iṣ'ra-el with him, to Dē'bīr; and fought against it:	6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-ā, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Iṣ'ra-el: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.	Ge.26.24, "Fear Not." Ex.14.13, Encouragement
ch.6.20, Conquests, ch.11.8.	39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that <i>were</i> therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hē'bron, so he did to Dē'bīr, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Lib'nah, and to her king.	7 So Jōsh'u-ā came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Mē'rom suddenly; and they fell upon them.	Ex.14.14, God of Battles p.p.2 S.8.4.
Nu.21.3, Destruction (3).	Nu.31.7, Extermination.	8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Iṣ'ra-el, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zī'dōn, and unto Mis're-phōth-mā'im, and unto the valley of Miz'peh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.	Pr.6.15, Sudden Destruction
p.p.De.1.7.	40 ¶ So Jōsh'u-ā smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el commanded.	9 And Jōsh'u-ā did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.	ch.6.20, Conquests, v.23 Nu.31.7, Extermination.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).	41 And Jōsh'u-ā smote them from Kā'desh-bār'ne-ā even unto Gā'zā, and all the country of Gō'shen, even unto Ġīb'e-on.	10 ¶ And Jōsh'u-ā at that time turned back, and took Hā'zōr, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hā'zōr beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.	Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
Nu.13.26, Kadesh-barnea, [ch.14.6.	p.p.ch.11.16.	11 And they smote all the souls that <i>were</i> therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying <i>them</i> : there was not any left to breathe: and he burnt Hā'zōr with fire.	p.p.v.1.
Ex.14.14, God of Battles.	De.11.30, Gilgal.	12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Jōsh'u-ā take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Mō'se's the servant of the LORD commanded.	Nu.31.7, Extermination
B.C.1450.		13 But <i>as for</i> the cities that stood still in their strength, Iṣ'ra-el burned none of them, save Hā'zōr only; <i>that</i> did Jōsh'u-ā burn.	Nu.21.3, Destruction (3)
p.p.Jud.4.2.		14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Iṣ'ra-el took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.	Ge.19.28, Conflagration [Jud.1] Ge.19.24, Fire (3). Ge.34.28, Spoil. Ge.1.25, Cattle.
p.p.Nu.34.11.			
Ge.10.18, Canaanites.			
Ge.10.16, Amorites.			
Ge.13.7, Perizzites.			

CHAPTER 11

Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 21 The Anakims cut off. 23 The land subdued.

AND it came to pass, when Jā'bin king of Hā'zōr had heard *those things*, that he sent to Jō'bāb king of Mā'dōn, and to the king of Shīm'rōn, and to the king of Āch'shāph,
2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of Chin'ne-rōth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dōr on the west,

3 And to the Cā'nāan-ite on the east and on the west, and to the Ām'ōr-ite, and the Hīt'tite, and the Pēr'iz-zite, and the

34.32, Lawgiver (2).	15 As the LORD commanded Mō'ses his servant, so did Mō'ses command Jōsh'u-ā, and so did Jōsh'u-ā; he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Mō'ses.	is upon the bank of the river Ār'nōn, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gīl'e-ād, even unto the river Jāb'bōk, <i>which is</i> the border of the children of Ām'mōn;	Ge.32.22, Jabbok.
12.7, Fidelity (2).	16 So Jōsh'u-ā took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Gō'shen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Iṣ'ra-el, and the valley of the same;	3 And from the plain to the sea of Chīn'ne-rōth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, <i>even</i> the salt sea on the east, the way to Bēth-jēsh'i-mōth; and from the south, under Āsh'dōth-piṣ'gah:	p.p.ch.11.2. Nu.34.11, Sea of Galilee, [Mt.4.18. Ge.14.3, Dead Sea.
6.22, Obedience (2), [2 K.18.6.	17 <i>Even</i> from the mount Hā'lāk, that goeth up to Sē'ir, even unto Bā'al-gād in the valley of Lēb'a-non under mount Hēr'mon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.	4 And the coast of Ōg king of Bā'shān, <i>which was</i> of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Āsh'ta-rōth and at Ēd're-i,	Nu.21.20, Mt. Pisgah. Nu.21.33, Bashan. Ge.6.4, Giants. De.1.4, Ashtaroth.
ch.10.40,41.	18 Jōsh'u-ā made war a long time with all those kings.	5 And reigned in mount Hēr'mon, and in Sāl'cah, and in all Bā'shān, unto the border of the Gēsh'u-rites, and the Mā-āch'athites, and half Gīl'e-ād, the border of Sī'hōn king of Hēsh'bōn.	Nu.21.20, Mt. Pisgah.
ch.12.7.	19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Iṣ'ra-el, save the Hīv'ites the inhabitants of Gīb'e-on: all <i>other</i> they took in battle.	6 Them did Mō'ses the servant of the LORD and the children of Iṣ'ra-el smite: and Mō'ses the servant of the LORD gave it <i>for</i> a possession unto the Reu'ben-ites, and the Gād'ites, and the half tribe of Mā-nāś'seh.	Nu.21.33, Bashan. Ge.6.4, Giants. De.1.4, Ashtaroth.
3.8, Mt. Hermon, ch.13.11.	20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Iṣ'ra-el in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, <i>and</i> that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.	7 ¶And these <i>are</i> the kings of the country which Jōsh'u-ā and the children of Iṣ'ra-el smote on this side Jōr'dan on the west, from Bā'al-gād in the valley of Lēb'a-non even unto the mount Hā'lāk, that goeth up to Sē'ir; which Jōsh'u-ā gave unto the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el <i>for</i> a possession according to their divisions;	Nu.21.21, Sihon. Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance, ch.13.6. Ge.29.32, Reuben. p.p.Nu.32.29.
6.20, Conquests.	21 ¶And at that time came Jōsh'u-ā, and cut off the Ān'a-kims from the mountains, from Hē'b'ron, from Dē'b'ir, from Ā'nāb, and from all the mountains of Jū'dah, and from all the mountains of Iṣ'ra-el: Jōsh'u-ā destroyed them utterly with their cities.	8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the Hīt'tites, the Ām'ōrites, and the Cā'nāan-ites, the Pēr'iz-zites, the Hīv'ites, and the Jēb'u-sites:	Nu.21.21, Sihon.
14.2, War (1).	22 There was none of the Ān'a-kims left in the land of the children of Iṣ'ra-el: only in Gā-zā, in Gāth, and in Āsh'dōd, there remained.	9 The king of Jēr'ī-chō, one; the king of Ā'ī, <i>which is</i> beside Bēth'-el, one;	Nu.21.21, Sihon.
10.17, Hivites.	23 So Jōsh'u-ā took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Mō'ses; and Jōsh'u-ā gave it for an inheritance unto Iṣ'ra-el according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.	10 The king of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, one; the king of Hē'b'ron, one;	Nu.21.21, Sihon.
9.3, Gibeon.	CHAPTER 12	11 The king of Jār'mūth, one; the king of Lā'chish, one;	Nu.21.21, Sihon.
p.Ex.14.17.	<i>The two kings whose countries Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the west side of Jordan, which Joshua smote.</i>	12 The king of Eg'lōn, one; the king of Gē'zēr, one;	Nu.21.21, Sihon.
8.15, Hardness (2).	NOW these <i>are</i> the kings of the land, which the children of Iṣ'ra-el smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jōr'dan toward the rising of the sun, from the river Ār'nōn unto mount Hēr'mon, and all the plain on the east:	13 The king of Dē'b'ir, one; the king of Gē'dēr, one;	Nu.21.21, Sihon.
e Blindness (4), Is.6.10.	2 Sī'hōn king of the Ām'ōrites, who dwelt in Hēsh'bōn, <i>and</i> ruled from Ār'o-ēr, which	14 The king of Hōr'mah, one; the king of Ā'rād, one;	Nu.21.21, Sihon.
21.3, Destruction (3), [Lu.17.29.		15 The king of Līb'nah, one; the king of Ā-dūl'lām, one;	Nu.21.21, Sihon.
13.28, Anakim, ch.14.15.		16 The king of Māk-kē'dah, one; the king of Bēth'-el, one;	Nu.21.21, Sihon.
13.18, Hebron.		17 The king of Tāp'pu-ah, one; the king of Hē'phēr, one;	Nu.21.21, Sihon.
11.4, Cities.			Nu.21.21, Sihon.
10.19, Gaza.			Nu.21.21, Sihon.
5.8, Gath.			Nu.21.21, Sihon.
hdod, 1 S.5.1.			Nu.21.21, Sihon.
6.20, Conquests, ch.12.7.			Nu.21.21, Sihon.
5.8.56, God's Word Sure.			Nu.21.21, Sihon.
20.24, Israel's Inheritance.			Nu.21.21, Sihon.
ace (9), ch.14.15.			Nu.21.21, Sihon.
C.1452.			Nu.21.21, Sihon.
e Invincibility, De.7.24.			Nu.21.21, Sihon.
32.10, Jordan.			Nu.21.21, Sihon.
21.13, Arnon.			Nu.21.21, Sihon.
3.8, Mt. Hermon.			Nu.21.21, Sihon.
21.21, Sihon.			Nu.21.21, Sihon.
10.16, Amorites.			Nu.21.21, Sihon.
Nu.32.33.			Nu.21.21, Sihon.

	18 The king of Ā'phek, one; the king of Lā-shār'on, one; 19 The king of Mādōn, one; the king of Hā'zōr, one; 20 The king of Shim'rōn-mē-rōn, one; the king of Āch'shāph, one; 21 The king of Tā'a-nāch, one; the king of Mē-gīd'dō, one; 22 The king of Kē'desh, one; the king of Jōk'ne-ām of Cār-mel, one; 23 The king of Dōr in the coast of Dōr, one; the king of the nations of Gīl'gāl, one; 24 The king of Tīr'zah, one: all the kings thirty and one.	and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Mēd'e-bā unto Dī'bōn; 10 And all the cities of Sī'hōn king of the Ām'ōr-ites, which reigned in Hēsh'bōn, unto the border of the children of Ām'mōn; 11 And Gīl'e-ād, and the border of the Gēsh'u-rites and Mā-āch'a-thites, and all mount Hēr'mon, and all Bā'shān unto Sāl'cah; 12 All the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shān, which reigned in Āsh'ta-rōth and in Ēd're-i, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Mō'ses smite, and cast them out. 13 Nevertheless the children of Iś'ra-el expelled not the Gēsh'u-rites, nor the Mā-āch'a-thites: but the Gēsh'u-rites and the Mā-āch'a-thites dwell among the Iś'ra-el-ites until this day. 14 Only unto the tribe of Lē'vi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Iś'ra-el made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto them. 15 ¶ And Mō'ses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reu'ben inheritance according to their families. 16 And their coast was from Ār'o-ēr, that is on the bank of the river Ār'nōn, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Mēd'e-bā; 17 Hēsh'bōn, and all her cities that are in the plain; Dī'bōn, and Bā'moth-bā'al, and Bēth-bā'al-mē'on, 18 And Jā-hā'zā, and Kēd'e-mōth, and Mēph'a-āth, 19 And Kir-jath-ā'im, and Sīb'mah, and Zā'reth-shā'har in the mount of the valley, 20 And Bēth-pe'ōr, and Āsh'dōth-pīsgah, and Bēth-jēsh'imōth, 21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sī'hōn king of the Ām'ōr-ites, which reigned in Hēsh'bōn, whom Mō'ses smote with the princes of Mid'i-an, Ē'vi, and Rē'kem, and Zūr, and Hūr, and Rē'bā, which were dukes of Sī'hōn, dwelling in the country. 22 ¶ Bā'laam also the son of Bē'or, the soothsayer, did the children of Iś'ra-el slay with the sword among them that were slain by them. 23 And the border of the children of Reu'ben was Jōr'dan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reu'ben after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.	Nu.21.30, Dibon, Is.15.2. Nu.21.21, Sihon. Nu.21.26, Heshbon. De.3.8, Mt. Hermon, Ps.7. Nu.21.33, Og, Ne.9.22. Nu.21.33, Bashan, 2 K.10. De.1.4, Ashtaroth. Ge.6.4, Giants. Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out [2 K.1. p.p.De.18.1. Nu.18.20, Priests' Inheritance, ch.1. Ge.29.32, Reuben. p.p.ch.12.2. Nu.21.13, Arnon. Nu.21.26, Heshbon. Nu.21.30, Dibon. p.p.Nu.32.37. De.3.29, Beth-peor. Nu.21.21, Sihon. Ge.10.16, Amorites. Nu.22.5, Balaam. Is.2.6, Soothsayers. Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked. Ge.29.32, Reuben.
Taanach, ch.21.25.			
Tirzah, 1 K.14.17.			
B.C.1445.	CHAPTER 13 <i>Bounds of the land not yet conquered.</i> 15 <i>The two tribes and half, and tribe of Levi, excepted.</i> 22 <i>Balaam slain.</i>		
Ex.17.9, Joshua. Ge.15.15, Old Age. p.p.ch.14.10.	NOW Jōsh'u-ā was old and stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed. 2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philis'tines, and all Gēsh'u-rī, 3 From Sī'hōr, which is before Ē'gypt, even unto the borders of Ēk'rōn northward, which is counted to the Cā'nāan-ite: five lords of the Philis'tines; the Gā'zath-ites, and the Āsh'dōth-ites, the Ēsh'kalōn-ites, the Gīt'tites, and the Ēk'rōn-ites; also the Ā'vites: 4 From the south, all the land of the Cā'nāan-ites, and Mē-ā'rah that is beside the Sī-dō'ni-ang, unto Ā'phek, to the borders of the Ām'ōr-ites: 5 And the land of the Gīb'lites, and all Lēb'a-non, toward the sunrise, from Bā'al-gād under mount Hēr'mon unto the entering into Hā'math. 6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lēb'a-non unto Mis're-phōth-mā'im, and all the Sī-dō'ni-ang, them will I drive out from before the children of Iś'ra-el: only divide thou it by lot unto the Iś'ra-el-ites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee. 7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh, 8 With whom the Reu'ben-ites and the Gād-ites have received their inheritance, which Mō'ses gave them, beyond Jōr'dan eastward, even as Mō'ses the servant of the LORD gave them; 9 From Ār'o-ēr, that is upon the bank of the river Ār'nōn,		
Ge.21.34, Philistia, 2 K.8.2. De.3.14, Geshur, 1 S.27.8. Sihor, 1 Chr.13.5.			
Ekron, ch.15.11.			
Ge.21.32, Philistines, [Jud.3.31.			
Ge.10.18, Canaanites.			
Ge.10.16, Amorites.			
De.3.8, Mt. Hermon.			
Ge.10.19, Sidon, Jud.1.31. See Heathen Cast Out, [Ex.34.24.			
Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance, ch.14.2.			
Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a). Ge.29.32, Reuben. Ge.30.11, Gad. p.p.Nu.32.33. Ge.32.10, Jordan. p.p.ch.12.1-6.			
Nu.21.13, Arnon.			

30.11, Gad.	24 ¶And Mō'sēs gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gād, even unto the children of Gād according to their families.	3 For Mō'sēs had given the inheritance of two tribes and an half tribe on the other side Jōr'dan: but unto the Lē'vites he gave none inheritance among them.	p.p.Nu.32.33.
.21.32, Jazer, ch.21.39.	25 And their coast was Jā'zēr, and all the cities of Gil'e-ād, and half the land of the children of Am'mōn, unto Ar'o-ēr that is before Rāb'bah;	4 For the children of Jō'seph were two tribes, Mā-nās'seh and E'phrā'im: therefore they gave no part unto the Lē'vites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle and for their substance.	Ge.32.10, Jordan. Nu.18.20, Priests' Inheritance, ch.18.7.
.21.26, Heshbon.	26 And from Hēsh'bōn unto Rā'math-miz'peh, and Bēt'o-nīm; and from Mā-hā-nā'im unto the border of Dē'bīr;	5 As the LORD commanded Mō'sēs, so the children of Iṣ'ra-el did, and they divided the land.	Ge.30.24, Joseph. Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a). Ge.41.52, Ephraim. Ex.32.26, Levites.
.33.17, Succoth, 1 K.7.46. .21.21, Sihon.	27 And in the valley, Bēth-ā-ram, and Bēth-nīm'rah, and Sūc'oth, and Zā'phōn, the rest of the kingdom of Si'hōn king of Hēsh'bōn, Jōr'dan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Chīn'ne-rēth on the other side Jōr'dan eastward.	6 ¶Then the children of Jūdāh came unto Jōsh'u-ā in Gil'gāl: and Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh the Kēn'ez-ite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Mō'sēs the man of God concerning me and thee in Kā'desh-bār'ne-ā.	Ge.1.25, Cattle, Eze.39.18. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
.34.11, Sea of Galilee.	28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gād after their families, the cities, and their villages.	7 Forty years old was I when Mō'sēs the servant of the LORD sent me from Kā'desh-bār'ne-ā to espy out the land; and I brought him word again as it was in mine heart.	Ge.29.35, Judah.
.41.51, Manasseh (a).	29 ¶And Mō'sēs gave inheritance unto the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh: and this was the possession of the half tribe of the children of Mā-nās'seh by their families.	8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.	Nu.13.6, Caleb.
.21.33, Bashan,	30 And their coast was from Mā-hā-nā'im, all Bā'shān, all the kingdom of Ōg king of Bā'shān, and all the towns of Jā'ir, which are in Bā'shān, threescore cities:	9 And Mō'sēs sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.	Nu.13.26, Kadesh-barnea.
.1.4, Ashtaroth.	31 And half Gil'e-ād, and Ash'ta-rōth, and Ed're-i, cities of the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shān, were pertaining unto the children of Mā'chīr the son of Mā-nās'seh, even to the one half of the children of Mā'chīr by their families.	10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Mō'sēs, while the children of Iṣ'ra-el wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.	p.p.Nu.13.31. Nu.32.12, Entire Consecration.
.20.24, Israel's Inheritance.	32 These are the countries which Mō'sēs did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Mō'ab, on the other side Jōr'dan, by Jēr'i-chō, eastward.	11 As yet I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Mō'sēs sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.	p.p.De.1.36. See Obedience (3), Ex.19.5 Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient
.26.3, Moab. .22.1, Jericho. .32.26, Levites. .18.20, Priests' Inheritance.	33 But unto the tribe of Lē'vī Mō'sēs gave not any inheritance: the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el was their inheritance, as he said unto them.	12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the An'a-kims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced: if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.	De.6.24, Preservation. De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness p.p.Nu.14.30.
.1.1444 (?)	CHAPTER 14 The nine tribes and an half to have their inheritance by lot. AND these are the countries which the children of Iṣ'ra-el inherited in the land of Cā'nāan, which E-le-ā'zar the priest, and Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, distributed for inheritance to them.	13 And Jōsh'u-ā blessed him, and gave unto Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh Hē'bron for an inheritance.	Nu.13.21, Wilderness of Zin Ge.5.4, Longevity (2).
.11.31, Canaan. .16.23, Eleazar.	2 By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'sēs, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.		See Health Promised, [Ex.15.26. p.p.De.34.7. p.p.De.31.2.
.16.8, Casting Lots. .20.24, Israel's Inheritance, ch.24.28.			Nu.13.28, Anakim. Ge.15.6, Faith (5), 1 S.14.6. Courage (2), Jud.5.18. Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. Ge.27.27, Blessings (5), [ch.22.6.

Ge.13.18, Hebron, ch.15.13.
Nu.36.2, Inheritance.
Nu.13.6, Caleb, ch.15.14.

Nu.32.12, Entire Consecra-
tion.

Nu.13.28, Anakim, ch.15.14.
ch.11.23, Peace (9), ch.21.44.

B.C.1444 (?).

Ge.29.35, Judah.

Nu.13.21, Wilderness of Zin.

Ge.14.3, Dead Sea.

Nu.13.26, Kadesh-barnea.

p.p.Ge.15.18; 1 K.8.65.

Ge.14.3, Dead Sea, Jl.2.20.

ch.7.26, Achor, Is.65.10.
De.11.30, Gilgal.

Hinnom Valley, ch.18.16.

ch.10.1, Jerusalem.

14 Hē'bron therefore became the inheritance of Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh the Kēn'ez-ite unto this day, because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

15 And the name of Hē'bron before was Kir'jath-ār'bā; which Ar'ba was a great man among the An'a-kims. And the land had rest from war.

CHAPTER 15

Borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Caleb's portion and conquest. 16 Othniel, for his valour, hath Achsah to wife. 21 Cities of Judah. 63 The Jebusites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah by their families; even to the border of E'dom the wilderness of Zin southward was the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh southward:

3 And it went out to the south side to Mā-āl'eh-ā-crāb'bim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kā'desh-bār'ne-ā, and passed along to Hēz'rōn, and went up to Ā'dār, and fetched a compass to Kār'ka-ā:

4 From thence it passed toward Āz'mōn, and went out unto the river of E'gypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border was the salt sea, even unto the end of Jōr'dan. And their border in the north quarter was from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jōr'dan:

6 And the border went up to Bēth-hōg'lā, and passed along by the north of Bēth-ār'a-bah; and the border went up to the stone of Bō'hān the son of Reu'ben:

7 And the border went up toward Dē'bīr from the valley of Ā'chōr, and so northward, looking toward Gīl'gāl, that is before the going up to Ā-dūm'mim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of Ēn-shē'mesh, and the goings out thereof were at Ēn-rō'gel:

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hin'nom unto the south side of the Jēb'u-site; the same is Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hin'nom

westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward:

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nēph'to-ah, and went out to the cities of mount E'phron; and the border was drawn to Bā'al-ah, which is Kir'jath-jē'a-rim:

10 And the border compassed from Bā'al-ah westward unto mount Sē'ir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jē'a-rim, which is Chēs'a-lōn, on the north side, and went down to Bēth-shē'mesh, and passed on to Tim'nah:

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ēk'rōn northward: and the border was drawn to Shī'crōn, and passed along to mount Bā'al-ah, and went out unto Jāb'ne-el; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof. This is the coast of the children of Jū'dah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh he gave a part among the children of Jū'dah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Jōsh'u-ā, even the city of Ār'bā the father of Ā'nāk, which city is Hē'bron.

14 And Cā'leb drove thence the three sons of Ā'nāk, Shē-shāi, and Ā-hī'man, and Tāl'māi, the children of Ā'nāk.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Dē'bīr: and the name of Dē'bīr before was Kir'jath-sē'phēr.

16 And Cā'leb said, He that smiteth Kir'jath-sē'phēr, and taketh it, to him will I give Ach'sah my daughter to wife.

17 And Ōth'nī-el the son of Kē'nāz, the brother of Cā'leb, took it: and he gave him Ach'sah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass; and Cā'leb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a southland; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah according to their families.

21 ¶ And the uttermost cities

p.p.1 Chr.13.6.

ch.9.17, Kirjath-jearim,
[1 S.6.]

ch.13.3, Ekron, 1 S.5.10.

Nu.34.6, Great Sea, ch.23.

Nu.13.6, Caleb.

Ge.29.35, Judah.

Ge.13.18, Hebron, 2 S.2.1.

Nu.13.6, Caleb, ch.21.12.

Nu.13.28, Anakim.

Othniel, Jud.1.13.

Ge.30.20, Dowry.

Ge.24.36, Parental Gifts,
[1 S.2.]

Le.20.24, Israel's Inherit-
[an]

237

p.p.ch.18.13.

on the east side was Āt'a-rōth-ād'dar, unto Bēth-hō'rōn the upper;

p.p.ch.17.7.

6 And the border went out toward the sea to Mich'me-thah on the north side; and the border went about eastward unto Tā'a-nāth-shī'lōh, and passed by it on the east to Jā-nō'hah;

Nu.22.1, Jericho.

7 And it went down from Jā-nō'hah to Āt'a-rōth, and to Nā'a-rāth, and came to Jēr'i-chō, and went out at Jōr'dan.

Ge.11.4, Cities.

8 The border went out from Tāp'pu-ah westward unto the river Kā'nah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of E'phrā-īm by their families.

Jud.1.29.

Ge.10.18, Canaanites.

p.p.Jud.1.21.

9 And the separate cities for the children of E'phrā-īm *were* among the inheritance of the children of Mā-nās'sēh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Cā'nāan-ites that dwelt in Gēz'ēr: but the Cā'nāan-ites dwell among the E'phrā-īm-ites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAPTER 17

Lot of Manasseh: 7 his coast. 12 Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Joseph sue for another lot.

B.C.1444.

Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a).

Ge.30.24, Joseph.

Ge.50.23, Machir.

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Mā-nās'sēh; for he *was* the firstborn of Jō'sēph; *to wit*, for Mā'chīr the firstborn of Mā-nās'sēh, the father of Gil'e-ād: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gil'e-ād and Bā'shān.

Nu.21.33, Bashan.

Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a).

2 There was also *a lot* for the rest of the children of Mā-nās'sēh by their families; for the children of Ā-bī-ēz'ēr, and for the children of Hē'lēk, and for the children of Ās'ri-el, and for the children of Shē'chem, and for the children of Hē'phēr, and for the children of Shē'mī'dā: these *were* the male children of Mā-nās'sēh the son of Jō'sēph by their families.

Ge.30.24, Joseph.

p.p.Nu.27.1.

3 ¶But Zē-lō'phe-hād, the son of Hē'phēr, the son of Gil'e-ād, the son of Mā'chīr, the son of Mā-nās'sēh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Māh'lah, and Nō'ah, Hōg'lah, Mil'cah, and Tīr'zah.

Ex.6.23, Eleazar.

Ex.17.9, Joshua.

p.p.Nu.27.6,7.

4 And they came near before E-le-ā'zar the priest, and before Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Mō'sēs to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the

commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Mā-nās'sēh, beside the land of Gil'e-ād and Bā'shān, which *were* on the other side Jōr'dan;

6 Because the daughters of Mā-nās'sēh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Mā-nās'sēh's sons had the land of Gil'e-ād.

7 ¶And the coast of Mā-nās'sēh was from Āsh'ēr to Mich'me-thah, that *lieth* before Shē'chem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Ēn-tāp'pu-ah.

8 Now Mā-nās'sēh had the land of Tāp'pu-ah: but Tāp'pu-ah on the border of Mā-nās'sēh *belonged* to the children of E'phrā-īm;

9 And the coast descended unto the river Kā'nah, southward of the river: these cities of E'phrā-īm *are* among the cities of Mā-nās'sēh: the coast of Mā-nās'sēh also *was* on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea:

10 Southward *it was* E'phrā-īm's, and northward *it was* Mā-nās'sēh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Āsh'ēr on the north, and in Is'sa-char on the east.

11 And Mā-nās'sēh had in Is'sa-char and in Āsh'ēr Bēth-shē'an and her towns, and Ib'le-ām and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dōr and her towns, and the inhabitants of Ēn-dōr and her towns, and the inhabitants of Tā'a-nāch and her towns, and the inhabitants of Mē-gīd'dō and her towns, *even* three countries.

12 Yet the children of Mā-nās'sēh could not drive out the *inhabitants* of those cities; but the Cā'nāan-ites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Is'ra-el were waxen strong, that they put the Cā'nāan-ites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 ¶And the children of Jō'sēph spake unto Jōsh'u-ā, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Jōsh'u-ā answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of

Nu.27.8, Laws of Inherit- [anc

Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a).

[1 Chr.9

Nu.21.33, Bashan.

Ge.32.10, Jordan.

Nu.32.1, Gilead.

p.p.ch.16.9.

Ge.30.13, Asher.

Ge.30.18, Issachar.

p.p.1 Chr.7.29.

En-dor, 1 S.28.7.

p.p.Jud.1.27.

Le.26.37, Powerlessness.

Ge.10.18, Canaanites, [1 K.9.

Ge.25.23, Subjection.

p.p.ch.16.10.

Ge.30.24, Joseph.

p.p.Ge.48.22.

p.p.Nu.26.34,37.

Ge.24.35, Temporal Bless [in

Ec.9.10, Zeal Enjoined.

See "Be Strong," 1 K.2.2

3.7, Perizzites.
4, Giants, ch.18.16.
Ephraim, Jud.2.9.

1.17, Fear of Man.
4.7, Chariots (1).
Jud.1.19.
31.22, Iron, 1 K.22.11.

Ge.48.19.

14.13, Encouragement.
10.18, Canaanites.

De.20.1.

1444.

3.3, Congregation (2).
Jud.20.1.
ch.21.2.
25.8, Tabernacle, 1 K.8.4.
12.5, Sacred Places,
[1 Chr.22.1.
20, Conquests.

Jud.18.9.
32.6, Indifference (2).
Jud.5.23.
2.7, Promised Land.

ch.15.1.
ch.16.1.

6.8, Casting Lots.

22.6, Levites.

28.20, Priests' Inherit-
[ance, Eze.44.28.
ch.13.8.

the Pēr'iz-zites and of the giants, if mount E'phrā-īm be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Jō'seph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Cā'nāan-ites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Bēth-she'an and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jēz're-el.

17 And Jōsh'u-ā spake unto the house of Jō'seph, even to E'phrā-īm and to Mā-nās'seh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only:

18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Cā'nāan-ites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

CHAPTER 18

The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2
The remainder of the land is described, 10 and divided by lot. 11
The lot and border of Benjamin. 21
Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Iś'ra-el assembled together at Shilōh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iś'ra-el seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Jōsh'u-ā said unto the children of Iś'ra-el, How long are ye slack to go to possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Jū'dah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Jō'seph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Lē'vites have no part among you; for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gād, and Re'uben, and half the tribe of Mā-nās'seh, have received their inheritance beyond Jōr'dan on

the east, which Mō'ses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶And the men arose, and went away: and Jōsh'u-ā charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shilōh.

9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came again to Jōsh'u-ā to the host at Shilōh.

10 And Jōsh'u-ā cast lots for them in Shilōh before the LORD: and there Jōsh'u-ā divided the land unto the children of Iś'ra-el according to their divisions.

11 ¶And the lot of the tribe of the children of Bēn'ja-min came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Jū'dah and the children of Jō'seph.

12 And their border on the north side was from Jōr'dan; and the border went up to the side of Jēr'i-chō on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Bēth-ā'ven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Lūz, to the side of Lūz, which is Bēth-el, southward; and the border descended to At'a-rōth-ā'dar, near the hill that lieth on the south side of the nether Bēth-hō'rōn.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that lieth before Bēth-hō'rōn southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kir'jath-bā'al, which is Kir'jath-jē'a-rim, a city of the children of Jū'dah: this was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kir'jath-jē'a-rim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nēph-to-ah:

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hin'nom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hin'nom, to the side of Jē-bū'si on the south, and descended to Ēn-rō'gel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Ēn-

v.1, Shiloh.

1 S.10.25, Books.

Le.16.8, Casting Lots,
[1 S.14.41.

Le.20.24, Israel's Inherit-
[ance.

Ge.35.18, Benjamin.

Ge.32.10, Jordan.

Nu.22.1, Jericho.

ch.7.2, Beth-aven, 1 S.13.5.

Ge.28.19, Beth-el.

p.p.ch.16.3.

ch.9.17, Kirjath-jearim.

Ge.21.30, Wells, 2 S.17.18.

ch.15.8, Hinnom Valley,
[2 K.23.10.

Ge.6.4, Giants, 1 S.17.4.

p.p.ch.15.6.

Ge.29.32, Reuben.

shē'mesh, and went forth toward Gēl'i-lōth, which is over against the going up of Ā-dūm'mim, and descended to the stone of Bō'hān the son of Reu'ben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Ā'a-bah northward, and went down unto Ā'a-bah:

19 And the border passed along to the side of Bēth-hōg'lah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jōr'dan: this was the south coast.

20 And Jōr'dan was the border of it on the east side. This was the inheritance of the children of Bēn'ja-min, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Bēn'ja-min according to their families were Jēr'i-chō, and Bēth-hōg'lah, and the valley of Kē'ziz,

22 And Bēth-ā'a-bah, and Zēm-a-rā'im, and Bēth'-el,

23 And Ā'vim, and Pā'rah, and Ōph'rah,

24 And Chē'phar-hā-ām'mō-nāi, and Ōph'nī, and Gā'bā; twelve cities with their villages:

25 Gīb'e-on, and Rā'mah, and Bē-ēroth,

26 And Miz'peh, and Chē-phī'rah, and Mō'zah,

27 And Rē'kem, and Īr'pe-el, and Tār'a-lah,

28 And Zē'lah, E'leph, and Jē-bū'si, which is Jē-ru'sā-lēm, Gīb'e-ath, and Kir'jath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Bēn'ja-min according to their families.

CHAPTER 19

The lots of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 and of Dan. 49 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Sim'e-on, even for the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Jū'dah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Bē'er-shē'bā, and Shē'bā, and Mō'l-a-dah,

3 And Hā'zar-shū'al, and Bā'lah, and Ā'zem,

4 And Ēl'to-lād, and Bē'thūl, and Hōr'mah,

5 And Zik'lāg, and Bēth-mār'-ca-bōth, and Hā'zar-sū'sah,

6 And Bēth-lēb'a-ōth, and Shā-ru'hen; thirteen cities and their villages:

7 Ā'in, Rēm'mon, and E'thēr, and Ā'shān; four cities and their villages:

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities to Bā'al-āth-bē'ēr, Rā'math of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Jū'dah was the inheritance of the children of Sim'e-on: for the part of the children of Jū'dah was too much for them: therefore the children of Sim'e-on had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zēb'u-lūn according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sā'rid:

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Mār'a-lah, and reached to Dāb'ba-shēth, and reached to the river that is before Jōk'ne-ām;

12 And turned from Sā'rid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chis'loth-tā'bōr, and then goeth out to Dāb'e-rāth, and goeth up to Jā-phī'a,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gīt'tah-hē'phēr, to Ī'tah-kā'zin, and goeth out to Rēm'mon-mēth'-o-ār to Nē'ah;

14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hān'na-thōn: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jīph'tah-el:

15 And Kāt'tath, and Nā-hāl'-lal, and Shīm'rōn, and Id'a-lah, and Bēth'-le-hēm: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zēb'u-lūn according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Is'sa-char, for the children of Is'sa-char according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jēz're-el, and Chē-sūl'loth, and Shū'nem,

19 And Hāph-rā'im, and Shī'hōn, and Ān-a-hā'rath,

20 And Rāb'bīth, and Kish'ī-ōn, and Ā'bēz,

21 And Rē'meth, and Ēn-gān'-nim, and Ēn-hād'dah, and Bēth-pāz'zez;

22 And the coast reacheth to

Ge.14.3, Dead Sea.

Ge.32.10, Jordan.

Nu.36.2, Inheritance.

Ge.35.18, Benjamin.

Nu.22.1, Jericho.

ch.9.3, Gibeon, ch.21.17, Ramah, Jud.19.13.

ch.10.1, Jerusalem.

Nu.36.2, Inheritance.

B.C.1444.

Nu.1.22, Tribe of Simeon, [Jud.1.3.

Nu.36.2, Inheritance, [Jud.2.6.

De.33.7, Tribe of Judah.

Ge.21.31, Beer-sheba.

ch.15.31, Ziklag, 1 S.27.6.

De.33.7, Tribe of Judah.

Nu.1.22, Tribe of Simeon.

Ge.30.20, Zebulun.

Ge.48.7, Beth-lehem.

Ge.30.20, Zebulun.

Ge.30.18, Issachar.

p.p.2 K.4.8. Shunem, 1 S.28.4.

p.p.ch.21.29.

32.10, Jordan.	Tā'bōr, and Shā-hāz'i-mah, and Bēth-shē'mesh; and the outgoings of their border were at Jōr'dan: sixteen cities with their villages.	Hō'rem, and Bēth-ā'nath, and Bēth-shē'mesh; nineteen cities with their villages.	Nu.36.2, Inheritance.
30.18, Issachar.	23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.	39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Nāph'ta-li according to their families, the cities and their villages.	Nu.2.29, Tribe of Naphtali.
30.13, Asher.	24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Ash'ēr according to their families.	40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dān according to their families.	Nu.1.39, Tribe of Dan.
18.19, Mt. Carmel.	25 And their border was Hēl'kāth, and Hā'li, and Bē'ten, and Ach'shāph,	41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zō'rah, and Ēsh'ta-ōl, and Īr-shē'mesh,	Zorah, Jud.13.2. ch.15.33, Eshtaol, Jud.13.25. ch.10.12, Aijalon, ch.21.24.
13.18, Hebron.	26 And Ā-lām'me-lēch, and Ā'mād, and Mī'she-al; and reacheth to Cār'mel westward, and to Shī'hōr-lib'nath;	42 And Shā-al-āb'bin, and Āj-a-lōn, and Jēth'lah,	
re, 2 S.24.7.	27 And turneth toward the sunrising to Bēth-dā'gon, and reacheth to Zēb'u-lūn, and to the valley of Jiph'thah-el toward the north side of Bēth-ē'mek, and Nē-i'el, and goeth out to Cā'būl on the left hand,	43 And E'lōn, and Thīm'nathah, and Ēk'rōn,	
Jud.1.31.	28 And Hē'bron, and Rē'hōb, and Hām'mōn, and Kā'nah, <i>even</i> unto great Zī'dōn;	44 And Ēl'te-keh, and Gib'bethōn, and Bā'al-āth,	Joppa, 2 Chr.2.16. p.p.Jud.18.1.
36.2, Inheritance.	29 And <i>then</i> the coast turneth to Rā'mah, and to the strong city Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hō'sah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Ach'zib:	45 And Jē'hūd, and Bēn'e-bē-rāk, and Gāth-rīm'mon,	Ge.14.15, Victories. ch.6.20, Conquests.
30.13, Asher.	30 Ūm'mah also, and Ā'phek, and Rē'hōb: twenty and two cities with their villages.	46 And Mē-jār'kon, and Rāk'kon, with the border before Jā'phō.	Dan (2), 1 K.12.29.
32.29, Tribe of Naphtali, [Jud.1.33]	31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ash'ēr according to their families, these cities with their villages.	47 And the coast of the children of Dān went out <i>too little</i> for them: therefore the children of Dān went up to fight against Lē'shem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Lē'shem, Dān, after the name of Dān their father.	Nu.1.39, Tribe of Dan, [Jud.18.30].
De.33.23.	32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Nāph'ta-li, <i>even</i> for the children of Nāph'ta-li according to their families.	48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dān according to their families, these cities with their villages.	Nu.36.2, Inheritance.
0.20, Zebulun.	33 And their coast was from Hē'leph, from Āl'lōn to Zā-anān'nim, and Ād'a-mī, Nē'keb, and Jāb'ne-el, unto Lākūm; and the outgoings thereof were at Jōr'dan:	49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Īs'ra-el gave an inheritance to Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn among them:	Ex.17.9, Joshua.
0.13, Asher.	34 And <i>then</i> the coast turneth westward to Āz'noth-tā'bōr, and goeth out from thence to Hūk'kok, and reacheth to Zēb'u-lūn on the south side, and reacheth to Ash'ēr on the west side, and to Jū'dah upon Jōr'dan toward the sunrising.	50 According to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, <i>even</i> Tīm'nath-sē'rah in mount Ēphrāim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.	p.p.ch.24.30. ch.17.15, Mt. Ephraim.
2.17, Fenced Cities.	35 And the fenced cities are Zī'dim, Zēr, and Hām'math, Rāk'kath, and Chīn'ne-rēth,	51 These <i>are</i> the inheritances, which E-le-ā'zar the priest, and Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Īs'ra-el, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shī'lōh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.	Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance. Ex.6.23, Eleazar. Ex.17.9, Joshua.
	36 And Ād'a-mah, and Rā'mah, and Hā'zōr,		
	37 And Kē'desh, and Ēd're-i, and Ēn-hā'zōr,		
	38 And Ī'ron, and Mig'dal-el,		
		CHAPTER 20	B.C.1444.
		<i>The Lord commands, and the Israelites appoint, six cities of refuge.</i>	
		THE LORD also spake unto Jōsh'u-ā, saying,	
		2 Speak to the children of Īs'ra-el, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I	Ex.21.13, Cities of Refuge, [v.9].

	spake unto you by the hand of Mō'ses:	manded by the hand of Mō'ses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.	Ge.11.4, Cities.
	3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares and unwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.	3 And the children of Iſ'ra-el gave unto the Lē'vites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.	Ge.1.25, Cattle.
Nu.35.19, Avenger, 2 S.3.27.	4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.	4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kō'hath-ites: and the children of Aār'on the priest, <i>which were</i> of the Lē'vites, had by lot out of the tribe of Jū'dah, and out of the tribe of Sim'e-on, and out of the tribe of Bēn'ja-min, thirteen cities.	See Divine Commands, [Ex.]
Ge.23.10, Gates (1), Ru.4.1.	5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.	5 And the rest of the children of Kō'hath <i>had</i> by lot out of the families of the tribe of E'phrā-im, and out of the tribe of Dān, and out of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh, ten cities.	Le.16.8, Casting Lots. Nu.3.30, Kohathites.
Ex.3.16, Elders.	6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, <i>and</i> until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.	6 And the children of Gēr'shōn <i>had</i> by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſ'sa-char, and out of the tribe of Ash'ēr, and out of the tribe of Nāph'ta-li, and out of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh in Bā'shān, thirteen cities.	Nu.18.20, Priests' Inheri [a] De.33.7, Tribe of Judah. Nu.1.22, Tribe of Simeon. Ge.35.18, Benjamin.
De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.	7 ¶And they appointed Kē'desh in Gāl'lee in mount Nāph'ta-li, and Shē'chem in mount E'phrā-im, and Kir'jath-ār'bā, which is Hē'bron, in the mountain of Jū'dah.	7 The children of Mē-rā'rī by their families <i>had</i> out of the tribe of Reu'ben, and out of the tribe of Gād, and out of the tribe of Zēb'u-lūn, twelve cities.	Nu.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim. Nu.1.39, Tribe of Dan. Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a). Ge.46.11, Gershon.
Le.4.13, Congregation.	8 And on the other side Jōr-dan by Jēr'i-chō eastward, they assigned Bē'zēr in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reu'ben, and Rā'moth in Gī'le-ād out of the tribe of Gād, and Gō'lan in Bā'shān out of the tribe of Mā-nās'seh.	8 And the children of Iſ'ra-el gave by lot unto the Lē'vites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'ses.	Ge.30.18, Issachar. Ge.30.13, Asher.
Ex.28.1, High Priests.	9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Iſ'ra-el, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.	9 ¶And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah, and out of the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on, these cities which are <i>here</i> mentioned by name,	Nu.3.36, Merarites. Ge.29.32, Reuben. Ge.30.11, Gad. Ge.30.20, Zebulun.
Kedesh, ch.21.32. Galilee, 1 K.9.11. Shechem (2), ch.21.21. ch.17.15, Mt. Ephraim. Ge.13.18, Hebron.		10 Which the children of Aār'on, <i>being</i> of the families of the Kō'hath-ites, <i>who were</i> of the children of Lē'vi, had: for their's was the first lot.	Nu.18.20, Priests' Inheri [a] Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
Ge.32.10, Jordan. Nu.22.1, Jericho.		11 And they gave them the city of Ār'bā the father of Ā'nāk, which <i>city is</i> Hē'bron, in the hill <i>country</i> of Jū'dah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.	
De.4.43, Ramoth-gilead.		12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Cāleb the son of Jē-phūn'neh for his possession.	See Anakim, Nu.13.28. Ge.13.18, Hebron.
De.4.43, Golan, ch.21.27.		13 Thus they gave to the children of Aār'on the priest Hē'bron with her suburbs, <i>to be</i> a city of refuge for the slayer; and Lib'nah with her suburbs,	p.p.ch.14.14. Nu.13.6, Caleb, Jud.1.14.
Ex.21.13, Cities of Refuge, [1 Chr.6.67].		14 And Jāt'tir with her suburbs, and Ēsh-te-mō'ā with her suburbs,	Ex.21.13, Cities of Refuge. ch.10.29, Libnah, 2 K.8.
Ex.12.19, Strangers (3).			
Nu.35.19, Avenger.			
B.C.1444.	CHAPTER 21 <i>Eight and forty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.</i> 9 The cities of the priests. 43 God gave them rest.		
Ex.32.26, Levites. Ex.6.23, Eleazar. Ex.17.9, Joshua.	THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Lē'vites unto E-le-ā'zar the priest, and unto Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſ'ra-el;		
ch.18.1, Shiloh, ch.22.9. p.p.Nu.35.2.	2 And they spake unto them at Shi'lōh in the land of Cā'nāan, saying, The LORD com-		

	15 And Hō'lōn with her suburbs, and Dē'bir with her suburbs;	Hām'moth-dōr with her suburbs, and Kār'tan with her suburbs; three cities.	
	16 And Ā'in with her suburbs, and Jūt'tah with her suburbs, and Bēth-shēmash with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.	33 All the cities of the Gēr'shon-ites according to their families were thirteen cities with their suburbs.	Nu.3.25, Gershonites.
0.3, Gibeon, 1 K.3.4.	17 And out of the tribe of Bēn'ja-mīn, Gīb'e-on with her suburbs, Gē'bā with her suburbs;	34 ¶And unto the families of the children of Mē-rā'ri, the rest of the Lē'vites, out of the tribe of Zēb'u-lūn, Jōk'ne-ām with her suburbs, and Kār'tah with her suburbs;	Nu.3.36, Merarites.
uthoth, 1 K.2.26.	18 An'a-thōth with her suburbs, and Āl'mōn with her suburbs; four cities.	35 Dīm'nah with her suburbs, Nā'ha-lāl with her suburbs; four cities.	Ge.30.20, Zebulun.
	19 All the cities of the children of Aār'on, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.	36 And out of the tribe of Reu'ben, Bē'zēr with her suburbs, and Jā-hā'zah with her suburbs;	Ge.29.32, Reuben.
46.11, Kohath.	20 ¶And the families of the children of Kō'hath, the Lē'vites which remained of the children of Kō'hath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of E'phrā-īm.	37 Kēd'e-mōth with her suburbs, and Mēph'a-āth with her suburbs; four cities.	
1.33, Tribe of Ephraim.	21 For they gave them Shēchem with her suburbs in mount E'phrā-īm, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gē'zēr with her suburbs;	38 And out of the tribe of Gād, Rā'moth in Gil'e-ād with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mā-hā-nā-īm with her suburbs;	Ge.30.11, Gad.
17.15, Mt. Ephraim.	22 And Kib'za-īm with her suburbs, and Bēth-hō'rōn with her suburbs; four cities.	39 Hēsh'bōn with her suburbs, Jā'zēr with her suburbs; four cities in all.	De.4.43, Ramoth-gilead.
21.13, Cities of Refuge.	23 And out of the tribe of Dān, Ēl'te-keh with her suburbs, Gīb'be-thōn with her suburbs;	40 So all the cities for the children of Mē-rā'ri by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Lē'vites, were by their lot twelve cities.	Ex.21.13, Cities of Refuge.
	24 Āi'ja-lōn with her suburbs, Gāth-rīm'mōn with her suburbs; four cities.	41 All the cities of the Lē'vites within the possession of the children of Is'ra-el were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.	Nu.21.26, Heshbon.
1.39, Tribe of Dan.	25 And out of the half tribe of Mā-nās'sēh, Tā'nāch with her suburbs, and Gāth-rīm'mōn with her suburbs; two cities.	42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.	Nu.21.32, Jazer.
0.12, Aijalon, Jud.1.35.	26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Kō'hath that remained.	43 ¶And the LORD gave unto Is'ra-el all the land which he swore to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.	Ex.32.26, Levites.
2.21, Taanach, Jud.5.19.	27 ¶And unto the children of Gēr'shōn, of the families of the Lē'vites, out of the other half tribe of Mā-nās'sēh they gave Gō'lan in Bā'shān with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Bē-ēsh'-tē-rah with her suburbs; two cities.	44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.	Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
46.11, Gershon.	28 And out of the tribe of Is'sa-char, Kī'shōn with her suburbs, Dāb'a-reh with her suburbs;	45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Is'ra-el; all came to pass.	1 K.8.56, God's Promises.
1.43, Golan, 1 Chr.6.71.	29 Jār'mūth with her suburbs, Ēn-gān'nim with her suburbs; four cities.		ch.11.23, Peace (9), 1 K.4.24.
21.13, Cities of Refuge.	30 And out of the tribe of Ash'ēr, Mī'shal with her suburbs, Āb'dōn with her suburbs;		De.7.24, Invincibility, [ch.23.9.
0.18, Issachar.	31 Hēl'kāth with her suburbs, and Rē'hōb with her suburbs; four cities.		De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
0.13, Asher.	32 And out of the tribe of Nāph'ta-lī, Kē'desh in Gāl'ī-lee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and		De.32.4, God of Truth.
2.29, Tribe of Naphtali.			
0.7, Kedesh, Jud.4.6.			
1.13, Cities of Refuge.			

CHAPTER 22

Joshua dismisses the two tribes and half with a blessing: 10 they build the altar of testimony in their journey: 11 contention thereupon. 30 The deputies satisfied.

THEN Jōsh'u-á called the Reu'ben-ites, and the Gād-ites, and the half tribe of Mā-nās'sēh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have

B.C.1444.

p.p.Nu.32.20-22.

Nu.12.7, Fidelity (2).	kept all that Mō'ses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:	of Mā-nās'seh have built an altar over against the land of Cā-nāan, in the borders of Jōr'dan, at the passage of the children of Iṣ'ra-el.	
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).	3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.	12 And when the children of Iṣ'rael heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Iṣ'rael gathered themselves together at Shī'lōh, to go up to war against them.	Le.4.13, Congregation.
See Covenant-keepers, [Ex.19.5.	4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Mō'ses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jōr'dan.	13 And the children of Iṣ'rael sent unto the children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Gād, and to the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh, into the land of Gīl'e-ād, Phīn'e-has the son of Ē-le-ā'zar the priest,	ch.18.1, Shiloh.
ch.11.23, Peace (9).	5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Mō'ses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.	14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el; and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Iṣ'ra-el.	p.p.De.13.14.
1 K.8.56, God's Promises.	6 So Jōsh'u-ā blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.	15 And they came unto the children of Reu'ben and to the children of Gād, and to the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh, unto the land of Gīl'e-ād, and they spake with them, saying,	Ex.6.25, Phinehas, Jud.20.
p.p.Nu.32.33.	7 ¶Now to the one half of the tribe of Mā-nās'seh Mō'ses had given possession in Bā'shān: but unto the other half thereof gave Jōsh'u-ā among their brethren on this side Jōr'dan westward. And when Jōsh'u-ā sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,	16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Iṣ'ra-el, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?	Nu.1.16, Princes, Jud.5.1 Nu.20.14, Ambassadors.
Nu.27.23, Charges.	8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.	17 Is the iniquity of Pē'or too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,	p.p.Nu.1.4.
Ro.15.14, Admonition.	9 And the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gād and the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh returned, and departed from the children of Iṣ'ra-el out of Shī'lōh, which is in the land of Cā-nāan, to go unto the country of Gīl'e-ād, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō'ses.	18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing ye rebel to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Iṣ'ra-el.	Nu.1.16, Princes, Jud.5.1 Nu.20.14, Ambassadors.
De.26.16, Obedience (1).	10 ¶And when they came unto the borders of Jōr'dan, that are in the land of Cā-nāan, the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gād and the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh built there an altar by Jōr'dan, a great altar to see to.	19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar beside the altar of the LORD our God.	p.p.Nu.1.4.
De.6.5, Love Enjoined, [Ps.31.23.	11 ¶And the children of Iṣ'rael heard say, Behold, the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gād and the half tribe	20 Did not A'chān the son of Ze'rah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Iṣ'ra-el? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.	Ex.6.25, Phinehas, Jud.20.
Ro.6.4, Believers' Walk. Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments, 1 K.2.3.		21 ¶Then the children of Reu'ben and the children of	Nu.1.16, Princes, Jud.5.1 Nu.20.14, Ambassadors.
ch.23.8, Steadfastness (1).			
1 S.7.3, Undivided Service.			
Ge.27.27, Blessings (5), [1 S.2.20.			
Le.9.22, Benedictions (2), [2 S.6.18.			
Nu.21.33, Bashan.			
p.p.ch.17.5.			
p.p.v.6.			
De.8.18, Riches (1).			
Ge.20.16, Silver (1). p.p.2 Chr.20.25.			
Ge.34.28, Spoil.			
Ge.29.32, Reuben.			
Ge.30.11, Gad.			
Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a).			
ch.18.1, Shiloh, Jud.18.31.			
Ge.11.31, Canaan.			
Nu.32.1, Gilead.			
Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2).			
Ge.8.20, Altars (1).			

	Gād and the half tribe of Mānās'seh answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Iṣ'ra-el, 22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Iṣ'ra-el he shall know; if <i>it be</i> in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day,) 23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require <i>it</i> ; 24 And if we have not <i>rather</i> done it for fear of <i>this</i> thing, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el? 25 For the LORD hath made Jōr'dan a border between us and you, ye children of Reu'ben and children of Gād; ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD. 26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice: 27 But <i>that it may be</i> a witness between us, and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD. 28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say <i>again</i> , Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it <i>is</i> a witness between us and you. 29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the LORD our God that <i>is</i> before his tabernacle. 30 ¶And when Phīn'e-has the priest, and the princes of the congregation and heads of the thousands of Iṣ'ra-el which <i>were</i> with him, heard the words that the children of	Reu'ben and the children of Gād and the children of Mānās'seh spake, it pleased them. 31 And Phīn'e-has the son of E-le-ā'zar the priest said unto the children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Gād, and to the children of Mānās'seh, This day we perceive that the LORD <i>is</i> among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Iṣ'ra-el out of the hand of the LORD. 32 And Phīn'e-has the son of E-le-ā'zar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reu'ben, and from the children of Gād, out of the land of Gil'e-ād, unto the land of Cā'nāan, to the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and brought them word again. 33 And the thing pleased the children of Iṣ'ra-el; and the children of Iṣ'ra-el blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reu'ben and Gād dwelt. 34 And the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gād called the altar <i>Ed</i> : for it <i>shall be</i> a witness between us that the LORD <i>is</i> God.	Ex.3.21, Human Favor. 2 S.5.12, Spir. Perception. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. Ex.6.23, Eleazar. 1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God. Mt.5.24, Reconciliation (2).
	CHAPTER 23 <i>Joshua's exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 12 and by threatenings.</i> AND it came to pass a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Iṣ'ra-el from all their enemies round about, that Jōsh'u-ā waxed old and stricken in age. 2 And Jōsh'u-ā called for all Iṣ'ra-el, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age: 3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the LORD your God <i>is</i> he that hath fought for you. 4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jōr'dan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea westward. 5 And the LORD your God, he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.		B.C.1427 (?) ch.11.23, Peace (9). Ge.15.15, Old Age. Le.8.3, Congregation (2). Ex.3.16, Elders, Jud.21.16. Ex.18.13, Judges. Ex.14.14, God of Battles. Le.16.8, Casting Lots. Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance. Nu.34.6, Great Sea, Eze.47.10. See Heathen Cast Out, [Ex.34.24. Ge.12.7, Promised Land. 1 K.8.56, God's Promises.

Nu.27.23, Charges. Nu.13.20, Courage (1). [2 S.10.12. De.17.19, Keep the Law, [1 Chr.22.12. De.31.26, Book of the Law. De.5.32, Straightforward- ness. Ex.33.16, Separation (2). [Jud.2.2. Ex.23.2, Evil Associa- tions (1). p.p.Ex.23.13; Ps.16.4; Je.5.7. Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1). Steadfastness (1), 1 S.12.21. p.p.De.10.20; 11.22. Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out. De.7.24, Invincibility, [Song 6.10. p.p.Jud.3.31; 15.15. See Spir. Power, Mi.3.8. Ex.14.14, God of Battles. 1 K.8.56, God's Promises. Mt.6.1, Take Heed. De.6.5, Love Enjoined. De.11.28, Disobedience (1). Pr.14.14, Backsliding. Ex.23.2, Evil Associa- tions (1). Ge.24.3, Marriage (3), [Ezr.9.12. p.p.Jud.2.3. p.p.1 K.11.4. Ex.23.33, Snares, Ps.106.36. Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked. 2 S.14.14, Death Universal. De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness. 1 K.8.56, God's Promises. Le.26.16, Threatenings. [1 S.12.25. Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. Le.26.15, Covenant-break- ers. See Idolatry (4), Ex.32.4. Ex.4.14, God's Anger.	6 Be ye therefore very cour- ageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Mō'ses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left; 7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make men- tion of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear <i>by them</i> , neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them: 8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day. 9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you great na- tions and strong: but <i>as for</i> you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day. 10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he <i>it is</i> that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you. 11 Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God. 12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, <i>even</i> these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you: 13 Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive out <i>any of</i> these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you. 14 And, behold, this day I <i>am</i> going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, <i>and</i> not one thing hath failed thereof. 15 Therefore it shall come to pass, <i>that</i> as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have de- stroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you. 16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against	you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you. CHAPTER 24 <i>Joshua, assembling the tribes, 2 re- lates God's benefits: 14 he renews the covenant between God and them: his age and death. 33 Ele- azar dies.</i> AND Jōsh'u-ā gathered all the tribes of Is'ra-el to Shē'chem, and called for the elders of Is'ra-el, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God. 2 And Jōsh'u-ā said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, <i>even</i> Tē'rah, the father of Ā'brā'hām, and the father of Nā'chōr: and they served other gods. 3 And I took your father Ā'brā'hām from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Cā- nāan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him I'saac. 4 And I gave unto I'saac Ja'- cob and E'sau: and I gave unto E'sau mount Sē'ir, to possess it; but Jā'cob and his children went down into E'gypt. 5 I sent Mō'ses also and Aār- on, and I plagued E'gypt, ac- cording to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out. 6 And I brought your fathers out of E'gypt: and ye came unto the sea; and the E-gyp- tians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen un- to the Red sea. 7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness be- tween you and the E-gyp'tians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in E'gypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long sea- son. 8 And I brought you into the land of the Ām'ōr-ites, which dwelt on the other side Jōr'dan; and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you. 9 Then Bālāk the son of Zip- por, king of Mō'ab, arose and warred against Is'ra-el, and sent and called Bāl'aam the son of Be'or to curse you: 10 But I would not hearken unto Bāl'aam; therefore he	Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked. B.C.1427 (?) Ex.17.9, Joshua. Le.4.13, Congregation. ch.20.7, Shechem (2). [1 K.1. Ex.3.16, Elders. Ex.18.13, Judges. Ge.11.24, Terah, Ac.7.4. p.p.Ge.31.53. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. See Divine Call (2), Ge.1. De.8.2, Divine Leader. Ps.25.13, Seed of the Right- eous. Ge.33.5, Children (1). [Ps.13. Ge.25.26, Jacob. Ge.25.25, Esau. p.p.Ge.36.8. Ge.12.10, Egypt. Nu.16.28, God's Messengers. Ex.7.20, Plagues (2). Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1). p.p.Ex.14.9. Ex.14.7, Chariots (1). Ex.10.19, Red Sea. Ex.2.23, Crying to God. Ge.35.5, Divine Protection. [tion Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked. Ex.4.21, Wonders. p.p.ch.5.6. Nu.13.21, Wilderness of Zin. Ge.10.16, Amorites. Ex.14.14, God of Battles. ch.6.20, Conquests. Nu.21.3, Destruction (3). Nu.22.2, Balak, Jud.11.2. Nu.22.5, Balaam. p.p.Pr.16.7.
--	---	---	--

7.27, Blessings (5). 4.30, Deliverance (1). 2.10, Jordan. 2.1, Jericho.	10.18, Canaanites. 3.29, Hittites, Jud.3.5. 10.16, Gergashites, Ne.9.8. 1.3, Jebusites.	3.28, Hornets. 4.24, Heathen Cast Out.	10.16, Amorites, Am.2.9. Ps.44.3.	7.27, Promised Land. 1.4, Cities. De.6.11. Ezek.48.14. 8.8, Fruitful Land. 10.12, Fear God. [1 Chr.16.30. 1 Co.5.8.	5.2, Idols Put Away. [1 S.7.3.	3.25, Serve God. [1 Chr.28.9.	2.26, Choose, 1 K.18.21. 10.15, Call to Decision, [Ru.1.15.	1.16.26, False Gods.	ud.6.10. 3.21, Jehovah Chosen. Choice, Ru.1.16.	9.29.11, Glorifying God. 2, Divine Leader.	11, Bondage of Israel. 21, Wonders. 24, Preservation, 2S.8.6.	2.4, Heathen Cast Out. 16, Amorites.	7, Covenant (3).	30, No Neutrality. 11, God's Holiness. 5, Divine Jealousy, [1 K.14.22.	5.2, Forsaking God (1).	17, Warnings, 1 S.12.15. 16, Wicked Cut Off.	16.1, blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand. 11 And ye went over Jôr'dan, and came unto Jêr'i-chô: and the men of Jêr'i-chô fought against you, the Âm'ôr-ites, and the Pêr'iz-zites, and the Cā'nāan-ites, and the Hî't'tites, and the Gîr'ga-shites, the Hî'-vites, and the Jêb'u-sites; and I delivered them into your hand. 12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, <i>even</i> the two kings of the Âm'ôr-ites; <i>but</i> not with thy sword, nor with thy bow. 13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat. 14 ¶ Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Ê'g'ÿpt; and serve ye the LORD. 15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that <i>were</i> on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Âm'ôr-ites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD. 16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods; 17 For the LORD our God, he <i>it is</i> that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Ê'g'ÿpt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed: 18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, <i>even</i> the Âm'ôr-ites which dwell in the land: <i>therefore</i> will we also serve the LORD; for he <i>is</i> our God. 19 And Jôsh'u-â said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he <i>is</i> an holy God; he <i>is</i> a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins. 20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.	21 And the people said unto Jôsh'u-â, Nay; but we will serve the LORD. 22 And Jôsh'u-â said unto the people, Ye <i>are</i> witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, <i>We are</i> witnesses. 23 Now therefore put away, <i>said he</i> , the strange gods which <i>are</i> among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Îs'ra-el. 24 And the people said unto Jôsh'u-â, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey. 25 So Jôsh'u-â made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shê'chem. 26 And Jôsh'u-â wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that <i>was</i> by the sanctuary of the LORD. 27 And Jôsh'u-â said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God. 28 So Jôsh'u-â let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance. 29 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that Jôsh'u-â the son of Nûn, the servant of the LORD, died, <i>being</i> an hundred and ten years old. 30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Tim'nath-sê'rah, which <i>is</i> in mount Ê'phrâ-îm, on the north side of the hill of Gā'ash. 31 And Îs'ra-el served the LORD all the days of Jôsh'u-â, and all the days of the elders that overlived Jôsh'u-â, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Îs'ra-el. 32 ¶ And the bones of Jô-seph, which the children of Îs'ra-el brought up out of Ê'g'ÿpt, buried they in Shê'chem, in a parcel of ground which Jā'cob bought of the sons of Hā'mor the father of Shê'chem for an hundred pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Jô-seph. 33 ¶ And Ê-le-ā'zar the son of Aār'on died; and they buried him in a hill that <i>pertained</i> to Phîn'e-has his son, which was given him in mount Ê'phrâ-îm.	v.15, Wise Choice. Ge.28.21, Jehovah Chosen. Ge.35.2, Idols Put Away. Ex.24.7, Covenant (3), [2 K.11.17. Ex.15.26, Statutes. ch.20.7, Shechem (2). De.31.26, Book of the Law. See Pillars, Ge.28.18. Ge.35.4, Oaks, Jud.6.11. Ex.12.14, Memorial's [Mt.26.13. Le.20.24, Israel's Inherit- [ance. Ex.17.9, Joshua. Nu.23.10, Death of Right- [eous. Ge.5.4, Longevity (2), [1 S.4.15. De.10.6, Burials, 1 K.11.15. ch.17.15, Mt. Ephraim. p.p.Jud.2.7. Ex.3.16, Elders. See Wonders, Ex.4.21. Ge.30.24, Joseph, 1 Chr.5.1. De.10.6, Burials. Ge.12.6, Shechem (1). Ge.33.19, Hamor, Jud.9.28. Ge.20.16, Silver (1). Ex.6.23, Eleazar. Nu.23.10, Death of Right- [eous. Ex.6.25, Phinehas. ch.17.15, Mt. Ephraim.
--	--	---	--------------------------------------	--	-----------------------------------	----------------------------------	---	----------------------	---	---	---	---	------------------	---	-------------------------	---	---	--	--

THE BOOK OF JUDGES

CHAPTER 1

The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek justly requited. 8 Jerusalem 10 and Hebron taken. 21, 27 Some Canaanites yet left.

NOW after the death of Jōsh'u-á it came to pass, that the children of Ísra-el asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Cā'nāan-ites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Jūd'ah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Jūd'ah said unto Sim'e-on his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Cā'nāan-ites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Sim'e-on went with him.

4 And Jūd'ah went up; and the LORD delivered the Cā'nāan-ites and the Pēr'iz-zites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bē'zēk ten thousand men.

5 And they found Ā-dō-ni-bē-zēk in Bē'zēk: and they fought against him, and they slew the Cā'nāan-ites and the Pēr'iz-zites.

6 But Ā-dō-ni-bē-zēk fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Ā-dō-ni-bē-zēk said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and there he died.

8 ¶ Now the children of Jūd'ah had fought against Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 And afterward the children of Jūd'ah went down to fight against the Cā'nāan-ites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Jūd'ah went against the Cā'nāan-ites that dwelt in Hē'bron: (now the name of Hē'bron before was Kir'jath-ār-bā:) and they slew Shē'shāi, and Ā-hi'man, and Tāl'mai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Dē-bir: and the name of Dē'bir before was Kir'jath-sēphēr:

12 And Cāleb said, He that smiteth Kir'jath-sēphēr, and taketh it, to him will I give Āch'sah my daughter to wife.

13 And Ōth'ni-el the son of Kē'nāz, Cāleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Āch'sah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass, when she came to *him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off *her* ass; and Cāleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Cāleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kēn'ite, Mō'ses' father in law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Jūd'ah into the wilderness of Jūd'ah, which *lieth* in the south of Ā'rād; and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Jūd'ah went with Sim'e-on his brother, and they slew the Cā'nāan-ites that inhabited Zē'phath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called Hōr'mah.

18 Also Jūd'ah took Gā'zá with the coast thereof, and Ās'ke-lōn with the coast thereof, and Ēk'rōn with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Jūd'ah; and he drave out *the inhabitants of the mountain*; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hē'bron unto Cāleb, as Mō'ses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Ā'nāk.

21 ¶ And the children of Bēn'-ja-min did not drive out the Jēb'u-sites that inhabited Jē-ru'-sā-lēm; but the Jēb'u-sites dwell with the children of Bēn'-ja-min in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Jō'seph, they also went up against Bēth'-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Jō'seph sent to descry Bēth'-el. (Now the name of the city before was Lūz.)

p.p.Jos.15.16.

Jos.15.17, Othniel, ch.3.9.

Ge.30.20, Dowry.

Nu.13.6, Caleb, 1 Chr.4.1
Ge.24.36, Parental Gifts.

Kenites, ch.4.11.
p.p.De.34.3.

p.p.Nu.10.32.

Ex.17.12, Co-operation.

Ge.10.18, Canaanites.
Nu.21.3, Destruction (3)

Nu.14.45, Hormah, 1 S.30
Ge.10.19, Gaza.
Askelon, ch.14.19.
Jos.13.3, Ekron.

Ge.28.15, Divine Presen
Ex.14.14, God of Battles

p.p.Jos.17.16.

Ex.14.7, Chariots(1), ch.
p.p.De.1.36; Jos.14.9.

Nu.13.28, Anakim.

Le.26.37, Powerlessness
[ch.]

Jos.11.3, Jebusites, ch.3

Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.

Nu.1.33, Tribe of Ephra
[ch]

Ge.28.19, Beth-el, ch.4.5
Ge.28.15, Divine Presen
p.p.Jos.2.1.

B.C.1425 (?)

p.p.Jos.24.29.

Ex.17.9, Joshua.

Ex.19.8, Theocracy.

Ge.25.22, Inquiring of God,
[ch.20.27.]

Ps.5.8, Guidance Sought.
See Urim and Thummim,
[Ex.28.30.]

p.p.Ge.49.8.

De.33.7, Tribe of Judah.

Nu.1.22, Tribe of Simeon.
[2 S.2.10.]

Ex.17.12, Co-operation.

Ex.14.14, God of Battles.

Ge.13.7, Perizzites.

Ge.10.18, Canaanites.

Mutilation, ch.16.21.

Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2), ch.9.49.

Table (1), 2 S.9.7.

Retribution (2), ch.9.24.

Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.

Jos.6.20, Conquests, ch.3.30.

Ge.19.24, Fire (3).

p.p.Jos.10.36.

Ge.13.18, Hebron.

p.p.Jos.15.15.

2.9, Spies, ch.18.2.

Jos.2.12.

6.20, Conquests.

13.29, Hittites.

41.51, Manasseh (a).

12.21, Taanach

10.18, Canaanites.

3.11, Disobedience (2).

1.33, Tribe of Ephraim.

be of Zebulun, ch.4.6.
Jos.23.13.

30.13, Asher, ch.5.17.

10.19, Sidon, ch.18.28.

2.29, Tribe of Naphtali,
[ch.4.6.

6.16, Amorites.

6.37, Powerlessness.

10.12, Aijalon, 1 S.14.31.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Lüz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Mā-nās'seh drive out the inhabitants of Bēth-shē'an and her towns, nor Tā'a-nāch and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dōr and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ib'le-ām and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Mē-gīd'dō and her towns: but the Cā'nāan-ites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, when Iṣ'ra-el was strong, that they put the Cā'nāan-ites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 Neither did E'phrā'im drive out the Cā'nāan-ites that dwelt in Gē'zēr; but the Cā'nāan-ites dwelt in Gē'zēr among them.

30 Neither did Zēb'u-lūn drive out the inhabitants of Kī't'ron, nor the inhabitants of Nā'hālōi; but the Cā'nāan-ites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 Neither did Aš'hēr drive out the inhabitants of Āc'chō, nor the inhabitants of Zī'dōn, nor of Āh'lāb, nor of Āch'zīb, nor of Hēl'bah, nor of Ā'phīk, nor of Rē'hōb:

32 But the Aš'hēr-ites dwelt among the Cā'nāan-ites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 Neither did Nāph'ta-li drive out the inhabitants of Bēth-shē'mesh, nor the inhabitants of Bēth-ā'nath; but he dwelt among the Cā'nāan-ites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Bēth-shē'mesh and of Bēth-ā'nath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Ām'ōr-ites forced the children of Dān into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35 But the Ām'ōr-ites would dwell in mount Hē'rēs in Aijālōn, and in Shā-āl'bim: yet the hand of the house of Jō'seph

prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Ām'ōr-ites was from the going up to Ā-krāb'bim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAPTER 2

An angel sent to rebuke the people at Bochim. 10 Wickedness of the new generation after Joshua: 20 their punishment.

AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gil'gāl to Bō'chim, and said, I made you to go up out of E'gypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swear unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Iṣ'ra-el, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bō'chim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Jōsh'u-ā had let the people go, the children of Iṣ'ra-el went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Jōsh'u-ā, and all the days of the elders that outlived Jōsh'u-ā, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Iṣ'ra-el.

8 And Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Tīm'nath-hē'rēs, in the mount of E'phrā'im, on the north side of the hill Gā'ash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Iṣ'ra-el.

11 ¶ And the children of Iṣ'ra-el did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Bā'al'im:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of

Jos.6.20, Conquests.

Ge.10.16, Amorites.

B.C.1425 (?)

Ge.32.1, Angels Appear,
[ch.6.11.

De.8.2, Divine Leader.

Ge.12.7, Promised Land.

Ge.17.2, Covenant (2)
[2 S.7.12.

Ex.33.16, Separation (2),

[Ezr.9.12.

See Iconoclasm (2), Ex.32.20.

Nu.33.55, Evil Associa-
tions (2).

De.11.28, Disobedience (1).

p.p.Jos.23.13.

1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.

Ex.23.33, Snares.

Nu.14.39, Remorse.

Ge.27.34, Weeping (2).

Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1),
[1 S.1.21.

Nu.36.2, Inheritance, Ru.4.6.

1 K.18.36, God's Servants.

Ex.3.16, Elders.

See Wonders, Ex.4.21.

Ex.17.9, Joshua, 1 K.16.34.

Nu.23.10, Death of Right-
eous.

Ge.15.15, Old Age.

De.10.6, Burials.

Jos.17.15, Mt. Ephraim,
[ch.4.5.

2 S.14.14, Death Universal.

De.32.5, Evil Generation.
Ignorance of God, Je.4.22.

Evildoers (2), ch.3.7.

In God's Sight, ch.4.1.

Nu.22.41, Baal, ch.8.33.

2Chr.15.2, Forsaking God (1)

De.8.2, Divine Leader.

Ex.32.1, Apostates.

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
Nu.14.11, Provoking God.1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
Ashtaroth (2), ch.10.6.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger,
[2 S.24.1]
Le.26.17, Reprobation.ch.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.
p.p.ch.4.2; Is.50.1.
Le.26.37, Powerlessness,
[ch.16.17]

Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).

1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
Ge.22.16, God's Oaths.
De.28.67, Sin's Misery,
[1 S.28.15]ch.3.9, Judges of Israel.
Deliverers, ch.3.9.Spir. Adultery, ch.8.27.
Ex.32.1, Apostates, Ne.9.26.
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
Ps.119.176, Wanderers.

De.11.28, Disobedience (1).

Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).

Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion.

Ex.1.14, Oppression (2).

Pr.14.14, Backsliding.
Ge.6.12, Corruption (2).

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).

De.1.43, Self-will.

Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.Le.26.15, Covenant-break-
[ers]Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
ch.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.Ge.22.1, Spir. Tests.
Ps.17.3, Life Tested.

Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Bā'al and Āsh'tarōth.

14 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Is'ra-el, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Is'ra-el; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Jōsh'u-ā left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Is'ra-el, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Jōsh'u-ā.

CHAPTER 3

Nations left to prove Israel: 5 by communion with whom the Israelites commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivers Israel from Chushan-rish-athaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOW these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Is'ra-el by them, even as many of Is'ra-el as had not known all the wars of Cā'nāan; 2 Only that the generations of the children of Is'ra-el might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;

3 *Namely*, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Cā'nāan-ites, and the Si-dō'nī-ans, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lēb'a-non, from mount Bā'al-hēr-mon unto the entering in of Hā'math.

4 And they were to prove Is'ra-el by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Mō'ses.

5 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el dwelt among the Cā'nāan-ites, Hittites, and Am'or-ites, and Pēr'iz-zites, and Hivites, and Jēb'u-sites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Is'ra-el did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Bā'al-im and the groves.

8 Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Is'ra-el, and he sold them into the hand of Chū'shan-rish-a-thā'im king of Mēs-o-pō-tā-mī-ā: and the children of Is'ra-el served Chū'shan-rish-a-thā'im eight years.

9 And when the children of Is'ra-el cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Is'ra-el, who delivered them, even Ōth'ni-el the son of Kē'nāz, Cā'leb's younger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Is'ra-el, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chū'shan-rish-a-thā'im king of Mēs-o-pō-tā-mī-ā into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chū'shan-rish-a-thā'im.

B.C.1406 (?)

Ps.17.3, Life Tested.

Ge.21.32, Philistines.
Ge.10.18, Canaanites.
Ge.10.17, Hivites.
De.3.25, Mt. Lebanon,
[1 K.5]See Hearken, De.4.1.
De.6.6, Commandments.See Separation (2), Ex.33.
Nu.33.55, Evil Association-
[tions]
Nu.13.29, Hittites, 1 K.10.
Ge.13.7, Perizzites, Ezr.9.
Jos.11.3, Jebusites, ch.19.Ge.24.3, Marriage (3).
Ex.32.1, Apostates.ch.2.11, Evil-doers (2), ch.
De.4.9, Forgetfulness.
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4),
[1 K.12]
Nu.22.41, Baal.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.

ch.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God,
[ch.]
Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered.
ch.2.16, Deliverers, v.31.
Judges of Israel, v.15.
Jos.15.17, Othniel.Nu.11.25, Holy Spirit (4),
[ch.6]

Ex.14.14, God of Battles

11.23, Peace (9).
6.35, Forty Years,
[Ps.95.10.]

11, Evildoers (2).
11, In God's Sight.
8.50, Instruments of
[Judgment, 1 K.11.14.]

9.2, Evil Alliances (2),
[Ps.2.2.]
7.4, Defeats, 1 S.4.2.
22.1, Jericho.
De.34.3.
Bondage of Israel,
[Ex.1.11.]
13, Israel Humbled,
[ch.6.2.]

2.23, Crying to God.
Judges of Israel, v.31.
16, Deliverers.
2, Weak Instrumen-
[talities.]

4.53, Presents.

1.30, Gilgal, 1 S.10.8.
1, Craftiness.

4, Deception (2).
[2 S.13.6.]

assination, 2 S.3.27.

hes, 1 K.6.3.

11 And the land had rest forty years. And Oth'ni-el the son of Kē'nāz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglōn the king of Mō'ab against Is'ra-el, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Am'mōn and Am'a-lēk, and went and smote Is'ra-el, and possessed the city of palm trees.

14 So the children of Is'ra-el served Eglōn the king of Mō'ab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Is'ra-el cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, E'hūd the son of Gērā, a Bēn'ja-mite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Is'ra-el sent a present unto Eglōn the king of Mō'ab.

16 But E'hūd made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglōn king of Mō'ab: and Eglōn was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gil'gāl, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And E'hūd came unto him; and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone. And E'hūd said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

21 And E'hūd put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and the dirt came out.

23 Then E'hūd went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they

said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened them: and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And E'hūd escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Sē'i-rāth.

27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of E'phrā-im, and the children of Is'ra-el went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Mō'ab-ites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jōr'dan toward Mō'ab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of Mō'ab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Mō'ab was subdued that day under the hand of Is'ra-el. And the land had rest four-score years.

31 ¶ And after him was Shām-gār the son of A'nāth, which slew of the Phī-lis'tines six hundred men with an ox goad: and he also delivered Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER 4

Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera. 18 Jael killeth Sisera. 23 Jabin subdued.

AND the children of Is'ra-el again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when E'hūd was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jā'bīn king of Cā'nāan, that reigned in Hā-zōr; the captain of whose host was Sis'e-rā, which dwelt in Hā-rō'sheth of the Gēn'tiles.

3 And the children of Is'ra-el cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Is'ra-el.

4 ¶ And Dēb'o-rah, a prophetess, the wife of Lāp'i-dōth, she judged Is'ra-el at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm tree of Dēb'o-rah between Rā'mah and Bēth'-el in mount E'phrā-im: and the children of Is'ra-el came up to her for judgment.

Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1).
[ch.6.34.]
Jos.17.15, Mt. Ephraim.

Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.

p.p.Jos.2.7.
Nu.26.3, Moab.

Jos.6.20, Conquests, ch.4.16.
Jos.11.23, Peace (9).

v.9, Judges of Israel, ch.4.5.
Shamgar, ch.5.6.
Ge.21.32, Philistines, ch.10.7.
Goads, 1 S.13.21.
Ex.4.2, Weak Instrumen-
[talities.]
ch.2.16, Deliverers, ch.9.17.

B.C.1316 (?)

ch.2.11, Evildoers (2), ch.6.1
ch.2.11, In God's Sight,
[ch.6.1.]

ch.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.

Nu.31.48, Captains, 1 S.14.50.
Sisera, v.15.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God,
[ch.6.7.]

Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).

Ex.1.14, Oppression (2).

Deborah, v.14.
Ex.15.20, Prophetesses,
[2 K.22.14.]
Ex.35.25, Women's Work,
[ch.5.7.]

Ge.28.19, Beth-el, 1 S.7.16.
Jos.17.15, Mt. Ephraim,
[ch.7.24.]
ch.3.9, Judges of Israel,
[ch.6.36.]

Barak, ch.5.1. Jos.20.7, Kedesh, 2 K.15.29.	6 And she sent and called Bārāk the son of A-bin'o-ām out of Kē'desh-nāph'ta-li, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el commanded, saying, Go and draw toward mount Tā'bôr, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Nāph'ta-li and of the children of Zēb'u-lūn?	17 Howbeit Sis'e-rā fled away on his feet to the tent of Jā'el the wife of Hē'bēr the Kēn'ite: for <i>there was</i> peace between Jā'bin the king of Hā'zôr and the house of Hē'bēr the Kēn'ite.	
Mt. Tabor, v.14. Nu.2.29, Tribe of Naphtali, [ch.6.35. ch.1.30, Tribe of Zebulun, [ch.6.35. Kishon, ch.5.21.	7 And I will draw unto thee to the river Kī'shōn Sis'e-rā, the captain of Jā'bin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.	18 And Jā'el went out to meet Sis'e-rā, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.	ch.16.19, Treachery.
Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3). Le.26.36, Faint-hearted. See Courage (2), Jos.14.12.	8 And Bārāk said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, <i>then</i> I will not go.	19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.	Ex.17.3, Thirst. Ge.21.14, Bottles, 1 S.1.2 Ge.18.8, Milk, Pr.30.33.
v.2, Sisera.	9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sis'e-rā into the hand of a woman. And Dēb'o-rah arose, and went with Bārāk to Kē'desh.	20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.	See Deception, Ge.12.13
ch.1.16, Kenites, 1 Chr.2.55. p.p.Nu.10.29.	10 And Bārāk called Zēb'u-lūn and Nāph'ta-li to Kē'desh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Dēb'o-rah went up with him.	21 Then Jā'el Hē'bēr's wife took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: for he was fast asleep and weary. So he died.	Hammers, 1 K.6.7. See Assassination, ch.3.
Jos.20.7, Kedesh.	11 Now Hē'bēr the Kēn'ite, <i>which was</i> of the children of Hō'bāb the father in law of Mō'ses, had severed himself from the Kēn'ites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zā-a-nā'im, <i>which is</i> by Kē'desh.	22 And, behold, as Bārāk pursued Sis'e-rā, Jā'el came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her <i>tent</i> , behold, Sis'e-rā lay dead, and the nail <i>was</i> in his temples.	Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicl v.2, Sisera, ch.5.20.
Ex.14.7, Chariots(1), 1 S.13.5.	12 And they shewed Sis'e-rā that Bārāk the son of A-bin'o-ām was gone up to mount Tā'bôr.	23 So God subdued on that day Jā'bin the king of Cā'nāan before the children of Iṣ'ra-el.	Ex.14.14, God of Battles De.7.24, Invincibility.
v.7, Kishon. v.4, Deborah, ch.5.1. Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.	13 And Sis'e-rā gathered together all his chariots, <i>even</i> nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that <i>were</i> with him, from Hā-rō'sheth of the Gēn'tiles unto the river of Kī'shōn.	24 And the hand of the children of Iṣ'ra-el prospered, and prevailed against Jā'bin the king of Cā'nāan, until they had destroyed Jā'bin king of Cā'nāan.	Jos.6.20, Conquests.
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. p.p.Is.52.12. v.6, Mt. Tabor, ch.8.18.	14 And Dēb'o-rah said unto Bārāk, Up; for <i>this is</i> the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sis'e-rā into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Bārāk went down from mount Tā'bôr, and ten thousand men after him.	CHAPTER 5 <i>Deborah and Barak's song of thanksgiving.</i>	B.C.1296 (?).
Ex.14.14, God of Battles. v.2, Sisera, v.22.	15 And the LORD discomfited Sis'e-rā, and all <i>his</i> chariots, and all <i>his</i> host, with the edge of the sword before Bārāk; so that Sis'e-rā lighted down off <i>his</i> chariot, and fled away on his feet.	THEN sang Dēb'o-rah and Bārāk the son of A-bin'o-ām on that day, saying, 2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Iṣ'ra-el, when the people willingly offered themselves.	Ex.15.1, Songs of Victor [Re.1. ch.4.4, Deborah. ch.4.6, Barak, He.11.32. Ps.9.11, Praise God.
Jos.6.20, Conquests, ch.8.28. Nu.31.7, Extermination.	16 But Bārāk pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Hā-rō'sheth of the Gēn'tiles; and all the host of Sis'e-rā fell upon the edge of the sword; <i>and</i> there was not a man left.	3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, <i>even</i> I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing praise to the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el. 4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Sē'ir, when thou marchdest out of the field of E'dom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.	Willingness, ch.8.25. Consecration(2), 2Chr.1. Nu.21.17, Singing (2). Nu.1.16, Princes. p.p.De.33.2. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power

De.4.11. r.29.11, God's Majesty.	5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, <i>even</i> that Sî'nâi from before the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el.	their lives unto the death in the high places of the field. 19 The kings came <i>and</i> fought, then fought the kings of Cā'nān in Tā'a-nāch by the waters of Mē-gid'dō; they took no gain of money. 20 They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sîs'e-rā. 21 The river of Kî'shōn swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kî'shōn. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength. 22 Then were the horsehoofs broken by the means of the pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones. 23 Curse ye Mē'rōz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty. 24 Blessed above women shall Jā'el the wife of Hē'bēr the Kēn'ite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent. 25 He asked water, <i>and</i> she gave <i>him</i> milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish. 26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and with the hammer she smote Sîs'e-rā, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples. 27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead. 28 The mother of Sîs'e-rā looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots? 29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to herself, 30 Have they not sped? have they <i>not</i> divided the prey; to every man a damsel <i>or</i> two; to Sîs'e-rā a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needlework on both sides, <i>meet</i> for the necks of <i>them that take</i> the spoil? 31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: <i>but let</i> them that love him <i>be</i> as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.	Ge.44.33, Self-sacrifice (2). Jos.12.21, Taanach, 1 K.4.12 p.p.v.30. Ge.1.16, Stars, Jb.38.7. ch.4.2, Sisera, 1 S.12.9. ch.4.7, Kishon, 1 K.18.40. See Victories, Ge.14.15. Ge.3.17, Divine Curse, [Je.11.3. Ge.19.1, Angels of Wrath, [2 S.24.16. Nu.32.6, Indifference (2), [2 Chr.24.5. Neglect of Duty, ch.21.8. Ge.27.27, Blessings (5). p.p.Lu.1.28. Ge.18.8, Butter, 2 S.17.29. ch.4.21, Hammers. Ps.37.36, Death of the p.p.Pr.7.6. [Wicked. Windows, 2 S.6.16. Ge.37.14, Parental Solicitude. Ge.21.16, Maternal Love. p.p.Ex.15.9. Ge.34.28, Spoil, 1 S.14.32. Ex.15.6, God's Enemies, [Ps.68.1 Ps.18.1, Love to God. Spir. Light, Is.60.3. Jos.11.23, Peace (9).
31, Shamgar.	6 In the days of Shām'gār the son of A'nāth, in the days of Jā'el, the highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through byways. 7 <i>The inhabitants</i> of the villages ceased, they ceased in Iṣ'ra-el, until that I Dēb'o-rah arose, that I arose a mother in Iṣ'ra-el.		
8, Desolation (1). vellers, 2 S.12.4.	8 They chose new gods; then <i>was</i> war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Iṣ'ra-el? 9 My heart <i>is</i> toward the governors of Iṣ'ra-el, that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD. 10 Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way. 11 <i>They that are delivered</i> from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, <i>even</i> the righteous acts <i>toward</i> the inhabitants of his villages in Iṣ'ra-el: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates. 12 Awake, awake, Dēb'o-rah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Bā'rāk, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of A-bin'o-ām. 13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the Lord made me have dominion over the mighty. 14 Out of Ephrā-īm <i>was</i> there a root of them against Am'a-lēk; after thee, Bēn'ja-mīn, among thy people; out of Mā'chir came down governors, and out of Zēb'u-lūn they that handle the pen of the writer. 15 And the princes of Iṣ'sa-char <i>were</i> with Dēb'o-rah; even Iṣ'sa-char, and also Bā'rāk: he was sent on foot into the valley. For the divisions of Reu'ben <i>there were</i> great thoughts of heart. 16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? For the divisions of Reu'ben <i>there were</i> great searchings of heart. 17 Gil'e-ād abode beyond Jōr-dan: and why did Dān remain in ships? Āsh'ēr continued on the sea shore, and abode in his breaches. 18 Zēb'u-lūn and Nāph'ta-lī <i>were</i> a people that jeopardied		
31, Apostates.			
Willingness. 11, Praise God.			
2.3, Asses, ch.10.4. sit on rich carpets,			
1.30, Wells. 6.7, Testimony (1). 9.15, God's Righteousness.			
2.30, Gates (1). 5.19, Awake. 5.1, Songs of Victory.			
5.23, Supremacy.			
5.8, God Exalts. 1.14, Saints Exalted. 1.52, Ephraim. 6.12, Amalek.			
1.16, Princes, 1 K.4.2. 0.18, Issachar. 6, Barak.			
8.9, Wise Thoughts.			
Neglect of Duty, v.23. 2.16, Sheepfolds. [Ps.78.70. at the watercourses [of Reuben "Searcher," 1 Chr.28.9.			
2.6, Indifference (2). 0.13, Asher, 2 Chr.30.11.			
4.12, Courage (2). [1 S.14.6.			

CHAPTER 6

The Israelites, for their sin, oppressed by Midian: 1 a prophet rebukes

ch.2.11, Evildoers (2), ch.10.6. ch.2.11, In God's Sight, [ch.10.6. ch.16.20, Wicked Forsaken. Ge.25.2, Midian, ch.7.8.	them. 11 An angel sends Gideon to deliver them. 17 Gideon's present consumed by fire: 36, his signs.	thee, thou mighty man of valour.	Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.
Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled, [1 S.17.11. De.1.17, Fear of Man. Dens, Jb.37.8. Ge.19.30, Caves, 1 S.13.6. Le.26.37, Powerlessness.	AND the children of Is'ra-el did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Mid'i-an seven years.	13 And Gid'e-on said unto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from E'gypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Mid'i-an-ites.	Ex.4.21, Wonders. De.8.2, Divine Leader. ch.16.20, Wicked Forsaken. p.p.2 Chr.15.2. Ge.37.28, Midianites.
Ge.37.28, Midianites. Ge.36.12, Amalek. Jos.9.2, Evil Alliances (2).	2 And the hand of Mid'i-an prevailed against Is'ra-el: and because of the Mid'i-an-ites the children of Is'ra-el made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.	14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Is'ra-el from the hand of the Mid'i-an-ites: have not I sent thee?	Ge.12.1, Divine Call (2), [1 K.19 Ge.12.1, Divine Direction [2 S.5 Nu.16.28, God's Messengers
ch.9.25, Robbery. Ge.10.19, Gaza. Le.26.16, Adversity. See Want, De.28.48.	3 And so it was, when Is'ra-el had sown, that the Mid'i-an-ites came up, and the Am'a-l'ek-ites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them;	15 And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Is'ra-el? behold, my family is poor in Ma-nas'seh, and I am the least in my father's house.	Ex.3.11, Excuses (2), [Pr.22 Poverty (2), 1 K.17.12. Ge.32.10, Humility (3).
Le.11.22, Grasshoppers, [Ec.12.5. Ge.12.16, Camels, 1 S.30.17.	4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Ga'za, and left no sustenance for Is'ra-el, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.	16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Mid'i-an-ites as one man.	Ge.28.15, Divine Presence See Invincibility, De.7.2
Le.11.22, Grasshoppers, [Ec.12.5. Ge.12.16, Camels, 1 S.30.17.	5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.	17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.	Ge.15.8, Doubters, Mt.11 See Sign-seekers, Mt.12.
v.15, Poverty (2). See Humiliation (2), [Ex.32.20.	6 And Is'ra-el was greatly impoverished because of the Mid'i-an-ites; and the children of Is'ra-el cried unto the LORD.	18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.	p.p.Ge.18.3. Ps.113.6, Divine Condescension
Ex.2.23, Crying to God, [1 S.7.9. Ge.37.28, Midianites, ch.7.1. Nu.16.28, God's Messengers. Prophets (4), 1 S.2.27.	7 ¶And it came to pass, when the children of Is'ra-el cried unto the LORD because of the Mid'i-an-ites,	19 And Gid'e-on went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.	Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread Ex.16.36, Ephah, Ru.2.13 Ex.29.2, Flour, 1 S.28.24.
De.8.2, Divine Leader. Ex.1.11, Bondage of Israel. Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1). Ex.1.14, Oppression (2). Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out.	8 That the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Is'ra-el, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, I brought you up from E'gypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;	20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.	Ge.35.4, Oaks. p.p.ch.13.19. p.p.1 K.18.33. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
See God's People, Ex.19.5. De.4.28, Idolatry (3). Ge.10.16, Amorites. De.11.28, Disobedience (1). Ge.32.1, Angels Appear, [ch.13.3. Ge.35.4, Oaks, 2 S.18.9. Gideon, v.27. Threshing, Ru.3.2. Ex.9.32, Wheat (1), 1 K.5.11. De.15.14, Winepress, [2 K.6.27.	9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the E'gypt'ians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;	21 Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.	Ex.4.21, Wonders. Le.9.24, Answers by Fire
	10 And I said unto you, I am the LORD your God; fear not the gods of the Am'or-ites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.	22 And when Gid'e-on perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gid'e-on said, Alas, O Lord God! for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.	See Needless Fear, Mt.11
	11 ¶And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Oph'rah, that pertained unto Jo'ash the A'bi-ez'rite: and his son Gid'e-on threshed wheat by the winepress, to hide it from the Mid'i-an-ites.	23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.	Ge.32.30, Seeing God. p.p.Ge.16.13. Ge.43.23, Peace Invoked [ch.1 Ge.26.24, "Fear not," [1 K.1 Ge.8.20, Altars (1).
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.	12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with	24 Then Gid'e-on built an altar there unto the LORD, and	

	called it Jē-hō'vah-shā'lom: unto this day it <i>is</i> yet in Oph'rah of the Ā'bi-ē'zrites.	35 And he sent messengers throughout all Mā-nās'seh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Āsh'ēr, and unto Zēb'u-lūn, and unto Nāph'ta-li; and they came up to meet them.	Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a).
3.8, God's Voice.	25 ¶And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Bā'al that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that <i>is</i> by it:	36 ¶And Gid'e-on said unto God, If thou wilt save Iṣ'ra-el by mine hand, as thou hast said,	Ge.30.13, Asher. ch.1.30, Tribe of Zebulun, [1 Chr.12.33.
29.11, Bullocks.	26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.	37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and <i>it be</i> dry upon all the earth <i>beside</i> , then shall I know that thou wilt save Iṣ'ra-el by mine hand, as thou hast said.	Nu.2.29, Tribe of Naphtali, [2 K.15.29.
23.24, Iconoclasm (1). 22.41, Baal.	27 Then Gid'e-on took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do <i>it</i> by day, that he did <i>it</i> by night.	38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.	v.11, Gideon, ch.7.5. ch.3.9, Judges of Israel, [ch.9.1.
12.2, Groves, 1 K.14.15.	28 ¶And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Bā'al was cast down, and the grove was cut down that <i>was</i> by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar <i>that was</i> built.	39 And Gid'e-on said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.	See Sign-seekers, Mt.12.38. Le.13.47, Wool, Pr.31.13. Ge.50.10, Threshing-floor, [Ru.3.2.
3.20, Altars (1), 1 S.14.35.	29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gid'e-on the son of Jō'āsh hath done this thing.	40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.	Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1), [1 S.5.4.
22.2, High Places (3), [1 S.9.12.	30 Then the men of the city said unto Jō'āsh, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Bā'al, and because he hath cut down the grove that <i>was</i> by it.	CHAPTER 7	Signs Given, 1 K.13.3.
29.18, Burnt-offerings.	31 And Jō'āsh said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Bā'al? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst <i>it is</i> yet morning: if he <i>be</i> a god, let him plead for himself, because <i>one</i> hath cast down his altar.	<i>Gideon's army: 9 he is encouraged by the dream, and the interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem against Midian. 24 Oreb and Zeeb taken.</i>	p.p.Ge.18.30.
, Gideon, v.36.	32 Therefore on that day he called him Jē-rūb'ba-āl, saying, Let Bā'al plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.	THEN Jē-rūb'ba-āl, who is Gid'e-on, and all the people that <i>were</i> with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Hā'rod: so that the host of the Mid'ān-ites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Mō'reh, in the valley.	Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered, [ch.13.9.
5.22, Obedience (2).	33 ¶Then all the Mid'ān-ites and the Ām'a-lēk-ites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jēz're-el.	2 And the LORD said unto Gid'e-on, The people <i>are</i> with thee <i>are</i> too many for me to give the Mid'ān-ites into their hands, lest Iṣ'ra-el vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.	Ps.113.6, Divine Condescension.
1.17, Fear of Man.	34 But the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gid'e-on, and he blew a trumpet; and Ā'bi-ē'zēr was gathered after him.	3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gil'e-ād. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.	Ge.27.28, Dew. B.C.1249 (?)
Jn.3.1.		4 And the LORD said unto Gid'e-on, The people <i>are</i> yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, <i>that</i> of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee,	Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered, [ch.13.9.
32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [2 S.5.21.			Ge.27.28, Dew. B.C.1249 (?)
19.2, Persecution (1).			Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1). Ge.21.30, Wells. Ge.37.28, Midianites, v.25.
22.41, Baal.			p.p.Ge.12.6.
Idolatry (3), De.4.28. Ar.16.26, False Gods.			See Weak Instrumentalities, Ex.4.2.
7.5, Names Changed, [2 S.12.25.			p.p.1 Co.1.29.
7.28, Midianites. 6.12, Amalek.			See Self-confidence (2), [Pr.14.16.
9.2, Evil Alliances (2).			Le.26.36, Faint-hearted. p.p.De.20.8.
Jos.17.16; 1 K.18.45.			Nu.13.33, Cowardice, [1 S.17.24.
1.25, Holy Spirit (4), [ch.14.6.			p.p.1 S.14.6.
9.9, Trumpets (1), [1 S.13.3.			See Spir. Tests, Ge.22.1. See Life Tested, Ps.17.3.

	the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.	son of Jō'ash, a man of Iṣ'ra-el: for into his hand hath God delivered Mid'ī-an, and all the host.	See Fear of God (4), Ge. 1 S.17.37, Divine Delive
ch.6.11, Gideon, v.19.	5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gid'e-on, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.	15 ¶And it was so, when Gid'e-on heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Iṣ'ra-el, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Mid'ī-an.	Ge.22.5, Worshippers, [1 S.
	6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.	16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.	Nu.14.8, Confidence in
See Weak Instrumentalities, Ex.4.2.	7 And the LORD said unto Gid'e-on, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Mid'ī-an-ites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.	17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that, as I do, so shall ye do.	Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1).
Ge.22.2, Faith Tested. [1 K.17.9.	8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Iṣ'ra-el every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Mid'ī-an was beneath him in the valley.	18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gid'e-on.	Ge.24.14, Pitchers, Ec.1 Jos.8.5, Strategy, ch.20.
Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1).	9 ¶And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.	19 ¶So Gid'e-on, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.	See Good Example, Jn.1
Ge.25.2, Midian, ch.8.28.	10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phū'rah thy servant down to the host: 11 And thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phū'rah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.	20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow <i>withal</i> : and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gid'e-on.	ch.6.11, Gideon, v.25.
Ex.14.13, Encouragement.	12 And the Mid'ī-an-ites and the Ām'a-lēk-ites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.	21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.	Ex.14.24, Watches, Ps.9
p.p.1 S.14.9,10.	13 And when Gid'e-on was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Mid'ī-an, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.	22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bēth-shit'tah in Zēr'e-rāth, and to the border of Ā'bel-mē-hō'lah, unto Tāb'ath.	De.32.41, Sword of the [1 Chr.]
Ex.4.5, Aids to Faith.	14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gid'e-on the	23 And the men of Iṣ'ra-el gathered themselves together out of Nāph'tali, and out of Āsh'ēr, and out of all Mā-nās'seh, and pursued after the Mid'ī-an-ites.	See Stillness, Ex.14.13.
Ge.37.28, Midianites. p.p.ch.6.5; 8.10.		24 And Gid'e-on sent messengers throughout all mount E'phrā-im, saying, Come down against the Mid'ī-an-ites, and take before them the waters unto Bēth-bā'rah and Jōr'dan. Then all the men of E'phrā-im	Le.26.36, Terror.
Le.11.22, Grasshoppers. Ge.12.16, Camels.			Ge.14.15, Victories, 1 S. 2 K.19.28, Divine Contr
Worldly Host, 1 S.28.5.			Ex.14.14, God of Battle
Ge.28.12, Dreams (2), 1 K.3.5.			Ex.14.25, Panics, 1 S.4.
See Weak Instrumentalities, Ex.4.2.			p.p.ch.3.27.
p.p.Nu.23.5.			Jos.17.15, Mt. Ephraim [ch.
Ge.40.12, Dreams Interpreted.			

	gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Bēth-bā'rah and Jōr'dan.	hosts with them, about fifteen thousand <i>men</i> , all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.	
2.10, Jordan.	25 And they took two princes of the Mid'ī-an-ites, Ō'reb and Zē'eb; and they slew Ō'reb upon the rock Ō'reb, and Zē'eb they slew at the winepress of Zē'eb, and pursued Mid'ī-an, and brought the heads of Ō'reb and Zē'eb to Gid'e-on on the other side Jōr'dan.	11 ¶And Gid'e-on went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nō'bah and Jōg'be-hah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.	See Invincibility, De.7.24. See Insecurity, Ps.73.18.
7.28, Midianites.		12 And when Zē'bah and Zāl-mūn'nā fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Mid'ī-an, Zē'bah and Zāl-mūn'nā, and discomfited all the host.	Ge.14.15, Victories.
11, Gideon, ch.8.13.	CHAPTER 8 <i>The Ephraimites are offended and pacified. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna taken. 28 Midian totally subdued. 32 Gideon's death; the Israelites' idolatry and ingratitude.</i>	13 ¶And Gid'e-on the son of Jō'āsh returned from battle before the sun <i>was up</i> ,	ch.6.11, Gideon, v.22.
1249 (?)	AND the men of E'phrā'im said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Mid'ī-an-ites? And they did chide with him sharply.	14 And caught a young man of the men of Sūc'coth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Sūc'coth, and the elders thereof, <i>even</i> threescore and seventeen men.	
1.33, Tribe of Ephraim, [ch.12.1.]	2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? <i>Is not</i> the gleanings of the grapes of E'phrā'im better than the vintage of Ā'bi-ē'zēr?	15 And he came unto the men of Sūc'coth, and said, Behold Zē'bah and Zāl-mūn'nā, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, <i>Are</i> the hands of Zē'bah and Zāl-mūn'nā now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men <i>that are</i> weary?	
7.4, Man's Jealousy, [1 S.18.8.]	3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Mid'ī-an, Ō'reb and Zē'eb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.	16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he taught the men of Sūc'coth.	See Scourging, Mt.27.26. See Abasement (1), Jb.40.12.
1.5, Man's Wrath.	4 ¶And Gid'e-on came to Jōr'dan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that <i>were</i> with him, faint, yet pursuing <i>them</i> .	17 And he beat down the tower of Pē-nū'el, and slew the men of the city.	Ge.11.5, Towers. p.p.1 K.12.25.
12.3, Meekness (3).	5 And he said unto the men of Sūc'coth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they <i>be</i> faint, and I am pursuing after Zē'bah and Zāl-mūn'nā, kings of Mid'ī-an.	18 ¶Then said he unto Zē'bah and Zāl-mūn'nā, What manner of men <i>were</i> they whom ye slew at Tā'bōr? And they answered, As thou <i>art</i> , so <i>were</i> they; each one resembled the children of a king.	ch.4.6, Mt. Tabor, Ps.89.12. See Flatterers, 2 S.14.17.
26.5, Vintage, Is.16.10.	6 And the princes of Sūc'coth said, <i>Are</i> the hands of Zē'bah and Zāl-mūn'nā now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?	19 And he said, They <i>were</i> my brethren, <i>even</i> the sons of my mother: <i>as</i> the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.	See Retribution (2), ch.1.7.
9.2, Honor God.	7 And Gid'e-on said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zē'bah and Zāl-mūn'nā into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.	20 And he said unto Jē'thēr his firstborn, Up, <i>and</i> slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he <i>was</i> yet a youth.	
32.10, Jordan, 2 S.17.22.	8 And he went up thence to Pē-nū'el, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Pē-nū'el answered him as the men of Sūc'coth had answered <i>him</i> .	21 Then Zē'bah and Zāl-mūn'nā said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man <i>is</i> , so <i>is</i> his strength. And Gid'e-on arose, and slew Zē'bah and Zāl-mūn'nā, and took away the ornaments that <i>were</i> on their camels' necks.	p.p.Ps.83.11. Ge.34.28, Spoil. Ge.12.16, Camels.
7.9, Perseverance.	9 And he spake also unto the men of Pē-nū'el, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.	22 ¶Then the men of Iš'ra-el said unto Gid'e-on, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son,	ch.6.11, Gideon, v.32. See Promotion, Ge.39.5.
1 S.25.11.	10 ¶Now Zē'bah and Zāl-mūn'nā <i>were</i> in Kār'kōr, and their		
2.2, Hunger.			
30.18, Inhospitability.			
9.9, Selfishness (2), [1 S.25.11.]			
11.1, Liation (2), ch.15.7.			
K.12.25.			
1.5, Towers, ch.9.47.			

	and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Mid'i-an.	namely, Gid'e-on, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Is'ra-el.	
Ge.14.23, Temptation Re-	23 And Gid'e-on said unto	CHAPTER 9	
Ge.32.10, Humility (3).	sisted. them, I will not rule over you,	<i>Abimelech is made king by the Shechemites. 7 Jotham, by a parable, reproacheth them. 22 Gaal's conspiracy. 50 Abimelech slain. 56 Jotham's curse fulfilled.</i>	B.C.1209 (?)
Ps.29.2, Honor God.	neither shall my son rule over		
Ex.19.8, Theocracy, 1 S.8.7.	you: the LORD shall rule over		
	you.		
Ge.24.22, Earrings, Jb.42.11.	24 And Gid'e-on said unto	AND A-bim'e-lēch the son of	ch.3.9, Judges of Israel, [ch.1]
Ge.16.11, Ishmael, Ps.83.6.	them, I would desire a request	Jē-rūb'ba-āl went to Shē'-	Jos.20.7, Shechem (2).
ch.5.2, Willingness, Ne.11.2.	of you, that ye would give me	chem unto his mother's breth-	Ge.37.18, Conspiracy, [2 K.12]
	every man the earrings of his	ren, and communed with them,	
	prey. (For they had golden	and with all the family of the	
	earrings, because they were	house of his mother's father,	p.p.ch.8.31.
	Ish'ma-el-ites.)	saying,	
	25 And they answered, We	2 Speak, I pray you, in the	
	will willingly give them. And	ears of all the men of Shē'-	Ge.11.4, Ambition.
	they spread a garment, and did	chem, Whether is better for	Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation.
	cast therein every man the ear-	you, either that all the sons of	Ge.3.1, Craftiness.
	rings of his prey.	Jē-rūb'ba-āl, which are three-	p.p.ch.29.14.
	26 And the weight of the gold-	score and ten persons, reign	
	en earrings that he requested	over you, or that one reign over	
	was a thousand and seven hun-	you? remember also that I am	
Ge.2.12, Gold.	dred shekels of gold; beside or-	your bone and your flesh.	
Est.6.8, Rich Apparel.	naments, and collars, and purple	3 And his mother's brethren	
Ge.34.28, Spoil.	raiment that was on the	spake of him in the ears of all	
Ge.41.42, Chains.	kings of Mid'i-an, and beside	the men of Shē'chem all these	
Ge.12.16, Camels.	the chains that were about their	words: and their hearts in-	
	camels' necks.	clined to follow A-bim'e-lēch;	
Ex.28.4, Ephod, ch.17.5.	27 And Gid'e-on made an	for they said, He is our brother.	
ch.2.17, Spir. Adultery, [1 Chr.5.25.	ephod thereof, and put it in his	4 And they gave him three-	p.p.ch.8.33.
Ex.23.33, Snares.	city, even in Ōph'rah: and all	score and ten pieces of silver	
	Is'ra-el went thither a whoring	out of the house of Bā'al-bē'-	
	after it: which thing became a	rith, wherewith A-bim'e-lēch	
	snare unto Gid'e-on, and to his	hired vain and light persons,	De.13.13, Base Fellows.
	house.	which followed him.	
Ge.25.2, Midian.	28 ¶ Thus was Mid'i-an sub-	5 And he went unto his fa-	
Jos.6.20, Conquests, ch.9.45.	dued before the children of Is'-	ther's house at Ōph'rah, and	
	ra-el, so that they lifted up their	slew his brethren the sons of	Ge.4.8, Murder (2), 1 S.22
Jos.11.23, Peace (9).	heads no more. And the coun-	Jē-rūb'ba-āl, being threescore	Ge.4.8, Fratricide, 2 S.13
	try was in quietness forty years	and ten persons, upon one	
	in the days of Gid'e-on.	stone: notwithstanding yet Jō'-	
	29 And Jē-rūb'ba-āl the son of	tham the youngest son of Jē-	
	Jō'āsh went and dwelt in his	rūb'ba-āl was left; for he hid	
	own house.	himself.	
Ps.127.4, Children (2).	30 And Gid'e-on had three-	6 And all the men of Shē'-	
Ge.4.19, Polygamy, 1 S.1.2.	score and ten sons of his body	chem gathered together, and	
	begotten: for he had many	all the house of Mil'lo, and	
Ge.16.3, Concubinage, [2 S.5.13.	wives.	went, and made A-bim'e-lēch	Est.3.1, Promotion (2).
	31 And his concubine that	king, by the plain of the pillar	See Coronations, 1 S.11.
	was in Shē'chem, she also bare	that was in Shē'chem.	
	him a son, whose name he called	7 And when they told it to	
ch.6.11, Gideon.	A-bim'e-lēch.	Jō'tham, he went and stood in	
Ge.5.4, Longevity (2).	32 And Gid'e-on the son of	the top of mount Gēr'izim, and	De.11.29, Mt. Gerizim.
De.10.6, Burials.	Jō'āsh died in a good old age,	lifted up his voice, and cried,	
	and was buried in the sepulchre	and said unto them, Harken	
	of Jō'āsh his father, in Ōph'rah	unto me, ye men of Shē'chem,	
	of the A'bi-ēz'rites.	that God may hearken unto you.	
Ex.32.1, Apostates.	33 And it came to pass, as	8 The trees went forth on a	p.p.2 K.14.9.
De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).	soon as Gid'e-on was dead, that	time to anoint a king over	See Parables (Index).
ch.2.17, Spir. Adultery.	the children of Is'ra-el turned	them; and they said unto the	
Nu.22.41, Baal, 1 K.16.32.	again, and went a whoring after	olive tree, Reign thou over us.	
	Bā'al-im, and made Bā'al-bē'rith	9 But the olive tree said unto	Olive-trees, Ps.52.8.
	their god.	them, Should I leave my fatness,	p.p.Ps.104.15.
De.4.9, Forgetfulness, [Ps.9.17.	34 And the children of Is'ra-el	wherewith by me they honour	
1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer.	remembered not the LORD their	God and man, and go to be	
p.p.ch.9.16; Ec.9.14,15.	God, who had delivered them	promoted over the trees?	
Ge.40.23, Ingratitude (2), [ch.9.18.	out of the hands of all their	10 And the trees said to the	Fig-trees, 1 K.4.25.
	enemies on every side:	fig tree, Come thou, and reign	
	35 Neither shewed they kind-	over us.	
	ness to the house of Jē-rūb'ba-āl,		

	11 But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?	e-lēch their brother, which slew them; and upon the men of Shē'chem, which aided him in the killing of his brethren.	Ps.50.18, Connivance.
	12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, <i>and</i> reign over us.	25 And the men of Shē'chem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Ā-bīm'e-lēch.	Jos.8.12, Ambush, ch.20.29.
	13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?	26 And Gā'al the son of E'bed came with his brethren, and went over to Shē'chem: and the men of Shē'chem put their confidence in him.	Robbery, Jb.24.16.
	14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, <i>and</i> reign over us.	27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode <i>the grapes</i> , and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Ā-bīm'e-lēch.	Ps.118.9, Trust in Man.
2 K.14.9.	15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, <i>then</i> come <i>and</i> put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lēb'a-non.	28 And Gā'al the son of E'bed said, Who <i>is</i> Ā-bīm'e-lēch, and who <i>is</i> Shē'chem, that we should serve him? <i>is</i> not <i>he</i> the son of Jē-rūb'ba-āl? and Zē-bul his officer? serve the men of Hā'mor the father of Shē'chem: for why should we serve him?	Ex.22.5, Vineyards.
Is.30.2; Da.4.12.	16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Ā-bīm'e-lēch king, and if ye have dealt well with Jē-rūb'ba-āl and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands;	29 And would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Ā-bīm'e-lēch. And he said to Ā-bīm'e-lēch, Increase thine army, and come out.	Ex.32.6, Revelry, ch.16.25. 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. 1 S.17.43, Cursing (2).
4.33, Cedars.	17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Mīd'ī-an:	30 ¶And when Zē-bul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gā'al the son of E'bed, his anger was kindled.	Ge.33.19, Hamor, Ac.7.16.
ch.8.35.	18 And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Ā-bīm'e-lēch, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shē'chem, because he <i>is</i> your brother;)	31 And he sent messengers unto Ā-bīm'e-lēch privily, saying, Behold, Gā'al the son of E'bed and his brethren be come to Shē'chem; and, behold, they fortify the city against thee.	Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation. Ge.11.4, Ambition.
2.16, Deliverers, ch.13.5.	19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jē-rūb'ba-āl and with his house this day, <i>then</i> rejoice ye in Ā-bīm'e-lēch, and let him also rejoice in you:	32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that <i>is</i> with thee, and lie in wait in the field:	
40.23, Ingratitude (2), [1 S.25.21.	20 But if not, let fire come out from Ā-bīm'e-lēch, and devour the men of Shē'chem, and the house of Mīl'lō; and let fire come out from the men of Shē'chem, and from the house of Mīl'lō, and devour Ā-bīm'e-lēch.	33 And it shall be, <i>that</i> in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, <i>when</i> he and the people that <i>is</i> with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.	Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath.
37.24, Cruelty (2). 4.8, Murder (2).	21 And Jō'tham ran away, and fled, and went to Bē'er, and dwelt there, for fear of Ā-bīm'e-lēch his brother.	34 ¶And Ā-bīm'e-lēch rose up, and all the people that <i>were</i> with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shē'chem in four companies.	
1.10, Imprecations.	22 ¶When Ā-bīm'e-lēch had reigned three years over Iṣ'ra-el,	35 And Gā'al the son of E'bed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Ā-bīm'e-lēch rose up, and the people that <i>were</i> with him, from lying in wait.	
15.15, Fugitives. 2 S.20.14.	23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Ā-bīm'e-lēch and the men of Shē'chem; and the men of Shē'chem dealt treacherously with Ā-bīm'e-lēch:		Jos.8.12, Ambush.
2.45, Evil Spirits. 1 S.16.14.	24 That the cruelty <i>done</i> to the threescore and ten sons of Jē-rūb'ba-āl might come, and their blood be laid upon Ā-bīm'e-		Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
20.7, Shechem (2).			
7.24, Cruelty (2).			
7.7, Retribution (2), [2 S.18.17.			
1.16, Blood upon Men.			

	36 And when Gā'al saw the people, he said to Zē'bul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zē'bul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as <i>if they were</i> men.	ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid <i>it</i> on his shoulder, and said unto the people that <i>were</i> with him, What ye have seen me, do, make haste, and do as I <i>have done</i> .	De.19.5, Axes.
	37 And Gā'al spake again and said, See there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Mē-ōn'e-nim.	49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Ā-bim'e-lēch, and put <i>them</i> to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shē'chem died also, about a thousand men and women.	
1 S.17.44, Boasters.	38 Then said Zē'bul unto him, Where <i>is</i> now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who <i>is</i> Ā-bim'e-lēch, that we should serve him? <i>is</i> not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.	50 ¶ Then went Ā-bim'e-lēch to Thē'bēz, and encamped against Thē'bēz, and took it.	Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2), [1 S.
	39 And Gā'al went out before the men of Shē'chem, and fought with Ā-bim'e-lēch.	51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut <i>it</i> to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.	2 S.5.9, Fortresses.
	40 And Ā-bim'e-lēch chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown <i>and</i> wounded, <i>even</i> unto the entering of the gate.	52 And Ā-bim'e-lēch came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.	
Jos.20.7, Shechem (2).	41 And Ā-bim'e-lēch dwelt at Ā-rū'mah: and Zē'bul thrust out Gā'al and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shē'chem.	53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Ā-bim'e-lēch's head, and all to brake his scull.	De.24.6, Millstones, Je.2.
	42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Ā-bim'e-lēch.	54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.	Armor-bearers, 1 S.14.7.
Jos.8.12, Ambush.	43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and, behold, the people <i>were</i> come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.	55 And when the men of Īs-ra-el saw that Ā-bim'e-lēch was dead, they departed every man unto his place.	See Death Sought, Nu.1.
	44 And Ā-bim'e-lēch, and the company that <i>was</i> with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two <i>other</i> companies ran upon all <i>the people</i> that <i>were</i> in the fields, and slew them.	56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Ā-bim'e-lēch, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:	Ps.37.38, End of the Wic
Ge.23.10, Gates (1).	45 And Ā-bim'e-lēch fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that <i>was</i> therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.	57 And all the evil of the men of Shē'chem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jō'tham the son of Jē-rūb'ba-āl.	Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. t [Wo
Jos.6.20, Conquests, ch.11.33.	46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shē'chem heard <i>that</i> , they entered into an hold of the house of the god Bē'rith.	CHAPTER 10	ch.1.7, Retribution (2).
Ge 19.26, Salt.	47 And it was told Ā-bim'e-lēch, that all the men of the tower of Shē'chem were gathered together.	Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir. 6 Israel oppressed by the Philistines and Ammonites: 10 they cry to God; 15 they repent; God pitieth them.	See Murder (2), v.5.
2 S.5.9, Fortresses.	48 And Ā-bim'e-lēch gat him up to mount Zāl'mōn, he and all the people that <i>were</i> with him; and Ā-bim'e-lēch took an	AND after Ā-bim'e-lēch there arose to defend Īs-ra-el Tō-lā the son of Pū'ah, the son of Dō'dō, a man of Īs'sa-char; and he dwelt in Shā'mir in mount E'phrā'im.	Is.59.18, Recompense (1)
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.		2 And he judged Īs-ra-el twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shā'mir.	See Imprecations, v.20.
Ge.11.5, Towers, 2 K.9.17.		3 ¶ And after him arose Jā'ir, a Gīl'e-ād-ite, and judged Īs-ra-el twenty and two years.	B.C.1206 (?)
		4 And he had thirty sons that	ch.3.9, Judges of Israel,
			Jos.17.15, Mt. Ephraim.
			De.10.6, Burials.
			ch.3.9, Judges of Israel, [ch.1

2.3, Asses, 1 S.9.3.	rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Hā'voth-jā'ir unto this day, which <i>are</i> in the land of Gil'e-ād.	17 Then the children of Ām'mōn were gathered together, and encamped in Gil'e-ād. And the children of Is'ra-el assembled themselves together, and encamped in Miz'peh.	Ge.19.38, Ammonites.
2.1, Gilead, 1 S.13.7.	5 And Jā'ir died, and was buried in Cā'mōn.	18 And the people and princes of Gil'e-ād said one to another, What man <i>is he</i> that will begin to fight against the children of Ām'mōn? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gil'e-ād.	Ge.31.49, Mizpah(1), ch.11.11.
11, Evildoers(2), ch.13.1.	6 ¶And the children of Is'ra-el did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Bā'al-im, and Ash'ta-rōth, and the gods of Sŷrī-ā, and the gods of Zī-dōn, and the gods of Mō'ab, and the gods of the children of Ām'mōn, and the gods of the Phī-lis'tines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.	CHAPTER 11 <i>The Gileadites covenant with Jephthah. 12 His embassy to the king of Ammon; 29 his vow: 32 he overcomes the Ammonites.</i>	Nu.32.1, Gilead.
11, In God's Sight, [ch.13.1.	7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Is'ra-el, and he sold them into the hands of the Phī-lis'tines, and into the hands of the children of Ām'mōn.	NOW Jēph'thah the Gil'e-ād-ite was a mighty man of valour, and he <i>was</i> the son of an harlot: and Gil'e-ād begat Jēph'thah.	B.C.1161 (?)
2.4, Idolatry (4).	8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Is'ra-el: eighteen years, all the children of Is'ra-el that <i>were</i> on the other side Jōr'dan in the land of the Ām'ōr-ites, which <i>is</i> in Gil'e-ād.	2 And Gil'e-ād's wife bare him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jēph'thah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou <i>art</i> the son of a strange woman.	Jephthah, v.5.
13, Ashtaroth(2), 1 S.7.3.	9 Moreover the children of Ām'mōn passed over Jōr'dan to fight also against Jū'dah, and against Bēn'ja-min, and against the house of Ē'phrā'im; so that Is'ra-el was sore distressed.	3 Then Jēph'thah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tōb: and there were gathered vain men to Jēph'thah, and went out with him.	Jos.14.12, Courage (2).
2.1, Baal.	10 ¶And the children of Is'ra-el cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Bā'al-im.	4 ¶And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ām'mōn made war against Is'ra-el.	Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.
2.1, Baal.	11 And the LORD said unto the children of Is'ra-el, <i>Did not I deliver you</i> from the E-gŷ'p'tians, and from the Ām'ōr-ites, from the children of Ām'mōn, and from the Phī-lis'tines?	5 And it was so, that when the children of Ām'mōn made war against Is'ra-el, the elders of Gil'e-ād went to fetch Jēph'thah out of the land of Tōb:	See Outcasts, Is.11.12.
2.1, Baal.	12 The Zī-dō'nī-anŷ also, and the Ām'a-lēk-ites, and the Mā-on-ites, did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.	6 And they said unto Jēph'thah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ām'mōn.	Ex.2.15, Fugitives.
2.1, Baal.	13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.	7 And Jēph'thah said unto the elders of Gil'e-ād, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?	See Base Fellows, De.13.13.
2.1, Baal.	14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.	8 And the elders of Gil'e-ād said unto Jēph'thah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ām'mōn, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gil'e-ād.	Ge.19.38, Ammonites.
2.1, Baal.	15 And the children of Is'ra-el said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.	9 And Jēph'thah said unto the elders of Gil'e-ād, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ām'mōn, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?	Nu.32.1, Gilead.
2.1, Baal.	16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Is'ra-el.	10 And the elders of Gil'e-ād said unto Jēph'thah, The LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.	v.1, Jephthah, v.14.
2.1, Baal.			See Promotion, Ge.39.5.
2.1, Baal.			Ge.27.41, Hatred(2), 1 K.22.8.
2.1, Baal.			p.p.Ge.26.27.
2.1, Baal.			p.p.Lu.17.4.
2.1, Baal.			p.p.ch.10.18.
2.1, Baal.			Ge.11.4, Ambition.
2.1, Baal.			Ge.31.50, Appeal to God, [1 S.12.5.

ch.3.9, Judges of Israel, [ch.12.8.] See Trust God, Ps.37.3. Ge.31.49, Mizpah (1), v.34.	11 Then Jēph'thah went with the elders of Gil'e-ād, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jēph'thah uttered all his words before the LORD in Miz'peh.	Is'ra-el possessed all the land of the Ām'ōr-ites, the inhabitants of that country. 22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Ām'ōr-ites, from Ār'nōn even unto Jāb'bōk, and from the wilderness even unto Jōr'dan.	Ge.10.16, Amorites.
p.p.Nu.21.24. Nu.21.13, Arnon. Ge.32.22, Jabbok.	12 ¶And Jēph'thah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ām'mōn, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land? 13 And the king of the children of Ām'mōn answered unto the messengers of Jēph'thah, Because Is'ra-el took away my land, when they came up out of E'gypt, from Ār'nōn even unto Jāb'bōk, and unto Jōr'dan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.	23 So now the LORD God of Is'ra-el hath dispossessed the Ām'ōr-ites from before his people Is'ra-el, and shouldst thou possess it? 24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chē'mōsh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.	Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out Nu.21.29, Chemosh, 2 K.23. Nu.14.8, Confidence in God Nu.22.2, Balak.
v.1, Jephthah, v.30. Nu.20.14, Ambassadors.	14 And Jēph'thah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ām'mōn: 15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jēph'thah, Is'ra-el took not away the land of Mō'ab, nor the land of the children of Ām'mōn:	25 And now art thou any thing better than Bālāk the son of Zip'por, king of Mō'ab? did he ever strive against Is'ra-el, or did he ever fight against them, 26 While Is'ra-el dwelt in Hēsh'bōn and her towns, and in Ār'o-ēr and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Ār'nōn, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?	p.p.Nu.21.25. p.p.De.2.36.
p.p.Nu.14.25. Ex.10.19, Red Sea. Nu.13.26, Kadesh-barnea. p.p.Nu.20.14. Ge.36.9, Edomites, 1 K.11.1.	16 But when Is'ra-el came up from E'gypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came to Kā'desh; 17 Then Is'ra-el sent messengers unto the king of E'dom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of E'dom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Mō'ab: but he would not consent: and Is'ra-el abode in Kā'desh.	27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge be judge this day between the children of Is'ra-el and the children of Ām'mōn. 28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ām'mōn hearkened not unto the words of Jēph'thah which he sent him.	De.16.19, Injustice (2). Ge.18.25, God a Judge. Ge.31.50, Appeal to God.
Nu.20.18, Inhospitality.	18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of E'dom, and the land of Mō'ab, and came by the east side of the land of Mō'ab, and pitched on the other side of Ār'nōn, but came not within the border of Mō'ab: for Ār'nōn was the border of Mō'ab.	29 ¶Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jēph'thah, and he passed over Gil'e-ād, and Mā-nās'seh, and passed over Miz'peh of Gil'e-ād, and from Miz'peh of Gil'e-ād he passed over unto the children of Ām'mōn.	Nu.11.25, Holy Spirit (4).
p.p.Nu.21.4. Nu.26.3, Moab. Nu.21.13, Arnon. Nu.20.14, Ambassadors. Nu.21.21, Sihon. Nu.21.26, Heshbon.	19 And Is'ra-el sent messengers unto Sī'hōn king of the Ām'ōr-ites, the king of Hēsh'bōn; and Is'ra-el said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land into my place. 20 But Sī'hōn trusted not Is'ra-el to pass through his coast: but Sī'hōn gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jā'hāz, and fought against Is'ra-el.	30 And Jēph'thah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ām'mōn into mine hands, 31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ām'mōn, shall surely be the LORD'S, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.	v.1, Jephthah, v.34. Ge.28.20, Vows Made, [1 S.1.] Ge.19.38, Ammonites.
Nu.20.18, Inhospitality. Ex.14.14, God of Battles. 1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer. Jos.6.20, Conquests.	21 And the LORD God of Is'ra-el delivered Sī'hōn and all his people into the hand of Is'ra-el, and they smote them: so	32 ¶So Jēph'thah passed over unto the children of Ām'mōn to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands. 33 And he smote them from	Rashness (2), 1 S.14.24. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offering: Ex.14.14, God of Battles.

	Ar'o-er, even till thou come to Min'nith, <i>even</i> twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Am'mön were subdued before the children of Is'ra-el.	them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Am'mön; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.	
6.20, Conquests.		3 And when I saw that ye delivered <i>me</i> not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Am'mön, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?	p.p.1 S.19.5; 28.21. 1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer. Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
Jephthah, v.40. 31.49, Mizpah (1). 47.12, Filial Honor (2). 15.20, Timbrels, 2 S.6.5. 32.19, Dancing (1), [ch.21.21. Children (2), Ps.127.4.	34 ¶ And Jēph'thah came to Miz'peh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she <i>was</i> his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter.	4 Then Jēph'thah gathered together all the men of Gil'e-ād, and fought with E'phrā'im: and the men of Gil'e-ād smote E'phrā'im, because they said, Ye Gil'e-ād-ites <i>are</i> fugitives of E'phrā'im among the E'phrā-im-ites, <i>and</i> among the Mā-nās'sites.	
37.29, Clothes Rent, [2 S.13.19.	35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.	5 And the Gil'e-ād-ites took the passages of Jōr'dan before the E'phrā-im-ites: and it was so, that when those E'phrā-im-ites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gil'e-ād said unto him, <i>Art</i> thou an E'phrā-im-ite? If he said, Nay;	Nu.32.1, Gilead.
30.2, Vows Sacred.	36 And she said unto him, My father, <i>if</i> thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, <i>even</i> of the children of Am'mön.	6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shib'bo-lēth: and he said Sib'bo-lēth: for he could not frame to pronounce <i>it</i> right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jōr'dan: and there fell at that time of the E'phrā-im-ites forty and two thousand.	Ge.32.10, Jordan.
2.26, Youthful Piety.	37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.	7 And Jēph'thah judged Is'ra-el six years. Then died Jēph'thah the Gil'e-ād-ite, and was buried in <i>one</i> of the cities of Gil'e-ād.	
6.10, Submission (2). 44.33, Self-sacrifice (2), [Ru.2.11.	38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.	8 ¶ And after him Ib'zān of Bēth'-lē-hēm judged Is'ra-el.	Nu.11.28, Bigotry, Mt.21.15. p.p.Mt.26.73.
Devout Women, 1 S.1.15.	39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her <i>according</i> to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Is'ra-el,	9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, <i>whom</i> he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Is'ra-el seven years.	2 S.12.31, Horrors of War.
14, Virgins.	40 That the daughters of Is'ra-el went yearly to lament the daughter of Jēph'thah the Gil'e-ād-ite four days in a year.	10 Then died Ib'zān, and was buried at Bēth'-lē-hēm.	ch.11.1, Jephthah, 1 S.12.11
		11 ¶ And after him E'lōn, a Zēb'u-lon-ite, judged Is'ra-el; and he judged Is'ra-el ten years.	De.10.6, Burials.
Vows Sacred, Nu.6.21.		12 And E'lōn the Zēb'u-lon-ite died, and was buried in Aij'a-lōn in the country of Zēb'u-lūn.	ch.3.9, Judges of Israel, v.11
50.10, Lamentations, [2 S.1.17. Jephthah, ch.12.2.		13 ¶ And after him Ab'dōn the son of Hil'el, a Pir'a-thon-ite, judged Is'ra-el.	Pr.18.22, Marriage (1).
		14 And he had forty sons and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Is'ra-el eight years.	Ge.48.7, Beth-lehem. ch.3.9, Judges of Israel, v.13
		15 And Ab'dōn the son of Hil'	
	CHAPTER 12		
	<i>The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by the word Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah's death.</i>		
1143 (?)	AND the men of E'phrā-im gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jēph'thah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Am'mön, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.		
1.33, Tribe of Ephraim, [2 S.2.9.	2 And Jēph'thah said unto		
7.4, Man's Jealousy.			
9.2, Revenge.			
1.1, Jephthah, v.7.			

Ge.36.12, Amalek.

B.C.1161 (?)

ch.2.11, Evildoers (2),
[1 K.14.22.
ch.2.11, In God's Sight,
[1 K.14.22.
ch.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.
Ex.16.35, Forty Years.

Jos.19.41, Zorah, ch.16.31.

Ge.11.30, Childless, 1 S.1.2.
Ge.32.1, Angels Appear, v.13.

Ge.16.11, Births Foretold,
[1 K.13.2.

Le.10.9, Abstinence,
[Pr.23.31.

Ge.9.4, Food Prohibited, v.14.
Ge.21.2, Conception, 1 S.1.20.

Nu.6.2, Nazarites, 1 S.1.11.

ch.2.16, Deliverers, 1 S.9.16.
Ge.21.32, Philistines.

De.33.1, Man of God, 1 S.2.27.

See Face Shining, Ex.34.30.

See Births Foretold, Ge.16.11.
Le.10.9, Abstinence.

Nu.6.2, Nazarites.

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.

Nu.16.28, God's Messengers.

Ezr.8.21, Teachableness.
Ps.5.8, Guidance Sought.

Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered,
[1 S.1.27.

Ge.32.1, Angels Appear.
Ge.32.24, Solitude.

lel the Pīr'a-thon-ite died, and was buried in Pīr'a-thōn in the land of Ēphrā'im, in the mount of the Ām'a-lēk-ites.

CHAPTER 13

Israel serves the Philistines forty years. 2 An angel appears to Manoah's wife. 8 The angel appears to Manoah. 15 Manoah's sacrifice. 24 Samson born.

AND the children of Īs'ra-el did evil again in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Phi-listines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zō'rah, of the family of the Dān'ites, whose name was Mā-nō'ah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not; but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing:

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nāz'a-rite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Īs'ra-el out of the hand of the Phi-listines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nāz'a-rite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Mā-nō'ah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Mā-nō'ah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Mā-nō'ah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared

unto me, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Mā-nō'ah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Mā-nō'ah said, Now let thy words come to pass. How shall we order the child, and how shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Mā-nō'ah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 ¶ And Mā-nō'ah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Mā-nō'ah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Mā-nō'ah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Mā-nō'ah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

19 So Mā-nō'ah took a kid with a meat offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wonderfully; and Mā-nō'ah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Mā-nō'ah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Mā-nō'ah and to his wife. Then Mā-nō'ah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.

22 And Mā-nō'ah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither

Ge.15.6, Faith (5).
See God's Word Sure, [1 K.

Ps.5.8, Guidance Sought.
See Instruction (3), De.
Ge.32.1, Angels Appear [Zec

p.p.v.4.

Le.10.9, Abstinence.
Ge.9.4, Food Prohibited [Ac.1

Ge.18.4, Hospitality (2) [ch.1

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offering.

p.p.Ge.32.29.
See Knowledge With [Ge

De.29.29, Secret Things
Ge.15.9, Goats, 2 Chr.25
Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.

Ex.4.21, Wonders.

Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence

p.p.De.5.26.
Mt.14.30, Needless Fear
Ge.32.30, Seeing God, Th

Da.2.22, Revelations.

Ge.4.25, Children Named.

Samson, ch.14.1.

Ge.4.4, Divine Favor.

p.p.Lu.1.80.

Nu.11.25, Holy Spirit (4).

Jos.19.47, Dan (2).

Jos.15.33, Eshtaol, ch.16.31.

B.C.1141 (?)

ch.13.24, Samson, ch.15.7.

Ge.3.6, Earthly Vision.

Ge.21.32, Philistines.

Ge.24.3, Marriage (3).

Ge.34.14, The Uncircum-
[cised, ch.15.18.See Allurements of Sin,
[Ge.3.6.

p.p.Jos.11.20; 2 Chr.10.15.

Ge.21.32, Philistines, ch.15.3.

Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled.

See Parental Indulgence,
[1 S.3.13.

Ex.22.5, Vineyards.

ions (1), 1 S.17.34.

Nu.11.25, Holy Spirit (4), v.19.

strength, ch.16.3.

Ge.3.6, Allurements of Sin.

Ge.1.44, Bees, Ps.118.12.

Ge.43.11, Honey, 1 S.14.27.

would he have shewed us all these *things*, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Sām'son: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dān between Zō'rah and Esh'ta-ōl.

CHAPTER 14

Samson desires a wife of the Philistines: 6 he kills a lion: 10 his marriage feast: 12 his riddle: 19 he slays thirty Philistines.

AND Sām'son went down to Tim'nath, and saw a woman in Tim'nath of the daughters of the Phi-lis'tines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Tim'nath of the daughters of the Phi-lis'tines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Phi-lis'tines? And Sām'son said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Phi-lis'tines: for at that time the Phi-lis'tines had dominion over Is'ra-el.

5 Then went Sām'son down, and his father and his mother, to Tim'nath, and came to the vineyards of Tim'nath: and, behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Sām'son well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, *there was* a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey

out of the carcase of the lion. 10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman: and Sām'son made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 And Sām'son said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find *it* out, then I will give you thirty sheets and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Sām'son's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? *is it not so?*

16 And Sām'son's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What *is* sweeter than honey? and what *is* stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ash'ke-lōn, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his

1 K.8.65, Feasts.

De.24.5, Bridegroom, Ps.19.5.

See Evil Associations (1),
[Ex.23.2.

p.p.Eze.17.2.

p.p.ch.16.5.

See Tempresses, Ge.3.6.
p.p.ch.16.15.Ge.3.6, Yielding to Tempta-
[tion, ch.16.17.
ch.16.18, Betrayal.

De.33.22, Lions (2), 2 S.17.10.

Nu.11.25, Holy Spirit (4),
[1 S.10.10.
ch.1.18, Askelon, 1 S.6.17.

Ge.34.28, Spoil.

Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath.
Ex.32.19, Indignation,
[1 S.11.6.]

Jb.16.20, Inconstancy.

B.C.1140 (?)

Ge.8.22, Harvest.
p.p.Ge.38.17.
Ge.2.18, Wife.

p.p.ch.14.20.

Ge.12.11, Beauty (1).

Ge.21.32, Philistines,
[ch.16.14.]

Foxes, Ne.4.3.

ch.8.7, Retaliation (2).

Ex.22.5, Vineyards.

ch.1.7, Retribution (2).
See Fire (3), Ge.19.24.
ch.13.24, Samson, ch.16.20.

ch.8.7, Retaliation (2).
[2 S.3.27.]

Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.

p.p.2 Chr.11.6.
/Ge.21.32, Philistines.

1 K.19.2, Revenge.

Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled.

anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.
20 But Sām'son's wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAPTER 15

Samson is denied his wife: 3 he burns the Philistines' corn: 9 he is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines: 14 he kills them with a jawbone.

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Sām'son visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶And Sām'son said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameless than the Phi-lis'tines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Sām'son went and caught three hundred foxes, and took firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing corn of the Phi-lis'tines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 Then the Phi-lis'tines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Sām'son, the son in law of the Tīm'nite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Phi-lis'tines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶And Sām'son said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock E'tam.

9 ¶Then the Phi-lis'tines went up, and pitched in Jū'dah, and spread themselves in Lē'hi.

10 And the men of Jū'dah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Sām'son are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Jū'dah went to the top of the rock E'tam, and said to Sām'son, Knowest thou not that the Phi-lis'tines are rulers over us?

what is this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Phi-lis'tines. And Sām'son said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶And when he came unto Lē'hi, the Phi-lis'tines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Sām'son said, With the jawbone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place Rā'math-lē'hi.

18 ¶And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof Ēn-hāk-kō-rē, which is in Lē'hi unto this day.

20 And he judged Is'ra-el in the days of the Phi-lis'tines twenty years.

CHAPTER 16

Samson carries away the gates of Gaza. 4 Delilah, corrupted by the Philistines, entices him: 15 he is overcome: 21 the Philistines take him, and put out his eyes: 23 their feast to Dagon. 26 His death.

THEN went Sām'son to Gā'zā, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And it was told the Gā'zites, saying, Sām'son is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night

Ex.35.18, Cords, Jb.39.10.

Nu.11.25, Holy Spirit (4).

Ex.9.31, Flax, Pr.31.13.

Ex.4.2, Weak Instrumentalities, 1 S.17.4.
De.7.24, Invincibility.

Ex.17.3, Thirst, 2 S.23.15.
Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.
See Honor God, Ps.29.2.
See Deliverance (2), Ge.19.1.

Ge.34.14, The Uncircumcised, 1 S.14.

De.2.7, Divine Supplies.
Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered.
Ge.21.14, Water, 1 K.13.19.
p.p.Is.40.29.

ch.3.9, Judges of Israel.

B.C.1120 (?)

Ge.10.19, Gaza, v.21.
Mt.5.28, Impurity.
Nu.25.6, Lasciviousness.

Jos.8.12, Ambush.

p.1 S.23.26; Ps.118.10.

in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14.6, Strength, v.6.

3 And Sām'son lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hē'bron.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Phi-lis'tines *be* upon thee, Sām'son. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

Ge.21.32, Philistines, 1 S.4.1.

e.13.18, Hebron.

e.3.6, Allurements of Sin.

n.33.55, Evil Associations (2), 1 K.11.2.

vil Women, 1 K.18.4.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sō'rek, whose name *was* Dē-lī'lah.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

p.p.ch.14.16.

s.35.7, Snares Laid.

e.3.1, Craftiness.

5 And the lords of the Phi-lis'tines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death;

Ge.3.6, Temptresses. De.13.6, Enticers.

ribery (2), 1 S.8.3.

6 And Dē-lī'lah said to Sām'son, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for *I have been* a Nāz'a-rite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

Ge.3.6, Yielding to Temptation, 1 S.13.12. See Covenant-breakers, [Le.26.15]

e.3.6, Temptresses, 1K.21.7.

14.6, Strength, v.30.

7 And Sām'son said unto her, If they bind me with seven green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

18 And when Dē-lī'lah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Phi-lis'tines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Phi-lis'tines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

Nu.6.2, Nazarites. ch.14.6, Strength. Le.26.37, Powerlessness, [1 S.17.24]

e.12.13, Deception.

8 Then the lords of the Phi-lis'tines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

Betrayal, Ps.41.9.

p.Pr.6.26.

9, Treachery.

9 Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Phi-lis'tines *be* upon thee, Sām'son. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

20 And she said, The Phi-lis'tines *be* upon thee, Sām'son. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

v.5, Bribery (2).

p.p.Pr.5.3; 7.21. Treachery, 1 S.18.17.

Ge.41.14, Shaving.

r.17.5, Mocking (1).

10 And Dē-lī'lah said unto Sām'son, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

21 But the Phi-lis'tines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gā'zā, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house.

ch.13.24, Samson, v.30. Ge.15.12, Sleep (5).

e.12.13, Deception.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

Wicked Forsaken, 1 S.16.14.

ch.1.6, Mutilation, 2 S.4.12. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2). Ge.10.19, Gaza, 1 K.4.24. Fetters, 2 K.25.7.

x.35.18, Cords.

12 Dē-lī'lah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Phi-lis'tines *be* upon thee, Sām'son. And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

23 Then the lords of the Phi-lis'tines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dā'gon their god,

Ge.40.3, Prisons, 2 K.17.4.

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). Dagon, 1 S.5.2.

14.6, Strength.

13 And Dē-lī'lah said unto Sām'son, Hitherto thou hast

Jb.20.5, Earthly Joy.

1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.

Ex.32.6, Revelry, 1 S.25.36.

Ge.21.32, Philistines.

Jos.2.6, Housetops.
p.p.De.22.8.See Prayer (1), Ge.4.26.
Ne.13.14, Remember me.

ch.8.7, Retaliation (2).

ch.13.24, Samson.
Nu.11.15, Death Sought.

ch.14.6, Strength, 1 S.17.35.

Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
ch.1.7, Retribution (2).

p.p.ch.15.20.

Jos.19.41, Zorah, ch.18.2.
Jos.15.33, Eshtaol.
Ge.47.30, Burying-places,
[1 S.25.1]
ch.3.9, Judges of Israel,
[1 S.4.18]

B.C.1406 (?)

Jos.17.15, Mt. Ephraim.

Ge.20 16, Silver (1), 2 K.5.22.

and to rejoice: for they said,
Our god hath delivered Sām-
son our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw
him, they praised their god: for
they said, Our god hath deliv-
ered into our hands our enemy,
and the destroyer of our coun-
try, which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when
their hearts were merry, that
they said, Call for Sām'son, that
he may make us sport. And
they called for Sām'son out of
the prison house; and he made
them sport: and they set him
between the pillars.

26 And Sām'son said unto the
lad that held him by the hand,
Suffer me that I may feel the
pillars whereupon the house
standeth, that I may lean upon
them.

27 Now the house was full of
men and women; and all the
lords of the Phi-lis'tines were
there; and *there* were upon the
roof about three thousand men
and women, that beheld while
Sām'son made sport.

28 And Sām'son called unto
the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD,
remember me, I pray thee, and
strengthen me, I pray thee,
only this once, O God, that I
may be at once avenged of the
Phi-lis'tines for my two eyes.

29 And Sām'son took hold of
the two middle pillars upon
which the house stood, and on
which it was borne up, of the
one with his right hand, and of
the other with his left.

30 And Sām'son said, Let me
die with the Phi-lis'tines. And
he bowed himself with *all his*
might; and the house fell upon
the lords, and upon all the peo-
ple that *were* therein. So the
dead which he slew at his death
were more than *they* which he
slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all
the house of his father came
down, and took him, and
brought *him* up, and buried
him between Zō'rah and Ēsh'-
ta-ōl in the buryingplace of
Mā-nō'ah his father. And he
judged Is'ra-el twenty years.

CHAPTER 17

*Micah restores the stolen money to
his mother; 3 she makes images:
5 Micah's idolatry; 7 he hires a
Levite to be his priest.*

AND there was a man of
the mount Ephrā'im, whose
name was Mi'cah.

2 And he said unto his moth-
er, The eleven hundred *shekels*
of silver that were taken from

thee, about which thou cursedst,
and spakest of also in mine ears,
behold, the silver *is* with me; I
took it. And his mother said,
Blessed *be* thou of the LORD,
my son.

3 And when he had restored
the eleven hundred *shekels* of
silver to his mother, his mother
said, I had wholly dedicated the
silver unto the LORD from my
hand for my son, to make a gra-
ven image and a molten image:
now therefore I will restore it
unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money
unto his mother; and his moth-
er took two hundred *shekels* of
silver, and gave them to the
founder, who made thereof a
graven image and a molten im-
age: and they were in the house
of Mi'cah.

5 And the man Mi'cah had an
house of gods, and made an
ephod, and teraphim, and con-
secrated one of his sons, who
became his priest.

6 In those days *there was* no
king in Is'ra-el, *but* every man
did *that which was* right in
his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young
man out of Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah
of the family of Jū'dah, who was
a Lē'vite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of
the city from Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'-
dah to sojourn where he could
find *a place*: and he came to
mount Ephrā'im to the house
of Mi'cah, as he journeyed.

9 And Mi'cah said unto him,
Whence comest thou? And he
said unto him, I *am* a Lē'vite of
Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah, and I go to
sojourn where I may find *a*
place.

10 And Mi'cah said unto him,
Dwell with me, and be unto me
a father and a priest, and I will
give thee ten *shekels* of silver
by the year, and a suit of ap-
parel, and thy victuals. So the
Lē'vite went in.

11 And the Lē'vite was con-
tent to dwell with the man; and
the young man was unto him as
one of his sons.

12 And Mi'cah consecrated the
Lē'vite; and the young man be-
came his priest, and was in the
house of Mi'cah.

13 Then said Mi'cah, Now
know I that the LORD will do
me good, seeing I have a Lē'-
vite to my priest.

CHAPTER 18

*The Danites seek out an inheritance:
27 they win Laish. 30 They set up
idolatry.*

Ge.21.25, Dishonesty (2).
[ch.18]

Ge.27.27, Blessings (5).

1 K.20.34, Restitution (2).

See Idolatry (1), Ge.35.2.

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).

1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
Ex.28.4, Ephod, ch.18.14.
Ge.31.19, Teraphim, ch.18.

Idolatrous Priests, 1 S.5.

Ex.32.26, Levites.
Ge.12.10, Sojourners, Ru.1.

Jos.17.15, Mt. Ephraim.

p.p.Ge.45.8.
Le.19.13, Wages.
Ge.20.16, Silver (1).

Ge.14.18, Priests.

B.C.1406 (?)

Nu.1.39, Tribe of Dan. See Israel's Inheritance, [Le.20.24.	IN those days <i>there was</i> no king in Is'ra-el: and in those days the tribe of the Dän'ites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day <i>all their</i> inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Is'ra-el.	of Esh'ta-öl, six hundred men appointed with weapons of war. 12 And they went up, and pitched in Kir'jath-jē'a-rim, in Jū'dah: wherefore they called that place Mā'hā-neh-dān' unto this day: behold, <i>it is</i> behind Kir'jath-jē'a-rim.	Nu.32.17, Warriors. Jos.9.17, Kirjath-jearim.
See Mighty Men, Ge.10.8. os.19.41, Zorah, 2 Chr.11.10. Ge.42.9, Spies, 2 S.15.10.	2 And the children of Dän sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zō'rah, and from Esh'ta-öl, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephrā'im, to the house of Mī'cah, they lodged there.	13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephrā'im, and came unto the house of Mī'cah. 14 Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Lā'ish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.	Jos.17.15, Mt. Ephraim. [1 K.12.25.
os.17.15, Mt. Ephraim.	3 When they <i>were</i> by the house of Mī'cah, they knew the voice of the young man the Lē'vite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this <i>place</i>? and what hast thou here?	15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Lē'vite, <i>even</i> unto the house of Mī'cah, and saluted him.	Ex.28.4, Ephod, 1 S.2.18. Ge.31.19, Teraphim, [1 S.19.13.
p.ch.17.10. Ge.14.18, Priests. e.25.22, Inquiring of God.	4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Mī'cah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.	16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which <i>were</i> of the children of Dän, stood by the entering of the gate.	Ex.32.26, Levites. Ge.43.29, Salutations (1).
e.25.22, Inquiring of God.	5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.	17 And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men <i>that were</i> appointed with weapons of war.	Ge.23.10, Gates (1). Ge.21.25, Dishonesty (2), [1 S.19.13.
e.43.23, Peace Invoked.	6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD <i>is</i> your way wherein ye go.	18 And these went into Mī'cah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?	
e Carnal Security, Is.28.15.	7 ¶Then the five men departed, and came to Lā'ish, and saw the people that <i>were</i> therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zī-dō'nī-ang, quiet and secure; and <i>there was</i> no magistrate in the land, that might put <i>them</i> to shame in <i>any</i> thing; and they <i>were</i> far from the Zī-dō'nī-ang, and had no business with <i>any</i> man.	19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: <i>is it</i> better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Is'ra-el?	Ex.14.14, "Hold your [Peace," 2 K.2.3.
os.15.33, Eshtaol.	8 And they came unto their brethren to Zō'rah and Esh'ta-öl: and their brethren said unto them, What <i>say</i> ye?	20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.	
p.Nu.13.30; Jos.2.23,24.	9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, <i>it is</i> very good: and <i>are</i> ye still? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.	21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the carriage before them.	
x.14.13, Encouragement. e. Slothfulness, Pr.18.9.	10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where <i>there is</i> no want of any thing that <i>is</i> in the earth.	22 ¶And when they were a good way from the house of Mī'cah, the men that <i>were</i> in the houses near to Mī'cah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of	
e.12.7, Promised Land. x.3.8, Fruitful Land.	11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Dän'ites, out of Zō'rah and out Dän.		Nu.1.39, Tribe of Dan

23 And they cried unto the children of Dān. And they turned their faces, and said unto Mī'cah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dān said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dān went their way: and when Mī'cah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Mī'cah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Lā'ish, unto a people that were at quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zī'dōn, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Bēth-rē'hōb. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dān, after the name of Dān their father, who was born unto Iṣ'ra-el: howbeit the name of the city was Lā'ish at the first.

30 And the children of Dān set up the graven image: and Jōn'a-than, the son of Gēr'shōm, the son of Mā-nās'seh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dān until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Mī'cah's graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shī'lōh.

CHAPTER 19

A Levite going to Beth-lehem to fetch his wife, 16 an old man entertains him at Gibeah: 22 the Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death. 29 His behavior.

AND it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Iṣ'ra-el, that there was a certain Lē'vite sojourning on the side of mount E'phra'im, who took to him a concubine out of Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her

father's house to Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah, and was there four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jē'bus, which is Jē-ru'-sā-lēm; and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Jē'bus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jēb'u-sites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stran-

See Hospitality (2), Ge.18.

Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1)

Ge.18.4, Hospitality (2). Ec.2.10, Enjoyment.

p.p.Lu.24.29.

p.p.ch.16.25.

De.24.5, Home.

Jos.10.1, Jerusalem, 2 S.5.

Jos.11.3, Jebusites, 2 S.5.8

Ex.33.16, Separation (2).

Jos.6.20, Conquests.

Nu.21.3, Destruction (3).

Ge.19.28, Conflagrations, [1 S.30.1.

Ge.40.19, Sidon, Eze.28.22.

p.p.Jos.19.47.

Ge.30.6, Dan.

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).

Nu.1.39, Tribe of Dan.

See Captivity (2), 2 K.15.29.

Jos.18.1, Shiloh, ch.21.12.

B.C.1406 (?)

Ex.32.26, Levites.

Jos.17.15, Mt. Ephraim.

Ge.16.3, Concubinage.

Ex.20.14, Adultery.

Gibeah, ch.20.13.

Judges.18.25, Ramah, 1 K.15.17.

Judges.20.18, Inhospitability,
[1 S.25.10.]

Judges.10.23.

Judges.17.15, Mt. Ephraim.

Wayfaring Man, Is.35.8.

Judges.24.25, Provender, 1 K.4.28.

Judges.43.29, Salutations (1),
[Ru.2.4.]Judges.43.23, Peace Invoked,
[1 S.25.6.]Judges.18.4, Hospitality (2),
[2 K.4.8.]

Judges.2.15, Beneficence.

Judges.18.4, Feet-washing.

Judges.13.13, Base Fellows.

Judges.19.5.

Judges.25.6, Lasciviousness.

Judges.3.17, Sin Rebuked.

ger, that is not of the children of Is'ra-el; we will pass over to Gib'e-ah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gib'e-ah, or in Rā-mah.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gib'e-ah, which *belongeth* to Bēn'ja-min.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gib'e-ah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount E'phrā'im; and he sojourned in Gib'e-ah: but the men of the place *were* Bēn'ja-mites.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We *are* passing from Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah toward the side of mount E'phrā'im; from thence *am* I: and I went to Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah, but I *am now* going to the house of the LORD; and there *is* no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace *be* with thee; howsoever *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Bē'li-al, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that

this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down *at* the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Is'ra-el.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Is'ra-el came up out of the land of E'gypt unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your minds*.

CHAPTER 20

The Levite, in a general assembly, declares his wrong: 8 their decree. 18 The Israelites lose forty thousand; 26 they seek to God. 29 They destroy all the Benjamites except six hundred.

THEN all the children of Is'ra-el went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'bā, with the land of Gil'e-ād, unto the LORD in Miz'peh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Bēn'-

Judges.2 S.13.12.

Judges.19.8.

Genesis.6.5, Depravity.

See Murder (2), Genesis.4.8.

Judges.1 S.11.7.

Proverbs.11.14, Counsel.

B.C.1406 (?)

Leviticus.8.3, Congregation (2),
[1 S.10.17.]

Genesis.21.31, Beer-sheba, 1 S.8.2.

Numbers.32.1, Gilead.

Mizpah (2), 1 S.7.5.

Numbers.32.17, Warriors.

	ja-min heard that the children of Is-ra-el were gone up to Miz-peh.) Then said the children of Is-ra-el, Tell us, how was this wickedness?	and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gib'e-ah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.	Nu.32.17, Warriors.
Ex.32.26, Levites.	4 And the Lē'vite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gib'e-ah that <i>belongeth</i> to Bēn'-ja-min, I and my concubine, to lodge.	16 Among all this people <i>there were</i> seven hundred chosen men lefthanded; every one could sling stones at an hair <i>breadth</i> , and not miss.	p.p.1 Chr.12.2.
ch.19.12, Gibeah.	5 And the men of Gib'e-ah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, <i>and</i> thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.	17 And the men of Is-ra-el, beside Bēn'-ja-min, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these <i>were</i> men of war.	See Slings, 1 S.17.40.
Ge.4.8, Murder (2). p.p.ch.19.29.	6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Is-ra-el: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Is-ra-el.	18 ¶ And the children of Is-ra-el arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Bēn'-ja-min? And the LORD said, Jū'dah <i>shall go up</i> first.	Ex.19.8, Theocracy. Ge.25.22, Inquiring of God See Urim & Thummin. [Ex.28.]
p.p.Jos.7.15. Nu.25.6, Lasciviousness.	7 Behold, ye <i>are</i> all children of Is-ra-el; give here your advice and counsel.	19 And the children of Is-ra-el rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gib'e-ah.	ch.19.12, Gibeah.
Pr.11.14, Counsel.	8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house.	20 And the men of Is-ra-el went out to battle against Bēn'-ja-min; and the men of Is-ra-el put themselves in array to fight against them at Gib'e-ah.	
	9 But now this <i>shall be</i> the thing which we will do to Gib'e-ah; <i>we will go up</i> by lot against it;	21 And the children of Bēn'-ja-min came forth out of Gib'e-ah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Is-ra-el-ites that day twenty and two thousand men.	p.p.Ge.49.27.
	10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Is-ra-el, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gib'e-ah of Bēn'-ja-min, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Is-ra-el.	22 And the people the men of Is-ra-el encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.	
Ps.49.13, Folly.	11 So all the men of Is-ra-el were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.	23 (And the children of Is-ra-el went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Bēn'-ja-min my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)	p.p.Ho.5.15. Ex.2.23, Crying to God.
Ex.17.12, Co-operation, [1 S.14.7.]	12 ¶ And the tribes of Is-ra-el sent men through all the tribe of Bēn'-ja-min, saying, What wickedness <i>is</i> this that is done among you?	24 And the children of Is-ra-el came near against the children of Bēn'-ja-min the second day.	Ex.4.6, Divine Commands
p.p.De.13.14.	13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Bē'lial, which <i>are</i> in Gib'e-ah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Is-ra-el. But the children of Bēn'-ja-min would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Is-ra-el:	25 And Bēn'-ja-min went forth against them out of Gib'e-ah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Is-ra-el again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.	
De.13.13, Base Fellows. ch.19.12, Gibeah, 1 S.10.26.	14 But the children of Bēn'-ja-min gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gib'e-ah, to go out to battle against the children of Is-ra-el.	26 ¶ Then all the children of Is-ra-el, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.	Jos.7.4, Defeats.
De.13.5, Evil Put Away.	15 And the children of Bēn'-ja-min were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty		
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). p.p.2 Chr.25.16; Ro.1.32.			
Ge.35.18, Benjamin.			

25.22, Inquiring of God, [2 S.2.1. 25.10, Ark (3), 1 S.4.3.	27 And the children of Is'ra-el enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God <i>was</i> there in those days,	ed sign between the men of Is'ra-el and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise up out of the city.	
6.25, Phinehas. 6.23, Eleazar.	28 And Phin'e-has, the son of E-le-ā-zar, the son of Aār'on, stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Bēn'ja-min my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.	39 And when the men of Is'ra-el retired in the battle, Bēn'ja-min began to smite <i>and</i> kill of the men of Is'ra-el about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as <i>in</i> the first battle.	p.p.Jos.8.8.
17.37, Divine Deliverer. 8.12, Ambush, 2 S.5.23.	29 ¶And Is'ra-el set liers in wait round about Gib'e-ah. 30 And the children of Is'ra-el went up against the children of Bēn'ja-min on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gib'e-ah, as at other times.	40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Bēn'ja-mites looked behind them, and, behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.	p.p.Jos.8.20.
	31 And the children of Bēn'ja-min went out against the people, <i>and</i> were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people, <i>and</i> kill, as at other times, in the high-ways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gib'e-ah in the field, about thirty men of Is'ra-el.	41 And when the men of Is'ra-el turned again, the men of Bēn'ja-min were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.	Ge.19.28, Conflagrations. p.p.Pr.5.22; 11.5.
19.12, Gibeah.	32 And the children of Bēn'ja-min said, They <i>are</i> smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Is'ra-el said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.	42 Therefore they turned <i>their backs</i> before the men of Is'ra-el unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which <i>came</i> out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.	Ex.20.5, Retribution (1). See Panics, Ex.14.25.
Jos.8.15. 8.5, Strategy.	33 And all the men of Is'ra-el rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Bā'al-tā'mar: and the liers in wait of Is'ra-el came forth out of their places, <i>even</i> out of the meadows of Gib'e-ah.	43 <i>Thus</i> they inclosed the Bēn'ja-mites round about, <i>and</i> chased them, <i>and</i> trode them down with ease over against Gib'e-ah toward the sunrising.	p.p.Ho.10.5.
	34 And there came against Gib'e-ah ten thousand chosen men out of all Is'ra-el, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil <i>was</i> near them.	44 And there fell of Bēn'ja-min eighteen thousand men; all these <i>were</i> men of valour.	ch.19.12, Gibeah.
18.8, Wicked Snared.	35 And the LORD smote Bēn'ja-min before Is'ra-el: and the children of Is'ra-el destroyed of the Bēn'ja-mites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.	45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rim'mon: and they gleaned of them in the high-ways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gid'om, and slew two thousand men of them.	Nu.32.17, Warriors. p.p.Jos.15.32.
14.14, God of Battles.	36 So the children of Bēn'ja-min saw that they were smitten: for the men of Is'ra-el gave place to the Bēn'ja-mites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gib'e-ah.	46 So that all which fell that day of Bēn'ja-min were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these <i>were</i> men of valour.	
14.15, Victories.	37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gib'e-ah; and the liers in wait drew <i>themselves</i> along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.	47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rim'mon, and abode in the rock Rim'mon four months.	p.p.ch.21.13. Ex.2.15, Fugitives.
Ambush, Jos.8.12.	38 Now there was an appoint-	48 And the men of Is'ra-el turned again upon the children of Bēn'ja-min, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of <i>every</i> city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.	Nu.21.3, Destruction (3). 2 S.12.31, Horrors of War. Ge.19.28, Conflagrations. Ge.19.24, Fire (3).
		CHAPTER 21 <i>The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin: 16 the elders consult how to find wives for those that were left.</i>	B.C.1406 (?)
		NOW the men of Is'ra-el had sworn in Miz'peh, saying, There shall not any of us give	p.p.ch.20.1. ch.20.1, Mizpah (2).

	his daughter unto Bēn'ja-mīn to wife.	at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jā'besh-gīl'e-ād: and yet so they sufficed them not.	
p.p.ch.20.18.	2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;	15 And the people repented them for Bēn'ja-mīn, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el.	
Ge.23.2, Grief, Ru.1.20.	3 And said, O LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, why is this come to pass in Iṣ'ra-el, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Iṣ'ra-el?	16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Bēn'ja-mīn?	Ex.3.16, Elders, Ru.4.2.
2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.	4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.	17 And they said, <i>There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Bēn'ja-mīn, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Iṣ'ra-el.</i>	Nu.36.2, Inheritance.
Ge.22.3, Early Rising (2). Ge.8.20, Altars (1). Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.	5 And the children of Iṣ'ra-el said, Who <i>is there</i> among all the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Miz'peh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.	18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Iṣ'ra-el have sworn, saying, Cursed <i>be</i> he that giveth a wife to Bēn'ja-mīn.	p.p.ch.11.35. Nu.30.2, Vows Sacred.
p.p.ch.5.23. Ge.25.33, Rash Oaths.	6 And the children of Iṣ'ra-el repented them for Bēn'ja-mīn their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Iṣ'ra-el this day.	19 Then they said, Behold, <i>there is a feast of the LORD in Shī'lōh yearly in a place which is on the north side of Bēth'-el, on the east side of the highway that goeth up from Bēth'-el to Shē'chem, and on the south of Lē-bō'nah.</i>	Jos.18.1, Shiloh. Ge.28.19, Beth-el.
	7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?	20 Therefore they commanded the children of Bēn'ja-mīn, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;	Jos.20.7, Shechem (2).
ch.5.23, Neglect of Duty. [Ne.3.5].	8 ¶ And they said, What one <i>is there</i> of the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el that came not up to Miz'peh to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from Jā'besh-gīl'e-ād to the assembly.	21 And see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shī'lōh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shī'lōh, and go to the land of Bēn'ja-mīn.	Ex.32.19, Dancing (1). [1 S.30]
Jabesh-gilead, 1 S.11.1.	9 For the people were numbered, and, behold, <i>there were</i> none of the inhabitants of Jā'besh-gīl'e-ād there.	22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, <i>that ye should be guilty.</i>	Ex.21.16, Kidnapping.
Nu.32.17, Warriors. p.p.1 S.11.7.	10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jā'besh-gīl'e-ād with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.	23 And the children of Bēn'ja-mīn did so, and took <i>them</i> wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.	Nu.36.2, Inheritance. Ge.11.4, Cities.
See Horrors of War, 2S.12.31.	11 And this <i>is</i> the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by man.	24 And the children of Iṣ'ra-el departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.	
Is.34.2, Destruction (2). See Extermination, Nu.31.7.	12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jā'besh-gīl'e-ād four hundred young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shī'lōh, which <i>is</i> in the land of Cā'nāan.	25 In those days <i>there was</i> no king in Iṣ'ra-el: every man did <i>that which was</i> right in his own eyes.	
See Virgins, Is.7.14.	13 And the whole congregation sent <i>some</i> to speak to the children of Bēn'ja-mīn that were in the rock Rim'mon, and to call peaceably unto them.		
Jos.18.1, Shiloh, 1 S.1.3.	14 And Bēn'ja-mīn came again		
Ec.10.4, Peaceableness.			

THE BOOK OF RUTH

CHAPTER 1

Elimelech, driven by famine into Moab, dies there. 6 Naomi returning home, Ruth accompanies her.

NOW it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah went to sojourn in the country of Mō'ab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man was E-lim'e-lēch, and the name of his wife Nā-ō'mī, and the name of his two sons Mäh'lōn and Chil'ōn, Ēph'rath-ites of Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah. And they came into the country of Mō'ab, and continued there.

3 And E-lim'e-lēch Nā-ō'mī's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Mō'ab; the name of the one was Ōr'pah, and the name of the other Rūth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mäh'lōn and Chil'ōn died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Mō'ab: for she had heard in the country of Mō'ab how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Jū'dah.

8 And Nā-ō'mī said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mother's house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that ye may find rest, each of *you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Nā-ō'mī said, Turn again, my daughters: why will

ye go with me? *are* there yet *any* more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, *if* I should have an husband also to night, and should also bear sons;

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for it grieveth me much for your sakes that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Ōr'pah kissed her mother in law; but Rūth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Rūth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if* ought but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶So they two went until they came to Bēth'-lē-hēm. And it came to pass, when they were come to Bēth'-lē-hēm, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, *Is* this Nā-ō'mī?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not Nā-ō'mī, call me Mā'rā: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Nā-ō'mī, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Nā-ō'mī returned, and Rūth the Mō'ab-it-ess, her daughter in law, with her, which re-

Ge.15.15, Old Age.

Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2),
[1 S.5.6.]

2 S.15.23, Sympathy (2).
Farewells, Lu.9.61.

De.30.15, Call to Decision,
[1 K.18.21.]
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.

1 S.18.1, Friendship (2).
Constancy, 1 S.20.17.
Jos.24.15, Wise Choice,
[1 K.3.9.]

Ge.28.21, Jehovah Chosen,
[1 K.18.39.]

p.p.1 S.3.17.

Ge.48.7, Beth-lehem,
[2 S.23.15.]

p.p.Mt.21.10.

Naomi, that is, Pleasant.
Mara, that is, Bitter.
De.8.5, Affliction (3), Jb.6.4.
Ge.23.2, Grief, 2 S.18.33.
p.p.Jb.1.21.

De.24.5, Home, Mk.5.19.

De.8.5, Chastisement.

Ex.9.31, Barley, 1 K.4.28.
Ge.8.22, Harvest, 1 S.12.17.

B.C.1312 (?)

p.p.ch.3.2.

Ge.13.2, Riches (4).

Ge.31.40, Industry (2).
Le.19.10, Gleaning, v.8.

ch.1.2, Elimelech, ch.4.3.
Boaz, ch.4.13.
Ge.48.7, Beth-lehem.
Ge.43.29, Salutations (1),
[1 S.15.13].
Ge.27.27, Blessings (5).

p.p.ch.1.22.

Nu.26.3, Moab.

See Benevolence (1),
[De.15.14].
Le.19.10, Gleaning, v.23.
See Widow and Father-
[less (1), Ex.22.22].

Ge.37.7, Obeisance.

Gratitude, 1 S.14.45.
Ex.3.21, Human Favor.

See Strangers (1), Ex.22.21.

p.p.Pr.31.31.
1 S.18.30, Good Name.
Ge.44.33, Self-sacrifice (2),
[Est.4.16].

turned out of the country of
Mō'ab: and they came to Bēth'-
lē-hēm in the beginning of bar-
ley harvest.

CHAPTER 2

Ruth gleams in the fields of Boaz:
4 he takes knowledge of her, and
shews her favour.

AND Nā-ō'mī had a kinsman
of her husband's, a mighty
man of wealth, of the family
of Ē-līm'e-lēch; and his name
was Bō'āz.

2 And Ruth the Mō'ab-it-ess
said unto Nā-ō'mī, Let me now
go to the field, and glean ears
of corn after *him* in whose
sight I shall find grace. And
she said unto her, Go, my
daughter.

3 And she went, and came,
and gleaned in the field after
the reapers: and her hap was
to light on a part of the field
belonging unto Bō'āz, who *was*
of the kindred of Ē-līm'e-lēch.

4 ¶ And, behold, Bō'āz came
from Bēth'-lē-hēm, and said un-
to the reapers, The LORD *be* with
you. And they answered him,
The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Bō'āz unto his
servant that was set over the
reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was
set over the reapers answered
and said, It *is* the Mō'ab-it-ish
damsel that came back with
Nā-ō'mī out of the country of
Mō'ab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let
me glean and gather after the
reapers among the sheaves: so
she came, and hath continued
even from the morning until
now, that she tarried a little in
the house.

8 Then said Bō'āz unto Ruth,
Hearkest thou not, my daughter?
Go not to glean in another field,
neither go from hence, but abide
here fast by my maidens:

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field
that they do reap, and go thou
after them: have I not charged
the young men that they shall
not touch thee? and when thou
art athirst, go unto the vessels,
and drink of *that* which the
young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face,
and bowed herself to the ground,
and said unto him, Why have I
found grace in thine eyes, that
thou shouldest take knowledge
of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

11 And Bō'āz answered and
said unto her, It hath fully
been shewed me, all that thou
hast done unto thy mother in
law since the death of thine

husband: and *how* thou hast
left thy father and thy mother,
and the land of thy nativity,
and art come unto a people
which thou knewest not here-
tofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy
work, and a full reward be giv-
en thee of the LORD God of
Is'ra-el, under whose wings thou
art come to trust.

13 Then she said, Let me find
favour in thy sight, my lord; for
that thou hast comforted me,
and for that thou hast spoken
friendly unto thine handmaid,
though I be not like unto one
of thine handmaidens.

14 And Bō'āz said unto her, At
mealtime come thou hither, and
eat of the bread, and dip thy
morsel in the vinegar. And she
sat beside the reapers: and he
reached her parched *corn*, and
she did eat, and was sufficed,
and left.

15 And when she was risen up
to glean, Bō'āz commanded his
young men, saying, Let her
glean even among the sheaves,
and reproach her not:

16 And let fall also *some* of
the handfuls of purpose for her,
and leave *them*, that she may
glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field
until even, and beat out that
she had gleaned: and it was
about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and
went into the city: and her
mother in law saw what she
had gleaned: and she brought
forth, and gave to her that she
had reserved after she was suf-
ficed.

19 And her mother in law said
unto her, Where hast thou
gleaned to day? and where
wroughtest thou? blessed be
he that did take knowledge of
thee. And she shewed her
mother in law with whom she
had wrought, and said, The
man's name with whom I
wrought to day *is* Bō'āz.

20 And Nā-ō'mī said unto her
daughter in law, Blessed *be* he
of the LORD, who hath not
left off his kindness to the liv-
ing and to the dead. And Nā-
ō'mī said unto her, The man *is*
near of kin unto us, one of our
next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Mō'ab-it-ess
said, He said unto me also, Thou
shalt keep fast by my young
men, until they have ended all
my harvest.

22 And Nā-ō'mī said unto Ruth
her daughter in law, *It is* good,

See Leaving All, Lu.5.11.

Recompense (2), 2 S.22.23.
See Blessings (5), Ge.27.2

Ex.33.22, Divine Oversha-
[low]

Ex.3.21, Human Favor.
Ge.50.21, Comfort (4).
Ge.50.21, Kind Words.

Ge.18.4, Hospitality (2).
Ge.14.18, Bread.
Nu.6.3, Vinegar, Ps.69.21.

See Plenty Promised, Le.26.

Beneficence, 1 K.17.15.

Ge.50.21, Kindness (2),
[2 S.9]

Ge.31.40, Industry (2),
[1 K.11.]

Ex.16.36, Ephah, 1 S.1.24.

Ge.47.12, Filial Honor (2).

p.p.Ps.41.1.
See Blessings (5), Ge.27.2

p.p.ch.3.10; 2 S.2.5.
Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones.

Ge.50.21, Kindness (2).

p.p.v.1; ch.3.9.

	my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.	that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou <i>art</i> a virtuous woman.	1 S.18.30, Good Name. See Wise Women, Pr.11.16.
.19.10, Gleaning. .8.22, Harvest.	23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Bō'áz to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.	12 And now it is true that I <i>am thy</i> near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I. 13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, <i>that</i> if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, <i>as</i> the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.	p.p.ch.4.1. p.p.De.25.5.
C.1312(?).	CHAPTER 3 <i>By Naomi's instruction, 6 Ruth lies at Boaz's feet, who acknowledges the duty of a kinsman. 14 His present to Ruth.</i>		
.1 Co.7.36. p.ch.1.9	T HEN Nā-ō'mī her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?	14 ¶And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.	p.p.Jud.8.19.
p.ch.2.1.	2 And now <i>is</i> not Bō'áz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.	15 Also he said, Bring the vail that <i>thou hast</i> upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six <i>measures</i> of barley, and laid <i>it</i> on her: and she went into the city.	See Early Rising (1), [Ge.19.27.
d.6.11, Threshing, .50.10, Threshing-floor, .35.2, Cleanliness (1), ointing (4), Ps.92.10.	3 Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: <i>but</i> make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.	16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who <i>art</i> thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.	p.p.1 Co.10.32; 2 Co.8.21. Ge.24.65, Vail (1), Is.3.23
	4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.	17 And she said, These six <i>measures</i> of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.	ch.2.15, Beneficence. See Liberality, Ex.35.22.
.47.12, Filial Honor (2).	5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.	18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.	Ex.9.31, Barley. See Presents, Ge.24.53.
.50.10, Threshing-floor.	6 ¶And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.		
p.Jud.19.6.	7 And when Bō'áz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.	CHAPTER 4 <i>Boaz calls the next kinsman: 6 he refusing the redemption, 9 Boaz marries Ruth. 13 She bears Obed.</i>	B.C.1312 (?)
.2.10, Enjoyment. .41.49, Grain.	8 ¶And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.	T HEN went Bō'áz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, the kinsman of whom Bō'áz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.	Ge.23.10, Gates (1), 2 S.15.2 p.p.ch.3.12.
p.Eze.16.8. .25.5, Marriage(5), ch.4.10.	9 And he said, Who <i>art</i> thou? And she answered, I <i>am</i> Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou <i>art</i> a near kinsman.	2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.	Ex.3.16, Elders, 1 K.21.8.
.27.27, Blessings (5).	10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.	3 And he said unto the kinsman, Nā-ō'mī, that is come again out of the country of Mō'ab, selleth a parcel of land, which <i>was</i> our brother E-lim'e-lēch's:	ch.1.2, Elimelech.
.5.18, Chastity.	11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all	4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy <i>it</i> before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem <i>it</i> , redeem <i>it</i> : but if	p.p.Je.32.7. p.p.Ge.23.17,18.

	thou wilt not redeem <i>it</i> , then tell me, that I may know: for <i>there is</i> none to redeem <i>it</i> beside thee; and I <i>am</i> after thee. And he said, I will redeem <i>it</i> .	like Rā'chel and like Lē'ah, which two did build the house of Iṣ'ra-el: and do thou worthily in Ēph'ra-tah, and be famous in Bēth'-lē-hēm:	Ge.29.6, Rachel, Je.31.15.
See Marriage (5), De.25.5.	5 Then said Bō'áz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Nā-ō'mī, thou must buy <i>it</i> also of Ruth the Mō'ab-ite'ss, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.	12 And let thy house be like the house of Phā'rēz, whom Tā-mar bare unto Jūd'ah, of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.	Ge.48.7, Beth-lehem.
Nu.36.2, Inheritance, Je.32.8.	6 And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem <i>it</i> for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem <i>it</i> .	13 ¶So Bō'áz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.	p.p.Ge.38.29. p.p.1 S.2.20.
p.p.De.25.7,9.	7 Now this <i>was the manner</i> in former time in Iṣ'ra-el concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave <i>it</i> to his neighbour: and this <i>was a testimony</i> in Iṣ'ra-el.	14 And the women said unto Nā-ō'mī, Blessed <i>be</i> the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Iṣ'ra-el.	ch.2.4, Boaz, Mt.1.5. Pr.18.22, Marriage (1).
Ex.3.5, Shoes Removed, [2 S.15.30.	8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Bō'áz, Buy <i>it</i> for thee. So he drew off his shoe.	15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of <i>thy</i> life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.	Ge.21.2, Conception. Ge.33.5, Children (1). p.p.Lu.1.58. 1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God
Ex.3.16, Elders.	9 ¶And Bō'áz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye <i>are</i> witnesses this day, that I have bought all that <i>was</i> Ē-lim'e-lēch's, and all that <i>was</i> Chī'l'i-on's and Māh'lon's, of the hand of Nā-ō'mī.	16 And Nā-ō'mī took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.	See Children (2), Ps.127.4.
Nu.35.30, Witnesses.	10 Moreover Ruth the Mō'ab-ite'ss, the wife of Māh'lon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye <i>are</i> witnesses this day.	17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Nā-ō'mī; and they called his name Ō'bed: he <i>is</i> the father of Jēs'se, the father of Dā'vid.	p.p.1 S.1.8.
De.25.5, Marriage (5), [Mt.22.24.	11 And all the people that <i>were</i> in the gate, and the elders, said, <i>We are</i> witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house	18 ¶Now these <i>are</i> the generations of Phā'rēz: Phā'rēz begat Hēz'rōn,	See Maternal Love, Ge.21.10.
Ge.23.10, Gates (1).		19 And Hēz'rōn begat Rām, and Rām begat Ām-min'a-dāb,	Ge.24.59, Nurses, 2 S.4.4.
See Blessings (5), Ge.27.27. p.p.Ge.35.16.		20 And Ām-min'a-dāb begat Nāh'shōn, and Nāh'shōn begat Sāl'mōn;	Ge.4.25, Children Named, [1 S.4.2.
		21 And Sāl'mōn begat Bō'áz, and Bō'áz begat Ō'bed,	Obed, 1 Chr.2.12. Jesse, 1 S.16.1.
		22 And Ō'bed begat Jēs'se, and Jēs'se begat Dā'vid.	p.p.Mt.1.3.
			David, 1 S.16.13.

THE

FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL

OTHERWISE CALLED

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS

CHAPTER 1

B.C.1171 (?)

Of Elkanah and his two wives. 9 Hannah's prayer: 19 they worship. 20 Samuel born.

Jos.17.15, Mt. Ephraim.

Nu.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim.

NOW there was a certain man of Rā-math-ā'im-zō-phim, of mount Ēphrā'im, and his name was Ēl'kā-nah, the son of Jēr'o-hām, the son of Ē-lī'hū, the son of Tō'hū, the son of Zūph, an Ēph'rath-ite:

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one *was* Hān'nah, and the name of the other Pē-nīn'nah: and Pē-nīn'nah had children, but Hān'nah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shī'lōh. And the two sons of Ē'lī, Hōph'nī and

Ge.4.19, Polygamy, 2 S.3.3.

Ge.11.30, Childless, 2 S.6.2.

Ge.5.24, Piety.

Ge.22.5, Worshipers.

See Sacrifices (1), Ge.46.1.

Jos.18.1, Shiloh, ch.4.3.

Hophni, ch.2.17.

	Phin'e-has, the priests of the LORD, <i>were</i> there.	said, Go in peace: and the God of Is'ra-el grant <i>thee</i> thy petition that thou hast asked of him.	Ge.43.23, Peace Invoked. See Benedictions (2), [Le.9.22.
.24.36, Parental Gifts.	4 And when the time was that El'kã-nah offered, he gave to Pẽ-nin'nah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions:	18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more <i>sad</i> .	See Births Foretold, Ge.16.11. p.p.Ge.33.15; Ru.2.13.
.24.67, Conjugal Love.	5 But unto Hãn'nah he gave a worthy portion; for he loved Hãn'nah: but the LORD had shut up her womb.	19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Rã-mah: and El'kã-nah knew Hãn'nah his wife; and the LORD remembered her.	Ge.15.6, Faith (5).
.11.30, Childless.	6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.	20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about after Hãn'nah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Sãm'u-el, <i>saying</i> , Because I have asked him of the LORD.	Fr.15.13, Cheerfulness. Ge.22.3, Early Rising (2), [2 Chr.29.20. Ge.22.5, Worshippers.
V. rival	7 And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.	21 And the man El'kã-nah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.	Ge.8.1, Saints Remembered.
.25.8, Tabernacle.	8 Then said El'kã-nah her husband to her, Hãn'nah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? <i>am</i> not I better to thee than ten sons?	22 But Hãn'nah went not up; for she said unto her husband, <i>I will not go up</i> until the child be weaned, and <i>then</i> I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.	Ge.21.2, Conception, Mt.1.18. Ge.4.25, Children Named. Samuel, ch.2.11. That is, <i>Asked of God</i> . Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered.
.21.16, Weeping, ch.11.4.	9 ¶ So Hãn'nah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk. Now E'li the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD.	23 And El'kã-nah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; only the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.	p.p.De.12.11.
ss of Appetite, ch.28.23.	10 And she <i>was</i> in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.	24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child <i>was</i> young.	Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1), [ch.6.15.
.50.21, Comfort (4).	11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.	25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to E'li.	p.p.Lu.2.22.
p.Ru.4.15.	12 ¶ And it came to pass, as she continued praying before the LORD, that E'li marked her mouth.	26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, <i>I am</i> the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.	p.p.v.11,28.
.18.1, Shiloh.	13 Now Hãn'nah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore E'li thought she had been drunken.	27 For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:	Ge.5.24, Piety. 1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
i, v.25.	14 And E'li said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.	28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.	p.p.Nu.15.9. Ex.29.11, Bullocks. Ex.16.36, Ephah. Ge.21.14, Bottles, ch.25.18. Jos.18.1, Shiloh.
.25.8, Tabernacle.	15 And Hãn'nah answered and said, No, my lord, <i>I am</i> a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.	CHAPTER 2	Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). v.9, Eli, ch.2.11.
.2.23, Crying to God.	16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Bẽ'li-al: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.	<i>Hannah's song in thankfulness to God.</i> 12 The sin of Eli's sons. 18 Samuel's ministry. 27 A prophecy against Eli's house.	See Devout Women, v.15.
.28.20, Vows Made, [Jona.1.16.	17 Then E'li answered and		p.p.v.11. Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered, [ch.7.10.
e Prayer (12), (Index).			Ge.22.5, Worshippers, [2 S.12.20.
.13.14, Remember me.			
.6.2, Nazarites, Lam.4.7.			
e Importunity, Ge.18.32.			
.9.25, Secret Prayer.			
.29.21, Uncharitableness.			
lse Accusations, Ne.6.7.			
out Women, 2 K.22.14.			
.10.9, Abstinence.			
.Ps.62.8.			

Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.
2 S.22.37, Enlargement.
See Salvation of God,
[Ps.27.1.
p.p.Lu.1.46.
Ex.15.11, God's Holiness.
Ex.8.10, None Like God.
De.32.4, God a Rock, 2 S.22.47.

Arrogance, Ps.12.4.

God's Knowledge, Ps.69.5.
1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."
p.p.Ps.37.15.
Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-
[founded.
Ps.8.2, Strength in Weak-
[ness.
See Worldly Fullness,
[De.32.15.

p.p.Ps.113.9.
p.p.Is.54.1.

p.p.Jb.5.18; Ho.6.1.
Ge.2.7, Life (1), Jb.27.3.
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).
See Riches (1), De.8.18.
Ge.45.8, God Exalts, 2 S.7.8.
Poor (2), Jb.36.6.

Beggars, Ps.37.25.
See Saints Exalted, Ps.91.14.

Ex.19.4, Divine Support.

Ge.1.1, Creator (1).
Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper.
Saints' Feet, 2 S.22.34.
Jb.5.16, Men Silenced.
Jb.18.5, Darkness (3).
Ex.15.6, God's Enemies.
See Fall of the Wicked,
[Pr.11.5.

Ex.9.23, Thunder (1).
Ge.18.25, God a Judge.
2S.22.40, Strength Promised.
Ps.91.1', Saints Exalted.

See Helpful Children, v.18.
ch.1.20, Samuel, v.18.
ch.1.9, Eli, v.22.
De.13.13, Base Fellows,
[ch.10.27.
Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God.
p.p.Le.7.29-34.

Ex.27.3, Fleshhooks.

Caldrons, 2 Chr.35.13.

See Priests' Dues, Le.2.3.
Jos.18.1, Shiloh.

p.p.Le.3.16.

the LORD, mine horn is exalted
in the LORD: my mouth is en-
larged over mine enemies; be-
cause I rejoice in thy salvation.
2 *There is none holy as the*
LORD: *for there is none beside*
thee: *neither is there any rock*
like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding
proudly; *let not arrogance come*
out of your mouth: *for the LORD*
is a God of knowledge, and by
him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men
are broken, and they that stum-
bled are girded with strength.

5 *They that were full have*
hired out themselves for bread;
and they that were hungry
ceased: so that the barren hath
born seven; and she that hath
many children is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh
alive: he bringeth down to the
grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and
maketh rich: he bringeth low,
and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out
of the dust, *and lifteth up the*
beggar from the dunghill, to set
them among princes, and to
make them inherit the throne
of glory: for the pillars of the
earth are the LORD'S, and he
hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his
saints, and the wicked shall
be silent in darkness; for by
strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the
LORD shall be broken to pieces;
out of heaven shall he thun-
der upon them: the LORD shall
judge the ends of the earth;
and he shall give strength unto
his king, and exalt the horn of
his anointed.

11 ¶ And El'kā-nah went to
Rāmah to his house. And the
child did minister unto the
LORD before E'li the priest.

12 Now the sons of E'li were
sons of Bē'lī-al; they knew not
the LORD.

13 And the priest's custom
with the people was, *that,*
when any man offered sacri-
fice, the priest's servant came,
while the flesh was in seething,
with a fleshhook of three teeth
in his hand;

14 And he struck *it* into the
pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot;
all that the fleshhook brought
up the priest took for himself.
So they did in Shīlōh unto
all the Is'ra-el-ites that came
thither.

15 Also before they burnt the
fat, the priest's servant came,

and said to the man that sacri-
ficed, Give flesh to roast for the
priest; for he will not have sod-
den flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And *if* any man said unto
him, Let them not fail to burn
the fat presently, and *then take*
as much as thy soul desireth;
then he would answer him,
Nay; but thou shalt give *it*
me now: and if not, I will take
it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the
young men was very great be-
fore the LORD: for men ab-
horred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Sām'u-el ministered
before the LORD, *being* a child,
girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made
him a little coat, and brought
it to him from year to year,
when she came up with her
husband to offer the yearly sacri-
fice.

20 And E'li blessed El'kā-nah
and his wife, and said, The LORD
give thee seed of this woman
for the loan which is lent to
the LORD. And they went un-
to their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hān-
nah, so that she conceived, and
bare three sons and two daugh-
ters. And the child Sām'u-el
grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now E'li was very old,
and heard all that his sons did
unto all Is'ra-el; and how they
lay with the women that as-
sembled at the door of the tab-
ernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them,
Why do ye such things? for I
hear of your evil dealings by
all this people.

24 Nay, my sons; for *it is*
no good report that I hear: ye
make the LORD'S people to
transgress.

25 If one man sin against an-
other, the judge shall judge
him: but if a man sin against
the LORD, who shall intreat for
him? Notwithstanding they
hearkened not unto the voice
of their father, because the
LORD would slay them.

26 And the child Sām'u-el
grew on, and was in favour
both with the LORD, and also
with men.

27 ¶ And there came a man of
God unto E'li, and said unto
him, Thus saith the LORD, Did
I plainly appear unto the house
of thy father, when they were
in E'gypt in Phā'raoh's house?

28 And did I choose him out
of all the tribes of Is'ra-el to be
my priest, to offer upon mine

Ex.23.18, Fat (1), Is.43.2

ch.8.3, Greed.

ch.1.3, Hophni, v.34.

Jb.10.14, Sin Known to G
Le.10.1, Sacrilege (2), ch.6

ch.1.20, Samuel, ch.3.1.

Helpful Children, ch.20.3.

Ex.28.4, Ephod, ch.23.9.

Ex.35.25, Women's Work

[ch.25

Ge.21.16, Maternal Love

[2 S.21

Ge.24.36, Parental Gifts.

Ge.27.27, Blessings (5),

[2 S.13

See Births Foretold, Ga.16

p.p.Ge.21.1.

Ge.21.2, Conception.

See Children (1), Ge.33.5

p.p.Lu.2.40.

ch.1.9, Eli, ch.3.1.

Ge.15.15, Old Age.

Nu.25.6, Lasciviousness.

p.p.Ex.38.8.

Ge.3.17, Sin Rebuked.

See Evildoers (2), Jud.2

p.p.1 K.15.26.

Ro.14.15, Evil Influence.

Ex.18.13, Judges, ch.7.10

p.p.Nu.15.30.

De.21.20, Dishonoring

[Pare

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance

Youthful Piety, ch.17.37

Ge.4.4, Divine Favor,

[2 K.13

Ex.3.21, Human Favor.

De.33.1, Man of God,

[1 K.12

Jud.6.8, Prophets (4),

[1 K.13

Ge.12.10, Egypt.

See High Priests, Ex.28.

00.1, Incense. 28.4, Ephod.	altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Is'ra-el?	time, when E'li was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, <i>that</i> he could not see;	Ge.27.1, Dimness of Vision, [ch.4.15.
Priests' Dues, Le.2.3.	29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in <i>my</i> habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Is'ra-el my people?	3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Sām'u-el was laid down to sleep;	p.p.Ex.27.20,21. Ex.25.8, Tabernacle. Ex.25.10, Ark (3).
9.8, Sacrilege (1). 3.17, Sin Rebuked, [ch.13.13. 4.13, Parental Indulgence. 16.3, Carnality. 11.5, Appetites.	30 Wherefore the LORD God of Is'ra-el saith, I said indeed <i>that</i> thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.	4 That the LORD called Sām'u-el: and he answered, Here <i>am</i> I.	Ge.3.8, God's Voice.
Ex.29.9. 17.1, Walk before God.	31 Behold, the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.	5 And he ran unto E'li, and said, Here <i>am</i> I; for thou callest me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.	Ep.6.5, Servants' Duty.
29.2, Honor God. 3.13, Honor from God. 30, Despisers.	32 And thou shalt see an enemy <i>in my</i> habitation, in all the <i>wealth</i> which God shall give Is'ra-el: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.	6 And the LORD called yet again, Sām'u-el. And Sām'u-el arose and went to E'li, and said, Here <i>am</i> I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.	Jud.5.2, Willingness.
26.16, Threatenings. 22.16, Wicked Cut Off.	33 And the man of thine, <i>whom</i> I shall not cut off from mine altar, <i>shall be</i> to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.	7 Now Sām'u-el did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.	Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God. 1 Co.3.1, Spir. Immaturity. See Revelations, Da.2.22.
26.17, Reprobation. Zec.8.4.	34 And this <i>shall be</i> a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hōph'ni and Phin'e-has; in one day they shall die both of them.	8 And the LORD called Sām'u-el again the third time. And he arose and went to E'li, and said, Here <i>am</i> I; for thou didst call me. And E'li perceived that the LORD had called the child.	2 S.5.12, Spir. Perception.
1.19, Mortality. 2.17, Sin's Penalty.	35 And I will raise me up a faithful priest, <i>that</i> shall do according to <i>that</i> which is in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.	9 Therefore E'li said unto Sām'u-el, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Sām'u-el went and lay down in his place.	Pr.8.34, Hearing (1).
3, Hophni, ch.3.13. 3.19, Deaths Foretold. ch.7.9.	36 And it shall come to pass, <i>that</i> every one that is left in thine house shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.	10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Sām'u-el, Sām'u-el. Then Sām'u-el answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth.	Ge.12.7, Divine Appearance. Ge.12.1, Divine Call (2). p.p.Ps.85.8; Ac.9.6.
ar.20.20, Established. 1.18, Security.	CHAPTER 3 <i>The Lord appears to Samuel in a vision, 11 and reveals to him the destruction of Eli's house.</i>	11 ¶ And the LORD said to Sām'u-el, Behold, I will do a thing in Is'ra-el, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.	Mt.13.23, Spir. Receptivity. p.p.2 K.21.12.
1 K.2.27.	AND the child Sām'u-el ministered unto the LORD before E'li. And the word of the LORD was precious in those days; <i>there was</i> no open vision.	12 In that day I will perform against E'li all <i>things</i> which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.	Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings, [Ps.118.23.
0.12, Abasement (1). 19.28, Humiliation (1). 28.48, Want.	2 And it came to pass at that	13 For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.	p.p.ch.2.27-36. Le.26.16, Threatenings.
1165 (?)		14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of E'li, that the iniquity of E'li's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
18, Helpful Children. 20, Samuel, v.19. 9, Eli, ch.4.15. Spir. Destitution, [Am.8.11. Spir. Darkness, Is.9.2.		15 ¶ And Sām'u-el lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD,	Ge.18.25, God a Judge. ch.1.3, Hophni, ch.4.11. p.p.ch.2.12. Parental Indulgence, 1K.1.6. Ge.22.16, God's Oaths. p.p.Is.22.14. See Sin against "Spirit," [Is.63.10.
			p.p.1 Chr.15.23. Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.

	And Sām'u-el feared to shew E'li the vision. 16 Then E'li called Sām'u-el, and said, Sām'u-el, my son. And he answered, Here <i>am</i> I. 17 And he said, What <i>is</i> the thing that <i>the</i> LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide <i>it</i> not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide <i>any</i> thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee. 18 And Sām'u-el told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, <i>It is</i> the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good. 19 And Sām'u-el grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground. 20 And all Iṣ'ra-el from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'bā knew that Sām'u-el <i>was</i> established to be a prophet of the LORD. 21 And the LORD appeared again in Shī'lōh: for the LORD revealed himself to Sām'u-el in Snī'lōh by the word of the LORD.	6 And when the Phi-lis'tines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What <i>meaneth</i> the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hē'brews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp. 7 And the Phi-lis'tines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore. 8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these <i>are</i> the Gods that smote the E-gyp'tians with all the plagues in the wilderness. 9 Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Phi-lis'tines, that ye be not servants unto the Hē'brews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight. 10 ¶ And the Phi-lis'tines fought, and Iṣ'ra-el was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Iṣ'ra-el thirty thousand footmen. 11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of E'li, Hōph'ni and Phīn'e-has, were slain. 12 ¶ And there ran a man of Bēn'ja-min out of the army, and came to Shī'lōh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head. 13 And when he came, lo, E'li sat upon a seat by the wayside watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told <i>it</i> , all the city cried out. 14 And when E'li heard the noise of the crying, he said, What <i>meaneth</i> the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told E'li. 15 Now E'li was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see. 16 And the man said unto E'li, <i>I am</i> he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son? 17 And the messenger answered and said, Iṣ'ra-el is fled before the Phi-lis'tines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hōph'ni and Phīn'e-has, are dead, and the ark of God is taken. 18 And it came to pass, when	Ge.14.13, Hebrews. Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4) De.5.15, God's Hand. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power Ex.7.20, Plagues (2). 1 K.2.2, "Be Strong." 2 S.10.12, Manliness. Jos.7.4, Defeats. Ex.14.25, Panics, ch.14. Ex.25.10, Ark (3). v.18. ch.1.3, Hophni. Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wic Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent. See Dust (3), Jos.7.6. p.p.ch.1.9. See Lamentations, Est. ch.1.9, Eli, 1 K.2.27 Ge.5.4, Longevity (2), [ch. Ge.27.1, Dimness of Vi [Ec.
See Imprecations, 2 K.1.10.			
Mt.6.10, Submission (2). Resignation, 2 S.12.23.			
ch.1.20, Samuel, ch.4.1.			
Ge.4.4, Divine Favor. p.p.ch.9.6.			
ch.18.30, Good Name. 2 Chr.20.20, Established. See Prophets (1), Nu.12.6. Ge.12.7, Divine Appearance.			
Da.2.22, Revelations. Jos.18.1, Shiloh.			
B.C.1141 (?)	CHAPTER 4 <i>Israel overcome by the Philistines. 11 The ark taken, and Hophni and Phinehas slain. 12 Eli, hearing the tidings, falls backward, and his neck breaks, etc.</i>		
ch.1.20, Samuel, ch.7.15.	AND the word of Sām'u-el came to all Iṣ'ra-el. Now Iṣ'ra-el went out against the Phi-lis'tines to battle, and pitched beside Eb'en-ē'zēr: and the Phi-lis'tines pitched in A'phek. 2 And the Phi-lis'tines put themselves in array against Iṣ'ra-el: and when they joined battle, Iṣ'ra-el was smitten before the Phi-lis'tines: and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men. 3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Iṣ'ra-el said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Phi-lis'tines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shī'lōh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies. 4 So the people sent to Shī'lōh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth <i>between</i> the cherubims: and the two sons of E'li, Hōph'ni and Phīn'e-has, <i>were</i> there with the ark of the covenant of God. 5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Iṣ'ra-el shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.		
Eben-ezer, ch.5.1			
Jos.7.4, Defeats, v.17.			
Ex.3.16 Elders.			
Ex.25.10, Ark (3), v.11. Superstition, 1 K.20.23. Jos.18.1, Shiloh, 1 K.2.27.			
Ex.25.18, Cherubim (2), [1 K.6.35.			
ch.1.3, Hophni.			
Le.9.24, Shouting.			

25.10, Ark (3), ch.5.1.

15.15, Old Age.

d.3.9, Judges of Israel,
[ch.7.15.

4.25, Children Named,
[1 Chr.4.9.
at is, *Where is the Glory?*
d.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.

26.16, Adversity.

6.9, Despair.

p.Ps.26.8; Je.2.11.

e Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13.

C.1141 (?)

25.10, Ark (3), ch.6.1.

4.1, Eben-ezer, ch.7.12.

s.11.22, Ashdod, ch.6.17.

21.32, Philistines, ch.6.1.

ol Temples, 1 K.12.31.

d.16.23, Dagon, 1 Chr.10.10.

s.46.7.

19.27, Early Rising (1).
[ch.9.26.

Je.50.2.

4.28, Idolatry (3).

e False Gods, 1 Chr.16.26.

17.5, Idolatrous Priests,
[1 K.12.31.

7.5, Divine Hand (2).
[Jb.2.10.

26.21, Plagues.

9.10, Disease Sent,
[2 K.5.27.

he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Is'ra-el forty years.

19 ¶And his daughter in law, Phīn'e-has' wife, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the child I'-cha-bōd, saying, The glory is departed from Is'ra-el: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Is'ra-el: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAPTER 5

The Philistines bring the ark into the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon falls down. 6, 9, 12 The Philistines are smitten with emerods.

AND the Phī-lis'tīnes took the ark of God, and brought it from Eb'en-ē-zēr unto Ash'dōd.

2 When the Phī-lis'tīnes took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dā'gon, and set it by Dā'gon.

3 ¶And when they of Ash'dōd arose early on the morrow, behold, Dā'gon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dā'gon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dā'gon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and the head of Dā'gon and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold; only the stump of Dā'gon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dā'gon, nor any that come into Dā'gon's house, tread on the threshold of Dā'gon in Ash'dōd unto this day.

6 ¶But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ash'dōd, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ash'dōd and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ash'dōd saw that it was so, they

said, The ark of the God of Is'ra-el shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dā'gon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Phī-lis'tīnes unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Is'ra-el? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Is'ra-el be carried about unto Gāth. And they carried the ark of the God of Is'ra-el about thither.

9 And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ek'rōn. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ek'rōn, that the Ek'rōn-ites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Is'ra-el to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Phī-lis'tīnes, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Is'ra-el, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAPTER 6

The Philistines counsel how to send back the ark: 10 they bring it on a new cart with an offering to Beth-shemesh. 19 The Beth-shemites smitten for looking into the ark.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Phī-lis'tīnes seven months.

2 And the Phī-lis'tīnes called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us where-with we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Is'ra-el, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be the trespass offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according

Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).

Pr.11.14, Counsel.

Gath, ch.6.17.

Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).

Nu.21.3, Destruction (3).

Jos.13.3, Ekron, ch.6.16.

Le.26.36, Terror.

Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).

Le.26.21, Plagues.

Ex.9.10, Disease Sent.
p.p.Ex.12.30.

B.C.1140 (?)

Ex.25.10, Ark (3), ch.7.1.
Ge.21.32, Philistines, ch.7.8.

See Wise Men, Ge.41.8.
Ge.44.15, Divination, Je.27.9.

p.p.De.16.16.
Le.5.6, Trespass-offerings,
[2 K.12.16.

Le.11.29, Mice, Is.66.17.

Le.26.21, Plagues.	to the number of the lords of the Phi-lis'tines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.	the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that <i>was</i> with it, wherein the jewels of gold <i>were</i> , and put <i>them</i> on the great stone: and the men of Bēth-shēmesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.	Ge.24.53, Jewels.
Ps.22.23, Glorify God.	5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ye shall give glory unto the God of Is'ra-el: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.	16 And when the five lords of the Phi-lis'tines had seen <i>it</i> , they returned to Ek'rōn the same day.	Ex.29.18, Burnt-offering [ch.11] Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1), [ch.11] p.p.Jud.3.3.
Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).	6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Ē-gyptians and Phā'raōh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?	17 And these <i>are</i> the golden emerods which the Phi-lis'tines returned for a trespass offering unto the LORD; for Ash'dōd one, for Gā'zā one, for Ās'ke-lōn one, for Gāth one, for Ēk'rōn one;	Jos.13.3, Ekron, ch.7.14
Ex.8.15, Hardness (2).	7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:	18 And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Phi-lis'tines <i>be-lon-ging</i> to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the great stone of Ā'bēl, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: <i>which stone remaineth</i> unto this day in the field of Jōsh'u-ā, the Bēth-shē'mite.	Le.5.6, Trespass-offering; Jos.11.22, Ashdod, 2 Chr.2 Jud.1.18, Askelon, 2 S.1 ch.5.8, Gath, ch.21.10.
Ex.4.21, Wonders. p.p.Ex.12.31.	8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespass offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.	19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bēth-shē'mesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and three-score and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten <i>many</i> of the people with a great slaughter.	Nu.32.17, Fenced Cities.
Carts, 2 S.6.3. p.p.Nu.19.2.	9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Bēth-shē'mesh, <i>then</i> he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that <i>it</i> is not his hand <i>that</i> smote us; <i>it was</i> a chance <i>that</i> happened to us.	20 And the men of Bēth-shē'mesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?	p.p.Ex.19.21; Nu.4.5. Curiosity, Lu.9.9. Le.10.1, Sacrilege (2), ch.1.
Ex.25.10, Ark (3).	10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:	21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kir'jath-jē'a-rim, saying, The Phi-lis'tines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.	Ex.6.6, God's Judgment See Plagues, Le.26.21.
Ge.24.53, Jewels. Le.5.6, Trespass-offerings.	11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods.	CHAPTER 7	Who can Stand? Ezr.9. Ex.15.11, God's Holiness. [Ps.4]
Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).	12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bēth-shē'mesh, and went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Phi-lis'tines went after them unto the border of Bēth-shē'mesh.	The Israelites, by Samuel's means, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 While Samuel prays, the Philistines are discomfited.	Ex.6.6, God's Judgment See Plagues, Le.26.21.
Ge.2.12, Gold.	13 And <i>they</i> of Bēth-shē'mesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see <i>it</i> .	AND the men of Kir'jath-jē'a-rim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Ā-bin-a-dāb in the hill, and sanctified Ē-le-ā-zar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.	Who can Stand? Ezr.9. Ex.15.11, God's Holiness. [Ps.4]
Ge.8.22, Harvest.	14 And the cart came into the field of Jōsh'u-ā, a Bēth-shē'mite, and stood there, where <i>there was</i> a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the LORD.	2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kir'jath-jē'a-rim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Is'ra-el lamented after the LORD.	Ex.9.17, Kirjath-jearim [ch.11] Ex.25.10, Ark (3), ch.14 Abinadab, 2 S.6.3. Ex.29.9, Consecration (1)
ch.2.1, Rejoicing (2).	15 And the Lē'vites took down	3 ¶ And Sām'u-el spake unto all the house of Is'ra-el, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD	Jos.9.17, Kirjath-jearim [Ezr.11] 2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire
p.p.2 S.24.22. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.			1 K.8.48, Returning to Repentance (2), 2 Chr.
Ex.32.26, Levites.			

p.p.ch.14.52.

Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).

Nu.31.48, Captains.

Ge.8.22, Harvest.

Ge.40.1, Bakers, Je.37.21.

p.p.1 K.21.7.

Jos.24.13, Oliveyards,
[2 K.5.26.]

See Taxes (Index).

Ex.22.5, Vineyards.

p.p.1 K.12.4.

De.1.45, Prayers Unan-
[swered.]Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2),
[2 Chr.24.19.]

De.1.43, Self-will.

Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation,
[2 K.17.15.]See Worldliness (2), Mt.13.22.
Ps.118.9, Trust in Man.

p.p.Jud.11.11.

p.p.Ho.13.11.

B C.1095 (?)

Ge.35.18, Benjamin.
Kish, ch.10.21.

Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.

shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and *to be* his horsemen; and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters *to be* confectionaries, and *to be* cooks, and *to be* bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put *them* to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Sām'u-el; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Sām'u-el heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Sām'u-el, Harken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Sām'u-el said unto the men of Is'ra-el, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAPTER 9

Saul, despairing to find his father's asses, comes to Samuel. 15 God reveals to Samuel Saul's coming, and his appointment to the kingdom.

NOW there was a man of Bēn'ja-min, whose name was Kish, the son of Ā-bī'el, the son of Zē'rōr, the son of Bē-chō'rath, the son of Ā-phī-ah, a Bēn'ja-mite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son, whose

name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Is'ra-el a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward *he was* higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ē-phrā-im, and passed through the land of Shāl'i-shā, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shāl'im, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Bēn'-ja-mites, but they found *them* not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zūph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and *he is* an honourable man; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Is'ra-el, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now called a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is* a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place:

Saul, v.26.

See Young Men, Ps.119.
ch.16.7, Outward Appeal [a]

p.p.ch.10.23.

Ge.22.3, Asses, Mt.21.2.

Pr.1.8, Filial Obedience.
Jos.17.15, Mt.Ephraim.
p.p.2 K.4.42.

p.p.ch.1.1.

See Parental Solicitude.
[Ge.3]De.33.1, Man of God.
Jos.6.27, Fame.
p.p.ch.3.19.

p.p.1 K.14.3; 2 K.5.15.

Ex.30.13, Shekels.
Ge.24.53, Presents, ch.25.

Inquiring of God (2), ch.2.

Seers, 2 S.15.27.

p.p.Ge.24.11.

p.p.Nu.28.11-15.
Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1).
Ge.22.2, High Places (3)
[ch.]

ings (6), Mt.14.19.	13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about this time ye shall find him.	And <i>Sam'u-el</i> said, Behold that which is left! set it before thee, and eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Sām'u-el that day.	1 K.8.65, Feasts.
1.20, Samuel, ch.13.11.	14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Sām'u-el came out against them, for to go up to the high place.	25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, <i>Sam'u-el</i> communed with Saul upon the top of the house.	Jos.2.6, Housetops, Ne.8.16.
Revelations, Da.2.22. ch.15.1; Ac.13.21.	15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Sām'u-el in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,	26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Sām'u-el called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Sām'u-el, abroad.	Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1), [ch.15.12.
8.30, Anointing (2). e God Exalts, Ge.45.8. 1.2.16, Deliverers, Ne.9.27. e Divine Compassion, [Ex.3.7. 2.27, Divine Hearing.	16 To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Bēn'ja-min, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Iṣ'ra-el, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.	27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Sām'u-el said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.	v.2, Saul, ch.10.1.
ch.16.12; Ho.13.11. g.2.23, Chosen Instru- [ments. 45.8, God Exalts.	17 And when Sām'u-el saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! this same shall reign over my people.	CHAPTER 10 <i>Samuel anoints Saul, and confirms him by the prediction of three signs. 9 Saul's heart is changed, and he prophesies. 17 He is chosen by lot at Mizpah.</i>	1 K.17.19, Seclusion.
Seers.	18 Then Saul drew near to Sām'u-el in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is.	THEN Sām'u-el took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?	Ex.14.13, Stillness, ch.12.7. Instruction (2), 2 K.17.28.
2.22, High Places (3). e Hospitality (2), Ge.18.4.	19 And Sām'u-el answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to-day, and to-morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.	2 When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Rā'chel's sepulchre in the border of Bēn'ja-min at Zēl'zah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?	B.C.1095 (?)
e Hearts Read, Pr.15.11. e Asses, v.3.	20 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom is all the desire of Iṣ'ra-el? Is it not on thee, and on all thy father's house?	3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tā'bôr, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Bēth'-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:	Ex.29.7, Anointing Oil. [1 Chr.9.30. Le.8.30, Anointing (2), [ch.16.13. Ge.27.27, Kiss (1), ch.20.41 ch.9.2, Saul, v.9.
ch.8.5. 3.21, Human Favor.	21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Bēn'ja-mite, of the smallest of the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Bēn'ja-min? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?	4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.	Nu.11.25, Prophesying. See Rachel, Ge.35.19.
18.27, Self-abasement, [Pr.30.2. Jud.21.15. 32.10, Humility (3). [2 S.7.18. e Weak Instrumental- [ties, 1 Co.1.27.	22 And Sām'u-el took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.	5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Phi-lis'tines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place with	Ge.37.14, Parental Solici- [tude, 2 S.18.29.
39.5, Promotion.	23 And Sām'u-el said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.		p.p.Jos.19.22. p.p.Lu.22.10. Ge.28.19, Beth-el.
Le.7.32.	24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul.		Ge.14.18, Bread. Ge.21.14, Bottles. Ge.43.29, Salutations (1).

Psalteries, 2 S.6.5. Ge.31.27, Tabrets, ch.18.6. Ge.4.21, Musical Instruments, 2 S.6.5. Is.32.15, "Spirit" Promised. p.p.ch.19.23. See Spir. Renewal, Ps.51.10. Jud.6.38, Signs Given. p.p.Ex.3.8. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. De.11.30, Gilgal, 2 S.19.15. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings. Ge.2.3, Seven Days. p.p.ch.13.8. ch.9.27, Instruction (2). ch.9.2, Saul, ch.13.9. Conversion (2), Lu.19.9. De.5.29, Renewed Heart. See God's Word Sure, [1 K.8.56. Nu.12.6, Prophets (1). Nu.11.25, Holy Spirit (4), [ch.11.6. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). Mt.13.54, Astonishment. p.p.ch.19.24. Nu.12.6, Prophets (1), [1 K.18.4. p.p.Jn.3.8. Ge.22.2, High Places (3). p.p.ch.14.50. p.p.ch.9.20. See Silence (1), Pr.10.19. Le.8.3, Congregation (2), [Ezr.9.4. Jud.20.1, Mizpah (2). De.8.2, Divine Leader. Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1). Ex.1.14, Oppression (2).	a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy: 6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man. 7 And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, <i>that</i> thou do as occasion serve thee; for God <i>is</i> with thee. 8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gil'gal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, <i>and</i> to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do. 9 ¶And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Sām'u-el, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day. 10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them. 11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What <i>is</i> this <i>that</i> is come unto the son of Kish? <i>Is</i> Saul also among the prophets? 12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who <i>is</i> their father? Therefore it became a proverb, <i>Is</i> Saul also among the prophets? 13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place. 14 ¶And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that <i>they were</i> no where, we came to Sām'u-el. 15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Sām'u-el said unto you. 16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Sām'u-el spake, he told him not. 17 ¶And Sām'u-el called the people together unto the LORD to Miz'peh; 18 And said unto the children of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, I brought up Is'ra-el out of E'gypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the E-gypt'ians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, <i>and</i> of them that oppressed you:	19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, <i>Nay</i>, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands. 20 And when Sām'u-el had caused all the tribes of Is'ra-el to come near, the tribe of Bēn'-ja-min was taken. 21 When he had caused the tribe of Bēn'-ja-min to come near by their families, the family of Mā'tri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found. 22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff. 23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward. 24 And Sām'u-el said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that <i>there is</i> none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king. 25 Then Sām'u-el told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote <i>it</i> in a book, and laid <i>it</i> up before the LORD. And Sām'u-el sent all the people away, every man to his house. 26 And Saul also went home to Gib'e-ah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched. 27 But the children of Bē'li-al said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents. But he held his peace. CHAPTER 11 <i>Nahash offers them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachful condition: 4 they send to Saul, and are delivered. 12 Saul confirmed king.</i> THEN Nā'hāsh the Ām'mon-ite came up, and encamped against Jā'besh-gīl'e-ād: and all the men of Jā'besh said unto Nā'hāsh, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee. 2 And Nā'hāsh the Ām'monite answered them, On this <i>condition</i> will I make a <i>covenant</i> with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it <i>for</i> a reproach upon all Is'ra-el.	De.28.20, Forsaking God Ps.27.1, Salvation of God See God Rejected, ch.8.7. p.p.Jos.7.14. See Weak Instrumental- [ties, Ex.4. ch.9.2, Saul. ch.9.1, Kish, 2 S.21.14. Ge.25.22, Inquiring of God See Humility (3), ch.9.21. p.p.ch.9.2. Hag.2.23, Chosen Instru- [mer Ge.41.43, Rulers Honored [2 S.19. p.p.De.17.14. Books, Jb.19.23. p.p.De.31.26. Jud.19.12, Gibeah, 2 S.6.5. De.13.13, Base Fellows, [ch.25. ch.17.28, Contempt. See Self-control (1), Pr.16 See Silence (1), Pr.10.19. B.C.1095. Nahash, 2 S.10.2. Jud.21.8, Jabesh-gilead, [ch.31. Le.26.37, Powerlessness. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2), [2 S.12. See Reproach, Lu.6.22.
---	---	--	---

x.3.16, Elders. e.2.3, Seven Days, ch.13.8.	3 And the elders of Jābesh said unto him, Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Is'ra-el: and then, if <i>there be</i> no man to save us, we will come out to thee.	14 ¶Then said Sām'u-el to the people, Come, and let us go to Gil'gāl, and renew the kingdom there.	De.11.30, Gilgal.
ud.19.12, Gibeah. p.Jud.2.4. u.13.33, Cowardice. e.21.16, Weeping, 2 S.3.16.	4 ¶Then came the messengers to Gib'e-ah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.	15 And all the people went to Gil'gāl; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gil'gāl; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Is'ra-el rejoiced greatly.	Coronations, 2 S.5.3. Ge.39.5, Promotion. Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). [2 S.6.13. Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.
e.18.7, Herds, 2 S.12.4.	5 And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What <i>aileth</i> the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jābesh.	CHAPTER 12 <i>Samuel testifies his integrity: 6 he reproves the people for ingratitude: 16 he terrifies them with thunder in harvest time, 20 but comforts them in God's mercy, if they will fear the Lord.</i>	ch.2.1, Rejoicing (2), Mt.2.10.
u.11.25, Holy Spirit (4), [ch.16.13. x.32.19, Indignation, [Ne.5.6.	6 And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.	AND Sām'u-el said unto all Is'ra-el, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.	B.C.1095.
p.Jud.19.29. p.Jud.21.5.	7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent <i>them</i> throughout all the coasts of Is'ra-el by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Sām'u-el, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.	2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, my sons <i>are</i> with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.	p.p.ch.10.24. Ge.15.15, Old Age. Ge.5.4, Longevity (2). [2 S.19.35. Gray Hairs, Jb.15.10.
u.12.14, Fear of God. c.1.14, Unity (3). p.2 S.24.9.	8 And when he numbered them in Bēz'ek, the children of Is'ra-el were three hundred thousand, and the men of Jūdah thirty thousand.	3 Behold, here I am: witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received <i>any</i> bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.	See Bribery (2), Jud.16.5.
u.21.8, Haste. ud.2.16, Deliverers.	9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jābesh-gil'e-ād, To morrow, by <i>that time</i> the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed <i>it</i> to the men of Jābesh; and they were glad.	4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.	Nu.16.15, Integrity (2). [2 S.18.12.
Chr.39.21, Gladness.	10 Therefore the men of Jābesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.	5 And he said unto them, The LORD <i>is</i> witness against you, and his anointed <i>is</i> witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, <i>He is</i> witness.	Ge.31.50, Appeal to God, [Jb.16.19.
p.Jud.7.16. x.14.24, Watches.	11 And it was <i>so</i> on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Am'mon-ites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.	6 ¶And Sām'u-el said unto the people, <i>It is</i> the LORD that advanced Mō'ses and Aār'on, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of E'gypt.	ch.29.3, Faultless. Ge.45.8, God Exalts. De.8.2, Divine Leader.
e.14.15, Victories, ch.17.51.	12 ¶And the people said unto Sām'u-el, Who <i>is</i> he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.	7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers.	Ex.14.13, Stillness, Jb.37.14. ch.9.27, Instruction (2). Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness. Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings.
p.ch.10.27.	13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Is'ra-el.	8 When Jā'cob was come into E'gypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Mō'ses and Aār'on, which brought forth your fathers out of E'gypt, and made them dwell in this place.	Ge.25.26, Jacob. Ge.12.10, Egypt. See Crying to God, Ex.2.23.
ee Retaliation (2), Jud.8.7. p.2 S.19.22. e.19.18, Retaliation Forbidden. mercifulness, ch.26.9. e.27.1, Salvation of God.		9 And when they forgot the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sis'e-rā, cap-	Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1). De.4.9, Forgetfulness. See Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13. Jud.4.2, Sisera, Ps.83.9.

290

e.19.30, Caves, ch.22.1. u.13.33, Cowardice.	then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.	of the camp of the Philis'tines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Òph'rah, unto the land of Shu'al:	p.p.Jos.18.23.
p.Nu.32.33. u.32.1, Gilead, 2 S.17.26. e.11.30, Gilgal. e.26.36, Faint-hearted.	7 And some of the Hē'brews went over Jōr'dan to the land of Gād and Gil'e-ād. As for Saul, he was yet in Gil'gāl, and all the people followed him trembling.	18 And another company turned the way to Bēth-hō'rōn: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Ze-bō'im toward the wilderness.	Jos.10.10, Beth-horon. [1 K.9.17.
e.2.3, Seven Days, Eze.3.15. p.ch.10.8.	8 And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Sām'u-el had appointed: but Sām'u-el came not to Gil'gāl; and the people were scattered from him.	19 ¶Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Is'ra-el: for the Philis'tines said, Lest the Hē'brews make them swords or spears:	Smiths, 2 K.24.14.
e.22.2, Faith Tested.	9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.	20 But all the Is'ra-el-ites went down to the Philis'tines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.	Ge.21.32, Philistines. Ge.14.13, Hebrews.
h.9.2, Saul, ch.15.11. e.4.5, Unacceptable Offer- ings, Ps.50.9. e.10.1, Sacrilege(2), 2 S.6.6. p.2 Chr.26.16.	10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Sām'u-el came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.	21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.	Ex.1.14, Oppression(2). See Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13. De.19.5, Axes, 2 S.12.31.
x.29.18, Burnt-offerings. p.ch.15.13.	11 And Sām'u-el said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philis'tines gathered themselves together at Mich'mash;	22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jōn'a-than: but with Saul and with Jōn'a-than his son was there found.	Jud.3.31, Goads, Ec.12.11.
ee Reverence (4), Ex.33.8. h.1.20, Samuel, ch.16.1.	12 Therefore said I, The Philis'tines will come down now upon me to Gil'gāl, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering.	23 And the garrison of the Philis'tines went out to the passage of Mich'mash.	p.p.Jud.5.8.
ee Fear of Man, De.1.17.	13 And Sām'u-el said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Is'ra-el for ever.	CHAPTER 14 <i>Jonathan miraculously smites the Philistines' garrison: 15 a divine terror makes them beat themselves.</i>	B.C.1087 (?)
e.3.12, Excuses(1), ch.15.21. e.3.6, Yielding to Tempta- tion, 1 K.11.4.	14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.	NOW it came to pass upon a day, that Jōn'a-than the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philis'tines' garrison, that is on the other side. But he told not his father.	Jonathan, v.27.
e.3.17, Sin Rebuked, [2 S.12.7. e.3.11, Disobedience (2), [Jona.1.3.	15 And Sām'u-el arose, and gat him up from Gil'gāl unto Gib'e-ah of Bēn'ja-min. And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.	2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gib'e-ah under a pomegranate tree which is in Mig'rōn: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men;	Jud.9.54, Armor-bearers.
p.Nu.18.7.	16 And Saul, and Jōn'a-than his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gib'e-ah of Bēn'ja-min: but the Philis'tines encamped in Mich'mash.	3 And Ā-hi'ah, the son of Ā-hi'tub, I'-cha-bōd's brother, the son of Phin'e-has, the son of E'li, the LORD's priest in Shī'lōh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jōn'a-than was gone.	Ge.21.32, Philistines. ch.13.3, Garrisons.
p.ch.15.28. u.11.1, Divine Displeasure. ee Wicked Rejected, [ch.15.23.	17 ¶And the spoilers came out	4 ¶And between the passages, by which Jōn'a-than sought to go over unto the Philis'tines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bō'zēz, and the name of the other Sē'neh.	Jud.19.12, Gibeah. Ex.28.33, Pomegranates, [1 K.7.20 p.p.Is.10.28; ch.13.15.
p.Ac.13.22.		5 The forefront of the one	p.p.ch.22.9.
ud.19.12, Gibeah.			Ex.6.25, Phinehas.
a.14.1, Jonathan.			Ex.28.4, Ephod.
p.ch.14.15.			p.p.ch.13.23.

292

ee Imprecations, 2 K.1.10.	people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed <i>be</i> the man that eateth <i>any</i> food this day. And the people were faint.	<i>was</i> not a man among all the people <i>that</i> answered him.	
t.4.2, Hunger.	29 Then said Jōn'a-than, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.	40 Then said he unto all Is'ra-el, Be ye on one side, and I and Jōn'a-than my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Sāul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.	
p.1 K.18.18.	30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Phi-lis'tines?	41 Therefore Sāul said unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Give a perfect <i>lot</i>. And Sāul and Jōn'a-than were taken: but the people escaped.	p.p.Ac.1.24. Le.16.8,Casting Lots,Est.3.7.
os.10.12, Aijalon.	31 And they smote the Phi-lis'tines that day from Mich'mash to Āij'a-lōn: and the people were very faint.	42 And Sāul said, Cast <i>lots</i> between me and Jōn'a-than my son. And Jōn'a-than was taken.	v.1, Jonathan, v.49.
e.34.28, Spoil, ch.17.53. p.ch.15.19.	32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew <i>them</i> on the ground: and the people did eat <i>them</i> with the blood.	43 Then Sāul said to Jōn'a-than, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jōn'a-than told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that <i>was</i> in mine hand, <i>and</i>, lo, I must die.	
ee Blood Forbidden, Ge.9.4.	33 Then they told Sāul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.	44 And Sāul answered, God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jōn'a-than.	p.p.ch.25.22
ee Pillars, Ge.28.18.	34 And Sāul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay <i>them</i> here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew <i>them</i> there.	45 And the people said unto Sāul, Shall Jōn'a-than die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Is'ra-el? God forbid: <i>as</i> the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jōn'a-than, that he died not.	Ru.2.10, Gratitude, ch.15.6. p.p.2 S.14.11; Ac.27.34.
u.1.16, Sin Forbidden.	35 And Sāul built an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.	46 Then Sāul went up from following the Phi-lis'tines: and the Phi-lis'tines went to their own place.	Co-operation with God. [Mk.16.20.]
e.9.4, Blood Forbidden, [Ac.15.20.]	36 ¶And Sāul said, Let us go down after the Phi-lis'tines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.	47 ¶So Sāul took the kingdom over Is'ra-el, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Mō'ab, and against the children of Ām'mōn, and against E'dom, and against the kings of Zō'bah, and against the Phi-lis'tines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed <i>them</i>.	Ge.21.32, Philistines.
e.8.20, Altars (1), 2 S.24.25.	37 And Sāul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Phi-lis'tines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Is'ra-el? But he answered him not that day.	48 And he gathered an host, and smote the Ām'a-lēk-ites, and delivered Is'ra-el out of the hands of them that spoiled them.	Nu.26.3, Moab. Ge.19.38, Ammonites, [2 S.8.12.] Ge.36.9, Edomites.
u.31.7, Extermination. x.18.19, Wise Counsel.	38 And Sāul said, Draw ye near hither, all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.	49 ¶Now the sons of Sāul were Jōn'a-than, and Ish'u-ī, and Mēl'-chī-shū'ā: and the names of his two daughters <i>were these</i>; the name of the firstborn Mē'rāb, and the name of the younger Mī'chal:	R.V. he did valiantly, Jos.6.20, Conquests. Ge.36.12, Amalek. Jud.2.16, Deliverers. Ge.14.15, Victories.
raw Near God, Ps.73.28.	39 For, <i>as</i> the LORD liveth, which saveth Is'ra-el, though it be in Jōn'a-than my son, he shall surely die. But <i>there</i>	50 And the name of Sāul's wife <i>was</i> Ā-hīn'o-ām, the daughter of Ā-him'a-āz: and the name of the captain of his host <i>was</i> Ab'nēr, the son of Nēr, Sāul's uncle.	v.1, Jonathan, ch.18.1.
e.25.22, Inquiring of God.	39 For, <i>as</i> the LORD liveth, which saveth Is'ra-el, though it be in Jōn'a-than my son, he shall surely die. But <i>there</i>	51 And Kish <i>was</i> the father of Sāul; and Nēr the father of Ab'nēr <i>was</i> the son of Ā-bī'el.	Michal, ch.18.20.
e.1.45, Prayers Unan- [swered, ch.28.6.]	39 For, <i>as</i> the LORD liveth, which saveth Is'ra-el, though it be in Jōn'a-than my son, he shall surely die. But <i>there</i>	52 And there <i>was</i> war against the Phi-lis'tines all the	Nu.31.48, Captains, ch.17.18. ch.9.1, Kish.
p.Jos.7.14.	39 For, <i>as</i> the LORD liveth, which saveth Is'ra-el, though it be in Jōn'a-than my son, he shall surely die. But <i>there</i>	52 And there <i>was</i> war against the Phi-lis'tines all the	Abner, ch.17.55.
ee Sin Separates, Ex.33.3.	39 For, <i>as</i> the LORD liveth, which saveth Is'ra-el, though it be in Jōn'a-than my son, he shall surely die. But <i>there</i>	52 And there <i>was</i> war against the Phi-lis'tines all the	
e.25.33, Rash Oaths.	39 For, <i>as</i> the LORD liveth, which saveth Is'ra-el, though it be in Jōn'a-than my son, he shall surely die. But <i>there</i>	52 And there <i>was</i> war against the Phi-lis'tines all the	

Ge.10.8, Mighty Men, 2S.23.8.
p.p.ch.8.11.

B.C.1079 (?)

p.p.ch.9.16.

Le.8.30, Anointing (2).

ch.9.27, Instruction (2).

De.4.1, Hearken.

p.p.Ex.17.8; De.25.17.

Ge.36.12, Amalek, ch.28.18.

Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

Nu.31.7, Extermination.

Jud.1.16, Kenites.

Is.52.11, Separation (4).

p.p.Ex.18.9,10,19.

Ru.2.10, Gratitude, 2 S.9.1.

Ge.12.10, Egypt.

p.p.1 K.20.34.

p.p.ch.30.1.

Nu.21.3, Destruction (3).

Nu.31.7, Extermination.

Ge.31.41, Covetousness (2).

[1 K.20.6.]

See Divine Displeasure,

[Nu.11.1.]

ch.9.2, Saul, ch.16.1.

Ex.32.8, Backsliders, 1K.11.4.

Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2).

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.

De.9.25, Secret Prayer,

[1 K.17.20.]

Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1),

[ch.17.20.]

days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAPTER 15

Saul sent to destroy Amalek: 8 he spares Agag, and the best of the spoil, 10 God rejects him for disobedience.

SAM'U-EL also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Is'ra-el: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Am'a-lék did to Is'ra-el, how he laid *wait* for him in the way, when he came up from E'gypt.

3 Now go and smite Am'a-lék, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Têl'a-im, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Jū'dah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Am'a-lék, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kên'ites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Am'a-lék-ites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Is'ra-el, when they came up out of E'gypt. So the Kên'ites departed from among the Am'a-lék-ites.

7 And Saul smote the Am'a-lék-ites from Hāv'ilah until thou comest to Shūr, that is over against E'gypt.

8 And he took A'gäg the king of the Am'a-lék-ites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared A'gäg, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all *that was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing *that was* vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Sām'u-el, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Sām'u-el; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Sām'u-el rose early to meet Saul in the morn-

ing, it was told Sām'u-el, saying, Saul came to Cär'mel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gil'gäl.

13 And Sām'u-el came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Sām'u-el said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Am'a-lék-ites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Sām'u-el said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Sām'u-el said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Is'ra-el, and the LORD anointed thee king over Is'ra-el?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Am'a-lék-ites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Sām'u-el, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought A'gäg the king of Am'a-lék, and have utterly destroyed the Am'a-lék-ites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gil'gäl.

22 And Sām'u-el said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 And Saul said unto Sām'u-

See Pillars, Ge.28.18.

De.11.30, Gilgal. [ch.25.]

Ge.43.29, Salutations (1).

Jb.32.1, Self-righteousness (C).

Ps.36.2, Self-deception.

Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin.

p.p.Pr.28.13.

Ge.3.12, Excuses (1).

Is.58.2, Sanctimony.

De.4.5, Instruction (5).

p.p.ch.9.21.

See Self-abasement, ch.9.1.

Ge.39.5, Promotion.

Ge.45.8, God Exalts.

Ex.4.6, Divine Commands.

Nu.31.7, Extermination.

De.11.28, Disobedience (1).

Ge.34.28, Spoil.

Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2).

Ps.78.36, False Profession.

2 K.10.31, Half-heartedness.

Ge.3.12, Excuses (1), Ro.1.2.

Is.58.2, Sanctimony.

Formalism (2), Ps.51.16.

De.26.16, Obedience (1), [Je.7.2.]

Sacrifices Insufficient, [Ps.40.]

De.9.24, Rebellion (1), [Ne.9.1.]

Ex.22.18, Witchcraft, ch.28.

Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1).

ch.8.7, God Rejected.

Rulers Rebuked, 2 S.12.7.

Wicked Rejected, 2 K.17.20.

u.22.34, Confession of [Sin (3), 2 S.12.13.
 Ex.14.25, Too Late, Je.8.20.
 De.1.17, Fear of Man, [Pr.29.25.
 Ex.32.32, Pardon Sought, [2 S.24.10.
 s.50.17, "Word" Despised.
 ee Rulers Warned, De.27.19.
 p.ch.28.17.
 ee Reprobation, Le.26.17.
 Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
 De.32.4, God of Truth.
 s.33.11, Immutability.
 ee Rulers Honored, Ge.41.43.
 De.11.4, Ambition.
 p.Is.29.13.
 De.22.5, Worshippers.
 b.8.13, False Hopes.
 ud.1.7, Retribution (2).
 s.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.
 os.18.25, Ramah.
 ud.19.12, Gibeah.
 p.ch.19.24.
 s.119.53, Solitude (1).
 u.11.1, Divine Displeasure.
 C.1063 (?)
 h.1.20, Samuel, ch.19.18.
 h.9.2, Saul, ch.17.2.
 h.15.23, Wicked Rejected.
 u.4.17, Jesse, ch.17.13.

el, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.
 25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.
 26 And Sām'u-el said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Is'ra-el.
 27 And as Sām'u-el turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.
 28 And Sām'u-el said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Is'ra-el from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is better than thou*.
 29 And also the Strength of Is'ra-el will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.
 30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Is'ra-el, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.
 31 So Sām'u-el turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.
 32 ¶ Then said Sām'u-el, Bring ye hither to me Ā'gāg the king of the Ām'a-lēk-ites. And Ā'gāg came unto him delicately. And Ā'gāg said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.
 33 And Sām'u-el said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Sām'u-el hewed Ā'gāg in pieces before the LORD in Gil'gāl.
 34 ¶ Then Sām'u-el went to Rā'mah; and Saul went up to his house to Gib'e-ah of Saul.
 35 And Sām'u-el came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Sām'u-el mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Is'ra-el.
 CHAPTER 16
Samuel sent by God to Beth-lehem. 11 He anoints David. 15 Saul sends for David to quiet his evil spirit.
 AND the LORD said unto Sām'u-el, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him? from reigning over Is'ra-el? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jēs'se the Bēth'-lē-hēm-

ite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.
 2 And Sām'u-el said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.
 3 And call Jēs'se to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.
 4 And Sām'u-el did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bēth'-lē-hēm. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?
 5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jēs'se and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.
 6 And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Ē-li'ab, and said, Surely the LORD's anointed *is* before him.
 7 But the LORD said unto Sām'u-el, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.
 8 Then Jēs'se called Ā-bin'-dāb, and made him pass before Sām'u-el. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.
 9 Then Jēs'se made Shām'-mah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.
 10 Again, Jēs'se made seven of his sons to pass before Sām'u-el. And Sām'u-el said unto Jēs'se, The LORD hath not chosen these.
 11 And Sām'u-el said unto Jēs'se, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Sām'u-el said unto Jēs'se, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.
 12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.
 13 Then Sām'u-el took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon Dā'vid from that day for-

See God Exalts, Ge.45.8.
 De.1.17, Fear of Man.
 p.p.ch.29.20.
 Ps.23.2, Guidance (1).
 Le.8.30, Anointing (2).
 Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
 Ge.48.7, Beth-lehem.
 Ex.3.16, Elders.
 Ex.33.8, Reverence (4).
 ch.7.3, Spir. Preparation.
 Ex.19.22, Sanctification (2), [2 Chr.29.5.
 Eliab, ch.17.28.
 p.p.Is.55.8.
 1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."
 Outward Appearance, [Mt.23.27.
 Pr.15.11, Hearts Read.
 Ge.4.2, Shepherds, ch.17.20.
 p.p.2 S.7.8.
 Ge.12.11, Beauty (1), ch.25.3.
 Ge.24.27, Guidance (3).
 Hag.2.23, Chosen Instruments.
 Le.8.30, Anointing (2), [1 K.1.39.
 Nu.11.25, Holy Spirit (4), [ch.19.20.
 Ru.4.22, David, ch.17.14.

Jos.18.25, Ramah. Ge.6.3, Holy Spirit (10), [Ps.51.11. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken, [ch.28.6. p.p.ch.18.10.	ward. So Sām'u-el rose up, and went to Rā'mah. 14 ¶But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him. 15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. 16 Let our lord now command thy servants, <i>which are before thee</i> , to seek out a man, <i>who is</i> a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well. 17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me. 18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jēs'se the Bēth'-lē-hēm-ite, <i>that is</i> cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD <i>is</i> with him. 19 ¶Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jēs'se, and said, Send me Dā'vid thy son, which <i>is</i> with the sheep. 20 And Jēs'se took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by Dā'vid his son unto Saul. 21 And Dā'vid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer. 22 And Saul sent to Jēs'se, saying, Let Dā'vid, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight. 23 And it came to pass, when the <i>evil</i> spirit from God was upon Saul, that Dā'vid took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.	on a mountain on the one side, and Is'ra-el stood on a mountain on the other side: and <i>there was</i> a valley between them. 4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Phi-lis'tines, named Gō-li'ath, of Gāth, whose height <i>was</i> six cubits and a span. 5 And <i>he had</i> an helmet of brass upon his head, and <i>he was</i> armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat <i>was</i> five thousand shekels of brass. 6 And <i>he had</i> greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders. 7 And the staff of his spear <i>was</i> like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head <i>weighed</i> six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him. 8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Is'ra-el, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set <i>your</i> battle in array? <i>am</i> not I a Phi-lis'tine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me. 9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us. 10 And the Phi-lis'tine said, I defy the armies of Is'ra-el this day; give me a man, that we may fight together. 11 When Saul and all Is'ra-el heard those words of the Phi-lis'tine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid. 12 ¶Now Dā'vid <i>was</i> the son of that Eph'rath-ite of Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah, whose name <i>was</i> Jēs'se; and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul. 13 And the three eldest sons of Jēs'se went and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle <i>were</i> Ē-lī'ab the firstborn, and next unto him Ā-bīn'a-dāb, and the third Shām'mah. 14 And Dā'vid <i>was</i> the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul. 15 But Dā'vid went and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Bēth'-lē-hēm. 16 And the Phi-lis'tine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days. 17 And Jēs'se said unto Dā'vid his son, Take now for thy	Goliath, 2 S.21.19. Ge.6.4, Giants, 2 S.21.16. Ex.28.16, Span, Is.40.12. v.38, Armor. Ex.25.3, Brass. Jos.8.18, Spears, ch.22.6. p.p.2 S.21.19. Shields, 2 S.1.21. Jud.9.54, Armor-bearers. p.p.ch.8.17. p.p.ch.11.1. v.44, Boasters. Le.26.37, Powerlessness. Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled, [2 K.17.2 De.1.17, Fear of Man. p.p.ch.16.10. Ge.15.15, Old Age. Ru.4.17, Jesse, ch.22.3. ch.16.6, Eliab. Ru.4.22, David, v.50. Ge.4.2, Shepherd's. Ge.48.7, Beth-lehem. p.p.v.4. Ge.7.17, Forty Days, 1 K.19.
Mt.12.45, Evil Spirits. Ge.4.21, Musicians, [1 Chr.25.7. Ge.4.21, Harps. Ex.18.19, Wise Counsel.			
Ru.4.17, Jesse. Ge.10.8, Mighty Men. Pr.12.23, Prudence. ch.18.30, Good Name Ge.4.4, Divine Favor.			
Ge.14.18, Bread, 1 K.17.6. Ge.24.53, Presents. ch.18.3, Brotherly Love (3). Jud.9.54, Armor-bearers, [ch.31.4.			
Ex.3.21, Human Favor, [Est.2.15.			
Ge.4.21, Harps, 2 S.6.5. Ge.4.21, Musicians. See Devils Cast Out, Mt.8.32.			
B.C.1063 (?)			
Ge.21.32, Philistines.			
Jos.10.10, Azekah, 2 Chr.11.9. ch.9.2, Saul, v.58.			

CHAPTER 17

The Israelites and Philistines, being ready to battle, 4 Goliath challenges a combat: 12 David accepts the challenge, and slays him. 55 Saul takes notice of David.

NOW the Phi-lis'tines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shō'chōh, which *belongeth* to Jū'dah, and pitched between Shō'chōh and Ā-zē'kah, in E'phez-dām'mim.

2 And Saul and the men of Is'ra-el were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of E'lah, and set the battle in array against the Phi-lis'tines.

3 And the Phi-lis'tines stood

	brethren an ephah of this parched <i>corn</i> , and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren;	thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.	
e.18.8, Food (3), ch.25.18.	18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of <i>their</i> thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.	29 And Dā'vid said, What have I now done? <i>Is there</i> not a cause?	d.p.v.17.
cheese, 2 S.17.29.	19 Now Sāul, and they, and all the men of Iṣ'ra-el, <i>were</i> in the valley of E'lah, fighting with the Phi-lis'tines.	30 And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.	
u.31.48, Captains, 1 K.16.16.	20 And Dā'vid rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jē'se had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battle.	31 And when the words were heard which Dā'vid spake, they rehearsed <i>them</i> before Sāul: and he sent for him.	
e.37.14, Parental Solicitude.	21 For Iṣ'ra-el and the Phi-lis'tines had put the battle in array, army against army.	32 ¶ And Dā'vid said to Sāul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Phi-lis'tine.	p.p.De.20.1. p.p.ch.16.18.
p.v.2.	22 And Dā'vid left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.	33 And Sāul said to Dā'vid, Thou art not able to go against this Phi-lis'tine to fight with him: for thou <i>art but</i> a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.	Jos.14.12, Courage (2), [2 S.12.7.
e.19.27, Early Rising (1), [2 Chr.20.20.	23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Phi-lis'tine of Gāth, Gō-li'ath by name, out of the armies of the Phi-lis'tines, and spake according to the same words: and Dā'vid heard <i>them</i> .	34 And Dā'vid said unto Sāul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:	De.1.17, Fear of Man.
e.4.2, Shepherds, 1 Chr.4.39.	24 And all the men of Iṣ'ra-el, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.	35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered <i>it</i> out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught <i>him</i> by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.	Jud.14.5, Lions (1), 1 K.13.24, Bears, 2 S.17.8.
e.47.12, Filial Honor (2).	25 And the men of Iṣ'ra-el said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Iṣ'ra-el is he come up: and it shall be, <i>that</i> the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Iṣ'ra-el.	36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Phi-lis'tine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.	p.p.Am.3.12; Jn.10.11.
trenches, ch.26.5.	26 And Dā'vid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Phi-lis'tine, and taketh away the reproach from Iṣ'ra-el? for who <i>is</i> this uncircumcised Phi-lis'tine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?	37 Dā'vid said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Phi-lis'tine. And Sāul said unto Dā'vid, Go, and the LORD be with thee.	Jud.14.6, Strength, Pr.20.29, Ge.34.14, The Uncircumcised.
e.9.24, Shouting.	27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.	38 ¶ And Sāul armed Dā'vid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.	Jos.3.10, Living God.
V. baggage	28 And E-li'ab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and E-li'ab's anger was kindled against Dā'vid, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of	39 And Dā'vid girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved <i>it</i> . And Dā'vid said unto Sāul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved <i>them</i> . And Dā'vid put them off him.	ch.2.26, Youthful Piety, [2 K.12.2.
a.21.8, Haste.		40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling <i>was</i> in his hand: and he drew near to the	Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. Ge.19.16, Deliverance (2), [Da.3.27.
e.43.29, Salutations (1).			Divine Deliverer, 2 S.22.2. Ge.15.6, Faith (5), 2 Chr.20.12.
4, Goliath.			Ge.28.15, Divine Presence
u.13.33, Cowardice, [ch.18.29.			Armor, ch.31.9.
e.26.37, Powerlessness, [Je.51.30.			
r.16.15, King's Favor.			See Weapons Vain, v.45.
p.Jos.15.16.			
e.34.14, The Uncircumcised, 2 S.1.20.			Ge.32.10, Staff, 2 K.4.29. Ex.4.2, Weak Instrumentalities, 1 K.17.12.
Jos.3.10, Living God, Ps.42.2.			Slings, ch.25.29.
e.16.6, Eliab, 1 Chr.27.18.			
e.37.4, Man's Jealousy.			
ontempt, Ne.2.19.			
.1.14, False Accusations.			

	41 And the Phi-lis'tine came on and drew near unto Dā'vid; and the man that bare the shield <i>went</i> before him.	and pursued the Phi-lis'tines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ek'rōn. And the wounded of the Phi-lis'tines fell down by the way to Shā-a-rā'im, even unto Gāth, and unto Ek'rōn.	
Saints Despised, 2 S.6.16.	42 And when the Phi-lis'tine looked about, and saw Dā'vid, he disdained him: for he was <i>but</i> a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.	53 And the children of Is'ra-el returned from chasing after the Phi-lis'tines, and they spoiled their tents.	ch.5.8, Gath. Jos.13.3, Ekron, 2 K.1.2.
p.p.ch.16.12.	43 And the Phi-lis'tine said unto Dā'vid, <i>Am</i> I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Phi-lis'tine cursed Dā'vid by his gods.	54 And Dā'vid took the head of the Phi-lis'tine, and brought it to Jē-ru'sā-lēm; but he put his armour in his tent.	Ge.34.28, Spoil, 2 S.3.22.
v.28, Contempt.	44 And the Phi-lis'tine said to Dā'vid, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.	55 ¶ And when Sāul saw Dā'vid go forth against the Phi-lis'tine, he said unto Ab'nēr, the captain of the host, Ab'nēr, whose son <i>is</i> this youth? And Ab'nēr said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.	Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.
Cursing (2), 2 S.16.5. 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.	45 Then said Dā'vid to the Phi-lis'tine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Is'ra-el, whom thou hast defied.	56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling <i>is</i> .	ch.14.51, Abner, ch.26.7.
Boasters, 1 K.20.10. Pr.3.7, Conceit.	46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Phi-lis'tines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Is'ra-el.	57 And as Dā'vid returned from the slaughter of the Phi-lis'tine, Ab'nēr took him, and brought him before Sāul with the head of the Phi-lis'tine in his hand.	
Weapons Vain, Ps.44.6. Spir. Weapons, Mt.4.4. Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.	47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle <i>is</i> the LORD's, and he will give you into our hands.	58 And Sāul said to him, Whose son <i>art</i> thou, <i>thou</i> young man? And Dā'vid answered, <i>I am</i> the son of thy servant Jēs-se the Bēth'-lē-hēm-ite.	
v.37, Divine Deliverer. 2 K.18.5, Trust (3).	48 And it came to pass, when the Phi-lis'tine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet Dā'vid, that Dā'vid hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the Phi-lis'tine.	CHAPTER 18	
Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).	49 And Dā'vid put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang <i>it</i> , and smote the Phi-lis'tine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.	<i>Jonathan loves David.</i> 8 <i>Saul envies his praise,</i> 10 <i>seeks to kill him in his fury,</i> 17 <i>he offers him his daughter for a snare.</i>	ch.9.2, Saul, ch.18.2.
p.p.Ps.44.6. p.p.2 Chr.20.15. Ex.14 14, God of Battles.	50 So Dā'vid prevailed over the Phi-lis'tine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Phi-lis'tine, and slew him; but <i>there was</i> no sword in the hand of Dā'vid.	AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Sāul, that the soul of Jōn'a-than was knit with the soul of Dā'vid, and Jōn'a-than loved him as his own soul.	p.p.v.12. Ru.4.17, Jesse.
Jb.5.21, Fearlessness. ch.21.8, Haste.	51 Therefore Dā'vid ran, and stood upon the Phi-lis'tine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Phi-lis'tines saw their champion was dead, they fled.	2 And Sāul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.	B.C.1063 (?)
Ru.4.22, David, ch.18.1. Ex.4.2, Weak Instrumentalities.	52 And the men of Is'ra-el and of Jū'dah arose, and shouted,	3 Then Jōn'a-than and Dā'vid made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.	ch.14.1, Jonathan, ch.19.2 Ru.4.22, David, v.29. Friendship (2), ch.20.41.
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked. See Weapons Vain, v.45.		4 And Jōn'a-than stripped himself of the robe that <i>was</i> upon him, and gave it to Dā'vid, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.	ch.9.2, Saul, v.11. p.p.ch.8.11.
Ex.15.4, Abasement (2). Ge.14.15, Victories, 2 S.10.18. p.p.He.11.34.		5 ¶ And Dā'vid went out whithersoever Sāul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Sāul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sāul's servants.	ch.14.1, Jonathan, ch.19.2 Ru.4.22, David, v.29. Friendship (2), ch.20.41.
Ex.14.25, Panics, 2 K.7.7.		6 ¶ And it came to pass as they came, when Dā'vid was returned from the slaughter of the Phi-lis'tine, that the women came out of all cities of Is'ra-el, singing and dancing, to meet king Sāul, with tabrets, with	ch.9.2, Saul, v.11. p.p.ch.8.11.
Le.9.24, Shouting.			Ge.21.27, Covenant (4), [2 S.5.] Brotherly Love (3), Ac.20.3. Ge.13.9, Unselfishness, [ch.23.] p.p.Ph.2.7. Ge.27.3, Bows. Ex.28.4, Girdle. Ge.41.39, Discretion. Ge.39.5, Promotion. Ex.3.21, Human Favor.

e.4.21, Musical Instruments.	joy, and with instruments of musick.	21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Phi-lis'tines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dā'vid, Thou shalt this day be my son in law in <i>the one of the twain</i> .	Ge.3.1, Craftiness.
x.15.1, Songs of Victory.	7 And the women answered <i>one another</i> as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and Dā'vid his ten thousands.	22 And Saul commanded his servants, <i>saying</i> , Commune with Dā'vid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law.	ch.9.2, Saul, v.28.
p.ch.21.11; 29.5.	8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto Dā'vid ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed <i>but</i> thousands: and <i>what</i> can he have more but the kingdom?	23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of Dā'vid. And Dā'vid said, Seemeth it to you <i>a light thing</i> to be a king's son in law, seeing that I <i>am</i> a poor man, and lightly esteemed?	Ge.18.27, Self-abasement.
e.4.5, Man's Wrath, 2K.5.12.	9 And Saul eyed Dā'vid from that day and forward.	24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake Dā'vid.	
e.37.4, Man's Jealousy, [2 S.19.41.]	10 ¶And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and Dā'vid played with his hand, as at other times: and <i>there was</i> a javelin in Saul's hand.	25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dā'vid, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Phi-lis'tines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make Dā'vid fall by the hand of the Phi-lis'tines.	Ge.30.20, Dowry.
p.ch.15.28.	11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite Dā'vid even to the wall <i>with it</i> . And Dā'vid avoided out of his presence twice.	26 And when his servants told Dā'vid these words, it pleased Dā'vid well to be the king's son in law: and the days were not expired.	p.p.Ge.34.12. p.p.v.17.
e.28.54, Evil Eye.	12 ¶And Saul was afraid of Dā'vid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.	27 Wherefore Dā'vid arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Phi-lis'tines two hundred men; and Dā'vid brought their foreskins, and they gave him in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law.	
atching, Ps.37.32.	13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.	28 And Saul saw and knew that the LORD <i>was</i> with Dā'vid, and <i>that</i> Mī'chal Saul's daughter loved him.	
t.12.45, Evil Spirits.	14 And Dā'vid behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the LORD <i>was</i> with him.	29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dā'vid; and Saul became Dā'vid's enemy continually.	Ge.14.49, Michal, ch.19.12. Ge.2.18, Wife. ch.9.2, Saul, ch.19.1. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.
p.ch.16.14; 19.24.	15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.	30 Then the princes of the Phi-lis'tines went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, <i>that</i> Dā'vid behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much set by.	p.p.2 S.3.14.
p.ch.16.23.	16 But all Iſ-ra-el and Jū'dah loved Dā'vid, because he went out and came in before them.		ch.14.49, Michal, ch.19.12. Ge.2.18, Wife. ch.9.2, Saul, ch.19.1. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.
h.9.2, Saul, v.22.	17 ¶And Saul said to Dā'vid, Behold my elder daughter Mē'rāb, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORD's battles.		Ge.24.67, Conjugal Love. Nu.13.33, Cowardice, [2 S.15.14.]
st.3.6, Malice (2).	18 And Dā'vid said unto Saul, Who <i>am</i> I? and what <i>is</i> my life, or my father's family in Iſ-ra-el, that I should be son in law to the king?		Ru.4.22, David, 2 S.7.5. Ge.27.41, Hatred (2).
p.ch.19.9.	19 But it came to pass at the time when Mē'rāb Saul's daughter should have been given to Dā'vid, that she was given unto A'dri-el the Mē-hōl'ath-ite to wife.		
e.35.5, Fear of God (4).	20 And Mī'chal Saul's daughter loved Dā'vid: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.		
e.3.8, Divine Presence (2).			
ud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.			
o.31.48, Captains.			
p.2 S.5.2.			
Co.13.5, Behavior.			
e.28.15, Divine Presence.			
x.3.21, Human Favor.			
p.ch.17.25.			
e.29.19, Betrothals, Lu.1.27.			
ud.16.19, Treachery, [2 S.3.27.]			
p.2 S.12.9.			
p.2 S.11.15.			
p.ch.9.21.			
e.32.10, Humility (3).			
p.Jud.14.20.			
p.2 S.21.8.			
.14.49, Michal, v.27.			

CHAPTER 19

Jonathan discloses his father's purpose to kill David; 4 he persuades his father to a reconciliation. 8 Saul's malicious rage breaks out against David. 18 David flees to Samuel. 22 Saul prophesies.

AND Saul spake to Jōn'a than his son, and to all

B.C.1063 (?)

ch.9.2, Saul, v.11.

See Murder (1), Ex.20.13. ch.14.1, Jonathan, ch.20.4. Pr.17.17, Friendship (1).	his servants, that they should kill Dā'vid.	and laid <i>it</i> in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' <i>hair</i> for his bolster, and covered <i>it</i> with a cloth.	Pillows, Eze.13.18. Ex.25.4, Goats' hair.
Ge.19.17, Warnings.	2 But Jōn'a-than Sāul's son delighted much in Dā'vid: and Jōn'a-than told Dā'vid, saying, Sāul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret <i>place</i> , and hide thyself:	14 And when Sāul sent messengers to take Dā'vid, she said, He <i>is</i> sick.	
p.p.ch.20.32.	3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou <i>art</i> , and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.	15 And Sāul sent the messengers <i>again</i> to see Dā'vid, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.	
Ge.37.21, Intercession (2), [ch.25.24.	4 And Jōn'a-than spake good of Dā'vid unto Sāul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against Dā'vid; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have <i>been</i> to thee-ward very good:	16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, <i>there was</i> an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' <i>hair</i> for his bolster.	Ge.3.4, Deception (2).
Ph.2.15, Blameless.	5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Phī-lis'tine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Iṣ'ra-el: thou sawest <i>it</i> , and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay Dā'vid without a cause?	17 And Sāul said unto Mī'chal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Mī'chal answered Sāul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?	
p.p.ch.17.49.	6 And Sāul hearkened unto the voice of Jōn'a-than: and Sāul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.	18 ¶ So Dā'vid fled, and escaped, and came to Sām'u-el to Rā'mah, and told him all that Sāul had done to him. And he and Sām'u-el went and dwelt in Nā'ioth.	Ex.2.15, Fugitives. ch.1.20, Samuel, ch.25.1. Jos.18.25, Ramah.
Ex.14.14, God of Battles.	7 And Jōn'a-than called Dā'vid, and Jōn'a-than shewed him all those things. And Jōn'a-than brought Dā'vid to Sāul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.	19 And it was told Sāul, saying, Behold, Dā'vid <i>is</i> at Nā'ioth in Rā'mah.	
p.p.ch.11.13.	8 ¶ And there was war again: and Dā'vid went out, and fought with the Phī-lis'tines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.	20 And Sāul sent messengers to take Dā'vid: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Sām'u-el standing <i>as</i> appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Sāul, and they also prophesied.	Ex.2.15, Fugitives. ch.1.20, Samuel, ch.25.1. Jos.18.25, Ramah.
De.19.10, Innocent Blood, [1 K.2.31.	9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Sāul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and Dā'vid played with <i>his</i> hand.	21 And when it was told Sāul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Sāul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.	p.p.2 K.6.1.
p.p.ch.16.21. Ge.14.2, War (1).	10 And Sāul sought to smite Dā'vid even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Sāul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and Dā'vid fled, and escaped that night.	22 Then went he also to Rā'mah, and came to a great well that <i>is</i> in Sē'chu: and he asked and said, Where <i>are</i> Sām'u-el and Dā'vid? And <i>one</i> said, Behold, <i>they be</i> at Nā'ioth in Rā'mah.	Nu.12.6, Prophets (1).
Ge.14.15, Victories.	11 Sāul also sent messengers unto Dā'vid's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Mī'chal Dā'vid's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.	23 And he went thither to Nā'ioth in Rā'mah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Nā'ioth in Rā'mah.	Nu.11.25, Holy Spirit (4), [2 Chr.15. p.p.ch.10.5. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
Mt.12.45, Evil Spirits. p.p.ch.16.14; 18.10.	12 So Mī'chal let Dā'vid down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.	24 And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Sām'u-el in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, <i>Is</i> Sāul also among the prophets?	p.p.2 K.1.11. p.p.2 K.1.13.
p.p.ch.20.33; Pr.1.16.	13 And Mī'chal took an image,		
Est.3.6, Malice (2). p.p.Lu.4.30.			
ch.9.2, Saul, ch.20.27. p.p.Jud.16.2. See Treachery, Jud.16.19.			
Ge.19.17, Warnings.			
ch.14.49, Michal, ch.25.44. Est.1.20, Wives' Duty, p.p.Ac.9.24. Ge.31.19, Teraphim, Ho.3.4.			

p.ch.24.9.	AND Dā'vid fled from Nā'ioth in Rā'mah, and came and said before Jōn'a-than, What have I done? what <i>is</i> mine iniquity? and what <i>is</i> my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?	and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee; 13 The LORD do so and much more to Jōn'a-than: but if it please my father <i>to do</i> thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.	p.p.ch.3.17; Ru.1.17.
p.Ge.44.7.	2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? <i>it is not so.</i>	14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:	Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. p.p.ch.18.12.
p.De.6.13.	3 And Dā'vid swore moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jōn'a-than know this, lest he be grieved: but truly <i>as</i> the LORD liveth, and <i>as</i> thy soul liveth, <i>there is</i> but a step between me and death.	15 But <i>also</i> thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dā'vid every one from the face of the earth.	p.p.2 S.9.1; 21.7. Ro.12.10, Kindness (1).
x.3.21, Human Favor.	4 Then said Jōn'a-than unto Dā'vid, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do <i>it</i> for thee.	16 So Jōn'a-than made <i>a covenant</i> with the house of Dā'vid, <i>saying</i> , Let the LORD even require <i>it</i> at the hand of Dā'vid's enemies.	Ge.21.27, Covenant (4). p.p.De.23.21.
p.ch.25.26.	5 And Dā'vid said unto Jōn'a-than, Behold, to morrow <i>is</i> the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third <i>day</i> at even.	17 And Jōn'a-than caused Dā'vid to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.	ch.18.3, Brotherly Love (3). Ru.1.16, Constancy, 2S.15.21. p.p.ch.18.1.
u.10.10, New Moons, [1 Chr.23.31.	6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, Dā'vid earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to Bēth'-lē-hēm his city: for <i>there is</i> a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.	18 Then Jōn'a-than said to Dā'vid, To morrow <i>is</i> the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.	Nu.10.10, New Moons.
e.48.7, Beth-lehem. p.ch.17.58. p.De.12.5.	7 If he say thus, <i>It is well</i> ; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, <i>then</i> be sure that evil is determined by him.	19 And <i>when</i> thou hast stayed three days, <i>then</i> thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself when the business was <i>in hand</i> , and shalt remain by the stone E'zēl.	Arrows, 2 K.13.15.
p.ch.18.3. e.21.27, Covenant (4).	8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?	20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side <i>thereof</i> , as though I shot at a mark.	
p.2 S.14.32.	9 And Jōn'a-than said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?	21 And, behold, I will send a lad, <i>saying</i> , Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows <i>are</i> on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for <i>there is</i> peace to thee, and no hurt; <i>as</i> the LORD liveth.	
	10 Then said Dā'vid to Jōn'a-than, Who shall tell me? or what <i>if</i> thy father answer thee roughly?	22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows <i>are</i> beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.	p.p.Ge.31.49.
p.Jos.22.22.	11 And Jōn'a-than said unto Dā'vid, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.	23 And <i>as touching</i> the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD <i>be</i> between thee and me for ever.	Nu.10.10, New Moons.
	12 And Jōn'a-than said unto Dā'vid, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, when I have sounded my father about to morrow any time, <i>or</i> the third <i>day</i> , and, behold, <i>if there be</i> good toward Dā'vid,	24 ¶ So Dā'vid hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.	ch.14.51, Abner.
		25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, <i>even</i> upon a seat by the wall: and Jōn'a-than arose, and Ab'nēr sat by Saul's side, and Dā'vid's place was empty.	
		26 Nevertheless Saul spake	

p.p.Le.5.2; 7.21. See Uncleaness, Le.13.3.	not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he <i>is</i> not clean; surely he <i>is</i> not clean.	the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jōn'a-than's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.	Ge.19.22, Haste (2).
ch.9.2, Saul, ch.22.6.	27 And it came to pass on the morrow, <i>which was</i> the second day of the month, that Dā'vid's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jōn'a-than his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jēs'se to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?	39 But the lad knew not anything: only Jōn'a-than and Dā'vid knew the matter.	That is, <i>Weapons</i> .
Ru.4.17, Jesse.	28 And Jōn'a-than answered Saul, Dā'vid earnestly asked leave of me <i>to go</i> to Bēth'-lē-hēm:	40 And Jōn'a-than gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry <i>them</i> to the city.	
p.p.v.6.	29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me <i>to be there</i> : and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.	41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, Dā'vid arose out of <i>a place</i> toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until Dā'vid exceeded.	Ge.37.7, Obeisance. Ge.27.27, Kiss (1), 1 K.19.1, Friendship (2), [2 S.1.]
See Deception (2), Ge.3.4.	30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jōn'a-than, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious <i>woman</i> , do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jēs'se to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?	42 And Jōn'a-than said to Dā'vid, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jōn'a-than went into the city.	p.p.v.17. p.p.Ge.31.49.
Pr.16.4, King's Wrath.	31 For as long as the son of Jēs'se liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.	CHAPTER 21 <i>David, at Nob, takes hallowed bread: and Goliath's sword: 10 at Gath he feigns himself mad.</i>	B.C.1062 (?)
p.p.ch.18.1.	32 And Jōn'a-than answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?	THEN came Dā'vid to Nōb to Ā-him'e-lēch the priest: and Ā-him'e-lēch was afraid at the meeting of Dā'vid, and said unto him, Why <i>art</i> thou alone, and no man with thee?	Nob, ch.22.9. Ahimelech, ch.22.9.
Ge.39.20, Injustice (3). Est.3.6, Malice (2).	33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jōn'a-than knew that it was determined of his father to slay Dā'vid.	2 And Dā'vid said unto Ā-him'e-lēch the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabouts I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed <i>my</i> servants to such and such a place.	
p.p.ch.19.4; Ps.82.4. p.p.ch.18.11.	34 So Jōn'a-than arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for Dā'vid, because his father had done him shame.	3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give <i>me</i> five <i>loaves</i> of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.	Ge.12.13, Deception, [1 K.13.]
Ex.34.28, Fasting (3), [ch.28.20]. Ex.32.19, Indignation.	35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jōn'a-than went out into the field at the time appointed with Dā'vid, and a little lad with him.	4 And the priest answered Dā'vid, and said, <i>There is</i> no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.	Ex.25.30, Shewbread. p.p.1 Th.4.4.
ch.2.18, Helpful Children, [2 Chr.24.1].	36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.	5 And Dā'vid answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women <i>have been</i> kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and <i>the bread is</i> in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.	
v.20, Arrows.	37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jōn'a-than had shot, Jōn'a-than cried after the lad, and said, <i>Is</i> not the arrow beyond thee?	6 So the priest gave him hallowed <i>bread</i> : for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the	Ex.25.30, Shewbread, [1 Chr.9.] p.p.Le.24.8.
	38 And Jōn'a-than cried after		

e.36.9, Edomites.
p.ch.22.9.

e.12.13, Deception.
aste, 2 K.4.29.
p.ch.17.54.
17.4, Goliath.

x.28.4, Ephod.

x.2.15, Fugitives.

.5.8, Gath, ch.27.2.

p.ch.18.7.

p.Lu.2.19.

e.1.17, Fear of Man.

assimilation, 2 S.14.2.

e.14.9, Beard, 2 S.10.4.

e.19.9, Fellow, 2 K.9.11.

C.1062(?)

e.19.30, Caves, 2 S.23.13.
dullam, 2 S.23.13.

p.Jud.11.3.

day when it was taken away.
7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* Dō'eg, an E'dom-ite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 And Dā'vid said unto Ā-him'e-lēch, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Gō-lī'ath the Phī-lis-tine, whom thou slewest in the valley of E'lāh, behold, it *is* here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it*: for *there is* no other save that here. And Dā'vid said, *There is* none like that; give it me.

10 ¶And Dā'vid arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Ā'chish the king of Gāth.

11 And the servants of Ā'chish said unto him, *Is* not this Dā'vid the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and Dā'vid his ten thousands?

12 And Dā'vid laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Ā'chish the king of Gāth.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrambled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Ā'chish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAPTER 22

David's friends resort to him at Adullam. 9 Doeg accuses Ahimelech. 17 Saul commands to kill the priests. 20 Abiathar escapes, and flees after David.

DĀVID therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Ā-dūl'lām: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard *it*, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distress, and every one *that was* in debt, and every one *that was* discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and

he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶And Dā'vid went thence to Miz'peh of Mō'ab: and he said unto the king of Mō'ab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Mō'ab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dā'vid was in the hold.

5 ¶And the prophet Gād said unto Dā'vid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Jū'dah. Then Dā'vid departed, and came into the forest of Hā'reth.

6 ¶When Saul heard that Dā'vid was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gib'e-ah under a tree in Rā'mah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him;)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Bēn'ja-mites; will the son of Jēs'se give every one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jēs'se, and *there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶Then answered Dō'eg the E'dom-ite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jēs'se coming to Nōb, to Ā-him'e-lēch the son of Ā-hī'tub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Gō-lī'ath the Phī-lis-tine.

11 ¶Then the king sent to call Ā-him'e-lēch the priest, the son of Ā-hī'tub, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in Nōb: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ā-hī'tub. And he answered, Here I *am*, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jēs'se, in that thou hast given him

Nu.31.48, Captains.

Nu.26.3, Moab.

Ru.4.17, Jesse, 1 Chr.2.13.
Ge.47.12, Filial Honor (2),
[1 K.2.19.

Ge.18.4, Hospitality (2).

Gad (2), 2 S.24.11.
p.p.Mt.2.12.

ch.9.2, Saul, ch.23.8.

Jud.19.12, Gibeah.
Jos.18.25, Ramah.
Jos.8.18, Spears, 2 S.21.19.

p.p.ch.17.58.
p.p.ch.8.14.

p.p.ch.18.3.
p.p.ch.23.21.

p.p.ch.21.7.

ch.21.1, Nob, v.19.
ch.21.1, Ahimelech, v.16.

See Inquiring of God,
[Ge.25.22.
See Shewbread, ch.21.6.
p.p.v.9.

p.p.ch.14.3.

ch.1.14, False Accusations.
Ge.37.4, Man's Jealousy.

	bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?	times fight against Kei'lah, and they rob the threshingfloors.	Jos.15.44, Keilah, Ne.3.17. Ge.50.10, Threshing-floor.
ch.18.30, Good Name.	14 Then A-him'e-lēch answered the king, and said, And who <i>is so</i> faithful among all thy servants as Dā'vid, which is the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?	2 Therefore Dā'vid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Phi-lis'tines? And the LORD said unto Dā'vid, Go, and smite the Phi-lis'tines, and save Kei'lah.	ch.9.9, Inquiring of God (2) [1 K.22.7]
p.p.2 S.5.19.	15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute <i>any</i> thing unto his servant, <i>nor</i> to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.	3 And Dā'vid's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Jū'dah: how much more then if we come to Kei'lah against the armies of the Phi-lis'tines?	Ex.4.6, Divine Commands.
Ps.19.13, Innocence.	16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, A-him'e-lēch, thou, and all thy father's house.	4 Then Dā'vid enquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Kei'lah; for I will deliver the Phi-lis'tines into thine hand.	De.1.17, Fear of Man.
Cc.39.20, Injustice (3). ch.21.1, Ahimelech.	17 And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also <i>is</i> with Dā'vid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.	5 So Dā'vid and his men went to Kei'lah, and fought with the Phi-lis'tines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So Dā'vid saved the inhabitants of Kei'lah.	Ps.5.8, Guidance Sought.
	18 And the king said to Dō'eg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Dō'eg the E'domite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.	6 And it came to pass, when A-bi'a-thār the son of A-him'e-lēch fled to Dā'vid to Kei'lah, <i>that</i> he came down <i>with</i> an ephod in his hand.	Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
p.p.Ex.1.17; Ac.4.19.	19 And Nōb, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.	7 ¶And it was told Saul that Dā'vid was come to Kei'lah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.	Ge.34.28, Spoil. Ge.14.15, Victories.
p.p.Pr.28.15.	20 ¶And one of the sons of A-him'e-lēch the son of A-hi'tub, named A-bi'a-thār, escaped, and fled after Dā'vid.	8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Kei'lah, to besiege Dā'vid and his men.	2 S.8.17, Abiathar. p.p.ch.22.20.
Ge.4.8, Murder (2), 2 S.13.28.	21 And A-bi'a-thār shewed Dā'vid that Saul had slain the LORD's priests.	9 And Dā'vid knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to A-bi'a-thār the priest, Bring hither the ephod.	Ex.28.4, Ephod.
Ex.28.4, Ephod. ch.21.1, Nob, Ne.11.32. Est.3.6, Malice (2).	22 And Dā'vid said unto A-bi'a-thār, I knew <i>it</i> that day, when Dō'eg the E'domite <i>was</i> there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned <i>the death</i> of all the persons of thy father's house.	10 Then said Dā'vid, O LORD God of Ig'ra-el, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Kei'lah, to destroy the city for my sake.	Ex.28.4, Ephod, ch.30.7. Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.
Ex.1.16, Infanticide.	23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou <i>shalt be</i> in safeguard.	11 Will the men of Kei'lah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Ig'ra-el, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.	ch.9.2, Saul, ch.24.4.
2 S.8.17, Abiathar.		12 Then said Dā'vid, Will the men of Kei'lah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver <i>thee</i> up.	Est.3.6, Malice (2).
p.p.ch.21.7.		13 Then Dā'vid and his men, <i>which were</i> about six hundred, arose and departed out of Kei'lah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that Dā'vid was escaped from Kei'lah; and he forbore to go forth.	Ge.25.22, Inquiring of God Ge.4.26, Prayer (1).
Ge.26.24, "Fear Not." p.p.1 K.2.26.			See Prayers Answered, [Ex.15.2]
B.C.1062 (?)	CHAPTER 23 <i>David rescues Keilah: 7 Saul's coming, and treachery of the Keilites: 13 David escapes to Ziph: 19 Saul pursues him. 22 He dwells at Engedi.</i>		p.p.ch.22.2.
Ge.21.32, Philistines.	THEN they told Dā'vid, saying, Behold, the Phi-lis-		Ge.11.8, Wicked Con- [found

p.Ps.11.1. K.19.2, Persecution (1). Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.	14 And Dā'vid abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.	vid and his men on that side of the mountain: and Dā'vid made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed Dā'vid and his men round about to take them.	Ge.19.22, Haste (2). See King's Wrath, Pr.16.14. p.p.Ps.17.9.
a.18.1, Friendship (2). x.14.13, Encouragement. e.15.2, God our Strength.	15 And Dā'vid saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and Dā'vid <i>was</i> in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.	27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.	p.p.2 K.19.7.
e.26.24, "Fear Not." e.13.9, Unselfishness, [2 S.23.17. e.32.10, Humility (3). p.ch.24.20.	16 ¶ And Jōn'a-than Saul's son arose, and went to Dā'vid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.	28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dā'vid, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sēlā-hām-mah-lē'koth.	Ge.21.32, Philistines.
e.21.27, Covenant (4). p.ch.18.3.	17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Is'ra-el, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.	29 ¶ And Dā'vid went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at Ēn-gē'di.	That is, <i>The rock of</i> [divisions].
p.ch.26.1. ud.19.12, Gibeah.	18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and Dā'vid abode in the wood, and Jōn'a-than went to his house.	CHAPTER 24 <i>David in a cave at En-gedi cuts off Saul's skirt, but spares his life: 8 he urges thereby his innocence.</i>	B.C.1061 (7)
p.v.12. s.58.2, Sanctimony.	19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gib'e-ah, saying, Doth not Dā'vid hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hāch'i-lah, which is on the south of Jēsh'i-mōn?	AND it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dā'vid is in the wilderness of En-gē'di.	Ge.14.7, En-gedi. p.p.ch.26.2. p.p.Ps.38.12.
p.ch.22.8.	20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part <i>shall</i> be to deliver him into the king's hand.	2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Is'ra-el, and went to seek Dā'vid and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.	Ge.19.30, Caves.
st.3.6, Malice (2).	21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD: for ye have compassion on me.	3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where <i>was</i> a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet: and Dā'vid and his men remained in the sides of the cave.	See Safety, Ps.91.10.
x.19.2, Deserts (2), 2 S.2.24. p.Jos.15.55.	22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, <i>and</i> who hath seen him there: for it is told me <i>that</i> he dealeth very subtilly.	4 And the men of Dā'vid said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then Dā'vid arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily.	p.p.ch.26.8. See Evil Counsel, Nu.31.16.
	23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Jū'dah.	5 And it came to pass afterward, that Dā'vid's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.	ch.9.2, Saul, ch.26.1. p.p.2 S.24.10.
	24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dā'vid and his men <i>were</i> in the wilderness of Mā'on, in the plain on the south of Jēsh'i-mōn.	6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he <i>is</i> the anointed of the LORD.	Ex.22.28, Honor Rulers, [Ec.10.20.
	25 Saul also and his men went to seek <i>him</i> . And they told Dā'vid: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Mā'on. And when Saul heard <i>that</i> , he pursued after Dā'vid in the wilderness of Mā'on.	7 So Dā'vid stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on <i>his</i> way.	See Forbearance (2), [1 Co.13.7.
	26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and Dā'	8 ¶ Dā'vid also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dā'vid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.	Ge.45.15, Good for Evil. Ge.37.7, Obeisance. Ge.41.43, Rulers Honored.

2 S.10.3, Slander (?).	9 And Dā'vid said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, Dā'vid seeketh thy hurt?	my name out of my father's house.	
See Forbearance (2), [1 Co.13.7.	10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but mine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the LORD's anointed.	22 And Dā'vid sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but Dā'vid and his men gat them up unto the hold.	Ge.26.31, Oaths (3).
p.p.2 K.5.13.	11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it.	CHAPTER 25 <i>Samuel dies. 4 David's message to Nabal, 10 whose churlish answer provokes him. 14 Abigail pacifies him. 36 Nabal's death.</i>	B.C.1060 (?)
See Innocence, Ps.19.13. p.p.ch.26.20.	12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.	AND Sām'u-el died; and all the Is'ra-el-ites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Rā'mah. And Dā'vid arose, and went down to the wilderness of Pā'ran.	ch.1.20, Samuel, ch.28.3. Nu.23.10, Death of [Righteous Ge.50.10, Lamentations. Ge.47.30, Burying-places, [ch.31.13 Jos.18.25, Ramah.
Ge.18.25, God a Judge.	13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.	2 And there was a man in Mā'on, whose possessions were in Cār'mel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Cār'mel.	p.p.ch.23.24.
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.	14 After whom is the king of Is'ra-el come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.	3 Now the name of the man was Nā'bal; and the name of his wife Abi-gail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was of the house of Cā'leb.	Jb.12.6, Prosperity (1). Ge.4.4, Sheep. Ge.15.9, Goats. p.p.Ge.38.13; 2 S.13.23.
p.p.Mt.7.16.	15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.	4 And Dā'vid heard in the wilderness that Nā'bal did shear his sheep.	Abigail, ch.27.3. Pr.11.16, Wise Women. Ge.12.11, Beauty (1), 2 S.11.2 De.13.13, Base Fellows.
Ge.18.27, Self-abasement. See Humility (3), ch.9.21.	16 ¶And it came to pass, when Dā'vid had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son Dā'vid? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.	5 And Dā'vid sent out ten young men, and Dā'vid said unto the young men, Get you up to Cār'mel, and go to Nā'bal, and greet him in my name:	Nu.13.6, Caleb.
p.p.v.12. p.p.Ps.35.1; 43.1. Ge.6.5, Divine Vision. ch.17.37, Divine Deliverer.	17 And he said to Dā'vid, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.	6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.	Abigail, ch.27.3. Pr.11.16, Wise Women. Ge.12.11, Beauty (1), 2 S.11.2 De.13.13, Base Fellows.
p.p.ch.26.17. p.p.Ro.12.20.	18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.	7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Cār'mel.	Ge.43.29, Salutations (1), [Mt.28.9 Ge.43.23, Peace Invoked, [1 Chr.12.18
2 S.24.10, Condemnation (2). Nu.22.34, Confession of [Sin (3). Ge.45.15, Good for Evil, [ch.26.11.	19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.	8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son Dā'vid.	Nu.16.15, Integrity (2).
p.p.ch.26.23.	20 And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Is'ra-el shall be established in thine hand.	9 And when Dā'vid's young men came, they spake to Nā'bal according to all those words in the name of Dā'vid, and ceased.	p.p.Ne.8.10.
Ex.23.4, Enemies.	21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy	10 And Nā'bal answered Dā'vid's servants, and said, Who is Dā'vid? and who is the son of Jēs'se? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master.	ch.17.28, Contempt. Ge.40.23, Ingratitude (2). Nu.20.18, Inhospitality, [Lu.9.5
p.p.ch.23.17.			
p.p.ch.13.14.			
p.p.ch.20.15.			

e.4.9, Selfishness (2), [2 K.7.8.	11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give <i>it</i> unto men, whom I know not whence they <i>be</i> ? 12 So Dā'vid's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings. 13 And Dā'vid said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and Dā'vid also girded on his sword: and there went up after Dā'vid about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the stuff. 14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abī-gail, Nā'bal's wife, saying, Behold, Dā'vid sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he railed on them. 15 But the men <i>were</i> very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields: 16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. 17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he <i>is such</i> a son of Bē'li-al, that a man cannot speak to him. 18 Then Abī-gail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched <i>corn</i> , and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid <i>them</i> on asses. 19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nā'bal. 20 And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and, behold, Dā'vid and his men came down against her; and she met them. 21 Now Dā'vid had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this <i>fellow</i> hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that <i>pertained</i> unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good. 22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of Dā'vid, if I leave of all that <i>pertain</i> to him by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall. 23 And when Abī-gail saw	Dā'vid, she hasted, and lighted off the ass, and fell before Dā'vid on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, 24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, <i>upon me let this iniquity be</i> : and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid. 25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Bē'li-al, <i>even</i> Nā'bal: for as his name <i>is</i> , so <i>is</i> he; Nā'bal <i>is</i> his name, and folly <i>is</i> with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send. 26 Now therefore, my lord, <i>as</i> the LORD liveth, and <i>as</i> thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to <i>shed</i> blood, and from avenging thyself with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nā'bal. 27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord. 28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee <i>all</i> thy days. 29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, <i>as out</i> of the middle of a sling. 30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Is'ra-el; 31 That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid. 32 ¶ And Dā'vid said to Abī-gail, Blessed be the LORD God of Is'ra-el, which sent thee this day to meet me: 33 And blessed <i>be</i> thy advice, and blessed <i>be</i> thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to <i>shed</i> blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand. 34 For in very deed, <i>as</i> the	Ge.37.7, Obeisance. Ge.37.21, Intercession (2), [Je.38.9 De.13.13, Base Fellows. That is, <i>Fool</i> . Ps.49.13, Folly. v.39, Divine Restraints. p.p.2 S.18.32. Ge.24.53, Presents, ch.30.26. 2 Chr.20.20, Established. p.p.ch.18.17. Nu.16.15, Integrity (2). SeeSoul's Enemies,Ps.71.10. p.p.Ps.66.9. Jb.11.18, Security. p.p.Je.10.18. ch.17.40, Slings, Pr.26.8. p.p.ch.13.14. 1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. Ge.45.8, God Exalts. 1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God. Nu.16.28, God's Messengers. Ex.18.19, Wise Counsel.
--------------------------------------	---	---	--

p.p.v.26.

LORD God of Is'ra-el liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nā'bal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

Ge.43.23, Peace Invoked.

p.p.Ge.19.21.

1 K.8.65, Feasts.

Ex.32.6, Revelry, ch.30.16.

Ge.9.21, Drunkenness (2),
[2 S.11.13.]

Pr.12.23, Prudence.

See Terror, Le.26.36.

Smitten of God, 2 S.6.7.

Ps.37.36, Death of the
[Wicked.]

Divine Restraints, 1 Chr.4.10.

Jud.1.7, Retribution (2).

Ge.18.27, Self-abasement.

Ge.18.4, Feet-washing,
[2 S.11.8.]

Ge.4.19, Polygamy.

ch.14.49, Michal, 2 S.3.13.

B.C.1060 (?)

35 So Dā'vid received of her hand *that* which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Ab'ī-gail came to Nā'bal; and, behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nā'bal's heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nā'bal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that the LORD smote Nā'bal, that he died.

39 And when Dā'vid heard that Nā'bal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nā'bal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nā'bal upon his own head. And Dā'vid sent and communed with Ab'ī-gail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of Dā'vid were come to Ab'ī-gail to Cār'mel, they spake unto her, saying, Dā'vid sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on *her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Ab'ī-gail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of her's that went after her; and she went after the messengers of Dā'vid, and became his wife.

43 Dā'vid also took Ā-hīn'ō-ām of Jēz're-el; and they were also both of them his wives.

44 But Saul had given Mī'chal his daughter, Dā'vid's wife, to Phāl'ti the son of Lā'ish, which *was* of Gāl'im.

CHAPTER 26

Saul comes to the hill of Hachilah against David. 5 David stays Abishai from killing Saul, but takes his spear and cruse.

AND the Ziph'ites came unto Saul to Gib'e-ah, saying, Doth not Dā'vid hide himself in the hill of Hāch'i-lah, *which is* before Jēsh'i-mōn?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Is'ra-el with him, to seek Dā'vid in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hāch'i-lah, which *is* before Jēsh'i-mōn, by the way. But Dā'vid abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 Dā'vid therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dā'vid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dā'vid beheld the place where Saul lay, and Ab'nēr the son of Nēr, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered Dā'vid and said to Ā-him'e-lēch the Hīt'tite, and to Ā-bish'a-i the son of Zēr-u-ṭ'ah, brother to Jō'āb, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Ā-bish'a-i said, I will go down with thee.

7 So Dā'vid and Ā-bish'a-i came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Ab'nēr and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Ā-bish'a-i to Dā'vid, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And Dā'vid said to Ā-bish'a-i, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?

10 Dā'vid said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So Dā'vid took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw it,

ch.9.2, Saul, ch.27.1.

Jud.19.12, Gibeah.

p.p.ch.23.19.

p.p.ch.13.2.

Ge.42.9, Spies.

ch.14.51, Abner.

Ps.73.18, Insecurity.

ch.17.20, Trenches, 2 S.20.15.

Abishai, 2 S.2.18.

p.p.1 Chr.2.16.

p.p.Jud.7.10.

ch.14.51, Abner, 2 S.2.14.

ch.11.13, Mercifulness,

[2 S.19.22.]

p.p.ch.24.6; 2 S.1.14.

p.p.ch.25.26.

2 S.14.14, Death Universal.

p.p.ch.31.6.

Ge.45.15, Good for Evil,

[2 K.6.2.]

See Forbearance (2).

[1 Co.13.]

Jos.8.18, Spears.

Cruses, 1 K.14.3.

Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.	nor knew <i>it</i> , neither awaked: for they <i>were</i> all asleep; because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.	faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into <i>my</i> hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed.	Ge.45.15, Good for Evil.
h.14.51, Abner.	13 ¶ Then Dā'vid went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space <i>being</i> between them: 14 And Dā'vid cried to the people, and to Ab'nēr the son of Nēr, saying, Answerest thou not, Ab'nēr? Then Ab'nēr answered and said, Who <i>art</i> thou <i>that</i> criest to the king? 15 And Dā'vid said to Ab'nēr, <i>Art</i> not thou a <i>valiant</i> man? and who <i>is</i> like to thee in Iṣ'ra-el? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.	24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation. 25 Then Saul said to Dā'vid, Blessed <i>be</i> thou, my son Dā'vid: thou shalt both do great <i>things</i> , and also shalt still prevail. So Dā'vid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.	See Divine Protection, [2 Chr.16.9. 2 K.18.5, Trust (3). ch.17.37, Divine Deliverer. Ge.27.27, Blessings (5). p.p.Ge.32.28; Is.54.17. p.p.ch.24.22.
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.	16 This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye <i>are</i> worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear <i>is</i> , and the cruse of water that <i>was</i> at his bolster.	CHAPTER 27 <i>Saul, hearing that David was fled to Gath, seeks no more for him. 5 David begs Ziklag of Achish.</i>	B.C.1058(?)
.p.ch.24.16.	17 And Saul knew Dā'vid's voice, and said, <i>Is</i> this thy voice, my son Dā'vid? And Dā'vid said, <i>It is</i> my voice, my lord, O king.	AND Dā'vid said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: <i>there is</i> nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Phi-lis'tines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Iṣ'ra-el: so shall I escape out of his hand.	Nu.11.15, Despondency. De.1.17, Fear of Man. p.p.Ps.146.3. p.p.Is.30.2.
.p.ch.24.9.	18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil <i>is</i> in mine hand?	2 And Dā'vid arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that <i>were</i> with him unto A'chish, the son of Mā'ōch, king of Gāth.	Ge.21.32, Philistines. ch.9.2, Saul, ch.28.5.
.p.Ps.7.3.	19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if <i>they be</i> the children of men, cursed <i>be</i> they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.	3 And Dā'vid dwelt with A'chish at Gāth, he and his men, every man with his household, <i>even</i> Dā'vid with his two wives, A-hin'o-ām the Jēz're-el-it-ess, and Ab'ī-gail the Cār'mel-it-ess, Nā'bal's wife.	p.p.ch.25.13. ch.5.8, Gath, 2 S.1.20. p.p.ch.21.10; 1 K.2.39.
.p.2 S.16.11.	20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iṣ'ra-el is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.	4 And it was told Saul that Dā'vid was fled to Gāth: and he sought no more again for him.	p.p.ch.30.3. Ge.4.19, Polygamy. ch.25.3, Abigail, ch.30.5.
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.	21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son Dā'vid: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.	5 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto A'chish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?	
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.	22 And Dā'vid answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.	6 Then A'chish gave him Zik'lāg that day: wherefore Zik'lāg pertaineth unto the kings of Jū'dah unto this day.	Jos.15.31, Ziklag, ch.30.1.
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.	23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his	7 And the time that Dā'vid dwelt in the country of the Phi-lis'tines was a full year and four months.	p.p.ch.29.3.
h.14.51, Abner.		8 ¶ And Dā'vid and his men went up, and invaded the Gēsh'-u-rites, and the Gēz'rites, and the Ām'a-lēk-ites: for those <i>nations were</i> of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shūr, even unto the land of E'g'gypt.	De.3.14, Geshur, 2 S.3.3. p.p.ch.15.7.
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.			
ud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.			
.p.ch.24.16.			
.p.ch.24.9.			
.p.Ps.7.3.			
.p.2 S.16.11.			
.p.Ge.8.21. K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Ge.19.2, Persecution (1). .p.Ex.15.17; De.4.20.			
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), 1 K.19.5. .p.Ge.2.21.			
h.14.51, Abner.	</		

Nu.31.7, Extermination. Ge.34.28, Spoil. Ge.12.16, Camels.	9 And Dā'vid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to A'chish.	go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, <i>there is</i> a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En'-dôr.	Jos.17.11, En-dor, Ps.83.10. Ge.38.14, Disguises, 1 K.14.2
Ge.12.13, Deception.	10 And A'chish said, Whither have ye made a road to day? And Dā'vid said, Against the south of Jū'dah, and against the south of the Jē-rāh'me-el-ites, and against the south of the Kēn'ites.	8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me <i>him</i> up, whom I shall name unto thee. 9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?	See Humiliation (2), [Ex.32.20] p.p.De.18.11; 1 Chr.10.13; [Is.8.19]
Nu.31.7, Extermination.	11 And Dā'vid saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring <i>tidings</i> to Gāth, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did Dā'vid, and so <i>will be</i> his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philis'tines.	10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.	
Nu.33.55, Evil Associations (2).	12 And A'chish believed Dā'vid, saying, He hath made his people Is'ra-el utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.	11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Sām'u-el.	
B.C.1056 (?)	CHAPTER 28 <i>Achish's confidence in David. 7 Saul seeks to a witch, who, being encouraged by him, raises up Samuel. 15 Saul, hearing his ruin, faints: 21 he is refreshed with meat.</i>	12 And when the woman saw Sām'u-el, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou <i>art</i> Saul.	
Ge.21.32, Philistines.	AND it came to pass in those days, that the Philis'tines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Is'ra-el. And A'chish said unto Dā'vid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.	13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.	De.18.11, Necromancy, [Is.8.19] ch.1.20, Samuel, 1 Chr.9.22
ch.1.20, Samuel, v.11. See Lamentations, ch.25.1. Jos.18.25, Ramah.	2 And Dā'vid said to A'chish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And A'chish said to Dā'vid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.	14 And he said unto her, What form <i>is</i> he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he <i>is</i> covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it <i>was</i> Sām'u-el, and he stooped with <i>his</i> face to the ground, and bowed himself.	Ge.3.4, Deception (2).
Ex.22.18, Witchcraft.	3 ¶ Now Sām'u-el was dead, and all Is'ra-el had lamented him, and buried him in Rā'mah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.	15 And Sām'u-el said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philis'tines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.	
Ge.21.32, Philistines.	4 And the Philis'tines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shū'nem: and Saul gathered all Is'ra-el together, and they pitched in Gil-bō'a.	16 Then said Sām'u-el, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?	p.p.ch.15.27. Ge.37.7, Obeisance.
Jos.19.18, Shunem, 2 K.4.8.	5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philis'tines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.	17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, <i>even</i> to Dā'vid:	Ex.33.8, Reverence (4). Ps.141.5, Reproof (2).
Mt. Gilboa, ch.31.1. ch.9.2, Saul, ch.31.4. Jud.7.12, Worldly Host, [1 K.20.27].	6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Ū'rim, nor by prophets.	18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor ex-	De.28.67, Sin's Misery, [Jb.15.20] Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken De.1.45, Prayers Unanswered
Le.26.37, Powerlessness. Ge.25.22, Inquiring of God. De.1.45, Prayers Unanswered, Ps.66.18. Ex.28.30, Urim and Thummim, ch.30.7. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken, 2 Chr.30.7. De.28.20, Forsaking God (2). Ex.22.18, Witchcraft, 2 K.9.22.	7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may		Ps.118.9, Trust in Man. Ex.15.6, God's Enemies. 1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. De.11.28, Disobedience (1), [1 K.13.2]

e.36.12, Amalek, 2 S.1.1.

e.3.19, Deaths Foretold,
[1 K.14.12.

e.40.12, Abasement (1).

e.26.36, Terror.

x.34.28, Fasting (3),
[ch.31.13.

p.Jud.12.3; ch.19.5.

e.1.7, Loss of Appetite,
[Ps.102.4.e.18.7, Calves, Am.6.4.
K.4.10, Woman's Ministry.
x.29.2, Flour, 2 S.17.28.
x.16.23, Baking, Is.44.15.
e.19.3, Unleavened Bread,
[2 K.23.9.

C.1056 (?)

p.ch.28.1.

p.1 K.18.19.

e.14.13, Hebrews.

cutedst his fierce wrath upon Am'a-lék, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Is'ra-el with thee into the hand of the Phi-lis'tines; and to morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Is'ra-el into the hand of the Phi-lis'tines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Sam'u-el: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAPTER 29

David, marching with the Philistines to fight with Israel, 3 is disallowed by their princes: 6 Achish dismisses him with commendations of his fidelity.

NOW the Phi-lis'tines gathered together all their armies to A'phek: and the Is'ra-el-ites pitched by a fountain which is in Jéz're-el.

2 And the lords of the Phi-lis'tines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dá'vid and his men passed on in the rereward with A'chish.

3 Then said the princes of the Phi-lis'tines, What do these Hē-brews here? And A'chish said unto the princes of the Phi-lis'

tines, Is not this Dá'vid, the servant of Saul the king of Is'ra-el, which hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Phi-lis'tines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Phi-lis'tines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this Dá'vid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and Dá'vid his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then A'chish called Dá'vid, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Phi-lis'tines.

8 And Dá'vid said unto A'chish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And A'chish answered and said to Dá'vid, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Phi-lis'tines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee; and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So Dá'vid and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Phi-lis'tines. And the Phi-lis'tines went up to Jéz're-el.

CHAPTER 30

The Amalekites spoil Ziklag; 3 but David, encouraged by God, pursues them, 16 and recovers his two wives and all the spoil.

AND it came to pass, when Dá'vid and his men were

Faultless, Da.6.4.

Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath.

p.p.ch.14.21.

p.p.ch.18.7.

Ps.7.10, Uprightness.

See Blameless, Ph.2.15.

p.p.2 S.14.17.

Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1).

p.p.2 S.4.4.

B.C.1056 (?)

Ge.36.12, Amalek.

Jos.15.31, Ziklag, v.14.	come to Zik'lāg on the third day, that the Ām'a-lēk-ites had invaded the south, and Zik'lāg, and smitten Zik'lāg, and burned it with fire;	my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick.	Ps.109.16, Neglect of Mercy
Ge.19.28, Conflagrations, [1 K.9.16.	2 And had taken the women captives, that <i>were</i> therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried <i>them</i> away, and went on their way.	14 We made an invasion <i>upon</i> the south of the Chēr'e-thites, and upon <i>the coast</i> which <i>be-longeth</i> to Jū'dah, and upon the south of Cāleb; and we burned Zik'lāg with fire.	
Ge.14.12, Captives.	3 So Dā'vid and his men came to the city, and, behold, <i>it was</i> burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.	15 And Dā'vid said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.	Jos.15.31, Ziklag, 1 Chr.12.1
p.p.ch.27.11.	4 Then Dā'vid and the people that <i>were</i> with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.	16 And when he had brought him down, behold, <i>they were</i> spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Phī-lis'tines, and out of the land of Jū'dah.	
Ge.23.2, Grief. Ex.6.9, Despair.	5 And Dā'vid's two wives were taken captives, Ā-hin'o-ām the Jēr're-el-it-ess, and Āb'i-gail the wife of Nābal the Cār-mel-ite.	17 And Dā'vid smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.	Ex.32.6, Revelry, Ga.5.21. Ex.32.19, Dancing (1), [Jb.21.11]
ch.25.3, Abigail, 2 S.2.2.	6 And Dā'vid was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but Dā'vid encouraged himself in the LORD his God.	18 And Dā'vid recovered all that the Ām'a-lēk-ites had carried away: and Dā'vid rescued his two wives.	Ge.34.28, Spoil.
p.p.Ex.17.4.	7 And Dā'vid said to Ā-bī-a-thār the priest, Ā-him'e-lēch's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Ā-bī-a-thār brought thither the ephod to Dā'vid.	19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any <i>thing</i> that they had taken to them: Dā'vid recovered all.	Ge.14.15, Victories. Twilight, 2 K.7.5.
Ex.15.2, God our Strength. 2 K.18.5, Trust (3).	8 And Dā'vid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake <i>them</i> , and without fail recover <i>all</i> .	20 And Dā'vid took all the flocks and the herds, <i>which</i> they drave before those <i>other</i> cattle, and said, This <i>is</i> Dā'vid's spoil.	Ge.12.16, Camels, 1 Chr.5.2
Ex.28.4, Ephod, 2 S.6.14. Ex.28.30, Urim and Thum- [mim, Ezr.2.63.	9 So Dā'vid went, he and the six hundred men that <i>were</i> with him, and came to the brook Bē'sōr, where those that were left behind stayed.	21 ¶ And Dā'vid came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow Dā'vid, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Bē'sōr: and they went forth to meet Dā'vid, and to meet the people that <i>were</i> with him: and when Dā'vid came near to the people, he saluted them.	p.p.Ge.14.16.
Ge.25.22, Inquiring of God. Ps.5.8, Guidance Sought.	10 But Dā'vid pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Bē'sōr.	22 Then answered all the wicked men and <i>men</i> of Bē'lī-al, of those that went with Dā'vid, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them <i>ought</i> of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead <i>them</i> away, and depart.	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
p.p.v.18. p.p.ch.27.2.	11 ¶ And they found an Ē-gŷp'tian in the field, and brought him to Dā'vid, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;	23 Then said Dā'vid, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that	p.p.v.8.
Nu.13.23, Brooks, 2 S.15.23.	12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk <i>any</i> water, three days and three nights.		Ge.34.28, Spoil.
p.p.v.9, 21.	13 And Dā'vid said unto him, To whom <i>belongest</i> thou? and whence <i>art</i> thou? And he said, I am a young man of Ē-gŷpt, servant to an Ām'a-lēk-ite; and		p.p.v.10.
Ge.50.21, Kindness (2).			
Ge.18.8, Food (3), 2 S.6.19. ch.25.18, Raisins, 2 S.16.1. p.p.Jud.15.19.			De.13.13, Base Fellows, [1 K.21.1]
			Ge.4.9, Selfishness (2).
			See God of Battles, Ex.14.1 De.6.24, Preservation.

	came against us into our hand.	against Saul, and the archers	Ge.21.20, Archers, 1 Chr.8.40.
p.Nu.31.27; Jos.22.8. justice (3), 2 S.8.15.	24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part <i>is</i> that goeth down to the battle, so <i>shall</i> his part <i>be</i> that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.	hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.	
	25 And it was <i>so</i> from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Is'ra-el unto this day.	4 Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.	Jud.9.54, Armor-bearers, [2 S.23.37. See Death Sought, Nu.11.15. Ge.34.14, The Uncircum- [cised.
	26 ¶And when Dā'vid came to Ziklāg, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Jū'dah, <i>even</i> to his friends, saying, Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD;	5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.	ch.9.2, Saul, 2 S.1.17. Suicide, 2 S.17.23.
e.24.53, Presents, 1 K.10.10. k.15.6, God's Enemies.	27 To <i>them</i> which <i>were</i> in Bēth'-el, and to <i>them</i> which <i>were</i> in south Rā'moth, and to <i>them</i> which <i>were</i> in Jāt'tir,	6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together.	p.p.2 S.1.6-10.
e.28.19, Beth-el.	28 And to <i>them</i> which <i>were</i> in Ar'o-ēr, and to <i>them</i> which <i>were</i> in Siph'moth, and to <i>them</i> which <i>were</i> in Esh-te-mō'ā,	7 ¶And when the men of Is'-ra-el that <i>were</i> on the other side of the valley, and <i>they</i> that <i>were</i> on the other side Jōr'dan, saw that the men of Is'-ra-el fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Phī-lis'tīnes came and dwelt in them.	Ge.32.10, Jordan.
p.Jos.19.8.	29 And to <i>them</i> which <i>were</i> in Rā'chāl, and to <i>them</i> which <i>were</i> in the cities of the Jē-rāh'me-el-ites, and to <i>them</i> which <i>were</i> in the cities of the Kēn'ites,	8 ¶And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Phī-lis'tīnes came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gil-bō'ā.	Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled.
	30 And to <i>them</i> which <i>were</i> in Hōr'mah, and to <i>them</i> which <i>were</i> in Chōr-ā'shan, and to <i>them</i> which <i>were</i> in Ā'thāch,	9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Phī-lis'tīnes round about, to publish <i>it</i> in the house of their idols, and among the people.	See Unburied, De.28.26. ch.28.4, Mt. Gilboa.
e.14.45, Hormah.	31 And to <i>them</i> which <i>were</i> in Hē'bron, and to all the places where Dā'vid himself and his men were wont to haunt.	10 And they put his armour in the house of Ash'ta-rōth; and they fastened his body to the wall of Bēth'-shān.	ch.17.38, Armor, 2 S.2.21. p.p.2 S.1.20; Jud.16.23.
e.13.18, Hebron.		11 And when the inhabitants of Jā'besh-gīl'e-ād heard of that which the Phī-lis'tīnes had done to Saul;	Jud.2.13, Ashtaroth (2), [1 K.11.33.
C.1056 (?)	CHAPTER 31 <i>Saul having lost his army at Gilboa, and his sons being slain, he and his armourbearer kill themselves. 8 The Philistines triumph over their dead bodies. 11 The men of Jabesh-gilead recover the bodies, and bury them at Jabesh.</i>	12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bēth'-shān, and came to Jā'besh, and burnt them there.	p.p.ch.11.9. Jud.21.8, Jabesh-gilead, [2 S.2.4.
e.21.32, Philistines. p.1 Chr.10.1-12.	NOW the Phī-lis'tīnes fought against Is'ra-el: and the men of Is'ra-el fled from before the Phī-lis'tīnes, and fell down slain in mount Gil-bō'ā.	13 And they took their bones, and buried <i>them</i> under a tree at Jā'besh, and fasted seven days.	Nu.32.17, Warriors.
e.28.4, Mt. Gilboa, 2 S.1.6.	2 And the Phī-lis'tīnes followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Phī-lis'tīnes slew Jōn'a-than, and Ā-bin'a-dāb, and Mēl'chi-shū'ā, Saul's sons.		Jos.7.25, Cremation. [2 K.23.20. Ge.47.30, Burying-places, [2 K.21.18. Ex.34.28, Fasting (3). [2 S.1.12.
e.14.1, Jonathan, 2 S.1.17.	3 And the battle went sore		
s.7.4, Defeats, 2 S.1.4.			

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL

OTHERWISE CALLED

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS

CHAPTER 1

An Amalekite brings tidings of Saul's death. 17 David laments Saul and Jonathan.

NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, when Dā'vid was returned from the slaughter of the Ām'a-lēk-ites, and Dā'vid had abode two days in Zik'lāg;

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to Dā'vid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And Dā'vid said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Iṣ'ra-el am I escaped.

4 And Dā'vid said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jōn'a-than his son are dead also.

5 And Dā'vid said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jōn'a-than his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gil-bō'a, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, Here *am* I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Ām'a-lēk-ite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then Dā'vid took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that *were* with him:

12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jōn'a-than his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Iṣ'ra-el; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶And Dā'vid said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Ām'a-lēk-ite.

14 And Dā'vid said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD's anointed?

15 And Dā'vid called one of the young men, and said, Go near, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And Dā'vid said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD's anointed.

17 ¶And Dā'vid lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jōn'a-than his son:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Jū'dah *the use* of the bow: behold, *it is* written in the book of Jā'shēr.)

19 The beauty of Iṣ'ra-el is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell *it* not in Gāth, publish *it* not in the streets of Ās'ke-lōn; lest the daughters of the Phi-lis'tines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gil-bō'a, *let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had not been* anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jōn'a-than turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jōn'a-than *were* lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they

Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent.

Ge.50.3, Mourning, ch.3.3
Ex.34.28, Fasting (3), [ch.3.3]

Ge.3.17, Sin Rebuked.

Ge.9.6, Death Penalty (1).
Jud.1.7, Retribution (2).

Blood upon Men, Je.2.34.

Ge.50.10, Lamentations, [2 Chr.35.2]
1 S.9.2, Saul, 1 Chr.8.33.
1 S.14.1, Jonathan.

Ge.27.3, Bows, 1 K.22.34.

1 S.5.8, Gath, ch.15.18.
Jud.1.18, Askelon, Je.25.2

Jb.31.29, Rejoicing (4).
Ge.34.14, The Uncircum-
[cised, Is.52.

1 S.28.4, Mt. Gilboa.
1 K.17.1, Drought (2).

1 S.17.7, Shields, 1 K.10.17

p.p.1 S.10.1.

p.p.1 S.14.6.

E.C.1056.

p.p.1 S.30.17.

Ge.36.12, Amalek, 1 Chr.4.43.

Jos.15.31, Ziklag.

Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent.
Jos.7.6, Dust (3).

Ge.37.7, Obeisance.

p.p.1 S.4.16.

Jos.7.4, Defeats, Ps.44.10.

1 S.28.4, Mt. Gilboa, v.21.

Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).

p.p.1 S.15.3.

p.p.2 K.11.12.

Le.8.9, Crowns (1), ch.12.30.
Ge.24.22, Bracelets.

19.4, Eagles, Jb.9.26.	were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.	brought him over to Mā-hā-nā'im;	p.p.Ge.32.2.
10.8, Mighty Men.	24 Ye daughters of Iṣ'ra-el, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with <i>other</i> delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.	9 And made him king over Gīl'e-ād, and over the Ash'ūr-ites, and over Jēz're-el, and over E'phrā-im, and over Bēn'ja-min, and over all Iṣ'ra-el.	Nu.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim, [2 Chr.15.9]
45.15, Good for Evil.	25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jōn'a-than, <i>thou wast</i> slain in thine high places.	10 Ish-bō'sheth Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Iṣ'ra-el, and reigned two years. But the house of Jū'dah followed Dā'vid.	De.33.7, Tribe of Judah, [ch.19.11]
3.21, Clothing, Da.5.29.	26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jōn'a-than: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.	11 And the time that Dā'vid was king in Hē'bron over the house of Jū'dah was seven years and six months.	p.p.ch.5.5.
25.4, Scarlet, Pr.31.21.	27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!	12 ¶ And Āb'nēr the son of Nēr, and the servants of Ish-bō'sheth the son of Saul, went out from Mā-hā-nā'im to Gīb'e-on.	Jos.9.3, Gibeon.
6.8, Rich Apparel.	CHAPTER 2 <i>David, by God's direction, goes up to Hebron, and is made king over Judah. 8 Abner makes Ish-bosheth king over Israel. 18 Asahel slain.</i>	13 And Jō'āb the son of Zēr-u'iah, and the servants of Dā'vid, went out, and met together by the pool of Gīb'e-on: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.	1 S.14.51, Abner, ch.3.6.
18.1, Friendship (2), [ch.15.37.]	AND it came to pass after the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Jū'dah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And Dā'vid said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hē'bron.	14 And Āb'nēr said to Jō'āb, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Jō'āb said, Let them arise.	v.18, Joab.
18.3, Brotherly Love (3).	2 So Dā'vid went up thither, and his two wives also, Ā-hīn'ō-ām the Jēz're-el-it-ess, and Āb'ī-gail Nā'bal's wife the Cār'mel-ite.	15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Bēn'ja-min, which <i>pertained</i> to Ish-bō'sheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of Dā'vid.	
v.19.	3 And his men that <i>were</i> with him did Dā'vid bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hē'bron.	16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and <i>thrust</i> his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Hēl'kāth-hāz zu-rim, which <i>is</i> in Gīb'e-on.	ch.12.31, Horrors of War.
17.45, Weapons Vain.	4 And the men of Jū'dah came, and there they anointed Dā'vid king over the house of Jū'dah. And they told Dā'vid, saying, <i>That</i> the men of Jā-besh-gīl'e-ād <i>were</i> they that buried Saul.	17 And there was a very sore battle that day; and Āb'nēr was beaten, and the men of Iṣ'ra-el, before the servants of Dā'vid.	That is, <i>The field of strong men.</i>
C.1056.	5 ¶ And Dā'vid sent messengers unto the men of Jā-besh-gīl'e-ād, and said unto them, Blessed <i>be</i> ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, <i>even</i> unto Saul, and have buried him.	18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zēr-u'iah there, Jō'āb, and Ā-bīsh'ā-i, and Ā'sa-hēl: and Ā'sa-hēl <i>was</i> as light of foot as a wild roe.	Zeruiah, ch.3.39. Joab, ch.3.27. 1 S.26.6, Abishai, ch.3.30. Asahel, v.23. De.14.5, Deer, ch.22.34.
25.22, Inquiring of God, [1 Chr.14.14.]	6 And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.	19 And Ā'sa-hēl pursued after Āb'nēr; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Āb'nēr.	
5.8, Guidance Sought.	7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Jū'dah have anointed me king over them.	20 Then Āb'nēr looked behind him, and said, <i>Art</i> thou Ā'sa-hēl? And he answered, I <i>am</i> .	
13.18, Hebron, ch.3.2.	8 ¶ But Āb'nēr the son of Nēr, captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bō'sheth the son of Saul, and	21 And Āb'nēr said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Ā'sa-hēl would not turn aside from following of him.	1 S.17.38, Armor, Eze.38.4.
6.25.3, Abigail, 1 Chr.3.1.		22 And Āb'nēr said again to Ā'sa-hēl, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground?	Ge.19.17, Warnings.
p.1 S.27.2.			
ch.5.5.			
8.30, Anointing (2).			
p.1 S.31.11.			
d.21.8, Jabesh-gilead, [ch.21.12.]			
27.27, Blessings (5).			
50.21, Kindness (2).			
10.6, Burials.			
2 Ti.1.16.			
13.20, Courage (1).			
K.2.2, "Be Strong."			
14.51, Abner.			
bosheth, ch.3.8.			

p.p.ch.3.27.

how then should I hold up my face to Jō'āb thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Āb'nēr with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, *that* as many as came to the place where Ā'sa-hēl fell down and died stood still.

v.18, Asahel, ch.3.27.

24 Jō'āb also and Ā-bish'ā-i pursued after Āb'nēr: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ām'mah, that *lieth* before Gī'ah by the way of the wilderness of Gīb'e-on.

Ex.19.2, Deserts (2).

25 ¶And the children of Bēn'-ja-mīn gathered themselves together after Āb'nēr, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Āb'nēr called to Jō'āb, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Jō'āb said, As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1), [ch.20.1.

28 So Jō'āb blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Iṣ'ra-el no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Āb'nēr and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jōr'dan, and went through all Bīth'rōn, and they came to Mā-hā-nā'im.

30 And Jō'āb returned from following Āb'nēr: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dā'vid's servants nineteen men and Ā'sa-hēl.

31 But the servants of Dā'vid had smitten of Bēn'-ja-mīn, and of Āb'nēr's men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

1 S.14.51, Abner.

32 ¶And they took up Ā'sa-hēl, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bēth'-lē-hēm. And Jō'āb and his men went all night, and they came to Hē'bron at break of day.

Ge.47.30, Burying-places.

Ge.48.7, Beth-lehem.

CHAPTER 3

Six sons born to David. 6 Abner revolts to David. 22 Joab kills Abner. 31 David mourns for Abner.

B.C.1053 (?)

NOW there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of Dā'vid: but Dā'vid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶And unto Dā'vid were sons born in Hē'bron: and his first-born was Ām'nōn, of Ā-hin'-ōām the Jēz're-el-it-ess;

3 And his second, Chīl'e-āb, of Āb'i-gail the wife of Nā'bal the Cār'mel-ite; and the third, Āb'-sa-lōm the son of Mā'a-cah the daughter of Tāl'mai king of Gē'-shūr;

4 And the fourth, Ād-o-nī'jah the son of Hāg'gith; and the fifth, Shēph-a-tī'ah the son of Āb'i-tāl;

5 And the sixth, Ith're-ām, by Ēg'lah Dā'vid's wife. These were born to Dā'vid in Hē'bron.

6 ¶And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of Dā'vid, that Āb'nēr made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* Rīz'pah, the daughter of A-i'ah: and Ish-bo'sheth said to Āb'nēr, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?

8 Then was Āb'nēr very wroth for the words of Ish-bō'sheth, and said, *Am* I a dog's head, which against Jūd'ah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of Dā'vid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Āb'nēr, and more also, except, as the LORD hath sworn to Dā'vid, even so I do to him;

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of Dā'vid over Iṣ'ra-el and over Jūd'ah, from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'bā.

11 And he could not answer Āb'nēr a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶And Āb'nēr sent messengers to Dā'vid on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand *shall* be with thee, to bring about all Iṣ'ra-el unto thee.

13 And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Mī'-chal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

Ge.14.2, War (1).

See Supremacy, Ge.25.23.

Ge.13.18, Hebron, ch.5.1.

1 S.25.3, Abigail. Absalom, ch.13.29.

Ge.4.19, Polygamy, 1 K.11.

De.3.14, Geshur, ch.13.37.

Adonijah, 1 K.1.5.

1 S.14.51, Abner, v.27

Ge.16.3, Concubinage.

Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath. ch.2.8, Ish-bosheth, ch.4.5. p.p. 1 S.17.43.

1 S.2.3, Arrogance.

p.p.1 S.15.28.

Throne, ch.7.13.

p.p.1 S.15.28.

Le.26.37, Powerlessness.

See Fear of Man, De.1.17.

	14 And Dā'vid sent messengers to Ish-bō'sheth Sāul's son, saying, Deliver <i>me</i> my wife Mī'chal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Phi-lis'tines.	and to know all that thou doest.	
24.67, Conjugal Love. 21.16, Weeping, ch.15.30.	15 And Ish-bō'sheth sent, and took her from <i>her</i> husband, even from Phāl'ti-el the son of Lā'ish.	26 And when Jō'ab was come out from Dā'vid, he sent messengers after Ab'nēr, which brought him again from the well of Sī'rah: but Dā'vid knew <i>it</i> not.	1 S.14.51, Abner. ch.2.18, Joab, ch.14.2. Jud.16.19, Treachery, ch.4.6. Jud.3.21, Assassination, [ch.4.6 Jud.8.7, Retaliation (2), [1 K.2.9. Nu.35.19, Avenger. ch.2.18, Asahel, ch.23.24.
3.16, Elders.	16 And her husband went with her along with weeping behind her to Bā-hū'rim. Then said Ab'nēr unto him, Go, return. And he returned.	27 And when Ab'nēr was returned to Hē'bron, Jō'ab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there under the fifth <i>rib</i> , that he died, for the blood of A'sa-hēl his brother.	Ps.19.13, Innocence. ch.1.16, Blood upon Men.
1.2.16, Deliverers. 8.56, God's Word Sure.	17 ¶And Ab'nēr had communication with the elders of Iṣ'ra-el, saying, Ye sought for Dā'vid in times past <i>to be</i> king over you:	28 ¶And afterward when Dā'vid heard <i>it</i> , he said, I and my kingdom <i>are</i> guiltless before the LORD for ever from the blood of Ab'nēr the son of Nēr:	2 K.1.10, Imprecations.
1 Chr.12.29.	18 Now then do <i>it</i> : for the LORD hath spoken of Dā'vid, saying, By the hand of my servant Dā'vid I will save my people Iṣ'ra-el out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.	29 Let it rest on the head of Jō'ab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Jō'ab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.	1 S.26.6, Abishai, ch.10.10. p.p.ch.2.23.
13.18, Hebron.	19 And Ab'nēr also spake in the ears of Bēn'ja-mīn: and Ab'nēr went also to speak in the ears of Dā'vid in Hē'bron all that seemed good to Iṣ'ra-el, and that seemed good to the whole house of Bēn'ja-mīn.	30 So Jō'ab and A-bīsh'ā-i his brother slew Ab'nēr, because he had slain their brother A'sa-hēl at Gīb'e-on in the battle.	Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent. Ge.37.34, Sackcloth, 2 K.6.30. Ge.50.3, Mourning.
8.65, Feasts.	20 So Ab'nēr came to Dā'vid to Hē'bron, and twenty men with him. And Dā'vid made Ab'nēr and the men that <i>were</i> with him a feast.	31 ¶And Dā'vid said to Jō'ab, and to all the people that <i>were</i> with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Ab'nēr. And king Dā'vid <i>himself</i> followed the bier.	De.10.6, Burials. Ge.21.16, Weeping.
e Covenant (4), Ge.21.27.	21 And Ab'nēr said unto Dā'vid, I will arise and go, and will gather all Iṣ'ra-el unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And Dā'vid sent Ab'nēr away; and he went in peace.	32 And they buried Ab'nēr in Hē'bron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Ab'nēr; and all the people wept.	Ge.50.10, Lamentations.
2.18, Joab.	22 ¶And, behold, the servants of Dā'vid and Jō'ab came from <i>pursuing</i> a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Ab'nēr <i>was</i> not with Dā'vid in Hē'bron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.	33 And the king lamented over Ab'nēr, and said, Died Ab'nēr as a fool dieth?	De.13.13, Base Fellows.
34.28, Spoil, 2 K.7.16.	23 When Jō'ab and all the host that <i>was</i> with him were come, they told Jō'ab, saying, Ab'nēr the son of Nēr came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.	34 Thy hands <i>were</i> not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, <i>so</i> fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.	Ex.34.28, Fasting (3), [ch.12.16.
	24 Then Jō'ab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Ab'nēr came unto thee; why <i>is</i> it <i>that</i> thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?	35 And when all the people came to cause Dā'vid to eat meat while it was yet day, Dā'vid sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, till the sun be down.	Ex.3.21, Human Favor.
10.3, Slander (2).	25 Thou knowest Ab'nēr the son of Nēr, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in,	36 And all the people took notice of <i>it</i> , and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.	Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.
		37 For all the people and all Iṣ'ra-el understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Ab'nēr the son of Nēr.	
		38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iṣ'ra-el?	
		39 And I <i>am</i> this day weak,	

ch.2.18, Zeruiah, ch.16.9.

Is.59.18, Recompense (1).
Ps.34.16, Evildoers (1).

B.C.1048 (?)

ch.2.8, Ish-bosheth.

Le.26.36, Faint-hearted.
p.p.Ezr.4.4.

p.p.ch.9.3.

Le.21.18, The Lame, ch.5.8.

Ge.24.59, Nurses, 2 K.11.2.

Mephibosheth, ch.9.6.

ch.2.8, Ish-bosheth, v.8.

Jud.16.19, Treachery,
[ch.11.15.Jud.3.21, Assassination,
[ch.20.10.

Ge.4.8, Murder (2).

Ge.13.18, Hebron.
ch.2.8, Ish-bosheth, v.12.
p.p.1 S.19.2; 23.15.

though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zēr-u'-ah be too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAPTER 4

Rechab and Baanah slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causes them to be put to death.

AND when Saul's son heard that Ab'nér was dead in Hē'bron, his hands were feeble, and all the Is'ra-el-ites were troubled.

2 And Saul's son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Bā'a-nah, and the name of the other Rē'chāb, the sons of Rim'mon a Bē-ē'roth-ite, of the children of Bēn'ja-min: (for Bē-ē'roth also was reckoned to Bēn'ja-min.

3 And the Bē-ē'roth-ites fled to Git'ta'im, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jōn'a-than, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jōn'a-than out of Jēz're-el, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was Mē-phib'o-shēth.

5 ¶And the sons of Rim'mon the Bē-ē'roth-ite, Rē'chāb and Bā'a-nah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bō'sheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rē'chāb and Bā'a-nah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bō'sheth unto Dā'vid to Hē'bron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bō'sheth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶And Dā'vid answered Rē'chāb and Bā'a-nah his brother, the sons of Rim'mon the Bē-ē'roth-ite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath

redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Zik'lāg, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dā'vid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hē'bron. But they took the head of Ish-bō'sheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Ab'nér in Hē'bron.

CHAPTER 5

The tribes anoint David king over Israel. 6 He takes Zien from the Jebusites. 13 Eleven sons born to him. 17, 22 He smites the Philistines.

THEN came all the tribes of Is'ra-el to Dā'vid unto Hē'bron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Is'ra-el: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Is'ra-el, and thou shalt be a captain over Is'ra-el.

3 So all the elders of Is'ra-el came to the king to Hē'bron; and king Dā'vid made a league with them in Hē'bron before the LORD: and they anointed Dā'vid king over Is'ra-el.

4 Dā'vid was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.

5 In Hē'bron he reigned over Jū'dah seven years and six months: and in Jē-ru'sā-lēm he reigned thirty and three years over all Is'ra-el and Jū'dah.

6 ¶And the king and his men went to Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto the Jēb'u-sites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto Dā'vid, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, Dā'vid cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless Dā'vid took the strong hold of Zī'ōn: the same is the city of Dā'vid.

8 And Dā'vid said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jēb'u-

Jb.19.25, Redeemer.

1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer
p.p.ch.1.13,15.De.19.10, Innocent Blood.
Ge.9.6, Death Penalty (1).

1 S.30.24, Justice (3).

Jud.1.7, Retribution (2).
Jud.1.6, Mutilation, 1 K.18.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.ch.2.8, Ish-bosheth.
De.10.6, Burials.
Ge.23.6, Sepulchres.

B.C.1048 (?)

p.p.1 Chr.12.23.

Ge.13.18, Hebron, 1 Chr.12.
p.p.Ge.29.14.

p.p.1 S.18.13.

p.p.1 S.16.1.

Ge.45.8, God Exalts.

See Feeding the Flock,
[Je.3Ge.21.27, Covenant (4),
[1 K.5

Le.8.30, Anointing (2).

1 S.11.15, Coronations,
[1 K.1

p.p.Ge.41.46; Lu.3.23.

p.p.1 Chr.26.31.

p.p.1 Chr.3.4.

Jos.6.1, Sieges, ch.20.15.

Jos.10.1, Jerusalem, ch.1

Jos.11.3, Jebusites.

1 S.17.28, Contempt.

Jos.6.20, Conquests.
Zion, 1 K.8.1.

Jos.11.3, Jebusites.

p.p.Ps.119.120.

Obed-edom, 1 Chr.13.13.

Ex.25.10, Ark (3), v.17.

Ge.24.35, Temporal Blessings, 1 K.3.13.

2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
p.p.Nu.4.15.Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1),
[1 Chr.21.28.
Ex.15.20, Dancing (2),
[Ps.149.3.Ex.35.6, Linen, Pr.31.24.
Ex.28.4, Ephod, Ho.3.4.Le.9.24, Shouting,
[1 Chr.15.28.
Le.25.9, Trumpets (2).Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.
1 S.14.49, Michal, v.23.
Jud.5.28, Windows, 2 K.9.30.1 S.17.42, Saints Despised,
[Ne.2.19.Ex.25.10, Ark (3), ch.15.24.
p.p.1 Chr.15.1.Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.Ge.27.27, Blessings (5).
Le.9.22, Benedictions (2),
[1 K.8.55.See Multitude Fed, Ex.16.13.
Ge.18.8, Food (3), ch.16.2.

1 S.17.28, Contempt.

Lu.6.22, Reproach.

Hag.2.23, Chosen Instruments.

the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of Dā'vid: but Dā'vid carried it aside into the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom the Gīt'tite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom the Gīt'tite three months: and the LORD blessed Ō'bed-ē'dom, and all his household.

12 ¶And it was told king Dā'vid, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So Dā'vid went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom into the city of Dā'vid with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dā'vid danced before the LORD with all his might; and Dā'vid was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So Dā'vid and all the house of Is'ra-el brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of Dā'vid, Mī'chal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king Dā'vid leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that Dā'vid had pitched for it: and Dā'vid offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as Dā'vid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Is'ra-el, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶Then Dā'vid returned to bless his household. And Mī'chal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dā'vid, and said, How glorious was the king of Is'ra-el to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And Dā'vid said unto Mī'chal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy

father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Is'ra-el: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Mī'chal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

CHAPTER 7

Nathan approves the purpose of David to build God an house; 4 God appoints his successor to build it. 18 David's prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nā'than the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nā'than said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart; for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nā'than, saying,

5 Go and tell my servant Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought out the children of Is'ra-el out of E'gypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Is'ra-el spake I a word with any of the tribes of Is'ra-el, whom I commanded to feed my people Is'ra-el, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Is'ra-el:

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 Moreover I will appoint a

See God Exalts, Ge.45.8.

Ge.32.10, Humility (3).
Ge.18.27, Self-abasementPs.91.14, Saints Exalted.
1 S.14.49, Michal, ch.21.8.
Ge.11.30, Childless, 2 K.4.

B.C.1042.

p.p.1 Chr.17.1.

Jos.11.23, Peace (9).

Nathan, ch.12.1.
1 K.7.1, Palaces.
Cedar, 1 K.6.18.
Ex.26.1, Curtains.
p.p.1 K.8.17.

Da.2.22, Revelations.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

Nu.16.28, God's Messenger.
Ru.4.22, David, ch.18.33.
p.p.1 K.5.3.
See House of God, Ps.13.

p.p.1 K.8.16.

Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.

See Divine Condescension
[Ps.11

p.p.ch.5.2.

Ge.4.2, Shepherds.
Ge.45.8, God Exalts, 1 K.1.
Ex.6.7, Israel (2).

Ge.28.15, Divine Presence

Ex.14.14, God of Battles

Jos.6.27, Fame.

p.p.Ps.44.2; 80.8.

19.5, God's People. e Saints Immovable, [Ps.15.5.	place for my people Is'ra-el, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more. as before-time,	and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from E'gypt, from the nations and their gods?	Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord. Ex.4.21, Wonders.
Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.	11 And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Is'ra-el, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee an house.	24 For thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Is'ra-el to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.	Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).
18.13, Judges.	12 And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.	25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.	De.7.6, Chosen Ones. De.14.2, Spir. Adoption.
11.23, Peace (9).	13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.	26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Is'ra-el: and let the house of thy servant Dā'vid be established before thee.	See God's Word Sure, [1 K.8.56
14.14, Death Universal. leep (4), 1 K.2.10.	14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:	27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Is'ra-el, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.	Le.22.2, God's Name.
17.2, Covenant (2), [Ps.89.28.	15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.	28 And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:	De.4.39, Sovereignty of God
25.13, Seed of the [Righteous.	16 And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.	29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken it: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.	2 Chr.20.20, Established.
15.5, Posterity Promised. olomon's Temple, 1 K.5.5.	17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nā'than speak unto Dā'vid.		Da.2.22, Revelations.
3.10, Throne, 1 K.2.4.	18 ¶ Then went king Dā'vid in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who am I, O Lord GOD? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?		Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.
14.2, Spir. Adoption. 1.10, Sons of God. 8.5, Chastisement. 28.50, Instruments of [Judgment.	19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. And is this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?		De.32.4, God of Truth, [Ps.33.4 1 K.8.56, God's Promises.
18.26, God's Mercy. p.1 S.15.23.	20 And what can Dā'vid say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.		De.23.5, God's Blessing, [Ps.3.8
9.7, Eternal Kingdom.	21 For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know them.		
18.23, Prayer (10), 1 K.3.6.	22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.		
32.10, Humility (3), [1 K.3.7.	23 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Is'ra-el, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself,		
p.1 S.18.18.			
p.1 Chr.17.17.			
42.9, Foreknowledge.			
2.3, God's Knowledge.			
7.9, Divine Faithfulness.			
10.21, Great Things.			
2.22, Revelations.			
3.24, God's Greatness.			
8.10, None Like God, [1 K.8.23.			
4.35, One God, 1 Chr.17.20.			
19.5, God's People.			
6.7, Israel (2), Ps.135.4.			
31.5, Redemption (1),			

	but reserved of them <i>for</i> an hundred chariots.	thites; and Dā'vid's sons were chief rulers.	
Ge.14.15, Victories.	5 And when the Sŷr'i-ang of Dā-mās'cus came to succour Hād-ad-ē-zēr king of Zō'bah, Dā'vid slew of the Sŷr'i-ang two and twenty thousand men.	CHAPTER 9 <i>David sends for Mephibosheth, 7 entertains him at his table, 9 and restores him all that was Saul's.</i>	B.C.1040 (?)
1 S.13.3, Garrisons, ch.23.14. Jud.10.6, Syria, 2 K.6.23. Damascus, 1 K.11.24.	6 Then Dā'vid put garrisons in Sŷr'i-ā of Dā-mās'cus: and the Sŷr'i-ang became servants to Dā'vid, <i>and</i> brought gifts. And the LORD preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.	AND Dā'vid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jōn'a-than's sake?	Ge.50.21, Kindness (2), [Pr.31.26] Ru.1.16, Constancy. Ru.2.10, Gratitude, ch.10.2.
Ex.14.14, God of Battles. De.6.24, Preservation, [Ne.9.6]	7 And Dā'vid took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hād-ad-ē-zēr, and brought them to Jē-rū-sā-lēm.	2 And <i>there was</i> of the house of Saul a servant whose name <i>was</i> Zi'bā. And when they had called him unto Dā'vid, the king said unto him, <i>Art</i> thou Zi'bā? And he said, Thy servant <i>is</i> he.	
1 S.17.7, Shields. Ge.2.12, Gold.	8 And from Bē'tah, and from Bēr'o-thāi, cities of Hād-ad-ē-zēr, king Dā'vid took exceeding much brass.	3 And the king said, <i>Is</i> there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? And Zi'bā said unto the king, Jōn'a-than hath yet a son, <i>which is</i> lame on <i>his</i> feet.	p.p.1 S.20.15.
Jos.10.1, Jerusalem. p.p.Eze.47.16.	9 ¶ When Tō'i king of Hā-math heard that Dā'vid had smitten all the host of Hād-ad-ē-zēr,	4 And the king said unto him, Where <i>is</i> he? And Zi'bā said unto the king, Behold, <i>he is</i> in the house of Mā'chir, the son of Am'mi-el, in Lō-dē'bār.	1 S.14.1, Jonathan. Le.21.18, The Lame.
Ge.34.28, Spoil. Ex.25.3, Brass. p.p.1 K.8.65.	10 Then Tō'i sent Jō'ram his son unto king Dā'vid, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hād-ad-ē-zēr, and smitten him: for Hād-ad-ē-zēr had wars with Tō'i. And Jō'ram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:	5 Then king Dā'vid sent, and fetched him out of the house of Mā'chir, the son of Am'mi-el, from Lō-dē'bār.	
Ge.24.53, Presents. Ge.44.2, Silver (3), 2 K.12.13.	11 Which also king Dā'vid did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued;	6 Now when Mē-phib'o-shēth, the son of Jōn'a-than, the son of Saul, was come unto Dā'vid, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And Dā'vid said, Mē-phib'o-shēth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!	ch.4.4, Mephibosheth, [ch.16.4]
Ex.25.2, Giving (1), [1 Chr.29.9]	12 Of Sŷr'i-ā, and of Mō'ab, and of the children of Am'mōn, and of the Phī-lis'tines, and of Am'a-lēk, and of the spoil of Hād-ad-ē-zēr, son of Rē'hōb, king of Zō'bah.	7 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jōn'a-than thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.	Ge.37.7, Obeisance.
Ex.35.22, Liberality.	13 And Dā'vid gat <i>him</i> a name when he returned from smiting of the Sŷr'i-ang in the valley of salt, <i>being</i> eighteen thousand men.	8 And he bowed himself, and said, What <i>is</i> thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I <i>am</i> ?	Ge.32.10, Humility (3).
Nu.26.3, Moab. Ge.19.38, Ammonites, [2 K.24.2]	14 ¶ And he put garrisons in E'dom; throughout all E'dom put he garrisons, and all they of E'dom became Dā'vid's servants. And the LORD preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.	9 ¶ Then the king called to Zi'bā, Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house.	1 S.18.1, Friendship (2).
Ge.36.12, Amalek.	15 And Dā'vid reigned over all Is'ra-el; and Dā'vid executed judgment and justice unto all his people.	10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in <i>the fruits</i> , that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mē-phib'o-shēth thy master's son shall eat bread <i>alway</i> at my table. Now Zi'bā had fifteen sons and twenty servants.	Pr.16.15, King's Favor. Jud.1.7, Table (1), 1 K.10.5.
Jos.6.27, Fame. p.p.ch.7.9. p.p.2 K.14.7.	16 And Jō'ab the son of Zēr-ū-iah <i>was over</i> the host; and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the son of Ā-hi-lud <i>was</i> recorder;	11 Then said Zi'bā unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded	Ge.18.27, Self-abasement. p.p.1 S.24.14.
1 S.13.3, Garrisons.	17 And Zā'dōk the son of Ā-hi-tub, and Ā-him'e-lēch the son of Ā-bī'a-thār, <i>were</i> the priests; and Sēr-a-iah <i>was</i> the scribe;		p.p.ch.16.4; 19.29.
Ge.36.9, Edomites. De.6.24, Preservation.	18 And Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā <i>was over</i> both the Chēr'e-thites and the Pēl'e-		Ge.2.15, Agriculture.
1 S.30.24, Justice (3), [1 K.1.52]			See Promotion, Ge.39.5.
ch.2.18, Joab.			
Recorder, ch.20.24. Zadok, ch.15.24.			
Abiathar, ch.15.29. Scribes, 2 K.18.18. Benaiah, ch.23.20.			
Pelethites, ch.15.18.			

41.43, Rulers Honored.

his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mē-phib'ō-shēth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

12 And Mē-phib'ō-shēth had a young son, whose name *was* Mī'chā. And all that dwelt in the house of Zī'bā *were* servants unto Mē-phib'ō-shēth.

13 So Mē-phib'ō-shēth dwelt in Jē-ru'sā-lēm: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

2 K.25.29.

21.18, The Lame.

C.1037 (?)

CHAPTER 10

David's messengers sent to comfort Hanun are disgracefully treated. 6 The Ammonites overcome, 15 The Syrians defeated.

AND it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ām'mōn died, and Hā'nūn his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said Dā'vid, I will shew kindness unto Hā'nūn the son of Nā'hāsh, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And Dā'vid sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And Dā'vid's servants came into the land of the children of Ām'mōn.

3 And the princes of the children of Ām'mōn said unto Hā'nūn their lord, Thinkest thou that Dā'vid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not Dā'vid *rather* sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hā'nūn took Dā'vid's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto Dā'vid, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jēr'ī-chō until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶And when the children of Ām'mōn saw that they stank before Dā'vid, the children of Ām'mōn sent and hired the Sŷr'i-ang of Bēth-rē'hōb, and the Sŷr'i-ang of Zō'bā, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Mā'a-cah a thousand men, and of Ish'-tōb twelve thousand men.

7 And when Dā'vid heard of *it*, he sent Jō'ab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ām'mōn came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in

of the gate: and the Sŷr'i-ang of Zō'bā, and of Rē'hōb, and Ish'-tōb, and Mā'a-cah, *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Jō'ab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice *men* of Is'ra-el, and put *them* in array against the Sŷr'i-ang:

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Ā-bish'a-ī his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Ām'mōn.

11 And he said, If the Sŷr'i-ang be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ām'mōn be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Jō'ab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battle against the Sŷr'i-ang: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ām'mōn saw that the Sŷr'i-ang were fled, then fled they also before Ā-bish'a-ī, and entered into the city. So Jō'ab returned from the children of Ām'mōn, and came to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

15 ¶And when the Sŷr'i-ang saw that they were smitten before Is'ra-el, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hād-ār-ē'zēr sent, and brought out the Sŷr'i-ang that *were* beyond the river: and they came to Hē'lam; and Shō'bāch the captain of the host of Hād-ār-ē'zēr *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dā'vid, he gathered all Is'ra-el together, and passed over Jōr'dan, and came to Hē'lam. And the Sŷr'i-ang set themselves in array against Dā'vid, and fought with him.

18 And the Sŷr'i-ang fled before Is'ra-el; and Dā'vid slew *the men* of seven hundred chariots of the Sŷr'i-ang, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shō'bāch the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that *were* servants to Hād-ār-ē'zēr saw that they were smitten before Is'ra-el, they made peace with Is'ra-el, and served them. So the Sŷr'i-ang feared to help the children of Ām'mōn any more.

1 S.26.6, Abishai, ch.16.9.

Ex.17.12, Co-operation.

Nu.13.20, Courage (1),
[1 Chr.19.13.
Manliness, 1 K.1.52.
Patriotism, 1 K.11.21.
2 K.18.5, Trust (3).

ch.2.18, Joab.

Ge.14.15, Victories.

19.38, Ammonites.

29.21, Uncharitableness.
nder (2), Jb.1.11.

41.14, Shaving, Jb.1.20.
14.9, Beard, ch.19.24.

40.23, Ingratitude (2).

7. were become odious
rcenaries, 1 Chr.19.7.

9.2, Evil Alliances (2).

10.8, Mighty Men.

1 Chr.19.9.

Jos.9.2, Evil Alliances (2).

Ge.14.15, Victories, ch.23.10.

Ex.14.7, Chariots (1), Ps.20.7.

Jos.11.23, Peace (9).

CHAPTER 11

B.C.1035 (?)

Joab besieges Rabbah. 2 David commits adultery with Bath-sheba. 17 Uriah is slain. 26 David takes Bath-sheba to wife.

p.p.1 Chr.20.1; ch.10.14.

See Indifference, Ps.123.4.
Jos.10.1, Jerusalem, ch.15.14.

Pr.6.25, Lust.
Ge.12.11, Beauty (1).
[ch.14.25.]

Bath-sheba, v.27.

Ge.3.6, Yielding to Temptation.
[tion.]

Mt.5.28, Impurity.
Ex.20.14, Adultery.

Ge.21.2, Conception.

Uriah, ch.12.9.

Ge.13.4, Feet-washing.
[Lu.7.44.]

p.p.Ge.43.34.
p.p.Pr.21.30.

Ex.25.10, Ark (3).

p.p.2 Ti.2.3.

See Self-control (2), 1Co.9.27.

Pr.23.2, Appetites Re-
[strained.]

AND it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that Dā'vid sent Jō'āb, and his servants with him, and all Iṣ'ra-el; and they destroyed the children of Am'mōn, and besieged Rāb'bah. But Dā'vid tarried still at Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that Dā'vid arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

3 And Dā'vid sent and enquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bāth'-shē-bā, the daughter of E-li'am, the wife of U-rī'ah the Hit'tite?

4 And Dā'vid sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; for she was purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told Dā'vid, and said, I am with child.

6 And Dā'vid sent to Jō'āb, saying, Send me U-rī'ah the Hit'tite. And Jō'āb sent U-rī'ah to Dā'vid.

7 And when U-rī'ah was come unto him, Dā'vid demanded of him how Jō'āb did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And Dā'vid said to U-rī'ah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And U-rī'ah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king.

9 But U-rī'ah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told Dā'vid, saying, U-rī'ah went not down unto his house, Dā'vid said unto U-rī'ah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And U-rī'ah said unto Dā'vid, The ark, and Iṣ'ra-el, and Jūd'ah, abide in tents; and my lord Jō'āb, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And Dā'vid said to U-rī'ah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So U-rī'ah abode in Jē-ru'sā-lēm that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dā'vid had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Dā'vid wrote a letter to Jō'āb, and sent it by the hand of U-rī'ah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye U-rī'ah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Jō'āb observed the city, that he assigned U-rī'ah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Jō'āb: and there fell some of the people of the servants of Dā'vid; and U-rī'ah the Hit'tite died also.

18 ¶ Then Jō'āb sent and told Dā'vid all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote A'bim'e-lēch the son of Jē-rūb'e-shēth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thē'bēz? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant U-rī'ah the Hit'tite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dā'vid all that Jō'āb had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto Dā'vid, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant U-rī'ah the Hit'tite is dead also.

25 Then Dā'vid said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Jō'āb, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another:

Ps.35.7, Snares Laid.
Ge.9.21, Drunkenness (2).
[1 K.16.]

p.p. Hab.2.13.
Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.

Letters, 1 K.21.8.

Jud.16.19, Treachery,
[ch.13.2.]

Ge.4.8, Murder (2).

Pr.16.14, King's Wrath.

p.p.Jud.9.53.

See Pitiless, Jb.24.9.

	make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him. 26 ¶ And when the wife of U-ri'ah heard that U-ri'ah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband. 27 And when the mourning was past, Dā'vid sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that Dā'vid had done displeased the LORD.	the Hit'tite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Am'mōn. 10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of U-ri'ah the Hit'tite to be thy wife. 11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun. 12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Is'ra-el, and before the sun. 13 And Dā'vid said unto Nā'than, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nā'than said unto Dā'vid, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. 14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die. 15 ¶ And Nā'than departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that U-ri'ah's wife bare unto Dā'vid, and it was very sick. 16 Dā'vid therefore besought God for the child; and Dā'vid fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth. 17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. 18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of Dā'vid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead? 19 But when Dā'vid saw that his servants whispered, Dā'vid perceived that the child was dead: therefore Dā'vid said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead. 20 Then Dā'vid arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped:	Ge.4.8, Murder (2). p.p.ch.11.15. p.p.ch.13.28. Ex.20.5, Retribution (1), [Ps.7.16. Pr.1.30, Despisers. Ex.20.14, Adultery. Is.13.11, Punishment. De.4.39, Sovereignty of God. p.p.ch.16.21. 2 K.17.9, Secret Sins. Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin. Nu.22.34, Confession of [Sin (3), ch.24.10. Sin Forgiven, Ps.78.38. p.p.Is.52.5. Bringing Reproach, Ne.5.9. Ex.15.6, God's Enemies. Ge.3.19, Deaths Foretold. 1 S.25.38, Smitten of God. 1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. Ex.9.10, Disease Sent. Ge.17.18, Parental Prayers, [1 Chr.29.19. Ex.33.20, Prayers Refused, [Eze.20.5. Ex.34.28, Fasting (3), [1 K.19.8. Ge.31.28, Paternal Love, [ch.13.39. 1 S.1.7, Loss of Appetite. p.p.Mt.6.17. Ge.18.4, Cleanliness (2), [Mk.7.3. De.12.5, Attendance upon [the Sanctuary. Ge.22.5, Worshippers, [2 Chr.7.3.
5.3, Mourning.			
, Bath-sheba, 1 K.1.11.			
.11.1, Divine Displeasure.			
.25.16, Sin Hateful, Ps.5.4.			
C.1034 (?)	CHAPTER 12 <i>Nathan's parable: 7 he applies it to David, who confesses his sin, and is pardoned. 24 Solomon is born. 26 Rabbah is taken.</i>		
.16.28, God's Messengers.	AND the LORD sent Nā'than unto Dā'vid. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. 2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds: 3 But the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. 4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him. 5 And Dā'vid's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nā'than, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die: 6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity. 7 ¶ And Nā'than said to Dā'vid, Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, I anointed thee king over Is'ra-el, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul; 8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Is'ra-el and of Jū'dah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things. 9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed U-ri'ah		
.16.28, God's Messengers.			
.7.2, Nathan, v.7.			
e Parables (1), (Index).			
.ch.11.3.			
.40.11, Cups, 1 Chr.28.17.			
d.5.6, Travellers, Je.14.8.			
.18.7, Herds, Is.65.10.			
or (5), Jb.24.4.			
.4.9, Selfishness (2).			
.16.14, King's Wrath.			
.1 K.20.40.			
.22.3, Restitution (1).			
.24.9, Pitiless.			
.7.2, Nathan, 1 K.1.10.			
.14.12, Courage (2), [1 K.21.20.			
.15.23, Rulers Rebuked, [1 K.14.7.			
e God Exalts, Ge.45.8.			
.3.17, Sin Rebuked, [1 K.18.18.			
.50.17, "Word" Despised.			
.1.2.11, Evildoers (2).			
.1.2.11, In God's Sight,			
.11.6, Uriah, ch.23.39.			

Ge.14.18, Bread. p.p.Is.38.2. p.p.Jona.3.9. 1 S.3.18, Resignation, [ch.15.26. ch.14.14, Death Universal. p.p.Jb.7.8-10. Ge.50.21, Comfort (4). ch.5.14, Solomon, 1 K.1.11. De.7.8, God's Love. ch.7.2, Nathan. That is, <i>Beloved of the Lord</i>. Ge.17.5, Names Changed, [Ac.13.9. ch.2.18, Joab. p.p.1 Chr.20.1-3. Ge.14.15, Victories. Le.8.9, Crowns(1), 2 K.11.12. Ex.25.39, Talents (1). 1 K.10.2, Precious Stones. Ge.34.28, Spoil. Saws, 1 K.7.9. De.19.5, Axes, 2 K.6.5. Horrors of War, 1 Chr.20.3. Ge.37.24, Cruelty(2), 2K.25.7. B.C.1032 (?) ch.3.3, Absalom. Ge.12.11, Beauty (1).	then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat. 21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing <i>is</i> this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, <i>while it was</i> alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread. 22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell <i>whether</i> God will be gracious to me, that the child may live? 23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me. 24 ¶ And Dā'vid comforted Bāth'-shē-bā his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Sōl'o-mon: and the LORD loved him. 25 And he sent by the hand of Nā'than the prophet; and he called his name Jēd-ī-dī'ah, because of the LORD. 26 ¶ And Jō'āb fought against Rāb'bah of the children of Ām'mōn, and took the royal city. 27 And Jō'āb sent messengers to Dā'vid, and said, I have fought against Rāb'bah, and have taken the city of waters. 28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name. 29 And Dā'vid gathered all the people together, and went to Rāb'bah, and fought against it, and took it. 30 And he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof <i>was</i> a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was <i>set</i> on Dā'vid's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance. 31 And he brought forth the people that <i>were</i> therein, and put <i>them</i> under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ām'mōn. So Dā'vid and all the people returned unto Jē-rū'sā-lēm. CHAPTER 13 <i>Amnon loves Tamar: 6 he defiles her. 28 Amnon is slain. 37 Absalom flees to Taimai.</i> AND it came to pass after this, that Āb'sa-lōm the son of Dā'vid had a fair sister,	whose name <i>was</i> Tā'mar; and Ām'nōn the son of Dā'vid loved her. 2 And Ām'nōn was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tā'mar; for she <i>was</i> a virgin; and Ām'nōn thought it hard for him to do any thing to her. 3 But Ām'nōn had a friend, whose name <i>was</i> Jōn'a-dāb, the son of Shim'e-ah Dā'vid's brother: and Jōn'a-dāb <i>was</i> a very subtil man. 4 And he said unto him, Why <i>art</i> thou, <i>being</i> the king's son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Ām'nōn said unto him, I love Tā'mar, my brother Āb'sa-lōm's sister. 5 And Jōn'a-dāb said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tā'mar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see <i>it</i>, and eat <i>it</i> at her hand. 6 So Ām'nōn lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Ām'nōn said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tā'mar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand. 7 Then Dā'vid sent home to Tā'mar, saying, Go now to thy brother Ām'nōn's house, and dress him meat. 8 So Tā'mar went to her brother Ām'nōn's house; and he was laid down. And she took flour, and kneaded <i>it</i>, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes. 9 And she took a pan, and poured <i>them</i> out before him; but he refused to eat. And Ām'nōn said, Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him. 10 And Ām'nōn said unto Tā'mar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tā'mar took the cakes which she had made, and brought <i>them</i> into the chamber to Ām'nōn her brother. 11 And when she had brought <i>them</i> unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister. 12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Iṣ'ra-el: do not thou this folly. 13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the	p.p.1 Chr.3.9. Is.7.14, Virgins. p.p.1 S.16.9. Ge.3.1, Craftiness. Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel. Ge.3.4, Deception (2). [2 K.5. p.p.2 K.8.29. p.p.Ge.18.6. Ex.29.2, Flour. Ex.16.23, Baking. p.p.Ge.39.12. Pr.6.25, Lust. p.p.Le.20.17. De.5.18, Chastity. Ps.24.4, Purity. Ps.49.13, Folly.
--	---	--	---

	fools in Is'ra-el. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.	I pray thee, let my brother Am'nōn go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?	
25.6, Lasciviousness. .De.22.25.	14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her.	27 But Ab'sa-lōm pressed him, that he let Am'nōn and all the king's sons go with him.	
27.41, Hatred (2).	15 ¶ Then Am'nōn hated her exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her <i>was</i> greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Am'nōn said unto her, Arise, be gone.	28 ¶ Now Ab'sa-lōm had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Am'nōn's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Am'nōn; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.	Jud.16.19, Treachery. [ch.20.10. p.p.Jud.19.6; 1 S.25.36. Pr.20.1, Wine. Ge.4.8, Murder(2), 1 K.21.13 Ge.4.8, Fratricide, 1 K.2.25.
	16 And she said unto him, <i>There is</i> no cause: this evil in sending me away <i>is</i> greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.	29 And the servants of Ab'sa-lōm did unto Am'nōn as Ab'sa-lōm had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.	1 K.19.2, Revenge.
	17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this <i>woman</i> out from me, and bolt the door after her.	30 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dā'vid, saying, Ab'sa-lōm hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.	ch.3.3, Absalom, v.37. p.p.ch.18.9.
.Ge.37.3; Jud.5.30. t.6.8, Rich Apparel.	18 And <i>she had</i> a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters <i>that were</i> virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.	31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.	Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent. p.p.ch.12.16. Ge.23.2, Grief. p.p.v.3.
e Dust (3), Jos.7.6. .37.29, Clothes Rent, [1 K.21.27.	19 ¶ And Tā'mar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that <i>was</i> on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.	32 And Jōn'a-dāb, the son of Shim'e-ah Dā'vid's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose <i>that</i> they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Am'nōn only is dead: for by the appointment of Ab'sa-lōm this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tā'mar.	
ch.14.24.	20 And Ab'sa-lōm her brother said unto her, Hath Am'nōn thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he <i>is</i> thy brother; regard not this thing. So Tā'mar remained desolate in her brother Ab'sa-lōm's house.	33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Am'nōn only is dead.	
16.14, King's Wrath. .32.19, Indignation.	21 ¶ But when king Dā'vid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.	34 But Ab'sa-lōm fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.	Ex.2.15, Fugitives, 1 K.2.39. ch.18.25, Watchmen.
27.41, Hatred (2).	22 And Ab'sa-lōm spake unto his brother Am'nōn neither good nor bad: for Ab'sa-lōm hated Am'nōn, because he had forced his sister Tā'mar.	35 And Jōn'a-dāb said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.	
3.3, Absalom. .Ge.38.12; 1 S.25.4.	23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Ab'sa-lōm had sheephearers in Bā'al-hā-zōr, which <i>is</i> beside E'phrā'im: and Ab'sa-lōm invited all the king's sons.	36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.	Ge.50.3, Mourning.
	24 And Ab'sa-lōm came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheephearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.	37 ¶ But Ab'sa-lōm fled, and went to Tāl'māi, the son of Am-mī'hüd, king of Gē'shūr. And Dā'vid mourned for his son every day.	ch.3.3, Absalom, ch.14.25.
18.32, Importunity. .27.27, Blessings (5), [1 K.8.14.	25 And the king said to Ab'sa-lōm, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.	38 So Ab'sa-lōm fled, and went to Gē'shūr, and was there three years.	De.3.14, Geshur, ch.15.8.
	26 Then said Ab'sa-lōm, If not,		

Ge.31.28, Paternal Love, [ch.18.5. p.p.Ge.38.12. B.C.1027.	39 And the soul of king Dā'vid longed to go forth unto Āb'salōm : for he was comforted concerning Ām'nōn, seeing he was dead.	suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.	Nu.35.19, Avenger. p.p.1 S.14.45.
ch.2.18, Joab, ch.18.14. Pr.11.16, Wise Women. 1 S.21.13, Dissimulation, [2 K.10.19.	CHAPTER 14 Joab instructs a widow of Tekoah 4 how to incline the king to bring home Absalom. 21 Joab sent to bring him to Jerusalem. NOW Jō'āb the son of Zēr-ū'iah perceived that the king's heart was toward Āb'salōm. 2 And Jō'āb sent to Tê-kō'ah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead : 3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Jō'āb put the words in her mouth. 4 ¶ And when the woman of Tê-kō'ah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king. 5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead. 6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him. 7 And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband <i>neither</i> name nor remainder upon the earth. 8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee. 9 And the woman of Tê-kō'ah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity <i>be</i> on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne <i>be</i> guiltless. 10 And the king said, Whosoever saith <i>ought</i> unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more. 11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not	12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak <i>one</i> word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on. 13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished. 14 For we must needs die, and <i>are</i> as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God respect <i>any</i> person: yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him. 15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, <i>it is</i> because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid. 16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man <i>that would</i> destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God. 17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so <i>is</i> my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee. 18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak. 19 And the king said, <i>Is not</i> the hand of Jō'āb with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Jō'āb, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid: 20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Jō'āb done this thing: and my lord <i>is</i> wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all <i>things</i> that <i>are</i> in the earth.	p.p.ch.13.37. Banishment, Ezr.7.26. Death Universal, Jb.30.23. De.10.17, Impartiality (2). p.p.Nu.35.15.
p.p.v.19. Ge.37.7, Obeisance. Ge.41.43, Rulers Honored. Ru.1.3, Widows.	6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him. 7 And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband <i>neither</i> name nor remainder upon the earth. 8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee. 9 And the woman of Tê-kō'ah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity <i>be</i> on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne <i>be</i> guiltless. 10 And the king said, Whosoever saith <i>ought</i> unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more. 11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not	16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man <i>that would</i> destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God. 17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so <i>is</i> my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee. 18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak. 19 And the king said, <i>Is not</i> the hand of Jō'āb with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Jō'āb, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid: 20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Jō'āb done this thing: and my lord <i>is</i> wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all <i>things</i> that <i>are</i> in the earth.	p.p.De.19.12. See Avenger, Nu.35.19. Ge.15.3, Heirs. p.p.Mt.21.38.
p.p.Ge.27.13; 1 S.25.24.	10 And the king said, Whosoever saith <i>ought</i> unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more. 11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not	10 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Jō'āb done this thing: and my lord <i>is</i> wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all <i>things</i> that <i>are</i> in the earth.	p.p.1 S.29.9. Flatterers, Da.11.21. ch.2.18, Joab. p.p.Ge.44.15. 1 K.4.31, Wisdom (9).

e.37.7, Obeisance.	21 ¶ And the king said unto Jō'āb, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Āb'sa-lōm again.	called for Āb'sa-lōm, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Āb'sa-lōm.	Ge.37.7, Obeisance. Ge.47.12, Filial Honor (2). Ge.27.27, Kiss (1). Ge.31.28, Paternal Love.
ee Human Favor, Ex.3.21.	22 And Jō'āb fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Jō'āb said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.	CHAPTER 15 <i>Absalom steals the hearts of Israel: 10 he forms a conspiracy. 13 David flees from Jerusalem. 29 The ark sent back.</i>	B.C.1024.
e.3.14, Geshur.	23 So Jō'āb arose and went to Gē'shūr, and brought Āb'sa-lōm to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	AND it came to pass after this, that Āb'sa-lōm prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.	Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation. Ge.11.4, Ambition, 1 K.1.5. ch.3.3, Absalom, v.14.
p.Ge.43.3.	24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Āb'sa-lōm returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.	2 And Āb'sa-lōm rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Āb'sa-lōm called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Iſ'ra-el.	Ge.23.10, Gates (1), 1 K.22.10.
h.3.3, Absalom, ch.15.2. e.12.11, Beauty (1). [Est.1.11.	25 ¶ But in all Iſ'ra-el there was none to be so much praised as Āb'sa-lōm for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.	3 And Āb'sa-lōm said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but <i>there is</i> no man <i>deputed</i> of the king to hear thee.	Ge.3.1, Craftiness.
air, Jb.4.15.	26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled it: because <i>the hair</i> was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.	4 Āb'sa-lōm said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!	p.p.Jud.9.29.
e.12.11, Beauty (1).	27 And unto Āb'sa-lōm there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tā'mar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.	5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.	Ge.37.7, Obeisance, Is.49.23.
os.10.1, Jerusalem.	28 ¶ So Āb'sa-lōm dwelt two full years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and saw not the king's face.	6 And on this manner did Āb'sa-lōm to all Iſ'ra-el that came to the king for judgment: so Āb'sa-lōm stole the hearts of the men of Iſ'ra-el.	Evil Kiss, ch.20.9.
x.9.31, Barley. ud.8.7, Retaliation (2).	29 Therefore Āb'sa-lōm sent for Jō'āb, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.	7 ¶ And it came to pass after forty years, that Āb'sa-lōm said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hē'bron.	p.p.Ro.16.18.
	30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Jō'āb's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Āb'sa-lōm's servants set the field on fire.	8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Gē'shūr in Sŷ'r'i-ā, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, then I will serve the LORD.	Is.58.2, Sanctimony. Ge.13.18, Hebron. Ge.28.20, Vows Made. De.3.14, Geshur.
	31 Then Jō'āb arose, and came to Āb'sa-lōm unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?	9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hē'bron.	Pr.23.7, Hypocrisy.
	32 And Āb'sa-lōm answered Jō'āb, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Gē'shūr? <i>it had been good for me to have been there still:</i> now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be <i>any</i> iniquity in me, let him kill me.	10 ¶ But Āb'sa-lōm sent spies throughout all the tribes of Iſ'ra-el, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Āb'sa-lōm reigneth in Hē'bron.	Ge.42.9, Spies, 2 K.6.13.
p.Jb.31.33; Pr.28.13.	33 So Jō'āb came to the king, and told him: and when he had	11 And with Āb'sa-lōm went two hundred men out of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, <i>that were</i> called; and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.	Ex.21.15, Ungrateful Children. Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1). Treason, 1 K.16.20.

	12 And Āb'sa-lōm sent for Ā-hith'o-phēl the Gī'lo-nite, Dā'vid's counsellor, from his city, <i>even</i> from Gī'lōh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Āb'sa-lōm.	brook Kid'ron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.	Nu.13.23, Brooks, 1 K.17.3.
Ahithophel, v.31. p.p.Ps.41.9.		24 ¶ And lo Zā'dōk also, and all the Lē'vites <i>were</i> with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and Ā-bī'a-thār went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.	ch.8.17, Zadok, ch.20.25. Ex.32.26, Levites. Ex.25.10, Ark (3), 1 K.8.6.
Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). Ge.37.18, Conspiracy. p.p.Ps.3.1.	13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dā'vid, saying, The hearts of the men of Iṣ'ra-el are after Āb'sa-lōm.	25 And the king said unto Zā'dōk, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me <i>both</i> it, and his habitation:	Ge.4.4, Divine Favor. Nu.14.8, Confidence in God
p.p.Jud.9.3.	14 And Dā'vid said unto all his servants that <i>were</i> with him at Jē-rū'sā-lēm, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not <i>else</i> escape from Āb'sa-lōm: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.	26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold, <i>here</i> am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.	
Jb.16.20, Inconstancy. p.p.v.6.	15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants <i>are ready</i> to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.	27 The king said also unto Zā'dōk the priest, <i>Art</i> not thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ā-him'a-āz thy son, and Jōn'a-than the son of Ā-bī'a-thār.	p.p.Is.62.4. Ps.40.8, God's Will. 1 S.3.18, Resignation, [2 K.20.15]
Jos.10.1, Jerusalem, ch.20.3. Nu.13.33, Cowardice, Ps.78.9. ch.3.3, Absalom, ch.17.1. Ge.19.22, Haste (2).	16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him. And the king left ten women, <i>which were</i> concubines, to keep the house.	28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.	1 S.9.9, Seers, ch.24.11.
Ge.39.6, Fidelity (1).	17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.	29 Zā'dōk therefore and Ā-bī'a-thār carried the ark of God again to Jē-rū'sā-lēm: and they tarried there.	ch.8.17, Abiathar, 1 K.1.7.
Ge.16.3, Concubinage.	18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Chēr'e-thites, and all the Pēl'e-thites, and all the Gīt'tites, six hundred men which came after him from Gāth, passed on before the king.	30 ¶ And Dā'vid went up by the ascent of <i>mount</i> Ōlī-vet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that <i>was</i> with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.	Mt.21.1, Mt. of Olives. See Parental Sorrow, [ch.18.33] Ex.32.20, Humiliation (2). Ex.3.5, Shoes Removed, [Ac.7.33] See Retribution (1), ch.12.10. Ge.21.16, Weeping, 2 K.8.11.
ch.8.18, Pelethites, ch.20.7.	19 ¶ Then said the king to It'ta-ī the Gīt'tite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou <i>art</i> a stranger, and also an exile.	31 And <i>one</i> told Dā'vid, saying, Ā-hith'o-phēl is among the conspirators with Āb'sa-lōm. And Dā'vid said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ā-hith'o-phēl into foolishness.	ch.15.12, Ahithophel, [ch.16.23] Jb.16.20, Inconstancy.
1 S.5.8, Gath, ch.21.22.	20 Whereas thou camest <i>but</i> yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth <i>be</i> with thee.	32 ¶ And it came to pass, that <i>when</i> Dā'vid was come to the top of the <i>mount</i> , where he worshipped God, behold, Hū-shāi the Ār'chite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:	Ge.4.26, Prayer (1). p.p.ch.16.23.
Ittai, ch.18.2.	21 And It'ta-ī answered the king, and said, <i>As</i> the LORD liveth, and <i>as</i> my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.	33 Unto whom Dā'vid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me:	Ge.22.5, Worshipers. p.p.Jos.16.2. Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent. Jos.7.6, Dust (3).
Ru.1.16, Constancy, 2 K.2.2.	22 And Dā'vid said to It'ta-ī, Go and pass over. And It'ta-ī the Gīt'tite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that <i>were</i> with him.	34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Āb'sa-lōm, I will be thy servant, O king; <i>as</i> I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so <i>will</i> I now also <i>be</i> thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ā-hith'o-phēl.	Ge.12.13, Deception.
1 S.18.1, Friendship (2).	23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the	35 And <i>hast</i> thou not there with thee Zā'dōk and Ā-bī'a-thār the priests? therefore it shall	ch.8.17, Zadok.
Sympathy (2), Jb.2.11.			

Himaaz, ch.17.17.

Hushai, ch.16.17.

S.18.1, Friendship (2),
[1 K.5.1.]

C.1023.

e.24.53, Presents.

e.14.18, Bread.

S.25.18, Raisins, 1 Chr.12.40.

e.1.11, Fruit, Am.8.1.

e.21.14, Bottles, Ps.56.8.

e.18.8, Food (3), Pr.27.27.

e.10.3, Slander (2).

Confiscation, 1 K.21.16.

e.4.4, Mephibosheth.

S.17.43, Cursing (2),

[Mt.26.74.]

e.30.1, Derision.

See Honor Rulers, Ex.22.28.

e.10.8, Mighty Men.

p.ch.12.9.

p.ch.21.1-9.

be, *that* what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zā-dōk and Ā-bī'a-thār the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sons, Ā-him'a-āz Zā-dōk's son, and Jōn'a-than Ā-bī'a-thār's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hū'shāi Dā'vid's friend came into the city, and Āb'sa-lōm came into Jē-rū'sā-lēm.

CHAPTER 16

Ziba, by false suggestions, obtains his master's inheritance. 5 Shimei curses David. 20 Ahithophel's counsel.

AND when Dā'vid was a little past the top of *the hill*, behold, Zī'bā the servant of Mē-phib'o-shēth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Zī'bā, What meanest thou by these? And Zī'bā said, The asses *be* for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where *is* thy master's son? And Zī'bā said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jē-rū'sā-lēm: for he said, To day shall the house of Iṣ'ra-el restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Zī'bā, Behold, thine *are* all that *per-tained* unto Mē-phib'o-shēth. And Zī'bā said, I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king Dā'vid came to Bā-hū'rim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Sāul, whose name *was* Shīm'e-i, the son of Gērā: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dā'vid, and at all the servants of king Dā'vid: and all the people and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shīm'e-i when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Bē-lī-al:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Sāul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the king-

dom into the hand of Āb'sa-lōm thy son: and, behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Ā-bish'a-i the son of Zēr-ū-i'ah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zēr-ū-i'ah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse Dā'vid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dā'vid said to Ā-bish'a-i, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may this* Bēn'ja-mīte *do it?* let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath hidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dā'vid and his men went by the way, Shīm'e-i went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Āb'sa-lōm, and all the people the men of Iṣ'ra-el, came to Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and Ā-hith'o-phēl with him.

16 And it came to pass, when Hū'shāi the Ār'chite, Dā'vid's friend, was come unto Āb'sa-lōm, that Hū'shāi said unto Āb'sa-lōm, God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Āb'sa-lōm said to Hū'shāi, *Is* this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hū'shāi said unto Āb'sa-lōm, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Iṣ'ra-el, choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? *should I* not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Āb'sa-lōm to Ā-hith'o-phēl, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ā-hith'o-phēl said unto Āb'sa-lōm, Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he-

1 S.26.6, Abishai, ch.18.2.
ch.2.18, Zeruiah, ch.17.25.

Mt.6.10, Submission (2).

p.p.Ro.9.20.

p.p.ch.12.11.

Nu.12.3, Meekness (3),
[Je.26.14.]

2 K.18.5, Trust (3).

1 S.17.43, Cursing (2).

1 S.17.28, Contempt.

p.p.Jn.4.6.

ch.3.3, Absalom.

ch.15.12, Ahithophel.

ch.15.37, Hushai, ch.17.6.

p.p.ch.19.25.

See Deception, Ge.12.13

p.p.ch.15.34.

Pr.11.14, Counsel.

p.p.ch.15.16.

Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel.

Ex.20.14, Adultery. p.p.Le.18.8. ch.15.12,Ahithophel,ch.17.1. Pr.11.14, Counsellors.	hath left to keep the house; and all Iſ'ra-el shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong. 22 So they spread Āb'sa-lōm a tent upon the top of the house; and Āb'sa-lōm went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Iſ'ra-el. 23 And the counsel of Ā-hith'-o-phēl, which he counselled in those days, <i>was</i> as if a man had enquired at the oracle of God: so <i>was</i> all the counsel of Ā-hith'-o-phēl both with Dā'vid and with Āb'sa-lōm.	10 And he also <i>that is</i> valiant, whose heart <i>is</i> as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Iſ'ra-el knoweth that thy father <i>is</i> a mighty man, and <i>they</i> which <i>be</i> with him <i>are</i> valiant men. 11 Therefore I counsel that all Iſ'ra-el be generally gathered unto thee, from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'bā, as the sand that <i>is</i> by the sea for multitude; and that thou go to battle in thine own person. 12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that <i>are</i> with him there shall not be left so much as one. 13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Iſ'ra-el bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there. 14 And Āb'sa-lōm and all the men of Iſ'ra-el said, The counsel of Hū'shāi the Ār'chite <i>is</i> better than the counsel of Ā-hith'-o-phēl. For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ā-hith'-o-phēl, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Āb'sa-lōm. 15 ¶ Then said Hū'shāi unto Zā'dōk and to Ā-bī'a-thār the priests, Thus and thus did Ā-hith'-o-phēl counsel Āb'sa-lōm and the elders of Iſ'ra-el; and thus and thus have I counselled. 16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dā'vid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that <i>are</i> with him. 17 Now Jōn'a-than and Ā-him'-a-āz stayed by Ēn-rō'gel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king Dā'vid. 18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Āb'sa-lōm: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bā-hū'rīm, which had a well in his court; whither they went down. 19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known. 20 And when Āb'sa-lōm's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where <i>is</i> Ā-him'a-āz and Jōn'a-than? And the woman said unto them,	De.33.22, Lions (2), Jb.10.1. Nu.32.17, Warriors. Pr.11.14, Counsellors. p.p.1 S.3.20. Jos.19.47, Dan (2). Ge.21.31, Beer-sheba.
B.C.1023. ch.15.12, Ahithophel, v.14. ch.3.3, Absalom, ch.18.9. See Revolts, 1 K.12.16. p.p.De.25.18. p.p.Zec.13.7.	CHAPTER 17 <i>Ahithophel's counsel overthrown by Hushai's. 15 Secret intelligence sent to David. 23 Ahithophel hangs himself.</i> MOREOVER Ā-hith'-o-phēl said unto Āb'sa-lōm, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dā'vid this night: 2 And I will come upon him while he <i>is</i> weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that <i>are</i> with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only: 3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest <i>is</i> as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace. 4 And the saying pleased Āb'sa-lōm well, and all the elders of Iſ'ra-el. 5 Then said Āb'sa-lōm, Call now Hū'shāi the Ār'chite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith. 6 And when Hū'shāi was come to Āb'sa-lōm, Āb'sa-lōm spake unto him, saying, Ā-hith'-o-phēl hath spoken after this manner: shall we do <i>after</i> his saying? if not; speak thou. 7 And Hū'shāi said unto Āb'sa-lōm, The counsel that Ā-hith'-o-phēl hath given <i>is</i> not good at this time. 8 For, said Hū'shāi, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they <i>be</i> mighty men, and they <i>be</i> chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father <i>is</i> a man of war, and will not lodge with the people. 9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some <i>other</i> place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Āb'sa-lōm.	p.p.Mi.5.7. Ex.18.19, Wise Counsel. De.4.39, Sovereignty of God See Divine Control,2K.19.2. ch.15.12, Ahithophel, v.23. Jud.1.7, Retribution (2)	
Ex.3.16, Elders. Pr.11.14, Counsel. ch.15.37, Hushai, 1 K.4.16.	10 And he also <i>that is</i> valiant, whose heart <i>is</i> as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Iſ'ra-el knoweth that thy father <i>is</i> a mighty man, and <i>they</i> which <i>be</i> with him <i>are</i> valiant men. 11 Therefore I counsel that all Iſ'ra-el be generally gathered unto thee, from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'bā, as the sand that <i>is</i> by the sea for multitude; and that thou go to battle in thine own person. 12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that <i>are</i> with him there shall not be left so much as one. 13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Iſ'ra-el bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there. 14 And Āb'sa-lōm and all the men of Iſ'ra-el said, The counsel of Hū'shāi the Ār'chite <i>is</i> better than the counsel of Ā-hith'-o-phēl. For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ā-hith'-o-phēl, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Āb'sa-lōm. 15 ¶ Then said Hū'shāi unto Zā'dōk and to Ā-bī'a-thār the priests, Thus and thus did Ā-hith'-o-phēl counsel Āb'sa-lōm and the elders of Iſ'ra-el; and thus and thus have I counselled. 16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dā'vid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that <i>are</i> with him. 17 Now Jōn'a-than and Ā-him'-a-āz stayed by Ēn-rō'gel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king Dā'vid. 18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Āb'sa-lōm: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bā-hū'rīm, which had a well in his court; whither they went down. 19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known. 20 And when Āb'sa-lōm's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where <i>is</i> Ā-him'a-āz and Jōn'a-than? And the woman said unto them,	Ex.18.19, Wise Counsel. p.p.ch.15.28. ch.15.36, Ahimaaz, 1 Chr.6	
Ge.10.8, Mighty Men. 1 S.17.34, Bears, 2 K.2.24. p.p.Pr.17.12. p.p.1 S.16.18.	10 And he also <i>that is</i> valiant, whose heart <i>is</i> as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Iſ'ra-el knoweth that thy father <i>is</i> a mighty man, and <i>they</i> which <i>be</i> with him <i>are</i> valiant men. 11 Therefore I counsel that all Iſ'ra-el be generally gathered unto thee, from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'bā, as the sand that <i>is</i> by the sea for multitude; and that thou go to battle in thine own person. 12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that <i>are</i> with him there shall not be left so much as one. 13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Iſ'ra-el bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there. 14 And Āb'sa-lōm and all the men of Iſ'ra-el said, The counsel of Hū'shāi the Ār'chite <i>is</i> better than the counsel of Ā-hith'-o-phēl. For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ā-hith'-o-phēl, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Āb'sa-lōm. 15 ¶ Then said Hū'shāi unto Zā'dōk and to Ā-bī'a-thār the priests, Thus and thus did Ā-hith'-o-phēl counsel Āb'sa-lōm and the elders of Iſ'ra-el; and thus and thus have I counselled. 16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dā'vid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that <i>are</i> with him. 17 Now Jōn'a-than and Ā-him'-a-āz stayed by Ēn-rō'gel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king Dā'vid. 18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Āb'sa-lōm: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bā-hū'rīm, which had a well in his court; whither they went down. 19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known. 20 And when Āb'sa-lōm's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where <i>is</i> Ā-him'a-āz and Jōn'a-than? And the woman said unto them,	R.V. maid-servant Ge.21.30, Wells, ch.23.15. p.p.Jos.2.6.	

e.12.13, Deception.

They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Jē-rū-sā-lēm.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king Dā'vid, and said unto Dā'vid, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath A-hith'o-phēl counselled against you.

e.32.10, Jordan, 2 K.2.8.

22 Then Dā'vid arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jōr'dan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jōr'dan.

e.15.12, Ahithophel, [1 Chr.27.33.

23 ¶ And when A-hith'o-phēl saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled *his* ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

p.2 K.20.1.
e.31.4, Suicide, 1 K.16.18.
e.23.6, Sepulchres.

24 Then Dā'vid came to Mā-hā-nā'im. And Āb'sa-lōm passed over Jōr'dan, he and all the men of Is'ra-el with him.

masa, ch.19.13.

25 And Āb'sa-lōm made Ām'a-sā captain of the host instead of Jō'ab: which Ām'a-sā *was* a man's son, whose name *was* Ith'rā an Is'ra-el-ite, that went in to Ābī-gail the daughter of Nā'hāsh, sister to Zēr-qī'ah Jō'ab's mother.

e.2.18, Zeruiah, 1 Chr.2.16.

26 So Is'ra-el and Āb'sa-lōm pitched in the land of Gil'e-ād.

e.32.1, Gilead, 2 K.10.33.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when Dā'vid *was* come to Mā-hā-nā'im, that Shō'bī the son of Nā'hāsh of Rāb'bah of the children of Ām'mōn, and Mā'chīr the son of Ām'mī-el of Lō-dē'bār, and Bār-zillāi the Gil'e-ād-ite of Rō-gēlim,

rzillai, ch.19.31.

28 Brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

e.50.21, Kindness (2).

e.24.53, Presents.

e.41.49, Grain.

e.29.2, Flour.

e.25.34, Lentiles, ch.23.11.

e.43.11, Honey.

e.18.8, Butter, Pr.30.33.

e.6.17.18, Cheese, Jb.10.10.

Chr.28.15, Helpfulness.

e.4.2, Hunger.

e. Multitude Fed, Ex.16.13.

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for Dā'vid, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

C.1023.

CHAPTER 18

David, viewing the armies, 5 gives them charge of Absalom: 14 he is slain by Joab. 33 David mourns for him.

e.31.48, Captains.

AND Dā'vid numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And Dā'vid sent forth a

third part of the people under the hand of Jō'āb, and a third part under the hand of Ā-bish'-a-i the son of Zēr-qī'ah, Jō'ab's brother, and a third part under the hand of It'tai the Gīt'tite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

1 S.26.6, Abishai, ch.19.21.

ch.15.19, Ittai, ch.23.29.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou succour us out of the city.

p.p.ch.21.17.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

See Rulers Honored, [Ge.41.43

5 And the king commanded Jō'āb and Ā-bish'-a-i and It'tai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Āb'sa-lōm. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Āb'sa-lōm.

Ge.31.28, Paternal Love, [Mk.5.23

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Is'ra-el: and the battle was in the wood of Ephrā'im;

2 K.19.23, Forests.

7 Where the people of Is'ra-el were slain before the servants of Dā'vid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

p.p.Pr.11.21.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Āb'sa-lōm met the servants of Dā'vid. And Āb'sa-lōm rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that *was* under him went away.

ch.3.3, Absalom, v.14.

Ge.35.4, Oaks, 1 K.13.14.
p.p.ch.14.26.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Jō'āb, and said, Behold, I saw Āb'sa-lōm hanged in an oak.

11 And Jō'āb said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle.

Ge.20.16, Silver (1).

12 And the man said unto Jō'āb, Though I should receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put

Nu.16.15, Integrity (2), [1 K.13.8. See Citizens' Duties, Ro.13.1.	forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Ā-bish'a-i and It'ta-i, saying, Beware that none <i>touch</i> the young man Āb'sa-lōm.	went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone.	
ch.2.18, Joab, ch.20.10.	13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against <i>me</i>.	25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he <i>be</i> alone, <i>there is</i> tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.	Watchmen, 2 K.9.18.
ch.3.3, Absalom, v.33.	14 Then said Jō'āb, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Āb'sa-lōm, while he <i>was</i> yet alive in the midst of the oak.	26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold <i>another</i> man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.	Porters, 1 Chr.16.42.
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.	15 And ten young men that bare Jō'āb's armour compassed about and smote Āb'sa-lōm, and slew him.	27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ā-him'a-āz the son of Zā'dōk. And the king said, He <i>is</i> a good man, and cometh with good tidings.	p.p.2 K.9.20. p.p.1 K.1.42. Good Tidings (2), 2 K.7.9.
Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1).	16 And Jō'āb blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Iš'ra-el: for Jō'āb held back the people.	28 And Ā-him'a-āz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed <i>be</i> the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.	ch.15.36, Ahimaaz. Ge.37.7, Obeisance.
p.p.Jos.7.26. Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked. Jud.1.7, Retribution (2), [1 K.2.32. p.p.ch.19.8.	17 And they took Āb'sa-lōm, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Iš'ra-el fled every one to his tent.	29 And the king said, Is the young man Āb'sa-lōm safe? And Ā-him'a-āz answered, When Jō'āb sent the king's servant, and <i>me</i> thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what <i>it was</i>.	1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God 1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer.
Ge.11.4, Ambition. Ge.28.18, Pillars. p.p.ch.14.27.	18 ¶Now Āb'sa-lōm in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which <i>is</i> in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Āb'sa-lōm's place.	30 And the king said <i>unto him</i>, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.	Ge.37.14, Parental Solicitude, Est.2.1. See Deception, Ge.12.13.
ch.15.36, Ahimaaz.	19 ¶Then said Ā-him'a-āz the son of Zā'dōk, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.	31 And, behold, Cū'shī came; and Cū'shī said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.	Ex.14.14, God of Battles. De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
v.27, Good Tidings (2).	20 And Jō'āb said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.	32 And the king said unto Cū'shī, <i>Is</i> the young man Āb'sa-lōm safe? And Cū'shī answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do <i>thee</i> hurt, be as <i>that</i> young man <i>is</i>.	p.p.1 S.25.26.
D.D.v.29.	21 Then said Jō'āb to Cū'shī, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cū'shī bowed himself unto Jō'āb, and ran.	33 ¶And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Āb'sa-lōm, my son, my son Āb'sa-lōm! would God I had died for thee, O Āb'sa-lōm, my son, my son!	Ru.4.22, David, ch.24.1. Ge.23.2, Grief, Jb.1.20. Ge.31.28, Paternal Love. ch.3.3, Absalom. Parental Sorrow, Pr.10.1.
p.p.1 S.4.13. Ge.23.10, Gates (1).	22 Then said Ā-him'a-āz the son of Zā'dōk yet again to Jō'āb, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cū'shī. And Jō'āb said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready? 23 But howsoever, <i>said he</i>, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ā-him'a-āz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cū'shī. 24 And Dā'vid sat between the two gates: and the watchman	CHAPTER 19 <i>Joab causes the king to cease mourning. 9 The Israelites bring the king back, etc.</i> AND it was told Jō'āb, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Āb'sa-lōm. 2 And the victory that day was <i>turned</i> into mourning un-	B.C.1023. Ge.21.16, Weeping. p.p.ch.18.5. Ge.50.3, Mourning.

	to all the people: for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son.	thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Jō'āb.	p.p.ch.18.14.
p.ch.15.30. 18.33, Parental Sorrow.	3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.	14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Jū'dah, even as <i>the heart of one man</i> ; so that they sent <i>this word</i> unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.	p.p.Jud.20.1.
	4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Āb'sa-lōm, O Āb'sa-lōm, my son, my son!	15 So the king returned, and came to Jōr'dan. And Jū'dah came to Gil'gāl, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jōr'dan.	De.11.30, Gilgal, 2 K.4.38. Ge.41.43, Rulers Honored, [1 K.8.66.
	5 And Jō'āb came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines;	16 ¶ And Shīm'e-ī the son of Gē'rā, a Bēn'ja-mite, which was of Bā-hū'rim, hasted and came down with the men of Jū'dah to meet king Dā'vid.	p.p.ch.16.5.
	6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Āb'sa-lōm had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.	17 And <i>there were</i> a thousand men of Bēn'ja-min with him, and Zi'bā the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jōr'dan before the king.	p.p.ch.9.2; 16.1.
18.19, Wise Counsel.	7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.	18 And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shīm'e-ī the son of Gē'rā fell down before the king, as he was come over Jōr'dan;	Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.
p.Pr.14.28. p.1 K.12.16.	8 Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king: for Īs'ra-el had fled every man to his tent.	19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, that the king should take it to his heart.	p.p.1 S.22.15.
23.10, Gates (1).	9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Īs'ra-el, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Phī-lis-tīnes; and now he is fled out of the land for Āb'sa-lōm.	20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Jō'seph to go down to meet my lord the king.	See Cursing (2), ch.16.5.
p.ch.18.17.	10 And Āb'sa-lōm, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?	21 But Ā-bīsh'a-ī the son of Zēr-u-ī'ah answered and said, Shall not Shīm'e-ī be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORD's anointed?	Nu.22.34, Confession of [Sin (3).
d.2.16, Deliverers.	11 ¶ And king Dā'vid sent to Zā'dōk and to Ā-bī'a-thār the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Jū'dah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Īs'ra-el is come to the king, <i>even</i> to his house.	22 And Dā'vid said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zēr-u-ī'ah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Īs'ra-el? for do not I know that I <i>am</i> this day king over Īs'ra-el?	1 S.26.6, Abishai, ch.21.17.
p.ch.15.14.	12 Ye <i>are</i> my brethren, ye <i>are</i> my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?	23 Therefore the king said unto Shīm'e-ī, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.	Is.29.21, Uncharitableness.
3.16, Elders. 33.7, Tribe of Judah, [1 K.12.21.	13 And say ye to Ām'a-sā, <i>Art</i>	24 ¶ And Mē-phib'o-shēth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king	1 S.11.13, Mercifulness, [1 K.1.52. See Mercy (2), Pr.3.3.
ch.5.1.			Ge.33.4, Forgiveness (3), [1 K.1.53. ch.4.4, Mephibosheth.
17.25, Amasa, ch.20.4.			Le.14.9, Beard, Ezr.9.3.

	departed until the day he came again in peace.	may die in mine own city, <i>and be buried</i> by the grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant Chim'hām; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.	Ge.31.30, Love of Home, [ch.23.1]
p.p.ch.16.17.	25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jē-ru'sā-lēm to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mē-phib'o-shēth?	38 And the king answered, Chim'hām shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, <i>that</i> will I do for thee.	p.p.1 K.2.7.
p.p.ch.9.3. Ps.31.13, Slander (1). p.p.ch.16.3. ch.14.17, Flatterers. p.p.ch.14.17.	26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant <i>is</i> lame.	39 And all the people went over Jōr'dan. And when the king was come over, the king kissed Bār-zil'la-i, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.	1 S.18.1, Friendship (2).
Ge.39.5, Promotion.	27 And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king <i>is</i> as an angel of God: do therefore <i>what</i> is good in thine eyes.	40 Then the king went on to Gil'gāl, and Chim'hām went on with him: and all the people of Jū'dah conducted the king, and also half the people of Is'ra-el.	Pr.16.15, King's Favor. Ge.27.27, Kiss (1). Ge.27.27, Blessings (5).
Ge.32.10, Humility (3).	28 For all of my father's house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table.	41 ¶And, behold, all the men of Is'ra-el came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Jū'dah stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his household, and all Dā'vid's men with him, over Jōr'dan?	De.11.30, Gilgal. Ge.41.43, Rulers Honored.
p.p.ch.16.4.	What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?	42 And all the men of Jū'dah answered the men of Is'ra-el, Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift?	p.p.v.12. Ge.37.4, Man's Jealousy, [Pr.6.3]
Ge.13.9, Unselfishness.	29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Zi'bā divide the land.	43 And the men of Is'ra-el answered the men of Jū'dah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more <i>right</i> in Dā'vid than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Jū'dah were fiercer than the words of the men of Is'ra-el.	p.p.Ru.3.12; 4.18-22.
ch.17.27, Barzillai, 1 K.2.7. 1 S.18.1, Friendship (2). Ge.41.43, Rulers Honored.	30 And Mē-phib'o-shēth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.	CHAPTER 20 <i>Sheba makes a party in Israel. 10 Amasa is slain. 14 Joab pursues Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saves the city by Sheba's head. 23 David's great officers.</i>	p.p.1 K.11.30.
Ge.15.15, Old Age. Ru.2.15, Beneficence.	31 ¶And Bār-zil'la-i the Gīl'e-ād-ite came down from Rō-gē-lim, and went over Jōr'dan with the king, to conduct him over Jōr'dan.	AND there happened to be there a man of Bē'li-al, whose name was Shē'bā, the son of Bich'ri, a Bēn'ja-mite: and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in Dā'vid, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jēs'se: every man to his tents, O Is'ra-el.	Ge.13.7, Strife (5), Ac.23.5
Ge.13.2, Riches (4), [1 Chr.29.28.	32 Now Bār-zil'la-i was a very aged man, <i>even</i> fourscore years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mā-hā-nā'im; for he <i>was</i> a very great man.	2 So every man of Is'ra-el went up from after Dā'vid, and followed Shē'bā the son of Bich'ri: but the men of Jū'dah	B.C.1022 (?)
Pr.15.16, King's Favor. Ru.2.10, Gratitude.	33 And the king said unto Bār-zil'la-i, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.		De.13.13, Base Fellows. Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1), [2 Chr.13.]
Ge.47.9, Life Brief.	34 And Bār-zil'la-i said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm?		p.p.1 K.12.16. p.p.2 Chr.10.16.
Ge.5.4, Longevity (2), [1 Chr.29.28.	35 I <i>am</i> this day fourscore years old: <i>and</i> can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?		1 K.12.16, Revolts.
p.p.Ec.12.5.	36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jōr'dan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?		
Le.19.14, Deafness, Ec.12.4.	37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I		
Ru.2.12, Recompense (2).			

1.1.16, Constancy.
e Patriotism, ch.10.12.

s.10.1, Jerusalem, 1 K.2.11.

e Concubinage, Ge.16.3.

.17.25, Amasa, v.12.

K.13.19, Lost Opportunity.
e.19.16, Procrastination.

S.26.6, Abishai.

S.21.8, Haste.

p.ch.15.18.
8.18, Pelethites, 1 K.1.38.
e.10.8, Mighty Men.

p.ch.2.13.

15.5, Evil Kiss, Pr.27.6.

2.18, Joab, ch.24.3.
d.16.19, Treachery,
[1 K.21.8.
d.3.21, Assassination,
[2 K.12.21.
4.8, Murder (2).

17.25, Amasa, 1 K.2.5.

clave unto their king, from Jôr'dan even to Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

3 ¶ And Dā'vid came to his house at Jê-ru'sâ-lêm; and the king took the ten women *his* concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Ām'a-sâ, Assemble me the men of Jū'dah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Ām'a-sâ went to assemble the men of Jū'dah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dā'vid said to Ā-bish'a-î, Now shall Shē'bā the son of Bich'ri do us more harm than *did* Āb'sa-lôm: take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Jō'āb's men, and the Chēr'e-thites, and the Pēl'e-thites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, to pursue after Shē'bā the son of Bich'ri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gīb'e-on, Ām'a-sâ went before them. And Jō'āb's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Jō'āb said to Ām'a-sâ, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Jō'āb took Ām'a-sâ by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Ām'a-sâ took no heed to the sword that *was* in Jō'āb's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So Jō'āb and Ā-bish'a-î his brother pursued after Shē'bā the son of Bich'ri.

11 And one of Jō'āb's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Jō'āb, and he that *is* for Dā'vid, *let him go* after Jō'āb.

12 And Ām'a-sâ wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Ām'a-sâ out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Jō'āb, to pursue after Shē'bā the son of Bich'ri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el unto Ā'bēl, and to Bēth-mā'a-chah, and all the Bē'rites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Ā'bēl of Bēth-mā'a-chah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Jō'āb battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Jō'āb, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Jō'āb? And he answered, *I am he*. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Ā'bēl: and so they ended the matter.

19 *I am one of them that are* peaceable and faithful in Iṣ'ra-el: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Iṣ'ra-el: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Jō'āb answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount E'phrā-im, Shē'bā the son of Bich'ri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, *even* against Dā'vid: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Jō'āb, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Shē'bā the son of Bich'ri, and cast *it* out to Jō'āb. And he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Jō'āb returned to Jê-ru'sâ-lêm unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Jō'āb *was* over all the host of Iṣ'ra-el: and Bē-nā'-iah the son of Jê-hoi'a-dā *was* over the Chēr'e-thites and over the Pēl'e-thites:

24 And Ā-dō'ram *was* over the tribute: and Jê-hōsh'a-phāt the son of Ā-hi'lūd *was* recorder:

Jos.6.1, Sieges, 1 K.15.27.

p.p.2 K.19.32.

1 S.17.20, Trenches, 1K.18.32.

Pr.11.16, Wise Women.
p.p.ch.14.2.

Ec.10.4, Peaceableness.
p.p.De.20.10.

p.p.ch.14.16.

See Revolts, v.2.

p.p.Ec.9.15.
Ex.18.19, Wise Counsel.
Mt.14.10, Beheading.

Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1).

p.p.ch.8.16.

ch.8.18, Pelethites.

2 Chr.17.11, Tribute.
ch.8.16, Recorder, 1 K.4.3.

ch.8.17, Zadok, 1 K.1.39.

B.C.1021 (?)

Ge.12.10, Famine (2).
[1 K.17.12.]Ge.25.22, Inquiring of God.
Ps.5.8, Guidance Sought.
p.p.Nu.35.33.

See Gibeon, Jos.9.3.

Ge.10.16, Amorites.

See Oaths (3), Jos.9.15.
Mi.7.3, Evil Zeal.

p.p.Nu.35.31.

Jud.1.7, Retribution (2).
Jud.8.7, Retaliation (2).
Jud.19.12, Gibeah.ch.4.4, Mephibosheth.
See Mercy (2), Pr.3.3.

See Covenant (4), 1 S.18.3.

p.p.ch.3.7.

1 S.14.49, Michal, 1 Chr.15.29.

Ge.40.22, Hanging, Ezr.6.11.

25 And Shē'vā *was* scribe:
and Zā'dōk and Ā-bī'a-thār *were*
the priests:26 And I'rā also the Jā'ir-ite
was a chief ruler about Dā'vid.

CHAPTER 21

*The three years of famine for the Gibeonites cease, by hanging seven of Saul's sons. 10 Rizpah's kindness unto the dead. 12 David buries the bones of Saul and Jonathan in their father's sepulchre.*THEN there was a famine in
the days of Dā'vid three
years, year after year; and Dā'-
vid enquired of the LORD. And
the LORD answered, *It is for*
Saul, and for *his* bloody house,
because he slew the Gīb'e-on-
ites.2 And the king called the Gīb'-
e-on-ites, and said unto them;
(now the Gīb'e-on-ites *were* not
of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, but of
the remnant of the Ām'ōr-ites;
and the children of Iṣ'ra-el had
sworn unto them: and Saul
sought to slay them in his zeal
to the children of Iṣ'ra-el and
Jū'dah.)3 Wherefore Dā'vid said unto
the Gīb'e-on-ites, What shall I do
for you? and wherewith shall I
make the atonement, that ye
may bless the inheritance of the
LORD?4 And the Gīb'e-on-ites said
unto him, We will have no silver
nor gold of Saul, nor of his
house; neither for us shalt thou
kill any man in Iṣ'ra-el. And he
said, What ye shall say, *that*
will I do for you.5 And they answered the king,
The man that consumed us, and
that devised against us *that* we
should be destroyed from re-
maining in any of the coasts of
Iṣ'ra-el,6 Let seven men of his sons
be delivered unto us, and we
will hang them up unto the
LORD in Gīb'e-ah of Saul, *whom*
the LORD did choose. And the
king said, I will give *them*.7 But the king spared Mē-phīb'-
o-shēth, the son of Jōn'a-than
the son of Saul, because of the
LORD'S oath that *was* between
them, between Dā'vid and Jōn'-
a-than the son of Saul.8 But the king took the two
sons of Riz'pah the daughter of
Ā-ī'ah, whom she bare unto Saul,
Ār-mō'nī and Mē-phīb'o-shēth;
and the five sons of Mī'chal
the daughter of Saul, whom she
brought up for Ā'dri-el the son
of Bār-zīl'la-ī the Mē-hōl'ath-ite:9 And he delivered them into
the hands of the Gīb'e-on-ites,
and they hanged them in thehill before the LORD: and they
fell *all* seven together, and were
put to death in the days of har-
vest, in the first *days*, in the be-
ginning of barley harvest.10 ¶And Riz'pah the daughter
of Ā-ī'ah took sackcloth, and
spread it for her upon the rock,
from the beginning of harvest
until water dropped upon them
out of heaven, and suffered
neither the birds of the air to
rest on them by day, nor the
beasts of the field by night.11 And it was told Dā'vid what
Riz'pah the daughter of Ā-ī'ah,
the concubine of Saul, had done.12 And Dā'vid went and took
the bones of Saul and the bones
of Jōn'a-than his son from the
men of Jā'besh-gīl'e-ād, which
had stolen them from the street
of Bēth'-shān, where the Phī-
lis'tines had hanged them, when
the Phī-lis'tines had slain Saul
in Gīl-bō'ā:13 And he brought up from
thence the bones of Saul and
the bones of Jōn'a-than his son;
and they gathered the bones of
them that were hanged.14 And the bones of Saul and
Jōn'a-than his son buried they
in the country of Bēn'ja-mīn
in Zē'lah, in the sepulchre of Kish
his father: and they performed
all that the king commanded.
And after that God was in-
treated for the land.15 ¶Moreover the Phī-lis'tines
had yet war again with Iṣ'ra-el;
and Dā'vid went down, and his
servants with him, and fought
against the Phī-lis'tines: and
Dā'vid waxed faint.16 And Ish'bi-bē-nōb, which
was of the sons of the giant,
the weight of whose spear
weighed three hundred *shekels*
of brass in weight, he being
girded with a new *sword*,
thought to have slain Dā'vid.17 But Ā-bīsh'a-ī the son of
Zēr-ū-ī'ah succoured him, and
smote the Phī-lis'tine, and
killed him. Then the men of
Dā'vid swore unto him, saying,
Thou shalt go no more out with
us to battle, that thou quench
not the light of Iṣ'ra-el.18 And it came to pass after
this, that there was again a
battle with the Phī-lis'tines at
Gōb: then Sib'be-chāi the Hū'-
shath-ite slew Sāph, which *was*
of the sons of the giant.19 And there was again a bat-
tle in Gōb with the Phī-lis'tines,
where Ēl-hā'nān the son of Jā-
ār'e-ūr'e-gīm, a Bēth'-lē-hēm-ite,
slew the brother of Gō-lī'ath

Ge.8.22, Harvest, Pr.10.5.

Ex.9.31, Barley.

Ge.37.34, Sackcloth.

Ge.21.16, Maternal Love,
[1 K.3.26.]

p.p.1 S.31.13.

Jud.21.8, Jabesh-gilead.

p.p.1 S.31.10.

1 S.28.4, Mt. Gilboa.

De.10.6, Burials.

Ge.23.6, Sepulchres.
1 S.9.1, Kish.p.p.Jos.7.26.
Ge.21.32, Philistines.

Nu.11.14, Human Weakness

Ge.6.4, Giants, v.20.

Ex.25.3, Brass.

1 S.26.6, Abishai, ch.23.18.

Ps.37.38, End of the Wicke

See Rulers Honored,
[Ge.41.4.]

s.8.18, Spears, ch.23.8.

s.6.4, Giants.

s.9.13, Proud Humbled.

s.14.12, Courage (2).

s.5.8, Gath, 2 K.12.17.

C.1018.

s.15.1, Songs of Victory.

s.32.4, God a Rock.

s.27.1, God a Shield.

s.17.37, Divine Deliverer, [Ps.18.17.

s.18.5, Trust (3).

s.15.1, God a Shield.

s.27.1, Salvation of God.

s.33.22, Divine Refuge.

s.5.3, Prayerfulness.

s.9.11, Praise God.

s.5.19, Deliverance (3).

s.1.1, Soul's Enemies, Ps.71.10.

s.32.22, Hell (Sheol),

[Jb.11.8.

s.116.3.

s.120.1.

s.2.23, Crying to God.

s.22.13, God's Wrath.

s.15.25, Prayers Answered.

s.1.1, Earth, Jb.26.7.

s.77.18.

s.19.18, Earthquakes.

s.29.11, God's Majesty.

s.4.36, Fire (5).

s.64.1.

s.104.3.

s.9.13, God Hidden.

s.36.26, Sky, Jb.37.18.

the Gî'tite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weaver's beam.
20 And there was yet a battle in Gâth, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Iſ'ra-el, Jôn'a-than the son of Shîm'e-ah the brother of Dā'vid slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gâth, and fell by the hand of Dā'vid, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 22

David's psalm of thanksgiving for God's powerful deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dā'vid spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul:

2 And he said, The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;

3 The God of my rock; in him will I trust: *he is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the waves of death compassed me, the floods of ungodly men made me afraid;

6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me;

7 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down; and darkness *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me; he drew me out of many waters;

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD *was* my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgments *were* before me: and *as for* his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright before him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness in his eye sight.

26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself unsavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect; the word of the LORD *is* tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my strength *and*

Ex.9.23, Thunder (1).
De.32.8, Most High, Ps.7.17.
Ge.3.8, God's Voice.
God's Arrows, Ps.7.13.
Ex.19.16, Lightning, Jb.37.3.

See Way Provided, Ex.14.16.

Breath of God, Jb.4.9.

See Deliverance (3), Ps.91.3.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer.

R.V. came upon me
Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.

p.p.Ps.31.8.
v.37, Enlargement.
Ge.4.4, Divine Favor.

1 K.15.14, Righteousness (3).
p.p.Ps.24.4.

Ru.2.12, Recompense (2)

Ps.18.30, Divine Ways.
Jb.36.7, The Righteous.

Ex.18.20, Ordinances.
Ex.15.26, Statutes.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

Ps.7.10, Uprightness.

p.p.1 Ti.5.22.

Ru.2.12, Recompense (2).
[Pr.11.31.

Ge.15.1, Reward (3).
De.6.18, In God's Sight (2).
Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised,
[2 Chr.30.9.

See Perfection (2), Ge.17.1.

Ps.24.4, Purity.

Pr.11.3, Perverseness.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.
Ge.6.5, Divine Vision,
[2 Chr.16.9.

Haughtiness, Is.3.16.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).

Ps.27.1, God a Light.
Ps.18.28, Enlightenment.

Spir. Light (2), Ps.36.9.
De.7.24, Invincibility.

Ex.15.2, God our Strength.

Ps.18.30, Divine Ways.
De.32.4, Divine Perfection,
p.p.Ps.12.6. [Ps.18.30.

Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.
Trust (2), Ps.31.19.

Ex.8.10, None Like God.

De.32.4, God a Rock.

Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
[Ps.28.8.

Ps.23.2, Guidance (1).

1 S.2.9, Saints' Feet, Ps.40.2.
De.14.5, Deer, 1 Chr.12.8.
Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.

Ge.14.2, War (1), Ps.27.3.
Jud.14.6, Strength.
Is.56.5, Spir. Gifts.
Ge.15.1, God a Shield.
Ps.18.35, Divine Gentleness.

Enlargement, 1 K.4.29.

Jb.11.18, Security.
p.p.ch.8.1-14.
Ge.14.15, Victories.
De.7.24, Invincibility.

Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).
Strength Promised, Is.28.6.
Ex.15.2, God our Strength.

See Conquests, Jos.6.20.
p.p.Ex.23.27; Jos.10.24.

p.p.1 S.28.6.
Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.
De.1.45, Prayers Unanswered.

p.p.2 K.13.7; Is.10.6.

p.p.ch.19.9.
p.p.De.28.13.

Ge.45.8, God Exalts.
p.p.Is.55.5.

p.p.Ps.72.9.

Le.26.36, Terror.

Jos.3.10, Living God.
De.32.4, God a Rock, Ps.18.31.
1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.

1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer.

Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.

See Deliverance (3), Jb.5.19.

Ps.68.19, Thankfulness (2).

Ps.9.11, Praise God.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet: and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands to war; so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; so that my feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: them that rose up against me hast thou subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there* was none to save; *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not shall serve me.

45 Strangers shall submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It is God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 *He is* the tower of salva-

tion for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto Dāvid, and to his seed for evermore.

CHAPTER 23

David professes his faith in God's promises: 8 a catalogue of his mighty men.

NOW these be the last words of Dāvid. Dāvid the son of Jēs'se said, and the man *who was* raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jācob, and the sweet psalmist of Is'ra-el, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Is'ra-el said, the Rock of Is'ra-el spake to me, He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God.

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house *be* not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all *things*, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make *it* not to grow.

6 But *the sons* of Bē'li-al *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7 But the man *that* shall touch them must be fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; and they shall be utterly burned with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dāvid had: The Tāch'mo-nite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same *was* Ad'ī-nō the Ez'nite: *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* E-le-ā-zar the son of Dōdō the Hō'hite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dāvid, when they defied the Phi-lis'tines *that were* there gathered together to battle, and the men of Is'ra-el were gone away:

10 He arose, and smote the Phi-lis'tines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.

11 And after him *was* Shām'mah the son of Āg'e-ē the Hā'arite. And the Phi-lis'tines were gathered together into a troop,

Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.

Ps.25.13, Seed of the [Righteous]

B.C.1018.

See Wise Words, Jb.6.25.
Ru.4.22, David.

Ge.45.8, God Exalts.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3), [1 K.22.1]

De.32.4, God a Rock.
De.17.16, Rulers' Duty, [2 Chr.19.]
De.16.20, Justice Enjoined
1 S.12.14, Fear of God.

p.p.Pr.4.18.

Ge.9.16, Everlasting Covenant, [1 Chr.16.1]

1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure
2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.

Ro.1.18, Ungodly.
Mt.13.30, Separation (5).

Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked
See Fire (3), Ge.19.24.

Ge.10.8, Mighty Men, [1 Chr.11.1]

Jos.8.18, Spears, Is.2.4.

p.p.1 Chr.11.12.

Jud.14.6, Strength.

Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
Ge.14.15, Victories, [2 Chr.20.2]

Ge.34.28, Spoil.

25.34, Lentiles, Eze.4.9.	where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Phi-lis'tines.	not to the <i>first</i> three. And Dā'vid set him over his guard.	
13.33, Cowardice.	12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Phi-lis'tines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.	24 Ā'sa-hēl, the brother of Jō'āb, <i>was</i> one of the thirty; Ēl-hā'nān the son of Dō'dō of Bēth'-lē-hēm,	ch.2.18, Asahel.
13.8, Steadfastness (2).	13 And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to Dā'vid in the harvest time unto the cave of Ā-dūl'lām: and the troop of the Phi-lis'tines pitched in the valley of Rēph'-a-im.	25 Shām'mah the Hā'rod-ite, Ēl'i-kā the Hā'rod-ite,	
19.30, Caves, 1 K.18.4.	14 And Dā'vid <i>was</i> then in an hold, and the garrison of the Phi-lis'tines <i>was</i> then in Bēth'-lē-hēm.	26 Hē'lēz the Pāl'tite, I'rā the son of Ik'kēsh the Tē-kō'ite,	
22.1, Adullam, 1 Chr.11.15.	15 And Dā'vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bēth'-lē-hēm, which is by the gate!	27 Ā-bi-ē-zēr the Ān'e-thōth-ite, Mē-būn'nai the Hū'shath-ite,	
5.18, Rephaim, 1 Chr.11.15.	16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Phi-lis'tines, and drew water out of the well of Bēth'-lē-hēm, that <i>was</i> by the gate, and took <i>it</i> , and brought <i>it</i> to Dā'vid: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.	28 Zāl'mōn the Ā-hō'hite, Mā-hār'a-i the Nē-tōph'a-thite,	
13.3, Garrisons, [1 Chr.18.13.]	17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: <i>is not this</i> the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.	29 Hē'lēb the son of Bā'a-nah, a Nē-tōph'a-thite, It'tai the son of Rī'bāi out of Gīb'e-ah of the children of Bēn'ja-min,	ch.15.19, Ittai. Jud.19.12, Gibeah. Ge.35.18, Benjamin.
31.30, Love of Home, [Ps.137.6.]	18 And Ā-bish'a-i, the brother of Jō'āb, the son of Zēr-u'āh, was chief among three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among three.	30 Bē-nā'iah the Pīr'a-thon-ite, Hīd'da-i of the brooks of Gā'āsh,	
17.3, Thirst, Is.41.17.	19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the <i>first</i> three.	31 Ā'bi-āl'bōn the Ār'buth-ite, Āz'ma-vēth the Bār-hū'mite,	
21.30, Wells, 2 K.3.19.	20 And Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā, the son of a valiant man, of Kāb'ze-el, who had done many acts, he slew two lionlike men of Mō'ab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow:	32 Ē-lī'ah-bā the Shā'āl'bo-nite, of the sons of Jā'shen, Jōn'a-than,	
48.7, Beth-lehem, [2 Chr.11.6.]	21 And he slew an E-gyp'tian, a goodly man: and the E-gyp'tian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the E-gyp'tian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.	33 Shām'mah the Hā'ra-rite, Ā-hī'am the son of Shārār the Hā'ra-rite,	
10.8, Mighty Men.	22 These <i>things</i> did Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā, and had the name among three mighty men.	34 Ē-liph'e-lēt the son of Ā-hās'ba-i, the son of the Mā-āch'a-thite, E-lī'am the son of Ā-hith'o-phēl the Gī'lo-nite,	
21.32, Philistines.	23 He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained	35 Hēz'ra-i the Cār'mel-ite, Pā'a-rāi the Ār'bite,	
Drink-offerings, [Ge.35.14.]		36 I'gāl the son of Nā'than of Zō'bah, Bā'ni the Gād'ite,	
Le.17.10.		37 Zē'lek the Ām'mon-ite, Nā'ha-ri the Bē-ē'roth-ite, armour-bearer to Jō'āb the son of Zēr-u'āh,	Ge.19.38, Ammonites. Jud.9.54, Armor-bearers. ch.2.18, Joab.
13.9, Unselfishness, [Da.5.17.]		38 I'rā an Ith'rite, Gārēb an Ith'rite,	
26.6, Abishai, 1 Chr.18.12.		39 U-rī'ah the Hit'tite: thirty and seven in all.	ch.11.6, Uriah.
2.18, Zeruiah.		CHAPTER 24	
14.12, Courage (2).		David numbers the people: 10 he, having three plagues propounded by Gad, repents, and chooses three days' pestilence: 15 his intercession to God; the plague ceases.	B.C.1017.
6.27, Fame.		AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is'ra-el, and he moved Dā'vid against them to say, Go, number Is'ra-el and Jūd'ah.	Ex.4.14, God's Anger, [1 K.14.15]
31.48, Captains.		2 For the king said to Jō'āb the captain of the host, which <i>was</i> with him, Go now through all the tribes of Is'ra-el, from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'bā, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.	Ru.4.22, David, 1 K.2.10. p.p.1 Chr.21.1. p.p.1 Chr.27.23.
1.18, Benaiah, 1 K.1.36.		3 And Jō'āb said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see <i>it</i> : but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?	p.p.ch.3.10. Nu.1.2, Census, 1 Chr.21.1.
14.5, Lions (1).		4 Notwithstanding the king's	ch.2.18, Joab, 1 K.2.22.
w (1), Jb.6.16.			
8.18, Spears.			
14.12, Courage (2).			
14.6, Strength.			
10.8, Mighty Men.			Ex.18.19, Wise Counsel.

	word prevailed against Jō'āb, and against the captains of the host. And Jō'āb and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Iṣ'ra-el.	pointed: and there died of the people from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'bā seventy thousand men.	p.p.v.2.
Ge.32.10, Jordan. p.p.De.2.36.	5 And they passed over Jōr'dan, and pitched in Ār'o-ēr, on the right side of the city that <i>lieth</i> in the midst of the river of Gād, and toward Jā'zē:	16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jē-rū'sā-lēm to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshingplace of Ā-rau'nah the Jēb'u-site.	Ge.19.1, Angels of Wrath, [1 Chr.21.1] p.p.1 S.15.11; Ps.78.38.
Nu.21.32, Jazer. Nu.32.1, Gilead.	6 Then they came to Ġil'e-ād, and to the land of Tāh'tim-hōd'shi; and they came to Dān-jā'an, and about to Zī'dōn,	17 And Dā'vid spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.	Ge.18.26, God's Mercy.
Jos.19.29, Tyre, Is.23.1. Ge.10.17, Hivites. Ge.10.18, Canaanites.	7 And came to the strong hold of Tÿre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Cā'nāan-ites: and they went out to the south of Jū'dah, <i>even</i> to Bē'er-shē'bā.	18 ¶And Gād came that day to Dā'vid, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of Ā-rau'nah the Jēb'u-site.	Ge.50.10, Threshing-floor, [2 Chr.3.] Ge.32.1, Angels Appear. Nu.22.34, Confession of [Sin (3)] 1 K.21.27, Repentance (3). Ps.74.1, God's Sheep.
Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.	8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jē-rū'sā-lēm at the end of nine months and twenty days.	19 And Dā'vid, according to the saying of Gād, went up as the LORD commanded.	Ex.32.32, Intercession (3).
p.p.1 Chr.21.5. Nu.32.17, Warriors.	9 And Jō'āb gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Iṣ'ra-el eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Jū'dah <i>were</i> five hundred thousand men.	20 And Ā-rau'nah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Ā-rau'nah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.	Ge.8.20, Altars (1).
Condemnation (2), Jb.42.6. Nu.14.39, Remorse.	10 ¶And Dā'vid's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And Dā'vid said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.	21 And Ā-rau'nah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And Dā'vid said, To buy the threshingfloor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.	Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
Nu.22.34, Confession of [Sin (3), Jb.7.20]. Ex.32.32, Pardon Sought, [Ps.25.11]. Ps.49.13, Folly.	11 For when Dā'vid was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gād, Dā'vid's seer, saying,	22 And Ā-rau'nah said unto Dā'vid, Let my lord the king take and offer up what <i>seemeth</i> good unto him: behold, <i>here</i> be oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments and other instruments of the oxen for wood.	Ge.37.7, Obeisance. Ge.41.43, Rulers Honored.
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). 1 S.22.5, Gad (2), 1 Chr.29.29. 1 S.9.9, Seers, 1 Chr.25.5.	12 Go and say unto Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three <i>things</i> ; choose thee one of them, that I may <i>do it</i> unto thee.	23 All these <i>things</i> did Ā-rau'nah, <i>as</i> a king, give unto the king. And Ā-rau'nah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.	Le.26.21, Plagues.
See Famine (3), Le.26.26.	13 So Gād came to Dā'vid, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.	24 And the king said unto Ā-rau'nah, Nay; but I will surely buy <i>it</i> of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So Dā'vid bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.	p.p.1 S.6.14.
Le.26.25, Pestilence (1).	14 And Dā'vid said unto Gād, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; for his mercies <i>are</i> great: and let me not fall into the hand of man.	25 And Dā'vid built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Iṣ'ra-el.	Ex.35.22, Liberality.
p.p.Ps.103.8. Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. De.4.31, Mercy (1), Ps.86.5. p.p.Pr.12.10.	15 ¶So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Iṣ'ra-el from the morning even to the time ap-		Ex.28.38, Accepted of God [Jb.42.] See Giving (2), De.16.17.
Pestilence Sent, Ps.78.50.			Ex.30.13, Shekels, Je.32.9. Ge.20.16, Silver (1). Ge.8.20, Altars (1), 1 K.18.1. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings [1 K.3.] Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings. Ge.18.26, God's Mercy. Le.26.21, Plagues.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS

COMMONLY CALLED

THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS

CHAPTER 1

Abishag cherishes David in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah usurps the kingdom. 32 Solomon, by David's appointment, is anointed king. 50 Adonijah, fleeing to the horns of the altar, is dismissed by Solomon.

NOW king Dā'vid was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Is'ra-el, and found Ab'ī-shāg a Shu'nam-mite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Ād-o-ni'jah the son of Hāg'ith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was* a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Ab'sa-lōm.

7 And he conferred with Jō'āb the son of Zēr-u-i'ah, and with A-bi'a-thār the priest: and they following Ād-o-ni'jah helped him.

8 But Zā'dōk the priest, and Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā, and Nā'than the prophet, and Shī'm'e-i, and Rē'i, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dā'vid, were not with Ād-o-ni'jah.

9 And Ād-o-ni'jah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zō'he-lēth, which *is* by Ēn-rō'gēl, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Jū'dah the king's servants:

10 But Nā'than the prophet, and Bē-nā'iah, and the mighty

men, and Sō'l'o-mon his brother, he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nā'than spake unto Bāth'-shē-bā the mother of Sō'l'o-mon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Ād-o-ni'jah the son of Hāg'ith doth reign, and Dā'vid our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, givē thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Sō'l'o-mon.

13 Go and get thee in unto king Dā'vid, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Sō'l'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Ād-o-ni'jah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bāth'-shē-bā went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Ab'ī-shāg the Shu'nam-mite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bāth'-shē-bā bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Sō'l'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

18 And now, behold, Ād-o-ni'jah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not:

19 And he hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and A-bi'a-thār the priest, and Jō'āb the captain of the host: but Sō'l'o-mon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Is'ra-el *are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Sō'l'o-mon shall be counted offenders.

See Partiality Forbidden, [Le.19.15.]

2 S.11.3, Bath-sheba, v.31.
2 S.5.14, Solomon, v.30.

Pr.11.14, Counsel.

p.p.1 Chr.22.9.

Ge.15.15, Old Age.
p.p.v.1.

Ge.41.43, Rulers Honored.
Ge.37.7, Obeisance.

Ex.22.11, Oaths (1).

p.p.v.9.

2 S.7.12, Sleep (4).
p.p.De.31.16.

2 S.7.2, Nathan.	22 ¶ And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nā'than the prophet also came in.	him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iṣ'ra-el and over Jū'dah.	
Ge.37.7, Obeisance.	23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nā'than the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.	36 And Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā answered the king, and said, Ā-mēn': the LORD God of my lord the king say so too.	2 S.8.18, Benaiah, ch.4.4.
	24 And Nā'than said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Ād-o-ni-jah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?	37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Sōl'o-mon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king Dā'vid.	Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. ch.3.13, Honor from God. 2 S.3.10, Throne.
ch.8.65, Feasts. p.p.1 S.10.24.	25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Ā-bi'a-thār the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king Ād-o-ni'jah.	38 So Zā'dōk the priest, and Nā'than the prophet, and Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā, and the Chēr'e-thites, and the Pēl'e-thites, went down, and caused Sōl'o-mon to ride upon king Dā'vid's mule, and brought him to Gī'hon.	2 S.8.18, Pelethites, [1 Chr.18.1] See Promotion, Ge.39.5.
2 S.8.17, Zadok.	26 But me, <i>even</i> me thy servant, and Zā'dōk the priest, and Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā, and thy servant Sōl'o-mon, hath he not called.	39 And Zā'dōk the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Sōl'o-mon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save king Sōl'o-mon.	2 S.8.17, Zadok, ch.2.35. Le.8.30, Anointing (2), [ch.19.1] 2 S.5.14, Solomon, ch.2.1. Le.25.9, Trumpets (2).
	27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed <i>it</i> unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?	40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.	Ge.41.43, Rulers Honored. 1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
	28 ¶ Then king Dā'vid answered and said, Call me Bāth'-shē-bā. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king.	41 ¶ And Ād-o-ni'jah and all the guests that <i>were</i> with him heard <i>it</i> as they had made an end of eating. And when Jō'āb heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore <i>is this</i> noise of the city being in an uproar?	2 S.3.4, Adonijah. p.p.v.9.
p.p.2 S.4.9; 12.5. Jos.3.10, Living God. Jb.19.25, Redeemer.	29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,	42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jōn'a-than the son of Ā-bi'a-thār the priest came: and Ād-o-ni'jah said unto him, Come in; for thou <i>art</i> a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.	p.p.2 S.15.27; 17.17.
Ex.22.11, Oaths (1). Kings' Promises, Est.5.6. 2 S.5.14, Solomon, v.39.	30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, saying, Assuredly Sōl'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.	43 And Jōn'a-than answered and said to Ād-o-ni'jah, Verily our lord king Dā'vid hath made Sōl'o-mon king.	
2 S.11.3, Bath-sheba, ch.2.13. Ge.37.7, Obeisance. Ge.41.43, Rulers Honored. p.p.Ne.2.3; Da.2.4.	31 Then Bāth'-shē-bā bowed with <i>her</i> face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king Dā'vid live for ever.	44 And the king hath sent with him Zā'dōk the priest, and Nā'than the prophet, and Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā, and the Chēr'e-thites, and the Pēl'e-thites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:	p.p.v.34.
2 S.8.17, Zadok. 2 S.7.2, Nathan, 1 Chr.29.29. 2 S.8.18, Benaiah.	32 ¶ And king Dā'vid said, Call me Zā'dōk the priest, and Nā'than the prophet, and Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā. And they came before the king.	45 And Zā'dōk the priest and Nā'than the prophet have anointed him king in Gī'hon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This <i>is</i> the noise that ye have heard.	
p.p.2 S.20.6.	33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Sōl'o-mon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gī'hon:	46 And also Sōl'o-mon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.	2 S.3.10, Throne.
Gihon Pool, 2 K.18.17. p.p.v.39.	34 And let Zā'dōk the priest and Nā'than the prophet anoint him there king over Iṣ'ra-el: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Sōl'o-mon.	47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king Dā'vid, saying, God make the name of Sōl'o-mon better	Ge.27.27, Blessings (5).
Le.25.9, Trumpets (2). [2 K.9.13.]	35 Then ye shall come up after		

	than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.	Nēr, and unto Ām'a-sā the son of Jē'thēr, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that <i>was</i> about his loins, and in his shoes that <i>were</i> on his feet.	2 S.17.25, Amasa. See Blood upon Men, 2 S.1.16.
Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.	48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Is-ra-el, which hath given <i>one</i> to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing <i>it</i> .	6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.	Is.59.18, Recompense (1).
o.16.20, Inconstancy.	49 And all the guests that <i>were</i> with Ād-o-nī'jah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.	7 But shew kindness unto the sons of Bār-zil'la-ī the Gil'e-ād-ite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Āb'sa-lōm thy brother.	Ge.9.6, Death Penalty (1). Ru.2.10, Gratitude, 2 K.4.13. 2 S.17.27, Barzillai, Ezr.2.61.
e.26.36, Terror.	50 And Ād-o-nī'jah feared because of Sōl'o-mon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.	8 And, behold, <i>thou hast</i> with thee Shīm'e-ī the son of Gērā, a Bēn'ja-mite of Bā-hū'rim, which cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mā-hā-nā'im: but he came down to meet me at Jōr'dan, and I swore to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.	Jud.1.7, Table (1). p.p.2 S.17.27.
ee King's Wrath, Pr.16.14. x.27.1, Brazen Altar, [ch.8.64.]	51 And it was told Sōl'o-mon, saying, Behold, Ād-o-nī'jah feareth king Sōl'o-mon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Sōl'o-mon swear unto me to day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.	9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou <i>art</i> a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.	See Honor Rulers, Ex.22.28. Ge.26.31, Oaths (3). p.p.2 S.19.23.
p.ch.2.28.	52 And Sōl'o-mon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.	10 ¶ Sō Dā'vid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dā'vid.	Jud.8.7, Retaliation (2), [Est.9.5.] ch.4.31, Wisdom (9).
S.11.13, Mercifulness, [2 K.6.22.]	53 So king Sōl'o-mon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Sōl'o-mon: and Sōl'o-mon said unto him, Go to thine house.	11 And the days that Dā'vid reigned over Is-ra-el <i>were</i> forty years: seven years reigned he in Hē'bron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jē-rū'sā-lēm.	See Retribution (2), Jud.1.7. Ru.4.22, David. 2 S.7.12, Sleep (4), ch.11.43.
S.10.12, Manliness, ch.2.2. S.30.24, Justice (3), ch.3.28.		12 ¶ Then sat Sōl'o-mon upon the throne of Dā'vid his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.	Ex.16.35, Forty Years.
e.2.17, Sin's Penalty.		13 ¶ And Ād-o-nī'jah the son of Hāg'gith came to Bāth'-shē-bā the mother of Sōl'o-mon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.	Ge.13.18, Hebron. Jos.10.1, Jerusalem, ch.8.1.
e.37.7, Obeisance.		14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.	2 S.3.10, Throne. 2 Chr.20.20, Established.
o.9.13, Proud Humbled.		15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and <i>that</i> all Is-ra-el set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for it was his from the LORD.	2 S.3.4, Adonijah, 1 Chr.3.2. 2 S.11.3, Bath-sheba, [1 Chr.3.5.]
e.33.4, Forgiveness (3), [Ac.7.60.]		16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.	p.p.1 S.16.4.
C.1015.		17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Sōl'o-mon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me Āb'ī-shāg the Shū'nam-mite to wife.	Pr.3.7, Conceit. p.p.1 Chr.22.9; 28.5. Ge.45.8, God Exalts.
u.27.23, Charges, 2Chr.19.9. S.5.14, Solomon, ch.3.1.		18 And Bāth'-shē-bā said, Well; I will speak for thee unto Is-ra-el, unto Āb'nēr the son of the king.	p.p.ch.1.3.
S.14.14, Death Universal. "Be Strong," 2 Chr.15.7. S.10.12, Manliness, Jb.38.3. x.20.6, Prom. to Obedient.	CHAPTER 2 <i>David. dies. 12 Solomon succeeds him. 25 Adonijah slain. 28 Joab slain. 36 Shimei put to death.</i>		
e.18.30, Divine Ways. x.15.26, Statutes. x.20.6, Keep Command- [ments, ch.6.12.] e.6.17, Testimonies, [Ps.19.7.] e.39.3, Prosperity (4).	NOW the days of Dā'vid drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Sōl'o-mon his son, saying,		
p.2 S.7.25.	2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man;		
e.17.1, Walk before God, [2 K.20.3.] e.26.3, Walking in Truth. e.6.5, Whole Heart.	3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Mō'ses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:		
S.3.10, Throne, 1Chr.29.23. p.2 S.7.12.	4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Is-ra-el.		
p.2 S.3.39.	5 Moreover thou knowest also what Jō'ab the son of Zēr-u-iah did to me, <i>and</i> what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Is-ra-el, unto Āb'nēr the son of		

Ge.47.12, Filial Honor (2), [ch.19.20.	19 ¶ Bath'-shē-bā therefore went unto king Sōl'o-mon, to speak unto him for Ād-o-nī'jah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand.	Then Sōl'o-mon sent Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā, saying, Go, fall upon him.	2 S.8.18, Benaiah.
	20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; <i>I pray thee</i> , say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay.	30 And Bē-nā'iah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Bē-nā'iah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Jō'āb, and thus he answered me.	
	21 And she said, Let Āb'ī-shāg the Shū'nam-mite be given to Ād-o-nī'jah thy brother to wife.	31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Jō'āb shed, from me, and from the house of my father.	p.p.Jud.9.56. p.p.Nu.35.33. De.19.10, Innocent Blood, [2 K.21.16.
2 S.8.17, Abiathar. 2 S.2.18, Joab, v.29. Pr.16.14, King's Wrath. Ge.26.31, Oaths (3). p.p.Ru.1.17.	22 And king Sōl'o-mon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Āb'ī-shāg the Shū'nam-mite for Ād-o-nī'jah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he is mine elder brother; even for him, and for Ā-bī'a-thār the priest, and for Jō'āb the son of Zēr-ū-ī'ah.	32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father Dā'vid not knowing thereof, to wit, Āb'nēr the son of Nēr, captain of the host of Īs'ra-el, and Ām'a-sā the son of Jē'thēr, captain of the host of Jūd'ah.	p.p.Jud.9.24. Jud.1.7, Retribution (2), [2 K.9.26. Ge.9.6, Murder (3).
See God Exalts, Ge.45.8.	23 Then king Sōl'o-mon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Ād-o-nī'jah have not spoken this word against his own life.	33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Jō'āb, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon Dā'vid, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.	1 S.14.51, Abner. 2 S.17.25, Amasa. 2 S.1.16, Blood upon Men.
p.p.2 S.7.11.	24 Now therefore, <i>as</i> the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of Dā'vid my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Ād-o-nī'jah shall be put to death this day.	34 So Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.	Jos.11.23, Peace (9). 2 S.2.18, Joab, 1 Chr.2.16. Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. De.10.6, Burials.
Ge.4.8, Fratricide, 2 Chr.21.4. Jud.1.7, Retribution (2).	25 And king Sōl'o-mon sent by the hand of Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā; and he fell upon him that he died.	35 ¶ And the king put Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā in his room over the host: and Zā'dōk the priest did the king put in the room of Ā-bī'a-thār.	Ge.39.5, Promotion. 2 S.8.17, Zadok, 1 Chr.16.39.
2 S.8.17, Abiathar. Jos.21.18, Anathoth, [1 Chr.6.60.	26 ¶ And unto Ā-bī'a-thār the priest said the king, Get thee to Ān'a-thōth, unto thine own fields; for thou <i>art</i> worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before Dā'vid my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.	36 ¶ And the king sent and called for Shīm'e-ī, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.	p.p.2 S.16.5.
See Mercy (2), Pr.3.3. Ex.25.10, Ark (3).	27 So Sōl'o-mon thrust out Ā-bī'a-thār from being priest unto the LORD; that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of E'li in Shī'lōh.	37 For it shall be, <i>that</i> on the day thou goest out, and passeth over the brook Kid'ron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.	Kidron, ch.15.13.
p.p.1 S.22.20. See Affliction (3), De.8.5.	28 ¶ Then tidings came to Jō'āb: for Jō'āb had turned after Ād-o-nī'jah, though he turned not after Āb'sa-lōm. And Jō'āb fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.	38 And Shīm'e-ī said unto the king, The saying <i>is</i> good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shīm'e-ī dwelt in Jē-ru'sā-lēm many days.	
2 S.8.17, Abiathar. Ex.15.4, Abasement (2). ch.14.17, Fulfillment (3). ch.8.56, God's Word Sure. 1 S.1.9, Eli. Jos.18.1, Shiloh, ch.14.2.	29 And it was told king Sōl'o-mon that Jō'āb was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and, behold, <i>he is</i> by the altar.	39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shīm'e-ī ran away unto Ā'chish son of Mā'a-chah king of Gāth. And they told Shīm'e-ī, saying, Behold, thy servants <i>be</i> in Gāth.	Ex.2.15, Fugitives, ch.11.40. p.p.1 S.27.2. 1 S.5.8, Gath.
p.p.ch.1.7. Ex.25.8, Tabernacle. Le.26.36, Terror. 2 S.2.18, Joab, v.34. Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.			

p.Ps.15.4.

e.26.15, Covenant-breakers.

ud.1.7, Retribution (2).

p.Pr.25.5.
Chr.20.20, Established.

e.2.17, Sin's Penalty.

C.1014.

S.5.14, Solomon, ch.4.1.
h.15.19, Evil Alliances.
ee Separation (2), Ex.33.16.
ee Marriage (3), Ge.24.3.
h.7.1, Palaces.
S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.
p.ch.9.15.

p.v.4.

s.18.1, Love to God.

es.9.3, Gibeon, 1Chr.14.16.
e.46.1, Sacrifices (1).
e.22.2, High Places (3).
[ch.18.19.]
x.35.22, Liberality.
u.7.13, Munificence,
[ch.8.63.]

40 And Shim'e-i arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gāth to A'chish to seek his servants: and Shim'e-i went, and brought his servants from Gāth.

41 And it was told Sōl'o-mon that Shim'e-i had gone from Jē-ru'sā-lēm to Gāth, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shim'e-i, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shim'e-i, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to Dā'vid my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head;

45 And king Sōl'o-mon shall be blessed, and the throne of Dā'vid shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā; which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Sōl'o-mon.

CHAPTER 3

Solomon marries Pharaoh's daughter.
2 High places being in use, he sacrifices at Gibeon: 6 he chooses wisdom: 16 his judgment between two harlots.

AND Sōl'o-mon made affinity with Phā'raōh king of E'g'yp't, and took Phā'raōh's daughter, and brought her into the city of Dā'vid, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jē-ru'sā-lēm round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

3 And Sōl'o-mon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dā'vid his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gib'e-on to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did

Sōl'o-mon offer upon that altar. 5 ¶ In Gib'e-on the LORD appeared to Sōl'o-mon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Sōl'o-mon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant Dā'vid my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of Dā'vid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Sōl'o-mon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father Dā'vid did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

15 And Sōl'o-mon awoke; and, behold, it was a dream. And he came to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings, [1 Chr.16.40.]
Ge.12.7, Divine Appearance, ch.9.2.
Ge.28.12, Dreams (2), Da.2.1.
Ask, Zec.10.1.

Ge.18.23, Prayer (10), ch.8.22
Ge.18.26, God's Mercy.
Ps.26.3, Walking in Truth.
ch.15.14, Righteousness (3).
Ps.7.10, Uprightness.

Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous.

Ge.45.8, God Exalts.
Ge.18.27, Self-abasement.
Ge.32.10, Humility (3), [Ps.131.1.]
Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance.

Ex.19.5, God's People.
De.7.6, Chosen Ones.

p.p.Ge.13.16; 15.5.
Jos.24.15, Wise Choice, [Ps.119.30.]
Jb.28.12, Wisdom Sought.
De.4.6, Understanding.
Spir. Discernment, Is.7.15.
Nu.11.14, Human Weakness.

Pr.16.7, Pleasing God.

p.p.Ja.4.3.
Ge.13.9, Unselfishness.
Ro.12.2, Unworldliness.

Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered, [ch.9.3.]

ch.4.31, Wisdom (9).
p.p.ch.5.12.

p.p.Mt.6.33; Ep.3.20.
De.8.18, Riches (1).
Honor from God, Ps.91.15.

Ge.24.35, Temporal Blessings, Ps.65.9.

Ps.18.30, Divine Ways.
Ex.15.26, Statutes, Ps.19.8.
Ex.19.5, Obedience (3), [Jb.36.11.]

De.5.33, Longevity (1), [Jb.5.26.]

Ge.28.12, Dreams (2).

Ex.25.10, Ark (3).

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.
ch.8.65, Feasts.

Ge.34.31, Harlots.	16 ¶ Then came there two women, <i>that were</i> harlots, unto the king, and stood before him. 17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house. 18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we <i>were</i> together; <i>there was</i> no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house. 19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.	able to the largeness and peace of his kingdom: 29 his wisdom. SO king Söl'o-mon was king over all Ig'ra-el. 2 And these <i>were</i> the princes which he had; Äz-a-rí'ah the son of Zä'dök the priest, 3 Èl-i-hó'reph and Ä-hí'ah, the sons of Shí'shá, scribes; Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the son of Ä-hí'lud, the recorder. 4 And Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā <i>was</i> over the host: and Zä'dök and Ä-bí'a-thär <i>were</i> the priests: 5 And Äz-a-rí'ah the son of Nā'than <i>was</i> over the officers: and Zä'bud the son of Nā'than <i>was</i> principal officer, and the king's friend:	2 S.5.14, Solomon, ch.5.1. Nu.1.16, Princes, 1 Chr.27.22. 2 S.8.16, Recorder, 2 K.18.18 2 S.8.18, Benaiah, 1 Chr.11.22 2 S.8.17, Zadok. 2 S.8.17, Abiathar.
Ge.4.9, Selfishness (2).	20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. 21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear. 22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living <i>is</i> my son, and the dead <i>is</i> thy son. And this said, No; but the dead <i>is</i> thy son, and the living <i>is</i> my son. Thus they spake before the king. 23 Then said the king, The one saith, This <i>is</i> my son that liveth, and thy son <i>is</i> the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son <i>is</i> the dead, and my son <i>is</i> the living. 24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king. 25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other. 26 Then spake the woman whose the living child <i>was</i> unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it. 27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she <i>is</i> the mother thereof. 28 And all Ig'ra-el heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God <i>was</i> in him, to do judgment.	6 And Ä-hí'shär <i>was</i> over the household: and Äd-o-ní'ram the son of Äb'dā <i>was</i> over the tribute. 7 ¶ And Söl'o-mon had twelve officers over all Ig'ra-el, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision. 8 And these <i>are</i> their names: The son of Hār, in mount Èphrā'im: 9 The son of Dē'kār, in Mā'kāz, and in Shā-āl'bim, and Bēth-shē'mesh, and Èlon-bēth-hā'nan: 10 The son of Hē-sed, in Ä'r-ū-bōth; to him <i>pertained</i> Sō'chōh, and all the land of Hē'phēr: 11 The son of Ä-bin'a-dāb, in all the region of Dör; which had Tā'phath the daughter of Söl'o-mon to wife: 12 Bā'a-nā the son of Ä-hí'lud; to him <i>pertained</i> Tā'a-nāch and Mē-gīd'dō, and all Bēth-shē'an, which <i>is</i> by Zār-ta-nah beneath Jēz're-el, from Bēth-shē'an to Ä-bel-mē-hō'lah, even unto the place that is beyond Jök'ne-ām: 13 The son of Gē'bēr, in Rā'moth-gī'l'e-äd; to him <i>pertained</i> the towns of Jā'ir the son of Mā-nās'seh, which <i>are</i> in Gī'l'e-äd; to him also <i>pertained</i> the region of Ä'r'gōb, which <i>is</i> in Bā'shān, threescore great cities with walls and brasen bars: 14 Ä-hin'a-dāb the son of Id'dō had Mā-hā-nā'im: 15 Ä-him'a-áz <i>was</i> in Nāph-ta-li; he also took Bās'māth the daughter of Söl'o-mon to wife: 16 Bā'a-nah the son of Hū'shāi <i>was</i> in Äsh'ēr and in Ä'lōth: 17 Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the son of Pär'ū-ah, in Is'sa-char:	See King's Favor, Pr.16.15. 1 S.18.1, Friendship (2). That is, Ben-hur. Jos.12.21, Taanach. Nu.32.1, Gilead. Nu.21.33, Bashan. 2 S.15.37, Hushai.
Ge.21.16, Maternal Love, [2 K.4.20. 1 S.30.24, Justice(3), 2 K.14.6. ch.4.31, Wisdom (9). B.C.1014.	CHAPTER 4 Solomon's princes: 7 his twelve officers: 22 his daily provision suit-		

	18 Shim'e-i the son of E'lah, in Bēn'ja-min :	sand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.	Proverbs, Pr.1.1. p.p.Song 1.1.
Nu.21.21, Sihon.	19 Gē'ber the son of Ū'ri was in the country of Gī'e-ād, in the country of Sī'hōn king of the Am'ōr-ites, and of Ōg king of Bā'shān; and he was the only officer which was in the land.	33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that is in Lēb'a-non even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.	Cedars, 2 K.14.9. Ex.12.22, Hyssop.
See Posterity Promised, [Ge.15.5. Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4). Ge.2.10, Enjoyment. Ge.8.12, Mirth. Ge.25.23, Supremacy. Ge.12.7, Promised Land. Ge.21.34, Philistia.	20 ¶ Jū'dah and Is'ra-el were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.	34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Sōl'o-mon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.	Ge.1.20, Birds. Ge.1.26, Creeping Things. Ge.1.21, Fish. p.p.ch.10.1.
Chr.17.11, Tribute. Ge.25.23, Subjection.	21 And Sōl'o-mon reigned over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Phi-lis'tines, and unto the border of E'gyp't: they brought presents, and served Sōl'o-mon all the days of his life.	CHAPTER 5 Hiram furnishes timber to build the temple. 13 Solomon's workmen.	B.C.1014.
Luxury, ch.10.21. Ex.29.2, Flour.	22 ¶ And Sōl'o-mon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and three-score measures of meal,	AND Hī'ram king of Tȳre sent his servants unto Sōl'o-mon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: for Hī'ram was ever a lover of Dā'vid.	2 S.5.11, Hiram, ch.9.11. Nu.20.14, Ambassadors, [ch.20.2. 2 S.5.14, Solomon, ch.6.1. Le.8.30, Anointing (2).
Ge.4.4, Sheep. Ge.14.5, Deer.	23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roebucks, and fallowdeer, and fatted fowl.	2 And Sōl'o-mon sent to Hī'ram, saying,	1 S.18.1, Friendship (2), [2 Co.2.13. p.p.2 Chr.2.3.
p.Ge.15.18.	24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiph'sah even to Az'zah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.	3 Thou knowest how that Dā'vid my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.	p.p.2 S.7.5. p.p.1 Chr.22.8.
Ge.10.19, Gaza.	25 And Jū'dah and Is'ra-el dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'bā, all the days of Sōl'o-mon.	4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurrent.	Ex.14.14, God of Battles. Jos.11.23, Peace (9), [1 Chr.22.9.
os.11.23, Peace (9), ch.5.4.	26 ¶ And Sōl'o-mon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.	5 And, behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto Dā'vid my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.	2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple, [ch.6.1.
b.11.18, Security. ud.9.10, Fig-trees, Pr.27.18. os.19.47, Dan (2). Ge.21.31, Beer-sheba.	27 And those officers provided victual for king Sōl'o-mon, and for all that came unto king Sōl'o-mon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.	6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lēb'a-non; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sī-dō'ni-ans.	ch.4.33, Cedars.
De.17.16, Horses.	28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.	7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hī'ram heard the words of Sōl'o-mon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto Dā'vid a wise son over this great people.	Le.19.13, Wages.
Ge.24.35, Temporal Blessings.	29 ¶ And God gave Sōl'o-mon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea shore.	8 And Hī'ram sent to Sōl'o-mon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.	Ex.28.3, Skill.
Ex.9.31, Barley, 2 K.4.42. Ge.24.25, Provender, Is.11.7. dromedaries, Est.8.10.	30 And Sōl'o-mon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of E'gyp't.	9 My servants shall bring them down from Lēb'a-non unto the sea: and I will convey them by	Ex.25.13, Seed of the Righteous.
31, Wisdom (9). Ge.4.6, Understanding. S.22.37, Enlargement, [1 Chr.4.10.	31 For he was wiser than all men; than E'than the Ez'ra-hite, and Hē'man, and Chāl'cōl, and Dār'dā, the sons of Mā'hōl: and his fame was in all nations round about.		1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
Wisdom (9), ch.10.3. e.41.8, Wise Men.	32 And he spake three thou-		Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous.

Ex.17.12, Co-operation.	sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive <i>them</i> : and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.	thereof twenty <i>cubits</i> , and the height thereof thirty cubits.	Jud.3.23, Porches, [1 Chr.28.11.]
p.p.Ezr.3.7.	10 So Hiram gave Söl'o-mon cedar trees and fir trees <i>according</i> to all his desire.	3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits <i>was</i> the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; <i>and</i> ten cubits <i>was</i> the breadth thereof before the house.	
ch.4.33, Cedars. Ge.47.17, Barter, Ho.3.2.	11 And Söl'o-mon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat <i>for</i> food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Söl'o-mon to Hiram year by year.	4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.	Jud.5.28, Windows.
Ex.9.32, Wheat (1), Ezr.7.22.	12 And the LORD gave Söl'o-mon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Söl'o-mon; and they two made a league together.	5 And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, <i>against</i> the walls of the house round about, <i>both</i> of the temple and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about:	
Ex.29.2, Oil (2).	13 ¶And king Söl'o-mon raised a levy out of all Is'ra-el; and the levy was thirty thousand men.	6 The nethermost chamber <i>was</i> five cubits broad, and the middle <i>was</i> six cubits broad, and the third <i>was</i> seven cubits broad: for without <i>in the wall</i> of the house he made narrowed rests round about, <i>that the beams</i> should not be fastened in the walls of the house.	
ch.4.31, Wisdom (9). ch.8.56, God's Promises.	14 And he sent them to Lëb'a-non, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lëb'a-non, <i>and</i> two months at home: and Äd-o-ni'ram <i>was</i> over the levy.	7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor ax <i>nor</i> any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.	
Ge.21.27, Covenant (4), [ch.20.34.]	15 And Söl'o-mon had three-score and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains;	8 The door for the middle chamber <i>was</i> in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle <i>chamber</i> , and out of the middle into the third.	Jud.4.21, Hammers, Is.41.7. De.19.5, Axes.
De.3.25, Mt. Lebanon, [Eze.17.3.]	16 Beside the chief of Söl'o-mon's officers which <i>were</i> over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.	9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.	Jud.4.21, Hammers, Is.41.7. De.19.5, Axes.
p.p.ch.4.6.	17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, <i>and</i> hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.	10 And <i>then</i> he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.	
	18 And Söl'o-mon's builders and Hiram's builders did hew <i>them</i> , and the stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.	11 ¶And the word of the LORD came to Söl'o-mon, saying,	
p.p.ch.6.7.	CHAPTER 6 <i>The building of Solomon's temple: 5 the chambers thereof: 11 God's promise concerning it: 15 the ceiling and adorning of it: 23 the cherubims: 37 the time taken to build it.</i>	12 <i>Concerning</i> this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto Dä'vid thy father:	Jud.4.21, Hammers, Is.41.7. De.19.5, Axes.
B.C.1012.	AND it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Is'ra-el were come out of the land of E'gypt, in the fourth year of Söl'o-mon's reign over Is'ra-el, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.	13 And I will dwell among the children of Is'ra-el, and will not forsake my people Is'ra-el.	Jud.4.21, Hammers, Is.41.7. De.19.5, Axes.
	2 And the house which king Söl'o-mon built for the LORD, the length thereof <i>was</i> three-score cubits, and the breadth	14 So Söl'o-mon built the house, and finished it.	Jud.4.21, Hammers, Is.41.7. De.19.5, Axes.
p.p.2 Chr.3.1.		15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the cieling: <i>and</i> he covered <i>them</i> on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.	Jud.4.21, Hammers, Is.41.7. De.19.5, Axes.
2 S.5.14, Solomon, ch.7.1.		16 And he built twenty cubits	Jud.4.21, Hammers, Is.41.7. De.19.5, Axes.
2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple, [ch.8.13.]			Jud.4.21, Hammers, Is.41.7. De.19.5, Axes.
Ge.6.16, Cubits.			Jud.4.21, Hammers, Is.41.7. De.19.5, Axes.

	on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built <i>them</i> for it within, <i>even</i> for the oracle, <i>even</i> for the most holy place.	he overlaid with gold, within and without.	
	17 And the house, that <i>is</i> , the temple before it, was forty cubits long.	31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive tree: the lintel and side posts were a fifth part of the wall.	p.p.Jn.10.7.
Ex.31.5, Carving, Ps.74.6. 2 S.7.2, Cedar, ch.7.2.	18 And the cedar of the house within <i>was</i> carved with knops and open flowers: all <i>was</i> cedar; there was no stone seen.	32 The two doors also were of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid <i>them</i> with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees.	Jud.9.9, Olive-trees.
Ex.26.33, Holy of Holies, [ch.8.6.	19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.	33 So also made he for the door of the temple posts of olive tree, a fourth part of the wall.	Ex.25.18, Cherubim (2).
Ex.25.10, Ark (3).	20 And the oracle in the forefront <i>was</i> twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold; and so covered the altar <i>which was</i> of cedar.	34 And the two doors were of fir, tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.	Is.14.8, Fir-trees.
Ge.2.12, Gold.	21 So Söl'o-mon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.	35 And he carved thereon cherubims and palm trees and open flowers: and covered <i>them</i> with gold fitted upon the carved work.	Ex.25.18, Cherubim (2), [2 Chr.3.11
	22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that <i>was</i> by the oracle he overlaid with gold.	36 And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.	Ge.2.12, Gold.
Ex.30.1, Altar of Incense, [ch.7.48.	23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive tree, <i>each</i> ten cubits high.	37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif:	2 S.7.2, Cedar.
Ex.25.18, Cherubim (2). Jud.9.9, Olive-trees.	24 And five cubits <i>was</i> the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits.	38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bül, which <i>is</i> the eighth month, was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.	2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple
	25 And the other cherub <i>was</i> ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure and one size.	CHAPTER 7	
	26 The height of the one cherub <i>was</i> ten cubits, and so <i>was</i> it of the other cherub.	<i>Building of Solomon's house, 2 of the house of Lebanon, 8 of the house for Pharaoh's daughter. 13 Hiram's works.</i>	B.C.1005.
Ex.25.19, Cherub, Eze.9.3.	27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.	BUT Söl'o-mon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.	2 S.5.14, Solomon, ch.8.1.
	28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.	2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lëb'a-non; the length thereof <i>was</i> an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.	Palaces, ch.22.39.
Ge.2.12, Gold. Ex.31.5, Carving.	29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims and palm trees and open flowers, within and without.	3 And <i>it was</i> covered with cedar above upon the beams, that lay on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.	2 S.7.2, Cedar, 1 Chr.22.4.
Ex.15.27, Palm-trees.	30 And the floor of the house	4 And <i>there were</i> windows in three rows, and light <i>was</i> against light in three ranks.	Jud.5.28, Windows.
		5 And all the doors and posts were square, with the windows: and light <i>was</i> against light in three ranks.	Jud.3.23, Porches.
		6 ¶ And he made a porch of	

	pillars; the length thereof <i>was</i> fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch <i>was</i> before them: and the other pillars and the thick beam <i>were</i> before them.	top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.	Ex.28.33, Pomegranates.
ch.10.18, Thrones.	7 Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, <i>even</i> the porch of judgment: and <i>it was</i> covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.	19 And the chapters that <i>were</i> upon the top of the pillars <i>were</i> of lily work in the porch, four cubits.	Jud.3.23, Porches.
	8 And his house where he dwelt <i>had</i> another court within the porch, <i>which was</i> of the like work. Sô'l'o-mon made also an house for Phā'raōh's daughter, whom he had taken <i>to wife</i> , like unto this porch.	20 And the chapters upon the two pillars <i>had</i> pomegranates also above, over against the belly which <i>was</i> by the network: and the pomegranates <i>were</i> two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapter.	Ex.28.33, Pomegranates, [2 Chr.3.16.]
v.1, Palaces.	9 All these <i>were</i> of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.	21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jā'-chin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Bō'áz.	Ge.28.18, Pillars. p.p.ch.6.3.
2 S.12.31, Saws, Is.10.15.	10 And the foundation <i>was</i> of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.	22 And upon the top of the pillars <i>was</i> lily work: so <i>was</i> the work of the pillars finished.	That is, <i>He shall establish</i> .
	11 And above <i>were</i> costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.	23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: <i>it was</i> round all about, and his height <i>was</i> five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.	That is, <i>In it is strength</i> .
2 S.7.2, Cedar.	12 And the great court round about <i>was</i> with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.	24 And under the brim of it round about <i>there were</i> knobs compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knobs <i>were</i> cast in two rows, when it <i>was</i> cast.	p.p.2 K.25.13; Je.52.17.
Jos.19.29, Tyre.	13 ¶ And king Sô'l'o-mon sent and fetched Hī'ram out of Tÿre.	25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea <i>was set</i> above upon them, and all their hinder parts <i>were</i> inward.	p.p.2 Chr.4.4.
Ge.30.8, Naphtali.	14 He <i>was</i> a widow's son of the tribe of Nāph'ta-lī, and his father <i>was</i> a man of Tÿre, a worker in brass: and he <i>was</i> filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Sô'l'o-mon, and wrought all his work.	26 And <i>it was</i> an hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof <i>was</i> wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.	Ex.25.25, Handbreadth, [Eze.40.5.]
Ex.25.3, Brass, 2 K.25.13. Ex.28.3, Skill, 1 Chr.22.15.	15 For he cast two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.	27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits <i>was</i> the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.	Baths, Ezr.7.22.
	16 And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter <i>was</i> five cubits, and the height of the other chapter <i>was</i> five cubits:	28 And the work of the bases <i>was</i> on this manner: they had borders, and the borders <i>were</i> between the ledges:	Ex.25.3, Brass.
	17 And nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapters which <i>were</i> upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.	29 And on the borders that <i>were</i> between the ledges <i>were</i> lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges <i>there was</i> a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen <i>were</i> certain additions made of thin work.	p.p.Re.4.6-8.
	18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapters that <i>were</i> upon the	30 And every base had four brasen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver <i>were</i> underset-	

6.16, Cubits.

25.18, Cherubim (2).

30.18, Laver.

6, Baths.

0, Basins.

28.33, Pomegranates.

ters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels *were* joined to the base: and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: *and* the undersetters *were* of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this *manner* he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, *and* one size.

38 Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: *and* every laver *was* four cubits: *and* upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hī'ram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hī'ram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Sōl'o-mon for the house of the LORD:

41 The two pillars; and the two bowls of the chapters that *were* on the top of the two pillars; and the two networks, to cover the two bowls of the chapters which *were* upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one network, to cover the

two bowls of the chapters that *were* upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels, which Hī'ram made to king Sōl'o-mon for the house of the LORD, *were* of bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jōr'dan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Sūc'oth and Zār'than.

47 And Sōl'o-mon left all the vessels *unweighed*, because they *were* exceeding many: neither *was* the weight of the brass found out.

48 And Sōl'o-mon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shewbread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy *place*, and for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So *was* ended all the work that king Sōl'o-mon made for the house of the LORD. And Sōl'o-mon brought in the things which Dā'vid his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER 8

The dedication of the temple. 12, 55 Solomon's blessing: 22 his prayer: 62 his sacrifice of peace offerings. 65 The people joyful.

¶ THEN Sōl'o-mon assembled the elders of Īs'ra-el, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Īs'ra-el, unto king Sōl'o-mon in Jē-rū'sā-lēm, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of Dā'vid, which *is* Zī'ōn.

2 And all the men of Īs'ra-el assembled themselves unto king Sōl'o-mon at the feast in the month Ēth'a-nīm, which *is* the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Īs'ra-el came, and the priests took up the ark.

p.p.Ex.27.3.

Nu.3.31,Holy Vessels,ch.8.4.

p.p.2 Chr.4.17.

Ge.33.17,Succoth,2 Chr.4.17.

Ex.25.3, Brass.

Ex.30.1, Altar of Incense.

Ex.25.23, Table (2).

Ex.25.30, Shewbread.

Ex.25.31, Candlestick.

Basins, 1 Chr.28.17.

Ex.25.29, Spoons, 2 Chr.24.14.

Le.16.12, Censers, Re.8.3.

p.p.2 S.8.11.

Ex.25.3, Silver (4).

Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels.

B.C.1004.

2 S.5.14, Solomon, ch.9.1.

Ex.3.16, Elders.

Jos.10.1, Jerusalem, ch.10.2.

Ex.25.10, Ark (3).

2 S.5.7, Zion, Ps.87.2.

Le.23.34, Feast of Tabernacles.

Ex.3.16, Elders.

p.p.Nu.7.9.

Ex.25.8, Tabernacle. [1 Chr.21.29.	4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that <i>were</i> in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Lēvites bring up.	chose Dā'vid to be over my people Is'ra-el.	Ge.45.8, God Exalts.
Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels, [2 K.25.14.	5 And king Sōl'o-mon, and all the congregation of Is'ra-el, that were assembled unto him, <i>were</i> with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.	17 And it was in the heart of Dā'vid my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Is'ra-el.	p.p.2 S.7.2.
Ex.32.26, Levites.	6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy <i>place</i> , <i>even</i> under the wings of the cherubims.	18 And the LORD said unto Dā'vid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.	
Le.8.3, Congregation (2). p.p.2 S.6.13.	7 For the cherubims spread forth <i>their</i> two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.	19 Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.	p.p.ch.5.3.
Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). Ex.35.22, Liberality.	8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy <i>place</i> before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.	20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of Dā'vid my father, and sit on the throne of Is'ra-el, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Is'ra-el.	2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.
Ex.25.10, Ark (3), v.9.	9 <i>There was</i> nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Mō'ses put there at Hō'reb, when the LORD made a <i>covenant</i> with the children of Is'ra-el, when they came out of the land of E'gypt.	21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein <i>is</i> the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of E'gypt.	Ex.25.10, Ark (3).
Ex.26.33, Holy of Holies, [1 Chr.6.49.	10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy <i>place</i> , that the cloud filled the house of the LORD,	22 ¶ And Sōl'o-mon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Is'ra-el, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:	p.p.Ex.9.33. Le.4.13, Congregation. Ge.18.23, Prayer (10). [2 K.19.1.
Ex.25.18, Cherubim (2). p.p.ch.6.27.	11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.	23 And he said, LORD God of Is'ra-el, <i>there is</i> no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart:	Ex.8.10, None Like God, [1 Chr.17.2.
Ex.25.10, Ark (3), 1 Chr.6.31. Ex.24.12, Tables of Stone, [He.9.4. Ex.3.1, Mt. Horeb, ch.19.8. p.p.Ex.25.21.	12 ¶ Then spake Sōl'o-mon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.	24 Who hast kept with thy servant Dā'vid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled <i>it</i> with thine hand, as <i>it is</i> this day.	Ex.8.10, None Like God, [1 Chr.17.2.
Ex.40.35, Shekinah, [2 Chr.5.13.	13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in forever.	25 Therefore now, LORD God of Is'ra-el, keep with thy servant Dā'vid my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Is'ra-el; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.	De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
Ex.24.17, God's Glory, Ps.8.1.	14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Is'ra-el: (and all the congregation of Is'ra-el stood;)	26 And now, O God of Is'ra-el, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant Dā'vid my father.	Ge.17.1, Walk before God. De.6.5, Whole Heart.
p.p.Le.16.2; Ps.97.2.	15 And he said, Blessed <i>be</i> the LORD God of Is'ra-el, which spake with his mouth unto Dā'vid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled <i>it</i> , saying,	27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?	v.56, God's Promises.
See God Hidden, Jb.23.9.	16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Is'ra-el out of E'gypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el to build an house, that my name might be therein; but I	28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my	p.p.ch.2.4.
2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple, [2 K.12.5.			Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient
p.p.Ps.132.14.			
Ge.27.27, Blessings (5), [Lu.2.34.			p.p.2 S.7.25. See God's Word Sure, v.5
1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.			p.p.2 Chr.2.6; Ps.113.4; [Je.23.2.
v.56, God's Word Sure.			De.4.39, Omnipresence.
De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness. De.8.2, Divine Leader. Ex.19.5, God's People.			Jn.4.24, God a Spirit.
Hag.2.23, Chosen Instruments.			

355

	and the house which I have built for thy name: 49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause, 50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them: 51 For they <i>be</i> thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of E'gypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron: 52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Iṣ'ra-el, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee. 53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, <i>to be</i> thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Mō'ses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of E'gypt, O Lord God. 54 ¶And it was so, that when Sōl'o-mon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven. 55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Iṣ'ra-el with a loud voice, saying, 56 Blessed <i>be</i> the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Iṣ'ra-el, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Mō'ses thy servant. 57 The LORD our God <i>be</i> with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us: 58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers. 59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, <i>be</i> nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Iṣ'ra-el at all times, as the matter shall require: 60 That all the people of the	earth may know that the LORD <i>is</i> God, <i>and that there is</i> none else. 61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day. 62 ¶And the king, and all Iṣ'ra-el with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD. 63 And Sōl'o-mon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Iṣ'ra-el dedicated the house of the LORD. 64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that <i>was</i> before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar that <i>was</i> before the LORD <i>was</i> too little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings. 65 ¶And at that time Sōl'o-mon held a feast, and all Iṣ'ra-el with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hā'math unto the river of E'gypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, <i>even</i> fourteen days. 66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for Dā'vid his servant, and for Iṣ'ra-el his people.	Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5). Ex.8.10, None Like God. Lu.3.18, Exhortations. Ge.17.1, Perfection (2), [Mt.5.4] De.26.16, Obedience (1). Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings. Nu.7.13, Munificence, [ch.10.1] Ex.35.22, Liberality. Ge.4.4, Sheep. 2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar, [2 Chr.4.] p.p.Le.23.34. Feasts, 2 K.6.23. Ge.41.43, Rulers Honored, [Da.3] Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy. Ps.25.8, God's Goodness. Ex.19.5, God's People. B.C.992 (?) 2 S.5.14, Solomon, ch.10.1 2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple See Palaces, ch.7.1. Ge.12.7, Divine Appearances, 2 Chr.3 Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard. Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered, [ch.18]. p.p.ch.8.29. Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord p.p.De.11.12. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence Ge.17.1, Walk before God
Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard. De.26.15, Heaven (1).			
Ex.32.32, Pardon Sought.			
See Human Compassion, [Ex.2.6].			
Ex.19.5, God's People. De.8.2, Divine Leader.			
p.p.v.29.			
Ex 33.16, Separation (2).			
De.7.6, Chosen Ones.			
Kneeling, 2 Chr.6.13.			
Le.9.22, Benedictions (2), [1 Chr.16.2].			
1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.			
De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness, [Ps.36.5].			
God's Word Sure, Ps.93.5. God's Promises, Ro.4.21.			
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. See Divine Constancy, [De.4.31].			
See Walking with God, [Ge.5.22].			
Ps.18.30, Divine Ways. Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments, ch.11.38. Ex.15.26, Statutes. Ex.18.20, Ordinances.			
	CHAPTER 9 <i>God's covenant, in a second vision, with Solomon. 10 The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram. 25 Solomon's yearly sacrifices.</i> AND it came to pass, when Sōl'o-mon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Sōl'o-mon's desire which he was pleased to do, 2 That the LORD appeared to Sōl'o-mon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gib'e-on. 3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. 4 And if thou wilt walk before		

parentalExample, 2Chr.17.3. s.41.12, Integrity (1). s.7.10, Uprightness. x.20.6, Prom. to Obedient. x.15.26, Statutes.	me, as Dā'vid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments: 5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Iṣ'ra-el for ever, as I promised to Dā'vid thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Iṣ'ra-el. 6 But if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them: 7 Then will I cut off Iṣ'ra-el out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Iṣ'ra-el shall be a proverb and a byword among all people: 8 And at this house, <i>which</i> is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house? 9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of E'gypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil. 10 ¶And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Sōl'o-mon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house, 11 (<i>Now</i> Hī'ram the king of Tyre had furnished Sōl'o-mon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Sōl'o-mon gave Hī'ram twenty cities in the land of Gāl'i-lee. 12 And Hī'ram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Sōl'o-mon had given him; and they pleased him not. 13 And he said, What cities <i>are</i> these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cā'būl unto this day. 14 And Hī'ram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold. 15 ¶And this is the reason of the levy which king Sōl'o-mon raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Mil'lō, and the wall of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and Hā'zōr, and Mē-gid'dō, and Gē'zēr.	16 For Phā'rāōh king of E'gypt had gone up, and taken Gē'zēr, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Cā'nāan-ites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Sōl'o-mon's wife. 17 And Sōl'o-mon built Gē'zēr, and Bēth-hō'rōn the nether, and Bēth-ā'āth, and Tād'mōr in the wilderness, in the land, 18 And all the cities of store that Sōl'o-mon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Sōl'o-mon desired to build in Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and in Lēb'a-non, and in all the land of his dominion. 19 And all the people that were left of the Am'ōr-ites, Hit'tites, Pēr'iz-zites, Hī'vites, and Jēb'u-sites, which were not of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, 20 And all the people that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iṣ'ra-el also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Sōl'o-mon levy a tribute of bondservice unto this day. 21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iṣ'ra-el also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Sōl'o-mon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen. 22 But of the children of Iṣ'ra-el did Sōl'o-mon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen. 23 These were the chief of the officers that were over Sōl'o-mon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work. 24 ¶But Phā'rāōh's daughter came up out of the city of Dā'vid unto her house which Sōl'o-mon had built for her: then did he build Mil'lō. 25 ¶And three times in a year did Sōl'o-mon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house. 26 ¶And king Sōl'o-mon made a navy of ships in E'zi-on-gē'bēr, which is beside E'lōth, on the shore of the Red sea, in the land of E'dom. 27 And Hī'ram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Sōl'o-mon. 28 And they came to Ō'phīr, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Sōl'o-mon.	Ge.19.28, Conflagrations, [2 Chr.36.19]. Ge.10.18, Canaanites. Ge.24.53, Presents. Jos.10.10, Beth-horon, [1 Chr.7.24]. Ex.14.7, Chariots (1). Ge.10.16, Amorites. Ge.10.17, Hivites. Jos.11.3, Jebusites. p.p.Jud.1.21; 3.1. Ge.21.10, Bondservants, [Est.7.4]. p.p.Le.25.39. Nu.1.16, Princes. Nu.31.48, Captains. p.p.ch.7.8. 2 S.5.9, Millo. Ex.23.14, Hebrew Festivals. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings. Ex.30.1, Incense. Zec.4.9, Completion. Nu.24.24, Ships, ch.22.48. Nu.33.35, Ezion-gaber, [2 Chr.8.17]. De.2.8, Elath, 2 Chr.8.17. Ex.10.19, Red Sea. 2 S.5.11, Hiram, ch.10.11. Mariners, ch.22.49. Ophir, ch.10.11. Ge.2.12, Gold, ch.22.48. Ex.25.39, Talents (1).
--	--	---	---

B.C.992 (?)

Queen of Sheba, 2 Chr.9.1.
Jos.6.27, Fame, 1 Chr.12.30.
2 S.5.14, Solomon, v.16.
Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.
p.p.Mt.22.46.
Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.
Ge.37.25, Caravans, 2 K.8.9.
Ge.43.11, Spices, 2 K.20.13.
Precious Stones, 1 Chr.20.2.

p.p.Pr.1.6.

ch.4.31, Wisdom (9), Da.1.20.

ch.7.1, Palaces.

Jud.1.7, Table (1), ch.18.19.
See Luxury, ch.4.22.

Est.6.8, Rich Apparel.
Ge.40.1, Butlers, 2 Chr.9.4.

p.p.Jn.20.25.

Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4).

p.p.Pr.8.34.

1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
Ge.4.4, Divine Favor.
Ge.45.8, God Exalts.
Ex.6.7, Israel (2).

De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.
Ge.24.53, Presents, v.13.
Ge.2.12, Gold.
Ge.43.11, Spices.
v.2, Precious Stones.
Nu.7.13, Munificence,
[2 K.5.5.

2 S.5.11, Hiram, v.22.

ch.9.28, Ophir, ch.22.48.

2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.
Ge.4.21, Harps, 1 Chr.25.3.
Ge.4.21, Musical Instru-
ments, 1 Chr.16.42.

CHAPTER 10

The queen of Sheba admires the wisdom of Solomon. 14 his riches: 24 his presents: 26 his chariots and horses: 28 his tribute.

AND when the queen of Shē-bā heard of the fame of Sōl'o-mon concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jē-ru'sā-lēm with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Sōl'o-mon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Sōl'o-mon told her all her questions: there was not *any* thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Shē-bā had seen all Sōl'o-mon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and, behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Is'ra-el: because the LORD loved Is'ra-el for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Shēbā gave to king Sōl'o-mon.

11 And the navy also of Hī-rām, that brought gold from O'phir, brought in from O'phir great plenty of almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug trees pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries

for singers: there came no such almug trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Sōl'o-mon gave unto the queen of Shēbā all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside *that* which Sōl'o-mon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Sōl'o-mon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Beside *that* he had of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice merchants, and of all the kings of Ā-rā-bi-ā, and of the governors of the country.

16 ¶ And king Sōl'o-mon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he* made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lēb'a-non.

18 ¶ Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and *there were* stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 And all king Sōl'o-mon's drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lēb'a-non *were* of pure gold; none *were* of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Sōl'o-mon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Thār'shish with the navy of Hī'rām: once in three years came the navy of Thār'shish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Sōl'o-mon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Sōl'o-mon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Sōl'o-mon gathered together chariots and horse-

Ge.24.53, Presents, ch.14.3.

Ge.2.12, Gold.

Ge.13.2, Riches (4).

Ex.25.39, Talents (1).

Ge.34.10, Trading, Pr.20.14.

Ge.37.25, Merchants, [Ne.13.26]

2 S.5.14, Solomon, ch.11.1.

1 S.17.7, Shields, ch.14.27.

p.p.ch.7.2.

Thrones, ch.22.10.

Ivory, ch.22.39.

Ge.2.12, Gold.

ch.4.22, Luxury, Est.1.6.

2 S.5.11, Hiram, 2 Chr.9.10.

Tarshish, 2 Chr.9.21.

p.p.ch.3.12,13.

Ge.13.2, Riches (4).

Jos.6.27, Fame.

ch.4.31, Wisdom (9).

Ge.24.53, Presents.

2 Chr.17.11, Tribute.

De.17.16, Horses.

Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).

men: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jê-ru'sâ-lêm. 27 And the king made silver to be in Jê-ru'sâ-lêm as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore trees that are in the vale, for abundance. 28 ¶ And Sôl'o-mon had horses brought out of E'g'gypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price. 29 And a chariot came up and went out of E'g'gypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hit'tites, and for the kings of Sÿr'i-â, did they bring them out by their means.	incense and sacrificed unto their gods. 9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Sôl'o-mon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of I'sra-el, which had appeared unto him twice, 10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded. 11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Sôl'o-mon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant. 12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for Dâ'vid thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son. 13 Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son for Dâ'vid my servant's sake, and for Jê-ru'sâ-lêm's sake which I have chosen. 14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Sôl'o-mon, Hâ'dâd the E'dom-ite: he was of the king's seed in E'dom. 15 For it came to pass, when Dâ'vid was in E'dom, and Jô'âb the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in E'dom; 16 (For six months did Jô'âb remain there with all I'sra-el, until he had cut off every male in E'dom:) 17 That Hâ'dâd fled, he and certain E'dom-ites of his father's servants with him, to go into E'g'gypt; Hâ'dâd being yet a little child. 18 And they arose out of Mid'i-an, and came to Pâ'ran: and they took men with them out of Pâ'ran, and they came to E'g'gypt, unto Phâ'raôh king of E'g'gypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land. 19 And Hâ'dâd found great favour in the sight of Phâ'raôh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tâh'pen-êš the queen. 20 And the sister of Tâh'pen-êš bare him Gê-nû'bâth his son, whom Tâh'pen-êš weaned in Phâ'raôh's house: and Gê-nû'bâth was in Phâ'raôh's household among the sons of Phâ'raôh. 21 And when Hâ'dâd heard in	Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). Ex.4.14, God's Anger. De.28.20, Forsaking God (2). See Divine Appearances, p.p.ch.9.2. [ch.3.5. p.p.ch.6.12. Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2). Le.26.15, Covenant-breakers. 2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1). Ge.15.16, Penalty Delayed, [ch.21.29. De.4.31, Mercy (1). p.p.2 K.13.23. See Chosen Ones, De.7.6. p.p.De.31.16,17. De.28.50, Instruments of [Judgment, Is.5.26. 2 S.2.18, Joab. De.10.6, Burials, 2 K.13.20. Nu.31.7, Extermination. Ex.2.15, Fugitives. Ex.2.15, Midian (b), Is.60.6. Ge.18.4, Hospitality (2). Pr.16.15, King's Favor.
CHAPTER 11 <i>Solomon's wives and concubines in his old age draw him to idolatry: 9 God threatens him. 14 Solomon's adversaries. 41 Rehoboam succeeds him.</i> B UT king Sôl'o-mon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Phâ'raôh, women of the Mô'ab-ites, Âm'mon-ites, E'dom-ites, Zi-dô'nî-ang, and Hit'tites; 2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of I'sra-el, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Sôl'o-mon clave unto these in love. 3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart. 4 For it came to pass, when Sôl'o-mon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dâ'vid his father. 5 For Sôl'o-mon went after Âsh'to-rêth the goddess of the Zi-dô'nî-ang, and after Mil'com the abomination of the Âm'mon-ites. 6 And Sôl'o-mon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did Dâ'vid his father. 7 Then did Sôl'o-mon build an high place for Chê'môsh, the abomination of Mô'ab, in the hill that is before Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, and for Mô'lech, the abomination of the children of Âm'môn. 8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt		

2 S.10.12, Patriotism, [1 Chr.19.13. Ge.31.30, Love of Home.	E'gypt that Dā'vid slept with his fathers, and that Jō'āb the captain of the host was dead, Hā'dād said to Phā'raōh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.	saken me, and have worshipped Ash'to-rēth the goddess of the Zi-dō-ni-ang, Chēmōsh the god of the Mō'ab-ites, and Mil'com the god of the children of Am'mōn, and have not walked in my ways, to do <i>that which is</i> right in mine eyes, and to <i>keep</i> my statutes and my judgments, as <i>did</i> Dā'vid his father.	De.28.20, Forsaking God (2) [2 Chr.12.1. Jud.2.13, Ashtaroth (2), [2 K.23.13. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. De.29.19, Sinful Walk. Jud.2.11, Evil-doers (2).
De.28.50, Instruments of [Judgment.	22 Then Phā'raōh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seek-est to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.	34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life for Dā'vid my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:	De.7.6, Chosen Ones. Ex.19.5, Covenant-keepers De.4.39, Sovereignty of God
p.p.2 S.10.8.	23 ¶And God stirred him up another adversary, Rē'zōn the son of E-lī'a-dah, which fled from his lord Hād-ad-ē'zēr king of Zō'bah:	35 But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, <i>even</i> ten tribes.	
2 S.8.6, Damascus, 2 K.5.12.	24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when Dā'vid slew them of Zō'bah: and they went to Dā-mās'cus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Dā-mās'cus.	36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that Dā'vid my servant may have a light always before me in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.	De.7.6, Chosen Ones. Ex.19.5, Covenant-keepers De.4.39, Sovereignty of God
p.p.2 S.20.21.	25 And he was an adversary to Is'ra-el all the days of Sōl'o-mon, beside the mischief that Hā'dād <i>did</i> : and he abhorred Is'ra-el, and reigned over Sŷr'i-ā.	37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Is'ra-el.	De.7.6, Chosen Ones. Ex.19.5, Covenant-keepers De.4.39, Sovereignty of God
2 S.5.9, Millo, 2 K.12.20.	26 ¶And Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nēbāt, an Eph'rath-ite of Zēr'e-dā, Sōl'o-mon's servant, whose mother's name was Zē-ru'ah, a widow woman, even he lifted up <i>his</i> hand against the king.	38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do <i>that is</i> right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as Dā'vid my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dā'vid, and will give Is'ra-el unto thee.	p.p.ch.15.4. De.45.8, God Exalts. Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedien [Is.1.1 Ps.18.30, Divine Ways. Ex.15.26, Statutes. Ex.20.6, Keep Command- [ments, 2 K.17.1 Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. See Established, 2 Chr.20.2
Jeroboam (1), ch.12.2. Ge.10.8, Mighty Men. Ge.31.40, Industry (2), [Ne.4.21. Ge.39.5, Promotion, Est.6.11.	27 And this <i>was</i> the cause that he lifted up <i>his</i> hand against the king: Sōl'o-mon built Mil'lō, and repaired the breaches of the city of Dā'vid his father.	39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dā'vid, but not for ever.	De.8.5, Affliction (3). 2 S.5.14, Solomon, [1 Chr.28.2 Ge.27.41, Hatred (2). Ex.2.15, Fugitives, Mt.2.13 Ge.12.10, Egypt.
Ahijah, ch.14.4.	28 And the man Jēr-o-bō'am was a mighty man of valour: and Sōl'o-mon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Jō'seph.	40 Sōl'o-mon sought therefore to kill Jēr-o-bō'am. And Jēr-o-bō'am arose, and fled into E'gypt, unto Shī'shāk king of E'gypt, and was in E'gypt until the death of Sōl'o-mon.	p.p.2 Chr.9.29. ch.4.31, Wisdom (9).
Nu.11.25, Prophesying, [ch.14.12. p.p.ch.12.20.	29 And it came to pass at that time when Jēr-o-bō'am went out of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, that the prophet A-hī'jah the Shī'lo-nite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two <i>were</i> alone in the field:	41 ¶And the rest of the acts of Sōl'o-mon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the acts of Sōl'o-mon?	p.p.2 Chr.9.30. 2 S.7.12, Sleep (4), ch.22.5 De.10.6, Burials.
Rehoboam, ch.12.1.	30 And A-hī'jah caught the new garment that <i>was</i> on him, and rent it <i>in</i> twelve pieces:	42 And the time that Sōl'o-mon reigned in Jē-ru'sā-lēm over all Is'ra-el <i>was</i> forty years.	Rehoboam, ch.12.1.
	31 And he said to Jēr-o-bō'am, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Sōl'o-mon, and will give ten tribes to thee:	43 And Sōl'o-mon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dā'vid his father: and Rē-ho-bō'am his son reigned in his stead.	B.C.975. ch.11.43, Rehoboam, ch.14. Jos.20.7, Shechem (2), Jn.4 1 S.11.15, Coronations, v.

11.28, Jeroboam (1), v.12.	2 And it came to pass, when Jër-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who was yet in E'gypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Sōl'o-mon, and Jër-o-bō'am dwelt in E'gypt;)	14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father <i>also</i> chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.	
2.15, Fugitives.	3 That they sent and called him. And Jër-o-bō'am and all the congregation of Iṣ'ra-el came, and spake unto Rē-ho-bō'am, saying,	15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by Ā-hī'jah the Shī'lo-nite unto Jër-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt.	Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).
ee Oppression (1), Ex.23.9.	4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.	16 ¶ So when all Iṣ'ra-el saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in Dā'vid? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jēs'se: to your tents, O Iṣ'ra-el: now see to thine own house, Dā'vid. So Iṣ'ra-el departed unto their tents.	1 S.2.3, Arrogance.
	5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.	17 But <i>as for</i> the children of Iṣ'ra-el which dwelt in the cities of Jū'dah, Rē-ho-bō'am reigned over them.	De.4.39, Sovereignty of God. ch.8.56, God's Word Sure.
r.11.14, Counsellors.	6 ¶ And king Rē-ho-bō'am consulted with the old men, that stood before Sōl'o-mon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?	18 Then king Rē-ho-bō'am sent Ā-dō'ram, who <i>was</i> over the tribute; and all Iṣ'ra-el stoned him with stones, that he died. Therefore king Rē-ho-bō'am made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jē-rū'sā-lēm.	ch.11.29, Ahijah.
x.18.19, Wise Counsel, [Da.4.27.	7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.	19 So Iṣ'ra-el rebelled against the house of Dā'vid unto this day.	Revolts, 2 K.8.20.
r.16.19, Humility (1).	8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, <i>and</i> which stood before him:	20 ¶ And it came to pass, when all Iṣ'ra-el heard that Jër-o-bō'am was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Iṣ'ra-el: there was none that followed the house of Dā'vid, but the tribe of Jū'dah only.	
ee Rulers' Duty, 2 S.23.3.	> And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?	21 ¶ And when Rē-ho-bō'am was come to Jē-rū'sā-lēm, he assembled all the house of Jū'dah, with the tribe of Bēn'jā-min, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Iṣ'ra-el, to bring the kingdom again to Rē-ho-bō'am the son of Sōl'o-mon.	Nu.14.10, Stoning (2). [ch.21.13.
Co.13.7, Forbearance (2).	10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou <i>it</i> lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little <i>finger</i> shall be thicker than my father's loins.	22 But the word of God came unto Shēm-a-ī'ah the man of God, saying,	Ge.41.43, Chariots (2). [2 K.9.16.
a.49.13, Folly.	11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.	23 Speak unto Rē-ho-bō'am, the son of Sōl'o-mon, king of Jū'dah, and unto all the house of Jū'dah and Bēn'jā-min, and to the remnant of the people, saying,	
e.1.43, Self-will.	12 ¶ So Jër-o-bō'am and all the people came to Rē-ho-bō'am the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.	24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Iṣ'ra-el: return every man to	ch.11.28, Jeroboam (1), v.26.
u.31.16, Evil Counsel, v.28.	13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him;		1 S.11.15, Coronations, [2 K.11.12.
p.Pr.18.6.			De.33.7, Tribe of Judah, [He.7.14.
			Shemaiah, 2 Chr.11.2.
			De.33.1, Man of God, [ch.17.18.
			Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
11.28, Jeroboam (1), v.20.			
16.3, Evil Words.			
e.1.43, Self-will.			
49.13, Folly.			

Ps.37.11, Divine Counsels.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

Jos.20.7, Shechem (2).
Jos.17.15, Mt. Ephraim,
[2 K.5.22.]

ch.11.28, Jeroboam (1), v.32.

Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel,
[2 Chr.10.10.]
Golden Calves, 2 K.10.29.

De.4.28, Idolatry (3).

Ge.28.19, Beth-el, ch.13.1.
Jos.19.47, Dan (2), ch.15.20.
p.p.ch.13.34; 2 K.17.21.

1 S.5.2, Idol Temples,
[2 K.5.18.]
Nu.22.41, High Places,
[2 K.17.9.]
Jud.17.5, Idolatrous Priests,
[ch.13.2.]
2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised,
ch.11.28, Jeroboam (1),
[ch.13.1.]

p.p.Le.23.34.

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4),
[ch.16.31.]
p.p.Am.7.13.

p.p.Nu.15.39.

Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.
Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.

Ex.30.1, Incense.

B.C.975.

De.33.1, Man of God.
Ge.28.19, Beth-el, 2 K.2.2.
ch.11.28, Jeroboam (1),
[ch.14.7.]
p.p.Is.58.1.

his house; for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jër-o-bō'am built Shē'chem in mount E'phrā'im, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built Pē-nū'el.

26 ¶ And Jër-o-bō'am said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of Dā'vid:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rē-ho-bō'am king of Jū'dah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rē-ho-bō'am king of Jū'dah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm: behold thy gods, O Is'ra-el, which brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt.

29 And he set the one in Bēth'-el, and the other put he in Dān.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went to *worship* before the one, *even* unto Dān.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Lē'vi.

32 And Jër-o-bō'am ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Jū'dah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Bēth'-el, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bēth'-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bēth'-el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Is'ra-el: and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

CHAPTER 13

Jeroboam's hand withers, 6 but at the prayer of the prophet is restored. 23 The disobedient prophet slain by a lion. 33 Jeroboam's obstinacy.

AND, behold, there came a man of God out of Jū'dah by the word of the LORD unto Bēth'-el: and Jër-o-bō'am stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the al-

tar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of Dā'vid, Jō-si'ah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, when king Jër-o-bō'am heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bēth'-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, In-treat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

7 ¶ And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bēth'-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bēth'-el; and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bēth'-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Jū'dah.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

Ge.16.11, Births Foretold,
[2 K.4.1.]

Josiah, 2 K.21.24.

Jud.17.5, Idolatrous Priests,
[2 K.10.1.]

Le.26.30, High Places (2).

Jud.6.38, Signs Given,
[2 K.20.]

Nu.11.25, Prophesying.

De.33.1, Man of God.

Is.30.10, Opposers (2).
Ge.35.5, Divine Protec-
tion (2)
Ex.9.10, Disease Sent.

ch.14.17, Fulfillment (3).

ch.8.56, God's Word Sure.

Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.

1 S.7.8, Prayer Sought,
[Ac.8.2.]

Ex.32.32, Intercession (3),
[1 Chr.21.1.]

Ge.45.15, Good for Evil.

Ge.18.4, Hospitality (2).

Nu.22.7, Earthly Reward,
[2 K.5.1.]

Steadfastness (2), 2 K.18.6.

Nu.16.15, Integrity (2),
[2 K.5.1.]

Ge.14.23, Temptation Re-
sisted, 2 K.5.1.

Is.52.11, Separation (4).

Jud.6.8, Prophets (4),
[ch.20.3.]

See Filial Honor (2), [Ge.47.12. See.35.4, Oaks, Is.1.29. See.33.1, Man of God. See.13.6, Enticers. See.4.6, Divine Commands. See Spir. Tests, Ge.22.1. See.12.13, Deception, 2 K.6.19. See.3.6, Yielding to Temptation. See.21.14, Water, ch.17.10. See.1.11.25, Inspiration (3). See.11.28, Disobedience (1), [Je.12.17. See.14.5, Lions (1), Da.6.19. See.20.5, Retribution (1). See.2.17, Sin's Penalty.	13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon, 14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, <i>Art</i> thou the man of God that camest from Jū'dah? And he said, <i>I am</i>. 15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread. 16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place: 17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest. 18 He said unto him, <i>I am</i> a prophet also as thou <i>art</i>; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. <i>But</i> he lied unto him. 19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water. 20 ¶ And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back: 21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Jū'dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee, 22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which <i>the LORD</i> did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers. 23 ¶ And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, <i>to wit</i>, for the prophet whom he had brought back. 24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass. 25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcass: and they came and told <i>it</i> in the city where the old prophet dwelt.	26 ¶ And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard <i>thereof</i>, he said, <i>It is</i> the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him. 27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled <i>him</i>. 28 And he went and found his carcass cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcass: the lion had not eaten the carcass, nor torn the ass. 29 And the prophet took up the carcass of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him. 30 And he laid his carcass in his own grave; and they mourned over him, <i>saying</i>, Alas, my brother! 31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God <i>is</i> buried; lay my bones beside his bones: 32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bēth'-el, and against all the houses of the high places which <i>are</i> in the cities of Sā-mā'rī-ā, shall surely come to pass. 33 ¶ After this thing Jēr-o-bō'am returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became <i>one</i> of the priests of the high places. 34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jēr-o-bō'am, even to cut <i>it</i> off, and to destroy <i>it</i> from off the face of the earth. CHAPTER 14 <i>Ahijah denounces God's judgments against Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboam's wicked reign over Judah. 25 Shishak spoils Jerusalem. 29 Abijam succeeds Rehoboam.</i> AT that time Ā-bī'jah the son of Jēr-o-bō'am fell sick. 2 And Jēr-o-bō'am said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jēr-o-bō'am; and get thee to Shī'lōh: behold, there <i>is</i> Ā-hī'jah the prophet, which told me	De.11.28, Disobedience (1). ch.8.56, God's Word Sure. See Filial Honor (2), [Ge.47.12. De.33.1, Man of God. De.10.6, Burials. Ge.50.10, Lamentations. Le.26.30, High Places (2), [2 Chr.14.3. Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). Jud.17.5, Idolatrous Priests. p.p.ch.12.30. See Wicked Cut Off, Jb.22.16. B.C.956. Le.26.16, Sickness (1). Ge.38.14, Disguises, ch.20.38. Jos.18.1, Shiloh.
--	---	---	---

	that <i>I should be king over this people.</i>	to the grave, because in him there is found <i>some good thing toward the LORD God of Is'ra-el</i> in the house of Jër-o-bō'am.	
Ge.24.53, Presents, 2 K.8.9.	3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.	14 Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Is'ra-el, who shall cut off the house of Jër-o-bō'am that day: but what? even now.	p.p.2 Chr.12.12; 19.3.
1 S.26.11, Cruses, ch.17.12.	4 And Jër-o-bō'am's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ā-hijah. But Ā-hijah could not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age.	15 For the LORD shall smite Is'ra-el, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Is'ra-el out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.	p.p.ch.15.27.
Jos.18.1, Shiloh.	5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ā-hijah, Behold, the wife of Jër-o-bō'am cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he <i>is sick</i> : thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself <i>to be another woman.</i>	16 And he shall give Is'ra-el up because of the sins of Jër-o-bō'am, who did sin, and who made Is'ra-el to sin.	1 S.25.38, Smitten of God. Reeds, Is.42.3.
ch.11.29, Ahijah, 2 Chr.10.15.	6 And it was <i>so</i> , when Ā-hijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jër-o-bō'am; why feignest thou thyself <i>to be another?</i> for <i>I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.</i>	17 ¶ And Jër-o-bō'am's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: <i>and</i> when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died;	De.29.28, Wicked Rooted Up [2 Chr.7.20] Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land.
Ge.27.1, Dimness of Vision. Ge.15.15, Old Age. Da.2.22, Revelations. p.p.Pr.21.30.	7 Go, tell Jër-o-bō'am, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Is'ra-el,	18 And they buried him; and all Is'ra-el mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ā-hijah the prophet.	De.28.36, Captivity (1), [Is.39.7] De.12.2, Groves, ch.16.33. Ex.4.14, God's Anger, [ch.15.36] Le.26.17, Reprobation, [Je.7.15] ch.11.4, Evil Influences.
See Disguises, v.2.	8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of Dā'vid, and gave it thee: and <i>yet</i> thou hast not been as my servant Dā'vid, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do <i>that only which was right</i> in mine eyes;	19 And the rest of the acts of Jër-o-bō'am, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they <i>are written</i> in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el.	Jos.12.24, Tirzah, ch.15.21. ch.8.56, God's Word Sure. Fulfillment (3), ch.15.29. De.10.6, Burials. Ge.50.3, Mourning.
ch.11.28, Jeroboam (1), v.19. 1 S.15.23, Rulers Rebuked, [ch.16.1] Ge.45.8, God Exalts, Ps.75.7.	9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back:	20 And the days which Jër-o-bō'am reigned <i>were</i> two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nādāb his son reigned in his stead.	ch.11.29, Ahijah.
p.p.ch.11.31.	10 Therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jër-o-bō'am, and will cut off from Jër-o-bō'am him that pisseth against the wall, <i>and</i> him that is shut up and left in Is'ra-el, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jër-o-bō'am, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.	21 ¶ And Rē-ho-bō'am the son of Sō'l-o-mon reigned in Jū'dah. Rē-ho-bō'am <i>was</i> forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jē-rū'sā-lēm, the city which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, to put his name there. And his mother's name <i>was</i> Nā'a-mah an Ām'mon-it-ess.	p.p.2 Chr.13.2. ch.11.28, Jeroboam (1), [2 Chr.13.4]
p.p.ch.15.5.	11 Him that dieth of Jër-o-bō'am in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD nath spoken it.	22 And Jū'dah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.	De.31.16, Death (2). Nadab, ch.15.25.
Ho.6.3, Followers. De.6.5, Whole Heart.	12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: <i>and</i> when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.	23 For they also built them high places, and images, and groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree.	ch.11.43, Rehoboam, [2 Chr.10.4]
Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2).	13 And all Is'ra-el shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jër-o-bō'am shall come	24 And there were also sodomites in the land: <i>and</i> they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Is'ra-el.	Jos.10.1, Jerusalem. De.12.5, Sacred Places.
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). Nu.14.11, Provoking God. De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).			Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2), [ch.15.2] Jud.2.11, In God's Sight, [ch.15.2] Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy, [1 Co.10.2]
Ex.20.5, Retribution (1). Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.			Le.26.30, High Places (2). De.12.2, Groves. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). Ezr.9.11, Filthiness. p.p.Ge.19.5. De.7.25, Abominations.
p.p.De.32.35,36.			Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out
De.23.18, Dogs, ch.22.38.			
See Unburied, De.28.26. ch.8.56, God's Word Sure.			
Nu.11.25, Prophesying, [ch.20.22] Ge.3.19, Deaths Foretold, [2 K.8.10]			

e.28.50, Instruments of Judgment. Jerusalem (2), 2 K.14.13. p.2 Chr.12.9.	25 ¶ And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rē-ho-bō'am, <i>that</i> Shī'shāk king of E'gypt came up against Jē-ru-sā'lēm: 26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Sōl'o-mon had made. 27 And king Rē-ho-bō'am made in their stead brasen shields, and committed <i>them</i> unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house. 28 And it was <i>so</i> , when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber. 29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rē-ho-bō'am, and all that he did, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah? 30 And there was war between Rē-ho-bō'am and Jēr-o-bō'am all <i>their</i> days. 31 And Rē-ho-bō'am slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid. And his mother's name was Nā'a-mah an Ām'mon-it-ess. And Ā-bī'jam his son reigned in his stead.	Ā-bī'jam, and all that he did, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah? And there was war between Ā-bī'jam and Jēr-o-bō'am. 8 And Ā-bī'jam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid: and Ā'sā his son reigned in his stead. 9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jēr-o-bō'am king of Iṣ'ra-el reigned Ā'sā over Jū'dah. 10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Mā'a-chah, the daughter of Ā-bīsh'a-lēm. 11 And Ā'sā did <i>that which</i> was right in the eyes of the LORD, as <i>did</i> Dā'vid his father. 12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made. 13 And also Mā'a-chah his mother, even her he removed from <i>being</i> queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Ā'sā destroyed her idol, and burnt <i>it</i> by the brook Kid'rōn. 14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Ā'sā's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days. 15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels. 16 ¶ And there was war between Ā'sā and Bā'a-shā king of Iṣ'ra-el all their days. 17 And Bā'a-shā king of Iṣ'ra-el went up against Jū'dah, and built Rā'mah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Ā'sā king of Jū'dah. 18 Then Ā'sā took all the silver and the gold <i>that were</i> left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Ā'sā sent them to Bēn-hā'dād, the son of Tāb-rī-mon, the son of Hē'zi-on, king of Sūr'i-ā, that dwelt at Dā-mās-cus, saying, 19 <i>There is</i> a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Bā'a-shā king of Iṣ'ra-el, that he may depart from me. 20 So Bēn-hā'dād hearkened unto king Ā'sā, and sent the	De.31.16, Death (2). De.10.6, Burials. Asa, v.16. ch.11.28, Jeroboam (1). Ge.5.24, Piety. De.6.18, In God's Sight (2). Religious Reforms, 2 K.10.27 p.p.ch.14.21. Ge.35.2, Idols Put Away, [2 K.3.2 2 K.10.16, Zealousness. Ex.15.4, Abasement (2). p.p.De.13.6. Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [2 K.10.26 ch.2.37, Kidron, 2 K.23.6. Nu.22.41, High Places. Righteousness (3), [2 Chr.14.2 Ge.17.1, Perfection (2). Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ex.35.22, Liberality. Ex.25.3, Silver (4). Ge.2.12, Gold. Ge.14.2, War (1). v.8, Asa, 2 Chr.14.2. Baasha, v.27. Jos.18.25, Ramah, Ezr.2.26. p.p.ch.12.27. p.p.ch.14.26. p.p.2 Chr.16.2. Ps.118.9, Trust in Man. Evil Alliances, 2 Chr.18.1. Jud.16.5, Bribery (2), Est.3.9
p.2 Chr.12.15,16.	CHAPTER 15		
e.14.2, War (1). p.ch.15.6.	<i>Abijam's wicked reign over Judah: 9 Asa's good reign: 23 Jehoshaphat succeeds him. 25 Nadab's wicked reign over Israel. 33 Baasha's wicked reign.</i>		
e.31.16, Death (2). e.10.6, Burials. p.v.21.	NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt reigned Ā-bī'jam over Jū'dah. 2 Three years reigned he in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Mā'a-chah, the daughter of Ā-bīsh'a-lēm. 3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dā'vid his father. 4 Nevertheless for Dā'vid's sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jē-ru'sā-lēm: 5 Because Dā'vid did <i>that which</i> was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any <i>thing</i> that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of U-rī'ah the Hi'tite. 6 And there was war between Rē-ho-bō'am and Jēr-o-bō'am all the days of his life. 7 Now the rest of the acts of		
bi'jam, ch.15.1.			
C.958.			
e.11.28, Jeroboam (1). e.14.31, Abijam, 2 Chr.11.22.			
p.2 Chr.13.2.			
e.20.23, Evil Example. e.22.52, Parental Influence.			
e.8.11, Evil Heart.			
e.4.31, Divine Constancy.			
p.ch.14.8.			
e.6.18, In God's Sight (2). e.13.8, Steadfastness (2). p.2 S.12.9.			
e.9.20, Human Imperfection.			
e.14.2, War (1). p.ch.14.30.			
p.2 Chr.13.2,3,22.			

2 S.10.6, Mercenaries. Jos.19.47, Dan (2), 2 Chr.30.5.	captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Iṣ'ra-el, and smote I'jon, and Dān, and Ā'bel-bēth-mā'a-chah, and all Cīn'ne-rōth, with all the land of Nāph'ta-li.	are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el?	
Jos.12.24, Tirzah, ch.16.6.	21 And it came to pass, when Bā'a-shā heard <i>thereof</i> , that he left off building of Rā'mah, and dwelt in Tir'zah.	32 And there was war between Ā'sā and Bā'a-shā king of Iṣ'ra-el all their days.	Ge.14.2, War (1).
Ex.32.5, Proclamations.	22 Then king Ā'sā made a proclamation throughout all Jū'dah; none <i>was</i> exempted: and they took away the stones of Rā'mah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Bā'a-shā had builded; and king Ā'sā built with them Gē'bā of Bēn'-ja-min, and Miz'pah.	33 ¶ In the third year of Ā'sā king of Jū'dah began Bā'a-shā the son of Ā-hī'jah to reign over all Iṣ'ra-el in Tir'zah, twenty and four years.	Jos.12.24, Tirzah.
Jud.20.1, Mizpah (2), [2 K.25.23.]	23 The rest of all the acts of Ā'sā, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.	34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jēr-o-bō'am, and in his sin wherewith he made Iṣ'ra-el to sin.	v.16, Baasha, ch.21.22. Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). p.p.ch.12.28. Le.20.23, Evil Example.
p.p.2 Chr.16.12. 2 K.20.1, Sickness (2). De.31.16, Death (2). De.10.6, Burials.	24 And Ā'sā slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid his father: and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt his son reigned in his stead.	CHAPTER 16 <i>Jehu's prophecy against Baasha. 8 Zimri's conspiracy. 23 Omri builds Samaria. 29 Ahab's wickedness and idolatry. 34 Joshua's curse fulfilled upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.</i>	B.C.930 (?)
Jehoshaphat, ch.22.41.	25 ¶ And Nā'dāb the son of Jēr-o-bō'am began to reign over Iṣ'ra-el in the second year of Ā'sā king of Jū'dah, and reigned over Iṣ'ra-el two years.	THEN the word of the LORD came to Jē'hū the son of Hā-nā'nī against Bā'a-shā, saying,	Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). Jehu (b), 2 Chr.19.2. 1 S.15.23, Rulers Rebuked, [ch.18.18.]
ch.14.20, Nadab. ch.11.28, Jeroboam (1).	26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Iṣ'ra-el to sin.	2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Iṣ'ra-el; and thou hast walked in the way of Jēr-o-bō'am, and hast made my people Iṣ'ra-el to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;	Ge.45.8, God Exalts.
Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2), [ch.16.7.] Jud.2.11, In God's Sight, [ch.16.7.] ch.22.52, Parental Influence.	27 ¶ And Bā'a-shā the son of Ā-hī'jah, of the house of Iṣ'sa-char, conspired against him; and Bā'a-shā smote him at Gīb-be-thōn, which <i>belonged</i> to the Phī-lis'tines; for Nā'dāb and all Iṣ'ra-el laid siege to Gīb-be-thōn.	3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Bā'a-shā, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt.	De.29.19, Sinful Walk. Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation. Nu.14.11, Provoking God. Ex.4.14, God's Anger, v.26.
v.16, Baasha, v.34.	28 Even in the third year of Ā'sā king of Jū'dah did Bā'a-shā slay him, and reigned in his stead.	4 Him that dieth of Bā'a-shā in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.	Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
Ge.37.18, Conspiracy.	29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, <i>that</i> he smote all the house of Jēr-o-bō'am; he left not to Jēr-o-bō'am any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ā-hī'jah the Shī'lō-nite:	5 Now the rest of the acts of Bā'a-shā, and what he did, and his might, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el?	p.p.ch.14.10.
Jos.6.1, Sieges, ch.16.17.	30 Because of the sins of Jēr-o-bō'am which he sinned, and which he made Iṣ'ra-el sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el to anger.	6 So Bā'a-shā slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tir'zah: and E'lah his son reigned in his stead.	De.23.18, Dogs. 2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1). De.28.26, Unburied.
Jud.3.21, Assassination.	31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nā'dāb, and all that he did,	7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jē'hū the son of Hā-nā'nī came the word of the LORD against Bā'a-shā, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jēr-o-bō'am; and because he killed him.	p.p.2 Chr.16.1.
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. ch.8.56, God's Word Sure. ch.14.17, Fulfillment (3), [ch.16.12.]		8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Ā'sā king of Jū'dah began E'lah the son of Bā'a-shā to reign over Iṣ'ra-el in Tir'zah, two years.	2 S.7.12, Sleep (4). De.10.6, Burials. Jos.12.24, Tirzah, v.23.
ch.11.29, Ahijah.		9 And his servant Zim'ri, captain of half <i>his</i> chariots, con-	Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2), [2 K.8.2.] Jud.2.11, In God's Sight, [2 K.8.2.] Nu.14.11, Provoking God.
Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).			Le.20.23, Evil Example. p.p.Ps.115.4; Is.2.8.
Nu.14.11, Provoking God. Ex.4.14, God's Anger, [ch.16.2.]			ch.15.8, Asa. Elah, 2 K.9.31.
			Ge.37.18, Conspiracy.

9.21, Drunkenness (2). [ch.20.16.	spired against him, as he was in Tir'zah, drinking himself drunk in the house of A'zà steward of his house in Tir'zah.	him king; and half followed Om'ri.	
1.3.21, Assassination.	10 And Zim'ri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of A'sà king of Jū'dah, and reigned in his stead.	22 But the people that followed Om'ri prevailed against the people that followed Tib'nī the son of Gī'nāth: so Tib'nī died, and Om'ri reigned.	v.16, Omri, v.28.
22.16, Wicked Cut Off.	11 ¶ And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, <i>that</i> he slew all the house of Bā'a-shā: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.	23 ¶ In the thirty and first year of A'sà king of Jū'dah began Om'ri to reign over Iṣ'ra-el, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tir'zah.	ch.15.8, Asa.
2.17, Sin's Penalty. v.3. 8.56, God's Word Sure.	12 Thus did Zim'ri destroy all the house of Bā'a-shā, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Bā'a-shā by Jē'hū the prophet,	24 And he bought the hill Sā-mā'ri-ā of Shēmēr for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shēmēr, owner of the hill, Sā-mā'ri-ā.	Jos.12.24, Tirzah, 2 K.15.14.
14.17, Fulfillment (3). [v.34. Is.3.16.	13 For all the sins of Bā'a-shā, and the sins of E'lah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Iṣ'ra-el to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el to anger with their vanities.	25 ¶ But Om'ri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that <i>were</i> before him.	ch.20.39, Talents (2).
11.4, Evil Influences. 14.11, Provoking God.	14 Now the rest of the acts of E'lah, and all that he did, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el?	26 For he walked in all the way of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, and in his sin where-with he made Iṣ'ra-el to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el to anger with their vanities.	Samaria (1), v.29. Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). Jud.2.11, In God's Sight. Ge.6.5, Depravity.
1.3.21, Vanities, Ps.31.6.	15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of A'sà king of Jū'dah did Zim'ri reign seven days in Tir'zah. And the people <i>were</i> encamped against Gib'be-thōn, which <i>belonged</i> to the Phi-lis'tines.	27 Now the rest of the acts of Om'ri which he did, and his might that he shewed, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el?	De.29.19, Sinful Walk. Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation. p.p.ch.12.28.
15.8, Aaa.	16 And the people <i>that were</i> encamped heard say, Zim'ri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Iṣ'ra-el made Om'ri, the captain of the host, king over Iṣ'ra-el that day in the camp.	28 So Om'ri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Sā-mā'ri-ā: and A'hāb his son reigned in his stead.	Nu.14.11, Provoking God. Ex.4.14, God's Anger, v.33. De.32.21, Vanities.
ch.15.27.	17 And Om'ri went up from Gib'be-thōn, and all Iṣ'ra-el with him, and they besieged Tir'zah.	29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of A'sà king of Jū'dah began A'hāb the son of Om'ri to reign over Iṣ'ra-el: and A'hāb the son of Om'ri reigned over Iṣ'ra-el in Sā-mā'ri-ā twenty and two years.	v.16, Omri, Mi.6.16. Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wicked].
1.3.21, Aaa.	18 And it came to pass, when Zim'ri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died,	30 And A'hāb the son of Om'ri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that <i>were</i> before him.	ch.15.8, Asa. Ahab, ch.17.1.
1.3.21, Aaa.	19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jēr-o-bō'am, and in his sin which he did, to make Iṣ'ra-el to sin.	31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, that he took to wife Jēz'e-bēl the daughter of Ēth-bā'al king of the Zi-dō'nī-ang, and went and served Bā'al, and worshipped him.	v.24, Samaria (1), ch.20.1.
1.3.21, Aaa.	20 Now the rest of the acts of Zim'ri, and his treason that he wrought, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el?	32 And he reared up an altar for Bā'al in the house of Bā'al, which he had built in Sā-mā'ri-ā.	Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2).
1.3.21, Aaa.	21 ¶ Then were the people of Iṣ'ra-el divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tib'nī the son of Gī'nāth, to make	33 And A'hāb made a grove; and A'hāb did more to provoke the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el to anger than all the kings of Iṣ'ra-el that were before him.	Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation. ch.11.28, Jeroboam (1). Ge.24.3, Marriage (3). Jezebel, ch.18.4. Jud.16.4, Evil Women.
1.3.21, Aaa.		34 ¶ In his days did Hī'el the Bēth'-el-ite build Jēr'ī-chō: he laid the foundation thereof in A-bī'ram his firstborn, and set	Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4) [2 K.17.12.
1.3.21, Aaa.			Idol Altars, ch.18.26. Nu.22.41, Baal, ch.18.19.
1.3.21, Aaa.			De.12.2, Groves, 2 K.18.4. Nu.14.11, Provoking God. Ex.4.14, God's Anger, [ch.22.53.
1.3.21, Aaa.			Ge.11.4, Presumption (2). p.p.Jes.6.26.

p.p.Jos.6.26.
ch.14.17, Fullfillment (3),
[ch.20.26.
ch.8.56, God's Word Sure.
Ex.17.9, Joshua.

B.C.910 (?)

Elijah, v.15.

Nu.32.1, Gilead.
ch.16.29, Ahab, ch.18.5.

p.p.De.10.8; 2 K.3.14.
Ge.27.28, Dew, Pr.3.20.
Drought (2), Je.14.4.

Ge.12.1, Divine Direction,
[v.9.

Nu.13.23, Brooks, ch.18.40.

2 Chr.20.12, Dependence.
Ge.8.7, Ravens, Ps.147.9.

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

Ge.14.18, Bread, 2 K.4.42.
De.2.7, Divine Supplies,v.16.
Ps.115.12, Divine Care.

Ge.12.1, Divine Direction,
[ch.18.1.
Zarephath, Ob.20.
Jb.38.41, Providence.
Ge.22.2, Faith Tested, v.13.
Ru.1.3, Widows, 2 K.4.1.

p.p.Ge.24.17.
Ge.21.14, Water, Da.1.12.
Ex.17.3, Thirst.

Mt.4.2, Hunger.
Ge.14.18, Bread.

Jud.6.15, Poverty (2), 2 K.4.1.
Ex.4.2, Weak Instrumental-
[ities, ch.18.44.
R.V., handful of meal in a
[jar,
Ex.29.2, Oil (2), Eze.16.13.
1 S.26.11, Cruses, ch.19.6.
Nu.21.4, Discouragement.
Ge.12.10, Famine (2), 2 K.4.38.
Ge.22.2, Faith Tested,
[2 K.3.16.
Ge.26.24, "Fear Not,"
[2 K.6.16.
Nu.3.13, God's Claims
[First, Mt.6.33.]

up the gates thereof in his
youngest son Sēgub, according
to the word of the LORD, which
he spake by Jōsh'u-ā the son of
Nūn.

CHAPTER 17

*Elijah, prophesying against Ahab, is
sent to Cherith; 8 he is sent to a
widow of Zarephath: 17 he raises
her son to life.*

AND Ê-lī'jah the Tish'bīte,
who was of the inhabit-
ants of Gīl'e-ād, said unto A'hāb,
As the LORD God of Is'ra-el
liveth, before whom I stand,
there shall not be dew nor rain
these years, but according to
my word.

2 And the word of the LORD
came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn
thee eastward, and hide thyself
by the brook Chē'rīth, that is
before Jōr'dan.

4 And it shall be, that thou
shalt drink of the brook; and I
have commanded the ravens to
feed thee there.

5 So he went and did accord-
ing unto the word of the LORD:
for he went and dwelt by the
brook Chē'rīth, that is before
Jōr'dan.

6 And the ravens brought him
bread and flesh in the morning,
and bread and flesh in the even-
ing; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass after a
while, that the brook dried up,
because there had been no rain
in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD
came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zār'e-
phāth, which belongeth to Zī-
dōn, and dwell there: behold, I
have commanded a widow wom-
an there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose and went to
Zār'e-phāth. And when he came
to the gate of the city, behold,
the widow woman was there
gathering of sticks: and he
called to her, and said, Fetch
me, I pray thee, a little water
in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to
fetch it, he called to her, and
said, Bring me, I pray thee, a
morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD
thy God liveth, I have not a
cake, but an handful of meal in
a barrel, and a little oil in a
cruise: and, behold, I am gather-
ing two sticks, that I may go in
and dress it for me and my son,
that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Ê-lī'jah said unto her,
Fear not; go and do as thou
hast said: but make me thereof
a little cake first, and bring it

unto me, and after make for
thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD
God of Is'ra-el, The barrel of
meal shall not waste, neither
shall the cruse of oil fail, until
the day that the LORD sendeth
rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and did accord-
ing to the saying of Ê-lī'-
jah: and she, and he, and her
house, did eat many days.

16 And the barrel of meal
wasted not, neither did the
cruise of oil fail, according to
the word of the LORD, which
he spake by Ê-lī'jah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after
these things, that the son of
the woman, the mistress of the
house, fell sick; and his sick-
ness was so sore, that there
was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Ê-lī'jah,
What have I to do with thee, O
thou man of God? art thou
come unto me to call my sin to
remembrance, and to slay my
son?

19 And he said unto her, Give
me thy son. And he took him
out of her bosom, and carried
him up into a loft, where he
abode, and laid him upon his
own bed.

20 And he cried unto the
LORD, and said, O LORD my God,
hast thou also brought evil up-
on the widow with whom I so-
journ, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself
upon the child three times, and
cried unto the LORD, and said,
O LORD my God, I pray thee,
let this child's soul come into
him again.

22 And the LORD heard the
voice of Ê-lī'jah; and the soul
of the child came into him
again, and he revived.

23 And Ê-lī'jah took the child,
and brought him down out of
the chamber into the house,
and delivered him unto his
mother: and Ê-lī'jah said, See,
thy son liveth.

24 And the woman said to
Ê-lī'jah, Now by this I know
that thou art a man of God,
and that the word of the LORD
in thy mouth is truth.

CHAPTER 18

*Elijah meets Obadiah: 17 he reproves
Ahab. 40 Baal's prophets slain.
41 Elijah, by prayer, obtains rain.*

AND it came to pass after
many days, that the word
of the LORD came to Ê-lī'jah
in the third year, saying, Go, shew
thyself unto A'hāb; and I will
send rain upon the earth.

Mt.16.24, Self-denial.

Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.
Ge.15.6, Faith (5).

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
Ru.2.15, Beneficence,
[2 K.6.22.

v.1, Elijah, v.23.
See Hospitality (2), Ge.18.4.
De.2.7, Divine Supplies,
[ch.19.6.

p.p.Pr.11.24.
ch.8.56, God's Word Sure.

See Sickness (2), 2 K.20.1.

De.33.1, Man of God,
[ch.20.22.

Ex.14.11, Murmuring (2).

Ex.2.6, Human Compassion.

Seclusion, 2 K.4.5.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God,
[1 Chr.5.22.

De.9.25, Secret Prayer,
[Da.6.10.

p.p.2 K.4.34.

Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered
Resurrections, 2 K.4.35.

v.1, Elijah, ch.18.21.

p.p.Jn.2.11; 3.2.
See Knowledge (5), Ex.6.
De.33.1, Man of God.

Pr.12.19, Truthfulness.

B.C.906 (?)

p.p.Ja.5.17.

Ge.12.1, Divine Direction,
[ch.19.1.

Ge.7.12, Rain.
Da.2.22, Revelations.

369

	journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked. 28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.	the God; the LORD, he <i>is</i> the God.	Ge.28.21, Jehovah Chos [2 K.
Fanaticism, Jn.19.15.		40 And E-li'jah said unto them, Take the prophets of Bā'al; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and E-li'jah brought them down to the brook Ki'shōn, and slew them there.	p.p.v.21.
Jud.1.6, Mutilation, [Eze.23.25.		41 ¶ And E-li'jah said unto A'hāb, Get thee up, eat and drink; for <i>there is</i> a sound of abundance of rain.	p.p.v.19.
Knives, Ezr.1.9.		42 So A'hāb went up to eat and to drink. And E-li'jah went up to the top of Cār'mel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,	Nu.13.23, Brooks, 1 Chr.1 Jud.4.7, Kishon, Ps.83.9 Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Of
p.p.Le.19.28; De.14.1.		43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, <i>There is</i> nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.	Nu.11.25, Prophesying. Ge.7.12, Rain, Ezr.10.9.
De.13.5, False Prophets. p.p.Ex.29.39.	29 And it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until the <i>time</i> of the offering of the <i>evening</i> sacrifice, that <i>there</i> was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.	44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto A'hāb, Prepare <i>thy</i> chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.	p.p.Ja.5.17. Nu.20.6, Prayer (15), [2 Chr.2
p.p.ch.19.10; 2 Chr.33.16.	30 And E-li'jah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD <i>that was</i> broken down.	45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And A'hāb rode, and went to Jēz're-el.	Ps.62.5, Expectation (1) See Waiting for God, [Ge.4 Le.4.6, Seven Times, 2 K.
Ge.25.26, Jacob.	31 And E-li'jah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jācob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Is'ra-el shall be thy name:	46 And the hand of the LORD was on E-li'jah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before A'hāb to the entrance of Jēz're-el.	Jb.17.9, Perseverance. Ex.4.2, Weak Instrument [ities, Zec.
See Names Changed, [Ge.32.28.	32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.		p.p.Lu.12.54. ch.16.29, Ahab. Ge.41.43, Chariots (2). Nu.11.25, Prophesying.
Ge.8.20, Altars (1).	33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid <i>him</i> on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour <i>it</i> on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.		ch.14.17, Fulfillment (3). Ge.7.12, Rain.
1 S.17.20, Trenches, Lu.14.43.	34 And he said, Do <i>it</i> the second time. And they did <i>it</i> the second time. And he said, Do <i>it</i> the third time. And they did <i>it</i> the third time.		2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand [2 K.
p.p.Ge.22.9; Le.1.7.	35 And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water.		Ex.15.2, God our Strength
Ex.29.11, Bullocks, [2 Chr.13.9.	36 And it came to pass at the <i>time</i> of the offering of the <i>evening</i> sacrifice, that E-li'jah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of A'brā'hām, I'gaac, and of Is'ra-el, let it be known this day that thou <i>art</i> God in Is'ra-el, and that I am thy servant, and <i>that</i> I have done all these things at thy word.		
Heb. jars.	37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou <i>art</i> the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.	CHAPTER 19	
	38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that <i>was</i> in the trench.	<i>Elijah flees to Beer-sheba: 4 he is comforted by an angel. 9 God sends him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha follows Elijah.</i>	B.C.906 (?)
p.p.Ex.29.39.	39 And when all the people saw <i>it</i> , they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he <i>is</i>	AND A'hāb told Jēz'e-bēl all that E-li'jah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.	ch.16.29, Ahab, ch.20.2. ch.16.31, Jezebel, ch.21. Ps.37.38, End of the Wic p.p.ch.18.40.
Prayer (11), 1 Chr.4.10.		2 Then Jēz'e-bēl sent a messenger unto E-li'jah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.	Jud.16.4, Evil Women, [2 K.
p.p.Ge.28.13; Ex.3.6.		3 And when he saw <i>that</i> , he arose, and went for his life, and came to Bē'er-she'bā, which <i>belongeth</i> to Jū'dah, and left his servant there.	p.p.ch.20.10; 2 K.6.31. Revenge, ch.22.27. Persecution (1), ch.22.28.
p.p.Ps.83.18.		4 ¶ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life;	De.1.17, Fear of Man. p.p.Ge.21.31.
God's Servants, 1 Chr.6.49.			Ge.32.24, Solitude. Ge.16.7, Wildernesses, [Pe
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).			Nu.11.15, Despondency [Jb
p.p.Nu.16.28.			Nu.11.15, Death Sough [Jb
Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).			Nu.11.15, Unwise Pray [Jon
See Returning to God, [Is.45.3.			
Ps.51.12, Restoration (1).			
Le.9.24, Answers by Fire, [1 Chr.21.26.			
Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered, [2 K.6.18.			
Ex.4.21, Wonders.			
Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence. Religious Awakenings, [2 Chr.30.11.			

7.1, Elijah, v.19.	for I <i>am</i> not better than my fathers.	and when thou comest, anoint Hāz'a-el to be king over Sŷr'i-ā:	Hazael, 2 K.8.8.
5.12, Sleep (5), Jb.4.13.	5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.	16 And Jē'hū the son of Nīm'shi shalt thou anoint to be king over Iŷra-el: and Ē-lī'shā the son of Shā'phat of A'bel-mē-hō'lah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.	Ge.45.8, God Exalts.
6.7, Ministering Angels, [Ps.91.11.]	6 And he looked, and, behold, <i>there was</i> a cake baked on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.	17 And it shall come to pass, <i>that</i> him that escapeth the sword of Hāz'a-el shall Jē'hū slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jē'hū shall Ē-lī'shā slay.	Jehu, 2 K.9.2. Le.8.30, Anointing (2), [2 K.9.3.]
8.6, Bread (2).	7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat; because the journey <i>is</i> too great for thee.	18 Yet I have left <i>me</i> seven thousand in Iŷra-el, all the knees which have not bowed unto Bā'al, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.	Elisha, v.19.
9.7, Divine Supplies, [2 K.3.20.]	8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Hō'reb the mount of God.	19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Ē-lī'shā the son of Shā'phat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Ē-lī'jah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.	Nu.12.6, Prophets (1). p.p.2 K.8.12; 9.24. p.p.2.24; 13.19.
9.11, Cruses, 2 K.2.20.	9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD <i>came</i> to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Ē-lī'jah?	20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Ē-lī'jah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and <i>then</i> I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee?	De.28.50, Instruments of Judgment.
9.29, Food (1).	10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Iŷra-el have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, <i>even</i> I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.	21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Ē-lī'jah, and ministered unto him.	Pr.11.21, No Escape.
2.1, Angels Appear.	11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; <i>but</i> the LORD <i>was</i> not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake;	CHAPTER 20	Is.1.9, Remnant.
15.12, Divine Care.	12 And after the earthquake a fire; <i>but</i> the LORD <i>was</i> not in the fire; and after the fire a still small voice.	<i>Ben-hadad besieges Samaria. 13 The Syrians are slain. 31 Ahab dismisses Ben-hadad: 42 a prophet reproves him.</i>	p.p.Ho.13.2.
15.14, Human Weakness.	13 And it was so, when Ē-lī'jah heard <i>it</i> , that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, <i>there came</i> a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Ē-lī'jah?	AND Bēn-hā'dād the king of Sŷr'i-ā gathered all his host together: and <i>there were</i> thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Sā-mā'ri-ā, and warred against it.	Nu.22.41, Baal, 2 K.10.28.
5.2, God our Strength.	14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Iŷra-el have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, <i>even</i> I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.	2 And he sent messengers to A'hāb king of Iŷra-el into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Bēn-hā'dād,	Nu.12.7, Fidelity (2), Ne.7.2.
5.27, The Enduring.	15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Dā-mās'cus:	3 Thy silver and thy gold <i>is</i> mine; thy wives also and thy children, <i>even</i> the goodliest, <i>are</i> mine.	v.16, Elisha, 2 K.2.2.
4.28, Fasting (3), [ch.21.27.]		4 And the king of Iŷra-el answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I <i>am</i> thine, and all that I have.	Ge.2.15, Agriculture, Jb.1.14.
9.17, Forty Days, Eze.4.6.		5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Bēn-hā'dād, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy sil-	Ge.31.40, Industry (2). ch.17.1, Elijah, ch.21.17.
9.1, Mt. Horeb, 2 Chr.5.10.			Ge.12.1, Divine Call (2), [Is.6.8.]
9.30, Caves, 1 Chr.11.15.			Mk.10.28, Leaving All.
Omnipresence, Ps.139.8.			Immediate Service, Mk.1.18.
Nu.25.11.			Ge.47.12, Filial Honor (2), [Je.35.8.]
9.12, Evil Times, Ps.12.1.			Ge.27.27, Kiss (1), Lu.7.38.
6.15, Covenant-breakers.			p.p.2 S.24.22.
9.1, Sacrilege (2).			ch.8.65, Feasts.
Loneliness, Ps.38.11.			See Service Enjoined, [Mk.10.44.]
Persecution (1).			B.C.901.
ch.18.13.			Jos.9.2, Evil Alliances (2).
Ex.19.20.			Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).
2.2, Omnipotence.			Jos.6.1, Sieges, 2 K.6.24. ch.16.24, Samaria (1), [2 K.6.19.]
pests, Jb.1.19.			Nu.20.14, Ambassadors, [2 K.14.8.]
9.18, Earthquakes, [Mt.27.51.]			ch.16.29, Ahab, ch.21.25.
Zec.4.6.			Ge.4.9, Selfishness (2).
36, Fire (5), Ps.50.3.			1 S.8.3, Greed.
8, God's Voice, Ps.29.4.			Ge.25.23, Subjection.
5, Godly Reverence.			Le.26.36, Faint-hearted.
ties, 2 K.2.8.			Le.26.37, Powerlessness.
7.10.			
2.1, Divine Direction, [ch.21.18.]			
6, Damascus.			

	ver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;	16 And they went out at noon. But Bēn-hā'dād <i>was</i> drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.	Pr.26.9, Drunkards. Pr.23.20, Excess. Ge.9.21, Drunkenness (2) [Est.1]
Ge.31.41, Covetousness (2), [ch.21.2.	6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, <i>that</i> whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put <i>it</i> in their hand, and take <i>it</i> away.	17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Bēn-hā'dād sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Sā-mā'ri-ā.	Jos.9.2, Evil Alliances (1)
See Robbery, Jud.9.25.	7 Then the king of Iṣ'ra-el called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this <i>man</i> seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I denied him not.	18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.	ch.16.24, Samaria (1).
Ex.3.16, Elders.	8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not <i>unto him</i> , nor consent.	19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.	Pr.14.16, Self-confidence
1 S.23.9, Mischief.	9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Bēn-hā'dād, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.	20 And they slew every one his man: and the Sŷr'i-anṣ fled; and Iṣ'ra-el pursued them: and Bēn-hā'dād the king of Sŷr'i-ā escaped on an horse with the horsemen.	Ex.14.25, Panics.
p.p.ch.19.2.	10 And Bēn-hā'dād sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Sā-mā'ri-ā shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.	21 And the king of Iṣ'ra-el went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Sŷr'i-anṣ with a great slaughter.	Jb.40.12, Abasement (1)
1 S.17.44, Boasters, 2 K.18.34.	11 And the king of Iṣ'ra-el answered and said, Tell <i>him</i> , Let not him that girdeth on <i>his harness</i> boast himself as he that putteth it off.	22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Iṣ'ra-el, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year the king of Sŷr'i-ā will come up against thee.	Ge.14.15, Victories. ch.14.17, Fulfillment (3)
p.p.Pr.27.1; Ec.7.8.	12 And it came to pass, when <i>Ben-hadad</i> heard this message, as he <i>was</i> drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions, that he said unto his servants, Set <i>yourselves in array</i> . And they set <i>themselves in array</i> against the city.	23 And the servants of the king of Sŷr'i-ā said unto him, Their gods <i>are</i> gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.	ch.2.2, "Be Strong." p.p.v.26. Nu.11.25, Prophesying, [2 K.3]
See Wine, Pr.20.1. Nu.11.5, Appetites.	13 ¶ And, behold, there came a prophet unto A'hāb king of Iṣ'ra-el, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know that I <i>am</i> the LORD.	24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms:	Jud.2.10, Ignorance of C 1 S.4.3, Superstition, Je.
Nu.12.6, Prophets (1).	14 And A'hāb said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, <i>Even</i> by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battle? And he answered, Thou.	25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, <i>and</i> surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.	Est.9.25, Evil Devices (2)
Nu.11.25, Prophesying.	15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, <i>even</i> all the children of Iṣ'ra-el, <i>being</i> seven thousand.	26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Bēn-hā'dād numbered the Sŷr'i-anṣ, and went up to A'phek, to fight against Iṣ'ra-el.	Ge.11.4, Men's Plans.
Ex.14.14, God of Battles. Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).		27 And the children of Iṣ'ra-el were numbered, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Iṣ'ra-el pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Sŷr'i-anṣ filled the country.	De.17.16, Horses. Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).
See Faith (1), Lu.17.5.		28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Iṣ'ra-el, and said, Thus saith the	Pr.14.16, Self-confidence
Nu.1.16, Princes. Ezr.8.21, Teachableness.			ch.14.17, Fulfillment (3) [ch.2]
Ex.4.2, Weak Instrumentalities.			Is.40.11, God's Flock. Ex.4.2, Weak Instruments [5] Jud.7.12, Worldly Host [2 K.3] De.33.1, Man of God, 2 K

	LORD, Because the Sŷr'i-ans have said, The LORD <i>is</i> God of the hills, but he <i>is</i> not God of the valleys, therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD.	him, a lion found him, and slew him.	Jud.14.5, Lions (1).
Deliverance (3), Jb.5.19. God of Battles, Ex.14.14.	29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Is'ra-el slew of the Sŷr'i-ans an hundred thousand footmen in one day.	37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded <i>him</i> .	
5.7, Knowledge (5).	30 But the rest fled to Ā'phek, into the city; and <i>there</i> a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men <i>that were</i> left. And Bēn-hā'dād fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.	38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.	Ge.38.14, Disguises,ch.22.30.
4.15, Victories.	31 ¶And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Is'ra-el <i>are</i> merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Is'ra-el: peradventure he will save thy life.	39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.	See Parables (Index).
6.6, God's Judgments.	32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and <i>put</i> ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Is'ra-el, and said, Thy servant Bēn-hā'dād saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, <i>Is</i> he yet alive? he <i>is</i> my brother.	40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Is'ra-el said unto him, So <i>shall</i> thy judgment <i>be</i> ; thyself hast decided <i>it</i> .	See Stewardship, Mt.25.14.
2.15, Fugitives. ch.22.25.	33 Now the men did diligently observe whether <i>any thing</i> would come from him, and did hastily catch <i>it</i> : and they said, Thy brother Bēn-hā'dād. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Bēn-hā'dād came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.	41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Is'ra-el discerned him that he <i>was</i> of the prophets.	Talents (2), 2 K.5.23.
1.13, Mercifulness.	34 And <i>Ben-hā'dad</i> said unto him, The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Dā-mās'cus, as my father made in Sā-mā'ri-ā. Then <i>said</i> A'hab, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.	42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of <i>thy</i> hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.	Song 1.6, Unfaithfulness. p.p.Jb.15.6; Lu.19.22. See Judgment ac. to Works, [Ps.62.12.
7.34, Sackcloth.	35 ¶And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.	43 And the king of Is'ra-el went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Sā-mā'ri-ā.	Nu.12.6, Prophets (1). p.p.1 S.15.9. See Lost Opportunity, [2 K.13.19.
5.4, Abasement (2).	36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from	CHAPTER 21 <i>Naboth refuses Ahab his vineyard: 5 Jezebel causes Naboth to be stoned: 17 Elijah denounces judgments against Ahab and Jezebel, etc.</i>	De.11.28, Disobedience (1). Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
7.21, Intercession (2). Separation (2), Ex.33.16.		AND it came to pass after these things, <i>that</i> Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite had a vineyard, which <i>was</i> in Jēz're-el, hard by the palace of Ā'hāb king of Sā-mā'ri-ā.	Jn.3.19, Condemnation (1). De.32.32, Dissatisfaction.
3.55, Evil Associations (2).		2 And Ā'hāb spake unto Nā'bōth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it <i>is</i> near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; <i>or</i> , if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.	B.C.899.
ch.15.20. stitution (2), 2 K.8.6.		3 And Nā'bōth said to Ā'hāb, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.	Ex.22.5, Vineyards.
6.6, Damascus.		4 And Ā'hāb came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite had spoken to him: for he had said, I	ch.7.1, Palaces. p.p.Jud.6.33; 1 S.29.1. ch.16.29, Ahab. Ge.31.41, Covetousness (2), [2 K.5.20.
2.16, 20. 2.27, Covenant (4), [Je.34.8.			Ge.2.8, Gardens, Ec.2.5.
5.19, Evil Alliances.			Je.32.10, Money.
K.2.3.			p.p.Le.25.23.
6.8, Prophets (4).			Nu.36.2, Inheritance.
1.28, Disobedience (1).			p.p.ch.20.43. See King's Wrath, Pr.16.14.
17. Sin's Penalty.			

1 S.1.7, Loss of Appetite.
ch.16.31, Jezebel, v.23.

p.p.1 S.8.14.

Ge.3.6, Temptresses, v.25.

Ge.21.25, Dishonesty (2).
Est.3.6, Malice (2).
Jud.16.19, Treachery, Ne.6.2.
Seal, Est.8.8.
2 S.11.14, Letters, 2 K.5.5.
Ex.3.16, Elders, Pr.31.23.
Nobles, 2 Chr.23.20.

Ex.32.5, Proclamations,
[ch.22.36].
Fasts Proclaimed, 2 Chr.20.3.

De.13.13, Base Fellows,
[2 Chr.13.7].

1 S.1.14, False Accusations.
Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.
Ge.37.18, Conspiracy.

Ps.50.18, Connivance.
Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2).

Ge.39.20, Injustice (3).
[Is.59.14].
Mt.28.15, False Witnesses (2).

See Martyrs, 2 Chr.24.21.

Nu.14.10, Stoning (2).
[2 Chr.24.21].
Ge.4.8, Murder (2).
[2 Chr.24.21].

Jud.16.4, Evil Women.
Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel.

will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶But Jēz'e-bēl his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jēz'e-bēl his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Is'ra-el? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ā'hāb's name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his city, dwelling with Nā'bōth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Nā'bōth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Bē'lī-al, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And *then* carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jēz'e-bēl had sent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Nā'bōth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Bē'lī-al, and sat before him: and the men of Bē'lī-al witnessed against him, *even* against Nā'bōth, in the presence of the people, saying, Nā'bōth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jēz'e-bēl, saying, Nā'bōth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶And it came to pass, when Jēz'e-bēl heard that Nā'bōth was stoned, and was dead, that Jēz'e-bēl said to Ā'hāb, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of

Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Nā'bōth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ā'hāb heard that Nā'bōth was dead, that Ā'hāb rose up to go down to the vineyard of Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶And the word of the LORD came to Ē-lī'jah the Tish'bite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ā'hāb king of Is'ra-el, which *is* in Sā-mā'ri-ā: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Nā'bōth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Nā'bōth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ā'hāb said to Ē-lī'jah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ā'hāb him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Is'ra-el,

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, and like the house of Bā'a-shā the son of Ā-hī'jah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Is'ra-el to sin.

23 And of Jēz'e-bēl also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jēz'e-bēl by the wall of Jēz're-el.

24 Him that dieth of Ā'hāb in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 But there was none like unto Ā'hāb, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jēz'e-bēl his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all *things* as did the Ām'ōr-ites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Is'ra-el.

27 And it came to pass, when Ā'hāb heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and

2 S.16.4, Confiscation,
[Ezr.7]

See Unjust Gain, Pr.16.8.
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
ch.17.1, Elijah, 2 K.1.3.

Ge.12.1, Divine Direction
[2 K.]

1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge

See Speak "The Word,"
[Je].
Nu.32.23, Exposure of S

p.p.ch.22.38.

Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance
1 S.15.23, Rulers Rebuke
[2 K.3].
Jos.14.12, Courage (2).
[ch.22]

Sold under Sin, 2 K.17.1.
Ge.3.17, Sin Rebuked,
[2 Chr.24].
Jud.2.11, In God's Sight
Le.26.16, Threatenings.

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off

p.p.ch.15.29.

ch.11.28, Jeroboam (1).

ch.15.16, Baasha, 2 Chr.1

Nu.14.11, Provoking God
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.

ch.16.31, Jezebel, 2 K.9.1.
De.23.18, Dogs.
p.p.2 K.9.33.

p.p.ch.16.4.
2 K.19.28, Humiliation (

De.28.26, Unburied.
ch.16.29, Ahab, ch.22.3.
Ge.6.5, Depravity.
Ge.3.6, Temptresses,
[Est.].
ch.11.4, Evil Influences,
[2 Chr.]

De.4.28, Idolatry (3).

Ge.10.16, Amorites.
Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast

Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent,
[2 K.].
Ge.37.34, Sackcloth.

.28, Fasting (3),
[1 Chr.10.12.
ntance (3), 2 K.22.19.

ility (6), 2 Chr.12.6.
.26, God's Mercy.
.16, Penalty Delayed,
[2 K.13.23.
.14, Seed of the Wicked.

.97.
.1.23, Peace (9).
.24, Jehoshaphat.
.29, Ahab, v.20.
.43, Ramoth-gilead,
[2 K.8.28.

K.3.7.
.19, Evil Alliances.

.3, Guidance Sought.
Prayerfulness, Ps.5.3.

.18.19.
.5, False Prophets.

K.3.11.
.9, Inquiring of God(2),
[2 K.3.11.

.19.10.

.41, Hatred (2), Est.3.6.
.5, Saints Hated.

.18, Thrones, 2 K.11.19.
B, Rich Apparel.

fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to E'l'jah the Tish'bite, saying,
29 Seest thou how A'hāb humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: *but* in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAPTER 22

*Ahab slain at Ramoth-gilead. 37
Ahaziah succeeds him. 41 Jehoshaphat's good reign over Judah. 51
Ahaziah's evil reign over Israel.*

AND they continued three years without war between Sŷr'î-â and Iṣ'ra-el.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that Jê-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'dah came down to the king of Iṣ'ra-el.

3 And the king of Iṣ'ra-el said unto his servants, Know ye that Rā'moth in Gil'e-ād is our's, and we be still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Sŷr'î-â?

4 And he said unto Jê-hōsh'a-phāt, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Rā'moth-gil'e-ād? And Jê-hōsh'a-phāt said to the king of Iṣ'ra-el, *I am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 ¶ And Jê-hōsh'a-phāt said unto the king of Iṣ'ra-el, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Iṣ'ra-el gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Rā'moth-gil'e-ād to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

7 And Jê-hōsh'a-phāt said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iṣ'ra-el said unto Jê-hōsh'a-phāt, *There is* yet one man, Mî-cā'iah the son of Im'lah, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jê-hōsh'a-phāt said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Iṣ'ra-el called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Mî-cā'iah the son of Im'lah.

10 And the king of Iṣ'ra-el and Jê-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'dah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of

the gate of Sā-mā'î-rā; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zêd-e-kî'ah the son of Chê-nā'a-nah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Sŷr'î-ans, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Rā'moth-gil'e-ād, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Mî-cā'iah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Mî-cā'iah said, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Mî-cā'iah, shall we go against Rā'moth-gil'e-ād to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but *that which is* true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Iṣ'ra-el scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Iṣ'ra-el said unto Jê-hōsh'a-phāt, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade A'hāb, that he may go up and fall at Rā'moth-gil'e-ād? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a

Ge.23.10, Gates (1), Pr.1.21.

p.p.De.33.17.
Nu.31.22, Iron, 1 Chr.22.3.

De.13.5, False Prophets.

p.p.Is.30.10.

De.13.6, Enticers.

Jos.14.12, Courage (2),
[2 K.3.14.
Nu.16.15, Integrity (2).
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3),
[2 Chr.20.14

Ge.12.13, Deception.

Jos.6.26, Adjuration,
[Mt.26.63
See Truthfulness, Pr.12.19.

Ge.15.1, Visions.
p.p.Mt.9.36; Nu.27.17.

p.p.v.8.
Nu.11.25, Prophesying.

p.p.Is.6.1.
Ps.17.15, Heavenly Vision.
Ne.9.6, Heavenly Host.

De.13.6, Enticers.
ch.16.29, Ahab, v.37.

p.p.Jud.9.23; 1 S.16.14.
De.13.5, False Prophets.

Ps.7.1, Persecution (5).
Smiting, Is.50.6.
Cheeks Smitten, Jb.16.10.

Nu.11.25, Prophesying.

ch.19.2, Revenge, Est.3.6.
Ge.39.20, Imprisonment,
[2 Chr.16.10.
ch.19.2, Persecution (1),
[2 Chr.16.10.

p.p.Nu.16.29; De.18.22.

ch.16.29, Ahab.
ch.15.24, Jehoshaphat.
De.4.43, Ramoth-gilead.
Ge.11.4, Presumption (2).

Ge.38.14, Disguises,
[2 Chr.35.22.
Le.26.36, Faint-hearted.

Nu.31.48, Captains.
Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).

p.p.Pr.13.20.

Ge.27.3, Bows, 2 K.9.24.
Pr.11.21, No Escape.

lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade *him*, and prevail also; go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 ¶ But Zēd-e-ki'ah the son of Chē-nā'a-nah went near, and smote Mi-cā'iah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Mi-cā'iah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Is'ra-el said, Take Mi-cā'iah, and carry him back unto A'mōn the governor of the city, and to Jō'ash the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Mi-cā'iah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Is'ra-el and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'dah went up to Rā'moth-gil'e-ād.

30 And the king of Is'ra-el said unto Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Is'ra-el disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 But the king of Sŷr'i-ā commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Is'ra-el.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, that they said, Surely it is the king of Is'ra-el. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Is'ra-el, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 ¶ And a *certain* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Is'ra-el between the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

35 And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Sŷr'i-ang, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Sā-mā'ri-ā; and they buried the king in Sā-mā'ri-ā.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Sā-mā'ri-ā; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour; according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of A'hāb, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

40 So A'hāb slept with his fathers; and A-ha-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the son of A'sā began to reign over Jū'dah in the fourth year of A'hāb king of Is'ra-el.

42 Jē-hōsh'a-phāt *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jeru-sā-lēm. And his mother's name *was* A-zū'bah the daughter of Shil'hi.

43 And he walked in all the ways of A'sā his father; he turned not aside from it, doing *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless the high places were not taken away; *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt made peace with the king of Is'ra-el.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father A'sā, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then no king in E'dom: a deputy *was* king.

48 Jē-hōsh'a-phāt made ships of Thār'shish to go to Ōphīr for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at E'zi-on-gē'bēr.

49 Then said A'ha-zī'ah the

Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wick

Ex.32.5, Proclamations, [2 K.10

p.p.2 K.14.12.

ch.16.29, Ahab, 2 K.10.1.
ch.16.24, Samaria (1).

De.23.18, Dogs, Ps.59.6.
ch.14.17, Fulfillment (3), [2 K.1
See Retribution (1), ch.21
ch.8.56, God's Word Sure
p.p.Am.3.15.

ch.10.18, Ivory, Ps.45.8.
ch.7.1, Palaces, Ezr.6.2.

De.31.16, Death (2).
Ahaziah (b), v.52.

ch.15.24, Jehoshaphat, [2 K.8

Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.

Jn.13.15, Good Example.
ch.15.8, Asa.
Ge.5.24, Piety.
ch.13.8, Steadfastness (2)
ch.15.14, Righteousness
De.6.18, In God's Sight
Nu.22.41, High Places.

Jos.11.23, Peace (9).

ch.15.12, Religious Refor
De.29.28, Wicked Rooted

Nu.24.24, Ships, 2 Chr.8.
ch.9.28, Ophir, 1 Chr.29.
Ge.2.12, Gold, 1 Chr.29.4
p.p.2 Chr.20.37.

Nu.33.35, Ezion-gaber,

9.27, Mariners, Ps.107.23. Separation (2), Ex.33.16. 7.12, Sleep (4), Jb.14.12.	son of Ā'hāb unto Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jē-hōsh'a-phāt would not. 50 ¶ And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid his father: and Jē-hō-ram his son reigned in his stead.	king of Jūd'ah, and reigned two years over Is'ra-el. 52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Ne'bāt, who made Is'ra-el to sin: 53 For he served Bā'al, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Is'ra-el, according to all that his father had done.	v.40, Ahaziah (b), 2 K.1.2. Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation. Parental Influence, [2 Chr.22.3. Nu.22.41, Baal. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). Ex.4.14, God's Anger, [2 K.13.3. Le.20.23, Evil Example.
47.30, Burying-places. ar.21.1, Jehoram (a).	51 ¶ Ā-ha-zī'ah the son of Ā'hāb began to reign over Is'ra-el in Sā-mā'ri-ā the seven-teenth year of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt		
16.29, Ahab.			

THE

SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS

COMMONLY CALLED

THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS

CHAPTER 1

8.96 (?)	<i>Elijah brings fire from heaven on Ahaziah's messengers.</i>	7 And he said unto them, What manner of man <i>was he</i> which came up to meet you, and told you these words?	
26.3, Moab.	T HEN Mō'ab rebelled against Is'ra-el after the death of Ā'hāb.	8 And they answered him, <i>He was</i> an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is E-lī'jah the Tish'bite.	p.p.Zec.13.4; Mt.3.4.
22.40, Ahaziah (b), v.17.	2 And Ā-ha-zī'ah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that <i>was</i> in Sā-mā'ri-ā, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Bā'al-zē'būb the god of Ēk'rōn whether I shall recover of this disease.	9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of an hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.	Ex.28.4, Girdle (1), Pr.31.24.
16.24, Samaria (1).	3 But the angel of the LORD said to E-lī'jah the Tish'bite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Sā-mā'ri-ā, and say unto them, <i>Is it not</i> because <i>there is</i> not a God in Is'ra-el, <i>that ye go</i> to enquire of Bā'al-zē'būb the god of Ēk'rōn?	10 And E-lī'jah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I <i>be</i> a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.	De.33.1, Man of God, ch.4.7. 1 K.17.1, Elijah, ch.2.11.
ar.16.26, False Gods. 32.4, Idolatry (4). 13.3, Ekron, Je.25.20.	4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And E-lī'jah departed.	11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.	Imprecations, Ne.4.5. p.p.Lu.9.54.
32.1, Angels Appear. 17.1, Elijah, v.10. 12.1, Divine Direction. Is.8.19.	5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?	12 And E-lī'jah answered and said unto them, If I <i>be</i> a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.	Ge.19.24, Fire (3), 2 Th.1.8.
3.17, Sin Rebuked.	6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <i>Is it not</i> because <i>there is</i> not a God in Is'ra-el, <i>that thou sendest</i> to enquire of Bā'al-zē'būb the god of Ēk'rōn? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.	13 And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before E-lī'jah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these	Nu.31.48, Captains. p.p.Is.26.11.
19.125, Prophesying.			
3.19, Deaths Foretold. 2.17, Sin's Penalty.			
13.3, Ekron.			Ge.19.24, Fire (3). Ex.15.4, Abasement (2). Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).

	fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight. 14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight. 15 And the angel of the LORD said unto E-li'jah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king. 16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Bā'al-zē'būb the god of Ek'rōn, <i>is it not because there is no God in Is'ra-el</i> to enquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. 17 ¶ So he died according to the word of the LORD which E-li'jah had spoken. And Jē-hō'ram reigned in his stead in the second year of Jē-hō'ram the son of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah; because he had no son. 18 Now the rest of the acts of A-ha-zī'ah which he did, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?	will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know <i>it</i> ; hold ye your peace. 6 And E-li'jah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jōr'dan. And he said, <i>As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee.</i> And they two went on. 7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jōr'dan. 8 And E-li'jah took his mantle, and wrapped <i>it</i> together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground. 9 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that E-li'jah said unto E-li'shā, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And E-li'shā said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me. 10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: <i>nevertheless</i> , if thou see me <i>when I am</i> taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so. 11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, <i>there appeared</i> a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and E-li'jah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. 12 And E-li'shā saw <i>it</i> , and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Is'ra-el, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces. 13 He took up also the mantle of E-li'jah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jōr'dan; 14 And he took the mantle of E-li'jah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where <i>is</i> the LORD God of E-li'jah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and E-li'shā went over. 15 And when the sons of the prophets which <i>were</i> to view at Jēr'i-chō saw him, they said, The spirit of E-li'jah doth rest on E-li'shā. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him. 16 And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them	Ex.14.14, "Hold your [Peace] Ru.1.16, Constancy. 1 K.19.13, Mantles, v.13. See Spir. Power, Mi.3.8. Ge.32.10, Jordan, ch.5.10. Ex.14.16, Way Provided. Ex.4.21, Wonders. 1 K.3.5, Ask. p.p.Nu.11.17-25. 2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire. That is, the portion of the first-born See Faith (4), Mt.8.13. p.p.Ac.1.11. De.6.7, Spir. Talk. Ps.68.17, Chariots of God p.p.ch.6.17. 1 K.17.1, Elijah, 2 Chr.21 v.1, Whirlwind (1). 1 K.19.16, Elisha, v.24. p.p.ch.13.14. p.p.Ac.1.9. Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent, [ch]. 1 K.19.13, Mantles, Ezr.9 Ex.4.21, Wonders. Ex.14.16, Way Provided. p.p.Nu.11.17. Ex.38.8, Reverence (4). Ge.37.7, Obeisance.
Ge.32.1, Angels Appear. Ge.12.1, Divine Direction. Ge.26.24, "Fear not."			
Ps.9.5, Divine Reproof.			
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. 1 K.22.40, Ahaziah (b), [2 Chr.20.35. 1 K.14.17, Fulfillment (3), [ch.3.20. 1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. Jehoram (b), ch.3.1. 2 Chr.21.1, Jehoram (a).			
B.C.896.	CHAPTER 2 <i>Elijah divides Jordan: 11 he is taken up to heaven in a chariot of fire. 14 Elisha divides Jordan: 19 he heals the waters. 23 Children mock Elisha, etc.</i> AND it came to pass, when the LORD would take up E-li'jah into heaven by a whirlwind, that E-li'jah went with E-li'shā from Gil'gāl. 2 And E-li'jah said unto E-li'shā, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Bēth'-el. And E-li'shā said <i>unto him</i> , As the LORD liveth, and <i>as</i> thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bēth'-el. 3 And the sons of the prophets that <i>were</i> at Bēth'-el came forth to E-li'shā, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know <i>it</i> ; hold ye your peace. 4 And E-li'jah said unto him, E-li'shā, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jēr'i-chō. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and <i>as</i> thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jēr'i-chō. 5 And the sons of the prophets that <i>were</i> at Jēr'i-chō came to E-li'shā, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD		
1 K.17.1, Elijah. Whirlwind (1), Jb.37.9. De.11.30, Gilgal.			
Ge.28.19, Beth-el, v.23. 1 K.19.16, Elisha, v.12.			
Ru.1.16, Constancy, Mt.27.55.			
p.p.1 S.19.20; 1 K.20.35.			
Da.2.22, Revelations. Ex.14.14, "Hold your [Peace," Ne.8.11.			
Ge.12.1, Divine Direction.			
Nu.22.1, Jericho, ch.25.5.			

379

p.p.1 S.16.23.

2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand(1).

Preparation for Blessings,
[ch.4.3.

Ge.22.2, Faith Tested, ch.4.3.

Ex.4.21, Wonders.

Nu.11.25, Prophesying,
[2 Chr.20.37.

Da.3.17, Divine Ability.

Jb.42.2, Omnipotence.

Ex.14.14, God of Battles.

Nu.32.17, Fenced Cities.

p.p.1 S.15.3.

Ge.21.30, Wells, Jn.4.6.

p.p.Ex.29.39.

De.2.7, Divine Supplies,
[ch.4.6.1 K.14.17, Fulfillment (3)
[ch.7.17.

Ge.19.37, Moabites.

1 S.17.38, Armor.

Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1).

Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared.

Ge.14.15, Victories.

p.p.v.19.

1 S.17.40, Slings.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is *but* a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Mō'ab-ites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of E'dom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Mō'ab-ites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Mō'ab-ites saw the water on the other side *as* red as blood:

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Mō'ab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Iṣ'ra-el, the Iṣ'ra-el-ites rose up and smote the Mō'ab-ites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Mō'ab-ites, even in *their* country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-hār'a-sēth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Mō'ab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through *even* unto the king of E'dom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son

that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him *for* a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Iṣ'ra-el: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAPTER 4

Elisha augments the widow's oil, 8 promises a son to the Shunammite, 18 raises her dead son, 38 heals deadly pottage, 42 satisfies an hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto E-lī-shā, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And E-lī-shā said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow three vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels; borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her; and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that E-lī-shā passed to Shū'nem, where *was* a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And *so* it was, *that* as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall

Le.18.21, Human Sacrifice;
[ch.16.3.

B.C.895.

p.p.ch.2.3.

Ru.1.3, Widows, Mk.12.42.
Ge.5.24, Piety.

1 S.12.14, Fear of God.
De.24.6, Creditors, Jb.24.3.
Jud.6.15, Poverty (2),
[Mt.8.2

Ex.1.14, Oppression (2),
[Ne.5.

1 K.19.16, Elisha, v.8.

Ex.4.2, Weak Instrumenta
[itie

Ps.116.6, Man's Extremity
Ex.29.2, Oil (2).

Ex.22.14, Borrowing, ch.6.
ch.3.16, Preparation for
[Blessings, ch.5.1

Ge.22.2, Faith Tested,
[Mt.9.2

1 K.17.19, Seclusion, v.33.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

De.2.7, Divine Supplies,
[ch.7.

De.33.1, Man of God, ch.5.1

Le.19.36, Honesty.
Debts, Ne.5.3.

1 K.19.16, Elisha, v.32.

Jos.19.18, Shunem.

Ge.18.4, Hospitality (2),
[Ne.5.1

Ps.119.63, Saints' Fellow-
[shi

2 S.5.12, Spir. Perception,
[Ne.6.1

De.33.1, Man of God.

Woman's Ministry, Pr.31.2
p.p.Mt.10.41.

Ru.2.15, Beneficence.

	be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.	zi his servant, Behold, <i>yonder</i> is that Shu'nam-mite:	
p.Jn.4.6. Hazai, v.31.	11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.	26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, <i>Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child?</i> And she answered, <i>It is well.</i>	Ge.43.29, Salutations (1).
	12 And he said to Gê-hâ'zi his servant, Call this Shu'nam-mite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.	27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gê-hâ'zi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul <i>is vexed within her</i> : and the LORD hath hid <i>it</i> from me, and hath not told me.	See At his Feet, Mt.15.30.
a.2.10, Gratitude, Ac.28.10.	13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what <i>is</i> to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.	28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?	p.p.Mt.15.23. 2 S.15.23, Sympathy (2). Jb.5.7, Trouble. De.29.29, Secret Things.
e.31.30, Love of Home. e Contentment, Pr.15.16.	14 And he said, What then <i>is</i> to be done for her? And Gê-hâ'zi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.	29 Then he said to Gê-hâ'zi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.	p.p.1 K.18.46; ch.9.1.
e.11.30, Childless, Lu.1.7.	15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.	30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.	1 S.21.8, Haste, 2 Chr.24.5.
e.16.11, Births Foretold, [Is.9.6.]	16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, <i>thou</i> man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.	31 And Gê-hâ'zi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but <i>there was</i> neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.	Ge.32.10, Staff, Mk.6.8. p.p.Ex.7.19.
e.15.8, Doubters. e.21.2, Conception.	17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that E-li'shâ had said unto her, according to the time of life.	32 And when E-li'shâ was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, <i>and</i> laid upon his bed.	Ge.21.16, Maternal Love. See Perseverance, Jb.17.9.
K.14.17, Fulfillment (3).	18 ¶And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.	33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.	v.12, Gehazi, ch.5.20.
e Harvest, Ge.8.22.	19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.	34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.	2 S.7.12, Sleep (4). 1 K.19.16, Elisha, v.38.
e.21.16, Maternal Love, [Is.49.15.]	20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and <i>then</i> died.	35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.	1 K.17.19, Seclusion, Mk.5.40. Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness. p.p.1 K.17.21.
p.v.10.	21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut <i>the door</i> upon him, and went out.	36 And he called Gê-hâ'zi, and said, Call this Shu'nam-mite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.	p.p.Ac.20.10.
e.33.1, Man of God.	22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.	37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.	
a.10.10, New Moons.	23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? <i>it is</i> neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, <i>It shall be</i> well.	38 ¶ And E-li'shâ came again	1 K.17.22, Resurrections, [ch.13.21.]
o.ch.9.20.	24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not <i>thy</i> riding for me, except I bid thee.		See Miracles (9), (Index).
K.18.19, Mt. Carmel.	25 So she went and came unto the man of God to mount Câr'mel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gê-hâ'zi		Ex.33.8, Reverence (4). p.p.He.11.35.

De.11.30, Gilgal, Ho.4.15.
Ge.12.10, Famine (2), ch.6.25.
p.p.ch.2.3.
p.p.Lu.10.39; Ac.22.3.
p.p.Eze.11.3,7,11.

Gourds, Jona.4.6.

Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance.

De.33.1, Man of God.

p.p.Ex.15.25; ch.2.21.

See Miracles (9), (Index).

See Ministers (5), (Index).
Ru.2.15, Beneficence.
Ge.14.18, Bread, Ps.104.15.
Ex.9.31, Barley, 2 Chr.2.10.
Nu.6.4, Husks, Lu.15.16.

p.p.Lu.9.13; Jn.6.9.

Ex.16.13, Multitude Fed.
[Mt.14.21.
Miracles of Loaves, Mt.14.17.
Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.

Ps.23.5, Superabundance.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
1 K.14.17, Fulfillment (3).

B.C.894.

p.p.Lu.4.27.

See God of Battles, Ex.14.14.
Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.
Le.13.45, Lepers, v.27.
p.p.ch.6.23.

Ge.14.12, Captives.
1 S.2.18, Helpful Children.

Ex.2.6, Human Compassion.
See Youthful Piety, 1 S.2.26.
Ge.15.6, Faith (5).

to Gil'gāl: and *there was a* dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets *were sitting before him*: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O *thou* man of God, *there is death in the pot*. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Bā'al-shāl'i-shā, and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAPTER 5

Naaman's leprosy. 8 Elisha sends him to Jordan, and he is healed. 16 Elisha refuses Naaman's gifts. 20 Gehazi by a lie obtains a present, but is smitten with leprosy.

NOW Nā'a-man, captain of the host of the king of Sŷr'i-ā, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Sŷr'i-ā: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was a leper*.

2 And the Sŷr'i-ans had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Iṣ-ra-el a little maid; and she waited on Nā'a-man's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* with the prophet that is in Sā-mā'ri-ā! for he would recover him of his leprosy.

4 And *one* went in, and told

his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Iṣ-ra-el.

5 And the king of Sŷr'i-ā said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Iṣ-ra-el. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iṣ-ra-el, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *there-with* sent Nā'a-man my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Iṣ-ra-el had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Ê-lī-shā the man of God had heard that the king of Iṣ-ra-el had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Iṣ-ra-el.

9 So Nā'a-man came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Ê-lī-shā.

10 And Ê-lī-shā sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jōr'dan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Nā'a-man was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are not* Āb'a-nā and Phār-pār, rivers of Dā-mās'cus, better than all the waters of Iṣ-ra-el? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jōr'dan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his

2 S.11.14, Letters, ch.10.1.

1 K.20.39, Talents (2).
Nu.7.13, Munificence, ch.8.9.

ch.1.17, Jehoram (b), ch.6.23.

p.p.Ge.30.2; 1 S.2.6.

Is.29.21, Uncharitableness.

1 K.19.16, Elisha, ch.6.1.
De.33.1, Man of God.
Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent,
[ch.18.3]

See Knowledge (5), Ex.6.

Ge.41.43, Chariots (2).

p.p.Jn.9.7.
ch.3.16, Preparation for
[Blessings, Is.40.
Ge.32.10, Jordan, ch.6.4.
Le.4.6, Seven Times,
[Ps.119.16
See Cleansing (3), Ps.65.3
See Anger, Ps.37.8.

Ex.5.2, Pride (2), 2 Chr.26.1.
p.p.Is.55.8.

2 S.8.6, Damascus, Ac.9.2.

See Stubbornness (1),
[Ps.32.
Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath,
[2 Chr.16.1]

Ex.18.19, Wise Counsel.

Mt.6.10, Submission (2).
Ex.19.5, Obedience (3).

De.33.1, Man of God, ch.6.1.

God's Word Sure, [1 K.8.56.
Jb.33.25.
Spir. Cleansing, Is.1.16.
9.24, Spir. Knowledge.
8.10, None Like God.
6.16, Testimony (3).
2.10, Gratitude.
22.7, Earthly Reward,
[Is 1.23.
14.23, Temptation Re-
sisted, Jb.2.10.
16.15, Integrity (2),
[ch.12.15.
Mt.10.8; Ac.8.20.
Ex.20.24.
10.9, Conversion (2).
28.21, Jehovah Chosen,
[Ps.16.2.
5.2, Idol Temples,
[ch.10.21.
ch.7.2.
43.23, Peace Invoked.
4.12, Gehazi, ch.8.4.
31.41, Covetousness (2).
[Lu.16.14.
3.4, Deception (2), Mt.2.8.
3.4, Lying, Mt.28.13.
17.15, Mt. Ephraim.
20.16, Silver (1).
20.39, Talents (2),
[ch.15.19.
Concealment, Ge.3.8.

flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.
15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in *Is'ra-el*: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.
16 But he said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*; but he refused.
17 And Nā'a-man said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.
18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rim'mon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rim'mon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rim'mon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.
19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.
20 ¶ But Gē-hā'zī, the servant of E-lī-shā the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Nā'a-man this Sŷr'i-an, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.
21 So Gē-hā'zī followed after Nā'a-man. And when Nā'a-man saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, *Is* all well?
22 And he said, All *is* well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount E'phrā'im two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.
23 And Nā'a-man said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bare *them* before him.
24 And when he came to the tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And E-lī-shā said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gē-hā'zī? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.
26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants?
27 The leprosy therefore of Nā'a-man shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.
CHAPTER 6
Elisha causes iron to swim: 8 discloses the king of Syria's counsel: 18 his army smitten with blindness. 24 Ben-hadad besieges Samaria.
AND the sons of the prophets said unto E-lī-shā, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.
2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jōr'dan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.
3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.
4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jōr'dan, they cut down wood.
5 But as one was felling a beam, the ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.
6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did swim.
7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.
8 ¶ Then the king of Sŷr'i-ā warred against Is'ra-el, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my camp.
9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Is'ra-el, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Sŷr'i-an's are come down.
10 And the king of Is'ra-el sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.
11 Therefore the heart of the king of Sŷr'i-ā was sore troubled

p.p.Ese.33.31.
Ge.3.4, Lying.
See Hearts Read, Pr.15.11.
Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin.
Ge.3.17, Sin Rebuked.
Jos.24.13, Oliveyards,
[Ne.5.11.
Ex.9.10, Disease Sent, ch.15.5
Le.13.45, Lepers, 2 Chr.26.21.
Is.13.11, Punishment.
B.C.893 (?)
p.p.ch.2.3.
1 K.19.16, Elisha, ch.7.1.
Ex.17.12, Co-operation,
[1 Chr.12.38.
Ge.32.10, Jordan, Je.12.5.
De.19.5, Axes, Mt.3.10.
Ex.22.14, Borrowing,
[Ps.37.21.
See Miracles (9), (Index).
Ge.14.2, War (1).
Pr.11.14, Counsel.
Ge.19.17, Warnings.
See Ways Known, Jb.34.21.
De.33.1, Man of God, ch.7.2.
See Divine Defense, Ps.5.11.
See Wicked Confounded,
[Ge.11.8.

	for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us <i>is</i> for the king of Īs-ra-el?	23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Sŷr'i-ā came no more into the land of Īs-ra-el.	1 K.8.65, Feasts, 1 Chr.12.39 p.p.Lu.14.16.
Pr.15.11, Hearts Read. See "Searcher," 1 Chr.28.9. Ge.42.9, Spies, Lu.20.20.	12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Ē-li'shā, the prophet that <i>is</i> in Īs-ra-el, telleth the king of Īs-ra-el the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.	24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Bēn-hā'dād king of Sŷr'i-ā gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Sā-mā'ri-ā.	Jud.10.6, Syria, ch.13.17.
Ge.37.17, Dothan.	13 And he said, Go and spy where he <i>is</i> , that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, <i>he is</i> in Dōthan.	25 And there was a great famine in Sā-mā'ri-ā: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was <i>sold</i> for fourscore <i>pieces</i> of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five <i>pieces</i> of silver.	Jud.7.12, Worldly Host. Jos.6.1, Sieges, ch.17.5.
Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).	14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.	26 ¶ And as the king of Īs-ra-el was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.	Ge.12.10, Famine(2), ch.25.3.
Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1). Jud.7.12, Worldly Host, [ch.18.17].	15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?	27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the winepress?	See Adversity, Le.26.16. De.28.48, Want. Ge.20.16, Silver (1).
De.1.17, Fear of Man.	16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that <i>be</i> with us <i>are</i> more than they that <i>be</i> with them.	28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.	See Divine Helper, De.33.29 See Dependence, 2 Chr.20.12 De.15.14, Winepress, [Pr.3.10]
Ge.26.24, "Fear not," p.p.Ro.8.31. [Is.41.10. ch.18.5, Trust (3). See God a Shield, Ge.15.1. See God of Battles, Ex.14.14. Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.	17 And Ē-li'shā prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain <i>was</i> full of horses and chariots of fire round about Ē-li'shā.	29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.	Le.26.29, Cannibalism, [Je.19.5].
Ge.21.19, Eyes Opened, [Lu.24.31]. Spir. Vision, Jb.42.5. Ps.68.17, Chariots of God. Ge.35.5, Divine Protection (2), Ezr.8.31.	18 And when they came down to him, Ē-li'shā prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Ē-li'shā.	30 And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and, behold, <i>he had</i> sackcloth within upon his flesh.	See Sin's Misery, De.28.67.
See God's Judgments, Ex.6.6. Ge.19.11, Blindness (1), [Ac.9.8]. 1 S.25.38, Smitten of God, [ch.15.5]. Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered, [ch.13.4].	19 And Ē-li'shā said unto them, This <i>is</i> not the way, neither <i>is</i> this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Sā-mā'ri-ā.	31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Ē-li'shā the son of Shā-phat shall stand on him this day.	Ge.21.16, Maternal Love. ch.1.17, Jehoram(b), ch.7.1. Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent,
Ge.12.13, Deception, ch.10.18.	20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Sā-mā'ri-ā, that Ē-li'shā said, LORD, open the eyes of these <i>men</i> , that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, <i>they were</i> in the midst of Sā-mā'ri-ā.	32 But Ē-li'shā sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and <i>the king</i> sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: <i>is</i> not the sound of his master's feet behind him?	Ge.37.34, Sackcloth, ch.19. ch.1.10, Imprecations. See Saints Hated, Is.66.5. Ps.7.1, Persecution (5). 1 K.19.2, Revenge.
1 K.16.24, Samaria (1), [ch.17.5].	21 And the king of Īs-ra-el said unto Ē-li'shā, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite <i>them</i> ? shall I smite <i>them</i> ?	33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil <i>is</i> of the LORD; what should I wait for the Lord any longer?	p.p.Eze.8.1; 20.1. p.p.1 K.18.4; Lu.13.32.
p.p.Ac.9.18.	22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite <i>them</i> : wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.		See Hearts Read, Pr.15.11. See Seed of the Wicked, [Jb.27.1].
Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared.			
ch.1.17, Jehoram (b), v.30.			
Vindictiveness, 2 Chr.16.10.			
1 Co.13.7, Forbearance (2). Le.19.18, Retaliation Forbidden. See Enemies, Ex.23.4. 1 S.11.13, Mercifulness, [Lu.9.55]. Ru.2.15, Beneficence, [2 Chr.28.15]. Ge.45.15, Good for Evil, [Ps.35.13].		p.p.Is.8.21. See Waiting for God, [Ge.49.1].	

CHAPTER 7

Elisha prophesies incredible plenty in Samaria. 17 The unbelieving lord trodden to death.

K.19.16, Elisha, ch.8.1.
 Inspiration (2), Ex.4.12,
 p.v.18.
 e.2.7, Divine Supplies.
 u.11.25, Prophesying.
 p.ch.5.18.
 e.33.1, Man of God,
 [2 Chr.8.14.
 e. Omnipotence, Jb.42.2.
 e.19.14, Unbelief (2),
 [Ps.78.19.
 e. Deaths Foretold,
 [Ge.3.19.
 e.13.45, Lepers.
 e. Quarantine, Le.13.46.
 e.12.10, Famine (2).
 e.116.6, Man's Extremity.
 p.ch.6.24.
 e. Discouragement,
 [Nu.21.4.
 p.Est.4.16.
 S.30.17, Twilight, Jb.3.9.
 e. God of Battles, Ex.14.14.
 .19.28, Divine Control.
 .68.17, Chariots of God.
 e. Terror, Le.26.36.
 p.2 S.5.24; Jb.15.21.
 p.1 K.10.29.
 .13.29, Hittites, 2 Chr.8.7.
 .14.25, Panics, 2 Chr.14.12.
 p.Pr.28.1.
 .19.22, Haste (2).
 e.2.7, Divine Supplies,
 [Mt.14.20.
 s.7.21, Avarice (2).
 .4.9, Selfishness (2),
 [Est.6.6.
 .24.10, Condemnation (2).
 .18.27, Good Tidings (2),
 [Pr.25.25.
 .42.21, Guilty Conscience.
 e. Testimony (2),
 [1 Chr.16.8.

THEN E-li'shà said, Hear ye
 the word of the LORD; Thus
 saith the LORD, To morrow about
 this time *shall* a measure of fine
 flour *be sold* for a shekel, and
 two measures of barley for a
 shekel, in the gate of Sā-mā'ri-ā.
 2 Then a lord on whose hand
 the king leaned answered the
 man of God, and said, Behold, *if*
 the LORD would make windows
 in heaven, might this thing be?
 And he said, Behold, thou shalt
 see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt
 not eat thereof.
 3 ¶ And there were four lep-
 erous men at the entering in of
 the gate: and they said one to
 another, Why sit we here until
 we die?
 4 If we say, We will enter into
 the city, then the famine *is* in
 the city, and we shall die there:
 and if we sit still here, we die
 also. Now therefore come, and
 let us fall unto the host of the
 Sŷr'i-ang: if they save us alive,
 we shall live; and if they kill
 us, we shall but die.
 5 And they rose up in the twi-
 light, to go unto the camp of
 the Sŷr'i-ang: and when they
 were come to the uttermost part
 of the camp of Sŷr'i-ā, behold,
there was no man there.
 6 For the Lord had made the
 host of the Sŷr'i-ang to hear a
 noise of chariots, and a noise of
 horses, *even* the noise of a
 great host: and they said one
 to another, Lo, the king of Is-
 ra-el hath hired against us the
 kings of the Hit'tites, and the
 kings of the E-gŷp'tiang, to
 come upon us.
 7 Wherefore they arose and
 fled in the twilight, and left
 their tents, and their horses,
 and their asses, even the camp
 as it *was*, and fled for their life.
 8 And when these lepers came
 to the uttermost part of the
 camp, they went into one tent,
 and did eat and drink, and car-
 ried thence silver, and gold, and
 raiment, and went and hid *it*;
 and came again, and entered
 into another tent, and carried
 thence *also*, and went and hid
it.
 9 Then they said one to an-
 other, We do not well: this day
 is a day of good tidings, and we
 hold our peace: if we tarry till
 the morning light, some mis-
 chief will come upon us: now
 therefore come, that we may go
 and tell the king's household.
 10 So they came and called
 unto the porter of the city: and
 they told them, saying, We came

to the camp of the Sŷr'i-ang, and,
 behold, *there was* no man there,
 neither voice of man, but horses
 tied, and asses tied, and the
 tents as they *were*.
 11 And he called the porters;
 and they told *it* to the king's
 house within.
 12 ¶ And the king arose in the
 night, and said unto his serv-
 ants, I will now shew you what
 the Sŷr'i-ang have done to us.
 They know that we *be* hungry;
 therefore are they gone out of
 the camp to hide themselves in
 the field, saying, When they
 come out of the city, we shall
 catch them alive, and get into
 the city.
 13 And one of his servants an-
 swered and said, Let *some* take,
 I pray thee, five of the horses
 that remain, which are left in
 the city, (behold, they *are* as
 all the multitude of Is-ra-el that
 are left in it: behold, *I say*, they
are even as all the multitude of
 the Is-ra-el-ites that are con-
 sumed:) and let us send and
 see.
 14 They took therefore two
 chariot horses; and the king
 sent after the host of the Sŷr'-
 i-ang, saying, Go and see.
 15 And they went after them
 unto Jōr'dan: and, lo, all the
 way *was* full of garments and
 vessels, which the Sŷr'i-ang had
 cast away in their haste. And
 the messengers returned, and
 told the king.
 16 And the people went out,
 and spoiled the tents of the
 Sŷr'i-ang. So a measure of fine
 flour *was sold* for a shekel, and
 two measures of barley for a
 shekel, according to the word
 of the LORD.
 17 ¶ And the king appointed
 the lord on whose hand he
 leaned to have the charge of
 the gate: and the people trode
 upon him in the gate, and he
 died, as the man of God had
 said, who spake when the king
 came down to him.
 18 And it came to pass as the
 man of God had spoken to the
 king, saying, Two measures of
 barley for a shekel, and a mea-
 sure of fine flour for a shekel,
 shall be to morrow about this
 time in the gate of Sā-mā'ri-ā:
 19 And that lord answered the
 man of God, and said, Now, be-
 hold, *if* the LORD should make
 windows in heaven, might such
 a thing be? And he said, Be-
 hold, thou shalt see it with
 thine eyes, but shalt not eat
 thereof.

2 S.18.26, Porters.

p.p.ch.6.25.
 Jos.8.12, Ambush.

R.V. two chariots with
 [horses;
 De.17.16, Horses.

Ex.14.25, Panics.

Ge.34.28, Spoil, 2 Chr.14.13.

1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.

ch.1.17, Jehoram (b), ch.9.14.
 p.p.v.2.

Ge.23.10, Gates (1).

See Sin's Penalty, Ge.2.17.
 1 K.14.17, Fulfillment (3),
 [ch.19.37.

p.p.v.1.

p.p.Jb.20.23; Je.17.16.

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.	20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.	sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?	Ge.12.13, Deception.
B.C.891 (?)	CHAPTER 8 <i>The Shunammite's land restored.</i> 7 Hazael kills his master, and succeeds him. 16 Jehoram's wicked reign in Judah: 24 Ahaziah succeeds him: 25 his wicked reign.	10 And E-lí'shâ said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.	Ge.3.19, Deaths Foretold, [ch.20].
1 K.19.16, Elisha, ch.9.1.	T HEN spake E-lí'shâ unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.	11 And he settled his countenance stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.	Ge.21.16, Weeping, ch.20.3
See Resurrections, ch.4.35.	2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Phi-lis'tines seven years.	12 And Ház'a-el said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Ís'ra-el: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.	See Lamentations (2), Je.4. Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3). p.p.ch.10.32; 12.17. See Adversity, Le.26.16. Nu.11.25, Prophesying. p.p.ch.15.16. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2).
p.p.Ps.105.16; Hag.1.11. Ge.41.27, Famine (1).	3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Phi-lis'tines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.	13 And Ház'a-el said, But what, is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And E-lí'shâ answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Sýr'i-á.	Ge.21.16, Weeping, ch.20.3
Ge.29.18, Seven Years.	4 And the king talked with Gē-hā'zī the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that E-lí'shâ hath done.	14 So he departed from E-lí'shâ, and came to his master; who said to him, What said E-lí'shâ to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.	See Lamentations (2), Je.4. Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3). p.p.ch.10.32; 12.17. See Adversity, Le.26.16. Nu.11.25, Prophesying. p.p.ch.15.16. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2).
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).	5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gē-hā'zī said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom E-lí'shâ restored to life.	15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Ház'a-el reigned in his stead.	Ge.21.16, Weeping, ch.20.3
Ge.21.34, Philistia.	6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was her's, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.	16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Jō'ram the son of Ā'hāb king of Ís'ra-el, Jē-hōsh'a-phāt being then king of Jū'dah, Jē-hō'ram the son of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah began to reign.	See Lamentations (2), Je.4. Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3). p.p.ch.10.32; 12.17. See Adversity, Le.26.16. Nu.11.25, Prophesying. p.p.ch.15.16. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2).
ch.4.12, Gehazi.	7 ¶ And E-lí'shâ came to Dā-mās'cus; and Bēn-hā'dād the king of Sýr'i-á was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.	17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	See Lamentations (2), Je.4. Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3). p.p.ch.10.32; 12.17. See Adversity, Le.26.16. Nu.11.25, Prophesying. p.p.ch.15.16. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2).
See Miracles (Index).	8 And the king said unto Ház'a-el, Take a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?	18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Ís'ra-el, as did the house of Ā'hāb: for the daughter of Ā'hāb was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.	See Lamentations (2), Je.4. Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3). p.p.ch.10.32; 12.17. See Adversity, Le.26.16. Nu.11.25, Prophesying. p.p.ch.15.16. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2).
p.p.ch.4.35.	9 So Ház'a-el went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Dā-mās'cus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Bēn-hā'dād king of Sýr'i-á hath	19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Jū'dah for Dā'vid his servant's sake, as he promised him to give him always a light, and to his children.	See Lamentations (2), Je.4. Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3). p.p.ch.10.32; 12.17. See Adversity, Le.26.16. Nu.11.25, Prophesying. p.p.ch.15.16. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2).
p.p.ch.4.8.		20 ¶ In his days E'dom revolted from under the hand of Jū'dah, and made a king over themselves.	See Lamentations (2), Je.4. Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3). p.p.ch.10.32; 12.17. See Adversity, Le.26.16. Nu.11.25, Prophesying. p.p.ch.15.16. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2).
1 K.20.34, Restitution (2), [Ne.5.12].		21 So Jō'ram went over to Zā'ir, and all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the E'dom-ites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.	See Lamentations (2), Je.4. Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3). p.p.ch.10.32; 12.17. See Adversity, Le.26.16. Nu.11.25, Prophesying. p.p.ch.15.16. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2).
2 S.8.6, Damascus.			See Lamentations (2), Je.4. Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3). p.p.ch.10.32; 12.17. See Adversity, Le.26.16. Nu.11.25, Prophesying. p.p.ch.15.16. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2).
De.33.1, Man of God. 1 K.19.15, Hazael, ch.9.14.			See Lamentations (2), Je.4. Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3). p.p.ch.10.32; 12.17. See Adversity, Le.26.16. Nu.11.25, Prophesying. p.p.ch.15.16. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2).
1 S.9.9, Inquiring of God (2), [ch.22.13].			See Lamentations (2), Je.4. Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3). p.p.ch.10.32; 12.17. See Adversity, Le.26.16. Nu.11.25, Prophesying. p.p.ch.15.16. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2).
Ge.24.53, Presents, Jb.42.11. Nu.7.13, Munificence, [1 Chr.28.14]. Ge.37.25, Caravans, Ezr.8.31.			See Lamentations (2), Je.4. Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3). p.p.ch.10.32; 12.17. See Adversity, Le.26.16. Nu.11.25, Prophesying. p.p.ch.15.16. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2).

os.10.29, Libnah, ch.19.8.	22 Yet E'dom revolted from under the hand of Jū'dah unto this day. Then Lib'nah revolted at the same time.	young man the prophet, went to Rā'moth-gīl'e-ād.	
S.7.12, Sleep (4).	23 And the rest of the acts of Jō'ram, and all that he did, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?	5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host <i>were</i> sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jē'hū said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.	Nu.31.48, Captains.
haziah (a), ch.9.16.	24 And Jō'ram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and Ā-ha-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.	6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, <i>even</i> over Iṣ'ra-el.	p.p.1 S.2.7; 2 Chr.22.7. p.p.v.3.
thaliah, ch.11.1. K.16.16, Omri.	25 ¶In the twelfth year of Jō'ram the son of Ā'hāb king of Iṣ'ra-el did Ā-ha-zī'ah the son of Jē-hō'ram king of Jū'dah begin to reign.	7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ā'hāb thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jēz'e-bēl.	De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. p.p.1 K.18.4.
x.23.2, Sinful Imitation. ud.2.11, Evildoers (2). ud.2.11, In God's Sight, e.20.23, Evil Example.	26 Two and twenty years old <i>was</i> Ā-ha-zī'ah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jē-ry'sā-lēm. And his mother's name <i>was</i> Ath-a-lī'ah, the daughter of Ōm'ri king of Iṣ'ra-el.	8 For the whole house of Ā'hāb shall perish: and I will cut off from Ā'hāb him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Iṣ'ra-el:	Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off. p.p.De.32.36.
a.1.17, Jehoram (Jo-ram)(b).	27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ā'hāb, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as <i>did</i> the house of Ā'hāb: for he <i>was</i> the son in law of the house of Ā'hāb.	9 And I will make the house of Ā'hāb like the house of Jē-ro-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, and like the house of Bā'a-shā the son of Ā-hī'jah:	1 K.11.28, Jeroboam (1). 1 K.15.16, Baasha.
K.19.15, Hazael. e.4.43, Ramoth-gilead, [ch.9.1.	28 ¶And he went with Jō'ram the son of Ā'hāb to the war against Hāz'a-el king of Sŷrī-ā in Rā'moth-gīl'e-ād; and the Sŷrī-ang wounded Jō'ram.	10 And the dogs shall eat Jēz'e-bēl in the portion of Jēz're-el, and <i>there shall be</i> none to bury <i>her</i> . And he opened the door, and fled.	De.23.18, Dogs. 1 K.16.31, Jezebel, v.30. See Unburied, De.28.26.
p.ch.9.15.	29 And king Jō'ram went back to be healed in Jēz're-el of the wounds which the Sŷrī-ang had given him at Rā'mah, when he fought against Hāz'a-el king of Sŷrī-ā. And Ā-ha-zī'ah the son of Jē-hō'ram king of Jū'dah went down to see Jō'ram the son of Ā'hāb in Jēz're-el, because he was sick.	11 ¶Then Jē'hū came forth to the servants of his lord: and <i>one</i> said unto him, <i>Is</i> all well? wherefore came this mad <i>fellow</i> to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.	Madness, Je.29.26. Ge.19.9, Fellow, Mt.12.24.
S.15.23, Sympathy (2). r.17.17, Friendship (1).		12 And they said, <i>It is</i> false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iṣ'ra-el.	
C.884.	CHAPTER 9 <i>Jehu is anointed; 24 he kills Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain. 36 Jezebel eaten by dogs.</i>	13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jē'hū is king.	p.p.Mt.21.7; Mk.11.7.
K.19.16, Elisha, ch.13.14. p.ch.2.3.	AND E-lī'shā the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Rā'moth-gīl'e-ād:	14 So Jē'hū the son of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the son of Nim'shī conspired against Jō'ram. (Now Jō'ram had kept Rā'moth-gīl'e-ād, and he and all Iṣ'ra-el, because of Hāz'a-el king of Sŷrī-ā.	Le.25.9, Trumpets (2), [ch.11.14.
x.29.7, Anointing Oil. e.4.43, Ramoth-gilead, [2 Chr.18.2.	2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jē'hū the son of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the son of Nim'shī, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber;	15 But king Jō'ram was returned to be healed in Jēz're-el of the wounds which the Sŷrī-ang had given him, when he fought with Hāz'a-el king of Sŷrī-ā.) And Jē'hū said, If it be your minds, <i>then</i> let none go forth <i>nor</i> escape out of the city to go to tell <i>it</i> in Jēz're-el.	Ge.37.18, Conspiracy. ch.1.17, Jehoram (Jo-ram)(b), v.21. 1 K.19.15, Hazael, ch.10.32.
K.19.16, Jehu, v.24.	3 Then take the box of oil, and pour <i>it</i> on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iṣ'ra-el. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.		p.p.ch.8.29.
K.17.19, Seclusion. e.8.30, Anointing (2), [ch.11.12.	4 So the young man, <i>even</i> the		
ce God Exalts, Ge.45.8.			
S.21.8, Haste.			

Ge.41.43, Chariots (2), [Ac.8.29.	16 So Jē'hū rode in a chariot, and went to Jēz're-el; for Jō'ram lay there. And Ā-ha-zī'ah king of Jū'dah was come down to see Jō'ram.	LORD; and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take <i>and</i> cast him into the plat of <i>ground</i> , according to the word of the LORD.	Jud.1.7, Retribution (2), [Est.7.10]
ch.8.25, Ahaziah (a), v.23.	17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jēz're-el, and he spied the company of Jē'hū as he came, and said, I see a company. And Jō'ram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, <i>Is it peace?</i>	27 ¶ But when Ā-ha-zī'ah the king of Jū'dah saw <i>this</i> , he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jē'hū followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. <i>And they did so</i> at the going up to Gūr, which is by Ib'le-ām. And he fled to Mē-gid'dō, and died there.	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. ch.8.25. Ahaziah (a), [2 Chr.22.2]
Ge.11.5, Towers, 2 Chr.26.9.	18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, <i>Is it peace?</i> And Jē'hū said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.	28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid.	De.10.6, Burials. Ge.23.6, Sepulchres, [2 Chr.16.14]
2 S.18.25, Watchmen, [Ps.127.1.	19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, <i>Is it peace?</i> And Jē'hū answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.	29 And in the eleventh year of Jō'ram the son of Ā'hāb began Ā-ha-zī'ah to reign over Jū'dah.	
p.p.1 K.19.17.	20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jē'hū the son of Nīm'shī; for he driveth furiously.	30 ¶ And when Jē'hū was come to Jēz're-el, Jēz'e-bēl heard of it; and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.	1 K.16.31, Jezebel, v.36. Jud.16.4, Evil Women. Painting, Je.4.30. Jud.5.28, Windows. R.V. Is it peace, thou Zimri thy master's murderer? See Assassination, 1 K.16.10 1 K.16.8, Elah.
ch.1.17, Jehoram (Joram)(b), v. 24.	21 And Jō'ram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Jō'ram king of Is'ra-el and Ā-ha-zī'ah king of Jū'dah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jē'hū, and met him in the portion of Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite.	31 And as Jē'hū entered in at the gate, she said, <i>Had</i> Zimri peace, who slew his master?	
p.p.2 Chr.22.7.	22 And it came to pass, when Jō'ram saw Jē'hū, that he said, <i>Is it peace, Jē'hū?</i> And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jēz'e-bēl and her witchcrafts <i>are</i> so many?	32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, <i>Who is</i> on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.	
p.p.1 K.21.1.	23 And Jō'ram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ā-ha-zī'ah, <i>There is</i> treachery, O Ā-ha-zī'ah.	33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.	Le.10.2, Death Penalty (2), [2 Chr.23.15]
p.p.2 Chr.21.13. Jud.16.4, Evil Women. Ex.22.18, Witchcraft, [ch.23.24.	24 And Jē'hū drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jē'hō'ram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.	34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed <i>woman</i> , and bury her: for she <i>is</i> a king's daughter.	Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off. p.p.1 K.21.25. Jud.16.4, Evil Women. See Honor Rulers, Ex.22.28
ch.8.25, Ahaziah (a), v.27. Jud.16.19, Treachery.	25 Then said <i>Je'hu</i> to Bid'kār his captain, Take up, <i>and</i> cast him in the portion of the field of Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ā'hāb his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him;	35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of <i>her</i> hands.	
1 K.19.16, Jehu, ch.10.1. Ge.27.3, Bows, ch.13.15. ch.1.17, Jehoram (b), [2 Chr.22.5.	26 Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Nā'bōth, and the blood of his sons, saith the	36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, <i>This is</i> the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ē-lī'jah the Tish'bīte, saying, In the portion of Jēz're-el shall dogs eat the flesh of Jēz'e-bēl:	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure 1 K.17.1, Elijah. 1 K.16.31, Jezebel.
Jud.3.21, Assassination.		37 And the carcase of Jēz'e-bēl shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jēz're-el; so that they shall not say, <i>This is</i> Jēz'e-bēl.	See Fate of the Wicked, [Ps.37.1]
p.p.1 K.21.29. Burden, Is.13.1.			De.28.26, Unburied. Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised
De.19.10, Innocent Blood.			

CHAPTER 10

Jehu causes seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded; 18 he destroys the worshippers of Baal, 29 yet follows Jeroboam's sins.

AND Ā'hāb had seventy sons in Sā-mā'ri-ā. And Jē'hū wrote letters, and sent to Sā-

B.C.884.

1 K.16.29, Ahab, v.10.
Jb.27.14, Seed of the Wicked
1 K.19.16, Jehu, v.29.
2 S.11.14, Letters, ch.19.14.

3.16, Elders. 14.7, Chariots (1). 17.16, Horses. 32.17, Fenced Cities.	mā'ri-ā, unto the rulers of Jēz'-re-el, to the elders, and to them that brought up A'hāb's <i>children</i>, saying, 2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons <i>are</i> with you, and <i>there are</i> with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;	priests, until he left him none remaining. 12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Sā-mā'ri-ā. <i>And as he was</i> at the shearing house in the way,	Nu.31.7, Extermination. 1 K.16.24, Samaria (1).
14.7, Chariots (1). 17.16, Horses. 32.17, Fenced Cities. Jn.18.36.	and <i>there are</i> with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour; 3 Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set <i>him</i> on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.	13 Jē'hū met with the brethren of A-ha-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, and said, <i>Who are ye?</i> And they answered, <i>We are</i> the brethren of A-ha-zī'ah; and we go down to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.	p.p.ch.8.29; 2 Chr.22.8. ch.8.25, Ahaziah (a).
ch.9.24-27. 26.36, Faint-hearted.	4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand? 5 And he that <i>was</i> over the house, and he that <i>was</i> over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the <i>children</i>,	14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, <i>even</i> two and forty men; neither left he any of them.	Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
25.23, Subjection. 1 K.20.4.	sent to Jē'hū, saying, <i>We are</i> thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou <i>that which is</i> good in thine eyes.	15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jē-hōn'a-dāb the son of Rē'chāb <i>coming</i> to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart <i>is</i> with thy heart? And Jē-hōn'a-dāb answered, It is. If it be, give <i>me</i> thine hand. And he gave <i>him</i> his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.	Jonadab, Je.35.6. p.p.1 Chr.2.55. See Renewed Heart, De.5.29. Ac.1.14, Unity (3).
25.23, Subjection. 1 K.20.4.	6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If <i>ye be</i> mine, and <i>if ye</i> will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jēz'-re-el by to-morrow this time. Now the king's sons, <i>being</i> seventy persons, <i>were</i> with the great men of the city, which brought them up.	16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.	Hand Taken, Mt.9.25. Ostentation, Mt.6.2. Zealousness, Ne.4.21. p.p.1 K.19.10.
25.23, Subjection. 1 K.20.4.	7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him <i>them</i> to Jēz'-re-el.	17 And when he came to Sā-mā'ri-ā, he slew all that remained unto A'hāb in Sā-mā'ri-ā, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Ê-li'-jah.	Nu.31.7, Extermination. 1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. p.p.1 K.21.21.
1 K.21.21; ch.11.1. 40.16, Baskets, Mt.14.20.	8 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.	18 ¶ And Jē'hū gathered all the people together, and said unto them, A'hāb served Bā'al a little; <i>but</i> Jē'hū shall serve him much.	Nu.22.41, Baal, v.28. Ge.12.13, Deception, [Mt.26.74,
23.10, Gates (1).	9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, <i>Ye be</i> righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?	19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Bā'al, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice <i>to do</i> to Bā'al; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jē'hū <i>did it</i> in subtily, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Bā'al.	p.p.1 K.18.19; 22.6. 1 S.21.13, Dissimulation, [Lu.20.20.
ch.9.14-24.	10 Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of A'hāb: for the LORD hath done <i>that</i> which he spake by his servant Ê-li'-jah.	20 And Jē'hū said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Bā'al. And they proclaimed <i>it</i>.	Nu.22.41, Baal. Ex.32.5, Proclamations, [2 Chr.24.9. p.p.Joel 1.14.
8.56, God's Word Sure. 14.17, Fulfillment (3). 16.29, Ahab.	11 So Jē'hū slew all that remained of the house of A'hāb in Jēz'-re-el, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his	21 And Jē'hū sent through all Iḡ'ra-el: and all the worshippers of Bā'al came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Bā'al; and the house of Bā'al was full from one end to another.	1 S.5.2, Idol Temples, [2 Chr.36.7.
22.16, Wicked Cut Off. 27.14, Seed of the Wicked. 17.5, Idolatrous Priests, [ch.11.18.	men, and his kinsfolks, and his	22 And he said unto him <i>that was</i> over the vestry, Bring forth	

	vestments for all the worshippers of Bā'al. And he brought them forth vestments.	Jē'hū, and all that he did, and all his might, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el?	
Is.52.11, Separation (4). Mt.13.30, Separation (5).	23 And Jē'hū went, and Jē'hōn'a-dāb the son of Rē'chāb, into the house of Bā'al, and said unto the worshippers of Bā'al, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Bā'al only.	35 And Jē'hū slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Sā-mā'rī-ā. And Jē-hō'a-hāz his son reigned in his stead.	1 K.19.16, Jehu, Ho.1.4. 2 S.7.12, Sleep (4). Jehoahaz (a), ch.13.1.
	24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jē'hū appointed fourscore men without, and said, <i>If</i> any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, <i>he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.</i>	36 And the time that Jē'hū reigned over Iṣ'ra-el in Sā-mā'rī-ā <i>was</i> twenty and eight years.	1 K.16.24, Samaria (1).
	25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jē'hū said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, <i>and</i> slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast <i>them</i> out, and went to the city of the house of Bā'al.	CHAPTER 11 <i>Joash saved from Athaliah's massacre: 4 he is made king. 13 Athaliah slain. 17 Jehoiada restores God's worship.</i>	B.C.884.
p.p.1 K.20.39. Pr.11.21, No Escape. De.24.16, Personal Responsibility.	26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Bā'al, and burned them.	AND when Āth-a-lī'ah the mother of Ā-ha-zī'ah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal.	ch.8.26, Athaliah, v.16. Jud.16.4, Evil Women, [2 Chr.15.1]
Nu.31.48, Captains. Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.	27 And they brake down the image of Bā'al, and brake down the house of Bā'al, and made it a draught house unto this day.	2 But Jē-hōsh'e-bā, the daughter of king Jō'ram, sister of Ā-ha-zī'ah, took Jō'ash the son of Ā-ha-zī'ah, and stole him from among the king's sons <i>which were</i> slain; and they hid him, <i>even</i> him and his nurse, in the bedchamber from Āth-a-lī'ah, so that he was not slain.	Ge.4.8, Murder (2). Joash, v.21.
R.V. pillars Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2). 1K.15.12, Religious Reforms, [ch.11.18, [ch.11.18.	28 Thus Jē'hū destroyed Bā'al out of Iṣ'ra-el.	3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years. And Āth-a-lī'ah did reign over the land.	De.6.24, Preservation. Ge.24.59, Nurses, 1 Th.2.7.
p.p.Ezr.6.11; Da.2.5.	29 Howbeit <i>from</i> the sins of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Iṣ'ra-el to sin, Jē'hū departed not from after them, <i>to wit</i> , the golden calves that <i>were</i> in Bēth'-el, and that <i>were</i> in Dān.	4 ¶ And the seventh year Jē-hōi'a-dā sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son.	See Queens (Index). Jehoiada, v.17.
Nu.22.41, Baal, ch.21.3. p.p.1 K.18.40.	30 And the LORD said unto Jē'hū, Because thou hast done well in executing <i>that which is</i> right in mine eyes, <i>and</i> hast done unto the house of Ā'hāb according to all that <i>was</i> in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Iṣ'ra-el.	5 And he commanded them, saying, This <i>is</i> the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house;	Ge.21.27, Covenant (4). Oaths (2), Ec.8.2.
1 K.11.28, Jeroboam (1). 1 K.19.16, Jehu, v.35.	31 But Jē'hū took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jēr-o-bō'am, which made Iṣ'ra-el to sin.	6 And a third part <i>shall be</i> at the gate of Sūr; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.	
1 K.12.28, Golden Calves, [ch.17.16. Ge.28.19, Beth-el, ch.17.28.	32 ¶ In those days the LORD began to cut Iṣ'ra-el short: and Hāz'a-el smote them in all the coasts of Iṣ'ra-el;	7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.	Watch, Ne.4.9.
Mk.14.6, Commendation. Ex.19.5, Obedience (3).	33 From Jōr'dan eastward, all the land of Gīl'e-ād, the Gād-ites, and the Reu'ben-ites, and the Mā-nā's'sites, from Ār'o-ēr, which <i>is</i> by the river Ār'nōn, even Gīl'e-ād and Bā'shān.	8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.	
p.p.ch.15.12.	34 Now the rest of the acts of	9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all <i>things</i> that Jē-hoi'a-dā the priest commanded: and they	p.p.2 Chr.23.8. Nu.31.48, Captains.
See Law Despised, [2 Chr.36.16. Half-heartedness, ch.13.18.			
Le.20.23, Evil Example. p.p.1 K.12.29,30.			
Ho.9.17, Israel Cut Off. 1 K.19.15, Hazeal, ch.12.17.			
Nu.32.1, Gilead, 1 Chr.5.9.			
Nu.21.33, Bashan, Is.2.13.			

	took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jē-hoi'a-dā the priest.	of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.	1 K.10.18, Thrones, Ne.3.7.
17.7, Shields, 1 Chr.12.8.	10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king Dā'vid's spears and shields, that were in the temple of the LORD.	20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Āth-a-lī'ah with the sword beside the king's house.	1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2). Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
7.13, Solomon's Temple.	11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.	21 Seven years old was Jē-hō'āsh when he began to reign.	v.2, Joash (Jehoash (a)), [ch.12.1]
	12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, God save the king.	CHAPTER 12	
8.9, Crowns (1), Est.1.11.	13 ¶ And when Āth-a-lī'ah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.	Jehoash reigns well while Jehoiada lived: 19 he is slain.	B.C.878.
11.15, Coronations, [2 Chr.23.11.	14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Āth-a-lī'ah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason.	IN the seventh year of Jē'hū Jē-hō'āsh began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jē-rū'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Zib'ī-ah of Bē'er-shē'bā.	ch.11.2, Joash (Jehoash (a)) [v.7]
8.30, Anointing (2), [ch.23.30.	15 But Jē-hoi'a-dā the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.	2 And Jē-hō'āsh did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jē-hoi'a-dā the priest instructed him.	1 S.2.26, Youthful Piety, [2 Chr.34.3 1 K.15.14, Righteousness (3) De.6.18, In God's Sight (2) [Ac.10.31 See Instruction (3), De.4.9.
41.43, Rulers Honored.	16 And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house: and there was she slain.	3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.	Nu.22.41, High Places.
8.26, Athaliah.	17 ¶ And Jē-hoi'a-dā made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; between the king also and the people.	4 ¶ And Jē-hō'āsh said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, even the money of every one that passeth the account, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD,	p.p.ch.22.4. p.p.Ex.35.5; 1 Chr.29.9.
7.13, Solomon's Temple.	18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Bā'al, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Māt'tan the priest of Bā'al before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.	5 Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.	p.p.Ex.35.5; 1 Chr.29.9.
	19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house	6 But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jē-hō'āsh the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.	Ex.25.2, Giving (1).
2.1, Rejoicing (2).		7 Then king Jē-hō'āsh called for Jē-hoi'a-dā the priest, and the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.	2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple [ch.22.5]
25.9, Trumpets (2), [2 Chr.5.12.		8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.	Ps.123.4, Indifference (1). Jud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.
15.10, Treason, ch.15.14.		9 But Jē-hoi'a-dā the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door put therein all	ch.11.2, Joash (Jehoash (a)) [v.18] Ps.141.5, Reproof (2).
31.48, Captains, ch.25.8.			p.p.Mk.12.41.
8.26, Athaliah, 2Chr.23.21.			ch.11.4, Jehoiada, 2Chr.22.11 Chests, 2 Chr.24.8.
2.17, Sin's Penalty.			
4.1.7, Retribution (2).			
Jehoiada, ch.12.9.			
24.7, Covenant (3), [ch.23.3.			
28.21, Jehovah Chosen.			
19.5, God's People.			
21.27, Covenant (4).			
15.12, Religious Reforms, ch.23.4.			
32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [ch.18.4.			
1.17.5, Idolatrous Priests, [ch.23.5.			

	the money <i>that was</i> brought into the house of the LORD.	smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and Ā-m-a-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.	Jud.3.21, Assassination, [ch.19.37]
Ex.35.22, Liberality.	10 And it was so, when they saw that <i>there was</i> much money in the chest, that the king's scribe and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.		ch.14.1, Amaziah.
2 S.8.17, Scribes. Je.32.10, Money.	11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,	CHAPTER 13 <i>Jehoahaz's wicked reign over Israel: 9 Jehoash succeeds him; 13 Jeroboam succeeds him. 20 Elisha's death.</i>	B.C.856.
2 S.5.11, Carpenters, Is.41.7.	12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair <i>it</i> .	I n the three and twentieth year of Jō'āsh the son of Ā-ha-zī'ah king of Jū'dah Jē-hō'-a-hāz the son of Jē'hū began to reign over Is'ra-el in Sā-mā'rī'ā, and reigned seventeen years.	ch.10.35, Jehoahaz (a), v.9.
Masons, ch.22.6.	13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money <i>that was</i> brought into the house of the LORD:	2 And he did <i>that which was</i> evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, which made Is'ra-el to sin; he departed not therefrom.	Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2), [ch.14.24] Jud.2.11, In God's Sight, [ch.14.24] Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation. p.p.1 K.12.28-30.
p.p.1 K.7.48.	14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired <i>there with</i> the house of the LORD.	3 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is'ra-el, and he delivered them into the hand of Hāz'a-el king of Sŷrī-ā, and into the hand of Bēn-hādād the son of Hāz'a-el, all <i>their</i> days.	Ex.4.14, God's Anger, [ch.17.11] Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken
Ex.25.29, Bowls, Am.6.6. Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels. Ge.44.2, Silver (3), 2 Chr.9.24.	15 Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.	4 And Jē-hō'-a-hāz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Is'ra-el, because the king of Sŷrī-ā oppressed them.	1 K.8.48, Returning to God Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered [ch.19.20] Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.
See Honesty, Le.19.36. p.p.ch.22.7. Nu.16.15, Integrity (2), [ch.22.7]. Ge.39.6, Fidelity (1), [2 Chr.34.12]. Le.5.6, Trespass-offerings, [Ezr.10.19].	16 The trespass money and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests'.	5 (And the LORD gave Is'ra-el a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Sŷrī-ang: and the children of Is'ra-el dwelt in their tents, as beforetime.	Ex.1.14, Oppression (2). Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. Jud.2.16, Deliverers. Ps.91.10, Safety. Ge.13.18, Tents, Je.35.7.
Le.2.3, Priests' Dues. 1 K.19.15, Hazael, ch.13.22.	17 ¶ Then Hāz'a-el king of Sŷrī-ā went up, and fought against Gāth, and took it: and Hāz'a-el set his face to go up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jēr-o-bō'am, who made Is'ra-el sin, <i>but</i> walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Sā-mā'rī-ā.)	De.32.6, Ingratitude (1). Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation. De.29.19, Sinful Walk. De.12.2, Groves.
1 S.5.8, Gath, 1 Chr.18.1. p.p.2 Chr.24.23.	18 And Jē-hō'āsh king of Jū'dah took all the hallowed things that Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, and Jē-hō'-ram, and Ā-ha-zī'ah, his fathers, kings of Jū'dah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold <i>that was</i> found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent <i>it</i> to Hāz'a-el king of Sŷrī-ā: and he went away from Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jē-hō'-a-hāz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Sŷrī-ā had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.	Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).
ch.11.2, Joash (Jehoash(a)), [2 Chr.24.2]. p.p.ch.16.8; 18.15.	19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jō'āsh, and all that he did, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?	8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hō'-a-hāz, and all that he did, and his might, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?	Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled.
p.p.v.4. Temple Despoiled, ch.18.16.	20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jō'āsh in the house of Mil'lō, which goeth down to Sil'lā.	9 And Jē-hō'-a-hāz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Sā-mā'rī-ā: and Jō'āsh his son reigned in his stead.	ch.10.35, Jehoahaz (a), [ch.14.24] 2 S.7.12, Sleep (4). Ge.47.30, Burying-places.
De.1.17, Fear of Man. Le.26.37, Powerlessness.	21 For Jōz'a-chār the son of Shīm'e-āth, and Jē-hōz'a-bād the son of Shō'mēr, his servants,	10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Jō'āsh king of Jū'dah began Jē-hō'āsh the son of Jē-hō'-a-hāz to reign over Is'ra-el in Sā-mā'rī-ā, and reigned sixteen years.	ch.11.2, Joash. Jehoash (b), v.14.
Ge.37.18, Conspiracy, [ch.14.19]. 2 S.5.9, Millo, 1 Chr.11.8.		11 And he did <i>that which was</i> evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jēr-o-bō'am the son	Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). Jud.2.11, In God's Sight. p.p.1 K.12.28-30.

x.23.2, Sinful Imitation.	of Nēbāt, who made Iṣ'ra-el sin: <i>but</i> he walked therein.	on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with A'brā-hām, I'saac, and Jā'cob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.	Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion. Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).
a.14.1, Amaziah.	12 And the rest of the acts of Jō'āsh, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Ā-m-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el?	24 So Hāz'a-el king of Sŷrī-ā died; and Bēn-hā'dād his son reigned in his stead.	De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness. Ge.15.16, Penalty Delayed, [Ec.8.11.
a.14.23, Jeroboam (2).	13 And Jō'āsh slept with his fathers; and Jēr-o-bō'am sat upon his throne: and Jō'āsh was buried in Sā-mā'ri-ā with the kings of Iṣ'ra-el.	25 And Jē-hō'āsh the son of Jē-hō'a-hāz took again out of the hand of Bēn-hā'dād the son of Hāz'a-el the cities, which he had taken out of the hand of Jē-hō'a-hāz his father by war.	v.10, Jehoash (b), ch.14.8.
e.10.6, Burials.	14 ¶ Now Ē-lī'shā was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died. And Jō'āsh the king of Iṣ'ra-el came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Iṣ'ra-el, and the horsemen thereof.	Three times did Jō'āsh beat him, and recovered the cities of Iṣ'ra-el.	Ge.11.4, Cities, Ps.55.9.
K.19.16, Elisha, v.21. a.20.1, Sickness (2). v.10, Jehoash (Joash) (b), [v.25. e.21.16, Weeping. x.33.8, Reverence (4). p.ch.2.12.	15 And Ē-lī'shā said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.	CHAPTER 14 <i>Amaziah's good reign over Judah: 7 he smites Edom. 8 Jehoash defeats him: 17 he is slain by a conspiracy: 21 Azariah succeeds him. 23 Jeroboam's wicked reign over Israel: 28 Zachariah succeeds him.</i>	p.p.v.19. Ge.14.15, Victories.
e.27.3, Bows, 1 Chr.5.18. S.20.20, Arrows.	16 And he said to the king of Iṣ'ra-el, Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand <i>upon it</i> : and Ē-lī'shā put his hands upon the king's hands.	IN the second year of Jō'āsh son of Jē-hō'a-hāz king of Iṣ'ra-el reigned Ā-m-a-zī'ah the son of Jō'āsh king of Jū'dah.	B.C.839.
p.Ge.49.24.	17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened <i>it</i> . Then Ē-lī'shā said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Sŷrī-ā: for thou shalt smite the Sŷrī-anš in Ā'phek, till thou have consumed <i>them</i> .	2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name <i>was</i> Jē-hō-ād'dan of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	ch.10.35, Jehoahaz (a), v.8. Amaziah, v.5.
b.5.19, Deliverance (3). ud.10.6, Syria, Is.7.8.	18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took <i>them</i> . And he said unto the king of Iṣ'ra-el, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.	3 And he did <i>that which was</i> right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dā'vid his father: he did according to all things as Jō'āsh his father did.	1 K.15.14, Righteousness (3). De.6.18, In God's Sight (2). ch.10.31, Half-heartedness.
a.10.31, Half-heartedness, [2 Chr.20.33. e.33.1, Man of God. x.32.19, Indignation. e.9.10, Zeal Enjoined. ee Perseverance, Jb.17.9.	19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Sŷrī-ā till thou hadst consumed <i>it</i> : whereas now thou shalt smite Sŷrī-ā <i>but</i> thrice.	4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.	Nu.22.41, High Places.
p.v.25.	20 ¶ And Ē-lī'shā died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Mō'ab-ites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.	5 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father.	v.1, Amaziah, v.8. Ge.9.6, Murder (3).
ost Opportunity, Je.8.20. u.23.10, Death of Righteous. e.10.6, Burials, Mt.14.12.	21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of <i>men</i> ; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Ē-lī'shā: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Ē-lī'shā, he revived, and stood up on his feet.	6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Mō'ses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.	1 S.30.24, Justice (3), [Je.22.15.
e.23.6, Sepulchres.	22 ¶ But Hāz'a-el king of Sŷrī-ā oppressed Iṣ'ra-el all the days of Jē-hō'a-hāz.	7 He slew of E'dom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and took Sē'lah by war, and called the name of it Jōk'the-el unto this day.	De.24.16, Personal Responsibility. Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. p.p.2 S.8.13. Jos.6.20, Conquests.
K.19.16, Elisha. K.17.22, Resurrections, [Mt.9.25. K.19.15, Hazael. x.1.14, Oppression (2).	23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion	8 ¶ Then Ā-m-a-zī'ah sent messengers to Jē-hō'āsh, the son of Jē-hō'a-hāz son of Jē'hū, king of Iṣ'ra-el, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.	v.1, Amaziah, 2 Chr.25.5. Nu.20.14, Ambassadors, [ch.16.7. ch.13.10, Jehoash (b), [2 Chr.25.17. ch.10.35, Jehoahaz (a). p.p.Pr.17.14.
e.4.4, Divine Favor, [Jb.33.26.		9 And Jē-hō'āsh the king of	

See Parables (1), (Index). Ge.3.18, Thistles, Ho.10.8.	Is'ra-el sent to Ām-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, The thistle that <i>was</i> in Lēb'a-non sent to the cedar that <i>was</i> in Lēb'a-non, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that <i>was</i> in Lēb'a-non, and trode down the thistle.	Jē-ru'sā-lēm with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid. 21 ¶ And all the people of Jū'dah took Āz-a-rī'ah, which <i>was</i> sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Ām-a-zī'ah.	Uzziah (Azariah), ch.15.3.
1 K.4.33, Cedars, Ps.29.5. p.p.Jud.9.8.		22 He built E'lāth, and restored it to Jū'dah, after that the king slept with his fathers.	
Ge.11.4, Ambition, Ps.49.11. Ex.5.2, Pride (2).	10 Thou hast indeed smitten E'dom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of <i>this</i> , and tarry at home: for why shouldst thou meddle to <i>thy</i> hurt, that thou shouldst fall, <i>even</i> thou, and Jū'dah with thee?	23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Ām-a-zī'ah the son of Jō'ash king of Jū'dah Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Jō'ash king of Is'ra-el began to reign in Sā-mā-rī-ā, and reigned forty and one years.	2 S.7.12, Sleep (4). Jeroboam (2), v.27.
Ex.18.19, Wise Counsel.		24 And he did <i>that which was</i> evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nēbāt, who made Is'ra-el to sin.	1 K.16.24, Samaria (1). Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2), [ch.15.9] Jud.2.11, In God's Sight, [ch.15.9] p.p.1 K.12.28-30. Le.20.23, Evil Example.
Pr.14.16, Self-confidence (2).	11 But Ām-a-zī'ah would not hear. Therefore Jē-hō'ash king of Is'ra-el went up; and he and Ām-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah looked one another in the face at Bēth-shē'mesh, which <i>belongeth</i> to Jū'dah.	25 He restored the coast of Is'ra-el from the entering of Hā'math unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Is'ra-el, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jō'nah, the son of A-mī'tai, the prophet, which <i>was</i> of Gāth-hēphēr.	
Jos.7.4, Defeats. p.p.2 S.18.17.	12 And Jū'dah was put to the worse before Is'ra-el; and they fled every man to their tents.	26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Is'ra-el, <i>that it was</i> very bitter: <i>for there was</i> not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Is'ra-el.	Jonah, Jona.1.1. Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion. 2 Chr.15.3, Spir. Destitution.
1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2), [ch.16.5]. p.p.Ne.8.16. Gates (3), 2 Chr.25.23.	13 And Jē-hō'ash king of Is'ra-el took Ām-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, the son of Jē-hō'ash the son of Ā-ha-zī'ah, at Bēth-shē'mesh, and came to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and brake down the wall of Jē-ru'sā-lēm from the gate of E'phrāim unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.	27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Is'ra-el from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Jō'ash.	Ps.22.11, No Helper. 1 K.8.56, God's Promises.
Lu.3.31, Holy Vessels.	14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Sā-mā-rī-ā.	28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jēr-o-bō'am, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Dā-mās'cus, and Hā'math, <i>which belonged</i> to Jū'dah, for Is'ra-el, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?	v.23, Jeroboam (2), Am.1.1. 2 S.8.6, Damascus.
1 K.16.24, Samaria (1).	15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hō'ash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Ām-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?	29 And Jēr-o-bō'am slept with his fathers, <i>even</i> with the kings of Is'ra-el; and Zāch-a-rī'ah his son reigned in his stead.	2 S.7.12, Sleep (4). Zachariah, ch.15.8.
ch.13.10, Jehoash (b). Ge.47.30, Burying-places.	16 And Jē-hō'ash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Sā-mā-rī-ā with the kings of Is'ra-el; and Jēr-o-bō'am his son reigned in his stead.		
v.23, Jeroboam (2).	17 ¶ And Ām-a-zī'ah the son of Jō'ash king of Jū'dah lived after the death of Jē-hō'ash son of Jē-hō'a-hāz king of Is'ra-el fifteen years.		
v.1, Amaziah.	18 And the rest of the acts of Ām-a-zī'ah, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?		
Ge.37.18, Conspiracy, Da.6.4.	19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and he fled to Lā'chish; but they sent after him to Lā'chish, and slew him there.		
Jos.10.31, Lachish, ch.18.14. Jud.3.21, Assassination.	20 And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at		
De.10.6, Burials.			
		CHAPTER 15 Azariah's reign over Judah, 5 Jotham's. 8 Zachariah's reign over Israel, 10 Shallum's, 17 Menahem's, 22 Pekahiah's, 25 Pekah's, 32 Jotham's reign over Judah.	B.C.810 (?)
		IN the twenty and seventh year of Jēr-o-bō'am king of Is'ra-el began Āz-a-rī'ah son of Ām-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah to reign.	ch.14.23, Jeroboam (2). ch.14.21, Uzziah (Azariah).
		2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name <i>was</i> Jēch-o-lī'ah of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	
		3 And he did <i>that which was</i>	1 K.15.14, Righteousness (3).

14.21, Uzziah (Azariah). [2 Chr.26.1.]	right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Ām-a-zī'ah had done;	from Tir'zah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; and all the women therein that were with child he ripped up.	1 K.19.2, Revenge. 2 S.12.31, Horrors of War.
14.1, Amaziah.	4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.	17 ¶ In the nine and thirtieth year of Āz-a-rī'ah king of Jū'dah began Mēn'a-hēm the son of Gā'di to reign over Iṣ'ra-el, and reigned ten years in Sā-mā'ri-ā.	Ge.49.5, Cruelty (1).
22.41, High Places.	5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house. And Jō'tham the king's son was over the house, judging the people of the land.	18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Iṣ'ra-el to sin.	ch.14.21, Uzziah (Azariah). v.14, Menahem, v.21.
S.25.38, Smitten of God. [ch.19.35.]	6 And the rest of the acts of Āz-a-rī'ah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?	19 And Pūl the king of Ās-sy'ri-ā came against the land: and Mēn'a-hēm gave Pūl a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand.	Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). Jud.2.11, In God's Sight. p.p.1 K.12.28-30. Le.20.23, Evil Example.
9.10, Disease Sent. [2 Chr.13.20.]	7 So Āz-a-rī'ah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and Jō'tham his son reigned in his stead.	20 And Mēn'a-hēm exacted the money of Iṣ'ra-el, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Ās-sy'ri-ā. So the king of Ās-sy'ri-ā turned back, and stayed not there in the land.	Ge.2.14, Assyria, ch.17.6.
13.4, Quarantine. [Lu.17.12.]	8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Āz-a-rī'ah king of Jū'dah did Zāch-a-rī'ah the son of Jēr-o-bō'am reign over Iṣ'ra-el in Sā-mā'ri-ā six months.	21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Mēn'a-hēm, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el?	1 K.20.39, Talents (2). Jud.16.5, Bribery (2).
otham, 2 Chr.27.1.	9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Iṣ'ra-el to sin.	22 And Mēn'a-hēm slept with his fathers; and Pēk-a-hī'ah his son reigned in his stead.	Ex.1.14, Oppression (2).
p.2 Chr.26.19.	10 And Shāl'tum the son of Jā'besh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.	23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Āz-a-rī'ah king of Jū'dah Pēk-a-hī'ah the son of Mēn'a-hēm began to reign over Iṣ'ra-el in Sā-mā'ri-ā, and reigned two years.	v.14, Menahem.
14.21, Uzziah (Azariah). e.47.30, Burying-places.	11 And the rest of the acts of Zāch-a-rī'ah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el.	24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Iṣ'ra-el to sin.	2 S.7.12, Sleep (4).
ud.2.11, Evildoers (2), v.28. ud.2.11, In God's Sight, [ch.17.2.]	12 This was the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jē'hū, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Iṣ'ra-el unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass.	25 But Pē'kah the son of Rēm-a-lī'ah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Sā-mā'ri-ā, in the palace of the king's house, with Ār-gōb and Ā-rī'eh, and with him fifty men of the Gil'e-ād-ites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.	ch.14.21, Uzziah (Azariah). Pekahiah, v.26.
x.2.2, Sinful Imitation.	13 ¶ Shāl'tum the son of Jā'besh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Ūz-zī'ah king of Jū'dah; and he reigned a full month in Sā-mā'ri-ā.	26 And the rest of the acts of Pēk-a-hī'ah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el.	1 K.16.24, Samaria (1).
hallum, v.15. e.37.18, Conspiracy. ud.3.21, Assassination.	14 For Mēn'a-hēm the son of Gā'di went up from Tir'zah, and came to Sā-mā'ri-ā, and smote Shāl'tum the son of Jā'besh in Sā-mā'ri-ā, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.	27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Āz-a-rī'ah king of Jū'dah Pē'kah the son of Rēm-a-lī'ah began to reign over Iṣ'ra-el in Sā-mā'ri-ā, and reigned twenty years.	Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). Jud.2.11, In God's Sight. p.p.v.18.
14.29, Zachariah, v.11.	15 And the rest of the acts of Shāl'tum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el.	28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the	Le.20.23, Evil Example. Pekah, v.30. Ge.37.18, Conspiracy. Jud.3.21, Assassination.
ud.2.11, Evildoers (2), v.28. ud.2.11, In God's Sight, [ch.17.2.]	16 Then Mēn'a-hēm smote Tiph'sah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof		Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). [ch.17.2.]
x.2.2, Sinful Imitation.			
hallum, v.15. e.37.18, Conspiracy. ud.3.21, Assassination.			
14.29, Zachariah, v.11.			
K.8.56, God's Word Sure. p.ch.10.30.			
K.14.17, Fulfillment (3).			
14.21, Uzziah (Azariah).			
enahem, v.17. s.12.24, Tirzah. ud.3.21, Assassination.			
S.15.10, Treason, [2 Chr.22.10.]			
10, Shallum. e.37.18, Conspiracy.			

Jud.2.11, In God's Sight.
Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation.

Tiglath-pileser, ch.16.7.

Jos.20.7, Kedesh.

Nu.2.29, Tribe of Naphtali.
Captivity (2), ch.17.6.
Hoshea, ch.17.1.
Ge.37.18, Conspiracy.
v.25, Pekah, ch.16.5.
Jud.3.21, Assassination.

v.5, Jotham.

Jb.36.7, The Righteous.
De.6.18, In God's Sight (2).

ch.14.21, Uzziah (Azariah).
Nu.22.41, High Places.

Ex.30.1, Incense.

Gates (4), Je.26.10.

Rezin, ch.16.5.
De.28.50, Instruments of
[Judgment].

v.25, Pekah.
v.5, Jotham.
2 S.7.12, Sleep (4).

Ge.47.30, Burying-places.
Ahaz, ch.16.2.

B.C.742 (?)

ch.15.38, Ahaz, v.8.

LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jêr-o-bô'am the son of Nê'bât, who made Iſ'ra-el to sin.

29 In the days of Pê'kah king of Iſ'ra-el came Tig'lath-pî-lê'ser king of Âs-sÿr'i-â, and took I'jon, and Â'bel-bêth-mâ'a-chah, and Jâ-nô'ah, and Kê'desh, and Hâ'zôr, and Gî'l'e-âd, and Gâl'i-lee, all the land of Nâph'ta-li, and carried them captive to Âs-sÿr'i-â.

30 And Hô-shê'â the son of Ê'lâh made a conspiracy against Pê'kah the son of Rêm-a-li'ah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jô'tham the son of Ûz-zî'ah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pê'kah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſ'ra-el.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pê'kah the son of Rêm-a-li'ah king of Iſ'ra-el began Jô'tham the son of Ûz-zî'ah king of Jû'dah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jê-ru'sâ-lêm. And his mother's name was Jê-ru'shâ, the daughter of Zâ'dök.

34 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Ûz-zî'ah had done.

35 Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burned incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jô'tham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jû'dah?

37 In those days the LORD began to send against Jû'dah Rê'zin the king of Sÿr'i-â, and Pê'kah the son of Rêm-a-li'ah.

38 And Jô'tham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dâ'vid his father: and Â'hâz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 16

Ahaz's wicked reign over Judah: 17 he spoils the temple: 20 Hezekiah succeeds him.

IN the seventeenth year of Pê'kah the son of Rêm-a-li'ah Â'hâz the son of Jô'tham king of Jû'dah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old was Â'hâz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jê-ru'

sâ-lêm, and did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dâ'vid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iſ'ra-el, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Iſ'ra-el.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rê'zin king of Sÿr'i-â and Pê'kah son of Rêm-a-li'ah king of Iſ'ra-el came up to Jê-ru'sâ-lêm to war: and they besieged Â'hâz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rê'zin king of Sÿr'i-â recovered Ê'lâth to Sÿr'i-â, and drave the Jews from Ê'lâth: and the Sÿr'i-ans came to Ê'lâth, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Â'hâz sent messengers to Tig'lath-pî-lê'ser king of Âs-sÿr'i-â, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Sÿr'i-â, and out of the hand of the king of Iſ'ra-el, which rise up against me.

8 And Â'hâz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Âs-sÿr'i-â.

9 And the king of Âs-sÿr'i-â hearkened unto him: for the king of Âs-sÿr'i-â went up against Dâ-mâ's'cus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rê'zin.

10 ¶ And king Â'hâz went to Dâ-mâ's'cus to meet Tig'lath-pî-lê'ser king of Âs-sÿr'i-â, and saw an altar that was at Dâ-mâ's'cus: and king Â'hâz sent to U-rî'jah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And U-rî'jah the priest built an altar according to all that king Â'hâz had sent from Dâ-mâ's'cus: so U-rî'jah the priest made it against king Â'hâz came from Dâ-mâ's'cus.

12 And when the king was come from Dâ-mâ's'cus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering and his meat offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of his

Jn.13.15, Good Example.

Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation.
Le.18.21, Human Sacrifices
[2 Chr.28.3]

Heathen, ch.17.8.
Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out
[ch.17.8]

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
Nu.22.41, High Places.

See Groves, De.12.2.
ch.15.37, Rezin, Is.7.1.
ch.15.25, Pekah, 2 Chr.28.6.

1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2),
[ch.24.10]

Jews Persecuted, Est.3.13.

Nu.20.14, Ambassadors,
[Eze.17.15]
ch.15.29, Tiglath-pileser,
[1 Chr.5.26]

Ps.118.9, Trust in Man.

ch.15.38, Ahaz, ch.20.11.
ch.12.18, Temple Despoiled

Ge.24.53, Presents.

2 S.8.6, Damascus.

ch.15.37, Rezin.

See Idol Altars, 1 K.16.32.
Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation.

p.p.2 Chr.26.16.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.
Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings,
[Ezr.7.1]

Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings,	peace offerings, upon the altar.	sŷr'i-ā, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Ās-sŷr'i-ā shut him up, and bound him in prison.	
Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.	14 And he brought also the brazen altar, which <i>was</i> before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.	5 Then the king of Ās-sŷr'i-ā came up throughout all the land, and went up to Sā-mā'ri-ā, and besieged it three years.	Ge.40.3, Prisons, Is.42.22.
p.Ex.29.39-41.	15 And king Ā'hāz commanded U-rī'jah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt offering, and the evening meat offering, and the king's burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire <i>by</i> .	6 In the ninth year of Hō-shē'ā the king of Ās-sŷr'i-ā took Sā-mā'ri-ā, and carried Iṣ'ra-el away into Ās-sŷr'i-ā, and placed them in Hā'lah and in Hā'bōr <i>by</i> the river of Gō'zan, and in the cities of the Mēdes.	1 K.16.24, Samaria (1), [ch.18.9. Jos.6.1, Sieges, ch.24.10.
p.2 Chr.28.24.	16 Thus did U-rī'jah the priest, according to all that king Ā'hāz commanded.	7 For so it was, that the children of Iṣ'ra-el had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of E'ġypt, from under the hand of Phā'rāōh king of E'ġypt, and had feared other gods,	ch.15.29, Captivity (2), [ch.18.11. Ge.2.14, Assyria, ch.18.9. Gozan, ch.18.11.
p.1 K.7.23.	17 ¶ And king Ā'hāz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that <i>were</i> under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.	8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el, which they had made.	De.28.20, Forsaking God (2). De.8.2, Divine Leader.
ee Pollutions(3), 2Chr.33.7.	18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD for the king of Ās-sŷr'i-ā.	9 And the children of Iṣ'ra-el <i>did</i> secretly <i>those</i> things that <i>were</i> not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.	Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation ch.16.3, Heathen, Ezr.6.21. Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out, [ch.21.2.
h.15.38, Ahaz.	19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ā'hāz which he did, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?	10 And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:	Ge.3.8, Concealment, [Pr.28.13. Secret Sins, Jb.24.16.
S.7.12, Sleep (4). e.10.6, Burials.	20 And Ā'hāz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and Hēz-e-kī'ah his son reigned in his stead.	11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as <i>did</i> the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger:	Nu.22.41, High Places, v.29.
ezekiah, ch.18.9.		12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.	De.12.2, Groves.
C.730.	CHAPTER 17 <i>Hoshea's wicked reign. 5 Samaria taken, and Israel for their sins carried captive.</i>	13 Yet the LORD testified against Iṣ'ra-el, and against Jū'dah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments <i>and</i> my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.	Ex.3.8, Concealment, [Pr.28.13. Secret Sins, Jb.24.16.
h.15.30, Hoshea, ch.18.9.	IN the twelfth year of Ā'hāz king of Jū'dah began Hō-shē'ā the son of E'lah to reign in Sā-mā'ri-ā over Iṣ'ra-el nine years.	14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.	Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). Ex.4.14, God's Anger, [ch.23.19.
K.16.24, Samaria (1).	2 And he did <i>that which was</i> evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Iṣ'ra-el that were before him.	15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, and became vain,	Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4), [ch.21.21. Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2).
ud.2.11, Evildoers (2), [ch.21.2. ud.2.11, In God's Sight, [ch.23.32.	3 Against him came up Shāl-man-e-šēr king of Ās-sŷr'i-ā; and Hō-shē'ā became his servant, and gave him presents.		Ge.19.17, Warnings.
e.2.14, Assyria. e.25.23, Subjection.	4 And the king of Ās-sŷr'i-ā found conspiracy in Hō-shē'ā: for he had sent messengers to Sō king of E'ġypt, and brought no present to the king of Ās-		Repentance (1), 2 Chr.30.6. Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments, 1 Chr.28.8.
e.37.18, Conspiracy.			Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). Impenitence (2), 2 Chr.28.22.
			Ge.19.14, Unbelief (2).
			Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised. Le.26.15, Covenant-breakers.
			Ps.39.11, Vanity.

Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation. [Mt.23.3.]	and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.	land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.	
Ex.33.16, Separation (2). De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).	16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, <i>even</i> two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Bā'al.	27 Then the king of Ās-sūr-i-ā commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.	p.p.Jud.17.13.
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). 1 K.12.28, Golden Calves, [2 Chr.11.15.] De.4.19, Worship(3), ch.21.3. Nu.22.41, Baal.	17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.	28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Sā-mā-rī-ā came and dwelt in Bēth'-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.	Le.10.11, Teaching En-joined.
Le.18.21, Human Sacrifices. Ge.44.15, Divination. De.18.10, Sorcery, ch.21.6. 1 K.21.20, Sold under Sin, [Is.50.1.]	18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Īs-ra-el, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Jūd'ah only.	29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Sā-mā-rī-tans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.	Ge.28.19, Beth-el. 1 S.9.27, Instruction (2), [2 Chr.17.7.] 1 S.12.14, Fear of God.
Nu.14.11, Provoking God.	19 Also Jūd'ah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Īs-ra-el which they made.	30 And the men of Bāb'ŷ-lon made Sūc'coth-bē'noth, and the men of Cūth made Nēr'gal, and the men of Hā'math made Āsh'i-mā,	Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). Nu.22.41, High Places, [ch.18.4.]
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.	20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Īs-ra-el, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.	31 And the Ā'vites made Nīb'hāz and Tār'tāk, and the Sēph-ar-vites burnt their children in fire to Ā-drām'me-lēch and Ā-nām'me-lēch, the gods of Sēph-ar-vā'im.	Ge.10.10, Babylon.
ch.15.29, Captivity (2). p.p.1 K.11.13. Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2).	21 For he rent Īs-ra-el from the house of Dā'vid; and they made Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt king: and Jēr-o-bō'am drave Īs-ra-el from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.	32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.	Nu.13.21, Hamath.
Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation. Is.29.13, Human Precepts.	22 For the children of Īs-ra-el walked in all the sins of Jēr-o-bō'am which he did; they departed not from them;	33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.	Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).
1 S.15.23, Wicked Rejected, [Mt.25.12.] De.8.5, Affliction (3). Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken. Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled, [Ezr.9.7.]	23 Until the LORD removed Īs-ra-el out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Īs-ra-el carried away out of their own land to Ās-sūr-i-ā unto this day.	34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jā'cob, whom he named Īs-ra-el;	Le.18.21, Human Sacrifices. 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
p.p.1 K.11.11.	24 ¶And the king of Ās-sūr-i-ā brought men from Bāb'ŷ-lon, and from Cū'thah, and from Ā'vā, and from Hā'math, and from Sēph-ar-vā'im, and placed them in the cities of Sā-mā-rī-ā instead of the children of Īs-ra-el: and they possessed Sā-mā-rī-ā, and dwelt in the cities thereof.	35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:	1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
1 K.11.28, Jeroboam (1). Ro.14.15, Evil Influence. Le.20.23, Evil Example. See Golden Calves, 1 K.12.28.	25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.	36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Ē'gypt with great power and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.	Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).
De.29.19, Sinful Walk.	26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Ās-sūr-i-ā, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Sā-mā-rī-ā, know not the manner of the God of the	37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.	Double-mindedness, [1 Chr.12.33.] ch.10.31, Half-heartedness. Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation. See Habit, Eze.13.23.
Mt.8.12, Castaways. Le.26.17, Reprobation. 1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. 2 K.15.29, Captivity (2).			See Godless, Jb.34.9.
Ge.2.14, Assyria.			2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised. Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2).
Ge.10.10, Babylon.			Ge.32.28, Israel (1).
Nu.13.21, Hamath, ch.18.34.			Ge.17.2, Covenant (2). Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1). De.4.35, One God.
ch.23.19, Samaria (2). Samaritans, Ezr.4.2.			De.8.2, Divine Leader.
Jb.34.9, Godless. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. Jud.14.5, Lions (1).			1 Chr.29.12, God's Power. Ex.6.6, Divine Arm. De.10.12, Fear God. De.26.10, Worship God, [1 Chr.16.29.]
			Ex.15.26, Statutes. Ex.18.20, Ordinances, [Eze.11.20.]
Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God.			Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments

Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).
See Remember God, Ne.4.14.
See Forgetfulness, De.4.9.

De.10.12, Fear God.
Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer.

Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).
Je.13.23, Habit.
Ro.6.6, Old Life.

7.33, Double-mindedness.
1 K.18.21, Indecision, Ho.10.2.
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
1 K.22.52, Parental Influence.

B.C.726 (?)

ch.15.30, Hoshea.

ch.16.20, Hezekiah.

p.p.2 Chr.29.1.
1 K.15.14, Righteousness (3).
De.6.18, In God's Sight (2).
Jn.13.15, Good Example.

Nu.22.41, High Places,
[ch.21.3.
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2),
[ch.23.14.

De.12.2, Groves, ch.21.3.
Nu.21.9, Brazen Serpent,
[Jn.3.14.
K.15.12, Religious Reforms.
De.4.28, Idolatry (3).

That is, *A piece of brass.*
Trust (3), Jb.13.15.
Je.5.24, Piety.
p.p.ch.23.25.

K.13.8, Steadfastness (2),
[ch.22.2.
Nu.12.7, Fidelity (2).
Je.6.22, Obedience (2),
[Ezr.7.23.

Je.28.15, Divine Presence.
Je.39.3, Prosperity (4).
p.p.ch.16.7.

Je.21.32, Philistines.
Je.14.15, Victories.

ch.16.20, Hezekiah, ch.19.3.

ch.15.30, Hoshea.

Je.2.14, Assyria, 1 Chr.5.26.
K.16.24, Samaria (1), Is.8.4.
os.6.1, Sieges.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAPTER 18

Hezekiah's good reign: 4 he destroys idolatry. 17 Sennacherib besieges Jerusalem.

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hô-shé'â son of E'lah king of Is'ra-el, that Hêz-e-kî'ah the son of A'hâz king of Jû'dah began to reign. 2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jê-rû'sâ-lêm. His mother's name also was A'bi, the daughter of Zâch-a-ri'ah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dâ'vid his father did.

4 He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Mô'ses had made: for unto those days the children of Is'ra-el did burn incense to it: and he called it Nê-hûsh'tan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Is'ra-el; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Jû'dah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Mô'ses.

7 And the LORD was with him; and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Âs-sûrî-â, and served him not.

8 He smote the Phi-lis'tines, even unto Gâ'zâ, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hêz-e-kî'ah, which was the seventh year of Hô-shé'â son of E'lah king of Is'ra-el, that Shâl-man-ê'sêr king of Âs-sûrî-â came up against Sâ-mâ-ri-â, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it: *even* in the sixth year of Hêz-e-kî'ah, that is the ninth year of Hô-shé'â king of Is'ra-el, Sâ-mâ-ri-â was taken.

11 And the king of Âs-sûrî-â did carry away Is'ra-el unto Âs-sûrî-â, and put them in Hâlah and in Hâ'bôr *by* the river of Gô'zan, and in the cities of the Mêdes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, and all that Mô'ses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth year of king Hêz-e-kî'ah did Sên-nâch'e-rib king of Âs-sûrî-â come up against all the fenced cities of Jû'dah, and took them.

14 And Hêz-e-kî'ah king of Jû'dah sent to the king of Âs-sûrî-â to Lâ'chish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Âs-sûrî-â appointed unto Hêz-e-kî'ah king of Jû'dah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hêz-e-kî'ah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hêz-e-kî'ah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hêz-e-kî'ah king of Jû'dah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Âs-sûrî-â.

17 And the king of Âs-sûrî-â sent Târ'tan and Râb'-sa-ris and Râb'-sha-keh from Lâ'chish to king Hêz-e-kî'ah with a great host against Jê-rû'sâ-lêm. And they went up and came to Jê-rû'sâ-lêm. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the highway of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them E-lî'a-kîm the son of Hîl-kî'ah, which was over the household, and Shêb'nâ the scribe, and Jô'ah the son of A'saph the recorder.

19 And Râb'-sha-keh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hêz-e-kî'ah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Âs-sûrî-â, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest, (*but they are but vain words*), *I have counsel*

ch.15.29, Captivity (2),
[ch.24.14.

ch.17.6, Gozan, ch.19.12.

De.11.28, Disobedience (1).

Le.26.15, Covenant-
[breakers.

Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).

ch.16.20, Hezekiah.
Sennacherib, ch.19.16.
Nu.32.17, Fenced Cities,
[2 Chr.14.6.

Jos.10.31, Lachish, Je.34.7.
See Fear of Man, De.1.17.
Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled.

1 K.20.39, Talents (2),
[ch.23.33.

p.p.1 K.15.18; ch.16.8.

ch.12.18, Temple Despoiled,
[2 Chr.12.9
2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.

Jud.7.12, Worldly Host,
[2 Chr.14.9.

1 K.1.33, Gihon Pool, ch.20.20.

Eliakim, Is.22.20.

2 S.8.17, Scribes, Ezr.7.6.

2 S.8.16, Recorder, 2 Chr.34.8.

p.p.2 Chr.32.10.

1 S.2.3, Arrogance.

Ps.118.9, Trust in Man.

Ge.12.10, Egypt.

and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now, behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon E'gypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Phāraōh king of E'gypt unto all that trust on him.

1 S.1.14, False Accusations.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he, whose high places and whose altars Hēz-e-kī'ah hath taken away, and hath said to Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jē-ru'sā-lēm?

1 S.17.44, Boasters.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Ās-sūr'i-ā, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

Ex.5.2, Pride (2).

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on E'gypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled.

De.1.17; Fear of Man.

Hebrew, Ne.13.24.

26 Then said E-lī'a-kim the son of Hil-kī'ah, and Shēb'nā, and Jō'ah, unto Rāb'-sha-keh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Sūr'an language; for we understand it: and talk not with us in the Jew's language in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rāb'-sha-keh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?*

Jb.11.2, Vain Talk.

Jb.30.1, Derision.

28 ¶ Then Rāb'-sha-keh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jew's language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Ās-sūr'i-ā:

Lu.6.22, Reproach.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hēz-e-kī'ah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

See Atheism, Ps.10.4.

Ps.73.11, Scoffers.

30 Neither let Hēz-e-kī'ah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Ās-sūr'i-ā.

31 Harken not to Hēz-e-kī'ah: for thus saith the king of Ās-sūr'i-ā, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out

to me, and *then* eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

Jud.9.10, Fig-trees.
Cisterns, 2 Chr.26.10.

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hēz-e-kī'ah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

See Allurements of Sin, [Ge.3.6.]

See Divine Deliverer, [1 S.17.37.]

Le.24.11, Blasphemy.

1 S.2.3, Arrogance.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Ās-sūr'i-ā?

Nu.13.21, Hamath, ch.23.33.

34 Where are the gods of Hā'math, and of Ār'pad? where are the gods of Sēph-ar-vā'im, Hē'nā, and I'vah? have they delivered Sā-mā'ri-ā out of mine hand?

See False Gods, 1 Chr.16.26.
1 S.17.44, Boasters, Da.3.15.

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jē-ru'sā-lēm out of mine hand?

Ps.10.4, Atheism.

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

See Christ Silent, Is.42.2.
See Self-control (1), [Pr.16.32.]

p.p.Pr.26.4.

Jos.6.10, Keep Silence.

37 Then came E-lī'a-kim the son of Hil-kī'ah, which was over the household, and Shēb'nā the scribe, and Jō'ah the son of Āsaph the recorder, to Hēz-e-kī'ah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rāb'-sha-keh.

Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent, [2 Chr.34.19.]

CHAPTER 19

Hezekiah, in deep affliction, 6 comforted by Isaiah. 8 Sennacherib sends a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah's prayer. 35 An angel destroys the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib slain.

B.C.710 (?)

AND it came to pass, when A king Hēz-e-kī'ah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

Ge.37.34, Sackcloth, [1 Chr.21.16.]

De.12.5, Attendance upon [the Sanctuary]

See Seekers, 2 Chr.11.16.

2 And he sent E-lī'a-kim, which was over the household, and Shēb'nā the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth to I-sā-iah the prophet the son of Ā'mōz.

2 S.8.17, Scribes.

Isaiah, ch.20.1.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hēz-e-kī'ah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

ch.16.20, Hezekiah, ch.20.1.
p.p.Jb.5.7.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rāb'-

Le.26.37, Powerlessness.

ch.18.5, Trust (3).

2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.

Is.3.10, Living God. Is.9.5, Divine Reproof. Is.7.8, Prayer Sought.	sha-keh, whom the king of Ās-sūr'î-ā his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up <i>thy</i> prayer for the remnant that are left. 5 So the servants of king Hēz-e-kî'ah came to I-sā'iah. 6 ¶ And I-sā'iah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Ās-sūr'î-ā have blasphemed me. 7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land. 8 ¶ So Rāb'-sha-keh returned, and found the king of Ās-sūr'î-ā warring against Lib'nah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lā'chish. 9 And when he heard say of Tir'ha-kah king of Ê-thi-ō-pî-ā, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hēz-e-kî'ah, saying, 10 Thus shall ye speak to Hēz-e-kî'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jê-rû-sā-lēm shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Ās-sūr'î-ā. 11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Ās-sūr'î-ā have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered? 12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gō'zan, and Hā'ran, and Rē'zeph, and the children of E'dēn which <i>were</i> in Thē-lā'sar? 13 Where <i>is</i> the king of Hā'math, and the king of Ār'pad, and the king of the city of Sēph-ar-vā'im, of Hē'nā, and I'vah? 14 ¶ And Hēz-e-kî'ah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hēz-e-kî'ah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD. 15 And Hēz-e-kî'ah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, which dwellest <i>between</i> the cherubims, thou art the God, <i>even</i> thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth. 16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine	eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sēn-nāch'e-rib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God. 17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Ās-sūr'î-ā have destroyed the nations and their lands, 18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they <i>were</i> no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them. 19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou <i>art</i> the LORD God, <i>even</i> thou only. 20 ¶ Then I-sā'iah the son of A'mōz sent to Hēz-e-kî'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, <i>That</i> which thou hast prayed to me against Sēn-nāch'e-rib king of Ās-sūr'î-ā I have heard. 21 <i>This is</i> the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin the daughter of Zi'ōn hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jê-rû-sā-lēm hath shaken her head at thee. 22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted <i>thy</i> voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? <i>even</i> against the Holy <i>One</i> of Is'ra-el. 23 By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lēb'a-non, and will cut down the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and <i>into</i> the forest of his Cār'mel. 24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places. 25 Hast thou not heard long ago <i>how</i> I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities <i>into</i> ruinous heaps. 26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were <i>as</i> the grass of the field, and <i>as</i> the green herb, <i>as</i> the grass on the house tops, and <i>as</i> corn blasted before it be grown up. 27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.	ch.18.13, Sennacherib,v.36. Jos.3.10, Living God. 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. See Idolatry (3), De.4.28. Ps.25.20, Deliverance [Sought]. Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. 1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer. Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5). De.4.35, One God. v.2, Isaiah. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard. Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered, 1 Chr.5.20. 2 S.5.7, Zion. See Wicked Despised, [Jb.27.23]. Jb.5.21, Fearlessness. Le.24.11, Blasphemy. Ex.5.2, Pride (2). Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation. p.p.Ps.71.22; Is.5.24. R.V. defied the Lord, Ex.14.7, Chariots (1). Pr.14.16, Self-confidence (2). Forests, 2 Chr.27.4. 1 K.18.19, Mt. Carmel, Is.33.9. Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God. Ge.1.1, Creator (1). p.p.Is.10.5,6. See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50. Ge.11.8, Wicked Confounded. Ps.90.5, Man as Grass. 1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge. Jb.34.21, Ways Known. 2 Chr.28.9, Rage.
---	--	---	---

Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). Divine Control, Jb.12.19. Humiliation (1), Ps.35.26.	28 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.	2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,	Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.
Jud.6.38, Signs Given.	29 And this <i>shall be</i> a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.	3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done <i>that which is</i> good in thy sight. And Hēz-e-kī'ah wept sore.	Ne.13.14, Remember Me. Ge.17.1, Walk before God, [Ps.56.13]. Ps.26.3, Walking in Truth. De.6.5, Whole Heart.
Ps.91.10, Safety.	30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Jū'dah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.	4 And it came to pass, afore I-ṣā'iah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,	Ge.21.16, Weeping, Ezr.3.12.
Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.	31 For out of Jē-rū'sā-lēm shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zī'ōn: the zeal of the LORD <i>of hosts</i> shall do this.	5 Turn again, and tell Hēz-e-kī'ah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dā'vid thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.	p.p.Is.65.24.
p.p.2 Chr.32.22.	32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Ās-sūr'ā, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.	6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Ās-sūr'ā; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Dā'vid's sake.	Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard. Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered. Ps.78.39, Divine Sympathy. Ex.15.26, Health Promised.
2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection. Ge.11.8, Wicked Confounded.	33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.	7 And I-ṣā'iah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.	De.5.33, Longevity (1). De.32.47, Life (4). Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
Ps.5.11, Divine Defense. Jb.11.18, Security.	34 For I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Dā'vid's sake.	8 ¶ And Hēz-e-kī'ah said unto I-ṣā'iah, What <i>shall be</i> the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?	Remedies, Is.1.6. Nu.13.23, Figs, Ne.13.15. Ex.9.9, Boils, Jb.2.7. See Health Promised, [Ex.15.26].
Ge.19.1, Angels of Wrath. 1 S.25.38, Smitten of God, [1 Chr.21.7].	35 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Ās-sūr'āngs an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they <i>were</i> all dead corpses.	9 And I-ṣā'iah said, This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?	Mt.12.38, Sign-seekers.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.	36 So Sēn-nāch'e-rib king of Ās-sūr'ā departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nin'e-veh.	10 And Hēz-e-kī'ah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.	Jud.6.38, Signs Given, [2 Chr.32.24].
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off. ch.18.13, Sennacherib, [2 Chr.32.1]. Ge.10.11, Nineveh, Jona.1.2.	37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nis'rōch his god, that Ā-drām-me-lēch and Shā-rēzēr his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Ār-mē-ni-ā. And E'sar-hād'don his son reigned in his stead.	11 And I-ṣā'iah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ā'hāz.	ch.16.20, Hezekiah, v.21.
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. Parricide, 2 Chr.32.21. 1 K.14.17, Fulfillment (3), [ch.24.13]. Jud.3.21, Assassination. Armenia, Is.37.38.	CHAPTER 20 <i>Hezekiah's life lengthened. 8 The sun goes ten degrees backward. 21 Hezekiah dies, and is succeeded by Manasseh.</i>	12 ¶ At that time Bē-rō'dāch-bāl'a-dān, the son of Bāl'a-dān, king of Bāb'y-lon, sent letters and a present unto Hēz-e-kī'ah: for he had heard that Hēz-e-kī'ah had been sick.	Ex.2.23, Crying to God. Jb.42.2, Omnipotence. Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered.
B.C.713.	IN those days was Hēz-e-kī'ah sick unto death. And the prophet I-ṣā'iah the son of Ā'mōz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.	13 And Hēz-e-kī'ah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and <i>all</i> the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor	ch.15.38, Ahaz, 2 Chr.28.27. 2 S.11.14, Letters. Ge.24.53, Presents. 2 S.15.23, Sympathy (2). See Separation (2), Ex.33.16. p.p.2 Chr.32.27. Ex.5.2, Pride (2). Ge.20.16, Silver (1). Ge.2.12, Gold. Ge.43.11, Spices, 2 Chr.16.14.
ch.16.20, Hezekiah, v.10. Sickness (2), Jb.2.7. ch.19.2, Isaiah, 2 Chr.26.22.	[Ac.5.9.]		
Readiness (1), Am.4.12. Ge.3.19, Deaths Foretold.			

st.1.4, Display.	in all his dominion, that Hēz-e-kī'ah shewed them not.	all the host of heaven, and served them.	Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
n.19.2, Isaiah.	14 ¶ Then came I-ṣā'iah the prophet unto king Hēz-e-kī'ah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hēz-e-kī'ah said, They are come from a far country, <i>even</i> from Bāb'ŷ-lon.	4 And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Jē-rū'sā-lēm will I put my name.	1 K.16.32, Idol Altars. 2 Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3).
e.10.10, Babylon.	15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hēz-e-kī'ah answered, All <i>the things that are</i> in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.	5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.	p.p.1 K.8.29; 9.3. Le.18.21, Human Sacrifices. De.18.10, Sorcery, Is.47.9. Ex.22.18, Witchcraft.
p.Mt.24.1.	16 And I-ṣā'iah said unto Hēz-e-kī'ah, Hear the word of the LORD.	6 And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke <i>him</i> to anger.	Ge.6.12, Corruption (2). Nu.14.11, Provoking God. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
u.11.25, Prophesying. p.ch.24.13; Je.52.17.	17 Behold, the days come, that all that <i>is</i> in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Bāb'ŷ-lon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.	7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to Dā'vid, and to Sō'l-o-mon his son, In this house, and in Jē-rū'sā-lēm, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Iṣ'ra-el, will I put my name for ever:	Le.10.1, Sacrilege (2), [ch.25.13]. 2 Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3). 2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.
b.20.28, Riches Fleeting.	18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon.	8 Neither will I make the feet of Iṣ'ra-el move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Mō'ses commanded them.	p.p.2 S.7.10. See Established, 2 Chr.20.20. Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient.
p.ch.24.12. e.28.36, Captivity (1). e.23.1, Eunuchs. p.Da.1.3.	19 Then said Hēz-e-kī'ah unto I-ṣā'iah, Good <i>is</i> the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, <i>Is it not good</i> , if peace and truth be in my days?	9 But they hearkened not: and Mā-nās'sēh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Iṣ'ra-el.	Ex.20.6, Keep Command- [ments].
S.3.18, Resignation, Jb.1.21.	20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hēz-e-kī'ah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jūd'ah?	10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,	Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness. Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). v.1, Manasseh (b), v.16. Seducers, Eze.13.10. Is.1.22, Deterioration.
K.1.33, Gihon Pool, [2 Chr.32.30].	21 And Hēz-e-kī'ah slept with his fathers: and Mā-nās'sēh his son reigned in his stead.	11 Because Mā-nās'sēh king of Jūd'ah hath done these abominations, <i>and</i> hath done wickedly above all that the Ām'ōr-ites did, which <i>were</i> before him, and hath made Jūd'ah also to sin with his idols:	De.7.25, Abominations. Ge.6.5, Depravity. Ge.10.16, Amorites.
n.16.20, Hezekiah. e.31.16, Death (2).	CHAPTER 21 <i>Manasseh's wicked reign, and great idolatry. 19 Amon's wicked reign: 23 he being slain, Josiah is made king. 25 Amon's acts.</i>	12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, Behold, I <i>am</i> bringing <i>such</i> evil upon Jē-rū'sā-lēm and Jūd'ah, that who-soever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.	De.13.6, Enticers. Ex.20.5, Retribution (1). Le.26.16, Threatenings.
C.698 (?)	MĀ-NĀS'SEH was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jē-rū'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Hēph'zī-bah.	13 And I will stretch over Jē-rū'sā-lēm the line of Sā-mā'rī-ā, and the plummet of the house of A'hāb: and I will wipe Jē-rū'sā-lēm as a man wipe a dish, wiping <i>it</i> , and turning <i>it</i> upside down.	p.p.1 S.3.11. Line of Judgment, Is.28.17.
ud.2.11, Evildoers (2), [ch.23.32].	2 And he did <i>that which was</i> evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Iṣ'ra-el.	14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;	Is.34.2, Destruction (2). Is.3.1, Jerusalem (3).
ud.2.11, In God's Sight. e.7.25, Abominations. x.34.24, Heathen Cast Out, [2 Chr.28.3].	3 For he built up again the high places which Hēz-e-kī'ah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Bā'al, and made a grove, as did A'hāb king of Iṣ'ra-el; and worshipped	15 Because they have done <i>that which was</i> evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fa-	Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken. Le.26.17, Reprobation.
p.ch.18.4. u.22.41, High Places, [ch.23.5].			See Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13.
u.22.41, Baal, 2 Chr.24.7. e.12.2, Groves, ch.23.14. e.4.19, Worship (3). [Jb.31.27].			Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). Jud.2.11, In God's Sight. Nu.14.11, Provoking God. ch.22.13, God's Wrath

	thers came forth out of E'g'gypt, even unto this day.	not aside to the right hand or to the left.	1 K.13.8, Steadfastness (2), [Jb.23.11]
v.1, Manasseh (b), ch.24.3. De.19.10, Innocent Blood, [Ps.94.21.]	16 Moreover Mā-nās'sēh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jē-rū'sā-lēm from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made Jū'dah to sin, in doing <i>that which was</i> evil in the sight of the LORD.	3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Jō-si'ah, <i>that</i> the king sent Shā'phan the son of Az-a-li'ah, the son of Mē-shū'l'am, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying, 4 Go up to Hil-ki'ah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people: 5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which <i>is</i> in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,	1 K.13.2, Josiah, v.9. Shaphan, v.10. 2 S.8.17, Scribes.
p.p.2 Chr.33.1.	17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Mā-nās'sēh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?	6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house. 7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.	Hilkiah, ch.23.4. Ge.20.16, Silver (1). p.p.Ex.25.3. p.p.ch.12.9.
De.31.16, Death (2).	18 And Mā-nās'sēh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Ūz'zā: and Ā'mon his son reigned in his stead.	8 ¶ And Hil-ki'ah the high priest said unto Shā'phan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hil-ki'ah gave the book to Shā'phan, and he read it.	2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple [ch.24.13]
Ge.47.30, Burying-places, [1 Chr.10.12.]	19 ¶ Ā'mon <i>was</i> twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jē-rū'sā-lēm. And his mother's name <i>was</i> Mē-shū'l'e-mēth, the daughter of Hā'rūz of Jōt-bah.	9 And Shā'phan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.	2 S.5.11, Carpenters. ch.12.12, Masons, 1 Chr.14.1
Amon, v.23.	20 And he did <i>that which was</i> evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Mā-nās'sēh did.	10 And Shā'phan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hil-ki'ah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shā'phan read it before the king.	2 S.5.11, Carpenters. ch.12.12, Masons, 1 Chr.14.1
Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). 1K.22.52, Parental Influence.	21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:	11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.	p.p.ch.12.15. Nu.16.15, Integrity (2), [Ne.5.15]
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). [2 Chr.25.14.]	22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.	12 And the king commanded Hil-ki'ah the priest, and Ā-hi-kam the son of Shā'phan, and Āch'bōr the son of Mī-chā'iah, and Shā'phan the scribe, and Ā-sa-hi'ah a servant of the king's, saying, 13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Jū'dah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great <i>is</i> the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto	Le.19.36, Honesty.
De.28.20, Forsaking God (2). De.29.19, Sinful Walk. Ps.18.30, Divine Ways. v.19, Amon, 2 Chr.33.22. Ge.37.18, Conspiracy. Jud.3.21, Assassination.	23 And the servants of Ā'mon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.		De.31.26, Book of the Law, [ch.23.2]
Jud.1.7, Retribution (2). p.p.ch.14.5. 1 K.13.2, Josiah, ch.22.3.	24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Ā'mon; and the people of the land made Jō-si'ah his son king in his stead.		1 K.13.2, Josiah, ch.23.29.
	25 Now the rest of the acts of Ā'mon which he did, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?		v.3, Shaphan, 2 Chr.34.8.
Ge.47.30, Burying-places. Ge.23.6, Sepulchres.	26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Ūz-zā: and Jō-si'ah his son reigned in his stead.		De.31.11, Law Read.
B.C.641.	CHAPTER 22 <i>Josiah's good reign: 3 he provides for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah finds the book of the law. 15 Huldah prophesies Jerusalem's destruction.</i>		Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent.
p.p.2 Chr.34.1.	JŌ-SI'AH <i>was</i> eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jē-rū'sā-lēm. And his mother's name <i>was</i> Jē-di'dah, the daughter of Ād-a-i'ah of Bōs-cāth.		2 S.8.17, Scribes.
Jb.36.7, The Righteous. De.6.18, In God's Sight (2). Jn.13.15, Good Example. See Youthful Piety, 1 S.2.26.	2 And he did <i>that which was</i> right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of Dā'vid his father, and turned		1 S.9.9, Inquiring of [God (2), Je.21.2] 1 S.7.8, Prayer Sought. God's Wrath, Ps.2.12. Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins. Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2).

	all that which is written concerning us.	read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.	De.31.11, Law Read, Ne.8.3. De.31.26, Book of the Law, [2 Chr.17.9.]
uldah, 2 Chr.34.22. S.1.15, Devout Women, [Est.4.16. x.15.20, Prophetesses, [Ne.6.14.	14 So Hil-kī'ah the priest, and Ā-hī'kam, and Āch'bôr, and Shā'phan, and Ā-sa-hī'ah, went unto Hūl'dah the prophetess, the wife of Shāl'lum the son of Tik'vah, the son of Hār'has, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jē-ru'sā-lēm in the college;) and they communed with her.	3 And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all <i>their</i> heart and all <i>their</i> soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.	Ex.24.7, Covenant (3), [2 Chr.15.12. Ge.5.22, Walking with God, [Mi.4.5.]
u.11.25, Inspiration (3).	15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Tell the man that sent you to me,	4 And the king commanded Hil-kī'ah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Bā'al, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jē-ru'sā-lēm in the fields of Kid'ron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bēth'-el.	Nu.32.12, Entire Consecration, v.25. p.p.Je.4.2.
e.26.16, Threatenings. K.8.56, God's Word Sure.	16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, <i>even</i> all the words of the book which the king of Jū'dah hath read:	5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Jū'dah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the places round about Jē-ru'sā-lēm; them also that burned incense unto Bā'al, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.	ch.22.4, Hilkiah, 1 Chr.6.13. p.p.ch.25.18. 1 K.15.12, Religious Reforms, 2 Chr.19.3. 2 Chr.29.15, Temple [Cleansed. Nu.22.41, Baal. De.12.2, Groves. See Without the Camp, [Ex.29.14.]
e.28.20, Forsaking God (2). u.14.11, Provoking God. 13, God's Wrath.	17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.	6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jē-ru'sā-lēm, unto the brook Kid'ron, and burned it at the brook Kid'ron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.	Ge.28.19, Beth-el. Jud.17.5, Idolatrous Priests, [v.20. Nu.22.41, High Places, [2 Chr.11.15.]
p.2 Chr.34.26.	18 But to the king of Jū'dah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, <i>As touching</i> the words which thou hast heard;	7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites, that <i>were</i> by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.	De.4.19, Worship (3). p.p.2 Chr.34.4.
s.34.18, Prom. to Penitent. K.21.27, Repentance (3), [Ezr.10.1.	19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard <i>thee</i> , saith the LORD.	8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Jū'dah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Gē'bā to Bē'er-shē'bā, and brake down the high places of the gates that <i>were</i> in the entering in of the gate of Jōsh'u-ā the governor of the city, which <i>were</i> on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.	1 K.2.37, Kidron, 2 Chr.29.16. See Iconoclasm (2), Ex.32.20. p.p.1 K.14.24; 15.12. See Corruption (2), Ge.6.12.
s.1.8, Desolation (1). e Israel a Byword, [De.28.37. s.34.18, Contrition. s.34.28, Prayer Heard.	20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.	9 Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.	See High Places (2), Le.26.30. Ge.23.10, Gates (1). p.p.1 K.12.27. Jud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.
e Death of Righteous, [Nu.23.10. e.15.16, Penalty Delayed.	CHAPTER 23 <i>Josiah causes the law to be read, 3 renews the covenant of the Lord, 4 destroys idolatry. 29 He is slain. 31 Jehoahaz's reign: 35 Jehoiakim succeeds him.</i>	10 And he defiled Tō'pheth, which <i>is</i> in the valley of the	Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread, [Lu.22.7. Tophet, Is.30.33.
C.624 (?)	AND the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Jū'dah and of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.		
x.3.16, Elders.	2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Jū'dah and all the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he		
e.12.5, Attendance upon [the Sanctuary. s.8.3, Congregation (2).			

Jos.15.8, Hinnom Valley, [2 Chr.28.3.	children of Hin'nom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Mō'lech.	19 And all the houses also of the high places that <i>were</i> in the cities of Sā-mā'rī-ā, which the kings of Iṣ'ra-el had made to provoke <i>the</i> LORD to anger, Jō-sī'ah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bēth'-el.	
Le.18.21, Human Sacrifices. Le.18.21, Molech, Je.32.35.	11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Jū'dah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nā'-than-mē'lech the chamberlain, which <i>was</i> in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.	20 And he slew all the priests of the high places that <i>were</i> there upon the altars, and burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	Samaria (2), Jn.4.4.
De.17.16, Horses, Jb.39.19. See Worship (3), De.4.19.	12 And the altars that <i>were</i> on the top of the upper chamber of Ā'hāz, which the kings of Jū'dah had made, and the altars which Mā-nās'sēh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brake <i>them</i> down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kid'ron.	21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as <i>it</i> is written in the book of this covenant.	Nu.14.11, Provoking God. Ex.4.14, God's Anger, [1 Chr.13.10.
Chamberlains, Est.1.10.	13 And the high places that <i>were</i> before Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which <i>were</i> on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Sōl'-o-mon the king of Iṣ'ra-el had builded for Āsh'to-rēth the abomination of the Zi-dō'nī-ang, and for Chē'mōsh the abomination of the Mō'ab-ites, and for Mil'com the abomination of the children of Ām'mōn, did the king defile.	22 Surely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Iṣ'-ra-el, nor in all the days of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el, nor of the kings of Jū'dah;	Jud.17.5, Idolatrous Priests.
1 K.16.32, Idol Altars. ch.21.1, Manasseh (b).	14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.	23 But in the eighteenth year of king Jō-sī'ah, <i>wherein</i> this passover was holden to the LORD in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	Jos.7.25, Cremation, [Ām.6.10.
See High Places (2), [Le.26.30.	15 ¶ Moreover the altar that <i>was</i> at Bēth'-el, and the high place which Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Iṣ'ra-el to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped <i>it</i> small to powder, and burned the grove.	24 ¶ Moreover the <i>workers</i> with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Jū'dah and in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, did Jō-sī'ah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hil-ki'ah the priest found in the house of the LORD.	p.p.Ex.12.3.
2 S.5.14, Solomon.	16 And as Jō-sī'ah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that <i>were</i> there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned <i>them</i> upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed these words.	25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Mō'sēs; neither after him arose there <i>any</i> like him.	De.31.26, Book of the Law.
Jud.2.13, Ashtaroth (2). p.p.1 K.11.5. Nu.21.29, Chemosh, Je.48.7.	17 Then he said, What title <i>is</i> that that I see? And the men of the city told him, <i>It is</i> the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Jū'dah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bēth'-el.	26 Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Jū'dah, because of all the provocations that Mā-nās'sēh had provoked him withal.	Le.23.6, Feast of Passover, [2 Chr.35.1.
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [2 Chr.14.3. p.p.v.16. De.12.2, Groves, 2 Chr.14.3. Bones Scattered, Ps.53.5.	18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Sā-mā'rī-ā.	27 And the LORD said, I will remove Jū'dah also out of my sight, as I have removed Iṣ'ra-el, and will cast off this city Jē-ru'sā-lēm which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.	p.p.Ex.12.3.
Ge.28.19, Beth-el. 1 K.11.28, Jeroboam (1).		28 Now the rest of the acts of Jō-sī'ah, and all that he did, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?	De.31.26, Book of the Law.
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [2 Chr.14.3. p.p.v.16. De.12.2, Groves, 2 Chr.14.3. Bones Scattered, Ps.53.5.		29 In his days Phā'raōh-nē'-chōh king of Ē'gypt went up against the king of Ās-sūrī-ā to the river Eū-phrā'tēs; and king Jō-sī'ah went against him; and	Ex.22.18, Witchcraft, [1 Chr.10.13.
Ge.28.19, Beth-el. 1 K.11.28, Jeroboam (1).			De.7.25, Abominations.
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [2 Chr.14.3. p.p.v.16. De.12.2, Groves, 2 Chr.14.3. Bones Scattered, Ps.53.5.			Ge.35.2, Idols Put Away, [2 Chr.15.8.
Ge.28.19, Beth-el. 1 K.11.28, Jeroboam (1).			De.17.19, Keep the Law. ch.22.4, Hilki'ah.
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [2 Chr.14.3. p.p.v.16. De.12.2, Groves, 2 Chr.14.3. Bones Scattered, Ps.53.5.			p.p.ch.18.5.
Ge.28.19, Beth-el. 1 K.11.28, Jeroboam (1).			De.6.5, Whole Heart.
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [2 Chr.14.3. p.p.v.16. De.12.2, Groves, 2 Chr.14.3. Bones Scattered, Ps.53.5.			Nu.32.12, Entire Consecra- [tion, 2 Chr.15.15.
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [2 Chr.14.3. p.p.v.16. De.12.2, Groves, 2 Chr.14.3. Bones Scattered, Ps.53.5.			ch.22.13, God's Wrath.
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [2 Chr.14.3. p.p.v.16. De.12.2, Groves, 2 Chr.14.3. Bones Scattered, Ps.53.5.			Nu.14.11, Provoking God.
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [2 Chr.14.3. p.p.v.16. De.12.2, Groves, 2 Chr.14.3. Bones Scattered, Ps.53.5.			p.p.1 K.8.29.
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [2 Chr.14.3. p.p.v.16. De.12.2, Groves, 2 Chr.14.3. Bones Scattered, Ps.53.5.			See Captivity (2), ch.15.29.
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [2 Chr.14.3. p.p.v.16. De.12.2, Groves, 2 Chr.14.3. Bones Scattered, Ps.53.5.			Is.3.1, Jerusalem (3).
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [2 Chr.14.3. p.p.v.16. De.12.2, Groves, 2 Chr.14.3. Bones Scattered, Ps.53.5.			See Chosen Ones, De.7.6.
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [2 Chr.14.3. p.p.v.16. De.12.2, Groves, 2 Chr.14.3. Bones Scattered, Ps.53.5.			See Temple Destroyed, [ch.25.9.
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [2 Chr.14.3. p.p.v.16. De.12.2, Groves, 2 Chr.14.3. Bones Scattered, Ps.53.5.			Ge.2.14, Euphrates.
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [2 Chr.14.3. p.p.v.16. De.12.2, Groves, 2 Chr.14.3. Bones Scattered, Ps.53.5.			1 K.13.2, Josiah, 2 Chr.34.1.

	he slew him at Mē-gid'dō, when he had seen him.	bands of the Mō'ab-ites, and bands of the children of Am'mōn, and sent them against Jū'dah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.	Ge.19.37, Moabites. Ge.19.38, Ammonites, [2 Chr.20.23. p.p.ch.20.17; 23.27. 1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
47.30, Burying-places. Jehohaz (c), v.34. 8.30, Anointing (2). 3.11.15, Coronations.	30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Mē-gid'dō, and brought him to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jē-hō'a-hāz the son of Jō-sī'ah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.	3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came <i>this</i> upon Jū'dah, to remove <i>them</i> out of his sight, for the sins of Mā-nās'sēh, according to all that he did;	p.p.ch.18.25. 1 S.15.23, Wicked Rejected. Ex.33.3, Sin Separates. ch.21.1, Manasseh (b), [2 Chr.33.11. De.19.10, Innocent Blood.
	31 ¶ Jē-hō'a-hāz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Hā-mū'tal, the daughter of Jēr-e-mī'ah of Lib'nah.	4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Jē-ru'sā-lēm with innocent blood; which the LORD would not pardon.	p.p.ch.21.16.
d.2.11, Evildoers (2). d.2.11, In God's Sight, [ch.24.9. [ch.24.9. 22.52, Parental Influence.	32 And he did <i>that which was</i> evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.	5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hoi'a-kīm, and all that he did, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?	ch.23.34, Jehoiakim.
blah, ch.25.6. a.13.21, Hamath, 1 Chr.18.3.	33 And Phā'raōh-nē'chōh put him in bands at Rib'lah in the land of Hā'math, that he might not reign in Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.	6 So Jē-hoi'a-kīm slept with his fathers: and Jē-hoi'a-chīn his son reigned in his stead.	2 S.7.12, Sleep (4). Jehoiachin, v.8.
Chr.17.11, Tribute. K.20.39, Talents (2). [1 Chr.19.6. 2.12, Gold.	34 And Phā'raōh-nē'chōh made Ē-lī'a-kīm the son of Jō-sī'ah king in the room of Jō-sī'ah his father, and turned his name to Jē-hoi'a-kīm, and took Jē-hō'a-hāz away: and he came to E'gypt, and died there.	7 And the king of E'gypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon had taken from the river of E'gypt unto the river Eū-phrā'tēs all that pertained to the king of E'gypt.	p.p.Je.37.7.
Jehoiakim, ch.24.1. 10, Jehohaz(c), 2 Chr.36.1.	35 And Jē-hoi'a-kīm gave the silver and the gold to Phā'raōh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Phā'raōh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give <i>it</i> unto Phā'raōh-nē'chōh.	8 ¶ Jē-hoi'a-chīn was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jē-ru'sā-lēm three months. And his mother's name was Nē-hūsh'tā, the daughter of Ē'l'na-thān of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	Ge.2.14, Euphrates. v.6, Jehoiachin, v.15.
Chr.17.11, Tribute. p.Pr.11.11; 15.6.	36 ¶ Jē-hoi'a-kīm was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Ze-bū'dah, the daughter of Pē-dā'iah of Ru'mah.	9 And he did <i>that which was</i> evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.	Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2), [Ne.9.28 Jud.2.11, In God's Sight. 1K.22.52, Parental Influence.
d.2.11, Evildoers (2). d.2.11, In God's Sight.	37 And he did <i>that which was</i> evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.	10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon came up against Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and the city was besieged.	1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2), [2 Chr.25.23. Jos.6.1, Sieges, ch.25.1. v.1, Nebuchadnezzar.
C.607.	CHAPTER 24 <i>Jehoiakim procures his own ruin.</i> 8 <i>Jehoiachin succeeds him.</i> 10 <i>Jerusalem taken.</i> 17 <i>Zedekiah's evil reign.</i>	11 And Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.	Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2), [Ne.9.28 Jud.2.11, In God's Sight. 1K.22.52, Parental Influence.
buchadnezzar, ch.25.1. 10.10, Babylon. 23.34, Jehoiakim, [2 Chr.36.8. e Revolts, 1 K.12.16.	IN his days Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon came up, and Jē-hoi'a-kīm became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.	12 And Jē-hoi'a-chīn the king of Jū'dah went out to the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon took him in the eighth year of his reign.	1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2), [2 Chr.25.23. Jos.6.1, Sieges, ch.25.1. v.1, Nebuchadnezzar.
d.2.11, Evildoers (2). d.2.11, In God's Sight.	2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chāl'dees, and bands of the Sŷ'rī-an's, and	13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Sō'l-o-mon king of Iś'ra-el had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.	p.p.2 Chr.36.10. p.p.Is.39.6. 2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple, [ch.25.9. p.p.ch.25.13. Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels.
28.50, Instruments of [Judgment.		14 And he carried away all Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, <i>even</i> ten thousand cap-	1 K.14.17, Fulfillment (3). p.p.Je.24.1. p.p.Je.29.2.

ch.15.29, Captivity (2). 1 S.13.19, Smiths, Is.44.12.	tives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.	of Jě-r'chō: and all his army were scattered from him.	Nu.22.1, Jericho, 2 Chr.28.15.
v.6, Jehoiachin, ch.25.27.	15 And he carried away Jě-hoi'a-chin to Băb'ŷ-lon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, <i>those</i> carried he into captivity from Jě-r'ŷ-să-lēm to Băb'ŷ-lon.	6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Băb'ŷ-lon to Rib'lāh; and they gave judgment upon him.	Ge.14.12, Captives, [2 Chr.28.15] ch.23.33, Riblah, Je.39.5.
Ge.10.10, Babylon. Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.	16 And all the men of might, <i>even</i> seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all <i>that were strong and apt for war</i> , even them the king of Băb'ŷ-lon brought captive to Băb'ŷ-lon.	7 And they slew the sons of Zēd-e-kī'ah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zēd-e-kī'ah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Băb'ŷ-lon.	p.p.Eze.12.13. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2), Je.38.6 Jud.16.21, Fetters, [2 Chr.33.11] Ge.10.10, Babylon. p.p.Je.39.8-12.
Nu.32.17, Warriors.	17 And the king of Băb'ŷ-lon made Măt-ta-nī'ah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zēd-e-kī'ah.	8 ¶And in the fifth month, on the seventh <i>day</i> of the month, which <i>is</i> the nineteenth year of king Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king of Băb'ŷ-lon, came Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Băb'ŷ-lon, unto Jě-r'ŷ-să-lēm:	Nebuzar-adan, Je.39.9. Nu.31.48, Captains, [1 Chr.11.21]
Ge.39.5, Promotion. Ge.17.5, Names Changed. Zedekiah, ch.25.2. p.p.2 Chr.36.11.	18 ¶Zēd-e-kī'ah <i>was</i> twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jě-r'ŷ-să-lēm. And his mother's name <i>was</i> Hă-mū'tal, the daughter of Jě-e-mī'ah of Lib'nah.	9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jě-r'ŷ-să-lēm, and every great <i>man's</i> house burnt he with fire.	Temple Destroyed, Ps.74.7 2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple [2 Chr.36.19] 1 K.7.1, Palaces. Ge.19.28, Conflagrations.
Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). Jud.2.11, In God's Sight. 1K.22.52, Parental Influence. Ex.4.14, God's Anger.	19 And he did <i>that which was</i> evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jě-hoi'a-kim had done.	10 And all the army of the Chăl'dees, <i>that were with</i> the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jě-r'ŷ-să-lēm round about.	p.p.Ne.1.3; 2.17. 1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).
Le.26.17, Reprobation. 1 S.15.23, Wicked Rejected. See Sin Separates, Ex.33.3. 1 K.12.16, Revolts, 2 Chr.21.8.	20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jě-r'ŷ-să-lēm and Jū'dah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zēd-e-kī'ah rebelled against the king of Băb'ŷ-lon.	11 Now the rest of the people <i>that were</i> left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Băb'ŷ-lon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the captain of the guard carry away.	p.p.Je.39.9; 2 Chr.36.20. ch.15.29, Captivity (2), [2 Chr.28.5]
B.C.590.	CHAPTER 25 <i>Jerusalem again besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, and his eyes put out, etc.</i>	12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land <i>to be</i> vinedressers and husbandmen.	p.p.Je.40.7.
ch.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar, [2 Chr.36.6]. p.p.Je.34.1; Eze.24.2. Jos.6.1, Sieges, 2 Chr.32.10. 2 S.5.9, Fortresses, Is.17.3.	AND it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth <i>day</i> of the month, <i>that</i> Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king of Băb'ŷ-lon came, he, and all his host, against Jě-r'ŷ-să-lēm, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about.	13 And the pillars of brass <i>that were</i> in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea <i>that was</i> in the house of the LORD, did the Chăl'dees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Băb'ŷ-lon.	Ex.25.3, Brass, 2 Chr.12.10. p.p.ch.20.17.
ch.24.17, Zedekiah, [2 Chr.36.11].	2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zēd-e-kī'ah.	14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.	Le.10.1, Sacrilege (2), [1 Chr.13.9] Ge.10.10, Babylon, Is.14.4.
Ge.12.10, Famine (2), Ne.5.3.	3 And on the ninth <i>day</i> of the fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.	15 And the firepans, and the bowls, <i>and such things as were</i> of gold, <i>in</i> gold, and of silver, <i>in</i> silver, the captain of the guard took away.	Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels, [2 Chr.36.18] Ex.25.29, Bowls. Ge.2.12, Gold. : Ex.25.3, Silver (4). p.p.Da.5.2.
Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.	4 And the city was broken up, and all the men of war <i>fled</i> by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which <i>is</i> by the king's garden: (now the Chăl'dees <i>were</i> against the city round about:) and <i>the king</i> went the way toward the plain.	16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Sōl'o-mon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight.	2 S.5.14, Solomon. p.p.1 K.7.47.
p.p.Ne.3.15.	5 And the army of the Chăl'dees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains	17 The height of the one pillar <i>was</i> eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it <i>was</i> brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of	p.p.1 K.7.15-22.
p.p.Je.39.4.			

p.Ezr.7.1.
ephaniah, Je.21.1.
oorkeepers, Ps.84.10.

p.Est.1.14.

8, Nebuzar-adan.

a.23.33, Riblah.

a.15.29, Captivity (2).

a.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar.

edaliah, Je.39.14.

nd.20.1, Mizpah (2).

brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Sēr-a-ī'ah the chief priest, and Zēph-a-nī'ah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door:

19 And out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land *that were* found in the city:

20 And Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon to Rib'lah:

21 And the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon smote them, and slew them at Rib'lah in the land of Hā'math. So Jū'dah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And *as for* the people that remained in the land of Jū'dah, whom Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon had left, even over them he made Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā'hī'kam, the son of Shā'phan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon had made Gēd-a-lī'ah governor, there came to Gēd-a-lī'ah to Miz'pah, even Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah, and Jō-hā'nān the son of Cā-rē'ah, and Sēr-a-ī'ah the son of Tān'hū-mēth the Nē-tōph'a-thite, and

Jā-āz-a-nī'ah the son of a Mā-āch'a-thite, they and their men.

24 And Gēd-a-lī'ah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chāl'dēes: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah, the son of E-lish'a-mā, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gēd-a-lī'ah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chāl'dēes that were with him at Miz'pah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, and came to E'g'ŷpt: for they were afraid of the Chāl'dēes.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jē-hoi'a-chīn king of Jū'dah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* E'vīl-mē-rō-dach king of Bāb'ŷ-lon in the year that he began to reign did lift up the head of Jē-hoi'a-chīn king of Jū'dah out of prison;

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Bāb'ŷ-lon;

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

Ex.14.13, Encouragement.

p.p.Je.41.1.

Jud.3.21, Assassination.

Jud.20.1, Mizpah (2).

Ge.12.10, Egypt.
Le.26.36, Terror.

ch.24.6, Jehoiachin,
[2 Chr.36.9.]

p.p.Ge.40.13.

Ge.50.21, Kindness (2).

Pr.16.15, King's Favor.

p.p.Ge.41.14; 2 S.9.7.

p.p.Ne.11.23; 12.47.
Ru.2.15, Beneficence.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE

CHRONICLES

CHAPTER 1

Adam's line to Noah. 5 Sons of Japheth. Ham, and Shem. 24 Shem's line to Abraham. 29 Sons of Ishmael and Keturah. 43 Kings of Edom.

ADAM, Shēth, E'nosh,
2 Kē'nān, Mā-hā'la-lē-el,
Jē'red,

3 Hē'nōch, Mē-thu'se-lah, Lā-mech,

4 Nō'ah, Shēm, Hām, and Jā-pheth.

5 ¶ The sons of Jā-pheth; Gō'mēr, and Mā'gōg, and Mād-a-ī, and Jā'vān, and Tu'bal, and Mē'shech, and Tī'ras.

6 And the sons of Gō'mēr; Āsh'che-nāz, and Rī'phāth, and Tō-gār'mah.

7 And the sons of Jā'vān; E-lī'shah, and Tār'shish, Kīt-tim, and Dō'da-nīm.

8 ¶ The sons of Hām; Cūsh, and Miz'ra-īm, Pūt, and Cā'nān.

9 And the sons of Cūsh; Sē'bā, and Hāv'i-lah, and Sāb'tā, and Rā'a-mah, and Sāb'te-chā. And the sons of Rā'a-mah; Shē'bā, and Dē'dan.

10 And Cūsh begat Nīm'rōd: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

Ge.5.32, Ham

Ge.10.8, Nimrod, Mi.5.6.

C.4004, &c.

e.1.26, Adam.

e.5.18, Enoch.
e.5.25, Lamech, Iu.3.36.
e.5.29, Noah.

e.5.32, Japheth.

	11 And Miz'ra'im begat Lū'dim, and An'a-mim, and Lē'hā-bim, and Nāph'tu-him, 12 And Pāth-ru'sim, and Cās-lu-him, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Cāph'thō-rim. 13 And Cā'nāan begat Zī'dōn his firstborn, and Hēth, 14 The Jēb'u-site also, and the Ām'ōr-ite, and the Gīr'ga-shite, 15 And the Hī'vite, and the Ārk'ite, and the Sīn'ite, 16 And the Ār'vad-ite, and the Zēm'a-rite, and the Hā'math-ite. 17 ¶ The sons of Shēm; Ē'lām, and Ās'shur, and Ār-phāx'ad, and Lūd, and Ā'ram, and Ūz, and Hūl, and Gē'thēr, and Mē'shech. 18 And Ār-phāx'ad begat Shē'lah, and Shē'lah begat Ē'bēr. 19 And unto Ē'bēr were born two sons: the name of the one was Pē'lēg; because in his days the earth was divided: and his brother's name was Jōk'tan. 20 And Jōk'tan begat Āl-mō'dād, and Shē'leph, and Hā'zar-mā'veth, and Jē'rāh, 21 Hā-dō'ram also, and Ū'zal, and Dīk'lah, 22 And Ē'bal, and Ā-bīm'a-el, and Shē'bā, 23 And Ō'phīr, and Hāv'i-lah, and Jō'bāb. All these were the sons of Jōk'tan. 24 ¶ (Shēm, Ār-phāx'ad, Shē'lah, Ē'bēr, Pē'lēg, Rē'u, 25 Sē'rug, Nā'hōr, Tē'rah, 27 Ā'brām; the same is Ā'brā-hām. 28 The sons of Ā'brā-hām; Ī'saac, and Ish'ma-el. 29 ¶ These are their generations: The firstborn of Ish'ma-el, Nē-bā'ioth; then Kē'dār, and Ād'bē-el, and Mīb'sam, 30 Mish'mā, and Dū'mah, Mās-sā, Hā'dād, and Tē'mā, 31 Jē'tūr, Nā'phish, and Kēd'e-mah. These are the sons of Ish'ma-el. 32 ¶ Now the sons of Kē-tū'rah, Ā'brā-hām's concubine: she bare Zīm'ran, and Jōk'shan, and Mē'dan, and Mid'i-an, and Ish'bāk, and Shu'ah. And the sons of Jōk'shan; Shē'bā, and Dē'dan. 33 And the sons of Mid'i-an; Ē'phah, and Ē'phēr, and Hē'nōch, and Ā-bī'dā, and Ēl'da-ah. All these are the sons of Kē-tū'rah. 34 And Ā'brā-hām begat Ī'saac. The sons of Ī'saac; Ē'sau and Ī'sra-el. 35 ¶ The sons of Ē'sau; Ēl'i-phāz, Reu'el, and Jē'ush, and Jā-ā'lam, and Kō'rah.	36 The sons of Ēl'i-phāz; Tē'man, and Ō'mar, Zē'phī, and Gā'tam, Kē'nāz, and Tīm'nā, and Ām'a-lēk. 37 The sons of Reu'el; Nā'hāth, Zē'rah, Shām'mah, and Miz'zah. 38 And the sons of Sē'ir; Lō'tan, and Shō'bal, and Zīb'e-on, and Ā'nah, and Dī'shon, and Ē'zar, and Dī'shan. 39 And the sons of Lō'tan; Hō'ri, and Hō'mam: and Tīm'nā was Lō'tan's sister. 40 The sons of Shō'bal; Ā-lī'an, and Mān'a-hāth, and Ē'bal, Shē'phī, and Ō'nam. And the sons of Zīb'e-on; Ā'iah, and Ā'nah. 41 The sons of Ā'nah; Dī'shon. And the sons of Dī'shon; Ām'rām, and Ēsh'ban, and Īth'ran, and Chē'ran. 42 The sons of Ē'zēr; Bīl'han, and Zā'van, and Jā'kan. The sons of Dī'shan; Ūz, and Ā'rān. 43 ¶ Now these are the kings that reigned in the land of E'dom before any king reigned over the children of Ī'sra-el; Bē'lā the son of Bē'or: and the name of his city was Dīn'habah. 44 And when Bē'lā was dead, Jō'bāb the son of Zē'rah of Bōz'rah reigned in his stead. 45 And when Jō'bāb was dead, Hū'sham of the land of the Tē'man-ites reigned in his stead: 46 And when Hū'sham was dead, Hā'dād the son of Bē'dād, which smote Mid'i-an in the field of Mō'ab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Ā'vith. 47 And when Hā'dād was dead, Sām'lah of Mās're-kah reigned in his stead. 48 And when Sām'lah was dead, Shā'ul of Rē-hō'both by the river reigned in his stead. 49 And when Shā'ul was dead, Bā'al-hā'nān the son of Āch'bōr reigned in his stead. 50 And when Bā'al-hā'nān was dead, Hā'dād reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pā'ī; and his wife's name was Mē'hēt'a-bēl, the daughter of Mā'tred, the daughter of Mēz'a-hāb. 51 Hā'dād died also. And the dukes of E'dom were; duke Tīm'nah, duke Ā-lī'ah, duke Jē'theth, 52 Duke Ā-hōl-i-bā'mah, duke Ē'lah, duke Pī'non, 53 Duke Kē'nāz, duke Tē'man, duke Mīb'zār, 54 Duke Māg'dī-el, duke Ī'ram. These are the dukes of E'dom.)	p.p.Ge.36.20-28. p.p.Ge.36.34. p.p.Jb.2.11. p.p.1 K.11.14. Ge.25.2, Midian. p.p.Ge.36.37.
--	--	---	--

CHAPTER 2

Sons of Israel. 3 Posterity of Judah.
13 Children of Jesse. 18 Posterity
of Caleb, 21 of Hezron, 25 of Jerah-
meel, 34 of Sheshan.

THESE are the sons of İs'-
ra-el; Reu'ben, Sim'e-on,
Lē'vi, and Jū'dah, İs'sa-char, and
Zēb'u-lūn,

2 Dān, Jō'seph, and Bēn'ja-min,
Nāph'ta-li, Gād, and Aš'hēr.

3 ¶ The sons of Jū'dah; Ēr,
and O'nan, and Shē'lah: *which*
three were born unto him of the
daughter of Shū'a the Cā'nāan-
it-ess. And Ēr, the firstborn of
Jū'dah, was evil in the sight of
the LORD; and he slew him.

4 And Tā'mar his daughter in
law bare him Phā'rēz and Zē'-
rah. All the sons of Jū'dah
were five.

5 The sons of Phā'rēz; Hēz'-
rōn, and Hā'mūl.

6 And the sons of Zē'rah;
Zim'ri, and E'than, and He'-
man, and Cāl'cōl, and Dā'rā:
five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Cār'mī;
Ā'chār, the troubler of İs'ra-el,
who transgressed in the thing
accursed.

8 And the sons of E'than; Āz-
a-rī'ah.

9 The sons also of Hēz'rōn,
that were born unto him; Jē-
rāh'me-el, and Rām, and Chē-
lū'bāi.

10 And Rām begat Ām-mīn'a-
dāb; and Ām-mīn'a-dāb begat
Nāh'shōn, prince of the chil-
dren of Jū'dah;

11 And Nāh'shōn begat Sāl'-
mā, and Sāl'mā begat Bō'āz,

12 And Bō'āz begat Ō'bed, and
Ō'bed begat Jēs'se,

13 And Jēs'se begat his first-
born Ē-lī'ab, and Ā-bin'a-dāb the
second, and Shīm'mā the third,

14 Nē-thān'e-el the fourth,
Rād'da-i the fifth,

15 Ō'em the sixth, Dā'vid the
seventh:

16 Whose sisters *were* Zēr-
u-i'ah, and Ab'i-gail. And the
sons of Zēr-u-i'ah; Ā-bīsh'ā-i,
and Jō'ab, and Ā'sa-hēl, three.

17 And Ab'i-gail bare Ām'a-sā:
and the father of Ām'a-sā *was*
Jē'thēr the Ish'me-el-ite.

18 ¶ And Cā'leb the son of
Hēz'rōn begat *children* of
Ā-zū'bah his wife, and of Jē'rī-
ōth: her sons *are* these; Jē'-
shēr, and Shō'bāb, and Ār'dōn.

19 And when Ā-zū'bah *was*
dead, Cā'leb took unto him Ēph'-
rāth, which bare him Hūr.

20 And Hūr begat Ū'ri, and
Ū'ri begat Bē-zāl'e-el.

21 And afterward Hēz'rōn

went in to the daughter of
Mā'chir the father of Gil'e-ād,
whom he married when he *was*
threescore years old; and she
bare him Sē'gub.

22 And Sē'gub begat Jā'ir, who
had three and twenty cities in
the land of Gil'e-ād.

23 And he took Gē'shūr, and
Ā'ram, with the towns of Jā'ir,
from them, with Kē'nāth, and
the towns thereof, *even* three-
score cities. All these *belonged*
to the sons of Mā'chir the father
of Gil'e-ād.

24 And after that Hēz'rōn *was*
dead in Cā'leb-ēph'ra-tah, then
Ā-bī'ah Hēz'rōn's wife bare him
Āsh'ūr the father of Tē-kō'a.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jē-rāh'-
me-el the firstborn of Hēz'rōn
were, Rām the firstborn, and
Bū'nah, and Ō'ren, and Ō'zem,
and Ā-bī'jah.

26 Jē-rāh'me-el had also an-
other wife, whose name *was*
Ā'ta-rah; she *was* the mother
of Ō'nam.

27 And the sons of Rām the
firstborn of Jē-rāh'me-el *were*,
Mā'āz, and Jā'min, and E'kēr.

28 And the sons of Ō'nam
were, Shām'ma-i, and Jā'dā.
And the sons of Shām'ma-i;
Nā'dāb and Ab'i-shur.

29 And the name of the wife
of Ab'i-shur *was* Āb-i-hā'il, and
she bare him Āh'bān, and Mō'lid.

30 And the sons of Nā'dāb;
Sē'led, and Āp'pa'im: but Sē'led
died without children.

31 And the sons of Āp'pa'im;
I'shi. And the sons of I'shi;
Shē'shan. And the children of
Shē'shan; Āh'lai.

32 And the sons of Jā'dā the
brother of Shām'ma-i; Jē'thēr,
and Jōn'a-than: and Jē'thēr died
without children.

33 And the sons of Jōn'a-than;
Pē'leth, and Zā'zā. These *were*
the sons of Jē-rāh'me-el.

34 ¶ Now Shē'shan had no
sons, but daughters. And Shē'-
shan had a servant, an Ē-gyp'-
tian, whose name *was* Jār'hā.

35 And Shē'shan gave his
daughter to Jār'hā his servant
to wife; and she bare him Āt'-
tai.

36 And Āt'tai begat Nā-than,
and Nā'than begat Zā'bād,

37 And Zā'bād begat Eph'lāl,
and Eph'lāl begat Ō'bed,

38 And Ō'bed begat Jē'hū, and
Jē'hū begat Āz-a-rī'ah,

39 And Āz-a-rī'ah begat Hē'lēz,
and Hē'lēz begat Ē-lē'a-sah,

40 And Ē-lē'a-sah begat Si-
sām'a-i, and Si-sām'a-i begat

Shāl'lum,

p.p.Nu.32.41; De.3.14.

Ge.4.19, Polygamy.

Ge.11.30, Childless.

Ge.16.3, Concubinage,
[ch.7.14.]

Jud.1.16, Kenites.

p.p.Je.35.2.

B.C.1053, &c. (?)

Ru.4.22, David.

41 And Shāl'lum begat Jēk-a-mī'ah, and Jēk-a-mī'ah begat Ē-lish'a-mā.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Cā'leb the brother of Jē-rā'h-me-el were, Mē'shā his firstborn, which *was* the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mā-rē'shah the father of Hē'bron.

43 And the sons of Hē'bron; Kō'rah, and Tāp-pu-ah, and Rē-kem, and Shē'mā.

44 And Shē'mā begat Rā'hām, the father of Jō'rko-ām: and Rē'kem begat Shām'ma-i.

45 And the son of Shām'ma-i *was* Mā'on: and Mā'on *was* the father of Bēth'-zūr.

46 And Ē'phah, Cā'leb's concubine, bare Hā'ran, and Mō'zā, and Gā'zēz: and Hā'ran begat Gā'zēz.

47 And the sons of Jā'h-da-i; Rē'gēm, and Jō'tham, and Gē'shām, and Pē'let, and Ē'phah, and Shā'āph.

48 Mā'a-chah, Cā'leb's concubine, bare Shē'bēr, and Tīr'hannah.

49 She bare also Shā'āph the father of Mād-mān'nah, Shē'vā the father of Māch'be-nah, and the father of Gīb'e-ā: and the daughter of Cā'leb *was* Āch'sā.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Cā'leb the son of Hūr, the firstborn of Ēph'ra-tah; Shō'bal the father of Kīr'jath-jē'a-rim,

51 Sāl'mā the father of Bēth'-lē'hēm, Hā'reph the father of Bēth-gā'dēr.

52 And Shō'bal the father of Kīr'jath-jē'a-rim had sons; Hār'o-eh, and half of the Mā-nā'heth-ites.

53 And the families of Kīr'jath-jē'a-rim; the Īth'rites, and the Pū'hites, and the Shū'math-ites, and the Mish'ra-ites; of them came the Zā're-ath-ites, and the Ēsh'ta-ul-ites.

54 The sons of Sāl'mā; Bēth'-lē'hēm, and the Nē-tōph'a-thites, Āt'a-rōth, the house of Jō'āb, and half of the Mā-nā'heth-ites, the Zō'rites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jā'bēz; the Tī'rath-ites, the Shīm'e-ath-ites, and Sū'chath-ites. These *are* the Kēn'ites that came of Hē'math, the father of the house of Rē'chāb.

CHAPTER 3

Sons of David: 10 his line to Zedekiah. 17 Successors of Jeconiah.

NOW these were the sons of Dā'vid, which were born unto him in Hē'bron; the firstborn Ām'nōn, of Ā-hin'o-ām the

Jēz're-el-it-ess; the second Dān'iel, of Ab'i-gail the Cār'mel-it-ess:

2 The third, Āb'sa-lōm the son of Mā'a-chah the daughter of Tāl'māi king of Gē'shūr: the fourth, Ād-o-nī'jah the son of Hāg'gith:

3 The fifth, Shēph-a-tī'ah of Āb'i-tāl: the sixth, Īth're-ām by Ēg'lah his wife.

4 *These* six were born unto him in Hē'bron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jē-ru'sā-lēm he reigned thirty and three years.

5 And these were born unto him in Jē-ru'sā-lēm; Shīm'e-ā, and Shō'bāb, and Nā'than, and Sō'l'o-mon, four, of Bāth'-shū-ā the daughter of Ām'mī-el:

6 Īb'hār also, and Ē-lish'a-mā, and Ē-liph'e-lēt,

7 And Nō'gah, and Nē'pheg, and Jā-phī'ā,

8 And Ē-lish'a-mā, and Ē-lī'adā, and Ē-liph'e-lēt, nine.

9 *These were* all the sons of Dā'vid, beside the sons of the concubines, and Tā'mar their sister.

10 ¶ And Sō'l'o-mon's son *was* Rē-ho-bō'am, Ā-bī'ā his son, Ā'sā his son, Jē-hōsh'a-phāt his son,

11 Jō'ram his son, Ā-ha-zī'ah his son, Jō'āsh his son,

12 Ām-a-zī'ah his son, Āz-a-rī'ah his son, Jō'tham his son,

13 Ā'hāz his son, Hēz-e-kī'ah his son, Mā-nās'seh his son,

14 Ā'mon his son, Jō-sī'ah his son.

15 And the sons of Jō-sī'ah *were*, the firstborn Jō-hā'nan, the second Jē-hoi'a-kīm, the third Zēd-e-kī'ah, the fourth Shāl'lum.

16 And the sons of Jē-hoi'a-kīm: Jēc-o-nī'ah his son, Zēd-e-kī'ah his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jēc-o-nī'ah; Ās'sir, Sā-lā'thi-el his son,

18 Māl-chī'ram also, and Pē-dā'iah, and Shē-nā'zar, Jēc-a-mī'ah, Hōsh'a-mā, and Nēd-a-bī'ah.

19 And the sons of Pē-dā'iah *were*, Zē-rūb'ba-bēl, and Shīm'e-i: and the sons of Zē-rūb'ba-bēl; Mē-shūl'lām, and Hān-a-nī'ah, and Shē'l'o-mith their sister:

20 And Hā-shū'bah, and Ō'hel, and Bēr-e-chī'ah, and Hās-a-dī'ah, Jū'shāb-hē'sed, five.

21 And the sons of Hān-a-nī'ah; Pēl-a-tī'ah, and Jē-sā'iah: the sons of Rēph-a-ī'ah, the sons of Ār'nan, the sons of Ō-ba-dī'ah, the sons of Shēch-a-nī'ah.

22 And the sons of Shēch-a-nī'ah; Shēm-a-ī'ah: and the sons of Shēm-a-ī'ah; Hāt'tush, and

1 S.25.3, Abigail.
Ge.4.19, Polygamy.

2 S.3.3, Absalom.

De.3.14, Geshur.

2 S.3.4, Adonijah.

Ge.13.18, Hebron.

p.p.2 S.2.11.

Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.

2 S.5.14, Solomon.

2 S.11.3, Bath-sheba.

2 S.5.14, Solomon.

1 K.11.43, Rehoboam.

1 K.15.24, Jehoshaphat.

2 Chr.21.1, Jehoram (a),
[Joram (b)]

2 K.11.2, Joash.

2 K.14.1, Amaziah.

2 K.15.5, Jotham.

2 K.15.38, Ahaz.

2 K.16.20, Hezekiah.

2 K.21.1, Manasseh (b).

1 K.13.2, Josiah.

2 K.23.34, Jehoiakim.

2 K.24.17, Zedekiah.

2 K.23.30, Jehoahaz (c)
[Shallum]

p.p.Ezr.8.2.

lġ'e-āl, and Bā-rī'ah, and Nē-a-rī'ah, and Shā'phat, six.

23 And the sons of Nē-a-rī'ah; E-li-o-ē-na-i, and Hēz-e-kī'ah, and Az-rī-kam, three.

24 And the sons of E-li-o-ē-na-i were, Hōd-a-i'ah, and E-li'a-shib, and Pēl-a-i'ah, and Ak-kūb, and Jō-hānan, and Dāl-a-i'ah, and An-ā'ni, seven.

CHAPTER 4

Posterity of Judah by Caleb, the son of Hur: 5 of Ashur the son of Hezron: 9 of Jabez, and his prayer, etc.

THE sons of Jū'dah; Phā'rēz, Hēz'rōn, and Cār'mī, and Hūr, and Shō'bal.

2 And Rē-a-i'ah the son of Shō'bal begat Jā'hāth; and Jā'hāth begat A-hū'ma-i, and Lā'hād. These are the families of the Zō'rath-ites.

3 And these were of the father of E'tam; Jēz're-el, and Ish'mā, and Id'bāsh: and the name of their sister was Hāz'e-lēl-pō'nī:

4 And Pē-nū'el the father of Gē'dōr, and E'zēr the father of Hū'shah. These are the sons of Hūr, the firstborn of Eph'ra-tah, the father of Bēth'-lē-hēm.

5 ¶ And Āsh'ūr the father of Tē-kō'ā had two wives, Hē'lah and Nā'a-rah.

6 And Nā'a-rah bare him Ā-hū'zam, and Hē'phēr, and Tēm'e-nī, and Hā-a-hāsh'ta-rī. These were the sons of Nā'a-rah.

7 And the sons of Hē'lah were, Zē'reth, and Jē-zō'ar, and Ēth'-nan.

8 And Cōz begat Ā'nub, and Zō-bē'bah, and the families of Ā-hār'hel the son of Hā'rūm.

9 ¶ And Jā'bēz was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jā'bēz, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jā'bēz called on the God of Iḡ'ra-el, saying, Oh that thou wouldst bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldst keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chē'lūb the brother of Shū'ah begat Mē'hīr, which was the father of Ēsh'ton.

12 And Ēsh'ton begat Bēth-rā-phā, and Pā-sē'ah, and Tē-hīn'-nah the father of Ir-nā'hāsh. These are the men of Rē'chah.

13 And the sons of Kē'nāz; Ōth'nī-el, and Sēr-a-i'ah: and the sons of Ōth'nī-el; Hā'hāth.

14 And Mē-ōn'o-thāi begat Ōph'rah: and Sēr-a-i'ah begat

Jō'ab, the father of the valley of Chā'a-shīm; for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh; I'rū, E'lah, and Nā'am: and the sons of E'lah, even Kē'nāz.

16 And the sons of Jē'ha-lē'-le-el; Zīph, and Zī'phah, Tir'ī-ā, and Ā-sā're-el.

17 And the sons of Ēz'rā were, Jē'thēr, and Mē're'd, and E'phēr, and Jā'lon: and she bare Mir'am, and Shām'ma-i, and Ish'bah the father of Esh-te-mō'ā.

18 And his wife Jē-hū-dī'jah bare Jē're'd the father of Gē'dōr, and Hē'bēr the father of Sō'chō, and Jē-kū'thī-el the father of Zā-nō'ah. And these are the sons of Bith'i-ah the daughter of Phā'raōh, which Mē're'd took.

19 And the sons of his wife Hō-dī'ah the sister of Nā'ham, the father of Kēi'lah the Gār-mite, and Esh-te-mō'ā the Mā-āch'a-thite.

20 And the sons of Shī'mon were, Ām'nōn, and Rīn'nah, Bēn-hā'nan, and Tī'lon. And the sons of I'shī were, Zō'hēth, and Bēn-zō'hēth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shē'lāh the son of Jū'dah were, Er the father of Lē'cah, and Lā'a-dah the father of Mā-rē'shah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Āsh-bē'ā,

22 And Jō'kim, and the men of Chō-zē'bā, and Jō'āsh, and Sā-rāph, who had the dominion in Mō'ab, and Jāsh'ū-bī-lē'hēm. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Sim'e-on were, Nē-mū'el, and Jā'min, Jā'rib, Zē'-rah, and Shā'ul:

25 Shāl'lum his son, Mib'sam his son, Mish'mā his son.

26 And the sons of Mish'mā; Hā-mū'el his son, Zāc'chur his son, Shīm'e-i his son.

27 And Shīm'e-i had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, like to the children of Jū'dah.

28 And they dwelt at Bē'er-shē'bā, and Mō'l'a-dah, and Hā-zar-shū'al,

29 And at Bīl'bah, and at Ē'zēm, and at Tō'lād,

30 And at Bēth-u'el, and at Hōr'mah, and at Zik'lāg,

31 And at Bēth-mār'ca-bōth, and Hā-zar-sū'sim, and at Bēth-

p.p.Ne.11.35.

Nu.13.6, Caleb.

Ge.29.35, Judah.

Ex.28.3, Skill.

Ex.35.6, Linen.

p.p.2 S.8.2.

Ge.2.15, Agriculture.

Ge.29.33, Simeon.

Ge.21.31, Beer-sheba.

Jos.15.31, Ziklag.

	bir'e-i, and at Shā-a-rā'im. These <i>were</i> their cities unto the reign of Dā'vid.	his brethren, and of him <i>came</i> the chief ruler; but the birth-right <i>was</i> Jō'seph's:)	p.p.Ge.49.8. p.p.Mi.5.2; Mt.2.6.
	32 And their villages <i>were</i> , E'tam, and A'in, Rim'mon, and Tō'chen, and A'shān, five cities:	3 The sons, <i>I say</i> , of Reu'ben the firstborn of Iṣ'ra-el <i>were</i> , Hā'nōch, and Pāl'lu, Hēz'rōn, and Cār'mi.	
	33 And all their villages that <i>were</i> round about the same cities, unto Bā'al. These <i>were</i> their habitations, and their genealogy.	4 The sons of Jō'el; Shēm-a-ī'ah his son, Gōg his son, Shīm'e-i his son,	
	34 And Mē-shō'bāb, and Jām'lech, and Jō'shah the son of Ām-a-zī'ah,	5 Mī'cah his son, Rē-a-ī'ā his son, Bā'al his son,	
	35 And Jō'el, and Jē'hū the son of Jōs-i-bī'ah, the son of Sēr-a-ī'ah, the son of A'si-el,	6 Bē-ē'rah his son, whom Til-gath-pil-nē'ser king of Ās-sūr-i'ā carried away <i>captive</i> : he <i>was</i> prince of the Reu'ben-ites.	2 K.15.29, Tiglath-pileser.
	36 And E-lī-o-ē'na-i, and Jā-āk'-o-bah, and Jēsh-o-hā'iah, and A-sa-ī'ah, and A'di-el, and Jē-sim'i-el, and Bē-nā'iah,	7 And his brethren by their families, when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned, <i>were</i> the chief, Jē-i'el, and Zēch-a-rī'ah,	
	37 And Zī'zā the son of Shī'phi, the son of Āl'lōn, the son of Jē-dā'iah, the son of Shīm'ri, the son of Shēm-a-ī'ah;	8 And Bē'lā the son of Ā'zāz, the son of Shē'mā, the son of Jō'el, who dwelt in Ār'o-ēr, even unto Nē'bō and Bā'al-mē'on:	
Nu.1.16, Princes.	38 These mentioned by <i>their</i> names <i>were</i> princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.	9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Eū-phrā'tēs: because their cattle <i>were</i> multiplied in the land of Gīl'e-ād.	Ge.2.14, Euphrates.
	39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gē'dōr, <i>even</i> unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.	10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hā'gar-ites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east <i>land</i> of Gīl'e-ād.	Nu.32.1, Gilead. 1 S.9.2, Saul.
Ge.4.2, Shepherds, Am.3.12.	40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land <i>was</i> wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for <i>they</i> of Hām had dwelt there of old.	11 ¶ And the children of Gād dwelt over against them, in the land of Bā'shān unto Sāl'cah:	
See Peace (9), Jos.11.23. Ge.5.32, Ham.	41 And these written by name <i>came</i> in the days of Hēz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that <i>were</i> found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because <i>there was</i> pasture there for their flocks.	12 Jō'el the chief, and Shā'pham the next, and Jā-ā'nāi, and Shā'phat in Bā'shān.	
2 K.16.20, Hezekiah.	42 And <i>some</i> of them, <i>even</i> of the sons of Sim'e-on, five hundred men, went to mount Sē'ir, having for their captains Pēl-a-ti'ah, and Nē-a-rī'ah, and Rēph-a-ī'ah, and Ūz'zi-el, the sons of I'shi.	13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers <i>were</i> , Mī'chaēl, and Mē-shūl'am, and Shē'bā, and Jō'rāi, and Jā'chān, and Zī'ā, and Hē'bēr, seven.	Ge.30.11, Gad.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).	43 And they smote the rest of the Ām-a-lēk-ites that <i>were</i> escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.	14 These <i>are</i> the children of Āb-i-hā'il the son of Hū'ri, the son of Jā-rō'ah, the son of Gīl'e-ād, the son of Mī'chaēl, the son of Jē-shish'a-i, the son of Jāh'dō, the son of Būz;	Nu.21.33, Bashan.
Ge.29.33, Simeon.		15 Ā'hī the son of Āb'di-el, the son of Gū'nī, chief of the house of their fathers.	
Ge.36.12, Amalek.		16 And they dwelt in Gīl'e-ād in Bā'shān, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Shār'on, upon their borders.	Sharon, ch.27.29.
B.C.1300, &c.	CHAPTER 5	17 All these <i>were</i> reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jō'tham king of Jū'dah, and in the days of Jēr-o-bō'am king of Iṣ'ra-el.	2 K.15.5, Jotham.
Ge.29.32, Reuben.	<i>The line of Reuben: 9 their habitation.</i>	18 ¶ The sons of Reu'ben, and the Gād'ites, and half the tribe of Mā-nās'seh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow,	1 K.11.28, Jeroboam (1).
p.p.Ge.35.22.	NOW the sons of Reu'ben the firstborn of Iṣ'ra-el, (for he <i>was</i> the firstborn; but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright <i>was</i> given unto the sons of Jō'seph the son of Iṣ'ra-el: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.		Ge.29.32, Reuben.
Ge.25.31, Birth-right. Ge.30.24, Joseph. See Parental Partiality, [Ge.48.22.	2 For Jū'dah prevailed above		Nu.32.17, Warriors.
Ge.29.35, Judah.			Ge.27.3, Bows, Ho.7.16.

	and skilful in war, <i>were</i> four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.	5 And Ā-bish'u-ā begat Būk'ki, and Būk'ki begat Ūz'zi,	
33.29, Divine Helper.	19 And they made war with the Hā'gar-ites, with Jē'tūr, and Nē'phish, and Nō'dāb.	6 And Ūz'zi begat Zēr-a-hī'ah, and Zēr-a-hī'ah begat Mē-rā'ioth,	
14.15, Victories.	20 And they were helped against them, and the Hā'gar-ites were delivered into their hand, and all that <i>were</i> with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them; because they put their trust in him.	7 Mē-rā'ioth begat Ām-a-rī'ah, and Ām-a-rī'ah begat Ā-hī'tub,	2 S.8.17, Zadok.
2.23, Crying to God,		8 And Ā-hī'tub begat Zā'dōk, and Zā'dōk begat Ā-him'a-āz,	2 S.15.36, Ahimaaz
15.25, Prayers Answered,		9 And Ā-him'a-āz begat Āz-a-rī'ah, and Āz-a-rī'ah begat Jō-hā'nan,	
18.5, Trust (3).	21 And they took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.	10 And Jō-hā'nan begat Āz-a-rī'ah, (he <i>it is</i> that executed the priest's office in the temple that Sōl'o-mon built in Jē-ru-sā-lēm:)	2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.
34.28, Spoil.		11 And Āz-a-rī'ah begat Ām-a-rī'ah, and Ām-a-rī'ah begat Ā-hī'tub,	
12.16, Camels, Jb.1.3.	22 For there fell down many slain, because the war <i>was</i> of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.	12 And Ā-hī'tub begat Zā'dōk, and Zā'dōk begat Shāl'lum,	
4.4, Sheep.		13 And Shāl'lum begat Hil-ki'ah, and Hil-ki'ah begat Āz-a-rī'ah,	2 K.22.4, Hilkiah, ch.9.11
22.3, Asses.	23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bā'shān unto Bā'al-hēr-mon and Sē'nir, and unto mount Hēr-mon.	14 And Āz-a-rī'ah begat Sēr-a-ī'ah, and Sēr-a-ī'ah begat Jē-hōz'a-dāk,	
14.12, Captives.	24 And these <i>were</i> the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ē'phēr, and Ī'shi, and Ē-lī'el, and Āz'ri-el, and Jēr-e-mī'ah, and Hōd-a-vī'ah, and Jā'h'dī-el, mighty men of valour, famous men, <i>and</i> heads of the house of their fathers.	15 And Jē-hōz'a-dāk went <i>into</i> captivity, when the LORD carried away Jū'dah and Jē-ru-sā-lēm by the hand of Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar.	Jehozadak, Ezr.3.2. 2 K.15.29, Captivity (2).
God of Battles, Ex.14.14.		16 ¶ The sons of Lē'vī; Gēr'shōm, Kō'hath, and Mē-rā'ri.	2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar.
15.29, Captivity (2).	25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.	17 And these <i>be</i> the names of the sons of Gēr'shōm; Lib'nī, and Shim'e-ī.	Ge.29.34, Levi.
21.33, Bashan.		18 And the sons of Kō'hath <i>were</i> , Ām'rām, and Iz'hār, and Hē'bron, and Ūz'zi-el.	Ge.46.11, Gershon.
3.8, Mt. Hermon.		19 The sons of Mē-rā'ri; Mā'h-ī, and Mū'shī. And these <i>are</i> the families of the Lē'vites according to their fathers.	Ge.46.11, Kohath.
8, Mighty Men.	26 And the God of Iḡ'ra-el stirred up the spirit of Pūl king of Ās-sy'ri-ā, and the spirit of Til'gath-pil-nē'ger king of Ās-sy'ri-ā, and he carried them away, even the Reḡ'ben-ites, and the Gād'ites, and the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh, and brought them unto Hā'lah, and Hā'bōr, and Hā'rā, and to the river Gō-zan, unto this day.	20 Of Gēr'shōm; Lib'nī his son, Jā'hāth his son, Zim'mah his son,	Nu.3.36, Merarites.
28.20, Forsaking God (2).		21 Jō'ah his son, Īd'dō his son, Zē'rah his son, Jē-āt'e-rāi his son.	
2.17, Spir. Adultery,		22 The sons of Kō'hath; Ām-mīn'a-dāb his son, Kō'rah his son, Ās'sir his son,	
32.4, Idolatry (4).		23 Ēl'kā-nah his son, and Ē-bī'a-sāph his son, and Ās'sir his son,	
28.50, Instruments of Judgment.		24 Tā'hāth his son, Ū'ri-el his son, Ūz-zī'ah his son, and Shā'ul his son.	
15.29, Tiglath-pileser,		25 And the sons of Ēl'kā-nah; Ā-mās'a-ī, and Ā-hī'mōth.	
2.14, Assyria, Is.36.1.		26 <i>As for</i> Ēl'kā-nah: the sons of Ēl'kā-nah; Zō'phāi his son, and Nā'hāth his son,	
15.29, Captivity (2).		27 Ē-lī'ab his son, Jēr'o-hām his son, Ēl'kā-nah his son.	
17.6, Gozan.		28 And the sons of Sām'u-el; the firstborn Vāsh'nī, and Ā-bī'ah.	1 S.1.20, Samuel.
1300, &c. (?)		29 The sons of Mē-rā'ri; Mā'h-	
32.26, Levites.	CHAPTER 6		
46.11, Gershon.	<i>Sons of Levi. 4 Line of the priests.</i>		
46.11, Kohath.	<i>49 Office of Aaron and his sons.</i>		
	THE sons of Lē'vī; Gēr'shōm, Kō'hath, and Mē-rā'ri.		
	2 And the sons of Kō'hath; Ām'rām, Iz'hār, and Hē'bron, and Ūz'zi-el.		
	3 And the children of Ām'rām; Aār'on, and Mō'ses, and Mirī'am. The sons also of Aār'on; Nā'dāb, and Ā-bī'hū, Ē-le-ā'zar, and Ith'a-mār.		
	4 Ē-le-ā'zar begat Phīn'e-has, Phīn'e-has begat Ā-bish'u-ā,		

	li, Lib'nî his son, Shîm'e-î his son, Uz'za his son, 30 Shîm'e-â his son, Hâg-gî'ah his son, A-sa-î'ah his son. 31 And these <i>are they</i> whom Dâ'vid set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest. 32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Sôl'o-mon had built the house of the LORD in Jê-ru'sa-lêm: and <i>then</i> they waited on their office according to their order. 33 And these <i>are</i> they that waited with their children. Of the sons of the Kô'hath-ites: Hê-man a singer, the son of Jô'el, the son of Shê-mû'el, 34 The son of El'kâ-nah, the son of Jêr'o-hâm, the son of Ê-lî'el, the son of Tô'ah, 35 The son of Zûph, the son of El'kâ-nah, the son of Mâ'hâth, the son of Â-mâ'sa-î, 36 The son of El'kâ-nah, the son of Jô'el, the son of Âz-a-rî'ah, the son of Zêph-a-nî'ah, 37 The son of Tâ'hâth, the son of Âs'sîr, the son of Ê-bî'a-sâph, the son of Kô'rah, 38 The son of Iẓ'hâr, the son of Kô'hath, the son of Lē'vî, the son of Îs'ra-el. 39 And his brother A'saph, who stood on his right hand, <i>even</i> A'saph the son of Bêr-achî'ah, the son of Shîm'e-â, 40 The son of Mî'chaël, the son of Bâ-a-sē'iah, the son of Mâl-chî'ah, 41 The son of Êth'nî, the son of Zê'rah, the son of Âd-a-î'ah, 42 The son of Ê'than, the son of Zîm'mah, the son of Shîm'e-î, 43 The son of Jâ'hâth, the son of Gêr'shôm, the son of Lē'vî. 44 And their brethren the sons of Mê-râ'rî <i>stood</i> on the left hand: Ê'than the son of Kîsh'î, the son of Âb'dî, the son of Mâl'luch, 45 The son of Hâsh-a-bî'ah, the son of Âm-a-zî'ah, the son of Hîl-kî'ah, 46 The son of Âm'zî, the son of Bâ'nî, the son of Shâ'mêr, 47 The son of Mâh'li, the son of Mû'shî, the son of Mê-râ'rî, the son of Lē'vî. 48 Their brethren also the Lē-vîtes <i>were</i> appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God. 49 ¶ But Aâr'on and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt offering, and on the altar of incense, <i>and were appointed</i> for all the work of the <i>place</i>	most holy, and to make an atonement for Îs'ra-el, according to all that Mō'ses the servant of God had commanded. 50 And these <i>are</i> the sons of Aâr'on; Ê-le-â'zar his son, Phîn'e-has his son, Â-bîsh'u-â his son, 51 Bûk'kî his son, Uz'zi his son, Zêr-a-hî'ah his son, 52 Mê-râ'ioth his son, Âm-a-rî'ah his son, Â-hî'tub his son, 53 Zâ'dôk his son, Â-hîm'a-âz his son. 54 ¶ Now these <i>are</i> their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aâr'on, of the families of the Kô'hath-ites: for their's was the lot. 55 And they gave them Hê'bron in the land of Jû'dah, and the suburbs thereof round about it. 56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Că'leb the son of Jê-phûn'neh. 57 And to the sons of Aâr'on they gave the cities of Jû'dah, <i>namely</i> , Hê'bron, <i>the city</i> of refuge, and Lib'nah with her suburbs, and Jât'tîr, and Êsh-te-mô'â, with their suburbs, 58 And Hî'len with her suburbs, Dê'bîr with her suburbs, 59 And A'shan with her suburbs, and Bêth-shê'mesh with her suburbs: 60 And out of the tribe of Bên'ja-mîn; Gê'bâ with her suburbs, and Âl'e-mêth with her suburbs, and Ân'a-thôth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families <i>were</i> thirteen cities. 61 And unto the sons of Kô'hath, <i>which were</i> left of the family of that tribe, <i>were cities given</i> out of the half tribe, <i>namely</i> , <i>out of</i> the half tribe of Mâ-nâs'seh, by lot, ten cities. 62 And to the sons of Gêr'shôm throughout their families out of the tribe of Îs'sa-char, and out of the tribe of Âsh'êr, and out of the tribe of Nâph'ta-li, and out of the tribe of Mâ-nâs'seh in Bâ'shân, thirteen cities. 63 Unto the sons of Mê-râ'rî <i>were given</i> by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reu'ben, and out of the tribe of Găd, and out of the tribe of Zêb'u-lûn, twelve cities. 64 And the children of Îs'ra-el gave to the Lē'vîtes <i>these</i> cities with their suburbs. 65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Jû'dah, and out of the tribe of	Ex.26.33, Holy of Holies, [2 Chr.3. 1 K.18.36, God's Servants, [Ezr.5.1 Ex.6.23, Eleazar. Ex.6.25, Phinehas. 2 S.8.17, Zadok. Nu.31.10, Castles. Nu.3.30, Kohathites. Ge.13.18, Hebron. p.p.Jos.15.13. Nu.13.6, Caleb. Ex.21.13, Cities of Refuge Jos.21.18, Anathoth, [Ezr.2.2 Nu.3.20, Kohathites. p.p.Jos.21.5. Le.16.8, Casting Lots. Nu.3.25, Gershonites. Ge.30.18, Issachar. Ge.30.13, Asher. Nu.2.29, Tribe of Naphtal Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a). Nu.3.36, Merarites. Ge.29.32, Reuben. Ge.30.11, Gad. Ge.30.20, Zebulun. Ex.32.26, Levites. De.33.7, Tribe of Judah.
--	---	---	---

u.1.22, Tribe of Simeon.	the children of Sim'e-on, and out of the tribe of the children of Bën'ja-min, these cities, which are called by <i>their</i> names.	suburbs, and Jā'zēr with her suburbs.	
p.v.61.	66 And <i>the residue</i> of the families of the sons of Kō'hath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of E'phrā-im.	CHAPTER 7	
u.3.30, Kohathites.	67 And they gave unto them, of the cities of refuge, Shē-chem in mount E'phrā-im with her suburbs; <i>they gave</i> also Gē-zēr with her suburbs,	<i>Sons of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 24 of Ephraim, 30 of Asher.</i>	B.C.1400, &c.
u.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim.	68 And Jōk-me-ām with her suburbs, and Bēth-hō'rōn with her suburbs,	NOW the sons of Is'sa-char <i>were</i> , Tō'lā, and Pū'ah, Jāsh'ūb, and Shīm'rōm, four.	Ge.30.18, Issachar.
s.20.7, Shechem (2).	69 And Āij'a-lōn with her suburbs, and Gāth-rīm'mon with her suburbs:	2 And the sons of Tō'lā; Ūz'zī, and Rēph-a-ī'ah, and Jē'rī-el, and Jāh'ma-i, and Jīb'sam, and Shē-mū'el, heads of their father's house, <i>to wit</i> , of Tō'lā: <i>they were</i> valiant men of might in their generations; whose number <i>was</i> in the days of Dā'vid two and twenty thousand and six hundred.	Nu.32.17, Warriors.
s.10.10, Beth-horon.	70 And out of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh; Ā'nēr with her suburbs, and Bil'e-ām with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kō'hath.	3 And the sons of Ūz'zī; Iz-ra-hī'ah: and the sons of Iz-ra-hī'ah; Mī'chaēl, and Ō-ba-dī'ah, and Jō'el, I-shī'ah, five: all of them chief men.	
s.10.12, Aijalon.	71 Unto the sons of Gēr'shōm <i>were given</i> out of the family of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh, Gō-lan in Bā'shān with her suburbs, and Āsh'ta-rōth with her suburbs:	4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, <i>were</i> bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand <i>men</i> : for they had many wives and sons.	
u.3.25, Gershonites.	72 And out of the tribe of Is'sa-char; Kē'desh with her suburbs, Dāb'e-rāth with her suburbs,	5 And their brethren among all the families of Is'sa-char <i>were</i> valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand.	Ge.4.19, Polygamy.
e.4.43, Golan.	73 And Rā'moth with her suburbs, and Ā'nem with her suburbs:	6 ¶ <i>The sons</i> of Bën'ja-min; Bē'lā, and Bē'chēr, and Jē-dī'a-el, three.	Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.
e.1.4, Ashtaroath.	74 And out of the tribe of Āsh'ēr; Mā'shal with her suburbs, and Āb'dōn with her suburbs,	7 And the sons of Bē'lā; Ēz-bōn, and Ūz'zī and Ūz'zī-el, and Jēr'ī-mōth, and Ī'rī, five; heads of the house of <i>their</i> fathers, mighty men of valour; and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.	Ge.35.18, Benjamin.
u.30.18, Issachar.	75 And Hū'kōk with her suburbs, and Rē'hōb with her suburbs:	8 And the sons of Bē'chēr; Ze-mī'rā, and Jō'āsh, and Ē-lī-ē'zēr, and Ē-lī-o-ē'na-i, and Ōm'rī, and Jēr'ī-mōth, and Ā-bī'ah, and Ān'a-thōth, and Āl'a-mēth. All these <i>are</i> the sons of Bē'chēr.	
u.30.13, Asher.	76 And out of the tribe of Nāph'ta-li; Kē'desh in Gāl'i-lee with her suburbs, and Hām'mōn with her suburbs, and Kir-jath-ā'im with her suburbs.	9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, <i>was</i> twenty thousand and two hundred.	
s.20.7, Kedesh.	77 Unto the rest of the children of Mē-rā'rī <i>were given</i> out of the tribe of Zēb'u-lūn, Rīm'mon with her suburbs, Tā'bōr with her suburbs:	10 The sons also of Jē-dī'a-el; Bīl'han: and the sons of Bīl'han; Jē'ūsh, and Bën'ja-min, and E'hūd, and Chē-nā'a-nah, and Zē'than, and Thār'shish, and Ā-hīsh'a-hār.	
u.3.36, Merarites.	78 And on the other side Jōr'dan by Jēr'ī-chō, on the east side of Jōr'dan, <i>were given</i> them out of the tribe of Reu'ben, Bē'zēr in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jāh'zah with her suburbs,	11 All these the sons of Jē-dī'a-el, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, <i>were</i> seventeen thousand and	
u.30.20, Zebulun.	79 Kēd'e-mōth also with her suburbs, and Mēph'a-āth with her suburbs:		
u.32.10, Jordan.	80 And out of the tribe of Gād; Rā'moth in Gil'e-ād with her suburbs, and Mā-hā-nā'im with her suburbs,		
u.29.32, Reuben.	81 And Hēsh'bōn with her		
u.4.43, Ramoth-gilead.			
u.21.26, Heshbon.			

	two hundred <i>soldiers</i> , fit to go out for war <i>and</i> battle.	Jos.20.7, Shechem (2).
Nu.32.17, Warriors.	12 Shūp'im also, and Hūp'im, the children of Īr, <i>and</i> Hūshim, the sons of Ā'hēr.	Ge.10.19, Gaza.
Ge.30.8, Naphtali.	13 ¶ The sons of Nāph'ta-lī; Jāh'zī-el, and Gū'nī, and Jē'zēr, and Shāl'lum, the sons of Bil'hah.	Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a).
Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a).	14 ¶ The sons of Mā-nās'seh; Āsh'ri-el, whom she bare: (<i>but</i> his concubine the Ā'ram-it-ess bare Mā'chir the father of Gil'e-ād:	p.p.Jud.1.22-29. Ge.30.24, Joseph. Ge.30.13, Asher.
Ge.16.3, Concubinage, [2 Chr.11.21.	15 And Mā'chir took to wife <i>the sister</i> of Hūp'im and Shūp'im, whose sister's name <i>was</i> Mā'a-chah; and the name of the second <i>was</i> Zē-lō'phe-hād; and Zē-lō'phe-hād had daughters.	
Ge.50.23, Machir.	16 And Mā'a-chah the wife of Mā'chir bare a son, and she called his name Pē'resh; and the name of his brother <i>was</i> Shē'resh; and his sons <i>were</i> Ūlam and Rā'kem.	
	17 And the sons of Ūlam; Bē'dān. These <i>were</i> the sons of Gil'e-ād, the son of Mā'chir, the son of Mā-nās'seh.	
	18 And his sister Hām-mōl'e-kēth bare Ī'shōd, and Ā-bī-ē'zēr, and Mā-hā'lah.	
	19 And the sons of Shē-mī'dah <i>were</i> , Ā-hī'an, and Shē'chem, and Lik'hī, and Ā'ni-ām.	
Ge.41.52, Ephraim.	20 ¶ And the sons of Ē'phrā-īm; Shū'the-lah, and Bē'red his son, and Tā'hāth his son, and Ē'l'a-dah his son, and Tā'hāth his son,	
	21 And Zā'bād his son, and Shū'the-lah his son, and Ē'zēr, and Ē'le-ād, whom the men of Gāth <i>that were</i> born in <i>that</i> land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.	
1 S.5.8, Gath.	22 And Ē'phrā-īm their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.	
Ge.50.3, Mourning. Ge.50.21, Comfort (4), [Jb.2.11.	23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Bē-rī'ah, because it went evil with his house.	
Ge.21.2, Conception. That is, <i>In evil</i> .	24 (And his daughter <i>was</i> Shē'rah, who built Bēth-hō'rōn the nether, and the upper, and Ū'zen-shē'rah.)	
Jos.10.10, Beth-horon, [2 Chr.25.13.	25 And Rē'phah <i>was</i> his son, also Rē'sheph, and Tē'lah his son, and Tā'hān his son,	
	26 Lā'a-dān his son, Ām-mī'hūd his son, Ē-lish'a-mā his son,	
	27 Nōn his son, Jē-hōsh'u-ah his son.	
Ge.28.19, Beth-el.	28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations <i>were</i> , Bēth'-el and the towns thereof, and eastward of Nā'a-rān, and westward Gē'zēr,	
	with the towns thereof; Shē'chem also and the towns thereof, unto Gā'zā and the towns thereof:	
	29 And by the borders of the children of Mā-nās'seh, Bēth-shē'an and her towns, Tā'a-nāch and her towns, Mē-gid'dō and her towns, Dōr and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Jō'seph the son of Īs'ra-el.	
	30 ¶ The sons of Āsh'ēr; Īm-nah, and Īs'u-ah, and Īsh'u-ai, and Bē-rī'ah, and Sē'rah their sister.	
	31 And the sons of Bē-rī'ah; Hē'bēr, and Māl'chī-el, who <i>is</i> the father of Bir'za-vith.	
	32 And Hē'bēr begat Jāph'let, and Shō'mēr, and Hō'tham, and Shū'ā their sister.	
	33 And the sons of Jāph'let; Pā'sach, and Bim'hāl, and Āsh-vāth. These <i>are</i> the children of Jāph'let.	
	34 And the sons of Shā'mēr; Ā'hī, and Rōh'gah, Jē-hūb'bah, and Ā'ram.	
	35 And the sons of his brother Hē'lem; Zō'phah, and Īm'nā, and Shē'lesh, and Ā'māl.	
	36 The sons of Zō'phah; Sū'ah, and Hār'ne-phēr, and Shū'al, and Bē'rī, and Īm'rah,	
	37 Bē'zēr, and Hōd, and Shām'mā, and Shīl'shah, and Īth'ran, and Bē-ē'rā.	
	38 And the sons of Jē'thēr; Jē-phūn'neh, and Piṣ'pah, and Ā'rā.	
	39 And the sons of Ūllā; Ā'rah, and Hān'ī-el, and Rē-zī'ā.	
	40 All these <i>were</i> the children of Āsh'ēr, heads of <i>their</i> father's house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that <i>were</i> apt to the war <i>and</i> to battle <i>was</i> twenty and six thousand men.	
	CHAPTER 8	
	Sons and chief men of Benjamin. 33 Stock of Saul and Jonathan.	B.C.1400, &c.
	NOW Bēn'ja-min begat Bē'lā his firstborn, Āsh'bēl the second, and Ā-hār'ah the third,	Ge.35.18, Benjamin. p.p.Ge.46.21.
	2 Nō'hah the fourth, and Rā-phā the fifth.	
	3 And the sons of Bē'lā <i>were</i> , Ād'dār, and Gē'rā, and Ā-bī'hūd,	
	4 And Ā-bīsh'u-ā, and Nā'a-man, and Ā-hō'ah,	
	5 And Gē'rā, and Shē-phū'phan, and Hū'ram.	
	6 And these <i>are</i> the sons of Ē'hūd: these <i>are</i> the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Gē'bā, and they removed them to Mān'a-hāth:	p.p.ch.2.52.

	7 And Nā'a-man, and Ā-hī'ah, and Gērā, he removed them, and begat Ūz'zā, and Ā-hī'ud.	their brethren in Jē-rū'sā-lēm, over against them.	
u.26.3, Moab.	8 And Shā-ha-rā'im begat <i>children</i> in the country of Mō'ab, after he had sent them away; and Ā-bin'a-dāb, and Esh-bā'al. Hū'shim and Bā'a-rā were his wives.	33 ¶ And Nēr begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jōn'a-than, and Māl'chī-shū'ā, and Ā-bin'a-dāb, and Esh-bā'al.	1 S.9.1, Kish. 1 S.9.2, Saul.
e.4.19, Polygamy.	9 And he begat of Hō'desh his wife, Jō'bāb, and Zib'ī-ā, and Mē'shā, and Māl'cham.	34 And the son of Jōn'a-than was Mēr'ib-bā'al; and Mēr'ib-bā'al begat Mī'cah.	1 S.14.1, Jonathan.
	10 And Jē'ūz, and Shā-chī'ā, and Mir'mā. These were his sons, heads of the fathers.	35 And the sons of Mī'cah were, Pī'thon, and Mē'lech, and Tā're-ā, and Ā'hāz.	
	11 And of Hū'shim he begat Āb'ī-tūb, and Ēl'pā-al.	36 And Ā'hāz begat Jē-hō'-a-dah; and Jē-hō'-a-dah begat Āl'e-mēth, and Āz'ma-vēth, and Zim'ri; and Zim'ri begat Mō'zā,	
	12 The sons of Ēl'pā-al; E'bēr, and Mī'sham, and Shā'mēd, who built Ō'nō, and Lōd, with the towns thereof:	37 And Mō'zā begat Bin'e-ā: Rāphā was his son, E-lē-a-sah his son, Ā'zēl his son:	
ps.10.12, Aijalon.	13 Bē-rī'ah also, and Shē'mā, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Āij'a-lōn, who drove away the inhabitants of Gāth:	38 And Ā'zēl had six sons, whose names are these, Āz'rī-kām, Bōch'e-rū, and Ish'ma-el, and Shē-a-rī'ah, and Ō-ba-dī'ah, and Hā'nān. All these were the sons of Ā'zēl.	
	14 And Ā-hī'ō, Shā'shāk, and Jēr'e-mōth,	39 And the sons of E'shēk his brother were, Ūlam his first-born, Jē'hūsh the second, and E-liph'e-lēt the third.	
	15 And Zēb-a-dī'ah, and Ā'rād, and Ā'dēr,	40 And the sons of Ūlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Bēn'-ja-min.	Nu.32.17, Warriors, ch.12.2. Ge.21.20, Archers, [2 Chr.35.23.]
	16 And Mī'chaēl, and Is'pah, and Jō'hā, the sons of Bē-rī'ah;		Ge.35.18, Benjamin.
	17 And Zēb-a-dī'ah, and Mē-shūl'am, and Hēz'e-ki, and Hē-bēr,		B.C.1200, &c.
	18 Ish'me-rāi also, and Jēz-lī'ah, and Jō'bāb, the sons of Ēl'pā-al;		
	19 And Jā'kim, and Zich'ri, and Zāb'di,		
	20 And Ē-li-ē-na-i, and Zil'thāi, and Ē-lī'el,		
	21 And Ād-a-ī'ah, and Bēr-a-ī'ah, and Shīm'rāth, the sons of Shīm'hi;		
	22 And Ish'pān, and Hē'bēr, and Ē-lī'el,		
	23 And Āb'dōn, and Zich'ri, and Hā'nān,		
	24 And Hān-a-nī'ah, and E'lām, and Ān-to-thī'jah,		
	25 And Iph-e-dē'iah, and Pē-nū'el, the sons of Shā'shāk;		
	26 And Shām-she-rā'i, and Shē-ha-rī'ah, and Āth-a-lī'ah,		
	27 And Jār-e-sī'ah, and E-lī'ah, and Zich'ri, the sons of Jēr'o-hām.		
	28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jē-rū'sā-lēm.		
ps.10.1, Jerusalem.	29 And at Gīb'e-on dwelt the father of Gīb'e-on; whose wife's name was Mā'a-chah:		
	30 And his firstborn son Āb'dōn, and Zūr, and Kish, and Bā'al, and Nā'dāb,		
	31 And Gē'dōr, and Ā-hī'ō, and Zā'chēr.		
	32 And Mik'loth begat Shīm'e-ah. And these also dwelt with		
		CHAPTER 9 Original registers of Israel and Judah's genealogies. 27 Charge of certain Levites. 35 Saul and Jonathan's stock.	
		SO all Is'ra-el were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Is'ra-el and Jūd'ah, who were carried away to Bāb'y-lon for their transgression.	
		2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, the Is'ra-elites, the priests, Lē'vites, and the Nēth'i-nims.	2 K.15.29, Captivity (2). Is.13.11, Punishment.
		3 And in Jē-rū'sā-lēm dwelt of the children of Jūd'ah, and of the children of Bēn'-ja-min, and of the children of E'phrā'im, and Mā-nās'seh;	p.p.Ne.11.3.
		4 Ūtha-i the son of Ām-mī'hūd, the son of Ōm'ri, the son of Im'ri, the son of Bā'nī, of the children of Phā'rēz the son of Jūd'ah.	Ge.14.18, Priests. Nethinim, Ezz.2.43.
		5 And of the Shī'lo-nites; Ā-sa-ī'ah the firstborn, and his sons.	Ge.29.35, Judah. Ge.35.18, Benjamin.
		6 And of the sons of Zē'rah; Jē-ū'el, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.	Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a), [ch.12.19.]
		7 And of the sons of Bēn'-ja-min; Sāl'lu the son of Mē-shūl'am, the son of Hōd-a-vī'ah, the son of Hās-e-nū'ah,	
		8 And Ib-nē'iah the son of Jēr'-	Ge.35.18, Benjamin.

	o-hām, and E'lah the son of Ūz'zi, the son of Mich'ri, and Mē-shūl'lam the son of Shēph-a-thī'ah, the son of Reḡ'el, the son of Ib-nī'jah; 9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men <i>were</i> chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers. 10 ¶ And of the priests; Jē-dā-iah, and Jē-hoi'a-rīb, and Jā'chin, 11 And Āz-a-rī'ah the son of Hil-kī'ah, the son of Mē-shūl'lam, the son of Zā'dōk, the son of Mē-rā'ioth, the son of Ā-hī'tub, the ruler of the house of God; 12 And Ād-a-ī'ah the son of Jēr'o-hām, the son of Pāsh'ūr, the son of Māl-chī'jah, and Mā-ās'āi the son of Ā'di-el, the son of Jāh'ze-rah, the son of Mē-shūl'lam, the son of Mē-shil'le-mith, the son of Im'mēr; 13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God. 14 ¶ And of the Lē'vites; Shēm-a-ī'ah the son of Hās-shub, the son of Āz-rī-kām, the son of Hāsh-a-bī'ah, of the sons of Mē-rā'ri; 15 And Bāk-bāk'kar, Hē'resh, and Gālāl, and Māt-ta-nī'ah the son of Mī'cah, the son of Zich'ri, the son of Ā'saph; 16 And Ō-ba-dī'ah the son of Shēm-a-ī'ah, the son of Gālāl, the son of Jēd'ū-thūn, and Bēr-e-chī'ah the son of Ā'sā, the son of Ēl'kā-nah, that dwelt in the villages of the Nē-tōph'a-thites. 17 And the porters <i>were</i> , Shāl'lum, and Āk'kūb, and Tāl'mon, and Ā-hī'man, and their brethren: Shāl'lum <i>was</i> the chief; 18 Who hitherto <i>waited</i> in the king's gate eastward: they <i>were</i> porters in the companies of the children of Lē'vi. 19 And Shāl'lum the son of Kō'rē, the son of E-bī'a-sāph, the son of Kō'rah, and his brethren, of the house of his father, the Kō'rah-ites, <i>were</i> over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, <i>being</i> over the host of the LORD, <i>were</i> keepers of the entry. 20 And Phīn'e-has the son of E-le-ā'zar <i>was</i> the ruler over them in time past, <i>and</i> the LORD <i>was</i> with him. 21 And Zēch-a-rī'ah the son of Mē-shēl-e-mī'ah <i>was</i> porter of	the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 22 All these <i>which were</i> chosen to be porters in the gates <i>were</i> two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom Dā'vid and Sām'u-el the seer did ordain in their set office. 23 So they and their children <i>had</i> the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, <i>namely</i> , the house of the tabernacle, by wards. 24 In four quarters <i>were</i> the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south. 25 And their brethren, <i>which were</i> in their villages, <i>were</i> to come after seven days from time to time with them. 26 For these Lē'vites, the four chief porters, were in <i>their</i> set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God. 27 And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge <i>was</i> upon them, and the opening thereof every morning <i>pertained</i> to them. 28 And <i>certain</i> of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale. 29 <i>Some</i> of them also <i>were</i> appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices. 30 And <i>some</i> of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices. 31 And Māt-ti-thī'ah, <i>one</i> of the Lē'vites, who <i>was</i> the first-born of Shāl'lum the Kō'rah-ite, had the set office over the things that were made in the pans. 32 And <i>other</i> of their brethren, of the sons of the Kō'hath-ites, <i>were</i> over the shewbread, to prepare <i>it</i> every sabbath. 33 And these <i>are</i> the singers, chief of the fathers of the Lē'vites, <i>who remaining</i> in the chambers <i>were</i> free: for they were employed in <i>that</i> work day and night. 34 These chief fathers of the Lē'vites <i>were</i> chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jē-ru'sā-lēm. 35 ¶ And in Gīb'e-on dwelt the father of Gīb'e-on, Jē-hī'el, whose wife's name <i>was</i> Mā'a-chah: 36 And his firstborn son Āb'dōn, then Zūr, and Kish, and Bā'al, and Nēr, and Nā'dāb,	Ex.25.8, Tabernacle. 2 S.18.26, Porters. p.p.ch.26.1. 1 S.1.20, Samuel, Ps.99.6. p.p.v.16. Ge.2.3, Seven Days. p.p.2 K.11.5. Treasuries, ch.28.12. p.p.ch.23.30. p.p.ch.23.29. Ge.39.4, Overseers, [2 Chr.2.18] Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels. Ex.29.2, Flour. Ex.29.2, Oil (2). Ex.30.34, Frankincense. Ex.29.7, Anointing Oil, [Ps.133.2] Ex.32.26, Levites. p.p.Le.6.21. Nu.3.30, Kohathites. Ex.25.30, Shewbread, [Ne.10.33] Choir, ch.15.16. Jos.10.1, Jerusalem. p.p.ch.8.29.
p.p.Ne.11.10.			
2 K.22.4, Hilkiash, 2 Chr.34.9.			
Hag.2.4, Work (2).			
Ex.32.26, Levites.			
ch.15.17, Asaph.			
† S.18.26, Porters.			
2 K.25.18, Door-keepers.			
Ex.6.25, Phinehas. Ex.6.23, Eleazar.			
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.			

S.9.1, Kish.
S.9.2, Saul.
S.14.1, Jonathan.

37 And Gē'dôr, and Ā-hi'ô, and Zēch-a-ri'ah, and Mik'loth.

38 And Mik'loth begat Shīm'e-ām. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, over against their brethren.

39 And Nēr begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jōn'a-than, and Māl'chī-shū'ā, and Ā-bin'a-dāb, and Esh-bā'al.

40 And the son of Jōn'a-than was Mēr'ib-bā'al: and Mēr'ib-bā'al begat Mī'cah.

41 And the sons of Mī'cah were, Pī'thon, and Mē'lech, and Tāh're-ā, and A'haz.

42 And Ā'hāz begat Jā'rah; and Jā'rah begat Ā'l'e-mēth, and Āz'ma-vēth, and Zīm'ri; and Zīm'ri begat Mō'zā;

43 And Mō'zā begat Bin'e-ā; and Rēph-a-i'ah his son, Ē-lē'a-sah his son, Ā'zēl his son.

44 And Ā'zēl had six sons, whose names are these, Āz'ri-kām, Bōch'e-ru, and Ish'ma-el, and Shē-a-ri'ah, and O-ba-dī'ah, and Hā'nān: these were the sons of Ā'zēl.

CHAPTER 10

Saul's death: 8 the Philistines triumph over him. 11 The kindness of the men of Jabesh-gilead to Saul and his sons.

NOW the Phi-lis'tines fought against Is'ra-el; and the men of Is'ra-el fled from before the Phi-lis'tines, and fell down slain in mount Gil-bō'ā.

2 And the Phi-lis'tines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Phi-lis'tines slew Jōn'a-than, and Ā-bin'a-dāb, and Māl'chī-shū'ā, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Is'ra-el that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Phi-lis'tines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Phi-lis'tines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gil-bō'ā.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Phi-lis'tines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dā'gon.

11 ¶ And when all Jā'besh-gil'e-ād heard all that the Phi-lis'tines had done to Saul,

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jā'besh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jā'besh, and fasted seven days.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it; 14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto Dā'vid the son of Jēs'se.

CHAPTER 11

David made king: 4 he wins the castle of Zion from the Jebusites by Joab's valour: 10 a catalogue of his worthies.

THEN all Is'ra-el gathered themselves to Dā'vid unto Hē'bron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Is'ra-el: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Is'ra-el, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Is'ra-el.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Is'ra-el to the king to Hē'bron; and Dā'vid made a covenant with them in Hē'bron before the LORD; and they anointed Dā'vid king over Is'ra-el, according to the word of the LORD by Sām'u-el.

4 ¶ And Dā'vid and all Is'ra-el went to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which is Jēbus; where the Jēb'u-sites were, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jēbus said to Dā'vid, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless Dā'vid took the castle of Zī'ōn, which is the city of Dā'vid.

1 S.28.4, Mt. Gilboa.
Ex.32.20, Humiliation (2).

1 S.5.2, Idol Temples.

Jud.16.23, Dagon.
Jud.21.8, Jabesh-gilead.

Nu.32.17, Warriors.

Ge.47.30, Burying-places, 2 Chr.33.20.
Ex.34.28, Fasting (3), Ezr.10.6.
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty, Pr.11.19.
Is.13.11, Punishment.

Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised.
Ex.22.18, Witchcraft, Is.8.19.
De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.

Ru.4.22, David.

B.C.1048.

p.p.2 S.5.1.

Ge.13.18, Hebron.

p.p.2 S.5.2; 7.7.

Ge.45.8, God Exalts.

Ex.3.16, Elders.

Ge.21.27, Covenant (4).
See Coronations, 1 S.11.15.
Le.8.30, Anointing (2).
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
See Samuel, 1 S.16.1.

Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.
Jos.11.3, Jebusites.

2 S.5.7, Zion.

p.ch.8.35.

C.1056.

2.1.32, Philistines.

s.7.4, Defeats.

S.28.4, Mt. Gilboa.

S.9.2, Saul.

S.14.1, Jonathan.

.21.20, Archers.

d.9.54, Armor-bearers.
e Death Sought, Nu.11.15.

.3.14, Suicide.

.20.23, Evil Example.

.14.25, Panics.

.1.13, Israel Humbled.

	6 And Dā'vid said, Whosoever smiteth the Jēb'u-sites first shall be chief and captain. So Jō'āb the son of Zēr-ū-ī'ah went first up, and was chief.	me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with <i>the jeopardy</i> of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.	
2 S.2.18, Joab, ch.26.28.	7 And Dā'vid dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it the city of Dā'vid.	20 And Ā-bish'a-ī the brother of Jō'āb, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew <i>them</i> , and had a name among the three.	Ge.10.8, Mighty Men. 1 S.26.6, Abishai.
Ge.39.5, Promotion. Nu.31.10, Castles, 2Chr.17.12.	8 And he built the city round about, even from Mil'lō round about: and Jō'āb repaired the rest of the city.	21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two; for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not to the <i>first</i> three.	Jos.14.12, Courage (2).
2 S.5.9, Millo.	9 So Dā'vid waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts <i>was</i> with him.	22 Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā, the son of a valiant man of Kāb'ze-el, who had done many acts; he slew two lion-like men of Mō'ab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.	Jos.6.27, Fame.
Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4). Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.	10 ¶ These also <i>are</i> the chief of the mighty men whom Dā'vid had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, <i>and</i> with all Iṣ'ra-el, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Iṣ'ra-el.	23 And he slew an Ē-gŷp'tian, a man of <i>great</i> stature, five cubits high; and in the Ē-gŷp'tian's hand <i>was</i> a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Ē-gŷp'tian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.	Nu.31.48, Captains, ch.12.34.
Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.	11 And <i>this</i> is the number of the mighty men whom Dā'vid had; Jā-shō'be-ām, an Hāch'mō-nite, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain <i>by him</i> at one time.	24 These <i>things</i> did Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā, and had the name among the three mighties.	2 S.8.18, Benaiah.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.	12 And after him <i>was</i> E-le-ā-zar the son of Dō'dō, the Ā-hō'hite, who <i>was</i> one of the three mighties.	25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the <i>first</i> three: and Dā'vid set him over his guard.	Nu.26.3, Moab. Jud.14.5, Lions (1).
p.p.2 S.23.8. Nu.31.48, Captains.	13 He was with Dā'vid at Pās-dām'mim, and there the Phī-lis'tines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Phī-lis'tines.	26 Also the valiant men of the armies <i>were</i> , Ā'sa-hēl the brother of Jō'āb, Ēl-hā'nān the son of Dō'dō of Bēth'-lē-hēm,	Ge.6.4, Giants. Jos.8.18, Spears.
p.p.ch.27.4.	14 And they set themselves in the midst of <i>that</i> parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Phī-lis'tines; and the LORD saved <i>them</i> by a great deliverance.	27 Shām'moth the Hā-ro-rite, Hē'lēz the Pēl'o-nite,	Jud.14.6, Strength.
Ge.21.32, Philistines.	15 Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to Dā'vid, into the cave of Ā-dū'l'am; and the host of the Phī-lis'tines encamped in the valley of Rēph'a-im.	28 I'ra the son of Iḱ'kēsh the Tē-kō'ite, A'bī-ē-zēr the An'-toth-ite,	
Ex.9.31, Barley.	16 And Dā'vid <i>was</i> then in the hold, and the Phī-lis'tines' garrison <i>was</i> then at Bēth'-lē-hēm.	29 Sib'be-cāi the Hū'shath-ite, I'lai the Ā-hō'hite,	Ge.39.5, Promotion. Ge.10.8, Mighty Men. 2 S.2.18, Asahel.
p.p.Ep.6.13.	17 And Dā'vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bēth'-lē-hēm, that <i>is</i> at the gate!	30 Mā-hār'a-ī the Nē-tōph'a-thite, Hē'lēd the son of Bā'a-nah the Nē-tōph'a-thite,	
Ge.14.15, Victories. Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. Ex.14.14, God of Battles. Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).	18 And the three brake through the host of the Phī-lis'tines, and drew water out of the well of Bēth'-lē-hēm, that <i>was</i> by the gate, and took <i>it</i> , and brought <i>it</i> to Dā'vid: but Dā'vid would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,	31 Ith'a-ī the son of Rī'bāi of Gibe-ah, <i>that pertained</i> to the children of Bēn'ja-min, Bē-nā'iah the Pīr'a-thon-ite,	Jud.19.12, Gibeah.
Ge.19.30, Caves, Eze.33.27. 1 S.22.1, Adullam.	19 And said, My God forbid it	32 Hūr'ai of the brooks of Gā'ash, Ā-bī'el the Ār' bath-ite,	Nu.13.23, Brooks, Ps.83.9.
2 S.5.18, Rephaim, ch.14.9.		33 Āz-ma-vēth the Bā-hā-rum-ite, Ē-lī'ah-bā the Shā-āl'bo-nite,	
1 S.13.3, Garrisons. Ge.48.7, Beth-lehem. p.p.2 S.23.15.		34 The sons of Hā'shem the Gī'zo-nite, Jōn'a-than the son of Shā'gē the Hā-ra-rite,	
Ex.17.3, Thirst. Ge.21.30, Wells. Ge.31.30, Love of Home. De.7.24, Invincibility. Jos.14.12, Courage (2).		35 Ā-hī'am the son of Sā'cār the Hā-ra-rite, Ēl'ī-phāl the son of Ūr,	
Ge.5.24, Piety.			

d.9.54, Armor-bearers.
S.2.18, Joab.

p.2 S.11.11.

C.1058 (7)

s.15.31, Ziklag, Ne.11.28.

S.9.2, Saul.

.10.8, Mighty Men.

.27.3, Bows.

a.32.17, Warriors, v.8.

S.20.20, Arrows.

36 Hē-phēr the Mē-chē'rath-ite, A-hī'jah the Pē'l-o-nite,
37 Hēz-rō the Cār-mel-ite, Nā'-a-rāi the son of Eš'ba-i,
38 Jō'el the brother of Nā'-than, Mib'hār the son of Hāg'-ge-ri,
39 Zē'lek the Ām'mon-ite, Nā-hār'a-i the Bē'roth-ite, the armourbearer of Jō'ab the son of Zēr-ū-i'ah,
40 I'ra the Ith'rīte, Gā'rēb the Ith'rīte.
41 U-rī'ah the Hīt'tite, Zā'bād the son of Āh'lāi,
42 Ād-i-nā the son of Shī'zā the Reū'ben-ite, a captain of the Reū'ben-ites, and thirty with him,
43 Hā'nān the son of Mā'a-chah, and Jōsh'a-phāt the Mith'-nite,
44 Ūz-zī'ā the Āsh'te-rath-ite, Shā'mā and Jē-hī'el the sons of Hō'than the Ār'o-ēr-ite,
45 Jē-di'a-el the son of Shim'ri, and Jō'hā his brother, the Tī'zite,
46 E-lī'el the Mā'ha-vite, and Jēr-i-bāi, and Jōsh-a-vī'ah, the sons of E'l'na-ām, and Ith'mah the Mō'ab-ite,
47 E-lī'el, and Ō'bed, and Jā'sī-el the Mē-sō'ba-ite.

CHAPTER 12

The companies that came to David at Ziklag: 23 the armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOW these *are* they that came to Dā'vid to Zīk'lāg, while he yet kept himself close because of Sāul the son of Kīsh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 They *were* armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in *hurling* stones and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Sāul's brethren of Bēn'ja-mīn.

3 The chief *was* Ā-hī-ē'zēr, then Jō'ash, the sons of Shē-mā'ah the Gīb'e-ath-ite; and Jē'zi-el, and Pē'let, the sons of Āz'ma-vēth; and Bēr'a-chah, and Jē'hū the Ān'toth-ite,

4 And Is-ma-i'ah the Gīb'e-on-ite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jēr-e-mī'ah, and Jā-hā'zī-el, and Jō'hānan, and Jōs'a-bād the Gēd'e-rath-ite,

5 E-lū'za-i, and Jēr-i-mōth, and Bē-a-lī'ah, and Shēm-a-rī'ah, and Shēph-a-tī'ah the Hār'ū-phite,

6 E'l'kā-nah, and Jē-sī'ah, and Ā-zār'e-el, and Jō-ē'zēr, and Jā-shō'be-ām, the Kōr'hites,

7 And Jō-ē'lah, and Zēb-a-dī'ah, the sons of Jēr'o-hām of Gē'dōr.

8 And of the Gād'ites there

separated themselves unto Dā'vid into the hold to the wilderness men of might, *and* men of war *fit* for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were as* swift as the roes upon the mountains;
9 E'zēr the first, Ō-ba-dī'ah the second, E-lī'ab the third,
10 Mish-mān'nah the fourth, Jēr-e-mī'ah the fifth,
11 Āt'tai the sixth, E-lī'el the seventh,

12 Jō-hānan the eighth, E'l'zabād the ninth,
13 Jēr-e-mī'ah the tenth, Māch'-ba-nāi the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gād, captains of the host: one of the least *was* over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jōr'dan in the first month, when it had overflowed all his banks; and they put to flight all *them* of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Bēn'ja-mīn and Jūdāh to the hold unto Dā'vid.

17 And Dā'vid went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look *thereon*, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then the spirit came upon Ā-mās'a-i, *who was* chief of the captains, and *he said*, Thine *are we*, Dā'vid, and on thy side, thou son of Jēs'se: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dā'vid received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell *some* of Mā-nās'seh to Dā'vid, when he came with the Phī-lis'tīnes against Saul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Phī-lis'tīnes upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul to the *jeopardy* of our heads.

20 As he went to Zīk'lāg, there fell to him of Mā-nās'seh, Ād'-nah, and Jōz'a-bād, and Jē-di'-ael, and Mī'chaēl, and Jōz'a-bād, and E-lī'hū, and Zīl'thāi, captains of the thousands that *were* of Mā-nās'seh.

21 And they helped Dā'vid against the band of the *rovers*;

Nu.32.17, Warriors, v.21.

1 S.17.7, Shields, 2 Chr.26.14.

Jos.14.12, Courage (2).
De.14.5, Deer, Ps.42.1.

Nu.31.48, Captains.

Ge.32.10, Jordan.
p.p.Jos.3.15.
De.7.24, Invincibility.

Ge.14.15, Victories.

Ge.18.25, God a Judge.

Nu.11.25, Holy Spirit (4).

Ge.43.29, Salutations (1).
Ge.43.23, Peace Invoked,
[Da.4.1]

De.33.29, Divine Helper.

Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a).
p.p.1 S.29.2.

1 S.9.2, Saul.

Jos.15.31, Ziklag.

Nu.32.17, Warriors, [2 Chr.14.8.]	for they <i>were</i> all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host. 22 For at <i>that</i> time day by day there came to Dā'vid to help him, until <i>it was</i> a great host, like the host of God.	Jōr'dan, of the Reu'ben-ites, and the Gād'ites, and of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand. 38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hē'bron, to make Dā'vid king over all Iṣ'ra-el: and all the rest also of Iṣ'ra-el <i>were</i> of one heart to make Dā'vid king.	Ge.29.32, Reuben.
See Heavenly Host, Ne.9.6.	23 ¶ And these <i>are</i> the numbers of the bands <i>that were</i> ready armed to the war, and came to Dā'vid to Hē'bron, to turn the kingdom of Sāul to him, according to the word of the LORD.	39 And there they were with Dā'vid three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them. 40 Moreover they that were nigh them, <i>even</i> unto Iṣ'sa-char and Zēb'u-lūn and Nāph'ta-li, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, <i>and</i> meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for <i>there was</i> joy in Iṣ'ra-el.	Ex.17.12, Co-operation, [Ne.4.10] De.6.5, Whole Heart. Jos.24.14, Sincerity. Ge.13.18, Hebron, ch.29.27. Ac.1.14, Unity (3).
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.	24 The children of Jū'dah that bare shield and spear <i>were</i> six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war.		1 K.8.65, Feasts, Est.1.5. See Saints' Fellowship, [Ps.119.6.]
De.33.7, Tribe of Judah.	25 Of the children of Sīm'e-on, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.		
Nu.1.22, Tribe of Simeon.	26 Of the children of Lē'vi four thousand and six hundred.		
Ex.32.26, Levites.	27 And Jē-hoi'a-dā <i>was</i> the leader of the Aār'on-ites, and with him <i>were</i> three thousand and seven hundred;		Ge.14.18, Bread. Ge.12.16, Camels. Ge.18.8, Food (3). 1 S.25.18, Raisins. Ex.35.22, Liberality. 1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
2 S.8.17, Zadok. Nu.32.17, Warriors.	28 And Zā'dōk, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.	CHAPTER 13 <i>David fetches the ark from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.</i>	B.C.1045.
Ge.35.18, Benjamin.	29 And of the children of Bēn'-ja-mīn, the kindred of Sāul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Sāul.	AND Dā'vid consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, <i>and</i> with every leader. 2 And Dā'vid said unto all the congregation of Iṣ'ra-el, If <i>it seem</i> good unto you, and <i>that it be</i> of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, <i>that are</i> left in all the land of Iṣ'ra-el, and with them <i>also</i> to the priests and Lē'vites <i>which are</i> in their cities <i>and</i> suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us:	Pr.11.14, Counsellors.
Nu.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim.	30 And of the children of E'phrā-īm twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.	3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the days of Sāul.	Ex.32.26, Levites.
Jos.6.27, Fame, ch.14.17.	31 And of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make Dā'vid king.	4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.	p.p.1 S.7.1. Ex.25.10, Ark (3). Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness.
p.p.Est.1.13. De.4.6, Understanding. Ge.41.39, Discretion.	32 And of the children of Iṣ'sa-char, <i>which were</i> men that had understanding of the times, to know what Iṣ'ra-el ought to do; the heads of them <i>were</i> two hundred; and all their brethren <i>were</i> at their commandment.	5 So Dā'vid gathered all Iṣ'ra-el together, from Shī'hōr of E'g'yp't even unto the entering of Hē'math, to bring the ark of God from Kir'jath-jē'a-rim.	Le.8.3, Congregation (2). Jos.13.3, Sihor, Is.23.3.
Jud.1.30, Tribe of Zebulun, [2 Chr.30.11.]	33 Of Zēb'u-lūn, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: <i>they were</i> not of double heart.	6 And Dā'vid went up, and all Iṣ'ra-el, to Bā'al-ah, <i>that is</i> , to Kir'jath-jē'a-rim, which <i>belonged</i> to Jū'dah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth <i>between</i> the cherubims, whose name is called <i>on it</i> .	Jos.9.17, Kirjath-jearim.
Ac.2.46, Singleness of Heart. 2 K.17.33, Double-minded- [ness, Zep.1.5.]	34 And of Nāph'ta-li a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.	7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of Ā-bin'a-dāb: and Ūz'zā and Ā-hi'ō drave the cart.	p.p.1 S.4.4. Ex.25.18, Cherubim (2).
Nu.2.29, Tribe of Naphtali. Nu.31.48, Captains. Jos.8.18, Spears.	35 And of the Dān'ites expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.		1 S.6.7, Carts. 1 S.7.1, Abinadab.
Nu.32.17, Warriors.	36 And of Āsh'ēr, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, forty thousand.		
	37 And on the other side of		

p.p.2 S.6.5.	8 And Dā'vid and all Is'ra-el played before God with <i>all their</i> might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.	9 And the Phi-lis'tines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rēph'a-im.	
Nu.21.17, Singing (2). Ge.4.21, Harps. 1 S.10.5, Psalteries, [2 Chr.5.12.]	9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chī'don, Ūz'zā put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled.	10 And Dā'vid enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Phi-lis'tines? And wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.	2 S.5.18, Rephaim, Is.17.5. Ge.25.22, Inquiring of God. Ps.5.8, Guidance Sought.
Ge.50.10, Threshing-floor. Le.10.1, Sacrilege (2). [2 Chr.24.7.]	10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ūz'zā, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.	11 So they came up to Bā'al-pēr'a-zim; and Dā'vid smote them there. Then Dā'vid said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Bā'al-pēr'a-zim.	Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger, [2 Chr.28.25.]	11 And Dā'vid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Ūz'zā: wherefore that place is called Pēr'ez-ūz'zā to this day.	12 And when they had left their gods there, Dā'vid gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.	See God of Battles, Ex.14.14.
1 S.25.38, Smitten of God. p.p.Nu.4.15; ch.15.13. Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.	12 And Dā'vid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?	13 And the Phi-lis'tines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.	That is, <i>The place of breakings forth.</i> ch.16.26, False Gods.
That is, <i>The breach of Uzza.</i>	13 So Dā'vid brought not the ark home to himself to the city of Dā'vid, but carried it aside into the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom the Gīt'tite.	14 Therefore Dā'vid enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.	Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2). p.p.2 S.5.22.
2 S.24.10, Condemnation (2).	14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Ō'bed-ē'dom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom, and all that he had.	15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Phi-lis'tines.	Ge.25.22, Inquiring of God. (Ps.78.34.)
Ex.25.10, Ark (3).		16 Dā'vid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Phi-lis'tines from Gīb'e-on even to Gāzēr.	Jos.8.12, Ambush.
2 S.6.10, Obed-edom, ch.15.18.		17 And the fame of Dā'vid went out into all lands; and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.	Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).			Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). Ge.14.15, Victories. Jos.9.3, Gibeon, Is.28.21.
B.C.1043 (?)	CHAPTER 14	CHAPTER 15	Jos.6.27, Fame, 2 Chr.26.15
2 S.5.11, Hiram.	<i>Hiram's kindness to David. 2 David's felicity; 3 his wives: 8 his two victories over the Philistines.</i>	<i>David brings the ark from Obed-edom: 25 he attends the solemnity with great joy: 29 Michal despises him.</i>	See Invincibility, De.7.24.
1 K.12.12, Masons, Ezr.3.7.	NOW Hī'ram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dā'vid, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.	AND Da'vid made him houses in the city of Dā'vid, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.	B.C.1042.
2 S.5.11, Carpenters.	2 And Dā'vid perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Is'ra-el, for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Is'ra-el.	2 Then Dā'vid said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Lē'vites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.	1 K.7.1, Palaces.
2 S.5.12, Spir. Perception.	3 ¶ And Dā'vid took more wives at Jē-rū'sā-lēm: and Dā'vid begat more sons and daughters.	3 And Dā'vid gathered all Is'ra-el together to Jē-rū'sā-lēm, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.	p.p.ch.16.1; 17.1-5. p.p.De.10.8; 31.9.
See Israel Exalted, De.26.19.	4 Now these <i>are</i> the names of his children which he had in Jē-rū'sā-lēm; Shām-mū'ā, and Shō'bāb, Nā'than, and Sōl'o-mon.	4 And Dā'vid assembled the children of Aār'on, and the Lē'vites:	Ex.25.10, Ark (3). Ex.32.26, Levites. De.7.6, Chosen Ones.
Ge.4.19, Polygamy.	5 And Ib'hār, and Ēl-i-shū'ā, and Ēl'pā-lēt,		Le.8.3, Congregation (2).
2 S.5.14, Solomon.	6 And Nō'gah, and Nē'pheg, and Jā-phī'ā,		
	7 And Ē-lish'a-mā, and Bē-el-i'a-dā, and Ē-liph'a-lēt.		
Ge.21.32, Philistines.	8 ¶ And when the Phi-lis'tines heard that Dā'vid was anointed king over all Is'ra-el, all the Phi-lis'tines went up to seek Dā'vid. And Dā'vid heard of it, and went out against them.		

Nu.3.30, Kohathites.	5 Of the sons of Kō'hath; Ū'ri-el the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty:	<i>pointed to sound with cymbals of brass;</i>	
Nu.3.36, Merarites.	6 Of the sons of Mē-rā'ri; Ā-sa-ī'ah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty:	20 And Zēch-a-rī'ah, and Ā'zī-el, and Shē-mīr'a-mōth, and Jē-hī'el, and Ū'nī, and Ē-lī'ab, and Mā-a-sē'iah, and Bē-nā'iah, with psalteries on Ā'l'a-mōth;	1 S.10.5, Psalteries.
Ge.46.11, Gershon.	7 Of the sons of Ġēr'shōm; Jō'el the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty:	21 And Māt-ti-thī'ah, and Ē-liph'e-leh, and Mik-nē'iah, and Ō'bed-ē'dom, and Jē'ī'el, and Āz-a-zī'ah, with harps on the Shēm'-i-nīth to excel.	See Ps.6, title. Ge.4.21, Harps.
p.p.Ex.6.18.	8 Of the sons of Ē-līz'a-phān; Shēm-a-ī'ah the chief, and his brethren two hundred:	22 And Chēn-a-nī'ah, chief of the Lē'vites, <i>was</i> for song: he instructed about the song, because he <i>was</i> skilful.	Nu.21.17, Singing (2).
2 S.8.17, Zadok. 1 S.8.17, Abiathar. Ex.32.26, Levites.	9 Of the sons of Hē'bron; Ē-lī'el the chief, and his brethren fourscore: 10 Of the sons of Ūz'zī-el; Ām-min'a-dāb the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.	23 And Bēr-e-chī'ah and Ēl'kā-nah <i>were</i> doorkeepers for the ark.	2 K.25.18, Doorkeepers.
	11 And Dā'vid called for Zā-dōk and Ā-bī'a-thār the priests, and for the Lē'vites, for Ū'ri-el, Ā-sa-ī'ah, and Jō'el, Shēm-a-ī'ah, and Ē-lī'el, and Ām-min'a-dāb,	24 And Shēb-a-nī'ah, and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, and Nē-thān'e-el, and Ā-mās'a-ī, and Zēch-a-rī'ah, and Bē-nā'iah, and Ē-li-ē'zēr, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Ō'bed-ē'dom and Jē-hī'ah <i>were</i> doorkeepers for the ark.	Le.25.9, Trumpets (2).
Ex.19.22, Sanctification (2).	12 And said unto them, Ye <i>are</i> the chief of the fathers of the Lē'vites: sanctify yourselves, <i>both</i> ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Īs'ra-el unto the <i>place that</i> I have prepared for it.	25 ¶ So Dā'vid, and the elders of Īs'ra-el, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom with joy.	Ex.3.16, Elders. p.p.2 S.6.12,15.
Ex.25.10, Ark (3).	13 For because ye <i>did it</i> not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.	26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Lē'vites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.	Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy.
p.p.ch.16.1.	14 So the priests and the Lē'vites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Īs'ra-el.	27 And Dā'vid <i>was</i> clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Lē'vites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chēn-a-nī'ah the master of the song with the singers: Dā'vid also <i>had</i> upon him an ephod of linen.	De.33.29, Divine Helper. p.p.Nu.23.1-4. Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1).
p.p.Nu.4.15.	15 And the children of the Lē'vites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as Mō'ses commanded according to the word of the LORD.	28 Thus all Īs'ra-el brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.	Ex.35.6, Linen. ch.9.33, Choir, ch.25.7.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).	16 And Dā'vid spake to the chief of the Lē'vites to appoint their brethren <i>to be</i> the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.	29 And it came to pass, <i>as</i> the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of Dā'vid, that Mī'chal the daughter of Sāul looking out at a window saw king Dā'vid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.	Ex.28.4, Ephod. Ex.25.10, Ark (3). Le.9.24, Shouting, [2 Chr.13.15.]
ch.9.33, Choir, v.27. Nu.21.17, Singing (2). 2 S.6.5, Cymbals, 2 Chr.29.25.	17 So the Lē'vites appointed Hē'man the son of Jō'el; and of his brethren, Ā'saph the son of Bēr-e-chī'ah; and of the sons of Mē-rā'ri their brethren, Ē'than the son of Kū-shā'iah;		2 Chr.30.21, Gladness. 2 S.6.5, Orchestra. 1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).	18 And with them their brethren of the second <i>degree</i> , Zēch-a-rī'ah, Bēn, and Jā-ā'zī-el, and Shē-mīr'a-mōth, and Jē-hī'el, and Ū'nī, Ē-lī'ab, and Bē-nā'iah, and Mā-a-sē'iah, and Māt-ti-thī'ah, and Ē-liph'e-leh, and Mik-nē'iah, and Ō'bed-ē'dom, and Jē'ī'el, the porters.		1 S.14.49, Michal.
ch.6.33, Heman (2), ch.16.41. Asaph, ch.16.5.	19 So the singers, Hē'man, Ā'saph, and Ē'than, <i>were ap-</i>		Ex.15.20, Dancing (2). 1 S.17.42, Saints Despised.
2 S.6.10, Obed-edom, ch.26.4. 2 S.18.26, Porters. Ge.4.21, Musicians.			

CHAPTER 16

David's festival sacrifice, and liberality to the people: 7 his psalm of thanksgiving.

SO they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dā'vid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dā'vid had made

Le.9.22 Benedictions (2). Ge.27.27, Blessings (5).	an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD. 3 And he dealt to every one of Is'ra-el, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. 4 ¶ And he appointed certain of the Lēvites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Is'ra-el: 5 A'saph the chief, and next to him Zēch-a-rī'ah, Jē-ī'el, and Shē-mī'r'a-mōth, and Jē-hī'el, and Māt-ti-thī'ah, and E-lī'ab, and Bē-nā'iah, and O'bed-ē-dom; and Jē-ī'el with psalteries and with harps; but A'saph made a sound with cymbals; 6 Bē-nā'iah also and Jā-hā-zī-el the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God. 7 ¶ Then on that day Dā'vid delivered first <i>this psalm</i> to thank the LORD into the hand of A'saph and his brethren. 8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people. 9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works. 10 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD. 11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually. 12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth; 13 O ye seed of Is'ra-el his servant, ye children of Jā'cob, his chosen ones. 14 He <i>is</i> the LORD our God; his judgments <i>are</i> in all the earth. 15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word <i>which</i> he commanded to a thousand generations; 16 <i>Even of the covenant</i> which he made with Ābrā'hām, and of his oath unto I'saac; 17 And hath confirmed the same to Jā'cob for a law, <i>and</i> to Is'ra-el <i>for</i> an everlasting covenant, 18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Cā'naān, the lot of your inheritance; 19 When ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it. 20 And <i>when</i> they went from	nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people; 21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reprov'd kings for their sakes, 22 <i>Saying</i> , Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm. 23 Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; shew forth from day to day his salvation. 24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations. 25 For great <i>is</i> the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also <i>is</i> to be feared above all gods. 26 For all the gods of the people <i>are</i> idols: but the LORD made the heavens. 27 Glory and honour <i>are</i> in his presence; strength and gladness <i>are</i> in his place. 28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength. 29 Give unto the LORD the glory <i>due</i> unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness. 30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved. 31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let <i>men</i> say among the nations, The LORD reigneth. 32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that <i>is</i> therein. 33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth. 34 O give thanks unto the LORD; for <i>he is</i> good; for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever. 35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, <i>and</i> glory in thy praise. 36 Blessed <i>be</i> the LORD God of Is'ra-el for ever and ever. And all the people said, Ā-mēn', and praised the LORD. 37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD A'saph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required: 38 And O'bed-ē-dom with their brethren, threescore and eight; O'bed-ē-dom also the son of Jēd'ū-thūn and Hō'sah <i>to be</i> porters: 39 And Zā'dōk the priest, and his brethren the priests, before	p.p.Ge.12.17; 20.3. Ge.35.5, Divine Protection (2). p.p.Ge.20.7. See Chosen Ones, De.7.6. Ps.81.1, Singing (1). p.p.Ps.96.1. v.8, Testimony (2). Ps.22.23, Glorify God. De.3.24, God's Greatness. Ps.9.11, Praise God. De.10.12, Fear God. False Gods, Is.2.8. Ge.1.1, Creator (1). Ge.1.1, Heavens (1). [Ps.102.25. p.p.Ps.8.1. Ps.22.23, Glorify God. Ps.9.11, Praise God. De.15.14, Benevolence (1). De.26.10, Worship God, [Ps.29.2. Ex.19.6, Holiness (3), [Lu.1.75. De.10.12, Fear God, 2Chr.19.7. p.p.Ps.96.10. See Nature's Praise, Ps.65.13. Ps.26.7, Testimony (1). Ex.15.18, God, King. p.p.Ps.98.7. Ge.18.25, God a Judge. v.8, Thanksgiving. Ps.25.8, God's Goodness. De.4.31, Mercy (1). Salvation Sought, Ps.31.16. Ps.25.20, Deliverance [Sought. ch.29.11, Glorifying God. p.p.De.27.15; Ne.8.6. 2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2). Ex.25.10, Ark (3), 2 Chr.5.5. Ex.16.4, Daily Duty, [2Chr.8.14. 2 S.6.10, Obed-edom. 2 S.8.17, Zadok. p.p.1 K.3.4.
---	---	--	---

Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.
Jos.9.3, Gibeon.

Ex.29.18, Burnt offerings,
[2 Chr.13.11.
Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.

p.p.Ex.29.38.

ch.6.33, Heman (2), ch.25.5.

De.4.31, Mercy (1).

2 S.6.5, Orchestra.

Ge.4.21, Musical Instru-
[ments, ch.23.5.
2 S.18.26, Porters, ch.23.5.
p.p.2 S.6.19.

p.p.Jos.24.15.

B.C.1042 (?)

Ru.4.22, David.

2 S.7.2, Nathan.
1 K.7.1, Palaces.
Ex.25.10, Ark (3).

Ex.26.1, Curtains.

Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

p.p.ch.28.3.

See Divine Leader, De.8.2.

p.p.Ex.40.34.
Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.

p.p.2 S.7.7.

Ge.45.8, God Exalts.
p.p.1 S.16.11.

Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.

Ex.14.14, God of Battles.

the tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that *was* at Gib'e-on,

40 To offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt offering continually morning and evening, and to *do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Is'ra-el;

41 And with them Hē'man and Jēd'ū-thūn, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever;

42 And with them Hē'man and Jēd'ū-thūn with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jēd'ū-thūn *were* porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his house: and Dā'vid returned to bless his house.

CHAPTER 17

David, forbidden to build God an house, 11 is promised blessings in his seed. 16 His prayer and thanksgiving.

NOW it came to pass, as Dā'vid sat in his house, that Dā'vid said to Nā'than the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nā'than said unto Dā'vid, Do all that *is* in thine heart; for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nā'than, saying,

4 Go and tell Dā'vid my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Is'ra-el unto this day; but have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle to *another*.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Is'ra-el, spake I a word to any of the judges of Is'ra-el, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheeppcote, *even* from following the sheep, that thou shouldst be ruler over my people Is'ra-el:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee,

and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Is'ra-el, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges to *be* over my people Is'ra-el. Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go to *be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee:

14 But I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nā'than speak unto Dā'vid.

16 ¶And Dā'vid the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dā'vid *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all *these* great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Is'ra-el, whom God went to re-deem to *be* his own people, to

Jos.6.27, Fame.

See Sacred Places, De.12.5.
Ex.6.7, Israel (2).

2 Chr.20.20, Established.
See Children of the Devil,
[Mt.13.38.
2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection

See Judges of Israel, Jud.3.9.

p.p.1 S.2.35; 2 S.7.27.

2 S.14.14, Death Universal.

Ps.25.13, Seed of the
[Righteous.
Ge.15.5, Posterity Promised.

See Solomon's Temple,
[2 S.7.13.

See Eternal Kingdom, Is.9.7.
See Our Father, ch.29.10.
De.14.2, Spir. Adoption.
De.4.31, Mercy (1).

p.p.Ps.89.36.
2 Chr.20.20, Established.
Ge.9.16, Everlasting Cove-
[nant.

p.p.2 S.7.18.
Ge.18.23, Prayer (10), Ezr.9.6.
Ge.32.10, Humility (3).

Is.42.9, Foreknowledge.

See God Exalts, Ge.45.8.

See Honor from God, 1 K.3.13.
1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.

p.p.2 S.7.21; Is.37.35.
p.p.Mt.11.26.

See Divine Counsels,
[Ps.33.11.

Da.2.22, Revelations.
Ex.8.10, None Like God,
[Ps.89.6.
De.4.35, One God, Ps.83.18.

Ex.6.7, Israel (2).

Ps.31.5, Redemption (1).
Ex.19.5, God's People.

Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord. ch.29.11, God's Majesty. Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out. Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).	make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of E'gypt? 22 For thy people Is'ra-el didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God. 23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said. 24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Is'ra-el, even a God to Is'ra-el: and let the house of Dā'vid thy servant be established before thee. 25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee. 26 And now, LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant: 27 Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bleesest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.	the LORD preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went. 7 And Dā'vid took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hād-ār-ē-zēr, and brought them to Jē-rū'sā-lēm. 8 Likewise from Tib'hāth, and from Chūn, cities of Hād-ār-ē-zēr, brought Dā'vid very much brass, wherewith Sōl'o-mon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass. 9 ¶ Now when Tō'ū king of Hā'math heard how Dā'vid had smitten all the host of Hād-ār-ē-zēr king of Zō'bah; 10 He sent Hā-dō'ram his son to king Dā'vid, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hād-ār-ē-zēr, and smitten him: (for Hād-ār-ē-zēr had war with Tō'ū;) and with him all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass. 11 Them also king Dā'vid dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from E'dom, and from Mō'ab, and from the children of Ām'mōn, and from the Phi-lis'tines, and from Ām'a-lēk. 12 Moreover Ā-bish'a-i the son of Zēr-ū-i'ah slew of the E'dom-ites in the valley of salt eighteen thousand. 13 And he put garrisons in E'dom; and all the E'dom-ites became Dā'vid's servants. Thus the LORD preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went. 14 ¶ So Dā'vid reigned over all Is'ra-el, and executed judgment and justice among all his people. 15 And Jō'āb the son of Zēr-ū-i'ah was over the host; and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the son of Ā-hi-lud, recorder. 16 And Zādōk the son of Ā-hi-tub, and Ā-bim'e-lēch the son of Ā-bi'a-thār, were the priests; and Shāv'shā was scribe; 17 And Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā was over the Chēr'e-thites and the Pēl'e-thites; and the sons of Dā'vid were chief about the king.	De.6.24, Preservation. 1 S.17.7, Shields. Ge.34.28, Spoil. Ex.25.3, Brass. 2 S.5.14, Solomon. p.p.1 K.7.15; 2 Chr.4.15. p.p.2 S.8.9. Nu.20.14, Ambassadors. Ge.24.53, Presents. Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ex.35.22, Liberality. Nu.26.3, Moab. Ge.21.32, Philistines. 1 S.26.6, Abishai. Ge.36.9, Edomites. 1 S.13.3, Garrisons. Ge.25.23, Subjection. De.6.24, Preservation.
De.7.6, Chosen Ones. De.14.2, Spir. Adoption. See God's Word Sure, [1 K.8.56]. Le.22.2, God's Name. Ex.6.7, Israel (2). 2 Chr.20.20, Established. p.p.1 S.2.35; 2 S.7.27. Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness. See God's Promises, 1 K.8.56. p.p. Ps.23.6. De.23.5, God's Blessing. B.C.1040 (?) Ge.21.32, Philistines. 1 S.5.8, Gath, 2 Chr.26.6. Jos.6.20, Conquests. Nu.26.3, Moab. See Tribute, 2 Chr.17.11. Nu.13.21, Hamath, 2 Chr.8.4. Ge.2.14, Euphrates. Ex.14.7, Chariots (1). Ge.14.12, Captives. Nu.22.27, Cruelty (3), [Pr.12.10]. 2 S.8.6, Damascus. 2 Chr.17.11, Tribute.	CHAPTER 18 <i>David subdues the Philistines and Moabites, 3 and smites Hadarezer and the Syrians; 14 his good reign, etc.</i> NOW after this it came to pass, that Dā'vid smote the Phi-lis'tines, and subdued them, and took Gāth and her towns out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines. 2 And he smote Mō'ab; and the Mō'ab-ites became Dā'vid's servants, and brought gifts. 3 ¶ And Dā'vid smote Hād-ār-ē-zēr king of Zō'bah unto Hā-math, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Eū-phrā'tēs. 4 And Dā'vid took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dā'vid also houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots. 5 And when the Sūr'i-ans of Dā-mās-cus came to help Hād-ār-ē-zēr king of Zō'bah, Dā'vid slew of the Sūr'i-ans two and twenty thousand men. 6 Then Dā'vid put garrisons in Sūr'i-ā-dā-mās-cus; and the Sūr'i-ans became Dā'vid's servants, and brought gifts. Thus	CHAPTER 19 <i>David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun, are disgracefully treated. 6 Joab and Abishai overcome the Ammonites. 16 Shophach slain by David.</i> NOW it came to pass after this, that Nā'hāsh king of the children of Ām'mōn died, and his son reigned in his stead. 2 And Dā'vid said, I will shew kindness unto Hā'nūn the son	1 S.13.3, Garrisons. Ge.25.23, Subjection. De.6.24, Preservation. 1 S.30.24, Justice (3). 2 S.2.18, Joab. 2 S.8.17, Zadok. 2 S.8.17, Abiathar. 2 S.8.17, Scribes. 2 S.8.18, Benaiah. 2 S.8.18, Pelethites. B.C.1037 (?) 1 S.11.1, Nahash. Ge.19.38, Ammonites. Ru.2.10, Gratitude.

See Ambassadors, Nu.20.14. 2 S.15.23, Sympathy (2).	of Nā'hāsh, because his father shewed kindness to me. And Dā'vid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of Dā'vid came into the land of the children of Ām'mōn to Hā'nūn, to comfort him.	us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do <i>that which is good</i> in his sight. 14 So Jō'āb and the people that <i>were</i> with him drew nigh before the Sŷr'i-ang unto the battle; and they fled before him.	2 S.10.12, Patriotism, Ne.1.4. Mt.6.10, Submission (2). 2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
Ge.50.21, Comfort (4).	3 But the princes of the children of Ām'mōn said to Hā'nūn, Thinkest thou that Dā'vid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?	15 And when the children of Ām'mōn saw that the Sŷr'i-ang were fled, they likewise fled before Ā-bish'a-i his brother, and entered into the city. Then Jō'āb came to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	Ge.14.15, Victories.
Nu.1.16, Princes.	4 Wherefore Hā'nūn took Dā'vid's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.	16 ¶ And when the Sŷr'i-ang saw that they were put to the worse before Iṣ'ra-el, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Sŷr'i-ang that <i>were</i> beyond the river: and Shō'phāch the captain of the host of Hād-ār-ē-zēr went before them.	
Is.29.21, Uncharitableness.	5 Then there went <i>certain</i> , and told Dā'vid how the men were served. And he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jēr'i-chō until your beards be grown, and <i>then</i> return.	17 And it was told Dā'vid; and he gathered all Iṣ'ra-el, and passed over Jōr'dan, and came upon them, and set <i>the battle</i> in array against them. So when Dā'vid had put the battle in array against the Sŷr'i-ang, they fought with him.	
2 S.10.3, Slander (2).	6 ¶ And when the children of Ām'mōn saw that they had made themselves odious to Dā'vid, Hā'nūn and the children of Ām'mōn sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mēs-o-pō-tā'mi-ā, and out of Sŷr'i-ā-mā-a-chah, and out of Zō'bah.	18 But the Sŷr'i-ang fled before Iṣ'ra-el; and Dā'vid slew of the Sŷr'i-ang seven thousand <i>men which fought in</i> chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shō'phāch the captain of the host.	
Ge.19.38, Ammonites. 1 K.20.39, Talents (2), ch.29.4. Ex.14.7, Chariots (1). Ge.24.10, Mesopotamia, [Ac.2.9]	7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Mā'a-chah and his people; who came and pitched before Mēd'e-bā. And the children of Ām'mōn gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.	19 And when the servants of Hād-ār-ē-zēr saw that they were put to the worse before Iṣ'ra-el, they made peace with Dā'vid, and became his servants: neither would the Sŷr'i-ang help the children of Ām'mōn any more.	Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).
2 S.10.6, Mercenaries, [2 Chr.16.3]	8 And when Dā'vid heard <i>of it</i> , he sent Jō'āb, and all the host of the mighty men.	CHAPTER 20 <i>Rabbah besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people enslaved. 4 Three overthrows of the Philistines, and three giants slain.</i>	
2 S.2.18, Joab. Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.	9 And the children of Ām'mōn came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come <i>were</i> by themselves in the field.	AND it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battle, Jō'āb led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ām'mōn, and came and besieged Rāb'bah. But Dā'vid tarried at Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And Jō'āb smote Rāb'bah, and destroyed it.	Jos.6.20, Conquests. Jos.11.23, Peace (9). Ge.25.23, Subjection.
Ge.23.10, Gates (1).	10 Now when Jō'āb saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the choice of Iṣ'ra-el, and put <i>them</i> in array against the Sŷr'i-ang.	2 And Dā'vid took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and <i>there were</i> precious stones in it; and it was set upon Dā'vid's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.	B.C.1035 (?) 2 S.2.18, Joab. Jos.6.1, Sieges. Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.
1 S.26.6, Abishai.	11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Ā-bish'a-i his brother, and they set <i>themselves</i> in array against the children of Ām'mōn.	3 And he brought out the people that <i>were</i> in it, and cut <i>them</i> with saws, and with har-	Le.8.9, Crowns (1). 1 K.10.2, Precious Stones, [ch.29.2].
Ge.19.38, Ammonites.	12 And he said, If the Sŷr'i-ang be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ām'mōn be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.		Ge.34.28, Spoil.
Ex.17.12, Co-operation. Nu.13.20, Courage (1). [ch.22.13.]	13 Be of good courage, and let		2 S.12.31, Horrors of War, [2 Chr.25.12.]

Ge.14.2, War (1).

Ge.21.32, Philistines.

Ge.6.4, Giants.

S.17.4, Goliath.

B.C.1017.

Ge.3.1, Satan's Work, Jb.1.9.

Ge.3.1, Temptation (1),
[2 Co.2.11.]Nu.1.2, Census, Lu.2.1.
2 S.2.18, Joab.

Ge.21.31, Beer-sheba.

Jos.19.47, Dan (2).

Ex.18.19, Wise Counsel.

See Stubbornness (2),
[Ex.32.9.]

p.ch.27.24.

rows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt Dā'vid with all the cities of the children of Ām'mōn. And Dā'vid and all the people returned to Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at Gē'zēr with the Phi-lis'tines; at which time Sib'be-chai the Hū-shath-ite slew Sippai, *that was* of the children of the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Phi-lis'tines; and El-hānan the son of Jā'ir slew Lāh'mi the brother of Gō-li'ath the Gīt'tite, whose spear staff was like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gāth, where was a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: and he also was the son of the giant.

7 But when he defied Is'ra-el, Jōn'a-than the son of Shim'e-ā Dā'vid's brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gāth; and they fell by the hand of Dā'vid, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 21

David sins in numbering the people, 14 whereupon seventy thousand are destroyed by pestilence. 18 He builds an altar.

AND Sā'tan stood up against Is'ra-el, and provoked Dā'vid to number Is'ra-el.

2 And Dā'vid said to Jō'āb and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Is'ra-el from Bē'er-shē-bā even to Dān; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Jō'āb answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they *be*: but, my lord the king, *are* they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Is'ra-el?

4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Jō'āb. Wherefore Jō'āb departed, and went throughout all Is'ra-el, and came to Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

5 And Jō'āb gave the sum of the number of the people unto Dā'vid. And all *they* of Is'ra-el were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Jūdāh was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Lē'vi and Bēn'ja-min counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Jō'āb.

7 And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Is'ra-el.

8 And Dā'vid said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gād, Dā'vid's seer, saying,

10 Go and tell Dā'vid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three *things*: choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gād came to Dā'vid, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee

12 Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*; or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Is'ra-el. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And Dā'vid said unto Gād, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very great *are* his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Is'ra-el: and there fell of Is'ra-el seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jē-ry'sā-lēm to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshingfloor of Ōrnan the Jēb'u-site.

16 And Dā'vid lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jē-ry'sā-lēm. Then Dā'vid and the elders of Is'ra-el, *who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And Dā'vid said unto God, *Is it* not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but *as for* these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure.
1 S.25.38, Smitten of God,
[2 Chr.26.20.]

Nu.22.34, Confession of
[Sin (3).]

Ex.32.32, Pardon Sought.
Ps.49.13, Folly.
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
p.p.1 S.9.9.

De.4.39, Sovereignty of God

Ge.41.27, Famine (1).

De.32.41, Sword of the
[Lord, Ps.45.3.]
2 S.24.15, Pestilence Sent.

p.p.Pr.13.15.

De.4.31, Mercy (1).

2 S.24.15, Pestilence Sent.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.

Ge.19.1, Angels of Wrath,
[2 Chr.32.21.]

Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion.

Ge.50.10, Threshing-floor.

Ge.32.1, Angels Appear.

De.32.41, Sword of the Lord.

Ex.3.16, Elders.
Ge.37.34, Sackcloth, Est.4.1.
Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence.

Nu.14.39, Remorse, Mt.26.75.

Nu.22.34, Confession of
[Sin (3).]

Ps.74.1, God's Sheep.
Ex.32.32, Intercession (3),
[2 Chr.30.18.]

p.p.2 Chr.3.1.

Nu.16.28, God's Messengers.

Ge.50.10, Threshing-floor.

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

Ge.32.1, Angels Appear.

See Guilty Fear, Ge.3.8.

Jud.6.11, Threshing,
[Is.28.27.]

Ge.41.43, Rulers Honored.

Ge.37.7, Obeisance.

Le.26.21, Plagues.

p.p.Nu.16.48.

Ex.35.22, Liberality.

Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.

p.p.2 S.24.24.

Ge.8.20, Altars (1).

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.

Ge.4.26, Prayer (1).

Le.9.24, Answers by Fire,
[2 Chr.7.1.]

Ge.18.26, God's Mercy.

Jos.11.3, Jebusites.

Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1),
[ch.29.21.]Ex.25.8, Tabernacle,
[2 Chr.1.3.]

Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.

Ge.22.2, High Places (3).

Jos.9.3, Gibeon.

p.p.Ps.119.120.

2 S.24.10, Condemnation (2).

See Guilty Fear, Ge.3.8.

CHAPTER 22

David prepares for building the temple.

THEN Dā'vid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt offering for Iṣ'ra-el.

2 And Dā'vid commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Iṣ'ra-el; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dā'vid prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance without weight;

4 Also cedar trees in abundance: for the Zi-dō'nī-ans and they of Tyre brought much cedar wood to Dā'vid.

5 And Dā'vid said, Sōl'o-mon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be build for the LORD must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So Dā'vid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Sōl'o-mon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el.

7 And Dā'vid said to Sōl'o-mon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Sōl'o-mon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Iṣ'ra-el in his days.

10 He shall build an house for my name; and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Iṣ'ra-el for ever.

11 Now, my son, the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Iṣ'ra-el, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

B.C.1017.

p.p.Ge.28.17.

De.12.5, Sacred Places,
[2 Chr.7.15.]

p.p.1 K.9.21.

2 K.12.12, Masons.

Nu.31.22, Iron, ch.29.7.

Nails, 2 Chr.3.9.

Ex.25.3, Brass.

2 S.7.2, Cedar, Je.22.14.

2 S.5.14, Solomon.

p.p.1 K.3.7.

Pr.6.8, Forethought.

Nu.7.13, Munificence.

2 S.5.14, Solomon.

Nu.27.23, Charges.

p.p.2 S.7.2.

p.p.1 K.5.3.

p.p.ch.28.5.

Jos.11.23, Peace (9),
[2 Chr.14.6.]Ge.4.25, Children Named,
[Ho.1.4.]
That is, Peaceable.See Solomon's Temple,
[2 S.7.13.]De.14.2, Spir. Adoption.
See Established, 2 Chr.20.20.

Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.

Ge.27.27, Blessings (5).

Jb.28.28, Wisdom (3).

De.4.6, Understanding,
[Ps.119.104.]De.17.19, Keep the Law,
[Pr.28.7.]

39.3, Prosperity (4),
[2 Chr.20.20.

20.6, Prom. to Obedient.

K.2.2, "Be Strong."

13.20, Courage (1),
[ch.28.20.

7.13, Munificence.

K.20.39, Talents (2).

K.25.3, Brass.

31.22, Iron.

28.3, Skill, 2 Chr.2.13.

2.12, Gold.

2.15, Work Enjoined.

1.16, Princes.

28.15, Divine Presence.

11.23, Peace (9).

6.20, Conquests.

Whole Heart, De.6.5.

4.29, Seek God.

25.10, Ark (3).

3.31, Holy Vessels.

9.5, Name of the Lord.

C.1015.

1 K.1.33.

4.22, David.

15.15, Old Age.

5.14, Solomon.

1.16, Princes.

32.26, Levites.

Nu.4.3.

39.4, Overseers.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Mō'ses with concerning Iſ'ra-el: be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now, behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise *therefore*, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dā'vid also commanded all the princes of Iſ'ra-el to help Sōl'o-mon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.*

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise *therefore*, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER 23

David makes Solomon king. 2 Number and distribution of the Levites. 7 Sons of Gershon, 12 of Kohath, 21 and of Merari. 24 Office of the Levites.

SO when Dā'vid was old and full of days, he made Sōl'o-mon his son king over Iſ'ra-el.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Iſ'ra-el, with the priests and the Lē'vites.

3 Now the Lē'vites were numbered from the age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand *were* officers and judges:

5 Moreover four thousand

were porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made, *said Dā'vid*, to praise *therewith*.

6 And Dā'vid divided them into courses among the sons of Lē'vī, *namely*, Gēr'shōn, Kō'hath, and Mē-rā'rī.

7 ¶ Of the Gēr'shon-ites *were*, Lā'a-dān, and Shim'e-ī.

8 The sons of Lā'a-dān; the chief *was* Jē-hī'el, and Zē'tham, and Jō'el, three.

9 The sons of Shim'e-ī; Shēl'o-mith, and Hā'zi-el, and Hā'ran, three. *These were* the chief of the fathers of Lā'a-dān.

10 And the sons of Shim'e-ī *were*, Jā'hāth, Zī'nā, and Jē'ūsh, and Bē-rī'ah. *These four were* the sons of Shim'e-ī.

11 And Jā'hāth *was* the chief, and Zī'zah the second: but Jē'ūsh and Bē-rī'ah had not many sons; *therefore* they were in one reckoning, according to *their father's house*.

12 ¶ The sons of Kō'hath; Ām'rām, Iz'hār, Hē'bron, and Ūz'zī-el, four.

13 The sons of Ām'rām; Aār'on and Mō'ses: and Aār'on *was* separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now *concerning* Mō'ses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Lē'vī.

15 The sons of Mō'ses *were*, Gēr'shōm, and Ē-li-ē'zēr.

16 Of the sons of Gēr'shōm, Shēb'u-el *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Ē-li-ē'zēr *were*, Rē-ha-bī'ah the chief. And Ē-li-ē'zēr had none other sons; but the sons of Rē-ha-bī'ah were very many.

18 Of the sons of Iz'hār; Shēl'o-mith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hē'bron; Jē-rī'ah the first, Ām-a-rī'ah the second, Jā-hā'zī-el the third, and Jēk-a-mē'am the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Ūz'zī-el; Mī'cah the first, and Jē-sī'ah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Mē-rā'rī; Māh'li, and Mū'shi. The sons of Māh'li; Ē-le-ā'zar, and Kish.

22 And Ē-le-ā'zar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mū'shi; Māh'li, and Ē-dēr, and Jēr'e-mōth, three.

24 ¶ *These were* the sons of Lē'vī after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the

2 S.18.26, Porters, 2 Chr.35.15.

2 S.6.5, Orchestra, 2 Chr.5.12.

Ge.4.21, Musical Instruments, 2 Chr.7.6.

Ge.46.11, Gershon.

Ge.46.11, Kohath.

Nu.3.25, Gershonites.

Nu.3.30, Kohathites.

Ex.4.14, Aaron.

See Divine Call (2), Ex.28.1 p.p.Ex.30.7; Nu.16.40.

p.p.Nu.6.23.

Ex.2.2, Moses.

De.33.1, Man of God.

p.p.Ex.2.22.

Nu.3.36, Merarites.

p.p.Nu.36.6.

	fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty years and upward.	men found of the sons of E-le-ā'zar than of the sons of Ith'a-mār; and <i>thus</i> were they divided. Among the sons of E-le-ā'zar <i>there were</i> sixteen chief men of the house of <i>their</i> fathers, and eight among the sons of Ith'a-mār according to the house of their fathers.	
Jos.11.23, Peace (9).	25 For Dā'vid said, The LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Jē-rū'sā-lēm for ever:	5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of God, were of the sons of E-le-ā'zar, and of the sons of Ith'a-mār.	Le.16.8, Casting Lots.
p.p.Nu.4.15.	26 And also unto the Lē'vites; they shall no <i>more</i> carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.	6 And Shēm-a-ī'ah the son of Nē-thān'e-el the scribe, <i>one</i> of the Lē'vites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zā'dōk the priest, and Ā-him'e-lēch the son of Ā-bī'a-thār, and <i>before</i> the chief of the fathers of the priests and Lē'vites: one principal household being taken for E-le-ā'zar, and <i>one</i> taken for Ith'a-mār.	2 S.8.17, Scribes.
Ex.32.26, Levites, 2Chr.11.13.	27 For by the last words of Dā'vid the Lē'vites <i>were</i> numbered from twenty years old and above:	7 Now the first lot came forth to Jē-hoi'a-riḇ, the second to Jē-dā'iah,	2 S.8.17, Abiathar.
Ex.25.30, Shewbread. Ex.29.2, Flour.	28 Because their office <i>was</i> to wait on the sons of Aār'on for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;	8 The third to Hā'rim, the fourth to Sē-ō'rim,	
p.p.ch.9.31.	29 Both for the shewbread, and for the fine flour for meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for <i>that which is baked in</i> the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size;	9 The fifth to Māl-chī'jah, the sixth to Mij'a-min,	
p.p.ch.16.37. ch.16.8, Thanksgiving.	30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even;	10 The seventh to Hāk'kōz, the eighth to Ā-bī'jah,	
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.	31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD in the sab-baths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:	11 The ninth to Jēsh'u-ah, the tenth to Shēc-a-nī'ah,	
Nu.10.10, New Moons, [2 Chr.31.3. Ex.23.14, Hebrew Festivals.	32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy <i>place</i> , and the charge of the sons of Aār'on their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.	12 The eleventh to Ē-lī'a-shīb, the twelfth to Jā'kim,	
Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.		13 The thirteenth to Hūp'pah, the fourteenth to Jē-shēb'e-āb,	
Ex.26.33, Holy Place, [2 Chr.29.5.		14 The fifteenth to Bil'gah, the sixteenth to Im'mēr,	
B.C.1015.		15 The seventeenth to He'zīr, the eighteenth to Āph'sēs,	
Ex.6.23, Abihu. Ex.6.23, Eleazar.		16 The nineteenth to Pēth-a-hī'ah, the twentieth to Jē-hēz-e-kēl,	
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.		17 The one and twentieth to Jā'chin, the two and twentieth to Gā'mūl,	
2 S.8.17, Zadok.		18 The three and twentieth to Dēl-a-ī'ah, the four and twentieth to Mā-a-zī'ah.	p.p.ch.9.25.
	CHAPTER 24 <i>Divisions of the sons of Aaron into four and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites 26 and Merarites divided by lot.</i>	19 These <i>were</i> the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aār'on their father, as the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el had commanded him.	
	NOW <i>these are</i> the divisions of the sons of Aār'on. The sons of Aār'on; Nā'dāb, and Ā-bī'hū, E-le-ā'zar, and Ith'a-mār.	20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Lē'vi <i>were these</i> : Of the sons of Ām'rām; Shū'ba-el; of the sons of Shū'ba-el; Jeh-dē'iah.	Ex.32.26, Levites.
	2 But Nā'dāb and Ā-bī'hū died before their father, and had no children: therefore E-le-ā'zar and Ith'a-mār executed the priest's office.	21 Concerning Rē-ha-bī'ah: of the sons of Rē-ha-bī'ah, the first <i>was</i> Iṣ-shī'ah.	p.p.ch.23.17.
	3 And Dā'vid distributed them, both Zā'dōk of the sons of E-le-ā'zar, and Ā-him'e-lēch of the sons of Ith'a-mār, according to their offices in their service.	22 Of the Iẓ'hār-ites; Shēl'o-	
	4 And there were more chief		

p.ch.23.19.

mōth: of the sons of Shēl'o-mōth; Jā'hāth.

23 And the sons of He'bron; Jē-rī'ah the first, Ām-a-rī'ah the second, Jā-hā'zī-el the third, Jēk-a-mē'am the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Ūz'zī-el; Mī'chah: of the sons of Mī'chah; Shā'mīr.

25 The brother of Mī'chah was Is-shī'ah: of the sons of Is-shī'ah; Zēch-a-rī'ah.

1.3.36, Merarites.

26 The sons of Mē-rā'rī were Māh'li and Mū'shī: the sons of Jā-a-zī'ah; Bē'nō.

27 The sons of Mē-rā'rī by Jā-a-zī'ah; Bē'nō, and Shō'ham, and Zāc'cur, and Ib'ri.

28 Of Māh'li came E-le-ā'zar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jē-rāh'me-el.

p.ch.23.23.

30 The sons also of Mū'shī; Māh'li, and E'dēr, and Jēr'i-mōth. These were the sons of the Lēvites after the house of their fathers.

1.16.8, Casting Lots.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aār'on in the presence of Dā'vid the king, and Zā'dōk, and Ā-him'e-lēch, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Lēvites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

S.8.17, Zadok.

CHAPTER 25

Number and offices of the singers: 8 their division by lot into four and twenty orders.

C.1015 (?)

MOREOVER Dā'vid and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of A'saph, and of Hē'man, and of Jēd'ū-thūn, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was:

1.15.17, Asaph, Ne.12.46.

6.33, Heman (2).

9.33, Choir.

1.10.5, Psalteries.

1.6.5, Orchestra.

2 Of the sons of A'saph; Zāc'cur, and Jō'seph, and Nēth-a-nī'ah, and Ās-a-rē'lah, the sons of A'saph under the hands of A'saph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

2 K.3.15.

4.21, Harps, Ne.12.27.

9.11, Praise God.

3 Of Jēd'ū-thūn: the sons of Jēd'ū-thūn; Gēd-a-lī'ah, and Zē'rī, and Jē-shā'iah, Hāsh-a-bī'ah, and Māt-tī-thī'ah, six, under the hands of their father Jēd'ū-thūn, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Hē'man: the sons of Hē'man; Būk-kī'ah, Māt-ta-nī'ah, Ūz'zī-el, Shēb'ū-el, and Jēr'i-mōth, Hān-a-nī'ah, Hā-nā'nī, Ē-lī'a-thah, Gid-dāl'ti, and Rō-mām'ti-ē-zēr, Jōsh-bēk'a-shah, Māl'lo-thī, Hō'thir, and Mā-hā'zī-ōth:

5 All these were the sons of Hē'man the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Hē'man fourteen sons and three daughters.

ch.6.33, Heman (2).
1 S.9.9, Seers, ch.29.29.

Ge.33.5, Children (1).

6 All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to A'saph, Jēd'ū-thūn, and Hē'man.

2 S.6.5, Orchestra.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, even all that were cunning, was two hundred four-score and eight.

ch.9.33, Choir, 2 Chr.20.21.
Ge.4.21, Musicians,
12 Chr.34.12.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

Le.16.8, Casting Lots.

9 Now the first lot came forth for A'saph to Jō'seph: the second to Gēd-a-lī'ah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve: 10 The third to Zāc'cur, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

11 The fourth to Iz'rī, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

12 The fifth to Nēth-a-nī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

13 The sixth to Būk-kī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

14 The seventh to Jē-shār'e-lah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

15 The eighth to Jē-shā'iah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

16 The ninth to Māt-ta-nī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

17 The tenth to Shīm'e-i, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

18 The eleventh to Ā-zār'e-el, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hāsh-a-bī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shū'ba-el, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Māt-tī-thī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jēr'e-mōth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hān-a-nī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Jōsh-

	běk'a-shah, <i>he</i>, his sons, and his brethren, <i>were</i> twelve: 25 The eighteenth to Hā-nā'nī, <i>he</i>, his sons, and his brethren, <i>were</i> twelve: 26 The nineteenth to Māl'lo-thī, <i>he</i>, his sons, and his brethren, <i>were</i> twelve: 27 The twentieth to Ê-lī'a-thah, <i>he</i>, his sons, and his brethren, <i>were</i> twelve: 28 The one and twentieth to Hō'thīr, <i>he</i>, his sons, and his brethren, <i>were</i> twelve: 29 The two and twentieth to Gid-dāl'tī, <i>he</i>, his sons, and his brethren, <i>were</i> twelve: 30 The three and twentieth to Mā-hā'zī-ōth, <i>he</i>, his sons, and his brethren, <i>were</i> twelve: 31 The four and twentieth to Rō-mām'tī-ē'zēr, <i>he</i>, his sons, and his brethren, <i>were</i> twelve. CHAPTER 26 <i>Divisions of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.</i> CONCERNING the divisions of the porters: Of the Kōr-hites <i>was</i> Mē-shēl-e-mī'ah the son of Kō'rē, of the sons of A'saph. 2 And the sons of Mē-shēl-e-mī'ah <i>were</i>, Zēch-a-rī'ah the firstborn, Jē-dī'a-el the second, Zēb-a-dī'ah the third, Jāth'nī-el the fourth, 3 Êlām the fifth, Jē-hō-hā'nān the sixth, Ê-lī-o-ē'na-ī the seventh. 4 Moreover the sons of Ō'bed-ē'dom <i>were</i>, Shēm-a-ī'ah the firstborn, Jē-hō'z-a-bād the second, Jō'ah the third, and Sā'cār the fourth, and Nē-thān'e-el the fifth, 5 Ām'mī-el the sixth, Is'sa-char the seventh, Pē-ūl'thāi the eighth: for God blessed him. 6 Also unto Shēm-a-ī'ah his son <i>were</i> sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they <i>were</i> mighty men of valour. 7 The sons of Shēm-a-ī'ah; Ōth'nī, and Rē'pha-el, and Ō'bed, Êl'za-bād, whose brethren <i>were</i> strong men, Ê-lī'hū, and Sēm-a-chī'ah. 8 All these of the sons of Ō'bed-ē'dom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, <i>were</i> threescore and two of Ō'bed-ē'dom. 9 And Mē-shēl-e-mī'ah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen. 10 Also Hō'sah, of the children of Mē-rā'ri, had sons; Sim'ri the	
	chief, (for <i>though</i> he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him the chief:) 11 Hil-kī'ah the second, Tēb-a-lī'ah the third, Zēch-a-rī'ah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hō'sah <i>were</i> thirteen. 12 Among these <i>were</i> the divisions of the porters, <i>even</i> among the chief men, <i>having</i> wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD. 13 ¶ And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate. 14 And the lot eastward fell to Shēl-e-mī'ah. Then for Zēch-a-rī'ah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward. 15 To Ō'bed-ē'dom southward; and to his sons the house of A-sūp'im. 16 To Shūp'im and Hō'sah the lot <i>came forth</i> westward, with the gate Shāl'le-chēth, by the causeway of the going up, ward against ward. 17 Eastward <i>were</i> six Lē'vites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward A-sūp'im two and two. 18 At Pār'bar westward, four at the causeway, and two at Pār'bar. 19 These <i>are</i> the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kō'rē, and among the sons of Mē-rā'ri. 20 ¶ And of the Lē'vites, Ā-hī-jah <i>was</i> over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicated things. 21 <i>As concerning</i> the sons of Lā'a-dān; the sons of the Gēr-shon-ite Lā'a-dān, chief fathers, <i>even</i> of Lā'a-dān the Gēr-shon-ite, <i>were</i> Jē-hī'e-li. 22 The sons of Jē-hī'e-li; Zē'tham, and Jō'el his brother, <i>which were</i> over the treasures of the house of the LORD. 23 Of the Ām'ram-ites, and the Iz'hār-ites, the Hē'bron-ites, and the Ūz'zi-el-ites: 24 And Shēb'u-el the son of Gēr'shōm, the son of Mō'ses, <i>was</i> ruler of the treasures. 25 And his brethren by Ê-lī-ē'zēr; Rē-ha-bī'ah his son, and Jē-shā'iah his son, and Jō'ram his son, and Zich'ri his son, and Shēl'o-mith his son. 26 Which Shēl'o-mith and his brethren <i>were</i> over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which Dā'vid the king, and the chief fathers, the cap-	Ge.25.28, Parental Partiality 2 S.18.26, Porters. Le.16.8, Casting Lots. 1 K.4.31, Wisdom (9) 2 S.18.26, Porters. ch.9.26, Treasuries. p.p.Nu.3.19. p.p.ch.23.16.
B.C.1015 (?)		
2 S.18.26, Porters.		
ch.15.17, Asaph.		
2 S.6.10, Obed-edom.		
See Children (1), Ge.33.5.		
Nu.32.17, Warriors.		
Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.		
Nu.3.36, Merarites.		

34.28, Spoil.
25.2, Giving (1).

1.20, Samuel.
9.9, Seers.
9.2, Saul.
2.18, Joab.

32.17, Warriors.

ch.23.19.

10.8, Mighty Men.
Jos.21.39.

2 Chr.19.11.

5.1015 (?)

ch.11.11.

Ge.38.29.

2 S.23.9.

tains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Sām'u-el the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Ab'nēr the son of Nēr, and Jō'āb the son of Zēr-ū-i'ah, had dedicated; and whosoever had dedicated *any thing*, it was under the hand of Shēl'o-mith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Iz'hār-ites, Chēn-anī'ah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Is'ra-el, for officers and judges.

30 And of the Hē'bron-ites, Hāsh-a-bī'ah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* officers among them of Is'ra-el on this side Jōr'dan westward in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hē'bron-ites was Jē-rī'jah the chief, *even* among the Hē'bron-ites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of Dā'vid they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jā'zēr of Gī'l'e-ād.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king Dā'vid made rulers over the Reū'ben-ites, the Gād-ites, and the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAPTER 27

Twelve captains for every several month. 16 Princes of the twelve tribes.

NOW the children of Is'ra-el after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month *was* Jā-shō'be-ām the son of Zāb'dī-el: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Pē'rēz *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month *was* Dō'da-ī an A-hō'hite, and of his course *was*

Mik'loth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month *was* Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā, a chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Bē-nā'iah, *who* *was* mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Am-miz'a-bād his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth month *was* Ā'sa-hēl the brother of Jō'āb, and Zēb-a-dī'ah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month *was* Shām'hūth the Iz'ra-hīte: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth month *was* Y'rā the son of Ik'kesh the Tē-kō'ite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh month *was* Hē'lēz the Pēl'o-nite, of the children of E'phrā-im: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth month *was* Sib'be-cāi the Hū'shath-ite, of the Zār-hites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth month *was* Ā-bī-ē'zēr the An-e-tōth'ite, of the Bēn'jamītes: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth month *was* Mā-hār'a-ī the Nē-tōph'a-thite, of the Zār-hites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month *was* Bē-nā'iah the Pīr'a-thon-ite, of the children of E'phrā-im: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month *was* Hēl'da-ī the Nē-tōph'a-thite, of Ōth'nī-el: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore over the tribes of Is'ra-el: the ruler of the Reū'ben-ites *was* Ē-li-ē'zēr the son of Zīch'rī: of the Sim'e-on-ites, Shēph-a-tī'ah the son of Mā'a-chah:

17 Of the Lē'vites, Hāsh-a-bī'ah the son of Kē-mū'el: of the Aār'on-ites, Zā'dōk:

18 Of Jū'dah, Ē-lī'hū, *one* of the brethren of Dā'vid: of Is'sachar, Ōm'rī the son of Mī'chaēl:

2 S.8.18, Benaiah.
Ex.28.1, High Priests.

p.p.2 S.23.20.

2 S.2.18, Asahel.

p.p.ch.11.28.

Nu.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim.

p.p.2 S.21.18.

p.p.ch.11.28.
Ge.35.18, Benjamin.

p.p.2 S.23.28.

Nu.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim.

p.p.Jud.3.9.

Nu.1.22, Tribe of Simeon.

Ex.32.26, Levites.
p.p.ch.26.30.

De.33.7, Tribe of Judah.
1 S.16.6, Eliab (Elihu),
[2 Chr.11.18.

Jud.1.30, Tribe of Zebulun.	19 Of Zēb'u-lūn, Ish-ma'iah the son of Ō-ba-dī'ah: of Nāph'ta-li, Jēr'ī-mōth the son of Āz'rī-el:	34 And after Ā-hīth'o-phēl was Jē-hoi'a-dā the son of Bē-nā'iah, and Ā-bī'a-thār: and the general of the king's army was Jō'āb.	2 S.8.18, Benaiah. 2 S.8.17, Abiathar. 2 S.2.18, Joab.
Nu.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim.	20 Of the children of E'phrā-im, Hō-shē'ā the son of Āz-a-zī'ah: of the half tribe of Mā-nās'-seh, Jō'el the son of Pē-dā'iah:	CHAPTER 28 David exhorts the people to fear God: 9 he encourages Solomon to build the temple.	B.C.1015 (?)
Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a).	21 Of the half tribe of Mā-nās'-seh in Gil'e-ād, Id'dō the son of Zēch-a-rī'ah: of Bēn'ja-min, Jā-ā'sī-el the son of Āb'nēr:	AND Dā'vid assembled all the princes of Iṣ'ra-el, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	Nu.1.16, Princes. Nu.31.48, Captains.
Nu.1.39, Tribe of Dan.	22 Of Dān, Ā-zār'e-el the son of Jēr'o-hām. These were the princes of the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el.	2 Then Dā'vid the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:	Mt.25.14, Stewardship.
Nu.1.16, Princes, Ne.12.31.	23 ¶ But Dā'vid took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said he would increase Iṣ'ra-el like to the stars of the heavens.	3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood.	Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.
See Posterity Promised, [Ge.15.5.]	24 Jō'āb the son of Zēr-u-ī'ah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Iṣ'ra-el; neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king Dā'vid.	4 Howbeit the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Iṣ'ra-el for ever: for he hath chosen Jūdāh to be the ruler; and of the house of Jūdāh, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he liked me to make me king over all Iṣ'ra-el:	p.p.De.17.20; 2 S.7.2.
2 S.2.18, Joab. Nu.1.2, Census. p.p.2 S.24.15.	25 ¶ And over the king's treasures was Āz'ma-vēth the son of Ā'dī-el: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jē-hōn'a-than the son of Ūz-zī'ah:	5 And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) he hath chosen Sōl'o-mon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Iṣ'ra-el.	Ex.25.10, Ark (3). God's Footstool, Ps.99.5.
Ge.41.56, Storehouses, [2 Chr.32.28.]	26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ēz'rī the son of Chē'lūb:	6 And he said unto me, Sōl'o-mon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.	De.4.39, Sovereignty of God.
Ge.2.15, Agriculture.	27 And over the vineyards was Shīm'e-ī the Rā'math-ite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars was Zāb'dī the Shiph'mite:	7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.	p.p.1 S.16.7.
Ex.22.5, Vineyards.	28 And over the olive trees and the sycomore trees that were in the low plains was Bā'al-hā'nān the Gēd'e-rite: and over the cellars of oil was Jō'-āsh:	8 Now therefore in the sight of all Iṣ'ra-el the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.	Ge.45.8, God Exalts. p.p.Ge.49.8. De.7.6, Chosen Ones.
Jud.9.9, Olive-trees.	29 And over the herds that fed in Shār'on was Shīt'ra-ī the Shār'on-ite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shā'phat the son of Ād'lā-ī:	9 ¶ And thou, Sōl'o-mon my son, know thou the God of thy	p.p.1 S.16.12. Hag.2.23, Chosen Instrument [ment]
Jud.9.9, Olive-trees. 1 K.10.27, Sycomore-trees, [Ps.78.47.]	30 Over the camels also was Ō'bīl the Ish'ma-el-ite: and over the asses was Jeh-dē'iah the Mē-rōn'o-thite:		See Children (1), Ge.33.5. 2 S.5.14, Solomon.
Ge.4.2, Shepherds. ch.5.16, Sharon, Song 2.1.	31 And over the flocks was Jā'ziz the Hā'gēr-ite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Dā'vid's.		p.p.2 Chr.1.9.
Ge.12.16, Camels.	32 Also Jōn'a-than Dā'vid's uncle was a counsellor, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jē-hī'el the son of Hāch'mō-nī was with the king's sons:		1 K.3.13, Honor from God. De.14.2, Spir. Adoption.
See Counsel, Pr.11.14. 1 K.4.31, Wisdom (9).	33 And Ā-hīth'o-phēl was the king's counsellor: and Hū'shāi the Ārchite was the king's companion:		Jos.23.8, Steadfastness (1) Ex.19.5, Obedience (3).
2 S.15.12, Ahithophel. Pr.11.14, Counsellors.			Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments, ch.29.1. Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
			Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.

23, 25, Serve God, Ps. 2.11.	father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.	19 All <i>this</i> , said Da'vid, the LORD made me understand in writing by <i>his</i> hand upon me, <i>even</i> all the works of this pattern.	De.4.5, Instruction (5). Ex.31.18, Writing (1), [2 Chr.2.11.
1.5, 2, Willingness.			Ex.25.40, Divine Plan, [Ac.7.44.
Searcher," Ps.44.21.		20 And Dā'vid said to Sōl'o-mon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do <i>it</i> : fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, <i>even</i> my God, <i>will be</i> with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.	2 S.5.14, Solomon, ch.29.23. 1 K.2.2, "Be Strong." Nu.13.20, Courage (1), [2 Chr.19.11.
15.11, Hearts Read.	10 Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do <i>it</i> .	21 And, behold, the courses of the priests and the Lē'vites, <i>even they shall be with thee</i> for all the service of the house of God: and <i>there shall be</i> with thee for all manner of workmanship every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people <i>will be</i> wholly at thy commandment.	Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
4.29, Seek God.	11 ¶ Then Dā'vid gave to Sōl'o-mon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat,		p.p.ch.27.1. Ex.32.26, Levites.
4.29, Prom. to Seekers.	12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things:		Jud.5.2, Willingness. Ex.28.3, Skill. Nu.1.16, Princes. p.p.Ex.35.25; 36.1.
ar.15.2, Forsaking God (1).	13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Lē'vites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.	CHAPTER 29	
6.1, Take Heed.	14 <i>He gave</i> of gold by weight for <i>things</i> of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; <i>silver also</i> for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:	<i>David causes the princes and people to offer for the house of God: 10 his thanksgiving: 26 his reign and death.</i>	B.C.1015.
Solomon's Temple, [2 S.7.13.	15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, <i>both</i> for the candlestick, and <i>also</i> for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.	FURTHERMORE Dā'vid the king said unto all the congregation, Sōl'o-mon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, <i>is yet</i> young and tender, and the work <i>is</i> great: for the palace <i>is</i> not for man, but for the LORD God.	p.p.ch.22.5. p.p.1 K.3.7.
2.2, "Be Strong." Ex.25.40.	16 And by weight <i>he gave</i> gold for the tables of shewbread, for every table; and <i>likewise</i> silver for the tables of silver:	2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for <i>things</i> to be made of gold, and the silver for <i>things</i> of silver, and the brass for <i>things</i> of brass, the iron for <i>things</i> of iron, and wood for <i>things</i> of wood; onyx stones, and <i>stones</i> to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.	2 K.10.16, Zealousness. Ge.2.12, Gold. Ex.25.3, Silver (4). Ex.25.3, Brass. Nu.31.22, Iron. Ge.2.12, Onyx, Jb.28.16. 1 K.10.2, Precious Stones, [Pr.17.8.
1.3.23, Porches, Eze.40.7.	17 Also pure gold for the fleshhooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basons <i>he gave</i> gold by weight for every bason; and <i>likewise</i> silver by weight for every bason of silver:	3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, <i>which</i> I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,	Love for God's House, [Ne.10.39. Ex.35.22, Liberality, [2 Chr.24.10. Nu.7.13, Munificence, [2 Chr.1.6.
2.5.17, Mercy Seat.	18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out <i>their</i> wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.	4 <i>Even</i> three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of O'phir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses <i>withal</i> :	Ge.2.12, Gold, 2 Chr.1.15. 1 K.9.28, Ophir, 2 Chr.8.18. 1 K.20.39, Talents (2), [2 Chr.27.5.
2.5.40, Divine Plan, v.19.		5 The gold for <i>things</i> of gold, and the silver for <i>things</i> of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is will-	
16.13, "Spirit" Guides.			
9.26, Treasuries, Ne.10.38.			
ch.24.1.			
7.13, Munificence, [ch.29.3.			
25.3, Silver (4).			
25.31, Candlestick.			
25.23, Table (2).			
2.12, Gold.			
40.11, Cups, Je.52.19.			
7.50, Basins, 2 Chr.4.8.			
30.1, Altar of Incense.			
25.18, Cherubim (2).			
25.10, Ark (3).			

That is, to fill his hand.
Ex.32.29, Consecration (1).
[Pr.23.26.
p.p.ch.27.1.
Nu.1.16, Princes.

Jud.5.2, Willingness.
Ex.25.2, Giving (1).

1 K.20.39, Talents (2).
Nu.7.13, Munificence.

Nu.31.22, Iron, Jb.19.24.

1 K.10.2, Precious Stones.

p.p.ch.26.21.
1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
Ex.35.22, Liberality.
Jos.24.14, Sincerity.
Ex.25.2, Giving (1).
[2 Chr.15.18.

Le.4.13, Congregation.
p.p.Ps.72.18.
Ge.18.23, Prayer (10).
Our Father, Ps.68.5.

De.3.24, God's Greatness.
Glorifying God, Is.6.3.
God's Majesty, Jb.37.22.
Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-
[ship (1).

Ps.21.13, God Exalted.
p.p.Mt.6.13.
De.8.18, Riches (1), Ec.5.19.
De.4.39, Sovereignty of God,
[Jb.9.12.
1 K.3.13, Honor from God.
God's Power, 2 Chr.25.8.
See God Exalts, Ge.45.8.
Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
Ps.68.19, Thankfulness (2).
2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).
Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.
Ge.32.10, Humility (3).

Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-
[ship (1), Ps.24.1.

Ge.47.9, Pilgrimage,
[Ps.39.12.
Ge.12.10, Sojourners.

Ge.47.9, Life Brief, Jb.7.6.

ch.28.9, "Searcher."
Ps.7.10, Uprightness.
Ex.35.22, Liberality
Jud.5.2, Willingness.

ing to consecrate his service
this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Is'ra-el, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jē-hi'el the Gēr'shon-ite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dā'vid the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dā'vid blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and Dā'vid said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Is'ra-el our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have

I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Ā'brā'hām, Is'ac, and of Is'ra-el, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And give unto Sōl'o-mon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And Dā'vid said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Is'ra-el:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Sōl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid king the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD to be the chief governor, and Zā'dōk to be priest.

23 Then Sōl'o-mon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of Dā'vid his father, and prospered; and all Is'ra-el obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king Dā'vid, submitted themselves unto Sōl'o-mon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Sōl'o-mon exceedingly in the sight of all Is'ra-el, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Is'ra-el.

26 ¶ Thus Dā'vid the son of Jēs'se reigned over all Is'ra-el.

27 And the time that he reigned over Is'ra-el was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hē'bron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Sōl'o-mon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dā'vid the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of

Ex.25.2, Giving (1).

1 S.7.3, Spir. Preparation.

Ge.17.18, Parental Prayers
[Jb.1.5.
Ex.20.6, Keep Command-
[ments, Ps.78.5.

Ex.15.26, Statutes.
p.p.Ps.72.1.
2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.

Ps.22.23, Glorify God.

Le.4.13, Congregation.

Ge.22.5, Worshippers.

Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1).
[2 Chr.5.5.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

Nu.7.13, Munificence.

Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings.

2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
p.p.ch.23.1.

Le.8.30, Anointing (2).

2 S.8.17, Zadok.

2 S.5.14, Solomon, 2 Chr.1.
2 S.3.10, Throne, Da.7.9.

Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4).
Ezr.7.26, Citizens' Duties.

Nu.1.16, Princes.

Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.

Ge.25.23, Subjection.

Ge.45.8, God Exalts.
p.p.2 Chr.1.1.

1 K.3.13, Honor from God.

Ru.4.22, David.

p.p.2 S.5.5.

Ge.13.18, Hebron, 2 Chr.11.

Ge.5.4, Longevity (2).
[Jb.42.

Ge.13.2, Riches (4).
[2 Chr.1.

Nu.22.17, Earthly Honor,
[2 Chr.17.

S.9.9, Seers, 2 Chr.16.7.
S.7.2, Nathan, Zec.12.12.
S.22.5, Gad (2), 2 Chr.29.25.

Sām'u-el the seer, and in the book of Nā'than the prophet, and in the book of Gād the seer, 30 With all his reign and his

might, and the times that went over him, and over Iṣ'ra-el, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

p.p.Da.2.21.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES

CHAPTER 1

Solemn offering of Solomon at Gib-eon: 7 his choice of wisdom is blessed by God: 13 his strength and wealth.

AND Söl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Söl'o-mon spake unto all Iṣ'ra-el, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Iṣ'ra-el, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Söl'o-mon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at Gib'e-on; for there *was* the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Mō'ses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 But the ark of God had Dā'vid brought up from Kir'jath-jē'a-rim to the place which Dā'vid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

5 Moreover the brasen altar, that Bē-zāl'e-el the son of Ū'ri, the son of Hūr, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Söl'o-mon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Söl'o-mon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Söl'o-mon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Söl'o-mon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto Dā'vid my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto Dā'vid my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out

and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is so great?*

11 And God said to Söl'o-mon, Because this *was* in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Söl'o-mon came from his journey to the high place that *was* at Gib'e-on to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Iṣ'ra-el.

14 And Söl'o-mon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

15 And the king made silver and gold at Jē-ru'sā-lēm as *plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 And Söl'o-mon had horses brought out of E'ḡypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetched up, and brought forth out of E'ḡypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out *horses* for all the kings of the Hīt'tites, and for the kings of Sŷr'i-ā, by their means.

CHAPTER 2

Solomon's labourers for building the temple: 3 his message to Huram for skilful artificers. 11 Hiram's kind answer.

AND Söl'o-mon determined to build an house for the

Jb.28.12, Wisdom Sought.

p.p.1 K.3.11.

See Spir. Desire, ch.15.15.

Pr.2.6, Wisdom Promised.

De.8.18, Riches (1).

1 K.3.13, Honor from God.

p.p.1 Chr.'9.25.

p.p.v.3.

Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).

p.p.1 K.4.26.

Ge.13.2, Riches (4), ch.9.22

Ge.2.12, Gold, Ec.2.8.

1 K.4.33, Cedars.

1 K.10.27, Sycomore-trees.

De.17.16, Horses.

Ge.47.17, Barter.

Ge.20.16, Silver (1).

Nu.13.29, Hittites.

B.C.1015.

2 S.5.14, Solomon, ch.3.1.

2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.

	the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure <i>was</i> threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.	heads of the pillars; and made an hundred pomegranates, and put <i>them</i> on the chains.	Ex.28.33, Pomegranates.
ud.3.23, Porches.	4 And the porch that <i>was</i> in the front of <i>the house</i> , the length of <i>it was</i> according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height <i>was</i> an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.	17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand Jā'chin, and the name of that on the left Bō'áz.	p.p.1 K.7.21.
Ge.6.16, Cubits.		CHAPTER 4	
Ge.2.12, Gold.	5 And the greater house he cieled with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains.	<i>Altar of brass. 2 Molten sea. 6 The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables. 19 The vessels and instruments of gold.</i>	B.C.1012.
s.14.8, Fir-trees.	6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold <i>was</i> gold of Pār-vā'im.	MOREOVER he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.	Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar, [ch.15.8.
Ex.15.27, Palm-trees.	7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubims on the walls.	2 ¶ Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.	p.p.1 K.7.23.
K.10.2, Precious Stones. p.1 K.6.20-22.	8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof <i>was</i> according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents.	3 And under it <i>was</i> the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen <i>were</i> cast, when it <i>was</i> cast.	
Ex.26.33, Holy of Holies, [ch.4.22.	9 And the weight of the nails <i>was</i> fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.	4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea <i>was set</i> above upon them, and all their hinder parts <i>were</i> inward.	
Ex.25.39, Talents (1), ch.9.13. Chr. 22.3, Nails, Is.22.23.	10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of image work, and overlaid them with gold.	5 And the thickness of it <i>was</i> an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; and it received and held three thousand baths.	Ex.25.25, Handbreadth.
p.1 Chr.28.11.	11 And the wings of the cherubims <i>were</i> twenty cubits long: one wing of <i>the one cherub was</i> five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing <i>was likewise</i> five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.	6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt offering they washed in them; but the sea <i>was</i> for the priests to wash in.	1 K.7.26, Baths. Ex.30.18, Laver. p.p.1 K.7.38.
Ex.25.18, Cherubim (2), [Ps.80.1.	12 And <i>one</i> wing of the other cherub <i>was</i> five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing <i>was</i> five cubits <i>also</i> , joining to the wing of the other cherub.	7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set <i>them</i> in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.	p.p. He.9.10. Le.6.27, Washing. Ex.25.31, Candlestick. Ge.2.12, Gold.
Ex.26.31, Vail (2), Mt.27.51. Ex.28.31, Blue. Ex.25.4, Purple (1). Ex.2.7, Crimson, Is.1.18. Ex.35.6, Linen.	13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces <i>were</i> inward.	8 He made also ten tables, and placed <i>them</i> in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred basons of gold.	Ex.25.23, Table (2). p.p.1 K.7.48.
p.Je.52.21.	14 And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.	9 ¶ Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.	1 K.7.50, Basins, Ezr.1.10. p.p.1 K.6.36.
	15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapter that <i>was</i> on the top of each of them <i>was</i> five cubits.	10 And he set the sea on the	Ex.25.3, Brass. p.p.1 K.7.39.
	16 And he made chains, <i>as</i> in the oracle, and put <i>them</i> on the		

444

Ps.68.19, Thankfulness (2).	one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up <i>their</i> voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, <i>saying</i> , For <i>he</i> is good; for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever: that <i>then</i> the house was filled with a cloud, <i>even</i> the house of the LORD;	11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein <i>is</i> the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Is'ra-el.	Ex.25.10, Ark (3). p.p.ch.5.10.
Praise (2), ch.20.22. p.p.Ps.136.1. Ps.25.8, God's Goodness. De.4.31, Mercy (1). Ex.40.35, Shekinah, Ps.80.1.	12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Is'ra-el, and spread forth his hands:	12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Is'ra-el, and spread forth his hands:	p.p.1 K.8.22. p.p.Ezr.9.5; Ne.9.4.
See Who Can Stand? Ex.24.17, God's Glory.	13 For Söl'o-mon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Is'ra-el, and spread forth his hands toward heaven,	13 For Söl'o-mon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Is'ra-el, and spread forth his hands toward heaven,	1 K.8.54, Kneeling, Ezr.9.5.
B.C.1004.	CHAPTER 6 <i>Solomon blesses the people and praises God: 14 his prayer at the consecration of the temple.</i>	14 And said, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, <i>there is</i> no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and <i>shewest</i> mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:	Ge.18.23, Prayer (10). Ex.8.10, None Like God.
Ps.5.14, Solomon, ch.7.1. p.p.Le.16.2. See God Hidden, Jb.23.9.	T HEN said Söl'o-mon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.	14 And said, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, <i>there is</i> no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and <i>shewest</i> mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:	De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness De.4.31, Mercy (1). Ge.17.1, Walk before God. De.6.5, Whole Heart. p.p.1 Chr.22.9.
Ps.7.13, Solomon's Temple.	2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.	15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant Dä'vid my father that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled <i>it</i> with thine hand, as <i>it is</i> this day.	1 K.8.56, God's Promises.
Ge.27.27, Blessings (5).	3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Is'ra-el: and all the congregation of Is'ra-el stood.	16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, keep with thy servant Dä'vid my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Is'ra-el; yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.	De.5.15, God's Hand.
Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence. Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.	4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Is'ra-el, who hath with his hands fulfilled <i>that</i> which he spake with his mouth to my father Dä'vid, saying,	17 Now then, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant Dä'vid.	Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient. p.p.1 K.2.4.
K.8.56, God's Word Sure. De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.	5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of E'gypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Is'ra-el to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Is'ra-el:	18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!	Ex.19.5, Obedience (3).
De.12.5, Sacred Places. Ge.45.8, God Exalts. Ru.4.22, David. p.p.1 Chr.28.4. Ex.19.5, God's People. p.p.2 S.7.2.	6 But I have chosen Jē-ru'sā-lēm, that my name might be there; and have chosen Dä'vid to be over my people Is'ra-el.	19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.	7 Now it was in the heart of Dä'vid my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Is'ra-el.	20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldst put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place.	Ps.113.6, Divine Condescension. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. See Omnipresence, De.4.39.
See Commendation, Mk.14.6.	8 But the LORD said to Dä'vid my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:	21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Is'ra-el, which they shall make toward	See Prayer Heard, Jb.34.28
De.4.39, Sovereignty of God.	9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.		Ge.6.5, Divine Vision. p.p.Ps.33.18. De.12.5, Sacred Places.
K.8.56, God's Word Sure.	10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of Dä'vid my father, and am set on the throne of Is'ra-el, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Is'ra-el.		2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing. Ex.6.7, Israel (2).

De.26.15, Heaven (1).	this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, <i>even</i> from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.	thou gavest unto our fathers.	
Ex.32.32, Pardon Sought.	22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;	32 ¶ Moreover concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Iſ'ra-el, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house;	Ex.6.7, Israel (2).
Ge.18.25, God a Judge.	23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.	33 Then hear thou from the heavens, <i>even</i> from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as <i>doth</i> thy people Iſ'ra-el, and may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name.	De.5.15, God's Hand. Ex.6.6, Divine Arm. 2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing. De.26.15, Heaven (1). p.p.ch.7.14.
Is.59.18, Recompense (1).	24 ¶ And if thy people Iſ'ra-el be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house;	34 ¶ If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;	Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5). De.10.12, Fear God. Ex.19.5, God's People.
Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).	25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Iſ'ra-el, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.	35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.	
Ru.2.12, Recompense (2).	26 ¶ When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; <i>yet</i> if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;	36 ¶ If they sin against thee, (for <i>there is</i> no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before <i>their</i> enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;	Ge.14.2, War (1). p.p.Ex.17.9; 1 S.15.3.
Ex.19.5, God's People.	27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Iſ'ra-el, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.	37 Yet <i>if</i> they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;	De.12.5, Sacred Places. See God of Battles, Ex.14.1.
See Defeats, Jos.7.4.	28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness <i>there be</i> ;	38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and <i>toward</i> the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name;	Ge.6.5, Sin Universal. Ex.4.14, God's Anger. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaker.
See Powerlessness, Le.26.37.	29 Then what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſ'ra-el, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house:	39 Then hear thou from the heavens, <i>even</i> from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.	De.28.36, Captivity (1).
1 K.8.48, Returning to God.	30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men:)	40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent unto the prayer <i>that is made</i> in this place.	Nu.22.34, Confession [of Sin (3)] Ps.34.18, Contrition.
See Repentance (2), 1 S.7.3.	31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which	41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O	Ex.4.14, God's Anger. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaker.
Ge.4.26, Prayer (1).			De.28.36, Captivity (1).
Ex.32.32, Pardon Sought.			Nu.22.34, Confession [of Sin (3)] Ps.34.18, Contrition.
Ge.12.7, Promised Land.			1 K.8.48, Returning to God. 1 K.21.27, Repentance (3). De.6.5, Whole Heart.
De.8.15, Drought.			Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
See Confession of Sin (3), [Nu.22.34.]			De.12.5, Sacred Places. p.p.Da.6.10. 2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.
See Repentance (3), 1K.21.27.			See Prayer Heard, Jb.34.2. De.26.15, Heaven (1).
Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher.			Ex.32.32, Pardon Sought.
De.4.5, Instruction (5).			p.p.Ne.1.6. 2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.
Ge.7.12, Rain.			p.p.Ps.132.8.
Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance.			Ex.25.10, Ark (3). Ex.19.22, Priests Holy, [Is.52.1]
Ge.12.10, Famine (2).			
2 S.24.15, Pestilence Sent.			
De.28.22, Blasting.			
1 K.8.37, Caterpillars.			
Jos.6.1, Sieges.			
Le.26.16, Sickness (1).			
Ex.19.5, God's People.			
De.8.5, Affliction (3).			
p.p.Pr.14.10.			
2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.			
De.26.15, Heaven (1).			
Ex.32.32, Pardon Sought.			
Pr.15.11, Hearts Read.			
1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."			
De.10.12, Fear God.			
Ge.5.22, Walking with God.			
Ge.11.31, Canaan.			

See Robe of Righteousness,
[Jb.29.14.]

De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).

p.Ps.89.28; Is.55.3.

3.C.1004.

S.5.14, Solomon, ch.8.1.

e.9.24, Answers by Fire.
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

Ex.40.35, Shekinah.

p.ch.5.14.

Ex.24.17, God's Glory.

Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence.
De.22.5, Worshippers, Ne.8.6.
h.5.13, Praise (2).
Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.
De.4.31, Mercy (1).

Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1).

Nu.7.13, Munificence, ch.9.9.

Ge.4.4, Sheep, ch.15.11.

p.1 Chr.15.16.

Ex.32.26, Levites.

Ge.4.21, Musical Instru-
[ments, ch.30.21.]

p.ch.5.12.

e.25.9, Trumpets (2).

p.1 K.8.64.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.

Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.

Ex.23.18, Fat (1).

e.23.34, Feast of Taber-
[nacles.]

e.2.3, Seven Days.

e.4.13, Congregation.

Ju.13.21, Hamath.

p.Ge.15.18.

LORD God, be clothed with sal-
vation, and let thy saints re-
joice in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away
the face of thine anointed: re-
member the mercies of Dā'vid
thy servant.

CHAPTER 7

*God gives testimony to Solomon's
prayer; the people worship. 4
Solomon's sacrifices. 12 God ap-
pears to him.*

NOW when Söl'o-mon had
made an end of praying,
the fire came down from heaven,
and consumed the burnt offer-
ing and the sacrifices; and the
glory of the LORD filled the
house.

2 And the priests could not
enter into the house of the
LORD, because the glory of the
LORD had filled the LORD'S
house.

3 And when all the children of
Is'ra-el saw how the fire came
down, and the glory of the
LORD upon the house, they
bowed themselves with their
faces to the ground upon the
pavement, and worshipped, and
praised the LORD, saying, For
he is good; for his mercy en-
dureth for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the
people offered sacrifices before
the LORD.

5 And king Söl'o-mon offered
a sacrifice of twenty and two
thousand oxen, and an hundred
and twenty thousand sheep: so
the king and all the people
dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on
their offices: the Lēvites also
with instruments of musick of
the LORD, which Dā'vid the
king had made to praise the
LORD, because his mercy endur-
eth for ever, when Dā'vid
praised by their ministry; and
the priests sounded trumpets
before them, and all Is'ra-el
stood.

7 Moreover Söl'o-mon hallow-
ed the middle of the court
that was before the house of
the LORD: for there he offered
burnt offerings, and the fat of
the peace offerings, because the
brassen altar which Söl'o-mon
had made was not able to re-
ceive the burnt offerings, and
the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Söl'-
o-mon kept the feast seven
days, and all Is'ra-el with him,
a very great congregation, from
the entering in of Hā'math un-
to the river of E'g'gypt.

9 And in the eighth day they

made a solemn assembly: for
they kept the dedication of the
altar seven days, and the feast
seven days.

10 And on the three and
twentieth day of the seventh
month he sent the people away
into their tents, glad and merry
in heart for the goodness that
the LORD had shewed unto Dā'-
vid, and to Söl'o-mon, and to
Is'ra-el his people.

11 Thus Söl'o-mon finished the
house of the LORD, and the
king's house: and all that came
into Söl'o-mon's heart to make
in the house of the LORD, and
in his own house, he prosper-
ously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared
to Söl'o-mon by night, and said
unto him, I have heard thy
prayer, and have chosen this
place to myself for an house
of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that
there be no rain, or if I com-
mand the locusts to devour the
land, or if I send pestilence
among my people;

14 If my people, which are
called by my name, shall hum-
ble themselves, and pray, and
seek my face, and turn from
their wicked ways; then will I
hear from heaven, and will for-
give their sin, and will heal
their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be
open, and mine ears attent un-
to the prayer that is made in
this place.

16 For now have I chosen and
sanctified this house, that my
name may be there for ever:
and mine eyes and mine heart
shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou
wilt walk before me, as Dā'vid
thy father walked, and do ac-
cording to all that I have com-
manded thee, and shalt observe
my statutes and my judgments;

18 Then will I establish the
throne of thy kingdom, accord-
ing as I have covenanted with
Dā'vid thy father, saying, There
shall not fail thee a man to be
ruler in Is'ra-el.

19 But if ye turn away, and
forsake my statutes and my
commandments, which I have
set before you, and shall go and
serve other gods, and worship
them;

20 Then will I pluck them up
by the roots out of my land
which I have given them; and
this house, which I have sancti-
fied for my name, will I cast
out of my sight, and will make

ch.30.21, Gladness.
Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy.
Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.

Ex.6.7, Israel (2).

See Completion, Zec.4.9.

2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.

1 K.7.1, Palaces.

Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4).

Ge.12.7, Divine Appearances.

Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

De.12.5, Sacred Places.

p.p.ch.6.26.

De.8.15, Drought.

Ex.10.4, Locusts.

Le.26.25, Pestilence (1).

Ex.19.5, God's People.

Ps.34.18, Contrition.

Prayer (9), Is.58.9.

De.4.29, Seek God.

1 S.7.3, Repentance (2),

[ch.30.9.

De.4.29, Prom. to Seekers,

[Pr.8.17.

2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.

Le.5.10, Forgiveness (1).

Ps.24.3, Access.

Ps.91.15, Answer Promised.

De.12.5, Sacred Places,

[Ps.78.68.

p.p.ch.6.6.

Ge.17.1, Walk before God.

Ex.19.5, Obedience (3).

Ex.20.6, Keep Command-

[ments]

Ex.15.26, Statutes.

ch.20.20, Established.

p.p.2 S.7.12.

ch.15.2, Forsaking God (1).

1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.

Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1).

De.29.28, Wicked Rooted Up,

[Ps.52.5.

2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.

De.28.37, Israel a Byword.

See Temple Destroyed,
[2 K.25.9.]

p.p.Je.22.8.

p.p.Jud.2.13.

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).

Ex.32.1, Apostates.

Is.13.11, Punishment.

B.C.992.

2 S.5.14, Solomon, ch.9.1.

2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.

Jos.6.20, Conquests.

Nu.13.21, Hamath, Is.10.9.

p.p.1 Chr.7.24.

Jos.10.10, Beth-horon.

p.p.ch.14.7.

Nu.13.29, Hittites, Ezr.9.1.

Ge.10.16, Amorites.

Ge.13.7, Perizzites.

Ge.10.17, Hivites.

Jos.11.3, Jebusites.

p.p.Ex.19.5; Le.25.39.

p.p.1 K.9.23.

it to be a proverb and a byword among all nations.

21 And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAPTER 8

Solomon's buildings. 7 The Canaanites made tributaries. 12 Solomon's festival sacrifices.

AND it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Söl'o-mon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house,

2 That the cities which Hū'ram had restored to Söl'o-mon, Söl'o-mon built them, and caused the children of Is'ra-el to dwell there.

3 And Söl'o-mon went to Hā'math-zō'bah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tād'môr in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hā'math.

5 Also he built Bēth-hō'rôn the upper, and Bēth-hō'rôn the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars;

6 And Bā'al-āth, and all the store cities that Söl'o-mon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Söl'o-mon desired to build in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and in Lēb'a-non, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶As for all the people that were left of the Hit'ites, and the Ām'ōr-ites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Hivites, and the Jēb'u-sites, which were not of Is'ra-el,

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Is'ra-el consumed not, them did Söl'o-mon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Is'ra-el did Söl'o-mon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chief of king Söl'o-mon's officers, even

two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶And Söl'o-mon brought up the daughter of Phā'raōh out of the city of Dā'vid unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dā'vid king of Is'ra-el, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶Then Söl'o-mon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch,

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Mō'ses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And he appointed, according to the order of Dā'vid his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Lē'vites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had Dā'vid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Lē'vites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Söl'o-mon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. So the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 ¶Then went Söl'o-mon to E'zī-on-gē'bēr, and to E'lōth, at the sea side in the land of E'dom.

18 And Hū'ram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Söl'o-mon to O'phir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Söl'o-mon.

CHAPTER 9

The queen of Sheba visits Solomon; she admires his wisdom and magnificence. 13 His riches. 29 His reign and death.

AND when the queen of Shē'bā heard of the fame of Söl'o-mon, she came to prove Söl'o-mon with hard questions at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abun-

See Marriage (3), Ge.24.3.

See Palaces, 1 K.7.1.

Ex.25.10, Ark (3).

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

Ge.8.20, Altars (1).

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

Ge.2.3, Sabbath (1).

Nu.10.10, New Moons.

Ex.23.14, Hebrew Festival

Le.23.6, Feast of Passover

Ex.23.16, Feast of Pentecost

Le.23.34, Feast of Tabernacles, Ezr.3.

p.p.1 Chr.24.1.

Ex.32.26, Levites.

p.p.1 Chr.25.1.

Ex.16.4, Daily Duty, Ezr.3.

2 S.18.26, Porters.

De.33.1, Man of God, Je.35.

See Citizens' Duties, Ezr.7.2.

Zec.4.9, Completion.

Nu.33.35, Ezion-gaber,

De.2.8, Elath. [ch.20.3]

Nu.24.24, Ships, ch.9.21.

1 K.9.28, Ophir, Jb.22.24.

Ge.2.12, Gold.

B.C.992 (?)

1 K.10.1, Queen of Sheba,

[Mt.12.42]

Jos.6.27, Fame.

2 S.5.14, Solomon, v.23.

Ge.37.25, Caravans.

Ge.12.16, Camels.

Ge.43.11, Spices.

K.10.2, Precious Stones.	dance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Söl'o-mon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. 2 And Söl'o-mon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Söl'o-mon which he told her not. 3 And when the queen of Shē'bā had seen the wisdom of Söl'o-mon, and the house that he had built, 4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her. 5 And she said to the king, <i>It was a true report which I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:</i> 6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen <i>it</i> : and, behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: <i>for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.</i> 7 Happy <i>are</i> thy men, and happy <i>are</i> these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom. 8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, <i>to be king for the LORD thy God</i> : because thy God loved Is-ra-el, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice. 9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Shē'bā gave king Söl'o-mon. 10 And the servants also of Hū'ram, and the servants of Söl'o-mon, which brought gold from O'phir, brought algum trees and precious stones. 11 And the king made of the algum trees terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Jū'dah. 12 And king Söl'o-mon gave to the queen of Shē'bā all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside <i>that</i> which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.	13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Söl'o-mon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold; 14 Beside <i>that which</i> chapmen and merchants brought. And all the kings of Ā-ra'bi-ā and governors of the country brought gold and silver to Söl'o-mon. 15 ¶ And king Söl'o-mon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred <i>shekels</i> of beaten gold went to one target. 16 And three hundred shields <i>made he of</i> beaten gold: three hundred <i>shekels</i> of gold went to one shield. And the king put them in the house of the forest of Lēb'a-non. 17 ¶ Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold. 18 And <i>there were</i> six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, <i>which were</i> fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays: 19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom. 20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Söl'o-mon <i>were of</i> gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lēb'a-non <i>were of</i> pure gold: none <i>were of</i> silver; it was <i>not</i> any thing accounted of in the days of Söl'o-mon. 21 For the king's ships went to Tār'shish with the servants of Hū'ram: every three years once came the ships of Tār'shish bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks. 22 And king Söl'o-mon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. 23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Söl'o-mon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart. 24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. 25 ¶ And Söl'o-mon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jē-ru'sā-lēm. 26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings from the river even unto the land of the Phī-	Ge.2.12, Gold. Ge.13.2, Riches (4). Ex.25.39, Talents (1), [Ezr.8.26. R.V. traders and merchants Ge.25.13, Arabians, ch.17.11. 1 S.17.7, Shields. 1 K.10.18, Thrones. 1 K.10.18, Ivory. 1 K.4.22, Luxury. Nu.24.24, Ships, ch.20.36. 1 K.10.22, Tarshish, ch.20.36. p.p.ch.20.36. Ge.13.2, Riches (4), Jb.1.3. 1 K.4.31, Wisdom (9). 2 S.5.14, Solomon, v.31. p.p.Ja.1.5. ch.17.11, Tribute. Ge.44.2, Silver (3), Ezr.1.6. Ge.2.12, Gold. Ge.43.11, Spices. De.17.16, Horses. Ex.14.7, Chariots (1). p.p.1 K.4.21. p.p.Ge.15.18.
--------------------------	---	--	---

p.p.v.22.	lis'tines, and to the border of E'gypt.	What advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?	
1 K.4.33, Cedars.	27 And the king made silver in Jē-ru'sā-lēm as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycomore trees that <i>are</i> in the low plains in abundance.	10 And the young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou <i>it</i> somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little <i>finger</i> shall be thicker than my father's loins.	
1 K.10.27, Sycomore-trees.	28 And they brought unto Sōl'o-mon horses out of E'gypt, and out of all lands.	11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I <i>will chastise you</i> with scorpions.	Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel, [ch.22.3]
p.p.1 K.11.41.	29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Sōl'o-mon, first and last, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of Nā'than the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ā-hi'jah the Shi'lo-nite, and in the visions of Id'dō the seer against Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt?	12 ¶ So Jēr-o-bō'am and all the people came to Rē-ho-bō'am on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.	Ex.23.9, Oppression (1). Ps.49.13, Folly.
2 S.5.14, Solomon, Mt.12.42.	30 And Sōl'o-mon reigned in Jē-ru'sā-lēm over all Iṣ'ra-el forty years.	13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rē-ho-bō'am forsook the counsel of the old men,	
2 S.7.12, Sleep (4).	31 And Sōl'o-mon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of Dā'vid his father: and Rē-ho-bō'am his son reigned in his stead.	14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I <i>will chastise you</i> with scorpions.	
That is, Enlarger of the [people].		15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ā-hi'jah the Shi'lo-nite to Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt.	See Tongue Restrained, [Ps.34.13]
B.C.975.	CHAPTER 10 <i>Rehoboam, rejecting the old men's good counsel, 16 ten tribes revolt, and he flees.</i>	16 And when all Iṣ'ra-el <i>saw</i> that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in Dā'vid? and <i>we have</i> none inheritance in the son of Jēs'se: every man to your tents, O Iṣ'ra-el: and now, Dā'vid, see to thine own house. So all Iṣ'ra-el went to their tents.	De.4.39, Sovereignty of God
1 K.11.43, Rehoboam.	AND Rē-ho-bō'am went to Shē'chem: for to Shē'chem were all Iṣ'ra-el come to make him king.	17 But <i>as for</i> the children of Iṣ'ra-el that dwelt in the cities of Jū'dah, Rē-ho-bō'am reigned over them.	See God's Word Sure, [1 K.8.56]
Jos.20.7, Shechem (2).	2 And it came to pass, when Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who <i>was</i> in E'gypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Sōl'o-mon the king, heard <i>it</i> , that Jēr-o-bō'am returned out of E'gypt.	18 Then king Rē-ho-bō'am sent Hā-dō'ram that <i>was</i> over the tribute; and the children of Iṣ'ra-el stoned him with stones, that he died. But king Rē-ho-bō'am made speed to get him up to <i>his</i> chariot, to flee to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	1 S.2.3, Arrogance.
1 K.11.28, Jeroboam (1).	3 And they sent and called him. So Jēr-o-bō'am and all Iṣ'ra-el came and spake to Rē-ho-bō'am, saying,	19 And Iṣ'ra-el rebelled against the house of Dā'vid unto this day.	De.4.39, Sovereignty of God
Ex.2.15, Fugitives.	4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.		See God's Word Sure, [1 K.8.56]
Ge.12.10, Egypt.	5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.		1 K.11.29, Ahijah.
Le.8.3, Congregation (2).	6 ¶ And king Rē-ho-bō'am took counsel with the old men that had stood before Sōl'o-mon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye <i>me</i> to return answer to this people?		1 K.12.16, Revolts.
Ex.1.14, Oppression (2).	7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.		
1 K.11.43, Rehoboam, ch.11.5.	8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.		ch.17.11, Tribute. Nu.14.10, Stoning (2).
Pr.11.14, Counsellors.	9 And he said unto them,		
Ex.18.19, Wise Counsel.			
Ge.50.21, Kind Words, Jb.4.4.			
See Folly, Ps.49.13.			
p.p.Pr.13.20.			

C.975.

p.1 K.12.21.

Ju.32.17, Warriors.

K.12.22, Shemaiah, ch.12.5.

u.11.25, Inspiration (3).

e.33.1, Man of God.

K.19.28, Divine Control.

p.ch.10.15.

e.6.22, Obedience (2).

K.11.43, Rehoboam, ch.12.1.

e.48.7, Beth-lehem, Mi.5.2.

os.10.10, Azekah, Ne.11.30.

os.19.41, Zorah.

os.10.12, Aijalon.

e.13.18, Hebron, Ne.11.25.

e.18.8, Food (3).

S.17.7, Shields.

os.8.18, Spears.

e.14.18, Priests, ch.29.16.

x.32.26, Levites, ch.23.2.

p.Nu.35.2.

p.ch.13.9.

K.11.28, Jeroboam (1).

d.17.5, Idolatrous

u.22.41, High Places,

e.17.7, Devil Worship,

K.12.28, Golden Calves,

p.ch.15.9.

e.5.29, Renewed Heart,

ekers, ch.14.7.

e.5.24, Piety.

CHAPTER 11

Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah: 18 his wives and children.

AND when Rē-ho-bō'am came to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, he gathered of the house of Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-min an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Iṣ'ra-el, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rē-ho-bō'am.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shēm-a-ī'ah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rē-ho-bō'am the son of Sōl'o-mon, king of Jū'dah, and to all Iṣ'ra-el in Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-min, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jēr-o-bō'am.

5 ¶ And Rē-ho-bō'am dwelt in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and built cities for defence in Jū'dah.

6 He built even Bēth'-lē-hēm, and E'tam, and Tē-kō'ā,

7 And Bēth'-zūr, and Shō'cō, and Ā-dūl'am,

8 And Gāth, and Mā-rē'shah, and Ziph,

9 And Ād-o-rā'im, and Lā'-chish, and A-zē'kah,

10 And Zō'rah, and Aij'a-lōn, and Hē'bron, which are in Jū'dah and in Bēn'ja-min fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-min on his side.

13 And the priests and the Lē'vites that were in all Iṣ'ra-el resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Lē'vites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm: for Jēr-o-bō'am and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD:

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el came to Jē-ru'sā-

lēm, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Jū'dah, and made Rē-ho-bō'am the son of Sōl'o-mon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of Dā'vid and Sōl'o-mon.

18 ¶ And Rē-ho-bō'am took him Mā'ha-lāth the daughter of Jēr'-i-mōth the son of Dā'vid to wife, and Ā-bi-hā'il the daughter of E-lī'ab the son of Jēs'se;

19 Which bare him children; Jē'ūsh, and Shām-a-rī'ah, and Zā'ham.

20 And after her he took Mā'-a-chah the daughter of Āb'salōm; which bare him Ā-bī'jah, and Ā'tāi, and Zī'zā, and Shēl'-o-mīth.

21 And Rē-ho-bō'am loved Mā'-a-chah the daughter of Āb'salōm above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rē-ho-bō'am made Ā-bī'jah the son of Mā'-a-chah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-min, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he desired many wives.

CHAPTER 12

Rehoboam, forsaking God, is punished by Shishak: 13 his reign and death.

AND it came to pass, when Rē-ho-bō'am had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Iṣ'ra-el with him.

2 And it came to pass, that in the fifth year of king Rē-ho-bō'am Shī'shāk king of E'gypt came up against Jē-ru'sā-lēm, because they had transgressed against the LORD,

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of E'gypt; the Lū'bims, the Sūk'ki-ims, and the E-thi-ō'pī-ans.

4 And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Jū'dah, and came to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

5 Then came Shēm-a-ī'ah the prophet to Rē-ho-bō'am, and to the princes of Jū'dah, that were gathered together to Jē-ru'sā-

Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1).

p.p.ch.12.1.

Ge.4.19, Polygamy, ch.13.21.

1 S.16.6, Eliab.

2 S.3.3, Absalom.

1 K.14.31, Abijam (Abijah).

Ge.24.67, Conjugal Love.

Ge.16.3, Concubinage.

1 K.14.31, Abijam (Abijah), [ch.13.4.]

Ge.25.28, Parental Partiality.

Ge.41.39, Discretion.

B.C.972.

1 K.11.43, Rehoboam, v.16.

De.6.11, Prosperity (2).

De.28.20, Forsaking God (2), [ch.21.10.]

Le.20.23, Evil Example.

p.p.1 K.11.40; 14.25.

De.11.28, Disobedience (1).

Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).

Jud.7.12, Worldly Host.

p.p.Na.3.9.

Nu.32.17, Fenced Cities.

1 K.12.22, Shemaiah.

Nu.1.16, Princes.

	lēm because of Shī'shāk, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shī'shāk.	his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dā'vid: and Ā-bī-jah his son reigned in his stead.	De.31.16, Death (2). 1 K.14.31, Abijam (Abija
1 S.15.23, Rulers Rebuked, [ch.16.9. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.	6 Whereupon the princes of Īs'ra-el and the king humbled themselves; and they said, The LORD is righteous.	CHAPTER 13 <i>Abijah, succeeding, makes war against Jeroboam, and overcomes him.</i>	B.C.958.
Ps.34.18, Contrition. 1 K.21.29, Humility (6), [ch.33.12. Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous- [ness.	7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shēm-a-ī'ah, saying, They have humbled themselves; therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jē-ru'sā-lēm by the hand of Shī'shāk.	NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jēr-o-bō'am began Ā-bī'jah to reign over Jū'dah.	
Ge.32.10, Humility (3). Ge.18.26, God's Mercy. Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3). See Penalty Delayed, [Ge.15.16.	8 Nevertheless they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.	2 He reigned three years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. His mother's name also was Mi-chā'iah the daughter of Ū'rī-el of Gīb'e-ah. And there was war between Ā-bī'jah and Jēr-o-bō'am.	p.p.ch.11.20.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5). See Serve God, Ex.23.25.	9 So Shī'shāk king of E'gypt came up against Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Sōl'o-mon had made.	3 And Ā-bī'jah set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jēr-o-bō'am also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.	Nu.32.17, Warriors.
p.p.1 K.14.25.	10 Instead of which king Rē-ho-bō'am made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.	4 ¶ And Ā-bī'jah stood up upon mount Zēm-a-rā'im, which is in mount E'phrā'im, and said, Hear me, thou Jēr-o-bō'am, and all Īs'ra-el;	Ge.10.8, Mighty Men. 1 K.14.31, Abijam (Abija [ch.1
2 K.12.18, Temple Despoiled, [ch.16.2.	11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard chamber.	5 Ought ye not to know that the LORD God of Īs'ra-el gave the kingdom over Īs'ra-el to Dā'vid for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?	Jos.17.15, Mt. Ephraim. 1 K.11.28, Jeroboam (1), v
1 S.17.7, Shields.	12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and also in Jū'dah things went well.	6 Yet Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, the servant of Sōl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.	p.p.2 S.7.12.
1 S.12.21, Sin Unprofitable. Ex.25.3, Brass, Mt.10.9.	13 ¶ So king Rē-ho-bō'am strengthened himself in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and reigned: for Rē-ho-bō'am was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Īs'ra-el, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Nā'a-mah an Ām'mon-it-ess.	7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Bē'lī'al, and have strengthened themselves against Rē-ho-bō'am the son of Sōl'o-mon, when Rē-ho-bō'am was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them.	Ge.9.16, Everlasting Cove [na
Pr.16.19, Humility (1). Nu.14.18, Longsuffering (1).	14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.	8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of Dā'vid; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which Jēr-o-bō'am made you for gods.	1 K.12.16, Revolts.
p.p.ch.19.3.	15 Now the acts of Rē-ho-bō'am, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shēm-a-ī'ah the prophet, and of Id'dō the seer concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rē-ho-bō'am and Jēr-o-bō'am continually.	9 Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aār'on, and the Lē'vites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.	De.13.13, Base Fellows. 1 K.11.43, Rehoboam.
De.12.5, Sacred Places. p.p.ch.6.6.	16 And Rē-ho-bō'am slept with	10 But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the LORD, are the sons of Aār'on, and the	Ex.15.18, God, King. See Worldly Host, Jud.7 1 K.12.28, Golden Calves [Ho.1 Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness.			p.p.ch.11.14.
1 K.12.22, Shemaiah. p.p.ch.9.29.			Jud.17.5, Idolatrous Prie
See War Threatened, [Le.26.25.			Ex.29.11, Bulls, Ezr.6 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. See Jehovah Chosen, [Ge.28
1 K.11.43, Rehoboam.			Nu.12.7, Fidelity (2). Ex.4.14, Aaron.

Ex.32.26, Levites.	Lē'vites wait upon their business:	CHAPTER 14	
Ex.16.4, Daily Duty.	11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the shewbread also <i>set they in order</i> upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.	Asa destroys idolatry: 6 having peace he strengthens his kingdom. 9 He overcomes Zerah, and spoils the Ethiopians.	B.C.955.
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings, [Ezr.3.3.]	12 And, behold, God himself is with us for <i>our</i> captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Is'ra-el, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.	SO A-bi'jah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid: and A'sā his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.	1 K.14.31, Abijam (Abijah). Ge.47.30, Burying-places. Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.
Ex.25.30, Shewbread.	13 ¶ But Jēr-o-bō'am caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Jū'dah, and the ambushment was behind them.	2 And A'sā did that <i>which</i> was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God:	1 K.11.23, Peace (9).
Ex.25.23, Table (2), He.9.2.	14 And when Jū'dah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.	3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves:	1 K.15.8, Asa, v.13. 1 K.15.14, Righteousness (3), [ch.29.2.] Pr.16.7, Pleasing God. 1K.15.12, Religious Reforms. Le.26.30, High Places (2), [Je.7.31.] Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2), [ch.33.15.] De.12.2, Groves, ch.17.6.
Ex.25.31, Candlestick.	15 Then the men of Jū'dah gave a shout: and as the men of Jū'dah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jēr-o-bō'am and all Is'ra-el before A-bi'jah and Jū'dah.	4 And commanded Jū'dah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.	De.4.29, Seek God, Ps.105.4 De.26.16, Obedience (1). De.17.19, Keep the Law.
De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).	16 And the children of Is'ra-el fled before Jū'dah: and God delivered them into their hand.	5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Jū'dah the high places and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.	Ge.35.2, Idols Put Away.
Ju.14.8, Confidence in God.	17 And A-bi'jah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Is'ra-el five hundred thousand chosen men.	6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Jū'dah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.	Nu.32.17, Fenced Cities, [ch.17.2.] Jos.11.23, Peace (9).
Ex.14.14, God of Battles.	18 Thus the children of Is'ra-el were brought under at that time, and the children of Jū'dah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.	7 Therefore he said unto Jū'dah, Let us build these cities, and make about <i>them</i> walls, and towers, gates, and bars, <i>while</i> the land is yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought <i>him</i> , and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.	p.p.ch.8.5.
Ju.10.9, Trumpets (1), [Jb.39.24.]	19 And A-bi'jah pursued after Jēr-o-bō'am, and took cities from him, Bēth'-el with the towns thereof, and Jesh'a-nah with the towns thereof, and E'phra'im with the towns thereof.	8 And A'sā had an army of <i>men</i> that bare targets and spears, out of Jū'dah three hundred thousand; and out of Bēn'-ja-min, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these <i>were</i> mighty men of valour.	ch.11.16, Seekers, ch.17.4.
p.Ac.5.39.	20 Neither did Jēr-o-bō'am recover strength again in the days of A-bi'jah: and the LORD struck him, and he died.	9 ¶ And there came out against them Zē'rah the E-thi-ō'pian with an host of a thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto Mā-rē'shah.	Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4).
De.19.17, Warnings.	21 ¶ But A-bi'jah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.	10 Then A'sā went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zēph'a-thah at Mā-rē'shah.	p.p.ch.13.3.
K.11.28, Jeroboam (1), v.20.	22 And the rest of the acts of A-bi'jah, and his ways, and his sayings, <i>are</i> written in the story of the prophet I'd'dō.	11 And A'sā cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, <i>it</i> is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou <i>art</i> our God; let not man prevail against thee.	Nu.32.17, Warriors, ch.17.18.
os.8.12, Ambush, ch.20.22.		12 So the LORD smote the E-thi-ō'pian before A'sā, and	Jud.7.12, Worldly Host, [ch.20.2.] Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).
Ex.2.23, Crying to God, [ch.14.11.]			Ex.2.23, Crying to God. [Ps.34.5.] 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power. De.33.29, Divine Helper. 2 K.18.5, Trust (3). p.p.1 S.17.45.
p.Jos.6.16.			Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.
e.9.24, Shouting, ch.15.14.			
S.25.38, Smitten of God.			
e.14.15, Victories.			
e.2.17, Sin's Penalty.			
u.14.8, Confidence in God.			
e.28.19, Beth-el.			
K.11.28, Jeroboam (1).			
x.9.10, Disease Sent, [ch.21.18.]			
e.39.3, Prosperity (4).			
e.4.19, Polygamy, ch.24.3.			
p.ch.9.29; 12.15.			

Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1), [ch.20.22.]	before Jū'dah; and the E-thi-ō'-pi-ans fled.	and Mā-nās'seh, and out of Sim'e-on: for they fell to him out of Iṣ'ra-el in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.	p.p.ch.11.16.
Ex.14.25, Panics, ch.20.23. 1 K.15.8, Asa, ch.16.7.	13 And Ā'sā and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gērār: and the E-thi-ō'-pi-ans were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.	10 So they gathered themselves together at Jē-rū'sā-lēm in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Ā'sā.	See Accessions, Ac.2.41.
Ge.10.19, Gerar.	14 And they smote all the cities round about Gērār; for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.	11 And they offered unto the LORD the same time, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep.	Ge.28.15, Divine Presence
Is.34.2, Destruction (2). Ex.14.14, God of Battles.	15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jē-rū'sā-lēm.	12 And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;	Nu.15.3, Freewill-offering
Ge.34.28, Spoil, ch.15.11.		13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.	Ge.34.28, Spoil, ch.20.25. Ex.35.22, Liberality. Ge.4.4, Sheep, Jb.1.3. Nu.7.13, Munificence. Ex.24.7, Covenant (3), [ch.23.] ch.11.16, Seekers.
Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4), [ch.17.10.]		14 And they swore unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.	De.6.5, Whole Heart. Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness.
Ge.4.4, Sheep. Ge.12.16, Camels.		15 And all Jū'dah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.	Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.
B.C.941.	CHAPTER 15 <i>Judah makes a solemn covenant with God. 16 Asa removes his mother from being queen.</i>		
Nu.11.25, Holy Spirit (4), [Lu.2.25.]	AND the Spirit of God came upon Āza-ri'ah the son of O'ded:	16 ¶ And also concerning Mā'a-chah the mother of Ā'sā the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Ā'sā cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kid'rōn.	Le.9.24, Shouting, Ezr.3. Le.25.9, Trumpets (2). 1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2). 1 S.7.3, Undivided Service [Mt.4.] Nu.32.12, Entire Consecration, Ps.119. Spir. Desire, Ps.27.4. ch.11.16, Seekers. Jos.11.23, Peace (9).
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.	2 And he went out to meet Ā'sā, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Ā'sā, and all Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-min; The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.	17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iṣ'ra-el: nevertheless the heart of Ā'sā was perfect all his days.	Jud.16.4, Evil Women, [Ne.13.] De.12.2, Groves.
De.4.29, Seek God. De.4.29, Prom. to Seekers. Forsaking God (1), Ezr.8.22. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.	3 Now for a long season Iṣ'ra-el hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.	18 And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.	Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2). 1 K.2.37, Kidron. Nu.22.41, High Places.
Spir. Destitution, Ps.74.9. Jb.34.9, Godless. p.p.Le.10.11.	4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, and sought him, he was found of them.	19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Ā'sā.	See Perfection (2), Ge.17. Ge.5.24, Piety.
1 K.8.48, Returning to God. 1 K.21.27, Repentance (3). ch.11.16, Seekers.	5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries.		Ex.25.2, Giving (1), Ezr.8.2. Ge.2.12, Gold.
No Peace, Is.48.22. De.28.67, Sin's Misery. De.28.67, Unrest.	6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.		Jos.11.23, Peace (9).
Civil Strife, Je.51.46. See War Threatened, [Le.26.25.]	7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.	CHAPTER 16 <i>Asa, by a league with the Syrians, diverts Baasha from building of Ramah: 13 his death and burial.</i>	B.C.940.
Le.26.16, Adversity. 1 K.2.2, "Be Strong," Is.35.4. Ex.14.13, Encouragement. Ru.2.12, Recompense (2).	8 ¶ And when Ā'sā heard these words, and the prophecy of O'ded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-min, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount E'phrā-im, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.	IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Ā'sā Bā'a-shā king of Iṣ'ra-el came up against Jū'dah, and built Rā'mah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Ā'sā king of Jū'dah.	1 K.15.16, Baasha, Je.41.5.
Ge.35.2, Idols Put Away.	9 And he gathered all Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-min, and the strangers with them out of E'phrā-im	2 Then Ā'sā brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Bēl-hā'dād king of Syr'ia, that dwelt at Dā-mās'cus, saying,	p.p.ch.15.9.
Jos.17.15, Mt. Ephraim. Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar, [ch.29.18.]			Ge.44.2, Silver (3). 2 K.12.18, Temple Despoil [ch.25.] 2 S.7.13, Solomon's Tem. See Trust in Man, Ps.11. 2 S.8.6, Damascus.
p.p.1 K.18.30. Le.8.3, Congregation (2). Nu.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim, [ch.28.7.]			

See Evil Alliances, 1 K.15.19.	3 There is a league between me and thee, as <i>there was</i> between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Bā'a-shā king of Is'ra-el, that he may depart from me.	bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries' art; and they made a very great burning for him.	Ge.50.2, Embalming, [Jn.19.40]. Sweet Odors, Ps.45.8. Ge.43.11, Spices, Mk.16.1. Ex.30.25, Apothecaries, [Ne.3.8]
S.10.6, Mercenaries, [ch.25.6].	4 And Bēn-hā'dād hearkened unto king A'sā, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Is'ra-el; and they smote I'jon, and Dān, and A'bel-mā'im, and all the store cities of Nāph'ta-li.	CHAPTER 17 Jehoshaphat reigns well, and prospers: 7 he sends Levites to teach in Judah: 12 his greatness, captains, and armies.	B.C.914.
Ge.3.1, Craftiness.	5 And it came to pass, when Bā'a-shā heard <i>it</i> , that he left off building of Rā'mah, and let his work cease.	AND Jē-hōsh'a-phāt his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Is'ra-el.	1 K.15.24, Jehoshaphat, [ch.18.1].
	6 Then A'sā the king took all Jū'dah; and they carried away the stones of Rā'mah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Bā'a-shā was building; and he built therewith Gē'bā and Miz'pah.	2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Jū'dah, and set garrisons in the land of Jū'dah, and in the cities of E'phrā'im, which A'sā his father had taken.	p.p.ch.11.5,11. Nu.32.17, Fenced Cities, [ch.19.5]. 1 S.13.3, Garrisons. p.p.ch.15.8.
Jud.20.1, Mizpah (2).	7 ¶ And at that time Hā-nā'ni the seer came to A'sā king of Jū'dah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Sŷrī-ā, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Sŷrī-ā escaped out of thine hand.	3 And the LORD was with Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, because he walked in the first ways of his father Dā'vid, and sought not unto Bā'al'im;	Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. 1 K.9.4, Parental Example, [ch.20.32]. Nu.22.41, Baal. ch.11.16, Seekers, ch.26.5. Ps.26.3, Walking in Truth.
S.9.9, Seers, ch.19.2. K.15.8, Asa, v.13.	8 Were not the E-thi-ō'pī-ans and the Lū'bims a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.	4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Is'ra-el.	p.p.1 K.12.28. ch.20.20, Established. v.11, Tribute. Ge.13.2, Riches (4).
Ps.118.9, Trust in Man.	9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of <i>them</i> whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.	5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Jū'dah brought to Jē-hōsh'a-phāt presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.	1 K.3.13, Honor from God. Nu.22.17, Earthly Honor, [ch.32.27].
De.32.20, Unbelief (3).	10 Then A'sā was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison house; for <i>he was</i> in a rage with him because of this <i>thing</i> . And A'sā oppressed <i>some</i> of the people the same time.	6 And his heart was lifted up in the ways of the LORD: moreover he took away the high places and groves out of Jū'dah.	That is, <i>was encouraged</i> . Ps.18.30, Divine Ways. Nu.22.41, High Places. De.12.2, Groves, Is.17.8. 1 K.15.12, Religious Reforms.
Jud.7.12, Worldly Host.	11 ¶ And, behold, the acts of A'sā, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Jū'dah and Is'ra-el.	7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, <i>even</i> to Bēn-hā'il, and to Ō-ba-dī'ah, and to Zēch-a-ri'ah, and to Nē-thān'e-el, and to Mī-chā'iah, to teach in the cities of Jū'dah.	Nu.1.16, Princes.
Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. S.17.37, Divine Deliverer. p.ch.14.11.	12 And A'sā in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding <i>great</i> : yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.	8 And with them <i>he sent</i> Lē'vites, <i>even</i> Shēm-a-i'ah, and Nēth-a-ni'ah, and Zēb-a-dī'ah, and A'sa-hēl, and Shē-mir'a-mōth, and Jē-hōn'a-than, and Ad-o-ni'jah, and Tō-bi'jah, and Tōb'-ād-o-ni'jah, Lē'vites; and with them Ē-līsh'a-mā and Jē-hō'ram, priests.	1 S.9.27, Instruction (2), [Ezr.7.10]. Ex.32.26, Levites.
Ge.6.5, Divine Vision, [Ps.11.4]. Ex.15.2, God our Strength. Chr.29.12, God's Power. Divine Protection, Ps.34.7. See Perfection (2), Ge.17.1. S.15.23, Rulers Rebuked, [ch.26.18].	13 And A'sā slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.	9 And they taught in Jū'dah, and <i>had</i> the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Jū'dah, and taught the people.	Ge.14.18, Priests. See Teaching Enjoined, [Le.10.11]. De.31.26, Book of the Law, [Ne.8.8].
De.26.25, War Threatened. Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath, Est.3.5. Ge.39.20, Imprisonment, [Je.37.15]. K.19.2, Persecution (1), [ch.24.21]. K.6.21, Vindictiveness, [ch.18.26]. See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9.	14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of Dā'vid, and laid him in the	10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that <i>were</i> round about Jū'dah, so that they made no war against Jē-hōsh'a-phāt.	De.4.10, "Word" Taught, [Ne.8.13]. Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4). Ps.5.11, Divine Defense.
K.20.1, Sickness (2). p.Is.43.22; Ja.4.2.		11 Also <i>some</i> of the Phī-lis-tines brought Jē-hōsh'a-phāt presents, and tribute silver; and the Ā-rā'bi-ans brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thou-	Ge.15.1, God a Shield. Jos.11.23, Peace (9). Ge.21.32, Philistines. De.24.53, Presents. Tribute, Est.10.1. Ge.25.13, Arabians, ch.26.7.
See Trust in Man, Ps.118.9. Ge.50.2, Physicians, Je.8.22. K.15.8, Asa. PS.7.12, Sleep (4).			
Ge.10.6, Burials. Ge.23.6, Sepulchres, Is.53.9.			

	sand and seven hundred he goats.	el gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Rā'moth-gīl'e-ād to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver <i>it</i> into the king's hand.	De.13.5, False Prophets.
Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4). Jb.32.9, Great Men. Ge.45.8, God Exalts. Nu.31.10, Castles, ch.27.4.	12 ¶ And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Jū'dah castles, and cities of store.	6 ¶ But Jē-hōsh'a-phāt said, <i>Is there</i> not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?	p.p.Je.23.17. Ro.16.18, Deceivers.
Nu.32.17, Warriors.	13 And he had much business in the cities of Jū'dah; and the men of war, mighty men of valour, <i>were</i> in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	7 And the king of Iṣ'ra-el said unto Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, <i>There is</i> yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same <i>is</i> Mi-cā'iah the son of Im'lā. And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt said, Let not the king say so.	Nu.12.6, Prophets (1).
	14 And these <i>are</i> the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Jū'dah, the captains of thousands; Ād'nah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.	8 And the king of Iṣ'ra-el called for one of <i>his</i> officers, and said, Fetch quickly Mi-cā'iah the son of Im'lā.	Is.66.5, Saints Hated.
Jud.5.2, Willingness. Jud.5.2, Consecration (2), [Ps.40.7.	15 And next to him <i>was</i> Jē-hō-hā'nān the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.	9 And the king of Iṣ'ra-el and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in <i>their</i> robes, and they sat in a void place at the entering in of the gate of Sā-mā'ri-ā; and all the prophets prophesied before them.	Est.6.8, Rich Apparel.
Ge.10.8, Mighty Men. Ge.27.3, Bows. 1 S.17.7, Shields.	16 And next him <i>was</i> Ām-a-sī'ah the son of Zich'ri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.	10 And Zēd-e-kī'ah the son of Chē-nā'a-nah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Sŷr'i-ā until they be consumed.	Ge.23.10, Gates (1). p.p.v.5.
Nu.32.17, Warriors, ch.25.5.	17 And of Bēn'ja-mīn; Ê-lī-a-dā a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.	11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Rā'moth-gīl'e-ād, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver <i>it</i> into the hand of the king.	Jud.10.6, Syria.
Nu.32.17, Fenced Cities.	18 And next him <i>was</i> Jē-hōz'a-bād, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.	12 And the messenger that went to call Mi-cā'iah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets <i>declare</i> good to the king with one assent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of their's, and speak thou good.	Ge.3.4, Deception (2). p.p.Mi.2.11. p.p.Pr.1.10; Is.30.10.
	19 These waited on the king, beside <i>those</i> whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Jū'dah.	13 And Mi-cā'iah said, <i>As</i> the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.	p.p.1 K.22.14. Nu.12.7, Fidelity (2). See Inspiration (2), Ex.4.
B.C.897.	CHAPTER 18 <i>Jehoshaphat and Ahab go against Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab's false prophets assure him of victory. 15 Micaiah's prophecy. 34 Ahab's death.</i>	14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Mi-cā'iah, shall we go to Rā'moth-gīl'e-ād to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.	
1 K.15.24, Jehoshaphat, [ch.19.1.	NOW Jē-hōsh'a-phāt had riches and honour in abundance, and joined affinity with Ā'hāb.	15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?	Jos.6.26, Adjuration. Pr.12.19, Truthfulness.
Ge.13.2, Riches (4). Nu.22.17, Earthly Honor. 1 K.15.19, Evil Alliances, [ch.20.35.	2 And after <i>certain</i> years he went down to Ā'hāb to Sā-mā'ri-ā. And Ā'hāb killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that <i>he</i> had with him, and persuaded him to go up <i>with him</i> to Rā'moth-gīl'e-ād.	16 Then he said, I did see all Iṣ'ra-el scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD	Ge.15.1, Visions. p.p.Nu.27.17; Mt.9.36.
See Evil Associations (1), [Ex.23.2.	3 And Ā'hāb king of Iṣ'ra-el said unto Jē-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah, Wilt thou go with me to Rā'moth-gīl'e-ād? And he answered him, I <i>am</i> as thou art, and my people as thy people; and <i>we will be</i> with thee in the war.		
1 K.8.65, Feasts. p.p.1 K.22.2. 1 K.11.4, Evil Influences. De.4.43, Ramoth-gilead.	4 ¶ And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt said unto the king of Iṣ'ra-el, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.		
1 K.16.29, Ahab.	5 Therefore the king of Iṣ'ra-		
See Inquiring of God, [Ge.25.22.			
Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.			

2 K.6.17, Spir. Vision.
Ne.9.6, Heavenly Host.

p.p.Jb.1.6.

p.p.Ho.4.12; Jn.8.44.
See False Prophets, De.13.5.

p.p.Is.19.14; Eze.14.9.

1 K.19.2, Persecution (1).
1 K.22.24, Cheeks Smitten.

2 K.11.2, Joash.

Ge.39.20, Imprisonment.
2 K.6.21, Vindictiveness,
[Est.3.6]
1 K.19.2, Persecution (1).

De.1.43, Self-will.

Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear.
Ge.38.14, Disguises.
Nu.13.33, Cowardice.

said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Is'ra-el said to Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesy good unto me, but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD; I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice A'hāb king of Is'ra-el, that he may go up and fall at Rā'moth-gīl'e-ād? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 ¶ Then Zē-de-kī'ah the son of Chē-nā'a-nah came near, and smote Mi-cā'iah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

24 And Mi-cā'iah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Is'ra-el said, Take ye Mi-cā'iah, and carry him back to A'mon the governor of the city, and to Jō'āsh the king's son;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Mi-cā'iah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Harken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Is'ra-el and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'dah went up to Rā'moth-gīl'e-ād.

29 And the king of Is'ra-el said unto Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy

robes. So the king of Is'ra-el disguised himself; and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Sŷr'i-a had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Is'ra-el.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, that they said, It is the king of Is'ra-el. Therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jē-hōsh'a-phāt cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to pass, that, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Is'ra-el, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Is'ra-el between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Is'ra-el stayed *himself* up in his chariot against the Sŷr'i-ans until the even: and about the time of the sun going down he died.

CHAPTER 19

Jehoshaphat visits his kingdom: 5 his instructions to the judges, 8 to the priests and Levites.

AND Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'dah returned to his house in peace to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

2 And Jē'hū the son of Hā-nā'ni the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt dwelt at Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and he went out again through the people from Bē'er-shē'bā to mount E'phrā'im, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Jū'dah, city by city.

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge

p.p.Pr.13.20.

De.33.29, Divine Helper.
Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered,
[ch.32.21]
2 K.19.28, Divine Control.

Pr.11.21, No Escape.

See Death of the Wicked,
[Ps.37.36.]

B.C.896.

1 K.15.24, Jehoshaphat,
[ch.20.1.]

1 K.16.1, Jehu (b), ch.20.34.
1 S.9.9, Seers, ch.35.15.
p.p.ch.18.1.

1 S.15.23, Rulers Rebuked.
Nu.33.55, Evil Associa-
[tions (2), Exr.9.14]

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.

p.p.ch.17.6.

1 K.15.12, Religious Re-
[forms, ch.31.1.]

1 S.7.3, Spir. Preparation,
[ch.29.15.]

p.p.ch.17.9.

Ge.21.31, Beer-sheba, ch.30.5.
Jos.17.15, Mt. Ephraim.
See Restoration (1), Ps.51.12.
See Returning to God,
[1 K.8.48.]

Ex.18.13, Judges, Mt.5.25.
Nu.32.17, Fenced Cities,
[ch.21.3.]

(De.27.19, Rulers Warned.
De.17.16, Rulers' Duty,
[Ps.2.11])

p.p.Ec.5.8.

De.10.12, Fear God, Pr.3.7.

Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-

De.32.4, Divine Perfection.

De.10.17, Impartiality (2),
[Je.9.25.

Ex.32.26, Levites.

p.p.De.16.18.

p.p.Hag.2.11; Mal.2.7.

Nu.27.23, Charges, Mt.10.5.

Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.

Nu.12.7, Fidelity (2).

See Whole Heart, De.6.5.

p.p.De.17.8.

Warn the Wicked, Is.58.1.

See Reproof (1), Pr.24.25.

p.p.Nu.16.46.

Ex.28.1, High Priests.

p.p.v.8.

Nu.13.20, Courage (1),

[ch.32.7.
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.

B.C.896.

Ge.19.37, Moabites.

Ge.19.38, Ammonites.

1 K.15.24, Jehoshaphat,
[ch.21.1.Jud.7.12, Worldly Host,
[Ps.3.6.

Ge.14.7, En-gedi, Song 1.14.

ch.11.16, Seekers.

1 K.21.9, Fasts Proclaimed,
[Ezr.8.21.

Mt.18.19, United Prayer.

Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.

De.33.29, Divine Helper.

p.p.Jl.1.14.

2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.

not for man, but for the LORD,
who is with you in the judg-
ment.7 Wherefore now let the fear
of the LORD be upon you; take
heed and do it: for *there is*
no iniquity with the LORD our
God, nor respect of persons, nor
taking of gifts.8 Moreover in Jê-ru'sā-lēm did
Jê-hōsh'a-phāt set of the Lē'-
vites, and of the priests, and of
the chief of the fathers of Is'-
ra-el, for the judgment of the
LORD, and for controversies,
when they returned to Jê-ru'-
sā-lēm.9 And he charged them, say-
ing, Thus shall ye do in the
fear of the LORD, faithfully,
and with a perfect heart.10 And what cause soever
shall come to you of your breth-
ren that dwell in their cities, be-
tween blood and blood, between
law and commandment, statutes
and judgments, ye shall even
warn them that they trespass
not against the LORD, and so
wrath come upon you, and up-
on your brethren: this do, and
ye shall not trespass.11 And, behold, Ām-a-rī'ah the
chief priest is over you in all
matters of the LORD; and Zēb-
a-dī'ah the son of Ish'ma-el, the
ruler of the house of Jūd'ah, for
all the king's matters: also the
Lē'vites shall be officers before
you. Deal courageously, and the
LORD shall be with the good.

CHAPTER 20

*Jehoshaphat, invaded by the Moab-
ites, proclaims a fast: 5 his prayer:
22 the overthrow of his enemies: 31
his reign.*IT came to pass after this also,
that the children of Mō'ab,
and the children of Ām'mōn,
and with them *other* beside the
Ām'mon-ites, came against Jê-
hōsh'a-phāt to battle.2 Then there came some
that told Jê-hōsh'a-phāt, say-
ing, There cometh a great mul-
titude against thee from beyond
the sea on this side Sŷrī-ā; and,
behold, they be in Hāz'a-zōn-tā'-
mar, which is Ēn-gē'dī.3 And Jê-hōsh'a-phāt feared,
and set himself to seek the
LORD, and proclaimed a fast
throughout all Jūd'ah.4 And Jūd'ah gathered them-
selves together, to ask *help* of
the LORD: even out of all the
cities of Jūd'ah they came to
seek the LORD.5 ¶ And Jê-hōsh'a-phāt stood
in the congregation of Jūd'ah
and Jê-ru'sā-lēm, in the house ofthe LORD, before the new court,
6 And said, O LORD God of our
fathers, *art* not thou God in
heaven? and rulest *not* thou
over all the kingdoms of the
heathen? and in thine hand *is*
there not power and might, so
that none is able to withstand
thee?7 *Art* not thou our God, *who*
didst drive out the inhabitants
of this land before thy people
Is'ra-el, and gavest it to the
seed of A'brā-hām thy friend
for ever?8 And they dwelt therein,
and have built thee a sanctu-
ary therein for thy name, say-
ing,9 If, *when* evil cometh upon
us, *as* the sword, judgment, or
pestilence, or famine, we stand
before this house, and in thy
presence, (for thy name *is* in
this house,) and cry unto thee
in our affliction, then thou wilt
hear and help.10 And now, behold, the chil-
dren of Ām'mōn and Mō'ab and
mount Sē'ir, whom thou would-
est not let Is'ra-el invade, when
they came out of the land of
Ēg'gypt, but they turned from
them, and destroyed them not;11 Behold, *I say*, how they re-
ward us, to come to cast us out
of thy possession, which thou
hast given us to inherit.12 O our God, wilt thou not
judge them? for we have no
might against this great com-
pany that cometh against us;
neither know we what to do:
but our eyes *are* upon thee.13 And all Jūd'ah stood before
the LORD, with their little ones,
their wives, and their children.14 Then upon Jā-hā'zī-el the
son of Zēch-a-rī'ah, the son of
Bē-nā'iah, the son of Jē-i'el, the
son of Māt-ta-nī'ah, a Lē'vite of
the sons of Āsaph, came the
Spirit of the LORD in the midst
of the congregation;15 And he said, Hearken ye,
all Jūd'ah, and ye inhabitants
of Jê-ru'sā-lēm, and thou king
Jê-hōsh'a-phāt, Thus saith the
LORD unto you, Be not afraid
nor dismayed by reason of this
great multitude; for the battle
is not your's, but God's.16 To-morrow go ye down
against them: behold, they
come up by the cliff of Ziz; and
ye shall find them at the end of
the brook, before the wilderness
of Jēr'u-el.17 Ye shall not *need* to fight
in this *battle*: set yourselves,
stand ye *still*, and see the salva-

Ge.18.23, Prayer (10).

De.26.15, Heaven (1).

Ex.15.18, God, King, Ps.10.1.

De.5.15, God's Hand.

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.

Jb.42.2, Omnipotence.

Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out.

Ex.19.5, God's People.

Ge.11.27, Abraham, Ne.9.7.

Ex.33.11, Divine Friendship
[Ja.2.2.

2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.

p.p.1 K.8.37.

p.p.De.2.4.

p.p.Nu.20.21.

Ps.35.12, Evil for Good.

See God a Judge, Jud.11.2.

Dependence, Ps.127.1.

2 K.18.5, Trust (3).

Ge.15.6, Faith (5), ch.32.7.

See Looking Heavenward
[Ps.34.Jos.8.35, Children (4),
[Ezr.8.2.

1 Chr.15.17, Asaph.

Nu.11.25, Holy Spirit (4).

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3),
[ch.24.4.

De.4.1, Hearken, Jb.34.10.

Ex.14.13, Encouragement.

Ex.14.14, God of Battles.

Ex.14.13, Stillness.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. Ge.26.24, "Fear not."	tion of the LORD with you, O Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them: for the LORD <i>will be with you</i> .	fore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Bēr'a-chah, unto this day.	
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence. Nu.20.6, Prayer (15), [Mt.26.39.]	18 And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt bowed his head with <i>his</i> face to the ground: and all Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.	27 Then they returned, every man of Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt in the fore-front of them, to go again to Jē-ru'sā-lēm with joy; for the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies.	Ge.14.15, Victories. Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy. 1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
Ge.32.10, Humility (3). Ge.22.5, Worshipers.	19 And the Lē'vites, of the children of the Kō'hath-ites, and of the children of the Kōr'hites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Is'ra-el with a loud voice on high.	28 And they came to Jē-ru'sā-lēm with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD.	2 S.6.5, Orchestra. Le.25.9, Trumpets (2), [ch.29.26.]
Ex.32.26, Levites. Nu.3.30, Kohathites.	20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tē-kō'ā: and as they went forth, Jē-hōsh'a-phāt stood and said, Hear me, O Jū'dah, and ye inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his proph-ets, so shall ye prosper.	29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of <i>those</i> countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Is'ra-el.	De.12.5, Attendance upon [the Sanctuary, Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).
ch.5.13, Praise (2).	21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD; for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever.	30 So the realm of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt was quiet: for his God gave him rest round about.	Ex.14.14, God of Battles, [ch.32.8]
Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1), [Pr.31.15.]	22 ¶ And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Am'mōn, Mō'ab, and mount Sē'ir, which were come against Jū'dah; and they were smitten.	31 ¶ And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt reigned over Jū'dah: <i>he</i> was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was A-zū'bah the daughter of Shil'hī.	Jos.11.23, Peace (9).
De.4.1, Harken.	23 For the children of Am'mōn and Mō'ab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Sē'ir, utterly to slay and destroy <i>them</i> : and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Sē'ir, every one helped to destroy another.	32 And he walked in the way of A'sā his father, and departed not from it, doing <i>that which</i> was right in the sight of the LORD.	Ge.5.24, Piety. 1 K.9.4, Parental Example, [ch.26.4]
Faith Enjoined, Mk.11.22. Established, Ps.40.2. Nu.12.6, Prophets (1), [ch.36.16.]	24 And when Jū'dah came toward the watch tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and, behold, they <i>were</i> dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.	33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.	De.16.18, In God's Sight (2)
Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4), [ch.26.5.]	25 And when Jē-hōsh'a-phāt and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.	34 Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, first and last, behold, they <i>are</i> written in the book of Jē'hū the son of Hā-nā'nī, who <i>is</i> mentioned in the book of the kings of Is'ra-el.	Ge.5.24, Piety. 1 K.9.4, Parental Example, [ch.26.4]
See Counsel, Pr.11.14.	26 And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Bēr'a-chah; for there they blessed the LORD: there	35 ¶ And after this did Jē-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah join himself with A-ha-zī'ah king of Is'ra-el, who did very wickedly:	De.16.18, In God's Sight (2)
1 Chr.9.33, Choir, ch.23.13. Ps.9.11, Praise God.		36 And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tār-shish: and they made the ships in E'zi-on-gā'bēr.	Nu.22.41, High Places.
De.4.31, Mercy (1).		37 Then E-li-ē'zēr the son of Dō'da-vah of Mā-rē'shah proph-esied against Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with A-ha-zī'ah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tār-shish.	2 K.10.31, Half-heartedness [ch.25.2]
Nu.21.17, Singing (2), [Ezr.3.11.]			1 K.16.1, Jehu (b).
ch.5.13, Praise (2), ch.31.2. Jos.8.12, Ambush, Je.51.12. See God of Battles, Ex.14.14.			Ex.23.2, Evil Associa-tions (1). 1 K.22.40, Ahaziah (b). 1 K.15.19, Evil Alliances, [Is.30.2]
Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1), [ch.32.21.]			Nu.24.24, Ships, Is.60.9. 1 K.10.22, Tarshish, Ps.72.10 Nu.33.35, Ezion-gaber.
1 S.25.38, Smitten of God. Ge.19.38, Ammonites, [ch.26.8.]			Nu.11.25, Prophesying, [Ezr.5.1]
Ge.19.37, Moabites.			1 S.15.23, Rulers Rebuked.
Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-founded.			1 K.14.17, Fulfillment (3).
Ex.14.25, Panics.			
Jud.7.12, Worldly Host.			
See No Escape, Pr.11.21.			
Ps.23.5, Superabundance.			
Ge.34.28, Spoil.			
Berachah, That is, <i>Blessing</i> . ch.5.13, Praise (2).			

CHAPTER 21

Jehoram succeeds Jehoshaphat: 5 his wicked reign: 8 Edom and Libmah revolt: 18 his incurable disease.

NOW Jē-hōsh'a-phāt slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid. And Jē-hō'ram his son reigned in his stead.

460

Jud.2.11, In God's Sight.	sight of the LORD like the house of Āhāb: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father to his destruction.	<i>stores the worship of God, and settles the king, etc.</i>	
Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive. De.29.19, Sinful Walk. Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel. 2 K.1.17, Jehoram (b).	5 He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jē-hō-ram the son of Āhāb king of Is'ra-el to war against Hāz'a-el king of Sŷrī-ā at Rā'moth-gīl-e-ād: and the Sŷrī-anš smote Jō'ram.	AND in the seventh year Jē-hoi'-ā-dā strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Āz-a-rī'ah the son of Jēr'o-hām, and Ish'ma-el the son of Jē-hō-hā'nān, and Āz-a-rī'ah the son of Ō'bed, and Mā-a-sē-iah the son of Ād-a-ī'ah, and E-līsh'a-phāt the son of Zīch'ri, into covenant with him.	p.p.2 K.11.4.
De.4.43, Ramoth-gilead.	6 And he returned to be healed in Jēz're-el because of the wounds which were given him at Rā'mah, when he fought with Hāz'a-el king of Sŷrī-ā. And Āz-a-rī'ah the son of Jē-hō-ram king of Jū'dah went down to see Jē-hō'ram the son of Āhāb at Jēz're-el, because he was sick.	2 And they went about in Jū'dah, and gathered the Lēvites out of all the cities of Jū'dah, and the chief of the fathers of Is'ra-el, and they came to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	Ge.21.27, Covenant (4). Ex.32.26, Levites, ch.29.34.
p.p.2 K.9.15.	7 And the destruction of Ā-ha-zī'ah was of God by coming to Jō'ram: for when he was come, he went out with Jē-hō'ram against Jē'hū the son of Nīm-shī, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Āhāb.	3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of Dā'vid.	Ge.21.27, Covenant (4). Ex.32.26, Levites, ch.29.34.
2 K.8.25, Ahaziah (a). [Azariah].	8 And it came to pass, that, when Jē'hū was executing judgment upon the house of Āhāb, and found the princes of Jū'dah, and the sons of the brethren of Ā-ha-zī'ah, that ministered to Ā-ha-zī'ah, he slew them.	4 This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Lēvites, shall be porters of the doors;	Le.4.13, Congregation.
2 S.15.23, Sympathy (2).	9 And he sought Ā-ha-zī'ah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Sā-mā'ri-ā,) and brought him to Jē'hū: and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, said they, he is the son of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ā-ha-zī'ah had no power to keep still the kingdom.	5 And a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD.	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. p.p.1 K.2.4.
Le.26.16, Sickness (1).	10 ¶ But when Āth-a-lī'ah the mother of Ā-ha-zī'ah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Jū'dah.	6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Lēvites; they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. p.p.1 K.2.4.
Jud.1.7, Retribution (2). p.p.2 K.9.21.	11 But Jē'hō-shāb'e-āth, the daughter of the king, took Jō'āsh the son of Ā-ha-zī'ah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jē'hō-shāb'e-āth, the daughter of king Jē-hō'ram, the wife of Jē-hoi'-ā-dā the priest, (for she was the sister of Ā-ha-zī'ah,) hid him from Āth-a-lī'ah, so that she slew him not.	7 And the Lēvites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.	2 S.18.26, Porters.
1 K.19.16, Jehu. De.28.50, Instruments of Judgment.	12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Āth-a-lī'ah reigned over the land.	8 So the Lēvites and all Jū'dah did according to all things that Jē-hoi'-ā-dā the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jē-hoi'-ā-dā the priest dismissed not the courses.	Ex.19.22, Priests Holy.
p.p.2 K.10.10,11. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. 1 K.16.29, Ahab. Nu.1.16, Princes.	CHAPTER 23 Jehoiada makes Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Jehoiada re-	9 Moreover Jē-hoi'-ā-dā the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king Dā'vid's, which were in the house of God.	p.p.Ex.32.26.
2 K.8.25, Ahaziah (a). p.p.2 K.9.27. 1 K.16.24, Samaria (1).		10 And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar	Ge.2.3, Sabbath (1). p.p.1 Chr.24.1. 2 K.11.4, Jehoiada, v.16.
Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.			1 S.17.7, Shields: p.p.1 S.21.9.
1 K.15.24, Jehoshaphat.			2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple
De.6.5, Whole Heart. Le.26.37, Powerlessness.			
Jud.16.4, Evil Women. p.p.2 K.11.1. Ge.4.8, Murder (2). 1 K.19.2, Revenge. 2 S.15.10, Treason, Est.2.21.			
2 K.11.2, Joash.			
p.p.Ex.2.3.			
2 K.11.4, Jehoiada, ch.23.9.			
0.C.878.			

and the temple, by the king heard about.

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimony, and made him king. And Jê-hoi'a-dâ and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Āth-a-lī'ah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD:

13 And she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Āth-a-lī'ah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, Treason.

14 Then Jê-hoi'a-dâ the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering of the horse gate by the king's house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jê-hoi'a-dâ made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORD's people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Bā'al, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Māt'tan the priest of Bā'al before the altars.

18 Also Jê-hoi'a-dâ appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Lēvites, whom Dā'vid had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Mō'ses, with rejoicing and with singing, as it was ordained by Dā'vid.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and

they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Āth-a-lī'ah with the sword.

CHAPTER 24

Joash reigns well all the days of Jehoia-da. 15 Jehoia-da being dead, 17 Joash falls to idolatry: 23 he is slain by his servants.

JŌ'ASH was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jê-ru'sā-lēm. His mother's name also was Zib'i-ah of Bē'er-shēbā.

2 And Jō'ash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all the days of Jê-hoi'a-dâ the priest.

3 And Jê-hoi'a-dâ took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Jō'ash was minded to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Lēvites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Jū'dah, and gather of all Īs-ra-el money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Lēvites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jê-hoi'a-dâ the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Lēvites to bring in out of Jū'dah and out of Jê-ru'sā-lēm the collection, according to the commandment of Mō'ses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Īs-ra-el, for the tabernacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Āth-a-lī'ah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Bā'al-im.

8 And at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation through Jū'dah and Jê-ru'sā-lēm, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Mō'ses the servant of God laid upon Īs-ra-el in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office

1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
Jos.11.23, Peace (9).
2 K.8.26, Athaliah.
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicke

B.C.878 (?)

p.p.2 K.12.1.
1 S.2.18, Helpful Children
[Lu.2.4]

2 K.11.2, Joash, v.17.
1 S.2.26, Youthful Piety.
2 K.11.4, Jehoia-da, v.15.

Ge.4.19, Polygamy, Da.5.2

1 Chr.29.3, Love for God's
[Hous]

2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temp

Ex.32.26, Levites.

1 S.21.8, Haste, ch.35.21.
Nu.32.6, Indifference (2),
[Ne.3]

Pr.24.25, Reproof (1).

p.p.Ex.30.12.

1 K.18.36, God's Servants

Ex.25.8, Tabernacle, He.9.

Jud.16.4, Evil Women.
Le.10.1, Sacrilege (2),
[ch.26]

p.p.2 K.12.4.
Nu.22.41, Baal, Je.2.8.

2 K.12.9, Chests, Eze.27.2

Ex.32.5, Proclamations,
[ch.30]

De.16.17, Giving (2).

Nu.1.16, Princes.
Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy.
Ex.35.22, Liberality, Ezr.1.

Le.8.9, Crowns (1).
1 S.11.15, Coronations.

Le.8.30, Anointing (2).
That is, Long live the king.
2 K.8.26, Athaliah.

Nu.1.16, Princes.

1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
Le.25.9, Trumpets (2).

1 Chr.9.33, Choir, ch.35.15.
Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent.

Nu.31.48, Captains.

p.p.Nu.19.14.

p.p.Ne.3.28.
Ps.37.36, Death of the
[Wicked].
Le.10.2, Death Penalty (2),
[Est.7.10].
2 K.11.4, Jehoia-da, ch.24.2.
Ex.24.7, Covenant (3),
[Ne.10.29].

Ex.19.5, God's People.

Nu.22.41, Baal.
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2).
1 K.16.32, Idol Altars.
Jud.17.5, Idolatrous Priests.
1 K.15.12, Religious Reforms.

p.p.1 Chr.23.6.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
p.p.Ex.29.38.

De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).
Ps.81.1, Singing (1).
2 S.18.26, Porters.

Nu.1.51, Exclusion (3).

p.p.2 K.11.19.
1 K.21.8, Nobles, Ne.5.7.

463

De.17.19, Keep the Law.	4 But he slew not their children, but <i>did</i> as <i>it</i> is written in the law in the book of Mō'ses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.	14 ¶Now it came to pass, after that Ām-a-zī'ah was come from the slaughter of the E'dom-ites, that he brought the gods of the children of Sē'ir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.	1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. Ex.32.8, Backsliders, [Ps.78.5 Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4), ch.28. Ex.30.1, Incense.
De.24.16, Personal Responsibility.	5 ¶Moreover Ām-a-zī'ah gathered Jū'dah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of <i>their</i> fathers, throughout all Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-min: and he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice <i>men</i> , able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.	15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ām-a-zī'ah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?	Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.	6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Is'ra-el for an hundred talents of silver.	16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldst thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.	Jud.6.8, Prophets (4). Ge.3.17, Sin Rebuked.
2 K.14.1, Amaziah, v.27.	7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Is'ra-el go with thee; for the LORD <i>is</i> not with Is'ra-el, to wit, with all the children of E'phrā-im.	17 ¶Then Ām-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah took advice, and sent to Jō'ash, the son of Jē-hō'a-hāz, the son of Jē'hū, king of Is'ra-el, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.	Ps.50.17, "Word" Despise See Opposers (2), Is.30.10
p.p.Nu.1.3.	8 But if thou wilt go, do <i>it</i> , be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.	18 And Jō'ash king of Is'ra-el sent to Ām-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, The thistle that <i>was</i> in Lēb'a-non sent to the cedar that <i>was</i> in Lēb'a-non, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that <i>was</i> in Lēb'a-non, and trode down the thistle.	Is.34.2, Destruction (2). See Stubbornness (1), [Ps.32. Eze.33.32, Hearing (2).
Nu.32.17, Warriors, ch.26.13.	9 And Ām-a-zī'ah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Is'ra-el? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.	19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the E'dom-ites; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldst thou meddle to <i>thine</i> hurt, that thou shouldst fall, <i>even</i> thou, and Jū'dah with thee?	p.p.2 K.14.8. Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel. 2 K.13.10, Jehoash (b), [(Joash (b)), v.2
2 S.10.6, Mercenaries.	10 Then Ām-a-zī'ah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of E'phrā-im, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Jū'dah, and they returned home in great anger.	20 But Ām-a-zī'ah would not hear; for it <i>came</i> of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of <i>their</i> enemies, because they sought after the gods of E'dom.	Is.34.2, Destruction (2). See Stubbornness (1), [Ps.32. Eze.33.32, Hearing (2).
1 K.20.39, Talents (2). De.33.1, Man of God.	11 And Ām-a-zī'ah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Sē'ir ten thousand.	21 So Jō'ash the king of Is'ra-el went up; and they saw one another in the face, <i>both</i> he and Ām-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, at Bēth-shē'mesh, which <i>belongeth</i> to Jū'dah.	Is.34.2, Destruction (2). See Stubbornness (1), [Ps.32. Eze.33.32, Hearing (2).
Ex.33.3, Sin Separates. Ex.23.2, Evil Associations (1).	12 And <i>other</i> ten thousand <i>left</i> alive did the children of Jū'dah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.	22 And Jū'dah was put to the worse before Is'ra-el, and they fled every man to his tent.	Is.34.2, Destruction (2). See Stubbornness (1), [Ps.32. Eze.33.32, Hearing (2).
Ex.33.3, Sin Separates. Ex.23.2, Evil Associations (1).	13 But the soldiers of the army which Ām-a-zī'ah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Jū'dah, from Sā-mā'ri-ā even unto Bēth-hō'rōn, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.	23 And Jō'ash the king of Is'ra-el took Ām-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, the son of Jō'ash, the son of Jē-hō'a-hāz, at Bēth-shē'	Is.34.2, Destruction (2). See Stubbornness (1), [Ps.32. Eze.33.32, Hearing (2).
1 K.2.2, "Be Strong." 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power, [Jb.26.12. De.33.29, Divine Helper, [Ps.27.9.			
Da.3.17, Divine Ability. De.8.18, Riches (1). Is.52.11, Separation (4). Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).			
Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath.			
2 S.12.31, Horrors of War, [Ps.79.3.			
Nu.31.7, Extermination.			
2 K.6.21, Vindictiveness.			
Jos.10.10, Beth-horon. 1 K.19.2, Revenge.			

1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2), [Ps.79.1]	mesh, and brought him to Jê- rû'sâ-lêm, and brake down the wall of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm from the gate of E'phrâ'im to the corner gate, four hundred cubits.	the Phî-lis'tines, and against the Â-râ'bi-ans that dwell in Gûr- bâ'al, and the Mê-hû'nîms.	Ge.25.13, Arabians, Ne.2.19.
2 K.14.13, Gates (3), Ne.3.13.	24 And <i>he took</i> all the gold and the silver, and all the ves- sels that were found in the house of God with O'bed-ê-dom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Sâ-mâ-rî-â.	8 And the Â'm'mon-ites gave gifts to Ûz-zî'ah: and his name spread abroad <i>even</i> to the en- tering in of E'gypt; for he strengthened <i>himself</i> exceed- ingly.	Ge.19.38, Ammonites, Ne.4.3. ch.17.11, Tribute. Jos.6.27, Fame.
2 K.12.18, Temple Despoiled, [ch.28.21.]	25 ¶ And Â-m-a-zî'ah the son of Jô'ash king of Jû'dah lived af- ter the death of Jô'ash son of Jê-hô'a-hâz king of Îs-ra-el fif- teen years.	9 Moreover Ûz-zî'ah built tow- ers in Jê-rû'sâ-lêm at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them.	See God our Strength, [Ex.15.2.]
Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels.	26 Now the rest of the acts of Â-m-a-zî'ah, first and last, behold, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the kings of Jû'dah and Îs-ra-el?	10 Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen <i>also</i> , and vine dressers in the mountains, and in Câr'mel: for he loved husbandry.	Ge.11.5, Towers, Ne.3.11. Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
1 K.16.24, Samaria (1).	27 ¶ Now after the time that Â-m-a-zî'ah did turn away from following the LORD they made a conspiracy against him in Jê- rû'sâ-lêm; and he fled to Lâ'- chish: but they sent to Lâ'chish after him, and slew him there.	11 ¶ Moreover Ûz-zî'ah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jê-î'el the scribe and Mâ-a-sê'iah the ruler, under the hand of Hân-a-nî'ah, one of the king's captains.	2 K.18.31, Cisterns, Ec.12.6. Ge.9.20, Husbandmen. Ge.2.15, Agriculture.
2 K.14.1, Amaziah.	28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Jû'dah.	12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour <i>were</i> two thousand and six hundred.	Nu.32.17, Warriors.
De.28.20, Forsaking God (2). Ge.37.18, Conspiracy. Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked. Ex.2.15, Fugitives. Jud.3.21, Assassination.	CHAPTER 26 <i>Uzziah succeeds Amaziah, and reigns well in the days of Zecha- riah: 9 his buildings: 11 his host, and engines of war: 16 he invades the priest's office, and is smitten with leprosy: 22 his death, etc.</i>	13 And under their hand <i>was</i> an army, three hundred thou- sand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.	2 S.8.17, Scribes.
De.17.16, Horses. Ge.47.30, Burying-places.	THEN <i>all</i> the people of Jû- dah took Ûz-zî'ah, who <i>was</i> sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Â-m-a-zî'ah.	14 And Ûz-zî'ah prepared for them throughout all the host shields, and spears, and hel- mets, and habergeons, and bows, and slings to cast stones.	Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.
3 C.810.	2 He built E'lôth, and restored it to Jû'dah, after that the king slept with his fathers.	15 And he made in Jê-rû'sâ- lêm engines, invented by cun- ning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones with- al. And his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellous- ly helped, till he was strong.	1 S.17.7, Shields, ch.32.5. Jos.8.18, Spears. Ge.27.3, Bows.
2 K.14.21, Uzziah, v.19.	3 Sixteen years old <i>was</i> Ûz- zî'ah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jê-rû'sâ-lêm. His moth- er's name <i>also was</i> Jêc-o-lî'ah of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm.	16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to <i>his</i> destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.	Engines of War, Eze.26.9. Ex.28.3, Skill. Jos.6.27, Fame, Mt.4.24.
S.2.26, Youthful Piety. De.6.18, In God's Sight (2). K.9.4, Parental Example, [ch.27.2.]	4 And he did <i>that which was</i> right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Â-m-a-zî'ah did.	17 And Âza-ri'ah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, <i>that were</i> valiant men:	De.6.11, Prosperity (2). Ex.5.2, Pride (2), ch.32.25. Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation. De.11.28, Disobedience (1). p.p.2 K.16.12.
h.11.16, Seekers, Ezr.8.21.	5 And he sought God in the days of Zêch-a-rî'ah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.	18 And they withstood Ûz-zî'- ah the king, and said unto him, <i>It appertaineth</i> not unto thee, Ûz-zî'ah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aâr'on, that are conse- crated to burn incense: go out	Ge.11.4, Presumption (2), [Lu.12.19.] Le.10.1, Sacrilege (2), [ch.28.24.]
De.4.6, Understanding. K.6.17, Spir. Vision.	6 And he went forth and warred against the Phî-lis'tines, and brake down the wall of Gâth, and the wall of Jâb'neh, and the wall of Âsh'dôd, and built cities about Âsh'dôd, and among the Phî-lis'tines.	7 And God helped him against	Ge.14.18, Priests.
De.39.3, Prosperity (4), [ch.31.21.]	7 And God helped him against		1 S.15.23, Rulers Rebuked, [Da.5.23.]
Ge.21.32, Philistines.			p.p.Nu.16.40.
S.5.8, Gath.			
os.11.22, Ashdod, Ne.4.7.			
De.33.29, Divine Helper.			

See Divine Displeasure, [Nu.11.1.	of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither <i>shall it be</i> for thine honour from the LORD God.	did the children of Ām'mōn pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.	ch.17.11, Tribute.
2 K.14.21, Uzziah, v.23. Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath.	19 Then Ūz-zī'ah was wroth, and <i>had</i> a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.	6 So Jō'tham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God.	{ 2 K.15.5, Jotham, v.9. Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4). De.4.40, Godliness Profit [nb] See Walk before God, [Ge.17.
Le.13.2, Leprosy. Ex.9.10, Disease Sent, [Ac.12.23.	20 And Āz-a-ri'ah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and behold, he <i>was</i> leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.	7 ¶Now the rest of the acts of Jō'tham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they <i>are</i> written in the book of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el and Jūd'ah.	p.p.2 K.15.36.
Ex.30.1, Altar of Incense. Ex.28.1, High Priests.	21 And Ūz-zī'ah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, <i>being</i> a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jō'tham his son <i>was</i> over the king's house, judging the people of the land.	8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jē-rū'-sā-lēm.	
Is.59.18, Recompense (1).	22 ¶Now the rest of the acts of Ūz-zī'ah, first and last, did I-ṣā'iah the prophet, the son of Ā'mōz, write.	9 And Jō'tham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid: and Ā'hāz his son reigned in his stead.	2 K.15.5, Jotham, Is.1.1. De.31.16, Death (2). Ge.47.30, Burying-places.
Nu.1.51, Exclusion (3).	23 So Ūz-zī'ah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which <i>belonged</i> to the kings; for they said, He <i>is</i> a leper: and Jō'tham his son reigned in his stead.	CHAPTER 28 <i>Ahaz, reigning wickedly, is afflicted by the Syrians: 22 his idolatry in his distress: 26 he dying, Hezekiah succeeds him.</i>	B.C.741.
1 S.25.38, Smitten of God, [Ac.12.23.		A HĀZ was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jē-rū'-sā-lēm: but he did not <i>that</i> which was right in the sight of the LORD, like Dā'vid his father:	2 K.15.38, Ahaz.
See Quarantine, Le.13.4. Le.13.45, Lepers, Mt.8.2. See Sin Separates, Ex.33.3. 2 K.15.5, Jotham.		2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el, and made also molten images for Bā'al-im.	Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2).
2 K.19.2, Isaiah, Is.1.1.		3 Moreover he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hin'nom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Iṣ'ra-el.	See Sinful Imitation, [Ex.23. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4), Da.3. Nu.22.41, Baal.
2 K.14.21, Uzziah, Is.6.1. De.31.16, Death (2). Ge.47.30, Burying-places.		4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.	Jos.15.8, Hinnom Valley, [ch.33. Le.18.21, Human Sacrifice [Ps.106. De.7.25, Abominations. Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out [ch.33.
B.C.758.	CHAPTER 27 <i>Jotham, reigning well, prospers: 5 he subdues the Ammonites: 7 his reign and death. 9 Ahaz succeeds him.</i>	5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Sŷr'i-ā; and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought <i>them</i> to Dā-mās'cus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Iṣ'ra-el, who smote him with a great slaughter.	Jos.15.8, Hinnom Valley, [ch.33. Le.18.21, Human Sacrifice [Ps.106. De.7.25, Abominations. Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out [ch.33.
3 K.15.5, Jotham, v.6.	J O'THAM was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jē-rū'-sā-lēm. His mother's name also was Jē-rū'shah, the daughter of Zā'dōk.	6 For Pē'kah the son of Rēm-a-lī'ah slew in Jūd'ah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, <i>which were</i> all valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.	Le.26.30, High Places (2).
2 S.8.17, Zadok. 1 K.15.14, Righteousness (3). De.6.18, In God's Sight (2). 1 K.9.4, Parental Example, [2 Ti.1.5.	2 And he did <i>that which</i> was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Ūz-zī'ah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.	7 And Zich'rī, a mighty man of E'phrā'im, slew Mā-a-sē'iah the king's son, and Āz-ri-kām the governor of the house, and EĪ-kā-nah <i>that was</i> next to the king.	Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken Jud.10.6, Syria.
Ge.6.5, Depravity.	3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ō'phel he built much.	8 And the children of Iṣ'ra-el carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from	2 K.15.29, Captivity (2). 2 S.8.6, Damascus. Jos.7.4, Defeats.
Ophel, ch.33.14. p.p.ch.11.5.	4 Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Jūd'ah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.		2 K.15.25, Pekah, Is.7.1.
2 K.19.23, Forests, Ne.2.8. Nu.31.10, Castles, Ac.23.10.	5 He fought also with the king of the Ām'mon-ites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ām'mōn gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much		Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).
Ge.19.38, Ammonites. Jos.6.20, Conquests.			Ge.10.8, Mighty Men. Nu.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim [Is.11.
1 K.20.39, Talents (2), ch.36.3.			p.p.De.28.25. Ge.14.12, Captives. Ge.34.28, Spoil.

K.16.24, Samaria (1). Ju.12.6, Prophets (1).	them, and brought the spoil to Sā-mā'ri-ā.	also and the villages thereof; and they dwelt there.	
p.ch.25.15.	9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was O'ded: and he went out before the host that came to Sā-mā'ri-ā, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Jū'dah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage <i>that</i> reacheth up unto heaven.	19 For the LORD brought Jū'dah low because of Ā'hāz king of Is'ra-el; for he made Jū'dah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.	Ex.32.20, Humiliation (2). See Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13. p.p.Ex.32.25. Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). 2 K.15.29, Tiglath-pileser [(Tiglath-pileser)].
K.22.13, God's Wrath.	10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: <i>but are there</i> not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?	20 And Til'gath-pil-nē'ser king of Ās-sy'ri-ā came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.	1 S.12.21, Sin Unprofitable.
Age, Da.3.19. p.Ezr.9.6.	11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD <i>is</i> upon you.	21 For Ā'hāz took away a portion <i>out</i> of the house of the LORD, and <i>out</i> of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave <i>it</i> unto the king of Ās-sy'ri-ā: but he helped him not.	2 K.12.18, Temple Despoiled, [v.24].
p.Le.25.39.	12 Then certain of the heads of the children of E'phrā-īm, Az-a-ri'ah the son of Jō-hā'nān, Bēr-e-chi'ah the son of Mē-shil'-le-mōth, and Jē-hiz-ki'ah the son of Shāl'lum, and Ām'a-sā the son of Hād'lā-i, stood up against them that came from the war,	22 And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: <i>this is that</i> king Ā'hāz.	p.p.v.16. De.28.67, Sin's Misery. 2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2), [ch.33.23].
Ge.6.5, Sin Universal.	13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD <i>already</i> , ye intend to add <i>more</i> to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and <i>there is</i> fierce wrath against Is'ra-el.	23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Dā-mās'cus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Sy'ri-ā help them, <i>therefore</i> will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Is'ra-el.	Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
ee Wise Counsel, Ex.18.19.	14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.	24 And Ā'hāz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jē-ru'-sā-lēm.	Ex.32.1, Apostates. Ps.52.7, False Trusts. Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive. 2 K.12.18, Temple Despoiled, [ch.36.10]. Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels. Le.10.1, Sacrilege (2), Da.5.2.
p.Jos.22.17.	15 And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jēr'i-chō, the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Sā-mā'ri-ā.	25 And in every several city of Jū'dah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.	p.p.ch.29.3. 1 K.16.32, Idol Altars.
u.1.16, Princes.	16 ¶ At that time did king Ā'hāz send unto the kings of Ās-sy'ri-ā to help him.	26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they <i>are</i> written in the book of the kings of Jū'dah and Is'ra-el.	Nu.22.41, High Places. 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. Nu.14.11, Provoking God. Ex.4.14, God's Anger, [Ps.7.11].
Ge.14.12, Captives, Ne.1.11. elpfulness, Jb.29.15.	17 For again the E'dom-ites had come and smitten Jū'dah, and carried away captives.	27 And Ā'hāz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, <i>even</i> in Jē-ru'sā-lēm: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Is'ra-el: and Hēz-e-ki'ah his son reigned in his stead.	p.p.2 K.16.19.
Ex.2.6, Human Compassion, [Jb.29.13]. u.2.15, Beneficence, [Jb.29.16]. anointing (3), Jn.12.3. e.50.21, Kindness (2). u.2.1, Jericho, Je.39.5.	18 The Phi-lis'tines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Jū'dah, and had taken Bēth-shē'mesh, and Āja-lōn, and Gē-dē'roth, and Shō'chō with the villages thereof, and Tim'nah with the villages thereof, Gīm'zō	CHAPTER 29 <i>Hezekiah's good reign: 3 he restores religion. 12 The house of God cleansed.</i>	2 K.15.38, Ahaz, Is.7.12. Ge.47.30, Burying-places. Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wicked]. Ge.23.6, Sepulchres. 2 K.16.20, Hezekiah.
p.2 K.16.7.			B.C.726.
s.118.9, Trust in Man. e.36.9, Edomites.		H EZE-KI'AH began to reign <i>when</i> he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Ā-bi'jah, the daughter of Zēch-a-ri'ah.	p.p.2 K.18.1.
ee War Threatened, [Le.26.25]. e.21.32, Philistines.		2 And he did <i>that which was</i> right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dā'vid his father had done.	p.p.ch.26.5. 1 K.15.14, Righteousness (3), [ch.31.20]. De.6.18, In God's Sight (2). Jn.13.15, Good Example.
os.10.12, Aijalon.		3 ¶ He in the first year of his	1 K.19.20, Immediate Service.

p.p.ch.28.24.
2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.

Ge.14.18, Priests.
Ex.32.26, Levites.

Ex.19.22, Sanctification (2).
[1 Th.4.3.]

1 K.15.12, Religious Reforms.
v.15, Temple Cleansed.
See Pollutions (3), ch.33.7.
De.12.5, Sacred Places.

Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins.
Nu.21.7, Confession of
[Sin (2).
Jud.2.11, In God's Sight.
De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).
Ex.32.8, Backsliders.
p.p.Je.2.27; Eze.8.16.

Offerings Withheld.
[Ne.13.10.]

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.

Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.
Le.26.16, Adversity.
See Israel a Byword,
[De.28.37.]

See Sin's Misery, De.28.67.
2 K.15.29, Captivity (2).
See Bondage of Israel,
[Ex.1.11.]
De.5.29, Renewed Heart.
Ex.24.7, Covenant (3).

Ec.9.10, Zeal Enjoined.
p.p.Nu.3.6; 8.14.
Hag.2.23, Chosen Instru-
[ments.]

Ex.32.26, Levites.

Nu.3.25, Gershonites.

1 Chr.15.17, Asaph.

Ex.19.22, Sanctification (2).
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
1 S.7.3, Spir. Preparation,
[Lu.1.17.]
Temple Cleansed, Ne.13.9.

reign, in the first month, opened
the doors of the house of the
LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the
priests and the Lē'vites, and
gathered them together into
the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear
me, ye Lē'vites, sanctify now
yourselves, and sanctify the
house of the LORD God of your
fathers, and carry forth the
filthiness out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have tres-
passed, and done *that which*
was evil in the eyes of the
LORD our God, and have for-
saken him, and have turned
away their faces from the habi-
tation of the LORD, and turned
their backs.

7 Also they have shut up the
doors of the porch, and put out
the lamps, and have not burned
incense nor offered burnt offer-
ings in the holy place unto the
God of Is'ra-el.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the
LORD was upon Jūd'ah and Jē-
ru'sā-lēm, and he hath delivered
them to trouble, to astonish-
ment, and to hissing, as ye see
with your eyes.

9 For, lo, our fathers have
fallen by the sword, and our
sons and our daughters and our
wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to
make a covenant with the LORD
God of Is'ra-el, that his fierce
wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negli-
gent: for the LORD hath chosen
you to stand before him, to
serve him, and that ye should
minister unto him, and burn
incense.

12 ¶ Then the Lē'vites arose,
Mā'hāth the son of Ā-mās'a-i,
and Jō'el the son of Āz-a-rī'ah,
of the sons of the Kō'hath-ites:
and of the sons of Mē-rā'ri,
Kish the son of Āb'di, and Āz-a-
rī'ah the son of Jē-hāl'e-lēl:
and of the Gēr'shon-ites; Jō'ah
the son of Zim'mah, and E'dēn
the son of Jō'ah:

13 And of the sons of Ē-līz'a-
phān; Shim'ri, and Jē'el: and
of the sons of Āsaph; Zēch-a-
rī'ah, and Māt-ta-nī'ah:

14 And of the sons of Hē'man;
Jē-hi'el, and Shim'e-i: and of
the sons of Jēd'u-thūn; Shēm-
a-i'ah, and Ūz'zi-el.

15 And they gathered their
brethren, and sanctified them-
selves, and came, according to
the commandment of the king,
by the words of the LORD, to
cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into
the inner part of the house of
the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and
brought out all the uncleanness
that they found in the temple
of the LORD into the court of
the house of the LORD. And
the Lē'vites took *it*, to carry *it*
out abroad into the brook Kid'-
ron.

17 Now they began on the
first day of the first month to
sanctify, and on the eighth day
of the month came they to the
porch of the LORD: so they
sanctified the house of the
LORD in eight days; and in the
sixteenth day of the first month
they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hēz-
e-kī'ah the king, and said, We
have cleansed all the house of
the LORD, and the altar of burnt
offering, with all the vessels
thereof, and the shewbread table,
with all the vessels there-
of.

19 Moreover all the vessels,
which king Ā'hāz in his reign
did cast away in his transgres-
sion, have we prepared and
sanctified, and, behold, they
are before the altar of the
LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hēz-e-kī'ah the king
rose early, and gathered the
rulers of the city, and went up
to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven
bullocks, and seven rams, and
seven lambs, and seven he
goats, for a sin offering for the
kingdom, and for the sanctuary,
and for Jūd'ah. And he com-
manded the priests the sons of
Āār'on to offer *them* on the
altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks,
and the priests received the
blood, and sprinkled *it* on the
altar: likewise, when they had
killed the rams, they sprinkled
the blood upon the altar: they
killed also the lambs, and they
sprinkled the blood upon the
altar.

23 And they brought forth
the he goats for the sin offer-
ing before the king and the
congregation; and they laid
their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them,
and they made reconciliation
with their blood upon the altar,
to make an atonement for all
Is'ra-el: for the king command-
ed *that* the burnt offering and
the sin offering *should be made*
for all Is'ra-el.

25 And he set the Lē'vites in
the house of the LORD with

Ge.14.18, Priests.
Ex.26.33, Holy of Holies.

Ex.32.26, Levites.
1 K.2.37, Kidron, Ne.2.15.

p.p.1 K.6.3.

Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar,
[ch.33.16.]

Ex.25.23, Table (2).

Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels.
2 K.15.38, Ahaz.
p.p.ch.28.24.

Ge.22.3, Early Rising (2).
[Jb.1.5.]
De.12.5, Attendance upon
[the Sanctuary]

Ex.29.11, Bullocks.
Ex.29.39, Lambs.
Ge.15.9, Goats.
Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.

Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled.

Ge.15.9, Goats.

Le.4.13, Congregation.
Le.1.4, Laying on Hands (1)

Eze.45.15, Reconciliation.
Ex.12.13, Blood (6).
Le.4.20, Atonement.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

Ex.32.26, Levites.

S.6.5, Cymbals, Ezr.3.10. S.6.5, Orchestra.	cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of Dā'vid, and of Gād the king's seer, and Nā'than the prophet: for <i>so was</i> the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.	ery burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.	
S.22.5, Gad (2). S.7.2, Nathan.	26 And the Lē'vites stood with the instruments of Dā'vid, and the priests with the trumpets.	36 And Hēz-e-kī'ah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was <i>done</i> suddenly.	1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
p.1 Chr.23.5.	27 And Hēz-e-kī'ah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began <i>also</i> with the trumpets, and with the instruments <i>ordained</i> by Dā'vid king of Is'ra-el.	CHAPTER 30 Hezekiah proclaims a passover. 13 The assembly destroy the altars of idolatry.	See Immediate Service. [1 K.19.20.]
e.25.9, Trumpets (2). [Ezr.3.10.]	28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: <i>and all this continued</i> until the burnt offering was finished.	AND Hēz-e-kī'ah sent to all Is'ra-el and Jū'dah, and wrote letters also to E'phrā'im and Mā-nās'seh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el.	B.C.726.
x.19.18, Burnt-offerings.	29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.	2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to keep the passover in the second month.	2 K.10.16, Zealousness.
rp.ch.23.18.	30 Moreover Hēz-e-kī'ah the king and the princes commanded the Lē'vites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of Dā'vid, and of A'saph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.	3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	S.11.14, Letters.
S.6.5, Orchestra, Ezr.3.10.	31 Then Hēz-e-kī'ah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a free heart burnt offerings.	4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.	See "Comes," Ge.7.1. Le.23.6, Feast of Passover.
e.22.5, Worshippers. u.21.17, Singing (2).	32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, <i>and</i> two hundred lambs: <i>all these were</i> for a burnt offering to the LORD.	5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Is'ra-el, from Bē'er-shē'bā even to Dān, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el at Jē-ru'sā-lēm: for they had not done <i>it</i> of a long time in such sort as it was written.	Pr.11.14, Counsel.
p.ch.20.18.	33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.	6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Is'ra-el and Jū'dah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Is'ra-el, turn again unto the LORD God of A'brā-hām, I'saac, and Is'ra-el, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Ās-sy'ri-ā.	p.p.Nu.9.10.
x.3.5, Godly Reverence.	34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Lē'vites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the <i>other</i> priests had sanctified themselves: for the Lē'vites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.	7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, <i>who</i> therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.	See Unfaithful Ministers, [Is.56.10.]
u.1.16, Princes. s.81.1, Singing (1).	35 And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drink offerings for every	8 Now be ye not stiffnecked, as your fathers <i>were</i> , but yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.	Ps.123.4, Indifference (1).
u.5.13, Praise (2). a.30.21, Gladness.		9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children <i>shall find</i> compassion before them that lead	Ex.32.5, Proclamations, [Ne.8.15.]
a.5.13, Praise (2). a.30.21, Gladness.			Ge.21.31, Beer-sheba, [Am.5.5.]
eb. filled your hand. x.25.2, Giving (1).			Jos.19.47, Dan (2). Jos.10.1, Jerusalem
e.7.12, Thank-offerings, [ch.33.16.]			Ex.32.5, Proclamations, [Ne.8.15.]
u.15.3, Freewill-offerings.			Ge.21.31, Beer-sheba, [Am.5.5.]
u.7.13, Munificence.			Jos.19.47, Dan (2). Jos.10.1, Jerusalem
x.19.18, Burnt-offerings.			Nu.1.16, Princes.
x.32.26, Levites, Lu.10.32.			2 K.17.13, Repentance (1), [Pr.1.23.]
x.17.12, Co-operation. p.ch.30.3.			Ps.34.18, Prom. to Penitent. Is.1.9, Remnant.
a.7.10, Uprightness. e. Sanctified Ones, Jn.17.19.			Ge.2.14, Assyria. See Parental Influence, [1 K.22.52.]
e. Zealousness, 2 K.10.16.			Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken, [Ps.81.12.]
e. Indifference (1). [Ps.123.4.]			Is.1.8, Desolation (1). Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2) [Je.32.33.]
x.19.18, Burnt-offerings. x.23.18, Fat (1).			Mt.6.10, Submission (2).
x.20.24, Peace-offerings. x.35.14, Drink-offerings.			De.12.5, Attendance upon [the Sanctuary]. Ex.23.25, Serve God.
			p.p.ch.29.10.
			1 S.7.3, Repentance (2), [Ne.1.9.]
			Ps.34.18, Prom. to Penitent.

See Restoration (2), Is.1.26.
Ps.84.11, God's Grace.

Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised,
[Ps.89.28.

See Returning to God,
[1 K.8.48.

Je.35.15, Divine Call (1).

Instruction Despised,
[ch.36.16.

See "Word" Despised,
[Ps.50.17.

2 K.2.23, Mocking (3),
[ch.36.16.

Ge.30.13, Asher.

Jud.1.30, Tribe of Zebu-
[lun, Mt.4.15.

Ps.34.18, Contrition.
Mi.6.8, Humility (2).

1 K.18.39, Religious Awak-
[enings, Ezr.10.1.

Divine Hand (1), Ezr.7.9.
Is.11.13, Unity (4).

p.p.ch.29.25.

See Multitudes, Mt.4.25.

Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.

Le.23.6, Feast of Passover.

Le.8.3, Congregation (2).

1 K.16.32, Idol Altars.

1 K.15.12, Religious Reforms.

Ex.12.11, Passover, ch.35.11.

p.p.v.3.

See Sanctification (2),
[Ex.19.22.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2).

Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled.

Ex.32.26, Levites.

p.p.ch.29.34.

See Cleansing (1), Ex.30.20.

Nu.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim.

Jud.1.30, Tribe of Zebulun.

p.p.Nu.9.10.

Ex.32.32, Intercession (3),
[Jb.42.10.

See Spir. Preparation, 1 S.7.3.
ch.11.16, Seekers.

See Purification, Nu.31.20.

Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

See Spir. Healing, Ps.41.4.

them captive, so that they shall
come again into this land: for
the LORD your God is gracious
and merciful, and will not turn
away his face from you, if ye
return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from
city to city through the coun-
try of Ephraim and Manasseh
even unto Zebulun: but
they laughed them to scorn,
and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless divers of Asher
and Manasseh and of Zebulun
humbled themselves, and
came to Jerusalelm.

12 Also in Judah the hand of
God was to give them one heart
to do the commandment of the
king and of the princes, by the
word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at
Jerusalelm much people to
keep the feast of unleavened
bread in the second month, a
very great congregation.

14 And they arose and took
away the altars that were in
Jerusalelm, and all the altars
for incense took they away, and
cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the pass-
over on the fourteenth day of
the second month: and the
priests and the Levites were
ashamed, and sanctified them-
selves, and brought in the burnt
offerings into the house of the
LORD.

16 And they stood in their
place after their manner, ac-
cording to the law of Moses
the man of God: the priests
sprinkled the blood, which they
received of the hand of the Le-
vites.

17 For there were many in
the congregation that were not
sanctified: therefore the Le-
vites had the charge of the kill-
ing of the passovers for every
one that was not clean, to sanc-
tify them unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the peo-
ple, even many of Ephraim,
and Manasseh, Issachar, and
Zebulun, had not cleansed
themselves, yet did they eat
the passover otherwise than it
was written. But Hezekiah
prayed for them, saying, The
good LORD pardon every one.

19 That prepareth his heart
to seek God, the LORD God of
his fathers, though he be not
cleansed according to the puri-
fication of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened
to Hezekiah, and healed the
people.

21 And the children of Israel
that were present at Jerusalelm,
kept the feast of unleav-
ened bread seven days with
great gladness: and the Le-
vites and the priests praised the
LORD day by day, singing with
loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake com-
fortably unto all the Levites
that taught the good knowledge
of the LORD: and they did
eat throughout the feast seven
days, offering peace offerings,
and making confession to the
LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly
took counsel to keep other seven
days: and they kept other seven
days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Ju-
dah did give to the congregation
a thousand bullocks and seven
thousand sheep; and the princes
gave to the congregation a
thousand bullocks and ten thou-
sand sheep: and a great number
of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation
of Judah, with the priests and
the Levites, and all the congre-
gation that came out of Israel,
and the strangers that came out
of the land of Israel, and that
dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in
Jerusalelm: for since the time
of Solomon the son of David
king of Israel there was not
the like in Jerusalelm.

27 Then the priests the Le-
vites arose and blessed the peo-
ple: and their voice was heard,
and their prayer came up to his
holy dwelling place, even unto
heaven.

CHAPTER 31

The people forward in destroying
idolatry. 11 Hezekiah appoints
officers to dispose of the tithes: 20
his sincerity of heart.

NOW when all this was fin-
ished, all Israel that were
present went out to the cities of
Judah, and brake the images
in pieces, and cut down the
groves, and threw down the
high places and the altars out
of all Judah and Benjamin, in
Ephraim also and Manasseh,
until they had utterly destroyed
them all. Then all the children
of Israel returned, every man
to his possession, into their own
cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed
the courses of the priests and
the Levites after their courses,
every man according to his ser-
vice, the priests and Levites for
burnt offerings and for peace of-
ferings, to minister, and to give

Le.23.6, Feast of Passover.

Ge.2.3, Seven Days.

Gladness, Ne.8.17.

ch.5.13, Praise (2).

Ge.4.21, Musical Instru-

[ments, Ne.12.30.

Ex.14.13, Encouragement.

1 S.9.27, Instruction (2).

Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.

Nu.21.7, Confession of

[Sin (2).

2 K.10.16, Zealouslyness.

Ge.2.3, Seven Days.

p.p.1 K.8.65.

Nu.7.13, Munificence.

Nu.1.16, Princes.

Ex.29.11, Bullocks.

Ge.4.4, Sheep.

p.p.ch.29.34.

Le.4.13, Congregation.

p.p.v.11.18.

1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).

Ezr.3.12, Great Joy.

2 S.5.14, Solomon.

p.p.ch.7.8-10.

See Benedictions (2), Le.9.2.

See Prayer Heard, Jb.34.2.

De.26.15, Heaven (1),

[Jb.22.1.

B.C.726.

1 K.15.12, Religious Re-

[forms, ch.33.1.

Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2).

De.12.2, Groves.

Le.26.30, High Places (2).

1 K.16.32, Idol Altars.

2 K.10.16, Zealouslyness.

p.p.1 Chr.23.6.

Ge.14.18, Priests.

Ex.32.26, Levites.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.

Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving.
h.5.13, Praise (2), Ps.35.28.

Ex.35.22, Liberality.

Le.2.3, Sabbath (1).

Ju.10.10, New Moons,
[Ezr.3.5]
Ex.23.14, Hebrew Festivals.

Le.15.14, Benevolence (1).

Le.2.3, Priests' Dues.

p.Mal.2.7.

Ex.35.22, Liberality, Ezr.1.6.

Ex.22.29, First-fruits.

Le.41.49, Grain.

Le.10.39, New Wine.

Ex.29.2, Oil (2).

Ex.14.20, Tithes, Ne.10.38.

Ex.25.2, Giving (1).

p.Le.27.30.

h.5.13, Praise (2).

See Blessings (5), Ge.27.27.

Ex.6.7, Israel (2).

Ex.28.1, High Priests.

Benevolence (2), Ps.112.9.

Ex.23.5, God's Blessing.

Ex.23.5, Superabundance

Ex.41.56, Storehouses.

Ex.14.20, Tithes.

p.Ne.13.13.

thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as *it is* written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jē-ru'sā-lēm to give the portion of the priests and the Lē'vites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Is'ra-el brought in abundance the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all *things* brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Is'ra-el and Jū'dah, that dwelt in the cities of Jū'dah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh month.

8 And when Hēz-e-kī'ah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Is'ra-el.

9 Then Hēz-e-kī'ah questioned with the priests and the Lē'vites concerning the heaps.

10 And Āz-a-ri'ah the chief priest of the house of Zā'dōk answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hēz-e-kī'ah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes and the dedicated *things* faithfully: over which Cōn-o-nī'ah the Lē'vite was ruler, and Shīm'e-ī his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jē-hī'el, and Āz-a-zī'ah, and Nā'hāth, and Ā'sa-hēl, and Jēr'i-mōth, and Jōz'a-bād, and E-lī'el, and Is-ma-chī'ah, and Mā'hāth, and Bē-nā'iah, *were* overseers under the hand of Cōn-o-nī'ah and Shīm'e-ī his

brother, at the commandment of Hēz-e-kī'ah the king, and Āz-a-ri'ah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kō'rē the son of Im-nah the Lē'vite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him *were* E'dēn, and Min'ī-a-min, and Jēsh'u-ā, and Shēm-a-ī'ah, Ām-a-ri'ah, and Shēc-a-nī'ah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges according to their courses;

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Lē'vites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses;

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holiness:

19 Also of the sons of Aār'on the priests, *which were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Lē'vites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hēz-e-kī'ah throughout all Jū'dah, and wrought *that which was* good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAPTER 32

Sennacherib invades Judah. 21 An angel destroys the Assyrians. 24 Hezekiah's sickness and recovery: 27 his riches and works: 32 he dying, Manasseh succeeds him.

AFTER these things, and the establishment thereof, Sēn-nāch'e-rib king of Ās-sūr'i-ā came, and entered into Jū'dah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hēz-e-kī'ah saw that Sēn-nāch'e-rib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jē-ru'sā-lēm,

p.p.v.10.

2 S.18.26, Porters.

Nu.15.3, Freewill-offerings,
[Ezr.1.4]

p.p.Jos.21.9,19.

Le.19.15, Partiality Forbid-
[den]

Ex.32.26, Levites.

See Sanctification (1),
[Jn.17.17]

p.p.Le.25.34.

Le.2.3, Priests' Dues.

2 K.16.20, Hezekiah.

Ne.13.14, Good Works (2).
1 K.15.14, Righteousness(3),
[Jb.1.1]
Ge.5.24, Piety, Jb.1.1.

ch.11.16, Seekers.
See Entire Consecration,
[Nu.32.12]
De.6.5, Whole Heart.
Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4),
[ch.32.30]

B.C.713.

2 K.18.13, Sennacherib,
[Is.36.1]

Nu.32.17, Fenced Cities.
Ge.4.9, Selfishness (2).

Pr.11.14, Counsel.	3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which <i>were</i> without the city: and they did help him.	out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?	Ex.5.2, Pride (2).
p.p.ch.25.23.	4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Ās-sŷrī-ā come, and find much water?	15 Now therefore let not Hēz-e-kī'ah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?	See Scoffers, Ps.73.11. p.p.Ps.2.1,
Ge.11.5, Towers. 2 S.5.9, Millo.	5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Mil'lō in the city of Dā'vid, and made darts and shields in abundance.	16 And his servants spake yet <i>more</i> against the LORD God, and against his servant Hēz-e-kī'ah.	Le.24.11, Blasphemy, Is.65. Lu.6.22, Reproach.
1 S.17.7, Shields.	6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,	17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Iṣṣ-ra-el, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of <i>other</i> lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hēz-e-kī'ah deliver his people out of mine hand.	2 S.11.14, Letters, Ne.2.7.
Ex.14.13, Encouragement.	7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Ās-sŷrī-ā, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for <i>there be</i> more with us than with him:	18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' speech unto the people of Jē-ru'sā-lēm that <i>were</i> on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city.	Ex.5.2, Impiety, Jb.21.14.
1 K.2.2, "Be Strong." Nu.13.20, Courage (1), [Ezr.10.4. Ge.26.24, "Fear not." Jud.7.12, Worldly Host. Ge.15.6, Faith (5), Jb.19.25. p.p.2 K.6.16.	8 With him is an arm of flesh; but with us <i>is</i> the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hēz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah.	19 And they spake against the God of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, as against the gods of the people of the earth, <i>which were</i> the work of the hands of man.	p.p.Ps.59.6.
De.33.29, Divine Helper. Ex.14.14, God of Battles, [Ne.4.20. 2 K.18.5, Trust (3).	9 ¶ After this did Sēn-nāch'-e-rib king of Ās-sŷrī-ā send his servants to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, (but he <i>himself laid siege</i> against Lā'chish, and all his power with him,) unto Hēz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and unto all Jū'dah that <i>were</i> at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, saying,	20 And for this <i>cause</i> Hēz-e-kī'ah the king, and the prophet I-ṣā'iah the son of Ā'mōz, prayed and cried to heaven.	Jb.34.9, Godless.
Jos.10.31, Lachish.	10 Thus saith Sēn-nāch'-e-rib king of Ās-sŷrī-ā, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jē-ru'sā-lēm?	21 And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Ās-sŷrī-ā. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the sword.	p.p.De.4.28.
2 K.18.13, Sennacherib.	11 Doth not Hēz-e-kī'ah persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Ās-sŷrī-ā?	22 Thus the LORD saved Hēz-e-kī'ah and the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm from the hand of Sēn-nāch'-e-rib the king of Ās-sŷrī-ā, and from the hand of all <i>other</i> , and guided them on every side.	2 K.19.2, Isaiah. Ex.2.23, Crying to God. Ge.19.1, Angels of Wrath [Is.37. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1) Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered [ch.33.
Jos.6.1, Sieges, Je.39.1.	12 Hath not the same Hēz-e-kī'ah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?	23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and presents to Hēz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.	Ex.15.4, Abasement (2), [Est.7. Ex.32.20, Humiliation (2) [Est.7. 2 K.19.37, Parricide, Is.37.
See Confidence in God, [Nu.14.8.	13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of <i>other</i> lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?	24 ¶ In those days Hēz-e-kī'ah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.	Ps.27.1, Salvation of God [Est.7. 2 K.18.13, Sennacherib. Ps.5.11, Divine Defense. Ge.24.27, Guidance (3).
Nu.22.41, High Places. p.p.ch.31.1.	14 Who <i>was there</i> among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people		Ex.25.2, Giving (1). p.p.Is.2.3. Ge.24.53, Presents. Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted. Jos.6.27, Fame.
1 S.17.44, Boasters.			2 K.16.20, Hezekiah. 2 K.20.1, Sickness (2). Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness. p.p.Is.38.1. Jud.6.38, Signs Given, [Is.7.
p.p.Is.10.9-11. 1 S.2.3, Arrogance.			

e.32.6, Ingratitude (1).
r.17.19, Self-exaltation.
x.5.2, Pride (2), Est.3.5.
K.22.13, God's Wrath.

K.21.27, Repentance (3).
a.34.18, Contrition.

e.15.16, Penalty Delayed.

e.13.2, Riches (4).
u.22.17, Earthly Honor,
[Jb.29.8.

Chr.9.26, Treasures.
K.10.2, Precious Stones.
e.43.11, Spices.
ee Accumulation, Jb.27.16.
e.41.56, Storehouses,
[Lu.12.24.
e.41.49, Grain.
e.14.18, Wine (2), Est.5.6.
x.29.2, Oil (2).

ee Godliness Profitable,
[De.4.40.
ee Temporal Blessings,
[Ge.24.35.
e.18.18, Riches (1).
p.Is.22.9; 2 K.20.20.

K.1.33, Gihon Pool,
[ch.33.14.

e.39.3, Prosperity (4),
[Ne.2.20.

e.9.20, Human Imperfec-
[tion.

p.Is.39.1.
p.2 K.20.13.
e.22.1, Spir. Tests, Ps.7.9.
a.17.3, Life Tested.

K.16.20, Hezekiah.
e.13.14, Good Works (2).
p.Is.36; 37; 38; 39.

p.2 K.18.1.

e.31.16, Death (2).
e.47.30, Burying-places.
e.23.6, Sepulchres.
e Saints Exalted, Ps.91.14.

e Memory of the Just,
[Ps.112.6.

C.698.

K.21.1, Manasseh (b).

d.2.11, Evildoers (2).

25 But Hēz-e-kī'ah rendered not again according to the benefit *done* unto him; for his heart was lifted up: therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Jū'dah and Jē-rū'sā-lēm.

26 Notwithstanding Hēz-e-kī'ah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, *both* he and the inhabitants of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hēz-e-kī'ah.

27 ¶ And Hēz-e-kī'ah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels; 28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hēz-e-kī'ah also stopped the upper watercourse of Gī'hon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of Dā'vid. And Hēz-e-kī'ah prospered in all his works.

31 Howbeit *in the business of* the ambassadors of the princes of Bāb'ŷ-lon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was *done* in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart. 32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hēz-e-kī'ah, and his goodness, behold, they are written in the vision of Iṣā'iah the prophet, the son of A'mōz, *and* in the book of the kings of Jū'dah and Iṣ'ra-el.

33 And Hēz-e-kī'ah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of Dā'vid: and all Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jē-rū'sā-lēm did him honour at his death. And Mā-nās'sēh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 33

Manasseh's wicked reign: 11 he is carried into Babylon; where he humbles himself before God, and is restored to his kingdom; 20 he dies. Amon succeeds him: 24 he is slain by his servants. 25 Josiah succeeds him.

MĀ-NĀS'SEH was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jē-rū'sā-lēm:

2 But did *that which was* evil

in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Iṣ'ra-el.

3 For he built again the high places which Hēz-e-kī'ah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Bā'al-im, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jē-rū'sā-lēm shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hin'nom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to Dā'vid and to Sōl'omon his son, In this house, and in Jē-rū'sā-lēm, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el, will I put my name for ever:

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Iṣ'ra-el from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Mō'sēs.

9 So Mā-nās'sēh made Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jē-rū'sā-lēm to err, *and* to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Iṣ'ra-el.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake to Mā-nās'sēh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Ās-sŷrī'ā, which took Mā-nās'sēh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Bāb'ŷ-lon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him: and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and

Jud.2.11, In God's Sight.
De.7.25, Abominations.
Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation.
Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out,
[Ps.18.42.

Nu.22.41, High Places.
p.p.2 K.18.4.

Nu.22.41, Baal.
De.12.2, Groves.
De.4.19, Worship (3).

p.p.ch.28.24.

De.12.5, Sacred Places.
1 K.16.32, Idol Altars.
Le.10.1, Sacrifice (2).
2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.

Le.18.21, Human Sacrifices.
Jos.15.8, Hinnom Valley,
[Je.7.32.

Ex.22.18, Witchcraft.

See Sorcery, De.18.10.
Ge.6.12, Corruption (2).

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
Pollutions (3), ch.36.14.

De.12.5, Sacred Places.

Le.22.2, God's Name.

p.p.2 S.7.10.

Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient.
De.26.16, Obedience (1).

Ex.15.26, Statutes.

2 K.21.9, Seducers.
See Depravity, Ge.6.5.
See Heathen Cast Out,
[Ex.34.24.

Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).
Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.

De.28.50, Instruments of
[Judgment.
2 K.21.1, Manasseh (b), v.20.

Jud.16.21, Fetters, Mk.5.4.
Is.59.18, Recompense (1).
Jb.5.17, Affliction (2).
1 K.21.27, Repentance (3).
Ps.34.18, Contrition.
1 K.21.29, Humility (6),
[ch.34.27.

Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered,
[Ezr.8.23.
Ge.18.26, God's Mercy.
Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.

1 K.1.33, Gihon Pool, Ne.2.14.

ch.27.3, Ophel, Ne.3.26.

Nu.32.17, Fenced Cities,
[Je.5.17.
Ge.35.2, Idols Put Away.
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2).

1 K.16.32, Idol Altars.
1 K.15.12, Religious Re-
[forms, ch.34.33.

Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.

Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.
Le.7.12, Thank-offerings,
[Ps.116.17.
Ex.23.25, Serve God.

Nu.22.41, High Places.

p.p.v.12.

1 S.9.9, Seers.

p.p.v.3.

2 K.21.1, Manasseh (b).
De.31.16, Death (2).
Ge.47.30, Burying-places,
[Je.26.23.

2 K.21.19, Amon.

Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2).

1 K.22.52, Parental Influ-
[ence.

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).

2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2).
[Ne.9.29.
Ge.6.5, Depravity.

Ge.37.18, Conspiracy.
Jud.3.21, Assassination.

Jud.1.7, Retribution (2).

brought him again to Jê-ru'sâ-lêm into his kingdom. Then Mā-nās'seh knew that the LORD he was God.

14 ¶ Now after this he built a wall without the city of Dā'vid, on the west side of Gī'hon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish gate, and compassed about O'phel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Jū'dah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, and cast them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and thank offerings, and commanded Jū'dah to serve the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el.

17 Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Mā-nās'seh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el.

19 His prayer also, and how God was intreated of him, and all his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of the seers.

20 So Mā-nās'seh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and A'mon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ A'mon was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Mā-nās'seh his father: for A'mon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Mā-nās'seh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Mā-nās'seh his father had humbled himself; but A'mon trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 But the people of the land

slew all them that had conspired against king A'mon; and the people of the land made Jō-si'ah his son king in his stead.

CHAPTER 34

Josiah's good reign: 3 he destroys idolatry: 8 he repairs the temple: 19 and, causing the law to be read, renews the covenant between God and the people.

JŌ-SI'AH was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jê-ru'sâ-lêm one and thirty years.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of Dā'vid his father, and declined neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of Dā'vid his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Jū'dah and Jê-ru'sâ-lêm from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Bā'al-im in his presence; and the images, that were on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Jū'dah and Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

6 And so did he in the cities of Mā-nās'seh, and E'phrā-im, and Sim'e-on, even unto Nāph'ta-lī, with their mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Iṣ'ra-el, he returned to Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shā'phan the son of Az-a-lī'ah, and Mā-a-sē'iah the governor of the city, and Jō'ah the son of Jō'a-hāz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkī'ah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Lē'vites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Mā-nās'seh and E'phrā-

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

B.C.634.

1 K.13.2, Josiah, ch.35.1.

1 K.15.14, Righteousness (2).
De.6.18, In God's Sight (2).
Is.26.7, Right Way.

1 K.13.8, Steadfastness (2).

1 S.2.26, Youthful Piety,
[Ps.71.
ch.11.16, Seekers.

1 K.15.12, Religious Reform.
Nu.22.41, High Places.

1 K.16.32, Idol Altars.
Nu.22.41, Baal.

De.12.2, Groves.

Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2).

p.p.2 K.23.20.

See Spir. Cleansing, Is.1.

p.p.ch.31.1.

p.p.2 K.22.3.

See Temple Cleansed,
[ch.29.
2 K.22.3, Shaphan, v.16.

2 S.8.16, Recorder.
2 S.7.13, Solomon's Tem.

2 K.22.4, Hilkiah, Ezr.7.1.
Ex.23.1, High Priests.
Je.32.10, Money.

Ex.32.26, Levites.

p.p.ch.30.10,18.

p.ch.33.4-7.
e.39.6, Fidelity (1),
e.39.4, Overseers.
[Ne.13.13.
u.3.36, Merarites.
u.3.30, Kohathites.
e.4.21, Musicians.
p.Ne.4.10.
x.32.26, Levites.
S.8.17, Scribes.
p.v.9.
e.31.26, Book of the Law.
K.22.3, Shaphan.
K.13.2, Josiah.
e.32.10, Money.
e.39.4, Overseers.
e.31.11, Law Read.
s.34.18, Contrition.
e.37.29, Clothes Rent,
[Ezr.9.5.

im, and of all the remnant of Is'ra-el, and of all Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-min; and they returned to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.
10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and amend the house:
11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses which the kings of Jū'dah had destroyed.
12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jā'hāth and Ō-ba-di'ah, the Lēvites, of the sons of Mē-rā'ri; and Zēch-a-rī'ah and Mē-shūl'am, of the sons of the Kō'hath-ites, to set *it* forward; and *other* of the Lēvites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.
13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Lēvites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.
14 ¶ And when they brought into the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hīl-kī'ah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD *given* by Mō'ses.
15 And Hīl-kī'ah answered and said to Shā'phan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hīl-kī'ah delivered the book to Shā'phan.
16 And Shā'phan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do *it*.
17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.
18 Then Shā'phan the scribe told the king, saying, Hīl-kī'ah the priest hath given me a book. And Shā'phan read it before the king.
19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.
20 And the king commanded Hīl-kī'ah, and A-hi'kam the son of Shā'phan, and Ab'dōn the son of Mī'cah, and Shā'phan the scribe, and A-sa-ī'ah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Is'ra-el and in Jū'dah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.
22 And Hīl-kī'ah, and *they* that the king *had appointed*, went to Hūl'dah the prophetess, the wife of Shāl'um the son of Tik-vāth, the son of Hās'rah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jē-ru'sā-lēm in the college:) and they spake to her to that *effect*.
23 And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,
24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Jū'dah:
25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.
26 And as for the king of Jū'dah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el *concerning* the words which thou hast heard;
27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.
28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.
29 ¶ Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm.
30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Jū'dah, and the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and the priests, and the Lēvites, and all the people, great and

1 S.9.9, Inquiring of God (2).
Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.
p.p.v.14.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins.
De.11.28, Disobedience (1).
2 K.22.14, Huldah.
Ex.15.20, Prophetesses.
1 S.1.15, Devout Women.
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
Le.26.16, Threatenings.
p.p.De.28.15-68.
See Divine Curse, Ge.3.17.
ch.15.2, Forsaking God (1).
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
Nu.14.11, Provoking God.
Jn.7.7, Evil Works.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
1 K.13.2, Josiah.
Ps.34.18, Contrition.
1 K.21.29, Humility (6),
[Lu.15.18.
p.p.v.19.
1 K.21.27, Repentance (3).
Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.
See Death of Righteous,
[Nu.23.10
See Penalty Delayed,
[Ge.15.16
p.p.2 K.23.1-3.
Ex.3.16, Elders.
De.12.5, Attendance upon
[the Sanctuary.
Le.8.3, Congregation (2).
Ge.14.18, Priests.
Ex.32.26, Levites.

De.31.11, Law Read.

p.p.ch.30.16.

Ex.24.7, Covenant (3).

Ge.5.22, Walking with God.

Ex.20.6, Keep Command-

ments.

1 S.7.3, Undivided Service.

De.6.5, Whole Heart.

See Doers, Mt.7.21.

De.31.26, Book of the Law.

See Covenant-keepers,

[Ex.19.5.

p.p.vs.3-7.

De.7.25, Abominations.

1 K.15.12, Religious Reforms,

[Ezr.10.3.

See Serve God, Ex.23.25.

1 K.13.8, Steadfastness (2).

B.C.623 (?)

1 K.13.2, Josiah, v.23.

Le.23.6, Feast of Passover,

[Mt.26.17.

p.p.2 K.23.21.

p.p.Ex.12.6.

p.p.ch.29.11.

Ex.14.13, Encouragement,

[Is.41.13.

See Teaching Enjoined,

[Le.10.11.

Ex.19.22, Priests Holy.

Ex.25.10, Ark (3), Je.3.16.

2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.

p.p.1 Chr.23.26.

Ex.23.25, Serve God.

Ex.19.5, God's People.

p.p.1 Chr.24.1.

Ru.4.22, David.

p.p.Ps.134.1.

Ex.19.22, Sanctification (2).

De.17.19, Keep the Law.

Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2).

Nu.7.13, Munificence.

Ex.29.39, Lambs.

small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were present in Jê-ry'sâ-lêm and Bën'ja-min to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jê-ry'sâ-lêm did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Jô-si'ah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Is'ra-el, and made all that were present in Is'ra-el to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAPTER 35

Josiah keeps a solemn passover. 20 His death.

MOREOVER Jô-si'ah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jê-ry'sâ-lêm: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Lëvites that taught all Is'ra-el, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Sôl'o-mon the son of Dä'vid king of Is'ra-el did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Is'ra-el,

4 And prepare yourselves by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of Dä'vid king of Is'ra-el, and according to the writing of Sôl'o-mon his son.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Lëvites.

6 So kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō'ses.

7 And Jô-si'ah gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover offer-

ings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the king's substance.

8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Lëvites: Hil-ki'ah and Zëch-a-rî'ah and Jê-hî'el, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred small cattle, and three hundred oxen.

9 Côn-a-nî'ah also, and Shëm-a-î'ah and Nê-thân'e-el, his brethren, and Hâsh-a-bî'ah and Jê-î'el and Jöz'a-bäd, chief of the Lëvites, gave unto the Lëvites for passover offerings five thousand small cattle, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Lëvites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Lëvites flayed them.

12 And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Mō'ses. And so did they with the oxen.

13 And they roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and divided them speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aâr'on were busied in offering of burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Lëvites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aâr'on.

15 And the singers the sons of Ä'saph were in their place, according to the commandment of Dä'vid, and Ä'saph, and Hë'man, and Jëd'y-thün the king's seer; and the porters waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Lëvites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Jô-si'ah.

Ex.29.11, Bullocks.

Nu.15.3, Freewill-offering

Ex.25.2, Giving (1).

Ex.35.22, Liberality.

2 K.22.4, Hilkiah.

Ex.32.26, Levites.

p.p.v.5.

Ex.12.11, Passover, Ezr.6.

Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings

p.p.Le.6.25.

p.p.Ex.12.8.

1 S.2.14, Caldrons, Je.52.1.

Ex.23.18, Fat (1).

1 Chr.9.33, Choir, Ezr.2.6.

1 Chr.15.17, Asaph.

1 S.9.9, Seers.

2 S.18.26, Porters.

Ex.12.11, Passover.

Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar.

	17 And the children of Iſ'ra-el that were present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days.	CHAPTER 36 <i>Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh. 5 Jehoiakim is carried into Babylon: 9 Jehoiachin succeeds him, 11 Zedekiah's evil reign. 22 Cyrus' proclamation.</i>	B.C.610.
e.23.6, Feast of Passover.	18 And there was no passover like to that kept in Iſ'ra-el from the days of Sām'u-el the prophet; neither did all the kings of Iſ'ra-el keep such a passover as Jō-si'ah kept, and the priests, and the Lēvites, and all Jū'dah and Iſ'ra-el that were present, and the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	T HEN the people of the land took Jē-hō'a-hāz the son of Jō-si'ah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	2 K.23.30, Jehoahaz (c), [Je.22.11.
p.2 K.23.22.	19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Jō-si'ah was this passover kept.	2 Jē-hō'a-hāz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	
S.1.20, Samuel.	20 ¶ After all this, when Jō-si'ah had prepared the temple, Nē'chō king of E'ġypt came up to fight against Chār'che-mish by Eū-phrātēs; and Jō-si'ah went out against him.	3 And the king of E'ġypt put him down at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.	ch.17.11, Tribute. 1 K.20.39, Talents (2), [Ezr.8.26.
e.8.3, Congregation (2).	21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Jū'dah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.	4 And the king of E'ġypt made E-lī'a-kim his brother king over Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and turned his name to Jē-hoi'a-kim. And Nē'chō took Jē-hō'a-hāz his brother, and carried him to E'ġypt.	SeeNamesChanged,Ge.17.5. p.p.Je.22.10-12. 2 K.15.29, Captivity (2).
p.2 K.23.29.	22 Nevertheless Jō-si'ah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Nē'chō from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Mē-gid'dō.	5 ¶ Jē-hoi'a-kim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and he did <i>that which was evil</i> in the sight of the LORD his God.	p.p.2 K.23.36.
S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.	23 And the archers shot at king Jō-si'ah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore wounded.	6 Against him came up Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Bāb'ŷ-lon.	Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). Jud.2.11, In God's Sight.
p.Is.10.9.	24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and he died, and was buried in <i>one of</i> the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm mourned for Jō-si'ah.	7 Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Bāb'ŷ-lon, and put them in his temple at Bāb'ŷ-lon.	2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar, [Je.39.1.
e.2.14, Euphrates.	25 And Jēr-e-mī'ah lamented for Jō-si'ah: and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Jō-si'ah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Iſ'ra-el: and, behold, they <i>are</i> written in the lamentations.	8 Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hoi'a-kim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they <i>are</i> written in the book of the kings of Iſ'ra-el and Jū'dah: and Jē-hoi'a-chin his son reigned in his stead.	Jud.16.21, Fetters. p.p.v.10. Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels. Le.10.1, Sacrilege (2). 1 S.5.2, Idol Temples, Da.1.2.
u.20.14, Ambassadors.	26 Now the rest of the acts of Jō-si'ah, and his goodness, according to <i>that which was</i> written in the law of the LORD,	9 ¶ Jē-hoi'a-chin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and he did <i>that which was evil</i> in the sight of the LORD.	p.2 K.23.34, Jehoiakim, Je.1.3. Ge.6.12, Corruption (2).
p.Da.4.35.	27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they <i>are</i> written in the book of the kings of Iſ'ra-el and Jū'dah.	10 And when the year was expired, king Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar sent, and brought him to Bāb'ŷ-lon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zēd-e-kī'ah his brother king over Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	2 K.24.6, Jehoiachin, Est.2.6.
e.4.39, Sovereignty of God.		11 ¶ Zēd-e-kī'ah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). Jud.2.11, In God's Sight.
S.21.8, Haste, Ps.119.60.		12 And he did <i>that which was evil</i> in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself	2 K.15.29, Captivity (2). Ge.10.10, Babylon.
e.1.43, Self-will.			2 K.12.18, Temple Despoiled.
e.38.14, Disguises.			2 K.24.17, Zedekiah, Je.32.3.
ad.11.31, Rashness (2).			Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). Ps.40.4, The Proud.
e.21.20, Archers.			
K.13.2, Josiah, Je.1.2.			
k.14.7, Chariots (1).			
s.10.1, Jerusalem.			
e.47.30, Burying-places.			
e.50.3, Mourning.			
ee Memory of the Just, [Ps.112.6.			
e.50.10, Lamentations, [Est.4.1.			
ourners, Ec.12.5.			
e.13.14, Good Works (2).			

Je.1.1, Jeremiah. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).	before Jër-e-mi'ah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the LORD.	of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Bāb'ÿ-lon.	p.p.v.10.
See Covenant-breakers, [Le.26.15.	13 And he also rebelled against king Nēh-u-chad-nēz'zar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el.	19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.	2 K.25.9, Temple Destroyed 2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple 1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2). Ge.19.28, Conflagrations, [Jb.1.10]
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). Ex.8.15, Hardness (2), [Ne.9.17. 2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2).	14 Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	20 And them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Bāb'ÿ-lon; where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Pēr'siā:	2 K.15.29, Captivity (2). p.p.Je.27.7.
Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation. De.7.25, Abominations. ch.33.7, Pollutions (3), [Je.7.30.	15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:	21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jër-e-mi'ah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.	Persia, Ezr.1.1. 1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure Je.1.1, Jeremiah. p.p.Le.26.33,34.
Ge.19.17, Warnings.	16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy.	22 ¶ Now in the first year of Cÿrus king of Pēr'siā, that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Jër-e-mi'ah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cÿrus king of Pēr'siā, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,	Ex.23.11, Sabbatic Year.
Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion, p.p.Ho.11.8. [Ps.78.38. 2 K.2.23, Mocking (3), [Ne.4.1. Pr.1.30, Despisers. ch.30.10, Instruction Despised, Ps.50.17. Law Despised, Ps.78.10. 1 K.19.2, Persecution (1). Nu.12.6, Prophets (1), [Ps.74.9. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Or, no healing. De.28.50, Instruments of Judgment.	17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chāl'dēes, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand.	23 Thus saith Cÿrus king of Pēr'siā, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which is in Jū'dah. Who is there among you of all his people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.	Cyrus, Ezr.1.1. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). See Fulfillment (3), 1 K.14.1. p.p.Is.44.28.
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. Jb.24.9, Pitiless. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).	18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures		Ex.32.5, Proclamations. Ex.31.18, Writing (1), [Ezr.6.1. 1 K.3.13, Honor from God. Ge.45.8, God Exalts. See Sovereignty of God, [De.4.3. Ezr.2.68, Temple (2). Le.25.10, Emancipation, [Ezr.1.
Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels, [Ezr.1.7.			

E Z R A

CHAPTER 1

Proclamation of Cyrus for building the temple. 7 Cyrus restores the vessels, etc.

NOW in the first year of Cÿrus king of Pēr'siā, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jër-e-mi'ah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cÿrus king of Pēr'siā, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cÿrus king of Pēr'siā, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which is in Jū'dah.

3 Who is there among you of

all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which is in Jū'dah, and build the house of the LORD God of Is'ra-el, (he is the God,) which is in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God that is in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Jū'dah and Bēn'-ja-min, and the priests, and the Lēvites, with all them whose spirit God had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

6 And all they that were about

Ge.28.15, Divine Presence
Le.25.10, Emancipation, [Is.61.
ch.2.68, Temple (2).

Ex.17.12, Co-operation.
De.15.14, Benevolence (1).
Nu.15.3, Freewill-offering [ch.3.

Ge.14.18, Priests.
Ex.32.26, Levites.
See Zealousness, 2 K.10.1.

B.C.536 (?)
2 Chr.36.22, Cyrus, ch.3.7.

Je.1.1, Jeremiah.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
2 Chr.36.20, Persia, Est.1.3.
Ex.32.5, Proclamations.

Ex.31.18, Writing (1).

See God Exalts, Ge.45.8.
p.p.2 Chr.36.23.

ch.2.68, Temple (2).
Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.

Je.44.2, Silver (3), ch.5.14.	them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold,	10 The children of Bā'nī, six hundred forty and two.	
Je.14.16, Goods, Ne.9.25.	with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all <i>that</i> was willingly offered.	11 The children of Bēb'a-i, six hundred twenty and three.	
Ex.35.22, Liberality, ch.2.69.	7 ¶ Also Cŷrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar had brought forth out of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and had put them in the house of his gods;	12 The children of Az'gād, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.	
Lu.3.31, Holy Vessels, [Je.28.3.	8 Even those did Cŷrus king of Pēr'siā bring forth by the hand of Mith're-dāth the treasurer, and numbered them unto Shēsh-bāz'zar, the prince of Jū'-dah.	13 The children of Ā-dōn'ī-kām, six hundred sixty and six.	
S.5.2, Idol Temples.	9 And this <i>is</i> the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,	14 The children of Big'va-i, two thousand fifty and six.	
Lu.1.16, Princes.	10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, <i>and</i> other vessels a thousand.	15 The children of Ā'din, four hundred fifty and four.	
Je.2.12, Gold.	11 All the vessels of gold and of silver <i>were</i> five thousand and four hundred. All <i>these</i> did Shēsh-bāz'zar bring up with <i>them</i> of the captivity that were brought up from Bāb'ŷ-lon unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	16 The children of Ā'tēr of Hēz-e-ki'ah, ninety and eight.	
Je.44.2, Silver (3).		17 The children of Bē'zāi, three hundred twenty and three.	
K.18.28, Knives, Pr.23.2.		18 The children of Jō'rah, an hundred and twelve.	
K.7.50, Basins, ch.8.27.		19 The children of Hā'shum, two hundred twenty and three.	
		20 The children of Gib'bar, ninety and five.	
		21 The children of Bēth'-lē-hēm, an hundred twenty and three.	Ge.48.7, Beth-lehem.
		22 The men of Nē-tō'phah, fifty and six.	
		23 The men of Ān'a-thōth, an hundred twenty and eight.	Jos.21.18, Anathoth, Ne.7.27.
		24 The children of Āz'ma-vēth, forty and two.	
		25 The children of Kir'jath-ā'rim, Chē-phī'rah, and Bē-ē-roth, seven hundred and forty and three.	Jos.9.17, Kirjath-jearim, [Ne.7.29.
C.536 (?)	CHAPTER 2 <i>Number of the people that returned, etc.</i> NOW <i>these are</i> the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon had carried away unto Bāb'ŷ-lon, and came again unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm and Jū'-dah, every one unto his city;	26 The children of Rā'mah and Gā'bā, six hundred twenty and one.	Jos.18.25, Ramah, Mt.2.18.
ee Jews' Return, De.30.3.		27 The men of Mīch'mas, an hundred twenty and two.	
ee Captivity (2), 2 K.15.29.		28 The men of Bēth'-el and Ā'ī, two hundred twenty and three.	Ge.28.19, Beth-el.
K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar.		29 The children of Nē'bō, fifty and two.	Ge.12.8, Ai.
Je.10.10, Babylon.		30 The children of Māg'bīsh, an hundred fifty and six.	
os.10.1, Jerusalem.		31 The children of the other E'lām, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.	
h.3.8, Zerubbabel.		32 The children of Hā'rim, three hundred and twenty.	
eshua, ch.3.2.		33 The children of Lōd, Hā'-did, and Ō'nō, seven hundred twenty and five.	
	2 Which came with Zē-rūb'-bēl: Jēsh'u-ā, Nē-he-mī'ah, Sēr-a-ī'ah, Rē-el-ā'iah, Mōr'de-cai, Bīl'shān, Mīz'pār, Big'va-i, Rē'-hum, Bā'a-nah. The number of the men of the people of Iś'-ra-el:	34 The children of Jēr'ī-chō, three hundred forty and five.	Nu.22.1, Jericho.
	3 The children of Pā'rōsh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.	35 The children of Sē-nā'ah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.	
	4 The children of Shēph-a-tī'ah, three hundred seventy and two.	36 ¶ The priests: the children of Jē-dā'iah, of the house of Jēsh'u-ā, nine hundred seventy and three.	Ge.14.18, Priests. p.p.1 Chr.24.7.
	5 The children of Ā'rah, seven hundred seventy and five.	37 The children of Im'mēr, a thousand fifty and two.	p.p.1 Chr.24.14.
	6 The children of Pā'hath-mō'ab, of the children of Jēsh'u-ā <i>and</i> Jō'ab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.	38 The children of Pāsh'ūr, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.	
	7 The children of E'lām, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.	39 The children of Hā'rim, a thousand and seventeen.	
	8 The children of Zāt'tu, nine hundred forty and five.		
	9 The children of Zāc'ca-i, seven hundred and threescore.		

Ex.32.26, Levites.	40 ¶ The Lē'vites: the children of Jēsh'u-ā and Kād'mī-el, of the children of Hōd-a-vī'ah, seventy and four.	seed, whether they <i>were</i> of Iṣ'ra-el:	
1 Chr.9.33, Choir. 1 Chr.15.17, Asaph.	41 ¶ The singers: the children of Āsaph, an hundred twenty and eight.	60 The children of Dēl-a-ī'ah, the children of Tō-bī'ah, the children of Nē-kō'dā, six hundred fifty and two.	
2 S.18.26, Porters.	42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shāl'lum, the children of A'tēr, the children of Tāl'mon, the children of Āk'kūb, the children of Hāt'i-tā, the children of Shō'-ba-ī, <i>in</i> all an hundred thirty and nine.	61 And of the children of the priests: the children of Hā-bā'iah, the children of Kōz, the children of Bār-zil'la-ī; which took a wife of the daughters of Bār-zil'la-ī the Gil'e-ād-ite, and was called after their name:	Ge.14.18, Priests.
1 Chr.9.2, Nethinim, ch.7.7.	43 ¶ The Nēth'ī-nims: the children of Zī'hā, the children of Hā-sū'phā, the children of Tāb'-ba-ōth,	62 These sought their register <i>among</i> those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.	2 S.17.27, Barzillai, Ne.7.6
	44 The children of Kē'ros, the children of Sī'a-hā, the children of Pā'don,	63 And the Tir'sha-thā said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Ū'rim and with Thūm'mim.	See Separation (3), ch.4.3
	45 The children of Lēb'a-nah, the children of Hāg'a-bah, the children of Āk'kūb,	64 ¶ The whole congregation together <i>was</i> forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,	That is, <i>governor</i> . p.p.Le.22.2.
	46 The children of Hāg'āb, the children of Shāl'ma-ī, the children of Hā'nān,	65 Beside their servants and their maids, of whom <i>there were</i> seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and <i>there were</i> among them two hundred singing men and singing women.	Ex.28.30, Urim and Thum[mim], Ne.7.
	47 The children of Gīd'del, the children of Gā'hār, the children of Rē-a-ī'ah,	66 Their horses <i>were</i> seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;	p.p.Is.10.22.
	48 The children of Rē'zin, the children of Nē-kō'dā, the children of Gāz'zam,	67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; <i>their</i> asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.	Is.1.9, Remnant.
	49 The children of Ūz'zā, the children of Pā-sē'ah, the children of Bē'sāi,	68 ¶ And <i>some</i> of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:	1 Chr.9.33, Choir, Ne.12.4 De.17.16, Horses.
	50 The children of Ās'nah, the children of Mē-hū'nim, the children of Nē-phū'sim,	69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.	Ge.12.16, Camels. Ge.22.3, Asses.
	51 The children of Bāk'būk, the children of Hā-kū'phā, the children of Hār'hūr,	70 So the priests, and the Lē'-vites, and <i>some</i> of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nēth'ī-nims, dwelt in their cities, and all Iṣ'ra-el in their cities.	Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Temple (2), ch.4.1.
	52 The children of Bāz'lūth, the children of Mē-hī'dā, the children of Hār'shā,		De.16.17, Giving (2). Le.14.30, Give ac. to Abilim [Ne.].
	53 The children of Bār'kōs, the children of Sīs'e-rā, the children of Thā'mah,		Ex.35.22, Liberality, ch.8.
	54 The children of Nē-zī'ah, the children of Hāt'i-phā.		Ex.28.2, Priests' Garment.
2 S.5.14, Solomon.	55 The children of Sōl'o-mon's servants: the children of Sō'ta-ī, the children of Sōph'e-rēth, the children of Pē-ru'dā,		Ge.14.18, Priests. Ex.32.26, Levites.
	56 The children of Jā-ā'lah, the children of Dār'kon, the children of Gīd'del,		1 Chr.9.33, Choir. 2 S.18.26, Porters.
	57 The children of Shēph-a-tī'ah, the children of Hāt'til, the children of Pōch'e-rēth of Ze-bā'im, the children of Ā'mī.		
	58 All the Nēth'ī-nims, and the children of Sōl'o-mon's servants, <i>were</i> three hundred ninety and two.		
p.p.1 Chr.9.2. p.p.1 K.9.21.	59 And these <i>were</i> they which went up from Tēl-mē'lah, Tēl-hār'sā, Chē'rub, Ād'dān, and Im-mēr: but they could not shew their father's house, and their		

CHAPTER 3

The altar set up. 4 Offerings renewed. 8 The foundation of the temple laid.

AND when the seventh month *was* come, and the children of Iṣ'ra-el *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

2 Then stood up Jēsh'u-ā the

B.C.536 (?)

p.p.Ne.7.73.

Le.8.3, Congregation (2)
Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.

ch.2.2, Jeshua, ch.4.3.

Chr.6.15, Jehozadak, ch.5.2. 8, Zerubbabel.	son of Jōz'a-dāk, and his brethren the priests, and Zē-rūb'ba-bēl the son of Shē-āl'ti-el, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Iṣ'ra-el, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Mō'sēs the man of God.	LORD, after the ordinance of Dā'vid king of Iṣ'ra-el.	p.p.1 Chr.6.31.
Ge.8.20, Altars (1).	3 And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear <i>was</i> upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, <i>even</i> burnt offerings morning and evening.	11 And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because <i>he is</i> good, for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever toward Iṣ'ra-el. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.	Nu.21.17, Singing (2). [Mk.14.26. Ps.68.19, Thankfulness (2). Ps.25.8, God's Goodness. De.4.31, Mercy (1).
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. p.p.De.12.5.	4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as <i>it is</i> written, and offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required;	12 But many of the priests and Lē'vites and chief of the fathers, <i>who were</i> ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:	Le.9.24, Shouting, Ps.5.11. p.p.v.13.
De.1.17, Fear of Man. p.p.ch.4.4.	5 And afterward offered the continual burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD.	13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.	See Old Age, Ge.15.15. 2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple. Ge.21.16, Weeping, Ps.137.1. Great Joy, Jb.38.7.
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. p.p.Nu.28.3. Le.23.34, Feast of Tabernacles, Ne.8.14. p.p.Nu.29.12.	6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD. But the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.	CHAPTER 4 <i>The building hindered. 7 Letter to Artaxerxes: 17 his decree to stop the work.</i>	ch.6.22, Spir. Joy. 1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
Ex.16.4, Daily Duty, Ne.8.18.	7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zī'dōn, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lēb'a-non to the sea of Jōp'pā, according to the grant that they had of Cŷrus king of Pēr'siā.	NOW when the adversaries of Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el;	B.C.535. v.4, Opposers.
Nu.10.10, New Moons, [Ps.81.3. Ex.23.14, Hebrew Festivals.	8 ¶Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, in the second month, began Zē-rūb'ba-bēl the son of Shē-āl'ti-el, and Jēsh'u-ā the son of Jōz'a-dāk, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Lē'vites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and appointed the Lē'vites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.	2 Then they came to Zē-rūb'ba-bēl, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye <i>do</i> ; and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of E'sar-hād'don king of Ās'sur, which brought us up hither.	p.p.ch.1.11. ch.2.68, Temple (2), ch.6.8.
Jud.5.2, Willingness. Nu.15.3, Freewill offerings, [ch.7.16.	9 Then stood Jēsh'u-ā with his sons and his brethren, Kād'mi-el and his sons, the sons of Jū'dah, together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Hēn'a-dād, with their sons and their brethren the Lē'vites.	3 But Zē-rūb'ba-bēl, and Jēsh'u-ā, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Iṣ'ra-el, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, as king Cŷrus the king of Pēr'siā hath commanded us.	ch.3.8, Zerubbabel. 2 K.17.24, Samaritans, Ne.4.2.
Ex.35.22, Liberty. K.12.12, Masons. p.p.2 Chr.2.10. Ge.10.19, Sidon. K.4.33, Cedars.	10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Lē'vites the sons of Ā'saph with cymbals, to praise the	4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Jū'dah, and troubled them in building, 5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cŷrus king of Pēr'siā, even until the reign of Dā-rī'us king of Pēr'siā.	ch.2.2, Jeshua, ch.5.2. Separation (3), ch.6.21.
Is.19.46, Joppa, Jona.1.3. Chr.36.22, Cyrus, ch.4.3.		6 And in the reign of Ā-hāš-ū-ē-rūs, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they <i>unto him</i> an accusation against the inhabitants of Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	2 Chr.36.22, Cyrus, ch.5.13.
Zerubbabel, Ne.12.47.		7 And in the days of Ār-tāx-ēr-xēs wrote Bish'lām, Mith'rē-dāth, Tā'be-el, and the rest of their companions, unto Ār-tāx-	Opposers, Ne.4.8. p.p.ch.3.33.
Ex.32.26, Levites. p.p.1 Chr.23.24.			1 S.1.14, False Accusations.
h.2.2, Jeshua. p.ch.2.40.			
h.2.68, Temple (2). Ex.28.2, Priests' Garments. Le.25.9, Trumpets (2). [Ne.12.35. S.6.5, Cymbals, Ps.150.5. S.6.5, Orchestra, Ne.12.27. Chr.5.13, Praise (2).			

482

Ge.6.5, Divine Vision. Ex.3.16, Elders. 2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.	5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Dā-rī-us: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this <i>matter</i> .	16 Then came the same Shēsh-bāz'zar, and laid the foundation of the house of God which <i>is</i> in Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and <i>yet</i> it is not finished.	ch.2.68, Temple (2).
2 S.11.14, Letters.	6 ¶The copy of the letter that Tāt'na-i, governor on this side the river, and Shē'thār-bōz'na-i, and his companions the Ā-phār-sach-ites, which <i>were</i> on this side the river, sent unto Dā-rī-us the king:	17 Now therefore, if <i>it seem</i> good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which <i>is</i> there at Bāb'ŷ-lon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cŷrus the king to build this house of God at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this <i>matter</i> .	p.p.ch.6.15.
p.p.ch.4.9.	7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus; Unto Dā-rī-us the king, all peace.		Ge.10.10, Babylon. See Proclamations, [2 Chr.36.22.
Darius (2), ch.6.1.	8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Jū-dē'a, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.	CHAPTER 6 <i>Darius' decree for advancing the building. 13 The temple finished. 16 Feasts of the dedication 19 and of the passover.</i>	B.C.519.
Ge.43.29, Salutations (1).	9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?	T HEN Dā-rī-us the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Bāb'ŷ-lon.	ch.5.6, Darius (2), Hag.1.1. ch.5.13, Kings' Decrees, [ch.7.21.
ch.2.68, Temple (2).	10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that <i>were</i> the chief of them.	2 And there was found at Āch'me-thā, in the palace that <i>is</i> in the province of the Mēdes, a roll, and therein <i>was</i> a record thus written:	1 K.7.1, Palaces, Ne.1.1.
	11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Is'ra-el builded and set up.	3 In the first year of Cŷrus the king <i>the same</i> Cŷrus the king made a decree <i>concerning</i> the house of God at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits;	2 Chr.36.22, Cyrus, Is.44.28.
1 K.18.36, God's Servants, [Da.3.26.	12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, the Chāl-dē'an, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Bāb'ŷ-lon.	4 <i>With</i> three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the king's house:	7 E.6.16, Cubits.
2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple. Nu.21.7, Confession of [Sin (2). Nu.14.11, Provoking God, [Ps.78.40.	13 But in the first year of Cŷrus the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon <i>the same</i> king Cŷrus made a decree to build this house of God.	5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar took forth out of the temple which <i>is</i> at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and brought unto Bāb'ŷ-lon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which <i>is</i> at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, <i>every one</i> to his place, and place <i>them</i> in the house of God.	p.p.1 K.6.36. Ex.25.2, Giving (1).
Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken. 2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar. Ge.10.10, Babylon. 2 K.25.9, Temple Destroyed.	14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar took out of the temple that <i>was</i> in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and brought them into the temple of Bāb'ŷ-lon, those did Cŷrus the king take out of the temple of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and they were delivered unto <i>one</i> , whose name <i>was</i> Shēsh-bāz'zar, whom he had made governor;	6 Now <i>therefore</i> , Tāt'na-i, governor beyond the river, Shē'thār-bōz'na-i, and your companions the Ā-phār-sach-ites, which <i>are</i> beyond the river, be ye far from thence:	p.p.ch.1.7. Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels.
See Captivity (2), 2 K.15.29.	15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that <i>is</i> in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and let the house of God be builded in his place.	7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.	2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.
2 Chr.36.22, Cyrus, ch.6.3.		8 Moreover I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of	p.p.ch.5.3.
Kings' Decrees, ch.6.1.			
Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels. Ge.44.2, Silver (3), Da.11.8.			
See Temple Despoiled, [2 K.12.18.			
S.7.13, Solomon's Temple. S.5.2, Idol Temples.			
			Ex.3.16, Elders.

ch.2.68, Temple (2), v.14.

Ex.35.22, Liberty.

Nu.7.13, Munificence,
[Mk.12.43.
Ex.29.11, Bulls, Ex.29.39, Lambs.Ex.9.32, Wheat (1).
Ge.19.26, Salt.
Ex.29.2, Oil (2).Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1).
Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor,
[2 Co.2.15.
1 S.7.8, Prayer Sought.
p.p.ch.7.23.Ge.40.22, Hanging, Est.7.9.
p.p.Da.2.5; 3.29.

Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.

ch.5.6, Darius (2).
Ge.39.6, Fidelity (1).p.p.ch.5.1.
Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4).ch.5.1, Haggai, Hag.1.1.
ch.5.1, Zechariah, Zec.1.1.ch.2.68, Temple (2), ch.7.16.
Zec.4.9, Completion.

p.p.Est.3.7.

Ex.32.26, Levites.
v.p.2 Chr.7.5.

ch.3.12, Great Joy.

Nu.7.13, Munificence.
Ex.29.11, Bulls, Ps.66.15.
Ex.29.39, Lambs.
Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.
Ge.15.9, Goats.Ge.14.18, Priests.
Ex.32.26, Levites,

this house of God: that of the king's goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jê-ru'sâ-lêm. I Dâ-rî-us have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tât'na-i, governor on this side the river, Shê'thâr-bôz'na-i, and their companions, according to that which Dâ-rî-us the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Hâg'ga-i the prophet and Zêch-a-rî'ah the son of I'd'dô. And they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Is'ra-el, and according to the commandment of Cÿrus, and Dâ-rî-us, and Âr-tâx-êrx'ês king of Pêr'siâ.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Â'dâr, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Dâ-rî-us the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el, the priests, and the Lê-vites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Is'ra-el, twelve he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Is'ra-el.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Lê-vites

in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jê-ru'sâ-lêm; as it is written in the book of Mō'ses.

19 ¶ And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth *day* of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Lê-vites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Is'ra-el, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Is'ra-el, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Âs-sÿrî'a unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER 7

Ezra goes up to Jerusalem. 11 Gracious commission of Artaxerxes. 27 Ezra blesses God for his favour.

NOW after these things, in the reign of Âr-tâx-êrx'ês king of Pêr'siâ, Ez'râ the son of Sêr-a-î'ah, the son of Âz-a-rî'ah, the son of Hil-kî'ah,

2 The son of Shâl'lum, the son of Zâ'dôk, the son of Â-hî'tub,

3 The son of Â-m-a-rî'ah, the son of Âz-a-rî'ah, the son of Mê-râ'ioth,

4 The son of Zêr-a-hî'ah, the son of Ūz'zi, the son of Bûk'ki,

5 The son of Â-bîsh'u'a, the son of Phîn'e-has, the son of E-le-â'zar, the son of Ââr'on the chief priest:

6 This Ez'râ went up from Bâb'ÿ-lon; and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Mō'ses, which the LORD God of Is'ra-el had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Is'ra-el, and of the priests, and the Lê-vites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nêth'i-nims, unto Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, in the seventh year of Âr-tâx-êrx'ês the king.

8 And he came to Jê-ru'sâ-lêm in the fifth month, which *was* in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first month began he to go up from Bâb'ÿ-lon, and on the

Ex.31.18, Writing (1), Is.38. p.p.Nu.3.6; 8.9.

Le.23.6, Feast of Passover

See Cleansing (1), Ex.30.17.

Ex.12.11, Passover, Mk.14.12.

See Jews' Return, De.30.3. Ex.12.48, Proselytes (1). ch.4.3, Separation (3), Ne.9. ch.9.11, Filthiness. 2 K.16.3, Heathen, Ps.2.1. 2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.

Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread

Spir. Joy, Ne.12.43.

De.4.39, Sovereignty of God

B.C.457.

p.p.Ne.2.1.
Ezra, v.10.

2 K.22.4, Hilkiah, Je.29.3.

2 S.8.17, Zadok.

Ex.6.25, Phinehas.
Ex.4.14, Aaron.Ge.10.10, Babylon.
2 S.8.17, Scribes, Ne.8.1. Is.33.22, Lawgiver.

2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand

Ex.32.26, Levites.
1 Chr.9.33, Choir.
2 S.18.26, Porters.
1 Chr.9.2, Nethinim, ch.8.

See Jews' Return, De.30.

Ex.6.23, Ithamar.

a-rí'ah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pā'hath-mō'ab; Ê-lî-ho-ē'na-i the son of Zēr-a-hí'ah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shēch-a-ní'ah; the son of Jā-hā'zî-el, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Ā'dîn; Ê'bed the son of Jōn'a-than, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Ê'lām; Jē-shā'iah the son of Āth-a-lí'ah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shēph-a-tí'ah; Zēb-a-dí'ah the son of Mí'chaél, and with him four-score males.

9 Of the sons of Jō'āb; Ō-ba-dí'ah the son of Jē-hí'el, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shēl'omith; the son of Jōs-i-phí'ah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bēb'a-i; Zēch-a-rí'ah the son of Bēb'a-i, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Āz'gād; Jō-hā'nān the son of Hāk'ka-tān, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Ā-dōn'í-kām, whose names *are* these, Ê-líph'e-lēt, Jē'í'el, and Shēm-a-í'ah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bīg'-va-i; Ū'tha-i, and Zāb'bud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ā-hā'vā; and there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Lē'vî.

16 Then sent I for Ê-li-ē'zēr, for Ā'rî-el, for Shēm-a-í'ah, and for Êl'na-thān, and for Jā'rib, and for Êl'na-thān, and for Nā'than, and for Zēch-a-rí'ah, and for Mē-shūl'lām, chief men; also for Joí'a-rib, and for Êl'na-thān, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Íd'dō the chief at the place Cā-siph'í-ā, and I told them what they should say unto Íd'dō, *and* to his brethren the Nēth'î-nims, at the place Cā-siph'í-ā, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of understanding, of

the sons of Māh'li, the son of Lē'vî, the son of Ís'ra-el; and Shēr-e-bí'ah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hāsh-a-bí'ah, and with him Jē-shā'iah of the sons of Mē-rā'ri, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 Also of the Nēth'î-nims, whom Dā'vid and the princes had appointed for the service of the Lē'vites, two hundred and twenty Nēth'î-nims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ā-hā'vā, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Shēr-e-bí'ah, Hāsh-a-bí'ah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Ís'ra-el *there* present, had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, *and* of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, *Ye are* holy unto the LORD; the vessels *are* holy also; and the silver and the gold *are* a free-will offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Lē'vites, and chief of the fathers of Ís'ra-el, at Jē-rú'sā-lēm, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Lē'vites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jē-rú'sā-

Ge.41.39, Discretion.

Ge.29.34, Levi.

Nu.3.36, Merarites.

1 Chr.9.2, Nethinim, Ne.3.2

Ru.4.22, David.

Nu.1.16, Princes.

1 K.21.9, Fasts Proclaimed
p.p.v.15,31. [Est.4.1

See Contrition, Ps.34.18.

2 Chr.11.16, Seekers, Ps.24.

Teachableness, Je.42.3.

Jos.8.35, Children (4),
[Ne.12.4

p.p.ch.7.6,9,28.

2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1)

2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protec-
[tio

De.33.29, Divine Helper.

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.

2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking God (1)

[Je.1.1

Ex.34.28, Fasting (3).

Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered
[Ne.9.2

Ge.14.18, Priests.

Ge.23.16, Weighing, Je.32.

Ex.25.3, Silver (4).

Ge.2.12, Gold.

1 K.21.8, Nobles.

Ex.35.22, Liberality, Ne.7.7

1 K.20.39, Talents (2).

Ge.44.2, Silver (3).

Ex.25.39, Talents (1).

1 K.7.50, Basins.

Ex.19.22, Priests Holy.

Ex.25.2, Giving (1), Pr.3.9

Nu.15.3, Freewill-offering
[Ps.119.10

See Stewardship, Mt.25.14

Ex.28.1, High Priests.

Ex.32.26, Levites.

Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.

p.p.ch.1.9.

p.p.Ps.137.1.

Ge.14.18, Priests.

De.4.6, Understanding.

2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1),

Ps.23.2, Guidance (1).

De.4.6, Understanding.

ch.2.68, Temple (2).
De.30.3, Jews' Return.

Ge.37.25, Caravans, Is.21.13.
2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1).
Ge.35.5, Divine Protection (2), Da.6.22.
Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).
p.p.Ne.2.11.

Ge.23.16, Weighing.

ch.2.2, Jeshua.

p.p.ch.2.1.

De.30.3, Jews' Return.

Ex.29.11, Bulls.

Ex.29.39, Lambs.
Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

p.p.ch.7.21-24.

ch.2.68, Temple (2).

C.457.

Nu.1.16, Princes.

Le.14.18, Priests.
See Separation (2), Ex.33.16.

Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation.
Le.7.25, Abominations.
Nu.13.29, Hittites.
Le.13.7, Perizzites.
Le.19.38, Ammonites.
Le.19.37, Moabites, Ne.13.23.
Le.10.16, Amorites.

Le.24.3, Marriage (3).
See Chosen Ones, De.7.6.
See Evil Associations (2),
[Nu.33.55.]

Nu.1.16, Princes.

Le.37.29, Clothes Rent.
1 K.19.13, Mantles, Jb.1.20.
Solicitude (3), Ne.1.4.
Le.14.9, Beard, Ps.133.2.

lēm unto the house of our God.
31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of A-hā'vā on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and abode there three days.
33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Mēr'e-mōth the son of U-ri'ah the priest; and with him was E-le-ā-zar the son of Phin'e-has; and with them was Jōz'a-bād the son of Jēsh'u-ā, and Nō-a-di'ah the son of Bin'nu-i, Lē-vites;

34 By number and by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt offerings unto the God of Iṣ-ra-el, twelve bullocks for all Iṣ-ra-el, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats for a sin offering: all *this* was a burnt offering unto the LORD.

36 And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAPTER 9

Ezra mourns for the affinity of the people with strangers, 5 and prays to God.

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Iṣ-ra-el, and the priests, and the Lē'vites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Cā'nān-ites, the Hīt'tites, the Pēr'izzites, the Jēb'u-sites, the Ām'mon-ites, the Mō'ab-ites, the Ē-gy'ptians, and the Ām'ōr-ites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonished.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Iṣ-ra-el, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we were bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Pēr'si-ā, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Jū'dah and in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and

Le.8.3, Congregation (2)
Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.

p.p.Ex.29.39,

Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent,
[Est.4.1.]

1 K.8.54, Kneeling, Ps.95.6.
Ps.34.18, Contrition.

Ge.18.23, Prayer (10), Da.9.4.
Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame, Jb.8.22;
Nu.21.7, Confession of
[Sin (2), Ne.1.6.
Ge.42.21, Guilty Conscience,
[Jb.15.21.
Ge.42.21, Guilt, Ps.40.12.

See Parents' Sins, Ex.20.5.
De.11.28, Disobedience (1).
Jb.14.17, Our Iniquities.

See Adversity, Le.26.16.

Is.59.18, Recompense (1).
Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled,
[Ne.9.28]

Ps.84.11, God's Grace.

Is.1.9, Remnant.

Ps.18.28, Enlightenment.
See Restoration (2), Is.1.26
See Bondage of Israel,
[Ex.1.11]

Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion.

De.4.31, Mercy (1).

ch.2.68, Temple (2).

2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.

p.p.v.6.
De.11.28, Disobedience (1).
De.28.20, Forsaking God (2),
[Is.43.22.]

Nu.12.6, Prophets (1).
p.p.ch.6.21.

Filthiness, Ps.53.3.

De.7.25, Abominations.

Ge.6.12, Corruption (2).
Ex.33.16, Separation (2),
[ch.10.11.]

Ge.24.3, Marriage (3),
[Ne.13.25]

p.p.De.23.6.
1 K.2.2, "Be Strong."
See Fruitful Land, Ex.3.8
p.p.Pr.13.22.

See Adversity, Le.26.16.

p.p.Ps.103.10; Lam.3.22.
Ge.18.26, God's Mercy,
[Ne.9.17.
Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).
See Ingratitude(1), De.32.6.
Nu.33.55, Evil Associa-
tions (2), Pr.13.20.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
p.p.He.12.29.

Pr.11.21, No Escape.

God's Righteousness,
[Ps.48.10.
Is.1.9, Remnant.
See Exposure of Sin,
[Nu.32.23.
1 S.6.20, Who can Stand?
[Jb.41.10.

B.C.457.

ch.7.1, Ezra, v.16.
Nu.21.7, Confession of
[Sin (2).
1 K.21.27, Repentance (3),
[Jb.42.6.

Le.8.3, Congregation (2).
1 K.18.39, Religious Awaken-
ings, Lu.3.10.
Ps.34.18, Contrition.

Nu.22.34, Confession of
[Sin (3).

Ex.24.7, Covenant (3).
De.24.1, Divorce, Je.3.1.

Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.
1 K.15.12, Religious Re-
forms, Ne.13.19.
De.17.19, Keep the Law.

See Co-operation, Ex.17.12.
Ex.14.13, Encouragement.
Nu.13.20, Courage (1),
[Ph.1.28.

Ge.14.18, Priests.
Ex.32.26, Levites.

Ge.26.31, Oaths (3).

ch.2.68, Temple (2).

Ex.34.28, Fasting (3), Ne.9.1.
Ps.34.18, Contrition.

Ge.14.12, Captives.
Ex.32.5, Proclamations.

for our great trespass, seeing
that thou our God hast punished
us less than our iniquities *de-*
serve, and hast given us *such*
deliverance as this;

14 Should we again break thy
commandments, and join in af-
finity with the people of these
abominations? wouldest not
thou be angry with us till
thou hadst consumed *us*, so
that *there should be* no reman-
ent nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Is'ra-el,
thou art righteous: for we re-
main yet escaped, as *it is* this
day: behold, we are before
thee in our trespasses: for we
cannot stand before thee be-
cause of this.

CHAPTER 10

Ezra reforms the strange marriages.
18 Those that had taken strange
wives.

NOW when Ēz'rā had prayed,
and when he had confessed,
weeping and casting himself
down before the house of God,
there assembled unto him out of
Is'ra-el a very great congrega-
tion of men and women and
children: for the people wept
very sore.

2 And Shēch-a-nī'ah the son of
Jē-hī'el, one of the sons of Ē'lām,
answered and said unto Ēz'rā,
We have trespassed against our
God, and have taken strange
wives of the people of the land:
yet now there is hope in Is'ra-el
concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make
a covenant with our God to put
away all the wives, and such as
are born of them, according to
the counsel of my lord, and of
those that tremble at the com-
mandment of our God; and let
it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for *this matter be-*
longeth unto thee: we also *will*
be with thee: be of good cou-
rage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ēz'rā, and made
the chief priests, the Lē'vites,
and all Is'ra-el, to swear that
they should do according to this
word. And they sware.

6 Then Ēz'rā rose up from be-
fore the house of God, and went
into the chamber of Jō-hā'nān
the son of Ē-lī'a-shīb: and *when*
he came thither, he did eat no
bread, nor drink water: for he
mourned because of the trans-
gression of them that had been
carried away.

7 And they made proclama-
tion throughout Jū'dah and Jē-
rū'sā-lēm unto all the children
of the captivity, that they

should gather themselves to-
gether unto Jē-rū'sā-lēm;

8 And that whosoever would
not come within three days, ac-
cording to the counsel of the
princes and the elders, all his
substance should be forfeited,
and himself separated from the
congregation of those that had
been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Jū-
dah and Bēn'ja-mīn gathered
themselves together unto Jē-
rū'sā-lēm within three days. It
was the ninth month, on the
twentieth day of the month;
and all the people sat in the
street of the house of God,
trembling because of *this* mat-
ter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ēz'rā the priest stood
up, and said unto them, Ye have
transgressed, and have taken
strange wives, to increase the
trespass of Is'ra-el.

11 Now therefore make con-
fession unto the LORD God of
your fathers, and do his pleas-
ure: and separate yourselves
from the people of the land,
and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation
answered and said with a loud
voice, As thou hast said, so must
we do.

13 But the people *are* many,
and *it is* a time of much rain,
and we are not able to stand
without, neither *is this* a work
of one day or two: for we are
many that have transgressed in
this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all
the congregation stand, and let
all them which have taken
strange wives in our cities come
at appointed times, and with
them the elders of every city,
and the judges thereof, until
the fierce wrath of our God
for this matter be turned from
us.

15 Only Jōn'a-than the son of
Ā'sa-hēl and Jā-hā-zī'ah the son
of Tik'vah were employed about
this matter: and Mē-shū'lām
and Shāb'be-thāi the Lē'vite
helped them.

16 And the children of the
captivity did so. And Ēz'rā the
priest, *with* certain chief of the
fathers, after the house of their
fathers, and all of them by *their*
names, were separated, and sat
down in the first day of the
tenth month to examine the
matter.

17 And they made an end with
all the men that had taken
strange wives by the first day
of the first month.

De.17.12, Rebellion (3),
[Ro.13.

Pr.11.14, Counsel.
Nu.1.16, Princes.
Ex.3.16, Elders.
Or, *substance should be d*
[voted]
2 S.16.4, Confiscation,
[Est.8.

Le.8.3, Congregation (2).

Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear.
Ge.7.12, Rain, Ec.11.3.
ch.7.1, Ezra.

Ge.3.17, Sin Rebuked,
[Da.5.2
p.p.ch.9.2.

Le.16.21, Confession of
[Sin (1), Jb.33.2.
De.10.12, Requirements.
See Pleasing God, Pr.16.7.
Ex.33.16, Separation (2),
[Je.15.1.

Ge.24.3, Marriage (3).

Ex.3.16, Elders.
Ex.18.13, Judges.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.

ch.7.1, Ezra, Ne.12.26.

	18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives: <i>namely</i> , of the sons of Jēshu- a the son of Jōz'a-dāk, and his brethren; Mā-a-sē'iah, and E-li-ē-zēr, and Jā'rib, and Gēd-a-lī'ah.	Jē-hō-hā'nān, Hān-a-nī'ah, Zāb-bāi, and Āth'lāi.
ch.2.2, Jeshua. 1 Chr.6.15, Jehozadak. [Ne.12.26.	19 And they gave their hands that they would put away their wives; and <i>being</i> guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass.	29 And of the sons of Bā'nī; Mē-shūl'am, Māl'luch, and Ad-a-ī'ah, Jāsh'ūb, and Shē'al, and Rā'moth.
De.24.1, Divorce. Le.7.18, Guiltiness.	20 And of the sons of Īm'mēr; Hā-nā'nī, and Zēb-a-dī'ah.	30 And of the sons of Pā'hath-mō'ab; Ād'nā, and Chē'lāl, Bē-nā'iah, Mā-a-sē'iah, Māt-ta-nī'ah, Bē-zāl'e-el, and Bīn'nū-i, and Mā-nās'seh.
Le.5.6, Trespass-offerings.	21 And of the sons of Hā-rim; Mā-a-sē'iah, and E-lī'jah, and Shēm-a-ī'ah, and Jē-hī'el, and Ūz-zī'ah.	31 And of the sons of Hā'rim; E-li-ē-zēr, I-shī'jah, Māl-chī'ah, Shēm-a-ī'ah, Shīm'e-on,
	22 And of the sons of Pāsh'ūr; E-li-o-ē-na-i, Mā-a-sē'iah, Ish'ma-el, Nē-thān'e-el, Jōz'a-bād, and Ēl'a-sah.	32 Bēn'ja-min, Māl'luch, and Shēm-a-rī'ah.
Ex.32.26, Levites.	23 Also of the Lē'vītes; Jōz'a-bād, and Shīm'e-i, and Kē-lā'iah, (the same is Kēlī-tā,) Pēth-a-hī'ah, Jū'dah, and E-li-ē-zēr.	33 Of the sons of Hā'shum; Māt-te-nā'i, Māt'ta-thah, Zā'bād, E-liph'e-lēt, Jēr'e-māi, Mā-nās'seh, and Shīm'e-i.
1 Chr.9.33, Choir. 2 S.18.26, Porters.	24 Of the singers also; E-lī-a-shīb; and of the porters; Shāl'lum, and Tē'lem, and Ū'ri.	34 Of the sons of Bā'nī; Mā-ād'āi, Ām'rām, and Ū'el,
	25 Moreover of Īs'ra-el: of the sons of Pārōsh; Rā-mī'ah, and Jē-zī'ah, and Māl-chī'ah, and Mī'a-min, and E-le-ā'zar, and Māl-chī'jah, and Bē-nā'iah.	35 Bē-nā'iah, Bē-dē'iah, Chēl'lūh,
	26 And of the sons of Ē'lām; Māt-ta-nī'ah, Zēch-a-rī'ah, and Jē-hī'el, and Ab'dī, and Jēr'e-mōth, and E-lī'ah.	36 Vā-nī'ah, Mēr'e-mōth, E-lī-a-shīb,
	27 And of the sons of Zāt'tu; E-li-o-ē-na-i, E-lī'a-shīb, Māt-ta-nī'ah, and Jēr'e-mōth, and Zā-bād, and Ā-zī'zā.	37 Māt-ta-nī'ah, Māt-te-nā'i, and Jā'a-sau,
	28 Of the sons also of Bēb'a-i;	38 And Bā'nī, and Bīn'nū-i, Shīm'e-i,
		39 And Shēl-e-mī'ah, and Nā'than, and Ād-a-ī'ah,
		40 Māch-na-dē'bāi, Shāsh'a-i, Shār'a-i,
		41 Ā-zār'e-el, and Shēl-e-mī'ah, Shēm-a-rī'ah,
		42 Shāl'lum, Ām-a-rī'ah, and Jō'seph.
		43 Of the sons of Nē'bō; Jē-i'-el, Māt-ti-thī'ah, Zā'bād, Ze-bī-nā, Jā-dā'u, and Jō'el, Bē-nā'iah.
		44 All these had taken strange wives: and <i>some</i> of them had wives by whom they had children.

p.p.1 K.11.1.
Ge.24.3, Marriage (3).

THE

BOOK OF NEHEMIAH

B.C.446 (?)	CHAPTER 1 <i>Nehemiah, understanding by Hanani the afflicted state of Jerusalem, mourns, fasts, and prays: 4 his prayer.</i>	remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jē-ryū'sā'lem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.	Is.1.9, Remnant.
Shushan, Est.2.8. 1 K.7.1, Palaces, Ps.144.12.	THE words of Nē-he-mī'ah the son of Hāch-a-lī'ah. And it came to pass in the month Chis-lēu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shū'shan the palace,	4 ¶ And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned <i>certain</i> days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,	Jb.5.17, Affliction (2). Lu.6.22, Reproach. 1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2). Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
	2 That Hā-nā'nī, one of my brethren, came, he and <i>certain</i> men of Jū'dah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jē-ryū'sā'lem.	5 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them	Nu.11.15, Despondency. 2 S.10.12, Patriotism, ch.2.2. Ezr.9.3, Solicitude (3). [Is.22.4 Ex.34.28, Fasting (3).
	3 And they said unto me, The		Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness. Ex.32.32, Intercession (3). De.3.24, God's Greatness. 1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty.

De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
See Prom. to Obedient,
[Ex.20.6.
2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.
See Divine Vision, Ge.6.5.

Nu.21.7, Confession of
[Sin (2), Is.59.12.

Ge.6.12, Corruption (2).

De.11.28, Disobedience (1).
Song 1.6, Unfaithfulness.

Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2).

Is.26.33, Dispersion (2),
[Est.3.8.

1 S.7.3, Repentance (2),
[Is.55.7.
Ex.19.5, Obedience (3).

Ge.18.26, God's Mercy.

See Jews' Return, De.30.3.
De.12.5, Sacred Places.

Ex.19.5, God's People.
Ps.31.5, Redemption (1).
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
De.5.15, God's Hand.

2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.

2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.
ch.5.15, Godly Fear.
p.p.Ge.39.21.

Ge.40.1, Butlers.

B.C.445 (?)

Ge.14.18, Wine (2).

p.p.Pr.15.13.

Nu.11.15, Despondency.

De.1.17, Fear of Man.

2 S.10.12, Patriotism,
[Ps.137.1.

that love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Is'ra-el thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Is'ra-el, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.
7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Mō'seš.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Mō'seš, saying, If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 Now these *are* thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cupbearer.

CHAPTER 2

Artaxerxes, understanding the cause of Nehemiah's sadness, sends him with letters and a commission to build again the wall of Jerusalem.

AND it came to pass in the month Nī'san, in the twentieth year of Ār-tāx-ēr-xēs the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why *is* thy countenance sad, seeing thou *art* not sick? this is nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Jū'dah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Jū'dah;

8 And a letter unto Ā'saph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

10 When Sān-bāl'lat the Hōr'-o-nite, and Tō-bī'ah the servant, the Ām'mon-ite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Is'ra-el.

11 ¶ So I came to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and was there three days.

12 And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I *any* man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jē-ru'sā-lēm: neither was there *any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and

2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.

See King's Favor, Pr.16.15.

p.p.ch.5.14.

2 S.11.14, Letters, Est.1.22.

2 K.19.23, Forests, Ps.50.10.

1 K.7.1, Palaces.

2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1)

Sanballat, ch.4.1.

Ge.19.38, Ammonites.

2 K.14.13, Gates (3).

1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).

1 K.1.33, Gihon Pool, Is.7.3.

1 K.2.37, Kidron, Je.31.40.

	entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.	nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.	1 K.21.8, Nobles.
	16 And the rulers knew not whether I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.	6 Moreover the old gate repaired Jē-ho'f'a-dā the son of Pā-sē'ah, and Mē-shūll'am the son of Bēs-o-dē'iah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.	1 K.21.8, Nobles. Nu.32.6, Indifference (2), [Je.48.10. Jud.5.23, Neglect of Duty, [ch.9.35.
1 K.21.8, Nobles.	17 Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we are in, how Jē-ru'sā-lēm lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, that we be no more a reproach.	7 And next unto them repaired Mēl-a-ti'ah the Gib'e-on-ite, and Jā'dōn the Mē-rōn'o-thite, the men of Gib'e-on, and of Miz-pah, unto the throne of the governor on this side the river.	
See Desolation (1), Is.1.8.	18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good work.	8 Next unto him repaired Ūz-zī-el the son of Hār-ha'iah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hān-a-ni'ah the son of one of the apothecaries, and they fortified Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto the broad wall.	1 K.10.18, Thrones, Est.5.1.
2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1), [Ps.37.24.	19 But when Sān-bāl'lat the Hōr'o-nite, and Tō-bi'ah the servant, the Ām'mon-ite, and Gē'shēm the Ā-rā'bi-an, heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?	9 And next unto them repaired Rēph-a'iah the son of Hūr, the ruler of the half part of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	2 Chr.2.7, Goldsmiths, [Is.40.19. Ex.30.25, Apothecaries.
Ex.17.12, Co-operation. See Unity (3), Ac. 1.14.	20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	10 And next unto them repaired Jē-dā'iah the son of Hār-ru'maph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hāt'tush the son of Hāsh-ab-ni'ah.	
Hag.2.4, Work (2). v.10, Sanballat. Ezr.4.4, Opposers.	CHAPTER 3 The names and order of them that builded the wall of Jerusalem.	11 Māl-chi'jah the son of Hār-rim, and Hāshub the son of Pā'hath-mō'ab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.	
Ge.25.13, Arabians, ch.4.7. Pr.1.22, Scorners. 1 S.17.42, Saints Despised, [ch.4.2. 1 S.17.28, Contempt, ch.4.3.	THEN E-li'a-shib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Mē'ah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hā-nān'e-el.	12 And next unto him repaired Shāl'lum the son of Hā-lō'hesh, the ruler of the half part of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, he and his daughters.	Ge.11.5, Towers, Mt.21.33.
Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4), [Ps.1.3.	2 And next unto him builded the men of Jēr'i-chō. And next to them builded Zāc'cur the son of Im'ri.	13 The valley gate repaired Hā'nūn, and the inhabitants of Zā-nō'ah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung gate.	Ex.35.25, Women's Work. 2 K.14.13, Gates (3), v.26.
See Separation (2), Ex.33.16.	3 But the fish gate did the sons of Hās-se-nā'ah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.	14 But the dung gate repaired Māl-chi'ah the son of Rē'chāb, the ruler of part of Bēth-hāc-çe-rēm; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.	p.p.ch.2.13.
B.C.445.	4 And next unto them repaired Mēr-e-mōth the son of U-rī'jah, the son of Kōz. And next unto them repaired Mē-shūll'am the son of Bēr-e-chi'ah, the son of Mē-shēz'a-beel. And next unto them repaired Zā'dōk the son of Bā'a-nā.	15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shāl'lum the son of Cōl-hō'zeh, the ruler of part of Miz'pah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Si-lō'ah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of Dā'vid.	p.p.ch.2.17.
Ex.28.1, High Priests.	5 And next unto them the Tē-kō'ites repaired; but their	16 After him repaired Nē-he-mi'ah the son of Az'būk, the ruler of the half part of Bēth-zūr, unto the place over against the sepulchres of Dā'vid, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.	Ge.2.8, Gardens. p.p.2 K.20.20.
p.p.ch.12.39. 2 K.14.13, Gates (3).			
Nu.22.1, Jericho.			
p.p.2 Chr.33.14.			

Ex.32.26, Levites.	17 After him repaired the Lēvites, Rē'hum the son of Bā'nī. Next unto him repaired Hāsh-a-bī'ah, the ruler of the half part of Kēi'lah, in his part.	Bēr-e-chī'ah over against his chamber.	See Work (2), Hag.2.4.
Jos.15.44, Keilah.	18 After him repaired their brethren, Bāv'a-ī the son of Hēn'a-dād, the ruler of the half part of Kēi'lah.	31 After him repaired Māl-chī'ah the goldsmith's son unto the place of the Nēth'i-nīm, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miph'kād, and to the going up of the corner.	2 Chr.2.7, Goldsmiths.
p.p.v.15.	19 And next to him repaired Ēzēr the son of Jēsh'u-ā, the ruler of Miz'pah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the turning of the wall.	32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.	p.p.ch.12.39.
p.p.2 Chr.26.9.	20 After him Bār'uch the son of Zāb'bāi earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of Ē-lī'a-shib the high priest.	CHAPTER 4	B.C.445.
p.p.Ec.9.10.	21 After him repaired Mēr'e-mōth the son of U-rī'jah the son of Kōz another piece, from the door of the house of Ē-lī'a-shib even to the end of the house of Ē-lī'a-shib.	While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prays to God, and continues the work: 7 he sets a watch.	
p.p.v.1. Ex.28.1, High Priests.	22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.	BUT it came to pass, that when Sān-bāl'lat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.	ch.2.10, Sanballat, ch.6.2.
Ge.14.18, Priests.	23 After him repaired Bēn'jamin and Hā'shub over against their house. After him repaired Āz-a-rī'ah the son of Mā-a-sē'iah the son of Ān-a-nī'ah by his house.	2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Sā-mā'rī-ā, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?	Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath. 2 K.2.23, Mocking (3), Ps.22.7 See Opposers, Ezr.4.4.
	24 After him repaired Bīn'nū-ī the son of Hēn'a-dād another piece, from the house of Āz-a-rī'ah unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.	3 Now Tō-bī'ah the Ām'monite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.	2 K.17.24, Samaritans, [Mt.10.5] 1 S.17.42, Saints Despised, [Jb.12.4]
	25 Pāl'al the son of Ū'za-ī, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that was by the court of the prison.	4 Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:	p.p.v.10.
Ge.40.3, Prisons.	After him Pē-dā'iah the son of Pārōsh.	5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.	Ge.19.38, Ammonites.
1 Chr.9.2, Nethinim, ch.7.46. 2 Chr.27.3, Ophel, ch.11.21. 2 K.14.13, Gates (3), ch.12.39. Ge.11.5, Towers.	26 Moreover the Nēth'i-nīm dwelt in Ō'phel, unto the place over against the water gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.	6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.	Jud.15.4, Foxes, Ps.63.10. 1 S.17.28, Contempt, Ps.80.4 2 K.18.5, Trust (3). Lu.6.22, Reproach.
p.p.v.5.	27 After them the Tē-kō'ites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ō'phel.	7 But it came to pass, that when Sān-bāl'lat, and Tō-bī'ah, and the Ā-rā'bī-ans, and the Ām'mon-ites, and the Āsh'dod-ites, heard that the walls of Jē-ru'sā-lēm were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,	See Recompense (1), Is.59.18. 2 K.1.10, Imprecations, [Ps.10.1]
p.p.2 K.11.16. Ge.14.18, Priests.	28 From above the horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.	8 And conspired all of them together to come and to fight against Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and to hinder it.	Nu.14.11, Provoking God.
	29 After them repaired Zā'dōk the son of Im'mēr over against his house. After him repaired also Shēm-a-ī'ah the son of Shēch-a-nī'ah, the keeper of the east gate.	9 Nevertheless we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.	ch.13.14, Good Works (2). Ex.17.12, Co-operation. 2 K.10.16, Zealousness. Ge.31.40, Industry (2).
	30 After him repaired Hān-a-nī'ah the son of Shēl-e-mī'ah, and Hā'nūn the sixth son of Zā-laph, another piece. After him repaired Mē-shū'l'am the son of	10 And Jūd'ah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is	p.p.v.1. Ge.25.13, Arabians, Ac.2.1 Jos.11.22, Ashdod, ch.13.2
			p.p.v.1. Ge.25.13, Arabians, Ac.2.1 Jos.11.22, Ashdod, ch.13.2
			See Anger, Ps.37.8. Jos.9.2, Evil Alliances (2).
			Ezr.4.4, Opposers, Zec.3.1
			Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness. 2 K.11.7, Watch, Mt.27.65.

Nu.21.4, Discouragement, [Ps.73.2.]	much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.	said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.	
	11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.	23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, <i>saving that</i> every one put them off for washing.	See Watch, 2 K.11.7.
	12 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, From all places whence ye shall return unto us <i>they will be upon you.</i>	CHAPTER 5 <i>The people complain of their debt, mortgage, and bondage. 6 The usurers rebuked, etc.</i>	See Diligence, Pr.10.4. Ge.18.4, Cleanliness (2).
p.p.v.18. Ge.27.3, Bows.	13 Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.	AND there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews.	B.C.445.
1 K.21.8, Nobles. Ge.26.24, "Fear Not." Nu.13.20, Courage (1). Remember God, Ps.63.6. Ps.37.3, Trust God. De.3.24, God's Greatness. 1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty. 2 S.10.12, Manliness.	14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, <i>which is</i> great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.	2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, <i>are</i> many: therefore we take up corn for <i>them</i> , that we may eat, and live.	Ex.1.14, Oppression (2), [Ec.4.1.] p.p.Ac.6.1.
Ge.11.8, Wicked Con- [founded].	15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.	3 <i>Some</i> also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.	Ge.41.49, Grain.
Pr.10.4, Diligence.	16 And it came to pass from that time forth, <i>that</i> the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers <i>were</i> behind all the house of Jûdah.	4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, <i>and that upon</i> our lands and vineyards.	2 K.4.7, Debts, Mt.18.24. Ge.12.10, Famine (2), [Lam.2.12.]
Ex.17.12, Co-operation. [Mk.2.3.]	17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, <i>every one</i> with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other <i>hand</i> held a weapon.	5 Yet now our flesh <i>is</i> as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and <i>some</i> of our daughters are brought unto bondage <i>already</i> : neither <i>is it</i> in our power to <i>redeem them</i> ; for other men have our lands and vineyards.	2 Chr.17.11, Tribute. p.p.Ge.37.27. p.p.Ex.21.7.
Jos.8.18, Spears. 1 S.17.7, Shields.	18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the trumpet <i>was</i> by me.	6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.	Ge.39.20, Injustice (3). See Poverty (1), (Index). Ex.20.17, Covetousness (1).
1 K.21.8, Nobles.	19 And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work <i>is</i> great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.	7 ¶ And I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.	Ex.32.19, Indignation. See Sympathy (1), Is.58.7.
Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1). Ex.14.14, God of Battles, [Ps.24.8.]	20 In what place <i>therefore</i> ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.	8 And I said unto them, We after our ability have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to <i>answer</i> .	De.27.19, Rulers Warned, [Ps.110.5.] Pr.24.25, Reproof (1). 1 K.21.8, Nobles. Ex.22.25, Usury, Ps.15.5.
ch.13.14, Good Works (2). Ge.31.40, Industry (2), [Pr.31.27.]	21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.	9 Also I said, It <i>is</i> not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?	Le.14.30, Give ac. to Ability, [Ac.11.29.] Jos.7.21, Avarice (2). Ge.37.28, Traffic in Men. See Men Silenced, Jb.5.16.
2 K.10.16, Zealousness, [Ps.119.139.]	22 Likewise at the same time	10 I likewise, <i>and</i> my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.	See Walking in Truth, [Ps.26.3.] De.10.12, Fear God. 2 S.12.14, Bringing Re- [proach, Eze.36.20]
Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1). Ex.14.14, God of Battles, [Ps.24.8.]			Is.10.2, Extortion Con- [demned]
ch.13.14, Good Works (2). Ge.31.40, Industry (2), [Pr.31.27.]			Pr.15.27, Avarice (1).

Ex.22.3, Restitution (1).

Ex.22.5, Vineyards.

Jos.24.13, Oliveyards, [ch.9.25.

Je.32.10, Money.

Ex.29.2, Oil (2).

1 K.20.34, Restitution (2), [Lu.19.8.

See Citizens' Duties, Ezr.7.26.

Ge.14.18, Priests.

Ge.26.31, Oaths (3).

2 K.1.10, Imprecations.

See Perjury, Le.6.3.

p.p.ch.8.6.

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

Pr.12.19, Truthfulness.

p.p.ch.1.1.

p.p.ch.13.6.

Ac.18.3, Self-support.

Ge.18.8, Food (3).

Je.32.10, Money.

Nu.16.15, Integrity (2), [2 Co.7.2.

Godly Fear, Jb.1.8.

See Diligence, Pr.10.4.

Ge.31.40, Industry (2).

Jud.1.7, Table (1), Mt.15.27.

Ge.18.4, Hospitality (2), [Jb.31.32.

See Strangers (1), Ex.22.21.

p.p.1 K.4.22.

Ge.18.8, Food (3).

Ge.14.18, Wine (2).

Ac.18.3, Self-Support.

ch.13.14, Remember Me.

See Beneficence, Ru.2.15.

B.C.445.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, *Ā-mēn'*, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Jū'dah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Ār-tāx-ēr-x' ēš the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that *had been* before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now *that* which was prepared for me daily *was* one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAPTER 6

Sanballat practises against Nehemiah by insidious attempts. 15 The wall finished. 17 Secret intelligence between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOW it came to pass, when Sān-bāl'lat, and Tō-bī'ah, and Gē'shēm the Ā-rā'bi-an, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;)

2 That Sān-bāl'lat and Gē'shēm sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one* of the villages in the plain of Ō'nō. But they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 ¶ Then sent Sān-bāl'lat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein *was* written, It is reported among the heathen, and Gāsh'mū saith *it*, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, saying, *There is* a king in Jū'dah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

10 ¶ Afterward I came unto the house of Shēm-a-ī'ah the son of Dēl-a-ī'ah the son of Mē-hē't-a-beel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that, *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And, lo, I perceived that

Ge.25.13, Arabians.

ch.2.10, Sanballat, ch.13.28.

Ge.3.1, Craftiness.

Jud.16.19, Treachery, [Est.3.8.

Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.

1 S.23.9, Mischief, Jb.15.35.

See Good Works (2), ch.13.14.

Pr.10.4, Diligence.

2 S.11.14, Letters.

See Slander (2), 2 S.10.3.

1 S.1.14, False Accusations

[Jb.2.]

Ge.3.1, Craftiness.

See Deceit (1), Ps.36.3.

De.1.17, Fear of Man.

2 K.18.5, Trust (3).

Ex.15.2, God our Strength.

Le.26.36, Faint-hearted.

Ezr.2.68, Temple (2).

Jos.14.12, Courage (2), [Da.3.1.

Jb.5.21, Fearlessness.

2 S.5.12, Spir. Perception,

[Ec.2.]

	God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tō-bī'ah and Sān-bāl'lat had hired him.	5 And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,	See Divine Direction, [Ge.12.1.
Jud.16.5, Bribery (2).	13 Therefore <i>was</i> he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and <i>that</i> they might have <i>matter</i> for an evil report, that they might reproach me.	6 These <i>are</i> the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon had carried away, and came again to Jē-rŷ'sā-lēm and to Jū'dah, every one unto his city;	1 K.21.8, Nobles.
See Snares Laid, Ps.35.7.	14 My God, think thou upon Tō-bī'ah and Sān-bāl'lat according to these their works, and on the prophetess Nō-a-dī'ah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.	7 Who came with Zē-rūb'ba-bēl, Jēsh'u-ā, Nē-he-mī'ah, Āz-a-rī'ah, Rā-a-mī'ah, Nā-hām'a-nī, Mōr'de-cāi, Bil'shān, Mis'pe-rēth, Big'va-ī, Nē'hūm, Bā'a-nah. The number, <i>I say</i> , of the men of the people of Is'ra-el <i>was</i> this;	p.p.Ezr.2.1-70.
See Imprecations, 2 K.1.10.	15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month E'lūl, in fifty and two days.	8 The children of Pā'rōsh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.	2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar. See Captivity (2), 2 K.15.29. De.30.3, Jews' Return.
Jn.7.7, Evil Works. Ex.15.20, Prophetesses, [Lu.2.36.	16 And it came to pass, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that <i>were</i> about us saw <i>these things</i> , they were much cast down in their own eyes; for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.	9 The children of Shēph-a-tī'ah, three hundred seventy and two.	Ezr.3.8, Zerubbabel. Ezr.2.2, Jeshua, ch.12.1.
Jud 16.4, Evil Women. De.13.5, False Prophets. Zec.4.9, Completion.	17 ¶ Moreover in those days the nobles of Jū'dah sent many letters unto Tō-bī'ah, and <i>the letters</i> of Tō-bī'ah came unto them.	10 The children of Ā'rah, six hundred fifty and two.	
Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-founded.	18 For <i>there were</i> many in Jū'dah sworn unto him, because he <i>was</i> the son in law of Shēch-a-nī'ah the son of Ā'rah; and his son Jō-hā'nān had taken the daughter of Mē-shūl'lam the son of Bēr-e-chī'ah.	11 The children of Pā'hath-mō'ab, of the children of Jēsh'u-ā and Jō'āb, two thousand and eight hundred <i>and</i> eighteen.	
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). See Knowledge (5), Ex.6.7. Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings.	19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. <i>And</i> Tō-bī'ah sent letters to put me in fear.	12 The children of E'lām, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.	
1 K.21.8, Nobles. 2 S.11.14, Letters.		13 The children of Zā'tu, eight hundred forty and five.	
See Busybodies, 2 Th.3.11.		14 The children of Zāc'ca-ī, seven hundred and threescore.	
B.C.445 (?)	CHAPTER 7 <i>Genealogy of those who came at the first out of Babylon.</i>	15 The children of Bin'nū-ī, six hundred forty and eight.	
p.p.ch.6.1.	NOW it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Lē'vites were appointed,	16 The children of Bēb'a-ī, six hundred twenty and eight.	
2 S.18.26, Porters. 1 Chr.9.33, Choir.	2 That I gave my brother Hā-nā'nī, and Hān-a-nī'ah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jē-rŷ'sā-lēm: for he <i>was</i> a faithful man, and feared God above many.	17 The children of Āz'gād, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.	
Nu.12.7, Fidelity (2), [Co.4.17.	3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jē-rŷ'sā-lēm be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar <i>them</i> : and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jē-rŷ'sā-lēm, every one in his watch, and every one <i>to be</i> over against his house.	18 The children of Ā-dōn'ī-kām, six hundred threescore and seven.	
Ge.5.24, Piety. ch.5.15, Godly Fear.	4 ¶ Now the city <i>was</i> large and great: but the people <i>were</i> few therein, and the houses <i>were</i> not builded.	19 The children of Big'va-ī, two thousand threescore and seven.	
2 K.14.13, Gates (3).		20 The children of Ā'dīn, six hundred fifty and five.	
2 S.18.25, Watchmen.		21 The children of Ā'tēr of Hēz-e-kī'ah, ninety and eight.	
		22 The children of Hā'shum, three hundred twenty and eight.	
		23 The children of Bē'zai, three hundred twenty and four.	
		24 The children of Hā'rīph, an hundred and twelve.	
		25 The children of Gīb'e-on, ninety and five.	
		26 The men of Bēth'-lē-hēm and Nē-tō'phah, an hundred fourscore and eight.	

496

1 Chr.9.33, Choir.	dred forty and five singing men and singing women.	ch'ah, and Hā'shum, and Hāsh-bād'a-nā, Zēch-a-rī'ah, and Mē-shūllam.	
De.17.16, Horses.	68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:	5 And Ez'rā opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:	See Godly Reverence, Ex.3.5.
Ge.12.16, Camels.	69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.	6 And Ez'rā blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, A-mēn', A-mēn', with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.	1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God. De.3.24, God's Greatness.
p.p.Ezr.2.68.	70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work.	7 Also Jēsh'u-ā, and Bā'nī, and Shēr-e-bī'ah, Jā'min, Āk'kūb, Shāb'be-thāi, Hō-dī'jah, Mā-a-sē'iah, Kēl'i-tā, Āz-a-rī'ah, Jōz'a-bād, Hā'nān, Pēl-a-ī'ah, and the Lē'vites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.	Ps.28.2, Lifting up Hands.
Ex.35.22, Liberality, Lu.19.8.	The Tir'sha-thā gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.	8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.	Ge.22.5, Worshippers, [Jb.1.20. See Prayer (15), Nu.20.6.
Ex.28.2, Priests' Garments.	71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.	9 ¶ And Nē-he-mī'ah, which is the Tir'sha-thā, and Ez'rā the priest the scribe, and the Lē'vites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.	See Teaching Enjoined, [Le.10.11. 1 S.9.27, Instruction (2), [Mt.5.2.
Ge.2.12, Gold.	72 And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.	10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.	De.31.11, Law Read. De.31.26, Book of the Law, [Ga.3.10. See Christ Expounds, [Mt.13.37.
Ex.25.3, Silver (4).	73 So the priests, and the Lē'vites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nēth'i-nims, and all Is'ra-el, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Is'ra-el were in their cities.	11 So the Lē'vites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved.	Or, who is governor. Ezr.7.1, Ezra.
Nu.7.13, Munificence.		12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.	See Instruction (5), De.4.5.
Ge.14.18, Priests.		13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Lē'vites, unto Ez'rā the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.	p.p.Le.23.24.
2 S.18.26, Porters.		14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Mō'ses, that the children of Is'ra-el should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month:	Ec.2.10, Enjoyment.
1 Chr.9.33, Choir.		15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, say-	De.15.14, Benevolence (1), [Pr.25.21.
1 Chr.9.2, Nethinim.			Joy Promised, Ps.16.11.
			De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).
B.C.445 (?)	CHAPTER 8		Ex.32.26, Levites.
	Religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 The people comforted. 16 They keep the feast of tabernacles.		Ex.14.13, Stillness.
p.p.Ezr.3.1.	AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ez'rā the scribe to bring the book of the law of Mō'ses, which the LORD had commanded to Is'ra-el.		Ex.14.14, "Hold your Peace," [Jb.13.13.
2 K.14.13, Gates (3).	2 And Ez'rā the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.		Ru.2.15, Beneficence.
Ezr.7.1, Ezra.	3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.		Mirth, Pr.17.22.
2 S.8.17, Scribes, Est.3.12.	4 And Ez'rā the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Māt-ti-thī'ah, and Shē'mā, and Ān-a-ī'ah, and U-rī'jah, and Hil-kī'ah, and Mā-a-sē'iah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pē-dā'iah, and Mish'a-el, and Māl-		Ps.128.2, Happiness (1). De.4.6, Understanding. Mt.13.23, Spir. Receptivity.
De.31.26, Book of the Law.			Ge.14.18, Priests. Ex.32.26, Levites.
			De.4.10, "Word" Taught, [Is.2.3.
See Instruction (2), 1 S.9.27.			Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2).
Le.23.24, Feast of Trumpets.			Ge.33.17, Booths, Jona.4.5.
De.31.11, Law Read, v.18.			Le.23.34, Feast of Taber- [nacles, Zec.14.16.
Ezr.8.21, Teachableness.			Ex.32.5, Proclamations, [Jona.3.7.
See Spir. Receptivity, [Mt.13.23.			
Or, tower of wood.			

Myrtle-trees, Is.41.19. Le.23.40, Palm Branches, [Jn.12.13.	ing, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as <i>it</i> is written.	alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all <i>things</i> that <i>are</i> therein, the seas, and all that <i>is</i> therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.	Ge.1.1, Creator (1), Jb.12.9
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).	16 So the people went forth, and brought <i>them</i> , and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of E'phrā-im.	7 Thou <i>art</i> the LORD the God, who didst choose A'brām, and broughtest him forth out of Ūr of the Chāl'dees, and gavest him the name of A'brā-hām;	De.6.24, Preservation, [Ps.31.23] Heavenly Host, Da.7.10.
Jos.2.6, Housetops, Pr.21.9.	17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jēsh'u-ā the son of Nūn unto that day had not the children of Is'ra-el done so. And there was very great gladness.	8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Cā'nāan-ites, the Hīt-ites, the Ām'ōr-ites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Jēh'u-sites, and the Gīr'ga-shites, to give <i>it</i> , <i>I say</i> , to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou <i>art</i> righteous:	De.7.6, Chosen Ones. De.8.2, Divine Leader. Ge.11.28, Ur, Ac.7.4. See Names Changed, Ge.17.5. Ge.11.27, Abraham, Ps.105.5. De.5.29, Renewed Heart, [Ps.57.7]
Ezr.2.68, Temple (2). 2 K.14.13, Gates (3).	18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day <i>was</i> a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.	9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in E'gypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea;	Nu.12.7, Fidelity (2). Ge.17.2, Covenant (2). Ge.12.7, Promised Land. Ge.10.18, Canaanites. Ge.13.7, Perizzites. Ge.10.16, Gīrgashites. Ps.25.13, Seed of the Right [cou]
Le.4.13, Congregation. See Jews' Return, De.30.3.		10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Phā'rā'oh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou get thee a name, as <i>it</i> is this day.	De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous- [nes]
Ex.17.9, Joshua.		11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.	De.8.5, Affliction (3). Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.
2 Chr.30.21, Gladness, Ps.4.7. Ex.16.4, Daily Duty, Ps.61.8.		12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.	Ex.4.21, Wonders. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
De.31.11, Law Read, ch.13.1. De.31.26, Book of the Law. Le.23.34, Feast of Taber- [nacles]. p.p.Nu.29.35.	CHAPTER 9 <i>A solemn fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Levites confess God's manifold goodness, and their own wickedness.</i>	13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sī'nāi, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:	Ex.5.2, Pride (2). Le.22.2, God's Name.
B.C.445.	NOW in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Is'ra-el were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.	14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Mō'ses thy servant:	Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled.
Ex.34.28, Fasting (3). [Da.6.18]. Ge.37.34, Sackcloth. Jos.7.6, Dust (3).	2 And the seed of Is'ra-el separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.	15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.	Ex.14.16, Way Provided.
Ezr.4.3, Separation (3). [ch.10.30]. Nu.21.7, Confession of [Sin (2)]. Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins.	3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God <i>one</i> fourth part of the day; and <i>another</i> fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.	16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,	Ps.37.38, End of the Wicke p.p.Ex.15.1. De.8.2, Divine Leader.
De.31.11, Law Read.	4 Then stood up upon the stairs, of the Lē'vites, Jēsh'u-ā, and Bā'nī, Kād'mī-el, Shēb-a-nī-ah, Būn'nī, Shēr-e-bī'ah, Bā'nī, and Chēn'a-nī, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.		Ex.13.21, Pillar of Cloud, [Ps.78.12]. Ge.24.27, Guidance (3).
Ge.22.5, Worshippers.	5 Then the Lē'vites, Jēsh'u-ā, and Kād'mī-el, Bā'nī, Hāsh-ab-nī'ah, Shēr-e-bī'ah, Hō-dī'jah, Shēb-a-nī'ah, and Pēth-a-hī'ah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.		Ps.113.6, Divine Condesce [sio] Ex.16.1, Mt. Sinai, Ac.7.38. Ex.19.3, Divine Fellowship See Law Perfect, Ps.19.7. p.p.Ex.19.11. De.6.6, Commandments. De.4.5, Instruction (5). Ge.2.3, Sabbath (1).
Ex.2.23, Crying to God.	6 Thou, <i>even</i> thou, <i>art</i> LORD		Ex.15.26, Statutes. Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2). Ex.16.4, Manna.
1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.			Ge.21.14, Water. p.p.Ex.17.6.
Name of the Lord, Ps.113.3. Ps.21.13, God Exalted.			De.2.7, Divine Supplies. Le.20.24, Israel's Inherit- [an] Ge.12.7, Promised Land. Ge.22.16, God's Oaths.
De.4.35, One God.			Ps.40.4, The Proud. Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2) Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.

Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2). De.32.28, Dullness (3). Ex.4.21, Wonders.	17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.	to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.	Ex.32.1, Apostates, [Eze.36.20.
Ex.8.15, Hardness (2), [Ps.78.32. De.9.24, Rebellion (1), [Ps.68.6. Le.5.10, Forgiveness (1). Ge.18.26, God's Mercy, v.31. Nu.14.18, Longsuffering (1). p.p.Nu.14.4.	18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of E'gypt, and had wrought great provocations; 19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.	27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.	Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.
Ex.32.4, Golden Calf, [Ps.106.19. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). Nu.14.11, Provoking God.	20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and witheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.	28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore ledest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies;	See Crying to God, Ex.2.23. Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.
De.4.31, Mercy (1). De.4.31, Divine Constancy. Ex.13.21, Pillar of Cloud. De.8.2, Divine Leader. Ge.24.27, Guidance (3). [Ps.78.14.	21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.	29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.	Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion. Jud.2.16, Deliverers. Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered, [Da.2.19. Ex.32.8, Backsliders. Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2), [Is.65.12.
"Spirit," Teacher, Lu.12.12. De.4.5, Instruction (5), [Ps.71.17. Ex.16.4, Manna, Jn.6.31. Ex.17.3, Thirst. Ex.16.35, Forty Years. De.6.24, Preservation. Ge.24.35, Temporal Blessings. [p.p.De.29.5. Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance. Nu.21.21, Sihon.	22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sî'hôn, and the land of the king of Hêsh'bôn, and the land of Ôg king of Bâ'shân.	30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.	Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled, [Is.3.4.
Nu.21.26, Heshbon, Is.16.8. Nu.21.33, Og, Ps.135.11. Ge.33.5, Children (1). See Posterity Promised, [Ge.15.5. Ge.12.7, Promised Land.	23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.	31 Nevertheless for thy great mercies' sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God.	Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1). Ge.18.26, God's Mercy. Ge.19.17, Warnings. Pr.1.25, Reproof (4). Ps.10.2, Pride (1). 2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2), [Je.6.15. Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). See Life (4), De.32.47. Ps.95.8, Hardness (1).
See God of Battles, Ex.14.14. Ge.10.18, Canaanites. See Heathen Cast Out, [Ex.34.24.	24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Cā'nāan-ites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.	32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Ās-sūr'î-ā unto this day.	Ge.18.32, Divine Forbearance, Jona.4.11. Ps.9.5, Divine Reproof. Nu.11.25, Holy Spirit (4). Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.
De.7.24, Invincibility. Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land. Ge.14.16, Goods, Lu.12.18. Jos.24.13, Oliveyards.	25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.	33 Howbeit thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:	Ge.18.26, God's Mercy, [Ps.103.11. Is.1.9, Remnant. Nu.14.18, Longsuffering (1).
De.32.15, Worldly Fullness. Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4). Ps.25.8, God's Goodness. De.32.6, Ingratitude (1), [Eze.16.17. S.8.7, Rebellion (2), Is.1.5. Chr.36.16, Law Despised. K.19.2, Persecution (1). Nu.14.11, Provoking God.	26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them	34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.	De.3.24, God's Greatness. 1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty. De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness. Or, weariness.
	35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou		p.p.2 K.15.19; 17.3.
			De.32.4, Divine Justice. Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness. Nu.21.7, Confession of Sin (2). Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2). Nu.1.16, Princes. See Law Despised, [2 Chr.36.16. Le.26.15, Covenant-breakers.
			Jud.5.23, Neglect of Duty, [Mt.7.26.
			Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.

Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land. 2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2).	gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.	23 Hô-shé'á, Hân-a-ní'ah, Hâ-shub, 24 Hâl-lô'hesh, Pîl'e-hâ, Shô-bek, 25 Rê'hûm, Hâ-shâb'nah, Mâ-a-sê'iah, 26 And Ā-hî'jah, Hā'nān, Ā'nān, 27 Māl'luch, Hā'rim, Bā'a-nah.	2 S.18.26, Porters. 1 Chr.9.33, Choir. 1 Chr.9.2, Nethinim, ch.11. Ex.33.16, Separation (2).
See Bondage of Israel, [Ex.1.11. Ge.12.7, Promised Land.	36 Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it: 37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.	28 ¶ And the rest of the people, the priests, the Lē'vites, the porters, the singers, the Nēth-i-nîms, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding; 29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Mō'ses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes;	
Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled. 1 S.12.21, Sin Unprofitable. De.28.67, Sin's Misery. Ex.24.7, Covenant (3). Ex.32.26, Levites. Ge.14.18, Priests.	38 And because of all this we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Lē'vites, and priests, seal unto it.	30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons: 31 And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt. 32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God; 33 For the shewbread, and for the continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Iś'ra-el, and for all the work of the house of our God. 34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Lē'vites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law: 35 And to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD: 36 Also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is	De.4.6, Understanding. See Unity (3), Ac.1.14. Ex.24.7, Covenant (3). See Walking in Truth, [Ps.26. Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2). De.26.16, Obedience (1). See Entire Consecration, [Nu.32.1 Ex.15.26, Statutes. Ezr.4.3, Separation (3), [ch.13. Ge.24.3, Marriage (3). Merchandise, ch.13.16. Ex.16.27, Sabbath Desecra- [tio Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observ- [ance, Is.56. Ex.23.11, Sabbatic Year. p.p.De.15.1. Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ex.35.22, Liberality. Ex.25.30, Shewbread, [Mt.12. Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Nu.10.10, New Moons. Ex.23.14, Hebrew Festival. Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings. Le.4.20, Atonement. Le.16.8, Casting Lots. p.p.ch.13.31. p.p.Le.6.12. Ex.22.29, First-fruits, Pr.3 Ex.13.2, First-born.
B.C.445.	CHAPTER 10 Names of those who sealed the covenant, 28 which the rest of the people bound themselves to observe. 29 Points of the covenant. NOW those that sealed were, Nē-he-mí'ah, the Tîr-sha-thâ, the son of Hâch-a-lî'ah, and Zîd-kî'jah, 2 Sēr-a-i'ah, Āz-a-rî'ah, Jēr-e-mí'ah, 3 Pâsh'ûr, Ām-a-rî'ah, Mâl-chî'jah, 4 Hât'tush, Shēb-a-ní'ah, Mâl'luch, 5 Hā'rim, Mēr'e-mōth, Ō-ba-dî'ah, 6 Dān'iel, Gîn'ne-thōn, Bā'ruch, 7 Mē-shûl'lām, Ā-bî'jah, Mîj'amîn, 8 Mā-a-zî'ah, Bîl'ga-i, Shēm-a-í'ah: these were the priests. 9 And the Lē'vites: both Jēsh'u-á the son of Āz-a-ní'ah, Bîn'nū-i of the sons of Hēn'-dād, Kād'mî-el; 10 And their brethren, Shēb-a-ní'ah, Hô-dî'jah, Kēl'î-tâ, Pēl-a-í'ah, Hā'nān, 11 Mî'chá, Rē'hōb, Hâsh-a-bî'ah, 12 Zâc'cur, Shēr-e-bî'ah, Shēb-a-ní'ah, 13 Hô-dî'jah, Bā'nî, Bēn'î-nū. 14 The chief of the people; Pār'ōsh, Pā'hath-mō'ab, É'lām, Zât-thu, Bā'nî, 15 Bûn'nî, Āz'gād, Bēb'a-i, 16 Ād-o-ní'jah, Big'va-i, Ā'dîn, 17 Ā'tēr, Hiz-kî'jah, Āz'zûr, 18 Hô-dî'jah, Hâ'shum, Bē'zāi, 19 Hārîph, Ān'a-thōth, Nēb'-a-i, 20 Māg'pî-âsh, Mē-shûl'lām, Hē'zîr, 21 Mē-shēz'a-beel, Zā'dōk, Jād-dû'á, 22 Pēl-a-tí'ah, Hā'nān, Ān-a-í'ah,		

p.p.Le.23.17. Ex.12.34, Dough, Je.7.18. De.16.17, Giving (2). v.39, New Wine. Ex.29.2, Oil (2).	written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:	Bārūch, the son of Cōl-hō'zeh, the son of Hā-zā'iah, the son of Ād-a-ī'ah, the son of Joi'a-riḇ, the son of Zēch-a-rī'ah, the son of Shī-lō'nī.	
See Priests' Dues, Lc.2.3.	37 And <i>that</i> we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Lē'vites, that the same Lē'vites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.	6 All the sons of Pē'rēz that dwelt at Jē-ru'sā-lēm <i>were</i> four hundred threescore and eight valiant men. 7 And these <i>are</i> the sons of Bēn'ja-min; Sāl'lu the son of Mē-shūl'am, the son of Jō'ed, the son of Pē-dā'iah, the son of Kōl-a-ī'ah, the son of Mā-a-sē'iah, the son of Ith'ī-el, the son of Jē-sā'iah.	Ge.35.18, Benjamin.
Ge.14.20, Tithes.	38 And the priest the son of Aār'on shall be with the Lē'vites, when the Lē'vites take tithes: and the Lē'vites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure house.	8 And after him Gāb'ba-ī, Sāl'la-ī, nine hundred twenty and eight. 9 And Jō'el the son of Zich'ri <i>was</i> their overseer: and Jūd'ah the son of Sē-nū'ah <i>was</i> second over the city.	Ge.39.4, Overseers.
Ge.14.20, Tithes, ch.12.44. Ezr.2.68, Temple (2). 1 Chr.9.26, Treasuries, [Mt.27.6.	39 For the children of Is'ra-el and the children of Lē'vī shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where <i>are</i> the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.	10 Of the priests: Jē-dā'iah the son of Joi'a-riḇ, Jā'chīn. 11 Sēr-a-ī'ah the son of Hil-kī'ah, the son of Mē-shūl'am, the son of Zā'dōk, the son of Mē-rā'ioth, the son of Ā-hī'tub, <i>was</i> the ruler of the house of God.	Ge.14.18, Priests. 2 S.8.17, Zadok.
Ex.32.26, Levites. Ge.41.49, Grain. New Wine, ch.13.5.	CHAPTER 11 <i>The rulers, voluntary men, and every tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem: 3 their names. 20 The residue of the people dwell in other cities.</i>	12 And their brethren that did the work of the house <i>were</i> eight hundred twenty and two: and Ād-a-ī'ah the son of Jēr'o-hām, the son of Pēl-a-lī'ah, the son of Ām'zī, the son of Zēch-a-rī'ah, the son of Pāsh'ūr, the son of Māl-chī'ah.	
B.C.445.	AND the rulers of the people <i>dwelt</i> at Jē-ru'sā-lēm: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jē-ru'sā-lēm the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.	13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Ā-māsh'a-ī the son of Ā-zār'e-el, the son of Ā-hās'a-ī, the son of Mē-shil'mōth, the son of Im'mēr,	
p.p.ch.7.4. Jos.10.1, Jerusalem. Le.16.8, Casting Lots. Holy City, Is.1.26.	2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer <i>was</i> Zāb'dī-el, the son of <i>one of</i> the great men. 15 Also of the Lē'vites: Shēm-a-ī'ah the son of Hāshub, the son of Āz'ri-kām, the son of Hāsh-a-bī'ah, the son of Būn'nī;	Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.
Jud.5.2, Willingness, [Ps.110.3.	3 ¶ Now these <i>are</i> the chief of the province that dwelt in Jē-ru'sā-lēm: but in the cities of Jūd'ah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, <i>to wit</i>, Is'ra-el, the priests, and the Lē'vites, and the Nēth'inims, and the children of Sōl'omon's servants.	16 And Shāb'be-thāi and Jōz'a-bād, of the chief of the Lē'vites, <i>had</i> the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.	p.p.1 Chr.26.29.
p.p.1 Chr.9.2.	4 And at Jē-ru'sā-lēm dwelt <i>certain</i> of the children of Jūd'ah, and of the children of Bēn'ja-min. Of the children of Jūd'ah; Āth-a-ī'ah the son of Ūz-zī'ah, the son of Zēch-a-rī'ah, the son of Ām-a-rī'ah, the son of Shēph-a-tī'ah, the son of Mā-hā'la-lē-el, of the children of Pē'rēz;	17 And Māt-ta-nī'ah the son of Mī'chā, the son of Zāb'dī, the son of Ā'saph, <i>was</i> the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bāk-būk-ī'ah the second among his brethren, and Āb'dā the son of Shām-mū'ā, the son of Gālāl, the son of Jēd'u-thūn.	1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving.
Chr.9.2, Nethinim.	5 And Mā-a-sē'iah the son of	18 All the Lē'vites in the holy city <i>were</i> two hundred fourscore and four. 19 Moreover the porters, Āk'kūb, Tāl'mon, and their breth-	Ex.32.26, Levites, v.1, Holy City. 2 S.18.26, Porters.

Ge.23.10, Gates (1).

Nu.36.2, Inheritance.

1 Chr.9.2, Nethinim.

2 Chr.27.3, Ophel.

1 Chr.15.17, Asaph.

p.p.Ezr.6.9 ; 7.20,21.

1 Chr.9.33, Choir.

See Counsellors, Pr.11.14.

Ge.13.18, Hebron.

Nu.21.30, Dibon.

Ge.21.31, Beer-sheba.

Jos.15.31, Ziklag.

Jos.10.31, Lachish.

Jos.10.10, Azekah, Je.34.7.

Jos.15.8, Hinnom Valley.

Ge.35.18, Benjamin.

Ge.28.19, Beth-el.

Jos.21.18, Anathoth.

1 S.21.1, Nob.

B.C.536 (?)

Ezr.3.8, Zerubbabel.

Ezr.2.2, Jeshua, v.10.

Ezr.7.1, Ezra.

ren that kept the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Īs'ra-el, of the priests, *and* the Lē-vites, *were* in all the cities of Jū'dah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nēth'ī-nīmṣ dwelt in Ō'phel: *and* Zī'hā *and* Gīs'pā *were* over the Nēth'ī-nīmṣ.

22 The overseer also of the Lē-vites at Jē-rū'sā-lēm *was* Ūz'zī the son of Bā'nī, the son of Hāsh-a-bī'ah, the son of Māt-ta-nī'ah, the son of Mī'chā. Of the sons of Ā'saph, the singers *were* over the business of the house of God.

23 For *it was* the king's commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pēth-a-hī'ah the son of Mē-shēz'a-beel, of the children of Zē'rah the son of Jū'dah, *was* at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Jū'dah dwelt at Kir'jath-ār'bā, *and in* the villages thereof, *and* at Dī'bōn, *and in* the villages thereof, *and* at Jē-kāb'ze-el, *and in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jēsh'u-ā, *and* at Mō'lā-dah, *and* at Bēth-phē'let,

27 And at Hā'zar-shū'al, *and* at Bē'er-shē'bā, *and in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Zīk'lāg, *and* at Mēk'o-nah, *and in* the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rīm'mon, *and* at Zā're-ah, *and* at Jār'mūth,

30 Zā-nō'ah, Ā-dūll'am, *and in* their villages, at Lā'chish, *and* the fields thereof, at Ā-zē'kah, *and in* the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Bē'er-shē'bā unto the valley of Hīn'nom.

31 The children also of Bēn'-ja-min from Gē'bā *dwelt* at Mīch'mash, *and* Ā-ī'jā, *and* Bēth'-el, *and in* their villages,

32 And at Ān'a-thōth, Nōb, Ān-a-nī'ah,

33 Hā'zōr, Rā'mah, Gīt'a-īm,

34 Hā'did, Ze-bō'im, Nē-bāl'lat,

35 Lōd, *and* Ō'nō, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Lē-vites *were* divisions in Jū'dah, *and* in Bēn'-ja-min.

CHAPTER 12

Priests and Levites who came up with Zerubbabel. 10 Succession of the high priests.

NOW these *are* the priests and the Lē-vites that went up with Zē-rūb'ba-bēl the son of Shē'āl'tī-el, *and* Jēsh'u-ā: Sēr-a-ī'ah, Jēr-e-mī'ah, Ez'rā,

2 Ām-a-rī'ah, Māl'luch, Hāt'-tush,

3 Shēch-a-nī'ah, Rē'hūm, Mēr'-e-mōth,

4 Id'dō, Gīn'ne-thō, Ā-bī'jah,

5 Mī'a-min, Mā-a-dī'ah, Bīl'gah,

6 Shēm-a-ī'ah, *and* Joī'a-rib, Jē-dā'iah,

7 Sāl'lū, Ā'mok, Hīl-kī'ah, Jē-dā'iah. These *were* the chief of the priests *and* of their brethren in the days of Jēsh'u-ā.

8 Moreover the Lē-vites: Jēsh'u-ā, Bīn'nu-ī, Kād'mī-el, Shēr-e-bī'ah, Jū'dah, *and* Māt-ta-nī'ah, *which was* over the thanksgiving, he *and* his brethren.

9 Also Bāk-būk-ī'ah *and* Ūn'-nī, their brethren, *were* over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jēsh'u-ā begat Joī'a-kīm, Joī'a-kīm also begat E-lī'a-shīb, *and* E-lī'a-shīb begat Joī'a-dā,

11 And Joī'a-dā begat Jōn'a-than, *and* Jōn'a-than begat Jād-dū'ā.

12 And in the days of Joī'a-kīm *were* priests, the chief of the fathers: of Sēr-a-ī'ah, Mēr-a-ī'ah; of Jēr-e-mī'ah, Hān-a-nī'ah;

13 Of Ez'rā, Mē-shūll'am; of Ām-a-rī'ah, Jē-hō-hā'nan;

14 Of Mēl'ī-cū, Jōn'a-than; of Shēb-a-nī'ah, Jō'seph;

15 Of Hā'rim, Ād'nā; of Mē-rā'ioth, Hēl'ka-ī;

16 Of Id'dō, Zēch-a-rī'ah; of Gīn'ne-thōn, Mē-shūll'am;

17 Of Ā-bī'jah, Zīch'ri; of Mīn'a-min, of Mō-a-dī'ah, Pīl'-tāi;

18 Of Bīl'gah, Shām-mū'ā; of Shēm-a-ī'ah, Jē-hōn'a-than;

19 And of Joī'a-rib, Māt-te-nā'ī; of Jē-dā'iah, Ūz'zī;

20 Of Sāl'lā-ī, Kāl'lā-ī; of Ā'mok, E'bēr;

21 Of Hīl-kī'ah, Hāsh-a-bī'ah; of Jē-dā'iah, Nē-thān'e-el.

22 ¶ The Lē-vites in the days of E-lī'a-shīb, Joī'a-dā, *and* Jō-hā'nan, *and* Jād-dū'ā, *were* recorded chief of the fathers:

also the priests, to the reign of Dā-rī'us the Pēr'sian.

23 The sons of Lē-vī, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Jō-hā'nan the son of E-lī'a-shīb.

24 And the chief of the Lē-vites: Hāsh-a-bī'ah, Shēr-e-bī'ah, *and* Jēsh'u-ā the son of Kād'mī-el, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks, according to the commandment of Dā'vid the man of God, ward over against ward.

Ex.32.26, Levites.

Ezr.2.2, Jeshua.

Ex.32.26, Levites.

Ge.14.18, Priests.

1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving.

p.p.Ezr.3.11.

2 S.18.26, Porters.

Ezr.2.2, Jeshua.

1 Chr.6.15, Jehozadak,
[Hag.1.1]

Ezr.7.1, Ezra, v.36.

2 S.8.17, Scribes.

2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.

Nu.21.17, Singing (2).

2 S.6.5, Orchestra, Ps.68.25.

Ge.4.21, Harps, Jb.21.12.

1 Chr.9.33, Choir.

Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1).

Nu.31.20, Purification.

Nu.1.16, Princes, Je.52.10.

1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving.

Le.25.9, Trumpets (2),
[Is.27.13]

1 Chr.15.17, Asaph.

Ge.4.21, Musical Instru-
[ments, Jb.21.12]

De.33.1, Man of God.

Ezr.7.1, Ezra.

p.ch.2.14.

p.ch.3.15.

25 Māt'ta-nī'ah, and Bāk-būk-
ī'ah, Ō-ba-dī'ah, Mē-shūl'am,
Tāl'mon, Āk'kūb, *were* porters
keeping the ward at the thresh-
olds of the gates.

26 These *were* in the days of
Joi'a-kim the son of Jēsh'u-ā,
the son of Jōz'a-dāk, and in the
days of Nē-he-mī'ah the gov-
ernor, and of Ēz'rā the priest,
the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of
the wall of Jē-ru'sā-lēm they
sought the Lē'vites out of all
their places, to bring them to
Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to keep the dedica-
tion with gladness, both with
thanksgivings, and with sing-
ing, *with* cymbals, psalteries,
and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers
gathered themselves together,
both out of the plain country
round about Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and
from the villages of Nē-tōph'a-
thī;

29 Also from the house of
Gīl'gāl, and out of the fields of
Gē'bā and Āz'ma-vēth: for the
singers had builded them vil-
lages round about Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

30 And the priests and the
Lē'vites purified themselves,
and purified the people, and
the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the
princes of Jū'dah upon the wall,
and appointed two great *com-
panies of them that gave*
thanks, *whereof one* went on
the right hand upon the wall
toward the dung gate:

32 And after them went Hōsh-
a-ī'ah, and half of the princes
of Jū'dah,

33 And Āz-a-rī'ah, Ēz'rā, and
Mē-shūl'am,

34 Jū'dah, and Bēn'ja-mīn, and
Shēm-a-ī'ah, and Jē-e-mī'ah,

35 And *certain of the priests'*
sons with trumpets; *namely,*
Zēch-a-rī'ah the son of Jōn'a-
than, the son of Shēm-a-ī'ah,
the son of Māt'ta-nī'ah, the son
of Mi-chā'iah, the son of Zāc'-
cur, the son of Ā'saph:

36 And his brethren, Shēm-
a-ī'ah, and Āzār'a-el, Mil-a-lā'i,
Gīl'a-lāi, Mā-ā'i, Nē-thān'e-el,
and Jū'dah, Hā-nā'ni, with the
musical instruments of Dā'vid
the man of God, and Ēz'rā the
scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain gate,
which was over against them,
they went up by the stairs of
the city of Dā'vid, at the going
up of the wall, above the house
of Dā'vid, even unto the water
gate eastward.

38 And the other *company*

of them that gave thanks went
over against them, and I after
them, and the half of the peo-
ple upon the wall, from beyond
the tower of the furnaces even
unto the broad wall;

39 And from above the gate
of Ēphrā'im, and above the old
gate, and above the fish gate,
and the tower of Hā-nān'e-el,
and the tower of Mē'ah, even
unto the sheep gate: and they
stood still in the prison gate.

40 So stood the two *com-
panies of them that gave* thanks
in the house of God, and I, and
the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Ē-lī'a-
kim, Mā-a-sē'iah, Mīn'ī-a-mīn,
Mī-chā'iah, Ē-lī-o-ē'nā-i, Zēch-
a-rī'ah, and Hān-a-nī'ah, with
trumpets;

42 And Mā-a-sē'iah, and Shēm-
a-ī'ah, and Ē-le-ā-zar, and Ūz'zi,
and Jē-hō-hā'nān, and Māl-chī'-
jah, and Ē'lām, and Ēz'ēr. And
the singers sang loud, with Jēz-
ra-hī'ah *their* overseer.

43 Also that day they offered
great sacrifices, and rejoiced:
for God had made them rejoice
with great joy: the wives also
and the children rejoiced: so
that the joy of Jē-ru'sā-lēm was
heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were
some appointed over the cham-
bers for the treasures, for the
offerings, for the firstfruits, and
for the tithes, to gather into
them out of the fields of the
cities the portions of the law
for the priests and Lē'vites: for
Jū'dah rejoiced for the priests
and for the Lē'vites that waited.

45 And both the singers and
the porters kept the ward of
their God, and the ward of the
purification, according to the
commandment of Dā'vid, and
of Sōl'o-mon his son.

46 For in the days of Dā'vid
and Ā'saph of old *there were*
chief of the singers, and songs
of praise and thanksgiving unto
God.

47 And all Iḡra-el in the
days of Zē-rūb'ba-bēl, and in
the days of Nē-he-mī'ah, gave
the portions of the singers
and the porters, every day his
portion: and they sanctified
holy things unto the Lē'vites;
and the Lē'vites sanctified
them unto the children of
Āār'on.

CHAPTER 13

*Upon the reading of the law separa-
tion is made from the mixed multi-
tude. 10 Nehemiah reforms the
offices in the house of God. 15
The violation of the sabbath, etc.*

2 K.14.13, Gates (3).

1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving.

Ge.14.18, Priests.

1 Chr.9.33, Choir, Ec.2.8.
Nu.21.17, Singing (2).Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1).
Joy in Service, Ps.40.8.
Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy, Ps.126.2.
Jos.8.35, Children (4),
[Mt.21.15]

p.p.2 Chr.13.11.

See Giving (1), Ex.25.2.

Ge.14.20, Tithes, ch.13.12.

See Priests' Dues, Le.2.3.

2 S.18.26, Porters.
See Fidelity (2), Nu.12.7.Ru.4.22, David.
1 Chr.15.17, Asaph.
1 Chr.9.33, Choir.
2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).
1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving.

Ezr.3.8, Zerubbabel, Hag.2.2.

p.p.ch.11.23.

Ex.35.22, Liberality.
p.p.Nu.18.21.

B.C.445.

De.31.11, Law Read, Je.36.6.
De.31.26, Book of the Law.

Ge.19.37, Moabites.
Nu.1.51, Exclusion (3).
p.p.De.23.3.

Nu.20.18, Inhospitality.
Jud.16.5, Bribery (2).
Nu.22.5, Balaam.

Ezr.4.3, Separation (3).
[Ps.119.115.

Nu.33.55, Evil Associa-
[tions (2).

Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.
Ex.30.34, Frankincense.
Ge.41.49, Grain.
ch.10.39, New Wine, Ho.4.11.
Ex.29.2, Oil (2).

2 S.18.26, Porters.

p.p.ch.5.14.

Ge.10.10, Babylon.

p.p.v.5.

2 Chr.33.7, Pollution (3).

Ezr.9.3, Solicitude (3).
Ex.32.19, Indignation.
See Religious Reforms,
[1 K.15.12.

2 Chr.29.15, Temple
[Cleansed, Da.8.14.

Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels.
Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.
Ex.30.34, Frankincense.
Le.2.3, Priests' Dues.
2 Chr.29.7, Offerings With-
[held, Is.43.24.
1 Chr.9.33, Choir.
Pr.11.24, Parsimony.

Pr.24.25, Reproof (1).
p.p.ch.10.39.

Ge.14.20, Tithes, Mal.3.10.
ch.10.39, New Wine.
Ex.29.2, Oil (2).

ON that day they read in the book of Mō'ses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Am-mon-ite and the Mō'ab-ite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Is'ra-el with bread and with water, but hired Bā-laam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Is'ra-el all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Ê-lī'a-shīb the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tō-bī'ah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was commanded to be given to the Lē'vites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jē-ru'sā-lēm: for in the two and thirtieth year of Ār-tāx-ēr-x'es king of Bāb'y-lon came I unto the king, and after certain days obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and understood of the evil that Ê-lī'a-shīb did for Tō-bī'ah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tō-bī'ah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Lē'vites had not been given them: for the Lē'vites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Jū'dah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over

the treasuries, Shēl-e-mī'ah the priest, and Zā'dōk the scribe, and of the Lē'vites, Pē-dā'iah: and next to them was Hā-nan the son of Zāc'cur, the son of Māt-ta-nī'ah: for they were counted faithful, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Jū'dah some treading wine presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jē-ru'sā-lēm on the sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Jū'dah, and in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Jū'dah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Is'ra-el by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jē-ru'sā-lēm began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jē-ru'sā-lēm once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Lē'vites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

1 Chr.9.26, Treasuries.
2 S.8.17, Scribes.

Ge.39.6, Fidelity (1), Da.6.4.

Remember Me, Ps.25.7.

Good Works (2), Mt.25.36.

De.15.14, Winepress.
Ex.16.27, Sabbath Desecra-
[tion, Je.17.27.

Nu.13.23, Figs, Is.34.4.

Ge.3.17, Sin Rebuked.

Jos.19.29, Tyre.

ch.10.31, Merchandise,
[Eze.27.16.

Pr.24.25, Reproof (1).

See Evildoers (2), Jud.2.11.
See Sabbath Observance,
[Ex.20.8.

Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.

2 K.14.13, Gates (3).

1 K.15.12, Religious Reforms

Ge.37.25, Merchants, Is.23.8.

2 K.10.16, Zealousness.

Ex.32.26, Levites.
Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1).

Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observ-
[ance.
v.14, Remember Me.

De.4.31, Mercy (1).

Ge.24.3, Marriage (3).
Jos.11.22, Ashdod, Je.25.20.
Nu.26.3, Moab.

2 K.18.26, Hebrew, Jn.5.2.

Pr.24.25, Reproof (1).
p.p.De.25.2.

Ex.22.11, Oaths (1).

Ge.24.3, Marriage (3).

2 S.5.14, Solomon.
p.p.1 K.11.1; 3.13.

See God Exalts, Ge.45.8.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jews *that* had married wives of Āsh'dōd, of Ām'mōn, and of Mō'ab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Āsh'dōd, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 Did not Sōl'o-mon king of Is'ra-el sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Is'ra-el: nev-

ertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Joi'a-dā, the son of E-lī'a-shīb the high priest, *was* son in law to Sān-bāl'lat the Hōr'o-nite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Lē'vites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Lē'vites, every one in his business; 31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

Jud.16.4, Evil Women,
[Est.5.14.

p.p.Ezr.10.2.

Ex.28.1, High Priests,
ch.2.10, Sanballat.

p.p.ch.6.14.
Is.24.5, Defilement (1).
See Priests Holy, Ex.19.22.

Ex.33.16, Separation (2).
p.p.ch.10.30.
Ge.14.18, Priests.

p.p.ch.10.34.

Ex.22.29, First-fruits,
v.14, Remember Me.

THE

BOOK OF ESTHER

CHAPTER 1

Ahasuerus makes royal feasts. 10 Vashti displeases him.

NOW it came to pass in the days of Ā-hās-ū-ē-rus, (this is Ā-hās-ū-ē-rus which reigned, from In'di-ā even unto E-thi-ō-pi-ā, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:)

2 That in those days, when the king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in Shū'shan the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Pēr'si-ā and Mē-di-ā, the nobles and princes of the provinces, *being* before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shū'shan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace;

6 Where were white, green, and blue, *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and silver, upon a pave-

ment of red, and blue, and white, and black, marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also Vāsh'ti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which *belonged* to king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mē-hū'man, Bīz'thā, Hār-bō'nā, Big'thā, and Ā-bāg'thā, Zē'thār, and Cār'cas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ā-hās-ū-ē-rus the king,

11 To bring Vāsh'ti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vāsh'ti refused to come at the king's commandment by *his* chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

1 Chr.29.2, Marble, Re.18.12

Ge.2.12, Gold.

Pr.20.1, Wine.

See Pleasure Seekers,
[Pr.21.17.

1 K.8.65, Feasts.
1 K.7.1, Palaces.

Ge.9.21, Drunkenness (2).
[Is.56.12.

2 K.23.11, Chamberlains,
[Ac.12.20.

Le.8.9, Crowns (1), ch.8.15.

Ge.12.11, Beauty (1), ch.2.7.

Ge.24.65, Modesty, 1 Ti.2.9.

Pr.16.14, King's Wrath.
See Anger, Ps.37.8.

B.C.521 (?)

p.p.Ezr.4.6.

Jb.28.19, Ethiopia.
p.p.ch.8.9.

p.p.Ne.1.1.
2 S.3.10, Throne.
1 K.7.1, Palaces.

1 K.8.65, Feasts.

2 Chr.36.20, Persia, v.18.
1 K.21.8, Nobles.
Nu.1.16, Princes.

See Riches (1), De.8.18.
Display, ch.5.11.
See Earthly Honor, Nu.22.17.

1 K.8.65, Feasts, Da.5.1.

Ex.28.31, Blue.
Ex.35.6, Linen.
ch.8.15, Purple (2).
De.3.11, Beds, Pr.7.17.
K.4.22, Luxury, Am.6.4.

Ge.41.8, Wise Men, Da.2.13. Pr.11.14, Counsellors.	13 ¶Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so <i>was</i> the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment: 14 And the next unto him <i>was</i> Cār-shē'nā, Shē'thār, Ād-mā-thā, Tār'shish, Mē'rēs, Mār-se-nā, and Mē-mū'can, the seven princes of Pēr'siā and Mē'di-ā, which saw the king's face, and which sat the first in the kingdom;) 15 What shall we do unto the queen Vāsh'ti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ā-hās-ū-ēr'us by the chamberlains? 16 And Mē-mū'can answered before the king and the princes, Vāsh'ti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that <i>are</i> in all the provinces of the king Ā-hās-ū-ēr'us. 17 For <i>this</i> deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ā-hās-ū-ēr'us commanded Vāsh'ti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not. 18 <i>Likewise</i> shall the ladies of Pēr'siā and Mē'di-ā say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus <i>shall there arise</i> too much contempt and wrath. 19 If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Pēr'sians and the Mēdes, that it be not altered, That Vāsh'ti come no more before king Ā-hās-ū-ēr'us; and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she. 20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small. 21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Mē-mū'can: 22 For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that it	should be published according to the language of every people. CHAPTER 2 <i>Esther chosen to be queen. 21 Mordecai, discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.</i> AFTER these things, when the wrath of king Ā-hās-ū-ēr'us was appeased, he remembered Vāsh'ti, and what she had done, and what was the deed against her. 2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king: 3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shū'shan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hē'gē the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given <i>them</i> : 4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vāsh'ti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so. 5 ¶ <i>Now</i> in Shū'shan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name <i>was</i> Mōr'de-cai, the son of Jā'ir, the son of Shīm'e-i, the son of Kīsh, a Bēn'ja-mite; 6 Who had been carried away from Jē-ru'sā-lēm with the captivity which had been carried away with Jēc-o-ni'ah king of Jū'dah, whom Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king of Bāb'yl-on had carried away. 7 And he brought up Hā-dās-sah, that <i>is</i> , Es'thēr, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid <i>was</i> fair and beautiful; whom Mōr'de-cai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter. 8 ¶So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shū'shan the palace, to the custody of Hē'g'a-i, that Es'thēr was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hē'g'a-i, keeper of the women. 9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, <i>which were</i> meet to be given her, out of the king's	B.C.518. Pr.16.14, King's Wrath. p.p.ch.1.19. See Kings' Decrees, Ezr.5.13. p.p.1 K.1.2. Is.7.14, Virgins. p.p.v.9.12. Mordecai, v.21. 2 K.15.29, Captivity (2). 2 K.24.6, Jehoiachin [(Jeconiah), Je.22.2. See Widow and Father- [less (1), Ex.22.2. Ge.12.11, Beauty (1), [Jb.42.1. Ge.15.3, Adoption. Ezr.5.13, Kings' Decrees, [ch.3.1. p.p.v.3. Ne.1.1, Shushan, ch.3.15. Ex.3.21, Human Favor. Ge.50.21, Kindness (2).
---	---	--	--

	house: and he preferred her and her maids unto the best <i>place</i> of the house of the women.	gathered together the second time, then Mór'de-cái sat in the king's gate.	p.p.ch.3.2.
Ge.47.12, Filial Honor (2). p.p.Le.26.36.	10 És'thēr had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mór'de-cái had charged her that she should not shew <i>it</i> .	20 És'thēr had not <i>yet</i> shewed her kindred nor her people; as Mór'de-cái had charged her: for És'thēr did the commandment of Mór'de-cái, like as when she was brought up with him.	p.p.v.10.
Ge.37.14, Parental Solicitude.	11 And Mór'de-cái walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how És'thēr did, and what should become of her.	21 ¶ In those days, while Mór'de-cái sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, Big'thān and Té'resh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ā-hās-ū-ē'rus.	Ge.47.12, Filial Honor (2). v.5, Mordecai, ch.3.2. 2 K.23.11, Chamberlains.
Ge.37.25, Myrrh, Ps.45.8.	12 ¶ Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ā-hās-ū-ē'rus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, <i>to wit</i> , six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with <i>other</i> things for the purifying of the women;)	22 And the thing was known to Mór'de-cái, who told <i>it</i> unto És'thēr the queen; and És'thēr certified the king <i>thereof</i> in Mór'de-cái's name.	Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath. Ge.37.18, Conspiracy. 2 S.15.10, Treason. p.p.ch.6.2.
	13 Then thus came <i>every</i> maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.	23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.	See Exposure of Sin, [Nu.32.23. Ge.40.22, Hanging.
	14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shā-āsh'gāz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.	CHAPTER 3 <i>Hamán, despised by Mordecai, seeks revenge on all the Jews.</i>	B.C.510 (?)
Ge.16.3, Concubinage.	15 ¶ Now when the turn of És'thēr, the daughter of Ābī-hā'il the uncle of Mór'de-cái, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hēg'a-i the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And És'thēr obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.	AFTER these things did king Ā-hās-ū-ē'rus promote Hā-man the son of Hām-mēd'a-thā the Ā'gāg-ite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that <i>were</i> with him.	Pr.16.15, King's Favor. Promotion (2), ch.5.11. Nu.22.17, Earthly Honor.
v.5, Mordecai. Ge.15.3, Adoption.	16 So És'thēr was taken unto king Ā-hās-ū-ē'rus in the tenth month, which is the month Tē'bēth, in the seventh year of his reign.	2 And all the king's servants, that <i>were</i> in the king's gate, bowed, and revered Hā-man: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mór'de-cái bowed not, nor did <i>him</i> reverence.	p.p.Ge.41.42. ch.2.5, Mordecai, ch.4.1. See Wicked Despised, [Pr.12.8.
Ex.3.21, Human Favor, [Lu.2.52. See Beauty (1), Ge.12.11.	17 And the king loved És'thēr above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vāsh'ti.	3 Then the king's servants, which <i>were</i> in the king's gate, said unto Mór'de-cái, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?	
1 K.7.1, Palaces.	18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, <i>even</i> És'thēr's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.	4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Hā-man, to see whether Mór'de-cái's matters would stand: for he had told them that he <i>was</i> a Jew.	See Busybodies, 2 Th.3.11.
Ge.24.67, Conjugal Love, [Pr.5.19. Pr.16.15, King's Favor.	19 And when the virgins were	5 And when Hā-man saw that Mór'de-cái bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Hā-man full of wrath.	Ex.5.2, Pride (2), Is.10.13. Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath, [Am.1.11. Ge.27.41, Hatred (2), ch.9.1. 2 K.6.21, Vindictiveness, [Ps.137.9.
See Queens (Index). See Promotion, Ge.39.5. 1 K.8.65, Feasts. Nu.1.16, Princes.		6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mór'de-cái alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mór'de-cái: wherefore Hā-man sought to destroy all the Jews that <i>were</i> throughout the whole kingdom of Ā-hās-ū-ē'rus, <i>even</i> the people of Mór'de-cái.	Malice (2), Ps.140.3. 1 K.19.2, Revenge, Eze.25.15. p.p.v.13.
p.p.ch.1.7.		7 ¶ In the first month, that is, the month Nī'san, in the twelfth year of king Ā-hās-ū-ē'	

See Feast of Purim, ch.9.17.
Le.16.8, Casting Lots,
[Pr.16.33.
Le.26.33, Dispersion (2),
[Ps.44.11.
p.p.Ezr.4.13.
Jud.16.19, Treachery,
[Mt.26.49.
See Slander (1), Ps.31.13.
Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel.
1 K.20.39, Talents (2).
Jud.16.5, Bribery (2),
[Mt.28.12.
Plotting, Ps.36.4.
Ge.41.42, Rings, ch.8.8.
Pr.16.15, King's Favor.
2 S.8.17, Scribes, Je.8.8.
p.p.1 K.21.8; Da.6.17.
2 S.11.14, Letters.
2 K.16.6, Jews Persecuted,
[Ps.74.8.
v.6, Malice (2).
p.p.ch.8.13.
Ezr.5.13, Kings' Decrees,
[ch.8.14.
Ne.1.1, Shushan, ch.4.8.
1 K.7.1, Palaces.
See Wine, Pr.20.1.
See Pitiless, Ps.35.15.
Pr.21.17, Pleasure Seekers.

rus, they cast Pūr, that *is*, the lot, before Hā'mān from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that *is*, the month Ā'dār.
8 ¶ And Hā'mān said unto king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws *are* diverse from all people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it *is* not for the king's profit to suffer them.
9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the king's treasures.
10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Hā'mān the son of Hām-mēd'-a-thā the Ā'gāg-ite, the Jews' enemy.
11 And the king said unto Hā'mān, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.
12 Then were the king's scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Hā'mān had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.
13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Ā'dār, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.
14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.
15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shū'shan the palace. And the king and Hā'mān sat down to drink; but the city Shū'shan was perplexed.

Esther appoints a fast; her resolution, etc.
WHEN Mōr'de-cāi perceived all that was done, Mōr'de-cāi rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry;
2 And came even before the king's gate: for none *might* enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.
3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.
4 ¶ So Ēs'thēr's maids and her chamberlains came and told *it* her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mōr'de-cāi, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.
5 Then called Ēs'thēr for Hā'tāch, *one* of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mōr'de-cāi, to know what *it was*, and why *it was*.
6 So Hā'tāch went forth to Mōr'de-cāi unto the street of the city, which *was* before the king's gate.
7 And Mōr'de-cāi told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Hā'mān had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.
8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shū'shan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Ēs'thēr, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.
9 And Hā'tāch came and told Ēs'thēr the words of Mōr'de-cāi.
10 ¶ Again Ēs'thēr spake unto Hā'tāch, and gave him commandment unto Mōr'de-cāi;
11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have

ch.2.5, Mordecai, ch.5.14.
Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent,
[Jb.1.20.
Ge.37.34, Sackcloth, Jb.16.13.
Ge.50.10, Lamentations,
[Mt.2.10.
Ex.34.28, Fasting (3).
Wailing, Je.9.10.
Ex.6.9, Despair.
Ge.23.2, Grief.
See Filial Honor (2),
[Ge.47.1.
2 K.23.11, Chamberlains.
Jud.16.5, Bribery (2).
2 K.16.6, Jews Persecuted.
Ezr.5.13, Kings' Decrees.
Ne.1.1, Shushan, ch.8.14.
See Intercession (2),
[Ge.37.2.
p.p.ch.5.1.
p.p.Da.2.9.
Ge.49.10, Sceptres, Is.14.5.

CHAPTER 4

Mordecai and the Jews mourn. 15

	not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days. 12 And they told to Mōr'de-cāi Eš'thēr's words. 13 Then Mōr'de-cāi commanded to answer Eš'thēr, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews. 14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, <i>then</i> shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for <i>such</i> a time as this? 15 ¶ Then Eš'thēr bade <i>them</i> return Mōr'de-cāi <i>this answer</i> . 16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shy'shan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish. 17 So Mōr'de-cāi went his way, and did according to all that Eš'thēr had commanded him.	Eš'thēr at the banquet of wine, What <i>is</i> thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what <i>is</i> thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. 7 Then answered Eš'thēr, and said, My petition and my request <i>is</i> ; 8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Hā'man come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said. 9 ¶ Then went Hā'man forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Hā'man saw Mōr'de-cāi in the king's gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mōr'de-cāi. 10 Nevertheless Hā'man refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zē'resh his wife. 11 And Hā'man told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the <i>things</i> wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king. 12 Hā'man said moreover, Yea, Eš'thēr the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king. 13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mōr'de-cāi the Jew sitting at the king's gate. 14 Then said Zē'resh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to-morrow speak thou unto the king that Mōr'de-cāi may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Hā'man; and he caused the gallows to be made.	Ge.14.18, Wine(2), Ps.104.15. 1 K.1.30, Kings' Promises, [ch.7.2 See King's Favor, Pr.16.15 Jb.20.5, Earthly Joy. See Wicked Despised, [Pr.12.8. Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath. Je.35.6, Self-control (2). Pr.11.4, Riches Vain. See Pride (1), Ps.10.2. ch.1.4, Display, Is.39.2. ch.3.1, Promotion (2), [Fr.3.35. p.p.Pr.27.1. Ps.73.18, Insecurity. See Self-confidence (2), [Pr.14.16. Ge.4.5, Envy (2), Ps.73.3. Ge.27.41, Hatred (2). Jud.16.4, Evil Women, Jb.2.9. Ge.3.6, Temptresses, Jb.2.10. Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel. ch.3.9, Plotting. ch.2.5, Mordecai, ch.6.3. Jos.8.29, Gallows. See Wicked Snared, Jb.18.8
See Selfishness (1), Pr.11.26.			
See Neglect of Duty, [Jud.5.23.			
1 K.21.9, Fasts Proclaimed, [Je.36.9.			
1 S.1.15, Devout Women, [Lu.1.25.			
Ge.44.33, Self-sacrifice (2), [He.11.25.			
See Courage (2), Jos.14.12.			
B.C.510 (?)	CHAPTER 5 <i>Esther invites the king and Haman to a banquet.</i> NOW it came to pass on the third day, that Eš'thēr put on <i>her royal apparel</i> , and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house. 2 And it was so, when the king saw Eš'thēr the queen standing in the court, <i>that</i> she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Eš'thēr the golden sceptre that <i>was</i> in his hand. So Eš'thēr drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre. 3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Eš'thēr? and what <i>is</i> thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom. 4 And Eš'thēr answered, If <i>it seem</i> good unto the king, let the king and Hā'man come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him. 5 Then the king said, Cause Hā'man to make haste, that he may do as Eš'thēr hath said. So the king and Hā'man came to the banquet that Eš'thēr had prepared. 6 ¶ And the king said unto		
ch.6.8, Rich Apparel. p.p.ch.6.4.			
1 K.7.1, Palaces.			
1 K.10.18, Thrones, Jona.3.6.			
Pr.16.15, King's Favor.			
Ge.49.10, Sceptres.			
p.p.v.6.			
K.8.65, Feasts.			
	CHAPTER 6 <i>Ahasuerus rewards Mordecai for former service: 10 Haman commanded to do him honour.</i> ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king. 2 And it was found written, that Mōr'de-cāi had told of Big'tha-nā and Tē'resh, two of the		B.C.510 (?) Sleeplessness, Jb.7.1. 1 S.10.25, Books. p.p.ch.2.23; 10.2. p.p.ch.2.21,22.

2 K.23.11, Chamberlains.
See Conspiracy, ch.2.21.

p.p.Ga.6.9.

ch.2.5, Mordecai, ch.7.9.

See Ingratitude(2), Ge.40.23.

p.p.ch.5.1.

ch.3.6, Malice (2).

Pr.3.7, Conceit.
Ge.4.9, Selfishness (2),
[Is.56.11.]

See King's Favor, Pr.16.15.
Rich Apparel, ch.8.15.
p.p.1 K.1.33.

Le.8.9, Crowns (1).

Nu.1.16, Princes.

p.p.Ge.41.43.

See Haste, 1 S.21.8.

ch.2.5, Mordecai.

Ge.39.5, Promotion, Da.2.48.

Pr.16.15, King's Favor.

Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.
2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1).

king's chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ā-hās-ū-ēr-us.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mōr'de-cai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 And the king said, Who is in the court? Now Hā'man was come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mōr'de-cai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Hā'man standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Hā'man came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Hā'man thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Hā'man answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royal apparel be brought which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man *withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Hā'man, Make haste, *and* take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mōr'de-cai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Hā'man the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mōr'de-cai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mōr'de-cai came again to the king's gate. But Hā'man hastened to his house mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Hā'man told Zē'resh his wife and all his friends

every *thing* that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zē'resh his wife unto him, If Mōr'de-cai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hastened to bring Hā'man unto the banquet that Ēs'thēr had prepared.

CHAPTER 7

Esther sues for her own life and the life of her people. 7 The king causes Haman to be hanged on his own gallows.

SO the king and Hā'man came to banquet with Ēs'thēr the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Ēs'thēr on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Ēs'thēr? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, *even* to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Ēs'thēr the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ā-hās-ū-ēr-us answered and said unto Ēs'thēr the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Ēs'thēr said, The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Hā'man. Then Hā'man was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath *went* into the palace garden: and Hā'man stood up to make request for his life to Ēs'thēr the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Hā'man was fallen upon the bed whereon Ēs'thēr *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Hā'man's face.

See Fall of the Wicked,
[Pr.11.5]

2 K.23.11, Chamberlains,

B.C.510 (?)

1 K.8.65, Feasts.

Pr.20.1, Wine.

1 K.1.30, Kings' Promises,
[ch.9.12]

See King's Favor, Pr.16.15

See Jews Persecuted,
[2 K.16.6]

p.p.ch.3.9.

Ge.21.10, Bondservants,
[Ga.4.3]

Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin

Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear.

Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-
[founded]

Ex.32.19, Indignation.

Ge.2.8, Gardens.

Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.

p.p.ch.1.6.

p.p.ch.5.14.	9 And Hār-bō'nah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, the gallows fifty cubits high, which Hā'man had made for Mōr'de-cāi, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Hā'man. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.	sealed with the king's ring, may no man reverse.	Ge.41.42, Rings, Is.3.21.
ch.2.5, Mordecai, ch.8.15.		9 Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that <i>is</i> , the month Sī'van, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written according to all that Mōr'de-cāi commanded unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which <i>are</i> from In'di-ā unto E-thi-ō-pi-ā, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.	2 S.8.17, Scribes.
Ex.15.4, Abasement (2), [Da.4.33. Ge.40.22, Hanging, Ga.3.13.	10 So they hanged Hā'man on the gallows that he had prepared for Mōr'de-cāi. Then was the king's wrath pacified.	10 And he wrote in the king Ā-hās-ū-ē'rus' name, and sealed <i>it</i> with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:	Jb.28.19, Ethiopia.
Jud.1.7, Retribution (2), [ch.9.25. Jos.8.29, Gallows, ch.9.13. Le.10.2, Death Penalty (2), [Ac.5.5. Ex.32.20, Humiliation (2), [Je.48.39.		11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which <i>were</i> in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, <i>both</i> little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey,	2 K.18.26, Hebrew.
B.C.510 (?)	CHAPTER 8	12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ā-hās-ū-ē'rus, <i>namely</i> , upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which <i>is</i> the month Ā'dār.	2 S.11.14, Letters. Ge.12.16, Camels. 1 K.4.28, Dromedaries, [Is.60.6.
2 S.16.4, Confiscation.	Mordecai advanced. 7 Ahasuerus grants to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordecai's honours, and the Jews' joy.	13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province <i>was</i> published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.	p.p.ch.3.13.
p.p.ch.2.7.	ON that day did the king Ā-hās-ū-ē'rus give the house of Hā'man the Jews' enemy unto Ēs'ther the queen. And Mōr'de-cāi came before the king; for Ēs'ther had told what he <i>was</i> unto her.	14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shū'shan the palace.	p.p.ch.9.1.
Ge.41.42, Rings.	2 And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Hā'man, and gave it unto Mōr'de-cāi. And Ēs'ther set Mōr'de-cāi over the house of Hā'man.	15 ¶ And Mōr'de-cāi went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shū'shan rejoiced and was glad.	1 S.21.8, Haste. Ezr.5.13, Kings' Decrees, [Da.2.13. Ne.1.1, Shushan, ch.9.11. ch.2.5, Mordecai, ch.9.20. Ge.39.5, Promotion. ch.6.8, Rich Apparel, [Ps.45.13. Le.8.9, Crowns (1). Purple (2), Pr.31.22. 1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2). p.p.Pr.28.12; 29.2. Is.25.8, Sorrow Banished. Ps.30.11, Joy Restored.
Ge.39.5, Promotion.	3 ¶ And Ēs'ther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Hā'man the Ā'gāg-ite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.	16 The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.	2 Chr.30.21, Gladness. p.p.ch.9.17. See Proselytes (2), (Index).
Ge.37.7, Obeisance. Ge.37.21, Intercession (2).	4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Ēs'ther. So Ēs'ther arose, and stood before the king,	17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for	
Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.	5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing <i>seem</i> right before the king, and I <i>be</i> pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Hā'man the son of Hām-mēd'a-thā the Ā'gāg-ite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which <i>are</i> in all the king's provinces:		
Ge.49.10, Sceptres.	6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?		
See King's Favor, Pr.16.15.	7 ¶ Then the king Ā-hās-ū-ē'rus said unto Ēs'ther the queen and to Mōr'de-cāi the Jew, Behold, I have given Ēs'ther the house of Hā'man, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.		
ch.3.6, Malice (2).	8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal <i>it</i> with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and		
Ezr.9.3, Solicitude (3).			
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.			
K.21.8, Seal, Je.32.10.			

See Fear of God (4), Ge.35.5.

the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAPTER 9

The Jews slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 20 The two days of Purim made festival.

B.C.509 (?)

Ezr.5.13, Kings' Decrees.

See Wicked Confounded,
[Ge.11.8.
See Evil Devices (2), v.25.

Ge.27.41, Hatred (2), ^{N^o}k.6.19.

p.p.Ps.71.13.

De.7.24, Invincibility.

p.p.ch.8.17.

p.p.Pr.16.7.

Ge.39.5, Promotion.

Jos.6.27, Fame.

See Saints Exalted, Ps.91.14.

p.p.2 S.3.1; 1 Chr.11.9.

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

Jud.8.7, Retaliation (2),
[Lu.9.54.

Ne.1.1, Shushan.

Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.

Jb.27.14, Seed of the
[Wicked.

p.p.Ge.14.23.

Nu.16.15, Integrity (2).

Ne.1.1, Shushan.

1 K.7.1, Palaces.

p.p.ch.7.2.

1 K.1.30, Kings' Promises,

[Mk.6.22.

NOW in the twelfth month, that is, the month A'dār, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them;)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mōr'de-cāi fell upon them.

4 For Mōr'de-cāi was great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mōr'de-cāi waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shū'shan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Pār-shān'da-thā, and Dāl'phon, and Ās'pa-thā,

8 And Pōr'a-thā, and Ād-a-lī'ā, and Ā-ri'd'a-thā,

9 And Pār-māsh'tā, and Ā-ris'a-ī, and Ā-ri'd'a-ī, and Vā-jēz'a-thā,

10 The ten sons of Hā'man the son of Hām-mēd'a-thā, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shū'shan the palace was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Ēs'thēr the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shū'shan the palace, and the ten sons of Hā'man; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what

is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Ēs'thēr, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shū'shan to do to morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Hā'man's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shū'shan; and they hanged Hā'man's ten sons.

15 For the Jews that were in Shū'shan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month A'dār, and slew three hundred men at Shū'shan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey,

17 On the thirteenth day of the month A'dār; and on the fourteenth day of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that were at Shū'shan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the un-walled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month A'dār a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mōr'de-cāi wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rus, both nigh and far, 21 To establish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month A'dār, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mōr'de-cāi had written unto them;

24 Because Hā'man the son

Jos.8.29, Gallows, Ga.3.13.

Ge.40.22, Hanging.

p.p.v.10.

Jud.8.7, Retaliation (2).
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
Nu.16.15, Integrity (2).

Feast of Purim, v.22.

2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
p.p.Ne.8.10; Re.11.10.

ch.2.5, Mordecai, ch.10.3.
2 S.11.14, Letters.

Is.25.8, Sorrow Banished.
Ps.30.11, Joy Restored.

v.17, Feast of Purim, v.26.
See Presents, Ge.24.53.
Le.25.35, Alms.

Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.
See Casting Lots, Le.16.8.

Evil Devices (2), Jb.5.12.
Jud.1.7, Retribution (2).

Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.

That is, lot.
v.17, Feast of Purim.

Ex.12.48, Proselytes (1).

of Hām-mēd'a-thā, the Ā'gāg-ite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pūr, that is, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them;
25 But when Es'ther came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.
26 Wherefore they called these days Pūr'im after the name of Pūr. Therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,
27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year;
28 And that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Pūr'im should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.
29 Then Ēs'thēr the queen, the daughter of Āb-i-hā'il, and Mōr'de-cāi the Jew, wrote with

all authority, to confirm this second letter of Pūr'im.
30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ā-hās-ū-ērūs, with words of peace and truth,
31 To confirm these days of Pūr'im in their times appointed, according as Mōr'de-cāi the Jew and Ēs'thēr the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.
32 And the decree of Ēs'thēr confirmed these matters of Pūr'im; and it was written in the book.
CHAPTER 10
Ahasuerus' greatness. Mordecai's advancement.

AND the king Ā-hās-ū-ērūs laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.
2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mōr'de-cāi, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Mē'di-ā and Pēr'si-ā?
3 For Mōr'de-cāi the Jew was next unto king Ā-hās-ū-ērūs, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

p.p.ch.4.16.
See Ps.137.
Ex.34.28, Fasting (3).
Ex.2.23, Crying to God.
B.C.495 (?)
2Chr.17.11, Tribute, Mt.17.2
Ge.39.5, Promotion.
2 Chr.36.20, Persia.
ch.2.5, Mordecai.
p.p.Ne.2.10.
2 S.10.12, Patriotism.
Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous.

THE
BOOK OF JOB

B.C.1520 (?)
p.p.Je.25.20; Lam.4.21.
Job, Eze.14.14.
Mt.19.21, Perfection (1).
Ps.7.10, Uprightness.
1 K.15.14, Righteousness (3).
[Zep.3.13.
Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.
Ge.5.24, Piety, Da.6.10.
See Children (1), Ge.33.5.
p.p.ch.42.13.
Ge.4.4, Sheep, ch.42.12.
Ge.12.16, Camels, Mt.19.24.

CHAPTER 1
The holiness of Job; his wealth; his religious care for his children. 6 Satan, appearing before God, falsely accuses Job, and obtains leave to tempt him. 13 Job in affliction blesses God.
THERE was a man in the land of Ūz, whose name was Jōb; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.
2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.
3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great

household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.
4 And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.
5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Jōb sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Jōb said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Jōb continually.
6 ¶ Now there was a day

Ge.13.2, Riches (4), Mt.27.57,
ch.32.9, Great Men.
p.p.ch.29.25; Jud.6.3.
1 K.8.65, Feasts.
See Enjoyment, Ec.2.10.
See Sanctification (2).
[Ex.19.22.
Ge.22.3, Early Rising (2).
[Ps.37.8.
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
Ge.37.14, Parental Solicitude.
De.6.7, Parental Duty.

p.p.Ge.6.2; ch.38.7.

Ge.3.14, Satan, 2 Co.11.14.
p.p.1 Chr.21.1; Zec.3.1.p.p.v.9.
Pr.1.16, Evil Activity.

p.p.ch.2.2.

p.p.Nu.12.7; ch.42.7.
Mt.19.21, Perfection (1).
Na.1.7, Saints Known.
Ps.7.10, Uprightness.
Ne.5.15, Godly Fear,
[Jona.1.9]
See Sin Despised, Ps.101.3.Ge.3.1, Satan's Work, ch.2.7.
See Uncharitableness,
[Is.29.21]p.p.v.3.
p.p.1 Ti.6.5.
Hedges, Pr.15.19.
2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.
De.4.40, Godliness Profit-
[able]Ge.24.35, Temporal Bless-
[ings]Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4).
De.8.18, Riches (1).
See Divine Hand (2), Ex.7.5.
p.p.Am.9.5.
2 S.10.3, Slander (2), Ps.50.20.See Life Tested, Ps.17.3.
Satan's Power, Lu.4.6.p.p.v.4.
p.p.Ec.9.12.

Ge.14.18, Wine (2).

Ge.2.15, Agriculture,
[Pr.12.11]

p.p.ch.6.19.

De.4.30, Tribulation.
Ge.4.8, Murder (2).

Ge.19.24, Fire (3).

Ge.4.4, Sheep.
ch.5.7, Trouble.

p.p.Ge.11.28.

Ge.12.16, Camels.
Jud.9.25, Robbery.

when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Sā'tan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Whence comest thou? Then Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Hast thou considered my servant Jōb, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Jōb fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Sā'tan went forth from the presence of the LORD.13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Jōb, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sā-be'ans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chāl-dē'ans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another,and said, Thy sons and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Jōb arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Jōb sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAPTER 2

Satan, appearing again before God, obtains further leave to tempt Job: 7 he smites him with sore boils. 9 Job reproves his wife.

A GAIN there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Sā'tan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, From whence comest thou? And Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Hast thou considered my servant Jōb, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand; but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Sā'tan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Jōb with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine

p.p.v.4.13.

1 K.8.65, Feasts.

1 K.19.11, Tempests,
[Jona.1.4]Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent,
1 K.19.13, Mantles, [Je.41.5]
Ge.41.14, Shaving, Eze.44.20.
Ge.23.2, Grief, Je.31.15.
Ge.22.5, Worshippers,
[Re.4.10]p.p.Ec.5.15; 1 Ti.6.7.
Mt.6.10, Submission (2).
p.p.1 S.2.7; Ec.6.2.
1 S.3.18, Resignation,
[Mk.14.36]
1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
Ge.5.24, Piety.
p.p.Ps.74.22.

B.C.1520 (?)

p.p.ch.1.6.

Ge.3.14, Satan.

p.p.ch.1.7.
Pr.1.16, Evil Activity.ch.1.1, Job.
Mt.19.21, Perfection (1).
1 K.15.14, Righteousness (3).
Ps.7.10, Uprightness.
Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.
1 K.13.8, Steadfastness (2).
Nu.16.15, Integrity (2).
Est.3.6, Malice (2).See Life Precious, Mt.6.25.
Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).
See Uncharitableness,
[Is.29.21]
1 S.1.14, False Accusations,
[ch.22.6]Ge.3.1, Satan's Work,
[Zec.3.1]Ex.9.9, Boils, Is.38.21.
2 K.20.1, Sickness (2),
[Da.8.27]

p.p.Je.6.26; Eze.27.30.

Jud.16.4, Evil Women,
p.p.ch.21.15. [Pr.22.14]

Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel.
Pr.24.25, Reproof (1).
Ge.3.6, Temptresses, Pr.5.3.
Ec.14.23, Temptation Re-
sisted, Je.35.6.
Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).
[ch.19.21.
1 S.3.18, Resignation.
Ec.7.8, Patience (1).
Ps.34.13, Tongue Restrained.

1 S.18.1, Friendship (2).

2 S.15.23, Sympathy (2),
[ch.30.25.
Ge.50.21, Comfort (4),
[Jn.11.31.

p.p.v.7.
Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent.

Jos.7.6, Dust (3), Lam.2.10.

Ge.2.3, Seven Days.

Silence (1), ch.13.5.
See Pain, ch.14.22.

B.C.1520 (?)

See Weariness of Life, v.20.
Nu.11.15, Despondency.

ch.12.22, Shadow of Death.

Ge.1.2, Darkness, ch.38.19.

1 S.30.17, Twilight, Eze.12.6.

p.p.ch.10.18.
See Death Sought, Nu.11.15.

integrity? curse God, and die.
10 But he said unto her, Thou
speakest as one of the foolish
women speaketh. What? shall
we receive good at the hand of
God, and shall we not receive
evil? In all this did not Job
sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Job's three
friends heard of all this evil
that was come upon him, they
came every one from his own
place; El'i-phāz the Tē'man-ite,
and Bil'dād the Shu'hite, and
Zō'phar the Nā'a-math-ite: for
they had made an appointment
together to come to mourn with
him and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up
their eyes afar off, and knew
him not, they lifted up their
voice, and wept; and they rent
every one his mantle, and
sprinkled dust upon their heads
toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him
upon the ground seven days
and seven nights, and none
spake a word unto him: for
they saw that his grief was
very great.

CHAPTER 3

Job curses the day of his birth.

AFTER this opened Job his
mouth, and cursed his day.
2 And Job spake, and said,
3 Let the day perish wherein
I was born, and the night in
which it was said, There is a
man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness;
let not God regard it from
above, neither let the light shine
upon it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow
of death stain it; let a cloud
dwell upon it; let the
blackness of the day terrify it.

6 As for that night, let darkness
seize upon it; let it not be
joined unto the days of the
year, let it not come into the
number of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary,
let no joyful voice come there-
in.

8 Let them curse it that curse
the day, who are ready to raise
up their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight
thereof be dark; let it look for
light, but have none; neither
let it see the dawning of the
day:

10 Because it shut not up the
doors of my mother's womb,
nor hid sorrow from mine
eyes.

11 Why died I not from the
womb? why did I not give up

the ghost when I came out of
the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent
me? or why the breasts that I
should suck?

13 For now should I have lain
still and been quiet, I should
have slept: then had I been at
rest,

14 With kings and counsel-
lors of the earth, which built
desolate places for themselves;
15 Or with princes that had
gold, who filled their houses
with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely
birth I had not been; as infants
which never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease
from troubling; and there the
weary be at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest
together; they hear not the
voice of the oppressor.

19 The small and great are
there; and the servant is free
from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to
him that is in misery, and life
unto the bitter in soul;

21 Which long for death, but
it cometh not; and dig for it
more than for hid treasures;

22 Which rejoice exceedingly,
and are glad, when they can
find the grave?

23 Why is light given to a
man whose way is hid, and
whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh be-
fore I eat, and my roarings are
poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I
greatly feared is come upon me,
and that which I was afraid of
is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither
had I rest, neither was I quiet;
yet trouble came.

CHAPTER 4

*Eliphaz reproves Job: 7 he shews
that God's judgments are not for
the righteous, but for the wicked:
12 his vision.*

THEN El'i-phāz the Tē'man-
ite answered and said,

2 If we assay to commune
with thee, wilt thou be grieved?
but who can withhold himself
from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed
many, and thou hast strength-
ened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden
him that was falling, and thou
hast strengthened the feeble
knees.

5 But now it is come upon
thee, and thou faintest; it
toucheth thee, and thou art
troubled.

2 S.7.12, Sleep (4).

p.p.ch.12.17,18.

ch.27.16, Accumulation.

p.p.Ec.6.3.

See ch.17.16.

Future Rest, Is.57.2.

See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9.
2 S.14.14, Death Universal.

p.p.Je.20.18.

Weariness of Life, ch.6.11.
Nu.11.15, Death Sought,
[ch.7.15.

Limitations, ch.13.27.
Sighing, Ps.31.10.
p.p.ch.33.20.

De.28.67, Unrest.
ch.5.7, Trouble.

B.C.1520 (?)

p.p.ch.32.18.
1 S.9.27, Instruction (2),
2 Chr.28.15, Helpfulness,
p.p.He.12.12.
Ge.50.21, Kind Words,
[Fr.1s.1.

See Faint Not, 2 Co.4.1.
Nu.11.14, Human Weakness.

See Fear of God, 1 S.12.14.

See Uprightness, Ps.7.10.

p.p.ch.8.20.

See Divine Justice, De.32.4.
ch.36.7, The Righteous.

Jud.1.7, Retribution (2).

Evil Sowing, Pr.6.14.

Is.17.11, Sin's Harvest.

2 S.22.16, Breath of God,
p.p.Ps.59.13. [Is.11.4.
ch.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

Jud.14.5, Lions (1).

ch.29.17, Teeth.

p.p.Ps.34.10.

p.p.ch.33.14.15.

See Meditation (1), Jos.1.8.

Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), Da.8.18.

Le.26.36, Terror.

2 S.14.26, Hair, Mt.5.36.

p.p.ch.9.2.

See Sin Universal, Ge.6.5.

Ge.1.26, Creator (2).

p.p.ch.15.15.

Angels (5), Mt.25.41.

Mortality, ch.10.9.

Ge.2.7, Dust (1).

Insignificance of Man,
[ch.7.17.

Moths, ch.13.28.

1 S.20.3, Frailty.

Ge.47.9, Life Brief.

See Death Universal,

[2 S.14.14.

ch.8.9, Man's Ignorance.

See Ignorance of God,

[Jud.2.10.

See No Understanding,

[Ps.32.9.

B.C.1520 (?)

See No Helper, Ps.22.11.

p.p.Ps.37.35.

See Wicked Despised,
[Pr.12.8.

6 *Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?*

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions, are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 They are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAPTER 5

Harm of inconsideration. 3 Misery the end of the wicked. 6 Man born to trouble. 8 God to be regarded in affliction. 17 Happy end of God's correction.

CALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 Which doeth great things and unsearchable; marvellous things without number:

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields:

11 To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noonday as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle *shall be* in

ch.27.14, Seed of the Wicked.

Ps.73.18, Insecurity.

Ps.22.11, No Helper.

De.28.39, Disappointment.

See Want, De.28.48.

See Robbery, Jud.9.25.

Trouble, ch.14.1.

De.4.30, Tribulation.

De.4.29, Seek God.

Ps.31.5, Committal.

De.10.21, Great Things,
[Ps.126.2.

God Unsearchable, ch.11.7.

Ex.4.21, Wonders.

Ge.7.12, Rain.

Ge.1.29, Temporal Gifts,
[Ps.127.2.

Ge.24.35, Temporal Blessings.

Ge.45.8, God Exalts.

Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.

Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-

found, ch.12.17.

Est.9.25, Evil Devices (2),
[Ps.10.2.

Is.29.14, Worldly Wisdom.

See Wicked Snared, ch.18.8.

See Spir. Darkness, Is.9.2.

See Spir. Blindness, Is.59.10.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

Prom. to Poor, Ps.12.5.

1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer.

Ps.31.24, Hope in God.

Men Silenced, Ps.63.11.

Happiness (2), Ps.94.12.

Affliction (2), ch.23.10.

De.8.5, Chastisement.

p.p.De.32.39; Is.30.26.

Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing.

See Christ Heals, Mt.4.23.

Deliverance (3), Ps.91.3.

Ex.25.37, Seven, Pr.26.16.

Ps.91.10, Safety.

2Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.

Ps.31.5, Redemption (1).

De.6.24, Preservation.

Ge.15.1, God a Shield.

Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.

p.p.Ps.31.20.

Fearlessness, Ps.3.6.

ch.11.18, Security.

See Man's Dominion,
[Ge.1.26.

p.p.Ps.91.13; Ho.2.18.

p.p.Is.11.6-9; 65.25.

Ps.29.11, Peace (2).

R.V. thou shalt visit thy fold, and shalt miss nothing.	peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.	the stream of brooks they pass away;
Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous.	25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed <i>shall be</i> great, and thine offspring as the grass of the earth.	16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, <i>and</i> wherein the snow is hid:
Ge.15.5, Posterity Promised.	26 Thou shalt come to <i>thy</i> grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season.	17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.
Ge.15.15, Old Age.	27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it <i>is</i> ; hear it, and know thou <i>it</i> for thy good.	18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.
De.5.33, Longevity (1), [Ps.91.16.		19 The troops of Tē'má looked, the companies of Shē'bá waited for them.
p.p.ch.42.17.		20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
B.C.1520 (?)	CHAPTER 6	21 For now ye are nothing; ye see <i>my</i> casting down, and are afraid.
	<i>Job shews that his complaints are not causeless; 8 he wishes for death, wherein he is assured of rest and comfort: 14 he reproves his friends' unkindness.</i>	22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or, Give a reward for me of your substance?
ch.10.1, Complaints.	BUT Jōb answered and said, 2 Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!	23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's hand? or, Redeem me from the hand of the mighty?
p.p.ch.31.6.	3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up.	24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
Ge.22.17, Sand.	4 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.	25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?
2 S.22.15, God's Arrows.	5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?	26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, <i>which are</i> as wind?
De.8.5, Affliction (3), [ch.16.12.	6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there <i>any</i> taste in the white of an egg?	27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye dig <i>a pit</i> for your friend.
p.p.ch.30.15; Ps.88.15.	7 The things <i>that</i> my soul refused to touch <i>are</i> as my sorrowful meat.	28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for <i>it is</i> evident unto you if I lie.
p.p.ch.39.5.	8 Oh that I might have my request; and that God would grant <i>me</i> the thing that I long for!	29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness <i>is</i> in it.
See Loss of Appetite, 1 S.1.7.	9 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!	30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?
p.p.ch.14.13.	10 Then should I yet have comfort; yea, I would harden myself in sorrow: let him not spare; for I have not concealed the words of the Holy One.	CHAPTER 7
Nu.11.15, Death Sought.	11 What <i>is</i> my strength, that I should hope? and what <i>is</i> mine end, that I should prolong my life?	<i>Job excuses his desire of death, by representing his extreme restlessness: 17 he expostulates with God.</i>
	12 <i>Is</i> my strength the strength of stones? or <i>is</i> my flesh of brass?	<i>IS there</i> not an appointed time to man upon earth? <i>are not</i> his days also like the days of an hireling?
p.p.ch.23.11; Ps.40.9.	13 <i>Is</i> not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?	2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his work:
Ex.15.11, God's Holiness.	14 To him that is afflicted pity <i>should be shewed</i> from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.	3 So am I made to possess months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
Ex.6.9, Despair.	15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, <i>and as</i>	4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.
ch.3.20, Weariness of Life, [ch.7.6.		5 My flesh is clothed with
ch.8.9, Man's Ignorance.		
Pr.17.17, Friendship (1).		
See Sympathy (1), Is.58.7.		
p.p.Je.15.18.		
ch.16.20, Inconstancy.		

Ge.3.19, Corruption. 2 K.20.1, Sickness (2).	worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.	these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?	ch.11.2, Vain Talk. p.p.ch.6.26.
Ge.47.9, Life Brief, ch.8.9. Ex.6.9, Despair, Lam.3.18. ch.3.20, Weariness of Life, [ch.10.1.	6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope. 7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.	3 Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice? 4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression;	De.32.4, Divine Justice. Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.
ch.17.15, Hopeless.	8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and I am not.	5 If thou wouldst seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;	De.4.29, Seek God. See Prayer Enjoined, [1 Chr.16.11.
p.p.ch.8.18; 20.9.	9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.	6 If thou wert pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.	p.p.Ps.35.23; 44.23. Ps.7.6, Divine Awakening.
p.p.v.21.	10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.	7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.	See Prosperity (4), Ge.39.3. See Spir. Progress, ch.17.9. 2 S.22.37, Enlargement. p.p.ch.42.12.
p.p.2 S.12.23; Ps.39.13. ch.17.13, The Grave.	11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.	8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers:	p.p.De.4.32.
ch.10.1, Complaints.	12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?	9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow:)	Man's Ignorance, Ps.73.22. Ge.47.9, Life Brief, ch.9.25.
p.p.Eze.32.2.	13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;	10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?	
p.p.v.4. Nu.12.6, Dreams, Ec.5.3. p.p.Da.2.1.	14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:	11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?	Ex.2.3, Bulrushes, Is.18.2. p.p.Ge.41.2.
Nu.11.15, Death Sought, [Je.8.3.	15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than my life.	12 Whilst it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.	p.p.Ps.37.2.
ch.3.20, Weariness of Life.	16 I loathe it; I would not live alway: let me alone; for my days are vanity.	13 So are the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrite's hope shall perish:	See Evil Way, Pr.2.15. De.4.9, Forgetfulness. False Hopes, ch.11.20.
Ps.39.11, Vanity.	17 What is man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?	14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spider's web.	Ps.52.7, False Trusts.
ch.4.19, Insignificance of [Man, ch.25.6.	18 And that thou shouldest visit him every morning, and try him every moment?	15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.	Ps.73.18, Insecurity. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.
Ps.17.3, Life Tested.	19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?	16 He is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.	p.p.Ps.37.35.
Ps.6.3, Trial Prolonged. p.p.ch.10.20.	20 I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?	17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.	
Nu.22.34, Confession of [Sin (3), Ps.41.4.	21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.	18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.	p.p.ch.7.10. See Wicked Forgotten, [De.32.26.
Or, thou observer of men. p.p.ch.16.12. p.p.ch.3.20.		19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.	ch.20.5, Earthly Joy.
Ex.32.32, Pardon Sought.		20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers:	p.p.Ec.1.4. De.32.4, Divine Justice. See The Righteous, ch.36.7. Ps.34.16, Evil-doers (1). See Joy Restored, Ps.30.11. p.p.Ps.126.2.
De.31.16, Death (2), Da.12.2. p.p.v.8.		21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoicing.	See Abasement (1), ch.40.12. Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame, [Ps.44.15
B.C.1520 (?)		22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame; and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.	Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked

CHAPTER 8

Bildad shews God's justice: 8 appeals to antiquity to prove the destruction of the hypocrite: 20 applies God's just dealing to the case of Job.

THEN answered Bil'dād the Shū'hīte, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speak

	CHAPTER 9		
B.C.1520 (?)	<i>Job, acknowledging God's justice, shews there is no contending with him. 20 Man's innocency not to be judged by his lot in this world.</i>	would I not know my soul: I would despise my life. 22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked. 23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent. 24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he? 25 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good. 26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagle that hasteth to the prey. 27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort myself: 28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent. 29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain? 30 If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean; 31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me. 32 For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment. 33 Neither is there any daysman betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both. 34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me: 35 Then would I speak, and not fear him; but it is not so with me.	Ge.18.27, Self-abasement. ch.10.1, Complaints.
See Justification (2), [(Index). Striving with God, ch.33.13. p.p.v.32. ch.12.13, God's Wisdom. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power. See Hardness (2), Ex.8.15.	THEN Job answered and said, 2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should man be just with God? 3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand. 4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered? 5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger. 6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble. 7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars. 8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea. 9 Which maketh Ārc-tū'rus, Ō-rī'ōn, and Plē'ia-dēs, and the chambers of the south. 10 Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number. 11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not. 12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou? 13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him. 14 How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him? 15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge. 16 If I had called, and he had answered me; yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice. 17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause. 18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness. 19 If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead? 20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse. 21 Though I were perfect, yet	21 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent. 24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he? 25 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good. 26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagle that hasteth to the prey. 27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort myself: 28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent. 29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain? 30 If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean; 31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me. 32 For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment. 33 Neither is there any daysman betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both. 34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me: 35 Then would I speak, and not fear him; but it is not so with me.	See Prosperity (1), ch.12.6. See Apparent Injustice, [ch.12.6. Ge.47.9, Life Brief, ch.14.2. p.p.ch.7.7. Ex.19.4, Eagles, Pr.23.5.
ch.42.2, Omnipotence. Ex.4.14, God's Anger. Ex.19.18, Earthquakes. p.p.ch.26.11. p.p.Is.13.10. p.p.Is.40.22; 51.13. See Sea Controlled, ch.26.10. Ge.1.1, Creator (1). Pleiades, ch.38.31. De.10.21, Great Things. See Secret Things, De.29.29. Ex.4.21, Wonders. Ex.33.20, God Unseen, [ch.23.8. ch.23.9, God Hidden.	21 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent. 24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he? 25 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good. 26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagle that hasteth to the prey. 27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort myself: 28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent. 29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain? 30 If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean; 31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me. 32 For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment. 33 Neither is there any daysman betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both. 34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me: 35 Then would I speak, and not fear him; but it is not so with me.	21 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent. 24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he? 25 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good. 26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagle that hasteth to the prey. 27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort myself: 28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent. 29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain? 30 If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean; 31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me. 32 For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment. 33 Neither is there any daysman betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both. 34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me: 35 Then would I speak, and not fear him; but it is not so with me.	See Cheerfulness, Pr.15.13. p.p.Ps.119.120. See Despondency, Nu.11.15. p.p.Ex.20.7. p.p.Je.2.22. De.21.6, Hands Washed. See Justification (2), [(Index). v.20, Self-condemnation. p.p.Is.45.9; Ro.9.20.
ch.42.2, Omnipotence. De.4.39, Sovereignty of [God, Ps.29.10. Proud Humbled, ch.24.24. p.p.v.3.32. p.p.v.20. Ge.32.10, Humility (3). Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness. Ge.18.25, God a Judge. See Doubters, Ge.15.8. Ge.17.17, Unbelief (1). De.8.5, Affliction (3). See Complaints, ch.10.1. p.p.ch.2.3. De.8.5, Chastisement. See Cup of Suffering, [Ps.73.10.	13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him. 14 How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him? 15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge. 16 If I had called, and he had answered me; yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice. 17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause. 18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness. 19 If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead? 20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse. 21 Though I were perfect, yet	CHAPTER 10 <i>Job, taking liberty of complaint, expostulates with God about his afflictions: 18 he complains of life, and craves a little ease before his death.</i> MY soul is weary of my life; I will leave my complaint upon myself; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul. 2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me. 3 Is it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked? 4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth? 5 Are thy days as the days of man? are thy years as man's days, 6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?	B.C.1520 (?) ch.3.20, Weariness of Life, [Ec.2.17. Complaints, ch.23.2. Nu.11.15, Despondency, [Ps.31.10. p.p.Ho.4.1. Ezr.8.21, Teachableness. See Striving with God, [ch.9.3. See Apparent Injustice, [ch.12.6.
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power. Self-condemnation, Ps.64.8. De.9.4, Self-righteousness, [ch.35.2. Human Imperfection, [Ec.7.20.	21 Though I were perfect, yet	6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?	Ge.6.5, Divine Vision. De.32.40, God Eternal. Ge.47.9, Life Brief. See Sin Known to God, v.14. 1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."

ch.32.1, Self-righteousness (2).	7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked; and <i>there is</i> none that can deliver out of thine hand.	hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?	See Reproof (1), Pr.24.25.
De.5.15, God's Hand.	8 Thine hands have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.	4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.	p.p.ch.6.10.
Ge.1.26, Creator (2).	9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?	5 But oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;	See Self-righteousness (2), [ch.32.1.
p.p.Ps.139.14.	10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?	6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that <i>they are</i> double to that which is! Know therefore that God exacteth of thee <i>less</i> than thine iniquity <i>deserveth</i> .	Ps.9.5, Divine Reproof.
Is.29.16, Clay.	11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.	7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?	Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher. See Instruction (5), De.4.5. De.29.29, Secret Things.
ch.4.19, Mortality, Ps.89.48.	12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.	8 <i>It is</i> as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know?	De.32.4, Divine Justice. p.p.Ezr.9.13.
Ge.2.7, Dust (1), ch.34.15.	13 And these <i>things</i> hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that <i>this is</i> with thee.	9 The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.	ch.5.9, God Unsearchable, [ch.33.13.
1 S.17.18, Cheese.	14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.	10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?	Ps.21.13, God Exalted.
Ge.2.7, Life (1).	15 If I be wicked, woe unto me; and <i>if</i> I be righteous, <i>yet</i> will I not lift up my head. <i>I am</i> full of confusion; therefore see thou mine affliction;	11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider <i>it</i> ?	De.32.22, Hell (Sheol), [ch.26.6.
De.6.24, Preservation.	16 For <i>it</i> increaseth. Thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me.	12 For vain man would be wise, though man be born <i>like</i> a wild ass's colt.	p.p.Is.43.13.
See Secret Things, De.29.29.	17 Thou renewest thy witness against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war <i>are</i> against me.	13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him;	1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge. ch.10.14, Sin Known to God.
Sin Known to God, ch.14.16.	18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!	14 If iniquity <i>be</i> in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.	See Man's Ignorance, ch.8.9. Ps.32.9, No Understanding.
p.p.Ex.20.5.	19 I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.	15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:	1 S.7.3, Spir. Preparation. See Seek God, De.4.29.
De.28.67, Sin's Misery.	20 <i>Are</i> not my days few? cease <i>then</i> , and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,	16 Because thou shalt forget <i>thy</i> misery, and remember <i>it</i> as waters that pass away:	p.p.ch.22.23.
Is.5.8, Woes.	21 Before I go <i>whence</i> I shall not return, <i>even</i> to the land of darkness and the shadow of death;	17 And <i>thine</i> age shall be clearer than the noonday; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.	See Shun Evil, ch.28.28.
See Self-abasement, [Ge.18.27.	22 A land of darkness, as darkness <i>itself</i> ; and of the shadow of death, without any order, and <i>where</i> the light <i>is</i> as darkness.	18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig <i>about</i> thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.	p.p.Is.43.13.
De.8.5, Affliction (3).	CHAPTER 11	19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee.	1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge. ch.10.14, Sin Known to God.
p.p.Is.38.13; Lam.3.10.	<i>Zophar reproves Job for justifying himself: 7 he shews God's counsel is unsearchable. 13 Blessing of repentance.</i>	20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.	See Man's Ignorance, ch.8.9. Ps.32.9, No Understanding.
De.33.22, Lions (2), Ps.17.12.	THEN answered Zō'phar the Nā'a-math-ite, and said,	CHAPTER 12	1 S.7.3, Spir. Preparation. See Seek God, De.4.29.
p.p.ch.5.9.	2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?	<i>Job censures the arrogant pretensions of his friends to superior knowledge: he shews that wicked men often prosper. 13 God's divine wisdom and omnipotency.</i>	p.p.ch.22.23.
p.p.ch.16.8.	3 Should thy lies make men		See Shun Evil, ch.28.28.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.			[Ps.119.6, Not Ashamed. Ep.3.12, Boldness (1). Spotless, Song 4.7. Jos.23.8, Steadfastness (1). [Ac.11.23. ch.5.21, Fearlessness. Prom. to Afflicted, Ps.30.5. See Sorrow Banished, Is.25.8.
p.p.ch.7.1.			ch.22.28, Light Promised. De.28.29, Noon, Ps.55.17. Radiancy, Ps.34.5.
p.p.ch.3.11.			Security, Ps.91.5. See Hope in God, Ps.31.24.
ch.3.20, Weariness of Life.			See Sleep (1), Ps.3.5. Ps.91.10, Safety.
Ge.47.9, Life Brief.			See Divine Protection, [2 Chr.16.5.
p.p.Ps.39.13.			Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted. p.p.ch.17.5.
p.p.2 S.12.23.			Pr.11.21, No Escape. ch.8.13, False Hopes, ch.27.8. De.28.39, Disappointment, [ch.20.11.
p.p.Ps.88.12.			B.C.1520 (?)
ch.12.22, Shadow of Death.			
See The Grave, ch.17.13.			
B.C.1520 (?)			
Vain Talk, ch.15.3.			

Pr.3.7, Conceit.	AND Jōb answered and said, 2 No doubt but ye <i>are</i> the people, and wisdom shall die with you.	22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.	See Exposure of Sin, p.p.1 Co.4.5. [Nu.32.28.
De.4.6, Understanding. p.p.ch.13.2.	3 But I have understanding as well as you; I <i>am</i> not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?	23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them <i>again</i> .	Shadow of Death, ch.16.16. p.p.Is.9.3; 26.15. ch.42.2, Omnipotence. p.p.Eze.39.28.
2 K.2.23, Mocking (3).	4 I <i>am</i> as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright <i>man</i> is laughed to scorn.	24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness <i>where there is no way</i> .	See Proud Humbled, ch.9.13. p.p.Ps.107.40.
See Prayers Answered, [Ex.15.25. 1 S.17.42, Saints Despised, [Ps.119.141.	5 He that is ready to slip with <i>his feet is as</i> a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.	25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken <i>man</i> .	See Blindness (4), Is.6.10. Is.9.2, Spir. Darkness. p.p.Ps.107.27.
1 S.17.28, Contempt. ch.30.1, Derision.	6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth <i>abundantly</i> .	CHAPTER 13 <i>Job reproveth his friends of partiality: 14 he professes his confidence in God, etc.</i>	B.C.1520 (?)
Prosperity (1), Ps.37.35. Apparent Injustice, ch.21.7.	7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:	L O, mine eye hath seen all <i>this</i> , mine ear hath heard and understood it.	De.4.6, Understanding. p.p.ch.12.3.
Ps.19.1, Nature's Revelation.	8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.	2 What ye know, <i>the same</i> do I know also: I <i>am</i> not inferior unto you.	p.p.ch.23.4.
Ge.1.1, Creator (1), ch.26.7. p.p.Ac.17.28.	9 Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?	3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.	Ge.3.4, Lying. Ge.50.2, Physicians.
Ge.2.7, Breath. p.p.ch.34.3.	10 In whose hand <i>is</i> the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.	4 But ye <i>are</i> forgers of lies, ye <i>are</i> all physicians of no value.	ch.2.13, Silence (1), Ps.39.2.
Experience, ch.32.7.	11 Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?	5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace! and it should be your wisdom.	p.p.ch.27.4.
De.4.6, Understanding. God's Wisdom, Ps.104.24. Ex.15.2, God our Strength.	12 With the ancient <i>is</i> wisdom; and in length of days understanding.	6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.	1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."
p.p.ch.19.10. ch.42.2, Omnipotence. p.p.Re.3.7.	13 With him <i>is</i> wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.	7 Will ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?	p.p.Ga.6.7. See Divine Reproof, Ps.9.5. Le.19.15, Partiality Forbidden, Pr.24.23.
De.4.39, Sovereignty of God.	14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.	8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?	1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty. Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear. See Fear of God (4), Ge.35.5. R.V. Your memorable sayings are proverbs of ashes, Your defences are defences of clay.
De.8.15, Drought. Ge.6.7, Deluge.	15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.	9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye <i>so</i> mock him?	Ex.14.14, "Hold your Peace," [ch.33.31.
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.	16 With him <i>is</i> strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver <i>are</i> his.	10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.	p.p.Jud.12.3; 1 S.19.5.
p.p.Is.29.14; 1 Co.1.20. Ge.11.8, Wicked Confounded, Is.37.27.	17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.	11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?	2 K.18.5, Trust (3), Ps.25.2.
See King of Kings, [1 Ti.6.15.	18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.	12 Your remembrances <i>are</i> like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.	Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. See Exclusion (2), Mt.5.20. Ex.33.3, Sin Separates. p.p.ch.21.2.
2 K.19.28, Divine Control, [Pr.21.1.	19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.	13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what <i>will</i> .	
p.p.ch.24.22; 34.24. See Men Silenced, ch.5.16.	20 He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.	14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?	
p.p.ch.32.9. p.p.Ps.107.40. See Proud Humbled, ch.9.13.	21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.	15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.	
		16 He also <i>shall be</i> my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.	
		17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.	

p.p.ch.9.21; 10.7.	18 Behold now, I have ordered <i>my</i> cause; I know that I shall be justified.	water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.	
	19 Who is he <i>that</i> will plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.	10 But man dieth, and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?	ch.4.19, Mortality.
p.p.Ps.39.10.	20 Only do not two <i>things</i> unto me: then will I not hide myself from thee.	11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:	p.p.Is.19.5.
p.p.ch.33.7.	21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.	12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.	2 S.14.14, Death Universal. p.p.2 Pe.3.7. See Resurrection (2), [Lu.20.27]
p.p.ch.14.15.	22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.	13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!	2 S.7.12, Sleep (4), Ps.13.3.
Nu.22.34, Confession of [Sin (3). Ezr.8.21, Teachableness. De.31.18, God's Face Hidden. p.p.ch.19.11.	23 How many <i>are</i> mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.	14 If a man die, shall he live <i>again</i> ? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.	Nu.11.15, Death Sought. p.p.Is.26.20.
1 S.20.3, Frailty.	24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?	15 Thou shalt 'call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.	Ne.13.14, Remember Me. See Resurrection (1), [Ps.49.15]
p.p.ch.9.18.	25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?	16 For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?	Ge.49.18, Waiting for God. 2 Th.1.4, Patience (2). p.p.Jn.5.28; 1 Th.4.16. See God's Love, De.7.8.
De.32.32, Sin's Fruit. Sins of Youth, ch.20.11. ch.3.23, Limitations, ch.19.8. Stocks, Pr.7.22. p.p.Ps.139.3.	26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.	17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.	Saints' Steps, ch.31.4. ch.10.14, Sin Known to God [Je.2.2]
Ge.3.19, Corruption.	27 Thou putttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.	18 And surely the mountain falling cometh to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place.	p.p.Ho.13.12; Je.17.1. Our Iniquities, Ps.40.12.
ch.4.19, Moths, ch.27.18.	28 And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth eaten.	19 The waters wear the stones: thou wastest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth; and thou destroyest the hope of man.	Ps.102.26, Mutability.
B.C.1520 (?)	CHAPTER 14 <i>Brevity of man's life. 13 Job waits for his change.</i>	20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.	See False Hopes, ch.8.13.
ch.5.7, Trouble, v.22.	MAN <i>that</i> is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.	21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth <i>it</i> not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth <i>it</i> not of them.	ch.4.19, Mortality.
Ps.90.5, Man as Grass. Ge.47.9, Life Brief, Ps.39.5.	2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.	22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.	p.p.Ec.9.5.
ch.4.19, Insignificance [of Man. See Judgment ac. to Works, [Ps.62.12.	3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgment with thee?	CHAPTER 15 <i>Eliphaz reproves Job for justifying himself. 17 He proves the unquietness of wicked men.</i>	Pain, ch.30.17. ch.5.7, Trouble, Ps.71.20.
See Depravity, Ge.6.5. p.p.Ps.139.16.	4 Who can bring a clean <i>thing</i> out of an unclean? not one.	THEN answered El'î-phāz the Tē'man-îte, and said,	B.C.1520 (?)
f.p.Ac.17.26.	5 Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;	2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?	
p.p.ch.7.19.	6 Turn from him, that he may rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.	3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?	ch.11.2, Vain Talk, Pr.10.1
ch.7.1, Hireling, Is.16.14.	7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.	4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and restrainest prayer before God.	See Prayerlessness, Ps.53.
p.p.Is.55.10.	8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;	5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chooseth the tongue of the crafty.	Ge.3.1, Craftiness, Mt.26.4
	9 Yet through the scent of		

523

1 K.22.24, Cheeks Smitten, [Lu.6.29.	smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have gathered themselves together against me.	ied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.	Mt.15.7, Hypocrites. ch.36.7, The Righteous. Perseverance, Jn.15.9.
1 K.19.2, Persecution (1).	11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.	9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.	Spir. Progress, Ps.84.7. p.p.ch.6.29.
p.p.ch.9.17. De.8.5, Affliction (3), [Ps.66.11.	12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.	10 But as for you all, do ye return, and come now: for I cannot find one wise man among you.	See Folly, Ps.49.13. p.p.ch.12.2.
De.8.5, Chastisement.	13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.	11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.	See Men's Plans, Ge.11.4.
See God's Arrows, 2 S.22.15.	14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.	12 They change the night into day: the light is short because of darkness.	De.28.39, Disappointment.
Ge.37.34, Sackcloth, Is.15.3.	15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.	13 If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.	The Grave, Ps.49.15. ch.4.19, Mortality.
Tears (2), ch.30.31. Ge.21.16, Weeping. ch.12.22, Shadow of Death, [Ps.23.4.	16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids is the shadow of death;	14 I have said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister.	Ge.3.19, Corruption, ch.19.20.
p.p.Is.26.21. p.p.ch.27.9.	17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.	15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?	Hopeless, Is.49.14.
Ge.31.50, Appeal to God, [Ro.1.9.	18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.	16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.	2 S.14.14, Death Universal. ch.33.18, The Pit. De.32.22, Hell (Sheol).
p.p.ch.19.25. Inconstancy, ch.19.19. Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.	19 Also now, behold, my witness is in heaven, and my record is on high.	CHAPTER 18 <i>Bildad reproves Job for presumption and impatience. 5 Calamities of the wicked.</i>	B.C.1520 (?)
p.p.ch.31.35.	20 My friends scorn me: but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.	THEN answered Bil'dad the Shy'hite, and said, 2 How long will it be ere ye make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.	
Ge.47.9, Life Brief. ch.4.19, Mortality.	21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his neighbour!	3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?	p.p.Ps.73.22.
B.C.1520 (?)	22 When a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.	4 He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?	Ps.37.8, Anger.
1 S.20.3, Frailty. v.13, The Grave. ch.30.1, Derision.	CHAPTER 17 <i>Job appeals from men to God. 6 The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 Job's hope.</i>	5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.	Darkness (3), Pr.20.20. Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked. See Spir. Darkness, Is.9.2. Candle, ch.21.17.
See Suretyship, Pr.6.1. Ps.31.11, Friendless. ch.8.9, Man's Ignorance. Ps.32.9, No Understanding.	MY breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves are ready for me.	6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.	Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.
1 S.17.42, Saints Despised. See Spit Upon, ch.30.10.	2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?	7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.	See Sin Destructive, Ps.34.2.
p.p.ch.16.16. Ge.21.16, Weeping.	3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who is he that will strike hands with me?	8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.	Wicked Snared, Ps.9.15. p.p.Ps.140.5; 141.9.
	4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt them.	9 The gin shall take him by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.	p.p.Ps.69.22.
	5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.	10 The snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.	Le.26.36, Terror, Ps.14.5. Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear. p.p.ch.20.8.
	6 He hath made me also a byword of the people; and aforetime I was as a tabret.	11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.	De.28.48, Want. Pr.6.15, Sudden Destruction.
	7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members are as a shadow.	12 His strength shall be hungerbitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.	
	8 Upright men shall be aston-		

p.p.Ac.12.23.	13 It shall devour the strength of his skin: <i>even</i> the first-born of death shall devour his strength.	12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.	p.p.ch.16.13.
De.29.28, Wicked Rooted Up. Ps.73.18, Insecurity. p.p.Ps.55.4.	14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.	13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.	Ps.31.11, Friendless.
Ge.19.24, Brimstone, Ps.11.6.	15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because <i>it is</i> none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.	14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.	ch.16.20, Inconstancy.
p.p.Is.5.24.	16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.	15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.	p.p.Ge.14.14.
ch.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.	17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.	16 I called my servant, and he gave <i>me</i> no answer; I intreated him with my mouth.	See Servants' Duty, Ep.6.5
De.32.26, Wicked Forgotten, [Ps.34.16.	18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.	17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the children's <i>sake</i> of mine own body.	See Wives' Duty, Est.1.20.
Is.5. Darkness (3). Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wicked. See Childless, Ge.11.30. p.p.Is.14.22. See Seed of the Wicked, [ch.27.14.	19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.	18 Yea, young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.	2 K.2.23, Child Vice, ch.30.12.
p.p.Ps.37.13; Je.50.27.	20 They that come after <i>him</i> shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.	19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.	ch.16.20, Inconstancy, [Ps.38.11.
p.p.ch.21.28.	21 Surely <i>such are</i> the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of <i>him that</i> knoweth not God.	20 My bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.	p.p.ch.16.8; 33.21.
Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God.		21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.	p.p.ch.6.14. p.p.Ru.1.21. Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2), [Ps.32.4.
B.C.1520 (?)	CHAPTER 19 <i>Job complains of his friends' cruelty: 25 his belief in the resurrection.</i>	22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?	1 K.19.2, Persecution (1).
Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies. ch.16.3, Evil Words.	T HEN Job answered and said, 2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?	23 Oh that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book!	p.p.Is.30.8. 1 S.10.25, Books, Ec.12.12.
Lu.6.22, Reproach.	3 These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed <i>that ye</i> make yourselves strange to me.	24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!	Nu.31.22, Iron, Ac.12.10. Ex.15.10, Lead, Je.6.29.
De.24.16, Personal Responsibility, Pr.9.12.	4 And be it indeed <i>that I</i> have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.	25 For I know that my redeemer liveth, and <i>that he</i> shall stand at the latter <i>day</i> upon the earth:	Knowledge (6), Is.50.7. Redeemer, Ps.130.8. Ge.15.6, Faith (5), Da.3.17.
p.p.Ps.35.26.	5 If indeed ye will magnify <i>yourselves</i> against me, and plead against me my reproach:	26 And <i>though</i> after my skin worms destroy this <i>body</i> , yet in my flesh shall I see God:	Ge.3.19, Corruption, ch.21.26. Lu.20.36, Immortality.
p.p.ch.16.11. De.8.5, Affliction (3).	6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.	27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; <i>though</i> my reins be consumed within me.	Ps.17.15, Heavenly Vision. Ge.32.30, Seeing God. Or, behold, and not as a stranger.
De.1.45, Prayers Unanswered.	7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but <i>there is</i> no judgment.	28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me?	1 K.19.2, Persecution (1).
p.p.ch.30.26. ch.3.23, Limitations, [Ps.139.5.	8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.	29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath <i>bringeth</i> the punishments of the sword, that ye may know <i>there is</i> a judgment.	Is.13.11, Punishment. De.32.41, Sword of the Lord. Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to [Works.
p.p.ch.29.20.	9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.		
p.p.ch.12.14. ch.17.15, Hopeless.	10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.	CHAPTER 20 <i>Zophar shews the state and portion of the wicked.</i>	B.C.1520 (?)
K.22.13, God's Wrath. p.ch.13.24. See God's Enemies, Ex.15.6.	11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as <i>one of his</i> enemies,	T HEN answered Zōphar the Nā'a-math-ite, and said, 2 Therefore do my thoughts	

p.p.ch.19.3.	cause me to answer, and for <i>this</i> I make haste. 3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer. 4 Knowest thou <i>not</i> this of old, since man was placed upon earth, 5 That the triumphing of the wicked <i>is</i> short, and the joy of the hypocrite <i>but</i> for a moment? 6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds; 7 Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where <i>is</i> he? 8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night. 9 The eye also <i>which</i> saw him shall <i>see him</i> no more; neither shall his place any more behold him. 10 His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods. 11 His bones are full of the <i>sin</i> of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust. 12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, <i>though</i> he hide it under his tongue; 13 <i>Though</i> he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still within his mouth: 14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, <i>it is</i> the gall of asps within him. 15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly. 16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him. 17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and butter. 18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow <i>it</i> down: according to <i>his</i> substance <i>shall</i> the restitution <i>be</i> , and he shall not rejoice <i>therein</i> . 19 Because he hath oppressed and hath forsaken the poor; <i>because</i> he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not; 20 Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired. 21 There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods. 22 In the fulness of his suffi-	ciency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him. 23 <i>When</i> he is about to fill his belly, <i>God</i> shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain <i>it</i> upon him while he is eating. 24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, <i>and</i> the bow of steel shall strike him through. 25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: terrors <i>are</i> upon him. 26 All darkness <i>shall be</i> hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle. 27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him. 28 The increase of his house shall depart, <i>and his goods</i> shall flow away in the day of his wrath. 29 This <i>is</i> the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.	De.28.48, Want. p.p.ch.5.5. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. De.32.35, Divine Vengeance p.p.Is.24.18; Je.48.44. Pr.11.21, No Escape. p.p.De.32.41. Le.26.36, Terror. ch.18.5, Darkness (3). Ge.19.24, Fire (3). Is.34.2, Destruction (2). Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin, [Pr.26.26] Riches Fleeting, Ps.49.10. Portion of the Wicked, [ch.24.18] See Wages of Sin, ch.15.31
ch.22.16, Wicked Cut Off. Earthly Joy, Pr.14.13. Mt.15.7, Hypocrites. p.p.Is.14.13. See Ambition, Ge.11.4. Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked. ch.40.12, Abasement (1). See Ps.73.20; 90.5. p.p.ch.18.18. p.p.ch.7.8. ch.27.14, Seed of the Wicked. Ex.22.3, Restitution (1). ch.13.26, Sins of Youth, [Ps.25.7]. ch.15.16, Sin Loved, Ps.52.3. Ge.3.8, Concealment. p.p.Ps.10.7. p.p.De.32.32. De.29.18, Gall, Ps.69.21. See Sin's Misery, De.28.67. p.p.Mt.27.3. See Unjust Gain, Pr.16.8. De.32.33, Asps, Is.11.8. Vipers, Is.30.6. Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive. See Spir. Drought, Ps.63.1. Ge.43.11, Honey. De.28.35, Disappointment, [ch.27.17]. Ex.23.9, Oppression (1). Ps.82.3, Poor (3). Ge.6.13, Violence. De.28.67, Unrest. p.p.Ec.5.14. De.32.15, Worldly Fullness.	CHAPTER 21 <i>Job craves to be patiently heard because of his calamities: he shews that sometimes the wicked do so prosper that they despise God, etc.</i> BUT Job answered and said, 2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations. 3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, mock on. 4 As for me, <i>is</i> my complaint to man? and if <i>it were so</i> , why should not my spirit be troubled? 5 Mark me, and be astonished, and lay <i>your</i> hand upon <i>your</i> mouth. 6 Even when I remember I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh. 7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power? 8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes. 9 Their houses are safe from fear, neither <i>is</i> the rod of God upon them. 10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf. 11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance. 12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ. 13 They spend their days in	B.C.1520 (?) 2 K.2.23, Mocking (3). ch.2.13, Silence (1). p.p.Ps.55.5. ch.12.6, Apparent Injustice [Ps.73.1] ch.12.6, Prosperity (1). See Seed of the Wicked, [ch.27.1] p.p.Ps.73.5. Ex.32.19, Dancing (1), Ec.3. Ex.15.20, Timbrels, Ps.68.2. Ge.4.21, Harps, Ps.137.2. Ge.4.21, Musical Instruments, Ec.2.	

h.17.13, The Grave.	wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.	as <i>there are</i> innumerable before him.	
Chr.15.2, Forsaking God (1).	14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.	34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?	Comfortless, Ec.4.1. p.p.ch.16.2.
Ex.5.2, Impiety, Pr.1.30.	15 What <i>is</i> the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?	CHAPTER 22 <i>Eliphaz shews that God is not profited by man's goodness: 5 he accuses Job of divers sins: 21 he exhorts him to repentance, etc.</i>	B.C.1520 (?)
h.34.9, Godless.	16 Lo, their good is not in their hand: the counsel of the wicked is far from me.	THEN Eli-phāz the Tēmanite answered and said,	
Ex.5.2, Prayerlessness.	17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out! and <i>how oft</i> cometh their destruction upon them! <i>God</i> distributeth sorrows in his anger.	2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?	p.p.ch.35.7; Lu.17.10.
Lu.31.16, Evil Counsel.	18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.	3 <i>Is it</i> any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or <i>is it</i> gain to <i>him</i> , that thou makest thy ways perfect?	See Pleasing God, Pr.16.7. p.p.Mal.3.14.
p.ch.22.18.	19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know <i>it</i> .	4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?	See Judgment ac. to Works, [Ps.62.12.]
h.18.6, Candle, Ps.18.28.	20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.	5 <i>Is</i> not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?	Ge.6.5, Sin Universal. Ge.6.12, Corruption (2).
h.18.5, Darkness (3).	21 For what pleasure <i>hath</i> he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?	6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.	Ex.22.26, Pledges, ch.24.3. 1 S.1.14, False Accusations, [Je.37.13.]
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.	22 Shall <i>any</i> teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.	7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.	See Neglect of Mercy, [Ps.109.16.]
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.	23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.	8 But <i>as for</i> the mighty man, he had the earth; and the honourable man dwelt in it.	p.p.Is.3.3.
h.34.9, Godless.	24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.	9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.	Ex.22.22, Widow and Fatherless (1).
h.34.9, Godless.	25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.	10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;	Ex.23.9, Oppression (1). ch.18.8, Wicked Snared. Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear.
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins, [Is.14.21.]	26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.	11 Ordarkness, <i>that</i> thou canst not see; and abundance of waters cover thee.	ch.18.5, Darkness (3).
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins, [Is.14.21.]	27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices <i>which</i> ye wrongfully imagine against me.	12 <i>Is</i> not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are!	Ps.21.13, God Exalted. De.26.15, Heaven (1), [Ps.73.25.]
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins, [Is.14.21.]	28 For ye say, Where <i>is</i> the house of the prince? and where are the dwelling places of the wicked?	13 And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?	p.p.Ps.73.11. 1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge. See "Searcher," 1 Chr.28.9.
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins, [Is.14.21.]	29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens,	14 Thick clouds <i>are</i> a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.	Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins, [Is.14.21.]	30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.	15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?	Pr.2.15 Evil Way. p.p.Ge.6.5. Wicked Cut Off, Ps.37.22. Ps.73.13, Insecurity. Ge.6.7, Deluge, Is.54.9. Ex.5.2, Impiety. 1 S.8.7, God Rejected. ch.34.9, Godless. Ge.24.35, Temporal Blessings.
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins, [Is.14.21.]	31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him <i>what</i> he hath done?	16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood:	ch.12.5, Prosperity (1). Nu.3' 16, Evil Counsel. p.p.Ps.107.42.
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins, [Is.14.21.]	32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.	17 Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do for them?	
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins, [Is.14.21.]	33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him,	18 Yet he filled their houses with good <i>things</i> : but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.	
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins, [Is.14.21.]		19 The righteous see <i>it</i> , and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.	
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins, [Is.14.21.]		20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant	

Ge.19.24, Fire (3).
Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.
Peace (4), Ps.34.14.

See Spir. Receptivity,
[Mt.13.23.

De.6.6, "Word" in Heart.
1 K.8.48, Returning to God.
2 Chr.20.20, Established.
De.13.5, Evil Put Away,
[1 Co.5.13.
ch.11.14, Forsake Sin.
De.8.18, Riches (1).
Ge.2.12, Gold.
1 K.9.28, Ophir, ch.28.16.

Or, treasure.

See Saints' Portion, Ps.16.5.
p.p.Ps.37.4; Is.58.14.
Ps.18.1, Love to God.
Ps.34.5, Looking Heaven-
[ward.

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.
ch.34.28, Prayer Heard.
Nu.30.2, Vows Sacred,
[Ps.50.14.
p.p.Pr.16.3.
2 Chr.20.20, Established.
Light Promised, Ps.97.11.

See Saints Exalted, Ps.91.14.
Ps.138.6, Prom. to Humble.

Ps.19.13, Innocence.
ch.5.19, Deliverance (3).
Ps.24.4, Purity.

B.C.1520 (?)

ch.10.1, Complaints, Ps.55.2.

2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.
Ps.42.2, Spir. Thirst.
2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
2 K.18.5, Trust (3).

Ge.18.25, God a Judge.

Ex.33.20, God Unseen,
[Jn.1.18.

God Hidden, Ps.10.1.

Na.1.7, Saints Known.
Spir. Refining, Ps.66.10.

of them the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is lifting up*; and he shall save the humble person.

30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAPTER 23

Job longs to appear before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 13 God's decree immutable.

THEN Job answered and said, 2 Even to day is my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 Oh that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No; but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him:

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when* he hath tried

me, I shall come forth as gold. 11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

13 But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth.

14 For he performeth *the thing that is* appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAPTER 24

Sin often goes unpunished in this life. 12 Of God's providence in all things, etc.

WHYY, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?

2 Some remove the landmarks; they violently take away flocks, and feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widow's ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work; rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yieldeth* food for them and for their children.

6 They reap every one his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry;

11 Which make oil within their walls, and tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the

ch.5.17, Affliction (2),
[ch.34.3.

Ps.26.3, Walking in Truth.
1 K.13.8, Steadfastness (2),
[ch.27.

Nu.12.7, Fidelity (2).

Ps.119.72, Truth Precious.

De.8.3, "Word" as Food,
[Ps.119.10.

See Divine Counsels,

[Ps.33.

Ps.33.11, Immutability.

ch.42.2, Omnipotence.

p.p.1 Th.3.3.

See Faint-hearted, Le.26.3.

Ge.3.8, Divine Presence (2).

[Ps.68.

1 S.12.14, Fear of God.

p.p.ch.10.18.

B.C.1520 (?)

p.p.Ps.31.15; Ac.1.7.

1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.

Mal.4.5, Day of the Lord.

De.19.14, Landmarks,

[Pr.22.2.

Ge.6.13, Violence, Ps.55.9.

Jud.9.25, Robbery.

[Ex.22.22, Widow and Fa-

therless (1).

De.24.6, Creditors.

[Ex.22.26, Pledges, Am.2.

Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).

2 S.12.4, Poor (5), Ps.10.2.

See Work Enjoined, Ge.2.

See Harvest, Ge.8.22.

See Poverty (1), (Index).

p.p.Da.4.33.

Homeless, Lam.4.5.

Pitiless, Ps.35.15.

Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).

Ge.37.7, Sheaves.

De.15.14, Winepress.

p.p.Eze.26.15.

ch.12.6, Apparent Injustice.	city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to <i>them</i> .	5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.	
Is.9.2, Spir. Darkness. p.p.Jn.3.19.	13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.	6 How much less man, <i>that is</i> a worm? and the son of man, <i>which is</i> a worm?	ch.4.19, Insignificance of [Man, Ps.8.4.
Ps.119.176, Wanderers. Ex.32.6, Early Rising (3). [Is.5.11.	14 The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.	CHAPTER 26 <i>Job reproves the uncharitable spirit of Bildad. 5 God's power infinite and unsearchable.</i>	B.C.1520 (?)
Ex.20.13, Murder (1). Works of Darkness, Pr.7.9. Ex.20.15, Theft Forbidden. Ex.20.14, Adultery, Mt.5.27.	15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth <i>his</i> face.	B UT Jōb answered and said, 2 How hast thou helped <i>him that is</i> without power? <i>how</i> savest thou the arm <i>that hath</i> no strength?	See No Helper, Ps.22.11.
Ge.3.8, Concealment. Ge.38.14, Disguises. 2K.17.9, Secret Sins, Ps.19.12. p.p.Mt.6.19; Lu.12.39.	16 In the dark they dig through houses, <i>which</i> they had marked for themselves in the daytime: they know not the light.	3 How hast thou counselled <i>him that hath</i> no wisdom? and <i>how</i> hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?	See Man's Ignorance, ch.8.9.
Jud.9.25, Robbery, Eze.22.29. p.p.Jn.3.20.	17 For the morning <i>is</i> to them even as the shadow of death: <i>if one</i> know <i>them</i> , <i>they are</i> in the terrors of the shadow of death.	4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?	
See Exposure of Sin, [Nu.32.23.	18 <i>He is</i> swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.	5 Dead <i>things</i> are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.	
ch.12.22, Shadow of Death.	19 Drought and heat consume the snow waters: <i>so doth</i> the grave <i>those which</i> have sinned.	6 Hell <i>is</i> naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.	De.32.22, Hell (Sheol), [Ps.9.17.
ch.20.29, Portion of the [Wicked, ch.27.13.	20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him; he shall be no more remembered; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.	7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, <i>and</i> hangeth the earth upon nothing.	Omniscience (2), ch.31.4. 1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher," Ge.1.1, Creator (1), Ps.24.2. ch.42.2, Omnipotence. Ge.1.1, Earth, Ps.24.1.
ch.22.16, Wicked Cut Off. Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.	21 He evil entreateth the barren <i>that</i> beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.	8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.	p.p.ch.37.11; Pr.30.4.
Ge.3.19, Corruption.	22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no <i>man</i> is sure of life.	9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.	ch.5.9, God Unsearchable. ch.23.9, God Hidden. Ex.19.9, Cloud.
De.32.26, Wicked Forgotten. Ps.73.18, Insecurity. Ge.49.5, Cruelty (1).	23 <i>Though</i> it be given him <i>to be</i> in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes <i>are</i> upon their ways.	10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.	See Controlled, ch.38.8.
Ps.109.16, Neglect of Mercy.	24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low; they are taken out of the way as all <i>other</i> , and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.	11 The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof.	
Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.	25 And <i>if it be</i> not <i>so</i> now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?	12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.	1 Chr.29.12, God's Power, [Ps.62.11. ch.9.13, Proud Humbled, [Ps.18.27.
ch.9.13, Proud Humbled, [ch.26.12.	CHAPTER 25 <i>Bildad declares the sovereignty of God, before whom man cannot be justified.</i>	13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.	See Creator (1), Ps.33.6.
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.	T HEN answered Bil'dād the Shu'hite, and said, 2 Dominion and fear <i>are</i> with him, he maketh peace in his high places.	14 Lo, these <i>are</i> parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?	ch.5.9, God Unsearchable.
B.C.1520 (?)	3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?	CHAPTER 27 <i>Job declares his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite without hope.</i>	B.C.1520 (?)
Ex.15.18, God, King. S.12.14, Fear of God.	4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean <i>that is</i> born of a woman?	M OREOVER Jōb continued his parable, and said, 2 As God liveth, <i>who</i> hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, <i>who</i> hath vexed my soul;	p.p.ch.34.5.
See Chariots of God, [Ps.68.17.		3 All the while my breath <i>is</i> in me, and the spirit of God <i>is</i> in my nostrils;	De.8.5, Affliction (3); Ge.2.7, Breath. Ge.2.7, Life (1), Ps.104.30.
See Justification (2), [Index).		4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.	Ps.34.13, Tongue Re- [strained.
Ge.6.5, Sin Universal.			

Ps.41.12, Integrity (1). p.p.1 Jn.3.20. 1 K.13.8, Steadfastness (2). [Is.50.7] Ge.5.24, Piety.	5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die I will not remove mine integrity from me. 6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live. 7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous. 8 For what <i>is</i> the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul? 9 Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him? 10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God? 11 I will teach you by the hand of God: <i>that which is</i> with the Almighty will I not conceal. 12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen <i>it</i>; why then are ye thus altogether vain? 13 This <i>is</i> the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, <i>which</i> they shall receive of the Almighty. 14 If his children be multiplied, <i>it is</i> for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread. 15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep. 16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay; 17 He may prepare <i>it</i>, but the just shall put <i>it</i> on, and the innocent shall divide the silver. 18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth <i>that</i> the keeper maketh. 19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not. 20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night. 21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place. 22 For <i>God</i> shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand. 23 <i>Men</i> shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.	2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass <i>is</i> molten out of the stone. 3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death. 4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; <i>even the waters</i> forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men. 5 <i>As for</i> the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire. 6 The stones of <i>it are</i> the place of sapphires: and it hath dust of gold. 7 <i>There is</i> a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen: 8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it. 9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots. 10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing. 11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing; and <i>the thing that</i> is hid bringeth he forth to light. 12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where <i>is</i> the place of understanding? 13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living. 14 The depth saith, <i>It is</i> not in me: and the sea saith, <i>It is</i> not with me. 15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof. 16 It cannot be valued with the gold of O'phir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire. 17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of <i>it shall not be</i> for jewels of fine gold. 18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom <i>is</i> above rubies. 19 The topaz of E-thi-o'p-i-a shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold. 20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where <i>is</i> the place of understanding? 21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air. 22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears. 23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof. 24 For he looketh to the ends,	Nu.31.22, Iron. Ex.25.3, Brass. See Wisdom Sought, v.12. Ge.14.18, Bread. Ex.24.10, Sapphire. Le.11.14, Vultures, Is.34.15. p.p.De.8.15. Wisdom Sought, v.20. p.p.v.16. p.p.Ro.11.33. Gold (2), Ps.19.10. Ge.23.16, Weighing. Wisdom (5), Pr.3.14. 1 K.9.28, Ophir, Ps.45.9. Ge.2.12, Onyx, Eze.28.13. Ex.24.10, Sapphire, Eze.1.22. Crystal, Eze.1.22. Ge.24.53, Jewels. Coral, Eze.27.16. Rubies, Pr.3.15. Ex.28.17, Topaz, Eze.28.13. Ethiopia, Ps.68.31. v.12, Wisdom Sought, [Ps.119.16]. ch.26.6, Omniscience (2). ch.12.13, God's Wisdom. Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.
ch.8.13, False Hopes, Ps.10.6. Mt.15.7, Hypocrites. 1 S.12.21, Sin Unprofitable. p.p.Mt.16.26. De.1.45, Prayers Unanswered. p.p.ch.22.26; Ps.37.4. De.4.5, Instruction (5). p.p.Ps.40.10. ch.20.29, Portion of the [Wicked, Ps.11.6]. ch.15.31, Wages of Sin, [Ec.2.26]. Seed of the Wicked, Ps.21.10. p.p.ch.20.10. De.28.48, Want. See Unlamented, 2 Chr.21.20. Accumulation, Ps.39.6.	25 Surely there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold <i>where</i> they fine <i>it</i>.		
De.28.39, Disappointment, [Pr.11.7]. See Riches Fleeting, ch.20.28. p.p.Pr.13.22; Ec.2.26. ch.4.19, Moths, Is.50.9. See Men's Plans, Ge.11.4. See Unburied, De.28.26. Le.26.36, Terror. Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked. Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wicked]. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. Pr.11.21, No Escape. p.p.ch.18.18. Wicked Despised, Ps.52.6. B.C.1520 (?) Or, <i>a mine</i>. Ge.2.12, Gold.	CHAPTER 28 <i>There is a knowledge of natural things, 12 but wisdom is an excellent gift of God.</i> SURELY there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold <i>where</i> they fine <i>it</i>.		

p.p.Ps.135.7.	of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven; 25 To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure. 26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder: 27 Then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out. 28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.	the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth. 18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply <i>my</i> days as the sand. 19 My root <i>was</i> spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch. 20 My glory <i>was</i> fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand. 21 Unto me <i>men</i> gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel. 22 After my words they spake not again; and my speech dropped upon them. 23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide <i>as</i> for the latter rain. 24 <i>If</i> I laughed on them, they believed <i>it</i> not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down. 25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one <i>that</i> comforteth the mourners.	Ge.34.28, Spoil. Teeth, Ps.3.7. Pr.14.16, Self-confidence(2). Is.28.15, Carnal Security. p.p.Ps.1.3. p.p.Ge.49.24. See Silence (1), ch.2.13. See Wise Counsel, Ex.18.19. p.p.v.10. Pr.17.27, Speech. p.p.De.32.2. p.p.ch.1.3. Nu.22.17, Earthly Honor. Is.58.7, Sympathy (1). B.C.1520 (?) See Reverence for Aged, [Le.19.32. Derision, Ps.42.10. See Mocking (3), 2 K.2.23. De.23.18, Dogs. De.28.48, Want, Pr.6.11.
1 S.12.14, Fear of God. Wisdom (3), ch.32.7. Shun Evil, Ps.34.14. De.4.6, Understanding.	CHAPTER 29 <i>Job bemoans himself when he remembers his former prosperity and honour.</i> MOREOVER Jōb continued his parable, and said, 2 Oh that I were as <i>in</i> months past, as <i>in</i> the days <i>when</i> God preserved me; 3 When his candle shined upon my head, and <i>when</i> by his light I walked <i>through</i> darkness; 4 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret of God <i>was</i> upon my tabernacle; 5 When the Almighty <i>was</i> yet with me, <i>when</i> my children <i>were</i> about me; 6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil; 7 When I went out to the gate through the city, <i>when</i> I prepared my seat in the street! 8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up. 9 The princes refrained talking, and laid <i>their</i> hand on their mouth. 10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth. 11 When the ear heard <i>me</i> , then it blessed me; and when the eye saw <i>me</i> , it gave witness to me: 12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and <i>him that had</i> none to help him. 13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy. 14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment <i>was</i> as a robe and a diadem. 15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet <i>was</i> I to the lame. 16 I <i>was</i> a father to the poor: and the cause <i>which</i> I knew not I searched out. 17 And I brake the jaws of	CHAPTER 30 <i>Job's honour turned into extreme contempt: 15 his prosperity into calamity.</i> BUT now <i>they that are</i> younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock. 2 Yea, whereto <i>might</i> the strength of their hands <i>profit</i> me, in whom old age was perished? 3 For want and famine <i>they were</i> solitary; fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste. 4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots <i>for</i> their meat. 5 They were driven forth from among <i>men</i> , (they cried after them as <i>after</i> a thief;) 6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, <i>in</i> caves of the earth, and <i>in</i> the rocks. 7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together. 8 <i>They were</i> children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were viler than the earth. 9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their byword. 10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face. 11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me. 12 Upon <i>my</i> right hand rise	See B.C.1520 (?) See Reverence for Aged, [Le.19.32. Derision, Ps.42.10. See Mocking (3), 2 K.2.23. De.23.18, Dogs. De.28.48, Want, Pr.6.11. p.p.Jud.6.2; 1 S.13.6. ch.40.12, Abasement (1). Nettles, Pr.24.31. See Seed of the Wicked, [ch.27.14. De.13.13, Base Fellows. See Idle Songs, Ps.69.12. See Aha, Ps.35.21. See Saints Despised, [1 S.17.47 Spit Upon, Is.50.6. De.8.5, Affliction (3).
B.C.1520 (?)			
p.p.ch.1.10.			
De.6.24, Preservation.			
Ps.27.1, God a Light.			
Ex.33.11, Divine Friendship. p.p.Ps.25.14.			
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. p.p.ch.1.2.			
Ge.18.8, Butter.			
Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4).			
Ge.23.10, Gates (1).			
Nu.22.17, Earthly Honor, [Ps.49.12.			
See Reverence (4), Ex.33.8.			
See Silence (1), ch.2.13.			
Chr.28.15, Helpfulness.			
Ex.23.11, Poor (4).			
Is.58.7, Sympathy (1).			
Ps.22.11, No Helper.			
p.ch.31.19.			
Ex.2.6, Human Compassion, [Lu.10.33.			
Ex.22.22, Widow and Fatherless (1).			
Robe of Righteousness, [Ps.132.16.			
Le.19.14, The Blind.			
Chr.28.15, Helpfulness, p.Nu.10.31. [Pr.31.20.			
Lu.2.15, Beneficence, [Is.21.14.			
p.Pr.29.7.			
p.Ps.3.7.			

2 K.2.23, Child Vice, Is.3.5.
p.p.Ps.36.11; 140.4.

p.p.Is.3.12.

p.p.Ps.18.4.

Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies.

See Persecution (5), Ps.7.1.

p.p.Ps.22.14; 42.4.
ch.5.17, Affliction (2).

p.p.Ps.6.2.
Est.6.1, Sleeplessness,
[Ec.5.12.
ch.14.22, Pain, ch.33.19.

p.p.ch.2.7.

De.8.5, Chastisement.
p.p.Ps.69.2.

See Prayers Unanswered,
[De.1.45.

See Apparent Injustice,
[ch.12.6.

p.p.Ci.9.17.

ch.17.13, The Grave.
2 S.14.14, Death Universal,
[Ps.49.10.
A.R. Howbeit doth not one
stretch out the hand in
his fall? or in his calamity
cry for help?

2 S.15.23, Sympathy (2).
[Ps.35.14.

Ex.23.11, Poor (4).

See Disappointment,
[De.28.39.

Nu.11.15, Despondency.
p.p.Ps.38.6.

p.p.Ps.44.19.

2 K.20.1, Sickness (2).
Le.26.16, Fever, Mk.1.30.

ch.16.16, Tears (2), Ps.6.6.
Is.24.11, Joy Departed.

B.C.1520 (?)

De.5.18, Chastity, Pr.5.20.

the youth; they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of my disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burned with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAPTER 31

Job's solemn protestation of his integrity.

I MADE a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hastened to deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands;

8 Then let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;

10 Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime; yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me;

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided her from my mother's womb;)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by rea-

Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked
See Sin's Misery, De.28.67.

{ Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.
ch.26.6, Omniscience (2).
[ch.34.21.
ch.14.16, Saints' Steps,
[Ps.18.36.
See Sinful Walk, De.29.19.
See Deceit (1), Ps.36.3.

Divine Balances, Pr.16.2.
Na.1.7, Saints Known.
Ps.41.12, Integrity (1).

See Wanderers, Ps.119.176.
See Earthly Vision, Ge.3.6.
See Spotless, ch.11.15.
See Disappointment,
[De.28.39.
Heb. my produce be rooted
[out]

See Impurity, Mt.5.28.
See Chastity, v.1.
p.p.Je.5.8.
See Mills, Ex.11.5.

p.p.De.28.30; Je.8.10.

Ex.20.14, Adultery.
Ex.18.13, Judges.
p.p.Pr.6.27.

p.p.ch.20.28.

Le.19.13, Masters' Duty,
[Ep.6.]

Mt.12.36, Accountability.

Is.10.3, Day of Visitation.
p.p.Mt.22.12.
Ge.1.26, Creator (2).

Pr.22.2, Brotherhood of Man.
See Poor (5), 2 S.12.4.
See Parsimony, Pr.11.24.
See Widow and Fatherless (1), Ex.22.22.
Pr.11.26, Selfishness (1).

p.p.ch.22.6; 24.4.

Ru.2.15, Beneficence.

Ex.22.22, Widow and Fatherless (1).

Le.26.36, Terror.

See God's Majesty, [1 Chr.29.11.	son of his highness I could not endure. 24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, <i>Thou art</i> my confidence; 25 If I rejoiced because my wealth <i>was</i> great, and because mine hand had gotten much; 26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness; 27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand: 28 This also <i>were</i> an iniquity <i>to be punished by</i> the judge: for I should have denied the God <i>that is</i> above. 29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him: 30 Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul. 31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied. 32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: <i>but</i> I opened my doors to the traveller. 33 If I covered my transgressions as Ad'am, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom: 34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, <i>and</i> went not out of the door? 35 Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire <i>is, that</i> the Almighty would answer me, and <i>that</i> mine adversary had written a book. 36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, <i>and</i> bind it as a crown to me. 37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him. 38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain; 39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life: 40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Jöb are ended.	wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God. 3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and <i>yet</i> had condemned Jöb. 4 Now E-li'hü had waited till Jöb had spoken, because they <i>were</i> elder than he. 5 When E-li'hü saw that <i>there was</i> no answer in the mouth of <i>these</i> three men, then his wrath was kindled. 6 And E-li'hü the son of Bär'a-chël the Büzite answered and said, I <i>am</i> young, and ye <i>are</i> very old; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion. 7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom. 8 But <i>there is</i> a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding. 9 Great men are not <i>always</i> wise: neither do the aged understand judgment. 10 Therefore I said, Harken to me; I also will shew mine opinion. 11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilst ye searched out what to say. 12 Yea, I attended unto you, and, behold, <i>there was</i> none of you that convinced Jöb, or that answered his words: 13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man. 14 Now he hath not directed <i>his</i> words against me; neither will I answer him with your speeches. 15 They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking. 16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, <i>and</i> answered no more;) 17 <i>I said</i> , I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion. 18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me. 19 Behold, my belly <i>is</i> as wine <i>which</i> hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles. 20 I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer. 21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.	See Justification (2). [(Index). p.p.ch.11.6; 15.6. p.p.v.6. Le.19.32, Reverence for [Aged, Pr.23.22. ch.28.28, Wisdom (3), [Ps.111.10. ch.12.12, Experience, [Ps.37.25. Spirit of Man, Pr.20.27. Ge.2.7, Breath. Ps.18.28, Enlightenment. See God a Light, Ps.27.1. Great Men, Pr.18.16. Ps.82.5, Dullness (2). See No Understanding, [Ps.32.9. See Conceit, Pr.3.7. Is.29.14, Worldly Wisdom. ch.5.16, Men Silenced. Or, <i>full of words</i> . See Pressure of Duty, [Je.20.9. p.p.Mt.9.17. p.p.Ps.32.3. See Partiality Forbidden, [Le.19.15. Flattery, Ps.5.9.
See Yielding to Temptation, Ge.3.6. De.4.19, Worship (3), Je.8.2. Ex.18.13, Judges. See Atheism, Ps.10.4. Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation. Ex.23.4, Enemies, Pr.24.17. Rejoicing (4), Ps.35.19. Ps.34.13, Tongue Restrained. S.17.43, Cursing (2). Ge.18.4, Hospitality (2), [Ac.16.15. See Concealment, Ge.3.8. Ge.1.26, Adam. See Secret Sins, 2 K.17.9. De.1.17, Fear of Man. See Saints' Steps, ch.14.16. p.Ge.4.10. p.Le.19.13. e.19.36, Honesty. e.3.18, Thistles. x.9.31, Barley, Eze.4.9. e Barrenness, Ge.4.12. C.1520 (?) self-righteousness (2), [ch.33.9. p.Ge.22.21.	CHAPTER 32 <i>Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends: 11 he reproves them for not satisfying Job.</i> SO these three men ceased to answer Jöb, because he <i>was</i> righteous in his own eyes. 2 Then was kindled the wrath of E-li'hü the son of Bär'a-chël the Büzite, of the kindred of Räm: against Jöb was his		

p.p.Mt.23.7.
See Deification, Ac.12.22.
Ge.1.26, Creator (2).

B.C.1520 (7)

p.p.ch.13.6.

ch.6.25, Wise Words.

Ge.1.26, Creator (2), Ps.8.5.
Ge.2.7, Breath.

p.p.v.32.

See Dust (1), Ge.2.7.
Is.29.16, Clay.
p.p.ch.13.21.

p.p.2 Co.2.5.

p.p.ch.10.7.
ch.32.1, Self-righteous-
ness (2), Mt.23.30.
Spir. Pride, Lu.18.11.

p.p.ch.13.24.

ch.13.27, Stocks.
De.8.5, Chastisement.
ch.34.21, Ways Known.
p.p.Ec.7.20.
De.3.24, God's Greatness.
ch.4.19, Insignificance of
[Man.

See Murmuring (1), Pr.19.3.
ch.9.3, Striving with God,
[ch.40.2.
ch.5.9, God Unsearchable,
[ch.37.23.

p.p.Ps.62.11.
Ps.92.6, Dullness (1).

Nu.12.6, Dreams.
Ge.15.1, Visions.
Ge.15.12, Sleep (5).

See Divine Teacher, Ex.4.15.
De.4.5, Instruction (5).

See Men's Plans, Ge.11.4.
p.p.1 Co.1.29.

1 S.25.39, Divine Restraints.
The Pit, Ps.28.1.

De.6.24, Preservation.
De.8.5, Chastisement,
[Ps.94.12.

ch.14.22, Pain, Is.21.3.
1 S.1.7, Loss of Appetite.

22 For I know not to give
flattering titles; *in so doing*
my maker would soon take me
away.

CHAPTER 33

*Elihu offers to reason with Job: 8
he excuses God from giving men an
account of his ways; 14 God calls
men to repentance by visions, af-
flictions, and by his ministry.*

WHEREFORE, Jōb, I pray
thee, hear my speeches,
and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened
my mouth, my tongue hath
spoken in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the
uprightness of my heart: and
my lips shall utter knowledge
clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made
me, and the breath of the Al-
mighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me,
set *thy words* in order before
me, stand up.

6 Behold, I *am* according to
thy wish in God's stead: I also
am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terror shall not
make thee afraid, neither shall
my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in
mine hearing, and I have heard
the voice of *thy words, saying,*

9 I am clean without trans-
gression, I *am* innocent; nei-
ther *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occa-
sions against me, he counteth
me for his enemy,

11 He putteth my feet in the
stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in this* thou art
not just: I will answer thee,
that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou strive
against him? for he giveth not
account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once,
yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth
it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of
the night, when deep sleep fall-
eth upon men, in slumberings
upon the bed;

16 Then he openeth the ears
of men, and sealeth their in-
struction,

17 That he may withdraw
man *from his* purpose, and
hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul
from the pit, and his life from
perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with
pain upon his bed, and the mul-
titude of his bones with strong
pain:

20 So that his life abhorreth
bread, and his soul dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed
away, that it cannot be seen;
and his bones *that* were not
seen stick out.

22 Yea, his soul draweth near
unto the grave, and his life to
the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger
with him, an interpreter, one
among a thousand, to shew un-
to man his uprightness:

24 Then he is gracious unto
him, and saith, Deliver him
from going down to the pit: I
have found a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher
than a child's: he shall return
to the days of his youth:

26 He shall pray unto God,
and he will be favourable unto
him: and he shall see his face
with joy: for he will render un-
to man his righteousness.

27 He looketh upon men, and
if any say, I have sinned, and
perverted *that which was* right,
and it profited me not;

28 He will deliver his soul
from going into the pit, and his
life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these *things* work-
eth God oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul
from the pit, to be enlightened
with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Jōb, hearken
unto me: hold thy peace, and I
will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to
say, answer me: speak, for I de-
sire to justify thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me:
hold thy peace, and I shall
teach thee wisdom.

CHAPTER 34

*Elihu accuses Job for charging God
with injustice. 10 God cannot be
unjust, etc.*

FURTHERMORE E-lī'hū an-
swered and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise
men; and give ear unto me,
ye that have knowledge.

3 For the ear trieth words, as
the mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us choose to us judg-
ment: let us know among our-
selves what *is* good.

5 For Jōb hath said, I am
righteous: and God hath taken
away my judgment.

6 Should I lie against my
right? my wound *is* incurable
without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Jōb, who
drinketh up scorning like wa-
ter?

8 Which goeth in company
with the workers of iniquity,
and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth

Le.26.16, Sickmess (1).

p.p.Ps.102.5.

v.18, The Pit.

Or, angel.

p.p.Ge.40.8.

See Uprightness, Ps.7.18.

De.4.31, Mercy (1).

ch.5.19, Deliverance (3).

p.p.Ps.49.7.

p.p.2 K.5.14.

See Health Promised,

[Ex.15.2

De.4.29, Prom. to Seekers.

ch.34.28, Prayer Heard.

Ge.4.4, Divine Favor, Pr.3.

See Spir. Joy, Ezr.6.22.

Ps.51.12, Restoration (1).

Le.16.21, Confession of

[Sin (1), Pr.28.1

1 S.12.21, Sin Unprofitable

[Pr.10.

See Deliverance (3), ch.5.1

ch.22.28, Light Promised.

p.p.Ep.1.11; 1 Co.12.6.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

See Enlightenment,

[Ps.18.2

p.p.v.1.

Ex.14.14, "Hold your

[Peace," Mk.10.4

p.p.Col.4.6; 1 Pe.3.15.

De.4.5, Instruction (5).

B.C.1520 (7)

De.4.1, Hearken.

Pr.1.4, Knowledge (8).

p.p.ch.12.11.

Jos.24.15, Wise Choice.

See Call to Decision,

[De.30.1

p.p.1 Th.5.21.

See Self-righteousness (2)

[ch.32

See Apparent Injustice,

[ch.12

p.p.ch.15.16.

See Evil Associations (1).

[Ex.23

p.p.ch.9.22; Mal.3.14.

Godless, ch.35.10.	a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.	29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth <i>his</i> face, who then can behold him? whether <i>it be done</i> against a nation, or against a man only:	Quietness (1), Ps.131.2. p.p.Ro.8.34. De.31.18, God's Face Hidden. Ex.33.20, God Unseen.
De.4.1, Hearken, Pr.7.24.	10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: far be it from God, <i>that he should do</i> wickedness; and from the Almighty, <i>that he should commit</i> iniquity.	30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared. 31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne <i>chastisement</i> , I will not offend <i>any more</i> :	p.p.v.17; Pr.29.2. p.p.2 K.21.9.
De.32.4, Divine Perfection.	11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to <i>his ways</i> .	32 <i>That which</i> I see not teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.	ch.5.17, Affliction (2). [Ps.119.67.
Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness.	12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.	33 <i>Should it be</i> according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.	p.p.v.17; Pr.29.2. p.p.2 K.21.9.
Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to Works.	13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?	34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.	Ezr.8.21, Teachableness. p.p.Lu.19.8. See Sin Despised, Ps.101.3.
Is.59.18, Recompense (1).	14 If he set his heart upon man, <i>if he gather</i> unto himself his spirit and his breath;	35 Jōb hath spoken without knowledge, and his words <i>were</i> without wisdom.	Ge.41.8, Wise Men.
De.32.4, Divine Justice.	15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.	36 My desire <i>is that</i> Jōb may be tried unto the end because of <i>his answers</i> for wicked men.	p.p.ch.35.16; 38.2. ch.11.2, Vain Talk.
p.ch.38.5.	16 If now <i>thou hast</i> understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.	37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth <i>his hands</i> among us, and multiplieth his words against God.	See Life Tested, Ps.17.3. See Rebellion (1), De.9.24.
p.Ps.104.29.	17 Shall even he that hateth right govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?	CHAPTER 35	
Chr.29.12, God's Power.	18 <i>Is it fit</i> to say to a king, <i>Thou art</i> wicked? and to princes, <i>Ye are</i> ungodly?	No comparison to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend to him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.	B.C.1520 (?)
S.22.16, Breath of God.	19 <i>How much less</i> to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.	E-LI'HU spake moreover, and said,	
h.4.19, Mortality.	20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.	2 Thinkest thou this to be right, <i>that thou</i> saidst, My righteousness <i>is</i> more than God's?	De.9.4, Self-righteousness, [Pr.12.15
p.Ge.7.21; Is.40.6.	21 For his eyes <i>are</i> upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.	3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have, <i>if I be cleansed</i> from my sin?	ch.33.9, Spir. Pride. p.p.ch.9.30,31; Mal.3.14.
Ge.2.7, Dust (1), Ps.103.14.	22 <i>There is</i> no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.	4 I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.	
De.4.6, Understanding.	23 For he will not lay upon man more <i>than right</i> ; that he should enter into judgment with God.	5 Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds <i>which are</i> higher than thou.	See Looking Heavenward, [Ps.34.5.
p.2 S.23.3.	24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.	6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or <i>if thy transgressions</i> be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?	p.p.Pr.8.36; Je.7.19.
See Honor Rulers, Ex.22.28.	25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth <i>them</i> in the night, so that they are destroyed.	7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?	p.p.ch.22.2; Lu.17.10.
p.De.10.17.	26 He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others;	8 Thy wickedness <i>may hurt</i> a man as thou <i>art</i> ; and thy righteousness <i>may profit</i> the son of man.	Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive.
Impartiality (1), Mt.5.45.	27 Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways:	9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make <i>the oppressed</i> to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.	De.4.40, Godliness Profitable.
Is.1.26, Creator (2).	28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.		Ex.1.14, Oppression (2).
De.47.9, Life Brief.			
Ex.11.4, Midnight.			
p.ch.12.19.			
Ways Known, Ps.1.6.			
h.26.6, Omniscience (2).			
[Ps.147.5.			
De.6.5, Divine Vision.			
See Exposure of Sin,			
[Nu.32.23.			
Chr.28.9, "Searcher."			
h.9.13, Proud Humbled.			
S.2.3, God's Knowledge.			
n.7.7, Evil Works.			
r.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.			
See Smitten of God, 1 S.25.38.			
See Wanderers, Ps.119.176.			
Chr.15.2, Forsaking			
[God (1).			
p.Ps.28.5; Is.5.12.			
p.Ec.5.8; Ja.5.4.			
S.12.4, Poor (5).			
Prayer Heard, Ps.4.3.			

ch.34.9, Godless, Ps.10.4.
Ge.1.1, Creator (1).
Night Songs, Ps.42.8.
Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher.
De.4.5, Instruction (5).
See Wisdom Promised,
[Pr.2.6].
Ge.1.20, Birds.
De.1.45, Prayers Unan-
[swered].
Ps.10.2, Pride (1).
p.p.Je.11.11.

Ps.37.3, Trust God.

See Day of Visitation,
[Is.10.3].

ch.11.2, Vain Talk.

B.C.1520 (?)

See God's Righteousness,
[Ezr.9.15].

See Truthfulness, Pr.12.19.
1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
See Divine Compassion,
[Ex.3.7].

ch.12.13, God's Wisdom.
See Wicked Cut Off, ch.22.16.

1 S.2.8, Poor (2), Ps.10.14.
Or, afflicted.

See Divine Vision, Ps.34.15.
The Righteous, Ps.34.15.

Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.
2 Chr.20.20, Established.
Ge.45.8, God Exalts.

Je.40.1, Fetters (2).
See Affliction (2), ch.5.17.

See Chastisement, De.8.5.
See Conviction of Sin,
[Ps.32.3].

Ps.40.6, Hearing Ear.
See Sin Forbidden, Is.1.16.

2 K.17.13, Repentance (1).
Ex.19.5, Obedience (3),
[Zec.3.7].

Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4).
Ps.128.2, Happiness (1).

De.11.28, Disobedience (1).
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.

See Death of the Wicked,
[Ps.37.36].

Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God.
Mt.15.7, Hypocrites.

10 But none saith, Where *is*
God my maker, who giveth
songs in the night;

11 Who teacheth us more
than the beasts of the earth,
and maketh us wiser than the
fowls of heaven?

12 There they cry, but none
giveth answer, because of the
pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear
vanity, neither will the Al-
mighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou
shalt not see him, yet judgment
is before him; therefore trust
thou in him.

15 But now, because *it is* not
so, he hath visited in his anger;
yet he knoweth *it* not in great
extremity:

16 Therefore doth Jōb open
his mouth in vain; he multipli-
eth words without knowledge.

CHAPTER 36

*Elihu shews how God is just in all
his ways: 8 the end of God's chas-
tisements: 16 how Job's sins hin-
der God's blessings. 22 God's
works to be magnified.*

ELIHU also proceeded, and
said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will
shew thee that *I have* yet to
speak on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge
from afar, and will ascribe
righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall*
not be false: he that is perfect
in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and
despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty
in strength and wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life
of the wicked: but giveth right
to the poor.

7 He withdraweth not his
eyes from the righteous: but
with kings *are they* on the
throne; yea, he doth establish
them for ever, and they are ex-
alted.

8 And if *they be* bound in
fetters, and be holden in cords
of affliction;

9 Then he sheweth them their
work, and their transgressions
that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear
to discipline, and commandeth
that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*,
they shall spend their days in
prosperity, and their years in
pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they
shall perish by the sword, and
they shall die without knowl-
edge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart

heap up wrath: they cry not
when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their
life is among the unclean.

15 He delivereth the poor in
his affliction, and openeth their
ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have re-
moved thee out of the strait *in-
to* a broad place, where *there is*
no straitness; and that which
should be set on thy table *should*
be full of fatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the
judgment of the wicked: judg-
ment and justice take hold on
thee.

18 Because *there is* wrath, be-
ware lest he take thee away
with *his* stroke: then a great
ransom cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches?
no, not gold, nor all the forces
of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when
people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniqui-
ty: for this hast thou chosen
rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his
power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoined him his
way? or who can say, Thou hast
wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magni-
fy his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it; man
may behold it afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and
we know *him* not, neither can
the number of his years be
searched out.

27 For he maketh small the
drops of water: they pour down
rain according to the vapour
thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop
and distil upon man abundantly.

29 Also can *any* understand
the spreadings of the clouds, or
the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his
light upon it, and covereth the
bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the
people; he giveth meat in abun-
dance.

32 With clouds he covereth the
light; and commandeth it *not*
to shine by the cloud that cometh
betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth
concerning it, the cattle also
concerning the vapour.

CHAPTER 37

*God to be feared for his great works:
15 his wisdom is unsearchable in
them.*

AT this also my heart trem-
bleth, and is moved out of
his place.

Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness.
p.p.Ro.2.5.

ch.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
Ezr.9.11, Filthiness.

ch.5.19, Deliverance (3).
1 S.2.8, Poor (2).

p.p.Ho.2.14,15.

2 S.22.37, Enlargement.

Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.
p.p.ch.22.5.

Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to
[Work]

See No Escape, Pr.11.21.

See Midnight, Ex.11.4.
p.p.Jn.3.19.

ch.28.28, Shun Evil.
See Evil Choice, Pr.1.29.

Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher.
De.4.5, Instruction (5).

p.p.Is.40.13; Ro.11.34.
Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-
[nes]

Ps.22.23, Glorify God.
Ps.8.3, God's Works.

See Nature's Revelation,
[Ps.19].

De.3.24, God's Greatness.
Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God.

De.32.40, God Eternal, Ps.9.

Ge.7.12, Rain.

p.p.ch.37.11,16.

Ge.1.3, Light.

Ge.1.29, Food (1), Ps.104.

R.V. He covereth his han-
with the lightning, a
giveth it a charge that
strike the mark.

p.Ps.29.3. Ge.3.8, God's Voice.	2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound <i>that</i> goeth out of his mouth.	23 <i>Touching</i> the Almighty, we cannot find him out: <i>he is</i> excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.	ch.5.9, God Unsearchable, [Ec.3.11. Divine Excellencies, Ps.8.1. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power. De.32.4, Divine Justice. De.4.31, Mercy (1). 1 S.12.14, Fear of God.
Ex.19.16, Lightning, [ch.38.35. p.ch.28.24. p.v.2. S.12.18, Thunder (2).	3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth. 4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard. 5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.	24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any <i>that are</i> wise of heart.	Is.29.14, Worldly Wisdom.
De.10.21, Great Things. h.5.9, God Unsearchable. S.23.20, Snow (1), ch.38.22. Ge.7.12, Rain. See Limitations, ch.3.23. Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5). Jud.6.2, Dens, Je.7.11. K.2.1, Whirlwind (1), [ch.38.1. Cold, Ps.147.17. S.22.16, Breath of God. h.6.16, Ice. Chr.29.12, God's Power. Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels. p.Ps.148.8. p.Pr.8.31. p.Ex.9.18; 1 S.12.18. De.4.31, Mercy (1). Ex.14.13, Stillness, Ps.4.4. De.8.5, Consider, Ps.8.3. Ps.8.3, God's Works. See Man's Ignorance, ch.8.9. p.ch.36.4. S.2.3, God's Knowledge. p.ch.9.8. De.33.26, Sky, Mt.16.2. Ps.3.23, Mirrors. Ezr.8.21, Teachableness. p.Ro.8.26. r, golden splendor cometh. Chr.29.11, God's Majesty, [Ps.29.4.	6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength. 7 He saileth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work. 8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places. 9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the north. 10 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened. 11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud: 12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth. 13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy. 14 Harken unto this, O Jöb: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God. 15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine? 16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge? 17 How thy garments <i>are</i> warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south <i>wind</i> ? 18 Hast thou with him spread out the sky, <i>which is</i> strong, and as a molten looking glass? 19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; <i>for</i> we cannot order <i>our speech</i> by reason of darkness. 20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up. 21 And now <i>men</i> see not the bright light which <i>is</i> in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them. 22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God <i>is</i> terrible majesty.	God challenges Job to answer. 4 God, by enumerating his mighty works, convinces Job of ignorance, 31 and of imbecility. THEN the LORD answered Jöb out of the whirlwind, and said, 2 Who <i>is</i> this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge? 3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me. 4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding. 5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it? 6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof; 7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy? 8 Or <i>who</i> shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, <i>as if</i> it had issued out of the womb? 9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddlingband for it, 10 And brake up for it my decreed <i>place</i> , and set bars and doors, 11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed? 12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the dayspring to know his place; 13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it? 14 It is turned as clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment. 15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken. 16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth? 17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast	B.C.1520 (?) 2 K.2.1, Whirlwind (1), [Ps.58.9. ch.11.2, Vain Talk. 2 S.10.12, Manliness, ch.40.7. Ge.1.1, Creator (1). p.p.Ps.104.5; Pr.30.4. p.p.Pr.8.29; Is.40.12. p.p.ch.26.7. Ge.1.16, Stars, Ps.8.3. p.p.ch.1.6. Ezr.3.12, Great Joy, Mt.2.10. ch.26.10, Sea Controlled, v.11. p.p.Pr.30.4. p.p.Ge.1.9. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power. ch.26.10, Sea Controlled, [Ps.33.7. Waves, Ps.65.7. p.p.Ge.1.5. Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked. ch.18.5, Darkness (3). p.p.Ps.10.15; 37.17. Gates of Death, Ps.9.13.

ch.12.22, Shadow of Death.	thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?	clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven,	
See Man's Ignorance, ch.8.9. Ge.1.1, Earth.	18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.	38 When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?	
Ge.1.3, Light.	19 Where <i>is</i> the way <i>where</i> light dwelleth? and <i>as for</i> darkness, where <i>is</i> the place thereof,	39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,	Jud.14.5, Lions (1).
Ge.1.2, Darkness, Ps.104.20.	20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?	40 When they couch in <i>their</i> dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?	Jud.6.2, Dens.
p.p.ch.26.10.	21 Knowest thou <i>it</i> , because thou wast then born? or <i>because</i> the number of thy days <i>is</i> great?	41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.	Providence, Ps.121.3. Ge.8.7, Ravens.
p.p.ch.15.7. See Life Brief, Ge.47.9.	22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,	CHAPTER 39	
2 S.23.20, Snow (1), Ps.147.16. p.p.Is.30.30. Ex.9.23, Hail.	23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?	<i>God shews his power; 1 of the wild goats and kinds, 5 of the wild ass, 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacock and ostrich, 19 the horse, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.</i>	B.C.1520 (?)
See God of Battles, Ex.14.14.	24 By what way is the light parted, <i>which</i> scattereth the east wind upon the earth?	KNOWEST thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?	p.p.De.14.5; 1 S.24.2. p.p.Ps.29.9.
Ps.148.8, Wind Ruled. p.p.Ge.7.11.	25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder;	2 Canst thou number the months <i>that</i> they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?	
Ex.19.16, Lightning.	26 To cause it to rain on the earth, <i>where</i> no man <i>is</i> ; on the wilderness, wherein <i>there is</i> no man;	3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.	p.p.1 S.4.19.
Ge.7.12, Rain. p.p.Ps.107.35.	27 To satisfy the desolate and waste <i>ground</i> ; and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?	4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.	
Is.35.1, Waste Places.	28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?	5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?	p.p.ch.6.5; 11.12; Ps.104.1.
p.p.Ps.147.8; Je.14.22.	29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?	6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the barren land his dwellings.	p.p.ch.24.5; Je.2.24.
ch.6.16, Ice, Ps.147.17.	30 The waters are hid as <i>with</i> a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.	7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.	p.p.De.29.23.
ch.9.9, Pleiades, Am.5.8.	31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Plē'ia-dēs, or loose the bands of Ō-rī'ōn?	8 The range of the mountains <i>is</i> his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.	p.p.Is.32.14.
Or, <i>The twelve signs.</i> p.p.Am.5.8.	32 Canst thou bring forth Māz'za-rōth in his season? or canst thou guide Ārc-tū'rus with his sons?	9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?	p.p.Nu.23.22; De.33.17; [Ps.22.1]
p.p.Ps.148.6; Je.31.35.	33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?	10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?	Or, <i>wild-ox.</i>
p.p.ch.22.11; v.37. Ex.19.16, Lightning. [Ps.18.14.	34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?	11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength <i>is</i> great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?	
See Wisdom Promised, [Pr.2.6.	35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here <i>we are</i> ?	12 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather <i>it</i> into thy barn?	Pr.3.10, Barns.
Ps.18.28, Enlightenment. p.p ch.32.8.	36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?	13 <i>Gavest thou</i> the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?	Ostriches, Is.13.21. De.22.6, Eggs, Is.10.14.
	37 Who can number the	14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,	
		15 And forgetteth that the	

p.p.Lam.4.3.	foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them. 16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though <i>they</i> were not her's: her labour is in vain without fear; 17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding. 18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider. 19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder? 20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils is terrible. 21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in <i>his</i> strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men. 22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword. 23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield. 24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that <i>it</i> is the sound of the trumpet. 25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting. 26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, <i>and</i> stretch her wings toward the south? 27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high? 28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place. 29 From thence she seeketh the prey, <i>and</i> her eyes behold afar off. 30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain are, there <i>is</i> she.	unto Jōb out of the whirlwind, and said, 7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me. 8 Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous? 9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him? 10 Deck thyself now <i>with</i> majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty. 11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath; and behold every one <i>that is</i> proud, and abase him. 12 Look on every one <i>that is</i> proud, <i>and</i> bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place. 13 Hide them in the dust together; <i>and</i> bind their faces in secret. 14 Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee. 15 ¶ Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox. 16 Lo now, his strength <i>is</i> in his loins, and his force <i>is</i> in the navel of his belly. 17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together. 18 His bones <i>are</i> as strong pieces of brass; his bones <i>are</i> like bars of iron. 19 He <i>is</i> the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach <i>unto him</i> . 20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play. 21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens. 22 The shady trees cover him <i>with</i> their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about. 23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, <i>and</i> hasteth not; he trusteth that he can draw up Jōr'dan into his mouth. 24 He taketh it with his eyes: <i>his</i> nose pierceth through snares.	2 K.2.1, Whirlwind (1). 2 S.10.12, Manliness, Is.46.8 p.p.ch.38.3. p.p.Is.14.27. See Apparent Injustice, [ch.12.6, [righteousness (2), Ex.6.6, Divine Arm, Ps.89.13, Ex.9.23, Thunder (1). See God's Voice, Ge.3.8. See God's Majesty, [1 Chr.29.11 See The Proud, Ps.40.4. Abasement (1), Ps.101.5. p.p.Is.63.3. p.p.Ps.20.6; 108.6. Or, <i>hippopotamus</i> . See Creator (1), Ge.1.1. p.p.ch.41.33. p.p.Ps.104.26. Ge.1.29, Food (1). Le.23.40, Willows, Ps.137.2. Or, <i>Shall any take him when he is on the watch, or, bore his nose with a gin?</i> B.C.1520 (?) Or, <i>crocodile</i> . p.p.Ps.74.14; Is.27.1. Ex.35.18, Cords. Ge.3.18, Thorns. Mt.13.7.
De.17.16, Horses, Ps.32.9. p.p.Ps.147.10. Heb. with shaking. p.p.Jl.2.5. p.p.Je.8.16.	21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in <i>his</i> strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men. 22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword. 23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield. 24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that <i>it</i> is the sound of the trumpet. 25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting. 26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, <i>and</i> stretch her wings toward the south? 27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high? 28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place. 29 From thence she seeketh the prey, <i>and</i> her eyes behold afar off. 30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain are, there <i>is</i> she.		
p.p.Zec.10.3. p.p.Je.8.6.	CHAPTER 40 <i>Job humbles himself to God.</i> MOREOVER the LORD answered Jōb, and said, 2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct <i>him</i> ? he that reproveth God, let him answer it. 3 ¶ Then Jōb answered the LORD, and said, 4 Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth. 5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further. 6 ¶ Then answered the LORD		
Ge.27.3, Quivers, Ps.127.5. Jos.8.18, Spears.	unto Jōb out of the whirlwind, and said, 7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me. 8 Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous? 9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him? 10 Deck thyself now <i>with</i> majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty. 11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath; and behold every one <i>that is</i> proud, and abase him. 12 Look on every one <i>that is</i> proud, <i>and</i> bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place. 13 Hide them in the dust together; <i>and</i> bind their faces in secret. 14 Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee. 15 ¶ Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox. 16 Lo now, his strength <i>is</i> in his loins, and his force <i>is</i> in the navel of his belly. 17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together. 18 His bones <i>are</i> as strong pieces of brass; his bones <i>are</i> like bars of iron. 19 He <i>is</i> the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach <i>unto him</i> . 20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play. 21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens. 22 The shady trees cover him <i>with</i> their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about. 23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, <i>and</i> hasteth not; he trusteth that he can draw up Jōr'dan into his mouth. 24 He taketh it with his eyes: <i>his</i> nose pierceth through snares.		
Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1), [Eze.33.3.	CHAPTER 41 <i>Of God's great power in the levathan.</i> CANST thou draw out levathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord <i>which</i> thou lettest down? 2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?		
p.p.Jos.6.5.			
Le.11.16, Hawks.			
Ex.19.4, Eagles. p.p.Je.49.16.			
p.p.ch.9.26.			
p.Mt.24.28.			
B.C.1520 (?)			
h.9.3, Striving with God, [Is.45.9.			
p.ch.13.3.			
Ge.32.10, Humility (3). See Godly Reverence, Ex.3.5. h.2.13, Silence (1).			
p.ch.9.3. See Submission (2), Mt.6.10.			

	3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft <i>words</i> unto thee?	reason of breakings they purify themselves.	
p.p.Ex.21.6.	4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?	26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.	Jos.8.18, Spears.
	5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?	27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.	Nu.31.22, Iron. Ex.25.3, Brass.
Ge.37.25, Merchants.	6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?	28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.	1 S.20.20, Arrows.
	7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish spears?	29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.	
	8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.	30 Sharp stones <i>are</i> under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.	
	9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not <i>one</i> be cast down even at the sight of him?	31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.	
1 S.6.20, Who can Stand?	10 None <i>is so</i> fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?	32 He maketh a path to shine after him; <i>one</i> would think the deep to be hoary.	
p.p.Ro.11.35.	11 Who hath prevented me, that I should repay <i>him</i> ? <i>whatsoever</i> is under the whole heaven is mine.	33 Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear.	
Ex.19.5, Divine Ownership (1).	12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.	34 He beholdeth all high things: he <i>is</i> a king over all the children of pride.	
	13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to <i>him</i> with his double bridle?	CHAPTER 42	
	14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth <i>are</i> terrible round about.	<i>God accepts Job, and doubles his blessings.</i>	B.C.1520 (?)
	15 <i>His</i> scales <i>are</i> his pride, shut up together <i>as with</i> a close seal.	THEN Jōb answered the LORD, and said,	ch.1.1, Job.
	16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.	2 I know that thou canst do every <i>thing</i> , and that no thought can be withholden from thee.	Omnipotence, Ps.115.3. Or, no thought of thine can [be hindered]
	17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.	3 Who <i>is</i> he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.	p.p.ch.38.2.
	18 By his needings a light doth shine, and his eyes <i>are</i> like the eyelids of the morning.	4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.	ch.9.20, Self-condemnation De.29.29, Secret Things. ch.8.9, Man's Ignorance.
	19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.	5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.	p.p.ch.38.3.
	20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, <i>as out of</i> a seething pot or caldron.	6 Wherefore I abhor <i>myself</i> , and repent in dust and ashes.	{ See Hearing Ear, Ps.40. 2 K.6.17, Spir. Vision, [Is.29.1] Ge.32.30, Seeing God, [Ps.141.]
	21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.	7 ¶ And it was <i>so</i> , that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Jōb, the LORD said to El'iphāz the Tē'man-ite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me <i>the thing that is</i> right, as my servant Jōb <i>hath</i> .	2 S.24.10, Condemnation (2), Ps.31.1 1 K.21.27, Repentance (3) [Ps.38.1]
	22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.	8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Jōb, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Jōb shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you <i>after your</i> folly, in that ye have not spoken of me <i>the thing which is</i> right, like my servant Jōb.	2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. p.p.ch.32.3. p.p.ch.40.3-5.
	23 The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.		p.p.Nu.23.1. Ex.29.11, Bullocks.
	24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.		2 K.17.13, Repentance (1), Mt.5.24, Reconciliation (2) Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings, p.p.Ja.5.16.
	25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by		Ge.4.4, Divine Favor. Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to [Work] Ps.49.13, Folly. ch.16.3, Evil Words.

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). Ex.28.38, Accepted of God, [Eze.20.40. See Deliverance (3), ch.5.19. Ex.32.32, Intercession (3), [Ps.106.23. See Superabundance, [Ps.23.5. Ge.24.35, Temporal Bless- ings.	9 ¶ So El'î-phāz the Tē'mā- ite and Bîl'dād the Shū'hîte and Zō'phar the Nā'a-math-ite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD al- so accepted Jōb. 10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Jōb, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Jōb twice as much as he had before. 11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance be- fore, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they be- moaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear- ring of gold. 12 So the LORD blessed the	latter end of Jōb more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thou- sand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses. 13 He had also seven sons and three daughters. 14 And he called the name of the first, Jē-mî'mā; and the name of the second, Kē-zî'ā; and the name of the third, Kēr'en-hāpp'uch. 15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Jōb: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren. 16 After this lived Jōb an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations. 17 So Jōb died, being old and full of days.	p.p.ch.8.6. Ge.4.4, Sheep, Mt.12.11. Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4). Ge.13.2, Riches (4). Ge.33.5, Children (1). p.p.ch.1.2. Ge.4.25, Children Named. That is, <i>Handsome as the</i> That is, <i>Cassia</i> . [day. That is, <i>Child of beauty</i> . Ge.12.11, Beauty (1), Da.1.15. Nu.36.2, Inheritance. p.p.Ge.50.23. Ge.5.4, Longevity (2), [Lu.2.36. See Old Age, Ge.15.15.
---	--	---	---

Ge.24.53, Presents, Mt.2.11.
Ge.24.22, Earrings, Pr.25.12.
See God's Blessing, De.23.5.

THE

BOOK OF PSALMS

Pr.10.6, Saints and Sinners. Blessed Ones, Ps.32.1. Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel. Ex.23.2, Evil Associa- tions (1), Pr.1.15. Pr.2.15, Evil Way. Is.52.11, Separation (4). See Scorners, Pr.1.22. Ps.119.47, Love of "Word." See Law in Heart, Ps.37.31. Ge.24.63, Meditation (2), [Ps.39.3. Nu.24.6, Trees (3), Ps.52.8. See Spir. Rivers, Ps.36.8. Spir. Fruit (2), Mt.13.23. Unfading Life, Ps.92.14. Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4), [Ps.122.6. Ro.1.18, Ungodly. Jb.21.18, Chaff, Is.5.24. See Insecurity, Ps.73.18. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked. See Last Judgment, Mt.25.31. Mt.13.30, Separation (5). Jb.34.21, Ways Known, [Ps.119.168. Na.1.7, Saints Known. Pr.2.15, Evil Way. Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked. B.C.1047. 2 K.16.3, Heathen, Ps.9.15. See Tumults, Mt.27.24. Pr.6.5, Evil Imagination. Dr. meditate a vain thing. Ex.15.6, God's Enemies. Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel. Jos.9.2, Evil Alliances (2), [Ps.56.6. Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe- cies, Ps.45.2. Mt.8.34, Christ Rejected. De.9.24, Rebellion (1).	PSALM 1 <i>The righteous and wicked contrasted.</i> B LESSED is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. 2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. 3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. 4 The ungodly <i>are</i> not so: but <i>are</i> like the chaff which the wind driveth away. 5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous. 6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall per- ish. PSALM 2 <i>The reign of God's anointed.</i> W HY do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? 2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, <i>saying</i> , 3 Let us break their bands	asunder, and cast away their cords from us. 4 He that sitteth in the heav- ens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. 5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure. 6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zi'ōn. 7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou <i>art</i> my Son; this day have I begotten thee. 8 Ask of me, and I shall give <i>thee</i> the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy pos- session. 9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. 10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. 11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. 12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish <i>from</i> the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him. PSALM 3 <i>Divine protection.</i> A Psalm of Dā'vid, when he fled from Ab'sa-lōm his son.	p.p.Je.5.5; Lu.19.14. Divine Contempt, Ps.37.13. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Is.13.11, Punishment. Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure, [Ps.60.1. Christ, King, Is.9.7. 2 S.5.7, Zion. De.12.5, Sacred Places. Mt.3.17, Divine Witness. Mt.2.15, Son of God. See Gentiles (1), Ps.22.27. Missions, Ps.22.27. p.p.Ps.72.8. p.p.Ps.110.5. See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13. Is.34.2, Destruction (2). Jb.28.28, Wisdom (3). Pr.1.8, Instruction (1). { De.17.16, Rulers' Duty, [Pr.16.12. { Ex.23.25, Serve God, [Ps.100.2. { De.10.12, Fear God. p.p.Jn.5.23. Pr.37.38, End of the Wicked. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath, [Jn.3.36. Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones. Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge. 2 S.22.31, Trust (2). Ps.37.3, Prom. to Believers. B.C.1023.
--	---	--	---

p.p.2 S.15.12; Ps.69.4.

See Worldly Host, Jud.7.12.

See Aha, Ps.35.21.

Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies.

p.p.Ps.9.13.

Ge.15.1, God a Shield.

Ge.45.8, God Exalts.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.

Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

De.12.5, Sacred Places.

Sleep (1), Ps.4.8.

De.6.24, Preservation.

Ex.19.4, Divine Support.

Jb.5.21, Fearlessness.

[Ps.27.3.]

Jud.7.12, Worldly Host.

[Ps.27.3.]

Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.

[Ps.20.7.]

1 Chr.16.35, Salvation

[Sought.]

See Smitten of God, 1S.25.38.

Ex.14.14, God of Battles.

Jb.29.17, Teeth, Ps.58.6.

Ro.1.18, Ungodly.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

De.23.5, God's Blessing.

[Ps.24.5.]

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.

p.p.Ps.24.5; Je.33.16.

2 S.22.37, Enlargement.

De.21.8, Mercy Sought.

p.p.Ps.17.6; 39.12.

p.p.Ho.4.7.

Ps.39.11, Vanity.

Le.19.11, Falsehood.

Ex.19.5, God's People.

De.7.6, Chosen Ones.

[1 Co.1.26.]

Mt.24.22, The Elect.

Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

[Ps.18.6.]

Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence.

[Ps.33.8.]

Is.1.16, Sin Forbidden.

Jos.1.8, Meditation (1).

[Ps.19.14.]

Ex.14.13, Stillness, Ps.46.10.

De.33.19, Sacrifices of

[Righteousness, Ps.51.19.]

Ps.37.3, Trust God.

2 Chr.20.20, Faith Enjoined

Jb.7.7; 9.25.

See Unbelief (3), De.32.20.

Ge.43.29, Divine Favor (2).

p.p.Ps.89.15.

2 Chr.30.21, Gladness,

[Ps.45.15.]

See Spir. Joy, Ezz.6.22.

p.p.Is.9.3.

Peace (1), Lu.1.79.

Ps.3.5, Sleep (1), Ps.127.2.

2 K.13.8, Trust (3).

Ps.91.10, Safety.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me! many *are* they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Sē'lah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Sē'lah.

5 I laid me down and slept; I awaked; for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing is upon thy people. Sē'lah.

PSALM 4

David prays for audience. 6 Man's happiness in God's favour.

To the chief Musician on Nēg'-i-nōth, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

HEAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Sē'lah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Sē'lah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM 5

God favours not the wicked. 7 David prays unto God to guide him.

To the chief Musician upon Nē'-hī-lōth, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

GIVE ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Harken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no faithfulness in their mouth; their inward part is very wickedness; their throat is an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him *as with* a shield.

PSALM 6

David's complaint in his sickness.

To the chief Musician on Nēg'-i-nōth upon Shēm'i-nith, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake.

5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

p.p.Ps.54.2.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.

Ex.15.18, God, King.

See Jehovah Chosen,

[Ge.28.21.]

p.p.Ps.30.5.

Prayerfulness, Ps.55.17.

Ps.34.5, Looking Heaven-

[ward]

De.25.16, Sin Hateful.

[Ps.11.5.]

See Divine Displeasure,

[Nu.11.1.]

Ex.33.3, Sin Separates.

1 S.6.20, Who can Stand?

See Separation (5), Mt.13.30.

Ps.11.5, The Wicked (2).

See Evidoers (1), Ps.34.16.

Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

Le.19.11, Falsehood, Ps.31.18.

See Deceit (1), Ps.36.3.

[1 Chr.29.3, Love for God']

[House]

De.12.5, Attendance upon

[the Sanctuary]

Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.

Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.

Ge.22.5, Worshipers.

Temple (4), Ps.79.1.

Guidance Sought, Ps.25.5.

Ezz.9.15, God's Righteous-

[ness]

Ex.14.16, Way Provided.

Ps.18.30, Divine Ways.

The Wicked, Ps.37.12.

Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.

Evil Speech, Ps.10.7.

Jb.32.21, Flattery, Ps.12.3.

2 K.1.10, Imprecations.

Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.

Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel.

See Castaways, Mt.8.12.

De.9.24, Rebellion (1).

See Trust God, Ps.37.3.

De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).

[Ps.32.1.]

Le.9.24, Shouting, Ps.47.1.

Divine Defence, Ps.31.2.

Ps.18.1, Love to God.

Ezz.6.22, Spir. Joy.

Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).

Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3).

Ps.37.28, Prom. to Saints.

Ge.15.1, God a Shield.

See Divine Reproof, Ps.9.

Ex.4.14, God's Anger.

See Chastisement, De.8.5.

Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure.

De.21.8, Mercy Sought,

[Ps.27.]

Nu.11.14, Human Weakness.

Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing.

p.p.Jn.12.27.

Ps.13.1, Divine Delays.

Trial Prolonged, Ps.13.1.

Ps.25.20, Deliverance

[Sought]

1 Chr.16.35, Salvation

[Sought]

See Materialism, Mt.22.23.

See The Grave, Jb.17.13.

Grave, or, *sheol*.

b.5.7, Trouble.

See Despondency, Nu.11.15.

b.16.16, Tears (2), Ps.39.12.
p.Ps.31.9.

See Soul's Enemies, Ps.71.10.

s.52.11, Separation (4).

Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion.

Ge.21.16, Weeping.

b.34.28, Prayer Heard.

See Accepted of God,
[Ex.28.38.]

K.1.10, Imprecations.

s.25.3, Wicked Ashamed.

K.18.5, Trust (3).

Chr.16.35, Salvation

persecution (5), Ps.31.15.

s.25.20, Deliverance

p.Ps.22.13.

See Malice (1), 1 Co.5.8.

See No Helper, Ps.22.11.

p.1 S.24.11.

See Evil for Good, Ps.35.12.

p.Ps.3.7.

See Divine Protection,

[2 Chr.16.9.]

Divine Awakening, Ps.35.23.

See Divine Helper, De.33.29.

p.Jl.3.2.

e.18.25, God a Judge.

See Righteousness (3),

[1 K.15.14.]

s.41.12, Integrity (1).

See End of the Wicked,

[Ps.37.38.]

Chr.20.20, Established.

zr.9.15, God's Righteous-

ness.

e.22.1, Spir, Tests, Ps.11.5.

Chr.28.9, "Searcher."

s.5.11, Divine Defence.

s.27.1, Salvation of God.

prightness, Ps.32.11.

e.32.4, Divine Justice.

x.4.14, God's Anger, Is.1.4.

6 I am weary with my groan-
ing; all the night make I my
bed to swim; I water my couch
with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed be-
cause of grief; it waxeth old be-
cause of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me, all ye
workers of iniquity; for the
LORD hath heard the voice of
my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my
supplication; the LORD will re-
ceive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be
ashamed and sore vexed: let
them return and be ashamed
suddenly.

PSALM 7

*David prays against the malice of
his enemies, professing his inno-
cence: 10 by faith he sees his de-
fence, and derides their vain en-
terprises.*

Shig-gā'ion of Dā'vid, which he
sang unto the LORD, concern-
ing the words of Cūsh the
Bēn'ja-mite.

O LORD my God, in thee do
I put my trust: save me
from all them that persecute
me, and deliver me:

2 Lest he tear my soul like a
lion, rending it in pieces, while
there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have
done this; if there be iniquity
in my hands;

4 If I have rewarded evil unto
him that was at peace with me;
(yea, I have delivered him that
without cause is mine enemy:)

5 Let the enemy persecute
my soul, and take it; yea, let
him tread down my life upon
the earth, and lay mine honour
in the dust. Sē'lah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine an-
ger, lift up thyself because of
the rage of mine enemies: and
awake for me to the judgment
that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of
the people compass thee about:
for their sakes therefore return
thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the
people: judge me, O LORD, ac-
cording to my righteousness,
and according to mine integrity
that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of
the wicked come to an end;
but establish the just: for the
righteous God trieth the hearts
and reins.

10 My defence is of God,
which saveth the upright in
heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous,
and God is angry with the
wicked every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet
his sword; he hath bent his
bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for
him the instruments of death;
he ordaineth his arrows against
the persecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with
iniquity, and hath conceived
mischief, and brought forth
falsehood.

15 He made a pit, and digged
it, and is fallen into the ditch
which he made.

16 His mischief shall return
upon his own head, and his vi-
olent dealing shall come down
upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD ac-
cording to his righteousness:
and will sing praise to the
name of the LORD most high.

PSALM 8

*God's glory magnified by his works.
He gives man dominion.*

To the chief Musician upon
Gīt'tith, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

O LORD our Lord, how ex-
cellent is thy name in all
the earth! who hast set thy
glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes
and sucklings hast thou or-
dained strength because of
thine enemies, that thou might-
est still the enemy and the
avenger.

3 When I consider thy heav-
ens, the work of thy fingers,
the moon and the stars, which
thou hast ordained;

4 What is man, that thou art
mindful of him? and the son of
man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a
little lower than the angels,
and hast crowned him with
glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have
dominion over the works of thy
hands; thou hast put all things
under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and
the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the
fish of the sea, and whatsoever
passeth through the paths of
the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how ex-
cellent is thy name in all the
earth!

PSALM 9

*David praises God for executing
justice: 11 he exhorts others to
praise him.*

To the chief Musician upon
Mūth-lāb'ben, A Psalm of
Dā'vid.

I WILL praise thee, O LORD,
with my whole heart; I will

Or, if a man turn not.
See God's Judgments, Ex.6.6.
De.32.41, Sword of the Lord.
Le.26.16, Threatenings,
[Is.14.23.]

2 S.22.15, God's Arrows,
[Ps.18.14.]

Ge.6.5, Depravity.
1 S.23.9, Mischief.
See Falsehood, Le.19.11.
Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.
See Wicked Snared, Jb.18.8.
Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive.

Ex.20.5, Retribution (1),
[Ps.37.15.]

Ge.6.13, Violence.

1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving.

Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-

ness.

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

De.32.8, Most High, Ps.47.2.

Jb.37.23, Divine Excel-

lencies, Is.12.5.

Le.22.2, God's Name.

Ex.24.17, God's Glory,

[Ps.19.1.]

Ex.4.2, Weak Instrumen-

talities.

Strength in Weakness,

[1 Co.1.27.]

Jb.5.16, Men Silenced.

[De.8.5, Consider, Pr.6.6.]

Ge.1.1, Heavens (1).

God's Works, Ps.19.1.

Ex.8.19, Finger of God,

[Da.5.5.]

Ge.1.16, Stars, Ps.147.4.

Ge.1.1, Creator (1).

Jb.4.19, Insignificance of

[Man, Is.40.22.]

Ge.1.26, Creator (2), Ps.100.3.

R.V. but a little lower than

God,

p.p.Ps.21.5; He.2.9.

Ge.1.26, Man's Dominion,

[He.2.8.]

Ge.1.28, Pre-eminence of

[Man, Ps.82.6.]

Ge.4.4, Sheep.

p.p.Ge.9.2.

Ge.1.20, Birds, Da.2.38.

Ge.1.21, Fish, Jn.21.6.

Jb.37.23, Divine Excel-

lencies

Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

De.6.5, Whole Heart.

Ps.66.16, Testimony (3).
Ex.4.21, Wonders.
2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
De.32.8, Most High.
See God of Battles, Ex.14.14.
Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.
Ge.3.8, Divine Presence (2).
p.p.Ps.140.12.
De.32.4, Divine Justice.
Ge.18.25, God a Judge.

Divine Reproof, Ps.45.5.
See Destruction (3), Nu.21.3.
De.9.14, Name of the Wicked,
[ed, Ps.109.13].
De.32.26, Wicked Forgotten.

Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
p.p.Ge.19.25.

De.32.40, God Eternal,
[Ps.135.13].
Ps.45.6, God's Throne.
Ge.18.25, God a Judge.
De.32.4, Divine Justice.
Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness,
[ness].

Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.

See Trouble, Jb.5.7.
Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.
2 S.22.31, Trust (2).
De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
See Prom. to Seekers,
[De.4.29].

Praise God, Ps.33.2.
2 S.5.7, Zion.
1 Chr.16.8, Testimony (2).

1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."
p.p.Ge.4.10.
Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

De.21.8, Mercy Sought.
Jb.5.7, Trouble.
Ps.7.1, Persecution (5).
Jb.38.17, Gates of Death,
[Is.38.10].

p.p.Ps.106.2.
Ps.68.19, Thankfulness (2).
1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
p.p.Ps.122.2.

2 K.16.3, Heathen, Ps.126.2.
Ps.57.6, Net.
Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared,
[Pr.22.5].

Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive.
Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments,
[Ps.36.6].

Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.
Jud.1.7, Retribution (2).

Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
De.32.22, Hell (Sheol),
[Ps.16.10].

De.4.9, Forgetfulness,
[Ps.50.22].

Ps.35.10, Poor and Needy.
Ps.62.5, Expectation (1).
1 S.2.8, Poor (2).

p.p.Ps.3.7; 2 Chr.14.11.
Ge.18.25, God a Judge.
Jud.2.11, In God's Sight.

shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zi'ōn: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zi'ōn: I will rejoice in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Hig-gā'ion. Sēlah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not always be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Sēlah.

PSALM 10

David complains to God of the pride of the wicked.

WHY standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see it.

12 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou hast seen it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

16 The LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the

See Fear of God (4), Ge.35.5.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).
p.p.Is.31.3.

p.p.Ps.22.1; 35.22.
Jb.23.9, God Hidden, Ps.13.1.

Pride (1), Ps.73.6.
2 S.12.4, Poor (5), Ps.109.16.
Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared.
Est.9.25, Evil Devices (2).
[Ps.33.10].

Boasting, Ps.49.6.

Ex.20.17, Covetousness (1).
[Pr.28.16].

Atheism, Ps.14.1.
Jb.34.9, Godless, Ps.36.1.
Or, all his thoughts are,
[There is no God].

Pr.2.15, Evil Way.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
Is.59.10, Spir. Blindness.
p.p.Ps.2.4.

See Self-confidence (2).
[Pr.14.16].
Is.28.15, Carnal Security.
Jb.8.13, False Hopes,
[Pr.10.28].

Ps.5.9, Evil Speech, Ps.36.3.
Cursing, Ps.59.12.
Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).
1 S.23.9, Mischief, Ps.36.4.
1 S.18.9, Watching.
See Snares Laid, Ps.35.7.
Ex.20.13, Murder (1).

Est.3.6, Malice (2).
Ge.3.1, Craftiness.
p.p.Ps.59.3; Mi.7.2.
See Poor (5), 2 S.12.4.

Ps.57.6, Net.

p.p.Ps.73.11; Eze.9.9.
p.p.Jb.22.13.
See Divine Vision, Ge.6.5.
p.p.Ps.9.12.
Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).

p.p.v.3.

Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God.

Is.59.18, Recompense (1).
1 S.2.8, Poor (2), Ps.35.10.
De.33.29, Divine Helper.
De.10.18, Widow and Fatherless (2), Ps.68.
2 K.1.10, Imprecations,
[Ps.55.1].
See "Searcher," 1 Chr.28.

Ex.15.18, God, King, Ps.22.2.
Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.

Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

See Spir. Preparation, 1S.7.3.
2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.
Ge.18.25, God a Judge.
See Poor (2), 1 S.2.8.
p.p. Is.29.20.

B.C.1060 (7)

2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
p.p.1 S.23.14; 24.2.

Ps.7.1, Persecution (5).

See Malice (2), Est.3.6.
p.p. Ps.64.3,4.
Is.66.5, Saints Hated.
p.p. Ps.82.5; Eze.30.4.

See Shekinah, Ex.40.35.
Ps.45.6, God's Throne.
Ge.6.5, Divine Vision,
[Ps.34.15,
1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."
Ge.22.1, Spir. Tests, Ps.17.3.
The Wicked (2), Ps.32.10.
Ge.6.13, Violence.
De.25.16, Sin Hateful,
[Pr.6.16.

Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.
Ge.19.24, Brimstone,
[Lu.17.29,
Future Punishment, Mal.4.1.
Jb.20.29, Portion of the
[Wicked, Je.13.25.
Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-
ness.
Dr. the upright shall behold
[his face.

p.p. Is.57.2.

Ge.6.12, Evil Times, Ps.14.1.

Ge.6.5, Sin Universal.

Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).
Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.
b.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
b.32.21, Flattery, Pr.20.19.
See Evil Words, Jb.16.3.

S.17.44, Boasters.
S.2.3, Arrogance, Pr.8.13.

Ex.23.9, Oppression (1),
[Ps.62.10.
b.5.15, Prom. to Poor,
[Ps.14.6.
Ps.5.11, Divine Defence.
b.11.18, Security.

God's Word Pure, Ps.18.30.
silver (5), Ps.66.10.
e.4.6, Seven Times.

desire of the humble: thou wilt
prepare their heart, thou wilt
cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherless
and the oppressed, that the man
of the earth may no more op-
press.

PSALM 11

*David rejoices in the providence and
justice of God.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm
of Dā'vid.

IN the LORD put I my trust:
how say ye to my soul, Flee
as a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, the wicked bend
their bow, they make ready
their arrow upon the string,
that they may privily shoot at
the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be de-
stroyed, what can the right-
eous do?

4 The LORD is in his holy
temple, the LORD's throne is
in heaven: his eyes behold, his
eyelids try, the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the right-
eous: but the wicked and him
that loveth violence his soul
hatheth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall
rain snares, fire and brimstone,
and an horrible tempest: *this
shall be the portion of their
cup.*

7 For the righteous LORD loveth
righteousness; his counte-
nance doth behold the upright.

PSALM 12

*David, destitute of human comfort,
craves help of God: 3 God's judg-
ments on the wicked.*

To the chief Musician upon
Shēm'ā-nith, A Psalm of
Dā'vid.

HELP, LORD; for the god-
ly man ceaseth; for the
faithful fail from among the
children of men.

2 They speak vanity every
one with his neighbour: *with
flattering lips and with a double
heart do they speak.*

3 The LORD shall cut off all
flattering lips, and the tongue
that speaketh proud things:

4 Who have said, With our
tongue will we prevail; our lips
are our own: who is lord over
us?

5 For the oppression of the
poor, for the sighing of the
needy, now will I arise, saith
the LORD; I will set him in
safety *from him that puffeth
at him.*

6 The words of the LORD are
pure words: as silver tried in a
furnace of earth, purified seven
times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O
LORD, thou shalt preserve them
from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every
side, when the vilest men are
exalted.

PSALM 13

*David prays for help that his ene-
mies may not exult over him.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm
of Dā'vid.

HOW long wilt thou forget
me, O LORD? for ever?
how long wilt thou hide thy
face from me?

2 How long shall I take coun-
sel in my soul, *having sorrow
in my heart daily?* how long
shall mine enemy be exalted
over me?

3 Consider and hear me, O
LORD my God: lighten mine
eyes, lest I sleep the *sleep of
death;*

4 Lest mine enemy say, I
have prevailed against him;
and those that trouble me re-
joice when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy
mercy; my heart shall rejoice
in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD,
because he hath dealt bounti-
fully with me.

PSALM 14

The general corruption of mankind.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm
of Dā'vid.

THE fool hath said in his
heart, *There is no God.*
They are corrupt, they have
done abominable works, *there
is none that doeth good.*

2 The LORD looked down
from heaven upon the children
of men, to see if there were any
that did understand, *and seek
God.*

3 They are all gone aside,
they are all together become
filthy: *there is none that doeth
good, no, not one.*

4 Have all the workers of in-
iquity no knowledge? who eat
up my people as they eat bread,
and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great
fear: for God is in the genera-
tion of the righteous.

6 Ye have shamed the counsel
of the poor, because the LORD is
his refuge.

7 Oh that the salvation of
Is'ra-el were come out of Zi'on!
when the LORD bringeth back
the captivity of his people, Ja-
cob shall rejoice, *and Is'ra-el
shall be glad.*

Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper.
De.6.24, Preservation.

See Evil Activity, Pr.1.16.
See Promotion (2), Est.3.1.

Ps.6.3, Trial Prolonged,
[Ps.35.17.

Divine Delays, Ps.40.17.
Jb.23.9, God Hidden,
[Ps.89.46.

Jb.5.7, Trouble.
p.p. Ps.39.2; 42.9.
Nu.11.15, Despondency.
p.p. Ps.94.3.
p.p. Ps.5.1.
Ps.18.28, Enlightenment.
2 S.7.12, Sleep (4), Mt.9.24.
p.p. Je.20.10.

See Rejoicing (4), Jb.31.29.

2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
De.4.31, Mercy (1).
1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.
See Singing (1), Ps.81.1.
Ps.68.19, Thankfulness (2).
See Divine Supplies, De.2.7.
See Superabundance,
[Ps.23.5.

Ps.10.4, Atheism, Ps.36.1.
Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.
Ge.6.12, Evil Times, Is.57.1.
Ge.6.12, Corruption (2).
Jn.7.7, Evil Works.

See Divine Vision, Ge.6.5.
De.26.15, Heaven (1).
1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."
See Seekers, 2 Chr.11.16.

Ge.6.5, Depravity, Is.1.6.

Ezr.9.11, Filthiness.
Ge.6.5, Sin Universal,
[Ps.53.3.

Jb.15.16, Iniquity.
Ps.32.9, No Understanding.
Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God.
See Persecution (1),
[1 K.19.2.

Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness.
Le.26.36, Terror, Ps.73.19.
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.

Jb.5.15, Prom. to Poor,
[Ps.68.10.

Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.
See Salvation of God,
[Ps.27.1.

Is.1.26, Restoration (2).

See Great Joy, Ezr.3.12.

PSALM 15

David describes a citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

See Requirements, De.10.12.
See Access, Ps.24.3.
See Sacred Places, De.12.5.
Ps.7.10, Uprightness.
Da.4.27, Righteousness (4).
Pr.12.19, Truthfulness.
Backbiting, Ps.50.20.
Le.19.18, Duty to Neighbors.
See Uncharitableness,
[Is.29.21].
Ps.101.3, Sin Despised.
Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised.
See Reverence (4), Ex.33.8.

Nu.30.2, Vows Sacred.

Ex.22.25, Usury, Pr.28.8.
Ex.23.8, Bribery (1).

Saints Immovable, Ps.16.8.

LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 ~~He that~~ backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honour-eth them that fear the LORD. *He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.*

5 *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

PSALM 16

David, in distrust of merit, flees to God for preservation: 5 he shews the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

Mich'tam of Dā'vid.

PRESERVE me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee;

3 *But to the saints that are* in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

PSALM 17

David prays to God to be saved from his enemies.

A Prayer of Dā'vid.

HEAR the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, *that goeth* not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing; I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps slip not. 6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving-kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppress me, from my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, *which is* thy sword:

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSALM 18

David's psalm of thanksgiving for God's manifold and marvellous blessings.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.
Jos.24.14, Sincerity.

Ps.98.9, God's Equity.
See Divine Justice, De.32.
Ge.22.1, Spir. Tests, Jn.6.
p.p.Je.50.20.
Life Tested, Da.12.10.
Ps.37.30, Mouth of the [Righteous]
Ps.34.13, Tongue Re- [strained]

p.p.Ps.119.9,101.
Is.52.11, Separation (4).
Pr.2.15, Evil Way.

De.5.32, Straightforward- [ness]
Ex.19.4, Divine Support.
Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.
Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.
Lovingkindness, Ps.26.3.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.
De.5.15, God's Hand.
2 S.22.31, Trust (2).

De.6.24, Preservation.
Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper.
Hiding Place, Ps.27.5.
Ex.33.22, Divine Oversha- [dow]
See Oppression (2), Ex.1.1.
Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies.
p.p.Ps.109.3.

De.32.15, Worldly Fullness [Je.5.2].
Ex.5.2, Pride (2).
1 S.2.3, Arrogance.

p.p.Ps.88.17.

De.33.22, Lions (2), Pr.30.1.

p.p.Ps.10.9.
p.p.Ps.3.7.

Ps.25.20, Deliverance [Soul]

De.32.41, Sword of the Lor
Lu.16.8, Children of the [World]

See Worldliness (1), Mt.16.
p.p.Lu.16.25.

See Prosperity (1), Jb.12.
De.32.15, Worldly Fullness
See Seed of the Wicked, [Jb.27].

Heavenly Vision, Is.6.1.
Satisfaction, Ps.36.8.

Or, when I awake with [holding thy for]

De.6.24, Preservation.
2 K.18.5, Trust (3).

Ge.28.21, Jehovah Chosen, [Ps.31.14].
R.V. I have no good beyond thee.
See Prom. to Saints, [Ps.37.28].

Le.26.16, Adversity, Pr.24.22.
De.28.67, Sin's Misery.
De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).
p.p.Jos.23.7.

Saints' Portion, Ps.73.26.
p.p.Ps.23.5; 1 Co.10.16.
Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.
p.p.Ps.78.55; Mi.2.5.

Ps.61.5, Spir. Heritage.
1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
Divine Counsel, Ps.73.24.
See Meditation (2), Ge.24.63.

Divine Nearness, Ps.34.18.
Ps.15.5, Saints Immovable, [Ps.21.7].
2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
p.p.Ps.30.12; 57.8.
Pr.14.32, Eternal Hope.
Resurrection (4), Mt.16.21.
De.32.22, Hell (Sheol), [Ps.18.5].

Ge.3.19, Corruption.
p.p.Ac.2.27.
Ps.23.2, Guidance (1).
Right Paths, Ps.23.3.
See Divine Presence, [Ge.28.15].

Ne.8.10, Joy Promised, [Ps.30.5].
See In Christ's Presence, [Lu.23.43].

love to God, Ps.42.1.	in the day <i>that</i> the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,	day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.	p.p.Is.10.20; 50.10.
Ex.15.2, God our Strength.	I WILL love thee, O LORD, my strength.	19 He brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted in me.	Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
Je.32.4, God a Rock.	2 The LORD <i>is</i> my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;	20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.	2 S.22.37, Enlargement.
S.22.2, God a Fortress,	[Ps.91.2]	21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.	Ge.19.16, Deliverance (2).
S.17.37, Divine Deliverer.	3 I will call upon the LORD, <i>who is worthy</i> to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.	22 For all his judgments <i>were</i> before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.	Ge.4.4, Divine Favor.
K.18.5, Trust (3).	4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.	23 I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.	Ge.15.1, Reward (3).
Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.	5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.	24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.	p.p.Jb.22.30; Ps.24.4.
Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.	6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, <i>even</i> into his ears.	25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;	Ru.2.12, Recompense (2).
Chr.5.13, Praise (2).	7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.	26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward.	v.30, Divine Ways.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.	8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.	27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down high looks.	K.13.8, Steadfastness (2).
p.p.Ps.116.3.	9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness <i>was</i> under his feet.	28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.	Nu.12.7, Fidelity (2).
Heb. floods of Belial.	10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.	29 For by thee I have run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.	Ex.18.20, Ordinances.
See Fear of Man, De.1.17.	11 He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him <i>were</i> dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.	30 <i>As for</i> God, his way <i>is</i> perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he <i>is</i> a buckler to all those that trust in him.	p.p.Ps.119.83.
Je.32.22, Hell (Sheol),	12 At the brightness <i>that was</i> before him his thick clouds passed, hail <i>stones</i> and coals of fire.	31 For who <i>is</i> God save the LORD? or who <i>is</i> a rock save our God?	Ex.15.26, Statutes.
[Ps.55.15.	13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail <i>stones</i> and coals of fire.	32 <i>It is</i> God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.	Ps.7.10, Uprightness.
p.Pr.13.14.	14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.	33 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places.	See Keep Thyself, De.4.9.
Ex.2.23, Crying to God.	15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.	34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.	See Judgment ac. to Works, [Ps.62.12.
b.34.28, Prayer Heard,	16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.	35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.	p.p.v.20.
[Ps.34.17.	17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.	36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.	De.6.18, In God's Sight (2).
S.22.7, Divine Hearing.	18 They prevented me in the	37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.	See Mercy Promised, Ex.34.7.
Ex.19.18, Earthquakes.		38 I have wounded them that	De.32.4, Divine Justice.
Ch.29.12, God's Power.			See God's Equity, Ps.98.9.
K.22.13, God's Wrath.			Ps.24.4, Purity.
p.De.29.20.			See Saints and Sinners, [Pr.10.6.
See Fire (3), Ge.19.24.			Pr.11.3, Perverseness.
p.Ps.144.5.			Ps.91.16, Salvation Promised.
p.Ps.99.1.			Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled, [Ps.20.8.
p.Ps.104.3.			Jb.22.28, Light Promised.
b.23.9, God Hidden.			Jb.18.6, Candle, Pr.20.27.
Ex.19.9, Cloud.			Enlightenment, Ps.119.130.
p.Ps.97.3.			See Invincibility, De.7.24.
Ex.24.17, God's Glory.			See Spir. Power, Mi.3.8.
p.Is.30.30.			Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
De.4.36, Fire (5).			(Divine Ways, Ps.145.17.
See Thunder (1), Ex.9.23.			De.32.4, Divine Perfection, Ec.3.14.
Ex.9.23, Hail, Is.28.2.			Ps.12.6, God's Word Pure, [Ps.19.8.
S.22.15, God's Arrows,			Ge.15.1, God a Shield.
[Ps.21.12.			Ex.8.10, None Like God.
Ex.19.16, Lightning, Na.2.4.			De.32.4, God a Rock, Ps.28.1.
See Way Provided, Ex.14.16.			p.p.Is.45.5.
See Divine Reproof, Ps.9.5.			2 S.22.40, Strength Promised.
S.22.16, Breath of God.			See Perfection (2), Ge.17.1.
Ex.33.29, Divine Helper.			1 S.2.9, Saints' Feet.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.			Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.
S.17.37, Divine Deliverer,			p.p.Ps.144.1.
See Deliverance (3), Jb.5.19.			Jud.14.6, Strength.
See God of Battles, Ex.14.14.			Ps.5.11, Divine Defence.
Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies.			Ex.19.4, Divine Support, [Ps.37.17.
			Divine Gentleness, Is.40.11.
			(2 S.22.37, Enlargement, [Ps.118.5.
			Jb.14.16, Saints' Steps, [Ps.37.23.
			See Security, Jb.11.18.
			De.7.24, Invincibility.
			Ge.14.15, Victories.
			See Conquests, Jos.6.20.
			p.p.Ps.110.6.

See Fall of the Wicked,
[Pr.11.5.]

p.p.1 S.2.4; Is.45.5.
Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
Ex.14.14, God of Battles.

p.p.Ps.94.23.

De.1.45, Prayers Unan-
[swered.]

Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out,
[Ps.78.55.]

1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer.
p.p.Ps.35.1; 31.20.
Ge.45.8, God Exalts.
p.p.Is.55.5.

Ge.25.23, Subjection.

p.p.Mi.7.17.
Le.26.36, Terror.

See Living God, Jos.3.10.
De.32.4, God a Rock.
1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
p.p.Ps.47.3.

Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.
De.33.29, Divine Helper.
p.p.Ps.140.1.

1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving.

Nu.21.17, Singing (2).
2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer.
Ge.18.26, God's Mercy.
Ps.25.13, Seed of the Right-
[eous.]

Nature's Revelation, Ps.97.6.
Ex.24.17, God's Glory, Lu.2.9.
Ps.8.3, God's Works, Ps.26.7.

Ge.1.5, Day.
Ge.1.5, Night (2), Ps.134.1.
p.p.Je.31.35.

Or, their rule, or, direction
[is gone out.]
p.p.Ro.10.18.

Heb. set a tent.
Ge.1.16, Sun, Ps.121.6.
De.24.5, Bridgroom,
[Mt.25.10.]

they were not able to rise: they
are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me
with strength unto the battle:
thou hast subdued under me
those that rose up against me.
40 Thou hast also given me
the necks of mine enemies;
that I might destroy them that
hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was*
none to save *them*: even unto
the LORD, but he answered them
not.

42 Then did I beat them small
as the dust before the wind: I
did cast them out as the dirt in
the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from
the strivings of the people; and
thou hast made me the head of
the heathen: a people *whom* I
have not known shall serve me.

44 As soon as they hear of me,
they shall obey me: the stran-
gers shall submit themselves
unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade
away, and be afraid out of their
close places.

46 The LORD liveth; and blessed
be my rock; and let the God
of my salvation be exalted.

47 *It is* God that avengeth me,
and subdueth the people under
me.

48 He delivereth me from mine
enemies: yea, thou liftest me up
above those that rise up against
me: thou hast delivered me
from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I give thanks
unto thee, O LORD, among the
heathen, and sing praises unto
thy name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he
to his king; and sheweth mercy
to his anointed, to Dā'vid, and
to his seed for evermore.

PSALM 19

*The creatures shew God's glory. 7
Excellency of God's law. 12 David
prays for grace.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm
of Dā'vid.

THE heavens declare the
glory of God; and the firm-
ament sheweth his handy-
work.

2 Day unto day uttereth
speech, and night unto night
sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor lan-
guage, *where* their voice is not
heard.

4 Their line is gone out
through all the earth, and their
words to the end of the world.
In them hath he set a taber-
nacle for the sun,

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom

coming out of his chamber, and
rejoiceth as a strong man to run
a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the
end of the heaven, and his cir-
cuit unto the ends of it: and
there is nothing hid from the
heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD *is* per-
fect, converting the soul: the
testimony of the LORD *is* sure,
making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD
are right, rejoicing the heart:
the commandment of the LORD
is pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is*
clean, enduring for ever: the
judgments of the LORD *are* true
and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are they*
than gold, yea, than much fine
gold: sweeter also than honey
and the honeycomb.

11 Moreover by them *is* thy
servant warned: and in keep-
ing of them *there is* great re-
ward.

12 Who can understand *his*
errors? cleanse thou me from
secret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy servant also
from presumptuous *sins*; let
them not have dominion over
me: then shall I be upright,
and I shall be innocent from
the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth,
and the meditation of my heart,
be acceptable in thy sight, O
LORD, my strength, and my re-
deemer.

PSALM 20

*The church blesses the king in his ex-
ploits: 6 she expresses a confidence
in God's favour.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm
of Dā'vid.

THE LORD hear thee in the
day of trouble; the name of
the God of Jā'cob defend thee;
2 Send thee help from the
sanctuary, and strengthen thee
out of Zī'ōn;

3 Remember all thy offerings,
and accept thy burnt sacrifice;
Sē'lah.

4 Grant thee according to
thine own heart, and fulfil all
thy counsel.

5 We will rejoice in thy sal-
vation, and in the name of our
God we will set up *our* banners:
the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD
saveth his anointed; he will
hear him from his holy heaven
with the saving strength of his
right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and
some in horses; but we will re-

p.p.1 K.18.46.

p.p.Ec.1.5.

p.p.Ja.1.11.

Law Perfect, Ps.119.142.
Conversion (1), Ps.51.13.
Or, restoring the soul.
De.6.17, Testimonies
[Ps.25.10]

Ps.18.28, Enlightenmen-
[Ps.119.12]

Ex.15.26, Statutes,
[Ps.119.12]

De.6.6, Commandments,
[Ps.119.6]

Ps.12.6, God's Word Pure
[Ps.119.140]

God's Word a Light,
[Ps.119.105]

1 S.12.14, Fear of God.
Ex.18.20, Ordinances.
De.32.4, God of Truth.

Ps.119.72, Truth Precious.
Jb.28.15, Gold (2), Ps.119.127.

Ge.43.11, Honey, Pr.24.13.
See "Word" as Food, De.8.

Ge.19.17, Warnings.
Ex.20.6, Keep Command-
[ments.]

Ge.15.1, Reward (3), Ps.58.1.

See Sin Universal, Ge.6.5.
Cleansing (4), Ps.51.2.

2 K.17.9, Secret Sins, Ps.90.

Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper.
1 S.25.39, Divine Restraint
[Ps.141.]

See Presumption (1),
[Nu.15.3]

See Spir. Liberty, Is.42.7.
Ps.7.10, Uprightness.
Innocence, Ps.26.6.

See Wise Words, Jb.6.25.
Jos.1.8, Meditation (1),
[1 Ti.4.1]

See Wise Thoughts, Ps.48.
Ex.15.2, God our Strength
Jb.19.25, Redeemer.

See Answer Promised,
[Ps.91.1]

Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.
2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection

De.33.29, Divine Helper.
Ex.15.2, God our Strength
Or, support thee.

See Acceptable Offerings,
[Le.1.]

p.p.Ps.21.2; 1 Jn.5.14.
p.p.Ps.145.19.

1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.

Banners, Ps.60.4.
2 K.18.5, Trust (3).

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.
Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

De.26.15, Heaven (1).

2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1)
See False Trusts, Ps.52.7.

Ex.14.7, Chariots (1), Is.31.

Ne.4.14, Remember God.
Nu.14.8, Confidence in
[God, Ps.23.4.
Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled,
[Ps.106.43.
Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.
See Established, 2 Chr.20.20.
1 Chr.16.35, Salvation
[Sought.

member the name of the LORD
our God.

8 They are brought down and
fallen: but we are risen, and
stand upright.

9 Save, LORD: let the king
hear us when we call.

PSALM 21

*A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confi-
dence in God.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm
of Dā'vid.

THE king shall joy in thy
strength, O LORD; and in
thy salvation how greatly shall
he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him his
heart's desire, and hast not
withholden the request of his
lips. Se'lah.

3 For thou preventest him
with the blessings of goodness:
thou settest a crown of pure
gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and
thou gavest it him, *even* length
of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy
salvation: honour and majesty
hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made him
most blessed for ever: thou
hast made him exceeding glad
with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the
LORD, and through the mercy
of the most High he shall not
be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out
all thine enemies: thy right
hand shall find out those that
hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a
fiery oven in the time of thine
anger: the LORD shall swallow
them up in his wrath, and the
fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou de-
stroy from the earth, and their
seed from among the children
of men.

11 For they intended evil
against thee: they imagined a
mischievous device, *which* they
are not able to perform.

12 Therefore shalt thou make
them turn their back, *when* thou
shalt make ready *thine arrows*
upon thy strings against the
face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in
thine own strength: so will we
sing and praise thy power.

PSALM 22

*David prays in great distress: 21 he
promises public thanksgiving and
praise.*

To the chief Musician upon
Aij'e-lēth Shā'hār, A Psalm
of Dā'vid.

MY God, my God, why hast
thou forsaken me? *why*
art thou so far from helping
me, and from the words of my
roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day-
time, but thou hearest not; and
in the night season, and am not
silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, O *thou*
that inhabitest the praises of
Is'ra-el.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee:
they trusted, and thou didst de-
liver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and
were delivered: they trusted in
thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no
man; a reproach of men, and
despised of the people.

7 All they that see me laugh
me to scorn: they shoot out the
lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 He trusted on the LORD *that*
he would deliver him: let him
deliver him, seeing he delighted
in him.

9 But thou *art* he that took
me out of the womb: thou didst
make me hope *when I was* up-
on my mother's breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from
the womb: thou *art* my God
from my mother's belly.

11 Be not far from me; for
trouble is near; for *there is*
none to help.

12 Many bulls have com-
passed me: strong *bulls* of Bā'-
shān have beset me round.

13 They gaped upon me *with*
their mouths, *as* a ravening
and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water,
and all my bones are out of
joint: my heart is like wax; it
is melted in the midst of my
bowels.

15 My strength is dried up
like a potsherd; and my tongue
cleaveth to my jaws; and thou
hast brought me into the dust
of death.

16 For dogs have compassed
me: the assembly of the wick-
ed have inclosed me: they
pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones:
they look and stare upon me.

18 They part my garments
among them, and cast lots upon
my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from
me, O LORD: O my strength,
haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the
sword; my darling from the
power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lion's

Jb.10.1, Complaints.
p.p.Mt.27.46; Mk.15.34.
p.p.Ps.10.1.

Or, *groaning*.
Ex.2.23, Crying to God.
See Prayers Unanswered,
[De.1.45.
See Prayer (21), (Index).
Ex.15.11, God's Holiness.

2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).

1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer.
Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.

Ge.18.27, Self-abasement.
1 S.17.42, Saints Despised.
See Christ Despised, Is.53.3.
2 K.2.23, Mocking (3),
[Ac.2.13,
Jb.30.1, Derision.

p.p.Mk.15.29.
See Christ Reviled, Mt.27.39.

Ge.1.26, Creator (2).

See Dependence, 2 Chr.20.12.

Jb.5.7, Trouble.
No Helper, Ps.107.12.
Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies.

p.p.Ps.35.21.
1 K.19.2, Persecution (1).
p.p.Ps.10.9.
p.p.Jb.30.16.

Nu.11.15, Despondency.
p.p.Jb.23.16; Is.13.7.

p.p.Ps.38.10.

See Dust (1), Ge.2.7.
Ex.6.9, Despair.
Mt.7.6, Dogs (2).
Jud.7.12, Worldly Host.

See Crucifixion, Mt.27.35.
p.p.Zec.12.10; Re.1.7.
p.p.Ps.109.25.

See Casting Lots, Mt.27.35.
Ge.41.42, Vesture, Ps.102.26.
p.p.v.1.
Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
See Divine Helper, De.33.29.
Ps.25.20, Deliverance
[Sought.
Heb. *my only one*.
1 Chr.16.35, Salvation
[Sought.

2 K.18.5, Trust (3).

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.
Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy.
p.p.Jn.15.7.
2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.
See Prayers Answered,
[1 K.9.3.

p.p.Ps.59.10.
Ge.24.35, Temporal Bless-
ings.
Le.8.9, Crowns (1).

p.p.Ps.39.13; 61.6.
Ge.5.4, Longevity (2).

p.p.Ps.18.50.
Ge.45.8, God Exalts.
1 K.3.13, Honor from God.
De.23.5, God's Blessing.
See Blessed Ones, Ps.1.1.
See Divine Favor (3),
[Ps.89.17.

2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
De.4.31, Mercy (1).
Ps.15.5, Saints Immoveable,
[Ps.46.5.

See Divine Hand (2), Ex.7.5.
Ex.15.6, God's Enemies.
1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."

Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
Ge.19.24, Fire (3).

Jb.27.14, Seed of the Wicked,
[Ps.37.28.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

De.9.24, Rebellion (1).
Ge.6.5, Evil Imagination.
See Evil Devices (2),
[Est.9.25.
Ge.11.4, Men's Plans.
2 K.19.28, Divine Control.

2 S.22.15, God's Arrows,
[Ps.45.5.

God Exalted, Ps.47.9.
Jb.42.2, Omnipotence.
2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.

Aijeleth Shahar, or, the
[hind of the morning.

p.p.2 Ti.4.17.

Ps.66.16, Testimony (3).

p.p.Ps.40.9.

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

Ps.9.11, Praise God.

Glorify God, Mt.5.16.

De.10.12, Fear God.

p.p.Ps.102.17; Is.63.9.

Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion.

Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

p.p.Ps.35.18; 40.9.

Nu.30.2, Vows Sacred.

Meekness (2), Ps.37.11.

See Prom. to Seekers,

[De.4.29.

2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.

Lu.18.30, Eternal Life (2).

Ge.22.18, Gentiles (1),

[Ps.86.9.

See Gospel Universal,

[Mt.24.14.

Ps.2.8, Missions, Ps.68.31.

Universal Worship, Is.45.23.

Ex.15.18, God, King, Ps.24.10.

De.4.39, Sovereignty of God.

See Worldly Fullness,

[De.32.15.

p.p.Ph.2.10.

2 S.14.14, Death Universal.

See Seed of the Righteous,

[Ps.25.13.

p.p.Ps.78.6.

Ps.26.7, Testimony (1).

Ezr.9.15, God's Right-

eousness.

See God's Sheep, Ps.74.1.

Christ, Shepherd, Is.40.11.

Jb.38.41, Providence.

De.2.7, Divine Supplies.

Ex.33.14, Spir. Rest, Ps.55.6.

Is.25.6, Spir. Food.

Guidance (1), Ps.25.9.

Heb. waters of rest.

Ps.51.12, Restoration (1).

De.8.2, Divine Leader.

Ps.16.11, Right Paths,

p.p.Ps.31.3.

[Ps.25.10.

Nu.23.10, Death of Right-

eous, Ps.116.15.

Jb.12.22, Shadow of Death,

[Ps.44.19.

Nu.14.8, Confidence in

[God, Ps.27.3.

Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.

2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protec-

tion.

Divine Preparation, Ps.31.19.

Is.25.6, Spir. Feasts.

Oil (3), Ps.45.7.

Spir. Fullness, Mal.3.10.

Superabundance, Jl.2.24.

Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.

Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised.

1 Chr.29.3, Love for God's

[House, Ps.26.8.

mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jā'cob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Is'ra-el.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom is the LORD's: and he is the governor among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.

PSALM 23

David's confidence in God's grace.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

THE LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in

the house of the LORD for ever.

PSALM 24

Divine ownership: 3 citizens of his spiritual kingdom. 7 The King of glory.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

THE earth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jā'cob. Sē'lah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory. Sē'lah.

PSALM 25

David's confidence in prayer: 16 he prays for help in affliction.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

UNTIL thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses; for they have been ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright is the

See Attendance upon the [Sanctuary, De.12.5.]

Ge.1.1, Earth, Is.6.3.

Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-ship (1), Ps.50.10.

De.32.6, Divine Owner-ship (2).

Ge.1.1, Creator (1), Ps.33.9.

p.p.Ps.103.5.

Access, Is.26.2.

p.p.Ps.15.1.

See Sacred Places, De.12.5.

[De.10.12, Requirements.

Da.4.27, Righteous-

Purity, Mt.5.8. [ness (4

Le.19.11, Truthhood.

Fr.12.19, Truthfulness.

See Perjury, Le.6.3.

De.23.5, God's Blessing,

[Ps.129.

See Christ our Righteous-

ness, Is.45.2.

p.p.Is.46.13; 54.17.

2 Chr.11.16, Seekers, Ps.27.

p.p.Ps.118.19; Is.26.2.

p.p.Mal.3.1; Hag.2.7.

See King of Kings,

[1 Ti.6.1.

De.4.39, Sovereignty of God.

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.

Ex.14.14, God of Battles,

[Zec.14.

p.p.2 Chr.7.1.

p.p.Re.3.20; Jn.14.23.

Ex.24.17, God's Glory.

Ex.15.18, God, King, Ps.95.

p.p.Lam.3.41.

See Looking Heavenward

[Ps.34.

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.

2 K.18.5, Trust (3), Ps.56.

Ps.119.6, Not Ashamed.

Wicked Ashamed, Ps.119.7.

Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame.

Ps.18.30, Divine Ways.

Ezr.8.21, Teachableness.

Ps.5.8, Guidance Sought,

[Ps.27.1.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

Wait upon God, Ps.27.14.

Ge.18.26, God's Mercy.

Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.

p.p.Ps.103.17.

Jb.13.26, Sins of Youth,

[Ec.11.

De.21.8, Mercy Sought.

Ne.13.14, Remember Me,

[Ps.106.

God's Goodness, Ps.33.5.

De.4.5, Instruction (5).	LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.	voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.	Ps.68.19, Thankfulness (2).
Ps.22.26, Meekness (2).	9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.	8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.	Ps.8.3, God's Works, Ps.40.5.
Ps.23.2, Guidance (1).	10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.	9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:	1 Chr.29.3, Love for God's [House, Ps.27.4.
Ps.18.30, Divine Ways.	11 For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it is great.	10 In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes.	De.12.5, Sacred Places.
Ps.16.11, Right Paths.	12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.	11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.	p.p.Ps.28.3.
Ex.19.5, Covenant-keepers	13 His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth.	12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.	p.p.Ps.5.6; 139.19.
Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments.	14 The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.	PSALM 27	1 S.23.9, Mischief.
De.6.17, Testimonies.	15 Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.	<i>David sustains his faith by the power of God.</i>	Ex.23.8, Bribery (1), Pr.17.23.
Ex.32.32, Pardon Sought.	16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I am desolate and afflicted.	<i>A Psalm of Da'vid.</i>	Nu.16.15, Integrity (2).
Nu.22.34, Confession of Sin (3).	17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.	THE LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?	Ps.31.5, Redemption (1).
1 S.12.14, Fear of God.	18 Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.	2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.	De.21.8, Mercy Sought.
Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher.	19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with cruel hatred.	3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.	p.p.Ps.27.11.
Jb.11.18, Security.	20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.	4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.	1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
Seed of the Righteous.	21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.	5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.	
Ps.37.25, Earthly Heritage.	22 Redeem Is'ra-el, O God, out of all his troubles.	6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.	God a Light, Ps.36.9.
Ps.37.25, Earthly Heritage.	PSALM 26	7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.	Salvation of God, Ps.37.39.
See Secret Things, De.29.29.	<i>David, in confidence of his integrity, resorts to God: 8 his love to God's house.</i>	8 When thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.	Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
Da.2.22, Revelations.	<i>A Psalm of Da'vid.</i>	9 Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.	2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
Ex.33.11, Divine Friendship.	JUDGE me, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD; therefore I shall not slide.	10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.	Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies.
See Enlightenment, Ps.18.28.	2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.		Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.
Ps.34.5, Looking Heavenward.	3 For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.		Jud.7.12, Worldly Host,
Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).	4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.		[Lu.22.47.
Ps.57.6, Net.	5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers; and will not sit with the wicked.		Jb.5.21, Fearlessness,
p.p.Ps.69.16; 86.16.	6 I will wash mine hands in innocence: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:		[Ps.46.2.
De.21.8, Mercy Sought.	7 That I may publish with the		Ge.14.2, War (1), Ec.3.8.
De.8.5, Affliction (3).			Nu.14.8, Confidence in God,
Jb.5.7, Trouble.			[Ps.46.2.
p.p.Ps.88.3.			2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire,
p.p.Ps.107.6.			[Ps.38.9.
Jb.14.22, Pain.			1 Chr.29.3, Love for God's
Ex.32.32, Pardon Sought.			[House, Ps.65.4.
See Soul's Enemies, Ps.71.10.			Ge.32.30, Seeing God.
Is.66.5, Saints Hated.			2 K.6.17, Spir. Vision.
Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper.			See Inquiring of God,
Deliverance Sought, Ps.43.1.			[Ge.25.22.
Ps.119.6, Not Ashamed.			Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.
2 K.18.5, Trust (3).			Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge,
Ps.41.12, Integrity (1).			[Ps.31.20.
Ps.7.10, Uprightness.			Ps.17.8, Hiding Place,
Ge.49.18, Waiting for God.			[Ps.31.20.
Jb.19.25, Redeemer.			Is.28.16, Spir. Foundation.
Ex.6.7, Israel (2).			Jb.11.18, Security.
Ge.18.25, God a Judge.			Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.
Nu.16.15, Integrity (2).			
2 K.18.5, Trust (3).			Ps.107.22, Sacrifices of [Praise.
Ps.15.5, Saints Immovable.			See Singing (1), Ps.81.1.
1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."			2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).
Ge.22.1, Spir. Tests.			
			De.21.8, Mercy Sought,
Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness,			[Ps.51.1.
[Ps.63.3.			See Seek God, De.4.29.
Walking in Truth, Ps.86.11.			Ge.6.22, Obedience (2),
Is.52.11, Separation (4).			[Lu.2.39.
			2 Chr.11.16, Seekers,
See Sin Despised, Ps.101.3.			[Ps.119.10.
Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised.			De.31.18, God's Face Hidden.
See Evil Associations (1).			See God's Anger, Ex.4.14.
[Ex.23.2.			De.33.29, Divine Helper,
De.21.6, Hands Washed,			[Ps.28.7.
[Ps.73.13.			See Divine Constancy,
Ps.19.13, Innocence, Da.6.22.			[De.4.31.
Testimony (1), Ps.119.172.			v.1, Salvation of God.
			De.5.16, Prom. to Children,
			[Pr.8.17.
			See Widow and Father-
			[less (2), De.10.18.

Ps.5.8, Guidance Sought,
[Ps.143.10.
De.8.2, Divine Leader,
[Ps.60.9.
Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies.
Ex.20.16, False Witnesses(1).

Ge.49.5, Cruelty(1), Pr.11.17.
Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.
Jn.2.22, Believers.
Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.

Nu.13.20, Courage (1).
2 S.22.40, Strength Promised.
Ps.25.5, Wait upon God,
[Ps.62.5.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.
De.32.4, God a Rock, Ps.62.2.

p.p.Ps.39.12.
Jb.33.18, The Pit, Ps.30.9.
p.p.Ps.140.6.

Lifting up Hands, Ps.63.4.
See Holy of Holies, Ex.26.33.
p.p.Ps.26.9.
Pr.23.7, Hypocrisy.
Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).
1 S.23.9, Mischief.
Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.
2 K.1.10, Imprecations.
See Judgment ac. to Works,
[Ps.62.12.

Is.59.18, Recompense (1).

Jb.34.9, Godless.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
Ge.15.1, God a Shield.
2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
De.33.29, Divine Helper,
[Ps.40.17.
1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

Ex.15.2, God our Strength,
[Ps.46.1.

1 Chr.16.35, Salvation
[Sought.
Ex.19.5, God's People.
See Divine Support, Ex.19.4.

Ps.22.23, Glorify God.
Honor God, Ps.34.3.
De.26.10, Worship God,
[Ps.95.6.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD,
and lead me in a plain path, be-
cause of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto
the will of mine enemies: for
false witnesses are risen up
against me, and such as breathe
out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unless I had
believed to see the goodness of
the LORD in the land of the
living.

14 Wait on the LORD: be of
good courage, and he shall
strengthen thine heart: wait, I
say, on the LORD.

PSALM 28

*David prays against his enemies: 6
he blesses God: 9 he prays for the
people.*

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

UNTIL thee will I cry, O LORD
my rock; be not silent to
me: lest, if thou be silent to
me, I become like them that go
down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my sup-
plications, when I cry unto thee,
when I lift up my hands toward
thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the
wicked, and with the workers of
iniquity, which speak peace to
their neighbours, but mischief
is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to
their deeds, and according to
the wickedness of their endeav-
ours: give them after the work
of their hands; render to them
their desert.

5 Because they regard not the
works of the LORD, nor the op-
eration of his hands, he shall de-
stroy them, and not build them
up.

6 Blessed be the LORD, because
he hath heard the voice of my
supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength
and my shield; my heart trusted
in him, and I am helped: there-
fore my heart greatly rejoiceth;
and with my song will I praise
him.

8 The LORD is their strength,
and he is the saving strength
of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless
thine inheritance: feed them
also, and lift them up for ever.

PSALM 29

The power of God's voice.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

GIVE unto the LORD, O ye
mighty, give unto the LORD
glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the glory
due unto his name; worship the

LORD in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD is
upon the waters: the God of
glory thundereth: the LORD is
upon many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is
powerful; the voice of the LORD
is full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD break-
eth the cedars; yea, the LORD
breaketh the cedars of Lēb'a-
non.

6 He maketh them also to skip
like a calf; Lēb'a-non and Sīr-
i-ōn like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divid-
eth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD
shaketh the wilderness; the
LORD shaketh the wilderness
of Kā'desh.

9 The voice of the LORD mak-
eth the hinds to calve, and dis-
covereth the forests: and in his
temple doth every one speak of
his glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon
the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth
King for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength
unto his people; the LORD will
bless his people with peace.

PSALM 30

*David praises God for his deliver-
ance: 4 he exhorts others to praise
him.*

*A Psalm and Song at the dedi-
cation of the house of Dā'vid.*

I WILL extol thee, O LORD;
I for thou hast lifted me up,
and hast not made my foes to
rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto
thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought
up my soul from the grave:
thou hast kept me alive, that I
should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye
saints of his, and give thanks
at the remembrance of his holi-
ness.

5 For his anger endureth but
a moment; in his favour is life:
weeping may endure for a night,
but joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said,
I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou
hast made my mountain to stand
strong: thou didst hide thy face,
and I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD; and
unto the LORD I made supplica-
tion.

9 What profit is there in my
blood, when I go down to the pit?
Shall the dust praise thee? shall
it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have

See Holiness (1), Ex.39.30.

Ex.24.17, God's Glory.

Ge.3.8, God's Voice, Is.30.30.
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty,
[Ps.45.3.

1 K.4.33, Cedars, Ps.80.10.

p.p.Ps.114.4.

p.p.Nu.13.26.

p.p.Jb.39.1.

p.p.Ps.26.8.
De.4.39, Sovereignty of God,
[Ps.47.2.

Ex.15.18, God, King.
2S.22.40, Strength Promised.
Ex.19.5, God's People,
[Ps.78.52.
Peace (2), Ps.119.165.

B.C.1042.

1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.
See Health Promised,
[Ex.15.26.

De.6.24, Preservation.
Jb.33.18, The Pit.
Ps.81.1, Singing (1).
1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving.
Ex.15.11, God's Holiness.

p.p.Ps.103.9.
De.32.47, Life (4).
Jb.11.16, Prom. to Afflicted
[Ps.34.19.

Ne.8.10, Joy Promised,
[Ps.89.16.
Pr.14.16, Self-confidence(2).
Is.28.15, Carnal Security.
Ge.4.4, Divine Favor (1).
See Saints Immoveable,
[Ps.15.5.

De.31.18, God's Face Hidden

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.

Jb.33.18, The Pit, Ps.88.4.

De.21.8, Mercy Sought. De.33.29, Divine Helper. Ex.15.20, Dancing (2). Joy Restored, Is.61.3. Ge.37.34, Sackcloth. 2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.	mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper. 11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness; 12 To the end that <i>my</i> glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.	mine enemies, and from them that persecute me. 16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake. 17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in the grave. 18 Let the lying lips be put to silence; which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous. 19 <i>Oh</i> how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; <i>which</i> thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men! 20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues. 21 Blessed be the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city. 22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou hearest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee. 23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: <i>for</i> the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer. 24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.	Ps.7.1, Persecution (5). [Ps.119.86. Ge.43.29, Divine Favor (2). [Ps.67.1. 1 Chr.16.35, Salvation [Sought, Ps.54.1. Ps.119.6, Not Ashamed. Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness. Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed. See Men Silenced, Jb.5 16. Le.19.11, Falsehood. [Ps 101.7. Ps.5.9, Evil Speech. 1 S.17.28, Contempt. See Mocking (3), 2 K. 2.23. Ps.25.8, God's Goodness. Ex.23.25, Blessings (2). Ps.23.5, Divine Preparation, [Ps.68.10. 1 S.12.14, Fear of God, [Ps.103.13. 2 S.22.31, Trust (2), Ps.32.10. Ps.17.8, Hiding Place, [Ps.32.7. Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge, [Ps.46.1. Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper. p.p.Jb.5.21. Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness. 2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protec- [tion. Nu.21.4, Discouragement. Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard. Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion. De.6.5, Love Enjoined, [Mt.22.37. De.6.24, Preservation, [Ps.37.28. See Fidelity (3), Mt.24.45. Is.59.18, Recompense (1). Ex.14.13, Encouragement. Ex.15.2, God our Strength. Hope in God, Ps.33.18.
p.p.Ps.16.9; 57.8.			
Ps.68.19, Thankfulness (2).	PSALM 31 <i>David, shewing his confidence in God, craves his help.</i> To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid. I N thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness. 2 Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me. 3 For thou <i>art</i> my rock and my fortress; therefore for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me. 4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou <i>art</i> my strength. 5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth. 6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD. 7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities; 8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room. 9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, <i>yea</i> , my soul and my belly. 10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed. 11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me. 12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel. 13 For I have heard the slander of many: fear <i>was</i> on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life. 14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou <i>art</i> my God. 15 My times <i>are</i> in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of		Ps.7.1, Persecution (5). [Ps.119.86. Ge.43.29, Divine Favor (2). [Ps.67.1. 1 Chr.16.35, Salvation [Sought, Ps.54.1. Ps.119.6, Not Ashamed. Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness. Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed. See Men Silenced, Jb.5 16. Le.19.11, Falsehood. [Ps 101.7. Ps.5.9, Evil Speech. 1 S.17.28, Contempt. See Mocking (3), 2 K. 2.23. Ps.25.8, God's Goodness. Ex.23.25, Blessings (2). Ps.23.5, Divine Preparation, [Ps.68.10. 1 S.12.14, Fear of God, [Ps.103.13. 2 S.22.31, Trust (2), Ps.32.10. Ps.17.8, Hiding Place, [Ps.32.7. Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge, [Ps.46.1. Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper. p.p.Jb.5.21. Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness. 2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protec- [tion. Nu.21.4, Discouragement. Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard. Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion. De.6.5, Love Enjoined, [Mt.22.37. De.6.24, Preservation, [Ps.37.28. See Fidelity (3), Mt.24.45. Is.59.18, Recompense (1). Ex.14.13, Encouragement. Ex.15.2, God our Strength. Hope in God, Ps.33.18.
2 K.18.5, Trust (3). Ps.119.6, Not Ashamed. Ps.25.20, Deliverance [Sought.			
Ps.5.11, Divine Defence, [Is.31.5.			
De.32.4, God a Rock. 2 S.22.2, God a Fortress. De.8.2, Divine Leader. Ps.5.8, Guidance Sought. Ps.57.6, Net. Ps.35.7, Snares Laid. Ex.15.2, God our Strength. Committal, Lu.23.46. Redemption (1), Ps.111.9. De.32.4, God of Truth. Ps.101.3, Sin Despised. De.32.21, Vanities, Je.2.5. Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. 1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2). De.4.31, Mercy (1). Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion. Na.1.7, Saints Known.			
2 S.22.37, Enlargement. De.21.8, Mercy Sought. Jb.5.7, Trouble.			
Nu.11.15, Despondency, [Ps.42.6. Jb.3.24, Sighing, Je.45.3. 2 S.24.10, Condemnation (2), [Ps.32.3. See Our Iniquities, Jb.14.17. Lu.6.22, Reproach.			
p.p.Ps.88.8. Friendless, Ps 38.11.			
Slander (1), Ps.101.5. De.1.17, Fear of Man. Ge.37.18, Conspiracy. Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.			
2 K.18.5, Trust (3). Ge.28.21, Jehovah Chosen, p.p.Jb.14.5. [Ps.63.1. Ps.25.20, Deliverance [Sought.			

Ps.17.8, Hiding Place, [Ps.64.2.
De.6.24, Preservation.
Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper.
See Songs of Victory, [Ex.15.1.
De.4.5, Instruction (5).
Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher, [Ps.71.17.
Ps.23.2, Guidance (1), [Ps.48.14.
Ps.16.7, Divine Counsel.
De.17.16, Horses, Ps.33.17.
Ps.92.6, Grossness.
No Understanding, Ps.49.20.
Stubbornness (1), Ps.78.8.
Bridle, Pr.26.3.
SeedDivineControl, 2 K.19.28.
De.26.16, Adversity.
Ps.11.5, The Wicked (2), [Ps.37.17.
2 S.22.31, Trust (2), Ps.34.22.
Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised.
De.12.7, Rejoicing (1), [Zep.3.14.
Le.9.24, Shouting.
Ps.7.10, Uprightness, [Ps.37.37.

De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).
p.p.Ps.92.1.

Ps.9.11, Praise God, Ps.67.3.
Ge.4.21, Harps.
1 S.10.5, Psalteries, Ps.150.3.

Ps.81.1, Singing (1).
New Song, Ps.40.3.
Ps.12.6, God's Word Pure.
De.32.4, God of Truth, [Ps.146.6.
See God's Righteousness, [Ezr.9.15.
De.32.4, Divine Justice.
Ps.25.8, God's Goodness, [Ps.34.8.
See God's Power, 1 Chr.29.12.
Ge.1.1, Creator (1), Ps.95.5.

Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled, [Ps.104.9.

De.10.12, Fear God.
Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence, [Ps.89.7.

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
p.p.Ge.1.3; Ps.148.5.
Ge.11.8, Wicked Con- [founded.
Est.9.25, Evil Devices (2), [Pr.6.18.

Divine Counsels, Pr.19.21.
Ps.40.5, God's Thoughts.
Immutability, Ps.102.27.

Ex.19.5, God's People.
De.7.6, Chosen Ones.
See Israel (2), Ex.6.7.
Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.
De.26.15, Heaven (1).

7 Thou *art* my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.
8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.
9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.
10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.
11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.

PSALM 33

God to be praised for his goodness and his power.

REJOICE in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.
2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.
3 Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.
4 For the word of the LORD is right; and all his works *are done* in truth.
5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.
6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.
7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.
8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.
9 For he spake, and it was *done*; he commanded, and it stood fast.
10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.
11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.
12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD; *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.
13 The LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.
14 From the place of his habi-

tation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.
15 He fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works.
16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.
17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.
18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;
19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.
20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield.
21 For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.
22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM 34

David praises God, and exhorts others thereto by his experience. 8 They blessed who trust in God.

A Psalm of Dā'vid, when he changed his behaviour before A-bim'e-lēch; who drove him away, and he departed.
I WILL bless the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.
2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.
3 O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.
4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.
5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.
6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saved him out of all his troubles.
7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.
8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man *that* trusteth in him.
9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there* is no want to them that fear him.
10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good *thing*.
11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.
12 What man is *he that* de-

See "Searcher," 1 Chr.28.9.
See Clay, Is.29.16.
1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.

See Trust in Man, Ps.118.9.
De.17.16, Horses, Is.31.1.
p.p.Ps.20.7.

See Saints Known, Na.1.7.
1 S.12.14, Fear of God.
Ps.37.28, Prom. to Saints.
Ps.31.24, Hope in God, [Ps.39.7.
Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
De.6.24, Preservation.
[Ge.49.18, Waiting for God, [Ps.37.7.
[De.33.29, Divine Helper.
[Ge.15.1, God a Shield, [Ps.84.11.
1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.
De.21.8, Mercy Sought.
Ps.31.24, Hope in God.

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).
1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.

Boasting in God, Ps.44.8.
p.p.Ps.69.32.
Ps.29.2, Honor God, Ps.57.5.
Le.22.2, God's Name.
[2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.
[Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.
[Ge.19.16, Deliverance (2).
[1 S.17.37, Divine Deliv- [erer, Ps.56.13.
[Looking Heavenward, [Ps.121.1.
[Ps.18.28, Enlightenment.
[Jb.11.17, Radiance, Ec.8.1.
[Ps.119.6, Not Ashamed.
[Ex.2.23, Crying to God, [Ps.61.2.
[Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.
[Ps.37.1, Salvation of God.
[Ge.16.7, Ministering Angels.
[2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protec- [tion, Ps.41.2.
p.p.1 Pe.2.3.
Ps.25.8, God's Goodness, [Ps.119.68.
Ps.37.3, Trust God.
Ps.37.3, Prom. to Believers.
De.10.12, Fear God.
Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.
See Divine Preparation, [Ps.23.5.

De.4.29, Prom. to Seekers.
Ps.36.8, Spir. Abundance.
Children (3), Ps.148.12.
De.4.9, Instruction (3).
1 S.12.14, Fear of God.

De.32.47, Life (4).	sireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?	10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?	Ex.8.10, None Like God.
De.5.33, Longevity (1).	13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.	11 False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not.	Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
Tongue Restrained, Pr.13.3.	14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.	12 They rewarded me evil for good to the spoiling of my soul.	1 S.2.8, Poor (2), Ec.5.8.
Pr.17.27, Speech.	15 The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.	13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.	Poor and Needy, Ps.40.17.
Jb.28.28, Shun Evil, Ps.97.10.	16 The face of the LORD is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.	14 I behaved myself as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.	Mt.28.15, False Witnesses (2).
Do Good, Ps.37.3.	17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.	15 But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear me, and ceased not:	{ Ge.40.23, Ingratitude (2), [Ec.9.15.
Jb.22.21, Peace (4), Is.27.5.	18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.	16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.	{ Evil for Good, Ps.38.20.
Ge.6.5, Divine Vision,	19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.	17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.	Ge.45.15, Good for Evil, [Lu.22.51.
[Ps.139.16.	20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.	18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.	Ge.37.34, Sackcloth.
Jb.36.7, The Righteous,	21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.	19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.	Fasting (1), Ps.69.10.
[Ps.37.25.	22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.	20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.	2 S.15.23, Sympathy (2), [Lu.23.27.
[Ps.94.9.		21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.	See Mourning, Ge.50.3.
De.31.18, God's Face Hidden.		22 This thou hast seen, O LORD: keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.	See Rejoicing (4), Jb.31.29.
Evildoers (1), Ps.37.9.		23 Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.	Jb.24.9, Pitiless, Ps.69.21.
De.32.26, Wicked Forgotten,		24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me.	p.p.Jb.30.1.
[Ps.109.15.		25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.	Ps.7.1, Persecution (5).
[Pr.15.29.		26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me.	2 K.2.23, Mocking (3).
1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer.			Jb.16.9, Gnashing of [Teeth (2), Ps.37.12.
De.33.29, Divine Helper.			Ps.6.3, Trial Prolonged, [Ps.79.5.
Ps.16.8, Divine Nearness,			Ps.25.20, Deliverance Heb. my only one. [Sought
[Ps.119.151.			1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving.
Contrition, Ps.51.17.			p.p.Ps.22.25.
Jb.11.16, Prom. to Afflicted,			2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).
[Ps.41.3.			p.p.Pr.6.13; 10.10.
Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).			Jb.31.29, Rejoicing (4), [Pr.17.5.
Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper,			See Saints Hated, Is.66.5.
[Ps.121.4.			Ps.120.7, Contentiousness.
De.6.24, Preservation.			Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.
Jb.15.31, Wages of Sin.			Ge.3.1, Craftiness.
Sin Destructive, Ps.140.11.			Jb.30.1, Derision.
See Saints Hated, Is.66.5.			p.p.Ps.22.13.
Jb.15.34, Desolation of the			Aha, Ps.40.15.
[Wicked, Ps.40.15.			Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.
Ps.31.5, Redemption (1).			See Divine Nearness, Ps.16.8.
2 S.22.31, Trust (2), Ps.125.1.			Ps.7.6, Divine Awakening, [Ps.44.23.
R.V. shall be condemned.			De.32.4, Divine Justice.
			Ge.18.25, God a Judge.
			Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness.

PSALM 35

David prays for safety; 22 he pleads with God to do him right.

A Psalm of David.

PLEAD my cause, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase them.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery: and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares; and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation.

Le.9.24, Shouting.
p.p.Ps.9.4.

Ps.29.2, Honor God.

Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4).
See God's Servants,
[1 K.18.36.
Ps.26.7, Testimony (1).

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2),
[Ps.51.15.

Ps.10.4, Atheism, Pr.30.9.
Jb.34.9, Godless, Mal.3.14.

Jb.32.1, Self-righteous-
ness (2).
Self-deception, Is.44.20.
See Sin Hatful, De.25.16.
Ps.5.9, Evil Speech, Ps.55.21.
Deceit (1), Pr.12.5.
Mt.23.23, Sins of Omission.
Evil Devices, Ps.37.7.
1 S.23.9, Mischief, Pr.4.16.
Est.3.9, Plotting, Ps.37.12.
Jb.15.16, Sin Loved.
Pr.2.15, Evil way.
De.4.31, Mercy (1).

De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness,
[Ps.89.1.

Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-
ness.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments,
[Eze.25.11.
Jb.5.9, God Unsearchable.
De.6.24, Preservation.
Jb.38.41, Providence.
Or, how precious.
Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.
Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.
2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
Ex.33.22, Divine Overshad-
[lowing.

Ps.17.15, Satisfaction,
Or, watered, [Ps.63.5.
Spir. Abundance, Jn.10.10.
Thirst Satisfied, Is.12.3.
Song 4.15, Living Water.
Spir. Rivers, Ps.46.4.

Fountain of Life, Pr.13.14.
Ps.27.1, God a Light, Ps.84.11.
2 S.22.29, Spir. Light (2),
[Is.58.10.
Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.
Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.

Ps.7.10, Uprightness.

See Divine Defence, Ps.5.11.
See Saints Immovable,
[Ps.15.5.

Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
Irreparableness, Pr.6.15.

p.p.Pr.24.19.

27 Let them shout for joy,
and be glad, that favour my
righteous cause: yea, let them
say continually, Let the LORD
be magnified, which hath pleas-
ure in the prosperity of his serv-
ant.

28 And my tongue shall speak
of thy righteousness and of thy
praise all the day long.

PSALM 36

*Miserable estate of the wicked. 5 Ex-
cellency of God's mercy.*

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm*
of Dā'vid the servant of the
LORD.

THE transgression of the
wicked saith within my
heart, that *there is* no fear of
God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in
his own eyes, until his iniquity
be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth *are*
iniquity and deceit: he hath left
off to be wise, and to do good.

4 He deviseth mischief upon
his bed; he setteth himself in a
way that *is* not good; he abhor-
reth not evil.

5 Thy mercy, O LORD, *is* in the
heavens; and thy faithfulness
reacheth unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness *is* like
the great mountains; thy judg-
ments *are* a great deep: O
LORD, thou preservest man and
beast.

7 How excellent *is* thy lov-
ingkindness, O God! therefore
the children of men put their
trust under the shadow of thy
wings.

8 They shall be abundantly
satisfied with the fatness of thy
house; and thou shalt make
them drink of the river of thy
pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the foun-
tain of life: in thy light shall
we see light.

10 O continue thy lovingkind-
ness unto them that know thee;
and thy righteousness to the
upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride
come against me, and let not
the hand of the wicked remove
me.

12 There are the workers of
iniquity fallen: they are cast
down, and shall not be able to
rise.

PSALM 37

*The happy state of the godly, and
the short-lived prosperity of the
wicked.*

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

FRET not thyself because of
envildoers, neither be thou

envious against the workers of
iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut
down like the grass, and wither
as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do
good; so shalt thou dwell in
the land, and verily thou shalt
be fed.

4 Delight thyself also in the
LORD; and he shall give thee
the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the
LORD; trust also in him; and
he shall bring it to pass.

6 And he shall bring forth thy
righteousness as the light, and
thy judgment as the noonday.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait
patiently for him: fret not thy-
self because of him who pro-
spereth in his way, because of
the man who bringeth wicked
devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and for-
sake wrath: fret not thyself in
any wise to do evil.

9 For envildoers shall be cut
off: but those that wait upon
the LORD, they shall inherit the
earth.

10 For yet a little while, and
the wicked shall not be: yea,
thou shalt diligently consider
his place, and it shall not be.

11 But the meek shall inherit
the earth; and shall delight
themselves in the abundance of
peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against
the just, and gnasheth upon him
with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall laugh at
him: for he seeth that his day
is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out
the sword, and have bent their
bow, to cast down the poor and
needy, and to slay such as be
of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter in-
to their own heart, and their
bows shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous
man hath *is* better than the
riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked
shall be broken: but the LORD
upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the days
of the upright: and their in-
heritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed
in the evil time: and in the
days of famine they shall be
satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish,
and the enemies of the LORD
shall be as the fat of lambs:
they shall consume; into smoke
they shall consume away.

Envy (1), Pr.3.31.
See Envildoers (1), Ps.34.16.
Fate of the Wicked, v.10.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
Ps.90.5, Man as Grass.

Trust God, Ps.115.11.
Ps.34.14, Do Good, v.27.
Prom. to Believers, Mk.9.23.
De.2.7, Divine Supplies.
See Love to God, Ps.18.1.
See Answer Promised,
[Ps.91.15.

See Spir. Desire, 2 Chr.15.15.
Heb. *Roll thy way upon the*
LORD.
Ps.31.5, Committal.
2 Chr.20.20, Faith Enjoined.

Jb.11.17, Radiancy.
p.p.Mi.7.9.

See Stillness, Ex.14.13.
Ge.49.18, Waiting for God,
[Ps.40.1.

Jb.12.6, Prosperity (1).
Ps.36.4, Evil Devices, Pr.6.14.

Anger, Pr.14.17.

Ps.34.16, Envildoers (1),
[Ps.94.16.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
Ps.25.5, Wait upon God.
v.11, Earthly Heritage.

v.2, Fate of the Wicked,
[Ps.55.22.

p.p.Jb.7.10.
Ps.22.26, Meekness (2),
[Ps.147.6.

Earthly Heritage, v.22.
Ps.36.8, Spir. Abundance.
Ps.4.8, Peace (1).

Ps.5.9, The Wicked, Ps.52.3.
Est.3.9, Plotting, Pr.6.14.

Jb.16.9, Gnashing of
[Teeth (2), Lam.2.16.

Ps.2.4, Divine Contempt,
[Ps.59.8.

Is.10.3, Day of Visitation.

Est.3.6, Malice (2).

See Persecution (5), Ps.7.1.

p.p.Ps.11.2.

2 S.12.4, Poor (5).

See Saints Hated, Is.66.5.

p.p.Ps.46.9.

Ex.20.5, Retribution (1),
[Is.65.6.

See Spir. Riches, Pr.8.18.

See Unjust Gain, Pr.16.8.

[Ps.11.5, The Wicked (2),
[Ps.75.10.

Ex.19.4, Divine Support,
[Ps.41.12.

Jb.36.7, The Righteous.

See Saints Known, Na.1.7.

Ps.61.5, Spir. Heritage.

See Eternal Life (2), Lu.18.30.

Ps.119.6, Not Ashamed.

See Satisfaction, Ps.17.15.

De.2.7, Divine Supplies.

v.2, Fate of the Wicked.

Ex.15.6, God's Enemies.

See End of the Wicked, v.3.

Ex.22.14, Borrowing, Pr.22.7.
De.25.13, Dishonesty.
Ru.2.15, Beneficence.

v.11, Earthly Heritage,
[Is.57.13.]

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off, v.38.

Jb.14.16, Saints' Steps,
[Pr.4.12.]

Ps.23.2, Guidance (1).
Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3).
p.p.Mi.7.8; 2 Co.4.9.

Ex.19.4, Divine Support.
2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1).
[Ps.104.28.]

Jb.12.12, Experience,
Ec.1.16.

Jb.36.7, The Righteous,
[Ps.92.12.]

Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous,
[Ps.69.36.]

1 S.2.8, Beggars, Ps.109.10.
Ru.2.15, Beneficence.

De.15.8, Lending, Ps.112.5.
Jb.28.28, Shun Evil.

Ps.34.14, Do Good, Lu.6.35.
See Life (4), De.32.47.

See Divine Justice, De.32.4.
Prom. to Saints, Ps.97.10.

De.6.24, Preservation,
[Ps.146.9.]

Jb.27.14, Seed of the Wicked,
[Is.14.20.]

v.11, Earthly Heritage.
p.p.v.18.

Mouth of the Righteous,
[Pr.10.11.]

See Wise Words, Jb.6.25.

Law in Heart, Ps.40.8.
Jb.11.18, Security.

2 Chr.20.20, Established.
1 S.18.9, Watching, Is.29.20.

Est.3.6, Malice (2).

De.4.31, Divine Constancy.
2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.

See Divine Justice, De.32.4.
Ps.25.5, Wait upon God.

Ps.18.30, Divine Ways.
Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.

v.11, Earthly Heritage.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

p.p.Jb.8.16.
Jb.12.6, Prosperity (1),
[Ps.73.3.]

Trees (2), Mt.7.18.
Death of the Wicked, Pr.5.23.

Ps.7.10, Uprightness,
[Ps.49.14.]

Nu.23.10, Death of Righteous.

Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

End of the Wicked, Ps.73.17.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

[Ps.55.23.]
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God,
[Ps.62.2.]

Ex.15.2, God our Strength.

De.33.29, Divine Helper.
Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).

Ps.37.3, Prom. to Believers.
2 S.22.31, Trust (2).

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again; but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For *such as be* blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and *they that be* cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 The Steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 *He is* ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD: he is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

PSALM 38

David moves God to take compassion

of his pitiful case, confessing his sins to be the cause thereof.

A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither is *there any* rest in my bones because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink and are corrupt because of my foolishness.

6 I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not; and *I was* as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest otherwise they should rejoice over me: when my foot slip-peth, they magnify themselves against me.

17 For I *am* ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies are lively, and they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good are mine adversaries;

See Divine Reproof, Ps. 9.5.
De.8.5, Chastisement.

Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure.
2 S.22.15, God's Arrows.

Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).

See Sickness (1), Le.26.16.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.

De.28.67, Unrest.
2 S.24.10, Condemnation (2).

Jb.14.17, Our Iniquities.

Ps.32.3, Conviction of Sin,
[Ps.51.3.]

De.28.67, Sin's Misery.
Ps.49.13, Folly.

p.p.Ps.35.14.
p.p.Ps.42.9.

p.p.Ps.102.3.
See Disease Sent, Ex.9.10.

See Fever, Le.26.16.
p.p.Lam.1.13.

De.28.67, Unrest, Ec.2.23.
2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire,
[Ps.63.1.]

Ps.78.39, Divine Sympathy.
p.p.Ps.31.10.

1 S.20.3, Frailty, Ps.49.12.
p.p.Ps.69.3.

Jb.16.20, Inconstancy,
[Mi.7.5.]

Ps.31.11, Friendless, Ps.88.18.
Loneliness, Ps.102.7.

See Soul's Enemies, Ps.71.10.
Ps.35.7, Snares Laid.

Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.
Ge.6.5, Evil Imagination,
[Pr.6.18.]

p.p.Ps.39.2.
See Silence (1), Jb.2.13.

Ps.31.24, Hope in God.
See Prayer Heard, Jb.34.28.

See Rejoicing (4), Jb.31.29.

p.p.Ps.73.2.
See Discouragement,
[Nu.21.4.]

Nu.22.34, Confession of
[Sin(3).]

1 K.21.27, Repentance (3).
[Je.3.21.]

See Soul's Enemies, Ps.71.10.

See Worldly Host, Jud.7.12.

Ge.40.23, Ingratitude (2).
Ps.35.12, Evil for Good,
[Ps.109.5.]

p.p.1 Jn.3.12.

See Divine Constancy.

[De.4.31.

See Divine Nearness, Ps.16.8.

See Divine Helper, De.33.29.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

De.4.9, Watchfulness (2),

[Mt.26.41.

Ps.34.13, Tongue Re-

[strained.

Jb.2.13, Silence (1), Pr.10.19.

Ex.14.14, "Hold your Peace."

p.p.Lu.24.32.

Ge.24.63, Meditation (2),

[Ps.63.6.

See Pressure of Duty,

[Je.20.9.

p.p.Ps.90.12.

Jb.4.19, Mortality.

1 S.20.3, Frailty.

Ge.47.9, Life Brief, Ps.89.47.

See Man as Grass, Ps.90.5.

See Glory of Man, Ps.49.17.

See Display, Est.1.4.

Worldly Care, Ec.1.13.

De.28.67, Unrest.

Jb.27.16, Accumulation,

[Ec.2.26.

Jb.20.28, Riches Fleeting.

Ps.31.24, Hope in God,

[Ps.42.11.

See Pardon Sought, Ex.32.32.

See Reproach, Lu.6.22.

p.p.v.2.

See Silence (1), Jb.2.13.

Mt.6.10, Submission (2).

p.p.Jb.13.21.

De.8.5, Affliction (3).

Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).

See Sin Rebuked, Ge.3.17.

De.8.5, Chastisement.

Beauty (2), Ps.49.14.

Vanity, Ps.62.9.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.

Jb.16.16, Tears (2), Ps.42.3.

Ge.27.34, Weeping (2).

Ge.12.10, Sojourners.

Ge.47.9, Pilgrimage,

[Ps.119.19.

p.p.Jb.10.20.

Ge.49.18, Waiting for God,

[Ps.130.6.

Ps.113.6, Divine Conde-

[scension.

Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

because I follow *the thing that*
good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD:

O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste to help me, O

LORD my salvation.

PSALM 39

David's care of his thoughts. 4 Of
*the brevity and vanity of life.*To the chief Musician, *even to*
*Jed'u-thün, A Psalm of Dā'vid.*I SAID, I will take heed to my
ways, that I sin not with my
tongue: I will keep my mouth
with a bridle, while the wicked
is before me.2 I was dumb with silence,
I held my peace, *even* from
good; and my sorrow was
stirred.3 My heart was hot within me,
while I was musing the fire
burned: *then* spake I with my
tongue,4 LORD, make me to know
mine end, and the measure of
my days, what it *is*; *that* I may
know how frail I *am*.5 Behold, thou hast made my
days *as* an handbreadth; and
mine age *is* as nothing before
thee: verily every man at his
best state *is* altogether vanity.
Sēlah.6 Surely every man walketh
in a vain shew: surely they are
disquieted in vain: he heapeth
up *riches*, and knoweth not
who shall gather them.7 And now, Lord, what wait I
for? my hope *is* in thee.8 Deliver me from all my
transgressions: make me not
the reproach of the foolish.9 I was dumb, I opened not my
mouth; because thou didst *it*.10 Remove thy stroke away
from me: I am consumed by
the blow of thine hand.11 When thou with rebukes
dost correct man for iniquity,
thou makest his beauty to con-
sume away like a moth: surely
every man *is* vanity. Sēlah.12 Hear my prayer, O LORD,
and give ear unto my cry; hold
not thy peace at my tears: for
I *am* a stranger with thee, *and*
a sojourner, as all my fathers
were.13 O spare me, that I may
recover strength, before I go
hence, and be no more.

PSALM 40

The benefit of confidence in God. 6
*Obedience the best sacrifice.*To the chief Musician, A Psalm
of Dā'vid.I WAITED patiently for the
LORD; and he inclined unto
me, and heard my cry.2 He brought me up also out
of an horrible pit, and out of
the miry clay, and set my feet up-
on a rock, *and* established my
goings.3 And he hath put a new song
in my mouth, *even* praise unto
our God: many shall see *it*, and
fear, and shall trust in the LORD.4 Blessed *is* that man that
maketh the LORD his trust, and
respecteth not the proud, nor
such as turn aside to lies.5 Many, O LORD my God, *are*
thy wonderful works *which*
thou hast done, and thy
thoughts *which* *are* to us
ward: they cannot be reck-
oned up in order unto thee: *if*
I would declare and speak of
them, they are more than can
be numbered.6 Sacrifice and offering thou
didst not desire; mine ears hast
thou opened: burnt offering and
sin offering hast thou not re-
quired.7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in
the volume of the book *it* *is*
written of me,8 I delight to do thy will, O
my God: yea, thy law *is* with-
in my heart.9 I have preached righteous-
ness in the great congregation:
lo, I have not refrained my lips,
O LORD, thou knowest.10 I have not hid thy right-
eousness within my heart; I
have declared thy faithfulness
and thy salvation: I have not
concealed thy lovingkindness
and thy truth from the great
congregation.11 Withhold not thou thy ten-
der mercies from me, O LORD:
let thy lovingkindness and thy
truth continually preserve me.12 For innumerable evils have
compassed me about: mine in-
iquities have taken hold upon
me, so that I am not able to
look up; they are more than
the hairs of mine head: there-
fore my heart faileth me.13 Be pleased, O LORD, to de-
liver me: O LORD, make haste
to help me.14 Let them be ashamed and
confounded together that seek
after my soul to destroy it; let
them be driven backward and
put to shame that wish me evil.15 Let them be desolate for a
reward of their shame that say
unto me, Aha, aha.16 Let all those that seek thee
rejoice and be glad in thee: let
such as love thy salvation say
continually, The LORD be mag-
nified.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

1 S.2.9, Saints' Feet, Is.52.7.

Is.28.16, Spir. Foundation.

2 Chr.20.20, Established,

[Ps.112.8.

New Man, Eze.11.19.

Ps.33.3, New Song, Ps.96.1.

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

p.p.Ps.52.6; 64.9.

Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.

Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones, Ps.41.1.

Ps.37.3, Prom. to Believers.

Ps.37.3, Trust God.

The Proud, Ps.119.78.

Ps.63.11, Liars.

Ex.4.21, Wonders.

Ps.8.3, God's Works, Ps.111.4.

God's Thoughts, v.17.

p.p.Ps.71.15; 139.18.

1 S.15.22, Sacrifices Insuf-

[ficient, Ps.51.16.

Hearing Ear, Pr.18.15.

See Requirements, De.10.12.

{ Jud.5.2, Consecration (2),

[Ac.6.4.

{ R.V. roll of the book

{ Ne.12.43, Joy in Service,

[Ps.100.2.

{ God's Will, Ps.143.10.

{ Ps.37.31, Law in Heart,

[Je.31.33.

See Preaching, Mt.3.1.

See "Word" Taught, De.4.10.

Le.8.3, Congregation (2).

Ps.66.16, Testimony (3).

p.p.Ps.139.4.

1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.

Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-

[ness.

Is.43.10, Witnessing (1).

De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.

See Speak "The Word,"

[Je.1.7.

De.32.4, God of Truth.

De.21.8, Mercy Sought.

p.p.Ps.43.3.

See Preservation, De.6.24.

p.p.Ps.116.3.

Jb.14.17, Our Iniquities,

[Ps.90.8.

Ge.42.21, Guilt, Da.5.6.

2 S.24.10, Condemnation (2).

Ge.42.21, Guilty Conscience,

[Da.5.6.

Ps.25.20, Deliverance

[Sought.

See Divine Helper, De.33.29.

2 K.1.10, Imprecations.

Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-

[founded.

Ps.71.20, Soul's Enemies.

Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed.

Jb.15.34, Desolation of the

[Wicked, Ps.73.19.

2 K.2.23, Mocking (3).

Ps.35.21, Aha, Ps.70.3.

2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.

De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).

p.p.Ps.35.27.

1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.

Ps.35.10, Poor and Needy,
[Ps.70.5.
Ps.115.12, Divine Care.
v.5, God's Thoughts,
[Ps.139.17.
De.33.29, Divine Helper,
[Ps.54.4.
Ps.13.1, Divine Delays,
[Ps.69.3.

Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones, Ps.65.4.
Prom. to Liberal, Pr.3.10.
De.15.14, Benevolence (1).
Ex.23.11, Poor (4), Pr.14.21.
Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
De.6.24, Preservation.
See Longevity (1), De.5.33.
Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).
2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protec-
[tion, Ps.91.4.
Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
Jb.11.16, Prom. to Afflicted,
[Ps.50.15.

De.21.8, Mercy Sought.
Spir. Healing, Ps.147.3.
Nu.22.34, Confession of,
[Sin (3), Ps.51.3.
Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.
Ps.31.13, Slander (1).
Is.66.5, Saints Hated.
Jb.11.2, Vain Talk.
Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.
Jb.15.16, Iniquity, Ps.53.1.
2 Th.3.11, Busybodies.

Evil Whispering, Pr.16.28.
p.p.Ps.71.10.
Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.

Jud.16.18, Betrayal, Ps.55.12.
Jb.16.20, Inconstancy.
See Judas Iscariot, Mt.26.21.

De.21.8, Mercy Sought.
p.p.Ps.3.3.
See Retaliation Forbidden,
[Le.19.18.

Ge.4.4, Divine Favor.
De.7.24, Invincibility.
Ex.19.4, Divine Support,
[Ps.91.12.
Integrity (1), Pr.11.3.
Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.

1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).
De.32.40, God Eternal.

De.14.5, Deer, Pr.5.19.
2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.
Ps.18.1, Love to God,
[Ps.73.25.
Spir. Thirst, Ps.63.1.
Jos.3.10, Living God, Ps.84.2.
See Seekers, 2 Chr.11.16.

17 But I *am* poor and needy;
yet the Lord thinketh upon me:
thou *art* my help and my deliv-
erer; make no tarrying, O my
God.

PSALM 41

*Blessing of the charitable man. 4
David complains of his enemies'
treachery.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm
of Dā'vid.

BLESSED is he that consid-
ereth the poor: the LORD
will deliver him in time of
trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him,
and keep him alive; and he
shall be blessed upon the earth:
and thou wilt not deliver him
unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen
him upon the bed of languish-
ing: thou wilt make all his bed
in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful
unto me: heal my soul; for I
have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of
me, When shall he die, and his
name perish?

6 And if he come to see me,
he speaketh vanity: his heart
gathereth iniquity to itself;
when he goeth abroad, he tel-
leth it.

7 All that hate me whisper
together against me: against
me do they devise my hurt.

8 An evil disease, *say they*,
cleaveth fast unto him: and
now that he lieth he shall rise
up no more.

9 Yea, mine own familiar
friend, in whom I trusted,
which did eat of my bread,
hath lifted up *his* heel against
me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mer-
ciful unto me, and raise me up,
that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou
favour'est me, because mine en-
emy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou up-
holdest me in mine integrity,
and settest me before thy face
for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of
Is'ra-el from everlasting, and to
everlasting. A-mēn', and A-men'.

PSALM 42

Thirsting for God in trouble.

To the chief Musician, Mās'chil,
for the sons of Kō'rah.

AS the hart panteth after
the water brooks, so pant-
eth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God,
for the living God: when shall
I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my
meat day and night, while they
continually say unto me, Where
is thy God?

4 When I remember these
things, I pour out my soul in
me: for I had gone with the
multitude, I went with them to
the house of God, with the voice
of joy and praise, with a multi-
tude that kept holyday.

5 Why art thou cast down, O
my soul? and *why* art thou
disquieted in me? hope thou in
God: for I shall yet praise him
for the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast
down within me: therefore will
I remember thee from the land
of Jōr'dan, and of the Hēr'mon-
ites, from the hill Mīzar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at
the noise of thy waterspouts:
all thy waves and thy billows
are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will command
his lovingkindness in the day-
time, and in the night his song
shall be with me, and my prayer
unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my
rock, Why hast thou forgotten
me? why go I mourning be-
cause of the oppression of the
enemy?

10 As with a sword in my
bones, mine enemies reproach
me; while they say daily unto
me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O
my soul? and why art thou dis-
quieted within me? hope thou
in God: for I shall yet praise
him, *who is* the health of my
countenance, and my God.

PSALM 43

*David, praying to be restored to the
temple, promises to serve God joy-
fully.*

JUDGE me, O God, and plead
my cause against an ungodly
nation: O deliver me from the
deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of
my strength: why dost thou
cast me off? why go I mourn-
ing because of the oppression
of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and
thy truth: let them lead me;
let them bring me unto thy
holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the
altar of God, unto God my
ceeding joy: yea, upon the harp
will I praise thee, O God my
God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O
my soul? and why art thou dis-
quieted within me? hope in
God: for I shall yet praise him,

Jb.16.16, Tears (2), Ps.80.5.

Ps.73.11, Scoffers.

De.12.5, Attendance upon
[the Sanctuary.
1 Chr.29.3, Love for God's |
[House.
Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy.

Heb. bowed down.

Ps.31.24, Hope in God.
p.p.Ps.44.3.
De.33.29, Divine Helper.
Nu.11.15, Despondency,
[Ps.69.2.
p.p.2 S.17.22.
Ne.4.14, Remember God.
See Mt. Hermon, De.3.8.

Ge.1.2, The Deep, Ps.107.24.
p.p.Eze.7.26.
Waters of Affliction, Ps.69.1.

2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.
Jb.35.10, Night Songs,
[Ps.77.6.
See Prayer (21), (Index).
Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.
De.32.4, God a Rock.
See Forsaken, (Index).

See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9.

Lu.6.22, Reproach.
Jb.30.1, Derision, Ps.69.12.
See Atheism, Ps.10.4.
See Discouragement,
[Nu.21.4.

Ps.31.24, Hope in God,
[Ps.71.5.

De.33.29, Divine Helper.

Ge.18.25, God a Judge.

Ps.25.20, Deliverance
[Sought, Ps.59.2.

Ex.15.2, God our Strength,
p.p.Ps.42.9.

Ps.27.1, God a Light.
Ps.5.8, Guidance Sought.
1 Chr.29.3, Love for God's
[House.
De.12.5, Sacred Places.

See Love to God, Ps.18.1.
Ge.4.21, Harps.
2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

Nu.11.15, Despondency.
p.p.Ps.42.11.
Ps.31.24, Hope in God.

who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM 44

The church, in memory of former favours, complains of her present evils.

To the chief Musician for the sons of Kō'rah, Mās'chil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jācob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Sēlah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep *appointed* for meat; and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a byword among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me,

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee,

neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way;

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god; 21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

PSALM 45

Majesty and grace of Christ's kingdom.

To the chief Musician upon Shō-shān'nim, for the sons of Kō'rah, Mās'chil, A Song of loves.

MY heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O *most* mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, *whereby* they have made thee glad.

9 Kings' daughters *were*

Ex.19.5, Covenant-keepers. 1 K.13.8, Steadfastness (2). p.p.Ps.119.51; Jb.23.11.

De.8.5, Chastisement. p.p.Is.34.13; 35.7. Jb.12.22, Shadow of Death, [Ps.107.10.]

See Forgetfulness, De.4.9. See False Gods, 1 Chr.16.26. See Idolatry (4), Ex.32.4. 1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher," [Je.17.10.] 1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge. Pr.15.11, Hearts Read.

See Suffering for Christ, [Ac.5.41.] p.p.Ro.8.36; Is.53.7.

Ps.7.6, Divine Awakening, [Ps.73.20.] p.p.Ps.77.7.

De.31.18, God's Face Hidden, Is.1.15.

De.8.5, Affliction (3). See Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13.

De.33.29, Divine Helper. Ps.25.20, Deliverance [Sought.] See Redemption(1), Ps.31.5.

See Christ, King, Ps.2.6.

Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophecies, Ps.68.18. See Christ's Perfection, [Jn.1.14.]

See Christ's Words, Mk.13.31. De.32.41, Sword of the Lord, [Is.34.6.]

1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty, [Ps.93.1.]

Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness, [ness.] Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).

2 S.22.15, God's Arrows, [Ps.77.17.]

Ps.9.5, Divine Reproof, [Ps.50.21.]

God's Throne, Ps.103.19. De.32.40, God Eternal.

Righteousness (2), Is.11.5. Ps.101.3, Sin Despised. Anointed One, Is.61.1. Ps.23.5, Oil (3), Ps.141.5.

[Ge.37.25, Myrrh, Mt.2.11. Aloes, Pr.7.17. Ex.30.24, Cassia, Eze.27.19. 2 Chr.16.14, Sweet Odors, [Song 4.10.] 1 K.10.18, Ivory, Song 7.4.]

De.4.9, Instruction (3). See Wonders, Ex.4.21.

Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out. See Israel a Vine, Ps.80.8.

p.p.Jos.24.12. See God of Battles, Ex.14.14. See Weapons Vain, 1 S.17.45. De.5.15, God's Hand. Ex.6.6, Divine Arm.

Ge.4.4, Divine Favor. Ex.15.18, God, King. See Jehovah Chosen, [Ge.28.21.]

2 K.18.5, Trust (3). De.7.24, Invincibility. Spir. Victory, Mal.4.3.

1 S.17.45, Weapons Vain, [Ho.1.7.]

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. See Wicked Ashamed, [Ps.25.3.] See Saints Hated, Is.66.5. Ps.34.2, Boasting in God, [Is.45.25.] 2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

See Wicked Forsaken, [Jud.16.20.] p.p.Ps.43.2; 60.1. p.p.Ps.108.11.

Jos.7.4, Defeats. p.p.Ps.89.41.

p.p.v.22.

Le.26.33, Dispersion (2), [Eze.6.8.]

p.p.De.32.30; Jud.2.14.

See Derision, Jb.30.1.

De.28.37, Israel a Byword, [Je.24.9.] p.p.Ps.109.25.

Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame, [Je.23.40.]

Lu.6.22, Reproach. p.p.Ps.8.2.

See Remember God, Ne.4.14.

Ge.2.12, Gold. 1 K.9.28, Ophir, Is.13.12.	among thy honourable women : upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of O'phir.	9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth ; he breaketh the bow, and cut- teth the spear in sunder ; he burneth the chariot in the fire.	War to Cease, Is.2.4. See Peace (8), Is.2.4.
p.p.De.21.13.	10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear ; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house ;	10 Be still, and know that I am God : I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.	Jos.8.18, Spears.
Ge.12.11, Beauty (1).	11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty : for he is thy Lord ; and worship thou him.	11 The LORD of hosts is with us ; the God of Jā'cob is our refuge. Sē'lah.	Ex.14.13, Stillness, Is.23.2. Ps.21.13, God Exalted.
Jos.19.29, Tyre.	12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift ; even the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.	PSALM 47 <i>The nations are exhorted to entertain the kingdom of Christ.</i>	p.p.De.23.14 ; Is.12.6.
Spir. Adorning, Pr.1.9. Est.6.8, Rich Apparel, Is.3.22.	13 The king's daughter is all glorious within : her clothing is of wrought gold.	To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Kō'rah.	
Ex.28.39, Embroidery.	14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle- work : the virgins her compan- ions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.	CLAP your hands, all ye people ; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.	p.p.Ps.98.8. Le.9.24, Shouting, Is.12.6.
2 Chr.30.21, Gladness, [Ac.2.46.]	15 With gladness and rejoic- ing shall they be brought : they shall enter into the king's pa- lace.	2 For the LORD most high is terrible ; he is a great King over all the earth.	De.32.8, Most High, Ps.83.18. 1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty. De.4.39, Sovereignty of God, [Ps.83.18.]
1 K.7.1, Palaces.	16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.	3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.	See God's Power, 1 Chr.29.12. See God of Battles, Ex.14.14.
See Spir. Kings, Lu.22.29. Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.	17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations : therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.	4 He shall choose our inheri- tance for us, the excellency of Jā'cob whom he loved. Sē'lah.	See Promised Land, Ge.12.7.
	PSALM 46 <i>Confidence which the church has in God.</i>	5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.	De.7.8, God's Love.
	To the chief Musician for the sons of Kō'rah, A Song upon Al'a-mōth.	6 Sing praises to God, sing praises : sing praises unto our King, sing praises.	Le.25.9, Trumpets (2). Ps.9.11, Praise God.
Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge, [Ps.71.3.]	GOD is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.	7 For God is the King of all the earth : sing ye praises with understanding.	Ps.81.1, Singing (1). Ex.15.18, God, King. Ps.59.13, Universal King.
Ex.15.2, God our Strength, [Ps.73.26.]	2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea ;	8 God reigneth over the hea- then : God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.	De.4.39, Sovereignty of God.
De.33.29, Divine Helper.	3 Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Sē'lah.	9 The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Ā'brā-hām : for the shields of the earth be- long unto God : he is greatly exalted.	Ps.45.6, God's Throne. p.p.Ps.102.22 ; Is.49.7.
Jb.5.21, Fearlessness, [Ps.91.5.]	4 There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.	PSALM 48 <i>Ornaments and privileges of the church.</i>	Ex.19.5, God's People.
Nu.14.8, Confidence in God, [Is.12.2.]	5 God is in the midst of her ; she shall not be moved : God shall help her, and that right early.	A Song and Psalm for the sons of Kō'rah.	Ps.21.13, God Exalted, [Ps.57.11.]
p.p.Ps.93.3.	6 The heathen raged, the king- doms were moved : he uttered his voice, the earth melted.	GREAT is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the moun- tain of his holiness.	De.3.24, God's Greatness. Ps.22.23, Glorify God. See Holy City, Ne.11.1.
Ex.19.18, Earthquakes.	7 The LORD of hosts is with us ; the God of Jā'cob is our refuge. Sē'lah.	2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zi'ōn, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.	p.p.Ps.50.2.
Ps.36.8, Spir. Rivers, Is.48.18.	8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.	3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.	2 S.5.7, Zion. p.p.Mt.5.35.
See Holy City, Ne.11.1. De.12.5, Sacred Places.		4 For, lo, the kings were as- sembled, they passed by to- gether.	1 K.7.1, Palaces. Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge. See Worldly Host, Jud.7.12. See Evil Alliances (2), [Jos.9.2.]
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. Ps.15.5, Saints Immovable, [Ps.55.22.]		5 They saw it, and so they marvelled ; they were troubled, and hasted away.	See Fear of God (4), Ge.35.5
Jb.11.18, Security. De.33.29, Divine Helper. p.p.Ps.2.1.		6 Fear took hold upon them	Le.26.36, Terror.
p.p.Am.9.5 ; Mi.1.4. Ge.3.8, God's Voice.			
Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge. Ps.8.3, God's Works. p.p.Is.61.4.			

Ge.3.16, Travail.
p.p.Eze.27.25.
1 K.10.22, Tarshish.
See Wind Ruled, Ps.148.8.

Ne.11.1, Holy City.

2 Chr.20.20, Established.

Wise Thoughts, Ps.119.59.
Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.
Ge.24.63, Meditation (2).
Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.
p.p.Jos.7.9; Mal.1.11.

Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-
ness, Ps.65.5.
De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).
p.p.Ps.97.8.

2 S.5.7, Zion.
p.p.Ne.3.1.

1 K.7.1, Palaces.
1 Chr.16.8, Testimony (2).

See God's People, Ex.19.5.
Ps.23.2, Guidance (1).
[Ps.73.24.

p.p.Ps.78.1; Is.1.2.
De.4.1, Hearken.

p.p.Ps.62.9.
Jb.6.25, Wise Words.
Ge.24.63, Meditation (2).
De.4.6, Understanding.

See Parables (Index).
Ge.4.21, Harps.
See Fearlessness, Jb.5.21.

Ps.52.7, False Trusts.
Ps.10.3, Boasting, Ps.52.1.
Jb.31.24, Trust in Riches.

Pr.11.4, Riches Vain.
p.p.Ps.22.29.

Ge.3.19, Corruption,
[Ps.104.29.

2 S.14.14, Death Universal,
[Ps.89.48.
Jb.20.28, Riches Fleeting,
[Pr.23.5.
See Carnal Mind, Ro.1.28.
Ge.11.4, Ambition, Is.14.13.
Mt.16.26, Worldliness (1).

there, and pain, as of a woman
in travail.

7 Thou breakest the ships of
Tār'shish with an east wind.

8 As we have heard, so have
we seen in the city of the LORD
of hosts, in the city of our God:
God will establish it for ever.
Sēlah.

9 We have thought of thy
lovingkindness, O God, in the
midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O
God, so is thy praise unto the
ends of the earth: thy right
hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zī'ōn rejoice, let
the daughters of Jū'dah be glad,
because of thy judgments.

12 Walk about Zī'ōn, and go
round about her: tell the towers
thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks,
consider her palaces; that ye
may tell it to the generation
following.

14 For this God is our God
for ever and ever: he will be
our guide *even* unto death.

PSALM 49

*The psalmist calls upon all the earth
to join him in his meditations. 14
Misery of the wicked, etc.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm
for the sons of Kō'rah.

HEAR this, all ye people;
give ear, all ye inhabitants
of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and
poor, together.

3 My mouth shall speak of
wisdom; and the meditation of
my heart *shall be* of under-
standing.

4 I will incline mine ear to a
parable: I will open my dark
saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in
the days of evil, *when* the in-
iquity of my heels shall com-
pass me about?

6 They that trust in their
wealth, and boast themselves in
the multitude of their riches;

7 None of *them* can by any
means redeem his brother, nor
give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their
soul is precious, and it ceaseth
for ever:)

9 That he should still live
for ever, *and* not see corrup-
tion.

10 For he seeth *that* wise
men die, likewise the fool and
the brutish person perish, and
leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is,
that their houses *shall con-*
tinue for ever, *and* their dwell-
ing places to all generations;

they call *their* lands after their
own names.

12 Nevertheless man *being* in
honour abideth not: he is like
the beasts *that* perish.

13 This *their* way is *their*
folly: yet their posterity ap-
prove their sayings. Sēlah.

14 Like sheep they are laid
in the grave; death shall feed
on them; and the upright
shall have dominion over them
in the morning; and their
beauty shall consume in the
grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my
soul from the power of the
grave: for he shall receive
me. Sēlah.

16 Be not thou afraid when
one is made rich, when the
glory of his house is in-
creased;

17 For when he dieth he shall
carry nothing away: his glory
shall not descend after him.

18 Though while he lived he
blessed his soul: and *men* will
praise thee, when thou doest
well to thyself.

19 He shall go to the genera-
tion of his fathers; they shall
never see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour,
and understandeth not, is like
the beasts *that* perish.

PSALM 50

*Majesty of God in the church. 7 The
pleasure of God is not in cere-
monies, 14 but in sincerity of obe-*
dience.

A Psalm of A'saph.

THE mighty God, *even* the
LORD, hath spoken, and
called the earth from the ris-
ing of the sun unto the going
down thereof.

2 Out of Zī'ōn, the perfection
of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and
shall not keep silence: a fire
shall devour before him, and
it shall be very tempestuous
round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens
from above, and to the earth,
that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together
unto me; those that have made
a covenant with me by sacri-
fice.

6 And the heavens shall de-
clare his righteousness: for God
is judge himself. Sēlah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I
will speak; O Is'ra-el, and I will
testify against thee: I *am* God,
even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for
thy sacrifices or thy burnt

p.p.De.3.14.

{ Nu.22.17, Earthly Honor,
[Da.2.6.
{ See Glory of Man, v.17.
1 S.20.3, Frailty, Ps.78.39.
Ge.47.9, Life Brief.

Pr.2.15, Evil Way.

Folly, Pr.14.8.

p.p.v.18.

Jb.4.19, Mortality.

Jb.17.13, The Grave.

Ps.7.10, Uprightness,
[Ps.64.10.

Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.

Ps.39.11, Beauty (2),
[Pr.11.22.

Lu.20.36, Immortality.

Resurrection (1), Ps.71.20.

Jb.17.13, The Grave,
[Ps.141.7.

Ps.37.1, Envy (1).
See Prosperity (1), Jb.12.6.

p.p.1 Ti.6.7.

Glory of Man, Is.5.14.

p.p.Lu.12.19.

See Self-deception, Ps.36.2.
p.p.Pr.27.14.

{ Ps.37.36, Death of the
[Wicked.
{ See Death Universal,
[2 S.14.14.
Jb.18.5, Darkness (3).

Ps.32.9, No Understanding,
[Pr.12.11.

Ps.92.6, Grossness.

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.

p.p.Ps.113.3.

2 S.5.7, Zion.

Ps.27.1, God a Light.

See Day of Visitation,
[Is.10.3.
De.4.36, Fire (5), Ps.97.3.

p.p.Ps.18.12.

p.p.De.4.26.

Ge.18.25, God a Judge.

Ps.37.28, Prom. to Saints.

Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1).

See Nature's Revelation,
[Ps.19.1.

Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-
ness.

De.4.1, Hearken.

Ex.6.7, Israel (2).

p.p.Ex.20.1,2.

Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offerings, Pr.15.8.	offerings, to have been continually before me.	3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.	Nu.22.34, Confession of [Sin (3), Mt.27.4.
Nu.32.24, Folds.	9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he goats out of thy folds.	4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done <i>this</i> evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.	Ps.32.3, Conviction of Sin, [Ps.73.21.
Ex.19.5, Divine Ownership (1), Ps.60.7.	10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.	5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.	Ge.42.21, Guilt.
K.19.23, Forests, Is.44.14.	11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.	6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.	1 K.21.27, Repentance (3).
p.p.Mt.6.26.	12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.	7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.	Jud.2.11, In God's Sight.
p.p.v.10.	13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?	8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.	Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God.
Ps.107.22, Sacrifices of [Praise.	14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High:	9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.	p.p.Ro.3.4.
Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving, [Ps.92.1.	15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.	10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.	Ge.6.5, Depravity.
Nu.30.2, Vows Sacred, [Ps.76.11.	16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldst take my covenant in thy mouth?	11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.	Ge.3.6, Sin's Origin, Mt.15.19.
Ps.91.15, Answer Promised [b.11.16, Prom. to Afflicted, [Ps.94.12.	17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.	12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit.	Pr.12.19, Truthfulness.
b.5.19, Deliverance (3).	18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.	13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.	See Hearts Read, Pr.15.11.
See Wicked Rejected, [1 S.15.23.	19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.	14 Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation; and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.	Pr.2.6, Wisdom Promised.
See Formalism (1), Is.1.13.	20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.	15 O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.	Ex.12.22, Hyssop, Jn.19.29.
Chr.30.10, Instruction De- [spised, Pr.1.7.	21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.	16 For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.	Ps.19.12, Cleansing (4).
See Despisers, Pr.1.30.	22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.	17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.	Spir. Renewal, Is.40.31.
Connivance, Pr.24.24.	23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.	18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zi'ōn: build thou the walls of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	Or, a steadfast spirit.
p.1 Ti.5.22.		19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.	Mt.8.12, Castaways.
Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.			See Sin Separates, Ex.33.3.
Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).			See Holy Spirit (10), Ge.6.3.
Ps.15.3, Backbiting, Ps.101.5.			Restoration (1), Is.57.18.
S.10.3, Slander (2), [Am.7.10.			Ex.19.4, Divine Support.
p.Is.42.14; 57.11.			p.p.Ps.110.3; 2 Co.3.17.
Ps.9.5, Divine Reproof, [Ps.105.14.			See Christian Teachers, [Ac.11.26.
Ge.8.5, Consider.			Pr.11.30, Soul Winners.
Ge.4.9, Forgetfulness, [Ps.78.11.			See Accessions, Ac.2.41.
Ge.26.16, Threatenings.			Ps.19.7, Conversion (1), p.p.2 S.12.9. [Mt.18.3.
Ps.9.11, Praise God.			2 S.1.16, Blood Upon Men.
See Prom. to Obedient, [Ex.20.6.			Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.
h.1.27, Conduct.			Ps.81.1, Singing (1).
s.26.7, Right Way.			Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness.
s.27.1, Salvation of God.			Ps.66.16, Testimony (3).
p.Ps.91.16.			2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2), [Ps.119.164.
Ps.21.8, Mercy Sought, [Ps.85.7.			1 S.15.22, Sacrifices Insufficient, Is.1.11.
s.17.7, Lovingkindness.			1 S.15.22, Formalism (2), [Ec.5.1.
p.Ps.4.1; 109.26.			2 K.17.13, Repentance (1).
e.4.31, Mercy (1).			Ps.34.18, Contrition, Is.57.15.
Ex.32.32, Pardon Sought, [Da.9.19.			Ps.34.18, Prom. to Penitent.
Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.			p.p.Ps.69.35; Is.51.3.
s.19.12, Cleansing (4), v.7.			2 S.5.7, Zion.
s.14.17, Our Iniquities.			See Holy City, Ne.11.1.
			See Acceptable Offerings, [Le.1.4.
			De.33.19, Sacrifices of Righteousness, Mal.3.3.
			Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
			Ex.29.11, Bullocks.
			G.8.20, Altar (1).

PSALM 51

David prays for remission of sins, and for sanctification, etc.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid, when Nā'than the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bāth'shē-bā.

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

PSALM 52

David, reproving the spitefulness of Doeg, prophesies his destruction.

To the chief Musician, Mās-chil, A Psalm of Dā'vid, when Dō'eg the E'dom-ite came and told Saul, and said unto him, Dā'vid is come to the house of A-him'e-lēch.

WHY boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty

Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.

Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.

p.p.Ps.59.7; 64.3.

Nu.6.5, Razors, Is.7.20.

Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).

Ps.5.9, The Wicked, Ps.64.3.

Jb.15.16, Sin Loved, Pr.2.14.

Le.19.11, Falsehood.

Jb.16.3, Evil Words.

Or, and the deceitful

[tongue.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

p.p.Is.22.18.

De.29.28, Wicked Rooted Up,

[Pr.2.22.

p.p.Jb.22.18.

Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised,

[Pr.12.8.

Jb.34.9, Godless.

False Trusts, Ps.146.3.

Jb.31.24, Trust in Riches,

[Pr.11.28.

p.p.Am.5.12; Mi.7.3.

Jud.9.5, Olive-trees, Zec.4.3.

Nu.24.6, Trees (3), Ps.92.12.

2 K.18.5, Trust (3).

De.4.31, Mercy (1).

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.

p.p.Ps.54.6.

Fools, Pr.10.18.

Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.

Ps.10.4, Atheism.

Ge.6.12, Corruption (2).

Jb.15.16, Iniquity, Is.5.18.

1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."

p.p.Ge.11.7; 18.21.

Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.

See Seekers, 2 Chr.11.16.

Ge.6.5, Sin Universal,

[Ps.130.3.

Ezr.9.11, Filthiness, Mt.23.27.

Ge.6.5, Depravity.

Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God.

Prayerlessness, Is.43.22.

Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear, Pr.28.1.

2 K.23.14, Bones Scattered,

[Je.8.1.

Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed.

See Wicked Rejected,

[1 S.15.23.

See Sin Hateful, De.25.16.

2 S.5.7, Zion.

De.30.3, Jews' Return.

Is.1.26, Restoration (2).

man? the goodness of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good; and lying rather than to speak righteousness. *Sēlah.*4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O *thou* deceitful tongue.5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. *Sēlah.*6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him: 7 Lo, *this is* the man that

made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

8 But I *am* like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy name; for *it is* good before thy saints.

PSALM 53

The general depravity of mankind.

To the chief Musician upon

*Mā'ha-lāth, Mās'chil, A Psalm of Dā'vid.***T**HE fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: *there is* none that doeth good.2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did understand, that did seek God.3 Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.6 Oh that the salvation of *Is-ra-el* were come out of *Zi'on*! When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, *Jā'cob* shall rejoice, and *Is-ra-el* shall be glad.

PSALM 54

*David complains of the Ziphims.*To the chief Musician on *Nēg-**ī-nōth, Mās'chil, A Psalm of*

Dā'vid, when the Ziph'ims came and said to Sgul, Doth not Dā'vid hide himself with us?

SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. *Sēlah.*4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O LORD; for *it is* good.7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSALM 55

*David complains of his fearful case.*To the chief Musician on *Nēg-**ī-nōth, Mās'chil, A Psalm of**Dā'vid.***G**IVE ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I fly away, and be at rest.7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. *Sēlah.*

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.12 For *it was* not an enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me *that*

1 Chr.16.35, Salvation [Sought, Ps.85.7.

Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.

p.p.Ps.17.6; 55.1.

Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies.

Ps.7.1, Persecution (5).

Jb.34.9, Godless.

De.33.29, Divine Helper,

[Ps.116.6.

Ex.19.4, Divine Support.

Is.59.18, Recompense (1).

See Wicked Cut Off, Jb.22.16.

Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1).

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

See God's Name, Le.22.2.

1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer.

p.p.Ps.59.10.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.

p.p.Ps.54.2; 61.1.

Jb.10.1, Complaints, Ps.77.3.

p.p.Is.38.14.

Ex.1.14, Oppression (2).

p.p.2 S.16.7.

See Saints Hated, Is.66.5.

De.4.30, Tribulation.

p.p.Ps.38.8.

Ex.6.9, Despair.

p.p.Ps.119.120.

p.p.Jb.21.6.

Ps.68.13, Doves.

Ex.33.14, Spir. Rest, Ps.116.

Ge.32.24, Solitude, Je.9.2.

Ge.16.7, Wildernesses,

[Je.9.1.

See Haste (2), Ge.19.22.

p.p.Is.4.6.

[See Wicked Confounded [Ge.11.

Ge.6.13, Violence, Ps.73.

See Civil Strife, 2 Chr.15.

Ge.11.4, Cities, Mi.5.14.

See Evil Activity, Pr.1.16.

1 S.23.9, Mischief.

Ge.6.12, Corruption (2).

Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).

See Reproach, Lu.6.22.

Jud.16.18, Betrayal, Mi.7.6.

	did magnify <i>himself</i> against me; then I would have hid myself from him: 13 But <i>it was</i> thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance. 14 We took sweet counsel together, <i>and</i> walked unto the house of God in company. 15 Let death seize upon them, <i>and</i> let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness <i>is</i> in their dwellings, <i>and</i> among them. 16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me. 17 Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice. 18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle <i>that was</i> against me: for there were many with me. 19 God shall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah. Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God. 20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant. 21 <i>The words</i> of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war <i>was</i> in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords. 22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved. 23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.	See Evil Thoughts, De.15.9. Jos.9.2, Evil Alliances (2), [Ps.33.5. Ge.37.18, Conspiracy. See Snare Laid, Ps.35.7. See No Escape, Pr.11.21. 2 K.1.10, Imprecations. See Divine Vengeance, [De.32.35. Ps.115.12, Divine Care. Jb.16.16, Tears (2). Ge.21.14, Bottles, Mt.9.17. See Book of Life, Ex.32.33. Ex.2.23, Crying to God. Ex.14.14, God of Battles. See Divine Helper, De.33.29. 1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving.
Jb.16.20, Inconstancy. p.p.Ps.41.9. p.p.Ps.42.4. De.12.5, Attendance upon [the Sanctuary. 2 K.1.10, Imprecations, [Ps.58.6. De.32.22, Hell (Sheol), [Ps.86.13. See Depravity, Ge.6.5. 2 Chr.11.16, Seekers. 2 K.18.5, Trust (3). Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness, [Ps.119.147. De.28.29, Noon, Ps.91.6. See Prayer Heard, Jb.34.28. S.17.37, Divine Deliverer. Ex.14.14, God of Battles. S.22.7, Divine Hearing. De.32.40, God Eternal. S.28.15, Carnal Security. p.p.Jb.10.17. Jb.34.9, Godless. p.p.Ps.7.4. Jud.16.19, Treachery. Le.26.15, Covenant-breakers, Is.24.5. p.p.Ps.12.2. Ps.36.3, Deceit (1). Pr.23.7, Hypocrisy. Ps.5.9, Evil Speech, Pr.12.18. p.p.Ps.57.4. S.53.4, Burden-bearer. Ex.19.4, Divine Support. Ps.15.5, Saints Immovable, [Ps.66.9. See Established, 2 Chr.20.20. b.40.12, Abasement (1). b.33.18, The Pit. Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked, [Ps.75.8. Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. b.22.16, Wicked Cut Off, [Pr.10.27. Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.	words: all their thoughts <i>are</i> against me for evil. 6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul. 7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in <i>thine</i> anger cast down the people, O God. 8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: <i>are they</i> not in thy book? 9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for God <i>is</i> for me. 10 In God will I praise <i>his</i> word: in the LORD will I praise <i>his</i> word. 11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me. 12 Thy vows <i>are</i> upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee. 13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: <i>wilt</i> not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?	See Believers, Jn.2.22. Jb.5.21, Fearlessness. See Security, Jb.11.18. See Vows Made, Ge.28.20. 2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2). Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3). 1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer, [Is.46.4. 1 S.2.9, Saints' Feet. Ge.17.1, Walk before God, [Ps.116.9. p.p.Jb.33.30.
	PSALM 57 <i>David complains of his dangerous case.</i> To the chief Musician, Altās'chith, Mich'tam of Dā'vid, when he fled from Saul in the cave. BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast. 2 I will cry unto God most high; unto God that performeth <i>all things</i> for me. 3 He shall send from heaven, and save me <i>from</i> the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth. 4 My soul <i>is</i> among lions: and I lie <i>even among</i> them that are set on fire, <i>even</i> the sons of men, whose teeth <i>are</i> spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword. 5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory <i>be</i> above all the earth. 6 They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen <i>themselves</i> . Selah. 7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise. 8 Awake up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I <i>myself</i> will awake early.	De.21.8, Mercy Sought. 2 K.18.5, Trust (3), Is.12.2. Ex.33.22, Divine Overshadowing, Ps.63.7. Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge. Ex.2.23, Crying to God. De.32.8, Most High. p.p.Ps.138.8. De.26.15, Heaven (1). Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. See Reproach, Lu.6.22. Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised. See Persecution (5), Ps.7.1. p.p.Ja.3.6. p.p.Ps.64.3. Ps.29.2, Honor God, Ps.71.8. 1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God. Net, Pr.1.17. Ps.35.7, Snares Laid. Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared. p.p.Ps.112.7. De.5.29, Renewed Heart, [Je.24.7. Nu.21.17, Singing (2). p.p.Ps.16.9. Ge.4.21, Harps. Ge.22.3, Early Rising (2), [Ps.119.147.
	PSALM 56 <i>David complains of his enemies.</i> To the chief Musician upon Jō'nath-ē'lem-rē-chō'kim, Mich'tam of Dā'vid, when the Phi-lis'tines took him in Gāth. BE merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me. 2 Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for <i>they be</i> many that fight against me, O thou most High. 3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee. 4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me. 5 Every day they wrest my	

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

De.4.31, Mercy (1).

De.32.4, God of Truth.

Ps.21.13, God Exalted,
[Ps.99.5]

Ex.24.17, God's Glory.

See Justice Enjoined,
[De.16.20]

Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.

Ge.6.13, Violence.

Ge.6.12, Corruption (2).

Estrangement, Je.2.5.

p.p.Ps.51.5.

Ge.3.4, Lying.

Serpents (2), Ps.140.3.

Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.

Ge.49.17, Adders, Ps.91.13.

Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).

2 K.1.10, Imprecations,
[Ps.68.2]

Jb.29.17, Teeth, Lam.3.16.

Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.

Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.

p.p.Jb.3.16.

p.p.Ec.7.6.

2 K.2.1, Whirlwind (1),
[Eze.1.4]

p.p.Ps.91.8.

p.p.Ps.68.23.

Ru.2.12, Recompense (2).

Ge.15.1, Reward (3), Is.40.10.

Ge.18.25, God a Judge,
[Ps.75.7]

Ps.5.11, Divine Defence.

Ps.25.20, Deliverance
[Sought, Ps.71.4]

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

PSALM 58

David describes the nature of the wicked.

To the chief Musician, Āl-tās'-chith, Mich'tam of Dā'vid.

DO ye indeed speak righteous, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear;

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSALM 59

David prays to be delivered from his enemies.

To the chief Musician, Āl-tās'-chith, Mich'tam of Dā'vid; when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DELIVER me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to all wicked transgressors. Sē'lah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords are in their lips; for who, say they, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me; God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speak.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth. Sē'lah.

14 And at evening let them return; and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSALM 60

David prays for deliverance, comforting himself in God's promises.

To the chief Musician upon Shū'shan-ē'duth, Mich'tam of Dā'vid, to teach; when he strove with Ā'ram-nā-ha-rā'im and with Ā'ram-zō'bah, when Jō'āb returned, and smote of E'dom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

Est.3.9, Plotting.

Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies.

Ge.37.18, Conspiracy.

p.p.Ps.69.4.

Pr.1.16, Evil Activity.

Ps.7.6, Divine Awakening.

De.33.29, Divine Helper.

Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.

See Day of Visitation, Is.10.3.

p.p.Is.2.9.

De.23.18, Dogs, Pr.26.17.

p.p.Pr.15.2.

Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.

Ps.2.4, Divine Contempt,

[Pr.1.26]

Ps.25.5, Wait upon God.

Ps.5.11, Divine Defence.

De.4.9, Forgetfulness.

See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13.

Ge.15.1, God a Shield.

Jb.16.3, Evil Words.

Ex.5.2, Pride (2).

Ps.10.7, Cursing, Ps.109.17.

2 K.1.10, Imprecations.

See Knowledge (5), Ex.6.7.

Universal King, Ps.67.7.

See Want, De.28.48.

De.32.32, Dissatisfaction.

Nu.21.17, Singing (2).

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.

De.4.31, Mercy (1).

Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.

See Man's Extremity,

[Ps.116.4]

Ex.15.2, God our Strength.

Ps.5.11, Divine Defence.

See Reprobation, Le.26.17.
p.p.Ps.60.1.

Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure,
[Is.59.15.]

Ex.19.18, Earthquakes.

De.8.5, Chastisement.

Ps.73.10, Cup of Suffering.

Ps.20.5, Banners, Song 2.4.

1 Chr.16.8, Testimony (2).
[Ps.107.2.]

See Chosen Ones, De.7.6.
1 Chr.16.35, Salvation

[Sought.
De.5.15, God's Hand.

Ex.15.11, God's Holiness.
1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).

See Shechem (1), Ge.12.6.

Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-
[ship (1), Ps.89.11.
Ge.41.52, Ephraim.

Ge.29.35, Judah.

Nu.26.3, Moab.

Ge.21.34, Philistia.

De.8.2, Divine Leader,
[Ps.77.20.]

Le.26.17, Reprobation.

De.33.29, Divine Helper.

See Trust in Man, Ps.118.9.

Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.

Ex.14.14, God of Battles.

See Invincibility, De.7.24.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God,
[Lam.2.18.]

Ps.5.8, Guidance Sought.

De.32.4, God a Rock.

Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.

1 S.22.2, God a Fortress.

See Love for God's House,
[1 Chr.29.3.]

Ex.33.22, Divine Over-
[shadowing.]

See Vows Made, Ge.28.20.

Spir. Heritage, Ps.119.111.

S.12.14, Fear of God.

De.5.33, Longevity (1).

See Eternal Life (1), Da.12.2.

Ps.23.5, Divine Preparation.

De.6.24, Preservation.

O GOD, thou hast cast us off,
thou hast scattered us, thou
hast been displeased; O turn thy-
self to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to
tremble; thou hast broken it:
heal the breaches thereof; for
it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy peo-
ple hard things: thou hast made
us to drink the wine of aston-
ishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner
to them that fear thee, that it
may be displayed because of the
truth. *Sēlah.*

5 That thy beloved may be
delivered; save *with* thy right
hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his hol-
iness; I will rejoice, I will divide
Shēchem, and mete out the val-
ley of *Sūc'coth*.

7 *Gīl'e-ād* is mine, and *Mā-
nās'seh* is mine; *E'phrā'im* also
is the strength of mine head;
Jū'dah is my lawgiver;

8 *Mō'ab* is my washpot; over
E'dom will I cast out my shoe:
Phī-lis'ti'a, triumph thou because
of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the
strong city? who will lead me
into E'dom?

10 *Wilt* not thou, O God,
which hadst cast us off? *and*
thou, O God, *which* didst not
go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble:
for vain *is* the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do
valiantly: for *he it is that*
shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM 61

*David flees to God: 4 he vows per-
petual service unto him.*

To the chief Musician upon
Nēg'i-nah, A Psalm of *Dā'vid*.

HEAR my cry, O God; attend
unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth
will I cry unto thee, when my
heart is overwhelmed: lead me
to the rock *that is* higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter
for me, and a strong tower from
the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle
for ever: I will trust in the
covert of thy wings. *Sēlah.*

5 For thou, O God, hast heard
my vows: thou hast given *me*
the heritage of those that fear
thy name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the king's
life: *and* his years as many
generations.

7 He shall abide before God
for ever: O prepare mercy and
truth, *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy
name for ever, that I may daily
perform my vows.

PSALM 62

*David, professing his confidence in
God, encourages the godly.*

To the chief Musician, to *Jēd'ū-
thūn*, A Psalm of *Dā'vid*.

TRULY my soul waiteth upon
God: from him *cometh* my
salvation.

2 He only *is* my rock and my
salvation; *he is* my defence; I
shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine
mischief against a man? ye
shall be slain all of you: as a
bowing wall *shall ye be, and as*
a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast
him down from his excellency:
they delight in lies: they bless
with their mouth, but they curse
inwardly. *Sēlah.*

5 My soul, wait thou only upon
God; for my expectation *is* from
him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my
salvation: *he is* my defence; I
shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and
my glory: the rock of my
strength, *and* my refuge, *is*
in God.

8 Trust in him at all times;
ye people, pour out your heart
before him: God *is* a refuge for
us. *Sēlah.*

9 Surely men of low degree
are vanity, *and* men of high
degree *are* a lie: to be laid in
the balance, they *are* altogether
lighter than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression,
and become not vain in robbery:
if riches increase, set not your
heart upon them.

11 God hath spoken once;
twice have I heard this; that
power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *be-
longeth* mercy: for thou ren-
derest to every man according
to his work.

PSALM 63

*David's thirst after God's service in
his sanctuary.*

A Psalm of *Dā'vid*, when he was
in the wilderness of *Jū'dah*.

O GOD, thou *art* my God;
early will I seek thee: my
soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh
longeth for thee in a dry and
thirsty land, where no water is;
2 To see thy power and thy
glory, so *as* I have seen thee in
the sanctuary.

3 Because thy lovingkindness
is better than life, my lips shall
praise thee.

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

Le.22.2, God's Name.

Ex.16.4, Daily Duty, Ps.88.9.

Ps.25.5, Wait upon God.

See Stillness, Ex.14.13.

p.p.Ps.37.39.

De.32.4, God a Rock,

Ps.94.22,

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God,

[Is.12.2.]

Ps.5.11, Divine Defence.

Ps.15.5, Saints Immoveable.

1 S.23.9, Mischief.

Ps.73.18, Insecurity.

Est.3.9, Plotting.

See Sin Loved, Jb.15.16.

Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).

Pr.23.7, Hypocrisy.

Ps.25.5, Wait upon God,

[Ps.123.2.]

Expectation (1), Pr.24.14.

De.32.4, God a Rock.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

Ps.5.11, Divine Defence.

Ps.15.5, Saints Immoveable.

See Boasting in God, Ps.34.2.

Ex.15.2, God our Strength.

Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.

Ps.37.3, Trust God.

1 Chr.16.11, Prayer Enjoined.

p.p.Ps.49.2.

Jb.31.6, Divine Balances.

Ps.39.11, Vanity, Ec.1.2.

Ex.23.9, Oppression (1),

[Pr.3.31.]

Pr.16.8, Unjust Gain.

De.8.13, Riches Perilous,

[Pr.28.20.]

See Trust in Riches, Jb.31.24.

See God's Voice, Ge.3.8.

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power,

[Ps.65.6.]

De.4.31, Mercy (1).

Judgment ac. to Works,

[Pr.24.12.]

De.32.4, Divine Justice.

Ge.28.21, Jehovah Chosen,

[Ps.73.25.]

2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.

Ps.42.2, Spir. Thirst,

[Ps.119.174.]

2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire,

[Ps.73.25.]

Spir. Drought, Ps.68.6.

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.

Ex.24.17, God's Glory.

Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness,

[Is.63.7.]

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
Ps.28.2, Lifting up Hands,
[Ps.134.2.]

Ps.17.15, Satisfaction,
[Ps.103.5.]
Ps.23.5, Spir. Fullness.
Ps.68.19, Thankfulness (2).
See Spir. Joy, Ezr.6.22.

Ne.4.14, Remember God,
[Ec.12.1.]
Ge.24.63, Meditation (2).
Ex.14.24, Watches, [Ps.77.12.]
De.33.29, Divine Helper.
Ex.33.22, Divine Overshad-

[owing, Ps.91.1.]
1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
Ho.6.3, Followers.
Ex.19.4, Divine Support.

Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies.
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.

Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.

Jud.15.4, Foxes, Song 2.15.
Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy.
Ex.22.11, Oaths (1).

Liars, Pr.19.5.
Jb.5.16, Men Silenced,
[Ps.107.42.]

De.6.24, Preservation.
Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.
Ps.17.8, Hiding Place,
[Ps.119.114.]
See Plotting, Est.3.9.

Ps.5.9, The Wicked, Pr.4.16.

Jb.16.3, Evil Words.
p.p.Ps.10.8.
See Plots Laid, Mt.12.14.

Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.
Ps.35.7, Snares Laid.
Is.28.15, Carnal Security.
Jb.15.16, Iniquity.

De.15.9, Evil Thoughts,
[Ps.94.11.]
Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.

2 S.22.15, God's Arrows.
Pr.6.15, Sudden Destruction.

Jb.9.20, Self-condemnation,
[Mt.23.31.]

Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.
Ps.26.7, Testimony (1).

Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings.
Jb.36.7, The Righteous.
2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
Ps.7.10, Uprightness,
[Ps.97.11.]

4 Thus will I bless thee while
I live: I will lift up my hands
in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied
as *with* marrow and fatness;
and my mouth shall praise thee
with joyful lips:

6 When I remember thee upon
my bed, and meditate on thee
in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been my
help, therefore in the shadow
of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul followeth hard after
thee: thy right hand upholdeth
me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul,
to destroy *it*, shall go into the
lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall fall by the
sword: they shall be a portion
for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice
in God; every one that swear-
eth by him shall glory: but the
mouth of them that speak lies
shall be stopped.

PSALM 64

*David prays for deliverance from
his enemies.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm
of Dā'vid.

HEAR my voice, O God, in
my prayer: preserve my
life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret
counsel of the wicked; from
the insurrection of the workers
of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like
a sword, and bend their bows
to shoot their arrows, *even* bitter
words:

4 That they may shoot in
secret at the perfect: suddenly
do they shoot at him, and fear
not.

5 They encourage themselves
in an evil matter: they com-
mune of laying snares privily;
they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniqui-
ties; they accomplish a dili-
gent search: both the inward
thought of every one of *them*,
and the heart, *is* deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them
with an arrow; suddenly shall
they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their
own tongue to fall upon them-
selves: all that see them shall
flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and
shall declare the work of God;
for they shall wisely consider
of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be
glad in the LORD, and shall
trust in him; and all the up-
right in heart shall glory.

PSALM 65

Infinite power and goodness of God.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm
and Song of Dā'vid.

PRAISE waiteth for thee, O
God, in Sī'ōn: and unto thee
shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer,
unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against
me: *as for* our transgressions,
thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man* whom
thou choosest, and causest to
approach *unto thee*, that he
may dwell in thy courts: we
shall be satisfied with the good-
ness of thy house, *even* of thy
holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in right-
eousness wilt thou answer us,
O God of our salvation; *who*
art the confidence of all the
ends of the earth, and of them
that are afar off *upon* the sea:

6 Which by his strength set-
teth fast the mountains; *being*
girded with power:

7 Which stilleth the noise of
the seas, the noise of their
waves, and the tumult of the
people.

8 They also that dwell in the
utmost parts are afraid at thy
tokens: thou makest the outgo-
ings of the morning and even-
ing to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth,
and waterest it: thou greatly
enrichest it with the river of
God, *which* is full of water:
thou preparest them corn, when
thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges
thereof abundantly: thou set-
tlest the furrows thereof: thou
makest it soft with showers:
thou blessest the springing
thereof.

11 Thou crownest the year
with thy goodness; and thy
paths drop fatness.

12 They drop *upon* the pas-
tures of the wilderness: and
the little hills rejoice on every
side.

13 The pastures are clothed
with flocks; the valleys also are
covered over with corn; they
shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM 66

*David exhorts to praise God, 5 to ob-
serve his great works.*

To the chief Musician, A Song
or Psalm.

MAKE a joyful noise unto
God, all ye lands:

2 Sing forth the honour of his
name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible

Ps.9.11, Praise God.

See Vows Sacred, Nu.30.2.
Ge.4.26, Prayer (1), Is.56.7.
See Universal Worship,
[Ps.22.27.]

See Iniquity, Jb.15.16.
See Forgiveness (1), Le.5.1.
Cleansing (3), Is.1.18.

Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones,
[Ps.89.15.]
De.7.6, Chosen Ones.
Ps.24.3, Access.

Ps.17.15, Satisfaction.
1 Chr.29.3, Love for God's
[House, Ps.84.2.]

Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-
[ness, Ps.97.2.]

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

See Universal King
[Ps.59.13.]
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power,
[Ps.93.4.]

p.p.Ps.95.4.
Tempest Stilled, Ps.89.9.
Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled.
Jb.38.11, Waves, Ps.107.29.
See War to Cease, Ps.46.9.
Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).
Le.26.36, Terror.

Ge.24.35, Temporal Bless-
[ings, Ps.68.19.]

Ps.23.5, Divine Preparation
Ge.41.49, Grain, Ps.72.16.
Jb.38.41, Providence.
Ge.7.12, Rain.

p.p.De.32.2.

Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.
De.2.7, Divine Supplies.

Ge.4.4, Sheep.

Nature's Praise, Ps.69.34.

De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).

Ps.29.2, Honor God.

1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty

Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings.
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
Ex.15.6, God's Enemies.
Ps.22.27, Universal Worship.
Ps.81.1, Singing (1).
Ps.8.3, God's Works.
Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled.
Ex.14.16, Way Provided.
1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
Ex.15.18, God, King.
Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.
Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation.
Ps.9.11, Praise God.
De.6.24, Preservation.
Ps.15.5, Saints Immovable,
[Ps.112.6].
Ge.22.1, Spir. Tests.
Ps.12.6, Silver (5), Pr.3.14.
Jb.23.10, Spir. Refining,
[Is.1.25].
De.8.5, Affliction (3), Ps.90.7.
p.p.Is.51.23.
De.8.5, Chastisement.
2 S.22.37, Enlargement.
De.12.5, Attendance upon
[the Sanctuary].
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
p.p.Ps.22.25.
Nu.30.2, Vows Sacred.
Ge.28.20, Vows Made.
Ex.25.2, Giving (1).
Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1).
Ex.29.11, Bulls.
Testimony (3), Ps.71.15.
Is.43.10, Witnessing (1).
Ex.2.23, Crying to God.
Ex.33.3, Sin Separates,
[Is.59.2].
De.1.45, Prayer Unan-
[swered], Pr.1.28.
Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.
Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
De.4.31, Mercy (1).
De.21.8, Mercy Sought.
Ge.43.29, Divine Favor (2),
[Ps.80.3].
Ps.18.30, Divine Ways.

art thou in thy works! through
the greatness of thy power shall
thine enemies submit them-
selves unto thee.
4 All the earth shall worship
thee, and shall sing unto thee;
they shall sing to thy name.
Sēlah.
5 Come and see the works of
God: *he is terrible in his doing*
toward the children of men.
6 He turned the sea into dry
land: they went through the
flood on foot: there did we re-
joice in him.
7 He ruleth by his power for-
ever; his eyes behold the na-
tions: let not the rebellious
exalt themselves. Sēlah.
8 O bless our God, ye people,
and make the voice of his praise
to be heard:
9 Which holdeth our soul in
life, and suffereth not our feet
to be moved.
10 For thou, O God, hast proved
us: thou hast tried us, as silver
is tried.
11 Thou broughtest us into
the net; thou laidst affliction
upon our loins.
12 Thou hast caused men to
ride over our heads; we went
through fire and through wa-
ter: but thou broughtest us out
into a wealthy place.
13 I will go into thy house
with burnt offerings: I will pay
thee my vows,
14 Which my lips have ut-
tered, and my mouth hath spo-
ken, when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer unto thee burnt
sacrifices of fatlings, with the
incense of rams; I will offer
bullocks with goats. Sēlah.
16 Come and hear, all ye that
fear God, and I will declare what
he hath done for my soul.
17 I cried unto him with my
mouth, and he was extolled with
my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquity in my
heart, the Lord will not hear
me:
19 But verily God hath heard
me; he hath attended to the
voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed be God, which hath
not turned away my prayer, nor
his mercy from me.
PSALM 67
A prayer for the enlargement of
God's kingdom.
To the chief Musician on Nēgā-
nōth, A Psalm or Song.
GOD be merciful unto us, and
bless us; and cause his face
to shine upon us; Sēlah.
2 That thy way may be known

upon earth, thy saving health
among all nations.
3 Let the people praise thee,
O God; let all the people praise
thee.
4 O let the nations be glad
and sing for joy: for thou shalt
judge the people righteously,
and govern the nations upon
earth. Sēlah.
5 Let the people praise thee,
O God; let all the people praise
thee.
6 Then shall the earth yield
her increase; and God, even
our own God, shall bless us.
7 God shall bless us; and all
the ends of the earth shall fear
him.
PSALM 68
A prayer at the removing of the ark.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm
or Song of Dā'vid.
LET God arise, let his ene-
mies be scattered: let them
also that hate him flee before
him.
2 As smoke is driven away, so
drive them away: as wax melt-
eth before the fire, so let the
wicked perish at the presence
of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad;
let them rejoice before God:
yea, let them exceedingly re-
joice.
4 Sing unto God, sing praises
to his name: extol him that
rideth upon the heavens by his
name JĀH, and rejoice before
him.
5 A father of the fatherless,
and a judge of the widows, is
God in his holy habitation.
6 God setteth the solitary in
families: he bringeth out those
which are bound with chains:
but the rebellious dwell in a
dry land.
7 O God, when thou wentest
forth before thy people, when
thou didst march through the
wilderness; Sēlah:
8 The earth shook, the heav-
ens also dropped at the presence
of God: even Sī'nai itself was
moved at the presence of God,
the God of Is'ra-el.
9 Thou, O God, didst send a
plentiful rain, whereby thou
didst confirm thine inheritance,
when it was weary.
10 Thy congregation hath
dwelt therein: thou, O God,
hast prepared of thy goodness
for the poor.
11 The Lord gave the word:
great was the company of those
that published it.
12 Kings of armies did flee

Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.
Lu.3.6, Salvation (4).
Ps.9.11, Praise God, Is.42.12.
See Universal Worship,
[Ps.22.27].
Ps.81.1, Singing (1).
Ge.18.25, God a Judge.
De.32.4, Divine Justice.
Ex.15.18, God, King.
Ge.26.12, Increase, Eze.36.30.
Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).
De.23.5, God's Blessing.
Ps.59.13, Universal King,
[Ps.68.31].
Ex.15.6, God's Enemies,
[Ps.74.23].
p.p.Ps.12.5.
p.p.Ps.37.20.
2 K.1.10, Imprecations,
[Ps.69.22].
Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.
Ge.3.8, Divine Presence (2),
[Ps.139.7].
Jb.36.7, The Righteous.
2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).
Ps.81.1, Singing (1).
R.V. cast up a highway for
him that rideth through
the deserts; his name is
Jah;
1 Chr.29.10, Our Father,
[Is.63.16].
De.10.18, Widow and Fa-
[therless] (2), Ps.146.9.
p.p.1 S.2.5; Ps.113.9.
Is.42.7, Spir. Liberty.
De.9.24, Rebellion (1), Is.30.1.
Nu.20.2, Dry Places, Is.1.39.
Ps.63.1, Spir. Drought,
[Is.1.30].
De.8.2, Divine Leader.
Ge.16.7, Wildernesses.
Ex.19.18, Earthquakes.
1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty.
Ex.16.1, Mt. Sinai.
Jb.38.41, Providence.
See Spir. Showers, De.32.2.
Le.8.3, Congregation (2).
Ps.23.5, Divine Preparation,
[Is.64.4].
Jb.5.15, Prom. to Poor,
[Ps.69.33].
See "Word" Taught, De.4.10.
Ps.26.7, Testimony (1).

p.p.Jud.5.19. Ge.34.28, Spoil. Or, <i>when ye lie among the sheepfolds it is as the wings of a dove.</i> Doves, Song 6.9.	apace; and she that tarried at home divided the spoil. 13 Though ye have lien among the pots, <i>yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.</i> 14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was <i>white</i> as snow in Sāl'mōn. 15 The hill of God <i>is as the hill of Bā'shān</i> ; an high hill <i>as the hill of Bā'shān.</i> 16 Why leape ye, ye high hills? <i>this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in</i> ; yea, the LORD will dwell <i>in it</i> for ever. 17 The chariots of God <i>are</i> twenty thousand, <i>even</i> thousands of angels: the Lord <i>is</i> among them, <i>as in</i> Sī'nāi, in the holy <i>place.</i> 18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell <i>among them.</i> 19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us <i>with benefits</i> , <i>even</i> the God of our salvation. Sē'lah. 20 <i>He that is</i> our God <i>is</i> the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord <i>belong</i> the issues from death. 21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, <i>and</i> the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses. 22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bā'shān, I will bring <i>my people</i> again from the depths of the sea: 23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of <i>thine</i> enemies, <i>and</i> the tongue of thy dogs in the same. 24 They have seen thy goings, O God; <i>even</i> the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary. 25 The singers went before, the players on instruments <i>followed</i> after; among <i>them were</i> the damsels playing with timbrels. 26 Bless ye God in the congregations, <i>even</i> the Lord, from the fountain of Iṣ'ra-el. 27 There <i>is</i> little Bēn'ja-mīn with their ruler, the princes of Jū'dah and their council, the princes of Zēb'u-lūn, <i>and</i> the princes of Nāph'ta-li. 28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us. 29 Because of thy temple at Jē-ru'sā-lēm shall kings bring presents unto thee.	30 Rebuke the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, <i>till every one</i> submit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people <i>that</i> delight in war. 31 Princes shall come out of E'g'yp't; E-thi-ō-pi-a shall soon stretch out her hands unto God. 32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Sē'lah: 33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, <i>which were</i> of old; lo, he doth send out his voice, <i>and that</i> a mighty voice. 34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency <i>is</i> over Iṣ'ra-el, and his strength <i>is</i> in the clouds. 35 O God, <i>thou art</i> terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iṣ'ra-el <i>is</i> he that giveth strength and power unto <i>his</i> people. Blessed be God.	Or, <i>the beasts of the reeds.</i> p.p.Ps.22.12. Ex.14.14, God of Battles. Ps.120.7, Contentiousness. (Ps.2.8, Missions, Ps.96.3, Jb.28.19, Ethiopia, Is.43.3, Ps.59.13, Universal King, [Ps.72.11, See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18, Ps.81.1, Singing (1), Ps.9.11, Praise God, Ps.29.2, Honor God, p.p.Ps.18.10; 104.3, See God's Majesty, [1 Chr.29.11, Ge.3.8, God's Voice. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power. p.p.Ps.150.1. p.p.Ps.47.2. Ex.15.2, God our Strength. 1 Chr.16.35, Salvation [Sought, Ps.42.7, Waters of Affliction, Ps.88.7, Nu.11.15, Despondency, [Ps.73.16, p.p.Ps.40.2. Jb.16.16, Tears (2). Ps.13.1, Divine Delays, [Ps.119.82, Est.3.6, Malice (2). Jud.7.12, Worldly Host. Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies. Ps.7.1, Persecution (5). (1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge [Ps.139.2, Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God, Nu.22.34, Confession of [Sin (3), Ge.49.18, Waiting for God. See Not Ashamed, Ps.119.6 2 Chr.11.16, Seekers. See Suffering for Christ, [Ac.5.41, Lu.6.22, Reproach, p.p.Ps.44.15, See Friendless, Ps.31.11, p.p.Jn.1.11; 7.5. 2 K.10.16, Zealousness, p.p.Jn.2.17. Substitution, Is.53.5.
--	--	--	---

Ps.35.13, Fasting(1), Is.58.3.	10 When I wept, and <i>chastened</i> my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.	29 But I <i>am</i> poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.	See Poor and Needy, [Ps.35.10.
Ge.37.34, Sackcloth. See Israel a Byword, [De.28.37.	11 I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb to them.	30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.	Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted. See Sacrifices of Praise, [Ps.107.22.
Ge.23.10, Gates (1). Jb.30.1, Derision, Ps.119.51. Idle Songs, Am.5.23. Pr.26.9, Drunkards. Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.	12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I was the song of the drunkards.	31 <i>This</i> also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.	1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving. See Pleasing God, Pr.16.7. See Sacrifices Insufficient, [1 S.15.22.
Ps.32.6, Accepted Time, [Ps.95.7.	13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.	32 The humble shall see <i>this</i> , and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.	Or, meek. 2 Chr.30.21, Gladness. De.32.47, Life (4). 2 Chr.11.16, Seekers. Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard. Jb.5.15, Prom. to Poor, [Ps.109.31.
De.4.31, Mercy (1).	14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.	33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.	Ps.9.11, Praise God. Ps.65.13, Nature's Praise, [Ps.98.8.
Ps.25.20, Deliverance [Sought. 1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer. See Saints Hated, Is.66.5.	15 Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.	34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.	Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. 2 S.5.7, Zion. Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
Ps.42.7, Waters of Affliction.	16 Hear me, O LORD; for thy lovingkindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.	35 For God will save Zí'ón, and will build the cities of Jū'dah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.	Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous, Ps.102.28. Ps.37.11, Earthly Heritage.
Jb.33.18, The Pit.	17 And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.	36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.	
Ex.2.23, Crying to God. Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.	18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.	PSALM 70 <i>David solicits God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.</i>	
De.4.31, Mercy (1). See God's Face Hidden, [De.31.18.	19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.	To the chief Musician, <i>A Psalm</i> of Dā'vid, to bring to remembrance.	p.p.Ps.40.13. Ps.25.20, Deliverance [Sought. De.33.29, Divine Helper. Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed. 2 K.1.10, Imprecations. Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies. Ge.11.8, Wicked Confounded.
Jb.5.7, Trouble.	20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but <i>there was</i> none; and for comforters, but I found none.	MAKE haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O LORD.	
Ps.31.5, Redemption (1). Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies. 1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge. p.p.Is.53.3.	21 They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.	2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.	
Christ's Sufferings, Is.50.6.	22 Let their table become a snare before them: and <i>that which should have been</i> for their welfare, let it become a trap.	3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha.	
Ps.22.11, No Helper.	23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.	4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.	Ps.35.21, Aha, Eze.25.3. 2 Chr.11.16, Seekers. De.12.7, Rejoicing (1). 2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophecies, Ps.110.1.	24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.	5 But I <i>am</i> poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: thou <i>art</i> my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.	1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God. Ps.35.10, Poor and Needy, [Ps.72.12.
De.29.18, Gall, Lam.3.19. Jb.24.9, Pitiless, Pr.25.20. Nu.6.3, Vinegar, Pr.10.26. 2 K.1.10, Imprecations, [Ps.83.11.	25 Let their habitation be desolate; and let none dwell in their tents.	PSALM 71 <i>David prays both for himself and against the enemies of his soul: 17 for support in old age.</i>	De.33.29, Divine Helper. See Divine Delays, Ps.13.1.
p.p.Ro.11.9.	26 For they persecute <i>him</i> whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.	IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion.	Ps.35.21, Aha, Eze.25.3. 2 Chr.11.16, Seekers. De.12.7, Rejoicing (1). 2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
See Wicked Snared, Jb.18.8. See Blindness (4), Is.6.10.	27 Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.	2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.	1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God. Ps.35.10, Poor and Needy, [Ps.72.12.
Divine Indignation, Ps.78.49. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.	28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.	3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou <i>art</i> my rock and my fortress.	1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God. Ps.35.10, Poor and Needy, [Ps.72.12.
Jb.15.34, Desolation of the [Wicked.			Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.
p.p.Mt.23.38; Lu.13.35.			See Not Ashamed, Ps.119.6.
See Persecution (2), Lu.4.29.			1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer. 2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing. 1 Chr.16.35, Salvation [Sought.
p.p.Ps.109.14. p.p.Ro.10.3. p.p.Ps.87.6; Eze.13.9. See Wicked Forgotten, [De.32.26.			Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge, [Pr.14.26.
Ex.32.33, Book of Life, [Da.12.1.]			p.p.Ps.44.4.
			De.32.4, God a Rock. 2 S.22.2, God a Fortress.

Ps.25.20, Deliverance [Sought, Ps.119.134.]	4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.	my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Is'ra-el.	Nu.21.17, Singing (2). Ex.15.11, God's Holiness.
Ps.31.24, Hope in God, [Ps.146.5.] 2 K.18.5, Trust (3). 1 S.2.26, Youthful Piety, [Lu.2.49.]	5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my trust from my youth.	23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.	1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
De.6.24, Preservation. See Creator (2), Ge.1.26.	6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise shall be continually of thee.	24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.	Ps.31.5, Redemption (1). Ps.26.7, Testimony (1). De.6.7, Spir. Talk. See Abasement (1), Jb.40.12. Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed.
p.p.Is.8.18; Zec.3.8.	7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou art my strong refuge.	PSALM 72	
2 S.22.2, God a Fortress. 2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2). Ps.29.2, Honor God, [Ps.107.32.]	8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thy honour all the day.	David, praying for Solomon, shews the glory of his kingdom in type, and of Christ's in truth.	
Ge.15.15, Old Age, Pr.16.31. 1 K.1.1, Feebleness, Ec.12.3. Ps.5.9, Evil Speech. Ps.35.7, Snares Laid. Soul's Enemies, Ps.86.14.	9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.	A Psalm for Sôl'o-mon.	
Ps.7.1, Persecution (5). See Divine Nearness, Ps.16.8. See Divine Helper, De.33.29. 2 K.1.10, Imprecations. p.p.Ps.35.4; 40.14.	10 For mine enemies speak against me; and they that lay wait for my soul take counsel together.	GIVE the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.	See Parental Prayers, [Ge.17.18.] p.p.1 Chr.22.13; Ps.24.5. See Rulers' Duty, De.17.16. p.p.Is.9.7. p.p.Is.11.3; 32.1.
Ro.4.18, Spir. Hope. 2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).	11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for there is none to deliver him.	2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.	See Peace (8), Is.2.4.
Ps.66.16, Testimony (3), [Ps.119.13.] Ps.37.30, Mouth of the [Righteous. p.p.Ps.40.5.] Ex.15.2, God our Strength. See Witnessing (1), Is.43.10. Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness. [ness.] Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher, [Ps.94.10.] De.4.5, Instruction (5), [Is.8.11.] See God's Works, Ps.8.3. Ge.15.15, Old Age.	12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.	3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.	1 S.30.24, Justice (3). p.p.Is.11.4. Ps.82.3, Poor (3).
Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness. [ness.] De.10.21, Great Things. Ex.8.10, None Like God. De.8.5, Affliction (3). Jb.5.7, Trouble, Ps.116.3. Ps.49.15, Resurrection (1), [Ho.13.14.] See Saints Exalted, Ps.91.14. Comfort (1), Ps.86.17.	13 Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.	5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.	See Eternal Kingdom, Is.9.7.
1 S.10.5, Psalteries. See God of Truth, De.32.4.	14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.	6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers that water the earth.	De.32.2, Spir. Showers, [Eze.34.26.] Jb.36.7, The Righteous. p.p.Ps.92.12. See Peace (8), Is.2.4.
	15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers thereof.	7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.	See Christ's Dominion, Is.9.6. See Universal King, p.p.Zec.9.10. [Ps.59.13.] p.p.Ps.22.29. See Christ, Victor, Is.53.12. Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).
	16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.	8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.	1 K.10.22, Tarshish, Is.2.16. 2 Chr.17.11, Tribute. Jb.6.19, Sheba, Is.60.6.
	17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.	9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.	1 Ti.6.15, King of Kings. Ps.59.13, Universal King, [Ps.103.19.]
	18 Now also when I am old and greyheaded, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.	10 The kings of Tār'shish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Shē'bā and Sē'bā shall offer gifts.	Ps.35.10, Poor and Needy, [Ps.74.21.] See No Helper, Ps.22.11.
	19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like unto thee!	11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.	1 S.11.13, Mercifulness. See Christ's Compassion, [Mt.9.36.] See Saviour, Lu.2.11.
	20 Thou, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.	12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.	p.p.Ps.69.18. See Life Precious, Mt.6.25. p.p.1 S.26.21.
	21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.	13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.	p.p.Is.60.6. p.p.1 Ti.2.1.
	22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, O	14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.	
		15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Shē'bā: prayer also shall be made for him continually; and daily shall he be praised.	
		16 There shall be an handful	

Ge.41.49, Grain, Is.17.5.	of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lëb'a non: and <i>they</i> of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.	17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; <i>then</i> understood I their end.	De.12.5, Attendance upon [the Sanctuary.
De.3.25, Mt. Lebanon.	17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and <i>men</i> shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.	18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.	Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked, [Pr.14.12.
Growth of Kingdom, Is.9.7.	18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Is'ra-el, who only doeth wondrous things.	19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.	Insecurity, Pr.23.34.
See Memory of the Just, [Ps.112.6.	19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory; A-më'n', and A-më'n'.	20 As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.	Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
See Wonderful Name, Is.9.6.	20 The prayers of Dä'vid the son of Jës'se are ended.	21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.	Jb.15.34, Desolation of the [Wicked, Mt.23.38.
p.p.Ge.12.2; 22.18.	PSALM 73	22 So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was as a beast before thee.	Le.26.36, Terror, Pr.1.27.
p.p.Lu.1.48.	<i>The prophet, prevailing in a temptation, 2 shews the occasion thereof.</i>	23 Nevertheless I <i>am</i> continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.	p.p.Ps.78.65.
1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.	A Psalm of A'saph.	24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.	Ps.7.6, Divine Awakening, [Ps.78.65.
See Great Things, De.10.21.	TRULY God is good to Is'ra-el, even to such as are of a clean heart.	25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee.	See Divine Contempt, Ps.2.4.
Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.	2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.	26 My flesh and my heart fail: <i>but</i> God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.	Ps.32.3, Conviction of Sin, Or, in my heart. [Jn.16.8.
Ex.24.17, God's Glory.	3 For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.	27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.	Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance, [Ec.8.7.
Ru.4.22, David.	4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is firm.	28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.	Ps.92.6, Grossness.
Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.	5 They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men.	PSALM 74	Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.
Ps.24.4, Purity.	6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment.	<i>The desolation of the sanctuary.</i>	Ex.19.4, Divine Support.
p.p.Ps.94.18.	7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.	Mäs'chil of A'saph.	{ Ps.23.2, Guidance (1), [Is.30.21.
Nu.21.4, Discouragement, [Pr.13.12.	8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.	O GOD, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?	{ Ps.16.7, Divine Counsel, [Is.1.2.
Ge.4.5, Envy (2), Da.6.4.	9 They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.	2 Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this mount Zí'ón, wherein thou hast dwelt.	{ Eternal Glory, Ro.8.18.
Jb.12.6, Prosperity (1), v.12.	10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.	3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.	{ De.26.15, Heaven (1), [Ps.123.1.
p.p.Ps.37.1.	11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?	4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; they set up their ensigns for signs.	{ Ps.18.1, LovetoGod, Ps.84.2
Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wicked.	12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.	5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.	{ 2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire, [Ps.119.20.
p.p.Jb.21.9.	13 Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocence.	6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.	{ Ge.28.21, Jehovah Chosen, Jb.4.19, Mortality, [Ps.118.28.
See Apparent Injustice, [Jb.12.6.	14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.	7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled by	{ Ex.15.2, God our Strength, [Ps.81.1.
Ps.10.2, Pride (1), Ps.119.21.	15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.		{ Ps.16.5, Saints' Portion, [Ps.119.57.
Ge.6.13, Violence, Pr.4.17.	16 When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me;		{ Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked, Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
Garment of Sin, Ps.109.18.			{ Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery, [God (1).
De.32.15, Worldly Fullness.			{ 1 S.14.36, Draw Near God, [He.7.19.
Ge.6.5, Depravity.			{ 2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.			{ Ps.66.16, Testimony (3).
1 S.2.3, Arrangement.			
p.p.Re.13.6.			
See Boasters, 1 S.17.44.			
Ps.42.7, Waters of Affliction.			
Cup of Suffering, Ps.80.5.			
Scoffers, Is.5.19.			
See God's Knowledge, [1 S.2.3.			
De.32.8, Most High.			
Ro.1.18, Ungodly.			
Ps.5.9, The Wicked.			
Jb.12.6, Prosperity (1), [Je.5.28.			
See Accumulation, Jb.27.16.			
De.21.6, Hands Washed.			
p.p.Jb.34.9; 35.3. [Mt.27.24.			
Ps.19.13, Innocence.			
Jb.12.6, Apparent Injustice, [Ec.7.15.			
De.8.5, Chastisement.			
See God's People, Ex.19.5.			
Nu.11.15, Despondency, [Ps.137.1.			

2 K.25.9, Temple Destroyed,
[Is.64.11.]

Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.

2 K.16.6, Jews Persecuted,
[Ps.83.4.]

Jn.6.59, Synagogues (1).

2 Chr.15.3, Spir. Destitution,
[Lam.2.9.]

Nu.12.6, Prophets (1),
[Ps.105.15.]

See Future Hidden, Pr.27.1.

Ps.6.3, Trial Prolonged.

Lu.6.22, Reproach.

Le.24.11, Blasphemy.

Le.22.2, God's Name.

See Divine Hand (2), Ex.7.5.

Ex.15.18, God, King.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled.

p.p.Ps.104.26.

See Way Provided, Ex.14.16.

Ge.1.5, Day, Je.33.20.

Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-
[ship] (1).

Ge.1.3, Light.

p.p.De.32.2; Ac.17.26.

Ge.8.22, Summer, Pr.6.8.

Song 2.11, Winter.

See Fools, Ps.53.1.

Le.24.11, Blasphemy.

See Soul's Enemies, Ps.71.10.

Ge.15.9, Turtledoves.

See Poor (2), 1 S.2.8.

See Everlasting Covenant,
[Ge.9.16.]

Is.9.2, Spir. Darkness.

See Violence, Ge.6.13.

Ex.1.14, Oppression (2).

See Not Ashamed, Ps.119.6.

Ps.35.10, Poor and Needy,
[Ps.82.4.]

p.p.Ps.43.1.

p.p.Is.37.23.

Ex.15.6, God's Enemies,

[Is.1.24.]

Mt.27.24, Tumults.

Ps.68.19, Thankfulness (2).

casting down the dwelling
place of thy name to the
ground.

8 They said in their hearts,
Let us destroy them together:
they have burned up all the
synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs: *there*
is no more any prophet: nei-
ther *is there* among us any that
knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the
adversary reproach? shall the
enemy blaspheme thy name for
ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy
hand, even thy right hand?
pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For God *is* my King of old,
working salvation in the midst
of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea
by thy strength: thou brakest
the heads of the dragons in the
waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of
leviathan in pieces, and gavest
him to be meat to the people in-
habiting the wilderness.

15 Thou didst cleave the foun-
tain and the flood: thou driedst
up mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the
night also *is* thine: thou hast
prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the bor-
ders of the earth: thou hast
made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the
enemy hath reproached, O
LORD, and *that* the foolish peo-
ple have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of
thy turtledove unto the multi-
tude of the wicked: forget not
the congregation of thy poor
for ever.

20 Have respect unto the cov-
enant: for the dark places of the
earth are full of the habitations
of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed re-
turn ashamed: let the poor and
needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine
own cause: remember how the
foolish man reproacheth thee
daily.

23 Forget not the voice of
thine enemies: the tumult of
those that rise up against thee
increaseth continually.

PSALM 75

The prophet praises God, 4 and re-
bukes the proud.

To the chief Musician, Al-täs'-
chith, A Psalm or Song of
A'saph.

UNTUNTU thee, O God, do we
give thanks, unto thee do

we give thanks: for *that* thy
name *is* near thy wondrous
works declare.

2 When I shall receive the
congregation I will judge up-
rightly.

3 The earth and all the in-
habitants thereof are dissolved:
I bear up the pillars of it. Sē'-
lah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal
not foolishly: and to the wicked,
Lift not up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on
high: speak *not with* a stiff
neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* nei-
ther from the east, nor from
the west, nor from the south.

7 But God *is* the judge: he
putteth down one, and setteth
up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD
there is a cup, and the wine *is*
red; it is full of mixture; and he
poureth out of the same; but the
dregs thereof, all the wicked of
the earth shall wring *them* out,
and drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever;
I will sing praises to the God of
Jā'cob.

10 All the horns of the wicked
also will I cut off; *but* the horns
of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM 76

A declaration of God's majesty in
the church.

To the chief Musician on Nēg'-
i-nōth, A Psalm or Song of
A'saph.

IN Jū'dah *is* God known: his
name *is* great in Iś'ra-el.

2 In Sā'lem also *is* his taber-
nacle, and his dwelling place in
Zi'ōn.

3 There brake he the arrows
of the bow, the shield, and the
sword, and the battle. Sē'lah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and*
excellent than the mountains of
prey.

5 The stouthearted are spoiled,
they have slept their sleep: and
none of the men of might have
found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of
Jā'cob, both the chariot and
horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou, *art* to be
feared: and who may stand in
thy sight when once thou *art*
angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgment
to be heard from heaven; the
earth feared, and was still,

9 When God arose to judg-
ment, to save all the meek of
the earth. Sē'lah.

10 Surely the wrath of man

See Divine Nearness.
[Ps.16.8.]

Ps.8.3, God's Works.
Or, *When I shall take a*
[set time.]
De.32.4, Divine Justice.

p.p.1 S.2.8.

Ps.53.1, Fools.

See Pride (1), Ps.10.2.

Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1).

{ Ge.18.25, God a Judge,
[Ps.96.13.]
Reversals, Ps.147.6.
See Proud Humbled,
[Jb.9.13.]
Ge.45.8, God Exalts, Da.2.21

Jb.21.20, Cup of Wrath,
[Is.51.17.]

De.28.67, Sin's Misery.
Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked,
[Ps.92.7.]

Ps.66.16, Testimony (3).
Nu.21.17, Singing (2).

Ps.11.5, The Wicked (2),
[Ps.28.1.]
Pr.10.6, Saints and Sinners.
Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.

Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.
Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.
p.p.Ge.14.18.

2 S.5.7, Zion.
p.p.Ps.46.9; Eze.39.9.
Ex.14.14, God of Battles.

See Stubbornness (2),
[Ex.32.9.]
See Humiliation (1),
[2 K.19.28.]
p.p.Ps.13.3.

See Divine Reproof, Ps.9.5.
p.p.Ex.15.1.
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.

De.10.12, Fear God.
1 S.6.20, Who can Stand?
[Ps.130.3.]
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.

See Fear of God (4), Ge.35.5.
See God a Judge, Ge.18.25.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.
Ps.22.26, Meekness (2).

p.p.Ro.9.17.
2 K.19.28, Divine Control.
Nu.30.2, Vows Sacred, Ec.5.4.

Ex.25.2, Giving (1).
De.10.12, Fear God.
See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13.
Ex.15.4, Abasement (2).

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.

2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.

2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.
Or, *my hand was stretched out* in the night.

See Comfortless, Jb.21.34.
See Remember God, [Ne.4.14.
Ex.14.11, Murmuring (2), [Ps.149.5.
Jude.16.
Jb.10.1, Complaints, Ps.142.2.
Est.6.1, Sleeplessness.
Jb.5.7, Trouble.

p.p.Ps.44.1; De.32.7.
Jb.35.10, Night Songs, [Ps.149.5.
Ge.24.63, Meditation (2).
See Self-examination, [Lam.3.40.
See Forsaken (Index).
p.p.Ps.44.9.

See God's Promises, 1K.8.56.
See Divine Faithfulness, [De.7.9.
p.p.Ps.40.11.
See Mercy (1), De.4.31.

p.p.Ps.31.22.

Ps.8.3, God's Works.
p.p.Ps.44.1; 143.5.

Ge.24.63, Meditation (2), [Ps.104.34.
Ps.66.16, Testimony (3).
Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings.
Ps.18.30, Divine Ways.
De.3.24, God's Greatness.
p.p.Ps.73.17. [Ps.95.3.
Ex.8.10, None Like God.

Ex.4.21, Wonders, Da.4.3.
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.

Ex.6.6, Divine Arm.
Ps.31.5, Redemption (1).

See Way Provided, Ex.14.16.
See Sea Controlled, Jb.26.10.

shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: *he is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM 77

The psalmist shews what fierce combat he had with diffidence, and the victory he obtained.

To the chief Musician, to Jēd'-u-thūn, A Psalm of Ā'saph.

I CRIED unto God with my voice, *even* unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Se'lah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart; and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Se'lah.

10 And I said, This *is* my infirmity: *but I will remember* the years of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jā'cob and Jō'seph. Se'lah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Mō'ses and Aār'on.

PSALM 78

Story of God's wrath against the incredulous and disobedient.

Mās'chil of Ā'saph.

GIVE ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jā'cob, and appointed a law in Iš'ra-el, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:

6 That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* should be born; *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.

9 The children of E'phrā'im, *being armed, and* carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;

11 And forgot his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of E'g'yp't, in the field of Zō'an.

13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through;

See Rain, Ge.7.12.

2 S.22.15, God's Arrows, [Ps.144.6.

Ex.9.23, Thunder (1).

Ex.19.16, Lightning.

Ex.19.18, Earthquakes.

p.p.Hab.3.15.
Jb.5.9, God Unsearchable.

De.8.2, Divine Leader, [Ps.139.10.
Ex.2.2, Moses.
Ex.4.14, Aaron.

De.4.1, Hearken.

See Hearing Ear, Ps.40.6.
Pr.1.8, Instruction (1).

See Parables (Index).

p.p.Ps.49.4; 44.1; Pr.1.6.

See Instruction (3), De.4.9.

p.p.Ex.12.26.
Ps.66.16, Testimony (3).
2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
Ps.8.3, God's Works.

De.6.17, Testimonies.
See Decalogue, Ex.20.1.

De.6.7, Parental Duty.
De.4.9, Instruction (3), [Pr.22.6.

p.p.Ps.102.18.

Le.10.11, Teaching En- [joined, Eze.44.23.

Ps.31.24, Hope in God.
See Forgetfulness, De.4.9.
Ex.20.6, Keep Command- [ments, Eze.44.24.

See Parental Influence, [1 K.22.52.
Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1), [Is.46.12.
1 S.8.7, Rebellion (2).
De.32.5, Evil Generation.
Ps.106.13, Instability (2).

Ge.27.3, Bows.
Le.26.37, Powerlessness.
Nu.13.33, Cowardice, [Mt.26.56.
Le.26.15, Covenant-breakers.
2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised, [Is.5.24.

De.4.9, Forgetfulness, [Is.17.10.
Ex.4.21, Wonders.

p.p.Nu.13.22; Is.19.11.
Ex.14.16, Way Provided.

Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled.	and he made the waters to stand as an heap.	turned and enquired early after God.	Ge.25.22, Inquiring of God.
De.8.2, Divine Leader.	14 In the daytime also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.	35 And they remembered that God <i>was</i> their rock, and the high God their redeemer.	2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.
Ex.13.21, Pillar of Cloud, [Ps.105.39.]	15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave <i>them</i> drink as <i>out of</i> the great depths.	36 Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.	See Remember God, Ne.4.14.
Ge.24.27, Guidance (3), [Mt.2.9.]	16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.	37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his covenant.	De.32.4, God a Rock.
p.p.Ex.17.6; Nu.20.11.	17 And they sinned yet more against him by provoking the most High in the wilderness.	38 But he, <i>being</i> full of compassion, forgave <i>their</i> iniquity, and destroyed <i>them</i> not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.	Jb.19.25, Redeemer.
p.p.1 Co.10.4.	18 And they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lust.	39 For he remembered that <i>they were but</i> flesh; a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.	False Profession, Pr.26.23.
De.2.7, Divine Supplies.	19 Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?	40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert!	Pr.23.7, Hypocrisy.
Pr.11.3, Perverseness.	20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?	41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Is'ra-el.	Ps.63.11, Liars.
Nu.14.11, Provoking God.	21 Therefore the LORD heard <i>this</i> , and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jā'cob, and anger also came up against Is'ra-el;	42 They remembered not his hand, <i>nor</i> the day when he delivered them from the enemy.	Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.
p.p.Ps.95.9; 1 Co.10.9.	22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:	43 How he had wrought his signs in E'gypt, and his wonders in the field of Zō'an:	Pr.24.21, Instability (1).
Ex.16.3, Carnality, Jn.6.26.	23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven,	44 And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.	See Covenant-breakers, [Le.26.15.]
p.p.Nu.11.4; 21.5.	24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.	45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.	Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion, [Ps.86.15.]
Ge.19.14, Unbelief (2), [Is.53.1.]	25 Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.	46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.	2 S.12.13, Sin Forgiven, [Ps.85.2.]
See Water, Nu.20.11.	26 He caused an east wind to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south wind.	47 He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore trees with frost.	See Longsuffering (1), [Nu.14.18.]
p.p.Nu.11.18.	27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea:	48 He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.	Divine Sympathy, Ps.103.13.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.	28 And he let <i>it</i> fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.	49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels <i>among</i> <i>them</i> .	Ge.47.9, Life Brief.
Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure.	29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;	50 He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence;	1 S.20.3, Frailty, Ps.103.14.
Lu.12.46, Unbelievers.	30 They were not estranged from their lust. But while their meat <i>was</i> yet in their mouths,	51 And smote all the firstborn in E'gypt; the chief of <i>their</i> strength in the tabernacles of Hām:	Nu.14.11, Provoking God, [v.56.]
See Unbelief (3), De.32.20.	31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen <i>men</i> of Is'ra-el.	52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.	p.p.Ps.95.10; Is.63.10.
p.p.Ge.7.11.	32 For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.	53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.	Ex.32.8, Backsliders.
Ex.16.4, Manna.	33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.	54 And he brought them to	p.p.Mt.13.58.
Ge.1.29, Food (1).	34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they re-		De.4.9, Forgetfulness.
Or, bread of the mighty.			Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).
De.2.7, Divine Supplies.			See Plagues (2), Ex.7.20.
Ps.148.8, Wind Ruled.			Ex.4.21, Wonders.
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.			p.p.Ps.105.29.
p.p.Ex.16.13.			Ex.8.21, Flies, Ps.105.31.
See Plenty Promised, [Le.26.5.]			Ex.8.2, Frogs, Ps.105.30.
p.p.Nu.11.20.			1 K.8.37, Caterpillars, [Ps.105.34.]
Nu.11.32, Gluttony.			Ex.9.23, Hail.
p.p.Is.10.16.			1 K.10.27, Sycamore-trees, [Is.9.10.]
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.			Ex.19.16, Lightning.
1 S.25.38, Smitten of God.			Ex.9.23, Thunder (1).
Pr.11.3, Perverseness.			Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation, [Ps.102.10.]
Ex.8.15, Hardness (2), Je.5.3.			See Angels of Wrath, [Ge.19.1.]
Ge.19.14, Unbelief (2).			De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
De.28.67, Sin's Misery.			2 S.24.15, Pestilence Sent, [Am.4.10.]
p.p.Nu.14.29.			Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
See Affliction (2), Jb.5.17.			p.p.Ex.12.29.
1 K.8.48, Returning to God, [Is.19.22.]			Ge.5.32, Ham.
1 S.7.3, Repentance (2).			Ex.19.5, God's People, [Ps.100.3.]
			Ge.24.27, Guidance (3).
			De.8.2, Divine Leader.
			Jb.5.21, Fearlessness.
			Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
			p.p.Ex.14.27.

p.p.Ex.15.17.	the border of his sanctuary, <i>even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.</i>	holy temple have they defiled; they have laid Jê-ry'sâ-lêm on heaps.	Ps.5.7, Temple (4), Ps.138.2, 2 Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3), 1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2), [Lam.1.1.
Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out, [Ps.80.8.	55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Is'ra-el to dwell in their tents.	2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.	De.28.26, Unburied, Ec.6.3.
Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance.	56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:	3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jê-ry'sâ-lêm; and <i>there was none to bury them.</i>	See Persecution (5), Ps.7.1.
Nu.14.11, Provoking God, [Ps.106.7.	57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.	4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.	2 S.12.31, Horrors of War, [Is.9.5.
See Law Despised, [2 Chr.36.16.	58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.	5 How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousy burn like fire?	Lu.6.22, Reproach. De.28.37, Israel a Byword. Jb.30.1, Derision.
Ex.32.8, Backsliders, Ho.6.4.	59 When God heard <i>this</i> , he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Is'ra-el:	6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.	Ps.6.3, Trial Prolonged, [Ps.80.4.
See Parental Influence, [1 K.22.52.	60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shîlôh, the tent <i>which he placed among men;</i>	7 For they have devoured Jâ-cob, and laid waste his dwelling place.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.1.10, Imprecations. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God. Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness.
p.p.Ho.7.16.	61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.	8 O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.	Ps.6.3, Trial Prolonged, [Ps.80.4.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.	62 He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance.	9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.	Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.1.10, Imprecations. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God. Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness.
Le.26.30, High Places (2).	63 The fire consumed their young men; and their maidens were not given to marriage.	10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where <i>is</i> their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight <i>by</i> the revenging of the blood of thy servants <i>which is</i> shed.	De.21.8, Mercy Sought. Ex.11.3, Israel Humbled. Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. Ps.25.20, Deliverance [Sought. Ps.19.12, Cleansing (4), [Jn.13.9.
Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy.	64 Their priests fell by the sword; and their widows made no lamentation.	11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to die;	See Scoffers, Ps.73.11. See Knowledge (5), Ex.6.7.
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).	65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, <i>and</i> like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.	12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.	De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. See Divine Compassion, [Ex.3.7.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.	66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.	13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.	1 Chr.29.12, God's Power. De.6.24, Preservation.
De.25.16, Sin Hateful.	67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Jô'seph, and chose not the tribe of E'phrâ-im:		Is.59.18, Recompense (1).
p.p.De.32.19.	68 But chose the tribe of Jû'dah, the mount Zi'ôn which he loved.		Ex.19.5, God's People. Ps.74.1, God's Sheep, [Mt.10.16.
p.p.1 S.4.11.	69 And he built his sanctuary like high <i>palaces</i> , like the earth which he hath established for ever.		Ps.68.19, Thankfulness (2). Ps.66.16, Testimony (3). 2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).
Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.	70 He chose Dâ'vid also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:		
See Sin Separates, Ex.33.3.	71 From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed Jâ'cob his people, and Is'ra-el his inheritance.		
Jos.18.1, Shiloh.	72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.		
2 K.15.29, Captivity (2).			
Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.			
See War Threatened, [Le.26.25.			
p.p.Le.10.2.			
p.p.Je.7.34.			
p.p.1 S.4.17.			
p.p.Jb.27.15.			
2 Chr.21.20, Unlamented.			
Ps.7.6, Divine Awakening, [Ps.80.2.			
p.p.Is.42.13.			
Ex.15.6, God's Enemies.			
Ex.14.14, God of Battles.			
p.p.v.60.			
De.7.6, Chosen Ones.			
De.12.5, Sacred Places.			
2 S.5.7, Zion.			
See Solomon's Temple, [2 S.7.13.			
p.p.1 K.6.1.			
Hag.2.23, Chosen Instru-			
p.p.1 S.16.12. [ments.			
Nu.32.16, Sheepfolds, [Jn.10.1.			
Ge.45.8, God Exalts.			
Ex.6.7, Israel (2).			
See Feeding the Flock, [Je.3.15.			
Nu.16.15, Integrity (2).			

PSALM 79

Of the desolation of Jerusalem.

A Psalm of A'saph.

See Desolation (1), Is.1.8.

O GOD, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy

PSALM 80

Of the miseries of the church.

To the chief Musician upon Shô-shân'nîm-E'duth, A Psalm of A'saph.

GIVE ear, O Shepherd of Is'ra-el, thou that leadest Jô'seph like a flock; thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before E'phrâ-im and Bën'jamin and Mânâs'seh stir up thy strength, and come and save us.

3 Turn us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

See Christ, Shepherd, [Ps.23.1.

De.8.2, Divine Leader.

Ex.40.35, Shekinah, Is.37.16.

Ex.25.18, Cherubim (2), [Ps.99.1.

Ps.7.6, Divine Awakening, [Is.51.9.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

See Restoration (2), Is.1.26.

Ge.43.29, Divine Favor (2), [Ps.119.135.

Ps.6.3, Trial Prolonged. [Ps.89.46. Ex.4.14, God's Anger.	4 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?	4 For this was a statute for Is'ra-el, and a law of the God of Jā'cob.	Ex.15.26, Statutes.
De.8.5, Affliction (3). Jb.16.16, Tears (2), Ps.102.9. Ps.73.10, Cup of Suffering, [Ps.102.9.	5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.	5 This he ordained in Jō'seph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of E'gypt: where I heard a language that I understood not.	p.p.Ex.11.4.
1 S.17.28, Contempt, p.p.Ps.44.13. [Ps.119.22. Jb.30.1, Derision. See Israel a Byword, [De.28.37.	6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.	6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.	See Bondage of Israel, [Ex.1.11.
Is.1.26, Restoration (2).	7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.	7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Mē'rī-bah. Sē'lah.	Ex.2.23, Crying to God. Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1). Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered.
Israel a Vine, Is.5.2.	8 Thou hast brought a vine out of E'gypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.	8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Is'ra-el, if thou wilt hearken unto me;	Ps.17.3, Life Tested. p.p.Ex.17.6. De.4.1, Hearken.
Ex.34.24, Heathen Cast Out.	9 Thou preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.	9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.	De.4.1, Hearken.
p.p.Ho.14.5.	10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars.	10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of E'gypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.	Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1), Is.42.8.
1 K.4.33, Cedars, Ps.104.16.	11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.	11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Is'ra-el would none of me.	1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. p.p.Ex.20.2. De.8.2, Divine Leader. 2 K.3.16, Preparation for Blessings. See Spir.Fullness, Ps.23.5. De.2.7, Divine Supplies.
p.p.Ex.23.31; Ps.72.8. See Desolation (1), Is.1.8.	12 Why hast thou then broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?	12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: and they walked in their own counsels.	Call Refused, Pr.1.24. 1 S.8.7, God Rejected. [Pr.1.24. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken, p.p.Ac.7.42. [Pr.1.28, De.29.19, Sinful Walk. See Divine Pleadings, [Pr.1.14. Ex.19.5, Obedience (3). See Walking with God, [Ge.5.22.
p.p.Je.5.6. See Jerusalem (2), 1 K.14.25.	13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.	13 Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, and Is'ra-el had walked in my ways!	p.p.Ps.18.47; 47.3. Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
p.p.Ps.90.13; Zec.1.12.	14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;	14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.	Ex.15.6, God's Enemies. See Abasement (1), Jb.40.12.
p.p.v.8.	15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch that thou madest strong for thyself.	15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.	See Divine Supplies, De.2.7. See Plenty Promised, [Le.26.5.
See Divine Reproof, Ps.9.5. p.p.Ps.89.21.	16 It is burned with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.	16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.	Ge.43.11, Honey. Ex.23.25, Blessings (2). [Pr.28.20. Ps.17.15, Satisfaction.
2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1).	17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself.		
1 K.13.8, Steadfastness (2). Spir. Quickening, Ps.119.25. Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness. Is.1.26, Restoration (2). Ge.43.29, Divine Favor (2).	18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.		
	19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.		
	PSALM 81 An exhortation to a solemn praising of God.	PSALM 82 The psalmist, having exhorted the judges, 8 prays God to judge.	
	To the chief Musician upon Gīt'tith, A Psalm of A'saph.	A Psalm of A'saph.	
Singing (1), Ps.95.1. Ex.15.2, God our Strength, [Ps.84.5.	SING aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jā'cob.	GOD standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.	Ps.21.13, God Exalted.
Ex.15.20, Timbrels, Ps.150.4. Ge.4.21, Harps. 1 S.10.5, Psalteries. Le.25.9, Trumpets (2). Nu.10.10, New Moons, [Is.1.14.	2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.	2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Sē'lah.	Ge.18.25, God a Judge. De.16.19, Injustice (2). [Pr.29.27. Le.19.15, Partiality Forbidden. Poor (3), Pr.21.13. De.16.20, Justice Enjoined, [Pr.21.3.
	3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.	3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.	Ps.35.10, Poor and Needy, [Ps.86.1.
		4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.	Dullness (2), Mi.4.12. Ps.32.9, No Understanding. Is.9.2, Spir. Darkness. De.28.29, Dark Way, Pr.2.13. p.p.Ps.11.3. Ge.1.28, Pre-eminence of Man, Mt.6.26.
		5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.	
		6 I have said, Ye are gods;	

p.p.Jn.10.34.
Mt.5.9, Children of God.
2 S.14.14, Death Universal.

Ge.18.25, God a Judge.
See Universal King, Ps.59.13.

See Crying to God, Ex.2.23.
p.p.Ps.28.1; 35.22; 109.1.

Ex.15.6, God's Enemies.
Mt.27.24, Tumults.
Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation.
Ps.10.2, Pride (1).
Ge.3.1, Craftiness.
Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel.
Ex.19.5, God's People.
p.p.Ps.27.5.
p.p.2 S.10.6.
2 K.16.6, Jews Persecuted.
[Da.3.8.]

p.p.Ps.41.5.
See Plotting, Est.3.9.
Jos.9.2, Evil Alliances (2).
[Mi.4.11.]

Ge.36.9, Edomites.
Ge.16.11, Ishmael.
Ge.19.37, Moabites.
Ge.19.38, Ammonites.
Ge.36.12, Amalek.
Ge.21.32, Philistines.
Ge.2.14, Assyria.

Ge.37.28, Midianites.
Jud.4.2, Sisera.
Nu.13.23, Brooks, Jn.18.1.
Jud.4.7, Kishon.

Jos.17.11, En-dor.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).

2 K.1.10, Imprecations,
[Ps.109.6.]
p.p.Jud.7.25; 8.21.

p.p.2 Chr.20.11.
p.p.Is.5.8.

Jb.21.18, Stubble, Is.47.14.

p.p.Is.9.18.

p.p.Ps.58.9.
1 K.19.11, Tempests.

Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame.
De.4.29, Seek God.

Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-
[founded].
Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed.

Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).
De.4.35, One God, Ps.86.10.

and all of you *are* children of the most High.
7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.
8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM 83

A prayer against those who oppress the church.

A Song or Psalm of A'saph.

KEEP not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation; that the name of Is-ra-el may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee:

6 The tabernacles of E'dom, and the Ish'ma-el-ites; of Mō'ab, and the Hā'gar-ēnes;

7 Gē'bal, and Ām'mōn, and Ām'a-lēk; the Phī-lis'tines with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8 Ās'sur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lōt. Sē'lah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the Mid'i-an-ites; as to Sis'e-rā, as to Jā'bin, at the brook of Kī-son:

10 *Which* perished at Ēn'dōr: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like O'reb, and like Zē'eb: yea, all their princes as Zē'bah, and as Zāl-mūn'nā:

12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 That *men* may know that thou, whose name alone is

JĒ-HO'VAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.

PSALM 84

The prophet longs for the communion of the sanctuary.

To the chief Musician upon Gīt-tith, A Psalm for the sons of Kō'rah.

HOW amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Sē'lah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee; in whose heart *are* the ways of *them*.

6 *Who* passing through the valley of Bā'cā make it a well; the rain also filleth the pools.

7 They go from strength to strength, *every one of them* in Zī'ōn appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jā'cob. Sē'lah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALM 85

The psalmist, from the experience of former mercies, prays for the continuance thereof.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Kō'rah.

LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jā'cob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Sē'lah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger to-ward us to cease.

De.32.8, Most High, Da.4.17.
De.4.39, Sovereignty of God,
[Ps.93.1.]

Or, *How lovely.*

1 Chr.29.3, Love for God's
[House, v.10.
2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.
Ps.18.1, Love to God,
[Ps.116.1.
Jos.3.10, Living God, Is.37.17.
Sparrows, Ps.102.7.
Swallows, Is.38.14.

See Sacred Places, De.12.5.
Ex.15.18, God, King.

Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones.
De.12.5, Attendance upon
[the Sanctuary, Ps.122.4.
2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).
Ex.15.2, God our Strength,
[Ps.89.21.
See Renewed Heart, De.5.29.
R.V. In whose heart *are* the
highways to Zion. Pass-
ing through the valley of
Weeping they make it
a place of springs;
Yea, the early rain covereth
it with blessings.
Jb.17.9, Spir. Progress,
p.p.De.16.16. [Ps.92.12.
See Divine Hearing, 2 S.22.7.

2Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.
p.p.Ps.2.2.

1 Chr.29.3, Love for God's
[House, Ps.122.1.
Ge.32.10, Humility (3).
K.25.18, Doorkeepers,
[Jn.18.17.
See Separation (4), Is.52.11.
Ps.27.1, God a Light,
[Ps.118.27.
Ge.15.1, God a Shield,
[Ps.115.9.
God's Grace, Ac.11.23.
See Eternal Glory, Ps.73.24.
Ps.7.10, Uprightness.
Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones.
2 S.22.31, Trust (2).
Ps.37.3, Prom. to Believers.

See Divine Favor (3),
[Ps.89.17.

See Restoration (2), Is.1.26.
De.30.3, Jews' Return.
2 S.12.13, Sin Forgiven,
[Mk.2.5.

p.p.Ps.32.1.
See Propitiation, Ro.3.25.
See God's Mercy, Ge.18.26.

Ps.51.12, Restoration (1).
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

p.p.Ps.74.1.

Ps.80.18, Spir. Quickening.

De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).

De.21.8, Mercy Sought,

[Ps.119.77.]

1 Chr.16.35, Salvation

[Sought, Ps.106.4.]

Mt.13.23, Spir. Receptivity.

Pr.8.34, Hearing (1).

Ps.29.11, Peace (2).

See Backsliding, Pr.14.14.

Ps.49.13, Folly.

Ps.91.16, Salvation Prom-

ised.

1 S.12.14, Fear of God.

p.p.Hag.2.7; Zec.2.5.

p.p.Ps.25.10; Mi.7.20.

See Peace (8), Is.2.4.

p.p.Ps.89.14; Pr.3.3.

p.p.Is.45.8.

See Spir. Abundance,

[Ps.36.8.]

Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.

Ge.26.12, Increase.

Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-

ness.

Is.26.7, Right Way.

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.

Ps.35.10, Poor and Needy,

[Ps.109.22.]

De.6.24, Preservation.

1 Chr.16.35, Salvation

[Sought.

2 K.18.5, Trust (3).

De.21.8, Mercy Sought.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.

Ge.18.32, Importunity.

See Joy Restored, Ps.30.11.

Ps.34.5, Looking Heaven-

ward.

Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.

De.4.31, Mercy (1), Ps.103.17.

p.p.Ps.55.1.

Ps.116.6, Man's Extremity.

Ps.91.15, Answer Promised.

Ex.8.10, None Like God.

Ps.8.3, God's Works.

Ge.22.18, Gentiles (1), Is.9.2.

Ge.1.26, Creator (2).

Ps.22.27, Universal Worship.

De.3.24, God's Greatness.

Ex.4.21, Wonders.

De.4.35, One God, Is.43.10.

Ezr.8.21, Teachableness.

Ps.26.3, Walking in Truth,

[2 Jn.4.]

Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

De.6.5, Whole Heart.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us
for ever? wilt thou draw out
thine anger to all generations?6 Wilt thou not revive us
again: that thy people may re-
joice in thee?7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD,
and grant us thy salvation.8 I will hear what God the
LORD will speak: for he will
speak peace unto his people,
and to his saints: but let them
not turn again to folly.9 Surely his salvation is nigh
them that fear him; that glory
may dwell in our land.10 Mercy and truth are met to-
gether; righteousness and peace
have kissed each other.11 Truth shall spring out of
the earth; and righteousness
shall look down from heaven.12 Yea, the LORD shall give
that which is good; and our
land shall yield her increase.13 Righteousness shall go be-
fore him; and shall set us in
the way of his steps.

PSALM 86

*David strengthens his prayer by
God's power and goodness: 11 he
desires the continuance of his
grace.*

A Prayer of Dāvid.

BOW down thine ear, O LORD,
hear me: for I am poor and
needy.2 Preserve my soul; for I am
holy: O thou my God, save thy
servant that trusteth in thee.3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord:
for I cry unto thee daily.4 Rejoice the soul of thy serv-
ant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I
lift up my soul.5 For thou, Lord, art good, and
ready to forgive; and plenteous
in mercy unto all them that call
upon thee.6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my
prayer; and attend to the voice
of my supplications.7 In the day of my trouble I
will call upon thee: for thou
wilt answer me.8 Among the gods there is
none like unto thee, O Lord;
neither are there any works
like unto thy works.9 All nations whom thou hast
made shall come and worship
before thee, O Lord; and shall
glorify thy name.10 For thou art great, and
doest wondrous things: thou
art God alone.11 Teach me thy way, O LORD;
I will walk in thy truth: unite
my heart to fear thy name.12 I will praise thee, O Lord
my God, with all my heart: andI will glorify thy name for ever-
more.13 For great is thy mercy to-
ward me: and thou hast deliv-
ered my soul from the lowest
hell.14 O God, the proud are risen
against me, and the assemblies
of violent men have sought after
my soul; and have not set thee
before them.15 But thou, O Lord, art a
God full of compassion, and
gracious, longsuffering, and
plenteous in mercy and truth.16 O turn unto me, and
have mercy upon me; give thy
strength unto thy servant, and
save the son of thine handmaid.17 Shew me a token for good;
that they which hate me may
see it, and be ashamed: because
thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and
comforted me.

PSALM 87

*Citizenship in Zion.*A Psalm or Song for the sons of
Kōrah.HIS foundation is in the holy
mountains.2 The LORD loveth the gates
of Zi'ōn more than all the dwell-
ings of Jācob.3 Glorious things are spoken
of thee, O city of God. Sēlah.4 I will make mention of
Rā'hāb and Bāb'yl-on to them
that know me: behold Phi-lis-
tia, and Tyre, with E-thi-ō-pi-a;
this man was born there.5 And of Zi'ōn it shall be said,
This and that man was born in
her: and the highest himself
shall establish her.6 The LORD shall count, when
he writeth up the people, that
this man was born there. Sēlah.7 As well the singers as the
players on instruments shall
be there: all my springs are
in thee.

PSALM 88

*A prayer containing a grievous com-
plaint.*A Song or Psalm for the sons of
Kōrah, to the chief Musician
upon Mā'ha-lāth Lē-ān'noth,
Mās'chil of Hē'man the Ēz'ra-
hite.O LORD God of my salvation,
I have cried day and night
before thee:2 Let my prayer come before
thee: incline thine ear unto my
cry;3 For my soul is full of troubles:
and my life draweth nigh
unto the grave.4 I am counted with them that
go down into the pit: I am as

1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.

De.4.31, Mercy (1).

See Deliverance (3), Jb.5.19.

De.32.22, Hell (Sheol),

[Ps.116.3.]

Ps.40.4, The Proud.

Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies,

[Ps.94.21.]

See Violence, Ge.6.13.

Jb.34.9, Godless.

Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion,

[Je.12.15.]

Nu.14.18, Longsuffering (1).

De.4.31, Mercy (1).

De.32.4, God of Truth.

De.21.8, Mercy Sought.

Ex.15.2, God our Strength.

1 Chr.16.35, Salvation

[Sought.

Ex.15.2, Saints Hated.

See Wicked Ashamed,

[Ps.25.3.]

De.33.29, Divine Helper.

Ps.71.21, Comfort (1), Is.12.1.

See Spir. Foundation,

p.p.Ps.78.69.

[Is.28.16.]

De.12.5, Sacred Places.

2 S.5.7, Zion, Ro.11.26.

p.p.Is.60.1.

Ne.11.1, Holy City.

Jos.2.1, Rahab.

Ge.10.10, Babylon.

Ge.21.34, Philistia.

Jos.19.29, Tyre.

Jb.28.19, Ethiopia.

See Established, 2 Chr.20.20.

See Book of Life, Ex.32.33.

Ge.4.21, Musicians.

Ps.36.9, Fountain of Life.

See Living Water, Song 4.15.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.

p.p.Ps.18.6.

Jb.5.7, Trouble.

Jb.4.19, Mortality.

Jb.33.18, The Pit, Ps.143.7.

Nu.11.14, Human Weakness.	a man <i>that hath</i> no strength: 5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.	5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints. 6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? <i>who</i> among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD? 7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of <i>all them that are</i> about him. 8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee? 9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them. 10 Thou hast broken Rā'hāb in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm. 11 The heavens <i>are</i> thine, the earth also <i>is</i> thine: <i>as for</i> the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them. 12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tā'bōr and Hērmon shall rejoice in thy name. 13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, <i>and</i> high is thy right hand. 14 Justice and judgment <i>are</i> the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face. 15 Blessed <i>is</i> the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance. 16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted. 17 For thou <i>art</i> the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted. 18 For the LORD <i>is</i> our defence; and the Holy One of Is'ra-el <i>is</i> our king. 19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon <i>one that is</i> mighty; I have exalted <i>one</i> chosen out of the people. 20 I have found Dā'vid my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him: 21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him. 22 The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him. 23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him. 24 But my faithfulness and	Ex.4.21, Wonders. p.p.Ps.19.1. p.p.Ps.29.1. Ex.8.10, None Like God, [Is.40.18. De.10.12, Fear God. 1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty. Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence, [Ps.111.9. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power. Ps.65.7, Tempest Stilled, [Ps.107.29. Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled. Ex.14.14, God of Battles. Ex.15.6, God's Enemies. Ex.6.6, Divine Arm. Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-ship (1), Hag.2.8. Ge.1.1, Creator (1). Jud.4.6, Mt. Tabor, Je.46.18. De.3.8, Mt. Hermon. Ex.6.6, Divine Arm, Ps.98.1. De.5.15, God's Hand, Ps.98.1. De.32.4, Divine Justice. De.4.31, Mercy (1). De.32.4, God of Truth. Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones, [Ps.112.1. See Walking with God, [Ge.5.22. p.p.Ps.98.6. De.12.7, Rejoicing (1). Ne.8.10, Joy Promised, [Ps.126.5. Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted. Ex.15.2, God our Strength. Divine Favor (3), Is.30.18. Ps.5.11, Divine Defence. Ex.15.18, God, King. Ge.15.1, Visions. p.p.2 S.17.10. See Christ's Power, Is.63.1. See Chosen Instruments, [Hag.2.23. p.p.1 K.11.34. Ru.4.22, David. Le.8.30, Anointing (2). p.p.1 S.16.13. Ex.15.2, God our Strength. 2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection. p.p.2 S.7.10. Ex.14.14, God of Battles. See Invincibility, De.7.24. De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
Nu.11.15, Despondency.			
Jb.10.1, Complaints.	6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps. 7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Se'lah. 8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: <i>I am</i> shut up, and I cannot come forth. 9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee. 10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise <i>and</i> praise thee? Se'lah. 11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave? <i>or</i> thy faithfulness in destruction? 12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness? 13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee. 14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? <i>why</i> hidest thou thy face from me? 15 I am afflicted and ready to die from <i>my</i> youth up: <i>while</i> I suffer thy terrors I am distracted. 16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off. 17 They came round about me daily like water; they compassed me about together. 18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, <i>and</i> mine acquaintance into darkness.		
See Divine Displeasure, [Nu.11.1. De.8.5, Affliction (3). Ps.42.7, Waters of Affliction, Ps.124.4. Ps.31.11, Friendless. Jb.3.23, Limitations. Ex.16.4, Daily Duty, Ps.145.2. Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness, p.p.Ps.143.6. p.p.Ps.6.5. Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness. De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness. Heb. <i>in Abaddon</i> . p.p.Ec.8.10. Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness. Ex.2.23, Crying to God. See Forsaken (Index). De.31.18, God's Face Hidden. De.8.5, Affliction (3). See Despair, Ex.6.9. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Ps.38.11, Loneliness. Ps.31.11, Friendless, [Ps.142.4. Nu.21.17, Singing (2). De.4.31, Mercy (1). Ps.66.16, Testimony (3). De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness, [Ps.105.8. p.p.Ps.103.17. Ge.17.2, Covenant (2). De.7.6, Chosen Ones. Ge.22.16, God's Oaths. Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous. p.p.2 S.7.16. 2 Chr.20.20, Established.	PSALM 89 <i>The psalmist praises God for his care of the church.</i> Mās'chil of E'than the Ez'rahite. I WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations. 2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens. 3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto Dā'vid my servant, 4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Se'lah. 5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints. 6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? <i>who</i> among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD? 7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of <i>all them that are</i> about him. 8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee? 9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them. 10 Thou hast broken Rā'hāb in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm. 11 The heavens <i>are</i> thine, the earth also <i>is</i> thine: <i>as for</i> the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them. 12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tā'bōr and Hērmon shall rejoice in thy name. 13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, <i>and</i> high is thy right hand. 14 Justice and judgment <i>are</i> the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face. 15 Blessed <i>is</i> the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance. 16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted. 17 For thou <i>art</i> the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted. 18 For the LORD <i>is</i> our defence; and the Holy One of Is'ra-el <i>is</i> our king. 19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon <i>one that is</i> mighty; I have exalted <i>one</i> chosen out of the people. 20 I have found Dā'vid my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him: 21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him. 22 The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him. 23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him. 24 But my faithfulness and		

De.4.31, Mercy (1).	my mercy <i>shall be</i> with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.	hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?	Jb.23.9, God Hidden, [Is.45.15.
Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.	25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.	47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?	2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Ge.47.9, Life Brief, Ps.90.9.
See Jehovah Chosen, [Ge.28.21.	26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.	48 What man <i>is he that</i> liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Sē'lah.	Ps.39.11, Vanity.
1 Chr.29.10, Our Father.	27 Also I will make him <i>my</i> firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth.	49 Lord, where <i>are</i> thy former lovingkindnesses, <i>which</i> thou swarest unto Dā'vid in thy truth?	2 S.14.14, Death Universal, [Ec.3.19.
De.32.4, God a Rock.	28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.	50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; <i>how</i> I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people;	Jb.4.19, Mortality, Ps.103.16.
De.14.2, Spir. Adoption.	29 His seed also will I make to <i>endure</i> for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.	51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.	p.p.2 S.7.15.
Ge.45.8, God Exalts.	30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;	52 Blessed be the LORD for evermore. Ā-mēn', and Ā-mēn'.	Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.
Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised, [Ps.103.8.	31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;	PSALM 90	p.p.Ps.69.9.
Ge.17.2, Covenant (2), [Is.59.21.	32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.	Moses prays for the knowledge and sensible experience of God's good providence.	Ex.15.6, God's Enemies.
Ps.25.13, Seed of the [Righteous.	33 Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.	A Prayer of Mō'ses the man of God.	Lu.6.22, Reproach.
See Eternal Kingdom, Is.9.7.	34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.	LORD, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.	2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).
2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking [God (1).	35 Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto Dā'vid.	2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.	1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
p.p.2 S.7.14.	36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.	3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.	p.p.Ps.91.1.
De.11.28, Disobedience (1).	37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Sē'lah.	4 For a thousand years in thy sight <i>are but</i> as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.	Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.
Rod of Correction, Pr.10.13.	38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.	5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep: in the morning <i>they are</i> like grass <i>which</i> groweth up.	p.p.Pr.8.25.
De.8.5, Chastisement.	39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown by casting it to the ground.	6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.	Ge.1.1, Creator (1).
Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.	40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.	7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.	Ps.33.11, Immutability.
See Longsuffering (1), [Nu.14.18.	41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.	8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.	De.32.40, God Eternal.
De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.	42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.	9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale <i>that is told</i> .	See Dust (1), Jb.10.9.
Ge.9.16, Everlasting Covenant.	43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.	10 The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength <i>they be</i> fourscore years, yet <i>is</i> their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.	Jb.4.19, Mortality.
See God's Word Sure, [1 K.8.56.	44 Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.	11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, <i>so is</i> thy wrath.	2 S.14.14, Death Universal.
Ge.22.16, God's Oaths, [Ps.95.11.	45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Sē'lah.		p.p.2 Pe.3.8.
See God of Truth, De.32.4.	46 How long, LORD? wilt thou		p.p.Ps.39.5.
p.p.2 S.7.16.			Ex.14.24, Watches, Mt.14.25.
2 S.3.10, Throne.			p.p.Jb.20.8; 22.16.
See Eternal Kingdom, Is.9.7.			Man as Grass, Ps.103.15.
See Castaways, Mt.8.12.			p.p.Jb.14.2; Ps.92.7.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.			1 S.20.3, Frailty.
p.p.Ps.78.59.			De.8.5, Affliction (3), [Ps.102.10.
See Desolation (1), Is.1.8.			2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
See Israel a Byword, [De.28.37.			Jb.14.17, Our Iniquities, [Ps.130.3.
Lu.6.22, Reproach.			Pr.15.11, Hearts Read.
See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50.			2 K.17.9, Secret Sins, [Is.29.15.
Le.26.37, Powerlessness.			1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."
Jos.7.4, Defeats.			Or, we bring our years to an end as a sigh.
p.p.Eze.28.7.			Ge.47.9, Life Brief, Ps.102.11.
p.p.Ps.102.23.			See Longevity (1), De.5.33.
See Israel Cut Off, Ho.9.17.			
Ps.6.3, Trial Prolonged, [Ps.90.13.			Ex.4.14, God's Anger.

Redeeming the Time,
p.p.Ps.39.4. [Ec.12.1.
2 Chr.1.10, Prayer for Wis-
dom, Pr.2.3.
Ps.6.3, Trial Prolonged,
[Ps.94.3.
p.p.De.32.36.

De.21.8, Mercy Sought.
De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).
2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
De.8.5, Affliction (3).

p.p.Ps.31.10.
p.p.Ps.44.1; 77.12; 92.4.
Ps.8.3, God's Works.
Ex.24.17, God's Glory.
2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.

See Established, 2 Chr.20.20.

See Hiding Place, Ps.17.8.
Ex.33.22, Divine Overshad-
dowing, Ps.121.5.
Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.
2 S.22.2, God a Fortress,
[Ps.144.2.
2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
[Ps.116.8.
De.6.24, Preservation.

2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protec-
tion, Ps.125.2.
De.32.4, God of Truth.
Ge.15.1, God a Shield.
Jb.5.21, Fearlessness,
[Ps.112.8.
Jb.11.18, Security, Ps.112.7.
Ex.15.26, Health Promised.

De.28.29, Noon, Is.58.10.

Ex.8.22, Immunity, Mk.16.18.
p.p.Ps.37.34; Mal.1.5.
Is.59.18, Recompense (1).

p.p.Ps.90.1.
Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.
De.32.8, Most High.
2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.
Safety, Ps.112.8.
p.p.v.6.

Ge.16.7, Ministering Angels,
[Is.63.9.
Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper.

Ex.19.4, Divine Support,
[Is.41.10.
p.p.Jb.5.23.
See Saints' Steps, Jb.14.16.
See Man's Dominion,
[Ge.1.26.
Ge.49.17, Adders, Ps.140.3.

See Spir. Victory, Ps.44.5.

Ps.18.1, Love to God.

12 So teach *us* to number our
days that we may apply *our*
hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD, how long?
and let it repent thee concern-
ing thy servants.

14 O satisfy *us* early with thy
mercy; that we may rejoice
and be glad all our days.

15 Make *us* glad according to
the days *wherein* thou hast af-
flicted *us*, and the years *where-
in* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto
thy servants, and thy glory un-
to their children.

17 And let the beauty of the
LORD our God be upon *us*: and
establish thou the work of our
hands upon *us*; yea, the work
of our hands establish thou it.

PSALM 91

Happy state of the godly.

HE that dwelleth in the
secret place of the most
High shall abide under the
shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is*
my refuge and my fortress: my
God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee
from the snare of the fowler,
and from the noisome pesti-
lence.

4 He shall cover thee with his
feathers, and under his wings
shalt thou trust: his truth *shall*
be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for
the terror by night; *nor* for
the arrow *that* flieth by day;

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that*
walketh in darkness; *nor* for
the destruction *that* wasteth at
noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy
side, and ten thousand at thy
right hand; *but* it shall not
come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt
thou behold and see the reward
of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the
LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even*
the most High, thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall
thee, neither shall any plague
come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels
charge over thee, to keep thee
in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in
their hands, lest thou dash thy
foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the
lion and adder: the young lion
and the dragon shalt thou tram-
ple under feet.

14 Because he hath set his
love upon me, therefore will I

deliver him: I will set him on
high, because he hath known
my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and
I will answer him: I *will be*
with him in trouble; I will de-
liver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfy
him, and shew him my salva-
tion.

PSALM 92

The prophet exhorts to praise God.

A Psalm or Song for the sab-
bath day.

IT is a good thing to give
thanks unto the LORD, and
to sing praises unto thy name,
O most High:

2 To shew forth thy loving-
kindness in the morning, and
thy faithfulness every night,

3 Upon an instrument of ten
strings, and upon the psaltery;
upon the harp with a solemn
sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made
me glad through thy work: I
will triumph in the works of
thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy
works! *and* thy thoughts are
very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not;
neither doth a fool understand
this.

7 When the wicked spring
as the grass, and when all the
workers of iniquity do flourish;
it is that they shall be destroyed
for ever:

8 But thou, LORD, *art most*
high for evermore.

9 For, lo, thine enemies, O
LORD, for, lo, thine enemies
shall perish; all the workers of
iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou ex-
alt like *the horn of* an unicorn:
I shall be anointed with fresh
oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my*
desire on mine enemies, *and*
mine ears shall hear *my desire*
of the wicked that rise up
against me.

12 The righteous shall flour-
ish like the palm tree: he shall
grow like a cedar in Leb'a-non.

13 Those that be planted in
the house of the LORD shall
flourish in the courts of our
God.

14 They shall still bring forth
fruit in old age; they shall be fat
and flourishing;

15 To shew that the LORD
is upright: *he is* my rock, *and*
there is no unrighteousness in
him.

PSALM 93

Majesty and power of God.

Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
Saints Exalted, Is.33.16.
Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.
Answer Promised, Is.41.17.
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.
De.4.31, Divine Constancy.
1 K.3.13, Honor from God,
[Ec.6.2.

De.5.33, Longevity (1).
[Pr.3.2.
Salvation Promised, Is.45.17.

1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving,
[Ep.5.20.
Ps.9.11, Praise God.

Ps.26.7, Testimony (1).
Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.
De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.

1 S.10.5, Psalteries.
Ge.4.21, Harps.

2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
p.p.Ps.106.47.

Ps.8.3, God's Works.
Ps.40.5, God's Thoughts.
Jb.5.9, God Unsearchable.
Grossness, Je.10.8.
Dullness (1), Is.44.19.
Ps.32.9, No Understanding;

Jb.12.6, Prosperity (1).
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked,
[Ps.112.10.

Ps.21.13, God Exalted.
De.32.40, God Eternal.
Ex.15.6, God's Enemies.

Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
Ps.34.16, Evildoers (1).
Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.

Ru.3.3, Anointing (4), Ec.9.8.

See Soul's Enemies, Ps.71.10.

[Jb.36.7, The Righteous,
[Pr.3.32.
Jb.17.9, Spir. Progress.
[Pr.4.18.
Ex.15.27, Palm-trees.
Nu.24.6, Trees (3), Is.61.3.
See Israel a Vine, Ps.80.8.
Ps.134.1, House of God.
See Accessions, Ac.2.41.

Spir. Fruit, Eze.47.12.
Ps.1.3, Unfading Life,
Ge.15.15, Old Age. [Ps.103.5.
De.5.33, Longevity (1).

p.p.Ps.25.8.
De.32.4, God a Rock.
Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-
ness.

De.4.39, Sovereignty of God, [Ps.135.6.
Ex.15.18, God, King.
1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty, [Ps.96.6.
Jb.42.2, Omnipotence.
p.p.Ps.24.2; 96.10.
Ps.45.6, God's Throne.
De.32.40, God Eternal.
p.p.Ps.46.3.

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power, [Na.1.3.
See Sea Controlled, Jb.26.10.
See Tempest Stilled, Ps.65.7.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure, [Ps.111.7.
Ex.19.6, Holiness (3).
Ps.134.1, House of God.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance, [Eze.25.17.
Or, shine forth.
Ge.18.25, God a Judge.
Is.59.18, Recompense (1).

Ps.6.3, Trial Prolonged, [Hab.1.2.
See Arrogance, 1 S.2.3.
Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.
Ps.10.3, Boasting.

Ps.7.1, Persecution (5).
p.p.Ps.79.1.

See Widow and Father-
[less (1), Ex.22.22.
Ex.20.13, Murder (1).

p.p.Jb.22.13.
See Atheism, Ps.10.4.

Ps.92.6, Grossness.

Ps.53.1, Fools.
See Creator (2), Ge.1.26.
2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing, [Is.59.1.
Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.
See Rod of Correction, [Ps.89.32.

Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher, [Is.2.3.
De.4.5, Instruction (5).
1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.
De.15.9, Evil Thoughts, [Pr.15.26.

Jb.5.17, Happiness (2), [Ja.5.11.
De.8.5, Chastisement, [Pr.3.11.
Jb.11.16, Prom. to Afflicted, [Ps.138.7.

See Spir. Rest, Ex.33.14.
See Fall of the Wicked, [Pr.11.5.

Ex.19.5, God's People.
De.4.31, Divine Constancy.
See Divine Justice, De.32.4.
p.p.Is.42.3; Mi.7.9.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.
2 Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.
4 The LORD on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea, than* the mighty waves of the sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.

PSALM 94

The prophet, calling for justice, complains of the tyranny and impiety of the wicked.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thyself.
2 Lift up thyself, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jā'cob regard it.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law;

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgment shall return unto righteousness: and all the

upright in heart shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the evildoers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unless the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slip; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence; and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; *yea, the LORD* our God shall cut them off.

PSALM 95

Exhortation to praise God, 8 and not to tempt him.

O COME, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.

5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

11 Unto whom I swore in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest.

See Followers, Ho.6.3.
p.p.Ex.32.26.
Ps.34.16, Evildoers (1), [Ps.119.115.

p.p.Ps.27.13.
De.33.29, Divine Helper.

p.p.Ps.73.2.
Ex.19.4, Divine Support.

Ge.24.63, Meditation (2).
Ps.71.21, Comfort (1).

Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy.
De.27.19, Rulers Warned.

See Sin Separates, Ex.33.3.
De.16.19, Injustice (2).

Jos.9.2, Evil Alliances (2).
Est.3.9, Plotting.

Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies, [Ps.109.20.
De.19.10, Innocent Blood, [Is.59.7.

2 S.22.2, God a Fortress.
Ps.5.11, Divine Defence.

De.32.4, God a Rock.
Is.59.18, Recompense (1).

See Wicked Snared, Jb.18.8.
Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive.

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

Ps.81.1, Singing (1), Is.30.29.
Ps.9.11, Praise God.
De.32.4, God a Rock.

1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving.

De.3.24, God's Greatness, [Ps.104.1.
Ex.15.18, God, King, Da.2.47.

p.p.Ps.135.6.

Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-
[ship (1), Ge.1.1, Creator (1), Ps.102.25.

De.26.10, Worship God, [Ps.96.9.

1 Chr.16.11, Prayer En-
[joined, 1 K.8.54, Kneeling, Is.45.23.

See Creator (2), Ge.1.26.
Ex.19.5, God's People.

Ps.74.1, God's Sheep.
Ps.32.6, Accepted Time, [Is.49.8.

Hardness (1), Pr.28.14.
p.p.Nu.20.13.

p.p.Ex.17.7.
See Presumption (1), [Nu.15.30.

p.p.Ac.7.36; He.3.17.
Ex.16.35, Forty Years, [Eze.29.11.

De.32.5, Evil Generation.
Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.

Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God.
Ge.22.16, God's Oaths, [Is.14.24.

Nu.14.23, Exclusion (1), [Eze.20.15.
p.p.He.4.1; De.1.35.

	PSALM 96 <i>Exhortation to praise God for his general judgments.</i> O SING unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth. 2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name; shew forth his salvation from day to day. 3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people. 4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods. 5 For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens. 6 Honour and majesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary. 7 Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength. 8 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts. 9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth. 10 Say among the heathen that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously. 11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof. 12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice 13 Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.	righteousness, and all the people see his glory. 7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him, all ye gods. 8 Zi'ōn heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Jūdah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O LORD. 9 For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods. 10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked. 11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart. 12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.	Ex.24.17, God's Glory. Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed. Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1). De.26.10, Worship God. 2 S.5.7, Zion. 2 Chr.30.21, Gladness. 1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2). p.p.Ps.95.3; 96.4. Ps.21.13, God Exalted. 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. See Sin Despised, Ps.101.3. Jb.28.28, Shun Evil, Pr.4.27. De.6.24, Preservation. Ps.37.28, Prom. to Saints, [Ps.116.15] Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3). Jb.22.28, Light Promised, [Ps.112.4] 2 Chr.30.21, Gladness. Ps.7.10, Uprightness, [Ps.112.4] De.12.7, Rejoicing (1). 1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving.
	PSALM 97 <i>Majesty of God's kingdom.</i> THE LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof. 2 Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne. 3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about. 4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled. 5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth. 6 The heavens declare his	PSALM 98 <i>The psalmist exhorts all the creatures to praise God.</i> A Psalm. O SING unto the LORD a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory. 2 The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen. 3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Is'ra-el: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God. 4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise. 5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm. 6 With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King. 7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. 8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together 9 Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.	Ps.81.1, Singing (1). Ps.33.3, New Song, Ps.144.9. Ex.4.21, Wonders. De.5.15, God's Hand, [Ps.118.15] Ex.6.6, Divine Arm, Is.51.5. Da.2.22, Revelations. Lu.1.69, Salvation (2). Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness [ness] Ge.8.1, Saints Remembered, [Ps.136.23] De.32.4, God of Truth. Ex.6.7, Israel (2). See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18. Lu.3.6, Salvation (4). Ps.9.11, Praise God. Le.9.24, Shouting. De.12.7, Rejoicing (1). Ps.81.1, Singing (1). Ge.4.21, Harps. Le.25.9, Trumpets (2). See Orchestra, 2 S.6.5. Ex.15.18, God, King. p.p.Ps.96.11. p.p.Ps.24.1. Ps.65.13, Nature's Praise, [Ps.148.3] See Second Coming (1), [Mt.26.64] Ge.18.25, God a Judge. De.32.4, Divine Justice. God's Equity, Ps.99.4.
	PSALM 99 <i>Majesty of God's kingdom.</i> THE LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof. 2 Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne. 3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about. 4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled. 5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth. 6 The heavens declare his	PSALM 99 <i>The prophet exhorts all by the example of their forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.</i> THE LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth	Ex.15.18, God, King. See Shekinah, Ex.40.35.

Ex.25.18, Cherubim (2),

[He.9.5.]

De.3.24, God's Greatness.

1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.

Ps.9.11, Praise God.

Le.22.5, God's Name

p.p.Ps.11.7.

Ps.98.9, God's Equity, Is.11.4.

De.32.4, Divine Justice.

Ps.21.13, God Exalted,

[Ps.108.5.]

De.26.10, Worship God,

[Zec.14.17.]

1 Chr.28.2, God's Footstool,

[Is.66.1.]

Ex.15.11, God's Holiness.

Ex.2.2, Moses.

Ex.4.14, Aaron.

1 S.1.20, Samuel, Je.15.1.

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.

Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

Ge.3.8, God's Voice.

Ex.13.21, Pillar of Cloud.

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered.

See Longsuffering (1),

[Nu.14.18.]

2 S.12.13, Sin Forgiven.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.

Ps.29.2, Honor God.

De.26.10, Worship God.

Ex.15.11, God's Holiness,

[Is.6.3.]

Ps.9.11, Praise God.

Ex.23.25, Serve God,

[1 Co.15.58.]

Ne.12.43, Joy in Service,

[Ps.126.5.]

2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.

Ps.81.1, Singing (1).

Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.

Ge.1.26, Creator (2), Is.51.13.

Ex.19.5, God's People,

[Lu.1.17.]

Ps.74.1, God's Sheep.

De.12.5, Attendance upon

[the Sanctuary.]

1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving.

De.8.10, Thankfulness (1),

[Ps.107.22.]

Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.

De.4.31, Mercy (1).

De.32.4, God of Truth.

Nu.21.17, Singing (2).

See Lovingkindness, Ps.17.7.

See Divine Justice, De.32.4.

1 Co.13.5, Behavior.

Is.26.7, Right Way.

2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.

Ro.6.4, Believers' Walk.

See Perfection (2), Ge.17.1.

De.5.29, Renewed Heart.

See Vows Made, Ge.28.20.

Sin Despised, Ps.119.104.

See Wanderers, Ps.119.176.

between the cherubims; let the earth be moved.

2 The LORD is great in Zi'ōn; and he is high above all the people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name; for it is holy.

4 The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity, thou execute judgment and righteousness in Jā'cob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool; for he is holy.

6 Mō'ses and Aār'on among his priests, and Sām'u-el among them that call upon his name; they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God is holy.

PSALM 100

Exhortation to praise the Lord.

A Psalm of praise.

MAKE a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

5 For the LORD is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

PSALM 101

David makes a vow and profession of godliness.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

I WILL sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSALM 102

The prophet makes a grievous complaint: 12 he takes comfort in the eternity and mercy of God.

A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble; incline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call answer me speedily.

3 For my days are consumed like smoke, and my bones are burned as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning my bones cleave to my skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; and they that are mad against me are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My days are like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have

Frowardness, Pr.3.32.

Is.52.11, Separation (4).

Ps.15.3, Backbiting, Pr.25.23.

Ps.31.13, Slander (1),

[Pr.10.18.]

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

Jb.40.12, Abasement (1),

[Pr.15.25.]

p.p.Ro.13.4.

Ge.17.1, Perfection (2).

Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).

Le.19.11, Falsehood, Ps.120.2.

p.p.Je.21.12.

p.p.Ps.118.12; Ho.9.3.

See Holy City, Ne.11.1.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.

De.31.18, God's Face Hidden.

Jb.5.7, Trouble.

See Life Brief, Ge.47.9.

p.p.Lam.1.13.

See Tribulation, De.4.30.

See Sorrow, Ge.3.16.

1 S.1.7, Loss of Appetite,

[Ps.107.18.]

p.p.Jb.19.20.

Le.11.18, Pelicans.

See Forsaken (Index).

Ps.84.3, Sparrows, Mt.10.29.

Ps.38.11, Loneliness,

[Jn.16.32.]

Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies.

Lu.6.22, Reproach.

See Persecution (5), Ps.7.1.

Est.3.6, Malice (2).

Ps.73.10, Cup of Suffering,

[Mt.20.22.]

Jb.16.16, Tears (2), Mk.9.24.

Ps.69.24, Divine Indigna-

[tion, Is.10.5.]

p.p.Ps.30.1.

De.8.5, Affliction (3),

[Eze.24.16.]

Ge.47.9, Life Brief, Ec.6.12.

Ps.90.5, Man as Grass.

De.32.40, God Eternal.

Ps.33.11, Immutability.

Nu.14.8, Confidence in God

De.4.31, Mercy (1).
e.35.5, Fear of God (4).
ee Accepted Time, Ps.32.6.

ee Love for God's House,
[1 Chr.29.3.]

e.22.18, Gentiles (1).
e.35.5, Fear of God (4).
e.5.15, Godly Fear.

ee Restoration (2), Is.1.26.

x.24.17, God's Glory.
S.22.7, Divine Hearing.
ee Answer Promised,
[Ps.91.15.]

p.Ro.15.4; 1 Co.10.11.
p.Is.43.21.

s.113.6, Divine Conde-
[scension.]

e.26.15, Heaven (1).
e.6.5, Divine Vision.
S.22.7, Divine Hearing.
x.3.7, Divine Compassion.
ee Deliverance (3), Jb.5.19.
e.9.5, Name of the Lord.
s.66.16, Testimony (3).

s.59.13, Universal King.
x.23.25, Serve God.
p.Ps.39.5.

ee Life Brief, Ge.47.9.

p.Ps.39.13.
e.32.40, God Eternal.

e.1.1, Creator (1), Ps.104.5.

e.1.1, Heavens (1), Pr.8.27.
s.8.3, God's Works.
utability, Is.24.4.
eavens (2), Is.34.4.

e.41.42, Vesture, Re.19.13.

s.33.11, Immutability,
[Mal.3.6.]
p.v.24.

s.25.13, Seed of the Right-
[eous, Ps.112.2.]
Chr.20.20, Established.

Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

ee Blessings (2), Ex.23.25.
ee Forgetfulness, De.4.9.
e.5.10, Forgiveness (1),
[Ps.130.4.]
ee Health Promised,
[Ex.15.26.]
ee Christ Heals, Mt.4.23.
s.31.5, Redemption (1).
ee Preservation, De.6.24.
s.17.7, Lovingkindness.
e.4.31, Mercy (1).
s.17.15, Satisfaction,
[Ps.107.9.]

mercy upon Zi'ōn: for the time
to favour her, yea, the set time,
is come.

14 For thy servants take pleas-
ure in her stones, and favour the
dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear
the name of the LORD, and all
the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build
up Zi'ōn, he shall appear in his
glory.

17 He will regard the prayer
of the destitute, and not de-
spise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for
the generation to come: and
the people which shall be cre-
ated shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down
from the height of his sanctu-
ary; from heaven did the LORD
behold the earth;

20 To hear the groaning of
the prisoner; to loose those
that are appointed to death;

21 To declare the name of the
LORD in Zi'ōn, and his praise in
Jē-ru'sā-lēm;

22 When the people are gath-
ered together, and the king-
doms, to serve the LORD.

23 He weakened my strength
in the way; he shortened my
days.

24 I said, O my God, take me
not away in the midst of my
days: thy years are through-
out all generations.

25 Of old hast thou laid the
foundation of the earth; and
the heavens *are* the work of thy
hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou
shalt endure: yea, all of them
shall wax old like a garment;
as a vesture shalt thou change
them, and they shall be changed:

27 But thou *art* the same, and
thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy serv-
ants shall continue, and their
seed shall be established before
thee.

PSALM 103

*Exhortation to bless God for his
mercy.*

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

BLESS the LORD, O my soul:
and all that is within me,
bless his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul,
and forget not all his benefits:
3 Who forgiveth all thine in-
iquities; who healeth all thy
diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life
from destruction; who crown-
eth thee with lovingkindness
and tender mercies;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth

with good *things*; so that thy
youth is renewed like the eag-
le's.

6 The LORD executeth right-
eousness and judgment for all
that are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways
unto Mō'ses, his acts unto the
children of Is-ra-el.

8 The LORD *is* merciful and
gracious, slow to anger, and
plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not always chide:
neither will he keep *his anger*
for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us
after our sins; nor rewarded us
according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heaven is high
above the earth, so great is his
mercy toward them that fear
him.

12 As far as the east is from
the west, so far hath he re-
moved our transgressions from
us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his*
children, so the LORD pitieth
them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame;
he remembereth that we *are*
dust.

15 *As for* man, his days *are*
as grass: as a flower of the
field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over
it, and it is gone; and the
place thereof shall know it no
more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD
is from everlasting to everlast-
ing upon them that fear him,
and his righteousness unto chil-
dren's children;

18 To such as keep his cove-
nant, and to those that remem-
ber his commandments to do
them.

19 The LORD hath prepared
his throne in the heavens; and
his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his an-
gels, that excel in strength, that
do his commandments, hearken-
ing unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye
his hosts; ye ministers of his,
that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all his
works in all places of his do-
minion: bless the LORD, O my
soul.

PSALM 104

*A meditation upon the majesty and
providence of God.*

BLESS the LORD, O my soul.
O LORD my God, thou art
very great; thou art clothed
with honour and majesty.

2 Who coverest *thyself* with
light as *with* a garment: who

Ge.1.29, Food (1).

Ps.1.3, Unfading Life,
[Je.17.8.]

De.32.4, Divine Justice,
[Pr.16.11.]

See Oppression (2), Ex.1.14.
See Revelations, Da.2.22.

Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised,
[Is.54.7.]
Nu.14.18, Longsuffering (1).
Ge.18.32, Divine Forbear-
[ance.]
p.p.Ps.30.5; Is.57.16.

See Unmerited Favors,
[De.9.5.]

p.p.Ezr.9.13; Lam.3.22.
p.p.Ps.36.5.

Ge.18.26, God's Mercy.
Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient.
1 S.12.14, Fear of God.
Is.43.25, Pardon Promised.
2 S.12.13, Sin Forgiven.
1 Co.15.3, Our Sins.

Ps.78.39, Divine Sympathy,
[Is.63.9.]
1 S.12.14, Fear of God.
[Ps.147.11.]
1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.
1 S.20.3, Frailty, Ps.141.7.
Ge.2.7, Dust (1), Ec.12.7.

Ps.90.5, Man as Grass,
[Is.37.27.]

Jb.4.15, Mortality, Ec.3.20.
Ge.47.9, Life Brief.

De.4.31, Mercy (1), Ps.106.1.
Ps.33.11, Immutability.
Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.
Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-
[ness.]

Ex.19.5, Covenant-keepers,
[Ps.132.12.]
Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient.
De.17.19, Keep the Law.
[Ps.45.6, God's Throne,
[Is.66.1.]
De.26.15, Heaven (1).
Ps.59.13, Universal King,
[Zec.9.10.]

Ps.22.23, Glorify God.
Mk.12.25, Angels (6).
De.6.6, Commandments.

Ne.9.6, Heavenly Host.
p.p.Ps.104.4.

Ps.8.3, God's Works.
p.p.Ps.145.10.

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

De.3.24, God's Greatness,
[Ps.135.5.]
1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty.
p.p.Is.40.22.
See God a Light, Ps.27.1.

p.p.Am.9.6. p.p.Is.19.1. Ps.68.17, Chariots of God. [Is.66.15. Ps.148.8, Wind Ruled. p.p.He.1.7. De.4.36, Fire (5). Ge.1.1, Creator (1), Is.40.28.	stretchest out the heavens like a curtain : 3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters : who maketh the clouds his chariot : who walketh upon the wings of the wind : 4 Who maketh his angels spirits ; his ministers a flaming fire : 5 <i>Who</i> laid the foundations of the earth, <i>that</i> it should not be removed for ever. 6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as <i>with</i> a garment : the waters stood above the mountains. 7 At thy rebuke they fled ; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away. 8 They go up by the mountains ; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them. 9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over ; that they turn not again to cover the earth. 10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, <i>which</i> run among the hills. 11 They give drink to every beast of the field : the wild asses quench their thirst. 12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, <i>which</i> sing among the branches. 13 He watereth the hills from his chambers : the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works. 14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man : that he may bring forth food out of the earth ; 15 And wine <i>that</i> maketh glad the heart of man, <i>and</i> oil to make <i>his</i> face to shine, and bread <i>which</i> strengtheneth man's heart. 16 The trees of the LORD are full of <i>sap</i> ; the cedars of Lēbānon, which he hath planted ; 17 Where the birds make their nests : <i>as</i> for the stork, the fir trees <i>are</i> her house. 18 The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats ; <i>and</i> the rocks for the conies. 19 He appointed the moon for seasons : the sun knoweth his going down. 20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night : wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth. 21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God. 22 The sun ariseth, they gath-	er themselves together, and lay them down in their dens. 23 Man goeth forth unto his work and to his labour until the evening. 24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works ! in wisdom hast thou made them all : the earth is full of thy riches. 25 <i>So is</i> this great and wide sea, wherein <i>are</i> things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts. 26 There go the ships : <i>there is</i> that leviathan, <i>whom</i> thou hast made to play therein. 27 These wait all upon thee ; that thou mayest give <i>them</i> their meat in due season. 28 <i>That</i> thou givest them they gather : thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good. 29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled : thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust. 30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created : and thou renewest the face of the earth. 31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever : the LORD shall rejoice in his works. 32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth : he toucheth the hills, and they smoke. 33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live : I will sing praise to my God while I have my being. 34 My meditation of him shall be sweet : I will be glad in the LORD. 35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD. PSALM 105 <i>God's providence and care of his people described.</i> O GIVE thanks unto the LORD ; call upon his name : make known his deeds among the people. 2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him : talk ye of all his wondrous works. 3 Glory ye in his holy name : let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD. 4 Seek the LORD, and his strength : seek his face evermore. 5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done ; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth ; 6 O ye seed of A'brā'hām his servant, ye children of Jā'cob his chosen.	Jud.6.2, Dens. See Work Enjoined, Ge.2.15 See Worldly Labor, Ec.1.3. Ps.8.3, God's Works. Jb.12.13, God's Wisdom, [Pr.3.19 Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-ship (1) p.p.Ps.8.8. Ge.1.26, Creeping Things [Eze.8.10 Nu.24.24, Ships. p.p.Jb.41.1. p.p.Ro.11.36. Jb.38.41, Providence. p.p.Ps.145.16. 2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1) [Jn.10.28 p.p.Ps.30.7. Ge.3.19, Corruption, Ec.3.20 Ge.2.7, Life (1), Ac.17.25. Ge.1.1, Creator (1). Ex.24.17, God's Glory. Ps.8.3, God's Works. p.p.Hab.3.10. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power Nu.21.17, Singing (2). Ge.24.63, Meditation (2), [Ps.119.1 2 Chr.30.21, Gladness. 2 K.1.10, Imprecations. See Wicked Cut Off, [Jb.22.1 Ps.9.11, Praise God. 1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving. 1 Chr.16.11, Prayer Enjoined 1 Chr.16.8, Testimony (2). Ps.81.1, Singing (1). Is.43.10, Witnessing (1). Ps.8.3, God's Works. Ps.22.23, Glorify God. 2 Chr.11.16, Seekers. De.4.29, Seek God, Is.55.6. p.p.Ps.77.11. Ex.4.21, Wonders. Ge.11.27, Abraham, Ro.4.3 De.7.6, Chosen Ones.
---	--	---	---

ee Jehovah Chosen, [Ge.28.21. x.6.6, God's Judgments.	7 He is the LORD our God: his judgments are in all the earth.	frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.	Ex.8.2, Frogs, Re.16.13.
7.9, Divine Faithfulness, [1 Co.1.9.	8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.	31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.	Ex.8.21, Flies, Ec.10.1.
17.2, Covenant (2).	9 Which covenant he made with Ābrā-hām, and his oath unto I'saac;	32 He gave them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their land.	Ex.9.23, Hail.
p.Ge.26.3. e.28.13-15.	10 And confirmed the same unto Jācob for a law, and to I's'ra-el for an everlasting covenant:	33 He smote their vines also and their fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.	Jud.9.10, Fig-trees.
e.25.26, Jacob.	11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Cā'nāan, the lot of your inheritance:	34 He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,	Ex.10.4, Locusts. 1 K.8.37, Caterpillars, [Je.51.27.
e.9.16, Everlasting Cove- [nant, Is.24.5.	12 When they were but a few men in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it.	35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.	
e.12.7, Promised Land. e.20.24, Israel's Inherit- [ance.	13 When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people;	36 He smote also all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.	p.p.Ex.12.29.
p.Ge. 34.30; De.7.7.	14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;	37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.	p.p.Ex.12.35. Ge.2.12, Gold. See Health Promised, [Ex.15.26.
e.12.10, Sojourners.	15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.	38 E'gypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.	p.p.Ex.12.31. See Fear of God (4), Ge.35.5.
e.35.5, Divine Protec- [tion (2).	16 Moreover he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.	39 He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.	Ex.13.21, Pillar of Cloud, [Is.4.5.
s.9.5, Divine Reproof, p.Ge.12.17. [Ps.119.21. e.7.6, Chosen Ones. u.12.6, Prophets (1).	17 He sent a man before them, even Jō'seph, who was sold for a servant:	40 The people asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.	Ex.16.13, Quails. Ex.16.4, Manna. p.p.Ex.17.6; Nu.20.11. See Divine Supplies, De.2.7.
p.Ge.26.11.	18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron:	41 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river.	
e.12.10, Famine (2).	19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.	42 For he remembered his holy promise, and Ābrā-hām his servant.	De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness. 1 K.8.56, God's Promises.
e.30.24, Joseph.	20 The king sent and loosed him; even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.	43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness:	{ Ex.19.5, God's People. De.8.2, Divine Leader. De.7.6, Chosen Ones. See Songs of Victory, [Ex.15.1. Le.20.24, Israel's Inherit- [ance.
e.39.20, Imprisonment. e.40.1, Fetters (2).	21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance:	44 And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people;	See Heathen Cast Out, [Ex.34.24.
p.Ps.66.10.	22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senators wisdom.	45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.	De.26.16, Obedience (1). Ex.15.26, Statutes. Ex.20.6, Keep Command- [ments.
ee Life Tested, Ps.17.3. p.Ge.41.14.	23 I's'ra-el also came into E'gypt; and Jācob sojourned in the land of Hām.		Ps.9.11, Praise God.
e.39.5, Promotion.	24 And he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.	PSALM 106 Israel's rebellions and God's mercy.	
p.Ge.41.44.	25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.	PRAISE ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.	1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving. Ps.25.8, God's Goodness. De.4.31, Mercy (1), Ps.108.4.
ee Instruction (1), Pr.1.8. ee Wisdom (5), Jb.28.16.	26 He sent Mō'ses his servant; and Aār'on whom he had chosen.	2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?	p.p.Ps.40.5; Ps.145.4. Ps.26.7, Testimony (1).
e.12.10, Egypt. p.Ge.46.6. p.Ex.1.7.	27 They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Hām.	3 Blessed are they that keep judgment, and he that doeth righteousness at all times.	Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones. De.16.20, Justice Enjoined. Da.4.27, Righteousness (4). Ne.13.14, Remember Me, [Je.15.15.
p.Ex.4.21; Pr.21.1. k.1.11, Bondage of Israel, [Ac.7.6.	28 He sent darkness, and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word.	4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;	Ge.43.29, Divine Favor (2). 1 Chr.16.35, Salvation [Sought, Ps.119.41.
k.2.2, Moses. k.4.14, Aaron. ee Deliverers, Jud.2.16.	29 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.	5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation,	p.p.Ps.1.3. De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).
k.4.21, Wonders. k.10.22, Darkness (2), [Mt.27.45.	30 Their land brought forth		

Ps.37.11, Earthly Heritage.	that I may glory with thine inheritance.	throw them in the wilderness:	
Nu.21.7, Confession of [Sin (2).	6 We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.	27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.	Le.26.33, Dispersion (2).
See Our Iniquities, Jb.14.17.	7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in E'gypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.	28 They joined themselves also unto Bā'al-pē'or, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.	Nu.25.3, Baal-peor, Ho.9.10.
De.32.28, Dullness (3), Is.1.3.	8 Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.	29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.	Nu.14.11, Provoking God.
Ex.4.21, Wonders.	9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.	30 Then stood up Phin'e-has, and executed judgment: and so the plague was stayed.	Le.26.21, Plagues.
De.4.9, Forgetfulness.	10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.	31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.	Ex.6.25, Phinehas. p.p.Nu.25.11-13.
Nu.14.11, Provoking God, p.p.Ex.14.11. [Is.3.8.	11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.	32 They angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Mō'ses for their sakes:	Ex.4.14, God's Anger. p.p.Nu.20.13. p.p.De.1.37.
Ge.18.26, God's Mercy.	12 Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.	33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.	Ps.37.8, Anger. See Tongue Restrained, [Ps.34.13.
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.	13 They soon forgot his works; they waited not for his counsel:	34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:	p.p.Jud.1.21; 2.2. De.11.28, Disobedience (1).
See Knowledge (5), Ex.6.7.	14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.	35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.	Nu.33.55, Evil Associations (2). See Sinful Imitation, [Ex.23.24.
See Sea Controlled, Jb.26.10.	15 And he gave them their request; but sent leanness into their soul.	36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.	Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
De.14.16, Way Provided.	16 They envied Mō'ses also in the camp, and Aār'on the saint of the LORD.	37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,	Ex.23.33, Snares, Pr.20.25.
De.8.2, Divine Leader.	17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dā'than, and covered the company of Ā-bī'rām.	38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Cā'nān: and the land was polluted with blood.	Le.17.7, Devil Worship, [1 Co.10.20.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.	18 And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burned up the wicked.	39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.	De.19.10, Innocent Blood.
Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).	19 They made a calf in Hō'reb, and worshipped the molten image.	40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.	Le.18.21, Human Sacrifice, [Is.57.6.
p.p.Ex.14.28.	20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.	41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.	Le.18.25, Land Polluted, [Is.24.3.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).	21 They forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in E'gypt;	42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.	Is.24.5, Defilement (1).
Lu.17.5, Faith (1).	22 Wondrous works in the land of Hām, and terrible things by the Red sea.	43 Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.	2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking God (1).
Ex.15.1, Songs of Victory.	23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Mō'ses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.	44 Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry:	Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery, [Eze.6.9.
Instability (2), Mt.13.6.	24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land, they believed not his word:	45 And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.	2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
De.4.9, Forgetfulness.	25 But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.	46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.	Ex.19.5, God's People. See Divine Displeasure, [Nu.11.1.
De.10.21, Great Things.	26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to over-		Le.26.17, Reprobation.
Ex.4.21, Wonders.			Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled.
Ex.10.19, Red Sea.			Ex.1.14, Oppression (2).
p.p.Ex.32.10.			Ex.1.11, Bondage of Israel.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).			1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverance.
Ex.32.32, Intercession (3), [Ep.1.16.			Nu.14.11, Provoking God.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.			Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled, [Is.10.34.
p.p.Nu.14.31.			Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion.
De.32.20, Unbelief (3).			Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.
Ex.14.11, Murmuring (2).			Ex.2.23, Crying to God.
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).			De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
Ge.3.8, God's Voice.			p.p.Lam.3.32.
p.p.Nu.14.28.			De.4.31, Mercy (1).
Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).			

Chr.16.35, Salvation
[Sought.
De.30.3, Jews' Return.
Ps.68.19, Thankfulness (2).
Ps.44.5, Spir. Victory.

Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.

Ps.9.11, Praise God.

Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving.
Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.
De.4.31, Mercy (1).

Chr.16.8, Testimony (2).
[Is.12.4.
Ps.31.5, Redemption (1).
Is.17.37, Divine Deliverer.

See Jews' Return, De.30.3.

See Pilgrimage, Ge.47.9.
p.p.Nu.14.33.

De.28.48, Want.
Nu.21.4, Discouragement.
Ex.2.23, Crying to God.

Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).

De.8.2, Divine Leader.
See Right Way, Is.26.7.
See New Jerusalem,
[He.11.10.

Ps.9.11, Praise God.
Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.

Ps.17.15, Satisfaction,
[Is.58.11.
Ps.23.5, Spir. Fullness.
De.2.7, Divine Supplies.

See Z.T. Darkness, Is.9.2.
Jb.12.22, Shadow of Death,
[Mt.4.16.
Pr.5.22, Spir. Bondage.
De.8.5, Affliction (3).

De.9.24, Rebellion (1).
Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised.
Ps.16.7, Divine Counsel.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).

Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.
Ps.22.11, No Helper, Is.41.28.
Ex.2.23, Crying to God.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

De.33.29, Divine Helper.
See Deliverance (3), Jb.5.19.
See Spir. Liberty, Is.42.7.

Ps.9.11, Praise God.
Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.

p.p.Is.45.2.

Ps.53.1, Fools.
See Adversity, Le.26.16.
b.15.31, Wages of Sin.

47 Save us, O LORD our God,
and gather us from among the
heathen, to give thanks unto
thy holy name, *and* to triumph
in thy praise.

48 Blessed be the LORD God
of Is'ra-el from everlasting to
everlasting: and let all the peo-
ple say, *A-mén'*. Praise ye the
LORD.

PSALM 107

*The psalmist exhorts to praise God,
etc.*

O GIVE thanks unto the LORD,
for *he* is good: for his mer-
cy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the
LORD say *so*, whom he hath re-
deemed from the hand of the
enemy;

3 And gathered them out of
the lands, from the east, and
from the west, from the north,
and from the south.

4 They wandered in the wil-
derness in a solitary way; they
found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their
soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the
LORD in their trouble, *and*
he delivered them out of their dis-
tresses.

7 And he led them forth by
the right way, that they might
go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise
the LORD *for* his goodness, and
for his wonderful works to the
children of men!

9 For he satisfieth the longing
soul, and filleth the hungry soul
with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness and
in the shadow of death, *being*
bound in affliction and iron;

11 Because they rebelled
against the words of God, and
contemned the counsel of the
most High:

12 Therefore he brought down
their heart with labour; they
fell down, and *there* was none
to help.

13 Then they cried unto the
LORD in their trouble, *and*
he saved them out of their dis-
tresses.

14 He brought them out of
darkness and the shadow of
death, and brake their bands
in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise
the LORD *for* his goodness, and
for his wonderful works to the
children of men!

16 For he hath broken the
gates of brass, and cut the bars
of iron in sunder.

17 Fools because of their
transgression, and because of

their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 Their soul abhorreth all
manner of meat; and they draw
near unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the
LORD in their trouble, *and* he
saveth them out of their dis-
tresses.

20 He sent his word, and
healed them, and delivered
them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise
the LORD *for* his goodness, and
for his wonderful works to the
children of men!

22 And let them sacrifice the
sacrifices of thanksgiving, and
declare his works with rejoicing.

23 They that go down to the
sea in ships, that do business in
great waters;

24 These see the works of the
LORD, and his wonders in the
deep.

25 For he commandeth, and
raiseth the stormy wind, which
lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the
heaven, they go down again
to the depths: their soul is
melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and
stagger like a drunken man, and
are at their wit's end.

28 Then they cry unto the
LORD in their trouble, and he
bringeth them out of their dis-
tresses.

29 He maketh the storm a
calm, so that the waves thereof
are still.

30 Then are they glad because
they be quiet; so he bringeth
them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that *men* would praise
the LORD *for* his goodness, and
for his wonderful works to the
children of men!

32 Let them exalt him also in
the congregation of the people,
and praise him in the assembly
of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into
a wilderness, and the water-
springs into dry ground;

34 A fruitful land into barren-
ness, for the wickedness of them
that dwell therein.

35 He turneth the wilderness
into a standing water, and dry
ground into watersprings.

36 And there he maketh the
hungry to dwell, that they may
prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and
plant vineyards, which may
yield fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so
that they are multiplied great-
ly; and suffereth not their cat-
tle to decrease.

{ De.28.67, Sin's Misery,
[Pr.13.15.

1 S.1.7, Loss of Appetite.
Le.26.16, Sickness (1).
[Ec.5.17.
Ex.2.23, Crying to God.

Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion.

p.p.Mt.8.8.
Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing.
Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).

Ps.9.11, Praise God.
Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.

{ Sacrifices of Praise,
[Ps.116.17.
De.8.10, Thankfulness (1),
[Col.1.12.
1 Chr.16.8, Testimony (2).

1 K.9.27, Mariners, Is.42.10.

Ps.8.3, God's Works.

Ge.1.2, The Deep, Is.51.10.

Ps.148.8, Wind Ruled.

p.p.Jona.1.11.

Ex.6.9, Despair.

p.p.Jona.1.14.

Ps.65.7, Tempest Stilled,
[Jona.1.15.
Jb.38.11, Waves, Is.51.15.

Ge.24.27, Guidance (3).
p.p.Ac.27.44.

Ps.9.11, Praise God.
Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.

Ps.29.2, Honor God, Ps.145.5.

Ex.3.16, Elders.

1 K.17.1, Drought (2).

See Famine (3), Le.26.26.

See Waste Places, Is.35.1.

p.p.v.4.

Ge.2.15, Agriculture.
Ge.26.12, Increase.

Ge.24.35, Temporal Bless-
ings, Ps.144.13.
See Posterity Promised,
[Ge.15.5.

p.p.De.7.14.

De.8.5, Chastisement.
 Ex.1.14, Oppression (2).
 Jb.5.17, Affliction (2).
 Ps.2.4, Divine Contempt.
 p.p.Jb.12.24.
 Ge.19.11, Blindness (1).
 See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13.
 Ps.75.7, Reversals.
 See Saints Exalted, Ps.91.14.
 See Prom. to Poor, Jb.5.15.
 p.p.Ps.68.6.
 Jb.36.7, The Righteous.
 1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
 Jb.5.16, Men Silenced,
 [Eze.16.63].
 Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.
 p.p.Je.9.12; Da.12.10.
 De.4.6, Understanding.
 Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.

39 Again, they are minished
 and brought low through oppression,
 affliction, and sorrow.
 40 He poureth contempt upon
 princes, and causeth them to
 wander in the wilderness, *where*
there is no way.
 41 Yet setteth he the poor on
 high from affliction, and maketh
 him families like a flock.
 42 The righteous shall see it,
 and rejoice: and all iniquity
 shall stop her mouth.
 43 Whoso is wise, and will observe
 these *things*, even they shall
 understand the loving-kindness
 of the LORD.

PSALM 108

David prays for God's help according to his promise.

A Song or Psalm of Dā'vid.

O GOD, my heart is fixed; I
 will sing and give praise,
 even with my glory.

2 Awake, psaltery and harp:
 I *myself* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD,
 among the people: and I will
 sing praises unto thee among
 the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great
 above the heavens: and thy
 truth *reacheth* unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God,
 above the heavens: and thy
 glory above all the earth;

6 That thy beloved may be
 delivered: save *with* thy right
 hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness:
 I will rejoice, I will divide
 Shē'chem, and mete out the
 valley of Sūc'coth.

8 Gīl'e-ād is mine; Mā-nās'seh
 is mine; E'phrā'im also *is* the
 strength of mine head; Jū'dah
 is my lawgiver;

9 Mō'ab is my washpot; over
 E'dom will I cast out my shoe;
 over Phi-lis'tia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the
 strong city? who will lead me
 into E'dom?

11 *Wilt not thou*, O God, *who*
 hast cast us off? and wilt not
 thou, O God, go forth with our
 hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble:
 for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do
 valiantly: for he *it is that* shall
 tread down our enemies.

PSALM 109

David complains of his enemies.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm
 of Dā'vid.

HOLD not thy peace, O God
 of my praise;

2 For the mouth of the wicked

and the mouth of the deceitful
 are opened against me: they
 have spoken against me with a
 lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about
 also with words of hatred;
 and fought against me without
 a cause.

4 For my love they are my
 adversaries: but I *give myself*
unto prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me
 evil for good, and hatred for
 my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over
 him: and let Sā'tan stand at
 his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged,
 let him be condemned: and let
 his prayer become sin.

8 Let his days be few; *and*
 let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherless,
 and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually
 vagabonds, and beg: let
 them seek *their bread* also out
 of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch
 all that he hath; and let the
 strangers spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend
 mercy unto him: neither
 let there be any to favour his
 fatherless children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off;
and in the generation following
 let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his
 fathers be remembered with
 the LORD; and let not the sin
 of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the
 LORD continually, that he may
 cut off the memory of them
 from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered
 not to shew mercy, but
 persecuted the poor and needy
 man, that he might even slay
 the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let
 it come unto him: as he delighted
 not in blessing, so let it
 be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with
 cursing like as with his garment,
 so let it come into his bowels
 like water, and like oil
 into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the
 garment *which* covereth him,
 and for a girdle wherewith he
 is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward
 of mine adversaries from the
 LORD, and of them that speak
 evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O God
 the Lord, for thy name's sake:

Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.
 Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).

Ps.31.13, Slander (1).
 Ps.63.11, Liars.

Is.66.5, Saints Hated.
 Jb.16.3, Evil Words.
 Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies.

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.
 Ge.40.23, Ingratitude (2).
 Ps.35.12, Evil for Good,
 [Pr.17.13].

2 K.1.10, Imprecations,
 [Ps.137.7].
 See Satan's Work, Ge.3.1.

Jn.3.19, Condemnation (1).
 See Prayers Unanswered,
 [De.1.45].
 See Wicked Cut Off, Jb.22.16.
 See Judas Iscariot, Mt.10.4.
 p.p.Ex.22.24.

Jb.27.14, Seed of the Wicked.
 See Poverty (3), Pr.6.11.
 1 S.2.8, Beggars, Pr.20.4.
 De.28.48, Want.
 Jb.15.34, Desolation of the
 [Wicked].

De.28.39, Disappointment.
 p.p.Ne.5.7.

p.p.Jb.27.15.
 p.p.Ps.137.9.

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

De.9.14, Name of the
 [Wicked, Pr.10.7].

See Parents' Sins, Ex.20.5.
 p.p.Ne.4.5; Je.18.23.
 See Sin Against "Spirit,"
 [Is.63.10].

Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God

De.32.26, Wicked Forgotten
 [Ec.6.4].

Neglect of Mercy, Pr.21.13.
 Ps.7.1, Persecution (5).
 2 S.12.4, Poor (5), Pr.17.5.
 Jb.24.9, Pitiless.

Ps.10.7, Cursing, Ec.7.22.
 2 K.1.10, Imprecations.

Ps.73.6, Garment of Sin,
 [Zec.3.3].

Jud.1.7, Retribution (2).

Is.59.18, Recompense (1).

Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies,
 [Je.2.34].

Jos.23.8, Steadfastness (1).
 Nu.21.17, Singing (2).

1 S.10.5, Psalteries.
 Ge.4.21, Harps.
 2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

De.4.31, Mercy (1), Ps.119.64.

De.32.4, God of Truth.
 Ps.21.13, God Exalted,
 [Ps.118.28].

Ex.24.17, God's Glory.
 Ps.25.20, Deliverance
 [Sought].
 1 Chr.16.35, Salvation
 [Sought].
 De.5.15, God's Hand.
 See God's Voice, Ge.3.8.
 Ex.15.11, God's Holiness.
 Jos.20.7, Shechem (2).

Nu.32.1, Gilead.
 Ex.19.5, Divine Ownership
 [ship] (1).

p.p.Ge.49.10.
 Nu.26.3, Moab.
 Ge.21.34, Philistia.
 Ps.59.13, Universal King.
 p.p.Ps.60.9.

De.8.2, Divine Leader.
 Le.26.17, Reprobation.
 See God of Battles, Ex.14.14.

De.33.29, Divine Helper.
 See Trust in Man, Ps.118.9.

Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.
 p.p.Is.63.3.

p.p.Ps.83.1.

De.4.31, Mercy (1).
Ps.25.20, Deliverance
[Sought.
Ps.35.10, Poor and Needy.
Ge.3.16, Sorrow.

p.Ps.102.11.
De.28.67, Unrest.

p.He.12.12.
Ps.35.13, Fasting (1).

Lu.6.22, Reproach.
p.Ps.22.7.
b.30.1, Derision.
p.Mt.27.39.
Chr.16.35, Salvation
[Sought.

De.4.31, Mercy (1).
Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).
De.5.15, God's Hand.

See Cursing Forbidden,
[Ec.10.20.
Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed.
De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).

Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame.

Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-
[founded.
Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

p.Ps.40.9.
Chr.16.9, Divine Protec-
[tion.
b.5.15, Prom. to Poor,
[Ps.140.12.
S.17.37, Divine Deliverer.

Ps.3.15, Messianic Prophe-
[cies, Ps.118.22.

Footstool (1), Mt.22.44.
p.Is.11.1.
S.5.7, Zion.
See Christ's Dominion, Is.9.6.

ud.5.2, Willingness, Is.1.19.
p.Ps.96.9.

See Unfading Life, Ps.1.3.
See God's Oaths, Ge.22.16.
See Priesthood of Christ,
[He.2.17.
De.14.18, Melchizedek,
[He.5.6.
De.27.19, Rulers Warned,
[Is.1.23.
Ex.14.14, God of Battles,
See Great Day, Jl.2.11.
De.18.25, God a Judge.

.34.2, Destruction (2).

See Living Water, Song 4.15.
p.Is.53.12; 61.1.

because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.

22 For I *am* poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me they shook their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know that this is thy hand; *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant rejoice.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save *him* from those that condemn his soul.

PSALM 110

The kingdom, 4 the priesthood, 5 the conquest, 7 and the passion of Christ.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

THE LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zi'ōn: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Mēlchiz'e-dēk.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the *places* with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSALM 111

The psalmist incites to praise God.

PRAISE ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgment; all his commandments *are* sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.

10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do *his* commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSALM 112

Security of the godly.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man that feareth the LORD, *that* delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart *is* fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, until he see *his* desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his right-

Ps.9.11, Praise God.

De.6.5, Whole Heart.
See Assembly, Mt.18.20.

See Wonders, Ex.4.21.
p.p.Ps.102.14.

Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-
[ness.

De.32.40, God Eternal.
Ps.8.3, God's Works,
[Ps.139.14.

Ps.84.11, God's Grace.
De.4.31, Mercy (1).
Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion.

Ge.1.29, Food (1).
De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.

See God's Promises, 1 K.8.56.
Da.2.22, Revelations.

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
Ps.37.11, Earthly Heritage.
See Heathen Cast Out,
[Ex.34.24.

De.32.4, God of Truth.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure,
[Eze.12.25.

Ps.119.89, "Word" En-
[dures.

De.32.4, Divine Justice.
[Ps.31.5, Redemption (1),
[Ps.130.7.

Ex.9.16, Everlasting Cove-
[nant.

Ge.3.5, Godly Reverence,
[Hab.2.20.

Le.22.2, God's Name.
1 S.12.14, Fear of God.

Jb.28.28, Wisdom (3), Pr.1.20.
De.4.6, Understanding.

Mt.7.21, Doers.

Ps.9.11, Praise God.
Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones, Is.32.20.

Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.
See Law in Heart, Ps.37.31.

Ps.25.13, Seed of the Right-
[eous, Pr.11.21.

Ge.24.35, Temporal Bless-
[ings.

See Prosperity (4), Ge.39.3.

Ps.7.10, Uprightness, Pr.2.7.
Jb.22.28, Light Promised,
[Pr.4.18.

Ps.18.28, Enlightenment.
Ex.2.6, Human Compassion.

1 S.11.13, Mercifulness.
See Kindness (1), Ro.12.10.

De.15.8, Lending, Mt.5.42.
Ge.41.39, Discretion.

Ps.15.5, Saints Immoveable,
[Ps.121.3.

Memory of the Just, Pr.10.7.

Jb.11.18, Security, Ps.125.1.
1 K.13.8, Steadfastness (2).

2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
2 Chr.20.20, Established,
[Pr.12.19.

Jb.5.21, Fearlessness,
[Ps.118.6.

Ps.91.10, Safety, Ps.121.3.
2 Chr.31.10, Benevolence (2).
Le.25.35, Alms. [Pr.11.25.

Exhortation to praise God.

PSALMS

Ps.41.1, Prom. to Liberal.
 Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.
 Pr.3.16, Honor (8).
 Ge.4.5, Envy (2).
 Gnashing of Teeth, Mt.8.12.
 See Disappointment.
 [De.28.39.
 Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked,
 [Ps.139.19.]

Ps.9.11, Praise God.
 1 K.18.36, God's Servants.
 Ps.22.23, Glorify God.
 Le.22.2, God's Name.

See Universal Worship,
 [Ps.22.27.
 Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord,
 [Pr.18.10.
 Ps.21.13, God Exalted.
 Ex.24.17, God's Glory.

Ex.8.10, None Like God.

De.26.15, Heaven (1).
 Divine Condescension,
 [Ps.136.23.
 p.p.Ge.16.13.
 See Saints Exalted, Ps.91.14.
 Jb.5.15, Prom. to Poor.

p.p.Jb.36.7.
 Ge.45.8, God Exalts.

p.p.1 S.2.5; Ga.4.27.
 See Posterity Promised,
 [Ge.15.5.
 Ge.33.5, Children (1),
 [Ps.127.3.
 Ps.9.11, Praise God.

p.p.Ex.13.3.
 See Deliverance (1),
 [Ex.14.30.]

p.p.Ps.78.68.
 Ex.19.8, Theocracy.
 Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled.
 Ex.14.16, Way Provided.
 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.

p.p.Ps.29.6.

p.p.Hab.3.8.

Ex.19.18, Earthquakes.
 1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty.

See Water, Nu.20.11.

See Humility (3), Ge.32.10.

eousness endureth for ever;
 his horn shall be exalted with
 honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*,
 and be grieved; he shall gnash
 with his teeth, and melt away:
 the desire of the wicked shall
 perish.

PSALM 113

Exhortation to praise God.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise,
 O ye servants of the LORD,
 praise the name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the name of the
 LORD from this time forth and
 for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun
 unto the going down of the
 same the LORD's name *is* to be
 praised.

4 The LORD *is* high above
 all nations, *and* his glory above
 the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the
 LORD our God, who dwelleth
 on high,

6 Who humbleth *himself* to
 behold *the things that are* in
 heaven, and in the earth!

7 He raiseth up the poor out
 of the dust, *and* lifteth the
 needy out of the dunghill;

8 That he may set *him* with
 princes, *even* with the princes
 of his people.

9 He maketh the barren
 woman to keep house, *and* to
 be a joyful mother of children.
 Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 114

Exhortation to fear God.

WHEN *Is'ra-el* went out of
 E'gypt, the house of Jā'
 cob from a people of strange
 language;

2 Jū'dah was his sanctuary,
and Is'ra-el his dominion.

3 The sea saw *it*, and fled:
 Jōr'dan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like
 rams, *and* the little hills like
 lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou
 sea, that thou fleddest? thou
 Jōr'dan, *that* thou wast driven
 back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye
 skipped like rams; *and* ye lit-
 tle hills, like lambs?

7 Tremble, thou earth, at the
 presence of the Lord, at the
 presence of the God of Jā'cob;

8 Which turned the rock *in-*
 to a standing water, the flint
 into a fountain of waters.

PSALM 115

God intreated to assert his honour.

NOT unto us, O LORD, not
 unto us, but unto thy

name give glory, for thy mer-
 cy, *and* for thy truth's sake.

2 Wherefore should the hea-
 then say, Where *is* now their
 God?

3 But our God *is* in the
 heavens: he hath done whatso-
 ever he hath pleased.

4 Their idols *are* silver and
 gold, the work of men's hands.

5 They have mouths, but
 they speak not: eyes have
 they, but they see not:

6 They have ears, but they
 hear not: noses have they, but
 they smell not:

7 They have hands, but they
 handle not: feet have they,
 but they walk not: neither
 speak they through their
 throat.

8 They that make them are
 like unto them; *so is* every
 one that trusteth in them.

9 O *Is'ra-el*, trust thou in
 the LORD: he *is* their help
 and their shield.

10 O house of Aâr'on, trust
 in the LORD: he *is* their help
 and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD,
 trust in the LORD: he *is* their
 help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mind-
 ful of us: he will bless *us*;
 he will bless the house of
Is'ra-el; he will bless the house
 of Aâr'on.

13 He will bless them that
 fear the LORD, *both* small and
 great.

14 The LORD shall increase
 you more and more, you and
 your children.

15 Ye *are* blessed of the
 LORD which made heaven and
 earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the
 heavens, *are* the LORD's: but
 the earth hath he given to
 the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the
 LORD, neither any that go
 down into silence.

18 But we will bless the
 LORD from this time forth
 and for evermore. Praise the
 LORD.

PSALM 116

The psalmist professes his love to God.

I LOVE the LORD, because he
 hath heard my voice *and*
 my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined
 his ear unto me, therefore will
 I call upon *him* as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death com-
 passed me, and the pains of
 hell gat hold upon me: I found
 trouble and sorrow.

1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
 See Mercy (1), De.4.31.
 See God of Truth, De.32.4.

See Atheism, Ps.10.4.
 p.p.Ps.79.10.
 De.26.15, Heaven (1).
 Jb.42.2, Omnipotence,
 [Ps.135.6.]

De.4.28, Idolatry (3), Is.40.20.

1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.

p.p.Is.44.9.

Ps.52.7, False Trusts.
 2 Chr.20.20, Faith Enjoined.

Ge.15.1, God a Shield,
 [Pr.30.5.]

De.33.29, Divine Helper.

Ps.37.3, Trust God, Ps.118.8.

Divine Care, Mt.6.32.
 De.23.5, God's Blessing.
 Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).

1 S.12.14, Fear of God.
 Jb.34.19, Impartiality (1).

p.p.De.1.11.
 See Posterity Promised,
 [Ge.15.5.]

Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones.
 Ge.1.1, Creator (1).

Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-
 [ship (1)]

Ps.37.11, Earthly Heritage.
 p.p.Ps.6.5.

1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

Ps.18.1, Love to God, He.6.10.
 Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.
 Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.

p.p.Ps.18.4.
 De.32.22, Hell (Sheol),
 [Ps.139.4.]

Jb.5.7, Trouble, Ec.2.23.

x.2.23, Crying to God. s.25.20, Deliverance [Sought. s.84.11, God's Grace. zr.9.15, God's Righteous- e.4.31, Mercy (1). [ness. e.6.24, Preservation. implicity, Ps.119.130. e.33.29, Divine Helper, [Is.41.10. [an's Extremity,Mk.4.38.] x.33.14, Spir. Rest, Is.14.3.	4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul. 5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous; yea, our God is merciful. 6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me. 7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee. 8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling. 9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living. 10 I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted: 11 I said in my haste, All men are liars. 12 What shall I render unto the LORD for all his benefits toward me? 13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD. 14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people. 15 Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints. 16 O LORD, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds. 17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD. 18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people, 19 In the courts of the LORD's house, in the midst of thee, O Jē-rū'sā-lēm. Praise ye the LORD.	4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy endureth for ever. 5 I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place. 6 The LORD is on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me? 7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me. 8 It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man. 9 It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes. 10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them. 11 They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them. 12 They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will destroy them. 13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me. 14 The LORD is my strength and song, and is become my salvation. 15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly. 16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly. 17 I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD. 18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death. 19 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD: 20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter. 21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation. 22 The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner. 23 This is the LORD's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes. 24 This is the day which the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it. 25 Save now, I beseech thee,	See Godly Fear, Ne.5.15. Ex.2.23, Crying to God. Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered. 2 S.22.37, Enlargement. [Is.54.2. Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. Jb.5.21, Fearlessness, Pr.3.24. De.33.29, Divine Helper. Ps.37.3, Trust God, Pr.3.5. Trust in Man, Ps.146.3. Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. p.p.Ps.88.17. Jud.7.12, Worldly Host. De.1.44, Bees, Is.7.18. Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord. Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked. See Soul's Enemies, [Ps.71.10. De.33.29, Divine Helper. Ex.15.2, God our Strength. Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy. De.5.15, God's Hand, Is.59.1. p.p.Ex.15.6. See Longevity (1), De.5.33. See Preservation, De.6.24. Ps.26.7, Testimony (1). De.8.5, Chastisement. p.p.Jb.2.6. See Access, Ps.24.3. 2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire. p.p.Is.26.2. p.p.Is.35.8. Jb.36.7, The Righteous. 2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2). Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard. Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. See Rock of Offense, Mt.11.6. Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe- [cies, Ps.132.11. Corner-stone, Mt.21.42. Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings, [Ps.126.3. Ex.4.21, Wonders. Ge.2.3, Sabbath (1), Mt.12.1. De.12.7, Rejoicing (1). { 1 Chr.16.35, Salvation [Sought.
n.2.22, Believers. s.66.16, Testimony (3). e.8.5, Affliction (3). e.2.2, (Pr.20.17. s.63.11, Liars. s.68.19, Thankfulness (2). x.23.25, Blessings (2). ee Receiving Christ, [Mt.10.40. s.5.3, Prayerfulness. ee Vows Sacred, Nu.30.2. p.Ps.22.25. u.23.10, Death of Right- [eous, Pr.14.32. s.37.28, Prom. to Saints, [Ps.132.16. K.18.36, God's Servants. ee Spir. Liberty, Is.42.7. s.107.22, Sacrifices of [Praise, Je.17.26. e.7.12, Thank-offerings, [Je.33.11. e.4.26, Prayer (1). p.v.14. e.12.5, Attendance upon [the Sanctuary. s.9.11, Praise God. s.17.7, Lovingkindness. e.32.4, God of Truth. Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving. s.25.8, God's Goodness. e.4.31, Mercy (1). p.Ps.115.10.	PSALM 117 Exhortation to praise God. PRAISE the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people. 2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us; and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD. PSALM 118 Exhortation to praise God for his mercy. GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever. 2 Let Is'ra-el now say, that his mercy endureth for ever. 3 Let the house of Aār'on now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.	48 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy endureth for ever. 49 I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place. 50 The LORD is on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me? 51 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me. 52 It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man. 53 It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes. 54 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them. 55 They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them. 56 They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will destroy them. 57 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me. 58 The LORD is my strength and song, and is become my salvation. 59 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly. 60 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly. 61 I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD. 62 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death. 63 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD: 64 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter. 65 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation. 66 The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner. 67 This is the LORD's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes. 68 This is the day which the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it. 69 Save now, I beseech thee,	See Godly Fear, Ne.5.15. Ex.2.23, Crying to God. Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered. 2 S.22.37, Enlargement. [Is.54.2. Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. Jb.5.21, Fearlessness, Pr.3.24. De.33.29, Divine Helper. Ps.37.3, Trust God, Pr.3.5. Trust in Man, Ps.146.3. Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. p.p.Ps.88.17. Jud.7.12, Worldly Host. De.1.44, Bees, Is.7.18. Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord. Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked. See Soul's Enemies, [Ps.71.10. De.33.29, Divine Helper. Ex.15.2, God our Strength. Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy. De.5.15, God's Hand, Is.59.1. p.p.Ex.15.6. See Longevity (1), De.5.33. See Preservation, De.6.24. Ps.26.7, Testimony (1). De.8.5, Chastisement. p.p.Jb.2.6. See Access, Ps.24.3. 2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire. p.p.Is.26.2. p.p.Is.35.8. Jb.36.7, The Righteous. 2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2). Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard. Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. See Rock of Offense, Mt.11.6. Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe- [cies, Ps.132.11. Corner-stone, Mt.21.42. Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings, [Ps.126.3. Ex.4.21, Wonders. Ge.2.3, Sabbath (1), Mt.12.1. De.12.7, Rejoicing (1). { 1 Chr.16.35, Salvation [Sought.

p.p. Ps. 122.6.

p.p. Mt. 21.9; 23.39.

Ne. 9.5, Name of the Lord.

Ps. 134.1, House of God.

Ps. 27.1, God a Light, Is. 60.20.

Ps. 18.28, Enlightenment.

p.p. Ex. 27.2.

Ge. 28.21, Jehovah Chosen,

[Ps. 140.6.]

2 Chr. 5.13, Praise (2).

Ps. 21.13, God Exalted, Is. 12.4.

De. 8.10, Thankfulness (1).

Ps. 25.8, God's Goodness.

De. 4.31, Mercy (1).

Ps. 1.1, Blessed Ones.

Jb. 36.7, The Righteous.

Ps. 26.3, Walking in Truth.

Ex. 19.5, Obedience (3).

De. 4.29, Prom. to Seekers.

De. 6.5, Whole Heart, v. 34.

Ps. 24.4, Purity.

See Walking with God,

[Ge. 5.22.]

Ps. 18.30, Divine Ways.

Ex. 20.6, Keep Command-

[ments.]

Ex. 15.26, Statutes.

Not Ashamed, Is. 50.7.

De. 6.6, Commandments,

[Mt. 15.3.]

2 Chr. 5.13, Praise (2).

Ps. 7.10, Uprightness.

See Teachableness, Ezr. 8.21.

Ex. 24.7, Covenant (3).

p.p. Ps. 38.21; 71.9.

Young Men, Ec. 11.9.

Is. 1.16, Spir. Cleansing.

"Word" Purifies, Jn. 15.3.

De. 6.5, Whole Heart.

2 Chr. 11.16, Seekers, Da. 9.3.

See Wanderers, v. 176.

De. 6.6, "Word" in Heart,

[Lu. 2.51.]

See Divine Restraints,

[1 S. 25.39.]

1 Chr. 29.11, Glorifying God.

Ezr. 8.21, Teachableness.

Ex. 15.26, Statutes, v. 54.

Ps. 66.16, Testimony (3), v. 46.

1 S. 2.1, Rejoicing (2).

See Spir. Riches, Pr. 8.18.

See Truth Precious, v. 72.

Ge. 24.63, Meditation (2), v. 99.

Ps. 18.30, Divine Ways.

v. 47, Love of "Word."

Ps. 36.8, Spir. Abundance.

De. 32.47, Life (4).

De. 26.16, Obedience (1).

See "Words" Kept, Lu. 2.51.

2 K. 6.17, Spir. Vision.

O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSALM 119

Sundry prayers and praises.

ALEPH.

BLESSED are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

16 I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that

I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing that it hath unto thy judgments at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, which do err from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight and my counsellors.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid before me.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

Ps. 18.28, Enlightenment.

Ge. 47.9, Pilgrimage.

[He. 11.13.]

Ge. 12.10, Sojourners.

2 Chr. 15.15, Spir. Desire,

[v. 131.]

{Ps. 9.5, Divine Reproof,

[Is. 17.13.]

{Ps. 10.2, Pride (1), Pr. 6.17

Ge. 3.17, Divine Curse.

[v. 176, Wanderers.]

Lu. 6.22, Reproach.

Is. 17.28, Contempt, Mt. 13.55.

p.p. Ps. 2.2.

Ps. 31.13, Slander (1).

Ge. 24.63, Meditation (2).

De. 6.17, Testimonies.

v. 47, Love of "Word."

See Corruption, Ge. 3.19.

Ps. 80.18, Spir. Quickening,

[v. 40.]

Jb. 34.28, Prayer Heard.

Ex. 4.15, Divine Teacher.

Jb. 28.12, Wisdom Sought.

Ps. 26.7, Testimony (1).

Ps. 8.3, God's Works.

Nu. 11.15, Despondency.

See Strength Promised,

[2 S. 22.40.]

See Truthfulness, Pr. 12.19.

See Law in Heart, Ps. 37.31.

Jos. 24.15, Wise Choice, v. 17.

Is. 26.7, Right Way.

Jos. 23.8, Steadfastness (1).

De. 6.17, Testimonies, v. 111.

See Not Ashamed, v. 6.

2 K. 10.16, Zealousness.

2 S. 22.37, Enlargement.

Ezr. 8.21, Teachableness.

Ex. 15.26, Statutes.

Jb. 17.9, Perseverance.

De. 4.6, Understanding.

Jb. 28.12, Wisdom Sought.

See Keep the Law, De. 17.1.

De. 6.5, Whole Heart, Pr. 3.

Ps. 16.11, Right Paths, Pr. 2.

p.p. 1 K. 8.58.

Ex. 20.17, Covetousness (1).

Ge. 3.6, Earthly Vision,

[Mt. 4.]

Ps. 39.11, Vanity.

Ne. 5.15, Godly Fear.

See Reproach, Lu. 6.22.

2 Chr. 15.15, Spir. Desire.

Ps. 80.18, Spir. Quickening

[v. 5.]

Je.21.8, Mercy Sought. Chr.16.35, Salvation [Sought, Ac.16.30.	VAU. 41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD, <i>even</i> thy salvation, according to thy word. 42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word. 43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments. 44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever. 45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts. 46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed. 47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved. 48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.	of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes. TETH. 65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word. 66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments. 67 Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word. 68 Thou <i>art</i> good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes. 69 The proud have forged a lie against me: <i>but</i> I will keep thy precepts with <i>my</i> whole heart. 70 Their heart is as fat as grease; <i>but</i> I delight in thy law. 71 <i>It is</i> good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes. 72 The law of thy mouth <i>is</i> better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.	Ezr.8.21, Teachableness. Ex.23.25, Blessings (2). De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness. Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher. Pr.1.4, Knowledge (8). Jn.2.22, Believers. Jb.5.17, Affliction (2), Ec.7.2, v.176, Wanderers. See Obedience (2), Ge.6.22, { Ps.25.8, God's Goodness, [Ps.145.7, Ex.15.26, Statutes. Le.19.11, Falsehood. Nu.32.12, Entire Consecration, 1 Th.5.23. De.32.15, Worldly Fullness. See Law in Heart, Ps.37.31, p.p.v.67. De.8.5, Chastisement, p.p.Jb.5.17. v.47, Love of "Word," v.42. Truth Precious, v.127.
Je.21.8, Mercy Sought. Chr.16.35, Salvation [Sought, Ac.16.30.	ZAIN. 49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope. 50 This <i>is</i> my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me. 51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: <i>yet</i> have I not declined from thy law. 52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have comforted myself. 53 Horror hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law. 54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage. 55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law. 56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.	JOD. 73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments. 74 They that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because I have hoped in thy word. 75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments <i>are</i> right, and <i>that</i> thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me. 76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant. 77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law <i>is</i> my delight. 78 Let the proud be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: <i>but</i> I will meditate in thy precepts. 79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies. 80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.	Ge.1.26, Creator (2). Jb.28.12, Wisdom Sought 2 Chr.30.21, Gladness. See Spir. Hope, Ro.4.18. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments, De.8.5, Chastisement. Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness. Ps.71.21, Comfort (1). See God's Word Sure, [K.8.56. De.21.8, Mercy Sought, [Ps.123.3. De.32.47, Life (4). Ps.40.4, The Proud, v.85. Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed, [Is.26.11. Ge.24.63, Meditation (2). See Renewed Heart, De.5.29. v.6, Not Ashamed.
Je.21.8, Mercy Sought. Chr.16.35, Salvation [Sought, Ac.16.30.	CHETH. 57 <i>Thou art</i> my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words. 58 I intreated thy favour with <i>my</i> whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word. 59 I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies. 60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments. 61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: <i>but</i> I have not forgotten thy law. 62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments. 63 I <i>am</i> a companion of all <i>them</i> that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts. 64 The earth, O LORD, is full	CAPH. 81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: <i>but</i> I hope in thy word. 82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me? 83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke; <i>yet</i> do I not forget thy statutes. 84 How many <i>are</i> the days of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me? 85 The proud have digged pits	See Ge.21.8, Mercy Sought, [Ps.123.3. De.32.47, Life (4). Ps.40.4, The Proud, v.85. Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed, [Is.26.11. Ge.24.63, Meditation (2). See Renewed Heart, De.5.29. v.6, Not Ashamed. 2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire. See Hope in God, Ps.31.24. v.47, Love of "Word," v.97. Ps.13.1, Divine Delays, [Jn.11.6. Ge.21.14, Bottles. p.p.Ps.39.4. See Trial Prolonged, Ps.6.3. Ps.40.4, The Proud, Ps.123.4.

Ps.35.7, Snares Laid, v.110.

1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
Ps.7.1, Persecution (5), v.157.
De.33.29, Divine Helper.

1 K.13.8, Steadfastness (2).

Ps.80.18, Spir. Quickening,
[v.149.]
Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.

"Word" Endures, v.152.

De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
p.p.Ps.24.2.
Ge.1.1, Creator (1).

p.p.Ro.15.4.

See Fidelity (2), Nu.12.7.

Ps.80.18, Spir. Quickening.
1 Chr.16.35, Salvation
[Sought.]
2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.
Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies.
See Malice (2), Est.3.6.

De.6.6, Commandments.

v.47, Love of "Word," v.140.
See Law in Heart, Ps.37.31.

Ps.18.28, Enlightenment.

Jb.28.28, Wisdom (3.)
See Wise Thoughts,
[Ps.48.9.]
Ge.24.63, Meditation (2),
[v.148.]
De.4.6, Understanding.
p.p.Jb.32.7.

See Shun Evil, Jb.28.28.
See Keep Commandments,
[Ex.20.6.]

1 K.13.8, Steadfastness (2).
Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher.
De.4.5, Instruction (5).

De.8.3, "Word" as Food,
[Je.15.16.]

De.4.6, Understanding,
[Pr.2.6.]
Ps.101.3, Sin Despised, v.113.

Ps.19.8, God's Word a Light,
[v.130.]

Ex.24.7, Covenant (3).

De.8.5, Affliction (3).
Ps.80.18, Spir. Quickening.

for me, which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments
are faithful: they persecute me
wrongfully; help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed
me upon earth; but I forsook
not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy lov-
ingkindness; so shall I keep the
testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word
is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness *is* unto
all generations: thou hast es-
tablished the earth, and it abid-
eth.

91 They continue this day ac-
cording to thine ordinances: for
all *are* thy servants.

92 Unless thy law *had been*
my delights, I should then have
perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy pre-
cepts: for with them thou hast
quicken me.

94 I *am* thine, save me; for I
have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited
for me to destroy me: *but* I will
consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all
perfection: *but* thy command-
ment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! *it is*
my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy com-
mandments hast made me wiser
than mine enemies: for they
are ever with me.

99 I have more understanding
than all my teachers: for thy
testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I understand more than
the ancients, because I keep
thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet
from every evil way, that I
might keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from
thy judgments: for thou hast
taught me.

103 How sweet *are* thy words
unto my taste! *yea, sweeter*
than honey to my mouth!

104 Through thy precepts I
get understanding: therefore I
hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word *is* a lamp unto
my feet, and a light unto my
path.

106 I have sworn, and I will
perform *it*, that I will keep thy
righteous judgments.

107 I am afflicted very much:
quicken me, O LORD, according
unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee,

the freewill offerings of my
mouth, O LORD, and teach me
thy judgments.

109 My soul *is* continually in
my hand: yet do I not forget
thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a
snare for me: yet I erred not
from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I
taken as an heritage for ever:
for they *are* the rejoicing of my
heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart
to perform thy statutes alway,
even unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but
thy law do I love.

114 Thou *art* my hiding place
and my shield: I hope in thy
word.

115 Depart from me, ye evil-
doers: for I will keep the com-
mandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto
thy word, that I may live: and
let me not be ashamed of my
hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I
shall be safe: and I will have
respect unto thy statutes con-
tinually.

118 Thou hast trodden down
all them that err from thy sta-
tutes: for their deceit *is* false-
hood.

119 Thou puttest away all the
wicked of the earth *like* dross:
therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for
fear of thee; and I am afraid
of thy judgments.

AIN.

121 I have done judgment
and justice: leave me not to
mine oppressors.

122 Be surety for thy servant
for good: let not the proud op-
press me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy sal-
vation, and for the word of thy
righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant ac-
cording unto thy mercy, and
teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy servant; give
me understanding, that I may
know thy testimonies.

126 *It is* time for thee, LORD,
to work: for they have made
void thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy com-
mandments above gold; yea,
above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all *thy*
precepts *concerning* all *things*
to be right; and I hate every
false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* won-

[Nu.15.3, Freewill-offerings
See Sacrifices of Praise,
[Ps.107.22.]
Ezr.8.21, Teachableness.
Mt.13.36, Instruction
[Sought.]

p.p.Jud.12.3.

Ps.35.7, Snares Laid, Ps.140.5

De.6.17, Testimonies.

Ps.61.5, Spir. Heritage,
[Is.54.17.]

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

Ps.101.3, Sin Despised, Pr.8.7
See Love of "Word," v.47.

Ps.17.8, Hiding Place,
[Ps.143.9.]

Ge.15.1, God a Shield.

Ezr.4.3, Separation (3).

Ps.34.16, Evildoers (1),
[Is.9.17.]

Ex.19.4, Divine Support.

v.6, Not Ashamed.

Ps.31.24, Hope in God.

Jb.11.18, Security.

Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).

Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).

Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked
Pr.25.4, Dross.

Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.
See Fear of God, 1 S.12.14.

See Justice Enjoined,
[De.16.2.]

p.p.Jb.17.3.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

De.21.8, Mercy Sought.

Ezr.8.21, Teachableness.

Jb.28.12, Wisdom Sought.

De.4.6, Understanding.

Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.

See Divine Awakening,
[Ps.7.]

See Law Despised,
[2 Chr.36.]

v.72, Truth Precious, v.16.

v.47, Love of "Word."

Jb.28.15, Gold (2), Pr.3.14

Ps.101.3, Sin Despised.

p.p.v.18.

Ps.18.28, Enlightenment. [Pr.29.13.]	derful: therefore doth my soul keep them.	152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them for ever.	v.89, "Word" Endures. [Is.40.8.]
Ps.19.8, God's Word a [Light, Pr.6.23.]	130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.	RESH.	
Ps.116.6, Simplicity, [Ps.131.1.]	131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.	153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.	Ps.25.20, Deliverance [Sought.]
Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire, [Is.26.9.]	132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.	154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.	Ps.80.18, Spir. Quickening.
De.21.8, Mercy Sought. See Love to God, Ps.18.1.	133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.	155 Salvation <i>is</i> far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.	Ps.5.9, The Wicked. See Word Despised, Ps.50.17
Is.42.7, Spir. Liberty.	134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.	156 Great <i>are</i> thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgments.	De.4.31, Mercy (1).
Ps.25.20, Deliverance [Sought, Ps.140.1.]	135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes.	157 Many <i>are</i> my persecutors and mine enemies; <i>yet</i> do I not decline from thy testimonies.	Ps.7.1, Persecution (5), v.161.
De.43.29, Divine Favor (2), [Is.33.2.]	136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.	158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved; because they kept not thy word.	1 K.13.8, Steadfastness (2).
Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher. Ex.15.26, Statutes. Is.53, Solicitude (1), v.158.	137 Righteous <i>art</i> thou, O LORD, and upright <i>are</i> thy judgments.	159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness.	v.53, Solicitude (1), Je.13.17.
De.11.28, Disobedience (1).	138 Thy testimonies <i>that</i> thou hast commanded <i>are</i> righteous and very faithful.	160 Thy word <i>is</i> true <i>from</i> the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments <i>endureth</i> for ever.	See Love of "Word," v.47. Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.
Ex.9.15, God's Righteousness, Ps.145.17.	139 My zeal hath consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.	SCHIN.	De.32.4, God of Truth.
De.32.4, Divine Justice.	140 Thy word <i>is</i> very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.	161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.	
See Divine Faithfulness, [De.7.9.]	141 I <i>am</i> small and despised: <i>yet</i> do not I forget thy precepts.	162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.	Ps.7.1, Persecution (5), [Ps.143.3.]
K.10.16, Zealousness, [Is.62.1.]	142 Thy righteousness <i>is</i> an everlasting righteousness, and thy law <i>is</i> the truth.	163 I hate and abhor lying: <i>but</i> thy law do I love.	See God's Word Sacred, [De.4.2.]
De.4.9, Forgetfulness.	143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: <i>yet</i> thy commandments <i>are</i> my delights.	164 Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgments.	v.72, Truth Precious, Pr.23.23 [Le.19.11, Falsehood. Ps.101.3, Sin Despised. v.47, Love of "Word," [Je.15.16.]
Ps.12.6, God's Word Pure, [Pr.30.5.]	144 The righteousness of thy testimonies <i>is</i> everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.	165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.	Le.4.6, Seven Times, [Pr.24.16.]
Ex.17.47, Love of "Word," v.163.		166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.	2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2) [Is.12.1.]
S.17.42, Saints Despised, [1 Co.1.28.]		167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly.	Ps.29.11, Peace (2), Pr.3.17. Ps.37.31, Law in Heart. Heb. <i>they shall have no</i> [stumblingblock.]
Ex.9.15, God's Righteousness.		168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways <i>are</i> before thee.	Ro.4.18, Spir. Hope. See Obedience (1), De.26.16.
Ps.19.7, Law Perfect, Ro.7.12.	KOPH.	TAU.	Mt.7.21, Doers. See Love of "Word," v.47.
Is.5.7, Trouble.	145 I cried with <i>my</i> whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.	169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.	Jb.34.21, Ways Known, [Ps.139.3.]
p.v.24.	146 I cried unto thee; save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.	170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.	1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.
Is.28.12, Wisdom Sought.	147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.	171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.	See Crying to God, Ex.2.23. Jb.28.12, Wisdom Sought, [Pr.2.4.]
De.32.47, Life (4).	148 Mine eyes prevent the <i>night</i> watches, that I might meditate in thy word.	172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments <i>are</i> righteousness.	De.4.6, Understanding. p.p. Ps.28.2; 130.2.
Ex.2.23, Crying to God.	149 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment.	173 Let thine hand help me; for I have chosen thy precepts.	Ps.25.20, Deliverance [Sought.]
De.6.5, Whole Heart.			2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2). De.4.5, Instruction (5).
Ex.15.26, Statutes.			Ps.26.7, Testimony (1), p.p.v.138. [Ps.145.11.]
Chr.16.35, Salvation [Sought.]			See Law Perfect, Ps.19.7. (De.33.29, Divine Helper. Jos.24.15, Wise Choice, [Mi.4.5.]
De.6.17, Testimonies.			
De.22.3, Early Rising (2), [Mk.1.35.]			
Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness, [Zec.8.21.]			
See Hope in God, Ps.31.24.			
Is.6.1, Sleeplessness.			
De.4.63, Meditation (2), [Ps.145.5.]			
Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.			
Ps.80.18, Spir. Quickening, [Ps.143.11.]			
S.23.9, Mischief.			
Ps.16.8, Divine Nearness, [Ps.145.18.]			
De.6.6, Commandments.			

Ps.42.2, Spir. Thirst, Ps.143.6.
v.47, Love of "Word."
p.p.v.24.
De.8.3, Spir. Life.

Wanderers, Pr.21.16.
Nu.22.34, Confession of
[Sin (3).
Je.50.6, Lost Sheep.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.
Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.
Ps.25.20, Deliverance
[Sought.
Le.19.11, Falsehood,
p.p.Ps.52.4, [Pr.12.22.

p.p.Pr.10.31.
See Evil Speech, Ps.5.9.
Or, It is as the sharp arrows
of the mighty man, with
coals of juniper.

p.p.Ge.10.2.
Kedar, Is.21.16.
p.p.Ps.35.20.

Mk.9.50, Peace (7).
Contentiousness, Ps.140.2.

Ps.34.5, Looking Heaven-
[ward, Ps.123.1.

De.33.29, Divine Helper.
Ge.1.1, Creator (1).
Jb.38.41, Providence,
[Mt.5.45.
Ps.15.5, Saints Inmouable,
[Ps.125.1.
Ps.91.10, Safety, Pr.1.33.
Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper,
[Jn.17.11.
Ps.116.12, Divine Care.

Ex.33.22, Divine Overshad-
[owing, Song 2.3.

Ge.1.16, Sun, Ec.1.5.
p.p.Ps.91.6.
De.6.24, Preservation.

p.p.De.28.6.
See Saints' Steps, Jb.14.16.
See Divine Constancy,
[De.4.31.

2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
1 Chr.29.3, Love for God's
[House.

De.12.5, Sacred Places.
Jos.10.1, Jerusalem.
p.p.Ps.48.13; Ne.4.6.

174 I have longed for thy sal-
vation, O LORD; and thy law is
my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it
shall praise thee; and let thy
judgments help me.

176 I have gone astray like a
lost sheep; seek thy servant;
for I do not forget thy com-
mandments.

PSALM 120

*David prays against Doeg, whose
calumnies had driven him among
strangers.*

A Song of degrees.

IN my distress I cried unto the
LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD,
from lying lips, and from a de-
ceitful tongue.

3 What shall be given unto
thee? or what shall be done
unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharp arrows of the mighty,
with coals of juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in
Mē'sech, that I dwell in the
tents of Kē'dār!

6 My soul hath long dwelt with
him that hateth peace.

7 I am for peace: but when I
speak, they are for war.

PSALM 121

*Safety of the godly, who put their
trust in God's protection.*

A Song of degrees.

I WILL lift up mine eyes unto
the hills, from whence com-
eth my help.

2 My help cometh from the
LORD, which made heaven and
earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot
to be moved: he that keepeth
thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Is-
ra-el shall neither slumber nor
sleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper:
the LORD is thy shade upon thy
right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee
by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve
thee from all evil: he shall pre-
serve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy
going out and thy coming in
from this time forth, and even
for evermore.

PSALM 122

David professes his joy for the church.

A Song of degrees of Dā'vid.

I WAS glad when they said
unto me, Let us go into the
house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within
thy gates, O Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

3 Jē-ru'sā-lēm is builded as a
city that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the
tribes of the LORD, unto the tes-
timony of Is'ra-el, to give thanks
unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of
judgment, the thrones of the
house of Dā'vid.

6 Pray for the peace of Jē-ru'-
sā-lēm: they shall prosper that
love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls,
and prosperity within thy pal-
aces.

8 For my brethren and com-
panions' sakes, I will now say,
Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the
LORD our God I will seek thy
good.

PSALM 123

*The godly profess their confidence in
God.*

A Song of degrees.

UNTO thee lift I up mine
eyes, O thou that dwellest
in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of serv-
ants look unto the hand of their
masters, and as the eyes of a
maiden unto the hand of her
mistress; so our eyes wait up-
on the LORD our God, until that
he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O
LORD, have mercy upon us: for
we are exceedingly filled with
contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled
with the scorning of those that
are at ease, and with the con-
tempt of the proud.

PSALM 124

*The godly bless God for a miraculous
deliverance.*

A Song of degrees of Dā'vid.

IF it had not been the LORD
who was on our side, now
may Is'ra-el say;

2 If it had not been the LORD
who was on our side, when men
rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed
us up quick, when their wrath
was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had over-
whelmed us, the stream had
gone over our soul:

5 Then the proud waters had
gone over our soul.

6 Blessed be the LORD, who
hath not given us as a prey
to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird
out of the snare of the fowls:
the snare is broken, and we are
escaped.

8 Our help is in the name of
the LORD, who made heaven
and earth.

PSALM 125

Safety of such as trust in God.

De.12.5, Attendance upon
[the Sanctuary, Is.37.1.

See Thankfulness (2),
[Ps.68.19.

p.p.De.17.8.

See Prayer for the Church,
[Jn.17.20.

Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4).
See Patriotism, 2 S.10.12.

1 K.7.1, Palaces.

p.p.Ps.133.1.
See Peace (6), 1 Co.14.33.

Ps.134.1, House of God.

Ps.34.5, Looking Heaven-
[ward, Is.40.26.

De.26.15, Heaven (1), Is.66.1.

Ex.21.5, Faithful Servants,
[Pr.17.2.

See Submission (2), Mt.6.10.

Ps.62.5, Expectation (1).
Ps.25.5, Wait upon God,
[Pr.20.22.

De.21.8, Mercy Sought,
[Da.9.10.

Ps.73.11, Scoffers.
Indifference (1), Is.32.9.

1 S.17.28, Contempt.
Ps.40.4, The Proud, Ps.138.6.

Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.
See God of Battles, Ex.14.14.

p.p.Ro.8.31.

See Soul's Enemies, Ps.71.10.

Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath.

Ps.42.7, Waters of Afflic-
[tion, Is.30.20.

p.p.Jb.38.11.

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).
Ps.5.11, Divine Defence.

See Deliverance (1),
[Ex.14.30.

See Snares Laid, Ps.35.7.

De.33.29, Divine Helper.
Ge.1.1, Creator (1).

2 S.22.31, Trust(2), Pr.29.25. Jb.11.18, Security, Pr.1.33. Ps.15.5, Saints Immovable, [Pr.10.30.]	<i>4 Prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.</i> A Song of degrees. THEY that trust in the LORD <i>shall be as mount Zi'ōn, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.</i> 2 As the mountains are round about Jē-rū'sā-lēm, so the LORD is round about his people from henceforth even for ever. 3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity. 4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts. 5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Iḡ-ra-el.	of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward. 4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth. 5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.	Children (2), Ps.128.3. Ps.128.2, Happiness (1). Ge.27.3, Quivers, Is.49.2. p.p.Am.5.12. Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection, Zec.2.5. De.4.31, Divine Constancy.	3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity. 4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts. 5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Iḡ-ra-el.	PSALM 128 <i>Sundry blessings which follow those who fear God.</i> A Song of degrees. BLESSED is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways. 2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee. 3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table. 4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD. 5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zi'ōn: and thou shalt see the good of Jē-rū'sā-lēm all the days of thy life. 6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, and peace upon Iḡ-ra-el.	Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones. Ps.37.28, Prom. to Saints. 1 S.12.14, Fear of God. Ro.6.4, Believers' Walk. See Divine Supplies, De.2.7 Happiness (1), Ps.144.15. De.4.40, Godliness Profitable. Ge.2.18, Wife, Pr.12.4. p.p.Eze.19.10. See Posterity Promised, [Ge.15.5] Ps.127.4, Children (2), [Pr.17.6]
p.p.1 S.24.10; Ps.55.20. See Shun Evil, Jb.28.28. See Touch Not, Ge.3.3. See God's Goodness, Ps.25.8. See Prom. to Saints, Ps.37.28. Ps.7.10, Uprightness. Ps.34.16, Evil-doers (1). De.32.5, Crookedness, [Pr.2.15.] 2 K.19.28, Divine Control. Ps.29.11, Peace (2).	PSALM 126 <i>The church, celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prays for and prophesies the good success thereof.</i> A Song of degrees. WHEN the LORD turned again the captivity of Zi'ōn, we were like them that dream. 2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them. 3 The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad. 4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south. 5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. 6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.	PSALM 129 <i>God's goodness in saving Israel out of their great afflictions. 5 Prayer against the haters of Zion.</i> A Song of degrees. MANY a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Iḡ-ra-el now say: 2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me. 3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows. 4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked. 5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zi'ōn. 6 Let them be as the grass upon the housetops, which withereth afore it groweth up: 7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom. 8 Neither do they which go by say, The blessing of the LORD be upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.	See Obedience (3), Ex.19.5 Ne.5.15, Godly Fear. Ex.23.25, Blessings (2). p.p.Ps.122.9. De.5.33, Longevity (1). Is.2.4, Peace (8).
p.p.Ps.85.1. De.30.3, Jews' Return. Is.1.26, Restoration (2). p.p.Ac.12.9. p.p.Jb.8.21. Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy, Is.61.10. See Singing (1), Ps.81.1. 2 K.16.3, Heathen, Ps.135.15. De.10.21, Great Things, [Mk.3.8.] Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings, [Is.28.21.] 2 Chr.30.21, Gladness. p.p.Is.43.19.	PSALM 127 <i>The vanity of human endeavours without God's blessing. 3 Children are his gift.</i> A Song of degrees for Sōl'omon. EXCEPT the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain. 2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep. 3 Lo, children are an heritage	PSALM 130 <i>The psalmist in distress professes his hope in prayer: 5 his patience in hope: 7 exhorts Israel to hope in God.</i>	De.8.5, Affliction (3). See Invincibility, De.7.24. Ps.7.1, Persecution (5). Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness 1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer. { Ge.11.8, Wicked Confounded 2 K.1.10, Imprecations. See Man as Grass, Ps.90.5. Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked See Harvest, Ge.8.22. De.23.5, God's Blessing, [Ps.133.3] Ge.27.27, Blessings (5).
See Co-operation with God, [1 S.14.45.] 2 Chr.20.12, Dependence, [Je.10.23.] Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper. S.18.25, Watchmen, Je.31.6. Care Forbidden, Mt.6.25. See Worldly Labor, Ec.1.3. Ge.1.29, Temporal Gifts, [Ps.136.25.] Ps.3.5, Sleep (1), Pr.3.24. Ge.3.5, Children (1), Is.8.18.	PSALM 130 <i>The psalmist in distress professes his hope in prayer: 5 his patience in hope: 7 exhorts Israel to hope in God.</i>		

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.

See Divine Hearing, 2 S.22.7.
Jb.14.17, Our Iniquities,
[Is.59.2]
1 S.6.20, Who can Stand?
[Mal.3.2]
Ge.6.5, Sin Universal,
[Pr.20.9]
Le.5.10, Forgiveness (1),
[Eze.18.22]
De.4.31, Mercy (1),
1 S.12.14, Fear of God.

Ps.62.5, Expectation (1).
Ps.31.24, Hope in God.
Ge.49.18, Waiting for God,
[Is.25.9]
2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.

Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised.
Ps.31.5, Redemption (1),
[Is.43.1]
Jb.19.25, Redeemer, Pr.23.11.
Ps.65.3, Cleansing (3).

Ge.32.10, Humility (3),
[Mt.3.14]
Ps.116.6, Simplicity, Mt.11.25.
p.p. Ps.139.6.
Jb.34.29, Quietness (1),
[Pr.1.33]
Childlikeness, Mk.10.15.

Ps.31.24, Hope in God.
See Eternal Hope, Pr.14.32.

B.C.1004 (?)

See Remember Me, Ne.13.14.
See Affliction (3), De.8.5.

Ge.28.20, Vows Made.

Mt.16.24, Self-denial.

2 K.10.16, Zealousness.

p.p.1 K.8.17.

p.p. Ge.35.19.
p.p.1 S.7.1.

See Love for God's House,
[1 Chr.29.3]
Ge.22.5, Worshippers.

p.p. Nu.10.35.
Ex.25.10, Ark (3).

A Song of degrees.
OUT of the depths have I
cried unto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord, hear my voice: let
thine ears be attentive to the
voice of my supplications.
3 If thou, LORD, shouldst
mark iniquities, O Lord, who
shall stand?
4 But *there is* forgiveness
with thee, that thou mayest
be feared.
5 I wait for the LORD, my
soul doth wait, and in his word
do I hope.
6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord
more than they that watch for
the morning: *I say, more than*
they that watch for the morn-
ing.
7 Let Is'ra-el hope in the LORD:
for with the LORD *there is* mer-
cy; and with him *is* plenteous
redemption.
8 And he shall redeem Is'ra-el
from all his iniquities.

PSALM 131

*David, professing his humility, 3 ex-
horts Israel to hope in God.*

A Song of degrees of Dā'vid.
LORD, my heart is not haugh-
ty, nor mine eyes lofty:
neither do I exercise myself in
great matters, or in things too
high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and
quieted myself, as a child that
is weaned of his mother: my
soul is even as a weaned child.
3 Let Is'ra-el hope in the LORD
from henceforth and for ever.

PSALM 132

*David's prayer at the removing of
the ark, 11 with a repetition of
God's promises.*

A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dā'vid, and
all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD,
and vowed unto the mighty God
of Jā'cob;

3 Surely I will not come into
the tabernacle of my house, nor
go up into my bed;

4 I will not give sleep to mine
eyes, or slumber to mine eye-
lids,

5 Until I find out a place for
the LORD, an habitation for the
mighty God of Jā'cob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Eph'-
ra-tah: we found it in the fields
of the wood.

7 We will go into his taber-
nacles: we will worship at his
footstool.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy
rest; thou, and the ark of thy
strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed
with righteousness; and let thy
saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Dā'vid's
sake turn not away the face of
thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn in
truth unto Dā'vid; he will not
turn from it; Of the fruit of
thy body will I set upon thy
throne.

12 If thy children will keep
my covenant and my testimony
that I shall teach them, their
children shall also sit upon thy
throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen
Zi'ōn; he hath desired it for
his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever:
here will I dwell; for I have
desired it.

15 I will abundantly bless her
provision: I will satisfy her poor
with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests
with salvation: and her saints
shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the
horn of Dā'vid to bud: I have
ordained a lamp for mine
anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe
with shame: but upon himself
shall his crown flourish.

PSALM 133

Benefit of the communion of saints.

A Song of degrees of Dā'vid.

BEHOLD, how good and how
pleasant *it is* for brethren
to dwell together in unity!

2 *It is* like the precious oint-
ment upon the head, that ran
down upon the beard, *even* Aār'-
on's beard: that went down to
the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of Hēr'mon, *and
as the dew* that descended up-
on the mountains of Zi'ōn: for
there the LORD commanded the
blessing, *even* life for evermore.

PSALM 134

An exhortation to bless God.

A Song of degrees.

BEHOLD, bless ye the LORD,
all ye servants of the LORD,
which by night stand in the
house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands *in* the
sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven
and earth bless thee out of Zi'ōn.

PSALM 135

*Exhortation to God's servants to
praise him for his mercy, 5 power,
8 and judgments. 15 Vanity of
idols. 19 Exhortation to bless God.*

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise
ye the name of the LORD;

Jb.29.14, Robe of Right-
[eousness.

Le.9.24, Shouting.
Ru.4.22, David.

Ps.45.7, Anointed One.
Ge.22.16, God's Oaths.
De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.

Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe-
[cies, Is.2.4]

Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient
Ex.19.5, Covenant-keepers,
[Is.56.4]
Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher.
De.4.5, Instruction (5).
See Saints Exalted, Ps.91.14.

2 S.5.7, Zion.
De.12.5, Sacred Places.

p.p.1 K.8.13; Mt.23.21.

Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).
Le.26.5, Plenty Promised,
[Pr.3.10]

Jb.5.15, Prom. to Poor.
Jb.29.14, Robe of Right-
[eousness, Is.52.1]
Ps.37.28, Prom. to Saints,
[Ps.149.9]
Ne.8.10, Joy Promised,
[Is.12.3]

p.p. Eze.29.21.
p.p.1 K.11.36; 2 K.8.19.

p.p.2 S.12.30.
Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed.
See God Exalts, Ge.45.8.

Ps.119.63, Saints' Fellow-
[ship].

1 Co.1.10, Unity (2).
Ex.29.7, Anointing Oil.

Le.14.9, Beard, Is.7.20.
Ex.4.14, Aaron.

Ex.28.2, Priests' Garments.
De.3.8, Mt. Hermon.
Ge.27.28, Dew.

De.23.5, God's Blessing,
[Pr.10.22]
Da.12.2, Eternal Life (1).

Ps.9.11, Praise God.
1 K.18.36, God's Servants.
p.p.1 Chr.9.33.
Ge.1.5, Night (2).
House of God, Ec.5.1.

Ps.28.2, Lifting up Hands,
[Ps.141.1]

Ps.22.3, Glorify God.
Ge.1.1, Creator (1).
See God's Blessing, De.23.5

Ps.9.11, Praise God.
Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.

	praise <i>him</i> , O ye servants of the LORD.	2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever.	See God Exalted, Ps.21.13. p.p.De.10.17.
Ps.134.1, House of God.	2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God,	3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever.	See King of Kings, 1 Ti.6.15.
Ps.25.8, God's Goodness. Ps.81.1, Singing (1).	3 Praise the LORD; for the LORD <i>is</i> good: sing praises unto his name; for <i>it</i> is pleasant.	4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever.	Ex.4.21, Wonders.
De.7.6, Chosen Ones.	4 For the LORD hath chosen Jā'cob unto himself, and Iṣ'ra-el for his peculiar treasure.	5 To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever.	Jb.12.13, God's Wisdom. Ge.1.1, Creator (1).
Ex.6.7, Israel (2), Is.43.1. Ex.19.5, God's People.	5 For I know that the LORD <i>is</i> great, and that our Lord <i>is</i> above all gods.	6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever.	p.p.Jb.26.7.
De.3.24, God's Greatness. [Ps.145.3.]	6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, <i>that</i> did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.	7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever:	p.p.Ps.74.16.
Ex.8.10, None Like God.	7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his treasures.	8 The sun to rule by day: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever:	Ge.1.16, Sun.
De.4.39, Sovereignty of God. [Da.2.20.]	8 Who smote the firstborn of E'g'yp't, both of man and beast.	9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever.	Ge.1.16, Moon. Ge.1.16, Stars.
Jb.42.2, Omnipotence, [Is.43.13.]	9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O E'g'yp't, upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his servants.	10 To him that smote E'g'yp't in their firstborn: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever:	See God's Judgments, Ex.6.6. p.p.Ex.12.29.
p.p.Je.10.13; 51.16.	10 Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;	11 And brought out Iṣ'ra-el from among them: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever:	De.8.2, Divine Leader.
Ex.19.16, Lightning. p.p.Jb.38.22.	11 Sī'hōn king of the Ām'ōrites, and Ōg king of Bā'shān, and all the kingdoms of Cā'nāan:	12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever.	De.5.15, God's Hand. Ex.6.6, Divine Arm.
See Wind Ruled, Ps.148.8. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. p.p.Ex.12.29.	12 And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Iṣ'ra-el his people.	13 To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever:	Ex.10.19, Red Sea. Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled.
Ex.4.21, Wonders.	13 Thy name, O LORD, <i>endureth</i> for ever; and thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.	14 And made Iṣ'ra-el to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever:	Ex.14.16, Way Provided.
Ex.14.14, God of Battles. p.p.Ps.136.17.	14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.	15 But overthrew Phā'raōh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever.	Ex.15.4, Abasement (2).
Nu.21.21, Sihon. Nu.21.33, Og. p.p.Jos.12.7.	15 The idols of the heathen <i>are</i> silver and gold, the work of men's hands.	16 To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever.	De.8.2, Divine Leader.
See Heathen Cast Out, [Ex.34.24.]	16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;	17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever:	Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance. [ance.]	17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there <i>any</i> breath in their mouths.	18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever:	Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
Ex.19.5, God's People. Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord. De.32.40, God Eternal, [Ps.145.13.]	18 They that make them are like unto them: <i>so</i> is every one that trusteth in them.	19 Sī'hōn king of the Ām'ōrites: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever:	Nu.21.21, Sihon.
Ge.18.25, God a Judge. p.p.Ps.90.13; 106.45.	19 Bless the LORD, O house of Iṣ'ra-el: bless the LORD, O house of Aār'on:	20 And Ōg the king of Bā'shān: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever:	Nu.21.33, Og.
De.4.28, Idolatry (3). 2 K.16.3, Heathen, Eze.39.21.	20 Bless the LORD, O house of Lē'vi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.	21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever:	See Promised Land, Ge.12.7. See Heathen Cast Out, [Ex.34.24.]
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.	21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zī'ōn, which dwelleth at Jē-ry-sā-lēm. Praise ye the LORD.	22 <i>Even</i> an heritage unto Iṣ'ra-el his servant: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever.	Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance. [ance.]
See False Trusts, Ps.52.7. Ps.22.23, Glorify God. p.p.Ps.115.9.	PSALM 136 <i>Exhortation to praise God for particular mercies.</i>	23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever:	Ge.8.1, Saints Remembered. Ps.113.6, Divine Condescension, [Ps.138.6.]
See Fear of God, 1 S.12.14.		24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever.	Ps.31.5, Redemption (1). See Deliverance (1), Ex.14.30.
p.p.Ps.134.3; 132.14. 2 S.5.7, Zion.		25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever.	Ge.1.29, Temporal Gifts, [Ps.145.15.] Ge.1.29, Food (1), Ps.145.15.
Ps.9.11, Praise God.			
1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving. Ps.25.8, God's Goodness. De.4.31, Mercy (1).			

De.8.10, Thankfulness (1).
De.4.31, Mercy (1).

26 O give thanks unto the
God of heaven: for his mercy
endureth for ever.

PSALM 137

Constancy of the Jews in captivity.

BY the rivers of Bāb'ŷ-lon,
there we sat down, yea, we
wept, when we remembered
Zi'ōn.

2 We hanged our harps upon
the willows in the midst thereof.
3 For there they that carried
us away captive required of us
a song; and they that wasted
us *required of us mirth, say-*
ing, Sing us *one of the songs*
of Zi'ōn.

4 How shall we sing the LORD's
song in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jē-ru'sā-
lēm, let my right hand forget
her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee,
let my tongue cleave to the
roof of my mouth; if I prefer
not Jē-ru'sā-lēm above my chief
joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the
children of E'dom in the day of
Jē-ru'sā-lēm; who said, *Rase it,*
rase it, even to the foundation
thereof.

8 O daughter of Bāb'ŷ-lon,
who art to be destroyed; happy
shall he be, that rewardeth
thee as thou hast served us.

9 Happy *shall he be,* that
taketh and dasheth thy little
ones against the stones.

PSALM 138

*David praises God for the truth of
his word.*

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

I WILL praise thee with my
whole heart: before the gods
will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship toward thy holy
temple, and praise thy name for
thy lovingkindness and for thy
truth: for thou hast magnified
thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried thou
answerdest me, and strength-
enedst me *with strength* in my
soul.

4 All the kings of the earth
shall praise thee, O LORD, when
they hear the words of thy
mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the
ways of the LORD: for great is
the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD *be high,*
yet hath he respect unto the
lowly: but the proud he know-
eth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst
of trouble, thou wilt revive me:
thou shalt stretch forth thine

hand against the wrath of mine
enemies, and thy right hand
shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that*
which concerneth me: thy
mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for
ever: forsake not the works of
thine own hands.

PSALM 139

*David praises God for his allseeing
providence.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm
of Dā'vid.

O LORD, thou hast searched
me, and known me.

2 Thou knowest my downsit-
ting and mine uprising, thou
understandest my thought afar
off.

3 Thou compassest my path
and my lying down, and art ac-
quainted *with* all my ways.

4 For *there is* not a word in
my tongue, *but,* lo, O LORD,
thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind
and before, and laid thine hand
upon me.

6 *Such knowledge is* too won-
derful for me; it is high, I can-
not *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy
spirit? or whither shall I flee
from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven,
thou *art* there: if I make my
bed in hell, behold, thou *art*
there.

9 *If* I take the wings of the
morning, and dwell in the ut-
termost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand
lead me, and thy right hand
shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the dark-
ness shall cover me; even the
night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness hideth
not from thee; but the night
shineth as the day: the dark-
ness and the light *are* both
alike to *thee.*

13 For thou hast possessed my
reins: thou hast covered me in
my mother's womb.

14 I will praise thee; for I
am fearfully and wonderfully
made: *marvellous are* thy
works; and *that* my soul know-
eth right well.

15 My substance was not hid
from thee, when I was made in
secret, and curiously wrought
in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my sub-
stance, yet being imperfect; and
in thy book all my *members*
were written, *which* in con-
tinuance were fashioned, when
as *yet there was* none of them.

De.33.29, Divine Helper.
De.5.15, God's Hand.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.
Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.
p.p.Ph.1.6.
De.4.31, Mercy (1).
p.p.Ps.27.9.

1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."
1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge,
[Is.40.28].
Pr.15.11, Hearts Read.

Or, *winnowest.*
Jb.34.21, Ways Known,
[Ps.142.3].
p.p.Mt.12.36.

Jb.26.6, Omniscience (2).
Jb.3.23, Limitations,
[Lam.3.7].
2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1).

p.p.Ro.11.33.
Jb.5.9, God Unsearchable.

p.p.Je.23.24; Am.9.2.
Ge.3.8, Divine Presence (2),
[Je.5.22].
De.26.15, Heaven (1).

De.32.22, Hell (Sheol), Pr.5.5.
De.4.39, Omnipresence,
[Pr.15.3].

See Guidance (1), Ps.23.2.
De.8.2, Divine Leader,
[Pr.20.24].
De.5.15, God's Hand.

p.p.Jb.34.22.
See Concealment, Ge.3.8.
Ge.1.5, Night (2).

1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."
See Exposure of Sin,
[Nu.32.23].

p.p.Da.2.22.
Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.

Ge.1.26, Creator (2).
Ps.9.11, Praise God.

Ps.8.3, God's Works, Ec.3.11.
Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.

p.p.Ec.11.5.
Ge.6.5, Divine Vision,
[Je.32.19].

p.p.Ps.56.8.
Or, *written, even the days
that were ordained for*
me.

See Captivity (2), 2 K.15.29.
Nu.11.15, Despondency,
[Je.15.10].
Ge.21.16, Weeping, Ac.20.37.
2 S.10.12, Patriotism, Is.66.10.
Ge.4.21, Harps, Is.5.12.
Is.24.11, Joy Departed.
Le.23.40, Willows, Is.15.7.

p.p.2 Chr.29.27.

p.p.Jb.29.10.

Ge.31.30, Love of Home.

2 K.1.10, Imprecations,
[Ac.23.3].
Ge.36.9, Edomites.

Babylon (2), Is.13.19.

Is.59.18, Recompense (1).

p.p.2 K.8.12.
2 K.6.21, Vindictiveness,
[Mk.6.19].

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).
De.6.5, Whole Heart.
Ps.81.1, Singing (1).
Ge.22.5, Worshippers.
Ps.5.7, Temple (4), Mt.4.5.
Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.
De.32.4, God of Truth.
p.p.Is.42.21.
Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered.
Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
See Strength Promised,
[2 S.22.40].

p.p.Ps.72.11; 102.15.
See Praise God, Ps.9.11.

p.p.Ps.145.7.
Ps.18.30, Divine Ways.
Ex.24.17, God's Glory.
Ps.21.13, God Exalted.
Ps.113.6, Divine Condescen-
sion, Is.57.15.
Prom. to Humble, Is.66.2.
Ps.40.4, The Proud, Mal.3.15.
Jb.11.16, Prom. to Afflicted,
[Is.43.2].
Ps.80.18, Spir. Quickening.

See Truth Precious, [Ps.119.72. Ps.40.5, God's Thoughts, [Is.55.9.	17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them! 18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee. 19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men. 20 For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain. 21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee? 22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies. 23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: 24 And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.	11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him. 12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor. 13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.	Or, a man of tongue. Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive, [Pr.8.36. See Fall of the Wicked, [Pr.11.5. Jb.11.16, Prom. to Afflicted. Jb.5.15, Prom. to Poor, [Is.11.4. Jb.36.7, The Righteous. 1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving. Ps.7.10, Uprightness. See Access, Ps.24.3. See Divine Fellowship, [Ex.19.3.
p.p.Ps.3.5. See Divine Presence, [Ge.28.15. Is.34.2, Destruction (2). Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked, p.p.Ps.5.6. [Pr.5.22. Is.52.11, Separation (4). See Evil Speech, Ps.5.9. Ex.15.6, God's Enemies. Ex.20.7, Profanity. Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised. See Solicitude (1), Ps.119.53. p.p.Ps.26.5; 31.6.	PSALM 140 <i>David prays to be delivered from Saul and Doeg.</i> To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid. DELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man; 2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart; continually are they gathered together for war. 3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison is under their lips. Sē'lah. 4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings. 5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the wayside; they have set gins for me. Sē'lah. 6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD. 7 O God the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle. 8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device; lest they exalt themselves. Sē'lah. 9 As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them. 10 Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.	PSALM 141 <i>David prays that his conscience may be sincere.</i> A Psalm of Dā'vid. LORD, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee. 2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense; and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice. 3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips. 4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties. 5 Let the righteous smite me; it shall be a kindness: and let him reprove me; it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities. 6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet. 7 Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth. 8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust; leave not my soul destitute. 9 Keep me from the snares which they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity. 10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal escape.	Ex.2.23, Crying to God. Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness. Ge.4.26, Prayer (1). Ex.30.1, Incense. p.p.Re.8.3. Ps.28.2, Lifting up Hands, p.p.Ex.29.41. [Ps.143.6. 1 S.25.39, Divine Restraints, [Lu.11.4. See Tongue Restrained, [Ps.34.13. p.p.Mt.6.13. Ps.101.3, Sin Despised. Jn.7.7, Evil Works. See Separation (4), Is.52.11. Eating, Pr.23.1. See Appetites Restrained, [Pr.23.2. p.p.Pr.27.6. Reproof (2), Pr.15.5. Ps.23.5, Oil (3), Is.61.3. Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness. p.p.2 Chr.25.12. 1 S.20.3, Frailty, Is.2.22. Jb.17.13, The Grave, Ec.9.10. Jb.4.19, Mortality. Ge.32.30, Seeing God, Is.6.5. Ps.34.5, Looking Heaven-ward. 2 K.18.5, Trust (3). Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper. Ps.35.7, Snares Laid, [Ps.142.3. Jud.1.7, Retribution (2). See Wicked Snares, Jb.18.8, Jb.5.7, Trouble.
1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher." See Life Tested, Ps.17.3. See Hearts Read, Pr.15.11. See Evil Way, Pr.2.15. Ps.5.8, Guidance Sought. Is.26.7, Right Way.	PSALM 142 <i>David shews that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.</i> Mā'schil of Dā'vid; A Prayer when he was in the cave. I CRIED unto the LORD with my voice; with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication. 2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.		
0	2 K.1.10, Imprecations.		
See Fire (3), Ge.19.24. See Wicked Snares, Jb.18.8.			

Nu.11.15, Despondency.

Jb.34.21, Ways Known,
[Pr.5.21.]

Ps.35.7, Snares Laid, Je.5.26.

Ps.31.11, Friendless,
[Mk.14.50.]

Ps.22.11, No Helper.

Ps.38.11, Loneliness.

Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.

Ps.16.5, Saints' Portion,
[Lam.3.24.]

p.p.Ps.79.8; 116.6.

Ps.7.1, Persecution (5).

Ps.25.20, Deliverance
[Sought.]

p.p.Ps.143.11.

p.p.Ps.13.6.

Ps.36.8, Spir. Abundance.

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.

De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.

Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-
[ness.]

p.p.Jb.14.3; 22.4.

Ge.6.5, Sin Universal.
See Justification (2).
[Index.]Ps.7.1, Persecution (5),
[Je.15.15.]

Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies.

p.p.Lam.3.6.

p.p.Ps.61.2.

Nu.11.15, Despondency.

p.p.Ps.77.5.

Ge.24.63, Meditation (2).

Ps.8.3, God's Works.

Ps.28.2, Lifting up Hands,
[Lam.2.19.]Ps.42.2, Spir. Thirst,
[Am.8.11.]

2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.

p.p.Lam.1.22.

De.31.18, God's Face Hidden.

Jb.33.18, The Pit, Is.14.15.

Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.

2 K.18.5, Trust (3).

Ps.34.5, Looking Heaven-
p.p.Ps.25.1. [ward.]Ps.25.20, Deliverance
[Sought, Ps.144.11.]Ps.17.8, Hiding Place,
[Is.32.2.]

Ezr.8.21, Teachableness.

Ps.40.8, God's Will, Mt.6.10.

De.8.2, Divine Leader.

Ps.5.8, Guidance Sought,
[Ac.1.24.]

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there* was no man that would know me: refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my refuge and my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSALM 143

David prays for God's guidance and support.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness.

2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Se'lah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD: my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will; for thou *art* my God: thy spirit is good; lead me into the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSALM 144

David blesses God for his mercy.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

BLESSED be the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, *and* my fingers to fight:

2 My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and *he* in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him! or the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

4 Man is like to vanity: his days *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children;

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth salvation unto kings: who delivereth Dā'vid his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood:

12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters *may be* as corner stones, polished after the similitude of a palace:

13 That our garners *may be* full, affording all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

14 That our oxen *may be* strong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

Ps.80.18, Spir. Quickening,
[Hab.3.2.]

Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-
[ness.]

De.4.31, Mercy (1).

2 K.1.10, Imprecations.

1 K.18.36, God's Servants.

Ex.15.2, God our Strength.

p.p.2 S.22.35.

2 S.22.2, God a Fortress,

[Na.1.7.]

De.33.29, Divine Helper.

Ge.15.1, God a Shield.

2 K.18.5, Trust (3).

Jb.4.19, Insignificance of
[Man.]

Ge.47.9, Life Brief.

Ps.90.5, Man as Grass.

p.p.Is.64.1.

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.

p.p.Ps.104.32.

Ex.19.16, Lightning.

2 S.22.15, God's Arrows.

2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1).

Ps.25.20, Deliverance

[Sought]

Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.

p.p.Is.44.20.

Ps.63.11, Liars.

Ps.33.3, New Song, Ps.149.1

1 S.10.5, Psalteries.

Nu.21.17, Singing (2).

2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer.

Ps.25.20, Deliverance
[Sought]

Le.19.11, Falsehood.

See Children (2), Ps.127.4.

See Corner-stone, Ps.118.22.

1 K.7.1, Palaces, Je.22.14.

Ge.24.35, Temporal Bless-
[ings.]

See Plenty Promised, Le.26.5.

See Security, Jb.11.18.

Ps.128.2, Happiness (1).
[Pr.3.18.
Ex.19.5, God's People.

15 Happy is that people, that is in such a case: *yea*, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

PSALM 145

David praises God for his goodness, and for his special favour for the righteous.

David's Psalm of praise.

1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
Ex.15.18, God, King.

I WILL extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

Ex.16.4, Daily Duty, Pr.8.34.
2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

2 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

De.3.24, God's Greatness,
[Is.12.6.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

Jb.5.9, God Unsearchable.
p.p.Ps.22.31; Is.38.19.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

See Testimony (1), Ps.26.7.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

Jn.1.15, Witnessing (2).

6 And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatness.

Ps.29.2, Honor God, Is.25.1.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

Ps.8.3, God's Works.

8 The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

Ps.66.16, Testimony (3).
See God's Power, 1 Chr.29.12.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

De.3.24, God's Greatness.
Ac.2.4, Spir. Utterance.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.

Ps.25.8, God's Goodness,
[Is.63.7.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness.

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

Ps.84.11, God's Grace.

13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion.
De.4.31, Mercy (1).

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

Jb.34.19, Impartiality (1).

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

See Providence, Jb.38.41.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

See Nature's Praise,
[Ps.65.13.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.

18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

Ps.26.7, Testimony (1).
[Is.32.4.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

Da.2.44, God's Kingdom.
De.6.7, Spir. Talk, Mal.3.16.

20 The LORD preserveth all

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
Is.43.10, Witnessing (1).

them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

See God's Majesty,
[1 Chr.29.11.

Is.9.7, Eternal Kingdom.
De.32.40, God Eternal,
[Is.57.15.

Ex.19.4, Divine Support.
See Saints Exalted, Ps.91.14.

Ge.1.29, Temporal Gifts,
[Jl.2.23.

Ge.1.29, Food (1), Mt.6.26.
2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1).

Jb.38.41, Providence.
Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness, Je.23.6.

Ps.18.30, Divine Ways,
[Is.55.9.

Ps.16.8, Divine Nearness,
p.p.Jn.4.24.
[Is.50.8.

Ge.4.26, Prayer (1).
See Sincerity, Jos.24.14.
See Thirst Satisfied, Ps.36.8.

Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.
Ps.91.16, Salvation Promised.

De.6.24, Preservation.

them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.
21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSALM 146

God only is worthy to be trusted.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

3 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners:

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous:

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 The LORD shall reign forever, even thy God, O ZION, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 147

The prophet exhorts to praise God for his care of the church.

PRAISE ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant; and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain

{ Ps.18.1, Love to God.
See Prom. to Obedient,
[Ex.20.6.
{ Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.
See Mouth of the Righteous,
[Ps.37.30.
Ps.22.23, Glorify God.

Ps.9.11, Praise God.

p.p.Ps.63.4.
Ps.81.1, Singing (1).

Ps.52.7, False Trusts,
[Pr.11.28.

Ps.118.9, Trust in Man,
[Is.2.22.

Ge.47.9, Life Brief.

Ge.31.9, Corruption.

Jb.4.19, Mortality.

Ps.128.2, Happiness (1).
De.33.29, Divine Helper.
Ps.31.24, Hope in God,
[Je.17.7.

Ge.1.1, Creator (1).

De.32.4, God of Truth,
[Is.65.16.

De.32.4, Divine Justice.
Ge.1.29, Food (1).

Jb.38.41, Providence.

See Spir. Liberty, Is.42.7.
See Emancipation, Le.25.10.

Mt.9.27, Blindness (2).

2 K.6.17, Spir. Vision.

Ge.45.8, God Exalts.

Jb.7.8, God's Love, Je.31.3.

Jb.36.7, The Righteous.

De.6.24, Preservation, Pr.2.8.

De.10.18, Widow and Fatherless (2), Pr.15.25.

Pr.2.15, Evil Way.

Ge.11.8, Wicked Confounded.
[ed.

Ex.15.18, God, King.

Is.9.7, Eternal Kingdom.

De.32.40, God Eternal.

Ps.9.11, Praise God.

Ps.81.1, Singing (1).

p.p.Ps.51.18.

See Jews' Return, De.30.3.

Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing, Is.53.5.

Ps.71.21, Comfort (1).

Jb.12.13, God's Wisdom.

Ge.1.16, Stars, 1 Co.15.41.

p.p.Is.40.26.

De.3.24, God's Greatness.

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.

Jb.26.6, Omniscience (2).

[He.4.13.

Ps.22.26, Meekness (2).

[Ps.149.4.

Ps.75.7, Reversals, Mk.10.31.

Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.

Ps.81.1, Singing (1).

1 Chr.16.8, Thanksgiving.

Ge.4.21, Harps.

p.p.Ps.104.13.

Ge.24.35, Temporal Bless-
[ings.

Jb.38.41, Providence.
Ge.8.7, Ravens, Pr.30.17.

p.p.Ho.1.7.

See Outward Appearance,
[1 S.16.7.

Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3).
1 S.12.14, Fear of God, Pr.1.7.
Ps.31.24, Hope in God.
Ps.9.11, Praise God.

See God our Strength,
[Ex.15.2.
2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protec-
[tion.
See Seed of the Righteous,
[Ps.25.13.

See Peace (8), Is.2.4.
Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.
Ex.9.32, Wheat (1).
De.6.6, Commandments.
p.p.Jb.37.12.
p.p.He.4.12.
2 S.23.20, Snow (1), Ps.148.8.

Jb.6.16, Ice.

Jb.37.9, Cold, Pr.20.4.
Je.5.14, Power of "Word."

Ps.148.8, Wind Ruled.

Da.2.22, Revelations.
Ex.15.26, Statutes.
p.p.Ps.103.7.
Ex.6.7, Israel (2).
p.p.De.4.32-34.
See Ordinances, Ex.18.20.
Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God.

Ps.9.11, Praise God.

p.p.Ps.102.19.
Heavenly Praise, Lu.2.13.
See Heavenly Host, Ne.9.6.
Ge.1.16, Sun.
Ge.1.16, Moon.
Ps.65.13, Nature's Praise,
[Is.44.23.

p.p.1 K.8.27.
p.p.Ge.1.7.

p.p.He.11.3.
Ge.1.1, Creator (1).
p.p.Je.33.25.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
See Divine Counsels,
[Ps.33.11.

p.p.Ps.74.13.
2 S.23.20, Snow (1), Pr.26.1.
Wind Ruled, Pr.30.4.

p.p.Is.44.23.
1 K.4.33, Cedars.
Ge.1.25, Cattle.

for the earth, who maketh grass
to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beast his
food, and to the young ravens
which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the
strength of the horse: he taketh
not pleasure in the legs of a
man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure
in them that fear him, in those
that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jê-rû'-
sâ-lêm; praise thy God, O Zi'ôn.

13 For he hath strengthened
the bars of thy gates; he hath
blessed thy children within
thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy
borders, and filleth thee with
the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his com-
mandment upon earth: his
word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool:
he scattereth the hoarfrost like
ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice
like morsels: who can stand
before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word,
and melteth them: he causeth
his wind to blow, and the wa-
ters flow.

19 He sheweth his word unto
Jā'cob, his statutes and his judg-
ments unto Is'ra-el.

20 He hath not dealt so with
any nation: and as for his judg-
ments, they have not known
them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 148

*The psalmist calls upon all creatures
to praise God.*

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise
ye the LORD from the heav-
ens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him, all his angels:
praise ye him, all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him, sun and
moon: praise him, all ye stars
of light.

4 Praise him, ye heavens of
heavens, and ye waters that be
above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name
of the LORD: for he commanded,
and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished
them for ever and ever: he
hath made a decree which shall
not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the
earth, ye dragons, and all deeps:
8 Fire, and hail; snow, and
vapours; stormy wind fulfilling
his word:

9 Mountains, and all hills;
fruitful trees, and all cedars:

10 Beasts, and all cattle;

creeping things, and flying
fowl:

11 Kings of the earth, and all
people; princes, and all judges
of the earth:

12 Both young men, and maid-
ens; old men, and children:

13 Let them praise the name
of the LORD: for his name alone
is excellent; his glory is above
the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn
of his people, the praise of all
his saints; even of the children
of Is'ra-el, a people near unto
him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 149

*The prophet exhorts to praise God
for his love to the church.*

PRAISE ye the LORD. Sing
unto the LORD a new song,
and his praise in the congrega-
tion of saints.

2 Let Is'ra-el rejoice in him
that made him: let the children
of Zi'ôn be joyful in their King.

3 Let them praise his name in
the dance: let them sing praises
unto him with the timbrel and
harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleas-
ure in his people: he will beau-
tify the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in
glory: let them sing aloud upon
their beds.

6 Let the high praises of
God be in their mouth, and a
twoedged sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon
the heathen, and punishments
upon the people;

8 To bind their kings with
chains, and their nobles with
fetters of iron;

9 To execute upon them the
judgment written: this honour
have all his saints. Praise ye
the LORD.

PSALM 150

An exhortation to praise God.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise
God in his sanctuary: praise
him in the firmament of his
power.

2 Praise him for his mighty
acts: praise him according to
his excellent greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound
of the trumpet: praise him with
the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrel
and dance: praise him with
stringed instruments and or-
gans.

5 Praise him upon the loud
cymbals: praise him upon the
high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath
breath praise the LORD. Praise
ye the LORD.

Ge.1.26, Creeping Things.
Ge.1.20, Birds.

p.p.Ps.102.15.
See Universal Worship,
[Ps.22.27.

Ps.119.9, Young Men.
Ps.34.11, Children (3),
[Pr.10.1.

Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.
Ex.24.17, God's Glory.

Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.
Ex.19.5, God's People.

Ex.6.7, Israel (2).
De.7.6, Chosen Ones.

Ps.9.11, Praise God.
Ps.33.3, New Song, Is.42.10.
p.p.Ps.35.18.

De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).
Ge.1.26, Creator (2).
Ex.15.18, God, King.

Ex.15.20, Dancing (2),
[Ps.150.4.
Ex.15.20, Timbrels.
Ge.4.21, Harps.

Ge.4.4, Divine Favor.
Ex.19.5, God's People.
Spir. Beauty, Song 6.10.
Ps.22.26, Meekness (2),
[Is.11.4.

Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy.
Jb.35.10, Night Songs,
[Is.30.29.

Ps.9.11, Praise God.
p.p.Ne.4.17.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
See Punishment, Is.13.11.

p.p.Na.3.10.
See Fetters, Jud.16.21.

p.p.De.7.2.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
See Victories, Ge.14.15.
Ps.37.28, Prom. to Saints,
[Da.7.27.

Ps.9.11, Praise God.

See God's Power, 1 Chr.29.12.

De.3.24, God's Greatness.

Le.25.9, Trumpets (2).
1 S.10.5, Psalteries, Da.3.5.
Ge.4.21, Harps.

Ex.15.20, Timbrels.
Ex.15.20, Dancing (2).

Ge.4.21, Musical Instru-
[ments.

2 S.6.5, Cymbals, 1 Co.13.1.

p.p.Re.5.13.

Ps.9.11, Praise God.

THE BOOK OF PROVERBS

CHAPTER 1

The use of the proverbs. 7 Exhortation to fear God, and regard parents. 20 Wisdom complains of the contempt of scornors.

THE proverbs of Söl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid, king of Is-ra-el;

2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity;

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise *man* will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 ¶The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For they *shall be* an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path:

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood; they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scornors delight in their scorn- ing, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD:

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAPTER 2

Wisdom promises godliness and direction to her children.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4 If thou seekest her as silver,

Jb.28.28, Wisdom(3), ch.4.7. Wisdom's Call, ch.8.1.

Ge.23.10, Gates (1), ch.22.22.

The Simple, ch.7.7. Scornors, ch.3.34. Ps.53.1, Fools. 2 Chr.30.10, Instruction De- [spised, ch.5.12.

2 K.17.13, Repentance (1), [Is.22.12.

Is.32.15, "Spirit" Promised. See Instruction(2), 1 S.9.27. Je.35.15, Divine Call (1).

Ps.81.11, Call Refused, [Is.65.12.

Divine Pleadings, Is.1.18.

Le.26.23, Impenitence (1), [Ec.8.11.

1 S.8.7, God Rejected, Lu.7.30.

See "Word" Despised, [Ps.50.17.

Ps.16.7, Divine Counsel. Reproof (4), ch.5.12.

Ps.2.4, Divine Contempt, [ch.3.34.

p.p.ch.10.24.

Le.26.36, Terror, Re.6.16.

Is.34.2, Destruction (2), [Is.22.12.

Whirlwind (2), ch.10.25.

De.28.67, Sin's Misery.

Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken, [Mt.23.38.

De.1.45, Prayers Unan- [swered, ch.21.13.

De.31.18, God's Face Hidden.

p.p.v.22.

Evil Choice, Is.65.12.

2 Chr.30.10, Instruction [Despised.

Ex.5.2, Impiety, Da.3.15.

Despisers, ch.9.8.

De.32.32, Sin's Fruit.

Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).

See Men's Plans, Ge.11.4.

See Wanderers, Ps.119.176.

Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.

De.6.11, Prosperity (2), [ch.30.9.

Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

ch.34.4, Hearing (1).

Ps.91.10, Safety, ch.3.23.

Jb.11.18, Security, ch.3.24.

Jb.34.29, Quietness (1), [Is.32.17.

Mt.13.23, Spir. Receptivity.

Ps.37.31, Law in Heart.

Ps.40.6, Hearing Ear.

Jb.28.28, Wisdom (3).

p.p.Ps.90.12.

De.4.6, Understanding.

Knowledge (3), ch.3.13.

2 Chr.1.10, Prayer for Wis- [dom, Ep.1.17.

{ See Prom. to Seekers, [De.4.29.

1 K.4.32, Proverbs, Ec.12.9.

2 S.5.14, Solomon.

Ru.4.22, David.

p.p.ch.15.23.

See Spir. Discernment, [1 K.3.9.

See Spir. Receptivity, [Mt.13.23.

See Instruction (2), 1 S.9.27.

p.p.ch.2.9.

v.22, The Simple.

Ps.119.9, Young Men.

Knowledge (8), ch.2.10.

Ge.41.39, Discretion.

ch.8.34, Hearing (1).

Da.1.17, Learning.

De.4.6, Understanding.

Ex.18.19, Wise Counsel.

See Wise Words, Jb.6.25.

p.p.Ps.49.4.

1 S.12.14, Fear of God, [Is.50.10.

Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.

2 Chr.30.10, Instruction De-

Ps.53.1, Fools. [spised, v.22.

Instruction (1), ch.6.23.

Ex.20.12, Filial Honor, [ch.20.20.

Filial Obedience, ch.6.20.

Ps.45.13, Spir. Adorning, [ch.4.9.

Ge.41.42, Chains, Eze.16.11.

De.13.6, Enticers, ch.16.29.

Resist Temptation, ch.4.14.

Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.

See Snakes Laid, Ps.35.7.

p.p.Ps.10.8.

p.p.Ps.124.3.

Ge.3.6, Allurements of Sin.

1 S.8.3, Greed, v.19.

See Robbery, Jud.9.25.

Purses, ch.7.20.

Jb.28.28, Shun Evil.

Ex.23.2, Evil Associa- [tions (1), ch.4.14.

p.p.Ps.119.101.

Evil Activity, ch.4.16.

Ps.57.6, Net, ch.29.5.

Instinct, ch.6.7.

Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive.

ch.15.27, Avarice (1).

1 S.8.3, Greed, ch.15.27.

Ex.20.17, Covetousness(1).

Jb.28.12, Wisdom Sought,
p.p.Mt.13.44. [Ec.1.13.

1 K.3.9, Spir. Discernment.
1 S.12.14, Fear of God.
Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.

Wisdom Promised, Ec.2.26.
See God's Word a Light,
[Ps.19.8.

De.4.6, Understanding,
[ch.8.14.

Jb.36.7, The Righteous.
Ge.15.1, God a Shield.
Ps.7.10, Uprightness, v.21.
See Divine Keeper, Ge.28.15.
De.6.24, Preservation,
[Is.49.8.

Ps.37.28, Prom. to Saints.

p.p.ch.8.20.

Ps.16.11, Right Paths,
[ch.4.11.

p.p.ch.14.33.
ch.1.4, Knowledge (8),
[ch.14.6.

p.p.ch.22.18.
Ge.41.39, Discretion, ch.5.2.
p.p.ch.4.6; 6.22.

p.p.ch.28.26.

Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.
Ps.101.4, Frowardness.
Ps.119.176, Wanderers.
De.28.29, Dark Way, ch.4.19.

Jb.15.16, Sin Loved, Is.5.18.
ch.11.13, Perverseness.

De.32.5, Crookedness, Is.59.8.
Evil Way, ch.12.15.

See Temptresses, Ge.3.6.
Jud.16.4, Evil Women.
Jb.32.21, Flattery.

De.4.9, Forgetfulness.
See Marriage (2), Ge.2.24.
Le.26.15, Covenant-
p.p.Mal.2.15. [breakers.
Harlots (2), ch.5.3.
Ge.2.17, Spir. Death.

p.p.ch.5.6.

Ps.16.11, Right Paths.

Is.26.7, Right Way.
See Good Example, Ja.13.15.
Ps.7.10, Uprightness, ch.10.9.
See Prom. to Saints, Ps.37.28.
See Perfection (2), Ge.17.1.
Ps.37.11, Earthly Heritage.

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
De.29.28, Wicked Rooted Up,
[Je.1.10.

See Forgetfulness, De.4.9.
Ex.20.6, Keep Command-
[ments.

De.26.16, Obedience (1).
De.5.33, Longevity (1),
[ch.9.11.

Ps.29.11, Peace (2).

Mercy (2), ch.11.17.
See Truthfulness, ch.12.19.

and searchest for her as *for* hid
treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand
the fear of the LORD, and find
the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giveth wis-
dom: out of his mouth *cometh*
knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom
for the righteous: *he is* a buck-
ler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of
judgment, and preserveth the
way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand
righteousness, and judgment,
and equity; *yea*, every good
path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entereth
into thine heart, and knowledge
is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve
thee, understanding shall keep
thee;

12 To deliver thee from the
way of the evil *man*, from the
man that speaketh froward
things;

13 Who leave the paths of up-
rightness, to walk in the ways
of darkness;

14 Who rejoice to do evil, *and*
delight in the frowardness of
the wicked;

15 Whose ways *are* crooked,
and they froward in their
paths;

16 To deliver thee from the
strange woman, *even* from the
stranger *which* flattereth with
her words;

17 Which forsaketh the guide
of her youth, and forgetteth the
covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth
unto death, and her paths unto
the dead.

19 None that go unto her re-
turn again, neither take they
hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in
the way of good *men*, and keep
the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright shall dwell
in the land, and the perfect
shall remain in it.

22 But the wicked shall be
cut off from the earth, and the
transgressors shall be rooted
out of it.

CHAPTER 3

Exhortation to various duties. 13
Happy gain of wisdom.

MY son, forget not my law;
but let thine heart keep
my commandments:

2 For length of days, and long
life, and peace, shall they add
to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth
forsake thee: bind them about

thy neck; write them upon the
table of thine heart:

4 So shalt thou find favour
and good understanding in the
sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with
all thine heart; and lean not
unto thine own understanding.

6 In all thy ways acknowl-
edge him, and he shall direct
thy paths.

7 Be not wise in thine own
eyes: fear the LORD, and de-
part from evil.

8 It shall be health to thy
navel, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy
substance, and with the first-
fruits of all thine increase:

10 So shall thy barns be filled
with plenty, and thy presses
shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ My son, despise not the
chastening of the LORD; neither
be weary of his correction:

12 For whom the LORD loveth
he correcteth; even as a father
the son *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy is the man that
findeth wisdom, and the man
that getteth understanding.

14 For the merchandise of it
is better than the merchandise
of silver, and the gain thereof
than fine gold.

15 She *is* more precious than
rubies: and all the things thou
canst desire *are* not to be com-
pared unto her.

16 Length of days *is* in her
right hand; *and* in her left
hand riches and honour.

17 Her ways *are* ways of
pleasantness, and all her paths
are peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to
them that lay hold upon her:
and happy *is every one* that
retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath
founded the earth; by under-
standing hath he established
the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the
depths *are* broken up, and the
clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not them de-
part from thine eyes: keep
sound wisdom and discretion:

22 So shall they be life unto
thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then shalt thou walk in
thy way safely, and thy foot
shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest down, thou
shalt not be afraid: yea, thou
shalt lie down, and thy sleep
shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden
fear, neither of the desolation
of the wicked, when it cometh.

Ps.37.31, Law in Heart.

Ge.4.4, Divine Favor, ch.8.35.
p.p.Ps.111.10.

Ex.3.21, Human Favor.

Ps.37.3, Trust God, Is.26.4.

De.6.5, Whole Heart, [Je.29.13.

ch.28.26, Self-confidence (1).

1 Chr.16.8, Testimony (2).

Ps.23.2, Guidance (1).

Conceit, ch.26.5.

De.10.12, Fear God, Ec.12.13.

Jb.28.28, Shun Evil.

Ex.15.26, Health Promised.

Ps.29.2, Honor God.

Ex.25.2, Giving (1), Mi.4.13.

Ex.22.29, First-fruits,

Ge.26.12, Increase, [Ro.11.16.

[Barns, Hag.2.19.

[Le.26.5, Plenty Promised,

[Is.30.23.

[De.15.14, Winepress,

[Is.63.3.

[Ps.41.1, Prom. to Liberal,

[ch.11.25.

De.8.5, Chastisement,

[Je.10.24.

See Spir. Refining, Jb.23.10.

De.8.5, Affliction (3).

See Correction, ch.13.24.

Ps.128.2, Happiness (1).

ch.2.3, Knowledge (3), ch.4.5.

De.4.6, Understanding.

Jb.28.16, Wisdom (5), ch.8.11.

Ps.12.6, Silver (5), ch.8.19.

Jb.28.15, Gold (2), ch.8.19.

See Truth Precious,

[Ps.119.72.

Jb.28.18, Rubies, ch.8.11.

De.5.33, Longevity (1).

See Prosperity (4), Ge.39.3.

Honor (8), ch.4.8.

Is.26.7, Right Way.

Ps.16.11, Right Paths.

Ps.29.11, Peace (2), Is.26.3.

Ge.2.9, Tree of Life, ch.11.30.

Ps.128.2, Happiness (1),

[ch.14.21.

Jb.12.13, God's Wisdom,

[Je.10.7.

Ge.1.1, Creator (1).

Ps.8.3, God's Works.

1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.

p.p.Ge.7.11.

Ge.27.28, Dew.

p.p.ch.4.21.

Ge.41.39, Discretion.

De.32.47, Life (4).

Ps.45.13, Spir. Adorning.

p.p.Ps.91.12; Is.5.27.

Ps.91.10, Safety, ch.12.21.

1 S.2.9, Saints' Feet.

Jb.5.21, Fearlessness, Is.8.12.

Jb.11.18, Security, Is.33.16.

Ps.3.5, Sleep (1), ch.6.22.

Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."

Jb.15.34, Desolation of the

[Wicked.

Nu.14.8, Confidence in God.
Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper.
1 S.2.9, Saints' Feet.
De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.
See Wages, Le.19.13.
p.p.Ro.13.7.

See Benevolence (1).
[De.15.14.]

See Evil Devices, Ps.36.4.
Le.19.18, Duty to Neighbors.

Strife Forbidden, ch.17.14.
Mk.9.50, Peace (7).

Ps.37.1, Envy (1), ch.14.30.
Ex.23.9, Oppression (1),
[ch.14.31.]
Ps.101.4, Frowardness,
[ch.4.24.]
See Revelations, Da.2.22.
Jb.36.7, The Righteous,
p.p.Ps.25.14. [ch.4.18.]
Ge.3.17, Divine Curse.

De.23.5, God's Blessing.

Ps.2.4, Divine Contempt.
ch.1.22, Scorners, ch.13.1.
Ps.84.11, God's Grace.
ch.16.19, Humility (1).
Ps.61.5, Spir. Heritage.
Shame, ch.10.5.
Est.3.1, Promotion (2),
Ps.53.1, Fools. [ch.19.10.]

Ps.34.11, Children (3).
ch.1.8, Instruction (1).
See Knowledge (3), ch.2.3.
De.32.2, Good Doctrine,
[1 Ti.4.6.]
ch.1.8, Filial Obedience.
p.p.1 Chr.29.1.
See Children (2), Ps.127.4.
Ge.21.16, Maternal Love.
De.4.9, Instruction (3).
Ps.37.31, Law in Heart.
Ex.20.6, Keep Command-
De.32.47, Life (4). [ments.
ch.2.3, Knowledge (3),
[ch.15.14.]
p.p.ch.16.16.

p.p.2 Th.2.10.

Jb.28.28, Wisdom (3), ch.9.1.
p.p.Lu.10.42.

De.4.6, Understanding.
p.p.1 S.2.30.

ch.3.16, Honor (8), ch.8.18.

Ps.45.13, Spir. Adorning,
[Song 1.10.]
See Spir. Crowns, 1 Co.9.25.

ch.8.34, Hearing (1).

De.5.33, Longevity (1).

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: but his secret is with the righteous.

33 The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory: but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAPTER 4

Solomon, to persuade obedience, 3 shews what instruction he had of his parents.

HEAR, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

3 For I was my father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAPTER 5

Solomon exhorts to study wisdom.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding:

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honeycomb, and her mouth is smoother than oil:

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a twoedged sword.

5 Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.

De.4.9, Instruction (3).

Ps.16.11, Right Paths, v.18.
Jb.14.16, Saints' Steps,
[ch.16.9.]
p.p.Ps.91.11; ch.10.9.

ch.2.3, Knowledge (3).

De.32.47, Life (4).
ch.2.15, Evil Way.
Ex.23.2, Evil Association (1), ch.22.24.
ch.1.10, Resist Temptation,
[Lu.21.34.]

Jb.28.28, Shun Evil.
Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.
ch.1.16, Evil Activity, ch.6.18.
1 S.23.9, Mischief, ch.6.14.
Ps.5.9, The Wicked, Is.1.4.
Est.3.6, Malice (2).
p.p.ch.13.2.

Ge.6.13, Violence, Is.59.6.
[Ps.16.11, Right Paths, Is.2.3.]
Jb.36.7, The Righteous,
[ch.12.13.]
Jb.17.9, Spir. Progress,
[2 Co.3.18.]
Jb.22.28, Light Promised,
[Is.58.8.]

De.28.29, Dark Way, Is.59.9.
Is.9.2, Spir. Darkness.
Ps.73.18, Insecurity.

See Spir. Receptivity,
[Mt.13.23.]

Ps.40.6, Hearing Ear.

p.p.ch.3.21.

Ps.37.31, Law in Heart.
De.32.47, Life (4), ch.11.19.

Ex.15.26, Health Promised,
[Je.30.17.]

De.4.9, Keep Thyself,
[Ac.15.29.]

p.p.Mt.12.35; 15.18; Lu.6.45.
Ps.101.4, Frowardness,
[ch.8.13.]

Ep.4.31, Evil Speaking.

See Believers' Walk, Ro.6.4.
p.p.He.12.13.

De.5.32, Straightforward-
[ness, Eze.1.12.]

Jb.28.28, Shun Evil, ch.14.16.

See Wisdom (5), Jb.28.16.
Ps.40.6, Hearing Ear.

Ge.41.39, Discretion, Is.28.26.
See Wise Words, Jb.6.25.

Ge.3.6, Temptresses,
[Eze.13.18.]

ch.2.18, Harlots (2), ch.6.24.
See Flattery, Jb.32.21.
p.p.Ec.7.26.

[Ge.2.17, Spir. Death.
De.32.22, Hell (Sheol),
p.p.ch.7.27. [ch.7.27.]

See Instability (1), ch.24.21.	6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, <i>that</i> thou canst not know <i>them</i> .	words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.	
Ps.34.11, Children (3). p.p.Ps.119.102. p.p.ch.7.25. Jb.28.28, Shun Evil.	7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth. 8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house: 9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel: 10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; and thy labours <i>be</i> in the house of a stranger; 11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed, 12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof; 13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me! 14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly. 15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well. 16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets. 17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee. 18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth. 19 <i>Let her be as</i> the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love. 20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger? 21 For the ways of man <i>are</i> before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings. 22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins. 23 He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.	3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, and make sure thy friend. 4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids. 5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand <i>of the hunter</i> , and as a bird from the hand of the fowler. 6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise: 7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, 8 Provideth her meat in the summer, <i>and</i> gathereth her food in the harvest. 9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? 10 <i>Yet</i> a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: 11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man. 12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth. 13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers; 14 Frowardness <i>is</i> in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord. 15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy. 16 ¶ These six <i>things</i> doth the LORD hate: yea, seven <i>are</i> an abomination unto him: 17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, 18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, 19 A false witness <i>that</i> speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren. 20 ¶ My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother: 21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, <i>and</i> tie them about thy neck. 22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and <i>when</i> thou awakest, it shall talk with thee. 23 For the commandment <i>is</i> a lamp; and the law <i>is</i> light; and reproofs of instruction <i>are</i> the way of life:	Indolent Sleep, v.10. De.14.5, Deer, Is.35.6. Ant, ch.30.25. Sluggard, ch.13.4. De.8.5, Consider, Ec.7.13. Ge.2.15, Industry (1), ch.10.5. ch.1.17, Instinct, ch.30.24. Forethought, ch.22.3. Ge.8.22, Summer, ch.26.1. ch.18.9, Slothfulness. Little Evils, Ec.10.1. v.4, Indolent Sleep, ch.10.5. Poverty (3), ch.11.24. De.28.48, Want, ch.13.4. De.29.19, Sinful Walk. Jb.16.3, Evil Words. p.p.Jb.15.12; ch.10.10. { ch.11.3, Perverseness. Est.3.9, Plotting, Is.32.7. Ps.36.4, Evil Devices, [ch.14.22. 1 S.23.9, Mischief, ch.24.2. Jb.4.8, Evil Sowing, [ch.16.28. Sudden Destruction, [ch.24.22. Ps.36.12, Irreparableness, [Mk.3.29. De.25.16, Sin Hateful, [Zec.8.17. De.7.25, Abominations, [ch.11.20. Ps.10.2, Pride (1), ch.11.2. Le.19.11, Falsehood. De.19.10, Innocent Blood. Est.9.25, Evil Devices (2), [ch.12.2. Ge.6.5, Evil Imagination, [Je.23.17. ch.1.16, Evil Activity, Is.59.7. [Ex.20.16, False Witness- [es (1), ch.12.17. Ps.63.11, Liars. 2 Th.3.11, Busybodies. [Jb.4.8, Evil Sowing. ch.1.8, Filial Obedience, [ch.7.1. Ex.20.12, Filial Honor. p.p.ch.3.3. See Law in Heart, Ps.37.31. p.p.ch.3.23. Ps.3.5, Sleep (1), Je.31.26. Ps.19.8, God's Word a [Light, 2 Pe.1.19. Ps.141.5, Reproof (2). ch.1.8, Instruction (1), [ch.12.1
See Disappointment, [De.28.39. See Sin Unprofitable, [1 S.12.21. See Remorse, Nu.14.39. See Sickness (1), Le.26.16. 2 Chr.30.10, Instruction De- [spised. ch.1.25, Reproof (4), ch.10.17. Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1). Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness. See Sin Loved, Jb.15.16. See Depravity, Ge.6.5. Ge.2.24, Husbands' Duty, [Ec.9.9. De.14.5, Deer, ch.6.5. Ge.24.67, Conjugal Love, [Song 8.7. De.5.18, Chastity, Mt.5.28. Mt.5.28, Impurity. Jb.34.21, Ways Known, [Je.16.17. Ge.6.5, Divine Vision. Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive. Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked, [2 Pe.2.17. Spir. Bondage, Jn.8.34. Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wicked, Ec.8.10. Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God. Ps.49.13, Folly. See Wanderers, Ps.119.176. Against suretyship, 6 and idleness. 16 Seven things hateful to God. 20 Blessings of obedience. 25 Mischiefs of whoredom. Suretyship, ch.11.15.	CHAPTER 6 MY son, if thou be surety for thy friend, <i>if</i> thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger, 2 Thou art snared with the		

See Divine Restraints, [1 S.25.39. ch.2.18, Harlots (2), ch.7.10. Jb.32.21, Flattery.	24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman. 25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids. 26 For by means of a whor- ish woman <i>a man is brought</i> to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life. 27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned? 28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned? 29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be in- nocent. 30 <i>Men</i> do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry; 31 But <i>if</i> he be found, he shall restore sevenfold; he shall give all the substance of his house. 32 <i>But</i> whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he <i>that</i> doeth it destroyeth his own soul. 33 A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away. 34 For jealousy <i>is</i> the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance. 35 He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.	9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night: 10 And, behold, there met him a woman <i>with</i> the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart. 11 (She <i>is</i> loud and stub- born; her feet abide not in her house; 12 Now <i>is</i> she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.) 13 So she caught him, and kissed him, <i>and</i> with an im- pudent face said unto him, 14 <i>I have</i> peace offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows. 15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee. 16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved <i>works</i> , with fine linen of <i>E'gypt</i> . 17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinna- mon. 18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves. 19 For the goodman <i>is</i> not at home, he is gone a long journey: 20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, <i>and</i> will come home at the day appointed. 21 With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him. 22 He goeth after her straight- way, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks; 23 Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it <i>is</i> for his life. 24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth. 25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths. 26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong <i>men</i> have been slain by her. 27 Her house <i>is</i> the way to hell, going down to the cham- bers of death.	p.p.Jb.24.15. Jb.24.14, Works of Dark- ness, Jn.3.20. ch.2.18, Harlots (2), ch.29.3. p.p.Ge.38.14. p.p.ch.9.13. p.p.1 Ti.5.13; Tit.2.5. p.p.ch.9.14; 23.28. 2 S.15.5, Evil Kiss. p.p.ch.21.29. Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings ch.23.7, Hypocrisy. p.p.ch.31.22. ch.21.17, Pleasure-seekers. ch.29.3, Wantonness. Ex.35.6, Linen. De.3.11, Beds, ch.22.27. Ps.45.8, Aloes, Song 4.14. Ex.30.23, Cinnamon, [Song 4.14. See Impurity, Mt.5.28. Nu.25.6, Lasciviousness. Ge.3.6, Allurements of Sin. p.p.Ge.39.11. ch.1.14, Purses, Is.46.6. Jb.32.21, Flattery. Ge.3.6, Yielding to Tempta- tion. Ps.49.13, Folly. Jb.13.27, Stocks, Je.20.3. Ex.20.5, Retribution (1). Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared. Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive. De.4.1, Hearken, Is.51.1. Ps.34.11, Children (3). De.4.9, Instruction (3). De.5.18, Chastity. See Wanderers, Ps.119.176. Jud.16.4, Evil Women. ch.6.33, Wounds of Sin. p.p.Ne.13.26. De.32.22, Hell (Sheol), [ch.9.18. Ge.2.17, Spir. Death. p.p.ch.2.18; 5.5; 9.18. ch.1.20, Wisdom's Call, [ch.9.3.
Lust, Mt.5.28. See Temptresses, ch.5.3. p.p.ch.29.3. Jud.16.4, Evil Women. ch.29.3, Wantonness. p.p.Eze.13.18. Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive. p.p.v.32. p.p.Tit.2.15. Mt.4.2, Hunger. Ex.22.3, Restitution (1), [Eze.33.15. Ex.20.14, Adultery. Ps.49.13, Folly. p.p.Jb.31.12. Wounds of Sin, ch.23.29. Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame. p.p.Je.2.22. Ge.37.4, Man's Jealousy, [Mt.20.12. p.p.Le.20.10. ch.1.8, Filial Obedience, [ch.23.22. Ex.20.6, Keep Command- ments. De.32.47, Life (4). De.17.19, Keep the Law. See Phylacteries, De.6.8. Ps.37.31, Law in Heart. See Wisdom (5), Jb.28.16. De.4.6, Understanding. p.p.ch.2.16. Jud.16.4, Evil Women. Jb.32.21, Flattery. Jud.5.28, Windows. ch.1.22, The Simple, ch.8.5. See Young Men, Ps.119.9. Jb.13.26, Sins of Youth. Ps.32.9, No Understanding. p.p.v.27. Ge.3.6, Yielding to Tempta- tion.	CHAPTER 7 <i>Solomon persuades to a sincere fa- miliarity with wisdom. 6 Cun- ning of a lewd woman, etc.</i> MY son, keep my words, and lay up my command- ments with thee. 2 Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye. 3 Bind them upon thy fin- gers, write them upon the table of thine heart. 4 Say unto wisdom, Thou <i>art</i> my sister; and call understand- ing <i>thy</i> kinswoman: 5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger <i>which</i> flattereth with her words. 6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement, 7 And beheld among the sim- ple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding, 8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,	Of wisdom: 10 its excellency, 18 riches, 22 eternity, 32 and desir- ableness. DOTH not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?	

Ge.23.10, Gates (1).	2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.	25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:	p.p.Jb.15.7.
Pr.1.20, Wisdom's Call.	3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.	26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.	Ge.1.1, Creator (1).
ch.1.22, The Simple, ch.14.15. See Knowledge (3), ch.2.3.	4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice is to the sons of man.	27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth:	Ge.1.1, Heavens(1), Is.40.22. p.p.Jb.26.10.
p.p.ch.22.20.	5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.	28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:	
Jb.6.25, Wise Words.	6 Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.	29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:	Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled, [Je.5.22. p.p.Ps.24.2; 104.5.
ch.12.19, Truthfulness. Ps.101.3, Sin Despised, v.13. Ps.37.30, Mouth of the [Righteous.	7 For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.	30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him;	p.p.Jn.1.1,2. p.p.Mt.3.17.
p.p.ch.14.6; Is.35.8.	8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them.	31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men.	
ch.1.4, Knowledge (8). Mt.13.23, Spir. Receptivity. ch.1.8, Instruction (1). ch.2.3, Knowledge (3). Jb.28.15, Gold (2). Jb.28.16, Wisdom (5).	9 They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.	32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways.	De.5.16, Prom. to Children, [Is.40.11. Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones. See Obedience (3), Ex.19.5. ch.1.8, Instruction (1).
Jb.28.18, Rubies, ch.31.10.	10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.	33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.	Hearing (1), ch.15.31. Ex.16.4, Daily Duty, Lu.9.23.
1 K.3.9, Spir. Discernment.	11 For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.	34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.	See Life (4), De.32.47. Ge.4.4, Divine Favor, ch.12.2. p.p.Jn.17.3.
1 S.12.14, Fear of God. 1 S.2.3, Arrogance, Is.13.11. Ps.101.4, Frowardness, [ch.10.31. Ps.5.9, Evil Speech. Ps.101.3, Sin Despised, [Ro.7.15. See Divine Counsel, Ps.16.7. De.4.6, Understanding, p.p.Ec.7.19; 9.16. [ch.11.12. p.p.ch.29.4. p.p.2 Chr.1.10.	12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.	35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.	Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive, [ch.11.3. Ge.2.17, Spir. Death, [Eze.18.20.
De.5.16, Prom. to Children, [v.32. De.4.29, Prom. to Seekers, [Je.29.13. Spir. Riches, ch.10.22. ch.3.16, Honor (8), ch.13.18. See The Enduring, Jn.6.27. Ps.92.14, Spir. Fruit. Jb.28.15, Gold (2), Is.13.12. Ps.12.6, Silver (5), ch.10.20.	13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.	36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.	Jb.28.28, Wisdom (3), [Ho.14.9. p.p.1 Pe.2.5.
Ps.16.11, Right Paths. See Prosperity (4), Ge.39.3. Ps.61.5, Spir. Heritage. See Spir. Fullness, Ps.23.5. Jb.12.13, God's Wisdom.	14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength.	CHAPTER 9	See Spir. Feasts, Is.25.6. Ps.23.5, Divine Preparation. Je.35.15, Divine Call (1). ch.1.20, Wisdom's Call. p.p.Ps.68.11.
Ps.8.3, God's Works. p.p.Jn.17.5.	15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.	Discipline and doctrine of wisdom. Custom and error of folly.	See Wisdom Promised, [ch.2.6. Ge.7.1, "Comes." Is.25.6, Spir. Food. See Thirst Satisfied, Ps.36.8.
	16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.	WISDOM hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars:	De.32.47, Life (4). Is.26.7, Right Way. ch.1.22, Scorners. p.p.ch.23.9. See Reproof (4), ch.1.25. Pearls before Swine, [ch.16.22. ch.1.30, Despisers, Mt.7.6. Ps.141.5, Reproof (2).
	17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.	2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.	
	18 Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness.	3 She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city,	
	19 My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.	4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither; as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,	
	20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:	5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.	
	21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.	6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.	
	22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.	7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himself a blot.	
	23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.	8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.	
	24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water.		

Mt.13.23, Spir. Receptivity.
See Teachableness, Ezr.8.21.
See Learning, Da.1.17.
See Spir. Progress, Jb.17.9.
1 S.12.14, Fear of God.
Jb.28.23, Wisdom (3).
Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.

De.5.33, Longevity (1),
[ch.10.27.]

De.32.47, Life (4).

De.24.16, Personal Responsi-
bility, Je.31.30.

See Harlots, ch.2.16.
See The Simple ch.1.22.

p.p.ch.7.12.
Jud.16.4, Evil Women.

Ps.32.9, No Understanding.

ch.21.17, Pleasure-seekers.
2 K.17.9, Secret Sins.
Ge.3.8, Concealment.
Ge.3.6, Allurements of Sin,
[ch.14.12.]

Ge.2.17, Spir. Death.
De.32.22, Hell (Sheol),
p.p.ch.2.18; 5.5. [ch.15.11.]

1 K.4.32, Proverbs.
Ps.34.11, Children (3),
[ch.20.11.]
ch.15.20, Parental Joy.
2 S.18.33, Parental Sorrow,
[ch.17.21.]

ch.16.8, Unjust Gain.
1 S.12.21, Sin Unprofitable,
[ch.24.20.]
Da.4.27, Righteousness(4)
De.32.47, Life (4).

De.2.7, Divine Supplies.
Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.
See Want, De.28.48.
De.28.39, Disappointment.
ch.6.11, Poverty (3).
ch.18.9, Slothfulness.
Diligence, ch.13.4.
ch.6.8, Forethought.
Ge.2.15, Industry (1),
[ch.12.11.]

ch.6.4, Indolent Sleep,
[ch.19.15.]
Ge.8.22, Harvest, ch.26.1.
ch.3.35, Shame, ch.11.2.
De.23.5, God's Blessing.
Saints and Sinners, v.16.
Ge.6.13, Violence.
Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.
Ps.112.6, Memory of the
[Just, Mt.26.13.]

De.9.14, Name of the
[Wicked, Is.14.22.]
Mt.13.23, Spir. Receptivity.
Ezr.8.21, Teachableness.
ch.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.
Ps.7.10, Uprightness,
[ch.14.11.]
See Walking in Truth,
Jb.11.18, Security. [Ps.26.3.]
See Exposure of Sin,
[Nu.32.23.]

9 Give instruction to a wise
man, and he will be yet wiser:
teach a just man, and he will
increase in learning.

10 The fear of the LORD is
the beginning of wisdom: and
the knowledge of the holy is
understanding.

11 For by me thy days shall
be multiplied, and the years of
thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt
be wise for thyself: but if
thou scornest, thou alone shalt
bear it.

13 ¶ A foolish woman is clam-
orous: she is simple, and know-
eth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door
of her house, on a seat in the
high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go
right on their ways:

16 Whoso is simple, let him
turn in hither: and as for him
that wanteth understanding,
she saith to him,

17 Stolen waters are sweet,
and bread eaten in secret is
pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that
the dead are there; and that
her guests are in the depths of
hell.

CHAPTER 10

From this chapter to the five and
twentieth are sundry observations
of virtues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Solomon.
A wise son maketh a glad
father: but a foolish son is the
heaviness of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickedness
profit nothing: but righteous-
ness delivereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the
soul of the righteous to famish:
but he casteth away the sub-
stance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poor that deal-
eth with a slack hand: but the
hand of the diligent maketh
rich.

5 He that gathereth in sum-
mer is a wise son: but he that
sleepeth in harvest is a son
that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head
of the just: but violence cover-
eth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the just is
blessed: but the name of the
wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will re-
ceive commandments: but a
prating fool shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly
walketh surely: but he that
perverteth his ways shall be
known.

10 He that winketh with the

eye causeth sorrow: but a prat-
ing fool shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous
man is a well of life: but vio-
lence covereth the mouth of
the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes:
but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that
hath understanding wisdom is
found: but a rod is for the back
of him that is void of under-
standing.

14 Wise men lay up knowl-
edge: but the mouth of the
foolish is near destruction.

15 The rich man's wealth is
his strong city: the destruction
of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the right-
eous tendeth to life: the fruit
of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life
that keepeth instruction: but
he that refuseth reproof erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with
lying lips, and he that uttereth
a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words
there wanteth not sin: but he
that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is
as choice silver: the heart of
the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous
feed many: but fools die for
want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD,
it maketh rich, and he addeth
no sorrow with it.

23 It is as sport to a fool to
do mischief: but a man of un-
derstanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it
shall come upon him: but the
desire of the righteous shall be
granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth,
so is the wicked no more: but
the righteous is an everlasting
foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth,
and as smoke to the eyes, so is
the sluggard to them that send
him.

27 The fear of the LORD pro-
longeth days: but the years of
the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous
shall be gladness: but the ex-
pectation of the wicked shall
perish.

29 The way of the LORD is
strength to the upright: but
destruction shall be to the
workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never
be removed: but the wicked
shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just
bringeth forth wisdom: but the

p.p.ch.6.13; Ps.35.19.
Ps.53.1, Fools.

Ps.37.30, Mouth of the
[Righteous, ch.31.26.]
See Fountain of Life, Ps.36.9.
Ge.6.13, Violence.

Le.19.17, Hatred (1), ch.15.17.
Strife (1), ch.13.10.
Brotherly Love (1), 1 Co.13.1.
ch.17.9, Charitableness.
1 K.3.9, Spir. Discernment.
Jb.6.25, Wise Words.
Ps.89.32, Rod of Correction,
[ch.13.24.]

Ps.32.9, No Understanding.

ch.2.3, Knowledge (3).
Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.
p.p.ch.9.9.

See Trust in Riches, Jb.31.24.
p.p.ch.19.7.

v.6, Saints and Sinners, v.25.
De.32.47, Life (4).
De.32.32, Sin's Fruit.

Is.26.7, Right Way.
ch.18, Instruction (1).
ch.1.25, Reproof (4), ch.12.1.

Le.19.17, Hatred.
Le.19.11, Falsehood.
Ps.31.13, Slander (1), ch.11.9.

Ps.53.1, Fools, ch.14.9.
Jb.11.2, Vain Talk, ch.14.23.
Sin Defined, ch.14.21.

Ps.34.13, Tongue Restrained.
Jb.2.13, Silence (1), ch.11.12.
Jb.6.25, Wise Words.

Ps.12.6, Silver (5), ch.16.16.
Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.
[Ps.37.30, Mouth of the
[Righteous.]

1 S.9.27, Instruction (2).
See No Understanding,
[Ps.32.9.]

De.23.5, God's Blessing.

ch.8.18, Spir. Riches, ch.13.7.

See Jestings, ch.26.19.

1 S.23.9, Mischief.
Jb.28.28, Wisdom (3).

De.26.36, Terror.

2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.

See Answer Promised,
[Ps.91.15.]

ch.1.27, Whirlwind (2),
[Is.17.13.]

v.6, Saints and Sinners,
[ch.11.5.]

Ps.15.5, Saints Immovable.
Is.28.16, Spir. Foundation.

Nu.6.3, Vinegar, Mt.27.48.

ch.6.6, Sluggard.

1 S.12.14, Fear of God.

De.5.33, Longevity (1),
[Is.65.22.]

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off,
[Ec.7.17.]

Ro.4.18, Spir. Hope.

Expectation (2), ch.11.7.
Jb.8.13, False Hopes.

Ps.18.30, Divine Ways.
See Strength Promised,
[2 S.22.40.]

Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
Ps.34.16, Evildoers (1).
Ps.15.5, Saints Immovable.
p.p.ch.2.22.

Ps.37.30, Mouth of the
[Righteous.]

Ps.101.4, Frowardness,
p.p.Ja.3.8. [ch.11.20.
See Wise Words, Jb.6.25.
Jb.16.3, Evil Words.
p.p.Ec.12.10.

De.25.13, Dishonesty,
[ch.20.10.
De.7.25, Abominations.
Le.19.36, Just Weights,
[ch.16.11.
Le.19.36, Honesty, Ro.12.17
Ps.10.2, Pride (1), ch.13.10.
ch.3.35, Shame, ch.29.15.
Mi.6.8, Humility (2).
Ps.41.12, Integrity (1),
[ch.19.1.

Ps.7.10, Uprightness.
Perverseness, ch.12.8.
Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive,
Riches Vain, Ec.6.2. [v.19.
Jl.2.11, Great Day.
Da.4.27, Righteousness (4).
See Life (4), De.32.47.
Ge.17.1, Perfection (2).
ch.10.6, Saints and Sinners,
[ch.12.7.
p.p.ch.3.23.
Fall of the Wicked, ch.22.14.

See Godliness Profitable,
[De.4.40.

Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared.
ch.10.28, Expectation (2),
[v.23.
De.28.39, Disappointment,
[Is.17.11.
Jb.8.13, False Hopes.
Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
p.p.ch.21.18.

ch.23.7, Hypocrisy.
Ps.31.12, Slander (1), Je.9.4.
p.p.v.6.

p.p.Est.8.15.

2 Chr.21.20, Unlamented.
Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised.
Civic Righteousness,
[ch.14.34.

Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.
p.p.ch.29.8.

See Contempt, 1 S.17.28.
De.4.6, Understanding,
[ch.13.15.
Jb.2.13, Silence (1), ch.17.28.
Le.19.16, Talebearers,
[ch.17.9.
Secrets, ch.20.19.
p.p.ch.19.11.
Counsel, ch.12.15.

Counsellors, ch.15.22.

ch.6.1, Suretyship, ch.17.18.

Wise Women, ch.12.4.

ch.3.3, Mercy (2), Ho.12.6.
Ge.49.5, Cruelty (1).
See Retribution (2), Jud.1.7.

Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).

froward tongue shall be cut out.
32 The lips of the righteous
know what is acceptable: but
the mouth of the wicked *speake-
th* frowardness.

CHAPTER 11

A FALSE balance is abomi-
nation to the LORD: but
a just weight is his delight.

2 When pride cometh, then
cometh shame: but with the
lowly is wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright
shall guide them: but the per-
verseness of transgressors shall
destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day
of wrath: but righteousness deli-
vereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the
perfect shall direct his way:
but the wicked shall fall by his
own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the up-
right shall deliver them: but
transgressors shall be taken in
their own naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth,
his expectation shall perish:
and the hope of unjust *men*
perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered
out of trouble, and the wicked
cometh in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with *his*
mouth destroyeth his neigh-
bour: but through knowledge
shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with
the righteous, the city rejoic-
eth: and when the wicked
perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the up-
right the city is exalted: but it
is overthrown by the mouth of
the wicked.

12 He that is void of wisdom
despiset his neighbour: but a
man of understanding holdeth
his peace.

13 A talebearer revealeth se-
crets: but he that is of a faith-
ful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counsel is, the
people fall: but in the multi-
tude of counsellors *there is*
safety.

15 He that is surety for a
stranger shall smart *for it*:
and he that hateth suretyship
is sure.

16 A gracious woman retain-
eth honour: and strong *men*
retain riches.

17 The merciful man doeth
good to his own soul: but *he*
that is cruel troubleth his own
flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a de-
ceitful work: but to him that

soweth righteousness *shall be*
a sure reward.

19 As righteousness *tendeth*
to life: so he that pursueth
evil *pursueth it* to his own
death.

20 They that are of a froward
heart are abomination to the
LORD: but *such as are* upright
in *their way* are his delight.

21 Though hand join in hand,
the wicked shall not be
punished: but the seed of the
righteous shall be delivered.

22 As a jewel of gold in a
swine's snout, so is a fair wom-
an which is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous
is only good: *but* the expecta-
tion of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth,
and yet increaseth; and *there*
is that withholdeth more than
is meet, but *it tendeth* to pov-
erty.

25 The liberal soul shall be
made fat: and he that watereth
shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn,
the people shall curse him: but
blessing *shall be* upon the head
of him that selleth *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh
good procureth favour: but he
that seeketh mischief, it shall
come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his
riches shall fall: but the right-
eous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own
house shall inherit the wind:
and the fool *shall be* servant to
the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous
is a tree of life; and he that
winneth souls *is* wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall
be recompensed in the earth:
much more the wicked and the
sinner.

CHAPTER 12

WHOSO loveth instruction
loveth knowledge: but he
that hateth reproof is brutish.

2 A good *man* obtaineth fa-
vour of the LORD: but a man
of wicked devices will he con-
demn.

3 A man shall not be estab-
lished by wickedness: but the
root of the righteous shall not
be moved.

4 A virtuous woman *is* a
crown to her husband: but she
that maketh ashamed *is* as rot-
tenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the right-
eous are right: *but* the coun-
sels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked
are to lie in wait for blood:

Ps.126.5, Spir. Sowing,
Da.12.3, Reward (1). [Is.32.20

De.32.47, Life (4), ch.12.28.
Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive,
[ch.18.7.

Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty,
[Eze.18.4.

Ps.101.4, Frowardness,
[ch.22.5.

De.7.25, Abominations,
[ch.12.22.

Ps.7.10, Uprightness.
Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3).

See Conspiracy, Ge.37.18.
No Escape, ch.16.5.

Ps.25.13, Seed of the Right-
eous, ch.14.26.

Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
Ge.24.53, Jewels.

Ps.39.11, Beauty (2), ch.31.30.

2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.
ch.10.28, Expectation (2),
[Zec.9.5.

See Beneficence, Ru.2.15.
See Offerings Withheld,
[2 Chr.29.7.

Parsimony, ch.21.13.
ch.6.11, Poverty (3), ch.20.13.

2 Chr.31.10, Benevolence (2),
[ch.22.9.

Ps.41.1, Prom. to Liberal,
[ch.22.9.

Selfishness (1), ch.24.11.
p.p.Jb.29.13.

See Good Name, 1 S.18.30.
See Wicked Snared, Jb.18.8.

See Retribution (2), Jud.1.7.

{ Jb.31.24, Trust in Riches,
[ch.18.11.

{ Ps.52.7, False Trusts,
[ch.28.26.

{ See Unfading Life, Ps.1.3.
p.p.ch.15.27.

p.p.Ec.5.16.
p.p.ch.14.19.

Ge.2.9, Tree of Life, Eze.47.7.

Soul-winners, Da.12.3.

Ru.2.12, Recompense (2),
[ch.13.21.

Is.59.18, Recompense (1).
See Judgment ac. to Works,
[Ps.62.12.

ch.1.8, Instruction (1).
[Ec.12.11.

ch.1.25, Reproof (4), ch.15.10.
Ps.92.6, Grossness.

Ge.4.4, Divine Favor,
[ch.18.22.

Est.9.25, Evil Devices (2).

2 S.24.10, Condemnation (2).

See Insecurity, Ps.73.18.

See Fall of the Wicked,
[ch.11.5.

Ps.15.5, Saints Immovable.
ch.11.16, Wise Women,
[ch.14.1.

Ge.2.18, Wife, ch.18.22.

p.p.ch.14.30.

Ps.48.9, Wise Thoughts,
[ch.21.5.

Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel.
Ps.36.3, Deceit (1), ch.27.6.

Jb.16.3, Evil Words.
See Snared Laid, Ps.35.7.

Ps.37.30, Mouth of the [Righteous].
 Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.
 ch.10.6, Saints and Sinners, [ch.13.21].
 Jb.11.18, Security.
 See Commendation, Mk.14.6.
 See Good Name, 1 S.18.30.
 ch.11.3, Perverseness, [ch.15.4].
 Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised, [ch.14.17].
 ch.17.19, Self-exaltation.
 ch.3.3, Mercy (2).
 p.p.De.25.4.
 Nu.22.27, Cruelty (3).
 Ge.2.15, Agriculture.
 Ge.2.15, Industry (1), [ch.13.11].
 Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation.
 Ex.23.2, Evil Associations (1).
 Ps.32.9, No Understanding, [ch.18.2].
 Ps.92.14, Spir. Fruit.
 Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared.
 See Vain Talk, Jb.11.2.
 Jb.36.7, The Righteous, [ch.20.7].
 Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
 See Wise Words, Jb.6.25.
 See Judgment ac. to Works, [Ps.62.12].
 ch.2.15, Evil Way, ch.13.15.
 ch.3.7, Conceit.
 De.9.4, Self-righteousness, ch.16.2.
 ch.11.14, Counsel, ch.13.10.
 v.23, Folly Revealed.
 v.23, Prudence.
 See Charitableness, ch.17.9.
 p.p.ch.14.5.
 Ex.20.16, False Witness-
 es (1), ch.19.9.
 Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).
 Ps.5.9, Evil Speech, ch.24.2.
 p.p.Ps.57.4.
 Jb.6.25, Wise Words.
 Truthfulness, Zep.3.13.
 2 Chr.20.20, Established.
 Ps.63.11, Liars, [Is.54.14].
 Ro.16.18, Deceivers.
 Ge.6.5, Evil Imagination.
 Peacemakers, Mt.5.9.
 Jb.11.18, Security.
 Ps.91.10, Safety, ch.21.31.
 See Wages of Sin, Jb.15.31.
 Le.19.11, Falsehood, ch.19.9.
 De.7.25, Abominations, [ch.21.27].
 Le.19.36, Honesty.
 Prudence, ch.13.16.
 Folly Revealed, ch.15.2.
 ch.10.4, Diligence.
 ch.18.9, Slothfulness.
 p.p.1 K.11.28.
 See Despondency, Nu.11.15.
 See Kind Words, Ge.50.21.
 See Encouragement, [Ex.14.13].
 Jb.36.7, The Righteous.
 ch.2.15, Evil Way.
 See Seducers, 2 K.21.9.
 ch.18.9, Slothfulness.

but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.
 7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.
 8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.
 9 He that is despised, and hath a servant, is better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.
 10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.
 11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.
 12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.
 13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.
 14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.
 15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.
 16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.
 17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.
 18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.
 19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.
 20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.
 21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.
 22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.
 23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.
 24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.
 25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.
 26 The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.
 27 The slothful man roasteth

not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.
 28 In the way of righteousness is life; and in the pathway thereof there is no death.
 CHAPTER 13
 A WISE son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.
 2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.
 3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.
 4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.
 5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.
 6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.
 7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.
 8 The ransom of a man's life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.
 9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.
 10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.
 11 Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.
 12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.
 13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.
 14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.
 15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.
 16 Every prudent man deal-eth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.
 17 A wicked messenger fall-eth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador is health.
 18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.
 19 The desire accomplished

Improvidence, ch.18.9.
 De.32.47, Life (4), ch.19.23.
 Ps.16.11, Right Paths.
 ch.8.34, Hearing (1).
 ch.1.8, Instruction (1).
 ch.1.22, Scorners, ch.14.6.
 Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
 ch.1.25, Reproof (4).
 p.p.ch.12.14.
 De.32.32, Sin's Fruit.
 Jb.2.13, Silence (1).
 Ps.34.13, Tongue Restrained, ch.21.23.
 Jb.11.2, Vain Talk.
 ch.6.6, Sluggard, ch.15.19.
 ch.6.11, Poverty (3).
 De.28.48, Want, ch.19.15.
 ch.10.4, Diligence, ch.22.29.
 See Sin Despised, Ps.101.3.
 ch.27.23, Wicked Despised.
 ch.3.35, Shame.
 Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.
 p.p.ch.11.3.
 Ps.7.10, Uprightness.
 Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive.
 ch.11.24, Parsimony.
 2 Chr.31.10, Benevolence (2).
 Ge.13.9, Unselfishness.
 ch.8.18, Spir. Riches, Ep.1.18.
 See Light Promised, [Jb.22.28].
 Jb.18.5, Darkness (3).
 Ps.10.2, Pride (1), ch.16.18.
 ch.10.12, Strife (1), ch.26.21.
 ch.11.14, Counsel, ch.15.22.
 ch.16.8, Unjust Gain.
 Jb.20.28, Riches Fleeting.
 Ge.2.15, Industry (1), [ch.20.13].
 Ge.2.15, Work Enjoined, [ch.14.23].
 Nu.21.4, Discouragement.
 p.p.4.19.
 Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised.
 Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
 Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments.
 Ge.15.1, Reward (3).
 p.p.ch.16.22.
 Ps.36.9, Fountain of Life, [ch.14.27].
 De.32.47, Life (4).
 De.4.6, Understanding, [ch.14.29].
 ch.2.15, Evil Way, ch.14.12.
 De.28.67, Sin's Misery, [Ro.2.9].
 ch.12.23, Prudence, ch.14.15.
 ch.12.23, Folly Revealed.
 Ge.39.6, Fidelity (1).
 p.p.ch.25.13.
 ch.6.11, Poverty (3).
 Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame.
 2 Chr.30.10, Instruction De-
 Ps.141.5, Reproof (2). [spised
 ch.3.16, Honor (8), ch.21.21.
 p.p.v.12.

p.p.ch.29.27. Jb.15.16, Sin Loved.	is sweet to the soul: but <i>it is</i> abomination to fools to depart from evil.	14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man <i>shall be satisfied</i> from himself.	Backsliding, Is.1.4. See Worldly Fullness, [De.32.15.]
Ge.41.8, Wise Men. Nu.33.55, Evil Associations (2), ch.28.7. See Sin Destructive, [Ps.34.21.]	20 He that walketh with wise <i>men</i> shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.	15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.	See Satisfaction, Ps.17.15. ch.1.22, The Simple, ch.22.3. Ge.3.6, Credulity, 1 Jn.4.1. ch.12.23, Prudence, ch.15.5.
ch.10.6, Saints and Sinners, [ch.14.32.] Ru.2.12, Recompense (2), [Is.35.4.]	21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.	16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.	See Fear of God, 1 S.12.14. Jb.28.28, Shun Evil, Zec.7.10. Self-confidence (2), Je.48.7.
p.p.Ezr.9.12. See Earthly Heritage, [Ps.37.11.]	22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.	17 <i>He that is</i> soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.	Ps.37.8, Anger, ch.16.32. Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised, [ch.24.24.]
p.p.Jb.27.16,17; Ec.2.26. De.2.15, Industry (1).	23 Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is <i>that is</i> destroyed for want of judgment.	18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.	Ps.36.4, Evil Devices. ch.1.22, The Simple. See Prudence, ch.12.23.
Ps.89.32, Rod of Correction, [ch.22.15.] Correction, ch.19.18.	24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.	19 The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.	See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13. See Humiliation (2), [Ex.32.20.]
Jb.36.7, The Righteous. Ps.23.5, Spir. Fullness. Le.26.5, Plenty Promised. De.28.48, Want.	25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.	20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich <i>hath</i> many friends.	Jb.36.7, The Righteous. Poor Despised, ch.19.7. p.p.ch.19.4.
ch.11.16, Wise Women, [ch.31.10.] p.p.Ru.4.11.	CHAPTER 14 EVERY wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.	21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy <i>is</i> he.	ch.10.19, Sin Defined, ch.24.9. ch.3.3, Mercy (2). Ex.23.11, Poor (4), ch.19.17. Ps.128.2, Happiness (1), [ch.16.20.]
Ps.7.10, Uprightness. 1 S.12.14, Fear of God. ch.11.3, Perverseness. ch.1.30, Despisers. Ps.5.9, Evil Speech. Ps.37.30, Mouth of the Righteous, [ch.14.32.] Jb.6.25, Wise Words.	2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: but <i>he that is</i> perverse in his ways despiseth him.	22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth <i>shall be</i> to them that devise good.	Ps.36.4, Evil Devices, [ch.16.30.] Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised. See Prom. to Saints, Ps.37.28. Ge.2.15, Work Enjoined, [Ec.9.10.]
ch.12.19, Truthfulness. Ex.20.16, False Witnesses (1).	3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.	23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips <i>tendeth</i> only to penury.	Jb.11.2, Vain Talk, ch.29.11. See Poverty (3), ch.6.11. See Wisdom (5), Jb.28.16. See Riches (4), Ge.13.2.
ch.1.22, Scorners, ch.19.29. ch.1.4, Knowledge (8), [ch.15.7.]	4 Where no oxen <i>are</i> , the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.	24 The crown of the wise is their riches: <i>but</i> the foolishness of fools is folly.	Ps.49.13, Folly. ch.12.19, Truthfulness. Ex.20.16, False Witnesses (1).
See Understanding, De.4.6. Is.52.11, Separation (4).	5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.	25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.	1 S.12.14, Fear of God. Ex.15.2, God our Strength. Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous, [ch.20.7.] Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge, [ch.18.10.]
ch.6.8, Forethought.	6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and <i>findeth it</i> not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.	26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.	Ps.36.9, Fountain of Life. De.32.47, Life (4). [Je.2.13.] See Spir. Death, Ge.2.17. p.p.1 K.4.20.
Ps.49.13, Folly, ch.15.14. Ps.53.1, Fools, ch.15.5. ch.17.5, Mocking (1). Jb.36.7, The Righteous.	7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.	27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.	p.p.Ps.105.12.
p.p.Ru.1.20; Ga.6.5.	8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.	28 In the multitude of people is the king's honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.	Ps.37.8, Anger. ch.16.32, Self-control (1). Ec.7.8, Patience (1). De.4.6, Understanding, [ch.17.27.]
p.p.Ga.6.4. Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked. Ps.73.18, Insecurity. Ps.7.10, Uprightness, [ch.28.6.]	9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous <i>there is</i> favour.	29 <i>He that is</i> slow to wrath is of great understanding: but <i>he that is</i> hasty of spirit exalteth folly.	ch.19.2, Rashness (1). See Renewed Heart, De.5.29. Ps.37.1, Envy (1), ch.23.17. p.p.Hab.3.16.
ch.2.15, Evil Way, ch.15.9. Ro.7.11, Sin Deceptive. Ge.3.6, Allurements of Sin, [Ja.1.14.] Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked, [Ro.6.21.]	10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.	30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.	Ex.23.9, Oppression (1). 2 S.12.4, Poor (5). [ch.22.16.] p.p.Mt.25.40. ch.3.3, Mercy (2).
Laughter, Ec.2.2. Jb.20.5, Earthly Joy, Ec.2.10. Ge.3.16, Sorrow, ch.15.13.	11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.	31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.	Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked. ch.10.6, Saints and Sinners, [ch.15.6.] Eternal Hope, Ac.24.15. Nu.23.10, Death of Righteous, [Ec.9.16.] Jb.28.28, Wisdom (3). De.4.6, Understanding. See Exposure of Sin, [Nu.32.23.]
	12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof <i>are</i> the ways of death.	32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.	ch.12.23, Folly Revealed. ch.11.11, Civic Righteousness, [ch.16.12.] See Israel Exalted, De.26.19. See Degradation, Ex.32.25.
	13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth is heaviness.	33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but <i>that which is</i> in the midst of fools is made known.	
		34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.	

ch.16.15, King's Favor.

ch.16.14, King's Wrath.

Ge.50.21, Kind Words,
p.p.Jud.8.1-3. [ch.25.15.
1 Co.13.7, Forbearance (2).
Jb.16.3, Evil Words, ch.29.20.
Jb.6.25, Wise Words.

Jb.11.2, Vain Talk.
ch.12.23, Folly Revealed,
[ch.18.2.

Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.
See "Searcher," 1 Chr.28.9.
De.4.39, Omnipresence,
[Is.66.1.

See Mouth of the Right-
eous, Ps.37.30.
ch.11.3, Perverseness,
[ch.28.6.

De.21.20, Dishonoring Par-
p.53.1, Fools, ch.18.6. [ents.
Ps.141.5, Reproof (2), ch.17.10
ch.12.23, Prudence, ch.18.15.
See Riches (4), Ge.13.2.
ch.10.6, Saints and Sinners,
[ch.21.15.

ch.16.8, Unjust Gain.
Jb.15.31, Wages of Sin.

Jb.6.25, Wise Words.
ch.1.4, Knowledge (8),
p.p.ch.14.7. [ch.24.4.

Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offer-
ings, Is.1.11.

De.7.25, Abominations.
See Answer Promised,
[Ps.91.15.

ch.2.15, Evil Way, Is.59.8.
De.25.16, Sin Hateful.
De.7.8, God's Love.
Ho.6.3, Followers.

Da.4.27, Righteousness (4).
Ps.89.32, Rod of Correction.

Ps.119.176, Wanderers.
ch.1.25, Reproof (4), ch.29.1.

See Spir. Death, Ge.2.17.
De.32.22, Hell (Sheol), v.24.
1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."

Jb.26.6, Omniscience (2).
Hearts Read, Je.20.12.

ch.1.22, Scorners.
ch.1.25, Reproof (4).

See Instruction Despised,
[2 Chr.30.10.

Cheerfulness, ch.17.22.
Ge.3.16, Sorrow, Is.53.3.

Nu.11.15, Despondency.
De.4.6, Understanding.

ch.2.3, Knowledge (3),
[ch.23.23.

Ps.53.1, Fools.
Ps.49.13, Folly, ch.18.13.

Nu.21.4, Discouragement.
p.p.Ge.47.9.

See Mirth, Ne.8.12.

Contentment, Lu.3.14.
1 S.12.14, Fear of God.

p.p.Ec.4.6.
See Worldly Care, Ps.39.6.

p.p.ch.17.1.

ch.10.12, Brotherly Love (1).
Le.19.17, Hatred (1), 1 Jn.2.9.

Ps.37.8, Anger.

Ps.120.7, Contentious-
ness, ch.17.19.

Ec.7.8, Patience (1).
Ec.10.4, Peaceableness.

ch.6.6, Sluggard, ch.19.24.
Jb.1.10, Hedges, Is.5.5.

35 The king's favour is to-
ward a wise servant: but his
wrath is *against* him that
causeth shame.

CHAPTER 15

A SOFT answer turneth away
wrath: but grievous words
stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise us-
eth knowledge aright: but the
mouth of fools poureth out fool-
ishness.

3 The eyes of the LORD *are*
in every place, beholding the
evil and the good.

4 A wholesome tongue is a
tree of life: but perverseness
therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his father's
instruction: but he that regard-
eth reproof is prudent.

6 In the house of the right-
eous is much treasure; but in
the revenues of the wicked is
trouble.

7 The lips of the wise dis-
perse knowledge: but the heart
of the foolish *doeth* not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked
is an abomination to the LORD:
but the prayer of the upright is
his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is
an abomination unto the LORD:
but he loveth him that follow-
eth after righteousness.

10 Correction is grievous un-
to him that forsaketh the way:
and he that hateth reproof shall
die.

11 Hell and destruction *are*
before the LORD: how much
more then the hearts of the
children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one
that reproveth him: neither
will he go unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a
cheerful countenance: but by
sorrow of the heart the spirit
is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath
understanding seeketh knowl-
edge: but the mouth of fools
feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflict-
ed *are* evil: but he that is of a
merry heart *hath* a continual
feast.

16 Better is little with the
fear of the LORD than great
treasure and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbs
where love is, than a stalled ox
and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth
up strife: but *he that is slow*
to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful
man is as an hedge of thorns:

but the way of the righteous
is made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad
father: but a foolish man de-
spiseth his mother.

21 Folly is joy to *him that is*
destitute of wisdom: but a man
of understanding walketh up-
rightly.

22 Without counsel purposes
are disappointed: but in the
multitude of counsellors they
are established.

23 A man hath joy by the an-
swer of his mouth: and a word
spoken in due season, how good
is it!

24 The way of life is above
to the wise, that he may depart
from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the
house of the proud: but he
will establish the border of the
widow.

26 The thoughts of the wick-
ed *are* an abomination to the
LORD: but the words of the
pure *are* pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain
troubleth his own house; but
he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous
studieth to answer: but the
mouth of the wicked poureth
out evil things.

29 The LORD is far from the
wicked: but he heareth the
prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes re-
joiceth the heart: *and* a good
report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the
reproof of life abideth among
the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruc-
tion despiseth his own soul:
but he that heareth reproof
getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is*
the instruction of wisdom; and
before honour is humility.

CHAPTER 16

THE preparations of the heart
in man, and the answer of
the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man *are*
clean in his own eyes; but the
LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Commit thy works unto the
LORD, and thy thoughts shall be
established.

4 The LORD hath made all
things for himself: yea, even
the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one *that is* proud in
heart is an abomination to the
LORD: *though* hand join in
hand, he shall not be unpun-
ished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity

Is.26.7, Right Way.

See Spir. Highway, Pr.16.17.

Parental Joy, ch.23.24.

Ex.20.12, Filial Honor.

De.21.20, Dishonoring Par-
ents, ch.30.11.

Ps.49.13, Folly.

See The Simple, ch.1.22.

Ps.26.3, Walking in Truth.

ch.11.14, Counsel, ch.20.18.

ch.11.14, Counsellors,
[ch.24.6.

p.p.ch.12.14.

Jb.6.25, Wise Words,
[ch.16.24.

p.p.ch.25.11; Is.50.4.

Is.26.7, Right Way.

Jb.11.14, Forsake Sin.

De.32.22, Hell (Sheol).
[ch.23.14.

Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13.

Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).
[ch.29.23.

De.10.18, Widow and Fa-
therless (2), Je.49.11.

De.15.9, Evil Thoughts,
[ch.23.7.

De.25.16, Sin Hateful.

See Wise Words, Jb.6.25.

Avarice (1), Ec.5.10.

1 S.8.3, Greed, ch.21.26.

Ex.23.8, Bribery (1).

De.5.29, Renewed Heart.

p.p.1 Pe.3.15.

Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.

Ex.33.3, Sin Separates.

Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard,
[Mi.7.7.

Ps.37.28, Prom. to Saints.

2 S.18.27, Good Tidings (2).

Ps.40.6, Hearing Ear.

ch.8.34, Hearing (1), Ec.5.1.

[Or, *refuseth correction.*

See Despisers, ch.1.30.

2 Chr.30.10, Instruction
[Despised.

Ps.141.5, Reproof (2).

See Spir. Receptivity,
[Mt.13.23.

1 S.12.14, Fear of God.

Jb.28.28, Wisdom (3).

ch.16.19, Humility (1).

R.V. heart belong to man;

but the answer, etc.

See Men's Plans, Ge.11.4.

See Inspiration (2), Ex.4.12.

De.9.4, Self-righteousness,
[ch.20.6.

See "Searcher," 1 Chr.28.9.

Jb.31.6, Divine Balances,
[Is.40.12.

Ps.37.3, Trust God.

p.p.ch.3.6.

2 Chr.20.20, Established.

Ge.1.1, Creator (1).

p.p.Ro.11.36.

p.p.Jb.21.30.

Ps.10.2, Pride (1).

De.7.25, Abominations.

See Conspiracy, Ge.37.18.

ch.11.21, No Escape, ch.19.5.

Is.1.16, Spir. Cleansing.

See Righteousness (4), [Da.4.27. 1 S.12.14, Fear of God. See Forsake Sin, Jb.11.14. Pleasing God, Mt.3.17. See Divine Favor, Ge.4.4. 2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protec- [tion. See Peace (2), Ps.29.11. p.p.ch.15.16. Unjust Gain, ch.21.6.	is purged: and by the fear of the LORD <i>men</i> depart from evil. 7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him. 8 Better <i>is</i> a little with righteousness than great revenues without right. 9 A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps. 10 A divine sentence <i>is</i> in the lips of the king: <i>his</i> mouth transgresseth not in judgment. 11 A just weight and balance <i>are</i> the LORD's: all the weights of the bag <i>are</i> his work. 12 <i>It is</i> an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne <i>is</i> established by righteousness. 13 Righteous lips <i>are</i> the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right. 14 The wrath of a king <i>is</i> as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it. 15 In the light of the king's countenance <i>is</i> life; and his favour <i>is</i> as a cloud of the latter rain. 16 How much better <i>is it</i> to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver! 17 The highway of the upright <i>is</i> to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul. 18 Pride <i>goeth</i> before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall. 19 Better <i>it is</i> to be of a humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud. 20 He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good; and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy <i>is</i> he. 21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning. 22 Understanding <i>is</i> a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools <i>is</i> folly. 23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips. 24 Pleasant words <i>are</i> as a honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones. 25 There <i>is</i> a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof <i>are</i> the ways of death. 26 He that laboureth labour-	eth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him. 27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips <i>there is</i> as a burning fire. 28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends. 29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way <i>that is</i> not good. 30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass. 31 The hoary head <i>is</i> a crown of glory, <i>if</i> it be found in the way of righteousness. 32 <i>He that is</i> slow to anger <i>is</i> better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city. 33 The lot <i>is</i> cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof <i>is</i> of the LORD.	Nu.11.5, Appetites, ch.18.20. 2 Ti.2.16, Ungodliness. See Mischief, 1 S.23.9. Ps.5.9, Evil Speech. Jb.4.8, Evil Sowing, ch.22.8 Ps.120.7, Contentiousness. Ps.41.7, Evil Whispering, [ch.26.22. 2 Th.3.11, Busybodies. De.13.6, Enticers, ch.28.10. 1 K.11.4, Evil Influences. ch.2.15, Evil Way. Ps.36.4, Evil Devices, ch.24.8. 1 S.12.2, Gray Hairs, ch.20.29. Ge.15.15, Old Age, ch.20.29. Ps.37.8, Anger, ch.19.11. Self-control (1), ch.25.28. Ec.7.8, Patience (1). Le.16.8, Casting Lots, [ch.18.18. Quietness (2), Ec.4.6. ch.3.30, Strife Forbidden. Ex.21.5, Faithful Servants, [ch.25.13. p.p.ch.10.5. p.p.ch.27.21; Mal.3.3. Ps.17.3, Life Tested. 1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher." See Credulity, Ge.3.6. Ps.63.11, Liars. Mocking (1), ch.30.17. 2 S.12.4, Poor (5), ch.30.14. Jb.31.29, Rejoicing (4), [ch.24.17. Ps.127.4, Children (2), [Mt.19.14. See Filial Honor, Ex.20.12. p.p.ch.24.7. See Falsehood, Le.19.11. 1 K.10.2, Precious Stones, [Da.11.38. Charitableness, Mt.7.3. Le.19.16, Talebearers, [ch.18.8. See Busybodies, 2 Th.3.11. Ps.141.5, Reproof (2), [ch.25.12. Ps.92.6, Dullness (1). De.9.24, Rebellion (1). 1 S.17.34, Bears, ch.28.15. Ps.49.13, Folly. Ps.35.12, Evil for Good, [Je.18.20.
---	--	--	---

CHAPTER 17

BBETTER *is* a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: and he that *is* glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

6 Children's children *are* the crown of old men; and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince.

8 A gift *is* as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth *very* friends.

10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso rewardeth evil for

Ge.40.23, Ingratitude (2). p.p.2 S.12.10.	good, evil shall not depart from his house. 14 The beginning of strife <i>is as</i> when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.	mouth <i>are as</i> deep waters, and the wellspring of wisdom <i>as</i> a flowing brook. 5 <i>It is</i> not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.	
ch.3.30, Strife Forbidden, [ch.20.3.	15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both <i>are</i> abomination to the LORD. 16 Wherefore <i>is there</i> a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing <i>he hath</i> no heart to it?	6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes. 7 A fool's mouth <i>is</i> his destruction, and his lips <i>are</i> the snare of his soul. 8 The words of a talebearer <i>are</i> as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.	See Partiality Forbidden, [Le.19.15.
Palliation of Sin, ch.24.24. See False Accusations, [1 S.1.14.	De.7.25, Abominations.	9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.	De.16.19, Injustice (2). Ps.53.1, Fools, ch.20.3. Ps.120.7, Contentiousness, p.p.ch.19.29. [ch.26.21.
See Spir. Traffic, ch.23.23. See Instruction Despised, [2 Chr.30.10.	Friendship (1), ch.18.24. Ru.1.16, Constancy.	10 The name of the LORD <i>is</i> a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe. 11 The rich man's wealth <i>is</i> his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.	p.p.Lu.19.22. Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive, [Is.3.9. See Wicked Snared, Jb.18.8. Le.19.16, Talebearers, [ch.20.19.
Ps.32.9, No Understanding.	ch.6.1, Suretyship, ch.20.16.	12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour <i>is</i> humility. 13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth <i>it</i> , it is folly and shame unto him.	Jb.16.3, Evil Words.
Jb.15.16, Sin Loved. Ps.120.7, Contentiousness, [ch.18.6.	Self-exaltation, ch.25.6.	14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?	{ ch.6.6, Sluggard. Slothfulness, ch.19.15. [ch.12.27, Improvidence, [ch.21.20. Prodigality, ch.21.20.
Ps.101.4, Frowardness. 1 S.12.21, Sin Unprofitable. ch.11.3, Perverseness.	2 S.18.33, Parental Sorrow, [v.25.	15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.	Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord, [Is.50.10.
Ne.8.12, Mirth, Ec.9.7. ch.15.13, Cheerfulness, Medicine, Je.8.22. [Jn.16.33.	Ex.23.8, Bribery (1), Is.1.23. De.16.19, Injustice (2). Jb.28.28, Wisdom (3). De.4.6, Understanding. p.p.Ec.2.14.	16 A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men. 17 <i>He that is</i> first in his own cause <i>seemeth</i> just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.	Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge, Jb.11.18, Security. [Is.25.4. Jb.31.24, Trust in Riches, [Mk.10.24.
2 S.18.33, Parental Sorrow, [ch.19.13.	De.16.19, Injustice (2). See Honor Rulers, Ex.22.28.	18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.	Ps.52.7, False Trusts. ch.3.7, Conceit.
Ps.34.13, Tongue Restrained. Speech, Mt.5.37. De.4.6, Understanding, [2 Ti.2.7.	Or, a cool spirit.	19 A brother offended <i>is harder to be won</i> than a strong city: and <i>their</i> contentions <i>are</i> like the bars of a castle.	2 S.22.28, Haughtiness. See Humility (1), ch.16.19.
See Self-control (1), ch.16.32. Jb.2.13, Silence (1), Lam.3.28.		20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled. 21 Death and life <i>are</i> in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.	p.p.Jn.7.51. Ps.49.13, Folly, ch.26.11. p.p.ch.17.22.
	CHAPTER 18	22 <i>Whoso</i> findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD. 23 The poor useth intreaties; but the rich answereth roughly. 24 A man <i>that hath</i> friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend <i>that sticketh</i> closer than a brother.	p.p.ch.15.13. ch.12.23, Prudence, ch.22.3. Ps.40.6, Hearing Ear, [ch.20.12. ch.1.4, Knowledge (8). p.p.1 S.25.27.
Ps.32.9, No Understanding, [ch.24.30.	ch.12.23, Folly Revealed, [Ec.5.3.		Jb.32.9, Great Men, ch.25.6.
1 S.17.28, Contempt.			Le.16.8, Casting Lots, [Jona.1.7.
p.p.ch.20.5; 10.11.			See Offenses, Mt.18.7.
			Ge.21.10, Strife (4), ch.19.13.
			Nu.11.5, Appetites, ch.23.2.
			p.p.ch.13.3; Mt.12.37.
			Ge.2.18, Wife, ch.19.14. Marriage (1), Je.29.6. Ge.4.4, Divine Favor, [Lu.1.30
			p.p.Ja.2.6.
			ch.17.17, Friendship (1), [ch.27.10.
			See Christ's Friendship, [Jn.11.5.
			Ru.1.16, Constancy.

CHAPTER 19

BBETTER is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than *he that is* perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, *that the soul be* without knowledge, *it is* not good; and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and *he that speaketh* lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and *he that speaketh* lies shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and *it is* his glory to pass over a transgression.

12 The king's wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is* as dew upon the grass.

13 A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; but *he that despiseth* his ways shall die.

17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive

instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 *There are* many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindness: and a poor man *is* better than a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life: and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to err from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAPTER 20

WINE is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 The fear of a king *is* as the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger sinneth against his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; *therefore* shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

ch.1.8, Instruction (1).

Jb.28.28, Wisdom (3).

Ge.11.4, Men's Plans, [Je.22.14.]

Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels, [Is.14.27.]

Ro.12.10, Kindness (1).

Jud.6.15, Poverty (2).

Ps.63.11, Liars.

1 S.12.14, Fear of God.

Ps.37.47, Life (4), Eze.20.11.

Ps.12.15, Satisfaction.

Jb.11.18, Security.

ch.6.6, Sluggard, ch.20.4.

ch.1.22, Scorners.

ch.1.22, The Simple.

Ps.141.5, Reproof (2).

Ex.21.15, Ungrateful Children, ch.28.24.

De.21.20, Dishonoring Parents, [ch.28.7.]

2 S.18.33, Parental Sorrow, [ch.28.7.]

Is.32.6, False Doctrine.

p.p.ch.10.17.

Ex.20.16, False Witness- [es] (1).

Jb.15.16, Iniquity.

Is.13.11, Punishment.

ch.1.22, Scorners, ch.22.10.

See Rod of Correction, [Ps.89.32.]

Wine, ch.21.17.

De.21.20, Drunkenness (1), [ch.23.20.]

Ro.7.11, Sin Deceptive.

ch.16.14, King's Wrath, [Ec.10.4.]

ch.3.30, Strife Forbidden, [ch.25.8.]

Ps.53.1, Fools, ch.28.26.

2 Th.3.11, Busybodies.

ch.6.6, Sluggard, ch.21.25.

Jb.37.9, Cold, Ac.28.2.

ch.6.11, Poverty (3).

1 S.2.8, Beggars.

De.28.48, Want.

ch.11.14, Counsel.

p.p.ch.18.4.

De.4.6, Understanding.

De.9.4, Self-righteousness, [ch.21.2.]

See Fidelity (1), Ge.39.6.

p.p.Lu.18.8.

Jb.36.7, The Righteous, [Is.3.10.]

Ps.41.12, Integrity (1).

Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous, [Eze.3.10.]

p.p.ch.16.10.

Ge.6.5, Sin Universal, [Ec.7.20.]

Le.19.36, Just Weights, [Eze.45.10.]

De.25.13, Dishonesty, v.14.

De.7.25, Abominations.

p.p.ch.28.6.

Ps.11.3, Integrity (1), [ch.20.7.]

ch.41.12, Perverseness.

Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance. See Knowledge (3), ch.2.3.

Rashness (1), ch.21.5.

Or, misseeth his way.

ch.1.16, Evil Activity.

Ps.49.13, Folly.

Murmuring (1), Is.29.24.

p.p.Ja.2.2.

ch.14.20, Poor Despised.

Ex.20.16, False Witness- [es] (1).

Ps.63.11, Liars, v.9.

ch.11.21, No Escape, Je.11.11.

See King's Favor, ch.16.15.

p.p.ch.18.16; 21.14.

See Presents, Ge.24.53.

ch.14.20, Poor Despised, [Ec.9.16.]

See Friendless, Ps.31.11.

p.p.ch.18.23.

Jb.28.16, Wisdom (5).

Heb. *he that getteth an heart.*

De.4.6, Understanding.

Ex.20.16, False Witness- [es] (1), ch.24.28.

Ps.63.11, Liars, Is.44.25.

Le.19.11, Falsehood, ch.21.6.

R.V. Delicate living is not seemly

Est.3.1, Promotion (2), [ch.30.22.]

Ge.41.39, Discretion.

ch.16.32, Self-control (1).

Ps.37.8, Anger, ch.22.24.

Mk.11.25, Forgiveness (2).

ch.16.14, King's Wrath, [ch.20.2.]

ch.16.15, King's Favor, [ch.29.26.]

2 S.18.33, Parental Sorrow, [v.26.]

Contentious Women, [ch.21.9.]

Ge.21.10, Strife (4), ch.21.9.

p.p.2 Co.12.14.

Ge.2.18, Wife, ch.31.11.

ch.18.9, Slothfulness, [ch.22.13.]

ch.6.4, Indolent Sleep, [ch.20.13.]

De.28.48, Want, ch.20.4.

ch.6.11, Poverty (3).

Ex.20.6, Keep Command- [ments].

ch.1.30, Despisers.

Ex.23.11, Poor (4), ch.28.27.

2 Chr.31.10, Benevolence (2).

Ru.2.12, Recompense (2).

ch.13.24, Correction, [ch.22.15.]

Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath.

ch.8.34, Hearing (1).

ch.11.14, Counsel.

Ps.34.11, Children (3), [ch.23.22.] p.p.Mt.7.16. Ps.40.6, Hearing Ear, [ch.25.12.] See Spir. Vision, 2 K.6.17. Ge.1.26, Creator (2). ch.6.4, Indolent Sleep, [ch.23.21.] ch.6.11, Poverty (3), ch.21.17. Ge.2.15, Industry (1), [ch.31.13.] De.25.13, Dishonesty, ch.21.6 See Unjust Gain, ch.16.8. Ge.34.10, Trading, Eze.17.4. Ps.10.3, Boasting, ch.25.14. Jb.28.15, Gold (2). Jb.6.25, Wise Words.	11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether <i>it be right</i> . 12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them. 13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread. 14 <i>It is naught, it is naught</i> , saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth. 15 There is gold, and a multi- tude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel. 16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman. 17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel. 18 Every purpose is estab- lished by counsel: and with good advice make war. 19 He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips. 20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness. 21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed. 22 Say not thou, I will recom- pense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee. 23 Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD; and a false balance is not good. 24 Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way? 25 <i>It is a snare to the man</i> <i>who devoureth that which is</i> <i>holy, and after vows to make</i> <i>enquiry</i> . 26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them. 27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly. 28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is up- held by mercy. 29 The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the grey head. 30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.	rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will. 2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts. 3 To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice. 4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin. 5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want. 6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death. 7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment. 8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right. 9 <i>It is better to dwell in a</i> <i>corner of the housetop, than</i> <i>with a brawling woman in a</i> <i>wide house</i> . 10 The soul of the wicked de- sireth evil: his neighbour find- eth no favour in his eyes. 11 When the scorner is pun- ished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge. 12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wicked- ness. 13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard. 14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom strong wrath. 15 <i>It is joy to the just to do</i> <i>judgment: but destruction shall</i> <i>be to the workers of iniquity</i> . 16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understand- ing shall remain in the congre- gation of the dead. 17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich. 18 The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright. 19 <i>It is better to dwell in the</i> <i>wilderness, than with a conten-</i> <i>tious and an angry woman</i> . 20 There is treasure to be de- sired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up. 21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy find-	2 K.19.28, Divine Control, [Is.37.29.] De.9.4, Self-righteousness, [ch.30.12.] 1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher." Da.4.27, Righteousness (4). De.16.20, Justice Enjoined, [Is.56.1.] 1 S.15.22, Sacrifices Insuf- ficient 2 S.22.28, Haughtiness, Ps.10.2, Pride (1), ch.28.25. ch.10.19, Sin Defined. Ps.48.9, Wise Thoughts, [Ro.12.3.] ch.10.4, Diligence, ch.19.2, Rashness (1), ch.29.20 See Poverty (3), ch.6.11. [ch.16.8, Unjust Gain, [ch.22.16.] Le.19.11, Falsehood, [Col.3.9.] De.25.13, Dishonesty, Ps.39.11, Vanity, [Jc.17.11.] Ge.6.13, Violence. See Sin Destructive, Ps.34.21. De.16.19, Injustice (2). Ps.101.4, Frowardness. De.32.5, Crookedness. 1 K.15.14, Righteousness (3). De.21.10, Strife (4), v.19. Jos.2.6, Housetops, Mt.10.27. ch.19.13, Contentious Wom- [en, ch.25.24.] Nu.11.4, Evil Desire, [ch.30.15.] p.p.ch.14.21. ch.1.22, Scorners. ch.1.22, The Simple. Ezr.8.21, Teachableness. Mt.13.23, Spir. Receptivity. See Spir. Discernment, [1 K.3.9.] Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked. See Insecurity, Ps.73.18. Ps.109.16, Neglect of Mercy, [Eze.34.4.] ch.11.24, Parsimony, ch.28.27 Ps.82.3, Poor (3), ch.29.14. De.1.45, Prayers Unan- [swered, ch.28.9.] p.p.Ge.32.20, ch.18.16. [ch.10.6, Saints and Sin- [ners, Ro.2.9.] 1 S.30.24, Justice (3). Is.34.2, Destruction (2). Ps.34.16, Evildoers (1). Ps.119.176, Wanderers, [ch.27.8.] Ps.58.3, Estrangement. Dead in Sin, Mt.8.22. Pleasure-seekers, Is.22.13. ch.20.1, Wine, ch.23.31. Temperance, ch.23.2. ch.6.11, Poverty (3), [ch.23.21.] p.p.Is.43.3. Ge.21.10, Strife (4), ch.27.15. ch.19.13, Contentious [Women.] p.p.Ps.112.3. See Prosperity (4), Ge.39.3. ch.12.27, Improvidence, [ch.29.3.] ch.18.9, Prodigality, Am.6.6. Ho.6.3, Followers. Da.4.27, Righteousness (4).
---	--	--	--

CHAPTER 21

THE king's heart is in the
hand of the LORD, as the

De.32.47, Life (4).
ch.3.16, Honor (8), ch.22.4.
See Wisdom (9), 1 K.4.31.
See Invincibility, De.7.24.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).

Jb.2.13, Silence (1).
Ps.34.13, Tongue Re-
[strained, Ja.1.26.
ch.1.22, Scorners.

See Arrogance, 1 S.2.3.
ch.6.6, Sluggard, ch.26.16.
ch.18.9, Slothfulness.

1 S.8.3, Greed, Is.56.11.
Ru.2.15, Beneficence.
Ex.35.22, Liberality.
Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offer-
[ings.
De.7.25, Abominations, [ch.28.9.
See Hypocrites, Mt.15.7.
Ex.20.16, False Witness-
[es (1).

p.p.ch.12.19.
Ps.95.8, Hardness (1).
Impress of Sin, Is.3.9.

p.p.Ac.5.39; 2 Co.13.8.
See Wicked Confounded, [Ge.11.8.

De.17.16, Horses.
Ps.91.10, Safety, Is.32.18.
Ex.15.2, God our Strength.

1 S.18.30, Good Name, Ec.7.1.

See Human Favor, Ex.3.21.
Jb.28.15, Gold (2).

Man's Equality, Mt.23.8.
Brotherhood of Man, [Mal.2.10.

Ge.1.26, Creator (2).
ch.12.23, Prudence, Ho.14.9.
ch.6.8, Forethought, ch.24.27.
ch.1.22, The Simple, Ho.7.11.
p.p. Is.26.20.
ch.16.19, Humility (1), [ch.29.23.

1 S.12.14, Fear of God, [ch.29.23.
ch.3.16, Honor (8), Ro.2.10.
De.32.47, Life (4).
Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared, [ch.26.27.
Ps.101.4, Frowardness.
See Sin's Misery, De.28.67.

De.6.7, Parental Duty, [Is.38.19.
De.4.9, Instruction (3), [Is.28.9.

p.p.ch.18.23.
Ex.22.14, Borrowing, Mt.5.42.

Jb.4.8, Evil Sowing, Ho.8.7.
Is.17.11, Sin's Harvest.
Ps.39.11, Vanity.
p.p. Ps.125.3.
2 Chr.31.10, Benevo-
[lence (2), Is.32.8.
Ps.41.1, Prom. to Liberal, [ch.28.27.
Le.25.35, Alms, [ch.28.27.
ch.1.22, Scorners, ch.29.8.

ch.10.12, Strife (1).
Ps.24.4, Purity.
See Promotion, Ge.39.5.

eth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

28 A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the LORD.

CHAPTER 22

A GOOD name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips

the king shall be his friend.
12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

13 The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

17 ¶ Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge,

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men.

CHAPTER 23

WHEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee:

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

See King's Favor, ch.16.15.
Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.
See Preservation, De.6.24.
Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-
[founded.

ch.18.9, Slothfulness, [ch.24.30.
Ex.3.11, Excuses (2), Je.1.6.

Jud.16.4, Evil Women, [Mt.14.6.
ch.11.5, Fall of the Wicked, [Ec.10.8.

Ps.89.32, Rod of Correction, [ch.23.14.
ch.13.24, Correction, ch.23.13.

Ex.23.9, Oppression (1), [ch.28.3.
ch.16.8, Unjust Gain, ch.28.8.

De.28.48, Want.

De.4.1, Hearken.
Jb.6.25, Wise Words.
ch.2.3, Knowledge (3).
p.p.ch.2.10.

Ps.37.3, Trust God.
De.4.5, Instruction (5).

p.p.ch.8.6.
ch.11.14, Counsel.
ch.1.4, Knowledge (8).

ch.1.8, Instruction (1).
Is.43.10, Witnessing (1).

Ps.82.3, Poor (3).
Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).
Ge.23.10, Gates (1), Je.14.2.

See Poor (2), 1 S.2.8.
De.33.29, Divine Helper.
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.

Ps.37.8, Anger, ch.27.4.
Ex.23.2, Evil Associa-
[tions (1), ch.23.6.
Le.20.23, Evil Example, [Eze.20.18.
Ex.23.33, Snares, ch.29.8.

ch.6.1, Suretyship, ch.27.13.

De.3.11, Beds, Song 3.7.

De.19.14, Landmarks, [ch.23.10.

ch.10.4, Diligence, Ro.12.8.

Ge.39.5, Promotion.

Ps.141.4, Eating, ch.25.27.

[Appetites Restrained, [v.20.
ch.21.17, Temperance, [ch.25.16.

Nu.11.32, Gluttony, v.21.
Nu.11.5, Appetites, v.35.

See Worldly Labor, Ec.1.3. De.8.13, Riches Perilous. See Conceit, ch.3.7.	3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat. 4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom. 5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven. 6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats: 7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee. 8 The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words. 9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words. 10 Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless: 11 For their redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee. 12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge. 13 Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die. 14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell. 15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine. 16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things. 17 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long. 18 For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off. 19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way. 20 Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh: 21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags. 22 Harken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old. 23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding. 24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him. 25 Thy father and thy moth-	er shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice. 26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways. 27 For a whore is a deep ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit. 28 She also lieth in wait as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men. 29 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? 30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine. 31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright. 32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder. 33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things. 34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast. 35 They have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.	Ex.32.29, Consecration (1), [Ro.12.1. ch.2.18, Harlots (2). p.p.Ec.7.26. De.21.20, Drunkenness (1), [Ec.10.17. See Strife (1), ch.10.12. 1 Ti.6.20, Babbling. ch.6.33, Wounds of Sin, [Is.1.6. ch.26.9, Drunkards. v.20, Excess. Le.10.9, Abstinence, ch.31.4. ch.20.1, Wine, ch.31.4. v.2, Appetites Restrained. Ge.3.6, Allurements of Sin. See Sin's Misery, De.28.67. p.p.Ec.10.8. Ex.4.3, Serpents (1), ch.30.19. Ge.49.17, Adders. Mt.5.28, Impurity. ch.6.25, Lust. See Vain Talk, Jb.11.2. Ps.73.18, Insecurity, Is.30.13. p.p.2 Pe.2.22. Insensibility, Is.42.25. Nu.11.5, Appetites, Ec.6.7. CHAPTER 24 BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. 2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief. 3 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established: 4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches. 5 A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength. 6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety. 7 Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate. 8 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person. 9 The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men. 10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.	Ex.32.29, Consecration (1), [Ro.12.1. ch.2.18, Harlots (2). p.p.Ec.7.26. De.21.20, Drunkenness (1), [Ec.10.17. See Strife (1), ch.10.12. 1 Ti.6.20, Babbling. ch.6.33, Wounds of Sin, [Is.1.6. ch.26.9, Drunkards. v.20, Excess. Le.10.9, Abstinence, ch.31.4. ch.20.1, Wine, ch.31.4. v.2, Appetites Restrained. Ge.3.6, Allurements of Sin. See Sin's Misery, De.28.67. p.p.Ec.10.8. Ex.4.3, Serpents (1), ch.30.19. Ge.49.17, Adders. Mt.5.28, Impurity. ch.6.25, Lust. See Vain Talk, Jb.11.2. Ps.73.18, Insecurity, Is.30.13. p.p.2 Pe.2.22. Insensibility, Is.42.25. Nu.11.5, Appetites, Ec.6.7. CHAPTER 24 BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. 2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief. 3 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established: 4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches. 5 A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength. 6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety. 7 Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate. 8 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person. 9 The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men. 10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.
---	---	---	---	---

ch.11.26, Selfishness (1), [Is.5.8.]	11 If thou forbear to deliver <i>them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;</i>	will render to the man according to his work.	See Good for Evil (2), [Ex.23.5.]
Jb.24.9, Pitiless.	12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider <i>it?</i> and he that keepeth thy soul, doth <i>not</i> he know <i>it?</i> and shall <i>not</i> he render to <i>every</i> man according to his works?	30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;	ch.18.9, Slothfulness, [ch.26.13.]
Ps.109.16, Neglect of Mercy.	13 My son, eat thou honey, because <i>it is</i> good; and the honeycomb, <i>which is</i> sweet to thy taste:	31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.	ch.6.6, Sluggard. Ps.32.9, No Understanding, [ch.28.16.]
p.p.Mt.25.44. 1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."	14 So <i>shall</i> the knowledge of wisdom <i>be</i> unto thy soul: when thou hast found <i>it</i> , then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.	32 Then I saw, <i>and</i> considered <i>it</i> well: I looked upon <i>it</i> , and received instruction.	Ge.3.18, Thorns. Jb.30.7, Nettles, Is.34.13.
1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge. Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to [Works, Je.17.10.]	15 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place:	33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:	See Spir. Receptivity, p.p.ch.21.12. [Mt.13.23.] Ezr.8.21, Teachableness. ch.6.4, Indolent Sleep.
Ps.141.4, Eating. Ge.43.11, Honey, ch.25.27.	16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again; but the wicked shall fall into mischief.	34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.	ch.6.11, Poverty (3), ch.28.19.
Jb.28.16, Wisdom (5). See Wisdom Sought, [Jb.28.12.]	17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:	CHAPTER 25 <i>Observations about kings, about avoiding quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.</i>	De.28.48, Want.
Ge.15.1, Reward (3). Ps.62.5, Expectation (1), [Ph.1.20.]	18 Lest the LORD see <i>it</i> , and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.	THESE are also proverbs of Sôl'o-mon, which the men of Hêz-e-ki'ah king of Jûdah copied out.	1 K.4.32, Proverbs.
See Plotting, Est.3.9.	19 Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked;	2 <i>It is</i> the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings <i>is</i> to search out a matter.	2 K.16.20, Hezekiah.
p.p.Ps.37.24; Mi.7.8. Le.4.6, Seven Times, Da.3.19. See Saints' Feet, 1 S.2.9.	20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.	3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings <i>is</i> unsearchable.	Jb.5.9, God Unsearchable. De.29.29, Secret Things, [Da.12.9.]
ch.11.5, Fall of the Wicked. Ex.23.4, Enemies, ch.25.21. Jb.31.29, Rejoicing (4), [Ob.12.]	21 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king: <i>and</i> meddle not with them that are given to change:	4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.	p.p.Ezr.6.1; Est.6.1; [Jb.29.16.]
Ce.6.5, Divine Vision. Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure.	22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?	5 Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.	Dross, Is.1.22.
Ps.37.1, Envy (1). 1 S.12.21, Sin Unprofitable, [Is.44.9.]	23 These things also belong to the wise. <i>It is</i> not good to have respect of persons in judgment.	6 Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men:	p.p.Mal.3.2,3. p.p.ch.20.8.
Jb.18.5, Darkness (3). Is.9.2, Spir. Darkness. De.10.12, Fear God. Ezr.7.26, Citizens' Duties, [Ec.8.2.]	24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou <i>art</i> righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:	7 For better <i>it is</i> that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldst be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.	2 S.3.10, Throne. ch.11.11, Civic Righteousness, ch.28.2.
See Honor Rulers, Ex.22.28. Instability (1), Je.2.36. Le.26.16, Adversity, Is.8.22. ch.6.15, Sudden Destruction, [ch.29.1.]	25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.	8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.	Mi.6.8, Humility (2). ch.17.19, Self-exaltation, v.27 Jb.32.9, Great Men, Ec.2.9.
Le.19.15, Partiality Forbidden, [den, Mal.2.9.]	26 Every man shall kiss his lips that giveth a right answer.	9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour <i>himself</i> ; and discover not a secret to another:	p.p.Lu.14.10.
See Injustice (2), De.16.19. Jb.32.21, Flattery, ch.26.28. ch.17.15, Palliation of Sin, [ch.28.4.]	27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.	10 Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.	See Abasement (1), Jb.40.12.
Ps.50.18, Connivance, [ch.28.4.]	28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive <i>not</i> with thy lips.	11 A word fitly spoken <i>is like</i> apples of gold in pictures of silver.	ch.3.30, Strife Forbidden, [ch.26.17.]
Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised, [Is.66.24.]	29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I	12 As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so <i>is</i> a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.	Mk.9.50, Peace (7).
Reproof (1), Lu.17.3.		13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so <i>is</i> a	See Peaceableness, Ec.10.4.
p.p.ch.16.24. Jb.6.25, Wise Words.			p.p.Mt.18.15.
ch.6.8, Forethought, [Lu.12.33.]			ch.11.13, Secrets, Mt.18.15.
Ex.20.16, False Witness- less (1), ch.25.18. Ps.36.3, Deceit (1). See Liars, Ps.63.11. Le.19.18, Retaliation For- bidden, Mt.5.39.			Jb.6.25, Wise Words, Ec.9.17. Apples, J1.1.12. R.V. like apples of gold in baskets of silver. Ge.24.22, Earrings, Eze.16.12. Ps.141.5, Reproof (2), ch.27.5. Ps.40.6, Hearing Ear, [Mt.11.15.]
			Ps.51.7, Snow (2).

627

Le.19.17, Hatred (1).
Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).
See Concealment, Ge.3.8.
Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin,
[Ec.12.14].
Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared,
[ch.28.10].
See Sin Destructive, Ps.34.21.
Jud.1.7, Retribution (2).

Le.19.11, Falsehood.

Jb.32.21, Flattery, ch.28.23.

Ps.10.3, Boasting, Ja.3.5.
See Man's Ignorance, Jb.8.9.
Future Hidden, Ec.3.22.
p.p.2 Co.10.12,18.
See Self-exaltation, ch.17.19.

Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath.
p.p.ch.12.16; Est.3.6.
Ps.37.8, Anger, Ec.7.9.
Or, stand before *jealousy*.
Ge.37.4, Man's Jealousy.
Ps.141.5, Reproof (2).
[ch.29.15].

2 S.15.5, Evil Kiss, Mk.14.45.
Ps.36.3, Deceit (1), Je.5.27.
Or, *frequent*.

Ge.43.11, Honey, Eze.27.17.
Mt.4.2, Hunger.
p.p.Ge.4.14.
Ps.119.176, Wanderers,
[Is.53.6].

2 Chr.16.14, Sweet Odors.

ch.11.14, Counsel.
ch.17.17, Friendship (1), v.17.
p.p.2 S.10.2.

p.p.Jn.7.5.

See Children (3), Ps.34.11.
ch.15.20, Parental Joy,
[ch.29.3].

p.p.Ps.127.5.
ch.12.23, Prudence.
ch.6.8, Forethought.
ch.1.22, The Simple.

ch.6.1, Suretyship.

See Flattery, Jb.32.21.
p.p.Lu.11.27.

Ge.21.10, Strife (4).
ch.19.13, Contentious
[Women].

26 Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth *those that are* afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAPTER 27

Selflove, 5 true love, 11 care to avoid offences, 23 and the household care.

BOAST not thyself of to-morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

5 Open rebuke is better than secret love.

6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

7 The full soul loatheth an honeycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so is a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesteth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her hideth the wind, and the ointment

of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *itself*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 As the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldst bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds.

24 For riches are not forever: and doth the crown endure to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of the field.

27 And thou shalt have goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAPTER 28

Of impiety and religious integrity.

THE wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all things.

6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

8 He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

ch.17.17, Friendship (1), [Ec.4.10].

Jud.9.10, Fig-trees, Hab.3.17. p.p.2 Ti.2.6.

Ex.21.5, Faithful Servants, [Mt.24.45].

ch.3.16, Honor (8).

De.32.22, Hell (Sheol), [Is.5.14].

Ge.11.4, Ambition.
Ec.1.8, Unsatisfied.

p.p.ch.17.3.

p.p.Lu.6.26.

Ps.92.6, Dullness (1).

See Hardness (2), Ex.8.15. p.p.Je.5.3.

ch.10.4, Diligence.

Ge.4.2, Shepherds.

Jb.20.28, Riches Fleeting, [Ec.2.18].

p.p.Ps.89.39; Je.13.18.
See Glory of Man, Ps.49.17.
See Harvest, Ge.8.22.

See Wool, Le.13.47.

Ge.3.21, Clothing.

Ge.18.8, Milk.

See Plenty Promised, Le.26.5.

Ge.18.8, Food (3), Jn.21.9.

De.2.7, Divine Supplies.

Ps.11.5, The Wicked (2), [Is.65.14].

Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear, Is.2.19.
Mk.15.43, Boldness (2).

Jb.5.21, Fearlessness.

p.p.2 K.15.8-15.

See Wisdom (9), 1 K.4.31.
ch.11.11, Civic Righteousness, [ch.29.4].

[Ex.23.9, Oppression (1), p.p.Mt.18.28. [Ec.5.8].

2 S.12.4, Poor (5).
Jb.24.9, Pitiless, Am.1.11.

2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.
Ps.50.18, Connivance, [Mk.14.11].

ch.17.15, Palliation of Sin, [Is.5.20].

Ps.32.9, No Understanding.
Ps.92.6, Dullness (1).

2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.
De.4.6, Understanding.

Jud.6.15, Poverty (2).
Ps.7.10, Uprightness.

ch.11.3, Perverseness, p.p.ch.19.1. [Eze.9.9].

De.17.19, Keep the Law.
Nu.33.55, Evil Associations (2), Jn.18.18.

ch.23.20, Excess, Da.5.1.
2 S.18.33, Parental Sorrow, [ch.29.15].

Ex.22.25, Usury, Eze.18.8.
ch.16.8, Unjust Gain, Je.17.11.
Jb.27.16, Accumulation.

See Poor (4), Ex.23.11.

2 *Chr.* 36.16, Law Despised.
De.1.45, Prayers Unan-
[swered, Is.1.15.
De.7.25, Abominations,
[Lu.16.15.
De.13.6, Enticers, 2 *Pe.* 2.18.
Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared,
[ch.29.6.
Ps.7.10, Uprightness.
See Prosperity (4), *Ge.* 39.3.

Is. 29.14, Worldly Wisdom.
ch.3.7, Conceit.
De.4.6, Understanding.

p.p.ch.11.10.
p.p.Est.9.22.
Est.3.1, Promotion (2).

Ge.3.8, Concealment, Is.29.15
Le.16.21, Confession of
[Sin (1), *Je.* 3.13.
Jb.11.14, Forsake Sin, Is.55.7.
Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised.
Ps.128.2, Happiness (1),
[ch.29.18.
1 *S.* 12.14, Fear of God.
Ps.95.8, Hardness (1), ch.29.1.
1 *S.* 23.9, Mischief.

1 *S.* 17.34, Bears, Is.11.7.
See Rulers Warned, Is.10.1.
See Oppression (2), Ex.1.14.
Ps.32.9, No Understanding,
[Is.27.11.
Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).
Ex.20.17, Covetousness (1),
[Je.6.13.
De.5.33, Longevity (1).

Ge.9.6, Murder (3).
See Innocent Blood, De.19.10.
Ge.9.6, Death Penalty (1).

Ps.7.10, Uprightness.
Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
ch.11.3, Perverseness.

Ge.2.15, Agriculture.
Ge.2.15, Industry (1).
Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.
Ex.23.2, Evil Associa-
[tions (1).
ch.6.11, Poverty (3).
Mt.24.45, Fidelity (3).
Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).
ch.15.27, Avarice, [Is.30.23.
De.8.13, Riches Perilous,
[Mt.19.23.
Le.19.15, Partiality Forbid-
[den.

p.p.Eze.13.19.
Jb.27.16, Accumulation.
See Riches Fleeting, Jb.20.28.
De.28.54, Evil Eye.
See Want, De.28.48.

ch.24.25, Reproof (1).
Ex.3.21, Humar Favor.
Jb.32.21, Flattery, ch.29.5.

Ex.21.15, Ungrateful Chil-
[dren, ch.30.11.
De.21.20, Dishonoring Par-
[ents.

Ps.10.2, Pride (1), Ho.7.10.
ch.10.12, Strife (1).
2 *S.* 22.31, Trust (2).
See Spir.Fullness, Ps.23.5.

Ps.52.7, False Trusts, Is.31.1.
Self-confidence (1), Is.47.8.
Ps.53.1, Fools, Ec.7.9.

9 He that turneth away his
ear from hearing the law, even
his prayer *shall be* abomination.
10 Whoso causeth the right-
eous to go astray in an evil
way, he shall fall himself into
his own pit: but the upright
shall have good *things* in pos-
session.
11 The rich man is wise in
his own conceit; but the poor
that hath understanding search-
eth him out.
12 When righteous *men* do
rejoice, *there is* great glory:
but when the wicked rise, a
man is hidden.
13 He that covereth his sins
shall not prosper: but whoso
confesseth and forsaketh *them*
shall have mercy.
14 Happy is the man that
feareth alway: but he that hard-
eneth his heart shall fall into
mischief.
15 As a roaring lion, and a
ranging bear; so is a wicked
ruler over the poor people.
16 The prince that wanteth
understanding is also a great
oppressor: but he that hateth
covetousness shall prolong *his*
days.
17 A man that doeth violence
to the blood of *any* person shall
flee to the pit; let no man stay
him.
18 Whoso walketh uprightly
shall be saved: but *he that is*
perverse in *his* ways shall fall
at once.
19 He that tilleth his land
shall have plenty of bread:
but he that followeth after
vain *persons* shall have pov-
erty enough.
20 A faithful man shall
abound with blessings: but
he that maketh haste to be
rich shall not be innocent.
21 To have respect of persons
is not good: for for a piece of
bread *that* man will transgress.
22 He that hasteth to be rich
hath an evil eye, and consider-
eth not that poverty shall come
upon him.
23 He that rebuketh a man
afterwards shall find more fa-
vour than he that flattereth
with the tongue.
24 Whoso robbeth his father
or his mother, and saith, *It is*
no transgression; the same *is*
the companion of a destroyer.
25 He that is of a proud heart
stirreth up strife: but he that
puffeth his trust in the LORD
shall be made fat.
26 He that trusteth in his own
heart is a fool: but whoso walk-

eth wisely, he shall be delivered.
27 He that giveth unto the
poor shall not lack: but he that
hideth his eyes shall have many
a curse.
28 When the wicked rise, men
hide themselves: but when they
perish, the righteous increase.

CHAPTER 29

Of public government, 15 and of private.

HE, that being often re-
proved hardeneth *his*
neck, shall suddenly be de-
stroyed, and that without reme-
dy.

2 When the righteous are in
authority, the people rejoice:
but when the wicked beareth
rule, the people mourn.

3 Whoso loveth wisdom re-
joiceth his father: but he that
keepeth company with harlots
spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgment es-
tablisheth the land: but he
that receiveth gifts overthrow-
eth it.

5 A man that flattereth his
neighbour spreadeth a net for
his feet.

6 In the transgression of an
evil man *there is* a snare: but
the righteous doth sing and re-
joice.

7 The righteous considereth
the cause of the poor: but the
wicked regardeth not to know
it.

8 Scornful men bring a city
into a snare: but wise *men* turn
away wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth
with a foolish man, whether he
rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 The bloodthirsty hate the
upright: but the just seek his
soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his
mind: but a wise *man* keepeth
it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies,
all his servants are wicked.

13 The poor and the deceitful
man meet together: the LORD
lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully
judgeth the poor, his throne
shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give
wisdom: but a child left to *him-
self* bringeth his mother to
shame.

16 When the wicked are multi-
plied, transgression increas-
eth: but the righteous shall
see their fall.

17 Correct thy son, and he
shall give thee rest; yea, he
shall give delight unto thy
soul.

{ Ps.26.3, Walking in Truth.
[Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
Ex.23.11, Poor (4), Mt.19.21.
Ps.41.1, Prom. to Liberal,
[Ec.11.1.
ch.11.24, Parsimony, Ec.5.13.
ch.11.26, Selfishness (1).
Ps.11.5, The Wicked (2).
See Promotion (2), Est.3.1.

ch.1.25, Reproof (4), [Am.5.10.
Ps.95.8, Hardness (1), [Is.42.25.
ch.6.15, Sudden Destruction,
[Ec.9.12.
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
Ps.36.12, Irreparableness.
Or, are increased.
p.p.ch.11.10.
See Promotion (2), Est.3.1.

{ Jb.28.12, Wisdom Sought.
ch.15.20, Parental Joy,
[Lu.15.23.
Wantonness, Lu.15.30.
ch.2.18, Harlots (2), Ho.4.14
ch.12.27, Improvidence,
[Lu.15.13.
De.17.16, Rulers' Duty, v.14.
ch.11.11, Civic Righteous-
[ness, v.14.
Ex.23.8, Bribery (1).
Jb.32.21, Flattery, 1 Th.2.5.
Ps.57.6, Net, Mi.7.2.

Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared,
[Ec.10.8.
Jb.36.7, The Righteous.
Nu.21.17, Singing (2).
Ezr.6.22, Sprr. Joy.
2 *Chr.* 28.15, Helpfulness.
Ex.23.11, Poor (4).
Ps.109.16, Neglect of Mercy.

ch.1.22, Scorners.
Ex.23.33, Snares, 1 Ti.6.9.
ch.12.20, Peacemakers.
See Strife (5), *Ge.* 13.7.

Ge.27.41, Hatred (2).
p.p.Ge.4.5.
ch.11.30, Soul-winners.
Jb.11.2, Vain Talk, Ec.5.3.
See Folly Revealed, ch.12.23.
Jb.2.13, Silence (1).
Mt.28.15, False Witnesses (2).
See Backbiting, Ps.15.3.
Or, the poor man and
[the usurer.
Ps.18.28, Enlightenment,
[Is.29.18.

{ De.17.16, Rulers' Duty.
ch.11.11, Civic Righteous-
[ness, Is.16.5.
1 *S.* 30.24, Justice (3).
Ps.82.3, Poor (3), Je.22.16.
Ps.89.32, Rod of Correc-
[tion, Lam.3.1.
Ps.141.5, Reproof (2), Ec.7.5
1 *S.* 3.13, Parental Indul-
[gence, Lu.15.12.
2 *S.* 18.33, Parental Sorrow.
Ps.11.5, The Wicked (2).
Jb.36.7, The Righteous.
ch.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.
ch.13.24, Correction.
ch.15.20, Parental Joy.

Is.9.2, Spir. Darkness.
2 Chr.15.3, Spir. Destitution.
Ex.19.5, Obedience (3).
Ps.128.2, Happiness (1),
[Jn.13.17.
See Dullness (1), Ps.92.6.
See Stubbornness (1),
[Ps.32.9.
ch.19.2, Rashness (1), Ec.5.2.
Jb.16.3, Evil Words, Mal.3.13.

Ps.37.8, Anger.
ch.10.12, Strife (1), 1 Ti.6.4.
See Rage, 2 Chr.28.9.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1),
[Is.2.12.
ch.3.16, Honor (8).
ch.16.19, Humility (1),
[Is.57.15.
See Convivance, Ps.50.18.
Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive.

p.p.Le.5.1.
De.1.17, Fear of Man,
Ex.23.33, Snares. [Is.51.12.
2 S.22.31, Trust (2), Is.26.3.
Jb.11.18, Security.
ch.16.15, King's Favor,
[Mt.24.45.

Ge.18.25, God a Judge.
De.16.19, Injustice (2),
[ch.31.5.
Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised.
See Saints Hated, Is.66.5.

Ge.18.27, Self-abasement,
[Mk.1.7.
I's.32.9, No Understanding.
Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance.
Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God.

De.26.15, Heaven (1).
Ps.148.8, Wind Ruled,
[Mk.4.39.
Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled.
Ge.1.1, Creator (1).

p.p.Re.19.12.
Ps.12.6, God's Word Pure,
[Is.45.19.
Ge.15.1, God a Shield.
2 S.22.31, Trust (2).
De.4.2, God's Word Sacred,
[Re.22.19.
Ps.9.5, Divine Reproof.
Ps.63.11, Liars.

See Truthfulness, ch.12.19.
Le.19.11, Falsehood.
De.8.18, Riches (1).
Ge.28.20, Prayer for Food,
[Mt.6.11.
De.32.15, Worldly Fullness.
De.6.11, Prosperity (2).
Mt.10.33, Denial of Christ.
Ps.10.4, Atheism, Je.5.12.
Ex.20.15, Theft Forbidden

18 Where *there is* no vision,
the people perish: but he that
keepeth the law, happy *is* he.
19 A servant will not be cor-
rected by words: for though he
understand he will not answer.
20 Seest thou a man that *is*
hasty in his words? *there is*
more hope of a fool than of
him.
21 He that delicately bringeth
up his servant from a child
shall have him become *his* son
at the length.
22 An angry man stirreth up
strife, and a furious man abound-
eth in transgression.
23 A man's pride shall bring
him low: but honour shall up-
hold the humble in spirit.
24 Whoso is partner with a
thief hateth his own soul: he
heareth cursing, and bewrayeth
it not.
25 The fear of man bringeth
a snare: but whoso putteth his
trust in the LORD shall be safe.
26 Many seek the ruler's fa-
vour; but *every* man's judg-
ment cometh from the LORD.
27 An unjust man *is* an abomi-
nation to the just: and *he that*
is upright in the way *is* abomi-
nation to the wicked.

CHAPTER 30

*The confession and instructions of
Agur.*

THE words of A'gûr the son
of Jā'keh, *even* the proph-
ecy: the man spake unto Ith'el,
even unto Ith'el and U'cal,
2 Surely *I am* more brutish
than *any* man, and have not
the understanding of a man.
3 *I* neither learned wisdom,
nor have the knowledge of the
holy.
4 Who hath ascended up into
heaven, or descended? who hath
gathered the wind in his fists?
who hath bound the waters in a
garment? who hath established
all the ends of the earth? what
is his name, and what *is* his
son's name, if thou canst tell?
5 Every word of God *is* pure:
he *is* a shield unto them that
put their trust in him.
6 Add thou not unto his words,
lest he reprove thee, and thou be
found a liar.
7 Two *things* have I required
of thee; deny me *them* not be-
fore *I* die:
8 Remove far from me vanity
and lies: give me neither pov-
erty nor riches; feed me with
food convenient for me:
9 Lest *I* be full, and deny *thee*,
and say, Who *is* the LORD? or
lest *I* be poor, and steal, and

take the name of my God *in*
vain.

10 Accuse not a servant unto
his master, lest he curse thee,
and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation that
curseth their father, and doth
not bless their mother.

12 *There is* a generation that
are pure in their own eyes,
and yet *is* not washed from
their filthiness.

13 *There is* a generation, O
how lofty *are* their eyes! and
their eyelids *are* lifted up.

14 *There is* a generation,
whose teeth *are* as swords, and
their jaw teeth *as* knives, to de-
vour the poor from off the earth,
and the needy from among men.

15 The horseleach hath two
daughters, *crying*, Give, give.
There *are* three *things* that
are never satisfied, *yea*, four
things say not, *It is* enough:

16 The grave; and the barren
womb; the earth that *is* not
filled with water; and the fire
that saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at
his father, and despiseth to
obey his mother, the ravens of
the valley shall pick it out, and
the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There *be* three *things*
which *are* too wonderful for
me, *yea*, four which *I* know
not:

19 The way of an eagle in the
air; the way of a serpent upon
a rock; the way of a ship in
the midst of the sea; and the
way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an
adulterous woman; she eateth,
and wipeth her mouth, and
saith, *I* have done no wicked-
ness.

21 For three *things* the earth
is disquieted, and for four
which it cannot bear:

22 For a servant when he
reigneth; and a fool when he
is filled with meat;

23 For an odious woman when
she *is* married; and an hand-
maid that *is* heir to her mistress.

24 There *be* four *things*
which *are* little upon the
earth, but they *are* exceeding
wise:

25 The ants *are* a people not
strong, yet they prepare their
meat in the summer;

26 The conies *are* but a feeble
folk, yet make they their houses
in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king,
yet go they forth all of them
by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with

Ex.20.7, Profanity.

See Slander (1), Ps.31.13.
p.p.Ec.7.21.
[Ex.21.17, Cursing (3),
[Mk.7.10.
De.21.20, Dishonoring Par-
ents, Mi.7.6.
Ex.21.15, Ungrateful Chil-
dren, v.17.
De.32.5, Evil Generation,
[Mt.3.7.
De.9.4, Self-righteous-
ness, Je.2.35.
Ezr.9.11, Filthiness.
Is.24.5, Defilement (1).
p.p.Is.2.11.
Ps.10.2, Pride (1).
ch.17.19, Self-exaltation.

p.p.Ps.57.4; Jb.29.17.
Est.3.6, Malice (2), Is.59.5.
2 S.12.4, Poor (5), Is.3.15.
Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).

Nu.11.4, Evil Desire, Hab.2.5
Jb.17.13, The Grave.
See Childless, Ge.11.30.
Nu.20.2, Dry Places.

ch.17.5, Mocking (1), Is.57.4
Ex.21.15, Ungrateful Chil-
dren, Eze.22.7.
Ex.20.12, Filial Honor,
[Is.45.10
Ge.8.7, Ravens, Lu.12.24.

Ex.19.4, Eagles.
Ex.4.3, Serpents (1), Ec.10.8
Nu.24.24, Ships.

Jud.16.4, Evil Women.
See Harlots (2), ch.2.18.
De.9.4, Self-righteousness.
Ps.36.2, Self-deception.

Est.3.1, Promotion (2),
[Ec.10.7.
See Gluttony, Nu.11.32.
See Contentious Women,
[ch.19.13
p.p.ch.12.4.
p.p.ch.29.21.

ch.1.17, Instinct, Is.1.3.
ch.6.6, Ant.
ch.6.8, Forethought.

Le.11.5, Conies.

Ex.10.4, Locusts, Is.33.4.

1 K.7.1, Palaces.	her hands, and is in kings' palaces.	13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.	Le.13.47, Wool, Eze.34.3. Ex.9.31, Flax, Is.19.9. Ge.2.15, Industry (1), [Ro.12.11.]
De.33.22, Lions (2), Is.31.4.	29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going: 30 A lion <i>which is</i> strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any; 31 A greyhound; an he goat also; and a king, against whom <i>there is</i> no rising up. 32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, <i>lay</i> thine hand upon thy mouth. 33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.	14 She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar. 15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens. 16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard. 17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms. 18 She perceiveth that her merchandise <i>is</i> good: her candle goeth not out by night. 19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff. 20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy. 21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household <i>are</i> clothed with scarlet. 22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing is silk and purple. 23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land. 24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth <i>it</i> ; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant. 25 Strength and honour <i>are</i> her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come. 26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness. 27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness. 28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband <i>also</i> , and he praiseth her. 29 Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all. 30 Favour <i>is</i> deceitful, and beauty <i>is</i> vain: <i>but</i> a woman <i>that</i> feareth the LORD, she shall be praised. 31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.	p.p.Eze.27.25. Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1), [Da.6.19.] p.p.Lu.12.42. p.p.Ro.12.11. Ex.22.5, Vineyards. Is.11.5, Girdle (2). Jud.14.6, Strength. Ge.31.40, Industry (2). ch.10.4, Diligence. Le.25.35, Alms, Mt.6.1. 2 Chr.28.15, Helpfulness, [Is.21.14.] 2 K.4.10, Woman's Ministry, Mt.27.55. 2 S.23.20, Snow (1), Je.18.14. ch.6.8, Forethought. Ex.25.4, Scarlet, Is.1.18. Est.6.8, Rich Apparel. Est.8.15, Purple (2), Je.10.9. Ge.23.10, Gates (1). Ex.3.16, Elders. Ex.35.6, Linen, Mt.27.59. Ex.28.4, Girdle (1), Is.5.27. Ps.45.13, Spir. Adorning. [Ps.37.30, Mouth of the Righteous, Mal.2.6.] Jb.6.25, Wise Words. Ge.50.21, Kind Words, [Is.50.4.] Ge.50.21, Kindness (2), [Lu.10.34.] Ge.31.40, Industry (2), p.p.1 Ti.5.14. [Ac.18.3.] Ge.47.12, Filial Honor (2). See Conjugal Love, Ge.24.67. See Husbands' Duty, Ge.2.24. p.p.ch.12.4. ch.11.16, Wise Women. Ps.39.11, Beauty (2), Is.28.1. 1 S.1.15, Devout Women. 1 S.12.14, Fear of God. See Commendation, Mk.14.6.
ch.17.19, Self-exaltation. De.15.9, Evil Thoughts. Jb.2.13, Silence (1). Ps.34.13, Tongue Restrained. Ge.18.8, Milk, Is.7.22. Ge.18.8, Butter, Is.7.15.	CHAPTER 31 <i>Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance. 10 Praise and properties of a good wife.</i> T HE words of king Lēm'u-el, the prophecy that his mother taught him. 2 What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows? 3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings. 4 <i>It is</i> not for kings, O Lēm'u-el, <i>it is</i> not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink: 5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted. 6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be of heavy hearts. 7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more. 8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction. 9 Open thy mouth, judgerighteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy. 10 ¶ Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price <i>is</i> far above rubies. 11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. 12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.		
ch.10.12, Strife (1).			
De.4.9, Instruction (3).			
ch.29.3, Wantonness. Mt.5.28, Impurity. De.5.18, Chastity. De.17.16, Rulers' Duty. Le.10.9, Abstinence, Je.35.6. ch.20.1, Wine, Is.5.11.			
De.21.20, Drunkenness (1). De.16.19, Injustice (2), [Ec.3.16.] Ex.23.9, Oppression (1). Ge.14.18, Wine (2), Ec.2.3.			
ch.23.35, Insensibility.			
Is.58.7, Sympathy (1).			
De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.			
Ps.82.3, Poor (3). ch.11.16, Wise Women, v.30.			
Jb.28.18, Rubies. Ge.2.18, Wife. See Conjugal Love, Ge.24.67.			
See Wives' Duty, Est.1.20.			

ECCLESIASTES;

OR, THE PREACHER

CHAPTER 1

The Preacher shows that all things here below are vain.

THE words of the Preacher, the son of Dā'vid, king in Jê-rû'sâ-lēm.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; all is vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose.

6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.

8 All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was king over Is'ra-el in Jê-rû'sâ-lēm.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and

that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jê-rû'sâ-lēm: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

CHAPTER 2

Vanity of human courses. 24 Of the cheerful use of what a man hath.

I SAID in mine heart, Go to I now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 I sought in mine heart to give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits:

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Jê-rû'sâ-lēm before me:

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jê-rû'sâ-lēm: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes

Ge.24.63, Meditation (2).

Jb.28.12, Wisdom Sought.
p.p.1 K.3.12; 4.30.

Jb.12.12, Experience.

Is.44.25, Knowledge (2).
p.p.ch.2.12.

Is.29.14, Worldly Wisdom.

Ge.3.5, Knowledge (1),
[1 Co.8.1]

B.C.977 (?)

Epicureans, v.24.

Pr.21.17, Pleasure-seekers.

Ps.39.11, Vanity, ch.4.16.

Pr.14.13, Laughter, ch.7.3.

Ne.8.12, Mirth.

Ge.14.18, Wine (2), Lu.5.39.

1 K.4.31, Wisdom (9).

See Requirements, De.10.12.

1 K.7.1, Palaces.

Ex.22.5, Vineyards.

Ge.2.8, Gardens, Song 5.1.

De.11.10, Irrigation, Is.58.1.

p.p.Ge.14.14; 15.3.

Ge.13.2, Riches (4).

See Prosperity (4), Ge.39.3.

Jb.27.16, Accumulation.

Ex.25.3, Silver (4).

Ge.2.12, Gold, Jl.3.5.

1 Chr.9.33, Choir.

Ge.4.21, Musical Instruments, Is.5.12.

Jb.32.9, Great Men.

p.p.1 Chr.29.25.

1 K.4.31, Wisdom (9).

See Earthly Vision, Ge.3.6.

B.C.977 (?)

p.p.v.12; ch.7.27.

Ps.39.11, Vanity, ch.2.1.

Worldly Labor, v.14.

Ge.47.9, Life Brief.

Ps.90.5, Man as Grass.

p.p.Ps.104.5; 119.90.

Ge.1.16, Sun, Is.38.8.

p.p.Jn.3.8.

Unsatisfied, ch.4.8.

p.p.ch.2.12; 3.15; 6.10.

p.p.ch.2.16; 9.5.

p.p.v.1.

Jb.28.12, Wisdom Sought,
[ch.2.12.

Ps.39.6, Worldly Care,
[ch.2.26.

Jb.12.12, Experience.

v.3, Worldly Labor, ch.2.11.

Ps.39.11, Vanity.

p.p.ch.7.13.

Jb.20.5, Earthly Joy, ch.7.6. Enjoyment, ch.3.13.	desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour. 11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all <i>was</i> vanity and vexation of spirit, and <i>there was</i> no profit under the sun. 12 ¶ And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness, and folly: for what <i>can</i> the man <i>do</i> that cometh after the king? <i>even</i> that which hath been already done. 13 Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness. 14 The wise man's eyes <i>are</i> in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that one event happeneth to them all. 15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me; and why <i>was</i> I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also <i>is</i> vanity. 16 For <i>there is</i> no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now <i>is</i> in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise <i>man</i> ? as the fool. 17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that <i>is</i> wrought under the sun <i>is</i> grievous unto me: for all <i>is</i> vanity and vexation of spirit. 18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me. 19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise <i>man</i> or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed myself wise under the sun. This <i>is</i> also vanity. 20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun. 21 For there is a man whose labour <i>is</i> in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he leave it <i>for</i> his portion. This also <i>is</i> vanity and a great evil. 22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?	23 For all his days <i>are</i> sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity. 24 ¶ <i>There is</i> nothing better for a man, <i>than</i> that he should eat and drink, and <i>that</i> he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it <i>was</i> from the hand of God. 25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten <i>hereunto</i> , more than I? 26 For <i>God</i> giveth to a man that <i>is</i> good in his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to <i>him</i> that <i>is</i> good before God. This also <i>is</i> vanity and vexation of spirit.	Jb.5.7, Trouble, Je.8.15. De.28.67, Unrest, Is.21.4. Est.6.1, Sleeplessness. v.1, Epicureans, ch.5.18. v.10, Enjoyment. [Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient. Pr.2.6, Wisdom Promised, [Da.2.21. Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. Ne.8.10, Joy Promised. Jb.27.16, Accumulation, [Eze.28.4. Jb.15.31, Wages of Sin, [Ro.6.23. Jb.20.28, Riches Fleeting, [Je.17.11. Ps.39.11, Vanity. Ps.39.6, Worldly Care, [ch.4.6. B.C.977 (?) p.p.v.17; ch.8.6. See Death Universal, [2 S.14.14. p.p.Ge.8.22. See Death Penalty (1), Ge.9.6. Ge.21.16, Weeping. Pr.14.13, Laughter. See Mourning, Ge.50.3. Ex.32.19, Dancing (1), [Je.31.4. [See Clothes Rent, Ge.37.29. Ge.3.7, Sewing, Eze.13.18. Jos.6.10, Keep Silence, [Am.5.13. [See Witnessing (1), [Is.43.10. Ge.14.2, War (1), Mt.24.6. Jos.11.23, Peace (9). ch.1.3, Worldly Labor. Ps.39.6, Worldly Care. Ge.1.1, Creator (1). Or, eternity. Jb.5.9, God Unsearchable, [ch.8.17. Ps.8.3, God's Works, Re.15.3 Ps.34.14, Do Good. See Epicureans, ch.2.1. ch.2.10, Enjoyment, v.22.
ch.1.3, Worldly Labor, ch.4.8. Ps.39.11, Vanity. De.32.32, Dissatisfaction, [v.18.			
Jb.28.12, Wisdom Sought, [ch.7.25. p.p.ch.1.9.			
Jb.28.16, Wisdom (5), [ch.7.19. Ps.49.13, Folly, ch.10.1.			
Is.9.2, Spir. Darkness. 2 S.5.12, Spir. Perception, [Lu.5.22. p.p.ch.6.6.			
p.p.ch.6.8,11.			
See Memory of the Just, [Ps.112.6.			
See Wicked Forgotten, [De.32.26.			
2 S.14.14, Death Universal. p.p.ch.1.11; 4.16.			
Jb.3.20, Weariness of Life, [ch.4.2.			
Ps.39.11, Vanity.			
De.32.32, Dissatisfaction, [Is.8.21.			
Jb.20.28, Riches Fleeting, [v.26.			
Ge.15.3, Heirs.			
p.p.1 K.12.13.			
See Disappointment, [De.28.39.			
p.p.v.18.			
p.p.ch.1.3. ch.1.3, Worldly Labor.			

p.p.ch.2.24; 5.19.

Ps.33.11, Immutability.
De.32.4, Divine Perfection,
[Mt.5.48.]

De.10.12, Fear God.
p.p.ch.1.9; 6.10.

De.16.19, Injustice (2),
[Lu.16.10.]

Ge.6.5, Depravity.
See Sin Universal, Ge.6.5.
Ge.18.25, God a Judge,
[He.12.23.]
Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to
[Works.]
p.p.ch.8.6.

See Life Tested, Ps.17.3.
p.p.Ps.49.12.
Ps.92.6, Grossness.

2 S.14.14, Death Universal,
[ch.8.8.]

Ge.2.7, Breath.

See Dust (1), Ge.2.7.
Jb.4.19, Mortality, 1 Co.15.53.
Ge.3.19, Corruption, ch.12.7.
Jb.32.8, Spirit of Man,
[ch.12.7.]
Lu.20.36, Immortality.
See Resurrection (1),
[Ps.49.15.]

ch.2.10, Enjoyment, ch.5.18.

Pr.27.1, Future Hidden,
[ch.6.12.]
Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance.

B.C.977 (?)

Jb.16.16, Tears (2).
Ex.1.14, Oppression (2),
[Is.5.7.]
Jb.21.34, Comfortless,
[Lam.1.21.]
Ps.22.11, No Helper.

Jb.3.20, Weariness of Life,
[Jona.4.8.]

p.p.Jb.3.11; ch.6.3.
Jn.7.7, Evil Works.

joy the good of all his labour,
it is the gift of God.

14 I know that, whatsoever
God doeth, it shall be for ever:
nothing can be put to it, nor
any thing taken from it: and
God doeth *it*, that *men* should
fear before him.

15 That which hath been is
now; and that which is to be
hath already been; and God re-
quireth that which is past.

16 And moreover I saw under
the sun the place of judgment,
that wickedness was there; and
the place of righteousness, that
iniquity was there.

17 I said in mine heart, God
shall judge the righteous and
the wicked: for *there is* a time
there for every purpose and for
every work.

18 I said in mine heart concern-
ing the estate of the sons of
men, that God might manifest
them, and that they might see
that they themselves are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth
the sons of men befalleth
beasts; even one thing befall-
eth them: as the one dieth, so
dieth the other; yea, they have
all one breath; so that a man
hath no preeminence above a
beast: for all *is* vanity.

20 All go unto one place; all
are of the dust, and all turn to
dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of
man that goeth upward, and the
spirit of the beast that goeth
downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that
there is nothing better, than
that a man should rejoice in
his own works; for that *is* his
portion: for who shall bring
him to see what shall be after
him?

CHAPTER 4

*Vanity increased unto men by op-
pression, 4 by envy, 5 by idleness,
7 by covetousness, 9 by solitariness,
13 and by wilfulness.*

SO I returned, and considered
all the oppressions that are
done under the sun: and behold
the tears of *such as were* op-
pressed, and they had no com-
forter; and on the side of their
oppressors *there was* power;
but they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead
which are already dead more
than the living which are yet
alive.

3 Yea, better *is he* than both
they, which hath not yet been,
who hath not seen the evil
work that is done under the
sun.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all trav-

ail, and every right work, that
for this a man is envied of his
neighbour. This *is* also vanity
and vexation of spirit.

5 ¶ The fool foldeth his hands
together, and eateth his own
flesh.

6 Better *is* an handful *with*
quietness, than both the hands
full *with* travail and vexation
of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw
vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and
there is not a second; yea, he
hath neither child nor brother:
yet *is there* no end of all his
labour; neither is his eye satis-
fied with riches; neither *saith*
he, For whom do I labour, and
bereave my soul of good? *This*
is also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore
travail.

9 ¶ Two *are* better than one;
because they have a good re-
ward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will
lift up his fellow: but woe to
him *that is* alone when he fall-
eth; for *he hath* not another to
help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together,
then they have heat: but how
can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against
him, two shall withstand him;
and a threefold cord is not
quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a
wise child than an old and
foolish king, who will no more
be admonished.

14 For out of prison he com-
eth to reign; whereas also *he*
that is born in his kingdom be-
cometh poor.

15 I considered all the living
which walk under the sun, with
the second child that shall stand
up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the
people, *even* of all that have
been before them: they also
that come after shall not rejoice
in him. Surely this also *is* van-
ity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER 5

*Vanities in divine service, 9 and in
riches, 18 To live contentedly is
the gift of God.*

KEEP thy foot when thou
goest to the house of God,
and be more ready to hear, than
to give the sacrifice of fools:
for they consider not that they
do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth,
and let not thine heart be hasty
to utter *any* thing before God:
for God *is* in heaven, and thou

Or, *skillful*, or, *successful*.
[work.]

Ge.4.5, Envy (2).
Ps.39.11, Vanity.

Pr.18.9, Slothfulness.

Pr.17.1, Quietness (2),
[1 Th.4.11.]
Ps.39.6, Worldly Care,
[ch.8.10.]

ch.1.8, Unsatisfied, ch.5.10.
See Riches Vain, Pr.11.4.
ch.1.3, Worldly Labor,
[ch.8.16.]

See Co-operation, Ex.17.12.

Pr.17.17, Friendship (1).
[Jn.15.13.]
See Helpfulness, 2 Chr.28.15.

See Friendless, Ps.31.11.

See Unity (2), 1 Co.1.10.

See Rulers Warned, De.27.19.
Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1).
See Counsel, Pr.11.14.
p.p.Ge.4.14.

Ps.39.11, Vanity, ch.11.10.

B.C.977 (?)

[Le.19.30, Reverence (3),
[Jn.2.16.]
Ps.134.1, House of God,
[Is.2.3.]
De.12.5, Attendance upon
[the Sanctuary]
Pr.8.34, Hearing (1),
[Hab.3.2.]
1 S.15.22, Sacrifices Insuffi-
[cient]
1 S.15.22, Formalism (2),
[Ho.6.6.]

Pr.19.2, Rashness (1),
[Ac.19.36.]

Ex.14.13, Stillness.
De.26.15, Heaven (1).

p.p.Pr.10.19; Mt.6.7.	upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.	sorrow and wrath with his sickness.	Jb.5.7, Trouble. Le.26.16, Sickness (1), [Mi.6.13.
Nu.12.6, Dreams, v.7. Jb.11.2, Vain Talk, ch.10.13. Pr.12.23, Folly Revealed, [ch.10.3.	3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice <i>is known</i> by multitude of words.	18 ¶ Behold <i>that</i> which I have seen: <i>it is</i> good and comely <i>for one</i> to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it <i>is</i> his portion.	ch.2.1, Epicureans, ch.8.15. ch.2.10, Enjoyment, ch.9.9.
Ge.28.20, Vows Made. Nu.30.2, Vows Sacred, [Mt.5.33.	4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for <i>he hath</i> no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.	19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this <i>is</i> the gift of God.	De.8.18, Riches (1), Ho.2.8.
Ps.34.13, Tongue Re- [strained.	5 Better <i>is it</i> that thou shouldst not vow, than that thou shouldst vow and not pay.	20 For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth <i>him</i> in the joy of his heart.	See Temporal Gifts, Ge.1.29. p.p.ch.3.13.
See God's Wrath, 2 K.22.13.	6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it <i>was</i> an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?	CHAPTER 6 <i>Vanity of riches without use; 3 of long life without good, etc.</i>	B.C.977 (?)
Nu.12.6, Dreams, Je.23.28. De.32.21, Vanities. De.10.12, Fear God. Ex.23.9, Oppression (1), [Zec.7.10.	7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words <i>there are also divers</i> vanities: but fear thou God.	THERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it <i>is</i> common among men:	p.p.Ps.17.14. De.8.18, Riches (1).
1 S.2.8, Poor (2), Je.20.13. See Poor (5), 2 S.12.4. De.16.19, Injustice (2). p.p.Ps.12.5. See God's Knowledge, 1S.2.3.	8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for <i>he that is</i> higher than the highest regardeth; and <i>there be</i> higher than they.	2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this <i>is</i> vanity, and it <i>is</i> an evil disease.	1 K.3.13, Honor from God, [Da.5.18. Pr.11.4, Riches Vain, [Zep.1.18. De.28.39, Disappointment.
See Man's Equality, Pr.22.2. See Agriculture, Ge.2.15.	9 ¶ Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king <i>himself</i> is served by the field.	3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred <i>children</i> , and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also <i>that</i> he have no burial; I say, <i>that</i> an untimely birth <i>is</i> better than he.	See Children (2), Ps.127.4. See Longevity (2), Ge.5.4.
ch.1.8, Unsatisfied, ch.6.7. Pr.15.27, Avarice (1), [Je.17.11. Jb.27.16, Accumulation.	10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this <i>is</i> also vanity.	4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.	ch.1.8, Unsatisfied. De.28.26, Unburied, Is.14.19. p.p.Jb.3.16; Ps.58.8.
Pr.11.4, Riches Vain.	11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good <i>is there</i> to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of <i>them</i> with their eyes?	5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known <i>any thing</i> : this hath more rest than the other.	De.32.26, Wicked Forgotten, [ten, ch.8.10.
See Sleep (1), Ps.3.5.	12 The sleep of a labouring man <i>is</i> sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.	6 Yea, though he live a thousand years twice <i>told</i> , yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?	See Longevity (2), Ge.5.4.
Est.6.1, Sleeplessness, [ch.12.4.	13 There is a sore evil <i>which</i> I have seen under the sun, <i>namely</i> , riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.	7 All the labour of man <i>is</i> for his mouth, and yet the appetite <i>is</i> not filled.	2 S.14.14, Death Universal.
Pr.11.24, Parsimony, [Is.43.23.	14 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a son, and <i>there is</i> nothing in his hand.	8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?	Nu.11.5, Appetites, Is.29.8. ch.1.8, Unsatisfied, Is.29.8.
Jb.20.28, Riches Fleeting.	15 As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.	9 Better <i>is</i> the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire: this <i>is</i> also vanity and vexation of spirit.	p.p.ch.11.9. p.p.ch.1.14. De.32.32, Dissatisfaction.
See Worldliness (1), Mt.16.26. See Dissatisfaction, De.32.32. ch.1.3, Worldly Labor, [Is.55.2.	16 And this also <i>is</i> a sore evil, <i>that</i> in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?	10 ¶ That which hath been named already, and it is known that it <i>is</i> man: neither may he contend with him that <i>is</i> mightier than he.	p.p.ch.1.9; 3.15. See Striving with God, [Jb.9.3.
Is.9.2, Spir. Darkness.	17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and <i>he hath</i> much	11 Seeing there be many	

See Requirements, De.10.12.	things that increase vanity, what is man the better?	his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedness.	Jb.12.6, Apparent Injustice, ch.9.2.
Ge.47.9, Life Brief, Is.38.12.	12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?	16 Be not righteous over much; neither make thyself over wise: why shouldst thou destroy thyself?	See Conceit, Pr.3.7.
Pr.27.1, Future Hidden, [ch.8.7.		17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldst thou die before thy time?	Is.1.16, Sin Forbidden.
B.C.977 (?)	CHAPTER 7 <i>Remedies against vanity are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience.</i>	18 It is good that thou shouldst take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.	Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off, [Is.40.2.
1 S.18.30, Good Name, Ac.6.3. See Anointing Oil, Ex.29.7. Jb.3.20, Weariness of Life.	A GOOD name is better than the day of death than the day of one's birth.	19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.	1 S.12.14, Fear of God. See Prom. to Obedient, [Ex.20.6.
Jb.5.17, Affliction (2), [Jona.2.2.	2 ¶ It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.	20 For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.	Jb.28.16, Wisdom (5).
See Death Universal, [2 S.14.14.	3 Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.	21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:	p.p.ch.9.18.
p.p.Ps.90.12. p.p.ch.2.2. Pr.14.13, Laughter, v.6. p.p.2 Co.7.10. See Repentance (2), 1 S.7.3.	4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.	22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.	Jb.9.20, Human Imperfection, [Ph.3.12.
Ge.50.3, Mourning. Ex.32.6, Revelry. Ne.8.12, Mirth. Ps.141.5, Reproof (2), [He.12.5. See Wise Men, Ge.41.8. Ps.69.12, Idle Songs.	5 It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.	23 All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me.	Ge.6.5, Sin Universal, Is.53.6.
Pr.14.13, Laughter, Lu.6.25. Jb.20.5, Earthly Joy, Is.16.10. Ex.1.14, Oppression (2). Ex.23.8, Bribery (1).	6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.	24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?	Pr.17.9, Charitableness.
See Completion, Zec.4.9.	7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; and a gift destroyeth the heart.	25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness:	Ps.10.7, Cursing, Ro.3.14.
Patience (1), Lu.21.19. Ps.10.2, Pride (1). Pr.19.2, Rashness (1). Pr.16.32, Self-control (1). Ps.37.8, Anger, Mt.5.22. Ps.53.1, Fools, Je.17.11.	8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.	26 And I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.	p.p.ch.3.11; 8.17.
Jb.28.16, Wisdom (5). Or, Wisdom is as good as an inheritance, yea, better too. p.p.ch.9.18. Je.32.10, Money. p.p.Pr.3.18. De.32.47, Life (4).	9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.	27 Behold, this have I found, saith the preacher, counting one by one, to find out the account:	De.29.29, Secret Things. See Man's Ignorance, Jb.8.9.
De.8.5, Consider, Hag.1.5. Ps.8.3, God's Works. p.p.ch.1.15. Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4). De.12.7, Rejoicing (1). Jb.5.7, Trouble.	10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not enquire wisely concerning this.	28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.	Jb.28.12, Wisdom Sought, [ch.8.16.
p.p.ch.3.22.	11 ¶ Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.	29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.	See Sin Unprofitable, [1 S.12.21.
Jb.12.12, Experience.	12 For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.	CHAPTER 8 <i>Divine providence to be observed.</i>	Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive. Ps.49.13, Folly.
	13 Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?	12 It is better with the godly in adversity, than with the wicked in prosperity.	Jud.16.4, Evil Women. See Harlots (2), Pr.2.18. Pr.16.7, Pleasing God.
	14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.	WHO is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.	See Wicked Snared, Jb.18.8.
	15 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in		p.p.1 K.11.3.
			p.p.Ge.1.27.
			See Evil Imagination, [Ge.6.5.
			B.C.977 (?)
			Jb.28.16, Wisdom (5). Ex.34.30, Face Shining, [Mt.17.2.
			Jb.11.17, Radiance, Is.62.1.

Ezr.7.26, Citizens' Duties, [Mt.17.27.	2 I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, and <i>that</i> in regard of the oath of God.	and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.	Pr.21.17, Pleasure-seekers.
2 K.11.4, Oaths (2), [Eze.17.13.	3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.	16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also <i>there is that</i> neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:)	Jb.28.12, Wisdom Sought. ch.1.3, Worldly Labor. Ps.39.6, Worldly Care, [Mt.6.31.
p.p.ch.10.4.	4 Where the word of a king is, <i>there is</i> power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?	17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek <i>it</i> out, yet he shall not find <i>it</i> ; yea farther; though a wise <i>man</i> think to know <i>it</i> , yet shall he not be able to find <i>it</i> .	Jb.28.12, Wisdom Sought. ch.1.3, Worldly Labor. Ps.39.6, Worldly Care, [Mt.6.31. See Sleeplessness, Est.6.1. Ps.8.3, God's Works. Jb.5.9, God Unsearchable, [Is.40.28.
p.p.Jb.9.12; Da.4.35.	5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.	CHAPTER 9 <i>Like things happen to good and bad. 7 How to enjoy the good of this life. 13 Wisdom is better than strength.</i>	De.29.29, Secret Things.
Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments. Ex.19.5, Obedience (3).	6 Because to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man <i>is</i> great upon him.	FOR all this I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, <i>are</i> in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred <i>by</i> all <i>that</i> is before them.	
1 K.3.9, Spir. Discernment.	7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?	2 All <i>things</i> come alike to all: <i>there is</i> one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as <i>is</i> the good, so <i>is</i> the sinner; and he that sweareth, as <i>he</i> that feareth an oath.	B.C.977 (?)
p.p.ch.3.1.	8 <i>There is</i> no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither <i>hath he</i> power in the day of death: and <i>there is</i> no discharge in <i>that</i> war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.	3 This <i>is</i> an evil among all <i>things</i> that are done under the sun, that <i>there is</i> one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness <i>is</i> in their heart while they live, and after that <i>they</i> go to the dead.	Jb.36.7, The Righteous. Ge.41.8, Wise Men. De.5.15, God's Hand. Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance. p.p.Jb.9.22.
Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance, [ch.9.12. Pr.27.1, Future Hidden, [ch.9.12.	9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: <i>there is</i> a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.	4 For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.	Jb.12.6, Apparent Injustice, Je.12.1.
2 S.14.14, Death Universal, [Ro.5.12.	10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this <i>is</i> also vanity.	5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.	
Jb.4.19, Mortality. p.p.De.20.5-8.	11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.	6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any <i>thing</i> that is done under the sun.	Jb.36.7, The Righteous. Ge.41.8, Wise Men. De.5.15, God's Hand. Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance. p.p.Jb.9.22.
See No Escape, Pr.11.21.	12 Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his <i>days</i> be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:	7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.	
Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wicked, Is.17.14.	13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong <i>his</i> days, <i>which are</i> as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.	8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.	Jb.12.6, Apparent Injustice, [tice, Je.12.1.
De.32.26, Wicked Forgotten.	14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just <i>men</i> , unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked <i>men</i> , to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity.		ch.8.11, Evil Heart, Je.17.9. Ge.6.5, Depravity. 2 S.14.14, Death Universal. De.23.18, Dogs, Lu.16.21. Jud.14.5, Lions (1). p.p.Jb.14.21. p.p.Is.26.14. See Memory of the Just, [Ps.112.6. See Wicked Forgotten, [De.32.26.
Ge.15.16, Penalty Delayed, [Is.48.9. Nu.14.18, Longsuffering (1). Evil Heart, ch.9.3. Le.26.23, Impenitence (1), [Je.7.13.	15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat,		
p.p.ch.7.15; Is.65.20. Ps.37.28, Prom. to Saints. De.4.40, Godliness Profitable, Is.3.10. Ru.2.12, Recompense (2). 1 S.12.14, Fear of God. 1 S.12.21, Sin Unprofitable. De.28.67, Sin's Misery.			
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off. Jb.34.9, Godless.			
Jb.12.6, Apparent Injustice.			
Ec.2.10, Enjoyment.			
ch.2.1, Epicureans, ch.9.7.			

Ge.2.24, Husbands' Duty, [Mk.10.7. Ge.24.67, Conjugal Love. ch.2.10, Enjoyment, Is.9.3. p.p.ch.3.13. Pr.10.4, Diligence. Ge.2.15, Work Enjoined, [Ep.4.28. Zeal Enjoined, Ro.12.11. Pr.3.Jn.9.4. Jb.17.13, The Grave, [Ho.13.14. p.p.Am.2.14. See God of Battles, Ex.14.14. See Prosperity (1), Jb.12.6. p.p.1 S.6.9. Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance, [ch.11.5. Pr.27.1, Future Hidden, [ch.10.14. Unreadiness, Mt.24.39. See Wicked Snared, Jb.18.8. Pr.6.15, Sudden Destruction, [Is.30.13. Sudden Events, Mal.3.1. p.p.2 S.20.16-22. Jos.6.1, Sieges. 1 K.4.31, Wisdom (9). Jud.2.16, Deliverers. Ge.40.23, Ingratitude (2), [Je.18.20. Jb.28.16, Wisdom (5). p.p.ch.7.12,19. Pr.14.20, Poor Despised, [Ja.2.6. Jb.6.25, Wise Words, ch.10.12. Ge.41.8, Wise Men. See Hearing (1), Pr.8.34. See Wise Counsel, Ex.18.19. Jb.28.16, Wisdom (5). See Evil Influences, 1 K.11.4. p.p.Jos.7.1. B.C.977 (?) Ex.8.21, Flies. p.p.Ex.30.25. Pr.6.10, Little Evils, [Song 2.15. Ps.49.13, Folly. p.p.Ja.2.10. p.p.1 K.15.5. Ps.53.1, Fools. Pr.12.23, Folly Revealed, [2 Ti.3.9.	9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in <i>this</i> life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun. 10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest. 11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all. 12 For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it faileth suddenly upon them. 13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me: 14 There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it: 15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man. 16 Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard. 17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools. 18 Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good. CHAPTER 10 Of wisdom and folly, 16 of riot, 18 slothfulness, 19 and money. DEAD flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour. 2 A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left. 3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.	4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences. 5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an error which proceedeth from the ruler: 6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place. 7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth. 8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whose breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him. 9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby. 10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct. 11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment; and a babler is no better. 12 The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious; but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself. 13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of his talk is mischievous madness. 14 A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him? 15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city. 16 ¶ Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning! 17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness! 18 ¶ By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through. 19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things. 20 ¶ Curse not the king, no not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.	Pr.16.14, King's Wrath, [Da.2.12. 1 Co.13.7, Forbearance (2). Peaceableness, Ro.12.18. Est.3.1, Promotion (2). Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared, [Is.8.15. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked, [Je.6.15. Jud.1.7, Retribution (2). Ex.4.3, Serpents (1), Is.30.6. Jb.28.16, Wisdom (5). Ps.58.4, Serpents (2). See Backbiting, Ps.15.3. Jb.6.25, Wise Words, ch.12.11. Jb.11.2, Vain Talk, Eze.36.3. Or, multiplieth words. Pr.27.1, Future Hidden, [ch.11.2. p.p.Is.3.4. Pr.21.17, Temperance. Pr.23.2, Appetites Re- [strained De.21.20, Drunkenness (1). [Is.5.1. Pr.18.9, Slothfulness, [Mt.25.26. Pr.14.13, Laughter. Ge.14.18, Wine (2). Ex.32.6, Revelry. Je.32.10, Money. Cursing Forbidden, Lu.6.28. Ex.22.28, Honor Rulers, [Ac.23.5.
	CHAPTER 11 Directions for charity. 7 Death ought to be remembered in life.	B.C.977 (?)	

De.15.14, Benevolence (1).
[Is.58.7.
See Spir. Sowing, Ps.126.5.
Ps.41.1, Prom. to Liberal.
[Is.58.10.
De.16.17, Giving (2).
Ex.25.37, Seven, Is.4.1.
Pr.27.1, Future Hidden,
[Mt.24.43.
Ge.7.12, Rain, Is.55.10.

p.p.Jn.3.8.
p.p.Ps.139.13-16.
Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance,
[Jn.3.8.
Ps.8.3, God's Works.
Pr.10.4, Diligence.
Ge.2.15, Industry (1).
Pr.27.1, Future Hidden.
p.p.Ge.26.12.

Ge.5.4, Longevity (2).

See Trouble, Jb.5.7.
Ps.39.11, Vanity.

Jb.20.5, Earthly Joy.
Ps.119.9, Young Men,
[Lam.3.27.
De.29.19, Sinful Walk.
Jb.13.26, Sins of Youth,
[Je.3.25.
Pr.2.15, Evil Way.
See Earthly Vision, Ge.3.6.
Ps.62.12, Judgment ac.to
[Works.

Dr. anger.
Jb.28.28, Shun Evil.
De.13.5, Evil Put Away.
Ps.39.11, Vanity, Ep.4.17.

B.C.977 (?)

We.4.14, Remember God,
[Jona.2.7.
Ge.1.26, Creator (2).
Ps.34.11, Children (3),
[Eze.20.18.
Ps.90.12, Redeeming the
[Time, 1 Co.7.29.
Ge.15.15, Old Age, Is.46.4.
See Weariness of Life,
[Jb.3.20.)

CAST thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant *thing it is* for the eyes to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years, *and* rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these *things* God will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAPTER 12

The Creator to be remembered in the days of youth, and must not be deferred. 13 The fear of God the chief concern of man.

REMEMBER now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be

not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low;

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of *that which is* high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher; all *is* vanity.

9 And moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and *that which was* written was upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, *which are* given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end; and much study *is* a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

1 K.1.1, Feebleness, v.5.

Ge.27.1, Dimness of Vision.
Le.19.14, Deafness, Mt.11.5.

Est.6.1, Sleeplessness,
[Da.2.1.
p.p.2 S.19.35.

Nu.17.8, Almond, Je.1.11.
1 S.12.2, Gray Hairs, Ho.7.9.
Le.11.22, Grasshoppers,
[Is.40.22.
1 K.1.1, Feebleness, Zec.8.4.
Jb.17.13, The Grave.
2 Chr.35.25, Mourners,
[Je.9.17.

Ge.24.14, Pitchers, Mk.14.13.

2 K.18.31, Cisterns, Je.2.13.
Ge.2.7, Dust (1).
Ge.3.19, Corruption,
[Jn.11.39.
Jb.32.8, Spirit of Man,
[Ac.7.59.
Soul Immortal, Mt.10.28.
See Creator (2), Ge.1.26.
Ps.39.11, Vanity.

De.4.5, Instruction (5).
Pr.1.4, Knowledge (8).

1 K.4.32, Proverbs, Eze.16.44.

p.p.Pr.10.32.

p.p.Pr.22.21.
Jb.6.25, Wise Words, Is.50.4.
Pr.1.8, Instruction (1).
Jud.3.31, Goats, Ac.9.5.
p.p.Ac.2.37.
p.p.ch.7.5.

1 S.10.25, Books, Ac.19.19.
Reading, Da.5.17.
Or, much reading.
p.p.ch.1.18.
De.10.12, Fear God, Is.8.13.
Ex.20.6, Keep Command-
[ments.
De.10.12, Requirements.
De.10.12, True Religion,
[Ho.6.6.

Ge.18.25, God a Judge.
Ps.62.12, Judgment ac.to
[Works.
Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin,
[Lu.12.2.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON

CHAPTER 1

B.C.1014(?)

The church's love to Christ: 5 she confesses her deformity, 7 and prays to be directed to his flock. 8 Christ directs her to the shepherds' tents; 9 and shewing his love to her, 11 gives her gracious promises. 12 The church and Christ congratulate each other.

p.p.1 K.4.32.

THE song of songs, which is Sol'o-mon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

5 ¶ I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, as the tents of Kē'dār, as the curtains of Sol'o-mon.

6 Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Phā'raōh's chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of *jewels*, thy neck with chains of *gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrh is my wellbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me as a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of Ēn-gē'di.

15 Behold, thou art fair, my

love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast doves' eyes.

16 Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed is green.

17 The beams of our house are cedar, and our rafters of fir.

CHAPTER 2

Mutual love of Christ and his church. 8 Her hope, 10 and calling. 14 Christ's care of her. 16 Her profession, faith, and hope.

I AM the rose of Shār'on, and the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banquetting house, and his banner over me was love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples: for I am sick of love.

6 His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone;

12 The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;

13 The fig tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 O my dove, that art in the

p.p.ch.4.1.

2 S.7.2, Cedar.
Is.14.8, Fir-trees.

B.C.1014(?)

p.p.Is.35.1.
1 Chr.5.16, Sharon, Is.33.9.
Jn.1.14, Christ's Perfection.
Lily, Ho.14.5.

Ex.33.22, Divine Overshadowing, Is.25.4.

Ps.92.14, Spir. Fruit.

Is.25.6, Spir. Feasts.
Ps.20.5, Banners, ch.6.4.

See Spir. Desire, 2 Chr.15.15.

p.p.ch.8.3.

See Christ's Voice, Jn.3.29.

p.p.v.17.

Winter, Mt.24.20.

Jud.9.10, Fig-trees.

See Wonderful Name, Is.9.6.

p.p.2 Co.11.2.

Lu.7.47, Love for Christ.

Spir. Attraction, Je.31.3.

p.p.Ro.8.39.

Or, they love thee uprightly.

Ge.18.27, Self-abasement.

Unfaithfulness, Is.5.7.

See Christ, Shepherd, [Ps.23.1.

2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.

p.p.Ps.23.2.

p.p.ch.5.9; 6.1.

See Christ's Love, Jn.13.1.

Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).

p.p.Eze.16.11.

Ps.45.13, Spir. Adorning, [Is.61.10.

Ge.41.42, Chains.

p.p.Mk.14.3.

Ge.37.25, Myrrh.

Or, cluster of cypress.

Ge.14.7, En-gedi.

See Spir. Beauty, Ps.149.4.

	clefts of the rock, in the secret <i>places</i> of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet <i>is</i> thy voice, and thy countenance <i>is</i> comely. 15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines <i>have</i> tender grapes. 16 ¶ My beloved <i>is</i> mine, and I <i>am</i> his: he feedeth among the lilies. 17 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be thou like a roe or a young hart upon the mountains of Bē'thēr.	mon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.	2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
Pr.6.10, Little Evils, 1 Co.5.6. Jud.15.4, Foxes, Mt.8.20.	CHAPTER 3 <i>The church's fight and victory in temptation. 6 She glories in Christ.</i> BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not. 2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not. 3 The watchmen that go about the city found me: <i>to whom I said</i>, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth? 4 <i>It was</i> but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me. 5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake <i>my</i> love, till he please. 6 ¶ Who <i>is</i> this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant? 7 Behold his bed, which <i>is</i> Söl'o-mon's; threescore valiant men <i>are</i> about it, of the valiant of Is'ra-el. 8 They all hold swords, <i>being</i> expert in war: every man <i>hath</i> his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night. 9 King Söl'o-mon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lēb'a-non. 10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved <i>with</i> love, for the daughters of Jē-rū'sā-lēm. 11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zi'ōn, and behold king Söl'o-	CHAPTER 4 <i>Christ sets forth the graces of the church: 8 he shews his love to her. 16 She prays to be made fit for his presence.</i> BEHOLD, thou <i>art</i> fair, my love; behold, thou <i>art</i> fair; thou <i>hast</i> doves' eyes within thy locks: thy hair <i>is</i> as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gil'e-ād. 2 Thy teeth <i>are</i> like a flock of sheep that <i>are</i> even shorn, which came up from the washing; whereof every one bear twins, and none <i>is</i> barren among them. 3 Thy lips <i>are</i> like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech <i>is</i> comely: thy temples <i>are</i> like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks. 4 Thy neck <i>is</i> like the tower of Dā'vid builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men. 5 Thy two breasts <i>are</i> like two young roes that <i>are</i> twins, which feed among the lilies. 6 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense. 7 Thou <i>art</i> all fair, my love; <i>there is</i> no spot in thee. 8 ¶ Come with me from Lēb'a-non, <i>my</i> spouse, with me from Lēb'a-non: look from the top of Ām'a-nā, from the top of Shē'nir and Hēr'mōn, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards. 9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, <i>my</i> spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck. 10 How fair <i>is</i> thy love, my sister, <i>my</i> spouse! how much better <i>is</i> thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices! 11 Thy lips, O <i>my</i> spouse, drop <i>as</i> the honeycomb: honey and milk <i>are</i> under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments <i>is</i> like the smell of Lēb'a-non. 12 A garden inclosed <i>is</i> my sister, <i>my</i> spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed. 13 Thy plants <i>are</i> an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; camphire, with spike-nard, 14 Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all	B.C.1014 (?) Is.62.5, Bride. See Spir. Beauty, Ps.149.4. p.p.ch.6.6. p.p.Jos.2.18. Ps.26.7, Testimony (1). p.p.ch.7.4. p.p.2 S.1.21. p.p.Pr.5.19. p.p.ch.2.17. Ge.37.25, Myrrh. Ex.30.34, Frankincense. Jb.11.15, Spotless, Ep.5.27. De.3.25, Mt. Lebanon. De.3.8, Mt. Hermon. Leopards, Is.11.6. Is.62.5, Bride. Ps.45.13, Spir. Adorning. 2 Chr.16.14, Sweet Odors, [Da.2.46. Ps.37.30, Mouth of the [Righteous. p.p.Ps.19.10. Ge.2.8, Gardens. See Spir. Fruit, Ps.92.14. { Ex.30.23, Sweet Cane, [Is.43.24. { Ex.30.23, Cinnamon, [Re.18.13
De.32.6, Divine Owner-ship (2), Eze.18.4.			
B.C.1014 (?)			
See Prayer (21), (Index).			
2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.			
2 S.18.25, Watchmen.			
p.p.Ro.8.35.			
Ge.18.32, Importunity.			
p.p.ch.2.7; 8.4.			
See Spir. Rest, Ex.33.14.			
p.p.ch.8.5.			
2 Chr.16.14, Sweet Odors.			
Ex.30.34, Frankincense, [Is.43.23.			
De.3.11, Beds, Am.6.4.			
Nu.32.17, Warriors.			
p.p.Je.50.9.			
p.p.Ps.91.5.			
2 S.5.14, Solomon.			
Ge.41.43, Chariots (2).			

Ex.30.34, Frankincense.
Ge.37.25, Myrrh.
Ps.45.8, Aloes, Jn.19.39.

Living Water, Is.49.10

p.p.ch.5.1.

B.C.1014 (?)

Ge.2.8, Gardens, Is.51.3.
p.p.ch.4.16.

Ge.43.11, Spices.
Ge.43.11, Honey.

p.p.Jn.3.29.

See Spir. Abundance,
[Ps.36.8.]

Jn.3.29, Christ's Voice.
p.p.Re.3.20.

See Spotless, Jb.11.15.

p.p.Lu.11.7.
Ps.123.4, Indifference (1).

2 Chr.16.14, Sweet Odors.

See Holy Spirit (10), Ge.6.3.

De.1.45, Prayers Unan-
[swered.]

2 S.18.25, Watchmen.

See Spir. Desire, 2 Chr.15.15.

Jn.1.14, Christ's Perfection.
Mt.3.11, Pre-eminence of
p.p.Ps.45.2. [Christ.]

trees of frankincense; myrrh
and aloes, with all the chief
spices:

15 A fountain of gardens, a
well of living waters, and
streams from Lēb'a-non.

16 ¶ Awake, O north wind;
and come, thou south; blow
upon my garden, *that* the spices
thereof may flow out. Let my
beloved come into his garden,
and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAPTER 5

*Christ awakes the church with his
calling. 9 He, the beloved, described.*

I AM come into my garden,
my sister, my spouse: I have
gathered my myrrh with my
spice; I have eaten my honey-
comb with my honey; I have
drunk my wine with my milk:
eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink
abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart
waketh: *it is* the voice of my
beloved that knocketh, *saying*,
Open to me, my sister, my love,
my dove, my undefiled: for my
head is filled with dew, *and* my
locks with the drops of the
night.

3 I have put off my coat; how
shall I put it on? I have washed
my feet; how shall I defile
them?

4 My beloved put in his hand
by the hole of *the door*, and
my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved;
and my hands dropped *with*
myrrh, and my fingers *with*
sweet smelling myrrh, upon the
handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved; but
my beloved had withdrawn him-
self, *and* was gone: my soul
failed when he spake: I sought
him, but I could not find him;
I called him, but he gave me no
answer.

7 The watchmen that went
about the city found me, they
smote me, they wounded me;
the keepers of the walls took
away my veil from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters
of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, if ye find my be-
loved, that ye tell him, that I
am sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more
than *another* beloved, O thou
fairest among women? *what is*
thy beloved more than *another*
beloved, that thou dost so
charge us?

10 ¶ My beloved *is* white and
ruddy, the chiefest among ten
thousand.

11 His head *is* as the most
fine gold, his locks *are* bushy,
and black as a raven.

12 His eyes *are* as *the eyes*
of doves by the rivers of waters,
washed with milk, *and* fitly set.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of
spices, *as* sweet flowers: his
lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet
smelling myrrh.

14 His hands *are* as gold rings
set with the beryl: his belly *is*
as bright ivory overlaid with
sapphires.

15 His legs *are* as pillars of
marble, set upon sockets of fine
gold: his countenance *is* as Lēb'-
a-non, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth *is* most sweet:
yea, he *is* altogether lovely.
This *is* my beloved, and this *is*
my friend, O daughters of Jē-
ru'sā-lēm.

CHAPTER 6

*The church professes her faith in
Christ. 4 He shews her graces, 10
and his love toward her.*

WHITHER *is* thy beloved
gone, O thou fairest
among women? whither *is* thy
beloved turned aside? that we
may seek him with thee.

2 ¶ My beloved *is* gone down
into his garden, to the beds of
spices, to feed in the gardens,
and to gather lilies.

3 I *am* my beloved's, and my
beloved *is* mine: he feedeth
among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautiful, O my
love, as Tir'zah, comely as Jē-
ru'sā-lēm, terrible as *an army*
with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from
me, for they have overcome
me: thy hair *is* as a flock of
goats that appear from Gil'e-ād.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of
sheep which go up from the
washing, whereof every one
beareth twins, and *there is* not
one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegran-
ate *are* thy temples within thy
locks.

8 There are threescore queens,
and fourscore concubines, and
virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled *is*
but one; she *is* the *only* one
of her mother, she *is* the choice
one of her that bare her. The
daughters saw her, and blessed
her; *yea*, the queens and the
concubines, and they praised
her.

10 ¶ Who *is* she that looketh
forth as the morning, fair as
the moon, clear as the sun, *and*
terrible as *an army* with ban-
ners?

11 I went down into the gar-
den of nuts to see the fruits of
the valley, *and* to see whether

p.p.ch.1.5.

Ex.28.20, Beryl, Eze.1.16.

1 K.4.33, Cedars.

B.C.1014 (7)

See Spir. Beauty, Ps.14.

2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.

Mt.14.23, Retirement.

Is.62.5, Bride.

Mt.9.15, Christ, Bridegroom.

See Spir. Beauty, Ps.149.4.

Ps.20.5, Banners, Is.13.2.

p.p.ch.4.2.

Ex.28.33, Pomegranates.

p.p.1 K.11.3.

Ps.68.13, Doves, Mt.3.16.

Jb.11.15, Spotless.

Ps.149.4, Spir. Beauty,
[Eze.16.14.]

Jb.11.17, Radiancy.
De.7.24, Invincibility.

Ps.92.14, Spir. Fruit.

See Israel a Vine, Ps.80.8.

the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soul made me *like* the chariots of Am'mi-nā'dib.

13 Return, return, O Shū'lam-ite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shū'lam-ite? As it were the company of two armies.

CHAPTER 7

A further description of the graces of the church. 10 she professes her faith and assurance of Christ's love.

HOW beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 Thy two breasts *are like* two young roes *that are* twins.

4 Thy neck *is as* a tower of ivory; thine eyes *like* the fish-pools in Hēsh'bōn, by the gate of Bāth-rāb'bim: thy nose *is as* the tower of Lēb'a-non which looketh toward Dā-mās'cus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is like* Cār'mel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king *is held* in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature *is like* to a palm tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth down sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleep to speak.

10 ¶ I am my beloved's, and his desire *is* toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAPTER 8

Love of the church to Christ. 6 Vehemence of love. 8 Calling of the

Gentiles. 14 Christ's coming prayed for.

O THAT thou wert as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! *when* I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mother's house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, until he please.

5 ¶ Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth: there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death; jealousy *is* cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found favour.

11 Sōl'o-mon had a vineyard at Bā'al-hā'mon; he let out the vineyard unto keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard, *which is* mine, *is* before me: thou, O Sōl'o-mon, *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.

See Spir. Rest, Ex.33.14.

Ex.19.4, Divine Support.

p.p.Is.49.16; Je.22.24.

See Love for Christ, Lu.7.47. Or, *hard* as the grave.

Ge.24.67, Conjugal Love, [Ep.5.28.

p.p.Pr.6.35.

1 K.7.1, Palaces.

2 S.7.2, Cedar.

Or, *peace*.

2 S.5.14, Solomon.

See Israel a Vine, Ps.80.8.

p.p.Mt.21.33.

Is.5.1, Moral Vineyard.

Or, *flee away*.

p.p.ch.2.17.

B.C.1014 (?)

See Christian Graces, Ro.5.4.

1 S.2.9, Saints' Feet.

See Spir. Beauty, Ps.149.4.

1 K.10.18, Ivory, Eze.27.6.

2 S.8.6, Damascus.

Ps.149.4, Spir. Beauty.

Ex.15.27, Palm-trees, Je.10.5.

Is.62.5, Bride.
Mt.9.15, Christ, Bridegroom.
Jn.13.1, Christ's Love.

Ge.22.3, Early Rising (2).

p.p.Ge.30.14.

Ps.92.14, Spir. Fruit.

Lu.7.47, Love for Christ.

B.C.1014 (?)

ISAIAH

CHAPTER 1

Isaiah's complaint of Judah: 5 their universal corruption: 16 He exhorts to repentance, with promises and threatenings: 21 the prophet bewails their wickedness.

THE vision of Ī-sā'iah the son of A'mōz, which he saw concerning Jū'dah and Jē-rū'sā-lēm in the days of Ūz-zī'ah, Jō'tham, A'hāz, and Hēz-e-kī'ah, kings of Jū'dah.

2 ¶ Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Īs'ra-el doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Īs'ra-el unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country is desolate, your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zī'ōn is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sōd'om, and we should have been like unto Gō-mōr'rah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sōd'om; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gō-mōr'rah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood

of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 ¶ Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Īs'ra-el, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

See Attendance upon the [Sanctuary, De.12.5.

Formalism (1), ch.29.13. Ex.30.1, Incense.

Mt.15.7, Hypocrites. p.p.Je.7.10.

Nu.10.10, New Moons, [Ho.2.11.

See Hebrew Festivals, p.p.ch.7.13. [Ex.23.14.

De.25.16, Sin Hateful. p.p.ch.43.24; Mal.2.17.

See Lifting up Hands, [Ps.28.2.

De.31.18, God's Face Hid- p.p.ch.59.3. [den, ch.59.2.

De.1.45, Prayers Unan- [swered, ch.59.2.

1 S.15.23, Wicked Rejected. Spir. Cleansing, Je.4.14.

Sin Forbidden, Jn.5.14. Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.

Jb.28.28, Shun Evil. De.10.12, Requirements.

Mt.5.16, Good Works. De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.

2 Chr.28.15, Helpfulness. Ex.22.22, Widow and Fa- [therless (1), Je.22.3.

Ge.7.1, "Comes," ch.55.1. Pr.1.24, Divine Pleadings, [ch.55.1.

Ex.25.4, Scarlet, Da.5.29. Ps.51.7, Snow (2), Lam.4.7.

Le.5.10, Forgiveness (1). 2 Chr.2.7, Crimson, Je.4.30.

Ps.65.3, Cleansing (3), [Eze.36.25.

[Jud.5.2, Willingn's, 2Co.8.3. Ex.20.6, Prom.to Obedient, [Mk.3.35.

Le.26.5, Plenty Promised. Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1).

Le.26.25, War Threatened, [Je.5.17.

1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery.

De.28.20, Forsaking God (2). See Violence, Ge.6.13.

Ge.4.8, Murder (2). Pr.25.4, Dross, Eze.22.18.

Deterioration, Je.7.26. De.27.19, Rulers Warned.

Ex.9.24, Rebel'n (1), [ch.3.14. Ex.23.2, Evil Associa- [tions (1).

Ex.23.8, Bribery (1), ch.5.23. Nu.22.7, Earthly Reward, [Da.5.17.

De.16.19, Injustice (2). See Widow and Father- [less (1), Ex.22.22.

See God's Power, 1 Chr.29.12. p.p.De.28.63. De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.

Ex.15.6, God's Enemies.

B.C.760 (?)

Prophetic Visions, ch.21.2.

2 K.19.2, Isaiah, ch.2.1.

p.p.Nu.12.6.

See Inspiration (3), Nu.11.25.

2 K.15.5, Jotham, Ho.1.1.

2 K.15.38, Ahaz.

2 K.16.20, Hezekiah.

p.p.De.32.1.

De.4.1, Harken.

See Israel (2), Ex.6.7.

1 S.8.7, Rebellion (2).

De.32.6, Ingratitude (1).

Pr.1.17, Instinct, Je.8.7.

Spir. Ignorance, ch.59.8.

Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God.

De.32.28, Dullness (3), [ch.27.11.

Ps.5.9, The Wicked, ch.57.20.

Jb.27.14, Seed of the Wicked.

Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2).

De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).

Nu.14.11, Provoking God.

Ex.4.14, God's Anger, [Ho.12.14.

Ps.58.3, Estrangement.

Pr.14.14, Backsliding, [Je.14.7.

Correction Despised, ch.9.13.

1 S.8.7, Rebellion (2), [ch.59.13.

Spir. Disease, Je.8.22.

p.p.Ps.38.3.

Ge.6.5, Depravity, ch.59.3.

Pr.6.3, Wounds of Sin, [Je.30.12.

Ge.6.12, Corruption (2).

p.p.Lu.10.34.

2 K.20.7, Remedies, Lu.10.34.

Anointing (6), Mk.6.13.

See Jerusalem (2), 1 K.14.25.

Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.

p.p.Jud.6.4.

Desolation (1), ch.24.12.

Nu.11.5, Cucumbers.

De.4.31, Mercy (1).

Remnant, ch.4.3.

De.32.32, Sodom (2), [Lam.4.6.

De.4.1, Harken.

p.p.ch.3.9; Re.11.8.

Pr.8.34, Hearing (1).

p.p.Je.6.20.

1 S.15.22, Sacrifices Insuffi- [cient, Ho.6.6.

Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offer- [ings, ch.66.3.

Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2). Jb.23.10, Spir. Refining. [ch.48.10. Pr.25.4, Dross. Restoration (2), ch.11.12. See Counsellors, Pr.11.14. See Religious Reforms, [1 K.15.12. Ne.11.1, Holy City, ch.48.2. 2 S.5.7, Zion. Ps.31.5, Redemption (1). Pr.11.11, Civic Righteousness. p.p.ch.62.12. [ness. ch.34.2, Destruction (2). Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked. p.p.Ge.19.15; Je.24.10. 2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking [God (1). Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed. Ge.35.4, Oaks, ch.6.13. See Groves, De.12.2. Ge.11.8, Wicked Con- [founded. p.p.ch.65.3; 66.17. Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off. Ps.63.1, Spir. Drought, p.p.ch.28.1. [ch.5.13. Nu.20.2, Dry Places, Je.14.3.	25 And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin: 26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the begin- ning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteous- ness, the faithful city. 27 Zi'ōn shall be redeemed with judgment, and her con- verts with righteousness. 28 And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners <i>shall be together</i> , and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed. 29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have de- sired, and ye shall be confound- ed for the gardens that ye have chosen. 30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a gar- den that hath no water. 31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench <i>them</i> . CHAPTER 2 <i>Isaiah prophesies of Christ's king- dom, 6 Wickedness the cause of God's forsaking his people, 10 The prophet forewarns them of the ter- rible day of the Lord.</i> THE word that I-sā'iah the son of Ā'mōz saw concern- ing Jū'dah and Jē-ry'sā-lēm. 2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, <i>that</i> the moun- tain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. 3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jā'cob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zi'ōn shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jē-ry'sā- lēm. 4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow- shares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against na- tion, neither shall they learn war any more. 5 ¶ O house of Jā'cob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD. 6 Therefore thou hast for- saken thy people the house of Jā'cob, because they be replen-	ished from the east, and <i>are</i> soothsayers like the Phi-lis- tines, and they please them- selves in the children of stran- gers. 7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither <i>is there</i> <i>any</i> end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither <i>is there any</i> end of their chariots: 8 Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made: 9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man hum- bleth himself: therefore for- give them not. 10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty. 11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day. 12 For the day of the LORD of hosts <i>shall be</i> upon every one <i>that is</i> proud and lofty, and up- on every one <i>that is</i> lifted up; and he shall be brought low: 13 And upon all the cedars of Lēb'a-non, <i>that are</i> high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bā'shān, 14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills <i>that are</i> lifted up, 15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall, 16 And upon all the ships of Tār'shish, and upon all pleasant pictures. 17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day. 18 And the idols he shall utterly abolish. 19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth. 20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made <i>each one</i> for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats; 21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.	Soothsayers, Da.2.27. Ge.21.32, Philistines. See Sinful Imitation, [Ex.23.2. Nu.33.55, Evil Associa- [tions (2). De.6.11, Prosperity (2). See Riches Perilous, De.8.13. Jb.27.16, Accumulation. De.17.16, Horses. Ex.14.7, Chariots (1). 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods, [Je.2.11. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). p.p.ch.5.15. p.p.Ne.4.5. Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear. p.p.v.21; Re.6.15. 1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty, [ch.50.15. Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled. 2 S.22.28, Haughtiness. Ps.21.13, God Exalted. See Great Day, Jl.2.11. Jb.40.12, Abasement (1), [Je.50.32. 2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1). 1 K.4.33 Cedars. Nu.21.33, Bashan, ch.33.9. p.p.ch.40.4. p.p.ch.25.12. 1 K.10.22, Tarshish, Je.10.9. p.p.v.11. Ps.10.2, Pride (1). p.p.Mi.1.7. Ex.23.24, Iconoclasm (1). Le.26.36, Terror. Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear, ch.24.17. 1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty. p.p.ch.13.13. Idolatry (2), ch.17.8. Ge.35.2, Idols Put Away. p.p.Re.6.15; Lu.23.30.
---	--	--	--

1 S.20.3, Frailty, ch.40.6.
Ge.2.7, Breath, Eze.37.5.
Ps.118.9, Trust in Man,
[ch.30.2
Jb.4.19, Insignificance of
[Man
B.C.760 (?)

Jerusalem (3), Je.9.11.

Le.26.26, Famine (3).
De.28.48, Want.
See Mighty Men, Ge.10.8.
See Warriors, Nu.32.17.
See Judges, Ex.18.13.
p.p.2 K.24.15.
Nu.31.48, Captains.
Pr.11.14, Counsellors.
See Skill, Ex.28.3.

p.p.Ec.10.16.
Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled,
[ch.51.23.

p.p.Mi.7.3.

2 K.2.23, Child Vice.
See Reverence for Aged,
[Le.19.32.

p.p.ch.4.1.

See Desolation (1), ch.1.8.

p.p.Ho.5.13.
See Poverty (1), (Index).

See Degradation, Ex.32.25.
1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).
See Blasphemy, Le.24.11.
Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2).
Nu.14.11, Provoking God,
[Eze.8.3.

Pr.21.29, Impress of Sin,
[Re.13.16.

Ge.13.13, Sodom (1).
ch.5.8, Woes. [Lu.17.29.
See Wages of Sin, Jb.15.31.
Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive,
[Ho.13.9.

Jb.36.7, The Righteous,
[Mt.13.43.
Ps.37.28, Prom. to Saints.
See Reward (3), Ge.15.1.
De.4.40, Godliness Profit-
[able, ch.65.22.

De.28.67, Sin's Misery.
See Sin's Fruit, Ho.10.13.
ch.59.18, Recompense (1).
p.p.Ec.10.16.
See Deterioration, ch.1.22.
See Evil Influences, 1 K.11.4.
See False Shepherds,
[ch.56.11.

Pr.1.24, Divine Pleadings.
Ge.18.25, God a Judge.

22 Cease ye from man, whose
breath is in his nostrils: for
wherein is he to be accounted
of?

CHAPTER 3

*Calamities coming upon Judah. 10
Different states of the righteous
and the wicked. 12 Oppression of
the rulers. 16 Punishment of the
women for pride.*

FOR, behold, the Lord, the
LORD of hosts, doth take
away from Jê-ru'sā-lēm and from
Jū'dah the stay and the staff,
the whole stay of bread, and
the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the
man of war, the judge, and the
prophet, and the prudent, and
the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and the
honourable man, and the
counsellor, and the cunning ar-
tificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children to
be their princes, and babes shall
rule over them.

5 And the people shall be op-
pressed, every one by another,
and every one by his neighbour:
the child shall behave himself
proudly against the ancient, and
the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold
of his brother of the house of
his father, *saying*, Thou hast
clothing, be thou our ruler, and
let this ruin be under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he swear,
saying, I will not be an healer;
for in my house is neither bread
nor clothing: make me not a
ruler of the people.

8 For Jê-ru'sā-lēm is ruined,
and Jū'dah is fallen: because
their tongue and their doings
are against the LORD, to pro-
voke the eyes of his glory.

9 The shew of their coun-
tenance doth witness against
them; and they declare their
sin as Sōd'om, they hide it not.
Woe unto their soul! for they
have rewarded evil unto them-
selves.

10 Say ye to the righteous,
that it shall be well with him:
for they shall eat the fruit of
their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked! it
shall be ill with him: for the
reward of his hands shall be
given him.

12 As for my people, children
are their oppressors, and women
rule over them. O my people,
they which lead thee cause thee
to err, and destroy the way of
thy paths.

13 ¶ The LORD standeth up to
plead, and standeth to judge the
people.

14 The LORD will enter into
judgment with the ancients of
his people, and the princes
thereof: for ye have eaten up
the vineyard; the spoil of the
poor is in your houses.

15 What mean ye that ye
beat my people to pieces, and
grind the faces of the poor?
saith the LORD GOD of hosts.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD saith,
Because the daughters of Zi'ōn
are haughty, and walk with
stretched forth necks and wan-
ton eyes, walking and mincing
as they go, and making a tink-
ling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will
smite with a scab the crown of
the head of the daughters of
Zi'ōn, and the LORD will dis-
cover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will
take away the bravery of *their*
tinkling ornaments *about their*
feet, and *their* cauls, and *their*
round tires like the moon,

19 The chains, and the brace-
lets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the orna-
ments of the legs, and the
headbands, and the tablets, and
the earrings,

21 The rings, and nose jewels,
22 The changeable suits of ap-
parel, and the mantles, and the
wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine
linen, and the hoods, and the
vails.

24 And it shall come to pass,
that instead of sweet smell
there shall be stink; and in-
stead of a girdle a rent; and
instead of well set hair bald-
ness; and instead of a stom-
acher a girding of sackcloth;
and burning instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the
sword, and thy mighty in the
war.

26 And her gates shall lament
and mourn; and she *being* deso-
late shall sit upon the ground.

CHAPTER 4

*Distress of the times. 2 Succeeding
blessings and security of Christ's
kingdom.*

AND in that day seven wo-
men shall take hold of one
man, saying, We will eat our
own bread, and wear our own
apparel: only let us be called
by thy name, to take away our
reproach.

2 ¶ In that day shall the
branch of the LORD be beautiful
and glorious, and the fruit of
the earth shall be excellent
and comely for them that are
escaped of Iſ'ra-el.

De.27.19, Rulers Warned,
[ch.10.1.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
See Moral Vineyard, ch.5.1.
1 S.8.3, Greed.
p.p.Ja.5.4.
Jb.24.9, Pitiless.

Ex.1.14, Oppression (2).
2 S.12.4, Poor (5), ch.32.7.

p.p.ch.4.4.
Jud.16.4, Evil Women.
2 S.22.28, Haughtiness,
[ch.16.6.
Pr.29.3, Wantonness.
Or, tripping nicely.

See Beauty (2), Ps.39.11.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).

p.p.Eze.16.37.
See Day of Visitation,
[ch.10.3.

Ex.33.4, Ornaments, Je.2.32.
Or, networks.

Ge.41.42, Chains.
Ge.24.22, Bracelets.
Mufflers, or, spangled orna-
[ments.

Ge.24.22, Earrings.

Ge.41.42, Rings, Lu.15.22.
Est.6.8, Rich Apparel,
[Eze.27.24.

Mirrors, 1 Co.13.12.
Ex.35.6, Linen.
Ge.24.65, Vail (1), 2 Co.3.13.

Ex.32.25, Degradation.

Le.13.40, Baldness, ch.15.2.

See Sackcloth, Ge.37.34.
See Beauty (2), Ps.39.11.
See Defeats, Jos.7.4.

Le.26.25, War Threatened.
p.p.Lam.1.4.
Jb.15.34, Desolation of the
[Wicked

B.C.760 (?)

Ex.25.37, Seven, ch.11.15.
p.p.ch.13.12.

p.p.ch.54.4; Ge.30.23.

Christ a Branch, ch.11.1.

Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.

p.p.ch.10.20; Jl.2.32.

ch.1.9, Remnant, ch.11.16.
See Holy City, Ne.11.1.
See God's People, Ex 19.5.
See Book of Life, Ex.37.33.

Ps.65.3, Cleansing (3).
See Religious Reforms,
[1 K.15.12.

p.p.ch.28.6.
p.p.Lu.3.17.
Nu.31.23, Fire (4).

Ex.13.21, Pillar of Cloud.
p.p.ch.60.1.

Heb. a covering.

See Divine Overshadowing,
[Ex.33.22.
See Divine Refuge, Ex.33.22.

B.C.760 (?)

Moral Vineyard, v.7.

2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protec-
tion.

Ps.80.8, Israel a Vine, Je.2.21.

De.15.14, Winepress.
See Fruitfulness, Mt.3.8.
Ps.92.14, Spir. Fruit.
Unfruitfulness, Mt.3.10.
De.32.32, Sin's Fruit,
[Ho.10.13.

p.p.Mt.21.40,41.

p.p.2 Chr.36.15; Mi.6.3.

p.p.Ps.80.12.
p.p.Ne.2.17.
Jb.1.10, Hedges, Eze.13.5.
p.p.Ps.89.40.
p.p.Lu.21.24; Re.11.2.
ch.1.8, Desolation (1).

Briers, ch.55.13.

De.8.15, Drought, Je.2.6.
v.1, Moral Vineyard, Je.12.10.

Ex.6.7, Israel (2).

3 And it shall come to pass,
that he that is left in Zi'ōn,
and he that remaineth in Jē-
ru'sā-lēm, shall be called holy,
even every one that is written
among the living in Jē-ru'sā-
lēm:

4 When the Lord shall have
washed away the filth of the
daughters of Zi'ōn, and shall
have purged the blood of Jē-
ru'sā-lēm from the midst there-
of by the spirit of judgment,
and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create
upon every dwelling place of
mount Zi'ōn, and upon her as-
semblies, a cloud and smoke by
day, and the shining of a flam-
ing fire by night: for upon all
the glory *shall be* a defence.

6 And there shall be a taber-
nacle for a shadow in the day-
time from the heat, and for a
place of refuge, and for a covert
from storm and from rain.

CHAPTER 5

God excuses his severe judgments: 8
his judgments upon covetousness,
11 lasciviousness, 18 and impiety.

NOW will I sing to my well-
beloved a song of my be-
loved touching his vineyard.
My wellbeloved hath a vine-
yard in a very fruitful hill:

2 And he fenced it, and
gathered out the stones there-
of, and planted it with the
choicest vine, and built a tower
in the midst of it, and also
made a winepress therein: and
he looked that it should bring
forth grapes, and it brought
forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of
Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and men of Jū'dah,
judge, I pray you, betwixt me
and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done
more to my vineyard, that I
have not done in it? wherefore,
when I looked that it should
bring forth grapes, brought it
forth wild grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell
you what I will do to my vine-
yard: I will take away the
hedge thereof, and it shall be
eaten up; and break down the
wall thereof, and it shall be
trodden down:

6 And I will lay it waste: it
shall not be pruned, nor digged;
but there shall come up briars
and thorns: I will also com-
mand the clouds that they rain
no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the
LORD of hosts is the house of
Is'ra-el, and the men of Jū'dah

his pleasant plant: and he
looked for judgment, but be-
hold oppression; for righteous-
ness, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe unto them that join
house to house, *that lay* field
to field, till *there be* no place,
that they may be placed alone
in the midst of the earth!

9 In mine ears *said* the LORD
of hosts, Of a truth many
houses shall be desolate, *even*
great and fair, without inhabit-
ant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard
shall yield one bath, and the
seed of an homer shall yield an
ephah.

11 ¶ Woe unto them that rise
up early in the morning, *that*
they may follow strong drink;
that continue until night, *till*
wine inflame them!

12 And the harp, and the viol,
the tabret, and pipe, and wine,
are in their feasts: but they re-
gard not the work of the LORD,
neither consider the operation
of his hands.

13 Therefore my people are
gone into captivity, because
they have no knowledge: and
their honourable men *are* fam-
ished, and their multitude dried
up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath en-
larged herself, and opened her
mouth without measure: and
their glory, and their multi-
tude, and their pomp, and he
that rejoiceth, shall descend in-
to it.

15 And the mean man shall be
brought down, and the mighty
man shall be humbled, and the
eyes of the lofty shall be hum-
bled:

16 But the LORD of hosts shall
be exalted in judgment, and
God that is holy shall be sanc-
tified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed
after their manner, and the
waste places of the fat ones
shall strangers eat.

18 ¶ Woe unto them that draw
iniquity with cords of vanity,
and sin as it were with a cart
rope:

19 That say, Let him make
speed, and hasten his work,
that we may see it: and let
the counsel of the Holy One
of Is'ra-el draw nigh and come,
that we may know it!

20 Woe unto them that call
evil good, and good evil; that
put darkness for light, and light
for darkness; that put bitter for
sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 Woe unto *them that are*

Song 1.6, Unfaithfulness,
[Ho.10.1.

Ex.1.14, Oppression (2).
[Eze.22.29.

Woes, v.20.
1 S.8.3, Greed.
p.p.Mi.2.2.
Pr.11.26, Selfishness (1).
[Eze.34.18.

Jb.15.34, Desolation of the
[Wicked.

Ge.4.12, Barrenness, Ho.8.7.
1 K.7.26, Baths, Eze.45.11.
Le.27.16, Homer, Eze.45.11.

Ex.32.6, Early Rising (3).
[Zep.3.7.
De.21.20, Drunkenness (1).
[ch.28.1.

Pr.26.9, Drunkards.
Pr.20.1, Wine, ch.28.1.
Ge.4.21, Harps, Re.5.8.
Viols, ch.14.11.
Ge.31.27, Tabrets, ch.24.8.
Ge.4.21, Musical Instru-
ments, Da.6.18.

1 K.8.65, Feasts.
Jb.34.9, Godless.
Ps.82.5, Dullness (2).
De.28.67, Sin's Misery.

Pr.5.22, Spir. Bondage.
Ps.32.9, No Understanding.
Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God.
De.28.48, Want.
Ps.63.1, Spir. Drought,
[ch.41.17.

De.32.22, Hell (Sheol).
[ch.14.9.

Jb.17.13, The Grave.
Ps.49.17, Glory of Man,
[ch.21.16.
Nu.22.17, Earthly Honor.
Ps.37.36, Death of the
[Wicked.

Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.
2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1).

Ps.21.13, God Exalted.
Ex.15.11, God's Holiness.
Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-
ness.

p.p.Mi.2.12; Zep.2.6.

Jb.15.16, Iniquity, Je.30.14.
See Presumption (1).
[Nu.15.30.
Jb.15.16, Sin Loved, Je.14.10.

Ps.73.11, Scoffers, Je.17.15.
Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels.
Ge.19.14, Unbelief (2).

v.8, Woes, ch.10.1.
See False Teachers, Mt.5.19.
p.p.Am.5.7.
Pr.17.15, Palliation of Sin.
p.p.Je.23.14. [Eze.13.22.

Pr.3.7, Conceit, Ro.12.16.
Pr.23.20, Excess.
Pr.20.1, Wine.
Pr.26.9, Drunkards, ch.28.3.

p.p.v.20.
Ex.23.8, Bribery (1), ch.33.15.
De.16.19, Injustice (2).

Ge.19.24, Fire (3).
Jb.21.18, Stubble.
Jb.21.18, Chaff, ch.17.13.
p.p.Jb.18.16.
Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised,
[ch.30.9].
Ps.50.17, "Word" De-
[spised, ch.30.12].
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.

Ex.19.5, God's People.
Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).
1 S.25.38, Smitten of God.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
De.28.26, Unburied.

p.p.ch.9.12; 10.4; 23.11.

p.p.ch.13.2.

De.28.50, Instruments of
[Judgment, ch.7.18].

p.p.Jl.2.7.

Ex.28.4, Girdle (1), Mt.3.4.

Ge.27.3, Bows.

Flint, ch.50.7.
Pr.1.27, Whirlwind (2).
p.p.Je.51.38.
De.33.22, Lions (2).

p.p.Mi.5.8.
Ps.22.11, No Helper.
p.p.ch.17.12.

Jb.18.5, Darkness (3).
p.p.ch.8.22; Lu.21.26.

B.C.758 (?)

2 K.14.21, Uzziah, Ho.1.1.
2 K.19.2, Isaiah, ch.7.3.
Ps.17.15, Heavenly Vision,
[ch.33.17].
Ps.45.6, God's Throne.
Ps.21.13, God Exalted.

Seraphim, v.6.

Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence.

wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

22 Woe unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcasses were torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

26 ¶And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAPTER 6

Isaiah's vision of the Lord's glory.
13 A remnant of Israel shall be saved.

I **N** the year that king Ūz-zī'ah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face,

and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 Then said I, Woe *is* me! for I am undone; because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

7 And he laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here *am* I; send me.

9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 But yet in *it shall be* a tenth, and *it shall* return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: so the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAPTER 7

Ahaz comforted by Isaiah. 14 Christ promised. 17 God's judgments prophesied to come upon Judah by the Assyrians.

AND it came to pass in the days of A'hāz the son of Jō'tham, the son of Ūz-zī'ah, king of Jū'dah, *that* Rēzīn the king of Sŷr'ā, and Pē'kah the

Ex.15.11, God's Holiness, p.p.Re.4.8. [Eze.39.7].
1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God, [Mt.15.31].
p.p.Nu.14.21; Ps.72.19.
Ex.24.17, God's Glory.
Or, thresholds moved.

p.p.Ex.33.20; Lu.5.8.
Jb.9.20, Self-condemnation.
2 S.24.10, Condemnation (2).
Ge.18.27, Self-abasement.
Ge.6.5, Sin Universal.
Ge.32.30, Seeing God, [ch.33.17].
Ex.15.18, God, King.
v.2, Seraphim.

See Fire (4), Nu.31.23.

Or, caused it to touch.

Jb.23.10, Spir. Refining.
Cleansing (5), Zec.3.4.
Le.5.10, Forgiveness (1).
Ge.3.8, God's Voice.
Ge.12.1, Divine Call (2), [Je.1.4].

Jud.5.2, Willingness.
Jud.5.2, Consecration (2).
Nu.16.28, God's Messengers.
Or, Hear ye in hearing, or without ceasing.

See Worldly Fullness, [De.32.15].

Spir. Deafness, Je.6.10.
Blindness (4), ch.29.10.

p.p.Da.12.6.

p.p.Je.4.29.

ch.1.8, Desolation (1).

De.28.36, Captivity (1).

ch.1.9, Remnant.

Ge.35.4, Oaks.

See God's People, Ex.19.5.

B.C.742 (?)

2 K.15.38, Ahaz.
2 K.14.21, Uzziah.
2 K.15.37, Rezin.
2 K.15.25, Pekah.

	son of Rēm-a-lī'ah, king of Ig-ra-el, went up toward Jē-rū-sā-lēm to war against it, but could not prevail against it.	thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.	p.p.ch.8.4. De.28.36, Captivity (1). p.p.2 Chr.28.19.
1 K.15.19, Evil Alliances.	2 And it was told the house of Dā'vid, saying, Sŷrī-ā is confederate with E'phrā-īm. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.	17 ¶The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that E'phrā-īm departed from Jū'dah; <i>even</i> the king of Ās-sŷrī-ā.	p.p.1 K.12.16.
See Fear of Man, De.1.17.	3 Then said the LORD unto I-sā'iah, Go forth now to meet Ā'hāz, thou, and Shē'ār-jā'shūb thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field;	18 And it shall come to pass in that day, <i>that</i> the LORD shall hiss for the fly that <i>is</i> in the uttermost part of the rivers of E'ġypt, and for the bee that <i>is</i> in the land of Ās-sŷrī-ā.	p.p.ch.13.5. De.28.50, Instruments of [Judgment, Je.5.15 De.1.44, Bees.
2 K.19.2, Isaiah, ch.13.1. Nu.16.28, God's Messengers. p.p.2 K.18.17.	4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be fainthearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rē'zin with Sŷrī-ā, and of the son of Rēm-a-lī'ah.	19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.	p.p.Je.16.16.
1 K.1.33, Gihon Pool. Ex.14.13, Stillness. Ge.26.24, "Fear not." Le.26.36, Faint-hearted, [ch.30.17.	5 Because Sŷrī-ā, E'phrā-īm, and the son of Rēm-a-lī'ah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,	20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, <i>namely</i> , by them beyond the river, by the king of Ās-sŷrī-ā, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.	Nu.6.5, Razors, Eze.5.1. 2 S.10.6, Mercenaries.
p.p.Am.4.11.	6 Let us go up against Jū'dah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, <i>even</i> the son of Tā'be-al:	21 And it shall come to pass in that day, <i>that</i> a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;	Ge.2.14, Assyria. Le.14.9, Beard.
De.37.18, Conspiracy.	7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.	22 And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk <i>that</i> they shall give he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.	See Poverty (3), Pr.6.11.
De.4.39, Sovereignty of God. See Wicked Confounded, [Ge.11.8.	8 For the head of Sŷrī-ā <i>is</i> Dā-mās'cus, and the head of Dā-mās'cus <i>is</i> Rē'zin; and within threescore and five years shall E'phrā-īm be broken, that it be not a people.	23 And it shall come to pass in that day, <i>that</i> every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall <i>even</i> be for briers and thorns.	Ge.18.8, Milk, 1 Co.9.7. Ge.18.8, Butter. Ge.43.11, Honey.
Jud.10.6, Syria, Mt.4.24. 2 S.8.6, Damascus.	9 And the head of E'phrā-īm <i>is</i> Sā-mā'ri-ā, and the head of Sā-mā'ri-ā <i>is</i> Rēm-a-lī'ah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.	24 With arrows and with bows shall <i>men</i> come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.	ch.1.8, Desolation (1).
Nu.11.25, Prophesying.	10 ¶Moreover the LORD spake again unto Ā'hāz, saying,	25 And <i>on</i> all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.	See War Threatened, [Le.26.25.
Nu.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim. 1 K.16.24, Samaria (1). 2 K.15.25, Pekah. De.32.20, Unbelief (3). See Faith (4), Mt.8.13. Ps.73.18, Insecurity.	11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.	CHAPTER 8	
1 K.3.5, Ask. See Sign-seekers, Mt.12.38. Or, <i>make thy petition deep</i> . 2 K.15.38, Ahaz, ch.38.8. p.p.Mt.4.7.	12 But Ā'hāz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.	<i>Prophecy against Syria and Israel.</i> 5 Distress of Judah. 9 God's purposes irresistible. 11 Comfort to them that fear God, but great affliction to idolaters.	B.C.741 (?)
p.p.v.2.	13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of Dā'vid; <i>Is it</i> a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?	MOREOVER the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Mā'hēr-shāl'al-hāsh'-bāz.	
p.p.ch.1.14.	14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Im-mān'u-el.	2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, U-rī'ah the priest, and Zēch-a-rī'ah the son of Jē-bē-e-chī'ah.	Rolls, Je.36.2. Ex.31.18, Writing (1). That is, <i>In making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey, or, Make speed, etc.</i>
Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophecies, ch.9.2. Jud.6.38, Signs Given, [ch.55.13.	15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.	3 And I went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and	Nu.35.30, Witnesses. p.p.2 K.16.10.
Virgins, ch.62.5. Incarnation, ch.9.6. Immanuel, ch.8.8.	16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that		Ge.21.2, Conception.
ch.11.2, Christ's Wisdom. 1 K.3.9, Spir. Discernment, [ch.11.3.			
See Foreknowledge, ch.42.9.			

	bare a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Mā'hēr-shāl'al-hāsh'-bāz.	whom the LORD hath given me are for signs and for wonders in Is'ra-el from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zi'ōn.	p.p.Lu.2.34.
Ge.4.25, Children Named.	4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Dā-mās'cus and the spoil of Sā-mā'ri-ā shall be taken away before the king of As-sy'ri-ā.	19 And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?	p.p.Ps.9.11.
1K.16.24, Samaria (1), Mi.1.6.	5 ¶The LORD spake also unto me again, saying, 6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shi-lō'ah that go softly, and rejoice in Rē'zin and Rēm-a-lī'ah's son; 7 Now therefore, behold, the LORD bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of As-sy'ri-ā, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks: 8 And he shall pass through Jū'dah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach <i>even</i> to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Im-mān'u-el.	20 To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, <i>it is</i> because <i>there is</i> no light in them. 21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward. 22 And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and <i>they shall be</i> driven to darkness.	De.13.6, Enticers. Ex.22.18, Witchcraft, ch.19.3. De.18.11, Necromancy. De.4.29, Seek God. De.17.19, Search the ["Word."] ch.9.2, Spir. Darkness.
p.p.Ne.3.15. Ps.118.9, Trust in Man.			
p.p.ch.17.12. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.			
De.28.50, Instruments of Judgment.			
p.p.Am.8.8.			
p.p.ch.10.6.			
ch.7.14, Immanuel, Mt.1.23. Jos.9.2, Evil Alliances (2).	9 ¶Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. 10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God <i>is</i> with us. 11 For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying, 12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to <i>all them</i> to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid. 13 Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. 14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Is'ra-el, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jē-rū'sā-lēm. 15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken. 16 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples. 17 And I will wait upon the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Jā'cob, and I will look for him. 18 Behold, I and the children	What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions by the birth and kingdom of Christ. 8 Judgments upon Israel for their pride, 13 hypocrisy, 18 and their impenitency. N EVERTHELESS the dimness shall not be such as <i>was</i> in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zēb'u-lūn and the land of Nāph'ta-lī, and afterward did more grievously afflict <i>her</i> by the way of the sea, beyond Jōr'dan, in Gāl'i-lee of the nations. 2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined. 3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil. 4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Mid'i-an. 5 For every battle of the warrior <i>is</i> with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; but <i>this</i> shall be with burning and fuel of fire. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful,	B.C.740 (?) R.V. But there shall be no gloom to her that was in anguish. In the former time he brought into contempt the land of Zebulun and the land of Naph-tali, but in the latter time hath he made it glorious, by the way, etc. Jos.20.7, Galilee, Mt. 2.22. Spir. Darkness, Mi.3.6. Christ the Light, ch.42.6. Ge.22.18, Gentiles (1). [ch.42.1. Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophecies, v.7. Ps.18.28, Enlightenment. Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy. p.p.1 S.30.16. Le.25.10, Liberty (1). [ch.10.27. Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1). p.p.Jud.7.22.23. 2 S.12.31, Horrors of War, [ch.13.16. Ge.16.11, Births Foretold, [Mt.1.21 ch.7.14, Incarnation, ch.11.1. Christ's Dominion, Da.7.14 Wonderful Name, Lu.1.31.
Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-founded.			
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.			
De.4.5, Instruction (5), [ch.28.26.			
See Sinful Imitation, [Ex.23.2.			
See Trust in Man, Ps.118.9.			
Jb.5.21, Fearlessness, [ch.12.2.			
Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."			
Ps.29.2, Honor Not.			
De.10.12, Fear God, Mt.10.28.			
Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence.			
Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.			
Rock of Offense, Mt.11.6.			
Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.			
Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared.			
p.p.ch.29.11; Da.12.4.			
Ps.25.5, Wait upon God, [ch.40.31.			
De.31.18, God's Face Hidden.			
2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.			
p.p.Jn.10.29; 17.6.			

ch.11.2, Christ's Wisdom.
 Lu.22.70, Christ Divine.
 ch.53.5, Peace (3).
 Ps.72.16, Growth of King-
 dom, ch.42.4.
 Eternal Kingdom, Da.2.44.
 ch.2.4, Peace (8), ch.11.9.
 Ps.2.6, Christ, King, ch.32.1.
 Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe-
 cies, ch.11.10.
 p.p.ch.11.4; 32.1; 42.3.
 Mi.5.2, Christ Eternal.
 p.p.ch.59.17.
 1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.

Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).

Ps.40.4, The Proud.
 Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).

Ge.11.4, Men's Plans.
 1 K.10.27, Sycomore-trees,
 [Am.7.14.]

Le.26.16, Threatenings.
 2 K.15.37, Rezin.

p.p.2 Chr.28.18.
 De.28.50, Instruments of
 Judgment.

Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
 Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).
 2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2).
 ch.1.5, Correction Despised,
 [ch.42.25.]

Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness.

Ho.9.17, Israel Cut Off.
 ch.34.2, Destruction (2).

p.p.ch.3.2.

De.13.5, False Prophets.
 [Je.2.8.]

See False Shepherds,
 [ch.56.11.]
 Mt.5.19, False Teachers.
 De.13.6, Enticers.
 p.p.Mt.15.14.

Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure.
 Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.
 Ge.6.5, Sin Universal.
 Mt.15.7, Hypocrites.
 Ps.34.16, Evildoers (1),
 [ch.14.20.]
 Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.
 Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
 De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.

See Fire (3), Ge.19.24.

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
 Ex.10.22, Darkness (2).
 p.p.ch.74.6.

Counsellor, The mighty God,
 The everlasting Father, The
 Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of *his*
 government and peace *there*
shall be no end, upon the
 throne of Dā'vid, and upon his
 kingdom, to order it, and to
 establish it with judgment and
 with justice from henceforth
 even for ever. The zeal of
 the LORD of hosts will perform
 this.

8 ¶The Lord sent a word into
 Jā'cob, and it hath lighted up-
 on Is'ra-el.

9 And all the people shall
 know, *even* E'phrā'im and the
 inhabitant of Sā-mā'ri-ā, that
 say in the pride and stoutness
 of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen
 down, but we will build with
 hewn stones: the sycomores
 are cut down, but we will
 change *them into* cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall
 set up the adversaries of Rē-
 zin against him, and join his
 enemies together;

12 The Sŷ'rī-ang before, and
 the Phī-lis'tines behind; and
 they shall devour Is'ra-el with
 open mouth. For all this his
 anger is not turned away, but
 his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶For the people turneth
 not unto him that smiteth
 them, neither do they seek
 the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will
 cut off from Is'ra-el head and
 tail, branch and rush, in one
 day.

15 The ancient and honour-
 able, he *is* the head; and the
 prophet that teacheth lies, he
is the tail.

16 For the leaders of this
 people cause *them* to err; and
they that are led of them *are*
 destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall
 have no joy in their young
 men, neither shall have mercy
 on their fatherless and widows:
 for every one *is* an hypocrite
 and an evildoer, and every
 mouth speaketh folly. For all
 this his anger is not turned
 away, but his hand *is* stretched
 out still.

18 ¶For wickedness burneth
 as the fire: it shall devour the
 briers and thorns, and shall
 kindle in the thickets of the
 forest, and they shall mount up
 like the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the
 LORD of hosts is the land dark-
 ened, and the people shall be

as the fuel of the fire: no man
 shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on
 the right hand, and be hungry;
 and he shall eat on the left
 hand, and they shall not be
 satisfied: they shall eat every
 man the flesh of his own arm:
 21 Mā-nās'seh, E'phrā'im;
 and E'phrā'im, Mā-nās'seh: *and*
they together shall be against Jū-
 dah. For all this his anger is
 not turned away, but his hand
is stretched out still.

CHAPTER 10

*Woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod
 of hypocrites, for his pride shall be
 broken. 20 A remnant of Israel
 shall be saved.*

WOE unto them that decree
 unrighteous decrees, and
 that write grievousness *which*
 they have prescribed;

2 To turn aside the needy
 from judgment, and to take
 away the right from the poor
 of my people, that widows may
 be their prey, and *that* they
 may rob the fatherless!

3 And what will ye do in the
 day of visitation, and in the
 desolation *which* shall come
 from far? to whom will ye flee
 for help? and where will ye
 leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow
 down under the prisoners, and
 they shall fall under the slain.
 For all this his anger is not
 turned away, but his hand *is*
 stretched out still.

5 ¶O Ās-sŷrī-an, the rod of
 mine anger, and the staff in
 their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an
 hypocritical nation, and against
 the people of my wrath will I
 give him a charge, to take the
 spoil, and to take the prey, and
 to tread them down like the
 mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so,
 neither doth his heart think so;
 but *it is* in his heart to destroy
 and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, *Are* not my
 princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Cāl'nō as Cār'che-
 mish? *is* not Hā'math as Ār'pad?
is not Sā-mā'ri-ā as Dā-mās'cus?

10 As my hand hath found
 the kingdoms of the idols, and
 whose graven images did excel
 them of Jē-ru'sā-lēm and of Sā-
 mā'ri-ā;

11 Shall I not, as I have done
 unto Sā-mā'ri-ā and her idols,
 so do to Jē-ru'sā-lēm and her
 idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to
 pass, *that* when the Lord hath

Jb.24.9, Pitiless.
 p.p.Mi.7.2.

De.28.48, Want.

Ec.1.8, Unsatisfied.
 p.p.ch.49.26.

See Civil Strife, 2 Chr.15.6.

Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).

B.C.713 (?)

ch.5.8, Woes, ch.29.15.
 De.27.19, Rulers Warned,
 [ch.28.14.]
 De.16.19, Injustice (2).

Extortion Condemned,
 [Eze.22.12.]
 2 S.12.4, Poor (5).
 Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).
 See Widow and Father-
 less (1), Ex.22.22.

Day of Visitation, Je.10.15.
 ch.1.8, Desolation (1).
 See No Escape, Pr.11.21.

p.p.ch.24.22.
 See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13.

Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
 Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).

Assyrians, ch.14.25.
 De.28.50, Instruments of
 Judgment.
 Ps.69.24, Divine Indigna-
 tion, v.25.

Le.26.16, Threatenings.

p.p.ch.5.29.

Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).

p.p.Mi.4.11,12.

Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation.

p.p.Am.6.2.
 Nu.13.21, Hamath.
 2 S.8.6, Damascus.
 p.p.2 K.19.17.

1 S.17.44, Boasters.
 p.p.ch.2.8.

De.4.39, Sovereignty of God.

p.p.ch.14.25; 31.8. Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled, [ch.14.11. 2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1).	performed his whole work upon mount Zi'ōn and on Jē-ru'sā-lēm, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Ās-sūr'ī-ā, and the glory of his high looks. 13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done <i>it</i> , and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant <i>man</i> : 14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs <i>that are left</i> , have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped. 15 Shall the ax boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake <i>itself</i> against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up <i>itself</i> , as if it were no wood. 16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire. 17 And the light of Iṣ'ra-el shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day; 18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standardbearer fainteth. 19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them. 20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, <i>that</i> the remnant of Iṣ'ra-el, and such as are escaped of the house of Jā'cob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Iṣ'ra-el, in truth. 21 The remnant shall return, <i>even</i> the remnant of Jā'cob, unto the mighty God. 22 For though thy people Iṣ'ra-el be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness. 23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land. 24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people	that dwellest in Zi'ōn, be not afraid of the Ās-sūr'ī-an: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Eḡypt. 25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction. 26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him according to the slaughter of Mid'ī-an at the rock of Ō'reb: and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Eḡypt. 27 And it shall come to pass in that day, <i>that</i> his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing. 28 He is come to Ā-ī'ath, he is passed to Mig'rōn; at Mich'mash he hath laid up his carriages: 29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Gē'bā; Rā'mah is afraid; Gīb'e-ah of Šaul is fled. 30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gāl'lim: cause it to be heard unto Lā'ish, O poor Ān'a-thōth. 31 Mād-mē'nah is removed; the inhabitants of Gē'vim gather themselves to flee. 32 As yet shall he remain at Nōb that day: he shall shake his hand <i>against</i> the mount of the daughter of Zi'ōn, the hill of Jē-ru'sā-lēm. 33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature <i>shall</i> be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled. 34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lēb'a-non shall fall by a mighty one.	Ge.26.24, "Fear not." Ex.14.13, Encouragement. Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation, ch.13.5. See Mercy (1), De.4.31. See Deliverers, Jud.2.16. p.p.Jud.7.25. p.p.Ex.14.16. Le.25.10, Liberty (1), ch.14.25. Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3). p.p.1 S.14.2. Jud.19.12, Gibeah. p.p.1 S.25.44. Jos.21.18, Anathoth. p.p.Jos.15.31. p.p.1 S.21.1. p.p.ch.18.5. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled. p.p.ch.2.13. B.C.713 (?) Ru.4.17, Jesse. ch.7.14, Incarnation, Lu.1.31. ch.4.2, Christ a Branch, [Je.23.5]. [ch.42.1]. Christ's Wisdom, Mt.13.54. Ps.16.7, Divine Counsel, p.p.1 Co.1.30. [ch.28.2]. ch.63.1, Christ's Power, Mt.11.27, Knowledge (10). 1 S.12.14, Fear of God. 1 K.3.9, Spir. Discernment, [1 Co.2.14]. p.p.Jn.2.25; 7.24.
De.22.6, Eggs, ch.59.5. Ge.31.41, Covetousness (2). Ge.4.9, Selfishness (2).			
p.p.Je.51.20. 2 S.12.31, Saws.			
p.p.v.5.			
See Worldly Fullness, [De.32.15. p.p.Ps.106.15.			
Ge.19.24, Fire (3). Ps.27.1, God a Light. See Fire (5), De.4.36. p.p.ch.27.4.			
p.p.v.33,34.			
ch.1.9, Remnant.			
See Trust in Man, Ps.118.9. 2 K.18.5, Trust (3). p.p.ch.17.7; 50.10. 1 K.8.48, Returning to God. 1 K.21.27, Repentance (3).			
Ex.6.7, Israel (2).			
p.p.ch.28.22.			
See Wicked Cut Off, Jb.22.16.			
p.p.ch.6.12.			
Ex.19.5, God's People,			

CHAPTER 11

Peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 Restoration of Israel, and call of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jē'se, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not

p.p.Ho.6.5; 2 Th.2.8.
De.32.4, Divine Justice.
Mt.25.32, Christ, Judge.
Jb.5.15, Prom. to Poor,
[ch.25.4.
Or, argue with equity.
Ps.98.9, God's Equity.
Ps.22.26, Meekness (2),
[ch.29.19.
Mk.13.31, Christ's Words.
2 S.22.16, Breath of God.
[ch.30.28.
Ps.45.7, Righteousness (2).
Girdle (2), ch.22.21. [ch.42.6.
Jn.1.14, Christ's Perfection.
1 Th.5.24, Christ Faithful.

Song 4.8, Leopards, Je.5.6.
ch.2.4, Peace (8).
p.p.Ho.2.18; ch.65.25.

1 S.17.34, Bears.

Jud.14.5, Lions (1).
Ge.24.25, Provender.

Ps.91.10, Safety.
De.32.33, Asps, Ro.3.13.
p.p.Jb.5.23; Eze.34.25.
Cockatrice, ch.14.29.
ch.2.4, Peace (8), ch.65.25.
Ps.2.8, Missions, ch.42.4.

Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.
See Gospel Universal,
[Mt.24.14.

Ge.3.15, Messianic Proph-
ecies, ch.25.8.
Ru.4.17, Jesse.
p.p.ch.49.22; Jn.12.32.
Ge.22.18, Gentiles (1).
Mk.1.37, Seeking Christ.
p.p.ch.28.12; 30.15.

De.30.3, Jews' Return,
[Je.16.15.
ch.1.9, Remnant.
p.p.Zec.10.10.

p.p.ch.24.15; 42.4.
Ge.10.10, Shinar, Da.1.2.
Nu.13.21, Hamath.
p.p.v.10; Jn.3.14.

Outcasts, ch.16.3.
ch.1.26, Restoration (2),
[ch.27.13.
See Dispersion (2), Le.26.33.
Nu.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim.
p.p.ch.9.21; Je.3.18.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
Unity (4), ch.52.8.

Ge.21.32, Philistines.
De.7.24, Invincibility.
p.p.Je.49.28.
Nu.26.3, Moab.
Je.19.38, Ammonites.
De.26.19, Israel Exalted.

judge after the sight of his
eyes, neither reprove after the
hearing of his ears:

4 But with righteousness shall
he judge the poor, and reprove
with equity for the meek of the
earth: and he shall smite the
earth with the rod of his mouth,
and with the breath of his lips
shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be
the girdle of his loins, and faith-
fulness the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell
with the lamb, and the leopard
shall lie down with the kid;
and the calf and the young lion
and the fatling together; and a
little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear
shall feed; their young ones
shall lie down together: and
the lion shall eat straw like the
ox.

8 And the sucking child shall
play on the hole of the asp,
and the weaned child shall put
his hand on the cockatrice' den.

9 They shall not hurt nor de-
stroy in all my holy mountain:
for the earth shall be full of
the knowledge of the LORD, as
the waters cover the sea.

10 And in that day there shall
be a root of Jës'se, which shall
stand for an ensign of the peo-
ple; to it shall the Gën'tiles
seek: and his rest shall be glo-
rious.

11 And it shall come to pass
in that day, *that* the Lord shall
set his hand again the second
time to recover the remnant of
his people, which shall be left,
from Äs-sÿr'i-ä, and from E'gÿpt,
and from Pät'h'ros, and from
Cüsh, and from E'läm, and from
Shi'när, and from Hä'math, and
from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an en-
sign for the nations, and shall
assemble the outcasts of Iş'ra-el,
and gather together the dis-
persed of Jü'dah from the four
corners of the earth.

13 The envy also of E'phrä-
im shall depart, and the adver-
saries of Jü'dah shall be cut
off: E'phräim shall not envy
Jü'dah, and Jü'dah shall not vex
E'phräim.

14 But they shall fly upon the
shoulders of the Phi-lis'tines
toward the west; they shall
spoil them of the east together:
they shall lay their hand upon
E'dom and Mö'ab; and the chil-
dren of Äm'mön shall obey
them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly
destroy the tongue of the E-gÿp-

tian sea; and with his mighty
wind shall he shake his hand
over the river, and shall smite
it in the seven streams, and
make *men* go over dryshod.

16 And there shall be an high-
way for the remnant of his peo-
ple, which shall be left, from
Äs-sÿr'i-ä; like as it was to Iş'-
ra-el in the day that he came
up out of the land of E'gÿpt.

CHAPTER 12

*A thanksgiving for the mercies of
God.*

AND in that day thou shalt
say, O LORD, I will praise
thee: though thou wast angry
with me, thine anger is turned
away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my salvation;
I will trust, and not be afraid:
for the LORD JĒ-HŌ'VAH is my
strength and *my* song; he also
is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye
draw water out of the wells of
salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye
say, Praise the LORD, call upon
his name, declare his doings
among the people, make men-
tion that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for
he hath done excellent things:
this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou, in-
habitant of Zi'ōn: for great *is*
the Holy One of Iş'ra-el in the
midst of thee.

CHAPTER 13

*God threatens to destroy Babylon by
the Medes.*

THE burden of Bāb'ÿ-lon,
I which Iş-ā'iah the son of
Ämōz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the
high mountain, exalt the voice
unto them, shake the hand, that
they may go into the gates of
the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanc-
tified ones, I have also called
my mighty ones for mine an-
ger, *even* them that rejoice in
my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in
the mountains, like as of a great
people; a tumultuous noise of
the kingdoms of nations gath-
ered together: the LORD of
hosts mustereth the host of the
battle.

5 They come from a far coun-
try, from the end of heaven,
even the LORD, and the wea-
pons of his indignation, to de-
stroy the whole land.

6 ¶Howl ye; for the day of the
LORD is at hand; it shall come
as a destruction from the Al-
mighty.

Ex.10.19, Red Sea.
Ps.148.8, Wind Ruled.

Ex.25.37, Seven, Mk.16.9.
p.p.Re.16.12.
Ex.14.16, Way Provided.
ch.1.9, Remnant, ch.37.4.

B.C.713 (?)

p.p.ch.26.1.
2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2), ch.61.3.
p.p.ch.54.7.
Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion.
See Propitiation, Ro.3.25.
Ps.71.21, Comfort (1), ch.51.3.
Nu.14.8, Confidence in God,
[Hab.3.18.
2 K.18.5, Trust (3), 1 Ti.4.10.
Jb.5.21, Fearlessness.
Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God,
[ch.25.9.

Ne.8.10, Joy Promised,
[ch.35.10.
Ps.36.8, Thirst Satisfied,
[ch.44.3.

Song 4.15, Living Water.
Ps.9.11, Praise God.
1 Chr.16.11, Prayer Enjoined.
1 Chr.16.8, Testimony (2),
[ch.62.6.

Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.
Ps.21.13, God Exalted,
Ps.81.1, Singing (1), [ch.25.1.
Jb.37.23, Divine Excel-
lencies, ch.28.29.
Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings.
Le.9.24, Shouting, Zep.3.14.
De.3.24, God's Greatness,
[Je.32.18.
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.

B.C.712 (?)

2 K.9.25, Burden, ch.14.28.
2 K.19.2, Isaiah, ch.20.2.
ch.1.1, Prophetic Visions
Ps.20.5, Banners.

p.p.Jl.3.11.
De.28.50, Instruments of
[Judgment

p.p.ch.5.30; 17.12.

Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
See Chariots of God,
[Ps.68.17.

Ps.69.24, Divine Indigna-
tion, ch.26.20.
ch.10.3, Day of Visitation.

ch.34.2, Destruction (2).

Le.26.36, Terror.	7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:	21 But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.	p.p.Zep.2.14.
Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear. p.p.1 Th.5.3.	8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames.	22 And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.	Jb.39.13. Ostriches, Lam.4.3.
Ge.3.16, Travail, ch.42.14.	9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.	CHAPTER 14 <i>God's merciful restoration of Israel. 3 Israel's triumph in the fall of Babylon.</i>	v.9, Desolation (2). Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
See Day of Visitation, [ch.10.3. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Desolation (2), ch.15.1. Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.	10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.	FOR the LORD will have mercy on Jā'cob, and will yet choose Is'ra-el, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jā'cob.	B.C.712 (?) Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion. ch.1.26, Restoration (2). De.7.6, Chosen Ones. See Promised Land, Ge.12.7.
p.p.Jl.2.10.	11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.	2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Is'ra-el shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.	De.30.3, Jews' Return. See Gentiles (2), Ac.10.45.
Eclipse, Eze.32.7. Punishment, ch.26.21. Ps.34.16, Evildoers (1). Jb.15.16, Iniquity. 1 S.2.3, Arrogance. 2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1), [ch.22.19. Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). p.p.ch.4.1; 6.11. Jb.28.15, Gold (2).	12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of O'phīr.	3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,	p.p.ch.49.22. p.p.ch.60.10.
1 K.9.28, Ophir. p.p.Hag.2.6. See Earthquakes, Ex.19.18.	13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.	4 That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased!	De.26.19, Israel Exalted, [ch.45.14.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. See Great Day, Jl.2.11. p.p.ch.17.13. p.p.Eze.34.5; Mk.6.34. p.p.ch.47.15.	14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.	5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.	Ex.33.14, Spir. Rest, ch.28.12. See Peace (8), ch.2.4. See Deliverance (1), [Ex.14.30.
Le.26.36, Terror.	15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword.	6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.	p.p.ch.13.19. Or, taunting speech. Ge.10.10, Babylon, Je.51.8.
p.p.ch.14.19.	16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.	7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.	Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled. Ge.49.10, Sceptres, He.1.8. p.p.ch.47.6. Heb. a stroke without re- [moving.
2 S.12.31, Horrors of War, [ch.19.2.	17 Behold, I will stir up the Mēdes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.	8 Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lēb'anon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.	Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked. ch.2.4, Peace (8).
See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50.	18 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.	9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.	Ex.15.1, Songs of Victory. Fir-trees, ch.41.19.
p.p.Da.5.28.	19 And Bāb'ŷ-lon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chāl'dēes' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rah.	10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?	De.32.22, Hell (Sheol), v.15. Jb.4.19, Mortality.
p.p.2 K.8.12.	20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Ā-rā'bi-an pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.	11 Thy pomp is brought down	Or, leaders, or, great goats.
Ge.49.5, Cruelty (1).			
Ps.137.8, Babylon (2), [ch.14.22.			
De.32.32, Sodom (2).			
p.p.Je.50.3.			
v.9, Desolation (2).			
Nu.32.24, Folds, Je.23.3.			
			Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled, [ch.23.9

ch.5.12, Viols, Am.5.23. Ge.3.19, Corruption.	to the grave, <i>and</i> the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.	foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.	Le.25.10, Liberty (1), Je.34.8.
Or, <i>O day star</i> .	12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lu'çi-fēr, son of the morning! <i>how</i> art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!	26 This <i>is</i> the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this <i>is</i> the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.	See Divine Hand (2), Ex.7.5.
See Babylon (2), Ps.137.8.	13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:	27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul <i>it</i> ? and his hand <i>is</i> stretched out, and who shall turn it back?	Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels, [ch.25.1. De.5.15, God's Hand. Jb.42.2, Omnipotence.
p.p.Da.5.22; 8.10. Ex.5.2, Pride (2), ch.47.10. Ge.11.4, Ambition, ch.22.16.	14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.	28 ¶ In the year that king A'hāz died was this burden.	2 K.15.38, Ahaz. 2 K.9.25, Burden, ch.15.1.
Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation, [ch.47.10.	15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.	29 ¶ Rejoice not thou, whole Pāl-es-tī'nā, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit <i>shall be</i> a fiery flying serpent.	See Deliverance (1), [Ex.14.30. ch.11.8, Cockatrice, ch.59.5.
p.p.2 Th.2.4. De.32.22, Hell (Sheol), [ch.28.15. Jb.33.18, The Pit, ch.38.17. p.p.Mt.11.23; Lu.10.15.	16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, <i>and</i> consider thee, <i>saying</i> , Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;	30 And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.	Jb.5.15, Prom. to Poor. Jb.11.18, Security.
p.p.Re.18.9,18. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.	17 <i>That</i> made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; <i>that</i> opened not the house of his prisoners?	31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, whole Pāl-es-tī'nā, <i>art</i> dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none <i>shall be</i> alone in his appointed times.	Le.26.16, Threatenings.
p.p.Jl.2.3.	18 All the kings of the nations, <i>even</i> all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.	32 What shall <i>one</i> then answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zi'ōn, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.	Jb.5.15, Prom. to Poor. Jb.11.18, Security.
See Oppression (2), Ex.1.14.	19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, <i>and as</i> the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.	CHAPTER 15	
2 S.14.14, Death Universal. See Glory of Man, Ps.49.17. p.p.2 Chr.32.33.	20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, <i>and</i> slain thy people: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned.	<i>The lamentable state of Moab.</i>	
De.28.26, Unburied, Je.7.33.	21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.	THE burden of Mō'ab. Because in the night Ār of Mō'ab is laid waste, <i>and</i> brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Mō'ab is laid waste, <i>and</i> brought to silence;	p.p.ch.37.9. p.p.ch.26.1; 28.16. 2 S.5.7, Zion. See Divine Refuge, Ex.33.22.
p.p.1 K.21.19. p.p.ch.5.25. p.p.2 K.9.33.	22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Bāb'ŷ-lon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.	2 He is gone up to Bā-jith, and to Di'bōn, the high places, to weep: Mō'ab shall howl over Nē'bō, and over Mē'd'e-bā: on all their heads <i>shall be</i> baldness, <i>and</i> every beard cut off.	B.C.726 (?) 2 K.9.25, Burden, ch.17.1.
See Humiliation (1), [2 K.19.28.	23 I will also make it a possession for the bitter, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.	3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.	Nu.26.3, Moab. ch.13.9, Desolation (2), [Je.25.12
Jb.27.14, Seed of the Wicked, [ch.57.3. Ps.34.16, Evildoers (1), [ch.31.2. [See Wicked Forgotten, [De.32.26.	24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:	4 And Hēsh'bōn shall cry, and E-le-ā'leh: their voice shall be heard <i>even</i> unto Jā'hāz: therefore the armed soldiers of Mō'ab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.	Nu.21.30, Dibon, Je.48.18.
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins, [Je.32.18.	25 That I will break the Ās-sŷrī-an in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under	5 My heart shall cry out for Mō'ab; his fugitives <i>shall flee</i> unto Zō'ar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Lu'hith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Hōr-o-nā'im they shall	De.32.49, Mt. Nebo. Le.13.40, Baldness, [Eze.27.31. Le.14.9, Beard.
See Men's Plans, Ge.11.4. De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off. Ps.137.8, Babylon (2), [ch.21.9. De.9.14, Name of the [Wicked, [See Extermination, Nu.31.7.			Ge.37.34, Sackcloth, Da.9.3. Jos.2.6, Housetops. Ge.27.34, Weeping (2), [Je.3.21.
ch.13.9, Desolation (2). Le.26.16, Threatenings, [ch.66.4. ch.34.2, Destruction (2).			Nu.21.26, Heshbon.
Ge.22.16, God's Oaths, [ch.62.8. Ps.40.5, God's Thoughts. Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels. Ps.33.11, Immutability. ch.10.5, Assyrians, ch.19.23.			Ps.119.53, Solitude (1). Ge.13.10, Zoar, Je.48.34.
Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.			

p.p.ch.59.7; Je.4.20.	raise up a cry of destruction.	9 Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jāzēr the vine of Sib'mah: I will water thee with my tears, O Hēsh'bōn, and E-le-ā'leh: for the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.	p.p.Je.48.32.
De.8.15, Drought.	6 For the waters of Nim'rim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.	10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in <i>their</i> presses; I have made <i>their</i> vintage shouting to cease.	p.p.ch.15.4.
p.p.Je.48.36.	7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.	11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Mō'ab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hā'resh.	ch.13.9, Desolation (2).
Jb.27.16, Accumulation.	8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Mō'ab; the howling thereof unto Ēg'la-īm, and the howling thereof unto Bē'er-ē'lim.	12 And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Mō'ab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but he shall not prevail.	Jb.20.5, Earthly Joy, Ja.4.9.
See Riches Fleeting, Jb.20.28.	9 For the waters of Dīmōn shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dīmōn, lions upon him that escapeth of Mō'ab, and upon the remnant of the land.	13 This <i>is</i> the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Mō'ab since that time.	ch.24.11, Joy Departed.
Le.23.40, Willows, ch.44.4.		14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Mō'ab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant <i>shall</i> be very small and feeble.	Le.26.5, Vintage, ch.24.13.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.	CHAPTER 16	SYRIA AND ISRAEL THREATENED.	See Sympathy (2), 2 S.15.23.
	<i>Moab exhorted to obedience to the throne of David, 6 and threatened for his pride with lamentable judgments.</i>	THE burden of Dā-mās'cus.	See High Places (2), Le.26.30.
B.C.726 (?)	SEND ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sē'lā to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zi'ōn.	Behold, Dā-mās'cus is taken away from <i>being</i> a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.	p.p.1 K.18.28.
See Tribute, 2 Chr.17.11.	2 For it shall be, <i>that</i> , as a wandering bird cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Mō'ab shall be at the fords of Ār'nōn.	2 The cities of Ār'o-ēr are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make <i>them</i> afraid.	De.1.45, Prayers Unanswered.
p.p.Pr.27.8.	3 Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day; hide the outcasts; bewray not him that wandereth.	3 The fortress also shall cease from Ēphrā-īm, and the kingdom from Dā-mās'cus, and the remnant of Sŷr'ā: they shall be as the glory of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, saith the LORD of hosts.	See Inspiration (3), Nu.11.25.
See Heathen Cast Out, [Ex.34.24.	4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Mō'ab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.	4 And in that day it shall come to pass, <i>that</i> the glory of Jā'cob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.	See Foreknowledge, ch.42.9.
Pr.11.14, Counsel.	5 And in mercy shall the throne be established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of Dā'vid, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.	5 And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rēph'a-īm.	Jb.7.1, Hireling, Mal.3.5.
De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.	6 ¶ We have heard of the pride of Mō'ab; <i>he is</i> very proud: <i>even</i> of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: <i>but his lies shall not be so.</i>	6 Yet gleanings grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el.	p.p.ch.25.10; Je.48.42.
See Helpfulness, 2 Chr.28.15.	7 Therefore shall Mō'ab howl for Mō'ab, every one shall howl for the foundations of Kir-hār-e-sēth shall ye mourn; surely <i>they are</i> stricken.		See Glory of Man, Ps.49.17.
Ro.12.10, Kindness (1).	8 For the fields of Hēsh'bōn languish, and the vine of Sib'mah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come <i>even</i> unto Jāzēr, they wandered <i>through</i> the wilderness: her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.		2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1).
ch.11.12, Outcasts, ch.27.13.			See K.9.25, Burden, ch.19.1.
ch.58.7, Sympathy (1).			2 S.8.6, Damascus.
See Extortion Condemned, [ch.10.2.			ch.13.9, Desolation (2).
See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9.			p.p.Nu.32.34.
See Wicked Rooted Up, [De.29.28.			p.p.Je.7.33.
See Mercy (2), Pr.3.3.			2 S.5.9, Fortresses, ch.25.12.
p.p.ch.9.7.			p.p.ch.7.8.
Pr.11.11, Civic Righteousness, ch.32.16.			p.p.Ho.9.11.
Ex.5.2, Pride (2).			Ps.49.17, Glory of Man.
2 S.22.28, Haughtiness, [ch.24.4.			p.p.ch.10.3.
Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath.			See Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13.
Nu.26.3, Moab.			p.p.Je.51.33.
Nu.21.26, Heshbon.			Ge.41.49, Grain, Ho.14.7.
p.p.Nu.32.38.			p.p.Jl.3.13; Mt.13.30.
			2 S.5.18, Rephaim.
			Le.19.10, Gleaning.
			ch.1.9, Remnant.

Ps.34.5, Looking Heaven-ward.
2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
1 K.16.32, Idol Altars.
Ge.35.2, Idols Put Away.
ch.2.20, Idolatry (2), Je.51.47.
De.12.2, Groves.
Or, *sun images*.
p.p.ch.7.25.
ch.1.8, Desolation (1).
De.4.9, Forgetfulness,
[ch.51.13].
De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).
Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
Ge.2.15, Agriculture.
Sin's Harvest, Je.12.13.
De.28.39, Disappointment,
[Je.8.15].
p.p.ch.5.30; 8.9.
p.p.Ps.18.4.
Ps.9.5, Divine Reproof,
[Zec.3.2].
Jb.21.18, Chaff, Ho.13.3.
Pr.1.27, Whirlwind (2),
[ch.40.24].
Le.26.16, Adversity.
De.28.67, Sin's Misery.
Ps.37.36, Death of the
[Wicked, Je.16.4].
Jb.20.29, Portion of the
[Wicked].
B.C.714 (?)
ch.5.8, Woes.
Jb.28.19, Ethiopia.
Nu.20.14, Ambassadors.
Ex.2.3, Bulrushes, ch.35.7.
p.p.Ps.49.1.
p.p.ch.5.26.
Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1).
Je.4.1, Hearken.
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Is'ra-el.
8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect *that* which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.
9 In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Is'ra-el: and there shall be desolation.
10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:
11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall* be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.
12 ¶Woe to the multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters!
13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.
14 And behold at eveningtide trouble; and before the morning he *is* not. This *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.
CHAPTER 18
God, in care of his people, will destroy the Ethiopians.
WOE to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of E-thi-ô-pi-â:
2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled!
3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.
4 For so the LORD said unto

me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.
5 For afore the harvest, when the bud *is* perfect, and the sour grape *is* ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.
6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.
7 ¶In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zi'on.
CHAPTER 19
Confusion of Egypt. 18 Calling of Egypt into the church.
THE burden of E-gypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into E-gypt: and the idols of E-gypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of E-gypt shall melt in the midst of it.
2 And I will set the E-gyptians against the E-gyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.
3 And the spirit of E-gypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.
4 And the E-gyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts.
5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.
6 And they shall turn the rivers far away; *and* the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.
7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be

p.p.ch.26.21; Ho.5.15.
p.p.ch.17.11.
p.p.Jn.15.2.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
p.p.ch.46.11; 56.9.
Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.
p.p.Ps.68.31; Zep.3.10;
[Ac.8.27-38].
See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18.
De.12.5, Sacred Places.
B.C.714 (?)
2 K.9.25, Burden, ch.23.1.
p.p.Ps.18.9; 104.3.
Ge.12.10, Egypt.
ch.2.20, Idolatry (2).
p.p.Ex.12.12.
Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).
p.p.Jud.7.22; 1 S.14.16.
2 S.12.31, Horrors of War.
See Fratricide, Ge.4.8.
2 Chr.15.6, Civil Strife.
Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-
[founded].
De.4.28, Idolatry (3).
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
Ex.22.18, Witchcraft, ch.29.4.
Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.
p.p.Je.46.26; Eze.29.19.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
De.8.15, Drought.
p.p.Je.51.36.
p.p.Ex.7.18.
p.p.ch.37.25.

ch.13.9, Desolation (2).
p.p.Eze.47.10; Hab.1.15.

Ex.9.31, Flax, Eze.40.3.
Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-
[founded.]

Ps.53.1, Fools.

Ps.92.6, Grossness.
Pr.3.7, Conceit.

Ge.41.8, Wise Men.
p.p.1 Co.1.20.

Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels.

Ps.49.13, Folly.
Noph, Je.2.16.
2 K.21.9, Seducers.

p.p.1 K.22.23.

See Blindness (4), ch.6.10.

p.p.ch.28.7.

p.p.ch.9.14.

Effeminacy, Je.50.37.
Le.26.36, Faint-hearted.
Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).
Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).

See Invincibility, De.7.24.

Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels.

See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18.
2 K.18.26, Hebrew.
p.p.ch.45.23; 65.16.
Or, of Heres, or, of the sun.

See Altars (1), Ge.8.20.
See Universal Worship,
[Ps.22.27.]
Ge.28.18, Pillars.

p.p.Jos.4.20-22.
Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.
Ex.2.23, Crying to God.
Ex.1.14, Oppression (2).
Jud.2.16, Deliverers.

driven away, and be no more.
8 The fishers also shall mourn,
and all they that cast angle in-
to the brooks shall lament, and
they that spread nets upon the
waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in
fine flax, and they that weave
networks, shall be confounded.
10 And they shall be broken
in the purposes thereof, all that
make sluices and ponds for
fish.

11 Surely the princes of Zō'an
are fools, the counsel of the
wise counsellors of Phā'raōh is
become brutish: how say ye
unto Phā'raōh, I am the son of
the wise, the son of ancient
kings?

12 Where are they? where
are thy wise men? and let them
tell thee now, and let them
know what the LORD of hosts
hath purposed upon E'gypt.

13 The princes of Zō'an are
become fools, the princes of
Nōph are deceived; they have
also seduced E'gypt, even they
that are the stay of the tribes
thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a
perverse spirit in the midst
thereof: and they have caused
E'gypt to err in every work
thereof, as a drunken man stag-
gereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any
work for E'gypt, which the
head or tail, branch or rush,
may do.

16 In that day shall E'gypt be
like unto women: and it shall
be afraid and fear because of
the shaking of the hand of the
LORD of hosts, which he shak-
eth over it.

17 And the land of Jū'dah
shall be a terror unto E'gypt,
every one that maketh mention
thereof shall be afraid in him-
self, because of the counsel of
the LORD of hosts, which he
hath determined against it.

18 In that day shall five cities
in the land of E'gypt speak the
language of Cā'nāan, and swear
to the LORD of hosts; one shall
be called, The city of destruc-
tion.

19 In that day shall there be
an altar to the LORD in the
midst of the land of E'gypt,
and a pillar at the border there-
of to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a sign
and for a witness unto the LORD
of hosts in the land of E'gypt:
for they shall cry unto the LORD
because of the oppressors, and
he shall send them a saviour,

and a great one, and he shall
deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be
known to E'gypt, and the
E-g'yp'tians shall know the
LORD in that day, and shall
do sacrifice and oblation; yea,
they shall vow a vow unto the
LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite
E'gypt: he shall smite and heal
it: and they shall return even
to the LORD, and he shall be
intreated of them, and shall
heal them.

23 In that day shall there
be a highway out of E'gypt to
Ās-syr'i-ā, and the Ās-syr'i-an
shall come into E'gypt, and the
E-g'yp'tian into Ās-syr'i-ā, and
the E-g'yp'tians shall serve with
the Ās-syr'i-ans.

24 In that day shall Iṣ'ra-el be
the third with E'gypt and with
Ās-syr'i-ā, even a blessing in
the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts
shall bless, saying, Blessed be
E'gypt my people, and Ās-syr'-
i-ā the work of my hands, and
Iṣ'ra-el mine inheritance.

CHAPTER 20

*By the prophet walking naked and
barefoot three years is prefigured
the shameful captivity of Egypt and
Ethiopia.*

IN the year that Tār'tan came
unto Āsh'dōd, (when Śār'gon
the king of Ās-syr'i-ā sent him,)
and fought against Āsh'dōd,
and took it;

2 At the same time spake
the LORD by I-sā'iah the son of
Ā'mōz, saying, Go and loose the
sackcloth from off thy loins,
and put off thy shoe from thy
foot. And he did so, walking
naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as
my servant I-sā'iah hath walked
naked and barefoot three years
for a sign and wonder upon
E'gypt and upon E-thi-ō-pi-ā;

4 So shall the king of Ās-
syr'i-ā lead away the E-g'yp'-
tians prisoners, and the E-thi-
ō-pi-ans captives, young and old,
naked and barefoot, even with
their buttocks uncovered, to the
shame of E'gypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and
ashamed of E-thi-ō-pi-ā their ex-
pectation, and of E'gypt their
glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this
isle shall say in that day, Be-
hold, such is our expectation,
whither we flee for help to be
delivered from the king of Ās-
syr'i-ā: and how shall we es-
cape?

Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).

Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.
See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18.
Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1).
See Vows Sacred, Nu.30.2.

De.8.5, Chastisement.

1 K.8.48, Returning to God,
[ch.30.15.]
1 K.21.27, Repentance (3).
Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.
Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing.

ch.10.5, Assyrians, ch.30.31.

See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18.

De.23.5, God's Blessing.
Ge.1.26, Creator (2).
De.14.2, Spir. Adoption.
See Israel (2), Ex.6.7.

B.C.714 (?)

p.p.2 K.18.17.
Jos.11.22, Ashdod.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
2 K.19.2, Isaiah, ch.37.2.
p.p.Zec.13.4.
Ge.37.34, Sackcloth.
p.p.1 S.19.24.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
Ex.3.5, Shoes Removed.

p.p.Mi.1.8.
p.p.ch.8.18.

Jb.28.19, Ethiopia.
p.p.ch.19.4.

2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1).
p.p.ch.47.2.
Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame.

p.p.2 K.18.21; Eze.29.6.
See Trust in Man, Ps.118.9.
Ge.12.10, Egypt.

Pr.10.28, Expectation (2).
p.p.ch.10.3; 30.7.

See No Escape, Pr.11.21.

	CHAPTER 21 <i>The fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians: 11 warning to Edom. 13 Arabia's calamity.</i>	vented with their bread him that fled. 15 For they fled from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war. 16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kē'dār shall fail: 17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kē'dār, shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el hath spoken it.	2 Chr.28.15, Helpfulness, [ch.50.4.
B.C.714 (?) 2 K.9.25, Burden. 2 K.2.1, Whirlwind (1).	T HE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.		See Powerlessness, Le.26.37. See Horrors of War, [2 S.12.31. ch.42.9, Foreknowledge. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
ch.1.1, Prophetic Visions, [Eze.11.24. See Treachery, Jud.16.19. Ge.14.1, Elam, Je.25.25. p.p.ch.13.17.	2 A grievous vision is declared unto me; the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O E'lām: besiege, O Mē'di-ā; and the sighing thereof have I made to cease. 3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.		Ps.49.17, Glory of Man, [Eze.24.25. Ps.120.5, Kedar, ch.42.11. Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.
Jb.14.22, Pain, Ro.8.22. Ps.119.53, Solicitude (1). Ge.3.16, Travail.	4 My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me. 5 Prepare the table, watch in the watchtower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.	CHAPTER 22 <i>Invasion of Jewry by the Persians.</i> T HE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the housetops? 2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. B.C.712 (?) ch.1.1, Prophetic Visions. p.p.ch.23.7; 32.13. Jos.2.6, Housetops.
De.28.67, Unrest, ch.23.12. p.p.Da.5.1.	6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth. 7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed: 8 And he cried, A lion: My lord, I stand continually upon the watchtower in the daytime, and I am set in my ward whole nights:	3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far. 4 Therefore said I, Look away from me; I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people. 5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.	See Earthly Joy, Jb.20.5. p.p.ch.21.15.
2 S.18.25, Watchmen. Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).	9 And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, Bāb'ŷ-lon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground. 10 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el, have I declared unto you.	6 And E'lām bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield. 7 And it shall come to pass, that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate. 8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Jū'dah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.	Ps.126.6, Tears, Je.9.1. Ezr.9.3, Solicitude (3), [ch.62.1.
p.p.Hab.2.1. Mt.25.13, Watchfulness.	11 ¶ The burden of Du'mah. He calleth to me out of Sē'ir, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night? 12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.	9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of Dā'vid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool. 10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall. 11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye	Jb.5.7, Trouble. Le.26.16, Adversity. See Day of the Lord, [Mal.4.5. p.p.v.1. p.p.Re.6.16. Ge.14.1, Elam.
Ps.137.8, Babylon (2), [ch.43.14. Chr.16.26, False Gods. ch.2.20, Idolatry (2).	13 ¶ The burden upon Ā-rā'bi-ā. In the forest in Ā-rā'bi-ā shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dēd'a-nim. 14 The inhabitants of the land of Tē'mā brought water to him that was thirsty, they pre-		Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).
p.p.Je.51.33; Mi.4.13. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). Ps.66.16, Testimony (3). See Burden, 2 K.9.25.			p.p.2 Chr.32.3-5,30.
See Spir. Watchmen, ch.62.6. Or, what hour Spir. Dawn, Mal.4.2. ch.9.2, Spir. Darkness.			p.p.1 K.7.2; 10.17. See Holy City, Ne.11.1. p.p.2 K.20.20. p.p.Ne.3.16.
p.p.ch.13.1. Ge.37.25, Caravans. p.p.Ge.10.7. p.p.Mt.25.35; Ja.1.27. Ru.2.15, Beneficence, [Lu.10.35.			1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).

De.4.9, Forgetfulness.

Je.35.15, Divine Call (1).
2 K.17.13, Repentance (1),
[Je.25.5.
p.p.ch.15.2; Mi.1.16.
Ge.37.34, Sackcloth.
Jb.20.5, Earthly Joy.
Pr.21.17, Pleasure-seekers,
[ch.47.8.

Ex.16.3, Carnality.
p.p.Lu.17.26.
Ec.2.1, Epicureans, Am.6.4.
Da.2.22, Revelations.
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
p.p.1 S.3.14; Eze.24.13.
See Sin against "Spirit,"
[ch.63.10.

p.p.ch.36.3.
p.p.2 K.18.37.

Ge.11.4, Ambition, Hab.2.5.
Ge.23.6, Sepulchres.

See Fall of the Wicked,
[Pr.11.5.

p.p.ch.17.13.
Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.

Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).

2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1),
[ch.25.11.

2 K.18.18, Eliakim, ch.36.3.

Ge.39.5, Promotion.

ch.11.5, Girdle (2), Je.13.1.

Ge.45.8, God Exalts.

See Keys (Index).
p.p.ch.9.6.
p.p.Jb.12.14; Re.3.7.

p.p.Ezr.9.8; Zec.10.4.
1 Chr.22.3, Nails.
Jb.11.18, Security.

Ps.49.17, Glory of Man.

have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drink; for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto Shēb'na, which is over the house, and say,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee *like a ball* into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant E-li'a-kim the son of Hil-kī'ah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and to the house of Jū dah.

22 And the key of the house of Dā'vid will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quan-

tity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAPTER 23

Miserable overthrow of Tyre: 17 her restoration, etc.

THE burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tār'shish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chīt'tim it is revealed to them.

2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zī'dōn, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sī'hōr, the harvest of the river, is her revenue; and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zī'dōn: for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Ē'ġypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tār'shish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tār'shish: *there is no more strength.*

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zī'dōn: arise, pass over to Chīt'tim; there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Chāl-dē'ang; this people was

Ps.75.7, Reversals.
See Insecurity, Ps.73.18.

B.C.715 (?)

2 K.9.25, Burden, Zec.12.1.
Jos.19.29, Tyre, Eze.26.2.
ch.13.9, Desolation (2).

Ex.14.13, Stillness.
Ge.37.25, Merchants.

Jos.13.3, Sihor, Je.2.18.
p.p.Eze.27.3.

Ge.10.19, Sidon.

p.p.Ex.15.14; Jos.2.9-11.

1 K.10.22, Tarshish.

p.p.ch.22.2; 32.13.

p.p.Eze.28.2.
Ge.37.25, Merchants,
[Re.18.11.

Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels.
Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled,
[ch.26.5.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).

Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).

Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
Or, Canaan.
See Destruction (2), ch.34.2.

ch.24.11, Joy Departed.

2 Chr.15.5, No Peace.

De.28.67, Unrest, ch.57.20.

	not, <i>till</i> the Ās-sŷr'i-an founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof; <i>and</i> he brought it to ruin.	therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.	Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
1 K.7.1, Palaces.	14 Howl, ye ships of Tār'shish: for your strength is laid waste.	7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh.	Ne.10.39, New Wine. p.p.Jl.1.10.
p.p.ch.2.16; Eze.27.25. ch.13.9, Desolation (2). p.p.Ps.72.10.	15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as an harlot.	8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.	Jb.3.24, Sighing. Ge.31.27, Tabrets, Eze.28.13.
Jos.19.29, Tyre. p.p.Je.25.11.	16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.	9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.	Pr.20.1, Wine.
Ge.34.31, Harlots. Ge.4.21, Harps.	17 ¶And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.	10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.	p.p.ch.34.11. p.p.ch.23.1.
	18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.	11 <i>There is</i> a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.	p.p.Je.14.2. Joy Departed, Je.7.34.
p.p.Na.3.4; Re.17.2	CHAPTER 24 <i>God's judgments upon the land. 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him.</i>	12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.	ch.1.8, Desolation (1). [Je.2.15.]
p.p.Ps.72.10. p.p.Ps.45.12; Zec.14.20.	B EHOLD, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.	13 ¶When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, <i>there shall be</i> as the shaking of an olive tree, <i>and</i> as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.	ch.34.2, Destruction (2).
	2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.	14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.	Le.26.5, Vintage, ch.32.10. Nu.21.17, Singing (2). 1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty.
B.C.712 (?)	3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.	15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the fires, <i>even</i> the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.	Ps.22.23, Glorify God. p.p.Mal.1.11; ch.42.4. Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord. p.p.ch.51.5; 60.9.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. p.p.Eze.21.26,27. ch.13.9, Desolation (2).	4 The earth mourneth <i>and</i> fadeth away, the world languisheth <i>and</i> fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.	16 ¶From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, <i>even</i> glory to the righteous. But I said, My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.	See Gospel Universal, [Mt.24.14.]
De.10.17, Impartiality (2). p.p.Eze.7.12.	5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.	17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare, <i>are</i> upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.	See Missions, Ps.2.8. p.p.ch.60.21. See Pining Away, Le.26.39. See Treachery, Jud.16.19. p.p.ch.21.2.
	6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate; <i>in</i> that day, <i>that</i> the LORD shall	18 And it shall come to pass, <i>that</i> he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.	Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear, ch.33.14. See Sin's Misery, De.28.67.
p.p.ch.6.11. ch.34.2, Destruction (2). Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).		19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.	Pr.11.21, No Escape. p.p.Ge.7.11; Ps.18.7.
p.p.ch.33.9. Ps.102.26, Mutability, [ch.34.4.]		20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.	See Earthquakes, Ex.19.18.
S.22.28, Haughtiness, [Je.48.29.]		21 And it shall come to pass in that day, <i>that</i> the LORD shall	p.p.ch.1.28.
See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13. Defilement (1), ch.59.3. Le.18.25, Land Polluted, Je.6.5, Depravity. [Je.2.7.] Je.3.11, Disobedience (2). Je.26.15, Covenant-breakers, ch.33.8. Je.9.16, Everlasting Covenant, ch.54.10.			
Je.3.17, Divine Curse. Je.2.17, Sin's Penalty. b.15.34, Desolation of the [Wicked.]			

See Punishment, ch.13.11.
Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.
p.p.Ps.76.12.

See Wicked Snared, Jb.18.8.
p.p.ch.42.22.
See Day of Visitation,
[ch.10.3.

Ge.1.16, Moon, Jl.2.31.
See Eclipse, ch.13.10.
Ex.15.18, God, King.
2 S.5.7, Zion.

B.C.712 (?)

Ge.28.21, Jehovah Chosen.
Ps.29.2, Honor God, Re.19.7.
Ps.21.13, God Exalted,
[ch.33.5.

Ex.4.21, Wonders.
Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels,
[ch.46.10.
De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
See God's Judgments,
[Ex.6.6.

Nu.21.3, Destruction (3).

1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
Ex.35.5, Fear of God (4).

Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
Jb.5.15, Prom. to Poor,
[ch.41.17.

Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge,
[Zec.9.12.
Ex.33.22, Divine Overshad-
[owing, ch.32.2.
Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.

Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).

Lu.3.6, Salvation (4).
Spir. Feasts, Mt.22.4.
Spir. Food, ch.55.2.

ch.9.2, Spir. Darkness.
Ps.18.28, Enlightenment.
p.p.2 Co.3.15; Ep.4.18.

Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe-
[cies, ch.28.16.
Death Vanquished, Ho.13.14.
Ps.49.15, Resurrection (1).
Sorrow Banished, ch.35.10.
See Reproach, Lu.6.22.
p.p.ch.54.4; 1 Pe.4.14.
See God's Word Sure,
[1 K.8.56.

See Jehovah Chosen,
[Ge.28.21.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God,
[Je.3.23.
Ge.49.18, Waiting for God,
[ch.26.8.
2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).

punish the host of the high ones
that are on high, and the kings
of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered
together, *as* prisoners are gath-
ered in the pit, and shall be shut
up in the prison, and after many
days shall they be visited.

23 Then the moon shall
be confounded, and the sun
ashamed, when the LORD of
hosts shall reign in mount Zi'ōn,
and in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and before
his ancients gloriously.

CHAPTER 25

*The prophet praises God for his past
judgments; 6 for future salvation
of his people, and for his victory
over their enemies.*

O LORD, thou art my God; I
will exalt thee, I will praise
thy name; for thou hast done
wonderful things; thy coun-
sels of old are faithfulness and
truth.

2 For thou hast made of a
city an heap; of a defended city
a ruin: a palace of strangers to
be no city; it shall never be
built.

3 Therefore shall the strong
people glorify thee, the city of
the terrible nations shall fear
thee.

4 For thou hast been a
strength to the poor, a strength
to the needy in his distress, a
refuge from the storm, a shadow
from the heat, when the blast
of the terrible ones is as a
storm against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the
noise of strangers, as the heat
in a dry place; even the heat
with the shadow of a cloud: the
branch of the terrible ones shall
be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall
the LORD of hosts make unto all
people a feast of fat things, a
feast of wines on the lees, of fat
things full of marrow, of wines
on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this
mountain the face of the cover-
ing cast over all people, and the
vail that is spread over all na-
tions.

8 He will swallow up death in
victory; and the Lord God will
wipe away tears from off all
faces; and the rebuke of his
people shall he take away from
off all the earth: for the LORD
hath spoken it.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that
day, Lo, this is our God; we have
waited for him, and he will save
us: this is the LORD; we have
waited for him, we will be glad
and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall
the hand of the LORD rest, and
Mō'ab shall be trodden down
under him, even as straw is
trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth
his hands in the midst of them,
as he that swimmeth spreadeth
forth his hands to swim: and
he shall bring down their pride
together with the spoils of their
hands.

12 And the fortress of the
high fort of thy walls shall he
bring down, lay low, and bring
to the ground, even to the dust.

CHAPTER 26

*A song inciting to confidence in God:
20 an exhortation to wait his com-
ing to judgment.*

IN that day shall this song be
sung in the land of Jū'dah;
We have a strong city; salva-
tion will God appoint for walls
and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the
righteous nation which keepeth
the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep him in per-
fect peace, whose mind is stayed
on thee: because he trusteth in
thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for-
ever: for in the LORD JĒ-HŌ-
VAH is everlasting strength:

5 ¶ For he bringeth down
them that dwell on high; the
lofty city, he layeth it low; he
layeth it low, even to the
ground; he bringeth it even
to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down,
even the feet of the poor, and
the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just is up-
rightness: thou, most upright,
dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judg-
ments, O LORD, have we waited
for thee; the desire of our soul
is to thy name, and to the re-
membrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired
thee in the night; yea, with my
spirit within me will I seek thee
early: for when thy judgments
are in the earth, the inhabitants
of the world will learn right-
eousness.

10 Let favour be shewed to the
wicked, yet will he not learn
righteousness; in the land of
uprightness will he deal unjust-
ly, and will not behold the maj-
esty of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is
lifted up, they will not see:
but they shall see, and be
ashamed for their envy at the
people; yea, the fire of thine
enemies shall devour them.

Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).
Nu.26.3, Moab.

See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13.

p.p.ch.5.25; 14.26.
2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1).
[ch.26.5.

Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).
p.p.ch.15.1.
2 S.5.9, Fortresses, Da.11.7.

B.C.712 (?)

See Songs of Victory,
[Ex.15.1.
p.p.ch.60.18.
Jb.11.18, Security.
Ps.91.16, Salvation Prom-
[ised.

Ps.24.3, Access, Jn.10.9.

Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper.
Ps.29.11, Peace (2), ch.48.18.
Ro.8.6, Spir. Mind.
2 S.22.31, Trust (2), Je.17.7.

Ps.37.3, Trust God, ch.50.10.
De.32.4, God a Rock.
Ex.15.2, God our Strength
Or, the rock of ages.
Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled,
[ch.60.14.

Ps.75.7, Reversals.
2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1).
[Je.23.40.

p.p.ch.28.3.

Right Way, Je.42.3.
p.p.De.32.4.
Ps.16.11, Right Paths,
[He.12.13.

Ge.49.18, Waiting for God,
[ch.33.2.

Ps.42.2, Spir. Thirst.
See Name of the Lord,
[Ne.9.5.
See Remember God, Ne.4.14.
2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire,
[Lu.6.21.

2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.

See Knowledge (5), Ex.6.7.

p.p.Ro.2.4.
Ps.92.6, Dullness (1).
Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1).
De.16.19, Injustice (2).

ch.59.10, Spir. Blindness.
1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty.
See Divine Hand (2), Ex.7.5.
Ps.32.9, No Understanding
Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed,
[ch.44.11.

Ge.19.24, Fire (3).
Ex.15.6, God's Enemies.

p.p.ch.60.21. Ps.29.11, Peace (2). Or, for us.	12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.	lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.	De.6.24, Preservation.
See Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13. p.p.2 Chr.12.8. De.4.35, One God. See Remembrancers, ch.62.6. p.p.ch.8.19.	13 O LORD our God, <i>other</i> lords beside thee have had dominion over us: <i>but</i> by thee only will we make mention of thy name.	4 Fury <i>is</i> not in me: who would set the briers <i>and</i> thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.	Ge.19.24, Fire (3).
See Enlargement (2). [Ex.34.24.]	14 <i>They are</i> dead, they shall not live; <i>they are</i> deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.	5 Or let him take hold of my strength, <i>that</i> he may make peace with me; <i>and</i> he shall make peace with me.	Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.	15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hast removed it far unto all the ends of the earth.	6 He shall cause them that come of Jā'cob to take root: Is'ra-el shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.	Jb.22.21, Peace (4), Col.3.15.
Jb.5.17, Affliction (2). See Crying to God, Ex.2.23. De.8.5, Chastisement.	16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer <i>when</i> thy chastening <i>was</i> upon them.	7 Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? <i>or</i> is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?	See Established, 2 Chr.20.20. See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18. Ps.72.16, Growth of King- [dom.]
Ge.3.16, Travail.	17 Like as a woman with child, <i>that</i> draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, <i>and</i> crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.	8 In measure, when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.	De.8.5, Chastisement.
Jb.14.22, Pain. De.28.39, Disappointment.	18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.	9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jā'cob be purged; and this is all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.	ch.43.25, Pardon Promised.
Eze.37.10, Spir. Resurrection.	19 Thy dead <i>men</i> shall live, <i>together with</i> my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew <i>is as</i> the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.	10 Yet the defenced city <i>shall</i> be desolate, <i>and</i> the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.	1 K.16.32, Idol Altars, [ch.65.3.]
Awake, ch.52.1. Ps.81.1, Singing (1). Ge.27.28, Dew.	20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.	11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.	See Iconoclasm (2), Ex.32.20. See Idolatry (2), ch.2.20. See Jerusalem (2), 1 K.14.25. ch.1.8, Desolation (1).
Ge.7.1, "Comes." See Hiding Place, Ps.17.8. p.p.2 Co.4.17.	21 For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.	12 And it shall come to pass in that day, <i>that</i> the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of E'gypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Is'ra-el.	p.p.ch.17.2; 32.14.
Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation, ch.30.27. p.p.Mi.1.3; Jude 14. See Day of Visitation, [ch.10.3.] ch.13.11, Punishment, [ch.59.18.] p.p.Lu.11.50. Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin.	CHAPTER 27 <i>Care of God over his vineyard: 7 his chastisements differ from judgments. 12 Restoration of the dispersed.</i>	13 And it shall come to pass in that day, <i>that</i> the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Ās-sy'ri-ā, and the outcasts in the land of E'gypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	De.32.28, Dullness (3), [ch.29.11.] Ps.32.9, No Understanding, [ch.44.19.]
B.C.712 (?)	IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.	CHAPTER 28 <i>Ephraim threatened. 16 Christ promised. 17 Security of scornors destroyed.</i>	See Creator (2), Ge.1.26. Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure
De.32.41, Sword of the Lord.	2 ¶ In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.	WOE to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Eph'raim, whose glorious beauty is a	Le.25.9, Trumpets (2). De.30.3, Jews' Return. ch.1.26, Restoration (2), [ch.33.20.] ch.11.12, Outcasts, Je.30.17. Ge.22.5, Worshippers. De.12.5, Sacred Places.
p.p.ch.51.9.	3 I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment:		B.C.725 (?)
ch.5.1, Moral Vineyard. Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper. See Spir. Showers, De.32.2.			ch.5.8, Woes. Ps.10.2, Pride (1). De.21.20, Drunkenness (1), [Na.1.10.]

Pr.20.1, Wine, v.7.

1 K.19.11, Tempests.

Ex.9.23, Hail, Eze.13.11.

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.

See God's Judgments,
[Ex.6.6.]

Pr.26.9, Drunkards, Jl.1.5.

Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.

p.p.Ho.9.10; Mi.7.1.

p.p.ch.41.16; 60.1.

p.p.ch.4.2.

Pr.2.6, Wisdom Promised.

2 S.22.40, Strength Prom-

ised, ch.40.31.

See God of Battles, Ex.14.14.

De.21.20, Drunkenness (1).

Pr.20.1, Wine, ch.56.12.

See Unfaithful Ministers,
[ch.56.10.]

Pr.23.20, Excess.

ch.59.10, Spir. Blindness.

p.p.ch.59.14.

ch.24.5, Defilement (1).

Ezr.9.11, Filthiness.

Ge.6.12, Corruption (2),
[Je.5.28.]

De.4.9, Instruction (3),
[Jn.21.15.]

p.p.Je.6.10.

See Spir. Immaturity,
[1 Co.3.1.]

p.p.Ne.9.30; 2 Chr.36.15.

Ex.33.14, Spir. Rest, ch.30.15.

De.1.43, Self-will, ch.30.15.

ch.6.10, Spir. Deafness.

Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher.

De.4.5, Instruction (5).

Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.

Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared.

De.4.1, Hearken.

Ge.19.17, Warnings, Je.13.16.

Pr.1.22, Scorners.

De.27.19, Rulers Warned,
[Eze.22.27.]

fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine!

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of E'phrā-im, shall be trodden under feet:

4 And the glorious beauty, which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer; which *when* he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

5 ¶In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

9 Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? *them* that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept *must* be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

11 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which *is* in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

15 Because ye have said, We

have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zi'ōn for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself *in* it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Pēr'a-zim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of Gibe'on, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat and the appointed barley and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin;

De.32.22, Hell (Sheol), v.18.

Carnal Security, ch.47.8.

Pr.14.16, Self-confidence (2).

Ps.116.11, Deceit (2), Je.9.5.

See Concealment, Ge.3.8.

Ge.3.15, Messianic Proph-

2 S.5.7, Zion. [ecies, ch.42.]

Spir. Foundation, ch.54.1.

Ps.118.22, Corner-stone.

Ps.37.3, Prom. to Believers

2 K.21.13, Line of Judg-
[ment, ch.34.1.]

De.32.4, Divine Justice.

Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.

See Exposure of Sin,
[Nu.32.2.]

See Wicked Confounded,
[Ge.11.1.]

De.32.22, Hell (Sheol),
[ch.57.]

See Insecurity, Ps.73.18.

Or, when he shall make
you to understand do-
ctrine.

See Exposure of Sin,
[Nu.32.2.]

p.p.2 S.5.20; 1 Chr.14.11.

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.

Jos.9.3, Gibeon.

Ps.8.3, God's Works.

Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doing
[ch.29.1.]

See Scorners, Pr.1.22.

See Spir. Bondage, Pr.5.22.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

Ge.19.17, Warnings.

ch.34.2, Destruction (2).

De.4.1, Hearken.

See Agriculture, Ge.2.15.

Cummin, v.27.

Ex.9.32, Wheat (1).

Ex.9.31, Barley,

rie, or, spelt.
[De.4.5, Instruction (5),
[Je.32.3.]

Ge.41.39, Discretion,
[Mk.12.3.]

Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher
[ch.48.1.]

Jud.6.11, Threshing, 1Co.9.

v.25, Cummin, Mt.23.23.

	but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod. 28 Bread <i>corn</i> is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it <i>with</i> the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it <i>with</i> his horsemen. 29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, <i>which</i> is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.	sleep, and hath closed your eyes; the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered. 11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which <i>men</i> deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed: 12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned. 13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, Forasmuch as this people draw near <i>me</i> with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: 14 Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, <i>even</i> a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise <i>men</i> shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent <i>men</i> shall be hid. 15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us? 16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He had no understanding? 17 ¶ Is it not yet a very little while, and Leb'a-non shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest? 18 And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness. 19 The meek also shall increase <i>their</i> joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Is-ra-el. 20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off: 21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought. 22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Ābrā-hām, concerning the house of Jā'cob, Jā'cob shall not now be	Mk.13.36, Spir. Sleep. ch.6.10, Blindness (4). [Mk.4.12 2 Chr.15.3, Spir. Destitution. p.p.Da.12.4; Re.10.4. See Ignorance of "Word," [M*12.3. De.32.28, Dullness (3), [Je.4.22. ch.1.3, Spir. Ignorance. Ps.32.9, No Understanding. Ps.78.36, False Profession. Mt.15.7, Hypocrites. ch.1.13, Formalism (1), [ch.58.2. Ec.8.11, Evil Heart. See Traditions, Mt.15.3. Human Precepts, Mt.15.9. See God's Works, Ps.8.3. Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings, [Mt.21.42. Ex.4.21, Wonders. Worldly Wisdom, ch.47.10. ch.5.8, Woes, ch.31.1. Ge.3.8, Concealment, ch.30.1. 2K.17.9, Secret Sins, Eze.8.12. See Atheism, Ps.10.4. See God's Knowledge, [1 S.2.3. Clay, ch.45.9. De.3.25, Mt. Lebanon. ch.1.26, Restoration (2). ch.2.3, Gospel (2), ch.52.7. p.p.Mt.11.5; Mk.7.37. 2 K.6.17, Spir. Vision, Mt.5.8. Ps.18.28, Enlightenment, [ch.60.19. Ps.22.26, Meekness (2), [Mt.5.5. Jb.5.15, Prom. to Poor. Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy. De.12.7, Rejoicing (1). Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled. Pr.1.22, Scorners. 1 S.18.9, Watching, Je.20.10. Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off. Uncharitableness, Mt.7.4. Ps.35.7, Snares Laid. ch.30.10, Opposers (2). p.p.Pr.28.21; ch.32.7. Ps.31.5, Redemption (1).
Jud.6.11, Threshing.			
Ps.16.7, Divine Counsel, [Je.32.19. Jb.12.13, God's Wisdom. Jb.37.23, Divine Excellencies.			
B.C.712 (?)	CHAPTER 29 <i>God's judgment upon Jerusalem. 17 A promise of better things in succeeding times.</i>		
Dr. O Ariel, that is, The [Lion of God. K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).	WOE to Ā'ri-el, to Ā'ri-el, the city <i>where</i> Dā'vid dwelt! add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices. 2 Yet I will distress Ā'ri-el, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ā'ri-el. 3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee. 4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust. 5 Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones <i>shall be</i> as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly. 6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire. 7 And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ā'ri-el, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision. 8 It shall even be as when an hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, <i>he</i> is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zī'ōn. 9 ¶ Stay yourselves, and wonder; cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink. 10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep		
See Formalism (1), ch.1.13. Je.26.16, Threatenings. ch.24.11, Joy Departed.			
See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50. p.p.Lu.19.43.			
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled.			
Ex.22.18, Witchcraft, Mi.5.12.			
Dr. peep, or, chirp.			
Jb.21.18, Chaff. p.p.ch.17.14; 30.13.			
ch.10.3, Day of Visitation. Ex.9.23, Thunder (1). Ex.19.18, Earthquakes. K.19.11, Tempests. Ge.19.24, Fire (3). See Worldly Host, Jud.7.12.			
p.p.Ps.73.20.			
Ec.1.8, Unsatisfied, ch.55.2.			
De.32.32, Dissatisfaction. Nu.11.5, Appetites, ch.56.12.			
Dr. take your pleasure, and [riot.			
p.ch.51.17. See Cup of Wrath, Jb.21.20. p.Ro.11.8; 2 Th.2.10			

Ex.14.13, Encouragement.

Ps.119.6, Not Ashamed.

Ge.33.5, Children (1).

See Creator (2), Ge.1.26.

Le.22.2, God's Name,
[ch.57.15.

Ps.29.2, Honor God.

1 S.12.14, Fear of God.

p.p.ch.30.21.

Ps.18.28, Enlightenment.

Pr.19.3, Murmuring (1).

[Lam.3.39.

Mt.13.23, Spir. Receptivity.

B.C.713 (?)

ch.5.8, Woes.

Denunⁿations, Eze.16.37.

De.9.24, Rebellion (1).

[ch.65.2.

Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel.

Ge.3.8, Concealment,

[Eze.8.12.

p.p.2 Ti.3.13.

Ge.12.10, Egypt, ch.31.1.

See Prayerlessness, Ps.53.4.

Ps.118.9, Trust in Man,

[ch.31.3.

1 K.15.19, Evil Alliances,

[ch.31.1.

p.p.ch.20.5; 36.6.

p.p.ch.19.11.

p.p.Je.43.7.

See Wicked Ashamed,
[Ps.25.3.

p.p.ch.31.3.

p.p.ch.46.1.2.

Jb.20.16, Vipers, ch.59.5.

Ex.4.3, Serpents (1).

[ch.65.25.

p.p.ch.15.7.

p.p.Je.37.7.

See Trust in Man, Ps.118.9.

1 S.1.6.25, Books.

p.p.Ro.15.4.

De.9.24, Rebelliot. (1).

Ps.63.1, Liars.

Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).

2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised,

[Je.6.19.

1 S.9.9, Seers.

Opposers (2), Je.11.21.

p.p.1 K.22.13; Ro.16.18;

[2 Ti.4.3.

ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jā'cob, and shall fear the God of Is'ra-el.

24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

CHAPTER 30

The people threatened for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of God's word. 18 His mercy to the church. 27 Destruction of Assyria.

WOE to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into E'gypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Phā'raōh, and to trust in the shadow of E'gypt!

3 Therefore shall the strength of Phā'raōh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of E'gypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zō'an, and his ambassadors came to Hā'nēs.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 For the E-gyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Is'ra-el to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Is'ra-el, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withal* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Is'ra-el; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 ¶ For the people shall dwell in Zī'ōn at Jē-rū'sā-lēm: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a men-

See Enticers, De.13.6.

Jb.34.9, Godless.

Pr.1.30, Despisers.

Ps.50.17, "Word" De-

[spised, Je.6.10.

Ps.52.7, False Trusts.

Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).

Pr.11.3, Perverseness.

Jb.15.16, Iniquity.

Ps.73.18, Insecurity, Je.13.16.

Pr.6.15, Sudden Destruction,
[tion, ch.47.11.

p.p.Ps.2.9.

Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.

See Destruction (2), ch.34.2.

1 K.8.48, Returning to God,

[ch.55.7.

Ex.33.14, Spir. Rest, Mt.11.29.

See Stillness, Ex.14.13.

Ps.91.16, Salvation Prom-

[ised,

De.1.43, Self-will, Lu.19.14.

p.p.ch.31.1.

See No Escape, Pr.11.21.

Le.26.37, Powerlessness.

Le.26.36, Terror.

Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion

Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3),

[ch.60.10.

Ps.21.13, God Exalted.

De.4.31, Mercy (1).

De.32.4, Divine Justice.

Ge.49.18, Waiting for God.

p.p.ch.65.9.

2 S.5.7, Zion.

ch.25.8, Sorrow Banished.

Ps.84.11, God's Grace.

See Prayer Heard, Jb.34.28.

Ps.91.15, Answer Promised

De.8.5, Chastisement.

Ps.42.7, Waters of Affliction

[Jona.2.5.

See Spir. Destitution,

[2 Chr.15.3.

De.4.5, Instruction (5).

ch.26.7, Right Way.

Pr.16.17, Spir. Highway.

Ps.23.2, Guidance (1).

[ch.42.16.

ch.2.20, Idolatry (2).

Ge.35.2, Idols Put Away.

See Iconoclasm (1), Ex. 23.24.	struous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.	fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.	2 S.22.16, Breath of God.
Ex.23.25, Blessings (2), [Jl.2.26.	23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.		Ge.19.24, Brimstone.
Ge.26.12, Increase.	24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground shall eat clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.	CHAPTER 31	B.C.713 (?)
Le.26.5, Plenty Promised, [Eze.36.30.	25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.	<i>Folly of trusting to Egypt, and forsaking God.</i>	ch.5.8, Woes, Je.22.13.
See Divine Supplies, De.2.7.	26 Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.	WOE to them that go down to E'gypt for help; and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because <i>they are</i> many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Is'ra-el, neither seek the LORD!	Ge.12.10, Egypt, Eze.17.15.
See Spir. Dawn, ch.21.12.	27 ¶Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:	2 Yet he also <i>is</i> wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evildoers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.	Ps.52.7, False Trusts, [ch.47.10.
See Enlightenment, [Ps.18.28.	28 And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and <i>there shall be</i> a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing <i>them</i> to err.	3 Now the E'gypt'ians <i>are</i> men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fall together.	Ex.14.7, Chariots (1), [Na.2.13.
See Christ the Light, ch.9.2.	29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night <i>when</i> a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty One of Is'ra-el.	4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, <i>he</i> will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zi'on, and for the hill thereof.	1 K.15.19, Evil Alliances, [Je.2.25.
Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing.	30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of <i>his</i> anger, and <i>with</i> the flame of a devouring fire, <i>with</i> scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.	5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jē-ru'sā-lēm; defending also he will deliver <i>it</i> ; and passing over he will preserve <i>it</i> .	De.28.20, Forsaking God (2). See Prayerlessness, Ps.53.4.
See Wounds of Sin, Pr.6.33.	31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Ās-sūr'i-an be beaten down, <i>which</i> smote with a rod.	6 ¶Turn ye unto <i>him</i> from whom the children of Is'ra-el have deeply revolted.	Jb.14.13, God's Wisdom.
Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.	32 And <i>in</i> every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall lay upon him, <i>it</i> shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking will he fight with it.	7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you <i>for</i> a sin.	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.	33 For Tōp'het is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made <i>it</i> deep and large: the pile thereof <i>is</i>	8 Then shall the Ās-sūr'i-an fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.	De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation, Je.10.10.		9 And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire <i>is</i> in Zi'on, and his furnace in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	Ps.34.16, Evildoers (1).
De.4.36, Fire (5).			Ps.118.9, Trust in Man, [ch.36.6.
2 S.22.16, Breath of God.			De.17.16, Horses.
See "Searcher," 1 Chr.28.9.			Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).
2 K.19.28, Divine Control.			See Fall of the Wicked, [Pr.11.5.
Ps.81.1, Singing (1), [1 Co.14.15.			Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
Jb.35.10, Night Songs, [Ac.16.25.			De.33.22, Lions (2), Na.2.12.
Ex.23.14, Hebrew Festivals.			Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.			Ps.5.11, Divine Defence, [ch.37.35.
De.12.5, Sacred Places.			Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
Heb. rock.			De.6.24, Preservation.
Ge.3.8, God's Voice, Eze.43.2.			2 K.17.13, Repentance (1).
Ex.6.6, Divine Arm.			1 K.8.48, Returning to God.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.			De.9.24, Rebellion (1).
See God's Judgments, [Ex.6.6.			Ge.35.2, Idols Put Away.
Ge.19.24, Fire (3).			ch.2.20, Idolatry (2).
Ex.9.23, Hail.			ch.40.19, Idol Making.
ch.10.5, Assyrians, ch.31.8.			ch.10.5, Assyrians, Eze.31.3.
Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.			p.p.2 K.19.35.
See Rod of Correction, [Ps.89.32.			See End of the Wicked, [Ps.37.38.
Ge.31.27, Tabrets.			Or, <i>his rock shall pass away</i> [for fear.
See God of Battles, Ex.14.14.			Le.26.36, Terror.
2 K.23.10, Tophet, Je.7.32.			See Fire (3), Ge.19.24.
		CHAPTER 32	B.C.713 (?)
		<i>Blessings of Christ's kingdom. 9 Desolation foreseen. 15 Restoration promised to succeed.</i>	

Ps.2.6, Christ, King, Je.23.5.
See Righteousness (2),
[Ps.45.7.]

Ps.17.8, Hiding Place.
2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protec-
tion.
See Living Water, Song 4.15.
Ex.33.22, Divine Overshad-
[owing, ch.51.16.
See God a Rock, De.32.4.

2 K.6.17, Spir. Vision.
Pr.8.34, Hearing (1).

De.4.6, Understanding.
Ps.26.7, Testimony (1),
[ch.43.10.
Ac.2.4, Spir. Utterance.

p.p.1 S.25.25.

p.p.Mt.12.35.
Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.
Jb.15.16, Iniquity.
Pr.23.7, Hypocrisy.
False Doctrine, Mt.16.12.
See Profanity, Ex.20.7.
Jb.24.9, Pitiless.

Est.3.9, Plotting, Mi.2.1.
Ps.36.4, Evil Devices,
[Je.18.12.

2 S.12.4, Poor (5), Eze.18.12.
Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).
2 Chr.31.10, Benevolence (2),
[ch.58.10.
Ex.35.22, Liberality.
Ps.41.1, Prom. to Liberal.
Ps.123.4, Indifference (1),
[ch.47.8.
See Awake, ch.26.19.
De.4.1, Hearken.

p.p.ch.7.23.
Le.26.5, Vintage, Je.48.32.

Ge.19.17, Warnings.
See Repentance (1), 2K.17.13.

Je.4.8, Lamentations (2).
See Want, De.28.48.

Ge.4.12, Barrenness.
See Joy Departed, ch.24.11.

1 K.7.1, Palaces.

ch.1.8, Desolation (1).

"Spirit" Promised, ch.59.21.

See Waste Places, ch.35.1.

Pr.11.11, Civic Righteous-
ness, ch.33.5.

See Restoration (2), ch.1.26.

BEHOOLD, a king shall reign
in righteousness, and prin-
ces shall rule in judgment.

2 And a man shall be as an
hiding place from the wind,
and a covert from the tempest;
as rivers of water in a dry place,
as the shadow of a great rock
in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that
see shall not be dim, and the
ears of them that hear shall
hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash
shall understand knowledge,
and the tongue of the stam-
merers shall be ready to speak
plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no
more called liberal, nor the
churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak
villany, and his heart will work
iniquity, to practise hypocrisy,
and to utter error against the
LORD, to make empty the soul
of the hungry, and he will cause
the drink of the thirsty to fail.
7 The instruments also of the
churl are evil: he deviseth
wicked devices to destroy the
poor with lying words, even
when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liber-
al things; and by liberal things
shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise up, ye women that
are at ease; hear my voice, ye
careless daughters; give ear
unto my speech.

10 Many days and years shall
ye be troubled, ye careless
women: for the vintage shall
fail, the gathering shall not
come.

11 Tremble, ye women that
are at ease; be troubled, ye
careless ones: strip you, and
make you bare, and gird sack-
cloth upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the
teats, for the pleasant fields, for
the fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people
shall come up thorns and briers;
yea, upon all the houses of joy
in the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces shall
be forsaken; the multitude of
the city shall be left; the forts
and towers shall be for dens for-
ever, a joy of wild asses, a
pasture of flocks;

15 Until the spirit be poured
upon us from on high, and the
wilderness be a fruitful field,
and the fruitful field be counted
for a forest.

16 Then judgment shall dwell
in the wilderness, and righteous-
ness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteous-
ness shall be peace; and the
effect of righteousness quiet-
ness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell
in a peaceable habitation, and
in sure dwellings, and in quiet
resting places;

19 When it shall hail, coming
down on the forest; and the
city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow
beside all waters, that send
forth *thither* the feet of the
ox and the ass.

CHAPTER 33

*God's judgments against the enemies
of the church.*

WOE to thee that spoilest,
and thou *wast* not spoiled;
and dealest treacherously, and
they dealt not treacherously
with thee! when thou shalt
cease to spoil, thou shalt be
spoiled; *and* when thou shalt
make an end to deal treacher-
ously, they shall deal treacher-
ously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto
us; we have waited for thee:
be thou their arm every morn-
ing, our salvation also in the
time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult
the people fled; at the lifting
up of thyself the nations were
scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gath-
ered *like* the gathering of the
caterpillar: as the running to
and fro of locusts shall he run
upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted; for he
dwelleth on high: he hath filled
Zi'ón with judgment and right-
eousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge
shall be the stability of thy
times, *and* strength of salva-
tion: the fear of the LORD *is*
his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones
shall cry without: the ambas-
sadors of peace shall weep bit-
terly.

8 The highways lie waste,
the wayfaring man ceaseth: he
hath broken the covenant, he
hath despised the cities, he re-
gardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* lan-
guisheth: Lēb'a-non is ashamed
and hewn down: Shār'on is like
a wilderness; and Bā'shān and
Cārmel shake off *their* fruits.

10 ¶ Now will I rise, saith the
LORD; now will I be exalted;
now will I lift up myself.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye
shall bring forth stubble: your
breath, *as* fire, shall devour you.

ch.2.4, Peace (8).

Jb.34.29, Quietness (1),
[Lam.3.26.

See Security, Jb.11.18.
2 Chr.20.20, Established.
Ps.91.10, Safety, Je.23.6.

Ex.9.23, Hail.

Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones, Mt.11.6.
Ps.126.5, Spir. Sowing,
[Ho.10.12.
See Benevolence (2),
[2 Chr.31.10.

B.C.713 (?)

ch.5.8, Woes.
Ge.49.5, Cruelty (1).
Jud.16.19, Treachery.
See Evil for Good, Ps.35.12.

Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).

Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.

Ge.43.29, Divine Favor (2),
[Da.9.17.
Ge.49.18, Waiting for God,
[Lam.3.25.

Ex.6.6, Divine Arm.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).

Ge.34.28, Spoil.

1 K.8.37, Caterpillars.
Ex.10.4, Locusts, Jl.1.4.

Ps.21.13, God Exalted.
De.26.15, Heaven (1).
Pr.11.11, Civic Righteous-
ness, ch.54.14.

Pr.2.6, Wisdom Promised.
Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.

1 S.12.14, Fear of God.
Pr.8.18, Spir. Riches.

p.p.2 K.18.37.
ch.1.8, Desolation (1).
Jud.19.17, Wayfaring Man.
Le.26.15, Covenant-
[breakers, Je.11.10.

De.3.25, Mt. Lebanon.
1 Chr.5.16, Sharon, ch.35.2.
Nu.21.33, Bashan, Na.1.4.
1 K.18.19, Mt. Carmel,
[Je.46.18.

Ps.7.6, Divine Awakening.
Ps.21.13, God Exalted.

Jb.21.18, Chaff.
Jb.21.18, Stubble.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off

	12 And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.	CHAPTER 34 <i>Judgments wherewith God avengeth his church. 16 The certainty of the prophecy.</i>	B.C.713 (?)
See Fire (3), Ge.19.24. De.4.1, Hearken.	13 ¶Hear, ye <i>that are far off</i> , what I have done; and, ye <i>that are near</i> , acknowledge my might.	C OME near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.	De.4.1, Hearken. p.p.ch.1.2.
Chr.29.12, God's Power. Je.3.8, Guilty Fear, ch.66.4. Je.26.36, Terror. Mt.15.7, Hypocrites.	14 The sinners in Zi'ōn are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?	2 For the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.	Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation. De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. Destruction (2), Je.25.9.
Eternal Fire, ch.66.24.	15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;	3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.	p.o.ch.5.25. Le.36.16, Threatenings.
Ps.26.3, Walking in Truth. Ps.7.10, Uprightness. Pr.16.8, Unjust Gain. Ps.41.12, Integrity (1). Ex.23.8, Bribery (1), Am.5.12. p.p.119.37.	16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.	4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree.	Ps.102.26, Heavens (2), [ch.51.6]. Ps.102.26, Mutability, [ch.51.6].
See Shun Evil, Jb.28.28. Je.31.18, Security, ch.43.2. Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted, [ch.58.14].	17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.	5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon I-dū-mē'ā, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.	Nu.13.23, Figs.
De.2.7, Divine Supplies. See Plenty Promised, Le.26.5. Je.32.30, Seeing God, Jn.14.9. Ps.17.15, Heavenly Vision, [Eze.1.1].	18 Thine heart shall meditate terror. Where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?	6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bōz'rah, and a great slaughter in the land of I-dū-mē'ā.	De.32.41, Sword of the Lord, [ch.66.16].
Je.1.18, the land of far distances.	19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.	7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.	Bozrah, Je.48.24.
p.ch.17.14. p.1 Co.1.20.	20 Look upon Zi'ōn, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jē-ru'sā-lēm a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.	8 For it is the day of the LORD's vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zi'ōn.	p.p.Je.50.27.
S.5.7, Zion. See Hebrew Festivals, [Ex.23.14]. ch.1.26, Restoration (2), [ch.40.2]. See Peace (8), ch.2.4. See Established, 2 Chr.20.20.	21 But there the glorious LORD will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.	9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.	See Great Day, Jl.2.11. De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. ch.59.18, Recompense (1).
See Divine Presence, [Ge.28.15]. p.Ps.46.4.	22 For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the LORD is our king; he will save us.	10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.	Ge.6.14, Pitch. Ge.19.24, Brimstone.
Je.18.25, God a Judge. Lawgiver, ch.51.4. Je.15.18, God, King. Je.27.1, Salvation of God.	23 Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.	11 But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.	See Fire (3), Ge.19.24. See Eternal Fire, ch.33.14. ch.13.9, Desolation (2).
p.2 K.7.16.	24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.	12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.	Le.11.17, Cormorants, [Zep.2.14]. Ge.8.7, Ravens.
Ex.15.26, Health Promised. Je.43.25, Pardon Promised. Je.5.10, Forgiveness (1).			2 K.21.13, Line of Judgment, [Lam.2.8].

Ge.4.12, Barrenness.
Jb.30.7, Nettles, Ho.9.6.

p.p.ch.13.21.

Le.11.16, Owls.

Le.11.14, Vultures.

De.17.19, Search "The
[Word," Jn.5.39.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.

Le.16.8, Casting Lots.
p.p.Ps.78.55.

B.C.713 (?)

See Growth of Kingdom,
[Ps.72.16.
Waste Places, ch.41.19.
ch.1.26, Restoration (2).
Nu.17.8, Flowers, Mt.6.29.
p.p.ch.27.6; 32.15.
See Spir. Joy, Ezr.6.22.
De.3.25, Mt. Lebanon.

1 K.18.19, Mt. Carmel.
1 Chr.5.16, Sharon, ch.65.10.
2 K.6.17, Spir. Vision.
Jb.37.23, Divine Excellen-
[cies.

See Encouragement,
[Ex.14.13.
See Helpfulness, 2 Chr.28.15.

1 K.2.2, "Be Strong," ch.52.1.
Ge.26.24, "Fear not."
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
Ru.2.12, Recompense (2).
[Lu.14.14.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.
Ge.21.19, Eyes Opened.
2 K.6.17, Spir. Vision.
ch.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
Pr.8.34, Hearing (1).
Le.21.18, The Lame.
De.14.5, Deer, Je.14.5.
Dumb Healed, Mt.9.33.
Ac.2.4, Spir. Utterance.
See Living Water, Song 4.15.

See Waste Places. v.1.

Ex.2.3, Bulrushes, ch.58.5.
Pr.16.17, Spir. Highway,
[ch.43.19.
ch.26.7, Right Way.
Ex.39.30, Holiness (1).
[Zec.14.20.]

13 And thorns shall come up
in her palaces, nettles and bram-
bles in the fortresses thereof:
and it shall be an habitation of
dragons, and a court for owls.

14 The wild beasts of the
desert shall also meet with the
wild beasts of the island, and
the satyr shall cry to his fellow;
the screech owl also shall rest
there, and find for herself a
place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl
make her nest, and lay, and
hatch, and gather under her
shadow: there shall the vul-
tures also be gathered, every
one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book
of the LORD, and read: no one
of these shall fail, none shall
want her mate: for my mouth
it hath commanded, and his
spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot
for them, and his hand hath
divided it unto them by line:
they shall possess it for ever,
from generation to generation
shall they dwell therein.

CHAPTER 35

*The joyful flourishing of Christ's
kingdom.*

THE wilderness and the soli-
tary place shall be glad for
them; and the desert shall re-
joice, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly,
and rejoice even with joy and
singing: the glory of Lēb'a-non
shall be given unto it, the ex-
cellency of Cārmel and Shā'ron,
they shall see the glory of the
LORD, and the excellency of
our God.

3 Strengthen ye the weak
hands, and confirm the feeble
knees.

4 Say to them *that are* of a
fearful heart, Be strong, fear
not: behold, your God will come
with vengeance, even God with
a recompence; he will come
and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind
shall be opened, and the ears
of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame *man*
leap as an hart, and the tongue
of the dumb sing: for in the
wilderness shall waters break
out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall
become a pool, and the thirsty
land springs of water: in the
habitation of dragons, where
each lay, *shall be* grass with
reeds and rushes.

8 And an highway shall be
there, and a way, and it shall be
called The way of holiness;

the unclean shall not pass over
it; but it *shall be* for those:
the wayfaring men, though
fools, shall not err *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor
any ravenous beast shall go up
thereon, it shall not be found
there; but the redeemed shall
walk *there* :

10 And the ransomed of the
LORD shall return, and come
to Zi'ōn with songs and ever-
lasting joy upon their heads:
they shall obtain joy and glad-
ness, and sorrow and sighing
shall flee away.

CHAPTER 36

*Sennacherib invades Judah. 13 Rab-
shakeh's blasphemous persuasions
to the people.*

NOW it came to pass in the
fourteenth year of king
Hēz-e-kī'ah, *that* Sēn-nāch'e-rib
king of Ās-sūr'i-ā came up
against all the defenced cities
of Jū'dah, and took them.

2 And the king of Ās-sūr'i-ā
sent Rāb'sha-keh from Lā'chish
to Jē-rū'sā-lēm unto king Hēz-e-
kī'ah with a great army. And
he stood by the conduit of the
upper pool in the highway of
the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him
Ē-lī'a-kim, Hīl-kī'ah's son, which
was over the house, and Shēb'nā
the scribe, and Jō'ah, Ā'saph's
son, the recorder.

4 And Rāb'sha-keh said unto
them, Say ye now to Hēz-e-kī'ah,
Thus saith the great king, the
king of Ās-sūr'i-ā, What confi-
dence is this wherein thou
trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou*, (but
they are but vain words) I have
counsel and strength for war:
now on whom dost thou trust,
that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff
of this broken reed, on E'g'yp-
t; whereon if a man lean, it will
go into his hand, and pierce it:
so is Phā'raōh king of E'g'yp-
t to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We
trust in the LORD our God: *is it*
not he, whose high places and
whose altars Hēz-e-kī'ah hath
taken away, and said to Jū'dah
and to Jē-rū'sā-lēm, Ye shall
worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges,
I pray thee, to my master the
king of Ās-sūr'i-ā, and I will give
thee two thousand horses, if
thou be able on thy part to set
riders upon them.

9 Now then wilt thou turn
away the face of one captain
of the least of my master's

See Exclusion (2), Mt.5.20

Jud.19.17, Wayfaring Man
[Je.9.]

See Security, Jb.11.18.

The Redeemed, ch.51.11.

De.30.3, Jews' Return.
Ne.8.10, Joy Promised,
[Lu.2.]

2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
ch.25.8, Sorrow Banished,
[ch.51.]

B.C.713.

2 K.16.20, Hezekiah.
2 K.18.13, Sennacherib.
Ge.2.14, Assyria, Je.50.17.
See Israel Humbled,
[Ex.1.]

See Worldly Host, Jud.7.
p.p.ch.7.3.

2 K.18.18, Eliakim.

2 S.8.17, Scribes.

Pr.1.22, Scorners.

p.p.2 K.18.7.

Ps.118.9, Trust in Man,
Ge.12.10, Egypt. [Je.17.]

p.p.ch.30.3.

See Trust God, Ps.37.3.
p.p.2 K.18.4.

Or, *hostages*.

1 S.17.44, Boasters.

p.p.ch.37.29.

x.14.7, Chariots (1).	servants, and put thy trust on E'gypt for chariots and for horsemen?	for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.	
p.1 K.13.18.	10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.	22 Then came E-li'a-kim, the son of Hil-ki'ah, that <i>was</i> over the household, and Shēb'nā the scribe, and Jō'ah, the son of A'saph, the recorder, to Hēz-e-ki'ah with <i>their</i> clothes rent, and told him the words of Rāb'sha-keh.	2 K.18.18, Eliakim.
p.Ezr.4.7; Da.2.4.	11 Then said E-li'a-kim and Shēb'nā and Jō'ah unto Rāb'sha-keh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syr-i-an language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that <i>are</i> on the wall.	CHAPTER 37 <i>Hezekiah, in deep affliction, sends to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforts them. 36 An angel destroys the Assyrians.</i>	Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent.
e.26.36, Faint-hearted.	12 But Rāb'sha-keh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? <i>hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?</i>	AND it came to pass, when a king Hēz-e-ki'ah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.	B.C.710.
e.26.37, Powerlessness.	13 Then Rāb'sha-keh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Ās-syr'i-ā.	2 And he sent E-li'a-kim, who <i>was</i> over the household, and Shēb'nā the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto I-sā'iah the prophet the son of A'mōz.	Ge.37.34, Sackcloth.
K.18.26, Hebrew.	14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hēz-e-ki'ah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you.	3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hēz-e-ki'ah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and <i>there is</i> not strength to bring forth.	De.12.5, Attendance upon [the Sanctuary, v.14.
p.2 Chr.32.18.	15 Neither let Hēz-e-ki'ah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Ās-syr'i-ā.	4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rāb'sha-keh, whom the king of Ās-syr'i-ā his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up <i>thy</i> prayer for the remnant that is left.	See Inquiring of God (2), [1 S.9.9 2 K.19.2, Isaiah, ch.38.1.
p.ch.37.10.	16 Hearken not to Hēz-e-ki'ah: for thus saith the king of Ās-syr'i-ā, Make an agreement with me <i>by</i> a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;	5 So the servants of king Hēz-e-ki'ah came to I-sā'iah.	p.p.Lu.22.53.
s.73.11, Scoffers.	17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.	6 And I-sā'iah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Ās-syr'i-ā have blasphemed me.	Jb.5.7, Trouble.
p.1 K.4.25; Mi.4.4.	18 Beware lest Hēz-e-ki'ah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Ās-syr'i-ā?	7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.	See God's Knowledge, [1 S.2.3.
ud.9.10, Fig-trees.	19 Where <i>are</i> the gods of Hāmāth and Ār'phad? where <i>are</i> the gods of Sēph-ar-vā'im? and have they delivered Sā-mā'ri-ā out of my hand?	8 ¶ So Rāb'sha-keh returned, and found the king of Ās-syr'i-ā warring against Lib'nah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lā'chish.	Lu.24.11, Blasphemy.
x.3.8, Fruitful Land.	20 Who <i>are they</i> among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jē-ru'sā-lēm out of my hand?	9 And he heard say concerning Tir'ha-kah king of E-thi-ō'p-i-ā, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hēz-e-ki'ah, saying,	See Divine Reproof, Ps.9.5.
e Atheism, Ps.10.4.	21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word:	10 Thus shall ye speak to Hēz-e-ki'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou	1 S.7.8, Prayer Sought.
p.Nu.34.8.			ch.1.9, Remnant, Je.6.9.
S.17.44, Boasters.			p.p.ch.7.4.
Chr.16.26, False Gods.			Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
.24.11, Blasphemy.			Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."
.35.6, Self-control (2).			Ex.14.13, Encouragement.
s.6.10, Keep Silence.			Le.24.11, Blasphemy.
			Or, put a spirit into him.
			2 K.19.28, Divine Control.
			Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
			See Fall of the Wicked, [Pr.11.5
			1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
			Jos.10.29, Libnah.
			Jb.28.19, Ethiopia.
			p.p.ch.36.15.

Ps.73.11, Scoffers.	trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jē-ru'sā-lēm shall not be given into the hand of the king of Ās-sūr'i-ā.	24 By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lēb'a-non; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Cār-mel.	Ex.20.7, Profanity. Pr.14.16, Self-confidence(2) Ex.14.7, Chariots (1). p.p.ch.8.7.
p.p.ch.10.9. 1 S.17.44, Boasters. Ex.5.2, Pride (2).	11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Ās-sūr'i-ā have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered? 12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gō-zan, and Hā'ran, and Rēzeph, and the children of E'dēn which were in Tē-lās'sar?	25 I have digged, and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.	1 K.4.33, Cedars. ch.14.8, Fir-trees. p.p.ch.10.18.
1 S.2.3, Arrogance. 2 K.17.6, Gozan. Ge.11.31, Haran.	13 Where is the king of Hā-math, and the king of Ār'phad, and the king of the city of Sēph-ar-vā'im, Hē'nā, and I'vah? 14 ¶ And Hēz-e-kī'ah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hēz-e-kī'ah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.	26 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it; and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps. 27 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.	p.p.De.11.10. p.p.ch.40.21. See Divine Counsels, [Ps.33.11] De.28.50, Instruments of [Judgment] p.p.ch.17.1.
2 S.11.14, Letters.	15 And Hēz-e-kī'ah prayed unto the LORD, saying, 16 O LORD of hosts, God of Īs'ra-el, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.	28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me. 29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.	Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-[founded, ch.40.2] Ps.90.5, Man as Grass, [ch.40.2] Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
De.12.5, Attendance upon [the Sanctuary, Mi.4.2. Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. Ge.18.23, Prayer (10).	17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sēn-nāch'e-rib, which hath sent to reproach the living God. 18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Ās-sūr'i-ā have laid waste all the nations, and their countries, 19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.	30 And thou shalt be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.	1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge. See "Searcher," 1 Chr.28.5. Ex.15.6, God's Enemies. Mt.27.24, Tumults. 2 K.19.28, Divine Control, [ch.44.2]
Ex.40.35, Shekinah, Eze.9.3. Ex.25.18, Cherubim (2). Ex.8.10, None Like God. De.4.39, Sovereignty of God. Ge.1.1, Creator (1). 2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing. Ge.6.5, Divine Vision. p.p.Ps.74.22.	20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, even thou only. 21 ¶ Then Ī-sā'iah the son of Ā'mōz sent unto Hēz-e-kī'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Īs'ra-el, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sēn-nāch'e-rib king of Ās-sūr'i-ā: 22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zi'ōn, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jē-ru'sā-lēm hath shaken her head at thee.	31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Jū'dah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward: 32 For out of Jē-ru'sā-lēm shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zi'ōn: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this. 33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Ās-sūr'i-ā, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.	See Abasement (1), Jb.40.1 See Signs Given, Jud.6.38. p.p.Le.25.11. Le.26.5, Plenty Promised. Ge.2.15, Agriculture. Ge.8.22, Harvest. Ex.22.5, Vineyards.
Jos.3.10, Living God, Je.23.36.	23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Īs'ra-el.	34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD. 35 For I will defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant Dā'vid's sake.	Mt.27.24, Tumults. 2 K.19.28, Divine Control, [ch.44.2] See Abasement (1), Jb.40.1 See Signs Given, Jud.6.38. p.p.Le.25.11. Le.26.5, Plenty Promised. Ge.2.15, Agriculture. Ge.8.22, Harvest. Ex.22.5, Vineyards.
p.p.ch.10.9. Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2).			
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. p.p.ch.2.8.			
1 Chr.16.35, Salvation [Sought. See Knowledge (5), Ex.6.7. De.4.35, One God. p.p.v.2.			
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).			
p.p.Je.14.17. See Divine Contempt, Ps.2.4. Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised. p.p.Jb.16.4.			
Le.24.11, Blasphemy. Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation. p.p.ch.2.11.			

Ge.19.1, Angels of Wrath. [Ac.12.23. 1 S.25.38, Smitten of God.	36 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Ās-sŷr'ī-ānš a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they <i>were</i> all dead corpses. 37 So Sēn-nāch'e-rib king of Ās-sŷr'ī-ā departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nin'e-veh. 38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nis'rōch his god, that Ā-drām'me-lēch and Shā-rē-zēr his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Ār-mē'ni-ā: and E'sar-hā'd'don his son reigned in his stead.	11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, <i>even</i> the LORD, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world. 12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day <i>even</i> to night wilt thou make an end of me. 13 I reckoned till morning, <i>that</i> , as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day <i>even</i> to night wilt thou make an end of me. 14 Like a crane <i>or</i> a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O LORD, I am oppressed; undertake for me. 15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done <i>it</i> : I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul. 16 O Lord, by these <i>things</i> <i>men</i> live, and in all these <i>things</i> is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live. 17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterness: but thou hast in love to my soul <i>delivered</i> it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back. 18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death can <i>not</i> celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth. 19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I <i>do</i> this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth. 20 The LORD <i>was</i> ready to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the LORD. 21 For Ī-šā'iah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay <i>it</i> for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover. 22 Hēz-e-kī'ah also had said, What <i>is</i> the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?	Ge.47.9, Life Brief, Ja.4.14. p.p.2 Co.5.1; 2 Pe.1.13. p.p.Jb.7.6. See Frailty, 1 S.20.3. p.p.Jb.4.20. De.33.22, Lions (2). Ps.84.3, Swallows, Je.8.7. Jb.17.15, Hopeless. See Looking Heavenward, [Ps.34.5. De.8.5, Affliction (3). 2 K.18.5, Trust (3). p.p.1 K.21.27. Or, go as in solemn pro- [cession. See Believers' Walk, Ro.6.4. p.p.Ps.119.75. See Life (4), De.32.47. See Health Promised, [Ex.15.26. De.5.33, Longevity (1). Jb.5.7, Trouble. De.7.8, God's Love. 1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer. Jb.33.18, The Pit, Eze.26.20 p.p.Mi.7.19. 2 S.12.13, Sin Forgiven. p.p.Ps.115.17. p.p.Nu.16.33. p.p.Ps.118.17. 2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2). De.6.7, Parental Duty, [Lam.2.19. De.4.9, Instruction (3). p.p.Ps.104.33. Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. Nu.21.17, Singing (2). Ps.68.19, Thankfulness (2). See Attendance upon the [Sanctuary, De.12.5. 2 K.20.7, Remedies. Ex.9.9, Boils. Mt.12.38, Sign-seekers. p.p.v.7. B.C.712 (?) p.p.2 K.20.12. 2 S.11.14, Letters. 2 S.15.23, Sympathy (2).
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. 2 K.18.13, Sennacherib.			
Ge.10.11, Nineveh.			
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. 2 K.19.37, Parricide. 2 K.19.37, Armenia, Je.51.27.			
B.C.713.	CHAPTER 38 <i>Hezekiah's life lengthened.</i> 9 <i>His thanksgiving.</i>		
2 K.20.1, Sickness (2). 2 K.19.2, Isaiah, ch.39.3. p.p.2 S.17.23; Jb.14.5. 2 K.20.1, Readiness (1). See Death Universal, [2 S.14.14. Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness. 1 K.18.36, Prayer (11). [Lu.18.13. Ne.13.14, Remember Me. Ps.26.3, Walking in Truth. Nu.12.7, Fidelity (2). De.6.18, In God's Sight (2). Ge.21.16, Weeping. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard. Ps.78.39, Divine Sympathy. See Longevity (1), De.5.33. Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3). Ps.5.11, Divine Defence. Jud.6.38, Signs Given. 2 K.15.38, Ahaz. Ge.1.16, Sun, J1.2.31. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power. Ex.31.18, Writing (1), Da.5.5.	IN those days was Hēz-e-kī'ah sick unto death. And Ī-šā'iah the prophet the son of Ā'mōz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live. 2 Then Hēz-e-kī'ah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, 3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done <i>that which</i> is good in thy sight. And Hēz-e-kī'ah wept sore. 4 Then came the word of the LORD to Ī-šā'iah, saying, 5 Go, and say to Hēz-e-kī'ah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dā'vid thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years. 6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Ās-sŷr'ī-ā: and I will defend this city. 7 And this <i>shall</i> be a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken; 8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ā'hāz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down. 9 ¶ The writing of Hēz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness: 10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years. 2 And Hēz-e-kī'ah was glad of		
		CHAPTER 39 <i>Merodach-baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah foretells the Babylonian captivity.</i>	
		AT that time Mē-rō'dāch-bāl'-a-dān, the son of Bāl'a-dan, king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, sent letters and a present to Hēz-e-kī'ah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered. 2 And Hēz-e-kī'ah was glad of	

Est.1.4, Display, Lu.20.46.
p.p.2 K.18.15.

Ge.43.11, Spices.

See Accumulation, Jb.27.16.

2 K.19.2, Isaiah, Mt.3.3.
p.p.2 S.12.1.

p.p.De.28.49.
Ge.10.10, Babylon.

Nu.11.25, Prophesying.
See Rulers Rebuked,
[1 S.15.23.]

p.p.2 K.24.13.

See Riches Fleeting,
[Jb.20.28.]

p.p.Da.1.2.

De.28.36, Captivity (1),
[Je.13.19.]

De.23.1, Eunuchs.

p.p.1 S.3.18.
See God's Word Pure,
[Ps.12.6.]

Mt.6.10, Submission (2).
Jos.11.23, Peace (9).
See Godliness Profitable,
[De.4.40.]

E.C.712 (?)

Comfort (3), 1 Co.14.3.
Ex.19.5, God's People.

p.p.ch.35.4.

ch.1.26, Restoration (2),
[ch.49.22.]

ch.43.25, Pardon Promised.
See Recompense (1),
[ch.59.18.]

Jb.15.31, Wages of Sin.
John the Baptist, Mt.11.14.
Mal.3.1, Forerunner.

2 K.3.16, Preparation for
[Blessings, Ho.10.12.]
Pr.16.17, Spir. Highway.

Obstacles Removed, ch.45.2.
See Way Provided, Ex.14.16.
Or, a straight place.

them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hēz-e-kī'ah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came I-sā'iah the prophet unto king Hēz-e-kī'ah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hēz-e-kī'ah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Bāb'ŷ-lon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hēz-e-kī'ah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said I-sā'iah to Hēz-e-kī'ah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts:

6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Bāb'ŷ-lon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon.

8 Then said Hēz-e-kī'ah to I-sā'iah, God is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAPTER 40

God sends comfort to his people. 3 Preaching of John Baptist. 12 Omnipotence of God, none like him, he giveth power to the faint.

COMFORT ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight,

and the rough places plain: 5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ O Zī'ōn, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jē-rū'sā-lēm, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Jū'dah, Behold your God!

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd; he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lēb'a-non is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness

Or, a plain place.

Ex.24.17, God's Glory.

p.p.Jn.1.14.

See Salvation (4), Lu.3.6.
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

p.p.Je.2.2; Lam.2.19.

Ps.90.5, Man as Grass,
[ch.51.12]
1 S.20.3, Frailty, ch.64.6.

See Breath of God, 2 S.22.16.
p.p.v.24.

Ps.119.89, "Word" Endures, Mt.5.18.
See God's Word Sure,
[1 K.8.56.]

2 S.5.7, Zion.
Good Tidings, ch.52.7.

See Gospel (2), ch.2.3.
1 Chr.16.8, Testimony (2).
Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."
p.p.ch.25.9.

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
See Christ's Dominion,
[ch.9.6.]

Ge.15.1, Reward (3),
[ch.62.11.]

p.p.Re.22.12.
ch.25.6, Spir. Food.

God's Flock, Zec.9.16.
Ps.23.1, Christ, Shepherd,
[Jn.10.11.]

De.5.16, Prom. to Children,
[Mk.10.14.]

Ps.18.35, Divine Gentleness,
[ch.42.3.]

See Creator (1), Ge.1.1.
De.3.24, God's Greatness.

Ex.28.16, Span, Lam.2.20.

Jb.31.6, Divine Balances,
[Da.5.27.]

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.

Jb.12.13, God's Wisdom.

p.p.Jb.38.4.

p.p.1 Co.2.16.

See God's Knowledge, 1 S.2.3.

p.p.ch.17.13.

Jb.42.2, Omnipotence

See Mt. Lebanon, Le.3.25.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

p.p.ch.29.7.

Jb.4.19, Insignificance of
[Man,

p.p.ch.30.28.

Ex.8.10, None Like God,
[Mk.12.32]

Idol Making, ch.44.10.
 2 Chr.2.7, Goldsmiths,
 [ch.41.7]
 p.p.ch.44.10.
 De.4.28, Idolatry (3), ch.45.20.
 See Dullness (1), Ps.92.6.
 ch.1.3, Spir. Ignorance.
 See Nature's Revelation,
 [Ps.19.1]
 1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty.
 Jb.4.19, Insignificance of
 [Man, ch.41.14]
 Le.11.22, Grasshoppers,
 [Na.3.17]
 Ge.1.1, Creator (1).
 Ge.1.1, Heavens (1), ch.42.5.
 Ps.75.7, Reversals.
 Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-
 [founded, ch.41.11]
 Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.
 See Divine Control,
 [2 K.19.28]
 See Insecurity, Ps.73.18.
 See Breath of God, 2 S.22.16.
 Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
 Pr.1.27, Whirlwind (2),
 [Je.23.19]
 Jb.21.18, Stubble.
 Ex.8.10, None Like God.
 Ps.34.5, Looking Heaven-
 [ward, Da.4.34]
 Ps.8.3, God's Works.
 p.p.Ps.147.4.
 Jb.26.6, Omniscience (2).
 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
 See Concealment, Ge.3.8.
 See Judgment ac. to Works,
 [Ps.62.12]
 See Ignorance of God,
 [Jud.2.10]
 De.32.40, God Eternal.
 Ge.1.1, Creator (1), ch.45.12.
 Jb.5.9, God Unsearchable,
 [Ro.11.34]
 S.2.3, God's Knowledge,
 [Da.2.22]
 Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
 Nu.11.14, Human Weakness.
 p.p.Je.49.26; Am.8.13.
 S.20.3, Frailty.
 Ps.25.5, Wait upon God,
 [Ho.12.6]
 Ps.51.10, Spir. Renewal,
 [ch.41.1]
 S.22.40, Strength Promised,
 [ch.41.10]
 Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.
 Ex.19.4, Eagles.
 Jb.17.9, Spir. Progress,
 Mt.3.8, Spir. Power
 B.C.712 (?)

will ye compare unto him?
 19 The workman melteth a
 graven image, and the gold-
 smith spreadeth it over with
 gold, and casteth silver chains.
 20 He that *is* so impoverished
 that he hath no oblation choos-
 eth a tree *that* will not rot; he
 seeketh unto him a cunning
 workman to prepare a graven
 image, *that* shall not be moved.
 21 Have ye not known? have
 ye not heard? hath it not been
 told you from the beginning?
 have ye not understood from the
 foundations of the earth?
 22 *It is* he that sitteth upon
 the circle of the earth, and
 the inhabitants thereof *are* as
 grasshoppers; that stretcheth
 out the heavens as a curtain,
 and spreadeth them out as a
 tent to dwell in:
 23 That bringeth the princes
 to nothing; he maketh the
 judges of the earth as vanity.
 24 Yea, they shall not be plant-
 ed; yea, they shall not be sown:
 yea, their stock shall not take
 root in the earth: and he shall
 also blow upon them, and they
 shall wither, and the whirlwind
 shall take them away as stubble.
 25 To whom then will ye liken
 me, or shall I be equal? saith
 the Holy One.
 26 Lift up your eyes on high,
 and behold who hath created
 these *things*, that bringeth out
 their host by number: he call-
 eth them all by names by the
 greatness of his might, for that
he is strong in power; not one
 faileth.
 27 Why sayest thou, O Jā'cob,
 and speakest, O Iṣ'ra-el, My way
 is hid from the LORD, and my
 judgment is passed over from
 my God?
 28 Hast thou not known? hast
 thou not heard, that the ever-
 lasting God, the LORD, the Cre-
 ator of the ends of the earth,
 fainteth not, neither is weary?
there is no searching of his
 understanding.
 29 He giveth power to the
 faint; and to *them that have* no
 might he increaseth strength.
 30 Even the youths shall faint
 and be weary, and the young
 men shall utterly fall:
 31 But they that wait upon
 the LORD shall renew *their*
 strength; they shall mount up
 with wings as eagles; they shall
 run, and not be weary; *and*
 they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAPTER 41

God speaks of his merciful providence

in regard to his church. 21 The
 vanity of idols.

KEEP silence before me, O
 islands; and let the people
 renew *their* strength: let them
 come near; then let them speak:
 let us come near together to
 judgment.

2 Who raised up the righteous
man from the east, called him
 to his foot, gave the nations
 before him, and made *him* rule
 over kings? he gave them as
 the dust to his sword, and as
 driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, and passed
 safely; *even* by the way *that*
 he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done
it, calling the generations from
 the beginning? I the LORD, the
 first, and with the last; I am he.

5 The isles saw *it*, and feared;
 the ends of the earth were
 afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his
 neighbour; and *every* one said
 to his brother, Be of good cour-
 age.

7 So the carpenter encouraged
 the goldsmith, *and* he that
 smootheneth *with* the hammer
 him that smote the anvil, say-
 ing, It *is* ready for the sodering:
 and he fastened it with nails,
that it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Iṣ'ra-el, *art* my
 servant, Jā'cob whom I have
 chosen, the seed of Ābrā'hām
 my friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken
 from the ends of the earth, and
 called thee from the chief men
 thereof, and said unto thee,
 Thou *art* my servant, I have
 chosen thee, and not cast thee
 away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not; for I *am*
 with thee: be not dismayed; for
 I *am* thy God: I will strengthen
 thee; yea, I will help thee; yea,
 I will uphold thee with the right
 hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were
 incensed against thee shall be
 ashamed and confounded: they
 shall be as nothing; and they
 that strive with thee shall per-
 ish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and
 shalt not find them, *even* them
 that contended with thee: they
 that war against thee shall be
 as nothing, and as a thing of
 nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God
 will hold thy right hand, saying
 unto thee, Fear not; I will help
 thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jā'-
 cob, *and* ye men of Iṣ'ra-el; I

Jos.6.10, Keep Silence.
 Ex.14.13, Stillness.
 Ps.51.10, Spir. Renewal.
 [Ro.12.2]

p.p.ch.1.18; 43.26.
 Jb.36.7, The Righteous.
 Ge.12.1, Divine Call (2).
 De.4.39, Sovereignty of God.
 See Chosen Instruments,
 [Hag.2.23]
 p.p.ch.45.1; 2 Chr.36.23.
 p.p.Ezr.1.2.

Jb.11.18, Security

Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings.
 Ge.1.26, Creator (2).
 p.p.Re.1.8; 22.13.
 De.32.40, God Eternal.
 Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).

2 S.5.11, Carpenters, ch.44.13.
 2 Chr.2.7, Goldsmiths,
 p.p.ch.44.13. [ch.46.6]
 Jud.4.21, Hammers, Je.10.4.
 ch.40.19, Idol Making.

Ex.6.7, Israel (2).
 See Seed of the Righteous,
 [Ps.25.13]
 Ex.33.11, Divine Friendship.

Ge.12.1, Divine Call (2).

De.7.6, Chosen Ones.
 [Ge.26.24, "Fear Not,"
 [ch.43.1]
 Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.
 2 S.22.40, Strength Prom-
 [ised, Da.11.32]
 De.33.29, Divine Helper,
 [ch.50.9]
 Ex.19.4, Divine Support,
 [ch.46.4]
 2 Chr.30.12, Divine
 Hand (1).

Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed.
 Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-
 [founded, ch.44.25]
 Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.

p.p.Ps.37.36.

p.p.ch.29.20.
 p.p.ch.42.6.
 2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protec-
 [tion.
 Ex.14.13, Encouragement.
 [Mt.9.2]
 Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."

Ps.65.13, Nature's Praise.

Ps.120.5, Kedar, ch.60.7.

Ps.81.1, Singing (1).
Le.9.24, Shouting.

1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.

Ps.9.11, Praise God, He.13.15.

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.

Ex.14.14, God of Battles.

Ex.15.6, God's Enemies.

See Divine Awakening,
[Ps.7.6.]

Ge.3.16, Travail, Jn.16.21.

Le.26.16, Threatenings.

See Desolation (2), ch.13.9.

De.8.15, Drought.

Ps.23.2, Guidance (1),
[ch.48.17.]

De.8.2, Divine Leader.

Ps.18.28, Enlightenment.
ch.40.4, Obstacles Removed.De.4.31, Divine Constancy,
[ch.44.21.]

2 K.19.28, Divine Control.

Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed.

Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1).

1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.

De.4.1, Hearken.
ch.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
ch.59.10, Spir. Blindness. }

p.p.Ro.11.25.

p.p.Ro.2.21.

De.32.28, Dullness (3).

See Hearing (2), Eze.33.32.

See Law Perfect, Ps.19.7.

Ex.32.25, Degradation.

Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared.

Ge.40.3, Prisons, Je.52.11.

Ps.22.11, No Helper.

De.4.1, Hearken.

Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled.

Nu.21.7, Confession of
[Sin (2).]

Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).

De.11.28, Disobedience (1).

2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.

therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kē'dār doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: *now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and devour at once.*

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 ¶ Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.

19 Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make it honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled; they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken and hear for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jā'cob for a spoil, and Iṣ'ra-el to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAPTER 43

The Lord comforts the church with his promises: 14 he foretells Babylon's destruction, 18 and his people's deliverance.

BUT now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jā'cob, and he that formed thee, O Iṣ'ra-el, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Iṣ'ra-el, thy Saviour: I gave E'gypt for thy ransom, E-thi-ō-pi-ā and Sē'bā for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Fear not: for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, It is truth.

10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when

Ex.4.14, God's Anger.

See War Threatened,

[Le.26.25.]

Ps.95.8, Hardness (1), Ro.2.5.

Pr.23.35, Insensibility,

[Ac.28.27.]

ch.1.5, Correction Despised,

[Je.2.30.]

B.C.712 (?)

Ge.1.26, Creator (2).

Ex.6.7, Israel (2), ch.45.4.

Ge.26.24, "Fear Not,"

[Mt.10.31.]

Ps.31.5, Redemption (1),

[Lu.1.68.]

De.7.6, Chosen Ones.

De.14.2, Spir. Adoption,

[ch.63.16.]

See Waters of Affliction,

[Ps.42.7.]

De.4.31, Divine Constancy.

Ge.28.15, Divine Presence,

[Zec.2.10.]

Jb.11.16, Prom. to Afflicted,

[Jn.14.1.]

De.6.24, Preservation.

Jb.11.18, Security, He.13.6.

p.p.Ex.20.2.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

Jb.28.19, Ethiopia, ch.45.14.

De.32.10, Church Precious.

Ex.19.5, God's People.

1 K.3.13, Honor from God.

De.7.8, God's Love.

Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."

Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.

De.30.3, Jews' Return.

p.p.ch.45.22.

Ex.19.5, God's People.

Ge.1.26, Creator (2).

p.p.Jn.3.3; 2 Co.5.17;

[Ep.2.10.]

p.p.Jn.9.25.

p.p.Ps.40.6.

Witnessing (1), Jn.15.27.

Ps.26.7, Testimony (1),

[Eze.24.27.]

De.7.6, Chosen Ones.

Ex.4.5, Aids to Faith, Jn.1.7.

De.4.6, Understanding.

Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.

De.4.35, One God, ch.44.6.

Ex.8.10, None Like God.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

See Divine Teacher, Ex.4.15.

See Witnesses (2), Lu.1.2.	there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I <i>am</i> God.	and thy teachers have transgressed against me.	Heb. <i>interpreters</i> . Mt.5.19, False Teachers.
De.32.40, God Eternal.	13 Yea, before the day was I <i>am</i> he; and <i>there is</i> none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?	28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jā'cob to the curse, and Iḡ-ra-el to reproaches.	p.p.Lam.2.2. ch.13.11, Punishment. De.28.37, Israel a Byword.
Jb.42.2, Omnipotence, [Hab.3.6.	14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Iḡ-ra-el; For your sake I have sent to Bāb'ŷ-lon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chāl-dē'ans, whose cry is in the ships. ¶	CHAPTER 44 <i>God's church comforted. 9 Vanity of idols. 21 God exhorts Israel to trust in his mercy.</i>	B.C.712 (?)
Jb.19.25, Redeemer, ch.44.24.	15 I <i>am</i> the LORD, your Holy One, the creator of Iḡ-ra-el, your King.	YET now hear, O Jā'cob my servant; and Iḡ-ra-el, whom I have chosen:	De.4.1, Hearken. Ex.6.7, Israel (2). De.7.6, Chosen Ones.
Ps.137.8, Babylon (2), [ch.47.1.	16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters;	2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, <i>which</i> will help thee; Fear not, O Jā'cob, my servant; and thou, Jēs'u-rūn, whom I have chosen.	Ge.1.26, Creator (2). De.33.29, Divine Helper. Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."
See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13.	17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.	3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:	Ge.1.26, Creator (2). De.33.29, Divine Helper. Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."
Ge.1.26, Creator (2). Ex.15.18, God, King. Ex.19.8, Theocracy.	18 Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.	4 And they shall spring up <i>as</i> among the grass, as willows by the water courses.	Ge.1.26, Creator (2). De.33.29, Divine Helper. Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."
Ex.14.16, Way Provided, [ch.49.11.	19 Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.	5 One shall say, I <i>am</i> the LORD's; and another shall call <i>himself</i> by the name of Jā'cob; and another shall subscribe <i>with</i> his hand unto the LORD, and surname <i>himself</i> by the name of Iḡ-ra-el.	p.p.De.32.15.
Ex.14.7, Chariots (1). Ex.14.14, God of Battles.	20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.	6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Iḡ-ra-el, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I <i>am</i> the first, and I <i>am</i> the last; and beside me <i>there is</i> no God.	Ps.36.8, Thirst Satisfied, [ch.55.1. De.32.2, Spir. Showers. ch.32.15, "Spirit" Promised. Ez.23.25, Blessings (2). See Seed of the Righteous, [Ps.25.13. 2 Co.9.10, Spir. Growth. Le.23.40, Willows, Eze.17.5. See Enlargement (2), [Ex.34.24. Ge.28.21, Jehovah Chosen. See Accessions, Ac.2.41. See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18.
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked. Ps.36.12, Irreparableness.	21 This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.	7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.	Ex.15.18, God, King. Ex.19.8, Theocracy. Jb.19.25, Redeemer. De.32.40, God Eternal. De.4.35, One God, ch.45.18.
ch.42.9, New Things, ch.48.6.	22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jā'cob; but thou hast been weary of me, O Iḡ-ra-el.	8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye <i>are</i> even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, <i>there is</i> no God; I know not <i>any</i> .	Ex.15.18, God, King. Ex.19.8, Theocracy. Jb.19.25, Redeemer. De.32.40, God Eternal. De.4.35, One God, ch.45.18.
Pr.16.17, Spir. Highway, [ch.62.10.	23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.	9 They that make a graven image <i>are</i> all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and they <i>are</i> their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.	Ex.15.18, God, King. Ex.19.8, Theocracy. Jb.19.25, Redeemer. De.32.40, God Eternal. De.4.35, One God, ch.45.18.
Ps.36.8, Spir. Rivers.	24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.	10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image <i>that is</i> profitable for nothing?	Ex.15.18, God, King. Ex.19.8, Theocracy. Jb.19.25, Redeemer. De.32.40, God Eternal. De.4.35, One God, ch.45.18.
Ps.29.2, Honor God. p.p.Nu.20.11. See Living Water, Song 4.15. Ps.36.8, Thirst Satisfied. De.7.6, Chosen Ones. Ex.19.5, God's People. 1 Chr.16.8, Testimony (2). Ps.9.11, Praise God. Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness, [ch.64.7. De.28.20, Forsaking God (2), [Je.17.13. p.p.Mal.1.13.	25 I, <i>even I</i> , <i>am</i> he that blot-teth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.	11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they <i>are</i> of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.	Ex.15.18, God, King. Ex.19.8, Theocracy. Jb.19.25, Redeemer. De.32.40, God Eternal. De.4.35, One God, ch.45.18.
See Unfaithfulness, [Song 1.6. Pr.11.24, Parsimony, Mal.3.8.	26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.		Ex.15.18, God, King. Ex.19.8, Theocracy. Jb.19.25, Redeemer. De.32.40, God Eternal. De.4.35, One God, ch.45.18.
Ex.30.34, Frankincense, [Mt.2.11. 2 Chr.29.7, Offerings With-held, Mal.3.8. Ex.30.23, Sweet Cane, [Je.6.20. Ex.23.18, Fat (1).	27 Thy first father hath sinned,		Ex.15.18, God, King. Ex.19.8, Theocracy. Jb.19.25, Redeemer. De.32.40, God Eternal. De.4.35, One God, ch.45.18.
See Sin Hateful, De.25.16. Jb.15.16, Iniquity. Pardon Promised, ch.44.22. 2 S.12.13, Sin Forgiven. Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised.			Ex.15.18, God, King. Ex.19.8, Theocracy. Jb.19.25, Redeemer. De.32.40, God Eternal. De.4.35, One God, ch.45.18.
p.p.ch.1.18; 41.1.			Ex.15.18, God, King. Ex.19.8, Theocracy. Jb.19.25, Redeemer. De.32.40, God Eternal. De.4.35, One God, ch.45.18.
Ge.3.6, Fall of Adam, [Ro.5.12.			Ex.15.18, God, King. Ex.19.8, Theocracy. Jb.19.25, Redeemer. De.32.40, God Eternal. De.4.35, One God, ch.45.18.

1 S.13.19, Smiths, ch.54.16.	12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.	22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.	ch.43.25, Pardon Promised, [ch.55.7]
2 S.5.11, Carpenters, Je.24.1.	13 The carpenter stretcheth out <i>his</i> rule; he marketh it out with a line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.	23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done <i>it</i> : shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jā'cob, and glorified himself in Is'ra-el.	2 S.12.13, Sin Forgiven. 2 K.17.13, Repentance (1). Ps.31.5, Redemption (1). Ps.81.1, Singing (1). Le.9.24, Shouting.
p.p.Ps.115.8.	14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish <i>it</i> .	24 Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I <i>am</i> the LORD that maketh all <i>things</i> ; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;	Ps.65.13, Nature's Praise, [ch.49.13]. p.p.Mt.5.16. p.p.ch.49.3.
1 K.4.33, Cedars.	15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth <i>it</i> , and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth <i>it</i> ; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.	25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise <i>men</i> backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish;	Jb.19.25, Redeemer, ch.47.4. p.p.ch.43.1. Ge.1.1, Creator (1).
Ge.35.4, Oaks.	16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth <i>himself</i> , and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:	26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jē-rū'sā-lēm, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Jū'dah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:	Ge.11.8, Wicked Con- [founded, ch.45.16. See Divination, Ge.44.15. Ps.63.11, Liars, Re.21.8. 2 K.19.28, Divine Control, [Eze.29.4. Knowledge (2), 1 Co.8.2. 1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness. Nu.16.28, God's Messengers.
2 K.19.23, Forests, Je.10.3.	17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, <i>even</i> his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth <i>it</i> , and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou <i>art</i> my god.	27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:	ch.1.26, Restoration (2).
Ex.16.23, Baking. De.4.28, Idolatry (3). ch.40.19, Idol Making.	18 They have not known nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; <i>and</i> their hearts, that they cannot understand.	28 That saith of Cŷrus, <i>He</i> is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jē-rū'sā-lēm, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.	ch.35.1, Waste Places, [ch.49.19]. Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled. See Way Provided, Ex.14.16. 2 Chr.36.22, Cyrus, ch.45.1. Hag.2.23, Chosen Instru- [ments.
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). p.p.ch.45.20.	19 And none considereth in his heart, neither <i>is there</i> knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten <i>it</i> : and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?	CHAPTER 45 <i>God calls Cyrus for his church's sake: 5 he asserts his own omnipotency. 22 God's salvation extends to all nations.</i>	ch.35.1, Waste Places, [ch.49.19]. Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled. See Way Provided, Ex.14.16. 2 Chr.36.22, Cyrus, ch.45.1. Hag.2.23, Chosen Instru- [ments.
ch.6.10, Blindness (4).	20 He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, <i>Is there</i> not a lie in my right hand?	THUS saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cŷrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;	De.4.39, Sovereignty of God. Ps.5.7, Temple (4). p.p.2 Chr.36.23.
Ps.92.6, Dullness (1). [Eze.12.2. Ps.32.9, No Understanding, [Je.4.22.	21 ¶Remember these, O Jā'cob and Is'ra-el; for thou <i>art</i> my servant: I have formed thee; thou <i>art</i> my servant: O Is'ra-el, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.	2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:	B.C.712 (?) 2 Chr.36.22, Cyrus. p.p.Je.50.3.
De.4.28, Idolatry (3). De.32.32, Dissatisfaction. Ps.36.2, Self-deception, [Ga.6.3. Ec.8.11, Evil Heart. Ps.58.3, Estrangement. Ro.7.11, Sin Deceptive.	22 He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, <i>Is there</i> not a lie in my right hand?	3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the LORD, which call <i>thee</i> by thy name, <i>am</i> the God of Is'ra-el.	De.8.2, Divine Leader. Ex.14.16, Way Provided. ch.40.4, Obstacles Remov'd, [ch.49.11. Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
Ex.6.7, Israel (2). Ge.1.26, Creator (2). Ge.8.1, Saints Remembered. De.4.31, Divine Constancy, [ch.46.4.	23 ¶Remember these, O Jā'cob and Is'ra-el; for thou <i>art</i> my servant: I have formed thee; thou <i>art</i> my servant: O Is'ra-el, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.	4 For Jā'cob my servant's sake, and Is'ra-el mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.	De.8.18, Riches (1). Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5), [Jl.2.27. p.p.ch.43.1. Ex.6.7, Israel (2). Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God

680

De.4.1, Hearken. ch.1.9, Remnant.	3 ¶Hearken unto me, O house of Jā'cob, and all the remnant of the house of Is'ra-el, which are borne <i>by me</i> from the belly, which are carried from the womb: 4 And <i>even to your old age</i> I <i>am</i> he; and <i>even to hoar hairs</i> will I carry <i>you</i> : I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver <i>you</i> . 5 ¶To whom will ye liken me, and make <i>me</i> equal, and compare me, that we may be like? 6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship. 7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, <i>one</i> shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble. 8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring <i>it</i> again to mind, O ye transgressors. 9 Remember the former things of old: for <i>I am</i> God, and <i>there is</i> none else; <i>I am</i> God, and <i>there is</i> none like me, 10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times <i>the things</i> that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: 11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken <i>it</i> , I will also bring <i>it</i> to pass; I have purposed <i>it</i> , I will also do <i>it</i> . 12 ¶Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted, that <i>are</i> far from righteousness: 13 I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zi'ōn for Is'ra-el my glory.	3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet <i>thee as a</i> man. 4 ¶As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts <i>is</i> his name, the Holy One of Is'ra-el. 5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chāl-dē'ang: for thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms. 6 I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke. 7 And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these <i>things</i> to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it. 8 Therefore hear now this, <i>thou that art</i> given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, <i>I am</i> , and none else beside me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children: 9 But these two <i>things</i> shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments. 10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, <i>I am</i> , and none else beside me. 11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, <i>which</i> thou shalt not know. 12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail. 13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from <i>these things</i> that shall come upon thee. 14 Behold, they shall be as	See Exposure of Sin, [Nu.32.23. De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.] Jb.19.25, Redeemer, ch.59.20. See Keep Silence, Jos.6.10. Jb.18.5, Darkness (3). p.p.Da.2.37. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. See Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13. Mt.6.15, Unmercifulness. Ex.1.14, Oppression (2). Ps.92.6, Dullness (1). De.4.9, Forgetfulness. Pr.21.17, Pleasure-seekers, [Lu.8.14. Ps.123.4, Indifference (1), [ch.64.7. Ex.5.2, Pride (2). Pr.28.26, Self-confidence (1), [Ho.10.13. ch.28.15, Carnal Security, [Je.5.12. Pr.6.15, Sudden Destruction. See Seed of the Wicked, [Ps.21.10. De.18.10, Sorcery, Mal.3.5. Ps.52.7, False Trusts, [Je.17.5. See Concealment, Ge.3.8. ch.29.14, Worldly Wisdom, [Je.4.22. Ge.3.5, Knowledge (1). Ex.5.2, Pride (2), Eze.28.2. Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation, [Eze.28.2. Pr.11.21, No Escape. Jb.15.34, Desolation of the [Wicked. Pr.6.15, Sudden Destruction, [Je.15.8. De.18.10, Sorcery. p.p.Da.2.10. See Magicians, Ge.41.24.
Ge.15.15, Old Age, Tit.2.2. De.4.31, Divine Constancy, [ch.49.15. Ex.19.4, Divine Support, [ch.63.9. Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3), [1 Co.10.13. 1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer, [Je.1.8.]			
Ex.8.10, None Like God.			
Pr.1.14, Purses, Mt.10.9. ch.40.19, Idol Making, [Je.10.3. 2 Chr.2.7, Goldsmiths. 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. De.4.28, Idolatry (3). p.p.Je.10.5.			
p.p.ch.40.20.			
p.p.ch.45.20.			
2 S.10.12, Manliness, Je.5.1. De.8.5, Consider. p.p.De.32.7.			
De.4.35, One God.			
ch.42.9, Foreknowledge, [Da.2.28.			
Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels, [Je.4.28. Jb.42.2, Omnipotence.			
See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50.			
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.			
De.4.1, Hearken. Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1), [ch.48.4. Ro.1.18, Unrighteousness. Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness, [ness. p.p.ch.61.11. Ps.91.16, Salvation Promised, [ised. See Israel (2), Ex.6.7.			
B.C.712 (?)			
Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.			
Ps.137.8, Babylon (2), [ch.48.14.			
De.24.6, Millstones.			
2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1).			

CHAPTER 47

God's judgments upon Babylon for her unmerciful dealings and pride shall be irresistible.

COME down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Bāb'ŷ-lon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Chāl-dē'ang: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones, and grind meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from *these things* that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as

Jb.21.18, Stubble, Jl.2.5.	stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: <i>there shall not be</i> a coal to warm at, <i>nor</i> fire to sit before it.	but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.	Or, not <i>for</i> silver.
p.p.Re.18.11.	15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, <i>even</i> thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.	11 For mine own sake, <i>even</i> for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should <i>my</i> name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.	De.8.5, Affliction (3).
Pr.11.21, No Escape.		12 ¶ Harken unto me, O Jā'cob and Iṣ'ra-el, my called; I <i>am</i> he; I <i>am</i> the first, I also <i>am</i> the last.	Le.22.2, God's Name. Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy.
B.C.712 (?)	CHAPTER 48 <i>God, to convince the people of their obstinacy, reveals his prophecies: 12 he exhorts them to obedience.</i>	13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: <i>when</i> I call unto them, they stand up together.	De.4.1, Harken. Ex.6.7, Israel (2). De.32.40, God Eternal.
De.4.1, Harken.	HEAR ye this, O house of Jā'cob, which are called by the name of Iṣ'ra-el, and are come forth out of the waters of Jū'dah, which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Iṣ'ra-el, <i>but</i> not in truth, nor in righteousness.	14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these <i>things</i> ? The LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Bāb'ŷ-lon, and his arm <i>shall be</i> on the Chāl-dē'angs.	Ge.1.1, Creator (1), Ac.4.24. Ge.1.1, Heavens (¶1).
Ge.32.28, Israel (1).	2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Iṣ'ra-el; The LORD of hosts <i>is</i> his name.	15 I, <i>even</i> I, have spoken; yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.	De.7.8, God's Love. Ps.137.8, Babylon (2), [Je.25.12.
Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord. Ps.78.36, False Profession, [Eze.33.31. Pr.23.7, Hypocrisy.	3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did <i>them</i> suddenly, and they came to pass.	16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there <i>am</i> I: and now the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.	See God's Voice, Ge.3.8. See Divine Call (2), Ge.12.1.
Ne.11.1, Holy City, ch.52.1.	4 Because I knew that thou <i>art</i> obstinate, and thy neck <i>is</i> an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;	17 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Iṣ'ra-el; I <i>am</i> the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way <i>that</i> thou shouldest go.	p.p.ch.45.19. De.4.1, Harken.
ch.42.9, Foreknowledge.	5 I have even from the beginning declared <i>it</i> to thee; before it came to pass I shewed <i>it</i> thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.	18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:	Nu.16.28, God's Messengers, Je.25.4. Jb.19.25, Redeemer. Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher, [ch.54.13. De.4.5, Instruction (5). Ps.23.2, Guidance (1), [Lu.1.79. De.8.2, Divine Leader. Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient. De.6.6, Commandments. Ps.29.11, Peace (2), ch.54.13. Ps.36.8, Spir. Rivers, [Eze.47.5.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.	6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare <i>it</i> ? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.	19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.	Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous, [Leous. Ge.15.5, Posterity Promised. See Memory of the Just, [Ps.112.6. See Preservation, De.6.24.
Ex.8.15, Hardness (2). Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1), [Mal.2.2.	7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.	20 ¶ Go ye forth of Bāb'ŷ-lon, flee ye from the Chāl-dē'angs, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it <i>even</i> to the end of the earth; say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jā'cob.	Nu.16.28, God's Messengers, Je.25.4. Jb.19.25, Redeemer. Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher, [ch.54.13. De.4.5, Instruction (5). Ps.23.2, Guidance (1), [Lu.1.79. De.8.2, Divine Leader. Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient. De.6.6, Commandments. Ps.29.11, Peace (2), ch.54.13. Ps.36.8, Spir. Rivers, [Eze.47.5.
De.4.28, Idolatry (3).	8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time <i>that</i> thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.	21 And they thirsted not <i>when</i> he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.	Ps.81.1, Singing (1). 1 Chr.16.8, Testimony (2).
ch.42.9, New Things, [ch.65.17.	9 ¶ For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.	22 <i>There is</i> no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.	Ps.31.5, Redemption (1).
Da.2.22, Revelations.	10 Behold, I have refined thee,		De.2.7, Divine Supplies.
Ps.92.6, Dullness (1). ch.6.10, Spir. Deafness.			p.p.Ex.17.6. p.p.Ps.78.20.
See Apostasy, 1 Ti.1.19. Ge.6.5, Depravity.			2 Chr.15.5, No Peace, ch.59.8. See Unrest, De.28.67.
Nu.14.18, Longsuffering (1), Eze.20.17. Ge.15.16, Penalty Delayed, [Lu.13.8. Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion. Jb.23.10, Spir. Refining, [Je.9.7.			
	CHAPTER 49 <i>Christ, being sent to the Jews, complains of them: 5 he is sent to the Gentiles. 13 God's love to the church perpetual.</i>		B.C.712 (?)

p.p.ch.42.4. De.4.1, Hearken. Ge.12.1, Divine Call (2). p.p.ch.44.2, 24. See Incarnation, ch.7.14.	L ISTEN, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name. 2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me; 3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Is'ra-el, in whom I will be glorified. 4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: yet surely my judgment is with the LORD, and my work with my God. 5 And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jācob again to him, Though Is'ra-el be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength. 6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jācob, and to restore the preserved of Is'ra-el: I will also give thee for a light to the Gēn'tiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth. 7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Is'ra-el, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the Holy One of Is'ra-el, and he shall choose thee. 8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages; 9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places. 10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them. 11 And I will make all my	mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted. 12 Behold, these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sī'nim. 13 ¶ Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted. 14 But Zi'ōn said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me. 15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. 16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me. 17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee. 18 Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a bride doeth. 19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away. 20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell. 21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where had they been? 22 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gēn'tiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders. 23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick	Pr.16.17, Spir. Highway. ch.40.4, Obstacles Removed, [Zec.4.7. p.p.ch.43.5, 6. Ac.10.45, Gentiles (2). Ps.81.1, Singing (1). Ps.65.13, Nature's Praise, [ch.55.12. Ps.71.21, Comfort (1). Ex.19.5, God's People. Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised. See Forsaken (Index). Jb.17.15, Hopeless, Je.2.25. Ge.21.16, Maternal Love, [Mt.15.22. p.p.Mal.3.17. De.7.8, God's Love. Ge.8.1, Saints Remembered. De.4.31, Divine Constancy, [ch.54.10. De.32.10, Church Precious. p.p.Hag.2.23. See Divine Protection, [2 Chr.16.9. Ac.2.41, Accessions. See Gentiles (2), Ac.10.45. ch.35.1; Waste Places, [ch.51.3. Ps.72.16, Growth of King- [dom. 2 K.15.29, Captivity (2). Ge.22.18, Gentiles (1). ch.1.26, Restoration (2), [ch.60.10. Ge.37.7, Obeisance, Mt.2.11. De.26.19, Israel Exalted, [ch.60.14
--	--	--	--

See Proud Humbled, Jb. 9.13.
Ex. 6.7, Knowledge (5).
Ps. 119.6, Not Ashamed.
Ge. 49.18, Waiting for God.
p.p. Mt. 12.29; Lu. 11.21.

Ge. 14.12, Captives.

Jb. 5.19, Deliverance (3).
Ex. 14.14, God of Battles.

Ps. 27.1, Salvation of God.
De. 32.35, Divine Vengeance.
See Oppression (2), Ex. 1.14.

Ex. 6.7, Knowledge (5).
Jb. 19.25, Redeemer.
See God's Power, 1 Chr. 29.12.

B.C. 712 (?)

p.p. De. 24.1.

See Estrangement, Ps. 58.3.
1 K. 21.20, Sold under Sin.
[ch. 52.3.]

Ex. 33.3, Sin Separates.

Ps. 81.11, Call Refused.

p.p. Nu. 11.23.
1 Chr. 29.12, God's Power.
See Sea Controlled, Jb. 26.10.
See Way Provided, Ex. 14.16.

De. 8.15, Drought.

Blackness, Je. 8.21.

Ps. 26.7, Testimony (1).
Ex. 4.12, Inspiration (2).
[ch. 51.16.]
Jb. 6.25, Wise Words.
Ge. 50.21, Kind Words.
[Je. 52.32.]
2 Chr. 28.15, Helpfulness.
[Mt. 25.35.]
See Awake, ch. 26.19.
See Instruction (5), De. 4.5.
Mt. 13.23, Spir. Receptivity.
Ps. 40.6, Hearing Ear.
Mt. 6.10, Submission (2).
Jn. 14.31, Obedience (4).
De. 5.32, Straightforward-
[ness.]
1 K. 22.24, Smiting, Mt. 27.30.
Ps. 69.20, Christ's Suffer-
[ings, ch. 53.5.]
Jb. 30.10, Spit Upon, Mt. 26.67.
2 K. 18.5, Trust (3).
1 K. 13.8, Steadfastness (2).
[Da. 3.18.]
ch. 5.28, Flint, Eze. 3.9.
Jb. 19.25, Knowledge (6).
[Jn. 4.42.]
Ps. 119.6, Not Ashamed.
[Jl. 2.26.]

up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jā'cob.

CHAPTER 50

Christ shews the cause of the Jews' dereliction. 10 Exhortation to trust in God, and not in human resources.

THUS saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was there* none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 ¶ The LORD God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 The Lord God hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 For the Lord God will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 *He is* near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God will help me; who is he *that* shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass *yourselves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAPTER 51

The righteous exhorted, after the pattern of Abraham, to trust in Christ: 4 certainty of his salvation.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Ābrā'hām your father, and unto Sā'rah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zī'ōn: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like E'dēn, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Harken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousness is near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people; the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Harken unto me, ye that

Ps. 16.8, Divine Nearness, [Je. 23.23.]
p.p. Ro. 8.33,34.

De. 33.29, Divine Helper, [He. 13.6.]

No Condemnation, Lu. 6.37.
See Mutability, Ps. 102.26.
Jb. 4.19, Moths, Ho. 5.12.
Ps. 37.38, End of the Wicked.

1 S. 12.14, Fear of God, [Mal. 3.16.]
See Obedience (1), De. 26.16.
p.p. Ge. 15.12; Mt. 27.45.
Ps. 37.3, Trust God.
2 Chr. 20.20, Faith Enjoined.
Ne. 9.5, Name of the Lord, [Mal. 1.11.]

p.p. ch. 9.18.

Ps. 37.36, Death of the [Wicked.]

B.C. 712 (?)

De. 4.1, Harken, Mi. 1.2.
Ho. 6.3, Followers.
See Righteousness (4), [Da. 4.27.]
2 Chr. 11.16, Seekers.

Ge. 11.27, Abraham.
Ge. 11.29, Sarah.
Ge. 12.1, Divine Call (2).
See Posterity Promised, [Ge. 15.5.]

Ps. 71.21, Comfort (1), v. 12.
ch. 35.1, Waste Places, ch. 52.9.
ch. 1.26, Restoration (2).
Ge. 2.8, Eden, Eze. 28.13.
Ge. 2.8, Gardens, ch. 58.11.
Ne. 8.10, Joy Promised.

De. 4.1, Harken.

ch. 33.22, Lawgiver, Ja. 4.12.
De. 32.4, Divine Justice.
Ps. 27.1, God a Light.

Ezr. 9.15, God's Righteous-
[ness.]

Ex. 6.6, Divine Arm, ch. 53.1.
Ge. 18.25, God a Judge.
Ge. 22.18, Gentiles (1).
See Salvation (4), Lu. 3.6.
2 S. 22.31, Trust (2).
p.p. Ps. 8.3; ch. 40.26.

Ps. 102.26, Heavens (2), [Mt. 5.18.]

Ps. 102.26, Mutability, [1 Co. 7.31.]

2 S. 14.14, Death Universal.
Ps. 91.16, Salvation Prom-
[ised.]

See God Eternal, De. 32.40.

Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. Ps.37.31, Law in Heart. Ge.26.24, "Fear Not." Lu.6.22, Reproach. Jb.5.21, Fearlessness.	know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.	there any that taketh her by the hand of all the sons that she hath brought up.
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.	8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.	19 These two things are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?
See Corruption, Ge.3.19. Ps.33.11, Immutability. Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.	9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. <i>Art</i> thou not it that hath cut Rā-hāb, and wounded the dragon?	20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.
Ps.7.6, Divine Awakening. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power. Ex.6.6, Divine Arm. p.p.Ps.87.4. See God of Battles, Ex.14.14. See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13.	10 <i>Art</i> thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?	21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine:
Ge.1.2, The Deep, ch.63.13. Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled. See Way Provided, Ex.14.16. ch.35.9, The Redeemed, [Mt.8.11]. De.30.3, Jews' Return. Ne.8.10, Joy Promised.	11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zi'ōn; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.	22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:
ch.25.8, Sorrow Banished [ch.60.20]. Ps.71.21, Comfort (1), [ch.66.13].	12 I, even I, <i>am</i> he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass;	23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.
De.1.17, Fear of Man, [Je.38.19]. 2 S.14.14, Death Universal. Ps.90.5, Man as Grass, [Ja.1.10].	13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?	CHAPTER 52
De.4.9, Forgetfulness, [Je.3.21]. Ge.1.26, Creator (2), Mal.2.10. p.p.Ps.24.2. See Faint-hearted, Le.26.36.	14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.	<i>The church roused with God's promise of free redemption. 7 Tidings of the gospel, 13 Prophecy of the glory of Christ after his sufferings.</i>
p.p.Jb.20.7; ch.49.26.	15 But I <i>am</i> the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: The LORD of hosts is his name.	WAKE, awake; put on thy strength, O Zi'ōn; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jē-ru'sā-lēm, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.
See Jews' Return, De.30.3.	16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zi'ōn, Thou art my people.	2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jē-ru'sā-lēm: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zi'ōn.
See Food (1), Ge.1.29. De.2.7, Divine Supplies. Ex.14.16, Way Provided. Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled. Jb.38.11, Waves, Je.5.22.	17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up, O Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.	3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.
Ex.4.12, Inspiration (2), [Je.5.14]. 2Chr.16.9, Divine Protection. Ex.33.22, Divine Oversight, [Jb.33.13].	18 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is	4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into E'gypt to sojourn there; and the Ās-sūr'i-an oppressed them without cause.
p.p.ch.66.22; 2 Pe.3.13. Ex.19.5, God's People. ch.26.19, Awake.	19 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is	5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; and my name continually every day is blasphemed.
De.8.5, Affliction (3). Jb.21.20, Cup of Wrath, [Je.25.15].		6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day that I <i>am</i> he that doth speak: behold,
See Spir. Destitution, [2 Chr.15.3].		

See God's Messengers,
[Nu.16.28.
1 S.2.9, Saints' Feet,
[Ep.6.15.
ch.40.9, Good Tidings,
[ch.61.1.
Ps.4.8, Peace (1).
ch.2.3, Gospel (2), ch.61.1.

Ex.15.18, God, King.
2 S.18.25, Watchmen.
See Spir. Watchmen,
[ch.62.6.
ch.11.13, Unity (4), Je.3.18.
See Jews' Return, De.30.3.
De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).
Ps.81.1, Singing (1).
ch.35.1, Waste Places,
[ch.58.12.
Ps.71.21, Comfort (1).
Ps.31.5, Redemption (1).

Ex.6.6, Divine Arm.
Ac.10.45, Gentiles (2).

Lu.3.6, Salvation (4).
p.p.Je.50.8; ch.48.20.
Le.5.2, Contamination.
Ge.3.3, Touch Not, 2 Co.6.17.
Separation (4), Jn.15.19.
ch.1.16, Spir. Cleansing.
Ex.19.22, Priests Holy,
[Mal.2.7.

p.p.Ex.12.11,33.
De.8.2, Divine Leader.
2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protec-
tion.

ch.11.2, Christ's Wisdom.
Mk.16.19, Christ Exalted.
Mt.3.11, Pre-eminence of
[Christ.

Mt.13.54, Astonishment.
Mk.8.31, Sufferings Pre-
dicted.
Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe-
cies, ch.53.2.

Ps.65.3, Cleansing (3).
p.p.Eze.36.25.
Jb.5.16, Men Silenced.
See Secret Things, De.29.29.
See Mystery of Christ,
[Ro.16.25.

B.C.712 (?)

Ge.19.14, Unbelief (2).
[Mt.13.58.
De.32.28, Dullness (3).
Ex.6.6, Divine Arm, ch.62.8.
Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe-
cies, ch.55.4.
See Weak Instrumentali-
ties, Ex.4.2.

p.p.Jn.1.46.
v.9, Christ's Humiliation.

Christ Despised, Mt.13.55.
Mt.8.34, Christ Rejected.
Man of Sorrows, Mk.7.34.
Ge.3.16, Sorrow, Jn.16.6.
See Christ's Sufferings,
[Ps.69.20.
See Christ Unknown,
[Jn.1.10.
Burden-bearer, Mt.8.17.
Jn.15.13, Christ's Sacrifice.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zi'ōn, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zi'ōn.

9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jê-ru'sā-lēm: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jê-ru'sā-lēm.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Is'ra-el will be your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

CHAPTER 53

The prophet complains of the want of faith. 4 Sufferings of Christ, etc.

WHO hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows:

yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

CHAPTER 54

The church comforted with gracious promises.

SING, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

Ps.69.9, Substitution, [2 Co.5.21.
Ps.69.20, Christ's Sufferings, [Zec.13.6.

Peace (3), Ac.10.36.
Stripes (2), Ac.16.23.
Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing, [ch.57.18.
Ge.6.5, Sin Universal, ch.64.6.
Je.50.6, Lost Sheep.

Ps.119.176, Wanderers, [Je.50.6.
Ps.58.3, Estrangement.
v.12, Sin-bearer.
Lu.4.29, Persecution (2).

ch.42.2, Christ Silent, [Mt.26.63.
Christ the Lamb, Jn.1.29.

Christ's Meekness, Mt.11.29.

Or, He was taken away by distress and judgment; but, etc.

v.12, Christ's Death.
See Martyrs, 2 Chr.24.21.

See Scourging, Mt.27.26.
Christ's Humiliation, [Mt.27.38.

Ge.23.6, Sepulchres, [Mt.27.60.

Christ Sinless, Lu.23.41.

Ps.69.20, Christ's Sufferings.
Ro.3.24, Redemption (2).

v.7, Christ the Lamb.
See Sin-offerings, Ex.29.14.

See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18.
Mt.5.2, Christ Eternal.
See Beloved Son, Mt.12.18.

p.p.Jn.10.14.
See Christ's Wisdom, ch.11.2.

Ps.45.7, Righteousness (2).
Ro.10.4, Christ our Righteousness.

Lu.1.69, Salvation (2).
See Substitution, Ps.69.9.

Mk.16.19, Christ Exalted.
Christ's Greatness, ch.63.1.

Christ, Victor, Mt.12.20.
Christ's Death, Jn.10.11.

p.p.Mk.15.28.
Sin-bearer, He.9.28.
Christ's Intercession, [Lu.22.32.

B.C.712 (?)

p.p.Ga.4.27.

Ps.81.1, Singing (1).

Ge.22.18, Gentiles (1).
See Accessions, Ac.2.41.

2 S.22.37, Enlargement, [2 Co.6.11.

Ps.72.16, Growth of King- [dom, ch.55.5.	3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gën'tiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.	smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.	1 S.13.19, Smiths, Je.24.1.
ch.1.26, Restoration (2). Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."	4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.	17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue <i>that</i> shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.	See Instruments of Judg- [ment, De.28.50.
Ps.119.6, Not Ashamed.	5 For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Is'ra-el; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.	CHAPTER 55	De.7.24, Invincibility. Jb.11.18, Security. See Men Silenced, Jb.5.16. Ps.61.5, Spir. Heritage, [Ac.20.32. See Christ our Righteous- [ness, Ro.10.4. Ps.37.28, Prom. to Saints.
Marriage (4), ch.62.5.	6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.	<i>The prophet, with the promises of Christ, calls to faith, 6 and to repentance.</i>	B.C.712 (?)
Jb.19.25, Redeemer.	7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.	H O, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.	{ ch.45.22, Universal Call, [Mt.22.9. Ps.36.8, Thirst Satisfied, [Mt.5.6. Song 4.15, Living Water, [Je.17.13. Ge.7.1, "Comes," Mt.11.28. Fr.23.23, Spir. Traffic, [Mt.13.44. Fr.1.24, Divine Pleadings, [Eze.18.31.
See Universal King, Ps.59.13. p.p. Ro.3.29.	8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.	2 Wherefore do ye spend money for <i>that which</i> is not bread? and your labour for <i>that which</i> satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye <i>that which</i> is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.	1 S.12.21, Sin Unprofitable, [Je.12.13. Ec.1.3, Worldly Labor, [Hab.2.13. Ec.1.8, Unsatisfied, ch.65.13. De.4.1, Harken. ch.25.6, Spir. Food, Je.3.15. Ps.23.5, Spir. Fullness. p.p. Ps.89.28.
p.p. ch.49.14.	9 For this <i>is</i> as the waters of Nō'ah unto me: for <i>as</i> I have sworn that the waters of Nō'ah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.	3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, <i>even</i> the sure mercies of Dā'vid.	Pr.8.34, Hearing (1). De.8.3, Spir. Life, Jn.5.24. Ge.9.16, Everlasting Cove- [nant, Je.32.40. Ru.4.22, David.
Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised, [ch.55.7.	10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.	4 Behold, I have given him <i>for</i> a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.	Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe- [cies, ch.59.16. Christ a Witness, Jn.3.11. Mt.3.11, Pre-eminence of [Christ.
De.31.18, God's Face Hidden.	11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.	5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation <i>that</i> thou knowest not, and nations <i>that</i> knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Is'ra-el; for he hath glorified thee.	Ge.22.18, Gentiles (1), ch.60.3. Ps.72.16, Growth of King- [dom, ch.60.5. See Accessions, Ac.2.41.
Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness. De.4.31, Mercy (1).	12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.	6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:	{ De.4.29, Seek God, Je.29.13. Ps.32.6, Accepted Time. 1 Chr.16.11, Prayer En- [joined. [Ps.16.8, Divine Nearness. Jb.11.14, Forsake Sin, Ep.4.22 De.15.9, Evil Thoughts. 1 S.7.3, Repentance (2), [Je.3.12.
Ge.6.7, Deluge, Mt.24.38. p.p. Ge.9.15.	13 And all thy children <i>shall</i> be taught of the LORD; and great <i>shall</i> be the peace of thy children.	7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.	1 K.8.48, Returning to God, [Ho.6.1. Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised, [Je.3.12. See Riches of Grace, Ro.2.4. ch.43.25, Pardon Promised, [Je.5.1. See Evil Imagination, Ge.6.5. Pr.2.15, Evil Way.
Ge.22.16, God's Oaths. Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).	14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.	8 ¶ For my thoughts <i>are</i> not your thoughts, neither <i>are</i> your ways my ways, saith the LORD.	Ps.18.30, Divine Ways, [Da.4.37. Ps.40.5, God's Thoughts, [Je.29.11. Ge.7.12, Rain, Jl.2.23. 2 S.23.20, Snow (1).
Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3).	15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, <i>but</i> not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.	9 For <i>as</i> the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.	See Increase, Ge.26.12. p.p.2 Co.9.10. Ge.14.18, Bread.
Ps.102.26, Mutability. De.4.31, Divine Constancy, [Jn.13.1.	16 Behold, I have created the	10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:	
Ge.9.16, Everlasting Cove- [nant, ch.55.3.			
See Tribulation, De.4.30. See Comfort (1), Ps.71.21. ch.28.16, Spir. Foundation, [Mt.7.24.			
Ex.24.10, Sapphire.			
Ex.28.19, Agate, Eze.27.16. See Precious Stones, [1 K.10.2.			
Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher, [Je.32.33.			
See Christ's Teaching, [Mt.7.28.			
Ps.29.11, Peace (2), [Eze.34.25.			
Pr.11.11, Civic Righteous- [ness.			
2 Chr.20.20, Established, [Ro.16.25.			
Jb.11.18, Security. Jb.5.21, Fearlessness. 2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protec- [tion.			
See Worldly Host, Jud.7.12.			
See Divine Defence, Ps.5.11. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.			
Ge.1.26, Creator (2).			

Ps.126.6, God's Word, Seed.
See Spir. Sowing, Ps.126.5.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.

De.30.3, Jews' Return.
Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy.
Ps.29.11, Peace (2).

Ps.65.13, Nature's Praise.

See Waste Places, ch.35.1.
See Growth of Kingdom,
[Ps.72.16.
ch.14.8, Fir-trees, ch.60.13.
ch.5.6, Briars, Eze.2.6.
Ne.8.15, Myrtle-trees,
[Zec.1.8.
Jud.6.38, Signs Given,
[Lu.2.12.

B.C.712 (?)

De.16.20, Justice Enjoined,
[Ro.13.7.
See Kingdom at Hand,
p.p.ch.51.5, [Mt.3.2.
Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-
[ness.
Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones.
Jos.23.8, Steadfastness (1).
Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observ-
[ance, ch.58.13.
Da.4.27, Righteousness (4).
Jb.28.28, Shun Evil.
p.p.ch.14.1; 45.14.
See Gospel Universal,
[Mt.24.14.

De.23.1, Eunuchs, Mt.19.12.

See Impartiality (1),
[Jb.34.19.
Jos.24.15, Wise Choice.
Pr.16.7, Pleasing God.
Ex.19.5, Covenant-keepers,
[Da.9.4.
Lu.3.6, Salvation (4).
New Name, ch.62.2.
Spir. Gifts, Je.24.7.
See Memory of the Just,
[Ps.112.6.

Ps.18.1, Love to God.
Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.
See Serve God, Ex.23.25.
Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observ-
[ance.

See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18.

Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy.
Ge.4.26, Prayer (1), Lu.11.2.
Le.1.4, Acceptable Offer-
[ings, Ro.12.1.
Ps.134.1, House of God,
[ch.60.7.
Ps.22.27, Universal Worship.

See Jews' Return, De.30.3.

11 So shall my word be that
goeth forth out of my mouth:
it shall not return unto me void,
but it shall accomplish that
which I please, and it shall
prosper in the thing whereto I
sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with
joy, and be led forth with peace:
the mountains and the hills
shall break forth before you in-
to singing, and all the trees of
the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 Instead of the thorn shall
come up the fir tree, and instead
of the brier shall come up the
myrtle tree: and it shall be to
the LORD for a name, for an
everlasting sign *that* shall not
be cut off.

CHAPTER 56

God's promises without respect of persons. 9 The church distressed by blind watchmen.

THUS saith the LORD, Keep
ye judgment, and do jus-
tice: for my salvation is near
to come, and my righteousness
to be revealed.

2 Blessed is the man *that*
doeth this, and the son of man
that layeth hold on it; that
keepeth the sabbath from pol-
luting it, and keepeth his hand
from doing any evil.

3 ¶Neither let the son of the
stranger, that hath joined him-
self to the LORD, speak, saying,
The LORD hath utterly separ-
ated me from his people: nei-
ther let the eunuch say, Behold,
I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD un-
to the eunuchs that keep my
sabbaths, and choose *the things*
that please me, and take hold of
my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give
in mine house and within my
walls a place and a name better
than of sons and of daughters:
I will give them an everlasting
name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stran-
ger, that join themselves to the
LORD, to serve him, and to love
the name of the LORD, to be his
servants, every one that keep-
eth the sabbath from polluting
it, and taketh hold of my cov-
enant;

7 Even them will I bring to
my holy mountain, and make
them joyful in my house of
prayer: their burnt offerings
and their sacrifices *shall be*
accepted upon mine altar; for
mine house shall be called an
house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gath-
ereth the outcasts of Is-ra-el

saith, Yet will I gather *others*
to him, beside those that are
gathered unto him.

9 ¶All ye beasts of the field,
come to devour, *yea*, all ye
beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind:
they are all ignorant, *they are*
all dumb dogs, they cannot bark;
sleeping, lying down, loving to
slumber.

11 *Yea, they are* greedy dogs
which can never have enough,
and *they are* shepherds *that*
cannot understand: they all
look to their own way, every one
for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will
fetch wine, and we will fill our-
selves with strong drink; and
to morrow shall be as this day,
and much more abundant.

CHAPTER 57

Blessed death of the righteous. 3 The Jews reprov'd for their idolatry. 13 Promises to the penitent.

THE righteous perisheth, and
no man layeth *it* to heart:
and merciful men *are* taken
away, none considering that the
righteous is taken away from
the evil to come.

2 He shall enter into peace:
they shall rest in their beds,
each one walking in his up-
rightness.

3 ¶But draw near hither, ye
sons of the sorceress, the seed
of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport
yourselves? against whom make
ye a wide mouth, and draw out
the tongue? *are* ye not children
of transgression, a seed of false-
hood,

5 Enflaming yourselves with
idols under every green tree,
slaying the children in the val-
leys under the cliffs of the
rocks?

6 Among the smooth *stones*
of the stream *is* thy portion;
they, *they are* thy lot: even to
them hast thou poured a drink
offering, thou hast offered a
meat offering. Should I receive
comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high moun-
tain hast thou set thy bed: even
thither wentest thou up to offer
sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and
the posts hast thou set up thy
remembrance: for thou hast
discovered *thyself* to another
than me, and art gone up; thou
hast enlarged thy bed, and made
thee a covenant with them;
thou lovedst their bed where
thou sawest *it*.

9 And thou wentest to the

See Growth of Kingdom
[Ps.72.16.

Ac.2.41, Accessions.

ch.62.6, Spir. Watchmen.
ch.59.10, Spir. Blindness.
Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God.
Unfaithful Ministers,
[Je.6.13.

Mk.13.36, Spir. Sleep.
Pr.18.9, Slothfulness.
1 S.8.3, Greed, Mi.3.11.
Ge.4.9, Selfishness (2).

[Mt.23.4.
False Shepherds, Je.23.2.
Ps.82.5, Dullness (2).
Jos.7.21, Avarice (2), Am.2.7.
Pr.16.8, Unjust Gain.

Pr.20.1, Wine, Ho.4.11.
Ge.9.21, Drunkenness (2),
[Ho.7.5.

Nu.11.5, Appetites.
Ec.2.1, Epicureans.
Pr.23.20, Excess.
ch.28.15, Carnal Security.

B.C.698 (?)

p.p.Ps.12.1.

Ge.6.12, Evil Times, ch.59.14.
Nu.23.10, Death of Right-
[eous.

Jb.3.17, Future Rest, 2Th.1.7.
Ps.7.10, Uprightness.

Jb.27.14, Seed of the
[Wicked, Mt.12.34

Pr.17.5, Mocking (1),
[Jude 18.

See Children of the Devil,
[Mt.13.38.

Or, yourselves among the
[oaks.

See Groves, De.12.2.
Le.18.21, Human Sacrifices,
[Je.19.5.

See Idolatry (3), De.4.28.

See High Places (2), Le.26.30.

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).

Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery.

Ru.3.3, Anointing (4), [Am.6.6.]	king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase <i>thyself even</i> unto hell.	CRY aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.	2 Chr.19.10, Warn the [Wicked, Eze.3.18.]
Ex.32.25, Degradation. De.32.22, Hell (Sheol), [Eze.31.16.]	10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; <i>yet</i> saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.	2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.	ch.1.13, Formalism (1), [Mt.15.8.]
De.32.32, Dissatisfaction. p.p.Je.2.25; 18.12.	11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid <i>it</i> to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?	3 Wherefore have we fasted, <i>say they</i> , and thou seest not? <i>wherefore</i> have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your labours.	Sanctimony, ch.65.5. Ps.35.13, Fasting (1), [Je.14.12.]
See Fear of Man, De.1.17. Ge.3.4, Lying. De.4.9, Forgetfulness. Ge.18.32, Divine Forbearance.	12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.	4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness; ye shall not fast as <i>ye do this</i> day, to make your voice to be heard on high.	p.p.ch.22.12. Or, oppress all your labours. [ers.]
Jb.34.9, Godless. See Works Insufficient, [Mt.7.22.] Jn.7.7, Evil Works. See Sin Unprofitable, [1 S.12.21.]	13 When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take <i>them</i> : but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;	5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? <i>is it</i> to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes <i>under him</i> ? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?	See Church Strife, 1 Co.1.11. Pr.23.7, Hypocrisy. See False Profession, [Ps.78.36.]
Ps.37.3, Prom. to Believers. 2 S.22.31, Trust (2). See Promised Land, Ge.12.7. Ps.37.11, Earthly Heritage, [Mt.5.5.]	14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people.	6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?	Or, to afflict his soul for a [day?] 1 S.15.22, Formalism (2). Ex.2.3, Bulrushes. Ge.37.34, Sackcloth.
Pr.16.17, Spir. Highway. Stumbling-blocks, Mal.2.8. See Obstacles Removed, [ch.40.4.]	15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.	7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?	Pr.23.7, Hypocrisy. See False Profession, [Ps.78.36.] Or, to afflict his soul for a [day?] 1 S.15.22, Formalism (2). Ex.2.3, Bulrushes. Ge.37.34, Sackcloth.
Ex.19.5, God's People. 1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty, [Mt.5.4.]	16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls <i>which</i> I have made.	8 ¶Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy reward.	See Requirements, De.10.12. 1 S.11.13, Mercifulness. See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9. De.10.12, True Religion. De.15.14, Benevolence (1), [Mt.5.42.]
De.32.40, God Eternal, [Lam.5.19.]	17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.	9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;	See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9. De.10.12, True Religion. De.15.14, Benevolence (1), [Mt.5.42.]
Le.22.2, God's Name, [Eze.36.23.]	18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.	10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day:	See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9. De.10.12, True Religion. De.15.14, Benevolence (1), [Mt.5.42.]
De.26.15, Heaven (1). Jn.14.20, Indwelling Christ. Ps.113.6, Divine Condescension, Mt.9.11. Ps.34.18, Contrition, ch.66.2. Pr.16.19, Humility (1), [Mt.18.4.]	19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to <i>him that is</i> far off, and to <i>him that is</i> near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.	11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like	See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9. De.10.12, True Religion. De.15.14, Benevolence (1), [Mt.5.42.]
De.4.31, Mercy (1). Ro.3.25, Propitiation. See Divine Sympathy, [Ps.78.39.]	20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.		See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9. De.10.12, True Religion. De.15.14, Benevolence (1), [Mt.5.42.]
Ge.1.26, Creator (2). Ex.20.17, Covetousness (1). 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. De.8.5, Chastisement. See God's Face Hidden, [De.31.18.]	21 <i>There is</i> no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.		See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9. De.10.12, True Religion. De.15.14, Benevolence (1), [Mt.5.42.]
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). Ec.8.11, Evil Heart. Jb.34.21, Ways Known. Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing, [Je.3.22.]			See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9. De.10.12, True Religion. De.15.14, Benevolence (1), [Mt.5.42.]
Ps.23.2, Guidance (1). Ps.51.12, Restoration (1), [Je.3.22.]			See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9. De.10.12, True Religion. De.15.14, Benevolence (1), [Mt.5.42.]
Ps.34.18, Prom. to Penitent. Ps.29.11, Peace (2). See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18. p.p.He.13.15; ch.59.21.			See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9. De.10.12, True Religion. De.15.14, Benevolence (1), [Mt.5.42.]
Ps.5.9, The Wicked, 2 Ti.3.3. De.28.67, Unrest, Lam.5.5. See Sin's Misery, De.28.67.			See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9. De.10.12, True Religion. De.15.14, Benevolence (1), [Mt.5.42.]
2 Chr.15.5, No Peace.			See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9. De.10.12, True Religion. De.15.14, Benevolence (1), [Mt.5.42.]

CHAPTER 58

Hypocritical fasts reproved. 8 Promises to godliness, 13 and to a due observance of the sabbath.

See Unfading Life, Ps.1.3.
Song 4.15, Living Water.

ch.35.1, Waste Places,
[ch.61.4]

ch.1.26, Restoration (2).

p.p.ch.30.13; Am.9.11.

Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observ-
[ance, Je.17.21.
See Sabbath Desecration,
[Ex.16.27]

Ps.29.2, Honor God.

Mt.16.24, Self-denial.

See Vain Talk, Jb.11.2.

See Love to God, Ps.18.1.

Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted,
[Da.12.3]

See Israel Exalted, De.26.19.

See Israel's Inheritance,
[Le.20.24]

See God's Word Sure,
[1 K.8.56]

B.C.698 (?)

Da.3.17, Divine Ability.
De.5.15, God's Hand,
[Jn.10.29]

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.
2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing,
[ch.65.24]

Jb.14.17, Our Iniquities,
[ch.64.6]

Ex.33.3, Sin Separates,
[ch.64.7]

De.31.18, God's Face Hid-
[den, ch.64.7]

De.1.45, Prayers Unan-
[swered, Mi.3.4]

ch.24.5, Defilement (1),
[Eze.22.4]

Ge.6.5, Depravity, ch.64.6.

Ge.3.4, Lying.

Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.

Ge.6.5, Sin Universal.

De.26.19, Injustice (2).

Truth (2), Je.9.5.

Ps.52.7, False Trusts.

Le.19.11, Falsehood.

Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.

Est.3.6, Malice (2), Mt.27.23.

See Snakes Laid, Ps.35.7.

ch.11.8, Cockatrice, Je.8.17.

De.22.6, Eggs, Lu.11.12.

Jb.20.16, Vipers.

See Exposure of Sin,

[Nu.32.23]

Jn.7.7, Evil Works.

Jb.15.16, Iniquity.

Ge.6.13, Violence, Je.6.7.

Pr.1.16, Evil Activity, Mi.2.1.

De.19.10, Innocent Blood,
[Lam.4.13]

Ge.6.5, Depravity.

De.15.9, Evil Thoughts.

ch.1.3, Spir. Ignorance,
[Je.5.4]

De.16.19, Injustice (2).

De.32.5, Crookedness.

a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And *they that shall be of* these shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jācob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAPTER 59

The Jews' sins the cause of their calamities. 16 Salvation only of God. 20 The covenant of the Redeemer.

BEHOLD, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor *any* pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not; and *there is* no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths:

whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, *but* we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions *are* with us; and *as for* our iniquities, we know them;

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw *it*, and it displeased him that *there was* no judgment.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 According to *their* deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to Zī'ōn, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jācob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my cove-

Pr.2.15, Evil Way, Mt.7.13.
2 Chr.15.5, No Peace,
[Eze.7.25]

De.28.29, Dark Way,
[Je.23.12]

ch.9.2, Spir. Darkness.

Spir. Blindness, Mt.6.23.

See Dead in Sin, Pr.21.16.

See Desolation of the
[Wicked, Jb.15.34]

See Expectation (2)
[Pr.10.28]

See Wicked Forsaken,
[Jud.16.20]

Nu.21.7, Confession of
[Sin (2), Je.8.14]

Ge.42.21, Guilt.

2 S.24.10, Condemnation (2)

Jb.14.17, Our Iniquities.

Le.19.11, Falsehood.
2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking
[God (1)]

Ex.32.1, Apostates.
1 S.8.7, Rebellion (2),
[Ho.7.14]

Ge.39.20, Injustice (3),
[Mt.27.26]

Ge.6.12, Evil Times, Je.5.1.

See Persecution (5), Ps.7.1

Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.

Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure
[Zec.1.2]

Ge.3.15, Messianic Proph-
[ecies, ch.61.1]

Ps.22.11, No Helper, ch.63.5

See Christ's Intercession,
[ch.53.12]

See Divine Arm, Ex.6.6.

Lu.1.69, Salvation (2).

Ps.45.7, Righteousness (2),
[Je.23.5]

See Robe of Righteousness
[Je.29.14]

Breastplate (2), Ep.6.14.

Helmet of Salvation,
[Ep.6.17]

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance

Christ's Zeal, Lu.2.49.

ch.13.11, Punishment,
[Je.21.14]

Recompence (1), Eze.7.4.

See Wages of Sin, Jb.15.31

Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).

See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18.

2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection

Jb.19.25, Redeemer, Je.50.34

1 S.7.3, Repentance (2).

Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).

ch.32.15, "Spirit" Promised, [Eze.39.29, Ex.4.12, Inspiration (2).	nant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.	be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gën'tiles, and that their kings may be brought. 12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted. 13 The glory of Lēb'a-non shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious. 14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zi'ōn of the Holy One of Iṣ'ra-el. 15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations. 16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gën'tiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jā'cob. 17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness. 18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise. 19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. 20 Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended. 21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. 22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.	See Access, Ps.24.3. Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked. Jb.15.34, Desolation of the [Wicked]. See Mt. Lebanon, De.3.25. ch.14.8, Fir-trees, Ho.14.8. See Temple (2), Eze.2.68. See Sacred Places, De.12.5. De.26.19, Israel Exalted. Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled, [Mt.11.23]. See Holy City, Ne.11.1. 2 S.5.7, Zion. ch.1.26, Restoration (2). See Joy Restored, Ps.30.11. Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. Jb.19.25, Redeemer. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
Ps.119.89, "Word" Endures. See Seed of the Righteous, [Ps.25.13].			
B.C.698 (?)	CHAPTER 60 <i>Glory of the church in the abundant access of the Gentiles, 15 and her great blessings after a short affliction.</i>		
Jb.11.17, Radiancy. Ps.18.28, Enlightenment. Ex.24.17, God's Glory. ch.9.2, Spir. Darkness.	ARISE, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee. 2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. 3 And the Gën'tiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. 4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side. 5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gën'tiles shall come unto thee. 6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Mid'i-an and E'phah; all they from Shē'bā shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD. 7 All the flocks of Kē'dār shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nē-bā'ioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory. 8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows? 9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tār-shish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Iṣ'ra-el, because he hath glorified thee. 10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee. 11 Therefore thy gates shall		
Ps.27.1, God a Light.			
p.p.ch.4.5. Ge.22.18, Gentiles (1), [Da.7.14]. Jud.5.31, Spir. Light, ch.62.1. See Spir. Dawn, ch.21.12.			
See Accessions, Ac.2.41. See Jews' Return, De.30.3.			
Ex.34.24, Enlargement (2). Ps.72.16, Growth of Kingdom, v.22. Ac.10.45, Gentiles (2).			
Ge.12.16, Camels. 1 K.4.28, Dromedaries, [Je.2.23]. Ex.2.15, Midian (b), Hab.3.7. Jb.6.19, Sheba, Je.6.20. Ge.2.12, Gold. Ex.30.34, Frankincense. 1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God. Ps.120.5, Kedar, Je.49.28.			
See Acceptable Offerings, [Le.1.4]. Ps.134.1, House of God, [Lu.19.46]. See Multitudes, Mt.4.25. See Accessions, Ac.2.41.			
Ps.2.8, Missions. Nu.24.24, Ships, Jona.1.3. 1 K.10.22, Tarshish. Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.			
p.p.ch.55.5. Ps.72.16, Growth of Kingdom, [dom]. ch.1.26, Restoration (2), [Eze.20.40]. De.8.5, Chastisement. Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3), [ch.62.4]. De.4.31, Mercy.			
		CHAPTER 61 <i>Office of Christ, 4 Restoration 6 and blessedness of the church.</i>	B.C.698 (?)

ch.11.2, "Spirit" upon
[Christ, Mt.3.16.
Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe-
[cies, ch.62.11.
Ps.45.7, Anointed One,
[Da.9.24.
ch.2.3, Gospel (2), Mt.24.14.
ch.40.9, Good Tidings,
[Na.1.15.
Ps.34.18, Prom. to Penitent,
ch.42.7, Spir. Liberty, Lu.4.18
Le.25.10, Emancipation,
[Je.34.9.
Ps.32.6, Accepted Time.
Jl.2.11, Great Day.
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
Ps.71.21, Comfort (1).

p.p.Mt.5.4.
Ps.23.5, Oil (3), Zec.4.12.
Ps.30.11, Joy Restored,
[Je.30.19.
2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2),
[Lu.2.20.
Nu.24.6, Trees (3), Je.17.8.
See Glorify God, Ps.22.23.

ch.35.1, Waste Places,
[Eze.36.10.

p.p.ch.14.2; 60.10.

Ex.19.6, Priesthood (2),
[1 Pe.2.5.
2 Co.3.6, Ministers.
See Israel Exalted, De.26.19.

p.p.Zec.9.12.

Ne.8.10, Joy Promised.

See Divine Justice, De.32.4.
De.25.16, Sin Hateful.

Ge.9.16, Everlasting Cove-
[nant.
Ps.25.13, Seed of the Right-
[eous.

De.23.5, God's Blessing.
1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy, Je.15.16.

Jb.29.14, Robe of Right-
[eousness, Zec.3.4.
Ps.45.13, Spir. Adorning,
[1 Pe.3.4.
Ge.24.53, Jewels.

THE Spirit of the Lord GOD
is upon me; because the
LORD hath anointed me to
preach good tidings unto the
meek; he hath sent me to bind
up the brokenhearted, to pro-
claim liberty to the captives,
and the opening of the prison
to them that are bound;

2 To proclaim the acceptable
year of the LORD, and the day
of vengeance of our God; to
comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that
mourn in Zi'on, to give unto
them beauty for ashes, the oil
of joy for mourning, the gar-
ment of praise for the spirit of
heaviness; that they might be
called trees of righteousness,
the planting of the LORD, that
he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the
old wastes, they shall raise up
the former desolations, and
they shall repair the waste ci-
ties, the desolations of many gen-
erations.

5 And strangers shall stand
and feed your flocks, and the
sons of the alien shall be your
plowmen and your vinedressers.

6 But ye shall be named the
Priests of the LORD: men shall
call you the Ministers of our
God: ye shall eat the riches of
the Gën'tiles, and in their glory
shall ye boast yourselves.

7 For your shame ye shall
have double; and for confu-
sion they shall rejoice in their
portion: therefore in their land
they shall possess the double:
everlasting joy shall be unto
them.

8 For I the LORD love judg-
ment, I hate robbery for burnt
offering; and I will direct their
work in truth, and I will make
an everlasting covenant with
them.

9 And their seed shall be
known among the Gën'tiles,
and their offspring among the
people: all that see them shall
acknowledge them, that they
are the seed which the LORD
hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice in
the LORD, my soul shall be joy-
ful in my God; for he hath
clothed me with the garments
of salvation, he hath covered me
with the robe of righteousness,
as a bridegroom decketh him-
self with ornaments, and as a
bride adorneth herself with her
jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth
forth her bud, and as the gar-
den causeth the things that are

sown in it to spring forth; so
the LORD GOD will cause right-
eousness and praise to spring
forth before all the nations.

CHAPTER 62

*The prophet's fervent zeal for the ac-
complishment of God's promises to
his church. 6 Ministers incited to
like importunity.*

FOR Zi'on's sake will I not
hold my peace, and for Jê-
rû'sâ-lêm's sake I will not rest,
until the righteousness thereof
go forth as brightness, and the
salvation thereof as a lamp that
burneth.

2 And the Gën'tiles shall see
thy righteousness, and all kings
thy glory: and thou shalt be
called by a new name, which
the mouth of the LORD shall
name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown
of glory in the hand of the
LORD, and a royal diadem in
the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be
termed Forsaken; neither shall
thy land any more be termed
Desolate: but thou shalt be
called Hêph'zî-bah, and thy
land Beul'ah: for the LORD de-
lighteth in thee, and thy land
shall be married.

5 For as a young man mari-
rieth a virgin, so shall thy sons
marry thee: and as the bride-
groom rejoiceth over the bride,
so shall thy God rejoice over
thee.

6 ¶ I have set watchmen up-
on thy walls, O Jê-rû'sâ-lêm,
which shall never hold their
peace day nor night: ye that
make mention of the LORD,
keep not silence,

7 And give him no rest, till he
establish, and till he make Jê-
rû'sâ-lêm a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by
his right hand, and by the arm
of his strength, Surely I will no
more give thy corn to be meat
for thine enemies; and the sons
of the stranger shall not drink
thy wine, for the which thou
hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered
it shall eat it, and praise the
LORD; and they that have
brought it together shall drink
it in the courts of my holiness.

10 ¶ Go through, go through
the gates; prepare ye the way
of the people; cast up, cast up
the highway; gather out the
stones; lift up a standard for
the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath pro-
claimed unto the end of the
world, Say ye to the daughter

See Growth of Kingdom,
[Ps.72.16.

Ge.22.18, Gentiles (1).

B.C.698 (?)

Ezr.9.3, Solicitude (3),
[Je.4.1.

2 K.10.16, Zealousness,
[Je.20.9.
Jud.5.31, Spir. Light, Mt.5.14.

Jb.11.17, Radiancy, Da.12.3.
Ge.22.18, Gentiles (1).

ch.56.5, New Name, ch.65.15.

De.32.10, Church Precious,
[Zec.2.8.

ch.1.26, Restoration (2).
Hephzibah, that is, *My de-
light is in her*.
Beulah, that is, *Married*.
Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3),
[ch.65.19.

ch.54.5, Marriage (4),
[Je.3.14.

ch.7.14, Virgins, Mt.1.23.
Bride, 2 Co.11.2.

Spir. Watchmen, Je.6.17.

Or, ye that are the LORD'S
remembrancers.
Remembrancers, 1 Co.4.17.
1 Chr.16.8, Testimony (2),
[Je.51.10.

Ge.18.32, Importunity.

Ge.22.16, God's Oaths,
[Lu.1.73.
Ex.6.6, Divine Arm, ch.63.12.

See Disappointment,
[De.28.39.

Ge.14.18, Wine (2).

See Plenty Promised,
[Le.26.5.

p.p.ch.65.13.
See Sacred Places, De.12.5.

Pr.16.17, Spir. Highway,
[Je.31.21.

See Obstacles Removed,
[ch.40.4.

p.p.ch.11.10.
Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe-
[cies, ch.63.1.

p.p.ch.40.10.

Ps.91.16, Salvation Prom-
[ised].
Ge.15.1, Reward (3), Je.31.16.
Or, his recompense.

Ex.19.5, God's People.
ch.35.9, The Redeemed.
p.p.ch.41.17.
See Divine Constancy,
[De.4.31].

B.C.698 (?)

Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe-
[cies, Je.23.5].

See Christ's Glory, Mt.16.27.
Christ's Power, Mt.9.6.
ch.53.12, Christ's Greatness,
[Mt.12.6].
Mk.13.31, Christ's Words.
Lu.1.69, Salvation (2).

p.p.Re.19.13,15.

De.15.14, Winepress,
[Hag.2.16].

p.p.ch.22.5.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
p.p.Mi.7.10.

See Day of Visitation,
[ch.10.3].
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
See Year of Jubilee, Le.25.10.

See Loneliness, Ps.38.11.
Ps.22.11, No Helper,
[Eze.22.30].
Ex.6.6, Divine Arm.
p.p.ch.52.10.

See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.

2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1).

Ps.66.16, Testimony (3),
[Je.20.9].
Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness,
[Je.31.3].
2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).

Ps.25.8, God's Goodness,
[Je.33.11].
Ex.6.7, Israel (2).
De.4.31, Mercy (1).

Ex.19.5, God's People.
Pr.12.19, Truthfulness.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.
Ps.78.39, Divine Sympathy,
[Mt.26.41].
Ge.16.7, Ministering Angels,
[Da.3.28].
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.
De.7.8, God's Love.
Ps.31.5, Redemption (1).
Ex.19.4, Divine Support.

De.9.24, Rebellion (1).
Sin Against "Spirit",
[Mt.12.31].

Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.
Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure.

of Zi'ōn, Behold, thy salvation
cometh; behold, his reward is
with him, and his work before
him.

12 And they shall call them,
The holy people, The redeemed
of the LORD: and thou shalt be
called, Sought out, A city not
forsaken.

CHAPTER 63

Christ shews his power to save. 7 A
thankful remembrance of God's
lovingkindness to his people.

WHO is this that cometh
from E'dom, with dyed
garments from Bōz'rah? this
that is glorious in his apparel,
travelling in the greatness of
his strength? I that speak in
righteousness, mighty to save.
2 Wherefore art thou red in
thine apparel, and thy garments
like him that treadeth in the
winefat?

3 I have trodden the wine-
press alone; and of the people
there was none with me: for I
will tread them in mine anger,
and trample them in my fury;
and their blood shall be sprink-
led upon my garments, and I
will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is
in mine heart, and the year of
my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was
none to help; and I wondered
that there was none to uphold:
therefore mine own arm brought
salvation unto me; and my
fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the
people in mine anger, and make
them drunk in my fury, and I
will bring down their strength
to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving-
kindnesses of the LORD, and the
praises of the LORD, according
to all that the LORD hath bestow-
ed on us, and the great
goodness toward the house of
Iṣ'ra-el, which he hath bestowed
on them according to his mer-
cies, and according to the mul-
titude of his lovingkindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are
my people, children that will
not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was
afflicted, and the angel of his
presence saved them: in his
love and in his pity he re-
deemed them; and he bare
them, and carried them all the
days of old.

10 But they rebelled, and
vexed his holy Spirit: there-
fore he was turned to be their
enemy, and he fought against
them.

11 ¶ Then he remembered
the days of old, Mō'ses, and his
people, saying, Where is he
that brought them up out of
the sea with the shepherd of
his flock? where is he that put
his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right
hand of Mō'ses with his glorious
arm, dividing the water before
them, to make himself an ever-
lasting name?

13 That led them through the
deep, as an horse in the wil-
derness, that they should not
stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down in-
to the valley, the Spirit of the
LORD caused him to rest: so
didst thou lead thy people, to
make thyself a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven,
and behold from the habitation
of thy holiness and of thy glo-
ry: where is thy zeal and thy
strength, the sounding of thy
bowels and of thy mercies to-
ward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou art our fa-
ther, though A'brā-hām be igno-
rant of us, and Iṣ'ra-el acknowl-
edge us not: thou, O LORD, art
our father, our redeemer; thy
name is from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou
made us to err from thy ways,
and hardened our heart from
thy fear? Return for thy serv-
ants' sake, the tribes of thine
inheritance.

18 The people of thy holiness
have possessed it but a little
while: our adversaries have
trodden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are thine: thou never
barest rule over them; they
were not called by thy name.

CHAPTER 64

Prayer for the illustration of God's
power, 9 and complaint of the
church.

OH that thou wouldst rend
the heavens, that thou
wouldst come down, that the
mountains might flow down at
thy presence,

2 As when the melting fire
burneth, the fire causeth the
waters to boil, to make thy name
known to thine adversaries, that
the nations may tremble at thy
presence!

3 When thou didst terrible
things which we looked not for,
thou camest down, the moun-
tains flowed down at thy pre-
sence.

4 For since the beginning of
the world men have not heard,
nor perceived by the ear, neither
hath the eye seen, O God, beside

See Divine Constancy,
[De.4.31].

ch.40.11, God's Flock.
Eze.36.27, "Spirit" Indwell-
[ing].

Ex.6.6, Divine Arm, Ac.13.17.
See Way Provided, Ex.14.16.
See Name of the Lord,
[Ne.9.5].

Ge.24.27, Guidance (3).
Ge.1.2, The Deep, Hab.3.10.
See Saints' Feet, 1 S.2.9.

See Divine Care, Ps.115.12.
Ex.33.14, Spir. Rest.
De.8.2, Divine Leader,
[Mk.10.32].

See Prayer for the Church,
p.p.Ps.68.5. [Jn.17.20].
De.26.15, Heaven (1).
Ex.15.11, God's Holiness.
Ex.24.17, God's Glory.
See Divine Compassion,
[Ex.3.7].
De.21.8, Mercy Sought.

1 Chr.29.10, Our Father,
[ch.64.8].

De.14.2, Spir. Adoption,
[Eze.16.8].
Jb.19.25, Redeemer.
De.32.40, God Eternal.

See Wanderers, Ps.119.176.
See Hardness (1), Ps.95.8.

p.p.De.4.26; 11.17.
See Promised Land, Ge.12.7.

See Pollutions (3), 2Chr.33.7.
R.V. We are become as they
over whom thou never
barest rule;

B.C.698 (?)

2 Chr.15.15, Spir. Desire.
1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty.
p.p.Ex.19.18.

Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.

Ge.3.8, Divine Presence (2).
p.p.Ps.65.5; 66.3.
Ex.4.21, Wonders.

p.p.1 Co.2.9.
Or, eye seen a God beside
thee, which doeth so for
him, etc.
See None Like God, Ex.8.10.

Ps.23.5, Divine Preparation, Jona.4.6.
Ge.49.18, Waiting for God.
Ex.19.3, Divine Fellowship.
Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient.
See Remember God, Ne.4.14.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
Nu.21.7, Confession of [Sin (2).
See Salvation Promised, [Ps.91.16.
Ge.6.5, Sin Universal, Mi.7.2.

Ge.6.5, Depravity, Je.16.12.
1 S.20.3, Frailty, 1 Pe.1.24.
Jb.14.17, Our Iniquities, [Je.2.22.

Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness, [Je.10.21.
Ps.123.4, Indifference (1), [Am.6.1.
2 Chr.15.3, Spir. Destitution.
De.31.18, God's Face Hidden, [Eze.39.23.
Ex.33.3, Sin Separates, [Ho.5.6.
1 Chr.29.10, Our Father, [Mt.6.9.
ch.29.16, Clay, Je.18.6.
Ge.1.26, Creator (2).

Jn.17.20, Prayer for the [Church.
Je.21.8, Mercy Sought.
Ex.19.5, God's People.
Ne.11.1, Holy City.

1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).
2 K.25.9, Temple Destroyed, [Mi.3.12.
ch.1.8, Desolation (1).
See Trial Prolonged, Ps.6.3.

B.C.698 (?)

See Gentiles (2), Ac.10.45.

Je.35.15, Divine Call (1).

Pr.1.24, Divine Pleadings.
De.9.24, Rebellion (1), Je.5.5.
De.29.19, Sinful Walk.

De.15.9, Evil Thoughts.
Nu.14.11, Provoking God.

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
1 K.16.32, Idol Altars, [Ho.8.11.
Ge.11.3, Brick.

See Necromancy, De.18.11.
Le.11.7, Swine, ch.66.17.

ch.58.2, Sanctimony, Je.2.35.
Jb.32.1, Self-righteousness (2).
Mt.6.2, Pharisaism.

thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, *those that* remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean *thing*, and all our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.

9 Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zí'ón is a wilderness, Jê-rú'sá-lêm a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thyself for these *things*, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAPTER 65

The Gentiles called. 2 The Jews rejected. 8 A remnant saved. 17 Blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

I AM sought of *them that* I asked not for me; I am found of *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way *that was* not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable *things is* in their vessels;

5 Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These

are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, *it is* written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, which have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jā'cob, and out of Jū'dah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Shār'on shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of A'chôr a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose *that* wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

See Sin Known to God, [Jb.10.14.

p.p.De.32.34.
Ex.20.5, Retribution (1), [ch.66.6.
Jb.15.16, Iniquity.
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins.

See High Places (2), Le.26.30.
Le.24.11, Blasphemy, [Da.7.25.
ch.59.18, Recompense (1).
See Wages of Sin, Jb.15.31.
ch.13.11, Punishment.

Ne.10.39, New Wine.

See Mercy Promised, [Ex.34.7.
See Remnant, ch.1.9.

Mt.24.22, The Elect.
Ps.37.11, Earthly Heritage.

1 Chr.5.16, Sharon, Ac.9.35.
Jos.7.26, Achôr, Ho.2.15.
Ge.18.7, Herds.
Ex.19.5, God's People.
De.4.29, Prom. to Seekers.
De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).
De.4.9, Forgetfulness.

Or, a table for *Gad*.

Or, unto *Meni*.
Le.26.25, War Threatened.
Le.26.16, Threatenings.

Ps.81.11, Call Refused, [ch.66.4.
ch.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2), [2 Ti.4.14.
Pr.1.29, Evil Choice, ch.66.3.

De.2.7, Divine Supplies.
De.28.48, Want.

Ec.1.8, Unsatisfied, Jn.4.13.
Ne.8.10, Joy Promised.
Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed.

See Singing (2), Nu.21.17.
Ps.11.5, The Wicked (2), [Mal.3.18.
See Weeping (2), Ge.27.34.
Le.26.16, Adversity.

De.9.14, Name of the [Wicked

Le.26.17, Reprobation.
ch.56.5, New Name, Ac.11.26.

De.32.4, God of Truth, [Ro.3.4.

p.p.ch.19.18

New Heavens, ch.66.22.
ch.42.9, New Things,
[2 Co.5.17.]

De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).

See New Jerusalem, He.11.10.
Ex.19.5, God's People.
Ne.8.10, Joy Promised.

Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3),
[Je.32.41.]

ch.25.8, Sorrow Banished,
[Je.31.12.]

De.5.33, Longevity (1).

p.p.Ec.8.12.

See Divine Curse, Ge.3.17.

See Prosperity (4), Ge.39.3.

Ex.22.5, Vineyards.

p.p.ch.62.8.

Nu.24.6, Trees (3).

De.7.6, Chosen Ones.

De.4.40, Godliness Profit-
[able, Je.7.23.]

De.5.33, Longevity (1),
[Zec.8.4.]

Ec.2.10, Enjoyment.

Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient.

See Worldly Labor, Ec.1.3.

Ps.25.13, Seed of the
[Righteous.]

See Ask, 1 K.3.5.

Ps.91.15, Answer Prom-
[ised, Je.33.3.]

See Prayer Heard, Jb.34.28.

2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing,
[Ja.5.4.]

Ex.4.3, Serpents (1),
[Am.5.19.]

ch.2.4, Peace (8), Ho.2.18.

Ps.46.9, War to Cease.

B.C.698 (?)

De.26.15, Heaven (1),
[Lu.11.2.]

Ps.45.6, God's Throne,
[Mt.5.34.]

Chr.28.2, God's Footstool,
p.p.2 S.7.5.
[Mt.5.35.]

De.4.39, Omnipresence,
[Je.23.24.]

Ge.1.1, Creator (1).

Ps.138.6, Prom. to Humble,
[Lu.9.48.]

Ps.34.18, Contrition, Jl.2.13.
S.12.14, Fear of God.

See Hypocrites, Mt.15.7.

Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offer-
[ings, Je.6.20.]

17 ¶For, behold, I create new
heavens and a new earth: and
the former shall not be remem-
bered, nor come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice
for ever in that which I create:
for, behold, I create Jê-ru'sā-lēm
a rejoicing, and her people a
joy.

19 And I will rejoice in Jê-
ru'sā-lēm, and joy in my people:
and the voice of weeping shall
be no more heard in her, nor
the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more
thence an infant of days, nor
an old man that hath not filled
his days: for the child shall die
an hundred years old; but the
sinner being an hundred years
old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses,
and inhabit them; and they
shall plant vineyards, and eat
the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and
another inhabit; they shall not
plant, and another eat: for as
the days of a tree are the days
of my people, and mine elect
shall long enjoy the work of
their hands.

23 They shall not labour in
vain, nor bring forth for trouble;
for they are the seed of the
blessed of the LORD, and their
offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass,
that before they call, I will
answer; and while they are yet
speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall
feed together, and the lion shall
eat straw like the bullock: and
dust shall be the serpent's meat.
They shall not hurt nor destroy
in all my holy mountain, saith
the LORD.

CHAPTER 66

*God will be served in humble sincer-
ity. 5 The faithful comforted. 15
God's severe judgments against the
wicked.*

THUS saith the LORD, The
heaven is my throne, and
the earth is my footstool: where
is the house that ye build unto
me? and where is the place of
my rest?

2 For all those things hath
mine hand made, and all those
things have been, saith the
LORD: but to this man will I
look, even to him that is poor
and of a contrite spirit, and
trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox is as
if he slew a man; he that sacri-
ficeth a lamb, as if he cut off a
dog's neck; he that offereth an
oblation, as if he offered swine's

blood; he that burneth incense,
as if he blessed an idol. Yea,
they have chosen their own
ways, and their soul delighteth
in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their de-
lusions, and will bring their
fears upon them; because when
I called, none did answer; when
I spake, they did not hear: but
they did evil before mine eyes,
and chose that in which I de-
lighteth not.

5 ¶Hear the word of the LORD,
ye that tremble at his word;
Your brethren that hated you,
that cast you out for my name's
sake, said, Let the LORD be
glorified: but he shall appear
to your joy, and they shall be
ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the
city, a voice from the temple, a
voice of the LORD that render-
eth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she
brought forth; before her pain
came, she was delivered of a
man child.

8 Who hath heard such a
thing? who hath seen such
things? Shall the earth be made
to bring forth in one day? or
shall a nation be born at once?
for as soon as Zi'ōn travailed,
she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth,
and not cause to bring forth?
saith the LORD: shall I cause
to bring forth, and shut the
womb? saith thy God.

10 Rejoice ye with Jê-ru'sā-
lēm, and be glad with her, all
ye that love her: rejoice for
joy with her, all ye that mourn
for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be
satisfied with the breasts of her
consolations; that ye may milk
out, and be delighted with the
abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will extend peace to
her like a river, and the glory
of the Gën'tiles like a flowing
stream: then shall ye suck, ye
shall be borne upon her sides,
and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother
comforteth, so will I comfort
you; and ye shall be comforted
in Jê-ru'sā-lēm.

14 And when ye see this,
your heart shall rejoice, and
your bones shall flourish like an
herb: and the hand of the LORD
shall be known toward his serv-
ants, and his indignation to-
ward his enemies.

15 For, behold, the LORD will
come with fire, and with his

Pr.1.29, Evil Choice.
Pr.2.15, Evil Way.
Jb.15.16, Sin Loved.
De.7.25, Abominations.
Le.26.16, Threatenings.
[Mal.3.5.]

Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear, Da.5.6.

Ps.81.11, Call Refused,
[Je.7.13.]

ch.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2).
Jud.2.11, In God's Sight.

De.4.1, Hearken.
1 S.12.14, Fear of God.

Saints Hated, Mt.24.9.

Ps.7.1, Persecution (5).
Lu.6.22, Reproach.

Ge.12.7, Divine Appear-
Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy. [ances.
Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed.]

See God's Voice, Ge.3.8.
Ex.20.5, Retribution (1),
[Je.23.2.]

Ex.15.6, God's Enemies.
Ge.3.16, Travail.
p.p.ch.54.1.

See Accessions, Ac.2.41.

p.p.ch.37.3.

De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).

2 S.10.12, Patriotism.

See Spir. Fullness, Ps.23.5.

Ps.29.11, Peace (2).

Ac.10.45, Gentiles (2).

See Growth of Kingdom,
p.p.ch.60.4. [Ps.72.16]

Ps.71.21, Comfort (1),
[2 Co.1.3.]

1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).

2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1).

Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation.

De.4.36, Fire (5), Ac.2.3.

Ps.68.17, Chariots of God,
[Hab.3.8.
Pr.1.27, Whirlwind (2).
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
See Divine Reproof, Ps.9.5.)
De.32.41, Sword of the Lord,
[Je.12.12.]

ch.58.2, Sanctimony.
Pr.23.7, Hypocrisy.
Le.11.7, Swine, Mt.7.6.

Le.11.29, Mice.
Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).
1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.
Pr.15.11, Hearts Read.
De.15.9, Evil Thoughts,
[Je.4.14.]

Ex.24.17, God's Glory.
p.p.ch.11.10; Lu.2.34.

See Go Preach, Mt.10.7.
See Gospel Universal,
[Mt.24.14.]

Jn.1.15, Witnessing (2).
Ac.10.45, Gentiles (2).
See Accessions, Ac.2.41.
p.p.ch.43.6; 49.22.

chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh; and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tār'shish, Pūl, and Lūd, that draw the bow, to Tū'bal, and Jā'vān, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gēn'tiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering

unto the LORD out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jē-ru'sā-lēm, saith the LORD, as the children of Is'ra-el bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests and for Lē'vites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

p.p.ch.2.2; 11.9; 56.7.

Ex.19.6, Priesthood (2).

ch.65.17, New Heavens,
[2 Pe.3.13.]

Ps.25.13, Seed of the Right-
[cous.
ch.56.5, New Name.

Nu.10.10, New Moons.

Ps.22.27, Universal Worship,
[Zec.14.16.]

See Future Punishment,
[Ps.11.6.
ch.33.14, Eternal Fire,
[Mt.3.12.
Ps.36.12, Irreparableness.
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised,
[Je.4.30.]

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

J E R E M I A H

CHAPTER 1

The calling of Jeremiah: 11 his visions denoting God's speedy judgments. 17 God promises him his assistance.

THE words of Jēr-e-mī'ah the son of Hil-kī'ah, of the priests that were in Ān'a-thōth in the land of Bēn'ja-min:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Jō-sī'ah the son of Ā'mon king of Jū'dah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jē-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zēd-e-kī'ah the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, unto the carrying away of Jē-ru'sā-lēm captive in the fifth month.

4 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, Lord God!

behold, I cannot speak: for I am a child.

7 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jēr-e-mī'ah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD

Ge.18.27, Self-abasement.
Ex.3.11, Excuses (2),
[Mt.25.24.]

Nu.16.28, God's Messengers.
See Go Preach, Mt.10.7.
Hag.2.23, Chosen Instru-
[ments.
Speak "The Word," v.17.

Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."
See Fear of Man, De.1.17.
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.
1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer,
[Da.6.27.]

See Christ's Touch, Mt.8.3.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3),
[ch.20.9.]

See Authority (2), Mt.16.19.

De.29.28, Wicked Rooted Up,
[Mt.15.13.]

See Spir. Sowing, Ps.126.5.

Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions.
Nu.17.8, Almond.

1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.

B.C.629 (?)

Jeremiah, ch.3.6.

Jos.21.18, Anathoth,
[ch.11.21.]

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
1 K.13.2, Josiah.

2 K.23.34, Jehoiakim,
[ch.22.18.]

2 K.24.17, Zedekiah.

2 K.15.29, Captivity (2).

Ge.12.1, Divine Call (2),
[Jona.1.2.]

Ge.1.26, Creator (2).

Jn.17.19, Sanctified Ones.
Nu.12.6, Prophets (1).

p.Zec.4.2.	came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot; and the face thereof is toward the north.	gone far from me, and have walked abroad from vanity, and are become vain?	Ps.58.3, Estrangement, [Eze.14.5. De.29.19, Sinful Walk. De.32.21, Vanities, ch.10.8.
p.ch.4.6; 10.22.	14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.	6 Neither said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of E'gypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?	See Forgetfulness, De.4.9. De.8.2, Divine Leader. De.8.15, Drought, Ho.13.5.
p.Is.22.7; ch.39.3.	15 For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jê-rû-sâ-lêm, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Jû'dah.	7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.	Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land. Le.18.25, Land Polluted, [ch.3.2. Is.24.5, Defilement (1). De.7.25, Abominations. ch.5.31, Corrupt Priests. Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness. Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God. Is.56.10, Unfaithful Ministers. De.13.5, False Prophets, [ch.5.31. Nu.22.41, Baal, ch.7.9. 1 S.12.21, Sin Unprofitable. Pr.1.24, Divine Pleadings.
3.1, Jerusalem (3).	16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.	8 The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law knew me not; the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Bâ'al, and walked after things that do not profit.	
p.ch.4.16; 9.11.	17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.	9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.	
x.6.6, God's Judgments.	18 For, behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Jû'dah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.	10 For pass over the isles of Chit'tim, and see; and send unto Kê'dâr, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.	Ps.120.5, Kedar. De.8.5, Consider.
Chr.15.2, Forsaking [God (1), ch.2.13.	19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.	11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit.	1 Chr.16.26, False Gods, [ch.11.12. Ex.32.1, Apostates. See Idol Making, Is.40.19.
x.32.4, Idolatry (4).		12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.	p.p.ch.4.23.
40.19, Idol Making.		13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.	2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking [God (1), ch.5.19. Ps.36.9, Fountain of Life, [Zec.13.1. 2 K.18.31, Cisterns. Ps.52.7, False Trusts. See Disappointment, [De.28.39.
7, Speak "The Word," [ch.11.2.		14 ¶ Is Is'ra-el a servant? is he a homeborn slave? why is he spoiled?	See Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13.
43.10, Witnessing (1).		15 The young lions roared upon him, and yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burned without inhabitant.	Is.1.8, Desolation (1), ch.9.11.
e.26.16, Obedience (1).		16 Also the children of Nôph and Tâ-hâp'a-nêš have broken the crown of thy head.	Is.19.13, Noph, ch.44.1.
e.1.17, Fear of Man.		17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?	Jud.1.7, Retribution (2).
e.26.24, "Fear Not."		18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of E'gypt, to drink the waters of Sî'hôr? or what hast thou to do in the way of Âs-sûr'i-â, to drink the waters of the river?	De.28.20, Forsaking God (2). See Divine Leader, De.8.2. See Egypt, Ge.12.10. See Trust in Man, Ps.118.9. Jos.13.3, Sihor.
ee Divine Defence, Ps.5.11.			
ee Strength Promised, [2 S.22.40.			
ee Power of "Word," [ch.5.14.			
ct.10.17, Persecution (4).			
Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.			
e.28.15, Divine Presence.			
5.19, Deliverance (3).			
C.629 (?)	God's expostulation with the Jews. 35 The vain confidences of Judah rejected.		
u.11.25, Inspiration (3).	MOREOVER the word of the LORD came to me, saying,		
ee Speak "The Word," [ch.1.7.	2 Go and cry in the ears of Jê-rû-sâ-lêm, saying, Thus saith the LORD; I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown.		
e.8.1, Saints Remembered.	3 Is'ra-el was holiness unto the LORD, and the firstfruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.		
s.18.1, Love to God.	4 ¶ Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jâ'cob, and all the families of the house of Is'ra-el:		
ee Marriage (4), Is.54.5.	5 Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are		
ee Followers, Ho.6.3.			
x.19.5, God's People.			
ee First-fruits, Ex.22.29.			
Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.			
e.4.1, Hearken.			
ee Divine Pleadings, p.Mi.6.3. [Pr.1.24.			
x.32.1, Apostates.			

Pr.14.14, Backsliding.	19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that <i>it is</i> an evil <i>thing</i> and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear <i>is</i> not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.	hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.	1 K.19.2, Persecution (1).
De.28.67, Sin's Misery. De.32.32, Bitterness. Jb.34.9, Godless. See Fear God, De.10.12.	20 For of old time I have broken thy yoke, <i>and</i> burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will not transgress; when upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot. 21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me? 22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, <i>yet</i> thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God.	31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness unto Is'ra-el? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords; we will come no more unto thee? 32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, <i>or</i> a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number. 33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways. 34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these. 35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me. Behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.	Ex.5.2, Pride (2). De.28.20, Forsaking God (2) De.9.24, Rebellion (1).
Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1). See Covenant-breakers, [Le.26.15. Le.26.30, High Places (2).	Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery.	36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of E'gypt, as thou wast ashamed of Ā-sŷr'i-ā. 37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.	Ex.33.4, Ornaments, ch.4.3 De.4.9, Forgetfulness.
Ps.80.8, Israel a Vine, [Eze.15.6. Song 1.6, Unfaithfulness. 1 Ti.1.19, Apostasy. Is.1.22, Deterioration.	Jb.14.17, Our Iniquities, [Mi.7.19. Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God, [ch.16.17.	CHAPTER 3 <i>God's great mercy in Judah's vile whoredom. 12 Promises of the gospel to the penitent.</i>	Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery. Ro.14.15, Evil Influence.
De.9.4, Self-righteousness. Nu.22.41, Baal. p.p.ch.7.31. See Evil Activity, Pr.1.16. 1 K.4.28, Dromedaries.	23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Bā'al-im? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: <i>thou art</i> a swift dromedary traversing her ways; 24 A wild ass used to the wilderness, <i>that</i> snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her. 25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go. 26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Is'ra-el ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets, 27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned <i>their</i> back unto me, and not <i>their</i> face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us. 28 But where <i>are</i> thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for <i>according to</i> the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Jū'dah. 29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD. 30 In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword	38 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.	See Exposure of Sin, [Nu.32.2] De.19.10, Innocent Blood. 2 S.1.16, Blood upon Men, [Lu.11.5] Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies, [ch.18.2] De.9.4, Self-righteousness [2 Co.10.1] Is.58.2, Sanctimony, Mt.6. See Wanderers, Ps.119.176 Pr.24.21, Instability (1), Ge.12.10, Egypt. [Ho.6. p.p.2 Chr.28.21.
Or, saidst, <i>Is the case desperate?</i> Ex.32.1, Apostates. Jb.17.15, Hopeless, Jona.4.8. 1 K.15.19, Evil Alliances, [Ho.12.1. Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed.	See Idol Making, Is.40.19. De.4.28, Idolatry (3).	THEY say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the LORD. 2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Ā-rā'bī-an in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness. 3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed. 4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth? 5 Will he reserve <i>his</i> anger for ever? will he keep <i>it</i> to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken	p.p.2 S.13.19. 1 S.15.23, Wicked Rejected See Trust in Man, Ps.118. See Adversity, Le.26.16.
De.32.6, Ingratitude (1). 1 S.8.7, God Rejected. p.p.Jud.10.10; Is.26.16.	See Prayers Unanswered, [De.1.45.		B.C.629 (?)
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.			De.24.1, Divorce, Mt.5.31. See Adultery, Ex.20.14.
Ge.6.5, Sin Universal.			Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery. 2 K.17.13, Repentance (1)
Is.1.5, Correction Despised, [ch.5.3.			Le.26.30, High Places (2)
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).			Le.18.25, Land Polluted, [ch.16. Is.24.5, Defilement (1).
			1 K.17.1, Drought (2). Pr.21.29, Impress of Sin. ch.6.15, Shamelessness. 1 Chr.16.11, Prayer En- [Join] See Our Father, 1 Chr.29. De.8.2, Divine Leader. See God's Mercy, Ge.18.2

	and done evil things as thou couldest.	ther shall they visit <i>it</i> ; neither shall <i>that</i> be done any more.	
ch.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.20.2.	6 ¶The LORD said also unto me in the days of Jō-si'ah the king, Hast thou seen <i>that</i> which backsliding Iṣ'ra-el hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.	17 At that time they shall call Jē-rū'sā-lēm the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jē-rū'sā-lēm: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.	See Universal King, [Ps.59.13.] See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18.
1 K.13.2, Josiah.	7 And I said after she had done all these <i>things</i> , Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous sister Jū'dah saw <i>it</i> .	18 In those days the house of Jū'dah shall walk with the house of Iṣ'ra-el, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.	Ge.6.5, Evil Imagination. Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.
Ex.32.8, Backsliders.	8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Iṣ'ra-el committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Jū'dah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.	19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father; and shalt not turn away from me.	Is.11.13, Unity (4), ch.50.4. Is.1.26, Restoration (2).
Le.26.30, High Places (2). See Groves, De.12.2. Pr.29.3, Wantonness.	9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.	20 Surely <i>as</i> a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Iṣ'ra-el, saith the LORD.	See Earthly Heritage, [Ps.37.11.]
ch.35.15, Divine Call (1). 2 K.17.13, Repentance (1). 2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2).	10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Jū'dah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.	21 ¶ A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Iṣ'ra-el: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.	See Our Father, 1 Chr.29.10. 1 K.13.8, Steadfastness (2).
Ex.32.1, Apostates. Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery.	11 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Iṣ'ra-el hath justified herself more than treacherous Jū'dah.	22 Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou <i>art</i> the LORD our God.	Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery. Ex.32.1, Apostates.
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).	12 Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Iṣ'ra-el, saith the LORD; and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I <i>am</i> merciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keep <i>anger</i> for ever.	23 Truly in vain <i>is</i> salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God <i>is</i> the salvation of Iṣ'ra-el.	Ge.27.34, Weeping (2), [Mk.14.72.] 1 K.21.27, Repentance (3), [Ho.6.1.] De.4.9, Forgetfulness, [He.2.1.]
Is.24.5, Defilement (1). See Idol Making, Is.40.19.	13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.	24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.	{ 2 K.17.13, Repentance (1). Ps.34.18, Prom.to Penitent, [Jl.2.13.] Ps.51.12, Restoration (1), [ch.30.17.] Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing, [ch.17.14.] 1 K.8.48, Returning to God. See High Places (2), [Le.26.30.]
2 K.10.31, Half-heartedness, [Ho.10.2]. Pr.23.7, Hypocrisy.	14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I <i>am</i> married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zi'ōn:	25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.	De.4.9, Forgetfulness, [He.2.1.] 2 K.17.13, Repentance (1). Ps.34.18, Prom.to Penitent, [Jl.2.13.] Ps.51.12, Restoration (1), [ch.30.17.] Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing, [ch.17.14.] 1 K.8.48, Returning to God. See High Places (2), [Le.26.30.]
p.p.Eze.16.51.	15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.	CHAPTER 4	Ps.27.1, Salvation of God, [Zep.3.17.] p.p.Ho.9.10.
1 S.7.3, Repentance (2), [ch.31.9].	16 And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall they remember it; nei-	God calls Israel by his promises: 3 he exhorts Judah to repentance. 19 Lamentations for Judah.	See Parents' Sins, Ex.20.5.
Ps.34.18, Prom. to Penitent. Le.5.10, Forgiveness (1). Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised. Ex.4.14, God's Anger. Le.16.21, Confession of [Sin (1), 1 Jn.1.9].		I ſaith the LORD, return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.	Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame.
Ps.58.3, Estrangement. See Groves, De.12.2. Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2).		2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless them-	Nu.21.7, Confession of [Sin (2). Jb.13.26, Sins of Youth, [ch.32.30.] De.11.28, Disobedience (1).
2 K.17.13, Repentance (1). Pr.1.24, Divine Pleadings. Is.54.5, Marriage (4), Ho.2.19. Is.1.9, Remnant.			B.C.612 (?)
See Jews' Return, De.30.3.			See Idols Put Away, Ge.35.2 De.7.25, Abominations. 1 S.7.3, Repentance (2).
Feeding the Flock, ch.23.4. Is.25.6, Spir.Food, Eze.34.14.			Pr.12.19, Truthfulness.
Ex.25.10, Ark (3), He.9.4. See New Covenant, ch.31.31.			

See Boasting in God, Ps.34.2.	selves in him, and in him shall they glory.	Dān, and publisheth affliction from mount E'phrā-im.	
Ps.34.18, Contrition.	3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.	16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jē-ru'sā-lēm, <i>that</i> watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Jū'dah.	2 Chr.19.10, Warn the [Wicked]
De.10.16, Spir. Circumcision, [Ro.2.29.	4 Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Jū'dah and inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench <i>it</i> , because of the evil of your doings.	17 As keepers of a field, are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.	p.p.2 K.25.1. De.9.24, Rebellion (1).
See Spir. Cleansing, Is.1.16.	5 Declare ye in Jū'dah, and publish in Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defended cities.	18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these <i>things</i> unto thee; this <i>is</i> thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.	Pr.2.15, Evil Way. Jb.15.31, Wages of Sin.
See God's Wrath, 2 K.22.13.	6 Set up the standard toward Zi'ōn: retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.	19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.	p.p.2 K.25.1. De.9.24, Rebellion (1).
Ps.34.16, Evildoers (1).	7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gēn'tiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate; <i>and</i> thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.	20 Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, <i>and</i> my curtains in a moment.	Pr.2.15, Evil Way. Jb.15.31, Wages of Sin.
Le.26.16, Threatenings.	8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.	21 How long shall I see the standard, <i>and</i> hear the sound of the trumpet?	De.32.32, Bitterness, Ac.8.23. Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.
Is.1.8, Desolation (1).	9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, <i>that</i> the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.	22 For my people <i>is</i> foolish, they have not known me; they <i>are</i> sottish children, and they have none understanding: they <i>are</i> wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.	Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3), [ch.8.21] ch.20.9, Pressure of Duty.
Ge.37.34, Sackcloth.	10 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jē-ru'sā-lēm, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.	23 I beheld the earth, and, lo, <i>it was</i> without form, and void; and the heavens, and they <i>had</i> no light.	Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1). Le.26.25, War Threatened. See Destruction (2), Is.34.2.
Lamentations (2), ch.6.26.	11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,	24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.	De.32.28, Dullness (3). Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God [ch.8.7]
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.	12 <i>Even</i> a full wind from those <i>places</i> shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them.	25 I beheld, and, lo, <i>there was</i> no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.	Ps.92.6, Grossness. Ps.32.9, No Understanding [ch.5.2]
	13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots <i>shall be</i> as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.	26 I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place <i>was</i> a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, <i>and</i> by his fierce anger.	Is.29.14, Worldly Wisdom, [Eze.28.4] Is.1.3, Spir. Ignorance.
See God's Judgments, [Ex.6.6.	14 O Jē-ru'sā-lēm, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?	27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.	p.p.Ge.1.2.
Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).	15 For a voice declareth from	28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken <i>it</i> , I have purposed <i>it</i> , and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.	Ex.19.18, Earthquakes.
Pr.1.27, Whirlwind (2).		29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city <i>shall be</i> for-	p.p.ch.9.10; 12.4; Zep.1.3.
Is.5.8, Woes.			Ge.3.8, Divine Presence (2) Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation
Is.1.16, Spir. Cleansing, [Ac.22.16.			Is.1.8, Desolation (1). p.p.ch.5.10; 30.11. p.p.ch.12.4; Ho.4.3.
Ps.91.16, Salvation Prom- [ised.			Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels, [Da.4.3]
De.15.9, Evil Thoughts, [Mt.9.4.			1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure p.p.2 K.25.4.
			p.p.ch.16.16.

	saken, and not a man dwell therein. 30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair; thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life. 31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zi'ōn, that bewaileth herself, that spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now! for my soul is wearied because of murderers.	committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses. 8 They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife. 9 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this? 10 ¶Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they are not the LORD's. 11 For the house of Iḡ'ra-el and the house of Jū'dah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD. 12 They have belied the LORD, and said, It is not he; neither shall evil come upon us; neither shall we see sword nor famine: 13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them. 14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them. 15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Iḡ'ra-el, saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say. 16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men. 17 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword. 18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you. 19 And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not your's. 20 ¶Declare this in the house of Jā'cob, and publish it in Jū'dah, saying, 21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understand-	See Worldly Fullness, [De.32.15]. Ex.20.14, Adultery. Pr.2.18, Harlots (2). Pr.29.3, Wantonness. Nu.25.6, Lasciviousness. Pr.6.25, Lust. Is.10.3, Day of Visitation. p.p.ch.44.22. De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. p.p.ch.39.8. De.32.35, Destruction (2) p.p.ch.4.27. p.p.ch.3.20. 1 S.8.7, God Rejected. Ps.10.4, Atheism, 1 Jn.2.22. Ge.19.14, Unbelief (2). Is.28.15, Carnal Security, [ch.21.13]. p.p.ch.43.2. Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised. Ex.4.12, Inspiration (2). [Mt.10.19. Power of "Word," ch.23.29. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. De.28.50, Instruments of [Judgment, ch.6.22. p.p.Is.28.11. Ge.10.8, Mighty Men. See Disappointment, [De.28.39. See Want, De.28.48. Nu.32.17, Fenced Cities. Le.26.25, War Threatened, [ch.6.25]. See Remnant, Is.1.9. p.p.ch.4.27. p.p.De.29.24; 1 K.9.8. 2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking [God (1), ch.15.6. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). See Captivity (1), De.28.36. 2 Chr.19.10, Warn the [Wicked. [De.4.1, Hearken. Ps.49.13, Folly. Ps.32.9, No Understand- [ing, Mt.13.19.
2 Chr.2.7, Crimson. Est.6.8, Rich Apparel. Ex.33.4, Ornaments, [Eze.16.11. 2 K.9.30, Painting, Eze.23.40. Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised, [Da.12.2. Ge.3.16, Travail. p.p.Is.1.15. De.28.67, Sin's Misery. B.C.612 (?) Ge.6.12, Evil Times, Mi.7.2. 2 S.10.12, Manliness, [Eze.22.30. De.16.20, Justice Enjoined. Pr.12.19, Truthfulness. Is.43.25, Pardon Promised, [ch.31.34. See False Profession, [Ps.78.36. Le.6.3, Perjury. Eze.6.5, Divine Vision. Is.1.5, Correction Despised, [Am.4.9. 2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2). Ex.8.15, Hardness (2). [Da.5.20. p.p.Is.3.9. Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). 2 Chr.15.3, Spir. Destitution. Ps.49.13, Folly. Is.1.3, Spir. Ignorance, [Am.3.10. Jb.32.9, Great Men. See True Greatness, Mt.5.19. See Spir.Knowledge, ch.9.24. p.p.Mi.3.1. De.9.24, Rebellion (1), [Eze.2.3. p.p.ch.4.7. Le.26.16, Threatenings. Song 4.8, Leopards, ch.13.23. Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. See Evildoers (2), Jud.2.11. Pr.14.14, Backsliding. 2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking God (1). Chr.16.26, False Gods. De.6.11, Prosperity (2).	CHAPTER 5 Judgments of God upon the Jews for their depravity, 7 adultery, 20 and injustice. RUN ye to and fro through the streets of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it. 2 And though they say, The LORD liveth; surely they swear falsely. 3 O LORD, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return. 4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poor; they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgment of their God. 5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds. 6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased. 7 How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then		

Is.59.10, Spir. Blindness.
Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.

See Fear of God, 1 S.12.14.

Ge.3.8, Divine Presence (2),
[Jona.1.3.

Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled.

Jb.38.11, Waves, Zec.10.11.

De.9.24, Rebellion (1).

Jb.34.9, Godless.
Ge.24.35, Temporal Bless-
ings.

Jb.38.41, Providence.

Ge.8.22, Harvest.
Jb.15.16, Iniquity.
De.11.28, Disobedience (1).
1 S.12.21, Sin Unprofitable.
Spir. Loss, Mt.16.26.

Est.3.9, Plotting.
Ps.35.7, Snares Laid, ch.18.22.
Ps.57.6, Net.

Ge.6.5, Depravity.
Ps.36.3, Deceit (1), Mk.7.22.
Pr.16.8, Unjust Gain.
De.32.15, Worldly Fullness,
[ch.50.11.
Ge.6.12, Corruption (2),
[Eze.7.23.
See Widow and Father-
less (1), Ex.22.22.
De.16.19, Injustice (2).
Jb.12.6, Prosperity (1),
[ch.12.1.
Is.10.3, Day of Visitation.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.

Or, Astonishment and filth-
iness.

De.13.5, False Prophets,
[ch.14.14.
Corrupt Priests, Eze.22.26.
Ps.50.18, Connivance.
See Sin Loved, Jb.15.16.

B.C.612 (?)

1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).
Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1).
p.p.Ne.3.14.
p.p.ch.1.14; 4.6.

p.p.De.28.56.

ing; which have eyes, and see
not; which have ears, and hear
not:

22 Fear ye not me? saith the
LORD: will ye not tremble at
my presence, which have placed
the sand for the bound of the
sea by a perpetual decree, that
it cannot pass it: and though
the waves thereof toss them-
selves, yet can they not pre-
vail; though they roar, yet can
they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a re-
volting and a rebellious heart;
they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their
heart, Let us now fear the LORD
our God, that giveth rain, both
the former and the latter, in
his season: he reserveth unto
us the appointed weeks of the
harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have
turned away these things, and
your sins have withholden good
things from you.

26 For among my people are
found wicked men: they lay
wait, as he that setteth snares;
they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds,
so are their houses full of de-
ceit: therefore they are become
great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they
shine: yea, they overpass the
deeds of the wicked: they judge
not the cause, the cause of the
fatherless, yet they prosper;
and the right of the needy do
they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these
things? saith the LORD: shall
not my soul be avenged on such
a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible
thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy
falsely, and the priests bear
rule by their means; and my
people love to have it so: and
what will ye do in the end
thereof?

CHAPTER 6

*The enemies sent against Judah en-
courage themselves: 6 God directs
the siege. 18 The prophet pro-
claims God's judgments. 26 A call
to repentance.*

O YE children of Bēn'ja-min,
gather yourselves to flee
out of the midst of Jē-rū'sā-lēm,
and blow the trumpet in Tē-
kō'ā, and set up a sign of fire
in Bēth-hāc'ce-rēm: for evil
appeareth out of the north, and
great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter
of Zi'ōn to a comely and deli-
cate woman.

3 The shepherds with their

flocks shall come unto her;
they shall pitch their tents
against her round about; they
shall feed every one in his
place.

4 Prepare ye war against her;
arise, and let us go up at noon.
Woe unto us! for the day goeth
away, for the shadows of the
evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night,
and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of
hosts said, Hew ye down trees,
and cast a mount against Jē-
rū'sā-lēm: this is the city to be
visited; she is wholly oppres-
sion in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out
her waters, so she casteth out
her wickedness: violence and
spoil is heard in her; before
me continually is grief and
wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jē-rū'-
sā-lēm, lest my soul depart from
thee; lest I make thee desolate,
a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of
hosts, They shall thoroughly
glean the remnant of Is'ra-el as
a vine: turn back thine hand
as a grapegatherer into the bas-
kets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and
give warning, that they may
hear? behold, their ear is un-
circumcised, and they cannot
hearken: behold, the word of
the LORD is unto them a re-
proach; they have no delight
in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the
fury of the LORD; I am weary
with holding in: I will pour it
out upon the children abroad,
and upon the assembly of young
men together: for even the hus-
band with the wife shall be ta-
ken, the aged with him that is
full of days.

12 And their houses shall be
turned unto others, with their
fields and wives together: for I
will stretch out my hand upon
the inhabitants of the land,
saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them
even unto the greatest of them
every one is given to covetous-
ness; and from the prophet
even unto the priest every one
dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the
hurt of the daughter of my
people slightly, saying, Peace,
peace; when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when
they had committed abomina-
tion? nay, they were not at all
ashamed, neither could they

p.p.ch.4.17.
p.p.2 K.25.1.

Le.26.25, War Threatened.
p.p.Zep.2.4.

p.p.Is.32.14.
1 K.7.1, Palaces.

1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).
p.p.2 K.21.16.
Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).

p.p.Ja.3.10-12.

Ge.6.13, Violence, Eze.8.17.

See Wounds of Sin, Pr.6.33.
Pr.1.8, Instruction (1).
1 S.15.23, Wicked Rejected.
Is.1.8, Desolation (1).

p.p.ch.16.16; 49.9.
Is.1.9, Remnant, ch.23.3.

Eze.33.32, Hearing (2).
Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness,
[Eze.12.2.
Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised
[ch.8.9.

See Pressure of Duty,
[ch.20.9.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.

See Impartiality (2),
[De.10.17.

Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

Ge.6.5, Sin Universal.

Ex.20.17, Covetousness (1).
[Eze.33.3.
Is.56.10, Unfaithful Min-
isters, ch.23.1.
See Corrupt Priests, ch.5.3.
Le.19.13, Fraud.

See Palliation of Sin,
[Fr.17.1.
p.p.Eze.13.10.
2 Chr.15.5, No Peace.

2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2).
[Da.9.1.

De.7.25, Abominations.
Shamelessness, ch.8.12.

Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked, [ch.8.4.	blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time <i>that</i> I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.	<i>they are</i> brass and iron; they are all corrupters.	See Deterioration, Is.1.22. Ge.6.12, Corruption (2).
See Day of Visitation, Is.10.3.	16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.	29 The bellows are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire; the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.	Ex.15.10, Lead, Eze.22.18. p.p.ch.15.19.
ch.35.15, Divine Call (1). Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments.	17 Also I set watchmen over you, saying, Harken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.	30 Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.	See Separation (4), Is.52.11. Ps.12.6, Silver (5), Eze.22.18. Pr.25.4, Dross.
Ps.16.11, Right Paths. See Keep the Law, De.17.19. Ex.33.14, Spir. Rest.	20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Shēbā, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.	CHAPTER 7	1 S.15.23, Wicked Rejected.
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). Is.62.6, Spir. Watchmen, [Eze.3.17.	21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.	<i>Jeremiah sent to call for true repentance: 8 God rejects their vain confidence.</i>	B.C.600 (?)
De.4.1, Hearken. Ps.81.11, Call Refused. De.1.43, Self-will. p.p.Is.1.2; ch.22.29.	22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.	THE word that came to Jēre-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,	Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
Le.26.16, Threatenings. De.32.32, Sin's Fruit. See Evil Thoughts, De.15.9. Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness. 2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised, [ch.9.13.	23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zī'ōn.	2 Stand in the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Jū'dah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.	p.p.ch.17.19; 26.2. See Go Preach, Mt.10.7. De.4.1, Hearken.
1 S.15.22, Formalism (2). Jb.6.19, Sheba, Eze.27.22. Ex.30.23, Sweet Cane, [Eze.27.19.	24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.	3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.	See Worshippers, Ge.22.5. ch.35.15, Divine Call (1).
1 S.15.22, Sacrifices Insufficient. Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offerings, ch.14.12.	25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.	4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, are these.	1 S.7.3, Repentance (2). Ps.34.18, Prom. to Penitent.
See Rock of Offense, Is.8.14.	26 ¶O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.	5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;	Pr.23.7, Hypocrisy. 1 S.15.22, Formalism (2). p.p.Mi.3.11.
Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.	27 I have set thee for a tower and a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.	6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:	See Religious Reforms, [1 K.15.12. De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.
De.28.50, Instruments of Judgment, ch.51.20.	28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders,	7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.	Ex.23.9, Oppression (1). Ex.22.21, Strangers (1). [Mt.25.35. Ex.22.22, Widow and Fatherless (1). De.19.10, Innocent Blood.
p.p.ch.50.42. Jb.24.9, Pitiless.		8 ¶Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.	See Earthly Heritage, [Ps.37.11. Ge.11.31, Canaan. Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
Le.26.37, Powerlessness. Le.26.36, Terror.		9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Bā'al, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;	See False Trusts, Ps.52.7. Ps.78.36, False Profession. 1 S.12.21, Sin Unprofitable. Ex.20.15, Theft Forbidden.
Ge.3.16, Travail. p.p.Jud.5.6; ch.14.18. Le.26.25, War Threatened, [ch.25.9.		10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?	Ex.20.13, Murder (1). Ex.20.14, Adultery. Le.6.3, Perjury. Nu.22.41, Baal, Ho.2.8. Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1). Ex.32.1, Apostates. p.p.ch.11.13.
p.p.ch.20.10; 46.5. p.p.ch.4.8. Ge.37.34, Sackcloth.		11 Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.	Ps.134.1, House of God. p.p.Eze.23.39.
Ge.50.3, Mourning. ch.4.8, Lamentations (2), [ch.7.29.		12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shīlōh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Is'ra-el.	Jud.6.2, Dens, Da.6.7. 2 Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3). Ge.6.5, Divine Vision. p.p.Mk.11.17.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2). See Authority (2), Mt.16.19.		13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you,	De.12.5, Sacred Places. Jos.18.1, Shiloh. p.p.1 S.4.10.11. Is.13.11, Punishment. Ex.19.5, God's People.
1 S.8.7, Rebellion (2). Ps.31.13, Slander (1).			Jn.7.7, Evil Works. Le.26.23, Impenitence (1). [Ho.7.10

ch.35.15, Divine Call (1). Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness. Ps.81.11, Call Refused, [Ho.9.17.	rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not; 14 Therefore will I do unto <i>this</i> house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shîlôh. 15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, <i>even</i> the whole seed of E'phrâ-îm. 16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee. 17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Jū'dah and in the streets of Jê-rû'sâ-lēm? 18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead <i>their</i> dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger. 19 Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: <i>do they</i> not <i>provoke</i> themselves to the confusion of their own faces? 20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched. 21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Put your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh. 22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of E'gypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices: 23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you. 24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels <i>and</i> in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward. 25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of E'gypt unto this day I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending <i>them</i> : 26 Yet they hearkened not un-	to me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers. 27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee. 28 But thou shalt say unto them, This <i>is</i> a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth. 29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, O <i>Je-rû'sa-lem</i> , and cast <i>it</i> away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath. 30 For the children of Jū'dah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it. 31 And they have built the high places of Tō'phet, which <i>is</i> in the valley of the son of Hin'nom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded <i>them</i> not, neither came it into my heart. 32 ¶ Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tō'phet, nor the valley of the son of Hin'nom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tō'phet, till there be no place. 33 And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray <i>them</i> away. 34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Jū'dah, and from the streets of Jê-rû'sâ-lēm, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate. CHAPTER 8 <i>The Jews' calamity: 4 their impenitency upbraided: 13 their judgment.</i> A T that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Jū'dah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jê-rû'sâ-lēm, out of their graves: 2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom	Ex.8.15, Hardness (2). Is.1.22, Deterioration, [ch.16.1. ch.1.7, Speak "The Word." Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised. ch.35.15, Divine Call (1). Ps.81.11, Call Refused. Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2). See Dullness (1), Ps.92.6. Is.1.5, Correction Despised. See Falsehood, Le.19.11. p.p.Jb.1.20; Is.15.2. ch.4.8, Lamentations (2), [Eze.19. 1 S.15.23, Wicked Rejected. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken. De.32.5, Evil Generation. Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). De.7.25, Abominations. Ps.134.1, House of God. 2 Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3), [Eze.8.1. Le.26.30, High Places (2). Le.18.21, Human Sacrifice. 2 K.23.10, Tophef, ch.19.11. Jos.15.8, Hinnom Valley, [ch.19. p.p.2 K.23.10. De.28.26, Unburied, ch.16. Is.24.11, Joy Departed, [ch.16. Is.1.8, Desolation (1). B.C.600 (?) 2 K.23.14, Bones Scattered, [Eze.6. Is.3.1, Jerusalem (3). De.32.4, Idolatry (4).
--	--	--	---

e.4.19, Worship (3), [ch.19.13.]	they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.	that I have given them shall pass away from them.	
e.28.26, Unburied.		14 ¶ Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.	See Men Silenced, Jb.5.16. See Wages of Sin, Jb.15.31. Ps.42.7, Waters of Affliction. Jb.21.20, Cup of Wrath. Nu.21.7, Confession of [Sin (2), ch.14.7.
u.11.15, Death Sought, [Jona.4.3.]	3 And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.	15 We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!	Pr.10.28, Expectation (2). De.28.39, Disappointment, [ch.14.19.
ee Weariness of Life, [Jb.3.20.]	4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?	16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dán: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.	Jb.5.7, Trouble. p.p.Jud.18.29; ch.4.15. See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50. p.p.Eze.22.30. See Sudden Destruction, [Pr.6.15.
e.26.33, Dispersion (2).	5 Why then is this people of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.	17 For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.	Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. Is.11.8, Cockatrice. De.28.67, Sin's Misery.
r.11.5, Fall of the Wicked, [Ho.4.14.]	6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.	18 ¶ When I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint in me.	p.p.Jud.18.29; ch.4.15. See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50. p.p.Eze.22.30. See Sudden Destruction, [Pr.6.15.
x.32.8, Backsliders. s.36.3, Deceit (1). x.32.9, Stubbornness (2). p.Ps.14.2; 2 Fe.3.9.	7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.	19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people because of them that dwell in a far country: Is not the LORD in Zi'ôn? is not her king in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?	Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. Is.11.8, Cockatrice. De.28.67, Sin's Misery.
K.17.14, Impenitence (2).	8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain.	20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.	Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. Is.11.8, Cockatrice. De.28.67, Sin's Misery.
ee Rashness (1), Pr.19.2.	9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what wisdom is in them?	21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am black; astonishment hath taken hold on me.	Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. Is.11.8, Cockatrice. De.28.67, Sin's Misery.
e.11.19, Storks, Zec.5.9. r.1.17, Instinct.	10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.	22 Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?	Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. Is.11.8, Cockatrice. De.28.67, Sin's Misery.
s.84.3, Swallows.			
ud.2.10, Ignorance of God, [ch.9.3.]			
r.3.7, Conceit.			
e.9.4, Self-righteousness.			
S.8.17, Scribes, Mt.5.20.			
ee Worldly Wisdom, [Is.29.14.]			
s.50.17, "Word" Despised, [ch.20.8.]			
x.20.17, Covetousness (1). ee Unfaithful Ministers. e.19.13, Fraud. [Is.56.10.]			
ee Palliation of Sin, [Pr.17.15.]			
ee False Hopes, Jb.8.13. Chr.15.5, No Peace.			
e.6.15, Shamelessness, [Zep.3.5.]			
r.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.			
ee Day of Visitation, [Is.10.3.]			
e.26.16, Threatenings.			
e.4.12, Barrenness. ud.9.10, Fig-trees.			

Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God, [Jn.15.21.	they know not me, saith the LORD.	16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.	Le.26.33, Dispersion (2).
p.p.Mi.7.5. Ps.118.9, Trust in Man.	4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.	17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning women, that they may come:	Le.26.25, War Threatened.
Jud.16.18, Betrayal. Ps.15.3, Backbiting, Ro.1.30. Ps.31.13, Slander (1). Ps.116.11, Deceit (2), ch.17.9.	5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.	18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.	2 Chr.35.25, Mourners, [Am.5.16]
Is.59.4, Truth (2), Ga.3.1.	6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.	19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zi'ōn, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.	Est.4.3, Wailing.
Ps.63.11, Liars.	7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?	20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.	Ps.126.6, Tears, ch.13.17.
Ps.36.3, Deceit (1). Is.1.3, Spir. Ignorance. See God Rejected, 1 S.8.7.	8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out; it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.	21 For death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.	ch.4.8, Lamentations (2).
Jb.23.10, Spir. Refining, [Ec.13.9] Ps.17.3, Life Tested.	9 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?	22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcasses of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather them.	Ge.11.8, Wicked Con- [founded]
Jb.16.3, Evil Words.	10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burned up, so that none can pass through them; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled; they are gone.	23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:	De.4.1, Hearken.
Pr.23.7, Hypocrisy. Jud.16.19, Treachery. Is.10.3, Day of Visitation.	11 And I will make Jē-rū-sā-lem heaps, and a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Jū'dah desolate, without an inhabitant.	24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.	Mt.13.23, Spir. Receptivity. p.p.Is.32.9.
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.	12 ¶ Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth and is burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?	25 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised;	See Death Universal, [2 S.14.1] p.p.ch.15.7; 18.21. p.p.2 Chr.36.17.
p.p.ch.4.24; 7.29. Est.4.3, Wailing, Ezc.27.32. Ge.16.7, Wildernesses, [Mt.3.1] ch.4.8, Lamentations (2).	13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;	26 E'gypt, and Jū'dah, and E'dom, and the children of Am'mōn, and Mō'ab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Is'ra-el are uncircumcised in the heart.	De.28.26, Unburied.
Is.3.1, Jerusalem (3), [ch.19.8]	14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Bā'al-im, which their fathers taught them:		Is.29.14, Worldly Wisdom. See Glory of Man, Ps.49.17. See Frailty, 1 S.20.3. Pr.11.4, Riches Vain.
Is.1.8, Desolation (1), [ch.12.11]	15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.		Ps.34.2, Boasting in God, [Ro.2.1] Spir. Knowledge, ch.31.34.
Jb.28.28, Wisdom (3). De.4.6, Understanding.			Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness. Ezc.9.15, God's Righteous- [ness] p.p.Mi.6.8; 7.18.
p.p.ch.23.16. Ps.66.16, Testimony (3).			Is.13.11, Punishment. De.10.17, Impartiality (2), [Ro.2]
2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised, [Ho.4.6] De.11.28, Disobedience (1).			Or, out off into corners, having the corners their hair polled.
De.29.19, Sinful Walk. Ge.6.5, Evil Imagination. Nu.22.41, Baal.			Ge.34.14, The Uncircum- [cised]
1 K.22.52, Parental Influence, Ezc.20.18.			See Spir. Circumcision, [De.10.]
Is.13.11, Punishment. Jb.21.20, Cup of Wrath.			

CHAPTER 10

Great disparity between God and

B.C.600 (?)

	idols. 17 <i>The people warned for a removal: 19 their desolation lamented.</i>	eth forth the wind out of his treasures.	
De.4.1, Hearken.	H EAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Is'ra-el:	14 Every man is brutish in his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and <i>there is no breath in them.</i>	p.p.Ps.135.7.
Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation.	2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.	15 They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.	Is.1.3, Spir. Ignorance. Ps.92.6, Dullness (1). De.4.28, Idolatry (3).
1 S.4.3, Superstition, ch.44.18.	3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the ax.	16 The portion of Jā'cob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Is'ra-el is the rod of his inheritance: The LORD of hosts is his name.	v.5, Vanity of Idols, ch.50 38. Is.10.3, Day of Visitation, [ch.46.21.
2 K.19.23, Forests, ch.46.23. Is.40.19, Idol Making, [Eze.7.20.	4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.	17 ¶Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortress.	Ps.16.5, Saint's Portion. Ge.1.1, Creator (1). Ex.6.7, Israel (2).
Jud.4.21, Hammers, ch.23.29.	5 They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.	18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, that they may find it so.	See Sin's Penalty, Ge.2.17.
p.p.Is.46.1. Ex.15.27, Palm-trees, Ji.1.12. See False Gods, 1 Chr.16.26. See Idolatry (3), De.4.28. p.p.Is.41.23,24. Vanity of Idols, v.15.	6 Forasmuch as <i>there is none</i> like unto thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.	19 ¶Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it.	
Ex.8.10, None Like God. De.3.24, God's Greatness. Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.	7 Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, <i>there is none</i> like unto thee.	20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: <i>there is none</i> to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.	p.p.ch.4.20; Lam.2.4. p.p.ch.31.15; Lam.1.5.
De.10.12, Fear God. Ex.15.18, God, King.	8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.	21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.	Nu.11.15, Despondency. p.p.Is.51.18.
Jb.12.13, God's Wisdom, [Da.2.20.	9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tār'shish, and gold from Ūphāz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.	22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Jū'dah desolate, and a den of dragons.	See False Shepherds, [Is.56.11. Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness, [Da.9.13.
Ps.92.6, Grossness, ch.51.17.	10 But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.	23 ¶O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.	See Adversity, Le.26.16.
De.32.21, Vanities, ch.16.19. Ex.25.3, Silver (4). 1 K.10.22, Tarshish, [Eze.27.12.	11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, <i>even</i> they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.	24 O LORD, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.	Is.1.8, Desolation (1). p.p.Pr.20.24. p.p.Is.26.7.
p.p.Is.40.19. Est.8.15, Purple (2), Da.5.7.	12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.	25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jā'cob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.	2 Chr.20.12, Dependence, [Jn.3.27.
De.32.4, God of Truth. Jos.3.10, Living God. Ex.15.18, God, King. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.	13 When he uttereth his voice, <i>there is</i> a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bring-		De.8.5, Chastisement, [Jn.15.2.
Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation, [Na.1.6.			2 K.1.10, Imprecations. Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God. Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness.
Chr.16.26, False Gods.			Is.1.8, Desolation (1).
Jb.2.20, Idolatry (2).			
Ge.1.1, Creator (1). Chr.29.12, God's Power. Jb.12.13, God's Wisdom. Ge.1.1, Heavens (1).			
Ge.3.8, God's Voice.			
Ex.19.16, Lightning. Ge.7.12, Rain.			

CHAPTER 11

Jeremiah proclaims God's covenant: 8 he rebukes the disobedient Jews: 11 he prophesies evils to come upon them, etc.

THE word that came to Jē-re-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the

B.C.608 (?)

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

ch.1.7, Speak "The Word," [Eze.2.7.

	men of Jū'dah, and to the inhabitants of Jē-rū'sā-lēm; 3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Is-ra-el; Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant, 4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God: 5 That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD. 6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them. 7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of E'gypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice. 8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do; but they did them not. 9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Jū'dah, and among the inhabitants of Jē-rū'sā-lēm. 10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Is-ra-el and the house of Jū'dah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers. 11 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them. 12 Then shall the cities of Jū'dah and inhabitants of Jē-rū'sā-lēm go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble. 13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods,	O Jū'dah; and according to the number of the streets of Jē-rū'sā-lēm have ye set up altars to that shameful thing, even altars to burn incense unto Bā'al. 14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble. 15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many, and the holy flesh is passed from thee? when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest. 16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken. 17 For the LORD of hosts, that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Is-ra-el and of the house of Jū'dah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Bā'al. 18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it: then thou shewedst me their doings. 19 But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered. 20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause. 21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of An'a-thōth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesy not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand: 22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine: 23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of An'a-thōth, even the year of their visitation.	1 K.16.32, Idol Altars. Nu.22.41, Baal. p.p.Ex.32.10; 1 Jn.5.16. See God's Face Hidden, [De.31.18] See Israel (2), Ex.6.7. p.p.ch.12.7. See Spir. Adultery, Jud.2.17. Jb.15.16, Sin Loved. Jud.9.9, Olive-trees. Nu.24.6, Trees (3). See Fire (3), Ge.19.24. p.p.Is.5.2. Is.30.1, Denunciations. Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). p.p.ch.7.9. Nu.14.11, Provoking God. Nu.22.41, Baal. Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher. p.p.Is.53.7. Is.66.5, Saints Hated. Ps.36.4, Evil Devices. See Persecution (5), Ps.7.1. p.p.Ps.83.4. Ge.18.25, God a Judge. De.32.4, Divine Justice. Ps.17.3, Life Tested. 1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher." 2 K.1.10, Imprecations. 2 K.18.5, Trust (3). Jos.21.18, Anathoth, [ch.29.2] Is.30.10, Opposers (2), [Am.2.1] 1 K.19.2, Persecution (1). Is.13.11, Punishment. Le.26.25, War Threatened. Ge.41.27, Famine (1). p.p.ch.6.9. Le.26.16, Threatenings.
Ge.3.17, Divine Curse, [Mal.3.9] De.11.28, Disobedience (1). Ex.24.7, Covenant (3). See Divine Leader, De.8.2. Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1). De.26.16, Obedience (1). Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient. Ex.19.5, God's People. Ge.22.16, God's Oaths. Ge.12.7, Promised Land. Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land. Heb. Amen. p.p.De.27.15. See Go Preach, Mt.10.7. ch.35.15, Divine Call (1). De.17.19, Keep the Law. p.p.1 S.8.9. p.p.Ex.15.26. p.p.2 Chr.36.15. De.26.16, Obedience (1). Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2). Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). De.29.19, Sinful Walk. Ge.6.5, Evil Imagination. Ec.8.11, Evil Heart. p.p.Le.26.14-43. p.p.Eze.22.25; Ho.6.9. De.9.24, Rebellion (1). Pr.14.14, Backsliding. See Parental Influence, [1 K.22.52]. Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). Le.26.15, Covenant-breakers, ch.22.9. Ex.24.7, Covenant (3). p.p.ch.6.19. Is.59.18, Recompense (1). Pr.11.21, No Escape, [Am.5.19]. De.1.45, Prayers Unanswered. 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods, [ch.16.20]. p.p.2 K.23.13; ch.2.28.		B.C.608 (?) Jeremiah complains of the wicked's prosperity. 7 God laments the desolation of his heritage, etc.	

CHAPTER 12

Jeremiah complains of the wicked's prosperity. 7 God laments the desolation of his heritage, etc.

Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness.	R IGHTEOUS art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of <i>thy</i> judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? <i>wherefore</i> are all they happy that deal very treacherously?	end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.	2 Chr.15.5, No Peace.
Jb.12.6, Apparent Injustice, [Eze.18.25.]	2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.	13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, <i>but</i> shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD.	Is.17.11, Sin's Harvest, [ch.51.33.]
Jb.12.6, Prosperity (1).	3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.	14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Is'ra-el to inherit; Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Jū'dah from among them.	De.28.39, Disappointment. 1 S.12.21, Sin Unprofitable, [Mt.16.26.] Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed. Jb.15.31, Wages of Sin. Ex.4.14, God's Anger. p.p.Zep.2.8.
p.p.ch.11.17.	4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.	15 And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.	Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance. Ex.6.7, Israel (2). See Restoration (2), Is.1.26.
De.32.32, Sin's Fruit.	5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, <i>wherein</i> thou trustedst, <i>they wearied thee</i> , then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jōr'dan?	16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth; as they taught my people to swear by Bā'al; then shall they be built in the midst of my people.	See Jews' Return, De.30.3.
Ps.78.36, False Profession.	6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.	17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.	Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion, [Lam.3.32.]
Pr.23.7, Hypocrisy.	7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.		See Spir. Receptivity, [Mt.13.23.] Ps.34.18, Prom. to Penitent. See Oaths (1), Ex.22.11. Nu.22.2, God's Name. Nu.22.41, Baal. Ge.22.18, Gentiles (1). See Accessions, Ac.2.41. De.11.28, Disobedience (1), [Ep.5.6.] Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
Na.1.7, Saints Known.	8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; it crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.		
1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."	9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about <i>are</i> against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour.		
Ps.17.3, Life Tested.	10 Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.		
2 K.1.10, Imprecations.	11 They have made it desolate, and being desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.		
p.p.Ja.5.5.	12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other		
See Divine Delays, Ps.13.1.			
p.p.ch.4.28.			
Ge.4.12, Barrenness.			
p.p.Ho.4.3; Hab.3.17.			
p.p.ch.4.25.			
Is.28.15, Carnal Security.			
p.p.Eze.7.2.			
p.p.ch.49.19; 50.44.			
Ge.32.10, Jordan, Mt.3.6.			
p.p.Ge.37.4; Jb.6.15.			
Jud.16.19, Treachery.			
p.p.Ps.12.2; Pr.26.25.			
See Deception (2), Ge.3.4.			
See Desolation (1), Is.1.8.			
Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.			
Le.26.17, Reprobation.			
See Blasphemy, Le.24.11.			
p.p.2 Chr.36.16; Ho.9.15.			
De.28.50, Instruments of Judgment.			
See Unfaithful Ministers, [Is.56.10.]			
Is.5.1, Moral Vineyard, [Mt.20.1.]			
p.p.Is.63.18.			
Is.1.8, Desolation (1), ch.19.8.			
Ps.123.4, Indifference (1).			
De.32.41, Sword of the Lord, [ch.47.6.]			

Ps.10.2, Pride (1). See Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13.	8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Jū'dah, and the great pride of Jê-rû'sā-lēm.	20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?	p.p.ch.6.22. p.p.ch.23.2.
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised. De.29.19, Sinful Walk. Ge.6.5, Evil Imagination. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).	10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.	21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee: shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?	See Sin's Misery, De.28.67. Ge.3.16, Travail. p.p.ch.16.10.
Ex.6.7, Israel (2).	11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Iſ'ra-el and the whole house of Jū'dah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.	22 ¶And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels made bare.	See Wages of Sin, Jb.15.31. Jud.1.7, Retribution (2). Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin.
Ex.19.5, God's People. p.p.ch.32.20; 33.9. Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.	12 ¶Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Iſ'ra-el, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?	23 Can the E'ṭhi-ō'pī-an change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.	Song 4.8, Leopards, Ho.13.7. See Spir. Bondage, Pr.5.22. Habit, ch.22.21.
Le.26.16, Threatenings.	13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Dā'vid's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jê-rû'sā-lēm, with drunkenness.	24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.	Jb.21.18, Stubble.
See Cup of Wrath, Jb.21.20. p.p.Is.9.20; ch.19.9. p.p.Eze.5.10.	14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.	25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.	Jb.20.29, Portion of the [Wicked, Mt.24.51]. De.4.9, Forgetfulness. Jb.8.13, False Hopes. See False Trusts, Ps.52.7. 1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).	15 ¶Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.	26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.	Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame. Ge.6.5, Divine Vision. Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery. De.7.25, Abominations. Le.26.30, High Places (2). Is.5.8, Woes.
De.4.1, Hearken. Mi.6.8, Humility (2). Ps.10.2, Pride (1).	16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and, while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.	27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Jê-rû'sā-lēm! wilt thou not be made clean? when shall it once be?	Is.1.16, Spir. Cleansing.
Ps.22.23, Glorify God. Jb.18.5, Darkness (3). Ge.19.17, Warnings, Jona.3.4. Ps.73.18, Insecurity, ch.23.12. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked. p.p.Is.5.30; 59.9. Is.6.10, Blindness (4). Jb.12.22, Shadow of Death. Is.9.2, Spir. Darkness. Eze.33.32, Hearing (2). Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). Ps.119.53, Solitude (1). [ch.14.17.	17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is carried away captive.	CHAPTER 14	A grievous famine. 7 The prophet's prayer. 13 Both the lying prophets and the people who believe them shall perish.
Ps.126.6, Tears, ch.14.17. Is.40.11, God's Flock.	18 Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.	THE word of the LORD that came to Jêr-e-mī'ah concerning the dearth.	B.C.601 (7)
p.p.2 K.24.12. Mi.6.8, Humility (2).	19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them: Jū'dah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.	2 Jū'dah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jê-rû'sā-lēm is gone up.	See Prophetic Visions, Is.1.1.
See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13.	20 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.	3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.	See Drought, De.8.15.
p.p.ch.32.44.	21 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their	4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.	Ge.23.10, Gates (1), Zec.8.16.
De.28.36, Captivity (1). [Am.7.11.	22 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.	5 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their	p.p.1 S.5.12. p.p.1 K.18.5.
De.28.36, Captivity (1). [Am.7.11.	23 Can the E'ṭhi-ō'pī-an change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.	6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their	2 K.18.31, Cisterns. Nu.20.2, Dry Places, ch.17.6.

711

	who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?	See Solitude, Ge.32.24.
2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking [God (1), Eze.6.9.	6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.	Ex.32.19, Indignation.
Ex.32.8, Backsliders. Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2). p.p.Ho.13.14.	7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave <i>them</i> of children, I will destroy my people, <i>since</i> they return not from their ways.	Jb.10.1, Complaints.
See Seed of the Wicked, [Jb.27.14.	8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused <i>him</i> to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.	1 K.8.48, Returning to God. p.p.1 K.17.1.
2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2). Ru.1.13, Widows. p.p.Is.4.1.	9 She that hath borne seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down while <i>it was</i> yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.	Ex.33.16, Separation (2).
p.p.ch.22.7.	10 ¶ Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me.	See Spir. Utterance, Ac.2.4.
Pr.6.15, Sudden Destruction, 1 Th.5.3. Le.26.36, Terror.	11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee <i>well</i> in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.	See Divine Protection, [2 Chr.16.9.
p.p.1 S.2.5. See Wicked Cut Off, [Jb.22.16.	12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?	See Persecution (4), Mt.10.17. See Invincibility, De.7.24. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
p.p.Am.8.9. See Wicked Ashamed, [Ps.25.3.	13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and <i>that</i> for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.	Jb.19.25, Redeemer.
Le.26.25, War Threatened.	14 And I will make <i>thee</i> to pass with thine enemies into a land <i>which</i> thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, <i>which</i> shall burn upon you.	CHAPTER 16 <i>By two types the utter ruin of the Jews is foreshewn: 14 their return from captivity stranger than their deliverance out of Egypt.</i>
Nu.11.15, Despondency, [Mi.7.1.	15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.	B.C.601 (?)
p.p.Jb.3.3.	16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.	Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
Ex.22.25, Usury.	17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.	Mt.19.10, Celibacy.
See Persecution (1), 1 K.19.2.	18 Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, <i>which</i> refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters <i>that</i> fail?	See Seed of the Wicked, [Jb.27.14.
Jb.11.16, Prom. to Afflicted. Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3).	19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.	p.p.ch.6.11.
Jb.11.16, Prom. to Afflicted. Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3).	20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brassen wall: and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.	Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wicked, Eze.18.23 2 Chr.21.20, Unlamented, [ch.22.18 De.28.26, Unburied, ch.25.33
p.p.ch.17.3; 28.14.	21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.	Le.26.25, War Threatened. Le.26.26, Famine (3).
De.28.36, Captivity (1).	22 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.	p.p.Ps.78.64; Eze.24.17.
See Fire (3), Ge.19.24. Ex.4.14, God's Anger.	23 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land; 4 They shall die of grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented; neither shall they be buried; but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.	2 Chr.15.5, No Peace. Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.
Ne.13.14, Remember Me, [Lu.23.42.	5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even lovingkindness and mercies.	Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. 2 Chr.21.20, Unlamented. See Mutilation, Jud.1.6.
Ps.7.1, Persecution (5), [Lam.5.5.	6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall <i>men</i> lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them:	See Mourners, 2 Chr.35.25.
Nu.14.18, Longsuffering (1). See Suffering for Christ, [Ac.5.41.	7 Neither shall <i>men</i> tear themselves for them in mourning, to	
De.8.3, "Word" as Food, [Eze.2.8.		
Ps.119.47, Love of "Word." Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy, Ac.8.8.		
De.14.2, Spir. Adoption.		
Is.52.11, Separation (4).		

	comfort them for the dead; neither shall <i>men</i> give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.	iniquity hid from mine eyes.	Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God [Eze.11.5]
Jb.21.34, Comfortless.		18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.	Is.59.18, Recompense (1).
See Separation (4), Is.52.11. See Feasts, 1 K.8.65.	8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.		Is.24.5, Defilement (1).
	9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.	19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and <i>things</i> wherein <i>there is</i> no profit.	Le.18.25, Land Polluted, [Mi.2.10]
Is.24.11, Joy Departed, [ch.25.10].		20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods?	See Abominations, De.7.25
De.24.5, Bridegroom.	10 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?	21 Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that my name is The LORD.	Ex.15.2, God our Strength. 2 S.22.2, God a Fortress. Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge. See Gentiles (2), Ac.10.45.
p.p.ch.5.19; 13.22.	11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;	CHAPTER 17	See Parents' Sins, Ex.20.5.
	12 And ye have done worse than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:	<i>Captivity of Judah for sin. 5 Trust in man cursed, 7 in God blessed. 9 The deceitful heart cannot impose upon God. 12 In God alone is sure salvation.</i>	De.32.21, Vanities, Jona.2.8.
2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking [God (1). 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.		THE sin of Jū'dah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;	1 S.12.21, Sin Unprofitable.
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).		2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.	Is.40.19, Idol Making. 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods, [Da.5.4]
2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised. Is.1.22, Deterioration, [Eze.16.47]. De.29.19, Sinful Walk. Ge.6.5, Depravity, Mi.7.3. Ec.8.11, Evil Heart. See Stubbornness (1), [Ps.32.9].	13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, <i>neither</i> ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will not shew you favour.	3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.	De.4.28, Idolatry (3). Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher.
Le.26.33, Dispersion (2).		4 And thou, even thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.	ch.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power. Le.22.2, God's Name.
De.4.28, Idolatry (3). Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure.	14 ¶ Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt;	5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.	B.C.601 (?)
	15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Is'ra-el from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.	6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.	Ex.28.18, Diamonds, [Eze.28.13]. Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.
De.8.2, Divine Leader.	16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.	7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.	1 K.16.32, Idol Altars. De.12.2, Groves.
De.30.3, Jews' Return, [ch.23.3].		8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the	Le.26.30, High Places (2).
p.p.Am.4.2; Hab.1.15.			Le.26.33, Dispersion (2).
p.p.Mi.7.2.			See Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13
Ge.6.5, Divine Vision. Jb.34.21, Ways Known, [ch.32.19].			Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
			Ps.118.9, Trust in Man, [Ho.5.13]. Ps.52.7, False Trusts, ch.49.4. 2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking God (1).
			Ps.63.1, Spir. Drought, [Am.8.13]. ch.5.25, Spir. Loss.
			Nu.20.2, Dry Places.
			Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones. 2 S.22.31, Trust (2), Na.1.7. Ps.31.24, Hope in God, Jl.3.16. Nu.24.6, Trees (3), Eze.47.7.

Ps.1.3, Unfading Life, [Eze.47.12.]	river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.	bring it in by the gates of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm; 22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.	Ex.16.27, Sabbath Desecration. Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments. De.11.28, Disobedience (1). Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
Ps.1.3, Spir. Fruit (2). Ec.8.11, Evil Heart, Mt.23.25. Ps.116.11, Deceit (2), Mi.6.12.	9 ¶ The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? 10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.	23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction. 24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein; 25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of Dâ'vid, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Jû'dah, and the inhabitants of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm: and this city shall remain for ever.	Ex.19.5, Obedience (3). p.p.Ex.15.26. Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observance. Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient. p.p.ch.22.4; 33.15. Ge.41.43, Chariots (2). See New Jerusalem, He.11.10.
1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher," [ch.23.24.] Ps.17.3, Life Tested. Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to [Works, ch.32.19.] Pr.15.27, Avarice (1). [1 Ti.6.10.] De.25.13, Dishonesty, [ch.22.13.] Pr.16.8, Unjust Gain, [ch.22.13.] Jb.20.28, Riches Fleeting, [1 Ti.6.7.] Ps.53.1, Fools, Mt.7.26. See Sacred Places, De.12.5. p.p.ch.3.17.	11 As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool. 12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary. 13 O LORD, the hope of Is'ra-el, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.	26 And they shall come from the cities of Jû'dah, and from the places about Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and from the land of Bën'jâ-mîn, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the LORD. 27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and it shall not be quenched.	Ex.19.5, Obedience (3). p.p.Ex.15.26. Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observance. Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient. p.p.ch.22.4; 33.15. Ge.41.43, Chariots (2). See New Jerusalem, He.11.10.
See Hope in God, Ps.31.24. De.28.20, Forsaking God (2). Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed, [Eze.16.61.]	14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise. 15 Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now. 16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee: neither have I desired the woeful day; thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was right before thee.	27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and it shall not be quenched.	Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ps.107.22, Sacrifices of Praise, ch.33.11. Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
Song 4.15, Living Water, [Eze.47.1.]	17 Be not a terror unto me: thou art my hope in the day of evil. 18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.	27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and it shall not be quenched.	Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ps.107.22, Sacrifices of Praise, ch.33.11. Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing, [Ho.6.1.] 1 Chr.16.35, Salvation [Sought.] 2 Chr.5.13, Praise (2).	19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me; Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Jû'dah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm; 20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Jû'dah, and all Jû'dah, and all the inhabitants of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, that enter in by these gates:	27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and it shall not be quenched.	Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ps.107.22, Sacrifices of Praise, ch.33.11. Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
Ps.73.11, Scoffers, Ac.17.18.	21 Thus saith the LORD; Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor	27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and it shall not be quenched.	Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ps.107.22, Sacrifices of Praise, ch.33.11. Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
Jb.6.25, Wise Words.	22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.	27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and it shall not be quenched.	Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ps.107.22, Sacrifices of Praise, ch.33.11. Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
See Hope in God, Ps.31.24.	23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.	27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and it shall not be quenched.	Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ps.107.22, Sacrifices of Praise, ch.33.11. Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
2 K.1.10, Imprecations.	24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein;	27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and it shall not be quenched.	Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ps.107.22, Sacrifices of Praise, ch.33.11. Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
Ge.12.1, Divine Direction. Ge.23.10, Gates (1).	25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of Dâ'vid, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Jû'dah, and the inhabitants of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm: and this city shall remain for ever.	27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and it shall not be quenched.	Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ps.107.22, Sacrifices of Praise, ch.33.11. Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
2 K.14.13, Gates (3).	26 And they shall come from the cities of Jû'dah, and from the places about Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and from the land of Bën'jâ-mîn, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the LORD.	27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and it shall not be quenched.	Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ps.107.22, Sacrifices of Praise, ch.33.11. Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
De.4.1, Harken.	27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and it shall not be quenched.	27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and it shall not be quenched.	Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ps.107.22, Sacrifices of Praise, ch.33.11. Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
Mt.6.1, Take Heed. Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observance, [Eze.44.24.]	28 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words. 3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the wheels. 4 And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it. 5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying, 6 O house of Is'ra-el, cannot I	27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and it shall not be quenched.	Ex.25.2, Giving (1). Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1). Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ps.107.22, Sacrifices of Praise, ch.33.11. Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.

CHAPTER 18

Under the type of a potter, God shows his absolute power in disposing of nations.

THE word which came to Jê-rê-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Is'ra-el, cannot I

De.4.39, Sovereignty of God.
Is.29.16, Clay, Ro.9.21.

do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Is'ra-el.

7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it;

8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Jū'dah, and to the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Is'ra-el hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave the snow of Lēb'a-non which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burned incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up;

16 To make their land desolate, and a perpetual hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy; I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jēr-e-mi'ah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor

counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows; and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAPTER 19

Under the type of breaking a potter's vessel is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews.

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests;

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hin'nom, which is by the entry of the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee,

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Jū'dah, and inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Jū'dah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents;

5 They have built also the high places of Bā'al, to burn their sons with fire for burnt offerings unto Bā'al, which I

See Worldly Wisdom, [Is.29.14.
1 K.19.2, Persecution (1).
Jb.16.3, Evil Words.
See Slander (2), 2 S.10.3.
See "Word" Despised, [Ps.50.17.

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.

2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
[Ps.35.12, Evil for Good, [Jn.10.32.

Ge.40.23, Ingratitude (2).
See Plotting, Est.3.9.
[Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies, [Eze.13.18.
See Intercession (3), [Ex.32.32.
[See Mediator, 1 Ti.2.5.

2 K.1.10, Imprecations.

p.p.1 S.15.33; Is.13.18.

p.p.ch.9.21; 15.8; Eze.22.25.

De.28.50, Instruments of [Judgment.

Ps.35.7, Snares Laid, Ho.5.1.

1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.

p.p.Ne.4.5; Ps.35.4.

See Fall of the Wicked, [Pr.11.5.

B.C.605 (?)

p.p.ch.18.2.

p.p.Eze.8.11.

Ex.3.16, Elders.

Jos.15.8, Hinnom Valley.

2 K.14.13, Gates (3).
See Speak "The Word," [ch.1.7.

De.4.1, Hearken.

Le.26.16, Threatenings.

p.p.1 S.3.11.

De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).

1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.

p.p.2 K.21.16.

De.19.10, Innocent Blood.

Le.26.30, High Places (2).
Le.18.21, Human Sacrifices, [Eze.16.20.

Nu.22.41, Baal.

De.11.28, Disobedience (1).
p.p.Le.18.21.

2 K.23.10, Tophet.
Jos.15.8, Hinnom Vall' s.

See Wicked Confounded,
[Ge.11.8.

Le.26.25, War Threatened.

De.28.26, Unburied.

Is.3.1, Jerusalem (3).
[ch.21.10.

Is.1.8, Desolation (1).
[Lam.1.4.

De.28.37, Israel a By-word.

Le.26.29, Cannibalism,
[Lam.2.20.

Le.26.26, Famine (3).

p.p.ch.51.63.

Le.26.16, Threatenings.
p.p.Ps.2.9; Is.30.14.
Ps.36.12, Irreparableness.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
2 K.23.10, Tophet.

p.p.2 K.23.10.

Jos.2.6, Housetops.
De.4.19, Worship (3).
[ch.44.17.

Is.2.20, Idolatry (2).
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.

Nu.16.28, God's Messengers.
p.p.ch.26.2.

2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.

Nu.11.25, Prophesying.

Le.26.16, Threatenings.

Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).
Ps.95.8, Hardness (1).
Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised.

B.C.605 (?)

commanded not, nor spake *it*,
neither came *it* into my mind:
6 Therefore, behold, the days
come, saith the LORD, that this
place shall no more be called
Tō'phet, nor The valley of the
son of Hin'nom, but The valley
of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the
counsel of Jūd'ah and Jē-rū'sā-
lēm in this place; and I will
cause them to fall by the sword
before their enemies, and by
the hands of them that seek
their lives: and their carcases
will I give to be meat for the
fowls of the heaven, and for
the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city
desolate, and a hissing; every
one that passeth thereby shall
be astonished and hiss because
of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat
the flesh of their sons and the
flesh of their daughters, and
they shall eat every one the
flesh of his friend in the siege
and straitness, wherewith their
enemies, and they that seek
their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the
bottle in the sight of the men
that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
Even so will I break this people
and this city, as *one* breaketh a
potter's vessel, that cannot be
made whole again: and they
shall bury *them* in Tō'phet, till
there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this
place, saith the LORD, and to
the inhabitants thereof, and
even make this city as Tō'phet:

13 And the houses of Jē-rū'sā-
lēm, and the houses of the kings
of Jūd'ah, shall be defiled as the
place of Tō'phet, because of all
the houses upon whose roofs
they have burned incense unto
all the host of heaven, and have
poured out drink offerings unto
other gods.

14 Then came Jēr-e-mi'ah
from Tō'phet, whither the
LORD had sent him to proph-
esy; and he stood in the court
of the LORD's house; and said
to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of
hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Be-
hold, I will bring upon this city
and upon all her towns all the
evil that I have pronounced
against it, because they have
hardened their necks, that they
might not hear my words.

CHAPTER 20

Pashur, smiting Jeremiah, receives a

*new name, and a fearful doom. 7
Jeremiah complains of contempt,
treachery, and of his birth.*

NOW Pāsh'ūr the son of Im'-
mēr the priest, who *was*
also chief governor in the house
of the LORD, heard that Jēr-e-
mi'ah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pāsh'ūr smote Jēr-e-
mi'ah the prophet, and put him
in the stocks that *were* in the
high gate of Bēn'ja-mīn, which
was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the
morrow, that Pāsh'ūr brought
forth Jēr-e-mi'ah out of the
stocks. Then said Jēr-e-mi'ah
unto him, The LORD hath not
called thy name Pāsh'ūr, but
Mā'gôr-mis'sa-bib.

4 For thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will make thee a ter-
ror to thyself, and to all thy
friends: and they shall fall by
the sword of their enemies, and
thine eyes shall behold *it*: and
I will give all Jūd'ah into the
hand of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon,
and he shall carry them captive
into Bāb'ŷ-lon, and shall slay
them with the sword.

5 Moreover I will deliver all
the strength of this city, and
all the labours thereof, and all
the precious things thereof, and
all the treasures of the kings
of Jūd'ah will I give into the
hand of their enemies, which
shall spoil them, and take them,
and carry them to Bāb'ŷ-lon.

6 And thou, Pāsh'ūr, and all
that dwell in thine house shall
go into captivity: and thou
shalt come to Bāb'ŷ-lon, and
there thou shalt die, and shalt
be buried there, thou, and all
thy friends, to whom thou hast
prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast de-
ceived me, and I was deceived:
thou art stronger than I, and
hast prevailed: I am in derision
daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried
out, I cried violence and spoil;
because the word of the LORD
was made a reproach unto me,
and a derision, daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make
mention of him, nor speak any
more in his name. But *his word*
was in mine heart as a burning
fire shut up in my bones, and I
was weary with forbearing, and
I could not *stay*.

10 For I heard the defaming
of many, fear on every side.
Report, *say they*, and we will
report it. All my familiars
watched for my halting, *say-*
ing, Peradventure he will be

p.p.1 Chr.24.14.

1 K.22.24, Smiting.
ch.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.21.3.
1 K.19.2, Persecution (1).
[ch.32.2.
De.17.5, Gates (2), He.13.12.

Jb.13.27, Stocks, ch.29.26.

That is, *Fear round about*,
[Ps.31.13.

See Terror, Le.26.36.

Le.26.25, War Threatened.

p.p.ch.21.10; 25.9.

Ps.37.2, Fate of the Wicked.

p.p.2 K.20.17.

De.28.36, Captivity (1).

See False Prophets, De.13.5.
Ps.63.11, Liars.

Or, *enticed, or, persuaded*.
See Pressure of Duty, v.9.
Jb.30.1, Derision, Lu.16.14.
2 K.2.23, Mocking (3).
p.p.ch.6.7.

Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised
[ch.36.23

p.p.1 K.19.2,3; Jona.1.3.
See Neglect of Duty,
[Jud.5.23
2 K.10.16, Zealousness,
[Lu.8.39
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3),
[Eze.3.17
Ps.66.16, Testimony (3).
[Da.4.2
Pressure of Duty, Am.3.8.

p.p.Ps.31.13; 57.4.

p.p.2 Co.7.5.

p.p.Is.29.21.

1 S.18.9, Watching, Mk.3.2.

See Opposers (2), Is.30.10. Ps.7.1, Persecution (5). Je.28.15, Divine Presence. Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. Ps.5.11, Divine Defence. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.	enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him. 11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: <i>their</i> everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten. 12 But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, <i>and</i> seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.	walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city. 5 And I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. 6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.	See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50. Ex.14.14, God of Battles. Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2). Ex.6.6, Divine Arm. p.p.Is.63.10. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. See Smitten of God, [1 S.25.38. Le.26.25, Pestilence (1), [ch.27.13
Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed. Je.11.8, Wicked Confounded. Ps.17.3, Life Tested. Chr.28.9, "Searcher." Pr.15.11, Hearts Read, [Mt.12.25. See Imprecations, 2 K.1.10. See Divine Vengeance, p.p.Ps.59.10. [De.32.35. Ps.81.1, Singing (1). Ps.9.11, Praise God. Is.5.19, Deliverance (3). S.2.8, Poor (2), Lu.16.22. S.34.16, Evildoers (1).	13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evildoers. 14 ¶Cursed <i>be</i> the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed. 15 Cursed <i>be</i> the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad. 16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide; 17 Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great <i>with me</i> .	7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zēd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.	Le.26.26, Famine (3). 2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.
b.3.20, Weariness of Life. p.p.Ge.21.6. See Sodom (1), Ge.13.13. p.ch.18.22. See Death Sought, Nu.11.15. Nu.11.15, Despondency. b.5.7, Trouble. C.589 (?) Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). K.24.17, Zedekiah. K.25.18, Zephaniah, [ch.29.25. S.9.9, Inquiring of God (2), [ch.37.7. K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar.	18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame? CHAPTER 21 <i>Zedekiah enquires the event of Nebuchadnezzar's war. 3 A hard siege foretold.</i> THE word which came unto Jēr-e-mī'ah from the LORD, when king Zēd-e-kī'ah sent unto him Pāsh'ūr the son of Mēl-chī'ah, and Zēph-a-nī'ah the son of Mā-a-sē'iah the priest, saying, 2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon maketh war against us; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.	8 ¶And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death. 9 He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chāl-dē'ans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey. 10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and he shall burn it with fire.	Le.26.25, War Threatened. Jb.24.9, Pitiless. See Call to Decision, [De.30.15. Ge.19.17, Warnings. p.p.ch.38.2.
ee Wonders, Ex.4.21. h.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.24.3. ee Powerlessness, Le.26.37. p.Is.13.4.	3 ¶Then said Jēr-e-mī'ah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zēd-e-kī'ah: 4 Thus saith the LORD God of Is-ra-el; Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that <i>are</i> in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and <i>against</i> the Chāl-dē'ans, which besiege you without the	11 ¶And touching the house of the king of Jū'dah, <i>say</i> , Hear ye the word of the LORD; 12 O house of Dā'vid, thus saith the LORD; Execute judgment in the morning, and deliver <i>him</i> that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench <i>it</i> , because of the evil of your doings. 13 Behold, I <i>am</i> against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, <i>and</i> rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations? 14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.	See Life (4), De.32.47. Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure. See God's Face Hidden, [De.31.18. Is.3.1, Jerusalem (3), [ch.25.18. See Fire (3), Ge.19.24. Nu.11.25, Prophesying. De.16.20, Justice Enjoined. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. p.p.ch.7.20. See Evildoers (1), Ps.34.16.
	which besiege you without the	EXHORTATION TO REPENTANCE. 10 The	Is.28.15, Carnal Security, [ch.49.4. Is.13.11, Punishment, [Zep.1.12. Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to [Works. Ge.19.24, Fire (3). p.p.2 Chr.36.19; ch.52.13.
		CHAPTER 22	B.C.609 (?)

	<i>judgment of Shallum, 13 of Jehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.</i>		
Ge.12.1, Divine Direction.	T HUS saith the LORD; Go down to the house of the king of Jū'dah, and speak there this word,	eth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; <i>that</i> useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;	De.25.13, Dishonesty, [Ho.12.7] Pr.16.8, Unjust Gain, [Eze.22.13]
ch.1.7, Speak "The Word."		14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and <i>it is</i> cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.	Le.19.13, Fraud. Le.19.13, Wages, Mal.3.5. Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).
De.4.1, Hearken.	2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Jū'dah, that sittest upon the throne of Dāvid, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:	15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest <i>thyself</i> in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then <i>it was</i> well with him?	Ge.11.4, Men's Plans, [Lu.12.18] 1 K.7.1, Palaces. Jud.5.28, Windows.
p.p.ch.17.25.	3 Thus saith the LORD; Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.	16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then <i>it was</i> well <i>with him</i> : <i>was</i> not this to know me? saith the LORD.	2 S.7.2, Cedar, Eze.27.24.
De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.	4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting upon the throne of Dāvid, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.	17 But thine eyes and thine heart <i>are</i> not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence, to do <i>it</i> .	See Insecurity, Ps.73.18. p.p.2 K.23.25.
De.4.27, Righteousness (4).	5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.	18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jē-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-si'ah king of Jū'dah; They shall not lament for him, <i>saying</i> , Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, <i>saying</i> , Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!	1 S.30.24, Justice (3), [Ac.25.16] De.4.40, Godliness Profitable, 1 Ti.4.8
Is.1.16, Sin Forbidden.	6 For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Jū'dah; Thou art Gīl'e-ād unto me, and the head of Lēb'a-non: <i>yet</i> surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities <i>which</i> are not inhabited.	19 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	Ps.82.3, Poor (3).
Ex.22.21, Strangers (1).	7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast <i>them</i> into the fire.	20 ¶ Go up to Lēb'a-non, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bā'shān, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.	ch.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. 1 S.15.23, Rulers Rebuked. Ge.31.41, Covetousness (2) De.19.10, Innocent Blood. Ex.23.9, Oppression (1). Ge.6.13, Violence.
Ex.22.22, Widow and Fatherless (1), Ja.1.27.	8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?	21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity; <i>but</i> thou saidst, I will not hear. This <i>hath been</i> thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.	2 K.23.34, Jehoiakim, ch.25.1
De.19.10, Innocent Blood.	9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.	22 The wind shall eat up all thy pastors, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.	2 Chr.21.20, Unlamented, [ch.25.33]
Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient.	10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him: <i>but</i> weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.	23 O inhabitant of Lēb'a-non, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail!	Ps.49.17, Glory of Man. p.p.2 Chr.36.6. Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised. De.17.5, Gates (2).
p.p.ch.17.25.	11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shāl'lum the son of Jō-si'ah king of Jū'dah, which reigned instead of Jō-si'ah his father, which went forth out of this place; He shall not return thither any more:	24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Cō-ni'ah the son of Jē-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;	Ps.82.3, Poor (3).
2 S.3.10, Throne.	12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.	25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of <i>them</i> whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nēb-u-chad-	ch.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. 1 S.15.23, Rulers Rebuked. Ge.31.41, Covetousness (2) De.19.10, Innocent Blood. Ex.23.9, Oppression (1). Ge.6.13, Violence.
Le.26.16, Threatenings.	13 ¶ Woe unto him that build-		2 K.23.34, Jehoiakim, ch.25.1
Ge.22.16, God's Oaths.			2 Chr.21.20, Unlamented, [ch.25.33]
Is.1.8, Desolation (1).			Ps.49.17, Glory of Man. p.p.2 Chr.36.6. Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised. De.17.5, Gates (2).
Nu.32.1, Gilead.			Nu.21.33, Bashan.
De.3.25, Mt. Lebanon.			p.p.ch.2.25.
p.p.Mi.3.12.			Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1). Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness. ch.13.23, Habit, Mi.2.1. De.11.28, Disobedience (1).
De.28.50, Instruments of Judgment.			Is.56.11, False Shepherds. De.28.36, Captivity (1). Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed. Ge.11.8, Wicked Confounded.
1 K.4.33, Cedars.			See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.1.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).			Ge.3.16, Travail.
p.p.De.29.24; 1 K.9.8.			2 K.24.6, Jehoiachin (Coniah), ch.24.
2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking God (1).			Ge.38.18, Signets, Da.6.17. p.p.Is.49.16, Wicked Captives.
Le.26.15, Covenant-breakers, Eze.17.19.			See Wicked Forsaken, [Jud.16.2]
Is.2.20, Idolatry (2).			p.p.2 K.24.15; ch.34.20.
p.p.Ec.4.2; Is.57.1.			2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar.
p.p.ch.44.14.			
2 K.23.30, Jehoahaz (c), (Shallum).			
p.p.2 K.23.34.			
De.28.36, Captivity (1).			
Is.5.8, Woes, Am.6.1.			

	rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and into the hand of the Chāl-dē'ans.	children of Iŷ'ra-el out of the land of E'ġypt;	
Le.26.17, Reprobation. De.28.36, Captivity (1).	26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die.	8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Iŷ'ra-el out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.	De.8.2, Divine Leader. p.p.Is.14.1.
See Love of Home, Ge.31.30.	27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.	9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets; all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.	De.30.3, Jews' Return. Ge.12.7, Promised Land. Ps.119.53, Solitude (1). p.p.Hab.3.16.
p.ch.19.10; Ho.8.8.	28 Is this man Cō-nī'ah a despised broken idol? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?	10 For the land is full of adulterers; for because of swearing the land mourneth; the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.	Ex.20.14, Adultery. Ps.10.7, Cursing.
See Castaways, Mt.8.12. p.ch.17.4.	29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.	11 For both prophet and priest are profane; yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.	Ex.20.14, Adultery. Ps.10.7, Cursing.
Ge.11.30, Childless. See Adversity, Le.26.16. b.27.14, Seed of the [Wicked.	30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of Dā'vid, and ruling any more in Jū'dah.	12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.	De.8.15, Drought.
	CHAPTER 23		
3.C.599.	<i>Jeremiah prophesies a restoration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ promised. 9 Against false prophets.</i>		Is.56.10, Unfaithful Ministers, Lam.2.14. Ex.20.7, Profanity. 2 Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3).
s.5.8, Woes. See Unfaithful Ministers, [Is.56.10. Ps.74.1, God's Sheep.	WOE be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD.	13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Sā-mā'ri-ā; they prophesied in Bā'al, and caused my people Iŷ'ra-el to err.	De.28.29, Dark Way, Zep.1.17. Ps.73.18, Insecurity, [Eze.13.11.
s.56.11, False Shepherds, [ch.50.6.	2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Iŷ'ra-el against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.	14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jē-ru'sā-lēm an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evildoers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sōd'om, and the inhabitants thereof as Gō-mōr'rah.	Is.10.3, Day of Visitation.
See Neglect of Duty, [Jud.5.23. s.10.3, Day of Visitation. Ex.20.5, Retribution (1), [ch.51.56. s.1.9, Remnant, ch.31.7. De.30.3, Jews' Return, [Zep.3.20.	3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.	15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jē-ru'sā-lēm is profaneness gone forth into all the land.	Ps.49.13, Folly. De.13.5, False Prophets. Nu.22.41, Baal. 1 K.11.4, Evil Influences.
Nu.32.24, Folds, Mi.2.12.	4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.	16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.	Ge.6.5, Depravity. Pr.6.25, Lust. De.29.19, Sinful Walk. p.p.Eze.13.22. Ps.34.16, Evildoers (1).
h.3.15, Feeding the Flock, [Eze.34.23. b.11.18, Security.	5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto Dā'vid a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.	17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.	De.32.32, Sodom (2).
p.p.Mn.6.39; 10.28.	6 In his days Jū'dah shall be saved, and Iŷ'ra-el shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHT-EOUSNESS.		p.p.Eze.13.2.
Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophecies, Eze.17.22. Ps.45.7, Righteousness (2), [Re.19.11. s.4.2, Christ a Branch, [ch.33.15. Ps.2.6, Christ, King, Da.7.14. See Divine Justice, De.32.4.	7 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the		Jb.21.20, Cup of Wrath. 1 K.11.4, Evil Influences, [Mk.15.11.
Ps.91.16, Salvation Promises, 91.10, Safety, [Ised. See Christ our Righteousness, [ness, Ro.10.4. Jeb. Jehovah-Isidkennu. Zez.9.15, God's Righteousness, [ness, 1 Jn.2.29. p.Is.43.18; ch.16.14.	liveth, which brought up the		De.13.5, False Prophets, [Eze.13.2. See Human Precepts, [Is.29.13. Is.32.6, False Doctrine. Pr.1.30, Despisers. Mt.5.19, False Teachers. Ge.6.5, Evil Imagination, [Eze.8.12. See Deceit (1), Ps.36.3. Is.28.15, Carnal Security.

p.p.2 Co.2.16.	18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?	to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not; nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.	Ps.63.11, Liars. p.p.Zep.3.4.
See God Unsearchable, [Jb.5.9.	19 Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.	33 ¶And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.	p.p.ch.7.8; Lam.2.14.
Pr.1.27, Whirlwind (2). [ch.25.32.	20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.	34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even punish that man and his house.	2 K.9.25, Burden,
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. Ex.4.14, God's Anger.	21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.	35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?	Mt.5.19, False Teachers.
See Divine Counsels, [Ps.33.11.	22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.	36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.	Is.13.11, Punishment.
p.p.ch.30.24.	23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?	37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?	p.p.ch.33.3; 42.4.
p.p.ch.14.14.	24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.	38 But since ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD; Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;	p.p.Ac.13.10; 2 Pe.3.16. See God's Word Sacred, [De.4.2.
Ps.16.7, Divine Counsel. ch.1.7, Speak "The Word." See Warn the Wicked, [2 Chr.19.10.	25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.	39 Therefore, behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence:	Jos.3.10, Living God, [Da.6.26.
Ps.16.8, Divine Nearness, [Ac.17.27.	26 How long shall <i>this</i> be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, <i>they are</i> prophets of the deceit of their own heart;	40 And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.	
1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher," [Am.9.3.	27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name for Bā'al.		Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken. Is.3.1, Jerusalem (3). Le.26.17, Reprobation.
Ge.6.5, Divine Vision. De.4.39, Omnipresence, [Ac.17.27.	28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.		2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1), [ch.49.16.
2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.	29 Is not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?		Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame, [Eze.32.30.
p.p.Nu.12.6; ch.29.8.	30 Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.		
Ec.8.11, Evil Heart. De.13.5, False Prophets. Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).	31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.		B.C.598 (?) Ge.40.16, Baskets. Nu.13.23, Figs.
2 K.21.9, Seducers.	32 Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people		2 K.24.6, Jehoiachin (Jeco- [niah), ch.28.4.
See Parents' Sins, Ex.20.5. De.4.9, Forgetfulness. Nu.22.41, Baal.	to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not; nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.		Nu.1.16, Princes. 2S.5.11, Carpenters, Mt.13.55. 1 S.13.19, Smiths, ch.29.2. See Captivity (1), De.28.36.
Nu.12.6, Dreams, Jl.2.28. See Go Preach, Mt.10.7. Nu.12.7, Fidelity (2). See Wheat (2) Mt.3.12.			p.p.Mi.7.1; Na.3.12.
ch.5.14, Power of "Word," p.p.1 Co.3.12,13. [Eze.37.7.			p.p.Is.5.4; ch.29.17.
Jud.4.21, Hammers, ch.50.23.			
p.p.De.18.20.			
Or, that smooth their [tongues.			
De.13.5, False Prophets.			
See False Doctrine, Is.32.6.			

CHAPTER 24

By good and bad figs, 4 the prophet foreshews the restoration from captivity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the residue of Jerusalem.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nēb-uchad-rēzzar king of Bāb'ylon had carried away captive Jēc-oni'ah the son of Jē-hoi'a-kīm king of Jū'dah, and the princes of Jū'dah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jē-ru'sā-lem, and had brought them to Bāb'ylon.

2 One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which

	could not be eaten, they were so bad.	of Jū'dah, even unto this day, that is the three and twentieth year, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened.	
h.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.25.2. s.1.1, Prophetic Visions.	3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jē-re-mi'ah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.	4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.	ch.36.2, "Word" Inspired.
u.11.25, Inspiration (3).	4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,	5 They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever:	ch.35.15, Divine Call (1). Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness. Nu.16.28, God's Messengers, [Zec.2.8]
Ge.4.4, Divine Favor.	5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Jū'dah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chāl-dē'ans for their good.	6 And god not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.	Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1).
p.Zec.13.9.	6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.	7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.	2 K.17.13, Repentance (1), [Eze.14.6]
De.30.3, Jews' Return.	7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.	8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye have not heard my words,	Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
ee Established, 2 Chr.20.20.	8 ¶ And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give Zēd-e-ki'ah the king of Jū'dah, and his princes, and the residue of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of E'gypt:	9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.	Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1). 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
s.56.5, Spir. Gifts, Eze.11.19. De.5.29, Renewed Heart, [Eze.11.19].	9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.	10 Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.	Ps.34.18, Prom. to Penitent.
h.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. Ex.19.5, God's People. K.8.48, Returning to God. De.6.5, Whole Heart.	10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.	11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon seventy years.	Ps.81.11, Call Refused.
K.24.17, Zedekiah.	CHAPTER 25	12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chāl-dē'ans, and will make it perpetual desolations.	Nu.14.11, Provoking God.
	<i>Jeremiah foretells the seventy years' captivity, 12 and the succeeding destruction of Babylon.</i>	13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jē-re-mi'ah hath proph-	See Hearing (2), Eze.33.32 De.28.36, Captivity (1).
De.30.33, Dispersion (2).	THE word that came to Jē-re-mi'ah concerning all the people of Jū'dah in the fourth year of Jē-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-si'ah king of Jū'dah, that was the first year of Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon;		De.28.50, Instruments of Judgment. Le.26.25, War Threatened, [Eze.5.17]
De.28.37, Israel a By-word, [Eze.22.4].	2 The which Jē-re-mi'ah the prophet spake unto all the people of Jū'dah, and to all the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, saying,		Is.34.2, Destruction (2), [Mal.4.1]. De.28.37, Israel a By-word.
De.26.25, War Threatened. De.26.26, Famine (3). De.26.25, Pestilence (1). De.11.31, Canaan. De.12.7, Promised Land.	3 From the thirteenth year of Jō-si'ah the son of Ā'mon king		Is.1.8, Desolation (1).
C.606 (?)			Is.24.11, Joy Departed, [Lam.5.15].
u.11.25, Inspiration (3).			De.24.5, Bridegroom.
K.23.34, Jehoikim, ch.26.1. K.13.2, Josiah. K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar.			De.24.6, Millstones, Mt.18.6.
h.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.28.5.			De.28.36, Captivity (1). See Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13
			Is.13.11, Punishment. Ps.137.8, Babylon (2), [ch.50.1]
			Is.13.9, Desolation (2), [ch.48.9]. See God's Word Sure, [1 K.8.56]. p.p.ch.36.4.

p.p.ch.1.5.	esied against all the nations.	say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink.	Pr.11.21, No Escape.
Is.59.18, Recompense (1).	14 For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.	29 For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.	Le.26.16, Threatenings. Is.3.1, Jerusalem (3). p.p.Pr.11.31; 1 Pe.4.17. Is.13.11, Punishment.
Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to [Works.	15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el unto me; Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.	30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.	Le.26.25, War Threatened.
Jb.21.20, Cup of Wrath, [ch.49.12.	16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.	31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.	2 Chr.19.10, Warn the [Wicked p.p.Is.42.13; Jl.3.16.
p.p.ch.48.26.	17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:	32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.	Ge.3.8, God's Voice. p.p.Ps.68.16; 76.2.
p.p.v.28. Nu.16.28, God's Messengers. Is.3.1, Jerusalem (3), Am.2.5.	18 To wit, Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and the cities of Jū'dah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; as it is this day;	33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.	p.p.Ho.4.1; Jl.3.2. Is.13.11, Punishment. Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked
Is.1.8, Desolation (1).	19 Phā'raōh king of E'gypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people;	34 ¶ Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.	p.p.2 Chr.15.6; Is.34.2.
De.28.37, Israel a By-word.	20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Ūz, and all the kings of the land of the Phi-lis'tines, and Ash'ke-lōn, and Āz'zah, and Ēk'rōn, and the remnant of Ash'dōd,	35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.	Fr.1.27, Whirlwind (2), [ch.30.2. p.p.Is.66.16. See Great Day, Jl.2.11.
p.p.ch.46.2.	21 E'dom, and Mō'ab, and the children of Ām'mōn,	36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.	2 Chr.21.20, Unlamented, [Eze.7.1. De.28.26, Unburied, ch.34.26.
p.p.ch.50.37; Eze.30.5. p.p.Jb.1.1.	22 And all the kings of Tūr-us, and all the kings of Zī'dōn, and the kings of the isles which are beyond the sea,	37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down because of the fierce anger of the LORD.	Is.56.11, False Shepherds. p.p.ch.6.26.
Ge.21.32, Philistines. Jud.1.18, Askelon, Am.1.8. Jos.13.3, Ekron, Am.1.8. Jos.11.22, Ashdod, Am.1.8. Nu.26.3, Moab. Ge.19.38, Ammonites. p.p.ch.47.4. Ge.10.19, Sidon.	23 Dē'dan, and Tē'mā, and Bīz, and all that are in the utmost corners,	38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is desolate because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.	Or, a vessel of desire. See No Escape, Pr.11.21. Ge.4.2, Shepherds.
p.p.Is.21.13; ch.49.7.	24 And all the kings of Ā-rā'-bi-ā, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert,	CHAPTER 26	Ex.4.14, God's Anger. p.p.ch.4.7; Ho.5.14. Is.13.9, Desolation (2).
p.p.2 Chr.9.14.	25 And all the kings of Zīm'ri, and all the kings of E'lām, and all the kings of the Mēdes,	Jeremiah exhorts to repentance: 8 he is apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 16 he is acquitted in judgment.	B.C.609.
Ge.14.1, Elam, Eze.32.24. p.p.ch.51.11.	26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth: and the king of Shē'shach shall drink after them.	IN the beginning of the reign of Jē-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-si'ah king of Jū'dah came this word from the LORD, saying,	2 K.23.34, Jehoiakim, ch.27. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
p.p.v.9; 50.9.	27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.		
p.p.ch.51.41.	28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou		
p.p.Is.63.6.			
See Irreparableness, [Ps.36.12.			
Jb.21.20, Cup of Wrath. p.p.Jb.34.33.			

p.2 Chr.24.20; ch.7.2; [Lu.19.47. S.7.13, Solomon's Temple. 1.7, Speak "The Word." e Sacred Places, De.12.5. e.22.5, Worshippers. e.4.2, God's Word Sacred. p.Ac.20.27.	2 Thus saith the LORD; Stand in the court of the LORD's house, and speak unto all the cities of Jū'dah, which come to worship in the LORD's house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word: 3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings. 4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you, 5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending <i>them</i> , but ye have not hearkened; 6 Then will I make this house like Shī'lōh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth. 7 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jēr-e-mī'ah speaking these words in the house of the LORD. 8 ¶Now it came to pass, when Jēr-e-mī'ah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded <i>him</i> to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die. 9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shī'lōh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jēr-e-mī'ah in the house of the LORD. 10 ¶When the princes of Jū'dah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house. 11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, This man <i>is</i> worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears. 12 ¶Then spake Jēr-e-mī'ah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard. 13 Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God;	and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you. 14 As for me, behold, I <i>am</i> in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you. 15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears. 16 ¶Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets; This man <i>is</i> not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God. 17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying, 18 Mī'cah the Mō'ras-thite prophesied in the days of Hēz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and spake to all the people of Jū'dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Zi'ōn shall be plowed <i>like</i> a field, and Jē-ru'sā-lēm shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest. 19 Did Hēz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah and all Jū'dah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls. 20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, U-rī'jah the son of Shēm-a-ī'ah of Kir'jath-jē'a-rīm, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jēr-e-mī'ah: 21 And when Jē-hoi'a-kim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when U-rī'jah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into E'gypt; 22 And Jē-hoi'a-kim the king sent men into E'gypt, <i>namely</i> , Eī'na-thān the son of Ach'bōr, and <i>certain</i> men with him into E'gypt. 23 And they fetched forth U-rī'jah out of E'gypt, and brought him unto Jē-hoi'a-kim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people. 24 Nevertheless the hand of Ā-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan	Ps.34.18, Prom. to Penitent. p.p.Jos.9.25. Nu.12.3, Meekness (3), [Ac.7.60 De.19.10, Innocent Blood. p.p.v.2.12. p.p.Ac.5.38; 23.9. Ex.3.16, Elders. p.p.Mi.1.1. Nu.11.25, Prophesying, [ch.28.8 p.p.Mi.3.12; 4.1. 2 K.16.20, Hezekiah. Ne.5.15, Godly Fear. See Prayerfulness, Ps.5.3. p.p.Ex.32.14; 2 S.24.16. Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive. Jos.9.17, Kirjath-jearim. Ge.39.20, Injustice (3). p.p.1 K.19.3. See Fear of Man, De.1.17. 1 K.19.2, Persecution (1). p.p.ch.2.30. Ge.47.30, Burying-places, [Mt.27.7. p.p.2 K.22.12; ch.39.14.
--	---	--	--

	was with Jër-e-mi'ah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.	drive you out, and ye should perish.	
	CHAPTER 27	11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Băb'ÿ-lon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.	See Submission (2), Mt.6.10
B.C.598 (?)	<i>Under the type of bonds and yokes, Jeremiah prophesies the subjection of the kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorts them to yield.</i>	12 ¶I spake also to Zêd-e-kî'ah king of Jū'dah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Băb'ÿ-lon, and serve him and his people, and live.	2 K.24.17, Zedekiah.
2 K.23.34, Jehoiakim, ch.36.1.	I n the beginning of the reign of Jō-si'ah king of Jū'dah came this word unto Jër-e-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,	13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Băb'ÿ-lon?	See Divine Pleadings, [Pr.1.2
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).	2 Thus saith the LORD to me; Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,	14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Băb'ÿ-lon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.	Le.26.25, Pestilence (1), [Eze.5.1
p.p.ch.30.8; Eze.4.1.	3 And send them to the king of E'dom, and to the king of Mō'ab, and to the king of the Am'mon-ites, and to the king of Tÿ'rus, and to the king of Zī'dōn, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jê-ru'sā-lēm unto Zêd-e-kî'ah king of Jū'dah;	15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy a lie in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.	See Divine Pleadings, [Pr.1.2
Nu.26.3, Moab.	4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iſ'ra-el; Thus shall ye say unto your masters;	16 Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Harken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from Băb'ÿ-lon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.	Ro.16.18, Deceivers. Ge.3.4, Deception (2).
Ge.19.38, Ammonites.	5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.	17 Harken not unto them; serve the king of Băb'ÿ-lon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?	p.p.ch.23.21; 29.9.
Ge.10.19, Sidon.	6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nêb-u-chad-nêz'zar the king of Băb'ÿ-lon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.	18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Jū'dah, and at Jê-ru'sā-lēm, go not to Băb'ÿ-lon.	Ps.63.11, Liars. p.p.2 Chr.25.16. p.p.Mt.15.14.
2 K.24.17, Zedekiah.	7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.	19 ¶For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,	Ge.16.18, Deceivers. Ge.3.4, Deception (2).
Ge.1.1, Creator (1).	8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nêb-u-chad-nêz'zar the king of Băb'ÿ-lon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Băb'ÿ-lon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.	20 Which Nêb-u-chad-nêz'zar king of Băb'ÿ-lon took not, when he carried away captive Jêc-o-ni'ah the son of Jê-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah from Jê-ru'sā-lēm to Băb'ÿ-lon, and all the nobles of Jū'dah and Jê-ru'sā-lēm;	p.p.ch.23.21; 29.9.
Ge.1.26, Creator (2).	9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Băb'ÿ-lon:		Ps.63.11, Liars. p.p.2 Chr.25.16. p.p.Mt.15.14.
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.	10 For they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should		Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels. p.p.2 K.24.13.
Ex.6.6, Divine Arm.			p.p.1 K.18.24.
See Divine Ownership (1).			p.p.Ge.20.7; Ja.5.16.
[Ex.19.5.			Ge.10.10, Babylon.
See Riches (1), De.8.18.			
See Temporal Gifts, Ge.1.29.			
2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar.			
p.p.ch.25.9; 43.10.			
See Man's Dominion, [Ge.1.26.			
See Supremacy, Ge.25.23.			
p.p.2 Chr.36.20.			
p.p.Da.5.26.			
p.p.ch.25.12.			
p.p.ch.38.17.			
Is.13.11, Punishment.			
Le.26.25, War Threatened.			
Le.26.26, Famine (3).			
Ge.44.15, Divination, [Eze.13.23.			
De.18.10, Sorcery.			
De.13.5, False Prophets.			

u.3.31, Holy Vessels.	21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, concerning the vessels that remain <i>in</i> the house of the LORD, and <i>in</i> the house of the king of Jū'dah and of Jē-ru'sā-lēm; 22 They shall be carried to Bāb'ŷ-lon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD; then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.	esieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, <i>then</i> shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him. 10 ¶ Then Hān-a-nī'ah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jēr-e-mī'ah's neck, and brake it. 11 And Hān-a-nī'ah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break the yoke of Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jēr-e-mī'ah went his way. 12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet, after that Hān-a-nī'ah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jēr-e-mī'ah, saying, 13 Go and tell Hān-a-nī'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron. 14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon; and they shall serve him: and I have given him the beasts of the field also. 15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jēr-e-mī'ah unto Hān-a-nī'ah the prophet, Hear now, Hān-a-nī'ah; The LORD hath not sent thee; but thou makest this people to trust in a lie. 16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD. 17 So Hān-a-nī'ah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.	p.p.De.18.22; Is.8.20; [1 Jn.4.1. p.p.ch.27.2; 1 K.22.24. Ro.16.18, Deceivers. p.p.ch.27.7. p.p.Pr.26.4. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). p.p.De.28.48; ch.27.4. De.4.39, Sovereignty of God. Ge.1.26, Man's Dominion. De.13.5, False Prophets. See False Hopes, Jb.8.13. Ge.3.19, Deaths Foretold. See False Teachers, Mt.5.19. De.9.24, Rebellion (1). 1 K.14.17, Fulfillment (3). See God's Word Sure, [1 K.8.56. B.C.599 (?) 2 S.11.14, Letters. See Captivity (2), 2 K.15.29. 2 K.24.6, Jehoiachin (Jeco- [niah), ch.52.31. De.23.1, Eunuchs. Nu.1.16, Princes.
C.596 (?)	<i>Hananiah's false prophecy: 10 he breaks Jeremiah's yoke. 12 Jeremiah foretells of an iron yoke, 15 and Hananiah's death.</i>		
p.ch.27.1.	AND it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zēd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, that Hān-a-nī'ah the son of A'zur the prophet, which was of Gīb'e-on, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying, 2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon. 3 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD's house, that Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon took away from this place, and carried them to Bāb'ŷ-lon: 4 And I will bring again to this place Jēc-o-nī'ah the son of Jē-hoi'a-kīm king of Jū'dah, with all the captives of Jū'dah, that went into Bāb'ŷ-lon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon. 5 ¶ Then the prophet Jēr-e-mī'ah said unto the prophet Hān-a-nī'ah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD, 6 Even the prophet Jēr-e-mī'ah said, A-mēn': the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Bāb'ŷ-lon into this place. 7 Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people; 8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence. 9 The prophet which proph-		
K.24.17, Zedekiah.			
e False Prophets, De.13.5.			
s.9.3, Gibeon.			
p.ch.27.12.			
e.3.4, Lying.			
u.3.31, Holy Vessels, Da.1.2.			
e.10.10, Babylon.			
K.24.6, Jehoiachin (Jeco- [niah), ch.29.2.			
e.14.12, Captives.			
.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.36.4.			
u.12.6, Prophets (1).			
u.11.25, Prophesying, [Eze.37.7.			

2 S.5.11, Carpenters.
1 S.13.19, Smiths.

2 K.22.4, Hilkiah.

Ge.14.12, Captives.
p.p.ch.24.5.

Ge.10.10, Babylon.
p.p.v.28.

Pr.18.22, Marriage (1).
[1 Ti.3.12.]

p.p.Ge.1.22; 9.1.

Ezr.7.26, Citizens' Duties.
p.p.1 K.2.2.

1 Chr.16.11, Prayer Enjoined.

See Peace (7), Mk.9.50.

See Divination, Ge.44.15.
Mt.24.4, Be not Deceived.
Nu.12.6, Dreams.

De.13.5, False Prophets.

p.p.2 Chr.36.21; Ezr.1.1.

See God's Word Sure,
[1 K.8.56.]

See Jews' Return, De.30.3.
Ps.40.5, God's Thoughts.

Heb. *end and expectation*.

Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.
De.4.29, Seek God, Ho.10.12.

De.4.29, Prom. to Seekers,
[Lu.11.9.]

2 Chr.7.14, Prayer (9),
[Mk.11.24.]

De.6.5, Whole Heart, Jl.2.12

Ps.91.15, Answer Promised.

Is.1.26, Restoration (2).

See Captivity (2), 2 K.15.29.

and Jê-ru'sā-lēm, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Jê-ru'sā-lēm;)

3 By the hand of El'a-sah the son of Shā'phan, and Gēm-a-rī'ah the son of Hīl-kī'ah, (whom Zêd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah sent unto Bāb'ŷ-lon to Nêb-u-chad-nêz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jê-ru'sā-lēm unto Bāb'ŷ-lon;

5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el; Let not your prophets and your diviners, that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after seventy years be accomplished at Bāb'ŷ-lon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Bāb'ŷ-lon;

16 Know that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of Dā'vid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jê-ru'sā-lēm to Bāb'ŷ-lon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el, of Ā'hāb the son of Kōl-a-ī'ah, and of Zêd-e-kī'ah the son of Mā-sē'iah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nêb-u-chad-rêz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon; and he shall slay them before your eyes;

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Jū'dah which are in Bāb'ŷ-lon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zêd-e-kī'ah and like Ā'hāb, whom the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon roasted in the fire;

23 Because they have committed villany in Īs'ra-el, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and am a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shēm-a-ī'ah the Nê-hēl'a-mite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jê-ru'sā-lēm,

p.p.v.21,24.

p.p.ch.38.2,3.

Le.26.25, War Threatened.
Ge.41.27, Famine (1).
Le.26.25, Pestilence (1).
p.p.ch.24.3-8,10.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance

Le.26.33, Dispersion (2).

De.28.37, Israel a By-word

Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
See Divine Call (1), ch.35.1

Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1).
Ps.81.11, Call Refused.

p.p.Am.3.6; Mi.4.10.

De.13.5, False Prophets.
Ro.16.18, Deceivers.

Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.

p.p.Is.65.15.

p.p.Da.3.6.

Ps.34.16, Evil-doers (1).
Ex.20.14, Adultery.

Ge.3.4, Lying.

1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.
See Exposure of Sin,
[Nu.32.2]

p.p.v.1.

K.25.18, Zephaniah, [ch.52.24.	and to Zéph-a-ní'ah the son of Mā-a-sē'iah the priest, and to all the priests, saying, 26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jē-hoi'a-dā the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man <i>that is</i> mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks. 27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jēr-e-mí'ah of Ān'a-thōth, which maketh himself a prophet to you? 28 For therefore he sent unto us <i>in</i> Bāb'ý-lon, saying, This <i>captivity is long</i> : build ye houses, and dwell <i>in them</i> ; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them. 29 And Zéph-a-ní'ah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jēr-e-mí'ah the prophet. 30 ¶Then came the word of the LORD unto Jēr-e-mí'ah, saying, 31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shēm-a-í'ah the Nē-hēl'a-mite; Because that Shēm-a-í'ah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie: 32 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will punish Shēm-a-í'ah the Nē-hēl'a-mite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.	with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness? 7 Alas! for that day <i>is</i> great, so that none <i>is</i> like it: it <i>is</i> even the time of Jā'cob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it. 8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, <i>that</i> I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him: 9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and Dā'vid their king, whom I will raise up unto them. 10 Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jā'cob, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Is'ra-el: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jā'cob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make <i>him</i> afraid. 11 For I <i>am</i> with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished. 12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise <i>is</i> incurable, <i>and</i> thy wound <i>is</i> grievous. 13 <i>There is</i> none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines. 14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; <i>because</i> thy sins were increased. 15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow <i>is</i> incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: <i>because</i> thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee. 16 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey. 17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an Outcast, <i>saying</i> , This <i>is</i> Zī'ōn, whom no man seeketh after. 18 ¶Thus saith the LORD; Be-	Ge.3.16, Travail. See Great Day, Jl.2.11. p.p.ch.14.8. See Liberty (1), Le.25.10. See Deliverance (1), [Ex.14.30. p.p.Eze.34.27. p.p.Is.55.3; Eze.34.23. p.p.Lu.1.69; Ac.2.30. Ge.26.24, "Fear Not." p.p.Is.41.13. See Restoration (2), Is.1.26. Jb.11.18, Security. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. See Remnant, Is.1.9. De.8.5, Chastisement. Is.1.5, Spir. Disease, Mi.1.9. Pr.6.33, Wounds of Sin, [Mi.1.9 Ps.22.11, No Helper. Pr.17.22, Medicine, ch.46.11. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken. Jb.15.16, Iniquity, Eze.9.9. Jb.15.31, Wages of Sin. De.8.5, Affliction (3). Is.13.11, Punishment. See Recompense (1), Is.59.18. p.p.Is.41.11. Ex.15.26, Health Promised. Ps.51.12, Restoration (1), [Ho.14.4 Is.11.12, Outcasts.
p.ch.20.1.			
K.9.11, Madness, Ho.9.7. e.39.20, Imprisonment. b.13.27, Stocks, Ac.16.24.			
e.30.10, Opposers (2). os.21.18, Anathoth, ch.32.7.			
p.v.5.			
S.11.14, Letters.			
u.11.25, Inspiration (3).			
p.ch.28.15. o.16.18, Deceivers. s.63.11, Liars.			
s.13.11, Punishment.			
b.27.14, Seed of the Wicked. p.Eze.18.4.			
tt.5.19, False Teachers. p.Is.30.8.			
C.606 (?)	CHAPTER 30 <i>The Jews' deliverance. 10 Jacob comforted. 18 Their ancient privileges restored.</i>		
u.11.25, Inspiration (3).	THE word that came to Jēr-e-mí'ah from the LORD, saying, 2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Is'ra-el, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book. 3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Is'ra-el and Jū'dah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it. 4 ¶And these <i>are</i> the words that the LORD spake concerning Is'ra-el and concerning Jū'dah. 5 For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace. 6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man		
x.31.18, Writing (1).			
S.10.25, Books.			
e.30.3, Jews' Return. ee Promised Land, Ge.12.7.			
e.26.36, Terror.			

See Jews' Return, De.30.3.

1 K.7.1, Palaces.

Ps.30.11, Joy Restored,
[ch.31.13.
Ps.68.19, Thankfulness (2).
Ne.8.12, Mirth, Lu.15.24.
Ge.15.5, Posterity Promised.

De.26.29, Israel Exalted.

2 Chr.20.20, Established.

1 K.21.8, Nobles.
p.p.Ge.49.10.

Ps.24.3, Access.

Ex.19.5, God's People.

Pr.1.27, Whirlwind (2).

Ex.4.14, God's Anger.

B.C.606 (?)

p.p.Ge.17.7; Ro.11.26-28.
See Spir. Adoption, De.14.2.

Ps.84.11, God's Grace.
p.p.Nu.14.20.

Ge.12.7, Divine Appearances.

De.7.8, God's Love, Jn.3.16.
De.4.31, Divine Constancy.
Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness,
[ch.32.18.
Song 1.4, Spir. Attraction,
[Ho.11.4.

See Restoration (2), Is.1.26.

Ps.30.11, Joy Restored.
Ex.32.19, Dancing,
[Wk.6.22.
Ne.8.12, Mirth.

hold, I will bring again the captivity of Jā'cob's tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places; and the city shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me; for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 ¶Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind: it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

CHAPTER 31

The restoration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home again. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Is'ra-el, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people *which were* left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; *even* Is'ra-el, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Is'ra-el: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines

upon the mountains of Sā-mā-rī-ā: the planters shall plant, and shall eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount E'phrā-im shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zi'ōn unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD; Sing with gladness for Jā'cob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Is'ra-el. 8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Is'ra-el, and E'phrā-im is my firstborn.

10 ¶Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Is'ra-el will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jā'cob, and ransomed him from the hand of *him that* was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zi'ōn, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 ¶Thus saith the LORD; A voice was heard in Rā'mah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rā'hel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refrain thy voice from weeping,

p.p.Is.65.21.

See Spir. Watchmen, Is.62.6
2 S.18.25, Watchmen.
See Attendance upon the
[Sanctuary, De.12.5

Ps.81.1, Singing (1).
Le.9.24, Shouting.
Ps.9.11, Praise God.
1 Chr.16.35, Salvation
[Sought
Is.1.9, Remnant, Eze.14.22.

See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18.

See Accessions, Ac.2.41.
See Jews' Return, De.30.3.
1 S.7.3, Repentance (2),
[Eze.18.21

De.8.2, Divine Leader.
Ps.23.2, Guidance (1).
See Living Water, Song 4.15
1 S.2.9, Saints' Feet.
1 Chr.29.10, Our Father.
De.14.2, Spir. Adoption.
De.4.1, Hearken.

See Restoration (2), Is.1.26
Ge.28.15, Divine Keeper.
See Christ, Shepherd,
[Ps.23.1
1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer.
Ps.31.5, Redemption (1).

See Rejoicing (2), 1 S.2.1.

Ex.9.32, Wheat (1).
Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.
Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).
Ge.2.8, Gardens.
Is.25.8, Sorrow Banished,
[Re.7.1

Ps.30.11, Joy Restored,
[Ho.2.1
Ps.71.21, Comfort (1).
De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).

Ps.23.5, Spir. Fullness.
Ps.17.15, Satisfaction.
Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.

p.p.Mt.2.17.
Ge.50.10, Lamentations.
Ge.23.2, Grief, Jn.11.33.
Ge.29.6, Rachel, Mt.2.18.
See Maternal Love, Ge.21.1
p.p.Ge.5.24; 42.13.
See Sorrow Banished, Is.25.

15.1, Reward (3), Mt.6.4.	and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.	break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.	Le.26.17, Reprobation.
e Jews' Return, De.30.3.	17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.	29 In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.	Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3). See Established, 2 Chr.20.20.
31.24, Hope in God.	18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.	30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.	See Parents' Sins, Ex.20.5. Le.19.10, Grapes, Eze.18.2.
o.De.30.2.	19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.	31 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Is'ra-el, and with the house of Jū'dah:	Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. De.24.16, Personal Responsibility, Eze.18.20.
o.ch.3.21.	20 Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.	32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them out of the land of E'gypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:	New Covenant, Mt.26.28.
8.5, Chastisement.	21 Set thee up waymarks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the highway, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Is'ra-el, turn again to these thy cities.	33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Is'ra-el; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.	p.p.Ex.19.5; Jn.1.17.
e Returning to God, [1 K.8.48.	22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.	34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.	De.8.2, Divine Leader.
28.21, Jehovah Chosen.	23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Jū'dah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.	35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts is his name:	p.p.Is.19.5; Jn.1.17.
K.21.27, Repentance (3).	24 And there shall dwell in Jū'dah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.	36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Is'ra-el also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.	Is.54.5, Marriage (4).
4.5, Instruction (5).	25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.	37 Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Is'ra-el for all that they have done, saith the LORD.	p.p.ch.32.40.
24.10, Condemnation (2).	26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.	38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hā-nān'e-el unto the gate of the corner.	Ps.37.31, Law in Heart, [ch.32.40.
13.26, Sins of Youth.	27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Is'ra-el and the house of Jū'dah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.	39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gā'rēb, and shall compass about to Gō'āth.	See Spir. Adoption, De.14.2. Ex.19.5, God's People. p.p.1 Th.4.9; 1 Jn.2.27.
e Spir. Adoption, De.14.2.	28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to		p.p.Is.11.9; 54.13. ch.9.24, Spir. Knowledge, [Ho.6.3. Ge.22.18, Gen'iles (1). Is.43.25, Pardon Promised, [ch.33.8. Le.5.10, Forgiveness (1).
3.7, Divine Compassion.			Ge.1.1, Creator (1). Ge.1.16, Sun. Ge.1.16, Moon.
o.Ho.11.8.			Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled. p.p.ch.10.16; 32.18.
34.18, Prom. to Penitent.			p.p.Ps.148.6; Is.54.10.
4.31, Mercy (1).			Ex.6.7, Israel (2).
o.ch.6.16.			p.p.ch.33.22.
16.11, Right Paths.			
16.17, Spir. Highway.			
1.24, Divine Pleadings.			
14.14, Backsliding.			
Is.4.1.			
ch.30.18.			
e Restoration (2), Is.1.26.			
23.5, God's Blessing.			
Waste Places, Is.35.1.			
9.20, Husbandmen, [ch.51.23.			
17.15, Satisfaction.			
Thirst Satisfied, Ps.36.8.			
Pr.3.24; Zec.4.1.			
3.5, Sleep (1), Mk.4.38.			
Ho.2.23.			
ch.1.10; 18.7.			

See Hinnom Valley, Jos.15.8.

1 K.2.37, Kidron, Jn.18.1.

2 K.14.13, Gates (3).

p.p.2 K.11.16.

p.p.Jl.3.17.

B.C.590 (?)

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

p.p.2 K.25.1.

2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar.

Jos.6.1, Sieges.

1 K.19.2, Persecution (1),
[Da.3.20.]

Ge.39.20, Imprisonment.

p.p.Ne.3.25; ch.33.1.

2 K.24.17, Zedekiah, ch.37.1.

p.p.ch.34.2.

p.p.ch.39.5; 52.9.

p.p.ch.21.4; 27.22.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

Jos.21.18, Anathoth.

p.p.Le.25.25; Ru.4.4.

Nu.36.2, Inheritance,

[Lu.15.12.]

1 K.3.9, Spir. Discernment.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kid'ron, unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAPTER 32

Jeremiah's imprisonment: 16 his complaint to God. 26 The captivity confirmed. 36 Promise of a gracious return.

The word that came to Jër-e-mi'ah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zêd-e-kî'ah king of Jû'dah, which was the eighteenth year of Nêb-u-chad-rêz'-zar.

2 For then the king of Băb'ÿ-lon's army besieged Jê-rû-să-lēm: and Jër-e-mi'ah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Jû'dah's house.

3 For Zêd-e-kî'ah king of Jû'dah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Băb'ÿ-lon, and he shall take it;

4 And Zêd-e-kî'ah king of Jû'dah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chăl-dê'an's, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Băb'ÿ-lon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead Zêd-e-kî'ah to Băb'ÿ-lon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Chăl-dê'an's, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jër-e-mi'ah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hă-năm'e-el the son of Shăl'lum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Ān'a-thôth: for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy it.

8 So Hă-năm'e-el mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the prison according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Ān'a-thôth, which *is* in the country of Běn'ja-mîn: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hă-năm'e-el my uncle's son, and that *was* in Ān'a-thôth, and

weighed him the money, *even* seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, *both* that which was sealed *according* to the law and custom, and that which was open:

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Bă'rûch the son of Nê-rî'ah, the son of Mă-a-sê'iah, in the sight of Hă-năm'e-el mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Bă'rûch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el; Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el; Houses and fields and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Bă'rûch the son of Nê-rî'ah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee:

18 Thou shewest lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the Great, the Mighty God, the LORD of hosts, *is* his name,

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes *are* open upon all the ways of the sons of men: to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Ē'ġypt, *even* unto this day, and in Īs'ra-el, and among *other* men; and hast made thee a name, as at this day;

21 And hast brought forth thy people Īs'ra-el out of the land of Ē'ġypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong

Ge.23.16, Weighing,
[Zec.11.1.]
Ex.30.13, Shekels.

1 K.21.8, Seal, Da.6.17.
p.p.Is.44.5.
Money, Mt.22.19.

Baruch, ch.36.4.

Nu.35.30, Witnesses.
1 S.10.25, Books.

p.p.Am.9.14; Zec.3.10.

See Restoration (2), Is.1.
p.p.ch.31.5.

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.
p.p.Da.9.1,2.
Ge.1.1, Creator (1).
Ge.1.1, Heavens (1).
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
Ex.6.6, Divine Arm.
Jb.42.2, Omnipotence.

Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness,
[Ho.2.]
Is.59.18, Recompense (1).
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins.
De.3.24, God's Greatness,
[Mal.1.]

p.p.Is.9.6; ch.10.16.
Ps.16.7, Divine Counsel,
[Re.3.]
Ge.6.5, Divine Vision,
[Am.5.]
Jb.34.21, Ways Known.
Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to
[Works, Eze.18.]

Ex.4.21, Wonders.

Ne.9.5. Name of the Lord

De.8.2, Divine Leader.

e.5.15, God's Hand. x.6.6, Divine Arm. K.8.56, God's Promises. e.12.7, Promised Land.	hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror; 22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey; 23 And they came in, and possessed it; but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them:	their prophets, and the men of Jū'dah, and the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm. 33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face: though I taught them, rising up early and teaching <i>them</i> , yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction. 34 But they set their abominations in the house, which is called by my name, to defile it. 35 And they built the high places of Bā'al, which <i>are</i> in the valley of the son of Hīn'nom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through <i>the fire</i> unto Mō'lech; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Jū'dah to sin. 36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Bāb'yl-on by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; 37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely: 38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God: 39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them: 40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me. 41 Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul. 42 For thus saith the LORD; Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them. 43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, <i>It is</i> desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chāl-dē'ans. 44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal <i>them</i> , and take witnesses in the land of Bēn'ja-	See God Rejected, 1 S.8.7. Ex.32.1, Apostates. Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher, p.p.ch.7.13. [Mi.4.2 Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). [ch.44.16. De.4.5, Instruction (5). [Jn.6.45. Ps.134.1, House of God. 2 Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3). Le.26.30, High Places (2). Nu.22.41, Baal. Jos.15.8, Hinnom Valley. 2 K.23.10, Tophet. Le.18.21, Human Sacrifices. Le.18.21, Molech, Am.5.26. De.7.25, Abominations. Le.26.25, War Threatened. Le.26.26, Famine (3). Le.26.25, Pestilence (1). See Dispersion (2), Le.26.33. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. De.30.3, Jews' Return. Ps.91.10, Safety. Ex.19.5, God's People. De.5.29, Renewed Heart. See Regeneration, Eze.36.26. Ne.5.15, Godly Fear. See Godliness Profitable, [De.4.40. Ge.9.16, Everlasting Cove- [nant, ch.33.20. De.4.31, Divine Constancy. Ps.25.8, God's Goodness. Ps.37.31, Law in Heart, [Ro.2.15. Jos.23.8, Steadfastness (1). Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3). [Ho.1.10. p.p.ch.24.6. Is.1.26, Restoration (2). p.p.Ho.2.19. p.p.ch.31.28. p.p.ch.33.14. De.23.5, God's Blessing. See Desolation (1), Is.1.8. p.p.ch.17.26.
e.11.28, Disobedience (1). ee Sinful Walk, De.29.19.	20 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; for the city is given into the hand of the Chāl-dē'ans. 21 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jē-e-mī'ah, saying, 22 Behold, I <i>am</i> the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me? 23 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chāl-dē'ans, and into the hand of Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'yl-on, and he shall take it: 24 And the Chāl-dē'ans, that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Bā'al, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger. 25 For the children of Is'ra-el and the children of Jū'dah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Is'ra-el have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD. 26 For this city hath been to me <i>as</i> a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face, 27 Because of all the evil of the children of Is'ra-el and of the children of Jū'dah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and		

De.30.3, Jews' Return.

B.C.590 (?)

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

Ge.39.20, Imprisonment.

Ge.1.1, Creator (1).
p.p.ch.32.17.Ps.91.15, Answer Promised,
[Zec.13.9.]

Ex.4.21, Wonders.

p.p.Is.32.13.

p.p.Eze.4.2; 21.22.

p.p.ch.32.5.

Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
De.31.18, God's Face Hidden.

Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing.

Da.2.22, Revelations.

See Jews' Return, De.30.3.
Is.1.26, Restoration (2).
Is.1.16, Spir. Cleansing.
Jb.15.16, Iniquity.Is.43.25, Pardon Promised,
[Eze.36.25.]

p.p.Ezr.1.2; 6.12; Is.55.13.

p.p.ch.3.17; 4.2.

Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).

Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3).

Is.35.1, Waste Places.

Is.1.8, Desolation (1).

mīn, and in the places about Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 33

*A gracious return promised. 15
Christ the Branch of righteousness
promised.*

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jēr-e-mī'-ah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it; the LORD is his name;

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Jū'dah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Chāl-dē'ang, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Jū'dah and the captivity of Is'ra-el to return, and will build them, as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place, which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, that are desolate, without man, and without

inhabitant, and without beast,
11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD *is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Bēn'ja-mīn, and in the places about Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and in the cities of Jū'dah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Is'ra-el and to the house of Jū'dah.

15 ¶ In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto Dā'vid; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Jū'dah be saved, and Jē-ru'sā-lēm shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD; Dā'vid shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Is'ra-el;

18 Neither shall the priests the Lē'vites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jēr-e-mī'-ah, saying,
20 Thus saith the LORD; If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with Dā'vid my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Lē'vites the priests, my ministers.

Ps.30.11, Joy Restored.
2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
De.24.5, Bridegroom.

See Praise (2), 2 Chr.5.13.
Ps.25.8, God's Goodness, [Na.1.7.]
De.4.31, Mercy (1).
Le.7.12, Thank-offerings.
Ps.107.22, Sacrifices of [Praise, Jona.2.5.]

De.30.3, Jews' Return.

See Waste Places, Is.35.1.

Is.1.26, Restoration (2).

p.p.ch.17.26.

p.p.Le.27.32; Lu.15.4.

De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.

1 K.8.56, God's Promises.

Is.4.2, Christ a Branch, [Zec.3.1.]

See Divine Justice, De.32.4.

Ps.91.16, Salvation Promised, [Is.41.10.]
Ps.91.10, Safety.Or, *Jehovah-tsidkenu*.
See Christ our Righteousness, Ro.10.4.
p.p.2 S.7.16; 1 K.2.4.p.p.De.18.1; 1 Pe.2.5.
Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

p.p.Ps.89.37; 104.19.
Ge.9.16, Everlasting Covenant, [Eze.16.60.]

Ge.1.5, Day.

See Covenant (2), 2 S.7.12.
De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.

Ge.1.16, Stars.	22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dā'vid my servant, and the Lē'vites that minister unto me.	lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.	See God's Word Sure, [1 K.8.56.
Ge.15.5, Posterity Promised.	23 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jēr-e-mi'ah, saying,	6 Then Jēr-e-mi'ah the prophet spake all these words unto Zēd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm,	p.p.Eze.2.7.
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).	24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.	7 When the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon's army fought against Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and against all the cities of Jū'dah that were left, against Lā'chish, and against Ā-zē'kah: for these defended cities remained of the cities of Jū'dah.	Jos.10.31, Lachish, Mi.1.13. Jos.10.10, Azekah. Nu.32.17, Fenced Cities.
p.p.Is.11.13.	25 Thus saith the LORD; If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;	8 ¶ This is the word that came unto Jēr-e-mi'ah from the LORD, after that the king Zēd-e-kī'ah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, to proclaim liberty unto them;	Ge.21.27, Covenant (4). Le.25.10, Liberty (1). [1 Co.7.21.
p.p.Ge.8.22.	26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jā'cob, and Dā'vid my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Ā'brā'hām, I'saac, and Jā'cob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.	9 That every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, being an Hē'brew or an Hē'brew-ēss, go free; that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.	p.p.Le.25.39; Ne.5.11.
p.p.Ps.74.16; 104.19.		10 Now when all the princes, and all the people, which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let them go.	Le.25.10, Emancipation.
See Divine Faithfulness, [De.7.9.		11 But afterward they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.	Nu.1.16, Princes.
p.p.Ezr.2.1.		12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jēr-e-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,	See Citizens' Duties, Ezr.7.26.
See Jews' Return, De.30.3. Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised.		13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of I's'ra-el; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of E'g'yp't, out of the house of bondmen, saying,	p.p.Ho.6.4.
B.C.591 (?)	CHAPTER 34 <i>Jeremiah prophesies the destruction of Jerusalem, and the captivity of Zedekiah.</i>	14 At the end of seven years let ye go every man his brother an Hē'brew, which hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.	Ex.1.14, Oppression (2).
2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar. p.p.ch.1.15.	THE word which came unto Jēr-e-mi'ah from the LORD, when Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and against all the cities thereof, saying,	15 And had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name:	ch.36.2, "Word" Inspired.
Ge.12.1, Divine Direction. 2 K.24.17, Zedekiah. p.p.ch.21.10; 32.3. See Wicked Forsaken, [Jud.16.20. Is.3.1, Jerusalem (3). p.p.ch.32.29.	2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of I's'ra-el; Go and speak to Zēd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and he shall burn it with fire:	16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his	Ex.24.7, Covenant (3).
See No Escape, Pr.11.21. p.p.ch.32.4.	3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Bāb'ŷ-lon.		Ex.23.11, Sabbatic Year.
See Captivity (2), 2 K.15.29.	4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zēd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:		Or, hath sold himself.
p.p.2 Chr.16.14.	5 But thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee; and they will lament thee, saying, Ah		De.11.28, Disobedience (1).
See Mourners, 2 Chr.35.25.			p.p.2 K.23.3; Ne.10.29. Ps.134.1, House of God.
			Le.26.15, Covenant-breakers. See God's Name, Le.22.2.

	handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.	whole house of the Rēchab-ites;	
De.11.28, Disobedience (1). p.p.Ne.9.30. p.p.Mt.7.2; Ga.6.7.	17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.	4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hā'nān, the son of Ig-da-lī'ah, a man of God, which <i>was</i> by the chamber of the princes, which <i>was</i> above the chamber of Mā-a-sē'iah the son of Shāl'lum, the keeper of the door: 5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rēchab-ites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.	2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple. De.33.1, Man of God, 1Ti.6.11.
See Judgment ac. to Works, [Ps.62.12. Le.26.25, War Threatened. Le.26.26, Famine (3). Or, for a removing into. See Dispersion (2), Le.26.33.	18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,	6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jōn'a-dāb the son of Rē'chāb our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, <i>neither</i> ye, nor your sons for ever: 7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have <i>any</i> : but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.	p.p.Am.2.12; 2 Co.2.9.
Le.26.15, Covenant-breakers. Ex.24.7, Covenant (3). p.p.Ge.15.10.	19 The princes of Jū'dah, and the princes of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;	8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jōn'a-dāb the son of Rē'chāb our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters; 9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:	Self-control (2), Da.1.8. 2 K.10.15, Jonadab, v.19. Ge.14.23, Temptation Resisted, Da.1.8. Le.10.9, Abstinence, Da.1.8.
p.p.Eze.22.27.	20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.	10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jōn'a-dāb our father commanded us.	Ge.13.18, Tents, He.11.9. De.5.33, Longevity (1).
See Wicked Forsaken, [Jud.16.20. p.p.ch.11.21.	21 And Zēd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Bāb'ylon's army, which are gone up from you.	11 But it came to pass, when Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jē-rū'sā-lēm for fear of the army of the Chāl-dē'ang, and for fear of the army of the Sūrī'ang: so we dwell at Jē-rū'sā-lēm.	Ge.47.12, Filial Honor (2), [Lu.2.51.
De.28.26, Unburied.	22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Jū'dah a desolation without an inhabitant.	12 ¶Then came the word of the LORD unto Jēr-e-mī'ah, saying,	p.p.v.7.
See Captivity (2), 2 K.15.29.	CHAPTER 35 <i>By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 the Jews' disobedience condemned.</i>	13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Go and tell the men of Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.	2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar.
See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50. 1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2). p.p.ch.37.8.	THE word which came unto Jēr-e-mī'ah from the LORD in the days of Jē-hoi'a-kīm the son of Jō-si'ah king of Jū'dah, saying,	14 The words of Jōn'a-dāb the son of Rē'chāb, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.	De.1.17, Fear of Man. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
See Desolation (1), Is.1.8.	2 Go unto the house of the Rēchab-ites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.	15 I have sent also unto you	p.p.ch.32.33. Pr.1.8, Instruction (1). De.4.1, Hearken.
B.C.607 (?)	3 Then I took Jā-āz-a-nī'ah the son of Jēr-e-mī'ah, the son of Hāb-a-zī-nī'ah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the		p.p.v.6. Le.10.9, Abstinence.
2 K.23.34, Jehoiakim.			p.p.ch.25.3. Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
1 Chr.2.55, Rechabites.			
See Spir. Tests, Ge.22.1. Pr.20.1, Wine.			

	all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending <i>them</i> , saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.	unto him, upon a roll of a book.	
Divine Call (1), Eze.33.11. K.17.13, Repentance (1). Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1).	16 Because the sons of Jōn'a-dāb the son of Rē'chāb have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:	5 And Jēr-e-mī'ah commanded Bā'rūch, saying, I <i>am</i> shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD:	Ge.39.20, Imprisonment.
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). K.17.14, Impenitence (2).	17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I will bring upon Jū'dah and upon all the inhabitants of Jēr-ru'sā-lēm all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.	6 Therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD's house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Jū'dah that come out of their cities.	De.31.11, Law Read.
Ge.47.12, Filial Honor (2).	18 ¶ And Jēr-e-mī'ah said unto the house of the Rē'chab-ites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jōn'a-dāb your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:	7 It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.	2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple. See Fasting (3), Ex.34.28. p.p.Le.16.29.
s.6.10, Spir. Deafness.	19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Jōn'a-dāb the son of Rē'chāb shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.	8 And Bā'rūch the son of Nē-rī'ah did according to all that Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD's house.	p.p.Ne.8.14,15. See Returning to God, [1 K.8.48.
s.59.18, Recompense (1).	CHAPTER 36 <i>Baruch writes Jeremiah's prophecy.</i> 20 Jehoiaquim burns the roll. 32 <i>Baruch writes a new copy.</i>	9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jē-hoi'a-kīm the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, in the ninth month, <i>that</i> they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jēr-ru'sā-lēm, and to all the people that came from the cities of Jū'dah unto Jēr-ru'sā-lēm.	2 K.17.13, Repentance (1). Ex.4.14, God's Anger. De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
s.3.1, Jerusalem (3). Je.26.16, Threatenings.		10 Then read Bā'rūch in the book the words of Jēr-e-mī'ah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gēm-a-rī'ah the son of Shā'phan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the people.	Ex.24.7, "Word" Read. [Lu.4.16.
Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised. Eze.33.32, Hearing (2). r.15, Divine Call (1). Ps.81.11, Call Refused.		11 ¶ When Mi-chā'iah the son of Gēm-a-rī'ah, the son of Shā'phan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,	1 K.21.9, Fasts Proclaimed, [Jona.3.5.
Pr.1.8, Filial Obedience. p.p.Ex.20.12.		12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there, <i>even</i> Ē-līsh'a-mā the scribe, and Dē-l-a-ī'ah the son of Shēm-a-ī'ah, and Ē'l'na-thān the son of Āch-bōr, and Gēm-a-rī'ah the son of Shā'phan, and Zēd-e-kī'ah the son of Hān-a-nī'ah, and all the princes.	ch.32.12, Baruch, v.32.
K.10.15, Jonadab. Je.15.5, Posterity Promised. p.p.ch.15.19.		13 Then Mi-chā'iah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Bā'rūch read the book in the ears of the people.	2 K.15.35, Gates (4).
B.C.607 (?)		14 Therefore all the princes sent Jē-hū'di the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah, the son of Shēl'e-mī'ah, the son of Cū'shī, unto Bā'rūch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in	
K.23.34, Jehoiaquim, ch.46.2.			
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). s.8.1, Rolls, Eze.2.9.			
"Word" Inspired, Eze.1.3.			
p.p.ch.25.15.			
Chr.19.10, Warn the [Wicked].			
See Repentance (1). [2 K.17.13.			
Je.5.10, Forgiveness (1). See Mercy (1), De.4.31. ch.32.12, Baruch, v.10.			
See Scribes, 2 S.8.17. ch.1.1, Jeremiah, v.27.			

p.p.Eze.2.6.	the ears of the people, and come. So Bā'rūch the son of Nē-rī'ah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.	that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Bā'rūch wrote at the mouth of Jēr-e-mī'ah, saying,	Is.8.1, Rolls.
Ex.24.7, "Word" Read	15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Bā'rūch read <i>it</i> in their ears.	28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jē-hoi'a-kim the king of Jū'dah hath burned.	p.p.Ex.34.1. v.2, "Word" Inspired.
Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear.	16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Bā'rūch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.	29 And thou shalt say to Jē-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Bāb'ŷ-lon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?	p.p.De.29.19. p.p.Is.29.21; ch.26.9.
Ex.31.18, Writing (1). Ink, 2 Co.3.3. 1 S.10.25, Books.	17 And they asked Bā'rūch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?	30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jē-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of Dā'vid: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.	p.p.2 K.24.12-15. 1 S.15.23, Rulers Rebuked. See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13.
p.p.1 K.17.3; 18.4. De.1.17, Fear of Man.	18 Then Bā'rūch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote <i>them</i> with ink in the book.	31 And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jēr-ry'sā-lēm, and upon the men of Jū'dah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not.	De.28.26, Unburied. Is.13.11, Punishment. p.p.ch.23.24. Le.26.16, Threatenings. p.p.Pr.29.1.
p.p.v.12.	19 Then said the princes unto Bā'rūch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jēr-e-mī'ah; and let no man know where ye be.	32 ¶ Then took Jēr-e-mī'ah another roll, and gave it to Bā'rūch the scribe, the son of Nē-rī'ah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jēr-e-mī'ah all the words of the book which Jē-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many like words.	Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness. ch.32.12, Baruch, ch.43.3. See Scribes, 2 S.8.17.
p.p.2 K.22.10. Is.8.1, Rolls. 2 S.8.17, Scribes. Ex.24.7, "Word" Read.	20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of E-lish'a-mā the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.	CHAPTER 37 <i>The Egyptians having raised the Chaldeans' siege, Zedekiah sends to Jeremiah; 6 who prophesies the Chaldeans' return and victory: 11 he is smitten, and put in prison.</i>	p.p.Jn.21.25. B.C.599 (?)
Nu.1.16, Princes.	21 So the king sent Jē-hū'dī to fetch the roll: and he took it out of E-lish'a-mā the scribe's chamber. And Jē-hū'dī read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.	AND king Zēd-e-kī'ah the son of Jō-sī'ah reigned instead of Cō-nī'ah the son of Jē-hoi'a-kim, whom Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon made king in the land of Jū'dah.	2 K.24.17, Zedekiah. 2 K.24.6, Jehoiachin [Coniah]
p.p.Am.3.15.	22 Now the king sat in the winterhouse in the ninth month: and <i>there was a fire</i> on the hearth burning before him.	2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jēr-e-mī'ah.	p.p.Eze.17.12-21. Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised
p.p.1 K.22.8,27; Pr.1.30. See Sacrilege (2), Le.10.1. Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised, [Zec.7.12. See God's Word Sacred, [De.4.2. See Hardness (2), Ex.8.15. 2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2). p.p.Ps.36.1; 64.5.	23 And it came to pass, <i>that</i> when Jē-hū'dī had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast <i>it</i> into the fire that <i>was</i> on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that <i>was</i> on the hearth.	3 And Zēd-e-kī'ah the king sent Jē-hū'al the son of Shēl-e-mī'ah and Zēph-a-mī'ah the son of Mā-a-sē'iah the priest to the prophet Jēr-e-mī'ah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.	See Inquiring of God (2), [1 S.9.9. 1 S.7.8, Prayer Sought.
See Despisers, Pr.1.30. Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).	24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, <i>neither</i> the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.	4 Now Jēr-e-mī'ah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.	
1 K.19.2, Persecution (1). 2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). ch.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.37.13.	25 Nevertheless E-lī'na-thān and Dēl-a-ī'ah and Gēm-a-rī'ah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll; but he would not hear them.		
	26 But the king commanded Jēr-rāh'me-el the son of Hām'me-lēch, and Sēr-a-ī'ah the son of Az-rī-el, and Shēl-e-mī'ah the son of Ab'de-el, to take Bā'rūch the scribe and Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.		
	27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jēr-e-mī'ah, after		

p.2 K.24.7; Eze.17.15.

Ju.11.25, Inspiration (3).

p.2 K.22.18.

S.9.9, Inquiring of
[God (2), Eze.14.7.]

p.Is.30.2.

p.ch.34.22.

s.42.9, Foreknowledge.

De.28.50, Instruments of
[Judgment.]

ee Warnings, Ge.19.17.

Mt.24.4 Be Not Deceived.

p.ch.29.8.

e.26.37, Powerlessness.

s.3.1, Jerusalem (3).

R.V. to receive his portion
there,

p.Mt.10.23; Ac.17.10.

h.1.1, Jeremiah, v.21.

S.1.14, False Accusations,
[Mt.5.11.]

Ju.1.16, Princes.

K.22.24, Smiting.

e.39.20, Imprisonment,
[ch.38.6.]

K.19.2, Persecution (1).

e.40.3, Prisons.

r, cells.

p.Mk.6.20.

ee Inquiring of God (2),

[1 S.9.9.]

5 Then Phā'raōh's army was come forth out of E'gypt: and when the Chāl-dē'ans that besieged Jē-ru'sā-lēm heard tidings of them, they departed from Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jēr-e-mī'ah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el; Thus shall ye say to the king of Jū'dah, that sent you unto me to enquire of me; Behold, Phā'raōh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to E'gypt into their own land.

8 And the Chāl-dē'ans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD; Deceive not yourselves, saying, The Chāl-dē'ans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chāl-dē'ans that fight against you, and there remained *but* wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chāl-dē'ans was broken up from Jē-ru'sā-lēm for fear of Phā'raōh's army,

12 Then Jēr-e-mī'ah went forth out of Jē-ru'sā-lēm to go into the land of Bēn'ja-mīn, to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Bēn'ja-mīn, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* I-ri'jah, the son of Shēl-e-mī'ah, the son of Hān-a-nī'ah; and he took Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet, saying, Thou fallst away to the Chāl-dē'ans.

14 Then said Jēr-e-mī'ah, *It is false*; I fall not away to the Chāl-dē'ans. But he hearkened not to him: so I-ri'jah took Jēr-e-mī'ah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jēr-e-mī'ah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jōn'a-than the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jēr-e-mī'ah was entered into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jēr-e-mī'ah had remained there many days;

17 Then Zēd-e-kī'ah the king sent, and took him out: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any*

word from the LORD? And Jēr-e-mī'ah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon.

18 Moreover Jēr-e-mī'ah said unto king Zēd-e-kī'ah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are* now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Bāb'ŷ-lon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jōn'a-than the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zēd-e-kī'ah the king commanded that they should commit Jēr-e-mī'ah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jēr-e-mī'ah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAPTER 38

Jeremiah accused, and cast into the dungeon. 7 Ebed-melech gets him some enlargement: 14 his counsel to the king.

THEN Shēph-a-tī'ah the son of Māt'tan, and Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Pāsh'ūr, and Jū'cal the son of Shēl-e-mī'ah, and Pāsh'ūr the son of Māl-chī'ah, heard the words that Jēr-e-mī'ah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chāl-dē'ans shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zēd-e-kī'ah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not he

p.p.ch.15.11.

p.p.1 S.24.9; Da.6.22;
[Jn.10.32.]De.13.5, False Prophets.
p.p.ch.2.28.ch.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.38.6.
p.p.Jb.5.20.

Pr.16.15, King's Favor.

Ge.14.18, Bread.

Ge.40.1, Bakers, Ho.7.4.

p.p.2 K.25.3.

Ge.40.3, Prisons.

B.C.589.

p.p.ch.21.1.

p.p.Ac.4.2; 13.45.

p.p.ch.21.9.

Ge.19.17, Warnings.

Le.26.25, War Threatened.

Le.26.26, Famine (3).

Le.26.25, Pestilence (1).

See Prom. to Obedient,
[Ex.20.6.]

Nu.11.25, Prophesying.

p.p.ch.21.10.

See Saints Hated, Is.66.5.

p.p.Jn.15.18-21; 17.14.

1 K.19.2, Persecution (1).

p.p.Am.7.10; Ac.16.20.

Or, *peace* of this people, etc.
p.p.ch.29.7.

p.p.Ec.10.16.

See Men-pleasers, Jn.12.43.

	that can do <i>any</i> thing against you.	not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.	
p.p.Mt.25.40; Mk.9.42. Ge.39.20, Imprisonment, [Lam.3.53.	6 Then took they Jër-e-mi'ah, and cast him into the dungeon of Mäl-chi'ah the son of Häm-me-lëch, that <i>was</i> in the court of the prison: and they let down Jër-e-mi'ah with cords. And in the dungeon <i>there was</i> no water, but mire: so Jër-e-mi'ah sunk in the mire.	17 Then said Jër-e-mi'ah unto Zëd-e-kí'ah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Iş-ra-el; If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Báb'-y-lon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house:	p.p.v.2.
ch.1.1, Jeremiah, v.13. Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2), [Da.3.20.	7 ¶ Now when E'bed-më'lech the E-thi-ô'pí-an, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jër-e-mi'ah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Bën'ja-mín;	18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Báb'-y-lon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chäl-dë'ans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.	p.p.ch.27.8. p.p.ch.37.8.
p.p.Zec.9.11.	8 E'bed-më'lech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,	19 And Zëd-e-kí'ah the king said unto Jër-e-mi'ah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chäl-dë'ans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.	p.p.ch.32.4; 34.3.
De.23.1, Eunuchs. p.p.ch.39.16.	9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jër-e-mi'ah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for <i>there is</i> no more bread in the city.	20 But Jër-e-mi'ah said, They shall not deliver <i>thee</i> . Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.	De.1.17, Fear of Man, [Mt.26.56. Nu.13.33, Cowardice.
2 K.14.13, Gates (3).	10 Then the king commanded E'bed-më'lech the E-thi-ô'pí-an, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jër-e-mi'ah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.	21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this <i>is</i> the word that the LORD hath shewed me:	p.p.1 S.31.4. See Safety, Ps.91.10. Lu.3.18, Exhortations. De.26.16, Obedience (1).
p.p.Ps.82.4; Pr.14.25.	11 So E'bed-më'lech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jër-e-mi'ah.	22 And; behold, all the women that are left in the king of Jü'-dah's house <i>shall be</i> brought forth to the king of Báb'-y-lon's princes, and those <i>women</i> shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, <i>and</i> they are turned away back.	See Prom. to Obedient, [Ex.20.6. p.p.Is.55.3. See Call to Decision, [De.30.15.
Jud.2.11, Evil-doers (2).	12 And E'bed-më'lech the E-thi-ô'pí-an said unto Jër-e-mi'ah, Put now <i>these</i> old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And Jër-e-mi'ah did so.	23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chäl-dë'ans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Báb'-y-lon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire.	De.1.17, Fear of Man, [Mt.26.56. Nu.13.33, Cowardice.
Ge.37.21, Intercession (2), [Phm.10.	13 So they drew up Jër-e-mi'ah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jër-e-mi'ah remained in the court of the prison.	24 ¶ Then said Zëd-e-kí'ah unto Jër-e-mi'ah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.	p.p.1 S.31.4. See Safety, Ps.91.10. Lu.3.18, Exhortations. De.26.16, Obedience (1).
Mt.4.2, Hunger. See Mercy (2), Pr.3.3. Ge.12.10, Famine (2). See King's Favor, Pr.16.15.	14 ¶ Then Zëd-e-kí'ah the king sent, and took Jër-e-mi'ah the prophet unto him into the third entry that <i>is</i> in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jër-e-mi'ah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.	25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:	See Prom. to Obedient, [Ex.20.6. p.p.Is.55.3. See Call to Decision, [De.30.15.
Ge.40.3, Prisons.	15 Then Jër-e-mi'ah said unto Zëd-e-kí'ah, If I declare <i>it</i> unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?	26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jôn'a-than's house, to die <i>there</i> .	Da.2.22, Revelations.
p.p.Mt.10.41; 25.34-40.	16 So Zëd-e-kí'ah the king sware secretly unto Jër-e-mi'ah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will		p.p.ch.6.12; 8.10.
Ge.19.16, Deliverance (2). Ex.2.6, Human Compassion. ch.1.1, Jeremiah, v.27. p.p.Ne.3.25.			Or, Men of thy peace.
Or, principal entry. Ps.134.1, House of God. See Inquiring of God (2), [1 S.9.9.			p.p.2 K.25.7; ch.39.6.
p.p.Lu.22.67.			See No Escape, Pr.11.21.
See Wise Counsel, Ex.18.19.			Is.3.1, Jerusalem (3).
Ge.26.31, Oaths (3).			Pr.11.13, Secrets.
Ge.1.26, Creator (2).			p.p.ch.37.20. Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).
			p.p.ch.37.15.

Nu.1.16, Princes.
ch.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.39.15.

See Deception, Ge.12.13.

p.p.ch.39.14; 2 Ti.3.11.
Ge.40.3, Prisons.

p.p.ch.15.20; 37.20.

B.C.590.

2 K.24.17, Zedekiah.
p.p.2 K.25.1-4.
2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar,
[v.11.]

Jos.6.1, Sieges.
B.C.588.

p.p.ch.52.7.
1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).

p.p.ch.21.4.

p.p.ch.52.7.
Ex.2.15, Fugitives.

p.p.ch.32.4,5; 38.18.

Nu.22.1, Jericho, Mt.20.29.

2 K.23.33, Riblah, ch.52.9.
Nu.13.21, Hamath.
p.p.ch.4.12.

p.p.De.28.34.
Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2).

p.p.ch.52.11.

Jud.16.21, Fetters.

K.7.1, Palaces.

K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).
p.p.ch.52.14.
2 K.25.8, Nebuzar-adan, v.11.
Or, chief of the executioners.
Executioners, Da.2.14.
K.15.29, Captivity (2).

27 Then came all the princes unto Jêr-e-mî'ah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jêr-e-mî'ah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jê-ru'sâ-lêm was taken: and he was there when Jê-ru'sâ-lêm was taken.

CHAPTER 39

Jerusalem taken. 4 Zedekiah made blind, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city ruined. 9 The people carried away captive.

IN the ninth year of Zêd-e-kî'ah king of Jû'dah, in the tenth month, came Nêb-u-chad-rêz'zar king of Bâb'ÿ-lon and all his army against Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zêd-e-kî'ah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Bâb'ÿ-lon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nêr-gal-shâ-rê'zer, Sâ'm'gâr-nê'-bô, Sâr-sê'chim, Râb'-sa-ris, Nêr-gal-shâ-rê'zer, Râb'-mâg, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Bâb'ÿ-lon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Zêd-e-kî'ah the king of Jû'dah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Châl-dê'ang' army pursued after them, and overtook Zêd-e-kî'ah in the plains of Jêrî-chô: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nêb-u-chad-rêz'zar king of Bâb'ÿ-lon to Rib'lah in the land of Hâ'math, where he gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Bâb'ÿ-lon slew the sons of Zêd-e-kî'ah in Rib'lah before his eyes: also the king of Bâb'ÿ-lon slew all the nobles of Jû'dah.

7 Moreover he put out Zêd-e-kî'ah's eyes, and bound him with chains, to carry him to Bâb'ÿ-lon.

8 And the Châl-dê'ang' burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

9 ¶ Then Nêb'u-zâr-â'dan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Bâb'ÿ-lon the remnant of the people that re-

mained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nêb'u-zâr-â'dan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Jû'dah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nêb'u-chad-rêz'zar king of Bâb'ÿ-lon gave charge concerning Jêr-e-mî'ah to Nêb'u-zâr-â'dan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nêb'u-zâr-â'dan the captain of the guard sent, and Nêb-u-shâs'ban, Râb'-sa-ris, and Nêr-gal-shâ-rê'zer, Râb'-mâg, and all the king of Bâb'ÿ-lon's princes;

14 Even they sent, and took Jêr-e-mî'ah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gêd-a-lî'ah the son of Â-hî-kam the son of Shâ'phan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jêr-e-mî'ah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ê'bed-mê-lech the Ê-thi-ô'pî-an, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iſ'ra-el; Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee: because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 40

Jeremiah, being set free by Nebuzar-adan, goes to Gedaliah: 7 the dispersed Jews repair to him. 15 Ishmael's conspiracy.

THE word that came to Jêr-e-mî'ah from the LORD, after that Nêb'u-zâr-â'dan the captain of the guard had let him go from Râ'mah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm and Jû'dah, which were carried away captive unto Bâb'ÿ-lon.

2 And the captain of the

p.p.ch.38.19.

p.p.2 K.25.12.
See Poor (2), 1.S.2.8.

See Vineyards, Ex.22.5.

2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar,
[Da.1.1.]
Pr.16.15, King's Favor.
2 K.25.8, Nebuzar-adan,
[ch.40.1.]
p.p.ch.1.8; 15.20.
See Safety, Ps.91.10.
Ge.50.21, Kindness (2).

p.p.Pr.16.7; 1 Pe.3.13.

p.p.ch.38.28.
Ge.40.3, Prisons.
2 K.25.22, Gedaliah, ch.40.8.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
ch.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.40.1.
p.p.ch.38.28.

p.p.ch.38.7.

Le.26.16, Threatenings.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
p.p.Ps.91.8.

Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.
[tion.]
p.p.ch.38.1,9.

De.6.24, Preservation.
See Life (4), De.32.47.
p.p.ch.17.7.
2 K.18.5, Trust (3).

B.C.588.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
ch.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.42.7.
2 K.25.8, Nebuzar-adan,
[ch.43.6]

p.p.ch.39.14.
Fetters (2), Mt.27.2.

p.p.De.29.24-28; ch.22.8,9.	guard took Jër-e-mī'ah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.	dwelt at Miz'pah, to serve the Chāl-dē'ans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put <i>them</i> in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.	p.p.De.16.13; ch.39.10. p.p.Is.16.9; ch.48.32.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. See Retribution (2), Jud.1.7. De.11.28, Disobedience (1).	3 Now the LORD hath brought <i>it</i> , and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.	11 Likewise when all the Jews that <i>were</i> in Mō'ab, and among the Am'mon-ites, and in E'dom, and that <i>were</i> in all the countries, heard that the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon had left a remnant of Jū'dah, and that he had set over them Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan;	Nu.26.3, Moab. Ge.19.38, Ammonites. p.p.Is.16.4. p.p.Is.11.1. Is.1.9, Remnant.
p.p.ch.39.11,12.	4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which <i>were</i> upon thine hand. If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Bāb'ŷ-lon, come; and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Bāb'ŷ-lon, forbear: behold, all the land <i>is</i> before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.	12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Jū'dah, to Gēd-a-lī'ah, unto Miz'pah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.	De.30.3, Jews' Return.
Or, <i>I will set mine eye upon thee.</i>	5 Now while he was not yet gone back, <i>he said</i> , Go back also to Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan, whom the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon hath made governor over the cities of Jū'dah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.	13 ¶ Moreover Jō-hā'nān the son of Kā-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces that <i>were</i> in the fields, came to Gēd-a-lī'ah to Miz'pah,	Ge.14.18, Wine (2). p.p.Am.8.1; Mi.7.1. p.p.v.8.
p.p.ch.39.14.	6 Then went Jër-e-mī'ah unto Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam to Miz'pah; and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.	14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Bā'al is the king of the Am'mon-ites hath sent Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah to slay thee? But Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam believed them not.	p.p.ch.41.10.
p.p.2 K.25.22.	7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which <i>were</i> in the fields, <i>even</i> they and their men, heard that the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon had made Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Bāb'ŷ-lon;	15 Then Jō-hā'nān the son of Kā-rē'ah spake to Gēd-a-lī'ah in Miz'pah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah, and no man shall know <i>it</i> : wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Jū'dah perish?	Ge.37.18, Conspiracy.
Ge.50.21, Kindness (2). p.p.2 K.8.7-9.	8 Then they came to Gēd-a-lī'ah to Miz'pah, even Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah, and Jō-hā'nān and Jōn'a-than the sons of Kā-rē'ah, and Sēr-a-ī'ah the son of Tān'hu-mēth, and the sons of E'phāi the Nē-tōph'a-thite, and Jēz-a-nī'ah the son of a Mā-āch'a-thite, they and their men.	16 But Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam said unto Jō-hā'nān the son of Kā-rē'ah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ish'ma-el.	p.p.1 S.26.8.
Jud.20.1, Mizpah (2). Ge.31.30, Love of Home.	9 And Gēd-e-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chāl-dē'ans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and it shall be well with you.	CHAPTER 41 <i>Ishmael treacherously kills Gedaliah and others. 11 Johanan recovers the captives.</i>	Is.1.9, Remnant.
p.p.2 K.25.23.	10 As for me, behold, I will	NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah the son of E-līsh'a-mā, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam to Miz'pah; and there they did eat bread together in Miz'pah.	Is.1.9, Remnant.
Ge.39.5, Promotion.		2 Then arose Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan with the sword, and slew him,	p.p.Mt.10.16; 1 Co.13.5. Pr.17.9, Charitableness.
p.p.ch.39.10.			B.C.588.
2 K.25.22, Gedaliah, ch.41.1. p.p.ch.42.1.			p.p.2 K.25.25.
p.p.ch.27.11. See Citizens' Duties, Ezr.7.26.			2 K.25.22, Gedaliah. p.p.Ps.41.9; ch.40.13.
			Jud.16.19, Treachery. p.p.2 S.3.27; Jn.13.18. Jud.3.21, Assassination

p.p.ch.40.5.	whom the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon had made governor over the land.	ah, and found him by the great waters that <i>are</i> in Gīb'e-on.	p.p.2 S.2.13.
Ge.4.8, Murder (2).	3 Ish'ma-el also slew all the Jews that were with him, <i>even</i> with Gēd-a-lī'ah, at Miz'pah, and the Chāl-dē'ang that were found there, <i>and</i> the men of war.	13 Now it came to pass, <i>that</i> when all the people which <i>were</i> with Ish'ma-el saw Jō-hā'nān the son of Kā-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces that <i>were</i> with him, then they were glad.	2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
Jos.20.7, Shechem (2). 1 K.16.24, Samaria (1).	4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gēd-a-lī'ah, and no man knew it, 5 That there came certain from Shē'chem, from Shī'lōh, and from Sā-mā'ri-ā, <i>even</i> four-score men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring <i>them</i> to the house of the LORD.	14 So all the people that Ish'ma-el had carried away captive from Miz'pah cast about and returned, and went unto Jō-hā'nān the son of Kā-rē'ah. 15 But Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah escaped from Jō-hā'nān with eight men, and went to the Ām'mon-ites.	p.p.1 K.20.20. Ge.19.38, Ammonites.
Ge.37.29, Clothes Rent, [Mt.26.65.] Jud.1.6, Mutilation. Ex.30.1, Incense. Ex.25.2, Giving (1). p.p.2 K.25.9.	6 And Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah went forth from Miz'pah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam. 7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah slew them, <i>and cast them</i> into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that <i>were</i> with him.	16 Then took Jō-hā'nān the son of Kā-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces that <i>were</i> with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah, from Miz'pah, after <i>that</i> he had slain Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam, <i>even</i> mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gīb'e-on: 17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chīm'hām, which is by Bēth'lē'hēm, to go to enter into E'gypt,	Is.1.9, Remnant. Ge.10.8, Mighty Men. De.23.1, Eunuchs.
Ge.4.8, Murder (2). p.p.Ps.55.23; Is.59.7.	8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ish'ma-el, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren. 9 Now the pit wherein Ish'ma-el had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain because of Gēd-a-lī'ah, <i>was</i> it which Ā'sā the king had made for fear of Bā'a-shā king of Is'ra-el: <i>and</i> Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah filled it with <i>them</i> that <i>were</i> slain.	18 Because of the Chāl-dē'ang: for they were afraid of them, because Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah had slain Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam, whom the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon made governor in the land.	p.p.2 S.19.37. Ge.48.7, Beth-lehem. Ge.12.10, Egypt. De.1.17, Fear of Man. Le.26.36, Faint-hearted. 2 K.25.22, Gedaliah. p.p.ch.40.5.
p.p.Is.45.3. Ex.9.32, Wheat (1). Ex.9.31, Barley. Ge.43.11, Honey.	10 Then Ish'ma-el carried away captive all the residue of the people that <i>were</i> in Miz'pah, <i>even</i> the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Miz'pah, whom Nēb'u-zār-a'dan the captain of the guard had committed to Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam: and Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ām'mon-ites.	CHAPTER 42 <i>Johanan desires Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience. 7 Jeremiah's answer, etc.</i>	B.C.588.
1 K.15.8, Asa. 1 K.15.16, Baasha. p.p.1 K.15.17-22; 2 Chr.16.6.	11 ¶But when Jō-hā'nān the son of Kā-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces that <i>were</i> with him, heard of all the evil that Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah had done, 12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'	T HEN all the captains of the forces, and Jō-hā'nān the son of Kā-rē'ah, and Jēz-a-nī'ah the son of Hōsh-a-i'ah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near, 2 And said unto Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, <i>even</i> for all this remnant; (for we are left <i>but</i> a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us:) 3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do. 4 Then Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet said unto them, I have heard <i>you</i> ; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, <i>that</i> whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer	Nu.31.48, Captains. p.p.ch.6.13. ch.1.1, Jeremiah. See Inquiring of God (2), [1 S.9.9, 1 S.7.8, Prayer Sought. Is.1.9, Remnant. p.p.Le.26.22; De.28.62. Ezr.8.21, Teachableness, [Mt.18.3, Is.26.7, Right Way, Mt.7.14 See Divine Teacher, Ex.4.15 See Intercession (3), [Ex.32.32 p.p.1 K.22.14.
p.p.ch.40.11. Ge.14.12, Captives. p.p.ch.43.6.	13 And it came to pass the third day after they were departed, that the Chāl-dē'ang found Jeremiah the prophet, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath said, Thou shalt not go over to the Ām'mon-ites, neither shalt thou say, I will go over to the Ām'mon-ites, for thou shalt not go over to the Ām'mon-ites, neither shalt thou say, I will go over to the Ām'mon-ites, for thou shalt not go over to the Ām'mon-ites.		
p.p.Ne.2.10,19; 4.7. Ge.19.38, Ammonites.	14 And it came to pass the fourth day after they were departed, that the Chāl-dē'ang found Jeremiah the prophet, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath said, Thou shalt not go over to the Ām'mon-ites, neither shalt thou say, I will go over to the Ām'mon-ites, for thou shalt not go over to the Ām'mon-ites, neither shalt thou say, I will go over to the Ām'mon-ites, for thou shalt not go over to the Ām'mon-ites.		
Ge.14.2, War (1).	15 And it came to pass the fifth day after they were departed, that the Chāl-dē'ang found Jeremiah the prophet, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath said, Thou shalt not go over to the Ām'mon-ites, neither shalt thou say, I will go over to the Ām'mon-ites, for thou shalt not go over to the Ām'mon-ites, neither shalt thou say, I will go over to the Ām'mon-ites, for thou shalt not go over to the Ām'mon-ites.		

p.p.1 S.3.17; Ps.40.10; [Ac.20.20.	you, I will declare <i>it</i> unto you; I will keep nothing back from you.	into E'gypt to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.	p.p.ch.38.2. Le.26.25, Pestilence (1).
Ge.31.50, Appeal to God.	5 Then they said to Jër-e-mi'ah, The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.	18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jër-ru'sā-lēm; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into E'gypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.	Pr.11.21, No Escape. Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
See Covenant (3), Ex.24.7. See Obedience (2), Ge.6.22.	6 Whether <i>it</i> be good, or whether <i>it</i> be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.	19 ¶The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Jū'dah; Go ye not into E'gypt: know certainly that I have admonished you this day.	Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
See Prom. to Obedient, [Ex.20.6.	7 ¶And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jër-e-mi'ah.	20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do <i>it</i> .	De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. p.p.De.29.21; Is.65.15. p.p.ch.18.16; 24.9.
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).	8 Then called he Jō-hā'nān the son of Kā-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces which <i>were</i> with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,	21 And <i>now</i> I have this day declared <i>it</i> to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any <i>thing</i> for the which he hath sent me unto you.	See Israel a By-word, [De.28.37.
ch.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.43.8.	9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;	22 Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go <i>and</i> to sojourn.	Is.1.9, Remnant. p.p.Is.30.1-7.
p.p.v.1.	10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull <i>you</i> down, and I will plant you, and not pluck <i>you</i> up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.	CHAPTER 43	Ex.4.6, Divine Commands. Or, testified against you. Pr.23.7, Hypocrisy. p.p.v.2,5.
p.p.ch.24.6; 31.28. See God's Promises, 1K.8.56.	11 Be not afraid of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I <i>am</i> with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.	Johanan carries Jeremiah into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah by a type prophesies the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.	Is.1.9, Remnant. p.p.Is.30.1-7.
See Established, 2 Chr.20.20. p.p.Ho.11.8; Jl.2.13.	12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.	AND it came to pass, <i>that</i> when Jër-e-mi'ah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, <i>even</i> all these words,	De.11.28, Disobedience (1). Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised.
Ge.26.24, "Fear Not." See Fear of Man, De.1.17. Ex.14.13, Encouragement. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).	13 But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,	2 Then spake Āz-a-rī'ah the son of Hōsh-a-ī'ah, and Jō-hā'nān the son of Kā-rē'ah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jër-e-mi'ah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into E'gypt to sojourn there:	Ge.19.17, Warnings. See Sin's Penalty, Ge.2.17. p.p.Ho.9.6.
Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised. p.p.Ne.1.11; Pr.16.7.	14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of E'gypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell:	3 But Bā'rūch the son of Nē-rī'ah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chāl-dē'ang, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Bāb'ŷ-lon.	B.C.588.
See Jews' Return, De.30.3. p.p.ch.44.16. See Disobedience (1), [De.11.28.	15 And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Jū'dah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; If ye wholly set your faces to enter into E'gypt, and go to sojourn there;	4 So Jō-hā'nān the son of Kā-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people,	p.p.ch.26.8.
Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1). De.1.43, Self-will. Ge.12.10, Egypt. p.p.ch.4.19. Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1). p.p.Ex.16.3.	16 Then it shall come to pass, that the sword, which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of E'gypt, and the famine, whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in E'gypt; and there ye shall die.		Nu.16.28, God's Messengers.
De.4.1, Hearken. Is.1.9, Remnant.	17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go		p.p.ch.42.1.
p.p.De.17.16; ch.44.12.			Ps.40.4, The Proud. p.p.2 Chr.36.13; Is.7.9. Ge.19.14, Unbelief (2).
p.p.Eze.11.8. See War Threatened, [Le.26.25. Le.26.26, Famine (3).			ch.32.12, Baruch, v.6.
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.			p.p.ch.42.6.

Is.3.11, Disobedience (2).
p.Ps.37.3.

s.1.9, Remnant.

p.ch.41.10.

K.25.8, Nebuzar-adan.
[ch.52.12.

K.25.22, Gedaliah.

ch.32.12, Baruch.

Is.3.11, Disobedience (2).
Is.3.8, God's Voice.

Ju.11.25, Inspiration (3).
ch.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.44.1.

Is.12.1, Divine Direction.

s.29.16, Clay.

K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar.

e.45.8, God Exalts.

p.ch.44.13; Eze.29.19.
e.28.50, Instruments of
[Judgment.

p.ch.15.2.

p.Ex.12.12.
Chr.16.26, False Gods.

p.Is.49.18.

x.23.24, Iconoclasm (1).
r, The house of the sun.
p.Is.19.18.
e Idolatry (2), Is.2.20.

C.587.

u.11.25, Inspiration (3).
1.1, Jeremiah, ch.45.1.

e Dispersion (2), Le.26.33.
p.Eze.30.18.

obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Jū'dah.

5 But Jō-hā'nān the son of Kā-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Jū'dah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Jū'dah;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the king's daughters, and every person that Nēb'-u-zār-ā'dān the captain of the guard had left with Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan, and Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet, and Bār'uch the son of Nē-rī'ah.

7 So they came into the land of E'gypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they *even* to Tāh'pan-hēs.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jēr-e-mī'ah in Tāh'pan-hēs, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which *is* at the entry of Phā'raōh's house in Tāh'pan-hēs, in the sight of the men of Jū'dah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I will send and take Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar the king of Bāb'y-lon, my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of E'gypt, and *deliver* such *as* are for death to death; and such *as* are for captivity to captivity; and such *as* are for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of E'gypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of E'gypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the images of Bēth-shē'mesh, that *is* in the land of E'gypt; and the houses of the gods of the E-ē'gyptians shall he burn with fire.

CHAPTER 44

Desolation of Judah for idolatry: 15 their inflexible obstinacy 20 threatened. 29 Destruction of Egypt foreseen.

THE word that came to Jēr-e-mī'ah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of E'gypt, which dwell at Mig'dol, and at Tāh'pan-hēs, and at

Nōph, and in the country of Pāth'ros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and upon all the cities of Jū'dah; and, behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, ye, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Jū'dah and in the streets of Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, out of Jū'dah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of E'gypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Jū'dah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jē-ru'sā-lēm?

10 They are not humbled *even* unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Jū'dah.

12 And I will take the rem-

Is.19.13, Noph, ch.46.14.
p.p.Is.11.11.

See Sin's Misery, De.28.67.

Is.1.8, Desolation (1).
See Sin Unprofitable,
[1 S.12.21.

Is.59.18, Recompense (1).
Nu.14.11, Provoking God.
p.p.ch.19.4.
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.

See Divine Call (1), ch.35.15.

Ge.19.17, Warnings.
Pr.1.24, Divine Pleadings.
See Abominations, De.7.25.
Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2).
See Call Refused, Ps.81.11.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.

1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).
Is.1.8, Desolation (1).

Lu.3.18, Exhortations.
Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive.

Nu.14.11, Provoking God.
Is.40.19, Idol Making.
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
Ge.12.10, Egypt.
p.p.ch.42.18.
See Wicked Cut Off, Jb.22.16.
See Israel a By-word,
[De.28.37.

Or, the punishments.
See Parents' Sins, Ex.20.5.
p.p.ch.7.9.
See Evildoers (2), Jud.2.11.

Jud.16.4, Evil Women.

Ex.5.2, Pride (2).
2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2).
Jb.34.9, Godless.
Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2).
See Law-giver, Is.33.22.

p.p.Le.17.10.
De.31.18, God's Face Hidden.
See Israel Cut Off, Ho.9.17.

Is.1.9, Remnant.

p.p.ch.42.15.	nant of Jū'dah, that have set their faces to go into the land of E'gypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, <i>and</i> fall in the land of E'gypt; they shall <i>even</i> be consumed by the sword <i>and</i> by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, <i>and</i> an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.	21 The incense that ye burned in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jê-rū'sā-lēm, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it <i>not</i> into his mind?	p.p.Eze.8.10. p.p.Eze.16.24.
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked. Le.26.26, Famine (3). See Impartiality (2). [De.10.17.		22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, <i>and</i> because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.	Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God. See God's Wrath, 2 K.22.13. See Evildoers (1), Ps.34.16.
p.p.ch.18.16; 24.9.		23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.	De.7.25, Abominations. Is.1.8, Desolation (1).
See Israel a By-word, [De.28.37.		24 Moreover Jêr-e-mī'ah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Jū'dah that <i>are</i> in the land of E'gypt:	p.p.v.3.
Is.13.11, Punishment.	13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of E'gypt, as I have punished Jê-rū'sā-lēm, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:	25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iśra-el, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.	De.11.28, Disobedience (1). De.29.19, Sinful Walk. 2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.
1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).	14 So that none of the remnant of Jū'dah, which are gone into the land of E'gypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Jū'dah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.	26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Jū'dah that dwell in the land of E'gypt; Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Jū'dah in all the land of E'gypt, saying, The Lord God liveth.	Jb.15.31, Wages of Sin.
Le.26.25, Pestilence (1). p.p.ch.22.10.	15 ¶Then all the men which knew that their wives had burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of E'gypt, in Pāth'ros, answered Jêr-e-mī'ah, saying,	27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Jū'dah that <i>are</i> in the land of E'gypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.	De.4.1, Hearken. p.p.ch.43.7; v.15.
Ge.12.10, Egypt. Pr.11.21, No Escape.	16 <i>As</i> for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.	28 Yet a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of E'gypt into the land of Jū'dah, and all the remnant of Jū'dah, that are gone into the land of E'gypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine, or their's.	De.11.28, Disobedience (1). De.29.19, Sinful Walk. 2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.
See Love of Home, Ge.31.30. p.p.ch.22.27. Is.1.9, Remnant.	17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jê-rū'sā-lēm: for <i>then</i> had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.	29 ¶And this <i>shall be</i> a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place,	De.11.28, Disobedience (1). De.29.19, Sinful Walk. 2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.
Ps.50.18, Connivance. Jud.16.4, Evil Women. Fx.32.4, Idolatry (4).	18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted <i>all things</i> , and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.		De.11.28, Disobedience (1). De.29.19, Sinful Walk. 2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.
Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised.	19 And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our men?		De.11.28, Disobedience (1). De.29.19, Sinful Walk. 2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). [Zec.7.11.	20 ¶Then Jêr-e-mī'ah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him <i>that</i> answer, saying,		De.11.28, Disobedience (1). De.29.19, Sinful Walk. 2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.
De.1.43, Self-will.			De.11.28, Disobedience (1). De.29.19, Sinful Walk. 2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.
De.4.19, Worship (3). [Eze.8.16.			De.11.28, Disobedience (1). De.29.19, Sinful Walk. 2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.
See Parental Influence, [1 K.22.52.			De.11.28, Disobedience (1). De.29.19, Sinful Walk. 2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.
Ex.16.3, Carnality. See Worldly Fullness, [De.32.15.			De.11.28, Disobedience (1). De.29.19, Sinful Walk. 2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.
1 S.4.3, Superstition, Mt.14.2.			De.11.28, Disobedience (1). De.29.19, Sinful Walk. 2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.
p.p.Nu.11.5; Mal.3.14.			De.11.28, Disobedience (1). De.29.19, Sinful Walk. 2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).			De.11.28, Disobedience (1). De.29.19, Sinful Walk. 2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.

p.p.Ps.33.11.	that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil:	fear <i>was</i> round about, saith the LORD.	Le.26.36, Terror.
p.p.ch.46.25.	30 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give Phā'raōh-hōph'rā king of E'gypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave Zēd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah into the hand of Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, his enemy, and that sought his life.	6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Eū-phrā'tēs.	See No Escape, Pr.11.21. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.
p.p.ch.39.5.		7 Who is this <i>that</i> cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?	p.p.ch.47.2.
2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar.		8 E'gypt riseth up like a flood, and <i>his</i> waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, <i>and</i> will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.	p.p.Is.37.24. Ex.5.2, Pride (2).
B.C.607 (?)	CHAPTER 45 <i>Baruch being dismayed, 4 Jeremiah instructs and comforts him.</i>	9 Come up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come forth; the E-thi-ō-pi-an's and the Lib'ŷ-an's, that handle the shield; and the Lūd'ā-an's, that handle <i>and</i> bend the bow.	p.p.Na.2.4. Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).
ch.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.46.1. ch.32.12, Baruch.	THE word that Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet spake unto Bā'ruch the son of Nē-rī'ah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jēr-e-mī'ah, in the fourth year of Jō-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying,	10 For this <i>is</i> the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Eū-phrā'tēs.	1 S.17.7, Shields. Ge.27.3, Bows. See Great Day, Jl.2.11.
2 K.23.34, Jehoiakim.	2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, unto thee, O Bā'ruch;	11 Go up into Gil'e-ād, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of E'gypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; <i>for</i> thou shalt not be cured.	De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. p.p.ch.12.12.
See Discouragement, [Nu.21.4.	3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.	12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, <i>and</i> they are fallen both together.	p.p.Is.34.6. Ge.2.14, Euphrates.
Jb.3.24, Sighing, Lam.1.22. De.28.67, Unrest.	4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus; Behold, <i>that</i> which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.	13 ¶The word that the LORD spake to Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet, how Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon should come <i>and</i> smite the land of E'gypt.	Nu.32.1, Gilead. Ge.37.25, Balm, ch.51.8.
p.p.Is.5.5.	5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek <i>them</i> not: for, behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.	14 Declare ye in E'gypt, and publish in Mig'dol, and publish in Nōph and in Tāh'pan-hēs: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.	Pr.17.22, Medicine, Eze.47.12. p.p.Mi.1.9; Na.3.19. See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13. Ex.32.25, Degradation.
See Israel Cut Off, Ho.9.17.		15 Why are thy valiant <i>men</i> swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.	p.p.Is.19.2. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
Ge.29.28, Wicked Rooted Up. Ge.11.4, Ambition.	CHAPTER 46 <i>Overthrow of Pharaoh's army. 13 Conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadnezzar. 21 Jacob comforted.</i>	16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.	p.p.ch.43.8. p.p.Is.1.20. Is.19.13, Noph, Eze.30.13.
p.p.1 K.3.11; Ro.12.16. See Threatenings, Le.26.16.	THE word of the LORD which came to Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet against the Gēn'tiles;	17 They did cry there, Phā'raōh king of E'gypt <i>is but</i> a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.	Le.26.25, War Threatened. p.p.Is.66.15.
De.6.24, Preservation.	2 Against E'gypt, against the army of Phā'raōh-nē'chō king of E'gypt, which was by the river Eū-phrā'tēs in Cār'che-mish, which Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon smote in the fourth year of Jō-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah.	18 As I live, saith the King, whose name <i>is</i> the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tā'bōr <i>is</i> among	Ex.14.14, God of Battles. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked. See Panics, Ex.14.25.
B.C.607 (?)	3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.		p.p.Ex.15.9; 1 K.20.10.
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). ch.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.47.1. p.p.ch.25.15.	4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with <i>your</i> helmets; furnish the spears, <i>and</i> put on the brigandines.		Ex.15.18, God, King.
p.p.2 K.23.29; 2 Chr.35.20.	5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed and turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: <i>for</i>		Jud.4.6, Mt. Tabor, Ho.5.1.
p.p.ch.45.1. 2 K.23.34, Jehoiakim, ch.52.2.			
p.p.Jl.3.9; Na.2.1. S.17.7, Shields.			
p.p.1 S.17.5,38.			
p.p.Is.5.25; 42.17. Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.			

1 K.18.19, Mt. Carmel, [ch.50.19.	the mountains, and as Cār'mel by the sea, <i>so</i> shall he come.	lis'tines, before that Phā'raōh smote Gā'zā.	Ge.10.19, Gaza.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. p.p.Is.20.4.	19 O thou daughter dwelling in E'gypt, furnish thyself to go into captivity: for Nōph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.	2 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and all that is therein; the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.	p.p.Is.14.31; ch.1.14.
See Desolation (2), Is.13.9.	20 E'gypt <i>is like</i> a very fair heifer, <i>but</i> destruction cometh; it cometh out of the north.	3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, <i>and at</i> the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to <i>their</i> children for feebleness of hands;	p.p.Is.15.2; ch.46.12.
p.p.Ho.10.11. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).	21 Also her hired men <i>are</i> in the midst of her like fatted bullocks; for they also are turned back, <i>and are</i> fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, <i>and</i> the time of their visitation.	4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Phī-lis'tines, <i>and</i> to cut off from Tȳ'rus and Zī'dōn every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Phī-lis'tines, the remnant of the country of Cāph'tōr.	p.p.ch.8.16.
2 S.10.6, Mercenaries.	22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.	5 Baldness is come upon Gā'zā; Ash'ke-lōn is cut off <i>with</i> the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself?	Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).
See Powerlessness, Le.26.37.	23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the grasshoppers, and <i>are</i> innumerable.	6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long <i>will it be</i> ere thou be quiet? put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.	See Powerlessness, Le.26.37. See Day of Visitation, [Is.10.3.
Is.10.3, Day of Visitation, [Ho.9.7.	24 The daughter of E'gypt shall be confounded; she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.	7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ash'ke-lōn, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.	p.p.Is.14.31. Ge.10.19, Sidon. See No Helper, Ps.22.11. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
De.28.50, Instruments of [Judgment.	25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, saith; Behold, I will punish the multitude of Nō, and Phā'raōh, and E'gypt, with their gods, and their kings; even Phā'raōh, and <i>all</i> them that trust in him:	CHAPTER 48	Ge.10.19, Gaza. Jud.1.18, Askelon. Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off. See Mutilation, Jud.1.6.
2 K.19.23, Forests, Eze.39.10. p.p.Jud.6.5. Le.11.22, Grasshoppers.	26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.	Judgment of Moab for several corruptions: 47 restoration of Moab.	De.32.41, Sword of the Lord, [Re.19.15.
See Wicked Confounded, [Ge.11.8.	27 ¶But fear not thou, O my servant Jā'cob, and be not dismayed, O Is'ra-el: for, behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of <i>their</i> captivity; and Jā'cob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make <i>him</i> afraid.	A GAINST Mō'ab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Woe unto Nē'bō! for it is spoiled: Kīr-a-thā'im is confounded <i>and</i> taken: Mīs-gāb is confounded and dismayed.	p.p.Eze.21.3.
Is.13.11, Punishment.	28 Fear thou not, O Jā'cob my servant, saith the LORD: for I <i>am</i> with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.	2 <i>There shall be</i> no more praise of Mō'ab: in Hēsh'bōn they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from <i>being</i> a nation. Also thou shalt be cut down, O Mād'men; the sword shall pursue thee.	p.p.Is.10.6; Eze.14.17.
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.	CHAPTER 47	3 A voice of crying <i>shall be</i> from Hōr-o-nā'im, spoiling and great destruction.	
Ps.118.9, Trust in Man. p.p.ch.44.30; Eze.32.11.	The destruction of the Philistines.	4 Mō'ab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.	B.C.600 (?)
Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."	THE word of the LORD	5 For in the going up of Lū'hith continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Hōr-o-nā'im the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.	Nu.26.3, Moab. p.p.Is.15.1; Eze.25.9. De.32.49, Mt. Nebo.
Ex.6.7, Israel (2).	that came to Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet against the Phī-	6 ¶Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderness.	See Wicked Confounded, [Ge.11.8.
Ps.91.16, Salvation Prom- [ised.		7 For because thou hast	p.p.Nu.21.25.
Ps.25.13, Seed of the Right- [eous.			Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
De.30.3, Jews' Return. Is.2.4, Peace (8).			Ge.50.10, Lamentations.
Jb.11.18, Security.			Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
Ex.14.13, Encouragement.			p.p.Is.15.5.
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. See Extermination, Nu.31.7.			p.p.ch.51.6. Ex.14.25, Panics.
See Remnant, Is.1.9. De.8.5, Chastisement. Or, not utterly cut thee off.			
B.C.600 (?)			
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). ch.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.49.34. Ge.21.32, Philistines.			

Pr.14.16, Self-confidence (2). [Zep.2.15].	trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken: and Chēmōsh shall go forth into captivity <i>with</i> his priests and his princes together.	21 And judgment is come upon the plain country; upon Hōlōn, and upon Jā-hā'zah, and upon Mēph'a-āth,	Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
Is.31.24, Trust in Riches. Nu.21.29, Chemosh.		22 And upon Dī'bōn, and upon Nē'bō, and upon Bēth-dib'la-thā'im,	p.p.v.1.
Jud.17.5, Idolatrous Priests.	8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.	23 And upon Kir-ī-a-thā'im, and upon Bēth-gā'mul, and upon Bēth-mē'on,	p.p.Jos.13.17.
Pr.11.21, No Escape.	9 Give wings unto Mō'ab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.	24 And upon Kē'ri-ōth, and upon Bōz'rah, and upon all the cities of the land of Mō'ab, far or near.	Is.34.6, Bozrah, ch.49.13.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2). K.8.56, God's Word Sure. p.Ps.11.1; Is.16.2.	10 Cursed <i>be</i> he that doeth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed <i>be</i> he that keepeth back his sword from blood.	25 The horn of Mō'ab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.	Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). p.p.Jb.22.9; Ps.75.10.
Is.13.9, Desolation (2). [ch.49.17].	11 ¶Mō'ab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent is not changed.	26 ¶Make ye him drunken: for he magnified <i>himself</i> against the LORD: Mō'ab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.	See Cup of Wrath, Jb.21.20. Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation.
Nu.32.6, Indifference (2). [Eze.33.31].	12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.	27 For was not Iṣ'ra-el a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou skippedst for joy.	2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1). Jb.30.1, Derision. p.p.ch.2.26.
Or, of the LORD <i>negligently</i> . Jud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.	13 And Mō'ab shall be ashamed of Chēmōsh, as the house of Iṣ'ra-el was ashamed of Bēth'-el their confidence.	28 O ye that dwell in Mō'ab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove <i>that</i> maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.	See Rejoicing (4), Jb.31.29. p.p.Ps.55.7; ch.49.16. p.p.Song 2.14.
p.Zep.1 12; Zec.1.15. See Prosperity (1), Jb.12.6. See Worldly Fullness, [De.32.15].	14 ¶How say ye, We <i>are</i> mighty and strong men for the war?	29 We have heard the pride of Mō'ab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogance, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.	Ps.10.2, Pride (1). 1 S.2.3, Arrogance. 2 S.22.28, Haughtiness, [Zep.3.11].
See Carnal Security, Is.28.15.	15 Mō'ab is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name <i>is</i> the LORD of hosts.	30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD; but <i>it shall not be so</i> ; his lies shall not so effect <i>it</i> .	Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. p.Na.2.2. p.ch.25.34.	16 The calamity of Mō'ab <i>is</i> near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.	31 Therefore will I howl for Mō'ab, and I will cry out for all Mō'ab; <i>mine heart</i> shall mourn for the men of Kir-hē'rēs.	p.p.2 K.3.25.
Nu.26.3, Moab. See Wicked Ashamed, [Ps.25.3].	17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, <i>and</i> the beautiful rod!	32 O vine of Sib'mah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jāz'ēr: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach <i>even</i> to the sea of Jāz'ēr: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.	Ps.10.2, Pride (1). 1 S.2.3, Arrogance. 2 S.22.28, Haughtiness, [Zep.3.11].
Nu.21.29, Chemosh. p.1 K.12.29; Ho.8.5,6.	18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dī'bōn, come down from <i>thy</i> glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Mō'ab shall come upon thee, <i>and</i> he shall destroy thy strong holds.	33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Mō'ab; and I have caused wine to fail from the winepresses: none shall tread with shouting; <i>their</i> shouting <i>shall be</i> no shouting.	Ge.4.5, Man's Wrath.
Pr.28.26, Self-confidence (1). S.17.44, Boasters.	19 O inhabitant of Ār'o-ēr, stand by the way, and espy; ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, <i>and</i> say, What is done?	34 From the cry of Hēsh'bōn <i>even</i> unto E-le-ā'leh, <i>and even</i> unto Jā'hāz, have they uttered their voice, from Zō'ar <i>even</i> unto Hōr-o-nā'im, <i>as</i> an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nim'rim shall be desolate.	Ps.119.53, Solitude (1). Le.26.5, Vintage, Mi.7.1. Is.24.11, Joy Departed. p.p.Is.5.10; Hag.2.16.
p.Is.40.30,31. p.ch.50.27.	20 Mō'ab is confounded; for it is broken down: howl and cry; tell ye it in Ār'nōn, that Mō'ab is spoiled,	35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Mō'ab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.	p.p.2 K.3.25. Ps.119.53, Solitude (1). Le.26.5, Vintage, Mi.7.1. Is.24.11, Joy Departed. p.p.Is.5.10; Hag.2.16.
Ex.15.18, God, King.			Ge.13.10, Zoar.
p.Is.13.22. See Adversity, Le.26.16. 1.2.1, Imminence.			Is.13.9, Desolation (2).
p.Is.14.5.			
p.Is.47.1. Ju.21.30, Dibon. See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13.			
p.De.2.36; 1 S.4.13.			
Ex.2.15, Fugitives.			
See Wicked Confounded, [Ge.11.8].			
st.4.3, Wailing.			

p.p.Is.16.11.	36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Mō'ab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kīr-hē-rēs: because the riches <i>that</i> he hath gotten are perished.	Hath Is'ra-el no sons? hath he no heir? why <i>then</i> doth their king inherit Gād, and his people dwell in his cities?	Or, doth Melcom. p.p.Am.1.13.
Jb.20.28, Riches Fleeting.	37 For every head <i>shall be</i> bald, and every beard clipped: upon all the hands <i>shall be</i> cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.	2 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rāb'bah of the Ām'mon-ites; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Is'ra-el be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.	p.p.ch.4.19. Is.13.9, Desolation (2). p.p.Jos.17.11.
Le.13.40, Baldness.	38 <i>There shall be</i> lamentation generally upon all the housetops of Mō'ab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Mō'ab like a vessel where- <i>in is</i> no pleasure, saith the LORD.	3 Howl, O Hēsh'bōn, for Āi is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rāb'bah, gird you with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges; for their king shall go into captivity, <i>and</i> his priests and his princes together.	See Israel's Inheritance, [Le.20.24.]
Jud.1.6, Mutilation. Ge.37.34, Sackcloth. p.p.Is.22.1.	39 They shall howl, <i>saying</i> , How is it broken down! how hath Mō'ab turned the back with shame! so shall Mō'ab be a derision and a dismaying to all them about him.	4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, <i>saying</i> , Who shall come unto me?	Nu.21.26, Heshbon. Ge.12.8, Ai. Ge.37.34, Sackcloth.
Le.26.16, Adversity. p.p.ch.19.10. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. p.p.Ps.2.9.	40 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Mō'ab.	5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth; and none shall gather up him that wandereth.	Or, Melcom shall go, etc. p.p.ch.9.23. Ex.32.8, Backsliders. Jb.31.24, Trust in Riches. Ps.52.7, False Trusts, Am.6.1. Is.28.15, Carnal Security, [Am.9.10.]
Ex.32.20, Humiliation (2).	41 Kē'ri-ōth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty men's hearts in Mō'ab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.	6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ām'mōn, saith the LORD.	Le.26.36, Terror. p.p.ch.16.16.
Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed. p.p.v.26; Eze.26.16.	42 And Mō'ab shall be destroyed from <i>being</i> a people, because he hath magnified <i>himself</i> against the LORD.	7 ¶ Concerning E'dom, thus saith the LORD of hosts: <i>Is</i> wisdom no more in Tē'man? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?	p.p.Lam.4.15. p.p.ch.48.47. p.p.ch.16.16.
p.p.ch.49.22; Ho.8.1. Ex.19.4, Eagles.	43 Fear, and the pit, and the snare, <i>shall be</i> upon thee, O inhabitant of Mō'ab, saith the LORD.	8 Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dē'dan; for I will bring the calamity of E'sau upon him, the time <i>that</i> I will visit him.	Ge.36.9, Edomites. p.p.Obad.8. See Spir. Ignorance, Is.1.3. See No Understanding, [Ps.29.]
p.p.Is.13.8; 21.3.	44 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, <i>even</i> upon Mō'ab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.	9 If grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leave <i>some</i> gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.	p.p.Is.2.19. p.p.Mal.1.3.4.
See Terror, Le.26.36. Is.19.16, Effeminacy. Ge.3.16, Travail. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).	45 They that fled stood under the shadow of Hēsh'bōn because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Hēsh'bōn, and a flame from the midst of Sī'hōn, and shall devour the corner of Mō'ab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.	10 But I have made E'sau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he <i>is</i> not.	Is.10.3, Day of Visitation. p.p.Is.17.6.
Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation.	46 Woe be unto thee, O Mō'ab! the people of Chēmōsh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.	11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve <i>them</i> alive; and let thy widows trust in me.	p.p.ch.13.26. Jb.27.14, Seed of the Wicked
Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4). Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared.	47 Yet will I bring again the captivity of Mō'ab in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgment of Mō'ab.	12 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, they whose judgment <i>was</i> not to drink of the cup have assuredly drunken; and <i>art</i> thou he <i>that</i> shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.	Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked De.10.18, Widow and Fatherless (2), Ho.14.3. De.6.24, Preservation. Ps.37.3, Trust God.
Pr.11.21, No Escape. p.p.ch.11.23.	CHAPTER 49	13 For I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that Bōz-	Jb.21.20, Cup of Wrath, [Eze.23.33.]
Is.10.3, Day of Visitation.	<i>Judgment of Ammon, 7 Edom, 23 Damascus, 28 Kedar, 30 Hazor, 34 and Elam. 39 Restoration of Elam.</i>		Is.13.11, Punishment.
p.p.Nu.21.28.	C ONCERNING the Ām'mon-ites, thus saith the LORD;		Ge.22.16, God's Oaths. Is.34.6, Bozrah, v.22.
p.p.Nu.24.17.			
Is.5.8, Woes. Nu.21.29, Chemosh.			
Ge.14.12, Captives.			
p.p.ch.49.6,39. See Mercy (1), De.4.31.			
B.C.600 (?)			
Ge 19.38, Ammonites.			

s.13.9, Desolation (2). p.ch.18.16.	rah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.	fear hath seized on <i>her</i> : anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.	p.p.Is.13.8.
See Inspiration (3), Nu.11.25.	14 I have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, <i>saying</i> , Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.	25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy! 26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.	p.p.ch.33.9; 51.41. p.p.Is.40.30; Am.4.10. Nu.32.17, Warriors.
See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50.	15 For, lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.	27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Dā-mās'cus, and it shall consume the palaces of Bēn-hā'dād.	p.p.ch.43.12; Am.1.4. p.p.2 K.13.3. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
b.9.13, Proud Humbled. b.27.23, Wicked Despised. Ps.36.2, Self-deception. Ps.10.2, Pride (1).	16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.	28 ¶ Concerning Kē'dār, and concerning the kingdoms of Hā'zōr, which Nēb-u-chad-rē'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon shall smite, thus saith the LORD; Arise ye, go up to Kē'dār, and spoil the men of the east.	Ps.120.5, Kedar. p.p.Is.11.14.
p.Jb.39.27; Is.14.13-15.	17 Also E'dom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.	29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.	p.p.Ps.120.5. p.p.Hab.3.7.
K.19.28, Humiliation (1). [Eze.28.8. b.40.12, Abasement (1).	18 As in the overthrow of Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.	30 ¶ Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hā'zōr, saith the LORD; for Nēb-u-chad-rē'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.	Ge.12.16, Camels. Le.26.36, Terror.
s.13.9, Desolation (2). [Eze.25.13. p.ch.18.16; 50.13.	19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jōrdan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her?	31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.	2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar. p.p.ch.25.9.
Ge.13.13, Sodom (1). p.ch.50.40; Am.4.11.	for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?	32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.	Is.28.15, Carnal Security. p.p.Jud.18.7.
p.ch.12.5; 50.44.	20 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against E'dom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Tē-man: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.	33 And Hā'zōr shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.	p.p.Mi.7.14. Ge.34.28, Spoil. See Dispersion (1), Ge.11.8. Or, have the corners of their hair polled.
Ge.45.8, God Exalts. Ex.8.10, None Like God.	21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.	34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jē-re-mi'ah the prophet against E'lām in the beginning of the reign of Zē-de-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying,	Is.13.9, Desolation (2).
S.6.20, Who can Stand? Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels.	22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bōz'rah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of E'dom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.	35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will break the bow of E'lām, the chief of their might.	Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). ch.1.1, Jeremiah, ch.51.60. Ge.14.1, Elam. 2 K.24.17, Zedekiah.
s.13.9, Desolation (2).	23 ¶ Concerning Dā-mās'cus. Hā'math is confounded, and Ār-pad: for they have heard evil tidings; they are fainthearted; there is sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet.	36 And upon E'lām will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of E'lām shall not come.	Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
r.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.	24 Dā-mās'cus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and	37 For I will cause E'lām to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon	Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. Ps.148.8, Wind Ruled. p.p.Da.7.2; Re.7.1. Ge.11.8, Dispersion (1).
r, <i>Weedy sea</i> . p.ch.4.13.			
s.34.6, Bozrah.			
e.26.36, Terror. e.3.16, Travail. S.8.6, Damascus. u.13.21, Hamath.			
e.26.36, Faint-hearted.			
See No Peace, 2 Chr.15.5. p.ch.6.24.			
e.26.37, Powerlessness			

Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
Le.26.25, War Threatened.

Ps.45.6, God's Throne.
Ge.14.1, Elam.

p.p.ch.48.47.
See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18.

B.C.595.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
Ps.137.8, Babylon (2), v.13.

Is.1.7, Speak "The Word."

Is.2.20, Idolatry (2).

Is.13.9, Desolation (2).

p.p.ch.9.10.

Is.11.13, Unity (4), Ho.1.11.
1 K.21.27, Repentance (3).
Ge.27.34, Weeping (2).
2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.

2 S.5.7, Zion.
1 K.8.48, Returning to God.
See Marriage (4), Is.54.5.
Ex.24.7, Covenant (3).

Lost Sheep, v.17.
Is.56.11, False Shepherds,
[Eze.34.2.
Ps.119.176, Wanderers,
[Lam.4.14.
Ps.58.3, Estrangement.

De.4.9, Forgetfulness.
p.p.Ps.23.2.

See Jews Persecuted,
[2 K.16.6.

p.p.Da.9.16.
See Wages of Sin, Jb.15.31.

p.p.Ps.22.4.
p.p.ch.51.6.

p.p.ch.51.2.

See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50.

them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

38 And I will set my throne in E'lām, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶But it shall come to pass in the latter days, *that* I will bring again the captivity of E'lām, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 50

Certain destruction of Babylon. 4, 17, 33 Redemption of Israel.

THE word that the LORD spake against Bāb'ŷ-lon *and* against the land of the Chāl-dē-ans by Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, *and* conceal not: say, Bāb'ŷ-lon is taken, Bēl is confounded, Mē-rō'dāch is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

4 ¶In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Iṣ'ra-el shall come, they and the children of Jū'dah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zī'ōn with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD in a perpetual covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting-place.

7 All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remove out of the midst of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and go forth out of the land of the Chāl-dē'ans, and be as the he goats before the flocks.

9 ¶For, lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Bāb'ŷ-lon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves

in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall* be as of a mighty expert man; none shall return in vain.

10 And Chāl-dē'ā shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat as the heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls;

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall* be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Bāb'ŷ-lon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 Put yourselves in array against Bāb'ŷ-lon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Bāb'ŷ-lon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶Iṣ'ra-el *is* a scattered sheep; the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Ās-sŷr-ā hath devoured him; and last this Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; Behold, I will punish the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon and his land, as I have punished the king of Ās-sŷr-ā.

19 And I will bring Iṣ'ra-el again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Cār'mel and Bā'shān, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount E'phrā'im and Gil'e-ād.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Iṣ'ra-el shall be sought for, and *there shall* be none; and the sins of Jū'dah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

Or, *destroyer*.

See Rejoicing (4), Jb.31.29.
De.32.15, Worldly Fullness,
[Eze.16.49.

Or, *neigh as steeds*.
p.p.ch.15.9.

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.

Is.13.9, Desolation (2).
Ps.137.8, Babylon (2).
[ch.51.1.
Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised.

Is.59.18, Recompense (1).
p.p.ch.51.14.
p.p.1 Chr.29.24.

p.p.Re.18.6.
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).

p.p.Jl.1.11.

De.16.9, Sickle, Jl.3.13.

p.p.Is.13.14.

v.6, Lost Sheep, Eze.34.6.
p.p.2 K.15.29; 24.1.
Ge.2.14, Assyria, Mi.5.6.
2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar.
See Jews Persecuted,
[2 K.16.6.

Is.13.11, Punishment.

De.30.3, Jews' Return.

1 K.18.19, Mt. Carmel,
Nu.21.33, Bashan. [Am.1.2.
Ps.17.15, Satisfaction.
Nu.32.1, Gilead.
p.p.ch.31.34.

See Guileless, Ps.32.2.

Is.1.16, Spir. Cleansing.
Is.43.25, Pardon Promised.
Is.1.9, Remnant.

See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50.	21 ¶Go up against the land of Mēr-a-thā'im, <i>even</i> against it, and against the inhabitants of Pē'kōd: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.	fast; they refused to let them go.	
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).	22 A sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction.	34 Their Redeemer <i>is</i> strong; the LORD of hosts <i>is</i> his name: he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Bāb'ŷ-lon.	Jb.19.25, Redeemer. See God our Strength, [Ex.15.2]
Ge.14.2, War (1).	23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Bāb'ŷ-lon become a desolation among the nations!	35 ¶A sword <i>is</i> upon the Chāl-dē'ang, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise <i>men</i> .	Is.2.4, Peace (8). p.p.Mi.7.9.
Jud.4.21, Hammers. p.p.Is.14.6.	24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Bāb'ŷ-lon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.	36 A sword <i>is</i> upon the liars; and they shall dote: a sword <i>is</i> upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.	See Sword of the Lord, [De.32.41]
Ps.137.8, Babylon (2). Is.13.9, Desolation (2).	25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this <i>is</i> the work of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Chāl-dē'ang.	37 A sword <i>is</i> upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that <i>are</i> in the midst of her; and they shall become as women: a sword <i>is</i> upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed.	p.p.Da.5.1,7.
See Wicked Snared, Jb.18.8. p.p.ch.48.43. p.p.Da.5.30.	26 Come against her from the utmost border, open her storehouses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.	38 A drought <i>is</i> upon her waters; and they shall be dried up: for it <i>is</i> the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.	Or, upon her bars, or, chief [stays]. Ge.10.8, Mighty Men. See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13.
Jb.9.3, Striving with God. See Rebellion (1), De.9.24.	27 Slay all her bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, the time of their visitation.	39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell <i>there</i> , and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.	De.17.16, Horses. Ex.14.7, Chariots (1). p.p.ch.25.20; Eze.30.5. Is.19.16, Effeminacy, [ch.51.30]
See God of Battles, Ex.14.14. 2 S.22.15, God's Arrows. Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation. p.p.ch.51.12,55.	28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Bāb'ŷ-lon, to declare in Zī'ōn the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.	40 As God overthrew Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rah and the neighbour <i>cities</i> thereof, saith the LORD; so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.	See Riches Vain, Pr.11.4. 1 K.17.1, Drought (2). Is.2.20, Idolatry (2). p.p.Ac.17.16. ch.10.5, Vanity of Idols, [ch.51.17]
Ge.41.56, Storehouses. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).	29 Call together the archers against Bāb'ŷ-lon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Iṣ'ra-el.	41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.	p.p.ch.51.37.
p.p.Ps.22.12.	30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.	42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they <i>are</i> cruel, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, <i>every one</i> put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Bāb'ŷ-lon.	Is.13.9, Desolation (2). Ps.137.8, Babylon (2). Ge.13.13, Sodom (1). p.p.Lu.17.29.
Is.10.3, Day of Visitation. p.p.Is.48.20.	31 Behold, <i>I am</i> against thee, O <i>thou</i> most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time <i>that</i> I will visit thee.	43 The king of Bāb'ŷ-lon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.	Ps.137.8, Babylon (2). Ge.13.13, Sodom (1). p.p.Lu.17.29.
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.	32 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.	44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jōr'dan unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who <i>is</i> a chosen <i>man</i> , <i>that</i> I may appoint over her? for who <i>is</i> like me? and who will appoint me the time? and	p.p.ch.6.22-24.
p.p.Lam.1.10. See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50.	33 ¶Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Iṣ'ra-el and the children of Jū'dah <i>were</i> oppressed together: and all that took them captives held them		Ge.27.3, Bows. Ge.49.5, Cruelty (1). p.p.Is.5.30. p.p.ch.8.16.
Ge.27.3, Bows. See No Escape, Pr.11.21. Is.59.18, Recompense (1). Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to [Works]. Ex.5.2, Pride (2).			p.p.ch.51.31.
p.p.Is.40.30; ch.49.26.			Le.26.37, Powerlessness. Le.26.36, Terror. Ge.3.16, Travail.
See Wicked Cut Off, [Jb.22.16].			De.33.22, Lions (2). p.p.ch.49.19-21.
p.p.ch.21.3,4; Na.2.13. Ps.40.4, The Proud.			See God Exalts, Ge.45.8. See None Like God, Ex.8.10.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1), [Mal.4.1]. Ps.36.12, Irreparableness. Ge.19.24, Fire (3).			
Ex.1.14, Oppression (2). p.p.Is.14.17.			

See Who can Stand? 1 S.6.20.	who is that shepherd that will stand before me?	and let us declare in Zi'ōn the work of the LORD our God.	1 Chr.16.8, Testimony (2), [Mk.5.19.
Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels.	45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Bāb'ŷ-lon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chāl-dē'ans: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make <i>their</i> habitation desolate with them.	11 Make bright the arrows; gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Mēdes: for his device is against Bāb'ŷ-lon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.	1 S.20.20, Arrows. 1 S.17.7, Shields. See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50.
p.p.1 Co.1.27.		12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Bāb'ŷ-lon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Bāb'ŷ-lon.	De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
p.p.Re.18.9.	46 At the noise of the taking of Bāb'ŷ-lon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.		Jos.8.12, Ambush. See God's Word Sure, [1 K.8.56.
B.C.595.	CHAPTER 51 <i>Severe judgments of God against Babylon in revenge of Israel, etc.</i>		
Ps.137.8, Babylon (2).	T HUS saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise up against Bāb'ŷ-lon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind;	13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.	p.p.Re.17.1. Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked. Ex.20.17, Covetousness (1).
p.p.ch.4.11; 23.19. p.p.ch.15.7.	2 And will send unto Bāb'ŷ-lon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.	14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, <i>saying</i> , Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.	Ge.22.16, God's Oaths. p.p.ch.49.13. p.p.Na.3.15.
p.p.ch.50.14.	3 Against <i>him</i> that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against <i>him</i> that lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men; destroy ye utterly all her host.	15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.	Ge.1.1, Creator (1). Jb.12.13, God's Wisdom. Ge.1.1, Heavens (1).
p.p.ch.50.21. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).	4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chāl-dē'ans, and <i>they</i> that are thrust through in her streets.	16 When he uttereth <i>his</i> voice, <i>there</i> is a multitude of waters in the heavens; and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.	Ge.3.8, God's Voice. p.p.Ps.135.7.
See Fall of the Wicked, [Pr.11.5. p.p.ch.49.26.	5 For Is'ra-el <i>hath</i> not been forsaken, nor Ju'dah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Is'ra-el.	17 Every man is brutish by <i>his</i> knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and <i>there</i> is no breath in them.	Ex.19.16, Lightning. Ps.148.8, Wind Ruled.
Ex.6.7, Israel (2). De.4.31, Divine Constancy. See God's Mercy, Ge.18.26.	6 Flee out of the midst of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity; for this <i>is</i> the time of the LORD's vengeance; he will render unto her a recompence.	18 They <i>are</i> vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.	Ps.92.6, Grossness, Da.4.16. Ps.92.6, Dullness (1). See Idolatry (3), De.4.28. 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. ch.10.5, Vanity of Idols, [Da.5.23.
Is.52.11, Separation (4). p.p.Re.18.4. p.p.Nu.16.26.	7 Bāb'ŷ-lon <i>hath</i> been a golden cup in the LORD's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad.	19 The portion of Jā'cob is not like them; for he <i>is</i> the former of all things: and Is'-ra-el is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts <i>is</i> his name.	Is.10.3, Day of Visitation. See Saints' Portion, Ps.16.5. Ex.8.10, None Like God. Ge.1.1, Creator (1).
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. Is.59.18, Recompense (1).	8 Bāb'ŷ-lon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.	20 Thou <i>art</i> my battle ax and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms;	De.28.50, Instruments of Judgment, Lu.19.43. p.p.Is.10.5,6; ch.50.23.
p.p.ch.25.14. See Cup of Wrath, Jb.21.20. p.p.Re.18.3.	9 We would have healed Bāb'ŷ-lon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up <i>even</i> to the skies.	21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;	p.p.Is.41.15.
p.p.ch.25.16.	10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness: come,	22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces old and young; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid;	Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).
Ge.10.10, Babylon, Da.4.29. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked. Ge.37.25, Balm, Eze.27.17.			p.p.2 Chr.36.17. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
See Spir. Healing, Ps.41.4.			
p.p.ch.50.16.			
p.p.Ezr.9.6; Re.18.5.			
p.p.Ps.37.6; Mi.7.9.			

	23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.	made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.	p.p.Am.8.4.
Ge.9.20, Husbandmen, [Am.5.16.	24 And I will render unto Bāb'ŷ-lon and to all the inhabitants of Chāl-dē'ā all their evil that they have done in Zī'ōn in your sight, saith the LORD.	35 The violence done to me and to my flesh <i>be</i> upon Bāb'ŷ-lon, shall the inhabitant of Zī'ōn say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chāl-dē'ā, shall Jē-rū'sā-lēm say.	2 K.1.10, Imprecations.
p.v.57.	25 Behold, I <i>am</i> against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.	36 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.	p.p.v.24.
Ps.62.12, Judgment ac, to [Works.	26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.	37 And Bāb'ŷ-lon shall become heaps, a dwellingplace for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.	2 S.1.16, Blood upon Men.
s.59.18, Recompense (1).	27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Āra-rāt, Mīn'ni, and Āsh'che-nāz; appoint a captain against her; cause the horses to come up as for the rough caterpillars.	38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall yell as lions' whelps.	Ps.5.11, Divine Defence. De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. p.p.ch.50.38.
See Divine Displeasure, [Nu.11.1.	28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Mēdes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.	39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.	Ps.137.8, Babylon (2). Is.13.9, Desolation (2). p.p.ch.25.9.
p.Zec.4.7.	29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Bāb'ŷ-lon, to make the land of Bāb'ŷ-lon a desolation without an inhabitant.	40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he goats.	p.p.ch.2.15. De.33.22, Lions (2).
Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).	30 The mighty men of Bāb'ŷ-lon have forborn to fight, they have remained in <i>their</i> holds: their might hath failed; they became as women: they have burned her dwellingplaces; her bars are broken.	41 How is Shē'shach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Bāb'ŷ-lon become an astonishment among the nations!	p.p.Ps.76.5. Jb.21.20, Cup of Wrath. 2 S.7.12, Sleep (4). Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wicked.
See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13.	31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon that his city is taken at <i>one</i> end,	42 The sea is come up upon Bāb'ŷ-lon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.	Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
p.Re.8.8.	32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.	43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth <i>any</i> son of man pass thereby.	p.p.ch.25.26; 49.25.
s.13.9, Desolation (2).	33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iŷ'ra-el; The daughter of Bāb'ŷ-lon is like a threshingfloor, <i>it is</i> time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.	44 And I will punish Bēl in Bāb'ŷ-lon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea, the wall of Bāb'ŷ-lon shall fall.	p.p.Is.8.7.
p.ch.50.2.	34 Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath	45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.	p.p.ch.50.12.
Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1).		46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; a rumour shall both come <i>one</i> year, and after that in <i>another</i> year <i>shall come</i> a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.	Is.13.11, Punishment. p.p.Ezr.1.7.8.
p.ch.25.14; 50.41.		47 Therefore, behold, the days come, that I will do judgment upon the graven images of Bāb'ŷ-lon: and her whole and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.	p.p.ch.50.15. See Separation (2), Ex.33.16.
K.8.37, Caterpillars, Jl.1.4.			Ex.4.14, God's Anger. Or, <i>let not</i> your heart faint.
p.ch.8.16; 10.10.			Ge.6.13, Violence. 2 Chr.15.6, Civil Strife, [Mk.13.7.
See Divine Counsels, [Ps.33.11.			See Day of Visitation, Is.10.3.
Ps.137.8, Babylon (2).			Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. Is.2.20, Idolatry (2), Mi.5.13.
p.Ps.76.5; ch.50.15.			Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.
Nu.13.33, Cowardice.			
s.19.16, Effeminacy, [Na.3.13.			
Le.26.37, Powerlessness, [Mk.9.18.			
p.2 Chr.30.6.			
p.ch.50.2.			
See Terror, Le.26.36.			
Le.50.10, Threshing-floor.			
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.			
s.17.11, Sin's Harvest, [Ho.6.11.			
K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar.			
p.ch.50.17.			

See Songs of Victory, p.p.ch.50.3. [Ex.15.1. Is.59.18, Recompense (1). See Fall of the Wicked, [Pr.11.5. Ne.4.14, Remember God. p.p.Ps.44.15; 79.4. See Pollutions(3), 2Chr.33.7. Is.2.20, Idolatry (2). See Ambition, Ge.11.4. 2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1). p.p.ch.50.22. Is.34.2, Destruction (2). Ps.137.8, Babylon (2). p.p.Ps.18.4. p.p.Hab.2.8. Ex.20.5, Retribution (1), [Obad.15. Jb.21.20, Cup of Wrath. Ge.10.8, Mighty Men. Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wicked. 2 S.7.12, Sleep (4). Ex.15.18, God, King. Or, <i>The walls of broad Bab- Or, made naked.</i> [ylon. p.p.Hab.2.13. p.p.ch.9.5. p.p.ch.32.12. p.p.ch.28.1. Or, <i>prince of Mennucha, or, [chief chamberlain.</i>	48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Bāb'ý-lon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD. 49 As Bāb'ý-lon hath caused the slain of Ís-ra-el to fall, so at Bāb'ý-lon shall fall the slain of all the earth. 50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jê-ru'sā-lēm come into your mind. 51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD's house. 52 Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgment upon her graven images: and through all her land the wounded shall groan. 53 Though Bāb'ý-lon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD. 54 A sound of a cry cometh from Bāb'ý-lon, and great destruction from the land of the Chāl-dē'ang: 55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Bāb'ý-lon, and destroyed out of her the great voice; when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered: 56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Bāb'ý-lon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken: for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite. 57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts. 58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The broad walls of Bāb'ý-lon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary. 59 ¶ The word which Jê-remi'ah the prophet commanded Sê-ra-í'ah the son of Nê-rí'ah, the son of Mā-a-sē'iah, when he went with Zê-d-e-kí'ah the king of Jū'dah into Bāb'ý-lon in the fourth year of his reign. And this Sê-ra-í'ah was a quiet prince.	60 So Jê-r-e-mí'ah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Bāb'ý-lon, even all these words that are written against Bāb'ý-lon. 61 And Jê-r-e-mí'ah said to Sê-ra-í'ah, When thou comest to Bāb'ý-lon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words; 62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever. 63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Eū-phrā'tēs: 64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Bāb'ý-lon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jê-r-e-mí'ah. CHAPTER 52 Zedekiah rebels. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiah's sons killed. 24 The captives carried away. ZÊ-E-KÍ'AH was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jê-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Hām'ut'al the daughter of Jê-r-e-mí'ah of Lib'nah. 2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jê-hoi'a-kim had done. 3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jê-ru'sā-lēm and Jū'dah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zê-d-e-kí'ah rebelled against the king of Bāb'ý-lon. 4 ¶ And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nêb-u-chad-rêz'zar king of Bāb'ý-lon came, he and all his army, against Jê-ru'sā-lēm, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about. 5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zê-d-e-kí'ah. 6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. 7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden; (now	ch.1.1, Jeremiah. 1 S.10.25, Books. Ps.137.8, Babylon (2). See "Word" Read, Ex.24.7. p.p.ch.25.12. Is.13.9, Desolation (2). p.p.Re.18.21. Ge.2.14, Euphrates. Ps.137.8, Babylon (2). B.C.599. 2 K.24.17, Zedekiah. Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). 2 K.23.34, Jehoiakim. Ex.4.14, God's Anger. Le.26.17, Reprobation. 1 K.12.16, Revolts. p.p.2 Chr.36.13. 2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar. p.p.2 K.25.1.7. p.p.ch.32.24. Jos.6.1, Sieges. p.p.ch.39.2. See Famine (3), Le.26.26. Eze.4.16, Bread (3). 1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2). p.p.ch.51.32.
---	---	--	--

	the Chāl-dē'ans were by the city round about;) and they went by the way of the plain.	caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; <i>that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver</i> , took the captain of the guard away.	Ex.25.31, Candlestick. Ge.40.11, Cups, Mk.7.4.
p.p.ch.21.7; 32.4.	8 But the army of the Chāl-dē'ans pursued after the king, and overtook Zēd-e-kī'ah in the plains of Jēr-i-chō; and all his army was scattered from him.	20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that were under the bases, which king Sōl'o-mon had made in the house of the LORD: the brass of all these vessels was without weight.	
p.p.2 K.25.6; Eze.17.16.	9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon to Rib'lah in the land of Hā'math; where he gave judgment upon him.	21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: <i>it was hollow</i> .	2 S.5.14, Solomon.
2 K.23.33, Riblah.	10 And the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon slew the sons of Zēd-e-kī'ah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Jū'dah in Rib'lah.	22 And a chapter of brass was upon it; and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these.	p.p.1 K.7.15,21.
p.p.ch.39.6. Ge.49.5, Cruelty (1).	11 Then he put out the eyes of Zēd-e-kī'ah; and the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon bound him in chains, and carried him to Bāb'ŷ-lon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.	23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and all the pomegranates upon the network were an hundred round about.	
Nu.1.16, Princes. See Blindness (1), Ge.19.11.	12 ¶Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, came Nēb'u-zār-ā' Bāb'lon, captain of the guard, which served the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, into Jē-rū'sā-lēm,	24 ¶And the captain of the guard took Sēr-a-ī'ah the chief priest, and Zēph-a-nī'ah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door:	Ex.28.33, Pomegranates.
Jud.16.21, Fetters.	13 And burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and all the houses of the great men, burned he with fire:	25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.	p.p.1 K.7.20,42.
Ge.40.3, Prisons, Ac.16.26.	14 And all the army of the Chāl-dē'ans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jē-rū'sā-lēm round about.	26 So Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon to Rib'lah.	Ex.28.1, High Priests. 2 K.25.18, Zephaniah.
p.p.2 K.25.8-21.	15 Then Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the captain of the guard carried away captive <i>certain</i> of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and the rest of the multitude.	27 And the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon smote them, and put them to death in Rib'lah in the land of Hā'math. Thus Jū'dah was carried away captive out of his own land.	
2 K.25.8, Nebuzar-adan.	16 But Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the captain of the guard left <i>certain</i> of the poor of the land for vinedressers and for husbandmen.	28 This is the people whom Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar carried away captive: in the seventh year three thousand Jews and three and twenty:	p.p.1 Chr.6.14. Ex.28.1, High Priests. 2 K.25.18, Zephaniah.
2 K.25.9, Temple Destroyed.	17 Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Chāl-dē'ans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Bāb'ŷ-lon.	29 In the eighteenth year of Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar he carried away captive from Jē-rū'sā-lēm eight hundred thirty and two persons:	p.p.1 Chr.6.14. Ex.28.1, High Priests. 2 K.25.18, Zephaniah.
	18 The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.	30 In the three and twentieth year of Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar Nēb'	
See Conflagrations, [Ge.19.28.	19 And the basons, and the firepans, and the bowls, and the		
p.p.Ne.1.3.			
2 K.15.29, Captivity (2).			
p.p.2 K.25.11.			
Ge.14.12, Captives.			
p.p.ch.39.9.			
p.p.ch.40.2-6.			
Ge.9.20, Husbandmen.			
p.p.1 K.7.15.			
2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.			
2 K.12.18, Temple Despoiled.			
Ex.25.3, Brass.			
2 S.14, Caldrons.			
Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels.			
p.p.1 K.7.49.			

	u-zār-ā'dan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons <i>were</i> four thousand and six hundred.	chín king of Jū'dah, and brought him forth out of prison,	Ge.50.21, Kind Words. Ge.50.21, Kindness (2). Ge.39.5, Promotion.
p.p.2 K.25.27-30.	31 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jē-hoi'a-chin king of Jū'dah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, <i>that</i> E'vil-mē-rō'dach king of Bāb'ý-lon in the <i>first</i> year of his reign lifted up the head of Jē-hoi'a-	32 And spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that <i>were</i> with him in Bāb'ý-lon,	p.p.Ge.41.14,42. Pr.16.15, King's Favor.
2 K.24.6, Jehoiachin.		33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.	
p.p.Ge.40.13; Ps.3.3.		34 And <i>for</i> his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Bāb'ý-lon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.	p.p.2 S.9.10.

THE

LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH

CHAPTER 1

Jerusalem's misery for her sins: 12 she bemoans her afflictions, and confesses her sins.

HOW doth the city sit solitary, *that was* full of people! *how* is she become as a widow! she *that was* great among the nations, and princess among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Jū'dah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zí'ón do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper; for the LORD hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zí'ón all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jē-rú'sā-lēm remembered in the days of her affliction and of her miseries all her pleasant things that she had in the days

of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw her, and did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jē-rú'sā-lēm hath grievously sinned; therefore she is removed: all that honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness is in her skirts; she remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand:

See No Helper, Ps.22.11.
Pr.17.5, Mocking (1).
Ge.2.3, Sabbath (1).

See Wages of Sin, Jb.15.31.

Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised.
Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled.

Ezr.9.11, Filthiness.
See Forgetfulness, De.4.9.
p.p.De.32.29.

Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).
Jb.21.34, Comfortless.
See Affliction (3), De.8.5.

p.p.Je.12.10.

2 Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3).
See Strangers (2), Ex.12.43.

Jb.3.24, Sighing.

De.28.48, Want.

Ge.18.27, Self-abasement.

p.p.Je.18.16.

Le.26.16, Adversity.

De.8.5, Chastisement.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.

p.p.Jb.30.30; Ps.22.14.

See Divine Control, 2K.19.28
De.8.5, Affliction (3).

Pr.5.22, Spir. Bondage.

B.C.588 (?)

1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).
Is.1.8, Desolation (1).

p.p.Ezr.4.20.

Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.
Ge.27.34, Weeping (2).
Le.26.16, Adversity.
p.p.Je.2.25; 3.1.
Jb.21.34, Comfortless.
See Inconstancy, Jb.16.20.

2 K.15.29, Captivity (2).

See Dispersion (2), Le.26.33.
2 Chr.15.5, No Peace.

See Hebrew Festivals,
[Ex.23.14.
Is.1.8, Desolation (1), ch.5.18.
Jb.3.24, Sighing.

De.32.32, Bitterness.

Jb.12.6, Prosperity (1).
De.8.5, Affliction (3).

De.14.5, Deer.
See Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13.
Le.26.37, Powerlessness.
p.p.Ps.42.4.

De.28.67, Sin's Misery.
p.p.Is.5.1-4.

	they are wreathed, <i>and</i> come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into <i>their</i> hands, <i>from whom</i> I am not able to rise up.	earth the beauty of Is'ra-el, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!	Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled. 1 Chr.28.2, God's Footstool. See Wicked Forsaken, [Jud.16.20.
Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.		2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jā'cob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Jū'dah; he hath brought <i>them</i> down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.	p.p.Ro.11.21.
Le.26.37, Powerlessness.	15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty <i>men</i> in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: the Lord hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Jū'dah, <i>as</i> in a winepress.	3 He hath cut off in <i>his</i> fierce anger all the horn of Is'ra-el: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jā'cob like a flaming fire, <i>which</i> devoureth round about.	Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).
Ex.32.20, Humiliation (2).	16 For these <i>things</i> I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.	4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all <i>that</i> were pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zī'ōn: he poured out his fury like fire.	Ex.32.20, Humiliation (2). p.p.Ps.74.11.
p.p.Is.40.30.		5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Is'ra-el, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Jū'dah mourning and lamentation.	De.4.36, Fire (5).
De.8.5, Affliction (3).		6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, <i>as if it were</i> of a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zī'ōn, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.	See God's Arrows, 2 S.22.15. Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).
Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3).		7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.	De.32.35, Divine Vengeance
p.p.Ps.69.20; Ec.4.1.		8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zī'ōn: he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.	1 K.7.1, Palaces.
p.p.Is.1.15.		9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes are among the Gēn'tiles: the law <i>is</i> no <i>more</i> ; her prophets also find no vision from the LORD.	Ge.50.10, Lamentations. p.p.Ps.80.12; Is.5.5. Or, hedge.
Jb.21.34, Comfortless.	17 Zī'ōn spreadeth forth her hands, <i>and there is</i> none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jā'cob, <i>that</i> his adversaries <i>should</i> be round about him: Jē-ry'sā-lēm is as a menstruous woman among them.	10 The elders of the daughter of Zī'ōn sit upon the ground, <i>and</i> keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of	2 K.25.9, Temple Destroyed.
De.28.50, Instruments of Judgment.	18 ¶ The LORD is righteous; for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.		See Hebrew Festivals, [Ex.23.14.
Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised.	19 I called for my lovers, <i>but</i> they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.		Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised. Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation.
Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness.	20 Behold, O LORD; for I am in distress: my bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home <i>there is</i> as death.		p.p.Eze.7.20.
De.9.24, Rebellion (1).	21 They have heard that I sigh: <i>there is</i> none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done <i>it</i> : thou wilt bring the day <i>that</i> thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.		p.p.Ps.74.4.
Nu.21.7, Confession of Sin (2).	22 Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.		Is.34.2, Destruction (2). 2 K.21.13, Line of Judgment, Am.7.8.
2 K.15.29, Captivity (2).			Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).
p.p.v.2.			
See Corrupt Priests, Je.5.31.			
De.28.48, Want.			
Le.26.16, Adversity.			
De.28.67, Sin's Misery.			
2 S.12.31, Horrors of War.			
Jb.21.34, Comfortless.			
See Rejoicing (4), Jb.31.29.			
See Day of Visitation,			
[Is.10.3.			
2 K.1.10, Imprecations.			
Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God.			
Jb.3.24, Sighing, Mk.7.34.			
Nu.11.15, Despondency.			
3.C.588 (?)			
p.p.Eze.36.18.			
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.			

CHAPTER 2

Jeremiah laments Jerusalem's misery: 20 he complains thereof to God.

HOW hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zī'ōn with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the

	Jê-ru'sâ-lêm hang down their heads to the ground. 11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city. 12 They say to their mothers, Where <i>is</i> corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom. 13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zi'ôn? for thy breach <i>is</i> great like the sea: who can heal thee? 14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment. 15 All that pass by clap <i>their</i> hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, <i>saying, Is this the city that men call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?</i> 16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed <i>her</i> up: certainly this <i>is</i> the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen <i>it</i> . 17 The LORD hath done <i>that</i> which he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused <i>thine</i> enemy to rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries. 18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zi'ôn, let tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease. 19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street. 20 Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this. Shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span	long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord? 21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain <i>them</i> in the day of thine anger; thou hast killed, <i>and</i> not pitied. 22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrors round about, so that in the day of the LORD's anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swaddled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.	p.p.ch.4.13. 2 S.12.31, Horrors of War. Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. Ex.4.14, God's Anger. Le.26.36, Terror. Pr.11.21, No Escape. Nu.21.3, Destruction (3). Jb.27.14, Seed of the Wicked.
Ps.126.6, Tears. Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3).			
p.p.Je.44.7; v.19. See Parents' Sins, Ex.20.5.			
Ge.12.10, Famine (2), ch.4.4. De.28.48, Want.			
See Maternal Love, Ge.21.16.			
p.p.ch.1.12.		CHAPTER 3 <i>The prophet bewails his own calamities: 37 his humble confession of sins.</i>	B.C.588 (?)
Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3), [ch.3.48.		I AM the man <i>that</i> hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath. 2 He hath led me, and brought <i>me</i> into darkness, but not <i>into</i> light. 3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand <i>against me</i> all the day. 4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones. 5 He hath builded against me, and compassed <i>me</i> with gall and travel. 6 He hath set me in dark places, as <i>they that be</i> dead of old. 7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy. 8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer. 9 He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked. 10 He <i>was</i> unto me <i>as</i> a bear lying in wait, <i>and as</i> a lion in secret places. 11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate. 12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow. 13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins. 14 I was a derision to all my people; <i>and</i> their song all the day. 15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood. 16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath covered me with ashes. 17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot prosperity. 18 And I said, My strength	De.8.5, Affliction (3). Ps.89.32, Rod of Correction. Jb.18.5, Darkness (3). Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2). p.p.Jb.19.8; Ps.69.21. De.32.32, Bitterness. p.p.Ps.143.3. Jb.3.23, Limitations, Mt.5.36. p.p.Ac.28.20. De.1.45, Prayers Unanswered. p.p.Ho.13.8; Am.5.18,19. p.p.Jb.16.12. 2 S.22.15, God's Arrows. Jb.30.1, Derision. See Idle Songs, Ps.69.12. 1 S.17.42, Saints Despised. Ps.73.10, Cup of Suffering. Jb.29.17, Teeth.
Ps.126.6, Tears. Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3).			
p.p.Je.44.7; v.19. See Parents' Sins, Ex.20.5.			
Ge.12.10, Famine (2), ch.4.4. De.28.48, Want.			
See Maternal Love, Ge.21.16.			
p.p.ch.1.12.			
Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3), [ch.3.48.			
p.p.Is.37.22. See Spir. Healing, Ps.41.4. De.13.5, False Prophets. Pr.17.15, Palliation of Sin. See Exposure of Sin, [Nu.32.23. See Warn the Wicked, [2 Chr.19.10. Is.56.10, Unfaithful Ministers, Eze.33.6.			
Pr.17.5, Mocking (1). De.28.37, Israel a By-word. Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised.			
p.p.Ps.48.2; 50.2.			
Jb.16.9, Gnashing of [Teeth (2), Ac.7.54.			
p.p.Ps.56.2. Jb.31.29, Rejoicing (4).			
Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels. 1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. De.32.4, God of Truth. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.			
See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50. Ex.2.23, Crying to God.			
p.p.Je.14.17.			
1 Chr.16.11, Prayer Enjoined. See Prayer (21), (Index). De.4.29, Seek God. De.6.7, Parental Duty, [2 Co.12.14. Ps.28.2, Lifting up Hands, [1 Ti.2.8. p.p.v.11. p.p.Is.51.20; Na.3.10. p.p.Ex.32.11. Le.26.29, Cannibalism, [ch.4.10. Ex.28.16, Span, Eze.43.13.			

Ex.6.9, Despair, Eze.37.11.	and my hope is perished from the LORD:	anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.	2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. p.p.Ps.83.15.
De.29.18, Gall, Am.6.12.	19 Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the worm-wood and the gall.	44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through.	De.31.18, God's Face Hidden. De.1.45, Prayers Unanswered.
p.p.Ps.130.7.	20 My soul hath <i>them</i> still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.	45 Thou hast made us <i>as</i> the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people.	De.28.37, Israel a By-word.
De.4.31, Mercy (1), Jl.2.13.	21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.	46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.	Pr.17.5, Mocking (1). p.p.ch.2.16.
Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion. p.p.Is.33.2; Zep.3.5.	22 ¶ <i>It is</i> of the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.	47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.	See Terror, Le.26.36. Is.1.8, Desolation (1). Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness. Ps.16.5, Saints' Portion.	23 <i>They</i> are never every morning: great <i>is</i> thy faithfulness.	48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.	Ezr.9.3, Solitude (3). [Mi.1.8.
Ps.31.24, Hope in God. Ps.25.8, God's Goodness. Ge.49.18, Waiting for God. [Lu.2.25.	24 The LORD <i>is</i> my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.	49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,	Jb.16.16, Tears (2).
2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.	25 The LORD <i>is</i> good unto them that wait for him, to the soul <i>that</i> seeketh him.	50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.	p.p.Ps.80.14; ch.5.1. De.26.15, Heaven (1).
Ro.4.18, Spir. Hope. Jb.34.29, Quietness (1). Ec.7.8, Patience (1). Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. p.p.Ec.12.1.	26 <i>It is</i> good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.	51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart because of all the daughters of my city.	
Ps.119.9, Young Men, Tit.2.6. p.p.Je.15.17.	27 <i>It is</i> good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.	52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, without cause.	1 K.19.2, Persecution (1). Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies. p.p.Je.37.16; 38.6.9.
Jb.2.13, Silence (1).	28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne <i>it</i> upon him.	53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.	Ge.39.20, Imprisonment, [Mk.6.17.
p.p.Jb.42.6.	29 He putteth his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.	54 Waters flowed over mine head; <i>then</i> I said, I am cut off.	Ps.42.7, Waters of Affliction. Ex.6.9, Despair.
p.p.Jb.16.10.	30 He giveth <i>his</i> cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.	55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.	Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness. p.p.Jona.2.2; Ac.16.24,25.
1 K.22.24, Smiting. Lu.6.22, Reproach. p.p.Ps.77.7; 94.14.	31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever:	56 Thou hast heard my voice: hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.	Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard. Ex.2.23, Crying to God.
See Chastisement, De.8.5. Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion, [Ho.11.4.	32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.	57 Thou drewest near in the day <i>that</i> I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.	Ps.16.8, Divine Nearness. Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion. Ge.26.24, "Fear Not." p.p.Ps.71.23; Je.50.34.
De.4.31, Mercy (1). De.8.5, Affliction (3). p.p.Eze.33.11; He.12.10.	33 For he doth not afflict willingly nor grieve the children of men.	58 O LORD, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul; thou hast redeemed my life.	Jb.19.25, Redeemer.
p.p.Is.14.17.	34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,	59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong: judge thou my cause.	1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge. Ge.18.25, God a Judge.
p.p.Ps.140.12. p.p.Hab.1.13.	35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most High,	60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance <i>and</i> all their imaginations against me.	Ge.6.5, Divine Vision. Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God. Ge.6.5, Evil Imagination. Lu.6.22, Reproach.
See Justice Enjoyed, [De.16.20.	36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord approveth not.	61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, <i>and</i> all their imaginations against me;	
See Men's Plans, Ge.11.4. See God's Power, 1 Chr.29.12. Jb.3.23, Limitations. p.p.Jb.2.10; Is.45.7.	37 ¶ Who <i>is</i> he <i>that</i> saith, and it cometh to pass, <i>when</i> the Lord commandeth <i>it</i> not?	62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.	p.p.Ps.59.7,12. Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.
Pr.19.23, Murmuring (1), [Jn.6.43.	38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not evil and good?	63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising up; I <i>am</i> their musick.	p.p.Ps.139.2. See Derision, Jb.30.1. Ps.69.12, Idle Songs. Is.59.18, Recompense (1). See Judgment ac. to Works, [Ps.62.12.
Is.13.11, Punishment. See Sin Universal, Ge.6.5. Self-examination, Mt.7.5. 1 K.8.48, Returning to God.	39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?	64 Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.	2 K.1.10, Imprecations. Ge.3.17, Divine Curse. Is.34.2, Destruction (2). p.p.Ps.8.3.
1 Chr.16.11, Prayer Enjoyed. Ps.28.2, Lifting up Hands.	40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.	65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.	
Nu.21.7, Confession of [Sin (2).	41 Let us lift up our heart with <i>our</i> hands unto God in the heavens.	66 Persecute and destroy them in anger from under the heavens of the LORD.	
1 S.8.7, Rebellion (2). p.p.2 K.24.4; Je.5.7.9.	42 We have transgressed and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.		
	43 Thou hast covered with		

CHAPTER 4

Zion bewails her pitiful estate: 13 she confesses her sins. 21 Edom threatened.

B.C.588 (?)

See Deterioration, Is.1.22.

See Temple Destroyed,
[2 K.25.9.

p.p.Is.13.12.

p.p.Is.30.14.

Or, *sea calves*.

p.p.Is.13.22.

p.p.Is.49.15; Eze.5.10.

Jb.39.13, Ostriches.

p.p.Ps.22.15; Je.14.3.

Ex.17.3, Thirst.

Ge.12.10, Famine (2), Am.4.6.

Mt.4.2, Hunger.

Jb.24.8, Homeless, Lu.9.58.

Jb.15.34, Desolation of the
[Wicked.

Ex.25.4, Scarlet.

See Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13.

Is.13.11, Punishment.

*b.15.16, Iniquity.

De.32.32, Sodom (2),

[Mt.10.15.

p.p.Ge.19.24.

Nu.6.2, Nazarites, Am.2.11.
Or, *Her distinguished ones*.

Ps.51.7, Snow (2), Da.7.9.

Ps.39.11, Beauty (2).

Jb.28.18, Rubies.

Or, *darker than blackness*.

See Sin's Misery, De.28.67.

p.p.Jb.19.20; Ps.102.5.

Le.26.39, Pining Away,

[Eze.4.17.

De.28.48, Want.

p.p.ch.2.20.

Le.26.29, Cannibalism,

[Eze.5.10.

See Destruction (3), Nu.21.3.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.

See Fire (3), Ge.19.24.

p.p.De.29.24-28.

p.p.Je.21.13.

De.13.5, False Prophets.

Je.5.31, Corrupt Priests.

De.19.10, Innocent Blood,

[Jl.3.19.

Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).

Ps.119.176, Wanderers,

[Eze.34.6.

Is.59.10, Spir. Blindness.

Is.24.5, Defilement (1).

How is the gold become dim!
how is the most fine gold
changed! the stones of the
sanctuary are poured out in
the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zi'ōn,
comparable to fine gold, how are
they esteemed as earthen pitch-
ers, the work of the hands of
the potter!

3 Even the sea monsters draw
out the breast, they give suck
to their young ones: the daugh-
ter of my people *is become* cruel,
like the ostriches in the wilder-
ness.

4 The tongue of the sucking
child cleaveth to the roof of
his mouth for thirst: the young
children ask bread, *and* no man
breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicate-
ly are desolate in the streets:
they that were brought up in
scarlet embrace dunghills.

6 For the punishment of the
iniquity of the daughter of my
people is greater than the pun-
ishment of the sin of Sōd'om,
that was overthrown as in a
moment, and no hands stayed
on her.

7 Her Nāz'a-rites were purer
than snow, they were whiter
than milk, they were more
ruddy in body than rubies, their
polishing *was* of sapphire:

8 Their visage is blacker than
a coal; they are not known in
the streets: their skin cleaveth
to their bones; it is withered,
it is become like a stick.

9 *They that* be slain with the
sword are better than *they that*
be slain with hunger: for these
pine away, stricken through for
want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful
women have soddened their own
children: they were their meat
in the destruction of the daugh-
ter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accom-
plished his fury; he hath
poured out his fierce anger, and
hath kindled a fire in Zi'ōn, and
it hath devoured the founda-
tions thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and
all the inhabitants of the world,
would not have believed that
the adversary and the enemy
should have entered into the
gates of Jê-ru'sā-lēm.

13 For the sins of her proph-
ets, *and* the iniquities of her
priests, that have shed the blood
of the just in the midst of her,

14 They have wandered as
blind men in the streets, they
have polluted themselves with

blood, so that men could not
touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, De-
part ye; *it is* unclean; depart,
depart, touch not: when they
fled away and wandered, they
said among the heathen, They
shall no more sojourn *there*.

16 The anger of the LORD
hath divided them; he will no
more regard them: they re-
spected not the persons of the
priests, they favoured not the
elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet
failed for our vain help: in our
watching we have watched for
a nation that could not save *us*.

18 They hunt our steps, that
we cannot go in our streets:
our end is near, our days are
fulfilled; for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter
than the eagles of the heaven:
they pursued us upon the moun-
tains, they laid wait for us in
the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils,
the anointed of the LORD, was
taken in their pits, of whom we
said, Under his shadow we shall
live among the heathen.

21 Rejoice and be glad, O
daughter of E'dom, that dwell-
est in the land of Ūz; the cup
also shall pass through unto
thee: thou shalt be drunken,
and shalt make thyself naked.

22 The punishment of thine in-
iquity is accomplished, O daugh-
ter of Zi'ōn; he will no more
carry thee away into captivity:
he will visit thine iniquity, O
daughter of E'dom; he will dis-
cover thy sins.

CHAPTER 5

*A pitiful complaint of Zion in
prayer to God.*

REMEMBER, O LORD, what
is come upon us: consider,
and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to
strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and father-
less, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water
for money; our wood is sold
unto us.

5 Our necks *are* under perse-
cution: we labour, *and* have no
rest.

6 We have given the hand to
the E-ġyptians, *and* to the
Ās-syri'ans, to be satisfied with
bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned,
and *are* not; and we have
borne their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over
us: *there is* none that doth
deliver *us* out of their hand.

See Contamination, Le.5.2.

p.p.Le.13.45.

p.p.Je.49.5.

Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
Le.26.17, Reprobation.
p.p.1 Th.5.12,13; 1 Ti.5.17.

Ex.3.16, Elders.

Jb.17.15, Hopeless.
See False Hopes, Jb.8.13.
Ps.118.9, Trust in Man.See Jews Persecuted,
[2 K.16.6.
p.p.Je.5.31; Eze.7.2-12.
p.p.Mt.23.32; 1 Th.2.16.
Ex.6.9, Despair.

Ps.7.1, Persecution (5).

See Snares Laid, Ps.35.7.

Ge.2.7, Breath.

p.p.ch.2.9.

p.p.Je.39.5.

See Rejoicing (4), Jb.31.29.

Jb.1.1, Uz.

Jb.21.20, Cup of Wrath.

2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1).

Is.13.11, Punishment.

p.p.Is.40.2.

Jb.15.16, Iniquity.

Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin.

Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God.

B.C.588 (?)

p.p.ch.3.19.

Lu.6.22, Reproach.

Le.20.24, Israel's Inherit-
[ance.p.p.Is.1.7; Ho.8.7.
Jb.15.34, Desolation of the
[Wicked.

De.28.48, Want.

Ps.7.1, Persecution (5).

De.28.67, Unrest, Re.14.11.

Pr.6.11, Poverty (3).

Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins.

p.p.Ne.5.15.

Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled.

Ps.22.11, No Helper.

See Want, De.28.48.	9 We gat our bread with the <i>peril of</i> our lives because of the sword of the wilderness.	16 The crown is fallen <i>from</i> our head: woe unto us, that we have sinned!	Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). De.28.67, Sin's Misery. Nu.21.7, Confession of [Sin(2)].
Le.2.4, Ovens, Mal.4.1.	10 Our skin was black like an oven because of the terrible famine.	17 For this our heart is faint; for these <i>things</i> our eyes are dim.	Le.26.36, Faint-hearted. p.p.Jb.17.7.
See Famine (3), Le.26.26. See Horrors of War, [2 S.12.31.	11 They ravished the women in Zi'ōn, and the maids in the cities of Jū'dah.	18 Because of the mountain of Zi'ōn, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.	2 S.5.7, Zion. Is.1.8, Desolation (1), [Eze.20.26.
p.Zec.14.2.	12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.	19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.	Jud.15.4, Foxes. De.32.40, God Eternal, [1 Ti.1.17.
De.40.22, Hanging. p.ch.4.16.	13 They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.	20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?	Ps.45.6, God's Throne.
See Reverence for Aged, [Le.19.32.	14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.	21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.	Ps.6.3, Trial Prolonged. p.p.Ps.80.3; Je.31.18.
Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled. Ex.11.5, Mills.	15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.	22 But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.	p.p.Is.60.20-22.
Ex.3.16, Elders. De.23.10, Gates (1).			1 S.15.23, Wicked Rejected. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
s.24.11, Joy Departed, [Eze.26.13.			
Ex.32.19, Dancing (1).			

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

EZEKIEL

CHAPTER 1

Ezekiel's vision of four cherubims and four wheels.

NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chē'bār, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jē-hoi'a-chīn's captivity,

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto E-zē-kī-el the priest, the son of Bū'zī, in the land of the Chāl-dē'ans by the river Chē'bār; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the

p.p.ch.10.8.

p.p.v.12,17.

p.p.Re.4.7.

De.33.22, Lions (2).

p.p.Is.6.2.

p.p.ch.10.16.

De.5.32, Straightforwardness, Lu.9.62.

p.p.Ps.104.4.

See Fire (5), De.4.36.
p.p.Re.4.5.

Ex.19.16, Lightning.
p.p.Zec.4.10.

p.p.Mt.24.27; Lu.17.24.
p.p.ch.10.9.

Je.18.3, Wheels, ch.3.13.

C.595 (7)

p.2 K.22.1; 23.3.

K.15.29, Captivity (2).

Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions.
Is.17.15, Heavenly Vision,
[ch.8.3.

K.24.6, Jehoiachin.

Is.6.2, "Word" Inspired,
[Zec.7.12.

Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1).

K.2.1, Whirlwind (1).
See Cloud, Ex.19.9.

p.ch.8.2.

p.ch.10.15; Re.4.6-8.

p.Da.10.6; Re.1.15; 2.18.

Ex.28.20, Beryl, ch.10.9.	wheels and their work <i>was</i> like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work <i>was</i> as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.	appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.	See Fire (5), De.4.36.
p.p.ch.10.11.	17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: <i>and</i> they turned not when they went.	28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so <i>was</i> the appearance of the brightness round about. This <i>was</i> the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw <i>it</i> , I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.	Ge.9.13, Rainbow, Re.4.3.
p.p.Re.4.6.8.	18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings <i>were</i> full of eyes round about them four.		Ex.24.17, God's Glory. Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence. p.p.Da.8.17; Re.1.17.
p.p.ch.10.16.	19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.	CHAPTER 2 <i>Ezekiel's commission: 6 his instruction: 9 the roll of heavy judgments spread before him.</i>	B.C.595 (?)
p.p.ch.10.19.	20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither <i>was</i> their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature <i>was</i> in the wheels.	AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.	Ge.12.1, Divine Direction. p.p.Da.10.11; Ac.9.6. See Divine Teacher, Ex.4.15 p.p.ch.3.24.
p.p.v.12.	21 When those went, <i>these</i> went; and when those stood, <i>these</i> stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature <i>was</i> in the wheels.	2 And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.	See God our Strength, [Ex.15.2]
p.p.ch.10.17.	22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature <i>was</i> as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.	3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Is'ra-el, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, <i>even</i> unto this very day.	Ge.12.1, Divine Call (2). Nu.16.28, God's Messengers De.9.24, Rebellion (1), Or, nations. [ch.12.2]
p.p.ch.10.1.	23 And under the firmament <i>were</i> their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.	4 For <i>they are</i> impudent children and stiffhearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.	See Parents' Sins, Ex.20.5.
Jb.28.17, Crystal, Re.21.11.	24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.	5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they <i>are</i> a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.	Or, <i>hard of face</i> . See Children of the Devil, [Mt.13.38] Ps.95.8, Hardness (1). Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). See Authority (2), Mt.16.15 p.p.ch.3.11.
See Firmament (Index).	25 And there was a voice from the firmament that <i>was</i> over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.	6 ¶ And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they <i>be</i> a rebellious house.	Or, <i>hard of face</i> . See Children of the Devil, [Mt.13.38] Ps.95.8, Hardness (1). Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). See Authority (2), Mt.16.15 p.p.ch.3.11.
p.p.ch.43.2; Re.1.15. Ge.3.8, God's Voice. p.p.2 K.7.6; Da.10.6.	26 ¶ And above the firmament that <i>was</i> over their heads <i>was</i> the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne <i>was</i> the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.	7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they <i>are</i> most rebellious.	Ge.26.24, "Fear Not." Ex.14.13, Encouragement. Is.5.6, Briers. Or, <i>rebels</i> and thorns, etc. De.8.15, Scorpions, Lu.11.1 Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). Nu.13.20, Courage (1).
p.p.ch.10.1.	27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the	8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.	p.p.Lu.10.11; Jn.15.22. p.p.ch.33.33; 2 Co.2.16.
Ps.45.6, God's Throne. Ex.24.10, Sapphire, ch.10.1.		9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand <i>was</i> sent unto me; and, lo, a roll of a book <i>was</i> therein;	Ge.26.24, "Fear Not." Ex.14.13, Encouragement. Is.5.6, Briers. Or, <i>rebels</i> and thorns, etc. De.8.15, Scorpions, Lu.11.1 Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2). Nu.13.20, Courage (1).
p.p.Is.6.1; Re.1.13.		10 And he spread it before me; and it <i>was</i> written within	Je.1.7, Speak "The Word," [ch.3.1] p.p.v.5.
p.p.ch.8.2.			De.9.24, Rebellion (1). Pr.8.34, Hearing (1). p.p.Is.50.5. See Spir. Receptivity, [Mt.13.2] De.8.3, "Word" as Food, [ch.3.1]
			p.p.ch.3.1. Is.8.1, Rolls, ch.3.1.
			p.p.Re.5.1-5.

C.595 (?)

De.8.3, "Word" as Food,
[Mt.4.4.
s.8.1, Rolls, Zec.5.1.
ee Go Preach, Mt.10.7.

p.Je.25.17.
ee Spir. Receptivity,
[Mt.13.23.

p.Je.6.11
p.Je.15.16.
ee Love of "Word,"
[Ps.119.47.

e.1.7, Speak "The Word."
ee God's Messengers,
[Nu.16.28.

p.Jona.1.2; Ac.14.11.
p.Mt.10.5.
x.6.7, Israel (2).

p.Mt.11.21.
ee Gentiles (2), Ac.10.45.

s.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
Chr.30.10, Instruction
[Despised.
x.8.15, Hardness (2).
r, stiff of forehead, and
[hard of heart.
t.16.19, Authority (2).
S.22.40, Strength Prom-
[ised.

p.Je.1.18.
s.5.28, Flint.
e.26.24, "Fear Not."
ee Fear of Man, De.1.17.
x.14.13, Encouragement.
e.9.24, Rebellion (1).

t.13.23, Spir. Receptivity.
e.6.6, "Word" in Heart.
r.8.34, Hearing (1).
p.v.4.
K.15.29, Captivity (2).

p.Ac.8.39.
p.Ac.2.2; Re.1.10.
Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.

p.ch.1.24.
s.18.3, Wheels, ch.10.9.

and without: and *there was*
written therein lamentations,
and mourning, and woe.

CHAPTER 3

*Ezekiel eats the roll: 15 God shews
him the rule of prophecy.*

MOREOVER he said unto
me, Son of man, eat that
thou findest; eat this roll, and
go speak unto the house of Is-
ra-el.

2 So I opened my mouth, and
he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son
of man, cause thy belly to eat,
and fill thy bowels with this
roll that I give thee. Then did
I eat it; and it was in my mouth
as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son
of man, go, get thee unto the
house of Is-ra-el, and speak with
my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a
people of a strange speech and
of an hard language, *but* to the
house of Is-ra-el;

6 Not to many people of a
strange speech and of an hard
language, whose words thou
canst not understand. Surely,
had I sent thee to them, they
would have hearkened unto
thee.

7 But the house of Is-ra-el
will not hearken unto thee; for
they will not hearken unto me:
for all the house of Is-ra-el are
impudent and hardhearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy
face strong against their faces,
and thy forehead strong against
their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than
flint have I made thy forehead:
fear them not, neither be dis-
mayed at their looks, though
they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said unto me,
Son of man, all my words that I
shall speak unto thee receive in
thine heart, and hear with thine
ears.

11 And go, get thee to them
of the captivity, unto the chil-
dren of thy people, and speak
unto them, and tell them, Thus
saith the Lord God; whether
they will hear, or whether they
will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me
up, and I heard behind me a
voice of a great rushing, *say-
ing*, Blessed be the glory of the
LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of
the wings of the living creatures
that touched one another, and
the noise of the wheels over
against them, and a noise of a
great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up,
and took me away, and I went
in bitterness, in the heat of my
spirit; but the hand of the LORD
was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them
of the captivity at Tēl-ā'bīb,
that dwelt by the river of Chē-
bār, and I sat where they sat,
and remained there astonished
among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the
end of seven days, that the word
of the LORD came unto me, say-
ing,

17 Son of man, I have made
thee a watchman unto the house
of Is-ra-el: therefore hear the
word at my mouth, and give
them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the
wicked, Thou shalt surely die;
and thou givest him not warn-
ing, nor speakest to warn the
wicked from his wicked way, to
save his life; the same wicked
man shall die in his iniquity;
but his blood will I require at
thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the
wicked, and he turn not from
his wickedness, nor from his
wicked way, he shall die in his
iniquity; but thou hast deliv-
ered thy soul.

20 Again, When a righteous
man doth turn from his right-
eousness, and commit iniquity,
and I lay a stumblingblock be-
fore him, he shall die: because
thou hast not given him warn-
ing, he shall die in his sin, and
his righteousness which he hath
done shall not be remembered;
but his blood will I require at
thine hand.

21 Nevertheless if thou warn
the righteous man, that the
righteous sin not, and he doth
not sin, he shall surely live, be-
cause he is warned; also thou
hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the
LORD was there upon me; and
he said unto me, Arise, go forth
into the plain, and I will there
talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went
forth into the plain: and, be-
hold, the glory of the LORD
stood there, as the glory which
I saw by the river of Chēbār:
and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered in-
to me, and set me upon my feet,
and spake with me, and said un-
to me, Go, shut thyself within
thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, be-
hold, they shall put bands upon
thee, and shall bind thee with

p.p.Je.6.11.
2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1).
See Pressure of Duty,
[Je.20.9.
Ex.15.2, God our Strength.

See Silence (1), Jb.2.13.
Ge.2.3, Seven Days, Ac.20.6.

Je.36.2, "Word" Inspired.

Is.62.6, Spir. Watchmen,
[He.13.17.
Je.1.7, Speak "The Word,"
[Ac.5.20.
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3),
[ch.11.5.

See Unfaithful Ministers,
[Is.56.10.

2 Chr.19.10, Warn the Wic-
[ed, ch.33.9.

Ps.37.36, Death of the
[Wicked.

ch.33.6, Responsibility (3).

2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2).

p.p.Ac.18.6.
Jb.15.16, Iniquity.

Is.1.22, Deterioration.
Pr.14.14, Backsliding.
See Rock of Offense, Is.8.14.

Jud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.

p.p.ch.18.24.
p.p.v.18.
Ge.19.17, Warnings.

See Righteousness (4),
[Da.4.27.
See Life (4), De.32.47.

2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1).

Ge.12.1, Divine Direction.
See Retirement, Mt.14.23.
See Divine Fellowship,
[Ex.19.3.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

Ex.24.17, God's Glory.

p.p.ch.1.1.
Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence.
p.p.ch.2.2.

Je.40.1, Fetters (2).
Is.30.10, Opposers (2).

p.p.Ps.39.2; Lu.1.20-22.
See Keep Silence, Jos.6.10.
Pr.9.7, Pearls before Swine.
p.p.Ho.4.17; Am.8.11,12.
1 S.8.7, Rebellion (2).
p.p.ch.29.21; 33.22.
Ac.2.4, Spir. Utterance.
Je.1.7, Speak "The Word."
p.p.ch.2.5.

p.p.ch.12.2.

B.C.595.

Ge.12.1, Divine Direction.

See Jerusalem (2), 1 K.14.25.
p.p.ch.21.22.

Battering Rams, ch.21.22.

p.p.Je.39.1,2; ch.5.2.
Jud.6.38, Signs Given.
p.p.Is.8.18; ch.12.6.

p.p.Le.10.17.

Jb.15.16, Iniquity.

See Sin-bearer, Is.53.12.

Ge.7.17, Forty Days,
[Jona.3.4.]

qs.3.1, Jerusalem (3).

See Prophesying, Nu.11.25.

p.p.ch.3.25.

Ex.9.32, Wheat (1).
Ex.9.31, Barley, Jl.1.11.
Ge.25.34, Lentiles.

them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAPTER 4

By the type of a siege is shewed the time from Jeroboam's defection to the captivity.

THOU also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jê-rû-sâ-lêm:

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set *battering* rams against it round about.

3 Moreover take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This *shall be* a sign to the house of Is'ra-el.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Is'ra-el upon it: *according to* the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Is'ra-el.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Jû'dah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jê-rû-sâ-lêm, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 And, behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread

thereof, *according to* the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Is'ra-el eat their defiled bread among the Gën'tiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jê-rû-sâ-lêm: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAPTER 5

Under the type of hair is shewed the judgment of Jerusalem for rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber's razor, and cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of

p.p.ch.45.12.

p.p.v.16.

Ex.29.40, Hin.

p.p.Is.36.12.

p.p.Ho.9.3.

De.28.36, Captivity (1).

p.p.ch.9.8; 20.49.

See Pollutions (1), Le.7.21.

p.p.Ac.10.14.

See Food Prohibited, Ge.9.4.

p.p.De.14.3; Is.65.4.

Bread (3), ch.5.16.

Le.26.26, Famine(3), ch.5.12.

De.28.48, Want.

Le.26.39, Pining Away,
[ch.24.23.]

B.C.594.

p.p.Is.7.20; ch.44.20.

Nu.6.5, Razors.

Le.14.9, Beard.

p.p.Da.5.27.

See War Threatened,
[Le.26.2]

p.p.Je.40.6; 52.16.

p.p.Je.41.1: 44.14.

	the fire, and burn them in the fire; <i>for</i> thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Is'ra-el.	the nations that <i>are</i> round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.	
ee Jerusalem (3), Is.3.1.	5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This is Jē-ru'sā-lēm: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries <i>that are</i> round about her.	15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that <i>are</i> round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury and in furious rebukes. I the LORD have spoken <i>it</i> .	p.p.Is.26.9; 1 Co.10.11.
p.Ro.1.25.	6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that <i>are</i> round about her: for they have refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them.	16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for <i>their</i> destruction, <i>and</i> which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread:	Ps.9.5, Divine Reproof.
ee Deterioration, Is.1.22.	7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye multiplied more than the nations that <i>are</i> round about you, <i>and</i> have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that <i>are</i> round about you;	17 So will I send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the LORD have spoken <i>it</i> .	2 S.22.15, God's Arrows.
S.8.7, God Rejected.	8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.		Le.26.26, Famine (3).
Chr.36.16, Law Despised.	9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.		ch.4.16, Bread (3), ch.14.13.
e.29.19, Sinful Walk.	10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.		p.p.Le.26.22.
p.2 K.21.9-11; 2 Chr.33.9.	11 Wherefore, <i>as</i> I live, saith the Lord GOD; Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish <i>thee</i> ; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.		Le.26.25, Pestilence (1).
e.11.28, Disobedience (1).	12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.		De.28.67, Sin's Misery.
p.ch.16.47,	13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken <i>it</i> in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.		Le.26.25, War Threatened, [ch.6.3.
u.11.1, Divine Displeasure.	14 Moreover I will make thee waste, and a reproach among		1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
x.6.6, God's Judgments.			B.C.594.
p.Da.9.12; Mt.24.21.			
e.7.25, Abominations.			
e.26.29, Cannibalism.			
e.26.33, Dispersion (2).			
Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3).			
p.ch.11.21.			
p.Ps.107.39.			
e.26.16, Threatenings.			
e.26.25, Pestilence (1), [ch.6.11.			
e.26.26, Famine (3), [ch.6.12.			
e.26.25, War Threatened.			
ee Sword of the Lord, [De.32.41.			
K.22.13, God's Wrath.			
p.De.32.36.			
ee Knowledge (5), Ex.6.7.			
e.32.35, Divine Vengeance.			
1.8, Desolation (1).			
e.28.37, Israel a By-word.			

p.p.Is.43.24.

2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking
[God (1), 2 Pe.2.15.
See Earthly Vision, Ge.3.6.
Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery,
[ch.20.30.
Nu.14.39, Remorse.
Jb.9.20, Self-condemnation.

Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).

1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
Is.13.11, Punishment.
p.p.ch.21.14.

p.p.ch.9.4; 25.6.
De.7.25, Abominations.
Jn.7.7, Evil Works.
Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.
Le.26.25, Pestilence (1),
[ch.7.15.

p.p.Da.9.7.

Le.26.25, War Threatened.

Le.26.26, Famine(3),Re.18.8.

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.

1 K.16.32, Idol Altars.
Le.26.30, High Places (2).

See Groves, De.12.2.

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).

Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).
Is.1.8, Desolation (1).

Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).

B.C.594.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

p.p.ch.11.13; Am.8.2,10;
[Mt.13.39; 24.3.

Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to
[Works.

Jn.7.7, Evil Works.
p.p.Ro.11.21; 2 Pe.2.4.

Is.59.18, Recompense (1),
[ch.9.10.
De.7.25, Abominations.

Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).

nations whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall lothe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD; Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Is'ra-el! for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate than the wilderness toward Dib'lath, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 7

Israel's final desolation. 16 Mourning repentance of those who escape. 23 Under the type of a chain is shewed their miserable captivity.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Is'ra-el; An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* near, and not the sounding again of the mount-tains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come: the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of their's: neither *shall there be* wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame

p.p.2 K.21.12,13.
See SinDestructive,Ps.34.21.

See Sin's Harvest, Is.17.11.
Heb. *awaketh against thee*

Is.10.3, Day of Visitation.
p.p.Jl.2.11; Mal.4.6.
p.p.Zep.1.14.
p.p.Is.22.5.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
Ge.18.25, God a Judge.
Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to
[Works
Is.59.18, Recompense (1).

p.p.Ro.11.21.

Or, *upon thee* according, etc.
De.7.25, Abominations.

Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).
See Smitten of God,
[1 S.25.38.

Ps.10.2, Pride (1).
Ge.6.13, Violence.

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

2 Chr.21.20, Unlamented

p.p.1 Co.7.30.
p.p.ch.6.11.

p.p.Le.25.24,28.

Or, *whose life is in his iniquity*
Jb.15.16, Iniquity. [with
Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1).

Le.26.37, Powerlessness.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.

p.p.De.32.25.
Ge.41.27, Famine (1).

De.28.67, Sin's Misery.

Le.26.25, Pestilence (1).
[Mt.24.

p.p.Is.38.14.
Ps.68.13, Doves.
See Remorse, Nu.14.39.
Is.24.11, Joy Departed.
Le.26.37, Powerlessness.

Ge.37.34, Sackcloth.
See Garment of Sin, Ps.73.
Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame.

Ec.13.40, Baldness.

p.Is.2.20; 30.22.

Or, shall be for a separation, or, uncleanness.
Ge.20.16, Silver (1).
Pr.11.4, Riches Vain.
See Great Day, Jl.2.11.

Ec.1.8, Unsatisfied.

Or, because their iniquity
[is their stumbling-block].
p.p.ch.14.3.

De.4.28, Idolatry (3).

Is.40.19, Idol Making.
[ch.16.17].
Or, I made it unto them, an
[unclean thing].

p.p.2 K.24.13.

See God's Face Hidden,
[De.31.18].
Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3).

See Temple Despoiled,
[2 K.12.18].

p.p.Je.27.2.
Chr.15.3, Corruption (2),
[Mi.6.12].

Ge.6.13, Violence.

p.p.Hab.1.6.
p.p.ch.21.31.

Is.40.13, Proud Humbled.

Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
Is.40.13, Wicked Cut Off.
Chr.15.5, No Peace, ch.13.10.

S.23.9, Mischief.

p.Is.47.11.

S.9.9, Inquiring of God (2).
Chr.15.3, Spir. Destitution,
Am.8.11.

p.p.Mal.2.7,8,9.

p.p.1 K.21.27; 2 K.6.30.

Is.13.34, Desolation of the
[Wicked].

Is.62.12, Judgment ac. to
[Works].

Is.68.25, God a Judge.

Is.6.7, Knowledge (5).

Is.59.4.

p.p.ch.1.1,2.

Is.3.16, Elders.

Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1).

Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions.

p.p.ch.1.27.

shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

20 As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty; but they made the images of their abominations and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease; and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their desires will I judge them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 8

Ezekiel's vision of jealousy. 7 Chambers of imagery. 17 God's wrath for idolatry.

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire;

and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jê-rû-sâ-lêm, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Is'ra-el was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Is'ra-el committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Is'ra-el, pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Is'ra-el, and in the midst of them stood Jâ-âz-a-ni'ah the son of Shâ-phân, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Is'ra-el do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou

p.p.Da.5.5.

Ps.17.15, Heavenly Vision,
[Jn.17.24].

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
Nu.14.11, Provoking God.
[He.3.16].

Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy.
Ex.24.17, God's Glory.

p.p.ch.1.28; 3.22,23.

p.p.Je.3.2.

p.p.Je.7.30.

De.7.25, Abominations.

See Sin Separates, Ex.33.3.

2 Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3).

See Concealment, Ge.3.8.

Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin.

Ge.1.26, Creeping Things,
[Ro.1.23].

De.4.28, Idolatry (3).

p.p.Ex.24.1,9; Nu.11.16.
Mt.2.4, Council.

Le.16.12, Censers.

Ex.30.1, Incense, Mal.1.11.

Ex.3.16, Elders.
2 K.17.9, Secret Sins, Ep.5.12.
Ge.3.8, Concealment.
Ge.6.5, Evil Imagination,
[Ro.1.21].
See Divine Vision, Ge.6.5.
Ge.19.14, Unbelief (2).
See Atheism, Ps.10.4.

p.p.Je.9.3.	shalt see greater abominations that they do.	that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.	Ps.101.3, Sin Despised. Ps.119.53, Solicitude (1). De.7.25, Abominations.
See Evil Women, Jud.16.4. De.4.28, Idolatry (3).	14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tām'mūz.	5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:	See End of the Wicked, [Ps.37.38.]
De.7.25, Abominations.	15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen <i>this</i> , O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.	6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom <i>is</i> the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which <i>were</i> before the house.	p.p.Ro.11.21; 2 Pe.2.4. Is.34.2, Destruction (2). p.p.2 Chr.36.17. Jb.11.18, Security.
See Solomon's Temple, [2 S.7.13.]	16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, <i>were</i> about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.	7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.	De.6.24, Preservation. p.p.Je.25.29; 1 Pe.4.17. Ex.3.16, Elders.
p.p.Je.2.27: 32.33. 2 Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3), [ch.44.7.]	17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen <i>this</i> , O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Jū'dah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.	8 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Is'ra-el in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jē-ru'sā-lēm?	p.p.ch.7.20.
See Apostates, Ex.32.1. De.4.19, Worship (3), [Zep.1.5.]	18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.	9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Is'ra-el and Jū'dah <i>is</i> exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.	Ex.2.23, Crying to God. Ex.32.32, Intercession (3). De.32.35, Divine Vengeance
Ge.6.13, Violence, Am.3.10. Nu.14.11, Provoking God.	CHAPTER 9 <i>A vision, shewing the preservation of the righteous. 5 and the destruction of the wicked.</i>	10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, <i>but</i> I will recompense their way upon their head.	Jb.15.16, Iniquity, Ho.14.1.
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. p.p.Ro.11.21; 2 Pe.2.4.	HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man <i>with</i> his destroying weapon in his hand.	11 And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which <i>had</i> the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.	p.p.2 K.21.16; ch.7.23. Pr.11.3, Perverseness, [Mt.17.17.] Or, full of <i>uresting</i> of judgment
See Sin Separates, Ex.33.3. De.1.45, Prayers Unanswered.	2 And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them <i>was</i> clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.	CHAPTER 10 <i>Vision of coals of fire to be scattered over the city. 8 Vision of cherubims, and God's glory removing, etc.</i>	De.32.20, Unbelief (3).
B.C.594 (?)	3 And the glory of the God of Is'ra-el was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which <i>had</i> the writer's inkhorn by his side;	THEN I looked, and, behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.	Is.59.18, Recompense (1), [ch.11.21.]
Ge.12.1, Divine Direction. p.p.Ex.12.23.	4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men	2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, <i>even</i> under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter <i>them</i> over the city. And he went in in my sight.	Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
Or, a weapon of his breaking in pieces.	Ex.35.6, Linen.	3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.	B.C.594.
Ex.27.1, Brazen Altar. Ex.40.35, Shekinah.	Ex.25.19, Cherub, ch.10.7.	4 Then the glory of the LORD	p.p.ch.1.22,26; Re.4.3. Ge.3.24, Cherubim (1). Ex.24.10, Sapphire, ch.28.13.
Or, mark a mark. Saints Sealed, 2 Co.1.22.			Ps.45.6, God's Throne. Nu.31.23, Fire (4). p.p.ch.1.13. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). p.p.ch.8.3. Ex.40.35, Shekinah.

	went up from the cherub, <i>and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD'S glory.</i>	also turned not from beside them.	
See Cloud, Ex.19.9.		17 When they stood, <i>these</i> stood; and when they were lifted up, <i>these</i> lifted up themselves <i>also</i> : for the spirit of the living creature <i>was</i> in them.	
Ex.24.17, God's Glory. Ge.3.24, Cherubim (1), v.20. p.p.ch.1.24. Ge.3.8, God's Voice. p.p.Jb.40.9; Re.10.3.	5 And the sound of the cherubims' wings was heard <i>even</i> to the outer court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.	18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.	Ex.24.17, God's Glory.
p.p.v.2.	6 And it came to pass, <i>that</i> when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.	19 And the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels <i>also were</i> beside them, and <i>every one</i> stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD'S house; and the glory of the God of Is'ra-el <i>was</i> over them above.	
Nu.31.23, Fire (4).	7 And <i>one</i> cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that <i>was</i> between the cherubims, and took <i>thereof</i> , and put it into the hands of <i>him that was</i> clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.	20 This <i>is</i> the living creature that I saw under the God of Is'ra-el by the river of Chēbār; and I knew that they <i>were</i> the cherubims.	p.p.ch.11.1.
Ex.25.19, Cherub, ch.28.14.	8 ¶And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.	21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man <i>was</i> under their wings.	p.p.ch.1.22.
p.p.ch.1.8.	9 And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels <i>was</i> as the colour of a beryl stone.	22 And the likeness of their faces <i>was</i> the same faces which I saw by the river of Chēbār, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.	Ge.3.24, Cherubim (1), [ch.11.22. p.p.ch.1.6,8.
Ex.28.20, Beryl, Re.21.20.	10 And <i>as for</i> their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.		p.p.ch.1.1,3.
p.p.ch.1.16.	11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.	CHAPTER 11	
	12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, <i>were</i> full of eyes round about, <i>even</i> the wheels that they four had.	<i>The princes' presumption: 4 their sin and judgment. 14 Of God's saving a remnant, etc.</i>	B.C.594.
Je.18.3, Wheels. p.p.Re.4.8.	13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.	M OREOVER the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORD'S house, which looketh eastward: and behold at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jā-āz-a-nī'ah the son of Ā'zur, and Pēl-a-tī'ah the son of Bē-nā'iah, princes of the people.	p.p.ch.3.12,14. 2 K.15.35, Gates (4). p.p.ch.8.16.
Or, they were called in my hearing, the whirling wheels.	14 And every one had four faces: the first face <i>was</i> the face of a cherub, and the second face <i>was</i> the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.	2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these <i>are</i> the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:	
p.p.ch.1.6,10.	15 And the cherubims were lifted up. This <i>is</i> the living creature that I saw by the river of Chēbār.	3 Which say, <i>It is</i> not near; let us build houses: <i>this city is</i> the caldron, and we <i>be</i> the flesh.	Ps.36.4, Evil Devices, Mi.2.1. Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel. De.32.20, Unbelief (3). Jb.2.1, Imminence. p.p.Je.1.13. See Warn the Wicked, [2 Chr.19.10.
Ge.3.24, Cherubim (1).	16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels	4 ¶Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.	Nu.11.25, Holy Spirit (4). Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3), [Mi.3.8.
p.p.ch.1.3.		5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Is'ra-el: for I know the things that come into your mind, <i>every one of them.</i>	Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God, [Ho.7.2. Pr.15.11, Hearts Read.
		6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have	p.p.Is.1.15; ch.7.23. See Murder (3), Ge.9.6.

p.p.ch.24.3-13; Mi.3.2.	filled the streets thereof with the slain. 7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they <i>are</i> the flesh, and this <i>city</i> is the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.	19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: 20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep <i>mine</i> ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.	Is.56.5, Spir. Gifts, Mt.11.28. Ps.40.3, New Man, Ro.6.4. p.p.Je.24.7. Ps.95.8, Hardness (1). ch.36.26, Regeneration. De.5.29, Renewed Heart, [ch.36.26. De.26.16, Obedience (1). Ex.18.20, Ordinances, [Mal.3.7. Ex.19.5, God's People. See Spir. Adoption, De.14.2. Ec.8.11, Evil Heart. De.29.19, Sinful Walk.
p.p.Pr.10.24; Is.66.4. Le.26.25, War Threatened.	8 Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD. 9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you.	21 But <i>as for them</i> whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD. 22 ¶Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Is'ra-el <i>was</i> over them above.	Is.59.18, Recompense (1), [Ho.9.7. See Evil Way, Pr.2.15. Ge.3.24, Cherubim (1). See Shekinah, Ex.40.35.
p.p.Ps.106.41. De.28.36, Captivity (1). Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.	10 Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in the border of Is'ra-el; and ye shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD. 11 This <i>city</i> shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; <i>but</i> I will judge you in the border of Is'ra-el:	23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which <i>is</i> on the east side of the city. 24 ¶Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Châl-de'â, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.	Is.59.18, Recompense (1), [Ho.9.7. See Evil Way, Pr.2.15. Ge.3.24, Cherubim (1). See Shekinah, Ex.40.35. Ex.24.17, God's Glory. p.p.ch.3.4. p.p.ch.43.2; Zec.14.4.
Ge.3.19, Deaths Foretold. Ge.18.25, God a Judge. Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5). p.p.Je.52.9,10. p.p.ch.24.3.	12 And ye shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that <i>are</i> round about you. 13 ¶And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pêl-ati'ah the son of Bê-nâ'iah died. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Is'ra-el?	25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.	Is.59.18, Recompense (1), [Ho.9.7. See Evil Way, Pr.2.15. Ge.3.24, Cherubim (1). See Shekinah, Ex.40.35. Ex.24.17, God's Glory. p.p.ch.3.4. p.p.ch.43.2; Zec.14.4.
p.p.Je.39.5.	14 ¶Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 15 Son of man, thy brethren, <i>even</i> thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and <i>all</i> the house of Is'ra-el wholly, <i>are</i> they unto whom the inhabitants of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm have said, Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.	CHAPTER 12 <i>The type of Ezekiel's removing, 8 shews the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiel's trembling shews the desolation of the Jews.</i>	See Holy Spirit (4), Nu.11.25. p.p.2 Co.12.2-4. Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions, [ch.12.27. See Captivity (2), 2 K.15.29. p.p.Ac.10.16. Ps.66.16, Testimony (3). p.p.Ac.20.20. Da.2.22, Revelations.
See Sinful Walk, De.29.19. De.11.28, Disobedience (1). Ex.23.2, Sinful Imitation.	16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come. 17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Is'ra-el.	THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they <i>are</i> a rebellious house.	See Holy Spirit (4), Nu.11.25. p.p.2 Co.12.2-4. Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions, [ch.12.27. See Captivity (2), 2 K.15.29. p.p.Ac.10.16. Ps.66.16, Testimony (3). p.p.Ac.20.20. Da.2.22, Revelations.
Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wicked]. Ex.2.23, Crying to God. p.p.ch.9.8. Is.1.9, Remnant.	18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.	3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they <i>be</i> a rebellious house.	B.C.594. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). p.p.Is.6.5. De.9.24, Rebellion (1). Is.59.10, Spir. Blindness. Ps.92.6, Dullness (1), [Lu.12.56. Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness, [Zec.7.11.
Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wicked]. Ex.2.23, Crying to God. p.p.ch.9.8. Is.1.9, Remnant.		4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.	See Consider, De.8.5.
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).		5 Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.	
Ge.4.9, Selfishness (2).		6 In their sight shalt thou bear <i>it</i> upon <i>thy</i> shoulders, and carry <i>it</i> forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I	1 S.30.17, Twilight. p.p.ch.4.3; 24.24.
Le.26.33, Dispersion (2). See Divine Refuge, Ex.33.22. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. p.p.Is.8.14; Je.29.7,11.			
De.30.3, Jews' Return.			
Ge.12.7, Promised Land.			
See Religious Reforms, [1 K.15.12. De.7.25, Abominations. p.p.ch.37.23.			

Jud.6.38, Signs Given.

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

See Rebellion (1), De.9.24.
p.p.ch.17.12; 24.19.

2 K.9.25, Burden.

Jud.6.38, Signs Given.

De.28.36, Captivity (1).
p.p.Je.52.7.

p.p.2 K.25.4.

p.p.Is.24.17; ch.17.20;
[Ho.7.12.
Net, Ps.57.6.
Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared.
Ge.10.10, Babylon.

p.p.2 K.25.7.

p.p.ch.5.2; 17.21.

Le.26.25, War Threatened.
Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).

Le.26.33, Dispersion (2).

s.1.9, Remnant.

p.p.ch.14.22; 36.20.
De.7.25, Abominations.
p.p.Da.9.5.

p.p.Lam.5.9; ch.4.6.

p.p.Ps.60.3.

See Famine (1), Ge.41.27.
p.p.ch.23.33.have set thee *for* a sign unto the house of Is'ra-el.7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Is'ra-el, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and all the house of Is'ra-el that *are* among them.11 Say, I *am* your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove *and* go into captivity.12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Bâb'y-lon to the land of the Châl-de'ans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every wind all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them.15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, *and* of the land of Is'ra-el; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and

drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb *that* ye have in the land of Is'ra-el, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make *this* proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Is'ra-el; but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Is'ra-el.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they* of the house of Is'ra-el say, The vision that he seeth *is* for many days *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times *that are* far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 13

Lying prophets reproved. 17 False prophetesses also reproved, with their impostures.

A ND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Is'ra-el that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!

4 O Is'ra-el, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Is'ra-el to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.

Is.1.8, Desolation (1).
Ge.6.13, Violence.

p.p.Is.3.26; Je.4.7.

Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).

p.p.Is.5.19; 2 Pe.3.4.
1 K.4.32, Proverbs.
De.32.20, Unbelief (3).
See Carnal Security,
[Is.28.15.p.p.Ps.37.13; Zep.1.14.
See Day of Visitation,
[Is.10.3.See False Prophets,
[De.13.5.
p.p.Zec.13.2.
Ge.44.15, Divination.
p.p.Lam.2.14.1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure,
[Da.9.12.
Jl.2.1, Imminence.
See Rebellion (1), De.9.24.Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions,
[ch.37.2.p.p.Is.28.14; 2 Pe.3.4.
p.p.Mt.24.48-50.

B.C.594.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

De.13.5, False Prophets,
[ch.22.28.
p.p.Je.14.14; Am.7.16.Is.5.8, Woes.
p.p.Lam.2.14; Ho.9.7.See Unfaithful Ministers,
[Is.56.10.
Ro.16.18, Deceivers.Jb.1.10, Hedges, Lu.14.23.
p.p.Ps.106.23; ch.22.30.
Mal.4.5, Day of the Lord.

p.p.Je.29.8; ch.22.28.
Ge.44.15, Divination.

Jb.8.13, False Hopes.

See False Teachers, Mt.5.19.

Ps.39.11, Vanity.

See Divine Displeasure,
[Nu.11.1.

Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).

Or, *secret*, or, *council*.

p.p.Ps.69.28.

p.p.Ezr.2.62.

See Exclusion (1), Nu.14.23.
Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).

Is.32.6, False Doctrine.

2 K.21.9, Seducers, Mk.13.22.

2 Chr.15.5, No Peace, Zec.8.10.

Ex.1.14, Mortar, Na.3.14.

p.p.ch.22.28.

Ps.73.18, Insecurity, Mt.7.26.

Ps.52.7, False Trusts.

Ex.9.23, Hail, Re.8.7.

1 K.19.11, Tempests.

Ex.4.14, God's Anger.

p.p.Mi.1.6.

Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.

Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath

De.13.5, False Prophets.

2 Chr.15.5, No Peace.

6 They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them; and they have made *others* to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*; albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I *am* against you, saith the LORD GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be up on the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Is'ra-el, neither shall they enter into the land of Is'ra-el; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD GOD.

10 Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and *there was* no peace; and one built up a wall, and, lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*:

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing where-with ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD; I will even rend *it* with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed *it*;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Is'ra-el which prophesy concerning Jê-rû-sâ-lêm, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the LORD GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them, 18 And say, Thus saith the LORD GOD; Woe to the *women* that sew pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the LORD GOD; Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make *them* fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 14

Hypocritical idolaters reprov'd. 15 Judgments threatened for sin.

THEN came certain of the elders of Is'ra-el unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD; Every man of the house of Is'ra-el that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the

Ex.15.20, Prophetesses.

Ge.3.7, Sewing, Mk.2.21.
1 S.19.13, Pillows, Mk.4.38.
Ge.3.6, Temptresses, [Mk.6.22.
Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies, [ch.22.25.

Pr.15.27, Avarice (1).
See Bribery (1), Ex.23.8.

Ge.3.4, Lying.
p.p.Je.23.14.

De.25.16, Sin Hateful.

Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).

Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).

Le.19.11, Falsehood.

Pr.17.15, Palliation of Sin, [Mal.2.17.

Ro.16.18, Deceivers.

Ge.44.15, Divination, [ch.21.21.
1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer.

B.C.594 (?)

Ex.3.16, Elders.
p.p.ch.8.1; 20.1.

Is.2.20, Idolatry (2).
Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.
Is.57.14, Stumbling-blocks.
Jb.15.16, Sin Loved.
See Prayers Unanswered, [De.1.45.

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).

Jb.15.16, Iniquity.

p.p.1 K.21.20-24; Is.66.4.	LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols; 5 That I may take the house of Is'ra-el in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols. 6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations. 7 For every one of the house of Is'ra-el, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Is'ra-el, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by myself: 8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. 9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Is'ra-el. 10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh <i>unto him</i> ; 11 That the house of Is'ra-el may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD. 12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying, 13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it: 14 Though these three men, Nō'ah, Dān'iel, and Jōb, were in it, they should deliver <i>but</i> their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD. 15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts: 16 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the	Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate. 17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it: 18 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves. 19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast: 20 Though Nō'ah, Dān'iel, and Jōb, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall <i>but</i> deliver their own souls by their righteousness. 21 For thus saith the Lord GOD; How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jē-ru'sā-lēm, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast? 22 Yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, <i>both</i> sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jē-ru'sā-lēm, <i>even</i> concerning all that I have brought upon it. 23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.	De.24.16, Personal Responsibility. Is.1.8, Desolation (1). See War Threatened, [Le.26.25. See Pestilence (1), Le.26.25. De.32.35, Divine Vengeance. 1 K.15.14, Righteousness (3). p.p.ch.5.17; 33.27. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. Le.26.26, Famine (3). Is.1.9, Remnant, Mi.2.12. Is.1.26, Restoration (2). See Comfort (1), Ps.71.21. See Comfort (4), Ge.50.21. Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5). See Divine Justice, De.32.4. B.C.594 (?) See Israel a Vine, Ps.80.8. p.p.Is.27.11; ch.19.14. p.p.Jn.15.6.
Ps.58.3, Estrangement, [ch.44.10. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).			
2 K.17.13, Repentance (1), [ch.18.31. Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1). De.13.5, Evil Put Away. De.7.25, Abominations.			
p.p.Ex.12.48. De.10.17, Impartiality (2). 2Chr.15.2, Forsaking God (1).			
1 S.9.9, Inquiring of [God (2), ch.20.1.			
De.31.18, God's Face Hidden.			
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off. Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).			
p.p.1 K.22.23.			
Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2). De.2.17, Sin's Penalty.			
Is.13.11, Punishment. De.10.17, Impartiality (2).			
Ps.58.3, Estrangement. Le.18.24, Pollutions (2).			
Ex.19.5, God's People.			
Le.26.16, Threatenings. Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).			
ch.4.16, Bread (3). Ge.41.27, Famine (1). Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.			
Ge.5.29, Noah. Da.1.6, Daniel, ch.28.3. Jb.1.1, Job, Ja.5.11. See Justification (2). [(Index).			
p.p.Le.26.22.			

CHAPTER 15

By the unfitness of the vine branch for any work 6 is shewed Jerusalem's rejection.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, What is the vine tree more than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. Is it meet for any work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet

	for <i>any</i> work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?	saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.	See Marriage (4). Is.54.5. De.14.2, Spir. Adoption, [Ho.11.1.
Ps.80.8, Israel a Vine, [ch.17.6.	6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.	9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.	See Cleansing (5). Is.6.7.
Is.3.1, Jerusalem (3). p.p.ch.14.8. Le.26.16, Threatenings. Ge.19.24, Fire (3). See No Escape, Pr.11.21. Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).	7 And I will set my face against them: they shall go out from <i>one</i> fire, and <i>another</i> fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD, when I set my face against them.	10 I clothed thee also with brodered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.	Ru.3.3, Anointing (4). See Robe of Righteousness, [Jb.29.14.
	8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.	11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck.	Ex.25.5, Badgers' Skins. Est.6.8, Rich Apparel.
Is.1.8, Desolation (1).		12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.	Ex.33.4, Ornaments, [ch.23.40. Ge.24.22, Bracelets. Ge.41.42, Chains, Da.5.29.
		13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment <i>was</i> of fine linen, and silk, and brodered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.	Ge.24.53, Jewels. Ge.24.22, Earrings, Ho.2.13. See Israel Exalted, De.26.19.
B.C.594.	<i>By a wretched infant is shewed the original state of Jerusalem: 6 God's love to her: 35 she is threatened with severe judgments: 60 mercy promised her in the end.</i>	14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it <i>was</i> perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.	See White Raiment, Mt.17.2. Ex.35.6, Linen. De.2.7, Divine Supplies. Ex.29.2, Flour. Ex.29.2, Oil (2).
See Warn the Wicked, [2 Chr.19.10. De.7.25, Abominations.	A GAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, cause Jê-ru'sâ-lêm to know her abominations, 3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jê-ru'sâ-lêm; Thy birth and thy nativity <i>is</i> of the land of Cā'nāan; thy father <i>was</i> an Ām'ōr-ite, and thy mother an Hīt'tite. 4 And <i>as</i> for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple <i>thee</i> ; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.	15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.	Ex.34.24, Enlargement (2). p.p.1 K.10.1.
	5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.	16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: <i>the like things</i> shall not come, neither shall it be so.	Ps.149.4, Spir.Beauty, [Ep.5.27.
Ps.22.11, No Helper.	6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee <i>when thou wast</i> in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee <i>when thou wast</i> in thy blood, Live.	17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,	Ps.52.7, False Trusts. Song 1.6, Unfaithfulness. Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery. See Prosperity (2), De.6.11.
p.p.De.32.10. Ex.32.25, Degradation, [ch.20.31.	7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: <i>thy</i> breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou <i>wast</i> naked and bare.	18 And tookest thy brodered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.	Le.26.30, High Places (2).
See Divine Compassion, [Ex.3.7.	8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time <i>was</i> the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swear unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee,	19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, <i>wherewith</i> I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and <i>thus</i> it was, saith the Lord GOD.	De.32.6, Ingratitude (1), [Lu.17.18.
See Posterity Promised, [Ge.15.5.		20 Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. <i>Is this</i> of thy whoredoms a small matter,	Is.40.19, Idol Making, [ch.22.3. Is.1.22, Deterioration. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
p.p.v.22. Mt.22.11, Unclothed.		21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to	Ge.24.35, Temporal Blessings.
p.p.Ru.3.9. Ps.115.12, Divine Care.			Or, a savour of rest.
Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).			Le.18.21, Human Sacrifices. p.p.ch.20.31; 23.37.

p.p.2 K.17.17; Je.19.5.	cause them to pass through <i>the fire</i> for them?	in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.	Ex.32.25, Degradation.
De.7.25, Abominations. p.p.Je.2.2; Ho.11.1. De.4.9, Forgetfulness.	22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, <i>and</i> wast polluted in thy blood.	35 ¶Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.	De.4.1, Hearken.
Mt.22.11, Unclothed. Ezr.9.11, Filthiness.	23 And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord God;) 24 <i>That</i> thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.	36 Thus saith the Lord God; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;	Ezr.9.11, Filthiness.
Is.5.8, Woes. p.p.ch.24.6.	25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.	37 Behold, therefore I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all <i>them</i> that thou hast loved, with all <i>them</i> that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.	Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
Or, <i>brothel house</i> . Le.26.30, High Places (2). p.p.Ps.78.58.	26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the <i>E-gyp'tians</i> thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.	38 And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.	Le.18.21, Human Sacrifices.
p.p.v.15.	27 Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary <i>food</i> , and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the <i>Phī-lis'tines</i> , which are ashamed of thy lewd way.	39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.	p.p.Je.13.22.
Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery.	28 Thou hast played the whore also with the <i>Ās-syr'i-ans</i> , because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.	40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.	p.p.ch.23.17; Ho.2.3,10.
p.p.ch.20.7; 23.19-21.	29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of <i>Cā'nāan</i> unto <i>Chāl-dē'a</i> ; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.	41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.	Is.30.1, Denunciations, [Mt.3.7]. See Exposure of Sin, [Nu.32.23].
Nu.14.11, Provoking God.	30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these <i>things</i> , the work of an imperious whorish woman;	42 So will I make my fury toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.	Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to Works. Ex.20.14, Adultery. p.p.Le.20.10; De.22.22; [Jn.8.5]. Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.
Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).	31 In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire;	43 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these <i>things</i> ; behold, therefore I also will recompense thy way upon <i>thine</i> head, saith the Lord God: and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations.	Le.26.30, High Places (2). p.p.ch.23.26; Ho.2.3.
See Want, De.28.48. Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken. p.p.ch.23.22. p.p.Is.9.12. Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised. p.p.2 K.16.7; ch.23.12. p.p.Je.2.18; Ho.10.6.	32 <i>But</i> as a wife that committeth adultery, <i>which</i> taketh strangers instead of her husband!	44 ¶Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use <i>this</i> proverb against thee, saying, As <i>is</i> the mother, so <i>is</i> her daughter.	Ex.32.25, Degradation. p.p.ch.23.10.
Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.	33 They give gifts to all whores: but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.	45 Thou <i>art</i> thy mother's	Ex.19.13, Stoning (1).
Jn.7.7, Evil Works. See Evil Women, Jud.16.4. Or, <i>In thy daughters</i> is [<i>thine</i> , etc.	34 And the contrary is in thee from <i>other</i> women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and		Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
Le.26.30, High Places (2).			Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. p.p.ch.23.27.
p.p.Is.1.3.			See Mercenaries, 2 Chr.16.3. p.p.2 S.24.16.
Ex.20.14, Adultery.			See Divine Jealousy, [Ex.20.5]. See Propitiation, Ro.3.25.
p.p.Is.57.9; Ho.8.9.			De.4.9, Forgetfulness.
Or, <i>bribe</i> . See Mercenaries, 2 Chr.16.3.			Is.59.18, Recompense (1).
			De.7.25, Abominations.
			1 K.4.32, Proverbs, Jn.16.25.
			1 K.22.52, Parental Influence.

p.p.Ge.18.20; ch.23.37.	daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children; and thou <i>art</i> the sister of thy sisters, which lothed their husbands and their children: your mother <i>was</i> an Hit'tite, and your father an Am'ôr-ite.	56 For thy sister Sôd'om was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride,	p.p.Is.65.5; Lu.15.28-30.
Nu.13.29, Hittites. Ge.10.16, Amorites. p.p.ch.23.4. 1 K.16.24, Samaria (1).	46 And thine elder sister <i>is</i> Sâ-mâ'ri-â, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, <i>is</i> Sôd'om and her daughters.	57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of <i>thy</i> reproach of the daughters of Sÿr'i-â, and all <i>that are</i> round about her, the daughters of the Philis'tines, which despise thee round about.	See Exposure of Sin, [Nu.32.23. p.p.ch.5.14; 22.4. p.p.v.27.
Ge.13.13, Sodom (1).	47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but, as <i>if that were</i> a very little <i>thing</i> , thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.	58 Thou hast borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD.	Or, <i>borne them</i> . De.7.25, Abominations.
Is.1.22, Deterioration, [Ho.13.2. Ge.6.5, Depravity.	48 As I live, saith the Lord God, Sôd'om thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.	59 For thus saith the Lord God; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.	See Judgment ac. to Works, [Ps.62.12. See Perjury, Le.6.3. Le.26.15, Covenant-breakers, [Ps.132, Divine Forbearance].
p.p.Mt.11.23,24.	49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sôd'om, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.	60 Nevertheless I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.	De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness. Ge.9.16, Everlasting Covenant, [nant, ch.37.26. See Religious Awakenings, [1 K.18.39. Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed, [ch.43.10.
Jb.15.16, Iniquity. Ps.10.2, Pride (1). De.32.15, Worldly Fullness, [Lu.6.25. De.6.11, Prosperity (2). Ps.109.16, Neglect of Mercy. 2 S.12.4, Poor (5). 2 S.22.28, Haughtiness. De.7.25, Abominations. Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.	50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw <i>good</i> .	61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.	See Gentiles (2), Ac.10.45.
p.p.ch.23.11.	51 Neither hath Sâ-mâ'ri-â committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.	62 And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that <i>I am</i> the LORD:	p.p.Ho.2.19.
p.p.Mt.12.41. Pr.17.15, Palliation of Sin.	52 Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.	63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.	Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5). See Condemnation (2), [2 S.24.10. Ge.11.8, Wicked Confounded]. Jb.5.16, Men Silenced, [Mt.22.34. See Pardon Promised, [Is.43.25. p.p.Da.9.7.8.
p.p.Ro.2.21. See Judgment Forbidden, [Mt.7.1.	53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sôd'om and her daughters, and the captivity of Sâ-mâ'ri-â and her daughters, then <i>will I bring again</i> the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:	CHAPTER 17	
Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame.	54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.	<i>God's judgment upon Zedekiah for revolting from Babylon to Egypt.</i> 22 <i>A promise of Christ's kingdom.</i>	
p.p.ch.29.14.	55 When thy sisters, Sôd'om and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Sâ-mâ'ri-â and her daughters shall return to their former estate,	AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,	
p.p.Je.2.26. Ge.11.8, Wicked Confounded.	then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.	2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Is'ra-el;	
p.p.ch.14.22.		3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; A great eagle with great wings, longwinged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lëb'a-non, and took the highest branch of the cedar:	
p.p.v.53; ch.36.11.		4 He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.	
		5 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field; he placed <i>it</i> by great waters, and set it <i>as</i> a willow tree.	
		6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine,	

p.v.15.	and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.	when, lo, he had given his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.	p.p.1 Chr.29.24; Lam.5.6.
ee Subjection, Ge.25.23.	7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and, behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.	19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.	Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).
p.vs.10,15-21.	8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.	20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Bāb'ŷ-lon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.	Ge.22.16, God's Oaths. Le.26.15, Covenant-breakers, ch.44.7. Is.59.18, Recompense (1).
ee Israel Cut Off, Ho.9.17.	9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.	21 And all his fugitives with all his hands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.	See Divine Control, [2 K.19.28. See Wicked Snared, Jb.18.8. Pr.1.24, Divine Pleadings, p.p.ch.20.36.
De.29.28, Wicked Rooted Up.	10 Yea, behold, <i>being</i> planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.	22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent:	See Fugitives, Ex.2.15. p.p.2 K.25.5,11; ch.12.14. Le.26.33, Dispersion (2). Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).
p.ch.19.12; Ho.13.15.	11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,	23 In the mountain of the height of Is'ra-el will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.	Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophecies, Da.2.34. 1 K.4.33, Cedars.
De.9.24, Rebellion (1). p.ch.24.19.	12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon is come to Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Bāb'ŷ-lon;	24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done it.	p.p.Ps.72.16. p.p.Is.2.2,3; Mi.4.1.
p.2 K.24.11,12,15.	13 And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:		See Growth of Kingdom, [Ps.72.16. See Israel Exalted, De.26.19.
ee Captivity (2), 2 K.15.29.	14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.		
p.2 K.24.17. De.21.27, Covenant (4).	15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into E'gypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?		p.p.Is.55.12. Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled. Ge.45.8, God Exalts. Ps.37.35, Trees (2).
K.11.4, Oaths (2). p.2 K.24.15; 2 Chr.36.13. p.ch.29.14.	16 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him in the midst of Bāb'ŷ-lon he shall die.		See God's Word Sure, [1 K.8.56.
ee Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13.	17 Neither shall Phā'rā'oh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:		
p.2 K.24.20; 2 Chr.36.13. Ju.20.14, Ambassadors. e.12.10, Egypt, ch.29.6. ee Trust in Man, Ps.118.9.	18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant,		
r.11.21, No Escape. ee Covenant-breakers, [Le.26.15.			
p.2 K.24.17-20.			
e.3.19, Deaths Foretold. p.Je.37.7.			
p.Je.52.4.			
e.6.3, Perjury.			

CHAPTER 18

God disallows the parable of sour grapes; 25 he defends the equity of his dealings, 31 and exhorts to repentance.

THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,
2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Is'ra-el, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Is'ra-el.

4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right, 6 And hath not eaten upon

B.C.594.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

p.p.Is.3.15.

p.p.Je.31.29.

Le.19.10, Grapes, Ho.9.10.
See Parents' Sins, Ex.20.5.

p.p.ch.33.11,20.

De.32.6, Divine Ownership (2), Ro.14.8.
De.24.16, Personal Responsibility.

Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty, [Ro.5.12.

De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.
Da.4.27, Righteousness (4).
See Innocence, Ps.19.13.

p.p.De.4.19.	the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Is'ra-el, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman,	people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.	Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
De.5.18, Chastity. p.p.Le.18.19. See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9. Le.19.36, Honesty. Ex.22.26, Pledges. Le.25.35, Alms. De.15.14, Benevolence (1). 2 Chr.28.15, Helpfulness. De.10.12, True Religion.	7 And hath not oppressed any, <i>but</i> hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;	19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, <i>and</i> hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.	Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins. 1 K.15.14, Righteousness (3). Ps.7.10, Uprightness. Ex.19.5, Obedience (3).
Ex.22.25, Usury. Nu.16.15, Integrity (2). Ps.24.4, Purity. 1 S.30.24, Justice (3).	8 He <i>that</i> hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, <i>that</i> hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man,	20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.	Ge.2.17, Spir. Death, Ro.6.23. Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. De.32.4, Divine Justice. De.24.16, Personal Responsibility. Ro.14.4.
De.26.16, Obedience (1).	9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he <i>is</i> just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.	21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.	See Judgment ac. to Works [Ps.62.12] 1 K.8.48, Returning to God 1 S.7.3, Repentance (2), [Zec.1.3]
Ps.7.10, Uprightness. De.32.47, Life (4). Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient. p.p.ch.22.29. Ge.9.6, Murder (3).	10 ¶ If he beget a son <i>that is</i> a robber, a shedder of blood, and <i>that</i> doeth the like to <i>any</i> one of these <i>things</i> ,	22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.	Ex.19.5, Obedience (3). See Doers, Mt.7.21. De.32.47, Life (4). Is.43.25, Pardon Promised.
p.p-vs.6.15. See High Places (2), Le.26.30. Ex.20.14, Adultery. Ex.23.9, Oppression (1). 2 S.12.4, Poor (5), Am.2.6. Ge.6.13, Violence. p.p.v.7. Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1). De.7.25, Abominations.	11 And that doeth not any of those <i>duties</i> , but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife,	23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: <i>and</i> not that he should return from his ways, and live?	Le.5.10, Forgiveness (1), [Mt.6.14] Ps.34.18, Prom. to Penitent Ge.18.26, God's Mercy. Ps.37.36, Death of the Wicked [ed, Lu.12.20] See Divine Pleadings, [Pr.1.24]
Pr.16.8, Unjust Gain.	12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,	24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked <i>man</i> doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.	Pr.14.14, Backsliding. 1 Ti.1.19, Apostasy. Jb.15.16, Iniquity.
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. 2 S.1.16, Blood upon Men.	13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him.	25 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Is'ra-el; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?	See Works Insufficient, [Mt.7.21]
1 K.3.9, Spir. Discernment. See Consider, De.8.5.	14 ¶ Now, lo, <i>if</i> he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,	26 When a righteous <i>man</i> turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.	Jb.12.6, Apparent Injustice [Hab.1.13] De.32.4, Divine Justice.
p.p.v.6.	15 <i>That</i> hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Is'ra-el, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,	27 Again, when the wicked <i>man</i> turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.	Is.1.22, Deterioration.
Ge.5.24, Piety.	16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, <i>but</i> hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,	28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.	Pr.14.14, Backsliding.
De.5.18, Chastity. 1 S.11.13, Mercifulness. Ex.22.26, Pledges. De.15.14, Benevolence (1). Le.25.35, Alms. Ge.50.21, Kindness (2).	17 <i>That</i> hath taken off his hand from the poor, <i>that</i> hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.	29 Yet saith the house of Is'ra-el, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Is'ra-el,	Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. Jb.11.14, Forsake Sin. Ps.34.18, Prom. to Penitent De.32.47, Life (4). p.p.Ps.119.59; Hag.1.7. 1 S.7.3, Repentance (2).
Ex.23.11, Poor (4). Ex.22.25, Usury. De.16.20, Justice Enjoined. Ps.26.3, Walking in Truth. Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient. De.32.47, Life (4).	18 <i>As</i> for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did <i>that</i> which <i>is</i> not good among his		Pr.19.3, Murmuring (1).
Ex.23.9, Oppression (1). Ge.6.13, Violence. Ps.34.16, Evildoers (1).			

.98.9, God's Equity.
 .62.12, Judgment ac. to
 [Works, Mt.16.27.
 .35.15, Divine Call (1).
 .15.16, Iniquity.
 .34.21, Sin Destructive.
 .K.17.13, Repentance (1),
 [ch.33.11.
 .11.14, Forsake Sin.
 .51.10, Spir. Renewal.
 .1.24, Divine Pleadings,
 [Mi.6.3.
 p.Lam.3.33; ch.33.11;
 [2 Pe.3.9.
 C.594.
 .4.8, Lamentations (2),
 [Jl.1.8.
 .119.53, Solitude (1).
 p.Nu.23.24; 24.9.
 p.2 K.23.31.
 e Wicked Snared, Jb.18.8.
 p.2 K.23.33.
 p.Je.22.13.
 p.ch.12.19; Am.6.8.
 p.2 K.24.2,11.
 e Wicked Snared, Jb.18.8.
 p.2 Chr.36.6.
 d.16.21, Fetters.
 .80.8, Israel a Vine,
 [Ho.10.1.
 vine in thy quietness,
 [or, in thy likeness.
 p.De.8.7.

are not my ways equal? are not
 your ways unequal?
 30 Therefore I will judge you,
 O house of Is'ra-el, every one ac-
 cording to his ways, saith the
 Lord GOD. Repent, and turn
 yourselves from all your trans-
 gressions; so iniquity shall not
 be your ruin.
 31 ¶ Cast away from you all
 your transgressions, whereby ye
 have transgressed; and make
 you a new heart and a new
 spirit: for why will ye die, O
 house of Is'ra-el?
 32 For I have no pleasure in
 the death of him that dieth,
 saith the Lord GOD: wherefore
 turn yourselves, and live ye.

CHAPTER 19

*Lamentation for the princes of Is-
 rael, under the parable of lions'
 whelps taken in a pit; 10 for Jeru-
 salem, by a wasted vine.*

MOREOVER take thou up
 a lamentation for the
 princes of Is'ra-el,
 2 And say, What is thy moth-
 er? A lioness: she lay down
 among lions, she nourished her
 whelps among young lions.
 3 And she brought up one of
 her whelps: it became a young
 lion, and it learned to catch
 the prey; it devoured men.
 4 The nations also heard of
 him; he was taken in their pit,
 and they brought him with
 chains unto the land of E'gypt.
 5 Now when she saw that she
 had waited, and her hope was
 lost, then she took another of
 her whelps, and made him a
 young lion.
 6 And he went up and down
 among the lions, he became a
 young lion, and learned to catch
 the prey, and devoured men.
 7 And he knew their desolate
 palaces, and he laid waste their
 cities; and the land was deso-
 late, and the fulness thereof, by
 the noise of his roaring.
 8 Then the nations set against
 him on every side from the
 provinces, and spread their net
 over him: he was taken in their
 pit.
 9 And they put him in ward
 in chains, and brought him to
 the king of Bāb'yl-on: they
 brought him into holds, that
 his voice should no more be
 heard upon the mountains of
 Is'ra-el.
 10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine
 in thy blood, planted by the
 waters: she was fruitful and
 full of branches by reason of
 many waters.
 11 And she had strong rods

for the sceptres of them that
 bare rule, and her stature was
 exalted among the thick branch-
 es, and she appeared in her
 height with the multitude of
 her branches.
 12 But she was plucked up in
 fury, she was cast down to the
 ground, and the east wind dried
 up her fruit: her strong rods
 were broken and withered; the
 fire consumed them.
 13 And now she is planted in
 the wilderness, in a dry and
 thirsty ground.
 14 And fire is gone out of a
 rod of her branches, which hath
 devoured her fruit, so that she
 hath no strong rod to be a scept-
 re to rule. This is a lamenta-
 tion, and shall be for a lamen-
 tation.

CHAPTER 20

*God refuses to be consulted by the
 elders of Israel: 4 their rebellions:
 33 he threatens to rule them with
 rigour, but promises to gather them.*

AND it came to pass in the
 seventh year, in the fifth
 month, the tenth day of the
 month, that certain of the eld-
 ers of Is'ra-el came to enquire
 of the LORD, and sat before me.
 2 Then came the word of the
 LORD unto me, saying,
 3 Son of man, speak unto the
 elders of Is'ra-el, and say unto
 them, Thus saith the Lord GOD;
 Are ye come to enquire of me?
 As I live, saith the Lord GOD,
 I will not be enquired of by you.
 4 Wilt thou judge them, son
 of man, wilt thou judge them?
 cause them to know the abomi-
 nations of their fathers:
 5 And say unto them, Thus
 saith the Lord GOD; In the
 day when I chose Is'ra-el, and
 lifted up mine hand unto the
 seed of the house of Jā'cob, and
 made myself known unto them
 in the land of E'gypt, when I
 lifted up mine hand unto them,
 saying, I am the LORD your
 God;
 6 In the day that I lifted up
 mine hand unto them, to bring
 them forth of the land of E'gypt
 into a land that I had espied
 for them, flowing with milk
 and honey, which is the glory
 of all lands:
 7 Then said I unto them, Cast
 ye away every man the abomi-
 nations of his eyes, and defile
 not yourselves with the idols
 of E'gypt: I am the LORD your
 God.
 8 But they rebelled against
 me, and would not hearken un-
 to me: they did not every man
 cast away the abominations of

Ge.49.10, Sceptres.
 See Israel Exalted, De.26.19.
 De.29.28, Wicked Rooted Up.
 De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
 Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled.
 p.p.Ho.13.15.
 p.p.Je.31.28.
 See Spir. Drought, Ps.63.1.
 See Desolation (1), Is.1.8.
 Nu.31.23, Fire (4).
 p.p.ch.15.4.
 B.C.593 (?)
 Ex.3.16, Elders.
 1 S.9.9, Inquiring of God (2).
 Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
 Ex.33.20, Prayers Refused.
 [2 Co.12.8.
 See Instruction (2), 1 S.9.27.
 De.7.25, Abominations.
 De.7.6, Chosen Ones.
 Ex.6.7, Israel (2).
 p.p.Ex.3.8; 4.31.
 Ex.19.5, God's People.
 De.8.2, Divine Leader.
 Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).
 Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land.
 p.p.Ps.48.2.
 Jb.11.14, Forsake Sin.
 Ge.3.6, Earthly Vision.
 Is.24.5, Defilement (1).
 Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1).
 De.9.24, Rebellion (1).
 Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
 Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).

De.11.28, Disobedience (1).	their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of E'gypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of E'gypt.	21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which <i>if</i> a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.	De.9.24, Rebellion (1). Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2).
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.			
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.			De.32.47, Life (4).
Le.22.2, God's Name. p.p.Ex.32.12.	9 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they <i>were</i> , in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of E'gypt.		Ex.16.27, Sabbath Desecration
De.8.2, Divine Leader.	10 Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of E'gypt, and brought them into the wilderness.	22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.	Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1).	11 And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgments, which <i>if</i> a man do, he shall even live in them.		p.p.Ps.78.38.
Ex.15.26, Statutes. De.4.5, Instruction (5). See Divine Teacher, Ex.4.15. De.32.47, Life (4), ch.33.19.	12 Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I <i>am</i> the LORD that sanctify them.	23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;	Le.22.2, God's Name.
Ge.2.3, Sabbath (1).	13 But the house of Is'ra-el rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which <i>if</i> a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.	24 Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols.	De.8.2, Divine Leader. De.5.15, God's Hand. Ge.16.7, Wildernesses.
Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.	14 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.	25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes <i>that were</i> not good, and judgments whereby they should not live;	Le.26.33, Dispersion (2).
De.9.24, Rebellion (1).	15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given <i>them</i> , flowing with milk and honey, which <i>is</i> the glory of all lands;	26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through <i>the fire</i> all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I <i>am</i> the LORD.	De.11.28, Disobedience (1) 2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised. p.p.Mk.7.22. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
De.29.19, Sinful Walk. Pr.1.30, Despisers.	16 Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.	27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me.	
Ex.16.27, Sabbath Desecration, ch.22.8. Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation. p.p.Nu.14.28,29. p.p.v.9.	17 Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.	28 <i>For</i> when I had brought them into the land, <i>for</i> the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.	De.18.21, Human Sacrifices
Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).	18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols:	29 Then I said unto them, What <i>is</i> the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bā'mah unto this day.	Is.1.8, Desolation (1), [ch.33.2] Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).
Nu.14.23, Exclusion (1), [He.3.19].	19 I <i>am</i> the LORD your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them;	30 Wherefore say unto the house of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord God; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?	Le.24.11, Blasphemy.
Ex.3.8, Fruitful Land.	20 And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I <i>am</i> the LORD your God.	31 For when ye offer your	Ge.12.7, Promised Land. De.5.15, God's Hand. p.p.1 K.14.23. Le.26.30, High Places (2). Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offering [ing] Nu.14.11, Provoking God. Ge.8.21, Sweet Savor. Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings. Or, I told them what <i>the high place was</i> , or, Bā'mah.
See Law Despised, [2 Chr.36.16].			Is.24.5, Defilement (1). Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery, [ch.23.].
Ec.8.11, Evil Heart. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). Nu.14.18, Longsuffering (1), [Ro.9.22].			De.7.25, Abominations.
Ge.18.32, Divine Forbearance.			
Ps.34.11, Children (3), [Mk.7.10].			
Le.20.23, Evil Example, [He.4.11].			
1 K.22.52, Parental Influence, Am.2.4. Is.24.5, Defilement (1).			
Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments.			
De.26.16, Obedience (1).			
Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observance.			
Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.			

e.18.21, Human Sacrifices.	gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Is'ra-el? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.	42 And ye shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Is'ra-el, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.	Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.
x.32.25, Degradation, [2 Pe.2.22]			De.30.3, Jews' Return.
x.32.4, Idolatry (4).			Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
ee Inquiring of God, [Ge.25.22]			
e.145, Prayers Unanswered.		43 And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.	p.p.Ps.119.59; Hag.1.7. See Eviildoers (2), Jud.2.11. Is.24.5, Defilement (1). Nu.14.39, Remorse. 1 K.21.27, Repentance (3). Jn.7.7, Evil Works.
p.ch.11.5; 16.16.	32 And that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.	44 And ye shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD.	p.p.ch.24.24.
x.32.1, Apostates.	33 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you:	45 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,	See Longsuffering (1), [Nu.14.18]
x.23.2, Sinful Imitation.	34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.	46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop <i>thy word</i> toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;	De.9.5, Unmerited Favors. Fr.2.15, Evil Way.
e.4.28, Idolatry (3).	35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.	47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burned therein.	p.p.ch.12.1, Divine Direction.
Chr.29.12, God's Power.	36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of E'gypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.	48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.	Nu.11.25, Propheying. 2 K.19.23, Forests.
e.32.35, Divine Vengeance.	37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant:	49 Then said I, Ah Lord God! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?	De.4.1, Hearken.
e.4.39, Sovereignty of God.	38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Is'ra-el: and ye shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD.		Ge.19.24, Fire (3). p.p.ch.17.24.
e.30.3, Jews' Return.	39 As for you, O house of Is'ra-el, thus saith the Lord GOD; Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter <i>also</i> , if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.		p.p.Is.13.8.
e.5.15, God's Hand.	40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Is'ra-el, all of them in the land, serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.		
x.6.6, Divine Arm.	41 I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.		Ge.4.1, Hearken.
x.4.14, God's Anger.			See Parables (Index).
p.ch.17.20.			
p.Nu.11.1-35; 1 Co.10.5.			
e.16.7, Wildernesses.			
r.1.24, Divine Pleadings.			
p.Le.27.32.			
e.5.8, Chastisement.			
ee Covenant (3), Ex.24.7.			
e.22.2, Stubbornness (1).			
ee Separation (5), Mt.13.30.			
ee Separation (6), Mt.18.17.			
e.30.3, Jews' Return.			
ee Exclusion (1), Nu.14.23.			
x.6.7, Knowledge (5).			
x.32.4, Idolatry (4).			
x.32.9, Stubbornness (1).			
e.22.2, God's Name.			
ee Unacceptable Offerings, Ge.4.5.			
e.35.2, Idolatry (1).			
p.Is.2.2; Mi.4.1.			
e.12.5, Sacred Places.			
e.1.26, Restoration (2), [ch.36.8]			
x.23.25, Serve God.			
x.28.38, Accepted of God, [ch.43.27]			
x.25.2, Giving (1).			
x.22.29, First-fruits.			
e.8.21, Sweet Savor.			
x.33.16, Separation (2).			
p.Is.5.16; ch.28.25.			

CHAPTER 21

Ezekiel prophesies against Israel with a sign of sighting, etc.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
 2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jê-ru'sa-lêm, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Is'ra-el,
 3 And say to the land of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.
 4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:
 5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his

B.C.593.
 p.p.ch.20.46.
 Is.3.1, Jerusalem (3).
 See Sacred Places, De.12.5.
 Nu.11.25, Propheying.
 Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure.
 De.32.41, Sword of the Lord.
 p.p.Is.57.1.
 Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
 p.p.ch.7.2; 20.47.
 De.10.17, Impartiality (2).
 Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).

	sheath: it shall not return any more.	the sword of the king of Bāb'yl-on may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose <i>it</i> at the head of the way to the city.	
p.p.Is.22.4; Je.30.6; ch.9.4.	6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of <i>thy</i> loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.	20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rāb'bah of the Ām'mon-ites, and to Jū'dah in Jē-ry'sā-lēm the defenced.	De.3.11, Rabbah. Ge.19.38, Ammonites. Jos.10.1, Jerusalem. p.p.Pr.16.33; 21.1. Or, mother of the way.
Ps.119.53, Solicitude (1).	7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings; because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord GOD.	21 For the king of Bāb'yl-on stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made <i>his</i> arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver.	Ge.44.15, Divination, [Zec.10.2] See False Gods, 1 Chr.16.26. Or, consulted with <i>tera-</i> [phim, etc]
p.p.Is.13.7. p.p.ch.7.17; 22.14. Le.26.37, Powerlessness. Le.26.36, Faint-hearted.	8 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD; Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished: 10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.	22 At his right hand was the divination for Jē-ry'sā-lēm, to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint <i>battering</i> rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.	Ge.10.2, [Zec.10.2] See False Gods, 1 Chr.16.26. Or, consulted with <i>tera-</i> [phim, etc]
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).	11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer.	23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.	Or, to appoint <i>rams</i> , or, [battering <i>rams</i>] p.p.Je.51.14. ch.4.2, Battering Rams, [ch.26.5]
Nu.11.25, Prophesying. p.p.ch.5.1,12. See War Threatened, [Le.26.25.	12 Cry and howl, son of man: for it shall be upon my people, <i>it shall be</i> upon all the princes of Īs'ra-el: terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: smite therefore upon <i>thy</i> thigh.	24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, <i>I say</i> , that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.	Ge.44.15, Divination, [Zec.10.2] See False Gods, 1 Chr.16.26. Or, consulted with <i>tera-</i> [phim, etc]
p.p.Is.34.5. Or, it is the rod of my son, [it despiseth every tree.	13 Because <i>it is</i> a trial, and what if <i>the sword</i> condemn even the rod? it shall be no more, saith the Lord GOD.	25 ¶ And thou, profane wicked prince of Īs'ra-el, whose day is come, when iniquity <i>shall have</i> an end,	Or, to appoint <i>rams</i> , or, [battering <i>rams</i>] p.p.Je.51.14. ch.4.2, Battering Rams, [ch.26.5]
See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50.	14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite <i>thine</i> hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: <i>it is</i> the sword of the great <i>men</i> that are slain, which entereth into their privy chambers.	26 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this <i>shall not be</i> the same: exalt <i>him</i> that is low, and abase <i>him</i> that is high.	2 S.5.9, Fortresses. p.p.ch.17.16,18. p.p.Nu.5.15; ch.29.16.
Ex.19.5, God's People. Nu.1.16, Princes. Le.26.36, Terror. Le.26.25, War Threatened, [ch.32.11. Ex.6.7, Israel (2). p.p.Je.31.19. Or, When the trial hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod?	15 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that <i>their</i> heart may faint, and <i>their</i> ruins be multiplied: ah! <i>it is</i> made bright, <i>it is</i> wrapped up for the slaughter.	27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it <i>him</i> .	Jb.15.16, Iniquity. Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin. Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God.
Ex.19.5, God's People. Nu.1.16, Princes. Le.26.36, Terror. Le.26.25, War Threatened, [ch.32.11. Ex.6.7, Israel (2). p.p.Je.31.19. Or, When the trial hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod?	16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.	28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ām'mon-ites, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn: for the slaughter <i>it is</i> furbished, to consume because of the glittering:	Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin. Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God.
Nu.11.25, Prophesying.	17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said <i>it</i> .	29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of <i>them</i> that are slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity <i>shall have</i> an end.	Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin. Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God.
p.p.Le.26.21. p.p.ch.30.24. p.p.1 K.22.25. Le.26.16, Threatenings.	18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying, 19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that	30 Shall I cause <i>it</i> to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou	Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to [Work] See Day of Visitation, [Is.10. See Sin's Harvest, Is.17.11]
Or, sharpened.			Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). Ps.75.7, Reversals.
			p.p.Hag.2.21,22. p.p.Ps.2.6; 72.7. See Christ, King, Ps.2.6. Ge.45.8, God Exalts.
			Nu.11.25, Prophesying. Ge.19.38, Ammonites. p.p.ch.36.15; Zep.2.8-10.
			p.p.Is.31.8. See False Prophets, De.13. See Lying, Ge.3.4.
p.p.ch.5.13.			See Day of Visitation, [Is.10]
p.p.Je.1.10.			p.p.Je.47.6,7. Ge.18.25, God a Judge.

	wast created, in the land of thy nativity.	12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.	Ex.23.8, Bribery (1). Ex.22.25, Usury. Jos.7.21, Avarice (2). Is.10.2, Extortion Con- [demned, Am.5.11. De.4.9, Forgetfulness.
.69.24, Divine Indignation.	31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, and skilful to destroy.	13 Behold, therefore I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.	Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2). Pr.15.8, Unjust Gain, Ja.5.4.
.2.23, God's Wrath.	32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the LORD have spoken it.	14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken it, and will do it.	See Who Can Stand? 1S.6.20. p.p.Is.45.9. See Day of Visitation, [Is.10.3.
.d.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.		15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
.34.2, Destruction (2).		16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.	Le.26.33, Dispersion (2). p.p.ch.23.27.
.32.26, Wicked Forgotten.		17 ¶And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,	Ezr.9.11, Filthiness.
C.593.	CHAPTER 22	18 Son of man, the house of Is'ra-el is to me become dross: all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are even the dross of silver.	Or, thou shalt be profaned [in thyself.
.36.2, "Word" Inspired.	<i>Sins of the Jews. 15 Their dispersion.</i> MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,	19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jê-rû-sâ-lêm.	Ex.32.25, Degradation. Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).
.ch.20.4; Ho.4.2; Na.3.1.	2 Now, thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations.	20 As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.	Is.1.22, Deterioration. Pr.25.4, Dross. Nu.31.22, Iron. Ex.15.10, Lead.
.e Exposure of Sin.	[Nu.32.23.	21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.	Ps.12.6, Silver (5), Da.2.32.
.Chr.19.10, Warn the	[Wicked.	22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.	See Spir. Refining, Jb.23.10.
.19.10, Innocent Blood.		23 ¶And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,	Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
.40.19, Idol Making, Da.3.1.	3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against herself to defile herself.	24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.	Nu.31.23, Fire (4), Zec.13.9.
.42.21, Guilt.	4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.	25 There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.	2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. See Chastisement, De.8.5
.24.5, Defilement (1).	[ch.28.18.		Ps.12.6, Silver (5).
.32.4, Idolatry (4).	[Is.10.3.		Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).
.e Day of Visitation,			De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
.28.37, Israel a By-word.	5 Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art infamous and much vexed.		Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
.art polluted of name,	[much in vexation.		See Land Polluted, Le.18.25.
.1.16, Princes.	6 Behold, the princes of Is'ra-el, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.		p.p.Ho.6.9.
.Is.1.23; v.3.	7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.		De.13.5, False Prophets.
.21.15, Ungrateful Chil-	[dren, Mi.7.6.		De.33.22, Lions (2).
.21.20, Dishonoring Par-	[ents.		Ps.71.10, Soul's Enemies, [Lu.22.31.
.23.9, Oppression (1).			Jos.7.21, Avarice (2).
.22.21, Strangers (1).			1 S.8.3, Greed.
.22.22, Widow and Fa-	[therless (1).		p.p.Je.15.8.
.19.8, Sacrilege (1).	8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.		
.16.27, Sabbath Desecra-	[tion.		
.31.13, Slander (1).	9 In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.		
.26.30, High Places (2).	10 In thee have they discovered their fathers' nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.		
.25.6, Lasciviousness.			
.Le.20.11; 1 Co.5.1.	11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law; and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter.		
.Le.18.19.			
.20.14, Adultery.			
.Le.18.15.			
.6.5, Depravity.			
.2 S.13.14.			

784

s.92.6, Grossness.	flesh of asses, and whose issue <i>is like</i> the issue of horses.	I give her cup into thine hand.	p.p.v.33.
p.Je.3.9.	21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the E-ġyptians for the paps of thy youth.	32 Thus saith the Lord God; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.	Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised. See Israel a By-word, [De.28.37.
ee Bondage of Israel, [Ex.1.11.	22 ¶ Therefore, O Ā-hōl'ī-bah, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;	33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Sā-mā'ri-ā.	Ge.3.16, Sorrow.
ee Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50.	23 The Bāb-ŷ-lō'nī-anš, and all the Chāl-dē'anš, Pe'kōd, and Shō'ā, and Kō'ā, and all the Ās-sŷrī-anš with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.	34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck <i>it</i> out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken <i>it</i> , saith the Lord God.	Is.1.8, Desolation (1). Jb.21.20, Cup of Wrath, [Zec.12.2.
p.2 K.20.14-17; Jb.1.17. Chaldeans, Da.2.2.	24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, <i>which</i> shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.	35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.	De.28.67, Sin's Misery.
u.31.48, Captains.	25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.	36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me; Son of man, wilt thou judge Ā-hō'lah and Ā-hōl'ī-bah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;	p.p.1 K.14.9; Ne.9.26. De.4.9, Forgetfulness. Ex.32.1, Apostates. Jud.2.17, Spir Adultery, [Ho.4.12.
De.17.16, Horses. p.ch.21.15.	26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.	37 That they have committed adultery, and blood <i>is</i> in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through <i>the fire</i> , to devour <i>them</i> .	2 Chr.19.10, Warn the [Wicked. De.7.25, Abominations.
x.14.7, Chariots (1). e.45.19, Wagons.	27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom <i>brought</i> from the land of E-ġypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember E-ġypt any more.	38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.	p.p.ch.16.38. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
S.17.7, Shields.	28 For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of <i>them</i> whom thou hatest, into the hand of <i>them</i> from whom thy mind is alienated:	39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.	Le.18.21, Human Sacrifices.
p.2 S.24.14.	29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.	40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger <i>was</i> sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,	2 Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3). Ex.16.27, Sabbath Desecration.
x.20.5, Divine Jealousy.	30 I will do these <i>things</i> unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.	41 And satest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.	Ge.4.8, Murder (2). Ge.35.2, Idolatry (1).
ud.1.6, Mutilation, Mk.5.5.	31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will	42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease <i>was</i> with her: and with the men of the common sort <i>were</i> brought Sā-bē'anš from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.	Mt.15.7, Hypocrites. p.p.2 K.21.4.
b.27.14, Seed of the Wicked.		43 Then said I unto <i>her</i> that <i>was</i> old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she <i>with them</i> ?	p.p.Is.57.9.
.34.2, Destruction (2). p.ch.16.39.			p.p.Ru.3.3.
p.ch.16.41; Mi.5.10.			2 K.9.30, Painting. Ex.33.4, Ornaments.
nd.16.20, Wicked Forsaken. p.Je.21.7.			p.p.Est.1.6; Is.57.7. p.p.Is.65.11; ch.44.16.
e.28.67, Sin's Misery.			Ex.30.1, Incense.
u.32.23, Exposure of Sin.			p.p.Ho.6.3-6.
13.11, Punishment. x.32.1, Apostates. nd.2.17, Spir. Adultery. e.18.24, Pollutions (2). x.32.4, Idolatry (4). e.29.19, Sinful Walk.			Or, were brought drunkards from, etc. Ge.24.22, Bracelets. Le.8.9, Crowns (1).
			Ex.20.14, Adultery.

Pr.2.18, Harlots (2).	44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto A-hō'lah and unto A-hōl'i-bah, the lewd women.	8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.	p.p.Je.16.17; Mt.7.2.
Jb.36.7, The Righteous. p.p.Le.20.10; Ho.6.5.	45 ¶And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they <i>are</i> adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.	9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great.	Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin.
See Blood upon Men, [2 S.1.16.	46 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.	10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned.	Is.5.8, Woes. See Conflagrations, [Ge.19.28.
De.28.50, Instruments of [Judgment.	47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.	11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and <i>that</i> the filthiness of it may be molten in it, <i>that</i> the scum of it may be consumed.	Nu.31.23, Fire (4).
De.28.36, Captivity (1).	48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.	12 She hath wearied <i>herself</i> with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum <i>shall</i> be in the fire.	Or, wearied <i>the</i> Lord. Le.19.11, Falsehood.
Ex.19.13, Stoning (1). Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.	49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.	13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.	Ezr.9.11, Filthiness. p.p.Am.4.6.
p.p.Je.39.8. See Religious Reforms, [1 K.15.12.		14 I the LORD have spoken it: it shall come to pass, and I will do <i>it</i> ; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.	2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
p.p.De.13.11; 2 Pe.2.6.		15 ¶Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. Ps.33.11, Immutability.
Is.59.18, Recompense (1).		16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.	Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to [Works.
Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).		17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not <i>thy</i> lips, and eat not the bread of men.	De.8.5, Affliction (3). Ge.24.67, Conjugal Love. De.8.5, Chastisement. p.p.Jb.23.2. p.p.Je.16.5; 22.10. Heb. <i>Be silent</i> . p.p.Ps.39.9; 46.10. p.p.Le.21.10-12. p.p.2 S.15.30; v.22. p.p.Je.16.7; Ho.9.4.
B.C.590.	CHAPTER 24 <i>By a boiling pot is shewn Jerusalem's destruction.</i> AGAIN in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, <i>even</i> of this same day: the king of Bāb'y-lon set himself against Jē-rū'sā-lēm this same day. 3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Set on a pot, set <i>it</i> on, and also pour water into it: 4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, <i>even</i> every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill <i>it</i> with the choice bones. 5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, <i>and</i> make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein. 6 ¶Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum <i>is</i> therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it. 7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;	18 So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded. 19 ¶And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these <i>things</i> are to us, that thou doest so? 20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 21 Speak unto the house of Iſ'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and	
p.p.Je.39.6.			Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
Is.5.8, Woes. Is.3.1, Jerusalem (3).			p.p.ch.12.9; 20.49; 37.18. See Instruction Sought, [Mt.13.36.
p.p.2 S.8.2; Jl.3.3.			Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
p.p.Le.17.13; De.12.16.			Je.1.7, Speak "The Word." See Temple Destroyed, [2 K.25.9. p.p.Je.7.14; ch.7.20. p.p.Ps.27.4; 84.1. p.p.ch.23.25.

26.25, War Threatened.

p.Je.16.6; v.17.

p.Jb.27.15; Ps.78.64.

e.26.39, Pining Away,
[ch.33.10.

b.14.17, Our Iniquities,
e.28.67, Sin's Misery.

ud.6.38, Signs Given.

p.ch.4.3; Ho.1.2;
[Lu.11.29,30.

p.Jn.13.19.

x.6.7, Knowledge (5).

p.Ps.48.2; 50.2.

s.19.17, Glory of Man,

[Ho.4.7.

s.24.11, Joy Departed.

e.8.5, Affliction (3).

Or, the lifting up of their

[soul.

p.1 S.4.12.

c.2.4, Spir. Utterance.

s.26.7, Testimony (1),

[Mt.10.20.

C.590.

p.ch.6.2.

e.19.38, Ammonites.

e.4.1, Hearken.

s.35.21, Aha, ch.26.2.

Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3).

ee Desolation (1), Is.1.8.

K.15.29, Captivity (2).

p.Jud.6.3; ch.21.31.

ud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.

ee Abasement(1), Jb.40.12.

p.De.28.33.

e.3.11, Rabbah.

e.12.16, Camels.

p.Is.17.2.

x.6.7, Knowledge (5).

p.Jb.27.23.

s.31.29, Rejoicing (4).

st.3.6, Malice (2).

your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 Thus E-z'e-k'i-el is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also, thou son of man, *shall it not be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear it with *thine* ears?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and thou shalt be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 25

God's vengeance on the Ammonites, Moab, Seir, and upon the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against the Ām'mon-ites, and prophesy against them;

3 And say unto the Ām'mon-ites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Is'ra-el, when it was desolate; and against the house of Jū'dah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rāb'bah a stable for camels, and the Ām'mon-ites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast clapped *thine* hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Is'ra-el;

7 Behold, therefore I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because that Mō'ab and Se'ir do say, Behold, the house of Jū'dah is like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the side of Mō'ab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Bēth-jēsh'i-mōth, Bā'al-mē'on, and Kir-i-a-thā'im,

10 Unto the men of the east with the Ām'mon-ites, and will give them in possession, that the Ām'mon-ites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Mō'ab; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because that E'dom hath dealt against the house of Jū'dah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also stretch out mine hand upon E'dom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Tē'man; and they of Dē'alah shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon E'dom by the hand of my people Is'ra-el: and they shall do in E'dom according to mine anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the Phi-listines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Phi-listines, and I will cut off the Chēr'e-thims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAPTER 26

Judgment of Tyrus by Nebuchad-rezzar.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first

Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).

p.p.Is.33.4.

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

Ge.14.6, Mt. Seir.

p.p.Is.36.18.

Or, shoulder of Moab.

Nu.26.3, Moab.

Or, against the children of

[Ammon.

Ge.19.38, Ammonites.

De.32.26, Wicked Forgotten.

Ex.6.6, God's Judgments,

[ch.30.14.

Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).

2 Chr.28.17; Ps.137.7.

Ge.36.9, Edomites.

See Jews Persecuted,

[2 K.16.6.

1 K.19.2, Revenge.

Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).

Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

Is.13.9, Desolation (2),

[ch.29.12.

Le.26.25, War Threatened.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.

Ex.6.7, Israel (2).

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.

Ge.21.32, Philistines.

1 K.19.2, Revenge, Mt.14.8.

Est.3.6, Malice (2).

Or, with perpetual hatred.

p.p.Je.25.20.

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

p.p.1 S.30.14.

De.32.35, Divine Venge-

[ance, Mi.5.15.

See Divine Reproof, Ps.9.5.

Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).

B.C.588.

p.p.ch.24.1.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).	day of the month, <i>that</i> the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, because that Tŷrus hath said against Jĕ-ryŷā-lēm, Aha, she is broken <i>that</i> was the gates of the people: she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished, <i>now</i> she is laid waste:	dust in the midst of the water. 13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard. 14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a <i>place</i> to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken <i>it</i> , saith the Lord GOD.	p.p.ch.27.27; 28.8. p.p.Is.23.16. Is.24.11, Joy Departed, [Ho.2.11] Ge.4.21, Harps.
Jos.19.29, Tyre, Zec.9.3. Ps.35.21, Aha, ch.36.2. p.p.Lam.1.1; ch.25.3. p.p.Jl.3.4-6.	3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I <i>am</i> against thee, O Tŷrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up. 4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tŷrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock. 5 It shall be a <i>place</i> for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken <i>it</i> , saith the Lord GOD: and it shall become a spoil to the nations.	15 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tŷrus; Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee? 16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling; they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at <i>every</i> moment, and be astonished at thee.	p.p.v.4,5. Jb.15.34, Desolation of the [Wicked]. 1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
See Divine Displeasure, [Nu.11.1]. De.4.39, Sovereignty of God.	6 And her daughters which <i>are</i> in the field shall be slain by the sword; and they shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD. 7 ¶For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring upon Tŷrus Nĕb-u-chad-rĕz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people. 8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.	17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, <i>that wast</i> inhabited of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror <i>to be</i> on all that haunt it! 18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that <i>are</i> in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.	Jos.19.29, Tyre. See Fall of the Wicked, [Pr.11.5]. p.p.ch.31.16. See Horrors of War, [2 S.12.31]. p.p.ch.27.35; Jona.3.6. Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). Est.6.8, Rich Apparel. p.p.Jb.8.22. p.p.Jb.2.13.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2). p.p.Is.23.11; Am.1.10.	9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers. 10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.	19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee; 20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory in the land of the living; 21 I will make thee a terror, and thou <i>shalt be</i> no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.	Le.26.36, Terror. p.p.ch.27.35. See Lamentations(2), Je.4.8. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
See Desolation (2), Is.13.9. See God's Word Sure, [1 K.8.56]. p.p.Je.47.4; ch.25.7.	11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground. 12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses; and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy		p.p.ch.27.3. p.p.Is.41.5; ch.27.35. p.p.Is.23.5. Jb.15.34, Desolation of the [Wicked]. p.p.Is.8.7,8.
p.p.Je.49.2. Le 26.25, War Threatened.			
Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).			
See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50. 2 K.24.1, Nebuchadrezzar. p.p.Da.2.37. Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).			
p.p.ch.21.22. Jos.6.1, Sieges. Or, <i>pour out the engine of</i> [shot].			
2Chr.26.15, Engines of War. ch.4.2, Battering Rams.			
Ge.11.5, Towers.			
p.p.Je.4.13; 47.3.			
p.p.ch.27.28.			
Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).			
Or, <i>according to the enterings of a city broken up</i> .			
De.17.16, Horses.			
p.p.Is.26.5.			
Ge.34.28, Spoil. p.p.Is.23.8,18. p.p.Je.43.13; 52.14.			
Or, <i>houses of thy desire</i> .			

CHAPTER 27

The riches and irrecoverable fall of Tyrus.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,
2 Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tŷrus;
3 And say unto Tŷrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant

B.C.588.

See Lamentations(2), Je.4.
Jos.19.29, Tyre.
p.p.ch.28.2.
p.p.v.33.

	of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord God; O Tŷrus, thou hast said, I <i>am</i> of perfect beauty.	work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.	Ex.35.6, Linen. Jb.28.18, Coral. Ex.28.19, Agate.
cr.17.19, Self-exaltation.	4 Thy borders <i>are</i> in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.	17 Jūdāh, and the land of Is- ra-el, they <i>were</i> thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Min'nith, and Pān'nāg, and honey, and oil, and balm.	p.p.Jud.11.33. Ex.9.32, Wheat (1). Ge.43.11, Honey, Mt.3.4. Ex.37.25, Balm. Or, <i>rosin</i> . 2 S.8.6, Damascus.
s.14.8, Fir-trees. K.4.33, Cedars.	5 They have made all thy <i>ship</i> boards of fir trees of Sē'nir: they have taken cedars from Lēb'a-non to make masts for thee.	18 Dā-mās'cus <i>was</i> thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Hēl'bon, and white wool.	p.p.v.12.33. Ge.14.18, Wine (2). Le.13.47, Wool.
se.35.4, Oaks. Ju.21.33, Bashan.	6 Of the oaks of Bā'shān have they made thine oars; the company of the Āsh'ūr-ites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chit'tim.	19 Dān also and Jā'vān going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market.	Ex.30.24, Cassia. Ex.30.23, Sweet Cane. p.p.Ge.25.3; v.15. Or, <i>clothes of freedom</i> . Ge.25.13, Arabians.
K.10.18, Ivory, Am.3.15.	7 Fine linen with brodered work from Ē'gŷpt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of Ē-li'shah was that which covered thee.	20 Dē'dān <i>was</i> thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.	p.p.Ge.25.3; v.15. Or, <i>clothes of freedom</i> . Ge.25.13, Arabians.
Ex.35.6, Linen. Ex.28.39, Embroidery. ee Luxury, 1 K.4.22. x.28.31, Blue. st.8.15, Purple (2).	8 The inhabitants of Zī'dōn and Ār'vād were thy mariners: thy wise <i>men</i> , O Tŷrus, <i>that</i> were in thee, were thy pilots.	21 Ā-rā'bī-ā, and all the princes of Kē'dār, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these <i>were</i> they thy merchants.	p.p.Is.60.7. Jb.6.19, Sheba, ch.38.13.
K.9.27, Mariners. os.19.29, Tyre.	9 The ancients of Ġē'bal and the wise <i>men</i> thereof were in thee thy calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.	22 The merchants of Shē'bā and Rā'a-mah, they <i>were</i> thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.	Ge.43.11, Spices. 1 K.10.2, Precious Stones.
p.v.27. Ju.24.24, Ships.	10 They of Pēr'siā and of Lūd and of Phūt were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.	23 Hā'ran, and Cān'neh, and Ē'dēn, the merchants of Shē'bā, Ās'shur, and Chīl'mād, <i>were</i> thy merchants.	p.p.Ge.25.3. Ge.37.25, Merchants.
p.ch.30.5; 38.5.	11 The men of Ār'vād with thine army <i>were</i> upon thy walls round about, and the Gām'ma-dīm were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.	24 These <i>were</i> thy merchants in all sorts of <i>things</i> , in blue clothes, and brodered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.	Or, in <i>excellent things</i> . Est.6.8, Rich Apparel, Da.5.7. 2 K.12.9, Chests. 2 S.7.2, Cedar.
S.17.7, Shields.	12 Tār'shish <i>was</i> thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all <i>kind</i> of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.	25 The ships of Tār'shish did sing of thee in thy market: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.	Nu.24.24, Ships. 1 K.10.22, Tarshish. p.p.Ps.48.7. Ps.49.17, Glory of Man.
e.11.5, Towers.	13 Jā'vān, Tu'bal, and Mē'shech, they <i>were</i> thy merchants: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market.	26 ¶Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.	p.p.Je.18.17; ch.26.19; [Ac.27.14]
K.10.22, Tarshish, ch.38.13.	14 They of the house of Tō-gār'mah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules.	27 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that <i>are</i> in thee, and in all thy company which <i>is</i> in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.	Pr.11.4, Riches Vain. Is.34.2, Destruction (2). Or, <i>waves</i> shall shake, etc.
x.25.3, Silver (4). u.31.22, Iron. x.15.10, Lead. e.34.10, Trading, Lu.19.15. p.Ge.10.2; v.19; ch.38.2; [39.1]	15 The men of Dē'dān <i>were</i> thy merchants; many isles <i>were</i> the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony.	28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.	1 K.9.27, Mariners, Jona.1.5.
e.37.28, Traffic in Men. x.25.3, Brass.	16 Šŷrī-ā <i>was</i> thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and brodered	29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;	Nu.24.24, Ships. p.p.ch.26.16.
p.ch.38.6.	17 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes:	30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes:	Ge.50.10, Lamentations. Jos.7.6, Dust (3), Re.18.19. p.p.Est.4.1. p.p.Je.6.26.
e.17.16, Horses. p.Ge.10.7.			
K.10.18, Ivory.			
p.Jud.10.6; ch.16.57. e.10.31, Merchandise, [Jn.2.16] x.28.18, Emeralds, ch.28.13. st.8.15, Purple (2). x.28.39, Embroidery.			

Le.13.40, Baldness. Ge.37.34, Sackcloth.	31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing.	8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of <i>them that are slain in the midst of the seas.</i>	p.p.Jb.33.18; Ps.28.1. 2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1). [Am.3.11.] Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wicked]. p.p.Da.4.31; Ac.12.22. See Impiety, Ex.5.2.
Est.4.3, Wailing, Mk.5.38. p.p.Lam.2.13.	32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, <i>saying</i> , What <i>city</i> is like Tŷrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?	9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, <i>I am God?</i> but thou <i>shalt be</i> a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.	Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). Or, <i>woundeth</i> thee. Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. Ge.34.14, The Uncircumcised, ch.32.20. De.28.50, Instruments of [Judgment]. 1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
Jos.19.29, Tyre.	33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou fillest many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.	10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken <i>it</i> , saith the Lord GOD.	Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). Or, <i>woundeth</i> thee. Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty. Ge.34.14, The Uncircumcised, ch.32.20. De.28.50, Instruments of [Judgment]. 1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
p.p.ch.28.5.	34 In the time <i>when</i> thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.	11 ¶Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,	Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). See Lamentations (2). [Je.4.8.]
See Riches Fleeting, [Jb.20.28.]	35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in <i>their</i> countenance.	12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tŷrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.	p.p.ch.27.3. Is.29.14, Worldly Wisdom.
Ne.10.31, Merchandise.	36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be a terror, and never <i>shalt be</i> any more.	13 Thou hast been in E'd'en the garden of God; every precious stone <i>was</i> thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.	Ge.2.8, Eden, ch.31.9. 1 K.10.2, Precious Stones. Ex.28.17, Sardius, Re.4.3. Ex.28.17, Topaz, Re.21.20. Ex.28.18, Diamonds. Ge.2.12, Onyx. Ex.28.20, Jasper, Re.4.3. Ex.24.10, Sapphire, Re.21.19. Ex.28.18, Emeralds, Re.4.3. Ge.31.27, Tabrets.
Ps.73.18, Insecurity. p.p.ch.32.10.	CHAPTER 28 <i>God's judgment of Tyrus and of Zidon.</i>	14 Thou <i>art</i> the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee <i>so</i> : thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.	See Cherub, Ex.25.19. p.p.ch.20.40.
See Fear of God (4), Ge.35.5. p.p.Da.5.6. Ge.37.25, Merchants. Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised.	THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,	15 Thou <i>wast</i> perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.	p.p.Re.18.16. See Precious Stones, [1 K.10.2.]
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).	2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tŷrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart <i>is</i> lifted up, and thou hast said, <i>I am</i> a God, I sit <i>in</i> the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou <i>art</i> a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:	16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.	p.p.ch.27.3,4.
B.C.588.	3 Behold, thou <i>art</i> wiser than Dān'iel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:	17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.	Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin.
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).	4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:	18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.	Ge.6.13, Violence. Ge.3.17, Sin Rebuked. Ps.9.5, Divine Reproof. Le.26.17, Reprobation. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
De.27.19, Rulers Warned, [ch.45.9.]	5 By thy great wisdom and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart <i>is</i> lifted up because of thy riches:	19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be	Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation. Is.29.14, Worldly Wisdom.
Ex.5.2, Pride (2), ch.31.10. Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation, [ch.31.10.]	6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;		2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1). Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled. p.p.Is.14.9. Is.24.5, Defilement (1). [ch.43.8.]
p.p.Ge.3.5; Ac.12.22. p.p.Is.14.13; 2 Th.2.4. p.p.Is.31.3.	7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.		Jb.15.16, Iniquity.
See Ambition, Ge.11.4. p.p.Da.1.20; 2.48. Da.1.6, Daniel. Pr.3.7, Conceit. Is.29.14, Worldly Wisdom, [Ro.1.22.]			Ge.19.24, Fire (3).
Ge.2.12, Gold. Jb.27.16, Accumulation, [Mt.6.19.]			p.p.2 Pe.2.6.
p.p.Ps.62.10; Zec.9.3.			p.p.Re.18.9,10.
Jb.31.24, Trust in Riches.			p.p.ch.26.21.
De.8.13, Riches Perilous. p.p.Ex.9.17. Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation. See Pride (2), Ex.5.2.			
De.4.39, Sovereignty of God. De.28.50, Instruments of [Judgment]. Le.26.25, War Threatened.			

791

Ge.12.10, Egypt. See Trust in Man, Ps.118.9.	16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Is'ra-el, which bringeth <i>their</i> iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I <i>am</i> the Lord God.	in it by the sword, saith the Lord God. 7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries <i>that are</i> desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities <i>that are</i> wasted.	
p.p.Is.64.9; Ho.8.13.			Is.13.9, Desolation (2).
Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).	17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first <i>month</i> , in the first <i>day</i> of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 18 Son of man, Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon caused his army to serve a great service against Tŷrus: every head <i>was</i> made bald, and every shoulder <i>was</i> peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tŷrus, for the service that he had served against it: 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will give the land of E'ġypt unto Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon; and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army. 20 I have given him the land of E'ġypt for his labour where-with he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God. 21 In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Is'ra-el to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD.	8 And they shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD, when I have set a fire in E'ġypt, and <i>when</i> all her helpers shall be destroyed. 9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless E-thi-ō'p-ians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of E'ġypt: for, lo, it cometh. 10 Thus saith the Lord God; I will also make the multitude of E'ġypt to cease by the hand of Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon. 11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against E'ġypt, and fill the land with the slain. 12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken <i>it</i> . 13 Thus saith the Lord God; I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause <i>their</i> images to cease out of Nōph; and there shall be no more a prince of the land of E'ġypt: and I will put a fear in the land of E'ġypt. 14 And I will make Pāth'ros desolate, and will set fire in Zō'an, and will execute judgments in Nō. 15 And I will pour my fury upon Sīn, the strength of E'ġypt; and I will cut off the multitude of Nō. 16 And I will set fire in E'ġypt: Sīn shall have great pain, and Nō shall be rent asunder, and Nōph <i>shall have</i> distresses daily. 17 The young men of Ā'ven and of Pī-bē'seth shall fall by the sword: and these <i>cities</i> shall go into captivity. 18 At Tē-hāph'ne-hēs also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of E'ġypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity. 19 Thus will I execute judgments in E'ġypt: and they shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD. 20 ¶ And it came to pass in	Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5). See Fire (3), Ge.19.24. Is.34.2, Destruction (2). p.p.Is.18.1,2. Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4). p.p.Ps.48.6. Nu.11.25, Prophesying. p.p.ch.29.19. De.28.50, Instruments of [Judgment] p.p.Is.19.4. Is.2.20, Idolatry (2). Or, <i>nonentities</i> to cease, et c. Is.19.13, Noph, Ho.9.6. Noph, or, <i>Memphis</i> . Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4). Is.13.9, Desolation (2). Zaan, or, <i>Tanis</i> . [ch.32.1] Ex.6.6, God's Judgments, [ch.38.2] Or, <i>Thebes</i> . 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Or, <i>Pelusium</i> . Ge.19.24, Fire (3). De.28.67, Sīn's Misery. Or, <i>Heliopolis</i> . Le.26.25, War Threatened p.p.1 K.11.19; Je.2.16. Or, <i>restrained</i> . Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).			
p.p.Je.25.9.			
See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50.			
Le.13.40, Baldness.			
See Mercenaries, 2 S.10.6.			
De.4.39, Sovereignty of God. p.p.ch.30.10.			
Ge.34.28, Spoil.			
Ex.19.5, Divine Ownership (1). p.p.Je.25.9; 2 K.10.30.			
p.p.1 S.2.10; Ps.92.10. See Israel Exalted, De.26.19. Is.1.26, Restoration (2). Ac.2.4, Spir. Utterance. p.p.Lu.21.15. Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.			
B.C.572.			
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).			
p.p.Is.13.6; 14.31.			
See Day of Visitation, [Is.10.3].			
Jl.2.1, Imminence.			
Le.26.25, War Threatened. p.p.Is.19.1. Jb.28.19, Ethiopia.			
p.p.ch.29.19. See Insecurity, Ps.73.18.			
Libya, or, <i>Phut</i> , etc. p.p.Je.25.20.			
Or, <i>children</i> of the land, etc. See Fall of the Wicked, [Pr.11.5].			
Ge.12.10, Egypt. Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).			

CHAPTER 30

Desolation of Egypt and her helpers.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Howl ye, Woe worth the day!

3 For the day *is* near, even the day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon E'ġypt, and great pain shall be in E-thi-ō'p-ā, when the slain shall fall in E'ġypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 E-thi-ō'p-ā, and Lib'ŷ-ā, and Lŷd'ŷ-ā, and all the mingled people, and Chüb, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold E'ġypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Sŷ-ē'nē shall they fall

20 ¶ And it came to pass in

p.ch.26.1.	the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, <i>that</i> the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,	tude of waters, when he shot forth.	
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).	21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Phā'raōh king of E'gypt; and, lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.	6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.	p.p.Da.4.12; Mt.13.32.
p.Ps.10.15; 37.17;	[Je.46.11.	7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.	
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.	22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against Phā'raōh king of E'gypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.	8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.	p.p.Ps.1.3.
See Divine Displeasure, [Nu.11.1.	23 And I will scatter the E-gyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.	9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of E'dēn, that were in the garden of God, envied him.	p.p.Ge.2.8; Ps.80.10.
p.2 K.24.7.	24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Phā'raōh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.	10 ¶Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;	Is.14.8, Fir-trees.
See Powerlessness, Le.26.37.	25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and the arms of Phā'raōh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of E'gypt.	11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.	Ps.37.35, Trees (2).
p.ch.29.12.	26 And I will scatter the E-gyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I am the LORD.	12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.	Ge.45.8, God Exalts. p.p.Da.2.37; 4.22-25. Ge.2.8, Eden, ch.36.35.
See Dispersion (1), Ge.11.8.		13 Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:	Ps.37.1, Envy (1).
p.Ne.6.9; Is.45.1.		14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.	Ex.5.2, Pride (2), Da.4.30. Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation, [Obad.4.
De.32.41, Sword of the Lord.		15 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lēb'a-non to mourn for him, and all the	
See Divine Control, [2 K.19.28.			
p.Je.51.52.			
Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).			
De.28.50, Instruments of Judgment.			
p.Je.44.30.			
Ge.11.8, Dispersion (1).			
C.588.	CHAPTER 31		
p.ch.30.20; 32.1.	<i>The glory of Assyria. 10 Its great fall.</i>		
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3)	AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, <i>that</i> the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,		
ud.7.12, Worldly Host.	2 Son of man, speak unto Phā'raōh king of E'gypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness?		
p.Is.14.13.	3 Behold, the Ās-sŷr'ī-an was a cedar in Lēb'a-non with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.		
s.10.5, Assyrians.	4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.		
p.Zep.2.13.	5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multi-		
p.Is.10.33; ch.17.23.			
See Trees (2), Ps.37.35.			
p.Re.17.1,15.			
p.Ps.37.35.			
b.12.6, Prosperity (1).			

p.p.ch.26.15. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked. De.32.22, Hell (Sheol), [ch.32.21.	trees of the field fainted for him. 16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of E'den, the choice and best of Lēb'a-non, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth. 17 They also went down into hell with him unto <i>them that be slain with the sword; and they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.</i> 18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of E'den? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of E'den unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with <i>them that be slain by the sword.</i> This is Phā'raōh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.	8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD. 9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known. 10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and they shall tremble at <i>every</i> moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall. 11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD: The sword of the king of Bāb'y-lon shall come upon thee. 12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations, all of them: and they shall spoil the pomp of E'gypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed. 13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them. 14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD. 15 When I shall make the land of E'gypt desolate, and the country shall be destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I <i>am</i> the LORD. 16 This <i>is</i> the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, <i>even</i> for E'gypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD. 17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, <i>that</i> the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of E'gypt, and cast them down, <i>even</i> her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit. 19 Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised. 20 They shall fall in the midst of <i>them that are slain</i> by the sword: she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.	Ge.1.16, Stars. Ex.10.22, Darkness (2). p.p.Re.18.10-15. Is.34.2, Destruction (2). p.p.ch.27.35. Le.26.36, Terror. De.32.41, Sword of the Lord. p.p.ch.30.9. Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear. Le.26.25, War Threatened. De.28.50, Instruments of [Judgment. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked. Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled. p.p.ch.29.11. Heb. <i>cause their waters to</i> [settle. Is.13.9, Desolation (2), [ch.35.3. Or, <i>desolate from the full-</i> [ness thereof. See Smitten of God, I.S.25.38. Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5). See Lamentations (2), Je.4.8. p.p.ch.31.1; 33.21. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). Ps.119.53, Solitude (1). See Wailing, Est.4.3. Mt.16.19, Authority (2). Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). Jb.33.18, The Pit. p.p.ch.31.2, 18. Ge.34.14, The Uncircum- [cised. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked p.p.v.21. See Wicked Forsaken, [Jud.16.20 p.p.Ps.28.3.
See Glory of Man, Ps.49.17. Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). 2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1). Ge.34.14, The Uncircum- [cised. Jud.7.12, Worldly Host. B.C.587. p.p.ch.30.20; 31.1. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). See Lamentations (2), [Je.4.8. De.33.22, Lions (2). See Whales (Index). See Contentiousness, [Ps.120.7. p.p.Jb.41.31; ch.34.18. 2 K.19.28, Divine Control. Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared. Le.26.17, Reprobation. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. p.p.ch.31.12. p.p.Ex.7.17. Jr., <i>extinguish thee.</i> p.p.Is.34.4. Is.13.10, Eclipse, Jl.2.10. Ge.1.16, Moon.	CHAPTER 32 <i>Lamentation for the fall of Egypt.</i> AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, <i>that</i> the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Phā'raōh king of E'gypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou <i>art</i> as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers. 3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore spread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net. 4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee. 5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height. 6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, <i>even</i> to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee. 7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.		

De.32.22, Hell (Sheol), v.27.	21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.	cised with <i>them that be slain</i> by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.	Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame, Da.12.2.
See Death Universal, [2] 14.14.	22 As'shur is there and all her company: his graves <i>are</i> about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword:	31 Phā'raōh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, <i>even</i> Phā'raōh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.	See Worldly Host, Jud.7.12.
See The Grave, Jb.17.13.	23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.	32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with <i>them that are slain</i> with the sword, <i>even</i> Phā'raōh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.	Le.26.36, Terror. See Fear of God (4), Ge.35.5.
Le.26.36, Terror.	24 There is E'lām and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.		Ge.34.14, The Uncircum- [cised]. Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
Ge.14.1, Elam, Ac.2.9.	25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves <i>are</i> round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of <i>them that be slain</i> .	CHAPTER 33 <i>Ezekiel is admonished of his duty.</i>	B.C.587.
Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.	26 There is Mē'shech, Ty'-bal, and all her multitude: her graves <i>are</i> round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.	A GAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,	Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame. Jb.33.18, The Pit. Or, <i>bier</i> . 2 S.3.31.	27 And they shall not lie with the mighty <i>that are</i> fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though <i>they were</i> the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.	2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:	Je.1.7, Speak "The Word."
See Mortality, Jb.4.19.	28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with <i>them that are</i> slain with the sword.	3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;	See War Threatened, [Le.26.25]. p.p.ch.14.17. 2 S.18.25, Watchman.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).	29 There is E'dom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid by <i>them that were</i> slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.	4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.	Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1), [1 Co.14.8]. p.p.Is.58.1; Je.4.5; Ho.8.1.
p.p.Ge.10.2.	30 There <i>be</i> the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zi-dō'ni-ans, which are gone down with the slain; with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircum-	5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.	p.p.Pr.29.1; Je.6.17; Ja.1.23. See Call Refused, Ps.81.11. p.p.Ac.18.6; 20.26. De.24.16, Personal Respons- [sibility].
Ge.34.14, The Uncircum- [cised], Ac.11.3.		6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take <i>any</i> person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.	See Dullness (2), Ps.82.5. Ge.19.17, Warnings. p.p.Ac.2.37-41; He.11.7. See Deliverance (3), Jb.5.19.
p.p.v.23.32.		7 So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Iṣ'ra-el; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.	Is.56.10, Unfaithful Minis- [ters, Mi.3.11].
Or, <i>shall they not lie</i> , etc. Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.		8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked <i>man</i> , thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked <i>man</i> shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.	Jb.15.16, Iniquity. 2 S.1.16, Blood upon Men. Responsibility (3), 2 Co.2.16.
De.32.22, Hell (Sheol), [Am.9.2].		9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.	Is.62.6, Spir. Watchmen.
See Weapons Vain, 1 S.17.45. Jb.15.16, Iniquity.			Pr.8.34, Hearing (1). See Testimony (2). [1 Chr.16.8]. Ro.15.14, Admonition.
Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.			See Sin's Penalty, Ge.2.17. Jud.5.23, Neglect of Duty.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).			See Sin Destructive, Ps.34.21. See Stewardship of the [Gospel, 1 Co.9.17].
Ge.36.9, Edomites. p.p.ch.25.12.			2 Chr.19.10, Warn the [Wicked, 1 Th.5.14].
Jb.33.18, The Pit.			2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2). Neglect of Salvation, [Lu.14.18].
p.p.ch.28.21.22. See Glory of Man, Ps.49.17.			Jb.15.16, Iniquity. p.p.Ac.20.26.

Je.1.7, Speak "The Word."

1 Co.15.3, Our Sins.

2 S.24.10, Condemnation (2).

Le.26.39, Pining Away.

Jb.17.15, Hopeless.

See Longsuffering (1),
[Nu.14.18.

Ps.37.36, Death of the [Wicked.

Lu.3.6, Salvation (4).

Pr.1.24, Divine Pleadings.

2 K.17.13, Repentance (1),
[Da.4.27.

Jb.11.14, Forsake Sin.

Je.35.15, Divine Call (1),
[Ho.6.1.

p.p.ch.3.20; 18.24.

Mt.7.22, Works Insufficient.

De.32.4, Divine Justice.

See Pardon Promised,
[Is.43.25.

See Repentance (3),
[1 K.21.27.

See Spir. Death, Ge.2.17.

Ex.32.8, Backsliders.

See Life (4), De.32.47.

De.9.4, Self-righteousness.

Jb.15.16, Iniquity.

Pr.14.14, Backsliding.

Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.

1 S.7.3, Repentance (2).

1 K.15.14, Righteousness (3).

Ex.22.3, Restitution (1).

Ex.22.26, Pledges.

Ro.6.4, Believers' Walk.

Ex.19.5, Obedience (3).

Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient.

Le.5.10, Forgiveness (1).

Pr.19.3, Murmuring (1).

See God's Equity, Ps.98.9.

Pr.2.15, Evil Way.

Pr.14.14, Backsliding.

Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.

1 S.7.3, Repentance (2).

See Doers, Mt.7.21.

De.32.47, Life (4), Lu.10.28.

p.p.ch.18.25.

Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to
[Works.

p.p.ch.1.2.

2 K.15.29, Captivity (2).

p.p.ch.24.26.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Is'ra-el; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Is'ra-el?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Is'ra-el, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the

fifth day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jê-rû-sâ-lêm came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Is'ra-el speak, saying, A'brâ-hâm was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured, and they that be in the forts and in the caves shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease; and the mountains of Is'ra-el shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and

p.p.2 K.25.4; Je.52.12.

1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).

2 Chr.30.12, Divine Hand (1).

p.p.ch.24.27.

Ac.2.4, Spir. Utterance.

p.p.Lu.1.64.

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

p.p.ch.36.4.

See Desolation (1), Is.1.8.

p.p.Is.51.2.

Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance.

See Promised Land, Ge.12.7.

See Blood Forbidden, Ge.9.4.

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).

See Exclusion (1), Nu.14.23.

Ps.120.7, Contentiousness.

Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2).

De.7.25, Abominations.

Ex.20.14, Adultery.

Le.26.16, Threatenings.

Le.26.25, War Threatened.

p.p.ch.39.4.

2 S.5.9, Fortresses.

Je.39.30, Caves, Jn.11.38.

Le.26.25, Pestilence (1).

Is.1.8, Desolation (1),
[Am.7.9.

Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled.

p.p.ch.6.2.

Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).

Jb.15.34, Desolation of the
[Wicked.

Jn.7.7, Evil Works.

Jb.11.2, Vain Talk.

Or, talking of thee.

p.p.Is.29.13.

p.p.ch.20.1.

Is.1.13, Formalism (1).
See Stubbornness (1),
[Ps.32.9.

Is.58.2, Sanctimony.
Ps.78.36, False Profession,
[Mt.7.21.

Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.
Ex.20.17, Covetousness (1).
[Mi.2.2.

p.p.Mk.4.16; Jn.5.35.

Or, a song of loves.

Ge.4.21, Musicians. Hearing (2), Mt.7.26. Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2). p.p.Je.28.9.	can play well on an instrument : for they hear thy words, but they do them not.	both search my sheep, and seek them out.	See Christ, Shepherd, [Ps.23.1.
Nu.12.6, Prophets (1).	33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.	12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep <i>that are</i> scat- tered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.	See Divine Care, Ps.115.12. 1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer. p.p.ch.30.3; Jl.2.2. See Dispersion (2), Le.26.35
B.C.587. Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).	CHAPTER 34 <i>The shepherds of Israel reprov'd.</i> AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Is'ra-el, proph- esy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds; Woe <i>be</i> to the shep- herds of Is'ra-el that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks? 3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: <i>but</i> ye feed not the flock. 4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up <i>that</i> <i>which was</i> broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them. 5 And they were scattered, because <i>there is</i> no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered. 6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon ev- ery high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek <i>after them</i> . 7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD; 8 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because <i>there was</i> no shepherd, neither did my shep- herds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock; 9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD; 10 Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I <i>am</i> against the shep- herds; and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shep- herds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them. 11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, <i>even</i> I, will	13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Is'ra-el by the riv- ers, and in all the inhabited places of the country. 14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Is'ra-el shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and <i>in</i> a fat pasture shall they feed upon the moun- tains of Is'ra-el. 15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God. 16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up <i>that which was</i> broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment. 17 And <i>as</i> for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God; Be- hold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he goats. 18 <i>Seemeth it</i> a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet? 19 And <i>as</i> for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet. 20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them; Behold, I, <i>even</i> I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle. 21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad; 22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge be- tween cattle and cattle. 23 And I will set up one shep- herd over them, and he shall feed them, <i>even</i> my servant	See Christ, Shepherd, [Ps.23.1. See Divine Care, Ps.115.12. 1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer. p.p.ch.30.3; Jl.2.2. See Dispersion (2), Le.26.35 See Divine Leader, De.8.2 Is.1.26, Restoration (2). See Jews' Return, De.30.3 De.2.7, Divine Supplies. Is.25.6, Spir. Food, Jn.6.51. Nu.32.24, Folds. Jb.11.18, Security. See Spir. Fullness, Ps.23.5. Is.40.11, God's Flock. Ex.33.14, Spir. Rest. Je.50.6, Lost Sheep. Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion. Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing. See Worldly Fullness, [De.32.15. Ge.18.25, God a Judge. Or, <i>small cattle of lambs</i> [and kids. Pr.11.26, Selfishness (1), [Ho.10.1. p.p.Mt.23.13. p.p.v.15. p.p.De.33.17; Lu.13.14-16. See Pitiless, Jb.24.9. See Duty to the Weak, [Ac.20.35. Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. 2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protec- [tion. Je.3.15, Feeding the Flock, [Jn.21.17.

See Jews Persecuted, [2 K.16.6.	Because they have made <i>you</i> desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and <i>are</i> an infamy of the people:	Because they say unto you, Thou <i>land</i> devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations; 14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.	p.p.Nu.13.32.
Ex.1.13, Israel Humbled.			
Jb.11.2, Vain Talk, Tit.1.10.			
See Derision, Jb.30.1.	4 Therefore, ye mountains of Iſ'ra-el, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that <i>are</i> round about;	15 Neither will I cause <i>men</i> to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.	p.p.ch.34.29.
Is.1.8, Desolation (1).			
De.28.37, Israel a By-word.	5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all I-dū-mē'ā, which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all <i>their</i> heart, with despetical minds, to cast it out for a prey.	16 ¶Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 17 Son of man, when the house of Iſ'ra-el dwell in their own land, they defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.	Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
Ge.19.24, Fire (3).			Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy.	6 Prophecy therefore concerning the land of Iſ'ra-el, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have borne the shame of the heathen:	18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols <i>where-with</i> they had polluted it:	Is.24.5, Defilement (1).
Ex.19.5, Divine Owner- [ship (1).			Jn.7.7, Evil Works.
Jb.31.29, Rejoicing (4).			Jb.34.21, Ways Known.
Est.3.6, Malice (2).			Ezr.9.11, Filthiness.
See Promised Land, Ge.12.7.	7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that <i>are</i> about you, they shall bear their shame.	19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.	p.p.Le.15.19.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.			2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
See Israel Humbled, Ex.1.13.	8 ¶But ye, O mountains of Iſ'ra-el, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Iſ'ra-el; for they are at hand to come.	20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These <i>are</i> the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.	p.p.ch.16.36.
De.5.15, God's Hand.			Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
2 K.16.3, Heathen.			See Land Polluted, Le.18.25.
See Sin's Shame, Ge.3.10.	9 For, behold, I <i>am</i> for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:	21 ¶But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Iſ'ra-el had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.	Le.26.33, Dispersion (2), [Jn.7.35
p.p.Is.4.2; ch.17.23.			p.p.ch.7.3.
Is.1.26, Restoration (2), [Zec.1.17.	10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Iſ'ra-el, <i>even</i> all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded:	22 Therefore say unto the house of Iſ'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I do not <i>this</i> for your sakes, O house of Iſ'ra-el, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.	Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to [Works
Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3).			Ge.18.25, God a Judge.
	11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better <i>unto</i> you than at your beginnings: and ye shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD.	23 And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.	Ex.32.1, Apostates, Ac.7.39
Is.35.1, Waste Places.			2 S.12.14, Bringing Re- [proach, Ro.2.24.
Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).	12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, <i>even</i> my people Iſ'ra-el; and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them <i>of men</i> .	24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.	Le.22.2, God's Name.
2 Chr.20.20, Established.			Ex.19.5, God's People.
p.p.Jb.42.12.			
Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.	13 Thus saith the Lord GOD;	25 Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.	p.p.ch.20.9.
		26 A new heart also will I	Ex.20.7, Profanity.
Le.20.24, Israel's Inherit- [ance.			2 K.16.3, Heathen.
Ps.37.11, Earthly Heritage.			See Unmerited Favors, [De.9.5.
p.p.ch.22.12,27.			p.p.Ps.106.8.
			See Captivity (2), 2 K.15.29
			Le.22.2, God's Name, Da.2.20
			Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.
			p.p.ch.28.22.
			De.30.3, Jews' Return.
			Ge.12.7, Promised Land.
			Ps.65.3, Cleansing (3), [Zec.13.1
			Ezr.9.11, Filthiness.
			Ge.35.2, Idols Put Away.
			Is.43.25, Pardon Promised, [Mi.7.18.
			De.5.29, Renewed Heart, [Lu.8.15.

Regeneration, Jn.1.13.	give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.	out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which <i>was</i> full of bones,	See "Spirit" Guides, Jn.16.13. Ge.15.1, Visions, Ac.9.10.
Ps.95.8, Hardness (1).			See Dead in Sin, Pr.21.16.
"Spirit" Indwelling, [Jn.14.17.	27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.	2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, <i>there were</i> very many in the open valley; and, lo, <i>they were</i> very dry.	Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions, [ch.47.1,
Ro.6.4, Believers' Walk.	28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.	3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.	p.p.Is.26.19. Ge.2.7, Life (1).
Ex.19.5, Obedience (3).	29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses: and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.	4 Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.	See Omniscience (2), Jb.26.6. p.p.Jn.5.29; Ro.4.17.
Ge.12.7, Promised Land.	30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.	5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:	p.p.Is.26.19. Ge.2.7, Life (1).
Ex.19.5, God's People.	31 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that <i>were</i> not good, and shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.	6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that <i>I am</i> the LORD.	p.p.Jn.5.29; Ro.4.17.
Ps.91.16, Salvation Promised. [isd.	32 Not for your sakes do I <i>this</i> , saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Is'ra-el.	7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.	De.4.1, Hearken.
p.p.Zec.13.1.	33 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause <i>you</i> to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.	8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but <i>there was</i> no breath in them.	p.p.Ps.104.30. Ge.2.7, Breath, Da.5.23.
See Divine Supplies, De.2.7.	34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.	9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.	See Spir. Life, De.8.3. Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).
p.p.Ho.2.21-23.	35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of E'den; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities <i>are become</i> fenced, and are inhabited.	10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.	Nu.11.25, Prophesying, [Lu.1.67. Ge.6.22, Obedience (2). Je.5.14, Power of "Word," [Ac.19.20.
Le.26.5, Plenty Promised, [Am.9.13.	36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken <i>it</i> , and I will do <i>it</i> .	11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Is'ra-el: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.	Ge.2.7, Breath.
Ge.26.12, Increase.	37 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will yet <i>for</i> this be enquired of by the house of Is'ra-el, to do <i>it</i> for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.	12 Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Is'ra-el.	See Ps. Life, De.8.3.
p.p.ch.6.9; 16.21.	38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Je-ru-sa-lēm in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that <i>I am</i> the LORD.	13 And ye shall know that <i>I am</i> the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,	Or, <i>breath</i> .
See Remorse, Nu.14.39.		14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that	Ge.2.7, Breath.
1 K.21.27, Repentance (3).			See Ps.10.18, Spir. Quickening. Spir. Resurrection, Lu.15.24.
Jb.15.16, Iniquity.			p.p.ch.36.10; 39.25. p.p.Is.49.14.
De.7.25, Abominations.			Ex.6.9, Despair, Ac.27.20. See Israel Cut Off, Ho.9.17.
De.9.5, Unmerited Favors.			Ex.19.5, God's People. p.p.Ho.13.14.
See Wicked Ashamed, [Ps.25.3.			Is.1.26, Restoration (2).
Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame.			Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.
Pr.2.15, Evil Way.			ch.36.27, "Spirit" Indwelling. [ing.
Ps.65.3, Cleansing (3).			See Spir. Life, De.8.3.
Is.35.1, Waste Places.			De.30.3, Jews' Return.
Is.1.26, Restoration (2).			
Ge.2.8, Eden, Jl.2.3.			
De.30.3, Jews' Return.			
Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).			
1 K.8.56, God's Promises.			
De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.			
1 Chr.16.11, Prayer Enjoined.			
See Growth of Kingdom, [Ps.72.16.			
See Divine Favor (3), [Ps.89.17.			
Or, flock of holy things.			
See Hebrew Festivals, [Ex.23.14.			
See Accessions, Ac.2.41.			
B.C.587 (?)			
See Divine Hand (1).			
[2 Chr.30.12.			

CHAPTER 37

The vision of dry bones.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me

See Divine Faithfulness, [De.7.9.	I the LORD have spoken <i>it</i> , and performed <i>it</i> , saith the LORD. 15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, 16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Jū'dah, and for the children of Iṣ'ra-el his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Jō'seph, the stick of Ephrā'im, and for all the house of Iṣ'ra-el his companions: 17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand. 18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou <i>meanest</i> by these? 19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the stick of Jō'seph, which <i>is</i> in the hand of Ephrā'im, and the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el his fellows, and will put them with him, <i>even</i> with the stick of Jū'dah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand. 20 And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes. 21 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the children of Iṣ'ra-el from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: 22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Iṣ'ra-el; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all: 23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwellingplaces, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God. 24 And Dā'vid my servant <i>shall be</i> king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them. 25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jā'cob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, <i>even</i> they, and their children, and their children's children for ever:	and my servant Dā'vid <i>shall be</i> their prince for ever. 26 Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. 27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Iṣ'ra-el, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.	See Christ, King, Ps.2.6. Ge.9.16, Everlasting Covenant, He.13.20. See Posterity Promised, [Ge.15.5. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. Ex.19.5, God's People. Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5). p.p.Ex.31.13; Le.20.8. p.p.Re.21.3.
p.p.Nu.17.2. p.p.2 Chr.11.16; 15.9.			
p.p.2 Chr.10.19.			
Is.11.13, Unity (4).			
See Instruction Sought, [Mt.13.36.		CHAPTER 38 <i>Army of Gog: 8 his evil attempts.</i>	B.C.587 (?) Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
p.p.Ep.2.13.		AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face against Gōg, the land of Mā'gōg, the chief prince of Mē'shech and Tu'bal, and prophesy against him, 3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I <i>am</i> against thee, O Gōg, the chief prince of Mē'shech and Tu'bal: 4 And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of <i>armour</i> , <i>even</i> a great company <i>with</i> bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords: 5 Pēr'siā, E-thi-ō'pī-ā, and Lib'ÿ-ā with them; all of them with shield and helmet: 6 Gō'mēr, and all his bands; the house of Tō-gār'mah of the north quarters, and all his bands: <i>and</i> many people with thee. 7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them. 8 After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land <i>that is</i> brought back from the sword, <i>and is</i> gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Iṣ'ra-el, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them. 9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.	p.p.Re.20.8. p.p.ch.32.26. See Divine Displeasure, [Nu.11.1. p.p.ch.39.1. 2 K.19.28, Divine Control, [ch.39.2. p.p.Da.11.40. 1 S.17.38, Armor, Lu.11.22. 1 S.17.7, Shields. Nu.32.17, Warriors. 2 Chr.36.20, Persia. Jb.28.19, Ethiopia. Jud.7.12, Worldly Host. p.p.ch.27.14.
p.p.ch.12.3.			
p.p.ch.36.24; 39.25.			
De.30.3, Jews' Return.			
Is.11.13, Unity (4).			
See Idolatry (2), Is.2.20.			
See Idols Put Away, Ge.35.2.			
Ps.91.16, Salvation Promised.			
Ps.65.3, Cleansing (3). Ex.19.5, God's People.			
Ru.4.22, David. p.p.Is.9.7; Lu.1.32. See Christ, Shepherd, [Ps.23.1.			
Ex.19.5, Obedience (3).			
[Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance].			
Ge.11.31, Canaan.			
See Eternal Kingdom, Is.9.7.			

	10 Thus saith the Lord GÖG; It shall also come to pass, <i>that</i> at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought:	and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that <i>are</i> upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.	Ge.1.26, Creeping Things.
Ps.36.4, Evil Devices. Or, <i>conceive a mischievous purpose.</i>	11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,	21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GÖG: every man's sword shall be against his brother.	Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4). 1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty.
p.p.Zec.2.4. p.p.Je.49.31.	12 To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand up on the desolate places <i>that are now</i> inhabited, and upon the people <i>that are</i> gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.	22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that <i>are</i> with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.	De.32.41, Sword of the Lord. Ex.14.14, God of Battles. p.p.Ps.105.16. 2 Chr.15.6, Civil Strife. p.p.Jud.7.22.
Ge.34.28, Spoil. Ge.31.41, Covetousness (2).	13 Shē'bā, and Dē'dan, and the merchants of Tār'shish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?	23 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD.	Le.26.25, Pestilence (1). See Deluge, Ge.6.7. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments, [ch.39.21 p.p.Jos.10.11. Ex.9.23, Hail. Ge.19.24, Brimstone. See God Exalted, Ps.21.13. p.p.ch.36.23. p.p.Ps.9.16; ch.37.28.
Is.1.26, Restoration (2). p.p.Jud.9.37. Jb.6.19, Sheba. Ge.37.25, Merchants. 1 K.10.22, Tarshish, Jona.1.3.	14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gög, Thus saith the Lord GÖG; In that day when my people of Iş-ra-el dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know <i>it</i> ?	CHAPTER 39 <i>God's judgment upon Gog. 8 Israel's victory.</i>	Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5). B.C.587 (?) p.p.ch.38.2.
Ex.25.3, Silver (4). Ge.2.12, Gold.	15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army:	T HEREFORE, thou son of man, prophesy against Gög, and say, Thus saith the Lord GÖG; Behold, I <i>am</i> against thee, O Gög, the chief prince of Mē'shech and Tu'bal:	2 K.19.28, Divine Control. Or, <i>strike thee with six plagues, or, draw thee back with an hook of six teeth.</i>
Ex.6.7, Israel (2). Jb.11.18, Security. 2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.	16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Iş-ra-el, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gög, before their eyes.	2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Iş-ra-el.	2 K.19.28, Divine Control. Or, <i>strike thee with six plagues, or, draw thee back with an hook of six teeth.</i>
Jud.7.12, Worldly Host.	17 Thus saith the Lord GÖG; Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Iş-ra-el, which prophesied in those days <i>many</i> years that I would bring thee against them?	3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.	p.p.Ps.76.3; Ho.1.5. See Smitten of God, 1 S.25.38.
De.17.16, Horses.	18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gög shall come against the land of Iş-ra-el, saith the Lord GÖG, <i>that</i> my fury shall come up in my face.	4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Iş-ra-el, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that <i>is</i> with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured.	Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked. Jud.7.12, Worldly Host. p.p.ch.33.27.
Ex.19.5, God's People.	19 For in my jealousy <i>and</i> in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Iş-ra-el;	5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken <i>it</i> , saith the Lord GÖG.	De.28.26, Unburied. Or, <i>to devour.</i>
2 K.16.3, Heathen. Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).	20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field,	6 And I will send a fire on Mā'gög, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD.	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. Ge.19.24, Fire (3). Or, <i>confidently.</i> See Carnal Security, Is.28.15. Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).
See Propheying, Nu.11.25. p.p.De.32.43.		7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Iş-ra-el; and I will not <i>let them</i> pollute my holy name any more: and the heathen shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD, the Holy One in Iş-ra-el.	Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. Le.22.2, God's Name.
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.		8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GÖG; this is the day whereof I have spoken.	Ex.15.11, God's Holiness, [Hab.1.13. 1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. See Day of Visitation, [Is.10.3.
Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. 2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.			
Ex.19.18, Earthquakes.			
Ge.1.21, Fish. Ge.1.20, Birds.			

p.p.Is.66.24. See Weapons Vain,1 S.17.45. 1 S.17.7, Shields. p.p.Jos.11.6; Ps.46.9. 1 S.20.20, Arrows.	9 And they that dwell in the cities of Is'ra-el shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years: 10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down <i>any</i> out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God. 11 ¶And it shall come to pass in that day, <i>that</i> I will give unto Gōg a place there of graves in Is'ra-el, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the <i>noses</i> of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gōg and all his multitude: and they shall call <i>it</i> The valley of Hā'mon-gōg. 12 And seven months shall the house of Is'ra-el be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land. 13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury <i>them</i> ; and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God. 14 And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search. 15 And the passengers <i>that</i> pass through the land, when <i>any</i> seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hā'mon-gōg. 16 And also the name of the city <i>shall be</i> Hā-mō'nah. Thus shall they cleanse the land. 17 ¶And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God; Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, <i>even</i> a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Is'ra-el, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood. 18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bā'shān. 19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye	be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. 20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God. 21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them. 22 So the house of Is'ra-el shall know that I <i>am</i> the LORD their God from that day and forward. 23 And the heathen shall know that the house of Is'ra-el went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword. 24 According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them. 25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Now will I bring again the captivity of Jā'cob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Is'ra-el, and will be jealous for my holy name; 26 After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made <i>them</i> afraid. 27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations; 28 Then shall they know that I <i>am</i> the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there. 29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord God.	See Invincibility, De.7.24. Or, <i>champions of war</i> . See God Exalted, Ps.21.13. 2 K.16.3, Heathen, Mt.6.7. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments, [Mal.3.5] Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2). Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. p.p.Je.22.8,9; ch.36.18. 2 K.15.29, Captivity (2). Ex.20.5, Retribution (1). Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2). De.31.18, God's Face Hidden, [Mt.3.4] Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken. Is.13.11, Punishment. p.p.Le.26.25. p.p.ch.36.19. Ezr.9.11, Filthiness. Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to [Works]. See Sin Separates, Ex.33.3. Is.1.26, Restoration (2). De.4.31, Mercy (1). p.p.Ho.11.1. Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy. Le.7.18, Guiltiness. Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame. Jb.11.18, Security. p.p.Is.17.2. De.30.3, Jews' Return. p.p.ch.36.23. Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. See Chastisement, De.8.5. 2 K.15.29, Captivity (2). See Promised Land, Ge.12.7. p.p.Is.54.8. Is.32.15, "Spirit" Promised, [Jl.2.28]. B.C.574. p.p.ch.32.1; 33.21. 2 K.15.29, Captivity (2). p.p.ch.1.3.
Ge.29.18, Seven Years. 2 K.19.23, Forests. p.p.Is.14.2; 33.1. Ge.14.15, Victories. Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).			
Ge.47.30, Burying-places. That is, <i>The multitude of Gog</i> . De.10.6, Burials. p.p.De.21.23.			
p.p.Je.33.9; Zep.3.19,20. Or, <i>a day of renown</i> . 1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.			
Or, <i>men of continuance</i> . p.p.Je.14.16. See Land Polluted, Le.18.25.			
That is, <i>The multitude</i> . Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1).			
Ge.1.20, Birds. p.p.Is.56.9; Je.12.9. p.p.Re.19.17,18. Or, <i>slaughter</i> .			
Ge.14.15, Victories. Ge.1.25, Cattle, Am.4.1.			

Ge.24.27, Guidance (3).	upon me, and brought me thither.	13 He measured then the gate from the roof of <i>one</i> little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth <i>was</i> five and twenty cubits, door against door.	
Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions. p.p.Re.21.10.	2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Is'ra-el, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which <i>was</i> as the frame of a city on the south.	14 He made also posts of three-score cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.	p.p.Ps.100.4.
p.p.Ps.48.2; Is.14.13.	3 And he brought me thither, and, behold, <i>there was</i> a man, whose appearance <i>was</i> like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.	15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate <i>were</i> fifty cubits.	p.p.Ps.65.4; 84.2.
p.p.Da.10.6; Re.1.15. Ex.9.31, Flax, Ho.2.5. p.p.Re.11.1.	4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew <i>them</i> unto thee <i>art</i> thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Is'ra-el.	16 And <i>there were</i> narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows <i>were</i> round about inward: and upon <i>each</i> post <i>were</i> palm trees.	Jud.5.28, Windows. p.p.1 K.6.4.
p.p.ch.44.5. See Spir. Discernment. De.4.1, Hearken. [1 K.3.9.	5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits <i>long</i> by the cubit and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed.	17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and, lo, <i>there were</i> chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers <i>were</i> upon the pavement.	Or, galleries, or, porches. Ex.15.27, Palm-trees.
Da.2.22, Revelations. See Divine Teacher, Ex.4.15.	6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, <i>which was</i> one reed broad; and the other threshold <i>of the gate, which was</i> one reed broad.	18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates <i>was</i> the lower pavement.	p.p.Re.11.2.
See Testimony (2), 1 Chr.16.8. p.p.ch.43.10. p.p.ch.42.20.	7 And <i>every</i> little chamber <i>was</i> one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers <i>were</i> five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate <i>within was</i> one reed.	19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.	p.p.ch.45.5.
Ge.6.16, Cubits. Ex.25.25, Handbreadth, [ch.43.13.	8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.	20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.	p.p.v.23,27.
p.p.ch.8.16.	9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate <i>was</i> inward.	21 And the little chambers thereof <i>were</i> three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the arches thereof <i>were</i> after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof <i>was</i> fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.	p.p.v.7.
p.p.v.10-16.	10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward <i>were</i> three on this side, and three on that side; they three <i>were</i> of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.	22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm trees, <i>were</i> after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof <i>were</i> before them.	Or, galleries, or, porches. Ge.6.16, Cubits.
Jud.3.23, Porches, Jn.10.23.	11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.	23 And the gate of the inner court <i>was</i> over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.	p.p.v.16. p.p.v.6.
	12 The space also before the little chambers <i>was</i> one cubit <i>on this side</i> , and the space <i>was</i> one cubit on that side: and the little chambers <i>were</i> six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.	24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures.	See Seven, Ex.25.37.
		25 And <i>there were</i> windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those win-	See Gates (4), 2 K.15.35. p.p.Re.21.13.
			p.p.v.6,20. p.p.v.21.
			p.p.v.16

	dows: the length <i>was</i> fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.	entries thereof <i>were</i> by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.	p.p.Le.1.9. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings. Jud.3.23, Porches. Jud.1.7, Table (1).
	26 And <i>there were</i> seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof <i>were</i> before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.	39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate <i>were</i> two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and the sin offering and the trespass offering.	Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings. Le.5.6, Trespass-offerings.
	27 And <i>there was</i> a gate in the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.	40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, <i>were</i> two tables; and on the other side, which <i>was</i> at the porch of the gate, <i>were</i> two tables.	
	28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures;	41 Four tables <i>were</i> on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew <i>their sacrifices</i> .	
p.p.v.7,10,21. p.p.1 Chr.28.11,12; Ne.13.5.	29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and <i>there were</i> windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: <i>it was</i> fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.	42 And the four tables <i>were</i> of hewn stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.	Jud.1.7, Table (1). p.p.Ex.20.25.
Jud.5.28, Windows.	30 And the arches round about <i>were</i> five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.	43 And within <i>were</i> hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables <i>was</i> the flesh of the offering.	Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
	31 And the arches thereof <i>were</i> toward the utter court; and palm trees <i>were</i> upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it <i>had</i> eight steps.	44 ¶ And without the inner gate <i>were</i> the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which <i>was</i> at the side of the north gate; and their prospect <i>was</i> toward the south: one at the side of the east gate <i>having</i> the prospect toward the north.	p.p.v.17,38. 1 Chr.9.33, Choir.
	32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures.	45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect <i>is</i> toward the south, <i>is</i> for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the house.	
	33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, <i>were</i> according to these measures: and <i>there were</i> windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: <i>it was</i> fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.	46 And the chamber whose prospect <i>is</i> toward the north <i>is</i> for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar: these <i>are</i> the sons of Zā'dōk among the sons of Lē'vī, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.	p.p.1 Chr.9.23. Ge.14.18, Priests. See Brazen Altar, Ex.27.1. 2 S.8.17, Zadok. Ge.29.34, Levi. p.p.Le.10.3.
Ex.15.27, Palm-trees.	34 And the arches thereof <i>were</i> toward the outward court; and palm trees <i>were</i> upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it <i>had</i> eight steps.	47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar <i>that was</i> before the house.	p.p.v.19. Ge.6.16, Cubits. p.p.Re.21.16.
	35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured <i>it</i> according to these measures;	48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured <i>each</i> post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate <i>was</i> three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.	
	36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length <i>was</i> fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.	49 The length of the porch <i>was</i> twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and <i>he</i>	Jud.3.23, Porches. p.p.1K.6.3.
	37 And the posts thereof <i>were</i> toward the utter court; and palm trees <i>were</i> upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it <i>had</i> eight steps.		
	38 And the chambers and the		

p.p.1 K.7.21; Re.3.12.

B.C.574.

p.p.ch.40.2.

Ps.5.7, Temple (4).

Ex.25.8, Tabernacle.

Or, entrance.

p.p.1 K.6.2.

p.p.ch.40.16.

p.p.1 K.6.20.

Ex.26.33, Holy of Holies.

p.p.1 K.6.5.

Or, three and thirty times,
[or, foot.

Or, be holden.

Or, it was made broader,
and went round. 1 K.6.8.

p.p.Is.28.16.

p.p.ch.40.5.

p.p.ch.40.14.

Ge.6.16, Cubits.

brought me by the steps where-
by they went up to it: and
there were pillars by the posts,
one on this side, and another
on that side.

CHAPTER 41

Parts and ornaments of the temple.

AFTERWARD he brought me
to the temple, and meas-
ured the posts, six cubits broad
on the one side, and six cubits
broad on the other side, *which*
was the breadth of the taber-
nacle.

2 And the breadth of the door
was ten cubits; and the sides
of the door *were* five cubits on
the one side, and five cubits on
the other side: and he meas-
ured the length thereof, forty
cubits: and the breadth, twenty
cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and
measured the post of the door,
two cubits; and the door, six
cubits; and the breadth of the
door, seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length
thereof, twenty cubits; and the
breadth, twenty cubits, before
the temple: and he said unto
me, *This is the most holy place.*

5 After he measured the wall
of the house, six cubits; and
the breadth of *every* side
chamber, four cubits, round
about the house on every side.

6 And the side chambers *were*
three, one over another, and
thirty in order; and they en-
tered into the wall which *was*
of the house for the side cham-
bers round about, that they
might have hold, but they had
not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And *there was* an enlarg-
ing, and a winding about still
upward to the side chambers:
for the winding about of the
house went still upward round
about the house: therefore the
breadth of the house *was still*
upward, and so increased *from*
the lowest chamber to the
highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the
house round about: the founda-
tions of the side chambers *were*
a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall,
which *was* for the side chamber
without, *was* five cubits: and
that which *was* left *was* the
place of the side chambers that
were within.

10 And between the chambers
was the wideness of twenty cu-
bits round about the house on
every side.

11 And the doors of the side

chambers *were* toward *the*
place that was left, one door
toward the north, and another
door toward the south: and the
breadth of the place that *was*
left *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was*
before the separate place at the
end toward the west *was* sev-
enty cubits broad; and the wall
of the building *was* five cubits
thick round about, and the
length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house,
an hundred cubits long; and the
separate place, and the building,
with the walls thereof, an hun-
dred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the
face of the house, and of the
separate place toward the east,
an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the
length of the building over
against the separate place
which *was* behind it, and the
galleries thereof on the one
side and on the other side, an
hundred cubits, with the inner
temple, and the porches of the
court;

16 The door posts, and the
narrow windows, and the gal-
leries round about on their
three stories, over against the
door, cieled with wood round
about, and from the ground up
to the windows, and the win-
dows *were* covered;

17 To that above the door,
even unto the inner house, and
without, and by all the wall
round about within and with-
out, by measure.

18 And *it was* made with
cherubims and palm trees, so
that a palm tree *was* between
a cherub and a cherub; and
every cherub had two faces;

19 So that the face of a man
was toward the palm tree on
the one side, and the face of a
young lion toward the palm
tree on the other side: *it was*
made through all the house
round about.

20 From the ground unto
above the door *were* cheru-
bims and palm trees made, and
on the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple
were squared, and the face of
the sanctuary; the appearance
of the one as the appearance
of the other.

22 The altar of wood *was*
three cubits high, and the
length thereof two cubits; and
the corners thereof, and the
length thereof, and the walls
thereof, *were* of wood: and he

ch.40.27.

Ge.6.16, Cubits.

p.p.ch.42.2.

Or, several walks, or, walks
[with pillars.

Jud.3.23, Porches.

Jud.5.28, Windows.

p.p.ch.40.16.

p.p.1 K.6.15.

Ex.25.18, Cherubim (2).

Ex.15.27, Palm-trees.

p.p.ch.10.14.

p.p.ch.1.10.

Ps.5.7, Temple (4).

ch.40.9,14.

p.p.Ex.30.1-3; Re.8.3.

See Table (2), Ex.25.21.	said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.	bers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the utter court.	p.p.ch.44.5.
p.p.1 K.6.31-35.	23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.	10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.	
p.p.1 K.6.34.	24 And the doors had two leaves <i>apiece</i> , two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.	11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.	
Ex.25.18, Cherubim (2).	25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.	12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.	
p.p.1 K.6.4.	26 And there were narrow windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side chambers of the house, and thick planks.	13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the place is holy.	
Jud.5.28, Windows. Ex.15.27, Palm-trees.			
Jud.3.23, Porches.			
	CHAPTER 42		
B.C.574.	<i>The priests' chambers. 15 Measures of the outward court.</i>		p.p.v.1,12.
p.p.ch.40.17.	THEN he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.		p.p.Ex.29.31; Le.7.6.
p.p.ch.41.12.	2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.		Ge.14.18, Priests. p.p.Le.6.16,25; Nu.18.9.
p.p.ch.41.1.	3 Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.		Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings. Le.5.6, Trespass-offerings.
	4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors toward the north.		
p.p.ch.41.15.	5 Now the upper chambers were higher than these, than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.		Ex.26.33, Holy Place.
	6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.		Ex.28.2, Priests' Garments. p.p.ch.44.19.
p.p.ch.46.19. Ge.6.16, Cubits.	7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, toward the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.		
	8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.		
Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.	9 And from under these cham-		
		14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.	
		15 ¶ Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.	p.p.ch.40.6; 43.1.
		16 He measured the east side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.	p.p.ch.40.3.
		17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.	
		18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.	
		19 He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.	
		20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.	p.p.ch.45.2; Re.21.16. p.p.ch.22.26.

B.C.574.	CHAPTER 43 <i>The glory of God returns to the temple.</i>	sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.	Ex.20.6, Keep Commandments. De.26.16, Obedience (1).
p.p.ch.10.19. Ex.24.17, God's Glory.	A FTERWARD he brought me to the gate, <i>even</i> the gate that looketh toward the east: 2 And, behold, the glory of the God of Īs'ra-el came from the way of the east: and his voice <i>was</i> like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.	12 This <i>is</i> the law of the house; Upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about <i>shall be</i> most holy. Behold, this <i>is</i> the law of the house.	p.p.ch.40.2. See Sacred Places, De.12.5.
Ge.3.8, God's Voice, Mt.17.5. p.p.Re.1.15. 1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty. p.p.ch.1.4-28. Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions.	3 And <i>it was</i> according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, <i>even</i> according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city: and the visions <i>were</i> like the vision that I saw by the river Chēbār; and I fell upon my face.	13 ¶And these <i>are</i> the measures of the altar after the cubits: The cubit <i>is</i> a cubit and an hand breadth; <i>even</i> the bottom <i>shall be</i> a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about <i>shall be</i> a span: and this <i>shall be</i> the higher place of the altar.	Ex.20.24, Altars (2). Ex.25.25, Handbreadth. Ge.6.16, Cubits. Or, lip. Ex.28.16, Span.
p.p.ch.9.1,5; 32.18.	4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect <i>is</i> toward the east.	14 And from the bottom <i>upon</i> the ground <i>even</i> to the lower settle <i>shall be</i> two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle <i>even</i> to the greater settle <i>shall be</i> four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.	p.p.ch.45.19.
Jn.16.13, "Spirit" Guides.	5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.	15 So the altar <i>shall be</i> four cubits; and from the altar and upward <i>shall be</i> four horns.	p.p.Ex.27.2. See Brazen Altar, Ex.27.1.
Ex.40.35, Shekinah.	6 And I heard <i>him</i> speaking unto me out of the house; and the man stood by me.	16 And the altar <i>shall be</i> twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.	
p.p.ch.1.26; 40.3.	7 ¶And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Īs'ra-el for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Īs'ra-el no more defile, <i>neither</i> they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.	17 And the settle <i>shall be</i> fourteen cubits long and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it <i>shall be</i> half a cubit; and the bottom thereof <i>shall be</i> a cubit about; and his stairs shall look toward the east.	
Ps.45.6, God's Throne. 1 Chr.28.2, God's Footstool. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.	8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.	18 ¶And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God; These <i>are</i> the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.	p.p.ch.40.6. p.p.ch.7.1.
Le.22.2, God's Name.	9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.	19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Lēvites that be of the seed of Zā'dōk, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock for a sin offering.	Ex.20.24, Altars (2).
Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery. p.p.ch.6.5,13. Le.26.30, High Places (2).	10 ¶Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Īs'ra-el, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the pattern.	20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about; thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.	Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings p.p.Le.1.5.
Is.24.5, Defilement (1), [Mk.7.23. De.7.25, Abominations.	11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their	21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary.	Ge.14.18, Priests. 2 S.8.17, Zadok. p.p.Nu.16.5.
Is.13.11, Punishment. Ex.4.14, God's Anger. See Evil Put Away, De.13.5. Is.1.16, Spir. Cleansing.		22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin	Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings. Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled. p.p.Le.8.15.
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.			See Cleansing (1), Ex.30.20. p.p.Le.16.19. Ex.29.11, Bulls.
See Warn the Wicked, [2 Chr.19.10. Le.10.11, Teaching Enjoined. Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed, (Ho.4.19. Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame.			Ex.29.14, Without the Camp. p.p.He.13.11.
See Conviction of Sin, [Ps.32.3. See Divine Plan, Ex.25.40.			p.p.v.25. Ex.12.5, Unblemished.
Ex.18.20, Ordinances.			
Ex.31.18, Writing (1).			

p.p.ch.45.18.

Ex.12.5, Unblemished.

p.p.Le.2.13.

Ge.19.26, Salt.

Ge.2.3, Seven Days.

Ge.15.9, Goats.

p.p.Ex.29.25.

Ex.29.11, Bulls.

Ex.20.24, Altars (2).

Or, fill their hands.

p.p.Le.9.1.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.

Ex.28.38, Accepted of God.
[Ac.10.35.]

B.C.574.

p.p.ch.40.6; 43.1.

p.p.ch.43.2-4.

p.p.ch.34.24; 37.25.

p.p.Ge.31.54; ch.46.2,8;

[1 Co.10.18.]

p.p.ch.3.23; 40.20.

See Shekinah, Ex.40.35.

Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence.

Or, set thine heart.

De.4.1, Harken.

Mt.13.23, Spir. Receptivity.

Ex.18.20, Ordinances.

De.9.24, Rebellion (1).

p.p.1 Pe.4.3.

De.7.25, Abominations.

offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it; and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when these days are expired, it shall be, that upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 44

Ordinances for the priests.

THEN he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east; and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and, behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God:

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass,

Ge.34.14, The Uncircumcised.

2 Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3), [Zep.3.4.]

Ex.23.18, Fat (1).

Le.26.15, Covenant-breakers, Ro.1.31.

De.7.25, Abominations.

Song 1.6, Unfaithfulness.

p.p.Nu.18.7.

Ex.12.43, Strangers (2).

De.10.16, Spir. Circumcision.

Nu.1.51, Exclusion (3).

Ex.32.26, Levites.

Ex.32.1, Apostates.

p.p.2 K.23.8,9.

Ps.58.3, Estrangement, [Mt.15.8.]

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).

Le.7.18, Guiltiness.

p.p.1 Chr.26.1.

2 K.15.35, Gates (4).

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

p.p.Nu.16.9.

Or, were for a stumbling-block of iniquity unto, etc.
Is.57.14, Stumbling-blocks.
Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).

Jb.15.16, Iniquity.

Le.7.18, Guiltiness.

Ex.33.3, Sin Separates.

Nu.1.51, Exclusion (3).

Ex.26.33, Holy of Holies, [He.9.3.]

Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame.

Ge.42.21, Guilt.

p.p.Nu.18.4.

Ex.32.26, Levites.

2 S.8.17, Zadok.

Mt.24.45, Fidelity (3).

See Estrangement, Ps.58.3.

Ps.24.3, Access.

Ex.23.18, Fat (1).

Ex.25.23, Table (2).

p.p.ch.41.22; Mal.1.7.

p.p.Ex.28.42; Re.19.8. Ex.28.2, Priests' Garments. De.22.5, Dress, Mt.6.28. Le.13.47, Wool.	that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.	every dedicated thing in Is'ra-el shall be their's. 30 And the first of all the first-fruits of all <i>things</i> , and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may 'cause the blessing to rest in thine house.	Le.2.3, Priests' Dues. Ex.22.29, First-fruits.
Ex.28.40, Bonnets.	18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.	31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.	See Dough, Nu.15.20. See God's Blessing, De.23.5. See Priests' Food, Ex.29.32. Ge.9.4, Food Prohibited. p.p.Le.22.8.
Ex.35.6, Linen.	19 And when they go forth into the utter court, <i>even</i> into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.	CHAPTER 45 <i>The portion of land for the sanctuary and city.</i>	
Or, in, or, with sweat, or, in sweating places.	20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.	MOREOVER, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand <i>reebs</i> , and the breadth shall be ten thousand. This shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.	B.C.574.
p.p.Le.6.10; 16.4.	21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.	2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred <i>in length</i> , with five hundred <i>in breadth</i> , square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.	Le.16.8, Casting Lots. p.p.ch.48.8,9. See Sacred Places, De.12.5. p.p.Zec.14.20,21.
p.p.Ex.29.37; Le.6.27.	22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Is'ra-el, or a widow that had a priest before.	3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary and the most holy place.	p.p.ch.42.20.
Ge.41.14, Shaving, Ac.21.24. p.p.Le.21.5; Nu.6.5.	23 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.	4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.	p.p.ch.48.10.
Le.10.9, Abstinence. Pr.20.1, Wine.	24 And in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabbaths.	5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Lé'vites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.	Nu.18.20, Priests' Inheritance. p.p.Nu.16.5.
p.p.Le.21.7. Ru.1.3, Widows.	25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.	6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Is'ra-el.	De.12.5, Sacred Places. p.p.ch.48.13.
Is.7.14, Virgins.	26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.	7 ¶ And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the	Ex.32.26, Levites.
Le.10.11, Teaching En- [joined, Col.3.16. See Instruction (5), De.4.5.	27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord God.		
p.p.De.17.8. Ex.18.13, Judges. De.16.20, Justice Enjoined. De.17.19, Keep the Law. Ex.20.6, Keep Command- [ments, Mt.19.17. Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observ- [ance.	28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Is'ra-el: I am their possession.		
Le.21.11, Dead Bodies.	29 They shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; and		
Ex.30.20, Cleansing (1). p.p.Nu.19.13.			
p.p.v.17			
p.p.Le.4.3.			
Nu.18.20, Priests' Inheritance. [ance, ch.45.4. p.p.Le.6.18.			
Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings. p.p.Le.27.21,28.			

	length <i>shall be</i> over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.	blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary:	Ex.12.5, Unblemished.
p.Je.22.17. u.1.16, Princes. x.23.9, Oppression (1). p.Jos.11.23.	8 In the land shall be his possession in <i>Is'ra-el</i> : and my princes shall no more oppress my people; and <i>the rest of the land</i> shall they give to the house of <i>Is'ra-el</i> according to their tribes.	19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put <i>it</i> upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.	p.p.ch.43.20. Ex.12.7, Blood Sprinkled. Or, ledge.
e.27.19, Rulers Warned. [Ho.5.10. e.6.13, Violence. e.16.20, Justice Enjoined. e.10.2, Extortion Con- demned.	9 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD; Let it suffice you, O princes of <i>Is'ra-el</i> : remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.	20 And so thou shalt do the seventh <i>day</i> of the month for every one that erreth, and for <i>him that is</i> simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.	Le.4.2, Sins of Ignorance. Le.4.20, Atonement.
e.19.36, Just Weights, [Mi.6.11. e.19.36, Honesty. x.16.36, Ephah. K.7.26, Baths. e.27.16, Homer.	10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.	21 In the first <i>month</i> , in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.	Le.23.6, Feast of Passover. Ge.19.3, Unleavened Bread.
x.30.13, Shekels.	11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.	22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock <i>for</i> a sin offering.	p.p.Le.4.14. Ex.29.11, Bullocks. Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings. Ge.2.3, Seven Days. Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings
x.9.32, Wheat (1). x.9.31, Barley. x.29.2, Oil (2). x.29.39, Lambs. x.29.18, Burnt-offerings. x.20.24, Peace-offerings. reconciliation, Da.9.24. p.Ex.30.14. x.25.2, Giving (1). e.2.1, Meal-offerings. e.35.14, Drink-offerings. u.10.10, New Moons. e.2.3, Sabbath (1). x.23.14, Hebrew Festivals. x.29.14, Sin-offerings. p.Ex.12.2. x.29.11, Bullocks.	12 And the shekel <i>shall be</i> twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh. 13 This <i>is</i> the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley: 14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, <i>ye shall offer</i> the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, <i>which is</i> an homer of ten baths; for ten baths <i>are</i> an homer: 15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of <i>Is'ra-el</i> ; for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD. 16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in <i>Is'ra-el</i> . 17 And it shall be the prince's part <i>to give</i> burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of <i>Is'ra-el</i> : he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of <i>Is'ra-el</i> . 18 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the first <i>month</i> , in the first <i>day</i> of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without	23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a kid of the goats daily <i>for</i> a sin offering. 24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah. 25 In the seventh <i>month</i> , in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oil. CHAPTER 46 <i>Ordinances for public worship.</i> THUS saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened. 2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of <i>that</i> gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening. 3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons. 4 And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day <i>shall</i>	Ex.12.5, Unblemished. Ge.15.9, Goats. Le.2.1, Meal-offerings. Ex.16.36, Ephah. Le.23.34, Feast of Taber- [nacles. p.p.2 Chr.5.3. Ex.29.2, Oil (2). B.C.574. p.p.ch.44.1; 45.19. 2 K.15.35, Gates (4), Ac.3.2. p.p.He.4.9,10. See Sabbath (1), Ge.2.3. Nu.10.10, New Moons. p.p.ch.44.3. Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings. See Worshipers, Ge.22.5. p.p.v.12; Mt.25.10. p.p.Lu.1.10. De.26.10, Worship God. Ex.20.8, Sabbath Observ- p.p.v.1. [ance. p.p.ch.45.17.

Ex.29.39, Lambs.
Ge.15.9, Rams.
Ex.12.5, Unblemished.
Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.
p.p.ch.45.24.
p.p.Le.14.21.
Le.14.30, Give ac. to Ability.
Ex.29.40, Hin.
Ex.29.2, Oil (2).
Nu.10.10, New Moons.

Ex.29.11, Bulls.

Nu.1.16, Princes.
p.p.ch.44.3.
Jud.3.23, Porches.

p.p.Ex.34.23.

Ex.23.14, Hebrew Festivals.

See Man's Equality, Pr.22.2.

Ex.23.14, Hebrew Festivals.
Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.
Ex.16.36, Ephah.

Le.14.30, Give ac. to Ability.
Ex.29.40, Hin.

Nu.15.3, Freewill-offerings.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.
Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.

2 K.15.35, Gates (4).

Ex.29.39, Lambs.
Ex.12.5, Unblemished.

Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.

Ex.29.2, Flour.

be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD of a lamb of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat offering, and the oil, every morning for a continual burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

18 Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall bake the meat offering; that they bear them not out into the utter court, to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the four corners of the court there were courts joined of forty cubits long and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAPTER 47

The vision of the holy waters, etc.

AFTERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the

Ex.29.39, Lambs.
Ex.29.2, Oil (2).

See Presents, Ge.24.53.
Nu.27.8, Laws of Inheritance.

Le.25.10, Year of Jubilee.

p.p.Is.11.2,3; ch.45.8.
p.p.1 K.21.19; Mi.2.1,2.
Ex.23.9, Oppressor (1).

Ge.15.3, Heirs.

De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.
p.p.ch.34.3-6.
Nu.36.2, Inheritance.

p.p.ch.42.9,13.

Le.5.6, Trespass-offerings.
Ex.29.14, Sin-offerings.
Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.
p.p.Le.2.4-7.
p.p.ch.44.19.

p.p.ch.44.11; v.20.

B.C.574.

p.p.ch.41.2.
Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions, [Da.8.
Song 4.15, Living Water, [Jl.3.1
See God's Grace, Ps.84.11.

	house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south <i>side</i> of the altar.		
ee Gates (4), 2 K.15.35.	2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.	on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.	Ge.2.9, Tree of Life, Re.2.7. Ps.1.3, Untading Life, [Ho.14.8. Ps. Trees (3), Nu.24.6. Ps.92.14, Spir.Fruit, Mt.13.8. Song 4.15, Living Water. Ps.84.11, God's Grace. Is.25.6, Spir. Food. Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing. Pr.17.22, Medicine. Or, for bruises and sores. [Re.22.2.
p.ch.40.3; Zec.2.1.	3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the waters <i>were</i> to the ancles.	13 ¶Thus saith the Lord God; This <i>shall be</i> the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el: Jō'seph shall have two portions.	p.p.Nu.34.2-12. See Joseph, 1 Chr.5.1. p.p.Ge.48.5. Le.20.24, Israel's Inherit- [ance.
e.6.16, Cubits.	4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters <i>were</i> to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters <i>were</i> to the loins.	14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: <i>concerning</i> the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.	p.p.Nu.34.2-12. See Joseph, 1 Chr.5.1. p.p.Ge.48.5. Le.20.24, Israel's Inherit- [ance.
s.36.8, Spir.Rivers, Re.22.1. ee Growth of Kingdom, [Ps.72.16. ee Spir. Progress, Jb.17.9. ee Gospel (2), Is.2.3.	5 Afterward he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.	15 And this <i>shall be</i> the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hēth'lōn, as men go to Zē'dād;	Ge.12.7, Promised Land. p.p.Nu.34.7-9. Nu.34.6, Great Sea. p.p.ch.48.1.
	6 ¶And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen <i>this</i> ? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.	16 Hā'math, Bē-rō'thah, Sīb'ra-im, which <i>is</i> between the border of Dā-mās'cus and the border of Hā'math; Hā'zar-hāt'ti-cōn, which <i>is</i> by the coast of Hā'u-ran.	2 S.8.6, Damascus.
e.2.9, Tree of Life, v.12. u.24.6, Trees (3), Ho.14.6.	7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river <i>were</i> very many trees on the one side and on the other.	17 And the border from the sea shall be Hā'zar-ē'nan, the border of Dā-mās'cus, and the north northward, and the border of Hā'math. And <i>this is</i> the north side.	p.p.Nu.34.9. Nu.13.21, Hamath.
	8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: <i>which being</i> brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.	18 And the east side ye shall measure from Hā'u-ran, and from Dā-mās'cus, and from Gīl-e-ād, and from the land of Is'ra-el by Jōr'dan, from the border unto the east sea. And <i>this is</i> the east side.	Nu.32.1, Gilead. Ge.32.10, Jordan.
e Living Water, Song 4.15. e.8.3, Spir. Life. e Accessions, Ac.24.1.	9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.	19 And the south side southward, from Tā'mar <i>even</i> to the waters of strife in Kā'desh, the river to the great sea, And <i>this is</i> the south side southward.	p.p.De.32.51. Or, Meribah. Or, the valley. Or, toward Teman.
.41.4, Spir. Healing.	10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it from En-ḡē'di even unto En-ḡla-im; they shall be a <i>place</i> to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.	20 The west side also <i>shall be</i> the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hā'math. This <i>is</i> the west side.	Nu.34.6, Great Sea.
p.Mt.4.19; 13.47; Lu.5.10. .14.7, En-gedi. p.Jos.15.62.	11 But the miry places thereof and the marishes thereof shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.	21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Is'ra-el.	p.p.Nu.34.2-12.
p.Lu.5.5; Jn.21.6. .34.6, Great Sea, ch.48.28.	12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and	22 And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Is'ra-el; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Is'ra-el.	Le.16.8, Casting Lots. Le.20.24, Israel's Inherit- [ance. Ex.22.21, Strangers (1).
.De.29.23.		23 And it shall come to pass,	See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18. See Impartiality (1). [Jb.34.19. p.p.Ac.11.18; Ep.2.12-14; [Col.3.11.

	that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.	
	CHAPTER 48	
B.C.574.	<i>The portions of the twelve tribes.</i>	
Nu.13.21, Hamath. 2 S.8.6, Damascus.	NOW these are the names of the tribes. From the north end to the coast of the way of Hēth'lōn, as one goeth to Hā'math, Hā'zar-ē'nan, the border of Dā-mās'cus northward, to the coast of Hā'math; for these are his sides east and west; a <i>portion</i> for Dān.	12 And this oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Lē'vites.
Nu.1.39, Tribe of Dan.	2 And by the border of Dān, from the east side unto the west side, a <i>portion</i> for Āsh'ēr.	13 And over against the border of the priests the Lē'vites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.
Ge.30.13, Asher.	3 And by the border of Āsh'ēr, from the east side even unto the west side, a <i>portion</i> for Nāph'ta-li.	14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firstfruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.
Nu.2.29, Tribe of Naphtali.	4 And by the border of Nāph'ta-li, from the east side unto the west side, a <i>portion</i> for Mā-nās'seh.	15 ¶ And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.
Ge.41.51, Manasseh (a).	5 And by the border of Mā-nās'seh, from the east side unto the west side, a <i>portion</i> for E'phrā-īm.	16 And these shall be the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.
Nu.1.33, Tribe of Ephraim.	6 And by the border of E'phrā-īm, from the east side even unto the west side, a <i>portion</i> for Reu'bēn.	17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.
Ge.29.32, Reuben.	7 And by the border of Reu'bēn, from the east side unto the west side, a <i>portion</i> for Jū'dah.	18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy <i>portion</i> shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy <i>portion</i> ; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.
De.33.7, Tribe of Judah.	8 And by the border of Jū'dah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand <i>reeds</i> in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.	19 And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el.
Ps.5.7, Temple (4). p.p.Is.12.6; ch.45.3.	9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.	20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.
Nu.18.20, Priests' Inheritance. p.p.ch.44.10.	10 And for them, even for the priests, shall be this holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.	21 And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.
2 S.8.17, Zadok. Mt.24.45, Fidelity (3).	11 It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zā'dōk; which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Is'ra-el went astray, as the Lē'vites went astray.	
See Estrangement, Ps.58.3. p.p.ch.44.10.		

p.p.ch.45.3.
Ex.32.26, Levites.

p.p.Le.25.32-34.

Ex.22.29, First-fruits.

p.p.ch.45.6.

p.p.De.20.5.

See Zion, 2 S.5.7.

p.p.Re.21.16.

p.p.ch.45.2.

p.p.v.5.

Ge.26.12, Increase.
Ge.1.29, Food (1).
De.2.7, Divine Supplies.

p.p.Re.7.5.

p.p.Re.21.16.

p.p.ch.34.24.

p.p.v.8.
Ps.5.7, Temple (4).

See Priests' Inheritance,
Ex.32.26, Levites.
[Nu.18.20.]

De.33.7, Tribe of Judah.
De.35.18, Benjamin.

p.Jos.18.21-28.

p.Jos.19.1-9.
Nu.1.22, Tribe of Simeon.

Ge.30.18, Issachar.
p.Jos.19.17-23.

Ge.30.20, Zebulun.

Ge.30.11, Gad.

p.Ge.14.7; 2 Chr.20.2.
Or, Meribah-kadesh.
[Nu.20.1,13.]

Nu.34.6, Great Sea.
p.ch.47.14.

22 Moreover from the possession of the Lēvites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of *that* which is the prince's, between the border of Jū'dah and the border of Bēn'ja-min, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Bēn'ja-min *shall have* a portion.

24 And by the border of Bēn'ja-min, from the east side unto the west side, Sim'e-on *shall have* a portion.

25 And by the border of Sīm'e-on, from the east side unto the west side, Is'sa-char a portion.

26 And by the border of Is'sa-char, from the east side unto the west side, Zēb'u-lūn a portion.

27 And by the border of Zēb'u-lūn, from the east side unto the west side, Gād a portion.

28 And by the border of Gād, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tā'mar unto the waters of strife in Kā'desh, and to the river toward the great sea.

29 This is the land which ye

shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Is'ra-el for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Is'ra-el: three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Jū'dah, one gate of Lēvi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Jō'seph, one gate of Bēn'ja-min, one gate of Dān.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Sim'e-on, one gate of Is'sa-char, one gate of Zēb'u-lūn.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gād, one gate of Āsh'ēr, one gate of Nāph'ta-li.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and the name of the city from *that* day *shall be*, The LORD is there.

Le.20.24, Israel's Inheritance.

Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
p.p.Re.21.12.

Ge.29.32, Reuben.
Ge.29.35, Judah.
Ge.29.34, Levi.

Ge.30.24, Joseph.
Ge.35.18, Benjamin.
Ge.30.6, Dan.

Ge.29.33, Simeon.
Ge.30.18, Issachar.
Ge.30.20, Zebulun.

Ge.30.11, Gad.
Ge.30.13, Asher.
Ge.30.8, Naphtali.
p.p.Ps.72.8; Mal.1.11.
p.p.Je.23.6; 33.16.
p.p.Is.12.6; Jl.3.21;
[Zec.2.10; Re.21.3; 22.3.
See Divine Presence,
[Ge.28.15,
Heb. Jehovah-shammah.

THE

BOOK OF DANIEL

CHAPTER 1

3.C.607 (?)

K.23.34, Jehoiakim.
K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar,
[ch.2.1.]
K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).
os.6.1, Sieges.

K.15.29, Captivity (2).
Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels,
[ch.5.2.]
Ge.10.10, Shinar, Zec.5.11.
S.5.2, Idol Temples,
[Ac.19.27.]

De.23.1, Eunuchs.
p.2 K.24.14; Is.39.7.

Nu.1.16, Princes.
p.2 S.14.25.
Ge.12.11, Beauty (1).
See Skill, Ex.28.3.
K.4.31, Wisdom (9).
r.1.4, Knowledge (8),
[ch.5.12.]

Daniel and his companions at the court of Babylon.

IN the third year of the reign of Jē-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah came Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon unto Jē-ry'-sā-lēm, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jē-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shī'nār to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶And the king spake unto Āsh'pe-nāz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Is'ra-el, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in

the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chāldē'ans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Jū'dah, Dān'iel, Hān-a-ni'ah, Mish'a-el, and Āz-a-rī'ah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Dān'iel the name of Bēl-te-shāz'zar; and to Hān-a-ni'ah, of Shā'drach; and to Mish'a-el, of Mē'shach; and to Āz-a-rī'ah, of A-bēd'-ne-gō.

8 ¶But Dān'iel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the

1 K.7.1, Palaces.
v.17, Learning.
p.p.Is.36.11; ch.2.4.

p.p.1 K.4.22.
Pr.20.1, Wine.

p.p.1 S.16.22.

Daniel, ch.2.14.

See Names Changed,
[Ge.17.5.]

Shadrach, ch.2.49.
Meshach, ch.2.49.
Abed-nego, ch.2.17.
Ge.14.23, Temptation Re-sisted, Lu.4.4.
Le.10.9, Abstinence, ch.10.3.
Pr.23.2, Appetites Re-strained.
See Eating, Ps.141.4.
Je.35.6, Self-control (2),
[1 Co.9.27.]

Mt.16.24, Self-denial.
Pr.21.17, Temperance.

See Divine Care, Ps.115.12.
Ex.3.21, Human Favor.
See Eunuchs, v.3.
p.p.Ge.39.21; Ps.106.46;
[Pr.16.7.]

Ex.21.5, Faithful Servants.

Or, *sadder*.

Or, your *term*, or, *continu-*
[*ance*.]
See King's Wrath, Pr.16.14.
Or, the *steward*.

p.p.1 Th.5.21.

Or, *herbs* to eat.
Ge.21.14, Water, Mk.9.41.

See Face Shining, Ex.34.30.
Ge.12.11, Beauty (1), Ac.7.20.
See Health Promised,
[Ex.15.26.]

p.p.Pr.23.3.

p.p.v.8.

Pr.2.6, Wisdom Promised.
Pr.1.4, Knowledge (8).
Learning, Ac.7.22.
Mt.25.15, Gifts Differ.
Ge.40.12, Dreams Inter-
[preted, ch.2.28.]

p.p.v.5.

2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar.

Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.
See King's Favor, Pr.16.15.
1 K.4.31, Wisdom (9), Ac.6.10.
De.4.6, Understanding.

Ge.41.24, Magicians.
Or, magicians and *en-*
[*chanters*.]

p.p.ch.6.28; 10.1.
2 Chr.36.22, Cyrus.

B.C.603.

eunuchs that he might not de-
file himself.

9 Now God had brought Dän'-
iel into favour and tender love
with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eu-
nuchs said unto Dän'iel, I fear
my lord the king, who hath
appointed your meat and your
drink: for why should he see
your faces worse liking than
the children which *are* of your
sort? then shall ye make *me*
endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Dän'iel to Mēl'-
zar, whom the prince of the
eunuchs had set over Dän'iel,
Hän-a-ni'ah, Mish'a-el, and Äz-
a-ri'ah,

12 Prove thy servants, I be-
seech thee, ten days; and let
them give us pulse to eat, and
water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances
be looked upon before thee, and
the countenance of the children
that eat of the portion of the
king's meat: and as thou seest,
deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them
in this matter, and proved them
ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days
their countenances appeared
fairer and fatter in flesh than
all the children which did eat
the portion of the king's meat.

16 Thus Mēl'zar took away the
portion of their meat, and the
wine that they should drink;
and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four chil-
dren, God gave them knowl-
edge and skill in all learning
and wisdom: and Dän'iel had
understanding in all visions and
dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days
that the king had said he should
bring them in, then the prince
of the eunuchs brought them in
before Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar.

19 And the king communed
with them; and among them
all was found none like Dän'iel,
Hän-a-ni'ah, Mish'a-el, and Äz-
a-ri'ah: therefore stood they be-
fore the king.

20 And in all matters of wis-
dom and understanding, that
the king enquired of them, he
found them ten times better
than all the magicians and as-
trologers that *were* in all his
realm.

21 And Dän'iel continued *even*
unto the first year of king Çy'-
rus.

CHAPTER 2

*Nebuchadnezzar's dream: Daniel's
advancement.*

AND in the second year
of the reign of Nēb-u-
chad-nēz'zar Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar
dreamed dreams, wherewith his
spirit was troubled, and his
sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded
to call the magicians, and the
astrologers, and the sorcerers,
and the Chäl-dē'ans, for to shew
the king his dreams. So they
came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto
them, I have dreamed a dream,
and my spirit was troubled to
know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chäl-dē'ans
to the king in Sýr'i-äck, O king,
live for ever: tell thy servants
the dream, and we will shew
the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said
to the Chäl-dē'ans, The thing
is gone from me: if ye will
not make known unto me the
dream, with the interpretation
thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces,
and your houses shall be made
a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream,
and the interpretation thereof,
ye shall receive of me gifts
and rewards and great honour:
therefore shew me the dream,
and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and
said, Let the king tell his serv-
ants the dream, and we will
shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said,
I know of certainty that ye
would gain the time, because ye
see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make
known unto me the dream, *there*
is but one decree for you: for ye
have prepared lying and corrupt
words to speak before me, till
the time be changed: therefore
tell me the dream, and I shall
know that ye can shew me the
interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chäl-dē'ans answered
before the king, and said, There
is not a man upon the earth that
can shew the king's matter:
therefore *there is* no king, lord,
nor ruler, that asked such
things at any magician, or as-
trologer, or Chäl-dē'an.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that
the king requireth, and there is
none other that can shew it be-
fore the king, except the gods,
whose dwelling is not with
flesh.

12 For this cause the king
was angry and very furious, and
commanded to destroy all the
wise men of Báb'y-lon.

13 And the decree went forth

2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar,
[ch.3.1.]

Ge.28.12, Dreams (2), ch.4.5.

Est.6.1, Sleeplessness,
[ch.6.18.]

Ge.41.24, Magicians, ch.4.7.

Ge.41.8, Wise Men.

Eze.23.23, Chaldeans, ch.3.8.
p.p.ch.1.20; 4.6; 5.7.

De.28.67, Unrest.

p.p.ch.3.9; 5.10.

See Dreams Interpreted,
[Ge.40.12.]

Ge.39.20, Injustice (3).

Ge.49.5, Cruelty (1).

p.p.Ezr.6.11; ch.3.29.

Nu.22.7, Earthly Reward.

Nu.22.17, Earthly Honor,
[Jn.5.44.]

p.p.v.4.

Or, *buy* the time.

p.p.Est.4.11; ch.3.15.

Ro.16.18, Deceivers.

Jb.16.3, Evil Words.

p.p.Is.41.23.

Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance.

Ge.41.24, Magicians.

p.p.ch.5.11; Mt.19.26.

Pr.16.14, King's Wrath,
[ch.3.13.]

Ge.39.20, Injustice (3).
Ezr.5.13, Kings' Decrees,
[ch.6.26.]

e.41.8, Wise Men, v.48.
p.ch.1.19.

n.1.6, Daniel, ch.5.17.
e. Wise Counsel, Ex.18.19.
K.4.31, Wisdom (9).
r, chief of the execution-
ers, or, slaughtermen, or,
chief marshal.
e.39.9, Executioners.
[Mk.6.27.

p.ch.3.22.

n.1.7, Abed-nego, v.49.
e.21.8, Mercy Sought.
t.18.19, United Prayer.
r, from before God.
e.29.9, Secret Things.
p.Est.4.15,16.
p.v.12.

22, Revelations.
e.15.25, Prayers Answered.
e.15.1, Visions. [ch.9.22.
Chr.5.13, Praise (2).
Chr.29.11, Glorifying God.
e.22.2, God's Name,
Mt.6.9.
p.12.13, God's Wisdom,
[Ro.11.33.]
Chr.29.12, God's Power.
e.4.39, Sovereignty of
[God, ch.4.35.]

e.45.8, God Exalts.
e.2.6, Wisdom Promised,
[Lu.21.15.
r.1.4, Knowledge (8).

e. Revelations, Am.3.7.
e. S.2.3, God's Knowledge.
[Mt.6.8.
e.27.1, God a Light.

e.68.19, Thankfulness (2).
[Lu.17.16.

K.4.31, Wisdom (9).
K.4.15, Divine Teacher.
p.Ge.31.42; Ex.3.15.

p.v.14.

e.39.9, Executioners.

e.41.8, Wise Men.

p.Ge.41.14.
S.21.8, Haste.

e.14.12, Captives.
r, children of the captivity
[of Judah.

that the wise *men* should be
slain; and they sought Dān'iel
and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Dān'iel answered
with counsel and wisdom to
Ā'ri-ōch the captain of the
king's guard, which was gone
forth to slay the wise *men* of
Bāb'ŷ-lon:

15 He answered and said to
Ā'ri-ōch the king's captain, Why
is the decree so hasty from the
king? Then Ā'ri-ōch made the
thing known to Dān'iel.

16 Then Dān'iel went in, and
desired of the king that he
would give him time, and that
he would shew the king the in-
terpretation.

17 Then Dān'iel went to his
house, and made the thing
known to Hān-a-ni'ah, Mish'a-el,
and Āz-a-ri'ah, his companions:

18 That they would desire
mercies of the God of heaven
concerning this secret; that
Dān'iel and his fellows should
not perish with the rest of the
wise *men* of Bāb'ŷ-lon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret re-
vealed unto Dān'iel in a night
vision. Then Dān'iel blessed
the God of heaven.

20 Dān'iel answered and said,
Blessed be the name of God for
ever and ever: for wisdom and
might are his:

21 And he changeth the times
and the seasons: he removeth
kings, and setteth up kings: he
giveth wisdom unto the wise,
and knowledge to them that
know understanding:

22 He revealeth the deep and
secret things: he knoweth what
is in the darkness, and the light
dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise
thee, O thou God of my fathers,
who hast given me wisdom and
might, and hast made known
unto me now what we desired
of thee: for thou hast *now*
made known unto us the king's
matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Dān'iel went
in unto Ā'ri-ōch, whom the king
had ordained to destroy the
wise *men* of Bāb'ŷ-lon: he went
and said thus unto him; De-
stroy not the wise *men* of Bāb'ŷ-
lon: bring me in before the
king, and I will shew unto the
king the interpretation.

25 Then Ā'ri-ōch brought in
Dān'iel before the king in haste,
and said thus unto him, I have
round a man of the captives of
Jū'dah, that will make known
unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and

said to Dān'iel, whose name *was*
Bēl-te-shāz'zar, Art thou able to
make known unto me the dream
which I have seen, and the in-
terpretation thereof?

27 Dān'iel answered in the
presence of the king, and said,
The secret which the king hath
demanded cannot the wise *men*,
the astrologers, the magicians,
the soothsayers, shew unto the
king;

28 But there is a God in heav-
en that revealeth secrets, and
maketh known to the king Nēb-
u-chad-nēz-zar what shall be in
the latter days. Thy dream,
and the visions of thy head upon
thy bed, are these;

29 As for thee, O king, thy
thoughts came into *thy mind*
upon thy bed, what should come
to pass hereafter: and he that
revealeth secrets maketh known
to thee what shall come to pass.

30 But as for me, this secret
is not revealed to me for *any*
wisdom that I have more than
any living, but for *their* sakes
that shall make known the in-
terpretation to the king, and
that thou mightest know the
thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest,
and beheld a great image. This
great image, whose brightness
was excellent, stood before
thee; and the form thereof *was*
terrible.

32 This image's head *was* of
fine gold, his breast and his arms
of silver, his belly and his thighs
of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet
part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a
stone was cut out without
hands, which smote the image
upon his feet *that were* of iron
and clay, and brake them to
pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the
clay, the brass, the silver, and
the gold, broken to pieces to-
gether, and became like the
chaff of the summer threshing-
floors; and the wind carried
them away, that no place was
found for them: and the stone
that smote the image became a
great mountain, and filled the
whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream; and
we will tell the interpretation
thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king
of kings: for the God of heaven
hath given thee a kingdom,
power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the chil-
dren of men dwell, the beasts of

ch.1.6, Daniel.

p.p.v.3-7.

p.p.v.2,10.

Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance.

Ge.41.24, Magicians.

Is.2.6, Soothsayers, ch.5.7.

p.p.Ge.40.8; 41.16.

v.22, Revelations.

Or, hath made known.

Is.42.9, Foreknowledge,

[Mt.24.36.

Is.2.2, Last Days, ch.12.9.

Ge.40.12, Dreams Inter-

[preted, ch.4.20.

p.p.v.22,47.

See Secret Things, De.29.29.

Ge.32.10, Humility (3).

Or, but for the intent that
the interpretation may be
made known to the king.

Pr.15.11, Hearts Read.

p.p.ch.7.7.

p.p.ch.4.22,30.

Ge.2.12, Gold.

Ps.12.6, Silver (5), Zec.13.9.

p.p.v.40,41,43.

Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe-
[cies, v. 4.

p.p.ch.8.25; Zec.4.6.

Nu.31.22, Iron.

Is.29.16, Clay.

See Christ, Victor, Is.53.12

Ex.25.3, Brass.

Jb.21.18, Chaff.

Ps.72.16, Growth of King-
[dom.

Ge.40.12, Dreams Inter-
[preted.

Ge.45.8, God Exalts.
See Honor from God.

[1 K.3.13.

Ps.49.17, Glory of Man.

p.p.Je.27.6.

Ge.1.20, Birds. Ge.1.26, Man's Dominion.	the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold.	of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Bāb'ŷ-lon.	Pr.16.15, Kings' Favor. Ge.41.8, Wise Men, Mt.2.1.
p.p.v.32.	39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.	49 Then Dān'iel requested of the king, and he set Šhā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā'bēd'-ne-gō, over the affairs of the province of Bāb'ŷ-lon: but Dān'iel sat in the gate of the king.	ch.1.7, Shadrach, ch.3.12. ch.1.7, Meshach, ch.3.12. ch.1.7, Abed-nego, ch.3.12. Ge.39.5, Promotion.
p.p.v.33; ch.7.7.	40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.	CHAPTER 3 <i>Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego are cast into a fiery furnace.</i>	Ge.23.10, Gates (1).
Ge.25.23, Supremacy.	41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.	NĒB-U-CHAD-NEZZAR the king made an image of gold, whose height was three-score cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dū'rā, in the province of Bāb'ŷ-lon.	B.C.580 (?)
p.p.Re.12.3.	42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.	2 Then Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king had set up.	2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar, [ch.4.1]
Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophecies, ch.7.13.	43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.	3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar had set up.	Is.40.19, Idol Making, Ho.8.4 Ge.6.16, Cubits.
p.p.Lu.1.32.	44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.	4 Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages.	Ge.10.10, Babylon.
God's Kingdom, Mk.9.1. Ps.2.8, Missions, Mal.1.11.	45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.	5 That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king hath set up:	Nu.31.48, Captains. Pr.11.14, Counsellors.
Is.9.7, Eternal Kingdom, [ch.4.3].		6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.	
p.p.v.34.		7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king had set up.	p.p.ch.6.25. Ezr.5.13, Kings' Decrees.
v.22, Revelations.		8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chāl-dē'ans came near, and accused the Jews.	Ge.4.21, Harps. 1 S.10.5, Psalteries. 2 S.6.5, Orchestra.
Ge.40.12, Dreams Interpreted.		9 They spake and said to the king Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar, O king, live for ever.	p.p.ch.4.14.
2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar. See Deification, Ac.12.22. Ex.33.8, Reverence (4).	46 ¶ Then the king Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar fell upon his face, and worshipped Dān'iel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.	10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that	Ge.38.24, Burning.
2 Chr.16.14, Sweet Odors, [Jn.12.3].	47 The king answered unto Dān'iel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.		Ge.4.21, Musical Instruments [ments]
p.p.De.10.17.	48 Then the king made Dān'iel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province		Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4), ch.5.2.
Ps.21.13, God Exalted. Ex.15.18, God, King, ch.4.37. v.22, Revelations. See Secret Things, De.29.29. Ge.39.5, Promotion, ch.3.30. See Saints Exalted, Ps.91.14. Ge.24.53, Presents.			Eze.23.23, Chaldeans, ch.4. 2 K.16.6, Jews Persecuted, [Ac.16.2]

	shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image: 11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, <i>that</i> he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. 12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Bāb'ŷ-lon, Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. 13 ¶ Then Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō. Then they brought these men before the king. 14 Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar spake and said unto them, <i>Is it true</i> , O Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? 15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; <i>well</i> : but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands? 16 Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō, answered and said to the king, O Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter. 17 If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. 18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. 19 ¶ Then was Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō: <i>therefore</i> he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated. 20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō, and to cast <i>them</i> into the burning fiery furnace. 21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. 22 Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō. 23 And these three men, Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. 24 Then Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. 25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God. 26 ¶ Then Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come <i>hither</i> . Then Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō, came forth of the midst of the fire. 27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them. 28 Then Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God. 29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a	Ge.37.24, Cruelty (2), [Ac.16.24. [<i>unicus</i> . Ge.37.3, Coats, Mt.10.10. Hats, or, <i>turbans</i> . Ge.22.2, Faith Tested. See Burning, Ge.38.2'. Ezr.5.13, Kings' Decrees, p.p.v.19. ch.1.7. Shadrach, v.30. ch.1.7. Meshach, v.30. ch.1.7. Abed-nego, v.30. See Suffering for Christ, [Ac.5.41. See Astonishment, Mt.13.54. Or, <i>governors</i> . p.p.Is.43.2. De.6.24, Preservation. Jb.11.18, Security. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence. See Divine Deliverer, [1 S.17.37. R.V. a son of the gods. Or, <i>door</i> of the, etc. 1 K.18.36, God's Servants, [ch.6.20. De.32.8, Most High. p.p.He.11.34. Ps.91.10, Safety. p.p.Lu.21.18. Ge.19.16, Deliverance (2), [ch.6.22. 1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God. Ge.16.7, Ministering Angels, [ch.6.22. 2 K.18.5, Trust (3). p.p.Ezr.6.11. p.p.v.18. Nu.12.7, Fidelity (2). See One God, De.4.35. Ezr.5.13, Kings' Decrees. Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence. p.p.Ezr.6.11; ch.2.5.
6.5, Orchestra.		
ch.2.49.		
1.7, Shadrach, v.23. 1.7, Meshach, v.23. 1.7, Abed-nego, v.23.		
12.7, Fidelity (2).		
16.14, King's Wrath.		
Is it of purpose, O Shadrach, etc.		
False Gods, 1 Chr.16.26.		
4.21, Harps. 10.5, Psalteries.		
5.2, Impiety, Zep.1.12. 17.44, Boasters, Ac.8.9. 2.3, Arrogance.		
Boldness (2), Mk.15.43. 14.12, Courage (2), [ch.6.10. 15.6, Faith (5), Ac.27.25. Divine Ability, Lu.3.8. 17.37, Divine Deliverer. 14.8, Confidence in God.		
13.8, Steadfastness (2), [Lu.9.51. 12.7, Fidelity (2).		
Chr.28.9, Rage, Lu.23.5. 16.14, King's Wrath.		
4.6, Seven Times, [Mt.18.21.		
40.1, Fetters (2). 19.2, Persecution (1), [ch.6.16.		

Ex.8.10, None Like God.
See Divine Deliverer,
[1 S.17.37.]

Ge.39.5, Promotion, ch.5.29.
ch.1.7, Shadrach.
ch.1.7, Meshach.
ch.1.7, Abed-nego.

B.C.570 (?)

2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar,
[v.28.]

p.p.ch.3.4; 6.25.
Ge.43.23, Peace Invoked,
[Lu.10.5.]

Or, *It was seemly before me.*
Ps.66.16, Testimony (3),
[Jona.1.9.]
Ge.24.50, The Lord's Doings.

Ex.4.21, Wonders, Jl.2.30.
Is.9.7, Eternal Kingdom,
[v.34.]

See Christ's Dominion, Is.9.6.

See Carnal Security,
[Is.28.15.]

1 K.7.1, Palaces.
Ge.28.12, Dreams (2),
p.p.ch.2.3, 28, [Mt.1.20.]

See Visions, Ge.15.1.
De.28.67, Unrest.
p.p.ch.2.2.

Ge.41.8, Wise Men.

Ge.41.24, Magicians.
Eze.23.23, Chaldeans, ch.5.7.
Is.2.6, Soothsayers.

Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance.

ch.1.6, Daniel.
p.p.ch.1.7.

p.p.ch.5.11.
See "Spirit" Indwelling,
[Eze.36.27.]

p.p.ch.2.48.

1 K.4.31, Wisdom (9).
p.p.Ps.25.14; Eze.28.3.

p.p.v.5.

p.p.Eze.31.3.

Ps.37.35, Trees (2).
De.6.11, Prosperity (2).

dunhill: because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 ¶ Then the king promoted Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-ne-gō, in the province of Bāb'ŷ-lon.

CHAPTER 4

Nebuchadnezzar acknowledges God's eternal dominion: 4 he relates a dream: 19 Daniel interprets it: 28 the dream fulfilled.

NEB-U-CHAD-NĒZ'ZAR the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signs! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise *men* of Bāb'ŷ-lon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chāl-dē'ans, and the soothsayers; and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 But at the last Dān'iel came in before me, whose name *was* Bēl-te-shāz'zar, according to the name of my god, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Bēl-te-shāz'zar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed; I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and *was* strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much,

and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh *was* fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven;

14 He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts in the grass of the earth:

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times pass over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar have seen. Now thou, O Bēl-te-shāz'zar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise *men* of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou *art* able; for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Dān'iel, whose name *was* Bēl-te-shāz'zar, *was* astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Bēl-te-shāz'zar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Bēl-te-shāz'zar answered and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and *was* strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose

p.p.Eze.31.6.

Ge.15.1, Visions.

See Angels Appear, Ge.32.1
p.p.De.33.2; Ps.89.7.

Ex.15.4, Abasement (2).
p.p.Mt.3.10; Lu.13.7-9.
p.p.Eze.31.12.

p.p.Jb.14.7-9.

Ge.27.28, Dew.
p.p.v.32.

Ps.92.6, Grossness, Mt.13.15
p.p.ch.7.25.

Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).
De.32.8, Most High.
Ex.15.18, God, King.
Ex.19.5, Divine Owner-
[ship (1)]
Or, *lowest* of men.

p.p.ch.1.7.

Ge.41.8, Wise Men.
Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance.

1 K.4.31, Wisdom (9).

See Solicitude (1), Ps.119.5.

p.p.2 S.18.32; 1 K.18.7.

See Trees (2), Ps.37.35.
Ge.40.12, Dreams Inter-
[preted, v.2]
p.p.v.10-12.

p.Jb.20.5. e Prosperity (3), (Index). 49.17, Glory of Man.	branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation: 22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.	times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. 33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nēb-u-chad-nēzzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.	Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. De.32.8, Most High. De.4.39, Sovereignty of God.
p.Je.27.6,7,8.	23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;	34 And at the end of the days I Nēb-u-chad-nēzzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation:	1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure. Ex.15.4, Abasement (2), [ch.5.28.
p.v.13.	24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:	35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?	See Wicked Despised, [Jb.27.23.
e Abasement (1), Jb.40.12.	25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.	36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.	p.p.Lu.15.17. Ps.34.5, Looking Heavenward, Jn.11.41.
e.40.12, Dreams Interpreted.	26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.	37 Now I Nēb-u-chad-nēzzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.	De.4.6, Understanding. 1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God. See Conversion (2), 1 S.10.9. De.32.40, God Eternal.
e.32.8, Most High. p.Jb.34.19. p.v.33.	27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.	CHAPTER 5	Is.9.7, Eternal Kingdom, [ch.6.26.
p.Ps.106.20. e.27.28, Dew.	28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nēb-u-chad-nēzzar.	Belshazzar's impious feast.	Jb.4.19, Insignificance of [Man. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power. Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels, [Ac.5.39.
e.6.7, Knowledge (5). e.15.18, God, King. e Divine Control, p.Je.27.5. [2 K.19.28.	29 At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Bāb'ŷ-lon.	BEL-SHAZZAR the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.	De.4.39, Sovereignty of God, [Mt.6.13. Jb.42.2, Omnipotence. p.p.Jb.9.12. 1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God. See Affliction (2), Jb.5.17.
e.4.39, Sovereignty of God. e Rulers Rebuked, e.18.19, Wise Counsel, e.17.13, Repentance (1), [Ho.14.2. e Righteousness (4), Ho.10.12. e.23.11, Poor (4). e Prom. to Penitent, [rs.34.18.)	30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Bāb'ŷ-lon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?	2 Bēl-shāzzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nēb-u-chad-nēzzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jē-ru'sā-lēm; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.	See Honor from God, [1 K.3.13. See Established, 2 Chr.20.20. See Honor (8), Pr.3.16.
K.8.56, God's Word Sure. K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar, [v.37.	31 While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nēb-u-chad-nēzzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.	3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and the king, and his princes,	2 K.24.1, Nebuchadnezzar. 1 Chr.29.11, Glorifying God. Ex.15.18, God, King, ch.5.21. De.32.4, God of Truth. Ps.18.30, Divine Ways, [Ho.14.9. De.32.4, Divine Justice. See Abasement (1), Jb.40.12.
K.7.1, Palaces. e.10.10, Babylon, 1 Pe.5.13.	32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven		B.C.538 (?) Belshazzar, ch.7.1. 1 K.8.65, Feasts, Mk.6.21.
e.5.2, Pride (2), ch.5.23. e.11.4, Ambition.			Pr.23.20, Excess, Lu.15.13.
e.17.19, Self-exaltation. e.49.17, Glory of Man.			Pr.20.1, Wine. Nu.3.31, Holy Vessels. Or, grandfather.
e Sudden Events, Ec.9.12. e God's Voice, Ge.3.8.			Ge.4.19, Polygamy. Le.10.1, Sacrilege (2), [Mt.21.13
e.75.7, Reversals. e.9.13, Proud Humbled.			2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple
e.27.23, Wicked Despised.			

See Concubinage, Ge.16.3.	his wives, and his concubines, in before the king. <i>And</i> the drank in them.	king spake and said unto Dān-iel, <i>Art</i> thou that Dān'iel, which	p.p.ch.2.25; 6.13. 2 K.15.29, Captivity (2). Or, <i>grandfather</i> .
Pr.20.1, Wine.	4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.	art of the children of the captivity of Jū'dah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewr'y?	
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods, [1 Co.8.5.	5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.	14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods <i>is</i> in thee, and <i>that</i> light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.	See Fame, Jos.6.27. p.p.Re.3.9. De.4.6, Understanding. 1 K.4.31, Wisdom (9).
p.p.Jb.20.5; Ps.78.30; [Pr.29.1. Ex.8.19, Finger of God, [Lu.11.20. Ex.31.18, Writing (1). 1 K.7.1, Palaces.	6 Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.	15 And now the wise <i>men</i> , the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing:	Ge.41.8, Wise Men. p.p.v.7. Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance.
Ge.42.21, Guilty Conscience, [Jn.8.9. Ge.42.21, Guilt, Jn.8.9. Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear, Mi.7.17. Le.26.36, Terror.	7 The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chāl-dē'ans, and the soothsayers. <i>And</i> the king spake, and said to the wise <i>men</i> of Bāb'ylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and <i>have</i> a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.	16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and <i>have</i> a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.	Or, <i>canst interpret</i> . Ex.31.18, Writing (1). Est.6.8, Rich Apparel. Ge.41.42, Chains.
Ge.41.24, Magicians. Eze.23.23, Chaldeans. Is.2.6, Soothsayers, Mi.5.12.	8 Then came in all the king's wise <i>men</i> : but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.	17 ¶ Then Dān'iel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.	ch.1.6, Daniel, ch.6.10. p.p.2 K.3.13; 5.16. Ge.13.9, Unselfishness, [Ro.15 Nu.22.7, Earthly Reward, [Mi.3. Ec.12.12, Reading, Jn.19.
1 K.1.30, Kings' Promises. Nu.22.7, Earthly Reward. Est.8.15, Purple (2). Est.6.8, Rich Apparel, [Lu.16.19. Ge.41.42, Chains. p.p.ch.6.2.	9 Then was king Bēl-shāz'zar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonished.	18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:	De.32.8, Most High. Ge.45.8, God Exalts. Ps.49.17, Glory of Man. 1 K.3.13, Honor from God [Jn.12.
Ge.41.8, Wise Men. See Man's Ignorance, [Jb.8.9. p.p.ch.4.7.	10 ¶ <i>Now</i> the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: <i>and</i> the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:	19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.	p.p.Je.25.9; 27.7.
p.p.Ps.48.6; Mt.2.3. See No Peace, 2 Chr.15.5.	11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom <i>is</i> the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar thy father, the king, <i>I say</i> , thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chāl-dē'ans, and soothsayers;	20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:	De.32.8, Most High. Ge.45.8, God Exalts. Ps.49.17, Glory of Man. 1 K.3.13, Honor from God [Jn.12.
p.p.ch.3.9. See Encouragement, [Ex.14.13.	12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Dān'iel, whom the king named Bēl-te-shāz'zar: now let Dān'iel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.	21 And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling <i>was</i> with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and <i>that</i> he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.	De.32.8, Most High. Ge.45.8, God Exalts. Ps.49.17, Glory of Man. 1 K.3.13, Honor from God [Jn.12.
See Man of God, De.33.1.	13 Then was Dān'iel brought	22 And thou his son, O Bēl-shāz'zar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;	p.p.Je.25.9; 27.7.
1 K.4.31, Wisdom (9).		23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven;	Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation. Ex.8.15, Hardness (2), [Zec.7. Or, <i>made to come down</i> . Ps.10.2, Pride (1). Ex.15.4, Abasement (2). Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.
Or, <i>grandfather</i> . p.p.ch.4.9.			Or, <i>he made his heart equ</i> [le
See Spir. Discernment, [1 K.3.9. See Good Name, 1 S.18.30. Pr.1.4, Knowledge (8), [ch.12.4. De.4.6, Understanding.			p.p.ch.4.32.
Ge.17.5, Names Changed. ch.1.6, Daniel.			Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge Ex.15.18, God, King, 1 Ti.1. De.4.39, Sovereignty of G

10.1, Sacrilege (2).
3.31, Holy Vessels.
Concubinage, Ge.16.3.
20.1, Wine.
32.4, Idolatry (4).
[Ac.17.16.
10.5, Vanity of Idols,
[Hab.2.18.
2.7, Breath, Ac.17.25.
e Ways Known, Jb.34.21.
p.Ro.1.21.
p.v.5.

4.39, Sovereignty of God.
37.38, End of the Wicked.
e "Searcher," 1 Chr.28.9.
31.6, Divine Balances,
[Re.6.5.
17.3, Life Tested.
e Dross, Pr.25.4.
p.Is.13.17; v.31.
15.4, Abasement (2),
[Zep.2.15.
3.21, Clothing, Mt.3.4.
25.4, Scarlet, Mt.27.28.
41.42, Chains.

39.5, Promotion, ch.6.2.
6.15, Sudden Destruction.
2.17, Sin's Penalty.

arius, ch.6.1.

C.538 (?)

5.31, Darius, v.25.
p.Est.1.1.

p.Ex.18.21.
91.14, Saints Exalted.

25.14, Stewardship.

p.Pr.22.29.

41.39, Discretion.
16.15, King's Favor.

37.4, Man's Jealousy.
37.18, Conspiracy,
[Mt.12.14.

4.5, Envy (2), Mt.27.18.
16.15, Integrity (2).
39.6, Fidelity (1), 1 Co.4.2.
29.3, Faultless, Lu.23.4.

and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose *are* all thy ways, hast thou not glorified:

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, U-PHAR'SIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PĒRĒŞ; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Mēdes and Pēr'sians.

29 Then commanded Bēl-shāz'zar, and they clothed Dān'iel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Bēl-shāz'zar the king of the Chāldē'anş slain.

31 And Dā-rī'us the Mē'di-an took the kingdom, *being* about threescore and two years old.

CHAPTER 6

Daniel is cast into the den of lions.

IT pleased Dā-rī'us to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

2 And over these three presidents; of whom Dān'iel *was* first: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Dān'iel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Dān'iel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion

against this Dān'iel, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Dā-rī'us, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Mēdes and Pēr'sians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Dā-rī'us signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Dān'iel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jē-ru'sā-lēm, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Dān'iel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a *petition* of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Mēdes and Pēr'sians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Dān'iel, which *is* of the children of the captivity of Jū'dah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard *these* words, was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Dān'iel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Mēdes and Pēr'sians *is*, That no decree nor statute

p.p.Ac.24.13-16.

p.p.Ps.2.2.

p.p.Ne.2.3.

p.p.Ps.59.3; Mk.15.1.
See Prayerlessness, Ps.52.4.
Or, *interdict*.

See Impiety, Ex.5.2.
See Snares Laid, Ps.35.7.

Jud.6.2, Dens, He.11.38.
p.p.Est.3.12.
Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel.
De.13.6, Enticers.

p.p.Est.1.19.
Ezr.5.13, Kings' Decrees.
p.p.Ps.62.9.

ch.1.6, Daniel, v.21.
1 K.13.8, Steadfastness (2).
Jos.14.12, Courage (2),
[Mt.14.4.
p.p.1 K.8.30.
Ge.5.24, Piety, Lu.2.25.
1 K.8.54, Kneeling, Lu.22.41.
De.9.25, Secret Prayer,
[Mt.6.6.
Ps.68.19, Thankfulness (2).
Nu.12.7, Fidelity (2).

1 S.18.9, Watching.
Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.

p.p.ch.3.8.

p.p.v.9.
p.p.Est.1.19.

p.p.ch.1.6; 5.13.
2 S.10.3, Slander (2).

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.

p.p.Mk.6.26.
Jb.9.20, Self-condemnation.
See King's Favor, Pr.16.15.

p.p.Ps.94.21.

Est.3.6, Malice (2).

p.p.Est.1.19.	which the king establisheth may be changed.	which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion <i>shall be even unto the end.</i>	Is.9.7, Eternal Kingdom, [ch.7.1]
p.p.2 S.3.39; Ac.24.27. 1 K.19.2, Persecution (1), [Ac.4.3.	16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Dān'iel, and cast <i>him</i> into the den of lions.	27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Dān'iel from the power of the lions.	Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3). 1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer, [2 Co.1.1]
Jud.14.5, Lions (1). Ex.14.13, Encouragement. Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. See Deliverance (2), Ge.19.16. 1 S.17.37, Divine Deliverer. p.p.Lam.3.53; Mt.27.60.	<i>Now</i> the king spake and said unto Dān'iel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.	28 So this Dān'iel prospered in the reign of Dā-rī'us, and in the reign of Cŷ'rus the Pēr'sian.	Ex.4.21, Wonders. Or, <i>hand</i> of. Ge.39.3, Prosperity (4). De.4.40, Godliness Profitable. p.p.Ezr.1.1.
1 K.21.8, Seal, Mt.27.66. Ge.38.18, Signets, Hag.2.23.	17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Dān'iel.	CHAPTER 7 <i>Daniel's vision of the four beasts, 9 and of God's kingdom.</i>	B.C.555 (?)
1 K.7.1, Palaces. Ex.34.28, Fasting (3), ch.10.3. Ge.4.21, Musical Instruments. De.28.67, Unrest. Est.6.1, Sleeplessness. Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1), [Mk.16.2. p.p.Mt.28.1. Jud.14.5, Lions (1).	18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him: and his sleep went from him.	IN the first year of Bēl-shāz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon Dān'iel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.	ch.5.1, Belshazzar. ch.1.6, Daniel. Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions. p.p.Is.36.8; Hab.2.2; [Ro.16.4; Re.1.1]
De.28.67, Unrest. Est.6.1, Sleeplessness. Ge.19.27, Early Rising (1), [Mk.16.2. p.p.Mt.28.1. Jud.14.5, Lions (1).	19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.	2 Dān'iel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.	p.p.Re.7.1; 17.15. Nu.34.6, Great Sea. p.p.Re.13.1.
1 K.18.36, God's Servants, [Ac.27.23. Jos.3.10, Living God. ch.3.17, Divine Ability.	20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Dān'iel: and the king spake and said to Dān'iel, O Dān'iel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?	3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.	p.p.De.28.50; Is.5.28, 29; [Je.4.7; Eze.17.
ch.1.6, Daniel, ch.9.2. p.p.ch.3.12. See Honor Rulers, Ex.22.28. Ge.16.7, Ministering Angels, [Mk.1.13. Ge.35.5, Divine Protection (2), Re.7.3. Ge.19.16, Deliverance (2), [Jona.1.17. Ps.19.13, Innocence, Re.14.5. Ge.39.6, Fidelity (1).	21 Then said Dān'iel unto the king, O king, live for ever.	4 The first <i>was</i> like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.	p.p.De.28.50; Is.5.28, 29; [Je.4.7; Eze.17.
See King's Favor, Pr.16.15. 2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.	22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.	5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.	p.p.Eze.28.2. 1 S.17.34, Bears.
De.6.24, Preservation. See God a Shield, Ge.15.1. Jn.2.22, Believers. Mt.8.13, Faith (4).	23 Then was the king exceedingly glad for him, and commanded that they should take Dān'iel up out of the den. So Dān'iel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.	6 After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.	p.p.Je.50.21-32. Song 4.8, Leopards.
Jud.1.7, Retribution (2).	24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Dān'iel, and they cast <i>them</i> into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.	7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.	Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions. p.p.v.19, 23.
Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared. Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked. See Parents' Sins, Ex.20.5.	25 ¶ Then king Dā-rī'us wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.	8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.	p.p.Re.13.1. p.p.Re.13.11-13.
ch.5.31, Darius, ch.9.1. Ex.31.18, Writing (1).	26 I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Dān'iel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that	9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair	1 S.17.44, Boasters. p.p.2 Th.2.4; 2 Ti.3.2. 2 S.3.10, Throne, Lu.1.32. Ps.49.17, Glory of Man. De.32.40, God Eternal. Mt.17.2, White Raiment. Ps.51.7, Snow (2).
Ge.43.23, Peace Invoked.	ever, and his kingdom that		
Ezr.5.13, Kings' Decrees, [Jona.3.7. 1 S.12.14, Fear of God.			
Jos.3.10, Living God, [Mt.26.63.			

p.Re.1.14. s.45.6, God's Throne.	of his head like the pure wool: his throne <i>was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.</i>	and prevailed against them; 22 Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.	Mt.10.17, Persecution (4). See God Eternal, De.32.40. p.p.Mt.19.28; Lu.22.30; [1 Co.6.2; Re.20.4. p.p.Re.1.6; 3.21. Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted.
De.4.36, Fire (5).	10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.	23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.	p.p.v.7.19.
See Angels (3), Mt.24.31. Re.9.6, Heavenly Host, [He.12.22.	11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld <i>even</i> till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.	24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom <i>are</i> ten kings <i>that</i> shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.	See Oppression (2), Ex.1.14.
See Last Judgment, Mt.25.31. See Book of Life, Ex.32.33.	12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.	25 And he shall speak <i>great</i> words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.	p.p.Re.12.3.
p.Jude 16 p.Re.19.20; 20.10.	13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, <i>one</i> like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.	26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy <i>it</i> unto the end.	Le.24.11, Blasphemy, [Ac.13.45. Mt.10.17, Persecution (4). p.p.2 Th.2.4.
See Eternal Fire, Is.33.14.	14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom <i>that</i> which shall not be destroyed.	27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom <i>is</i> an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.	p.p.ch.12.7; Re.12.14; 13.7.
See Abasement (1), Jb.40.12. p.1 Co.15.25. See Penalty Delayed, [Ge.15.16.	15 ¶ I Dān'iel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of <i>my</i> body, and the visions of my head troubled me.	28 Hitherto <i>is</i> the end of the matter. As for me Dān'iel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.	See Last Judgment, [Mt.25.31. p.p.v.10.22; Re.19.20.
See.3.15, Messianic Prophecies, ch.9.25. Mt.8.20, Son of Man. See Second Coming (1), [Mt.26.64.	16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.	CHAPTER 8 <i>Daniel's vision of the ram and he goat.</i>	See Spir. Kings, Lu.22.29. Ps.37.28, Prom. to Saints, [1 Co.6.2. De.32.8, Most High. Is.9.7, Eternal Kingdom, [Mi.4.7. Ps.59.13, Universal King.
p.v.9.	17 These great beasts, which are four, <i>are</i> four kings, <i>which</i> shall arise out of the earth.		p.p.v.15; ch.8.27; 10.8. p.p.Mk.9.10; Lu.2.19,51.
Mk.16.19, Christ Exalted. Mt.16.27, Christ's Glory. s.2.6, Christ, King, Zec.9.9. Re.22.18, Gentiles (1), [Ho.2.23. See Universal Worship, [Ps.22.27. s.9.6, Christ's Dominion, [Zec.9.10. s.9.7, Eternal Kingdom, [v.27. See Immutability, Ps.33.11.	18 But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.		
p.ch.4.19.	19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; <i>which</i> devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;		
See Instruction Sought, [Mt.13.36.	20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look <i>was</i> more stout than his fellows.		
h.2.22, Revelations.	21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints,		
p.ch.2.37; v.3.4.			
s.91.14, Saints Exalted. Lu.22.29, Spir. Kings.			
p.v.7.			
S.17.44, Boasters. p.v.25.			
p.Re.11.7; 13.7. o.7.23, Spir. Warfare.			

p.p.ch.11.3.	there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.	stood before me as the appearance of a man.	See Angels Appear, Ge.32.1
Or, none touched him in [the earth.	5 And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.	16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ū'la-i, which called, and said, Gā'brīel, make this man to understand the vision.	p.p.Ac.9.4; Re.1.12.
p.p.v.8,21.	6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.	17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision.	Gabriel, ch.9.21. p.p.Zec.1.9. Ps.18.28, Enlightenment.
p.p.v.3.	7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.	18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.	Mt.14.30, Needless Fear. See Godly Reverence, Ex.3.5 ch.2.22, Revelations.
p.p.ch.11.11.	8 Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.	19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.	p.p.Hab.2.3. Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), Jona.1.5. p.p.ch.10.9. See Christ's Touch, Mt.8.3. Or, made me stand upon [my standing.
p.p.ch.7.7.	9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.	20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Mē'di-ā and Pēr'siā.	De.4.5, Instruction (5). See Divine Teacher, Ex.4.15.
p.p.ch.5.20.	10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.	21 And the rough goat is the king of Grē'ciā: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.	p.p.Re.10.7; 11.18.
p.p.ch.7.2; Re.7.1.	11 Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.	22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.	p.p.v.3. 2 Chr.36.20, Persia, ch.10.1. p.p.v 5-7.
p.p.v.23. p.p.ch.11.16.	12 And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.	23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.	See Penalty Delayed, [Ge.15.16.
See Fruitful Land, Ex.3.8.	13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?	24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people.	p.p.Mt.23.32; 1 Th.2.16. p.p.De.28.50.
See Heavenly Host, Ne.9.6. p.p.Re.12.4.	14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.	25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.	See Chosen Ones, De.7.6. [2 K.16.6.
Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation. p.p.Ex.29.38; Nu.28.3. Le.10.1, Sacrilege (2).	15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, even I Dān'iel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there	26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days.	Ge.3.1, Craftiness. Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation.
Or, the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice. [face.		27 And I Dān'iel fainted, and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.	Or, by prosperity shall [destroy, etc.
Is.59.4, Truth (2).			p.p.v.11. p.p.Re.17.14. See Fall of the Wicked, [Pr.11.5
Jb.12.6, Prosperity (1). See Saints' Fellowship, [Ps.119.63.			p.p.v.11-15. p.p.Re.10.4. Ge.2.17, Knowledge With- [held
p.p.v.11,12. Ps.6.3, Trial Prolonged.			Nu.11.14, Human Weakness 2 K.20.1, Sickness (2), [Jn.11.1
See Pollutions (3), [2 Chr.33.7. Le.10.1, Sacrilege (2).			Pr.10.4, Diligence. p.p.ch.2.48. See Secret Things, De.29.25
Or, evenings and mornings. 2 Chr.29.15, Temple [Cleansed, Mt.21.12.			
Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions. See Instruction Sought, [Mt.13.36.			

CHAPTER 9

Daniel prays for his people. 20 Gabriel informs him of the seventy weeks.

ch.5.31, Darius.
p.p.Est.1.1.

ch.1.6, Daniel, ch.12.4.
See Search "The Word,"
[De.17.19.

p.p.1 Ti.4.13; 2 Ti.3.15.
p.p.Je.25.11; 29.10.
De.28.36, Captivity (1).
K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).
Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.
Chr.11.16, Seekers,
[Jn.12.21.
Ex.34.28, Fasting (3).
Je.37.34, Sackcloth,
[Jona.3.8.

Ge.18.23, Prayer (10),
[Hab.3.1.
Chr.29.11, God's Majesty.
De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
See Prom. to Obedient,
[Ex.20.6.

Ex.19.5, Obedience (3).
Nu.21.7, Confession of
[Sin (2).
Jb.15.16, Iniquity.
S.8.7, Rebellion (2).
De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).

Ps.81.11, Call Refused.
Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
Eze.33.32, Hearing (2).
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).

p.p.Ezr.9.7; He.9.32,34.
Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-
ness.
Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame.

Le.26.33, Dispersion (2).
Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).
p.p.Ps.51.4.
See Wicked Ashamed,
[Ps.25.3.

p.p.Lam.1.8; 3.42.
De.4.31, Mercy (1).
Le.5.10, Forgiveness (1).
S.8.7, Rebellion (2).

Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2).
Chr.36.16, Law Despised.
See Divine Call (1), Je.35.15.

See Sin Universal, Ge.6.5.
Ps.119.176, Wanderers.

Ge.3.17, Divine Curse.

Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2).

IN the first year of Dā-rī'us
the son of A-hāg-ū-ē-rus, of
the seed of the Mēdes, which
was made king over the realm
of the Chāl-dē'ang;

2 In the first year of his
reign I Dān'iel understood by
books the number of the years,
whereof the word of the LORD
came to Jēr-e-mī'ah the proph-
et, that he would accomplish
seventy years in the desola-
tions of Jē-rū'sā-lēm.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto
the Lord God, to seek by prayer
and supplications, with fasting,
and sackcloth, and ashes:

4 And I prayed unto the
LORD my God, and made my
confession, and said, O Lord,
the great and dreadful God,
keeping the covenant and mer-
cy to them that love him, and
to them that keep his com-
mandments;

5 We have sinned, and have
committed iniquity, and have
done wickedly, and have re-
belled, even by departing from
thy precepts and from thy judg-
ments:

6 Neither have we hearkened
unto thy servants the prophets,
which spake in thy name to
our kings, our princes, and our
fathers, and to all the people of
the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness be-
longeth unto thee, but unto us
confusion of faces, as at this
day; to the men of Jū'dah, and
to the inhabitants of Jē-rū'sā-
lēm, and unto all Is'ra-el, *that*
are near, and *that* are far off,
through all the countries whith-
er thou hast driven them, be-
cause of their trespass that they
have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us *belongeth*
confusion of face, to our kings,
to our princes, and to our fa-
thers, because we have sinned
against thee.

9 To the Lord our God be-
long mercies and forgivenesses,
though we have rebelled against
him;

10 Neither have we obeyed
the voice of the LORD our God,
to walk in his laws, which he
set before us by his servants
the prophets.

11 Yea, all Is'ra-el have trans-
gressed thy law, even by depart-
ing, that they might not obey
thy voice; therefore the curse
is poured upon us, and the oath
that *is* written in the law of
Mō'ses the servant of God, be-
cause we have sinned against
him.

12 And he hath confirmed his
words, which he spake against
us, and against our judges that
judged us, by bringing upon us
a great evil: for under the
whole heaven hath not been
done as hath been done upon
Jē-rū'sā-lēm.

13 As *it is* written in the law
of Mō'ses, all this evil is come
upon us: yet made we not our
prayer before the LORD our God,
that we might turn from our
iniquities, and understand thy
truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD
watched upon the evil, and
brought it upon us: for the
LORD our God *is* righteous in
all his works which he doeth:
for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God,
that hast brought thy people
forth out of the land of E'gypt
with a mighty hand, and hast
gotten thee renown, as at this
day; we have sinned, we have
done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all
thy righteousness, I beseech
thee, let thine anger and thy
fury be turned away from thy
city Jē-rū'sā-lēm, thy holy moun-
tain: because for our sins, and
for the iniquities of our fathers,
Jē-rū'sā-lēm and thy people *are*
become a reproach to all *that*
are about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God,
hear the prayer of thy servant,
and his supplications, and cause
thy face to shine upon thy sanc-
tuary that is desolate, for the
LORD's sake.

18 O my God, incline thine
ear, and hear; open thine eyes,
and behold our desolations, and
the city which is called by thy
name: for we do not present
our supplications before thee
for our righteousnesses, but for
thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, for-
give; O Lord, hearken and do;
defer not, for thine own sake,
O my God: for thy city and thy
people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I *was* speak-
ing, and praying, and confess-
ing my sin and the sin of my
people Is'ra-el, and presenting
my supplication before the
LORD my God for the holy
mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking
in prayer, even the man Gā'bri-
el, whom I had seen in the
vision at the beginning, being
caused to fly swiftly, touched
me about the time of the even-
ing oblation.

p.p.Is.44.26; Lam.2.17.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure,
[Mt.5.18.

p.p.Jb.12.17; Ps.2.10.
See Retribution (1), Ex.20.5.
p.p.Mt.24.21; Mk.13.19.

1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).

Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness,
[Ho.7.7.
2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2),
[Lu.16.31.
Is.1.5, Correction Despised.
See No Understanding,
[Ps.32.9.

p.p.Je.31.18,28.
Is.13.11, Punishment.
Ezr.9.15, God's Righteous-
ness.
De.32.4, Divine Justice.
Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2).

De.8.2, Divine Leader.

De.5.15, God's Hand.
Or, *hast made thee a name*.
Nu.21.7, Confession of
[Sin (2).

De.21.8, Mercy Sought,
[Hab.3.2.
Ex.32.32, Intercession (3).

De.12.5, Sacred Places.
See Our Iniquities, Jb.14.17.
Ex.20.5, Parents' Sins.

De.28.37, Israel a By-word.

Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness.
Ge.43.29, Divine Favor (2).
p.p.Nu.6.25.
See Temple Destroyed,
[2 K.25.9.

p.p.Ps.17.6.
2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.
Is.1.8, Desolation (1).

De.9.5, Unmerited Favors,
[Ro.4.16

De.4.31, Mercy (1).
Ex.32.32, Pardon Sought.

Ps.13.1, Divine Delays.

Ex.19.5, God's People.

Nu.22.34, Confession of
[Sin (3).
Nu.21.7, Confession of
[Sin (2).

p.p.Ps.137.5; Is.56.7.

ch.8.16, Gabriel, Lu.1.19.

See Christ's Touch, Mt.8.3.
p.p.1 K.18.36; Ezr.9.5.

De.4.5, Instruction (5).
Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher.
Ex.15.25, Prayers Answered,
[ch.10.12.
Ps.18.28, Enlightenment.

p.p.ch.10.12.

ch.2.22, Revelations.

Ge.4.4, Divine Favor.
De.8.5, Consider.
p.p.Mt.24.15.

Or, to restrain the trans-
gression.
Fullness of Time, Mk.1.15.
Eze.45.15, Reconciliation,
[2 Co.5.18.
See Christ our Righteous-
ness, Ro.10.4.

Ps.45.7, Anointed One,
[Lu.4.18.

Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe-
cies, Mi.5.2.

Is.1.26, Restoration (2).

Mt.11.3, Jesus, the Messiah.

See Opposers, Eze.4.4.

Is.53.12, Christ's Death.
Or, cut off, and shall have
[nothing.
Mk.8.31, Sufferings Pre-
dicted.
1 K.14.25, Jerusalem (2).
2 K.25.9, Temple Destroyed.

Or, it shall be cut off by
[desolations.

Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).
p.p.Ro.15.8; Ga.3.17.
p.p.He.10.4-22.

De.7.25, Abominations.
Abomination of Desolation,
[ch.12.11.

B.C.538 (?)

2 Chr.36.22, Cyrus.
2 Chr.36.20, Persia, ch.11.2.
ch.2.22, Revelations.

De.4.6, Understanding.

1 S.7.3, Spir. Preparation.
Pe.34.18, Contrition.
Le.10.9, Abstinence,
[Mt.11.18.
Ez.34.28, Fasting (3), Mt.4.2.
Pr.20.1, Wine.
Ru.3.3, Anointing (4).

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Dān'iel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jē-rū-sā-lēm unto the Mēs-si'ah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Mēs-si'ah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

CHAPTER 10

Daniel sees a glorious vision.

IN the third year of C̄yrus king of Pēr'si'a a thing was revealed unto Dān'iel, whose name was called Bēl-te-shāz-zar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Dān'iel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twen-

tieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hid'de-kēl;

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Ū'phāz:

6 His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Dān'iel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And, behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Dān'iel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Dān'iel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Pēr'si'a withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Mī'cha'el, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Pēr'si'a.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And, behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened

p.p.ch.8.2.

Or, Tigris.

See Angels Appear, Ge.32.1.
Ex.35.6, Linen.

Ex.28.4, Girdle (1).

p.p.Je.10.9.

Ex.28.20, Beryl.

Ex.34.30, Face Shining.

See Glorified Christ Mk.9.3.

p.p.Re.1.14,15.

Ge.15.1, Visions.

p.p.Ac.9.7.

See Guilty Fear, Ge.3.8.

p.p.Mt.28.4.

Ge.32.24, Solitude.

p.p.Mt.17.1,2.

Nu.11.14, Human Weakness.

p.p.Is.6.5.

p.p.Lu.9.32, 22.45.

p.p.Song 5.2.

p.p.ch.8.18.

See Christ's Touch, Mt.8.3.

Ge.4.4, Divine Favor.

ch.2.22, Revelations.

Ps.18.28, Enlightenment.

See God's Messengers,

[Nu.16.28.

p.p.Mk.16.8; Ac.9.6.

Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."

See Prom. to Seekers,
[De.4.29.

Ps.34.18, Contrition.

Ex.15.25, Prayers An-
[swered, Lu.1.13.

p.p.Ac.10.30.

Michael, v.21.

De.4.5, Instruction (5).

ch.2.22, Revelations.

Is.2.2, Last Days.

Ge.18.27, Self-abasement.

Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence.

p.p.Lu.1.20.

p.p.Is.6.7; Je.1.9.

See Spir. Utterance, Ac.2.4.	my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.	south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in <i>these</i> times.	Heb. make <i>rights</i> .
p.p.Ec.1.18; ch.7.15.	17 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.	7 But out of a branch of her roots shall <i>one</i> stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:	Or, <i>office</i> .
Ge.32.10, Humility (3).	18 Then there came again and touched me <i>one</i> like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,	8 And shall also carry captives into E'gypt their gods, with their princes, <i>and</i> with their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue <i>more</i> years than the king of the north.	2 S.5.9, Fortresses, Mi.7.12.
Nu.11.14, Human Weakness.	19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.	9 So the king of the south shall come into <i>his</i> kingdom, and shall return into his own land.	Ge.14.12, Captives. 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
See Christ's Touch, Mt.8.3.	20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Për'sià: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grë'cià shall come.	10 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and <i>one</i> shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and be stirred up, <i>even</i> to his fortress.	Or, <i>vessels of their desire</i> . Ge.44.2, Silver (3).
Ps.8.2, Strength in Weakness.	21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and <i>there is</i> none that holdeth with me in <i>these</i> things, but Mí'chaël your prince.	11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, <i>even</i> with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.	Or, <i>shall war</i> .
Ge.26.24, "Fear Not." Ge.43.23, Peace Invoked. 1 K.2.2, "Be Strong."	CHAPTER 11 <i>Overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia. 5 Kings of the north and south. 30 Invasion and tyranny of the Romans.</i>	12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down <i>many</i> ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened <i>by it</i> .	p.p.Is.8.8. Or, <i>then shall he be stirred up again</i> .
Mt.13.23, Spir. Receptivity.	ALSO I in the first year of Dā-rí'us the Mède, <i>even</i> I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.	13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come after certain years with a great army and with much riches.	p.p.v.5. Pr.16.14, King's Wrath. Ge.14.2, War (1).
See God of Battles, Ex.14.14.	2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Për'sià; and the fourth shall be far richer than <i>they</i> all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grë'cià.	14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.	p.p.Ps.33.16; Ec.9.11.
De.4.5, Instruction (5).	3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.	15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither <i>shall there be any</i> strength to withstand.	Or, <i>then shall he be stirred up again</i> .
Or, strengtheneth himself. v.13, Michael, ch.12.1.	4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.	16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand	Or, <i>shall war</i> .
B.C.534 (?)	5 ¶And the king of the south shall be strong, and <i>one</i> of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion.		p.p.Is.8.8. Or, <i>then shall he be stirred up again</i> .
p.p.ch.9.1.	6 And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the		p.p.v.5. Pr.16.14, King's Wrath. Ge.14.2, War (1).
ch.2.22, Revelations. 2 Chr.36.20, Persia.			p.p.Ps.33.16; Ec.9.11.
De.8.18, Riches (1).			Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation.
p.p.ch.7.6; 8.5.			Or, <i>at the end of times, even years</i> . Hab.1.6, Earthly Treasures.
p.p.v.16.36.			Or, <i>the children of robbers</i> .
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). p.p.Jb.20.5; Ps.37.35.			Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.
p.p.v.8,9,14.			p.p.Je.5.10; 6.6. Or, <i>the city of munitions</i> .
Or, they shall associate themselves.			Or, <i>the people of his choices</i> . Le.26.37, Powerlessness.
			p.p.v.3.36. See Invincibility, De.7.24. p.p.ch.8.9.

Or, the land of ornament, [or, goodly land. p.p.Lu.9.51.	in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed. 17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom; and upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, corrupting her: but she shall not stand on <i>his side</i> , neither be for him. 18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause <i>it</i> to turn upon him. 19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found. 20 Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes <i>in</i> the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle. 21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries. 22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant. 23 And after the league <i>made</i> with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people. 24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do <i>that</i> which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: <i>yea</i> , and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time. 25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him. 26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain. 27 And both these kings' hearts <i>shall be</i> to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper:	for yet the end <i>shall be</i> at the time appointed. 28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart <i>shall be</i> against the holy covenant; and he shall do <i>exploits</i> , and return to his own land. 29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter. 30 For the ships of Chit'tim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant. 31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily <i>sacrifice</i> , and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate. 32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do <i>exploits</i> . 33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, <i>many</i> days. 34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries. 35 And <i>some</i> of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make <i>them</i> white, <i>even</i> to the time of the end: because <i>it is</i> yet for a time appointed. 36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done. 37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all. 38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. 39 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge	Ge.11.8, Wicked Con- [founded]. Hag.1.6, Earthly Treasures. Nu.24.24, Ships. See Covenant-breakers, [Le.26.15]. 2 Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3). p.p.ch.8.11; 9.27. ch.9.27, Abomination of [Desolation]. See Wicked Snared, Jb.18.8. Or, shall he <i>cause</i> to dis- [semble]. 2 S.14.17, Flatterers. Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. 2 S.22.40, Strength Prom- p.p.Jn.14.12. [ised, Ep.3.16. See Understanding, De.4.6. De.4.5, Instruction (5). p.p.He.11.35. Mt.10.17, Persecution (4). Le.26.25, War Threatened. p.p.Ro.16.18. Ps.17.3, Life Tested. Jb.23.10, Spir. Refining. Is.1.16, Spir. Cleansing. See Self-will, De.1.43. Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation Le.24.11, Blasphemy. Ex.5.2, Impiety. Jb.12.6, Prosperity (1). See Divine Indignation, [Ps.69.24]. Ps.33.11, Divine Counsels. Jb.34.9, Godless. p.p.1 Ti.4.3. Ge.11.4, Ambition. R.V. But in his place shall he honour the god of for- tresses: 1 Chr.16.26, False Gods. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). 1 K.10.2, Precious Stones, [1 Co.3.12]. Or, <i>things</i> desired. Or, <i>fortresses</i> of munitions.
--	---	---	---

See Glory of Man, Ps.49.17.	and increase with glory : and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.	3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.	Or, be teachers. Reward (1), Mt.10.42. Jb.11.17, Radiancy, Jn.5.35 Pr.11.30, Soul-winners, [Mt.4.19, Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted, [Hab.3.19, Prom.to Workers,Mk.9.41. ch.1.6, Daniel, Eze.14.14. Ge.2.17, Knowledge With- p.p.ch.8.17. [held. De.29.29, Secret Things. Pr.1.4, Knowledge (8). p.p.Ro.10.18; Re.14.6. See Angels Appear, Ge.32.1.
Or, for a price. p.p.ch.12.4	40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him; and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.	4 But thou, O Dān'iel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.	p.p.ch.10.4.
p.p.Is.5.28. Pr.1.27, Whirlwind (2). Ex.14.7, Chariots (1). Nu.24.24, Ships.	41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even E'dom, and Mō'ab, and the chief of the children of Ām'mōn.	5 ¶ Then I Dān'iel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.	p.p.Re.1.13; 15.6. Ex.35.6, Linen. p.p.1 Pe.1.12.
Or, land of delight, or, ornament, or, goodly land.	42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of E'gypt shall not escape.	6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?	p.p.Re.10.5. De.32.40, God Eternal. p.p.Re.12.14.
Ge.36.9, Edomites. Nu.26.3, Moab. Ge.19.38, Ammonites. Or, send forth.	43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of E'gypt: and the Lib'y-anš and the E-thi-ō'pī-anš shall be at his steps.	7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.	p.p.Lu.21.24.
Hag.1.6, Earthly Treasures.	44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.	8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?	See Man's Ignorance, Jb.8.9.
Pr.16.14, King's Wrath.	45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.	9 And he said, Go thy way, Dān'iel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.	Ge.2.17, Knowledge With- [held. De.29.29, Secret Things, [Mk.13.32. Is.2.2, Last Days, Mi.4.1. Ps.65.3, Cleansing (3). Ps.17.3, Life Tested, Zec.13.9. Jn.7.7, Evil Works. p.p.Mt.24.39. Ps.82.5, Dullness (2). Pr.2.6, Wisdom Promised. 1 K.3.9, Spir. Discernment. p.p.ch.8.11.
De.12.5, Sacred Places. Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.		10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.	ch.9.27, Abomination of [Desolation, Mt.24.15. p.p.Re.11.2,3.
B.C.534 (?)	CHAPTER 12 Michael shall deliver Israel from trouble.	11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.	Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones. See Waiting for God, [Ge.49.18.
ch.10.13, Michael, Jude 9.	AND at that time shall Mī'chaël stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.	12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.	See Future Rest, Jb.3.17. p.p.Ps.16.5. See Eternal Hope, Pr.14.32.
p.p.Mt.24.21.	2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.	13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.	
De.4.30, Tribulation.			
Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3). Ex.32.33, Book of Life, [Lu.10.20.			
2 S.7.12, Sleep (4). De.31.16, Death (2). Mk.5.39 Ps.49.15, Resurrection (1). Eternal Life (1), Mt.25.46. Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame. Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised, [Na.3.19. Ps.11.6, Future Punishm't.]			

HOSEA

CHAPTER 1

Hosea shows God's judgment for spiritual whoredom. 10 Restoration of Judah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hô-gě-ă, the son of Bě-ě-ri, in the days of Ūz-zī-ah, Jō'tham, Ā'hāz, and Hēz-e-kī'ah, kings of Jūd'ah, and in the days of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Jō'ash, king of Is'ra-el.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hô-gě-ă. And the LORD said to Hô-gě-ă, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing from the LORD.*

3 So he went and took Gō-mēr the daughter of Dib'la-im; which conceived, and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jěz're-el; for yet a little *while*, and I will avenge the blood of Jěz're-el upon the house of Jē'hū, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Is'ra-el.

5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Is'ra-el in the valley of Jěz're-el.

6 ¶And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And God said unto him, Call her name Lō-rū-hā'mah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Is'ra-el; but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Jūd'ah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶Now when she had weaned Lō-rū-hā'mah, she conceived, and bare a son.

9 Then said God, Call his name Lō-ām'mi: for *ye are* not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 Yet the number of the children of Is'ra-el shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, *Ye are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of

Jūd'ah and the children of Is'ra-el be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jěz're-el.

CHAPTER 2

Idolatry of the people: 6 God's judgments against them.

SAY ye unto your brethren, Ām'mi; and to your sisters, Rū-hā'mah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she is not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give *me* my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink.

6 ¶Therefore, behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband; for then *was it* better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, *which* they prepared for Bā'al.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wool and my flax *given* to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sab-

Is.11.13, Unity (4), Jn.10.16. See Head of the Church, [Ep.1.22.

p.p.Ps.22.27; Ro.11.15.

B.C.785 (?)

That is, *My people.*

That is, *Having obtained* [mercy.

p.p.Is.50.1.

Jb.11.14, Forsake Sin.

Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery.

Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.

Mt.22.11, Unclothed.

Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin.

Is.1.8, Desolation (1).

See Spir. Drought, Ps.63.1.

p.p.Am.8.11.

Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure.

p.p.Is.57.3.

See Evil Generation, De.32.5.

Ex.32.1, Apostates.

2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking [God (1).

p.p.Je.3.1.

Ps.58.3, Estrangement.

Ex.9.31, Flax.

1 S.25.39, Divine Restraints. Or, *wall a wall.*

Pr.2.15, Evil Way.

De.28.39, Disappointment.

See Repentance (3).

[1 K.21.27. 1 K.8.48, Returning to God.

De.4.40, Godliness Profit- [able.

Is.1.3, Spir. Ignorance.

Ge.24.35, Temporal Bless- [ings.

De.8.18, Riches (1).

Or, *wherever they made* Nu.22.41, Baal. [Baal.

p.p.Zep.1.13.

Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.

Le.13.47, Wool.

See Unclothed, Mt.22.11.

Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin.

Pr.11.21, No Escape.

Is.24.11, Joy Departed,

[Am.8.10. Nu.10.10, New Moons.

Ge.2.3, Sabbath (1).

B.C.785 (?)

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

2 K.14.21, Uzziah, Am.1.1.

2 K.15.5, Jotham, Mi.1.1.

2 K.15.38, Ahaz.

2 K.16.20, Hezekiah.

2 K.14.23, Jeroboam (2).

Je.36.2, "Word" Inspired.

Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery.

De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).

Ge.21.2, Conception.

Ge.4.25, Children Named, [Lu.1.60.

Ge.15.16, Penalty Delayed. See Day of Visitation, [Is.10.3.

1 K.19.16, Jehu.

Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).

See Captivity (1), De.28.36.

See Defeats, Jos.7.4.

p.p.Jos.17.16; Jud.6.33.

That is, *Not having ob-* [tained mercy.

Le.26.17, Reprobation.

p.p.Is.27.11.

Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

Ex.14.14, God of Battles.

1 S.17.45, Weapons Vain, p.p.Ps.33.16. [Hag.2.22.

p.p.v.3.

Ge.21.2, Conception.

Ge.4.25, Children Named.

That is, *Not my people.*

Ps.58.3, Estrangement.

1 S.15.23, Wicked Rejected.

See Posterity Promised, [Ge.15.5.

Ge.22.17, Sand, He.11.12.

p.p.Is.65.1.

See Accessions, Ac.2.41.

Or, *instead of that which* [was said.

Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3), [Am.5.15.

De.14.2, Spir. Adoption.

Sons of God, Jn.1.12.

See Hebrew Festivals, [Ex.23.14.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
See Disappointment, [De.28.39.

Is.1.8, Desolation (1).

p.p.Jud.3.7,8.

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
See Display, Est.1.4.
Ge.24.22, Earrings.
Ex.32.1, Apostates.
De.4.9, Forgetfulness.
De.7.8, God's Love.
Song 1.4, Spir. Attraction.
See Divine Pleadings, [Pr.1.24.
Heb. speak to her heart.
Ps.71.21, Comfort (1).

Is.1.26, Restoration (2).
Jos.7.26, Achor.
Ps.30.11, Joy Restored, [Jn.16.20.
See Songs of Victory, [Ex.15.1.
p.p.Eze.28.25,26.

That is, *My husband*.
That is, *My lord*, or, *My master*.
Ge.35.2, Idols Put Away.
Nu.22.41, Baal.
See Idolatry (2), Is.2.20.

Ge.1.26, Man's Dominion.

Ge.1.26, Creeping Things.
Ps.46.9, War to Cease, [Mi.4.3.
Is.2.4, Peace (8), Mi.4.4.
Ps.91.10, Safety.
Is.54.5, Marriage (4), [Mt.22.2.

See God's Righteousness, [Ezr.9.15.
Ps.17.7, Lovingkindness.
De.4.31, Mercy (1).

De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.

p.p.Is.55.10; Zec.8.12.
2 S.22.7, Divine Hearing.

See Increase, Ge.26.12.
Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).

That is, *Whom God soweth*.
p.p.Zec.10.9.

Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised.

Ge.22.18, Gentiles (1), [Mal.1.11.

De.14.2, Spir. Adoption.
Ge.28.21, Jehovah Chosen.

B.C.785 (?)

baths, and all her solemn feasts.
12 And I will destroy her vines and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Bā'al-im, wherein she burned incense to them, and she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of A'chôr for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of E'gypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me I'shî; and shalt call me no more Bā'al-i.

17 For I will take away the names of Bā'al-im out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil; and they shall hear Jēz're-el.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, *Thou art my God*.

CHAPTER 3

The desolation of Israel foreshewn.

THEN said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman beloved of *her* friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD toward the children of I'sra-el, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley:

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man: so *will* I also be for thee.

4 For the children of I'sra-el shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim:

5 Afterward shall the children of I'sra-el return, and seek the LORD their God, and Dā'vid their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.

CHAPTER 4

God's judgments against the sins of the people, 6 and of the priests.

HEAR the word of the LORD, ye children of I'sra-el: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: there-

Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery.
De.7.8, God's Love.
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
Pr.23.20, Excess.
Ge.9.21, Drunkenness (2)
Ge.47.17, Barter.
Ge.20.16, Silver (1).
Le.27.16, Homer.
Ex.9.31, Barley.
p.p.Ex.22.17; 1 S.13.25.

De.5.18, Chastity.

p.p.Jn.19.15.
2 Chr.15.3, Spir. Destitution.
Or, a standing, or, statue, [or, pillar.
2 Chr.24.4, Ephod.
Ge.31.19, Teraphim.

1 K.8.48, Returning to God.
1 S.7.3, Repentance (2).
2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.

Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.
Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.
See Last Days, Is.2.2.

B.C.780 (?)

De.4.1, Hearken.
p.p.Mi.6.2.
Ge.6.12, Evil Times.
2 Chr.15.3, Spir. Destitution.
Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).
Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God.

Ex.20.7, Profanity.
Le.19.11, Falsehood.
Ex.20.13, Murder (1).
Ge.31.19, Stealing.
Ex.20.14, Adultery.
p.p.Is.24.4.

De.28.67, Sin's Misery.
Jb.15.34, Desolation of the [Wicked.
p.p.Je.4.25.

p.p.Eze.3.26; Mt.15.1'
p.p.De.17.12.

Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.
p.p.Is.9.15,16.
See Impartiality (2), [De.10.17.

Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive.
Is.1.3, Spir. Ignorance.
See Instruction Despised, [2 Chr.30.10.
1 S.15.23, Wicked Rejected.
De.4.9, Forgetfulness.
2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised, [Am.2.4.

See Prosperity (2), De.6.11.

Ps.49.17, Glory of Man, [ch.9.11.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).
Jb.15.16, Sin Loved.
Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.
Jb.15.16, Iniquity.
Ge.6.5, Sin Universal.
De.10.17, Impartiality (2).
Is.13.11, Punishment.
Is.59.18, Recompense (1).
De.28.39, Disappointment.
Ec.1.8, Unsatisfied.
Nu 25.6, Lasciviousness.
See Law Despised,
[2 Chr.36.16.

See Lust, Pr.6.25.
Pr.20.1, Wine, Hab.2.5.
Ne.10.39, New Wine, Mt.9.17.
Je.10.5, Vanity of Idols.
De.4.28, Idolatry (3).
Ps.58.3, Estrangement.
Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery, [ch.5.4.
De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).
Le.26.30, High Places (2).
De.12.2, Groves.
Ge.35.4, Oaks.

See Filthiness, Eze.9.11.
p.p.Ro.1.28.
Ex.20.14, Adultery.

Pr.2.18, Harlots (2), Lu.15.30.
See No Understanding, [Ps.32.9.
Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked, [Am.8.14.

De.11.30, Gilgal, Am.4.4.
Jos.7.2, Beth-aven, ch.5.8.
Beth-aven, that is, *House of idols*.
Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1).
See Backsliding, Pr.14.14.

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
Le.26.17, Reprobation.
p.p.v.4; Mt.15.14.
Or, *Their carouse is over*.
Mt.5.28, Impurity.
Pr.6.25, Lust.

See Whirlwind (2), Pr.1.27.

Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed, [ch.10.6.

R.C.780 (?)

De.4.1, Hearken.
Je.5.31, Corrupt Priests, [ch.6.9.

Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.

Ps.35.7, Snares Laid.
See Enticers, De.13.6.
Jud.4.6, Mt. Tabor.

fore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom and wine and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks and poplars and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not understand shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou, Is'ra-el, play the harlot, yet let not Jū'dah offend; and come not ye unto Gil'gal, neither go ye up to Bēth-ā'ven, nor swear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Is'ra-el slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 E'phrā'im is joined to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is sour: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAPTER 5

God's judgments against Israel.

HEAR ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Is'ra-el: and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Miz'pah, and a net spread upon Tā'bōr.

2 And the revolvers are

profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know E'phrā'im, and Is'ra-el is not hid from me: for now, O E'phrā'im, thou committest whoredom, and Is'ra-el is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Is'ra-el doth testify to his face: therefore shall Is'ra-el and E'phrā'im fall in their iniquity; Jū'dah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find him; he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a month devour them with their portions.

8 ¶ Blow ye the cornet in Gib'e-ah, and the trumpet in Rā'mah: cry aloud at Bēth-ā'ven, after thee, O Bēn'ja-mīn.

9 E'phrā'im shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Is'ra-el have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Jū'dah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 E'phrā'im is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto E'phrā'im as a moth, and to the house of Jū'dah as rottenness.

13 When E'phrā'im saw his sickness, and Jū'dah saw his wound, then went E'phrā'im to the Ās-sūr'an, and sent to king Jā'reb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be unto E'phrā'im as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Jū'dah: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAPTER 6

God exhorts Israel to repentance.

COME, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.
Ps.9.5, Divine Reproof.

1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.
Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God.

Is.24.5, Defilement (1).
De.1.43, Self-will.
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).
Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery, [ch.9.1.
Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God.
Ps.10.2, Pride (1).

Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.
p.p.Eze.23.31.
p.p.Ex.10.9; Pr.15.8.

De.1.45, Prayers Unanswered.
1 S.15.23, Wicked Rejected.
Ex.33.3, Sin Separates.
De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).
Ex.32.1, Apostates.
p.p.Ne.13.23,24; Ps.144.7.

See Trumpets (1), Nu.10.9.

Jos.7.2, Beth-aven, ch.10.5.

Jb.15.34, Desolation of the Wicked.
See Day of Visitation, Is.10.3.

See Foreknowledge, Is.42.9.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
Nu.1.16, Princes.
De.19.14, Landmarks.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
De.27.19, Rulers Warned, [Mi.3.1.

De.28.67, Sin's Misery.
Is.59.18, Recompense (1).
See Human Precepts, [Is.29.13.

Le.26.16, Threatenings.
Jb.4.19, Moths, Mt.6.19.
Or, Judah as a worm.
Is.1.5, Spir. Disease.
Pr.6.33, Wounds of Sin.
2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking God (1).
Ps.118.9, Trust in Man.
Or, to the king of Jareb: or, to the king that should plead.
p.p.Ps.7.2; ch.13.7.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
See No Escape, Pr.11.21.

Ex.33.3, Sin Separates.
See Confession of Sin (1), [Le.16.21.

Jb.5.17, Affliction (2).
2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.
R.C.780 (?)
Je.35.15, Divine Call (1), [Mt.22.3.
1 K.21.27, Repentance (3), [Jona.3.8.
1 K.8.48, Returning to God.
De.8.5, Chastisement't. [ch.14.1.
Ps.41.4, Spir. Heal'g, Lu.4.18.

Ps.51.12, Restoration (1).
Eze.37.10, Spir. Resurrection.
De.8.3, Spir. Life.

Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge,
[Jn.7.17].
Followers, Lu.14.27.

See Spir. Dawn, Is.21.12.
See God's Grace, Ps.84.11.
De.32.2, Spir. Showers,
[ch.10.12].

p.p.ch.11.8.

Ex.32.8, Backsliders, Zep.1.6
Pr.24.21, Instability (1),
[Ep.4.14].

Ps.9.5, Divine Reproof.
Nu.12.6, Prophets (1).
Je.5.14, Power of "Word."
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
De.10.12, Requirements.
De.10.12, True Religion,
[Mi.6.8].
1 S.15.22, Formalism (2),
[Ro.14.17].
Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.
1 S.15.22, Sacrifices Insuffi-
[cient, Am.5.22].

Or, like Adam.
Le.26.15, Covenant-breakers
Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2).
Jud.2.11, Evildoers (2).

Or, cunning for blood.
Jud.9.25, Robbery.
Je.5.31, Corrupt Priests,
[Mi.3.11].

See Filthiness, Eze.9.11.

Ge.6.5, Depravity.

Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery.
Is.24.5, Defilement (1).
Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).
Is.17.11, Sin's Harvest,
[ch.8.7].

B.C.780 (?)

Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing.
Jb.15.16, Iniquity.
Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin.

Le.19.11, Falsehood.
See Theft Forbidden,
[Ex.20.15].
Jud.9.25, Robbery.

Ps.82.5, Dullness (2).
Ch.28.9, "Searcher."

See Wicked Snared, Jb.18.8.
Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God,
[Am.5.12].

Ps.63.11, Liars.
Nu.25.6, Lasciviousness.
Ge.40.1, Bakers.

Ex.12.34, Dough.

p.p.Hab.2.15.
Ge.9.21, Drunkenness (2),
[Jl.3.3].

2 After two days will he re-
vive us: in the third day he will
raise us up, and we shall live in
his sight.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we
follow on to know the LORD: his
going forth is prepared as the
morning; and he shall come un-
to us as the rain, as the latter
and former rain unto the earth.
4 ¶ O E'phrā'im, what shall I
do unto thee? O Jū'dah, what
shall I do unto thee? for your
goodness *is* as a morning cloud,
and as the early dew it goeth
away.

5 Therefore have I hewed
them by the prophets; I have
slain them by the words of my
mouth: and thy judgments *are*
as the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not
sacrifice; and the knowledge
of God more than burnt offer-
ings.

7 But they like men have
transgressed the covenant:
there have they dealt treach-
erously against me.

8 Gil'eād *is* a city of them
that work iniquity, *and is* pol-
luted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers
wait for a man, so the company
of priests murder in the way by
consent: for they commit law-
lessness.

10 I have seen an horrible
thing in the house of Is'ra-el:
there *is* the whoredom of E'
phrā'im, Is'ra-el is defiled.

11 Also, O Jū'dah, he hath set
an harvest for thee, when I re-
turned the captivity of my peo-
ple.

CHAPTER 7

A reproof of manifold sins.

WHEN I would have healed
Is'ra-el, then the iniquity
of E'phrā'im was discovered,
and the wickedness of Sā-mā-
ri'ā: for they commit false-
hood; and the thief cometh
in, *and* the troop of robbers
spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in
their hearts *that* I remember
all their wickedness: now their
own doings have beset them
about; they are before my face.
3 They make the king glad
with their wickedness, and the
princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as
an oven heated by the baker,
who ceaseth from raising after
he hath kneaded the dough, un-
til it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the
princes have made *him* sick
with bottles of wine; he

stretched out his hand with
scorners.

6 For they have made ready
their heart like an oven, whiles
they lie in wait: their baker
sleepeth all the night; in the
morning it burneth as a flam-
ing fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven,
and have devoured their judges;
all their kings are fallen: *there*
is none among them that cal-
leth unto me.

8 ¶ E'phrā'im, he hath mixed
himself among the people;
E'phrā'im is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured *his*
strength, and he knoweth *it*
not: yea, gray hairs are here
and there upon him, yet he
knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Is'ra-el
testifieth to his face: and they
do not return to the LORD their
God, nor seek him for all this.

11 E'phrā'im also is like a silly
dove without heart: they call
to E'gypt, they go to Ās-sy'ri-ā.

12 When they shall go, I will
spread my net upon them; I
will bring them down as the
fowls of the heaven; I will
chastise them, as their congre-
gation hath heard.

13 Woe unto them! for they
have fled from me: destruc-
tion unto them! because they
have transgressed against me:
though I have redeemed them,
yet they have spoken lies
against me.

14 And they have not cried
unto me with their heart, when
they howled upon their beds:
they assemble themselves for
corn and wine, *and* they rebel
against me.

15 Though I have bound *and*
strengthened their arms, yet do
they imagine mischief against
me.

16 They return, *but* not to the
most High: they are like a de-
ceitful bow: their princes shall
fall by the sword for the rage
of their tongue; this *shall* be
their derision in the land of
E'gypt.

CHAPTER 8

*Destruction threatened to Israel
and Judah.*

SET the trumpet to thy
mouth. *He shall* come as
an eagle against the house of
the LORD, because they have
transgressed my covenant, and
trespassed against my law.

2 Is'ra-el shall cry unto me,
My God, we know thee.

3 Is'ra-el hath cast off *the*

See Impiety, Ex.5.2.
Pr.1.22, Scorners.

Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.

Ro.1.26, Evil Passions.

See Evil Desire, Nu.11.4.

Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness,
[Zep.1.6].

See Separation (2), Ex.33.16.
Ex.23.2, Evil Associa-
[tions (1)].

See Half-heartedness,
[2 K.10.31].
See Insensibility, Pr.23.35.
Is.1.22, Deterioration.
1 S.12.2, Gray Hairs.

Ps.36.2, Self-deception.
Ps.10.2, Pride (1), Hab.2.4.
p.p.Ps.10.4; Ro.3.11.
Le.26.23, Impenitence (1),
[Am.4.6].

Ps.58.3, Estrangement.
Pr.1.22, The Simple.
Ps.32.9, No Understanding.
Ps.118.9, Trust in Man.
Je.12.10, Egypt.

Jb.18.8, Wicked Snared.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).

De.8.5, Chastisement.
p.p.De.28.15.
Is.5.8, Woes.
Ps.32.9, Destruction (2).
Ex.32.1, Apostates.
De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).
See Redeemer, Jb.19.25.
Ps.63.11, Liars.

Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness.

Ex.16.3, Carnality.
1 S.8.7, Rebellion (2).
Or, I have chastened, etc.
See God our Strength,
[Ex.15.2].
Ge.6.5, Evil Imagination.

2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2).
Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).
Ge.27.3, Bows, Re.6.2.
Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked.
Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.

De.28.37, Israel a By-word.

B.C.760 (?)

Le.25.9, Trumpets (2).

See Temple Destroyed,
[2 K.25.9].

Le.26.15, Covenant-breakers
See Law Despised,
[2 Chr.36.16].

Ps.78.36, False Profession.
Mt.15.7, Hypocrites.
2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking God (1).

Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).

p.p.2 K.15.13,17.25.

See God Rejected, 1 S.8.7.

Is.40.19, Idol Making,
[Ch.13.2]

See Golden Calves,1 K.12.28.

Ex.4.14, God's Anger.

See Innocence, Ps.19.13.

Je.10.5, Vanity of Idols.

Is.2.20, Idolatry (2).

Jb.4.8, Evil Sowing, Ga.6.8.

Is.17.11, Sin's Harvest.

Pr.1.27, Whirlwind (2).

Ge.4.12, Barrenness.

[Hab.3.17]

See Disappointment,

[De.28.39]

p.p.2 K.17.6; Je.50.17.

p.p.Ro.9.22.

See Israel a By-word,

[De.28.37]

See Evil Alliances,1 K.15.19.

p.p.Eze.16.33.

Ps.118.9, Trust in Man.

2 S.10.6, Mercenaries.

1 K.16.32, Idol Altars,
[Ac.17.23]

Ex.20.1, Decalogue.

De.6.6, Commandments.

2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.

De.32.20, Unbelief (3).

[Mk.16.14]

Is.1.13, Formalism (1).

1 S.15.22, Sacrifices Insuf-

[ficient.

Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offer-

[ings, Am.5.22]

Jb.15.16, Iniquity.

See Day of Visitation,

[Is.10.3]

De.4.9, Forgetfulness.

Or, palaces.

Nu.32.17, Fenced Cities.

Ge.19.24, Fire (3).

B.C.760 (?)

Is.24.11, Joy Departed.

p.p.Is.22.12.

Ex.32.1, Apostates.

Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery.

p.p.ch.7.14.

Ge.50.10, Threshing-floor.

De.15.14, Winepress.

De.28.48, Want.

Ne.10.39, New Wine.

See Exclusion (1), Nu.14.23.

thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶Thy calf, O Sâ-mâ-ri-â, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Is'ra-el was it also: the workman made it; therefore it is not God: but the calf of Sâ-mâ-ri-â shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Is'ra-el is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gën'tiles as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Ä-sÿr'i-â, a wild ass alone by himself: E'phrä-îm hath hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because E'phrä-îm hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to E'gypt.

14 For Is'ra-el hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Jū'dah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAPTER 9

Distress and captivity of Israel for their sins.

REJOICE not, O Is'ra-el, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every cornfloor.

2 The floor and the winepress shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORD's land; but E'phrä-îm shall return to E'gypt, and they

shall eat unclean things in Ä-sÿr'i-â.

4 They shall not offer wine offerings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For, lo, they are gone because of destruction: E'gypt shall gather them up, Mēmphis shall bury them: the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come; Is'ra-el shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of E'phrä-îm was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gīb'e-ah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Is'ra-el like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig tree at her first time: but they went to Bā'al-pē'or, and separated themselves unto that shame; and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for E'phrä-îm, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I be-leave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them!

13 E'phrä-îm, as I saw Tÿ'rus, is planted in a pleasant place: but E'phrä-îm shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness is in Gil'gāl: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolvers.

p.p.Eze.4.13; Da.1.8.

See Food Prohibited, Ge.9.4

p.p.Jl.1.13.

Ge.4.5, Unacceptable [Offerings.

p.p.Nu.19.11; De.26.14.

See Shewbread, Ex.25.30.

See Hebrew Festivals,
[Ex.23.14]

Jb.15.34, Desolation of the [Wicked.

Is.19.13, Noph.

Memphis, or, Noph.

Jb.30.7, Nettles, Zep.2.9.

Ge.3.18, Thorns.

Is.10.3, Day of Visitation,
[Mi.7.4]

Is.59.18, Recompense (1),

[2 Th.1.6]

De.13.5, False Prophets,

[Mi.3.5]

2 K.9.11, Madness, Mk.3.21.

Jb.15.16, Iniquity.

2 S.18.25, Watchmen.

See Unfaithful Ministers,
[Is.56.10]

Or, hatred against the

[house, etc.

Ge.6.5, Depravity.

p.p.Jud.19.22.

Is.13.11, Punishment.

Le.19.10, Grapes, Mt.7.16.

p.p.Je.2.2.

Nu.25.3, Baal-peor.

Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame.

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).

De.7.25, Abominations.

Jb.15.16, Sin Loved.

Ps.49.17, Glory of Man,

[Zec.11.3]

See Childless, Ge.11.30.

Le.26.16, Threatenings.

Jb.27.14, Seed of the

[Wicked.

Is.5.8, Woes.

Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.

2 K.1.10, Imprecations.

p.p.Lu.23.29.

De.11.30, Gilgal.

Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure.

See Evildoers (1), Ps.34.16.

See Sin Separates, Ex.33.3.

Le.26.17, Reprobation.

See Wicked Rejected,

[1 S.15.23]

De.9.24, Rebellion (1).

See Smitten of God,
[1 S.25.38.]
Is.5.24, Roots of Evil.
Jb.27.14, Seed of the Wicked.
Le.26.17, Reprobation,
[2 Th.2.12.]
Ps.81.11, Call Refused,
[Mt.22.3.]
Le.26.33, Dispersion (2).
Israel Cut Off, Mt.21.43.

B.C.740 (?)
R.V. Israel is a luxuriant
vine, which putteth forth
his fruit:
Ps.80.8, Israel a Vine.
Pr.11.26, Selfishness (1).
[Hab.2.6.]
1 K.16.32, Idol Altars.
Song 1.6, Unfaithfulness,
[Mt.21.43.]
Is.40.19, Idol Making.
1 K.18.21, Indecision,
[Mt.6.24.]
2 K.10.31, Half-heartedness.
Ge.42.21, Guilt.
Is.2.20, Idolatry (2).
p.p.Jud.17.6; 19.1.

Jb.34.9, Godless.
Ps.5.9, Evil Speech (1).
Le.6.3, Perjury.
p.p.De.29.18; Am.5.7.

Le.26.36, Terror.
1 K.12.28, Golden Calves.
Jos.7.2, Beth-aven.
Or, Chemarim.
p.p.Ho.9.11.

Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed.

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

Le.26.30, High Places (2).

Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
Ge.3.18, Thistles, Mt.7.16.
1 K.16.32, Idol Altars.
Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear.
p.p.Lu.23.30; Re.6.16.
See Parents' Sins, Ex.20.5.
p.p.ch.5.8.

De.8.5, Chastisement.
De.28.50, Instruments of
[Judgment.]
Or, when I shall bind them
for their two transgres-
sions, or, in their two
habitations.

p.p.De.25.4.

Or, the beauty of her neck.

16 E'phrā-im is smitten, their
root is dried up, they shall bear
no fruit: yea, though they bring
forth, yet will I slay *even* the
beloved *fruit* of their womb.
17 My God will cast them
away, because they did not
hearken unto him: and they
shall be wanderers among the
nations.

CHAPTER 10

Israel reprov'd and threatened for
idolatry.

ISRAEL is an empty vine,
he bringeth forth fruit unto
himself: according to the multi-
tude of his fruit he hath in-
creased the altars; according to
the goodness of his land they
have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided; now
shall they be found faulty: he
shall break down their altars,
he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say,
We have no king, because we
feared not the LORD; what
then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words,
swearing falsely in making
a covenant: thus judgment
springeth up as hemlock in the
furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Sā-mā-
ri-ā shall fear because of the
calves of Bēth-ā'ven: for the
people thereof shall mourn over
it, and the priests thereof *that*
rejoiced on it, for the glory
thereof, because it is departed
from it.

6 It shall be also carried un-
to Ās-syri-ā for a present to
king Jā'reb: E'phrā-im shall re-
ceive shame, and Is'ra-el shall
be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 As for Sā-māri-ā, her king
is cut off as the foam upon the
water.

8 The high places also of
Ā'ven, the sin of Is'ra-el, shall
be destroyed: the thorn and the
thistle shall come up on
their altars; and they shall say
to the mountains, Cover us;
and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Is'ra-el, thou hast sinned
from the days of Gīb'e-ah:
there they stood: the battle in
Gīb'e-ah against the children of
iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my desire that i
should chastise them; and the
people shall be gathered against
them, when they shall bind
themselves in their two fur-
rows.

11 And E'phrā-im is as an
heifer *that* is taught, and lov-
eth to tread out *the corn*; but
I passed over upon her fair

neck: I will make E'phrā-im to
ride; Jū'dah shall plow, and
Jā'cob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to yourselves in right-
eousness, reap in mercy; break
up your fallow ground: for it is
time to seek the LORD, till he
come and rain righteousness
upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wicked-
ness, ye have reaped iniquity;
ye have eaten the fruit of lies:
because thou didst trust in thy
way, in the multitude of thy
mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult
arise among thy people, and all
thy fortresses shall be spoiled,
as Shāl'man spoiled Bēth-ār-bel
in the day of battle: the mother
was dashed in pieces upon *her*
children.

15 So shall Bēth'-el do unto
you because of your great wick-
edness: in a morning shall the
king of Is'ra-el utterly be cut off.

CHAPTER 11

Israel's ingratitude to God.

WHEN Is'ra-el was a child,
then I loved him, and
called my son out of E'g'yp't.

2 As they called them, so they
went from them: they sacrificed
unto Bā'al'im, and burned in-
cense to graven images.

3 I taught E'phrā-im also to
go, taking them by their arms;
but they knew not that I healed
them.

4 I drew them with cords of a
man, with bands of love: and I
was to them as they that take
off the yoke on their jaws, and
I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into
the land of E'g'yp't, but the Ās-
syr'i-an shall be his king, be-
cause they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide
on his cities, and shall consume
his branches, and devour them,
because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to
backsliding from me: though
they called them to the most
High, none at all would exalt
him.

8 How shall I give thee up,
E'phrā-im? how shall I deliver
thee, Is'ra-el? how shall I make
thee as Ad'mah? how shall I set
thee as Ze-bō'im? mine heart is
turned within me, my repent-
ings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierce-
ness of mine anger, I will not re-
turn to destroy E'phrā-im: for I
am God, and not man; the Holy
One in the midst of thee: and I
will not enter into the city.

[2 K.3.16, Preparation for
[Blessings, Jl.2.13.]
Ps.126.5, Spir. Sowing,
[Lu.8.5.]
Da.4.27, Righteous-
ness (4), Mt.5.20.
2 K.17.13, Repentance (1).
Ps.126.6, Spir. Harvest,
[Mt.9.37.]
De.4.29, Seek God, Am.5.4.
De.32.2, Spir. Showers.
Jn.7.7, Evil Works.
See Sin's Harvest, Is.17.11.
De.32.32, Sin's Fruit, Mt.7.17.
Pr.28.26, Self-confidence (1),
[Obad.3.]

Ps.118.9, Trust in Man.
2 Chr.15.6, Civil Strife.
p.p.Is.17.3.
2 S.5.9, Fortresses.

2 S.12.31, Horrors of War.
p.p.ch.13.16.

Or, because of the evil of
[your evil, etc.]
Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

B.C.740 (?)
Ex.6.7, Israel (2).
De.7.8, God's Love.
De.14.2, Spir. Adoption,
[Jn.1.12.]
See Call Refused, Ps.81.11.
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).
Nu.22.41, Baal.
Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).
Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher.
Ex.19.4, Divine Support.
Jud.2.10, Ignorance of God.
Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing.
Song 1.4, Spir. Attraction,
[Jn.6.44.]
Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion,
[Mi.7.19.]
Is.25.6, Spir. Food.
De.2.7, Divine Supplies.

See Captivity (1), De.28.36.
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).
2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2).
Le.26.25, War Threatened.

Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

Pr.14.14, Backsliding,
[Mt.24.12.]

Or, together they exalted
[not.]

De.7.8, God's Love.
p.p.Je.9.7; Mt.23.37.
p.p.Ge.14.8; 19.24.

p.p.Je.31.20.
Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion.
Ge.18.32, Divine Forbear-
[ance.]
Nu.14.16, Longsuffering (1).
Ge.12.8, God's Mercy.
p.p.Is.55.8; Mi.7.18.
Ex.15.11, God's Holiness.

ch.6.3, Followers.
p.p.Is.31.4; 42.13.
p.p.Ps.2.11.

p.p.Is.11.11; 60.8.

Is.1.26, Restoration (2).

See False Profession,
[Ps.78.36.
Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).
See Fidelity (2), Nu.12.7.
Or, *with the most holy.*

B.C.725 (?)

See Vanities, De.32.21.
See Unsatisfied, Ec.1.8.
See False Hopes, Jb.8.13.
Is.1.22, Deterioration.
1 K.15.19, Evil Alliances.
p.p.2 K.17.4.
p.p.Is.30.6; 57.9.

p.p.ch.4.1.
Is.13.11, Punishment.
Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to Works.
Is.59.18, Recompense (1).
p.p.Ge.25.26; 32.28.
Mi.3.8, Spir. Power.
Or, *was a prince, or, behaved himself princely.*

p.p.Ge.32.26.
Ge.18.23, Prayer (10).

p.p.Ge.28.13-15.
p.p.Ex.3.15.
Lu.3.18, Exhortations.
De.10.12, Requirements.
2 K.17.13, Repentance (1).
Pr.3.3, Mercy (2), Mi.6.8.
Ps.25.5, Wait upon God.
Or, *a Canaanite.*
See Just Weights, Le.19.36.
De.25.13, Dishonesty,
[Mi.6.11.
Jb.15.16, Sin Loved.
Jb.27.16, Accumulation.
See Trust in Riches, Jb.31.24.
Ec.1.3, Worldly Labor.
De.9.4, Self-righteousness.

See Feast of Tabernacles,
[Le.23.34.

See Divine Call (1), Je.35.15.

See Visions, Ge.15.1.
De.4.5, Instruction (5).
Nu.12.6, Prophets (1).

Jb.15.16, Iniquity.
Nu.32.1, Gilead.
De.32.21, Vanities.

1 K.16.32, Idol Altars.

Ex.2.15, Fugitives.
p.p.Ge.28.5; 29.20.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of E'gypt, and as a dove out of the land of Ās-sūr-ī-ā: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 E'phrā-īm compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Is'ra-el with deceit: but Jū-dah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.

CHAPTER 12

Ephraim and Judah reproved.

E'PHRĀ-ĪM feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; and they do make a covenant with the Ās-sūr-ī-ang, and oil is carried into E'gypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversy with Jū'dah, and will punish Jā'cob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him in Bēth'-el, and there he spake with us;

5 Even the LORD God of hosts; the LORD *is* his memorial.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress.*

8 And E'phrā-īm said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: *in* all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me that *were* sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of E'gypt will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets.

11 *Is there iniquity in Gil'e-ād? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in Gil'-gāl; yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.*

12 And Jā'cob fled into the country of Sūr-ī-ā, and Is'ra-el served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 And by a prophet the LORD brought Is'ra-el out of E'gypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 E'phrā-īm provoked *him* to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAPTER 13

God's anger for Ephraim's impiety.

WHEN E'phrā-īm spake trembling, he exalted himself in Is'ra-el; but when he offended in Bā'al, he died.

2 And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff *that is* driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet *I am* the LORD thy God from the land of E'gypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: *for there is* no saviour beside me.

5 I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion: as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*:

8 I will meet them as a bear *that is* bereaved of *her* whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Is'ra-el, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me *is* thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of E'phrā-īm *is* bound up; his sin *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him: *he is* an unwise son; for he should not stay long in *the*

p.p.Ex.11.1; 14.19-22.
De.8.2, Divine Leader.
De.6.24, Preservation.

Nu.14.11, Provoking God.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
2 S.1.16, Blood upon Men.
See Israel a By-word,
[De.28.37.

B.C.725 (?)

Pr.16.19, Humility (1).
See Prom. to Humble,
[Ps.138.6.
Nu.22.41, Baal.
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.
Is.1.22, Deterioration,
[Lu.11.26.
Is.40.19, Idol Making,
[Hab.2.18.

Je.10.5, Vanity of Idols.
De.4.28, Idolatry (3).

See Golden Calves, 1 K.12.28.

p.p.ch.6.4.

Jb.21.18, Chaff, Mt.3.12.
Pr.1.27, Whirlwind (2).
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
p.p.Ps.68.2.

See Idolatry (1), Ge.35.2.
See Divine Jealousy,
[Ex.20.5.

De.4.35, One God.
Ps.115.12, Divine Care.

De.8.15, Drought.
De.2.7, Divine Supplies.
De.32.15, Worldly Fullness.
Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation.
De.4.9, Forgetfulness.

Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure.
Song 4.8, Leopards, Hab.1.8.
p.p.ch.5.14.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.

Le.26.16, Threatenings.

Or, *the beast of the field.*

Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive,
[Mt.7.13.

De.33.29, Divine Helper.
Or, *Where is thy King?*
See Trust in Man, Ps.118.9.

See Judges of Israel, Jud.3.9.
See God Rejected, 1 S.8.7.
1 S.9.2, Saul.

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
p.p.De.32.34; Jb.14.17.
See Sin Known to God,
[Jb.10.14.

De.28.67, Sin's Misery.
Ge.3.16, Travail.
See Spir. Ignorance, Is.1.3.

p.p. Is. 37.3.

Is. 1.26, Restoration (2).

Jb. 17.13, The Grave.
[1 Co. 15.55.]

Jb. 19.25, Redeemer.

Ps. 49.15, Resurrection (1).

p.p. 1 Co. 15.55. [Jn. 5.25.]

Is. 25.8, Death Vanquished,
[1 Co. 15.26.]

p.p. Je. 20.16; 31.35,37.

p.p. Ge. 49.22.

2 S. 22.16, Breath of God.

De. 28.50, Instruments of
[Judgment.]

See Drought (2), 1 K. 17.1.

p.p. Je. 20.5.

Is. 1.8, Desolation (1).

De. 9.24, Rebellion (1).

Le. 26.25, War Threatened.

See Horrors of War.

[2 S. 12.31.]

B.C. 725 (?)

Pr. 1.24, Divine Pleadings.

1 K. 8.48, Returning to God,
[Mal. 3.7.]

Pr. 11.5, Fall of the Wicked.

Jb. 15.16, Iniquity, Mi. 2.1.

2 K. 17.13, Repentance (1),
[Jl. 2.12.]

Le. 16.21, Confession of
[Sin (1).]

1 Chr. 16.11, Prayer En-
[joined, Mt. 7.7.]

R.V. so will we render *as*
bullocks the offering of
our lips.

place of the breaking forth of
children.

14 I will ransom them from
the power of the grave; I will
redeem them from death: O
death, I will be thy plagues; O
grave, I will be thy destruction:
repentance shall be hid from
mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful
among his brethren, an east
wind shall come, the wind of
the LORD shall come up from
the wilderness, and his spring
shall become dry, and his foun-
tain shall be dried up: he shall
spoil the treasure of all pleas-
ant vessels.

16 Sā-mā'ri-ā shall become des-
olate; for she hath rebelled
against her God: they shall fall
by the sword: their infants
shall be dashed in pieces, and
their women with child shall
be ripped up.

CHAPTER 14

Exhortation to repentance. 4 Prom-
ise of God's blessing.

O IS'RA-EL, return unto the
LORD thy God; for thou
hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and
turn to the LORD: say unto
him, Take away all iniquity,
and receive *us* graciously: so
will we render the calves of our
lips.

3 Ās'shūr shall not save us;
we will not ride upon horses:
neither will we say any more
to the work of our hands, *Ye*
are our gods: for in thee the
fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backslid-
ing, I will love them freely:
for mine anger is turned away
from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto
Is'ra-el: he shall grow as the
lily, and cast forth his roots as
Lēb'a-non.

6 His branches shall spread,
and his beauty shall be as the
olive tree, and his smell as Lēb'-
a-non.

7 They that dwell under his
shadow shall return; they shall
revive *as* the corn, and grow
as the vine: the scent thereof
shall be as the wine of Lēb'-
a-non.

8 E'phrā'im *shall say*, What
have I to do any more with
idols? I have heard *him*, and
observed him: I *am* like a
green fir tree. From me is
thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall
understand these *things*? pru-
dent, and he shall know them?
for the ways of the LORD *are*
right, and the just shall walk
in them: but the transgressors
shall fall therein.

See Trust in Man, Ps. 118.9.

See Idol Making, Is. 40.19.
Ge. 35.2, Idols Put Away.
De. 10.18, Widow and Father-
less (2).

De. 4.31, Mercy (1).

Ps. 41.4, Spir. Healing.

De. 7.8, God's Love.

Ps. 34.18, From to Penitent

Ps. 51.12, Restoration (1),
[Mi. 7.19.]

Ro. 3.25, Propitiation.

Ge. 27.28, Dew.

Song 2.1, Lily, Mt. 6.28.

1 K. 4.33, Cedars.

Jb. 17.9, Spir. Progress.

Jud. 9.9, Olive-trees.

Nu. 24.6, Trees (3).

JOEL

CHAPTER 1

Joel, declaring sundry judgments of
God, exhorts to observe them.

THE word of the LORD that
came to Jō'el the son of
Pē-thū'el.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and
give ear, all ye inhabitants of
the land. Hath this been in
your days, or even in the days
of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it,
and let your children tell their
children, and their children an-
other generation.

4 That which the palmerworm
hath left hath the locust eaten;
and that which the locust hath
left hath the cankerworm eaten;
and that which the cankerworm
hath left hath the caterpillar
eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and
weep; and howl, all ye drink-
ers of wine, because of the new
wine; for it is cut off from your
mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon
my land, strong, and without
number, whose teeth are the
teeth of a lion, and he hath the
cheek teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste,
and barked my fig tree: he hath
made it clean bare, and cast it
away; the branches thereof are
made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin gird-
ed with sackcloth for the hus-
band of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the
drink offering is cut off from
the house of the LORD; the
priests, the LORD's ministers,
mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the
land mourneth; for the corn is
wasted: the new wine is dried
up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye hus-
bandmen; as howl, O ye vinedress-
ers, for the wheat and for the
barley; because the harvest of
the field is perished.

See Instruments of Judg-
[ment, De. 28.50.]

p.p. Re. 9.8.

Jud.9.10, Fig-trees.
Ex.28.33, Pomegranates.
Ex.15.27, Palm-trees.
Pr.25.11, Apples.

Is.24.11, Joy Departed.

Je.4.8, Lamentations (2).
See Repentance (1),
[2 K.17.13.

Ge.37.34, Sackcloth.
2 Co.3.6, Ministers.
Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.
Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings.
Ps.134.1, House of God.

p.p.ch.2.17.
Fasting (2), ch.2.12.
Le.8.3, Congregation (2).
Ex.3.16, Elders.
Mt.18.19, United Prayer.
Ex.2.23, Crying to God.
1 Chr.16.11, Prayer Enjoined.
Is.10.3, Day of Visitation.
ch.2.1, Imminence.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

Is.24.11, Joy Departed.

Or, *grains*.

Is.1.8, Desolation (1).
See Famine (2), Ge.12.10.
p.p.1 K.18.5; Ho.4.3;
[Ro.8.22.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.
1 K.17.1, Drought (2),
[Am.4.7.

p.p.Jb.38.41.
p.p.1 K.17.7.

B.C.800 (?)

Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1).
2 S.5.7, Zion.

v.11, Great Day.
Imminence, Obad.15.

Ex.10.22, Darkness (2).

p.p.ch.1.6.
See Instruments of Judgment, De.28.50.
p.p.Da.12.1; Mk.13.19.

Or, of generation and generation.
See Fire (3), Ge.19.24.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, *even* all the trees of the field, are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 ¶ Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders and all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

15 Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; *yea*, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAPTER 2

Terribleness of God's judgments: 12 Joel exhorts to repentance.

BLOW ye the trumpet in Zi'ōn, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, *even* to the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the gar-

den of E'dēn before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; *yea*, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and *when* they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp *is* very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, Turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

13 And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for *he is* gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him; *even* a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zi'ōn, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

16 Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his

Ge.2.8, Eden.
See Desolation (1), Is.1.8.

p.p.Re.9.7.
See Locusts, Ex.10.4.

Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).
p.p.Na.2.4; 3.2.
p.p.Is.5.24; Mt.3.12.
Jb.21.18, Stubble, Na.1.10.

p.p.Is.13.8.
See Terror, Le.26.36.
Is.50.3, Blackness, Na.2.10.
p.p.2 S.2.18.
p.p.2 S.5.8.
p.p.Pr.30.27.

p.p.Je.9.21; Jn.10.1.

See Earthquakes, Ex.19.18.
Ge.1.16, Sun.
Is.13.10, Eclipse (?), Am.8.9.
Ge.1.16, Stars.

Ge.3.8, God's Voice.
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
Great Day, v.31.
See Who Can Stand?
[1 S.6.20.

Je.35.15, Divine Call (1).
2 K.17.13, Repentance (1),
[Mal.3.7.
De.6.5, Whole Heart,
[Mt.22.37.
ch.1.14, Fasting (2), Mt.6.17.
Ps.34.18, Contrition,
[Zec.12.10.

2 K.3.16, Preparation for Blessings, Jn.9.7.
Ps.84.11, God's Grace.
Ps.34.18, Prom. to Penitent,
[Mi.7.18.
De.4.31, Mercy (1), Mi.7.18.
Nu.14.18, Longsuffering (1).
See Lovingkindness, Ps.137.7.

Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion.
Ge.24.35, Temporal Blessings.
Le.2.1, Meal-offerings.
Ge.35.14, Drink-offerings.

Le.25.9, Trumpets (2).
ch.1.14, Fasting (2).
1 K.21.9, Fasts Proclaimed.

p.p.Ex.19.10.
Le.8.3, Congregation (2)
Ex.3.16, Elders.
Jos.8.35, Children (4)
De.24.5, Bridegroom.

p.1 Co.7.5.	chamber, and the bride out of her closet.	out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:	Nu.11.25, Prophesying.
Ps.126.6, Tears.	17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?	29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.	Ac.2.4, Spir. Utterance. Nu.12.6, Dreams. Ge.15.1, Visions. 2 K.6.17, Spir. Vision. Jb.34.19, Impartiality (1). p.p.1 Co.12.13.
Ps.34.18, Contrition. Chr.16.11, Prayer En- [joined]. See Chosen Ones, De.7.6. See Intercession (3). [Ex.32.32. Or, use a by-word against [them].	18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.	30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.	Ex.4.21, Wonders, Ac.6.8. See Heavens (1), Ge.1.1. p.p.Lu.21.11; Ac.2.19. De.4.36, Fire (5). p.p.Song 3.6.
p.Ps.79.10; 115.2.	19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:	31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.	Ge.1.16, Sun, Ac.26.13. Is.13.10, Eclipse. Ge.1.16, Moon.
Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion. Ex.19.5, God's People. Ps.91.15, Answer Promised. De.4.149, Grain. Ge.14.18, Wine (2). Ex.23.25, Blessings (2). De.2.7, Divine Supplies. p.Eze.34.29. See Israel a By-word, [De.28.37].	20 But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.	32 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zi'ōn and in Jê-rû-sâ-lēm shall be delivered, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.	v.11, Great Day, Zep.1.14. p.p.Mt.24.29; Mk.13.24. De.4.29, Prom. to Seekers. Lu.12.8, Whosoever (2). Lu.3.6, Salvation (4). p.p.1 Co.1.2. Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3). p.p.Is.46.13; Jn.4.22; Is.1.9, Remnant. [Ro.11.26. See Christian Calling, [1 Co.1.26].
b.5.19, Deliverance (3). p.Ex.10.19.	21 Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.	CHAPTER 3	Je.35.15, Divine Call (1). p.p.Jn.10.16; Ro.8.30.
Ge.14.3, Dead Sea, Zec.14.8.	22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.	God's judgments against the enemies of his people: 18 his blessing on the church.	B.C.800 (?)
Tu.34.6, Great Sea.	23 Be glad then, ye children of Zi'ōn, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.	FOR, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Jū'dah and Jê-rû-sâ-lēm,	Is.1.26, Restoration (2). See Jews' Return, De.30.3. p.p.Is.66.18; Mi.4.12.
Ex.14.13, Encouragement. De.12.7, Rejoicing (1). De.10.21, Great Things. Ex.4.21, Wonders.	24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.	2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jê-hōsh'a-phāt, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Is-ra-el, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.	p.p.Is.66.16; Je.25.31; v.12. See Divine Pleadings, [Pr.1.24].
p.Zec.8.12.	25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.	3 And they have cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.	Ex.19.5, God's People. Ex.6.7, Israel (2). See Dispersion (2), Le.26.33. p.p.Eze.35.10; 36.1-5.
ud.9.10, Fig-trees.	26 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Is-ra-el, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.	4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zi'dōn, and all the coasts of Pāl'es-tine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head;	Le.16.8, Casting Lots. Ge.37.28, Traffic in Men, [Am.2.6]. p.p.Obad.11; Na.3.10. Pr.20.1, Wine. Ge.9.21, Drunkenness (2), [Lu.12.45].
e.26.12, Increase. Chr.30.21, Gladness. p.Is.61.10; Zec.10.7.	27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Is-ra-el, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.	5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things:	Ex.6.7, Israel (2). See Dispersion (2), Le.26.33. p.p.Eze.35.10; 36.1-5.
e.1.29, Temporal Gifts.	28 ¶ And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour	6 The children also of Jū'dah and the children of Jê-rû-sâ-lēm have ye sold unto the Grē'cians, that ye might remove them far from their border.	Le.16.8, Casting Lots. Ge.37.28, Traffic in Men, [Am.2.6]. p.p.Obad.11; Na.3.10. Pr.20.1, Wine. Ge.9.21, Drunkenness (2), [Lu.12.45].
e.7.12, Rain, Mt.5.45.	29 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Is-ra-el, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.	7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head:	Jos.19.29, Tyre. Ge.10.19, Sidon. p.p.Eze.25.12-17.
e.26.5, Plenty Promised. s.23.5, Superabundance, [Mal.3.10].	30 ¶ And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Is-ra-el, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.	8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the	Is.59.18, Recompense (1). [See Temple Despoiled, [2 K.12.18].
p.v.2-11.	31 ¶ And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Is-ra-el, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.		Ex.19.5, Divine Ownership (1). [ship (1). Ge.2.12, Gold, Zep.1.18. 1 S.5.2, Idol Temples. p.p.De.28.32; Eze.27.13.
n.1.4, Cankerworm, Na.3.15. K.8.37, Caterpillars.	32 ¶ And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Is-ra-el, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.		Ge.37.28, Traffic in Men. Or, the sons of the Grecians. See Bondage of Israel, [Ex.1.11].
e.1.29, Food (1). x.23.25, Blessings (2), [Am.9.13].	33 ¶ And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Is-ra-el, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.		Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3). Is.1.26, Restoration (2).
s.9.11, Praise God. p.Ps.13.6; 72.18. e.24.50, The Lord's Doings. s.119.6, Not Ashamed, [Ro.9.33].	34 ¶ And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Is-ra-el, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.		Jb.27.14, Seed of the Wicked. Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).
x.6.7, Knowledge (5), [Zec.4.9].	35 ¶ And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Is-ra-el, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.		
e.28.15, Divine Presence.	36 ¶ And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Is-ra-el, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.		
e.4.35, One God. p.Is.49.23.	37 ¶ And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Is-ra-el, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.		
s.32.15, "Spirit" Promised, [Zec.12.10].	38 ¶ And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Is-ra-el, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.		

See Conquests, Jos.6.20.
p.p.Is.14.2; 60.14.
p.p.Jb.1.15; Eze.23.42.
1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.
p.p.Je.6.4; Mi.3.5.

Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.

Ge.14.2, War (1).

p.p.Zec.12.8.

Or, *the LORD shall bring*
[down].
Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.

2 K.16.3, Heathen.
p.p.v.2.

Ge.18.25, God a Judge.

De.16.9, Sickle, Mk.4.29.
Is.17.11, Sin's Harvest,
[Ga.6.8].

Ge.6.5, Depravity.
p.p.Is.63.3; Lam.1.15.

Or, *of concision, or, thresh-*
[ing].
ch.2.11, Great Day.
ch.2.1, Imminence.
p.p.ch.2.10.
Is.13.10, Eclipse.
See Darkness (2), Ex.10.22.

hand of the children of Jū'dah, and they shall sell them to the Sā-bē'ang, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶Proclaim ye this among the Gēn'tiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

10 Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I *am* strong.

11 Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness *is* great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zī'ōn, and utter his voice from Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD *will* be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Is'ra-el.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zī'ōn, my holy mountain: then shall Jē-ru'sā-lēm be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Jū'dah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shī'tim.

19 E'g'yp't shall be a desolation, and E'dom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Jū'dah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Jū'dah shall dwell forever, and Jē-ru'sā-lēm from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood *that* I have not cleansed: for the LORD dwelleth in Zī'ōn.

Ge.3.8, God's Voice.

Ex.19.18, Earthquakes.

Ps.31.24, Hope in God.

Ex.15.2, God our Strength.

Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.

Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.

2 S.5.7, Zion.

Ps.11.1, Holy City, Mt.4.5.

See Exclusion (3), Nu.1.51.

p.p.Is.55.12; Am.9.13.

Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).

Ne.10.39, New Wine.

See Fruitful Land, Ex.3.8.

Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.

Song 4.15, Living Water,
[Zec.14.8].

See God's Grace, Ps.84.11.

Is.13.9, Desolation (2),
[Na.2.10].

Ge.6.13, Violence.

p.p.Ps.137.7; Je.51.35.

De.19.10, Innocent Blood,
[Jona.1.14].

Or, *abide, or, be inhabited,*
[forever. Ps.125.1].
See New Jerusalem, He.11.10.

Or, *even I the LORD that*
[dwelleth in Zion].
[Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.
2 S.5.7, Zion.

AMOS

CHAPTER 1

B.C.787.

Amos, ch.7.14.

Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions,
[Obad.1].

2 K.14.21, Uzziah, Zec.14.5.
2 K.14.23, Jeroboam (2),
[ch.7.10].

Ex.19.18, Earthquakes.
p.p.Is.42.13; Jl.3.16.
2 S.5.7, Zion.
Ge.3.8, God's Voice.
Ce.4.2, Shepherds.
1 K.18.19, Mt. Carmel.

2 S.8.6, Damascus.

Is.13.11, Punishment.
Nu.32.1, Gilead.

Ge.19.24, Fire (3).

p.p.1 K.20.1.

God's judgments upon Syria, 6 the Philistines, 9 Tyrus, 11 Edom, 13 and Ammon.

THE words of Ā'mos, who was among the herdmen of Tē-kō'ā, which he saw concerning Is'ra-el in the days of Ūz-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, and in the days of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Jō'āsh king of Is'ra-el, two years before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roar from Zī'ōn, and utter his voice from Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Cār-mel shall wither.

3 ¶Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Dā-mās-cus, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they have threshed Gīl'e-ād with threshing instruments of iron:

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hāz'a-el, which shall devour the palaces of Bēn-hā'dād.

5 I will break also the bar of Dā-mās-cus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Ā'ven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from the house of E'dēn: and the people of Sŷr'i-ā shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Gā'zā, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to E'dom:

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gā'zā, which shall devour the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ash'dōd, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ash'ke-lōn, and I will turn mine hand against Ēk'rōn: and the remnant of the Phī-lis'tines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

9 ¶Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Tŷrus, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof;

p.p.Je.51.30; Lam.2.9.

Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.

Jud.10.6, Syria.

p.p.ch.9.7.

Ge.10.19, Gaza.

p.p.2 Chr.28.18.

Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

1 K.7.1, Palaces.

Jos.11.22, Ashdod, Zep.2.4.

Jud.1.18, Askelon, Zep.2.4.

Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).

Jos.13.3, Ekron.

Ge.21.32, Philistines.

Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.

Jos.19.29, Tyre.

Is.13.11, Punishment.

p.1 K.5.1; 9.11. e. Brotherhood of Man, [Pr.22.2.	because they delivered up the whole captivity to E'dom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant;	and for four, I will not turn away <i>the punishment</i> thereof; because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes;	Ge.37.28, Traffic in Men, [ch.8.6.
e.26.16, Threatenings.	10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tŷrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.	7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the <i>same</i> maid, to profane my holy name:	Silver (2), Zec.11.12. 2 S.12.4, Poor (5), ch.5.11. Jos.7.21, Avarice (2), [Mi.3.11.
e.36.9, Edomites.	11 ¶Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of E'dom, and for four, I will not turn away <i>the punishment</i> thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:	8 And they lay <i>themselves</i> down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.	See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9. p.p.Ho.4.14. Nu.25.6, Lasciviousness. Le.22.2, God's Name.
s.30.1, Denunciations. e.24.9, Pitiless, Mt.18.30. e.4.5, Man's Wrath, Lu.4.28.	12 But I will send a fire upon Tē'man, which shall devour the palaces of Bōz'rah.	9 ¶Yet destroyed I the Ām'ōr-ite before them, whose height <i>was</i> like the height of the cedars, and he <i>was</i> strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.	Ex.22.26, Pledges. See Idol Altars, 1 K.16.32. p.p.ch.5.12. Or, <i>such as have fined</i> , or, [mulcted.
e.19.24, Fire (3). p. Je.49.7, 20. s.34.6, Bozrah.	13 ¶Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of the children of Ām'mōn, and for four, I will not turn away <i>the punishment</i> thereof; because they have ripped up the women with child of Gil'e-ād, that they might enlarge their border:	10 Also I brought you up from the land of E'gypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Ām'ōr-ite.	Ge.10.16, Amorites.
e.19.38, Ammonites.	14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rāb'bah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:	11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nāz'a-rites. <i>Is it</i> not even thus, O ye children of Is'ra-el? saith the LORD.	See Trees (2), Ps.37.35. See Giants, Ge.6.4. Nu.21.3, Destruction (3). De.29.28, Wicked Rooted Up.
s.13.11, Punishment. e.37.24, Cruelty (2). S.12.31, Horrors of War. x.20.17, Covetousness (1). x.6.6, God's Judgments. e.3.11, Rabbah. p. Je.27.3, 6.	15 And their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.	12 But ye gave the Nāz'a-rites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophecy not.	De.8.2, Divine Leader. Ex.16.35, Forty Years. Ge.16.7, Wildernesses.
p. Je.49.3.	CHAPTER 2 <i>God's wrath against Moab, 4 Judah, 6 and Israel.</i>	13 Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed <i>that</i> is full of sheaves.	See Ministers, 2 Co.3.6. Nu.12.6, Prophets (1). Nu.6.2, Nazarites.
C.787.	THUS saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Mō'ab, and for four, I will not turn away <i>the punishment</i> thereof; because he burned the bones of the king of E'dom into lime:	14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself:	See Enticers, De.13.6. Pr.20.1, Wine. p.p.Pr.28.10; Hab.2.15. Is.30.10, Opposers (2), [ch.7.13.
u.26.3, Moab.	2 But I will send a fire upon Mō'ab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kir'i-ōth: and Mō'ab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:	15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and <i>he that</i> is swift of foot shall not deliver <i>himself</i> : neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.	Or, <i>I will press your place, as a cart full of sheaves presseth.</i>
p. Eze.25.8. e. Cremation, Jos.7.25.	3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.	16 And <i>he that</i> is courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.	See No Escape, Pr.11.21.
e.19.24, Fire (3).	4 ¶Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Jū'dah, and for four, I will not turn away <i>the punishment</i> thereof; because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked:	CHAPTER 3 <i>The necessity of God's judgments against Israel.</i>	1 S.17.45, Weapons Vain. p.p.Is.31.3.
s.22.16, Wicked Cut Off. p. Je.48.7. e. Impartiality (2), [De.10.17.	5 But I will send a fire upon Jū'dah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	HEAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Is'ra-el, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of E'gypt, saying,	Ge.10.8, Mighty Men. p.p. Je.48.41.
p.2 K.17.19; Ho.12.2.	6 ¶Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Is'ra-el,	2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.	B.C.787.
s.13.11, Punishment. Chr.36.16, Law Despised, [Mk.7.9. e.11.28, Disobedience (1). s.36.3, Deceit (1). s.36.2, Self-deception. K.22.52, Parental Influence, Mt.14.8.	7 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?	3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?	De.4.1, Hearken. p.p. Je.8.3; 31.1. Le.26.16, Threatenings. See Divine Leader, De.8.2.
p. Ho.8.14. K.7.1, Palaces. 3.1, Jerusalem (3), Mi.3.12.	4 Will a lion roar in the		De.7.6, Chosen Ones. Is.13.11, Punishment. See Walking with God, p.p.2 Co.6.14-16. [Ge.5.22 Jud.14.5, Lions (1).

Or. <i>give forth his voice.</i>	forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?	masters, Bring, and let us drink.	See Excess, Pr.23.20.
Ge.1.20, Birds.	5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall <i>one</i> take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?	2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.	Ge.22.16, God's Oaths. Ex.15.11, God's Holiness. 2 K.19.28, Divine Control. See Humiliation (1), [2 K.19.28]
Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1).	6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done <i>it</i> ?	3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every <i>cow at that which is</i> before her; and ye shall cast <i>them</i> into the palace, saith the LORD.	Jb.27.14, Seed of the Wicked p.p.Je.52.7.
Or, <i>not run together.</i> See Affliction (3), De.8.5.	7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.	4 ¶ Come to Bēth'-el, and transgress; at Gil'gāl multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three years:	p.p.Eze.20.39. De.11.30, Gilgai. p.p.Ho.4.15.
De.29.29, Secret Things. Da.2.22, Revelations, [Jn.15.15].	Nu.12.6, Prophets (1), [Mt.13.57].	5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD.	Ge.14.20, Tithes. Or, <i>offer by burning.</i> Ps.107.22, Sacrifices of [Praise]
Je.20.9, Pressure of Duty, [Lu.12.50].	1 K.7.1, Palaces. Jos.11.22, Ashdod.	6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.	Nu.15.3, Freewill-offerings, Or, <i>so ye love.</i>
p.p.Je.31.5.	Mt.27.24, Tumults. See Oppression (1), Ex.23.9.	7 And also I have witholden the rain from you, when <i>there were</i> yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.	De.28.48, Want. Ge.12.10, Famine (2), Re.6.6 Le.26.23, Impenitence (1), [Hag.2.17]
Is.1.3, Spir. Ignorance, [Mi.4.12].	Ge.6.13, Violence, Mi.2.2. Jud.9.25, Robbery, Lu.10.30.	8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.	Is.1.5, Correction Despised 1 K.17.1, Drought (2), [Hag.1.11]
De.28.50, Instruments of [Judgment].	2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1), [ch.9.2].	9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, the palmerworm devoured <i>them</i> : yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.	Ge.8.22, Harvest. Jb.12.6, Apparent Injustice
Ge.4.2, Shepherds, Mt.25.32. Or, <i>delivereth.</i>	Is.1.9, Remnant. 1 K.16.24, Samaria (1). 2 S.8.6, Damascus.	10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of E'gypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.	Ge.21.14, Water. De.28.22, Blasting, Hag.2.17 De.28.22, Mildew, Hag.2.17.
1 Chr.16.8, Testimony (2).	Is.10.3, Day of Visitation. 1 K.16.32, Idol Altars. Ge.28.19, Beth-el.	11 I have overthrown <i>some</i> of you, as God overthrew Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.	Jud.9.9, Olive-trees. Is.1.5, Correction Despised [Zep.3.7]
Le.26.16, Threatenings. p.p.Je.36.22.	1 K.10.18, Ivory, ch.6.4. 1 K.7.1, Palaces.	12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Is'ra-el: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Is'ra-el.	2 S.24.15, Pestilence Sent. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
B.C.787.	De.4.1, Hearken. Nu.21.33, Bashan. p.p.Jl.3.3. Ex.23.9, Oppression (1). See Poor (5), 2 S.12.4.	13 For, lo, he that formeth	Or, <i>with the captivity of your horses.</i> 2 K.13.7. Le.26.23, Impenitence (1). Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked Ge.13.13, Sodom (1). p.p.Zec.3.2. See Deliverance (1), Ex.14.30.

CHAPTER 4

Israel reproved for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigibility.

HEAR this word, ye kine of Bā'shān, that are in the mountain of Sā-mā'ri-ā, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Is'ra-el: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Is'ra-el.

13 For, lo, he that formeth

e.1.1, Creator (1).
r. spirit.
p.26.6, Omniscience (2).
r.15.11, Hearts Read.
e.1.2, Darkness.
Chr.29.11, God's Majesty.
p.15.47.4.
e.9.5, Name of the Lord.

C.787.

e.4.8, Lamentations (2).
[Mi.2.4.]

x.1.13, Israel Humbled.
s.36.12, Irreparableness.
ud.16.20, Wicked For-
[saken].
s.22.11, No Helper.

ee Defeats, Jos.7.4.

.1.9, Remnant.

e.4.29, Seek God, Zep.2.3.
e.32.47, Life (4).
e.4.29, Prom. to Seekers.
p.Ho.4.15; ch.4.4.

e.21.31, Beer-sheba.
e.28.36, Captivity (1).

ce Fire (3), Ge.19.24.

e.28.19, Beth-el.
ee Injustice (2), De.16.19.
ee Unrighteousness,
p.Ge.39.20. [Ro.1.18.]

e.1.1, Creator (1).
p.9.9, Pleiades.
Chr.29.12, God's Power.

e.1.5, Day.

ee Rain, Ge.7.12.

ee God our Strength,
p.2 S.22.40. [Ex.15.2.]
x.14.14, God of Battles.

r.1.25, Reproof (4), Jn.7.7.
e.6.5, Saints Hated.
ee Mouth of the Right-
[eous, Ps.37.30.]

S.12.4, Poor (5), Hab.3.14.
x.10.2, Extortion Con-
[demned, Mt.18.28.]

ee Insecurity, Ps.73.18.
e.28.39, Disappointment.
[Mi.6.15.]

x.10.14, Sin Known to God.

K.19.2, Persecution (1).
e.23.8, Bribery (1).
e.16.19, Injustice (2).

.12.23, Prudence.

the mountains, and createth
the wind, and declareth unto
man what *is* his thought, that
maketh the morning darkness,
and treadeth upon the high
places of the earth, The LORD,
The God of hosts, *is* his name.

CHAPTER 5

Lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance.

HEAR ye this word which I
take up against you, *even*
a lamentation, O house of Is-
ra-el.

2 The virgin of Is'ra-el is fall-
en; she shall no more rise: she
is forsaken upon her land;
there is none to raise her up.
3 For thus saith the Lord GOD;
The city that went out *by* a
thousand shall leave an hun-
dred, and that which went forth
by an hundred shall leave ten,
to the house of Is'ra-el.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD
unto the house of Is'ra-el, Seek
ye me, and ye shall live:

5 But seek not Bēth'-el, nor
enter into Gil'gāi, and pass not
to Bē'er-shē'bā: for Gil'gāi shall
surely go into captivity, and
Bēth'-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall
live; lest he break out like fire
in the house of Jō'seph, and de-
vour it, and *there be none to*
quench it in Bēth'-el.

7 Ye who turn judgment to
wormwood, and leave off right-
eousness in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the
seven stars and Ō-rī'ōn, and
turneth the shadow of death
into the morning, and maketh
the day dark with night: that
calleth for the waters of the
sea, and poureth them out upon
the face of the earth: The
LORD *is* his name:

9 That strengtheneth the
spoiled against the strong, so
that the spoiled shall come
against the fortress.

10 They hate him that rebuk-
eth in the gate, and they abhor
him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as
your treading *is* upon the poor,
and ye take from him burdens
of wheat: ye have built houses
of hewn stone, but ye shall not
dwell in them; ye have planted
pleasant vineyards, but ye shall
not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold
transgressions and your mighty
sins: they afflict the just, they
take a bribe, and they turn aside
the poor in the gate *from their*
right.

13 Therefore the prudent shall

keep silence in that time; for it
is an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil,
that ye may live: and so the
LORD, the God of hosts, shall
be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the
good, and establish judgment in
the gate: it may be that the
LORD God of hosts will be gra-
cious unto the remnant of Jō-
seph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the
God of hosts, the Lord, saith
thus; Wailing *shall be* in all
streets; and they shall say in
all the highways, Alas! alas! and
they shall call the husbandman
to mourning, and such as are
skilful of lamentation to wail-
ing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall*
be wailing: for I will pass
through thee, saith the LORD.

18 Woe unto you that desire
the day of the LORD! to what
end *is* it for you? the day of
the LORD *is* darkness, and not
light.

19 As if a man did flee from
a lion, and a bear met him; or
went into the house, and leaned
his hand on the wall, and a ser-
pent bit him.

20 *Shall not* the day of the
LORD *be* darkness, and not light?
even very dark, and no bright-
ness in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your
feast days, and I will not smell
in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt
offerings and your meat offer-
ings, I will not accept them:
neither will I regard the peace
offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me
the noise of thy songs; for I
will not hear the melody of thy
viols.

24 But let judgment run down
as waters, and righteousness as
a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered unto me
sacrifices and offerings in the
wilderness forty years, O house
of Is'ra-el?

26 But ye have borne the tab-
ernacle of your Mō'lōch and
Ch'i'un your images, the star
of your god, which ye made to
yourselves.

27 Therefore will I cause you
to go into captivity beyond Dā-
mās'cus, saith the LORD, whose
name *is* The God of hosts.

CHAPTER 6

*The wantonness of Israel 7 shall be
plagued with desolation.*

WOE to them that are at
ease in Zī'ōn, and trust

[See Christ Silent, Is.42.2.
Jos.6.10, Keep Silence,
[Hab.2.20.]
Ge.6.12, Evil Times.
See Righteousness (4),
De.32.47, Life (4). [Da.4.27.]
See Divine Presence,
p.p.Mi.3.11. [Ge.28.15.]
See Sin Despised, Ps.101.3.
De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.
p.p.Ex.32.30.
Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3).
[Zep.3.17.]

Is.1.9, Remnant.

p.p.Je.9.10.

See Joy Departed, Is.24.11.

p.p.Je.9.17.

Ge.9.20, Husbandmen,
[Zec.13.5.]

2 Chr.35.25, Mourners,
[Mt.9.23.]

Est.4.3, Wailing.

Is.5.8, Woes.

See Day of Visitation,
[Is.10.3.]

p.p.Is.5.30.

p.p.Jb.20.24.

Pr.11.21, No Escape, ch.9.2.

Ex.4.3, Serpents (1), Mt.7.10.

Mal.4.5, Day of the Lord.

See Darkness (3), Jb.18.5.

p.p.Pr.15.8.

See Formalism (1), Is.1.13.

Or, smell your *holy days*.

Ex.29.18, Burnt-offerings.

Le.2.1, Meal-offerings

Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offer-
[ings, Mal.1.8.]

1 S.15.22, Sacrifices Insuffi-
[cient, Mi.6.6.]

Ex.20.24, Peace-offerings.

Ps.69.12, Idle Songs, ch.6.5.

p.p.ch.8.3.

Is.5.12, Viols, ch.6.5.

De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.

Da.4.27, Righteousness (4).

p.p.Ac.7.42.

Ge.16.7, Wildernesses.

Ex.16.35, Forty Years.

Or, borne *Siccuth* your
[king, etc.]

Le.18.21, Molech, Ac.7.43.

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).

Is.40.19, Idol Making.

Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).

De.28.36, Captivity (1).

2 S.8.6, Damascus.

p.p.ch.4.13.

B.C.787.

Is.5.8, Woes, Mi.2.1.

Ps.123.4, Indifference (1),
[Zep.1.12.]

Ps.52.7, False Trusts.
Or, firstfruits of, etc.

p.p.Ge.10.10; Is.10.9.

Nu.13.21, Hamath.
1 S.5.8, Gath.
Ge.21.32, Philistines.

Is.28.15, Carnal Security.
Ge.6.13, Violence.
Or, habitation of violence.
De.3.11, Beds.
1 K.10.18, Ivory, Re.18.12.
Pr.18.9, Slothfulness.
1 K.4.22, Luxury, Lu.16.19.
Ec.2.1, Epicureans, Ac.17.18.
Ge.13.7, Calves, Lu.15.23.
See Pleasure Seekers,

[Pr.21.17.
Ps.69.12, Idle Songs, ch.8.10.
Is.5.12, Viols.
Ge.4.21, Musical Instru-
p.p.1 Chr.23.5. [ments.
Pr.20.1, Wine.
Ex.25.29, Bowls, Zec.9.15.
Pr.23.20, Excess.
Ru.3.3, Anointing (4).
Pr.18.9, Prodigality,
[Lu.15.13.
Ps.123.4, Indifference (1).

De.28.36, Captivity (1).
See Feasts, 1 K.8.65.

Ge.22.16, God's Oaths.

Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure.

Le.26.17, Reprobation.

Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.

Jos.7.25, Cremation.

p.p.Je.44.26; Eze.20.39.

Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
De.10.17, Impartiality (2).
p.p.2 K.25.9.

See Hardness (1), Ps.95.8.
De.16.19, Injustice (2).
De.29.18, Gall, Mt.27.34.
p.p.Is.59.13.

See Vanities, De.32.21.
Ps.52.7, False Trusts.
Pr.14.16, Self-confidence (2).
See Instruments of Judge-
[ment, De.28.50.

De.8.5, Affliction (3).

in the mountain of Sā-mā'ri-a, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Is'ra-el came!

2 Pass ye unto Cāl'neh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hā'math the great: then go down to Gāth of the Phi-lis'tines: *be they* better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

3 Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come near;

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5 That chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of musick, like Dā'vid;

6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Jō'seph.

7 ¶Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

8 The Lord God hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jā'cob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is there yet any* with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For, behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶Shall horses run upon the rock? will *one* plow there with oxen? for ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock:

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But, behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Is'ra-el, saith the LORD the God of hosts; and they shall afflict

you from the entering in of Hē'math unto the river of the wilderness.

CHAPTER 7

The judgment of the grasshoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 10 Amaziah complains of Amos.

THUS hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me; and, behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, *it was* the latter growth after the king's mowings.

2 And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jā'cob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me: and, behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jā'cob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, A'mos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Is'ra-el: I will not again pass by them any more:

9 And the high places of Is'aac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Is'ra-el shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jēr-o-bō'am with the sword.

10 ¶Then Ā-m-a-zī'ah the priest of Bēth'-el sent to Jēr-o-bō'am king of Is'ra-el, saying, A'mos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Is'ra-el: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus A'mos saith, Jēr-o-bō'am shall die by the sword, and Is'ra-el shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Ā-m-a-zī'ah said unto A'mos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Jūd'ah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

13 But prophesy not again any more at Bēth'-el; for it *is* the

p.p.1 K.8.65.

B.C.787.

See Prophetic Visions, Is.1.1.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
Is.11.22, Grasshoppers.
p.p.Jl.1.4; ch.4.9.

p.p.Ex.10.15. [The grasshoppers]
Ex.32.32, Intercession (3).
De.21.8, Mercy Sought.
Or, *who of (or, for) Jacob*
[shall stand? Is.51.19.

See Mercy (1), De.4.31.
p.p.De.32.36; Jona.3.10.
Da.2.22, Revelations.

Ge.19.24, Fire (3).
p.p.Is.66.15; Mi.1.4.
p.p.Ps.85.4; Jl.2.17; v.2.

p.p.Is.1.9; Je.30.19.
p.p.Ps.90.13; 135.14.
Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

p.p.Re.21.15.

ch.1.1, Amos.

2 K.21.13, Line of Judgment.
p.p.Na.1.9.

Le.26.30, High Places (2).
Is.1.8, Desolation (1), Mi.3.12.
p.p.2 K.15.8-10.

De.32.41, Sword of the Lord
p.p.1 K.12.29,31.
2 K.14.23, Jeroboam (2).

2 S.10.3, Slander (2), Lu.7.33
See Persecution (1), 1 K.19.2.

Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised
p.p.Ps.56.5.

p.p.v.9.

De.28.36, Captivity (1),
[Lu.21.24]

1 S.9.9, Seers.
p.p.Mt.8.34; Ac.16.39.
p.p.1 Co.2.14.

Is.30.10, Opposers (2), Mi.2.4.
p.p.1 K.12.32.

Or, sanctuary. Or, house of the kingdom. ch.1.1, Amos, ch.8.2. Ge.32.10, Humility (3). p.p.2 K.2.5. p.p.1 Co.1.27. 1 K.10.27, Sycomore-trees, [Lu.19.4.	king's chapel, and it is the king's court. 14 ¶ Then answered A'mos, and said to Am-a-zí'ah, <i>I was</i> no prophet, neither <i>was</i> I a prophet's son; but <i>I was</i> an herdsman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit: 15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Is'ra-el. 16 Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Is'ra-el, and drop not <i>thy word</i> against the house of I'saac. 17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Is'ra-el shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.	that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day: 10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day. 11 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD: 12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it. 13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst. 14 They that swear by the sin of Sā-mā'ri-ā, and say, Thy God, O Dān, liveth; and, The manner of Bē'er-shē'bā liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.	See Day of Visitation, [Is.10.3. p.p.Jb.5.14; Je.15.9. Ex.10.22, Darkness (2). Is.13.10, Eclipse, Mt.24.29. Is.24.11, Joy Departed, [Re.18.23. Ps.69.12, Idle Songs. Je.4.8, Lamentations (2). Ge.37.34, Sackcloth. Le.13.40, Baldness. p.p.Zec.12.10; Lu.7.12. De.28.67, Sin's Misery. 2 Chr.15.3, Spir. Destitution, [Lu.15.14. Ps.42.2, Spir. Thirst. p.p.1 S.3.1. p.p.Mt.11.25; Ro.11.7; [2 Ti.3.7. p.p.Is.40.30. Ps.63.1, Spir. Drought. See Golden Calves, 1 K.12.28. Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4). p.p.Ho.10.13. Or, The stone of, etc. Pr.11.5, Fall of the Wicked. Ps.36.12, Irreparableness.
Le.26.16, Threatenings. Jo.40.12, Abasement (1). Jb.27.14, Seed of the Wicked. See Land Polluted, Le.18.25. De.28.36, Captivity (1). B.C.787. See Prophetic Visions, Is.1.1. Ge.1.11, Fruit, Mt.21.19. ch.1.1, Amos. Ge.40.16, Baskets. See Imminence, Jl.2.1. p.p.ch.7.8. See Joy Departed, Is.24.11. Est.4.3, Wailing. De.28.26, Unburied. Or, be silent. p.p.Mt.23.14; Ja.5.6. Ex.1.14, Oppression (2). 2 S.12.4, Poor (5). Nu.10.10, New Moons. Jos.7.21, Avarice (2). Mt.13.22, Worldliness (2). Ex.16.36, Ephah. De.25.13, Dishonesty. See Just Weights, Le.19.36. Ge.37.28, Traffic in Men, [Zec.11.12. See Silver (2), ch.2.6. Le.19.13, Fraud. Ge.22.16, God's Oaths. p.p.Ho.8.13; 9.9. See Judgment ac. to Works, [Ps.62.12. p.p.Ps.18.7; 60.2. p.p.Ho.4.3. p.p.Is.8.7; Da.9.26.	CHAPTER 8 <i>Oppression of the poor reproved. 11 A famine of God's word threatened.</i> THUS hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me: and behold a basket of summer fruit. 2 And he said, A'mos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Is'ra-el; I will not again pass by them any more. 3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: <i>there shall be</i> many dead bodies in every place; they shall cast <i>them</i> forth with silence. 4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail, 5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit? 6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; <i>yea</i> , and sell the refuse of the wheat? 7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jā'cob, Surely I will never forget any of their works. 8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as <i>by</i> the flood of Egypt. 9 And it shall come to pass in	Certainty of Israel's desolation. 11 Restoring of the tabernacle of David. I SAW the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered. 2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down: 3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Cār'mel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them: 4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good. 5 And the Lord GOD of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and	B.C.787. Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions. p.p.ch.3.14. Is.34.2, Destruction (2). Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked, [Jona.2.2 Pr.11.21, No Escape, Mt.23.33. Jb.40.12, Abasement (1). 2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1). 1 K.18.19, Mt. Carmel. 1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher," [Zep.1.12. Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin. p.p.Je.16.16. p.p.Is.27.1. See Captivity (2), 2 K.15.29. See Divine Vengeance, [De.32.35. p.p.Le.17.10; De.28.65. Le.26.17, Reprobation. p.p.Na.1.5. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power. p.p.Je.12.4.

p.p.Ps.32.6; Is.8.7.

Ge.1.1, Creator (1).
Or, *ascensions*, or, *spheres*.
Or, his *bundle*.
Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled.

p.p.2 Chr.14.9; Is.20.4.

See Divine Leader, De.8.2.

Ge.21.32, Philistines.
p.p.ch.1.5.

Ge.6.5, Divine Vision,
[Zec.4.10].
Jb.10.14, Sin Known to God.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

Is.1.9, Remnant.

Sift, or, *cause to move to*
[and fro].
Le.26.33, Dispersion (2).

Or, *kernel* fall, etc.

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.

it shall rise up wholly like a flood; and shall be drowned, as *by* the flood of E'gypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD *is* his name.

7 *Are ye* not as children of the E-thi-*o*-pi-ans unto me, O children of Is'ra-el? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt? and the Phi-lis'tines from Cap'h'tor, and the Syr'i-ans from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Ja'cob, saith the LORD.

9 For, lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Is'ra-el among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which

say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of Da'vid that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:

12 That they may possess the remnant of E'dom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Is'ra-el, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

Is.28.15, Carnal Security, [Obad.]

p.p.Ac.15.16.

p.p.Ps.80.12.
Is.1.26, Restoration (2).

p.p.Nu.24.18; Obad.19.

Or, *upon whom my name*
[is called]

Ex.23.25, Blessings (2), [Zec.10.]

Le.26.5, Plenty Promised, [Zec.8.1]

De.30.3, Jews' Return.
Is.1.26, Restoration (2).
Is.35.1, Waste Places.
See Vineyards, Ex.22.5.
Ge.14.18, Wine (2).

p.p.Is.65.21.
p.p.Jl.3.20.
Jb.11.18, Security.
See Established, 2 Chr.20.2.
See Promised Land, Ge.12.

OBADIAH

B.C.587 (?)

Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions,
[Na.1.1].
Ge.36.9, Edomites.
p.p.Is.21.11; Eze.25.12.
Nu.20.14, Ambassadors.

2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1).
See Wicked Despised,
[Jb.27.23].

Ex.5.2, Pride (2).
Ps.36.2, Self-deception.
p.p.2 K.14.7.
Pr.28.26, Self-confidence (1),
[Mt.26.33].
Is.28.15, Carnal Security,
[Lu.12.19].
p.p.Is.47.7; Re.18.7.
Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation,
[Mt.23.12].
Ex.19.4, Eagles.
p.p.Is.14.14; Am.9.2;
[Hab.2.9].
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
p.p.De.24.21.

Destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and wrong unto Jacob in his distress. 17 Salvation and victories of Jacob.

THE vision of O-ba-di'ah. Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning E'dom; We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 ¶Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high; that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt *thyself* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if

the grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave some grapes?

6 ¶How *are the things* of E'sau searched out! *how* are his hidden things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee *even* to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; *they that eat thy bread* have laid a wound upon thee: *there is* none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise *men* out of E'dom, and understanding out of the mount of E'sau?

9 And thy mighty *men*, O Te'man, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of E'sau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 For *thy* violence against thy brother Ja'cob shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in that

Or, *gleanings?*

Hag.1.6, Earthly Treasure
p.p.Is.10.13; Mt.6.19.
See Riches, Fleeing, Jb.20.2.
p.p.Je.30.14.
See Trust in Man, Ps.118.

See Treachery, Jud.16.19.

p.p.Jb.5.12-14.
Ge.41.8, Wise Men.
p.p.1 Co.1.19.
See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.
Ge.11.8, Wicked Confound
Ge.10.8, Mighty Men.
p.p.Je.49.22.

Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
Ge.6.13, Violence.
p.p.Ge.27.41.
Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
p.p.Mal.1.4.
p.p.Ge.14.16.

Or, carried away his sub-
[stance.

p.Jl.3.3.

e.16.8, Casting Lots.

p.Eze.35.10.

p.Mi.4.11.

De.10.19, Brotherly Love(2).

b.31.29, Rejoicing (4),

[1 Co.13.6.

Ps.5.9, Evil Speech.

See Neglect of Mercy,

[Ps.109.16.

p.Is.16.3.

p.Am.1.6.

Mal.4.5, Day of the Lord.

L.2.1, Imminence, Zep.1.14.

Ex.20.5, Retribution (1),
[Mt.23.35.

C.862 (?)

Lu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

K.14.25, Jonah, ch.2.1.

e.12.1, Divine Call (2),
[Ac.13.2.

e.10.11, Nineveh, ch.3.3.

Chr.19.10, Warn the

[Wicked.

b.10.14, Sin Known to God

e.3.11, Disobedience (2),

[Zep.3.2.

See Neglect of Duty,

[Jud.5.23.

Ps.19.46, Joppa, Ac.9.36.

u.24.24, Ships, Ac.20.13.

K.10.22, Tarshish.

e.3.8, Divine Presence (2).

r, cast forth a great, etc.

s.148.8, Wind Ruled.

K.19.11, Tempests, Mk.4.37.

K.9.27, Mariners.

day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jē-rū'-sā-lēm, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Jū'dah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity;

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon

my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zī'ōn shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the house of Jā'cob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jā'cob shall be a fire, and the house of Jō'seph a flame, and the house of E'sau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be any remaining of the house of E'sau; for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the south shall possess the mount of E'sau; and they of the plain the Philis'tines: and they shall possess the fields of E'phrā'im, and the fields of Sā-mā'ri-ā: and Bēn'-ja-min shall possess Gil'e-ād.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of I'sra-el shall possess that of the Cā'nāan-ites, even unto Zār'e-phāth; and the captivity of Jē-rū'-sā-lēm, which is in Sēph'a-rād, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And saviours shall come up on mount Zī'ōn to judge the mount of E'sau; and the kingdom shall be the LORD's.

Jb.21.20, Cup of Wrath.

Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).

Or, it shall be holy.

See Restoration (2), Is.1.26.

Jb.21.18, Stubble.

Is.34.2, Destruction (2).

1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.

Ge.25.25, Esau.

Ge.21.32, Philistines.

2 K.23.19, Samaria (2).

Nu.32.1, Gilead.

Ge.14.12, Captives.

1 K.17.9, Zarephath, Lu.4.26.

De.30.3, Jews' Return.

Jud.2.16, Deliverers.

Da.2.44, God's Kingdom.

p.p.Zec.14.9; Re.11.15.

JONAH

CHAPTER 1

Jonah, sent to Nineveh, flees to Tarshish: 4 he is overtaken by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOW the word of the LORD came unto Jō'nah the son of Ā-mit'ta-i, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nin'e-veh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jō'nah rose up to flee unto Tār'shish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Jōp'pā; and he found a ship going to Tār'shish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tār'shish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were

afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them. But Jō'nah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jō'nah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

Ex.32.4, Idolatry (4).

1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.

p.p.Ac.27.18,19,38.

Ge.15.12, Sleep (5), Mt.8.24.

p.p.Ps.107.28.

1 S.7.8, Prayer Sought.

p.p.Jos.7.14; 1 S.10.20.

Le.16.8, Casting Lots,
[Mt.27.35.

p.p.1 S.14.38.

See Exposure of Sin,
[Nu.32.23.

p.p.1 S.14.43; Ja.5.16.

p.p.Ge.47.3; 1 S.30.13.

Ps.66.16, Testimony (3),
p.p.Ps.95.5. [Mal.3.16.
Ge.14.13, Hebrews.
Or, JEHOVAH.
Ne.5.15, Godly Fear, v.16.
Ge.1.1, Creator (1).

Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).
p.p.Jos.7.25; 2 S.24.3.

Ge.3.8, Divine Presence (2).

Or, *may be silent from us.*

1 K.19.11, Tempests.

p.p.1 Chr.21.17.

Jb.9.20, Self-condemnation.
p.p.Jos.7.1; Ec.9.18.

p.p.Pr.21.30; Mk.6.48.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.
p.p.Is.26.16.

p.p.Ac.28.4.
De.19.10, Innocent Blood,
[Mt.27.4.
See God's Power, 1Chr.29.12.
See Retribution (2), Jud.1.7.

Ps.65.7, Tempest Stilled,
[Mt.8.26.
Ne.5.15, Godly Fear, Ac.5.11.

Ge.46.1, Sacrifices (1).
Ge.28.20, Vows Made,
[Ac.18.18.
Ps.115.12, Divine Care.
De.6.24, Preservation.
De.4.31, Mercy (1).
Ge.1.21, Fish.
Ge.19.16, Deliverance (2),
[Ac.5.19.
p.p.Mt.12.40; 16.4.

B.C.862 (?)

2 K.14.25, Jonah, ch.3.1.
Ge.18.23, Prayer (10).
Ps.116.6, Man's Extremity.
Ex.2.23, Crying to God.
Jb.5.17, Affliction (2),
[Zec.13.9.
De.32.22, Hell (Sheol),
[Hab.2.5.
Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.
p.p.Ps.88.6.
Or, *heart of the seas, etc.*

See Castaways, Mt.8.12.
Ex.33.3, Sin Separates.
Ps.34.5, Looking Heaven-
p.p.1 K.8.38. [ward.
1 K.21.27, Repentance (3).
Ps.42.7, Waters of Affliction.

9 And he said unto them, *I am*
an He'brew; and I fear the
LORD, the God of heaven, which
hath made the sea and the dry
land.

10 Then were the men exceed-
ingly afraid, and said unto him,
Why hast thou done this? For
the men knew that he fled from
the presence of the LORD, be-
cause he had told them.

11 Then said they unto him,
What shall we do unto thee,
that the sea may be calm unto
us? for the sea wrought, and
was tempestuous.

12 And he said unto them,
Take me up, and cast me forth
into the sea; so shall the sea
be calm unto you: for I know
that for my sake this great
tempest is upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men
rowed hard to bring it to the
land; but they could not: for
the sea wrought, and was tem-
pestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto
the LORD, and said, We beseech
thee, O LORD, we beseech thee,
let us not perish for this man's
life, and lay not upon us inno-
cent blood: for thou, O LORD,
hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jō'nah,
and cast him forth into the sea:
and the sea ceased from her
raging.

16 Then the men feared the
LORD exceedingly, and offered
a sacrifice unto the LORD, and
made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had pre-
pared a great fish to swallow
up Jō'nah. And Jō'nah was in
the belly of the fish three days
and three nights.

CHAPTER 2

*Prayer of Jonah: 10 he is delivered
out of the belly of the fish.*

THEN Jō'nah prayed unto
the LORD his God out of
the fish's belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason
of mine affliction unto the LORD,
and he heard me; out of the
belly of hell cried I, and thou
hearest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into
the deep, in the midst of the
seas; and the floods compassed
me about: all thy billows and
thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out
of thy sight; yet I will look
again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me
about, even to the soul: the
depth closed me round about,
the weeds were wrapped about
my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms
of the mountains; the earth
with her bars *was* about me
for ever: yet hast thou brought
up my life from corruption, O
LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted with-
in me I remembered the LORD:
and my prayer came in unto
thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying van-
ities forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto
thee with the voice of thanks-
giving; I will pay *that* that I
have vowed. Salvation is of
the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
the fish, and it vomited out Jō-
nah upon the dry land.

CHAPTER 3

*Jonah preaches to the Ninevites; 3
they repent.*

AND the word of the LORD
came unto Jō'nah the sec-
ond time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nin'e-veh,
that great city, and preach un-
to it the preaching that I bid
thee.

3 So Jō'nah arose, and went
unto Nin'e-veh, according to the
word of the LORD. Now Nin'e-
veh was an exceeding great city
of three days' journey.

4 And Jō'nah began to enter
into the city a day's journey,
and he cried, and said, Yet for-
ty days, and Nin'e-veh shall be
overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nin'e-veh
believed God, and proclaimed a
fast, and put on sackcloth, from
the greatest of them even to the
least of them.

6 For word came unto the
king of Nin'e-veh, and he arose
from his throne, and he laid his
robe from him, and covered him
with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be pro-
claimed and published through
Nin'e-veh by the decree of the
king and his nobles, saying, Let
neither man nor beast, herd nor
flock, taste any thing: let them
not feed, nor drink water:

8 But let man and beast be
covered with sackcloth, and cry
mightily unto God: yea, let
them turn every one from his
evil way, and from the violence
that is in their hands.

9 Who can tell if God will
turn and repent, and turn away
from his fierce anger, that we
perish not?

10 And God saw their works,
that they turned from their
evil way; and God repented of
the evil, that he had said that

Or, to the *cuttings off*, etc.
p.p.De.32.22; Ps.65.6.
p.p.Jb.38.4.
De.6.24, Preservation.
Or, from the *pit*.

p.p.Ps.142.3.
Ne.4.14, Remember God,
[Zec.10.
Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.
p.p.Ps.11.4; Mi.1.2.
De.32.21, Vanities, Ac.14.1.
Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive.
Ps.107.22, Sacrifices of
[Praise, He.13.1.

Nu.30.2, Vows Sacred.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

p.p.Ps.33.9.
See Deliverance (2), Ge.19.1.

B.C.862 (?)

See Inspiration (3), Nu.11.2.
2 K.14.25, Jonah, ch.4.5.

Ge.12.1, Divine Call (2).
Mt.10.7, Go Preach.
See God's Messengers,
[Nu.16.2.

Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).
Ge.10.11, Nineveh, ch.4.11.

Heb. a city great unto God.

See Day's Journey (Index).
Ge.7.17, Forty Days, Lu.4.
Ge.19.17, Warnings,
[He.12.2.

p.p.Mt.12.41.
1 K.18.39, Religious Awake-
[ening.
See Faith (6), Jn.3.15.
1 K.21.9, Fasts Proclaimed.
Ge.37.34, Sackcloth.
Ps.34.18, Contrition.

1 K.21.27, Repentance (3).
1 K.10.18, Thrones, Ac.12.2.
See Self-abasement,
[Ge.18.2.

1 K.21.29, Humility (6).
Ex.32.5, Proclamations.

Ezr.5.13, Kings' Decrees,
[Lu.2.

Ex.34.28, Fasting (3).
p.p.Jl.1.18; Ro.8.22.

Ge.37.34, Sackcloth, Mt.11.1.
1 Chr.16.11, Prayer Enjoined.
1 K.21.27, Repentance (3).
[Mk.14.7.
Jb.11.14, Forsake Sin.
Ge.6.13, Violence.

p.p.2 S.12.22; Jl.2.14.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.

1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.
1 K.15.12, Religious Reform.
p.p.Jb.33.27, 28; Lu.15.20.
Ge.18.26, God's Mercy.

p.Je.18.8; Am.7.3.

C.862 (?)

p.Mt.20.15; Lu.15.28.

Je.4.9, Selfishness (2).

Je.4.5, Man's Wrath.

See Murmuring (1), Pr.19.3.

p.ch.1.3.

p.Ex.34.6.

Je.4.31, Mercy (1).

Nu.14.18, Longsuffering (1).

Nu.11.15, Unwise Prayers,

[Mt.20.21.

Nu.11.15, Death Sought,

[Re.9.6.

Ps.9.5, Divine Reproof.

Ps.37.8, Anger.

K.14.25, Jonah, Mt.12.39.

p.1 K.19.9.

Je.33.17, Booths.

p.Lu.19.41.

Ps.23.5, Divine Prepara-

[tion, Mt.22.4.

Or, a Palma Christi.

K.4.39, Gourds, v.10.

he would do unto them; and he did it not.

CHAPTER 4

*Jonah, repenting at God's mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.***B**UT it displeased Jō'nah exceedingly, and he was very angry.2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tār'shish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.*3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; *for it is better for me to die than to live.*

4 ¶Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jō'nah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jō'nah, that it might

be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jō'nah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jō'nah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, *It is better for me to die than to live.*9 And God said to Jō'nah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, *even unto death.*

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nin'-e-veh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand: and *also much cattle?*Ps.115.12, Divine Care.
See Divine Overshadowing,
[Ex.33.22.
p.p.1 Co.7.30.

See Affliction (3), De.8.5.

p.p.Jb.1.21.

Ps.102.26, Mutability.

Or, *sultry* east wind.

Ps.148.8, Wind Ruled.

Ge.22.2, Faith Tested.

Jb.17.15, Hopeless, Ep.2.12.

Nu.11.15, Despondency.

Jb.3.20, Weariness of Life.

Ps.37.8, Anger.

Or, *I am greatly angry.*

2 K.4.39, Gourds.

Or, *was the son of the night.*De.4.31, Mercy (1).
Ge.10.11, Nineveh, Na.1.1.
Ge.18.32, Divine Forbear-
[ance, Ac.17.30.
p.p.De.1.39.

p.p.De.24.16; Eze.18.20.

Ge.1.25, Cattle.

MICAH

CHAPTER 1

*Micah shews the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry: 10 he exhorts to mourning.***T**HE word of the LORD that came to Mī'cah the Mō'rasthite in the days of Jō'tham, Ā'hāz, and Hēz-e-ki'ah, kings of Jū'dah, which he saw concerning Sā-mā'ri-ā and Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

2 ¶Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witness against you, the LORD from his holy temple.

3 For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jā'cob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Īs'ra-el. What is the transgression of Jā'cob? is it not Sā-mā'ri-ā? and what are the high places of Jū'dah? are they not Jē-ru'sā-lēm?

6 Therefore I will make Sā-mā'ri-ā as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burned with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

9 For her wound is incurable; for it is come unto Jū'dah; he is come unto the gate of my people, *even to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.*

10 Declare ye it not at Gāth, weep ye not at all: in the house of Āph'rah roll thyself in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, thou inhabitant of Sāph'ir, having thy shame naked: the inhabitant of

1 K.16.24, Samaria (1).
[Ac.8.5.

See Desolation (2), Is.13.9.

Is.2.20, Idolatry (2).
Ex.32.20, Iconoclasm (2).

p.p.De.23.18; Jl.3.3.

Ezr.9.3, Solicitude (3),
[Lu.13.34.

Est.4.3, Wailing.

p.p.Is.20.2-4.

Pr.6.33, Wounds of Sin.
Is.1.5, Spir. Disease, Mk.2.17.
p.p.2 K.18.13.

1 S.5.8, Gath.

That is, *Dust.*Or, *thou inhabitress, or, thou that dwellest fairly.*
Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame.

Or, the country of flocks.
Or, a place near.

De.28.39, Disappointment.
Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).

Jos.10.31, Lachish.

Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin.

2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1).
That is, *A lie*.

Or, the glory of Israel
[shall come, etc.

Le.13.40, Baldness.
p.p.De.28.56.

De.28.36, Captivity (1).

B.C.730 (?)

Is.5.8, Woes, Hab.2.12.
Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.
Jb.15.16, Iniquity, Mt.23.28.
Est.3.9, Plotting.
Pr.1.16, Evil Activity,
[Ro.3.15.
Je.13.23, Habit.
Ex.20.17, Covetousness (1),
[Hab.2.9.
Ge.6.13, Violence, ch.6.12.
Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).
Or, defraud a man, etc.

p.p.Je.8.3.
Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).

See No Escape, Pr.11.21.
p.p.Is.2.11,12.
2 S.22.28, Haughtiness.
p.p.Nu.23.7; Mk.12.12.
p.p.ch.1.8.
Je.4.8, Lamentations (2).
p.p.Is.6.11; 24.3.
p.p.2 Chr.36.20,21.

Or, instead of restoring he
[hath, etc.

p.p.Nu.34.13; Jos.18.4,5.
p.p.De.32.8.
Le.8.3, Congregation (2).

Heb. Drop ye not, etc.
Is.30.10, Opposers (2).
p.p.ch.6.16.

Heb. shortened?
p.p.Ps.19.7; 119.92.

Zā-a-nān came not forth in the mourning of Bēth-ēzel; heshall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Mā-rōth waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jē-rū-sā-lēm.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lā-chish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zī'ōn: for the transgressions of Is'ra-el were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Mōr'esh-eth-gath: the houses of Ach'zib shall be a lie to the kings of Is'ra-el.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mā-rē'shah: he shall come unto A-dū'lam the glory of Is'ra-el.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAPTER 2

God's judgment against oppression. 4 Lamentation. 7 Reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 Promise of restoring Jacob.

WOE to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me! turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 Prophecy ye not, say they to them that prophesy: they shall not prophesy to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 O thou that art named the house of Jā'cob, is the spirit of the LORD straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do

good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war.

9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, saying, I will prophesy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 I will surely assemble, O Jā'cob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Is'ra-el; I will put them together as the sheep of Bōz'rah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it: and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAPTER 3

The princes' cruelty. 5 Falsehood of the prophets; 8 their ill grounded security.

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jā'cob, and ye princes of the house of Is'ra-el; Is it not for you to know judgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

6 Therefore night shall be

Ps.7.10, Uprightness.

Heb. Yesterday my people [etc.
See Violence, Ge.6.13.
Or, over against a garment.
See Robbery, Jud.9.25.

Or, wives.
p.p.Mk.12.40.

p.p.De.12.9.

Le.18.25, Land Polluted.

Or, walk with the wind, and [lie falsely
Le.19.11, Falsehood.
De.13.5, False Prophets.
Pr.20.1, Wine.
Ex.16.3, Carnality.

Is.1.26, Restoration (2).
See Jews' Return, De.30.3.
Is.1.9, Remnant, Zep.2.9.

Is.34.6, Bozrah.
Nu.32.24, Folds, Jn.10.16.

See Way Provided, Ex.14.10.
p.p.Is.45.1,2.

Ex.15.18, God, King.

De.8.2, Divine Leader.

B.C.710.

De.4.1, Hearken.
De.27.19, Rulers Warned,
[ch.7.
De.16.20, Justice Enjoined

Jb.15.16, Sin Loved,
[2 Th.2.1.
See Wolves, Mt.7.15.

p.p.Ps.14.4.
See Soul's Enemies,
[Ps.71.1.

De.1.45, Prayers Unan-
[swered, Zec.7.1.
De.31.18, God's Face Hidden.
Jn.7.7, Evil Works.
Jud.2.11, Evil-doers (2).

De.13.5, False Prophets,
[Zep.3.
See Seducers, 2 K.21.9.
p.p.Is.56.11; Je.6.14.
Ps.120.7, Contentiousness.
Is.9.2, Spir. Darkness,
[Mt.6.2.

Chr.15.3, Spir. Destitution.

from divining.

Darkness (3), Jb.18.5.

S.9.9, Seers.

s.25.3, Wicked Ashamed.

p.Is.44.25; Zec.13.4.

p.ch.7.16.

p.Ps.74.9.

Spir. Power, Zec.4.6.

u.1.25, Inspiration (3),

Pressure of Duty, Je.20.9.

Chr.19.10, Warn the

Wicked,

a.4.1, Hearken.

e.27.19, Rulers Warned.

Injustice (2), De.16.19.

p.Je.22.13; Hab.2.12.

u.22.7, Earthly Reward,

[ch.7.3,

S.5.31, Corrupt Priests,

[Zep.3.4,

S.8.3, Greed, 1 Ti.6.10.

s.7.21, Avarice (2), Zec.9.3.

s.56.10, Unfaithful Minis-

ters, Ph.1.15.

e.13.5, False Prophets.

t.15.7, Hypocrites.

s.28.15, Carnal Security.

p.Je.26.18.

s.3.1, Jerusalem (3),

[Mt.23.37.

s.1.8, Desolation (1),

[Mt.23.38.

K.25.9, Temple Destroyed,

[Mt.24.2.

C.710.

s.2.2, Last Days, Ac.2.17.

u.11.25, Prophecying.

p.Is.66.20; Da.2.35.

Growth of Kingdom,

[Ps.72.16.

s.2.41, Accessions.

s.22.10, Gentiles (1).

s.12.5, Attendance upon

[the Sanctuary, Lu.2.37.

s.134.1, House of God.

s.4.15, Divine Teacher.

s.4.5, Instruction (5).

s. Walking in Truth,

[Ps.26.3.

s.2.3, Gospel (2).

p.Lu.24.47; Jn.4.22.

s.18.25, God a Judge.

s. Divine Reproof, Ps.9.5.

s.69.9, War to Cease,

[Zec.9.10.

s. scythes.

s.4.4, Peace (8), Zec.9.10.

unto you, that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips; for *there is* no answer of God.

8 But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jā'cob his transgression, and to Is-ra-el his sin.

9 ¶ Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jā'cob, and princes of the house of Is-ra-el, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zi'ōn with blood, and Jē-ru'sā-lēm with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zi'ōn for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jē-ru'sā-lēm shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

CHAPTER 4

Establishment of Christ's kingdom; 3 the peace, 6 restoration, 8 kingdom, 11 and victory of the church.

BUT in the last days it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jā'cob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zi'ōn, and the word of the LORD from Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them

afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 ¶ In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zi'ōn from henceforth, even for ever.

8 And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zi'ōn, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

9 ¶ Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zi'ōn, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Bāb'ŷ-lon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zi'ōn.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zi'ōn: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5

Birth of Christ foretold: 4 his kingdom, 8 and conquest.

NOW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Is-ra-el with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, Bēth'-lē-hēm Eph'-ra-tah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Jū'dah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be rul-

Jb.11.18, Security.

1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.

See False Gods, 1 Chr.16.26.

Jos.24.15, Wise Choice,

[Lu.10.42.

Ge.5.22, Walking with God,

[Mal.2.6.

Nu.12.7, Fidelity (2).

Jos.23.8, Steadfastness (1).

See Indecision, 1 K.18.21.

Is.1.26, Restoration (2).

Ps.115.12, Divine Care.

De.8.5, Affliction (3).

Is.1.9, Remnant.

Ex.15.18, God, King.

Is.9.7, Eternal Kingdom,

[Lu.1.33.

Or, tower of Edar. Ge.35.21.

2 S.5.7, Zion.

p.p.Is.1.26.

p.p.Je.8.19.

p.p.Is.3.1.

Ge.3.16, Travail.

p.p.ch.5.3.

De.28.36, Captivity (1).

Ps.31.5, Redemption (1).

See Jews' Return, De.30.3.

p.p.Is.5.25-30; ch.7.10.

Jos.9.2, Evil Alliances (2).

Is.1.3, Spir. Ignorance,

[Ro.10.3.

Ps.82.5, Dullness (2),

[Mt.13.13.

Ps.32.9, No Understanding.

Ge.50.10, Threshing-floor.

De.7.24, Invincibility.

See Conquests, Jos.6.20.

p.p.Jos.6.19; Is.60.9;

[Re.21.24.

B.C.710.

p.p.Je.5.7.

Jos.6.1, Sieges.

1 K.22.24, Smiting.

p.p.Lam.3.30; Mt.27.30.

Ge.48.7, Beth-lehem, Mt.2.1.

Ex.4.2, Weak Instrument,

p.p.Mt.2.6.

Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe-

cies, Hag.2.7

Ps.2.6, Christ, King.

Christ Eternal, Jn.1.1. p.p.ch.4.10.	er in Is'ra-el; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.	the heathen, such as they have not heard.	
Is.1.9. Remnant.	3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Is'ra-el.	CHAPTER 6 <i>God's controversy for unkindness, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 and for idolatry.</i>	B.C.710.
Ps.23.1, Christ, Shepherd. See Feeding the Flock, [Je.3.15. 1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty. Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord. Is.53.12, Christ's Greatness. See Universal King, Ps.59.13.	4 And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.	H EAR ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.	De.4.1, Hearken. p.p.Ps.50.1; Is.1.2.
See Peace (3), Is.53.5. p.p.Is.8.7.	5 And this man shall be the peace, when the As-syr'i-an shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men.	2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Is'ra-el.	p.p.Ho.12.2.
See Deliverers, Jud.2.16.	6 And they shall waste the land of As-syr'i-á with the sword, and the land of Nim'röd in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the As-syr'i-an, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.	3 O my people, what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.	Ex.19.5, God's People.
Or, princes of men.	7 And the remnant of Já'cob shall be in the midst of many people as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.	4 For I brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Mó'ses, Aár'on, and Mir'iam.	Pr.1.24, Divine Pleadings, [Mt.23.37]
Ge.2.14, Assyria. Ge.10.8, Nimrod.	8 ¶And the remnant of Já'cob shall be among the Gën'tiles in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.	5 O my people, remember now what Bá'lák king of Mó'ab consulted, and what Bá'lám the son of Bē'or answered him from Shít'im unto Gil'gál; that ye may know the righteousness of the LORD.	p.p.Je.2.5,31.
See Divine Deliverer, [1 S.17.37.	9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.	6 Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year old?	De.8.2, Divine Leader. See Deliverance (1), [Ex.14.30]
See Good Influence, Mt.5.13. Ge.27.28, Dew.	10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:	7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?	Ps.31.5, Redemption (1). Ex.2.2, Moses. Ex.4.14, Aaron. Ex.2.4, Miriam.
Is.1.9, Remnant.	11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:	8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?	Nu.22.5, Balaam, 2 Pe.2.15.
De.33.22, Lions (2). p.p.Ge.49.9; Nu.24.9.	12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers:	9 ¶The LORD's voice crieth unto the city, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.	Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness
De.7.24, Invincibility.	13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.	10 Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?	1 S.15.22, Sacrifices Insufficient, [Mt.9.13]
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.	14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.	11 Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?	See Formalism (2), 1 S.15.22 Ex.13.2, First-born. Le.18.21, Human Sacrifices
De.17.16, Horses. See False Trusts, Ps.52.7.	15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon	12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.	Ex.4.15, Divine Teacher. De.10.12, True Religion, [Mk.12.33]
p.p.Is.1.7.		13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in	De.10.12, Requirements, [Zec.7.9]
p.p.Is.2.12. Ex.22.18, Witchcraft, [Ga.5.20.			De.16.20, Justice Enjoined. Pr.3.3, Mercy (2), Mt.5.7. Humility (2), Lu.14.10. Je.35.15, Divine Call (1).
Is.2.6, Soothsayers, Ac.16.16.			See Wisdom (3), Jb.28.28. See Rod of Correction, [Ps.89.32]
Is.2.20, Idolatry (2), Zec.13.2.			Pr.16.8, Unjust Gain.
Or, statues, or, obelisks. See Religious Reforms, [1 K.15.12. See Idol Making, Is.40.19.			Or, measure of leanness.
De.12.2, Groves. Ge.11.4, Cities. Or, destroy thine enemies.			De.25.13, Dishonesty.
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance, [Na.1.2.			Le.19.36, Just Weights. Ge.6.12, Corruption (2), [Mt.23.28]
			Ge.6.13, Violence. Ps.5.9, Evil Speech. Ps.63.11, Liars. Ps.116.11, Deceit (2), Na.3. { De.8.5, Chastisement. { Le.26.16, Sickness (1). [1 Co.11.3]

Jb.15.34, Desolation of the [Wicked.	making thee desolate because of thy sins.	shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me.	Ps.27.1, God a Light, Hab.3.4.
Ec.1.8, Unsatisfied.	14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.	9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.	Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation.
2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1).	15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.	10 Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.	Nu.22.34, Confession of [Sin (3).
Le.26.25, War Threatened.	16 For the statutes of Ōm'ri are kept, and all the works of the house of A'hāb, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.	11 ¶In the day that thy walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.	p.p.Ps.7.6; 37.6; Je.50.34.
See Barrenness, Ge.4.12.	CHAPTER 7	12 In that day also he shall come even to thee from Ās-sūr'-i-ā, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.	De.32.4, Divine Justice.
De.28.39, Disappointment, [Zep.1.13.	The church, complaining of her small number, 3 and the general corruption, 5 puts not confidence in man, but in God. 8 She triumphs, 14 is comforted.	13 Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.	Ps.18.28, Enlightenment.
See Anointing (4), Ru.3.3.	WOE is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: my soul desired the firstripe fruit.	14 ¶Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Cār'mel: let them feed in Bā'shān and Gil'e-ād, as in the days of old.	Ezr.9.15, God's Righteousness.
Ge.14.18, Wine (2).	2 The good man is perished out of the earth: and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net.	15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of E'gypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.	Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed.
1 K.16.16, Omri.	3 That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.	16 The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.	p.p.Jl.2.17.
1 K.16.29, Ahab.	4 The best of them is as a brier: the most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.	17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.	See Atheism, Ps.10.4.
De.29.19, Sinful Walk.	5 Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.	18 ¶Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.	Or, she shall be for a treading down.
Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel.	6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.	19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.	2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1).
Is.1.8, Desolation (1).	7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.	20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jā'cob, and the mercy to Ābrā'hām, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.	Is.1.26, Restoration (2).
De.28.37, Israel a By-word.	8 ¶Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I		See Jews' Return, De.30.3.
B.C.710.			2 S.5.9, Fortresses.
Or, as the gatherings of [summer.			Is.1.8, Desolation (1).
Nu.11.15, Despondency, [Lu.24.17.			De.32.32, Sin's Fruit.
See Solicitude (3), Ezr.9.3.			Or, Rule thy people.
Le.26.5, Vintage.			Is.40.11, God's Flock.
p.p.Ho.9.10.			See Separation (2), Ex.33.16.
p.p.Is.57.1.			1 K.18.19, Mt. Carmel.
Ge.6.5, Sin Universal, [Ro.3.23.			Nu.21.33, Bashan.
Ge.6.12, Evil Times, Ep.5.16.			Ge.12.10, Egypt.
p.p.Hab.1.15.			Ex.4.21, Wonders.
Ps.57.6, Net.			Ge.11.8, Wicked Con-founded.
Evil Zeal, Mt.23.15.			See Men Silenced, Jb.5.16.
Ge.6.5, Depravity, Mt.23.27.			Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).
Jud.16.5, Bribery (2).			Or, creeping things.
Nu.22.7, Earthly Reward.			Ge.3.8, Guilty Fear, He, 10.27.
De.27.19, Rulers Warned.			Ge.35.5, Fear of God (4).
Nu.11.4, Evil Desire.			Ex.8.10, None Like God.
Is.5.6, Briers.			Is.43.25, Pardon Promised, [He.8.12.
Ge.3.18, Thorns.			Is.1.9, Remnant.
Is.10.3, Day of Visitation, [Lu.19.44.			p.p.Ps.103.9; Is.57.16.
p.p.Is.22.5.			Ps.34.18, Prom. to Penitent, [Lu.6.21.
Jb.16.20, Inconstancy, [Mt.26.56.			De.4.31, Mercy (1), Lu.1.50.
See Treachery, Jud.16.19.			Ps.51.12, Restoration (1).
Ex.21.15, Ungrateful Child, [dren, Mk.7.11.			Ex.3.7, Divine Compassion.
De.21.20, Dishonoring [Parents, Mk.7.11.			Jb.14.17, Our Iniquities.
Jud.16.18, Betrayal, Mt.10.21.			2 S.12.13, Sin Forgiven.
Ps.34.5, Looking Heaven-ward.			De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
2 K.18.5, Trust (3).			De.32.4, God of Truth.
Ge.49.18, Waiting for God.			Ge.22.16, God's Oaths.
Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard, [Zec.10.6.			
Jb.31.29, Rejoicing (4).			
p.p.Pr.24.16.			

NAHUM

CHAPTER 1

The burden of Nineveh. 2 Majesty of God, 'I in goodness to his people, 8 and severity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nin'e-veh. The book of the vision of Nā'hūm the El'kosh-ite.

2 God *is* jealous, and the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth, and *is* furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers; Bā'shān languisheth, and Cār'mel, and the flower of Lēb'a-non languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 ¶The LORD *is* good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be* folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is *one* come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD, a wicked counsellor.

12 Thus saith the LORD; Though *they be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his

yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image: I will make thy grave; for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Jū'dah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

CHAPTER 2

Judah and Israel being punished, God sends fearful armies against their enemies.

HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loins strong, fortify *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Jā'cob, as the excellency of Is'ra-el: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men *are* in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his worthies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved.

7 And Hūz'zāb shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

8 But Nin'e-veh *is* of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they* cry; but none shall look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver,

p.p.Is.9.4.

See Name of the Wicked [De.9.14]

Is.2.20, Idolatry (2). Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked

Is.40.9, Good Tidings, [Lu.1.19]

Ps.4.8, Peace (1). See Hebrew Festivals, [Ex.23.14]

Nu.30.2, Vows Sacred. Or, for Belial shall no [more, etc.]

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

B.C.713 (?)

Or, *The disperser, or, hammer is, etc.*

p.p.Jl.3.9. 1 K.2.2, "Be Strong."

Or, turned away the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel.

p.p.Je.48.11.

1 S.17.7, Shields.

Or, *fiery torches.*

Is.14.8, Fir-trees.

Ex.14.7, Chariots (1).

p.p.ch.3.2. Le.26.25, War Threatened.

Ex.19.16, Lightning, [Mt.24.27]

Or, nobles.

p.p.Je.46.12.

Or, covering, or, coverer [shall be, etc.]

p.p.Is.45.1. Or, molten.

Or, shall be discovered, etc.

p.p.Is.38.14. Ge.10.11, Nineveh.

See Panics, Ex.14.25. Or, cause them to turn, Ge.34.28, Spoil.

B.C.713 (?)

2 K.9.25, Burden.

Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions. Ge.10.11, Nineveh, Zep.2.13. Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance, [Ro.12.19]

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath. Ex.15.6, God's Enemies.

Nu.14.18, Longsuffering (1).

1 Chr.29.12, God's Power, [Ro.16.25]

p.p.Jb.10.14. De.32.4, Divine Justice.

2 K.2.1, Whirlwind (1). Ex.19.9, Cloud.

p.p.Ps.104.3; Is.19.1.

Jb.26.10, Sea Controlled.

p.p.Ps.106.9; Is.50.2.

Nu.21.33, Bashan.

1 K.18.19, Mt. Carmel.

De.3.25, Mt. Lebanon.

p.p.Ex.19.18.

p.p.2 S.22.8.

Ge.19.24, Fire (3).

p.p.2 Pe.3.10.

1 S.6.20, Who can Stand?

Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation, [He.10.27]

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.

p.p.1 K.19.11.

Ps.25.8, God's Goodness, [Mt.19.17]

2 S.22.2, God a Fortress.

Saints Known, Jn.1.48.

2 S.22.31, Trust (2).

p.p.Am.8.8; Is.28.2.

Jb.18.5, Darkness (3).

Ex.15.6, God's Enemies.

Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.

Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.

See Destruction (2), Is.34.2.

De.21.20, Drunkenness (1), [Hab.2.15]

Pr.26.9, Drunkards.

Jb.21.18, Stubble, Mal.4.1.

Ge.6.5, Evil Imagination.

Nu.31.16, Evil Counsel.

R.V. Though they be in full strength, and likewise many, even so shall they be cut down, and he shall pass away.

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

De.8.5, Affliction (3).

p.p.Is.54.7.8.

Le.25.10, Liberty (1).

Or, and their infinite store.	take the spoil of gold: for <i>there is none end of the store and glory out of all the pleasant furniture.</i>	who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?	Jb.21.34, Comfortless.
Or, vessels of desire. Is.13.9, Desolation (2).	10 She is empty, and void, and waste: and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain <i>is</i> in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.	8 Art thou better than populous Nô, that was situate among the rivers, <i>that had</i> the waters round about it, whose rampart <i>was</i> the sea, and her wall <i>was</i> from the sea?	Or, No-amon.
Le.26.36, Terror.	11 Where <i>is</i> the dwelling of the lions, and the feedingplace of the young lions, where the lion, <i>even</i> the old lion, walked, and the lion's whelp, and none made <i>them</i> afraid?	9 E-thi-ô-pi-â and E'gypt were her strength, and <i>it was</i> infinite; Pût and Lu'bim were thy helpers.	Jb.28.19, Ethiopia.
Is.50.3, Blackness.	12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.	10 Yet <i>was</i> she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.	See Trust in Man, Ps.118.9.
Jud.14.5, Lions (1). p.p.Is.5.29.	13 Behold, I <i>am</i> against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.	11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.	p.p.Is.19.4; 20.4.
De.33.22, Lions (2).	CHAPTER 3 <i>Miserable ruin of Nineveh.</i>	12 All thy strong holds <i>shall be like</i> fig trees with the first-ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.	Jb.27.14, Seed of the Wicked. 2 S.12.31, Horrors of War. Le.16.8, Casting Lots.
p.p.Is.10.6-14; Je.51.34.	WOE to the bloody city! it is all full of lies and robbery; the prey departeth not;	13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee <i>are</i> women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies: the fire shall devour thy bars.	Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled. Jud.16.21, Fetters. p.p.Is.49.26.
Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure.	2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.	14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brickkiln.	Jb.21.20, Cup of Wrath.
Ex.14.7, Chariots (1). Is.34.2, Destruction (2).	3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword and the glittering spear: and <i>there is</i> a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and <i>there is</i> none end of <i>their</i> corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:	15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like the cankerworm: make thyself many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the locusts.	Jud.9.10, Fig-trees. See Insecurity, Ps.73.18.
B.C.713 (?) Is.5.8, Woes. Ps.116.11, Deceit (2), Ro 3.13. Jud.9.25, Robbery. See Violence, Ge.6.13.	4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the wellfavoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.	16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the cankerworm spoileth, and fleeth away.	Is.19.16, Effeminacy. p.p.Is.45.1; ch.2.6.
p.p.ch.2.3.	5 Behold, I <i>am</i> against thee, saith the LORD of hosts; and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.	17 Thy crowned <i>are</i> as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, <i>but</i> when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they <i>are</i> .	p.p.2 Chr.32.3. Jos.6.1, Sieges. Ex.1.14, Mortar. Or, lay hold of the brick-mould
De.17.16 Horses. Ex.14.7, Chariot: (1).	6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazingstock.	18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of As-syr-i-â: thy nobles shall dwell <i>in the dust</i> : thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth <i>them</i> .	Ge.19.24, Fire (3). Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
Or, the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the spear Jos.8.18, Spears. p.p.Is.34.3. p.p.Is.37.36. See Extermination, Nu.31.7. p.p.Is.23.17.	7 And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nin'e-veh is laid waste:	19 <i>There is</i> no healing of thy bruise; thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?	Jl.1.4, Cankerworm. Ex.10.4, Locusts. Ge.37.25, Merchants. Or, thy hired soldiers. See Mercenaries, 2 S.10.6. p.p.Jl.1.4.
p.p.Is.47.9.			p.p.Re.9.7.
Ex.22.18, Witchcraft.			Le.11.22, Grasshoppers.
Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure. p.p.Je.50.31; ch.2.13.			p.p.Ps.76.5.
Nu.32.23, Exposure of Sin. Mt.22.11, Unclothed.			Or, valiant ones.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).			Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).
p.p.Is.14.16.			See Irreparableness. [Ps.36.12 See Wounds of Sin, Fr.6.33 Or, hear the report, etc. Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised. p.p.Lam.2.15.
Ps.31.11, Friendless. Is.13.9, Desolation (2).			

H A B A K K U K

CHAPTER 1

Unto Habakkuk, complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is shewn the fearful vengeance by the Chaldeans.

THE burden which Hā-bāk-kuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence are before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slackened, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for *I* will work a work in your days, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told you.

6 For, lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, *that* bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwellingplaces *that* are not their's.

7 They are terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: their faces shall sup up as the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O

mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, *that* have no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAPTER 2

Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewn that he must wait in faith. 5 Judgment upon the Chaldeans for their sins.

I WILL stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproofed.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 ¶ Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

5 Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth *that which is* not his!

p.p.De.28.50.

Ex.15.11, God's Holiness, [Re.4.8]

De.25.16, Sin Hateful.

Jb.10.1, Complaints, See Penalty Delayed, [Ge.15.16]

See Apparent Injustice, [Jb.12.6]

Ge.1.21, Fish.

Ge.1.26, Creeping Things.

Ps.57.6, Net.

Jb.31.29, Rejoicing (4).

De.4.28, Idolatry (3).

De.32.15, Worldly Fullness.

B.C.626 (?)

Is.62.6, Spir. Watchmen.

Ge.49.18, Waiting for God.

Or, upon my reproof, or, arguing, or, when I am argued with.

p.p.Ro.15.4.

Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions.

See Rolls, Is.8.1.

p.p.Jn.16.25,29; 1 Co.14.19.

1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.

See Expectation (1), Ps.62.5

p.p.He.10.37.

Ps.10.2, Pride (1), 1 Jn.2.16.

Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation.

De.32.47, Life (4).

Faith (3), Ro.4.3.

Pr.20.1, Wine, Ep.5.18.

Pr.25.17, Keepers at Home, [Tit.2.5]

1 S.8.3, Greed.

Nu.11.4, Evil Desire, Mk.4.19.

De.32.22, Hell (Sheol).

Ec.1.8, Unsatisfied.

Ge.11.4, Ambition, Mt.20.21.

Is.5.8, Woes.

Pr.11.26, Selfishness (1), [Zec.7.6]

Pr.16.8, Unjust Gain.

B.C.626 (?)

2 K.9.25, Burden.

Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions.

Habakkuk, ch.3.1.

Ex.2.23, Crying to God.

Ps.13.1, Divine Delays.

De.1.45, Prayers Unanswered.

Jb.12.6, Apparent Injustice, Mt.20.12.

Ps.6.3, Trial Prolonged, [Zec.1.12]

See Sin Despised, Ps.101.3.

Jb.10.1, Complaints.

Ge.6.13, Violence.

Ge.12.2, Evil Times.

Pr.10.12, Strife (1).

Ps.120.7, Contentiousness.

See Law Despised,

[2 Chr.36.16]

De.16.19, Injustice (2).

See Persecution (1), 1 K.19.2.

p.p.Ac.13.41.

p.p.Is.29.9,14.

De.32.20, Unbelief (3).

p.p.Je.8.10.

De.28.50, Instruments of Judgment.

Or, from them shall proceed the judgment of these, and the captivity of these.

Song 4.8, Leopards.

p.p.Je.4.13.

p.p.Je.5.6.

Ex.19.4, Eagles.

Ge.6.13, Violence.

p.p.2 K.12.17.

Ge.14.12, Captives.

See The Proud, Ps.40.4.

Jb.30.1, Derision.

p.p.Is.10.9; 14.16.

1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.

De.4.28, Idolatry (3).

De.32.40, God Eternal.

De.6.24, Preservation.

p.p.Is.10.5.

Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to Works.

See Sudden Destruction, [Pr.6.15.	how long? and to him that latheth himself with thick clay! 7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?	20 Put the LORD <i>is</i> in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.	See Shekinah, Ex.40.35. Jos.6.10, Keep Silence, [Zep.1.7. Ex.3.5 Godly Reverence.
p.p.Is.33.1; Je.27.7.	8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.	CHAPTER 3 <i>Habakkuk's prayer: 3 God's majesty in delivering his people. 17 Stability of the prophet's faith.</i>	B.C.626 (?)
Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).	9 ¶Woe to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!	A PRAYER of Hā-bāk'kuk the prophet upon Shi-gi-o-nōth.	Ge.18.23, Prayer (10), Mt.6.9, ch.1.1, Habakkuk.
Ge.6.13, Violence.	10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.	2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.	Pr.8.34, Hearing (1), Lu.8.15, Ne.5.15, Godly Fear. Ps.80.18, Spir. Quickening, [Jn.5.21.
Ex.20.17, Covetousness (1), [Lu.12.15.	11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.	3 ¶God came from Tē'man, and the Holy One from mount Pā'ran. Sē'lah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.	See Revelations, Da.2.22. De.21.8, Mercy Sought, [Lu.18.13.
Ge.11.4, Ambition. See Carnal Security, [Is.28.15.	12 ¶Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity!	4 And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power.	See Divine Appearances, [Ge.12.7. 1 Chr.29.11, God's Majesty. Ex.24.17, God's Glory. See Nature's Praise, [Ps.65.13.
See Wicked Ashamed, [Ps.25.3. Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame. Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive.	13 Behold, <i>is it</i> not of the LORD of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?	5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.	Ps.27.1, God a Light, 1 Jn.1.5, Or, <i>bright beams out of his</i> [side]. 1 Chr.29.12, God's Power. 2 S.24.15, Pestilence Sent. Ge.19.24, Fire (3).
p.p.Lu.19.40.	14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.	6 He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.	p.p.De.32.8; Is.40.12. Jb.42.2, Omnipotence, [Mt.19.26.
Is.5.8, Woes, v.15. p.p.Mi.3.10; Na.3.1. Jb.15.16, Iniquity.	15 ¶Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that putteth thy bottle to <i>him</i> , and makest <i>him</i> drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!	7 I saw the tents of Cū'shan in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Mid'i-an did tremble.	p.p.Ps.135.10. Ps.18.30, Divine Ways, [Ro.11.33.
Ec.1.3, Worldly Labor, [Jn.6.27.	16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORD's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing shall be on thy glory.	8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses and thy chariots of salvation?	Ex.2.15, Midian (b).
De.32.21, Vanities. Mt.24.14, Gospel Universal. Ps.72.16, Growth of Kingdom. Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. Ex.24.17, God's Glory. Is.5.8, Woes, Zec.11.17. p.p.Pr.16.29; Am.2.12.	17 For the violence of Lēb'anon shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.	9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word. Sē'lah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.	Ex.4.14, God's Anger. See Sea Controlled, Jb.26.10. Ps.68.17, Chariots of God.
De.21.20, Drunkenness (1), [Lu.21.34.	18 ¶What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?	10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.	p.p.Ps.7.12. p.p.Ps.78.16.
Ge.3.10, Sin's Shame.	19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.	11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.	See Earthquakes, Ex.19.18. Ge.1.2, The Deep, 2 Co.11.25, p.p.Jos.10.12-14.
2 K.19.28, Humiliation (1). Jb.21.20, Cup of Wrath.		12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.	2 S.22.15, God's Arrows.
Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled. See Glory of Man, Ps.49.17. p.p.Zec.11.1.		13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked,	Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation. Ex.6.6, God's Judgments. Ex.14.30, Deliverance (1). Ps.27.1, Salvation of God. Ex.19.5, God's People. Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
De.19.10, Innocent Blood. Ge.6.13, Violence.			
See False Gods, 1 Chr.16.26. Is.40.19, Idol Making, [Ac.19.24.			
Je.10.5, Vanity of Idols, [Ac.17.29.			
De.4.28, Idolatry (3).			

Or, <i>making naked the</i> [foundation, etc.	by discovering the foundation unto the neck. <i>Sē'lah.</i>	he will invade them with his troops.	
See Fall of the Wicked, [Pr.11.5.	14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.	17 ¶ Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither <i>shall</i> fruit <i>be</i> in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and <i>there shall be</i> no herd in the stalls:	Jud.9.10, Fig-trees, Mt.21.19. Ge.4.12, Barrenness. [Hag.1.6. Jud.9.9, Olive-trees.
Jb.31.29, Rejoicing (4). 2 S.12.4, Poor (5). p.p.Ps.77.19. p.p.Ex.15.8.	15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, <i>through</i> the heap of great waters.	18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.	Ge.41.27, Famine (1). [Mt.24.7. Rejoicing (3), Mt.5.12. 2 K.18.5, Trust (3). Nu.14.8, Confidence in God. Ezr.6.22, Spir. Joy.
1 S.12.14, Fear of God. p.p.Jb.30.17.	16 When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people,	19 The LORD God <i>is</i> my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief sing- er on my stringed instruments.	Ex.15.2, God our Strength. 1 S.2.9, Saints' Feet. Ps.91.14, Saints Exalted, [Mt.19.28.

ZEPHANIAH

CHAPTER 1

B.C.630 (?)	<i>When Zephaniah prophesied. 2 God's severe judgments against Judah for divers sins.</i>	and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.	See Dress, De.22.5. See Rich Apparel, Est.6.8.
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). p.p.2 Pe.1.21.	T HE word of the LORD which came unto Zēph-a-ni'ah the son of Cū'shi, the son of Gēd-a- li'ah, the son of Ām-a-rī'ah, the son of Hiz-kī'ah, in the days of Jō-si'ah the son of Ā'mon, king of Jū'dah.	9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.	Ge.6.13, Violence. Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).
1 K.13.2, Josiah.	2 I will utterly consume all <i>things</i> from off the land, saith the LORD.	10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, <i>that</i> <i>there shall be</i> the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.	Le.26.36, Terror. See Wailing, Est.4.3.
p.p.Je.7.20. Is.34.2, Destruction (2).	3 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling- blocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.	11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Māk'tesh, for all the merchant people are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off.	Ge.37.25, Merchants. p.p.Ja.5.1. Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
p.p.Ho.4.3.	4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Jū'dah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm; and I will cut off the remnant of Bā'al from this place, <i>and</i> the name of the Chēm'a-rims with the priests;	12 ¶ And it shall come to pass at that time, <i>that</i> I will search Jē-ry'sā-lēm with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees: that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.	1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher," [Ro.8.27. Is.13.11, Punishment. [Lu.12.47. Ps.123.4, Indifference (1). [Mt.22.5. Ex.5.2, Impiety, Ro.1.28. Is.28.15, Carnal Security. Hag.1.6, Earthly Treasures Jb.20.28, Riches Fleeting. Is.1.8, Desolation (1).
Or, <i>idols</i> with the wicked, [etc. See Extermination, Nu.31.7.	5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house- tops; and them that worship <i>and</i> that swear by the LORD, and that swear by Māl'cham;	13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit <i>them</i> ; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.	De.28.39, Disappointment.
Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).	6 And them that are turned back from the LORD; and <i>those</i> that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.	14 The great day of the LORD <i>is</i> near, <i>it is</i> near, and hasteth greatly, <i>even</i> the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.	Jl.2.11, Great Day, Mal.4.1. Jl.2.1, Imminence, Lu.12.20.
See Religious Reforms, [1 K.15.12. Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off. Nu.22.41, Baal. See Idolatry (2), Is.2.20. De.4.19, Worship (3). Jos.2.6, Housetops. See Undivided Service, [1 S.7.3. 2 K.17.33, Double-minded- [ness, Lu.16.13.	7 Hold thy peace at the pre- sence of the LORD GOD: for the day of the LORD <i>is</i> at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.	15 That day <i>is</i> a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloom- iness, a day of clouds and thick darkness,	Ge.10.8, Mighty Men. De.4.30, Tribulation. Ps.69.24, Divine Indigna- p.p.Is.22.5. [tion
Ex.32.8, Backsliders, Lu.8.13. Ps.53.4, Prayerlessness, [Ja.4.2.	8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD's sacrifice, that I will punish the princes,	16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities,	Ex.10.22, Darkness (2). Nu.10.9, Trumpets (1). Nu.32.17, Fenced Cities.
Jos.6.10, Keep Silence, [Zec.2.13.			
Mal.4.5, Day of the Lord. Jl.2.1, Imminence.			
Is.13.11, Punishment.			

See Blindness (1), Ge.19.11.
Is.59.10, Spir. Blindness.
De.28.29, Dark Way, Mt.15.14.

Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).

Pr.11.4, Riches Vain,
[Re.18.17.
Ge.2.12, Gold, Hag.2.8.
Pr.11.21, No Escape.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
Ge.19.24, Fire (3).
Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy.

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

B.C.630 (?)

p.p.Jl.2.16.

Jb.21.18, Chaff.

p.p.Ps.2.12.
Ex.4.14, God's Anger.
Je.35.15, Divine Call (1).
De.4.29, Seek God, Mt.6.33.

Da.4.27, Righteousness (4).
Meekness (1), Lu.6.29.
Mal.4.5, Day of the Lord.
Je.9.10, Safety.
Ge.10.19, Gaza.

Jud.1.18, Askelon, Zec.9.5.
Is.13.9, Desolation (2).
Jos.11.22, Ashdod, Ac.8.40.
Jos.13.3, Ekron.
De.29.28, Wicked Rooted Up.
Is.5.8, Woes.
p.p.Eze.25.16.

Ge.11.31, Canaan.
Ge.21.32, Philistines.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
Nu.31.7, Extermination.

p.p.Is.7.25.
Ge.4.2, Shepherds.
Nu.32.24, Folds.
p.p.Is.11.11.
Is.1.9, Remnant.
p.p.Is.32.14; Je.29.14.

See Restoration (2), Is.1.26.
See Jews' Return, De.30.3.

1 S.2.3, God's Knowledge.
2 K.2.23, Mocking (3).
p.p.Je.48.27.

Ex.19.5, God's People.
1 S.17.44, Boasters.

p.p.Is.15.1.
Nu.26.3, Moab.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
De.32.32, Sodom (2).

and against the high towers.
17 And I will bring distress
upon men, that they shall walk
like blind men, because they
have sinned against the LORD:
and their blood shall be poured
out as dust, and their flesh as
the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor
their gold shall be able to de-
liver them in the day of the
LORD's wrath; but the whole
land shall be devoured by the
fire of his jealousy: for he shall
make even a speedy riddance of
all them that dwell in the land.

CHAPTER 2

*Exhortation to return to God by
repentance. 4 Judgments on the
Philistines, 8 on Moab and Am-
mon, 12 on Ethiopia, 13 and on
Assyria.*

GATHER yourselves togeth-
er, yea, gather together, O
nation not desired;

2 Before the decree bring
forth, *before* the day pass as
the chaff, before the fierce an-
ger of the LORD come upon you,
before the day of the LORD's
anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye
meek of the earth, which have
wrought his judgment; seek
meekness, seek meekness:
it may be ye shall be hid in the
day of the LORD's anger.

4 ¶ For Gāzā shall be forsak-
en, and Ash'ke-lōn a desolation:
they shall drive out Ash'dōd at
the noon day, and Ek'rōn shall
be rooted up.

5 Woe unto the inhabitants
of the sea coast, the nation of
the Chēr'e-thites! the word of
the LORD is against you; O
Cā'nāan, the land of the Phi-
lis'tines, I will even destroy
thee, that there shall be no in-
habitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be
dwellings and cottages for shep-
herds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for
the remnant of the house of Jū-
dah; they shall feed thereupon:
in the houses of Ash'ke-lōn shall
they lie down in the evening:
for the LORD their God shall
visit them, and turn away their
captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach
of Mō'ab, and the revilings of
the children of Ām'mōn, where-
by they have reproached my
people, and magnified *them-*
selves against their border.

9 Therefore *as* I live, saith
the LORD of hosts, the God of
Is'ra-el, Surely Mō'ab shall be
as Sōd'om, and the children of

Ām'mōn as Gō-mōr'rah, *even* the
breeding of nettles, and salt-
pits, and a perpetual desolation:
the residue of my people shall
spoil them, and the remnant of
my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for
their pride, because they have
reproached and magnified *them-*
selves against the people of the
LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will* be terrible
unto them: for he will famish
all the gods of the earth; and
men shall worship him, every
one from his place, *even* all the
isles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye E-thi-ō-pi-ans also, ye
shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his
hand against the north, and de-
stroy Ās-sūr'i-ā; and will make
Nin'e-veh a desolation, and dry
like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down
in the midst of her, all the
beasts of the nations: both the
cormorant and the bittern shall
lodge in the upper lintels of it;
their voice shall sing in the
windows; desolation *shall* be in
the thresholds: for he shall un-
cover the cedar work.

15 This is the rejoicing city
that dwelt carelessly, that said
in her heart, I *am*, and *there* is
none beside me: how is she be-
come a desolation, a place for
beasts to lie down in! every
one that passeth by her shall
hiss, and wag his hand.

CHAPTER 3

*The princes of Jerusalem reproved.
8 Exhortation to wait for the res-
toration of Israel.*

WOE to her that is filthy
and polluted, to the op-
pressing city!

2 She obeyed not the voice;
she received not correction; she
trusted not in the LORD; she
drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her *are*
roaring lions; her judges *are*
evening wolves; they gnaw not
the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets *are* light and
treacherous persons: her priests
have polluted the sanctuary,
they have done violence to the
law.

5 The just LORD *is* in the
midst thereof; he will not do
iniquity: every morning doth
he bring his judgment to light,
he faileth not; but the unjust
knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations:
their towers *are* desolate; I
made their streets waste, that
none passeth by: their cities

Jb.30.7, Nettles.
Is.13.9, Desolation (2).
See Conquests, Jos.6.20.
Is.1.9, Remnant, Ro.9.27.

Jb.9.13, Proud Humbled.
p.p.Is.16.6.
Pr.17.19, Self-exaltation.
Ex.19.5, God's People.

De.32.35, Divine Vengeance,
Or, *make lean*.
Is.2.20, Idolatry (2).
1 Chr.16.26, False Gods.
Ps.22.27, Universal Worship.

Ge.22.18, Gentiles (1).

De.32.41, Sword of the Lord.

Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2).

Ge.10.11, Nineveh, Mt.12.41.
Is.13.9, Desolation (2).

p.p.Is.13.21.

Le.11.17, Cormorants.

Or, *when he hath uncovered*.
2 S.7.2, Cedar.

Is.28.15, Carnal Security.
Pr.14.16, Self-confidence (2).
[Mt.20.22.
Ex.15.4, Abasement (2).
Jb.15.34, Desolation of the
[Wicked.

Jb.27.23, Wicked Despised.

B.C.630 (?)

Is.5.8, Woes.
Or, *craw*, or, *gluttonous*.
Ezr.9.11, Filthiness.
Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).
Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2).
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).
Is.1.5, Correction Despised.
De.32.20, Unbelief (3).
1 S.14.36, Draw Near to God.
De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).

1 S.8.3, Greed.
Mt.7.15, Wolves.
De.13.5, False Prophets,
[Zec.13.3.
Je.5.31, Corrupt Priests,
[Mt.27.20.
2 Chr.33.7, Pollutions (3).
[Jn.2.14.
2 Chr.36.16, Law Despised.
See God's Word Sacred,
[De.4.2.

De.32.4, Divine Justice,
[Jn.5.30.
Ex.15.11, God's Holiness.
p.p.Ps.46.5; Mi.3.11.
De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
Je.6.15, Shamelessness.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
Or, *corners*.
Is.13.9, Desolation (2).

Nu.21.3, Destruction (3).
Nu.31.7, Extermination.

De.10.12, Fear God.
De.4.5, Instruction (5).
Is.1.5, Correction Despised,
[He.12.5].
Is.13.11, Punishment.
Ex.32.6, Early Rising (3).
Ge.6.12, Corruption (2).

Ps.25.5, Wait upon God.

See Divine Awakening,
[Ps.7.6].
p.p.Jl.3.2.

Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation.
De.32.35, Divine Vengeance.
Ge.19.24, Fire (3).
Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy.
p.p.Is.19.18; 57.19.

1 Chr.16.11, Prayer Enjoined.
Ex.23.25, Serve God.
See Unity (4), Is.11.13.

Ge.22.18, Gentiles (1).
See Dispersion (2), Le.26.33.

Ps.119.6, Not Ashamed.
See Returning to God,
[1 K.8.48].

See Spir. Pride, Jb.33.9.
p.p.Jn.8.33, 39.
2 S.22.28, Haughtiness.
p.p.Is.11.9; 56.7.

De.15.11, Poor (1), Mt.26.11.
2 K.18.5, Trust (3).
Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.
Is.1.9, Remnant.
1 K.15.14, Righteous-
ness (3), Lu.1.6.

are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 ¶ I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of E-thi-ô'pî-â my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 ¶ The remnant of Is'ra-el shall not do iniquity, nor speak

lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zi'ôn; shout, O Is'ra-el; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Is'ra-el, even the LORD, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, Fear thou not: and to Zi'ôn, Let not thine hands be slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowful for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee: and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and I will get them praise and fame in every land where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

Ps.32.2, Guileless.
Pr.12.19, Truthfulness.
See Spir. Food, Is.25.6.
Jb.11.18, Security.
Jb.5.21, Fearlessness.
Ps.81.1, Singing (1).
Le.9.24, Shouting, Zec.9.9.
De.12.7, Rejoicing (1).
[Zec.9.9].
Ex.14.13, Encouragement.
See Mercy Promised,
[Ex.34.7].
See God, King, Ex.15.18.

Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.
Is.1.26, Restoration (2).

Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."

Ec.9.10, Zeal Enjoined.
p.p.Ps.46.5.
1 Chr.29.12, God's Power.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God,
[1 Ti.4.10].
Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3).
Or, he will be silent.
De.7.8, God's Love.
p.p.Is.62.5.
p.p.Lam.2.6; Ps.137.1.
See Love for God's House,
[1 Chr.29.3].

Or, the burden upon it was
[reproach].

p.p.Is.60.14; Zec.8.23.
Jb.5.19, Deliverance (3).
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

Or, I will set them for a
[praise].
See Israel Exalted, De.26.19.

De.30.3, Jews' Return,
[Zec.10.10].
p.p.De.26.18, 19; Is.56.5.
p.p.Is.61.9; 62.7; Mal.3.12.

Is.1.26, Restoration (2).

H A G G A I

CHAPTER 1

Haggai, reproving the people's negligence, 7 incites them to build the house, 12 and promises God's assistance therein.

IN the second year of Dâ-rî'us the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Hâg'ga-i the prophet unto Zê-rûb'ba-bêl the son of Shê-â'l-tî-el, governor of Jû'dah, and to Jôsh'u-â the son of Jôs'e-dêch, the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD's house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the

LORD by Hâg'ga-i the prophet, saying,

4 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain,

See Parsimony, Pr.11.24.
p.p.2 S.7.2.
p.p.Ps.74.7; Mi.3.12.
Lu.3.18, Exhortations.
De.8.5, Consider, Mt.6.28.

Ec.1.3, Worldly Labor.
Ge.4.12, Barrenness, ch.2.16.
De.28.39, Disappointment.
Ec.1.8, Unsatisfied.
De.28.48, Want.
Earthly Treasures, Lu.12.21.
Le.19.13, Wages.

p.p.Ps.119.59; Lam.3.40.
Pr.2.15, Evil Way.

B.C.520 (?)

Ezr.5.6, Darius (2), Zec.1.1.

Je.36.2, "Word" Inspired.
Ezr.5.1, Haggai, ch.2.1.
Ezr.3.8, Zerubbabel.

1 Chr.6.15, Jehozadak
[(Josedeck), Zec.6.11].

See Indifference (2), Nu.32.6.
See Neglect of Duty,
[Jud.5.23].
Ezr.2.68; Temple (2).

ch.2.4, Work (2).	and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.	is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?	
Ezr.2.68, Temple (2).		4 Yet now be strong, O Zê-rûb'ba-bêl, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Jôsh'u-â, son of Jôs'e-dêch, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I <i>am</i> with you, saith the LORD of hosts:	1 K.2.2, "Be Strong," Zec.8.9. Ex.14.13, Encouragement. Lu.3.18, Exhortations.
D.p.Ps.87.2; 132.13.		5 According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of E'gypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.	Ec.9.10, Zeal Enjoined. Work (2), Mt.21.28. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.
p.p.Is.60.7.	9 Ye looked for much, and lo, <i>it came</i> to little; and when ye brought <i>it</i> home, I did blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that <i>is</i> waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.	6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, <i>it is</i> a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land;	p.p.Ex.29.45. See Covenant (3), Ex.24.7. Is.32.15, "Spirit" Promised. Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."
p.p.Is.17.11.	10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed <i>from</i> her fruit.	7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.	p.p.Hc.12.26. p.p.Jl.3.16.
De.28.39, Disappointment.	11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon <i>that</i> which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.	8 The silver <i>is</i> mine, and the gold <i>is</i> mine, saith the LORD of hosts.	p.p.Ps.24.7. R.V. and the desirable things of all nations Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophecies, Zec.3.8. See Shekinah, Ex.40.35. Ex.19.5, Divine Ownership (1).
See Breath of God, [2 S.22.16.		9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.	Ge.2.12, Gold, Ac.3.6.
D.p.v.4.		10 ¶In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Dâ-rî'us, came the word of the LORD by Hâg'ga-i the prophet, saying,	Ezr.2.68, Temple (2). 2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.
Pr.11.26, Selfishness (1).		11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ask now the priests <i>concerning</i> the law, saying,	Ps.29.11, Peace (2).
p p.Le.26.19.		12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.	p.p.v.1,20.
Ge.4.12, Barrenness.		13 Then said Hâg'ga-i, <i>If one that is</i> unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.	Ezr.5.6, Darius (2). Je.36.2, "Word" Inspired.
1 K.17.1, Drought (2), [Ja.5.17.		14 Then answered Hâg'ga-i, and said, So <i>is</i> this people, and so <i>is</i> this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so <i>is</i> every work of their hands; and that which they offer there <i>is</i> unclean.	p.p.De.17.8-11; Mal.2.7.
Ge.41.49, Grain.		15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD:	p.p.Ex.29.37; Le.6.27.
Ne.10.39, New Wine.		16 Since those <i>days</i> were, when <i>one</i> came to an heap of twenty <i>measures</i> , there were <i>but</i> ten: when <i>one</i> came to the	p.p.Le.22.6; Nu.19.22. Le.21.11, Dead Bodies.
Ex.29.2, Oil (2).			Le.5.2, Contamination.
See Worldly Labor, Ec.1.3.			p.p.Tit.1.15.
Ezr 3.8, Zerubbabel.			Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offerings.
Ex.28.1, High Priests.			De.8.5, Consider.
Ge.6.22, Obedience (2).			Ezr.2.68, Temple (2).
Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.			
Nu.16.28, God's Messengers.			
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.			
p.p.2 Chr.36.22; Ezr.1.1.			
Ezr.3.8, Zerubbabel.			
p.p.ch.2.21.			
p.p.v.1.			
2 K.10.16, Zealousness.			
Ne.13.14, Good Works (2).			
Ps.134.1, House of God.			
p.p.ch.2.1,10.			
Ezr.5.6, Darius (2).			
B.C.520 (?)			
See "Word" Inspired, [Je.36.2.			
Nu.12.6, Prophets (1).			
Ezr.5.1, Haggai, v.20.			
Ezr.3.8, Zerubbabel, Zec.4.6.			
p.p.ch.1.1.			
Ex.28.1, High Priests.			
p.p.Ezr.3.12.			
2 S.7.13, Solomon's Temple.			
p.p.Zec.4.10.			

De.15.14, Winepress, [Mt.21.33.
De.28.39, Disappointment.
De.28.22, Blasting.
De.28.22, Mildew.
Ex.9.23, Hail.
Is.1.5, Correction Despised.
Le.26.23, Impenitence (1), [Mt.11.20.

p.p.Zec.8.9.
p.p.Ezr.5.1,2.
Pr.3.10, Barns, Mt.6.26.
Jud.9.10, Fig-trees.
Ex.28.33, Pomegranates.
Jud.9.9, Olive-trees.
Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).
Ezr.5.1, Haggai.

pressfat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the press, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the labours of your hands; yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from the day that the foundation of the LORD's temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai-

in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying,
21 Speak to Zê-rûb'ba-bêl, governor of Jû'dah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zê-rûb'ba-bêl, my servant, the son of Shê-âl'ti-el, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

Ezr.3.8, Zerubbabel.
p.p.v.6.

p.p.Da.2.44; Eze.26.16.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2).
p.p.Mi.5.10.
See Weapons Vain, 1.S.17.45.

2 Chr.15.6, Civil Strife.

Ezr.3.8, Zerubbabel.

Ge.38.18, Signets.
De.7.6, Chosen Ones.
Chosen Instruments, [Jn.15.16.

ZECHARIAH

CHAPTER 1

Zechariah exhorts to repentance. 7 Vision of the horses. 12 Comfortable promises made to Jerusalem. 18 Vision of four horns, and four carpenters.

IN the eighth month, in the second year of Dâ-rî-us, came the word of the LORD unto Zêch-a-rî'ah, the son of Bêr-e-chî'ah, the son of I'd'dô the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month,

which is the month Sê'bât, in the second year of Dâ-rî-us, came the word of the LORD unto Zêch-a-rî'ah, the son of Bêr-e-chî'ah, the son of I'd'dô the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottom; and behind him were there red horses, speckled, and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jê-ru-sâ-lêm and on the cities of Jû'dah, against which thou hast had indignation these three-score and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me with good words and comfortable words.

See Inspiration (3), Nu.11.25

Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions.
p.p.ch.6.2; Re.6.4.
Ne.8.15, Myrtle-trees.

Or, bay, and white.
See Instruction Sought, [Mt.13.36
Ge.32.1, Angels Appear, [ch.2.3
Da.2.22, Revelations.

p.p.ch.6.5; He.1.14.

p.p.Jb.1.7; 2.2.

Jos.11.23, Peace (9).

Ps.6.3, Trial Prolonged.
See Intercession (3), [Ex.32.32

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
p.p.Je.25.11; Da.9.2.

Ex.19.3, Divine Fellowship
p.p.Je.29.10.
See Comfort (1), Ps.71.21.

B.C.520 (?)

Ezr.5.6, Darius (2).
Je.36.2, "Word" Inspired.
Ezr.5.1, Zechariah, ch.7.1.

p.p.2 Chr.36.16; Hag.1.1.
Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure, [v.15.

Je.35.15, Divine Call (1).
1 S.7.3, Repentance (2), [Mt.5.4.

Ps.34.18, Prom. to Penitent.

See Parental Influence, [1 K.22.52.

p.p.Ps.78.8; 106.6.
See Returning to God, [1 K.8.48.

Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
Ps.81.11, Call Refused.
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness (2).
See Life Brief, Ge.47.9.
See Death Universal, [2 S.14.14.

1 K.8.56, God's Word Sure.

Or, did they not overtake, [etc.

p.p.Lam.2.17.

Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to [Works.

	14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am jealous for Jê-ru'sâ-lêm and for Zi'ôn with a great jealousy. 15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen <i>that are at ease</i>: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction. 16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; I am returned to Jê-ru'sâ-lêm with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jê-ru'sâ-lêm. 17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and the LORD shall yet comfort Zi'ôn, and shall yet choose Jê-ru'sâ-lêm. 18 ¶ Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns. 19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, <i>What be these?</i> And he answered me, <i>These are the horns which have scattered Jû'dah, Is'ra-el, and Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.</i> 20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters. 21 Then said I, <i>What come these to do?</i> And he spake, saying, <i>These are the horns which have scattered Jû'dah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gën'tiles, which lifted up their horn over the land of Jû'dah to scatter it.</i>	See Shekinah. Ex.40.35. p.p.Ps.46.5. p.p.Je.3.18. Le.26.33, Dispersion (2). p.p.De.28.64. See Separation (2), Ex.33.16. See Captivity (2), 2 K.15.29. 2 S.5.7, Zion. Nu.16.28, God's Messengers, [ch.4.9.] p.p.Is.60.7-9. De.32.10, Church Precious, [ch.9.16.] See God's People, Ex.19.5. p.p.Is.19.16. Ex.7.5, Divine Hand (2). p.p.v.11. Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5). Ps.81.1, Singing (1). De.12.7, Rejoicing (1). See Shekinah, Ex.40.35. Ge.28.15, Divine Presence, [Mt.18.20] See Accessions, Ac.2.41. See Gentiles (2), Ac.10.45. Ex.19.5, God's People. Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge. Nu.16.28, God's Messengers. p.p.De.32.9; Ps.33.12. De.7.6, Chosen Ones. Jos.6.10, Keep Silence. Ex.3.5, Godly Reverence. Ps.7.6, Divine Awakening.
See Go Preach, Mt.10.7.		
p.p.Jl.2.18; ch.8.2.		
Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure, [Mk.10.14.]		
Ps.123.4, Indifference (1). p.p.Is.47.6.		
p.p.Am.1.11.		
p.p.Is.12.1; 54.8.		
Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised.		
Ezr.2.68, Temple (2).		
p.p.ch.2.2.		
p.p.Is.44.26.		
Is.1.26, Restoration (2), [ch.10.6.]		
Ps.71.21, Comfort (1).		
De.7.6, Chosen Ones.		
See Instruction Sought, [Mt.13.36.]		
p.p.Ezr.4.1.		
Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions.		
2 S.5.11, Carpenters.		
p.p.Ps.75.4; Lam.2.17.		
B.C.519.	CHAPTER 2 <i>An angel sent to measure Jerusalem, and its flourishing state under God's protection foretold.</i> I LIFTED up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand. 2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, to see what <i>is</i> the breadth thereof, and what <i>is</i> the length thereof. 3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him, 4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jê-ru'sâ-lêm shall be inhabited <i>as</i> towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein: 5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round	7 Deliver thyself, O Zi'ôn, that dwellest <i>with</i> the daughter of Bâb'ÿ-lon. 8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye. 9 For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me. 10 ¶ Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zi'ôn: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD. 11 And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee. 12 And the LORD shall inherit Jû'dah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jê-ru'sâ-lêm again. 13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.
p.p.Re.21.16.		
Ge.32.1, Angels Appear, [Mt.1.20.]		
p.p.ch.1.9.		
1 S.21.8, Haste.		
p.p.Eze.36.10; 38.11.		
Is.1.26, Restoration (2).		
Ps.91.10, Safety.		
See Growth of Kingdom, [Ps.72.16.]		
2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection, Lu.21.18.		

See Charges, Nu.27.23.
See Duty (2), (Index).
Ps.26.3, Walking in Truth.
Ex.19.5, Obedience (3),
[Ja.1.25.]

See Stewardship, Mt.25.14.
p.p.Is.62.9.
Ex.20.6, Prom. to Obedient.

De.4.1, Hearken.

Or, *men of wonder, or, sign.*
Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe-
[cies, ch.6.12.]
Is.4.2, Christ a Branch,
[ch.6.12.]

See Corner-stone, Ps.118.22.

Ex.28.11, Engraving,
[2 Co.3.7.]

Is.43.25, Pardon Promised.
p.p.Is.53.4; Je.31.34.
p.p.1 K.4.25; Mi.4.4.
See Saints' Fellowship,
[Ps.119.63.]

Ps.91.10, Safety.

B.C.519.

p.p.1 K.19.5; Je.31.26.
Ge.32.1, Angels Appear.
See Spir. Quickening,
[Ps.80.18.]
p.p.Da.8.18.

Ex.25.31, Candlestick.
Or, *with her bowl.*
See Spir. Light, Jud.5.31.
Or, *seven several pipes to*
[the lamps, etc.]

Jud.9.9, Olive-trees,
[Ro.11.17.]

Mt.13.36, Instruction
[Sought.]

De.6.7, Spir. Talk.

Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance.

See "Word" Inspired,
[Je.36.2.]
Ezr.3.8, Zerubbabel.

Or, *Not by an army, etc.*
See Weapons Vain, 1S.17.45.
See Powerlessness, Le.26.37.
Mi.3.8, Spir. Power, Lu.4.14.
p.p.Eze.37.14; Ho.1.7.

See Way Provided, Ex.14.16.
Is.40.4, Obstacles Rer oved,
[Mt.21.21.]

Le.9.24, Shouting.
p.p.Ezr.3.10; Ps.118.22.

ments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Jōsh'u-ā, saying, 7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Jōsh'u-ā the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Jōsh'u-ā; upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree.

CHAPTER 4

By the golden candlestick is fore-shewn the good success of Zerubbabel's foundation; 11 by the two olive trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *are* upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive trees by it, one upon the right *side* of the bowl, and the other upon the left *side* thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zē-rūb'ba-bēl, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zē-rūb'ba-bēl thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the head-stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 9 The hands of Zē-rūb'ba-bēl have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zē-rūb'ba-bēl with those seven; they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What *are* these two olive trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What *be* these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these *be*? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5

By a flying roll is shewn the curse of thieves and false swearers.

THEN I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off *as* on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said more-

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

p.p.Ezr.3.8-10.
See God's Promises, 1 K.8.56.
Completion, Jn.4.34.
Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5),
[Mt.9.6.]

Je.9.24, Spir. Knowledge.
Nu.16.28, God's Messengers,
[Mt.22.3.]

Ex.4.2, Weak Instrumen-
[talities, Mt.13.32.]
Or, *since the seven eyes of*
the LORD shall rejoice

2 Chr.30.21, Gladness.
p.p.Ne.4.2; Am.7.2.
Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.
1 Chr.28.9, "Searcher."

Mt.13.36, Instruction
[Sought.]
Jud.9.9, Olive-trees.
p.p.v.3.

See God's Grace, Ps.84.11.
Ps.23.5, Oil (3).
Or, *golden pipes empty out*
of themselves oil into the
gold.

Jb.8.9, Man's Ignorance.

p.p.Ex.29.7; 1 S.16.1,12,13.
Or, *sons of oil.*
p.p.ch.3.1-7.

B.C.519.

Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions.
Is.8.1, Rolls.
p.p.ch.4.2.

Ge.6.16, Cubits.

p.p.Mal.4.6.
Ge.3.17, Divine Curse.

Ex.20.15, Theft Forbidden
[Mt.19.18.]
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.

Ps.62.12, Judgment ac. to
[Works.]

p.p.Mal.3.5.

Le.6.3, Perjury, Mal.3.5.

p.p.Pr.3.33.
Ps.34.21, Sin Destructive.

De.6.7, Spir. Talk.

p.p.ch.1.18; 2.1.

Ex.16.36, Ephah.
p.p.Am.8.5.

	over, This is their resemblance through all the earth.	10 Take of <i>them</i> of the captivity, <i>even</i> of Hēl'da-i, of Tō-bi'jah, and of Jē-dā'iah, which are come from Bāb'ŷ-lon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Jō-si'ah the son of Zēph-a-ni'ah;	See Captivity (2), 2 K.15.29. p.p.Ezr.7.14-16; Je.28.6. p.p.Ezr.2.1,2.
Or, a weighty piece.	7 And, behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.	11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set <i>them</i> upon the head of Jōsh'u-ā the son of Jōs'e-dēch, the high priest;	Ex.25.3, Silver (4). Ge.2.12, Gold. Le.3.9, Crowns (1).
p.p.Ho.12.7; Mi.6.11.	8 And he said, This is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.	12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:	1 Chr.6.15, Jehozadak [Josedechn].
Ex.15.10, Lead.	9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind <i>was</i> in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.	13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.	Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophecies, ch.9.9. Is.4.2, Christ a Branch. p.p.Is.53.2. p.p.Ep.2.20; He.3.3.
Le.11.19, Storks.	10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?	14 And the crowns shall be to Hē'lem, and to Tō-bi'jah, and to Jē-dā'iah, and to Hēn the son of Zēph-a-ni'ah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.	See Spir. Temple, 1 Co.3.16. Mt.16.27, Christ's Glory. Ps.2.6, Christ, King. He.2.17, Priesthood of [Christ].
Mt.13.36, Instruction (Sought.	11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shi'nār: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.	15 And they <i>that are</i> far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And <i>this</i> shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.	See Peace (3), Is.53.5.
Ge.10.10, Shinar.			
	CHAPTER 6		
B.C.519.	<i>Vision of four chariots. 9 By the crowns of Joshua are shewn Christ the Branch, and his church and kingdom.</i>		
Is.1.1, Prophetic Visions. p.p.Da.7.3; ch.1.18.	AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains <i>were</i> mountains of brass.		
p.p.ch.1.8.	2 In the first chariot <i>were</i> red horses; and in the second chariot black horses;		
p.p.Re.6.4.	3 And in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot grisled and bay horses.		
	4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What <i>are</i> these, my lord?		
Mt.13.36, Instruction (Sought.	5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These <i>are</i> the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.	<i>The captives enquire of fasting: 4 Zechariah reproves their hypocritical fasting. 8 They are exhorted to repentance, etc.</i>	B.C.518.
p.p.Ps.104.4; He.1.7. Or, four winds, etc.	6 The black horses which <i>are</i> therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south country.	AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Dā-ri-us, that the word of the LORD came unto Zēch-a-ri'ah in the fourth day of the ninth month, <i>even</i> in Chis'leu;	Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3). Ezr.5.1, Zechariah. p.p.Ne.1.1.
See King of Kings, 1 Ti.6.15.	7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.	2 When they had sent unto the house of God Shē-rē'zer and Rē'gem-mē'lech, and their men, to pray before the LORD,	See Intercession (3). [Ex.32.32.
p.p.Je.1.14; 4.6.	8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.	3 And to speak unto the priests which <i>were</i> in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?	Or, to intreat the face of [the LORD].
p.p.Is.43.6.	9 ¶And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,	4 ¶Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,	Ge.14.18, Priests. p.p.De.17.9; Mal.2.7. p.p.Ezr.3.10-12. See Tears, Ps.126.6.
p.p.ch.1.10.		5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh month, even those seven-	p.p.2 K.25.8; Je.52.12-14; [ch.8.19.
p.p.Jb.1.7.			p.p.ch.12.12-14.
			Je.36.2, "Word" Inspired.
Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).			p.p.ch.1.12.

Ps.35.13, Fasting (1), Mt.9.15.
Pr.23.7, Hypocrisy.
See Formalism (1), Is.1.13.
Vs.141.4, Eating.
Pr.11.26, Selfishness (1),
[Mt.25.43].

Pr.8.34, Hearing (1).

See Divine Call (1), Je.35.15.

p.p.Je.22.21.

p.p.Je.17.26.

Nu.11 25, Inspiration (3).

De.10.12, Requirements,
[ch.8.16].
De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.
Pr.3.3, Mercy (2).
De.10.19, Brotherly Love (2).

Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).
Ex.22.22, Widow and Fa-
therless (1).

2 S.12.4, Poor (5).
Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.
Jb.28.28, Shun Evil, Ro.12.9.

Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness,
[Mt.13.15].
Or, *they gave a backsliding*
[shoulder].
Ex.32.9, Stubbornness(2),
[Ac.7.51].

Ec.8.11, Evil Heart.
Ex.8.15, Hardness (2),
[Mk.3.5].

Ps.50.17, "Word" Despised,
[Mk.7.13].
Je.36.2, "Word" Inspired,
[Ac.1.16].

2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
See Retribution (1), Ex.20.5.
p.p.Je.11.10; 14.12.

Ps.81.11, Call Refused.
De.1.45, Prayers Unan-
[swered, Ja.1.7].

Pr.1.27, Whirlwind (2).
Le.26.33, Dispersion (2).
Is.1.8, Desolation (1).

Heb. *land of desire*.

B.C.518.

Je.36.2, "Word" Inspired.

p.p.Na.1.2.
Ex.20.5, Divine Jealousy.
2 S.5.7, Zion.
p.p.ch.1.14.
Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3).
Je.30.10; ch.1.16.
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.
p.p.Ps.46.5.
Ne.11.1, Holy City.
p.p.Is.2.2.
p.p.Je.31.23.

De.5.33, Longevity (1),
[1 Pe.3.10].

ty years, did ye at all fast unto
me, *even to me?*

6 And when ye did eat, and
when ye did drink, did not ye
eat *for yourselves*, and drink
for yourselves?

7 *Should ye not hear the*
words which the LORD hath
cried by the former prophets,
when Jê-ru'sâ-lêm was inhab-
ited and in prosperity, and the
cities thereof round about her,
when *men* inhabited the south
and the plain?

8 ¶And the word of the LORD
came unto Zêch-a-rî'ah, saying,
9 Thus speaketh the LORD
of hosts, saying, Execute true
judgment, and shew mercy and
compassions every man to his
brother:

10 And oppress not the widow,
nor the fatherless, the stranger,
nor the poor; and let none of
you imagine evil against his
brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken,
and pulled away the shoul-
der, and stopped their ears, that
they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts
as an adamant stone, lest they
should hear the law, and the
words which the LORD of hosts
hath sent in his spirit by the for-
mer prophets: therefore came
a great wrath from the LORD of
hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to
pass, *that* as he cried, and they
would not hear; so they cried,
and I would not hear, saith the
LORD of hosts:

14 But I scattered them with
a whirlwind among all the na-
tions whom they knew not.
Thus the land was desolate
after them, that no man passed
through nor returned: for they
laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAPTER 8

Jerusalem's restoration. 9 *They are*
encouraged to the building by God's
favour.

AGAIN the word of the LORD
of hosts came to me, say-
ing,

2 Thus saith the LORD of
hosts; I was jealous for Zi'ôn
with great jealousy, and I was
jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD; I am
returned unto Zi'ôn, and will
dwell in the midst of Jê-ru'sâ-
lêm: and Jê-ru'sâ-lêm shall be
called a city of truth; and the
mountain of the LORD of hosts
the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of
hosts; There shall yet old men
and old women dwell in the

streets of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, and every
man with his staff in his hand
for very age.

5 And the streets of the city
shall be full of boys and girls
playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of
hosts; If it be marvellous in the
eyes of the remnant of this peo-
ple in these days, should it also
be marvellous in mine eyes? saith
the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of
hosts; Behold, I will save my
people from the east country,
and from the west country;

8 And I will bring them, and
they shall dwell in the midst of
Jê-ru'sâ-lêm: and they shall be
my people, and I will be their
God, in truth and in righteous-
ness.

9 ¶Thus saith the LORD of
hosts; Let your hands be strong,
ye that hear in these days these
words by the mouth of the
prophets, which *were* in the
day *that* the foundation of the
house of the LORD of hosts was
laid, that the temple might be
built.

10 For before these days there
was no hire for man, nor any
hire for beast; neither *was*
there any peace to him that
went out or came in because of
the affliction: for I set all men
every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I *will not be* un-
to the residue of this people as
in the former days, saith the
LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* pros-
perous; the vine shall give her
fruit, and the ground shall give
her increase, and the heavens
shall give their dew; and I will
cause the remnant of this peo-
ple to possess all these *things*.

13 And it shall come to pass,
that as ye were a curse among
the heathen, O house of Jû'dah,
and house of Is'ra-el; so will I
save you, and ye shall be a bless-
ing: fear not, *but* let your
hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of
hosts; As I thought to punish
you, when your fathers pro-
voked me to wrath, saith the
LORD of hosts, and I repented
not:

15 So again have I thought in
these days to do well unto Jê-
ru'sâ-lêm and to the house of
Jû'dah: fear ye not.

16 ¶*These are* the things that
ye shall do; Speak ye every
man the truth to his neigh-
bour; execute the judgment of
truth and peace in your gates:

1 K.1.1, Feebleness,
[He.11.21].
Ge.15.15, Old Age.
p.p.Lu.7.32.
See Children (2), Ps.127.4.
p.p.Je.30.20; 31.12,13.

p.p.Ps.118.23.
Is.1.9, Remnant.
p.p.Lu.1.37; Ro.4.21.

Is.1.26, Restoration (2).
Heb. *the country of the*
going down of the sun.
De.30.3, Jews' Return.

p.p.Je.31.1.
Ex.19.5, God's People.
De.7.9, Divine Faithfulness.
p.p.Ho.2.19.

1 K.2.2, "Be Strong,"
[1 Co.16.13].

Ex.14.13, Encouragement.
Nu.12.6, Prophets (1).
p.p.Hag.2.18; Ezr.5.1,2.

Ezr.2.68, Temple (2).

Ge.6.12, Evil Times.
Or, *the hire of man became*
nothing, etc.
See Wages, Le.19.13.
2 Chr.15.5, No Peace,
[Ro.3.17].

2 Chr.15.6, Civil Strife.
p.p.Ps.103.9; Is.12.1.

Or, *shall be of peace, etc.*
Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.
p.p.Is.30.23.
Ge.26.12, Increase.
Ge.27.28, Dew.
Is.1.9, Remnant.
p.p.Is.61.7; Mt.6.33.

See Israel a By-word,
[De.28.37].

p.p.Ge.12.2.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.
Ge.26.24, "Fear Not."
1 K.2.2, "Be Strong."

Ex.20.5, Retribution (1).
Nu.14.11, Provoking God.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
p.p.2 Chr.36.16.

Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3).
Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).
Ex.14.13, Encouragement.

See True Religion, De.10.12
De.10.12, Requirements.
[Mt.19.17].
Pr.12.19, Truthfulness,
[Mal.2.6].
De.16.20, Justice Enjoined.
Ge.23.10, Gates (1).

Ge.6.5, Evil Imagination.
Ps.36.4, Evil Devices.

See Perjury, Le.6.3.
De.25.16, Sin Hateful,
[Lu.16.15.]

Nu.11.25, Inspiration (3).

Ex.23.14, Hebrew Festivals.

Ps.30.11, Joy Restored.
2 Chr.30.21, Gladness,
See Righteousness (4),
[Da.4.27.]
Mk.9.50, Peace (7).

See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18.

1 K.18.39, Religious Awakenings.
1 S.21.8, Hastie, Mt.28.7.
Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness,
[Lu.2.37.]
2 Chr.11.16, Seekers.
See United Prayer, Mt.18.19.

Ac.2.41, Accessions.
Ps.72.16, Growth of Kingdom.
Ps.22.27, Universal Worship.

See Gentiles (2), Ac.10.45.
p.p.Is.66.18; Re.7.9.
p.p.Is.45.14; 60.14.

See Missions, Ps.2.8.
Ge.28.15, Divine Presence.

B.C.487 (?)

2 K.9.25, Burden.

2 S.8.6, Damascus.

Ps.34.5, Looking Heavenward.

Nu.13.21, Hamath.
Ge.10.19, Sidon.
Is.29.14, Worldly Wisdom.
Jos.19.29, Tyre, Mt.15.21.
Jb.27.16, Accumulation.
Jos.7.21, Avarice (2),
[Mt.26.15.]
Hag.1.6, Earthly Treasures.
Ex.6.6, God's Judgments.
Le.26.17, Reprobation.
p.p.Eze.26.17.

Re.19.24, Fire (3).
Jud.1.18, Askelon.

Ge.10.19, Gaza.

Jos.13.3, Ekron.

Pr.10.28, Expectation (2),
[Ac.12.11.]

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Jū'dah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; *It shall yet come to pass*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that* God is with you.

CHAPTER 9

God defends his church. 9 Zion exhorted to rejoice for the coming of Christ.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hā'drach, and Dā-mās'cus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hā'math also shall border thereby; Tī'rus, and Zī'dōn, though it be very wise.

3 And Tī'rus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ash'ke-lōn shall see *it*, and fear; Gā'zā also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowful, and Ēk'rōn; for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall

perish from Gā'zā, and Ash'ke-lōn shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ash'dōd, and I will cut off the pride of the Phī-lis'tines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he, *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Jū'dah, and Ēk'rōn as a Jēb'-u-site.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zī'ōn; shout, O daughter of Jē-rū'sā-lēm: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ēphrā-īm, and the horse from Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee;

13 When I have bent Jū'dah for me, filled the bow with Ēphrā-īm, and raised up thy sons, O Zī'ōn, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and subdue with sling stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for *they shall be* as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

See Proud Humbled, Jb.9.13.
Is.13.9, Desolation (2).
p.p.1 S.17.44.
Jos.11.22, Ashdod.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).
p.p.Eze.25.15,16.
Heb. *bloods*.

De.7.25, Abominations.
See Growth of Kingdom,
[Ps.72.16.]

See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18.

Ps.5.11, Divine Defence.

Jb.11.18, Security.
2 Chr.16.9, Divine Protection.
p.p.Ex.3.7. [tion.]

Ge.6.5, Divine Vision.

De.12.7, Rejoicing (1),
[Lu.10.20.]
Le.9.24, Shouting.

Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophecies, ch.11.12.
Ps.2.6, Christ, King, Mt.2.2.
Ps.45.7, Righteousness (2).
Lu.1.69, Salvation (2).
Christ's Humility, Mt.11.29.
Ps.113.6, Divine Condescension.

Ps.46.9, War to Cease.

Is.2.4, Peace (8).

Is.9.6, Christ's Dominion,
[Mt.8.27.]

Ps.59.13, Universal King.

Ex.12.13, Blood (6), He.9.7.
Or, *whose covenant is by blood*.

Is.42.7, Spir. Liberty.
See Deliverance (1), Ex.14.30.
p.p.Is.61.7.

Ps.37.3, Trust God.
2 S.22.2, God a Fortress.
Ex.33.22, Divine Refuge.
Ps.31.24, Hope in God.
Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).

See Victories, Ge.14.15.

See Invincibility, De.7.24.

Ex.14.14, God of Battles.

2 S.22.15, God's Arrows.

Ex.19.16, Lightning.

Pr.1.27, Whirlwind (2).

Ps.5.11, Divine Defence,
[ch.12.8.]

Or, *subdue the stones of the sling*.

1 S.17.40, Slings.
p.p.Ps.78.65; Ac.2.13.
Or, *shall fill both the bowls*,
[etc.]

Ex.25.29, Bowls.

Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.

Is.46.11, God's Flock,
[Lu.12.32]

De.32.10, Church Precious,
[Mal.3.17]

De.7.6, Chosen Ones.

Ps.25.8, God's Goodness.
Jb.37.23, Divine Excellence.
De.32.4, Divine Perfection.
Ge.41.49, Grain.
Le.26.5, Plenty Promised.
Ne.10.39, New Wine.

B.C.487 (7).

1 Chr.16.11, Prayer Enjoined.
1 K.3.5, Ask, Mt.7.8.
Ge.7.12, Rain.
Or, lightnings.
Ex.23.25, Blessings (2).
[Mal.3.10.
Ps.91.15, Answer Promised.

Or, *teraphims* have spoken.
Je.10.5, Vanity of Idols.
Ac.16.15, Divination.
p.p.Jb.16.2. [Ac.16.16.
Ro.16.18, Deceivers.
Ps.119.176, Wanderers.
See Lost Sheep, Je.50.6.
See No Helper, Ps.22.11.
2 K.22.13, God's Wrath.
Is.56.11, False Shepherds.
p.p.Lu.1.68.

Is.40.11, God's Flock.
2 S.22.40, Strength Promised.
[Is.40.11.
See Corner-stone, Ps.118.22.
p.p.Is.22.23.
Ge.27.3, Bows.
Or, every exactor.

See Invincibility, De.7.24.

Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
Ge.11.8, Wicked Confounded.

Ex.15.2, God our Strength.
Ps.27.1, Salvation of God.
Is.1.26, Restoration (2).
[ch.14.11.
Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised.

Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3).
p.p.Is.54.4.
Jb.34.28, Prayer Heard.

See Spir. Power, Mi.3.8.
p.p.Ac.2.13.
p.p.Is.54.13.
Ps.25.13, Seed of the Righteous.

1 S.2.1, Rejoicing (2).
p.p.Is.5.26.
Ps.31.5, Redemption (1).
See Posterity Promised, [Ge.15.5.
See Growth of Kingdom, [Ps.72.16.

Le.26.33, Dispersion (2).
Ne.4.14, Remember God.

De.30.3, Jews' Return.

Nu.32.1, Gilead.
See Mt. Lebanon, De.3.25.

17 For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAPTER 10

God to be sought unto, and not idols.
3 As he visited his flock for sin, so will he save and restore them.

ASK ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain; so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Jū'dah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle bow, out of him every oppressor together.

5 And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Jū'dah, and I will save the house of Jō'seph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And they of E'phrā'im shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of E'gypt, and gather them out of Ās-sūr-i-ā; and I will bring them into the land of Gil'e-ād and Lēb'a-

non; and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Ās-sūr-i-ā shall be brought down, and the sceptre of E'gypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 11

Destruction of Jerusalem. 4 By a type is shewn Christ's care for his flock.

OPEN thy doors, O Lēb'anon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen; because the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bā'shān; for the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jōr'dan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them tell me; Blessed be the LORD; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands; and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock

p.p.Is.49.19.

See Way Provided, Ex.14.16.
Jb.38.11, Waves.
See Obstacles Removed, [Is.40.4.

Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).
p.p.Eze.30.13.

Ex.15.2, God our Strength.

See Walking with God, [Ge.5.22.

B.C.487 (7)

De.3.25, Mt. Lebanon.
See Fire (3), Ge.19.24.

Is.14.8, Fir-trees.

1 K.4.33, Cedars.
Ge.35.4, Oaks.
Nu.21.33, Bashan.
Or, the defended forest.
p.p.Je.25.34.

Ps.49.17, Glory of Man,
p.p.Je.2.15. [1 Pe.1.24.
Ge.32.10, Jordan.

Je.3.15, Feeding the Flock.
p.p.Ja.5.5.

p.p.De.29.19; Jn.16.2.
Mt.15.7, Hypocrites.
Hag.1.6, Earthly Treasures.
See Riches Perilous, De.8.13.
Is.56.11, False Shepherds.
Jud.16.20, Wicked Forsaken.

2 Chr.15.6, Civil Strife.

See Feeding the Flock,
Or, verily the poor. [Je.3.15.

Or, Graciousness.

Or, Binders.
Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
See Sin Hateful, De.25.16.
Heb. was straitened for [them].
See Christ Hated, Lu.6.11.

Le.26.17, Reprobation.
p.p.Je.15.2.

Heb. of his fellow, or, [neighbour].

p.p.v.7.
p.p.Ps.89.39.
See Covenant (3), Ex.24.7.

Or, the poor of the flock,
[etc., certainly knew]

See Blood of Christ, [Mt.26.28.
Ps.36.9, Fountain of Life, [Re.7.17.

Ps.65.3, Cleansing (3), See Defilement (1), Is.24.5.	of Jê-ry'sâ-lêm for sin and for uncleanness. 2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, <i>that</i> I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.	en ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. 3 ¶ Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. 4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Ôlives, which is before Jê-ry'sâ-lêm on the east, and the mount of Ôlives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, <i>and there shall be</i> a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.	See Captivity (1), De.28.36.
Is.2.20, Idolatry (2).	3 And it shall come to pass, <i>that</i> when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.	5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Ā'zâl: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Ūz-zî'ah king of Jû'dah: and the LORD my God shall come, <i>and</i> all the saints with thee.	p.p.ch.9.14. Ex.14.14, God of Battles.
See Religious Reforms, [1 K.15.12. p.p.Eze.36.25.	4 And it shall come to pass in that day, <i>that</i> the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive: 5 But he shall say, <i>I am</i> no prophet, <i>I am</i> an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth. 6 And <i>one</i> shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, <i>Those</i> with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.	6 And it shall come to pass in that day, <i>that</i> the light shall not be clear, <i>nor</i> dark: 7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, <i>that</i> at evening time it shall be light.	Mt.21.1, Mt. of Olives.
De.13.5, False Prophets, [Mt.7.15.	7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man <i>that</i> is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.	8 And it shall be in that day, <i>that</i> living waters shall go out from Jê-ry'sâ-lêm; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.	Ge.19.22, Haste (2).
Ps.63.11, Liars. See Enticers, De.13.6.	8 And it shall come to pass, <i>that</i> in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off <i>and</i> die; but the third shall be left therein.	9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.	Ge.19.22, Haste (2).
Ge.2.17, Sin's Penalty.	9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.	10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Ge'bâ to Rim'mon south of Jê-ry'sâ-lêm: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Bën'jamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hâ-nân'-e-el unto the king's winepresses.	Ge.19.22, Haste (2).
Ps.25.3, Wicked Ashamed. p.p.Mt.3.4. Heb. wear a garment of [hair, etc.	10 And it shall come to pass in that day, <i>that</i> the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive: 5 But he shall say, <i>I am</i> no prophet, <i>I am</i> an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth. 6 And <i>one</i> shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, <i>Those</i> with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.	11 And <i>men</i> shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jê-ry'sâ-lêm shall be safely inhabited.	p.p.Jl.3.11. Ex.19.18, Earthquakes. 2 K.14.21, Uzziah. See Second Coming (1), [Mt.26.64.
Ge.9.20, Husbandmen, [Mt.21.33.	6 And <i>one</i> shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, <i>Those</i> with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.	12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jê-ry'sâ-lêm; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.	See Spir. Darkness, Is.9.2 Or, the day shall be one.
Ps.69.20, Christ's Suffer- [ings, Mk.15.34.	7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man <i>that</i> is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.		p.p.Re.22.5.
Jud.16.18, Betrayal.	8 And it shall come to pass, <i>that</i> in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off <i>and</i> die; but the third shall be left therein.		See Spir. Light, Jud.5.31.
Ge.3.15, Messianic Prophe- [cies, Mal.3.1. 1 K.22.24, Smiting. See Christ, Shepherd, [Ps.23.1. Mt.26.31, Dispersion (3).	9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.		Song 4.15, Living Water, [Jn.4.10. See Gospel Universal, [Mt.24.14. Ge.8.22, Summer, Mt.24.32.
Is.1.9, Remnant. Nu.31.23, Fire (4), Mal.3.2. Jb.23.10, Spir. Refining, [Mal.3.3. Ps.17.3, Life Tested, Mal.3.3. Jb.5.17, Affliction (2), [2 Co.4.17. Ps.5.3, Prayerfulness. Ps.91.15, Answer Promised, [Lu.11.9. Ex.19.5, God's People. See Jehovah Chosen, [Ge.28.21.	10 And it shall come to pass, <i>that</i> in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off <i>and</i> die; but the third shall be left therein.		Ps.59.13, Universal King.
B.C.487 (?)	11 And <i>men</i> shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jê-ry'sâ-lêm shall be safely inhabited.		De.4.35, One God. Or, compassed.
Mal.4.5, Day of the Lord. p.p.Is.2.12; Jl.2.1 D.D.v.14.	12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jê-ry'sâ-lêm; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.		Or, shall abide.
p.p.ch.12.2. Is.3.1, Jerusalem (3).	13 And it shall be in that day, <i>that</i> there shall be no light, neither shall there be cold, nor frost.		p.p.Ne.3.1.
2 S.12.31, Horrors of War.	14 And it shall be in that day, <i>that</i> there shall be no light, neither shall there be cold, nor frost.		p.p.Je.31.40. Is.1.26, Restoration (2), [Mal.3.4. Jb.11.18, Security.

CHAPTER 14

Destruction of Jerusalem. 3 Coming of Christ, and graces of his kingdom. 12 Plague of Jerusalem's enemies. 16 The remnant shall turn to the Lord, 20 and their spoils shall be holy.

BEHOLD, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jê-ry'sâ-lêm to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the wom-

en ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 ¶ Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Ôlives, which is before Jê-ry'sâ-lêm on the east, and the mount of Ôlives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Ā'zâl: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Ūz-zî'ah king of Jû'dah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the light shall not be clear, *nor* dark:

7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, *that* at evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living waters shall go out from Jê-ry'sâ-lêm; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Ge'bâ to Rim'mon south of Jê-ry'sâ-lêm: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Bën'jamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hâ-nân'-e-el unto the king's winepresses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jê-ry'sâ-lêm shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jê-ry'sâ-lêm; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

Or, discomfiture.	13 And it shall come to pass in that day, <i>that</i> a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.	ru'sā-lēm to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.	De.26.10, Worship God, [Mt.4.10. p.p.Je.14.3. De.8.15, Drought.
2 Chr.15.6, Civil Strife.	14 And Jū'dah also shall fight at Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.	18 And if the family of E'gypt go not up, and come not, <i>that have no rain</i> ; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.	Or, come not, upon whom [there is not rain. Le.26.21, Plagues.
Or, thou also, O Judah, [shall.	15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.	19 This shall be the punishment of E'gypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.	Le.23.34, Feast of Taber- [nacles.
Ge.34.28, Spoil.	16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, <i>that</i> every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jē-ru'sā-lēm shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.	20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.	Or, This shall be the <i>sin</i> . Is.13.11, Punishment.
Le 26.21, Plagues.	17 And it shall be, <i>that</i> who-so will not come up of <i>all</i> the families of the earth unto Jē-	21 Yea, every pot in Jē-ru'sā-lēm and in Jū'dah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Cā-nāan-ite in the house of the LORD of hosts.	Ex.28.33, Bells. Ex.39.30, Holiness (1), [1 Th.3.13. p.p.Eze.46.20; ch.9.15.
See Gentiles (1), Ge.22.18.			p.p.Ne.8.10; Ro.14.6; [1 Co.10.31.
p.p.Is.66.23.			
Ps.22.27, Universal Wor- [ship, Ro.14.11.			
Ex.15.18, God, King.			
Le.23.34, Feast of Taber- [nacles, Jn.7.2.			
p.p.Is.60.12.			p.p.Re.21.27; 22.15. Nu.1.51, Exclusion (3). Ps.134.1, House of God.

MALACHI

CHAPTER 1

B.C.397 (?)	God by Malachi complains of Israel's ingratitude, 6 irreligiousness, 12 and profaneness.	ter, where <i>is</i> my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?	See Impiety, Ex.5.2. Je.5.31, Corrupt Priests. Pr.1.30, Despisers. See Striving with God, [Jb.9.3.
2 K.9.25, Burden.	THE burden of the word of the LORD to Is'ra-el by Māl'a-chī.	7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD <i>is</i> contemptible.	Or, Bring unto, etc. [De.15.21.
See "Word" Inspired, [Je.36.2.	2 I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not E'sau Jā'cob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jā'cob,	8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, <i>is it</i> not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, <i>is it</i> not evil? offer it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.	Ex.25.23, Table (2). p.p.1 S.2.17.
De.7.8, God's Love.	3 And I hated E'sau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.	9 And now, I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.	Pr.11.24, Parsimony. See Unblemished, Ex.12.5.
p.p.ch.2.14.	4 Whereas E'dom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.	10 Who <i>is there</i> even among you that would shut the doors for <i>nought</i> ? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.	Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offer- [ings.
p.p.Ro.9.13.	5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Is'ra-el.	11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name <i>shall be</i>	Or, beseech the face of [God, etc. Heb. been from your hand.
See Chosen Ones, De.7.6.	6 ¶ A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where <i>is</i> mine honour? and if I be a mas-		Nu.11.1, Divine Displeasure.
See Reprobation, Le.26.17.			Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offer- [ings.
p.p.Je.49.16.			Ps.22.27, Universal Worship. Ps.72.16, Growth of King- [dom.
Ge.36.9, Edomites.			Ps.2.8, Missions, Mt.24.14.
Ge.11.4, Men's Plans.			
See Wicked Confounded, [Ge.11.8.			
See Wicked Despised, [Jb.27.23.			
Ps.69.24, Divine Indignation.			
Ps.21.13, God Exalted.			
Ex.20.12, Filial Honor.			
Ep.6.5, Servants' Duty.			
See Rebellion (1), De.9.24.			
See Christ, Master, Lu.5.5.			

Ge.22.18, Gentiles (1), Ep.3.6.
Ex.30.1, Incense, Lu.1.10.
See Gospel Universal,
[Mt.24.14.
Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.
See Accessions, Ac.2.41.

Le.19.8, Sacrilege (1).
p.p.v.7.

p.p.Is.43.22.

Pr.1.22, Scorners.

p.p.v.8.

Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offer-
[ings.

See Divine Curse, Ge.3.17.
Ps.36.3, Deceit (1).
p.p.Ac.5.2.
See Vows Sacred, Nu.30.2.
See Unblemished, Ex.12.5.
Ex.15.18, God, King.
Ne.9.5, Name of the Lord.

B.C.397 (?)

Je.5.31, Corrupt Priests.
See Rulers Rebuked,
p.p.v.7. [1 S.15.23.
Is.6.10, Spir. Deafness.
Ps.32.9, Stubbornness (1).
See Glorify God, Ps.22.23.

Ge.3.17, Divine Curse.

See "Word" Despised,
[Ps.50.17.

p.p.Le.26.16.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).
p.p.Na.3.6.
See Hebrew Festivals,
[Ex.23.14.
Or, *it shall take you away*
[to it.
Ex.6.7, Knowledge (5).

p.p.Nu.3.45.

Ge.17.2, Covenant (2).
See Life (4), De.32.47.
Ps.4.8, Peace (1).
De.10.12, Fear God.

Pr.12.19, Truthfulness,
[2 Co.12.6.
Ps.37.30, Mouth of the
[Righteous, Ro.15.6.
Ge.5.22, Walking with God,
[Re.3.4.
See Soul-winners, Pr.11.30.

p.p.De.17.9.

See Instruction (2), 1 S.9.27.
Nu.16.28, God's Messengers.

great among the Gën'tiles; and
in every place incense *shall be*
offered unto my name, and a
pure offering: for my name
shall be great among the hea-
then, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it,
in that ye say, The table of the
LORD is polluted; and the fruit
thereof, *even* his meat, is con-
temptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what
a weariness *is it!* and ye have
snuffed at it, saith the LORD of
hosts; and ye brought *that*
which was torn, and the lame,
and the sick; thus ye brought
an offering: should I accept
this of your hand? saith the
LORD.

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver,
which hath in his flock a male,
and voweth, and sacrificeth un-
to the Lord a corrupt thing:
for *I am* a great King, saith
the LORD of hosts, and my name
is dreadful among the heathen.

CHAPTER 2

*The priests are sharply reproved for
profaning the covenant given them:
11 and the people for strange mar-
riages, 13 treachery, 17 and im-
piety.*

AND now, O ye priests, this
commandment *is* for you.
2 If ye will not hear, and if
ye will not lay *it* to heart, to
give glory unto my name, saith
the LORD of hosts, I will even
send a curse upon you, and I
will curse your blessings: yea,
I have cursed them already,
because ye do not lay *it* to
heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your
seed, and spread dung upon
your faces, *even* the dung of
your solemn feasts; and *one*
shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I
have sent this commandment
unto you, that my covenant
might be with Lē'vī, saith the
LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him
of life and peace; and I gave
them to him *for* the fear where-
with he feared me, and was
afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his
mouth, and iniquity was not
found in his lips: he walked
with me in peace and equity,
and did turn many away from
iniquity.

7 For the priest's lips should
keep knowledge, and they
should seek the law at his
mouth: for he *is* the messenger
of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of
the way; ye have caused many
to stumble at the law; ye
have corrupted the covenant
of Lē'vī, saith the LORD of
hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made
you contemptible and base be-
fore all the people, according
as ye have not kept my ways,
but have been partial in the
law.

10 Have we not all one father?
hath not one God created us?
why do we deal treacherously
every man against his brother,
by profaning the covenant of
our fathers?

11 ¶ Jū'dah hath dealt treach-
erously, and an abomination is
committed in Is'ra-el and in Jē-
rū'sā-lēm; for Jū'dah hath pro-
faned the holiness of the LORD
which he loved, and hath mar-
ried the daughter of a strange
god.

12 The LORD will cut off the
man that doeth this, the master
and the scholar, out of the
tabernacles of Jā'cob, and him
that offereth an offering unto
the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done
again, covering the altar of the
LORD with tears, with weeping,
and with crying out, inasmuch
that he regardeth not the of-
fering any more, or receiveth
it with good will at your
hand.

14 Yet ye say, Wherefore?
Because the LORD hath been
witness between thee and the
wife of thy youth, against
whom thou hast dealt treach-
erously: yet *is* she thy com-
panion, and the wife of thy
covenant.

15 And did not he make one?
Yet had he the residue of the
spirit. And wherefore one?
That he might seek a godly
seed. Therefore take heed to
your spirit, and let none deal
treacherously against the wife
of his youth.

16 For the LORD, the God of
Is'ra-el, saith that he hateth
putting away: for *one* cover-
eth violence with his garment,
saith the LORD of hosts: there-
fore take heed to your spirit,
that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the
LORD with your words. Yet
ye say, Wherein have we wearied
him? When ye say, Every
one that doeth evil *is* good in
the sight of the LORD, and he
delighteth in them; or, Where
is the God of judgment?

See Corrupt Priests, Je.5.31.
2 Chr.15.2, Forsaking
[God (1).
See Seducers, 2 K.21.9.
Is.57.14, Stumbling-blocks,
[Mt.16.23.
Le.26.15, Covenant-break-
[ers.

p.p.1 S.2.30; Mi.3.7.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1).

Le.19.15, Partiality Forbid-
[den, 1 Ti.5.21.

Pr.22.2, Brotherhood of
[Man, Mk.3.34.
De.32.6, Universal Father,
[Mt.23.9.
Ge.1.26, Creator (2), Ac.17.28.
Jud.16.19, Treachery.

p.p.Je.3.7-9.
De.7.25, Abominations.

Ex.15.11, God's Holiness.

Jud.2.17, Spir. Adultery.

Jb.22.16, Wicked Cut Off.
Or, *him that waketh and*
him that answereth, out
of the tabernacles, etc.

p.p.ch.1.10.

See Sin Separates, Ex.33.3.
Ge.4.5, Unacceptable Offer-
[ings.

See Appeal to God, Ge.31.50.

See Marriage (2), Ge.2.24.

Or, *excellency* of the spirit,
[etc.

Ps.25.13, Seed of the Right-
[eous.

Ge.2.24, Husbands' Duty.
Or, *deal unfaithfully, etc.*

p.p.Mt.5.32.
See Divorce, De.24.1.
Ge.6.13, Violence.

Mt.6.1, Take Heed.

Jb.16.3, Evil Words.

Pr.17.15, Palliation of Sin,
[Ro.1.32.

Ps.73.11, Scoffers.

B.C.397 (?)

Forerunner, Mt.11.10.

Ge.3.15, Messianic Proph-
[ecies.]

See Seeking Christ, Mk.1.37.

Ec.9.12, Sudden Events,
[Mt.24.27.]

Mt.24.1, Temple (3).
Mt.21.37, Divine Messenger.
p.p.Hag.2.7.

p.p.Mt.3.10-12.

1 S.6.20, Who Can Stand?
[Re.6.17.]

Nu.31.23, Fire (4), 1 Co.3.13.
p.p.Is.4.4.

Jb.23.10, Spir. Refining,
[1 Pe.1.7.]

Ps.17.3, Life Tested, Lu.6.48.

Ps.65.3, Cleansing (3),
[Ep.5.26.]

De.33.19, Sacrifices of Right-
[eousness.]

p.p.Ps.51.17-19.

Le.1.4, Acceptable Offer-
[ings.]

Is.1.26, Restoration (2).

Le.26.16, Threatenings.

De.18.25, God a Judge.

De.18.10, Sorcery, Ac.8.11.

Ex.20.14, Adultery.

Le.6.3, Perjury, 1 Ti.1.10.

Ex.23.9, Oppression (1).

Jb.7.1, Hireling, Jn.10.13.

Le.19.13, Wages, Lu.3.14.

De.10.18, Widow and Father-
[less (2).]

Ex.22.21, Strangers (1).

See Godless, Jb.34.9.

Ps.33.11, Immutability,
[He.1.12.]

See Divine Constancy
[De.4.31.]

See Preservation, De.6.24.

De.28.20, Forsaking God (2).

Ex.18.20, Ordinances, Lu.1.6.

Ge.3.11, Disobedience (2).
E.K.17.13, Repentance (1).

E.K.8.48, Returning to God,
[Lu.15.20.]

Ps.34.18, Prom. to Penitent.

Ps.81.11, Call Refused.

Pr.11.24, Parsimony, Mt.26.8.

b.32.1, Self-righteous-
[ness (2).]

Chr.29.7, Offerings With-
[held, Ac.5.2.]

Ge.3.17, Divine Curse,
[Ga.3.10.]

Ge.14.20, Tithes, Mt.23.23.

Chr.31.10, Benevolence (2).
[Lu.6.38.]

K.3.16, Preparation for
[Blessings.]

Ps.41.1, Prom. to Liberal

CHAPTER 3

Messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ. 7 Rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 Promise of blessing to them that fear God.

BEHOLD, I will send my mes-
senger, and he shall pre-
pare the way before me: and
the Lord, whom ye seek, shall
suddenly come to his temple,
even the messenger of the cove-
nant, whom ye delight in: be-
hold, he shall come, saith the
LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day
of his coming? and who shall
stand when he appeareth? for
he is like a refiner's fire, and
like fullers' sope:

3 And he shall sit as a refiner
and purifier of silver: and he
shall purify the sons of Lévi,
and purge them as gold and
silver, that they may offer unto
the LORD an offering in right-
eousness.

4 Then shall the offering of
Jū'dah and Jē-ry sā-lēm be pleas-
ant unto the LORD, as in the
days of old, and as in former
years.

5 And I will come near to you
to judgment; and I will be a
swift witness against the sor-
cerers, and against the adul-
terers, and against false swear-
ers, and against those that
oppress the hireling in his
wages, the widow, and the fa-
therless, and that turn aside the
stranger from his right, and
fear not me, saith the LORD of
hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, I change
not; therefore ye sons of Jā-
cob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of
your fathers ye are gone away
from mine ordinances, and have
not kept them. Return unto
me, and I will return unto you,
saith the LORD of hosts. But
ye said, Wherein shall we re-
turn?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? Yet
ye have robbed me. But ye say,
Wherein have we robbed thee?
In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse:
for ye have robbed me, even
this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into
the storehouse, that there may
be meat in mine house, and
prove me now herewith, saith
the LORD of hosts, if I will not
open you the windows of heav-
en, and pour you out a blessing,
that there shall not be room
enough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke the de-
vourer for your sakes, and he
shall not destroy the fruits of
your ground; neither shall your
vine cast her fruit before the
time in the field, saith the LORD
of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call
you blessed: for ye shall be a
delightful land, saith the
LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been
stout against me, saith the
LORD. Yet ye say, What have
we spoken so much against
thee?

14 Ye have said, It is vain to
serve God: and what profit is
it that we have kept his ordi-
nance, and that we have walked
mournfully before the LORD of
hosts?

15 And now we call the proud
happy; yea, they that work
wickedness are set up; yea,
they that tempt God are even
delivered.

16 Then they that feared the
LORD spake often one to an-
other: and the LORD heark-
ened, and heard it, and a book
of remembrance was written
before him for them that feared
the LORD, and that thought up-
on his name.

17 And they shall be mine,
saith the LORD of hosts, in that
day when I make up my jewels;
and I will spare them, as a man
spareth his own son that serveth
him.

18 Then shall ye return, and
discern between the righteous
and the wicked, between him
that serveth God and him that
serveth him not.

CHAPTER 4

God's judgment on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good: 5 he tells of Elijah's coming and office.

FOR, behold, the day cometh,
that shall burn as an oven;
and all the proud, yea, and all
that do wickedly, shall be stub-
ble: and the day that cometh
shall burn them up, saith the
LORD of hosts, that it shall
leave them neither root nor
branch.

2 ¶ Unto you that fear my
name shall the Sun of right-
eousness arise with healing in
his wings; and ye shall go
forth, and grow up as calves of
the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the
wicked; for they shall be ashes
under the soles of your feet in
the day that I shall do this,
saith the LORD of hosts.

See Immunity, Ex.8.22.

De.4.40, Godliness Profit-
[able.]
p.p.Zec.8.12.

p.p.Is.61.9; 65.23.
Ps.1.1, Blessed Ones.
See Fruitful Land, Ex.3.8.

Jb.16.3, Evil Words, Col.2.4.

Jb.32.1, Self-righteous-
[ness (2).]

Ex.5.2, Impiety.
Ps.73.11, Scoffers.
Jb.34.9, Godless, Ro.1.30.
2 K.17.14, Impenitence (2).

Ps.40.4, The Proud, ch.4.1.
See Earthly Joy, Jb.20.5.
See Prosperity (1), Jb.12.6.

Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.
Ps.66.16, Testimony (3),
[Mt.9.31.]

De.6.7, Spir. Talk, Lu.24.14.

Ps.119.63, Saints' Fell w-
[ship, Lu.24.15.]

See Book of Life, Ex.32.33.

Ge.8.1, Saints Remembered.
1 S.12.14, Fear of God,
[Lu.1.50.]

See Meditation (1), Jos.1.8.

De.7.6, Chosen Ones.
Ps.89.17, Divine Favor (3).

De.32.10, Church Precious,
[Ac.20.28.]

Ex.34.7, Mercy Promised.

Ps.37.28, Prom. to Saints.
p.p.Ge.18.25; Ex.11.7.

Jb.36.7, The Righteous.
Ps.11.5, The Wicked (2),
[Ro.2.9.]

Pr.10.6, Saints and Sinners.

B.C.397 (?)

Jl.2.11, Great Day, Jn.12.48.

Is.33.14, Eternal Fire.
Le.2.4, Ovens, Mt.6.30.

Ps.40.4, The Proud, 1 Ti.6.4.

Jb.21.18, Stubble.
Jb.40.12, Abasement (1),
[Lu.1.52.]

Ps.11.6, Future Punish-
[ment, Mt.18.9.]

Ps.37.38, End of the Wicked.
Is.34.2, Destruction (2),
[Lu.3.9.]

Ne.5.15, Godly Fear.
Is.21.12, Spir. Dawn, Lu.1.78.

See Christ the Light, Is.9.2.

Ps.41.4, Spir. Healing.
R.V. go forth, and gambol
[as calves]

2 Co.9.10, Spir. Growth.

Ps.44.5, Spir. Victory,
[Lu.10.19.]

p.p.Jb.40.12; Mi.5.8.

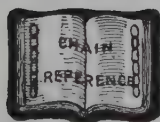
De.26.16, Obedience (1).	4 ¶ Remember ye the law of	coming of the great and dread-	See John the Baptist, Is.40.3
De.17.19, Keep the Law.	Mō'ses my servant, which I	ful day of the LORD:	Day of the Lord, 1 Co.5.5.
Ex.34.32, Lawgiver (2).	commanded unto him in Hō'reb	6 And he shall turn the heart	p.p.Lu.1.17.
Ex.3.1, Mt. Horeb.	for all Is'ra-el, with the statutes	of the fathers to the children,	Or, with the children, etc.
Ex.15.26, Statutes.	and judgments.	and the heart of the children	
	5 Behold, I will send you	to their fathers, lest I come and	
1 K.17 1, Elijah, Mt.17.3.	Ē-li'jah the prophet before the	smite the earth with a curse.	See Divine Curse, Ge.3.17.

THE END OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

THE MARGINAL CHAIN-REFERENCE NEW TESTAMENT

CONTAINING
IMPROVED NUMERICAL SYSTEM OF
CHAIN-REFERENCES

TOGETHER WITH
VERSE AND CHAPTER ANALYSIS AND
MANY OTHER ORIGINAL AND
PRACTICAL HELPS



B. B. KIRKBRIDE BIBLE CO.
INDIANAPOLIS, INDIANA

OLD TESTAMENT

1	LONGING	Job 23. 3
2	CREATOR	Gen. 1. 1
3	MAJESTIC GOD	Ex. 19. 18
4	FIRST THINGS	Gen. 1. 1
5	SPIRITUAL DARKNESS	Ps. 82. 5
6	SATAN'S VICTORY	Gen. 3. 6
7	SIN'S CURSE	Gen. 3. 17-19
8	DEATH REGNANT	Gen. 3. 19
9	BLOODY SACRIFICES	Ex. 12. 3-7
10	BONDAGE	Pr. 5. 22
11	LAW	Ex. 20. 1-17
12	TYPES AND SHADOWS	Heb. 8. 5
13	OUTWARD CEREMONIES	Heb. 9. 10
14	THE LETTER	Rom. 7. 6
15	PROPHECY	Isa. 11. 1, 2
16	EXPECTED MESSIAH	Mal. 3. 1
17	PARADISE LOST	Gen. 3. 23

400
SILENT
YEARS

CHRIST

NEW TESTAMENT

1	REALIZATION	Jn. 1. 45
2	REDEEMER	Gal. 3. 13
3	OUR FATHER	Mat. 6. 9
4	LAST THINGS	II Pet. 3. 10
5	RIISING SUN	Jn. 8. 12
6	SATAN'S DEFEAT	Rev. 20. 10
7	SIN'S REMEDY	Jn. 3. 16
8	LIFE ETERNAL	Jn. 5. 24
9	CHRIST, THE LAMB	Jn. 1. 29
10	LIBERTY	Rom. 8. 2
11	GOSPEL	Rom. 1. 16
12	SUBSTANCE	Heb. 10. 34
13	INWARD EXPERIENCE	Luk. 24. 32
14	THE SPIRIT	Gal. 5. 5
15	FULFILLMENT	Acts 3. 18, 19
16	OUR SAVIOUR	Luk. 2. 11
17	PARADISE REGAINED	Rev. 22. 14

CONTRAST BETWEEN THE OLD TESTAMENT AND THE NEW TESTAMENT

NOTE: Follow the topics by numbers across the page.

No. 1 Longing (in the Old Testament) corresponds to No. 1 Realization (in the New Testament).

No. 2 Creator (in the Old Testament) corresponds to No. 2 Redeemer (in the New Testament) etc., etc.

SAINT MATTHEW

2265 **Writer, Matthew.**
 4262 **Analysis of the Book.**
KeyWord "Fulfilled."
Emphatic Thought.
 Fulfillment of Old
 Testament Prophecy.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life.
 1400 Genealogy of Christ.
 719 Christ's Humanity.

[Ga. 4. 4.]
 723 Son of David, ch. 12.23.

15 Abraham.

1802 Isaac.

1837 Jacob.

2749 Pharez, Lu. 3.33.

520 Boaz, Lu. 3.32.

1889 Jesse.

919 David.

354 Bath-sheba.

1824 Kings of Judah.

3414 Solomon.

2083 Rehoboam.

8 Abijam.

265 Asa.

1866 Jehoshaphat.

1863 Jehoram (a).

3744 Uzziah.

1925 Jotham.

103 Ahaz.

1585 Hezekiah.

2245 Manasseh (b).

130 Amon.

1923 Josiah.

1859 Jehoiachin.

1826 **Captivity** (2).

329 Babylon.

3991 Zerubbabel.

1918 Joseph (b), ch. 2.13.

2259 Mary (a), Lu. 1.27.

719 Christ's Humanity.

CHAPTER 1

*The genealogy of Jesus Christ: 18
 Mary's miraculous conception;
 Jesus is born: 21, 23 his names.*

THE book of the generation
 of Jē'sus Christ, the son of
 Dā'vid, the son of Ā'brā'hām.

2 Ā'brā'hām begat I'saac; and
 I'saac begat Jā'cob; and Jā'cob
 begat Jū'das and his brethren;
 3 And Jū'das begat Phā'rēs and
 Zā'rā of Thā'mar; and Phā'rēs
 begat Ēs'rom; and Ēs'rom begat
 Ā'ram;

4 And Ā'ram begat Ā-min'a-
 dāb; and Ā-min'a-dāb begat
 Nā-ās'son; and Nā-ās'son begat
 Sāl'mōn;

5 And Sāl'mōn begat Bō'ōz of
 Rā'chāb; and Bō'ōz begat Ō'bed
 of Ruth; and Ō'bed begat Jēs'se;

6 And Jēs'se begat Dā'vid the
 king; and Dā'vid the king begat
 Sōl'o-mon of her *that had been
 the wife of U-rī'as*;

7 And Sōl'o-mon begat Rō-bō'-
 am; and Rō-bō'am begat Ā-bī'ā;
 and Ā-bī'ā begat Ā'sā;

8 And Ā'sā begat Jōs'a-phāt;
 and Jōs'a-phāt begat Jō'ram;
 and Jō'ram begat O-zī'as;

9 And O-zī'as begat Jō'a-thām;
 and Jō'a-thām begat Ā'chāz; and
 Ā'chāz begat Ēz-e-kī'as;

10 And Ēz-e-kī'as begat Mā-
 nās'sēs; and Mā-nās'sēs begat
 Ā'mon; and Ā'mon begat Jō-
 sī'as;

11 And Jō-sī'as begat Jēch-o-
 nī'as and his brethren, about the
 time they were carried away to
 Bāb'ŷ-lon:

12 And after they were brought
 to Bāb'ŷ-lon, Jēch-o-nī'as begat
 Sā-lā-thī-el; and Sā-lā-thī-el begat
 Zō-rōb'a-bēl;

13 And Zō-rōb'a-bēl begat Ā-bī'-
 ud; and Ā-bī'ud begat Ē-lī'a-
 kim; and Ē-lī'a-kim begat Ā'zōr;
 14 And Ā'zōr begat Sā'dōc; and
 Sā'dōc begat Ā'chim; and Ā'chim
 begat Ē-lī'ud;

15 And Ē-lī'ud begat Ē-le-ā'zar;
 and Ē-le-ā'zar begat Māt'than;
 and Māt'than begat Jā'cob;

16 And Jā'cob begat Jō'seph
 the husband of Mā'ry, of whom
 was born Jē'sus, who is called
 Christ.

17 So all the generations from
 Ā'brā'hām to Dā'vid are four-

teen generations; and from Dā'-
 vid until the carrying away into
 Bāb'ŷ-lon are fourteen genera-
 tions; and from the carrying
 away into Bāb'ŷ-lon unto Christ
 are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jē'sus
 Christ was on this wise: When as
 his mother Mā'ry was espoused
 to Jō'seph, before they came
 together, she was found with
 child of the Hō'lŷ Ghōst.

19 Then Jō'seph her husband,
 being a just *man*, and not will-
 ing to make her a publick ex-
 ample, was minded to put her
 away privily.

20 But while he thought on
 these things, behold, the angel
 of the Lord appeared unto him
 in a dream, saying, Jō'seph, thou
 son of Dā'vid, fear not to take
 unto thee Mā'ry thy wife: for
 that which is conceived in her
 is of the Hō'lŷ Ghōst.

21 And she shall bring forth
 a son, and thou shalt call his
 name Jē'SUS: for he shall save
 his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that
 it might be fulfilled which was
 spoken of the Lord by the
 prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be
 with child, and shall bring
 forth a son, and they shall call
 his name Ēm-mān'u-el, which
 being interpreted is, God with
 us.

24 Then Jō'seph being raised
 from sleep did as the angel of
 the Lord had bidden him, and
 took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she
 had brought forth her firstborn
 son: and he called his name
 Jē'SUS.

CHAPTER 2

*Wise men enquire after Christ. 13
 Joseph fleeth into Egypt. 16 Herod
 slayeth the children: 19 Christ
 brought out of Egypt.*

NOW when Jē'sus was born
 in Bēth'lē-hēm of Jū-dā'a
 in the days of Hēr'od the king,
 behold, there came wise men
 from the east to Jē-ru'sā-lēm,

2 Saying, Where is he that is
 born King of the Jews? for we
 have seen his star in the east,
 and are come to worship him,

The Birth of Jesus Christ

p.p.Lu.1.27.

2259 Mary (a).

1619 Betrothals.

720 Incarnation.

806 Conception, Lu. 1.24.

3870 Notable Women.

2986 Piety.

1998 Kindness.

p.p.De.24.1.

659 Charitableness.

2359 Meditation (2).

144 Angels Appear,
 [ch.2.13.]

1038 Dreams (2), ch.2.12.

1020 "Fear Not."

1019 Encouragement.

1468 Divine Divine.

p.p.Lu.1.35; Is.7.14.

4217 Virgin Birth.

1655 Births Foretold,
 [Lu.1.13.]

2516 Wonderful Name.

3360 Saviour.

2890 **Messianic**

Prophecies

2892 Fulfillm't (1), ch.2.15.

430 God's Word Sure.

3758 Virgins, ch.25.1.

720 Incarnation.

1741 Immanuel.

1653 Children Named.

702 Christ Divine (2).

1271 Divine Presence.

1918 Joseph (b).

2615 Obedience (2).

663 Chastity.

3459 First-born.

1653 Children Named.

2516 Wonderful Name.

B.C.4.

Visit of the Wise Men

p.p.Lu.2.4.

408 Bethlehem, v.16.

1578 Herod the Great, v.3.

3847 Wise Men.

1881 Jerusalem.

307 Seeking Christ.

3421 Christ, King, ch.21.5.

p.p.Nu.24.17; Is.60.3.

3922 Christ Worshipped.

1578 Herod the Great, v.7.

3019 No Peace.

3018 Unrest.

p.p.Ps.2.1.

862 Council, ch.5.22.

3336 Craftiness.

2890 **Messianic**

Prophecies

p.p.Mal.2.7.

408 Bethlehem.

430 God's Word Sure.

p.p.Jn.7.42.

p.p.Mi.5.2.

1954 Judea.

3421 Christ, King.

4154 Foreordained Plan.

717 Christ's Dominion.

1578 Herod the Great, v.12.

3847 Wise Men.

3437 Stars.

408 Bethlehem.

3709 Deception (2).

2995 Hypocrites.

3335 Dissimulation.

307 Seeking Christ.

1465 Divine Guidance.

1271 Divine Presence.

Guidance of the Star

1933 Rejoicing (2), Lu.1.47.

1927 Great Joy, ch.28.8.

2259 Mary (a), Lu.2.43.

2622 Obeisance, Lu.8.41.

3922 Christ Worshipped,

[ch.14.33.

2125 Presents.

1431 Gold (1).

1321 Frankincense.

2485 Myrrh, Mk.15.23.

3364 Divine Protection.

1038 Dreams (2), v.19.

1578 Herod the Great, v.16.

3149 **Satan Defeated**

144 Angels Appear,

[ch.28.2.

1918 Joseph (b), v.19.

1468 Divine Direction.

1038 Dreams (2).

2913 Preservation:

1342 Fugitives.

2910 Divine Keeper.

2212 Christ Hated.

Flight Into Egypt

2615 Obedience (2).

3067 Wicked Confounded.

1100 Egypt.

369 Hiding Place.

2892 Fulfillment (1), v.23.

2890 Messianic Prophecies.

707 Son of God, ch.3.17.

p.p.Ho.11.1.

The Slaughter of the

Innocents

1578 Herod the Great,

[Lu.1.5.

3 When Hēr'od the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jē-ru'sā-lēm with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bēth'lē-hēm of Jū-dā'a: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bēth'lē-hēm, *in* the land of Jū'dā, art not the least among the princes of Jū'dā: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Iṣ-ra-el.

7 Then Hēr'od, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bēth'lē-hēm, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mā'ry his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Hēr'od, they departed into their own country another way.

13 ¶ And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Jō'seph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into E'gypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Hēr'od will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into E'gypt:

15 And was there until the death of Hēr'od: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of E'gypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Hēr'od, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise

men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bēth'lē-hēm, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jēr'e-m'y the prophet, saying,

18 In Rā'mā was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rā-chel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Hēr'od was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Jō'seph in E'gypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Iṣ-ra-el: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Iṣ-ra-el.

22 But when he heard that Ār-chē-lā'us did reign in Jū-dā'a in the room of his father Hēr'od, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Gāl-il-ee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nā'z'a-rēth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nā'z'a-rēne.

CHAPTER 3

John preacheth; his office, 5 and baptism: 7 he rebuketh the Pharisees. 13 Christ baptized by John in Jordan.

IN those days came Jōhn the Bāp'tist, preaching in the wilderness of Jū-dā'a,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet E-śā'ias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Jōhn had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 ¶ Then went out to him Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and all Jū-dā'a, and all the region round about Jōr-dan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jōr-dan, confessing their sins.

3953 Man's Wrath.

2001 Cruelty (2).

2450 Murder (2), Ac.7.58.

408 Bethlehem, Lu.2.4.

2452 Infanticide, Ac.7.19.

3847 Wise Men.

430 God's Word Sure.

p.p.Je.31.15.

2945 Ramah.

1945 Lamentations,

[Lu.23.27.

2941 Rachel.

1624 Maternal Love.

The Return to Nazareth

144 Angels Appear.

1038 Dreams (2), v.22.

1918 Joseph (b), Lu.2.4.

1468 Divine Direction.

2911 Divine Care.

2909 Divine Overshadow-

[ing,

2161 Death of the Wicked.

2615 Obedience (2).

1578 (3) Archelaus.

1578 Herod the Great.

859 Fear of Man.

1038 Dreams (2), ch.27.19.

1384 Galilee, ch.21.11.

2571 Nazareth, ch.4.13.

2892 Fulfillment (1),

[ch.4.14.

1891 Jesus of Nazareth,

2570 Nazarene, Ac.24.5.

The Preaching of John

the Baptist,

Mk.1.3; Lu.3.2;

Jn.1.6-8, 19-28.

1903 John the Baptist, v.13

2087 Preaching, ch.9.35.

3831 Wildernesses, ch.4.1.

2706 Repentance (1),

[Lu.13.3

26 Accepted Time.

2010 Kingdom at hand,

[ch.4.17.

2892 Fulfillment (1).

1803 Isaiah, ch.4.14.

1904 Forerunner.

2954 Preparation for Bless-

[ings

1562 Obstacles Removed.

3209 Asceticism, ch.9.14.

1042 Clothing, Mk.12.38.

1420 Girdle (1).

81 Locusts.

1675 Honey, Lu.24.42.

3207 Appetites Restrained

p.p.Mk.1.5.

901 Curiosity.

1915 Jordan.

760 John's Baptism,

[ch.21.21

818 Confession of Sin (3)

4084 Plainness of Speech.
 3171 Pharisees, ch.15.1.
 3172 Sadducees, ch.16.6.
 2671 Denunciations,
 [ch.23.33.
 1401 Evil Generation, ch.
 3132 God's Wrath. [12.39.
 4091 Results Demanded.
 1336 Fruitfulness, Jn.15.16.
 4147 Delusions.
 1725 Jewish Pride.
 15 Abraham.
 3808 God's Power.
 3810 Divine Ability.

New Dispensation

3069 End of the Wicked.
 1340 Unfruitfulness,
 [ch.13.22.
 3665 Trees (2).
 760 John's Baptism.
 2706 Repentance (1).
 1716 Humility (3).
 4215 Unworthiness Felt,
 [ch.8.8.
 716 Preëminence of
 [Christ, Jn.3.31.
 1603 "Spirit" Promised,
 2032 "Searcher." [Lu.11.13.
 291 Separation (5).
 3823 Wheat (2), ch.13.30.
 73 Winnowing.
 3076 Chaff.
 1373 Eternal Fire, ch.13.42.
The Baptism of Jesus,
 Lu.3.21; Jn.1.21.
 1903 John the Baptist,
 [Jn.1.15.
 759 Christ Baptized,
 [Mk.1.9.
 4215 Unworthiness Felt.
 1716 Humility (3), ch.8.8.
 3193 Self-abasement.

2731 Christ's Perfection.
 1175 Christ's Example.
 3078 Christ's Righteous-
 3234 Submission (2) [ness.
 p.p.Mk.1.10.
 758 Baptism (3).
 1548 Heaven Opened,
 [Ac.7.56.

The Descent of the "Spirit"

1610 "Spirit" upon Christ,
 [Jn.1.32.
 456 Doves, ch.10.16.
 703 Divine Witness,
 [ch.17.5
 707 Son of God, ch.8.29.
 706 Beloved Son.
 1253 Pleading God, Jn.8.29.

Temptation of Christ, Mk.1.12; Lu.4.1.

297 Solitude.
 1611 "Spirit" Guides.
 3831 Wildernesses, Lu.3.2.
 3587 Christ's Temptation,
 [Lu.4.2.
 3214 Fasting (3), Lu.18.12.
 1732 Hunger, ch.12.1.
 721 Christ's Humanity (2).

3151 Satan's Work,
 [ch.13.19.
 707 Son of God. See "Ifs."
 4149 Divinity Challenged,
 [v.6.

7 But when he saw many of the Phā'rī-sees and Sād'du-cess come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Ā'brā'hām to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Ā'brā'hām.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Hō'ly Ghōst, and with fire:

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶Then cometh Jē'sus from Gālī-lee to Jōr'dan unto Jōhn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Jōhn forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jē'sus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jē'sus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER 4.

Christ fasteth, is tempted, and overcometh: 17 he beginneth to preach: 18 he calleth some disciples: 23 he teacheth in the synagogue.

THEN was Jē'sus led up of the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said,

It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jē'sus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jē'sus unto him, Get thee hence, Sāt'an: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶Now when Jē'sus had heard that Jōhn was cast into prison, he departed into Gālī-lee;

13 And leaving Nāz'a-rēth, he came and dwelt in Cā-pēr-na-ūm, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zāb'ulōn and Nēph'tha-lim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Ē-sā'ias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zāb'ulōn, and the land of Nēph'tha-lim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jōr'dan, Gālī-lee of the Gēn'-tiles;

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 From that time Jē'sus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶And Jē'sus, walking by the sea of Gālī-lee, saw two brethren, Sī'mon called Pē'tēr, and Ān'drew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

361 Spir. Weapons,
 2153 Spir. Life. [2 Co.10.4.
 416 "Word" as Food,
 4126 Word of Life. [1Pe.2.2.
 3587 Christ's Temptation.
 1885 Holy City.
 3580 Temple (4), Ac.3.1.

707 Son of God.
 3593 Enticers.
 4149 Divinity Challenged,
 [ch.27.40.

Scripture Wrested,
 ch.22.29.
 p.p.2 Co.4.2.2 Pe.3.16.

1028 False Doctrine.
 3153 Satan, Deceiver.
 2921 Presumption.
 3589 Temptation Resisted.
 R.V.Thou shalt not
 make a trial, etc.

2447 Mountains.
 503 Earthly Vision,
 [1Jn.2.16.

World Exhibitor

1681 Earthly Honor.
 3044 Earthly Reward.
 3351 Allurements of Sin.
 3947 Devil Worship.
 3589 Temptation Resisted.
 3154 Resist the Devil.
 3921 Worship God, Jn.4.24.

3898 Undivided Service,
 [Lu.16.13.

3149 **Satan's Defeat**
 143 Ministering Angels.

1903 John the Baptist,
 3480 Persecution. [ch.11.2.
 3478 Imprisonment.
 1384 Galilee.

2371 Nazareth, Mk.1.9.
 641 Capernaum, ch.8.5.
 4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
 [59.

2892 Fulfillment (1),
 [ch.8.17.

1803 Isaiah.
 p.p.Is.9.1.

1385 Sea of Galilee.

p.p.Is.42.7; Lu.2.32.
 2179 Spir. Darkness.
 3246 Shadow of Death.
 2168 Christ the Light,
 [Lu.1.79.

4127 Works Prove,
 [Lu.10.37.

Public Ministry of Christ Begins, Mk.1.14; Lu.4.14.
 2087 Preaching.
 2706 Repentance (1).
 2010 Kingdom at Hand,
 [ch.10.7.

Call of Peter and Andrew

1385 Sea of Galilee, ch.8.24.
 2746 Peter, Jn.1.41.
 140 Andrew, Mk.1.29.
 241 Fishermen.
 1017 Followers.
 2082 Apostles Called.
 3908 Soul-winners,
 [ch.18.15.

2619 Obedience to Christ,
3206 Leaving All. [ch.7.24.
1015 Discipleship.

James and John Called

1842 James, ch.10.2.
1902 John, Lu.5.10.
570 Industry.
1790 Divine Call (2).
3899 Immediate Service.
3206 Leaving All.
2615 Obedience (2).
3458 God's Claims First.
1017 Followers.
1075 Christ's Zeal.
3555 Christ, Teacher,
2087 Preaching. [ch.5.2.
1440 Gospel, Ac.20.24.
1539 Christ Heals, ch.8.3.

1684 Fame, ch.9.31.
3524 Syria.
3363 Burden-bearer.
4134 Bringing Men to
[Jesus, ch.8.16.
2787 Christ, Thronged.
1524 Infirmities.
9175 Demoniacs.
3157 Devils Cast Out.
2369 Christ's Miracles.
1512 Palsy, ch.8.6.
3807 Christ's Power.
2738 Popularity of Christ.
2786 Multitudes, ch.13.2.
1384 Galilee.
950 Decapolis, Mk.5.20.
1954 Judæa, ch.19.1.

4222 The Sermon on the Mount, Lu.6.20.

2786 Multitudes.
2447 Mountains.
2080 Disciples.

3555 Christ, Teacher,
[ch.7.29.

1779 Instruction (2).
[Lu.24.27.

Beatitudes, See 4222.

1714 Humility (1).
2008 Heavenly Kingdom,
2712 Contrition, [v.10.
2707 Repentance (2).
783 Comfort (1). [Lu.15.7.
2271 Meekness (2).

1753 Earthly Heritage,
982 Spir. Desire. [Ro.4.13.
985 Thirst Satisfied,
[Jn.4.14.

1123 Spir. Fullness, Jn.15.11

2298 Mercy (2), Lu.6.36.
4086 Promises to Merciful.

2299 Mercy Promised.

1759 Purity, 1 Ti.1.5.

509 Spir. Vision, Jn.14.19.

3190 Seeing God.

3778 Pe'cemak'rs, Ro.14.19.

3732 Strife Forbidden.

742 Children of God,

3480 Persecution. [Lu.20.36.

3475 Suffering for Christ.

490 Blessing of Affliction.

2008 Heavenly Kingdom,
[ch.25.34.

3476 Reproach Suffered.

3483 Persecution (4).

3313 False Accusations,
[ch.27.12.

3475 For Christ's Sake,
[ch.10.22.

20 And they straightway left
their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence,
he saw other two brethren,
James the son of Zēb'e-dee, and
John his brother, in a ship with
Zēb'e-dee their father, mending
their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left
the ship and their father, and
followed him.

23 ¶ And Jē'sus went about all
Gāl'i-lee, teaching in their syn-
agogues, and preaching the gos-
pel of the kingdom, and healing
all manner of sickness and all
manner of disease among the
people.

24 And his fame went through-
out all Sŷr'i-ā: and they brought
unto him all sick people that
were taken with divers diseases
and torments, and those which
were possessed with devils, and
those which were lunatick, and
those that had the palsy; and
he healed them.

25 And there followed him
great multitudes of people from
Gāl'i-lee, and from Dē-cāp'o-lis,
and from Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and from
Jū-dæ-ā, and from beyond Jōr-
dan.

CHAPTER 5

*Who are blessed. 13 The disciples
called the salt of the earth, and
light of the world: Christ urgeth
on them a good example, etc.*

AND seeing the multitudes,
he went up into a moun-
tain: and when he was set, his
disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth,
and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spir-
it: for their's is the kingdom of
heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn:
for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for
they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do
hunger and thirst after right-
eousness: for they shall be
filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for
they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart:
for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers:
for they shall be called the chil-
dren of God.

10 Blessed are they which are
persecuted for righteousness'
sake: for their's is the kingdom
of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when men
shall revile you, and persecute
you, and shall say all manner of
evil against you falsely, for my
sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding
glad: for great is your reward in
heaven: for so persecuted they
the prophets which were before
you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth:
but if the salt have lost his
savour, wherewith shall it be
salted? it is thenceforth good
for nothing, but to be cast out,
and to be trodden under foot of
men.

14 Ye are the light of the
world. A city that is set on an
hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a can-
dle, and put it under a bushel,
but on a candlestick; and it
giveth light unto all that are
in the house.

16 Let your light so shine be-
fore men, that they may see your
good works, and glorify your
Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come
to destroy the law, or the proph-
ets: I am not come to destroy,
but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you,
Till heaven and earth pass, one
jot or one tittle shall in no wise
pass from the law, till all be ful-
filled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall
break one of these least com-
mandments, and shall teach men
so, he shall be called the least
in the kingdom of heaven: but
whosoever shall do and teach
them, the same shall be called
great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That
except your righteousness shall
exceed the righteousness of
the scribes and Phāri-sees, ye
shall in no case enter into the
kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was
said by them of old time, Thou
shalt not kill; and whosoever
shall kill shall be in danger of
the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That
whosoever is angry with his
brother without a cause shall be
in danger of the judgment: and
whosoever shall say to his brother,
Rā'cā, shall be in danger of
the council: but whosoever shall
say, Thou fool, shall be in dan-
ger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy
gift to the altar, and there re-
memberest that thy brother hath
ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift be-
fore the altar, and go thy way;
first be reconciled to thy brother,
and then come and offer thy
gift.

25 Agree with thine adver-

1934 Rejoicing (3), Lu.6.23.
1365 Suffering Rewarded,
[Ro.8.17.

3480 Persecution (1).

Christian Influence

281 The Salt, Mk.9.50.

1750 Good Influence,
[Mk.9.50.

993 Backsliding.

992 Deterioration.

1274 Castaways.

2166 Spir. Light, Ac.13.47.

2173 **Radiant Lives**

1016 Secret Discipleship.

745 Sons of Light.

2173 Radiancy.

2174 Shining Faces.

4091 Results Demanded.

3902 Good Works, Col.1.10.

1423 Glorify God, Jn.15.8.

1246 Our Father.

1547 Heaven (1).

Christ and the Law

684 Christ's Mission,
[ch.20.28.

437 Keep the Law.

2892 Fulfillment (1).

1551 Heavens (2), ch.24.35.

430 God's Word Sure,
[Lu.21.33.

415 "Word" Endures,
[ch.24.35.

427 God's Word Sacred.

2620 Disobedience (1).

2101 False Teachers,
[ch.15.9.

1030 Doers.

2618 Obedience (3).

1685 True Greatness,
[ch.20.26.

2008 Heavenly Kingdom.

2991 Sanctimony.

3080 Righteousness (4),
[Ac.24.25.

3165 Scribes, ch.7.29.

3171 Pharisees.

40 Exclusion (2), ch.18.3.

3904 Works Insufficient.

Spiritual Standards

949 Decalogue.

2449 Murder Forbidden.

710 Authority of Christ.

3956 Anger Forbidden,
[Col.3.8.

3304 Evil Speaking.

862 Council, ch.26.59.

3853 Fools.

1374 Hell (Gehenna), v.29.

2121 Rules for giving.

1315 Forgiveness (2).

3777 Peaceableness.

2972 Reconciliation (2),
[ch.18.15.

2954 Preparation for Bless-

2915 Prudence. [ings.

870 Litigation.

Directions for Prayer

2833 Secret Prayer, Ac. 10.9.
295 Seclusion.
1247 Universal Father.
507 Divine Vision.
2819 Answer Promised.
2827 Brevity in Prayer.
2992 Formalism.
1546 Heathen.
p.p. 1 K. 18.26.
4147 Delusions.
3916 Sinful Imitation.
2031 God's Knowledge,
[1 Co. 3.20.
2905 Divine Providence.
The Lord's Prayer, Lu. 11.2.
2825 Prayer (10), Ep. 3.14.
1246 Our Father, ch. 7.11.
2515 God's Name.

3234 Submission (2),
[ch. 26.39.
3507 God's Will, ch. 12.50.
2838 Prayer for Food.
536 Bread, ch. 7.9.
3126 Pardon Sought.

3585 Temptation.
972 Divine Deliverer.
3415 Sovereignty of God,
[Ac. 17.24.
3808 God's Power.
1426 God's Glory.
1315 Forgiveness Enjoined.
1314 Forgiveness (1),
[Mk. 3.28.
4086 Promise to Merciful.
2299 Mercy Promised.
2302 Unmercifulness,
[ch. 18.28.

Instructions Concerning Fasting

3212 Fasting.
2750 Pharisaism, ch. 12.2.

2991 Sanctimony.
1026 Ostentation, ch. 23.5.
3044 Earthly Reward.
3213 Fasting (2), ch. 17.21.
192 Anointing.
775 Cleanliness (1),
[He. 10.22.
205 Outward Appearance.
1246 Our Father.
2490 God Unseen.
2032 Searcher of Hearts.
3043 Divine Reward.

Heavenly Investments

2131 Avarice.
2811 Accumulation,
[Lu. 12.21.
1772 Moths, Ja. 5.2.
2809 Riches Fleeting.
2814 Spir. Treasure,
[ch. 13.44.
1356 Heavenly Home,
[Lu. 10.20.
3657 The Enduring.
3174 Security,
p.p. Lu. 12.34.
2812 Spir. Riches,
p.p. Lu. 11.34.
509 Spir. Vision.
1007 Spir. Discernment.
2170 Light Promised.
505 Evil Eye.
500 Spir. Blindness,
[ch. 15.14.

est, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. A-mēn'.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light

that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Sol'o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Where-withal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gen'tiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAPTER 7

Christ endeth his sermon on the mount.

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote

2179 Spir. Darkness, [Jn. 1.5.

3446 Indecision, Lu. 9.62.

1088 Half-heartedness.

3445 Doublemindedness.

3898 Undivided Service.

3914 Worldliness.

2596 No Neutrality.

Worldly Care

3022 Care Forbidden, [ch. 13.22.

3207 Appetites Restrained.

645 Carnality.

1040, 1041 Dress.

2151 Life Precious, [ch. 10.31.

4075 Nature's Lessons.

451 Birds (2).

84 Barns, Lu. 12.18.

2905 Providence, ch. 10.29.

1246 Our Father.

2240 Preëminence of Man,

2182 Limitations. [ch. 12.12.

897 Cubits, Re. 21.17.

1041 Dress

1040 Dress, 1 Ti. 2.9.

2357 Consider, He. 3.1.

4075 Nature's Lessons.

2181 Lily, Lu. 12.27.

710 Authority of Christ.

3414, 4297 Solomon.

4074 Beauty of Nature.

1682 Glory of Man.

Divine Providence

3655 The Transient.

2479 Mutability.

2906 Divine Supplies.

1223 Doubt Rebuked, [ch. 14.31.

1210 Little Faith, ch. 8.26.

3021 Worldly Care, ch. 13.7.

3208 Mortify the Flesh.

3914 Worldliness.

2911 Divine Care, Lu. 12.7.

19 Plenty Promised.

3191 Seek God, Lu. 11.10.

3458 God's Claims First.

481 Blessings (2), Lu. 18.30.

3022 Care Forbidden.

The Sermon on the Mount
(cont.) See No. 4222

661 Uncharitableness.

660 Judgment Forbidden, Ro. 2.1

2298 Mercy (2).

1351 Last Judgment.

3046 Recompense (2).

3045 Recompense (1).

659 Charitableness, [Ro. 15.1.

2996 Inconsistency, ch. 23.8.

3219 Self-righteousness.

3196 Self-deception.

661 Uncharitableness, [Jn.1.46.
2995 Hypocrites.
962 Spir. Cleansing.
3197 Self-examination, [1 Co.11.28.
509 Spir. Vision.
2354 Grossness of Man.
1031 Dogs (2), ch.15.26.
185 Swine, ch.8.30.
989 Despisers, Ac.13.41.
Directions Concerning Prayer
2817 Prayer Enjoined, [ch.26.41.
3191 Seek God.
2819 Answer Promised.
2841 Ask, ch.21.22.
p.p.Lu.11.10.
2886 Promises to Seekers.
2840 Importunity.
1625 Paternal Love.
536 Bread.
3238 Serpents (1), ch.10.16.
3340 Sin Universal.
1639 Parental Gifts.
487 Temporal Gifts.
1246 Our Father, Ro.8.15.
1603 "Spirit" Promised.
3123 God's Gift.
2906 Divine Supplies.
The Golden Rule
1433 Golden Rule, Lu.6.31.
2985 True Religion.
3394 Duty to Neighbors.
2201 Brotherly Love (2).
3905 Do Good.
The Two Ways
1082 Spir. Striving.
2689 Evil Way.
3350 Sin Destructive, [Ro.7.11.
3069 End of the Wicked, p.p.Is.28.17.
3794 Right Way, Lu.1.79.
2157 Eternal Life.
1280 Free Saved.
2100 False Prophets,
2995 Hypocrites, [ch.24.11.
1545 Evil Heart.
1049 Cloak of Deception.
189 Wolves, ch.10.16.
3909 Evil Works.
99 Grapes, Lu.6.44.
The Fruit Test
3666 Trees (3).
p.p.Ge.1.11, Law of
1837 Spir. Fruit. [Life.
1341 Sin's Fruit, Ga.5.19.
3665 Trees (2), Lu.3.9.
1340 Unfruitfulness.
3069 End of the Wicked.
1353 Judgment accor. to
4115 Fruit Test [Works.
4059 Life Manifested.
2989 False Profession, [Mk.7.6.
4202 Service Test, ch.25.35.
2614 Obedience (1), Lu.8.21.
1030 Doers, ch.12.50.
3507 God's Will.
3196 Self-deception.

out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?
5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.
7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:
8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?
10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?
11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?
12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.
13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:
14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.
15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.
16 Yeshall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?
17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.
21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
22 Many will say to me in that

day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?
23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.
24 ¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:
25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.
26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:
27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.
28 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jē'sus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:
29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAPTER 8

Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurion's servant, 14 Peter's mother in law, 16 and many other diseased; 23 stilleth the tempest.

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.
2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
3 And Jē'sus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.
4 And Jē'sus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Mo'ses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
5 ¶ And when Jē'sus was entered into Cā-pēr-na-ūm, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,
6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.
7 And Jē'sus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.
8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my

922 Great Day.
2100 False Prophets.
2991 Sanctimony.
3904 Works Insufficient, [Ro.3.20.
2232 Lying Wonders, [ch.24.24.
4025 Disownment, ch.25.12.
3353 Sin Separates.
1274 Castaways.
31 Evil Activity.
The House on the Rock, Lu.6.48.
3885 Christ's Words.
2619 Obed. to Christ, ch.9.9.
3840 Wisdom (3), 1 Co.2.6.
3177 Spir. Foundation, [1 Co.3.11.
2319 Rain, Ac.14.17.
499 Tribulation.
2149 Life Tested.
3176 Saints Immovable.
3174 Security.
943 Hearing (2), ch.13.19.
2620 Disobedience (1).
3853 Fools, Lu.12.20.
1085 Neglect of Duty,
3180 Insecurity, [ch.25.27.
3917 Worldly Builders.
3606 Spir. Tests.
3183 False Trusts.
4034 Spir. Failure, ch.17.16.
3181 Fall of the Wicked.
2876 Irreparableness.
3558 Christ's Teaching, [Mk.4.2.
301 Astonishment.
1029 Good Doctrine.
3555 Christ, Teacher, [Mk.6.34.
710 Authority of Christ, [Mk.1.27.
3165 Scribes, ch.9.3.

The Leper Healed, Mk.1.40; Lu.5.12.

4007 Christ Attractive, [Mk.5.6.
2787 Christ Thronged.
2786 Multitudes.
2110 Lepers, Lu.17.12.
3033 Christ Reverenced, [ch.9.18.
4194 Power Realized.
1207 Great Faith, v.10.
4190 Outcasts Received, [ch.21.31.
284 Christ's Touch, v.15.
3807 Christ's Power.
1539 Christ Heals, v.16.
1742 Immediate Cures.
3292 Silence Enjoined, [ch.9.30.
437 Keep the Law.
2122 Give ac. to Ability.
1510 Leprosy, see Le.13.2.
3601 Testimony.
Centurion's Servant Healed, Lu.7.2.
641 Capernaum, ch.11.23.
653 Centurions, ch.27.54.
600 Good Masters.
1512 Palsy, ch.9.2.
598 Masters' Duties.
4152 Family Cares, ch.12.47.
1786 Intercession (4), [Mk.7.32.
3518 Christ's Compassion.
1716 Humility (3), ch.15.27
4215 Unworthiness Felt, [ch.25.37

4194 Power Realized.
1008 Spir. Perception.
653 Centurions.

604 Servants' Duty.

A Religious Soldier

4038 Gentle Believers.
1207 Great Faith, ch.9.18.

1791 Universal Call.
4094 Saints Scattered,
[ch.26.31.
2383 Conversion of Gentiles.
3119 Salvation Possible to
15, 4290 Abraham. [all.
2976 The Redeemed, Re.5.9.
1819 Israel Cut Off.
1274 Castaways, ch.22.13.
2178 Darkness (3), ch.22.13.
3563 Gnashing of Teeth,
[ch.13.42.

1204 Faith (4), ch.9.29.
3807 Christ's Power.
1539 Christ Heals.
1742 Immediate Cures.

**Peter's Wife's Mother
Healed**, Mk.1.29; Lu.4.38.
2746 Peter.
2423 Mothers-in-law.

284 Christ's Touch, ch.9.29.
4118 Timely Service,
[Mk.14.8.
3867 Woman's Ministry.
Ministry of Healing
4134 Bringing Men to
[Jesus, ch.9.32.
1075 Christ's Zeal.
3157 Devils Cast Out.
1539 Christ Heals, ch.9.35.

2890 Messianic Prophecies.
2892 Fulfillment (1),
1803 Isaiah. [ch.12.17.
1524 Infirmities, Lu.5.15.
3363 Burden-bearer,
[Jn.19.17.
4007 Christ Attractive.
2786 Multitudes.
296 Retirement.

3165 Scribes.
4029 Emotional Hearers,
[Mk.4.5.

Followers Tested

3492 Christ's Humiliation.
168 Foxes.
450 Birds.
722 Son of Man, ch.9.6.
2795 Poverty (2), Mk.12.42.

1500 Procrastination,
[Lu.9.61.

1789 Divine Call (1),
[see Je.35.15.
3458 God's Claims First.
2164 Dead in Sin, Lu.15.32.

Tempest Stilled,
Mk.4.39; Lu.8.24.

2320 Tempests.
1385 Sea of Galilee, ch.13.1.

roof: but speak the word only,
and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under au-
thority, having soldiers under
me: and I say to this man, Go, and
he goeth; and to another, Come,
and he cometh; and to my serv-
ant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jē'sus heard it, he
marvelled, and said to them
that followed, Verily I say unto
you, I have not found so great
faith, no, not in Is'ra-el.

11 And I say unto you, That
many shall come from the east
and west, and shall sit down with
A'brā-hām, and I'saac, and Jā-
cob, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the king-
dom shall be cast out into outer
darkness: there shall be weep-
ing and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jē'sus said unto the
centurion, Go thy way; and as
thou hast believed, so be it done
unto thee. And his servant was
healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶And when Jē'sus was come
into Pē'tēr's house, he saw his
wife's mother laid, and sick of
a fever.

15 And he touched her hand,
and the fever left her: and she
arose, and ministered unto them.

16 ¶When the even was come,
they brought unto him many
that were possessed with devils:
and he cast out the spirits with
his word, and healed all that
were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled
which was spoken by E-sā'ias the
prophet, saying, Himself took
our infirmities, and bare our
sicknesses.

18 ¶Now when Jē'sus saw
great multitudes about him, he
gave commandment to depart
unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came,
and said unto him, Master, I will
follow thee whithersoever thou
goest.

20 And Jē'sus saith unto him,
The foxes have holes, and the
birds of the air have nests; but
the Son of man hath not where
to lay his head.

21 And another of his disci-
ples said unto him, Lord, suffer
me first to go and bury my
father.

22 But Jē'sus said unto him,
Follow me; and let the dead
bury their dead.

23 ¶And when he was entered
into a ship, his disciples fol-
lowed him.

24 And, behold, there arose a
great tempest in the sea, inso-
much that the ship was covered

with the waves: but he was
asleep.

25 And his disciples came to
him, and awoke him, saying,
Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them,
Why are ye fearful, O ye of lit-
tle faith? Then he arose, and
rebuked the winds and the sea;
and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, say-
ing, What manner of man is
this, that even the winds and
the sea obey him!

28 ¶And when he was come to
the other side into the country
of the Gēr-gē-sēnes, there met
him two possessed with devils,
coming out of the tombs, exceed-
ing fierce, so that no man might
pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out,
saying, What have we to do
with thee, Jē'sus, thou Son of
God? art thou come hither to
torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way
off from them an herd of many
swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him,
saying, If thou cast us out, suffer
us to go away into the herd
of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go.
And when they were come out,
they went into the herd of
swine: and, behold, the whole
herd of swine ran violently down
a steep place into the sea, and
perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them
fled, and went their ways into
the city, and told every thing,
and what was befallen to the
possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city
came out to meet Jē'sus: and
when they saw him, they be-
sought him that he would de-
part out of their coasts.

CHAPTER 9

*Christ cureth the palsy, 9 calleth
Matthew, eateth with publicans and
sinners, etc.*

AND he entered into a ship,
and passed over, and came
into his own city.

2 And, behold, they brought to
him a man sick of the palsy, lying
on a bed: and Jē'sus seeing their
faith said unto the sick of the
palsy; Son, be of good cheer;
thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the
scribes said within themselves,
This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jē'sus knowing their
thoughts said, Wherefore think
ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say,

3379 Sleep (5), ch.26.40.
721 Christ's Humanity (2).
4213 Unrealized Power.
3020 Needless Fear.
3798 Dependence.

1223 Doubt Rebuked.
1210 Little Faith, ch.14.31.
3812 Christ's Power.
3814 Tempest Stilled,
[ch.14.32.

717 Christ's Dominion,
[Mk.1.27.
301 Astonishment.
3815 Wind Ruled.
3813 Sea Controlled.
4213 Unrealized Power,
[Mk.2.7.

**Demoniac of Gadara
Healed**, Mk.5.1; Lu.8.26.
1380 Gadarenes, Mk.5.1.

975 Demoniacs, ch.9.32.
3151 Satan's Work.
4090 Reason Dethroned,
3156 Evil Spirits. [ch.17.15.
3353 Sin Separates.
705 Devils Confess,
[Mk.1.24.

707 Son of God, ch.14.33.
3650 Torment.
4021 Destiny of Evil
[Spirits.

185 Swine, Lu.15.15.

3152 Satan Humbled.
4148 Divinity Acknowl-
[edged.
4201 Satanic Invasion.

3807 Power of Christ.
717 Christ's Dominion.
3157 Devils Cast Out,
[ch.9.33.

3150 Satan's Power.

p.p.Lu.15.15,
[Swineherds.

857 Terror.
3599 Testimony.

4122 Unity of Evil.
2656 Lost Opportunity.
500 Spir. Blindness.
2965 Christ Rejected,
[ch.21.42.
2837 Unwise Prayer.

Jesus in Capernaum

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[70.

641 Capernaum.

Palsied Man Healed,
Mk.2.3; Lu.5.18.

4134 Bringing Men to Jesus

1512 Palsy, Ac.8.7.
1204 Faith (4).

1019 Encouragement,
[ch.14.27

3345 Sin Forgiven.

3165 Scribes, ch.16.21.

4137 Christ Defamed.
661 Uncharitableness.

2033 Hearts Read.

2352 Evil Thoughts,
[ch.15.19

4026 Divine Demonstration.	<i>Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?</i>	which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind <i>him</i> , and touched the hem of his garment:	The Woman Healed by Touching Christ's Garment , Mk.5.25.
2024 Knowl'ge(5), Jn.10.38.	6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.	21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.	283 Faith's Touch, [ch.14.36.
722 Son of Man, ch.11.19.	7 And he arose, and departed to his house.	22 But Jē'sus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.	1207 Great Faith.
3807 Christ's Power, [ch.28.18.	8 But when the multitudes saw <i>it</i> , they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.	23 And when Jē'sus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,	784 Christ Comforts, [Mk.5.36.
710 Authority of Christ.	9 ¶And as Jē'sus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Māt'thew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.	24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.	1204 Blessings ac. to Faith.
1539 Christ Heals.	10 ¶And it came to pass, as Jē'sus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.	25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.	1742 Immediate Cures.
2619 Obedience to Christ.	11 And when the Phār'i-sees saw <i>it</i> , they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?	26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.	4125 Wholeness, ch.14.36.
1742 Immediate Cures.	12 But when Jē'sus heard <i>that</i> , he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.	27 ¶And when Jē'sus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, <i>Thou</i> son of Dā'vid, have mercy on us.	1539 Christ Heals.
301 Astonishment.	13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.	28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jē'sus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.	2470 Musicians.
1424 Glorifying God.	14 ¶Then came to him the disciples of Jōhn, saying, Why do we and the Phār'i-sees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?	29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.	1949 Mourners.
4157 Gifts from God, [ch.25.15.	15 And Jē'sus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.	30 And their eyes were opened; and Jē'sus straitly charged them, saying, See <i>that</i> no man know <i>it</i> .	1945 Lamentations.
Matthew (Levi) Called , Mk.2.14; Lu.5.27.	16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.	31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.	710 Authority of Christ.
507 Divine Vision.	17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.	32 ¶As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.	3378 Sleep (4), Ac.7.60.
2265 Matthew, ch.10.3.	18 ¶While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.	33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Is'ra-el.	3163 Scorners.
2529 Taxes.	19 And Jē'sus arose, and followed him, and <i>so did</i> his disciples.	34 But the Phār'i-sees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.	3491 Christ Despised.
2082 Apostles Called.	20 ¶And, behold, a woman,	35 ¶And Jē'sus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.	4046 Indignities Suffered.
1015 Discipleship.		36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.	295 Seclusion. [ch.26.67.
2619 Obed.to Christ, ch.21.6.		37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly <i>is</i> plenteous, but the labourers are few;	280 Hand Taken, Mk.9.27.
The Social Christ			4136 Conqueror Over Death.
3400 Christ a Guest, Mk.14.			2409 Resurrections,
4119 Tolerance, Mk.9.38. [3.			1684 Fame. [ch.27.52.
2926 Publicans, ch.18.17.			Two Blind Men Healed
4161 Good and Evil Adjacent.			1526 Blindness (2), ch.12.22.
1265 Fellows'p with Christ.			2840 Importunity.
2750 Pharisaism.			723 Son of David.
3220 Self-righteousness.			2301 Mercy Sought.
4190 Outcasts Received.			
662 Fault-find'g, ch.12.2.			3608 Faith Tested, Mk.7.27.
807 Divine Condescension, Lu.1.48.			3606 Spir. Tests.
4137 Christ Defamed.			1207 Great Faith, ch.14.36.
4125 Wholeness.			284 Christ's Touch, [ch.17.7.
1528 Physicians, Lu.4.23.			1204 Faith (4), ch.17.20.
1542 Spir. Disease.			1539 Christ Heals.
3008 Divine Requirements.			3292 Silence Enjoined, [ch.12.16.
3108 Sacrifices Insufficient, [ch.12.7.			3601 Testimony (3), Ac.2.4.
684 Christ's Mission.			3983 Unwise Zeal.
1789 Divine Call.			1684 Fame, Lu.5.15.
The Question of John's Disciples			Dumb Demoniac Healed
1905 John's Disciples.			4134 Bringing Men to [Jesus, Mk.9.19.
1724 Spir. Pride. [ch.11.2.			975 Demoniacs, ch.12.22.
3209 Asceticism, Col.2.23.			3157 Devils Cast Out, [ch.15.28.
1781 Divine Instruction.			1541 Dumb Healed,
736 Christ, Bridegroom, [ch.25.1.			301 Astonishm't. [ch.12.22.
714 Departure Foretold.			3312 Slander (3), ch.11.19.
3212 Fasting (1).			474 Blasphemy (2), ch.12.24.
Parables of the New Cloth and New Bottles , Mk.2.21; Lu.5.36.			Gallilean Ministry
3500 New Dispensation.			4308 Tree of Christ,—118.
3834 New Wine, ch.26.29.			1075 Christ's Zeal.
R.V. old wine-skins.—Skins were used as [bottles.			3555 Christ, Teacher.
529 Bottles.			3521 Synagogues (1).
Raising of Jairus' Daughter , see ver.23; Mk.5.22; Lu.8.41.			2087 Preaching, Mk.16.20.
3033 Christ Reverenced, [ch.15.25.			1539 Christ Heals, ch.12.13.
1625 Paternal Love.			Greatness of the Harvest
1207 Great Faith, v.28.			2786 Multitudes.
284 Christ's Touch.			3518 Christ's Compassion,
3518 Christ's Compassion.			3267 Lost Sheep. [ch.14.14.
3870 Notable Women.			2595 No Helper, see [Ps.22.11.

2817 Prayer Enjoined.
2074 God's Messengers.
3906 Spir. Laborers,
[ch.20.8]

**The Twelve Apostles
Sent Forth,**
Mk.6.7;Lu.9.1.

2082 Apostles Called.
3807 Christ's Power.
3803 Spir. Power.
3156 Evil Spirits.
1538 Gift of Healing,
[Mk.3.15]

2081 Apostles' Names,
[Mk.3.16]

2746 Peter.
140 Andrew.
1842 James, ch.17.1.
1902 John.

2753 Philip (a), Jn.1.43.
344 Bartholomew,
[Mk.3.18]

3614 Thomas, Jn.1.16.
2265 Matthew, Lu.5.29.
1843 James (b), Mk.3.18.
3609 Thaddæus, Mk.3.18.
3324 Simon Zelotes,
[Mk.3.18]

1959 Judas Iscariot,
[ch.26.14]

2074 God's Messengers.
2093 Charges, Solemn,
[Ac.20.28]

Restricted Mission

3136 Samaritans, Lu.9.52.
3267 Lost Sheep, ch.15.24.
2723 God's People.
2088 Go Preach, v.27.
2010 Kingdom at Hand,
[Lu.21.31]

1540 Apostles Heal.
2409 Resurrections.
3157 Devils Cast Out,
[ch.12.28]

2121 Giving (2), Lu.6.38.

2931 Purses, Lu.10.4.
1214 Trust God.
1044 Coats, Ac.9.39.
2096 Ministerial Support
Wages,
p.p.Lu.10.7.

3398 Duty of Hospitality.
278 Good Associations.

3409 Salutations.
860 Courtesy.

2700 Peace Invoked.
395 Benedictions.

2967 Instruction Despised.
2968 "Word" Despised.
2965 Christ Rejected.
1057 Dust Shaken Off,
[Ac.13.51]

2657 Responsibility accor.
[to Opportunity]

3412 Sodom (2), Re.11.8.
1352 Judgment accor. to
[Privilege, see ch.11.22]

Persecution Foretold

3266 God's Sheep, ch.15.24.
189 Wolves, Jn.10.12.
3840 Wisdom (3).

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord
of the harvest, that he will send
forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAPTER 10

*Christ sendeth his apostles to do
miracles, 5 to preach: 16 he telleth
them of persecutions. 40 Blessings
to those who receive them.*

AND when he had called un-
to him his twelve disciples,
he gave them power *against* un-
clean spirits, to cast them out,
and to heal all manner of sick-
ness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve
apostles are these; The first,
Si'mon, who is called Pe'tēr, and
An'drew his brother; James *the*
son of Ze'b'e-dee, and Jōhn his
brother;

3 Phil'ip, and Bār-thō'lō-mew;
Thōm'as, and Mat'thew the pub-
lican; James *the son of* Al-phæ-
us, and Leb-bæ'us, whose sur-
name was Thād-dæ'us;

4 Si'mon the Ca'nāan-ite, and
Jū'das Is-cā'ri-ot, who also be-
trayed him.

5 These twelve Je'sus sent
forth, and commanded them, say-
ing, Go not into the way of the
Gēn'tiles, and into *any* city of
the Sā-māri-tang enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost
sheep of the house of Is'ra-el.

7 And as ye go, preach, say-
ing, The kingdom of heaven is
at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the
lepers, raise the dead, cast out
devils: freely ye have received,
freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor sil-
ver, nor brass in your purses,

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey,
neither two coats, neither shoes,
nor yet staves: for the work-
man is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city
or town ye shall enter, enquire
who in it is worthy; and there
abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an
house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy,
let your peace come upon it:
but if it be not worthy, let your
peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not re-
ceive you, nor hear your words,
when ye depart out of that
house or city, shake off the dust
of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It
shall be more tolerable for the
land of Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'ra
in the day of judgment, than
for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth
as sheep in the midst of wolves:
be ye therefore wise as ser-

pents, and harmless as doves.
17 But beware of men: for they
will deliver you up to the coun-
cils, and they will scourge you
in their synagogues;

18 And ye shall be brought be-
fore governors and kings for my
sake, for a testimony against
them and the Gēn'tiles.

19 But when they deliver you
up, take no thought how or what
ye shall speak: for it shall be
given you in that same hour
what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak,
but the Spirit of your Father
which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall de-
liver up the brother to death,
and the father the child: and the
children shall rise up against
their parents, and cause them
to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all
men for my name's sake: but
he that endureth to the end
shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute
you in this city, flee ye into an-
other: for verily I say unto
you, Ye shall not have gone
over the cities of Is'ra-el, till the
Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above
his master, nor the servant
above his lord.

25 It is enough for the dis-
ciple that he be as his master,
and the servant as his lord. If
they have called the master of
the house Bē-ēl'ze-būb, how
much more *shall they call* them
of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore:
for there is nothing covered,
that shall not be revealed; and
hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness,
that speak ye in light: and what
ye hear in the ear, *that* preach
ye upon the housetops.

28 And fear not them which
kill the body, but are not able
to kill the soul: but rather fear
him which is able to destroy
both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold
for a farthing? and one of them
shall not fall on the ground
without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your
head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye
are of more value than many
sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall
confess me before men, him will
I confess also before my Father
which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny
me before men, him will I also

811 Harmless, Ro.16.19.
456 Doves.
3483 Persecution (4).
862 Council. [ch.24.9]
2561 Scourging.
3522 Synagogues (2),
[Lu.12.11]

3475 For Christ's Sake.
3603 Witnessing.
3474 Suffering for Christ.
3022 Care Forbidden.

**Holy Spirit Inspires
the Message**

1775 Inspiration Promised
[Lu.21.15]
3599 T'stimo'y (1), Lu.21.15
1607 "Spirit" Teacher.
1603 "Spirit" Promised.
4005 Channels of Truth.

1661 Fratricide.
412 Betrayal, ch.24.10.
1647 Ungrateful Children.
3733 Family Strife.
3487 Martyrdom.

3477 Saints Despised.
3475 For Christ's Sake,
[v.39]

3440 Endurance, Mk.13.13
3118 Salvation (3), Ro.10.9

**Persecution
Predicted**

1344 Second Coming.
1715 Humility (2).
693 Christ, Master.
3240 God's Servants.
1175 Christ's Example.
382 Christlikeness.
3491 Christ Despised.
474 Blasphemy (2).
387 Beelzebub, ch.12.27.
4137 Christ Defamed.
3477 Saints Despised.

Disciples Encouraged

1020 "Fear Not."
805 Exposure of Sin.
2031 God's Knowledge.

3603 Witnessing.
2088 Go Preach, Mk.16.15
1712 Housetops, ch.24.17.
859 Fear of Man.
2046 Soul Immortal,
[Lu.12.20]

3034 Fear God, Lu.23.40.
1374 Hell (Gehenna),
[ch.18.9]

466 Sparrows, Lu.12.6.
1243 Farthing, Mk.12.42.

2905 Providence.
1247 Universal Father.

1476 Hair, Jn.11.2.
2911 Divine Care.

1020 "Fear Not," ch.28.5.
2240 Preeminence of Man

2151 Life Precious,
3599 Testimony. [ch.16.2]

813 Confess Christ, Lu.12.
2863 Priesthood of Christ.

1547 Heaven. [ch.24.26]
815 Denial of Christ,
[ch.26.3]

3072 Wicked Rejected.
Christ a Divider,
 Lu.12.51.
 684 Christ's Mission.
 358 Spir. Warfare.
 2025 Divisions.
 p.p.Mt.7.6.
The Conflict of the Truth
 2423 Mothers-in-law.
 2204 Love to Christ.
 3458 God's Claims First.
 3730 Unworthiness, ch.22.8.
 893 Cross-bearing,
 1017 Followers. [ch.16.24.
 1015 Discipleship.
 4156 Gain through Loss.
 3224 Self-sacrifice.
 3475 For Christ's Sake,
 3488 Martyrs. [ch.19.29.
 2961 Receiving Christ,
 [Mk.9.37.
 4043 Identification with
 [Christ.
 2960 Spir. Receptivity.
 2071 Prophets.
 3043 Reward.
 1678 Honor Spir. Workers.
 3383 Hospitality.
 3046 Recompense (2).
 3888 Helpfulness.
 1061 Duty to the Weak.
 4178 Lambs of the Fold.
 3897 Humble Service,
 2117 Benevolence. [Jn.12.3.
 3902 Good Works.
 1364 Reward (1), ch.25.23.
The Question of John the Baptist, Lu.7.19.
 4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
 [85.
 790 Christ's Commands.
 3555 Christ, Teacher.
 2087 Preaching.
 1903 John the Baptist, v.7.
 3478 Imprisonment.
 3913 Christ's Works, v.20.
 1905 John's Disciples,
 [ch.14.12.
 1224 Doubters, ch.28.17.
 695 Jesus, the Messiah,
 [ch.16.16.
 3603 Witness'g to the Truth.
 4069 Miracles Testify.
 3600 Testimony.
 1526 Blind Healed.
 1527 The Lame.
 2110 Lepers.
 940 Deafness, Mk.7.32.
 2409 Resurrections.
 2799 The Poor.
 1440 Gospel.
 376 Blessed Ones, Lu.6.22.
 698 Rock of Offence,
 [ch.13.57.
 2786 Multitudes.
 1903 John the Baptist, v.11.
 2932 Questions.

deny before my Father which is in heaven.
 34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.
 35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.
 36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.
 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.
 38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.
 39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.
 40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.
 41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.
 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAPTER 11

John sendeth his disciples to Christ.
 7 The testimony of Christ concerning John.

AND it came to pass, when Jē'sus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.
 2 ¶ Now when Jōhn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,
 3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?
 4 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Go and shew Jōhn again those things which ye do hear and see:
 5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.
 6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.
 7 ¶ And as they departed, Jē'sus began to say unto the multitudes concerning Jōhn, What went ye out into the wilderness to see?

A reed shaken with the wind?
 8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.
 9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.
 10 For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
 11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than Jōhn the Bāp'tist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.
 12 And from the days of Jōhn the Bāp'tist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.
 13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until Jōhn.
 14 And if ye will receive it, this is E-l'as, which was for to come.
 15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
 16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,
 17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.
 18 For Jōhn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.
 19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.
 20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:
 21 Woe unto thee, Chō-rā'z'in! woe unto thee, Bēth-sā'ī-dā! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tÿre and Sī'dōn, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.
 22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tÿre and Sī'dōn at the day of judgment, than for you.
 23 And thou, Cā-pēr'na-ūm, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sōd'om, it would have remained until this day.

2982 Reeds, ch.27.29.
 3444 Instability.
 1043 Rich Apparel.
 2669 Palaces.
Christ's Tribute to John the Baptist,
 Lu.7.26.
 2065 Prophets.
 1904 Forerunner, Lu.1.17.
 p.p.Lu.1.76.
 2954 Preparation for [Blessings.
 791 Commendation.
 1685 True Greatness.
 1903 John the Baptist,
 [ch.14.3.
 2007 Spir. Kingdom.
 3499 Superiority of New [Dispensation.
 1082 Spir. Striving.
 2840 Importunity.
 4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
 7-27, Prophetic Announcement.
 p.p.Mal.4.6.
 1903 John the Baptist,
 [Lu.1.13.
 2964 Hearing Ear, ch.13.16.
 2960 Spir. Receptivity.
A Fault-Finding Generation
 1401 Evil Generation.
 4140 Christ and Children.
 2461 Pipes.
 912 Dancing.
 1945 Lamentations.
 1949 Mourners.
 3209 Asceticism.
 3568 Abstinence, Lu.1.15.
 3313 False Accusations.
 722 Son of Man, ch.16.13.
 3400 Christ a Guest.
 474 Blasphemy (2).
 661 Uncharitableness.
 3312 Slander (3), Lu.23.2.
 4137 Christ Defamed.
Privileges Increase Responsibility
 2671 Denunciations.
 3913 Christ's Works,
 [ch.13.54.
 2713 Impenitence.
 3858 Woes, ch.18.7.
 411 Bethsaida, Mk.6.45.
 2369 Miracles of Christ.
 3716 Tyre.
 3282 Sidon, Mk.7.24.
 2708 Repentance (3).
 1950 Sackcloth, Re.11.3.
 2716 Hardness of Heart.
 1352 Judgment accord. to [Privilege, Mk.6.11.
 1351 Last Judgment.
 641 Capernaum, ch.17.24.
 1172 Proud Humbled.
 1558 Hell (Hades), ch.16.18.
 3913 Christ's Works.
 3411 Sodom.

1352 Judgment Accord-
ing to Privilege

1351 Last Judgment.
2835 Prayer (19), Lu.3.21.
1247 Universal Father.
500 Spir. Blindness.
2036 Man's Ignorance.
2493 Secret Things.
3851 Worldly Wisdom.
2494 Revelations.
3332 Simplicity, Lu.18.17.
998 Spir. Immaturity.
3796 Divine Ways.

p.p.ch.28.18; Jn.3.35.
717 Christ's Dominion.
2039 Christ Unknown.
2038 Ignorance of God.
2488 God Unsearchable.
2027 Knowledge (10),
[Jn.7.29.
2500 Christ, Oracle of God.
707 Son of God.
1787 "Comes," ch.22.4.
3363 Burden-bearer.
488 Christ's Gifts,
[ch.16.19.
486 Spir.Gifts,Lu.11.13.
1175 Christ's Example,
[ch.16.24.
3555 Christ, Teacher.
2273 Christ's Meekness,
[ch.21.5.
1718 Christ's Humility,
[Jn.13.5.
3011 Spir. Rest, He.4.3.]

Christ's Teaching Con-
cerning the Sabbath,
Mk.2.23.

p.p.De.23.25; Lu.6.1.
3098 Sabbath (1), v.8.

1732 Hunger, Mk.11.12.
75 Grain.
2750 Pharisaism, ch.23.4.
446 Bigotry.
662 Fault-finding, ch.15.2.
2990 Legalism.

432 Ignorance of "Word,"
[ch.19.4.

p.p.1 S.21.6,7.
3925 House of God.
3528 Tabernacle.
3269 Shewbread, He.9.2.

p.p.Ex.29.32.

p.p.Nu.28.9.
3100 Sabbath (3).
2058 Priests.

810 Blameless.
1463 Christ's Greatness,
[Lu.11.31.
716 Preëminence of
Christ

1011 Dullness (3).
2985 True Religion.
3108 Sacrifices Insufficient,
[He.9.9.

660 Judgment Forbidden.
722 Son of Man.
715 Christ, Lord.
3098 Sabbath (1), Mk.2.27.
3523 Church Attendance,
[Mk.1.21.
3521 Synagogues (1).

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sōdom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 ¶At that time Jē'sus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER 12

Christ reprovehth the blindness of the Pharisees concerning the Sabbath.

AT that time Jē'sus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Phār'i-sees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what Dā'vid did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 ¶And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 And, behold, there was a

man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶Then the Phār'i-sees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jē'sus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by E-sā'ias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gēn'tiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gēn'tiles trust.

22 ¶Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of Dā'vid?

24 But when the Phār'i-sees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Bē-ē'l'ze-būb the prince of the devils.

25 And Jē'sus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Sā'tan cast out Sā'tan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Bē-ē'l'ze-būb cast

The Withered Hand
Healed

1524 Infirmities.
3387 Snakes Laid for Christ.
2995 Hypocrites.
2212 Christ Hated.
3838 Christ's Wisdom.
4042 Kindness to Animals.
3267 Lost Sheep.

2996 Inconsistency.

2240 Preëminence of Ma

2151 Life Precious.
3905 Do Good.
3100 Sabbath (3), Mk.6.2.
790 Christ's Commands.
4151 Effort Demanded.
2619 Obedience to Christ.
1539 Christ Heals, v.22.
3807 Christ's Power.
3171 Pharisees.
2780 Conspiracy, Ac.23.12.
2779 Plots Laid, ch.26.4.
3481 Persecution (2).

2033 Hearts Read.
2786 Multitudes.

4007 Christ Attractive.
3518 Christ's Compassion.
3292 Silence Enjoined,
[ch.16.20.

2892 Fulfilment (1),
[ch.13.35.

God's Word Sure

4308 Tree of Christ,—23
1803 Isaiah.
3901 Christ, Servant.
706 Beloved Son, Mk.1.11
1253 Pleading God.
1610 "Spirit" upon Christ.
689 Christ a Witness.
684 Christ's Mission.

Marks of Christ's Life

2273 Christ's Meekness.
3291 Christ Silent.

1402 Divine Gentleness.
3514 Divine Sympathy.

372 Christ, Victor,
[Jn.16.33.

2516 Wonderful Name.
2383 Gentiles (1).
2380 Growth of Kingdom.

Blind Demoniac Healed

975 Demoniacs, ch.15.22.
1526 Blindness (2), ch.20.30.
1541 Dumb Healed, Mk.9.25.

1539 Christ Heals, ch.14.36.
301 Astonishment.

723 Son of David, ch.15.22.
695 Jesus the Messiah.

3171 Pharisees.
1264 Fellow, ch.26.61.

474 Blasphemy (2),
[Mk.3.30.

4137 Christ Defamed
3037 Scoffers.

2033 Hearts Read, ch.22.18.
3838 Christ's Wisdom.

3849 Omniscience.
3180 Insecurity.

Christ Confounds the
Pharisees

3148 Satan.

387 Beelzebub, Mk.3.22.

Christ's Dominion Over Satan

3157 Devils Cast Out, [ch.17.18.
3807 Christ's Power.
2010 Kingdom at Hand.

3150 Satan's Power.
3152 Satan Humbled.
3149 Satan's Defeat.

2596 No Neutrality, [Mk.9.40.
3445 Double-mindedness.

The Unpardonable Sin,
Mk.3.28; Lu.12.10.

710 The Authority of
1314 Forgiveness (1). [Christ
473 Blasphemy.

1608 Sin Against "Spirit," [Mk.3.29.

3494 Christ Reviled.
722 Son of Man.
3493 Christ Mocked.

1274 Castaways.
2876 Irreparableness.

3666 Good Trees.
1337 Spir. Fruit.
3665 Evil Trees.

1341 Sinful Fruit.

Speech Reveals Character
1401 Evil Generation.

3239 Serpents (2), ch.23.33.
1575 Seed of the Wicked.
3303 Evil Speech, Ro.3.13.

3055 Saints.
1544 Renewed Hearts.

3297 Wise Words.
1545 Evil Heart.
3296 Evil Words.

3306 Vain Talk.
3452 Accountability, [ch.18.23.

3453 Personal Responsibility.
1351 Last Judgment. [ity.

3308 Tongue Restrained.

3165 Scribes.
3171 Pharisees.
901 Curiosity.

902 **Sign-Seekers,**
ch.16.1.

1814 Spir. Adultery.
1401 Evil Generation, v.45.
2354 Grossness.

2745 Perverseness.
900 Jonah, ch.16.4.

713 Christ's Death, [Predicted.

722 Son of Man.
2410 Resurrection Foretold.

360 Death Vanquished.
593 Nineveh, Lu.11.32.
716 Hardness of Heart (1).

129 Condemnation.
708 Repentance (3).
7087 Preaching.

716 Preeminence of Christ.
463 Christ's Greatness.

out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.
28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against the Holy Ghost* shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet *Jō'nas*:

40 For as *Jō'nas* was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of *Jō'nas*; and, behold, a greater than *Jō'nas* is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of *Söl'o-mon*; and, behold, a greater than *Söl'o-mon* is here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 13

Of the sower and the seed. 10 Why Christ spake in parables. 18 The exposition of the parable of the sower. 24 Divers other parables, etc.

THE same day went *Jē'sus* out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up,

3257 Queen of Sheba.
3870 Notable Women.
4150 Eager's for the Truth.
3129 Condemnation.

3863 Woman's Persistence.
3844 Wisdom Sought.
3414, 4297 Solomon.

716 Preeminence of Christ.

The Unclean Spirits Return

3157 Devils Cast Out.

31 Evil Activity.

3785 Need of Watchfulness [against Temptation.

1122 Peril of an Empty [Heart.

3156 Evil Spirits, Mk.1.26.
4205 Sin's Increment.

992 Deterioration.
3583 Yielding to Temptation.
993 Backsliding. [tion.

1401 Evil Generation, [Lu.9.41.

Preeminence of Spiritual Relationships

2259 Mary (a), ch.13.55.

544 Christ's Brethren, [ch.13.55.

4152 Family Cares, [ch.15.22.

2080 Disciples.

741 Spir. Brethren.

1030 Doers, Lu.6.47.
3507 God's Will, ch.26.42.
1246 Our Father.
2614 Obedience.
551 Brother, Ac.9.17.
740 Spir. Relationships, [Lu.8.21.

Seven Parables of Christ

4308 Tree of Christ, 102.

1385 Sea of Galilee, [ch.14.25.

2786 Multitudes, ch.15.30.

4007 Christ Attractive.

The Parable of the Sower,
Mk.4.1; Lu.8.4.

3555 Christ, Teacher.
2679 Parables (2).

3424 Spir. Sowing.
2716 Hardness of Heart.

943 Careless Hearing.
3151 Satan's Work.

1340 Unfruitfulness.
See v.20.

57 Agriculture.

4204 Shallow Lives.

4029 Emotional Hearers.

3444 Instability (2),
[Ac. 13.13.]
3615 Thorns, ch. 27. 29.
3021 Worldly Care,
[Lu. 10.40.]
2960 Spir. Receptivity.
1337 Spir. Fruit, Ga. 5. 22.
4020 Degrees of Fruitful-
ness.
485 Gifts Differ.
2964 Hearing Ear.
1185 Harken.
2679 Parables of Christ.

4155 **Fuller Revelations**
1008 Spir. Perception.
2493 Secret Things.
2023 Spir. Knowledge.
4084 Special Privileges,
[Lu. 10. 23.]
2491 Knowledge Withheld.
2872 Godliness Profitable.
18 Spir. Abundance.

2875 Spir. Loss.
4085 Privileges Withdrawn.

500 Spir. Blindness.
941 Spir. Deafness.
1010 Dullness (2), Ac. 28. 27.

430 God's Word Sure.
2892 Fulfillment (1).
1803 Isaiah.
1014 No Understanding.

Sin Retrogressive

992 Deterioration.
2354 Grossness, Tit. 1. 12.
941 Spir. Deafn's, Ac. 28. 26.
500 Spir. Blindness.
2714 Impenitence (2).
509 Spir. Vision.
1007 Spir. Discernment.
2716 Hardness of Heart.
834 Conversion.
1543 Spir. Healing.
1196 Eyes Opened.
509 Spir. Vision.
942 Spir. Hearing.

982 Spir. Desire.
4084 Special Privileges.
2491 Knowledge Withheld.

Parable of the Sower Expounded, Mk. 4. 14; Lu. 8. 9.

943 Hearing (2), Lu. 16. 31.
1014 No Understanding.
2036 Man's Ignorance.
3151 Satan's Work, v. 39.
3003 Forgetfulness.

429 God's Word Seed.
p. p. Mk. 4. 5.
4029 Emotional Hearers.
1940 Earthly Joy.
4204 Shallowness.
3797 Human Weakness.
499 Tribulation.
3483 Persecution (4).

they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 ¶ And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of E-sā'ias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and *their* eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth *it*;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution

ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath *it* tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jē'sus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth

4153 Fleeting Impressions.
994 Backsliders. [Mk. 8. 18.]
429 God's Word Seed.
943 Careless Hearing.
3022 Care Forbidden,
[Lu. 10. 41.]
3915 Worldliness (2),
[Lu. 24. 38.]
2806 Riches Perilous.
1340 Unfruitful'n, Lu. 13. 6.
2960 Spir. Receptivity,
[Lu. 10. 39.]
3848 Understanding.
1338 Spir. Fruit (2),
[Jn. 12. 23.]
4020 Degrees of Fruitful-
485 Gifts Differ. [ness]

2679 Parables of Christ.
**The Parable of the
Tares**, v. 36.
2013 Kingdom of Heaven,
3424 Spir. Sowing. [v. 31.]
429 God's Word Seed.
3380 Spir. Sleep.
3151 Satan's Work.
3422 Evil Sowing.
3822 Wheat (1).

1336 Fruitfulness.
1341 Sin's Fruit.

Wheat and Tares Grow Together

1129 God's Enemies.
3983 Unwise Zeal.

750 Church Discipline.
2277 Longsuffering of God.
2905 Providence.
4161 Good and Evil Ad.
2911 Divine Care. [Jace-
1351 Last Judgment.
142 Angel Reapers, v. 39.
291 Final Separation, v. 4.
3070 Fate of the Wicked.
1373 Eternal Fire.
3823 Wheat (2), Lu. 3. 17.

**Parable of the Mustard
Seed**, Mk. 4. 30; Lu. 13. 1.
2013 Kingdom of Heaven
[v. 4.]
4052 Kingdom Similitude
2478 Mustard Seed, ch. 17.
p. p. Mk. 4. 31; Lu. 13. 1.
3811 Weak Instrumental-
[ties, Jn. 6.]
2380 Growth of Kingdom
733 Accessions to the
[Church]

The Parable of the Leaven, Lu. 13. 21.

4052 Kingdom Similitude
2104 Leaven, ch. 16. 6.
1442 Gospel Universal.
2383 Conversion of Gen-
[tiles]

Christ, the Model Teacher

2679 Parables of Jesus.
2892 Fulfillment (1), ch. 21.
4088 Voice of the Prophe-
[ch. 21]

p.p.Ps.78.2.
 155 Fuller Revelations.
 493 Secret Things.
 736 Multitudes.
 296 Retirement.
 080 Disciples.
 963 Instruction Sought,
 [Mk.4.10].
Parable of Tares
Expounded
 557 Christ Expounds,
 424 Spir. Sowing, [ch.24.33]
 722 Son of Man.
 379 World-wide Missions.
 442 Gospel Universal.
 742 Children of God.
 003 Children of the Devil,
 [Jn.8.44].
 151 Satan's Work,
 [Lu.9.42].
 351 Last Judgment.
 142 Angel Reapers,
 [Mk.13.27].
 069 End of the Wicked.
 126 End of the World.
 722 Son of man.
 145 Angels (3).
 717 Christ's Dominion.
 012 Christ's Kingdom.
 756 Iniquity.
 291 Final Separation.
 274 Castaways.
 373 Eternal Fire, ch.18.8.
 3563 Gnashing of Teeth,
 054 Righteous, [ch.24.51].
 361 Saints Glorified,
 2173 Radiancy, [Lu.9.31].
 364 Reward (1).
 246 Our Father.
The Hidden Treasure
 013 Kingdom of Heaven,
 [v.47].
 2814 Spir. Treasure,
 [ch.19.21].
 2606 Leaving All.
 2815 Spir. Traffic, ch.25.9.
Parable of the Goodly
Pearls
 192 Seekers.
 701 Pearls, 1 Ti.2.9.
 2814 Spir. Treasure.
 138 Christ Precious.
 511 Entire Consecration.
Parable of the Net
 013 Kingdom of Heaven,
 [ch.20.1].
 701 Universal Call.
 054 The Righteous.
 072 Wicked Rejected.
 274 Castaways.
 126 End of the World.
 142 Angel Reapers.
 291 Final Separation,
 [ch.24.40].
 069 End of the Wicked.
 765 Remorse.
 368 Banishment from God.
 563 Gnashing of Teeth.
 848 Understanding.
 007 Spir. Discernment.
 165 Scribes.
 781 Instruction (5).
 023 Spir. Knowledge.

in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.
 36 ¶Then Jē'sus sent the multitude away, and went into the house; and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
 37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;
 38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;
 39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.
 40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.
 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;
 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
 43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
 44 ¶Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
 45 ¶Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:
 46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
 47 ¶Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:
 48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
 49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,
 50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
 51 Jē'sus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.
 52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of

heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.
 53 ¶And it came to pass, that when Jē'sus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
 54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?
 55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mā'ry? and his brethren, James, and Jō'sēs, and Si'mon, and Jū-das?
 56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?
 57 And they were offended in him. But Jē'sus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.
 58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.
CHAPTER 14
John the Baptist beheaded. 15 Five thousand fed, etc.
AT that time Hēr'od the t'arch heard of the fame of Jē'sus,
 2 And said unto his servants, This is Jōhn the Bāp'tist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.
 3 ¶For Hēr'od had laid hold on Jōhn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Hē-rō-di-as' sake, his brother Phil'ip's wife.
 4 For Jōhn said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.
 5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.
 6 But when Hēr'od's birthday was kept, the daughter of Hē-rō-di-as danced before them, and pleased Hēr'od.
 7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.
 8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here Jōhn Bāp'tist's head in a charger.
 9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.
 10 And he sent, and beheaded Jōhn in the prison.
 11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the

2013, 4052 Similitudes of [the Kingdom].
 1779 Spir. Instruction.
 4308 Tree of Christ,—116.
 2679 Parables of Christ.
Jesus Rejected at Nazareth,
 Mk.6.1; Lu.4.16.
 2571 Nazareth.
 3555 Christ, Teacher.
 3521 Synagogues (1).
 301 Astonish'm't, ch.15.31.
 3838 Christ's Wisdom,
 [Lu.2.40].
 3913 Christ's Wr'ks, Mk.6.2.
 827 Contempt, Jn.9.34.
 234 Carpenters, Mk.6.3.
 3491 Christ Despised,
 [Mk.15.29].
 2259 Mary (a), Jn.2.1.
 544 Christ's Brethren,
 [Mk.3.31].
 4149 Divinity Challenged.
 698 Rock of Offence,
 [Mk.6.3].
 2965 Christ Rejected.
 2065 Prophets (1), ch.23.37.
 1564 Hindrances.
 1220 Unbelief (2), ch.21.32.
The Beheading of John The Baptist,
 Mk.6.14; Lu.9.7.
 1579 Herod Antipas, v.3.
 2039 Christ Unknown.
 1903 John the Baptist.
 2998 Superstition, Ac.12.15.
 826 Guilty Conscience.
 3913 Christ's Works.
 1579 Herod Antipas,
 [Mk.6.14].
 1903 John the Baptist, v.10.
 3478 Imprisonment.
 1582 Herodias, Mk.6.17.
 2672 Sin Rebuked.
 850 Courage (2),
 [Ac.4.20].
 794 Reproof (1).
 859 Fear of Man.
 853 Cowardice.
 2924 Public Opinion.
 3407 Birthdays.
 3878 Evil Women
 912 Dancing (1).
 3880 Temptresses.
 2536 King's Promises.
 2610 Rash Oaths.
 2004 Malice (2).
 1632 Parental Influence.
 2281 Revenge, Lu.4.29.
 1460 Evil for Good charger, R.V. platter.
 3074 Wicked Snared.
 1748 Evil Influence.
 859 Fear of Man.
 2555 Beheading, Ac.12.2.
 1903 John the Baptist,
 [Mk.6.29].
 3488 Martyrs.

3878 Evil Women.

1905 John's Disciples,
[Mk.2.18.]
934 Burials, Lu.16.22.
4209 Telling Jesus.

296 Retirement.
297 Solitude.
4308 Tree of Christ,—120.
2787 Christ Thronged.

2786 Multitudes.
3518 Christ's Compassion,
1539 Christ Heals. [ch.15.32]
The Five Thousand Fed.
Mk.6.34; Lu.9.10.
978 Deserts.

4024 Dismissals of the
[Needy].
1296 Food.
2090 Feeding the Flock.
2911 Divine Care.
2905 Providence.
2906 Divine Supplies.
3800 Man's Extremity.
2183 Human Supplies.
2188 Miracles of Loaves,
[ch.15.34].
3811 Small Things God
3810 Divine Ability. [Uses].
710 Authority of Christ.

510 Looking Heavenward.
1305 Blessings (6), Grace
before Meals, ch.15.36.
538 Breaking of Bread,
[Lu.24.30].
3891 Co-operation.
2906 Divine Supplies,
[Ph.4.19].
2908 Superabundance,
[Lu.6.38].
351 Baskets, ch.15.37.

2448 Multitude Fed,
[ch.15.38].

1468 Divine Direction.

Christ's Prayers,
see 2834 2835, 4141.

2786 Multitudes.
296 Retirement, ch.15.29.
2834 Secret Prayer.
297 Solitude.
4113 Strange Providences.
2317 Storms.
4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[122].

3782 Watches (divisions of
[time]), ch.24.43.
1385 Sea of Galilee, ch.17.27.

Christ Walks on the Sea
Mk.6.48; Jn.6.19.

3812 Power over Nature.
2020 Needless Fear.
3998 Superstition.
1019 Encouragement,
[ch.17.7].

784 Christ Comforts.
2746 Peter, Impulsive.

damsel: and she brought *it* to
her mother.12 And his disciples came, and
took up the body, and buried it,
and went and told Jē'sus.

13 ¶When Jē'sus heard of *it*,
he departed thence by ship into
a desert place apart: and when
the people had heard *thereof*,
they followed him on foot out
of the cities.

14 And Jē'sus went forth, and
saw a great multitude, and was
moved with compassion toward
them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶And when it was even-
ing, his disciples came to him,
saying, This is a desert place,
and the time is now past; send
the multitude away, that they
may go into the villages, and
buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jē'sus said unto them,
They need not depart; give ye
them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We
have here but five loaves, and
two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither
to me.

19 And he commanded the mul-
titude to sit down on the grass,
and took the five loaves, and the
two fishes, and looking up to
heaven, he blessed, and brake,
and gave the loaves to *his* dis-
ciples, and the disciples to the
multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and
were filled: and they took up
of the fragments that remained
twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten
were about five thousand men,
beside women and children.

22 ¶And straightway Jē'sus
constrained his disciples to get
into a ship, and to go before him
unto the other side, while he
sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the
multitudes away, he went up in-
to a mountain apart to pray: and
when the evening was come, he
was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in
the midst of the sea, tossed with
waves: for the wind was con-
trary.

25 And in the fourth watch of
the night Jē'sus went unto them,
walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw
him walking on the sea, they
were troubled, saying, It is a
spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jē'sus spake
unto them, saying, Be of good
cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Pē'tēr answered him
and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid

me come unto thee on the water.
29 And he said, Come. And
when Pē'tēr was come down out
of the ship, he walked on the
water, to go to Jē'sus.

30 But when he saw the wind
boisterous, he was afraid; and
beginning to sink, he cried, say-
ing, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jē'sus
stretched forth *his* hand, and
caught him, and said unto him,
O thou of little faith, wherefore
didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come
into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the
ship came and worshipped him,
saying, Of a truth thou art the
Son of God.

34 ¶And when they were gone
over, they came into the land of
Gēn-nēs'a-rēt.

35 And when the men of that
place had knowledge of him,
they sent out into all that coun-
try round about, and brought un-
to him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they
might only touch the hem of his
garment: and as many as touched
were made perfectly whole.

CHAPTER 15

*God's commandments, and men's
traditions. 10 What defileth a
man, etc.*

THEN came to Jē'sus scribes
and Phār'ī-sees, which were
of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples trans-
gress the tradition of the elders?
for they wash not their hands
when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said
unto them, Why do ye also
transgress the commandment
of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying,
Honour thy father and mother:
and, He that curseth father or
mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall
say to *his* father or *his* mother,
It is a gift, by whatsoever thou
mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father
or his mother, *he shall be free*.
Thus have ye made the com-
mandment of God of none effect
by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did E-sā'-
ias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh
unto me with their mouth, and
honoureth me with *their* lips;
but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship
me, teaching *for* doctrines the
commandments of men.

10 ¶And he called the multi-

1205 Faith (5).
1787 "Comes"

3812 **Christ's Power Over
Nature**

2912 Divine Support.
2325 The Wind.
506 Vision Dominates.
3020 Needless Fear, ch.17.6.
3608 Faith Tested.
1072 Earnest Suppliants.
3800 Man's Extremity.
4015 Crying to Jesus.

972 Divine Deliverer.
280 Hand Taken.

1210 Little Faith, ch.16.8.

1223 Doubt Rebuked,
[ch.16.8].

3814 Tempest Stilled.

3922 Christ Worshipped,
[ch.28.9].

814 Confessing Christ.
707 Son of God, ch.17.5.

4148 Divinity Acknow-
[ledged].

p.p.Mk.6.53.

1385 Gennesaret.

2787 **Christ Thronged**

4134 Bringing Men to Jesus.

3363 Burden-bearer.

1211 Faith Honored.

1207 Great Faith, ch.15.28.

283 Faith's Touch,

[Mk.3.10].

1539 Christ Heals, ch.15.30.

4125 Wholeness, ch.15.28.

**Tradition Exalted Above
Divine Law**

p.p.Mk.7.1.

3165 Scribes.

3171 Pharisees, ch.16.1.

662 Fault-finding, Mk.2.7.

2079 Jewish Elders,
[ch.21.23].

2988 Ceremonialism.

2750 Pharisaism.

Pharisees Reproved

444 Commandments,
[ch.22.38].

3652 Traditions, Mk.7.8.

3971 Faith Honor, Ep.6.2.

478 Cursing (3).

945 Death Penalty.

1657 **Dishonoring Parents**

R.V. that wherewith
thou mightest have
been profited by me
is given to God.

439 Law Despised.

427 God's Word Sacred.

3652 Traditions, see v.3.

2995 Hypocrites, ch.22.18.

1803 Isaiah.

2992 Formalism (1),

[ch.23.23].

2989 False Profession.

1272 Estrangement,

1545 Evil Heart. [Ep.2.12]

2101 False Teachers,

[1 Ti.1.7]

2842 Human Precepts,

[Col.2.22]

1185 Hearken.
2023 Spir. Knowledge.
3848 Understanding.

3303 Evil Speech.
3296 Evil Words.
955 Sin's Defilement.

3171 Pharisees Condemned

698 Rock of Offence,
[Ro.9.32.]
3665 Evil Plants and Trees.
p.p.Jn.15.2.
3073 Wicked Rooted Up.
1815 Reprobation.
p.p.Is.9.16; Mal.2.8.
2101 False Teachers.
500 Spir. Blindness.
[ch.23.19.]
2180 Dark Way, Jn.11.10.

2963 Instruction Sought.
Parable Expounded
1012 Dullness of Disciples,
[ch.16.11.]

1014 No Understanding.
3557 Christ Expounds.
2175 Enlightenment.

p.p.Ja.3.6; Pr.4.25.
3304 Evil Speaking.
1545 Evil Heart.
4162 Heart, Center of Life.
3339 Sin's Origin, Ja.1.15.
2352 Evil Thoughts.
664 Impurity, Ro.1.24.
1341 Sin's Fruit.
3856 False Witnesses.

966 Ceremonial Washing.
4308 Tree of Christ,—128.
Healing of Syrophenician's Daughter, Mk.7.24.
3716 Tyre, Ac.12.20.

1624 Maternal Love,
[Jn.19.25.]
4152 Family Cares
[Lu.10.40.]
4015 Crying to Jesus, v.25.
723 Son of David, ch.21.9.
3151 Satan's Work.
975 Demoniacs, ch.17.15.
4146 Delayed Blessings
3606 Spir. Tests.
4163 Heartlessness,
[ch.27.42.]

3223 Selfishness (2).
3266 God's Sheep, ch.25.33.
3267 Lost Sheep, ch.18.12.
1808 House of Israel.
3033 Christ Reverenced,
[ch.20.20.]
4015 Crying to Jesus,
[ch.17.15.]

1560 Divine Helper.
3608 Faith Tested.
2723 Jews, Chosen People.
1031 Dogs (2), Ph.3.2.
2840 Importunity, Lu.11.8.
1716 Humility (3), Jn.1.27.
3193 Self-abasement.
3529 Table (1).
791 Commendation.
1207 Great Faith, Mk.5.28.
3157 Devils Cast Out,
[ch.17.18.]
3807 Christ's Power.
4125 Wholeness, Lu.7.10.
1742 Immediate Cures.
296 Retirement, ch.17.1.

tude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Phārī-sees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Pē'tēr and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jē'sus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashed hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jē'sus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sī'dōn.

22 And, behold, a woman of Cā'nāan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of Dā'vid; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Is'ra-el.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jē'sus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 ¶ And Jē'sus departed from

thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Gālī-lee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jē'sus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see; and they glorified the God of Is'ra-el.

32 ¶ Then Jē'sus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jē'sus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Māg'da-lā.

CHAPTER 16

The Pharisees require a sign. 5
Leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees, etc.

THE Phārī-sees also with the Sād'du-cess came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the

1385 Sea of Galilee.

Christ the Great Healer,
ch.4.23.

2786 Multitudes, ch.19.2.
2787 Christ Thronged.
3363 Burden-bearer.
1721 At His Feet, Mk.5.22.
1539 Christ Heals, ch.17.18.
301 Astonishment,
[ch.22.22.]
1541 Dumb Healed.
1527 The Lame, ch.21.14.
1526 Blindness (2).
1424 Glorifying God,
[Ac.4.21.]

Feeding of the Four
Thousand, Mk.8.1.

3518 Christ's Compassion,
[ch.20.34.]
4007 Christ Attractive.
1732 Hunger.
2911 Divine Care.
3798 Human Dependence.
p.p.Nu.11.21.
4213 Unrealized Power.
2183 Human Supplies.

2188 Miracles of Loaves,
[Mk.6.52.]

710 Authority of Christ.
2954 Preparation for Bless-
p.p.ch.14.19. [ing.]
3811 Weak Instrumentalities Used.

1305 Blessings (6), (Grace
[before Meals] Ac.27.35)

3891 Co-operation.
2906 Divine Supplies.
1334 Frugality.
2908 Superabundance.
351 Baskets, ch.16.10.
4308 Tree of Christ,—132.
2448 Multitude Fed.

p.p.Mk.8.10.

Sign-Seekers Rebuked

p.p.Lu.11.16; 12.54.
3171 Pharisees, ch.19.3.
3172 Sadducees.
3387 Snares Laid (2),
[ch.19.3.]
902 Sign-seekers, ch.24.3.

2307 Weather Forecast.
3374 Sky.

798 Christ Reproves.
2995 Hypocrites.
1010 Spir. Dullness.
500 Spir. Blindness.
1401 Evil Generation.
2354 Grossness.
901 Idle Curiosity.

1909 Jonah, Lu.11.29.
4085 Privileges Withdrawn.
p.p.Mk.8.14.
Warning Against False Doctrine
536 Bread.

1799 Take Heed.
2104 Leaven, Lu.13.21.
3172 Sadducees, ch.22.23.
2958 Reasonings, Mk.2.6.
1012 Dullness of Disciples.
4210 Truth Misunderstood.

1210 Little Faith.
1223 Doubt Rebuked,
[ch.17.17.]

1014 No Understanding.
3003 Forgetfulness.
2448 Multitude Fed, see
[ch.14.21.]
2906 Divine Supplies.
p.p.ch.15.38.
2908 Superabundance.
351 Baskets, Ac.9.25.
1012 Dullness of Disciples,
[Lu.9.45.]

4049 Lack of Insight, v.22.
p.p.Mk.8.15; Lu.12.1.
3171 Pharisees.
3172 Sadducees.
3548 Understanding.
1008 Spir. Perception.
1028 False Doctrine, Col.2.8
4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[135.]

Different Opinions Concerning Christ

616 Caesarea Philippi.
p.p.Mk.8.27; Lu.9.18.
722 Son of Man, ch.18.11.
p.p.ch.14.2; Lu.9.8.
1903 John the Baptist.
1112, 4298 Elijah.
1877 Jeremiah.

Peter's Great Confession
4169 Inescapable Question,
[ch.21.10.]

2746 Peter, Mk.5.37.
814 Confessing Christ,
[Jn.1.49.]
702 Christ Divine (2),
[Jn.1.1.]
695 Jesus, the Messiah,
[ch.26.63.]
4148 Divinity Acknowledged,
[edged, Mk.5.7.]

483 Blessings (4).
2494 Revelations.
1607 "Spirit" Teacher.
1007 Spir. Discernment.
1246 Our Father.
3177 Spir. Foundation.
727 Church (2), 1 Co.3.10.
1395 Gates of Death.
1558 Hell (Hades), Lu.16.23
357 Invincibility.
488 Christ's Gifts,
1994 Keys. [Lu.10.19.]
710 Authority of Christ.

749 Authority (2) (of the Church), ch.18.18.

3292 Silence Enjoined,
[ch.17.9.]

prophet Jō'nas. And he left them, and departed.

5 ¶And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 Then Jē'sus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Phār'i-sees and of the Sād'du-gees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is because we have taken no bread.*

8 Which when Jē'sus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Phār'i-sees and of the Sād'du-gees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Phār'i-sees and of the Sād'du-gees.

13 ¶When Jē'sus came into the coasts of Cæs-a-rē'a Phi-lip'pi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, Some say *that thou art* Jōhn the Bāp'tist: some, Ê-li'as; and others, Jê-rē-mi'as, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Sî'mon Pē'tēr answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Sî'mon Bār-jō'nā: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Pē'tēr, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jē'sus the Christ.

21 ¶From that time forth began Jē'sus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Pē'tēr took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Pē'tēr, Get thee behind me, Sā'tan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 Then said Jē'sus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAPTER 17

Transfiguration of Christ: 14 he healeth the lunatic: 24 he payeth tribute.

AND after six days Jē'sus taketh Pē'tēr, Jāmes, and Jōhn his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Mō'ses and Ê-li'as talking with him.

4 Then answered Pē'tēr, and said unto Jē'sus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'ses, and one for Ê-li'as.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

Jesus Predicts His Sufferings and Coming Glory

3165 Scribes, ch.17.10.
3367 Christ's Death.
2410 Resurrection (4)
[of Christ], ch.20.19.

1014 No understanding.
2746 Peter's Presumption.
4049 Lack of Insight,
[Lu.24.2.]

3587 Christ Tempted.
798 Christ Reproves.
1565 Stumbling-blocks,
[ch.23.13.]

3593 Enticers.
2351 Carnal Mind.
Conditions of Discipleship

1015 Discipleship, Lu.14.26
3205 Self-denial, Lu.14.26
893 Cross-bearing,
[Mk.10.21.]

1175 Christ's Example,
3222 Selfishness. [Jn.13.15]
3224 Self-sacrifice (1),
[ch.19.21.]

3475 For Christ's Sake.
4156 Gain Through Loss.
3273 Sin Unprofitable.
3914 Worldliness (1),
[Lu.21.34.]

2875 Spir. Loss, ch.25.29.
2151 Life Precious, Lu.9.25

1347 Second Coming (4),
[ch.25.31.]
683 Christ's Glory,
145 Angels (3). [ch.19.28]

1353 Judgment accord. to
[Works, Ro.2.6.]
4198 Proportionate Re-
[ward]

p.p.Ac.2.1.
722 Son of Man.
2012 Christ's Kingdom,
3421 Christ King, [Lu.22.30]

2010 Kingdom at Hand.

4308 Tree of Christ,—136

The Transfiguration,
Mk.9.2; Lu.9.28.

2746 Peter.
1842 James, Mk.1.19.
1902 John, Lu.9.49.

296 Retirement, ch.20.17
688 Transfiguration,
[Mk.9.2.]

2174 Face Shining, ch.28.3
682 Glorified Christ.
2168 Christ the Light.
53 White Raiment,
[Re.3.4.]

2420, 4307 Moses, Ac.7.22
1112, 4298 Elijah, Lu.4.26
1265 Fel' ship with Christ
2746 Peter's Impulsiveness

1363 Joy in Christ's Pres-
[ence]

2447 Mountain Top Ex-
[periences]

780 Cloud, Divine Ap-
[pearance in, Lu.21.27]

3301 God's Voice, Jn.12.28
707 Son of God, Mk.1.
703 Divine Witness to Son
706 Beloved Son, [Jn.5.3.]
1253 Pleasing God.

2500 Christ, Oracle of God

3020 Needless Fear,
[Mk.4.3.]

284 Christ's Touch, [ch.20.34.]	7 And Jē'sus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.	to Cā-pēr'na-ūm, they that received tribute <i>money</i> came to Pē'tēr, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?	641 Capernaum, Mk.1.21.
019 Encouragement, [Mk.16.6.]	8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jē'sus only.	25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jē'sus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Si'mon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?	2926 Publicans. 2746 Peter, ch.18.21. 2529 Tribute, ch.22.17. 4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [139.]
3292 Silence Enjoined, [Mk.3.12.]	9 ¶ And as they came down from the mountain, Jē'sus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.	26 Pē'tēr saith unto him, Of strangers. Jē'sus saith unto him, Then are the children free.	The Miracle of the Tribute Money
Knowledge Withheld 2410 Resurrection [Foretold. p.p.Mal.4.5.]	10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that E-li'as must first come?	27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.	
1615 Scribes, ch.20.18.	11 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, E-li'as truly shall first come, and restore all things.	CHAPTER 18 <i>Christ teacheth to be humble. 7 Touching offences, 21 and forgiving one another.</i>	
112, 4298 Elijah.	12 But I say unto you, That E-li'as is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.	A t the same time came the disciples unto Jē'sus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?	2525 Citizen's Duties, [ch.22.21.] 1385 Sea of Galilee, Jn.21.1.
1904 Forerunner. p.p.Lu.1.17; Ac.3.22. p.p.Mk.9.12; ch.14.10.	13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of Jōhn the Bāp'tist.	2 And Jē'sus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,	4151 Effort Demanded, [Mk.3.5.] 2369 Christ's Miracles. 3812 Power over Nature. 2906 Divine Supplies.
011 Dullness of Israel.	14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a <i>certain</i> man, kneeling down to him, and saying,	3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.	The Ambition of the Disciples Rebuked p.p.Mk.9.33; Lu.9.46; [22.24.]
2037 Spir. Ignorance.	15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.	4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.	3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
1477 Saints Despised.	16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.	5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.	The Child Used as an Illustration
3480 Persecution (1).	17 Then Jē'sus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.	6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and <i>that</i> he were drowned in the depth of the sea.	4140 Christ and Children. 834 Conversion (1), 3332 Simplic'y. (Lu.22.32 2962 Teachableness, [Lu.11.1.] 40 Exclusion (2), [ch.25.10.] 2008 Heavenly Kingdom.
713 Sufferings Predicted.	18 And Jē'sus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.	7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!	3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
490 Man of Sorrows.	19 Then came the disciples to Jē'sus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?	8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast <i>them</i> from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.	3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
008 Spir. Perception.	20 And Jē'sus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.	9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast <i>it</i> from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather	3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
1903 John the Baptist. p.p.Lu.9.37.	21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.		3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
3033 Christ Reverenced.	22 ¶ And while they abode in Gāl'i-lee, Jē'sus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:		3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
Healing of the Demoniac Son, Mk.9.14.	23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.		3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
2301 Mercy Sought.	24 ¶ And when they were come		3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
4015 Crying to Jesus, [ch.20.30.]			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
975 Demoniacs, Mk.1.23.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
1671 Parental Prayers.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
3151 Satan's Work.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
4090 Reason Dethroned, [2 Pe.2.12.]			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
3801 Powerlessness.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
4034 Spir. Failure, Lu.14.30.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
1223 Doubt Rebuked, [Mk.4.40.]			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
2745 Perverseness, 1 Ti.6.5.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
2277 Longsuffering.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
3807 Christ's Power.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
1134 Bringing Mento to Jesus.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
3157 Devils Cast Out, [Mk.1.26.]			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
539 Christ Heals, ch.19.2.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
1742 Immediate Cures.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
Conditions of Spiritual Power			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
2182 Human Limitations.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
4034 Spir. Failure.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
219 Unbelief (1), Lu.1.20.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
1204 Faith (4), ch.21.21.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
1478 Mustard Seed, [Mk.4.31.]			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
562 Obstacles Removed.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
3880 Prom. to Believers.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
3803 Spir. Power.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
1193 Power of Prayer, [ch.21.22.]			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
1213 Fasting (2), 1 Co.7.5.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
308 Tree of Christ's Life.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
384 Galilee. [138.]			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
722 Son of Man.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
412 Betrayal.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
367 Christ's Death.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
713 Sufferings Predicted.			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.
410 Resurrection of [Christ.]			3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation.

1374 Hell (Gehenna),
[ch.23.15.
1799 Take Heed, ch.24.4.
4140 Christ and Children.
989 Despisers.
1061 Duty to the Weak.
143 Ministering Angels.
511 Heavenly Vision.
1246 Fatherhood of God.
722 Son of Man, ch.20.28.
1077 Zeal for Souls, Jn.4.35.
684 Christ's Mission.
3360 Saviour.

The Lost Sheep

3267 Lost Sheep, 1 Pe.2.25.
3264 Christ Shepherd.
3518 Christ's Compassion.
4101 Seeking Saviour.
1273 Wanderers. [Lu.15.4.
3900 Joy in Service.
1926 Christ's Joy.
4206 Soul-winner's Joy.

1547 Heaven (1).
2151 Life Precious.
1438 God's Goodness.
2206 God's Love.
4178 Lambs of the Fold.
3119 Salvation (4).

Church Discipline

799 Admonition.
2972 Reconciliation (2).
3732 Strife Forbidden.
3908 Soul-winners, Lu.5.10.

3229 Stubbornness.
3441 Perseverance.
3728 Co-operation.
876 Witnesses, 2 Co.13.1.
p.p.Jn.18.7.

750 Church Discipline.
292 Separation (6).
[Ro.16.17.
2926 Publicans, ch.21.31.

749 Authority (2), of the Church, Jn.20.23.

3725 Unity Enjoined.
2823 United Prayer,
[Lu.1.10.
2819 Answer Promised.
2841 Exhortations to Ask.

3952 Worshipers.
275 Assembly, Jn.20.19.
1271 Divine Presence,
[ch.28.20.
1265 Fellowship with
[Christ, Lu.24.15.
2746 Peter, ch.19.27.

Unlimited Forgiveness

3395 Duty to Enemies.
1437 Good for Evil.
3244 Seven Times.
1315 Forgiveness Enjoined.
659 Charitableness.
2013 Kingdom of Heaven.

The Merciful Servant

3452 Accountability,
[ch.21.34.
584 Creditors.

than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 ¶Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶Then came Pē'tēr to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jē'sus saith unto him, I say unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto

him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAPTER 19

Christ healeth the sick; 3 answereth the Pharisees touching divorcement; 16 instructeth how to attain eternal life, etc.

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jē'sus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galī-lee, and came into the coasts of Jū-dæ'a beyond Jōr-dan;

2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 ¶The Phārī-sees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

585 Debts, Lu.16.5.
3546 Talents (2).

2798 Moral Bankruptcy.
3653 Traffic in Men.
2006 Oppression (2).
3520 Pitilessness.

2622 Obseance.
2301 Mercy Sought.

The Duty of Being Merciful

3519 Human Compassion.
2296 Mercifulness.
1316 Forgiveness (3).

578 Extortion Con-
[demned, ch.23.25.
2302 Unmercifulness, v.35.
2547 Violence.

2301 Mercy Sought.

2006 Oppression.
3520 Pitiless, Lu.10.32.

3516 Sympathy.

2672 Sin Rebuked.
1316 Forgiveness (3).

2298 Mercy Enjoined.
2970 Reciprocation.

3959 Indignation.
3049 Retribution.
3045 Recompense (1).

1246 Our Father.
1315 **Forgiveness Enjoined**,
2302 Unmercifulness,
[Ro.1.31.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[158.

The Perean Ministry?
p.p.Mk.10.1;Jn.10.40.

1384 Galilee.
1954 Judæa, Lu.1.5.

4007 Christ Attractive.
2786 Multitudes, Mk.1.33
1539 Christ Heals, ch.21.14
3171 Pharisees, ch.23.2.
3387 Snares Laid (2),
[ch.22.15

2933 Foolish Questions.
1666 Divorce.

Sacredness of Marriage

428 Search "The Word."
432 Ignorance of "Word,"
p.p.Ge.1.27. [ch.22.29.
885 Creator.

1626 Husband's Duty.

4071 Monogeny.

1621 Marriage Sacred.

2420 Moses as Lawgiver.

1666 Divorce, Lu.16.18.

2716 Hardness of Heart.

Christ's Teaching Concerning Divorce

p.p.Je.6.16.

665 Fornication.

1662 Adultery, Ro. 7.3.

3210 Celibacy, 1 Co.7.8.

Differences of Temperament

1156 Eunuchs, Ac.8.27.

663 Continence.

3209 Asceticism.

3208 Mortify the Flesh.

3205 Self-denial.

2960 Spir. Receptivity.
p.p.Mk.10.13;

4140 **Christ's Attitude Toward Children**

1624, 1625 Parental Love.

1650 Prom. to Children.

1145 Defender of the Weak,
[ch.26.10.

1644 Children Precious.

3334 Childlikeness.

491 Laying on Hands (3),
[Mk.10.16.

The Rich Young Ruler,
Mk.10.17.

693 Christ, Master.

3033 Christ Reverenced.

2962 Teachableness.

2157 Eternal Life (2).

4338 God's Goodness,
[Ro.2.4.

3008 Divine Requirements.

2148 Life (4).

445 Keep the Command-

ments, 1 Jn.5.3.

449 Murder (1), Ro.13.9.

662 Adultery.

447 Theft Forbidden,
[Ro.13.9.

856 False Witnesses (1),
[Ro.13.9.

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Mō'ses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Mō'ses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jē'sus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jē'sus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love *thy* neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jē'sus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, *go and sell* that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and follow* me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶Then said Jē'sus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jē'sus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶Then answered Pē'tēr and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jē'sus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

CHAPTER 20

Of the labourers in the vineyard.

17 Christ foretelleth his passion; 29 and giveth sight to two blind men.

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others stand-

3971 Filial Honor.

2201 Brotherly Love (2).

3394 Duty to Neighbors.

437 Law Kept.

3903 Good Works.

3904 Works Insufficient.

Conditions of Perfection

2728 Perfection (1), [Col.3.14.

3224 Self-sacrifice (1), [Ro.14.21.

2126 Alms, Lu.11.41.

2802 Poor (4), Ga.2.10.

2814 Spir. Treasures, [Lu.12.33.

4156 Gain Through Loss,

3915 Worldliness (2), [v.29.

1239 Forsaking Christ, [ch.26.56.

2656 Lost Opportunity.

2132 Avarice (2).

2806 **Riches Perilous,**
Mk.4.19.

1564 Hindrances to Piety.

2008 Heavenly Kingdom.

158 Camels, ch.23.24.

3185 Trust in Riches.

2898 Peril of Prosperity.

301 Astonishment.

1280 Number of the Saved.

p.p. Je.32.17; Zec.8.6.

3809 Omnipotence, Mk.

3810 Divine Ability, [14.36.

2746 Peter, Lu.22.8.

3206 Leaving All.

3195 Human Ambition.

3057 Saint's Portion.

Rewards of Discipleship

1017 Followers.

722 Son of Man.

718 Christ Exalted.

683 Christ's Glory,
[ch.24.30.

1165 Saints Exalted,
[Lu.19.17.

3206 Self-denial.

3918 Unworldliness.

3475 For Christ's Sake,
[Ac.9.16.

4156 Gain Through Loss,
[Mk.8.35.

2872 Godliness Profitable.

2157 Eternal Life (2).

3041 Reversals of Position.

4308 Tree of Christ,—176.

Parable of the Laborers in the Vineyard

2013 Kingdom of Heaven,
[ch.22.2.

4052 Kingdom Similitudes.

3906 Spir. Laborers.

3756 Moral Vineyard,
[ch.21.28.

599 Wages.

3896 Service Enjoined.

3542 Third Hour.

581 Slothfulness.
2254 Marketplaces, ch. 23.7.
Call to Service
599 Wages.
1364 Reward (1).
2615 Obedience (2).

3542 Hours of the Day.
1070 Pressure of Duty.

1085 Neglect of Duty.
2656 Lost Opportunity.
3896 Service Enjoined.

3218 Excuses (2).
1791 Universal Call.

p.p.Ac.17.31;
[1 Th.4.16.
1364 **Reward for Service**
3906 Spir. Laborers,
599 Wages. [Jn.4.36.
3046 Recompense (2).

3537 Penny.

1190 Disappointment.
1979 Impartiality.

The Tendency to

Murmur

831 Murmuring.
607 Labor Troubles.

1851 Man's Jealousy,
[Lu.15.28.

1981 Apparent Injustice,
[Ro.9.14.

1978 God's Equity.
3077 God's Righteousness.

1979 Impartiality (1),
[Divine, Ac.10.34.

3415 Sovereignty of God.
3455 Divine Ownership.
1438 God's Goodness.

3041 Reversals of Position.
p.p.Is.2.12; Lu.19.17.

1789 Divine Call.
1280 Few Saved (?)
p.p.Mk.10.32;
[Lu.18.31.

296 Retirement, Mk.6.31.

Sufferings Predicted

412 Betrayal.
3165 Scribes, ch.23.2.
713 Sufferings Predicted.

3493 Christ Mocked.
2561 Scourging.
3495 Crucifixion.
2410 Resurrection (4),
[ch.26.32.

Human Ambition

3033 Christ Reverenced,
[Mk.5.22.

ing idle in the marketplace,
4 And said unto them; Go ye
also into the vineyard, and what-
soever is right I will give you.
And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the
sixth and ninth hour, and did
likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour
he went out, and found others
standing idle, and saith unto
them, Why stand ye here all the
day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because
no man hath hired us. He saith
unto them, Go ye also into the
vineyard; and whatsoever is
right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the
lord of the vineyard saith unto
his steward, Call the labourers,
and give them *their* hire, begin-
ning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that
were hired about the eleventh
hour, they received every man a
penny.

10 But when the first came,
they supposed that they should
have received more; and they
likewise received every man a
penny.

11 And when they had received
it, they murmured against the
goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last have
wrought *but* one hour, and thou
hast made them equal unto us,
which have borne the burden
and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of
them, and said, Friend, I do thee
no wrong: didst not thou agree
with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine is, and go
thy way: I will give unto this
last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do
what I will with mine own? Is
thine eye evil, because I am
good?

16 So the last shall be first,
and the first last: for many be
called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jē'sus going up to Jē-
rū'sā-lēm took the twelve dis-
ciples apart in the way, and said
unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jē-rū-
sā-lēm; and the Son of man
shall be betrayed unto the chief
priests and unto the scribes, and
they shall condemn him to
death,

19 And shall deliver him to
the Gēn'tiles to mock, and to
scourge, and to crucify *him*: and
the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the
mother of Zē'bē-dee's children
with her sons, worshipping *him*,

and desiring a certain thing of
him.

21 And he said unto her, What
wilt thou? She saith unto him,
Grant that these my two sons
may sit, the one on thy right
hand, and the other on the left,
in thy kingdom.

22 But Jē'sus answered and
said, Ye know not what ye ask.
Are ye able to drink of the cup
that I shall drink of, and to be
baptized with the baptism that
I am baptized with? They say
unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them,
Ye shall drink indeed of my
cup, and be baptized with the
baptism that I am baptized with:
but to sit on my right hand, and
on my left, is not mine to give,
but *it shall be given to them*
for whom it is prepared of my
Father.

24 And when the ten heard
it, they were moved with indig-
nation against the two brethren.

25 But Jē'sus called them *unto*
him, and said, Ye know that the
princes of the Gēn'tiles exercise
dominion over them, and they
that are great exercise authority
upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among
you: but whosoever will be great
among you, let him be your
minister;

27 And whosoever will be
chief among you, let him be
your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man
came not to be ministered un-
to, but to minister, and to give
his life a ransom for many.

29 ¶ And as they departed from
Jēr'i-chō, a great multitude fol-
lowed him.

30 And, behold, two blind men
sitting by the way side, when
they heard that Jē'sus passed by,
cried out, saying, Have mercy on
us, O Lord, *thou* son of Dā'vid.

31 And the multitude rebuked
them, because they should hold
their peace: but they cried the
more, saying, Have mercy on
us, O Lord, *thou* son of Dā'vid.

32 And Jē'sus stood still, and
called them, and said, What
wilt ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord,
that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jē'sus had compassion
on them, and touched their
eyes: and immediately their
eyes received sight, and they
followed him.

CHAPTER 21

*Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon
an ass: 12 Driveth the buyers and
sellers out of the temple.*

A Mother's Ambition

2837 Unwise Prayers.
3195 Ambition, Lu.11.43.
3194 Self-exaltation.

2820 Unanswered Prayer.

500 Spir. Blindness.

2036 Man's Ignorance.

2922 Presumption.

495 Cup of Suffering,

p.p.Lu.12.50 [ch.26.39]

3189 Self-confidence (2),

[Mk.14.31]

3483 Persecut'n Predicted

p.p.Ac.12.2; Re.1.9.

3474 Suffering for Christ.

1364 Reward ac. to Service

2907 Divine Preparation.

3959 Indignation.

1851 Man's Jealousy.

3555 Christ, Teacher.

2866 Princes.

New Conditions in the Spiritual Kingdom

2582 The New Man.

1715 Humility Enjoined

1685 True Greatness,

2084 Ministers. [ch.23.11]

p.p.ch.18.4.

1167 Spir. Kingship.

722 Son of Man,

[ch.24.27]

1718 Christ's Humility.

684 Christ's Mission,

[Lu.4.43]

3901 Christ, Servant,

[Lu.22.27]

3366 Christ's Sacrifice.

1878 Jericho, Mk.10.46.

2787 Christ Thronged.

2786 Multitudes.

Two Blind Men Healed

1526 Blind'n's (2), ch.21.14

1268 Divine Nearness.

4015 Crying to Jesus,

[Mk.10.47]

1072 Earnest Suppliants.

2301 Mercy Sought.

3222 Selfishness.

3520 Pitiless.

2840 Imporunity.

723 Son of David.

3302 Christ's Voice.

2841 Encouragement to

1207 Great Faith. [As

3518 Christ's Compassion

[ch.23.33]

284 Christ's Touch,

1539 Christ's Heals. [Mk.7.33]

1211 Faith Honored.

1017 Followers.

The Triumphal Entry,
Mk.11.1; Lu.19.29.

410 Bethphage, Lu.19.29.

441 Mt. of Olives, ch.24.3.

404 Bethany.

312 Prescience.

152 Asses.

455 Divine Ownership.

088 Voice of the Prophets, [Lu.1.70.]

892 Fulfilment (1), [ch.26.56.]

p.p.Is.62.11; Zec.9.9.

421 Christ, King, ch.25.34.

273 Christ's Meekness, [ch.26.52.]

718 Christ's Humility.

619 Obedience to Christ, [ch.26.19.]

p.p.2 K.9.13.

807 **Christ's Condescension**

308 Tree of Christ's Life,

786 Multitudes. [183.]

787 Christ Thronged.

p.p.Le.23.40; Jn.12.13.

677 Christ Honored.

p.p.Ps.118.25; ch.22.

[42; Mk.12.35.]

723 Son of David, [Mk.10.48.]

543 Rulers Honored.

452 Praise.

p.p.Mk.11.15; Lu.19.

[45; Jn.12.13.]

169 Inescapable Question, [ch.22.42.]

632 Christ's Identity.

891 Jesus of Nazareth, [Mk.1.24.]

697 Christ, Prophet, v.46.

384 Galilee, ch.26.32.

Cleansing of the Temple,

Mk.11.15; Jn.12.13.

710 Authority of Christ.

318 Temple Cleansed,

131 Avarice. [Jn.2.15.]

075 Christ's Zeal.

469 Doves.

p.p.2 Chr.6.12;

[Lu.18.10, Prayer

in the Temple.]

960 Temple Polluted.

039 Sacrilege (2), Ac.8.19.

526 Blindness (2), Mk.8.22.

527 The Lame, Lu.7.22.

539 Christ Heals, Mk.1.31.

Anger of Priests and Scribes

369 Christ's Miracles.

646 Children at Worship.

723 Son of David.

446 Bigotry, Mk.9.38.

331 Murmuring.

432 Ignorance of God's

p.p.Ps.8.2. [Word.]

AND when they drew nigh unto Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and were come to Bêth'pha-gê, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jê'sus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sî'ôn, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jê'sus commanded them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hô-sân'nâ to the son of Dâ'vid: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hô-sân'nâ in the highest.

10 ¶And when he was come into Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jê'sus the prophet of Nâz'a-rêth of Galî-lee.

12 ¶And Jê'sus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hô-sân'nâ to the son of Dâ'vid; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jê'sus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of

babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bêth'a-nÿ; and he lodged there.

18 ¶Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jê'sus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jê'sus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of Jôhn, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold Jôhn as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jê'sus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.

4140 Christ and Children.
1452 Praise (2).

404 Bethany, ch.26.6.

p.p.Mk.11.11; [Jn.11.18.]

721 Christ's Humanity (2).

The Barren Fig Tree,
Mk.11.13.

3677 Fig-trees, Lu.13.6.

1340 Unfruitfulness.

3812 Power over Nature.

96 Fruit, Mk.12.2.

903 Divine Curse.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,

2080 Disciples. [184.]

301 Astonishment.

4213 Unrealized Power.

The Power of Faith

1202 Faith Enjoined.

1204 Faith (4), Mk.9.23.

2880 Promises to Believers.

1562 Obstacles Removed, [Jn.11.41.]

1205 Victorious Faith.

1208 Faith (8), Jn.1.12.

2841 Ask, Lu.11.9.

2819 Answer Promised.

4193 Power of Prayer, [Jn.14.13.]

3579 Temple (3).

2079 Jewish Elders, [ch.26.57.]

3555 Christ, Teacher.

710 Authority of Christ.

4149 Divinity Challenged.

p.p.Mk.11.27.

p.p.Jb.5.13.

3838 Christ's Wisdom.

Opposers Silenced

760 John's Baptism, [Mk.1.4.]

2958 Reasonings.

1221 Unbelief.

p.p.ch.14.5; Lu.20.6; [Mk.6.20.]

859 Fear of Man.

1678 Leaders Honored.

3294 Men Silenced.

3067 Wicked Confounded.

372 Christ, Victor.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [188.]

The Parable of the Two Sons

3889 Work (2), Call to, [Mk.13.34.]

3756 Moral Vineyard, v.33.

3896 Service Enjoyed.

1657 Dishonoring Parents.

3230 Stubbornness.

2708 Repentance (3).

1234 Covenant-breakers.

3507 God's Will.
 3119 Salvation (4).
 3751 Verily, Verily.
 2926 Publicans, Lu.3.12.
 4190 Outcasts Received,
 [Lu.7.29.
 38 Access to God.
 1903 John the Baptist.
 3079 Righteousness (3).
 1220 Unbelief (2); Lu.22.67.
 1206 Saying Faith.
 1212 Believers.
 2717 Hardness of Heart.
 2713 Impenitence.

The Wicked Husband-
man, Mk.12.1; Lu.20.9.
 p.p.Ps.80.9; Song.8.11.
 2679 Parables of Christ.
 3756 Moral Vineyard.
 1808 Israel the Chosen
 95 Winepress. [People.
 3651 Towers, Lu.13.4.
 61 Husbandmen,
 [Mk.12.2.

2074 God's Messengers.
 1336 **Fruit Demanded**
 3452 Accountability,
 [ch.25.19.
 2000 Cruelty.
 2554 Beatings, Mk.13.9.
 2450 Murder (2).
 3480 Persecutions.
 2563 Stonings.
 2277 Longsuffering.
 1789 Divine Call.

694 Divine Messenger,
 2206 God's Love. [Jn.6.38.
 706 Beloved Son.
 3033 Christ Reverenced.

The Rejection of Christ
 p.p.Ps.2.2; ch.26.3.4.

2779 Plots Laid.
 2212 Christ Hated.
 2965 Christ Rejected.
 3490 Man of Sorrows.
 3367 Christ's Death.
 3495 Crucifixion.
 3456 Divine Ownership.
 1355 Christ a Judge.
 1351 Last Judgment.
 1352 Judgment accor. to
 [Privilege.
 p.p.De.4.26; He.2.3.
 3070 Fate of the Wicked.
 1791 Universal Call.
 2383 Conversion of Gen-
 1336 Fruitfulness. [tiles.
 603 Faithful Servants.
 p.p.Ps.118.22.
 432 Ignorance of "Word."
 698 Rock of Offence.
 2965 Christ Rejected,
 Mk.6.3.

692 Corner-stone, Ac.4.11.
 718 Christ Exalted.
 3912 The Lord's Doings.
 4085 **Privileges With-**
drawn, ch.25.28.

2009 God's Kingdom.
 1819 Israel Cut Off,
 (Lu.14.24.)

1233 Unfaithfulness,
 [ch.25.25.
 2383 Conversion of Gen-
 1336 Fruitfulness. [tiles.]

3181 Fall of the Wicked.
 990 Destruction (2).

31 Whether of them twain did
 the will of *his* father? They
 say unto him, The first. Jē'sus
 saith unto them, Verily I say
 unto you, That the publicans
 and the harlots go into the king-
 dom of God before you.

32 For Jōhn came unto you in
 the way of righteousness, and
 ye believed him not: but the
 publicans and the harlots be-
 lieved him: and ye, when ye
 had seen *it*, repented not after-
 ward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶Hear another parable:
 There was a certain house-
 holder, which planted a vine-
 yard, and hedged it round about,
 and digged a winepress in it,
 and built a tower, and let it out
 to husbandmen, and went into a
 far country:

34 And when the time of the
 fruit drew near, he sent his serv-
 ants to the husbandmen, that
 they might receive the fruits
 of it.

35 And the husbandmen took
 his servants, and beat one, and
 killed another, and stoned an-
 other.

36 Again, he sent other serv-
 ants more than the first: and
 they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto
 them his son, saying, They will
 reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen
 saw the son, they said among
 themselves, This is the heir;
 come, let us kill him, and let us
 seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and
 cast *him* out of the vineyard,
 and slew *him*.

40 When the lord therefore of
 the vineyard cometh, what will
 he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will
 miserably destroy those wicked
 men, and will let out *his* vine-
 yard unto other husbandmen,
 which shall render him the
 fruits in their seasons.

42 Jē'sus saith unto them, Did
 ye never read in the scriptures,
 The stone which the builders
 rejected, the same is become
 the head of the corner: this is
 the Lord's doing, and it is mar-
 vellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you,
 The kingdom of God shall be
 taken from you, and given to a
 nation bringing forth the fruits
 thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on
 this stone shall be broken: but
 on whomsoever it shall fall, it
 will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests

and Phār'i-sees had heard his
 parables, they perceived that he
 spake of them.

46 But when they sought to
 lay hands on him, they feared
 the multitude, because they took
 him for a prophet.

CHAPTER 22

The marriage of the king's son. 21
Tribute to be paid to Cæsar.

AND Jē'sus answered and
 spake unto them again by
 parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is
 like unto a certain king, which
 made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants
 to call them that were bidden to
 the wedding: and they would
 not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other
 servants, saying, Tell them
 which are bidden, Behold, I
 have prepared my dinner: my
 oxen and *my* fatlings are killed,
 and all things are ready: come
 unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*,
 and went their ways, one to his
 farm, another to his merchan-
 dise:

6 And the remnant took his
 servants, and entreated *them*
 spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard
thereof, he was wroth: and he
 sent forth his armies, and de-
 stroyed those murderers, and
 burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his serv-
 ants, The wedding is ready, but
 they which were bidden were
 not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the
 highways, and as many as ye
 shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out
 into the highways, and gathered
 together all as many as they
 found, both bad and good: and
 the wedding was furnished with
 guests.

11 And when the king came
 in to see the guests, he saw
 there a man which had not on
 a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him,
 Friend, how camest thou in
 hither not having a wedding
 garment? And he was speech-
 less.

13 Then said the king to the
 servants, Bind him hand and
 foot, and take him away, and
 cast *him* into outer darkness;
 there shall be weeping and
 gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but
 few are chosen.

15 ¶Then went the Phār'i-
 sees, and took counsel how they

3171 Pharisees.
 2679 Parables of Christ.
 3221 Self-condemnation.
 2779 Plots Laid.
 859 Fear of Man.
 2924 Public Opinion (1).
 697 Christ, Prophet,
 [Mk.6.15.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
 [190.

Marriage of the King's Son

p.p.Lu.14.16.

2679 Parables of Christ.
 2013 Kingdom of Heaven,
 [ch.25.1.

2256 Marriage (4), ch.25.10.

736 Christ, Bridegroom.

2074 God's Messengers,
 [Lu.1.19.

1789 Divine Call (1),
 [Lu.14.17.

1792 Call Refused, Jn.5.40.

1788 Divine Pleadings.

2907 Divine Preparation,
 [ch.25.34.

1307 Spir. Feasts,
 [Mk.14.22.

1787 "Comes," Lu.14.17.

2256 Marriage (4).

1083 Indifference (1),

989 Despisers. [ch.24.12.

3228 Willfulness.

3915 Worldliness (2).

3480 Persecution.

3488 Martyrs.

2449 Murder.

3958 Divine Indignation.

2566 Instruments of Judg-

3352 Sin's Penalty. [ment.

990 Utter Destruction.

1882 Jerusalem (2).

2256 Marriage (4).

3736 Unworthiness,
 [Ac.13.46.

1791 **Universal Call**,
 Jn.7.37.

1979 Divine Impartiality.

3828 Whosoever Will.

3906 Spir. Laborers.

1442 Gospel Universal.

3119 Salvation (4).

2388 Mixed Multitude.

2379 World-wide Missions

2383 Conversion of Gen-
 [tiles]

923 Day of Visitation.

3723 Unclothed, 2 Co.5.3.

52 Robe of Righteous-
 ness, Lu.15.22

2149 Life Tested.

2032 Searcher of Hearts.

2955 Unreadiness.

3294 Men Silenced.

3221 Self-condemnation.

291 **Final Separation**

1274 Castaways, ch.25.30.

2178 Darkness (3).

1765 Remorse. [2 Pe.2.17

3563 Gnashing of Teeth,
 [ch.24.51]

1791 Universal Call.

2725 Chosen Ones.

3171 Pharisees.

2779 Plots Laid.

3387 Snares Laid (2), [Mk.8.11.]
 3173 Herodians, Mk.3.6.
 3693 Christ Tried.
 792 Flattery.
 2994 Hypocrisy.
 3555 Christ, Teacher.
 1979 Impartiality (1).
The Lawfulness of Taxes
 2779 Plots Laid.
 2529 Tribute, Ro.13.6.
 611-614 Cæsar.
 2033 Hearts Read, Mk.2.8.
 3849 Omniscience.
 2995 Hypocrites, ch.23.13.
 2396 Money, Mk.12.41.
 2720 Penny.
 3838 Christ's Wisdom.
 2525 **Citizens' Duties**, Ro.13.1.
 3009 Requirements.
 3458 Divine Ownership.
 566 Honesty.
 3885 Christ's Words.
 301 Astonishment, v.33.
 3294 Men Silenced.
The Sadducees Confounded, Mk.12.18; Lu.20.27.
 3172 Sadducees, v.34.
 1226 Materialism, Ac.17.18.
 2408 Resurrection Doubted
 3693 Christ Tried.
 2053 Moses, Lawgiver.
 2257 Marriage of Kinsman's Widow.
 3241 Seven, the Perfect [Number].
 1660 Childlessness.
 3873 Widows.
 2158 Death Universal.
 p.p.2 Ti.2.23; Tit.3.9.
 2933 **Foolish Questions**
 2351 Carnal Mind.
 4099 Scripture Wrested, [2 Co.2.17.]
 432 Ignorance of "Word".
 3808 God's Power. [Jn.20.9.]
 500 Spir. Blindness.
Conditions of Future Life
 2153 Spir. Life.
 148 Angels (6).
 1356 Heavenly Home.
 2407 Resurrection.
 428 Search "The Word."
 417 God's Word Inspired, p.p.Ex.3.6, Mk.12.26.
 15, 4290 Abraham.
 1802 Isaac.
 1837, 4291 Jacob.
 2405 Immortality.
 301 Astonishment, Mk.
 3555 Christ, Teacher, [2.12.]
 3558 Christ's Doctrine.

might entangle him in *his* talk.
 16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Hērō-di-ans, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men.
 17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?
 18 But Jēsus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
 19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.
 20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?
 21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's.
 22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
 23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sād'du-gees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
 24 Saying, Master, Mō'ses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
 25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:
 26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.
 27 And last of all the woman died also.
 28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
 29 Jēsus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.
 30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.
 31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
 32 I am the God of Ab'rā'hām, and the God of I'saac, and the God of Jā'cob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
 33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Phār'i-sees had heard that he had put the Sād'du-gees to silence, they were gathered together.
 35 Then one of them, *which was a lawyer*, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,
 36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?
 37 Jēsus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.
 38 This is the first and great commandment.
 39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
 40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
 41 ¶ While the Phār'i-sees were gathered together, Jēsus asked them,
 42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son of Dā'vid*.
 43 He saith unto them, How then doth Dā'vid in spirit call him Lord, saying,
 44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?
 45 If Dā'vid then call him Lord, how is he his son?
 46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more questions.

CHAPTER 23

Of the scribes and the Pharisees' good doctrine, but evil examples of life.

THEN spake Jēsus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
 2 Saying, The scribes and the Phār'i-sees sit in Mō'ses' seat:
 3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.
 4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.
 5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
 6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,
 7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rāb'bi, Rāb'bi.

3171 Pharisees.
 3172 Sadducees, Ac.4.1.
 3294 Men Silenced, Ac.4.14. p.p.Lu.10.25.
 2054 Lawyers.
 3693 Christ Tested.
The Greatest Commandment
 693 Christ, Master.
 2209 Love Preëminent.
 2207 Love Enjoined, [2 Th.3.5.]
 1069 Whole Heart, Ac.8.37.
 445 Commandments, [1 Jn.5.3.]
 2201 Brotherly Love (2), [Jn.13.35.]
 3394 Duty to Neighbors.
 2985 True Religion.
 437 Keep the Law. p.p.ch.7.12; Gal.5.14. p.p.Mk.12.35; [Lu.20.41.]
The Pharisees Silenced
 4169 Inescapable Question, [ch.27.22.]
 2925 Opinions of Christ.
 723 Son of David. p.p.2 S.23.2.
 701 Christ Divine.
 718 Christ Exalted.
 1310 Footstool (1), He.1.13.
 372 Christ, Victor.
 919, 4296 David. p.p.Mk.12.34; [Lu.14.6.]
 3838 Christ's Wisdom.
 3067 Wicked Confounded.
 3294 Men Silenced.
The Denunciation of the Scribes and Pharisees
 3555 Christ, Teacher.
 3165 Scribes, v.15.
 3171 Pharisees, Lu.7.30.
 2053 Moses, Lawgiver.
 1030 Doers.
 3916 Sinful Imitation.
 2989 False Profession.
Religious Talkers
 2996 Inconsistency, [Lu.6.46.]
 2988 Ceremonialism.
 2750 Pharisaism, v.13.
 3223 Selfishness (2), [Mk.10.37.]
Worldly Ambition Rebuked
 p.p.ch.6.1.
 1026 Ostentation, Lu.18.12.
 3001 Phylacteries.
 3000 Fringes.
Place-Seekers
 3195 Ambition.
 3194 Self-exaltation.
 3522 Synagogue (2).
 3409 Salutations.
 2254 Mark't plac's, Mk.7.4.
 1681 Earthly Honor.
Title-Seekers

2238 Man's Equality, [Ac.10.28.	8 But be not ye called Rāb'bi: for one is your Master, <i>even</i> Christ; and all ye are brethren.	24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.	R.V. strain out the 2996 Inconsistency. [gnat.
741 Spir. Brethren, [ch.25.40.	9 And call no <i>man</i> your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.	25 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but with- in they are full of extortion and excess.	158 Camels.
740 Spir. Relationships. 1247 Universal Father, [Ro.3.29.	10 Neither be ye called mas- ters: for one is your Master, <i>even</i> Christ.	26 <i>Thou</i> blind Phār'i-see, cleanse first that <i>which is</i> with- in the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.	205 Outward Appearance.
1547 Heaven.	11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.	27 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead <i>men's</i> bones, and of all uncleanness.	1545 Evil Heart, Mk.7.21.
1715 Humility Enjoined. 693 Christ, Master. 1685 True Greatness, [Lu.1.15.	12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.	28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.	578 Extortion Con- [demned, Lu.3.13.
3194 Self-exaltation, [Mk.10.37.	13 ¶But woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of hea- ven against men: for ye neither go in <i>yourself</i> , neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.	29 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the proph- ets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,	3574 Excess.
1170 Abasement (1). 1165 Saints Exalted.	14 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.	30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the proph- ets.	500 Spir. Blindness.
Woes Pronounced Upon Hypocrisy, Mk.12.38; Lu.20.46.	15 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than your- selves.	31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.	962 Spir. Cleansing. p.p.Lu.11.39.
2995 Hypocrites, ch.24.51. 2750 Pharisaism, v.23. 1567 Opposers. 1565 Stumbling-blocks, [Lu.11.52.	16 Woe unto you, <i>ye</i> blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!	32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.	1759 Purity.
3829 Widow and Fatherless. 2949 Rapacity. 578 Extortion Condemned 2991 Sanctimony. 1353 Judgment accor. to [Works.	17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?	33 Ye serpents, <i>ye</i> generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?	Outward Righteousness and Inward Corruption 3858 Woes. 2750 Pharisaism, Ja.1.26.
3129 Condemnation. 3165 Scribes, ch.27.41. 4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [195.	18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.	34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and <i>some</i> of them ye shall kill and crucify; and <i>some</i> of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute <i>them</i> from city to city:	205 Outward Appearance, 1545 Evil Heart. [Jn.7.24.
32 Evil Zeal, Ac.9.2. 1958 Judaizers. 1749 Evil Influence. 1374 Hell (Gehenna), v.33. 3063 Children of the Devil.	19 Ye fools and blind: for whether <i>is</i> greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?	35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous A'bel unto the blood of Zāch-a-ri'as son of Bār-a-chi'- as, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.	2545 Depravity, Mk.7.21. 957 Filthiness, Ro.6.19.
False Doctrine Con- demned 2101 False Teachers. 2609 Oaths (3). p.p. ch.15.9, Doctrin- [aires.	20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.	36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.	843 Corruption (2), [Lu.11.39.
1431 Gold. 1579 Temple. 3853 Fools. 2037 Spir. Ignorance. p.p.Ex.30.29.	21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.	37 O Jē-ru'sā-lēm, Jē-ru'sā-lēm, <i>thou</i> that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children to- gether, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under <i>her</i> wings, and ye would not!	2994 Hypocrisy, Lu.12.1. 1756 Iniquity, ch.24.12.
120 Altars. Final Distinctions Disapproved 500 Spir. Blindness, [2 Co.3.14. p.p.Ex.29.37.	22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.	38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.	2995 Hypocrites. 2991 Sanctimony. 936 Sepulchres.
p.p.2 Chr.6.2; [Ps.26.8; Ps.132.14.	23 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier <i>matters</i> of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.	39 For I say unto you, Ye shall	3220 Self-righteousness (2), [Lu.10.29.
2502 Shekinah.			1731 Boasters.
3418 God's Throne.			513 Innocent Blood. Sanctimonious Pro- fession
3858 Woes. 2750 Pharisaism, v.27. 2123 Tithes, Lu.18.12. 899 Cummin. 2992 Formalism (1), [Ga.4.10.			3221 Self-condemnation, [Lu.19.22
1086 Neglect of Mercy. 2985 True Religion. 3358 Sins of Omission, [ch.25.45.			1575 Seed of the Wicked. p.p.Ge.15.16; [1 Th.2.16.
			4031 Evil Fullness, Ac.13.10 (4081 Plain'ss of Speech 3239 Serpents (2), Lu.3.7 2671 Denunciations, [Lu.10.13
			3356 No Escape, Ro.2.3 (1374 Hell (Gehenna), [Mk.9.43
			1789 Divine Call. 3847 Wise Men. 3483 Persecution Predicted 3488 Martyrs. 3495 Crucifixion. 2561 Scourging. 3521 Synagogues.
			3049 Retribution (1), [He.10.30
			515 Blood Upon Men. 4 Abel, He.11.4.
			3979 Zacharias, Lu.11.51.
			3488 Martyrs. 2449 Murder. 697 Christ, Prophet. 3047 Punishment Foretold
			Lament Over Jerusalem
			1883 J'rusal'm (3), Lu.19.43
			1078 Solitude (1), [Mk.8.12
			1788 Divine Pleadings, [Ro.10.21
			3518 Christ's Compassion [Mk.1.41
			2909 Divine Overshadow- 2965 Christ Rejected. [ing 3230 Stubbornness (2). 3354 Wicked Forsaken, [Ac.7.42

714 Departure Foretold.
718 Christ Exalted.
2514 Name of the Lord.

Destruction of the Temple Foretold, Mk.13.1; Lu.21.5.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[199.

1725 Jewish Pride.
3579 Temple (3) (Herod's),
[Mk.11.15.

p.p.Lu.19.44.

697 Christ, Prophet.

2479 Mutability.

3581 Temple Destroyed.

2441 Mount of Olives,
[ch.26.30.

901 Curiosity.
902 Sign-seekers, Mk.8.11.

4117 Time-seekers,
[Lu.17.20.

1345 Second Coming (2).
1126 End of the World.

p.p.ch.28.20; Je.29.8.

1799 Take Heed, Mk.4.24.
1796 Be Not Deceived.

[1 Co.6.9.

Anti-Christ's Predicted
724 False Christs, v.24.
887 Credulity.

3766 War (1), Re.6.4.

1019 Encouragement.

4108 Spir. Composure.

Conditions in the Last Age

p.p.2 Chr.15.6;

[Is.19.2.

3769 War Threatened.

21 Famine (1), Ac.11.28.

1971 Pestilence (1),
[Lu.21.11.

1091 Earthquakes.

499 Tribulation.

1944 Sorrow.

3233 Persecution (4),
[Lu.21.12.

3474 Suffering for Christ.

2213 Saints Hated, Lu.6.22.

3475 For Christ's Sake.

1235 Apostasy.

412 Betrayal, ch.26.16.

2211 Hatred.

2100 False Prophets,
[Mk.13.22.

3707 Deceivers.

1756 Iniquity, Ro.6.19.

993 Backsliding, Lu.9.62.

4063 Love Grown Cold.

3440 Endurance Rewarded.

3441 Perseverance.

3122 Salvation Promised.

1442 Gospel Universal,

2089 Preaching. [ch.28.19.

2379 Missions, ch.28.19.

2383 Gentiles.

1126 End of the World (or

Consummation of

the age).

14 Abomination of Desolation, Mk.13.14.

3848 Understanding.

not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 24

Destruction of the temple foretold.

AND Jē'sus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jē'sus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Dā'n'iel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand.)

16 Then let them which be in Jū-dæ'a flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or, there; believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 ¶ Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know

1712 Housetops, Lu.5.19.

1499 Haste in Escape.

61 Husbandmen.

4073 Cares of Motherhood.

Christ's Predictions of Tribulation

2817 Prayer Enjoined.

1071 Crying to God.

3837 Winter, Jn.10.22.

499 Tribulation, Jn.16.33.

p.p.Da.12.1; Jl.2.2.

3517 Divine Compassion.

p.p.Is.65.8.

2724 The Elect, v.31.

2909 Overshadowing Providence.

2880 Promises to Believers.

2101 False Teachers.

887 Credulity.

1796 Be Not Deceived.

Anti-Christ's Predicted

724 False Christs, [Mk.13.22.

2100 False Prophets.

2232 Lying Wonders,

3707 Deceivers. [2 Th.2.9.

697 Christ, Prophet.

3593 Enticers.

Christ's Sudden Appearance

1796 Be Not Deceived.

1324 Lightning, Re.4.5.

3473 Sudden Events,

[Mk.13.36.

1345 Second Coming (2), [v.36.

722 Son of Man, Mk.8.38.

p.p.Lu.17.37.

Days of Tribulation

499 Tribulation.

1095 Eclipse.

p.p.Is.34.4; Re.6.13.

p.p.v.3; Da.7.13;

856 Guilty Fear. [Re.1.7.

1350 Second Coming (7)

[warnings concern-

ing], Mk.8.38.

718 Christ Exalted, see

[Mk.16.19.

683 Christ's Glory,

[Lu.9.32.

145 Angels (3), ch.25.31.

p.p.1 Co.15.52; 1 Th.

4.16, Last Trump.

2724 The Elect, Lu.18.7.

Parable of the Fig-Tree,

Mk.13.28; Lu.21.29.

3677 Fig-trees.

3496 Summer.

3557 Christ Exposed,

[Mk.4.34.

p.p.ch.16.28;23.36.	that it is near, <i>even at the doors.</i>	virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.	3758 Virgins, 1 Co.7.34.
697 Christ, Prophet.	34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.	2 And five of them were wise, and five <i>were</i> foolish.	736 Christ, Bridegroom, [v.6.
2878 Divine Promises.	35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.	3 They that <i>were</i> foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:	The Wise and Foolish Virgins
1551 Heavens (2), 2 Pe.3.10.	36 ¶But of that day and hour knoweth no <i>man</i> , no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.	4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.	3840 Wisdom (3).
2479 Mutability.	37 But as the days of Nō'e <i>were</i> , so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.	5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.	3852 Folly.
3885 Christ's Words.	38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Nō'e entered into the ark,	6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.	2989 Lamps of Profession.
415 "Word" Endures, [1 Pe.1.25.	39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.	7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.	2992 Formalism.
1345 Second Coming (2), [Lu.12.40.	40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.	8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.	1191 False Hopes.
2493 Secret Things.	41 Two <i>women shall be grinding at the mill</i> ; the one shall be taken, and the other left.	9 But the wise answered, saying, <i>Not so</i> ; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.	2951 Readiness.
1312 Foreknowledge, [Ac.3.18.	42 ¶Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.	10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.	1339 Christian Graces.
2597 Noah, He.11.7.	43 But know this, that if the Goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.	11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.	2985 True Religion.
722 Son of Man.	44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.	12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.	p.p.1 Th.5.6.
Advent of Christ, Conditions at, Lu.17.26.	45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?	13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.	3607 Divine Delays.
973 Deluge, 1 Pe.3.20.	46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.	14 ¶ <i>For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.</i>	1743 Imminence.
645 Carnality.	47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.	15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.	2341 Midnight, Ac.16.25.
3915 Worldiness (2), [1 Co.7.33.	48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;	16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made <i>them</i> other five talents.	736 Christ, Bridegroom, [Jn.3.29.
214 Ark (1), He.11.7.	49 And shall begin to smite <i>his</i> fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;	17 And likewise he that <i>had received</i> two, he also gained other two.	3382 Exhortation to Awake.
2955 Unreadiness, v.50.	50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for <i>him</i> , and in an hour that he is not aware of,	18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.	p.p.Lu.12.35.
2036 Man's Ignorance.	51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint <i>him</i> his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.	19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.	3197 Self-examination.
1345 Second Coming (2).		20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliverdest unto me five talents: behold, I have gained	2955 Unreadiness, Lu.21.35.
291 Final Separation, [ch.25.32.			1191 False Hopes.
3866 Woman's Work.			R.V. are going out.
2349 Mills.			Divine Grace Personal
3784 Watchfulness En- [joined.			3453 Personal Responsibility.
2491 Knowledge Withheld.			2815 Spir. Traffic, Re.3.18.
2493 Secret Things.			2951 Readiness (1), [Mk.13.35.
2492 Future Hidden, [Ac.20.22.			2256 Marriage (4), Re.19.7.
3782 Watches (Periods of [Time), Lu.12.38.			40 Exclusion (2), [Mk.10.15.
2951 Readiness (1), [ch.25.10.			2656 Lost Opportunity, [v.27.
1348 Advent Awaited,			1501 Too Late, ch.27.3.
722 Son of Man, [Lu.19.13.			2989 False Profession.
1231 Fidelity Rewarded, [Lu.19.17.			3196 Self-deception.
603 Faithful Servants.			2820 Prayers Unanswered.
2535 King's Favor.			3072 Wicked Rejected, [Lu.13.27.
3451 Stewardship.			4025 Disownment, Lu.12.9.
2090 Feeding the Flock.			3754 Watchfulness, [Mk.13.33.
376 Blessed Ones.			2492 Future Hidden.
p.p.Re.16.15.			2493 Secret Things.
2888 Promises to Workers.			2147 Life Uncertain.
p.p.ch.25.21.			1345 Second Coming (2).
3043 Reward (3).			Parable of the Talents
1165 Saints Exalted.			p.p.ch.21.33; Lu.19.12.
Presuming Upon Time			3240 God's Servants.
1545 Evil Heart.			3455 Divine Ownership.
3607 Divine Delays.			3451 Stewardship, [Lu.19.13.
2547 Violence.			3536 Talents.
2006 Oppression.			485 Gifts Differ, Ro. 12.6.
3408 Revelry.			2658 Opportunity.
3571 Drunkenness.			4157 Gifts from God, [Lu.11.9.
1345 Second Coming (2).			4033 Spir. Exercise.
2955 Unreadiness, ch.25.8.			564 Diligence.
3473 Sudden Events.			2815 Spir. Traffic.
291 Final Separation.			2812 Spir. Riches.
3071 Portion of the Wicked, [Lu.12.46.			2814 Spir. Investments.
2995 Hypocrites, Lu.6.42.			995 Spir. Growth.
3563 Gnashing of Teeth, [ch.25.30.			1233 Unfaithfulness.
			1085 Neglect of Duty.
			581 Slothfulness.
			2656 Lost Opportunity.
			3607 Divine Delays.
			3452 Accountability, [Lu.12.20.
			999 Spir. Progress.
			1336 Fruitfulness.
			4016 Cultivate Gifts,
			565 Fidelity. [1 Ti.4.7.

CHAPTER 25

The parable of the ten virgins; 14 of the talents. 31 Of the last judgment.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten

Parable of the Talents

(Continued)
 791 Commendation.
 1231 Fidelity (3).
 1167 Spir. Kings.
 1165 Saints Exalted.
 3046 Recompense (2).
 1926 Christ's Joy.
 1928 Joy Promised.

3536, 3546 Talents.
 2814 **Spiritual**

Investments
 3890 Service ac. to Ability.
 2872 Godliness Profitable.
 p.p.ch.24.45.
 603 Faithful Servants.
 3897 Humble Service.
 1165 Saints Exalted.
 1364 Reward (1), v.34.
 3900 Joy in Service.
 1926 Christ's Joy.

p.p.Eze.18.25.
 831 Murmuring.
 3218 Excuses (2), v.44.

858 Servile Fear.
 855 Faint-heartedness.
 1233 Unfaithfulness,
 [Lu.16.12.]
 1340 Unfruitfulness.

2672 Sin Rebuked,
 [Lu.23.40.]

581 Slothfulness,
 [Ro.12.11.]

3452 Accountability.

4033 Spiritual Exercise.
 2656 Lost Opportunity,
 [v.44.]

1085 Neglect of Duty,
 [Lu.12.47.]

3456 Divine Ownership (2).

1352 Judgment accor. to
 [Privilege.]

4085 **Privileges With-**
drawn, Mk.6.11.

1981 Apparent Injustice.

1364 Reward for Service.
 p.p.Lu.8.18.

18 Spir. Abundance.

2875 Spir. Loss, Mk.8.36.

3041 Reversals.

3045 Recompense of Evil.

1274 Castaways, Jn.15.6.

2178 Outer Darkness.

3047 Punishment (1).

3563 Gnashing of Teeth.

Parable of the Sheep and Goats

1347 Second Coming (4),
 [1 Co.4.5.]

683 Christ's Glory.

145 Angels (3), ch.26.53.

1351 Last Judgment,
 [2 Co.5.10.]

1355 Christ, Judge, Jn.5.22.

4123 Universal Judgment,
 [Ac.17.31.]

291 Final Separation, v.46.

3268 Shepherds, Lu.2.8.

3266 God's Sheep, ch.26.31.

3066 The Wicked (2).

3421 Christ, King, Lu.1.33.

4131 Abundant Salvation,
 [2 Co.4.17.]

1364 Reward (1), Mk.9.41.

1754 Spir. Heritage.

2008 Heavenly Kingdom,
 [Lu.6.20.]

2907 Divine Preparation,
 [Lu.2.31.]

beside them five talents more.
 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliverdst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that* is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.
 30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and *he* shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was an hungred, and

ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous unto life eternal.

CHAPTER 26

The rulers conspire against Christ: 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passover.

AND it came to pass, when Je'sus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is *the feast* of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 ¶Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Ca'ia-phās,

4 And consulted that they might take Je'sus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

2090 Feeding the Flock.

The Service Test, Lu.10.37.

3888 Helpfulness, Lu.10.34.

3396 Strangers.

3515 Sympathy.

3397 Visitation of the Sick.

3903 Good Works (2),
 [ch.26.10.]

3519 Human Compassion.

2201 Brotherly Love (2).

3054 The Righteous.

1716 Humility (3).

2090 Feeding the Flock.

3897 Humble Service.

4215 Unworthiness Felt,
 [Lu.5.8.]

3398 Hospitality.

4214 Unrealized Service,
 [ch.26.12.]

3397 Duty to Sick.

3421 Christ, King.

2116 Beneficence.

3897 Humble Service.

2802 Kindness to the Poor.

741 Spir. Brethren,
 [Lu.8.21.]

4043 **Identification of**
Christ With
Believers

3353 Sin Separates.

1373 Eternal Fire,
 [Mk.9.44.]

4021 Destiny of Evil Spirits.

147 Angels (5), Fallen,
 [2 Pe.2.4.]

2803 Neglect of the Poor.

4112 Starving the Flock.

3222 Selfishness (1),
 [2 Ti.3.2.]

3401 Inhospitality.

1086 Neglect of Mercy,
 [Lu.16.21.]

3218 Excuses (2), Lu.14.18.

500 Spir. Blindness.

2656 Lost Opportunity,
 [ch.26.45.]

p.p.Ac.9.5.

1061 Duty to the Weak.

3129 Condemnation (1).

3358 Sins of Omission,
 [Lu.11.42.]

291 Final Separation,
 [Lu.16.26.]

3048 Future Punishment,
 [Mk.3.29.]

2156 Eternal Life (1),
 [Jn.6.27.]

Conspiracy Against
Christ, Mk.14.1; Lu.22.1.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
 [204.]

3885 Christ's Words.

2080 Disciples.

1276 Hebrew Festivals.

1256 Feast of the Passover.

722 Son of Man.

412 Betrayal.

713 Sufferings Predicted.

3495 Crucifixion.

862 Council.

3165 Scribes.

2079 Jewish Elders.

2064 High Priests.

617 Caiaphas, Lu.3.2.

2779 Plots Laid, ch.27.1.

3336 Craftiness, Mk.14.1.

2212 Christ Hated.

2924 Public Opinion.
2789 Men-pleasers.
Anointing at Bethany,
Mk.14.3;Jn.12.3.
404 Bethany, Lu.10.38.
3400 Christ a Guest.
2110 Lepers.
3867 Woman's Ministry.
3403 Anointing (3).
1677 Christ Honored.
4158 Sacrificial Giving,
[Lu.21.4.
2205 Love for Christ.
3033 Christ Reverenced.
831 Murmuring.
660 Misjudgment.
2127 Parsimony, Jn.12.5.
1014 No Understanding.
1012 Dullness of Disciples.
2991 Sanctimony.
2033 Hearts Read.
4145 Defender of the Weak,
[Lu.13.16.
791 Commendation.
3903 Good Works (2),
[Ac.9.36.
2790 Poor (1).
367 Divine Defence.
714 Departure Foretold.
4214 Unrealized Service,
[Mk.12.44.
927 Preparation for Burial.
712 Christ's Foreknowl-
[edge.
1442 Gospel Universal.
Christ's Tribute to Mary
2285 Memory of the Just,
(2 Ti.1.5.
3004 Memorials, Lu.22.19.
4048 Posthumous In-
[fluence, He.11.4.
1959 Judas Iscariot,
[Jn.6.70.
Judas Sells Christ,
Mk.14.10;Lu.22.3.
1235 Apostasy.
1330 Inconstancy.
2132 Avarice (2), Jn.12.6.
3653 Traffic in Men,
[Re.18.13.
3316 Silver (2), ch.27.3.
2779 Plots Laid.
2775 Evil Devices.
412 Betrayal, Lu.22.22.
3660 Treachery,
p.p.Mk.14.12;
[Lu.22.9.
The Last Passover,
Mk.14.17;Lu.22.14.
1256 Feast of Passover,
[Lu.2.41.
4308 Tree of Christ's Life.
1468 Divine Direction.[205.

1706 Christ's Hour, v.45.
1326 Christ's Friends.
2080 Twelve Apostles.
2619 Obedience to Christ,
[Lu.5.5.
3505 Unquestioning
[Service.
4308 Tree of Christ,—206.
**The Announcement of
the Betrayal**
712 Christ's Foreknowl-
1959 Judas Iscariot. [edge.
412 Betrayal.
669 Dependancy.
1944 Sorrow.
3221 Self-condemnation.

p.p.Ps.41.9.
1330 Inconstancy.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.
6 ¶Now when Jēsus was in Bēth'a-n'y, in the house of Si-mon the leper,
7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.
8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?
9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.
10 When Jēsus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.
11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.
12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.
13 Verily I say unto you, Where-soever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.
14 ¶Then one of the twelve, called Jū'das Is-cār'i-ot, went unto the chief priests,
15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.
16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.
17 ¶Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jēsus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?
18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.
19 And the disciples did as Jēsus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.
20 ¶Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.
21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?
23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with

me in the dish, the same shall betray me.
24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.
25 Then Jū'das, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.
26 ¶And as they were eating, Jēsus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.
27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;
28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.
29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.
30 ¶And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Ol'ives.
31 Then saith Jēsus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Gal'lee.
33 Pē'ter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.
34 Jēsus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
35 Pē'tersaid unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.
36 ¶Then cometh Jēsus with them unto a place called Gēth-sēm'a-nē, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.
37 And he took with him Pē'ter and the two sons of Zēb'e-dee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.
38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.
39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.

3660 Treachery.
4154 **Foreordained Plan**
713 Sufferings Predicted.
2892 Fulfilment of Proph-
3858 Woes, Lu.6.24. [ecy.
p.p.Mk.14.21;
[Jn.17.12.
798 Christ Reproves.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[209.
826 Guilty Conscience.
712 Christ's Foreknowl-
[edge.
The Lord's Supper Instituted, Mk.14.22.
1305 Grace Before Meals.
538 Breaking of Bread.
761 The Lord's Supper,
[Mk.14.22.
1308 Bread of Life.
1305 Giving Thanks.
1325 Saints' Fellowship.
790 Christ's Commands.
[679 Bl'd of Christ, Jn.6.56
881 New Covenant.
[Ro.11.27.
3127 Remission of Sin,
3119 Salvati'n(4). [Lu.3.3
304 Atonement.

p.p.Ac.10.41.
3834 New Wine, Mk.2.22.
2009 God's Kingdom.
2473 Singing (2).
p.p.Mk.14.26.
2441 Mt. of Olives,
[Lu.21.37.
The Denial Foretold
698 Rock of Offence.
3489 Christ's Sufferings.
3264 Christ, Shepherd.
3266 God's Sheep, Jn.10.
4094 Saints Scattered,
[Mk.13.27.
1024 Dispersi'n(3). [Ac.8.1
2410 Resurrect'n(4). [Mk.9.9
1384 Galilee, Lu.4.14.

2746 Peter's Fall.
3188 Self-confidence (1).
4147 Delusions. [Lu.18.9.
1731 Boasters.
p.p.Mk.14.30;
[Lu.22.34.
712 Christ's Foreknowl-
[edge.
815 Denial of Christ, v.70.
p.p.Jn.13.37.
1730 Boasting.
3189 Self-confidence (2).
The Agony in the Garden, Jn.18.1.
4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
1408 Gethsemane. [215.
279 Companionship
[Sought.
1005 Night Prayers.
4170 Inner Circle, Mk.5.37.
2834 Secret Prayers (2).
1326 Christ's Friendship.
2746 Peter, v.53.
1842 James.
1902 John.
721 Christ's Humanity
[(2), Lu.2.40.
3489 Christ's Sufferings.
3490 Man of Sorrows.
3785 Watchfulness En-
[joined.
2831 On the Face Before
[God.
2834 Christ's Prayers.
495 Cup of Suffering,
[Jn.18.11.
3234 Submis'n (2), Lu.1.38.
4167 "I Will" of Christ.
3507 God's Will.

The Sleeping Disciples 3379 Sleep (5).	40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Pē'tēr, What could ye not watch with me one hour?	the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled. 57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jē'sus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.	2892 Fulfilment (1), [ch.27.35. 1330 Ine'nt'sney, Jn.16.32 1239 Forsaking Christ, 853 Cowardice, [Jn.6.66. 859 Fear of Man, Lu.12.4 Christ Before the Council 617 Calaphas. 2079 Jewish Elders, [Mk.15.1.
3797 Human Weakness, [Jn.16.12.	41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.	58 But Pē'tēr followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.	2746 Peter, v.69. 1088 Half-heartedness. 276 Evil Associations. 901 Curiosity.
3785 Watchfulness (2), [Ac.20.31. 2817 Prayer Enjoined, 1290 The Flesh. [Lu.18.1. 3514 Divine Sympathy, [Jn.11.35.	42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.	59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jē'sus, to put him to death;	2102 Corrupt Priests. 862 Council, Jn.11.47. 2004 Malice. 2212 Christ Hated. 2731 Christ's Perfection.
2834 Christ's Prayers. 721 Christ's Humanity. 3367 Christ's Death [Necessary. 3507 God's Will, Jn.5.30. The Submission of Christ 4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [215.	43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.	60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,	False Witnesses' Testimony
3797 Human Weakness.	44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.	61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.	1264 Fellow, Lu.23.2. 4210 Truth Misunderstood. 1014 No Understanding. 1010 Dullness.
2840 Importunity.	45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.	62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?	4009 Christ's Composure.
2656 Lost Opportunity, [Lu.19.42.	46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.	63 But Jē'sus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.	3291 Christ Silent, ch.27.14.
1706 Christ's Hour, Jn.7.30. 712 Christ's Foreknowledge, [edge.	47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Jū'das, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.	64 Jē'sus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.	37 Adjuration, Mk.5.7. 2187 Living God, Ac.14.15. 695 Jesus, the Messiah, [Lu.2.11. 707 Son of God.
2439 Steadfastness. 3442 Straightforwardness. 850 Courage.	48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.	65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.	697 Christ, Prophet. 722 Son of Man. 718 Christ Exalted. 1344 Advent Foretold, [Mk.14.62. 683 Christ's Glory.
The Betrayal, Mk.14.43; Lu.22.47; Jn.18.3. 1959 Judas Iscariot. 2940 Rabble, Ac.16.22.	49 And forthwith he came to Jē'sus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.	66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.	3957 Rage. 1951 Clothes Rent, [Ac.14.14. 3312 Slander (3).
2102 Corrupt Priests.	50 And Jē'sus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jē'sus, and took him.	67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,	4137 Christ Defamed.
The Depravity of Judas	51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jē'sus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.	68 Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?	1983 Injustice. 448 Prejudice. 3313 False Accusation. 3433 Spit Upon, ch.27.30. 3485 Smiting.
2994 Hypocrisy.	52 Then said Jē'sus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.	69 ¶ Now Pē'tēr sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jē'sus of Gal'ilee.	Indignities Suffered ch.27.29. 3481 Persecution of Christ. 474 Blasphemy Against [Christ. 3493 Christ Mocked.
412 Betrayal. 3660 Treachery. 3661 Evil Kiss.	53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?	70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.	761 Denial of Christ, 3074 Lying, [Mk.8.38. 859 Fear of Man.
p.p.Ps.41.9;55.13.	54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?	71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jē'sus of Nāz-a-rēth.	Peter's Denial, Mk.14.66; Lu.22.55; Jn.18.16. 2746 Peter, Lu.24.12.
4009 Christ's Composure.	55 In that same hour said Jē'sus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.	72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.	2746 Steps in Peter's Fall. 1891 Jesus of Nazareth. 4205 Sin's Increment. 3588 Yielding to Temptation. 475 Profanity.
p.p.Lu.22.50; Jn.18.10.	56 But all this was done, that		
2746 Peter's Impulsiveness. 2280 Retaliation. 2920 Rashness.			
3983 Unwise Zeal. p.p.Re.13.10.			
2279 Retaliation Forbidden, [bidden.			
3732 Strife Forbidden. 2273 Christ's Meekness, [2 Co.10.1.			
Christ's Death Voluntary 707 Divine Sonship. 972 Divine Deliverer. 145 Angels (3), Wait upon [Christ, Lu.2.13.			
2892 Fulfilment (1), (of [Prophecy). 713 Suffer'gs Predicted. 3368 Christ's Death [Necessary.]			
4046 Indignities Suffered. 3491 Christ Despised.			
3555 Christ, Teacher.			
4154 Foreordained Plan.			

2746 Peter's Sin and Repentance

4205 Sin's Increment.
803 Exposure of Sin.
3295 Speech.
477 Cursing (2).
475 Profanity.
992 Deterioration.
815 Denial of Christ.
3704 Lying.
826 Guilty Conscience.
3885 Christ's Words.
697 Christ, Prophet.
1765 Remorse, ch.27.5.
2708 Repentance (3).
3818 Weeping (2).
1764 Conviction of Sin.
4064 Painful Memories.

The Sanhedrin Sends Christ to Pilate,
Mk.15.1;Jn.18.28.

862 Jewish Council.
2079 Jewish Elders.
2779 Plois Laid, Lu.6.11.
2780 Conspiracy.
2212 Christ Hated.
1279 Fetters (2), Mk.6.17.
2763 Pontius Pilate, v.13.

The Remorse of Judas

1959 Judas Iscariot, [Ac.1.16.
1764 Conviction of Sin.
2708 Repentance.
1501 Too Late, Lu.13.25.
3316 Silver (2), Price of [Betrayal, Ac.1.18.
580 Unjust Gain.
818 Confession of Sin (3), [Mk.1.5.
513 Innocent Blood.
2732 Christ Sinless.
4163 Heartlessness.
1765 Remorse.
4070 Misery of Greed, [1 Ti.6.9.
788 Sin's Misery.
1699 Suicide, Ac.1.18.
2102 Corrupt Priests.

2990 Legalism.
3662 Treasuries, Mk.12.41.

862 Jewish Council.

935 Burying-places.

p.p.Ac.1.19.

2892 Fulfilment.
430 God's Word Sure.
p.p.Zec.11.12.
3316 Silver (2), Price of [Betrayal.

4154 Foreordained Plan.

Christ Before Pilate,

Mk.15.2;Lu.23.3;Jn.18.33.
4308 Tree of Christ's Life.
3693 Christ Tried. [221.
3421 Christ, King.
3313 False Accusations, [Lu.6.7.
4137 Christ Defamed.
3291 Christ Silent.
2763 Pontius Pilate, v.24.

to him they that stood by, and said to Pē'tēr, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Pē'tēr remembered the word of Jē'sus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAPTER 27

Christ delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himself. 27 Christ is mocked, 33 crucified, 39 and reviled.

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jē'sus to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pōn'ti-ūs Pīlate the governor.

3 ¶Then Jū'das, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jē'rē-m'y the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Is'ra-el did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 ¶And Jē'sus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jē'sus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pīlate unto him,

Hearst thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 ¶Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Bā-rāb'bas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pīlate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Bā-rāb'bas, or Jē'sus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Bā-rāb'bas, and destroy Jē'sus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Bā-rāb'bas.

22 Pīlate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jē'sus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pīlate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 Then released he Bā-rāb'bas unto them: and when he had scourged Jē'sus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 ¶Then the soldiers of the governor took Jē'sus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

3857 False Witnesses (2).

3291 Christ Silent, [Mk.15.3.

301 Astonishment.

1256 Feast of Passover.

2789 Pleasing Men.

Pilate's Struggles,
Mk.15.6;Lu.23.17.

4308 Tree of Christ,—223.

2763 Pontius Pilate.

1793 Call to Decision.

1184 Choose Ye.

339 Barabbas.

1138 Envy (2), Ac.13.45.

2004 Malice.

2916 Discretion.

3877 Woman's Wisdom.

845 Wise Counsel, Ac.5.35.

814 Confessing Christ.

3078 Christ's Righteous-

2732 Christ Sinless. [ness.

1038 Notable Dreams.

2102 Corrupt Priests, v.41.

2079 Jewish Elders.

1749 Evil Influences.

339 Barabbas.

The Choice Between Christ and Barabbas

1793 Call to Decision.

2965 Christ Rejected.

675 Evil Choice.

4022 Worldly Dilemma, [Lu.12.17.

4169 Inescapable Question, [Jn.9.17.

3491 Christ Despised.

3481 Persecution (2).

3495 Crucifixion.

2732 Christ Sinless.

2004 Malice (2), Jn.12.10.

2212 Christ Hated.

2763 Pontius Pilate, [Mk.15.2.

2937 Tumults, Ac.17.5.

1494 Hands Washed.

3215 Self-justification.

3196 Self-deception.

3454 Evading Respon-

2994 Hypocrisy. [sibility

3078 Christ's Righteous- [ness

515 Blood Upon Men.

1637 Parents' Sins.

339 Barabbas.

1983 Injustice (3), Ac.23.2.

2561 Scourging, Mk.15.15.

2001 Cruelty (2).

3489 Christ's Sufferings.

3495 Crucifixion.

p.p.Mk.15.16.

Christ Mocked By the Soldiers

p.p.Jn.19.2.

3492 Christ's Humiliation.

3161 Scarlet, Re.17.3.

p.p.Ps.69.19; Is.53.3.

894 Crowns.

3615 Thorns, He.6.8.

3489 Christ's Sufferings.

2982 Reeds.

3493 Christ Mocked, v.41.

4046 Indignities Suffered,

3037 Scoffers. [Jn.7.26

3433 Spit Upon.	30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.	48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.	3755 Vinegar, Jn.19.29.
3485 Smiting, Jn.18.22.	31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.	49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether E-li'as will come to save him.	901 Idle Curiosity.
3491 Christ Despised.	32 And as they came out, they found a man of Çý-rě'ně, Sî'mon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.	50 ¶Jě'sus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.	1112, 4298 Elijah.
3490 Man of Sorrows.	33 And when they were come unto a place called Gô'gô-thâ, that is to say, a place of a skull,	51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;	Christ's Death, Mk.15.37; Lu.23.46; Jn.19.30.
3493 Christ Mocked.	34 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.	52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,	3367 Christ's Death.
3273 Christ's Meekness.	35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.	53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.	3746 Vail (2) of Temple,
1046 Indignities Suffered	36 And sitting down they watched him there;	54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jě'sus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.	3579 Temple (3). [He.6.19.
p.p.Lu.23.26.	37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JĚ'SUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.	55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jě'sus from Gă'l'-lee, ministering unto him:	38 Access to God.
3327 Simon.	38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.	56 Among which was Mă'ry Măg-da-lě'ně, and Mă'ry the mother of Jămeș and Jô'seș, and the mother of Zěb'e-dee's children.	1091 Earthquakes, ch.28.2.
906 Cyrene, Ac.2.10.	39 ¶And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,	57 ¶When the even was come, there came a rich man of Ā-rî-mă-thă'ă, named Jô'seph, who also himself was Jě'sus's disciple:	3883 Divine Wonders.
3897 Humble Service.	40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.	58 He went to Pî'lăte, and begged the body of Jě'sus. Then Pî'lăte commanded the body to be delivered.	2152 Christ, the Life.
891 Cross, Jn.19.17.	41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,	59 And when Jô'seph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,	2409 Resurrections,
1434 Golgotha.	42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of İ'sra-el, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.	60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.	[Mk.5.42.
The Crucifixion, Mk.15.24; Lu.22.33; Jn.19.18.	43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.	61 And there was Mă'ry Măg-da-lě'ně, and the other Mă'ry, sitting over against the sepulchre.	4136 Christ Conqueror of [Death.
495 Cup of Suffering.	44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.	62 ¶Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Phă'rî-seeș came together unto Pî'lăte,	Reappearance of Saints 2410 Christ's Resurrection.
1386 Gall, Ac.8.23.	45 ¶Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.	63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.	1885 Holy City.
3495 Crucifixion, Mk.15.24.	46 And about the ninth hour Jě'sus cried with a loud voice, saying, Ē'li, Ē'li, lă'mă să-băch'-tha-nî? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?	64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his dis-	653 Centurions, Mk.15.39.
648 Casting Lots, Ac.1.26.	47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for E-li'as.		4069 Miracles Testify.
2892 Fulfilment (1), [Lu.21.22.			4026 Divine Demonstration, Mk.2.10.
1088 Voice of the Prophets. p.p.Ps.22.18.			1764 Conviction of Sin.
1308 Tree of Christ's Life, [232.			858 Fear of God.
The Superscription			814 Confessing Christ.
p.p.Mk.15.26; [Lu.23.38; Jn.19.19.			707 Son of God.
3421 Christ, King.			p.p.Lu.8.3.
3037 Scoffers.			1324 Constancy, ch.28.1.
3492 Christ's Humiliation, [Lu.2.7.			1384 Galilee.
The Mocking of the Spectators			3867 Woman's Ministry, [Mk.14.3.
1037 Gazingstock, 1 Co.4.9.			2260 Mary Magdalene, [ch.28.1.
1494 Christ Reviled,			2262 Mary, mother of [James.
1163 Scorners. [Mk.15.32.			
1419 Divinity Challenged, [Mk.15.31.			The Entombment, Mk.15.42; Jn.19.38.
474 Christ Blasphemed.			1919 Joseph of Arimathea, [Lu.23.50.
3693 Christ Tried.			1015 Discipleship.
1091 Christ Despised.			p.p.Ac.16.33, Belated [Sympathy.
1402 Corrupt Priests, [Mk.15.11.			1677 Christ Honored.
3493 Christ Mocked, [Lu.22.63.			2205 Love for Christ.
1165 Scribes, Mk.12.38.			929 Graveclothes, Jn.11.44
1163 Heartlessness, [Lu.10.31.			927 Preparation for Burial.
3366 Christ's Sacrifice.			2185 Linen, Lu.16.19.
902 Sign-seekers.			2892 Prophecy Fulfilled.
221 Unbelief (3).			p.p.Is.53.9.
p.p.Ps.22.8.			936 Sepulchres, Mk.6.29.
977 Derision.			2260 Mary Magdalene.
707 Son of God.			1324 Constancy.
701 Christ Divine. p.p.Lu.23.39.			2205 Love for Christ.
[Mk.15.32.			924 Day of Preparation, [Mk.15.42.
545 Depravity.			862 Jewish Council.
See Penitent Thief,			Sealing of the Tomb p.p.Ac.4.27.
494 Christ Reviled. [2719.			474 Blasphemy Against [Christ.
The Death Scene			3885 Christ's Words.
542 Sixth Hour.			4149 Divinity Challenged.
177 Darkness (2), Re.6.12.			2410 Resurrection Foretold.
542 Ninth Hour.			1220 Unbelief.
681 Cries of Christ, v.50.			4036 Fighting Against God, [Ac.5.39.
498 Christ's Sufferings.			
490 Man of Sorrows.			
362 Sin-bearer. p.p.Ps.22.1.			
010 Spir. Dullness.			
112, 4298 Elijah.			

- 2775 Evil Devices.
3310 Slander (1).
2352 Evil Thoughts.
661 Uncharitableness.
3313 False Accusations.
2763 Pontius Pilate.
3781 Watch, ch.28.11.
p.p.Ac.5.39.
4036 **Fighting Against God**
3168 Seal.
2774 Men's Plans.

- 4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[243.]

The Resurrection of Christ,

- Mk.16.1; Lu.24.1; Jn.20.1.
3098 Sabbath.
1002 Early Rising.
2260 Mary Magdalene,
[Mk.15.47.]
936 Sepulchres.
1324 Constaney, Jn.11.16
2204 Love to Christ.
1091 Earthquakes,
[Ac.16.26.]
144 Angels Appear,
[Lu.1.11.]
3808 Divine Power.
3067 Wicked Confounded.
1562 Obstacles Removed.
2174 Face Shining, Ac.6.15.
53 White Raiment.

- 856 Guilty Fear.
857 Terror.
3656 Man's Frailty.
10 20 "Fear Not," Lu.12.32.
1019 Encouragement.
307 Seeking Christ.
3495 Crucifixion.

Christ Conqueror of Death

- 2411 Resurrection (5).
1209 Aids to Faith. [Mk.16.6
2074 God's Messengers.
1498 Haste (in God's
[Work], Lu.10.4.
3603 Testimony Enjoined.
1469 Divine Leader.
1384 Galilee.
509 Spir. Vision.
1468 Divine Directions.
2619 Obedience.
3899 Immediate Service.
3036 Godly Fear.
1927 Great Joy, Lu.24.52.
3900 Joyful Service.
2074 God's Messengers.
p.p.Ps.68.11.

ciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAPTER 28

Christ's resurrection declared; 9 he appeareth to the women, 16 and to his disciples.

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'nē and the other Mā'ry to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jē'sus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Gāl'i-lee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jē'sus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jē'sus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Gāl'i-lee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶Then the eleven disciples went away into Gāl'i-lee, into a mountain where Jē'sus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jē'sus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Hō'ly Ghōst:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. A-mēn'.

Christ Appears After His Resurrection

- 2616 Blessings for Obed.
2415 Christ Appears,
[Lu.24.15.]
3409 Salutat'ns (1), Lu.1.28.
3922 Christ Worshipped,
1020 "FearNot," [Lu.24.52]
1019 Encouragement.
741 Spir. Brethren.

- 3781 Watch.
3605 Living Witnesses.
p.p.ch.27.65.

- 862 Jewish Council.
2079 Jewish Elders.
2549 Bribery (2), Mk.14.11.
2779 Plots Laid.
3704 Lying, Ac.5.8.
3703 Liars.

False Report of Soldiers

- 2775 Evil Devices.
2763 Pontius Pilate.
3707 Deceivers.

- 2132 Avarice.
3588 Yielding to Temptation.

- 3587 False Witnesses (2),
[Mk.14.56.]

- 2081 Apostles Names.
2619 Obedience.
p.p.ch.26.32.
4308 Tree of Christ,—253.

- 2415 Christ Appears,
[1 Co.15.7.]
3922 Christ Worshipped.
1224 Doubters, Jn.11.39.
710 Christ's Authority.
3807 Christ's Power,
[Lu.8.25.]

- 717 Christ's Dominion.
The Great Commission
2088 Go Preach.
1442 Gospel Universal,
[Mk.13.10.]

- 756 Baptism (1), Mk.16.16.
3694 Trinity, Jn.14.26.
2379 Missions, Mk.13.10.
790 Christ's Commands,
[Jn.13.34.]

- 4172 Inseparable Christ,
[Jn.10.28.]

- 1271 Divine Presence.
1126 End of the World,
(Consummation of the Age).

- 2253 **Writer**, Mark.
4263 **Analysis** of the Gospel.
Key Word,
"Straightway."

The Office and Work of John the Baptist,

- Lu.1.35; Jn.1.34.
1440 Gospel.
701-718 Divinity of Christ.
707 Son of God, Lu.1.35.
2890 Messianic Prophecies.
1903 John the Baptist.
1562 Obstacles Removed.
1904 Forerunner.

John Baptist's office. 9 Jesus baptized: 12 he is tempted, 14 preacheth, 16 calleth Peter and others, 32 and cureth many.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Jē'sus Christ, the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the

way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 Jōhn did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Jū-da'a, and they of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jōr'dan, confessing their sins.

6 And Jōhn was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle

- 2953 Spir. Preparation.

The Ministry of John the Baptist

- 760 John's Baptism,
2087 Preaching. [Lu.3.12]
2706 Repentance (1).
3127 Remission of Sin.
310 Religious Awakenings
1954 Judea.
758 Baptisms.
1915 Jordan.
818 Confession of Sin (3)
{ 1042 Clothing. [Lu.5.8]
{ 3209 Asceticism.
{ 1420 Girdle (1).

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

SAINT MARK

CHAPTER 1

John Baptist's office. 9 Jesus baptized: 12 he is tempted, 14 preacheth, 16 calleth Peter and others, 32 and cureth many.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Jē'sus Christ, the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the

way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 Jōhn did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Jū-da'a, and they of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jōr'dan, confessing their sins.

6 And Jōhn was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle

1041 Dress.
81 Locusts.
1675 Honey.
2087 Preaching.
1215 Unworthiness Felt.
716 Preëminence of Christ.
1677 Christ Honored.
3193 Self-abasement,
[1 Co.15.9.]
1716 Humility (3).
760 John's Baptism.
1603 "Spirit" Promised.
1605 Baptism of "Spirit."

Christ Baptized

2571 Nazareth, Lu.1.26.
759 Christ Baptized,
1915 Jordan. [Lu.3.21.]
4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
1548 Heaven Opened. [47.
Or, *clown, or rent.*
1610 "Spirit" upon Christ.
p.p.Jn.1.32.
3301 God's Voice.
703 Divine Witness.
706 Beloved Son, Ep.1.6.
1253 Pleasing God.

Temptation of Christ,
Mt.4.1; Lu.4.1.

1611 "Spirit" Guides.
297 Solitude.
2737 Forty Days.
3587 Christ's Temptation.
3153 Satan (6).
3492 Christ's Humiliation.
1412 Ministering Angels,
[Lu.16.22.]
1903 Jn. the Baptist,
[Mt.4.12.]
3478 Imprisonment.
2087 Preaching.
2011 Kingdom of God,
[Lu.4.43.]
1343 Full'n'soft Time, Ga.4.4.
2010 Kingdom at Hand.
2706 Repentance.
1202 Faith Enjoined.

Four Disciples Called,
Mt.4.18; Lu.5.10.

1385 Sea of Galilee.
2746 Peter.
140 Andrew.
241 Fishermen.
1790 Divine Call (2).
2082 Apostles Called, v.20.
1017 Followers.
3908 Soul-winners.
3899 Immediate Service,
2619 Obedience. [Lu.4.39.]
3206 Leaving All.
1015 Discipleship.

1842 James, ch.3.17.
1902 John.
569 Industry.
2578 Nets.
2082 Apostles Called,
[ch.2.14.]
3458 God's Claims First.
p.p.Mt.10.37;
[Lu.14.26.]
3206 Renunciation.
1017 Followers.
641 Capernaum, Jn.2.12.
3523 Church Attendance,
[Lu.4.16.]

3521 Synagogues.
3301 Astonishment.
3558 Christ's Teaching.
710 Authority of Christ.
1165 Scribes.

of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Hōly Ghōst.

9 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, that Jēsus came from Nāz'a-rēth of Gāl'ī-lee, and was baptized of Jōhn in Jōr'dan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 ¶ And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Sā'tan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 ¶ Now after that Jōhn was put in prison, Jēsus came into Gāl'ī-lee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 ¶ Now as he walked by the sea of Gāl'ī-lee, he saw Sī'mon and An'drew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jēsus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the son of Zēb'e-dee, and Jōhn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zēb'e-dee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Cā-pēr-na-ūm; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jēsus of Nāz'a-rēth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jēsus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Gāl'ī-lee.

29 ¶ And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Sī'mon and An'drew, with James and Jōhn.

30 But Sī'mon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 ¶ And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 ¶ And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Sī'mon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Gāl'ī-lee, and cast out devils.

40 ¶ And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and say-

Demoniac Healed,
Lu.4.33.
975 Demoniacs, ch.5.2.

3353 Sin Separates.
4096 Satanic Discernment,
p.p.Jn.6.69. [v.34.]
1891 Jesus of Nazareth,
[ch.14.67.]

705 Devils Confess, ch.3.11
2732 Christ Sinless.
798 Christ Reproves.
3293 Hold Thy Peace.

717 Christ's Dominion.
3807 Christ's Power.
3156 Evil Spirits, ch.5.9.

3151 Satan's Work.
3157 Devils Cast Out, v.34.

301 Astonishment.
3883 Divine Wonders.
3558 Christ's Teaching.

710 Authority of Christ,
[Jn.5.27.]

3807 Christ's Power.
717 Christ's Dominion,
[Jn.3.35.]

1684 Fame.
1384 Galilee.
p.p.Mt.8.14; Lu.4.38.

3521 Synagogues.
2746 Peter.
140 Andrew, ch.13.3.
1902 John, ch.5.37.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[66.]

Peter's Mother-in-Law and Many Others Healed

1508 Fever, Jn.4.52.
4209 Telling Jesus.
280 Hand Taken.
284 Christ's Touch.

1560 Divine Helper.
1539 Christ Heals, ch.10.52.
3867 Woman's Ministry.

3888 Helpfulness.
3363 Burden-Bearer.
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus.

1506-1521 Diseases.
975 Demoniacs.
2787 Christ Thronged.

2786 Multitudes, ch.2.13.
2369 Christ's Miracles.
3157 Devils Cast Out,
[Lu.8.2.]

3416 Divine Control.
4096 Satanic Discernment,
[ch.5.7.]

1002 Early Rising.
1003 Prayerfulness.
297 Solitude.

2834 Secret Prayer (2),
[ch.6.46.]
4007 Christ Attractive.

4050 Intrusion upon Christ,
[ch.3.20.]
307 Seeking Christ,
[Lu.4.42.]

Galilean Ministry
4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
1075 Christ's Zeal. [67.]

2087 Preaching.
1442 Gospel Universal.
684 Christ's Mission.

3521 Synagogues.
1539 Christ Heals.
Lepers Healed,
Mt.8.2; Lu.5.12.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
2110 Lepers. [68.]
3033 Christ Reverenced.

3507 Divine Will.
1207 Great Faith.
The Leper Healed
4308 Tree of Christ,—68.
3518 Christ's Compassion,
[Lu.7.13.
284 Christ's Touch.
1211 Faith Honored, ch.2.5.
3807 Christ's Power.
1742 Immediate Cures.
1539 Christ Heals.

3292 **Christ Enjoins Silence**
1510 Leprosy.
961 Ceremonial Cleansing.
437 Keeping the Law.
p.p.Lu.14.3.
p.p.Lu.5.15.
3983 Unwise Zeal, ch.7.36.
3605 Living Witnesses.
3604 Witnessing (2).
2787 Christ Thronged.
297 Solitude.
4007 Christ Attractive.

Falsed Man Healed,
Mt.9.1; Lu.5.18.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life.
641 Capernaum. [69.
1684 Fame.
2786 Multitudes.
2787 Christ Thronged,
[ch.3.10.
2961 Christ Received.

2087 Preaching.
3888 Helpfulness.
3728 Co-operation, ch.6.7.
3907 Personal Work,
[Jn.1.41.
4134 Bringing Men to
[Jesus.

1074 Zealousness.
3441 Perseverance.
Persistent Faith Wins
1512 Palsy.
p.p.Lu.5.19.
1205 Victorious Faith.
1211 Faith Honored,
[ch.5.34.
3345 Sin Forgiven,
[Col.2.13.

3165 Scribes.
2958 Reasonings, ch.11.31.
4149 Divinity Challenged.
4137 Christ Defamed.
662 Fault-finding, v.16.
1222 Unbelievers.
4213 Unrealized Power,
[v.12.
1008 Spir. Perception.
2033 Hearts Read, Lu.6.8.
3849 Christ's Omniscience.
798 Christ Reproves.
2958 Reasonings.
1545 Evil Hearts.
p.p.Mt.9.5.
3807 Christ's Power.

ing unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jē'sus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.
42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Mō'ses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jē'sus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAPTER 2

Christ healeth one sick of the palsy.
14 Call of Matthew, etc.

AND again he entered into Cā-per-na-um after some days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jē'sus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately when Jē'sus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether it is easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to

say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Lē'vi the son of Āl-phā'us sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that, as Jē'sus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jē'sus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Phār'i-sees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jē'sus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of Jōhn and of the Phār'i-sees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of Jōhn and of the Phār'i-sees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jē'sus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but

790 Christ's Commands.

Miracles Testify

2024 Knowledge (5).
1209 Aids to Faith.
3807 Christ's Power.
4026 Divine Demonstration, Jn.20.27.
710 Christ's Authority.
1539 Christ Heals.
2369 Miracles of Christ.
2619 Obedience to Christ.
1742 Immediate Cures.
3468 Strength.
4213 Unrealized Power,
[ch.8.4.

301 Astonishment, ch.4.41.
1424 Glorifying God.

Matthew (Levi) Called,
Mt.9.9; Lu.5.27.

1385 Sea of Galilee.
2786 Multitudes, ch.3.20.
3555 Christ, Teacher.
1779 Spir. Instruction.
2265 Levi (Matthew).
R.V. sitting at the place of toll(taxes).
2082 Apostles Called,
[Lu.6.13.
2619 Obedience to Christ.
1015 Discipleship.

3400 Christ a Guest.
2926 Publicans.
4190 Outcasts Received.
1979 Impartiality.
449 Catholicity.

1017 Followers.

2380 Growth of the Kingdom.

2750 Pharisaism. [dom

446 Bigotry.

3219 Self-righteousness.

662 Fault-finding, ch.7.2.

807 Divine Condescension.

684 **Christ's Mission to Sinners,**

Mt.9.12; Lu.5.31.

4104 Sinners' Friend.

1528 Physicians.

1542 Spir. Disease.

684 Christ's Mission.

1789 Divine Call.

2706 Repentance.

1905 John's Disciples.

662 Faultfinding. [Lu.5.33

3213 Fasting.

3209 Asceticism.

2991 Sanctimony.

2932 Questions Asked.

2750 Pharisaism.

742 Children of God.

745 Sons of Light.

736 Christ, Bridegroom.

1265 Fellowship with

1930 Spir. Joy. [Chris

697 Christ Prophecies.

4017 Dark Days.

714 Departure Foretold.

p.p.Ec.3.1, a time for [everything]

Parables of the New Cloth and New Bottles

Mt.9.16; Lu.5.36.

254 Sewing.

Or raw or unwrought [cloth, et

3834 New Wine, Ac.2.13

529 Bottles, or Wine-

[skin

1957 Judaism Superseded

529 Bottles. R.V. fresh wine-skins.	new wine must be put into new bottles.	Tyre and Sīdōn, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.	3282 Sidon. 1684 Fame. 3911 Great Things, ch.5.19. 2369 Miracles of Christ. 3913 Christ's Works.
Christ's Teaching Concerning the Sabbath, Mt.12.1; Lu.6.1.	23 ¶And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.	9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.	296 Retirement.
098 Sabbath. 75 Grain, ch.4.28. 750 Pharisaism. p.p.De.23.25.	24 And the Phār'i-sees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?	10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.	Healing Virtue in Christ 1539 Christ Heals. Or, rushed upon Him. 2787 Christ Thronged, [ch.5.24.
662 Fault-finding. 990 Legalism, Lu.6.2.	25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what Dā'vid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?	11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.	283 Faith's Touch, [Lu.6.19. 3156 Evil Spirits. 717 Christ's Dominion. 3152 Satan Humbled. 705 Devils Confess, [Lu.4.41.
432 Ignorance of "Word." 19, 4296 David. 732 Hunger. p.p.1 S.21.6.	26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Ā-bī'a-thār the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?	12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.	3033 Christ Reverenced. 4148 Divinity Acknowledged. 3292 Silence Enjoined, [ch.5.43.
Sabbath Made For Man 098 Sabbath (1), He.4.4. p.p.Col.2.16.	27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:	13 ¶And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.	The Twelve Chosen, Mt.10.1; Lu.6.12; 9.1. 2447 Mountains. 2082 Apostles Chosen. 1490 Ordination. 1265 Fellowship with [Christ.
717 Christ's Dominion. 722 Son of Man. 715 Christ's Lordship. p.p.Mt.12.8.	28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.	14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,	2074 God's Messengers. 2088 Go Preach. 4023 Disciples Empowered 1538 Gift of Healing, [ch.16.18.
308 Tree of Christ,—76. Healing of the Withered Hand, Lu.6.6.	CHAPTER 3 <i>Christ healeth the withered hand: 13 he chooseth twelve apostles: 22 refuteth the calumny of the scribes, etc.</i>	15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:	1540 Apostles Heal. 2081 Apostles' Names, Lu.6.14. 2746 Peter, Mt.16.16. 1842 James, ch.5.37. 1902 John.
523 Church Attendance. 521 Synagogues.	AND he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.	16 And Sī'mon he surnamed Pē'tēr;	2585 New Name. p.p.Lu.9.54.
524 Infirmities. 783 Watching, Lu.14.1. 387 Snare Laid (2). 304 Malice. 313 False Accusations. 710 Authority of Christ.	2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.	17 And James the son of Zēb'e-dee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Bō-a-nēr'gēs, which is, The sons of thunder:	140 Andrew. 2753 Philip (a). 344 Bartholomew. 2265 Matthew. [Lu.6.14. 3614 Thomas. 1843 James (b), Lu.6.15. 3609 Thaddæus. 3324 Simon Zelotes, [Lu.6.15.
790 Christ's Commands.	3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.	18 And Ān'drew, and Phil'ip, and Bār-thōl'o-mew, and Māt'thew, and Thōm'as, and James the son of Āl-phæ'us, and Thād-dæ'us, and Sī'mon the Cā'nān-ite,	1959 Judas Iscariot. 412 Betrayal. p.p.Mt.26.16; [Lu.22.47.
100 Sabbath (3), Good (Deeds to be Done on.	4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.	19 And Jū'das Īs-cār'ī-ot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.	2786 Multitudes, Lu.12.1 2787 Christ Thronged. p.p.ch.1.37; 6.31. 4050 Intrus' upon Christ Or, kinsmen. [ch.6.33
294 Men Silenced.	5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out; and his hand was restored whole as the other.	20 ¶And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.	4137 Christ Defamed. 2225 Madness, Jn.10.20.
958 Divine Indignation. 978 Solicitude. 171 Hardness (2), of [Heart, ch.8.17.	6 And the Phār'i-sees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Hē-rō'd'i-ans against him, how they might destroy him.	21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.	3165 Scribes. 474 Blasphemy against [Christ.
990 Christ's Commands. 51 Effort Demanded, [Lu.5.4.	7 ¶But Jē'sus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Gāl'i-lee followed him, and from Jū-dæ'a,	22 ¶And the scribes which came down from Jē-ru'sā-lēm said, He hath Bē-ēl'ze-būb, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.	387 Beelzebub, Lu.11.15. 3312 Christ Slandered by the Scribes
937 Christ's Power. 939 Christ Heals. 71 Opposition of the Pharisees 79 Plots Laid. 73 Herodians, ch.12.13.	8 And from Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and from I-dy-mæ'a, and from beyond Jōr'dan; and they about	23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Sā'tan cast out Sā'tan?	3157 Devils Cast Out. p.p.Mt.12.25.
780 Conspiracy. 904 Malice (2). 296 Retirement. 115 Prudence. 785 Sea of Galilee. 786 Multitudes. 117 Followers. 954 Judaea. p.p.ch.1.28.		24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.	p.p.Jud.7.22; [1 S.14.20.
007 Christ Attractive.		25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.	4027 Weakness in Division.

p.p.Is.49.24.

3150 Satan's Power.

3149 Satan's Defeat.

1314 Forgiveness, (1),
473 Blasphemy. [Ac.5.31.
The Unpardonable Sin,
Mt.12.31; Lu.12.10.

1608 Sin Against "Spirit,"
[Ac.5.3.
2876 Irreparableness, [ch.9.48
3048 Future Punishment, [Lu.3.17.
474 Blasphemy (2), [Lu.11.15.
p.p.Lu.8.19.

544 Christ's Brethren, [Jn.2.12.

2259 Mary (a).

2786 Multitudes.

p.p.Mt.13.55; Jn.7.3.

307 Seeking Christ.

**Præminence of
Spiritual Relationships**

740 Spir. Relationships.

3393 Brotherhood of Man.

1030 Doers. [Ac.17.26.

3507 God's Will.

741 Spir. Brethren.

2883 Prom. to Obedient,
[Lu.11.28.

Parable of the Sower,
Mt.13.1; Lu.8.4.

3555 Christ, Teacher.

1385 Sea of Galilee.

2786 Multitudes.

2787 Christ Thronged.

4150 Eagerness for Truth.

2963 Instruction Sought.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[102.

3558 Christ's Teaching,
[Jn.7.16.

2679 Parables of Christ.

1185 Harken.

3424 Spir. Sowing.

Different Kinds of Soil

429 God's Word Seed.

2717 Hardness of Heart.

943 Hearing (2).
p.p.v.15; Lu.8.12.

p.p.Mt.13.20.

4029 Emotional Hearers,
[Lu.11.27.

4204 Shallowness, v.17.

2149 Life Tested.
p.p.Pr.24.10.

3444 Instability (2).

3615 Thorns.
p.p.v.18.

3021 Worldly Care.

1340 Unfruitfulness.

2960 Spir. Receptivity.

ed, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Hōly Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 4

The parable of the sower: 26 of the seed growing secretly: 30 of the mustard seed, etc.

AND he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Harken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good

ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 ¶ And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Sātan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept se-

1337 Spir. Fruit.

1336 Fruitfulness.

995 Spir. Growth.

Degrees of Fruitfulness

2964 Hearing Ear.

1185 Harken.

2960 Spir. Receptivity.

296 Retirement.

2081 Apostles' Names.

2963 Instruction Sought,
[ch.7.17.

p.p.Ps.25.14.

4084 Special Privileges.

2023 Spir. Knowledge.

2487 Mystery of Christ.

2494 Revelations.

2493 Secret Things.

2491 Knowledge Withheld

501 Blindness (4)
[Judicial], Jn.12.40.

943 Hearing (2).

1009 Dullness.

1014 No Understanding.

834 Conversion.

3345 Sin Forgiven.

1012 Dullness of Disciples

2036 Man's Ignorance.

**Exposition of the Parable
—Degrees of Receptivity**

3424 Spir. Sowing.

429 God's Word, Seed,
[2 Co.9.10]

2716 Hardness of Heart.

1083 Indifferent Hearers

3151 Satan's Work.

4097 Satanic Wiles.

418 "Word" in the Heart

p.p.v.5.

4029 Emotional Hearers

4204 Shallowness, Lu.6.45
p.p.Jn.6.66.

3483 Persecution Predicted

2149 Life Tested.

3444 Instability (2).

994 Backsliders.

Worldly Hearers

3615 Thorns.

3021 Worldly Care.

2806 Riches Perilous,
[1 Ti.6.9]

645 Carnality.

981 Evil Desire, 1 Co.10.6

1340 Unfruitfulness.

4091 Results Demanded.

942 Spir. Hearing.

2964 Hearing Ear.

2960 Receptive Hearers

1337 Spir. Fruit.

4020 Degrees of Fruitful-
[nes]

1016 Secret Discipleship.

2173 Radiant Lives.

2166 Spir. Light.

3600 Testimony (2).

p.p.Mt.10.26; Lu.12.

The Responsibility of Hearers	cret, but that it should come abroad.	and say unto him, Master, earnest thou not that we perish?	3020 Needless Fear, ch.5.33.
2964 Hearing Ear. 2960 Spir. Receptivity. p.p.Mt.11.15.	23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.	39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.	3800 Man's Extremity, [ch.5.26.
1799 Take Heed, ch.13.9. p.p.Mt.7.2; Lu.6.38.	24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.	40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?	3812 Christ's Power Over Nature 3815 Wind Ruled.
3046 Recompense (2). 942 Spir. Hearing. 18 Spir. Abundance. p.p.Mt.25.29.	25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.	41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?	717 Christ's Dominion. 2934 Quietness.
2872 Godliness Profitable. 4085 Privileges Withdrawn. 2875 Spir. Loss. p.p.Mt.13.12; Lu.8.18.	26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;		4009 Christ's Composure. 1223 Doubt Rebuked, [Lu.24.25.
2013 Kingdom of Heaven. 4052 Kingdom Similitudes. 429 God's Word Seeded.	27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.		1221 Unbelief (3). 3036 Godly Fear.
Seed Growing Secretly	28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.		301 Astonishment, [ch.7.37.
995 Spir. Growth. 2036 Man's Ignorance. 4076 Nature's Mysteries. 76 Increase. 998 Spir. Immaturity. 997 Spir. Maturity. 75 Grain, Jn.12.24.	29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.		4213 Unrealized Power.
65 Sickle, Re.14.14. 84 Natural Harvest. 3425 Spir. Harvest, [Lu.10.2.	30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?	CHAPTER 5 <i>Christ casteth out the legion of devils: 21 Jairus' suit for his daughter: 25 the bloody issue healed, etc.</i>	3813 Sea Controlled.
4052 Kingdom Similitudes.	31 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:	AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gad-arēnes.	Demoniac of Gadara Healed, Mt.8.28; Lu.8.26.
Parable of the Mustard Seed, Mt.13.31; Lu.13.18.	32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.	2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,	4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [111.
2478 Mustard Seed, [Lu.13.19.	33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.	3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:	1385 Sea of Galilee. 1380 Gadarenes, Lu.8.26.
3811 Weak Instrumentalities.	34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.	4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.	4007 Christ Attractive. 936 Sepulchres.
2380 Growth of Kingdom.	35 ¶ And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.	5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.	4201 Satanic Invasion. 975 Demoniacs, Lu.8.2.
733 Accessions to Church.	36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.	6 But when he saw Jē'sus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, 7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jē'sus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.	3156 Evil Spirits, p.p.Pr.21.16; [Nu.19.11.
Christ Teaching by Parables	37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.	8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.	2164 Dead in Sin. 3468 Strength.
2679 Christ's Parables. 4132 Adaptation of Truth, [Jn.21.15.	38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him,	9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.	1278 Fetters.
998 Spir. Immaturity. p.p.Jn.16.12.		10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.	3150 Satanic Power.
2678, 2679 Truth Illustrated.		11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.	2547 Violence.
3555 Divine Teacher. 3557 Christ Expounds, [Lu.8.11.		12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.	Demoniacal Unrest 3019 No Peace. 3350 Sin Destructive.
4084 Special Privileges. Still of the Tempest, Mt.8.23; Lu.8.22.		13 And forthwith Jē'sus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd	3151 Satan's Work. 385 Mutilation.
296 Retirement.			4007 Christ Attractive, [v.21.
4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [110.			3033 Christ Reverenced. 705 Devils Confess.
2786 Multitudes. p.p.v.1.			4096 Satanic Discernment, [Lu.4.41.
2320 Tempests, Ac.27.14.			3353 Sin Separates. 4148 Divinity Acknowledged, ch.15.39.
701-723, The Human and Divine Christ.			37 Adjunction, Ac.19.13. p.p.Mt.25.41.
721 Christ's Humanity.			710 Authority of Christ.
8376 Sleep (1), Ac.12.6.			717 Christ's Universal Dominion
8608 Faith Tested.			3156 Evil Spirits, ch.7.30.
			4032 Evil Spirits Many.
			3152 Satan Humbled.

3150 Satanic Power.	ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.	tain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in <i>her</i> body that she was healed of that plague.	1539 Christ Heals.
4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [111.]	14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told <i>it</i> in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.	30 And Jē'sus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?	3849 Omniscience (1). Healing Virtue Emanate From Christ , Lu.6.19.
185 Swine.	15 And they come to Jē'sus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.	31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?	283 Touching Christ.
857 Terror.	16 And they that saw <i>it</i> told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and <i>also</i> concerning the swine.	32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.	2786 Multitudes.
901 Curiosity.	17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.	33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.	2787 Christ Thronged.
836 Character Transformed	18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.	34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.	
4110 Spir. Sanity, Lu.15.17.	19 Howbeit Jē'sus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.	35 ¶ While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's <i>house certain</i> which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?	3020 Needless Fear, [ch.16.5.]
2934 Quietness.	20 And he departed, and began to publish in Dē-cāp'ō-lis how great things Jē'sus had done for him: and all <i>men</i> did marvel.	36 As soon as Jē'sus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.	1721 At his Feet.
2582 New Man.	21 ¶ And when Jē'sus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.	37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Pē'ter, and James, and Jōhn the brother of James.	3701 Truthfulness.
856 Guilty Fear.	22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jā-ī'rus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet.	38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.	4209 Telling Jesus, Lu.13.
p.p.Da.4.36; 2 Ti.1.7.	23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: <i>I pray thee</i> , come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.	39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.	784 Christ Comforts.
3605 Living Witnesses.	24 And Jē'sus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.	40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.	1211 Faith Honored,
p.p.Jb.21.14.	25 ¶ And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,	41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Tāl'ī-thā cū'mī; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.	3013 Peace (2). [ch.7.2.]
1458 Ingratitude.	26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,	42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years.	1539 Christ Heals.
2965 Christ Rejected.	27 When she had heard of Jē'sus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.	43 And he charged them straightly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.	Daughter of Jairus Raised , Mt.9.18; Lu.8.49.
2132 Avarice.	28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.		1222 Unbelievers.
4196 Privileges Misused , ch.6.4.	29 And straightway the foun-		4213 Unrealized Power.
982 Spir. Desire.			3608 Faith Tested.
1265 Fellowship with [Christ.]			1019 Encouragement.
1363 In Christ's Presence.			784 Christ Comforts, [Lu.7.1.]
2822 Prayers Refused.			1020 "Fear Not."
3907 Personal Work.			1202 Faith Enjoined, p.p.Mt.17.1; 26.37.
1615 Home, Jn.19.27.			4170 Inner Circle, ch.9.2.
4041 Home Duties.			2746 Peter, ch.9.2.
3600 Testimony (2), Ac.1.8.			1842 James, ch.9.2.
3911 Great Things.			1902 John, Mt.17.1.
3517 Divine Compassion.			2937 Tumults.
2619 Obedience to Christ.			1949 Mourners.
3603 Witnessing (1).			3761 Weiling.
950 Decapolis, ch.7.31.			4009 Christ's Composure, [Jn.19.1.]
1074 Zealousness.			2934 Quietness.
3601 Testimony (3).			2159 Death (2), Jn.11.11.
301 Astonishment.			Divinity Challenged
p.p.Mt.9.1; Lu.8.40.			3493 Christ Mocked.
2786 Multitudes.			3163 Scorners.
4007 Christ Attractive, [Lu.9.37.]			295 Seclusion, in Performance of Miracle [ch.7.3.]
1385 Sea of Galilee.			280 Hand Taken.
Daughter of Jairus Raised			284 Christ's Touch.
4308 Tree of Christ,—114.			710 Christ's Authority.
3033 Christ Reverenced, [ch.7.25.]			1360 Death Vanquished.
1721 At his Feet, ch.7.25.			2409 Resurrections, [Lu.7.1.]
1671 Parental Prayers.			4136 Christ Conqueror of Death
p.p.Mt.9.13.			3807 Christ's Power.
1625 Paternal Love, [ch.9.24.]			301 Astonishment.
1492 Laying on Hands (4).			3292 Silence Enjoined, [ch.8.3.]
284 Christ's Touch.			2911 Divine Care.
1207 Great Faith.			1298 Food.
3518 Christ's Compassion.			
2787 Christ Thronged, [Lu.5.1.]			
p.p.Lc.15.25.			
4011 Chronic Ailments, [ch.9.21.]			
Woman With the Issue Healed , Mt.9.20; Lu.8.43.			
495 Cup of Suffering.			
1528 Physicians.			
2794 Poverty.			
2182 Human Limitations.			
3800 Man's Extremity, [ch.6.48.]			
942 Spir. Hearing.			
4151 Effort Demanded.			
283 Faith's Touch.			
1207 Great Faith.			
4125 Wholeness.			
p.p.Ex.15.26.			
1742 Immediate Cures.			

Jesus Rejected at Nazareth
Mt.13.54; Lu.4.16.

008 Tree of Christ's Life,
[116.]

071 Nazareth.

017 Followers.

000 Sabbath (3), Lu.6.6.

055 Christ Teacher.

021 Synagogues.

001 Astonishment.

p.p.Jn.6.42.

039 Christ Unknown.

038 Christ's Wisdom.

069 Christ's Miracles

013 Christ's Works, v.14.

034 Carpenters.

059 Mary (a).

044 Christ's Brethren.

048 Prejudice, Lu.4.24.

091 Christ Despised.

065 Christ Rejected,

[Lu.4.29.

098 Rock of Offence,

[Ro.9.32.

p.p.Mt.13.57; Jn.4.44.

096 Privileges Misused,

[Lu.10.14.

064 Hindrances.

092 Laying on Hands (4).

039 Christ Heals. [ch.7.32.

084 Christ's Touch.

008 Tree of Christ's Life,

p.p.Is.59.16. [117.

021 Unbelief (3).

055 Christ, Teacher.

The Twelve sent Forth,

Mt.10.5; Lu.9.1,2.

081 Apostles' Names.

028 Co-operation.

[Ph.1.27.

023 Disciples Empowered.

038 Gift of Healing.

Christ's Charge to His

Disciples

014 Trust God.

036 Staff.

006 Divine Supplies.

093 Charges to Workers.

031 Purses.

047 Sandals, Ac.12.8.

044 Coats.

p.p.Mt.10.11; Lu.9.4.

096 Ministerial Support.

029 Contentment.

001 Inhospitality.

014 Spir. Deafness.

016 Hardness of Heart.

057 Dust Shaken Off.

Privileges With-

drawn, Lu.16.2.

011 Sodomy.

052 Judgment accord. to

[Privilege, Lu.12.48.

008 Tree of Christ's Life,

087 Preaching. [118.

006 Repentance Enjoined.

057 Devils Cast Out.

095 Anointing (6),

[Lu.10.34.

040 Apostles Heal.

079 Herod Antipas,

[ch.8.15.]

CHAPTER 6

Christ condemned by his own countrymen. 16 John the Baptist's death. 34 The miracle of the loaves and fishes, etc.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mā'ry, the brother of James, and Jō'ses, and of Jū'dā, and Sī'mon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jē'sus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse:

9 But be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sō'dom and Gō-mō'r'rah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 ¶ And king Hēr'od heard

of him; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That Jōhn the Bāp'tist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is E-li'as. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Hēr'od heard *thereof*, he said, It is Jōhn, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Hēr'od himself had sent forth and laid hold upon Jōhn, and bound him in prison for Hēr'ō'di-as' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.

18 For Jōhn had said unto Hēr'od, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Hēr'ō'di-as had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Hēr'od feared Jōhn, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Hēr'od on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Gāl'i-lee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Hēr'ō'di-as came in, and danced, and pleased Hēr'od and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he swore unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of Jōhn the Bāp'tist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of Jōhn the Bāp'tist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the dam-

Different Opinions Concerning Christ

1684 Fame.

1903 John the Baptist.

3913 Christ's Works,
[Lu.19.37.

2039 Christ Unknown.

1112 Elijah.

697 Christ, Prophet,
[Lu.7.16.

The Story of John the Baptist's Death

826 Guilty Conscience.

2555 Beheading.

3480 Persecution.

1279 Fetters (2), Ac.12.6.

3478 Imprisonment,
[Ac.5.18.

1582 Herodias, Lu.3.19.

2755 Philip (c).

2544 Rulers Rebuked,

2672 Sin Rebuked. [Ac.23.3.

050 Courage.

1662 Adultery.

2282 Vindictiveness,

[Lu.9.54.

2211 Hatred (2), Ac.23.12.

Evil Women's Influence

2004 Malice (2).

3032 Reverence (4).

826 Conscience (3).

2986 Piety.

Or, kept or saved him.

2535 King's Favor.

943 Hearing (2).

1579 Herod Antipas.

3407 Birthdays.

3405 Feasts, Lu.5.29.

2599 Nobles.

3200 Pleasure-seekers.

p.p.Mt.14.6.

912 Dancing.

3880 Temptresses.

2536 King's Promises.

p.p.1 K.3.5.

2610 **Rash Oaths,**

Ac.23.21.

4047 Infatuation.

p.p.Est.5.3.

846 Evil Counsel.

2004 Malice (2).

2281 Revenge.

31 Evil Activity.

1632 Parental Influence.

675 Evil Choice.

2213 Saints Hated.

2001 Cruelty.

p.p.2 Co.7.10.

788 Sin's Misery.

1501 Too Late.

p.p.Da.6.14.

859 Fear of Man.

The Wicked Snared

1180 Executioners.

Or, one of his guard,

3488 Martyrs, Lu.11.51.

2555 Beheading.

The Burial of John the Baptist

1905 John's Disciples.
p.p.Ac.8.2.
1903 John the Baptist.
936 Sepulchres, Lu.24.1.
2081 Apostles' Names.
4209 Telling Jesus.
p.p.Lu.9.10.
1265 Fellowship with
[Christ.
4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
p.p.Mt.14.13. [120.
296 Retirement, ch.7.24.
3010 Rest Enjoined.
2787 Christ Thronged.

978 Deserts (1), Lu.1.80.
297 Solitude.
4050 **Intrusion Upon Christ**, ch.7.24.
2786 Multitudes.
4007 Christ Attractive.
307 Seeking Christ.

The Five Thousand Fed,
Mt.14.13; Lu.9.10.

4308 Tree of Christ,—121.
3518 Christ's Compassion.
3267 Lost Sheep.
3264 Christ, Shepherd.
3555 Christ, Teacher,
[Lu.4.15.

p.p.Lu.9.12.
4209 Telling Jesus.
978 Deserts.

p.p.Mt.14.15.
4024 Dismissal of the
[Needy.

3800 Man's Extremity.
2911 Divine Care.
2090 Feeding the Flock.
Unrealized Power of Christ
1219 Unbelief.
p.p.Jn.6.7.

2188 Miracles of Loaves.

3811 Weak Instrumental-
ities.
2907 Divine Preparation.

510 Looking Heavenward.
1305 Grace before Meals.

3891 Co-operation with
[God.

2906 Divine Supplies.
2448 Multitude Fed.
19 Plenty Promised.

351 Baskets.
2908 Superabundance.

sel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 ¶ And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jē'sus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jē'sus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of

the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 ¶ And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bēth-sā-i-dā, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Ġēn-nēs'a-rēt, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAPTER 7

Christ reproacheth the scribes and Pharisees for their hypocrisy. 14 Meat defileth not a man. 24 Christ healeth the Syrophenician woman's daughter, 31 and one that was deaf.

THEN came together unto him the Phā'rī-sees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with

The Disciples Sent Out to Toil Upon the Sea

p.p.Mt.14.22; Jn.6.17.
411 Bethsaida, ch.8.22.

296 Retirement.
2834 Secret Prayer (2), [Lu.5.16.
4141 Christ's Prayers.

Christ Walks on the Sea

Mt.14.22; Jn.6.15.
507 Divine Vision.
2911 Divine Care.
3800 Man's Extremity, [ch.9.1.
3782 Watches.
717 Christ's Dominion.
p.p.Lu.24.28.

3812 Power over Nature.
2998 Superstition.

3020 Needless Fear.
1265 Fellowship with [Chris

1019 Encouragement.
784 Christ Comforts.
4213 Power Unrealized,
3815 Wind Ruled.[Christ
301 Astonishment.

1014 No Understanding.
2188 Miracles of Loaves, [Lu.9.1
1012 Dullness of Disciple

p.p.Mt.14.34.

Miracles in Gennesare

4308 Tree of Christ's Life [12
p.p.ch.2.3.
1498 Haste.
1207 Great Faith.
307 Seeking Christ.
4134 Bringing Men to Jesu
3388 Helpfulness.
3363 Burden-bearer.

p.p.Ac.5.15.

4151 Effort Demanded.
2787 Christ Thronged.
283 Faith's Touch.
3807 Christ's Power.
4039 Healing Virtue, [Lu.6.1
1211 Faith Honored.

Ceremonialism of the Pharisees

p.p.Mt.15.1.
3171 Pharisees.
3165 Scribes.

Or, common, that is to	defiled, that is to say, with	his disciples asked him concern-	2963 Instruction Sought,
2750 Pharisaism. [say, etc.	unwashen, hands, they found	ing the parable.	[ch.9.11.
662 Faultfinding, Lu.15.2.	fault.	18 And he saith unto them,	1012 Dullness of Disciples.
776 Cleanliness (2).	3 For the Phār'i-sees, and all	Are ye so without understand-	The Parable Expounded
901 Cleansing (1).	the Jews, except they wash	ing also? Do ye not perceive,	to the Disciples
Or, hands diligently,	<i>their</i> hands oft, eat not, hold-	that whatsoever thing from	
[or, with the fist.	ing the tradition of the elders.	without entereth into the man,	
3652 Traditions.	4 And <i>when they come</i> from	<i>it</i> cannot defile him;	
2254 Marketplaces,	the market, except they wash,	19 Because it entereth not in-	4162 Heart, Center of Life.
[Lu.7.32.	they eat not. And many other	to his heart, but into the belly,	1545 Evil Heart, He.3.12.
2988 Ceremonialism,	things there be, which they	and goeth out into the draught,	2352 Evil Thoughts.
Ac.15.10.	have received to hold, as the	purging all meats?	2545 Depravity, Ro.1.24.
2992 Formalism.	washing of cups, and pots, bra-	20 And he said, That which	1662 Adultery.
900 Cups.	sen vessels, and of tables.	cometh out of the man, that	665 Fornication.
Or, and of beds.	5 Then the Phār'i-sees and	defileth the man.	2449 Murder.
4308 Tree of Christ's Life,	scribes asked him, Why walk	21 For from within, out of	(2130 Covetousness (2).
[126.	not thy disciples according to	the heart of men, proceed evil	3705 Deceit.
831 Murmuring.	the tradition of the elders, but	thoughts, adulteries, fornica-	505 Evil Eye, Lu.11.34.
3652 Traditions.	eat bread with unwashen hands?	tions, murders,	473 Blasphemy.
2079 Jewish Elders.	6 He answered and said unto	22 Thefts, covetousness, wick-	1722 Pride.
p.p.Is.29.13.	them, Well hath Ê-sā'ias proph-	edness, deceit, lasciviousness,	3852 Folly.
2995 Hypocrites.	esied of you hypocrites, as it is	an evil eye, blasphemy, pride,	
2989 False Profession,	written, This people honoureth	foolishness:	955 Defilement (1),
[Lu.6.46.	me with <i>their</i> lips, but their	23 All these evil things come	[He.12.15.
1545 Evil Heart.	heart is far from me.	from within, and defile the man.	4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
1272 Estrangement.	7 Howbeit in vain do they	24 ¶ And from thence he	p.p.Mt.15.21. [127.
Traditionalism Rebuked	worship me, teaching <i>for</i> doc-	arose, and went into the bor-	3716 Tyre.
1028 False Doctrine.	trines the commandments of	ders of Tÿre and Sîdôn, and	3282 Tyre.
2842 Human Precepts.	men.	entered into an house, and	296 Retirement, Lu.9.10.
2968 "Word" Despised.	8 For laying aside the com-	would have no man know <i>it</i> :	4050 Intrusion upon Christ.
3652 Traditions, Col.2.8.	mandment of God, ye hold the	but he could not be hid.	Daughter of Syrophœ-
	tradition of men, as the wash-	25 For a <i>certain</i> woman,	nician Woman Healed
	ing of pots and cups: and many	whose young daughter had an	3033 Christ Reverenced,
	other such like things ye do.	unclean spirit, heard of him,	[Jn.9.38.
Or, full well ye	9 And he said unto them, Full	and came and fell at his feet:	1721 At his Feet, Lu.7.38.
[frustrate.	well ye reject the command-	26 The woman was a Greek,	Or, <i>Gentile</i>
439 Law Despised.	ment of God, that ye may keep	a Sÿ-rô-phœ-nî'cian by nation;	1624 Maternal Love.
2053 Moses, as Law-giver.	your own tradition.	and she besought him that he	1207 Great Faith.
Parents Dishonored	10 For Mō'ses said, Honour	would cast forth the devil out	4015 Crying to Jesus.
3971 Filial Honor.	thy father and thy mother;	of her daughter.	4146 Delayed Blessings.
1645 Children (3), Ep.6.1.	and, Whoso curseth father or	27 But Jē'sus said unto her,	p.p.Mt.10.15;
478 Cursing (3).	mother, let him die the death:	Let the children first be filled:	[Ac.13.46
p.p.Mt.15.5.	11 But ye say, If a man shall	for it is not meet to take the	2723 God's People.
1057 Dishonoring Parents,	say to his father or mother, <i>It</i>	children's bread, and to cast <i>it</i>	3608 Faith Tested, He.11.8.
[2 Ti.3.2.	is Cōr'bān, that is to say, a gift,	unto the dogs.	1031 Dogs (2).
1647 Ungrateful Children.	by whatsoever thou mightest	28 And she answered and said	2840 Importunity.
R.V. That wherewith	be profited by me; <i>he shall be</i>	unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the	1716 Humility (3).
have been profited by me	<i>free.</i>	dogs under the table eat of the	3193 Self-abasement.
is Corban, that is to	12 And ye suffer him no more	children's crumbs.	
say, Given to God;	to do ought for his father or	29 And he said unto her, For	
	his mother;	this saying go thy way; the	
2968 Dishonoring God's	13 Making the word of God of	devil is gone out of thy daugh-	
Word	none effect through your tra-	ter.	1211 Faith Honored,
2842 Human Precepts.	dition, which ye have delivered:	30 And when she was come	ch.10.52.
p.p.Mt.15.10.	and many such like things do	to her house, she found the	1539 Christ Heals.
710 Authority of Christ.	ye.	devil gone out, and her daugh-	3807 Christ's Power.
1185 Hearken, Ja.2.5.	14 ¶ And when he had called	ter laid upon the bed.	4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
p.p.1 Co.8.8; 1 Ti.4.4.	all the people unto <i>him</i> , he	31 ¶ And again, departing	[128.
4162 The Heart the	said unto them, Hearken unto	from the coasts of Tÿre and	430 God's Word Sure.
Center of Life	me every one of <i>you</i> , and under-	Sîdôn, he came unto the sea	3156 Evil Spirits, ch.9.17.
3339 Sin's Origin.	stand:	of Gāl'î-lee, through the midst	3157 Devils Cast Out.
955 Defilement.	15 There is nothing from	of the coasts of Dē-cāp'o-lis.	p.p.Mt.15.29.
2964 Hearing Ear.	without a man, that entering	32 And they bring unto him	3716 Tyre.
p.p.Mt.11.15.	into him can defile him: but	one that was deaf, and had an	4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
2960 Spir. Receptivity.	the things which come out of	impediment in his speech; and	1385 Sea of Galilee. [129.
	him, those are they that defile	they beseech him to put his	950 Decapolis.
	the man.	hand upon him.	The Deaf and Dumb
	16 If any man have ears to	33 And he took him aside	Man Healed
	hear, let him hear.	from the multitude, and put	4134 Bringing Men to Jesus.
	17 And when he was entered	his fingers into his ears, and	940 Deafness, ch.9.25.
	into the house from the people,	he spit, and touched his tongue;	1786 Intercession (4),
			[Lu.4.38.
			[ch.16.18.
			295 Seclusion, ch.8.23.
			284 Christ's Touch,
			1209 Aids to Faith.[ch.10.13

The Healing of the Deaf and Dumb Man

3284 Sighing, ch.8.12.
3490 Man of Sorrows,
[ch.8.12.
1742 Immediate Cures.
1539 Christ Heals.
1541 Dumb Healed.

3292 Silence Enjoined.

3983 Unwise Zeal, ch.14.47.

4213 Unrealized Power,
301 Astonishment, [ch.8.4.
[ch.10.24.

3913 Christ's Works.

The Four Thousand Fed,
Mt.15.32.

2786 Multitudes.

1732 Hunger.

3518 Christ's Compassion.

3363 Burden-bearer.

2911 Divine Care.

3800 Man's Extremity.

1732 Hunger.

2905 Providence.

p.p.Nu.11.21.

1219 Unbelief.

4213 Unrealized Power,
p.p.Jn.6.7. [ch.9.22.
p.p.Mt.15.34; ch.6.38.

3811 **Weak Instrumentalities Used**
Seven.

2907 Divine Preparation.

1305 Grace before Meals.

538 Breaking of Bread.

3891 Co-operation with
[God.

1287 Fishes.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[132.

2906 Divine Supplies.

1334 Frugality.

2908 Superabundance.

351 Baskets.

2448 Multitude Fed.

984 Satisfaction.

p.p.Mt.15.39.

3273 Ships.

1075 Christ's Zeal.

Pharisees as Sign-seekers

902 Sign-seekers,
[Lu.11.16.

3387 Snares Laid (2),
[ch.10.2.

3284 Sighing.

3490 Man of Sorrows,
[Lu.19.41.

1078 Solicitude (1),
[Ac.20.31.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Eph'pha-thā, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER 8

Christ feedeth the people miraculously; 22 healeth a blind man, etc.

IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jē'sus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dāl-ma-nū'thā.

11 And the Phār'i-sees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you,

There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Phār'i-sees, and of the leaven of Hēr'od.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.

17 And when Jē'sus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bēth-sā'i-dā; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jē'sus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæs-a-rē'a Phi-lip'pi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Jōhn the Bāp'tist: but some say, Ē-li'as; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Pē'tēr answereth and saith,

2503 Signs Given.

1401 Evil Generation.

4085 Privileges Withdrawn.

p.p.Mt.16.5.

536 Bread.

Warnings Against the Doctrine of the Pharisees,
Lu.12.1.

1799 Take Heed.

1028 False Doctrine.

1579 Herod Antipas,

2958 Reasonings.[Lu.13.31.

1012 Dullness (4).

4210 Truth Misunderstood.

Dullness of the Disciples

2033 Hearts Read.

p.p.ch.6.52.

1014 No Understanding.

2717 Hardness (2),
[ch.16.14.

500 Spir. Blindness.

941 Spir. Deafness.

4153 Fleeting Impressions,
[2 Ti.3.7.

p.p.1 Co.15.2.

2448 Multitude Fed.

4069 Miracles Testify.

p.p.v.5.

p.p.ch.6.52.

1012 Dullness of Disciples.

Blind Man Healed

411 Bethsaida, Lu.9.10.

1526 Blindness(2),ch.10.46.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,

284 Christ's Touch. [134.

280 Hand Taken.

295 Seclusion, Ac.9.40.

p.p.ch.7.33.

1492 Laying on Hands (4).

1209 Aids to Faith.

Christ's Second Touch

4125 Wholeness.

1539 Christ Heals.

1526 Blindness Healed.

3292 Silence Enjoined.

Different Opinions Concerning Christ

616 Cæsarea Philippi.

4169 Inescapable Question.
p.p.Mt.16.13; Lu.9.18.

2039 Christ Unknown.

1903 John the Baptist.

1112, 4298 Elijah.

697 Christ Prophet.

2746 Peter.

814 Confessing Christ.
695 Jesus, the Messiah.
4148 Divinity Ackn'ledg'd.
3292 Silence Enjoined,
[Lu.5.14.
3555 Christ, Teacher.
713 Sufferings Pre-
dicted, Lu.9.22.
2965 Christ Rejected.
2079 Jewish Elders.
3367 Christ's Death.
3495 Crucifixion.
2410 Resurrection (4).
2922 Presumption.
1728 Conceit.
3593 Enticers.

798 Christ Reproves,
[ch.16.14.
4097 Satanic Wiles.
3851 Worldly Wisdom.
2351 Carnal Mind.

4156 Gain Through Loss
1015 Discipleship.
3205 Self-denial.
3504 Dying with Christ.
893 Cross-bearing.
1175 Christ's Example.
3222 Selfishness.
2681 Spir. Paradoxes.
3224 Self-sacrifice.
4156 Gain through Loss,
[ch.9.35.
3475 For Christ's Sake.
2157 Eternal Life (2).
2873 Sin Unprofitable.
3914 Worldliness.
2875 Spir. Loss, Lu.6.49.

2151 Life Precious.
815 Denial of Christ,
[Ac.13.14.
3476 Reproach.
1401 Evil Generation.
722 Son of Man, Lu.18.8.
4025 Disownment.
1350 Second Coming (7).
[Lu.21.26.
683 Christ's Glory.
145 Angels (3).

The Transfiguration,
Mt.16.28; Lu.9.27.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[136.

p.p.Ac.2.2.
2009 God's Kingdom,
[1 Co.4.20.
3803 Spir. Power.
2746 Peter, Mt.17.24.
1842 James, ch.10.35.
1902 John.
4170 Inner Circle.
296 Retirement.
295 Seclusion.
688 Transfiguration,
[Lu.9.29.

53 White Raiment.
2173 Radiancy.
682 Glorified Christ,
[Jn.1.51.
p.p.2K.18.17; Mal.3.2.
1112, 4298 Elijah.
2420, 4307 Moses.
1265 Fellowship with
3299 Spir. Talk. [Christ.

unto him, Thou art the Christ.
30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.
31 ¶ And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.
32 And he spake that saying openly. And Pē'tēr took him, and began to rebuke him.
33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Pē'tēr, saying, Get thee behind me, Sā'tan; for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.
34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.
35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.
36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?
37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?
38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAPTER 9

Jesus transfigured; 11 instructeth his disciples concerning Elias; 14 casteth forth a dumb and deaf spirit; 30 foretelleteth his death.

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.
2 ¶ And after six days Jē'sus taketh with him Pē'tēr, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.
3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.
4 And there appeared unto them Ê-l'ias with Mō'ses: and they were talking with Jē'sus.
5 And Pē'tēr answered and

said to Jē'sus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'ses, and one for Ê-l'ias.
6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.
7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.
8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jē'sus only with themselves.
9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.
10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.
11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Ê-l'ias must first come?
12 And he answered and told them, Ê-l'ias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.
13 But I say unto you, That Ê-l'ias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.
14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.
15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.
16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?
17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;
18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.
19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.
20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

528 Booths.
The Voice Out of the Cloud
3020 Needless Fear.
780 Cloud.
2909 Divine Overshadow-
703 Divine Witness. [ing.
2500 Christ, Oracle of God.
707 Son of God.
710 Authority of Christ.
p.p.Lu.9.36.
p.p.Mt.17.9.
Testimony Awaiting the Resurrection
3292 Silence Enjoined.
722 Son of Man.
2410 Resurrection (4),
[ch.14.28.
3886 Words Kept.
2036 Man's Ignorance.
2491 Knowledge Withheld.
2963 Instruction Sought,
3165 Scribes. [v.28.
1112, 4298 Elijah.
3555 Christ, Teacher.
Elijah a Prototype of John the Baptist
713 Sufferings Predicted.
3493 Christ Mocked.
1903 John the Baptist.
p.p.Mt.14.3.
p.p.Mt.17.14; Lu.9.37.
Powerless Disciples
2786 Multitudes.
3409 Salutations.
3033 Christ Reverenced.
The Healing of the Demoniac Son
1625 Paternal Love.
975 Demoniacs.
3156 Evil Spirits, ch.16.9.
3150 Satan's Power.
3800 Man's Extremity,
[Jn.5.7.
p.p.Mt.17.19; Lu.9.40.
3801 Powerlessness,
[Jn.15.5.
1223 Doubt Rebuked.
3363 Burden-bearer.
3810 Divine Ability.
4134 Bringing Men to
[Jesus, Lu.5.19.
3151 Satan's Work.

Healing the Demoniac Son	21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.	37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.	1644 Children Precious. 4140 Christ and Children. 4178 Lambs of the Fold. 2961 Receiving Christ, [Lu.8.40. 694 Divine Messenger. 685 Oneness with the 1902 John. [Father.
4011 Chronic Ailments, [Jn.5.5. 3151 Satan's Work.	22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us. 23 Jēsus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.	38 ¶And Jōhn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.	3157 Devils Cast Out. p.p.Lu.9.49. 446 Bigotry, ch.10.13. 4308 Tree of Christ's Life [140
4213 Unrealized Power, 1210 Little Faith. [ch.11.21. 1202 Faith Enjoined.	24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.	39 But Jēsus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.	Narrowness Rebuked 449 Catholicity. 2517 In Christ's Name. 4119 Tolerance, Lu.9.50.
1204 Blessings According to Faith 2880 Prom. to Believers, [ch.11.24.	25 When Jēsus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, <i>Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.</i>	40 For he that is not against us is on our part.	2596 No Neutrality, [Lu.11.23.
1625 Paternal Love, 3560 Tears (1). [Lu.15.20. 1212 Believers. p.p.Ep.2.8.	26 And <i>the spirit</i> cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; inasmuch that many said, He is dead.	41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.	3897 Humble Service. 3787 Water, Jn.2.7. 3475 For Christ's Sake. 2888 Prom. to Workers, [Ro.2.10.
901 Curiosity. 717 Christ's Dominion. 1541 Dumb Healed. 940 Deafness. 710 Authority of Christ. 4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [137.	27 But Jēsus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.	42 And whosoever shall offend one of <i>these</i> little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.	1364 Reward (1), Lu.6.35. 1566 Offences, Ro.14.21. 1565 Stumbling Blocks. 1061 Duty to the Weak. 2350 Millstones.
3157 Devils Cast Out. p.p.v.20. 3150 Satan's Power.	28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?	43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:	Cutting Off Sources of Temptation R.V. cause thee to [stumble, 4111 Spir. Surgery. 3208 Mortify the Flesh. 2156 Eternal Life. 2151 Life Precious. 1374 Hell (Gehenna), [Lu.12.5.
280 Hand Taken, Ac.3.7. 1560 Divine Helper. p.p.Mt.17.19.	29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.	44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.	2876 Irreparableness. p.p.Ls.66.24. 1373 Eternal Fire, [Re.14.10.
2963 Instruction Sought, [ch.10.10. 3801 The Disciples Powerless p.p.Js.40.31; Ac.1.8.	30 ¶And they departed thence, and passed through Gal'i-lee; and he would not that any man should know <i>it</i> .	45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:	31 Evil Activity. 3048 Future Punishment.
4107 Sources of Power. 2817 Prayer Enjoined. 3205 Self-denial. 3213 Fasting (2). 3208 Mortify the Flesh.	31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.	46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.	3650 Torment.
4308 Tree of Christ's Life, 296 Retirement. [138.	32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.	47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:	505 Evil Eye. p.p.Ro.8.13.
Jesus Foretells His Death, Lu.9.44. 722 Son of Man. 713 Sufferings Predicted. 3367 Christ's Death.	33 ¶And he came to Cā-pēr-na-ūm: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?	48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.	2009 God's Kingdom. Preëminence of God's Kingdom
2410 Resurrection (4). 1012 Dullness of Disciples. 4049 Lack of Insight. 3033 Christ Reverenced. 641 Capernaum. p.p.Mt.18.1; Lu.22.24.	34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who <i>should be</i> the greatest.	49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.	2876 Irreparableness, [Lu.16.26.
Ambition Rebuked 1689 Shame. 3731 Strife. 3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation. p.p.ch.10.43; Ja.4.6.	35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, <i>the same</i> shall be last of all, and servant of all.	50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.	496 Spir. Refining. 1284 Fire (4). 2149 Life Tested. p.p.Le.2.13.
2081 Apostles' Names. 1685 True Greatness. 4156 Gain Through Loss, 1714 Humility. [Jn.12.24. p.p.Mt.18.2; ch.10.16.	36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,	CHAPTER 10 <i>Of divorcement. 13 Christ blesseth children: 23 telleth the danger of riches. 46 Blind Bartimeus receiveth sight.</i>	1750 Good Influence, [1 Co.7.16.
3334 Childlikeness. 4140 Christ and Children.		A ND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Jū-dæ'a by the farther side of Jōr'dan: and the people re-	281 The Salt, Lu.14.34. 3774 Social Peace, [Ro.12.18.
			Sacredness of Marriage p.p.Mt.19.1; Jn.10.40.
			2736 Multitudes.

Christ blesseth young children.	ST. MARK, 10	The danger of riches.	
Sacredness of Marriage (Continued) 3555 Christ, Teacher. 3171 Pharisees. 3387 Snares Laid (2), [ch.12.13.]	sort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again. 2 ¶And the Phāri-sees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him. 3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Mōses command you? 4 And they said, Mōses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put <i>her</i> away. 5 And Jēsus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. 6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. 7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; 8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. 9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same <i>matter</i> . 11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. 12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery. 13 ¶And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and <i>his</i> disciples rebuked those that brought <i>them</i> . 14 But when Jēsus saw <i>it</i> , he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. 15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. 16 And he took them up in his arms, put <i>his</i> hands upon them, and blessed them. 17 ¶And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? 18 And Jēsus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? <i>there is none good but one, that is, God.</i> 19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness,	Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. 20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth. 21 Then Jēsus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. 22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions. 23 ¶And Jēsus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jēsus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! 25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? 27 And Jēsus looking upon them saith, With men <i>it is</i> impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible. 28 ¶Then Pēter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. 29 And Jēsus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, 30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. 31 But many <i>that are</i> first shall be last; and the last first. 32 ¶And they were in the way going up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and Jēsus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him, 33 <i>Saying</i> , Behold, we go up to Jē-ru-sā-lēm; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the	579 Fraud, 1 Co.6.8. 3971 Filial Honor. 4308 Tree of Christ,—175. 3904 Works Insufficient. 437 Law Kept. 2203 Christ's Love. 4187 One Thing, Lu.10.42. 1793 Call to Decision, 2126 Alms. [Lu.16.13.] 2118 Benevolence. 2814 Spir. Treasure. 3206 Leaving All, v.28. 893 Cross-bearing. 1015 Discipleship. 3915 Worldliness (2). 2810 Earthly Treasures. 2875 Spir. Loss. The Peril of Wealth, Mt.19.23; Lu.18.24. 1564 Hindrances. 2806 Riches Perilous. 301 Astonishment, [Lu.2.48.] 3885 Christ's Words. 3183 False Trusts. 3185 Trust in Riches, [Lu.12.19.] p.p.Mt.19.24. 2131 Avarice. 2008 Heavenly Kingdom. Christ's Teaching Causes Amazement 301 Astonishment. 3810 Divine Ability. 3808 God's Power. 3119 Salvation (4). 3809 Omnipotence.. 3206 Leaving All, Lu.5.11. 1015 Discipleship. 3224 Self-sacrifice. 4156 Gain Through Loss 3475 For Christ's Sake. 2814 Spir. Investment. p.p.2 Chr.25.9; [Ps.19.11.] 2872 Godliness Profitable. 3058 Prom. to Saints. 740 Spir. Relationships. 3483 Persecution (4). 2157 Eternal Life (2). 3043 Reward (3). 3041 Reversals, Lu.1.52. Christ Foretells His Death 1469 Divine Leader, [Lu.24.50.] 3442 Straightforwardness. 859 Fear of Man. 2081 Apostles' Names. 713 Sufferings Predicted. 712 Christ's Foreknowledge. [edg.] 722 Son of Man p.p.Mt.20.17; [Lu.18.31.]
Christ's Teaching On Divorce 2963 Instruction Sought, [ch.13.4.] p.p.Mt.5.32;19.9. p.p.Lu.16.18;Ro.7.3. 1662 Adultery. Christ Blesses Little Children, Mt.19.13;Lu.18.15. 284 Christ's Touch, [Lu.22.51.] 446 Bigotry, Lu.9.53. 4024 Dismissal of Needy. 4140 Christ and Children. 1255 Divine Displeasure. 1650 Prom. to Children, [Ac.2.39.] 3332 Simplicity. 2008 Heavenly Kingdom. 2960 Spir. Receptivity. 3334 Childlikeness, [Lu.18.16.] 40 Exclusion (2), [Lu.13.28.] 4308 Tree of Christ,—174. 1402 Divine Gentleness. 1491 Laying on Hands (3). 483 Blessings (4). The Rich Young Ruler, Mt.19.16;Lu.18.18. 3033 Christ Reverenced. 1716 Humility (3). 2962 Teachableness. 2157 Eternal Life (2). 4150 Eagerness for Truth, [ch.12.37.] 3340 Sin Universal. 1438 God's Goodness. 445 Keep Commandments. 1662 Adultery. [ments.] 2449 Murder. 3447 Theft Forbidden. 3856 False Witnesses.	49		

713	Sufferings Predicted.	scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gēn'tiles:	that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, <i>Thou son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.</i>	4024 Dismissal of Nedy.
3493	Christ Mocked.	34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.	49 And Jē'sus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.	3293 "Hold Your Peace," 2840 Importunity. 723 Son of David, [ch.12.35.]
2561	Scourging.	35 ¶And Jāmes and Jōhn, the sons of Zēb'e-dee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.	50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jē-sus.	3518 Christ's Compassion.
3433	Spit Upon.	36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?	51 And Jē'sus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.	4134 Bringing Men to Jesus 1019 Encouragement. 3206 Leaving All.
3495	Crucifixion.	37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.	52 And Jē'sus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jē'sus in the way.	
2410	Resurrection (4).	38 But Jē'sus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?	CHAPTER 11 <i>Christ rideth into Jerusalem: 12 curseth a fruitless fig tree: 27 silenceth the priests.</i>	2841 Ask. p.p.v.36.
1842	James, ch.14.33.	39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jē'sus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:	A ND when they came nigh to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, unto Bēth'-pha-gē and Bēth'a-n'y, at the mount of Olīves, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,	4209 Telling Jesus. 1207 Great Faith.
1902	John.	40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.	2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.	1211 Faith Honored, [Lu.7.10.] Or, saved thee. 1539 Christ Heals, Lu.7.21. 1017 Followers.
	Ambition of James and John, Mt.20.20.	41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Jāmes and Jōhn.	3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.	
4308	Tree of Christ's Life, [178.]	42 But Jē'sus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gēn'tiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.	4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.	The Triumphal Entry, Mt.21.1; Lu.19.29.
	p.p.1 K.3.5, [Solomon's Prayer.]	43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:	5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?	4308 Tree of Christ's Life, 410 Bethphage. [183.]
3195	Ambition.	44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.	6 And they said unto them even as Jē'sus had commanded: and they let them go.	2441 Mt. of Olives.
3223	Selfishness (2), [Lu.10.31.]	45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.	7 And they brought the colt to Jē'sus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.	3849 Omniscience of Christ.
3194	Self-exaltation.	46 ¶And they came to Jērī-chō: and as he went out of Jērī-chō with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bār-ti-mæ-us, the son of Ti-mæ-us, sat by the highway side begging.	8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.	3458 God's Claims First. 1326 Friends of Christ.
2036	Man's Ignorance.	47 And when he heard that it was Jē'sus of Nāz-a-rēth, he began to cry out, and say, Jē'sus, thou son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.	9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hō-sā'n'nā; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord:	2619 Obedience to Christ. 430 God's Word Sure.
2837	Unwise Prayers.	48 And many charged him	10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father Dā'vid, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hō-sā'n'nā in the highest	2619 Obedience to Christ. 2892 Prophecy Fulfilled. p.p.Zec.9.9; Mt.21.7.
495	Cup of Suffering.			The Demonstrations of the Multitude 1677 Christ Honored, [Lu.4.15.] p.p.Jn.12.14.
4168	Ignorance of Self.			p.p.Ps.118.26; 1452 Praise (2). [Is.62.11.]
3189	Self-confidence (2).			
3433	Persecution (4). p.p.Ac.12.2; Re.1.9.			
1364	Reward ac. to Service.			
2881	Prom. to the Humble.			
2907	Divine Preparation.			
1851	Man's Jealousy. p.p.Mt.20.24.			
	New Principles in the Spiritual Kingdom p.p.Lu.22.25.			
3502	Supremacy. p.p.Mt.20.26; Lu.9.48.			
4156	Gain Through Loss.			
1685	True Greatness.			
1715	Humility (2).			
	The Honor of Service 3896 Service Enjoined, [Lu.10.37.]			
722	Son of Man.			
3901	Christ, Servant.			
3366	Christ's Sacrifice.			
3367	Christ's Death.			
2979	Redemption (2).			
1878	Jericho, Lu.10.30. p.p.Lu.18.35.			
2081	Apostles.			
2786	Multitudes.			
1526	Blindness (2), Lu.7.21.			
390	Beggars (2), Lu.16.20.			
	Blind Bartimeus Healed [Lu.17.13.]			
1891	Jesus of Nazareth.			
4015	Crying to Jesus, [Lu.17.13.]			
723	Son of David.			
2301	Mercy Sought.			
2716	Heartlessness.			

p.p.Mt.21.12.	11 And Jēsus entered into Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bēth'a-n'y with the twelve.	against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.	3125 Pardon Promised.
3579 Temple (3).		26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.	1314 Forgiveness.
Christ Examines the Temple		27 ¶ And they come again to Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,	2302 Unmercifulness. p.p.Lu.11.4.
404 Bethany.		28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?	Christ's Authority Challenged, Mt.21.23; Lu.20.1.
2081 Apostles' Names. p.p.Mt.21.18.	12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bēth'a-n'y, he was hungry:	29 And Jēsus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.	3579 Temple (3).
721 Christ's Humanity (2).	13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.	30 The baptism of Jōhn, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.	3165 Scribes.
1732 Hunger, Ac.10.10.	14 And Jēsus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.	31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?	2079 Jewish Elders.
3677 Fig-trees.	15 ¶ And they come to Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and Jēsus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;	32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all men counted Jōhn, that he was a prophet indeed.	710 Authority of Christ.
The Barren Fig-Tree, Mt.21.18.	16 And would not suffer that any man should carry <i>any</i> vessel through the temple.	33 And they answered and said unto Jēsus, We cannot tell. And Jēsus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.	4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [187.
1340 Unfruitfulness.	17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.		Or, <i>thing</i> , and answer [me, etc.
903 Divine Curse.	18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.	CHAPTER 12	Christ's Question Silences the Jews
4308 Tree of Christ's Life [184.	19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.	<i>The parable of the vineyard.</i> 13 <i>Touching the paying of tribute.</i>	760 John's Baptism.
The Temple Cleansed, Mt.21.12; Lu.19.45; Jn.2.14,15.	20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.	AND he began to speak unto them by parables. <i>A certain man</i> planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a <i>place</i> for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.	2958 Reasonings, Lu.9.46.
4308 Tree of Christ,—185.	21 And Pē'tēr calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.	2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.	2996 Inconsistency.
318 Temple Cleansed.	22 And Jēsus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.	3 And they caught <i>him</i> , and beat him, and sent <i>him</i> away empty.	p.p.Mt.3.5;14.5; [ch.6.20.
3579 Temple (3), Lu.2.27.	23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.	4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded <i>him</i> in the head, and sent <i>him</i> away shamefully handled.	2065 Prophets.
960 Pollutions (3).	24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive <i>them</i> , and ye shall have <i>them</i> .	5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.	3067 Wicked Confounded.
710 Authority of Christ.	25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought	6 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent	3294 Men Silenced. p.p.1 Co.3.19.
3925 House of God.			Parable of the Wicked Husbandmen, Mt.21.33; Lu.20.9; Is.5.1.
3119 Salvation (4). p.p.Je.7.11.	Fig-Tree Withered		2679 Parables (2).
3038 Sacrilege Condemned p.p.Mt.21.45; [Lu.19.47.	3807 Christ's Power.		3756 Moral Vineyard.
2212 Christ Hated.	3677 Fig-trees.		288 Separation (2).
2779 Plots Laid.	4213 Unrealized Power, [ch.15.31.		364 Divine Protection.
301 Astonishment.	717 Christ's Dominion.		95 Winepress.
3558 Christ's Teaching.	3812 Power Over Nature.		3451 Stewardship of Life.
296 Retirement.	1202 Faith Enjoined,		4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [189.
	3751 Verily, V'rily, [Lu.8.50. p.p.Mt.21.21; Lu.17.6.		61 Husbandmen, [Lu.20.16.
	1562 Obstacles Removed.		3240 God's Servants.
1204 Blessings ac. to Faith.			3452 Accountability.
1211 Faith Honored.			1337 Spir. Fruit.
2880 Prom. to Believers, [Lu.17.6.			4091 Results Demanded.
982 Spir. Desire.			2554 Beatings.
2824 Prayer (9), Ja.5.16. p.p.1 Jn.3.22.			Persecution of Divine Messengers
2819 Answer Promised.			2563 Stoning (2).
1315 Forgiveness Enjoined, [Lu.11.4.			2274 Divine Forbearance.
			2074 God's Messengers.
			3488 Martyrs. p.p.Ne.9.26; 1Th.2.15.
			706 Beloved Son.

694 Divine Messenger.
2206 God's Love.

p.p.Ps.2.2;He.1.2.
1458 Ingratitude.
2779 Plots Laid.
3365 Christ Rejected.
2049 Rapacity.
2450 Murder (2).
3367 Christ's Death.
3495 Crucifixion.

1819 Israel Cut Off.
990 Destruction (2).
1815 Reprobation.
2383 Conversion of Gentiles.
4085 Privileges

Withdrawn
698 Risk of Offence.
2965 Christ Rejected.
692 Corner Stone.
718 Christ Exalted.

3912 The Lord's Doings.
2487 Mystery of Christ.
2775 Evil Devices.
2788 Popularity of Christ.
2212 Christ Hated (by the
Leaders).

p.p.Mt.21.46;Jn.7.30.
The Lawfulness of Taxes,
Mt.22.15;Lu.20.20.

3171 Pharisees.
3173 Herodians
3387 Snares Laid (2),
[Lu.11.54.

793 Flatterers.
3336 Craftiness.
3699 Christ, the Truth.
1979 Impartiality.

2529 Tribute.
611-614, Cæsar.

2033 Hearts Read.
2994 Hypocrisy.
3603 Christ Tried.
2779 Plots Laid.
4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
2720 Penny. [191.
3838 Christ's Wisdom.

611-614 Cæsar.
2525 Citizens' Duties.
3008 Requirements.
301 Astonishment.

The Sadducees Silenced
3172 Sadducees.
1226 Materialism.
p.p.Lu.20.27.

2053 Moses, Lawgiver.
p.p.De.25.5.
4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
1660 Childless. [192.
2257 Marriage of Kins-
man's Widow.

4241 Seven.

him also last unto them, say-
ing, They will reverence my
son.

7 But those husbandmen said
among themselves, This is the
heir; come, let us kill him, and
the inheritance shall be our's.

8 And they took him, and
killed him, and cast him out
of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the
lord of the vineyard do? he
will come and destroy the hus-
bandmen, and will give the
vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this
scripture; The stone which the
builders rejected is become the
head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing,
and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay
hold on him, but feared the
people: for they knew that he
had spoken the parable against
them: and they left him, and
went their way.

13 ¶And they send unto him
certain of the Phā'rī-sees and
of the Hē-rō'di-ans, to catch him
in his words.

14 And when they were come,
they say unto him, Master, we
know that thou art true, and
carest for no man: for thou re-
gardest not the person of men,
but teachest the way of God in
truth: Is it lawful to give trib-
ute to Cæ'sar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we
not give? But he, knowing
their hypocrisy, said unto them,
Why tempt ye me? bring me a
penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. And
he saith unto them, Whose is
this image and superscription?
And they said unto him, Cæ'-
sar's.

17 And Jē'sus answering said
unto them, Render to Cæ'sar the
things that are Cæ'sar's, and to
God the things that are God's.
And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶Then come unto him the
Sā'id-du-gees, which say there is
no resurrection; and they asked
him, saying,

19 Master, Mō'ses wrote unto
us, If a man's brother die, and
leave his wife behind him, and
leave no children, that his broth-
er should take his wife, and raise
up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven
brethren: and the first took a
wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her,
and died, neither left he any
seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her,

and left no seed: last of all the
woman died also.

23 In the resurrection there-
fore, when they shall rise, whose
wife shall she be of them? for
the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jē'sus answering said
unto them, Do ye not therefore
err, because ye know not the
scriptures, neither the power of
God?

25 For when they shall rise
from the dead, they neither
marry, nor are given in mar-
riage; but are as the angels
which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead,
that they rise: have ye not read
in the book of Mō'ses, how in
the bush God spake unto him,
saying, I am the God of Ā'brā'-
hām, and the God of I'saac, and
the God of Jā'cob?

27 He is not the God of the
dead, but the God of the living:
ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶And one of the scribes
came, and having heard them
reasoning together, and per-
ceiving that he had answered
them well, asked him, Which is
the first commandment of all?

29 And Jē'sus answered him,
The first of all the command-
ments is, Hear, O I's-ra-el; The
Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the
Lord thy God with all thy heart,
and with all thy soul, and with
all thy mind, and with all thy
strength: this is the first com-
mandment.

31 And the second is like,
namely this, Thou shalt love
thy neighbour as thyself.
There is none other command-
ment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto
him, Well, Master, thou hast
said the truth: for there is one
God; and there is none other
but he:

33 And to love him with all
the heart, and with all the un-
derstanding, and with all the
soul, and with all the strength,
and to love his neighbour as
himself, is more than all whole
burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jē'sus saw that
he answered discreetly, he said
unto him, Thou art not far from
the kingdom of God. And no
man after that durst ask him
any question.

35 ¶And Jē'sus answered and
said, while he taught in the
temple, How say the scribes that
Christ is the son of Dā'vid?

36 For Dā'vid himself said by
the Hō'l'y Ghōst, The LORD said

2158 Death Universal.

2354 Grossness.
2933 Foolish Questions.

1014 No Understanding.
p.p.1 Ti.1.7.
432 Ignorance of "Word."
3808 God's Power.

**Conditions of the Futur
Life**

2405 Immortality.
2156 Eternal Life.
148 Angels (6), Lu.12.8.
p.p.Mt.22.32;
[Lu.20.38.

2407 Resurrection.
2053 Moses, Lawgiver.
556 Burning Bush, Ac.7.30.
15, 4290 Abraham.
1247 Universal Father.
1837 Jacob.

4058 Life Continuous.
2405 Immortality.
2036 Man's Ignorance.
p.p.Mt.22.32;
[Lu.20.38.

3165 Scribes.
2958 Reasoning.
1008 Spir. Perception.
3838 Christ's Wisdom.
444 Commandments.

**The Great Command-
ment, Mt.22.36.**

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
1185 Hearken. [193.
2649 One God, 1 Co.8.4.
2207 Love Enjoined.

1069 Whole Heart.
4182 Love Preëminent.
p.p.1 Co.13.13.

2201 Brotherly Love (2).
3394 Duty to Neighbors,
[Ro.13.10.

p.p.v.29.
3885 Christ's Words.
2649 One God.
2600 None Like God.

2985 True Religion,
[Ro.13.10.

3108 Sacrifices Insufficient.
1007 Spir. Discernment.
3848 Understanding.
2916 Discretion.

A Scribe Commended
2008 Heavenly Kingdom.
p.p.Mt.22.46.
3294 Men Silenced.

3555 Christ, Teacher.
p.p.Lu.20.41.
723 Son of David, Jn.7.42.
p.p.2 S.23.2.
1776 Inspiration (3).

p.p.Ps.110.1. 1310 Footstool. p.p.Ro.1.3;Lu.21.38. 2787 Christ Thronged. 2786 Multitudes. 2788 Popularity of Christ. 4150 Eagerness for Truth, [Lu.21.38.	to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. 37 Dā'vid therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he <i>then</i> his son? And the common people heard him gladly.	wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for <i>such things</i> must needs be; but the end <i>shall not be yet</i>. 8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these <i>are</i> the beginnings of sorrows.	2532 Civil Strife, Lu.21.10. 3022 Care Forbidden. 3607 Divine Delays. 3769 War Threatened.
Warning Against the Scribes 3558 Christ's Teaching. 3165 Scribes, Lu.5.21. 1025 Display. 1042 Clothing, Ac.9.39. 3409 Salutations. 2254 Market places. 3195 Ambition. 3194 Self-exaltation. 1681 Earthly Honor. p.p.Ja.2.3. 2949 Rapacity. 2991 Sanctimony. 1353 Judgment accor. to 3047 Punishment. [Works.	38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and <i>love</i> salutations in the marketplaces, 39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: 40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.	9 ¶ But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. 10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations. 11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Hōly Ghost.	1091 Earthquakes. 21 Famine. 499 Tribulation. Persecution Foretold, Mt.24.9;Lu.21.12. 1799 Take Heed, v.33. 862 Council. 3522 Synagogues (2). 2554 Beatings, Ac.5.40. 3483 Persecution (4). 3474 Suffering for Christ. 3600 Testimony (2). 2379 Missions, ch.16.15. 1442 Gospel Universal, [ch.16.15.
The Widows Mite, Lu.21.4. 4308 Tree of Christ,—196. 3662 Treasures, Jn.8.20. 2396 Money, ch.14.11. 2120 Giving. 2795 Poverty (2), 2 Co.6.10. 3873 Widows, Lu.2.37. 2118 Benevolence (2). 1243 Farthing, Lu.12.6.	41 ¶ And Jē'sus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. 42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.	12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against <i>their</i> parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. 13 And ye shall be hated of all <i>men</i> for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.	4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [199. 2906 Divine Supplies. 1560 Divine Helper. 1775 Inspiration (2). 4005 Channels of Truth. 1607 "Spirit," Teacher. 412 Betrayal. 1661 Fratricide. 1657 Dishonoring Parents. 3733 Family Strife.
p.p.Lu.21.3. 2033 Hearts Read. 791 Commendation. 3876 Liberality. 2124 Munificence, 2 Co.8.3. p.p.2 Co.8.2. 4214 Unrealized Service, [Jn.1.42. 4158 Sacrificial Giving.	43 And he called <i>unto him</i> his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury: 44 For all <i>they</i> did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, <i>even</i> all her living.	14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Dā'n'iel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Jū-dæ'a flee to the mountains: 15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter <i>therein</i>, to take any thing out of his house: 16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.	Truth Causes Divisions 2213 Saints Hated. 3475 For Christ's Sake. 3440 Endurance, He.12.7. 3118 Salvation (3). 14 Abomination of Deso- p.p.Da.9.27. [lation. 914, 4299 Daniel. p.p.Lu.21.21. 1954 Judæa. 1499 Haste in Escape
Christ Predicts the Destruction of Jerusalem, Lu.21.5. 3579 Temple (3). 1725 Jewish Pride. p.p.Lu.19.44. 712 Christ's Foreknowledge. 2479 Mutability. 3581 Temple Destroyed. 697 Christ, Prophet.	CHAPTER 13 <i>Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the gospel.</i> AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings <i>are here!</i> 2 And Jē'sus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Ōl'ives over against the temple, Pē'tēr and Jāmes and Jōhn and Āndrew asked him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what <i>shall be</i> the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled? 5 And Jē'sus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any <i>man</i> deceive you: 6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am <i>Christ</i>; and shall deceive many. 7 And when ye shall hear of	17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! 18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter. 19 For <i>in</i> those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be. 20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. 21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here <i>is</i> Christ;	558 Goods. p.p.Ge.19.26. p.p.Lu.23.29. 4073 Cares of Motherhood. 3837 Winter. p.p.Da.12.1. 499 Great Tribulation Foretold 834 Creator (1). 2724 The Elect. 3517 Divine Compassion.

1796 Be Not Deceived.

724 False Christs.

2100 False Prophets.

2232 Lying Wonders.

3594 Seducers, Ac.20.30.

2724 The Elect.

1799 Take Heed.

712 Christ's Foreknowl-
ledge.**The Second Coming
Foretold**, Lu.21.25.

2177 Darkness (2).

1095 Eclipse.

3437 Stars.

p.p.Re.6.13.

p.p.Mt.16.27.

722 Son of Man.

1344 Advent Foretold.

3807 Christ's Power.

683 Christ's Glory.

4094 Saints Scattered,
[Jn.11.52.]

142 Angel Reapers.

2724 The Elect.

**The Parable of the
Fig-Tree**,

Mt.24.32; Lu.21.29.

3557 Christ Expounds.

3677 Fig-trees.

4075 Nature's Lessons.

3496 Summer.

p.p.Da.11.33.

3848 Understanding.

3751 Verily, Verily.

697 Christ, Prophet.

2479 Mutability.

3885 Christ's Words,
[Lu.4.22.]

415 "Word" Endures.

1345 **Second Coming,
Time Unknown**

2493 Secret Things, Re.5.3.

2491 Knowledge Withheld.

1246 Our Father.

1799 Take Heed, Lu.8.18.

3784 Watchfulness,
p.p.Ac.1.7; [Lu.12.37.]

2817 Prayer Enjoined.

Departure Foretold,
Mt.24.45.

3451 Stewardship.

3889 Call to Work,
[1 Co.15.58.]2951 Readiness (1),
[Lu.12.35.]

1344 Advent Foretold.

2492 Future Hidden.

2341 Midnight.

3473 Sudden Events,
[Lu.2.13.]

3380 Spir.Sleep,Ro.13.11

2955 Unreadiness.

3784 Watchfulness.

**The Jewish Leaders'
Plot**,
Mt.26.2; Lu.22.1.

1256 Feast of the Passover.

or, lo, *he is there*; believe *him*
not:22 For false Christs and false
prophets shall rise, and shall
shew signs and wonders, to se-
duce, if it were possible, even
the elect.23 But take ye heed: behold,
I have foretold you all things.24 ¶But in those days, after
that tribulation, the sun shall
be darkened, and the moon shall
not give her light,25 And the stars of heaven
shall fall, and the powers that
are in heaven shall be shaken.26 And then shall they see
the Son of man coming in the
clouds with great power and
glory.27 And then shall he send his
angels, and shall gather to-
gether his elect from the four
winds, from the uttermost part
of the earth to the uttermost
part of heaven.28 Now learn a parable of the
fig tree; When her branch is
yet tender, and putteth forth
leaves, ye know that summer is
near:29 So ye in like manner, when
ye shall see these things come
to pass, know that it is nigh,
even at the doors.30 Verily I say unto you, that
this generation shall not pass,
till all these things be done.31 Heaven and earth shall
pass away: but my words shall
not pass away.32 ¶But of that day and *that*
hour knoweth no man, no, not
the angels which are in heaven,
neither the Son, but the Father.33 Take ye heed, watch and
pray: for ye know not when
the time is.34 *For the Son of man is as*
a man taking a far journey, who
left his house, and gave author-
ity to his servants, and to every
man his work, and commanded
the porter to watch.35 Watch ye therefore: for ye
know not when the master of
the house cometh, at even, or
at midnight, or at the cockcrow-
ing, or in the morning:36 Lest coming suddenly he
find you sleeping.37 And what I say unto you
I say unto all, Watch.

CHAPTER 14

*A conspiracy against Christ: 3 a
woman poureth ointment on his
head: 10 Judas covenanteth to be-
tray him: 12 he eateth the pass-
over: 22 he instituteth his supper:
66 Peter thrice denieth him, etc.***A**FTER two days was *the*
feast of the passover, andof unleavened bread: and the
chief priests and the scribes
sought how they might take
him by craft, and put *him* to
death.2 But they said, Not on the
feast day, lest there be an up-
roar of the people.3 ¶And being in Bēth'a-n'y in
the house of Sī'mon the leper,
as he sat at meat, there came
a woman having an alabaster
box of ointment of spikenard
very precious; and she brake
the box, and poured *it* on his
head.4 And there were some that
had indignation within them-
selves, and said, Why was this
waste of the ointment made?5 For it might have been sold
for more than three hundred
pence, and have been given to
the poor. And they murmured
against her.6 And Jē'sus said, Let her
alone; why trouble ye her? she
hath wrought a good work on
me.7 For ye have the poor with
you always, and whensoever ye
will ye may do them good: but
me ye have not always.8 She hath done what she
could: she is come aforehand
to anoint my body to the bury-
ing.9 Verily I say unto you,
Whosoever this gospel shall
be preached throughout the
whole world, *this* also that she
hath done shall be spoken of
for a memorial of her.10 ¶And Jū'das Is-cār'i-ot, one
of the twelve, went unto the
chief priests, to betray him un-
to them.11 And when they heard *it*,
they were glad, and promised
to give him money. And he
sought how he might conven-
iently betray him.12 ¶And the first day of
unleavened bread, when they
killed the passover, his dis-
ciples said unto him, Where
wilt thou that we go and pre-
pare that thou mayest eat the
passover?13 And he sendeth forth two
of his disciples, and saith unto
them, Go ye into the city, and
there shall meet you a man
bearing a pitcher of water: fol-
low him.14 And whosoever he shall
go in, say ye to the goodman of
the house, The Master saith,
Where is the guestchamber,
where I shall eat the passover
with my disciples?

2058 Priests.

3165 Scribes.

2779 Plots Laid.

3336 Craftiness, Lu.20.23.

2004 Malice (2).

3367 Christ's Death.

2788 Popularity of Christ.

2937 Tumults.

The Anointing at**Bethany**, Mt.26.6; Jn.12.3.

404 Bethany.

3326 Simon (c).

3400 Christ, a Guest,
[Lu.7.36.]

4118 Timely Service.

Or, liquid nard.

3867 Woman's Ministry.

2124 Munificence. [Lu.7.38.]

3403 Anointing (3).

2205 Love for Christ.

p.p.Mt.26.8; Jn.12.5.

2127 Parsimony.

662 Fault-finding.

1010 Dullness.

3537 Money.

1014 No Understanding.

Christ Defender of**the Weak**

798 Christ Reproves.

791 Commendation,
[Lu.7.28.]

367 Divine Defence.

3902 Good Works.

2799 Poor (1).

3905 Do Good.

714 Departure Foretold.

4214 Unrealized Service.

4118 Timely Service,
[Jch.15.41.]

p.p.ch.16.1; Jn.19.40.

947 Death Foretold.

A Lasting Honor

1442 Gospel Universal.

1679 Honor from God.

2285 Memory of the Just.

3004 Memorials.

1959 Judas Iscariot.

Plan of Betrayal, Lu.22.4.

412 Betrayal.

2064 High Priests.

822 Connivance, Ac.22.20.

2549 Bribery (2), Ac.8.18.

2396 Money, 1 Ti.6.10.

2775 Evil Devices.

2132 Avarice (2).

The Last Passover,
Mt.26.17; Lu.22.7.

2686 Passover, 1 Co.5.7.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[205.]

p.p.Mt.26.18; Lu.22.8.

1468 Divine Direction.

712 Christ's Foreknowl-
ledge.

2772 Pitchers.

1326 Christ's Friendship.

p.p.Lu.22.11.

p.p.Ex.12.6; Le.23.5.

p.p.Ac.1.13, the [Upper Room.	15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.	32 ¶ And they came to a place which was named Gēth-sēm'a-nē: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.	Scene In Gethsemane, Mt.26.36; Lu.22.39; Jn.18.1.
790 Christ's Commands.	16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.	33 And he taketh with him Pē'tēr and Jāmes and Jōhn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;	1003 Prayerfulness.
430 Divine Word Sure.	17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.	34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.	279 Companionship De- 4170 Inner Circle. [sired. 2746 Peter. 1842 James, Lu.5.10. 1902 John, Jn.19.26. 3490 Man of Sorrows.
1256 Feast of Passover. p.p.Mt.26.22; [Lu.22.14.	18 And as they sat and did eat, Jē'sus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.	35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.	721 Christ's Humanity. 3489 Christ's Sufferings. 3785 Watchfulness (2). 296 Retirement. 2835, 4141 Christ's Prayers. 2831 Prayer (15). 1706 Christ's Hour. p.p.Mt.26.39; [Jn.12.27. p.p.Ro.8.15; Ga.4.6.
2081 Apostles' Names. p.p.Jn.13.21.	19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, <i>Is it I?</i> and another said, <i>Is it I?</i>	36 And he said, Āb'bā, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.	3809 Omnipotence, Lu.1.37. 1216 Trust (3). 495 Cup of Suffering. 3234 Submission (2). 3506 Resignation, Jn.18.11. 3507 God's Will.
The Betrayal Foretold 712 Christ's Foreknowl- 412 Betrayal. [edge. 713 Sufferings Predicted.	20 And he answered and said unto them, <i>It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.</i>	37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Pē'tēr, Sīmon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?	3797 Human Weakness.
1944 Sorrow. p.p.Mt.26.22; [Lu.22.23.	21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.	38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.	The Failure of Human Sympathy 3785 Watchfulness (2). 2817 Prayer Enjoined. 3514 Divine Sympathy. 1290 The Flesh. 2834 Christ's Prayers. 2840 Importunity.
3221 Self-condemnation.	22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jē'sus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.	39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.	
1330 Inconstancy.	23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.	40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.	3379 Sleep (5).
3660 Treachery.	24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.	41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take <i>your</i> rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.	3518 Christ's Compassion.
714 Departure Foretold.	25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.	42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.	2656 Lost Opportunity. 1706 Christ's Hour.
2892 Fulfilment.	26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Ōlives.	43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Jū'das, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.	722 Son of Man. 412 Betrayal Foretold.
4154 Foreordained Plan.	27 And Jē'sus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.	44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.	3442 Straightforwardness. 3382 Awake. 712 Christ's Foreknowl- [edge. The Betrayal, Mt.26.47; Lu.22.47; Jn.18.3. 1959 Judas Iscariot, [Mt.27.3.
3558 Woes.	28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Gāl'i-lee.	45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him.	2940 Rabble. 3165 Scribes. 2079 Jewish Elders.
722 Son of Man.	29 But Pē'tēr said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet <i>will not I</i> .	46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.	The Depravity of Judas 3660 Treachery.
The Lord's Supper Instituted 761 The Lord's Supper, [Lu.22.19.	30 And Jē'sus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, <i>even in this night</i> , before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.	47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.	2717 Heartlessness. Or, <i>Rabbi, Rabbi.</i> 3661 Evil Kiss.
538 Breaking of Bread.	31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all,	48 And Jē'sus answered and	Peter's Impulsiveness, Mt.26.51; Lu.22.50; Jn.18.10. 3983 Unwise Zeal, Ro.10.2. 2746 Peter Impulsive. p.p.Lu.22.52.
1307 Spir. Feasts, Lu.14.16.			
1308 Bread of Life.			
1305 Grace before Meals.			
1325 Saints' Fellowship.			
679 Blood of Christ.			
881 New Covenant.			
3119 Salvation (4).			
3751 Verily, Verily.			
2009 God's Kingdom.			
2473 Singing (2), Ac.16.25. Or, <i>psalm</i> .			
2441 Mt. of Olives. p.p.Zec.13.7; [Mt.26.31.			
698 Rock of Offence.			
1330 Inconstancy.			
3489 Christ's Sufferings.			
3264 Christ, Shepherd.			
3266 God's Sheep.			
1024 Dispersion (3).			
2410 Resurrection (4). p.p.ch.16.7. [Jn.2.19.			
3188 Self-confidence.			
1731 Boasters. p.p.Mt.26.33; [Lu.22.33.			
Peter's Denial Foretold, Mt.26.34; Lu.22.34.			
712 Christ's Foreknowl-			
2033 Hearts Read. [edge.			
815 Denial of Christ.			
3189 Self-confidence (2), [Lu.22.33.			
3797 Human Weakness.			

4046 Indignities Suffered.

3492 Christ's Humiliation.

3555 Christ, Teacher.

p.p.Is.53.7;Da.9.26.

2892 Fulfilment.

1330 Inconstancy

1233 Unfaithfulness.

1329 Friendless, Lu.15.16.

p.p.Jn.16.32.

1499 Haste.

Jesus Before the San-

hedrin, Mt.26.57;

Lu.22.54;Jn.18.13.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,

2064 High Priests. [220.

862 Jewish Council.

2746 Steps in Peter's Fall,

2669 Palaces. [v.70.

3585 Entering into Temp-

[tation.

276 Evil Associations.

2064 High Priest.

862 Jewish Council.

2779 Plots Laid.

2212 Christ Hated.

p.p.Da.6.4;1 Pe.3.16.

3857 False Witnesses (2),

[Ac.6.11.

p.p.Ps.35.11.

Testimony of False
Witnesses

p.p.Jn.2.19.

3579 Temple (3).

4210 Truth Misunderstood.

Christ Examined by the
High Priest

p.p.Mt.26.62.

3290 A Time for Silence.

3293 Hold Your Peace.

3291 Christ Silent.

695 Jesus, the Messiah.

707 Son of God.

701 Christ Divine.

722 Son of Man.

697 Christ, Prophet.

683 Christ's Glory.

1344 Advent Foretold.

[Ju.21.27.

1951 Clothes Rent.

p.p.Le.24.16.

4149 Divinity Challenged

448 Prejudice.

1983 Injustice (3).

3433 Spit Upon.

4046 Indignities Suffered.

3493 Christ Mocked.

said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not; but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jē'sus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Pē'tēr followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jē'sus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jē'sus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it *which* these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jē'sus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the serv-

ants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Pē'tēr was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Pē'tēr warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Pē'tēr, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Gāl-i-læ'an, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Pē'tēr called to mind the word that Jē'sus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAPTER 15

The crucifixion and burial of Christ.

AND straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jē'sus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things thy witness against thee.

5 But Jē'sus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 ¶ Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Bā-rāb'bas, *which* lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him* to

3485 Smiting.

Peter's Denial, Mt.26.69;
Lu.22.56;Jn.18.17.

2746 Steps in Peter's Fall.
p.p.v.54.

1891 Jesus of Nazareth,
[ch.16.6

815 Denial of Christ.

3443 Instability.

853 Cowardice.

781 Cocks.

3606 Spir. Tests.

859 Fear of Man.

994 Backsliders.

360 Soul's Enemies.

1383 Galileans, Lu.13.1.

p.p.Jud.12.6.

477 Cursing (2).

475 Profanity.

4205 Sin's Increment.

3704 Lying.

4064 Painful Memories.

712 Christ's Foreknowl-

[edge, see v.30.

p.p.Mt.26.34.

2708 Repentance (3).

[Lu.15.21.

2359 Meditation (2).

3818 Weeping (2), Lu.6.25.

Christ Before Pilate,

Mt.27.1;Lu.23.1;Jn.18.28.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,

2064 High Priests. [221.

2079 Jewish Elders, Ac.22.5.

862 Jewish Council.

1279 Fetters (2).

2763 Pontius Pilate, v.15.

3421 Christ, King.

p.p.Mt.27.11.

3313 False Accusations.

3291 Christ Silent, Lu.23.9.

3290 A Time for Silence.

3857 False Witnesses (2).

301 Astonishment.

1256 Feast of Passover.

Barabbas or Christ,

Which?, Mt.27.15;

Lu.23.17; Jn.18.39.

2450 Murder (2).

Barabbas or Christ ? 1801 Irony.	do as he had ever done unto them. 9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews ? 10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.	28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors. 29 ¶ And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and	2892 Fulfilment. p.p.Is.53.12; Lu.22.37. 2890 Messianic Prophecies. 4046 Indignities Suffered 3494 Christ Reviled. 3491 Christ Despised, p.p.Jn.2.19. [Lu.16.14] 101 Aha! 3163 Scorners. p.p.Mt.27.40.
p.p.1 Jn.3.12. 1138 Envy (2). 2102 Corrupt Priests, p.p.Ac.3.14. [Jn.19.6.	11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Bā-rāb'bas unto them. 12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do	thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, 30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross. 31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.	3491 Christ Despised, p.p.Jn.2.19. [Lu.16.14] 101 Aha! 3163 Scorners. p.p.Mt.27.40.
1749 Evil Influences, [Ac.13.8.	12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do	unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews? 13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.	2102 Corrupt Priests. 3493 Christ Mocked. 4213 Unrealized Power, [Jn.11.37.
1793 Call to Decision. 4169 Inescapable Question.	13 And they cried out again, Crucify him. 14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.	He saved others; himself he cannot save. 32 Let Christ the King of Is'ra-el descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.	4149 Divinity Challenged Lu.5.21. 902 Sign-seekers. 1220 Unbelief (2). 3494 Christ Reviled, [Lu.23.39.
2965 Christ Rejected. 2732 Christ Sinless. 2212 Christ Hated. 3957 Rage. 2763 Pontius Pilate, [Lu.23.4.	15 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Bā-rāb'bas unto them, and delivered Jē'sus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified. 16 ¶ And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Præ-tō-ri-um; and they call together the whole band.	33 ¶ And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. 34 And at the ninth hour Jē'sus cried with a loud voice, saying, E-lo'ī, E-lo'ī, lā'mā sā-bāch'ta-ni? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?	3542 Sixth Hour. 2177 Darkness (2). p.p.Mt.27.45; 3542 Ninth Hour.[Lu.23.44.
2789 Men-pleasers. p.p.Mt.27.26; [Jn.19.16.	17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head, 18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!	Jē'sus cried with a loud voice, saying, E-lo'ī, E-lo'ī, lā'mā sā-bāch'ta-ni? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?	687 Seven Last Sayings. 3489 Christ's Sufferings, [Lu.22.44.
Christ Maltreated By the Soldiers 4308 Tree of Christ's Life, 2930 Purple (2). [227.	19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him. 20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.	35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth E-li'as. 36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether E-li'as will come to take him down.	p.p.Ps.22.1. 3362 Sin-bearer. 1014 No Understanding. 1112, 4298 Elijah. p.p.Mt.27.48; 3755 Vinegar. [Jn.19.29.
3492 Christ's Humiliation. 3493 Christ Mocked. 3494 Christ Reviled. 3485 Smiting. 3433 Spit Upon. 977 Derision. 4046 Indignities Suffered.	21 And they compel one Si-mon a Cy-re-ni-an, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Al-ēx-ān-dēr and Ru'fus, to bear his cross. 22 And they bring him unto the place Gōl'gō-thā, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.	37 And Jē'sus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. 38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom. 39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.	p.p.Ps.69.21. 902 Sign-seekers. 681 Cries of Christ. Death of Christ 3367 Christ's Death. 3746 Vail (2). p.p.Ep.2.14; He.10.20.
Simon Bears the Cross, Mt.27.32; Lu.23.26.	23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not. 24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. 25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.	39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God. 40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mā-ry Māg-da-lē-nē, and Mā-ry the mother of Jāmes the less and of Jō'sēs, and Sāl-lō-mē; 41 (Who also, when he was in Gāl'i-lee, followed him, and ministered unto him); and many other women which came up with him unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	38 Accord. 653 Centurions, v.44. p.p.De.32.31. 4148 Divinity Acknowledged, Jn.1.49.
3327 Simon of Cyrene. 906 Cyrene.	26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.	42 ¶ And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, 43 Jō'seph of Ar-i-mā-thē'a, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly	814 Confessing Christ. 707 Son of God. 2960 Spir. Receptivity. 1324 Constancy. 3274 Devout Women. 2860 Mary Magdalene. 2282 Mary (d), v.47. 3113 Salmes, ch.16.1. 3871 Fidelity of Woman. 1326 Christ's Friends. p.p.Lu.8.2,3. 1017 Followers. 3867 Woman's Ministry. 4118 Timely Service, [1 Co.16.17.
The Crucifixion, Mt.27.35; Lu.23.33; Jn.19.18.	28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors. 29 ¶ And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, 30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross. 31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.	44 And when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, 45 Jō'seph of Ar-i-mā-thē'a, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly	2204 Love to Christ. The Entombment, Mt.27.57; Lu.23.50; Jn.19.38. 924 Day of Preparation, [Lu.23.54]. 1919 Joseph of Arimathæa. 4186 Messianic Hope, p.p.Lu.2.26. 2693 Waiting for God. 2009 God's Kingdom. 523 Boldness (2), Ac.4.13.
p.p.Ps.69.21. 4308 Tree of Christ's Life, 2485 Myrrh, Jn.19.39. [232.	29 And they crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. 30 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.	46 And when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, 47 Jō'seph of Ar-i-mā-thē'a, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly	3755 Vinegar. [Jn.19.29. p.p.Ps.69.21.
3495 Crucifixion, Lu.23.33. p.p.Ps.22.18. 648 Casting Lots. 3520 Pitilessness. 3542 Third Hour.	31 And they crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. 32 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.	48 And when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, 49 Jō'seph of Ar-i-mā-thē'a, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly	2204 Love to Christ. The Entombment, Mt.27.57; Lu.23.50; Jn.19.38. 924 Day of Preparation, [Lu.23.54]. 1919 Joseph of Arimathæa. 4186 Messianic Hope, p.p.Lu.2.26. 2693 Waiting for God. 2009 God's Kingdom. 523 Boldness (2), Ac.4.13.
p.p.Mt.27.37. 3421 Christ, King.	33 And they crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. 34 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.	50 And when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, 51 Jō'seph of Ar-i-mā-thē'a, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly	2204 Love to Christ. The Entombment, Mt.27.57; Lu.23.50; Jn.19.38. 924 Day of Preparation, [Lu.23.54]. 1919 Joseph of Arimathæa. 4186 Messianic Hope, p.p.Lu.2.26. 2693 Waiting for God. 2009 God's Kingdom. 523 Boldness (2), Ac.4.13.
The Two Thieves, Mt.27.38; Lu.23.32.	35 And they crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. 36 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.	52 And when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, 53 Jō'seph of Ar-i-mā-thē'a, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly	2204 Love to Christ. The Entombment, Mt.27.57; Lu.23.50; Jn.19.38. 924 Day of Preparation, [Lu.23.54]. 1919 Joseph of Arimathæa. 4186 Messianic Hope, p.p.Lu.2.26. 2693 Waiting for God. 2009 God's Kingdom. 523 Boldness (2), Ac.4.13.
3492 Christ's Humiliation. 3493 Christ Mocked. 3494 Christ Reviled. 3485 Smiting. 3433 Spit Upon. 977 Derision. 4046 Indignities Suffered.	37 And they crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. 38 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.	54 And when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, 55 Jō'seph of Ar-i-mā-thē'a, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly	2204 Love to Christ. The Entombment, Mt.27.57; Lu.23.50; Jn.19.38. 924 Day of Preparation, [Lu.23.54]. 1919 Joseph of Arimathæa. 4186 Messianic Hope, p.p.Lu.2.26. 2693 Waiting for God. 2009 God's Kingdom. 523 Boldness (2), Ac.4.13.

2763 Pontius Pilate.

653 Centurions, Ac.10.1.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [240.]

The Entombment

1919 Joseph (c).

2205 Love for Christ.

1677 Christ Honored.

929 Graveclothes.

936 Sepulchres. p.p.Is.53.9.

1324 Constancy.

2260 Mary Magdalene, ch.16.9.

2262 Mary (d), ch.16.1.

The Resurrection of Christ,

Mt.28.1;Lu.24.1;Jn.20.1.

3099 Sabbath Observance.

2260 Mary Magdalene.

2262 Mary (d), Lu.24.10.

3113 Salome.

3428 Spices, Jn.19.40.

928 Embalming.

4213 Unrealized Power.

1067 Early Rising.

3102 The Lord's Day, Sepulchres. [see v.9. p.p.Mt.28.1;Jn.20.1.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [243.]

p.p.Mt.27.66; [Jn.11.38,39.

3020 Needless Anxiety.

1560 Divine Helper.

1562 Obstacles Removed. p.p.Mt.27.60.

p.p.Lu.24.4;Jn.20.12.

144 Angels Appear.

53 White Raiment.

3020 Needless Fear, [Lu.1.12.

1019 Encouragement, [Ac.23.11.

307 Seeking Christ.

1891 Jesus of Nazareth.

3495 Crucifixion. [Lu.18.37.

2411 **Resurrection** (5) Announced, Lu.24.6. p.p.Jn.20.6.

3600 Testimony (2).

2746 Peter.

1384 Galilee.

3623 Good Tidings.

1229 Christ Faithful.

430 Divine Word Sure.

1498 Haste.

unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jē'sus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Jō'seph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mār'y Māg-da-lē'nē and Mār'y the mother of Jō'sēs beheld where he was laid.

CHAPTER 16

Of the resurrection and ascension of Christ.

AN D when the sabbath was past, Mār'y Māg-da-lē'nē, and Mār'y the mother of James, and Sā-lō'mē, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Pē'ter that he goeth before you into Gāl'i-lee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly,

and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Je'sus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mār'y Māg-da-lē'nē, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. A-mēn'.

2415 **Appearance of Jesus After His Resurrection**

301 Astonishment. p.p.Mt.28.8;Lu.24.9.

3020 Needless Fear.

3102 The Lord's Day, p.p.Lu.8.2. [Jn.20.19.

2415 Christ Appears, [Mt.28.9.

2260 Mary Magdalene.

3241 Seven, Re.1.12. [Lu.8.2.

3156 Evil Spirits, Lu.10.19.

836 Character Trans-

3601 Testimony (3). [formed

3623 Good Tidings.

1947 Mourning.

p.p.Lu.24.11.

1219 Unbelief of Religious

1224 Doubters. [Men.

2415 Christ Appears. p.p.Lu.24.15.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [250.]

3601 Testimony (3).

4213 Unrealized Power.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life, p.p.Lu.24.36; [252. [Jn.20.19.

p.p.1 Co.15.5.

Or, sat together, etc.

798 Christ Reproves,

1012 Dullness (4). [Lu.9.41.

2717 Hardness of Heart.

1221 Unbelief (3), Jn.3.18.

The Great Commission

2074 God's Messengers.

2088 Go Preach, Lu.9.2.

2379 Missions, Lu.24.47.

1442 Gospel Universal, [Lu.24.47.

1206 Saving Faith.

756 Baptism (1), Jn.3.5.

3122 Salvation Promised, [Lu.19.9.

2880 **Promises to Believers**

3129 Condemnation (1).

2503 Signs Given.

2517 In Christ's Name.

3157 Devils Cast Out.

3647 Tongues (2), Ac.2.4. p.p.Lu.10.19; Ac.28.5.

364 Divine Protection,

1811 Immunity. [Ac.28.5.

1492 Laying on Hands (4), [Lu.4.40.

1538 Gift of Healing, [1 Co.12.9.

The Ascension

678 Ascension of Christ, [Lu.24.51.

718 Christ Exalted, [Lu.22.69.

p.p.Ac.5.12;He.2.4.

2087 Zealousness.

2087 Preaching, Lu.9.6.

3891 Co-operation with [God, 1 Co.3.9.

2503 Signs Given.

430 God's Word Sure.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT LUKE

2216 **Writer, Luke,** the Beloved Physician.

4264 **Analysis** of the Gospel

Key Verse, ch.1.4.

CHAPTER 1

Luke's preface. 5 The conception of John the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 57 The nativity of John. 67 Zacharias' prophecy.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth

in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses,

2030 Experimental Knowledge.

p.p.He.2.3;Jn.15.27.

p.p.Mk.4.14;16.20.

3855a Witnesses(2),ch.24.48

1612 "Spirit" Giveth Life.
2909 Divine Overshadow-
2732 Christ Sinless. [ing.
3078 Christ Righteous.
720 Incarnation.
4217 Virgin Birth.
707 Son of God, Jn.1.34.

1116 Elisabeth, v.57.
806 Conception.
2191 Old Age.
1660 Childless.

p.p.Ge.18.14;Jc.32.17;
3810 DivineAbility.(Zec.8.6
3809 Omnipotence,Re.19.6.
2259 Mary (a), v.46.
3234 Submission (2),
p.6.13.
1205 Victorious Faith.
3874 Devout Women, v.46.

Mary Visits Elisabeth

1611 Leadership of "Spirit."
1498 Haste.
1954 Judæa, ch.5.17.

3980 Zacharias (2).
3409 Salutations.

1670 Devout Mothers,
[2 Ti.1.5.
1125 "Spirit" Filled.

1776 Inspiration (3).
p.p.v.28.
3602 Spir. Utterance.
484 Blessings Pronounced.
p.p.v.48.
1008 Spir. Perception.
715 Christ, Lord.
1716 Humility (3).

3883 Wonders of God.
4026 Divine Demonstra-
1930 Spir. Joy. [tion.
376 Blessed Ones.
1204 Blessings ac. to Faith.
2880 Prom. to Believers.
430 God's Word Sure.

The Magnificat

2259 Mary (a), v.56.
3874 Devout Women,
[ch.2.36.

1424 Glorifying God.
1933 Rejoicing (2), Ac.8.39.
3116 Salvation of God.
807 Divine Congen-

[sion, Jn.13.4.
1007 Spir. Discernment.
3811 Weak Instrumentali-
1207 Great Faith. [ties.
3868 Prophetesses.
p.p.v.28.42;ch.11.27.

3808 God's Power.
3911 Great Things.
2515 God's Name.
2297 Mercy (1), Ep. 2.4.
3035 Fear of God, Ac.10.35.
2883 Prom. to Obedient.
217 Divine Arm.

3067 Wicked Confounded.
1172 Proud Humbled.
2353 Evil Imagination.
1170 Abasement (1).
1166 God Exalts.
3041 Reversals, ch.6.25.
982 Spir. Desire.

and said unto her, The Hōlŷ
Ghōst shall come upon thee,
and the power of the Highest
shall overshadow thee: there-
fore also that holy thing which
shall be born of thee shall be
called the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin
Ē-lis-a-bēth, she hath also con-
ceived a son in her old age;
and this is the sixth month
with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing
shall be impossible.

38 And Mārŷ said, Behold the
handmaid of the Lord; be it
unto me according to thy word.
And the angel departed from
her.

39 ¶ And Mārŷ arose in those
days, and went into the hill
country with haste, into a city
of Jūdā;

40 And entered into the house
of Zāch-a-rĭ-as, and saluted Ē-lis-
a-bēth.

41 And it came to pass, that,
when Ē-lis-a-bēth heard the
salutation of Mārŷ, the babe
leaped in her womb; and Ē-lis-
a-bēth was filled with the Hōlŷ
Ghōst:

42 And she spake out with a
loud voice, and said, Blessed
art thou among women, and
blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me,
that the mother of my Lord
should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice
of thy salutation sounded in
mine ears, the babe leaped in
my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she that
believed: for there shall be a
performance of those things
which were told her from the
Lord.

46 ¶ And Mārŷ said, My soul
doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath re-
joiced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the
low estate of his handmaid: for,
behold, from henceforth
all generations shall call me
blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath
done to me great things; and
holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them
that fear him from generation
to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength
with his arm; he hath scat-
tered the proud in the imagina-
tion of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the
mighty from their seats, and
exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry

with good things; and the rich
he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his serv-
ant Is̄ra-el, in remembrance of
his mercy;

55 As he spake to our fathers,
to A'brā-hām, and to his seed
for ever.

56 And Mārŷ abode with her
about three months, and re-
turned to her own house.

57 ¶ Now Ē-lis-a-bēth's full
time came that she should be
delivered; and she brought
forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and
her cousins heard how the Lord
had shewed great mercy upon
her; and they rejoiced with
her.

59 And it came to pass, that
on the eighth day they came
to circumcise the child; and
they called him Zāch-a-rĭ-as,
after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered
and said, Not so; but he shall
be called Jōhn.

61 And they said unto her,
There is none of thy kindred
that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his
father, how he would have him
called.

63 And he asked for a writing
table, and wrote, saying, His
name is Jōhn. And they mar-
velled all.

64 And his mouth was opened
immediately, and his tongue
loosed, and he spake, and
praised God.

65 And fear came on all that
dwelt round about them: and
all these sayings were noised
abroad throughout all the hill
country of Jū-dæ'a.

66 And all they that heard
them laid them up in their
hearts, saying, What manner
of child shall this be! And the
hand of the Lord was with him.

67 ¶ And his father Zāch-a-
rĭ-as was filled with the Hōlŷ
Ghōst, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God
of Is̄ra-el; for he hath visited
and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an
horn of salvation for us in the
house of his servant Dā'vid;

70 As he spake by the mouth
of his holy prophets, which
have been since the world be-
gan:

71 That we should be saved
from our enemies, and from
the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy
promised to our fathers, and to
remember his holy covenant;

1123 Spir. Fullness.
833 Dissatisfaction.
2901 Worldly Fullness.
1560 Divine Helper.
1808 Israel (2).
2300 God's Mercy.
2287 Saints Remembered.
1228 Divine Faithfulness.
878 Covenant (2).
1576 Seed of the Righteous.

2259 Mary (a), ch.2.5.

Birth of John the Baptist

1116 Elisabeth.
430 God's Word Sure.
1903 John the Baptist, v.60.
1643 Children a Divine
[Gift.

2297 Mercy.
1933 Rejoicing (2).
p.p.Ro.12.15.

437 Keeping the Law.
765 Circumcision.

1653 Children Named,
[ch.2.21.

1903 John the Baptist, v.76

The Naming of John the Baptist

p.p.v.20.
3980 Zacharias (b), v.67.

3961 Writing.

1541 Dumb Healed.

3602 Spir. Utterance.

1452 Praise (2).

3036 Godly Fear.

p.p.ch.2.19.

3886 "Words" Kept.

1651 Good Children.

1484 Hand of the Lord.

Prophecy of Zacharias

3980 Zacharias (b).

1776 Inspiration (3).

1125 "Spirit" Filled.

2894 Prophecy, Jude 14.

1424 Glorifying God.

p.p.Ex.3.16;Ru.1.6.

2978 Redemption (1),
ch.2.38.

972 Divine Deliverer.

3117 Salvation (2), ch.2.30.

723 Son of David.

2065 Prophets.

2890 Messianic Prophecies.

4088 Voice of Prophets,
[Ac.3.21.

367 Divine Defence.

970 Deliverance (3).

360 Soul's Enemies.

2213 Saints Hated.

1228 Divine Faithfulness.

430 God's Word Sure.

878 Covenant (2).

Prophecy of Zacharias
 2611 God's Oaths, He.3.11.
 15, 4290 Abraham.

972 Divine Deliverer.
 3894 Serve God.
 3174 Security.
 851 Fearlessness.
 598 Holiness (3), 2 Co.7.1.
 3080 Righteousness (4).
 3441 Perseverance.
 1903 John the Baptist, v.80
 2065 Prophets.
 2954 Prep. for Blessings.
 715 Christ, Lord.
 1904 Forerunner.
 2023 Spir. Knowledge.
 2723 God's People.
 3127 Remission of Sin.
 2300 God's Mercy.
 2172 Spir. Dawn, Ro.13.12.

2168 Christ, the Light,
 [Jn.1.4]
 2179 Spir. Darkness.
 3246 Shadow of Death.
 465 Guidance (1).
 3794 Right Way [Jn.10.4]
 3012 Peace (1), ch.2.14.
 903 John the Baptist,
 995 Spir. Growth. [ch.3.2]
 978 Deserts (1), ch.4.42.
 3209 Asceticism.
 297 Solitude.

3308 Tree of Christ's Life.
The Birth of Christ, [39.
 Mt.1.18;2.1.

2534 King's Decrees.
 611 Cæsar Augustus.
 Or, should be enrolled.
 2568 Census.

3524 Syria.

**The Journey to
 Bethlehem**

1918 Joseph (b), ch.3.23.
 3384 Galilee.
 2571 Nazareth, v.39.
 p.p.Mt.5.2.
 408 Bethlehem, Jn.7.42.
 p.p.Mt.1.16;ch.1.27.
 919, 4296 David.
 2259 Mary (a), v.16.
 3608 Faith Tested.
 2149 Life Tested.

3343 Fullness of Time.
 3872 Travail.

3459 First-born.
 720 Incarnation, Jn.1.14.
 3492 Christ's Humiliation,
 [ch.22.37]
 1113 Strange Providences.
**Herald Angels Appear
 to the Shepherds**

2268 Shepherds.
 Or, keeping the night
 570 Industry. [watches.
 144 Angels Appear,
 [Jn.20.12.
 426 God's Glory, Ac.7.55.

73 The oath which he swore
 to our father A'brā-hām,

74 That he would grant unto
 us, that we being delivered out
 of the hand of our enemies
 might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteous-
 ness before him, all the days
 of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be
 called the prophet of the High-
 est: for thou shalt go before
 the face of the Lord to pre-
 pare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of sal-
 vation unto his people by the
 remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy
 of our God; whereby the day-
 spring from on high hath vis-
 ited us,

79 To give light to them that
 sit in darkness and in the
 shadow of death, to guide our
 feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and
 waxed strong in spirit, and was
 in the deserts till the day of his
 shewing unto Iſ-ra-el.

CHAPTER 2

*Augustus taxeth the Roman empire.
 6 Christ's nativity: 21 his circum-
 cision: 46 he questioneth the doc-
 tors, etc.*

AND it came to pass in those
 days, that there went out
 a decree from Cæsar Augū-
 stus, that all the world should
 be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first
 made when Qy-rē-ni-ūs was gov-
 ernor of Sŷrī-a.)

3 And all went to be taxed,
 every one into his own city.

4 And Jō'seph also went up
 from Gāl'ī-lee, out of the city
 of Nāz'a-rēth, into Jū-dæ'a, un-
 to the city of Dā'vid, which is
 called Bēth'lē-hēm; (because he
 was of the house and lineage
 of Dā'vid:)

5 To be taxed with Mā'ry his
 espoused wife, being great with
 child.

6 And so it was, that, while
 they were there, the days were
 accomplished that she should
 be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her
 firstborn son, and wrapped him
 in swaddling clothes, and laid
 him in a manger; because there
 was no room for them in the
 inn.

8 ¶ And there were in the
 same country shepherds abid-
 ing in the field, keeping watch
 over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the
 Lord came upon them, and the
 glory of the Lord shone round

about them: and they were sore
 afraid.

10 And the angel said unto
 them, Fear not: for, behold, I
 bring you good tidings of great
 joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this
 day in the city of Dā'vid a
 Saviour, which is Christ the
 Lord.

12 And this shall be a sign
 unto you; Ye shall find the
 babe wrapped in swaddling
 clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was
 with the angel a multitude of
 the heavenly host praising God,
 and saying,

14 Glory to God in the high-
 est, and on earth peace, good
 will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the
 angels were gone away from
 them into heaven, the shep-
 herds said one to another, Let
 us now go even unto Bēth'lē-
 hēm, and see this thing which
 is come to pass, which the Lord
 hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste,
 and found Mā'ry, and Jō'seph,
 and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen
 it, they made known abroad
 the saying which was told
 them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it
 wondered at those things which
 were told them by the shep-
 herds.

19 But Mā'ry kept all these
 things, and pondered them in
 her heart.

20 And the shepherds re-
 turned, glorifying and prais-
 ing God for all the things that
 they had heard and seen, as it
 was told unto them.

21 ¶ And when eight days
 were accomplished for the
 circumcising of the child, his
 name was called JĒ'SUS, which
 was so named of the angel be-
 fore he was conceived in the
 womb.

22 And when the days of her
 purification according to the
 law of Mō'ses were accom-
 plished, they brought him to
 Jē-rū'sā-lēm, to present him to
 the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law
 of the Lord, Every male that
 openeth the womb shall be
 called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice ac-
 cording to that which is said in
 the law of the Lord, A pair of
 turtledoves, or two young pige-
 ons.

25 And, behold, there was a

3020 Needless Fear.

1020 "Fear Not."
 3623 Good Tidings, ch.8.1
 1928 Joy Promised,
 [Jn.15.11.

4124 Universal Love.
 3119 Salvation (4).
 1884 Jerusalem.
 3360 Saviour, ch.19.10.
 695 Jesus, the Messiah,
 (v.26.

2503 Signs Given.
 3811 Weak Means Used.
 4113 Strange Providences.
 3492 Christ's Humiliation.
The Song of the Angels
 3473 Sudden Events, Ac.2.2.
 145 Angels (3), ch.22.43.
 4175 Heavenly Joy.
 1357 Heavenly Host.
 1453 Heavenly Praise,
 [Re.4.8.

1424 Glorifying God.
 R.V. peace among
 men in whom he is
 well pleased.
 3012 Peace (1), Jn.20.19.
 1253 Divine Favor (3).

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
 3268 Shepherds. [40.

307 Seeking Christ.
 408 Bethlehem.

2494 Revelations.
**The Shepherds Seek
 Jesus**

1498 Haste.
 2259 Mary (a), v.19.
 430 God's Word Sure.

3604 Witnessing (2).
 814 Confessing Christ.

4113 Strange Providences.
 301 Astonishment.

3874 Devout Women.
 2259 Mary (a), v.34.
 418 "Word" in the Heart
 2359 Meditation (2).
 1207 Faith (7).

1424 Glorifying God.
 1452 Praise (2), ch.19.37.

The Naming of Jesus

437 Keeping the Law.
 765 Circumcision.
 1653 Children Named.
 2516 Wonderful Name.

p.p.Mt.1.21.
 p.p.Le.12.2,3,4.
 2928 Purification, Jn.11.55.
 4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
 [41.

The Presentation in the Temple

p.p.Ex.13.2.
 3459 First-born.
 3458 God's Claims First.

p.p.Le.12.8.
 469 Turtledoves.
 463 Pigeons.

2986 Piety, v.37.
2693 Waiting for God,
[Ac.1.4.
1605 Holy Spirit (5), Ac.2.3.
2494 Revelations.
1607 "Spirit" Teacher.
2189 Longevity.
695 Jesus, the Messiah,
[ch.4.41.
4186 Messianic Hope, v.38.
1611 "Spirit" Guides.
3927 Attendance upon the
[Sanctuary.
3579 Temple (3), ch.21.5.
3459 First-born.
437 Keep the Law.
p.p.Mk.10.16.
1424 Glorifying God.

The Prophecy by Simeon

2162 Readiness for Death.
2160 Death of Righteous.
430 God's Word Sure.
509 Spir. Vision.
3117 Salvation (2), Jn.10.9.
2907 Divine Preparation,
p.p.Is.52.10 [ch.14.17.
1442 Gospel Universal.
2168 Christ, the Light.
2383 Gentiles (1).
2723 God's People.
1918 Joseph (b).
301 Astonishment.
3883 Wonders of God.
484 Blessings Pronounced.
2259 Mary (a), Mt.2.11.

698 Rock of Offence.
3360 Saviour.
3494 Christ Reviled.
4073 Cares of Motherhood.
p.p.Jn.19.25.
2032 "Searcher."
p.p.He.4.12.

The Prophecy of Anna

3874 Devout Women,
[ch.10.42.
3868 Prophetesses, Ac.21.9.
2190 Longevity (2).
2191 Old Age.

3873 Widows, ch.7.12.
3979 Righteousness (3),
[Ac.24.16.
3927 Attendance upon the
[Sanctuary, ch.18.10.
2986 Piety, Jn.1.47.
1003 Prayerfulness, Ac.10.2
1457 Thanksgiving.
3601 Testimony (3).
1188 Expectation.
2978 Redemption (1),
[Ep.4.30.
4186 Messianic Hope,
Or, in Israel, [ch.3.15.]

2615 Obedience (2),
437 Law Kept. [Ac.16.10.
1384 Galilee.
2571 Nazareth, ch.4.16.
721 Christ's Humanity
[2], ch.4.2.
996 Spir. Growth.
3838 Christ's Wisdom,
[1 Co.1.24.
1445 God's Grace.
1446 Christ's Grace,
[Jn.1.17.
1276 Hebrew Festivals.
1256 Feast of Passover,
[ch.22.15.]

man in Jē-ry'sā-lēm, whose name was Sim'e-on; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Is'ra-el: and the Hōl'y Ghōst was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Hōl'y Ghōst, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jē-sus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 A light to lighten the Gen'tiles, and the glory of thy people Is'ra-el.

33 And Jō'seph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Sim'e-on blessed them, and said unto Mā'r'y his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Is'ra-el; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Ān'nā, a prophetess, the daughter of Phā-nū'el, of the tribe of Ā'sēr: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Gāl'i-lee, to their own city Nāz'a-rēth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 ¶Now his parents went to Jē-ru'sā-lēm every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve

years old, they went up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jē'sus tarried behind in Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and Jō'seph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nāz'a-rēth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jē'sus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAPTER 3

John's preaching and baptism: 15 his testimony of Christ. 21 Christ is baptized: 23 his genealogy.

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tī-bē-r'i-us Cæsar, Pōn'ti-us Pilate being governor of Jū-dæ'a, and Hēr'od being tetrarch of Gāl'i-lee, and his brother Phil'ip tetrarch of I-tu-ræ'a and of the region of Trāch-o-ni'tis, and L'y-sā'n'i-as the tetrarch of Āb-i-lē'nē,

2 Ān'nas and Cā'ia-phās being the high priests, the word of God came unto Jōhn the son of Zāch-a-r'i'as in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jōr'dan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Ē-sā'ias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

1669, 1670 Devout Parent

4308 Tree of Christ's Life [4]

The Boy Jesus Among the Doctors of the Law

1918 Joseph (b).

2259 Mary (a), v.48.

925 Day's Journey.

1642 Parental Solicitude.

307 Seeking Christ.

3579 Temple (3).

1027 Doctors of the Law, [ch.5.17.]

2962 Teachableness.

982 Spir. Desire.

3838 Christ's Wisdom.

3885 Christ's Words.

301 Astonishment, ch.4.2.

2259 Mary (a), Mt.12.46.

4073 Cares of Motherhood.

3966 Youthful Piety, [2 Ti.1.]

1075 Christ's Zeal, Jn.2.17.

1070 Pressure of Duty.

1648 Helpful Children, [Jn.6.]

1076 Imperative Call. R.V.in my Father [Joh.8.]

2036 Man's Ignorance.

Years of Obscurity

4308 Tree of Christ, -46.

2571 Nazareth.

3972 Filial Honor (2), [Jn.19.2.]

3886 Words Kept, Jn.8.5.

418 "Word" in Heart, [Ro.10.]

721 Christ's Humanity (2) Or, wisdom and age.

1250 Divine Favor, Ac.7.4.

1254 Human Favor, [Ac.2.4.]

The Ministry of John the Baptist,

Mt.3.1; Mk.1.1; Jn.1.6.

612 Tiberias Cæsar.

2763 Pontius Pilate, ch.13.

1579 Herod Antipas, v.19.

1384 Galilee.

190 Annas, Jn.18.13.

617 Caiaphas, Jn.11.49.

1776 Inspiration (3).

1903 John the Baptist, [Mt.3.]

3831 Wildernesses, ch.8.2.

2087 Preaching.

760 John's Baptism.

2706 Repentance.

3127 Remission of Sin, [ch.24.4.]

p.p.Is.40.3.

1904 Forerunner.

Message of John the Baptist

53 Spir. Preparation.
54 Preparation for Bless-
p.p.Is.40.4. (ings.
32 Obstacles Removed.
31 Way Provided.
The Universal Opportunity
91 Universal Call.
19 Salvation (4), Ac.2.21.
p.p.Is.52.10.
31 Plainness of Speech.
30 John's Baptism.
01 Evil Generation.
39 Serpents (2).
32 God's Wrath.
32 Exhortations.
36 Fruitfulness.
Or, meet for
91 Results Demanded.
25 Jewish Pride, Jn.8.33.
33 False Trusts.
10 Divine Ability,
[Ro.4.21.
43 Imminence of Judg-
ment.
35 Trees (2), Jude 12.
40 Unfruitfulness.
90 Destruction (2).
[2 Th.1.9.
73 Eternal Fire.
39 End of the Wicked.
10 Religious Awaken-
ings, Jn.4.39.
32 Teachableness.
Social Duties
01 Brotherly Love.
17 Benevolence (1),
[ch.12.33.
35 Donation.
26 Publicans, ch.5.29.
John's Baptism,
[ch.7.29.
33 Instruction Sought,
[ch.11.1.
78 Extortion Con-
[demned, 1 Co.5.10.
36 Honesty.

the Announcement of Christ's Coming

30 John's Baptism.
6 Preëminence of [Christ.
33 Christ's Glory.
37 Christ's Power.
33 Self-abasement.
33 "Spirit" Promised.
35 Fire (5).
9 Life Tested.
1 Final Separation.
3 Wheat (2).
6 Chaff.
3 Eternal Fire.
8 Future Punishment,
[2 Th.1.9.
2 Exhortations, Ac.2.40.
7 Preaching.
9 Herod Antipas, ch.9.7.
2 Sin Rebuked.

Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have A'bra'hām to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto A'bra'hām.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

15 ¶ And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Hōl'y Ghōst and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thrōsingly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 ¶ But Hēr'od the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Hē-

rō'di-as his brother Phil'ip's wife, and for all the evils which Hēr'od had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 ¶ Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jē'sus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Hōl'y Ghōst descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 ¶ And Jē'sus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Jō'seph, which was the son of Hē'lī,

24 Which was the son of Māt'that, which was the son of Lē'vī, which was the son of Mē'l'chī, which was the son of Jān'nā, which was the son of Jō'seph,

25 Which was the son of Māt-ta-thi'as, which was the son of A'mos, which was the son of Nā'um, which was the son of Es'lī, which was the son of Nāg'ge,

26 Which was the son of Mā'ath, which was the son of Māt-ta-thi'as, which was the son of Sēm'e-i, which was the son of Jō'seph, which was the son of Jū'dā,

27 Which was the son of Jō-ān'nā, which was the son of Rhē'sā, which was the son of Zō-rōb'a-bēl, which was the son of Sā-lā'thi-el, which was the son of Nē'rī,

28 Which was the son of Mē'l'chī, which was the son of Ad'dī, which was the son of Cō'sam, which was the son of El-mō'dam, which was the son of Er,

29 Which was the son of Jō'se, which was the son of E-li-ē-zēr, which was the son of Jō-rim, which was the son of Māt'that, which was the son of Lē'vī,

30 Which was the son of Sīm'e-on, which was the son of Jū'dā, which was the son of Jō'seph, which was the son of Jō'nān, which was the son of E-lī'a-kim,

31 Which was the son of Mē-le-ā, which was the son of Mē'nān, which was the son of Māt'ta-thā, which was the son of Nā'thān, which was the son of Dā'vid,

32 Which was the son of Jēs-se, which was the son of O'bed, which was the son of Bō'ōz,

1582 Herodias.
1662 Adultery.
3909 Evil Works.
3480 Persecution.
3478 Imprisonment.
p.p.Jn.3.24.
4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [47.
The Baptism of Christ,
Mt.3.13; Mk.1.9.
759 Christ Baptized.
4141 Christ's Prayers.
2835 Prayer (19), Jn.11.41
1548 Heaven Opened.
1610 "Spirit" upon Christ.
456 Doves.
3301 God's Voice.
706 Beloved Son.
703 Divine Witness.
1253 Pleasing God.

1400 Genealogy of Christ

1918 Joseph (b), ch.4.22.

p.p.Mt.1.15,16.

3991 Zerubbabel (?).
p.p.Mt.1.12.

p.p.Zec.12.12.

919 David.
1889 Jesse.
2612 Obed.
520 Boaz.

Genealogy of Christ
(Continued)

2749 Pharez.
1955 Judah.
1837 Jacob.
1802 Isaac.
15 Abraham.

3262 Shem.
2597 Noah.
2047 Lamech.

2332 Methuselah.
1135 Enoch, He.11.5.

34 Adam.
885 God, Creator of Man.

The Temptation
of Christ,
Mt.4.1; Mk.1.12.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life.
1610 "Spirit" upon Christ.
1125 "Spirit" Filled, Ac.2.4.
1611 "Spirit" Guides.
297 Solitude.

2737 Forty Days, Ac.1.3.
3587 Christ's Temptation.
3214 Fasting (3). [ch.22.28.
1732 Hunger.
721 Christ's Humanity (2).
[ch.8.23.

The Satanic "Ifs"

3151 Satan's Work.
707 Son of God.
4149 Divinity Challenged.
3198 Appetites.

3589 Temptation Resisted,
[Jn.6.15.

421 "Word" as a Weapon.
3207 Appetites Restrained.
2153 Spir. Life.
416 "Word" as Food.

Satan as an Exhibitor

503 Earthly Vision.
3351 Allurements of Sin.
3914 Worldliness.
4097 Satanic Wiles.
1681 Earthly Honor.
3150 Satan's Power,
[Ac.26.18.
4098 Satan's Princehood.

3947 Devil Worship.
Or, fall down before me.
p.p.Mk.8.33.
3154 Resist the Devil.

which was the son of Sāl'mōn,
which was the son of Nā's-on,
33 Which was the son of
Ā-mīn'a-dāb, which was the son
of Ā'ram, which was the son of
Ē's'rom, which was the son of
Phā'rēs, which was the son of
Jū'dā,

34 Which was the son of Jā'-
cob, which was the son of I'saac,
which was the son of Ā'brā-
hām, which was the son of
Thā'rā, which was the son of
Nā'chōr,

35 Which was the son of Sā'-
ruch, which was the son of Rā'-
gau, which was the son of
Phā'lec, which was the son
of Hē'bēr, which was the son
of Sālā,

36 Which was the son of Cā'-
ī-nan, which was the son of Ār-
phā'x'ad, which was the son of
Sēm, which was the son of Nō'e,
which was the son of Lā'mech,

37 Which was the son of Mā-
thū'sa-lā, which was the son of
Ē'nōch, which was the son of
Jā'ed, which was the son of
Mā'le-le-el, which was the son
of Cā'-ī-nan,

38 Which was the son of Ē'nos,
which was the son of Sēth, which
was the son of Ād'am, which was
the son of God.

CHAPTER 4

Christ's temptation and fasting: 13
he, overcoming the devil, 14 begin-
neth to preach: 33 he cureth one
possessed of a devil, 38 Peter's
mother in law, etc.

AND Jē'sus being full of the
Hō'lŷ Ghōst returned from
Jōrdān, and was led by the
Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of
the devil. And in those days
he did eat nothing: and when
they were ended, he afterward
hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him,
If thou be the Son of God, com-
mand this stone that it be made
bread.

4 And Jē'sus answered him,
saying, It is written, That man
shall not live by bread alone,
but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up
into an high mountain, shewed
unto him all the kingdoms of
the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him,
All this power will I give thee,
and the glory of them: for that
is delivered unto me; and to
whomsoever I will I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt wor-
ship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jē'sus answered and
said unto him, Get thee behind

me, Sā'tan: for it is written,
Thou shalt worship the Lord
thy God, and him only shalt
thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jē-
rū'sā-lēm, and set him on a pin-
nacle of the temple, and said
unto him, If thou be the Son of
God, cast thyself down from
hence:

10 For it is written, He shall
give his angels charge over
thee, to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they
shall bear thee up, lest at any
time thou dash thy foot against
a stone.

12 And Jē'sus answering said
unto him, It is said, Thou shalt
not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had
ended all the temptation, he de-
parted from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jē'sus returned in
the power of the Spirit into
Gāl'i-lee: and there went out a
fame of him through all the
region round about.

15 And he taught in their
synagogues, being glorified of
all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nāz'-
a-rēth, where he had been
brought up: and, as his custom
was, he went into the syna-
gogue on the sabbath day, and
stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered
unto him the book of the
prophet E-sā'ias. And when he
had opened the book, he found
the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord
is upon me, because he hath
anointed me to preach the gos-
pel to the poor; he hath sent
me to heal the brokenhearted,

to preach deliverance to the
captives, and recovering of
sight to the blind, to set at
liberty them that are bruised,
19 To preach the acceptable
year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book,
and he gave it again to the
minister, and sat down. And
the eyes of all them that were
in the synagogue were fastened
on him.

21 And he began to say unto
them, This day is this scripture
fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness,
and wondered at the gracious
words which proceeded out of
his mouth. And they said, Is
not this Jō'seph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye
will surely say unto me this
proverb, Physician, heal thy-
self: whatsoever we have heard

421 "Word" as a Weapon.
3921 Worship God.
3894 Serve God.
3898 Undivided Service.
p.p.De.6.13;10.20.
4200 The Satanic "Ifs"
4149 Divinity Challenged.
3579 Temple (3).
707 Son of God.
p.p.1 Pe.5.8.

4099 Scripture Wrested.
143 Ministering Angels.
p.p.Ps.91.11.
2910 Divine Keeper.

2912 Divine Support.

Christ's Victory Over
Temptation

2923 Presumption (3).
R.V. make a trial of
p.p.Jn.14.30.
3149 Satan's Defeat,
[Jn.12.3.
p.p.Mt.4.12.
3803 Spir. Power, Ac.1.8.
1384 Galilee, ch.23.6.
1684 Fame.

3555 Christ, Teacher,
3523 Synagogues. [ch.5.
1677 Christ Honored,
[ch.19.3.

Christ at His Old Home

2571 Nazareth, Jn.1.46.
3927 Attendance upon th.
[Sapetuary
3523 Church Attendance,
[Ac.13.
425 "Word" Read,
[Col.4.10.
3099 Sabbath Observance
4308 Tree of Christ's Life
4245 Book of Isaiah. [6
2890 Messianic Prophecy
p.p.Is.61.1.

1610 "Spirit" upon Christ
697 Christ, Prophet.
677 Anointed One,
1440 Gospel. [Ac.4.2.
784 Christ Comforts.
1543 Spir. Healing,
[Re.22.

2135 Spir. Liberty, Jn.8.3.
2175 Enlightenment.
509 Spir. Vision.
383 Wounds of Sin.
1953 Year of Jubilee.
26 Accepted Time.

p.p.Mt.5.1;26.55.

4007 Christ Attractive.

Christ Speaks in the
Synagogue at Nazareth

3555 Christ, Teacher.

2892 Fulfilment.

301 Astonishment, v.36.
3885 Christ's Words, v.32.
3491 Christ Despised.
1918 Joseph (b).

448 Prejudice.
1528 Physicians, ch.5.31.

02 Sign-seekers.
041 Capernaum.
48 Prejudice, Jn.1.46.
p.p.Mt.13.57; Jn.4.44.
Christ Sanctions the Old Testament Records
73 Widows.
p.p.1 K.17.9.
70 Drought.
66 God's Judgments.
22 Famine.
68 Divine Direction.
12 Elijah, ch.9.54.
82 Zarephath.
73 Widows.
10 Lepers.
17, 4299 Elisha.
05 Naaman.
p.p.2 K.5.15.
21 Synagogues.
53 Man's Wrath, ch.6.11.
Christ Rejected at Nazareth
08 Tree of Christ,—61.
65 Christ Rejected,
[ch.17.25.
81 Revenge, Ac.5.33.
71 Nazareth.
81 Persecution (2).
12 Christ Hated.[ch.23.11
07 Christ's Power.
p.p.Jn.8.59;10.39.
08 Tree of Christ,—62.
The Demoniac Healed in Capernaum
55 Christ, Teacher.
09 Sabbath Observance.
01 Astonishment.
55 Christ's Teaching.
85 Christ's Words,
[Jn.6.63.
21 Power of "Word."
21 Synagogues.
p.p.Mk.1.34.
56 Evil Spirits.
75 Demoniacs.
Or, away.
p.p.Mk.1.24.
53 Sin Separates.
91 Jesus of Nazareth.
05 Devils Confess.
32 Christ Sinless.
48 Divinity Acknowledged.
08 Tree of Christ's Life.
17 Christ's Dominion.[65.
93 Hold Your Peace.
51 Satan's Work.
57 Devils Cast Out.
01 Astonishment,
[ch.8.25.
55 Christ's Words.
10 Authority of Christ.
07 Christ's Power.
54 Fame.
p.p.Mi.5.4.
08 Tree of Christ,—66.
Healing of Peter's Wife's Mother.
Mt.8.14; Mk.1.29,30.
6 Peter.
8 Fever.
46 Intercession (4),
[ch.9.38.

done in Cā-pēr-na-ūm, do also here in thy country.
24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.
25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Iṣ-ra-el in the days of E-li'as, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;
26 But unto none of them was E-li'as sent, save unto Sā-rēp'tā, a city of Sī'dōn, unto a woman that was a widow.
27 And many lepers were in Iṣ-ra-el in the time of E-l-i-sēus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Nā'a-man the Sūr'i-an.
28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,
29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.
30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,
31 And came down to Cā-pēr-na-ūm, a city of Gāl'i-lee, and taught them on the sabbath days.
32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.
33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,
34 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jē'sus of Nāza-rēth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.
35 And Jē'sus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.
36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.
37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.
38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Sī'mon's house. And Sī'mon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.
39 And he stood over her, and

rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.
40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.
41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.
42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.
43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.
44 And he preached in the synagogues of Gāl'i-lee.

CHAPTER 5

Christ teacheth out of Peter's ship. A miraculous draught of fishes. 12 A leper cleansed. 18 The palsy healed. 27 Levi called from the receipt of custom.

AND it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gēn-ēs'a-rēt,
2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.
3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Sī'mon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.
4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Sī'mon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.
5 And Sī'mon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.
6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.
7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.
8 When Sī'mon Pē'tēr saw it, he fell down at Jē'sus' knees,

1539 Christ Heals.
3899 Immediate Service,
[ch.19.6.
3867 Woman's Ministry.
Many Healed at Capernaum,
Mt.8.16; Mk.1.32.
3363 Burden-bearer.
1492 Laying on Hands (4),
[ch.13.13.
284 Christ's Touch.
3157 Devils Cast Out.
695 Jesus, the Messiah,
[ch.24.26.
705 Devils Confess,
[Ac.19.15.
717 Christ's Dominion.
4096 Satanic Discernment.
296 Retirement.
978 Deserts (1), ch.9.10.
307 Seeking Christ,
[ch.19.3.
4050 Intrusion upon Christ.
4007 Christ Attractive.
1070 Pressure of Duty.
2011 Kingdom of God,
[ch.8.1.
694 Divine Messenger.
684 Christ's Mission,
[ch.12.49.
1076 Imperative Call.
2087 Preaching.
3521 Synagogues.

Christ Teaches from Peter's Ship.

Mt.4.18; Mk.1.16.
2787 Christ Thronged,
982 Spir.Hunger. [ch.8.19.
982 Spir. Desire.
1385 Sea of Galilee.
3273 Ships.
570 Industry (2).
2378 Nets.
2746 Peter.
p.p.Mt.13.1; ch.4.20.
3555 Christ, Teacher, Jn.3.2.
The Miraculous Draught of Fishes, Jn.21.6.
4308 Tree of Christ,—64.
4151 Effort Demanded,
[v.24.
790 Christ's Commands.
3608 Faith Tested.
693 Christ, Master,
564 Diligence. [ch.8.24.
p.p.Jn.21.3.
2619 Obedience to Christ,
[ch.6.47.
1211 Faith Honored.
2908 Superabundance.
3849 Omniscience.
4069 Miracles Testify.
p.p.Jn.21.8.
3812 Power over Nature.
p.p.Jb.42.6; Is.6.5.
1716 Humility (3).
1721 At Jesus' Feet.

- 3221 Self-condemnation.
 818 Confess'n of Sin(3).
 [Ch.15.18.]
 4215 Unworthiness Felt.
 [Jn.13.8.]
 301 Astonishment.
 2369 Christ's Miracles.
 1288 Draughts of Fish.
 1842 James, ch.6.14.
 1902 John, Mk.1.29.

The Spiritual Application of the Miracle

- 1020 "Fear Not."
 3908 Soul-winners.
 [1 Co.9.19.]
 p.p.Mt.4.20.
 3206 Leaving All, v.28.
 1015 Discipleship.
The Leper Healed.
 Mt. 8.2; Mk.1.40.
 4308 Tree of Christ's Life.
 2110 Lepers. [68.]
 3033 Christ Reverenced.
 2831 On Face in Prayer.
 1207 Great Faith.
 2826 Brief Prayers.
 3807 Christ's Power.
 284 Christ's Touch.
 4167 "I Will" of Christ.
 1211 Faith Honored.
 1539 Christ Heals.
 1742 Immediate Cures.

- 3292 Silence Enjoined.
 2058 Priests.
 961 Cer. Cleansing.
 2053 Moses as Lawgiver.
 437 Keep the Law.
 p.p.Le.13.8;14.4.

- 1684 Fame.
 2786 Multitudes.
 942 Hearing (1).
 3363 Burden-bearer.
 1524 Infirmities, ch.13.11.
 296 Retirement.
 297 Solitude.
 2834 Secret Prayer (2).
 [Ch.6.12.]

- 3555 Christ, Teacher.
 3171 Pharisees.
 1027 Doctors of Law.
 [Ac.5.34.]

- 1384 Galilee.
 1954 Judæa, Jn.4.47.
 3807 Christ's Power.

The Paralytic Healed,

- Mt. 9.2; Mk.2.3.
 4308 Tree of Christ's Life.
 3888 Helpfulness. [70.]
 3728 Co-operation.
 1512 Palsy.
 1074 Zealousness.
 1213 Faith Tested.
 4134 Bringing Men to
 [Jesus, ch.18.40.]
 2787 Christ Thronged.
 1712 Housetops, Ac.10.9.
 3441 Perseverance.

- 1207 Great Faith.
 3360 Saviour.
 3345 Sin Forgiven.
 1211 Faith Honored.
 3165 Scribes, ch.20.46.
 2958 Reasonings.
 2039 Christ Unknown.
 4149 Divinity Challenged.
 [Ch.20.2.]
 662 Fault-finding.
 1008 Spir. Perception.

saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James, and Jöhn, the sons of Zeb'e-dee, which were partners with Simon. And Jēsus said unto Sīmon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jēsus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Mōses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 ¶ And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phār'i-sees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Gal'ilee, and Jū-dæ'a, and Jē-rū-sā-lēm: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 ¶ And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jēsus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Phār'i-sees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jēsus perceived

their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Lē'vi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Lē'vi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Phār'i-sees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jēsus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of Jöhn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Phār'i-sees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new

2033 Hearts Read.

p.p.Mt.9.5; Mk.2.9.
Christ's Power to Forgive Sin

- 4026 Divine Demonstration
 2024 Knowledge (5). [tion
 722 Son of Man.
 3807 Christ's Power.
 3117 Salvation (2).
 710 Authority of Christ
 4151 Effort Demanded,
 [Ch.17.14.]
 3804 Strength Promised.
 1742 Immediate Cures.
 2619 Obedience to Christ.
 1539 Christ Heals.
 1424 Glorifying God.
 301 Astonishment.
 4213 Unrealized Power.
 3036 Godly Fear.
 3883 Wonders of God.

Matthew Called to Discipleship,
 Mt.9.9; Mk.2.14.

- 2926 Publicans.
 449 Catholicity.
 2082 Apostles Called.
 3206 Leaving All, ch.14.33.
 1015 Discipleship.
 2265 Matthew (Levi).
 [Ac.1.13.]
 3399 Hospitality (2).
 3400 Christ a Guest.
 3405 Feasts, Jn.2.8.
 2926 Publicans, ch.7.34.
 4190 Outcasts Received.
 3171 Pharisees.
 662 Fault-finding.
 3220 Self-righteousness (2).
 807 Divine Condescension
 447 Exclusiveness. [sion
 446 Bogtroy.

- 3838 Christ's Wisdom
 1528 Physicians, Col.4.14.
 1542 Spir. Disease.
 1789 Divine Call.

The Sinners' Friend

- 2706 Repentance.
 p.p.Mk.2.18.
 1905 John's Disciples,
 [Ch.7.13.]

- 3209 Asceticism.
 2992 Formalism.
 2991 Sanctimony.

- 742 Children of God.
 736 Christ, Bridegroom.
 1265 Fellowship with Christ
 697 Christ, Prophet.
 714 Departure Foretold.

- 3213 Fasting (2).

p.p.Mt.9.16; Mk.2.2
 2679 Parables of Christ.
 1957 Judaism Superseded
Parable of New Cloth of Old, and New Wine in Old Bottles,
 Mt.9.16.

- 3834 New Wine.

R.V. old wine-skins; Parable of New Wine in Old Bottles	wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.	into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.	1005 Night Prayers. 2834 Secret Prayer (2), [ch.9.18.
R.V. fresh wine-skins;	38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.	13 And when it was day, he called <i>unto him</i> his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;	The Twelve Apostles Chosen
76 Wine (2), Jn.2.3.	39 No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.	14 Si'mon, (whom he also named Pē'tēr,) and An'drew his brother, James and Jōhn, Phil'ip and Bār-thōl'o-mew,	2082 Apostles Called, [Jn.1.43. 2081 Apostles' Names, [Ac.1.13. 2746 Peter. [Ac.1.13. 140 Andrew. 1842 James, ch.8.51. 1902 John. 2753 Philip (a). 344 Bartholomew, 2265 Matthew. [Jn.1.43. 3614 Thomas. 1843 James (b), Ac.1.13. 3324 Simon Zelotes, [Ac.1.13.
Christ's Doctrine of the Sabbath, Mt.12.1; Mk.2.23.	CHAPTER 6 <i>Touching the ears of corn that were plucked by the disciples on the sabbath.</i> 13 Christ chooseth the twelve, etc.	15 Māt'thew and Thōm'as, James the son of Āl-phæ'us, and Si'mon called Ze-lō'tēs, 16 And Jū'das the brother of James, and Jū'das Is-cār'i-ot, which also was the traitor.	1959 Judas Iscariot. 412 Betrayal.
08 Tree of Christ's Life, 08 Sabbath. [75.	A ND it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing <i>them in their hands</i> .	17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Jū-dæ'a and Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Si'dōn, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;	4007 Christ Attractive. 2786 Multitudes Attend upon the Ministry of Christ
75 Grain. p.p.De.23.25.	2 And certain of the Phār'i-sees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?	18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.	3716 Tyre. p.p.Mt.11.21. 3363 Burden-bearer. 4150 Eagerness for Truth.
50 Pharisaism. 62 Fault-finding. 90 Legalism, ch.13.14.	3 And Jē'sus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what Dā'vid did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;	19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed <i>them</i> all.	3156 Evil Spirits. 3157 Devils Cast Out. 2787 Christ Thronged 283 Faith's Touch. 4039 Healing Virtue, 1539 Christ Heals. [ch.8.46.
32 Ignorance of "Word." p.p.1 S.21.6.	4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?	20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed <i>be ye</i> poor: for your's is the kingdom of God.	Sermon on the Plain, Mt.5.3. 2785 Poor and Needy. 2008 Heavenly Kingdom, [ch.9.62.
25 House of God.	5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.	21 Blessed <i>are ye</i> that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed <i>are ye</i> that weep now: for ye shall laugh.	982 Spir.Desire, 1Pe.2.2. 1123 Spir. Fullness. 2884 Prom. to Penitent, [ch.15.7.
69 Shewbread. p.p.Ex.29.32.	6 ¶ And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.	22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you <i>from their company</i> , and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.	3818 Weeping (2). 1929 Joy Restored. 376 Blessed Ones, ch.11.28. 2213 Saints Hated, ch.21.17.
62 Priests' Food. 22 Son of Man. 15 Christ, Lord, Ac.2.36. 17 Christ's Dominion.	7 And the scribes and Phār'i-sees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.	23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers woe to the prophets.	752 Excommunication. 3483 Persecution (4). 3476 Reproach, 1 Ti.4.10. 3475 For Christ's Sake. 1934 Rejoicing (3), Ac.5.41. 4156 Gain through Loss. 1365 Reward (2). p.p.Ac.7.51.
Feeling of the Withered Hand, Mt.12.9; Mk.3.1.	8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.	24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.	2681 Spiritual Paradoxes 3858 Woes, ch.11.42. 2806 Riches Perilous. 2901 Wordly Fullness, [Re.3.17. 3041 Reversals, ch.16.25. 20 Want. 1940 Earthly Joy. 1942 Laughter, Ja.4.9. 3818 Weeping (2).
00 Sabbath (3), Jn.5.9. 23 Church Attendance. 55 Christ, Teacher. p.p.Mk.3.2.	9 Then said Jē'sus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?	25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.	792 Flattery. p.p.1 Jn.4.5. 2100 False Prophets. 710 Authority of Christ. 3395 Enemies, Duty to 1437 Good for Evil (2), v.35. 479 Cursing Forbidden, [Ro.12.14.
83 Watching. 87 Snares Laid (2). 13 False Accusations, [1 Pe.3.16.	10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.	26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.	2817 Prayer Enjoined. p.p.ch.23.34; Ac.7.60.
33 Hearts Read, ch.11.17.	11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jē'sus.	27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,	3486 Cheeks Smitten.
00 Christ's Commands. 19 Obedience to Christ. p.p.Jn.7.23.	12 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, that he went out	28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.	
Sabbath Duties p.p.Mk.3.5.	those days, that he went out	29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the <i>one</i> cheek offer also	
51 Effort Demanded. 39 Christ Heals. Pharisees' Opposition 53 Man's Wrath, 04 Malice (2). [Ac.19.28. 7 Plots Laid, ch.19.47. 2 Christ Hated, ch.19.14. 06 Retirement. 34, 4141 Christ's Prayers.			

2270 Meekness (1), Ga.5.23.
 2279 Retaliation For-
 1044 Coats. [bidden].
 2117 Benevolence.
 2126 Alms.

3394 Duty to Neighbors.
 2201 Brotherly Love (2).
 1433 Golden Rule.
 p.p.Mt.5.46.

The Requirements of the Spiritual Life

2985 True Religion.

3395 Enemies, Duty to.
 3905 Do Good, Ro.13.3.
 583 Lending.
 1364 Reward (1), Jn.4.36.
 742 Children of God.
 1438 God's Goodness.
 1437 Good for Evil (2).
 [Ro.12.20].
 2298 Mercy (2), Ja.2.13.
 2297 Divine Mercy.
 660 Judgment Forbidden.
 3124 No Condemnation,
 [Jn.3.18].
 659 Charitableness.
 1315 Forgiveness (2).
 3125 Pardon Promised.
 2118 Benevolence (2).
 [2 Co.9.6].

2121 Giving (2), ch.12.33.
 18 Spir. Abundance.
 2908 Superabundance.
 2882 Prom. to Liberal.
 [ch.14.14].
 3046 Recompense (2).
 2872 Godliness Profitable.

p.p.Is.9.16; Mt.15.14.

500 Spir. Blindness.
 2101 False Teachers.
 1715 Humility (2).
 2729 Perfection (2).
 1175 Christ's Example.
 2731 Christ's Perfection.
 661 Uncharitableness.
 660 Judgment Forbidden.
 500 Spir. Blindness.
 3219 Self-righteousness.
 2996 Inconsistency.

p.p.Pr.18.17.

The Duty of Charitableness

2995 Hypocrites, ch.12.56.
 3197 Self-examination.
 509 Spir. Vision.
 962 Spir. Cleansing
 [Enjoined].
 1337 Spir. Fruit.
 3903 Good Works (2).
 p.p.Mt.7.16.
 1341 Sin's Fruit.
 3909 Evil Works.
 4127 Works Prove.
 3615 Thorns.

the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into to your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns

men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAPTER 7

The centurion's faith: 10 Christ healeth his servant; 11 raiseth the widow's son. 24 Christ's testimony of John.

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Că-pēr'na-üm.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jē'sus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jē'sus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jē'sus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

p.p.Mt.12.33.

99 Grapes.

p.p.Pr.4.23; Ro.8.5.
Heart Center of Life

3297 Wise Words.

1545 Evil Heart.

3303 Evil Speech.

2989 False Profession,
 [Tit.1.10].

2620 Disobedience.

2996 Inconsistency, Jn.7.2

942 Hearing.

3885 Christ's Words.

1030 Doers, Jn.13.17.

2619 Obedience to Christ,
 [Jn.2.7].

The House on the Rock, Mt.7.24.

4019 Deeper Life.

3177 Spir. Foundation.

3178 God, a Rock.

2149 Life Tested, 1 Co.3.13

3176 Saints Immovable.

3174 Security.

943 Hearing (2).

2621 Disobedience (2).

3183 False Trusts.

4204 Shallowness, Jn.6.66

493 Trials Prolonged.

3180 Insecurity.

3181 Fall of the Wicked.

2875 Spir. Loss, ch.15.13.

4147 Delusions.

p.p.Mt.7.28.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life

641 Capernaum. [8]

Healing of the Centurion's Servant, Mt.8.5.

653 Centurions.

2202 Brotherly Love (3).

4038 Gentile Believers,
 [ch.23.4].

2079 Jewish Elders.

1785 Intercessory Prayer

600 Good Masters.

1786 Intercession (4).

2513 Good Name.

449 Catholicity.

2115 Liberality.

3518 Christ's Compassion

860 Courtesy.

p.p.ch.5.8.

1716 Humility (3).

4215 Unworthiness Felt.

p.p.ch.15.19.

3193 Self-abasement.

717 Christ's Dominion.

4194 Power Realized.

1205 Faith (5).

p.p.Mt.8.9.	8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.	blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.	1527 The Lame, Ac.3.2.
The Centurion's Spiritual Insight			2110 Lepers.
04 Servants' Duty.		23 And blessed is <i>he</i> , whose ever shall not be offended in me.	940 Deafness.
p.p.Mk.6.6.	9 When Jēsus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Is'ra-el.	24 ¶And when the messengers of Jōhn were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning Jōhn, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?	2409 Resurrections.
08 Gentile Believers.		25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.	1440 Gospel.
01 Commendation.		26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.	2087 Preaching.
07 Great Faith.		27 This is <i>he</i> , of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.	376 Blessed Ones.
p.p.Mt.21.31; Ro.3.1.	10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.	28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than Jōhn the Bāptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.	698 Rock of Offence.
07 Christ's Power.		29 And all the people that heard <i>him</i> , and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of Jōhn.	p.p.Mt.11.7.
39 Christ Heals.		30 But the Phārī-sees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.	Christ's Commendation of John the Baptist
25 Wholeness, ch.8.50.		31 ¶And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?	1903 John the Baptist.
11 Faith Honored, [ch.17.14.]	11 ¶And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nā'in; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.	32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.	p.p.Mt.3.5.
Raising of the Widow's Son at Nain	12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.	33 For Jōhn the Bāptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.	2982 Reeds.
06 Tree of Christ's Life,		34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!	3438 Steadfastness.
07 Christ Thronged. [84.]		35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.	3209 Asceticism.
01 Gates.		36 ¶And one of the Phārī-sees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phārī-see's house, and sat down to meat.	p.p.Mt.3.4.
p.p.Je.6.26; Zec.12.10.	13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.	37 And, behold, a woman in	1043 Rich Apparell.
77 Only Child.			3202 Luxury.
73 Widows, Ac.6.1.	14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare <i>him</i> stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.		2065 Prophets.
49 Mourners.			p.p.Lu.1.76.
18 Sympathy (2).	15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.		1904 Forerunner of Christ.
18 Christ's Compassion.			p.p.Is.40.3.
34 Christ Comforts, [Jn.14.1.]	16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.		2907 Divine Preparation.
31 Sorrow Banished.			4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [86.]
Or, coffin.	17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Jū-dæ'a, and throughout all the region round about.		791 Commendation, [ch.21.3.]
07 Christ's Dominion.			1685 True Greatness.
09 Christ's Power.	18 ¶And the disciples of Jōhn shewed him of all these things.		1903 John the Baptist.
09 Resurrections, [Jn.11.44.]			2009 God's Kingdom.
36 Christ Conqueror of Death	19 And Jōhn calling unto <i>him</i> two of his disciples sent <i>them</i> to Jēsus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?		310 Religious Awakening Under John
36 Godly Fear.			2926 Publicans.
24 Glorifying God.	20 When the men were come unto him, they said, Jōhn Bāptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?		760 John's Baptism, [Jn.1.26.]
07 Christ, Prophet, [ch.13.33.]			4190 Outcasts Received, [v.47.]
36 Messianic Hope.	21 And in that same hour he cured many of <i>their</i> infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that <i>were</i> blind he gave sight.		3171 Pharisees, ch.18.10.
34 Fame, p.p.Mt.9.26.			1792 Call Refused.
54 Judæa.	22 Then Jēsus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell Jōhn what things ye have seen and heard; how that the		2966 God Rejected, [1 Th.4.8.]
09 Miracles Testify.			2714 Impenitence (2).
05 John's Disciples, p.p.Mt.11.2. [Jn.3.25.]			p.p.Mt.11.16.
the Deputation from him to the Baptist, Mt.11.2.			Fault-Finding Generation Rebuked
24 Doubters.			1401 Evil Generation.
05 Jesus, the Messiah.			p.p.Zec.8.5.
03 John the Baptist.			2254 Marketplaces,
The Forerunner's Question			2461 Pipes, [Ac.16.19.]
09 Christ Heals, ch.13.13.			p.p.Mk.9.36; 10.15.
03 Burden-bearer.			[Christ uses children as illustrations.]
07 Devils Cast Out.			3209 Asceticism.
06 Evil Spirits.			3568 Abstinence.
06 Blindness (2), Jn.9.1.			3311 Slander (2).
p.p.Mt.11.4.			722 Son of Man.
00 Testimony (2).			719 Christ's Humanity.
03 Christ's Works.			662 Fault-finding.
Miracles Testify			4137 Christ Defamed
			2926 Publicans, ch.18.10.
			3840 Wisdom (3).
			p.p.Mt.11.19;
			[1 Co.1.23,24.]
			3171 Pharisees.
			p.p.Jn.12.42.
			3400 Christ, a Guest, [ch.10.38.]

The Anointing of Christ at the Pharisee's House

- 4190 Outcasts Received.
 3876 Woman's Liberality.
 2641 Anointing Oil.
 1721 At His Feet, ch.8.35.
 3818 Weeping (2).
 2712 Contrition.
 3867 Woman's Ministry, [Ro.16.2.
 3897 Humble Service.
 2017 Kiss (1), Ac.20.37.
 3403 Anointing (3).
 1677 Christ Honored.
 2750 Pharisaism.
 4149 Divinity Challenged.
 661 Uncharitableness.
 662 Fault-finding.
 697 Christ, Prophet.
 2991 Sanctimony.
 3220 Self-righteousness (2).
 285 Contamination.
 4104 Sinners' Friend.
 3885 Christ's Words.

The Parable of the Creditors and Debtors

- 585 Debts.
 2720 Penny.
 2798 Moral Bankruptcy.
 1314 Divine Forgiveness.
 2300 Divine Mercy.
 1445 God's Grace.

3838 Christ's Wisdom.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [8.

The Discourteous Pharisee

- 798 Christ Reproves.
 861 Discourtesy.
 3404 Feet-washing, Jn.13.5.
 1716 Humility.
 p.p.v.38.

1677 Christ Honored.

2017 Kiss.

- 3403 Anointing (3).
 4145 Defender of the Weak.

A Sinful Woman Forgiven

- 4190 Outcasts Received, [ch.15.2.
 1448 Riches of Grace.
 3360 Saviour.
 2205 Love for Christ, [Jn.11.16.
 p.p.Mt.9.2; Mk.2.5.
 3345 Sin Forgiven.
 2958 Reasonings.
 662 Fault-finding.
 4149 Divinity Challenged.
 4213 Power Unrealized.

- 1206 Saving Faith.
 3014 Peace (3).

the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Je'sus* sat at meat in the Phāri-see's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phāri-see which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this* is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And *Je'sus* answering said unto him, Si'mon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Si'mon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Si'mon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAPTER 8

Devout women minister unto Christ.
 4 *The parable of the sower, 16 and*

of the candle. 26 The legion of devils cast out: 43 the woman healed of her bloody issue, etc.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mā'ry called Māg-da-lē'nē, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Jō-ān'nā the wife of Chūzā Hēr'od's steward, and Su-sān'nā, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 ¶ And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

Christ's Ministry in Galilee

- 4308 Tree of Christ's Life
 2087 Preaching.
 1075 Christ's Zeal.
 3623 Good Tidings.
 2011 Kingdom of God, [ch.9.
 2081 Apostles' Names.
 3157 Devils Cast Out.
 1524 Infirmities. [Ac.5.
 4032 Evil Spirits Many.
 2260 Mary Magdalene, [Jn.20.1.
 975 Demoniacs, Ac.5.16.
 4201 Satanic Invasion, v.3.

1579 Herod Antipas.

3867 Woman's Ministry.
 3876 Woman's Liberality.

2786 Multitudes.

Parable of the Sower, Mt.13.2; Mk.4.1.

- 2679 Christ's Parables.
 3424 Spir. Sowing, Ga.6.
 2716 Hardness of Heart.
 2968 "Word" Despised.
 943 Careless Hearing.
Different Kinds of So
 4029 Emotional Hearers.
 3444 Instability (2).

- 3021 Worldly Care.
 p.p.Mk.4.7, Pre-occupied Min-
 2960 Spir. Receptivity.
 4020 Degrees of Fruitful
 1337 Spir. Fruit. [ne

- 681 Cries of Christ, Jn.7.2.
 2964 Hearing Ear.
 p.p.Mt.13.10; Mk.4.
 2963 Instruction Sought.

- 4084 Special Privileges.
 2023 Spir. Knowledge.
 4155 Fuller Revelation.
Parable of the Sower Expounded
 500 Spir. Blindness.
 1011 Dullness (3).

- 3557 Christ Expounds, [ch.24.
 429 God's Word, Seeded.

- p.p.Mt.13.19.
 3151 Satan's Work.
 p.p.2Co.4.3; 2Th.2.

1222 Unbelievers.

1083 Indifferent Hearers

p.p.Mt.13.20.
 4029 Emotional Hearers

3444 Instability (2).
 3588 Yielding to Temptation

994 Backsliders, ch.11.

Worldly Hearers

- 3021 Worldly Care.
 2806 Riches Perilous.
 562 Business Cares.
 3200 Pleasure-seekers, [ch.12.
 1340 Unfruitfulness.

Receptive Hearers	15 But that on the good	Jē'sus, thou Son of God most	3353 Sin Separates.
4 Renewed Heart.	ground are they, which in an	high? I beseech thee, torment	707 Son of God.
2 Hearing (1), Ja.1.19.	honest and good heart, having	me not.	4096 Satanic Discernment.
6 Words Kept.	heard the word, keep <i>it</i> , and	29 (For he had commanded	3650 Torment.
6 Fruitfulness.	bring forth fruit with patience.	the unclean spirit to come out	717 Christ's Dominion.
2 Patience (2).	16 ¶ No man, when he hath	of the man. For oftentimes it	
The Lighted Candle,	lighted a candle, covereth it	had caught him: and he was	3151 Satan's Work.
5.15; Mk.4.21; ch.11.33.	with a vessel, or putteth <i>it</i> under	kept bound with chains and in	3150 Satan's Power.
6 Spir. Light.	a bed; but setteth <i>it</i> on a can-	fetters; and he brake the bands,	3018 Unrest.
6 Secret Discipleship.	dlestick, that they which enter	and was driven of the devil into	3831 Wildernesses.
0 Good Influence.	in may see the light.	the wilderness.)	
p.p.Mt.10.26; ch.12.2.	17 For nothing is secret, that	30 And Jē'sus asked him, say-	4201 Satanic Invasion,
9 Life Manifested.	shall not be made manifest;	ing, What is thy name? And	ch.11.26.
p.p.Mt.25.29; Mk.4.25	neither <i>any thing</i> hid, that shall	he said, Legion: because many	4032 Many Evil Spirits.
9 Take Heed, ch.11.35.	not be known and come abroad.	devils were entered into him.	3152 Satan Humbled.
4 Hearing Ear.	18 Take heed therefore how	31 And they besought him	4194 Power Realized.
8 Spir. Abundance.	ye hear: for whosoever hath,	that he would not command	
5 Privileges Withdrawn.	to him shall be given; and who-	them to go out into the deep.	
5 Spir. Loss.	soever hath not, from him shall	32 And there was there an	185 Swine.
Or, thinketh that he	be taken even that which he	herd of many swine feeding on	p.p.Jb.1.12.
[hath].	seemeth to have.	the mountain: and they be-	717 Christ's Dominion.
7 Christ Thronged, v.45.	19 ¶ Then came to him his	sought him that he would suffer	
Christ and the New	mother and his brethren, and	them to enter into them.	
Relationships,	could not come at him for the	And he suffered them.	
Mt.12.48; Mk.3.31.	press.	33 Then went the devils out	3157 Devils Cast Out.
9 Mary (a).	20 And it was told him <i>by</i>	of the man, and entered into	
4 Christ's Brethren.	<i>certain</i> which said, Thy mother	the swine: and the herd ran	4199 Satan Limited.
0 Spir. Relationships.	and thy brethren stand without,	violently down a steep place	1385 Sea of Galilee.
[Ro.8.17.	desiring to see thee.	into the lake, and were choked.	
1 Spir. Brethren,	21 And he answered and said	34 When they that fed <i>them</i>	857 Terror.
[Jn.21.23.	unto them, My mother and my	saw what was done, they fled,	
4 Obedience (1).	brethren are these which hear	and went and told <i>it</i> in the city	
0 Doers. [Ac.5.29.	the word of God, and do it.	and in the country.	
2 Two Storms Stilled,	22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a	35 Then they went out to see	901 Curiosity.
(The Tempest on the	certain day, that he went into	what was done; and came to	The Great Trans-
Sea, and in the	a ship with his disciples: and	Jē'sus, and found the man, out	formation
Demoniacs Breast.)	he said unto them, Let us go	of whom the devils were de-	836 Character
Mt.8.23; Mk.4.35.	over unto the other side of the	parted, sitting at the feet of	[Transformed.
5 Sea of Galilee.	lake. And they launched forth.	Jē'sus, clothed, and in his right	2934 Quietness.
1 Christ's Humanity (2),	23 But as they sailed he fell	mind: and they were afraid.	1721 At His Feet, ch.10.39.
[ch.9.58.	asleep: and there came down a	36 They also which saw <i>it</i>	3025 Restoration.
6 Sleep.	storm of wind on the lake; and	told them by what means he	4110 Spir. Sanity.
0 Tempests.	they were filled <i>with water</i> , and	that was possessed of the devils	2582 New Man.
8 Tree of Christ's Life,	were in jeopardy.	was healed.	3601 Testimony (3).
0 Needless Fear. [109.	24 And they came to him,	37 ¶ Then the whole multi-	Christ Rejected by the
3 Christ, Master, v.45.	and awoke him, saying, Master,	tude of the country of the Gād-	Gadarenes,
0 Divine Refuge.	master, we perish. Then he	a-rēnēs' round about besought	Mt.8.34; Mk.5.17.
5 Wind Ruled.	arose, and rebuked the wind	him to depart from them; for	1014 No Understanding.
7 Christ's Dominion.	and the raging of the water:	they were taken with great	3915 Worldliness.
2 Power over Nature.	and they ceased, and there was	fear: and he went up into the	2656 Lost Opportunity.
3 Sea Controlled.	a calm.	ship, and returned back again.	858 Fear of God (4).
3 Doubt Rebuked.	25 And he said unto them,	38 Now the man out of whom	4085 Privileges Withdrawn.
6 Godly Fear.	Where is your faith? And they	the devils were departed be-	p.p.Mk.5.18; ch.18.43.
1 Astonishment.	being afraid wondered, saying	sought him that he might be	4007 Christ Attractive.
3 Unreal Power.	one to another, What manner	with him: but Jē'sus sent him	2205 Love for Christ.
7 Christ's Power,	of man is this! for he command-	away, saying,	1265 Fellowship with
[Jn.10.18.	eth even the winds and water,	39 Return to thine own house,	[Christ.
Demoniae of Gadara	and they obey him.	and shew how great things	1668 Home Religion,
aled, Mt.8.28; Mk.5.1.	26 ¶ And they arrived at the	God hath done unto thee. And	ch.10.39.
0 Gadarenes.	country of the Gād-a-rēnēs',	he went his way, and published	3600 Testimony (2).
4 Galilee.	which is over against Gāl'ī-lee.	throughout the whole city how	813 Confess Christ.
8 Tree of Christ's Life,	27 And when he went forth	great things Jē'sus had done	2619 Obedience to Christ.
5 Demoniacs. [111.	to land, there met him out of	unto him.	3604 Witnessing (2).
1 Satan's Work.	the city a certain man, which	40 And it came to pass, that,	3911 Great Things.
p.p.Pr.21.16.	had devils long time, and ware	when Jē'sus was returned, the	1074 Zealousness, Ac.18.25.
p.p.Ac.16.17.	no clothes, neither abode in	people <i>gladly</i> received him:	2089 Preaching Christ.
5 Devils Confess.	<i>any</i> house, but in the tombs.	for they were all waiting for	2961 Receiving Christ,
	28 When he saw Jē'sus, he	him.	[ch.19.6.
	cried out, and fell down before	41 ¶ And, behold, there came	2786 Multitudes.
	him, and with a loud voice said,	a man named Jā-ī'rus, and he	p.p.Mt.9.18; Mk.5.22.
	What have I to do with thee,	was a ruler of the synagogue:	1841 Jairus.

2622 Obeisance.
8033 Christ Reverenced.
1721 At His Feet.
1207 Great Faith.
1625 Paternal Love.
4077 Only Child.

2786 Multitudes.
The Woman Who Touched Christ's Garment
4011 Chronic Ailments.
1528 Physicians.
3800 Man's Extremity.
p.p.Ps.60.11.

283 Faith's Touch.
1211 Faith Honored.
1539 Christ Heals.

693 Christ, Master,
[ch.9.33.
2787 Christ Thronged.

p.p.Mk.5.30;ch.6.19.
3849 Omniscience.
4039 Healing Virtue,
[Ac.5.15.

p.p.Ac.9.6.
1721 At His Feet.
3604 Witnessing (2).
814 Confessing Christ.
1742 Immediate Cures.

3518 Christ's Compassion.
784 Christ Comforts.
1204 Blessings of Faith.
2700 Peace Invoked.
Jairus' Daughter Raised,
Mt.9.18;Mk.5.35.

4308 Tree of Christ,—114.
4213 Unrealized Power.
3608 Faith Tested.
1019 Encouragement.
1020 "Fear Not."
1202 Faith Enjoined,
[Jn.6.29.

4125 Wholeness, Jn.7.23.
295 Seclusion.
4170 The Inner Circle.
2746 Peter.
1842 James, Ac.1.13.
1902 John.
1949 Mourners.
3761 Wailing.
784 Christ Comforts.
2159 Death (2).
Christ's Divinity Challenged
3163 Scorners.
1222 Unbelievers.
290 Separation (4).
280 Hand Taken.
3302 Christ's Voice.
4136 Conqueror of Death.
2409 Resurrections.
2911 Divine Care.
1296 Food.

301 Astonishment.
3292 Silence Enjoined.

and he fell down at Jē'sus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:
42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.
43 ¶And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,
44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanch'd.
45 And Jē'sus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Pē'ter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
46 And Jē'sus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.
47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.
48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.
49 ¶While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.
50 But when Jē'sus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.
51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Pē'ter, and James, and Jōhn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.
52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.
53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.
54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.
55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.
56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAPTER 9

*Christ sendeth out his apostles: 7
Herod is desirous to see him. 12*

*Christ feedeth five thousand: 28
his transfiguration.*

THEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.
2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.
3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.
4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.
5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.
6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.
7 ¶Now Hēr'od the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Jōhn was risen from the dead;
8 And of some, that Ê-l'as had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.
9 And Hēr'od said, Jōhn have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.
10 ¶And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bēth-sā'i-dā.
11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.
12 ¶And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.
13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.
14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

The Empowerment of the Twelve,
Mt.10.1;Mk.3.13.
717 Christ's Dominion.
3803 Spir. Power.
3157 Devils Cast Out.
1538 Gift of Healing.
2088 Go Preach, v.60.
2011 Kingdom of God.
[ch.16.1.
1540 Apostles Heal.

The Twelve Sent Forth to Preach
3798 Dependence.
1214 Trust God.
3398 Duty of Hospitality.

3401 Inhospitality.
1057 Dust Shaken Off.

2087 Preaching, Ac.28.31.
1440 Gospel.
1540 Apostles Heal.
Herod and John the Baptist, Mt.14.1;Mk.6.1.
1579 Herod Antipas,
[Mt.14.
3913 Christ's Works.
3067 Wicked Confounded.
1903 John the Baptist.

1112, 4298 Elijah.
p.p.Mt.16.14.
2925 **Different Opinions Concerning Christ**
2555 Beheading.
2039 Christ Unknown.
901 Curiosity, ch.10.32.
p.p.ch.23.8.
The Twelve Return,
Mk.6.30.
p.p.Mt.14.13.
296 Retirement, ch.22.4.
978 Deserts (1), Ac.8.20.
411 Bethsaida, Jn.1.14.

4050 Intrusion upon Christ.
2786 Multitudes.
3518 Christ's Compassion.
3555 Christ, Teacher.
2011 Kingdom of God.
1539 Christ Heals.

2081 Twelve Apostles.
The Five Thousand Fed
Mt.14.15;Mk.6.35.
4308 Tree of Christ,—114.
4024 Dismissal of the [Need
978 Deserts.

2090 Feeding the Flock.
2182 Human Limitation.
3811 Weak Means Used
p.p.Nu.11.22.
4213 Unrealized Power.

2907 Divine Preparation

1 Preparation for Blessings.	15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.	31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jê-rû-sâ-lêm.	1361 Saints Glorified, [Ro.8.17.
3 Miracles of Loaves, Jn.6.11.	16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.	32 But Pê-têr and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.	4307 Tree of Moses' Life. 3299 Spir. Talk. 3367 Christ's Death.
5 Grace before Meals.	17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.	33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Pê-têr said unto Jê'sus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mô'ses, and one for Ê-lî'as: not knowing what he said.	1012 Dullness of Disciples. 3797 Human Weakness. 2656 Lost Opportunity. 3379 Sleep (5).
1 Breaking of Bread.	18 ¶And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?	34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.	683 Christ's Glory, [Jn.1.14. p.p.-Mt.26.40.
1 Co-operation with [Christ]	19 They answering said, Jôhn the Bâp'tist; but some say, Ê-lî'as; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.	35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.	2746 Peter, Impulsive. 693 Christ, Master, v.49. p.p.-Mt.17.4. Or, booths.
3 Divine Supplies.	20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Pê-têr answering said, The Christ of God.	36 And when the voice was past, Jê'sus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.	528 Booths. 2420 Moses. 1112, 4298 Elijah.
3 Multitude Fed.	21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing;	37 ¶And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.	780 Cloud. 3020 Needless Fear. The Father's Testimony to Christ's Divinity
3 Superabundance.	22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.	38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.	3301 God's Voice. 703 Divine Witness. 706 Beloved Son. 2500 Christ, Oracle of God.
p.p.-Mt.16.13; Mk.8.27	23 ¶And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.	39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.	p.p.-Mt.17.9.
1 Secret Prayer (2), [ch.22.41]	24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.	40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.	2786 Multitudes. 4007 Christ Attractive, [Jn.12.32.
3 Prayerfulness.	25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?	41 And Jê'sus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.	The Demoniack Son, Mk.9.14.
3 Inescapable Question.	26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.	42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jê'sus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.	1786 Intercession (4), [Jn.4.47.
3 Christ Unknown.	27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.	43 ¶And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jê'sus did, he said unto his disciples,	1625 Paternal Love. 4077 Only Child. 975 Demoniacks. 3151 Satan's Work.
3 John the Baptist.	28 ¶And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Pê-têr and Jôhn and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.	44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.	3800 Man's Extremity. Disciples Powerless to Heal, Mt.17.16; Mk.9.17.
2 Elijah.	29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistening.	45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it	3801 Powerlessness. 798 Christ Reproves, [ch.24.25.
3 Divinity Challenged.	30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Mô'ses and Ê-lî'as:		1221 Unbelief (3). 2745 Perverseness. 1401 Evil Generation, [Ac.2.40.
Different Opinions Concerning Christ, Mt.14.2; Jn.7.12,40; 9.16; 10.19. p.p.-Jn.6.69; 1 Jn.5.5.			4134 Bringing Men to Jesus. 3151 Satan's Work, [ch.13.16.
3 Peter.			717 Christ's Dominion. Demoniack Healed by Christ
3 Jesus, the Messiah.			1539 Christ Heals. 3157 Devils Cast Out. 301 Astonishment. 3807 Christ's Power.
p.p.-Mt.16.20.			3913 Christ's Works.
2 Silence Enjoined.			1185 Hearken.
2 Son of Man.			722 Son of Man.
3 Sufferings Predicted, [ch.12.50]			713 Sufferings Predicted.
5 Christ Rejected.			1012 Dullness of Disciples, p.p.-Mk.9.32. [ch.18.34
3 Christ's Death.			500 Spir. Blindness.
2 Resurrection of Christ.			
Conditions of Discipleship			
1 Self-denial.			
3 Cross-bearing.			
1 Daily Duty, He.3.13.			
1 Discipleship.			
5 Christ's Example.			
5 Spir. Loss.			
4 Self-sacrifice.			
4 For Christ's Sake.			
1 Life out of Death.			
5 Gain Through Loss.			
4 Worldliness.			
1 Life Precious.			
4 Castaways.			
3 Worldliness Unprofitable.			
5 Denial of Christ.			
5 Christ's Words.			
5 Disownment.			
4 Advent Foretold.			
3 Christ's Glory.			
5 Angels (3).			
p.p.-Mt.16.28; Mk.9.1			
9 God's Kingdom. p.p.-Ac.2.1.			
the Transfiguration, Mt.17.1; Mk.9.2.			
1 Inner Circle.			
2 John.			
1 James.			
1 Retirement.			
1 Christ's Prayers.			
3 Transfiguration, [2 Pe.1.18.			
1 Face Shining.			
1 White Raiment.			
1 Radiance.			
1 Fellowship with Moses, [Christ]			
1 Elijah.			

The Ambition and Bigotry of the Disciples.

Mt.18.1.
2958 Reasonings, ch.20.14.
3194 Self-exaltation.
3195 Ambition.

2033 Hearts Read.

1644 Children (2).

1061 Duty to the Weak.

2961 Receiving Christ.

694 Divine Messenger.

1715 Humility Enjoined.

2881 Prom. to Humble,
[ch.14.11.]

1685 True Greatness.

1902 John, Jn.13.23.

693 Christ, Master,
[ch.17.13.]

3157 Devils Cast Out.

447 Exclusiveness.

446 Bigotry.

p.p.Mk.9.38; 1 Co.12.3

449 Catholicity.

4119 Tolerance, Ph.1.18.

2596 No Neutrality.

p.p.Mk.16.19.

1706 Christ's Hour.

678 Ascension of Christ.

3439 Steadfastness (2),
[Ac.2.42.]

2074 God's Messengers.

3136 Samaritans, ch.10.33.

3401 Inhospitability.

2965 Christ Rejected.

446 Bigotry, ch.19.7.

4083 Racial Prejudice,

1902 John, [Jn.4.9.]

The Vindictiveness of James and John

2280 Retaliation (2).

2282 Vindictiveness,
[Jn.18.10.]

1112 Elijah, Ja.5.17.

796 Divine Reproof,

2084 Right Spirit, [2Th.2.8.]

2296 Mercifulness, Jn.8.7.

2351 Carnal Mind.

722 Son of Man.

684 Christ's Mission.

659 Charitableness.

3360 Saviour.

p.p.Mt.8.19.

Three Half-Hearted Followers

1017 Followers.

4029 Emotional Hearers.

3608 Faith Tested.

1673 Homeless, 1 Co.4.11.

2795 Poverty (2).

3492 Christ's Humiliation.

721 Christ's Humanity (2),
[ch.24.39.]

1789 Divine Call.

1015 Discipleship.

3218 Excuses (2).

1500 Delay.

1070 Pressure of Duty.

2164 Dead in Sin.

2088 Go Preach, Ac.5.20.

2011 Kingdom of God.

1500 Procrastination,
[Ac.17.32.]

not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jē'sus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 And Jōhn answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbid him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jē'sus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jē-ru'sā-lēm,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Sā-mār'i-tang, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

54 And when his disciples James and Jōhn saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as E-l'as did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jē'sus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jē'sus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me

first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jē'sus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER 10

Christ sendeth out seventy disciples. 13 Woe against Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum. 38 Mary commended, etc.

AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sōd'om, than for that city.

13 Woe unto thee, Chō-rā'zin! woe unto thee, Bēth-sā'i-dā! for if the mighty works had been done in Tÿre and Sī'dōn, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented,

1242 Farewells, Ac.18.21 p.p.1 K.19.20.

3458 God's Claims First

3442 Straightforwardness [Ph.3.]

3446 Indecision, Ja.1.8.

993 Backsliding, Ga.1.6.

2008 Heavenly Kingdom [Jn.3.]

Commission of the Seventy,

Mt.10.1; Mk.6.7.

4308 Tree of Christ's L

2741 Seventy. [1]

2083 Ministers Appointe

3728 Co-operation.

694 Divine Messengers

2953 Spir. Preparation.

2093 Solemn Charges.

3425 Spir. Harvest, Jn.4.

1084 Indifference (2). [1]

2817 Prayer Enjoined.

3906 Spir. Laborers.

2271 Meekness.

3266 God's Sheep.

189 Wolves.

1214 Trust God.

2931 Purses, ch.22.35.

1498 Haste, ch.14.21.

3409 Salutations.

2700 Peace Invoked,
[ch.24.]

1668 Home Religion.

p.p.Mt.10.11.

3398 Duty of Hospital

4105 Social Fellowship,

599 Wages. [ch.1.]

2096 Ministerial Suppo

2960 Spir. Receptivity.

1304 Eating, ch.12.22.

p.p.1 Co.10.17.

1538 Gift of Healing.

2010 Kingdom at Hand

The Fate of Rejecte

Mt.10.11.

3401 Inhospitability, ch.9

2967 Instruction Despi

1057 Dust Shaken Off.

p.p.Mk.6.11.

2010 Kingdom at Hand

p.p.Mt.10.15.

1352 Judgment accor. t

[Privi]

3411 Sodom.

2671 Denunciations,

411 Bethsaida. [ch.15]

p.p.Eze.3.6.

3716 Tyre.

2716 Hardness of Hear

2714 Impenitence (2).

Sackcloth.
Judgment accord. to [Privilege].
Privileges Misused, [ch.19.42].
Last Judgment.
Capernaum.
Abasement.
Hell (Hades).
Hearing.
Christ's Identification with Believers.
Despisers.
Christ Despised.
Divine Messenger.
turn of the Seventy
Joy in Service, [Jn.4.36].
Invincibility.
Devils Cast Out.
In Christ's Name.
Christ's Dominion.
Satan Humbled, [Re.12.9].
Sudden Destruction.
Enabling Grace, Ro.14.4.
Christ's Gifts, Jn.4.14.
Spir. Victory, Ro.8.37.
Evil Spirits, Ac.8.7.
Prom. to Tempted.
Security, [ch.22.32].
Satan Limited.

Rejoicing (1), Ro.12.15
Book of Life, Ph.4.3.
Heavenly Citizenship, [ch.22.30].
Heavenly Home, [Jn.14.2].
Christ's Joy, ch.15.5.
Prayers of Christ.
Revelations to the Simple-Minded
Secret Things.
Worldly Wisdom.
Revelations.
Spir. Immaturity.
Submission (2).
God's Wisdom.
Christ's Dominion.
p.p. Jn.5.27; 17.2.
Christ Unknown.
Ignorance of God.
Christ's Knowledge.
Revelations.

Special Privileges.
Spir. Vision, [Ro.5.2].
p.p. Mt.13.16.
p.p. 1 Pe.1.10.
Spir. Desire.
Messianic Hope.
Knowledge Withheld, [see De.29.29].
Lawyer's Question, Mt.22.35; Mk.12.28.
Lawyers, ch.11.46.
Christ Tried, ch.11.16.
p.p. Ac.15.11.
p.p. Mt.19.16.
Eternal Life (2).

Search "The Word."
Keep the Law.

Love Enjoined.
Whole Heart.
Love Preëminent.

Duty to Neighbors.
Brotherly Love (2).

sitting in sackcloth and ashes.
14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Cā-pēr-na-üm, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Sā-tan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jē-sus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him,

Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jē-sus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jē-sus answering said, A certain man went down from Jē-ru-sā-lēm to Jēr-i-chō, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Lē-vite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Sā-mār-itan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jē-sus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Mār-thā received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mā-r-y, which also sat at Jē-sus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Mār-thā was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jē-sus answered and said unto her, Mār-thā, Mār-thā, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful: and Mā-r-y hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAPTER 11

Christ teacheth to pray: 14 he casteth out a dumb devil: 27 sheweth who are truly blessed: 29 he preacheth to the people, 37 and reproveth

1007 Spir. Discernment.
2148 Life (4), Ro.10.5.
1986 Justification (2).
3220 Self-righteousness (2), [ch.16.15].

The Parable of the Good Samaritan

1878 Jericho, ch.18.35.
3089 Robbery.
383 Wounds of Sin.
2001 Cruelty (2).

The Indifference of Religious Men

4163 Heartlessness, ch.18.4.
3223 Selfishness (2), [Ph.2.21].
1086 Neglect of Mercy.
2114 Levites.
901 Curiosity, Jn.12.9.
3520 Pitiless.
2656 Lost Opportunity.
3136 Samaritans, ch.17.16.
2986 True Religion.
3519 Human Compassion, [Ac.16.33].
3888 Helpfulness, [1 Co.16.16].
3897 Humble Service.
3224 Self-sacrifice.
195 Anointing (6), Ja.5.14.
1530 Remedies, 1 Ti.5.23.
1999 Kindness (2), [Ac.16.33].

2202 Brotherly Love (3).
2116 Beneficence.
3516 Sympathy (2).

2115 Liberality.

3227 Unselfishness.

Christ's Searching Question

3394 Duty to Neighbors.

4127 Works Prove, Jn.5.36.
4202 Service Test, Jn.21.17.
2298 Mercy (2).
3896 Service Enjoined, [Jn.13.14].

Christ at Martha's Home

404 Bethany, ch.24.50.
3399 Hospitality (2).
3867 Woman's Ministry.
3400 Christ a Guest, ch.14.1.
2261 Mary (c), Jn.11.1.
1721 At His Feet, Jn.11.32.
2960 Spir. Receptivity, [Ac.2.41].
4019 Deeper Life.
3885 Christ's Words.
2258 Martha, Jn.11.1.
3021 Worldly Care.
570 Industry (2).
831 Murmuring.
662 Fault-finding.
861 Discourtesy.
4152 Family Cares, ch.11.6.
798 Christ Reproves.
3022 Care Forbidden, [ch.12.29].

3008 Requirements.
4187 One Thing, Jn.9.25.
3874 Devout Women, [Ac.16.14].
676 Wise Choice, He.11.25.
791 Commendation.
3657 The Enduring.

The Lord's Prayer, Mt.6.8,9. 1003 Prayerfulness. 2835 Christ's Prayers. 2962 Teachableness, [Jn.9.36. 2963 Instruction Sought, [ch.18.18. 1905 John's Disciples. 2825 Notable Prayers. 2816 Prayer (1), Ro.8.26. 1246 Our Father. 1547 Heaven (1), Ac.7.49. 2515 God's Name. 2009 God's Kingdom. 3507 God's Will. 3234 Submission (2). 3798 Dependence. 2906 Divine Supplies. 1296 Food from God. 1314 Forgiveness (1). 1315 Forgiveness (2), ch.17.4. 3027 Divine Restraints, [Jn.17.15. 3586 Temptation (3). 971 Deliverance Sought.	<i>the Pharisees' outward shew of holiness, etc.</i> AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as Jōhn also taught his disciples. 2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. 3 Give us day by day our daily bread. 4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. 5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves; 6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him? 7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee. 8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. 9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? 12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? 13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall <i>your</i> heavenly Father give the Hōlŷ Spir'it to them that ask him? 14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered. 15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Bē-ēl'ze-būb the chief of the devils.	16 And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven. 17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house <i>divided</i> against a house falleth. 18 If Sā'tan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Bē-ēl'ze-būb. 19 And if I by Bē-ēl'ze-būb cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast <i>them</i> out? therefore shall they be your judges. 20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you. 21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: 22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. 23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. 24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. 25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. 26 Then goeth he, and taketh <i>to him</i> seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last <i>state</i> of that man is worse than the first. 27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed <i>is</i> the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. 28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed <i>are</i> they that hear the word of God, and keep it. 29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jō'nas the prophet. 30 For as Jō'nas was a sign unto the Nin'e-vites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. 31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment	3693 Christ Tried, ch.20.1. 902 Sign-seekers, Jn.2.18. 2033 Hearts Read, ch.16. 2532 Civil Strife. p.p.Mt.12.25; Mk.3.22. 4027 Divisions Weaken. 3148 Satan. Christ Speaks of Satan's Kingdom 4098 Satan's Princehood 387 Beelzebub. 3157 Devils Cast Out. 1538 Gift of Healing. 1281 Finger of God. 3807 Christ's Power. 2009 God's Kingdom. 2010 Kingdom at Hand. 3150 Satan's Power. 717 Christ's Dominion. 3149 Satan's Defeat. 219 Armor. p.p.Is.53.12. 2596 No Neutrality, [ch.16. 965 Spir. Cleansing. p.p.Jb.1.7. 31 Evil Activity. p.p.ch.22.31. Peril of Empty Heart 4205 Sin's Increment. 4032 Evil Spirits Many. p.p.2 Pe.2.20. 994 Backsliders, Jn.6.60. 1235 Apostasy. 992 Deterioration, [2 Ti.3. 4201 Satanic Invasion, [ch.25. 4029 Emotional Hearers [Ga.4. p.p.ch.1.28,48. Practical Religion 376 Blessed Ones, ch.12. 942 Hearing. 437 Keep the Law. 2883 Prom. to Obedient [Jn.7. 2786 Multitudes. 1401 Evil Generation. 902 Sign-seekers. Christ Sanctions the Testament Records 1909 Jonah. p.p.Jona.3.1. 722 Son of Man. 3257 Queen of Sheba.
--	---	--	---

Evil Generation 129 Condemnation. 352 Judgment ac. to Privi- 414, 4297 Solomon. [Ileg. 444 Wisdom Sought, [see Jb.28.12. 463 Christ's Greatness, 593 Nineveh. [Ph.2.9. 987 Preaching. p.p.Jona.3.8. 708 Repentance (3). 909 Jonah. 716 Préminence of [Christ.	with the men of this genera- tion, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Söl'o-mon; and, behold, a greater than Söl'o-mon is here. 32 The men of Nin'e-ve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall con- demn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jö'nas; and, behold, a greater than Jö'nas is here.	them are not aware of them. 45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou re- proachest us also. 46 And he said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. 47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fa- thers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepul- chres.	2054 Lawyers. 1980 Impartiality (2). Woes Pronounced upon Lawyers 2054 Lawyers, ch.14.3. 2990 Legalism. 1085 Neglect of Duty. 2996 Inconsistency. p.p.Mt.23.3;Ro.2.21. 2671 Denunciations. 2991 Sanctimony. 3488 Martyrs. 1632 Parental Influence. 1575 Seed of the Wicked.
Duty of Radiant Lives, Mt.5.15;Mk.4.21. 336 Candle. 916 Secret Discipleship. 750 Good Influence. 166 Spir. Light. 960 Spir. Receptivity. 333 Singleness of Heart. 505 Evil Eye. 500 Spir. Blindness. 799 Take Heed, ch.12.15. 479 Spir. Darkness. 475 Enlightenment. 470 Light Promised. 473 Radiancy. Or, a candle by its [bright shining.	33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. 34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. 35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. 36 If thy whole body there- fore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.	49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute: 50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this gen- eration; 51 From the blood of A'bel unto the blood of Zäch-a-ri'as, which perished between the al- tar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be re- quired of this generation. 52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hin- dered. 53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Phär'i-sees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things: 54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.	p.p.Ac.7.51,52. 936 Sepulchres. Divine Messengers Persecuted 3839 God's Wisdom. 2074 God's Messengers. 1789 Divine Call (1). 3480 Persecution (1). 3483 Persecution Predicted. 515 Blood upon Men, [Ac.5.28. 3452 Accountability. 1401 Evil Generation. 3488 Martyrs, Ac.7.58. 4 Abel. 3979 Zacharias. p.p.Ps.116.15.
Pharisaic Externalism 471 Pharisees. 900 Christ, a Guest. 50 Pharisaism. 988 Ceremonialism. 985 Christ's Words. 994 Hypocrisy. 905 Outward Appearance. 445 Evil Heart. 449 Rapacity, ch.20.14. 443 Corruption (2). 53 Fools. [Ro.1.29. 54 The Simple. 985 God, Creator (2). 908 Tree of Christ,—96. 26 Alms, ch.12.33. R.V. Howbeit give for alms those things which are within;	37 ¶ And as he spake, a cer- tain Phär'i-see besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. 38 And when the Phär'i-see saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. 39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Phär'i-sees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. 40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also? 41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean un- to you.	CHAPTER 12 To avoid hypocrisy. 13 To beware of covetousness. 41 The faithful and wise steward. 49 Of divisions on account of the gospel. IN the mean time, when there I were gathered together an innumerable multitude of peo- ple, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Phär'i-sees, which is hypocrisy. 2 For there is nothing cover- ed, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known. 3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the	1353 Judgment accor. to [Works. p.p.Mt.23.13. 2101 False Teachers. 1568 Opposers (2). 1565 Stumbling-blocks, [Ro.14.13. Growing Opposition of the Leaders 3165 Scribes. 3171 Pharisees. 3693 Christ Tried. 3783 Watching to Entrap. 3387 Snares Laid (2), [ch.20.20.
Woes Pronounced upon Hypocrites 58 Woes, Jude 11. 50 Pharisaism. 76 Justice Enjoined. 07 Love Enjoined. 85 True Religion. 58 Sins of Omission, 22 Pride. [ch.12.47. 95 Ambition, ch.22.24. 94 Self-exaltation. 81 Earthly Honor. 54 Marketplaces. 95 Hypocrites. 01 Secret Sins. 45 Depravity. p.p.Ps.5.9;Ac.23.3.	42 But woe unto you, Phär'i- sees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 43 Woe unto you, Phär'i-sees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greet- ings in the markets. 44 Woe unto you, scribes and Phär'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over	45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou re- proachest us also. 46 And he said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. 47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fa- thers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepul- chres. 49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute: 50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this gen- eration; 51 From the blood of A'bel unto the blood of Zäch-a-ri'as, which perished between the al- tar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be re- quired of this generation. 52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hin- dered. 53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Phär'i-sees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things: 54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.	Christ Warns Against the Doctrine of the Pharisees, Mt.16.6;Mk.8.15. 2786 Multitudes. 2787 Christ Thronged. 1028 False Doctrine. 2750 Pharisaism. 2994 Hypocrisy, 1 Ti.4.2. 800 Concealment. 803 Exposure of Sin, [1 Co.4.5. p.p.Mt.10.26;Mk.4.22 4059 Life Manifested.

1712 Housetops.
1020 "Fear Nots."
859 Fear of Man, Jn.7.13.
p.p.Mt.10.28.

3034 Fear God.
3808 God's Power.
4093 Ruler of Destiny.
1374 Hell (Gehenna), Ja.3.6.
**Overshadowing
Providence**
466 Sparrows.
1243 Farthing.
2905 Providence.

2911 Divine Care, 1 Pe.5.7.
2031 God's Knowledge.
2240 Preëminence of Man.
2151 Life Precious.

3828 Whosoever (2), Jn.4.14
813 Confess Christ,
722 Son of Man. [Re.10.9.
148 Angels (6), ch.15.10.

815 Denial of Christ.
3072 Wicked Rejected.
4025 Disownment, ch.13.27

The Unpardonable Sin,
Mt.12.31; Mk.3.28,29.

1608 Sin Against "The
[Spirit,"
3483 Persecution (4).
3522 Synagogues (2),
[Jn.9.22.
p.p.Mt.10.19;
[Mk.13.11.
3022 Care Forbidden.

1607 "Spirit," Teacher,
[Jn.14.26.
1775 Inspiration (2).
4023 Disciples Empowered.

595 Laws of Inheritance.
3915 Worldliness (2).
3223 Selfishness.
p.p.Jn.18.36.
798 Christ Reproves.
684 Christ's Mission.
4308 Tree of Christ,—98.
1799 Take Heed, ch.21.8.
2129 Covetousness (1),
[Ep.5.3.

1000 Larger Life.

**The Parable of the
Rich Fool**

76 Increase.
2898 Prosperity (2).
1545 Evil Heart.
4022 Worldly Dilemma,
[ch.16.3.
480 Temporal Blessings.
562 Business Cares.

84 Barns, v.24.
2774 Men's Plans, Ja.4.13.
2811 Accumulation.
558 Goods, ch.15.12.
2922 Presumption (2).
3185 Trust in Riches,
[1 Ti.6.17.
3187 Carnal Security.

ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Hōly Ghōst it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Hōly Ghōst shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid

up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?*

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Sō'l-o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?*

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh

3200 Pleasure-seekers,
3201 Epicureans. [1 Ti.5.6.
2161 Death of the Wicked.
1743 Imminence, v.40.
3853 Fools, Ro.1.22.
2406 Soul Immortal,
[1 Co.15.54.

3452 Accountability, v.48.
2809 Riches Fleeting.
2810 Earthly Treasures,
[1 Ti.6.7.
2811 Accumulat'n, Ja.5.3.
3003 Forgetting God.
3222 Selfishness.
2812 Spir. Riches.

3022 Care Forbidden.
3207 Appetites Restrained,
[ch.21.34.
1304 Eating, 1 Co.10.25.

Folly of Anxious Care
1040 Dress.
2151 Life Precious.
2357 Consider.
465 Ravens.

84 Barns.
2905 Providence.
1214 Trust God.
2240 Preëminence of Man.

2182 Limitations.
897 Cubits.

2181 Lily.
2498 Nature's Revelations.
4075 Nature's Lessons.
3414, 4297 Solomon.
4074 Beauty of Nature.
1294 Flowers.

**Exhortation to Holy
Ambition**

p.p.Ph.4.19.
1210 Little Faith.
1081 Holy Ambition.
3207 Appetites Restrained.
3022 Care Forbidden,
[ch.21.34.

3915 Worldliness (2).
2031 God's Knowledge.
2906 Divine Supplies.
2911 Divine Care.
3191 Seek God.

Priority of God's Claims

19 Plenty Promised.
1020 "Fear Not," Re.1.17
746 God's Flock, Ac.20.29
1246 Our Father.
2007 Spir. Kingdom.
2121 Giving (2), Ro.12.8.
2126 Alms, ch.18.22.
2117 Benevolence (1),
[Ac.20.35
2918 Forethought, ch.14.28
2814 Spir. Treasure,
[1 Ti.6.19

3657 The Enduring.
**Readiness for the
Lord's Return**

[421 Girdle (2).
2951 Readiness.
2166 Spir. Light.
p.p.Mt.25.4.
1188 Expectation.
1348 Advent Awaited.

Advent Awaited 376 Blessed Ones, Jn.20.29. 349 Rewards at Advent, [Jn.14.3.] 784 Watchful'ness, 1Th.5.6. 901 Christ, Servant. 307 Spir. Feasts. 165 Saints Exalted. 782 Watches (time). 345 Time of Advent Un- [known.] The Uncertainty of Life 955 Unreadiness. 951 Readiness. 345 Second Coming (2), [1 Th.5.2.] 743 Imminence, Ph.4.5. 746 Peter. 679 Parables of Christ. 230 Fidelity (2). 840 Wisdom (3). 451 Stewardship. 165 Saints Exalted. The Stewardship of Life 376 Blessed Ones. 616 Obedience (3). 167 Spir. Kings. 367 Spir. Crowns. p.p.1 Pe.5.4. 545 Sinful Heart. 923 Presuming upon Time 233 Unfaithfulness. 005 Oppression. 201 Epicureans. 572 Drunkenness (2), [1 Co.11.21.] 955 Unreadiness. 173 Sudden Events. 345 Time of Advent Un- [known.] Or, cut him off. 068 Wicked Cut Off. 071 Portion of the Wicked. 222 Unbelievers, Jn.4.48. Judgment According to Privilege 358 Sins of Omission, [Ja.4.17.] 085 Neglect of Duty, [Ja.2.14.] 047 Punishment, Ro.2.8. 357 Sins of Ignorance, [Ac.3.17.] 352 Judgment accor. to [Privilege, Jn.3.19.] 452 Accountability, [ch.19.15.] 384 Christ's Mission, [ch.19.10.] 174 Inward Fire, ch.24.32. 149 Life Tested. p.p.Mt.20.22. 713 Sufferings Predicted, [ch.22.37.] Or, am I pained, etc. 070 Pressure of Duty, [Jn.9.4.]	and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. 37 Blessed <i>are</i> those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall give himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. 38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find <i>them</i> so, blessed are those servants. 39 And this know, that if the Goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. 40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not. 41 ¶ Then Pe'ter said unto him, Lord, speakst thou this parable unto us, or even to all? 42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom <i>his</i> lord shall make ruler over his household, to give <i>them</i> their portion of meat in due season? 43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. 45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; 46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for <i>him</i>, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. 47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not <i>himself</i>, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. 48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more. 49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled? 50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! 51 Suppose ye that I am come	to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: 52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. 53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. 54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is. 55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass. 56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time? 57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? 58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as <i>thou art</i> in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. 59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite. CHAPTER 13 <i>Christ preacheth repentance by the calamity upon the Galileans and others. 6 Parable of the fig tree. 11 He healeth the crooked woman. 18 Parables of the mustard seed and the leaven, etc.</i> THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Gal-i-læ'ans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. 2 And Jē'sus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Gal-i-læ'ans were sinners above all the Gal-i-læ'ans, because they suffered such things? 3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. 4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Si-lō'am fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jē-ru-sā-lēm? 5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.	p.p.Mt.10.34. 2925 Divisions, Jn.7.12. Truth Causes Divisions 2596 No Neutrality. p.p.Mi.7.6. Ability to Forecast the Weather, but Lack of Spiritual Discernment, Mt.16.2. 2307 Weather Forecast. p.p.1 K.17.24. 2319 Rain. p.p.Jb.37.17; Je.4.11. 2313 Heat. 2995 Hypocrites, ch.13.15. 1009 Dullness (1), Jn.8.43. 1014 No Understanding. p.p.Pr.25.8; Mt.5.25. 847 Divine Counsel. 26 Accepted Time. 2971 Reconciliation, see [Col.1.20.] 2143 Prisons. 3356 No Escape. p.p.Mk.12.42. The Duty of Penitence Instead of Harsh Judgment of Others 4209 Telling Jesus, Jn.12.22 1383 Galileans, ch.23.6. 2763 Pontius Pilate, p.p.Ac.5.37. [Mt.27.2.] p.p.Jn.9.2; Ac.28.4. 661 Uncharitableness. 2706 Repentance (1), [Ac.3.19.] 3069 End of the Wicked. 3651 Towers, ch.14.28. p.p.Jn.9.7. Or, debtors above all, [etc.] 2163 Spir. Death.
---	--	--	--

2679 Christ's Parables.
The Barren Fig-Tree,
 Mt.21.19.
 3677 Fig-trees, ch.21.29.
 1337 Spir. Fruit.
 1340 Unfruitfulness,
 [ch.19.20.
 3756 Moral Vineyard.
 3008 Requirements.
 3902 Good Works.
 1819 Israel Cut Off.
 1336 Fruitfulness Required.
 1783 Christ's Intercession.
 2277 Longsuffering.
 3355 Penalty Delayed,
 [1 Pe.3.20.
 4091 Results Demanded.
 3068 Wicked Cut Off.
 2129 Condemnation.
 3555 Christ, Teacher.
 3521 Synagogues.
**Healing of Woman With
 the Infirmitv**
 3523 Church Attendance.
 1524 Infirmitv, Jn.5.5.
 4011 Chronic Ailments.
 3799 Helplessness, Jn.5.7.
 3518 Christ's Compassion.
 3807 Christ's Power
 1492 Laying on Hands(4),
 [Ac.28.8.
 284 Christ's Touch.
 1539 Christ Heals,
 [ch.17.14.
 1424 Glorifying God.
 1457 Thanksgiving.
 446 Bigotry.
 2991 Sanctimony.
 662 Fault-finding.
 2990 Legalism, Jn.5.10.
**The Ruler of the Syn-
 agogue Rebuked**
 798 Christ Reproves.
 2995 Hypocrites, Jn.12.6.
 p.p.Mt.12.11.
 181 Oxen.
 4042 Humaneness.
 2240 Preëminence of Man.
 4145 Defender of the Weak,
 15, 4290 Abraham, [Jn.8.7.
 3151 Satan's Work, Jn.8.44.
 3150 Satan's Power.
 3100 Good Deeds to be
 [Done on the Sabbath
 1688 Wicked Ashamed.
 3294 Men Silenced.
 3913 Christ's Works.
**The Parable of the
 Mustard Seed,**
 Mt.13.31; Mk.4.30.
 2013 Kingdom of Heaven.
 4052 Kingdom Similitudes.
 2478 Mustard Seed.
 3811 Weak Instrumentali-
 ties.
 2380 Growth of the King-
 [dom.
 733 Accessions.

6 ¶He spake also this parable; A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.
 7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?
 8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:
 9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.
 10 ¶And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.
 11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.
 12 And when Jē'sus saw her, he called *her* to *him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.
 13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.
 14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jē'sus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.
 15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?
 16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of A'brā'hām, whom Sā'tan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?
 17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
 18 ¶Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?
 19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 ¶And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?
 21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
 22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jē-ru-sā-lēm.
 23 ¶Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, 24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.
 25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:
 26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.
 27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.
 28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see A'brā'hām, and I'saac, and Jā'cob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and *you yourselves* thrust out.
 29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.
 30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.
 31 ¶The same day there came certain of the Phā'rī-sees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Hēr'od will kill thee.
 32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.
 33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jē-ru-sā-lēm.
 34 O Jē-ru-sā-lēm, Jē-ru-sā-lēm, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth* gather her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

**The Parable of the
 Leaven,** Mt.13.33.
 4052 Kingdom Similitudes
 2104 Leaven, Ga.5.9.
 4308 Tree of Christ's Life
 [105
 1442 Gospel Universal.
 p.p.Mt.9.35; Mk.6.6.
 3555 Christ, Teacher.
 1075 Christ's Zeal.
**The Strait Gate of the
 Kingdom,** Mt.7.14; 22.14;
 1280 Few Saved. [1 Pe.3.20
 1082 Spir. Striving,
 [1 Co.9.25
 1081 Holy Ambition,
 [1 Co.9.24
 1088 Half-heartedness.
 40 Exclusion (2).
 693 Christ, Master.
 26 Accepted Time.
 1501 Too Late, He.12.17.
 p.p.Mt.25.10.
 2820 Prayers Unanswered.
 p.p.ch.6.46.
 4025 **Disownment of the
 Unworthy**
 2989 False Profession.
 1191 False Hopes.
 p.p.Mt.7.22; 25.44.
 [1815 Reprobation.
 3353 Sin Separates.
 291 Separation, Final.
 3072 Wicked Rejected,
 [He.12.17
 4025 Disownment.
 3818 Weeping (2).
 3563 Gnashing of Teeth
 15, 4290 Abraham.
 1802 Isaac.
 1837 Jacob.
 2009 God's Kingdom.
 40 Exclusion (2), 1 Co.6.9
 1357 Many Saved.
 1358 The Saved, ch.20.35.
 4094 Saints Scattered.
 1791 Universal Call.
 3119 Salvation (4).
 1165 Saints Exalted.
 3041 Reversals.
 1170 Abasement.
 3171 Pharisees.
 1579 Herod Antipas,
 [ch.23.7
 851 Fearlessness.
 3157 Devils Cast Out.
 1539 Christ Heals.
 712 Christ's Foreknowl-
 [edge
 713 Sufferings Predicted.
 3174 Security.
 4009 Christ's Composure.
 697 Christ, Prophet,
 1881 Jerusalem. [ch.24.19
**The Lament Over Jeru-
 salem,** Mt.23.37.
 1946 Lamentations (2).
 1080 Solicitude (3), ch.19.4
 3518 Christ's Compassion
 2909 Divine Overshadow-
 [ing, see De.32.1
 2714 Impenitence (2).
 2965 Christ Rejected.

581 Temple Destroyed.
586 Desolation.
714 Departure Foretold.

718 Christ Exalted.
p.p.Mt.21.9;
Mk.11.10.

The Healing of the Man Sick with the Dropsy

171 Pharisees.
400 Christ a Guest,
[ch.19.7.

783 Watching, ch.20.20.
308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[162

506-1521 Diseases.

504 Lawyers, Tit.3.13.
171 Pharisees.
100 Sabbath Laws.

539 Christ Heals.

p.p.ch.13.15.
042 Humaneness.

294 Men Silenced.

379 Christ's Parables.
Social Pride Rebuked
194 Self-exaltation.
195 Ambition.
p.p.Mt.23.6.

406 Wedding Feasts.
105 Social Fellowship,
[v.12.

172 Proud Humbled.

170 Abasement.

715 Humility (2), ch.22.26.
p.p.Pr.15.33; 25.6, 7.

168 Promotion.
381 Earthly Honor.

194 Self-exaltation.
172 Proud Humbled.
381 Prom. to Humble,
[Ja.4.6.
165 Saints Exalted.

The Poor Should be Guests at Feasts

105 Social Fellowship,
[ch.15.25.
222 Social Selfishness.

p.p.Ne.8.10.

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 14

Christ healeth the dropsy on the sabbath day: 7 teacheth humility: 12 to feed the poor. 15 The parable of the great supper. 25 What is required of those who would be Christ's disciples, etc.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Phāri-sees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jēsus answering spake unto the lawyers and Phāri-sees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a

feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish it?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not

2802 Kindness to Poor.
2118 Benevolence (2).
2882 Prom. to the Liberal,
[2 Co.9.7.
3046 Recompense (2),
[He.10.35.
2407 Resurrection.

2356 Wise Thoughts.
1306 Spir. Food.
2009 God's Kingdom.
Parable of the Great Supper, Mt.22.4.
1307 Spir. Feasts, Re.19.9.
3119 Universal Oppor-

[tunity.
2074 God's Messengers.
1789 Divine Call (1),
[2 Co.5.20.
1787 "Comes," Re.22.17.
2907 Divine Preparation,
[Jn.14.2.
26 Accepted Time.

1087 Neglect of Salvation,
1792 Call Refused, [Ac.24.25
3218 Excuses for Neglect
3021 Worldly Care.
592 Land Purchased.

3915 Worldliness (2).
563 Business Engage-
ments.
562 Business Cares.

p.p.1 Co.7.29.
4152 Family Cares,
[1 Co.7.33.
1083 Indifference.

Priority of Divine Claims

3132 God's Wrath.
3896 Service Enjoined.
1498 Haste.
1791 Universal Call.
3119 Universal Oppor-

[tunity.
4190 Outcasts Received.

18 Spir. Abundance.
1448 Riches of Grace.
3907 Personal Work.
1073 Zeal Enjoined.
3908 Soul-Winners.
1442 Gospel Universal.

1819 Israel Cut Off,
[ch.20.16.

2875 Spir. Loss.
40 Exclusion (2).
The Cost of True Religion
2786 Multitudes.
3555 Christ, Teacher.

p.p.De.13.6, 8.
3205 Self-denial, Ro.8.13.
3224 Self-sacrifice.
3206 Leaving All.
3458 God's Claims First.
1015 Discipleship, v.33.
893 Cross-bearing.
1017 Followers, Jn.8.12.
1175 Christ's Example.

Counting the Cost

3651 Towers.
2918 Forethought.

994 Backsliders.

2393 Mocking.

1235 Apostasy.

4034 Spir.Failure, 1 Co.3.15.

The Parable of the King Going to War

358 Spir. Warfare.

2915 Prudence.

844 Counsel.

2918 Forethought.

p.p.Pr.20.18.

p.p.Mt.5.25.

2567 Ambassadors.

3774 Social Peace.

3206 Leaving All, ch.18.29.

1015 Discipleship, Jn.8.31.

Illustration of the Salt

281 The Salt.

993 Backsliding.

2992 Formalism.

992 Deterioration.

1274 Castaways.

2964 Hearing Ear.

The Parable of the Lost Sheep,

Mt.18.12.

4308 Tree of Christ,—165.

2926 Publicans.

4150 Eagerness for Truth.

662 Fault-finding, ch.19.7.

2991 Sanctimony.

807 Divine Condescension.

4190 Outcasts Received.

[ch.23.43.]

2679 Christ's Parables.

3266 God's Sheep

684 Christ's Mission.

4101 **The Seeking Sav-**
four, ch.19.10.

3264 Christ Shepherd.

3267 Lost Sheep.

1075 Christ's Zeal.

2912 Divine Support.

3518 Christ's Compassion.

1926 Christ's Joy, Jn.15.11.

4206 **Soul-Winner's Joy**

3900 Joy in Service.

1273 Wanderers.

1272 Estrangement.

710 Authority of Christ.

4175 Heavenly Joy.

2151 Life Precious.

2712 Contrition.

2707 Repentance(2) Ac.2.38

2884 Prom. to Penitent,

[Ac.2.38.]

4308 Tree of Christ,—166.

The Parable of the Lost Coin

1334 Frugality.

636 Candle.

564 Diligence.

p.p.2 Pe.3.9.

4105 Social Fellowship.

p.p.Ro.1.15;He.12.2.

1941 Innocent Mirth.

able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassy, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ *Salt is good*: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER 15

The parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the piece of silver: 11 of the prodigal son.

THEN drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Phāri-sees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I

have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to *me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the

4175 Heavenly Joy.

148 Angels (6), He.12.22.

The Parable of the Prodigal Son

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,

3228 Self-will. [167.]

3223 Selfishness (2).

3975 Sins of Youth.

558 Goods.

1634 Parental Indulgence.

1438 Divine Goodness.

1273 Wanderers.

1272 Estrangement.

3200 Pleasure-seekers.

3203 Prodigality, v.30.

1335 Improvidence, ch.16.1.

2875 Spir. Loss, 1 Co.3.15.

3574 Excess, Ga.5.21.

2798 **Moral Bankruptcy**

2797 Spir. Destitution,

20 Want. [Ep.2.12.]

833 Dissatisfaction.

967 Degradation.

1170 Abasement.

4205 Sin's Increment.

992 Deterioration.

185 Swine, 2 Pe.2.22.

1309 Worldly Food.

788 Sin's Misery.

1329 Friendless, ch.16.21.

3354 Wicked Foresaken.

4171 **Insanity of Sin,**

Ac.7.54.

4110 Spir.Sanity, 2 Co.10.5.

836 Characters Trans-

1246 Our Father. [formed.]

2908 Superabundance.

982 Spir. Desire.

The Great Decision

2708 Repentance (3).

1720 Humility (6), ch.18.13.

818 Confession of Sin (3),

[ch.23.41.]

3221 Self-condemnation.

4215 Unworthiness Felt.

1689 Sin's Shame.

3346 Forsake Sin.

2711 **Returning to God,**

1 Pe.2.25.

3353 Sin Separates.

1625 Paternal Love.

3517 Divine Compassion.

2971 Reconciliation.

p.p.v.18.

2708 Repentance (3),

[ch.18.13.]

1745 In God's Sight.

1720 Humble Penitence.

(2297 Divine Mercy.

25 Accepted of God.

52 **Robe of Right-**

cousness

1448 Riches of Grace.

47 Rings.

3025 Restoration.

157 Calves.

1307 Spir. Feasts.

1640 Parental Joy.

2163 Spir. Death.

2164 Dead in Sin.

2583 **Spir. Resurrection,**

1941 Mirth. [Ro.8.11.]

1930 Spir. Joy.

61 Husbandmen.

The Complaint of the Elder Son

4105 Social Fellowship,

[Jn.12.2.]

3393 Brotherhood of Man. 2907 Divine Preparation. 1667 Family Joys. 4190 Outcasts Received. 3956 Anger. p.p.Ac.11.2.	servants, and asked what these things meant. 27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. 28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.	to him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore. 8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. 9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.	Worldly Wisdom and Spiritual Dullness 3336 Craftiness. 2915 Prudence. 3064 Children of the [World, ch.20.34. 3851 Worldly Wisdom. 745 Sons of Light, Jn.12.36. R.V. Make to yourselves friends by means of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when it shall fail, 2814 Spir. Investments. 2157 Eternal Life (2). 1356 Heavenly Home.
Unbrotherly Attitude 3223 Selfishness. 831 Murmuring. 1851 Jealousy. 3220 Self-righteousness (2). 1981 Apparent Injustice.	29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: 30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.	10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. 11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?	1230 Fidelity (2). p.p.ch.19.17. The Stewardship of Life
277 Evil Associations (2). 3203 Prodigality. 3204 Wantonness, Ja.5.5. ♀ 3882 Harlots (2), 1 Co.6.16. 157 Calves. 4084 Special Privileges. 1438 Divine Goodness. 743 Spir. Heirs. 4175 Heavenly Joy. 2104 Dead in Sin, Jn.6.53. 2153 Spir. Life. 1272 Estrangement. 3025 Spir. Restoration.	31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. 32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.	12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own? 13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.	Or, riches. 2814 Spir. Treasures. 1233 Unfaithfulness. 574 Breach of Trust. 4034 Spir. Failure. 2875 Spir. Loss. 1793 Call to Decision, [Jn.6.67. 3445 Double-mindedness, [1 Co.10.21. 3898 Undivided Service. 2596 No Neutrality. 2130 Covetousness (2). 977 Derision, ch.23.35. 3491 Christ Despised, [Jn.10.20.
The Parable of the Unjust Steward	CHAPTER 16 <i>The parable of the unjust steward.</i> 14 Christ reproveth the hypocrisy of the covetous Pharisees. 19 The rich man and Lazarus.	14 ¶And the Phāri-sees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.	The Pharisees Reproved 3220 Self-righteousness (2), [ch.18.9. 205 Outward Appearance. 2033 Hearts Read, Jn.2.25.
2805 Riches. 3451 Stewardship. 1233 Unfaithfulness. 1335 Improvidence.	AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.	15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.	3491 Christ Despised, [Jn.10.20. The Pharisees Reproved 3220 Self-righteousness (2), [ch.18.9. 205 Outward Appearance. 2033 Hearts Read, Jn.2.25.
3452 Accountability. 4085 Privileges With- [drawn, ch.19.24. 2356 Wise Thoughts. 4022 Worldly Dilemma, Jn.12.35.	2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward. 3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.	16 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. 17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.	3349 Sin Hateful. 13 Abominations. 435 Cer. Law Abolished. 1903 John the Baptist. 2011 Kingdom of God, [Ac.1.3. 4150 Eagerness for Truth. p.p.Mt.11.12. 1551 Heavens (2). 415 "Word" Endures.
3336 Craftiness. 2915 Prudence.	4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.	18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.	1666 Divorce, 1 Co.7.27. 1621 Marriage Sacred. 1662 Adultery.
585 Debts, Ro.13.8.	5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?	19 ¶There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:	Divorce Forbidden 1666 Divorce, 1 Co.7.27. 1621 Marriage Sacred. 1662 Adultery.
2639 Oil (2).	6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.	20 And there was a certain beggar named Lāz'a-rūs, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.	The Rich Man and Lazarus (2806 Riches Perilous. 2930 Purple (2). 1043 Rich Apparel, [Ac.12.21. 3201 Epicureans. 3202 Luxury.
3851 Worldly Wisdom.	7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said un-	20 And there was a certain beggar named Lāz'a-rūs, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.	390 Beggars (2), Jn.9.8. 2795 Poverty (2). 491 Affliction (3). 1086 Neglect of Mercy, 1732 Hunger. [Ja.4.17. 163 Dogs.
3822 Wheat.	ures of wheat. And he said un-	20 And there was a certain beggar named Lāz'a-rūs, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.	1329 Friendless.

2160 **Death of the Righteous**, Ro.14.8
 4131 Abundant Salvation
 143 Ministering Angels,
 [Ac.5.19.]
 2405 Immortality.
 2161 Death of the Wicked.
 934 Burials, Ac.5.10.
 1558 Hell (Hades), Ac.2.27.
 3650 Torment, Re.14.11.

291 Final Separation.

1501 Too Late.
 2820 Unanswered Prayers.
 3048 Future Punishment.
 1373 Eternal Fire.

4064 Painful Memories.
 2897 Prosperity.
 p.p.Ps.73.12.
 3069 End of the Wicked.
 3041 Reversals.

291 **Final Separation**,
 ch.17.34.

2876 Irreparableness,
 [He.6.6.]
 3353 Sin Separates.
 p.p.Is.59.2.

3650 Torment, see v.23.

God's Word Sufficient

2053 Lawgiver (2).
 942 Hearing (1).
 428 Search "The Word."

902 Sign-seekers.

943 Hearing (2), Ja.1.23.
 2968 "Word" Despised.
 2716 Hardness of Heart.
 2714 Impenitence (2).
 1221 Unbelief (3), [Re.9.21.
 p.p.Jn.11.46.]

**Disciples to Beware of
 Becoming Stumbling-
 Blocks**, Mk.9.42.

1566 Offences (R.V. Occa-
 [sions of Stumbling]).
 3858 Woes.

2350 Millstones.
 1061 Duty to the Weak.
 1565 Stumbling-blocks.
 4178 Lambs of the Fold.
 1799 Take Heed.
**Exercise Unlimited
 Forgiveness**
 794 Reproof (1), Ep.5.11.
 799 Admonition.

3244 Seven Times.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into A'brā-hām's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;
 23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth A'brā-hām afar off, and Lāz'a-rūs in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father A'brā-hām, have mercy on me, and send Lāz'a-rūs, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But A'brā-hām said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivest thy good things, and likewise Lāz'a-rūs evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would* come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 A'brā-hām saith unto him, They have Mō'sēs and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father A'brā-hām: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Mō'sēs and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAPTER 17

Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence, 3 to forgive one another. 6 The power of faith. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man, etc.

THEN said he unto the disciples, It is impossible that that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and

seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 ¶ And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat? 8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, that he passed through the midst of Sā-mā-ri-ā and Gāl'i-lee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jē'sus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Sā-mā-ri-tan.

17 And Jē'sus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phā-ri-sees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

2278 Longsuffering En-
 [joined.]

1315 Forgiveness (2), En-
 [joined, Ep.4.32.]

The Desire for Faith

1201 Faith (1), ch.18.8.
 p.p.Mt.17.20;

[Mk.11.23.]

2478 Mustard Seed (Liv-
 [ing Faith]).

2880 Prom. to Believers,
 [Jn.1.12.]

1205 Victorious Faith.
 p.p.Mt.21.21.

1204 Blessings ac. to Faith.

**Parable of the
 Unprofitable Servants**
 604 Servants' Duty.

3895 Serving Christ.

3894 Serve God.

3458 Divine Claims First.

Obligations to God

2733 Human Imperfec-
 p.p.Ro.3.12. tions.

1715 Humility Enjoined

604 Servants' Duty.

The Ten Lepers Healed

3134 Samaria (2).

1384 Galilee.

4308 Tree of Christ,—144.

2110 Lepers.

1537 Quarantine.

3800 Man's Extremity.

4015 Crying to Jesus.

693 Christ, Master.

2301 Mercy Sought.

4151 Effort Demanded,
 [Jn.2.7]

2619 Obedience to Christ.
 961 Cleansing,

[see Le.14.2-8]

1539 Christ Heals, ch.22.61

1211 Faith Honored, Jn.4.51

**The Samaritan's
 Gratitude**

1424 Glorifying God.

{ 3033 Christ Reverenced.

{ 1721 At His Feet.

{ 1456 Thankfulness (2),
 [Ac.28.15]

{ 3136 Samaritans, Jn.4.9.

1458 Ingratitude (1),
 [Ro.1.21]

4116 Thanklessness.
 p.p.Mt.9.22.

1204 Blessings ac. to Faith

1543 Spir. Healing.

**Kingdom, Spiritual,
 Not Temporal**

3171 Pharisees.

2009 God's Kingdom.

4117 Time-seekers, Ac.1.6.
 Or, with outward show

p.p.Ro.14.17.	21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, Lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.	<i>All to be left for the gospel's sake.</i>	Parable of the Unjust Judge
007 Spir. Kingdom, Jn.3.5. Or, is among you.	22 ¶ And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.	AND he spake a parable unto them <i>to this end</i> , that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;	2679 Christ's Parables. p.p.ch.11.5;21.36.
The Second Coming Foretold , Mt.26.64.	23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, See there: go not after them, nor follow them.	2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:	2817 Prayer Enjoined, [ch.21.36.
p.p.Mt.9.15.	24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one <i>part</i> under heaven, shineth unto the other <i>part</i> under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.	3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenger me of mine adversary.	1821 Judges.
722 Son of Man.	25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.	4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;	3083 Godless.
101 False Teachers.	26 And as it was in the days of Nō'e, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.	5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenger her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.	3873 Widows.
796 Be Not Deceived.	27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Nō'e entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.	6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.	
p.p.2 Th.2.2.	28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lōt; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;	7 And shall not God avenger his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?	
473 Sudden Events.	29 But the same day that Lōt went out of Sōd'om it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.	8 I tell you that he will avenger them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?	1983 Injustice (3).
324 Lightning.	30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.	9 ¶ And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:	4163 Heartlessness, v.39.
345 Time of Second Coming Unknown	31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.	10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Phār'i-see, and the other a publican.	2823 Selfishness (2).
713 Sufferings Predicted.	32 Remember Lōt's wife.	11 The Phār'i-see stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men <i>are</i> , extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.	2840 Importunity, ch.22.44.
965 Christ Rejected, [ch.23.18.	33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.	12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.	
401 Evil Generation.	34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two <i>men</i> in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.	13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as <i>his</i> eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.	2819 Answer Promised.
World Conditions at Second Coming	35 Two <i>women</i> shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.	14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified <i>rather</i> than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.	2724 The Elect, Ro.8.33.
597, 4289 Noah, p.p.Mt.24.37.	36 Two <i>men</i> shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.	15 ¶ And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when <i>his</i> disciples saw <i>it</i> , they rebuked them.	1071 Crying to God.
645 Carnality.	37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where-soever the body <i>is</i> , thither will the eagles be gathered together.	16 But Jē'sus called them <i>unto him</i> , and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.	2886 Prom. to Seekers, [Jn.14.14.
915 Worldliness (2).			3607 Divine Delays.
214 Ark.			972 Divine Deliverer.
955 Unreadiness.			722 Son of Man, Jn.1.51.
973 Deluge.			1201 Faith (1), Ro.10.17.
182 Sudden Destruction.			The Parable of the Pharisee and Publican
352 Sin's Penalty.			2679 Christ's Parables.
198 Lot, 2 Pe.2.7.			3188 Self-confidence (1), [1 Co.10.12.
201 Epicureans.			3220 Self-righteousness (2), [Ro.10.3.
560 Worldly Labor.			3927 Attendance upon the [Sanctuary, ch.24.53.
562 Business Cares.			1003 Prayerfulness.
411 Sodom.			3171 Pharisees, Ac.5.34.
283 Fire of Judgment.			2926 Publicans.
549 Brimstone.			2832 Standing in Prayer. p.p.2 Co.10.12.
991 Destruction (3).			3194 Self-exaltation.
068 Wicked Cut Off.			2991 Sanctimony.
			1724 Spir. Pride, Jn.9.41.
922 Great Day.			4120 Trust in Works, [Ro.9.32.
p.p.2 Th.1.7.			3214 Fasting (3), Ac.9.9.
p.p.Mk.13.15.			2123 Tithes.
712 Housetops.			1026 Ostentation.
558 Worldly Goods.			2826 Prayer (11), ch.23.34.
499 Haste in Escape.			1720 Humility (6).
			2712 Contrition.
795 Warnings.			4215 Unworthiness Felt.
p.p.Ge.19.26; ch.9.62.			2301 Mercy Sought.
222 Selfishness.			2708 Repentance (3).
			818 Confession of Sin (3).
224 Self-sacrifice.			710 Authority of Christ.
156 Gain Through Loss.			1985 Justification.
The Separation of Good and Evil			
161 Good and Evil [Adjacent.			
291 Final Separation, [Re.22.15.			
p.p.Mt.24.41.			
349 Mills.			
p.p.1 Th.4.17.			
This verse is wanting in most Greek copies.			
p.p.Jb.39.30; [Mt.24.28.			
457 Eagles.			
Christ Gives Instruction Concerning Prayer			
	CHAPTER 18		
	<i>The importunate widow. 9 The Pharisee and the publican. 15 Children brought to Christ. 28</i>		

2960 Spir. Receptivity.
 3334 Childlikeness.
 3332 Simplicity, Ro.16.19.
 2962 Teachableness.
The Rich Young Ruler,
 Mt.19.16; Mk.10.17.
 2963 Instruction Sought,
 [Jn.6.28.
 2157 Eternal Life (2),
 [see v.30.
 4308 Tree of Christ,—175.
 3340 Sin Universal.
 1438 God's Goodness.
 [949 Decalogue.
 1662 Adultery.
 2449 Murder.
 3447 Theft Forbidden.
 3856 False Witnesses.
 3971 Filial Honor.

p.p.Ph.3.6, Morality.

437 Keep the Law.
 4187 One Thing.
 3904 Works Insufficient.
 4182 Love Preeminent.
 3206 Leaving All.
 2117 Benevolence.
 2126 Alms, ch.19.8.
 2814 Spir. Treasure.
 1793 Call to Decision.
 1015 Discipleship.
 2131 Avarice.
 3915 Worldiness (2).
 2810 Earthly Treasures.

The Peril of Wealth,

Mt.19.23; Mk.10.23.
 2806 Riches Perilous.
 2013 Kingdom of Heaven.

1564 Hindrances to Spir-
 [itual Progress.

301 Astonishment.
 1280 Few Saved (?).
 p.p.Je.32.17.
 3810 Divine Ability.
 3809 Omnipotence.
 p.p.Mt.19.27.
 1017 Followers.
 1015 Discipleship.

Self-Sacrifice Profitable

p.p.De.33.9.
 3206 Leaving All, Ph.3.8.
 3224 Self-sacrifice.
 3475 For Christ's Sake.
 480 Temporal Blessings.
 4156 Gain Through Loss.
 2872 Godliness Profitable.
 18 Spir. Abundance.
 2157 Eternal Life (2),
 [Jn.3.15.

Christ Foretells His Death,

Mt.16.21; Mk.10.32.
 4154 Foreordained Plan.
 712 Christ's Foreknowl-
 [edge.
 2890 Messianic Prophecies.
 722 Son of Man.
 2892 Fulfilment.
 p.p.Mt.27.2; Jn.18.28.

3493 Christ Mocked.
 713 Sufferings Predicted.
 3433 Spit Upon.
 2561 Scourging.
 3481 Persecution (2).
 3495 Crucifixion.
 2410 Resurrection (4).

17 Verily I say unto you,
 Whosoever shall not receive
 the kingdom of God as a little
 child shall in no wise enter
 therein.

18 ¶And a certain ruler asked
 him, saying, Good Master, what
 shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jē'sus said unto him,
 Why callest thou me good?
 none is good, save one, *that is,*
 God.

20 Thou knowest the com-
 mandments, Do not commit
 adultery, Do not kill, Do not
 steal, Do not bear false witness,
 Honour thy father and thy
 mother.

21 And he said, All these have
 I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jē'sus heard
 these things, he said unto him,
 Yet lackest thou one thing:
 sell all that thou hast, and dis-
 tribute unto the poor, and thou
 shalt have treasure in heaven:
 and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this,
 he was very sorrowful: for he
 was very rich.

24 And when Jē'sus saw that
 he was very sorrowful, he said,
 How hardly shall they that
 have riches enter into the
 kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel
 to go through a needle's eye,
 than for a rich man to enter
 into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it*
 said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things
 which are impossible with men
 are possible with God.

28 ¶Then Pē'tēr said, Lo, we
 have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them,
 Verily I say unto you, There is
 no man that hath left house, or
 parents, or brethren, or wife, or
 children, for the kingdom of
 God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive
 manifold more in this present
 time, and in the world to come
 life everlasting.

31 ¶Then he took *unto him*
 the twelve, and said unto them,
 Behold, we go up to Jē-ru'sā-
 lēm, and all things that are
 written by the prophets con-
 cerning the Son of man shall
 be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered
 unto the Gēn'tiles, and shall be
 mocked, and spitefully entreat-
 ed, and spitted on.

33 And they shall scourge
him, and put him to death:
 and the third day he shall rise
 again.

34 And they understood none
 of these things: and this say-
 ing was hid from them, neither
 knew they the things which
 were spoken.

35 ¶And it came to pass, that
 as he was come nigh unto
 Jēr'i-chō, a certain blind man
 sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude
 pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that
 Jē'sus of Nāz-a-rēth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jē-
 sus, *thou* son of Dā'vid, have
 mercy on me.

39 And they which went be-
 fore rebuked him, that he should
 hold his peace: but he cried so
 much the more, *Thou* son of
 Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

40 And Jē'sus stood, and com-
 manded him to be brought unto
 him: and when he was come
 near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou
 that I shall do unto thee? And
 he said, Lord, that I may re-
 ceive my sight.

42 And Jē'sus said unto him,
 Receive thy sight: thy faith
 hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he re-
 ceived his sight, and followed
 him, glorifying God: and all
 the people, when they saw *it*,
 gave praise unto God.

CHAPTER 19

*Of Zacchæus the publican. 11 The
 ten pieces of money. 28 Christ
 rideth into Jerusalem: 41 weepeth
 over it, etc.*

AND Jē'sus entered and
 passed through Jēr'i-chō.

2 And, behold, *there was* a
 man named Zāc-chæ'us, which
 was the chief among the publi-
 cans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jē'sus
 who he was; and could not for
 the press, because he was little
 of stature.

4 And he ran before, and
 climbed up into a sycamore
 tree to see him: for he was to
 pass that way.

5 And when Jē'sus came to
 the place, he looked up, and
 saw him, and said unto him,
 Zāc-chæ'us, make haste, and
 come down; for to day I must
 abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and
 came down, and received him
 joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they
 all murmured, saying, That he
 was gone to be guest with a
 man that is a sinner.

8 And Zāc-chæ'us stood, and
 said unto the Lord; Behold,

1012 Dullness of Disciples,
 [ch.24.25.

2493 Secret Things.
 500 Spir. Blindness.

The Blind Beggar Healed,
 Mt.20.29; Mk.10.46.

1878 Jericho.
 502 The Blind.

389 Beggars.
 2786 Multitudes.

2787 Christ Thronged.
 26 Accepted Time.

1891 Jesus of Nazareth,
 [ch.24.19.

4015 Crying to Jesus.
 723 Son of David.

2301 Mercy Sought.

4163 Heartlessness, Ja.2.16.

4024 Dismissal of the
 2840 Importunity. [Needy.
Irrepressible Earnestness

3518 Christ's Compassion.

4134 Bringing Men to
 [Jesus, Jn.1.42.

2841 Ask.

1207 Great Faith.
**A Great Opportunity
 Embraced**

3807 Christ's Power.
 1742 Immediate Cures.

1539 Christ Heals.
 1204 Blessings ac. to Faith.

1211 Faith Honored.

1017 Followers.

1424 Glorifying God.

1452 Praise (2).

Christ a Guest of Zacchæus

1878 Jericho.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
 [180.

2926 Publicans.

2806 Riches.

307 Seeking Christ,
 [Jn.12.21.

2787 Christ Thronged.

901 Curiosity.

3689 Sycamore-trees.
 p.p.ch.23.8.

807 Christ's Condenscen-
 [sion.

**The Personal Call of
 Zacchæus**

1789 Divine Call.

1498 Haste.

1265 Fellowship with
 [Christ.

3899 Immediate Service,
 [Ac.9.20.

2961 Receiving Christ,
 [Jn.1.12.

662 Fault-finding, Jn.6.41.

446 Bigotry, Ac.26.11.

3400 Christ a Guest,
 [ch.24.29.

4104 Sinners' Friend.

836 Characters Trans-
 [formed]

1115	Liberality, ch.21.2.	Lord, the half of my goods I	that at my coming I might	3452	Accountability.
1126	Alms, 1 Co.13.3.	give to the poor; and if I have	have required mine own with	3455	Divine Ownership.
The Conversion of Zachæus		taken any thing from any man	usury?	4091	Results Demanded.
3024	Restitution (2).	by false accusation, I restore	24 And he said unto them	4085	Privileges With- drawn , ch.20.16.
835	Conversion (2).	him fourfold.	that stood by, Take from him		
	[Ac.8.37.	9 And Jē'sus said unto him,	the pound, and give it to him	1364	Reward (1), for Serv- lice.
1122	Salvation Promised,	This day is salvation come to	that hath ten pounds.	p.p.Mt.13.12;25.29. The Law of Spiritual Life	
740	Spir. Relationships.	this house, forso much as he	25 (And they said unto him,		
684	Christ's Mission,	also is a son of Ābrā-hām.	Lord, he hath ten pounds.)	18	Spir. Abundance.
1101	The Seeking Sav- iour, Jn.1.43.	10 For the Son of man is	26 For I say unto you, That	2875	Spir. Loss.
3360	Saviour, Jn.3.17.	come to seek and to save that	unto every one which hath	1129	God's Enemies.
2267	Lost Sheep.	which was lost.	shall be given; and from him	2965	Christ Rejected.
2679	Christ's Parables.	11 ¶And as they heard these	that hath not, even that he	3069	End of the Wicked.
2009	God's Kingdom.	things, he added and spake a	hath shall be taken away from	3047	Punishment.
	p.p.2 Th.2.2.	parable, because he was nigh	him.	The Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem , Mt.21.1;Mk.11.1.	
The Parable of the Pounds,		to Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and because	27 But those mine enemies,	410	Bethphage.
	Mt.25.14;Mk.13.34.	they thought that the kingdom	which would not that I should	404	Bethany.
714	Departure Foretold.	of God should immediately ap- pear.	reign over them, bring hither, and slay <i>them</i> before me.	2441	Mt. of Olives.
421	Christ, King.	12 He said therefore, A cer- tain nobleman went into a far	28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, as- cending up to Jē-rū'sā-lēm.	4308	Tree of Christ's Life, [183.
848	Advent Awaited,	country to receive for himself	29 ¶And it came to pass, when	3849	Omniscience.
2658	Opportunity for Serv- lice.	a kingdom, and to return.	he was come nigh to Bēth'pha- gē and Bēth'a-ny, at the mount called <i>the mount</i> of Ōl'ives, he	Christ Borrows a Colt upon Which to Ride p.p.Ps.50.10.	
4451	Stewardship, 1 Co.4.2.	13 And he called his ten serv- ants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them,	sent two of his disciples,	3455	Divine Ownership.
2212	Christ Hated, Jn.7.7.	Occupy till I come.	30 Saying, Go ye into the vil- lage over against <i>you</i> ; in the which at your entering ye shall	2619	Obedience to Christ.
3228	Self-will, 2 Pe.2.10.	14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this	find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring <i>him</i> hither.	430	God's Word Sure.
2965	Christ Rejected.	man to reign over us.	31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose <i>him</i> ? thus shall ye say unto him, Because	The Use of Human Instrumentalities p.p.Mt.21.7.	
344	Advent Foretold.	15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he	the Lord hath need of him.		
718	Christ Exalted.	commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he	32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.	1677	Christ Honored, [Jn.12.13.
Stewardship of Life		had given the money, that he	33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?	Christ Acclaimed King 2441 Mt. of Olives.	
	Or, silver.	might know how much every man had gained by trading.	34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.	2786	Multitudes.
4452	Accountability,	16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained	35 And they brought him to Jē'sus: and they cast their gar- ments upon the colt, and they set Jē'sus thereon.	1933	Rejoicing (2).
815	Spir. Traffic.	ten pounds.	36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.	1452	Praise (2), ch.24.53.
564	Diligence.	17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: be- cause thou hast been faithful	37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Ōl'ives, the whole multitude of the disci- ples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;	3913	Christ's Works, [Jn.5.36.
999	Spir. Progress.	in a very little, have thou au- thority over ten cities.	38 Saying, Blessed <i>be</i> the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.	3421	Christ, King. p.p.ch.2.14.
814	Spiritual Invest- ments	18 And the second came, say- ing, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.	39 And some of the Phārī- sees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.	3013	Peace (2).
791	Commendation.	19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.	40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if	1424	Glorifying God.
231	Fidelity (3), Re- warded, Re.2.10.	20 And another came, say- ing, Lord, behold, <i>here is</i> thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:	662		
167	Spir. Kings.	21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.			
165	Saints Exalted,	22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, <i>thou</i> wicked serv- ant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:	662		
	[1 Co.6.2.	23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank,			
	p.p.Mt.25.22.		662		
680	Honor (8).				
	p.p.1 Co.3.8.		662		
198	Proportionate Reward				
085	Neglect of Duty.		662		
340	Unfruitfulness,				
581	Slothfulness. [Jn.15.2.		662		
233	Unfaithfulness.				
196	Privileges Misused		662		
	p.p.Mt.25.24;Re.21.8.				
218	Excuses (2).		662		
796	Divine Reproof.		662		
221	Self-condemnation,				
	[Jn.8.9.		662		
353	Judgment accor. to [Works.				
356	Lost Opportunity.		662		

p.p.Hab.2.11.
 2569 Nature's Praise.
Christ Weeps Over Jerusalem
 3560 Tears, Ac.20.19.
 1080 Solitude (3), Ro.9.2.
 3490 Man of Sorrows, [Jn.11.33.
 1946 Lamentations (2).
 2037 Spir. Ignorance.
 2656 Lost Opportunity, [Jn.20.24.
 500 Spir. Blindness.
 4196 Privileges Misused, [Jn.15.22.
The Destruction of Jerusalem Foretold
 712 Christ's Foreknowledge
 1883 Jerusalem (3), [Jdg.21.24.
 2566 Instruments of
 3692 Trenches, [Judgm't p.p.ch.21.20.
 990 Utter Destruction.
 p.p.Mt.24.2; Mk.13.2.
 1011 Dullness of Israel.
 923 Day of Visitation, [1 Pe.2.12.
 318 **The Temple Cleansed,**
 Mt.21.12; Mk.11.15.
 710 Authority of Christ.
 4308 Tree of Christ,—185.
 2671 Denunciations, p.p.Ls.56.7. [Ac.7.52.
 3925 House of God, Jn.2.16.
 960 Pollutions (3).
 3555 Christ, Teacher.
 2102 Corrupt Priests.
 2212 Christ Hated.
 2779 Plots Laid, ch.22.4.
 2788 Popularity of Christ.
 2786 Multitudes.
 Or, *hanged on him*.
 p.p.Mk.12.37.
 4150 Eagerness for Truth.

Christ's Authority Challenged,

Mt.21.23; Mk.11.27.

3558 Christ's Teaching.
 2087 Preaching.
 1440 Gospel.
 3165 Scribes.
 2079 Jewish Elders.

710 Authority of Christ.
 4149 Divinity Challenged, [ch.23.35.
 p.p.Mk.11.29.

3838 Christ's Wisdom.

Christ Confounds His Enemies

760 John's Baptism.
 2958 Reasonings.

859 Fear of Man.
 2563 Stoning (2).
 1903 John the Baptist.
 2074 Prophets.

3294 Men Silenced.
 3067 Wicked Confounded.

these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,
 42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAPTER 20

Christ silenceth those who questioned his authority. 9 The parable of the vineyard.

AND it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders,
 2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of Jöhn, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that Jöhn was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jēsus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 ¶ And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly:

The Parable of the Wicked Husbandmen,

Mt.21.33; Mk.12.1.

2679 Christ's Parables.
 3756 Moral Vineyard.
 3451 Stewardship.
 3607 Divine Delays.

2074 God's Messengers.
 2065 Prophets.
 3452 Accountability.
 4091 Results Demanded.
 1336 Fruitfulness Required.
 2554 Beatings.

3480 Persecution of God's Messengers

2277 God's Longsuffering.
 2001 Cruelty (2).

684 Christ's Mission.
 694 Divine Messenger.
 706 Beloved Son.

61 Husbandmen.
 2958 Reasonings, Ac.28.29.

2212 Christ Hated.
 2779 Plots Laid.
 2949 Rapacity, v.47.
 2965 Christ Rejected.
 3495 Crucifixion.

1819 Israel Cut Off, [Ro.11.17.
 61 Husbandmen, [2 Ti.2.6.

4085 Privileges Withdrawn, Re.2.5.
 2384 Gentiles (2).
 2892 Fulfilment of [Prophecy.

Christ the Only Foundation

2965 Christ Rejected.
 692 Corner-stone.
 3181 Fall of the Wicked.

p.p.Mt.21.44.

3165 Scribes.
 2212 Christ Hated.
 2004 Malice (2).
 2786 Popularity of Christ.
 796 Divine Reproof.

Conspiracy Against Christ

3783 Watching.
 3429 Spies.
 3335 Dissimulation.
 2994 Hypocrisy. [Ac.23.15
 3387 Snares Laid (2), [Jn.8.6.

2763 Pontius Pilate.
 p.p.Mt.22.16; [Mk.12.14
 793 Flatterers, Ac. 12.22.

3555 Christ, Teacher.
 3699 Christ the Truth,

The Lawfulness of Taxes 529 Tribute. 2033 Hearts Read. 3336 Craftiness, Ep.4.14. 693 Christ Tried, Jn.8.6. p.p.Mt.18.28.	22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no? 23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me? 24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsar's. 25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be God's.	40 And after that they durst not ask him any question at all. 41 ¶ And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is Dā'vid's son? 42 And Dā'vid himself saith in the book of Psāls, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, 43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool. 44 Dā'vid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?	3294 Men Silenced. Christ Propounds a Question to the Scribes p.p.Mt.22.41; [Mk.12.35. 723 Son of David. p.p.Ps.110.1. 4241 Psalms.
2720 Penny. 612 Cæsar. 3838 Christ's Wisdom. 2525 Citizens' Duties.	2008 Requirements. 3458 God's Claims.	45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples, 46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; 47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.	1129 God's Enemies. 1310 Footstool. Denunciation of the Scribes 4308 Tree of Christ's Life, 2080 Apostles. [195. p.p.Mt.23.1; Mk.12.38 3165 Scribes, 1 Co.1.20. 1025 Display, Ac.25.23. p.p. Mt.23.7; ch.11.43 3195 Ambition.
3885 Christ's Words. 301 Astonishment. 3294 Men Silenced. 4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [191. 3172 Sadducees. 2408 Resurrection Doubted, 1226 Materialism. [Ac.17.18 2053 Moses, as Lawgiver. 4307 Tree of Moses' Life.	26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace. 27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sād'du-gees, which deny that there is any resurrection: and they asked him, 28 Saying, Master, Mōses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children. 30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless. 31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died. 32 Last of all the woman died also. 33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife. 34 And Jēsus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: 35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: 36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. 37 Now that the dead are raised, even Mōses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Ābrā-hām, and the God of Iśaac, and the God of Jācob. 38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him. 39 Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.	485 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples, 49 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; 50 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.	3194 Self-exaltation. 2132 Avarice (2). 2949 Rapacity, Jn.10.12. 2991 Sanctimony. 1353 Judgment accor. to [Works. 3129 Condemnation.
Attempts to Entrap Christ 2257 Marriage of Kinsman's Widow.	1660 Childless.	CHAPTER 21 Christ commendeth the poor widow: 5 foretelleth the destruction of the temple, etc.	The Widow's Mite, -Mk.12.41.
2158 Death Universal. 2933 Foolish Questions.	3006 Children of the [World, Ep.2.3. p.p.Mt.24.38; [ch.17.27.	AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. 2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. 3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all: 4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had. 5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said, 6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass? 8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. 9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must	The Destruction of the Temple Foretold 3581 Temple Destroyed. 2479 Mutability. 901 Curiosity. 4117 Time-seekers. 902 Sign-seekers.
Conditions of the Future Life 1358 The Saved, ch.21.36. 2416 The Resurrection. p.p.1 Co.15.44, Spirit [Life. 2405 Immortality, Jn.6.50. 2157 Eternal Life. 148 Heavenly Angels. 742 Children of God, [Jn.11.52.	2407 Resurrection. 556 Burning Bush. 15, 4290 Abraham. 1802 Isaac. 1837, 4291 Jacob. p.p.Ex.3.6. p.p.Ro.6.10; 14.8. 1062 Living unto God, 1165 Scribes. [Ro.6.11. 693 Christ, Master. 3838 Christ's Wisdom.	1799 Take Heed, 1 Co.3.10. 1796 Be Not Deceived. 724 False Christs. 2100 False Prophets.	3579 Temple (3), Herod's, [Jn.2.20. p.p.Mk.13.1.
2407 Resurrection. 556 Burning Bush. 15, 4290 Abraham. 1802 Isaac. 1837, 4291 Jacob. p.p.Ex.3.6. p.p.Ro.6.10; 14.8. 1062 Living unto God, 1165 Scribes. [Ro.6.11. 693 Christ, Master. 3838 Christ's Wisdom.	2407 Resurrection. 556 Burning Bush. 15, 4290 Abraham. 1802 Isaac. 1837, 4291 Jacob. p.p.Ex.3.6. p.p.Ro.6.10; 14.8. 1062 Living unto God, 1165 Scribes. [Ro.6.11. 693 Christ, Master. 3838 Christ's Wisdom.	1799 Take Heed, 1 Co.3.10. 1796 Be Not Deceived. 724 False Christs. 2100 False Prophets.	3579 Temple (3), Herod's, [Jn.2.20. p.p.Mk.13.1.

p.p.2 Th.2.2.
p.p.Mt.24.7.
3769 War Threatened.
2532 Civil Strife.
1091 Earthquakes.

21 Famine.
1971 Pestilence.
The Persecution of the Disciples Foretold

3483 Persecution (4), Pre-
dicted, Jn.15.20.
3522 Synagogues (2).
3478 Imprisonment.
3474 Suffering for Christ.
p.p.Ph.1.28;2 Th.1.5.
3603 Witnessing.
3599 Testimony.

Promise of Aid in Testimony,
Mt.10.19; Mk.13.11.
3602 Spir. Utterance.
3843 Wisdom Promised,
[Ja.1.5.
1775 Inspiration (2),
[1 Co.2.13.
412 Betrayal.
1330 Inconstancy.

3488 Martyrs, see Ac.12.2.
2213 Saints Hated, Jn.15.19.
3475 For Christ's Sake.
364 Divine Protection.
3112 Safety Assured.
2691 Patience (1), Ro.12.12.
3440 Endurance.

The Destruction of Jerusalem Foretold,
Mt.24.15; Mk.13.14.

1882 Jerusalem (2), Calamities of.
1499 Haste in Escape.

p.p.Da.9.26.
3131 Divine Vengeance.
430 God's Word Sure.
2892 Fulfilment (1),
[ch.24.44.
4073 Cares of Motherhood.
p.p.Mt.24.19.
499 Tribulation.
3132 God's Wrath.

3769 War Threatened.
1825 Captivity.
1883 Prophecies Against
[Jerusalem.
p.p.Da.9.27; Ro.11.25.
1343 Fullness of Time.
p.p.2 Pe.3.12.

Signs Preceding the Advent of Christ

first come to pass; but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: 11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jê-rû-sâ-lēm compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Jû-dæ'a flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jê-rû-sâ-lēm shall be trodden down of the Gën'tiles, until the times of the Gën'tiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them

for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAPTER 22

The Jews conspire against Christ; 3 Judas covenanteth to betray him: 19 he instituteth his holy supper; 42 his agony in the garden; 50 he healeth Malchus' ear, etc.

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Sā'tan into Jû-dā surnamed Is-cār'i-ot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief

857 Terror.
1350 Second Coming (7),
[Warnings Concern-
ing, 2 Th.1.7.

1344 Advent Foretold,
[Ac.1.11.
780 Cloud, Re.1.7.
718 Christ Exalted.
683 Christ's Glory.

510 Looking Heavenward.
1165 Saints Exalted.
p.p.ch.18.7.

The Parable of the Fig-Tree, Mk.13.28.
3677 Fig-trees, Jn.1.43.

4075 Nature's Lessons.
3496 Summer.

2010 Kingdom at Hand.

697 Christ, Prophet.
Warnings Concerning Worldliness

{ 1551 Heavens (2).
2479 Mutability.
3885 Christ's Words.
430 God's Word Sure,
[Ro.4.16.

3590 Resist Temptation,
[Ro.6.13.

3914 Worldliness (1),
[Ro.12.2.

3207 Appetites Re-
[strained, 1 Co.9.27.

3571 Drunkenness (1),
3574 Excess, [Ro.13.13.
3022 Care Forbidden,
[1 Co.7.32.

3074 Wicked Snared.
2955 Unreadiness, 1 Th.5.3.

3784 Watchfulness.
2817 Prayer Enjoined,
[Jn.16.24.

1358 The Saved, Ac.2.47.
3216 Who can Stand?

722 Son of Man.

3555 Christ, Teacher.
2441 Mt. of Olives, Ac.1.12.

2786 Multitudes.
1002 Early Rising.

4150 Eagerness for Truth,
[Jn.4.40.

Mk.12.37.

Judas Aids Priests in Plot Against Christ,
Mt.26.2; Mk.14.1.

1256 Feast of the Passover.
2058 Priests.

2212 Christ Hated.
2004 Malice (2).

3151 Satan's Work.
4201 Satanic Invasion,
[1 Pe.5.8.

1959 Judas Iscariot.
2081 Apostles' Names.
p.p.Mt.26.14;
[Mk.14.10.

2779 Plots Laid, Jn.5.16.

412 Betrayal, see v.48.	priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.	23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.	p.p.Mt.26.22; [Jn.13.22.
1935 Rejoicing (4).	5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.	24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.	3197 Self-examination.
2549 Bribery (2).	6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.	25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gën'tiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.	The Disciples' Ambition, Mk.9.34;ch.9.46.
2132 Avarice (2).	7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.	26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.	3194 Self-Exaltation.
2775 Evil Devices.	8 And he sent Pë'ter and Jöhn, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.	27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.	4308 Tree of Christ,—207.
Or, without Tumult.	9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?	28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.	3195 Ambition, Jn.5.44.
3336 Craftiness.	10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.	29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;	p.p.Mt.20.25; [Mk.10.42.
539 Unleavened Bread, [1 Co.5.8.	11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?	30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el.	3502 Supremacy.
2746 Peter, v.31.	12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.	31 ¶ And the Lord said, Si'mon, Si'mon, behold, Să'tan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:	Greatness in the Spiritual Kingdom p.p.Ja.4.6;1 Pe.5.3.
1902 John.	13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.	32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.	1685 True Greatness.
2686 Passover.	14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.	33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.	1715 Humility (2), En- [joined, Ro.11.20.
4308 Tree of Christ,—205.	15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:	34 And he said, I tell thee, Pë'ter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.	3896 Service Enjoined.
Preparation for the Passover, Mt.26.18; Mk.14.13.	16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.	35 ¶ And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.	1718 Christ's Humility. p.p.Jn.13.13.
1468 Divine Direction.	17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves:	36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.	3901 Christ, Servant, [Jn.13.4.
3849 Omniscience.	18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.	37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.	1324 Constancy.
693 Christ, Master.	19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.	38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.	3587 Christ's Temptation, [He.2.18.
2081 The Apostles. p.p.Ac.1.13, Upper Room.	20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.		The Apostles' Place in the Kingdom 1167 Spir. Kings, Ro.5.17.
790 Christ's Commands.	21 ¶ But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.		718 Christ Exalted. [1307 Spir. Feasts.
2619 Obedience to Christ.	22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!		1363 In Christ's Presence. 2012 Christ's Kingdom, [ch.23.42.
430 God's Word Sure. p.p.Mt.26.20.			1165 Saints Exalted. 4164 Heavenly Citizen- [ship, Jn.14.2.
1265 Fellowship with [Christ.			2746 Peter, Jn.13.6.
Christ's Desire to Eat the Last Passover Or, I have heartily [desired.			3151 Satan's Work. 360 Soul's Enemies, [1 Pe.5.8.
1256 Feast of Passover, [He.11.28.			1783 Christ's Interces- [sion, ch.23.34.
713 Sufferings Predicted.			2887 Prom. to Tempted, [Ro.16.20.
712 Christ's Foreknowl- p.p.ch.14.15. [edge. p.p.Ac.10.41.			834 Conversion (1), 1097 Edification. [Ac.3.19
1305 Grace before Meals.			4168 Ignorance of Self. 3189 Self-confidence (2).
The Institution of the Lord's Supper, Mt.26.29; Mk.14.25.			Peter's Denial Foretold, Mt.26.34; Mk.14.30.
4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [210.			712 Christ's Foreknowl- 2033 Hearts Read. [edge.
2009 God's Kingdom.			2746 Steps in Peter's Fall. 815 Denial of Christ.
761 The Lord's Supper, [1 Co.10.16.			p.p.Mt.10.9;ch.9.3.
3366 Christ's Sacrifice.			2931 Purses, Jn.12.6.
790 Christ's Commands.			2906 Divine Supplies.
3004 Memorials, Ac.10.4.			2918 Forethought.
881 New Covenant.			p.p.Jn.18.10.
679 Blood of Christ. p.p.Mt.26.21.			713 Sufferings Predicted, 3362 Sin-bearer. [ch.24.7.
1959 Judas Iscariot.			p.p.Is.53.12.
2033 Hearts Read. p.p.Mk.14.18; [Jn.13.21,26.			3492 Christ's Humiliation, [Ac.8.33.
1154 Foreordained Plan			3893 Completion.
713 Sufferings Predicted.			
412 Betrayal, v.48.			

Christ's Prayer In Gethsemane, Mt.26.36; Mk.14.32. 2441 Mt. of Olives. p.p.Mt.26.41; [Mk.14.38.] 2817 Prayer Enjoined. 3590 Resist Temptation. 296 Retirement. 4141 Christ's Prayers. 2830 Kneeling, Ac.7.60. 2834 Secret Prayer (2). 4308 Tree of Christ,—215. 971 Deliverance Sought. 495 Cup of Suffering. 3234 Submission to God. 3507 God's Will. 145 Angels (3), Attend [Christ, Jn.1.51.] 143 Ministering Angels. 3489 Christ's Sufferings, [He.2.10.] 2840 Importunity, Jn.4.49.	39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. 40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. 41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, 42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. 43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. 44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. 45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, 46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Jū'das, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jē'sus to kiss him. 48 But Jē'sus said unto him, Jū'das, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? 49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? 50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. 51 And Jē'sus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. 52 Then Jē'sus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? 53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness. 54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Pē'tēr followed afar off. 55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Pē'tēr sat down among them.	56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him. 57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not. 58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Pē'tēr said, Man, I am not. 59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Gal-il-æ'an. 60 And Pē'tēr said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. 61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Pē'tēr. And Pē'tēr remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 62 And Pē'tēr went out, and wept bitterly. 63 ¶ And the men that held Jē'sus mocked him, and smote him. 64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee? 65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him. 66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying, 67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: 68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go. 69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. 70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am. 71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.	Peter's Denial of Christ 2149 Life Tested. 3606 Spir. Tests. 4308 Tree of Christ,—219. 815 Denial of Christ. 3704 Lying. p.p.Mt.26.71; [Mk.14.69; Jn.18.25.] 3588 Yielding to Temptation. 3703 Liars. [tion.] 2746 Steps in Peter's Fall. 1383 Galilæans. 859 Fear of Man. 4205 Sin's Increment. 781 Cooks. p.p.Mk.14.72. 4064 Painful Memories. p.p.Jn.13.38. Peter's Contrition 1765 Remorse. 2708 Repentance (3). 3489 Christ's Sufferings. 3493 Christ Mocked, [ch.23.11.] 4046 Indignities Suffered. 3485 Smiting. 3491 Christ Despised. 3494 Christ Reviled. 3492 Humiliation of Christ. 474 Blasphemy (2), [Against Christ, Ja.2.7.] Christ Before the Council, Mt.26.57; Mk.14.53. 2079 Jewish Elders. p.p.Mt.27.1. 4308 Tree of Christ,—220. 695 Jesus, the Messiah. 3693 Christ Tried. 1220 Unbelief (2), Jn.3.11. p.p.Mt.26.63; [Mk.14.61.] 697 Christ, Prophet. 722 Son of Man. 718 Christ Exalted, [Ac.2.36.] 707 Son of God. 701 Christ Divine, [Jn.10.30.] 4149 Divinity Challenged. 1983 Injustice. 4308 Tree of Christ,—221. Christ Before Pilate, Mt.27.2; Mk.15.1. 3062 Worldly Host. 2763 Pontius Pilate. 4137 Christ Defamed.
---	--	---	---

CHAPTER 23

Jesus is accused before Pilate, 7 and sent to Herod: 11 he is mocked, and sent back to Pilate: 25 he is delivered to be crucified, 34 prayeth for his enemies, etc.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse

Christ Charged With Treason

264 Fellow, Ac.17.18.
312 Slander (3), Ac.2.13.
312 Caesar.

421 Christ, King.

Pilate Declares Christ Innocent

263 Pontius Pilate, v.12.
264 High Priests.
249 Faultless, Jude 24.

257 Rage, Jn.10.31.

255 Christ, Teacher.

384 Galilee, Jn.7.41.

383 Galileans, Jn.4.45.

579 Herod Antipas, v.11.

Christ Before Herod

308 Tree of Christ, —222.
p.p.ch.9.9.
901 Curiosity.
p.p.Mt.14.1; Mk.6.14.
384 Fame.
902 Sign-seekers.
369 Christ's Miracles.

291 Christ Silent, Jn.8.6.

p.p.v.2.
903 Scribes.
313 False Accusations.
579 Herod Antipas,

[Ac.13.1.

903 Christ Mocked, v.36.

381 Persecution (2), of
[Christ, Jn.5.16.

263 Pontius Pilate,
[Jn.18.35.

p.p.Ac.4.26.

362 Council.

Pilate Again Declares Christ Innocent,

Mt.27.23.

p.p.Jn.18.38.

249 Faultless.

332 Christ Sinless.

579 Herod Antipas.

258 Innocence.

361 Scourging.

p.p.Jn.18.39.

p.p.Mt.27.15.

Christ or Barabbas, Which?

65 Christ Rejected,

04 Malice (2). [Jn.1.11.

83 Injustice.

him, saying, We found this *fel-*
low perverting the nation, and
forbidding to give tribute to
Cæsar, saying that he himself
is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, say-
ing, Art thou the King of the
Jews? And he answered him
and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the
chief priests and to the people,
I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more
fierce, saying, He stirreth up
the people, teaching through-
out all Jew'r'y, beginning from
Gāl'i-lee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Gāl'i-
lee, he asked whether the man
were a Gāl'i-læ'an.

7 And as soon as he knew
that he belonged unto Hēr'od's
jurisdiction, he sent him to
Hēr'od, who himself also was at
Jê-ru'sā-lēm at that time.

8 ¶ And when Hēr'od saw Jê-
sus, he was exceeding glad: for
he was desirous to see him of a
long *season*, because he had
heard many things of him; and
he hoped to have seen some
miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with
him in many words; but he
answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and
scribes stood and vehemently
accused him.

11 And Hēr'od with his men
of war set him at nought, and
mocked *him*, and arrayed him
in a gorgeous robe, and sent
him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate
and Hēr'od were made friends
together: for before they were
at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had
called together the chief priests
and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have
brought this man unto me, as
one that perverteth the people:
and, behold, I, having examined
him before you, have found no
fault in this man touching those
things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Hēr'od: for I
sent you to him; and, lo, noth-
ing worthy of death is done
unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise
him, and release *him*.

17 (For of necessity he must
release one unto them at the
feast.)

18 And they cried out all at
once, saying, Away with this
man, and release unto us Bā-
rāb'bas:

19 (Who for a certain sedi-

tion made in the city, and for
murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing
to release Jê'sus, spake again
to them.

21 But they cried, saying,
Crucify *him*, crucify *him*.

22 And he said unto them the
third time, Why, what evil hath
he done? I have found no cause
of death in him: I will there-
fore chastise him, and let *him*
go.

23 And they were instant
with loud voices, requiring that
he might be crucified. And the
voices of them and of the chief
priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence
that it should be as they re-
quired.

25 And he released unto them
him that for sedition and mur-
der was cast into prison, whom
they had desired; but he delivered
Jê'sus to their will.

26 ¶ And as they led him
away, they laid hold upon one
Sî'mon, a Cÿ-rē-ni-an, coming
out of the country, and on him
they laid the cross, that he
might bear *it* after Jê'sus.

27 And there followed him a
great company of people, and
of women, which also bewailed
and lamented him.

28 But Jê'sus turning unto
them said, Daughters of Jê-ru'-
sā-lēm, weep not for me, but
weep for yourselves, and for
your children.

29 For, behold, the days are
coming, in the which they shall
say, Blessed *are* the barren,
and the wombs that never bare,
and the paps which never gave
suck.

30 Then shall they begin to
say to the mountains, Fall on
us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things
in a green tree, what shall be
done in the dry?

32 ¶ And there were also two
other, malefactors, led with him
to be put to death.

33 And when they were come
to the place, which is called
Cāl'va-r'y, there they crucified
him, and the malefactors, one
on the right hand, and the
other on the left.

34 Then said Jê'sus, Father,
forgive them; for they know
not what they do. And they
parted his raiment, and cast
lots.

35 And the people stood be-
holding. And the rulers also
with them derided *him*, saying,
He saved others; let him save

p.p.Ac.3.14.

2450 Murderers.

2763 Pilate's Struggles

2296 Mercifulness.

2212 Christ Hated.

2004 Malice (2).

Pilate Declares Christ Innocent (third time)

2732 Christ Sinless.

1758 Innocence.

1983 Injustice (3).

Mob Rule

2547 Violence.

p.p.Mt.27.22.

859 Fear of Man.

p.p.Mk.15.15;

[Jn.19.16.

3588 Yielding to Tempta-
[tion.

Christ Condemned and Barabbas Released

2450 Murderers.

1983 Injustice (3).

2302 Unmercifulness.

Simon Bears the Cross

3327 Simon (d).

906 Cyrene.

891 Cross.

p.p.v.55.

3516 Sympathy (2),
[Jn.11.19.

Lamentations of the Women

1945 Lamentations, Ac.8.2.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[230.

4009 Christ's Composure.

Christ's Self-Forgetfulness

4073 Cares of Motherhood.
p.p.ch.21.23.

p.p.Mt.24.19.

697 Christ, Prophet.

p.p.Is.2.19; Ho.10.8;

1697 Despair. [Re.6.16.

p.p.Pr.11.31; Je.25.29;

[Eze.20.47.

Christ Crucified With Malefactors,

Mt.27.38.

p.p.Mk.15.22.

623 Mt. Calvary.

3495 The Crucifixion,
[Jn.19.23.

3492 Christ's Humiliation.

4082 Prayer for Enemies,
[Ac.7.60.

1783 Christ's Interces-
[sion, Jn.14.16.

2037 Spir. Ignorance.

1436 Good for Evil,
[Ac.7.60.

2826 Prayer (11), v.42.

648 Casting Lots, see
[Ps.22.18.

4149 Divinity Challenged,

977 Derision. [v.37.

4213 Unrealized Power.

3493 Christ Mocked.
p.p.Mt.27.48.
4149 Divinity Challenged,
[v.39.
The Title On the Cross,
Jn.19.19; Mk.15.26.
1553 Hebrew.

p.p.Mt.27.44.
3494 Christ Reviled.
2717 Hardness of Heart.
1220 Unbelief (2).
4149 Divinity Challenged,
[Jn.5.18.
2719 **The Penitent Thief**
794 Reproof.
3034 Fear God, Ro.11.20.
4308 Tree of Christ,—234.
2707 Penitence.
818 Confession of Sin (3).
2732 Christ Sinless,
[Jn.8.46.

1207 Great Faith.
814 Confessing Christ.
2826 Prayer (11), Ac.7.60.
2286 Remember Me.
2012 Christ's Kingdom,
[Jn.18.36.)
1363 In Christ's Presence,
[Jn.12.26.
4190 Outcasts Received,
[Jn.9.35.
2680 Paradise, 2 Co.12.4.
1708 Sixth Hour.
2177 Darkness (2).

The Eclipse,
Mt.27.45; Mk.15.33.
4308 Tree of Christ,—236.
3746 Vail of the Temple.
1561 Way Provided.

The Death of Christ
681 Cries of Christ.
1218 Confidence in God.
1217 Committal, Ac.7.59.
3367 Christ's Death.
4038 Gentile Believers,
[Ac.8.12.
1424 Glorifying God.
1008 Spir. Perception.
3078 Christ's Righteous-
2732 Christ Sinless.[ness.]

p.p.ch.18.13.
1326 Christ's Friends.
p.p.Mk.15.40;
1324 Constancy, [Jn.19.25.
3871 Woman's Faithful-
[ness.]

The Entombment,
Mt.27.57; Mk.15.42;
Jn.19.38.
1919 Joseph of Arimathæa.
862 Counsellor.
2986 Piety.
p.p.1 Ti.5.22.

4186 Messianic Hope.
1188 Expectation.
2693 Waiting for God.
2009 God's Kingdom.
2205 Love for Christ.
1677 Honoring Christ.

p.p.Is.53.9.
929 Graveclothes.

himself, if he be Christ, the
chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also
mocked him, coming to him,
and offering him vinegar,
37 And saying, If thou be the
king of the Jews, save thyself.
38 And a superscription also
was written over him in letters
of Greek, and Lāt'in, and He-
brew, **THIS IS THE KING OF
THE JEWS.**

39 ¶ And one of the malefac-
tors which were hanged railed
on him, saying, If thou be
Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering
rebuked him, saying, Dost not
thou fear God, seeing thou art
in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for
we receive the due reward of
our deeds: but this man hath
done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jē'sus,
Lord, remember me when thou
comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jē'sus said unto him,
Verily I say unto thee, To day
shalt thou be with me in para-
dise.

44 ¶ And it was about the
sixth hour, and there was a
darkness over all the earth
until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened,
and the veil of the temple was
rent in the midst.

46 And when Jē'sus had cried
with a loud voice, he said, Fa-
ther, into thy hands I commend
my spirit: and having said
thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 ¶ Now when the centurion
saw what was done, he glorified
God, saying, Certainly this was
a righteous man.

48 And all the people that
came together to that sight,
beholding the things which
were done, smote their breasts,
and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance,
and the women that followed
him from Gāl'i-lee, stood afar
off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And, behold, there was a
man named Jō'seph, a counsel-
lor; and he was a good man,
and a just:

51 (The same had not con-
sented to the counsel and deed
of them;) he was of Ar-mā-
thæ'a, a city of the Jews: who
also himself waited for the
kingdom of God.

52 This man went unto Pi-
late, and begged the body of
Jē'sus.

53 And he took it down, and
wrapped it in linen, and laid it

in a sepulchre that was hewn
in stone, wherein never man
before was laid.

54 And that day was the prepa-
ration, and the sabbath drew
on.

55 ¶ And the women also,
which came with him from
Gāl'i-lee, followed after, and
beheld the sepulchre, and how
his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and
prepared spices and ointments;
and rested the sabbath day ac-
cording to the commandment.

CHAPTER 24

Christ's resurrection and ascension.

NOW upon the first day of
the week, very early in
the morning, they came unto
the sepulchre, bringing the
spices which they had prepared,
and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone
rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and
found not the body of the Lord
Jē'sus.

4 And it came to pass, as they
were much perplexed there-
about, behold, two men stood by
them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid,
and bowed down *their* faces to
the earth, they said unto them,
Why seek ye the living among
the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen:
remember how he spake unto
you when he was yet in Gāl'-
i-lee,

7 Saying, The Son of man
must be delivered into the
hands of sinful men, and be
crucified, and the third day
rise again.

8 And they remembered his
words,

9 And returned from the
sepulchre, and told all these
things unto the eleven, and to
all the rest.

10 It was Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'nē,
and Jō-ān'nā, and Mā'ry the
mother of James, and other
women that were with them,
which told these things unto
the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to
them as idle tales, and they be-
lieved them not.

12 Then arose Pē'tēr, and ran
unto the sepulchre; and stoop-
ing down, he beheld the linen
clothes laid by themselves, and
departed, wondering in himself
at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them
went that same day to a village
called Em-mā'us, which was

936 Sepulchres.
1677 Christ Honored.
4308 Tree of Christ,—240.
924 Day of Preparation,
[Jn.19.14]

p.p.ch.8.2.
p.p.Mk.15.47.

3871 Woman's Faithful-
[ness.]
**Loving but Unnecessary
Service**

3867 Woman's Ministry

3099 Sabbath Observance.

4308 Tree of Christ,—243

Resurrection of Christ,
Mt.28.1; Mk.16.1; Jn.20.1.

3102 The Lord's Day.

1002 Early Rising (2).

936 Sepulchres.

928 Embalming.

**Women Find the Stone
Rolled Away,**
Mt.27.60; 28.2.
p.p.Mk.16.5.

4213 Unrealized Power.
p.p.Jn.20.12.

144 Angels Appear.

53 White Raiment.

3020 Needless Fear.

3030 Godly Reverence.

709 Christ Eternal.

**Angels Announce the
Resurrection**

2411 Resurrection An-
[nounced]

p.p.Mt.17.22.
697 Christ, Prophet.

722 Son of Man.

713 Sufferings Predicted
[v.2]

3495 Crucifixion.

2410 Resurrection Fore-
[told]

3886 Words Kept.

p.p.Jn.2.22; 16.28.

p.p.Mt.28.8; Mk.16.1

3599 Testimony.

**The Women's Testimonies
Disbelieved**

2260 Mary Magdalene.

2262 Mary (d).

3870 Notable Woman.

3604 Witnessing (2).

1012 Dullness of Disciple

1219 Unbelief.

4213 Unrealized Power.

2746 Peter, v.34.

p.p.Jn.20.3.

301 Astonishment.

**Christ Appears to the
Two on the Way to
Emmaus, Mk.16.12.**

99 Spir. Talk, v.32.	from Jê-ru'sā-lēm about three-score furlongs.	far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.	3400 Christ a Guest, Jn.2.2.
25 Saints' Fellowship, [Ac.2.42.	14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.	30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.	Christ Reveals Himself in the Breaking of Bread
15 Christ Appears, v.36.	15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jê'sus himself drew near, and went with them.	31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.	1305 Grace before Meals.
35 Fellowship with [Christ, v.32.	16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.	32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?	538 Breaking of Bread, [Ac.2.42.
39 Christ Unknown.	17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?	33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jê-ru'sā-lēm, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,	1196 Eyes Opened.
The Talk With Christ the Way to Emmaus	18 And the one of them, whose name was Clê'o-pās, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jê-ru'sā-lēm, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?	34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Si'mon.	Or, ceased to be seen p.p.ch.4.30. [of them.
17 Dark Days.	19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jê'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:	35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.	4174 Inward Fire.
39 Despondency.	20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.	36 ¶And as they thus spake, Jê'sus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.	3299 Spir. Talk, Ep.5.19.
p.p.Jn.19.25.	21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Is'ra-el: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.	37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.	1265 Fellowship with [Christ, 1 Co.1.9.
31 Jerusalem.	22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;	38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?	3557 Christ Expounds.
09 Telling Jesus.	23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.	39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.	1498 Haste.
91 Jesus of Nazareth, [Jn.1.45.	24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.	40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.	1074 Zealousness.
97 Christ, Prophet, [Jn.4.19.	25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:	41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?	275 Assembly.
13 Christ's Works.	26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?	42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.	3604 Witnessing (2).
97 Christ's Power.	27 And beginning at Mō'ses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.	43 And he took it, and did eat before them.	2413 Resurrection (7).
35 Christ's Words.	28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.	44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Mō'ses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.	2746 Peter, Jn.21.3.
02 Corrupt Priests.	29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is	45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,	3605 Living Witnesses.
32 Council, see ch. 22.66.		46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:	538 Breaking of Bread, [see v.30.
95 Crucifixion.			Christ Appears to the Eleven
10 Little Faith.			2415 Christ Appears, [Jn.20.19.
79 Redemption through p.p.Ac.1.6. [Christ.			2700 Peace Invoked, [Jn.20.21.
36 Messianic Hope.			3020 Needless Fear.
49 Lack of Insight, [Jn.3.4.			2998 Superstition.
5 Jesus, the Messiah.			784 Christ Comforts.
p.p.Mt.28.8; [Mk.16.10.			1019 Encouragement, see [Is.41.13.
Christ's Words Forgotten			4108 Spir. Composure.
p.p.v.1.			Divine Demonstration
00 Tree of Christ's Life,			807 Divine Condescension.
04 Witnessing (2). [250.			721 Christ's Humanity (2), [Jn.4.6.
44 Angels Appear, see v.4.			2412 Infallible Proofs.
02 John, see Jn.20.2.			p.p.Jn.20.20,27.
46 Peter, see v.12.			1224 Doubters.
The Dullness of the Disciples			1927 Great Joy.
08 Christ Reproves, [Jn.6.26.			p.p.v.11.
23 Doubt Rebuked, [Jn.20.27.			1298 Food (3).
02 Dullness of the Disciples, Jn.14.9.			1675 Honey.
04 Foreordained Plan.			807 Divine Condescension.
03 Sufferings Predicted, v.46.			1209 Aids to Faith. [sion.
05 Jesus, the Messiah, [Jn.1.41.			p.p.Ac.10.41.
03 Christ's Glory.			p.p.Mt.16.21.
07 Christ Expounds.			697 Christ, Prophet.
09 Instruction (2), Ac.8.35			p.p.Mk.8.31.
00 Messianic Prophecies.			The Complete Fulfilment of Prophecy
			2892 Fulfilment (1), [Jn.12.38.
			2890 Messianic Prophecies.
			3557 Christ Expounds.
			2175 Enlightenment.
			1779 Spir. Instruction.
			430 God's Word Sure.
			713 Sufferings Predicted, [Jn.3.14.
			2410 Resurrection Foretold.
			4154 Foreordained Plan.

2706 Repentance.
 3127 Remission of Sin,
 [Ac.2.38.
 2379 Missions, Ac.13.3.
 2517 In Christ's Name,
 [Jn.14.13.
 1442 Gospel Universal,
 [Ac.1.8.
 3855a Witnesses(2), Ac.1.22.
 1603 "Spirit" Promised,
 [Jn.7.39.
 2693 Waiting for God.
 4146 Delayed Blessings.
 1605 Holy Spirit (5).
 3803 Spir. Power.
 p.p.Ac.1.12;2.3.

47 And that repentance and
 remission of sins should be
 preached in his name among
 all nations, beginning at Jê-
 ru'sâ-lêm.
 48 And ye are witnesses of
 these things.
 49 ¶ And, behold, I send the
 promise of my Father upon
 you: but tarry ye in the city
 of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, until ye be en-
 dued with power from on high.
 50 ¶ And he led them out as

far as to Bêth'a-nÿ, and he lifted
 up his hands, and blessed
 them.
 51 And it came to pass, while
 he blessed them, he was parted
 from them, and carried up into
 heaven.
 52 And they worshipped him,
 and returned to Jê-ru'sâ-lêm
 with great joy:
 53 And were continually in
 the temple, praising and bless-
 ing God. Ā-mên'.

404 Bethany, Jn.11.18.
 483 Blessings (4).
The Ascension of Christ
 Mk.16.19;Ac.1.9.
 678 Ascension of Christ,
 [Jn.6.62
 1547 Heaven.
 3922 Christ Worshipped,
 [He.1.6
 1927 Great Joy, Ac.15.3.
 3927 Attendance upon the
 [Sanctuary, Jn.7.14.
 1452 Praise (2), Ac.2.47.
 1424 Glorifying God.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

SAINT JOHN

CHAPTER 1

*The divinity and incarnation of
 Jesus Christ.*

IN the beginning was the
 Word, and the Word was
 with God, and the Word was
 God.

2 The same was in the be-
 ginning with God.

3 All things were made by
 him; and without him was not
 any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the
 life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in
 darkness; and the darkness
 comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent
 from God, whose name was
 Jôhn.

7 The same came for a wit-
 ness, to bear witness of the
 Light, that all men through
 him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but
was sent to bear witness of
 that Light.

9 *That* was the true Light,
 which lighteth every man that
 cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and
 the world was made by him,
 and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and
 his own received him not.

12 But as many as received
 him, to them gave he power to
 become the sons of God, *even*

to them that believe on his
 name;

13 Which were born, not of
 blood, nor of the will of the
 flesh, nor of the will of man,
 but of God.

14 And the Word was made
 flesh, and dwelt among us, (and
 we beheld his glory, the glory
 as of the only begotten of the
 Father,) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ Jôhn bare witness of him,
 and cried, saying, This was he
 of whom I spake, He that com-
 eth after me is preferred before
 me: for he was before me.

16 And of his fulness have
 all we received, and grace for
 grace.

17 For the law was given by
 Mō'ses, *but* grace and truth
 came by Jê'sus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at
 any time; the only begotten
 Son, which is in the bosom of
 the Father, he hath declared
 him.

19 ¶ And this is the record
 of Jôhn, when the Jew's sent
 priests and Lē'vites from Jê-ru'-
 sâ-lêm to ask him, Who art
 thou?

20 And he confessed, and de-
 nied not; but confessed, I am
 not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What
 then? Art thou Ê-l'ias? And he
 saith, I am not. Art thou that
 prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him,
 Who art thou? that we may
 give an answer to them that
 sent us. What sayest thou of
 thyself?

23 He said, I *am* the voice of
 one crying in the wilderness,
 Make straight the way of the
 Lord, as said the prophet Ê-sâ'-
 ias.

24 And they which were sent
 were of the Phār'i-sees.

25 And they asked him, and
 said unto him, Why baptizest
 thou then, if thou be not that
 Christ, nor Ê-l'ias, neither that
 prophet?

26 Jôhn answered them, say-
 ing, I baptize with water: but
 there standeth one among you,
 whom ye know not;

**The Witness of John
 the Baptist,**
 Mt.3.11;Mk.1.2;Lu.3.16.

1903 John the Baptist, v.29.
 3604 Witnessing (2),
 [Ac.2.32

716 Preëminence of
 [Christ, see v.27
 709 Christ Eternal.

1124 Fullness of Christ,
 [Ep.1.23.

1445 God's Grace.
 2053 Lawgiver (2), ch.7.19
 1446 Christ's Grace,
 [2 Co.8.9

3699 Christ, the Truth.
 2490 God Unseen, ch.5.37
 1906 John's Testimony,
 706 Beloved Son. [v.29

685 Oneness with the
 [Father
 689 Christ, a Witness.

**John the Baptist's
 Answer to the
 Messengers of the Jews**
 1903 John the Baptist,
 2058 Priests. [ch.5.33
 2114 Levites.
 3701 Truthfulness.
 p.p.Lu.3.15;ch.3.28.

1112, 4298 Elijah.
 p.p.Mal.4.5;Mt.11.14
 p.p.De.18.18.

**John the Baptist An-
 nounces his Office
 as Forerunner**

{ 4005 Channels of Truth.
 3193 Self-abasement.
 1904 Forerunner.
 1563 Spir. Highway.
 1562 Obstacles Removed
 2893 Fulfilment (3).
 1803, 4245 Isaiah.

3171 Pharisees.
 p.p.Mt.21.23.

760 John's Baptism,
 [ch.3.23
 2039 Christ Unknown,
 [ch.4.10

1902 **Writer**, Apostle John
 4265 **Analysis** of the book.
Key Verse, ch.20.31.
Key Thoughts,
 "Faith" and
 "Eternal Life."
Main Theme — see
 Portraits of Christ's
 Life, No. 4303.

**Chap. 1. The Divinity
 of Christ**

700 Christ, "The Word."
 709 Christ Eternal,
 [ch.8.58.

701 Christ Divine (2),
 [Ro.1.4.
 709 Preëxistence of Christ.

p.p.1 Jn.1.2.
 680 Christ, Creator,
 [1 Co.8.6.

2152 Christ, the Life,
 [ch.5.26.

2168 Christ, the Light, v.9.
 2175 Enlightenment.
 2179 Spir. Darkness,
 [ch.3.19.

1010 Spir. Dullness.
**Ministry of John the
 Baptist**, Is.40.3.

2074 God's Messengers.
 1903 John the Baptist.
 3855a Witnesses (2).
 1791 Universal Call.

1209 Aids to Faith,
 [ch.11.15.
 p.p.v.20.

1904 Forerunner.

2168 Christ, the Light,
 [ch.8.12.
**Jesus Christ the Light
 of the World**

720 Incarnation.
 680 Christ, Creator.
 2039 Christ Unknown, v.26.

2965 Christ Rejected,
 [ch.5.43.

2961 Receiving Christ.
 Or, *the right*

744 Sons of God, Ro.8.14.
 739 Spir. Adoption,
 [Ro.8.15.

1208 Faith (8), Jn.14.12.
 2880 Prom. to Believers,
 [ch.3.15.

2154 Regeneration, ch.3.3.
 2582 New Man.

720 Incarnat'n, Ac.2.30. }
 683 Christ's Glory, [ch.17.5. }

706 Beloved Son. }
 2731 Christ's Perfection, [ch.19.4. }

3699 Christ, the Truth,
 [ch.14.6. }

716 Preëminence of Christ. 716 Humility(3), 1 Ti.1.15. 193 Self-abasement. 215 Unworthiness Felt. John the Baptist Baptizing , Mt.3.6; Mk.1.4. 403 Bethabara. 906 John's Testimony, [v.30]. 903 John the Baptist, [ch.3.26]. 365 Christ the Lamb, [1 Co.5.7]. Or, beareth away. 366 Christ's Sacrifice. 362 Sin-bearer. 877 Christ Honored. 709 Christ Eternal. 906 John's Testimony, 939 Christ Unknown.[v.36]. 186 Messianic Hope, 904 Forerunner. [ch.4.25]. 760 John's Baptism. p.p.Mt.3.16; Mk.1.10. 610 "Spirit" upon Christ, [Ac.10.38]. 703 Divine Witness. 468 Divine Direction. 974 God's Messengers. 644 Divine Tokens. p.p.Mt.3.11; Mk.1.8; [Lu.3.16]. 603 "Spirit" Promised. 814 Confessing Christ. 707 Son of God, ch.3.18. 905 John's Disciples. p.p.v.29. 906 John's Testimony, [ch.3.33]. 365 Christ, the Lamb. John the Baptist's Disciples Follow Christ 917 Followers. 907 Seeking Christ. Or, abidest thou? 787 "Comes" of Christ. 265 Fellowship with [Christ]. That was two hours [before night]. Andrew Brings Peter to Christ 940 Andrew, ch.6.8. 907 Personal Work, v.45. 946 Peter, Mk.3.16. 904 Witnessing (2). 995 Jesus, the Messiah, [ch.4.26]. 968 Home Religion, 908 Soul-Winners. [ch.4.53]. 914 Unrealized Service, [Ac.11.26]. 34 Bringing Men to [Jesus, ch.11.28]. 33 Hearts Read. 18 Names Changed. Or, Peter. The Calling of Philip 91 The Seeking Saviour, [ch.5.14].	27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. 28 These things were done in Bêth-âb'a-râ beyond Jôr'dan, where Jôhn was baptizing. 29 ¶The next day Jôhn seeth Jê'sus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. 30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me. 31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Is'ra-el, therefore am I come baptizing with water. 32 And Jôhn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. 33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Hô'ly Ghôst. 34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God. 35 ¶Again the next day after Jôhn stood, and two of his disciples; 36 And looking upon Jê'sus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God! 37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jê'sus. 38 Then Jê'sus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Râb'bî, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou? 39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour. 40 One of the two which heard Jôhn speak, and followed him was An'drew, Si'mon Pê-têr's brother. 41 He first findeth his own brother Si'mon, and saith unto him, We have found the Mês-si'as, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. 42 And he brought him to Jê'sus. And when Jê'sus beheld him, he said, Thou art Si'mon the son of Jô'nâ: thou shalt be called Cê'phas, which is by interpretation, A stone. 43 ¶The day following Jê'sus would go forth into Gâl'i-lee,	and findeth Phil'ip, and saith unto him, Follow me. 44 Now Phil'ip was of Bêth-sâ'i-dâ, the city of An'drew and Pê'têr. 45 Phil'ip findeth Nâ-thân'a-el, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Mô'ses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jê'sus of Nâz'a-rêth, the son of Jô'seph. 46 And Nâ-thân'a-el said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nâz'a-rêth? Phil'ip saith unto him, Come and see. 47 Jê'sus saw Nâ-thân'a-el coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Is'ra-el-ite indeed, in whom is no guile! 48 Nâ-thân'a-el saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jê'sus answered and said unto him, Before that Phil'ip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. 49 Nâ-thân'a-el answered and saith unto him, Râb'bî, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Is'ra-el. 50 Jê'sus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. 51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man. CHAPTER 2 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 goeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 14 purgeth the temple, 19 foretelleth his death and resurrection, etc. AND the third day there was a marriage in Că'nă of Găl'i-lee; and the mother of Jê'sus was there: 2 And both Jê'sus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. 3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jê'sus saith unto him, They have no wine. 4 Jê'sus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. 5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. 6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. 7 Jê'sus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And	2753 Philip (a), ch.6.5. 2082 Apostles Called, [Ac.22.21]. 411 Bethesda, ch.12.21. Philip Brings Nathanael to Christ 3907 Personal Work, [Ac.11.26]. 814 Confessing Christ. 2890 Messianic Prophecies. 1891 Jesus of Nazareth, 1918 Joseph (b). [ch.18.5]. 448 Prejudice, ch.7.52. 661 Uncharitableness, 2571 Nazareth. [Ac.28.4]. 2033 Hearts Read. 2986 Piety, ch.8.29. 1761 Guileless, 1 Pe.2.22. 344 Bartholomew (Nathanael), ch.21.2. 2035 Saints Known, ch.10.3. Nathanael's Confession of Faith 3677 Fig-trees, Ja.3.12. 507 Divine Vision, see [2 Chr.16.9]. 814 Confessing Christ, 1207 Great Faith, [ch.4.29]. 707 Son of God. 3421 Christ, King, [ch.18.37]. 4148 Divinity Acknowledged, ch.4.42. 1212 Believers. 509 Spir. Vision. 2499 Fuller Revelation. 3751 Verily, Verily, ch.3.3. 682 Glorified Christ, [Ac.9.5]. 145 Angels (3), Attend [Christ, 2 Th.1.7]. 683 Christ's Glory. 722 Son of Man, ch.5.27. Chap. 2, The Humanity of Christ (The social Christ) The First Miracle at Cana of Galilee 624 Cana, ch.4.46. 2259 Mary (a), v.5. 3400 Christ a Guest. 4105 Social Fellowship. 1620 Marriage. 3576 Wine (2), 1 Ti.5.23. 1670 Devout Mothers. 4209 Telling Jesus. p.p.Lu.11.6. p.p.ch.19.26. 1706 Christ's Hour. Mary's Spiritual Perception 2259 Mary (a), v.12. 2619 Obedience to Christ. 1207 Great Faith. p.p.Mk.7.3. 4151 Effort Demanded, [ch.4.16]. 2954 Preparation Precedes Blessing.
--	--	---	--

2619 Obedience to Christ,
[ch.11.29.]

3405 Feasts, ch.6.13.
Christ's First Miracle

p.p.ch.4.46.

3812 Christ's Power over
[Nature.]

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[50.]

546 Bridegroom.

3576 Wine.

2369 Christ's Miracles.

p.p.ch.1.14.

683 Christ's Glory.

1212 Believers.

4069 Miracles Testify.

641 Capernaum, ch.4.46.

2259 Mary (a), ch.19.25.

544 Christ's Brethren,
[ch.7.3.]

2081 Apostles' Names.

1256 Feast of the Passover.

4308 Tree of Christ,—51.
p.p.De.12.5;16.6;
[Mal.3.1.]

960 Pollution of God's
[House.]

**Christ Cleanses the
Temple.**

Mt.21.12;Mk.11.15.

3958 Divine Indignation.

318 Temple Cleansed.

184 Sheep.

181 Oxen.

2133 Greed.

3031 Reverence for Temple.

3925 House of God.

3038 Sacrilege.

557 Merchandise,
[Re.18.12.]

p.p.Ps.69.9.

1075 Christ's Zeal, ch.4.34.

1074 Zealousness,
[see Ps.69.9.]

**Christ's Authority
Questioned**

902 Sign-seekers, ch.4.48.

4149 Divinity Challenged.
p.p.Mt.26.61;
[Mk.14.58.]

713 Sufferings Foretold.

2410 Resurrection (4),
[Foretold, Ac.26.23.]

3579 Temple (3), Ac.3.10.

1010 Dullness.

4210 Truth Misunder-
[stood.]

2413 Resurrection (7).

p.p.Lu.24.8;ch.14.26.

p.p.Ps.16.10.

1212 Believers, ch.4.53.

430 God's Word Sure.

they filled them up to the brim.
8 And he saith unto them,
Draw out now, and bear unto
the governor of the feast. And
they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast
had tasted the water that was
made wine, and knew not
whence it was: (but the serv-
ants which drew the water
knew;) the governor of the
feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every
man at the beginning doth set
forth good wine; and when
men have well drunk, then
that which is worse: but thou
hast kept the good wine until
now.

11 This beginning of miracles
did Jē'sus in Cā'nā of Gāl'lee,
and manifested forth his glory;
and his disciples believed
on him.

12 ¶After this he went down
to Cā-pēr'nā-ūm, he, and his
mother, and his brethren, and
his disciples: and they contin-
ued there not many days.

13 ¶And the Jews' passover
was at hand, and Jē'sus went
up to Jē-rū'sā-lēm,

14 And found in the temple
those that sold oxen and sheep
and doves, and the changers of
money sitting:

15 And when he had made a
scourge of small cords, he drove
them all out of the temple, and
the sheep, and the oxen; and
poured out the changers' mon-
ey, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that
sold doves, Take these things
hence; make not my Father's
house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remem-
bered that it was written, The
zeal of thine house hath eaten
me up.

18 ¶Then answered the Jews
and said unto him, What sign
shewest thou unto us, seeing
that thou doest these things?

19 Jē'sus answered and said
unto them, Destroy this temple,
and in three days I will raise
it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty
and six years was this temple
in building, and wilt thou rear
it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple
of his body.

22 When therefore he was
risen from the dead, his disci-
ples remembered that he had
said this unto them; and they
believed the scripture, and the
word which Jē'sus had said.

23 ¶Now when he was in Jē-

rū'sā-lēm at the passover, in the
feast day, many believed in his
name, when they saw the mira-
cles which he did.

24 But Jē'sus did not commit
himself unto them, because he
knew all men,

25 And needed not that any
should testify of man: for he
knew what was in man.

CHAPTER 3

*Christ teacheth Nicodemus the ne-
cessity of regeneration. 23 The
baptism and witness of John con-
cerning Christ.*

THERE was a man of the
Phā'rī-sees, named Nic-
o-dē'mus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jē'sus by
night, and said unto him, Rā'b-
bi, we know that thou art a
teacher come from God: for
no man can do these miracles
that thou doest, except God be
with him.

3 Jē'sus answered and said
unto him, Verily, verily, I say
unto thee, Except a man be
born again, he cannot see the
kingdom of God.

4 Nic-o-dē'mus saith unto him,
How can a man be born when
he is old? can he enter the
second time into his mother's
womb, and be born?

5 Jē'sus answered, Verily, ver-
ily, I say unto thee, Except a
man be born of water and of
the Spirit, he cannot enter into
the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the
flesh is flesh; and that which
is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto
thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it
listeth, and thou hearest the
sound thereof, but canst not tell
whence it cometh, and whither
it goeth: so is every one that
is born of the Spirit.

9 Nic-o-dē'mus answered and
said unto him, How can these
things be?

10 Jē'sus answered and said
unto him, Art thou a master of
Is'ra-el, and knowest not these
things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto
thee, We speak that we do
know, and testify that we have
seen; and ye receive not our
witness.

12 If I have told you earthly
things, and ye believe not, how
shall ye believe, if I tell you of
heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascend-
ed up to heaven, but he that
came down from heaven, even

1256 Feast of the Passover.
1206 Saving Faith.
4069 Miracles Testify.
3913 Christ's Works.
2369 Christ's Miracles.
3291 Christ Silent.
3849 Christ's Omniscience
[ch.16.30.]

2033 Hearts Read, Ac.15.8

Chap. 3, **Christ the
Divine Teacher**, in-
structs Nicodemus
concerning the New
Birth.

p.p.Lu.23.13.

3171 Pharisees.

2588 Nicodemus, ch.7.50.

859 Fear of Man.

1016 Secret Discipleship,
[ch.7.13.]

3555 Christ, Teacher,
[ch.7.14.]

814 Confessing Christ.

3913 Christ's Works.

2369 Christ's Miracles.

4069 Miracles Testify.

3751 Verily, Verily, ch.5.19

The Spiritual Birth

2154 Regeneration,
[2 Co.3.3.]

Or, from above.

509 Spir. Vision.

2008 Heavenly Kingdom,
[Ac.14.22.]

2493 Secret Things.

2486 Great Mysteries.

4210 Truth Misunderstood

4049 Lack of Insight,
[ch.6.60.]

2154 Regeneration.

756 Baptism (1), En-
[joined, Ac.2.38.]

2007 Spir. Kingdom,
[ch.18.36.]

1290 The Flesh.

2153 Spir. Life.

2582 New Man,
[see Eze.11.15.]

p.p.ch.5.24.

Or, from above.

p.p.Ec.11.5.

2036 Man's Ignorance.

4076 Nature's Mysteries.

2154 Regeneration.

**Ignorance of a Jewish
Leader**, ch.6.52.

500 Spir. Blindness.

2037 Spir. Ignorance.

2029 Experimental Know-
[ledge.]

689 Christ, a Witness, v.3

1220 Unbelief (2), ch.4.48

2965 Christ Rejected.

1009 Spir. Dullness.

2493 Secret Things.

p.p.Pr.30.4;Ac.2.34.

p.p.ch.6.38.42.

4040 Heavenly Origin.

22 Son of Man.

Conditions of Salvation

35 Brazen Serpent.

35 Crucifixion.

3 Sufferings Predicted.

36 Saving Faith, v.36.

30 Prom. to Believers,

[ch.5.24]

37 Eternal Life (2), v.36.

36 God's Love, ch.16.27.

23 God's Gift, ch.4.10.

36 Beloved Son.

38 Only Saviour, ch.6.68.

24 Universal Love,

[ch.10.16.

34 Divine Messenger.

34 Christ's Mission,

[ch.9.39.

37 Salvation (2).

30 Saviour, Ac.5.31.

2 Believers.

36 Saving Faith.

24 No Condemnation,

[ch.5.24.

21 Unbelief (3), v.36.

22 Unbelievers.

22 Son of God, ch.9.35.

Light Rejected

29 Condemnation (1),

[Ro.5.18.

38 Christ, the Light.

9 Sin Loved.

9 Spir. Darkness,

[Ro.13.12.

32 Judgment accord to

[Privilege, ch.9.41.]

9 Evil Works.

30 Concealment.

32 Works of Darkness,

[Ro.13.12.

30 Doers.

35 Walking in Truth.

35 Sons of Light.

35 Good Works (2).

Christ's Judean Ministry

38 Tree of Christ's Life,

[Judea. [54.

36 Baptism, see ch.4.2.

30 John's Baptism,

[Ac.10.37.

p.p.1 S.9.4.

39 Christ Baptized.

p.p.Lu.3.19,20.

38 Imprisonment.

35 John's Disciples.

38 Ceremonialism.

38 John the Baptist,

[ch.1.19.

John the Baptist's Testimony

34 Witnessing (2).

37 Christ Thronged.

36 Multitudes.

p.p.Ja.1.17.

38 Dependence, ch.15.5.

36 Sp. Gifts.

37 Gifts from God,

[1 Co.4.7.

37 Christ Honored.

p.p.ch.1.20,23.

36 Humility.

34 Forerunner.

36 Christ, Bridegroom,

[Re.21.2.

the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 And as Mōses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jēsus and his disciples into the land of Jū-dæ'ā; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 And Jōhn also was baptizing in Ē'nōn near to Sā'lim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Jōhn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Jōhn's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto Jōhn, and said unto him, Rāb'bi, he that was with thee beyond Jōr'dan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Jōhn answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend

of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER 4

Christ revealeth himself to a woman of Samaria: 31 his zeal for God's glory.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Phār'isees had heard that Jēsus made and baptized more disciples than Jōhn,

2 (Though Jēsus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Jū-dæ'ā, and departed again into Gāl'ilee.

4 And he must needs go through Sā-mā'ri-ā.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Sā-mā'ri-ā, which is called Sŷ'chār, near to the parcel of ground that Jā'cob gave to his son Jō'seph.

6 Now Jā'cob's well was there. Jēsus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Sā-mā'ri-ā to draw water: Jēsus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Sā-mā'ri-ā unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Sā-mā'ri-ā? for the Jews have no dealings with the Sā-mā'ri-tans.

10 Jēsus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the

3227 Unselfishness.

1326 Christ's Friendship.

John's Humility

3302 Christ's Voice, ch.10.4.

1930 Spir. Joy.

717 Christ's Dominion.

2380 Growth of Kingdom.

3193 Self-abasement.

1463 Christ's Greatness.

716 Preeminence of

[Christ, ch.13.13.

p.p.1 Co.15.47.

4040 Heavenly Origin,

[ch.6.38.

3838 Christ's Wisdom.

689 Christ, a Witness,

[ch.8.14.

2965 Christ Rejected.

2961 Receiving Christ.

1906 John's Testimony,

[ch.5.33.

3700 God of Truth.

694 Divine Messenger.

3885 Christ's Words.

2500 Oracle of God.

1610 "Spirit" upon Christ.

1124 Fullness of Christ

706 Beloved Son.

717 Christ's Dominion,

[Ep.1.22.

1206 Saving Faith, ch.5.24.

2880 Prom. to Believers.

2157 Eternal Life (2),

[ch.4.14.

1221 Unbelief (3), ch.8.24.

2875 Spir. Loss.

3132 God's Wrath, Ro.1.18.

Chap. 4, Christ the Soul-Winner (He wins the Samaritan woman)

3171 Pharisees.

p.p.ch.3.22.

756 Baptism.

2080 Disciples.

1954 Judea.

1384 Galilee.

3134 Samaria (2), Ac.8.1.

p.p.Ge.33.19;

[Jos.24.32.

3259 Shechem (2).

1837, 4291 Jacob.

1639 Parental Gifts.

1917, 4292 Joseph.

3820 Wells.

721 Christ's Humanity (2).

3542 Sixth Hour.

The Conversation at the Well

3864 Woman's Work (1).

3612 Thirst, ch.19.28.

2081 The Apostles.

1298 Food (3).

861 Discourtesy.

446 Bigotry.

4083 Racial Prejudice,

[Ac.10.28.

289 Separation (3).

3136 Samaritans, v.39.

2038 Ignorance of God.

1010 Dullness (2).

3123 God's Gift, Ro.5.15.
2039 Christ Unknown,
[ch.8.19.
2656 Lost Opportunity.
2841 Ask.
3789 Living Water, ch.7.38.

1224 Doubters.
4213 Power Unrealized.
1014 No Understanding.

716 Preëminence of Christ.
1837, 4291 Jacob.
4149 Divinity Challenged.
3136 Samaritans.

The Inward Well of Living Water

3737 Water.
1121 Unsatisfied, Re.18.14.
3828 Whosoever (2).
984 Satisfaction, [Ac.10.43.
4218 Water of Life.
488 Christ's Gifts, ch.6.51.
985 Thirst Satisfied,
[ch.6.35.
2157 Eternal Life (2), v.36.

4204 Shallowness.
4210 Truth Misunderstood,
p.p.ch.6.34.
2033 Hearts Read.
2032 Searcher of Hearts.
3118 Conditions of Salva-
[tion.
4151 Effort Demanded,
[ch.5.8.
818 Confession of Sin.
798 Christ Reproves.

Marital Infidelity

1621 Marriage Sacred.
803 Exposure of Sin.
804 Sin Known to God.
1008 Spir. Perception.
697 Christ, Prophet,
[ch.6.14.
315 Spir. Quickening.

3136 Samaritans.
2431 Mt. Gerizim, De.11.29.
3106 Sacred Places.

Spiritual Worship Required

2479 Mutability.
2385 Universal Worship.
1883 Jerusalem (3).

2038 Ignorance of God.
2023 Spir. Knowledge.

The Jews a Channel of Blessing

2172 Spir. Dawn.
2010 Kingdom at Hand.
3952 Worshipers.
1247 Universal Father.
p.p.Ro.8.4; Ph.3.3.
2987 Sincerity.

3432 God, a Spirit, Ac.17.24.
3921 Worship God, Re.14.7.

Deep Truth Revealed to the Lowly

4186 Messianic Hope, ch.8.56
2890 Messianic Prophecies.
2039 Christ Unknown.
3555 Christ, Teacher.
1695 Jesus, the Messiah,
p.p.ch.8.24. [ch.6.14.
2494 Revelations

gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jā'cob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jē'sus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jē'sus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jē'sus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jē-rū'sā-lēm is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jē'sus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jē-rū'sā-lēm, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Mēs-si'as cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jē'sus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his

disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jē'sus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Sā-mā-r'i-tāns of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Sā-mā-r'i-tāns were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Gal'i-lee.

44 For Jē'sus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Gal'i-lee, the Gal'i-lae'ans

p.p.v.8.
301 Astonishment.
4083 Racial Prejudice.
3033 Christ Reverenced.
1498 Haste.

Testimony of the Woman of Samaria

3604 Witnessing (2).
3601 Testimony (3).
310 Religious Awakening.
814 Confessing Christ,
p.p.Mt.12.23. [ch.6.69.
307 Seeking Christ.

1732 Hunger.

1306 Spir. Food.
3207 Appetites Restrained.
2080 Disciples.
4210 Truth Misunder-
[stood.
1012 Dullness of Disciples
[4181 Life's Purpose.
1075 Christ's Zeal, ch.9.4.
3511 Entire Consecra-
[tion.
3507 God's Will. [tion.
2617 Christ's Obedience.
[3893 Completion, ch.17.4.

Fields Ripe for the Harvest

64 Harvest.
1077 Zeal for Souls, Ro.9.5.
3425 Spir. Harvest, Ga.6.9.

[3906 Spir. Laborers.
[I Co.3.9.
1364 Reward (1), Ro.2.10.
4206 Soul-winners Joy.
2157 Eternal Life (2),
[ch.5.24.
2888 Prom. to Workers.
3900 Joy in Service,
[Ac.11.23.

3424 Spir. Sowing.
485 Gifts Differ.
4308 Tree of Christ,—56.
p.p.1 Pe.1.12.

The Religious Awakening in Samaria

3136 Samaritans, ch.8.48.
1212 Believers.
310 Religious Awaken-
[ings, Ac.2.41.
3601 Power of Testimony,
p.p.Lu.24.29.
3399 Hospitality (2).
2961 Receiving Christ.
4150 Eagerness for Truth,
[Ac.10.34.

1206 Saving Faith.
3885 Christ's Words.

Testimony of the Samaritans

4148 Divinity Acknowl-
[edged, ch.11.27.
2025 Know'dge (6), Ro.8.2.
814 Confessing Christ.
2029 Experience.
3360 Saviour.

Jesus Departs into Galilee

1384 Galilee.
p.p.Mt.13.57;
[Mk.6.4; Lu.4.2.
2065 Prophets.

1383 Galileans, Ac.2.7.

31 Receiving Christ.
13 Christ's Works.
76 Hebrew Festivals.
The Nobleman's Son Healed
24 Cana. ch.21.2.
39 Christ's Miracles.
Or, *courtier*, or, *ruler*.
41 Capernaum, ch.6.17.

54 Judæa.
07 Seeking Christ.
86 Intercession (4).
71 Parental Prayers.

20 Unbelief (2), ch.6.64.
02 Sign-seekers, ch.6.30.
22 Unbelievers, ch.5.38.
25 Paternal Love.
40 Importunity, Ac.12.5.
08 Faith Tested.
39 Christ Heals, ch.5.9.
07 Great Faith.
Christ's Unlimited Power over Disease
19 Obedience to Christ.

11 Faith Honored, ch.9.7.
30 God's Word Sure.

07 Christ's Power.
42 Seventh Hour.
38 Fever, Ac.28.8.
26 Divine Demonstration.
39 Miracles Testify. [tion.
p.p.Ac.16.34.
42 Believers, ch.7.31.
38 Home Religion,
[Ac.16.15.
p.p.ch.2.11.

34 Galilee.

ap. 5, **Christ the Great Physician** (He heals the impotent man at the pool).

76 Hebrew Festivals.
p.p.De.12.5.
31 Jerusalem.

Or, *sheep gate*.
53 Hebrew, ch.19.20.

23 Sickness.
Waiting for the moving of the water, also v.4, are omitted from the R.V.

08 Tree of Christ's Life, [73.

received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jê-ry'-sâ-lêm at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jê'sus came again into Cā'nā of Gāl'i-lee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Cā-pēr'-na-ûm.

47 When he heard that Jê'sus was come out of Jū-dæ'ā into Gāl'i-lee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jê'sus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jê'sus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jê'sus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jê'sus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jê'sus did, when he was come out of Jū-dæ'ā into Gāl'i-lee.

CHAPTER 5

Jesus, on the sabbath day, cureth an impotent man at the pool of Bethesda: 16 the Jews persecute him for it: 17 he justifieth himself.

AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jê'sus went up to Jê-ry'-sâ-lêm.
2 Now there is at Jê-ry'-sâ-lêm by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hê'brew tongue Bê-thê's'dā, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was

there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jê'sus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jê'sus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jê'sus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jê'sus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jê'sus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jê'sus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jê'sus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 ¶ Then answered Jê'sus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth

1524 Infirmities, 2 Co.12.10.
4011 Chronic Ailments, [ch.9.1.
508 Divine Vision.

3518 Christ's Compassion.
3799 Helplessness, ch.6.44.
1329 Friendless.
3800 Man's Extremity, [ch.6.9.

The Impotent Man Healed

4151 Effort Demanded, [ch.9.7.
1468 Divine Direction, p.p.Mt.9.6; Mk.2.11.
3807 Christ's Power.
1539 Christ Heals, ch.9.6.
2619 Obedience to Christ.
3100 Sabbath (3), ch.7.23.

The Jews Accuse Jesus of Sabbath-Breaking
2990 Legalism, Ac.15.5.
3099 Sabbath Observance, [see Je.17.21.

710 Authority of Christ.

1727 Arrogance.

2039 Christ Unknown.
296 Retirement.
Or, *from the multitude* [that was, etc.

4101 The Seeking Saviour, [ch.9.35.
3927 Attendance upon the [Sanctuary.
3344 Sin Forbidden, [ch.8.11.

3604 Witnessing (2).
814 Confessing Christ.
446 Bigotry.
3481 Persecution (2), of [Christ, ch.7.1.
2779 Plots Laid, ch.11.47.
2004 Malice (2).
3100 Sabbath (3).

Christ Defends His Action

3910 God's Works.
3913 Christ's Works.
2212 Christ Hated.

701 Christ Divine.
4149 Divinity Challenged, ch.8.53.

3751 Verily, Verily, v.24.
4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [74.

685 Oneness with the [Father.

706 Beloved Son.
2027 Knowledge (10).

301 Astonishment.
2407 Resurrection.

Christ the Life-Giver,
Lu.7.14;8.54;ch.11.43.
315 Spir. Quickening,
[ch.6.63.]
1355 Christ, Judge,
[Ac.10.42.]
1677 Christ Honored.
1676 Honor God.
p.p.ch.8.49.
694 Divine Messenger.
3751 Verily, Verily,
[ch.6.26.]
2880 Prom. to Believers,
[ch.6.35.]
1206 Saving Faith,
[ch.6.40.]
2157 Eternal Life (2),
[ch.6.40.]
3124 No Condemnation,
[Ro.8.1.]
2153 Spir. Life, ch.20.31.
2164 Dead in Sin.
3302 Christ's Voice.
707 Son of God.
2407 Resurrection (1),
[ch.6.40.]
2583 Spir. Resurrection.
2152 Christ, the Life,
[ch.10.10.]
p.p.Ac.17.28.
710 Authority of Christ.
1355 Christ, Judge.
722 Son of Man, ch.6.53.
The Resurrection Fore-
told, see 2416.
1461 The Grave.
3302 Christ's Voice.
4136 Conqueror of Death.
2407 Resurrection.
3058 Prom. to Saints.
2156 Eternal Life.
3066 The Wicked (2).
1353 Judgment accord.
p.p.1 Co.15.52.[Works
685 Oneness with the
[Father.
1975 Divine Justice, Ro.2.2.
3507 God's Will, ch.7.17.
1253 Pleasing God.
694 Divine Messenger.
p.p.ch.8.14.
The Seven-Fold Witness
to Christ, see 704.
706 Beloved Son.
703 Divine Witness, v.37.
1906 John's Testimony,
[ch.10.41.]
1903 John the Baptist,
[Mk.1.14.]
3604 Witnessing (2).
p.p.1 Jn.5.9.
3360 Saviour.
2173 Radiance, Ac.6.15.
2166 Spir. Light.
3444 Instability (2).
p.p.Mt.3.5;Mk.6.20.
3913 Christ's Works, ch.9.4.
4010 Christ's Task.
3893 Completion.
2369 Christ's Miracles.
4127 Works Prove, Ja.2.18.
694 Divine Messenger.

up the dead, and quickeneth
them; even so the Son quickeneth
whom he will.
22 For the Father judgeth no
man, but hath committed all
judgment unto the Son:
23 That all *men* should honour
the Son, even as they
honour the Father. He that
honoureth not the Son honour-
eth not the Father which hath
sent him.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto
you, He that heareth my word,
and believeth on him that sent
me, hath everlasting life, and
shall not come into condemna-
tion; but is passed from death
unto life.
25 Verily, verily, I say unto
you, The hour is coming, and
now is, when the dead shall
hear the voice of the Son of
God: and they that hear shall
live.
26 For as the Father hath life
in himself; so hath he given to
the Son to have life in himself;
27 And hath given him au-
thority to execute judgment al-
so, because he is the Son of
man.
28 Marvel not at this: for the
hour is coming, in the which
all that are in the graves shall
hear his voice,
29 And shall come forth;
they that have done good, un-
to the resurrection of life; and
they that have done evil, unto
the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine own self do
nothing: as I hear, I judge:
and my judgment is just; be-
cause I seek not mine own
will, but the will of the Father
which hath sent me.
31 If I bear witness of my-
self, my witness is not true.
32 There is another that bear-
eth witness of me; and I know
that the witness which he wit-
nesseth of me is true.
33 Ye sent unto John, and he
bare witness unto the truth.
34 But I receive not testi-
mony from man: but these
things I say, that ye might be
saved.
35 He was a burning and a
shining light: and ye were will-
ing for a season to rejoice in
his light.
36 But I have greater wit-
ness than *that* of John: for
the works which the Father
hath given me to finish, the
same works that I do, bear
witness of me, that the Father
hath sent me.
37 And the Father himself,

which hath sent me, hath borne
witness of me. Ye have nei-
ther heard his voice at any
time, nor seen his shape.
38 And ye have not his word
abiding in you: for whom he
hath sent, him ye believe not.
39 Search the scriptures; for
in them ye think ye have eter-
nal life: and they are they
which testify of me.
40 And ye will not come to
me, that ye might have life.
41 I receive not honour from
men.
42 But I know you, that ye
have not the love of God in
you.
43 I am come in my Father's
name, and ye receive me not:
if another shall come in his
own name, him ye will receive.
44 How can ye believe, which
receive honour one of another,
and seek not the honour that
cometh from God only?
45 Do not think that I will
accuse you to the Father: there
is *one* that accuseth you, *even*
Mō'ses, in whom ye trust.
46 For had ye believed *Mō's-*
es, ye would have believed
me: for he wrote of me.
47 But if ye believe not his
writings, how shall ye believe
my words?

CHAPTER 6

*Christ feedeth five thousand with five
loaves and two fishes: 19 he walk-
eth on the sea: 22 the multitude
flocking unto him, he reproveth
their carnal views, etc.*

AFTER these things Jē'sus
went over the sea of Galī-
lee, which is *the sea* of Ti-bē-
ri-as.
2 And a great multitude fol-
lowed him, because they saw
his miracles which he did on
them that were diseased.
3 And Jē'sus went up into a
mountain, and there he sat
with his disciples.
4 And the passover, a feast of
the Jews, was nigh.
5 When Jē'sus then lifted up
his eyes, and saw a great com-
pany come unto him, he saith
unto Phil'ip, Whence shall we
buy bread, that these may eat?
6 And this he said to prove
him: for he himself knew
what he would do.
7 Phil'ip answered him, Two
hundred pennyworth of bread
is not sufficient for them, that
every one of them may take a
little.
8 One of his disciples, An'-
drew, Si'mon Pē'ter's brother,
saith unto him,

703 Divine Witness,
[ch.8.18.]
The Scriptures Testify
3301 God's Voice.
2490 God Unseen, Col.1.14.
2968 "Word" Despised.
2965 Christ Rejected.
1222 Unbelievers, ch.8.45.
R.V. Ye search the &
428 Search "The Word",
[Ac.17.1.]
2890 Messianic Prophecies
2157 Eternal Life (2).
1087 Neglect of Salva-
3228 Self-will, [tion
1792 Call Refused,
[Ro.10.2.]
2152 Christ the Life.
2033 Hearts Read.
1272 Estrangement.
1545 Evil Hearts.
694 Divine Messenger.
2965 Christ Rejected,
[ch.12.48.]
724 False Christs.
1564 Hindrances.
1681 Earthly Honor.
3195 Ambition, 2 Th.2.4.
1679 Honor from God.
p.p.ch.9.28; Ro.2.17.
2420 Moses.
3184 Trust in Man.
2890 Messianic Prophecies
p.p.Ge.3.15; De.18.1.
1221 Unbelief (3).
3885 Christ's Words.
Chap. 6, Christ, the
Bread of Life
p.p.Mt.14.15;
[Mk.6.35; Lu.9.1.]
1385 Sea of Galilee.
2786 Multitudes.
2369 Christ's Miracles.
1522 Sickness.
1539 Christ Heals.
1265 Fellowship with
[Chris
2081 The Apostles.
1256 Feast of the Passove
Feeding of the Five
Thousand
2787 Christ Thronged.
2753 Philip (a), ch.12.21.
536 Bread.
2911 Divine Care.
3606 Spir. Tests, ch.11.6.
3849 Omniscience.
p.p.Nu.11.21,22.
2720 Penny.
4213 Unrealized Power.
140 Andrew, ch.12.22.

18 Helpful Children.
19 Weak Instrumentalities, 1 Co.1.27.
20 Man's Extremity, [Ac.12.6.
21 Tree of Christ,—121.
Five Thousand Fed.
Mk.6.39.
22 Preparation for [Blessing.
23 Miracles of Loaves.
24 Blessing before Meals.
25 Co-operation with [God.
26 Multitude Fed.
27 **The Lesson of Frugality**
28 Divine Supplies.
29 Feasts, ch.12.2.
30 Superabundance.
31 Divine Demonstration.
The People Determined to Make Christ King
32 Miracles Testify.
33 Confessing Christ.
34 Christ, Prophet, [ch.7.40.
35 Jesus, the Messiah, [v.69.
36 Unwise Zeal. [v.69.
37 Christ Honored.
38 Temptation Resisted, [Ac.8.20.
39 Retirement.
Christ Walks on the Sea,
Mt.14.25; Mk.6.48.
40 Sea of Galilee.
41 Ships.
42 Capernaum, v.24.
43 Tempests.
44 Tree of Christ's Life, [122.
45 Christ's Dominion.
46 **Christ's Power Over Nature**
47 Needless Fear.
48 Christ Comforts.
49 "Fear Not."
50 Receiving Christ.
p.p.v.2.
The Events Following the Feeding of the Five Thousand
51 Tiberias.
p.p.v.1.

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?
10 And Jē'sus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.
11 And Jē'sus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.
13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.
14 ¶ Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jē'sus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.
15 When Jē'sus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.
16 ¶ And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,
17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Cā-pēr-na-ūm. And it was now dark, and Jē'sus was not come to them.
18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.
19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jē'sus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.
20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.
21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.
22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one wherein to his disciples were entered, and that Jē'sus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone;
23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Ti-bē-ri-as nigh unto the place where they did eat

bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)
24 When the people therefore saw that Jē'sus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Cā-pēr-na-ūm, seeking for Jē'sus.
25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rāb'bī, when camest thou hither?
26 Jē'sus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.
27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.
28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?
29 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.
30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?
31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.
32 Then Jē'sus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Mō'ses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.
33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.
34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.
35 And Jē'sus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.
36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.
37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.
38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.
39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that

The People Follow Christ from Worldly Motives
641 Capernaum.
307 Seeking Christ.
4213 Unrealized Power.
798 Christ Reproves, [ch.12.7.
3751 Verily, Verily, v.32.
2033 Hearts Read.
2369 Christ's Miracles.
645 Carnality, Ro.7.23.
Warnings Against Worldliness
606 Worldly Labor.
3889 Work (2), (Call to).
1306 Spir. Food.
3657 The Enduring, [1 Co.3.14.
2156 Eternal Life (1), [ch.10.28.
488 Christ's Gifts.
706 Beloved Son.
2962 Teachableness.
2963 Instruction Sought.
3904 Works Insufficient, p.p.Lu.10.25.
The Supreme Duty
p.p.1 Jn.3.23.
1202 Faith Enjoined, [ch.20.27.
694 Divine Messenger.
1222 Unbelievers.
902 Sign-seekers, [1 Co.1.22.
4307 Tree of Moses' Life, 46.
2248 Manna, 1 Co.10.3.
1296 Food, see Ps.78.24.
The Discourse on the Bread of Life
3751 Verily, Verily, v.47.
p.p.Ja.1.17.
3123 God's Gift.
1308 Bread of Life, v.35.
4308 Tree of Christ,—124.
p.p.v.51.
4040 Heavenly Origin.
2152 Christ, the Life.
p.p.ch.4.15.
982 Spir. Desire.
Deep Truth Misunderstood
1308 Bread of Life, v.48.
1123 Spir. Fullness.
984 Satisfaction.
2880 Prom. to Believers, [ch.11.26.
985 Thirst Satisfied, [ch.7.37.
2033 Hearts Read.
2965 Christ Rejected.
1221 Unbelief (3).
2886 Prom. to Seekers.
25 Accepted of God.
4189 **Universal Opportunity**
694 Divine Messenger, [ch.7.29.
4040 Heavenly Origin, [ch.8.23.
2617 Christ's Obedience.
684 Christ's Mission.
3507 God's Will.

2910 Divine Keeper.
p.p.ch.11.24;17.12.

Universal Opportunity

3507 God's Will.
3119 Salvation (4).
1206 Saving Faith.
[ch.11.25.
2157 Eternal Life (2).
[ch.12.25
2407 Resurrection (1).
[Promised, ch.11.25.
4167 "I Will's of Christ.

The Jews Challenge Christ's Statements, v.35.51

p.p.Lu.4.22.

3491 Christ Despised.
4149 Divinity Challenged.
2039 Christ Unknown.

831 Murmuring (1).
[1 Co.10.10.

3799 Helplessness, ch.15.5.
694 Divine Messenger.

306 Spir. Attraction.
[ch.12.32.

2407 Resurrection (1).
p.p.Is.54.13.

1781 Instruction (5).
[Divine, 1 Co.2.12.

3556 Divine Teacher.
942 Hearing (1).

2023 Spir. Knowledge.

4179 Lessons of Life

2490 God Unseen.
p.p.ch.1.18.

3751 Verily, Verily, v.53.

1206 Saving Faith.

2157 Eternal Life (2).

1308 Bread of Life, v.51.

2248 Manna.

2158 Death Universal.

Parable of the Bread of Life

2153 Spir. Life.

2405 Immortality, ch.8.51.

1306 Spir. Food, ch.10.9.

4040 Heavenly Origin.

1308 Bread of Life, v.58.

4060 Life out of Death.

488 Christ's Gifts,
[ch.10.28.

3366 Christ's Sacrifice.

2958 Reasonings.

1010 Dullness (2).

The Mystery of Christ

4210 Truth Misunderstood.

4188 Only Saviour.

3751 Verily, Verily, ch.8.34.

2152 Christ, the Life.

722 Son of Man, ch.12.23.

2164 Dead in Sin, 2 Co.5.14.

1063 Appropriation.

2157 Eternal Life (2).

2407 Resurrection Prom.

p.p.v.53.

679 Blood of Christ.

1306 Spir. Food.

of all which he hath given me
I should lose nothing, but
should raise it up again at
the last day.

40 And this is the will of him
that sent me, that every one
which seeth the Son, and be-
lieveth on him, may have ever-
lasting life: and I will raise him
up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured
at him, because he said, I am
the bread which came down
from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this
Jēsus, the son of Jōseph, whose
father and mother we know?
how is it then that he saith, I
came down from heaven?

43 Jēsus therefore answered
and said unto them, Murmur
not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me,
except the Father which hath
sent me draw him: and I
will raise him up at the last
day.

45 It is written in the proph-
ets, And they shall be all taught
of God. Every man therefore
that hath heard, and hath
learned of the Father, cometh
unto me.

46 Not that any man hath
seen the Father, save he which
is of God, he hath seen the
Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto
you, He that believeth on me
hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna
in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which
cometh down from heaven, that
a man may eat thereof, and not
die.

51 I am the living bread which
came down from heaven: if
any man eat of this bread, he
shall live for ever: and the
bread that I will give is my
flesh, which I will give for the
life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove
among themselves, saying, How
can this man give us *his* flesh
to eat?

53 Then Jēsus said unto them,
Verily, verily, I say unto you,
Except ye eat the flesh of the
Son of man, and drink his blood,
ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and
drinketh my blood, hath eternal
life; and I will raise him up at
the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat in-
deed, and my blood is drink in-
deed.

56 He that eateth my flesh,

and drinketh my blood, dwelleth
in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath
sent me, and I live by the Fa-
ther: so he that eateth me, even
he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which
came down from heaven: not
as your fathers did eat manna,
and are dead: he that eateth of
this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in
the synagogue, as he taught
in Cā-pēr-na-ūm.

60 Many therefore of his dis-
ciples, when they had heard
this, said, This is an hard say-
ing; who can hear it?

61 When Jēsus knew in him-
self that his disciples murmured
at it, he said unto them, Doth
this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see
the Son of man ascend up
where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quick-
eneth; the flesh profiteth noth-
ing: the words that I speak
unto you, *they* are spirit, and
they are life.

64 But there are some of you
that believe not. For Jēsus
knew from the beginning who
they were that believed not,
and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore
said I unto you, that no man
can come unto me, except it
were given unto him of my
Father.

66 ¶From that *time* many of
his disciples went back, and
walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jēsus unto the
twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Sīmon Pēter an-
swered him, Lord, to whom
shall we go? thou hast the
words of eternal life.

69 And we believe and are
sure that thou art that Christ,
the Son of the living God.

70 Jēsus answered them,
Have not I chosen you twelve,
and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Jū'das Is-cā-
ri-ot the son of Sīmon: for he
it was that should betray him,
being one of the twelve.

CHAPTER 7

*Jesus, exhorted by his unbelieving
kinsmen to shew himself, 10 goeth
secretly to the feast: 14 he teacheth
in the temple. 45 The Pharisees
are angry at their officers for not
taking Christ.*

AFTER these things Jēsus
walked in Gāl'i-lee: for he
would not walk in Jew'r'y, be-
cause the Jews sought to kill
him.

679 Blood of Christ,
[ch.19.3

3583 Indwelling Christ.
2187 Living God.

694 Divine Messenger.
685 Oneness with the
[Fathe

2152 Christ, the Life.

1308 Bread of Life.

4040 Heavenly Origin.
p.p.v.49.

2405 Immortality.

3521 Synagogues (1),

641 Capernaum, [ch.18.2

4049 Lack of Insight,
[ch.20.

**Deep Truth Misunder-
stood**

500 Spir. Blindness.

2036 Man's Ignorance.

831 Murmuring.
R.V. cause you to
[stumble

698 Rock of Offence.

4040 Heavenly Origin.

678 Ascension of Christ,
[ch.20.1

709 Christ's Pre-existence

1612 "Spirit" Quickened
[Ro.8.1

3885 Christ's Words, v.6

4126 Word of Life.

1222 Unbelievers.

712 Christ's Foreknowl-
edge, ch.13.

2033 Hearts Read.

1220 Unbelief (2), ch.10.2

1959 Judas Iscariot.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life
p.p.v.37,44. [12

622 Christian Calling.

**The Defection of Many
Disciples**

1239 Forsaking Christ,
[1 Jn.2.1

994 Backslid'rs, 1Ti.5.7

4204 Shallowne's, Ep.4.7

3444 Instability (2).

2081 Apostles.

1793 Call to Decision.

2746 Peter.

3439 Steadfastness.

4188 Only Saviour, ch.8.2

3885 Christ's Words,

1212 Believers, [ch.7.4

814 Confessing Christ,
[ch.11.2

695 Jesus, the Messiah,
[ch.7.4

2082 Apostles Called.

1959 Judas Iscariot,

2033 Hearts Read. [ch.12.

412 Betrayal,
[see Mt.26.1

**Chap. 7, Christ, the
Water of Life, v.37.**

**The Feast of Tabernacle
Growing Opposition**

p.p.ch.11.8.

1384 Galilee.

1954 Judaea.

2004 Malice (2).

3481 Persecution(2), ch.8

59 Feast of Tabernacles.	2 ¶ Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.	22 Mō'ses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Mō'ses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.	765 Circumcision.
44 Christ's Brethren, v.5. Christ Urged to Attend the Feast	3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Jū-da'ā, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.	23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Mō'ses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?	Christ Rebukes the Inconsistency of the Jews
51 Judea.	4 For <i>there is</i> no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.	24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.	2990 Legalism.
13 Christ's Works.	5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.	25 Then said some of them of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?	2996 Inconsistency, Ro.2.1.
14 Worldliness. Unbelief of Christ's Brethren	6 Then Jē'sus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.	26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?	4125 Wholeness, Ac.4.9.
44 Christ's Brethren, } [1 Co.9.5.]	7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.	27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.	3100 Sabbath (3), ch.9.14.
20 Unbelief (2), [see ch.12.37.]	8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.	28 Then cried Jē'sus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.	205 Outward Appearance. [2 Co.5.12.]
06 Christ's Hour.	9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Gal'ī-lee.	29 But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.	1976 Justice Enjoined.
12 Christ Hated, ch.15.18.	10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.	30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.	2212 Christ Hated.
97 Reproof Despised.	11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?	31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?	522 Holy Boldness.
09 Evil Works, ch.8.41.	12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.	32 ¶ The Phā'rī-sees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Phā'rī-sees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.	p.p.v.48.
p.p.v.2.	13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.	33 Then said Jē'sus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.	3491 Christ Despised.
43 Fullness of Time.	14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jē'sus went up into the temple, and taught.	34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.	Christ's Divinity Challenged
93 Waiting for God.	15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?	35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gēn'tiles, and teach the Gēn'tiles?	681 Cries of Christ, v.37.
07 Divine Delays.	16 Jē'sus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.	36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?	7370 God of Truth.
84 Galilee.	17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.	37 ¶ In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jē'sus	2038 Ignorance of God.
Christ Goes up Privately to the Feast	18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.		2027 Knowledge (10), [ch.8.55.]
p.p.ch.11.56.	19 Did not Mō'ses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?		694 Divine Messenger, [ch.8.42.]
Difference in Opinion Concerning Christ	20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?		2779 Plots Laid.
25 Divisions, v.43.	21 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.		3416 Divine Control.
98 Rock of Offence.			1706 Christ's Hour, ch.12.23
65 Christ Rejected.			1343 Fullness of Time.
16 Secret Discipleship, [ch.12.42.]			1212 Believers, ch.8.30.
59 Fear of Man, ch.9.22.			4069 Miracles Testify.
27 Attendance upon the [Sanctuary, Ac.2.46.]			2369 Christ's Miracles.
79 Temple (3).			3913 Christ's Works.
55 Christ, Teacher, ch.8.2.			3171 Pharisees.
01 Astonishment.			
38 Christ's Wisdom.			
Christ's Challenge to Unbelievers			
58 Christ's Teaching, [2 Jn.9.]			Christ Foretells His Death and Ascension
94 Divine Messenger.			714 Departure Foretold, [ch.13.33.]
83 Prom. to the Obedient, [ch.14.23.]			678 Ascension of Christ.
07 God's Will, Ac.21.14.			p.p.Is.55.6; ch.8.21.
98 Assurance.			40 Exclusion (2).
23 Spir. Knowledge, [ch.17.3.]			4210 Truth Misunderstood.
R.V. speaketh from himself			1010 Dullness (2).
94 Self-exaltation.			1023 Dispersion (2), Ja.1.1.
95 God Glorified.			Or, among the Greeks,
99 Christ, the Truth.			500 Spir. Blindness.
32 Christ Sinless.			
53 Lawgiver (2), Moses, [Ac.7.38.]			1259 Feast of Tabernacles.
21 Disobedience (2).			Christ, the Water of Life
79 Plots Laid.			
01 Christ Despised.			
74 Blasphemy (2).			
37 Christ Defamed.			
46 Indignities Suffered, [ch.18.22.]			
13 Christ's Works.			
01 Astonishment.			

681 Cries of Christ, [ch.12.44.
1791 Universal Call, [Ro.10.12.
1787 "Comes."
985 Thirst Satisfied, [Re.7.16.
R.V. from within him.
3087 Spiritual Rivers.
3789 Living Water, Re.7.17.
Spirit Filled Believers
Channels of Blessing
1603 "Spirit" Promised, [ch.14.16.
4146 Delayed Blessings.
682 Glorified Christ.

Different Opinions Concerning Christ

697 Christ, Prophet, [ch.9.17.
695 Jesus, the Messiah, [ch.8.28.
2039 Christ Unknown.
1384 Galilee, ch.12.21.
448 Prejudice, p.p.Mi.5.2.
723 Son of David, Ro.1.3.
408 Bethlehem.
919, 4296 David.
2925 Divisions, ch.9.16.

p.p.v.30.

3416 Divine Control.
3028 Divine Restraints.
p.p.v.32.

The Officers Fail to Arrest Christ

3885 Christ's Words, [ch.12.48.
710 Authority of Christ.
2750 Pharisaism.
827 Contempt.
1727 Arrogance.
3491 Christ Despised.
1724 Spir. Pride.
p.p.I. Co.1.20.
R.V. this multitude
2990 Legalism.
2588 Nicodemus, ch.19.39.
1016 Secret Discipleship.

p.p.Pr.18.13.

1976 Justice Enjoined.

3163 Scorners.
432 Ignorance of "Word."
500 Spir. Blindness.
448 Prejudice.
2065 Prophets.

Chap. 8, Christ, the Defender of the Weak, (the sinful woman) v.7.

296 Retirement.
2441 Mt. of Olives.
1002 Early Rising (2), for [Devotions.
3579 Temple (3).
4150 Eagerness for Truth.
307 Seeking Christ.
3555 Christ, Teacher.

stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Hōly Ghōst was not yet *given*; because that Jēsus was not yet glorified.)

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Gālī-lee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of Dāvid, and out of the town of Bēthlē-hēm, where Dāvid was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Phārī-sees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Phārī-sees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers or of the Phārī-sees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nic-o-dē-mus saith unto them, (he that came to Jēsus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Gālī-lee? Search, and look: for out of Gālī-lee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAPTER 8

Christ releaseth a woman taken in adultery: 12 he preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine; 33 answereth the Jews.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Phārī-sees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Mōses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jēsus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not*.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even unto the last*: and Jēsus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jēsus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jēsus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jēsus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Phārī-sees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jēsus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jēsus

3165 Scribes.
3171 Pharisees.
666 Lasciviousness, [Ro.1.2.
The Adulterous Woman
1662 Adultery.

2053 Moses as Lawgiver.
p.p.Le.20.10.

3693 Christ Tried.
3387 Snares Laid for [Chris
3291 Christ Silent, ch.14.3.

Universality of Sin

660 Judgment Forbidden
3340 Sin Universal.
2296 Mercifulness.
4145 Defender of the Weak.
3067 Wicked Confounded.
1764 Conviction of Sin.
3221 Self-condemnation, [Ro.2.
826 Guilty Conscience.

4104 The Sinners' Friend

Christ Pardons Sin

3518 Christ's Compassion
3345 Sin Forgiven.
3344 SinForbidden, Ro.6.
4190 Outcasts Received, [ch.9.3.
2168 Christ, the Light, [ch.12.3.
1017 Followers, ch.10.27.
1015 Discipleship.
2179 Spir. Darkness.
2170 Light Promised, [1 Jn.2.1.

4137 Christ Defamed.
p.p.ch.5.31.

Christ's Discourse In the Treasury

p.p.ch.13.3;16.28.
689 Christ, a Witness, [ch.18.3.
3699 Christ, the Truth.
3838 Christ's Wisdom.
2036 Man's Ignorance.
p.p.ch.9.29.
205 Outward Appearance.
684 Christ's Mission.
1355 Christ, Judge.
685 Oneness with the [Fath

694 Divine Messenger.
p.p.De.17.6.
876 Witnesses.

706 Beloved Son.
2890 Messianic Prophecy.
703 Divine Witness, [1 Jn.5.
2038 Ignorance of God.

39 Christ Unknown, [ch.9.30.
38 Ignorance of God. p.p.ch.14.7;16.3.
32 Christ's Words. 26 Treasures.
35 Christ, Teacher. 36 Christ's Hour.
16 Divine Control.
Christ's Departure Foretold
14 Departure Foretold.
63 Spir. Death.
40 Exclusion (2).
10 Dullness (2).
10 Truth Misunderstood.
14 No Understanding.
Christ Declares His Origin
64 Children of the World.
40 Heavenly Origin, v.42.
29 Condemnation.
21 Unbelief (3), ch.16.9.
95 Jesus, the Messiah.
88 Only Saviour, Ac.4.12.
39 Christ Unknown. p.p.ch.4.26;9.37.
55 Christ, Teacher.
55 Christ, Judge.
00 God of Truth.
00 Christ, Oracle of God, ch.12.49.
10 Spir. Dullness.
54 Foreordained Plan.
13 Sufferings Predicted.
22 Son of Man.
95 Jesus, the Messiah, [ch.11.27.
85 Oneness with the p.p.v.26. [Father.
94 Divine Messenger.
71 Divine Presence.
31 Christ's Perfection.
86 Pietv, Ac.10.2.
53 Pleading God, 1Th.2.4.
61 Receiving Christ.
12 Believers, ch.10.42.
41 Perseverance.
70 Abiding.
15 Discipleship, ch.15.8.
23 Spir. Knowledge.
55 Fuller Revelation.
38 **Christ Liberator**
35 Spir.Lib'rty, Ro.6.18
25 Jewish Pride, v.39.
24 Spir. Pride.
10 Truth Misunderstood.
51 Verily, Verily, v.51.
39 Spir. Bondage, [Ac.8.23.
p.p.Ge.21.10;Ga.4.30.

answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.
20 These words spake Jēsus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple; and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.
21 Then said Jēsus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.
22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.
23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.
24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.
25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jēsus saith unto them, *Even the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.
26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.
27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.
28 Then said Jēsus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.
29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.
30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.
31 Then said Jēsus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;
32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.
33 They answered him, We be A'brā-hām's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?
34 Jēsus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Who-soever committeth sin is the servant of sin.
35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.
37 I know that ye are A'brā-hām's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.
38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.
39 They answered and said unto him, A'brā-hām is our father. Jēsus saith unto them, If ye were A'brā-hām's children, ye would do the works of A'brā-hām.
40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not A'brā-hām.
41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.
42 Jēsus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.
43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.
44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.
45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.
46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?
47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.
48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Sā-mā-rī-tan, and hast a devil?
49 Jēsus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.
50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.
51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.
52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. A'brā-hām is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my say-

Christ's Conflict With the Jews
4008 Christ, Liberator, [Ro.8.2.
2779 Plots Laid.
3481 Persecution (2), of [Christ, ch.10.39.
2968 "Word" Despised.
3885 Christ's Words.
Christ's Divine Sonship Challenged
3063 Children of the [Devil, see v.44.
1725 Jewish Pride, ch.9.28.
3902 Good Works.
15, 4290 Abraham.
2212 Christ Hated.
3699 Christ, the Truth.
2500 Christ, Oracle of God.
3909 Evil Works, Ga.5.19.
352 Bastards.
2991 Sanctimony.
2989 False Profession.
2204 Love to Christ.
701 Christ Divine.
4040 Heavenly Origin, [ch.16.30.
694 Divine Messenger, [ch.9.4.
Spiritual Blindness of the Jews
1009 Dullness (1), Ro.3.11.
941 Spir. Deafness.
3063 Children of the [Devil, Ac.13.10.
3909 Evil Works.
3151 Satan's Work, ch.13.2.
3153 Arch Deceiver.
3704 Lying.
3703 Liars.
3699 Christ, the Truth.
1222 Unbelievers, ch.10.26.
2732 Christ, Sinless, [2 Co.5.21.
3230 Stubbornness.
942 Hearing (1).
2960 Spir. Receptivity.
2968 "Word" Despised.
941 Spir. Deafness.
4137 **Christ Defamed by the Jews**
3136 Samaritans, Ac.8.25.
4083 Racial Prejudice.
1676 Honor God.
3491 Christ Despised.
1718 Christ's Humility.
1354 God, a Judge.
3751 Verily, Verily, v.58.
3886 Words Kept, ch.14.15.
2405 Immortality, ch.11.26.
2156 Eternal Life.
3494 Christ Reviled.
4137 Christ Defamed.
4210 Truth Misunderstood.
500 Spir. Blindness.

p.p.ch.4.12. 716 Preëminence of Christ. 4149 Divinity Challenged, [ch.10.33.] 3194 Self-exaltation. Christ Declares His Divinity 703 Divine Witness. 2038 Ignorance of God. 2027 Knowledge (10), [Christ's, ch.10.15.] 2617 Christ's Obedience. p.p.He.11.13. 15, 4290 Abraham. 4186 Messianic Hope, [Ac.26.7.] 500 Spir. Blindness. 3751 Verily, Verily, ch.10.1. 709 Christ Eternal, [ch.17.5.] 4166 "I am" of Christ. 2563 Stoning (2). 3481 Persecution of Christ. 2212 Christ Hated.	ing, he shall never taste of death. 53 Art thou greater than our father A'brā'hām, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? 54 Jē'sus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: 55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. 56 Your father A'brā'hām rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. 57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen A'brā'hām? 58 Jē'sus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before A'brā'hām was, I am. 59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jē'sus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.	others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he. 10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened? 11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jē'sus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Si-lō'am, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight. 12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not. 13 ¶ They brought to the Phār'i-sees him that aforetime was blind. 14 And it was the sabbath day when Jē'sus made the clay, and opened his eyes. 15 Then again the Phār'i-sees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. 16 Therefore said some of the Phār'i-sees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them. 17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet. 18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight. 19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? 20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself. 22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. 23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. 24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.	The Testimony of the Blind Man Who Had Received His Sight 3601 Testimony (3). 3314 Siloam. 1204 Blessings ac. to Fai 3171 Pharisees. 3100 Sabbath (3), Ac.16.13 The Pharisees Question the Blind Man Who Was Healed 4137 Christ Defamed, 2990 Legalism, 2991 Sanctimony, 3913 Christ's Works, 2369 Christ's Miracles, 2925 Divisions, ch.10.19. Different Opinions Concerning Christ 4169 Inescapable Question 697 Christ, Prophet, 3604 Testimony. [Ac.3.22] 1222 Unbelievers. 2717 Hardness of Heart. 500 Spir. Blindness. The Parents Fear Persecution 1526 Blindness Healed. 2039 Christ Unknown. 3454 Shirking Responsibility 859 Fear of Man, ch.12.42 446 Bigotry. 3483 Persecution. 3522 Synagogues (2), [ch.16.2.] 752 Excommunication, [see v.34] 2991 Sanctimony. 4137 Christ Defamed. p.p.v.16.
Chap. 9, Christ, the Light of the World 1526 Blindness (2). 4011 Chronic Ailments, [Ac.3.2.] 661 Uncharitableness. p.p.Ac.28.4. p.p.ch.11.4. R.V. We must work. 1070 Pressure of Duty, Ac.4.20. 3913 Christ's Works, [ch.10.25.] 1075 Christ's Zeal, [Ac.10.38.] 694 Divine Messenger, 2147 Life Brief, [ch.10.36.] 2168 Christ, the Light. The Blind Man's Sight Restored 1209 Aids to Faith. 774 Clay. 1539 Christ Heals. 2369 Christ's Miracles. 4151 Effort Demanded, ch.11.39. 2954 Preparation for [Blessings, ch.11.39.] 1204 Blessing ac. to Faith. 1211 Faith Honored, [Ac.14.9.] 2582 New Man. 301 Astonishment. 390 Beggars (2), Ac.3.2.	CHAPTER 9 <i>A man born blind receiveth sight.</i> AND as Jē'sus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth. 2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? 3 Jē'sus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. 4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. 6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, 7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Si-lō'am, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing. 8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? 9 Some said, This is he: sin-	ners said, He is like him: but he said, I am he. 10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened? 11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jē'sus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Si-lō'am, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight. 12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not. 13 ¶ They brought to the Phār'i-sees him that aforetime was blind. 14 And it was the sabbath day when Jē'sus made the clay, and opened his eyes. 15 Then again the Phār'i-sees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. 16 Therefore said some of the Phār'i-sees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them. 17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet. 18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight. 19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? 20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself. 22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. 23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. 24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.	The Testimony of the Blind Man Who Had Received His Sight 3601 Testimony (3). 3314 Siloam. 1204 Blessings ac. to Fai 3171 Pharisees. 3100 Sabbath (3), Ac.16.13 The Pharisees Question the Blind Man Who Was Healed 4137 Christ Defamed, 2990 Legalism, 2991 Sanctimony, 3913 Christ's Works, 2369 Christ's Miracles, 2925 Divisions, ch.10.19. Different Opinions Concerning Christ 4169 Inescapable Question 697 Christ, Prophet, 3604 Testimony. [Ac.3.22] 1222 Unbelievers. 2717 Hardness of Heart. 500 Spir. Blindness. The Parents Fear Persecution 1526 Blindness Healed. 2039 Christ Unknown. 3454 Shirking Responsibility 859 Fear of Man, ch.12.42 446 Bigotry. 3483 Persecution. 3522 Synagogues (2), [ch.16.2.] 752 Excommunication, [see v.34] 2991 Sanctimony. 4137 Christ Defamed. p.p.v.16.

029 Experimental Knowledge.	25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.	22 He proveth by his works that he is Christ, and asserteth his unity with the Father.	Chap. 10, Christ, the Good Shepherd
187 One Thing, Ph.3.13.	26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?	VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.	3751 Verily, Verily, v.7.
308 Tree of Christ's Life, [152.]	27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?	2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.	38 Access to God.
351 Fearlessness.	28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Mō'ses' disciples.	3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.	3260 Sheepfolds.
474 Suffering for Christ.	29 We know that God spake unto Mō'ses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.	4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.	3793 Christ, the Way.
420 Moses.	30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.	5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.	4188 Only Saviour.
725 Jewish Pride, Ro.2.19.	31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.	6 This parable spake Jē'sus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.	2099 False Shepherds.
491 Christ Despised.	32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.	7 Then said Jē'sus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.	4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [153.]
037 Spir. Ignorance.	33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.	8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.	3264 Christ, Shepherd, [see v.11.]
The Healed Man's Confession of Faith	34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.	9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.	3266 God's Sheep.
301 Astonishment.	35 ¶ Jē'sus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?	10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.	942 Spir. Hearing.
039 Christ Unknown, [ch.14.9.]	36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?	11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.	p.p.1 K.19.12.
196 Eyes Opened.	37 And Jē'sus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.	12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.	2035 Saints Known, v.14.
320 Prayers Unanswered.	38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.	13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.	1469 The Divine Leader
312 Worshippers.	39 ¶ And Jē'sus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.	14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.	1465 Guidance (1), [Promised, ch.16.13.]
516 Blessings for Obedience.	40 And some of the Phārīsees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?	15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.	1017 Followers.
321 Prayer Heard. [ence.]	41 Jē'sus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.	16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.	3302 Christ's Voice, v.16.
007 Christ's Power.		17 Therefore doth my Father	2099 False Shepherds.
069 Miracles Testify.			2679 Christ's Parables.
814 Confessing Christ.			1014 No Understanding.
702 Christ Divine (2).			1010 Dullness (2).
727 Arrogance.			3751 Verily, Verily, [ch.12.24.]
827 Contempt.			3793 Christ, the Way.
724 Spir. Pride.			2098 Unfaithful Ministers.
752 Excommunication.			2949 Rapacity.
480 Persecution.			
Christ's Revelation to the Simple-Hearted			Christ, the Door
518 Christ's Compassion.			38 Access, ch.14.6.
101 The Seeking Saviour.			3117 Salvation (2), Ac.4.12.
206 Saving Faith.			1306 Spir. Food, 1 Co.10.3.
707 Son of God, ch.10.36.			984 Satisfaction.
962 Teachablene's, Ac.2.37			684 Christ's Mission, [ch.12.47.]
960 Spir. Receptivity.			2152 Christ, the Life, [ch.11.25.]
982 Spir. Hunger.			1000 The Larger Life
494 Divine Revelations.			18 Spir. Abundance, [2 Co.9.8.]
395 Jesus, the Messiah, [see ch.4.26.]			3264 Christ, Shepherd, [He.13.20.]
148 Divinity Acknowledged.			2203 Christ's Love.
207 Great Faith. [edged.]			3367 Christ's Death, [ch.12.24.]
333 Christ Reverenced.			3366 Christ's Sacrifice.
355 Christ, Judge.			1233 Unfaithfulness.
384 Christ's Mission, [ch.10.10.]			2099 False Shepherds.
509 Spir. Vision.			189 Wolves, Ac.20.29.
500 Spir. Blindness.			2949 Rapacity, Ac.20.29.
171 Pharisees.			747 Flock Scattered.
p.p.Ro.2.19.			1593 Hireling.
			3223 Selfishness (2).
			1233 Unfaithfulness, p.p.v.11.[see Song 1.6.]
			2035 Saints Known, 1 Co.8.3
			3264 Christ, Shepherd.
			2023 Spir. Knowledge.
			2027 Knowledge (10), [Christ's, ch.17.25.]
			3361 Substitution.
			3366 Christ's Sacrifice.
			3266 God's Sheep.
			4038 Gentile Believers.
			4124 Universal Love, [Ro.10.12.]
			3302 Christ's Voice, v.27.
			3727 Unity (4), ch.17.21.
			R.V. they shall become one flock, one Beloved Son. [sheph'd.]
352 Judgment ac. to Privilege, ch.15.22.			
724 Spir. Pride, 1 Co.4.18.			
728 Conceit.			
468 Ignorance of Self.			

CHAPTER 10

Christ is the door, and the good shepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him.

Christ's Death Voluntary

- 3366 Christ's Sacrifice.
2410 Resurrection (4).
4154 Foreordained Plan.
3807 Christ's Power. [ch.17.2.
4136 Conqueror of Death.
2617 Christ's Obedience.

2925 Divisions.

Different Opinions Concerning Christ,

- Lu.9.19; ch.7.12.
4137 Christ Defamed.
2225 Madness, Ac.26.24.
3491 Christ Despised.

- 3885 Christ's Words.
4069 Miracles Testify.
1526 Blindness Healed.
1260 Feast of Dedication.

3837 Winter, 2 Ti.4.21.

3579 Temple (3).

2790 Porches.

p.p.Ac.3.11.

Or, hold us in sus-
[pense?

Christ Declares His Divinity

- 1220 Unbelief (2), ch.12.37.
3913 Christ's Works, v.38.
4069 Miracles Testify.

1222 Unbelievers, Ac.14.2.

1272 Estrangement.

3266 God's Sheep.

3302 Christ's Voice,
[ch.18.37.

2035 Saints Known.

1017 Followers, ch.12.26.

488 Christ's Gifts,
[ch.14.27.

486 Spir. Gifts, Ja.1.17.

2156 Eternal Life (1),
[Ro.2.7.

4172 Inseparable Christ,

3174 Security. [ch.15.4

1462 God's Greatness.

3808 God's Power.

1486 God's Hand, 1 Pe.5.6.

701 Christ Divine,
[ch.12.45.

685 Oneness with the

[Father, v.38.

3957 Rage, Ac.7.57.

2563 Stoning (2), Ac.7.59.

3481 Persecution of Christ

3913 Christ's Works.

The Jews Seek to Stone Christ

1460 Evil for Good,

[ch.15.25.

4137 Christ Defamed.

p.p.v.29.

4149 Divinity Challenged.

p.p.Ps.82.6.

2240 Preëminence of Man.

1165 Saints Exalted.

430 God's Word Sure.

694 Divine Messenger,

[ch.17.8.

love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jê-ru-sa-lêm the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jêsus walked in the temple in Sôl'o-mon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jêsus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 ¶ Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jêsus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jêsus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent

into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 ¶ Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jôr-dan into the place where Jôhn at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many returned unto him, and said, Jôhn did no miracle: but all things that Jôhn spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAPTER 11

Christ raiseth Lazarus to life. 45 Many Jews believe. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Jesus hideth himself.

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lâz'a-rûs, of Bêth'a-n-y, the town of Mâr'y and her sister Mâr'thâ.

2 (It was that Mâr'y which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lâz'a-rûs was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jêsus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jêsus loved Mâr'thâ, and her sister, and Lâz'a-rûs.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Jû-dæ'a again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jêsus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lâz'a-rûs sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

4137 Christ Defamed.

4166 "I am"'s of Christ.

707 Son of God, ch.11.27

3910 God's Works.

2369 Christ's Miracles.

4069 Miracles Testify,

3913 Christ's Works,
[ch.14.11

2024 Knowledge (5),

[ch.14.31

685 Oneness with the

[Father, ch.14.10

3481 Persecution of Christ

Christ Retires Beyond**Jordan**

1915 Jordan.

760 John's Baptism.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life

2786 Multitudes. [155

1903 John the Baptist.

p.p.ch.1.27,30,34.

1906 John Baptist's Testi-

3701 Truthfulness. [mony.

1212 Believers, ch.12.42.

Chap. 11, Christ, the
Resurrection and
the Life, v.25.

1523 Sickness (2), Ac.9.37.

2056 Lazarus, v.14.

2261 Mary (c), v.20.

2258 Martha, v.20.

3403 Anointing (3),
[see ch.12.3.

1476 Hair, 1 Co.11.14.

1207 Great Faith.

2203 Christ's Love.

1326 Christ's Friendship.

3838 Christ's Wisdom.

1425 God Glorified.

707 Son of God.

1326 Christ's Friendship,
[v.36.

Divine Ways Inscrutable

p.p.ch.10.40.

3606 Spir. Tests, Ja.1.3.

3607 Divine Delays, Ja.5.7.

1213 Faith Tested.

1954 Judæa.

4213 Unrealized Power.

p.p.ch.10.31.

2563 Stoning (2).

859 Fear of Man.

Christ's Courage

3763 Believers' Walk.

p.p.Ps.119.130;

[Fr.6.23

2180 Walking in Darkness

2180 Dark Way, 1 Jn.1.6

2179 Spir. Darkness.

1326 Christ's Friendship.

2159 Death (2), Ac.13.36.

2409 Resurrections,

3378 Sleep (4). [see v.44

210 Truth Misunderstood.	12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.	comforted her, when they saw Mā'ry, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.	786 Comfort (4).
376 Sleep.	13 Howbeit Jē'sus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.	32 Then when Mā'ry was come where Jē'sus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.	3899 Immediate Response.
566 Lazarus, v.43.	14 Then said Jē'sus unto them plainly, Lā'z-a-rūs is dead.	33 When Jē'sus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,	3516 Sympathy.
609 Miracles Testify.	15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.	34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.	1948 Grief.
209 Aids to Faith, v.42.	16 Then said Thōm'as, which is called Did'y-mūs, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.	35 Jē'sus wept.	1947 Mourning.
After Delay Christ Starts for Bethany	17 Then when Jē'sus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.	36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!	2261 Mary (c), ch.12.3.
614 Thomas, ch.14.5.	18 Now Bēth'a-n'y was nigh unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm, about fifteen furlongs off.	37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?	1363 In Christ's Presence.
205 Love for Christ, [ch.12.3.]	19 And many of the Jews came to Mār'thā and Mā'ry, to comfort them concerning their brother.	38 Jē'sus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.	1721 At his Feet, Re.1.17.
324 Constancy, ch.13.1.	20 Then Mār'thā, as soon as she heard that Jē'sus was coming, went and met him: but Mā'ry sat still in the house.	39 Jē'sus said, Take ye away the stone. Mār'thā, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.	1207 Great Faith.
461 Grave.	21 Then said Mār'thā unto Jē'sus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.	40 Jē'sus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldst see the glory of God?	The Sympathy of Christ
404 Bethany, ch.12.1.	22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.	41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jē'sus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.	1948 Grief, ch.20.11.
533 Furlongs.	23 Jē'sus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.	42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.	3817 Weeping.
516 Sympathy (2), v.35.	24 Mār'thā saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.	43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lā'z-a-rūs, come forth.	3490 Man of Sorrows, [ch.12.27.]
786 Comfort (4).	25 Jē'sus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:	44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jē'sus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.	3516 Sympathy (2).
258 Martha, v.39.	26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believeth thou this?	45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mā'ry, and had seen the things which Jē'sus did, believed on him.	3514 Divine Sympathy, [He.4.15.]
261 Mary (c), v.32.	27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.	46 But some of them went their ways to the Phār'i-sees, and told them what things Jē'sus had done.	719 Christ's Humanity.
934 Quietness, see Ps.131.2	28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mā'ry her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.	47 ¶Then gathered the chief priests and the Phār'i-sees a	1326 Christ's Friendship, [ch.13.23.]
Martha's Greeting	29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.		p.p.ch.9.7.
207 Great Faith.	30 Now Jē'sus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Mār'thā met him.		1210 Little Faith.
194 Power Realized.	31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and		3807 Christ's Power.
783 Christ's Intercession, [see ch.17.9.]			4213 Unrealized Power, ch.20.25.
407 Resurrection Prom-p.p.v.25. [ised.]			3363 Burden-bearer, p.p.Mt.27.60; Lu.24.2.
416 General Resurrection. p.p.Da.12.2; Ac.24.15.			936 Sepulchres.
926 Last Day.			650 Caves, He.11.38.
Christ, the Resurrection and the Life			4151 Effort Demanded.
166 "I am" of Christ.			2954 Preparation for [Blessings.]
152 Christ, the Life, ch.14.6			3891 Co-operation with [God, see Mk.16.20.]
206 Saving Faith, ch.12.46.			2258 Martha, ch.12.2.
407 Resurrection (1), [Ac.24.15.]			842 Corruption, Ac.13.36.
157 Eternal Life (2).			1224 Doubters, ch.20.25.
405 Immortality, Ro.2.7.			1202 Faith Enjoined.
880 Prom. to Believers.			1204 Blessings accord.
212 Believers. [ch.12.46.]			509 Spirit. Vision. [Faith.]
314 Confessing Christ, [ch.20.28.]			1562 Obstacles Removed.
395 Jesus, the Messiah, [Ac.9.22.]			The Prayer Before the Raising of Lazarus
707 Son of God, Ac.9.20.			510 Looking Heavenward, [ch.17.1.]
143 Divinity Acknowledged, [ch.20.28.]			2835 Prayer (19) (of [Christ]), ch.17.1.
134 Bringing Men to Jesus.			2821 Prayer Heard. p.p.ch.12.30.
Christ Calls for Mary			1209 Aids to Faith, [ch.13.19.]
393 Christ, Master.			694 Divine Messenger.
319 Obedience to Christ, [ch.14.21.]			681 Cries of Christ.
258 Martha.			2056 Lazarus, ch.12.2.
322 Friendship.			Christ, Conqueror of Death
			2619 Obedience to Christ.
			2409 Resurrections, [Ac.9.40.]
			929 Graveclothes, [ch.19.40.]
			4136 Conqueror of Death, [1 Co.15.4.]
			2261 Mary (c).
			1212 Believers.
			4069 Miracles Testify. p.p.ch.10.42; 12.11.
			1222 Unbelievers.
			33 Busybodies. p.p.Lu.16.31.
			p.p.Mk.14.1.
			3171 Pharisees.

862 Council (Jewish), [Ac.5.21.
2779 Plots Laid, v.53.
2369 Christ's Miracles.
4069 Miracles Testify.
617 Caiaphas, ch.18.14.
2064 High Priests.
2102 Corrupt Priests.
p.p.ch.18.14;19.12.
3366 Christ's Sacrifice.
The Prophecy of Caiaphas
3367 Christ's Death.
p.p.Ga.3.28.
3119 Salvation (4).
742 Children of God,
3724 Unity (1). [Ro.8.16.
1023 Dispersion (2).
4094 Saints Scattered, [Ac.8.1.
Conspiracy Against Christ
2779 Plots Laid.
p.p.ch.7.1.
4308 Tree of Christ,—157.
296 Retirement.
3831 Wildernesses.
p.p.2 Chr.13.19.
1265 Fellowship with [Christ.
1256 Feast of the Passover.
p.p.ch.2.13;5.1;6.4.
2786 Multitudes.
2928 Purification, Ac.21.26.
p.p.ch.7.11.
2064 High Priests.
3171 Pharisees.
2212 Christ Hated.
Chap. 12, Christ, the King, v.13.
The Supper at Bethany, Mt.26.6;Mk.14.3.
1256 Feast of the Passover.
404 Bethany.
p.p.ch.11.1.44.
2409 Resurrections.
3405 Feasts.
4105 Social Fellowship, [1 Co.10.27.
Two Sisters Contrasted
2258 Martha.
2056 Lazarus, v.10.
3400 Christ a Guest.
2261 Mary (o).
2124 Munificence.

council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.
48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Rōmans shall come and take away both our place and nation.
49 And one of them, named Cā'ia-phās, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,
50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.
51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jē'sus should die for that nation;
52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.
53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.
54 Jē'sus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ēphrā-im, and there continued with his disciples.
55 ¶ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jē-rū'sā-lēm before the pass-over, to purify themselves.
56 Then sought they for Jē'sus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?
57 Now both the chief priests and the Phār'ī-sees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.
CHAPTER 12
Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 10 The chief priests consult to kill Lazarus. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph. 23 He foretelleth his death.
THEN Jē'sus six days before the passover came to Bēth'-a-n'y, where Lāz'a-rūs was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.
2 There they made him a supper; and Mārthā served: but Lāz'a-rūs was one of them that sat at the table with him.
3 Then took Mār'y a pound of ointment of spikenard, very

costly, and anointed the feet of Jē'sus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.
4 Then saith one of his disciples, Jū'das Is-cār'i-ot, Si'mon's son, which should betray him,
5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?
6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.
7 Then said Jē'sus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.
8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.
9 ¶ Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there; and they came not for Jē'sus' sake only, but that they might see Lāz'a-rūs also, whom he had raised from the dead.
10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lāz'a-rūs also to death;
11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jē'sus.
12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jē'sus was coming to Jē-rū'sā-lēm,
13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hō-sā-nā: Blessed is the King of Is'ra-el that cometh in the name of the Lord.
14 And Jē'sus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,
15 Fear not, daughter of Si'-ōn: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.
16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jē'sus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.
17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lāz'a-rūs out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.
18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.
19 The Phār'ī-sees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.
20 ¶ And there were certain

The Anointing by Mar
(3867 Woman's Ministry,
3897 Humble Service, [Ac.20.19.
2205 Love for Christ, [ch.20.11.
2624 Sweet Odors, Re.5.8.
1959 Judas Iscariot, [ch.13.26.
The Murthering of Judas
2127 Parsimony.
3223 Selfishness (2).
2132 Avarice (2), Ac.16.19.
577 Dishonesty (2).
2995 Hypocrites, Ro.16.18.
4145 **Defender of the Weak**
708 Christ Reproves, [Re.3.19.
4214 Unrealized Service.
2799 Poor.
791 Christ's Commenda- [tion.
714 Departure Foretold, p.p.Mt.26.11; [Mk.14.7.
2787 Christ Thronged.
901 Curiosity, Ac.17.21.
p.p.ch.11.44.
2778 Plotting.
p.p.Lu.16.31.
2056 Lazarus.
2004 Malice (2), Ac.7.54.
1750 Good Influence.
p.p.ch.11.45.
1212 Believers.
The Triumphal Entry, Mt.21.8; Mk.11.7; Lu.19.35.
4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
2673 Palm Branches. [183.
p.p.Ps.118.26.
3421 Christ, King.
1677 Christ Honored, [Re.5.13.
p.p.Mt.21.7.
2892 Fulfillment.
1718 Christ's Humility.
p.p.Zec.9.9.
p.p.Lu.18.34.
1012 Dullness of Disciples.
682 Glorified Christ.
p.p.ch.7.39;Ac.9.5.
2892 Prophecy Fulfilled.
p.p.ch.14.26.
Popularity of Christ
p.p.ch.11.43.
2056 Lazarus.
2409 Resurrections.
3599 Testimony.
p.p.v.11.
4069 Miracles Testify.
2369 Christ's Miracles.
3171 Pharisees.
p.p.ch.11.47,48.
3067 The Wicked Con-
2786 Multitudes. [founded
2787 Christ's Popularity.

1464 Greeks, Ac.14.1.
p.p.Is.23.
1256 Feast of the Passover.
2753 Philip (a), ch.14.8.
411 Bethsaida.
1384 Galilee, Ac.1.11.
307 Seeking Christ.
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus
140 Andrew, Ac.1.13.
4209 Telling Jesus, Re.12.11
Christ's Sufferings
Predicted
1706 Christ's Hour, ch.13.1.
722 Son of Man, ch.13.31.
3751 Verily, Verily,
[ch.13.16.
3822 Wheat (1), Ac.27.38.
3367 Christ's Death, Ro.5.6.
4156 Gain thru Loss, Ph.3.8
4060 Life out of Death.
1338 Spir. Fruit (2), ch.15.2.
3222 Selfishness.
2875 Spir. Loss.
3224 Self-sacrifice.
2157 Eternal Life (2), ch.17.3
3895 Serving Christ.
[1 Co.7.22.
1017 Followers, ch.21.22.
1363 In Christ's Presence,
[ch.14.3.
1679 Honor from God.
1165 Saints Exalted.
3489 Christ's Sufferings.
721 Christ's Humanity.
3490 Man of Sorrows,
[ch.13.21.
1706 Christ's Hour.
684 Christ's Mission,
[see ch.3.17.
1425 God Glorified.
3301 God's Voice, 2 Pe.1.17.
703 Divine Witness.
The Three-Fold Witness
of the Father,
see Mt.3.17; 17.5.
1014 No Understanding.
1010 Dullness (2),
[see Mi.4.12.
941 Spir. Deafness.
p.p.ch.11.42.
1209 Aids to Faith.
Satan's Defeat
Propheesied
4098 Satan's Princehood.
3149 Satan's Defeat,
[ch.14.30.
4154 Foreordained Plan.
p.p.ch.3.14.
4007 Christ Attractive.
306 Spir. Attraction.
1791 Universal Call.
3367 Christ's Death.
3495 Crucifixion.
p.p.Ps.89.36.
p.p.Ps.110.4.
709 Christ Eternal.
722 Son of Man.
2037 Spir. Ignorance.
2039 Christ Unknown.
Christ, the Light of
the World
714 Departure Foretold.
2168 Christ, the Light, v.46.
2179 Spir. Darkness.
500 Spir. Blindness.
p.p.ch.11.10; 1Jn.2.11.
2180 Walking in Darkness.
1202 Faith Enjoined.
745 Sons of Light, Ep.5.8.
742 Children of God.

Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:
21 The same came therefore to Phil'ip, which was of Bēth-sā'i-dā of Gāl'i-lee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jē'sus.
22 Phil'ip cometh and telleth An'drew: and again An'drew and Phil'ip tell Jē'sus.
23 ¶ And Jē'sus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.
26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.
27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.
28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.
29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.
30 Jē'sus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.
31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.
32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.
33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.
34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?
35 Then Jē'sus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.
36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jē'sus, and depart-

ed, and did hide himself from them.
37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:
38 That the saying of E-sā'ias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?
39 Therefore they could not believe, because that E-sā'ias said again,
40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.
41 These things said E-sā'ias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.
42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Phā'r'i-sees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:
43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.
44 ¶ Jē'sus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.
45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.
46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.
47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.
48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.
49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.
50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAPTER 13

Jesus washeth his disciples' feet, 14 and exhorteth them to humility and charity: 18 foretelleth his betrayal: 36 forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jē'sus knew that his hour was come

296 Retirement.
p.p.ch.8.59; 11.54.
500 **Spiritual Blindness**
2369 Christ's Miracles.
2717 Hardness of Heart.
1220 Unbelief (2).
430 God's Word Sure.
2892 Fulfilment (1),
[ch.15.25.
1221 Unbelief (3).
p.p.Is.53.1; Ro.10.16.
1803 Isaiah.
501 Blindness (4),
[Ro.11.25.
p.p.Mt.13.14; Mk.6.52.
1014 No Understanding.
834 Conversion.
1543 Spir. Healing.
p.p.Is.6.1.
683 Christ's Glory.
1774 Inspiration (1).
Moral Cowardice of
the Rulers
1212 Believers, ch.17.8.
3171 Pharisees.
1016 Secret Discipleship,
[ch.19.38.
859 Fear of Man, ch.19.38.
752 Excommunication,
[see ch.9.34.
2789 Men-pleasers, Ac.12.3.
p.p.ch.5.44.
681 Cries of Christ,
[Mt.27.46.
1202 Faith Enjoined.
p.p.ch.5.24.
694 Divine Messenger.
701 Christ Divine, ch.14.7.
685 Oneness with the
[Father.
2168 Christ, the Light,
[2 Co.4.6.
2880 Prom. to Believers,
[ch.14.12.
1206 Saving Faith,
[ch.20.31.
2179 Spir. Darkness.
2175 Enlightenment.
943 Hearing (2).
1222 Unbelievers.
684 Christ's Mission,
3360 Saviour. [ch.18.37.
2965 Christ Rejected.
3885 Christ's Words,
[ch.14.24.
The "Word" the
Standard of Judgment
922 Great Day, Ro.2.5.
p.p.ch.8.38.
694 Divine Messenger.
2500 Christ, Oracle of God,
[ch.14.10.
789 Divine Commands.
2148 Life (4).
p.p.ch.6.68.
p.p.ch.8.28.
Chap. 13, **Christ, the**
Servant
1256 Feast of the Passover.
712 Christ's Foreknowl-
[edge. v.11.
p.p.Mt.26.2.

1706 Christ's Hour, ch. 17.1.
2203 Christ's Love, ch. 15.9.
1324 Constancy, Ro. 16.4.
1328 Divine Constancy,
[ch. 14.18.]

Christ Washes the Disciples' Feet

3151 Satan's Work, Ac. 5.3.
1959 Judas Iscariot.
p.p. Mt. 26.14; Lu. 22.3.
3849 Omniscience.
717 Christ's Dominion.
3807 Christ's Power.
4040 Heavenly Origin.
694 Divine Messenger.
678 Ascension of Christ.
p.p. Lu. 22.27.

807 Divine Condescension, ch. 20.20.

3901 Christ, Servant,
[Ph. 2.7.]
1718 Christ's Humility,
[2 Co. 8.9.]

3404 Feet-washing,
[1 Ti. 5.10.]
4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[208.]

2746 Peter, Mt. 26.37.

p.p. Mt. 3.14.

2491 Knowledge Withheld,
[ch. 16.12.]
4155 Fuller Revelation.

p.p. v. 12, 13, 14.

4215 Unworthiness Felt,
1 Co. 15.9.

962 Spir. Cleansing,
p.p. 2 S. 20.1; 1 K. 12.16.

3234 Submission (2).

964 Cleansing (4), Desired.

3404 Feet-washing.

p.p. ch. 15.3.

955 Defilement of Sin.
2033 Hearts Read.
712 Christ's Foreknowl-
[edge, ch. 18.4.]
1007 Spir. Discernment.

p.p. v. 4.

The Greatest Example of Humility

p.p. ch. 11.28.

693 Christ, Master.
716 Preëminence of
[Christ, Ac. 2.36.]

715 Christ, Lord.
3897 Humble Service.
3896 Service Enjoined,
[ch. 21.16.]

1177 Good Example,
[2 Th. 3.9.]

1175 Christ's Example,
p.p. 1 Pe. 5.3. [Ro. 15.5.]

3751 Verily, Verily, v. 20.
p.p. 2 Co. 8.23; Ph. 2.25.

1715 Humility (2).

376 Blessed Ones.

1030 Doers, Ro. 2.13.

2614 Obedience.
p.p. v. 10.

2035 Saints Known.

2725 Chosen Ones.

that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Jūdas Is-cār'i-ot, Si-mon's son, to betray him;

3 Jē'sus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Si-mon Pē'ter: and Pē'ter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jē'sus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Pē'ter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jē'sus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Si-mon Pē'ter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jē'sus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be

fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jē'sus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jē'sus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jē'sus loved.

24 Si-mon Pē'ter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jē'sus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jē'sus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Jūdas Is-cār'i-ot, the son of Si-mon.

27 And after the sop Sā'tan entered into him. Then said Jē'sus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Jūdas had the bag, that Jē'sus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jē'sus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

3231 Rebellion.
p.p. ch. 15.16; 17.12.
1959 Judas Iscariot.
p.p. Ps. 41.9; Mt. 26.14.
712 Christ's Foreknowl-
[edge.]
695 Jesus, the Messiah.
1209 Aids to Faith,
[ch. 14.29.]

3751 Verily, Verily,
[ch. 14.12.]
p.p. Mt. 25.40.

2074 God's Messengers.
2961 Receiving Christ.
694 Divine Messenger.

3490 Man of Sorrows.
Christ Predicts His Betrayal, ch. 6.64.

p.p. Mt. 26.21;
[Mk. 14.18; Lu. 22.21.]
412 Betrayal.

392 Beloved Disciple,
[ch. 19.26.]
1902 John, Mk. 14.33.

1326 Christ's Friendship,
[ch. 15.15.]

2746 Peter.

1265 Fellowship with
4170 Inner Circle. [Christ.]

Or, morsel.

Judas Leaves to Betray Christ

1959 Judas Iscariot, v. 30.

4201 Satan's Invasion.

3151 Satan's Work.

3156 Evil Spirits.
p.p. Lu. 22.3.

31 Evil Activity.

2036 Man's Ignorance.

2931 Purses.

p.p. ch. 12.6.

1256 Feast of Passover.

p.p. v. 1.

2800 Poor (2).

1959 Judas Iscariot.

2180 Dark Way. [Mk. 14.43.]

1239 Forsaking Christ.

4009 Christ's Composure.

p.p. ch. 12.23.

722 Son of Man, Ac. 7.56.

1425 God Glorified,
[ch. 14.13.]

4154 Foreordained Plan.

683 Christ's Glory.

p.p. 1 Jn. 2.1.

3334 Childlikeness.

p.p. ch. 7.34; 8.21.

714 Departure Foretold,
[ch. 14.28.]

The New Commandment

790 Christ's Commands,
[ch. 14.15.]

2207 Love Enjoined.

2203 Christ's Love.

p.p. 1 Jn. 2.7; 3.11.

183 Love, the Test.
015 Discipleship.
201 Brotherly Love (2),
p.p.1 Jn.2.5. [ch.15.12.
746 Peter.
p.p.ch.14.2;16.5.
146 Delayed Blessings.
p.p.ch.21.18;2 Pe.1.14.
Peter's Denial Predicted
168 Ignorance of Self.
189 Self-confidence (2).
p.p.Mk.14.29;
[Lu.22.33.
475 For Christ's Sake.
033 Hearts Read.
p.p.ch.18.27.
712 Christ's Foreknowl-
818 Cocks. [edge.
815 Denial of Christ.

Chap. 14, Christ, the Great Consoler

879 Prom. to the Afflicted,
[Ro.8.28.
784 Christ Comforts,v.18.
202 Faith Enjoined.
356 Heavenly Home,
[Ac.7.55.
907 Divine Preparation,
[1 Co.2.9.
164 Heavenly Citizenship,
p.p.v.18,28 [Ph.3.20.
167 "I will's" of Christ.
349 Rewards at Advent.
[Ph.3.20.
363 In Christ's Presence,
[ch.17.24.
793 Christ, the way.
p.p.ch.13.36.
614 Thomas, ch.20.24.
036 Man's Ignorance.
Thomas and Philip Seek for Light
38 Access, Ro.5.2.
699 Christ, the Truth,
[ch.18.37.
152 Christ, the Life,
364 Mediator. [Ro.5.21.
037 Spir. Ignorance.
701 Christ Divine,
[ch.16.15.
685 Oneness with the
753 Philip (a). [Father.
490 God Unseen.
500 Spir. Blindness.
Christ a Revelation of God
012 Dullness of Disciples.
039 Christ Unknown,
[ch.16.3.
190 Seeing God.
p.p.ch.12.45;Col.1.15;
[He.1.3.
685 Oneness with the
[Father, ch.17.11.
885 Christ's Words.
500 Christ, Oracle of God,
[v.24.
910 God's Words.
202 Faith Enjoined.
913 Christ's Works,
[ch.15.24.
127 Works Prove.

35 By this shall all *men* know
that ye are my disciples, if ye
have love one to another.
36 ¶ Si'mon Pe'ter said unto
him, Lord, whither goest thou?
Je'sus answered him, Whither I
go, thou canst not follow me
now; but thou shalt follow me
afterwards.
37 Pe'ter said unto him, Lord,
why cannot I follow thee now?
I will lay down my life for thy
sake.
38 Je'sus answered him, Wilt
thou lay down thy life for my
sake? Verily, verily, I say unto
thee, The cock shall not crow,
till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAPTER 14

*Christ comforteth his disciples: 6
professeth himself the way, the
truth, and the life, 9 and that he
is one with the Father: 27 he leav-
eth his peace with them.*

LET not your heart be trou-
bled: ye believe in God,
believe also in me.
2 In my Father's house are
many mansions: if *it were* not
so, I would have told you. I go
to prepare a place for you.
3 And if I go and prepare a
place for you, I will come again,
and receive you unto myself;
that where I am, *there* ye may
be also.
4 And whither I go ye know,
and the way ye know.
5 ¶ Tho'm'as saith unto him,
Lord, we know not whither
thou goest; and how can we
know the way?
6 Je'sus saith unto him, I am
the way, the truth, and the life:
no man cometh unto the Father,
but by me.
7 If ye had known me, ye
should have known my Father
also: and from henceforth ye
know him, and have seen him.
8 ¶ Phi'l'ip saith unto him,
Lord, shew us the Father, and
it sufficeth us.
9 Je'sus saith unto him, Have
I been so long time with you,
and yet hast thou not known
me, Phi'l'ip? he that hath seen
me hath seen the Father; and
how sayest thou *then*, Shew us
the Father?
10 Believest thou not that I
am in the Father, and the Father
in me? the words that I
speak unto you I speak not of
myself: but the Father that
dwelleth in me, he doeth the
works.
11 Believe me that I *am* in
the Father, and the Father in
me: or else believe me for the
very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto
you, He that believeth on me,
the works that I do shall he do
also; and greater *works* than
these shall he do; because I go
unto my Father.
13 And whatsoever ye shall
ask in my name, that will I do,
that the Father may be glori-
fied in the Son.
14 If ye shall ask any thing
in my name, I will do *it*.
15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my
commandments.
16 And I will pray the Father,
and he shall give you another
Comforter, that he may abide
with you for ever;
17 *Even* the Spirit of truth;
whom the world cannot receive,
because it seeth him not, nei-
ther knoweth him: but ye know
him; for he dwelleth with you,
and shall be in you.
18 I will not leave you com-
fortless: I will come to you.
19 Yet a little while, and the
world seeth me no more; but
ye see me: because I live, ye
shall live also.
20 At that day ye shall know
that I *am* in my Father, and ye
in me, and I in you.
21 He that hath my com-
mandments, and keepeth them,
he it is that loveth me: and he
that loveth me shall be loved
of my Father, and I will love
him, and will manifest myself
to him.
22 Ju'das saith unto him, not
Is-car'i-ot, Lord, how is it that
thou wilt manifest thyself un-
to us, and not unto the world?
23 Je'sus answered and said
unto him, If a man love me,
he will keep my words: and
my Father will love him, and
we will come unto him, and
make our abode with him.
24 He that loveth me not
keepeth not my sayings: and
the word which ye hear is not
mine, but the Father's which
sent me.
25 These things have I spoken
unto you, being *yet* present
with you.
26 But the Comforter, *which*
is the Ho'ly Gh'ost, whom the
Father will send in my name,
he shall teach you all things,
and bring all things to your re-
membrance, whatsoever I have
said unto you.
27 Peace I leave with you, my
peace I give unto you: not as
the world giveth, give I unto
you. Let not your heart be
troubled, neither let it be
afraid.

3751 Verily, Verily, ch.16.23
The Power of Believers
2880 Prom. to Believers,
[Ro.1.16.
3913 Christ's Works.
1208 Faith (8), Ro.10.11.
2841 Ask, ch.15.7.
2517 In Christ's Name,
[ch.15.16.
1425 God Glorified, ch.17.4.
4193 Power of Prayer,
[ch.15.7.
2886 Prom. to Seekers.
2819 Answer Promised,
[ch.15.7.
3886 Words Kept, ch.17.6
790 Christ's Commands,
2616 Obedience (3). [v.21.
1783 Christ's Intercession,
[ch.17.9.
1614 **The Coming Com-
forter**, v.26.
1603 "Spirit" Promised,
[ch.16.7.
1613 Spirit of Truth,
[ch.15.26.
500 Spir. Blindness.
2023 Spir. Knowledge.
1602 "Spirit" Indwelling,
[Ro.8.9.
784 Christ Comforts,
[ch.16.22.
1328 Divine Constancy,
[He.13.5.
714 Departure Foretold.
509 Spir. Vision, He.11.27.
2152 Christ, the Life.
298 Assurance.
685 Oneness with the
[Father.
3583 Indwelling Christ.
[ch.17.23.
790 Christ's Commands,
[ch.15.10.
2619 Obedience to Christ,
[ch.21.6.
2205 Love for Christ.
2206 God's Love.
2203 Christ's Love.
**The Method of Divine
Manifestation**
p.p.Lu.6.16.
2963 Instruction Sought.
p.p.Ac.10.40,41.
2204 LovetoChrist, ch.16.27
3886 Words Kept.
2883 Prom. to the Obedient,
3583 Indwelling Christ.
1602 "Spirit" Indwelling.
2620 Disobedience.
3885 Christ's Words, 1Ti.6.3
2500 Christ, Oracle of God,
[ch.17.8.
694 Divine Messenger.
**The Work of the
Holy Spirit**
1614 The Coming Com-
forter, ch.15.26.
3694 The Trinity, ch.15.26.
1607 "Spirit" Teacher,
p.p.Lu.24.8. [1 Co.2.13
4185 Spir. Memory.
The Legacy of Peace
3013 Peace (2), ch.16.33.
488 Christ's Gifts, Re.2.26.
833 Dissatisfaction.
784 Christ Comforts.
1020 "Fear Not."

p.p.v.3,18.
 714 Departure Foretold,
 [*ch.16.5.*]
 1932 Rejoicing (1).
 678 Ascension of Christ.
 1462 God's Greatness.
 712 Christ's Foreknowl-
 697 Christ, Prophet. [*edge.*]
 1209 Aids to Faith,
 [*ch.17.21.*]
 3291 Christ Silent.
 3587 Christ's Temptat'n.
 4098 Satan's Princehood.
 3149 Satan's Defeat,
 [*2 Th.2.8.*]
 2732 Christ Sinless.

2024 Knowledge (5),
 [*ch.17.23.*]
 2617 Christ's Obedience,
 [*ch.15.10.*]

p.p.Ph.2.8.

Chap. 15, The Fruit Chapter,— Christ, the True Vine

4166 "I am's of Christ.
 2152 Christ, the Life.
 2911 Divine Care.
 1340 Unfruitfulness, *He.6.8.*
 92 Pruning.
 497 Chastisement,
 [*1 Co.11.32.*]
 4020 Degrees of Fruitful-
 ness.
 1338 Spir. Fruit (2), *v.5.*
 965 Cleansing (5).
 [*1 Co.6.11.*]
 423 "Word" Purities,
 1270 Abiding, *v.5.* [*ch.17.17.*]

Believers as Branches of the Vine

3798 Dependence.
 4172 Inseparable Christ,
 [*ch.17.23.*]
 1270 Abiding, *v.7.*
 1338 Spir.Fruit(2), *Ro.6.22.*
 3798 Dependence, *2 Co.3.5.*
 3799 Helplessness, *Ac.3.2.*
 Abiding, Essential
 to Life
 1274 Castaways, *1 Co.9.27.*
 994 Backsliders.
 291 Separation (5).

The Master Key of Prayer

1270 Abiding, *v.10.*
 4193 Power of Prayer,
 [*Ac.16.26.*]
 3885 Christ's Words.
 2841 Ask, *ch.16.24.*
 2810 Answer Promised,
 [*1 Jn.3.22.*]
 1423 Glorify God, *Ro.15.6.*
 1336 Fruitfulness.
 1015 Discipleship.
 706 Beloved Son.
 2203 Christ's Love, *v.13.*
 3441 Perseverance,
 [*Ac.13.43.*]
 790 Christ's Commands,
 [*v.14.*]
 1270 Abiding, *1 Jn.2.6.*
 2617 Christ's Obedience,
 [*Ro.5.19.*]

The Purpose of Christ's Words

1926 Christ's Joy, *ch.17.13.*
 1928 Joy Promised,
 [*ch.16.24.*]
 1123 Spir. Fullness,
 [*Ro.15.29.*]
 2201 Brotherly Love (2),
 [*Ro.12.9.*]

28 Ye have heard how I said
 unto you, I go away, and come
again unto you. If ye loved
 me, ye would rejoice, because
 I said, I go unto the Father:
 for my Father is greater than I.
 29 And now I have told you
 before it come to pass, that,
 when it is come to pass, ye
 might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk
 much with you: for the prince
 of this world cometh, and hath
 nothing in me.

31 But that the world may
 know that I love the Father;
 and as the Father gave me
 commandment, even so I do.
 Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER 15

*The union between Christ and his
 church, under the parable of a
 vine. 26 The office of the Holy
 Ghost, etc.*

I AM the true vine, and my
 Father is the husbandman.
 2 Every branch in me that
 beareth not fruit he taketh
 away: and every *branch* that
 beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that
 it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through
 the word which I have spoken
 unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you.
 As the branch cannot bear fruit
 of itself, except it abide in the
 vine; no more can ye, except
 ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the
 branches. He that abideth in
 me, and I in him, the same
 bringeth forth much fruit: for
 without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me,
 he is cast forth as a branch,
 and is withered; and men gather
 them, and cast *them* into the
 fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my
 words abide in you, ye shall ask
 what ye will, and it shall be
 done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified,
 that ye bear much fruit;
 so shall ye be my disciples.
 9 As the Father hath loved me,
 so have I loved you: continue
 ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my command-
 ments, ye shall abide in my
 love; even as I have kept my
 Father's commandments, and
 abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken
 unto you, that my joy might
 remain in you, and *that* your
 joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment,
 That ye love one another, as I
 have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man
 than this, that a man lay down
 his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do
 whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not
 servants; for the servant knoweth
 not what his lord doeth:
 but I have called you friends;
 for all things that I have heard
 of my Father I have made
 known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me,
 but I have chosen you, and
 ordained you, that ye should
 go and bring forth fruit, and
that your fruit should remain:
 that whatsoever ye shall ask of
 the Father in my name, he may
 give it you.

17 These things I command
 you, that ye love one another.

18 ¶ If the world hate you, ye
 know that it hated me before
 it *hated* you.

19 If ye were of the world,
 the world would love his own:
 but because ye are not of the
 world, but I have chosen you
 out of the world, therefore the
 world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I
 said unto you, The servant is
 not greater than his lord. If
 they have persecuted me, they
 will also persecute you; if they
 have kept my saying, they will
 keep your's also.

21 But all these things will
 they do unto you for my name's
 sake, because they know not
 him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and
 spoken unto them, they had not
 had sin: but now they have no
 cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me hateth
 my Father also.

24 If I had not done among
 them the works which none
 other man did, they had not
 had sin: but now have they
 both seen and hated both me
 and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*,
 that the world might be fulfilled
 that is written in their
 law, They hated me without a
 cause.

26 But when the Comforter
 is come, whom I will send
 unto you from the Father, *even*
 the Spirit of truth, which pro-
 ceedeth from the Father, he
 shall testify of me:

27 And ye also shall bear
 witness, because ye have been
 with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER 16

*Christ warneth his disciples of their
 sufferings: 7 office of the Com-*

2203 Christ's Love, [Ro.8.35].
 3366 Christ's Sacrifice.
 1322 Friendship. [2 Co.8.9].
 2619 Obedience to Christ.
 790 Christ's Commands, [Ac.10.42].

1165 Saints Exalted.
Christ's Friends
 740 Spir. Relationships.
 1326 Christ's Friendship.
 2500 Christ, Oracle of God.

2494 Revelations, *Ro.16.26.*
 p.p.ch.6.70.

2073 Chosen Instruments,
 1427 "Go." [Ac.9.15].
 2082 Apostles Called.

1336 Fruitfulness, *Ro.7.4.*
 2657 The Enduring.

2841 Ask.
 2517 In Christ's Name,
 [*ch.16.26.*]

2819 Answer Promised.
 790 Christ's Commands.
 p.p.v.12.

2201 Brotherly Love (2).

2212 Christ Hated, *v.25.*
**Attitude of the World
 Toward the Disciples**

p.p.1 Jn.4.5.
 2725 Chosen Ones.

290 Separation (4),
 [*ch.17.16.*]

2213 Saints Hated,
 [*ch.17.14.*]

2236 Remember.
 p.p.ch.13.16.

4185 Spir. Memory.

3481 Persecution of Christ.

3483 Persecution (4), Pre-
 dicted, *ch.16.2.*

3886 Words Kept.

3474 Suffering for Christ.
 2038 Ignorance of God,
 [*ch.16.3.*]

500 Spir. Blindness.
 1352 Judgment accord to
 [*Privilege, Ro.2.12.*]

4196 Privileges Misused,
 [*He.3.17.*]

1049 Cloak (2), *1 Th.2.5.*
 3347 Sin Inexcusable,
 [*Ro.1.20.*]

2212 Christ Hated.
 685 Oneness with the
 [*Father.*]

2369 Christ's Miracles.

3913 Christ's Works.

1129 God's Enemies.

p.p.Ps.35.19.
 2892 Fulfilment (1),
 p.p.Ps.69.4. [*ch.17.12.*]

2212 Christ Hated, *ch.19.6.*
 2004 Malice (2).

1460 Evil for Good.
**The Spirit and Church
 Testify**

1614 Coming Comforter,
 [*ch.16.7.*]

3694 Trinity, *2 Co.13.14.*
 704 Seven Witnesses.

1613 Spirit of Truth,
 [*ch.16.13.*]

703 Divine Witness.
 3603 Witnessing (1),
 [*Ac.1.8.*]

1265 Fellowship with
 3855a Witnesses (2). [*Christ.*]

Chap. 16, Christ, the
Giver of "the Spirit," v. 7.

3885 Christ's Words.
2911 Divine Care.
R.V. should not be
[made to stumble.

752 Excommunication.
3522 Synagogues (2),
3983 Unwise Zeal. [Ac. 26. 11.
3483 Persecution (4), Pre-
[dicted, 2 Ti. 3. 12.

3474 Suffering for Christ.
2038 Ignorance of God,
[Ac. 17. 23.
2039 Christ Unknown,
[Ac. 13. 27.

4185 Spir. Memory.
697 Christ, Prophet.
712 Christ's Foreknowl-
[edge.
2491 Knowledge Withheld.

Christ's Heavenly Origin

714 Departure Foretold.
[v. 10.
694 Divine Messenger.
p.p.ch. 13. 36; 14. 5.

1944 Sorrow.
669 Despondency.

The Work of the Holy
Spirit, see 4165.

1614 Coming Comforter.
1603 "Spirit" Promised,
[Ac. 1. 8.

1764 Conviction of Sin,
[Ac. 2. 37.

3338 Sin Defined.
2965 Christ Rejected.
1221 Unbelief (3), Con-
[demned, Ro. 11. 20.
3080 Righteousness (4),
714 Departure Foretold,
[v. 16.

678 Ascension of Christ.
4098 Satan's Princehood.
2491 Knowledge Withheld,
[1 Co. 13. 12.
3797 Human Weakness,
[1 Co. 3. 2.

998 Spir. Immaturity.
1613 Spirit of Truth,
[1 Jn. 4. 6.

4155 Fuller Revelation.
1465 Guidance Promised.
1611 "Spirit" Guides,
[Ac. 8. 39.

1607 "Spirit," Teacher.
2494 Revelations.

The Holy Spirit
Glorifies Christ

701 Christ Divine.
685 Oneness with the
[Father.

714 Departure Foretold,
[v. 28.

678 Ascension of Christ.

Christ's Message Veiled

2036 Man's Ignorance.

forter. 29 They profess their faith
in Christ. 33 Peace in Christ, and
in the world affliction.

THESE things have I spoken
unto you, that ye should
not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of
the synagogues: yea, the time
cometh, that whosoever killeth
you will think that he doeth
God service.

3 And these things will they
do unto you, because they have
not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told
you, that when the time shall
come, ye may remember that I
told you of them. And these
things I said not unto you at
the beginning, because I was
with you.

5 But now I go my way to
him that sent me; and none
of you asketh me, Whither
goest thou?

6 But because I have said
these things unto you, sorrow
hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the
truth; It is expedient for you
that I go away: for if I go not
away, the Comforter will not
come unto you; but if I de-
part, I will send him unto you.
8 And when he is come, he
will reprove the world of sin,
and of righteousness, and of
judgment:

9 Of sin, because they believe
not on me;

10 Of righteousness, because
I go to my Father, and ye see
me no more;

11 Of judgment, because the
prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to
say unto you, but ye cannot
bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, the
Spirit of truth, is come, he will
guide you into all truth: for he
shall not speak of himself; but
whatsoever he shall hear, that
shall he speak: and he will
shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for
he shall receive of mine, and
shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father
hath are mine: therefore said
I, that he shall take of mine,
and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall
not see me: and again, a little
while, and ye shall see me, be-
cause I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his
disciples among themselves,
What is this that he saith un-
to us, A little while, and ye
shall not see me: and again, a

little while, and ye shall see
me: and, Because I go to the
Father?

18 They said therefore, What
is this that he saith, A little
while? we cannot tell what he
saith.

19 Now Jē'sus knew that they
were desirous to ask him, and
said unto them, Do ye enquire
among yourselves of that I said,
A little while, and ye shall not
see me: and again, a little
while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto
you, That ye shall weep and
lament, but the world shall re-
joice: and ye shall be sorrow-
ful, but your sorrow shall be
turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in
travail hath sorrow, because her
hour is come: but as soon as
she is delivered of the child,
she remembereth no more the
anguish, for joy that a man is
born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have
sorrow: but I will see you
again, and your heart shall
rejoice, and your joy no man
taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall
ask me nothing. Verily, verily,
I say unto you, Whatsoever ye
shall ask the Father in my
name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked
nothing in my name: ask, and
ye shall receive, that your joy
may be full.

25 These things have I spo-
ken unto you in proverbs: but
the time cometh, when I shall
no more speak unto you in
proverbs, but I shall shew you
plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in
my name: and I say not unto
you, that I will pray the Father
for you:

27 For the Father himself
loveth you, because ye have
loved me, and have believed
that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the
Father, and am come into the
world: again, I leave the world,
and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto
him, Lo, now speakest thou
plainly, and speakest no prov-
erb.

30 Now are we sure that thou
knowest all things, and needest
not that any man should ask
thee: by this we believe that
thou camest forth from God.

31 Jē'sus answered them, Do
ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh,

Disciples Perplexed

2037 Spir. Ignorance.
1012 Dullness of Disciples.

2033 Hearts Read.

A Period of Sorrow
to be Followed by Joy

3751 Verily, Verily.
4017 Dark Days.
p.p.Mk. 16. 10;
[Lu. 24. 17.
1940 Earthly Joy.
p.p.ch. 20. 20.
1929 Joy Restored.
4073 Cares of Motherhood.
3872 Travail, 1 Th. 5. 3.

1644 Children Precious.
1624 Maternal Love.

2410 Resurrection Foretold.
784 Christ Comforts, v. 33.
1930 Spir. Joy.
3657 The Enduring.

Prayer a Source of Joy

2517 In Christ's Name.
2819 Answer Promised.
2841 Ask, Ja. 1. 5.
2817 Prayer Enjoined,
[Ep. 6. 18.
1928 Joy Promised, ch. 17. 13
1123 Spir. Fullness.
2679 Christ's Parables.
Or, parables.

4155 Fuller Revelation.
3555 Christ, Teacher.
1246 Our Father.

2517 In Christ's Name,
[ch. 20. 31.

Christ's Heavenly Origin

2206 God's Love, Ro. 5. 8.
2204 Love to Christ,
1212 Believers. [Ep. 6. 24.
1206 Saving Faith.
694 Divine Messenger.
720 Incarnation.
714 Departure Foretold,
[ch. 17. 11.
678 Ascension of Christ.

Or, parable.

3849 Omniscience (1), of
[Christ, ch. 21. 17.
4040 Heavenly Origin,
[1 Co. 15. 47.
4148 Divinity Acknowl-
[edged.

1706 Christ's Hour.

1330 Inconstancy, 2 Ti. 1.15.
747 **Flock Scattered**
1331 Loneliness, 2 Ti. 4.16.
1271 Divine Presence.

784 Christ Comforts,
[2 Th. 2.16.
3013 Peace (2), Ph. 4.7.
499 Tribulation, Ac. 14.22.
668 Cheerfulness,
[Ac. 27.25.
372 Christ, Victor,
[1 Co. 15.24.

**Chap. 17, Christ, the
Great Intercessor**

3885 Christ's Words.
510 Looking Heavenward,
[Ac. 1.10.
4141 Christ's Prayers.
1706 Christ's Hour.
707 Son of God.
p.p. Mt. 12.18.

3807 Christ's Power,
[Ac. 10.38.
2152 Christ, the Life.
**Definition of Eternal
Life**

2157 Eternal Life (2),
[Ga. 6.8.
2023 Spir. Knowledge,
[Ph. 3.10.
2600 None Like God.
694 Divine Messenger.
1425 God Glorified,
[1 Pe. 4.11.
4010 Christ's Task.
3893 Completion, ch. 19.30.

**Prayer for Restoration
to Former Glory, v. 1.**
p.p. Ph. 2.6; He. 1.3.
683 Christ's Glory, v. 24.
709 Christ Eternal, v. 24.
689 Christ, a Witness.
2081 Apostles.
290 Separation (4).
3456 Divine Ownership (2).
3886 Words Kept, 1 Jn. 2.3.
2023 Spir. Knowledge.

3885 Christ's Words.
2500 Christ, Oracle of God,
[Ac. 3.22.
2960 Spir. Receptivity,
p.p. Mt. 16.16; ch. 6.69.
1212 Believers, Ac. 9.42.
694 Divine Messenger,
[v. 21.

**Special Prayer for the
Church**

1783 Christ's Intercession,
2080 Apostles, [Ro. 8.34.
2723 God's People.
701 Christ Divine.
685 Oneness with the
p.p. Ps. 50.23. [Father.

714 Departure Foretold.
678 Ascension of Christ.
**Prayer for the Keeping
of the Saints**
1597 God's Holiness.
2910 Divine Keeper,
[Ph. 4.7.

685 Oneness with the
[Father, v. 22.
3724 Unity in Christ.
3264 Christ, Shepherd.
p.p. ch. 6.39; 10.28.
p.p. ch. 18.9.
1959 Judas Iscariot.

yea, is now come, that ye shall
be scattered, every man to his
own, and shall leave me alone:
and yet I am not alone, because
the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken
unto you, that in me ye
might have peace. In the world
ye shall have tribulation: but
be of good cheer; I have overcome
the world.

CHAPTER 17

*Christ prayeth to his Father to
glorify him, 6 to preserve his apostles,
20 and all other believers.*

THESE words spake Jēsus,
and lifted up his eyes to
heaven, and said, Father, the
hour is come; glorify thy Son,
that thy Son also may glorify
thee:

2 As thou hast given him
power over all flesh, that he
should give eternal life to as
many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal,
that they might know thee the
only true God, and Jēsus Christ,
whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the
earth: I have finished the
work which thou gavest me
to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify
thou me with thine own self
with the glory which I had
with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name
unto the men which thou gavest
me out of the world: thine they
were, and thou gavest them me;
and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that
all things whatsoever thou hast
given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them
the words which thou gavest
me; and they have received
them, and have known surely
that I came out from thee, and
they have believed that thou
didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not
for the world, but for them
which thou hast given me; for
they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine,
and thine are mine; and I am
glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in
the world, but these are in the
world, and I come to thee. Holy
Father, keep through thine own
name those whom thou hast
given me, that they may be
one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in
the world, I kept them in thy
name: those that thou gavest
me I have kept, and none of
them is lost, but the son of

perdition; that the scripture
might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee;
and these things I speak in the
world, that they might have my
joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy
word; and the world hath hated
them, because they are not of
the world, even as I am not of
the world.

15 I pray not that thou
shouldst take them out of the
world, but that thou shouldst
keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world,
even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy
truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into
the world, even so have I also
sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I
sanctify myself, that they also
might be sanctified through
the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these
alone, but for them also which
shall believe on me through
their word;

21 That they all may be one;
as thou, Father, art in me, and
I in thee, that they also may
be one in us: that the world
may believe that thou hast sent
me.

22 And the glory which thou
gavest me I have given them;
that they may be one, even as
we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me,
that they may be made perfect
in one; and that the world may
know that thou hast sent me,
and hast loved them, as thou
hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they
also, whom thou hast given me,
be with me where I am; that
they may behold my glory,
which thou hast given me: for
thou lovedst me before the
foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the
world hath not known thee: but
I have known thee, and these
have known that thou hast sent
me.

26 And I have declared unto
them thy name, and will declare
it: that the love wherewith
thou hast loved me may be in
them, and I in them.

CHAPTER 18

*Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The band
and officers at Christ's word fall to
the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off
Malchus' ear. 12 Jesus is taken
and led to Annas and Caiaphas.
15 Peter's denial. 19 Jesus examined
before Caiaphas, 28 arraigned
before Pilate, etc.*

2727 Perdition, Ph. 1.28.
2892 Fulfilment (1).
678 Ascension. [ch. 19.24.
3885 Christ's Words.
1926 Christ's Joy, He. 12.2.
1928 Joy Prom., Ro. 14.17.
2500 Christ, Oracle of God.
2213 Saints Hated,
[1 Jn. 3.13.
3918 Unworldliness.

**Prayer that the Church
May be Kept Pure**

2910 Divine Keeper.
3027 Divine Restraints.
290 Separation (4).
[Ac. 2.40.
3140 Sanctification (1),
[Ro. 15.16.
423 "Word" Purifies,
[Ep. 5.26.
694 Divine Messenger.
2088 Go Preach.
2074 God's Messengers.

3142 Sanctified Ones,
[Ac. 20.32.

2839 Prayer for the Church,
[Ro. 1.9.

1783 Christ's Intercession.
**Prayer for the Unity
of the Church**

3727 Unity (4), Ep. 2.14.
685 Oneness with the
[Father, ch. 10.30.

738 Union with Christ.
1209 Aids to Faith, ch. 19.35.
694 Divine Messenger.

**The Exaltation of
the Church**

683 Christ's Glory.
3724 Unity in Christ.
3583 Indwelling Christ,
[Ro. 8.10.
2729 Perfection (2).
4172 Inseparable Christ,
[Ro. 8.39.
2024 Knowledge (5).
2206 God's Love.

4167 "I will" of Christ.
1363 In Christ's Presence,
[2 Co. 5.8.
511 Heavenly Vision,
[1 Co. 13.12.
683 Christ's Glory, He. 3.3.
706 Beloved Son.
709 Christ Eternal,
[Col. 1.17.

3077 God's Righteousness.
2038 Ignorance of God.
2023 Spir. Knowledge.
2027 Christ's Knowledge.
694 Divine Messenger.
689 Christ, a Witness.
2515 God's Name.
2209 Spir. Love.

3583 Indwelling Christ.

**Chap. 18, Christ, the
Model Sufferer**

Christ in the Garden of Gethsemane

308 Tree of Christ,—215.
081 Apostles.
550 Brooks.
996 Kidron.
296 Retirement.

959 Judas Iscariot.
p.p.Lu.21.37.
p.p.1 Pe.5.1.

The Betrayal of Christ,
Mt.26.47; Mk.14.43;
Lu.22.47.

712 Christ's Foreknowl-
[edge, ch.19.28.

009 Christ's Composure.
439 Steadfastness.
891 Jesus of Nazareth,
[ch.19.19.

660 Treachery.
276 Evil Associations.

**Overpowering Pres-
ence of Christ**

463 Christ's Greatness.
p.p.Ps.21.12; 27.2.

067 Wicked Confounded.

009 Christ's Composure.
911 Divine Care.
145 Defender of the Weak.

892 Fulfilment,
[see ch.17.12.

910 Divine Keeper.
p.p.2 Ti.1.12.

746 Peter Impulsive.
282 Vindictiveness,
[Ac.23.12.

983 Unwise Zeal.
308 Tree of Christ,—217.

279 Retaliat'n Forbidden.
798 Christ Reproves.

Foreordained Plan

234 Submission.
495 Cup of Suffering.
506 Resignation, Ac.21.14.

046 Indignities Suffered.
279 Fetters (2).

190 Annas, Ac.4.6.

**Christ Before the
High Priest**

064 High Priests.
317 Caiaphas, Ac.4.6.

346 Evil Counsel.
366 Christ's Sacrifice,
[see ch.11.50.

746 Peter.
p.p.Mt.26.58;

902 John, [Mk.14.54.
p.p.Mt.26.3.

369 Palaces.

**Peter in the High
Priest's Palace**

308 Tree of Christ,—218.

WHEN Jē'sus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Qē'dron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Jū'das also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jē'sus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Jū'das then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Phā'rī-sees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jē'sus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth. Jē'sus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Jū'das also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth.

8 Jē'sus answered, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 Then Sī'mon Pē'tēr having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Māl'chus.

11 Then said Jē'sus unto Pē'tēr, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jē'sus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Ān'nas first; for he was father in law to Cā'ia-phās, which was the high priest that same year.

14 Now Cā'ia-phās was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Sī'mon Pē'tēr followed Jē'sus, and so *did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jē'sus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Pē'tēr stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept

the door, and brought in Pē'tēr.
17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Pē'tēr, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold; and they warmed themselves: and Pē'tēr stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jē'sus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jē'sus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jē'sus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jē'sus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Ān'nas had sent him bound unto Cā'ia-phās the high priest.

25 ¶ And Sī'mon Pē'tēr stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Pē'tēr cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Pē'tēr then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jē'sus from Cā'ia-phās unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jē'sus might be fulfilled, which he

p.p.v.25; Ac.12.13.

1032 Doorkeepers.

3702 Falsehood.

815 Denial of Christ.

Peter's Denial of Christ

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
p.p.Mk.14.54. [219.

2314 Cold.

277 Evil Associations (2),
[1 Co.15.33.

Christ Examined by the**High Priest,**

Mt.26.59; Lu.22.67.

3558 Christ's Teaching.

p.p.ch.7.26.

3555 Christ, Teacher.

3521 Synagogues (1),

3579 Temple (3). [Ac.13.5.

Christ Smitten

3485 Smiting, Ac.23.2.

2001 Cruelty (2).

4046 Indignities Suffered,
[ch.19.23.

2273 Christ's Meekness.

p.p.v.13.

617 Caiaphas.

p.p.Mt.26.69,71;
[Mk.14.69-72.

Peter's Second Denial

815 Denial of Christ.

3588 Yielding to Temp-
[tation.

p.p.v.10.

p.p.v.1.

Peter's Third Denial,

Mt.26.74; Mk.14.72;

Lu.22.60; ch.13.38.

4308 Tree of Christ's Life,
[221.

Christ Before Pilate,

Mt.27.11; Mk.15.1; Lu.23.1.

2988 Ceremonialism.

956 Defilement (2).

1256 Feast of Passover.

2763 Pontius Pilate.

p.p.Mt.27.11-14;

[Mk.15.2-5.

4137 Christ Defamed.

2541 Ruler's Duty,
[see 2 S.23.3.

p.p.De.27.19.

p.p.Mt.20.19.

2892 Fulfilment.

713	Sufferings Predicted, [see ch.3.14.]	spake, signifying what death he should die.	they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.	2212	Christ Hated.
The Kingship of Christ, Lu.23.3.		33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jēsus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?	7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.	1249	Faultless.
3421	Christ, King, v.37.	34 Jēsus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?	8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;	1758	Innocence.
1727	Arrogance.	35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?	9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jēsus, Whence art thou? But Jēsus gave him no answer.	4149	Divinity Challenged.
2763	Pontius Pilate, [ch.19.1.]	36 Jēsus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.	10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?	2990	Legalism.
3481	Persecution of Christ.	37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jēsus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.	11 Jēsus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.	p.p.Le.24.16.	
2012	Christ's Kingdom, [Ph.2.10.]	38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.	12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar.	701	Christ Divine.
p.p.ch.6.15.		39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?	13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jēsus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hēbrew, Gāb'ba-thā.	2763	Pontius Pilate, v.22.
2007	Spir. Kingdom, [Ro.14.17.]	40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Bārāb'bas. Now Bārāb'bas was a robber.	14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!	p.p.Mt.27.19.	
3421	Christ, King, [1 Co.15.25.]	CHAPTER 19 <i>Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 6 Pilate delivers him to be crucified. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 38 He is buried.</i>		856	Guilty Fear.
684	Christ's Mission, [1 Ti.1.15.]	THEN Pilate therefore took Jēsus, and scourged him.		Further Examination by Pilate	
689	Christ, a Witness, [1 Ti.6.13.]	2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,		3291	Christ Silent.
3699	Christ, the Truth, 942 Hearing Spiritual.	3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.		4213	Unrealized Power of [Christ.]
2960	Spir. Receptivity.	4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.		1727	Arrogance.
3302	Christ's Voice, Ac.9.4.	5 Then came Jēsus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!		p.p.Ac.2.23; Ro.13.1.	
3163	Scorners.	6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him,		3027	Divine Restraints.
1222	Unbelievers.	they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar.		3808	God's Power, [see Ps.62.11.]
Christ Pronounced Innocent		16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jēsus, and led him away.		4009	Christ's Composure, p.p.ch.18.28; Ac.3.13.
1249	Faultless.	17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hēbrew Gōl-gō-thā:		p.p.Lu.23.2.	
1758	Innocence.	18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jēsus in the midst.		Pilate's Vain Struggles	
2732	Christ Sinless.	19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.		4308	Tree of Christ's Life,
p.p.Mt.27.15;		20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place		3336	Craftiness. [223-225.]
[Mk.15.6; Lu.23.17.]				612	Cæsar.
1256	Feast of the Passover.			p.p.Ac.17.7.	
675	Evil Choice.			4137	Christ Defamed.
2965	Christ Rejected.			859	Fear of Man.
Chap. 19, The Uplifted Saviour				p.p.Mt.27.19.	
p.p.Is.50.6; 53.5.				1553	Hebrew.
4046	Indignities Suffered.			924	Day of Preparation.
2763	Pontius Pilate, v.8.			1708,	3542 Sixth Hour.
2561	Scourging, Ac.22.24.			1256	Feast of the Passover.
1983	Injustice (3).			3421	Christ, King.
2001	Cruelty (2).			1241	Fanaticism, Ac.7.57.
3489	Christ's Sufferings.			3957	Rage.
3493	Christ Mocked.			2212	Christ Hated.
977	Derision.			The Governor Surrenders to the Mob	
3485	Smiting.			4308	Tree of Christ's Life,
3492	Christ's Humiliation, [see Lu.22.37.]			2789	Men-pleasers. [226.]
Pilate Again Pronounces Christ Innocent				p.p.Ac.8.33.	
2732	Christ Sinless.			1982	Injustice (2); p.p.Mt.27.26;
2731	Christ's Perfection, [He.2.10.]			[Mk.15.15; Lu.23.25.]	
4046	Indignities Suffered.			3363	Burden-bearer.
2102	Corrupt Priests.			891	Cross, Ph.2.8.
				p.p.Lu.23.33.	
				294	Without the Camp.
				3495	The Crucifixion, Mk.15.24; Lu.23.33
				3492	Christ's Humiliation. p.p.Lu.23.32.
				p.p.Mt.27.37;	
				[Mk.15.26; Lu.23.33]	
				1891	Jesus of Nazareth, [Ac.2.22]
				3421	Christ, King.
				2956	Reading.

1553 Hebrew, Ac.21.40.	where Jē'sus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hē'brew, <i>and</i> Greek, <i>and</i> Lāt'in.	dead already, they brake not his legs:	Complete Fulfilment of Prophecy by Christ
1725 Jewish Pride.	21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pil'ate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.	34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.	3427 Spears. p.p.1 Jn.5.6,8.
2763 Pontius Pilate.	22 Pil'ate answered, What I have written I have written.	35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.	679 Blood of Christ, [Ac.20.28.
The Soldiers Cast Lots for Christ's Garments	23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jē'sus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also <i>his</i> coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.	36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.	3855a Witnesses (2).
3495 Crucifixion.	24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.	37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.	3701 Truthfulness.
4046 Indignities Suffered.	25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jē'sus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mār'y the wife of Clē'ō-phās, and Mār'y Māg-da-lē'nē.	38 ¶ And after this Jō'seph of Ar-i-mā-tha'ā, being a disciple of Jē'sus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pil'ate that he might take away the body of Jē'sus: and Pil'ate gave <i>him</i> leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jē'sus.	1209 Aids to Faith, [ch.20.31.
1044 Coats. Or, wrought.	26 When Jē'sus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!	39 And there came also Nicodē'mus, which at the first came to Jē'sus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound <i>weight</i> .	430 God's Word Sure.
430 God's Word Sure.	27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own <i>home</i> .	40 Then took they the body of Jē'sus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.	2892 Fulfilment.
2892 Fulfilment(1), Ac.3.18.	28 ¶ After this, Jē'sus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.	41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.	2913 Preservation, [see Ps.34.20.
4088 Voice of Prophets, p.p.Ps.22.18.	29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.	42 There laid they Jē'sus therefore because of the Jews' preparation <i>day</i> ; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.	3489 Christ's Sufferings, p.p.Zec.12.10.
648 Casting Lots.	30 When Jē'sus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.		Joseph and Nicodemus Unite in a Ministry of Love
Christ Cares for His Mother	31 ¶ The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pil'ate that their legs might be broken, and <i>that</i> they might be taken away.		1919 Joseph of Arimathæa.
1324 Constancy.	32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.		1016 Secret Discipleship.
2259 Mary (a).			859 Fear of Man, Ga.2.12.
1624 Maternal Love.			2205 Love for Christ.
2204 Love to Christ.			2588 Nicodemus.
2260 Mary Magdalene.			True Love,—Little Faith
1902 John, ch.20.2.			2485 Myrrh.
392 Beloved Disciple,			3668 Aloes.
2203 Christ's Love.[ch.20.2.			The Entombment, Mt.27.57; Mk.15.43; Lu.23.50.
3972 Filial Honor (2).			929 Graveclothes, ch.20.7.
			3428 Spices.
740 Spir. Relationships.			928 Embalming.
1326 Christ's Friends.			p.p.Mt.27.60; [Lu.23.53.
2619 Obedience to Christ.			936 Sepulchres.
1615 Home, 1 Ti.5.4.			p.p.Is.53.9.
3849 Omniscience of Christ.			934 Burials.
2890 Messianic Prophecies.			924 Day of Preparation.
4154 Foreordained Plan p.p.Pa.69.21.			Chap. 20, Christ, the Conqueror of Death
2892 Fulfilment.			Easter Morning,—the Resurrection, Mt.28.1; Mk.16.1,2.
3612 Thirst, 1 Co.4.11. p.p.Mt.27.48;			3102 The Lord's Day.
3755 Vinegar. [Mk.15.36.			1324 Constancy.
			2260 Mary Magdalene.
1737 Hyssop, He.9.19.			1067 Early Rising. p.p.Mt.27.60; 28.2; [Mk.15.46.
4010 Christ's Task.			4308 Tree of Christ's Life, [244.
687 Seven Last Sayings.			1498 Haste.
3893 Completion, Ac.20.24.			2746 Peter.
The Death of Christ			392 Beloved Disciple.
3367 Christ's Death.			1902 John, ch.21.7.[ch.21.7.
924 Day of Preparation.			2203 Christ's Love.
p.p.De.21.23.			4213 Unrealized Power of [Christ.
2990 Legalism.			4049 Lack of Insight, p.p.Lu.24.12.[ch.21.4.
2991 Sanctimony. p.p.Ex.12.16.			1498 Haste.
2001 Cruelty (2).			

John and Peter at the Sepulchre

p.p.v.11.

p.p.ch.19.40.

p.p.ch.11.44.

929 Graveclothes, Ac.5.6.

p.p.v.4.

John's Dawning Faith

1212 Believers.

4049 Lack. of Spir. Insight.

1012 Dullness of Disciples.

432 Ignorance of "Word", [Ac.13.27.

2260 Mary Magdalene.

1324 Constancy.

1948 Grief, Ac.9.39.

2205 Love for Christ,

3817 Weeping, [ch.21.16.

144 Angels Appear,

[Ac.8.26.

p.p.Lu.24.4.

Unnecessary Tears

814 Confessing Christ.

715 Christ, the Lord.

p.p.v.2.

4308 Tree of Christ,—246.

Christ Appears to Mary Magdalene

2415 Christ Appears.

2039 Christ Unknown.

2204 Love to Christ.

p.p.v.13.

3518 Christ's Compassion.

3302 Christ's Voice.

693 Christ, Master.

Conqueror of Death

740 Spir. Relationships.

741 Spir. Brethren.

2486 Great Mysteries.

3603 Witnessing.

678 Ascension of Christ,

1246 Our Father. [Ac.1.9.

2260 Mary Magdalene.

2619 Obedience to Christ.

p.p.Mk.16.10.

The Testimony of Mary Magdalene

3102 The Lord's Day,

[Ac.20.7.

859 Fear of Man.

275 Assembly, Ac.1.4.

run Pē'tēr, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Sī'mon Pē'tēr following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mā'ry stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jē'sus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jē'sus standing, and knew not that it was Jē'sus.

15 Jē'sus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jē'sus saith unto her, Mā'ry. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rāb-bō-ni; which is to say, Master.

17 Jē'sus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

18 Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'nē came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were

assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jē'sus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jē'sus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Hō-ly Ghōst:

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thōm'as, one of the twelve, called Did'y-mūs, was not with them when Jē'sus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thōm'as with them: then came Jē'sus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thōm'as, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thōm'as answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jē'sus saith unto him, Thōm'as, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jē'sus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jē'sus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

CHAPTER 21

Christ appeareth to his disciples, and is discovered unto them by a miraculous draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 his charge to Peter: 18 his death foretold.

AFTER these things Jē'sus shewed himself again to

2415 Christ Appears, v.26.

1265 Fellowship with [Christ]

3012 Peace (1), Ro.8.6.

807 Divine Condescension, v.27

2412 Infallible Proofs.

719 Christ's Humanity.

1929 Joy Restored.

The New Commission

2700 Peace Invoked, [Ga.6.16.

694 Divine Messenger.

2378 Life's Mission.

2074 God's Messengers.

p.p.Ge.2.7;Eze.37.9,

[(Divine Breath)]

1603 "Spirit" Promised.

749 Authority of the Church, Ac.16.4.

3614 Thomas, v.26.

p.p.ch.11.16.

2656 Lost Opportunity.

3604 Witnessing (2).

p.p.v.20.

4049 Lack of Spir. Insight.

902 Sign-seekers.

4213 Unrealized Power of [Christ.

p.p.Mk.16.11.

1224 Doubters, Ac.12.15.

Christ Appears to the Disciples, Thomas Present

3614 Thomas, v.28.

2415 Christ Appears,

[ch.21.1.

2700 Peace Invoked.

807 Divine Condescension, [sion.

4026 Divine Demonstration, [tion.

p.p.Lu.24.40.

1202 Faith Enjoined, [Ep.6.16.

1223 Doubt Rebuked.

3614 Thomas, ch.21.2.

814 Confessing Christ,

[Ac.8.37.

4148 Divinity Acknowledged, [edged.

p.p.1 Pe.1.8.

376 Blessed Ones, Ja.1.12.

1212 Believers.

2369 Christ's Miracles.

4069 Miracles Testify.

424 Purpose of "Word,"

Ro.15.4.

1209 Aids to Faith.

695 Jesus, the Messiah.

707 Son of God.

1206 Saving Faith, Ac.8.37.

2153 Spir. Life, Ro.6.11.

2152 Christ, the Life.

2517 In Christ's Name,

[Ac.3.6.

Chap. 21, Christ, the Restorer of the Penitent

p.p.v.14.

2415 Christ Appears,

[1 Co.15.6.

123

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

2216 **Writer**, Luke, the Beloved Physician.

4266 **Analysis of the book.**
Main Theme, the Missionary Campaigns in the Early Church.

Key Text, ch.1.8.

2216 Luke, Col.4.14.

3913 Christ's Works.

3558 Christ's Teaching.

4308 Tree of Christ,—257.

p.p.Mk.16.19.

678 Ascension of Christ.

1607 "Spirit" Teacher.

790 Christ's Commands.

2082 Apostles Called.

Forty Days Resurrection Period

2415 Christ Appears.

2412 Infallible Proofs.

3885 Christ's Words.

2011 Kingdom of God.

[ch.8.12.]

275 Assembly, v.14.

The Last Commission

p.p.Lu.24.49.

1881 Jerusalem.

4146 Delayed Blessings.

2693 Waiting for God.

2691 Patience.

1614 The Comforter.

760 John's Baptism.

1603 "Spirit" Promised,
[see Lu.24.49.]

901 Curiosity.

p.p.Mt.17.11;
[Mk.9.12; Lu.17.20.]

4117 Time-seekers.

2491 Knowledge Withheld.

2493 Secret Things.

Promise of Spiritual Equipment for a World-Wide Campaign

3803 Spir. Power, ch.2.2.

1603 "Spirit" Promised,
[ch.2.38.]

3603 Witness'ng(1), ch.5.20.

3600 Testimony (2), [Ep.5.19.]

2088 Go Preach. [Ep.5.19.]

1442 Gospel Universal,
[Col.1.23.]

The Ascension of Christ

4308 Tree of Christ,—257.

678 Ascension of Christ.

780 Cloud. [Ep.4.8.]

510 Looking Heavenward,
[ch.7.55.]

144 Angels Appear.

53 White Raiment.

1383 Galileans.

1384 Galilee, ch.9.31.

Promise of the Lord's Return

1344 Advent Foretold,
[He.9.28.]

p.p.Lu.24.50,52.

CHAPTER 1

A relation of part of Christ's history after his passion: 9 his ascension; 26 Matthias ordained in place of Judas Iscariot.

THE former treatise have I made, O Thē-ōph'ī-lūs, of all that Jē'sus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Hō'lý Ghōst had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jē-rū'sā-lēm, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For Jōhn truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Hō'lý Ghōst not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Ís-ra-el?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Hō'lý Ghōst is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and in all Jū-dæ'a, and in Sā-mā'ri-ā, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Gál'í-lee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jē'sus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 ¶Then returned they unto

Jē-rū'sā-lēm from the mount called Ōl'í-vēt, which is from Jē-rū'sā-lēm a sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Pē'ter, and James, and Jōhn, and Ān'drew, Phil'ip, and Thōm'as, Bār-thōl'o-mew, and Māt'thew, James the son of Āl-phæ'us, and Sím'on Zē-lō'tēs, and Jū'das the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mā'ry the mother of Jē'sus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶And in those days Pē'ter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Hō'lý Ghōst by the mouth of Dā'vid spake before concerning Jū'das, which was guide to them that took Jē'sus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jē-rū'sā-lēm; inasmuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Ā-çěl'da-mā, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psālms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jē'sus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of Jōhn, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Jō'seph called Bār'sa-bās, who was surnamed Jūs'tus, and Māt'th'as.

2441 Mt. of Olives.

3533 Sabbath Day's Journey

Disciples in the Upper Room

2081 Apostles' Names.

2746 Peter.

1842 James, ch.12.2.

1902 John, ch.3.1.

140 Andrew.

2753 Philip (a).

3614 Thomas.

344 Bartholomew.

2265 Matthew.

1843 James (b).

3324 Simon Zelotes.

275 Assembly, ch.2.1.

3726 Unity (3), ch.2.1.

2823 United Prayer,
[ch.4.24.]

2259 Mary (a).

544 Christ's Brethren.

2746 Peter, ch.2.14.

p.p.Ac.2.41.

Peter Speaks of the Final Scene in the Life of Judas Iscariot

2893 Fulfillment.

p.p.Ps.41.9.

430 God's Word Sure.

417 "Word" Inspired,
[ch.28.25.]

1959 Judas Iscariot,
[Ps.109.8.]

p.p.Jn.6.70.

p.p.Mt.26.15; 27.3,7;
[Jn.12.6.]

3316 Silver (2), (the Price
[of Betrayal].)

2131 Avarice.

1699 Suicide.

3050 Retribution.

p.p.Mt.27.5.

1553 Hebrew.

p.p.Ps.69.25; 109.8.

988 Desolation of the
[Wicked.]

Or, office, or, charge.

The Appointment of Matthias as Apostle
1325 Saints' Fellowship.

760 John's Baptism.

p.p.v.2.9.

678 Ascension of Christ.

3855a Witnesses (2),
[ch.5.32.]

2413 Resurrection of
p.p.ch.2.32. [Christ.]

p.p.ch.6.6;13.3;14.23.
1003 Prayerfulness.
2032 "Searcher."
2033 Hearts Read.
3849 Christ's Omniscience.
1466 Guidance Sought.

2083 Ministers.
p.p.Ro.1.5;1 Co.9.2.
1959 Judas Iscariot.
291 Separation (5).

648 Casting Lots.

Chap. 2, The Day of Pentecost

The Holy Spirit Fills the Believers

1257 Feast of Pentecost.
2722 Day of Pentecost,
[ch.20.16].
275 Assembly, ch.4.31.
3726 Unity (3), ch.4.32.
3473 Sudden Events, ch.9.3.

3803 Spir. Power, ch.4.33.
p.p.ch.4.31.

1285 Fire (5), Divine,
[ch.7.30].
1605 Holy Spirit (5),
[ch.8.17].

1125 "Spirit" Filled, ch.4.8.
3601 Testim'ny (3), ch.4.20.
3647 Tongues (2), ch.10.46.
3602 Spir. Utterance,
[1 Co.1.5].

2986 Piety.
1023 Dispersion (2).
p.p.Ex.23.17; ch.8.2.
Gr. when this voice was
[made].

Or, troubled in mind.

The Gift of Tongues Awakens Astonishment

301 Astonishment.

1383 Galilæans.

2486 Mysteries.

1104 Elam.
2306 Mesopotamia.

272 Asia, ch.16.6.
2674 Pamphylia, ch.13.13.
2145 Libya.
906 Cyrene, ch.11.20.
3095 Rome, ch.18.2.
2895 Proselytes.

889 Crete.
209 Arabians.
3599 Testimony.
3910 God's Works.
301 Astonishment.
p.p.1 Co.2.14.
2037 Spir. Ignorance.
3037 Scoffers.
2394 Mock'g (3), ch.17.32.
3312 Slander (3), ch.6.13.]

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Jū'das by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Māt-thi'as; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAPTER 2

The apostles, filled with the Holy Ghost, speak divers tongues. 14 Peter's sermon.

AND when the day of Pēn'-te-cōst was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Hō'ly Ghōst, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jē-rū'sā-lēm Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Gāl-i-læ'-ans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Pär-thi'-ans, and Mēdes, and E'lām-ites, and the dwellers in Mēs-o-pō-tā-mi'-a, and in Jū-dæ'-a, and Cāp-pa-dō-ç'i'-a, in Pōn'tus, and A'si'a,

10 Phryg'i'-a, and Pām-phyl'-i'-a, in E'gypt, and in the parts of Lib'y'-a about Cŷ-rē-nē, and strangers of Rōme, Jews and proselytes,

11 Crētes and Ā-rā-bi'-ans, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Pē'tēr, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Jū-dæ'-a, and all ye that dwell at Jē-rū'sā-lēm, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Jō'el;

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Is'ra-el, hear these words; Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dā'vid speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

2746 Peter, ch.3.1.

4191 Peter Empowered,
[ch.4.13].

Peter's Sermon

3604 Witnessing.
523 Boldness (2).
1185 Hearken.

p.p.1 Th.5.7.

3542 Third Hour.

Fulfillment of Prophecy

p.p.1.2.28.

926 Last Days, 2 Ti.3.1.
1603 "Spirit" Promised.
4005 Channels of Truth.
3602 Spir. Utterance,
[see J1.2.28].
509 Spir. Vision.
2495 Visions.
1037 Dreams.

1605 Holy Spirit (5).

2894 Propheying.

1775 Inspiration (2).

3883 Wonders.

2503 Signs Given.

1095 Eclipse.
p.p.Mt.24.29;
[Mk.13.24; Lu.21.25].

922 Great Day.

3828 Whosoever (2).
1791 Universal Call.
3119 Salvation (4), Ro.5.18
2886 Prom. to Seekers.

1185 Hearken.

1891 Jesus of Nazareth,
p.p.Jn.3.2. [ch.3.6].

703 Divine Witness.

2369 Christ's Miracles.

3913 Christ's Works.

4069 Miracles Testify.

4154 The Foreordained
Plan, Ro.8.29.

1312 Foreknowledge.
2672 Sin Rebuked.
1982 Injustice (2).
3495 Crucifixion.
2413 Resurrection (7),
[ch.3.15].

p.p.Ho.13.14.

p.p.Jn.20.9.

4136 Conqueror of Death.

919, 4296 David.

David Predicted the Resurrection

1268 Divine Nearness.
3176 Saints Immovable,
[see Ps.16.8].

1933 Rejoicing (2), see
p.p.Ps.16.9. [1 S.2.1].

1692 Eternal Hope.

2410 Resurrection (4).

1558 Hell (Hades), Re.1.18.

4136 Christ Conqueror of

842 Corruption. [Death.

2500 Revelation.

2175 Enlightenment.

1930 Spir. Joy.

Peter's Sermon (Cont.)

- p.p.ch.13.36.
919, 4296 David.
2158 Death Universal.
p.p.Ne.3.16.
p.p.Mt.22.43,44.

878 Divine Covenant.
p.p.2 S.7.12.
720 Incarnation, Ro.1.3.
3421 Christ, King.
2890 Messianic Prophecies.
The Resurrection and Exaltation of Christ
2410 Resurrection Foretold,
[see Ps.16.10].

2413 Christ's Resurrection.
3604 Witnessing (2),
[ch.4.33].
3855a Witnesses (2).

718 Christ Exalted.
p.p.ch.1.4;5.31.
1603 "Spirit" Promised.
p.p.Lu.24.49.
p.p.ch.10.45;Ga.3.14.

The Lordship of Jesus Proven, Ps.110.1.
p.p.Mt.22.44.
p.p.1 Co.15.25.

1310 Footstool.
p.p.Eze.36.22.
718 Christ Exalted, ch.5.31
715 Christ, Lord, ch.5.31.
695 Jesus, the Messiah.
716 Preeminence of Christ,
[Ro.14.9].
The Penitence of the Multitude
1764 Conviction of Sin,
[ch.16.29].
421 Power of "Word."
2712 Contrition.
2962 Teachableness,
3192 Seekers. [ch.8.31].
2707 Repentance (2).
756 Baptism Enjoined.
p.p.Ro.9.4.[ch.10.48]
2516 Wonderful Name.
3117 Salvation (2).
3127 Remission of Sin,
[Ro.3.25].
2884 Prom. to Penitent.
1603 "Spirit" Promised.
1650 Prom. to Children,
[Ep.6.2].
2383 Convers'n of Gentiles.
1791 Universal Call.

2087 Preaching.
1182 Exhortations, ch.11.23
290 Separation (4),
[2 Co.6.17].
1401 Evil Generation.
2960 Spir. Receptivity,
[ch.17.11].
Three Thousand Converted
758 Baptisms, ch.8.12.
733 Accessions, v.47.
810 Religious Awakenings,
[ch.8.6].
3439 Steadfastness (2),
[ch.20.24].
1325 Saints' Fellowship,
[Ro.1.12].
538 Breaking of Bread,
[ch.20.11].
1003 Prayerfulness,
3036 Godly Fear.
1540 Apostles Heal.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch Dā'vid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.
30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;
31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.
32 This Jē'sus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Hōlŷ Ghōst, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.
34 For Dā'vid is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.
36 Therefore let all the house of Is'ra-el know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jē'sus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.
37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Pē'tēr and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?
38 Then Pē'tēr said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jē'sus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Hōlŷ Ghōst.
39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.
40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.
41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.
42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;
45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.
46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,
47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAPTER 3

Peter cureth a lame man, etc.

NOW Pē'tēr and Jōhn went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.
2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;
3 Who seeing Pē'tēr and Jōhn about to go into the temple asked an alms.
4 And Pē'tēr, fastening his eyes upon him with Jōhn, said, Look on us.
5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.
6 Then Pē'tēr said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jē'sus Christ of Nāz'a-rēth rise up and walk.
7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.
8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.
9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:
10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.
11 ¶ And as the lame man which was healed held Pē'tēr and Jōhn, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Sōl'o-mon's, greatly wondering.
12 And when Pē'tēr saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Is'ra-el, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by

1212 Believers.
Unselfish Community of Goods
p.p.Mt.19.21.
2115 Liberality.
2116 Beneficence.
1059 Daily Duty.
3927 Attendance upon the [Sanctuary, ch.3.1].
3726 Unity (3).
538 Breaking of Bread.
1936 Gladness, ch.11.23.
3333 Singleness of Heart,
[Ep.6.5].
1452 Praise (2), ch.16.25.
1254 Human Favor,
[Ro.14.18].
733 Accessions, ch.4.4.
1358 The Saved, Re.3.4.

The Healing of the Lame Man

2746 Peter, ch.4.8.
1902 John, ch.8.14.
3580 Temple (4).
3927 Attendance upon the [Sanctuary].
1527 The Lame, ch.14.8.
3799 Helplessness, Ro.5.6.
1524 Infirmities.
4011 Chronic Ailments.
1394 Gates of the Temple.
390 Beggars (2).
2126 Alms.

2802 Poor (4).
3516 Sympathy (2).
1188 Expectation.

4191 **Peter Empowered**
2795 Poverty (2).
1431 Gold, ch.20.33.
3057 Saints' Possessions.
2517 In Christ's Name,
1207 Great Faith. [v.16].
1891 Jesus of Nazareth,
[ch.4.10].
4151 Effort Demanded.
1209 Aids to Faith.
280 Hand Taken.
3888 Helpfulness.
1540 Apostles Heal, ch.5.16.
1742 Immediate Cures.
p.p.Is.35.6;ch.14.10.
3468 Physical Strength.
1452 Praise (2).
p.p.ch.4.16,21.

4069 Miracles Testify.
p.p.v.2.
3579 Temple (3).
3883 Wonders.
301 Astonishment.

1450 Gratitude.
p.p.Jn.10.23;ch.5.12.
2790 Porches.

Peter Disclaims Personal Power, and Glorifies Christ
1716 Humility (3).

3798 Dependence,
[see Jn.3.27.
p.p.2 Co.3.5.
15, 4290 Abraham.
1837, 4291 Jacob.
682 Glorified Christ.
706 Beloved Son.
p.p.Mt.20.19;ch.4.27.
2763 Pontius Pilate.
4308 Tree of Christ,—221.
815 Denial of Christ, [12.
[2 Ti.2.12.]

Peter's New Courage

2965 Christ Rejected.
675 Evil Choice.
2732 Christ Sinless.
3495 Crucifixion.
2152 Christ, the Life.
2413 Resurrection (7),
[ch.4.33.
3855a Witnesses (2).
2516 Wonderful Name.
1204 Blessings ac. to Faith.

2517 In Christ's Name,
[ch.4.10.
814 Confessing Christ.
3807 Christ's Power.
4125 Wholeness.

A Call to Repentance

2037 Spir. Ignorance.
3357 Sins of Ignorance,
[1 Ti.1.13.
p.p.Lu.23.13.
2890 Messianic Prophecies.
3489 Christ's Sufferings.
1312 Foreknowledge,
[ch.15.18.
2892 Fulfilment (1),
[ch.13.29.

2706 Repentance (1),
[ch.8.22.
834 Convers'n (1), Jn.5.19.
3127 Remission of Sin.
1054 Spir. Showers.
R.V. that as there may
come seasons of re-
freshing from

**2089 Preaching Christ.
Christ, the Fulfilment
of Prophecy**

678 Ascension of Christ.
3026 Restoration (2).
p.p.Lu.1.70.
4088 Voice of the Prophets,
[Ja.5.10.
p.p.De.18.15.

697 Christ, Prophet.
2421 Moses and Christ.
2500 Christ, Oracle of God.
710 Authority of Christ.
3885 Christ's Words.

3228 Self-will.

941 Spir. Deafness.
2716 Hardness of Heart.
3068 Wicked Cut Off.
2890 Messianic Prophecies.
3138, 4295 Samuel.

**Ancient Covenant
Fulfilled**

2723 God's People.
878 Covenant (2).
p.p.ch.2.39.
1576 Seed of the Righteous.
4189 Universal Oppor-
[tunity.

2413 Resurrection (7).

694 Divine Messenger.

3360 Saviour.

our own power or holiness we
had made this man to walk?

13 The God of A'brā'hām, and
of I'saac, and of Jā'cob, the God
of our fathers, hath glorified his
Son Jē'sus; whom ye delivered
up, and denied him in the pres-
ence of Pī'late, when he was de-
termined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the Holy
One and the Just, and desired a
murderer to be granted unto
you;

15 And killed the Prince of
life, whom God hath raised
from the dead; whereof we are
witnesses.

16 And his name through
faith in his name hath made
this man strong, whom ye see
and know: yea, the faith which
is by him hath given him this
perfect soundness in the pres-
ence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot
that through ignorance ye did
it, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those things, which
God before had shewed by the
mouth of all his prophets, that
Christ should suffer, he hath so
fulfilled.

19 Repent ye therefore, and
be converted, that your sins
may be blotted out, when the
times of refreshing shall come
from the presence of the Lord;
20 And he shall send Jē'-
sus Christ, which before was
preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must
receive until the times of resti-
tution of all things, which God
hath spoken by the mouth of
all his holy prophets since the
world began.

22 For Mō'ses truly said unto
the fathers, A prophet shall the
Lord your God raise up unto
you of your brethren, like unto
me; him shall ye hear in all
things whatsoever he shall say
unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass,
that every soul, which will not
hear that prophet, shall be de-
stroyed from among the people.
24 Yea, and all the prophets
from Sām'u-el and those that
follow after, as many as have
spoken, have likewise foretold
of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the
prophets, and of the covenant
which God made with our fa-
thers, saying unto A'brā'hām,
And in thy seed shall all the
kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first God, having
raised up his Son Jē'sus, sent
him to bless you, in turning

away every one of you from
his iniquities.

CHAPTER 4

*Peter and John imprisoned: 8 their
boldness: 18 they are threatened
by the rulers of the Jews.*

AND as they spake unto the
people, the priests, and the
captain of the temple, and the
Sād'du-cess, came upon them,
2 Being grieved that they
taught the people, and preached
through Jē'sus the resurrection
from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on
them, and put *them* in hold
unto the next day: for it was
now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them
which heard the word be-
lieved; and the number of the
men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on
the morrow, that their rulers,
and elders, and scribes,

6 And An'nas the high priest,
and Cā'ia-phās, and Jōhn, and
Āl-ēx-ān'dēr, and as many as
were of the kindred of the high
priest, were gathered together
at Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

7 And when they had set
them in the midst, they asked,
By what power, or by what
name, have ye done this?

8 Then Pē'tēr, filled with the
Hōl'y Ghōst, said unto them,
Ye rulers of the people, and
elders of I'sra-el,

9 If we this day be examined
of the good deed done to the
impotent man, by what means
he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all,
and to all the people of I'sra-el,
that by the name of Jē'sus
Christ of Nā'za-rēth, whom ye
crucified, whom God raised
from the dead, *even* by him
doth this man stand here be-
fore you whole.

11 This is the stone which
was set at nought of you build-
ers, which is become the head
of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation
in any other: for there is none
other name under heaven given
among men, whereby we must
be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the
boldness of Pē'tēr and Jōhn,
and perceived that they were
unlearned and ignorant men,
they marvelled; and they took
knowledge of them, that they
had been with Jē'sus.

14 And beholding the man
which was healed standing
with them, they could say noth-
ing against it.

2706 Repentance.
1756 Iniquity.

**The First Persecution
(of the Early Church)**

1568 Opposers (2).
p.p.Lu.22.4.
2058 Priests.
3172 Sadducees, ch.5.17.

2089 Preaching Christ, [ch.8.5.
2413 Resurrection (7).
Arrest of Peter and John
3480 Persecution (1),
[ch.5.40.

3478 Imprisonment.

2960 Spir. Receptivity.
1212 Believers.
2380 Growth of Kingdom.
1206 Saving Faith.
733 Accessions, ch.5.14.

2079 Jewish Elders.
3165 Scribes.
190 Annas.
617 Caiaphas.

2064 High Priests.
862 Jewish Council.

p.p.Mt.21.23;ch.7.27.
**Peter, Inspired by the
Holy Spirit, Speaks
Before the Council**

2746 Peter, ch.5.3.
1125 "Spirit" Filled, v.31.
1776 Inspiration.
2079 Jewish Elders.
p.p.ch.3.7.

4125 Wholeness, ch.9.34.

2517 In Christ's Name,
[ch.16.18.

1891 Jesus of Nazareth,
3495 Crucifixion. [ch.6.14.
2413 Christ's Resurrection.
1677 Christ Honored.

814 Confessing Christ.
p.p.Mt.21.42.
2965 Christ Rejected.
692 Corner-stone, Ep.2.20.

4188 Only Saviour, 1 Co.2.2.
2516 Wonderful Name.
4138 Christ Precious.

3117 Salvation (2), ch.15.11.
**The Fearlessness of
the Apostles**

523 Boldness (2), v.31.
4191 Peter Empowered,
[v.19.
3811 Weak Instrumental-
2035 Saints Known. [ties.
1265 Fellowship with
[Christ.

3294 Men Silenced, Tit.2.8.
3605 Living Witnesses.
4069 Miracles Testify.

Conference Among Jewish Leaders

862 Council.

p.p.Jn.11.47.

4022 Worldly Dilemma.

3067 Wicked Confounded.

1540 Apostles Heal.

4069 Miracles Testify.

4036 Fighting Against God.

3480 Persecution.

2516 Wonderful Name.

p.p.ch.5.28.

1568 Opposers (2).

Apostles Forbidden to Teach in Jesus' Name

4191 Peter Empowered,

1902 John. [ch.5.15.

3439 Steadfastness.

1746 In God's Sight (2).

522 Holy Boldness.

1070 Pressure of Duty,

[ch.18.5.

850 Courage (2), ch.7.51.

3601 Testimony (3),

[ch.5.32.]

The Apostles Released

3480 Persecution.

3067 Wicked Confounded.

p.p.ch.5.26.

1424 Glorifying God,

[Re.4.11.

4011 Chronic Ailments.

1540 Apostles Heal.

1325 Saints' Fellowship.

Prayer of the Church for Spiritual Help

2823 United Prayer,

[ch.12.12.

884 Creator (1), God as,

[ch.7.50.

4005 Channels of Truth.

p.p.Ps.2.1.

1546 Heathen.

3957 Rage.

2353 Evil Imagination.

1568 Opposers (2).

116 Evil Alliances (2).

2965 Christ Rejected.

695 Jesus, the Messiah.

2732 Christ Sinless.

706 Beloved Son.

1610 "Spirit" upon Christ.

677 Anointed One,

[ch.10.38.

1579 Herod Antipas.

2763 Pontius Pilate.

4154 Foreordained Plan.

2482 Divine Counsels.

2361 Predestination.

p.p.Ph.1.14.

507 Divine Vision.

522 Holy Boldness.

433 Speak "The Word."

4069 Miracles Testify.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jē-rū'sā-lēm; and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jē'sus.

19 But Pē'tēr and Jōhn answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant Dā'vid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jē'sus, whom thou hast anointed, both Hēr'od, and Pōn'ti-ūs Pī'lāte, with the Gēn'tiles, and the people of Iś'ra-el, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine

hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jē'sus.

31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Hō'l'y Ghōst, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 ¶ And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jē'sus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Jō'sēs, who by the apostles was surnamed Bār-nā-bās, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Lē'vite, and of the country of Cŷprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

CHAPTER 5

Ananias and Sapphira at Peter's rebuke fall down dead. 17 The apostles imprisoned, but delivered by an angel.

BUT a certain man named Ān-a-ni'as, with Sāp-phī-rā his wife, sold a possession, 2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Pē'tēr said, Ān-a-ni'as, why hath Sā'tan filled thine heart to lie to the Hō'l'y Ghōst, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ān-a-ni'as hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great

1484 Divine Hand.

1538 Gift of Healing.

p.p.ch.5.12.

2517 In Christ's Name.

The Infilling of the Spirit, ch.2.2.

2818 Prayers Answered.

275 Assembly, ch.16.13.

1125 "Spirit" Filled,

[ch.7.55.

3601 Testimony (3).

3602 Spir. Utterance.

523 Boldness (2), ch.9.29.

1212 Believers.

3726 Unity (3), ch.5.12.

Community of Goods

3227 Unselfishness.

4023 Disciples Empowered.

3803 Spir. Power, ch.6.8.

3604 Witnessing (2),

[ch.16.32.

2413 Resurrection (7),

1445 God's Grace.[ch.10.40

2906 Divine Supplies.

2115 Liberality, ch.11.29.

p.p.ch.2.45.

4158 Sacrificial Giving,

[2 Co.8.3.

2518 Names Changed.

342 Barnabas, ch.9.27.

2114 Levites.

905 Cyprus, ch.11.19.

4158 Sacrificial Giving.

2120 Giving to God.

2115 Liberality.

Judgment Pronounced Upon Ananias and Sapphira

2127 Parsimony.

2128 Offerings Withheld.

2746 Peter, v.29.

3151 Satan's Work,

[2 Co.12.7.

1608 Sin Against "Spirit,"

[ch.7.51.

2775 Evil Devices.

1545 Evil Heart.

3705 Deceit.

1967 Smitten of God.

946 Death Penalty (2),

[ch.12.23.

0036 Godly Fear. p.p.Eze.11.13.	2615 Obedience (2).
920 Graveclothes.	1002 Early Rising (2).
934 Burials.	3559 Christian Teachers.
805 Sinners Snared.	862 Jewish Council, [ch.6.12.
The Lie of Sapphira	The Sanhedrin Assembled
0704 Lying.	972 Divine Deliverance.
1608 Sin Against "Spirit."	
2922 Presumption.	
2776 Evil Devices.	
1966 God's Judgments.	
947 Deaths Foretold.	
1967 Smitten of God.	
3070 Fate of the Wicked.	
934 Burials, ch.8.2.	
3036 Godly Fear, ch.9.31.	
Miracles Wrought by the Apostles	
p.p.Ro.15.19;He.2.4.	
540 Apostles Heal.	
2370 Miracles of Peter.	
3724 Unity in Christ. p.p.ch.3.11.	
290 Separation (4).	
165 Saints Exalted. p.p.ch.2.47.	
212 Believers.	
733 Accessions, ch.6.7.	
2380 Growth of Kingdom.	
A Healing Ministry Or, in every street.	
207 Great Faith.	
836 Characters Trans- formed.	
191 Peter Empowered,	
803 Spir. Power. [v.29.	
039 Healing Virtue, [ch.19.12.	
p.p.Mk.1.32.	
975 Demoniacs.	
157 Devils Cast Out, [ch.16.18.	
540 Apostles Heal,ch.9.34.	
064 High Priests. p.p.ch.4.2.	
Persecution by the Sadducees	
172 Sadducees, ch.23.8.	
953 Man's Wrath.	
478 Imprisonment, [ch.12.4.	
143 Ministering Angels, [ch.12.7.	
195 Prisons Opened, [ch.12.10	
969 Deliverance (2), Divine, ch.12.7.	
Angelic Deliverance	
088 Go Preach,2 Ti.4.2.	
603 Witness'g(1),ch.23.15	
433 Speak "The Word." [Tit.2.15.]	
2000	
2001	
2002	
2003	
2004	
2005	
2006	
2007	
2008	
2009	
2010	
2011	
2012	
2013	
2014	
2015	
2016	
2017	
2018	
2019	
2020	
2021	
2022	
2023	
2024	
2025	
2026	
2027	
2028	
2029	
2030	
2031	
2032	
2033	
2034	
2035	
2036	
2037	
2038	
2039	
2040	
2041	
2042	
2043	
2044	
2045	
2046	
2047	
2048	
2049	
2050	
2051	
2052	
2053	
2054	
2055	
2056	
2057	
2058	
2059	
2060	
2061	
2062	
2063	
2064	
2065	
2066	
2067	
2068	
2069	
2070	
2071	
2072	
2073	
2074	
2075	
2076	
2077	
2078	
2079	
2080	
2081	
2082	
2083	
2084	
2085	
2086	
2087	
2088	
2089	
2090	
2091	
2092	
2093	
2094	
2095	
2096	
2097	
2098	
2099	
2100	
2101	
2102	
2103	
2104	
2105	
2106	
2107	
2108	
2109	
2110	
2111	
2112	
2113	
2114	
2115	
2116	
2117	
2118	
2119	
2120	
2121	
2122	
2123	
2124	
2125	
2126	
2127	
2128	
2129	
2130	
2131	
2132	
2133	
2134	
2135	
2136	
2137	
2138	
2139	
2140	
2141	
2142	
2143	
2144	
2145	
2146	
2147	
2148	
2149	
2150	
2151	
2152	
2153	
2154	
2155	
2156	
2157	
2158	
2159	
2160	
2161	
2162	
2163	
2164	
2165	
2166	
2167	
2168	
2169	
2170	
2171	
2172	
2173	
2174	
2175	
2176	
2177	
2178	
2179	
2180	
2181	
2182	
2183	
2184	
2185	
2186	
2187	
2188	
2189	
2190	
2191	
2192	
2193	
2194	
2195	
2196	
2197	
2198	
2199	
2200	
2201	
2202	
2203	
2204	
2205	
2206	
2207	
2208	
2209	
2210	
2211	
2212	
2213	
2214	
2215	
2216	
2217	
2218	
2219	
2220	
2221	
2222	
2223	
2224	
2225	
2226	
2227	
2228	
2229	
2230	
2231	
2232	
2233	
2234	
2235	
2236	
2237	
2238	
2239	
2240	
2241	
2242	
2243	
2244	
2245	
2246	
2247	
2248	
2249	
2250	
2251	
2252	
2253	
2254	
2255	
2256	
2257	
2258	
2259	
2260	
2261	
2262	
2263	
2264	
2265	
2266	
2267	
2268	
2269	
2270	
2271	
2272	
2273	
2274	
2275	
2276	
2277	
2278	
2279	
2280	
2281	
2282	
2283	
2284	
2285	
2286	
2287	
2288	
2289	
2290	
2291	
2292	
2293	
2294	
2295	
2296	
2297	
2298	
2299	
2300	
2301	
2302	
2303	
2304	
2305	
2306	
2307	
2308	
2309	
2310	
2311	
2312	
2313	
2314	
2315	
2316	
2317	
2318	
2319	
2320	
2321	
2322	
2323	
2324	
2325	
2326	
2327	
2328	
2329	
2330	
2331	
2332	
2333	
2334	
2335	
2336	
2337	
2338	
2339	
2340	
2341	
2342	
2343	
2344	
2345	
2346	
2347	
2348	
2349	
2350	
2351	
2352	
2353	
2354	
2355	
2356	
2357	
2358	
2359	
2360	
2361	
2362	
2363	
2364	
2365	
2366	
2367	
2368	
2369	
2370	
2371	
2372	
2373	
2374	
2375	
2376	
2377	
2378	
2379	
2380	
2381	
2382	
2383	
2384	
2385	
2386	
2387	
2388	
2389	
2390	
2391	
2392	
2393	
2394	
2395	
2396	
2397	
2398	
2399	
2400	
2401	
2402	
2403	
2404	
2405	
2406	
2407	
2408	
2409	
2410	
2411	
2412	
2413	
2414	
2415	
2416	
2417	
2418	
2419	
2420	
2421	
2422	
2423	
2424	
2425	
2426	
2427	
2428	
2429	
2430	
2431	
2432	
2433	
2434	
2435	
2436	
2437	
2438	
2439	
2440	
2441	
2442	
2443	
2444	
2445	
2446	
2447	
2448	
2449	
2450	
2451	
2452	
2453	
2454	
2455	
2456	
2457	
2458	
2459	
2460	
2461	
2462	
2463	
2464	
2465	
2466	
2467	
2468	
2469	
2470	
2471	
2472	
2473	
2474	
2475	
2476	
2477	
2478	
2479	
2480	
2481	
2482	
2483	
2484	
2485	
2486	
2487	
2488	
2489	
2490	
2491	
2492	
2493	
2494	
2495	
2496	
2497	
2498	
2499	
2500	
2501	
2502	
2503	
2504	
2505	
2506	
2507	
2508	
2509	
2510	
2511	
2512	
2513	
2514	
2515	
2516	
2517	
2518	
2519	
2520	
2521	
2522	
2523	
2524	
2525	
2526	
2527	
2528	
2529	
2530	
2531	
2532	
2533	
2534	
2535	
2536	
2537	
2538	
2539	
2540	
2541	
2542	
2543	
2544	
2545	
2546	
2547	
2548	
2549	
2550	
2551	
2552	
2553	
2554	
2555	
2556	
2557	
2558	
2559	
2560	
2561	
2562	
2563	
2564	
2565	
2566	
2567	
2568	
2569	
2570	
2571	
2572	
2573	
2574	
2575	
2576	

845 Wise Counsel, Re. 3.18.
1799 Take Heed.

p.p.ch.8.9.
1731 Boasters.

p.p.Lu.2.2.
p.p.ch.20.30.

3069 End of the Wicked.

Gamaliel's Advice to the Sanhedrin

p.p.Ps.127.1; Pr.21.30;
[Is.8.10.]

p.p.Mt.16.18;
[1 Co.1.25; Ph.1.28.]
2482 Divine Counsels,
[Ep.1.11.]

1129 God's Enemies.
4036 Fighting against God,
[ch.23.9.]

1983 Injustice.
2554 Beatings, ch.16.22.
3480 Persecution (1), ch.8.1.
1568 Opposers.

Apostles Beaten and Forbidden to Preach

1934 Rejoicing (3), in
[Tribulation, ch.16.25.]

3474 Suffering for Christ,
3476 Reproach. [ch.9.16.]
1074 Zealousness.
3439 Steadfastness.
3559 Christian Teachers.
2089 Preaching Christ.
p.p.ch.20.20.

Greeks Complain of the Neglect of their Widows

2380 Growth of Kingdom.
733 Accessions.
734 Church Strife.
1851 Jealousy.
1464 Greeks.
1554 Hebrews.
3873 Widows, ch.9.39.
p.p.ch.4.35; 11.29.
2081 Apostles.

The Church Assembly

p.p.ch.1.26.
3918 Unworldliness.
3906 Spir. Laborers.
3241 Seven, the Perfect
[Number.]
2513 Good Name, ch.10.22.
1123 Spir. Fullness.
3846 Wisdom (9).
753 Deacons, Ph.1.1.
3509 Consecration (2),
[2 Co.8.5.]

Seven Church Officials Chosen

3450 Stephen, ch.7.59.
1201 Faith.
1125 "Spirit" Filled.
2754 Philip (b), ch.8.5.

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Is'ra-el, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theū'das, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Jū'das of Gāl'i-lee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jē'sus, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jē'sus Christ.

CHAPTER 6

The apostles' care for the poor, and preaching of the word. 5 Seven deacons chosen.

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grē'ciāns against the Hē'b'rews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Hō'ly Ghōst and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude; and they chose Stē'phen, a man full of faith and of the Hō'ly Ghōst, and Phil'ip, and Prōch-o-rūs,

and Ni-cā'nor, and Tī'mon, and Pār'me-nās, and Nic'o-lās a proselyte of An'ti-ōch:

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their hands* on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jē-ru'sā-lēm greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 ¶ And Stē'phen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue of the Lib'er-tines*, and Cŷ-re'n'i-ans, and Al-ēx-and'ri-ans, and of them of Cī-l'i-ciā and of A'siā, disputing with Stē'phen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Mō'ses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Mō'ses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAPTER 7

Stephen being called, answereth to his accusation of blasphemy: 54 they stone him to death.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father A'brā'hām, when he was in Mēs-o-pō-tā-mi-ā, before he dwelt in Chār'ran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chāl-dē'ans, and dwelt in Chār'ran: and from thence, when his father was

197 Antioch.

3510 Consecration (3),
[ch.13.3.]

1490 Laying on Hands (2),
[1 Ti.4.14.]

Rapid Growth of the Church

733 Accessions, ch.9.31.

2380 Growth of Kingdom.

2960 Spir. Receptivity.

1339 Christian Graces.

3803 Spir. Power, ch.19.12.

p.p.Mk.16.17.

Stephen Works Miracles

3522 Synagogues.

906 Cyrene.

763 Cilicia, ch.15.23.

272 Asia.

1568 Opposers (2).

p.p.Lu.21.15.

421 Power of "The Word."

4023 Disciples Empowered.

3857 False Witnesses (2),
[ch.17.6.]

3313 False Accusations.

p.p.Mt.5.11.

The Arrest of Stephen

3735 Contentiousness.

446 Bigotry.

2079 Jewish Elders.

3165 Scribes.

3480 Persecution.

862 Jewish Council,
[ch.22.30.]

3312 Slander (3), ch.24.5.

p.p.ch.25.8.

1891 Jesus of Nazareth,
[ch.10.38.]

446 Bigotry.

2174 Face Shining, 2 Co.3.7.

2173 Radiancy, Ph.2.15.

Stephen's Defense Before the Sanhedrin

2064 High Priests.

p.p.Ge.11.31.

1185 Hearken.

206 Divine Appearances.

15, 4290 Abraham.

2306 Mesopotamia.

The Call of Abraham

1790 Divine Call (2).

290 Separation (4).

627 Promised Land.

2615 Obedience (2).

3738 Ur. See No. 4290.

1497 Haran.

3597 Terah.

Stephen Recounts the History of Israel

146 Delayed Blessings.
627 Promised Land.
752 Israel's Inheritance.
576 Seed of Righteous.
660 Childless.
100 Egypt.
p.p.Ge.15.13.
113 Strange Providences.
820 Bondage of Israel.
p.p.Ex.12.40.
607 Divine Delays.
307 Tree of Moses' Life.
p.p.Ex.3.12.
966 God's Judgments.
968 Deliverance of Israel.
894 Serve God.
878 Divine Covenant.
765 Circumcision.
802 Isaac.

837, 4291 Jacob.
p.p.Ge.29.32;35.18.
p.p.Ge.49.3-27.

851 Man's Jealousy.
633 Traffic in Men.
617, 4292 Joseph.
271 Divine Presence.
969 Divine Deliverance.
811 Divine Care.
254 Human Favor.

Joseph in Egypt

292 Life of Joseph.
168 Promotion.
166 God Exalts.
22 Famine (2).

626 Canaan.

291 Life of Jacob.
837 Jacob, see Ge.42.1.
74 Grain.
100 Egypt.

917, 4292 Joseph.
[see Ge.45.1.

p.p.Ge.45.9.
972 Filial Honor (2).
p.p.Ge.46.27.

Jacob and his Family go Down into Egypt

100 Egypt.
160 Death of the Righteous.

258 Shechem.
935 Burying-places.
p.p.Ge.50.13.
481 Hamor.

430 God's Word Sure.
576 Seed of the Righteous.
p.p.Ex.1.7,8.
791 Posterity Promised.
748 Pharaoh.
917, 4292 Joseph.
336 Craftiness.
p.p.Ex.1.10.
006 Oppression (2).
452 Infanticide.

dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so *much* as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as *yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *A'bra-ham* begat *I'saac*, and circumcised him the eighth day; and *I'saac* begat *Jā'cob*; and *Jā'cob* begat the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold *Jō'seph* into *E'gypt*: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of *Phā'raōh* king of *E'gypt*; and he made him governor over *E'gypt* and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of *E'gypt* and *Chā'nāan*, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when *Jā'cob* heard that there was corn in *E'gypt*, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* *Jō'seph* was made known to his brethren; and *Jō'seph's* kindred was made known unto *Phā'raōh*.

14 Then sent *Jō'seph*, and called his father *Jā'cob* to *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So *Jā'cob* went down into *E'gypt*, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into *Sy'chem*, and laid in the sepulchre that *A'brā'hām* bought for a sum of money of the sons of *Em'mōr the father* of *Sy'chem*.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to *A'brā'hām*, the people grew and multiplied in *E'gypt*,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not *Jō'seph*.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children,

to the end they might not live. 20 In which time *Mō'ses* was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, *Phā'raōh's* daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And *Mō'ses* was learned in all the wisdom of the *E-gyp'tians*, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of *I'sra-el*.

24 And seeing one of *them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the *E-gyp'tian*:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, *Sirs*, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the *E-gyp'tian* yesterday?

29 Then fled *Mō'ses* at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of *Ma'di-an*, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount *Sī'nā-an* an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When *Mō'ses* saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of A'brā'hām, and the God of I'saac, and the God of Jā'cob. Then Mō'ses* trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in *E'gypt*, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into *E'gypt*.

4307 Tree of Moses' Life.
2420 Moses.
378 Beauty.
Or, *fair to God*.

The History of Moses Recounted by Stephen

1654 Adoption.
2420 Moses, He.11.24.
2028 Learning, ch.22.3.
2361 Miracles of Moses and [Aaron].

p.p.Ex.2.11.
2738 Forty Years.
4307 Tree of Moses,—26.

308 Avenger.
4307 Tree of Moses,—12

2073 Chosen Instruments.
1011 Dullness of Israel.

p.p.Ex.2.13.

3732 Strife Forbidden.

p.p.v.35.
1459 Ingratitude (2).

803 Exposure of Sin.
Moses' Flight into Midian

4307 Tree of Moses, 14-17.
1342 Fugitives.
2339 Midian (b).
p.p.Nu.12.1.
3607 Divine Delays.
2738 Forty Years.
206 Divine Appearances.
2444 Mt. Sinai.
1285 Fire (5), He.12.29.
556 Burning Bush.

God Speaks to Moses from the Burning Bush

3883 Wonders.
3301 God's Voice.
p.p.Ex.3.6; Mt.22.32.
15, 4290 Abraham.
1802 Isaac.
1837, 4291 Jacob.
3036 Godly Fear.

3275 Shoes Removed.
3030 Godly Reverence.

507 Divine Vision.
944 Divine Hearing.
3517 Divine Compassion.
968 Deliverance.
2073 Chosen Instruments.
2072 Deliverers.

4307 Tree of Moses' Life.
The History of Moses
Recorded by Stephen
 (Continued)
 2074 God's Messengers.
 2072 Deliverers.
 p.p.Ex.14.19.
 p.p.Ex.3.2.

3883 Wonders.
 2361 Miracles of Moses and
 2075 Red Sea. [Aaron.
 2738 Forty Years.

2890 Messianic Prophecies.
 697 Christ, Prophet.
 2421 Moses and Christ.
 Or, as myself.
 2500 Christ, Oracle of God.

p.p.Ex.19.3,17.
 p.p.v.53.
 p.p.De.32.46,47.
 2444 Mt. Sinai.
 2660 Oracles, Ro.3.2.
 2053 Moses, as Lawgivers.
 989 Despisers.
 3230 Stubbornness (2).
 1236 Apostates, 2 Ti.4.10.
 2196 Looking Backward.
 1 Aaron.
 p.p.Ex.32.1.
 3444 Instability (2).
 4307 Tree of Moses' Life,
 [59.

The Idolatry of Israel

3942 Golden Calf.
 3931 Idolatry (4).
 3852 Folly.
 3354 Wicked Forsaken,
 [Ro.1.24.
 3944 Worship of Heavenly
 [Bodies.
 p.p.Ho.4.17;[Ro.1.24.
 p.p.Am.5.25.
 2738 Forty Years.

3941 Molech.
 3932 Idol Making.
 1825 Captivity Foretold.
 3528 Tabernacle.

Later History of Israel

Or, who spake.
 2773 Divine Plan, He.8.5.
 Or, having received.
 1922 Joshua.
 Jesus, or Joshua.
 630 Heathen Cast Out.
 919, 4296 David.
 1250 Divine Favor.
 p.p.1 S.16.1.
 p.p.1 K.8.17.
 3577 Solomon's Temple.

35 This Mō'ses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of E'gypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 This is that Mō'ses, which said unto the children of I's-ra-el, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.

38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Si'nā, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into E'gypt,

40 Saying unto Aār'on, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Mō'ses, which brought us out of the land of E'gypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of I's-ra-el, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Mō'lēch, and the star of your god Rēm'phan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Bāb'ŷ-lon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Mō'ses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jē'sus into the possession of the Gēn'tiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of Dā'vid;
 46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jā'cob.

47 But Sōl'o-mon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Hō'ly Ghōst: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Hō'ly Ghōst, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jē'sus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Sāul.

59 And they stoned Stē'phen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jē'sus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAPTER 8

Philip planteth the church in Samaria: 26 he baptizeth an Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jē-rū'sā-lēm; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Jū-dæ'a and Sā-mā'rī-a, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried

2422 Most High.
 p.p.2 Chr.2.6.
 3432 God a Spirit.

1547 Heaven.
 3418 God's Throne.
 1311 God's Footstool.
 p.p.Is.66.1,2.

Stephen Rebukes the Unbelief of the Jews
 1486 God's Hand.
 884 Creator (1), ch.14.10.
 850 Courage (2), He.11.23.
 3230 Stubbornness (2).
 766 Spir. Circumcision.
 1608 Sin against "Spirit", [Ep.4.30.

1632 Parental Influence.
 2671 Denunciations.
 3480 Persecution,[ch.13.10.
 4081 Plainness of Speech.

2732 Christ Sinless.
 2672 Sin Rebuked.
 3495 Crucifixion.
 4196 Privileges Misused.
 p.p.Ga.3.19;[He.2.2.
 439 Late Despised.
 3957 Rage.
 3564 Gnashing of Teeth.
 4171 Insanity of Sin.

Stephen's Beatific Vision
 1125 "Spirit" Filled,
 [ch.11.24.
 510 Looking Heaven'w'd
 1356 Heavenly Home,
 1426 God's Glory,[2Co.5.1
 [2 Co.3.18.
 718 Christ Exalted.
 509 Spir. Vision.

1548 Heaven Opened,
 [ch.10.11.
 722 Son of Man, Re.1.13
 p.p.Mt.26.64.
 1241 Fanaticism, ch.9.1.
 941 Spir. Deafness.
 3957 Rage, ch.22.23.

Stephen's Death and first Appearance of Paul (Saul)
 3488 Martyrs. ch.12.2.

p.p.ch.22.20.
 2697 Paul, ch.8.1.
 2563 Stoning (2), ch.14.19.
 3450 Stephen, ch.8.2.
 1217 Committal, 2 Ti.1.12.
 2242 Spirit of Man,
 [1 Co.2.11.
 2830 Kneeling, ch.9.40.
 4082 Prayer for Enemies
 1436 Good for Evil,
 [1 Co.4.12.
 1316 Forgiveness (3).
 2272 Meekness (3).
 [2 Ti.4.16.
 3378 Sleep (4), 1 Co.15.51.

The Persecution Under Saul of Tarsus

2697 Paul, v.3.
 p.p.ch.22.20.
 3480 Persecution (1), [He.11.36.
 1024 Dispersion (3), v.4.
 1954 Judea.
 3134 Samaria (2), ch.9.31.
 4094 Saints Scattered,
 [Ja.1.1

450 Stephen, ch.11.19.	Stēphen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.	18 And when Sī'mon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Hō'ly Ghōst was given, he offered them money,	2351 Carnal Mind.
934 Burials.		19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Hō'ly Ghōst.	Simon Offers Money for the Gift of "The Spirit"
945 Lamentations.		20 But Pē'tēr said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.	2549 Bribery (2).
997 Paul (Saul), ch.9.1.	3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.	21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.	1608 Sin Against "Spirit."
309 Tree of Paul's Life, 11.	4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.	22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.	500 Spir. Blindness.
32 Evil Zeal.	5 ¶ Then Phil'p went down to the city of Sā-mā'ri-ā, and preached Christ unto them.	23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.	3039 Sacrilege (2).
478 Imprisonment.	6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Phil'p spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.	24 Then answered Sī'mon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.	2746 Peter, ch.9.32.
Persecution Scatters the Seed	7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.	25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Sā-mā'ri-tang.	3589 Temptation Resisted.
024 Disp'rsion (3), ch.11.19	8 And there was great joy in that city.	26 ¶ And the angel of the Lord spake unto Phil'p, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jē-ru-sā-lēm unto Gā'zā, which is desert.	794 Reproof.
433 Speak "The Word."	9 But there was a certain man, called Sī'mon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Sā-mā'ri-ā, giving out that himself was some great one:	27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of E-thi-ō-pi-ā, an eunuch of great authority under Cān'dā-cē queen of the E-thi-ō-pi-ans, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jē-ru-sā-lēm for to worship,	2352 Evil Thoughts.
754 Philip (b), v.26.	10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.	28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read E-śā'ias the prophet.	3006 Reprobates.
133 Samaria.	11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.	29 Then the Spirit said unto Phil'p, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.	40 Exclusion (2).
059 Preaching Christ, v.35.	12 But when they believed Phil'p preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jē'sus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.	30 And Phil'p ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet E-śā'ias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?	1545 Evil Heart.
150 Eagerness for Truth.	13 Then Sī'mon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Phil'p, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.	31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Phil'p that he would come up and sit with him.	2032 Searcher.
310 Religious Awakenings, ch.9.35.	14 ¶ Now when the apostles which were at Jē-ru-sā-lēm heard that Sā-mā'ri-ā had received the word of God, they sent unto them Pē'tēr and Jōhn:	32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:	2706 Repentance (1), [ch.17.30.
062 Teachableness.	15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Hō'ly Ghōst:		2817 Prayer Enjoined,
960 Spir. Receptivity.	16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jē'sus.)		1314 Forgiveness. [Ep.6.18.
The Ministry of Healing	17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Hō'ly Ghōst.		1007 Spir. Discernment.
156 Evil Spirits, ch.19.13.			1386 Gall.
157 Devils Cast Out.			471 Bitterness, Ro.3.14.
			2139 Spir. Bondage, [Ro.6.16.
512 Palsy, ch.9.33.			2836 Prayer Sought, [Ro.15.30.
527 The Lame.			p.p.1 S.15.30.
			856 Guilty Fear.
930 Spir. Joy, v.39.			The Samaritans Receive the Gospel
927 Great Joy.			3601 Testimony (3).
Simon the Sorcerer			2087 Preaching.
707 Deceivers.			1440 Gospel.
705 Deceit.			449 Catholicity.
133 Samaria.			3906 Spir. Laborers.
731 Boasters, Ro.1.30.			144 Angels Appear, [ch.10.3.
194 Self-exaltation.			2754 Philip (b), v.34.
p.p.Pr.14.15.			1468 Divine Direction.
887 Credulity.			1467 Guidance.
946 Dedicatation.			1397 Gaza.
594 Seducers.			978 Deserts.
749 Evil Influences.			2615 Obedience (2).
			1154 Ethiopia.
230 Sorcery, ch.13.6.			1156 Eunuchs.
038 Gentile Believers, p.p.v.5. [ch.10.2.			The Conversion of the Ethiopian Eunuch
011 Kingdom of God, [ch.20.35.			p.p.1 K.8.41; Is.2.3; [Jn.12.20,21.
758 Baptisms, v.38.			3952 Worshippers.
p.p.Ja.2.19.			428 Search "The Word."
301 Astonishment.			1611 "Spirit" Guides.
540 Miracles (14).			1468 Divine Direction.
Peter and John at Samaria, v.1.			657 Chariots (2).
133 Samaria.			1498 Haste.
449 Catholicity, ch.10.47.			425 "Word" Read. p.p.Mt.13.51.
746 Peter, v.20.			2425 Book of Isaiah.
902 John, Ga.2.9.			1014 No Understanding.
785 Intercessory Prayer. p.p.ch.2.38.			2962 Teachableness, ch.9.6.
146 Delayed Blessings. p.p.Mt.28.19; ch.19.2.			2960 Spir. Receptivity. p.p.2 K.10.16.
517 In Christ's Name.			2890 Messianic Prophecies. p.p.Is.53.7.
490 Laying on Hands (2).			3365 Christ, the Lamb.
805 Holy Spirit (5), [ch.10.44.			3291 Christ Silent.
			2273 Christ's Meekness.

3492 Christ's Humiliation,
[2 Co.8.9.]

p.p.Lu.23.24.

3367 Christ's Death.

**Philip and the Religious
Ethiopian**

2754 Philip (b), ch.21.8.

2963 Instruction Sought.

4150 Eagerness for Truth.

p.p.Mt.5.2; Lu.24.7.

1779 Instruction (2),
[ch.18.26.]

2089 Preaching Christ,
[ch.9.20.]

2961 Receiving Christ.

2960 Spir. Receptivity.

982 Spir. Desire.

p.p.ch.10.47.

1069 Whole Heart.

835 Conversion (2), ch.9.6.

814 Confessing Christ.

1206 Saving Faith, ch.10.43.

4148 Divinity Acknowledged.

657 Chariots (2).

The Eunuch Baptized

2754 Philip (b).

758 Baptisms, ch.9.18.

p.p.1 K.18.12; [Eze.3.12.]

1611 "Spirit" Guides,
[ch.10.19.]

1930 Spir. Joy, Ro.5.11.

1933 Rejoicing (2),

268 Ashdod, [ch.16.34.]

2087 Preaching.

1442 Gospel Universal.

1074 Zealouness.

615 Caesarea, ch.9.30.

4309 Tree of Paul's Life, 14.

**The Conversion of Saul
(Paul), Ac.22.1-16; 26.12.**

p.p.ch.8.3.

2697 Paul (Saul), v.22.

1241 Fanaticism, ch.21.36

2213 Saints Hated.

1563 Opposers (2).

2064 High Priests.

2111 Letters, 2 Co.10.9.

908 Damascus, ch.22.6.

32 Evil Zeal, ch.26.11.

3484 Persecution (5).

**The Glorified Christ
Appears to Saul**

3473 Sudden Events,
[ch.16.26.]

2415 Christ Appears.

4078 Overpowering Pres-

3302 Christ's Voice, [ence.

[Re.1.15.]

4043 Christ's Identification
[tion with Saints.

682 Glorified Christ,
[Re.1.13.]

4166 "I am's" of Christ.

788 Sin's Misery.

826 Guilty Conscience.

301 Astonishment.

3234 Submission (2).

835 Conversion (2),
[ch.13.12.]

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Phil'ip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Phil'ip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jē'sus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Phil'ip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jē'sus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Phil'ip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Phil'ip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Phil'ip was found at Ā-zō'tus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Çæs-a-rē'a.

CHAPTER 9

Saul, going towards Damascus, is called by Christ: 10 Ananias is sent to him, and he is baptized, 20 and preacheth Christ. 32 Miracles wrought by Peter.

AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Dā-mās'cus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Dā-mās'cus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jē'sus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the

Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Dā-mās'cus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Dā-mās'cus, named Ān-a-ni'as; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ān-a-ni'as. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Jū'das for one called Saul, of Tār-sus: for, behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ān-a-ni'as coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ān-a-ni'as answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jē-ru-sā-lēm:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gēn'tiles, and kings, and the children of Iſ-ra-el:

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 And Ān-a-ni'as went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jē'sus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Hōly Ghōst.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Dā-mās'cus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

2962 Teachableness,
[ch.16.30.]

4151 Effort Demanded.

1468 Divine Direction.

3294 Men Silenced.

**The Persecutor
Humbled**

p.p.ch.22.11.

1525 Blindness (1), ch.13.11.

1172 Proud Humbled.

908 Damascus.

4106 Soul Distress.

3214 Fasting (3), ch.10.30.

p.p.ch.22.12.

137 Ananias.

2495 Visions, ch.10.3.

**Ananias sent with a
Message to Saul**

1468 Divine Direction.

3551 Tarsus, ch.11.25.

2712 Contrition.

1003 Prayerfulness.

2697 Paul's Visions.

3517 Divine Compassion.

1492 Laying on Hands in
[Healing.]

1224 Doubters.

3218 Excuses (2).

p.p.ch.8.3.

2213 Saints Hated.

p.p.v.2.

2064 High Priests.

1468 Divine Direction.

202 Paul's Apostleship.

2073 Chosen Instruments,
[1 Co.1.27.]

2384 Gentiles (2).

**Paul's Sufferings
Foretold,**

2 Co.11.24-28.

3474 Suffering for Christ,
[Ro.8.17.]

3475 For Christ's Sake,
[1 Co.4.10.]

2615 Obedience (2).

1492 Laying on Hands (4).

551 Brother, ch.21.20.

2200 Brotherly Love (1).

2074 God's Messengers.

1125 "Spirit" Filled.

1605 Holy Spirit (5).

1742 Immediate Cures.

4309 Tree of Paul,—22.

Saul (Paul) Baptized

758 Baptisms, ch.16.15.

1296 Food.

p.p.ch.26.20.

908 Damascus, see v.2.

3899 Immediate Service
[ch.10.29.]

2089 Preaching Christ,
[ch.10.36.]

3521 Synagogues.

695 Jesus, Messiah.

707 Son of God, He.10.2

p.p.ch.8.3;Ga.1.13. 336 Characters Trans- 381 Jerusalem. [formed.]	21 But all that heard <i>him</i> were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jê-rû'sā-lēm, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?	Lýd'dá and Sā'ron saw him, and turned to the Lord. 36 ¶Now there was at Jöp'pá a certain disciple named Táb'i-thá, which by interpretation is called Dôr'cas: this woman was full of good works and alms-deeds which she did.	3253 Sharon. 733 Accessions. 1914 Joppa, ch.10.5. 3866 Women's Work, [Ph.4.3. 3874 Devout Women. 3903 Good Works (2), [1 Th.1.3.
Paul a New Man 309 Tree of Paul,—23.33. 397 Paul, ch.11.25. 395 Spir. Growth. 326 Divine Demonstrat'n. 395 Jesus, the Messiah, [ch.17.3. 314 Confessing Christ. p.p.Ga.1.17,18. 779 Plots Laid. 482 Paul Persecuted.	22 But Sâul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Dâ-mās'cus, proving that this is very Christ. 23 ¶And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:	37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid <i>her</i> in an upper chamber.	2126 Alms. 1523 Sickness (2), Ph.2.27. 2160 Death of the Right- [eous. p.p.ch.1.13.
Plot Discovered and Foiled 213 Saints Hated. p.p.2 Co.11.32.	24 But their laying await was known of Sâul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.	38 And forasmuch as Lýd'dá was nigh to Jöp'pá, and the disciples had heard that Pē'tēr was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring <i>him</i> that he would not delay to come to them.	1914 Joppa. p.p.Jn.11.3. 4109 Spir. Reputation. 1498 Haste.
Order of Events In Paul's life after [Conversion. 309 Tree of Paul,—23.33. 361 Uncharitableness. Barnabas Befriends Paul 342 Barnabas, ch.11.22. 449 Catholicity. 081 The Apostles. 397 Paul's Visions. p.p.v.3-6. p.p.v.22. 087 Preaching. 325 Saints' Fellowship.	25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let <i>him</i> down by the wall in a basket. 26 And when Sâul was come to Jê-rû'sā-lēm, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.	39 Then Pē'tēr arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dôr'cas made, while she was with them.	The Resurrection of Dorcas p.p.Mk.5.24. 3899 Immediate Service. 3876 Woman's Benevo- 3873 Widows, [lence. 3817 Weeping. 1948 Grief. 1044 Coats. 1042 Clothing, Ja.2.3. 3888 Helpfulness. 570 Industry (2).
2746 Peter, ch.10.9. 295 Seclusion. 2830 Kneeling, ch.20.36. 2833 Secret Prayer. 4191 Peter Empowered, [ch.10.44. 2409 Resurrections. 280 Hand Taken. p.p.v.35. 4069 Miracles Testify. 1212 Believers, ch.16.34. 733 Accessions. p.p.ch.10.6.	27 But Bär'na-bās took him, and brought <i>him</i> to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Dâ-mās'cus in the name of Jē'sus. 28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jê-rû'sā-lēm. 29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jē'sus, and disputed against the Grē'cians: but they went about to slay him.	40 But Pē'tēr put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning <i>him</i> to the body said, Táb'i-thá, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Pē'tēr, she sat up. 41 And he gave her <i>his</i> hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive. 42 And it was known throughout all Jöp'pá; and many believed in the Lord. 43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Jöp'pá with one Sî'mon a tanner.	CHAPTER 10 <i>Cornelius sendeth for Peter. 34 Peter preacheth. 44 The Holy Ghost fall-eth on the hearers: 48 they are baptized.</i>
Paul Preaches in Jerusalem 523 Boldness (2), ch.14.3. 517 In Christ's Name. p.p.ch.6.1. 482 Paul Persecuted, [ch.13.50. 741 Spir. Brethren. Paul in Tarsus 315 Cæsarea, ch.10.24. 551 Tarsus. 354 Judæa. 384 Galilee. 134 Samaria (2), ch.15.3. 097 Edification. 763 Believers' Walk. 336 Godly Fear, ch.10.2. 314 The Comforter. 733 Accessions, ch.11.21. Peter's Ministry 746 Peter, v.40. 906 Spir. Laborers. 074 Zealousness.	20 <i>Which</i> when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cæs-a-rē'á, and sent him forth to Tār'sus. 31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Jü-dæ'á and Gāl-i-lee and Sā-mā'ri-á, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Hō'lý Ghōst, were multiplied. 32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Pē'tēr passed throughout all <i>quarters</i>, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lýd'dá. 33 And there he found a certain man named Æ'ne-ās, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy. 34 And Pē'tēr said unto him, Æ'ne-ās, Jē'sus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately. 35 And all that dwelt at	CHAPTER 10 <i>Cornelius sendeth for Peter. 34 Peter preacheth. 44 The Holy Ghost fall-eth on the hearers: 48 they are baptized.</i> THERE was a certain man in Cæs-a-rē'á called Cōr-nē-li-ūs, a centurion of the band called the Í-tāl'ian <i>band</i>, a devout <i>man</i>, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway. 3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cōr-nē-li-ūs. 4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God. 5 And now send men to Jöp'-	Chap. 10, Peter's Ministry (Continued) The Vision of Cornelius 615 Cæsarea. 653 Centurions, ch.21.32. 4038 Gentile Believers, [ch.18.7. 2986 Piety, ch.11.24. 3036 Godly Fear. 2115 Liberality. 1003 Prayerfulness, [ch.16.25. 2495 Visions, v.11. 3542 Ninth Hour. p.p.ch.3.1. 144 Angels Appear.
The Healing of Æneas 011 Chronic Ailments. 512 Palsy. 191 Peter Empowered, [v.40. 807 Christ's Power, see 125 Wholeness. [Mt.9.6. 540 Apostles Heal, [ch.14.10. 310 Religious Awaken- [ings, ch.11.21.	35 And all that dwelt at	5 And now send men to Jöp'-	3020 Needless Fear. 2821 Prayer Heard. 2035 Saints Known. 2126 Alms. 3004 Memorials. 1914 Joppa, ch.11.5.

1468 Divine Direction. p.p.ch.9.43. p.p.ch.11.14.	pá, and call for <i>one</i> Sî'mon, whose surname is Pē'tēr: 6 He lodgeth with one Sî'mon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do. 7 And when the angel which spake unto Cōr-nē'lî-ūs was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; 8 And when he had declared <i>all these things</i> unto them, he sent them to Jōp'pá. 9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Pē'tēr went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour: 10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, 11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: 12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. 13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Pē'tēr; kill, and eat. 14 But Pē'tēr said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean. 15 And the voice <i>spake</i> unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, <i>that</i> call not thou common. 16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven. 17 Now while Pē'tēr doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cōr-nē'lî-ūs had made enquiry for Sî'mon's house, and stood before the gate, 18 And called, and asked whether Sî'mon, which was surnamed Pē'tēr, were lodged there. 19 While Pē'tēr thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. 20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them. 21 Then Pē'tēr went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cōr-nē'lî-ūs; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek:	what is the cause wherefore ye are come? 22 And they said, Cōr-nē'lî-ūs the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee. 23 Then called he them in, and lodged <i>them</i> . And on the morrow Pē'tēr went away with them, and certain brethren from Jōp'pá accompanied him. 24 And the morrow after they entered into Cæs-a-rē'á. And Cōr-nē'lî-ūs waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends. 25 And as Pē'tēr was coming in, Cōr-nē'lî-ūs met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped <i>him</i> . 26 But Pē'tēr took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. 27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together. 28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean. 29 Therefore came I <i>unto you</i> without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me? 30 And Cōr-nē'lî-ūs said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, 31 And said, Cōr-nē'lî-ūs, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. 32 Send therefore to Jōp'pá, and call hither Sî'mon, whose surname is Pē'tēr; he is lodged in the house of <i>one</i> Sî'mon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee. 33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God. 34 ¶ Then Pē'tēr opened <i>his</i> mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:	The Messengers' Explanation p.p.Mt.2.12. 653 Centurions. 3079 Righteousness (3). 3036 Godly Fear. 2513 Good Name, ch.16.2. 144 Angels Appear. 4005 Channels of Truth. p.p.ch.11.14. 3899 Hospitality (2). Peter Goes to Caesarea 741 Spir. Brethren. p.p.v.45. 615 Caesarea, ch.11.11. 2659 Open Door. p.p.ch.13.44;16.13. 841 Cornelius. 3032 Reverence (4). 1716 Humility (3). p.p.Re.19.10. Peter Finds an Assembly Gathered to Hear him p.p.v.24. p.p.ch.11.3;Ga.2.12. 288 Jewish Separation. 4083 Racial Prejudice, [ch.13.3] p.p.Ep.2.13;3.6. 2175 Enlightenment. 2238 Man's Equality, [Ga.3.28] 3393 Brotherhood of Man. 449 Catholicity. 3899 Immediate Service, [ch.16.10] Cornelius Tells of his Vision p.p.v.3. 3214 Fasting (3), ch.13.3. 3542 Ninth Hour. 2833 Secret Prayer. 144 Angels Appear, see v.3. 53 White Raiment. 2821 Prayer Heard. 2126 Alms. 1746 In God's Sight (2), [1 Th.1.3] p.p.He.6.10. 1468 Divine Direction. p.p.v.5. 2073 Chosen Instruments. 2615 Obedience (2). 4150 Eagerness for Truth, [ch.13.12] 2960 Spir. Receptivity. 1271 Divine Presence. 2962 Teachableness. 942 Hearing (1). Peter's Sermon to the Gentiles 3602 Spir. Utterance. 1008 Spir. Perception. 1979 Impartiality (1), [ch.15.9]
---	--	---	--

91 Universal Call.
935 Fear of God.
25 Accepted of God,
[2 Co.5.9.
383 Prom. to Obedient.
989 Preaching Christ,
[ch.17.3.
914 Peace (3), Ro.5.1.
715 Christ, Lord.

Peter's Sermon
(Continued)

760 John's Baptism,
[ch.13.24.
977 Anointed One.
991 Jesus of Nazareth,
[ch.22.8.
910 "Spirit" upon Christ.
907 Christ's Power, Ro.1.4.
913 Christ's Works.
157 Devils Cast Out.
985 Oneness with the
[Father.
955a Witnesses (2),
[ch.13.31.

p.p.ch.5.30.
967 Christ's Death.
995 Crucifixion.
913 Resurrection (7),
[ch.13.30.
915 Christ Appears.
984 Special Privileges.
p.p.Jn.21.13.
955a Witnesses (2).
265 Fellowship with
[Christ.
790 Christ's Commands,
[1 Jn.3.23.
988 Go Preach.
955 Christ, Judge,
[ch.17.31.

990 Messianic Prophecies.
917 In Christ's Name.
928 Whosoever (2),
[1 Jn.5.1.
206 Saving Faith, ch.13.39.
127 Remission of Sin.
p.p.ch.2.2.
991 Peter Empowered.
905 Holy Spirit (5),
[ch.19.6.

**The Holy Spirit Falls
upon the Gentiles**

967 The Circumcision,
912 Believers. [ch.11.2.
901 Astonishment.
989 Universal Oppor-
[tunity.
984 Gentiles (2), ch.11.1.
947 Tongues (2), ch.19.6.
924 Glorifying God.
946 Peter.

949 Catholicity, ch.11.18.

956 Baptism Enjoined,
[ch.22.16.
917 In Christ's Name.
p.p.Jn.4.40.

**Peter Censured for
Feating with Gentiles**

981 Apostles' Names.
941 Spir. Brethren.

35 But in every nation he
that feareth him, and worketh
righteousness, is accepted with
him.

36 The word which God sent
unto the children of Is'ra-el,
preaching peace by Jē'sus
Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, I say, ye
know, which was published
throughout all Jū-dæ'a, and
began from Gāl'i-lee, after the
baptism which Jōhn preached;
38 How God anointed Jē'sus
of Nāza-rēth with the Hō'ly
Ghōst and with power: who
went about doing good, and
healing all that were oppressed
of the devil; for God was with
him.

39 And we are witnesses of
all things which he did both
in the land of the Jews, and
in Jē-rū-sā-lēm; whom they
slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the
third day, and shewed him
openly;

41 Not to all the people,
but unto witnesses chosen be-
fore of God, even to us, who
did eat and drink with him
after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to
preach unto the people, and to
testify that it is he which was
ordained of God to be the Judge
of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the proph-
ets witness, that through his
name whosoever believeth in
him shall receive remission of
sins.

44 ¶ While Pē'tēr yet spake
these words, the Hō'ly Ghōst
fell on all them which heard
the word.

45 And they of the circum-
cision which believed were
astonished, as many as came
with Pē'tēr, because that on
the Gēn'tiles also was poured
out the gift of the Hō'ly Ghōst.

46 For they heard them speak
with tongues, and magnify
God. Then answered Pē'tēr,

47 Can any man forbid wa-
ter, that these should not be
baptized, which have received
the Hō'ly Ghōst as well as we?

48 And he commanded them
to be baptized in the name of
the Lord. Then prayed they
him to tarry certain days.

CHAPTER 11

Peter accused for going to the Gen-
tiles. 19 The gospel preached in
many places. 27 Great dearth fore-
told.

AND the apostles and breth-
ren that were in Jū-dæ'a

heard that the Gēn'tiles had
also received the word of God.

2 And when Pē'tēr was come
up to Jē-rū-sā-lēm, they that
were of the circumcision con-
tended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to
men uncircumcised, and didst
eat with them.

4 But Pē'tēr rehearsed the
matter from the beginning,
and expounded it by order
unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Jōp'pā
praying: and in a trance I
saw a vision, A certain vessel
descend, as it had been a great
sheet, let down from heaven by
four corners; and it came even
to me:

6 Upon the which when I had
fastened mine eyes, I consid-
ered, and saw fourfooted beasts
of the earth, and wild beasts,
and creeping things, and fowls
of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying
unto me, Arise, Pē'tēr; slay and
eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord:
for nothing common or unclean
hath at any time entered into
my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me
again from heaven, What God
hath cleansed, that call not
thou common.

10 And this was done three
times: and all were drawn up
again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately
there were three men already
come unto the house where
I was, sent from Cæs-a-rē'a
unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me
go with them, nothing doubt-
ing. Moreover these six breth-
ren accompanied me, and we
entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he
had seen an angel in his house,
which stood and said unto him,
Send men to Jōp'pā, and call
for Sī'mon, whose surname is
Pē'tēr;

14 Who shall tell thee words,
whereby thou and all thy house
shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak,
the Hō'ly Ghōst fell on them,
as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the
word of the Lord, how that he
said, Jōhn indeed baptized with
water; but ye shall be baptized
with the Hō'ly Ghōst.

17 Forasmuch then as God
gave them the like gift as he
did unto us, who believed on
the Lord Jē'sus Christ; what

2384 Gentiles (2), ch.13.48.
1442 Gospel Universal.
2746 Peter, ch.12.3.
767 The Circumcision,
[Ro.3.30.
662 Fault-finding.
446 Bigotry.
1958 Judaizers.
3721 The Uncircumcised.
4083 Racial Prejudice,
[ch.19.34.

**Peter Tells how he was
Enlightened by the
Vision**

p.p.Lu.1.3.
1914 Joppa.
1003 Prayerfulness.
3654 Trances, ch.22.17.
2495 Visions.
p.p.ch.10.9.

1297 Food Prohibited.

888 Creeping Things.
p.p.De.14.19.

3301 God's Voice.
p.p.ch.10.13.

1468 Divine Direction.
p.p.Eze.4.14.

1297 Food Prohibited.

p.p.ch.10.15.

**The Meaning of the
Vision Made Clear by
Peter's Call to Cæsarea**

615 Cæsarea, ch.12.19.

1611 "Spirit" Guides.

p.p.ch.10.23,45.

144 Angels Appear.
p.p.ch.10.3.

1914 Joppa.

1442 Gospel Universal.
3122 Salvation Promised,
[ch.16.31.

1605 Holy Spirit (5).
p.p.ch.2.3.

4185 Spir. Memory.
p.p.Jn.14.26; ch.1.5.

760 John's Baptism.

1603 "Spirit" Promised.

1979 Impartiality (1).
p.p.ch.10.34.

486 Spir. Gifts.

3234 Submission (2).
The Church Acknowledges the Call of the Gentiles

1424 Glorifying God.
 1791 Universal Call.
 2384 Gentiles (2).
 449 Catholicity, ch.15.19.
 2708 Repentance (3).
 1024 Dispersion (3).
 3480 Persecution,
 [see ch.8.1.

3450 Stephen, ch.22.20.
 2761 Phœnicia, ch.15.3.
 905 Cyprus, ch.13.4.
 197 Antioch (1), v.26.
 906 Cyrene, ch.13.1.
 p.p.Jn.7.35.
 1464 Greeks.
 2089 Preaching Christ.
 1484 Divine Hand.
 1250 Divine Favor.
 1212 Believers.
 733 Accessions, v.24.
 310 Religious Awaken-
 [ings, ch.13.48.

The Revival at Antioch; Barnabas sent from Jerusalem

342 Barnabas, v.25.
 197 Antioch (1).
 1445 God's Grace, ch.13.43.
 3900 Joy in Service.
 1936 Gladness, ch.14.17.
 1182 Exhortations, ch.14.22
 3438 Steadfastness (1),
 [1 Co.15.58.
 2986 Piety, ch.22.12.
 1125 "Spirit" Filled,
 1201 Faith, [ch.13.9.
 733 Accessions, ch.14.1.

342 Barnabas, v.30.
 3551 Tarsus, ch.21.39.
 2697 Paul, ch.12.25.
 3907 Personal Work, Ja.5.20
 4214 Unrealized Service.
 197 Antioch (1), ch.13.1.

Believers First Called Christians at Antioch

1779 Spir. Instruction.
 3559 Christian Teachers.
 2585 New Name, [ch.13.1.
 725 Christians, ch.26.28.

2068 Prophets (5), ch.13.1.

The Church at Antioch Sends Relief to the Poor in Jerusalem

1776 Inspiration (3),
 [ch.21.11.
 21 Famine.
 430 God's Word Sure.
 613 Cæsar.
 2122 Give ac. to Ability,
 [2 Co.8.12.

2121 Giving (2).
 2115 Liberality, 2 Co.8.2.
 741 Spir. Brethren.
 754 Christian Elders,
 [ch.15.2.
 342 Barnabas, ch.12.25.
 2697 Paul.

was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stēphen travelled as far as Phē-ni-cē, and Cýprus, and Ān-ti-ōch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cýprus and Cý-rē-nē, which, when they were come to Ān-ti-ōch, spake unto the Grē-cians, preaching the Lord Jēsus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jē-ru-sā-lēm: and they sent forth Bār-na-bās, that he should go as far as Ān-ti-ōch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Hōl'y Ghōst and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Bār-na-bās to Tār-sus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Ān-ti-ōch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Chrīstians first in Ān-ti-ōch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jē-ru-sā-lēm unto Ān-ti-ōch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Ag'a-būs, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Clau-d'i-ūs Cæ'sar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Jū-dæ'a:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Bār-na-bās and Saul.

CHAPTER 12

King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter; whom an angel deliver-

eth upon the prayers of the church. 20 Miserable death of Herod.

NOW about that time Hēr'od the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of Jōhn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Pē'tēr also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Eas'tēr to bring him forth to the people.

5 Pē'tēr therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Hēr'od would have brought him forth, the same night Pē'tēr was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Pē'tēr on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Pē'tēr was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Hēr'od, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mār'y the mother of Jōhn, whose surname was Mār'k; where many were gathered together praying.

Herod Persecutes the Church

1580 Herod Agrippa (1), [v.20.

3480 Persecution.

2555 Beheading, Re.20.4.
 1842 James.
 3488 Martyrs, He.11.37.

2789 Men-pleasers, [ch.24.2.
 2746 Peter, ch.15.7.
 1256 Feast of the Passover

Peter Imprisoned

3478 Imprisonment, [ch.16.23.
 p.p.Jn.19.23.

2823 United Prayer.
 Or, instant and earnest [prayer was made

2840 Importunity, Ja.5.16
 1580 Herod Agrippa (1).

3376 Sleep.

1279 Fetters (2), ch.16.24.
 3800 Man's Extremity, [ch.27.20

Peter Delivered in Answer to Prayer

144 Angels Appear.
 143 Ministering Angels, [ch.27.23

1499 Haste (2).
 969 Deliverance (2), [Divine, ch.16.26

1047 Sandals.

1468 Divine Direction.

2615 Obedience (2).
 1469 Divine Leader.
 p.p.Ps.126.1.
 p.p.ch.10.3.

4195 Prisons Opened, [ch.16.26

1800 Iron.
 p.p.ch.5.19.
 3808 Divine Power.

p.p.Da.3.28;6.22.

1008 Spir. Perception.
 1560 Divine Helper.
 969 Deliverance (2).
 1580 Herod Agrippa (1).
 1189 Expectation (2).

The Prayer-Meeting at the House of Mark's Mother

2263 Mary (e).
 2253 John Mark, v.25.
 2823 United Prayer, [ch.21.

46 Peter.
32 Doorkeepers.
Or, *to ask who was there.*
p.p.Mk.14.70.
p.p.Lu.24.41.
98 Haste.

24 Doubters.
99 Lack of Spir. Insight.
98 Superstition, ch.14.11.
Peter's Friends Surprised that Their Prayers are Answered
301 Astonishment.

p.p.ch.13.16;19.33.
293 Hold Your Peace.
99 Deliverance (2), see
95 Prisons Opened. [v.7.
p.p.ch.15.13;21.18;
1 Co.15.7.
41 Spir. Brethren.

The Escape of Peter Causes Excitement

580 Herod Agrippa (1).
983 Injustice (3).
946 Death Penalty (2).
936 Fighting against God.
954 Judæa.
955 Cæsarea, ch.18.22.

580 Herod Agrippa (1),
[ch.23.35.
939 King's Wrath.
916 Tyre, ch.21.3.
955 Chamberlains,
[Ro.16.23.
974 Social Peace.
p.p.1 K.5.11;Ezr.3.7.

943 Rich Apparel.
938 Thrones.

The Death of Herod Agrippa (1)

946 Dedication, ch.14.11.
93 Flatterers.
946 Angels of Wrath.
967 Smitten of God.
p.p.Le.10.3;Ps.115.1.
23 Pride (2).
960 Disease Sent.
962 Sin's Penalty.
p.p.ch.6.7;19.20.
929 God's Word Seed.
940 Growth of Kingdom.
928 Barnabas, ch.13.1.
97 Paul, ch.13.2.

Or, *charge.*

53 John Mark, ch.13.5.

Paul and Barnabas Ordained as Missionaries

97 Antioch (1), ch.14.26.

13 And as Pē'tēr knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhō'da. 14 And when she knew Pē'tēr's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Pē'tēr stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Pē'tēr continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Pē'tēr.

19 And when Hēr'od had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Jū-dæ'a to Cæs-a-rē'a, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Hēr'od was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Si'dōn: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blās'tus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day Hēr'od, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Bār'na-bās and Saul returned from Jē-rū-sā-lēm, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them Jōhn, whose surname was Mār'k.

CHAPTER 13

Paul and Barnabas sent to the Gentiles. 44 The Jews blaspheme, etc.

NOW there were in An'ti-church that was at An'ti-

ōch certain prophets and teachers; as Bār'na-bās, and Sim'e-on that was called Ni'gēr, and Ly-cius of Cŷ-rē-nē, and Mān'a-ēn, which had been brought up with Hēr'od the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Hō'ly Ghōst said, Separate me Bār'na-bās and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Hō'ly Ghōst, departed unto Sē-leū-ç'i-ā; and from thence they sailed to Cŷ'prus.

5 And when they were at Sāl-a-mis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also Jōhn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Pā'phos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bār-jē'sus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sēr'g'i-ūs Pau'lus, a prudent man; who called for Bār'na-bās and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Ē'lŷ-mās the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Hō'ly Ghōst, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 ¶ Now when Paul and his company loosed from Pā'phos, they came to Pēr'gā in Pām-phŷ'l'i-ā: and Jōhn departing from them returned to Jē-rū-sā-lēm.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Pēr'gā, they came to An'ti-ōch in Pi-sid'i-ā, and went

2068 Prophets (5).
[1 Co.12.28.
3559 Christian Teachers,
[ch.15.35.
342 Barnabas, v.50.
906 Cyrene.
Or, *Herod's foster-brother.*

1579 Herod Antipas.
1611 "Spirit" Guides,
[ch.16.6.

2697 Paul, v.50.
3906 Spir. Laborers.
1790 Divine Call (2),
[ch.16.10.

3214 Fasting (3), ch.14.23
2823 United Prayer.
3510 Consecration (3).
1490 Laying on Hands (2).
2379 Missions, ch.16.9.
2074 God's Messengers.

Paul's First Missionary Journey. Barnabas and John Mark accompany him.
905 Cyprus, ch.15.39.

2087 Preaching.
1440 Gospel.
3521 Synagogues (1) ch.14.1
2253 John Mark, v.13.

2677 Paphos.
2230 Sorcery, Re.18.23.
2100 False Prophets.
Opposition of Bar-jesus
2870 Pro-consuls, ch.18.12.

3848 Understanding.
2962 Teachableness.
2960 Spir. Receptivity.
1567 Opposers, ch.18.6.

1749 Evil Influences,
[Ro.2.24.
3593 Enticers.
2697 Paul.

2518 Names Changed.
1125 "Spirit" Filled, v.52.
The Sorcerer Made Blind

(2671 Denunciations,
[ch.23.3.
4031 Evil Fullness,
2377 Mischief. [Ro.1.29.
3063 Children of the
[Devil, 1 Jn.3.10.
31 Evil Activity.
3796 Divine Ways.
1485 Divine Hand (2).

1525 Blindness (2),
[Inflicted.
p.p.ch.9.8, Similar
[Experience of Paul.

The Pro-Consul, Ser-gius Paulus, Converted
835 Conversions (2),
[ch.16.14.

1212 Believers.
4309 Tree of Paul's Life, 35.
2735 Perga.
2674 Pamphylia, ch.14.24.

2253 John Mark, ch.15.37.
3444 Instability (2), Ga.1.6.
John Mark Deserts the Party

198 Antioch (2), ch.14.19.
2769 Pisidia.

3099 Sabbath Observance.	into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.	sired they P'late that he should be slain.	2212 Christ Hated.
3523 Church Attendance, [He.10.25.	15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.	29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.	2763 Pilate.
440 Law Read. p.p.Lu.4.16;v.27.	16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, Men of Is'ra-el, and ye that fear God, give audience.	30 But God raised him from the dead:	2892 Fulfilment (1).
2659 Open Door.	17 The God of this people of Is'ra-el chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of E'gypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.	31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Gal'i-lee to Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, who are his witnesses unto the people.	4308 Tree of Christ's Life p.p.Lu.23.53. [239
1182 Exhortations. Paul's Sermon at Antioch p.p.ch.12.17.	18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.	32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,	Paul Tells of the Resurrection of Christ
4309 Tree of Paul,—36.	19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chā'nān, he divided their land to them by lot.	33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jê'sus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.	2413 Resurrection (7), [ch.17.3
3036 Godly Fear.	20 And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Sām'u-el the prophet.	34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of Dā'vid.	2415 Christ Appears.
The History of Israel Rehearsed	21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Bēn'jamin, by the space of forty years.	35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.	3855a Witnesses (2), [1 Pe.5.1
2725 Chosen Ones.	22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them Dā'vid to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found Dā'vid the son of Jê'se, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.	36 For Dā'vid, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:	1442 Gospel Universal.
1809 Israel Exalted.	23 Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Is'ra-el a Saviour, Jê'sus:	37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.	3623 Good Tidings.
1100 Egypt.	24 When Jōhn had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Is'ra-el.	38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:	2890 Messianic Prophecies
217 Divine Arm.	25 And as Jōhn fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.	39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Mō'ses.	2892 Prophecies Fulfilled.
968 Deliverance (1).	26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Ābrā'hām, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.	40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets;	430 God's Word Sure.
2738 Forty Years.	27 For they that dwell at Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.	41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.	
2277 God's Longsuffering.	28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet de-	42 ¶ And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gēn'tiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.	
832 Murmurings of Israel.		43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Bār'nabās: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.	
630 Heathen Cast Out.			
627 Promised Land.			
1752 Israel's Inheritance.			
1821 Judges of Israel. p.p.Jud.11.26.			p.p.Is.55.3.
3138, 4295 Samuel. p.p.1 S.8.5.			R.V. I will give you the holy and sure blessings of David
3158 Saul.			
2015 Kish.			
401 Benjamin. p.p.1 S.15.23;			2410 Resurrection (4). p.p.Ps.16.10.
1166 God Exalts.[Ho.13.11.			Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God.
919, 4296 David. p.p.1 S.16.13.			3507 God's will.
1250 Divine Favor.			2159 Death (2), 1 Co.15.842 Corruption, [1 Co.15.4
Jesus, the Promised Messiah			Paul Preaches Christ a Saviour
p.p.Is.11.1.[Mt.1.1.			2089 Preaching Christ.
878 Covenant (2).			3117 Salvation (2).
723 Son of David.			1314 Forgiveness (1), [ch.26.1
2878 God's Promises.			3127 Remission of Sin.
3360 Saviour, 1 Ti.1.15.			1206 Saving Faith, [ch.16.3
1903 John the Baptist.			1985 Justification, Ro.3.2
760 John's Baptism, [ch.19.3.			4054 Law Insufficient. p.p.Ro.3.20.
2706 Repentance (1).			1795 Warnings.
p.p.ch.20.24.			3049 Retribution.
p.p.Jn.1.20.			p.p.Hab.1.5.
4215 Unworthiness Felt.			989 Despisers, Ro.2.4.
1716 Humility (3). p.p.Mt.3.14.			3883 Divine Wonders.
716 Preëminence of Christ.			2716 Hardness of Heart.
15, 4290 Abraham. p.p.2 Co.11.22.			1220 Unbelief (2).
p.p.ch.28.28.			The Gentiles Desire the Continuance of the Message
3036 Godly Fear.			4150 Eagerness for Truth
4189 Universal Opportunity p.p.Lu.23.13.			2383 Gentiles, [ch.17.1
2039 Christ Unknown, [1 Jn.3.6.			2960 Spir. Receptivity.
2038 Ignorance of God.			2962 Teachableness.
2890 Messianic Prophecies.			Or, in the week between, or, in sabbath between.
432 Ignorance of "Word," [2 Co.3.15.			p.p.ch.17.4,17.
425 "Word" Read.			
2732 Christ Sinless. p.p.ch.3.14.			3441 Perseverance, Ro.2.7
			1445 God's Grace, [1 Co.3.

50 Eagerness for Truth.
wish Opposition Leads
Paul and Barnabas to
Turn to the Gentiles
38 Envy (2).
67 Opposers.
51 Jewish Jealousy,
[ch.17.5.
73 Blasphemy, ch.18.6.
97 Paul.
22 Holy Boldness.
p.p.Mt.10.6;Ro.1.16.

16 Hardness of Heart.
68 "Word" Despised.
36 Unworthiness.
56 Eternal Life.
83 Gentiles.
89 Divine Commands.
66 Spir. Light, Ep.5.8.
42 Gospel Universal.
19 Salvation (4).
79 Mission, see Ps.2.8.
84 Gentiles (2), ch.15.7.
60 Spir. Receptivity.
10 Religious Awaken-
[ings, ch.18.8.
06 Saving Faith.
89 Universal Oppor-
77 Preaching. [tunity.
The Missionaries are
Driven from Antioch
p.p.1 Th.2.16.
35 Contentiousness.
82 Paul Persecuted,
[ch.14.5.

97 Paul, ch.14.19.
42 Barnabas, ch.14.12.
57 Dust Shaken Off.
40 Iconium, ch.14.19.
12 Believers.
30 Spir. Joy.
25 "Spiritu" Filled.

Paul and Barnabas in
Iconium
p.p.ch.13.5.

21 Synagogues (1),
87 Preaching. [ch.18.19.
33 Accessions, ch.16.5.
34 Greeks, ch.17.4.
12 Believers.
22 Unbelievers, 2 Th.3.2.
p.p.ch.13.45.
37 Opposers.
41 Spir. Brethren.
23 Boldness (2), ch.19.8.
p.p.Mk.16.17;
33 Wonders. [Ro.15.19.
38 Gift of Healing.
25 Divisions.

Paul and Barnabas Per-
secuted and Driven
out of Iconium

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day
came almost the whole city to-
gether to hear the word of God.
45 But when the Jews saw
the multitudes, they were filled
with envy, and spake against
those things which were spoken
by Paul, contradicting and
blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Bär'na-bās
waxed bold, and said, It was
necessary that the word of God
should first have been spoken
to you: but seeing ye put it
from you, and judge yourselves
unworthy of everlasting life,
lo, we turn to the Gēn'tiles.

47 For so hath the Lord com-
manded us, saying, I have set
thee to be a light of the Gēn'-
tiles, that thou shouldest be for
salvation unto the ends of the
earth.

48 And when the Gēn'tiles
heard this, they were glad, and
glorified the word of the Lord:
and as many as were ordained
to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord
was published throughout all
the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the
devout and honourable women,
and the chief men of the city,
and raised persecution against
Paul and Bär'na-bās, and ex-
pelled them out of their coasts.
51 But they shook off the
dust of their feet against them,
and came unto I-cō'nī-ūm.

52 And the disciples were
filled with joy, and with the
Hō'ly Ghōst.

CHAPTER 14

Paul and Barnabas are persecuted.
8 Paul healing a cripple at Lystra,
they are reputed as gods by the peo-
ple. 19 Paul is stoned, etc.

AND it came to pass in I-cō'-
nī-ūm, that they went both
together into the synagogue of
the Jews, and so spake, that a
great multitude both of the
Jews and also of the Greeks
believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews
stirred up the Gēn'tiles, and
made their minds evil affected
against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode
they speaking boldly in the
Lord, which gave testimony
unto the word of his grace, and
granted signs and wonders to
be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the
city was divided: and part held
with the Jews, and part with
the apostles.

5 And when there was an as-
sault made both of the Gēn'-

tiles, and also of the Jews with
their rulers, to use *them* de-
spitefully, and to stone them,
6 They were ware of it, and
fled unto Lys'tra and Dēr'bē,
cities of Lȳc-a-ō'nī-ā, and un-
to the region that lieth round
about:

7 And there they preached
the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain
man at Lys'tra, impotent in
his feet, being a cripple from
his mother's womb, who never
had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak:
who stedfastly beholding him,
and perceiving that he had
faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice,
Stand upright on thy feet.
And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw
what Paul had done, they lifted
up their voices, saying in the
speech of Lȳc-a-ō'nī-ā, The gods
are come down to us in the
likeness of men.

12 And they called Bär'na-bās,
Jū'pī-tēr; and Paul, Mēr-cū'rī-
ūs, because he was the chief
speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jū'pī-
tēr, which was before their
city, brought oxen and gar-
lands unto the gates, and would
have done sacrifice with the
people.

14 Which when the apostles,
Bär'na-bās and Paul, heard of,
they rent their clothes, and ran
in among the people, crying
out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do
ye these things? We also are
men of like passions with you,
and preach unto you that ye
should turn from these vani-
ties unto the living God, which
made heaven, and earth, and
the sea, and all things that are
therein:

16 Who in times past suffered
all nations to walk in their
own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not
himself without witness, in that
he did good, and gave us rain
from heaven, and fruitful sea-
sons, filling our hearts with
food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings
scarce restrained they the peo-
ple, that they had not done
sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither
certain Jews from Anti-ōch
and I-cō'nī-ūm, who persuaded
the people, and, having stoned
Paul, drew him out of the city,
supposing he had been dead.

3482 Paul Persecuted, v.19.
2563 Stoning (2).
p.p.Mt.10.23.
2221 Lystra, ch.16.1.
**Paul and Barnabas at
Lystra and Derbe**

2087 Preaching.
1440 Gospel.
4011 Chronic Ailments.
1527 The Lame.
3799 Helplessness.

The Healing of the Cripple

p.p.ch.3.4;10.4.
1008 Spir. Perception.
1211 Faith Honored.
p.p.Is.35.6.
1540 Apostles Heal,
[ch.16.18.

The Two Missionaries Regarded as Gods

3946 Deification, ch.28.6.
2998 Superstition, ch.17.23.
342 Barnabas, ch.15.36.
2697 Paul.

3934 False Gods.

181 Oxen.
p.p.Da.2.46.

3946 Deification.

1951 Clothes Rent.

1182 Exhortations.
p.p.Ja.5.17;Re.19.10.
1716 Humility (3).
3748 Vanities.
2711 Returning to God.
2187 Living God, 1 Th.1.9.
884 Creator (1), ch.17.24.

2277 Longsuffering (1).
2690 Sinful Walk.
2689 Evil Way.
2498 Nature's Revelation,
[Ro.1.20.
2319 Rain, ch.28.2.
2905 Providence.
480 Temporal Blessings.
1296 Food.
1936 Gladness.
4309 Tree of Paul's Life,38.

Paul Stoned at Lystra

3930 Idolatry (3), ch.17.29.
198 Antioch (2), 2 Ti.3.11.
1740 Iconium, ch.16.2.
1749 Evil Influences.
2563 Stoning (2).
3482 Paul Persecuted,
[ch.16.22.
2697 Paul, ch.15.12.

p.p.2 Co.12.2.
 969 Divine Deliverance.
From Derbe, the Apostles Retrace their Steps
 342 Barnabas.
 2087 Preaching.
 1440 Gospel.
 3559 Christian Teachers.
Or, had made many
 733 Accessions. [disciples]
 2221 Lystra.
 1097 Edification.
 1182 Exhortations, ch.15.32
 3438 Steadfastness.
 4156 Gain through Loss.
 499 Tribulation, Ro.5.3.
 2008 Heavenly Kingdom,
 p.p.Tit.1.5. [2 Th.1.5.
 754 Christian Elders.
 1003 Prayerfulness.
 3214 Fasting (3), ch.27.33.
 p.p.ch.20.32.
 1212 Believers.
 p.p.ch.13.14.
 2769 Pisidia.
 2674 Pamphylia, ch.15.38.
 p.p.ch.13.13.
 2087 Preaching.
 2735 Perga.
 197 Antioch (1), ch.15.22.
 1445 God's Grace.
 3906 Spir. Laborers.
 p.p.ch.15.40.
End of First Missionary Journey
 275 Assembly.
 3601 Testimony (3).
 2659 Open Door.
 2384 Gentiles (2).
 p.p.ch.11.26.

Church Strife Concerning Ceremonial Law

1958 Judaizers, v.24.
 p.p.Jn.7.22; Ga.2.8.
 765 Circumcision, ch.16.3.
 2988 Ceremonialism.
 4092 Reversion to Judaism.
 734 Church Strife.
 p.p.Ga.2.2.
 p.p.ch.16.4.
 754 Christian Elders,
 [1 Ti.5.17.
 p.p.Ro.15.24;
 [1 Co.16.6.
 2761 Phoenicia, ch.21.2.
 3134 Samaria (2).
 2384 Gentiles (2).
 1927 Great Joy.
 4206 Soul-winners' Joy.
 741 Spir. Brethren.

1881 Jerusalem.

p.p.ch.9.26.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Bär-na-bäs to Dër-bë.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lÿs'trä, and to I-cō'ni-üm, and Än'ti-öch, 22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pi-sid'i-ä, they came to Päm-phÿl'i-ä.

25 And when they had preached the word in Për-gä, they went down into Ät-ta-l'i-ä: 26 And thence sailed to Än'ti-öch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gën'tiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAPTER 15

Dissension about circumcision: 5 the apostles consult about it: 22 their determination. 36 Paul and Barnabas contend, and part.

AND certain men which came down from Jü-dæ-ä taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Mō'ses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Bär-na-bäs had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Bär-na-bäs, and certain other of them, should go up to Jë-rü-sä-lëm unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phë-ni-cë and Sā-mā-r'i-ä, declaring the conversion of the Gën'tiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jë-rü-sä-lëm, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and

they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 ¶But there rose up certain of the sect of the Phä'r'i-sees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Mō'ses.

6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Pë'tër rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gën'tiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Hō'lÿ Ghōst, even as *he did* unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jë'sus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Bär-na-bäs and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gën'tiles by them.

13 ¶And after they had held their peace, Jāme's answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me:

14 Sim'e-on hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gën'tiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, 16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of Dä'vid, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gën'tiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gën'tiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from

Missionaries Report
 p.p.ch.14.27.
Or, rose up, said they [certain]

2750 Pharisaism.
 2993 Formalism.
 4092 Reversion to Judaism.
 2990 Legalism, ch.16.3.
 p.p.v.4,22,23.

The Council at Jerusalem—Peter's Address

734 Church Strife.
 2746 Peter, 1 Co.1.12.
 p.p.ch.10.19.
 2073 Chosen Instruments.
 2384 Gentiles (2), ch.18.6.
 1442 Gospel, Universal.

2033 Hearts Read.
 2032 "Searcher."
 1605 Holy Spirit (5),
 [see ch.10.44]

1979 Impartiality (1),
 (Ro.2.11)

965 Cleansing (5).
 1203 Faith (3).
 p.p.Mt.23.4.

449 Catholicity.
 2988 Ceremonialism,
 [Ga.4.9]

435 Cer. Law Abolished.

4188 Only Saviour.
 3123 God's Gift.

1447 Saving Grace, Ro.3.24.
 3117 Salvation (2), Ro.5.9.

Reports of Paul and Barnabas

2697 Paul, v.40.
 3601 Testimony (3).
 2371 Miracles of Paul.
 p.p.Ro.15.19.

Advice of James

p.p.ch.12.17.

2746 Peter.
 2384 Gentiles (2).
 2723 God's People,
 [Tit.2.14]
 290 Separation (4).
 2383 Gentiles (1).

p.p.Is.11.10.

p.p.Is.54.1-5.

3026 Restoration (2),
 [see Am.9.1]

3780 Waste Places.

3191 Seek God.

1791 Universal Call.

725 Christians.
 p.p.ch.11.26.

1312 Foreknowledge,
 [Ro.8.2]

845 Wise Counsel.

p.p.ch.21.25.

449 Catholicity, Ro.1.14.
 2384 Gentiles (2).

17 Abstain, 1 Th.4.3.

663 Chastity.
665 Fornication.
514 Blood Forbidden.
053 Moses as Lawgiver.

440 Law Read.
3521 Synagogues.
081 Apostles.
754 Christian Elders.

Delegation Sent to Antioch

197 Antioch (1), v.30.
342 Barnabas.
p.p.ch.1.23.]
328 Silas, v.40.

2111 Letters.

The Letter to the Gentile Churches

3524 Syria.
763 Cilicia, ch.21.39.

p.p.Ga.1.7.

2101 False Teachers.
1953 Judaizers, Ga.2.4.
435 Cer. Law Abolished.

Gentiles Not Under Ceremonial Law

275 Assembly.
3726 Unity (3).

342 Barnabas.
2697 Paul.
3226 Self-sacrifice (3).
3474 Suffering for Christ.
p.p.ch.14.19.

p.p.v.22.

p.p.Jn.16.13.
1611 Spirit Guides.

The Decrees of the Council

p.p.v.20.
p.p.1 Co.ch.8.
514 Blood Forbidden.
665 Fornication, 1 Co.5.1.
812 Keep Thyself,
[1 Ti.5.22.

197 Antioch (1), ch.18.22.

2111 Letters.

The Decision of the Council Causes Joy.

1933 Rejoicing (2).
Or, Exhortation.

068 Prophets (5).
182 Exhortations,
097 Edification [2 Co.9.5.

p.p.Mk.5.34;
[1 Co.16.11.

288 Silas.

pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Mō'ses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 ¶Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to An'ti-ōch with Paul and Bār'na-bās; namely, Jū'das surnamed Bār'sa-bās, and Si'las, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gēn'tiles in An'ti-ōch and Sŷr'i-ā and Ći-l'i-ċi-ā:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must be circumcised*, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Bār'na-bās and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Jū'das and Si'las, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Hō'lŷ Ghōst, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to An'ti-ōch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Jū'das and Si'las, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Si'las to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Bār'na-bās continued in An'ti-ōch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶And some days after Paul said unto Bār'na-bās, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Bār'na-bās determined to take with them Jōhn, whose surname was Mār'k.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pām-phŷl'i-ā, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Bār'na-bās took Mār'k, and sailed unto Cŷprus; 40 And Paul chose Si'las, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Sŷr'i-ā and Ći-l'i-ċi-ā, confirming the churches.

CHAPTER 16

Paul circumciseth Timothy, 14 converteth Lydia. 19 Paul and Silas imprisoned, etc.

THEN came he to Dēr'bē and Lŷs'trā: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Ti-mō'the-ūs, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lŷs'trā and I-cō'n'i-ūm.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrŷg'i-ā and the region of Gālā'ti-ā, and were forbidden of the Hō'lŷ Ghōst to preach the word in Ā'si-ā,

7 After they were come to Mŷs'i-ā, they assayed to go into Bi-thŷn'i-ā: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mŷs'i-ā came down to Trō'as.

9 ¶ And a vision appeared to

3559 Christian Teachers,
2087 Preaching. [ch.18.11.
1779 Instruction (2).
3906 Spir. Laborers.
Paul's Second Missionary Journey
342 Barnabas, v.39.
741 Spir. Brethren.
p.p.ch.13.4;14.6.

1079 Solitude (2).

2253 John Mark, Col.4.10.

4309 Tree of Paul's Life,35.
2674 Pamphylia, ch.27.5.

3797 Human Weakness.
3732 Strife Forbidden.

Paul Accompanied by Silas

342 Barnabas, 1 Co.9.6.
905 Cyprus, ch.21.3.
2697 Paul, ch.16.9.
3288 Silas, ch.16.19.
1445 God's Grace.

3524 Syria.

763 Cilicia.
1097 Edification.

Paul and Silas at Lystra Joined by Timothy

2221 Lystra, 2 Ti.3.11.

3628 Timothy, ch.17.14.
3874 Devout Women.
1212 Believers.

2513 Good Name, ch.22.12.
1109 Spir. Reputation,
[Ro.1.8.

1740 Iconium, 2 Ti.3.11.
4309 Tree of Paul's Life,42.
3728 Co-operation,
[see Mk.6.7.

765 Circumcision,
[1 Co.7.18.
2990 Legalism, ch.21.20.

The Decrees of the Council are Delivered to the Churches

p.p.ch.15.28,29.
749 Authority (2).
[He.13.17.

754 Christian Elders.

3175 Established.

733 Accessions, ch.17.4.
p.p.Col.1.23;2.2.

The Missionaries Under the Direction of the Holy Spirit

1382 Galatia, ch.18.23.
1611 Spirit Guides, Ro.8.14.
272 Asia, ch.19.10.

p.p.1 Pe.1.1.
p.p.Lu.24.49.

The Macedonian Call

3695 Troas, ch.20.5.
2495 Visions, ch.18.9.

2697 Paul, v.28.	Paul in the night; There stood a man of Măc-e-dō-ni-ă, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Măc-e-dō-ni-ă, and help us.	22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.	2940 Rabble, ch.17.5.
2222 Macedonia, ch.19.21.	10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Măc-e-dō-ni-ă, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.	23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:	3482 Paul Persecuted, [ch.18.12.]
2379 Missions, ch.26.18.	11 Therefore loosing from Trōas, we came with a straight course to Săm-o-thră-ciă, and the next day to Nē-ă-pō-lis;	24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.	2554 Beatings, ch.21.32.
2697 Paul's Visions.	12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Măc-e-dō-ni-ă, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.	25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.	4113 Strange Providences.
4309 Tree of Paul's Life, 44	13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.	26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.	2565 Stripes (2), 2 Co.6.5.
2615 Obedience (2), ch.26.19	14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lŷd'i-ă, a seller of purple, of the city of Thŷ-a-ti-ră, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.	27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.	3478 Imprisonm't, ch.23.35.
3899 Immediate Service, [Ga.1.16.]	15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.	28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.	Prayer and Praise in Prison
1790 Divine Call (2),	16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:	29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,	2001 Cruelty (2), ch.27.4.
2088 Go Preach. [ch.26.16.]	17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.	30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?	1279 Fetters (2), ch.21.33.
3695 Troas.	18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jē'sus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.	31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jē'sus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.	2141 Stocks.
Paul and Silas Enter Europe	19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers,	32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.	2341 Midnight, ch.20.7.
2756 Philippi, ch.20.6.	20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,	33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.	1003 Prayerful's, 1 Th.3.10.
	21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Rō-mang.	34 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.	2473 Singing (2), Re.5.9.
3100 Sabbath (3), ch.17.2.		35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.	2476 Night Songs.
2816 Prayer.		36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.	1934 Rejoicing (3), [2 Co.6.10.]
275 Assembly, ch.20.7.		37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Rō-mang, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let	3491 Sudden Events.
The Conversion of Lydia			1047 Earthquakes, Re.11.19.
3874 Devout Women,.			4195 Prisons Opened.
3621 Thyatira. [Ro.16.1. p.p.Re.1.11;2.18.]			969 Deliverance (2), p.p.ch.5.19. [ch.27.44.]
3952 Worshipers.			4193 Power of Prayer, [Ja.5.18.]
2175 Enlightenment.			1699 Suicide.
2960 Spir. Receptivity.			p.p.ch.12.19.
835 Conversion (2), v.34.			2697 Paul, ch.17.22.
942 Hearing.			p.p.Ex.20.13; 1 Jn.3.15
758 Baptisms, v.33. p.p.ch.11.14.			Conversion of the Jailor
1668 Home Religion.			856 Guilty Fear.
3876 Woman's Liberality.			1764 Conviction of Sin, [ch.24.25.]
3399 Hospitality (2), v.34. p.p.Lu.24.29.			3032 Reverence (4).
The Damsel Freed from an Evil Spirit			3121 Salvation Sought. p.p.ch.2.37.
2226 Divination. Or of Python.			2962 Teachableness.
580 Unjust Gain.			1206 Saving Faith, Ro.9.33.
2229 Soothsayers.			4188 Only Saviour.
			3122 Salvation Promised.
705 Devils Confess.			{ 2089 Preaching Christ.
3240 God's Servants.			{ 3604 Witnessing (2), [ch.26.22.]
3794 Right Way.			{ 1779 Instruction (2).
			{ 1668 Home Religion.
3156 Evil Spirits.			3519 Human Compassion, [ch.28.2.]
2517 In Christ's Name. [Ep.5.20.]			1999 Kindness (2), ch.28.2.
3157 Devils Cast Out, [ch.19.12.]			758 Baptisms, ch.18.8.
1540 Apostles Heal. [ch.19.12. p.p.ch.19.25; Ph.3.19.]			3399 Hospitality (2).
580 Unjust Gain.			1298 Food (3). [ch.21.8.]
2132 Avarice (2), ch.24.26.			835 Conversion (2).
3288 Silas, ch.17.4.			1933 Rejoicing (2), Ro.5.2.
2254 Marketplaces, [ch.17.17.]			1212 Believers, ch.17.12.
The Imprisonment of Paul and Silas			Paul Declares his Roman Citizenship
1829 Jews Persecuted.			p.p.v.27.
3311 Slander (2). [ch.18.2. p.p.1 K.18.17. p.p.Est.3.8.]			2700 Peace Invoked.
3313 False Accusations.			1983 Injustice (3).
			772 Roman Citizens, [ch.21.39.]

852 Manliness.
850 Courage (2).

772 Roman Citizens.

172 Proud Humbled.
p.p.Mt.7.9,10.
8656 Lost Opportunity.

p.p.v.14.
2220 Lydia.
741 Spir. Brethren.
785 Comfort (3).
325 Saints' Fellowship.

Paul Establishes a Church at Thessalonica

309 Tree of Paul's Life,46

8610 Thessalonica, v.11.
8521 Synagogues.

8523 Church Attendance.
p.p.ch.9.20;13.5.

8100 Sabbath (3), ch.18.4.
431 "Word" Taught.

890 Messianic Prophe-
[cies].

8489 Christ's Sufferings.
1439 Resurrection (7).
[Ro.1.4].

8089 Preaching Christ,
[1 Co.1.23].

695 Jesus, the Messiah,
212 Believers. [1 Jn.5.1].

733 Accessions, ch.18.8.
288 Silas, 2 Co.1.19.

464 Greeks, ch.18.4.
310 Religious Awaken-
874 Devout Women. [Jngs.

221 Unbelief (3).
138 Envy (2).
940 Rabble.

A Jewish Mob Opposes the Missionaries

937 Tumults, ch.19.29.
p.p.Ro.16.21.

051 Jewish Jealousy, v.13.

122 Unity of Evil.
p.p.ch.16.19.

857 False Witnesses (2),
[ch.25.7].

482 Paul Persecuted.
p.p.1 K.18.17;
[Lu.12.49].

809 Hospitality (2).
313 False Accusations.
p.p.Lu.23.2;Jn.19.12.

089 Preaching Christ.
421 Christ, King.

p.p.v.5.

Paul and Silas Leave for Berea

p.p.Mt.10.23;ch.9.25.

them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Ro-mans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lŷdĭ-ā: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAPTER 17

Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 10 goeth to Berea: 16 disputeth with the Athenians. 22 His discourse on Mars' hill; 32 some mock, others believe.

NOW when they had passed through Ām-philop-olis and Āp-ol-lō-nĭ-ā, they came to Thēs-sa-lō-nĭ-cā, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jē'sus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jā'son, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jā'son and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jā'son hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæ'sar, saying that there is another king, one Jē'sus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jā'son, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas

by night unto Bē-rē'ā who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thēs-sa-lō-nĭ-cā, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thēs-sa-lō-nĭ-cā had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Bē-rē'ā, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Ti-mō'the-ūs abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Āth'ēng: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Ti-mō'the-ūs for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Āth'ēng, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Ēp-i-cū-rē'ans, and of the Stō'icks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jē'sus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Ār-e-ōp'a-gūs, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Ā-thē-ni-ans and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mārg's hill, and said, Ye men of Āth'ēng, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO

402 Berea, v.13.
3521 Synagogues.

3523 Church Attendance.
Bible Students at Berea

3610 Thessalonica, ch.27.2.
2960 Spir. Receptivity,
[1 Th.2.13].

428 Search "The Word."
1059 Daily Duty, He.3.13.

4150 Eagerness for Truth.
733 Accessions.

1212 Believers, ch.19.18.
p.p.Mk.15.41;

1464 Greeks. [ch.16.13].
Jews from Thessalonica Pursue Paul

4051 Jewish Jealousy,
[ch.22.22].

402 Berea, ch.20.4.
1567 Opposers.

33 Busybodies.
p.p.Mt.10.23;v.10.

3288 Silas.
3628 Timothy, ch.18.5.

303 Athens, v.22. L
p.p.ch.18.5.

Paul at Athens

p.p.Je.50.38.

1078 Solitude.
Or, full of idols.

3931 Idolatry (4), Ga.4.8.

p.p.ch.9.20.

1074 Zealousness, see
[Ps.119.139].

2254 Marketplaces.

Paul Encounters the Philosophers

8201 Epicureans,
[1 Co.15.32].

827 Centempt.
1264 Fellow, ch.22.22.

Or, base fellow say?
3037 Scoffers, 2 Pe.3.3.

1226 Materialism, v.32.
2089 Preaching Christ.

2408 Resurrection
[Doubted, v.32].

Or, Mars' Hill. It was the highest court in Athens.

p.p.Mk.1.27.

500 Spir. Blindness.

4204 Shallowness.
901 Curiosity.

Paul's Sermon on Mars' Hill

2697 Paul, ch.18.1.
4309 Tree of Paul's Life,48.

303 Athens, ch.18.1.
R.V. Ye are very
[religious].

3948 Idol Altars.

2998 Superstition, ch.28.4.

2038 Ignorance of God,
[2 Ti.3.7.]
3601 Testimony (3).
884 Creator (1), He.11.3.
3415 Sovereignty of God,
[Ro.9.19.]
3432 God, a Spirit, 2Co.3.17.
Paul's Doctrine of God
p.p.ch.7.48.

3455 Divine Ownership.
2146 Life (1), from God.
543 Breath.
480 Temporal Blessings.
885 Creator (2).
3393 Brotherhood of Man,
[Ro.14.13.]
3416 Divine Control.
4093 Ruler of Destiny.
p.p.De.32.8; Jb.12.23.
3191 Seek God.
2489 God Hidden.
1268 Divine Nearness.
2645 Omnipresence.

2913 Preservation.
2912 Divine Support.
885 Creator (2).
2239 Divine Image.
2242 Man a Spir. Being.
2036 Man's Ignorance.
3432 God, a Spirit.
3933 Vanity of Idols,
[1 Co.10.19.]
3932 Idol Making.
3930 Idolatry (3), Ro.1.23.
2274 Divine Forbearance,
[Ro.2.4.]
R.V. God overlooked;
2706 Repentance (1),
[ch.26.20.]

Paul Preaches the Resurrection

4123 Universal Judgment,
[Ro.2.16.]
3077 God's Righteousness.
1355 Christ, Judge, Ro.2.16.
Or, *offered faith* unto,
[etc.]
2413 Resurrection of Christ.
2408 Resurrection
[Doubted, 1 Co.15.12.]
2394 Mocking (3), He.11.36.
1226 Materialism, ch.23.8.
1500 Procrastination,
[ch.24.25.]

2960 Spir. Receptivity.
1212 Believers.
733 Accessions.

Small Results in Athens

Paul at Corinth

2697 Paul, ch.19.1.
303 Athens, 1 Th.3.1.
840 Corinth, ch.19.1.
p.p.1 Co.16.19.
208 Aquila, v.26.
1831 Italy, ch.27.6.

THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Di-o-nýs-i-ús the Á-re-ô-pá-gite, and a woman named Dám-a-ris, and others with them.

CHAPTER 18

Paul labouring with his hands, and preaching at Corinth, 9 is encouraged in a vision. 24 Ministry of Apollos.

AFTER these things Paul departed from Áth-ens, and came to Cór-inth;

2 And found a certain Jew named Áq-ui-là, born in Pôn-tus, lately come from It'a-lý, with

his wife Pris-cil-là; (because that Claú-di-ús had commanded all Jews to depart from Rôme:) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers.

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Si-las and Ti-mô-the-ús were come from Mác-e-dô-ni-à, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that Je-sus was Christ.*

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gën-tiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Jús-tus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And Cris-pus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Cõ-rinth-i-ans hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gál-li-õ was the deputy of Á-chá-ia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law-

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gál-li-õ said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sôs-the-nês, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And

1829 Jews Persecuted.
2553 Banishment.
3095 Rome, ch.19.21.
Paul Works at His Trade
262 Tentmaking.
2097 Self-support, ch.20.34.
570 Industry (2), 1 Co.4.12.
1074 Zealousness.
3100 Sabbath (3).
4208 Spir. Persuasion.
1464 Greeks, ch.19.10.
3288 Silas.
3628 Timothy, ch.19.22.
1070 Pressure of Duty,
[ch.20.22.]
3601 Testimony (3).
695 Jesus, the Messiah.
1567 Opposers, 1 Co.16.9.
473 Blasphemy, 1 Ti.1.20.
1057 Dust Shaken Off.
515 Blood Upon Men.
3453 Personal Responsibility,
[ch.28.28.]
2384 Gentiles (2),
Paul's Ministry to the Gentiles
3399 Hospitality (2).
4038 Gentile Believers.
3952 Worshippers.

p.p.1 Co.1.14.
1212 Believers.
310 Religious Awakenings,
[ch.19.18.]
733 Accessions.
758 Baptisms, ch.19.5.

2697 Paul's Visions.
2495 Visions, ch.22.18.
1019 Encouragement.
433 Speak "The Word."
2088 Go Preach.
1271 Divine Presence.
364 Divine Protection.
2035 Saints Known.
Paul in Corinth Eighteen Months
3559 Christian Teachers,
1779 Instruction (2). [v.25.]
431 "Word" Taught.

2870 Proconsuls, ch.19.38.
3482 Paul Persecuted,
[ch.21.36.]

The Proconsul Refuses to Condemn Paul

3313 False Accusations.
2990 Legalism.

p.p.ch.23.29; 25.11,19.

3067 Wicked Confounded,
[see Jb.5.12.]

2554 Beatings.

Paul Returns to Antioch
via Ephesus, Caesarea,
and Jerusalem

41 Spir. Brethren.
42 Syria.
43 Aquila.
48 Vows Made, ch.21.23.

42 Ephesus, v.24.

421 Synagogues.
474 Zealousness,
[see Ps.119.139.

42 Eagerness for Truth.

42 Farewells, ch.20.38.

476 Hebrew Festivals.

407 God's Will.

415 Caesarea, ch.21.16.

nd of the Second Mis-
sionary Journey
97 Antioch (1), Ga.2.11.
Beginning of Paul's
Third Missionary
Journey

482 Galatia, 1 Co.16.1.
497 Edification, see v.27.

400 Apollos, ch.19.1.

421 Power of "Word."

42 Ephesus, ch.19.17.

Apollos at Ephesus

41 Instruction (5).

423 Spir. Knowledge.

474 Zealousness, 2 Co.9.2.

459 Christian Teachers,
[ch.28.31.

460 John's Baptism.

423 Boldness (2).

408 Aquila, Ro.16.3.

455 Fuller Revelation.

479 Instruction (2),
[ch.28.23.

427 Achaia, ch.19.21.

411 Letters.

497 Edification.

406 Spir. Laborers.

446 Christ's Grace.

489 Preaching Christ.

431 "Word" Taught.

490 Messianic Prophecies.

495 Jesus, the Messiah.

Paul Returns to Ephesus

409 Tree of Paul's Life, 53.

400 Apollos, 1 Co.1.12.

440 Corinth, 1 Co.1.2.

497 Paul, ch.20.1.

Gāl'lī-ō cared for none of those things.

18 ¶And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Sŷrī-ā, and with him Prīscīllā and Āquīlā; having shorn *his* head in Ĉēn'chre-ā: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Eph'e-sūs, and left them there: but he himself entered into the syna-
gogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jē-rū-sā-lēm: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Eph'e-sūs.

22 And when he had landed at Ĉes-a-rē-ā, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Ān'ti-ōch.

23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over all the country of Gāl-lī-tia and Phrŷg'ī-ā in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶And a certain Jew named Ā-pōl'los, born at Āl-ēx-ān'drī-ā, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Eph'e-sūs.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of Jōhn.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Āquīlā and Prīscīllā had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Ā-ĉā-ī-ā, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and *that* publicly, shewing by the scriptures that Jē'sus was Christ.

CHAPTER 19

The Holy Ghost given by the laying on of Paul's hands. 9 The Jews believe not, etc.

AND it came to pass, that, while Ā-pōl'los was at Cōr'inth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came

to Eph'e-sūs; and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Hōl'y Ghōst since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Hōl'y Ghōst.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto Jōhn's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, Jōhn verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jē'sus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jē'sus.

6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Hōl'y Ghōst came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the syna-
gogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tŷ-rān'us.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Ā'sī-ā heard the word of the Lord Jē'sus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jē'sus, saying, We adjure you by Jē'sus whom Paul preach-eth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sĉē-vā, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jē'sus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that

1142 Ephesus.

R.V. Did ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye believed?

1603 "Spirit" Promised.
R.V. Nay, we did not so much as hear whether the Holy Ghost was given.

760 John's Baptism.

1903 John the Baptist.

1206 Saving Faith,
[see Jn.3.16.

1904 Forerunner.
The "Spirit" Comes
Upon the Ephesian
Believers

758 Baptisms.

2517 In Christ's Name.

1490 Laying on Hands (2),
[see 2 Ti.1.16.

1605 Holy Spirit (5),
[1 Co.12.13.

3647 Tongues (2),
[1 Co.12.10.

3521 Synagogues (1).

523 Boldness (2), ch.28.31.

2087 Preaching.

p.p.ch.1.3.

2011 Kingdom of God.

2717 Hardness of Heart.

1220 Unbelief (2), see

1567 Opposers. [Mt.13.58.

292 Separation (6).

Ephesus Becomes a Cen-
ter of Gospel Influence

272 Asia, 1 Co.16.19.

2089 Preaching Christ.

1464 Greeks, ch.20.21.

2371 Remarkable Mira-
cles of Paul

p.p.2 K.4.29; ch.5.15.

3803 Spir. Power, 1 Co.2.4.

1540 Apostles Heal, ch.28.8.

1207 Great Faith.

4039 Healing Virtue.

3157 Devils Cast Out.

1236 Apostates.

3707 Deceivers.

Seven Sons of Sceva

3156 Evil Spirits, Ep.6.12.

37 Adjuration.

2064 High Priests.

4096 Satanic Discernment.

705 Devils Confess.

3067 Wicked Confounded.

3067 Wicked Confounded.

Paul at Ephesus

1142 Ephesus, v.26.

858 Fear of God.

2516 Wonderful Name.

1212 Believers, ch.24.14.

733 Accessions.

818 Confession of Sin (3).

310 Religious Awakenings.

2230 Sorcery.

527 Books, Re.5.1.

316 Religious Reforms.

The Burning of the Sorcerers' Books

421 Power of "Word."

p.p.ch.6.7. [Ro.1.16.

2380 Growth of Kingdom.

Paul's Hopes and Plans

p.p.ch.20.22.

2222 Macedonia, Ro.15.26.

27 Achaia, Ro.15.26.

1074 Zealousness.

3095 Rome, ch.23.11.

p.p.ch.13.5;20.34;
[Ro.16.23.

3628 Timothy, ch.20.4.

1148 Erastus, Ro.16.23.

272 Asia.

p.p.2 Co.1.8.

p.p.ch.9.2.

Opposition of the Silversmiths

3932 Idol Making, Ro.1.23.

3930 Idolatry (3).

p.p.ch.16.16.

608 Labor Unions.

2131 Avarice.

1142 Ephesus, ch.20.16.

Ephesus a Missionary Center

3934 False Gods.

2649 One God.

3222 Selfishness.

3949 Idol Temples.

2991 Sanctimony.

272 Asia.

3931 Idolatry (4).

607 Labor Troubles.

p.p.Je.50.38;Re.13.4.

3953 Man's Wrath, Ja.1.20.

1241 Fanaticism.

The Mob Seizes Paul's Companions

2937 Tumults, v.40.

3480 Persecution.

1381 Gaius, ch.20.4.

213 Aristarchus, ch.20.4.

they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Eph'e-sus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jē'sus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Māc-e-dō'nī-ā and Ā-chā'ī-ā, to go to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rōme.

22 So he sent into Māc-e-dō'nī-ā two of them that ministered unto him, Ti-mō'the-ūs and Ē-rās'tus; but he himself stayed in Ā'si-ā for a season.

23 ¶ And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Dē-mē'tri-ūs, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Di-ān-ā, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Eph'e-sus, but almost throughout all Ā'si-ā, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Di-ān-ā should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Ā'si-ā and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Di-ān-ā of the Ē-phē'si-ans.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gā'ius and Ār-is-tār-chus, men of Māc-e-dō'nī-ā, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Ā'si-ā, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Āl-ēx-ān-dēr out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Āl-ēx-ān-dēr beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Di-ān-ā of the Ē-phē'si-ans.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Eph'e-sus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ē-phē'si-ans is a worshipper of the great goddess Di-ān-ā, and of the image which fell down from Jū'pi-tēr?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Dē-mē'tri-ūs, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER 20*Paul goeth to Macedonia: 7 he celebrateth the Lord's supper, and preacheth. 10 Eutychus is raised to life. 28 Paul's charge to the elders at Ephesus.*

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Māc-e-dō'nī-ā.

850 Courage (2).

1322 Friendship.

2915 Prudence.

p.p.ch.21.34.

p.p.v.29.

The Unthinking Mob4083 Racial Prejudice,
[Ga.2.12]

1829 Jews Persecuted.

2937 Tumults.

p.p.ch.13.7.

The Town Clerk Dismisses the Assembly

Gr. the temple keeper

2998 Superstition.

845 Wise Counsel.

2934 Quietness.

2919 Rashness.

p.p.Ro.2.22.

607 Labor Troubles.

Or, the court days are kept, and there are etc.

2870 Proconsuls.

2525 Civic Duties.

Or, ordinary assembly

2937 Tumults, ch.21.30.

p.p.Pr.15.1;Ec.9.17.

3067 Wicked Confounded.

Paul Starts for Jerusalem, via Macedonia

p.p.ch.19.29-41.

2697 Paul, ch.21.13.

1242 Farewells.

181 Exhortation. Paul in Greece and Macedonia 386 Snares Laid. 482 Paul Persecuted. 524 Syria.	2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece, 3 And <i>there</i> abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Sýr'á, he purposed to return through Măc-e-dō-ni-á. 4 And <i>there</i> accompanied him into A'siá Sôp'a-tēr of Bēr'á; and of the Thēs-sa-lō'ni-ang, Ár-is-tăr'chus and Sē-cūn'di, and Gă'ius of Dēr'bē, and Tī-mō'thē-ūs; and of A'siá, Tŷch'ĩ-cūs and Trôph'ĩ-mis. 5 These going before tarried for us at Trô'as. 6 And we sailed away from Phil'ip'pi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Trô'as in five days; where we abode seven days. 7 ¶ And upon the first <i>day</i> of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight. 8 And <i>there</i> were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together. 9 And <i>there</i> sat in a window a certain young man named Eũtý-chūs, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead. 10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing <i>him</i> said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him. 11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. 12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted. 13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Ās'sōs, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot. 14 And when he met with us at Ās'sōs, we took him in, and came to Mit-ŷ-lē'nē. 15 And we sailed thence, and came the next <i>day</i> over against Chĩ'os; and the next <i>day</i> we arrived at Să'mos, and tarried at Trō-gŷl'li-ũm; and the next <i>day</i> we came to Mi-lē'tus. 16 For Paul had determined to sail by Eph'e-sūs, because he would not spend the time in	A'siá: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jē-ru'să-lēm the day of Pēn'te-cōst. 17 ¶ And from Mi-lē'tus he sent to Eph'e-sūs, and called the elders of the church. 18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into A'siá, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, 19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: 20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house, 21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jē'sus Christ. 22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jē-ru'să-lēm, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: 23 Save that the Hōlŷ Ghōst witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. 24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jē'sus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. 25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. 26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I <i>am</i> pure from the blood of all <i>men</i>. 27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God. 28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Hōlŷ Ghōst hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. 29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. 30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. 31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of	272 Asia. 1498 Haste. 2722 Day of Pentecost, [1 Co.16.8. 754 Christian Elders. Paul's Farewell Charge to the Ephesian Elders p.p.ch.18.19;19.1. 4309 Tree of Paul's Life,56. 3897 Humble Service. 3560 Tears, v.31. 3482 Paul Persecuted. p.p.2 Co.11.24-28, Paul's Sufferings. p.p.v.27. Paul's Full Message 3559 Christian Teachers. 1779 Instruction (2). 3907 Personal Work. p.p.ch.18.5. 1464 Greeks, ch.21.28. 2706 Repentance. 1206 Saving Faith. 1070 Pressure of Duty, [1 Co.9.16. 2492 Future Hidden, [Ja.4.14. The "Spirit" Foretells the Afflictions of Paul p.p.ch.9.16. 1279 Fetters (2), [see ch.21.33. Or, afflictions wait for [me. 3474 Suffering for Christ. 3439 Steadfastness (2). [He.10.39. 3511 Entire Consecration. 3226 Self-sacrifice (3). [ch.21.13. 3893 Completion, 2 Ti.4.7. 3970 Christian Race. 2160 Death of Righteous. 202 Paul's Apostleship. 1440 Gospel, 1 Co.9.12. Farewell Words 2087 Preaching. 2011 Kingdom of God, [ch.28.23. 2094 Ministerial Responsibility. p.p.Eze.3.19. [bilty. 1230 Fidelity (2). 3601 Testimony (3). { 2093 Solemn Charges, [1 Ti.5.21. 3197 Self-examination. 2090 Feeding the Flock, [1 Pe.5.2. 729 Church Precious, [Ep.5.25. 2979 Redemption (2). 679 Blood of Christ, [Ro.5.9. Apostasies at Ephesus Predicted, see Re.2.15. 189 Wolves. 2949 Rapacity, Ga.5.15. 746 God's Flock. 3707 Deceivers. 3594 Seducers, 1 Ti.4.1. 1028 False Doctrine. { 3785 Watchfulness (2). [1 Co.10.12. 732 Care of Church, [2 Co.7.12.
--	--	---	---

1078 Solitude (1),
[Ph.3.18.]
1074 Zealousness.
1794 Warnings.
3560 Tears (1).
p.p.ch.14.23.
1217 Committal.
416 "Word" as Food.
1754 Spir. Heritage,
[ch.26.18.]
3142 Sanctified Ones,
[1 Co.1.2.]

Paul's Unselfish Service
573 Integrity (2).
1431 Gold, 1 Pe.1.18.

570 Industry (2).
2097 Self-support, ch.28.30.

p.p.Ga.6.2.
1178 Paul's Example,
[1 Co.4.16.]

1061 Duty to the Weak,
[Ro.14.1.]

3515 Sympathy (1),
[Ro.12.15.]

4185 Spir. Memory.
2117 Benevolence (1),
p.p.Mt.10.8. [Ro.12.13]

2830 Kneeling, ch.21.5.
1003 Prayerfulness.

3817 Weeping.

2018 Kiss (2), Ro.16.16.
1944 Sorrow.

1242 Farewells, ch.21.6.
2202 Brotherly Love (3),
[Ro.16.4.]

Paul Resumes his Journey to Jerusalem

3273 Ships.
2761 Phœnicia.

905 Cyprus, ch.27.4.
3524 Syria.
3716 Tyre.

4309 Tree of Paul's Life, 57.

2739 Seven Days, ch.28.14.
p.p.ch.20.23;

[v.11,20,23.]
The Disciples at Tyre Seek to Dissuade Paul from Going on

3439 Steadfastness (2).

p.p.ch.15.3.

2830 Kneeling, Ep.3.14.
2823 United Prayer.

1242 Farewells, 2 Co.13.11.

three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jē'sus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAPTER 21

Paul, journeying to Jerusalem, cometh to Philip's house, whose daughters prophesied. 17 Paul, at Jerusalem, 21 is apprehended.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Cō's, and the day following unto Rhōdes, and from thence unto Pāt'a-rā:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phē-nī-ci-ā, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cŷprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Sŷrī-ā, and landed at Tŷre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tŷre, we came to Ptōl-e-mā'is, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cæs-a-rē-ā: and we entered into the house of Phil'ip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Jū-dæ-ā a certain prophet, named Ag'-a-būs.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Hō'lŷ Ghōst, So shall the Jews at Jē-ru'sā-lēm bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gēn'tiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jē-ru'sā-lēm for the name of the Lord Jē'sus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cæs-a-rē-ā, and brought with them one Mnā'son of Cŷprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gēn'tiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the

Paul at Cæsarea, the Holy Spirit Warns of Coming Afflictions

615 Cæsarea.
3309 Hospitality (2),
2754 Philip (b). [ch.28.2.]
1158 Evangelists, Ep.4.11

485 Gifts Differ.
3874 Devout Women.
3868 Prophetesses.

p.p.1 Co.11.5.

2068 Prophets (5).

1420 Girdle.

1776 Inspiration (3).

p.p.ch.20.23.

2494 Revelations.

3483 Persecution Pre-
p.p.Mt.20.19. [dicted.]

Paul, Like Christ, Steadfastly Sets his Face Toward Jerusalem,
Lu.9.51.

2697 Paul, v.40.
3817 Weeping.

2205 Love for Christ.

3226 Self-sacrifice (3).
[1 Co.8.13.]

3475 For Christ's Sake.

3439 Steadfastness (2).

3507 God's Will, Ro.12.2.

3506 Resignation.

took up our baggage.

615 Cæsarea; ch.23.23.
905 Cyprus.

3398 Hospitality.

2202 Brotherly Love (3).

4309 Tree of Paul's Life, 59

1325 Saints' Fellowship.

p.p.Mt.10.40.

p.p.ch.12.17.

Paul Reports his Work to the Church at Jerusalem

1844 James (c).

754 Christian Elders.

3601 Testimony (3).

p.p.Ro.15.18.

2384 Gentiles (2).

1424 Glorifying God.

551 Brother, Ro.16.23.

2380 Growth of Kingdom.

733 Accessions.

2990 Legalism, ch.22.3.

3313 False Accusations.

p.p.v.28.

765 Circumcision. p.p.ch.15.19.	Jews which are among the Gēn'tiles to forsake Mō'ses, saying that they ought not to circumcise <i>their</i> children, neither to walk after the customs.	the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.	2554 Beatings, 2 Co.11.25. p.p.ch.20.23.
Paul Urged to Take a Vow to Conciliate Jewish Christians p.p.ch.18.18. 882 Vows Made. p.p.ch.24.18. 211 Nazarites. 992 Reversion to Judaism. 254 Shaving.	22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come. 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; 24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave <i>their</i> heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but <i>that</i> thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.	33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded <i>him</i> to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done. 34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle. 35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.	1279 Fetters (2), ch.22.25. p.p.ch.19.32.
p.p.1 Co.9.20. 135 Spir. Liberty. p.p.ch.15.20-27, Decision of the Council. 812 Keep Thyself.	25 As touching the Gēn'tiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from <i>things</i> offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.	36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him. 37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?	2547 Violence. 1241 Fanaticism, ch.22.23. 3482 Paul Persecuted, [ch.22.22].
514 Blood Forbidden. 365 Fornication. p.p.ch.24.18.	26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.	38 Art not thou that E-ġyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?	The Same Cry that was Made Against Christ, Lu.23.18; Jn.19.15. p.p.ch.5.36.
928 Purification. the Apostle is Seized by the Mob 730 Seven Days. p.p.ch.16.9. 272 Asia. 309 Tree of Paul's Life, 60. 482 Paul Persecuted.	27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of A'ḡiā, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him, 28 Crying out, Men of Is'ra-el, help: This is the man, that teacheth all <i>men</i> every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.	39 But Paul said, I am a man <i>which am</i> a Jew of Tār'sus, a city in Ći-lī'ċiā, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people. 40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto <i>them</i> in the Hē'brew tongue, saying,	3551 Tarsus. 763 Cilicia, ch.27.5. 772 Roman Citizens, [ch.22.25].
p.p.ch.6.13. 313 False Accusations. 446 Bigotry. Paul Falsely Accused of Polluting the Temple 464 Greeks, Ro.1.14. p.p.ch.24.6.	29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trōph'īmūs an E-phē'sian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) 30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.	41 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. 42 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and	1553 Hebrew, ch.22.2. Paul Tells the Story of his Life and Conversion p.p.ch.7.2.
996 Trophimus, 2 Ti.4.20. 979 Temple (3). 937 Tumults, v.34. p.p.ch.26.21. p.p.2 Chr.26.20.	31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jē-rū'sā-lēm was in an uproar. 32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and	CHAPTER 22 <i>Paul declareth how he was converted: 25 he escapeth scourging, being a Roman citizen.</i> MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence <i>which I make</i> now unto you. 2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hē'brew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,) 3 I am verily a man <i>which am</i> a Jew, born in Tār'sus, a city in Ći-lī'ċiā, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gā-māl'i-el, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.	2697 Paul, ch.22.30. 1553 Hebrew, ch.26.14. 2697 Paul. 3551 Tarsus. 763 Cilicia. 1388 Gamaliel. 4309 Tree of Paul's Life, 10. 2028 Learning. 2990 Legalism, Ro.10.2.
82 Paul Persecuted. Paul Rescued from the Mob by Roman Soldiers 53 Centurions, ch.22.25. p.p.ch.23.27.	43 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. 44 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. 45 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the	4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. 5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the	p.p.ch.9.1. 32 Evil Zeal, see Mt.23.15. 3478 Imprisonment, [see ch.8.3]. 2064 High Priests.

2079 Jewish Elders.

The Account of Paul's Conversion4309 Tree of Paul's Life, 14.
p.p.ch.26.12.
p.p.ch.9.2.

908 Damascus, ch.26.20.

2601 Noon.

682 The Glorified Christ.

2168 Christ, the Light.

4078 Overpowering Pres-

3302 Christ's Voice. [ence.
p.p.ch.9.4.1891 Jesus of Nazareth,
[ch.26.9.4043 Christ Identified with
[Believers.

3481 Persecution (2).

856 Guilty Fear.

2962 Teachableness.

p.p.ch.16.30.

1468 Divine Direction.

2499 Fuller Revelations.

p.p.ch.9.8.

1525 Blindness Inflicted

682 The Glorified Christ.

3799 Helplessness.

908 Damascus.

2986 Piety, 2 Ti.1.5.

4309 Tree of Paul,—21.

2513 Good Name,
[2 Co.8.18.

551 Brother.

Sight Restored

p.p.ch.9.18.

p.p.ch.3.13;5.30.

2073 Chosen Instruments.

p.p.1 Co.9.1;15.8.

2023 Spir. Knowledge.

2494 Revelations.

3507 God's Will.

2732 Christ Sinless.

3302 Christ's Voice.

3855a Witnesses (2).

3603 Witnessing (1).

p.p.ch.9.18.

756 Baptism.

962 Spir. Cleansing,
[1 Co.5.7.

2817 Prayer Enjoined.

1003 Prayerfulness.

3579 Temple (3).

3654 Trances.

2495 Visions, ch.23.11.

2697 Paul's Visions,

1498 Haste, [ch.23.11.

2967 Instruction Despised.

The Divine Command to**Leave Jerusalem**

p.p.ch.8.3.

3478 Imprisonment.

estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Dā-mās'cus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jē-rū'sā-lēm, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Dā-mās'cus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Sāul, Sāul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jēsus of Nāz'a-rēth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Dā-mās'cus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Dā-mās'cus.

12 And one Ān-a-ni'as, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Sāul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jē-rū'sā-lēm, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jē-rū'sā-lēm; for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and

beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stēphen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence into the Gēn'tiles.

22 ¶ And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Rō'man, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Rō'man.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Rō'man? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Rō'man, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAPTER 23

Paul pleadeth his cause: 7 dissension among his accusers: 10 he is again imprisoned: 12 the Jews conspire to kill him, etc.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in

3450 Stephen.

822 Connivance, Ro.1.32

{ 1790 Divine Call (2).
2073 Chosen Instru-
[ments, see ch.9.15.
2074 God's Messenger
2384 Gentiles (2).

The Mob Rages Against Paul3482 Paul Persecuted,
[ch.23.10.

1264 Fellow, ch.24.5.

2213 Saints Hated.

4051 Jewish Jealousy,

1241 Fanaticism. [Ro.11.11

3957 Rage.

4309 Tree of Paul's Life, 62
p.p.ch.21.34.

2001 Cruelty (2).

2561 Scourging.

1279 Fetters (2), ch.28.20

653 Centurions, ch.23.17.

Paul Claims Roman Citizenship

772 Roman Citizens,

850 Courage (2). [ch.23.27

2134 Civil Liberty.

p.p.ch.16.38.

856 Guilty Fear.

p.p.ch.23.28.

3313 False Accusations.

862 Council.

2697 Paul, ch.23.33.

Paul Speaks Before the Sanhedrin

4309 Tree of Paul's Life, 62

862 Council.

p.p.ch.22.5.

824	Conscience (1). [Ro.2.15.	all good conscience before God until this day.	will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.	3482	Paul Persecuted.
135	Ananias, ch.24.1.	2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.	15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.	2449	Murder.
1983	Injustice (3), ch.24.27.	3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, <i>thou</i> whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?	16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.	2779	Plots Laid.
3485	Smiting.	4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?	17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto <i>him</i> , and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.	3335	Dissimulation.
1744	Imprecations, Ga.1.9.	5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.	18 So he took him, and brought <i>him</i> to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto <i>him</i> , and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.	2780	Conspiracy.
	Paul Denounces the High Priest	6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sād'du- <i>cees</i> , and the other Phār'ī- <i>sees</i> , he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Phār'ī-see, the son of a Phār'ī-see: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.	19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went <i>with him</i> aside privately, and asked <i>him</i> , What is that thou hast to tell me?		The Conspiracy Against Paul Discovered
2671	Denunciations.	7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Phār'ī- <i>sees</i> and the Sād'du- <i>cees</i> : and the multitude was divided.	20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.	p.p.Mt.10.16.	
2544	Rulers Rebuked.	8 For the Sād'du- <i>cees</i> say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Phār'ī- <i>sees</i> confess both.	21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.	653	Centurions, ch.27.11.
3959	Righteous Indignation, p.p.Le.19.15. [tion.	9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes <i>that were</i> of the Phār'ī- <i>sees'</i> part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.	22 So the chief captain <i>then</i> let the young man depart, and charged <i>him</i> , See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.	p.p.Ep.3.1.	
2102	Corrupt Priests.	10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring <i>him</i> into the castle.	23 And he called unto <i>him</i> two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cæs-a-rē'a, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;		
2526	Honor Rulers, Ro.13.1.	11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jérusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rōme.	24 And provide <i>them</i> beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring <i>him</i> safe unto Fē'līx the governor.		
3171	Pharisees.	12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.	25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:		
862	Council.	13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.	26 Clau'di- <i>us</i> Lŷ'si-as unto the most excellent governor Fē'līx sendeth greeting.		
2407	Resurrection (1).	14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we	27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I		
	Strife Between the Pharisees and Sadducees			1999	Kindness (2).
3172	Sadducees.			p.p.ch.20.3.	
2226	Materialism,			862	Jewish Council.
2220	Unbelief. [1 Co.15.12.				
1615	Scribes.			p.p.Lu.11.54.	
2937	Tumults.				
2734	Strife (5).			2610	Rash Oaths.
758	Innocence.			p.p.v.15.	
2036	Fighting Against God. p.p.ch.5.39; 9.4.5.				
482	Paul Persecuted, [1 Co.4.12.				
309	Tree of Paul's Life, 64.			3416	Divine Council.
649	Castles.				Paul Sent to Cæsarea
697	Paul's Visions, [2 Co.12.1.			615	Cæsarea, ch.25.1.
495	Visions, 2 Co.12.1.			1707	Third Hour.
019	Encouragement, [ch.27.22.			2909	Overshadowing [Providence.
603	Witnessing (1).			1263	Felix, v.33.
881	Jerusalem.			2111	Letters.
095	Rome, ch.28.16.				Claudius Lysias Writes to Felix
446	Bigotry.			p.p.ch.24.3; 26.25.	
780	Conspiracy.			p.p.ch.21.33; v.10.	
211	Hatred (2), Tit.3.3.				
282	Vindictiveness.				
281	Revenge.				
	Forty Men Conspire to Kill Paul				
079	Jewish Elders.				
004	Malice (2).				
510	Rash Oaths.				

The Chief Captain's Letter to Felix (cont.) 772 Roman Citizens, [<i>ch.</i> 25.10. p.p.ch.22.30.	with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Rō'man. 28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council: 29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.	ringleader of the sect of the Nāz-a-rēneš': 6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law. 7 But the chief captain Lŷ'-si-as came <i>upon us</i> , and with great violence took <i>him</i> away out of our hands, 8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him. 9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.	2570 Nazarene. 3704 Lying. p.p.ch.21.28. p.p.Jn.18.31. p.p.ch.21.33. p.p.ch.23.30.
862 Jewish Council. p.p.ch.18.15;25.19. p.p.ch.26.31. 3313 False Accusations. 2778 Plotting. p.p.v.15. 1977 Justice (3). p.p.v.35;ch.24.8.	30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what <i>they had</i> against him. Farewell. 31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought <i>him</i> by night to An-ti-p'a-tris. 32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: 33 Who, when they came to Cæs-a-rē-ā, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him. 34 And when the governor had read the <i>letter</i> , he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that <i>he was</i> of Cī-l'ċi-ā; 35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Hēr'od's judgment hall.	10 ¶Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself: 11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jē-rū-sā-lēm for to worship. 12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: 13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me. 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets: 15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. 16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and <i>toward</i> men. 17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. 18 Whereupon certain Jews from A'ġi-ā found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult. 19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me. 20 Or else let these same <i>here</i> say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council, 21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am	3857 False Witnesses (2). Paul's Defense Before the Governor, Felix 2697 Paul, <i>ch.</i> 25.10. 1263 Felix, v.24. p.p.ch.21.18,27. 3952 Worshippers. p.p.ch.25.8.
3779 Soldiers. p.p.v.23. 649 Castles. 615 Cæsarea. 1263 Felix, <i>ch.</i> 24.3. 2697 Paul, <i>ch.</i> 24.10. 763 Cilicia. p.p.ch.24.1;25.16. 3478 Imprisonment, [<i>ch.</i> 26.10. 1580 Herod Agrippa (1). Paul Before Felix 135 Ananias, <i>ch.</i> 25.2. 2079 Jewish Elders. p.p.ch.23.24. Tertullus makes Charges Against Paul 793 Flatterers. 2543 Rulers Honored. 1263 Felix, v.10. 3311 Slander (2). 1264 Fellow. 3482 Paul Persecuted. 3313 False Accusations.	CHAPTER 24 <i>Tertullus accuseth Paul: 10 who answereth for his life and doctrine: 24 Paul preacheth Christ to the governor and his wife: 27 he is left in prison by Felix.</i> AND after five days An-a-ni-as the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tēr-tūl'us, who informed the governor against Paul. 2 And when he was called forth, Tēr-tūl'us began to accuse <i>him</i> , saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence, 3 We accept <i>it</i> always, and in all places, most noble Fē'l'ix, with all thankfulness. 4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words. 5 For we have found this man a pestilent <i>fellow</i> , and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a	10 ¶Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself: 11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jē-rū-sā-lēm for to worship. 12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: 13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me. 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets: 15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. 16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and <i>toward</i> men. 17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. 18 Whereupon certain Jews from A'ġi-ā found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult. 19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me. 20 Or else let these same <i>here</i> say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council, 21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am	The Charge of Seditious False p.p.ch.25.7. 3313 False Accusations. 3601 Testimony (3). 3921 Worship God. 1212 Believers, Ro.4.18. 1692 Eternal Hope, Col.1.5. 2407 Resurrection (1), [<i>1</i> Co.15.22. 1082 Spir. Striving. 825 Good Conscience, [Ro.9.1. 3081 Godliness. 2126 Alms. 2120 Giving. p.p.ch.21.26,27. 2928 Purification. p.p.v.12. p.p.ch.23.30. 862 Jewish Council.
3311 Slander (2). 1264 Fellow. 3482 Paul Persecuted. 3313 False Accusations.	5 For we have found this man a pestilent <i>fellow</i> , and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a	21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am	2407 Resurrection. p.p.Ho.13.14.

Or, I was doubtful how
to enquire hereof.

	such manner of questions, I asked <i>him</i> whether he would go to Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and there be judged of these matters.	5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Phâr'i-see.	p.p.ch.22.3. Paul Originally a Pharisee
p.p.v.11.	21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Æu-gûs'tus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæ'sar.	6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:	3171 Pharisees.
614 Cæsar.	22 Then A-grip'pâ said unto Fës'tus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.	7 Unto which <i>promise</i> our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king A-grip'pâ, I am accused of the Jews.	1691 Spir. Hope.
1581 Herod Agrippa (2).	23 And on the morrow, when A-grip'pâ was come, and Bêr-ni'cê, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Fës'tus' commandment Paul was brought forth.	8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?	2890 Messianic Prophecies.
901 Curiosity.	24 And Fës'tus said, King A-grip'pâ, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and <i>also</i> here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.	9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jê'sus of Nâz-a-rêth.	p.p.Ja.1.1.
p.p.ch.26.30.	25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Æu-gûs'tus, I have determined to send him.	10 Which thing I also did in Jê-rû'sâ-lêm: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against <i>them</i> .	Gr. <i>night and day</i> .
1025 Display.	26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king A-grip'pâ, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.	11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled <i>them</i> to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted <i>them</i> even unto strange cities.	4186 Messianic Hope.
A Great Assembly Gathers in Cæsarea to Hear the Apostle	27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes <i>laid</i> against him.	12 Whereupon as I went to Dâ-mäs'cus with authority and commission from the chief priests,	p.p.v.2.
1277 Festus, ch.26.24.		13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.	p.p.ch.23.6.
p.p.v.2,7.		14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hê'brew tongue, <i>Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.</i>	2407 Resurrection (1).
2213 Saints Hated.		15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jê'sus whom thou persecutest.	p.p.Jn.16.2;1 Ti.1.13.
1758 Innocence.		16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;	3481 Christ Persecuted.
The Governor Acknowledges his Dilemma		17 Delivering thee from the people, and <i>from</i> the Gën'tiles, unto whom now I send thee,	2039 Christ Unknown.
1581 Herod Agrippa (2).		18 To open their eyes, and to turn <i>them</i> from darkness to light, and <i>from</i> the power of Sâ'tan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and	1891 Jesus of Nazareth.
1983 Injustice (3).			p.p.ch.8.3;9.13.
	CHAPTER 26		Paul as Persecutor
	Paul, before Agrippa, declareth his life, 12 and his wonderful conversion, &c.		4309 Tree of Paul's Life, 11.
Paul's Defence Before Herod Agrippa	THEN A-grip'pâ said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:		3478 Imprisonment,
1581 Herod Agrippa (2).	2 I think myself happy, king A-grip'pâ, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:		p.p.ch.9.1;2 Co.11.23.
2697 Paul, ch.27.1.	3 Especially <i>because I know</i> thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.		3488 Martyrs, see ch.7.58.
2543 Rulers Honored.	4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, know all the Jews;		3522 Synagogues (2).
3313 False Accusations.			32 Evil Zeal, Ga.1.13.
p.p.ch.24.5.			3957 Rage, see ch.7.57.
860 Courtesy.			3480 Persecution (1).
p.p.Ga.1.13.			908 Damascus.
4309 Tree of Paul's Life,			Paul Relates the Story of his Conversion,
[9-13.			Acts 9.3;22.6.
			682 The Glorified Christ, [see Re.1.13.
			3497 Sun.
			4078 Overpowering Pres-
			3302 Christ's Voice. [ence.
			p.p.Re.1.15.
			1553 Hebrew.
			1764 Conviction of Sin.
			788 Sin's Misery.
			2415 Christ Appears.
			4043 Christ's Identification with Believers
			p.p.Eze.2.1;Da.10.11.
			4197 Divine Purposes,
			1790 Divine Call (2). [Ep.1.9
			2038 Ministers.
			3855a Witnesses (2).
			4155 Fuller Revelation.
			972 Divine Deliverer.
			2383 Gentiles.
			2074 God's Messengers.
			2175 Enlightenment,
			[2 Co.4.6
			2167 Spir. Light (2),
			[1 Pe.2.9
			3150 Satan's Power,
			[2 Co.4.4
			1314 Forgiveness (1),
			[Ep.1.7

1754 Spir. Heritage,
[Ep.1.11.]
2379 Missions, Ro.10.15.
3142 Sanctified Ones.
1206 Saving Faith.
2615 Obedience (2),
2495 Visions. [Ro.16.19.
3601 Testimony (3).
908 Damascus, Ga.1.17.

Paul's Missionary Activity

1442 Gospel Universal.
2706 Repentance (1).
3902 Good Works.
p.p.ch.23.15.
3482 Paul Persecuted.
2213 Saints Hated.
1560 Divine Helper.
3441 Perseverance.
3604 Witnessing (2).
433 Speak "The Word."
3601 Testimony (3).
[2 Co.4.13.
2890 Messianic Prophecies.

3489 Christ's Sufferings.
4154 Foreordained Plan.
2410 Resurrection (4).
2168* Christ, the Light.
p.p.1 Co.15.20,23;
[Col.1.18.

1277 Festus, v.32.
p.p.1 Co.2.14.
Paul Charged with Madness
2225 Madness.

3297 Wise Words.
3701 Truthfulness.
3392 Soberness.
p.p.v.3.

The Appeal to Agrippa

1581 Herod Agrippa (2).
2065 Prophets.

R.V. With but little
persuasion thou
wouldest fain make
me a Christian.

725 Christians, 1 Pe.4.16.

2656 Lost Opportunity.
1077 Zeal for Souls.
449 Catholicity.

3479 Paul's Bonds.
p.p.ch.25.23.

Paul Privately Declared Innocent by Festus and King Agrippa

1758 Innocence.
p.p.ch.23.29.
1581 Herod Agrippa (2).
1277 Festus.
p.p.ch.28.18.
614 Caesar.
p.p.ch.25.11.

Paul sent to Rome

inheritance among them which
are sanctified by faith that is
in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Ā-grīp-pā, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Dā-mās-cus, and at Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and throughout all the coasts of Jū-dā'a, and then to the Gēn-tiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Mō'ses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gēn-tiles.

24 ¶ And as he thus spake for himself, Fēs-tus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Fēs-tus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Ā-grīp-pā, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Ā-grīp-pā said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bēr-nī-cē, and they that sat with them:

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Ā-grīp-pā unto Fēs-tus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæ'sar.

CHAPTER 27

Paul, shipping toward Rome, 9 foretelleth the danger of the voyage, etc.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into It-a-ly, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Jū-li-ūs, a centurion of Āu-gūs-tus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Ād-ra-mýt-ti-üm, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Ā-si-ä; one Ār-is-tär-chus, a Mä-çe-dō-ni-an of Thēs-sa-lō-ni-ä, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Si'dōn. And Jū-li-ūs courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cŷ-prus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Ci-li-çia and Pām-phŷ-li-ä, we came to Mŷ-rä, a city of Lŷ-çia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Āl-ē-ç-än-dri-ä sailing into It-a-ly; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cni'dus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crēte, over against Säl-mō-nē;

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lā-sē-ä.

9 ¶ Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phē-ni-çē, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crēte, and lieth toward the south west and north west.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crēte.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Eū-rōc-ly-dōn.

On Board the Ship for Italy

p.p.ch.25.12.
2697 Paul, ch.28.3.
653 Centurions.

3273 Ships, v.41.

272 Asia.
213 Aristarchus, Col.4.10.
3610 Thessalonica, Ph.4.16.

3282 Sidon.
860 Courtesy, ch.28.7.
1999 Kindness (2).
p.p.ch.24.23.

905 Cyprus.

763 Cilicia, Ga.1.21.
2674 Pamphylia.

1831 Italy, He.13.24.

The Boisterous Voyage

p.p.ch.28.11.
889 Crete, v.21.

The fast was on the
tenth day of the
seventh month,
[Le.23.27.

845 Wise Counsel.
Or, injury, v.21.

Paul Advises Waiting for Better Weather

653 Centurions.
p.p.Re.18.17.

889 Crete.

The Voyage Continued

2320 Tempests.

The Ship in the Storm

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clau'da, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 ¶ But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crète, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, 24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæ'sar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in A'dri-a, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on broken *pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

Paul is the Dominating Personality in the Storm

1019 Encouragement.
1298 Food (3).

3214 Fasting (3).

1505 Health.
1218 Confidence in God.
p.p.Mt.10.30.
2913 Preservation.
A Courageous Example Contagious
1305 Blessings (6),
[1 Co.11.24.
1177 Good Example.
538 Breaking of Bread.
1296 Food.
1750 Good Influence.
668 Cheerfulness.
4173 Inspiration of Ex-
[ample.

p.p.Jona.1.5.
3822 Wheat.

Near an Unknown Shore
p.p.ch.28.1.

p.p.v.29.

The Shipwreck

3273 Ships.

2320 Tempests.

846 Evil Counsel.
p.p.1 K.12.10.
2001 Cruelty (2).

653 Centurions.
p.p.Pr.16.7; Je.38.10.
2905 Divine Providence.

All Reach Land in Safety

p.p.v.21.24.
430 God's Word Sure.
969 Deliverance (2).

2317 Storms.

2320 Tempests.

2309 Clouds.
4017 Dark Days.
1694 Hopeless.
3800 Man's Extremity.
1697 Despair, Re.9.6.
3214 Fasting (3).

845 Wise Counsel.

889 Crete, Tit.1.5.

Paul Encourages his Fellow Passengers

1019 Encouragement.
3112 Safety.

144 Angels Appear.
143 Ministering Angels,
[He.1.14.
3240 God's Servants,
1020 "Fear Not." [Ro.1.9.
4093 Ruler of Destiny.
614 Cæsar.
2905 Divine Providence.

668 Cheerfulness, v.36.
1205 Faith (5), Ro.4.20.
2175 Enlightenment.
p.p.ch.28.1.

Paul Foretells the Shipwreck

2320 Tempests.

Drifting Toward an Unknown Shore

p.p.v.17.
139 Anchors.

3540 Night.

3223 Selfishness (2).

3706 Deceit (2).

CHAPTER 28

Paul entertained by the barbarians.

Paul Shipwrecked on an Island	5 <i>The viper on his hand hurteth him not.</i>	the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Āp-pi-i fō'rum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.	2202 Brotherly Love (3). Paul Welcomed to Rome by the Brethren
1806 Islands.	A ND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Mēl-i-tā.	16 And when we came to Rōme, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.	1456 Thankfulness (2), [1 Co.15.57.
3519 Human Compassion, [He.10.34.	2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.	17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jē-rū-sā-lēm into the hands of the Rōmans.	4013 Companionship [Desired.
1999 Kindness (2).	3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid <i>them</i> on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.	18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.	3095 Rome, Ro.1.7.
3399 Hospitality (2), v.7.	4 And when the barbarians saw the <i>venomous</i> beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.	19 But when the Jews spake against <i>it</i> , I was constrained to appeal unto Cæ'sar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.	653 Centurions.
2319 Rain.	5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.	20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see <i>you</i> , and to speak with <i>you</i> : because that for the hope of Is'ra-el I am bound with this chain.	1254 Human Favor.
2314 Cold.	6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.	21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Jū-dæ-a concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.	Paul Calls the Roman Jews Together to Explain why he is There p.p.ch.22.5.
2697 Paul, v.30.	7 ¶In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Pūb'li-ūs; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.	22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.	758 Innocence. p.p.ch.26.22.
569 Industry.	8 And it came to pass, that the father of Pūb'li-ūs lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.	23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into <i>his</i> lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jē-sus, both out of the law of Mō-ses, and <i>out of</i> the prophets, from morning till evening.	p.p.ch.25.11.
187 Vipers.	9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:	24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.	614 Caesar.
A Viper Fastens on Paul's Hand	10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.	25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Hō'l'y Ghōst by E-sā'ias the prophet unto our fathers,	Paul Preaches at Rome
341 Barbarians, Ro.1.14. p.p.Lu.13.2.	11 ¶And after three months we departed in a ship of Āl-ēx-ān'dri-ā, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Cās'tōr and Pō'l'lux.	1212 Believers.	275 Assembly.
661 Uncharitableness, [1 Ti.6.4.	12 And landing at Sŷ-ra-cūse, we tarried <i>there</i> three days.	1222 Unbelievers.	2786 Multitudes.
2998 Superstition.	13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhē'g'i-ūm: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Pū-tē'o-li:	2925 Divisions.	1779 Instruction (2).
p.p.Mk.16.18; [Lu.10.19.	14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rōme.	2089 Preaching Christ.	3601 Testimony (3).
364 Divine Protection.	15 And from thence, when	2037 Spir. Ignorance.	2011 Kingdom of God.
1811 Immunity Promised.		500 Spir. Blindness.	2089 Preaching Christ.
3946 Deification.			417 "Word" Inspired, [2 Ti.3.16.
1999 Kindness (2).			1803, 4245 Isaiah.
3399 Hospitality (2).			941 Spir. Deafness, [2 Ti.4.4.
860 Courtesy, Col.4.6.			
Father of Publius Healed			
1508 Fever.			
1003 Prayerfulness.			
1492 Laying on Hands (4).			
1540 Apostles Heal.			
Paul Heals Many at Melita			
3032 Reverence (4), [Ph.2.29.			
1450 Gratitude			
2116 Beneficence.			
The Voyage Resumed			
p.p.ch.27.6.			
Syracuse, Rhegium, and Puteoli Passed			
741 Spir. Brethren.			
2739 Seven Days.			

4205 **Sin's Increment**
 992 Deterioration.
 2354 Grossness.
 1010 Dullness (2), Ro.1.31.
 500 Spir. Blindness.
 2718 Insensibility, Ep.4.19.
 1087 Neglect of Salvation,
 [He.2.3.
 834 Conversion.
 1543 Spir. Healing.
 2379 Missions.
 3119 Salvation (4).
 2384 Gentiles (2), Ro.9.24.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.
 28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the *Gén'tiles*, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.
 30 ¶ And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,
 31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jē'sus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

2958 Reasonings.

Paul in Rome

2697 Paul, Ro.15.16.
 2097 Self-support,
 [1 Co.9.15.
 1074 Zealousness.
 2087 Preaching, Ep.2.17.
 2011 Kingdom of God.
 3559 Christian Teachers,
 [1 Co.12.28
 2089 Preaching Christ.
 523 Boldness (2).

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS

Writer, Paul, see Nos.
 [202,732,2697,4309.

4267 **Analysis** of the book.

Main Themes
 Chs.1-11, Salvation
 [by Faith.
 Chs. 12-16, Christian
 [Duties.

Apostolic Greeting

3240 God's Servants.
 3895 Serving Christ.
 202 Paul's Apostleship,
 [ch.11.13.

2890 Messianic Prophecies.
 4088 Voice of Prophets.
 430 God's Word Sure.

706 Beloved Son.
 723 Son of David, 2 Ti.2.8.
 720 Incarnation, ch.8.3.
 702 Christ Divine (2).
 707 Son of God. [ch.9.5.
 3807 Christ's Power, He.1.3.
 2414 Resurrection (8).
 1445 God's Grace. [ch.4.25.
 202 Paul's Apostleship.
 2614 Obedience (1).
 4189 Universal Oppor-
 [tunity.

1791 Universal Call.
 3095 Rome, 2 Ti.1.17.
 622 Christian Calling.
 R.V. called to be
 [Jesus Christ's:
 2700 Peace Invoked.
 395 Benedictions.

1201 Faith (1).
 4109 Spir. Reputation,
 [ch.16.19.

**Paul's Desire to Visit
the Church at Rome**

203 Appeal to God.
 [2 Co.1.23.
 3240 God's Servants,
 [2 Ti.1.3.
 2839 Prayer for the
 [Church, Ep.1.16.

1003 Prayerfulness.
 2822 Prayers Refused.
 4309 Tree of Paul,—71.
 3507 God's Will.
 p.p.ch.15.32.
 1079 Solicitude (2).
 [2 Co.2.4.
 486 Spir. Gifts,
 [see Je.24.7.
 3175 Established.

CHAPTER 1

Paul commendeth to the Romans his calling; 16 sheweth that the gospel is for the justification of all men through faith. 21 The sins of the Gentiles.

PAUL, a servant of Jē'sus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jē'sus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dā'vid according to the flesh;

4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jē'sus Christ:

7 To all that be in Rōme, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jē'sus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other *Gén'tiles*.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Bār-bā'ri-ans; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rōme also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their

1325 **Saints' Fellowship**, [Ph.1.5.

Or, comforted in you.
 1201 Faith.

p.p.ch.15.23.
 R.V. hindered
 [hitherto.

3906 Spir. Laborers.
 3425 Spir. Harvest.
 3908 Soul-winners.
 2384 Gentiles (2).

4018 **Spiritual Debtors**,
 [1 Co.4.7.

1464 Greeks, 1 Co.1.22.
 341 Barbarians, 1 Co.14.11.
 449 Catholicity, Ga.2.9.

2952 Readiness (2).
 1074 Zealousness.
 2087 Preaching.
 3095 Rome.

421 Power of "Word,"
 [Ep.6.17.

3119 Salvation (4).
 1206 Saving Faith.

1442 **Gospel Universal**
 2880 Prom. to Believers,
 [1 Pe.2.6.

3077 God's Righteousness

1203 Justification by Faith.

3132 God's Wrath, ch.2.8.

3084 Ungodliness.

3061 Ungodly, 1 Ti.1.9.

3082 Unrighteousness,
 [ch.6.13.

The Guilt of Mankind

4061 Light Universal.
 p.p.Ge.1.1.

2498 Nature's Revelation.

3808 God's Power.

Or, that they may be
 [without, etc.

3347 Sin Inexcusable, ch.2.1.

3358 Sins of Omission.

2353 Evil Imagination.

1458 Ingratitude (1).

3353 Evil Imagination.
 2179 Spir. Darkness.
 1728 Conceit.
 3851 Worldly Wisdom,
 [1 Co.1.19].
 3853 Fools, Ep.5.15.
 1426 God's Glory.
 3932 Idol Making.
 3930 Idolatry (3), 1 Co.8.4.
**The Downward Course
 of Man**
 888 Creeping Things.

3354 Wicked Forsaken.
 2545 Depravity, 2 Pe.2.14.
 666 Lasciviousness.
 664 Impurity, ch.6.19.
 2968 "Word" Despised.

3931 Idolatry (4).
 1237 Forsaking God.
 p.p.2 Co.11.31.
 4205 Sin's Increment.
 2635 Evil Passions, ch.7.5.
 3878 Evil Women.
 955 Defilement (1).
 843 **Corruption of the
 Gentiles**

2354 Grossness.
 667 Lust.
 666 Lasciviousness,
 [1 Co.5.1].

3045 Recompense.
 3423 Sin's Harvest.

1225 Atheism.
 3061 Ungodly.
 2351 Carnal Mind, ch.8.7.
 3085 Impiety, ch.3.18.
Evil Fullness

3082 Unrighteousness.
 665 Fornication.
 2130 Covetousness (2).
 2003 Malice.
 1137 Envy.
 3706 Deceit (2).
 3309 Evil Whispering,
 [2 Co.12.20].

3305 Backbiting,
 [2 Co.12.20].
 3063 Godless, Ep.2.12.
 1723 Pride (2).
 1731 Boasters, 2 Pe.2.18.
 1010 Dullness (2), 2 Ti.3.7.
 1234 Covenant-breakers,
 [He.8.9].
 2302 Unmercifulness,
 [Ja.2.13].

1353 Judgment accor. to
 2921 Presumption. [Works].
 3352 Sin's Penalty.
 822 Connivance.
 2670 Palliation of Sin.

3340 **Universality of Sin**

3347 Sin Inexcusable.

660 Judgment Forbidden,
 [ch.14.4].

3221 Self-condemnation,
 [1 Jn.3.20].

2996 Inconsistency, v.21.

imaginations, and their foolish
 heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to
 be wise, they became fools,
 23 And changed the glory of
 the uncorruptible God into an
 image made like to corruptible
 man, and to birds, and four-
 footed beasts, and creeping
 things.

24 Wherefore God also gave
 them up to uncleanness through
 the lusts of their own hearts, to
 dishonour their own bodies be-
 tween themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of
 God into a lie, and worshipped
 and served the creature more
 than the Creator, who is blessed
 for ever. A-mén.

26 For this cause God gave
 them up unto vile affections:
 for even their women did
 change the natural use into
 that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men,
 leaving the natural use of the
 woman, burned in their lust
 one toward another; men with
 men working that which is un-
 seemly, and receiving in them-
 selves that recompence of their
 error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not
 like to retain God in *their*
 knowledge, God gave them
 over to a reprobate mind, to
 do those things which are not
 convenient;

29 Being filled with all
 unrighteousness, fornication,
 wickedness, covetousness, ma-
 liciousness; full of envy, mur-
 der, debate, deceit, malignity;
 whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God,
 spiteful, proud, boasters, in-
 ventors of evil things, dis-
 obedient to parents,

31 Without understanding,
 covenantbreakers, without nat-
 ural affection, implacable, un-
 merciful:

32 Who knowing the judg-
 ment of God, that they which
 commit such things are worthy
 of death, not only do the same,
 but have pleasure in them that
 do them.

CHAPTER 2

*They who condemn sin in others, and
 do the like themselves, are inexcus-
 able, whether Jews or Gentiles. 17
 The Jews, sinning against boasted
 light, doubly guilty.*

THEREFORE thou art inex-
 cusable, O man, whosoever
 thou art that judgest: for
 wherein thou judgest another,
 thou condemnest thyself; for
 thou that judgest doest the
 same things.

2 But we are sure that the
 judgment of God is according
 to truth against them which
 commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O
 man, that judgest them which
 do such things, and doest the
 same, that thou shalt escape
 the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches
 of his goodness and forbear-
 ance and longsuffering; not
 knowing that the goodness of
 God leadeth thee to repent-
 ance?

5 But after thy hardness and
 impenitent heart treasurest up
 unto thyself wrath against the
 day of wrath and revelation
 of the righteous judgment of
 God;

6 Who will render to every
 man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient
 continuance in well doing seek
 for glory and honour and im-
 mortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are con-
 tentious, and do not obey the
 truth, but obey unrighteous-
 ness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, up-
 on every soul of man that doeth
 evil, of the Jew first, and also
 of the Gën'tile;

10 But glory, honour, and
 peace, to every man that
 worketh good, to the Jew first,
 and also to the Gën'tile:

11 For there is no respect of
 persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned
 without law shall also perish
 without law: and as many as
 have sinned in the law shall be
 judged by the law;

13 (For not the hearers of the
 law are just before God, but the
 doers of the law shall be justi-
 fied.

14 For when the Gën'tiles,
 which have not the law, do
 by nature the things contained
 in the law, these, having not
 the law, are a law unto them-
 selves:

15 Which shew the work of
 the law written in their hearts,
 their conscience also bearing
 witness, and *their* thoughts the
 mean while accusing or else ex-
 cusing one another;)

16 In the day when God shall
 judge the secrets of men by Jē-
 sus Christ according to my gos-
 pel.

17 Behold, thou art called a
 Jew, and retest in the law, and
 makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest *his* will, and
 approvest the things that are

1975 Divine Justice,
 [Re.15.3].
 3077 God's Righteousness.
 3700 God of Truth.

The Certainty of Divine Judgment

3356 No Escape, 1 Th.5.3.
 { 989 Despisers, 2 Ti.3.3.
 1448 Riches of Grace,
 [ch.9.23].
 1438 God's Goodness,
 [ch.11.22].
 2274 Divine Forbear-
 [ance, ch.3.25].
 2277 Longsuffering.
 2706 Repentance.

2716 Hardness (1), He.3.13.
 2713 Impenitence.
 3132 God's Wrath.
 922 Great Day, 2 Ti.1.12.
 1351 Last Judgment.

1353 Judgment Accord- ing to Works,

2 Co.5.10.
 { 3441 Perseverance, Ga.6.9
 1362 Eternal Glory,
 2405 Immortality,
 [1 Co.15.53].
 2156 Eternal Life (1),
 [ch.6.22].

3229 Stubbornness.
 2620 Disobedience.
 3047 Punishment, He.10.29.
 3132 God's Wrath, Ep.5.6.
 788 Sin's Misery, ch.3.16.
 3909 Evil Works.
 1980 Impartiality (2),
 [Col.3.25].

3055 Saints and Sinners,
 1680 Honor (8), [1 Pe.4.18].
 1364 Reward (1), 1 Co.3.8.
 2888 Prom. to Workers,
 [1 Co.3.14].

1979 Impartiality (1),
 [ch.10.12].

p.p.1 Co.9.21.

1352 Judgment accor. to
 [Privilege].

943 Hearing (2).
 2616 Blessings for Obedi-
 1030 Doers, Ja.1.22. [ence].

The Condition of the Obedient Gentiles

438 Law in Heart, ch.7.22.
 824 Conscience (1), ch.13.5.
 3221 Self-condemnation.
 4123 Universal Judgment,
 [ch.14.12].

921 Day of the Lord.
 1351 Last Judgment.
 803 Exposure of Sin.
 1355 Christ, Judge,
 2990 Legalism. [ch.14.10]
 519 Boasting in God,
 [1 Co.1.31].
 2023 Spir. Knowledge.
 Or, triest the things
 [that differ].

1781 Instruction (5).
 4196 Privileges Misused.
 3189 Self-confidence.
 1725 Jewish Pride.
 1724 Spir. Pride.

2992 Formalism,
 [see 2 Ti.3.5.

p.p.Mt.23.3.

2989 False Profession.
 2996 Inconsistency, Ga.2.14.
The Guilt of the Jews

1662 Adultery.

3038 Sacrilege (1).
 [1 Co.11.22.

3220 Self-righteousness (2).
 1234 Covenant-breakers.

The Evil Influence of Disobedient Jews

1749 Evil Influences.
 2997 Bringing Reproach,
 [2 Pe.2.2.

765 Circumcision.
 437 Keep the Law.
 2620 Disobedience.

p.p.Ep.2.11.
 p.p.Ac.10.2.

1030 Doers.

The Obedient Gentile Is Judge of the Disobedient Jew

p.p.Mt.12.41.

2992 Formalism.
 p.p.ch.9.6; Ga.6.15.

The Definition of a True Israelite

1544 Renewed Heart.
 p.p.Ph.3.3.
 766 Spir. Circumcision,
 [Col.2.11.
 4162 Heart, Center of Life.
 2985 True Religion.
 2153 Spir. Life.
 791 Divine Communion.
 [dation.

Special Privileges of the Jews

765 Circumcision.
 1809 Israel Exalted.
 p.p.De.4.7,8;
 [Ps.147.19.
 2660 Oracles, He.5.12.
 525 Book of the Law.

1221 Unbelief (3).
 p.p.2 Ti.2.13; He.4.2.

3700 God of Truth, Tit.1.2.

p.p.Ps.116.11.
 p.p.Ps.51.4; 62.9.

more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAPTER 3

The Jews' prerogative not made void by the unbelief of some. 20 None justified by the law, but all by God's grace.

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and

mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

3077 God's Righteousness.

p.p.ch.7.7; 8.31.

3131 Divine Vengeance.
 p.p.ch.6.19; Ga.3.15.

1354 God a Judge.

3700 God of Truth.
 p.p.v.4.

p.p.ch.9.19.

3311 Slander (2).

3313 False Accusations.

1353 Judgment accord. to Works.

Universality of Guilt

p.p.ch.2.1-29.

3340 Sin Universal.

3909 Evil Works,

[see Ps.14.1.

1009 Dullness (1), He.5.11.

3083 Godless.

1089 Prayerlessness.

1273 Wanderers.

1272 Estrangement.

2873 Sin Unprofitable.

2545 Depravity.

3303 Evil Speech, Ja.3.6.

3706 Deceit (2).

274 Asps.

2004 Malice (2), see Ps.140.3.

3303 Evil Speech.

476 Cursing, Ja.3.9.

471 Bitterness, Ep.4.31.

31 Evil Activity, 1 Pe.5.8.

2450 Murder (2).

788 Sin's Misery, Ja.5.1.

2689 Evil Way.

3019 No Peace.

1014 No Understanding.

3083 Godless.

3085 Impiety.

Purpose of the Law

3294 Men Silenced.

3129 Condemnation.

Or, subject to the Judgment of God.

3904 Works Insufficient,
 [ch.9.32

4054 Law Insufficient.

1986 Justification (2).

4055 Purpose of Law,
 [ch.5.20

3077 God's Righteousness

4088 Voice of Prophets.

Righteousness by Faith

1206 Saving Faith.

1985 Justification by Faith

3119 Salvation (4).

3340 Sin Universal, Ga.3.22

1447 Saving Grace, ch.5.15.
 2979 Redemption (2),
 [1 Co.1.30.
 3128 Propitiation, 1 Jn.2.2.
 679 Blood of Christ.
 1206 Saving Faith.
 3127 Remission of Sin,
 [He.9.22.
 2274 Divine Forbearance,
 [ch.10.21.

The Plan of Salvation

1975 Divine Justice.
 1203 Justification by Faith.
 p.p.1 Co.1.29; Ep.2.9.
 p.p.ch.9.30.
 1985 Justification, ch.5.1.
 1206 Saving Faith.
 1247 Universal Father,
 [1 Co.8.6.
 2649 One God.
 767 The Circumcision,
 [ch.4.9.
 1979 Impartiality (1).

Abraham an Example of Justification by Faith

3904 Works Insufficient.
 p.p.1 Co.1.31.
 p.p.Ge.15.6.
 15 Abraham, Ga.3.6.
 1203 Faith (3), ch.5.1.
 p.p.ch.11.6.
 p.p.ch.3.22,23.
 1985 Justification.
 919, 4296 David.
 p.p.Ps.32.2.
 376 Blessed Ones.
 1314 Forgiveness.
 p.p.2 Co.5.19.

767 The Circumcision,
 [Ga.2.9.
 3119 Univ'rs'l Opp'rtunity.
Justification Apart from the Ceremonial Law

24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jē'sus:
 25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;
 26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jē'sus.
 27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.
 28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.
 29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gēn'tiles? Yes, of the Gēn'tiles also:
 30 Seeing *it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.
 31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAPTER 4

Abraham justified by faith: 18 his faith recorded for those who believe.

WHAT shall we say then that Ābrā'hām our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Ābrā'hām were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Ābrā'hām believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as Dā'vid also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Ābrā'hām for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Ābrā'hām, which *he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Ābrā'hām, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Ābrā'hām; who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sā'rah's womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

765 Circumcision.
 1985 Justification.
 p.p.Lu.19.9.

Abraham Becomes the Father of the Faithful

3763 Believers' Walk.

743 Spir. Heirs, ch.8.17.
 627 Promised Land.
 1753 Earthly Heritage.

Salvation not by the Law, but Through Faith

p.p.Ga.3.18.

4054 Law Insufficient.

p.p.ch.7.7.
 4055 Purpose of the Law.

1449 Unmerited Favors,
 [ch.9.16.

1447 Saving Grace.
 430 God's Word Sure.

3119 Salvation (4).

2383 Gentiles.
 p.p.Ge.22.18.

2407 Resurrection (1).

1212 Believers, 2 Ti.1.12.
 1691 Spir. Hope, ch.5.5.

2791 Posterity Promised.
Abraham's Mighty Faith
 1207 Great Faith.

p.p.He.11.11,12.
 p.p.Ge.17.17.
 p.p.Ge.11.18.

p.p.Ja.1.6.
 1218 Confidence in God.
 1205 Faith (5), He.11.33.
 1424 Glorifying God.

{ 4208 Spir. Persuasion.
 2878 God's Promises,
 [2 Co.1.20.
 3810 Divine Ability,
 [2 Co.9.8.

p.p.1 Co.10.11.
p.p.2 Ti.3.16.

1206 Saving Faith.
2413 Resurrection (7).

3361 Substitution.
3367 Christ's Death.
2414 Resurrection (8),
[ch.6.9.]

Blessings of Justification

1985 Justification, v.18.
1203 Faith (3), Ga.3.6.
3014 Peace (3), Ep.2.14.
488 Christ's Gifts.
38 Access, Ep.2.18.
4084 Special Privileges,
1930 Spir. Joy. [1 Co.2.10.
1933 Rejoicing (2).
1691 Spir. Hope.
1934 Rejoicing in Tribulation.
499 Tribulation, 1 Th.3.4.
490 Blessings of Affliction.
2691 Patience.
1339 Christian Graces,
[2 Co.6.6.
1691 Spir. Hope, ch.8.24.
2206 God's Love.
p.p.Tit.3.6.
1602 "Spirit" Indwelling.

3799 Helplessness, ch.7.18.
1343 Fullness of Time.
3367 Christ's Death,
[ch.14.9.]

2203 Christ's Sacrificial Love

p.p.ch.16.4.
2206 God's Love, Ep.2.4.
3366 Christ's Sacrifice.
3361 Substitution.
4104 Sinners' Friend.
1985 Justification.
679 Blood of Christ,
[Col.1.20.
3117 Salvation (2),
[1 Th.5.9.
1272 Estrangement.
2971 Reconciliation.
3360 Saviour.
3122 Salvation Promised.
2152 Christ, the Life.

1930 Spir. Joy, 2 Co.7.4.
304 Atonement.

The Reign of Sin and Death

1240 Fall of Adam,
[1 Co.15.21.
3352 Sin's Penalty, ch.6.23.
2158 Death Universal,
[He.9.27.
3340 Sin Universal.

p.p.ch.4.15.

p.p.Ge.4.8;5.5;7.22.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;
24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jēsus our Lord from the dead;
25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAPTER 5

Being justified by faith, we have peace with God. 12 Sin and death came by Adam, 17 righteousness and life by Jesus Christ.

THEREFORE being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jēsus Christ:
2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Hōlŷ Ghōst which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jēsus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Ad'am to Mō'ses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Ad'am's trans-

gression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jēsus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jēsus Christ.)

18 Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jēsus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER 6

We must not live in sin, 2 for we are dead unto it; 12 nor let sin reign in us.

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jēsus Christ were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

p.p.1 Co.15.45.

p.p.v.12.

3123 God's Gift, ch.6.23.
1447 Saving Grace, ch.11.6.
3119 Salvation (4).

p.p.Is.53.11;Mt.20.28.

Universal Condemnation and Universal Grace

903 Divine Curse.
p.p.Is.1.18;44.22.

1240 Fall of Adam.
p.p.1 Co.15.22.

p.p.Ph.3.9;1 Ti.1.14.

18 Spir. Abundance.

1167 Spir. Kings, 1 Co.4.8

3340 Universal Guilt.

3129 Condemnation (1),
[1 Co.11.34

3123 God's Gift.

3119 Salvation (4),
[ch.10.13

1985 Justification, ch.9.30.

2621 Disobedience (2).

3339 Sin's Origin.

2617 Christ's Obedience,
[He.5.8

686 Christ our Righteousness

4055 Purpose of Law,
[ch.7.7

3340 Sin Universal.

1448 Riches of Grace

3352 Sin's Penalty.

1445 God's Grace.

2156 Eternal Life.

2152 Christ, the Life,
[2 Ti.1.10

Abuse of Divine Grace

4196 Privileges Misused.

2921 Presumption.

p.p.Ga.5.13;1 Pe.2.16

p.p.ch.3.4.

3503 Dead to Sin, v.7.

4062 Living unto God.

757 Baptism (2),
[1 Co.12.13

3504 Dying with Christ

p.p.Col.2.12.

4060 Life out of Death.

2413 Resurrection (7).

3763 Believers' Walk,
[ch.8.1

2582 New Man, ch.7.6.

p.p.2 Co.4.10;

[Col.2.12

738 Union with Christ.

2583 Spir. Resurrection.

4111 Spir. Surgery.

2642 Old Life, Ep.4.22.

3504 Dying with Christ

[ch.8.3

3208 Mortify the Flesh

[ch.8.1

2139 Spir. Bondage.

3503 Dead to Sin, v.11.

p.p.v.6.

3504 Dying with Christ.

2153 Spir. Life.

p.p.Jn.14.19;

[2 Co.4.10.

[ch.10.9.

709 Christ Eternal.

1360 Death Vanquished.

The Old Life to be Reckoned as Dead

3503 Dead to Sin, Ga.2.20.

2153 Spir. Life, ch.8.10.

4062 Living unto God,

[ch.14.8.

2152 Christ, the Life.

3344 Sin Forbidden,

[1 Co.15.34.

3208 Mortify the Flesh.

2403 Mortality.

3569 Self-control (1),

[1 Co.6.12.

p.p.Ps.19.13;119.133.

3500 Resist Temptation,

[Ep.6.13.

3082 Unrighteousness,

[2 Th.2.10.

3234 Submission (2),Ja.4.7.

2583 Spir. Resurrection.

2073 Chosen Instruments.

p.p.ch.12.1.

The New Dispensation

2135 Spir. Liberty.

p.p.Ga.3.24.

p.p.v.1; 2 Co.7.1.

p.p.Tit.2.12.

3344 Sin Forbidden.

2139 Spir. Bondage,ch.7.23.

3352 Sin's Penalty.

2616 Obedience (3).

3080 Righteousness (4).

1457 Thanksgiving.

2171 Returning to God.

1030 Doers.

1544 Renewed Heart.

1029 Good Doctrine.

2135 Spir. Liberty, ch.8.2.

3240 God's Servants.

The Old and New Life Compared

4132 Adaptation of Truth.

3588 Yielding to Temp.

2642 Old Life. [tation.

664 Impurity, Ep.4.19.

957 Filthiness, Ep.5.4.

2582 New Man.

3080 Righteousness (4).

3234 Submission (2).

1595 Holiness (3).

2139 Spir. Bondage.

p.p.Ge.6.5.

1341 Sin's Fruit.

1688 Wicked Ashamed.

2163 Spir. Death.

3069 End of the Wicked,

[2 Co.11.15.

2135 Spir. Liberty,

[see Jn.8.32.

3240 God's Servants.

1338 Spir. Fruit (2),

[He.12.11.

2156 Eternal Life (1),

[1 Ti.6.19.

2874 Wages of Sin, He.2.2.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once; but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jēsus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is

death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jēsus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER 7*No law hath power over a man longer than he liveth. 12 The law is holy.***K**NOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.3 So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it

3352 Sin's Penalty.

2163 Spir. Death, ch.8.6.

3123 God's Gift, ch.8.32.

2152 Christ, the Life.

The Limited Dominion of the Law741 Spir. Brethren.
p.p.Ezr.7.25.1621 Marriage Sacred,
[1 Co.7.10.**Marriage used as an Illustration of Christ's Relation to the Church**

1662 Adultery, 1 Co.6.9.

p.p.Ru.1.13; 1 S.25.39.

Union with Christ frees from Bondage of the Law

737 Church, the Bride.

738 Union with Christ,

[1 Co.6.15.

2256 Marriage (4).

2414 Resurrection (8).

1336 Fruitfulness,

[2 Co.9.10.

1290 The Flesh.

2685 Evil Passions,

1341 Sin's Fruit. [Ga.5.24.

2163 Spir. Death.

Or, *being dead to that*,
[ch.6.2.

3894 Serve God.

2582 New Man, 2 Co.5.17.

2992 Formalism.

The Advantage of the Law

436 Law Perfect.

p.p.ch.3.20.

Or, *concupiscence*.

4055 Purpose of Law,

[Ga.3.19.

2129 Covetousness.

p.p.ch.4.15.

The Power of Sin

981 Evil Desire.

p.p.1 Co.15.56.

p.p.Lu.15.29.

2148 Life (4).

3351 Allurements of Sin.

3342 Sin Dec'ptive, Ep.4.22.

3350 Sin Destructive,

[1 Ti.6.9.

436 Law Perfect, v.14.

444 Commandments.

p.p.Ga.3.21.

3350 Sin Destructive.
p.p.ch.5.20,21.

436 Law Perfect, 1 Ti.1.8.
645 Carnality.

2140 Sold under Sin.
Gr. *know* not.

2139 Spir. Bondage.

3343 Sin Despised, 2 Pe.2.8.

The Inward Struggle with Sinful Desires

843 Corruption (2).

1290 The Flesh, v.25.

4168 Ignorance of Self.
3799 Helplessness.

2139 Spir. Bondage.
p.p.Ps.19.12.

The Downward Tendency

438 Law in the Heart,
[2 Co.3.3.]

358 Spir. Warfare,
[2 Co.10.4.]

2139 Spir. Bondage,
[2 Ti.2.26.]

645 Carnality, ch.8.5.
788 Sin's Misery,
[see ch.2.9.]

Or, from *this body of death*, ch.8.23;
[Ph.3.21.]

4008 Christ, Liberator.

3117 Salvation (2).

1290 The Flesh, ch.8.8.

Chap. 8, The Spiritual Life

3124 No condemnation,
[v.34.]

738 Union with Christ.
3763 Believers' Walk,
[2 Co.5.7.]

4008 Christ, Liberator,
[Ga.5.1.]

p.p.Mt.11.29; Ga.2.19.
2135 Spir. Liberty, v.21.
p.p.ch.5.21.

Law Powerless to Save

4054 Law Insufficient.
694 Divine Messenger.
706 Beloved Son.
720 Incarnation, Ph.2.7.
3360 Christ, our Saviour.
3129 Condemnation.
3079 Righteousness (3).

might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is good*.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Je'sus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAPTER 8

Who are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harm cometh of the flesh, 6, 14 what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being God's children. 31 The Christian's hope.

THERE is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Je'sus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Je'sus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in

us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Je'sus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Ab'ba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope,

21 Because the creature itself

3763 Believers' Walk,
[see v.1.]

Carnal Mind vs. Spiritual Mind

645 Carnality, Ga.5.13.
4066 Mind of Christ.

2153 Spir. Life.

2163 Spir. Death, Ja.1.15.
2355 Spir. Mind, 1 Co.2.16.

2148 Life (4).
3012 Peace (1), ch.14.17.

Or, the *mind*ing of the [flesh]

2351 Carnal Mind, Ep.4.17.
3231 Rebellion.

2621 Disobedience (2).
1290 The Flesh, v.13.

1255 Divine Displeasure.
2582 New Man.

Results of the New Life

1602 "Spirit" Indwelling,
[1 Co.3.16.]

4207 Spirit of Christ.

3583 Indwelling Christ,
3503 Dead to Sin, [Ga.2.20.]

2153 Spir. Life, 2 Co.4.11.
p.p.ch.6.4; 1 Co.6.14.

2414 Resurrection (8).

1612 "Spirit" Quickened,
[2 Co.3.6.]

2583 Spir. Resurrection,
2403 Mortality. [ch.11.15.]

2642 Old Life.
p.p.1 Pe.4.2.

1290 The Flesh, Ga.5.17.
2163 Spir. Death.

3205 Self-denial, ch.15.1.
3208 Mortify the Flesh,

2148 Life (4). [ch.13.14.]

Sonship of Believers

1611 "Spirit" Guides,
[Ga.5.18.]

744 Sons of God,
[2 Co.6.18.]

p.p.2 Ti.1.7.
2135 Spir. Liberty.

739 Spir. Adoption,
[2 Co.6.18.]

1246 Our Father, 1 Pe.1.17.
1606 Witness of "Spirit,"

[Ga.4.6.]
742 Children of God, v.21.

743 Spir. Heirs, Ga.3.29.
740 Spir. Relationships,

[ch.9.26.]
3474 Suffering for Christ,
1365 Reward (2). [v.36.]

[2 Ti.2.12.]
1361 Saints Glorified,
[Ph.3.21.]

1692 Believers' Eternal Hope

1362 Eternal Glory,
[2 Co.4.17.]

3043 Reward (3).
1165 Saints Exalted.

4146 Delayed Blessings.
2693 Waiting for God.

744 Sons of God.
p.p.Ge.3.19.

167

2142 Subjection.	12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.	28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.	3893 Completion.
2073 Chosen Instruments	13 As it is written, Jā'cob have I loved, but E'sau have I hated.	29 And as E-ṣā'ias said before, Except the Lord of Sāb'a-ōth had left us a seed, we had been as Sōd'o-mā, and been made like unto Gō-mō'r'rhā.	Failure of Israel to Accept the Divine Plan
1149 Esau, He.11.20.	14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.	30 What shall we say then? That the Gēn'tiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.	1828 Remnant of Israel.
p.p.De.32.4.	15 For he saith to Mō'ses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.	31 But Iṣ'ra-el, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.	3411 Sodom, see Is.1.9.
3077 God's Righteousness.	16 So then it is not of him that willett, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.	32 Wherefore? Because <i>they sought it</i> not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;	2384 Gentiles (2).
2300 God's Mercy.	17 For the scripture saith unto Phā'raoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.	33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sī'on a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.	1985 Justification, [1 Co.6.11]
God's Sovereign Mercy	18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will <i>have mercy</i> , and whom he will he hardeneth.	CHAPTER 10	4038 Gentile Believers.
3517 Divine Compassion.	19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?	<i>Paul's prayer for Israel. 11 Salvation open to Jews and Gentiles.</i>	2992 Formalism.
p.p.Ps.115.3.	20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed <i>it</i> , Why hast thou made me thus?	BRETHREN , my heart's desire and prayer to God for Iṣ'ra-el is, that they might be saved.	2990 Legalism. p.p.Ph.3.9.
1449 Unmerited Favors, [Tit.3.5.	21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?	2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.	1219 Unbelief.
p.p.Ex.9.16;Pr.16.4.	22 <i>What if</i> God, willing to shew <i>his</i> wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:	3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.	3904 Works Insufficient, [ch.11.6]
3808 God's Power.	23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,	4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.	4120 Trusting in Works, [ch.10.3]
2515 God's Name. p.p.Ex.9.16.	24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gēn'tiles?	5 For Mō'ses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.	698 Rook of Offence, [1 Co.1.23]
p.p.Ex.9.16.	25 As he saith also in Ō'see, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.	6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:)	1206 Saving Faith, ch.10.9
2300 God's Mercy.	26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye <i>are</i> not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.	7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)	1690 Not Ashamed, [Ph.1.20]
p.p.Ex.4.21;Jn.12.40.	27 E-ṣā'ias also crieth concerning Iṣ'ra-el, Though the number of the children of Iṣ'ra-el be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:	8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, <i>even</i> in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;	Israel Rejects Salvation Through Faith
2488 God Unsearchable.		9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jē'sus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.	2839 Prayer for the Church
3415 Sovereignty of God.			1080 Solicitude (3).
Or, answerest again, or [disputist with God?			1077 Zeal for Souls, [ch.11.14]
3469 Striving with God.			3983 Unwise Zeal.
The Divine Purposes Inscrutable			2990 Legalism, Ga.1.14.
774 Clay.			2037 Spir. Ignorance, [Ep.4.13]
1166 God Exalts. p.p.2 Ti.2.20.			3220 Self-righteousness (2)
p.p.1 Th.5.9; 1 Pe.2.8.			3229 Stubbornness.
3808 God's Power.			4120 Trusting in Works, [Ga.3.10]
2277 Longsuffering (1), [1 Pe.3.20.			3077 God's Righteousness.
1448 Riches of Grace, [Ep.1.7.			686 Christ our Righteousness, 1 Co.1.30
2725 Chosen Ones. p.p.2 Ti.2.20.			1985 Justification.
1791 Universal Call.			4054 Law Insufficient.
2384 Gentiles (2), ch.15.9.			442 Statutes, see Le.18.5.
739 Spir. Adoption, [see Ho.2.23.			2148 Life (4), Ga.3.12.
Call of the Gentiles			1203 Faith (3). p.p.De.30.12.
p.p.Ho.1.10.			1268 Divine Nearness.
742 Children of God, [Ga.3.26.			Conditions of Salvation
740 Spir. Relationships, [ch.16.13.			418 "Word" in the Heart
1803, 4205 Isaiah.			2087 Preaching, [Col.3.1]
1808 Israel (2), see Is.10.22.			813 Confess Christ, [Ph.2.1]
1828 Remnant, ch.11.5.			715 Christ, Lord, [1 Co.1.]
			1206 Saving Faith, [2 Ti.3.1]
			2414 Resurrection (8), [1 Co.15.]
			3118 Salvation (3), [1 Co.12]

162 Heart, Center of Life.	10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.	prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.	p.p.1 K.19.10.
206 Saving Faith.	11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.	4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Ba'al.	A Faithful Minority
814 Confessing Christ.	12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.	5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.	2031 God's Knowledge.
189 Universal Opportunity	13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.	6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.	1230 Fidelity (2). p.p.1 K.19.18.
208 Faith (8), Col.1.23.	14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?	7 What then? Is'ra-el hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded	3936 Baal.
212 Believers.	15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!	8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.	1828 Remnant. 2724 The Elect.
690 Not Ashamed.	16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For E-sā'ias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?	9 And Dā'vid saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:	1447 Saving Grace, Ep.2.5.
979 Impartiality (1), [Ga.2.6.	17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.	10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back always.	3904 Works Insufficient, [Ga.2.16.
448 Riches of Grace.	18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.	11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gēn'tiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.	p.p.ch.10.3.
791 Universal Call, [1 Ti.2.4.	19 But I say, Did not Is'ra-el know? First Mō'sēs saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.	12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gēn'tiles; how much more their fulness?	3415 Sovereignty of God.
124 Universal Love, [1 Ti.2.4.	20 But E-sā'ias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.	13 For I speak to you Gēn'tiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gēn'tiles, I magnify mine office:	Judicial Blindness Or, hardened. p.p.Is.29.10; Mt.13.14.
828 Whosoever (2).	21 But to Is'ra-el he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.	14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.	3380 Spir. Sleep. 501 Blindness (4). 941 Spir. Deafness.
517 Prayer Enjoined.	CHAPTER 11	15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?	919, 4296 David.
119 Salvation (4), 1 Ti.2.4.	<i>A remnant of Israel saved by grace. The blindness of the rest prophesied of. 17 The Gentiles may not boast against them.</i>	16 For if the firstfruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.	1744 Imprecations. p.p.Ps.69.22.
Necessity for the Gospel	I SAY then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Is'ra-elite, of the seed of Ābrā'hām, of the tribe of Bēn'jā-min.	17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the	3405 Recompense (1). 2179 Spir. Darkness.
088 Go Preach.	2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of E-l'as? how he maketh intercession to God against Is'ra-el, saying,		The Failure of the Jews led to the opening of the door to the Gentiles. p.p.Eze.18.23; 33.11.
379 Missions, Re.14.6.	3 Lord, they have killed thy		3119 Salvation (4). 2384 Gentiles (2). 4051 Jewish Jealousy.
074 God's Messengers. p.p.Is.52.7.			Or, decay, or loss. 2813 Spir. Riches (2). p.p.Is.2.2; Zec.2.11.
089 Preaching Christ.			202 Paul's Apostleship, [1 Co.9.1.
440 Gospel.			1077 Zeal for Souls, [1 Co.9.22.
623 Good Tidings.			3119 Salvation (4). 2583 Spir. Resurrection, [Ep.2.1.
220 Unbelief (2). p.p.Is.53.1.			3460 First-fruits, ch.16.5.
965 Christ Rejected.			Parable of the Olive Tree
Source of Faith			1819 Israel Cut Off. 2384 Gentiles (2). 3684 Olive-trees, Re.11.4. p.p.Ep.2.12.
201 Faith (1), ch.14.23.			
942 Hearing.			
p.p.Ps.19.4.			
498 Nature's Revelation.			
442 Gospel Universal.			
p.p.De.32.21.			
051 Jewish Jealousy.			
384 Gentiles (2).			
380 Growth of the Kingdom. p.p.Is.65.1. [dom.			
196 Privileges Misused.			
788 Divine Pleadings. [2 Co.5.20.			
716 Hardness of Heart.			
231 Rebellion.			
792 Call Refused.			
A Remnant of Israel Saved			
p.p.1 S.12.22; Je.31.37.			
808 Israel (2).			
597 Paul.			
15, 4290 Abraham.			
401 Benjamin.			
312 Foreknowledge, [1 Pe.1.2.			
112, 4298 Elijah.			
180 Persecution.			

739 Spir. Adoption.
1730 Boasting.
**Gentiles Warned
Against Boasting**
p.p.Jn.4.22.
1819 Israel Cut Off.
1221 Unbelief (3), 2 Th.2.12.
1206 Saving Faith.
1715 Humility (2), ch.12.3.
3034 Fear God, 1 Pe.1.17.
4177 Unsparing Justice.
3131 Divine Vengeance.
1438 God's Goodness.
p.p.Nu.14.18;
[Jos.23.15.
p.p.1 Co.15.2; He.3.6.
1274 Castaways.
p.p.Mt.22.13.
1815 Reprobation.
2711 Returning to God.
2884 Prom. to Penitent.
3810 Divine Ability,
[see ch.4.21.
3828 Universal Oppor-
tunity.
2383 Conversion of Gentiles.
3026 Restoration of Israel.
**God's Mercy Extended to
Both Jews and Gentiles**
1779 Instruction (2).
p.p.ch.16.25.
1728 Conceit.
501 Blindness (4).
500 Spir. Blindness.
2384 Gentiles (2).
3119 Salvation (4).
Restoration of Israel
3996 Zion, He.12.22.
2977 Redeemer.
3360 Saviour.
3026 Restoration (2).
881 New Covenant,
[He.8.8.
3127 Remission of Sin.
p.p.ch.5.10.
1567 Opposers.
2724 The Elect.
p.p.De.9.5.
2725 Chosen Ones.
2480 Immutability.
3415 God's Sovereignty.
Or, *obeyed* God.
2297 Mercy (1).
1221 Unbelief (3).
Or, *obeyed*.
2300 God's Mercy.
Or, *shut them all up
together*.
**Wisdom of Divine
Purposes**
3839 God's Wisdom,
[ch.16.27.
2031 God's Knowledge.

root and fatness of the olive tree;
18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.
20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear:
21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.
23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graff them in again.
24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?
25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Is'ra-el, until the fulness of the Gen'tiles be come in.
26 And so all Is'ra-el shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Si'on the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Ja'cob:
27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.
28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes.
29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.
30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:
31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.
32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.
33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable

are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!
34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?
35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?
36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. A-mén'.

CHAPTER 12

Holiness enjoined. 9 Sundry practical duties recommended.

I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of *himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, *let us wait on our* ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 Distributing to the neces-

3796 Divine Ways, Re.15.3.
4113 Strange Providences.
2488 God Unsearchable,
[1 Co.2.16]

p.p.Jb.35.7.

884 Creator (1).
p.p.1 Co.8.6; 11.12.

1424 Glorifying God (2).

Chap. 12, Christian Duties

The Surrendered Life

2297 Mercy (1).
3508 Consecration (1),
[2 Ti.2.21]
3208 Mortify the Flesh.
3224 Self-sacrifice.
1598 Holiness (3).
2625 Acceptable Offerings,
[Ph.4.18]
3918 Unworldliness,
[1 Co.7.31]
3914 Worldliness (1),
[Col.3.5]
2584 Spir. Renewal,
[2 Co.4.16]
p.p.Ep.5.10.
3507 God's Will, Ep.6.6.
1445 God's Grace.
1728 Conceit.
3194 Self-Exaltation.
1715 Humility (2), Ph.2.5.
2356 Wise Thoughts,
3392 Soberness. [Ph.4.8]

p.p.1 Co.12.7; Ep.4.7

The Church Compared to the Human Body

726 Church, Body of
[Christ, 1 Co.12.27]
3724 Unity in Christ,
[1 Co.10.17]
485 Gifts Differ, 1 Co.12.27.
1445 God's Grace.

2068 Prophets (5).

Various Duties of the Church

3559 Christian Teachers.
1182 Exhortations.
2121 Giving (2), 1 Co.16.2.
1026 Ostentation.
2541 Rulers' Duty.
564 Diligence, He.6.11.
668 Cheerfulness.
2201 Brotherly Love (2),
2987 Sincerity. [ch.13.5]
2994 Hypocrisy.
1798 Shun Evil, 1 Co.10.6.
3905 Do Good.
1998 Kindn'ss (1), 1 Co.13.4.
741 Spir. Brethren.
1715 Humility (2),
[see Lu.14.1]
569 Industry.
581 Slothfuln's, 2 Th.3.11.
1073 Zeal Enjoined,
3894 Serve God, [1 Co.14.1]
1930 Spir. Joy.
2691 Spir. Hope.
2691 Patience (1), 1 Th.5.1.
2817 Prayer Enjoined.
2117 Benevolence (1),
[Ga.6.1]

398 Hospitality (1),
[1 Ti.3.2.]
437 Good for Evil.
479 Cursing Forbidden,
[Ja.3.10.]
932 Rejoicing (1), Ph.4.4.
515 Sympathy (1), ch.15.1.
725 Unity Enjoined.
715 Humility (2).
Or, be contented with
[mean things].

728 Conceit, 1 Co.8.2.
279 Retaliation Forbid-
[den, 1 Th.5.15.]
566 Honesty, ch.13.8.
R.V. take thought for
[things honourable].
774 Social Peace, ch.14.19.
777 Peaceableness, Tit.1.6.
308 Avenger.

The Christian Spirit
279 Retaliation Forbid-
[den.]
131 Divine Vengeance,
[2 Th.1.8.]
045 Recompense (1).
395 Duty to Enemies.

437 Good for Evil (2),
[1 Th.5.15.]
p.p.Pr.25.22; 1Pe.2.21.
p.p.1 Pe.3.9.
374 Overcomers.

Duty to the State

526 Honor Rulers,
[1 Pe.2.17.]
525 Citizens' Duties,
[Tit.3.1.]
Or, ordered.

551 Rebellion (3), Jude 8.
662 Ordinances.

129 Condemnation (1).
p.p.2 S.23.3.

Authority of the State

905 Do Good, Ga.6.10.

535 King's Favor.

p.p.1 Ti.1.9.

539 King's Wrath.
161 Evil Doers.

Duties of Citizenship

824 Conscience (1),
[1 Co.8.7.]
529 Tribute.

p.p.Lu.20.25.

976 Justice Enjoined,
[Col.4.1.]

526 Honor Rulers.

585 Debts.
566 Honesty, 2 Co.8.21.

sity of saints; given to hos-
pitality.

14 Bless them which perse-
cute you: bless, and curse not.
15 Rejoice with them that do
rejoice, and weep with them
that weep.

16 Be of the same mind one
toward another. Mind not high
things, but condescend to men
of low estate. Be not wise in
your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil
for evil. Provide things honest
in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much
as lieth in you, live peaceably
with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge
not yourselves, but rather give
place unto wrath: for it is writ-
ten, Vengeance is mine; I will
repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy
hunger, feed him; if he thirst,
give him drink: for in so doing
thou shalt heap coals of fire on
his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil,
but overcome evil with good.

CHAPTER 13

*Of subjection to magistrates. 8 Love
containeth the whole law, etc.*

LET every soul be subject
unto the higher powers.
For there is no power but of
God: the powers that be are
ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore res-
isteth the power, resisteth the
ordinance of God: and they
that resist shall receive to
themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror
to good works, but to the evil.
Wilt thou then not be afraid of
the power? do that which is
good, and thou shalt have praise
of the same:

4 For he is the minister of
God to thee for good. But if
thou do that which is evil, be
afraid; for he beareth not the
sword in vain: for he is the
minister of God, a revenger to
execute wrath upon him that
doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be
subject, not only for wrath, but
also for conscience sake.

6 For for this cause pay ye
tribute also: for they are God's
ministers, attending continually
upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their
dues: tribute to whom tribute
is due; custom to whom cus-
tom; fear to whom fear; hon-
our to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but
to love one another: for he that

loveth another hath fulfilled
the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not
commit adultery, Thou shalt
not kill, Thou shalt not steal,
Thou shalt not bear false wit-
ness, Thou shalt not covet; and
if there be any other command-
ment, it is briefly comprehended
in this saying, namely, Thou
shalt love thy neighbour as
thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his
neighbour: therefore love is
the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the
time, that now it is high time
to awake out of sleep: for now
is our salvation nearer than
when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the
day is at hand: let us therefore
cast off the works of darkness,
and let us put on the armour of
light.

13 Let us walk honestly, as in
the day; not in rioting and
drunkenness, not in chambering
and wantonness, not in strife
and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord
Jesus Christ, and make not
provision for the flesh, to ful-
fil the lusts thereof.

CHAPTER 14

How to treat a weak brother.

HIM that is weak in the
faith receive ye, but not
to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he
may eat all things: another,
who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth de-
spise him that eateth not; and
let not him which eateth not
judge him that eateth: for God
hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest
another man's servant? to his
own master he standeth or fall-
eth. Yea, he shall be holden
up: for God is able to make
him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day
above another: another esteem-
eth every day alike. Let every
man be fully persuaded in his
own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day,
regardeth it unto the Lord;
and he that regardeth not the
day, to the Lord he doth not
regard it. He that eateth, eat-
eth to the Lord, for he giveth
God thanks; and he that eateth
not, to the Lord he eateth
not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to
himself, and no man dieth to
himself.

p.p.Mt.7.12.

Love the Fulfilling of the Law

1662 Adultery.
2449 Murder (1), 1 Pe.4.15.
3447 Theft Forbidden,
[Ep.4.28.]
3856 False Witness.
2129 Covetousness.

2201 Brotherly Love (2),
[1 Th.3.12.]

3394 Duty to Neighbors,
[ch.15.2.]

2985 True Religion,
[Ja.1.27.]

The Dawning of the New Day

26 Accepted Time.
3382 Awake, 1 Co.15.34.
3380 Spir. Sleep, Ep.5.14.
3540 Night, 1 Th.5.5.
2172 Spir. Dawn, 2 Pe.1.19.
802 Works of Darkness,
[Ep.5.11.]

2179 Spir. Darkness, Ep.5.8.
362 Spir. Armor, 2 Co.6.7.
[3763 Believers' Walk.]
3408 Revelry.
3571 Drunkenness (1),
[1 Co.6.10.]

666 Lasciviousness.
3204 Wantonness.
3732 Strife Forbidden.
1137 Envy (1), 1 Co.13.4.
1175 Christ's Example.
3208 Mortify the Flesh,
[Ga.5.16.]
667 Lust, Ga.5.16.

Conscientious Differences of Opinion

1061 Duty to the Weak,
[ch.15.1.]

Or, not to judge his
[doubtful thoughts].

p.p.1 Co.10.25.

998 Spir. Immaturity.
435 Cer. Law Abolished.
p.p.Lu.18.9.
p.p.Col.2.16.

The Duty of Char- itableness

660 Judgment Forbidden,
[v.13.]

3453 Personal Responsi-
bility, Ga.6.5.

2912 Divine Support.

4030 Enabling Grace,
[2 Co.3.6.]

1958 See Judaizers.
p.p.Ga.4.10.

Or, fully assured.

Or, observeth.

1305 Grace before Meals.
p.p.1 Co.10.31.

1456 Thankfulness (2).
p.p.Ga.2.20; Ph.1.21.
p.p.1 Pe.4.2.

2153 Spir. Life.
 4062 **Living Unto God**,
 2 Co.5.15.
 2160 Death of Righteous,
 [Ph.1.21.
 3456 Divine Ownership (2),
 [1 Co.6.19.
 3367 Christ's Death,
 [1 Co.15.3.
 2414 Resurrection (8).
 716 Preëminence of
 [Christ, Col.1.8.
 715 Christ, Lord.
 660 **Judgment**
 Forbidden
 661 Uncharitableness.
 1351 Last Judgment.
 1355 Christ, Judge,
 [1 Co.4.5.
 p.p.Is.45.23.
 3419 God, King.
 2385 Universal Worship,
 [Ph.2.10.
 3453 Personal Responsi-
 3452 Accountability, [bility].
 [1 Pe.4.5.
 4123 Universal Judgment,
 [2 Co.5.10.
 660 Judgment Forbidden,
 [1 Co.4.5.
 1748 Evil Influence.
 1565 Stumbling-blocks,
 [1 Co.8.9.
 3393 Brotherhood of Man,
 [1 Co.8.13.
 p.p.Ac.10.15.
 Or, common.
 293 Separation (7),
 [see Le.10.10.
 4065 Dominion of Mind.
Charitable Living
Enjoined
 1061 Duty to the Weak.
 1748 Evil Influence,
 [1 Co.5.6.
 2151 Soul Precious.
 3367 Christ's Death.
 2007 Spir. Kingdom,
 [1 Co.4.20.
 2993 Formalism (2),
 [1 Co.7.19.
 3080 Righteousness (4).
 3012 Peace (1), Ga.1.3.
 1930 Spir. Joy.
 3895 Serving Christ.
 25 Accepted of God.
 1254 Human Favor.
 2513 Good Name.
 3778 Peacemakers.
 3774 Social Peace,
 [He.12.14.
 1097 Edification, ch.15.2.
 p.p.Mt.18.6;
 [1 Co.8.13.
 p.p.1 Ti.4.4.
Duty of Self-Sacrifice
 3224 Self-sacrifice (1),
 [1 Co.10.24.
 3568 Abstinence,
 [1 Co.8.13.
 1061 Duty to the Weak.
 3205 Self-denial, [see v.1.
 1565 Stumbling-blocks.
 1566 Offences, 1 Co.10.32.
 3453 Personal Responsi-
 p.p.Ac.24.16. [bility].
 p.p.1 Jn.3.21.
 Or, discerneth and put-
 teth a difference be-
 tween meats.
 1201 Faith (1), 2 Co.5.7.
 3338 Sin Defined, Ja.4.17.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jē'sus, that *there is* nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Hō'ly Ghōst.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things where-with one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

CHAPTER 15

The strong ought to bear with the weak. 2 We may not please ourselves.

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jē'sus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jē'sus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gēn'tiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gēn'tiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gēn'tiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gēn'tiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, E-ṣā'ias saith, There shall be a root of Jē'se, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gēn'tiles; in him shall the Gēn'tiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Hō'ly Ghōst.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

The Duty of Sympathetic and Unselfish Living

659 Charitableness, [Ga.6.1.
 3515 Sympathy (1), Ga.6.2.
 1061 Duty to the Weak,
 [1 Co.8.11.
 3205 Self-denial, Ga.5.24.
 3394 Duty to Neighbors,
 [Ga.5.14.
 1097 Edification, 1 Co.8.
 3227 Unselfishness,
 [1 Co.10.33.
 1175 Christ's Example.
 3361 Substitution.
 424 **Purpose of God's**
 Word,
 1 Co.10.11.
 419 God's Word a Light.
 787 Comfort (5).
 1691 Spir. Hope,
 [1 Co.13.13.
 783 Comfort (1).
 382 Christlikeness.
 1175 Christ's Example,
 [2 Co.10.1.
 3725 Unity Enjoined.
 3300 Mouth of the Right-
 eous, 1 Pe.2.22.
 1423 Glorify God, 1 Co.6.20.
 1246 Our Father, [see
 p.p.ch.14.1.
 449 Catholicity.
Christ a Minister to
both Jews and Gentiles
 767 The Circumcision.
 2878 God's Promises.
 2890 Messianic Prophecies.
 430 God's Word Sure.
 2384 Gentiles (2), Ga.3.14.
 2297 Mercy.
Rejoicing in a Universal
Gospel
 1452 Praise (2), see Ps.18.4.
 1932 Rejoicing (1).
 1930 Spir. Joy, see Ac.8.8.
 1451 Praise God.
 p.p.Is.11.1.
 1803, 4245 Isaiah.
 723 Son of David.
 3421 Christ, King.
 4038 Gentile Believers.
The Fullness of Spiritu-
al Life
 1930 Spir. Joy.
 3012 Peace.
 1691 Spir. Hope.
 741 Spir. Brethren.
 1123 Spir. Fullness.
 2023 Spir. Knowledge.
 799 Admonition,
 [1 Co.4.1.
 1182 Exhortations.
 3002 Remembrancers.
 1445 God's Grace.

983 Ministers.
 202 Paul's Apostleship.
 997 Paul, 2 Co.10.10.
 440 Gospel.
 Or, *Sacrificing*,
 [Ph.2.17.
 825 Acceptable Offer-
 [ings.
 140 Sanctification (1),
 [1 Co.1.30.
 519 Boasting in God.
 p.p.Ph.3.3.
 716 Humility (3).
 382 **Paul's Missionary**
Journeys, see 4309.
 p.p.Ac.21.19;15.12.
 384 Gentiles (2).
 371 Paul's Miracles.
 p.p.Ac.19.11.
 803 Spir. Power.
 p.p.Ac.22.17.
 309 Tree of Paul's Life.
 989 Preaching Christ.
 974 Zealousness.
 440 Gospel.
 p.p.2 Co.10.15.
 727 Church, a Building.
 p.p.Is.52.15.
 189 Universal Oppor-
 [tunity.
 379 World-wide Missions.
 175 Enlightenment.
 Paul Foretells his
Journey to Rome,
 Ac. chaps.27,28.
 p.p.ch.1.13.
 974 Zealousness.
 p.p.Ac.19.21.
 730 Love for the Church.
 p.p.v.23.
 p.p.Ac.15.3.
 825 Saints' Fellowship.
 309 Tree of Paul's Life,59.
 p.p.Ac.24.17.
 17 Benevolence (1).
Paul's Journey to
Jerusalem Anticipated
 22 Macedonia, 2 Co.7.5.
 27 Achaia, ch.16.5.
 26 Alms.
 16 Beneficence.
 p.p.ch.1.14.
 918 Spir. Debtors.
 70 Reciprocation,
 [1 Co.9.11.
 92 Future Hidden.
 p.p.v.24.
 p.p.ch.1.11.
 23 Spir. Fullness,
 [Ep 3.19.
 75 For Christ's Sake.

16 That I should be the min-
 ister of Jē'sus Christ to the
 Gēn'tiles, ministering the gos-
 pel of God, that the offering
 up of the Gēn'tiles might be
 acceptable, being sanctified by
 the Hō'ly Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I
 may glory through Jē'sus Christ
 in those things which pertain
 to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak
 of any of those things which
 Christ hath not wrought by me,
 to make the Gēn'tiles obedient,
 by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and
 wonders, by the power of the
 Spirit of God; so that from
 Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and round about
 unto Il-lyr'i-cūm, I have fully
 preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to
 preach the gospel, not where
 Christ was named, lest I should
 build upon another man's founda-
 tion:

21 But as it is written, To
 whom he was not spoken of,
 they shall see: and they that
 have not heard shall under-
 stand.

22 For which cause also I
 have been much hindered from
 coming to you.

23 But now having no more
 place in these parts, and hav-
 ing a great desire these many
 years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my
 journey into Spāin, I will come
 to you: for I trust to see you
 in my journey, and to be
 brought on my way thither-
 ward by you, if first I be some-
 what filled with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jē-
 rū'sā-lēm to minister unto the
 saints.

26 For it hath pleased them
 of Māç-e-dō'nī-ā and Ā-chā'ia to
 make a certain contribution for
 the poor saints which are at
 Jē-rū'sā-lēm.

27 It hath pleased them ver-
 ily; and their debtors they are.
 For if the Gēn'tiles have been
 made partakers of their spiri-
 tual things, their duty is also to
 minister unto them in carnal
 things.

28 When therefore I have per-
 formed this, and have sealed to
 them this fruit, I will come by
 you into Spāin.

29 And I am sure that, when
 I come unto you, I shall come
 in the fullness of the blessing
 of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, breth-
 ren, for the Lord Jē'sus Christ's

sake, and for the love of the
 Spirit, that ye strive together
 with me in *your* prayers to
 God for me;

31 That I may be delivered
 from them that do not believe
 in Jū-dæ'ā; and that my serv-
 ice which I have for Jē-rū'sā-
 lēm may be accepted of the
 saints;

32 That I may come unto you
 with joy by the will of God,
 and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be
 with you all. Ā-mēn'.

CHAPTER 16

Paul sendeth salutations to many.

I COMMEND unto you Phē'bē
 our sister, which is a servant
 of the church which is at Cēn'-
 chre-ā:

2 That ye receive her in the
 Lord, as becometh saints, and
 that ye assist her in whatso-
 ever business she hath need of
 you: for she hath been a suc-
 courer of many, and of myself
 also.

3 Greet Prīs-cil'la and Āq'u-ū'lā
 my helpers in Christ Jē'sus:

4 Who have for my life laid
 down their own necks: unto
 whom not only I give thanks,
 but also all the churches of the
 Gēn'tiles.

5 Likewise greet the church
 that is in their house. Salute
 my wellbeloved E-pān'e-tūs, who
 is the firstfruits of Ā-chā'ia un-
 to Christ.

6 Greet Mā'r'y, who bestowed
 much labour on us.

7 Salute Ān-drō-nī'cus and Jū-
 niā, my kinsmen, and my fel-
 lowprisoners, who are of note
 among the apostles, who also
 were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Ām'pli-as my beloved
 in the Lord.

9 Salute Ūrbāne, our helper
 in Christ, and Stā'chys my be-
 loved.

10 Salute Ā-pē'l'tēs approved
 in Christ. Salute them which
 are of Ār-is-to-bū'lus' house-
 hold.

11 Salute Hē-rō'dī-ōn my kins-
 man. Greet them that be of
 the household of Nār-çis'sus,
 which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tr'y-phē'nā and Tr'y-
 phō'sā, who labour in the Lord.
 Salute the beloved Pēr'sis,
 which laboured much in the
 Lord.

13 Salute Rū'fus chosen in
 the Lord, and his mother and
 mine.

14 Salute Ā-syn'cri-tūs, Phlē'-
 gon, Hēr'mas, Pāt'ro-bās, Hēr'-

p.p.Ga.5.22; Col.1.8.
 1785 Intercessory Prayer.
 2823 United Prayer.
 2836 Prayer Sought,
 [Ep.6.19.
 971 Deliverance Sought.
 1222 Unbelievers.
 p.p.v.25.
 4309 Tree of Paul's Life,59.
 p.p.v.23.
 1930 Spir. Joy.
 3507 God's Will.
 3011 Spir. Rest (R.V.).
 3016 God of Peace,
 395 Benedict'ns. [ch.16.20.

Paul Sends Greetings to the Roman Church

3874 Devout Women, v.12.
 p.p.Ac.18.18.
 p.p.Ph.2.29.

3888 Helpfulness.

3867 Woman's Ministry,
 [1 Ti.5.10.

Paul's Fellow Laborers

208 Aquila, 2 Ti.4.19.
 3906 Spir. Laborers.
 3226 Self-sacrifice (3).
 1322 Friendship.
 1324 Constancy, 2 Ti.1.16.
 2202 Brotherly Love (3),
 [2 Co.13.15.
 p.p.1 Co.16.19.

3460 First-fruits,
 [1 Co.15.20.
 27 Achaia, 1 Co.16.15.
 3867 Woman's Ministry.

p.p.v.11,21.

2513 Good Name.

p.p.Ga.1.22.

4109 Spir. Reputation.

2202 Brotherly Love (3).

3906 Spir. Laborers.

p.p.2 Co.5.17;12.2.

3874 Devout Women.

3906 Spir. Laborers.

1074 Zealousness.

2725 Chosen Ones.

740 Spir. Relationships,
 [1 Co.4.17.

741 Spir. Brethren.	mēs, and the brethren which are with them.	and Sō-sip'a-tēr, my kinsmen, salute you.	p.p.Ac.20.4.
Salutations and Warnings	15 Salute Phī-lō'l-o-gūs, and Jū'liā, Nē're-ūs, and his sister, and Ō-lŷmp'as, and all the saints which are with them.	22 I Tērtius, who wrote <i>this</i> epistle, salute you in the Lord.	3409 Salutations (1).
2018 Kiss (2), 1 Co.16.20. p.p.v.4.	16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.	23 Gā'ius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you.	1381 Gaius, 1 Co.1.14.
p.p.1 Co.1.10.	17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.	Ē-rās'tus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quār'tus a brother.	1148 Erastus, 2 Ti.4.20.
1566 Offences.	18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jē'sus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.	24 The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with you all. A-mēn'.	655 Chamberlains.
292 Separation (6), [1 Co.5.11.]	19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.	25 Now to him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jē'sus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,	551 Brother, 1 Co.7.12.
1085 Neglect of Duty.	20 And the God of peace shall bruise Sā'tan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with you. A-mēn'.	26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:	1446 Christ's Grace.
645 Carnality.		27 To God only wise, be glory through Jē'sus Christ for ever. A-mēn'.	395 Benedictions.
2989 False Profession.		Written to the Rō'mans from Cō-rinth'us, and sent by Phē'bē servant of the church at Čen'chre-ā.	The Mystery of Christ Revealed
2995 Hypocrites.			3808 God's Power.
3707 Deceivers, 2 Co.11.13.			3175 Established, Col.2.7.
2615 Obedience (2), He.5.8.			1440 Gospel.
2513 Good Name.			2087 Preaching.
4109 Spir. Reputation,			2487 Mystery of Christ, [1 Co.2.7.]
3840 Wisdom (3). [He.11.2.]			2493 Secret Things.
811 Harmless, Ph.1.10.			2494 Revelations, 1 Co.2.10.
3332 Simplicity, 2 Co.1.12.			2890 Messianic Prophecies
3016 God of Peace, [2 Co.13.11.]			2481 God Eternal.
3149 Satan's Defeat			1442 Gospel Universal.
2887 Prom. to Tempted, [1 Co.10.13.]			2614 Obedience.
1446 Christ's Grace.			1202 Faith Enjoined.
395 Benedictions, [2 Co.13.14.]			3839 God's Wisdom, [1 Co.1.25.]
3628 Timothy, 1 Co.4.17. p.p.Ac.13.1;17.5.			1423 Glorifying God.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

CORINTHIANS

CHAPTER 1

2697 Writer, Paul.	Paul, after salutation and thanksgiving, 10 exhorteth to unity, 11 and reproveth their dissensions.	7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jē'sus Christ:	1188 Expectation.
4268 Analysis of the Epistle.	26 God rejecteth the wisdom of the wise.	8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, <i>that ye may be</i> blameless in the day of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.	Or, revelations.
Main Theme, the Purification of the Church.	PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jē'sus Christ through the will of God, and Sōs'the-nēs our brother,	9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jē'sus Christ our Lord.	1348 Advent Awaited, [1 Th.5.23.]
Key Verse, ch.5.7.	2 Unto the church of God which is at Cō-rinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jē'sus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jē'sus Christ our Lord, both their's and our's:	10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and <i>that</i> there be no divisions among you; but <i>that</i> ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.	810 Blameless.
2697 Paul.	3 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jē'sus Christ.	11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chlō'ē, that there are contentions among you.	921 Day of the Lord. p.p.ch.5.5.
202 Paul's Apostleship.	4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jē'sus Christ;	12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of A-pō'lō's; and I of Čē'phas; and I of Christ.	1228 Divine Faithfulness.
3507 God's Will. p.p.Ac.18.17. p.p.ch.10.32.	5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge;	13 Is Christ divided? was	1789 Divine Call. [He.6.18.]
840 Corinth, 2 Co.1.1.	6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:		1265 Fellowship with [Christ, 1 Jn.1.]
3140 Sanctification.			715 Christ, Lord, ch.8.6.
3142 Sanctified Ones, [ch.6.11.]			741 Spir. Brethren.
1789 Divine Call (1).			2516 Wonderful Name.
1003 Prayerfulness.			4027 Divisions Weaken.
1445 God's Grace.			Gr. no schisms.
3012 Spir. Peace.			3732 Strife Forbidden.
1246 Our Father.			3725 Unity Enjoined, [2 Co.13.1.]
1446 Christ's Grace.			3774 Social Peace.
1456 Thankfulness (2). p.p.1 Ti.1.14.			Strife Concerning Religious Leaders
Commendation of the Church			See Analysis, No.426.
2813 Spir. Riches (2), [2 Co.6.10.]			734 Church Strife, ch.3.
3602 Spir. Utterance, [2 Co.8.7.]			2697 Paul.
2023 Spir. Knowledge.			200 Apollos, ch.3.4.
3599 Testimony (1).			2746 Peter, ch.9.5. p.p.2 Co.11.4; Ep.4.5.

495 Crucifixion.	Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?	30 But of him are ye in Christ Jē'sus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:	1124 Fullness of Christ.
757 Baptism (2).	14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crīspus and Gaius;	31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.	686 Christ our Righteousness, Ph.3.9.
The Apostle's Self-Abnegation	15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.		3140 Sanctification (1), [Ep.5.26.
381 Gaius, 3 Jn.1.	16 And I baptized also the household of Stēph'a-nās: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.	CHAPTER 2	2979 Redemption (2), [Ga.3.13.
193 Self-abasement.	17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.	<i>How Paul preached the gospel: 6 which is God's wise counsel for men's salvation.</i>	519 Boasting in God, [2 Co.10.17.
517 In Christ's Name.	18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.	AND I , brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.	Paul a Model Preacher
p.p.ch.16.15,17.	19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.	2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jē'sus Christ, and him crucified.	741 Spir. Brethren. p.p.ch.1.17.
A Simple Gospel to the Greeks	20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?	3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.	4310 Simple Message.
074 God's Messengers.	21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.	4 And my speech and my preaching <i>was</i> not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:	3599 Testimony.
088 Go Preach.	22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:	5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.	4181 Life's Purpose.
440 Gospel.	23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;	6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:	2089 Preaching Christ.
840 True Wisdom.	24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.	7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, <i>even</i> the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:	4188 Only Saviour , ch.3.11.
892 Cross of Christ, [Ga.6.14.	25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.	8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known <i>it</i> , they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.	892 Cross of Christ, see
210 Truth Misunderstood.	26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called:	9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.	1716 Humility. [ch.1.17.
968 "Word" Despised.	27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;	10 But God hath revealed <i>them</i> unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.	3193 Self-abasement.
358 The Saved.	28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, <i>yea</i> , and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:	11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.	4215 Unworthiness Felt
421 Power of "Word."	29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.	12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.	2087 Preaching.
851 Worldly Wisdom, [ch.2.6.		13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but	No Attempt at Eloquence
067 Wicked Confounded.			3803 Spir. Power, Ep.3.16.
The Foolishness of Human Wisdom			1201 Faith (1).
165 Scribes.			Deeper Truth for the Mature
8958 Reasonings.			3808 God's Power.
021 Knowledge (2), [vanity of.			3840 Wisdom (3), ch.12.8.
759 Philosophy Vain.			997 Spir. Maturity. p.p.He.5.14.
839 God's Wisdom.			8851 Worldly Wisdom, [ch.3.19.
038 Ignorance of God.			p.p.ch.1.28.
037 Spir. Ignorance.			3839 God's Wisdom.
087 Preaching.			2487 Mystery of Christ, [Ep.1.9.
118 Salvation (3), ch.15.2.			4154 Foreordained Plan, [Ep.1.5.
902 Sign-seekers.			2036 Man's Ignorance.
464 Greeks.			2039 Christ Unknown.
851 Worldly Wisdom.			3495 Crucifixion.
089 Preaching Christ, [2 Co.4.5.			715 Christ, Lord. p.p.Is.64.4.
698 Rock of Offence, p.p.ch.2.14. [1 Pe.2.8.			4049 Lack of Spir. Insight.
622 Christian Calling, [see v.26.			2493 Secret Things.
807 Christ's Power.			2907 Divine Preparation, [He.11.16.
838 Christ's Wisdom, [Col.2.3.			2208 Love to God.
839 God's Wisdom.			2494 Revelations, Ep.1.9.
808 God's Power.			4084 Special Privileges, [Col.1.27.
622 Christian Calling, [Ep.1.18.			4019 Deeper Life.
p.p.Jn.7.48.			1607 Holy Spirit as Teacher
725 Chosen Ones, Ep.1.4.			p.p.Mt.11.25; [Mk.4.11.
God's Tool-chest			2242 Spirit of Man, ch.6.20.
073 Chosen Instruments.			2488 God Unsearchable.
811 Weak Instrumentality. [ties.			1602 "Spirit" Indwelling.
805 Strength in Weakness, 2 Co.12.10.			1007 Spir. Discernment.
190 Outcasts Received.			2023 Spir. Knowledge.
477 Saints Despised, [ch.4.13.			3556 Divine Teacher.
p.p.Ro.4.17; ch.2.6.			1781 Instruction (5), [Ep.4.21.
715 Humility (2).			3601 Testimony (3).
Purpose of God's Choice			3840 True Wisdom.

- 1607 "Spirit" Teacher,
[1 Jn.2.27.]
- 1775 Inspiration (2).
- 500 Spir. Blindness.
p.p.ch.1.18,23.
- 1009 Dullness.
- 2037 Spir. Ignorance.
- 1007 Spir. Discernment,
[He.5.14.]
- Or, *discerneth*.
- p.p.Is.40.13.
- 2488 God Unsearchable.
- 2355 Spir. Mind, Ph.2.5.
- 4066 Mind of Christ.

Paul Adapts His Message to his Hearers

- 741 Spir. Brethren.
- 4049 Lack of Spir. Insight.
- 998 Spir. Immaturity,
[ch.14.20.]
- 416 "Word" as Food.
- 4132 Adaptation of Truth,
[ch.9.22.]
- 3797 Human Weakness.
- 2351 Carnal Mind.
- 1138 Envy (2).
- 734 Church Strife, ch.6.6.
- 4027 Divisions Weaken.
- 2642 Old Life.

Partysm in the Church

- 2697 Paul.
- 200 Apollos, ch.16.12.
- 2083 Ministers.

- 485 Gifts Differ.
- 3906 Spir. Laborers, see
- 3728 Co-operation. [v.9.]
- 733 Accessions.
- 1676 Honor God.
- 3193 Self-abasement.
- 2237 Insignificance of Man.
p.p.Jb.4.19.
- 3425 Spir. Harvest.
- Unity in Service**
- 3724 Unity in Christ.
- 3728 Co-operation.
- 1364 Reward (1), Ep.6.8.
- 4198 Proportionate Re-
[ward.]
- 2888 Prom. to Workers.
- 3906 Spir. Laborers,
[1 Ti.5.17.]
- Or, *tillage*.
- 3891 Co-operation with
[God, 2 Co.6.1.]
- 1445 God's Grace, ch.15.10.

Different Kinds of Service

- 727 Church (2), Ep.2.21.
- 1799 Take Heed, ch.10.12.
- 4188 Only Saviour.
- 3177 Spir. Foundation,
[Ep.2.20.]
- 3368 Christ Indispen-
692 CornerStone, [sable.]
- Variety of Material Used**
- 3657 The Enduring.
- 2843 Precious Stones,
[Re.18.12.]
- 921 Day of the Lord,
[see 2 Pe.3.10.]

which the Hōlŷ Ghōst teach-
eth; comparing spiritual things
with spiritual.

14 But the natural man re-
ceiveth not the things of the
Spirit of God: for they are
foolishness unto him: neither
can he know *them*, because
they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual
judgeth all things, yet he him-
self is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the
mind of the Lord, that he may
instruct him? But we have the
mind of Christ.

CHAPTER 3

How Paul dealt with weak believers, etc.

AND I, brethren, could not
speak unto you as unto
spiritual, but as unto carnal,
even as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk,
and not with meat: for hither-
to ye were not able to *bear it*,
neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for
whereas *there* is among you
envying, and strife, and divi-
sions, are ye not carnal, and
walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of
Paul; and another, I *am* of
Ā-pōl'los; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and
who is Ā-pōl'los, but ministers
by whom ye believed, even as
the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Ā-pōl'los
watered; but God gave the
increase.

7 So then neither is he that
planteth any thing, neither he
that watereth; but God that
giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and
he that watereth are one: and
every man shall receive his own
reward according to his own
labour.

9 For we are labourers to-
gether with God: ye are God's
husbandry, *ye* are God's build-
ing.

10 According to the grace of
God which is given unto me, as
a wise masterbuilder, I have
laid the foundation, and another
buildeth thereon. But let
every man take heed how he
buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can
no man lay than that is laid,
which is Jēsus Christ.

12 Now if any man build
upon this foundation gold, sil-
ver, precious stones, wood, hay,
stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be
made manifest: for the day

shall declare it, because it shall
be revealed by fire; and the fire
shall try every man's work of
what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide
which he hath built thereupon,
he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be
burned, he shall suffer loss: but
he himself shall be saved; yet
so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are
the temple of God, and *that* the
Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the tem-
ple of God, him shall God de-
stroy; for the temple of God is
holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive him-
self. If any man among you
seemeth to be wise in this world,
let him become a fool, that he
may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this
world is foolishness with God.
For it is written, He taketh the
wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, The Lord know-
eth the thoughts of the wise,
that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man
glory in men. For all things
are your's;

22 Whether Paul, or Ā-pōl'los,
or Cēphas, or the world, or life,
or death, or things present, or
things to come; all are your's;

23 And ye are Christ's; and
Christ is God's.

CHAPTER 4

*How to account of Christ's ministers.
8 To a self-sufficient vanity Paul
opposes his own afflicted state, etc.*

LET a man so account of
us, as of the ministers of
Christ, and stewards of the
mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in
stewards, that a man be found
faithful.

3 But with me it is a very
small thing that I should be
judged of you, or of man's judg-
ment: yea, I judge not mine
own self.

4 For I know nothing by my-
self; yet am I not hereby justi-
fied: but he that judgeth me is
the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing
before the time, until the Lord
come, who both will bring to
light the hidden things of dark-
ness, and will make manifest
the counsels of the hearts: and
then shall every man have
praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren,
I have in a figure transferred
to myself and to Ā-pōl'los for
your sakes; that ye might learn

Spiritual Work Tested

- 1284 Fire (4), 1 Pe.1.7.
- 2149 Life Tested, Ja.1.12.
- 3657 The Enduring,
[ch.13.13.]
- 2888 Prom. to Workers.
- 1364 Reward (1), [ch.15.58.]
- 4034 Spir. Failure, He.4.6.
- 2875 Spir. Loss.
p.p.Jude 23.
- 4004 Brands from Burning
[Jude 23.]
- 3582 Spir. Temple, ch.6.19.
- 1602 "Spirit" Indwelling,
[ch.6.19.]
- 955 Defilement (1).
- 3047 Punishment.

Warnings Against Conceit

- 3196 Self-deception.
- 2759 Philosophy Vain.
- 1728 Conceit.
- 1715 Humility (2).
- 3851 Worldly Wisdom.
- 3852 Folly. [2 Co.1.12.]
- 2021 Knowledge (2).
p.p.Jb.5.13.
- 2031 God's Knowledge,
[1 Jn.3.20.]
- 2033 Hearts Read.
- 2352 Evil Thoughts,
[see Ps.94.11.]
- 3946 See Deification.
p.p.ch.1.12;4.6.
- 200 Apollos.
- 2746 Peter.

- 2812 Spir. Riches.
- 3456 Divine Ownership (2).
- 685 Oneness with the
[Father]

Ministers as Stewards

- 2083 Ministers.
- 3461 Stewardship of the
[Gospel]
- 2493 Secret Things.
- 3451 Stewardship, ch.6.20.
- 565 Fidelity (1), He.3.5.

Judgment not a Prerogative of Man

- R.V. against myself;
- 1985 Justification.
- 1355 Christ, Judge, see v.5.
- 660 Judgment Forbidden
[Ja.4.12.]
- 1347 Second Coming (4),
[2 Ti.4.]
- 1355 Christ, Judge,
[2 Ti.4.]
- 802 Works of Darkness.
- 803 Exposure of Sin.
- 2033 Hearts Read.
- 1252 Divine Favor (3).
- 200 Apollos.

Man has Nothing of Which to Boast

- 194 Self-Exaltation.
p.p.ch.1.12;3.4.
- 485 Gifts Differ, ch.12.4.
- 4798 Dependence,
[see Jn.3.27.]
- 1157 Gifts from God,
730 Boasting. [Ja.1.5.]
- 1018 Spir. Debtors, ch.6.20.
- 2901 Worldly Fullness.

1167 Spir. Kings, 2 Ti.2.12.**Patient Suffering of the Apostles**

- 3474 Suffering for Christ.
- 3482 Persecution of Paul.
- 1037 Gazingstock, He.10.33

p.p.Ac.26.24.

3475 For Christ's Sake,
[2 Co.4.5.]

3477 Saints Despised.
p.p.2 Co.11.27.

3612 Thirst.

3474 Suffering for Christ.

1673 Homeless

570 Industry (2).

2097 Self-support.

1436 Good for Evil.

3482 Paul Persecuted,
[2 Co.4.9.]

3440 Endurance.

2272 Meekness (3).

3476 Reproach.

3477 Saints Despised.
p.p.Lam.3.45.

799 Admonition, Ep.6.4.

Paul, Spiritual Father of the Church

3559 Christian Teachers.

2154 Regeneration.

3908 Soul-winners.

1440 Gospel.

1178 Paul's Example,
[ch.7.7.]

3628 Timothy, ch.16.10.

740 Spir. Relationships,
[Ep.2.19.]

230 Fidelity (2), Col.1.7.

3002 Remembrances,
[1 Ti.4.6.]

779 Instruction (2).

724 Spir. Pride, Re.3.17.

Apostolic Authority

p.p.Ac.19.21.

3507 God's Will.

3009 God's Kingdom,
[Re.11.17.]3007 Spir. Kingdom,
[ch.15.50.]

3803 Spir. Power.

749 Authority (2).

in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the outscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jēsus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Ti-mō-thē-is, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER 5

Wickedness in the Church. 6 Of necessity the old leaven must be purged out, etc.

It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gēntiles, that one should have his father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jēsus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jēsus Christ,

5 To deliver such an one unto Sāt'an for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jēsus.

6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

CHAPTER 6

Of bringing controversies before.

Gross Immorality Tolerated in the Church

- 665 Fornication, ch.6.18.
- 666 Lasciviousness,
[2 Co.12.21.]
- 2997 Bringing Reproach.
p.p.De.27.20.

1722 Pride.

2713 Impenitence.

290 Separation (4).

p.p.Col.2.5.

749 Authority (2).

3909 Evil Works.

2517 In Christ's Name.

275 Assembly.

710 Authority of Christ.

750 Church Discipline,
[2 Co.13.2.]

752 Excommunication.

3208 Mortify the Flesh.

921 Day of the Lord,
[2 Co.1.14.]

2186 Little Evils.

2104 Leaven.

1748 Evil Influence,
[ch.8.10.]

962 Spir. Cleansing.

2582 New Man. [2 Co.7.1.]

Cleansing the Church

3365 Christ the Lamb,

[1 Pe.1.19.]

3366 Christ's Sacrifice.

2686 Passover.

2003 Malice (1), ch.14.20.

539 Unleavened Bread.

2987 Sincerity, 2 Co.1.12.

Separation from the Unworthy Required276 Evil Associations (1),
[2 Co.6.14.]

2129 Covetousness.

578 Extortion Con-
[damned.]

3928 Idolatry Forbidden.

p.p.Jn.17.15.

292 Separation (6),
[2 Th.3.6.]

2989 False Profession.

3931 Idolatry (4).

3571 Drunkenness.

580 Unjust Gain.

p.p.Ps.69.12.

p.p.Mk.4.11.

660 Judgment Forbidden.

750 Church Discipline,
[see v.5.]

1354 God, a Judge.

1163 Evil Put Away.

750 Church Discipline.

626 Husbands' Duty, 666 Divorce. [Ep.5.25.	her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to <i>her</i> husband: and let not the husband put away <i>his</i> wife. 12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. 13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. 14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. 15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace. 16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save <i>thy</i> husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save <i>thy</i> wife? 17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches. 18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. 19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. 20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called. 21 Art thou called <i>being</i> a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use <i>it</i> rather. 22 For he that is called in the Lord, <i>being</i> a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, <i>being</i> free, is Christ's servant. 23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men. 24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God. 25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. 26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, <i>I say</i> , that <i>it</i> is good for a man so to be.	27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. 28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you. 29 But this I say, brethren, the time <i>is</i> short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none; 30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not; 31 And they that use this world, as not abusing <i>it</i> : for the fashion of this world passeth away. 32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord: 33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please <i>his</i> wife. 34 There is difference <i>also</i> between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please <i>her</i> husband. 35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. 36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of <i>her</i> age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry. 37 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well. 38 So then he that giveth <i>her</i> in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth <i>her</i> not in marriage doeth better. 39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.	1666 Divorce, see Lu.16.18. 3210 Celibacy, 1 Ti.4.3. 1620 Marriage (1). 4073 Cares of Motherhood. 1641 Parental Sorrow. 1642 Parental Solicitude. Spiritual Interests Paramount 2147 Life Brief. 3626 Redeeming the Time, 1944 Sorrow. [Ep.5.16. 3511 Entire Consecration. 1940 Earthly Joy. 560 Trading. 2810 Earthly Treasures. 3918 Unworldliness, [Ga.6.14. 2479 Mutability, 2 Co.4.18. 3022 Care Forbidden, [Ph.4.6. 732 Care of Church. 1079 Solicitude (2). 1253 Pleasing God. 3915 Worldliness (2), [Ep.2.2. 4152 Family Cares , 1 Ti.5.8. p.p.Lu.14.20. 3758 Virgins, 2 Co.11.2. p.p.Lu.10.42. 982 Spir. Desire. 2355 Spir. Mind. 3862 Wife. 1779 Instruction (2). 3297 Wise Words. 3511 Entire Consecration. Advices to Parents R.V. unseemly toward [his virgin daughter]. 1620 Marriage (1). p.p.He.13.4. 3210 Celibacy. 1627 Wives' Duty. p.p.Ro.7.2. 1621 Marriage Sacred. p.p.2 Co.6.14.
551 Brother. 222 Unbelievers. p.p.Ezr.10.2,3.			
Advices Concerning Marital Separations			
p.p.Mal.2.15.			
3774 Social Peace.			
1750 Good Influence, [2 Co.9.2.			
3908 Soul-winners.			
4012 Church Order, [ch.11.34.			
749 Authority (2).			
Advices Concerning Changes of State and Conditions			
765 Circumcision, Ga.2.3.			
993 Formalism (2), ch.8.8. p.p.Ga.6.15; Col.3.11.			
614 Obedience (1).			
444 Commandments. p.p.Lu.3.10-14. p.p.v.24; 1 Th.4.11.			
1138 Bond-servants. p.p.Ga.3.28.			
1134 Liberty.			
622 Christian Calling.			
1135 Spir. Liberty.			
895 Serving Christ, [Ep.6.6.			
979 Redemption (2). p.p.v.20.			
829 Contentment, [see Ph.4.11.			
Advices to the Unmarried			
758 Virgins. p.p.2 Co.8.10.			
844 Counsel.			
297 Mercy (1).			
230 Fidelity (2).			
Or, necessity.			

p.p.v.8.35.
1607 "Spirit" Teacher.

The Eating of Meats Which Had Been Offered to Idols

p.p.Ac.15.20.
2020 Knowledge (1).
p.p.ch.4.6.
1097 Edification, ch.14.3.
1728 Conceit, Ga.6.3.
3196 Self-deception.
2021 Knowledge (2),
[ch.13.8].
2208 Love to God.
2035 Saints Known, Ga.4.9.

3930 Idolatry (3), ch.12.2.
3933 **Vanity of Idols**
2600 None Like God.
2649 One God, Ep.4.6.

3934 False Gods, ch.12.2.

1247 Universal Father,
[Ep.4.6].

884 Creator (1).
715 Christ, Lord, ch.12.3.
680 Christ Creator,
[Ep.3.9].

998 Spir. Immaturity.
2036 Man's Ignorance.

The Limitations of Christian Liberty

824 Conscience (1),
[ch.10.25].
2993 Formalism (2),
[He.9.10].
p.p.Ro.14.17.

2136 Liberty (3), Ga.5.13.
1565 Stumbling-blocks,
1566 Offences. [1 Jn.2.10].

Responsibility for Personal Influence

997 Spir. Maturity.
3949 Idol Temples.
1748 Evil Influence, Ga.5.9.

1061 Duty to the Weak,
[ch.9.22].

3366 Christ's Sacrifice.
741 Spir. Brethren.
4043 Christ Identified with
[Believers].
p.p.Mt.25.45; Ac.9.4.
3338 Sin Defined.

1177 Good Example.
3393 Brotherhood of Man.
3226 Self-sacrifice (3),
[ch.9.23].

2201 Brotherly Love (2).

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER 8

Charity preferable to knowledge. 4
An idol is nothing to those who know God.

NOW as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, (whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

6 But to us *there is but one* God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jēsus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit *there is not in every man* that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of your's become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hath knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAPTER 9

Paul asserteth his apostolical char-

acter, 3 and right to a maintenance. 24 Life compared to a race. 26 He striveth to obtain an incorruptible crown.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jēsus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cēphas?

6 Or I only and Bār'na-bās, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Mō'ses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he *it altogether* for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it a great thing* if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the *things* of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

Paul's Apostolical Mission Vindicated

202 Paul's Apostleship,
[ch.15.9].
2495 Visions, see Ac.18.9.
p.p.Ac.9.3.
p.p.ch.4.14.
p.p.2 Co.3.2.

The Apostolic Rights and Privileges

p.p.2 Th.3.9.
1620 Marriage (1).
2081 Apostles.
544 Christ's Brethren,
[Ga.1.19].
2746 Peter, Ga.1.18.
342 Barnabas, Ga.2.1.
2095 Ministers (5).
2096 **The Right of Ministerial Support**
p.p.Pr.27.18.

3268 Shepherds.
2347 Milk.

p.p.De.25.4.

72 Threshing.

p.p.2 Ti.2.6.
57 Agriculture.

3906 Spir. Laborers.

3424 Spir. Sowing.
2970 Reciprocation,
[2 Co.8.14].

The Surrender of Rights for the Gospel's Sake

2097 Self-support, see v.18.
3226 Self-sacrifice (3).
1440 Gospel, 2 Co.4.3.

2095 Priests' Dues.

p.p.Lu.10.7.
2096 Ministers.

2097 Self-support, 1 Th.2.3.

p.p.Ro.4.2.
440 Gospel.
790 Divine Call (2),
[see Ac.13.2.
070 Pressure of Duty.
088 Go Preach.
892 Willingness.
043 Reward (3), 2 Jn.8.

461 Stewardship of the
[Gospel, Ga.2.7.

087 Preaching.

097 Self-support.
**Sacrifices Made in Order
to Win Men**

897 Humble Service.
908 Soul-winners, Ja.5.20.

p.p.Ac.16.3;21.26.

132 Adaptation of Truth.
449 Catholicity.

p.p.Ro.3.19.
383 Gentiles (1).
p.p.Ga.2.3;3.2.

061 Duty to the Weak,
[1 Th.5.14.

132 Adaptation of Truth,
[He.5.12.

077 Zeal for Souls.
226 Self-sacrifice (3),
[ch.12.33.

p.p.Mk.8.35.
**Illustrations from
Grecian Contests**

970 Christian Race,
[Ga.2.2.

081 Holy Ambition,
[ch.12.31.

970 Spir. Athletics.
082 Spir.Striving, Ph.1.27.
567 Temperance, Ga.5.23.

367 Spir. Crowns, 2 Ti.4.8.

970 Christian Race.
358 Spir. Warfare.

970 Self-control (2).
207 Appetites Restrained.
205 Self-denial.
208 Mortify the Flesh.
274 Castaways.

**Israel's Experiences
an Example for the
Church**

41 Spir. Brethren.
79 Instruction (2).
501 Pillar of Cloud.
561 Way Provided.
p.p.Ro.6.3;Ga.3.27.

06 Spir. Food, Re.2.7.
48 Manna, Re.2.17.

16 For though I preach the
gospel, I have nothing to glory
of: for necessity is laid upon
me; yea, woe is unto me, if I
preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing will-
ingly, I have a reward: but if
against my will, a dispensation
of the gospel is committed un-
to me.

18 What is my reward then?
Verily that, when I preach the
gospel, I may make the gospel
of Christ without charge, that I
abuse not my power in the gos-
pel.

19 For though I be free from
all men, yet have I made my-
self servant unto all, that I
might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I be-
came as a Jew, that I might
gain the Jews; to them that
are under the law, as under the
law, that I might gain them
that are under the law;

21 To them that are without
law, as without law, (being not
without law to God, but under
the law to Christ,) that I might
gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as
weak, that I might gain the
weak: I am made all things to
all men, that I might by all
means save some.

23 And this I do for the gos-
pel's sake, that I might be par-
taker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they
which run in a race run all,
but one receiveth the prize?
So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striv-
eth for the mastery is temper-
ate in all things. Now they
do it to obtain a corruptible
crown; but we an incorrupt-
ible.

26 I therefore so run, not as
uncertainly; so fight I, not as
one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body,
and bring it into subjection:
lest that by any means, when I
have preached to others, I my-
self should be a castaway.

CHAPTER 10

*The Jews had sacraments typical of
our's. 6 Christians must not lust
after evil things.*

MOREOVER, brethren, I
would not that ye should
be ignorant, how that all our
fathers were under the cloud,
and all passed through the sea;
2 And were all baptized unto
Mōses in the cloud and in the
sea;

3 And did all eat the same
spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same
spiritual drink: for they drank
of that spiritual Rock that fol-
lowed them: and that Rock
was Christ.

5 But with many of them God
was not well pleased: for they
were overthrown in the wilder-
ness.

6 Now these things were our
examples, to the intent we
should not lust after evil
things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as
were some of them; as it is
written, The people sat down
to eat and drink, and rose up to
play.

8 Neither let us commit forni-
cation, as some of them com-
mitted, and fell in one day
three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ,
as some of them also tempted,
and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as
some of them also murmured,
and were destroyed of the de-
stroyer.

11 Now all these things hap-
pened unto them for ensam-
ples: and they are written for
our admonition, upon whom the
ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that
thinketh he standeth take heed
lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation
taken you but such as is com-
mon to man: but God is faith-
ful, who will not suffer you to
be tempted above that ye are
able; but will with the tempta-
tion also make a way to escape,
that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly be-
loved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men;
judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which
we bless, is it not the commun-
ion of the blood of Christ?
The bread which we break, is
it not the communion of the
body of Christ?

17 For we *being* many are
one bread, and one body: for
we are all partakers of that
one bread.

18 Behold Is'ra-el after the
flesh: are not they which eat
of the sacrifices partakers of
the altar?

19 What say I then? that the
idol is any thing, or that which
is offered in sacrifice to idols is
any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things
which the Gēn'tiles sacrifice,
they sacrifice to devils, and not
to God: and I would not that ye

p.p.Ex.17.6.
3789 Living Water.

**Warnings from Hebrew
History**

1255 Divine Displeasure.

p.p.Nu.26.65;He.3.17.

Or, *figures*.

981 Evil Desire, Ep.2.3.

1798 Shun Evil, 1 Th.5.22.

3928 Idolatry Forbidden.

3931 Idolatry (4).

645 Carnality.

3408 Revelry.

3200 Pleasure-seekers.

665 Fornication, Ep.5.3.

p.p.Nu.25.1.

3352 Sin's Penalty.

1966 God's Judgments.

2921 Presumption (1),
[Ja.4.13.

3238 Serpents, see Nu.21.6.

831 Murmuring (1),
[Ph.2.14.

832 Murmuring (2).

**Life in the Wilderness
Typical of the
Christian Life**

Or, *types*.

419 God's Word a Light.

424 Purpose of "Word,"
[1 Jn.5.13.

3188 Self-confidence (1).

3785 Watchfulness (2),
[ch.16.13.

1799 Take Heed, Col.4.17.

3586 Temptation (3),
[He.2.18.

R.V.such as man can
[bear.

1228 Divine Faithfulness.

364 Divine Protection.

2887 Prom. to Tempted,
[He.2.18.

4199 Satan Limited.

1561 Way Provided.

970 Deliverance (3),
[2 Co.1.10.

741 Spir. Brethren.

3928 Idolatry (1).

997 Spir. Maturity.

**Sanctity of the Lord's
Supper**

679 Blood of Christ.

538 Breaking of Bread.

761 The Lord's Supper,
[ch.11.23.

3724 Unity in Christ,
[ch.12.12.

726 Church, Body of

2684 Partakers. [Christ.

p.p.Le.7.6,15.

3933 **Vanity of Idols**

3930 Idolatry (3).

3947 Devil Worship,
[Re.9.20.

290 Separation from Evil.	should have fellowship with devils.	propheying, having <i>his</i> head covered, dishonoureth his head.	p.p.2 S.15.30; Je.14.3
3445 Double-mindedness, [Ja.1.8.	21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.	5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with <i>her</i> head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.	3868 Prophetesses.
276 Evil Associations.	22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?	6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.	3875 Modesty.
761 The Lord's Supper.	23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.	7 For a man indeed ought not to cover <i>his</i> head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.	p.p.De.21.12.
4079 Partakers of Evil, [2 Jn.11.	24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's <i>wealth</i> .	8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.	p.p.De.2.22; 1 Ti.2.15
1850 Divine Jealousy.	25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, <i>that</i> eat, asking no question for conscience sake:	9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.	3745 Vail.
3469 Striving with God.	26 For the earth <i>is</i> the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.	10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on <i>her</i> head because of the angels.	p.p.Nu.5.18.
p.p.ch.6.12; 8.9.	27 If any of them that believe not bid you <i>to a feast</i> , and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.	11 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.	2239 Divine Image, Ja.3.9
Limitation of Liberty	28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth <i>is</i> the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:	12 For as the woman <i>is</i> of the man, even so <i>is</i> the man also by the woman; but all things of God.	3861 Woman (3).
1097 Edification.	29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another <i>man's</i> conscience?	13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?	p.p.Ge.2.18.
3224 Self-sacrifice (1), [ch.13.5.	30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?	14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?	That is, a covering, to sign that she is under the power of her husband [barren]
3227 Unselfishness.	31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.	15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for <i>her</i> hair is given her for a covering.	The Sexes Mutually Dependent
p.p.1 Ti.4.4.	32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gen'tiles, nor to the church of God:	16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.	885 Creator (2).
1304 Eating, v.31.	33 Even as I please <i>in</i> all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the <i>profit</i> of many, that they may be saved.	17 Now in this that I declare unto you I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.	p.p.Lu.12.57; Jn.7.24
824 Conscience (1), [2 Co.5.11.		18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.	1476 Hair, 1 Ti.2.9.
3455 Divine Ownership (1).		19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.	3802 Effeminacy.
4105 Social Fellowship.		20 When ye come together therefore into one place, <i>this</i> is not to eat the Lord's supper.	Or, <i>vail</i> .
See Christ a Guest,		21 For in eating every one taketh before <i>other</i> his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.	Conformity to Custom
860 Courtesy. [3400.		22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or de-	p.p.v.22.
p.p.Lu.10.7.			4027 Divisions Weaken.
Sacrifice of Rights and Privileges for Others			Or, <i>schisms</i> .
1061 Duty to the Weak, [see Ac.20.35.			734 Church Strife.
p.p.ch.8.13.			1577 Heresy.
p.p.De.10.14.			p.p.1 Jn.2.19.
3455 Divine Ownership.			Or, <i>ye cannot eat</i> .
p.p.Ro.14.16.			761 The Lord's Supper.
Or, For if I by <i>thanksgiving</i> , etc.			Disorders in the Observance of the Lord's Supper
1305 Blessings (6).			645 Carnality.
1456 Thankfulness (2).			3572 Drunkenness (2).
1304 Eating, 1 Ti.4.4.			
2985 True Religion.			
4181 Life's Purpose.			
1423 Glorify God.			
1566 Offences, 2 Co.6.3.			
Or, nor to the <i>Greeks</i> .			
729 Church Precious.			
3226 Self-sacrifice (3), [2 Co.12.15.			
3227 Unselfishness, [2 Co.12.5.			
3908 Soul-winners.			
1077 Zeal for Souls.			
The Observance of Social Customs			
1178 Paul's Example, [Ph.3.17.			
1175 Christ's Example.			
791 Commendation, [see Mk.14.6.			
p.p.ch.4.17.			
p.p.ch.7.17.			
735 Head of the Church.			
3861 Woman (3), ch.14.34.			
p.p.Jn.14.28.			

CHAPTER 11

He exhorteth them, 3 and forbiddeth men to pray or prophesy with their heads covered, and women with their heads uncovered. 23 Of the Lord's supper.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God.

4 Every man praying or

to eat and to drink in? or de-

038 Sacrilege.	spise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise <i>you</i> not.	Lord, but by the Hōl'y Ghōst.	1607 "Spirit" Teacher.
795 Reproof (2). p.p.Ga.1.1.	23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jē'sus the <i>same</i> night in which he was betrayed took bread:	4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.	485 Gifts Differ, Ep.4.11. p.p.Ep.4.4.
761 The Institution of the Lord's Supper	24 And when he had given thanks, he brake <i>it</i> , and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.	5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.	Or, <i>ministries</i> .
412 Betrayal.	25 After the same manner also <i>he took</i> the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink <i>it</i> , in remembrance of me.	6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.	715 Christ, Lord.
305 Grace before Meals.	26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.	7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.	Different Gifts of the Holy Spirit p.p.Ep.1.19; Col.1.29. p.p.Ro.12.6.
308 Bread of Life.	27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink <i>this</i> cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.	8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;	1602 "Spirit" Indwelling. p.p.Ep.4.12.
306 Spir. Food.	28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of <i>that</i> bread, and drink of <i>that</i> cup.	9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;	3840 Wisdom (3), 2 Ti.3.15.
8004 Memorials.	29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.	10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another <i>divers</i> kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:	3297 Wise Words. 2023 Spir. Knowledge. 1201 Faith (1).
881 New Covenant.	30 For this cause many <i>are</i> weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.	11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.	1538 Gift of Healing. p.p.1 Jn.4.1.
679 Blood of Christ.	31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.	12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also <i>is</i> Christ.	2370, 2371 Miracles (12), [(13)].
1185 Spir. Memory.	32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.	13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether <i>we be</i> Jews or Gēn'tiles, whether <i>we be</i> bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.	2068 Prophets (5).
A Feast of Remembrance Or, <i>shew ye</i> .	33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.	14 For the body is not one member, but many.	3647 Tongues (2), ch.14.5.
8367 Christ's Death.	34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.	15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?	p.p.Ro.12.6-8; ch.7.7. p.p.Jn.3.8; He.2.4.
1344 Advent Foretold. p.p.Le.10.1; [2 Chr.30.18.		16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?	The Unity of Believers as Members of Christ's Body
p.p.He.10.29.		17 If the whole body <i>were</i> an eye, where <i>were</i> the hearing? If the whole <i>were</i> hearing, where <i>were</i> the smelling?	3724 Unity in Christ, [Ga.3.28.
8197 Self-examination, [2 Co.13.5.		18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.	1605 Holy Spirit (5), [1 Jn.2.20.
Warnings Against Sacrilege		19 And if they were all one member, where <i>were</i> the body?	757 Baptism (2), Ga.3.27.
Or, <i>Judgment</i> .		20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.	726 Church, Body of [Christ.
009 Dullness (1). p.p.Ex.15.26; [2 S.12.14.		21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.	p.p.Ga.3.28; Ep.2.13.
522 Sickness (1). R.V. we discerned [ourselves.		22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:	1325 Saints' Fellowship.
497 Chastisement, [He.12.5.		23 And those <i>members</i> of	
490 Benefit of Affliction.			
275 Assembly.			
860 Courtesies.			
732 Hunger.			
615 Home.			
129 Condemnation (1), [1 Ti.3.6.			
749 Authority (2).			
012 Church Order, [ch.14.23.			
Instruction Concerning Spiritual Gifts			
485 Gifts Differ, see v.4.			
778 Instruction (1).			
934 False Gods, Ga.4.8.			
930 Idolatry (3).			
779 Instruction (2).			
775 Inspiration Promised.			
494 Christ Reviled. p.p.Mt.16.16.			
715 Christ, Lord, Ep.4.5.			

p.p.Is.66.2.

**The Human Body
Used as a Type**Or, *division*.

3725 Unity Enjoined.
1061 Duty to the Weak,
[see Ac.20.35.
732 Care of Church.

3515 Sympathy (1).

726 Church, Body of
[Christ, Ep.1.23.

**Different Duties
Assigned**

2081 Apostles.
2068 Prophets (5), ch.14.29.
3559 Christian Teachers,
[Ep.4.11.
1538 Gift of Healing.
3647 Tongues (2).

485 Gifts Differ.

1081 Holy Ambition,
[ch.14.1.
1779 Instruction (2).

The Preëminence of Love

R.V. *substitutes love
for charity through-
out the chapter.*

p.p.1 Ti.1.5.
3647 Tongues (2).
2200 Brotherly Love (1),
[Ga.5.13.
4183 Love the Test.
2992 Formalism.
2456 Cymbals.
2989 False Profession.
2068 Prophets (5).
1007 Spir. Discernment.
2493 Secret Things.
2021 Vanity of Knowledge.
1207 Great Faith.

2209 Love Preëminent.

4158 Sacrificial Giving.
2126 Alms.
3108 Sacrifices Insufficient.
3488 Martyrs.

The Marks of Love

2278 Longsuffering (2),
[2 Co.6.6.
1998 Kindness (1),
[Ep.4.32.
1137 Envy (1), Ga.5.26.
1716 Humility,
3193 Self-abasement.
809 Behaviour, Ph.1.10.
3224 Self-sacrifice (1),
3227 Unselfishness. [Ph.2.4.
2691 Patience.
659 Charitableness.
1935 Rejoicing (4).
2275 Forbearance (2), Ep.4.2

the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely parts have no need; but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAPTER 13

All gifts, however excellent, are nothing without charity: 4 the praises thereof.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, believeth

all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAPTER 14

Prophecy commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues: 12 both must be referred to edification. 34 Women forbidden to speak in the church.

FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an

1201 Faith (1).
1691 Spir. Hope.
3440 Endurance.
3657 The Enduring,
[see v.13

Love Unfailing

p.p.v.2.
3647 Tongues (2).
2021 Knowledge (2), Vain

2036 Man's Ignorance.
2491 Knowledge Withheld
2493 Secret Things.
4155 Fuller Revelation.

p.p.Is.60.19; Je.31.34.

p.p.Hab.2.14.

998 Spir. Immaturity.
4006 Childishness.

997 Spir. Maturity,
[ch.14.20

999 Spir. Progress.

2376 Mirrors, 2 Co.3.18
2492 Future Hidden.
571 Heavenly Vision,
[1 Jn.3.2

2491 Knowledge Withheld, Ep.3.5

2035 Saints Known.
3657 The Enduring.

1201 Faith (1). [2 Co.4.18
1691 Spir. Hope, Col.1.23.

4182 Love Preëminent.

2209 Spir. Love, Ga.5.6.

Prophecy Commended

1081 Holy Ambition, v.12.
982 Spir. Desire.

3602 Spir. Utterance.

2068 Prophets (5).

Or, *heareth*.

p.p.Mt.13.11.

2088 Preaching.

1097 Edification, v.26.

1182 Exhortations.

785 Comfort (3), v.31.

p.p.Nu.11.29.

3647 Tongues (2).

**Advices Concerning
the Use of the
Gift of Tongues**

2454 Musical Instruments

Or, *tunes*.

2466 Trumpets (1).

185

p.p.v.33. 4012 Church Order, Tit.1.5.	40 Let all things be done decently and in order.	your faith <i>is</i> vain; ye are yet in your sins. 18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.	p.p.Jn.8.21-24.
Chap. 15, The Resurrection of Christ	CHAPTER 15 <i>By Christ's resurrection the apostle inferreth the necessity of our resurrection. 23 Christ the firstfruits. 35 The manner of the resurrection, 51 and of the change upon them that shall then be alive.</i>	19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. 20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.	3378 Sleep (4).
1440 Gospel. 2087 Preaching. p.p.Ro.5.2. 2960 Spir. Receptivity. 3118 Salvation (3). [2 Ti.3.15. 4185 Spir. Memory. 3438 Steadfastness (1). p.p.Ga.3.4.	M OREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; 2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. 3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; 4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: 5 And that he was seen of Cēphas, then of the twelve: 6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. 7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles. 8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time. 9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. 10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which <i>was bestowed</i> upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. 11 Therefore whether <i>it were</i> I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed. 12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? 13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: 14 And if Christ be not risen, then <i>is</i> our preaching vain, and your faith <i>is</i> also vain. 15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. 16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: 17 And if Christ be not raised,	21 For since by man <i>came</i> death, by man <i>came</i> also the resurrection of the dead. 22 For as in Aḏ'am all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. 23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. 24 Then <i>cometh</i> the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. 25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. 26 The last enemy <i>that</i> shall be destroyed is death. 27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under <i>him</i> , <i>it is</i> manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him. 28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all. 29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead? 30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour? 31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jēsus our Lord, I die daily. 32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ḓph'e-sūs, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die. 33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners. 34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak <i>this</i> to your shame. 35 But some <i>man</i> will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?	3482 Paul Persecuted. 3474 Suffering for Christ. The Certainty of Christ's Resurrection p.p.1 Pe.1.3. 3460 First-fruits, Ja.1.18. 1240 Fall of Adam, [1 Ti.2.14. 3352 Sin's Penalty. 2152 Christ the Life. 34 Adam, 1 Ti.2.13. 2158 Death Universal. 2407 Resurrection (1), [2 Co.4.14. 1212 Believers. 1344 Advent Foretold. The Ultimate Victory of Christ 2012 Christ's Kingdom. 372 Christ, Victor, [Re.3.21. 3421 Christ, King. 717 Christ's Dominion. 3149 Satan's Defeat. 4136 Christ Conqueror of Death 1360 Death Vanquished [v.54. 3807 Christ's Power. 718 Christ Exalted. p.p.Jn.14.28; ch.3.23. 2617 Obedience of Christ. p.p.ch.12.6. 1164 God Exalted. The Hope of the Future Life alone can sustain in time of persecution. 3482 Persecution of Paul. p.p.2 Co.11.26. 3474 Suffering for Christ [see 2 Co.11.23. Or, to speak <i>after this manner</i> of men [manner of men 1142 Ephesus, 1 Ti.1.3. 3201 Epicureans. 1796 Be not Deceived, [Ga.6. 277 Evil Associations (2). 3382 Awake, Ep.5.14. 3080 Righteousness (4), [Ep.6.1. 3344 SinForbidden, 1Jn.2. 2038 Ignorance of God. 1226 Materialism. 2408 The Resurrection Doubted
3367 Christ's Death, [2 Co.5.15. 3359 Our Sins, Ga.1.4. 3361 Substitution, see [Is.53.5. 2414 Resurrection (8), v.17. 4308 Tree of Christ,—255. The Appearances of Christ 2081 The Apostles. 2415 Christ Appears, [Mt.28.17. 741 Spir. Brethren. 2159 Death (2), 1 Th.4.13. 2415 Christ Appears, [Lu.24.50. 682 Glorified Christ, see [Ac.9.5. 4309 Tree of Paul,—15. 202 Paul's Apostleship, [2 Co.1.1. 3193 Self-abasement. 1716 Humility (3). 4215 Unworthiness Felt. 1445 God's Grace, 2Co.1.12. 836 Characters Transformed. 732 Paul's Care for the Churches. 1074 Zealousness. 3906 Spir. Laborers. 1424 Glorifying God. Doctrine of Materialism Condemned 2089 Preaching Christ. 1226 Materialism. 2408 Resurrection [Doubted, 2 Ti.2.18. 2413 The Resurrection of Christ Fundamental 3604 Witnessing (2), see [Ac.26.22. 2414 Resurrection (8), [Ep.1.20.			

3853 Fools. p.p.Jn.12.24. 0406 Life Out of Death	36 <i>Thou</i> fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: 37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other <i>grain</i> : 38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. 39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but <i>there is one kind of</i> flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. 40 <i>There are</i> also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the <i>glory of the</i> terrestrial is another. 41 <i>There is</i> one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for <i>one</i> star differeth from <i>another</i> star in glory. 42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: 43 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: 44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. 45 And so it is written, The first man <i>Ād'am</i> was made a living soul; the last <i>Ād'am</i> <i>was made</i> a quickening spirit. 46 Howbeit that <i>was</i> not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. 47 The first man <i>is</i> of the earth, earthy: the second man <i>is</i> the Lord from heaven. 48 As <i>is</i> the earthy, such <i>are</i> they also that are earthy: and as <i>is</i> the heavenly, such <i>are</i> they also that are heavenly. 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. 50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. 51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.	53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal <i>must</i> put on immortality. 54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 55 O death, where <i>is</i> thy sting? O grave, where <i>is</i> thy victory? 56 The sting of death <i>is</i> sin; and the strength of sin <i>is</i> the law. 57 But thanks <i>be</i> to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord <i>Jē'sus</i> Christ. 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.	The Victory Over Death 2403 Mortality, 2 Co.4.7. 2405 Immortality, 2 Co.5.1. 1361 Saints Glorified. 2406 Soul Immortal, [Re.20.4. 1360 Death Vanquished, [2 Ti.1.10. The Victor's Shout 1461 The Grave. 788 Sin's Misery. 856 Guilty Fear. p.p.Ro.4.15. 1456 Thankfulness (2), [2 Co.9.15. 373 Spir. Victory. 372 Christ, Victor. 741 Spir. Brethren. 3438 Steadfastness (1), [Ga.5.1. 1073 Zeal Enjoined. 3889 Call to Work, [Ph.2.12. 3894 Serve God, Ep.6.7. 1364 Reward Sure. 2888 Prom. to Workers, [He.6.10.
3822 Wheat. p.p.Ps.104.14. 884 God, Creator.			
2240 Preëminence of Man. 150 Beasts. 450 Birds.			
The Mystery of the Earthly and the Celestial Bodies			
3497 Sun. 2399 Moon. 3437 Stars, Re.22.16.			
2407 Resurrection. The Glory of the Resurrection Life 842 Corruption.			
1361 Saints Glorified.			
4003 Spiritual Body, v.49. R.V. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body. 34 Adam. 2239 Divine Image. 2152 Christ, the Life.			
p.p.Ge.3.19; Jn.3.31. 2403 Mortality. 3915 Worldliness. 715 Christ, Lord. 1040 Heavenly Origin.			
Saints Bearing the Divine Image p.p.Ph.3.20. p.p.Ge.5.3. 2239 Divine Image. 382 Christlikeness, [2 Co.3.18.			
4003 Spiritual Body, [2 Co.5.2. 290 The Flesh, see Ro.8.8. 40 Exclusion (2), Ga.5.21. 2007 Spir. Kingdom. 842 Corruption.			
Great Transformation 2486 Great Mysteries. 3378 Sleep (4). 361 Saints Glorified. 2473 Sudden Events.			
p.p.Mt.24.31. 2467 Trumpets (2). 2407 Resurrection (1).			
	CHAPTER 16 <i>How to proceed for the relief of the brethren. 13 Admonitions, 19 and salutations.</i> N OW concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of <i>Gā-lā'tiā</i> , even so do ye. 2 Upon the first <i>day</i> of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as <i>God</i> hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come. 3 And when I come, whosoever ye shall approve by <i>your</i> letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto <i>Jē-rū'sā-lēm</i> . 4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me. 5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through <i>Māc-e-dō'nī-ā</i> : for I do pass through <i>Māc-e-dō'nī-ā</i> . 6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go. 7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit. 8 But I will tarry at <i>Ēph'e-sūs</i> until <i>Pēn'te-cōst</i> . 9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and <i>there are</i> many adversaries. 10 Now if <i>Ti-mō'the-ūs</i> come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do. 11 Let no man therefore de-		

741 Spir. Brethren.	spise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.	was lacking on your part they have supplied.	4118 Timely Service, 2 Co.11.9.
200 Apollos, Tit.3.13.	12 As touching <i>our</i> brother Ā-pōl'los, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.	18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.	2115 Liberality. p.p.2 Co.7.13.
p.p.Ec.3.1.	13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.	19 The churches of Ā'siā salute you. Ā-q'ui-lā and Prī-çil'lā salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.	3515 Sympathy. 3888 Helpfulness.
3785 Watchfulness (2), [Col.4.2.]	14 Let all your things be done with charity.	20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.	Farewell Salutations p.p.Re.2.3.
3438 Steadfastness. 852 Manliness. 359 "Be Strong," [Ep.6.10.]	15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stēph'a-nās, that it is the firstfruits of Ā-chā'ia, and <i>that</i> they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints.)	21 The salutation of <i>me</i> Paul with mine own hand.	272 Asia, 2 Co.1.8. 208 Aquila. p.p.Ro.16.5.
2200 Brotherly Love.	16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with <i>us</i> , and laboureth.	22 If any man love not the Lord Jē'sus Christ, let him be A-nāth'e-mā Mār'an-a'thā.	3409 Salutations.
p.p.ch.1.16; Ro.16.5.	17 I am glad of the coming of Stēph'a-nās and Fōr-tū-nā'tus and Ā-chā'i-cūs: for that which	23 The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ <i>be</i> with you.	741 Spir. Brethren. 1325 Saint's Fellowship. 2018 Kiss (2), 2 Co.13.12.
3460 First-fruits. 27 Achaia, 2 Co.1.1.		24 My love <i>be</i> with you all in Christ Jē'sus. Ā-mēn'. The first <i>epistle</i> to the Cō-rinth'i-ans was written from Phil'p'i by Stēph'a-nās, and Fōr-tū-nā'tus, and Ā-chā'i-cūs, and Ti-mō-the-ūs.	2212 See Christ Hated. 1744 Imprecations.
2116 Beneficence. 3399 Hospitality (2). 3233 Submission (1). [Ep.5.21.]			1446 Christ's Grace. 395 Benedictions. 2209 Spir. Love.
3888 Helpfulness, 2 Co.1.11. 3906 Spir. Laborers.			732 Paul's Care for th [Church]
p.p.ch.1.16. p.p.2 Co.11.9.			

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

CORINTHIANS

CHAPTER 1

*Paul encourageth against trouble.
12 He sheweth the sincerity of his preaching.*

PAUL, an apostle of Jē'sus Christ by the will of God, and Tim'o-thy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Cōr'inth, with all the saints which are in all Ā-chā'ia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is*

for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, *so shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Ā'siā, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, inasmuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*;

11 Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom,

p.p.Ro.8.17.

2684 Partakers.

3474 Suffering for Christ
[ch.11.2]

2879 Prom. to Afflicted.

3482 Paul Persecuted.

272 Asia, 2 Ti.1.15.

Paul's Persecutions in Asla

Or, *answer.*

1693 Hope in God.

1216 Trust (3).

2407 Resurrection (1).

970 Deliverance (3).

[2 Ti.4.1]

972 Divine Deliver.

[2 Ti.4.1]

1218 Confidence in God.

3888 Helpfulness, Ph.4.3

4193 Power of Prayer.

1457 Thanksgiving.

[1930 Spir. Joy.

825 Good Conscience

[1 Ti.1.

3332 Simplicity, ch.11.

2987 Sincerity, ch.2.1.

3851 Worldly Wisdo

[Col.2.]

2697 **Writer, Paul.**

4269 **Analysis** of the
Epistle.

Main Themes.—The
Special marks of
Paul's Ministry, and
Vindication of his
Apostleship.

Paul Speaks of his Afflictions

202 Paul's Apostleship,
[ch.11.5.]

3507 God's Will.

3628 Timothy, v.19.

551 Brother.

840 Corinth, 2 Ti.4.20.

27 Achaia, ch.9.2.

395 Benedictions.

1445 God's Grace.

3013 Peace (2).

1246 Our Father.

1424 Glorifying God.

715 Christ, Lord.

2300 God's Mercy.

783 Comfort (1), ch.7.6.

1952 Trouble.

499 Tribulation.

785 Comfort (3).

Comfort in Suffering

3482 Paul Persecuted.

3474 Suffering for Christ.

784 Christ Comforts.

492 Affliction (4).

3119 Salvation (4).

445 God's Grace, ch.6.1.
809 Behaviour.
062 Living unto God.

Apostolic Authority

201 Brotherly Love (2).
p.p.Ph.2.16;4.1.
921 Day of the Lord.
[1 Th.5.2.

p.p.1 Co.4.19.

Or, *grace*.

309 Tree of Paul's Life.
222 Macedonia.

382 Paul's Missionary
Journeys

774 Plans of Men.

p.p.ch.10.2.

700 God of Truth.
Or, *our preaching*.
701 Truthfulness.
707 Son of God.
089 Preaching Christ.

288 Silas, 1 Th.1.1.
628 Timothy, Ph.1.1.
A Positive Gospel

878 God's Promises,
[ch.7.1.
430 God's Word Sure.
228 Divine Faithfulness.

175 Established, see
[Ro.16.25.
510 Consecration (3).
192 Anointing (2).
059 Saints Sealed, Re.7.3.
606 Witness of "Spirit."

203 Appeal to God, Ph.1.8.

749 Authority (2).
840 Corinth.

728 Co-operation.
930 Spir. Joy.
084 True Spirit.
203 Faith (3).

268 The Purpose of His
Former Letter

868 Cheerfulness.

078 Solicitude for the
[Wayward.
p.p.Ga.5.10.

but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or [acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jē'sus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Măc-e-dō'n-ā, and to come again out of Măc-e-dō'n-ā unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Jū-dæ'ā.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But *as God is* true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jē'sus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Sil-vā'nus and Ti-mō'the-ūs, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Ā-mēn', unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God;

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Cōrinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAPTER 2

The reasons of Paul's not coming unto them. 6 Of the excommunicated person.

BUT I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; hav-

ing confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; but that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part; that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *for-gave I it* in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Sā'tan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Trō'as to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Măc-e-dō'n-ā.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

16 To the one *we* are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAPTER 3

He sheweth that their gifts and graces were a sufficient commendation of his ministry.

D O we begin again to commend ourselves? or need

Solicitude For the Church

1079 Solicitude (2), ch.11.3.
3560 Tears.

2202 Brotherly Love (3).

1233 Unfaithfulness.

3453 Personal Responsi-
[sibility.

750 Church Discipline.

1315 Forgiveness (2).

785 Comfort (3), 1 Th.4.18.

3515 Sympathy (1).

1061 Duty to the Weak.

2200 Brotherly Love (1).

Apostolic Authority

p.p.Ph.2.12;2 Th.3.14.
1316 Forgiveness (3).
p.p.Jn.20.23.

Or, *in the sight*.

3151 Satan's Work.
3584 Temptation (1),
[ch.11.3.
4097 Satanic Wiles, ch.11.3.

3695 Troas, 2 Ti.4.13.

1440 Gospel.

2659 Open Door, Re.3.8.

1323 Friendship (2),
[Ph.2.25.

3641 Titus, ch.7.6.

741 Spir. Brethren.

2222 Macedonia.

1456 Thankfulness (2).

373 Spir. Victory, ch.10.4.

Paul's Ministry

2023 Spir. Knowledge.

3512 Sweet Savor, Ep.5.2.

p.p.Jn.3.18;9.29.

2094 Responsibility (3),
[He.13.17.

3707 Deceivers.

4099 Scriptures Wrested,
[ch.4.2..

427 God's Word Sacred.

2987 Sincerity, Ph.1.10.

1746 In God's Sight (2).

2089 Preaching Christ.

p.p.ch.5.12.

p.p.Ac.18.27.
3962 Writing (2).
4219 Seven Editions of
[Divine Law.

Believers, Living Epistles

1757 Ink, 2 Jn.12.
2187 Living God.
2154 Regeneration, ch.5.17.
3543 Tables of Stone.
438 Lawin Heart, He.8.10.
1218 Confidence in God.

3797 Human Weakness.
3193 Self-abasement.
3798 Dependence.
1445 God's Grace.
4030 Enabling Grace, ch.9.8.
2083 Ministers, ch.4.1.
881 New Covenant.
2842 Human Precepts.
1612 "Spirit" Quickeneth,
[1 Pe.3.18.

240 Engraving.
3543 Tables of Stone.

4307 Tree of Moses,—71.
2174 Face Shining.

The Glory of the Spiritual Ministry

See "Better," No.
[3500.

3499 Superiority of the New Dispensation

435 Cer. Law Abolished.
1440 Gospel.
3657 The Enduring.
1691 Spir. Hope.
523 Boldness (2), see
[Ac.4.13.
4081 Plainness of Speech.

3745 Vail (1).
p.p.Ex.34.33.
4307 Tree of Moses' Life.

500 Spir. Blindness, ch.4.4.
The Fullness of Revelation in Christ, see 4155.
2500 Christ's Revelation.
2168 Christ, the Light.
432 Ignorance of "Word."
4049 Lack of Spir. Insight.
1011 Dullness (3).

834 Conversion (1).
2175 Enlightenment.

3432 God, a Spirit.
2135 Spir. Liberty, Ga.2.4.
509 Spir. Vision, see
[Mt.5.8.

we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?
2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us*, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Is'ra-el could not stedfastly behold the face of Mo'ses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:

13 And not as Mo'ses, *which* put a vail over his face, that the children of Is'ra-el could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Mo'ses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face

beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAPTER 4

Paul's unwearied diligence and zeal in preaching: 7 his troubles for the same.

THEREFORE seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Je'sus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Je'sus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Je'sus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Je'sus, that the life also of Je'sus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are always delivered unto death for Je'sus' sake, that the life also of Je'sus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Je'sus shall raise up us also by Je'sus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things *are* for your

2376 Mirrors, Ja.1.23.
1426 God's Glory.
382 Christlikeness, Ph.3.2.
999 Spir. Progress,
[1 Ti.4.15.

R.V. with unveiled face reflecting as a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.

Paul's Unwearied Ministry

2083 Ministers, ch.5.18.
3440 Endurance.
494 Faint Not, v.16.
3343 Sin Despised.
Or, *shame*.
3765 Walking in Truth.
427 God's Word Sacred.
4099 Scripture Wrested,
[2 Pe.3.16.
3701 Truthfulness.

1746 In God's Sight (2).
1440 Gospel, Ep. 6. 19.
2179 Spir. Darkness.
3267 Lost Sheep.
3150 Satan's Power, Ep.6.1.
500 Spir. Blindness,
[Ep.4.18.

1222, 4211 Unbelievers.
419 God's Word a Light.
702 Christ Divine (2).
4044 Image of God.

2089 **Preaching Christ**
3897 Humble Service.
715 Christ, Lord.

3475 For Christ's Sake,
[v.11.

2165 Light.
2175 Enlightenment,
4174 Inward Fire. [Ep.1.18.
2025 Knowledge (6).
2168 Christ, the Light,
[Ep.5.14.

3797 Human Weakness.
2403 Mortality, v. 16.
3808 God's Power.
3798 Dependence, see
[Jo.3.27.

3474 **Suffering for Christ**
499 Tribulation.
1691 Spir. Hope, see Ro.8.2.
3482 Paul Persecuted,
[ch.11.2.

1328 Divine Constancy.
2913 Preservation.
373 Spir. Victory.

3367 Christ's Death.
2152 Christ, the Life.
382 Christlikeness.

3504 **Dying With Christ**
Ga.2.20.

3475 For Christ's Sake,
[ch.12.10.
2153 Spir. Life, ch.5.15.
2403 Mortality.
4060 Life out of Death.

p.p.Ps.116.10.

1201 Faith (1).
1212 Believers.
3601 Testimony (3),
[1 Pe.5.1.

1218 Confidence in God.
2414 Resurrection (8).
2407 Resurrection (1),
[1 Th.4.1.

18 Spir. Abundance.
 145 God's Grace.
 157 Thanksgiving.
The Blessings of Affliction
 494 Faint Not, Ga.6.9.
 403 Mortality, ch.5.1.
 242 Spirit of Man,
 [1 Th.5.23.
 584 Spir. Renewal, Ep.4.23.
 490 Affliction (2),
 [He.12.11.
 147 Life Brief.
 379 Prom. to Afflicted,
 [ch.12.9.
 131 Abundant Salva-
 tion, 2 Pe.1.11.
 362 Eternal Glory,
 [Ep.1.18.]

509 Spir. Vision.
 479 Mutability, 2 Pe.3.10.
 357 The Enduring,
 [He.12.27.]

Assurance of Immortality

025 Knowledge (6),
 [2 Ti.1.12.
 103 Mortality, v.4.
 460 Death of Righteous.
 105 Immortality,
 [1 Th.4.17.
 356 Heavenly Home,
 [Col.1.5.]

082 Spir. Desire.
 698 Death Sought.
 003 Spir. Body, Ph.3.21.
 152 Robe of Righteous-
 ness.
 723 Unclothed, Re.3.17.
 524 Bodily Infirmities.
 952 Trouble.
 555 Burdens.
 656 Body Frail.
 403 Mortality, He.9.27.
 156 Eternal Life (1).
 885 Creator (2).
 p.p.Is.29.23.
 p.p.Ep.1.14.
 606 Witness of "Spirit."
 216 Trust (3).
 p.p.Ps.27.3; Pr.14.26.

Readiness for Death

763 Believers' Walk,
 [Ga.5.16.
 201 Faith (1), Ga.5.6.
 491 Knowledge With-
 held.
 298 Assurance.
 162 Readiness for Death.
 363 In Christ's Presence,
 [Ph.1.23.]

082 Spir. Striving.
 081 Holy Ambition.
 253 Pleasing God.
 25 Accepted of God,
 [Ep.1.6.
 123 Universal Judg-
 ment, Re.20.12.
 351 Last Judgment,
 149 Life Tested, [He.9.27.
 452 Accountability.
 353 Judgment accor. to
 [Works, 1 Pe.1.17.]

034 Fear God.
 077 Zeal for Souls.
 182 Exhortations, see
 [1 Th.5.14.
 033 Hearts Read.
 824 Conscience (1),
 [He.9.14.
 p.p.ch.3.1.]

sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

CHAPTER 5

Paul, in assured hope of immortal glory, laboureth to approve himself to Christ.

FOR we know that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we* are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our-

selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And *that* he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jeſus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAPTER 6

Paul's sufferings in the ministry. 14 Exhortation to avoid idolaters, etc.

WE then, *as* workers together *with* him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all *things* approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in dis-

Paul's Motive For Service

205 Outward Appearance, [ch.10.7.
 2989 False Profession.

2225 Madness, see Ac.26.24

1074 Zealousness, see [Je.20.9.

3392 Soberness.

2203 Christ's Love, [Ga.2.20.

3361 Substitution.

2164 Dead in Sin, Ep.2.1.

3367 Christ's Death, [Col.1.22.

2153 Spir. Life, Ga.2.20.

3224 Self-sacrifice (1).

3366 Christ's Sacrifice.

4062 Living unto God, [Ga.2.19.

2414 Resurrection of [Christ.

The Spiritual Ministry of Reconciliation

2587 New Things, Re.21.5.

2154 Regeneration, Tit.3.5.

2584 Spir. Renewal.

2582 New Man, Ga.6.15.

836 Character Trans- [formed.

2971 Reconciliation, [Ep.2.16.

2083 Ministers, Ep.3.7.

2088 Go Preach.

685 Oneness with the [Father.

3127 Remission of Sin.

3461 Stewardship of the [Gospel.

2074 God's Messengers.

1788 Divine Pleadings.

1789 Divine Call (1), [Re.3.20.

3361 Substitution, Ga.3.13.

3362 Sin-bearer.

2732 Christ Sinless, He.1.9.

1985 Justification by Faith.

Marks of a Faithful Ministry

3891 Co-operation with

1182 Exhortations. [God.

1445 God's Grace, Ga.2.21.

2821 Prayer Heard.

p.p.Is.49.8.

1560 Divine Helper.

26 Accepted Time.

1793 Call to Decision.

1566 Offences.

810 Blameless.

4014 Consistent Life.

2083 Ministers.

2692 Patience (2).

3474 Suffering for Christ.

2565 Stripes (2), ch.11.24
 3478 Imprisonment.
 2937 Tumults.
 2906 Spir. Laborers, see
 [1 Co.3.9.]
 3214 Fasting (3).
 1339 Christian Graces.
 1759 Purity. [ch.8.7.]
 2278 Longsuffering (2).
 2987 Sincerity. [Ga.5.22.]
 1998 Kindness (1).
 1440 Gospel.
 3803 Spir. Power.
 362 Spir. Armor, Ep.6.11.
**Paul's Diversified
 Experiences**
 3432 Paul Persecuted.
 3476 Reproach.
 2035 Saints Known.
 3504 Dying with Christ.
 497 Chastisement.
 1934 Rejoicing (3).
 [Col.1.24.]
 2795 Poverty (2), ch.8.9.
 2813 Spir. Riches (2).
 [ch.8.9.]
 1754 Spir. Heritage.
 2681 Paradoxes.
 3602 Spir. Utterance.
 2202 Brotherly Love (3).
 [see ch.12.15.]
 1000 Enlargement.
 3223 Selfishness (2), see
 [Ph.2.21.]
 R.V. straitened in
 [your own affections].
 p.p.1 Co.4.14.
 995 Spir. Growth.
 276 Evil Associations (1).
 1222 Unbelievers. [2 Jn.10.]
 290 **Separation From
 Evil Associations
 Enjoined**
 p.p.Ep.5.7; 1 Jn.1.6.
 p.p.1 Co.10.21.
 1212 Believers.
 3928 Idolatry (1).
 3582 Spir. Temple, Ep.2.21.
 1602 "Spirit" Indwelling.
 1271 Divine Presence.
 2723 God's People.
 p.p.Re.18.4.
 290 Separation (4).
 [Ep.5.11.]
 286 Touch Not, Col.2.21.
 25 Accepted of God.
 p.p.Jn.6.37.
 1246 Our Father.
 739 Spir. Adoption,
 [Ga.3.26.]
 744 Sons of God, Ga.4.7.

Exhortation to Purity

2878 God's Promises,
 [2 Pe.1.4.]
 962 Spir. Cleansing,
 [2 Ti.2.21.]
 955 Defilement (1).
 1598 Holiness (3), Ep.4.24.
 3036 Godly Fear.

573 Integrity (2).
 566 Honesty.

5 In stripes, in imprisonments,
 in tumults, in labours, in watch-
 ings, in fastings;
 6 By pureness, by knowledge,
 by longsuffering, by kindness,
 by the Hōl'y Ghōst, by love un-
 feigned,
 7 By the word of truth, by the
 power of God, by the armour
 of righteousness on the right
 hand and on the left,
 8 By honour and dishonour,
 by evil report and good report:
 as deceivers, and yet true;
 9 As unknown, and yet well
 known; as dying, and, behold,
 we live; as chastened, and not
 killed;
 10 As sorrowful, yet alway
 rejoicing; as poor, yet making
 many rich; as having nothing,
 and yet possessing all things.
 11 O ye Cō-rinth'i-ans, our
 mouth is open unto you, our
 heart is enlarged.
 12 Ye are not straitened in
 us, but ye are straitened in your
 own bowels.
 13 Now for a recompence in
 the same, (I speak as unto my
 children,) be ye also enlarged.
 14 Be ye not unequally yoked
 together with unbelievers: for
 what fellowship hath righteous-
 ness with unrighteousness? and
 what communion hath light
 with darkness?
 15 And what concord hath
 Christ with Bē'l-i-al? or what
 part hath he that believeth with
 an infidel?
 16 And what agreement hath
 the temple of God with idols?
 for ye are the temple of the liv-
 ing God; as God hath said, I
 will dwell in them, and walk in
 them; and I will be their God,
 and they shall be my people.
 17 Wherefore come out from
 among them, and be ye sepa-
 rate, saith the Lord, and touch
 not the unclean thing; and I
 will receive you,
 18 And will be a Father unto
 you, and ye shall be my sons
 and daughters, saith the Lord
 Almighty.

CHAPTER 7

*He exhorteth to purity of life, 3 and
 sheweth the source of his comfort
 in afflictions.*

HAVING therefore these
 promises, dearly beloved,
 let us cleanse ourselves from
 all filthiness of the flesh and
 spirit, perfecting holiness in the
 fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have
 wronged no man, we have de-
 frauded no man.

3 I speak not *this* to condemn
 you: for I have said before,
 that ye are in our hearts to die
 and live with you.

4 Great *is* my boldness of
 speech toward you, great *is* my
 glorying of you: I am filled
 with comfort, I am exceeding
 joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For, when we were come
 into Māc-e-dō-ni-ā, our flesh had
 no rest, but we were troubled
 on every side; without *were*
 fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless God, that com-
 forteth those that are cast down,
 comforted us by the coming of
 Tī-tus;

7 And not by his coming only,
 but by the consolation where-
 with he was comforted in you,
 when he told us your earnest
 desire, your mourning, your fer-
 vent mind toward me; so that
 I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you
 sorry with a letter, I do not re-
 pent, though I did repent: for I
 perceive that the same epistle
 hath made you sorry, though *it*
were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that
 ye were made sorry, but that ye
 sorrowed to repentance: for ye
 were made sorry after a godly
 manner, that ye might receive
 damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh
 repentance to salvation not to
 be repented of: but the sorrow
 of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame
 thing, that ye sorrowed after a
 godly sort, what carefulness it
 wrought in you, yea, *what* clear-
 ing of yourselves, yea, *what* in-
 dignation, yea, *what* fear, yea,
what vehement desire, yea,
what zeal, yea, *what* revenge!
 In *all things* ye have approved
 yourselves to be clear in this
 matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote
 unto you, *I did it* not for his
 cause that had done the wrong,
 nor for his cause that suf-
 fered wrong, but that our care
 for you in the sight of God
 might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were com-
 forted in your comfort: yea,
 and exceedingly the more joyed
 we for the joy of Tī-tus, because
 his spirit was refreshed by you
 all.

14 For if I have boasted any
 thing to him of you, I am not
 ashamed; but as we spake all
 things to you in truth, even so
 our boasting, which *I made* be-
 fore Tī-tus, is found a truth.

730 Love for the Church

2202 Brotherly Love (3).
 [see ch.12.1.]

523 Boldness (2), see
 [Ac.4.13.]

p.p.1 Co.1.4.

1930 Spir. Joy, 1 Pe.1.8.

1938 Joy in Sorrow.

4309 Tree of Paul's Life.

2222 Macedonia, ch.8.1.

499 Tribulation.

3482 Paul Persecuted.

p.p.ch.11.28.

783 God of Comfort.

4013 Companionship.

1325 Saints' Fellowship.

3641 Titus, v.13.

p.p.Ac.11.23.

785 Comfort (3).

2708 Repentance (3).

2202 Brotherly Love (3).

1930 Spir. Joy.

p.p.ch.2.2.4.

**Paul's First Epistle
 Resulted in Penitence
 of Evil Doers**

795 Value of Reproof.

2708 Repentance (3).

Or, according to God.

2712 Contrition.

2884 Prom. to Penitent.

1765 Remorse.

p.p.Je.50.4.

982 Spir. Desire.

1074 Zealousness.

750 Church Discipline.

**The Purpose of the
 First Epistle**

1079 Solitude (2).

732 Care of the Church
 [ch.11.2]

4206 Soul-winners' Joy.

1930 Spir. Joy.

3641 Titus, ch.8.6.

1325 Saints' Fellowship.

p.p.Ro.15.32.

3701 Truthfulness.

202 Brotherly Love (3).

678 Ministers Honored.

p.p.ch.2.3;8.22.

Liberality of the Macedonian Churches

R.V. brethren, we make known to you the grace.

1445 God's Grace.

2222 Macedonia.

p.p.Mk.12.44.

491 Affliction (3).

934 Rejoicing (3).

795 Poverty (2), see [ch.6.10.]

1115 Liberality, Ph.4.16.

3227 Unselfishness.

1124 Munificence.

892 Willingness, 1 Th.2.8.

1158 Sacrificial Giving.

1116 Benevolence.

325 Saints' Fellowship.

1126 Alms.

509 Consecration (2), [Ph.3.8.]

507 God's Will.
p.p.Ro.6.13;12.1.

641 Titus, Tit.1.4.

An Exhortation to Benevolence339 Christian Graces,
201 Faith (1). [2 Pe.1.5.]602 Spir. Utterance,
[Ep.6.19.]

026 Knowledge (8).

564 Diligence.

117 Benevolence.

p.p.1 Co.7.6.

177 Good Example.

Giving, a Test of Love

202 Brotherly Love (3).

446 Christ's Grace,
[ch.12.9.]366 Christ's Sacrifice,
[Ga.1.4.]492 Christ's Humilia-
tion, Ph.2.7.718 Christ's Humility,
[Ph.2.8.]

795 Poverty (2), Re.2.9.

812 Spir. Riches (2),
[Re.2.9.]

845 Wise Counsel.

Carry Into Effect Benevolent Designs

030 Doers.

892 Willingness.

122 Give accor. to Ability.

121 Giving (2).

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAPTER 8

He stirreth them up to contribute to the saints: 16 commendeth Titus, etc.

MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Măc-e-dō-ni-ă;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take up-on us* the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Inasmuch that we desired Tītus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound in *every thing*, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jēsus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of *it*; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other

men be eased, and ye burdened: 14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be a *supply* for your want: that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Tītus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind:

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which *I* have in you.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Tītus, *he is* my partner and fellowhelper concerning you; or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAPTER 9

He sheweth why he sent the brethren, 6 and stirreth them up to give bountifully.

FOR as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Măc-e-dō-ni-ă, that A-chă-iă was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

1977 Justice (3).

Mutual Helpfulness

2970 Reciprocaton, Ga.6.6.

1433 Golden Rule.

2906 Divine Supplies.

2248 Manna.

p.p.Ex.16.18.

1457 Thanksgiving.

3888 Helpfulness.

3641 Titus.

732 Care of the Church.

1074 Zealousness.

Carefulness in Administering Benevolences

551 Brother.

4109 Spir. Reputation.

2513 Good Name, 3 Jn.12.
p.p.ch.12.18.

p.p.1 Co.16.3.

Or, *gift*.

1424 Glorifying God.

2952 Readiness (2), ch.9.2.

573 Integrity (2).

810 Blameless.

566 Honesty, Ph.4.8.

1746 In God's Sight (2).

564 Diligence.

Messengers of the Church Commended

3641 Titus.

3728 Co-operation.

741 Spir. Brethren.

p.p.Ph.2.25.

4127 Works Prove.

Paul's Confidence in the Generosity of the Church

2117 Benevolence.

2952 Readiness (2), [2 Ti.2.21.]

791 Commendation.

27 Achaia, ch.11.10.

1074 Zealousness, Col.4.13.

1750 Good Influence,
[1 Th.1.8.]

**Solicitors for
Benevolences sent forth**

2222 Macedonia.

1182 Exhortations,
[1 Th.5.14.

Or, *blessings*.

p.p.Ge.33.11;
[1 S.25.27.

**The Law of Spiritual
Action and Reaction**

p.p.Pr.11.24;19.17.

4198 Proportionate Re-
3424 Spir. Sowing. [ward.

2118 Benevolence (2).

3425 Spir. Harvest.

p.p.De.15.7,8.

2121 **Rules for Giving**

2127 Parsimony.

2882 Prom. to Liberal.

p.p.Ex.25.2;Ro.12.8.

3810 Divine Ability.

1445 God's Grace. [Ep.3.20.

4030 Enabling Grace,
[Ph.4.13.

18 Spir. Abundance.

3902 Good Works. [Ep.3.20.

2126 Alms.

2118 Benevolence (2), see

2802 Poor (4). [Ps.112.9.

3079 Righteousness (3).

3657 The Enduring.

480 Temporal Blessings.

p.p.Is.55.10.

536 Bread.

429 God's Word, Seed,
[1 Pe.1.23.

995 Spir. Growth, Ep.4.15.

1336 Fruitfulness, Ph.1.11.

2812 Spir. Riches.

Or, *singleness*, or,
[liberality.

2115 Liberality.

**The Blessings of
Benevolence**

2795 Poverty (2).

2126 Almsgiving.

1423 Glorify God.

p.p.He.13.16.

2116 Beneficence.

2839 Prayer for the Church.

2202 Brotherly Love (3).

1445 God's Grace.

1456 Thankfulness (2),
(1 Ti.1.12.

3123 God's Gift, Ep.2.8.

**Apostolic Authority not
Fleshly but Spiritual**

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Mæc-dō'ni-ā come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAPTER 10

Paul wisheth for no cause to exert his spiritual power and authority, etc.

NOW I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For his letters, say they, are weighty and powerful; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto

1175 Christ's Example,
[Ph.2.5.

2273 Christ's Meekness,
[1 Pe.2.23.

1402 Divine Gentleness,
See Key Chain, 4269.

**Paul's Personal Presence
not Imposing**
p.p.1 Co.4.21.

523 Holy Boldness (2).

1290 The Flesh.

**The Apostles' Spiritual
Weapons**

362 Spir. Armor.
361 Spir. Weapons,
[Ep.6.17.

358 Spir. Warfare, Ep.6.12.

373 Spir. Victory, 1 Jn.5.4.

2353 Evil Imagination.

3194 Self-exaltation.

1724 Spir. Pride.

4110 Spir. Sanity, 2 Ti.1.7.

2355 Spir. Mind.

2619 Obedience to Christ.

2952 Readiness (2).

**750 The Readiness to
Enforce Church
Discipline**

205 Outward Appearance
See Key Chain, 4269

p.p.1 Co.14.37.

p.p.1 Jn.4.6; ch.11.23

3456 Divine Ownership (2)

202 Paul's Apostleship.

749 Authority (2).

1097 Edification, ch.12.19.

2111 Letters, Ga.6.11.

**The Attempt to Belittle
the Apostle**

2697 Paul, Ga.1.13.

3477 Saints Despised.

p.p.ch.12.11;13.3.

p.p.ch.5.12.

**Human Measurements
Faulty**

3219 Self-righteousness.

p.p.Lu.18.11.

1014 No Understanding.

Or, understand it not

Paul's Missionary Zeal 0089 Preaching Christ. p.p.Ro.15.20.	you: for we are come as far as to you also in <i>preaching</i> the gospel of Christ: 15 Not boasting of things without <i>our</i> measure, <i>that is</i> , of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly, 16 To preach the gospel in the <i>regions</i> beyond you, <i>and</i> not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand. 17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. 18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.	being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep <i>myself</i> . 10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Ā-chā'ia. 11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth. 12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. 13 For such <i>are</i> false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvel; for Sā'tan himself is transformed into an angel of light. 15 Therefore <i>it is</i> no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works. 16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little. 17 That which I speak, I speak <i>it</i> not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting. 18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. 19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing <i>ye yourselves</i> are wise. 20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour <i>you</i> , if a man take of <i>you</i> , if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face. 21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. 22 Are they Hē'brews? so <i>am</i> I. Are they Is'ra-el-ites? so <i>am</i> I. Are they the seed of Ā'brā'hām? so <i>am</i> I. 23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I <i>am</i> more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. 24 Of the Jews five times received I forty <i>stripes</i> save one. 25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; 26 <i>In</i> journeyings often, <i>in</i> perils of waters, <i>in</i> perils of robbers, <i>in</i> perils by mine own countrymen, <i>in</i> perils by the heathen, <i>in</i> perils in the city, <i>in</i> perils in the wilderness, <i>in</i>	3701 Truthfulness. 3699 Christ, the Truth. 27 Achaia. 2202 Brotherly Love (3). 2033 Hearts Read. p.p.1 Co.9.12. 2100 False Prophets. 2101 False Teachers, see [2 Pe.2.1. Ep.4.14. 3707 Deceivers, Ep.4.14. Satanic Transformation 3148 Satan, Re.9.11. R.V. fashioneth himself into 3153 Arch Deceiver. p.p.v.13. 3069 End of the Wicked, [Ph.3.19. 1353 Judgment accor. to [Works.
0087 Preaching. 0440 Gospel. 0379 Missions. 0077 Zeal for Souls. 0519 Boasting in God. 0319 Self-righteousness. 0194 Self-exaltation. 0252 Divine Favor (3).	CHAPTER 11 <i>Paul unwillingly entereth into a commendation of himself with the apostles: 23 his sufferings for the gospel.</i> W OULD to God ye could bear with me a little in <i>my</i> folly: and indeed bear with me. 2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present <i>you</i> as a chaste virgin to Christ. 3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. 4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jē'sus, whom we have not preached, or <i>if</i> ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with <i>him</i> . 5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles. 6 But though <i>I be</i> rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things. 7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely? 8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of <i>them</i> , to do you service. 9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Māc-e-dō'nī-ā supplied: and in all <i>things</i> I have kept myself from	17 Therefore <i>it is</i> no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works. 16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little. 17 That which I speak, I speak <i>it</i> not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting. 18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. 19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing <i>ye yourselves</i> are wise. 20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour <i>you</i> , if a man take of <i>you</i> , if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face. 21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. 22 Are they Hē'brews? so <i>am</i> I. Are they Is'ra-el-ites? so <i>am</i> I. Are they the seed of Ā'brā'hām? so <i>am</i> I. 23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I <i>am</i> more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. 24 Of the Jews five times received I forty <i>stripes</i> save one. 25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; 26 <i>In</i> journeyings often, <i>in</i> perils of waters, <i>in</i> perils of robbers, <i>in</i> perils by mine own countrymen, <i>in</i> perils by the heathen, <i>in</i> perils in the city, <i>in</i> perils in the wilderness, <i>in</i>	3701 Truthfulness. 3699 Christ, the Truth. 27 Achaia. 2202 Brotherly Love (3). 2033 Hearts Read. p.p.1 Co.9.12. 2100 False Prophets. 2101 False Teachers, see [2 Pe.2.1. Ep.4.14. 3707 Deceivers, Ep.4.14. Satanic Transformation 3148 Satan, Re.9.11. R.V. fashioneth himself into 3153 Arch Deceiver. p.p.v.13. 3069 End of the Wicked, [Ph.3.19. 1353 Judgment accor. to [Works.
Paul's Solicitude for the Purity of the Church 0256 Marriage (4), [figurative. 0738 Union with Christ, [Ep.5.30. 0758 Virgins. [Ep.5.30. 0737 Bride (the Church), [Re.19.7. 0079 Solicitude (2), v.29. 0151 Satan's Work. 0097 Satanic Wiles, [Ep.6.11. 0159 Eve, 1 Ti.2.13. 0859 Woman (1), [1 Ti.2.14. 0584 Temptation (1), [1 Th.3.5. 0332 Simplicity. 0101 False Teachers, see [1 Ti.6.3. p.p.Ro.8.15. 0028 False Doctrine.	CHAPTER 11 <i>Paul unwillingly entereth into a commendation of himself with the apostles: 23 his sufferings for the gospel.</i> W OULD to God ye could bear with me a little in <i>my</i> folly: and indeed bear with me. 2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present <i>you</i> as a chaste virgin to Christ. 3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. 4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jē'sus, whom we have not preached, or <i>if</i> ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with <i>him</i> . 5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles. 6 But though <i>I be</i> rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things. 7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely? 8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of <i>them</i> , to do you service. 9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Māc-e-dō'nī-ā supplied: and in all <i>things</i> I have kept myself from	17 Therefore <i>it is</i> no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works. 16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little. 17 That which I speak, I speak <i>it</i> not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting. 18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. 19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing <i>ye yourselves</i> are wise. 20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour <i>you</i> , if a man take of <i>you</i> , if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face. 21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. 22 Are they Hē'brews? so <i>am</i> I. Are they Is'ra-el-ites? so <i>am</i> I. Are they the seed of Ā'brā'hām? so <i>am</i> I. 23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I <i>am</i> more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. 24 Of the Jews five times received I forty <i>stripes</i> save one. 25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; 26 <i>In</i> journeyings often, <i>in</i> perils of waters, <i>in</i> perils of robbers, <i>in</i> perils by mine own countrymen, <i>in</i> perils by the heathen, <i>in</i> perils in the city, <i>in</i> perils in the wilderness, <i>in</i>	p.p.1 Co.7.6. p.p.ch.9.4. The Foolishness of Boasting p.p.Ph.3.3. 2139 Spir. Bondage. 2949 Rapacity. 3194 Self-exaltation. 3485 Smiting. p.p.ch.10.1. 522 Holy Boldness.
The Apostle Vindicates his Apostleship See Key Chain, 4269. 0202 Paul's Apostleship, p.p.Ac.18.24. [Ga.1.1. 0023 Spir. Knowledge. 0059 Life Manifested. The Free Gospel 0193 Self-abasement. 0165 Saints Exalted. 0087 Preaching. 0440 Gospel. p.p.Ph.4.15. 0097 Paul's Self-Support p.p.Ac.20.33. p.p.Ph.4.10. 0115 Liberality. 0222 Macedonia. 0118 Timely Service, p.p.ch.12.14. [Ph.2.25.	CHAPTER 11 <i>Paul unwillingly entereth into a commendation of himself with the apostles: 23 his sufferings for the gospel.</i> W OULD to God ye could bear with me a little in <i>my</i> folly: and indeed bear with me. 2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present <i>you</i> as a chaste virgin to Christ. 3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. 4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jē'sus, whom we have not preached, or <i>if</i> ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with <i>him</i> . 5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles. 6 But though <i>I be</i> rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things. 7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely? 8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of <i>them</i> , to do you service. 9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Māc-e-dō'nī-ā supplied: and in all <i>things</i> I have kept myself from	17 Therefore <i>it is</i> no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works. 16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little. 17 That which I speak, I speak <i>it</i> not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting. 18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. 19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing <i>ye yourselves</i> are wise. 20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour <i>you</i> , if a man take of <i>you</i> , if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face. 21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. 22 Are they Hē'brews? so <i>am</i> I. Are they Is'ra-el-ites? so <i>am</i> I. Are they the seed of Ā'brā'hām? so <i>am</i> I. 23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I <i>am</i> more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. 24 Of the Jews five times received I forty <i>stripes</i> save one. 25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; 26 <i>In</i> journeyings often, <i>in</i> perils of waters, <i>in</i> perils of robbers, <i>in</i> perils by mine own countrymen, <i>in</i> perils by the heathen, <i>in</i> perils in the city, <i>in</i> perils in the wilderness, <i>in</i>	1554 Hebrews, Ph.3.5. Summary of Paul's Sufferings 2083 Ministers. p.p.Ac.16.23. 3906 Spir. Laborers. 3474 Suffering for Christ, [Ph.3.10. 3478 Imprisonment. 3479 Paul's Bonds. 3482 Paul Persecuted, [2 Ti.2.9. 1 Pe.2.24. 2565 Stripes (2), 1 Pe.2.24. 2554 Beatings. 2563 Stoning (2), see [Ac.14.19. 954 The Deep. 4309 Tree of Paul's Life, [34-74. p.p.Ac.14.5,19. p.p.Ac.9.24;17.5.

Paul's Sufferings (Cont.)	perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;	the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.	The Value of Affliction
3474 Suffering for Christ. 1732 Hunger. 3214 Fasting (3). 2795 Poverty (2).	27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. 28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.	9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.	2879 Prom. to Afflicted, [1 Pe.4.12] 1446 Christ's Grace, [Ep.4.7] 3804 Strength Promised. 3506 Resignation.
732 Care of the Church, [ch.12.20]. 1079 Solicitude (2), Ga.4.19.	29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not? 30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.	10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.	3807 Christ's Power. p.p.1 Pe.4.14. 1934 Rejoicing (3). 1524 Infirmities, Ga.4.13. 3476 Reproach.
3516 Sympathy (2). Glorying in Infirmities	31 The God and Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.	11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.	3482 Paul Persecuted. 3475 For Christ's Sake, [Ph.1.29] 3805 Strength in Weakness [ch.13.4]. p.p.ch.10.10;13.3. [Lack of Appreciation See Key Chain, 4269]
1524 Infirmities. 203 Appeal to God. 1424 Glorifying God. 2031 God's Knowledge. 3701 Truthfulness. 908 Damascus.	32 In Dă-măs'cus the governor under Ār'e-tās the king kept the city of the Dăm'as-cēnes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me: 33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.	12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds. 13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except <i>it be</i> that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.	Paul Defends His Apostleship 202 Paul's Apostleship. 1716 Humility (3). 4127 Works Prove. 4309 Treasures of Paul's Life. 2692 Patience (2). 2371 Miracles of Paul. p.p.1 Co.1.7.
3482 Paul Persecuted. p.p.Ac.9.25. 3832 Windows. 351 Baskets. 969 Deliverance (2).	CHAPTER 12 <i>He chooseth to commend his apostleship, not by revelations, 9 but by his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing this boasting.</i> I T is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.	14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not your's, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.	2097 Self-support. p.p.1 Co.9.12. 1074 Zealousness.
Paul's Vision of Paradise (?) Possibly at Lystra, Ac.14.19,20. 2697 Paul's Visions. 2495 Visions, Re.1.12. 2494 Revelations.	2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. 3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)	15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved. 16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.	Unselfish Service 3227 Unselfishness. 1077 Zeal for Souls. 1629 Parental Duty. [Ep.6.4] 3226 Self-sacrifice (3). [Ph.3.8] 2202 Brotherly Love (3). [Ph.1.8]
p.p.Ac.22.17. 3850 Omniscience (2). 1547 Heaven (1). p.p.Ac.14.20 (?)	4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. 5 Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. 6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.	17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you? 18 I desired Ti'tus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Ti'tus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? <i>walked we not in the same steps?</i> 19 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but <i>we do</i> all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.	1459 Ingratitude (2). 3908 Soul-winners, see p.p.ch.7.2. [Mt.4.19] 573 Integrity (2). 3641 Titus.
2680 Paradise, Re.2.7. 2493 Secret Things. Or, not possible.	7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Sā'tan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. 8 For this thing I besought	20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest <i>there be</i> debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults: 21 And lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall be- will many which have sinned	3724 Unity in Christ. 3763 Believers' Walk. 3060 Saints' Steps. p.p.ch.5.12. p.p.Ro.9.1;ch.11.31. 203 Appeal to God. 1097 Edification, Ep.4.12. 1078 Solicitude (1). 732 Care of the Church, [Ga.4.11]. p.p.1 Co.4.21.
1716 Humility (3). 1524 Infirmities. 3701 Truthfulness, Ep.4.25. 3570 Self-control (2).	Paul's Thorn In the Flesh 1165 Saints Exalted. 3027 Divine Restraints. 2494 Revelations, see v.1.	21 And lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall be- will many which have sinned	734 Church Strife, Ph.4.1. 3305 Backbiting. 3909 Evil Whispering. 2937 Tumults. p.p.ch.2.1,4;Ph.3.18.
491 Affliction (3). 3151 Satan's Work, Ep.2.2. 2822 Prayers Refused.			Ministerial Solitude

13 Impenitence.
65 Fornication.
66 Lasciviousness,
[Ep.4.19.]

Disciplinary Warnings
p.p.ch.12.14.

76 Witnesses, 1 Ti.5.19.

p.p.ch.10.2.

p.p.ch.12.21.

49 Authority (2).

50 Church Discipline,
[v.10.]

See Key Chain, 4269.

p.p.ch.10.10;12.11,
[Lack of Appreciation.]

95 Crucifixion.

14 Resurrection of Christ.

58 God's Power.

55 Strength in Weakness,
[He.11.34.]

97 **Self-Examination**
Enjoined,
Ga.6.4.

583 Indwelling Christ.
506 Reprobates.

already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAPTER 13

Paul threateneth obstinate sinners, etc.

THIS is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretold you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jē'sus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobrates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, *even* your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jē'sus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Hō'ly Ghō'st, be with you all. Ā-mēn'.

The second *epistle* to the Cō-rinth'āns was written from Phī-lip'pi, a city of Māc-e-dō'ni-ā, by Tītus and Lū'cas.

1798 Shun Evil.

566 Honesty.

Truth Inevitable,
see Mt.16.18.

p.p.1 Co.4.10.

3227 Unselfishness.

730 Love for the Church.

2729 Perfection (2).

749 Authority (2).

750 Church Discipline,

1097 Edification. [1 Ti.1.20.]

Final Counsels

1242 Farewells.

2729 Perfection (2), Ep.4.13.

3725 Unity Enjoined, [Ep.4.3.]

3017 Peace (6), Ep.4.3.

3016 God of Peace, Ph.4.9.

2018 Kiss (2), 1 Pe.5.14.

1446 Christ's Grace.

2206 God's Love.

3694 Trinity, 1 Pe.1.2.

395 Benedictions,
[2 Th.3.13.]

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

GALATIANS

97 **Writer, Paul.**
70 **Analysis of the**
Epistle.

Main Theme, Defense of "Justification by Faith," warnings against "Reversion to Judaism."

70 **Key Chain**

The Salutation

502 Paul's Apostleship,
[Ep.1.1.]

p.p.Ac.9.6.

14 Resurrection of Christ.

41 Spir. Brethren.

p.p.1 Co.16.1.

82 Galatia.

45 God's Grace.

12 Peace (1), ch.5.22.

15 Christ, Lord.

66 Christ's Sacrifice,
[Ep.5.2.]

17 Salvation (2).

59 Our Sins, 1 Pe.2.24.

707 God's Will.

46 Our Father.

24 Glorifying God.

Special Solicitude of Paul

93 Backsliding, ch.4.9.

22 Christian Calling.

CHAPTER 1

Paul's salutation: 6 he wondereth that they had so soon left the truth.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jē'sus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Gā-lā'tiā:

3 Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jē'sus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Ā-mēn'.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that

called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man,

3444 Instability (2), ch.2.12.

1446 Christ's Grace.

1958 Judaizers.

p.p.2 Co.11.4.

3707 Deceivers.

p.p.1 Co.16.22.

Imprecations upon
False Teaching

427 God's Word Sacred.

2101 False Teachers.

1744 Imprecations.

p.p.1 Th.2.4.

2789 Men-pleasers.

3895 Serving Christ.

1440 Gospel.

2089 Preaching Christ.

3461 Stewardship of the [Gospel].

Paul's Gospel a Divine Revelation

2697 Paul, ch.2.1.

32 Evil Zeal, Ph.3.6.

3480 Persecution (1), see [Ac.8.1.

4309 Tree of Paul's Life,—11 p.p.Ac.22.3.

Paul's Former Life

2990 Legalism.

3652 Traditions.

2988 Ceremonialism.

885 Creator (2).

2082 Apostles Called.

622 Christian Calling.

4309 Tree of Paul,—17.

2494 Revelations.

706 Beloved Son.

2089 Preaching Christ.

2383 Gentiles (1).

3899 Immediate Service.

Events in Paul's Early Christian Life

296 Retirement.

4309 Tree of Paul,—24.

908 Damascus.

2746 Peter, ch.2.11.

1325 Saints' Fellowship.

p.p.I Co.9.5.

544 Christ's Brethren.

1844 James (c).

203 Appeal to God.

3701 Truthfulness.

3524 Syria.

763 Cilicia.

p.p.I Th.2.14.

p.p.Ac.9.20.

2089 Preaching Christ.

836 Characters Trans- [formed].

1424 Glorifying God.

Paul, Barnabas, and Titus in Jerusalem

2697 Paul, ch.4.13.

p.p.Ac.15.2.

342 Barnabas, v.13.

3641 Titus.

1611 "Spirit" Guides.

1440 Gospel.

2087 Preaching.

3970 Christian Race, ch.5.7.

1464 Greeks.

435 Cer. Law Abolished.

765 Circumcision, ch.5.2.

1958 Judaizers, ch.6.12.

2135 Spir. Liberty.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jē'sus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jē-ry'-sā-lēm to them which were apostles before me; but I went into A-rā'-bi-ā, and returned again unto Dā-mās'-cus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jē-ry'-sā-lēm to see Pē'tēr, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save Jāmes the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Sŷr'-i-ā and Cī-lī'-ci-ā;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Jū-dā'-ē which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAPTER 2

Justification by faith, and not by works.

THEN fourteen years after I went up again to Jē-ry'-sā-lēm with Bār'-na-bās, and took Tī'tus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gēn'tiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Tī'tus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in

Christ Jē'sus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Pē'tēr; 8 (For he that wrought effectually in Pē'tēr to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gēn'tiles:)

9 And when Jāmes, Cē'phas, and Jōhn, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Bār'-na-bās the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcission.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Pē'tēr was come to Añ-ti-ōch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from Jāmes, he did eat with the Gēn'tiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews disssembled likewise with him; in-somuch that Bār'-na-bās also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Pē'tēr before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gēn'tiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gēn'tiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gēn'tiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jē'sus Christ, even we have believed in Jē'sus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of

4092 Reversion to Judaism.

2988 Ceremonialism.

Maintenance of Christian Liberty

p.p.v.14.

1440 Gospel.

p.p.ch.6.3.

1979 Impartiality (1), [Ep.]

p.p.2 Co.12.11.

1008 Spir. Perception.

3461 Stewardship of the [Gospel, Col.1.2]

767 The Circumcision. p.p.Ac.9.15;13.2.

2384 Gentiles (2).

2746 Peter.

1902 John, Re.1.9.

2766 Pillars.

1008 Spir. Perception.

342 Barnabas.

449 Catholicity, ch.3.28.

280 Hand Taken.

767 The Circumcision. [Col.4.1]

2126 Alms.

2802 Poor (4).

Peter's Instability

2746 Peter, I Pe.1.1.

197 Antioch (1).

4035 Faith Defended.

795 Reproof (2). [Ph.1.1. See Christ a Guest, [No. 340]

4092 Reversion to Judaism.

4083 Racial Prejudice.

3444 Instability (2).

288 Separation (2).

859 Fear of Man.

767 The Circumcision.

3335 Dissimulation.

342 Barnabas, Col.4.10.

1748 Evil Influence.

3763 Believers' Walk.

4035 Faith Defended.

4092 Reversion to Judaism.

794 Reproof. [ch.3]

2996 Inconsistency. [Tit.1.]

1958 Judaizers.

p.p.Ac.15.10.

p.p.Mt.9.11;Ep.2.3

Justification by Faith

1203 Faith (3).

1212 Believers.

1985 Justification by Faith

1447 Saving Grace.

04 Works Insufficient, [Ep.2.9.
07 Inconsistency (2). p.p.1 Jn.3.8.
08 **The Danger of Reversion to Judaism**
09 Backsliding, see p.p.Ro.8.2. [ch.4.9.
10 Law Insufficient.
11 Cer. Law Abolished.
12 Living Unto God.
13 Dying with Christ, [Col.2.20.
14 Dead to Sin, ch.5.24.
15 Spir. Life, Ph.1.21.
16 Indwelling Christ.
17 Saving Faith.[Ep.3.17
18 Son of God.
19 Christ's Love, Ep.5.2.
20 Christ's Sacrifice.
21 God's Grace, Ep.3.7.
22 Trusting in Works.
23 Justification by Faith.
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000

the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.
17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.
18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.
19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.
20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.
21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAPTER 3

He asketh what moved them to depart from the faith.

O FOOLISH Gā-lā'tians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jē'sus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Ā-brā-hām believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Ā-brā-hām.

8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Ā-brā-hām, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Ā-brā-hām.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified

by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.
12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Ā-brā-hām might come on the Gēn'tiles through Jē'sus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Ā-brā-hām and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Ā-brā-hām by promise.

19 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jē'sus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jē'sus.

1985 **Justification by Faith**
1203 Faith (3).
2148 Life (4).
2979 Redemption (2).
3362 Sin-bearer. [Col.1.14.
3361 Substitution, He.2.9. p.p.De.21.23.
2559 Hanging.
1387 Gallows.
4189 Universal Opportun-
4188 Only Saviour. [ity.
1206 Saving Faith.
2384 Gentiles (2), Re.11.15.
1603 "Spirit" Promised.
741 Spir. Brethren.
Or, testament.
15, 4290 **Abraham**
2880 Prom. to Believers.
3360 Christ our Saviour.
The Promise of Salvation Preceded the Giving of the Law
878 Covenant (2). p.p.Ex.12.40.
949 Decalogue, see De.4.13
430 God's Word Sure.
1754 Spir. Heritage.
p.p.1 Ti.1.9.
4055 **Purpose of the Law,** v.24.
p.p.Ac.7.53.
2269 Mediator (2).
2649 One God.
4054 Law Insufficient.
R.V. hath shut up all [things
3340 SinUniversal, 1 Jn.1.8.
1206 Saving Faith.
4189 Universal Opportun-
1212 Believers. [ity.
2182 Limitations.
4146 Blessings Delayed.
2890 Messianic Prophecies.
4055 Purpose of the Law, [1 Ti.1.9.
1985 Justification by Faith.
1203 Faith (3).
3499 New Dispensation.
742 Children of God, [1 Jn.3.10.
739 Spir. Adoption, ch.4.5.

757 Baptism (2), Col.2.12.
p.p.Ro.13.14; Ep.4.24.
449 Catholicity.
2238 Man's Equality, Ja.2.5
1979 Impartiality.

3724 **Unity in Christ,**
Ep.4.13.

3456 Divine Ownership (2).
743 Spir. Heirs, ch.4.7.
740 Spir. Relationships.
878 Covenant (2).

p.p.ch.3.23,29.

**Jews in the Old Dis-
pensation Were Under
the Tutelage of the Law**

998 Spir. Immaturity,
[Ep.4.14].
**From Servitude to
Sonship**

1343 Fullness of Time,
[Ep.1.10].
694 Divine Messenger.
720 Incarnation.
719 Christ's Humanity,
[Ph.2.8].

2979 Redemption (2).
739 Spir. Adoption, Ep.1.5

1606 Witness of "Spirit,"
[1 Jn.3.24].
1602 "Spirit" Indwelling.
1246 Our Father.
1165 Saints Exalted.
744 Sons of God, Ph.2.15.
743 Spir. Heirs, Tit.3.7.

2038 Ignorance of God.

3931 Idolatry (4).
3934 False Gods.

Lapsing into Ritualism

2023 Spir. Knowledge.
2035 Saints Known,
[2 Ti.2.19].

993 Backsliding, He.10.38.
2988 Ceremonialism, ch.5.1.
4092 Reversion to Juda-
[ism, v.21].

2992 Formalism (1).
2990 Legalism. [Col.2.20].
2400 New Moons, see
[Is.1.14].

1079 Solicitude (2).
732 Care of the Church,
[1 Th.3.10].

741 Spir. Brethren.
1178 Paul's Example.

1524 Infirmities, 1 Th.5.23.
p.p.1 Co.2.3.

2697 Paul, Ph.3.4.

**Paul's Thorn in
the Flesh,**
2 Co.12.7.

p.p.Mk.9.37.
3516 Sympathy (2).
1678 Ministers Honored.

4063 Love Grown Cold.

27 For as many of you as
have been baptized into Christ
have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor
Greek, there is neither bond
nor free, there is neither male
nor female: for ye are all one
in Christ Jē'sus.

29 And if ye be Christ's, then
are ye A'brā-hām's seed, and
heirs according to the promise.

CHAPTER 4

The Jews were for a while under the law, 4 but Christ came to redeem, and to give both to Jews and Gentiles the adoption of sons. 11 Paul's tender regard for them.

NOW I say, *That* the heir,
as long as he is a child,
differeth nothing from a serv-
ant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and gov-
ernors until the time appointed
of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were
children, were in bondage under
the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the
time was come, God sent forth
his Son, made of a woman, made
under the law,

5 To redeem them that were
under the law, that we might
receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons,
God hath sent forth the Spirit
of his Son into your hearts, cry-
ing, Ab'bā, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more
a servant, but a son; and if a
son, then an heir of God through
Christ.

8 Howbeit then, when ye knew
not God, ye did service unto
them which by nature are no
gods.

9 But now, after that ye have
known God, or rather are known
of God, how turn ye again to the
weak and beggarly elements,
whereunto ye desire again to
be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and
months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I
have bestowed upon you labour
in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you,
be as I am; for I am as ye
are: ye have not injured me
at all.

13 Ye know how through in-
firmity of the flesh I preached
the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which
was in my flesh ye despised not,
nor rejected; but received me
as an angel of God, even as
Christ Jē'sus.

15 Where is then the blessed-
ness ye spake of? for I bear

you record, that, if it had been
possible, ye would have plucked
out your own eyes, and have
given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become
your enemy, because I tell you
the truth?

17 They zealously affect you,
but not well; yea, they would
exclude you, that ye might af-
fect them.

18 But it is good to be zeal-
ously affected always in a good
thing, and not only when I am
present with you.

19 My little children, of whom
I travail in birth again until
Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with
you now, and to change my
voice; for I stand in doubt of
you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to
be under the law, do ye not
hear the law?

22 For it is written, that A'brā-
hām had two sons, the one by a
bondmaid, the other by a free-
woman.

23 But he *who was* of the
bondwoman was born after the
flesh; but he of the freewoman
was by promise.

24 Which things are an alleg-
ory: for these are the two
covenants; the one from the
mount Sī'nāi, which gendereth
to bondage, which is A'gār.

25 For this A'gār is mount Sī-
nāi in A-rā'bī-ā, and answereth
to Jē-rū'sā-lēm which now is,
and is in bondage with her
children.

26 But Jē-rū'sā-lēm which is
above is free, which is the
mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoice,
thou barren that bearest not;
break forth and cry, thou that
travailshest not: for the desolate
hath many more children than
she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as I' Isaac
was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was
born after the flesh persecuted
him *that was born* after the
Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless what saith
the scripture? Cast out the
bondwoman and her son: for
the son of the bondwoman shall
not be heir with the son of the
freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are
not children of the bondwom-
an, but of the free.

CHAPTER 5

*He moveth them to maintain their
Christian liberty, 3 and not to ob-*

3225 Self-sacrifice (2).

1322 Friendship (1).

4029 Emotional Hearers

4081 Plainness of Speech

795 Reproof (2).

3701 Truthfulness.

3983 Unwise Zeal.

**The Baneful Effect of
Judaism**

1073 Zeal Enjoined, [2 Ti.]

3438 Steadfastness

1079 Solicitude (2), Col.2.

3583 Indwelling Christ.

3025 Spir. Restoration.

*Or, I am perplexed
[for ye]*

4092 Reversion to Judaism
[ch.]

4120 Trusting in Works

2990 Legalism.

15, 4290 Abraham.

1805 Ishmael.

1802 Isaac.

3499 Superiority of New
[Dispensation]

p.p.Jn.3.6.

1655 Births Foretold.

p.p.Ho.12.10.

p.p.1 Co.10.11.

2444 Mt. Sinai.

**Allegory of Sara and
Agar**

1474 Hagar.

1881 Jerusalem.

2988 Ceremonialism.

1886 New Jerusalem.

Spiritual Sonship

p.p.Is.54.1.

2384 Conversion of the
[Gentiles]

733 Accessions.

2256 Marriage (4).

1802 Isaac. [Figurat]

430 God's Word Sure.

p.p.Ge.21.9,10.

3482 Persecution (3).

2154 Regeneration.

p.p.ch.3.8.

1557 Heirs, see Ge.21.1

2138 Bondservants.

2135 Spir. Liberty.

all to Freedom from
the Bondage of the Law

8 Steadfastness (1),
[Ep. 4.14.
8 Christ, Liberator.
5 Spir. Liberty, see
[Jn. 8.32.

8 Ceremonialism,
7 Paul. [Col. 2.20.
5 Circumcision, ch. 6.12.
2 Reversion to Judaism.

p.p. De. 27.26.

p.p. Ro. 4.14.
0 Trusting in Works.
4 Works Insufficient.
3 Backsliding.

1 Spir. Hope.
5 Justification.

5 Cer. Law Abolished.
1 Faith (1), 1 Ti. 1.5.
9 Spir. Love, v. 22.
0 Christian Race,
[Ph. 2.16.

Work of Judaizers

7 Opposers.
1 False Teachers.
2 Christian Calling.
4 Leaven.
8 False Doctrine.
8 Evil Influence.

p.p. 2 Co. 8.22.

p.p. ch. 1.7.

3 Seducers, see Ac. 20.30.
3 Judgment accor. to
1 Spir. Brethren. [Works.
p.p. 1 Co. 15.30.

2 Paul Persecuted.
2 Cross of Christ.
0 Church Discipline.
1 Spir. Surgery.
3 Judaizers.
6 Liberty (3), 1 Pe. 2.16.
6 Carnality, 1 Jn. 2.16.
0 Brotherly Love (1),
[Ph. 1.9.
6 Service Enjoined,
[ch. 6.2.

2 Love Preëminent

p.p. Ro. 13.10; 1 Jn. 4.21
4 Duty to Neighbors,
[Ja. 2.8.

9 Rapacity, Ja. 4.2.
3 Malice (1).

4 Church Strife.

3 Believers' Walk,
3 Spir. Life. [Ep. 4.1.
3 Lust, Col. 3.5.
3 Mortify the Flesh,
[v. 24.

0 The Flesh, ch. 6.8.

0 Spiritual Warfare

1 Carnal Mind.
p.p. Ro. 7.15.
p.p. Mt. 26.41.

"Spirit" Guides.

Works of the Flesh

Evil Works, Ja. 3.16.
Sin's Fruit.

serve circumcision, 13 but rather
love one another. 19 The works of
the flesh; 22 the fruit of the Spirit.

STAND fast therefore in the
liberty wherewith Christ
hath made us free, and be not
entangled again with the yoke
of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto
you, that if ye be circumcised,
Christ shall profit you nothing.
3 For I testify again to every
man that is circumcised, that
he is a debtor to do the whole
law.

4 Christ is become of no effect
unto you, whosoever of you are
justified by the law; ye are
fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit
wait for the hope of righteous-
ness by faith.

6 For in Je'sus Christ nei-
ther circumcision availeth any
thing, nor uncircumcision; but
faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; who did
hinder you that ye should not
obey the truth?

8 This persuasion *cometh* not
of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth
the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you
through the Lord, that ye will
be none otherwise minded: but
he that troubleth you shall bear
his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet
preach circumcision, why do I
yet suffer persecution? then is
the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut
off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have
been called unto liberty; only
use not liberty for an occasion
to the flesh, but by love serve
one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled
in one word, *even* in this;
Thou shalt love thy neighbour
as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour
one another, take heed that ye
be not consumed one of an-
other.

16 *This* I say then, Walk in
the Spirit, and ye shall not ful-
fil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth
against the Spirit, and the
Spirit against the flesh: and
these are contrary the one to
the other: so that ye cannot
do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the
Spirit, ye are not under the
law.

19 Now the works of the flesh
are manifest, which are *these*;

Adultery, fornication, unclean-
ness, lasciviousness,
20 Idolatry, witchcraft, ha-
tred, variance, emulations,
wrath, strife, seditions, heres-
ies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunk-
enness, revellings, and such
like: of the which I tell you
before, as I have also told *you*
in time past, that they which
do such things shall not in-
herit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit
is love, joy, peace, longsuf-
fering, gentleness, goodness,
faith,

23 Meekness, temperance:
against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's
have crucified the flesh with
the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let
us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of
vain glory, provoking one an-
other, envying one another.

CHAPTER 6

*He willetth them to reform the faulty
with gentleness, and to bear one
another's burdens; 6 to be liberal
to their teachers.*

BRETHREN, if a man be
overtaken in a fault, ye
which are spiritual, restore
such an one in the spirit of
meekness; considering thyself,
lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's bur-
dens, and so fulfil the law of
Christ.

3 For if a man think himself
to be something, when he is
nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his
own work, and then shall he
have rejoicing in himself alone,
and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear
his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in
the word communicate unto
him that teacheth in all good
things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not
mocked: for whatsoever a man
soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his
flesh shall of the flesh reap
corruption; but he that soweth
to the Spirit shall of the Spirit
reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in
well doing: for in due season
we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore op-
portunity, let us do good unto
all *men*, especially unto them
who are of the household of
faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter

665 Fornication.
664 Impurity.
3928 Idolatry (1).
2231 Witchcraft.
2210 Hatred (1).
3731 Strife (1).
1028 False Doctrine.

1138 Envy (2).
2450 Murder (2).
3571 Drunkenness.
3574 Excess, Ep. 5.18.
3408 Revelry, 1 Pe. 4.3.
40 Exclusion (2), Ep. 5.5.

Fruits of the Spirit

1337 Spir. Fruit, Ep. 5.9.
2209 Spir. Love, Ep. 3.17.
1930 Spir. Joy.
3012 Peace (1), 2 Th. 3.16.
2278 Longsuffering (2).
[Col. 1.11.
2270 Meekness (1), ch. 6.1.
3567 Temperance, Tit. 2.2.
3503 Dead to Sin, Col. 2.20.
3208 Mortify the Flesh,
3205 Self-denial. [Col. 3.5.
2685 Evil Passions, 1 Th. 4.5
2153 Spir. Life.
3763 Believers' Walk.
1715 Humility (2).
3195 Ambition.
1681 Earthly Honor.
1137 Envy (1), Ja. 3.14.

Duty to the Weak

741 Spir. Brethren.
659 Charitableness,
[1 Pe. 4.8.
1061 Duty to the Weak.
3025 Spir. Restoration.
2270 Meekness (1), Ep. 4.2.
1433 Golden Rule.
3515 Sympathy (1).
[Col. 3.12.
3896 Service Enjoined, v. 10.
4207 Spirit of Christ.
1728 Conceit.
4147 Delusions.
3196 Self Deception,
[Ja. 1.22.
3197 Self-examination.
1930 Spir. Joy.
p.p. Pr. 14.14.
3453 Personal Responsibility.

2970 Reciprocation.

2117 Benevolence (1), see
[Ro. 12.13.

Spiritual Action and Reaction

1796 Be Not Deceived,
[Ep. 5.6.
1353 Judgment accor. to
[Works.
3422 Evil Sowing.
1290 The Flesh, 1 Jn. 2.16.
3423 Sin's Harvest,
[Re. 14.15.
3424 Spir. Sowing.
2157 Eternal Life (2).
3441 Perseverance,
[2 Ti. 3.14.
3425 Spir. Harvest.
1364 Reward (1).
494 Faint Not, Ep. 3.13
3905 Do Good, 1 Ti. 6.18.
3896 Service Enjoined.
2117 Benevolence (1),
[1 Ti. 6.18.
p.p. Ep. 2.19.
2111 Letters, He. 13.22.

1958 The Doctrine of Judaizers	I have written unto you with mine own hand.	15 For in Christ Jēsus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.	435 Cer. Law Abolished
205 Outward Appearance.	12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.	16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Is'ra-el of God.	2582 New Man, Ep.2.15
765 Circumcision.	13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.	17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jēsus.	2154 Regeneration.
4092 Reversion to Judaism.	14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jēsus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.	18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jēsus Christ be with your spirit. Ā-mēn'. Unto the Gā-lā'tians written from Rōme.	3763 Believers' Walk.
855 Faint-heartedness.			2700 Peace Invoked, [1 Pe.5.]
439 Law Despised. p.p.Ro.2.23.			1808 Israel (2). p.p.ch.1.7;5.12. R.V. branded on body the marks Jesus.
892 Cross of Christ,			741 Spir. Brethren.
715 Christ, Lord.[Ep.2.16.]			1446 Christ's Grace.
3918 Unworldliness,2 Ti.2.4			395 Benedictions.
3504 Dying with Christ, [see 2 Co.4.11.]			

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

EPHESIANS

2697 **Writer, Paul.**

4271 **Analysis of the Epistle.**

Special Doctrinal Theme, Unity of Believers.

Key Verse, ch.4.13.

- 202 Paul's Apostleship,
- 3507 God's Will. [Col.1.1.]
- 3054 The Righteous.
- 1142 Ephesus.
- 1230 Fidelity (2).
- 484 Blessings Pronounced.
- 1445 God's Grace.
- 1246 Our Father.
- 1446 Christ's Grace.
- 1424 Glorifying God.
- 715 Christ, Lord.
- 481 Blessings (2).

The Divine Plan of Salvation
p.p.1 Pe.1.20.

- 2725 Chosen Ones, Ja.2.5.
- 1598 Holiness (3).
- 810 Blameless.
- 2207 Love Enjoined.
- 4154 Foreordained Plan, [2 Ti.1.9.]
- 739 Spir. Adoption.
- 742 Children of God.

- 3507 God's Will.
- 1451 Praise God.
- 1445 God's Grace.
- 25 Accepted of God.
- 706 Beloved Son, Col.1.13.
- 2979 Redemption (2).
- 679 Blood of Christ.
- 1314 Forgiveness (1), [Ja.5.15.]
- 3127 Remission of Sin.
- 1448 Riches of Grace, ch.2.7.
- 18 Spir. Abundance.
- 3859 God's Wisdom.

- 2494 Revelations, ch.3.5.
- 2487 Mystery of Christ, [ch.3.4.]
- Revelation of the Divine Mystery**
- 4197 Divine Purposes, [ch.3.11.]
- 1343 Fullness of Time, [1 Ti.2.6.]

CHAPTER 1

He blesseth God for spiritual blessings, 1 and for redemption by his grace.

PAUL, an apostle of Jēsus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Eph'e-sūs, and to the faithful in Christ Jēsus:

2 Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jēsus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jēsus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jēsus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he

might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jēsus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jēsus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to

3724 Unity in Christ.

739-744 Family of God.

The Saints' Spiritual Heritage

1754 Spir. Heritage. [Col.1.]

3415 Sovereignty of God

2482 Divine Counsels, p.p.v.6. [He.6.]

1423 Glorify God.

1206 Saying Faith.

1691 Spir. Hope.

Or, hoped in Christ

942 Hearing (1).

1440 Gospel.

1212 Believers.

3059 Saints Sealed.

1606 Witness of "Spirit

p.p.2 Co.1.22.

1754 Spir. Heritage.

Prayer for the Ephesians Church

1206 Saving Faith.

730 Love for the Church [Ph.]

1456 Thankfulness (2).

1785 Intercession (3).

2839 Prayer for the Church [ch.3.]

1246 Our Father.

3841 Prayer for Wisdom [Col.]

2175 Enlight'n'm't, 1 Pe.

2023 Spir. Knowledge.

622 Christian Calling, [ch.]

2812 Spir. Riches, ch.3

1362 Eternal Glory, [2 Ti.]

1754 Spir. Heritage.

3808 God's Power.

2 Believers.
e Exaltation of Jesus
Christ

Resurrection (8),
[1 Th.4.14.]
Christ Exalted, Ph.2.9.
Heaven (1).
Preëminence of Christ.
Principalities, Col.1.16
Wonderful Name, see
[Ph.2.9]

p.p.He.2.8; Re.19.16.
Christ's Dominion,
[1 Pe.3.22]
Head, King.
Chief of the Church,
[ch.4.15.]
Church, Body of
[Christ, ch.4.12.]
Fullness of Christ,
[ch.4.13.]

Sinful State of Man

Spir. Resurrection, v.6.
Spir. Death.
Dead in Sin, ch.5.14.
Sinful Walk, Ph.3.18
Worldliness (2),
[2 Ti.4.10.]
Satan's Princehood.
Satan's Work,
[1 Th.2.18.]
Children of the
[Devil.]
Disobedience (2).

Old Life.
Lust.
Evil Desire, Ja.4.2.
Carnal Mind.

Children of the World,
[ch.5.6.]

Salvation Through
Grace

Mercy (1), Tit.3.5.
God's Love, 1 Jn.3.1.
Dead in Sin.
Spir. Quickening.
Saving Grace, Tit.2.11
Christ, the Life.
Spir. Resurrection,
[Col.2.13.]
Fellowship with
[Christ.]
p.p.ch.1.3; 3.10.
Saints Exalted.
Saints Glorified.

Riches of Grace,
[Ph.4.19.]
Lovingkindness.

Saving Grace, see v.5.
Salvation (2).
Saving Faith.
God's Gift.

Works Insufficient,
[2 Ti.1.9.]
p.p.Ro.3.27; 1 Co.1.29.

Regeneration.
New Man.
Good Works.
Believers' Walk.

Hopeless Condition
of the Heathen

us-ward who believe, according
to the working of his mighty
power,

20 Which he wrought in
Christ, when he raised him
from the dead, and set him at
his own right hand in the heav-
enly places,

21 Far above all principality,
and power, and might, and
dominion, and every name that
is named, not only in this world,
but also in that which is to
come:

22 And hath put all things
under his feet, and gave him to
be the head over all things to
the church,

23 Which is his body, the ful-
ness of him that filleth all in
all.

CHAPTER 2

What the Ephesians' state was: 4
God's mercy in their deliverance.
8 Though saved by grace, yet cre-
ated unto good works.

AND you hath he quickened,
who were dead in tres-
passes and sins;

2 Wherein in time past ye
walked according to the course
of this world, according to the
prince of the power of the air,
the spirit that now worketh in
the children of disobedience:

3 Among whom also we all
had our conversation in times
past in the lusts of our flesh,
fulfilling the desires of the flesh
and of the mind; and were by
nature the children of wrath,
even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in
mercy, for his great love where-
with he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in
sins, hath quickened us together
with Christ, (by grace ye are
saved;)

6 And hath raised us up to-
gether, and made us sit together
in heavenly places in Christ
Jē'sus:

7 That in the ages to come
he might shew the exceeding
riches of his grace in his kind-
ness toward us through Christ
Jē'sus.

8 For by grace are ye saved
through faith; and that not of
yourselves: it is the gift of
God:

9 Not of works, lest any man
should boast.

10 For we are his workman-
ship, created in Christ Jē'sus
unto good works, which God
hath before ordained that we
should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that
ye being in time past Gēn'tiles

in the flesh, who are called Un-
circumcision by that which is
called the Circumcision in the
flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were
without Christ, being aliens
from the commonwealth of Is-
ra-el, and strangers from the
covenants of promise, having
no hope, and without God in
the world:

13 But now in Christ Jē'sus
ye who sometimes were far off
are made nigh by the blood of
Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who
hath made both one, and hath
broken down the middle wall
of partition between us;

15 Having abolished in his
flesh the enmity, even the law
of commandments contained in
ordinances; for to make in him-
self of twain one new man, so
making peace;

16 And that he might recon-
cile both unto God in one body
by the cross, having slain the
enmity thereby:

17 And came and preached
peace to you which were afar
off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both
have access by one Spirit unto
the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no
more strangers and foreign-
ers, but fellowcitizens with the
saints, and of the household of
God;

20 And are built upon the
foundation of the apostles and
prophets, Jē'sus Christ himself
being the chief corner stone;

21 In whom all the building
fitly framed together groweth
unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are build-
ed together for an habitation of
God through the Spirit.

CHAPTER 3

The hidden mystery of their calling
had been revealed unto him: 14 he
prayeth that their faith may be
strengthened.

FOR this cause I Paul, the
prisoner of Jē'sus Christ
for you Gēn'tiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dis-
pensation of the grace of God
which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he
made known unto me the mys-
tery; (as I wrote afore in few
words,

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye
may understand my knowledge
in the mystery of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was
not made known unto the sons
of men, as it is now revealed

1290 The Flesh.
3721 The Uncircumcised.
767 The Circumcision.
The Transformation
Wrought in Gentile
Believers

2797 Spir. Destination,
[1 Ti.6.5.]
1272 Estrangem'nt, ch.4.18.
878 Covenant (2).
1694 Hopeless, 1 Th.4.13.
3083 Godless, 1 Ti.1.9.

Jew and Gentile One in
Christ

2384 Gentiles (2).
679 Blood of Christ.
3014 Peace (3), Col.1.20.
3724 Unity in Christ.
See Key Chain, 4271.

435 Cer. Law Abolished,
[Col.2.14.]
p.p.Col.1.22.

2582 New Man, ch.4.24.
p.p.v.14.

2971 Reconciliation,
[Col.1.20.]
726 Church, the Body of
[Christ.]

892 Cross of Christ,
[Ph.3.18.]
2087 Preaching, 1 Pe.3.19.
3014 Peace (3).

1791 Universal Call.
3304 Mediator.
38 Access, ch.3.12.
3793 Christ the Way.
p.p.Ro.8.26.

The Church, a Spiritual
Temple

739 Spir. Adoption.
740 Spir. Relationships,
[ch.3.15.]
742 Children of God.

3177 Spir. Foundation,
[1 Ti.6.19.]
2081 Apostles' Names.
2065 Prophets (1).

692 Corner-stone, 1 Pe.2.6.
727 Church (2), 1 Pe.2.5.

3582 Spir. Temple, He.3.6.

3724 Unity in Christ.
1602 "Spirit" Indwelling.

The Mystery of the
Church Revealed

p.p.Ph.1.7; Col.4.3.
p.p.2 Ti.1.8; 2.9.
3478 Imprisonment.
3479 Paul's Bonds, ch.4.1.
3475 For Christ's Sake.

3461 Stewardship of the
[Gospel.]

2494 Revelations, see v.5.
p.p.v.4.9.

3848 Understanding.
2023 Spir. Knowledge.

2487 Mystery of Christ, v.9.
2491 Knowledge Withheld,
[1 Jn.3.2.]

2494 Revelations, Col.1.26.

1607 "Spirit" Teacher.
 2383 Gentiles Converted.
 743 Spir. Heirs.
 726 Church, Body of [Christ.
 1442 Gospel Universal.
 202 Paul's Apostleship.
 2083 Ministers, Col.1.23.
 486 Spir. Gifts.
 1445 God's Grace, He.2.9.

Paul the Missionary

2487 Mystery of Christ, [Col.1.27.
 2493 Secret Things.
 884 Creator (1).
 680 Christ, Creator, [Col.1.16.
 2867 Principalities.
 p.p.ch.1.3;2.6.

3839 God's Wisdom.
 4197 Divine Purposes, [1 Jn.3.8.
 4154 Foreordained Plan.
 715 Christ, Lord.
 522 Holy Boldness, [1 Ti.3.13.
 38 Access, He.10.19.
 1206 Saving Faith.
 494 Faint Not, He.12.5.

Paul's Prayer for the Church

2839 Prayer for the [Church, Ph.1.4.
 2825 Notable Prayers.
 1246 Our Father.

740 Spir. Relationships, [He.2.11.

1448 Riches of Grace

3804 Strength Promised, [Col.1.11.

3803 Spir. Power, 1 Th.1.5.

3583 Indwelling Christ, [Col.1.27.

1203 Faith (3).

3175 Established.

2209 Spir. Love, ch.4.16.

4019 Deeper Life

1007 Spir. Discernment.

3848 Understanding.
 p.p.Ph.3.12.

2023 Spir. Knowledge.

2203 Christ's Love.

1123 Spir. Fullness,

ch.5.18.

1124 Fullness of Christ.

3810 Divine Ability, [Ph.3.21.

18 Spir. Abundance, [Ph.4.19.

2908 Superabundance.

3803 Spir. Power.

1424 Glorifying God.

p.p.1 Pe.5.11;

[2 Pe.3.18.

p.p.Jude 25.

unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gen'tiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gen'tiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jēsus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities, and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jēsus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jēsus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jēsus throughout all ages, world without end. Ā-mēn'.

CHAPTER 4

He exhorteth to unity; 24 to put on the new man; 25 to cast off lying, 29 corrupt communication, 31 and all bitterness.

I THEREFORE, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other

Christian Unity

3479 Paul's Bonds, ch.6.
 1182 Exhortations.

3763 Believers' Walk, [ch.5.

622 Christian Calling, [Ph.3.

1715 Humility (2).

2270 Meekness (1).

[2 Ti.2.2.

2278 Longsuffering (2).

2275 Forbearance (2), [ch.

3725 Unity Enjoined, [Ph.1.1.

3017 Peace (6), Ph.4.2.

726 Church, Body of [Christ.

1605 Holy Spirit (5).

1691 Spir. Hope.

One Lord, One Faith, One Baptism

{ 2649 One God, 1 Ti.2.1.

{ 1247 Universal Father [He.12.

{ 1164 God Exalted.

{ 1602 "Spirit" Indwelling.

1446 Christ's Grace, [1 Ti.1.1.

678 Ascension of Christ [He.4.

372 Christ, Victor.

488 Christ's Gifts.

p.p.Jn.3.13;6.38.

p.p.Je.23.24.

718 Christ Exalted.

The Diversity of Spiritual Gifts

2082 Apostles Called.

2068 Prophets (5).

485 Gifts Differ.

1158 Evangelists, 2 Ti.4.

3559 Christian Teachers

2728 Perfection (1).

1097 Edification, v.29.

726 Church, Body of [Christ, Col.1.

Christian Maturity

3724 Unity in Christ.

2023 Spir. Knowledge.

2729 Perfection (2), Ph.3.

382 Christlikeness.

1124 Fullness of Christ, [Col.1.

998 Spir. Immaturity,

4204 Shallowness. [He.5.

3438 Steadfastness (1).

[Ph.1.

3446 Indecision.

3443 Instability (1).

3836 Craftiness. [He.1.

3707 Deceivers, 2 Ti.3.1.

{ 3701 Truthfulness.

{ 995 **Spiritual Growth** Col.1.10.

{ 997 Spir. Maturity, [He.5.

{ 735 Head of the Church [ch.5.

726 Church, Body of [Christ.

3724 Unity in Christ.

999 Spir. Progress.

2209 Spir. Love, ch.5.2.

1182 Exhortations.

2690 Sinful Walk.

Moral Condition of the Gentiles

51 Carnal Mind, Col. 1.21.
79 Spir. Darkness.
72 Estrangement.
37 Spir. Ignorance,
[1 Pe. 1.14.
00 Spir. Blindness,
[2 Pe. 1.9.
45 Evil Heart.
18 Insensibility, 1 Ti. 4.2.
66 Lasciviousness, Jude 7.
64 Impurity, ch. 5.3.

Lessons in Christ's School

81 Instruction (5),
[1 Th. 4.9.
99 Christ the Truth.
46 Forsake Sin, Col. 2.11.
42 Old Life, Col. 3.9.
43 Corruption (2).
42 Sin Deceptive,
[1 Ti. 2.14.
84 Spir. Renewal,
[Col. 3.10.
The New Life
82 New Man, Col. 3.10.
82 Christlikeness.
80 Righteousness (4).
98 Holiness (3), He. 12.14.

01 Truthfulness, ch. 6.14.

24 Unity in Christ.
56 Anger.
15 Forgiveness Enjoined.
59 Indignation.
01 Satanic Invasion.
54 Resist the Devil,
[ch. 6.11.
47 Theft Forbidden,
[Tit. 2.10.
05 Work Enjoined,
[1 Th. 4.11.
17 Benevolence (1).
99 Poor (1).
04 Evil Speaking.

97 Wise Words.
97 Edification.
99 Spir. Talk.

08 Sin against "Spirit,"
[1 Th. 5.19.

06 Witness of "Spirit."

99 Saints Sealed.

71 Bitterness, He. 12.15.

33 Man's Wrath.

46 Anger.

04 Evil Speak'g, Tit. 3.2.

03 Malice (1), Col. 3.8.

03 Kindness (1), Col. 3.12.

5 Forgiveness (2),
[Col. 3.13.

08 Only Saviour.
15 Sin Forgiven.

An Exhortation to Holy Living

7 Followers, 1 Pe. 2.21.

03 Believers' Walk, v. 15.

99 Spir. Love, Col. 1.8.

03 Christ's Love,
[1 Jn. 3.16.

06 Christ's Sacrifice.

2 Sweet Savor, [Tit. 2.14.

Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart;

19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

CHAPTER 5

He exhorteth to love; 3 to purity, 15 and prudence. 22 Conjugal duties.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are re-proved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as

1759 **Purity Enjoined**
665 Fornication, Col. 3.5.
664 Impurity, Col. 3.5.
2129 Covetousness (1),
[Col. 3.5.

957 Filthiness (1), Ja. 1.21.

3306 Vain Talk.

1890 Jestings.

1457 Thanksgiving.

955 Defilement.

2129 Covetousness (1).

40 Exclusion (2), Re. 21.27

2009 God's Kingdom.

{ 1796 Be Not Deceived,
[2 Th. 2.3.

1028 False Doctrine.

3132 God's Wrath,
[1 Th. 2.16.

3064 Children of the
[World, Col. 3.6.

2620 Disobedience (1),
[2 Th. 1.8.

1267 **Walking in the Light**

2179 Spir. Darkness,
[1 Th. 5.4.

2166 Spir. Light, Ph. 2.15.

745 Sons of Light,
[1 Th. 5.5.

1337 Spir. Fruit, Ph. 1.11.

3080 Righteousness (4).

3701 Truthfulness.

1253 Pleading God.

4089 Prove All Things,
[1 Th. 5.21.

290 Separation (4),
[2 Th. 3.6.

802 Works of Darkness,
[1 Th. 5.7.

794 Reproof (1), 1 Ti. 5.20.

p.p. Ro. 1.24-27.

801 Secret Sins.

800 Concealment.

Or discovered.

803 Exposure of Sin.

3382 Awake.

3380 Spir. Sleep, 1 Th. 5.6.

2164 Dead in Sin, Col. 2.13.

2168 Christ, the Light,
[1 Jn. 2.8.

3763 Believers' Walk,
[Col. 2.6.

Duties of the Christian Life

3626 Redeeming the Time,
[Col. 4.5.

2546 Evil Times, 2 Ti. 3.1.

3852 Folly.

3848 Understanding.

3507 God's Will.

3571 Drunkenness (1),
[1 Th. 5.7.

3575 Wine.

3574 Excess, 1 Pe. 4.3.

1123 Spir. Fullness, Col. 1.9.

3299 Spir. Talk.

3600 Testimony (2),
[2 Ti. 1.8.

2472 Singing (1), Col. 3.16.

2586 New Song.

1457 Thanksgiving, Ph. 4.6.

1246 Our Father.

2517 In Christ's Name.

715 Christ, Lord.

{ 1715 Humility (2),
[He. 13.17.

3036 Godly Fear.

1627 Wives' Duty, Col. 3.18.

3861 Woman (3), 1 Ti. 2.11.

- 735 Head of the Church, [Col.1.18.
726 Church, Body of [Christ.
3360 Saviour. [Christ.
3861 Woman (3).

The Sanctification of the Church

- 1626 Husbands' Duty, [1 Pe.3.7.
2203 Christ's Love.
729 Church Precious, [Col.1.24.
3366 Christ's Sacrifice.
3140 Sanctification (1), [2 Ti.2.21.
3142 Sanctified Ones, [He.2.11.
963 Cleansing (3), [Tit.3.5.
423 "Word" Purifies, [1 Pe.1.22.
1760 Spotless, 2 Pe.3.14.
381 Spir. Beauty.
1598 Holiness (3).
3717 Unblemished, [1 Pe.1.19.
1623 Conjugal Love, v.33.
1621 Marriage Sacred. p.p.1 Pe.3.7.

- 729 Church Precious.
738 Union with Christ, [1 Jn.2.24.
726 Church, Body of [Christ.

Conjugal Duties and Obligations

- 1621 Marriage Obligations.
2487 Mystery of Christ.
1626 Husbands' Duty.
1623 Conjugal Love, [Col.3.19.
1627 Wives' Duty.

Domestic Duties

- 1645 Children (3), Col.3.20.
3973 Filial Obedience, [Col.3.20.
3971 Filial Honor, 1 Ti.5.4.
1650 Prom. to Children.
2189 Longevity Promised.
1629 Parental Duty, [Col.3.21.
799 Admonition, Col.3.16.
1631 Instruction (3).
1630 Correction.
604 Servants' Duty, [Col.3.22.
3333 Singleness of Heart, [Col.3.22.
2789 Men-pleasers, Col.3.22.
3895 Serving Christ, Ph.1.1.
3507 God's Will, He.13.21.

Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

CHAPTER 6

The relative duties of children: 4 of parents: 5 of servants: 9 of masters.

CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and

3451 Stewardship, [1 Ti.6.20.

3894 Serve God, He.12.28.

3905 Do Good.

1979 Divine Impartiality.

1364 Reward (1), Col.3.24.

2888 Prom. to Workers.

598 Masters' Duty, [Col.4.1.

2275 Forbearance (2), [Col.3.1.

693 Christ, Master.

1978 Divine Equity.

The Christian Soldier

359 "Be Strong," 2 Ti.2.1.

3803 Spir. Power.

3806 God Our Strength.

362 Spir. Armor, 1 Th.5.8.

3154 Resist the Devil, [Ja.4.7.

4097 Satanic Wiles, [2 Th.2.9.

358 Spir. Warfare, [1 Ti.1.18.

3150 Satan's Power, [2 Th.2.9.

3156 Evil Spirits, 1 Ti.4.1.

2179 Spir. Darkness.

The Soldiers' Equipment

362 Spir. Armor.

3590 Resist Temptation, [2 Pe.3.17.

3176 Saints Immovable.

3438 Steadfastness.

1421 Girdle (2), Re.1.13.

3701 Truthfulness.

541 Breastplate (2), [1 Th.5.8.

3080 Righteousness (4), [Ph.1.11.

3056 Saints' Feet.

2953 Spir. Preparation.

1202 Faith Enjoined, p.p.Pr.26.18. [1 Th.5.8.

357 Invincibility.

363 Helmet of Salvation, 1 Th.5.8.

361 Spir. Weapons, [He.4.12.

421 Power of "Word," [He.4.12.

4114 Sword of the Spirit, [2 Th.2.8.

2817 Prayer Enjoined, Ph.4.6.

3785 Watchfulness (2).

3441 Perseverance.

2839 Prayer for the Church.

2836 Prayer Sought, [1 Th.5.25.

3602 Spir. Utterance.

523 Boldness (2), [Col.4.3.

2487 Mystery of Christ.

1440 Gospel, Ph.1.27.

2074 God's Messengers.

3479 Paul's Bonds, Ph.1.7.

3600 Testimony (2).

3715 Tychicus, Col.4.7.

551 Brother.

2083 Ministers.

75 Comfort (3).	that he might comfort your hearts.	24 Grace <i>be</i> with all them that love our Lord Jē'sus Christ in sincerity. Ā-mēn'.	1445 God's Grace.
700 Peace Invoked.	23 Peace <i>be</i> to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.	Written from Rōme unto the Ē-phē'sians by Tých'i-cūs.	2204 Love to Christ, [2 Ti.1.13.
702 Brotherly Love (3).			
795 Benedictions.			

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS

397 **Writer, Paul.**
272 **Analysis of the**
Epistle.

Recurrent Thoughts,
"Entire consecration to Christ," "Love for his church," and "Spiritual joy."

Apostolic Salutation
397 Paul.
328 Timothy, ch.2.19.
395 Serving Christ, [Col.3.24.

054 The Righteous.
756 Philippi.
755 Bishops, 1 Ti.3.1.
753 Deacons, 1 Ti.3.8.
745 God's Grace.
712 Peace.
746 Christ's Grace.
756 Thankfulness (2).
Or, mention.

Prayer for the Church

339 Prayer for the Church.
730 Spir. Joy. [Col.1.3.
325 Saints' Fellowship, [1 Jn.1.7.
724 Constancy.
298 Assurance.
718 Confidence in God.
784 Spir. Renewal.
Or, will finish it.
721 Day of the Lord.
748 Advent Awaited.

730 Love for the Church.
739 Paul's Bonds, v.13.
779 Fetters (2).

735 Faith Defended.
739 **Solitude for the Church**

703 Appeal to God, [1 Th.2.5.
702 Brotherly Love (3), [ch.4.1.
R.V. in tender mercies.

700 Brotherly Love (1), [1 Th.4.9.

795 Spir. Growth.
707 Spir. Discernment.

776 Wise Choice, see [Lu.10.42.

87 Sincerity, Tit.2.7.
09 Behaviour, 2 Th.3.7.
11 Harmless, ch.2.15.
37 Spir. Fruit, Ja.3.17.
36 Fruitfulness, ch.4.17.
80 Righteousness (4). [1 Ti.6.11.

24 Glorifying God.

Providential Arrangements in Life

82 Paul Persecuted.

40 Gospel.

79 Paul's Bonds, Col.4.3.

74 Suffering for Christ.

79 Fetters (2), see Ac.28.20

CHAPTER 1

Paul's thankfulness and prayer to God. 21 His readiness to glorify Christ.

PAUL and Ti-mō'the-ūs, the servants of Jē'sus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jē'sus which are at Phi-lip'pi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jē'sus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jē'sus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and *in* all judgment;

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jē'sus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;
13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places*;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will:

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jē'sus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait between two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jē'sus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of

Rejoicing in the Spread of the Gospel

741 Spir. Brethren.
1178 Paul's Example.
522 Holy Boldness.
3604 Witnessing (2).
851 Fearlessness.
2101 False Teachers.
2098 Unfaithful Ministers.

3735 Contentiousness.
3707 Deceivers.
2004 Malice (2).

3461 Stewardship of the [Gospel].
4035 Faith Defended, v.27.

2989 False Profession.
2987 Sincerity.
4119 Tolerance.
2089 Preaching Christ.
1933 Rejoicing (2).
2025 Knowledge (6).
3117 Salvation (2).
2836 Prayer Sought.
2823 United Prayer.
1603 "Spirit" Promised.

1188 Expectation.
Readiness for Life or Death
1690 Not Ashamed, [1 Pe.4.16.

522 Holy Boldness.
1677 Christ Honored.
3583 Indwelling Christ.
3226 Self-sacrifice (3), see [Ac.21.13.

2153 Spir. Life, 1 Pe.4.6.
2160 Death of the Righteous, He.11.13.

3906 Spir. Laborers.
2951 Readiness for Future.
1363 In Christ's Presence, [1 Th.4.17.
1361 Saints Glorified.

p.p.Jn.16.7; Ac.20.29.
730 Love for the Church.

p.p.2 Co.1.24.
1097 Edification.
999 Spir. Progress.
1930 Spir. Joy.
1933 Rejoicing (2).

808 Conduct, 1 Ti.4.12.
1440 Gospel, 1 Th.1.5.

Steadfastness Enjoined

- 4014 Consistent Life.
3438 Steadfastness (1),
[ch.4.1.]
3725 Unity Enj., ch.4.2.
1082 Spir. Striv'g, ch.3.14
4035 Faith Defended,
[Tit.1.13.]
1020 "Fear Not."
849 Courage.

2727 Perdition, 2 Th.2.3.
3116 Salvation of God.

- 1202 Faith Enjoined.
3474 Suffering for Christ.
3475 For Christ's Sake.
358 Spir. Warfare.
3482 Paul Persecuted.
p.p.Ac.16.19-24.

Exhortation to Love, Unity and Humility

- 784 Christ Comforts.
1265 Fellowship with Christ
3518 Christ's Compassion.
R.V. tender mercies
and compassions.

1930 Spir. Joy.
1178 Paul's Example.
2201 Brotherly Love (2).
3725 Unity Enjoined.
3732 Strife Forbidden.
[2 Ti.2.14.]
3194 Self-exaltation.

1715 Humility (2).

- 3227 Unselfishness, see
[1 Co.10.33.]
3224 Self-sacrifice.
3515 Sympathy.

The Mind of Christ

- 1715 Humility (2), Ja.4.10.
1175 Christ's Example,
[Col.3.13.]
701 Christ Divine.
685 Oneness with the
[Father.]
3492 Christ's Humiliation.
R.V. but emptied him-
self, taking the form.
3901 Christ, Servant.
720 Incarnation, 1 Ti.3.16.
719 Christ's Humanity,
[1 Ti.2.5.]
1718 Christ's Humility.
3367 Christ's Death.
891 Cross, He.12.2.
718 **Christ Exalted**,
He.1.9.
2516 Wonderful Name,
[He.1.4.]
1463 Christ's Greatness.
2385 Universal Worship,
[Re.3.9.]
3922 Christ Worshipped.
2012 Christ's Kingdom,
[He.1.8.]
717 Christ's Dominion.

813 Confess Christ,
[1 Jn.2.23.]
715 Christ, Lord.
1425 God Glorified.
730 Love for the Church.
3233 Submission.

- 3889 Call to Work, 2 Ti.4.5.
3117 Salvation (2).
3036 Godly Fear.

Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAPTER 2

Love, unity, and humility recommended.

If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 *Let nothing be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jēsus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jēsus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

11 And that every tongue should confess that Jēsus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jēsus to send Timōtheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jēsus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

- 2584 Spir. Renewal.
1602 "Spirit" Indwelling.
Christians, as Lights
829 Contentment.
3732 Strife Forbidden.
810 Blameless, ch.3.6.
811 Harmless, He.7.26.
744 Sons of God, 1 Jn.3.1
1401 Evil Generation.
2173 Radiancy, Re.21.11
2166 Spir. Light, 1 Th.5.5
4126 Word of Life.
921 Day of the Lord.
4206 Soul-winners' Joy.
3970 Christian Race,
[ch.3.14.]
3906 Spir. Laborers.

- 3226 Self-sacrifice (3).
1934 Rejoicing (3).
1325 Saints' Fellowship,
[see Ro.1.12.]
1930 Spir. Joy.

- Faithfulness of Timothy.**
3628 Timothy, Col.1.1.

- 1079 Solitude (2).

p.p.Jn.10.13.
1083 Indifference.

- 3223 Selfishness (2), Ja.2.16
3915 Worldliness (2).

- 1230 Fidelity (2).
3728 Co-operation.

- 2492 Future Hidden.

- 1218 Confidence in God.
Epaphroditus, Messenger of the Church

- 1140 Epaphroditus, ch.4.1.
741 Spir. Brethren.
1323 Friendship (2)
[2 Ti.1.1.]

- 4118 Timely Services,
[2 Ti.1.1.]
2202 Brotherly Love (3).
4013 Companionship
[Desired, 2 Ti.4.]
1079 Solitude (2).
1523 Sickness (2), 2 Ti.4.2

- 2297 Mercy.
1323 Friendship (2).

- 3515 Sympathy (1).
1325 Saints' Fellowship,
[see Ro.1.12.]

- 3398 Hospitality (1).
3032 Reverence (4),
[1 Th.5.1.]
Or, honor such:
3903 Good Works (2).
3474 Suffering for Christ.
3224 Self-sacrifice (1).
3888 Helpfulness.

**Warnings Against
Relapse into Judaism**

- 741 Spir. Brethren.
332 Rejoicing.
961 Writing.
p.p.2 Pe.1.12.
- 31 Dogs (2), Re.22.15.
61 Evildoers (1).
58 Judaizers.
66 Spir. Circumcision.
352 Worshippers.
30 Spir. Joy.
p.p.Ro.15.17; Ga.6.14.
90 The Flesh.

**Trust in Legal Right-
eousness Abandoned**

- p.p.2 Co.11.18.
83 False Trusts.
97 Paul, 1 Ti.1.13.
65 Circumcision.
08 Israel (2).
01 Benjamin.
54 Hebrews.
71 Pharisees.
32 Evil Zeal.
80 Persecution, see
[Ac.8.1.
- 10 Blameless, Col.1.22.
05 Self-denial.
75 For Christ's Sake.

Paul's Holy Ambition

- 56 Gain Through Loss.
09 Consecration (2).
p.p.Is.53.11; Jn.14.7.
74 Suffering for Christ.
08 Leaving All.
26 Self-sacrifice (3).
[2 Ti.2.10.
Or, *but refuse*,
38 Christ Precious.
Righteousness by Faith
19 Self-righteousness.

**Justification by Faith.
Christ our Righteous-**

- ness.
03 Faith (3), He.10.33.
23 Spir. Knowledge,
[Col.1.10.
83 Spir. Resurrection.
74 Suffering for Christ,
[2 Ti.2.12.
04 Dying with Christ.

Seeking Christlikeness

- 16 Humility (3).
33 Human Imperfection,
Followers. [Ja.3.2.
82 Spir. Desire.
p.p.Ep.1.4; 2 Th.2.13.
p.p.Lu.9.62.

- 37 One Thing, 2 Pe.3.8.
42 Straightforwardness.
99 Spir. Progress.
31 Holy Ambition,
p.p.He.6.1. [2 Ti.2.15.
32 Spir. Striving,
[Col.1.29.
70 Christian Race,
[He.12.1.
22 Christian Calling,
[1 Th.2.12.]

CHAPTER 3

*To beware of false teachers. 12 The
apostle's anxiety for the heavenly
prize.*

FINALLY, my brethren, re-
joice in the Lord. To
write the same things to you,
to me indeed *is* not grievous,
but for you *it is* safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of
evil workers, beware of the con-
cision.

3 For we are the circumcision,
which worship God in the spirit,
and rejoice in Christ Jē'sus, and
have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have
confidence in the flesh. If any
other man thinketh that he
hath whereof he might trust
in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day,
of the stock of Iſ'ra-el, of the
tribe of Bēn'ja-min, an Hē'brew
of the Hē'brews; as touching
the law, a Phā'rī-see;

6 Concerning zeal, persecut-
ing the church; touching the
righteousness which is in the
law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain
to me, those I counted loss for
Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count
all things *but* loss for the ex-
cellency of the knowledge of
Christ Jē'sus my Lord: for
whom I have suffered the loss
of all things, and do count
them *but* dung, that I may
win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not
having mine own righteous-
ness, which is of the law, but
that which is through the faith
of Christ, the righteousness
which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and
the power of his resurrection,
and the fellowship of his suffer-
ings, being made conformable
unto his death;

11 If by any means I might
attain unto the resurrection
of the dead.

12 Not as though I had al-
ready attained, either were al-
ready perfect: but I follow
after, if that I may apprehend
that for which also I am appre-
hended of Christ Jē'sus.

13 Brethren, I count not my-
self to have apprehended: but
this one thing *I do*, forgetting
those things which are behind,
and reaching forth unto those
things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark
for the prize of the high call-
ing of God in Christ Jē'sus.

15 Let us therefore, as many

as be perfect, be thus minded:
and if in any thing ye be other-
wise minded, God shall reveal
even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we
have already attained, let us
walk by the same rule, let us
mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers to-
gether of me, and mark them
which walk so as ye have us
for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom
I have told you often, and now
tell you even weeping, *that
they are* the enemies of the
cross of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction,
whose God *is* their belly, and
whose glory *is* in their shame,
who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation *is* in
heaven; from whence also we
look for the Saviour, the Lord
Jē'sus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile
body, that it may be fashioned
like unto his glorious body, ac-
cording to the working where-
by he is able even to subdue
all things unto himself.

CHAPTER 4

*General exhortations: 10 his joy for
their liberality.*

THEREFORE, my brethren
dearly beloved and longed
for, my joy and crown, so stand
fast in the Lord, *my* dearly be-
loved.

2 I beseech Eū-ō'dī-as, and be-
seech Sŷn'tŷ-chē, that they be
of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true
yokefellow, help those women
which laboured with me in the
gospel, with Clēm'ēt also, and
with other my fellowlabourers,
whose names *are* in the book
of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord alway:
and again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be
known unto all men. The
Lord *is* at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing; but
in every thing by prayer and
supplication with thanksgiving
let your requests be made
known unto God.

7 And the peace of God, which
passeth all understanding, shall
keep your hearts and minds
through Christ Jē'sus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatso-
ever things *are* true, whatso-
ever things *are* honest, whatso-
ever things *are* just, whatsoever
things *are* pure, whatsoever
things *are* lovely, whatsoever
things *are* of good report; if
there be any virtue, and if

perfect, or fullgrown.

- 2729 Perfection (2), Col.1.28
997 Spir. Maturity, see
[1 Co.13.11.
1607 "Spirit" Teacher.

- 3763 Believers' Walk.
2355 Spir. Mind.
1178 Paul's Example,
[ch.4.9.

**Warning Against
Carnality**

- 2690 Sinful Walk, 1 Pe.4.3
1078 Solitude (1).
3560 Tears.
892 Cross of Christ,
[Col.1.20.
3069 End of the Wicked,
[He.6.8.

- 3350 Sin Destructive.
645 Carnality.
3199 Gluttony.
2351 Carnal Mind.
3914 Worldliness (1).
R.V. our citizenship.

- 4164 Heavenly Citizenship,
[1 Pe.1.4.

- 1349 Rewards at Advent.
3360 Saviour. [Col.3.4.
2405 Immortality.
1361 Saints Glorified.
4003 Spir. Body. [Col.3.4.
382 Christlikeness,
[Col.3.10.

- 3807 Christ's Power.
3810 Divine Ability,
[2 Ti.1.12.

- R.V. fashion anew the
body of our humilia-
tion, that it may be
conformed to the
body of his glory,

- 2202 Brotherly Love (3),
[2 Ti.1.17.

- 3438 Steadfastness (1),
[2 Th.2.2.

- 730 Love for the Church,
[Col.1.4.

- 3725 Unity Enjoined,
[Col.2.2.

- 3017 Peace (6), 1 Th.5.13.

- 3888 Helpfulness.
3728 Co-operation.

- 9606 Spir. Laborers.
526 Book of Life, He.12.23.

Rules for Living

- 1932 Rejoicing (1),
[1 Th.5.16.

- 2275 Forbearance (2), R.V.
1346 Advent Near,
[He.10.37.

- 1743 Imminence, Ja.5.9.
3022 Care Forbidden,
[1 Pe.5.7.

- 2817 Prayer Enjoined,
[Col.4.2.

- 1457 Thanksgiving,
[Col.3.17.

- 3013 Peace (2).

- 2910 Divine Keeper,
[2 Th.3.3.

Themes for Thought

- 3701 Truthfulness.
566 Honesty.
1976 Justice Enjoined.
1759 Purity.
4019 Deeper Life.

2358 Meditation.
2356 Wise Thoughts.

1178 Paul's Example,
[2 Th.3.7.
3016 God of Peace,
[1 Th.5.23.
1271 Divine Presence.

1450 Gratitude.
Or, is revived.
3515 Sympathy.
3888 Helpfulness.
Victory Over Anxiety
p.p.2 Co.11.27.
2029 Experience.
4179 Lessons of Life.
829 Contentment, 1 Ti.6.6.

Adaptation to Circumstances
p.p.1 Co.4.11.
1607 "Spirit" Teacher.
18 Spir. Abundance.
2795 Poverty (2).
3807 Christ's Power.
4030 Enabling Grace,
[1 Ti.1.12.
3804 Strength Promised.
791 Commendation.
2117 Benevolence.

Liberality of the Philippians
2222 Macedonia.
2127 Parsimony.

there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.
14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Phi-lip'pi-ans know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Maçe-dō-ni-ā, no church communicated with me as con-

cerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thēs-sa-lō-ni'cā ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Ē-pāph-ro-dī'tus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jē'sus.
20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. A-mēn'.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jē'sus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæs'ar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ *be* with you all. A-mēn'.

It was written to the Phi-lip'pi-ans from Rōme by Ē-pāph-ro-dī'tus.

2120 Giving (1).
3610 Thessalonica,
2115 Liberality. [2 Ti.4.1
2882 **Blessings of Liberality**
p.p.1 Co.9.12.
1336 Fruitfulness, Col.1.1
1337 Spir. Fruit.

2908 Superabundance.
1140 Epaphroditus.

2625 Acceptable Offering
[He.13.16]

2906 Divine Supplies.
1448 Riches of Grace,
[1 Ti.1.14.
18 Spir. Abundance,
[2 Pe.1.12]

1246 Our Father.
1424 Glorifying God.
p.p.Ro.16.3-16.
741 Spir. Brethren.

p.p.ch.1.13.
614 Cæsar.

1446 Christ's Grace.
395 Benedictions.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

COLOSSIANS

CHAPTER 1

Paul thanketh God for their faith, and describeth the exalted nature of Christ.

PAUL, an apostle of Jē'sus Christ by the will of God, and Ti-mō'the-ūs *our* brother,

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Cō-lō's'sē: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, praying always for you, 4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jē'sus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of Ē-pā-

phrās our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness,

3728 Co-operation.
1230 Fidelity (2), ch.4.9.
2083 Ministers.

2209 Spir. Love, ch.3.14.
1079 Solicitude (2).
2839 **Prayer for the Church**

1123 Spir. Fullness.
3841 Prayer for Wisdom,
3840 Wisdom (3). [Ja.1.
3848 Understanding.

3763 Believers' Walk.
1336 Fruitfulness.
3902 Good Works, 1 Ti.6.1
995 Spir. Growth,
[1 Th.3.1]

2023 Spir. Knowledge.
3804 Strength Promised.
3808 God's Power.
2691 Patience (1).
2278 Longsuffering (2),
[2 Ti.4.]

1930 Spir. Joy.
1455 Thankfulness (1),
1246 Our Father. [ch.2
1754 Spir. Heritage,
[ch.3.]

745 Sons of Light.
970 Deliverance (3).
3150 Satan's Power.
2179 Spir. Darkness.

2697 **Writer**, Paul.
4273 **Analysis** of the Epistle.
Special Doctrinal Theme, The glory of the Person and Work of Christ (Head of the Church).

Salutation and Commendation
202 Paul's Apostleship.
3507 God's Will. [1 Ti.1.1.
3628 Timothy, 1 Th.1.1.
551 Brother.
1230 Fidelity (2).
741 Spir. Brethren.
1445 God's Grace.
2700 Peace Invoked.
1446 Christ's Grace.
1456 Thankfulness (2).
1246 Our Father.
2839 Prayer for the [Church, ch.4.12.
1206 Saving Faith.
730 Love for the Church,
[1 Th.2.8].
1692 **Eternal Hope**,
Tit.2.13.
1356 Heavenly Home,
[He.11.10].
434 God's Word Pure.
1442 Gospel Universal.
1337 Spir. Fruit.
2023 Spir. Knowledge.
1445 God's Grace.
1139 Epaphras, ch.4.12.

12 Christ's Kingdom.	and hath translated <i>us</i> into the kingdom of his dear Son:	may present every man perfect in Christ Jē'sus:	2729 Perfection (2), [2 Ti.3.17.
06 Beloved Son, He.5.5.	14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, <i>even</i> the forgiveness of sins:	29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.	3906 Spir. Laborers.
79 Redemption (2), [Tit.2.14.	15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:	CHAPTER 2	1074 Zealousness.
79 Blood of Christ.	16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether <i>they be</i> thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:	<i>He exhorteth them to constancy in Christ.</i>	1082 Spir. Striving, He.12.4.
14 Forgiveness (1).	17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.	FOR I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Lā-ōd-i-çē'a, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;	3803 Spir. Power.
02 Christ Divine (2), [ch.2.9.	18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all <i>things</i> he might have the preeminence.	2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;	
90 God Unseen, 1 Ti.1.17.	19 For it pleased <i>the Father</i> that in him should all fullness dwell;	3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.	
Divine Preëminence of Christ	20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, <i>I say</i> , whether <i>they be</i> things in earth, or things in heaven.	4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.	Solicitude for the Church
80 Christ, Creator, [He.1.2.	21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in <i>your</i> mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled	5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.	1079 Solicitude (2).
67 Principalities, ch.2.10.	22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and un-reprovable in his sight:	6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jē'sus the Lord, so walk ye in him:	2050 Laodicea, ch.4.13. p.p.1 Pe.1.8.
09 Christ Eternal, He.7.3. p.p.He.1.3.	23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and <i>be</i> not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;	7 Rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.	785 Comfort (3).
35 Head of the Church, [ch.2.19.	24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church:	8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.	3725 Unity Enjoined, [1 Pe.3.8.
26 Church, Body of [Christ.	25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;	9 For in him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.	2201 Brotherly Love (2).
14 Resurrection (8).	26 <i>Even</i> the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:	10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:	298 Assurance, 1 Th.1.5.
16 Preëminence of Christ, [He.1.4.	27 To whom God would make known what <i>is</i> the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gēn'tiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:	11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:	2023 Spir. Knowledge.
06 Beloved Son.	28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we	12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with <i>him</i> through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.	2487 Mystery of Christ, [ch.4.3.
Fullness of Christ, ch.2.9.		13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;	3838 Christ's Wisdom. p.p.Ro.11.33.
14 Peace (3).		14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the	3707 Deceivers.
79 Blood of Christ, [He.9.14.			3296 Evil Words, 1 Th.2.5. p.p.1 Co.5.3; [1 Th.2.17.
92 Cross of Christ, [ch.2.14.			1325 Saints' Fellowship
Reconciliation, He.12.17.			3439 Steadfastness (2).
72 Estrangement.			1201 Faith (1). [see Ac.2.42.
29 God's Enemies.			2961 Receiving Christ.
51 Carnal Mind, ch.2.18.			3763 Believers' Walk, [1 Jn.1.7.
09 Evil Works.			3441 Perseverance.
67 Christ's Death, He.2.9			3177 Spir. Foundation.
10 Blameless, 1 Th.3.13.			3175 Established, 2 Th.2.17.
86 Christ our Righteousness.			1781 Instruction (5).
08 Faith (8), He.4.3.			1455 Thankfulness (1), [ch.3.15.
38 Steadfastness (1).			Vanity of Philosophy
76 Saints Immovable.			1028 False Doctrine, [He.13.9.
91 Spir. Hope, 2 Th.2.16.			2842 Human Precepts.
87 Preaching.			3652 Traditions, Tit.1.14.
42 Gospel Universal, [Re.14.6.			3851 Worldly Wisdom.
83 Ministers, 1 Ti.1.12.			702 Christ Divine (2), [1 Ti.3.16.
34 Rejoicing (3), [He.10.34.			1124 Fullness of Christ.
Paul's Sacrificial Ministry to the Gentiles			1123 Spir. Fullness.
74 Suffering for Christ.			2867 Principalities.
26 Church, Body of [Christ, ch.2.19.			716 Preëminence of Christ.
51 Stewardship of the [Gospel, 1 Th.2.4.			766 Spir. Circumcision.
33 Speak "The Word."			2584 Spir. Renewal.
87 The Mystery of Christ Expounded			3346 Forsake Sin, He.12.1.
93 Secret Things.			4111 Spir. Surgery.
94 Revelations.			757 Baptism (2), 1 Pe.3.21.
94 Special Privileges, [1 Jn.2.20.			2583 Spir. Resurrection, [see v.13.
37 Mystery of Christ, [ch.2.2.			1206 Saving Faith.
34 Gentiles (2), [ch.2.2.			2414 Resurrection (8).
33 Indwelling Christ, [1 Jn.3.24.			2164 Dead in Sin, 1 Ti.5.6.
39 Preaching Christ.			2583 Spir. Resurrection, [ch.3.1.
35 Warnings.			315 Spir. Quickening.
39 Christian Teachers.			3345 Sin Forgiven.
9 Instruction (2).			435 Ceremonial Law Abolished, He.7.18.
			2988 Ceremonialism, see [Mt.23.4.

892 Cross of Christ.
2867 Principalities.

372 Christ, Victor.
Warnings Against Formalism and Mysticism
2992 Formalism.
1276 Hebrew Festivals.
2400 New Moons.

2988 Ceremonialism, see
p.p.He.8.5. [v.20.]

R.V. rob you of your
3707 Deceivers. [prize]
1364 Reward (1).
2875 Spir. Loss.
1724 Spir. Pride.
2351 Carnal Mind, Tit.1.15.

Dishonoring Christ
735 Head of the Church.
726 Church, Body of [Christ].

3725 Unity Enjoined.
995 Spir. Growth.
3503 Dead to Sin, ch.3.3.
3504 Dying with Christ, [ch.3.3].
2988 **Ceremonialism**,
He.9.10.
2992 Formalism (1), [2 Ti.3.5].
286 Touch Not.

p.p.1 Co.6.13.
2842 Human Precepts, [Tit.1.14].

3851 Worldly Wisdom, [Ja.3.15].
3209 Asceticism, 1 Ti.4.3.
R.V. not of any value
[against indulgence]
1290 The Flesh.

Holy Ambitions and Affections

2583 Spir. Resurrection.
1081 Holy Ambition.
718 Christ Exalted.

2355 Spir. Mind.
3918 Unworldliness.
3914 Worldlin's (1), Tit.2.12
3503 **Dead to Sin**,
2 Ti.2.11.

3504 Dying with Christ, [2 Ti.2.11].

2152 Christ, the Life.
1349 Rewards at Advent, [1 Th.3.13].

1361 Saints Glorified, [1 Pe.5.1].

3208 **Mortify the Flesh**,
1 Pe.2.11.

665 Fornication, 1 Th.4.3.
664 Impurity, 1 Th.4.7.

667 Lust, 1 Th.4.5.
2685 Evil Passions.
2129 Covetousness (1),
3047 Punishment, [1 Ti.3.3].

3132 God's Wrath.
3063 Children of the Devil.

2690 Sinful Walk.
2642 Old Life.

way, nailing it to his cross;
15 *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind.

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAPTER 3

He exhorteth to be heavenly minded.
18 *Sundry relative duties.*

If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry.

6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds

10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Bär-bä'ri-an, Scyth'i-an, bond *nor* free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jē'sus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to *anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye *do*, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and

1163 **Evil Put Away**
3936 Anger, Tit.1.7.
3953 Man's Wrath.
2003 Malice (1), 1 Pe.2.
473 Blasphemy.
3304 Evil Speaking.
3702 Falsehood, Re.21.8.
2642 Old Life, 1 Pe.4.3.

Spiritual Apparel
2582 New Man.

2584 Spir. Renewal, Tit.3.5
2023 Spir. Knowledge.

382 Christlikeness, [2 Pe.1.]

3724 Unity in Christ.
341 Barbarians.

3368 Christ Indispensable.
3583 Indwelling Christ.

The Christian Graces
3515 Sympathy (1), He.13.3

1998 Kindness (1), 2 Pe.1.7
1715 Humility (2).

2270 Meekness (1).
2278 Longsuffering (2).
2275 Forbearance (2).

1315 Forgiveness (2).

3345 Sin Forgiven.
1175 Christ's Example, [He.3.1]

2209 **Spr. Love**, 1 Ti.6.11
2728 Perfection (1), Ja.2.22

3015 Peace (4), 1 Pe.3.11.
622 Christian Calling.

726 Church, Body of [Christ]

1455 Thankfulness (1), [1 Th.5.18]

418 "Word" in Heart.
3885 Christ's Words.

1782 Teaching Enjoined, [1 Ti.4.11]

1778 Instruction (1).
799 Admonition, 1 Th.5.14
p.p.Ep.5.19.

2472 Singing (1), Ja.5.13.
p.p.v.23; 1 Co.10.31.

2517 In Christ's Name.
1457 Thanksgiving, [1 Th.5.18]

Home Duties
1627 Wives' Duty, 1 Ti.3.11

3861 Woman (3).
1626 Husbands' Duty.

1623 Conjugal Love.
1645 Children (3), 1 Ti.5.4

3973 Filial Obedience.
1253 Pleasing God.

1629 Parental Duty, [1 Ti.3.4]

604 Servants' Duty, [1 Ti.6.]

2789 Men-pleasers.
3333 Singleness of Heart.

3036 Godly Fear.
4062 Living Unto God.

169 Whole Heart.
3894 Serve God.

3043 Reward (3).
3046 Recompense (2).

1754 Spir. Heritage, [1 Pe.1.]

3895 Serving Christ.
1353 Judgment accor.
3047 Punishment. [Work]

Paul's Friends

3398 Hospitality (1).

767 The Circumcision.
3728 Co-operation.
3906 Spir. Laborers.
2009 God's Kingdom.
1325 Saints' Fellowship.

1139 Epaphras, Phm.23.
3895 Serving Christ.
Or, *striving* fervently.
2839 Prayer for the Church,
 {1 Th.1.2.
2729 Perfection (2).
3507 God's Will.

1074 Zealousness, 1 Th.2.9.
2050 Laodicea, Re.1.11.

Final Salutations and Directions
425 "Word" Read.

1799 Take Heed, 1 Ti.4.16.
2083 Ministers.

3479 Paul's Bonds, 2 Ti.1.8.
395 Benedictions.

THESSALONIANS

The Power of the Gospel

1746 In God's Sight (2),
[1 Ti.2.3.

741 Spir. Brethren.
2724 The Elect.
1440 Gospel, 2 Th.1.8.
421 **Power of "Word"**
3803 Spir. Power, 2 Ti.1.7.
298 Assurance, 2 Ti.1.12.

p.p.2 Th.3.7.

490 Affliction (2).
1930 Spir. Joy.

13

3601 Testimony (3).
 2222 Macedonia.
 27 Achaia.
An Inspirational Church
 1750 Good Influence,
 [He.11.4.
 4309 Tree of Paul's Life.
 p.p.ch.2.1.
 2711 Returning to God.
 317 Idols Put Away.
 3894 Serve God.
 2187 Living God, He.10.31.
 835 Conversion (2).
 1348 Advent Awaited.
 3784 Watchfulness.
 1188 Expectation (1).
 707 Son of God.
 2414 Resurrection of Christ.
 3117 Salvation (2).
 3132 God's Wrath.

Paul's Method and Message

741 Spir. Brethren.
 3908 Soul-winners.
 p.p.1 Co.15.58.
 3474 Suffering for Christ.
 3482 Paul Persecuted, see
 [Ac.16.22.
 2756 Philippi.
 523 Boldness (2).
 2087 Preaching.
 1440 Gospel.
 1567 Opposers.
 1182 Exhortations.
 1029 Good Doctrine.
 p.p.2 Co.2.17;4.2.
 3461 **Stewardship of the Gospel**, 1 Ti.1.11.
 2789 Men-pleasers.
 1253 Pleasing God, ch.4.1.
 2032 "Searcher."
 792 Flattery.
 3296 Evil Words, 2 Pe.2.3.
 1049 Cloak (2), 1 Pe.2.16.
 573 Integrity (2).
 203 Appeal to God.
 3918 Unworldliness.
 1681 Earthly Honor.
 Or, *used authority*,

202 Paul's Apostleship.
 2276 Gentleness, 1 Ti.3.3.
 1402 Divine Gentleness.
 2606 Nurses.
 1079 Solicitude (2).
 730 **Love for the Church**,
 1 Pe.1.22.
 3226 Self-sacrifice (3), see
 [2 Co.12.15.
 1077 Zeal for Souls.
 2202 Brotherly Love (3).

3906 Spir. Laborers.
 570 Industry (2).
 1074 Zealousness.
 2097 Self-support, 2 Th.3.8.
 2087 Preaching.
 1440 Gospel.
 p.p.Ac.20.26;2 Co.4.2.
 1178 Paul's Example.
 810 Blameless.
 809 Behavior.
 1212 Believers.
 1182 Exhortations.
 785 Comfort (3).
 2093 Charges.
 1631 Instruction (3).

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Măc-e-dō-ni-ā and Ā-chā'iā, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jē'sus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAPTER 2

In what manner the gospel was preached unto them. 17 His desire of coming to them.

FOR yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain: 2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Phi-lip'pi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God *is* witness:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children,

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Jū-dæ'ā are in Christ Jē'sus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jē'sus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gēn'tiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Sā'tan hindered us.

19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jē'sus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAPTER 3

Why Paul sent Timothy to them: 6 his good report a consolation to him.

WHEREFORE when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athēns alone;

2 And sent Ti-mō'the-ūs, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to

3763 Believers' Walk.
 622 Christian Calling,
 [2 Th.2.
 2009 God's Kingdom.
 1454 Unceasing Praise.

The Message Received Divine

2960 Spir. Receptivity.
 418 "Word" in Heart.
 421 Power of "Word."

1212 Believers.
 741 Spir. Brethren.
 R.V.became imitator
 [of the church

3474 Suffering for Christ

Rehearsal of the Persecutions by the Jews

3495 Crucifixion.
 3488 Martyrs.
 3482 Paul Persecuted.
 1255 Divine Displeasure.

1567 Opposers.
 2383 Gentiles (1).
 4031 Evil Fullness.
 3132 God's Wrath.
 p.p.Mt.24.6.

Ministerial Affection

730 Love for the Church

p.p.Ro.1.13.
 3151 Satan's Work, 1 Pe.5

p.p.Ph.4.1.

1363 In Christ's Presence

1348 Advent Awaited.
 p.p.Jn.4.36;2 Co.1.
 4206 Soul-winners' Joy.

1079 Solicitude (2).
Timothy Sent to Comfort the Church

303 Athens.
 3628 Timothy, 2 Th.1.1.
 2083 Ministers.
 3728 Co-operation.
 3906 Spir. Laborers.
 3175 Established.
 785 Comfort (3).

3438 Steadfastness (1).
 491 Affliction (3).
 p.p.Ac.9.16;20.23.

p.p.Ep.3.13.

3483 Persecution Predicted
 499 Tribulation, Re.2.9.

1079 Solicitude (2).

01 Faith (1).
084 Temptation (1),
[1 Ti.6.9.
32 Care for the Church.
p.p.Ga.2.2.
28 Timothy.
Timothy's Encouraging Report
23 Good Tidings.
01 Faith (1).
85 Spir. Memory.
09 Spir. Love.
20 Love for the Church.
25 Saints' Fellowship.

90 Blessings of Affliction.
77 Zeal for Souls.
38 Steadfastness (1).
p.p.Ps.116.12.
06 Soul-winners' Joy.
30 Spir. Joy.
33 Rejoicing (2).

03 Prayerfulness, 1 Ti.5.5.
32 Care of the Church.
40 Importunity.
Prayer for the Church
97 Edification.
46 Our Father.
15 Christ, Lord.
66 Guidance Sought.
69 Divine Leader.
95 Spir. Growth, ch.4.10.

01 Brotherly Love (2),
[He.13.1.
75 Established.
10 Blameless, ch.5.23.
96 Holiness (1), He.12.10.
49 Rewards at Advent,
[ch.4.16.
54 The Righteous.

An Exhortation to Purity of Life

32 Exhortations.
33 Believers' Walk.
53 Pleasing God, He.11.5.
99 Spir. Progress.
93 Solemn Charges.
07 God's Will.
41 Sanctification (2),
[ch.5.23.
17 Abstain, ch.5.22.
53 Chastity.
55 Fornication.
70 Self-control (2).

07 Lust, 2 Ti.2.22.
55 Evil Passions.
08 Ignorance of God.
99 Fraud.
Or, in the matter.
99 Purity.
1 Divine Vengeance.

know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Ti-mō'the-ūs came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jē'sus Christ, direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jē'sus Christ with all his saints.

CHAPTER 4

He exhorteth to godliness. 15 The saints' resurrection, and Christ's second coming.

FURTHERMORE then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jē'sus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jē'sus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gēntiles which know not God:

6 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as

we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Māc-e-dō'ni-ā: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jē'sus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jē'sus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAPTER 5

Of Christ's second coming. 14 Christian duties.

BUT of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with

664 Impurity, He.13.4.
1598 Holiness (3).
989 Despisers.
2966 God Rejected.

1605 Holy Spirit (5).
2200 Brotherly Love (1),
[1 Pe.4.8.
p.p.Jn.13.34;15.12.
1781 Instruction (5),
[1 Jn.2.27.

741 Spir. Brethren.
2222 Macedonia.
995 Spir. Growth, He.6.1.

2935 Quietness (2),
[2 Th.3.12.
665 Work Enjoined,
[2 Th.3.12.

569 Industry (1).
4014 Consistent Life.

The Resurrection and Second Coming

2159 Death (2).
3378 Sleep (4).
786 Comfort (4), see
1948 Grief. [Jn.11.31.
1692 Eternal Hope.
1226 Materialism.
1201 Faith (1).
2414 Resurrection (8) of
[Christ, 2 Ti.2.8.
p.p.2 Co.4.14.
2405 Immortality.

1776 Inspiration (3).
p.p.1 Co.15.52.

R.V. shall in no wise
[precede them

1349 Rewards at Advent,
[1 Pe.5.4.
1547 Heaven (1).
1939 Shouting.
2467 Trumpets (2).
p.p.1 Co.15.23.
2407 Resurrection (1).

p.p.2 Co.12.2;He.11.5.
1165 Saints Exalted.

2405 Immortality, 2 Ti.1.10.
1363 In Christ's Presence.
785 Comfort (3), ch.5.11.

The Suddenness of Christ's Coming

p.p.Mt.24.3;Ac.1.7.

921 Day of the Lord,
[2 Pe.3.10.
1345 Second Coming (2),
[Re.3.3.

3180 Insecurity.
3182 Sudden Destruction.
2955 Unreadiness.
3872 Travail.

3356 No Escape, He.2.3.
Spiritual Enlightenment
 741 Spir. Brethren.
 2179 Spir. Darkness.
 2175 Enlightenment.
 2951 Readiness.
 2166 Spir. Light.
 745 Sons of Light.
 2589 Night, Re.21.25.

3380 Spir. Sleep.
 3382 Awake.
 3784 Watchfulness,
 [Re.3.11.
 3392 Soberness, 1 Ti.3.2.
 802 Works of Darkness.
 3571 Drunkenness (1).

The Sons of Light

362 Spir. Armor.
 541 Breastplate (2).
 1202 Faith Enjoined.
 2209 Spir. Love. [1 Ti.1.19.
 1691 Spir. Hope.
 363 Helmet of Salvation.

p.p.ch.1.10.

3117 Salvation (2), He.5.9.
 3360 Saviour.
 3367 Christ's Death.
 2153 Spir. Life.
 1363 In Christ's Presence.
 785 Comfort (3), v.14.
 1097 Edification.

3906 Spir. Laborers.
 2086 Ministers (4).
 799 Admonition.

3032 Reverance (4),
 [1 Ti.5.17.
 3903 Good Works (2).
 3017 Peace (6), 2 Ti.2.22.
 1182 Exhortations,
 [2 Th.3.12.

child; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye *do*.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren,

warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man*; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jē'sus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will *do it*.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ *be* with you. *A-mē'n*.

The first *epistle* unto the Thē-sa-lō-ni-ans was written from Ath'ēns.

799 Admonition, 2Th.3.1.
A Summary of Duties
 785 Comfort (3).
 1061 Duty to the Weak.
 2691 Patience (1), 2 Ti.2.2.
 2279 Retaliation For-
 [bidden, 1 Pe.3.
 1437 Good for Evil (2).

1932 Rejoicing (1).
 2817 Prayer Enjoined,
 [1 Ti.2.
 1457 Thanksgiving, 1 Ti.4.
 3507 God's Will.

1608 Sin Against "Spirit"
 989 Despisers. [He.10.2.
 2968 "Word" Despised.
 4089 Prove All Things,
 [1 Jn.4.

1186 Hold Fast, He.3.6.
 17 Abstain, 1 Pe.2.11.
 1798 Shun Evil, 1 Pe.3.1.

3016 God of Peace, He.13.2.
 3141 Sanctification (2).
 2839 Prayer for the Church.
 2242 Spirit of Man, Ja.2.2.
 810 Blameless, 1 Ti.3.2.
 1348 Admired Awaited,
 [1 Ti.6.1.

1229 Christ Faithful,
 [2 Th.3.

622 Christian Calling.
 2836 Prayer Sought,
 [2 Th.3.

2018 Kiss (2).

2093 Charges.

425 "Word" Read.

741 Spir. Brethren.

1446 Christ's Grace.

395 Benedictions.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

THESSALONIANS

2697 **Writer**, Paul.
 4275 **Analysis** of the
 Epistle.
Special Doctrine,
 The Second Coming
 of Christ.
Key Texts, ch.2.2;3.5.

Salutations

2697 Paul.
 3288 Silas.
 3628 Timothy, 1 Ti.1.2.
 1246 Our Father.
 715 Christ, Lord.
 2700 Peace Invoked.
 1445 God's Grace.
 1446 Christ's Grace.
 1456 Thankfulness (2).

An Exemplary Church

1201 Faith (1).
 995 Spir. Growth.
 2209 Spir. Love.
 730 Love for the Church.
 p.p.2 Co.7.14.

2692 Patience (2), He.6.15.
 3484 Persecution (5).
 499 Tribulation.
 3440 Endurance.

CHAPTER 1'

Of the Thessalonians' faith and love.

PAUL, and Sil-vā'nus, and I-ti-mō'the-ūs, unto the church of the Thē-sa-lō-ni-ans in God our Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is a manifest token*

of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jē'sus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jē'sus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be

1975 Divine Justice.
 p.p.Ph.1.28.
 2008 Heavenly Kingdom
 [Ja.2.

3474 Suffering for Christ

3045 Recompense (1),
 [He.2.

1353 Judgment accor. to
 [Wor

The Future Judgment
 1366 Future Rest, He.4.
 3011 Spir. Rest.

1350 Second Coming (7)
 [Re.1.

145 Angels (3), He.1.6.
 1283 Fire (3), 2 Pe.3.10.

3131 Divine Vengeance,
 [He.10.

2038 Ignorance of God.
 2620 Disobedience (1),
 1440 Gospel. [1 Ti.

3048 Future Punishment
 [2 Pe.

990 Destruction (2),
 [Re.18.

291 Final Separation.

83 Christ's Glory
12 Believers.
00 Testimony (2).
60 Spir. Receptivity.
39 Prayer for the Church.
22 Christian Calling.
38 God's Goodness.
16 Wonderful Name.

83 Indwelling Christ.
45 God's Grace.
46 Christ's Grace.

**Events that Precede
Christ's Coming**

45 Second Coming (2).

p.p.Mk.13.27;
[1 Th.4.17.
38 Steadfastness (1).v.15.
08 Spir. Composure.

Gr. is just at hand;
96 Be Not Deceived,
[1 Jn.3.7.

**Man of Sin to be
Revealed**

35 Apostasy.
96 Antichrist.
27 Perdition, 1 Ti.6.9.
94 Self-exaltation.

Satanic Ambition

p.p.Is.14.14.

**Delusions of the Arch
Deceiver**

49 Satan's Defeat,
[He.2.14.
14 Sword of the
[Spirit, He.4.12.
21 Power of "Word."
96 Divine Reproof,
[Re.2.16.
78 Overpowering
[Presence.
50 Satan's Power, He.2.14
32 Lying Wonders,
[Re.13.13.
97 Satanic Wiles, Re.12.9.
95 Deceit.
32 Unrighteousness,
[2 Pe.2.13.

68 "Word" Despised.
98 Truth (2), 1 Ti.6.5.

p.p.Ro.1.28.
01 Blindness Inflicted.
42 Sin Deceptive.

glorified in his saints, and to be
admired in all them that be-
lieve (because our testimony
among you was believed) in
that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray
always for you, that our God
would count you worthy of *this*
calling, and fulfil all the good
pleasure of *his* goodness, and
the work of faith with power:

12 That the name of our Lord
Jē'sus Christ may be glorified
in you, and ye in him, accord-
ing to the grace of our God and
the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

CHAPTER 2

*He warneth against the surmise that
the day of Christ was at hand; 3
that it would be preceded by a great
apostasy.*

NOW we beseech you, breth-
ren, by the coming of our
Lord Jē'sus Christ, and *by* our
gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken
in mind, or be troubled, neither
by spirit, nor by word, nor by
letter as from us, as that the
day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by
any means: for *that day shall
not come*, except there come a
falling away first, and that man
of sin be revealed, the son of
perdition;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth
himself above all that is called
God, or that is worshipped; so
that he as God sitteth in the
temple of God, shewing himself
that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that,
when I was yet with you, I told
you these things?

6 And now ye know what
withholdeth that he might be
revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity
doth already work: only he
who now letteth *will let*, until
he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked
be revealed, whom the Lord
shall consume with the spirit
of his mouth, and shall destroy
with the brightness of his com-
ing:

9 *Even him*, whose coming is
after the working of Sā'tan with
all power and signs and lying
wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness
of unrighteousness in
them that perish; because they
received not the love of the
truth, that they might be
saved.

11 And for this cause God
shall send them strong delusion,
that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be
damned who believed not the
truth, but had pleasure in un-
righteousness.

13 But we are bound to give
thanks always to God for you,
brethren beloved of the Lord,
because God hath from the be-
ginning chosen you to salvation
through sanctification of the
Spirit and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you
by our gospel, to the obtaining
of the glory of our Lord Jē'sus
Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand
fast, and hold the traditions
which ye have been taught,
whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jē'sus Christ
himself, and God, even our Fa-
ther, which hath loved us, and
hath given us everlasting con-
solation and good hope through
grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and
stablish you in every good word
and work.

CHAPTER 3

*He craveth their prayers: 3 he testi-
fieth his confidence in them: 6 di-
vers precepts.*

FINALLY, brethren, pray for
us, that the word of the
Lord may have *free* course, and
be glorified, even as *it is* with
you:

2 And that we may be deliv-
ered from unreasonable and
wicked men: for all *men* have
not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful,
who shall stablish you, and
keep *you* from evil.

4 And we have confidence in
the Lord touching you, that ye
both do and will do the things
which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your
hearts into the love of God, and
into the patient waiting for
Christ.

6 Now we command you,
brethren, in the name of our
Lord Jē'sus Christ, that ye with-
draw yourselves from every
brother that walketh disorderly,
and not after the tradition
which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know how
ye ought to follow us: for we
behaved not ourselves disorderly
among you;

8 Neither did we eat any
man's bread for nought; but
wrought with labour and travail
night and day, that we might
not be chargeable to any of
you:

9 Not because we have not

3129 Condemnation (1).
1815 Reprobation.
1221 Unbelief (3), He.3.12.
3348 Sin Loved.

**Thanksgiving for
Believers**

1456 Thankfulness (2).
741 Spir. Brethren.
4154 Foreordained Plan.
2725 Chosen Ones.
3118 Salvation (3).
3140 Sanctification (1).
1206 Saving Faith.
622 Christian Calling,
1440 Gospel. [2 Ti.1.9.
683 Christ's Glory.
1361 Saints Glorified.
1186 Hold Fast.
3438 Steadfastness (1),
[1 Pe.5.9.

p.p.1 Co.11.2.
p.p.v.2.

715 Christ, Lord.
1246 Our Father.
2206 God's Love.
783 Comfort (1).

1691 Spir. Hope, 1 Pe.3.15.
1448 Riches of Grace.

3175 Established, He.13.9.
783 Comfort.

3902 Good Works.

741 Spir. Brethren.
2836 **Prayer Sought,**
He.13.18.
Gr. may run

p.p.Ps.147.15.
971 Deliverance Sought.
1567 Opposers.
1222 Unbelievers, Re.21.8.

1229 Christ Faithful,
[2 Ti.2.13.
2910 Divine Keeper,
[2 Ti.1.12.
1218 Confidence in God.
p.p.2 Co.7.16; 8.22.

**Patient Waiting for the
Lord's Advent**

2207 Love Enjoined.
2691 Patience (1). [Jude 21.
R.V. patience of
[Christ.

2517 In Christ's Name.
292 Separation (6),
[1 Ti.6.5.

**Separation from Evil
Associations Enjoined**

1178 Paul's Example,
[2 Ti.1.13.
809 Behavior, 1 Ti.3.2.

570 Industry (2).

2097 Self-support.

p.p.1 Co.9.4.

1177 Good Example, [1 Ti.4.12.]	power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.	that man, and have no com- pany with him, that he may be ashamed.	276 Evil Associations.
Idle Busybodies Rebuked	10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.	15 Yet count <i>him</i> not as an enemy, but admonish <i>him</i> as a brother.	292 Separation (6).
569 Industry (1).	11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.	16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord <i>be</i> with you all.	1688 Wicked Ashamed.
3384 Sluggard.	12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jē'sus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.	17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.	799 Admonition, Tit.3.10
p.p.Is.56.10.	13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in doing.	18 The grace of our Lord Jē- sus Christ <i>be</i> with you all. Ā-mēn'.	3016 God of Peace.
581 Slothfulness, He.6.12.	14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note	The second <i>epistle</i> to the Thēs-sa-lō'ni-an's was writ- ten from Āth'ēns.	2700 Peace Invoked.
33 Busybodies, 1 Ti.5.13.			1271 Divine Presence. p.p.1 Co.16.21; [Col.4.18]
Apostolic Authority			
1182 Exhortations, 1 Ti.2.1.			
2935 Quietness (2), 1 Ti.2.2.			1446 Christ's Grace.
605 Work Enjoined.			395 Benedictions, Jude 24.
494 Faint Not.			
3441 Perseverance.			
3233 Submission.			

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO

TIMOTHY

2697 **Writer**, Paul.
4276 **Analysis** of the
Epistle.
Subject Matter,
Chiefly counsels to a
young pastor.
Key Text, ch.3.15.

**Paul's Counsel to
Timothy**

- 202 Paul's Apostleship,
[2 Ti.1.1.]
- 3116 Salvation of God.
p.p.Col.1.27; Tit.2.13.
- 1693 Hope in God.
- 3628 Timothy, 2 Ti.1.2.
- 740 Spir. Relationships.
- 1445 God's Grace.
- 2700 Peace Invoked.
- 1246 Our Father.
- 715 Christ, Lord.
- 1142 Ephesus, 2 Ti.1.18.
- 2222 Macedonia.
- 2093 Charges.
- 799 Admonition.
- 1028 False Doctrine.
- 1200 Fables, ch.4.7.

**Unsound Doctrine
Condemned**

- 2933 Foolish Questions,
[ch.6.4.]
- 4183 Love the Test.
- 1759 Purity, ch.5.22.
- 825 Good Conscience,
p.p.Ga.5.14. [v.19.]
- 1201 Faith (1), He.11.1.
- 2987 Sincerity.
Or, *missed the mark*.
- 1273 Wanderers, 1 Pe.2.25.
- 3306 Vain Talk.
- 3735 Contentiousness.
- 2101 False Teachers, ch.4.2.
- 2037 Spir. Ignorance.
- 432 Ignorance of "Word,"
[see Mt.22.29.]
- 436 Law Perfect.
- 4055 **The Purpose of the
Law**, see Ga.3.19.
- 3231 Rebellion (1).
- 2620 Disobedience (1),
[He.2.2.]
- 3061 Ungodly, 1 Pe.4.18.
- 1161 Evildoers (1).

CHAPTER 1

*Paul remindeth Timothy of his
charge. 8 The scope of the law is
also the design of the gospel.*

PAUL, an apostle of Jē'sus
Christ by the command-
ment of God our Saviour, and
Lord Jē'sus Christ, *which is*
our hope;

2 Unto Tim'o-thy, *my* own
son in the faith: Grace, mercy,
and peace, from God our Fa-
ther and Jē'sus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide
still at Ēph'e-sūs, when I went
into Māc-e-dō'ni-ā, that thou
mightest charge some that they
teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables
and endless genealogies, which
minister questions, rather than
godly edifying which is in
faith: *so do*.

5 Now the end of the com-
mandment is charity out of a
pure heart, and of a good con-
science, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having
swerved have turned aside un-
to vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of
the law; understanding neither
what they say, nor whereof
they affirm.

8 But we know that the law
is good, if a man use it law-
fully;

9 Knowing this, that the law
is not made for a righteous
man, but for the lawless and
disobedient, for the ungodly
and for sinners, for unholy

and profane, for murderers of
fathers and murderers of moth-
ers, for manslaughter,

10 For whoremongers, for
them that defile themselves
with mankind, for mensteal-
ers, for liars, for perjured per-
sons, and if there be any other
thing that is contrary to sound
doctrine;

11 According to the glorious
gospel of the blessed God,
which was committed to my
trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jē'sus
our Lord, who hath enabled me,
for that he counted me
faithful, putting me into the
ministry;

13 Who was before a blas-
phemer, and a persecutor, and
injurious: but I obtained mercy,
because I did *it* ignorantly in
unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord
was exceeding abundant with
faith and love which is in
Christ Jē'sus.

15 This *is* a faithful saying,
and worthy of all acceptance,
that Christ Jē'sus came into the
world to save sinners; of whom
I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I
obtained mercy, that in me first
Jē'sus Christ might shew forth
all longsuffering, for a pattern
to them which should hereafter
believe on him to life everlast-
ing.

17 Now unto the King eter-
nal, immortal, invisible, the

475 Profanity.
2449 Murder (1).

664 Impurity.
p.p.Le.18.22; Ro.1.27

3653 Traffic in Men.

3703 Liars.

871 Perjury.
p.p.2 Ti.4.3.

1440 Gospel.
3461 Stewardship of the
[Gospel, Tit.1.8]

**Paul's Experience
Related**

1456 Thankfulness (2).

3806 God our Strength.

4030 Enabling Grace.

202 Paul's Apostleship.

2083 Ministers, 2 Ti.1.11.

Unworthiness Felt

3480 Persecution (1), see

2297 Mercy (1). [Ac.8.]

2037 Spir. Ignorance.

3357 Sins of Ignorance.

1446 Christ's Grace,
[2 Ti.2.]

1448 **Riches of Grace**,
Tit.3.6.

4131 Abundant Salvation

2203 Christ's Love.

1227 Faithful Sayings,
[ch.4.]

684 Christ's Mission.

3360 Saviour, 2 Ti.1.10.

4104 Sinners' Friend.

818 Confession of Sin (3)

2300 God's Mercy.

2277 Longsuffering.

1178 **Paul's Example**

1206 Saving Faith.

2157 Eternal Life (2).

3419 God, King, Re.15.3.

2481 God Eternal, 2 Pe.3.

2490 God Unseen, ch.6.16

00 None Like God.
76 Honor God.
24 Glorifying God.
93 **Solemn Charges**
40 Spir. Relationships.
25 Timothy.

p.p.ch.4.14.
58 Spir. Warfare, ch.6.12.

02 Faith Enjoined, [ch.6.12.
25 Good Conscience, [ch.3.9.
35 Apostasy, ch.4.1.
p.p.2 Ti.2.17.4.14.
49 Authority (2).
50 Church Discipline, [Tit.3.10.
73 Blasphemy, Ja.2.7.

Universal Prayer and Thanksgiving

82 Exhortations, [He.13.22.
17 Prayer Enjoined.
85 Intercession (3).
57 Thanksgiving.

p.p.Ezr.6.10.
26 Honor Rulers.
35 Quietness (2), 1 Pe.3.4.
75 Peace (8).
51 Godliness, ch.4.7.
53 Pleading God.
46 In God's Sight (2), [He.13.21.

16 Salvation of God.
91 **Universal Call**, Re.22.17.
19 Salvation (4), Tit.2.11.
23 Spir. Knowledge.

49 One God, 1 Jn.5.7.
64 Mediator, He.8.6.
88 Only Saviour.
19 Christ's Humanity.
56 Christ's Sacrifice.
79 Redemption (2).

43 Fullness of Time,
87 Preaching, [Tit.1.3.
02 **Paul's Apostleship**

01 Truthfulness.

59 Christian Teachers.
p.p.Ac.9.15; Ga.2.7.
17 Prayer Enjoined, [Ja.5.13.

33 Lifting up Hands.

56 Anger.

02 Faith Enjoined.

Advice to Women

75 Modesty, 1 Pe.3.2.

40 Dress, 1 Pe.3.3.

02 Sobriety.

76 Hair, 1 Pe.3.3.

01 Pearls, Re.17.4.

25 Display, see Ac.25.23.

43 Rich Apparel.

51 Spir. Adorning.

52 Robe of Righteous-

02 Good Works. [ness.

39 Silence (1).

31 Woman (3), 1 Pe.3.1.

34 Adam.

59 Eve.

40 Fall of Adam.

59 Woman (1).

20 Sin Deceptive,

[2 Ti.3.13.

only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. A-mén.
18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Tim o-thŷ, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is Hŷ-me-na'eus and Āl-ēx-ān'dēr; whom I have delivered unto Sā'tan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAPTER 2

Paul exhorteth to pray and give thanks for all men. 9 How women ought to be attired.

I EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jēsus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not;) a teacher of the Gēn-tiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Ād'am was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Ād'am was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

CHAPTER 3

How bishops, 8 deacons, 11 and their wives, should be qualified. 16 Important truths of Christian revelation.

THIS is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jēsus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the

(3119 Salvation (4).
3872 Travail.
1202 Faith Enjoined.
2209 Spir. Love.
1598 Holiness (3).
3392 Sobriety.

Qualifications of Bishops

1227 Faithful Sayings.
755 Bishops, Tit.1.7.
1081 Holy Ambition, [see 1 Co.12.31.
810 Blameless, Tit.1.6.
1664 Polygamy Forbidden.
3392 Sobriety, v.11.
809 Behaviour, Tit.2.3.
3398 Hospitality (1), [ch.5.10.
3568 Abstinence.
3732 Strife Forbidden.
2131 Avarice.
2276 Gentleness, 2 Ti.2.24.
2129 Covetousness (1), [He.13.5.
1629 Parental Duty, v.12.
3973 Filial Obedience.
1630 Correction.

1634 Parental Indulgence.

732 Care of Church.
p.p.1 Pe.1.5.

1722 Pride.

3129 Condemnation (1), [Tit.3.11.

p.p.Col.4.5; 1 Pe.2.12.

2513 Good Name.

4109 Spir. Reputation.

2997 Bringing Reproach.

3588 Yielding to Temptation.

Qualifications of Deacons

753 Deacons.

3392 Sobriety.

3568 Abstinence.

3567 Temperance.

2131 Avarice.

2487 Mystery of Christ.

825 Good Conscience, [He.13.18.

2029 Experience (1).

p.p.Ac.6.3.

810 Blameless.

1627 Wives' Duty, Tit.2.4.

3310 Slander (1).

3392 Sobriety, Tit.1.8.

1231 Fidelity (3).

1620 Marriage (1), ch.5.14.

1664 Polygamy Forbidden.

1629 Parental Duty, [Tit.2.4.

R.V. for they that have served well as deacons gain to themselves a good standing.

522 Holy Boldness.

1201 Faith (1). [He.4.16.

2111 Letters.

p.p.Ro.1.13.

Paul's Counsels

1779 Instruction (2).

809 Behaviour.

3925 House of God.

727 Church (2).

2187 Living God.

2487 Mystery of Christ.

702 Christ Divine (2), [ch.6.15.

720 Incarnation, He.2.14.
2089 Preaching Christ.
2961 Receiving Christ.
1212 Believers. [Lu.8.40.
678 Ascension of Christ.

Apostasy, Hypocrisy and Asceticism Predicted

1607 "Spirit" Teacher.
926 Last Days.
1235 Apostasy, 2 Ti.4.4.
3594 Seducers, 2 Ti.3.13.
3156 Evil Spirits, Ja.2.19.
1028 False Doctrine.
2101 False Teachers, ch.6.3.
2994 Hypocrisy, Tit.1.16.
2718 Insensibility.
2842 Human Precepts.
3210 Celibacy, Re.14.4.
3209 Asceticism.
884 Creator (1).
1212 Believers.
2023 Spir. Knowledge.
p.p.Ac.10.10-15.

1457 Thanksgiving.
423 "Word" Purifies.

Duties of a Good Minister

3002 Remembrances,
[2 Pe.1.12.
416 "Word" as Food.
1029 Good Doctrine,
[Tit.1.9.
1200 Fables, 2 Ti.4.4.
4016 Cultivate Gifts, v.14.
4033 Spir. Exercise.
3081 Godliness, ch.6.3.
2992 Formalism (1).
2872 Godliness Profitable,
[ch.6.6.
2883 Prom. to Obedient.
2148 Life (4).
2157 Eternal Life (2).
1227 Faithful Sayings,
[2 Ti.2.11.

3906 Spir. Laborers.
3476 Reproach, He.10.33.
1216 Trust (3), 2 Ti. 1.12.
3119 Salvation (4).
2187 Living God.
1206 Saving Faith.
1782 Teaching Enjoined,
[2 Ti.2.24.

Counsels to Youth

3964 Young Men.
1177 Good Example,
[Tit.2.7.
808 Conduct, Ja.3.13.
2209 Spir. Love.
1202 Faith Enjoined.
1759 Purity.
428 Search "The Word."
1181 Exhortation, 2 Ti.4.2.
3558 Christ's Teaching.
4016 Cultivate Gifts,
2 Ti.1.6.
p.p.ch.1.18.
1490 Laying on Hands (2),
[ch.5.22.
2358 Meditation (1).
3511 Entire Consecration.
999 Spir. Progress.

1799 Take Heed, 2 Pe.1.19.

flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gën'tiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAPTER 4

Apostasy foretold. 7 Various precepts for Timothy's direction.

NOW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jē'sus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself,

CHAPTER 5

Rules to be observed in admonishing. 22 Not to ordain any rashly.

REBUKE not an elder, but intreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under three-score years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Sā'tan.

16 If any man or woman that

812 Keep Thyself.
3441 Perseverance.
2094 Responsibility (3).
3908 Soul-winners.

Ministerial Duties

3974 Reverence for Aged.
860 Courtesy.
741 Spir. Brethren.
3393 Brotherhood of Man

740 Spir. Relationships.
1759 Purity.

3829 Widow and Fatherless

Words Concerning Widows

1668 Home Religion.
R.V. piety toward their own family.

1615 Home, Tit.2.5.

1645 Children (3).

3971 Filial Honor.

1253 Pleasing God.

3873 Widows.

1215 Trust (2).

1003 Prayerfulness.

3874 Devout Women,
[see Lu.2.36.

3200 Pleasure-seekers,
[2 Ti.3.4.

2164 Dead in Sin, Re.3.1.

810 Blameless.

The Support of the Family Enjoined

569 Industry.

p.p.Ge.30.30.

815 Denial of Christ.

4152 Family Cares.

1222 Unbelievers.

p.p.v.16.

4071 Monogony.

1664 Polygamy Forbidden

2513 Good Name.

3867 Woman's Ministry

3398 Hospitality (1),
[Tit.1.10.

3404 Feet-washing.

3888 Helpfulness.

3902 Good Works.

1239 Forsaking Christ.

1272 Estrangement.

p.p.Re.18.7.

3129 Condemnation (1).

4063 Love Grown Cold.

1235 Apostasy.

581 Slothfulness.

1617 Keepers at Home.

3304 Evil Speaking.

33 Busybodies, 1 Pe.4.1.

3306 Vain Talk.

1620 Marriage (1), Com-

mended, He.13.4.

1644 Children a Blessing

2997 Bringing Reproach.

3588 Yielding to Tempta-

994 Backsliders. [tic

3148 Satan.

29 Widow and Father-
[less.
02 Poor (4).
Duty to Elders
54 Christian Elders,
[Tit.1.5.
86 Ministers (4).
06 Spir. Laborers.
32 Reverence (4).
[He.13.7.
p.p.De.25.4.
p.p.Lu.10.7.
96 Ministerial Support.
99 Wages.
76 Witnesses, He.10.23.
94 Reproof (1), 2 Ti.4.2.
p.p.De.13.11;
[2 Co.7.11.
93 Solemn Charges,
[ch.6.13.
Paul's Charge to Timothy
Or, *without prejudice.*
84 Partiality Forbidden,
[Ja.2.4.
90 Laying on Hands (2).
[2 Ti.1.6.
90 Separation (4).
12 Keep Thyself, Ja.1.27.
59 Purity, 1 Pe.1.22.
76 Wine (2).
30 Remedies, Ja.5.14.
24 Infirmities, He.4.15.
p.p.Nu.25.6;Am.5.12.
01 Secret Sins.
02 Good Works.
59 Life Manifested.
p.p.1 Jn.3.10.

Servants' Duty,
Tit.2.9.

15 God's Name.
p.p.Tit.2.5.
73 Blasphemy.
p.p.Phm.10-16.

41 Spir. Brethren.
Or, *believing and be-
loved.*

82 Teaching Enjoined.
81 Exhortation.
01 **False Teachers,**
2 Ti.4.3.
p.p.ch.1.10.

85 Christ's Words.
29 Good Doctrine.
81 Godliness, v.11.
26 The Proud, Ja.4.6.
36 Man's Ignorance.
33 Foolish Questions,
[2 Ti.2.23.

believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jē'sus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAPTER 6

The duty of servants. 10 The love of money. 11 Advice to Timothy.

LET as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof

cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,
5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jē'sus, who before Pōn'ti-ūs Pilāte witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jē'sus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Ā-mēn'.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that

1137 Envy (1).
3731 Strife (1), Ja.3.16.
661 Uncharitableness.

2351 Carnal Mind.
2797 Spir. Destitution,
[Re.3.17.

3698 Truth (2), 2 Ti.3.8.
292 Separation (6), 2Ti.3.5.
2372 Godliness Profitable,
[Tit.3.8.

829 **Contentment**, v.8.
p.p.Jb.1.21;Ec.5.15.
2810 Earthly Treasures,
[He.11.26.

2809 Riches Fleeting.
1296 Food (1).
829 Contentment,
[He.13.5.

The Peril of Riches
2806 Riches Perilous.
3584 Temptation (1),
3592 Snare, Ja.1.14.

4070 Misery of Greed,
981 Evil Desire, [Ja.5.3.
3350 Sin Destructive.
2727 Perdition, He.10.39.

2131 Avarice (1), Ja.5.3.
2133 Greed.
2396 Money.

2130 Covetousness (2).
1273 Wanderers.

A Warning to Ministers

2071 Man of God, 2 Ti.3.17.
3080 Righteousness (4).
3081 Godliness, Tit.2.12.

2209 Spir. Love, 1 Jn.4.16.
2691 Patience (1).
2270 Meekness (1).

358 Spir. Warfare, 2 Ti.2.4.
1202 Faith Enjoined,
[He.10.22.

2156 Eternal Life (1).
622 Christian Calling.
3601 Testimony (3).

814 Confessing Christ.
2093 **Solemn Charges**,
2 Ti.4.1.

884 Creator (1).
315 Spir. Quickening.
2763 Pontius Pilate.

689 Christ, a Witness,
p.p.Jn.18.37. [Re.1.5.
445 Keep Commandments

427 God's Word Sacred.
1348 Advent Awaited,
[Tit.2.13.

1343 Fullness of Time.
3421 Christ, King.
708 King of Kings, Re.1.5.

702 Christ Divine (2).
[He.1.3.
2405 Immortality.

682 Glorified Christ.
1426 God's Glory.
2490 God Unseen, 1 Jn.4.12.

1424 Glorifying God.
3808 God's Power.

A Charge to the Rich

2093 Charges.
1715 Humility (2).
3185 Trust in Riches.

3183 False Trusts.
2809 Riches Fleeting.
1214 Trust God.

2187 Living God.
480 Temporal Blessings.
3905 Do Good, He.13.16.

3902 Good Works, Tit.2.7.
2117 Benevolence (1),
[He.13.16.

2814 Spir. Treas're, Re.3.18.
3177 Spir. Foundation,
[2 Ti.2.19.

2156 Eternal Life (1),
[Tit.1.2.
2094 Responsibility (3).
3461 Stewardship of the
Gospel
3451 Stewardship, 2 Ti.1.14.
327 Babbling, 2 Ti.2.16.
1028 False Doctrine.

they may lay hold on eternal life.
20 O Tim'o-thŷ, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. A-mĕn'.
The first to Tim'o-thŷ was written from Lā-ōd-i-çĕ'ā, which is the chiefest city of Phryġ-i'ā Pa-cā-ti'ā-nā.

1273 Wanderers.
395 Benedictions.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO

TIMOTHY

2697 Writer, Paul.
4277 Analysis of the Epistle.

Subject Matter,
Chiefly counsels, exhortations., and experiences of a veteran Soldier of the Cross.

Paul's Love for, and Exhortation to, Timothy

202 Paul's Apostleship.
3507 God's Will.
2152 Christ, the Life.
p.p.Jn.3.16.
3628 Timothy, He.13.23.
740 Spir. Relationships.
1445 God's Grace.
2297 Mercy (1).
2700 Peace Invoked.
1446 Christ's Grace.
3894 Serve God.
3240 God's Servants, Ja.1.1.
4309 Tree of Paul's Life.
825 Conscience (2).
2840 Importunity.
1003 Prayerfulness.
1323 Friendship (2).
2202 Brotherly Love (3).
Maternal Influence
2937 Sincerity.
3966 Youthful Piety,
1201 Faith (1). [ch.3.15.
1670 Devout Mothers.
1633 Parental Example.

3002 Remembrancers.
4016 Cultivate Gifts.
1073 Zeal Enjoined,
[2 Pe.1.13.
1490 Laying on Hands (2).

851 Fearlessness.
3803 Spir. Power.
2209 Spir. Love.
4110 Spir. Sanity, Tit.2.6.

3600 Testimony (2).
[1 Pe.3.15.
3479 Paul's Bonds, v.16.
3474 Suffering for Christ.
3440 Endurance.
491 Affliction (3).
3117 Salvation Through Christ

622 Christian Calling,
[He.3.1.
3904 Works Insufficient,
[Tit.3.5.
2482 Divine Counsels.
1447 Saving Grace.
4154 Foreordained Plan,
[Tit.1.2.

p.p.Ro.16.26.
3360 Saviour, He.7.25.
1360 Death Vanquished,
[He.2.14.
2152 Christ, the Life,
2405 Immortality. [1Jn.1.2.
1440 Gospel.
2083 Ministers.
202 Paul's Apostleship.

CHAPTER 1

Paul's love to Timothy: 6 he exhorteth him not to be ashamed of the gospel.

PAUL, an apostle of Jē'sus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jē'sus,
2 To Tim'o-thŷ, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jē'sus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;
4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;
5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lō'is, and thy mother Eū'nice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.
7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.
8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;
9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jē'sus before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jē'sus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle,

and a teacher of the Ġēn'tiles.
12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jē'sus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Hō'lŷ Ġhōst which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Ā'siā be turned away from me; of whom are Phŷ-ġē'lus and Hēr-mōġ-e-nēs.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Ōn-e-siph'o-rūs; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rōme, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Eph'e-sūs, thou knowest very well.

CHAPTER 2

Timothy exhorted to constancy and perseverance.

THOU therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jē'sus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jē'sus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for

3559 Christian Teachers.

3482 Paul Persecuted.
1690 Not Ashamed.
2025 Knowledge(6), 1Jn.3.
298 Assurance, He.10.22.
1216 Trust (3).
3810 Divine Ability, He.7.2.
2910 Divine Keeper,
[1 Pe.1.
1217 Committal, 1 Pe.2.2.
922 Great Day, He.10.25.
3295 Speech, Tit.2.8.
1173 Paul's Example.
1206 Saving Faith.
2204 Love to Christ,
[Phm.]

3451 Stewardship, 1Pe.4.10.

1602 "Spirit" Indwelling,
[1 Jn.2.2]

Paul Deserted by his Asiatic Friends

272 Asia, 1 Pe.1.1.
1330 Inconstancy, ch.4.10.

1323 True Friendship.
p.p.ch.4.19.
3888 Helpfulness.
1324 Constancy.
3479 Paul's Bonds, ch.2.9.
3095 Rome.
2202 Brotherly Love (3).

1785 Intercessory Prayer
395 Blessings Invoked.
922 Great Day.
1999 Kindness (2).
1142 Ephesus, ch.4.12.
4118 Timely Service.

Marks of a Good Soldier of the Cross

740 Spir. Relationships.
359 "Be Strong."
3803 Spir. Power.
1446 Christ's Grace,
[Re.22.2]

p.p.1 Ti.6.12.
1230 Fidelity (2).
3559 Christian Teachers.
3440 Endurance.

358 Spir. Warfare,
[He.10.5.
290 Separation (4).
3918 Unworldliness,
[He.11.2.
1253 Pleasing God.
2073 Chosen Instruments
1082 Spir. Striving.

p.p.1 Co.9.25.	masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.	charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.	1201 Faith (1).
0 Spir. Athletics.	6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.	23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.	2209 Spir. Love.
1 Husbandmen, Ja.5.7.	7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.	24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,	3017 Peace (6).
7 Consider.	8 Remember that Jē'sus Christ of the seed of Dā'vid was raised from the dead according to my gospel:	25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;	1759 Purity.
8 Understanding.	9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.	26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.	2933 Foolish Questions, [Tit.3.9.
5 Spir. Memory.	10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jē'sus with eternal glory.	CHAPTER 3	Ministerial Patience
3 Son of David, Ro.5.5.	11 It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him:	Wickedness in the last days foretold.	2071 Man of God.
4 Resurrection of [Christ, 1 Pe.1.3.	12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:	THIS know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.	3732 Strife Forbidden, [Ja.3.14.
Suffering for the Church	13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.	2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,	2276 Gentleness, Tit.3.2.
2 Paul Persecuted, [ch.3.11.	14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.	3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,	1782 Teaching Enjoined.
9 Paul's Bonds.	15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.	4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;	2691 Patience (1), Tit.2.2.
0 Endurance.	16 But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.	5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.	2270 Meekness (1), Tit.3.2.
6 Self-sacrifice (3).	17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenæus and Phileteus;	6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,	1779 Instruction (2).
4 The Elect, 1 Pe.1.2.	18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.	7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.	1567 Opposers.
7 Salvation (2).	19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.	8 Now as Jān'nēs and Jām'brēs withstood Mō'ses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.	2706 Repentance (1).
2 Eternal Glory, 1Pe.5.1.	20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.	9 But they shall proceed no further; for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as their's also was.	p.p.1 Ti.2.4.
7 Faithful Sayings, [Tit.3.8.	21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.	10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,	2135 Spir. Liberty.
3 Dead to Sin, 1Pe.2.24.	22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith,	11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antiōch, at I-cō'ni-um, at Lys'tra; what persecutions I endured; but out of them all the Lord delivered me.	2139 Spir. Bondage, [2 Pe.2.19.
4 Dying with Christ.		12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jē'sus shall suffer persecution.	3150 Satan's Power.
7 Suffering for Christ, [He.11.25.		13 But evil men and seducers	3151 Satan's Work.
37 Spir. Kings, Re.1.6.			Or, taken alive.
5 Reward (2) He.10.34			3074 Wicked Snared.
5 Denial of Christ, [Tit.1.16.			Marks of the Latter Days
1 Unbelief (3).			926 Last Days, 2 Pe.3.3.
9 Christ Faithful, [He.2.17.			2546 Evil Times, ch.4.3.
2 Remembrancers.			(3222 Selfishness (1), [1 Jn.3.17.
3 Charges.			2130 Covetousness (2).
2 Strife Forbidden, v.24.			1731 Boasters.
3 Foolish Questions.			1726 The Proud.
8 Evil Influence.			473 Blasphemy.
1 Holy Ambition Enjoined			1657 Dishonoring [Parents.
3 Pleasing God.			1458 Ingratitude (1).
0 Duty of Ministers.			3065 The Wicked, Jude 13.
0 Feeding the Flock.			3223 Selfishness (2).
7 Truth Precious.			3311 Slander (2).
Unsound Doctrine Condemned			980 Despisers, He.10.28.
7 Babbling.			3660 Treachery.
4 Ungodliness, Tit.2.12.			1722 Pride (1).
8 False Doctrine.			3200 Pleasure-seekers, [Tit.3.3.
Or, gangrene.			2992 Formalism (1).
p.p.1 Ti.1.20.			p.p.1 Ti.5.8.
2 Ignorance of "Word."			292 Separation (6), [2 Jn.10.
8 Resurrection			664 Impurity.
7 Deceivers. [Doubted.			801 Secret Sins.
6 Vain Talkers.			p.p.1 Ti.5.6; Tit.3.3.
6 Offences.			2685 Evil Passions.
7 Spir. Foundation, [1 Pe.2.6.			1010 Dullness (2).
0 Immutability.			2037 Spir. Ignorance.
5 Saints Known.			4153 Fleeting Impressions, p.p.Ex.7.11, [Ja.1.24.
5 Christians.			1567 Opposers, ch.4.15.
6 Forsake Sin.			3230 Stubbornness (2).
8 Shun Evil.			2351 Carnal Mind.
Vessels unto Honor and Dishonor			1222 Unbelievers.
2 Spir. Cleansing, Ja.4.8.			3028 Divine Restraints (2).
0 Separation (4).			3855 Folly Revealed.
0 Sanctification (1), [He.10.10.			803 Exposure of Sin.
3 Spir. Preparation.			Paul's Example and Experiences
2 Readiness (2), Tit.3.1.			1178 Paul's Example.
2 Good Works.			2278 Longsuffering (2).
5 Sins of Youth.			2209 Spir. Love.
7 Lust, Ja.1.15.			2692 Patience (2).
0 Righteousness (4).			3482 Paul Persecuted.
			1952 Trouble.
			198 Antioch (2).
			1740 Iconium.
			2221 Lystra.
			972 Divine Deliverer.
			3081 Godliness.
			3483 Persecution (4), [Re.2.10.
			3594 Seducers, 1 Jn.2.26.

992 Deterioration,
[2 Pe.2.20.
3707 Deceivers, Tit.1.10.
3342 Sin Deceptive,
[Tit.3.3.
3441 Perseverance, He.12.1.
1186 Hold Fast.
298 Assurance.
Value of Scriptures
3966 Youthful Piety.
1631 Children Instructed.
419 God's Word a Light.
3840 Wisdom (3), Ja.3.17.
3118 Salvation (3), Ja.1.21.
1206 Saving Faith, 1Jn.5.1.
417 "Word" Inspired,
[2 Pe.1.21.
R.V. every scripture
inspired of God is
also profitable for
teaching, . . . which
is in righteousness:
2071 Man of God.
2729 Perfection (2), He.6.1.
2953 Spir. Preparation.
3903 Good Works (2).

2093 Solemn Charge Given

1355 Christ, Judge,
[1 Pe.4.5.
1347 Second Coming (4),
[Jude 14.
2012 Christ's Kingdom.
2088 Go Preach.
1073 Zeal Enjoined.
794 Reproof (1), Tit.1.13.
1181 Exhortation, Tit.1.9.
2278 Longsuffering (2).
2546 Evil Times Foretold
2968 "Word" Despised.
981 Evil Desire.
2101 False Teachers,
[Tit.1.11.
943 Careless Hearing.
1235 Apostasy, He.3.12.
941 Spir. Deafness.
1200 Fables, Tit.1.14.
3785 Watchfulness (2).
3440 Endurance.
3889 Call to Work.
1158 Evangelists.
4127 Works Prove.
R.V. For I am already
being offered,

Paul's Last Testimony

358 Spir. Warfare.
3893 Completion.
3970 Christian Race.
1230 Fidelity (2).
1364 Reward (1).
1367 Spir. Crowns, Ja.1.12.
p.p.v.1.
298 Assurance.
1355 Christ, Judge.
922 Great Day.
1979 Impartiality (1).
1348 Advent Awaited.
4013 Companionship De-
1331 Loneliness, [sired, v.21.
974 Demas, Phm. 24.

shall wax worse and worse, de-
ceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the
things which thou hast learned
and hast been assured of, know-
ing of whom thou hast learned
them;

15 And that from a child thou
hast known the holy scriptures,
which are able to make thee
wise unto salvation through
faith which is in Christ Jē'sus.

16 All scripture is given by
inspiration of God, and is profit-
able for doctrine, for reproof,
for correction, for instruction
in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may
be perfect, thoroughly furnished
unto all good works.

CHAPTER 4

Paul's solemn charge to Timothy.

I CHARGE thee therefore
I before God, and the Lord
Jē'sus Christ, who shall judge
the quick and the dead at his
appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant
in season, out of season; re-
prove, rebuke, exhort with all
longsuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come
when they will not endure
sound doctrine; but after their
own lusts shall they heap to
themselves teachers, having
itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away
their ears from the truth, and
shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things,
endure afflictions, do the work
of an evangelist, make full
proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be
offered, and the time of my
departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight,
I have finished *my* course, I
have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up
for me a crown of righteous-
ness, which the Lord, the right-
eous judge, shall give me at
that day: and not to me only,
but unto all them also that love
his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come
shortly unto me:

10 For Dē'mas hath forsaken

me, having loved this present
world, and is departed unto

Thēs-sa-lō-ni'cā; Crēs'cens to
Gā-lā'tiā, Ti'tus unto Dāl-mā'tiā.
11 Only Lūke is with me.
Take Mār'k, and bring him with
thee: for he is profitable to
me for the ministry.

12 And Tych'ic'us have I
sent to Eph'e'sūs.

13 The cloke that I left at
Trō's with Cār'pus, when thou
comest, bring *with thee*, and
the books, *but* especially the
parchments.

14 Āl-ēx-ān'dēr the copper-
smith did me much evil: the
Lord reward him according to
his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware
also; for he hath greatly with-
stood our words.

16 At my first answer no man
stood with me, but all *men* for-
sook me: *I pray God* that it
may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord
stood with me, and strength-
ened me; that by me the
preaching might be fully
known, and *that* all the Gēn'-
tiles might hear: and I was
delivered out of the mouth of
the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver
me from every evil work, and
will preserve *me* unto his
heavenly kingdom: to whom
be glory for ever and ever.
Ā-mēn'.

19 Salute Pri'g'cā and Āq'u'i-lā,
and the household of Ōn-e-siph'-
o-rūs.

20 Ē-rās'tus abode at Cōr'-
inth: but Trōph'ī-mūs have I
left at Mi-lē'tum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come
before winter. Eū-bū'lus greet-
eth thee, and Pū'dens, and Li'-
nus, and Clāu'di-ā, and all the
brethren.

22 The Lord Jē'sus Christ *be*
with thy spirit. Grace *be* with
you. Ā-mēn'.

The second *epistle* unto
Ti-mō'the-ūs, ordained the
first bishop of the church
of the E-phē'sians, was
written from Rōme, when
Paul was brought before
Nē'rō the second time.

1330 Inconstancy.
1236 Apostates, He.6.6.
3915 Worldliness (2), Ja.5.
3610 Thessalonica.

2216 Luke, Phm.24.
2253 John Mark, Phm.24.

Paul's Loneliness in Prison

3715 Tychicus, Tit.3.12.
1142 Ephesus, Re.2.1.
1048 Cloak.
3695 Troas.

527 Books.

p.p.1 Ti.1.20.
1162 Evildoers (2).
3045 Recompense (1).
1353 Judgment accor. to [Work]

1567 Opposers.

Paul Deserted by Friends

1330 Inconstancy.
1329 Friendless.
1331 Loneliness.
2272 Meekness (3).
1316 Forgiveness (3).
1271 Divine Presence.
1328 Divine Constancy.
2912 Divine Support.
1442 Gospel Universal.
2383 Gentiles (1).

p.p.2 Pe.2.9.

1218 Confidence in God.
970 Deliverance (3).
[He.2.1.
972 Divine Deliverer,
2775 Evil Devices, [He.2.1.
2913 Preservation.
2012 Christ's Kingdom.
1424 Glorifying God.

208 Aquila.
p.p.ch.1.16.

Paul's Last Salutation

1148 Erastus.
840 Corinth.
3696 Trophimus.
1523 Sickness (2).

4013 **Companionship Desired**, Tit.3.12.
p.p.v.9.
3837 Winter.

741 Spir. Brethren.
395 Benedictions.

TITUS

CHAPTER 1

Why Titus was left in Crete. 6 How ministers should be qualified, etc.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jēsus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Tītus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jēsus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crēte, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Crētians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAPTER 2

Directions given to Titus. 11 What the gospel teacheth.

BUT speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again; 10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed

1958 Judaizers.
1200 Fables, 2 Pe.1.16.
3652 Traditions, 1 Pe.1.18.
2842 Human Precepts.
1759 Purity.
955 Defilement.
1222 Unbelievers.
2351 Carnal Mind.
2353 Evil Imagination.
2999 False Profession,
2994 Hypocrisy, [1 Jn.3.18.
815 Denial of Christ,
[2 Pe.2.1.
2620 Disobedience (1).
2996 Inconsistency, Ja.2.16.
3909 Evil Works.

Counsel for Different Ages and Classes

1029 Good Doctrine.
3392 Sobriety, v.12.
3567 Temperance,
2209 Spir. Love, [2Pe.1.6.
2691 Patience (1).
809 Behaviour, [He.10.36.
1598 Holiness (3).
3310 Slander.
3568 Abstinence.
3207 Appetites Restrained.
1631 Instruction (3).
3392 Sobriety.
1627 Wives' Duty, 1Pe.3.1.
1629 Parental Duty.
1624 Maternal Love.
2916 Discretion.
663 Chastity, Re.14.4.
1617 Keepers at Home.
3861 Woman (3).
2997 Bringing Reproach.
3964 Young Men.
3392 Sobriety, [1 Jn.2.13
4110 Spir. Sanity.
1177 Good Example,
[He.11.4.
3902 Good Works, v.14.
1029 Good Doctrine.
2987 Sincerity, 1 Jn.3.18.
3295 Speech, Ja.3.2.
1222 Unbelievers.
3294 Men Silenced,
[1 Pe.2.15.
604 Servants' Duties,
1 Pe.2.18.
Or, gainsaying.
3447 Theft Forbidden,
[1 Pe.4.15.
565 Fidelity.
p.p.Mt.5.16; Ph.1.27.
1447 Saving Grace, ch.3.7.
3119 Salvation (4), 2Pe.3.9.
3084 Ungodliness, Jude18
3205 Self-denial.
3914 Worldliness (1),
[Ja.4.4.
3392 Sobriety, 1Pe.1.13.
3080 Righteousness (4).
3081 Godliness, 2 Pe.1.3.
1188 Expectation (1).

1692 **Eternal Hope,**
He.6.19.
1348 Advent Awaited,
3360 Saviour. [1 Jn.2.28.
3366 Christ's Sacrifice,
[He.9.26.
2979 Redemption (2),
963 Cleans'g (3). [He.9.12.
2723 God's People, He.8.10.
1074 Zealousness.
3902 Good Works, ch.3.8.
433 Speak "The Word."
1181 Exhortation, [He.13.13.
p.p.1 Ti.4.12.
794 Reproof (1).
749 Authority (2).
852 Manliness.

2525 **Citizens' Duties,**
1 Pe.2.13.
2526 Honor Rulers.
2953 Spir. Preparation.
2952 Readiness (2).
[1 Pe.3.15.
3902 Good Works.
3304 Evil Speaking, Ja.3.6.
3735 Contentiousness.
2276 Gentleness, Ja.3.17.
2270 Meekness (1), Ja.1.21.
818 Confessi'n of Sin(3).
3852 Folly.
2620 Disobedience (1).
3342 Sin Deceptive,
[He.3.13.
3200 Pleasure-seekers,
2003 Malice (1). [Ja.5.5.
1137 Envy (1).
2211 Hatred (2).
2214 Loving Kindness.
2206 God's Love.
3116 Salvation of God.
3904 **Works Insufficient**
1449 Unmerited Favors.
2297 Mercy (1).
3117 Salvation (2).
963 Cleansing (3), He.9.14.
2154 Regeneration, Ja.1.18.
2584 Spir. Renewal.
1448 Riches of Grace.
1605 Holy Spirit (5).
3360 Saviour. [see Ac.2.3.
1985 Justification.

hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jē'sus Christ;
14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAPTER 3

Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach.

PUT them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,
2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Hō'ly Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jē'sus Christ our Saviour;

7 That being justified by his

grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is a faithful saying,* and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Ār'te-mās unto thee, or Tych'ĩ-cūs, be diligent to come unto me to Ni-cōp'o-lis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zē'nas the lawyer and Ā-pō'l'os on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let our's also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Ā-mēn'.

It was written to Ti'tus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Crē'ti-ang, from Ni-cōp'o-lis of Māc-e-dō'ni-ā.

1447 Saving Grace.
743 Spir. Heirs, He.1.14.
1691 Spir. Hope.
2157 Eternal Life (2).
1227 Faithful Sayings.
1782 Teaching Enjoined.

Consistent Living Required

1212 Believers.
3902 Good Works. [He.10.2.
2872 Godliness Profitable.

Avoidance of Unprofitable Discussions

2933 Foolish Questions.
3732 Strife Forbidden.
p.p.Ja.4.1; Ph.2.3.

1577 Heresy.
1028 False Doctrine.
750 Church Discipline.
799 Admonition.

3221 Self-condemnation.
3129 Condemnation (1). [Ja.5.1.

3715 Tychicus.
p.p.2 Ti.4.21.
4013 **Companionship Desired**

3837 Winter.
2054 Lawyers.
200 Apollos.

Good Works Enjoined

1336 Fruitfulness.
1340 Unfruitfulness.

2202 Brotherly Love (3).
395 Benedictions.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

PHILEMON

2697 **Writer, Paul.**
4279 **Analysis of the**
Epistle.
Paul's Greeting to his Friend, Philemon
3479 Paul's Bonds.
3478 Imprisonment.
3474 Suffering for Christ.
3628 Timothy.
3728 Co-operation.

1445 God's Grace.
2700 Peace Invoked.
1456 Thankfulness (2).
1003 Prayerfulness.

Paul's joy in hearing of the faith and love of Philemon. 8 Onesimus intreated for.

PAUL, a prisoner of Jē'sus Christ, and Tim'o-thy our brother, unto Phi-lē-mon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Āp'phi-ā, and Ār-chip'pus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jē'sus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jē'sus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather

Philemon's Christian Character

2204 Love to Christ,
1206 Saving Faith.[1 Pe.1.
4109 Spir. Reputation.
730 Love for the Church.

p.p.Ph.1.9.

1930 Spir. Joy.

1325 Saints' Fellowship.
3888 Helpfulness.

749 Authority (2).

<i>essential</i>	<i>HEBREWS</i>	<i>dignity of the Son.</i>
01 Old Age. 79 Fetters (2). 79 Paul's Bonds.	beseech <i>thee</i> , being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jē'sus Christ. 10 I beseech thee for my son Ō-nēs'i-mūs, whom I have begotten in my bonds: 11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me: 12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels: 13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel: 14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly. 15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever; 16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord? 17 If thou count me therefore	a partner, receive him as myself. 18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth <i>thee</i> ought, put that on mine account; 19 I Paul have written <i>it</i> with mine own hand, I will repay <i>it</i> : albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides. 20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord. 21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say. 22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you. 23 There salute thee Ēp'a-phrās, my fellowprisoner in Christ Jē'sus; 24 Mār'cus, Ār-is-tār'chus, Dē'mas, Lū'cas, my fellowlabourers. 25 The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ <i>be</i> with your spirit. A-mēn'. Written from Rōme to Philē'mon, by Ō-nēs'i-mūs, a servant.
40 Spir. Relationships. 98 Soul-winners. 36 Character Trans- [ormed]. Paul's Appeal for Onesimus, the Slave R.V. my very heart:		p.p.2 Co.8.23. 1322 Friendship. p.p.1 Co.16.21; [Ga.6.11]. 4018 Spiritual Debtors 2970 Reciprocation. 1930 Spir. Joy. Or, <i>my heart</i> . p.p.2 Co.2.3;7.16, [Faith in Man. 3892 Willingness.
13 Companionship [Desired]. p.p.2 Co.9.7; 1 Pe.5.2.		3398 Hospitality. p.p.Ph.1.25;2 Co.1.11. 4193 Power of Prayer 1139 Epaphras. 3479 Paul's Bonds. 3478 Imprisonment. 2253 John Mark, 1 Pe.5.13. 213 Aristarchus. 974 Demas. 2216 Luke. 1446 Christ's Grace. 395 Benedictions.
92 Willingness. p.p.Ge.45.5.		
24 Constancy.		
38 Man's Equality. 41 Spir. Brethren. 92 Brotherly Love (3). 40 Spir. Relationships. 24 Unity in Christ.		

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

HEBREWS

Authorship uncertain, commonly attributed to Paul.	CHAPTER 1	The Exaltation of Christ
00 Analysis of the Epistle. 00 Key Word , "Better."	<i>The essential dignity of the Son, by whom God hath revealed himself in these last days.</i> G OD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by <i>his</i> Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; 3 Who being the brightness of <i>his</i> glory, and the express image of <i>his</i> person, and upholding all things by the word of <i>his</i> power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; 4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father,	and he shall be to me a Son? 6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstborn into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. 7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh <i>his</i> angels spirits, and <i>his</i> ministers a flame of fire. 8 But unto the Son <i>he saith</i> , Thy throne, O God, <i>is</i> for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness <i>is</i> the sceptre of thy kingdom. 9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, <i>even</i> thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. 10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands: 11 They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; 12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same,
74 Inspiration (1). 88 Voice of Prophets. 43 Fullness of Time. 85 Christ's Words. 07 Son of God. p.p.Mk.12.7. 80 Christ, Creator. 83 Christ's Glory. 02 Christ Divine (2), [Re.19.16]. 44 Image of God 12 Divine Support. 07 Christ's Power. 65 Cleansing (5). 79 Blood of Christ. 18 Christ Exalted. 34 God's Majesty. 16 Preëminence of Christ , ch.3.3. 16 Wonderful Name, [Re.19.12]. p.p.Ps.2.7.		p.p.Ro.8.29. 145 Angels (3), Re.5.11. 3922 Christ Worshiped, p.p.1 Pe.3.22. [Re.5.8]. p.p.Ps.104.4. p.p.Ps.45.6. 717 Christ's Dominion. 701 Christ Divine. 2537 Scepters. 2012 Christ's Kingdom, [Re.11.15]. 3078 Righteousness (2). 2732 Christ Sinless, ch.4.15. 677 Anointed One. 716 Preëminence of Christ. 718 Christ Exalted, [1 Pe.3.22]. 680 Christ, Creator. 884 Creator (1), see [Ps.102.25]. 2479 Mutability. 2481 God Eternal. 709 Christ Eternal.
06 Beloved Son. 03 Divine Witness. p.p.Ps.89.26.		3753 Vesture. 2480 Immutability, ch.13.8.

- 1310 Footstool(1), ch.10.13.
 143 Ministering Angels.
 2074 God's Messengers.
 743 Spir. Heirs, ch.6.17.
 1754 Spir. Inheritance.

The Preëminence of Christ's Message

- 1440 Gospel.
 2960 Spir. Receptivity.
 942 Hearing (1).
 3003 Forgetfulness.
 R.V. we drift away
 [*from them.*]
 430 God's Word Sure.
 2620 Disobedience (1).
 3047 Punishment.
 1353 Judgment accord. to
 [*Works.*]
 3045 Recompense (1).
 2874 Wages of Sin,
 [2 Pe.2.13.]
 3356 No Escape, ch.12.25.
 1083 Indifference (1).
 1087 Neglect of Salvation,
 [*ch.12.25.*]
 3885 Christ's Words.
 3855a Witnesses (2).
 703 Divine Witness.
 4069 Miracles Testify.
 1540 Apostles Heal.
 2370 Miracles of Peter.
 2371 Miracles of Paul.
 485 Gifts Differ.
 3507 God's Will.

p.p.Ps.8.4.

- 2237 Insignificance of Man.

Exaltation of Man

- 885 Creator (2).
 Or, *a little while in-
 ferior to*
 2240 Preëminence of Man.
 3910 God's Works.
 2241 Man's Dominion,
 [*Ja.3.7.*]

The Suffering and Exaltation of Christ

- 3492 Christ's Humiliation.
 3495 Crucifixion.
 718 Christ Exalted.
 1445 God's Grace, Ja.4.6.
 3367 Christ's Death, Re.5.9.
 3361 Substitution, ch.9.28.
 3119 Salvation (4).
 884 Creator (1).
 744 Sons of God.
 1361 Saints Glorified.
 3360 Christ Saviour.
 2731 Christ's Perfection,
 [*ch.5.9.*]
 3489 Christ's Sufferings,
 [*ch.5.8.*]
 3142 Sanctified Ones, Jude 1
 738 Union with Christ.

and thy years shall not fail.
 13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?
 14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAPTER 2

Dominion of the world given unto Christ.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let *them* slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Hōly Ghōst, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that *is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jē'sus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one: for which

cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on *him* the nature of angels; but he took on *him* the seed of A'brā'hām.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *per-
taining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAPTER 3

Christ is shewed to be more worthy than Moses.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jē'sus;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Mō'ses *was faithful* in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Mō'ses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some *man*; but he that built all things *is* God.

5 And Mō'ses verily *was faithful* in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house *are* we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as the Hōly Ghōst saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as

740 **Spiritual Relationships**

- 741 Spir. Brethren, v.17
 p.p.Ps.22.22.
 2472 Singing (1).
 1457 Thanksgiving.
 p.p.Ps.18.2; Is.8.18.
 1216 Trust (3).
 739 Spir. Adoption.
 p.p.Jn.6.37; 17.2.

The Incarnation of Christ

- 720 Incarnation, 1 Jn.4.
 684 Christ's Mission.
 3150 Satan's Power.
 1360 Death Vanquished,
 [*Re.20.1*]
 3140 Satan's Defeat,
 [*1 Jn.3.*]
 970 Deliverance (3),
 [*2 Pe.2.*]
 972 Divine Deliverer.
 2135 Spir. Liberty.
 4136 **Conqueror of Death**

R. V. not of angels doth he take hold but he taketh hold of the seed of Abraham

- 807 Divine Condescension.
 3492 Christ's Humiliation.
 719 Christ's Humanity.
 741 Spir. Brethren,
 [*Re.12.1*]
 1229 Christ Faithful,
 [*ch.10.2*]
 2863 Priesthood of Christ.
 2971 Reconciliation, [ch.3]

3587 Christ's Temptation
 [*ch.4.1*]

- 3810 Divine Ability.
 3586 Temptation(3), Ja.1.
 2887 Prom. to Tempted,
 p.p.Is.41.10. [Ja.4.]

The Preëminent Glory of Christ

- 741 Spir. Brethren.
 622 Christian Calling,
 [*1 Pe.5.1*]
 2357 Consider, ch.12.3.
 1175 Christ's Example,
 [*ch.12.*]
 2863 Priesthood of Christ,
 [*ch.4.1*]

- 1229 Christ Faithful.
 2421 Moses.
 1230 Fidelity (2).

716 Preëminence of Christ (Over Moses)

- ch.8.6.
 683 Christ's Glory,
 [*Re.5.1*]
 680 Christ, Creator.
 727 Church (2).

- 884 Creator (1).
 565 Fidelity (1).
 3240 God's Servants.
 p.p.Ex.14.31.

- 2421 Moses (and Christ).
 4307 Tree of Moses' Life.
 707 Son of God.

- 3582 Spir. Temple, 1 Pe.2.
 1186 Hold Fast, ch.4.14.
 3441 Perseverance.
 1691 Spir. Hope.
 3440 Endurance.

- 1604 Holy Spirit (4).
 26 **Accepted Time,**
 see Ps.95.7.

- 1789 Divine Call (1).
 2716 Hardness (1).

Sabbath (1).

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on

3 And by reason hereof he

3797 Human W
p.p.Le.4.3.

2632 Sin Offerings.

Priesthood of Christ1790 Divine Call (2), see
1 Aaron. [Ex.28.1.]

1718 Christ's Humility.

2064 High Priests, ch.9.7.

2863 Priesthood of Christ,

706 Beloved Son. [ch.6.20.
p.p.Ps.2.7.]

417 "Word" Inspired.

2284 Melchizedek, ch.6.20.

4308 Tree of Christ,—215.

720 Incarnation.

2834, 4141 Prayers of [Christ,

1071 Crying to God.

3810 Divine Ability.

2821 Prayer Heard.

706 Beloved Son.

2617 Christ's Obedience,
[ch.10.9.]3459 Christ's Sufferings,
[ch.13.12.]2731 **Christ's Perfection**,
ch.7.28.

3117 Salvation (2), ch.9.28.

2619 Obedience to Christ.

2883 Prom. to Obedient.

2863 Priesthood of Christ.

2284 Melchizedek.

p.p.v.6.

2487 Mystery of Christ.

2037 Spir. Ignorance.

1009 Dullness (1).

Immature Believers

3559 Christian Teachers.

432 Ignorance of "Word."

4132 Adaptation of Truth,
[1 Jn.2.13.]

2660 Oracles, 1 Pe.4.11.

998 Spir. Immaturity,
[1 Pe.2.2.]Gr. *hath* no experience.

416 "Word" as Food.

997 Spir. Maturity,

[1 Jn.2.14.]

1007 Spir. Discernment.

Exhortation to Spiritual ProgressOr, leaving the word
of the beginning of
Christ.

995 Spir. Growth, 1 Pe.2.2.

3558 Christ's Teaching.

2729 Perfection (2),
[ch.13.21.]

999 Spir. Progress.

2707 Repentance (2).

1206 Saving Faith.

757 Baptism (2).

1490 Laying on Hands (2).

2407 Resurrection (1).

1351 Last Judgment.

1030 Doers.

3507 God's Will.

2175 Enlightenment.

ought, as for the people, so also
for himself, to offer for sins.4 And no man taketh this
honour unto himself, but he
that is called of God, as *was*
Aâr'on.5 So also Christ glorified not
himself to be made an high
priest; but he that said unto
him, Thou art my Son, to day
have I begotten thee.6 As he saith also in another
place, Thou art a priest for
ever after the order of Mël-
chîsê-dêc.7 Who in the days of his
flesh, when he had offered up
prayers and supplications with
strong crying and tears unto
him that was able to save him
from death, and was heard in
that he feared;8 Though he were a Son, yet
learned he obedience by the
things which he suffered;9 And being made perfect, he
became the author of eternal
salvation unto all them that
obey him;10 Called of God an high
priest after the order of Mël-
chîsê-dêc.11 Of whom we have many
things to say, and hard to be
uttered, seeing ye are dull of
hearing.12 For when for the time ye
ought to be teachers, ye have
need that one teach you again
which be the first principles of
the oracles of God; and are
become such as have need of
milk, and not of strong meat.13 For every one that useth
milk is unskilful in the word
of righteousness: for he is a
babe.14 But strong meat belongeth
to them that are of full age,
even those who by reason of
use have their senses exercised
to discern both good and evil.**CHAPTER 6***Exhortation to be steadfast in the
faith.***T**HEREFORE leaving the
principles of the doctrine
of Christ, let us go on unto per-
fection; not laying again the
foundation of repentance from
dead works, and of faith toward
God,2 Of the doctrine of baptisms,
and of laying on of hands, and
of resurrection of the dead, and
of eternal judgment.3 And this will we do, if God
permit.4 For *it is* impossible for
those who were once enlight-ened, and have tasted of the
heavenly gift, and were made
partakers of the Hôly Ghôst,
5 And have tasted the good
word of God, and the powers of
the world to come,6 If they shall fall away, to
renew them again unto repen-
tance; seeing they crucify to
themselves the Son of God
afresh, and put *him* to an open
shame.7 For the earth which drink-
eth in the rain that cometh oft
upon it, and bringeth forth
herbs meet for them by whom
it is dressed, receiveth blessing
from God:8 But that which beareth
thorns and briers is rejected,
and is nigh unto cursing;
whose end is to be burned.9 But, beloved, we are per-
suaded better things of you,
and things that accompany sal-
vation, though we thus speak.10 For God is not unrighteous
to forget your work and labour
of love, which ye have shewed
toward his name, in that ye
have ministered to the saints,
and do minister.11 And we desire that every
one of you do shew the same
diligence to the full assurance
of hope unto the end:12 That ye be not slothful,
but followers of them who
through faith and patience in-
herit the promises.13 For when God made promise
to A'brâ-hâm, because he
could swear by no greater, he
swore by himself,14 Saying, Surely blessing I
will bless thee, and multiplying
I will multiply thee.15 And so, after he had
patiently endured, he obtained
the promise.16 For men verily swear by
the greater: and an oath for
confirmation is to them an end
of all strife.17 Wherein God, willing more
abundantly to shew unto the
heirs of promise the immuta-
bility of his counsel, confirmed
it by an oath:18 That by two immutable
things, in which *it was impos-*
sible for God to lie, we might
have a strong consolation, who
have fled for refuge to lay
hold upon the hope set before
us:19 Which *hope* we have as an
anchor of the soul, both sure
and stedfast, and which enter-
eth into that within the veil;
20 Whither the forerunner is**The Peril of Apostasy**

1308 Bread of Life.

2684 Partakers.

1606 Witness of Spirit.

1306 Spir. Food.

416 "Word" as Food.

4196 Privileges Misused

993 Backsliding.

2876 Irreparableness,
[ch.10.]

1236 Apostates, 1 Jn.2.1

2997 Bringing Reproach

3491 Christ Despised.

76 Increase.

628 Fruitful Land.

1336 Fruitfulness.

p.p.Ge.27.27; Le.25

3615 Thorns.

1340 Unfruitfulness.

3072 Wicked Rejected.

3069 End of the Wicked
[1 Pe.4.]

1373 Eternal Fire.

730 Love for the Church

659 Charitableness.

Exhortation to Continued Faithfulness

2287 Saints Remembered

3903 Good Works (2).

2888 Prom. to Workers,
[Ja.1.]

2208 Love to God, 1 Jn.4.

2116 Beneficence.

3399 Hospitality (2), see
[Ac.16.]

1182 Exhortations.

564 Diligence, 2 Pe.1.1

3441 Perseverance.

1691 Spir. Hope.

1073 Zeal Enjoined.

581 Slothfulness.

1177, 4173 Good Examp.

1206 Saving Faith.

1754 Spir. Heritage.

God's Promises Sure

15, 4290 Abraham.

1462 God's Greatness.

2611 God's Oaths.

481 Blessings (2).

878 Covenant (2).

2791 Posterity Promised

2692 Patience (2), Ja.5

3440 Endurance.

430 God's Word Sure.

4146 Delayed Blessings

2607 Oaths (1).

The Certainty of the Eternal Hope

743 Spir. Heirs, ch.11.

2480 Immutability.

2482 Divine Counsels.

2611 God's Oaths.

Gr. *interposed* *h*
[*self* by an o.]

3700 God of Truth.

1228 Divine Faithfulness
[1 Pe.4.]

1019 Encouragement.

771 Cities of Refuge.

1691 Spir. Hope.

1692 Eternal Hope,

3174 Security. [1 Pe.]

3746 Vail (2), ch.10.20.

p.p.ch.9.24.

Ascension of Christ.
Priesthood of Christ,
[ch.7.26.
Melchizedek, ch.7.1.

**Melchizedek, a
Type of Christ**

Blessings (5).

Tithes.

Christ Eternal,
[Re.22.13.

Son of God.

Great Men.

**Pre-eminence of Mel-
chizedek's Priesthood**

Levites.

Priest's Dues.

Tithes, see Nu.18.21.

p.p.Ro.4.13; Ga.3.16.

p.p.ch.5.6.

Levites.

Tithes.

p.p.Ge.35.11.

Perfection.

p.p.Ga.2.21.

p.p.ch.9.6,7;10.1.

p.p.Ac.6.13.

p.p.Nu.16.40.

Incarnation.

for us entered, *even* Jē'sus,
made an high priest for ever
after the order of Mēl-chi's'e-dēc.

CHAPTER 7

*Christ a priest after the order of
Melchisedek.*

FOR this Mēl-chi's'e-dēc, king
of Sā'lem, priest of the
most high God, who met Ā'brā-
hām returning from the slaugh-
ter of the kings, and blessed
him;

2 To whom also Ā'brā'hām
gave a tenth part of all; first
being by interpretation King of
righteousness, and after that
also King of Sā'lem, which is,
King of peace;

3 Without father, without
mother, without descent, hav-
ing neither beginning of days,
nor end of life; but made like
unto the Son of God; abideth
a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great
this man *was*, unto whom even
the patriarch Ā'brā'hām gave
the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of
the sons of Lē'vi, who receive
the office of the priesthood,
have a commandment to take
tithes of the people according
to the law, that is, of their
brethren, though they come
out of the loins of Ā'brā'hām:

6 But he whose descent is not
counted from them received
tithes of Ā'brā'hām, and blessed
him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradic-
tion the less is blessed of the
better.

8 And here men that die
receive tithes; but there he
receiveth them, of whom it is
witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Lē'vi
also, who receiveth tithes,
payed tithes in Ā'brā'hām.

10 For he was yet in the
loins of his father, when Mēl-
chi's'e-dēc met him.

11 If therefore perfection
were by the Lē-vi'ti-cal priest-
hood, (for under it the people
received the law,) what further
need *was there* that another
priest should rise after the
order of Mēl-chi's'e-dēc, and not
be called after the order of
Āār'on?

12 For the priesthood being
changed, there is made of ne-
cessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these
things are spoken pertaineth to
another tribe, of which no man
gave attendance at the altar.

14 For *it is* evident that our

Lord sprang out of Jū'dā; of
which tribe Mō'ses spake noth-
ing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more
evident: for that after the
similitude of Mēl-chi's'e-dēc
there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the
law of a carnal commandment,
but after the power of an end-
less life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou *art*
a priest for ever after the order
of Mēl-chi's'e-dēc.

18 For there is verily a dis-
annulling of the commandment
going before for the weakness
and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nothing
perfect, but the bringing in of
a better hope *did*; by the
which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not with-
out an oath *he was made*
priest:

21 (For those priests were
made without an oath; but this
with an oath by him that said
unto him, The Lord swear and
will not repent, Thou *art* a
priest for ever after the order
of Mēl-chi's'e-dēc:)

22 By so much was Jē'sus
made a surety of a better
testament.

23 And they truly were many
priests, because they were not
suffered to continue by reason
of death:

24 But this *man*, because he
continueth ever, hath an un-
changeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also
to save them to the uttermost
that come unto God by him,
seeing he ever liveth to make
intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest
became us, *who is* holy, harm-
less, undefiled, separate from
sinners, and made higher than
the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as
those high priests, to offer up
sacrifice, first for his own sins,
and then for the people's: for
this he did once, when he
offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men
high priests which have infir-
mity; but the word of the
oath, which was since the law,
maketh the Son, who is con-
secrated for evermore.

CHAPTER 8

The excellency of Christ's priesthood.

NOW of the things which
we have spoken *this is*
the sum: We have such an
high priest, who is set on the

1956 Tribe of Judah,
[Re.5.5.

p.p.Ps.110.4.

p.p.ch.9.10.

709 Christ Eternal.

**Christ's Priesthood
Eternal**

2284 Melchizedek.

435 Cer. Law Abolished,
[ch.8.13.

3499 Superiority of New
[Dispensation, ch.8.6.
1691 Spir. Hope.
1269 Draw Near to God,
38 Access. [ch.10.22.

3510 Consecration (3).

2480 Immutability.
2363 Priesthood of Christ,
[see v.26.
2284 Melchizedek, see
[Ps.110.4.

716 Pre-eminence of Christ.
881 New Covenant.

2158 Death Universal.
2403 Mortality.
p.p.Is.9.6,7; Jn.12.34.

**Christ's High Priestly
Intercession**

3810 Divine Ability, Jude 24
3807 Christ's Power.

3360 Saviour, 1 Jn.4.14.

709 Christ Eternal.

1783 Christ's Intercession.

2363 Priesthood of Christ,
[ch.8.1.

3078 Righteousness (2).

811 Harmless.

2732 Christ Sinless, ch.9.14.

718 Christ Exalted.

2632 Sin-offerings.
p.p.Le.16.15-17;
[Ro.6.10.

3366 Christ's Sacrifice.

3367 Christ's Death.

3340 Sin Universal.

1524 Infirmities.

2731 Christ's Perfection.

707 Son of God.

Or, *perfected* forever-
p.p.ch.2.10. [more.

2863 Priesthood of Christ,
[ch.9.11.

718 Christ Exalted.

678 Ascension of Christ. 3418 God's Throne. p.p.ch.9.11. 3528 Tabernacle. 1356 Heavenly Home. 3582 Spir. Temple. 2064 High Priests. 3510 Consecration (3). Duty of Priests 2626 Offerings.	right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; 2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. 3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore <i>it is</i> of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer. 4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: 5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Mō'sēs was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, <i>that</i> thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount. 6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. 7 For if that first <i>covenant</i> had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second. 8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Is'ra-el and with the house of Jū'dah: 9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of E'gypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord. 10 For this <i>is</i> the covenant that I will make with the house of Is'ra-el after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: 11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. 12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. 13 In that he saith, A new <i>covenant</i> , he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old <i>is</i> ready to vanish away.	CHAPTER 9 <i>By the imperfection of the legal sacrifices, 11 he sheweth the efficacy of Christ's blood.</i> T HEN verily the first <i>covenant</i> had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary. 2 For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein <i>was</i> the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary. 3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all; 4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein <i>was</i> the golden pot that had manna, and Aār'on's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; 5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly. 6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of <i>God</i> . 7 But into the second <i>went</i> the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people: 8 The Hōlŷ Ghōst this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing: 9 Which <i>was</i> a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; 10 <i>Which stood</i> only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on <i>them</i> until the time of reformation. 11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; 12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption <i>for us</i> . 13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: 14 How much more shall the	The Tabernacle Service Instructive Types 2662 Ordinances. 3528 Tabernacle. 637 Candlestick. 3530 Table (2). 3269 Shewbread. 1600 Holy Place. 3746 Vail (2). 1599 Holy of Holies. 652 Censers. 216 Ark (3), Re.11.19. 2248 Manna. 3543 Tables of Stone. p.p.Nu.17.8. 673 Cherubim (2). 2303 Mercy Seat. 1600 Holy Place. p.p.Nu.28.3. 1599 Holy of Holies. 2084 High Priests. 305 Atonement Day. 516 Blood (6), v.22. Object Lessons 1607 "Spirit" Teacher. 41 Exclusion. 3793 Christ the Way. 3528 Tabernacle. p.p.2 Co.3.14-16. 2626 Offerings. 3108 Sacrifices Insufficient 2993 Formalism (2). 961 Cleansing (1). 2988 Ceremonialism. 1343 Fullness of Time. 2863 Priesthood of Christ [eh.10. p.p.ch.10.1. Christ's Perfect Sacrifice p.p.Le.4.3. 679 Blood of Christ. 678 Ascension of Christ. 2979 Redemption (2). [1 Pe.1. 2632 Sin-offerings, ch.10. 171 Heifers. p.p.Nu.19.9. 679 Blood of Christ, [1 Pe.1.
p.p.ch.5.1.			
p.p.Col.2.17. Ancient Types and Shadows			
2773 Divine Plan.			
716 Preëminence of Christ, [Re.1.11.			
3364 Mediator, ch.9.15. 3499 Superiority of the New Dispensation , ch.9.23.			
878 Divine Covenant.			
881 New Covenant, [ch.12.24.			
1956 Judah.			
878 Divine Covenant.			
1469 Divine Leader.			
1234 Covenant-breakers. 1255 Divine Displeasure.			
881 The New Covenant See 4219 Seven Editions of the Divine Law. 438 Law in heart, ch.10.16. 2355 Spir. Mind. 739 Spir. Adoption. 2723 God's People, 1 Pe.2.9.			
1779 Instruction (2). 2023 Spir. Knowledge.			
1442 Gospel Universal. 2380 Growth of Kingdom.			
2299 Mercy Promised. 3125 Pardon Promised. 1756 Iniquity. [1 Jn.1.9. 1314 Forgiveness (1).			
435 Cer. Law Abolished, [ch.10.1.			

Christ's Sacrifice.
Christ Sinless,
[1 Pe.1.19.
Cleansing (3), 1 Jn.1.7.
Conscience (1),
Serve God. [ch.10.22.
Living God.
Mediator, v.24.
New Covenant.
Christ's Death.
Redemption (2).

Christian Calling.
God's Promises.
Spir. Heritage.

Or, be brought in.

p.p.Ga.3.15.

Tree of Moses' Life.
p.p.Ex.24.6,7.
e Foreshadowing of
the New Covenant in
the Old Testament
Hyssop.
Blood Sprinkled.

p.p.Ex.24.8.

p.p.Le.8.15.

p.p.Le.17.11.
Blood (6).
Remission of Sin,
[ch.10.18.
p.p.ch.8.5.

Superiority of New
Dispensation,
[ch.11.40.
ist Entered the True
Sanctuary

Ascension of Christ,
[1 Pe.3.22.
Heavenly Home.
Mediator, ch.12.24.

Holy Place.
Atonement Day.
e Perfect Sacrifice

p.p.ch.4.3.
Fullness of Time.
End of the World.
R.V. end of the ages
Christ's Sacrifice,
Mortality. [1 Pe.3.18.
Death Universal.
Last Judgment,
[2 Pe.2.9.
Substitution, 1 Pe.2.24
Sin-bearer, 1 Pe.2.24.
Expectation.

blood of Christ, who through
the eternal Spirit offered him-
self without spot to God, purge
your conscience from dead
works to serve the living
God?

15 And for this cause he is
the mediator of the new tes-
tament, that by means of death,
for the redemption of the trans-
gressions *that were* under the
first testament, they which are
called might receive the prom-
ise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is,
there must also of necessity be
the death of the testator.

17 For a testament is of force
after men are dead: otherwise
it is of no strength at all while
the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the
first testament was dedicated
without blood.

19 For when Mō'sēs had spo-
ken every precept to all the
people according to the law, he
took the blood of calves and of
goats, with water, and scarlet
wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled
both the book, and all the
people,

20 Saying, This is the blood
of the testament which God
hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled with
blood both the tabernacle, and
all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are
by the law purged with blood;
and without shedding of blood
is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary
that the patterns of things in
the heavens should be purified
with these; but the heavenly
things themselves with better
sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered
into the holy places made with
hands, *which are* the figures
of the true; but into heaven it-
self, now to appear in the pres-
ence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should of-
fer himself often, as the high
priest entereth into the holy
place every year with blood of
others;

26 For then must he often
have suffered since the foun-
dation of the world: but now
once in the end of the world
hath he appeared to put away
sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto
men once to die, but after this
the judgment;

28 So Christ was once offered
to bear the sins of many; and
unto them that look for him

shall he appear the second time
without sin unto salvation.

CHAPTER 10

*The law sacrifices ineffectual to take
away sins. 10 By the offering of
Christ's body once for all we obtain
perfect remission. 19 Exhortation
to faithfulness.*

FOR the law having a shad-
ow of good things to come,
and not the very image of the
things, can never with those
sacrifices which they offered
year by year continually make
the comers thereunto perfect.
2 For then would they not
have ceased to be offered? be-
cause that the worshippers
once purged should have had
no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those sacrifices
there is a remembrance again
made of sins every year.

4 For it is not possible that
the blood of bulls and of goats
should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh
into the world, he saith, Sacrifice
and offering thou wouldest
not, but a body hast thou pre-
pared me:

6 In burnt offerings and sac-
rifices for sin thou hast had
no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in
the volume of the book it is
written of me,) to do thy will,
O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice
and offering and burnt offer-
ings and offering for sin thou
wouldest not, neither hadst
pleasure therein; which are
offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to
do thy will, O God. He taketh
away the first, that he may es-
tablish the second.

10 By the which will we are
sanctified through the offering
of the body of Jē'sus Christ
once for all.

11 And every priest standeth
daily ministering and offering
oftentimes the same sacrifices,
which can never take away
sins:

12 But this man, after he had
offered one sacrifice for sins
for ever, sat down on the right
hand of God;

13 From henceforth expect-
ing till his enemies be made
his footstool.

14 For by one offering he
hath perfected for ever them
that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the Hō'ly Ghōst
also is a witness to us: for af-
ter that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that

1344 Advent Foretold,
[2 Pe.3.10.
2732 Christ Sinless.
3117 Salvation (2).

The Sacrifices of the Law Insufficient

435 Cer. Law Abolished,
[ch.12.27.
p.p.ch.8.5.

3108 Sacrifices Insufficient.
2626 Offerings.

962 Spir. Cleansing.
826 Guilty Conscience.

305 Atonement Day.

p.p.Is.1.11; Mi.6.6.

3108 Sacrifices Insufficient, -
[see Ps.40.6.

2626 Burnt-offerings.
2632 Sin-offerings.
2635 Unacceptable Offer-
ings, see Is.1.11.

3507 God's Will.

The Old Sacrificial System Abolished

2617 Christ's Obedience.

3140 Sanctification (1),
[ch.13.12.

3367 Christ's Death.
p.p.Nu.28.3.

2632 Sin-offerings.

3108 Sacrifices Insufficient.

3366 Christ's Sacrificial
Work Finished
718 Christ Exalted.

1310 Footstool.

3362 Sin-bearer.
3142 Sanctified Ones.
p.p.2 Pe.1.21.

881 New Covenant.

438 Law in Heart.
 1544 Renewed Heart.
 3125 Pardon Promised.
 3345 Sin Forgiven.
 3127 Remission of Sin.
Access to God Through the Priesthood of Christ
 522 Holy Boldness,
 [1 Jn.4.17.
 38 Access, 1 Pe.3.12.
 1599 Holy of Holies.
 679 Blood of Christ.
 p.p.Jn.10.9;14.6.
 p.p.ch.9.8.
Christ the Way
 3746 Vail (2).
 720 Incarnation.
 2863 Priesthood of Christ.
 727 Church (2).
 1269 Draw Near God,
 [Ja.4.8.
 298 Assurance, 1 Jn.2.3.
 1202 Faith Enjoined,
 [ch.11.6.
 962 Spir. Cleansing.
 824 Conscience (1).
 775 Cleanliness (1).
 1186 Hold Fast, Re.3.3.
 3438 Steadfastness (1).
 1229 Christ Faithful,
 [Re.1.5.
 p.p.Ps.41.1;Ph.2.4.
 2357 Consideration.
 3902 Good Works, Ja.2.17.
 4173 Inspiration of
 [Example.
 3523 Church Attendance.
 3927 Attendance upon the
 [Sanctuary.
 1085 Neglect of Duty.
 1181 Exhortation.
 922 Great Day, Jude 6.
 1346 Advent Near.
 1235 Apostasy.
 2023 Spir. Knowledge.
Sin Against "Spirit"
 2876 Irreparableness,
 [ch.12.17.
 856 Guilty Fear.
 1283 Fire (3).
 3958 Divine Indignation,
 [Re.14.10.
 989 Despisers, 2 Pe.2.10.
 2053 Lawgiver (2).
 3352 Sin's Penalty.
 876 Witnesses.
 3047 Punishment.
The Peril of Dishonoring Christ
 707 Son of God, 1 Jn.4.15.
 p.p.Ex.24.8;Zec.9.11.
 679 Blood of Christ.
 3140 Sanctification (1).
 1608 Sin Against "Spirit,"
 [1 Jn.5.16.
 2023 Spir. Knowledge.
 3131 Divine Vengeance.
 3049 Retribution (1).
 3045 Recompense (1).
 1353 Judgment accor. to
 [Works.
 1485 Divine Hand (2).
 2187 Living God, Re.7.2.
 2921 Presumption.
 834 Conversion (1).
 2175 Enlightenment.
 358 Spir. Warfare,
 [Re.12.17.
 3483 Persecution (4).

I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, *there is no more offering for sin.*

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jē'sus,

20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God;

22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting *one another*: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Mō'ses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any* man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAPTER 11

The nature and fruits of faith.

NOW faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith A'bēl offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

5 By faith E'nōch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Nō'ah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and be-

4037 Gazingstock.
 3477 Saints Despised.
 3476 Reproach, ch.11.26.
 3474 **Suffering for Christ**
 p.p.Ph.1.7.
 3519 Human Com-
 [passi-
 3515 Sympathy (1).
 1279 Fetters (2).
 1934 Rejoicing (3).
 [1 Pe.4.
 298 Assurance.
 1365 Reward (2), ch.11.
 3657 The Enduring.
 1754 Spir. Heritage.
 359 "Be Strong".
 522 Holy Boldness.
 3046 Recompense (2).
 2691 Patience (1), Ja.1.
 1030 Doers.
 3507 God's Will.
 2883 Prom. to Obedient.
 1346 Advent Near, Ja.1.
 1743 Imminence.
 2153 Spir. Life.
 1203 Faith (3), ch.11.4.
 993 Backsliding, 2 Pe.2.
 1255 Divine Displeasure.
 3439 Steadfastness (2).
 2727 Perdition, Re.17.8.
 1206 Saving Faith.
 3118 Salvation (3).

The Roll Call of the Heroes of Faith

1201 Faith (1), v.39.
 R.V. faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the proving of things not seen.
 4109 Spir. Reputation,
 [v.4.
 884 Creator (1).

Abel, Enoch, and Noah

1203 Faith (3).
 4 Abel, ch.12.24.
 618 Cain, 1 Jn.3.12.
 3107 Sacrifices.
 1606 Witness of "Spir."
 1177 Good Example,
 [Ja.5.
 4048 Posthumous Influence, 2 Pe.1.
 2285 Memory of the J.
 1135 **Enoch**, Jude 14.

p.p.2 K.2.16,17.

1253 Pleasing God, ch.11.
 1221 Unbelief (3).
 3192 Seekers.
 1202 Faith Enjoined, Ja.1.
 3043 Reward (3).
 2886 Prom. to Seekers.
 2597,4289 **Noah**, 1 Pe.3.
 973 Deluge.
 3036 Godly Fear.
 214 Ark (1), 1 Pe.3.20.

Spir. Heirs, 1 Pe.3.7. Justification. 4290 Abraham , Divine Call (2). [Ja.2.21 Waiting for God. Obedience (2). Faith (5). Faith Tested, v.17. Sojourners. Promised Land. Tents. Isaac. 4291 Jacob. Heavenly Home, Spir. Vision. [Re.7.9 New Jerusalem, v.16. p.p.Re.21.14. Sarah , 1 Pe.3.6.	came heir of the righteousness which is by faith. 8 By faith Ābrā-hām , when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. 9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as <i>in</i> a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Īsaac and Jā'cob , the heirs with him of the same promise: 10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker <i>is</i> God. 11 Through faith also Sārā herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised. 12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, <i>so many</i> as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable. 13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of <i>them</i> , and embraced <i>them</i> , and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. 15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that <i>country</i> from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. 16 But now they desire a better <i>country</i> , that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city. 17 By faith Ābrā-hām , when he was tried, offered up Īsaac : and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son, 18 Of whom it was said, That in Īsaac shall thy seed be called: 19 Accounting that God <i>was</i> able to raise <i>him</i> up, even from the dead; from whence also he received <i>him</i> in a figure. 20 By faith Īsaac blessed Jā'cob and E'sau concerning things to come. 21 By faith Jā'cob , when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Jō'seph ; and worshipped, <i>leaning</i> upon the top of his staff. 22 By faith Jō'seph , when he died, made mention of the de-	parting of the children of Īs-ra-el ; and gave commandment concerning his bones. 23 By faith Mō'ses , when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw <i>he was</i> a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. 24 By faith Mō'ses , when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Phā'raōh's daughter; 25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; 26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Ēgypt : for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward. 27 By faith he forsook Ēgypt , not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. 28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them. 29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Ēgyptians assaying to do were drowned. 30 By faith the walls of Jērī-chō fell down, after they were compassed about seven days. 31 By faith the harlot Rā'hāb perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace. 32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gēd'e-on , and of Bārāk , and of Sām'son , and of Jēph'thā-ē ; of Dā'vid also, and Sām'u-el , and of the prophets: 33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, 34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. 35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: 36 And others had trial of <i>cruel</i> mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: 37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being	2420 Moses. The Story of Moses . 4307 Tree of Moses' Life. 850 Courage (2), v.27. 1216 Trust (3). p.p.Ex.1.16,17. 907 Spir. Maturity. 3205 Self-denial. 3918 Unworldliness, [1 Jn.2.15. 676 Wise Choice. 3225 Self-sacrifice (2). 3474 Suffering for Christ, [Ja.5.10. 2723 God's People. 3200 Pleasure Seekers. 3476 Reproach, ch.13.13. 2812 Spir. Riches, Ja.2.5. 2810 Earthly Treasures, [Re.3.17. 3046 Recompense (2). 1365 Reward (2), Re.20.4. 850 Courage (2). 2539 King's Wrath. 3440 Endurance. 509 Spir. Vision. 2490 God Unseen. 1256 Feast of Passover. 512 Blood Sprinkled, 3459 First-born. [ch.12.24. The History of Israel 1561 Way Provided. 968 Deliverance (1). 2975 Red Sea. 3069 End of the Wicked. 1878 Jericho, see Jos.6.1. 3180 Insecurity. 1810 Victories. 2739 Seven Days. 2942 Rahab, Ja.2.25. 1206 Saving Faith. 3399 Hospitality (2). Heroes of Faith 1414, 4294 Gideon. 340 Barak. 3137 Samson. 1876 Jephthah. 919, 4296 David. 3138, 4295 Samuel. 1205 Victorious Faith. 823 Conquests. 3079 Righteousness (3). 2878 Divine Promises. 176 Lions, see Da.6.19. 2913 Preservation, see [Da.3.25. 365 Divine Protection (2). 3805 Strength in Weakness. 850 Courage (2). 1810 Victories. Sufferings of the Faithful 2409 Resurrections. 2554 Beatings, see Ac.5.40. 2407 Resurrection (1). 3408 Persecution (1). 3680 Faith Tested, Ja.1.3. 2394 Mocking (3). 2561 Scourging. 3478 Imprisonment. 2563 Stoning (2), see [Ac.7.59. 3584 Temptation (1). 3488 Martyrs, Re.6.9. p.p.1 S.23.14; 2 K.1.8.
---	---	--	--

2795 Poverty (2).
 491 Affliction (3).
 p.p.Is.57.1.
 1342 Fugitives.
 976 Dens.
 650 Caves.
 4109 Spir. Reputation.
 2513 Good Name.
 1201 Faith (1), Ja.2.17.
 4146 Delayed Blessings.
 3499 Superiority of New Dispensation,
 [ch.12.22.
 2907 Divine Preparation.

Christ, the Inspiring Example

p.p.ch.11.2-38.
 1182 Exhortations.
 1504 Hindrances.
 3346 Forsake Sin, 1 Pe.2.11.
 3441 Perseverance,
 [1 Pe.1.13.
 2691 Patience (1).
 999 Spir. Progress.
 3970 Christian Race.
 1175 Christ's Example,
 [1 Pe.2.21.
 1206 Saving Faith.
 1926 Christ's Joy.
 3367 Christ's Death.
 891 The Cross.
 718 Christ Exalted.
 3418 God's Throne.
 2357 Consider.
 2965 Christ Rejected.
 3489 Christ's Sufferings
 3440 Endurance.
 4173 Inspiration of Ex-
 p.p.Mt.24.9. [ample.
 1082 Spir. Striving.
 3003 Forgetfulness.
 2715 Correction Despised,
 [Re.16.11.
 497 Chastisement, Re.3.19
 494 "Faint Not," Re.2.3.
 795 Reproof (2).
 2206 God's Love.
 491 Affliction (3).
Chastisement a Mark of Sonship
 3440 Endurance, Ja.1.12.
 744 Sons of God.
 p.p.1 Pe.5.9.

2715 Correction of Children

3972 Filial Honor (2).
 3234 Submission (2).
 1247 Universal Father,
 2148 Life (4). [1 Jn.5.7.

The Purpose of Chastisement

Or, as seemed good,
 Or, meet to them.
 1596 Holiness (1), 1 Pe.2.9.
 1597 God's Holiness.
 490 Affliction (2), Re.7.14.
 See Complaints,
 [No. 830.
 669 Despondency.
 1338 Spir. Fruit (2).

destitute, afflicted, tormented;
 38 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.
 39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:
 40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAPTER 12

Exhortation to faith and godliness.

WHEREFORE seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,
 2 Looking unto Jē'sus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:
 6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?
 8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?
 10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as E'sau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Mō'ses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come unto mount Si'on, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Jē'sus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of A'bel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once

Exhortations Concerning Conduct

359 "Be Strong."
 3442 Straightforwardness
 3763 Believers' Walk.
 1061 Duty to the Weak.
 1543 Spir. Healing.
 3774 Social Peace.
 3777 Peaceableness, Ja.3.
 1598 Holiness (3), 1 Pe.1.
 3353 Sin Separates.
 3785 Watchfulness (2).
 993 Backsliding.
 1445 God's Grace.
 471 Bitterness, Ja.3.14.
 1176 Evil Example,
 [2 Pe.3.

955 Defilement (1), Ja.3.
 665 Fornication.
 1149 Esau's Failure
 645 Carnality.
 3198 Appetites.
 1656 Birthright.

2875 Spir. Loss.
 3072 Wicked Rejected.
 1501 Too Late.
 2876 Irreparableness,
 [Re.14.

3818 Weeping (2).

The Contrast Between the Law and the Gospel

2444 Mt. Sinai.
 1235 Fire (5).

2234 God's Majesty, see
 [De.4.

3301 God's Voice.
 See Overpowering
 [Presence, No. 40.
 3797 Human Weakness.

2562 Stoning (1).
 p.p.Ps.119.120.
 3996 Zion, Re.14.1.

The Church Triumphant
 3499 Superiority of N
 [Dispensation, v
 2187 Living God.
 1886 New Jerusalem,
 [ch.13
 1357 Heavenly Host,
 [Re.5

148 Angels (6), Re.7.
 p.p.Ps.89.7.111.1.
 3459 First-born.
 526 Book of Life, Re.3.

1354 God a Judge, Re.1.
 2242 Spirit of Man.
 2976 The Redeemed, see
 [Re.

3364 Mediator, 1 Jn.2.1.
 881 New Covenant.
 679 Blood of Christ.
 512 Blood Sprinkled,
 4 Abel. [1 Pe.

The Heavenly Voice
 1795 Warnings, 2 Pe.3.

2053 Lawgiver (2).
 3356 No Escape.
 1087 Neglect of Salvat

2965 Christ Rejected.
 3885 Christ's Words.
 1547 Heaven (1).

3301 God's Voice, see
 [Ex.19

Inauguration of the New Dispensation

- 9 Mutability.
35 Cer. Law Abolished.
99 Superiority of New Dispensation.
57 The Enduring, [1 Pe.1.25.
33 Eternal Kingdom.
p.p.Ps.46.5; Mt.16.18.
94 Serve God.
34 Pleasing God.
90 Godly Reverence.
96 Godly Fear.
35 Fire (5).

Social Duties

- 01 Brotherly Love (2), [Ja.2.8.
98 Hospitality (1), [1 Pe.4.9.
96 Duty to Strangers.
14 Angels Appear, see [Jud.6.11.
5 Sympathy (1), Ja.1.27.
9 Fetters (2).
9 Compassion.

- 90 Marriage Sacred.
94 Impurity, 2 Pe.2.10.
2 Adultery.
94 God a Judge.
5 Liberality.
99 Covetousness (1).
11 Avarice.

Contentment Enjoined

- 91 Divine Presence.
98 Divine Constancy.
94 Security, 1 Pe.3.13.
90 Divine Helper.
11 Fearlessness.
98 Confidence in God.
2 Reverence (4).

Duty to Ministers

- 90 Gospel.
R.V. and considering the issue of their life, imitate their faith.
5 Spir. Imitation.
97 Good Example.
90 Immutability, Ja.1.17.
99 Christ Eternal.

Doctrinal Stability

- 93 Instability (1), Ja.1.6.
98 False Doctrine.
95 Established.
97 Grace (3).
92 Formalism (1).

- 01 Altars (2).

p.p.Le.4.11,12.

- 94 High Priests.

more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.
28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:
29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAPTER 13

Exhortations to various duties.

LET brotherly love continue. 2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jeſus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high

priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jeſus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jeſus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jeſus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Ā-mēn'.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that our brother Tim'o-thy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of It'a-ly salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Ā-mēn'.

Written to the He'brews from It'a-ly by Tim'o-thy.

- 2632 Sin-offerings.
294 Without the Camp.
3140 Sanctification (1), [1 Pe.1.2.
679 Blood of Christ.
3489 Christ's Sufferings,
1392 Gates (2). [1 Pe.1.11.
Suffering Reproach for Christ's Sake
3476 Reproach, 1 Pe.4.14.
2147 Life Brief.
2764 Pilgrimage, 1 Pe.2.11.
1886 New Jerusalem, [Re.21.2.
3110 Sacrifices of Praise.
1451 Praise God, 1 Pe.2.9.
3600 Testimony (2).

- 3905 Do Good, Ja.4.17.
2117 Benevolence (1).
2625 Acceptable Offerings, [1 Pe.2.5.
1253 Pleasing God, [1 Jn.3.22.

Loyalty to Leaders

- 3233 Submission (1), [1 Pe.5.5.
2091 Spir. Watchmen.
3452 Accountability.
2094 Responsibility (3), [Ja.3.1.
p.p.Eze.3.17-Ph.4.1.
2836 Prayer Sought.
825 Good Conscience, [1 Pe.2.19.
573 Integrity (2).

Apostolic Benediction

- 3016 God of Peace.
2414 Resurrect'n of Christ.
3264 Christ, Shepherd, [1 Pe.2.25.
679 Blood of Christ.
877 Everlast'g Covenant.
2729 Perfection (2), Ja.1.4.
3902 Good Works.
3507 God's Will, Ja.4.15.
1253 Pleading God.
1746 In God's Sight (2), [1 Jn.3.22.
1424 Glorifying God.

- 1182 Exhortations, 1 Pe.5.1
2111 Letters.

- 551 Brother.
3628 Timothy.

- 2086 Ministers (4).
749 Authority (2).
1831 Italy.

- 395 Benedictions.

JAMES

Authorship Uncertain

Probably written by James, the Lord's brother, see No.1844.

4281 Analysis of Epistle.

Special Doctrinal Theme, "Good Works."

Key Text, ch.2.17.

- 1844 James.
- 3240 God's Servants, [1 Pe.2.16.]
- 3895 Serving Christ.
- 4094 Saints Scattered.
- 741 Spir. Brethren.
- The Value of Trials**
- 1934 Rejoicing (3).
- 490 Affliction (2).
- 3586 Temptation (3), [v.12.]
- 3606 Spir. Tests.
- 3608 Faith Tested, 1 Pe.1.7.

- 2691 Patience (1), ch.5.7.
- 2729 Perfection (2), [1 Pe.5.10.]

The Source of Wisdom

- 2036 Man's Ignorance.
- 2841 Ask, 1 Jn.5.14.
- 3841 Prayer for Wisdom.
- 4157 Gifts from God.
- 2908 Superabundance.
- 3843 Wisdom Promised.
- 1202 Faith Enjoined, [1 Jn.3.23.]

Unwavering Faith Essential

- 1223 Doubt Rebuked.
- 3443 Instability (1).
- 2820 Prayers Unanswered, [ch.4.3.]

- 3445 Doublemindedness, [ch.4.8.]
- 3446 Indecision, ch.4.8.

- 1932 Rejoicing Enjoined.
- 1165 Saints Exalted.
- 2809 Riches Fleeting.
- 1715 Humility (2).
- 3656 Fraught.
- 2404 Man as Grass, [1 Pe.1.24.]

Outward Circumstances Changeable

- 376 Blessed Ones, [Re.14.13.]
- 3440 Endurance, ch.5.11.
- 3586 Temptation (3).
- 2149 Life Tested. [2 Pe.2.9.]
- 1367 Spir. Crowns, 1 Pe.5.4.
- 2878 God's Promises.

Sources of Temptation

- 1597 God's Holiness.
- 3584 Temptation (1), [2 Pe.2.18.]
- 981 Evil Desire.
- 3351 Allurements of Sin, [2 Pe.2.18.]
- 667 Lust, 1 Pe.2.11.
- 1341 Sin's Fruit.
- 3339 Sin's Origin, ch.4.1.

CHAPTER 1

The apostle exhorts to patience in affliction.

JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jē'sus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin:

and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and brideth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAPTER 2

We must not regard the rich, and despise the poor. 10 The guilt of any one breach of the law. 14 Of faith without works.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jē'sus

- 3352 Sin's Penalty.
- 2163 Spir. Death, ch.5.20.

Source of Blessings

- 1796 Be Not Deceived.
- 486 Spir. Gifts, Re.2.10.
- 481 Blessings (2).
- 2169 God a Light.
- 2480 Immutability.

Hearers and Doers of the Word

- 2154 Regeneration, 1Pe.1.3
- 4126 Word of Life.
- 3460 First-fruits.
- 2962 Teachableness.
- 942 Hearing (1), Re.2.11
- 3208 Tongue Restrained.
- 3956 Anger.
- 3569 Self-control.
- 3953 Man's Wrath.
- 3077 God's Righteousness.

- 3346 Forsake Sin.
- 957 Filthiness, 2 Pe.2.10
- 664 Impurity.

- 2960 Spir. Receptivity.
- 2270 Meekness (1), ch.3.13
- 423 "Word" Purities.
- 3118 Salvation (3), [2 Pe.1.11]

- 1030 Doers, ch.4.11.
- 3902 Good Works.
- 3196 Self-deception, v.26.
- 943 Hearing (2).
- 1083 Indifference (1).

- 2376 Mirrors.
- 803 Exposure of Sin.
- 3003 Forgetfulness.
- 4153 **Fleeting Impressions**

- 436 Law Perfect.
- 2135 Spir. Liberty.
- 3441 Perseverance.
- 4185 Spir. Memory.
- 1030 Doers.
- 2616 Obedience (3), [1 Jn.3.22]

True and False Religion

- 3306 Vain Talk.
- 2750 Pharisaism.
- 3304 Evil Speaking.
- 3308 Tongue Restrained, [1 Pe.3.10]
- 3196 Self-deception, [1 Jn.1.8]
- 2985 True Religion.
- 1746 In God's Sight (2).
- 3829 Widow and Father's
- 3515 Sympathy (1), [1 Pe.3.8]
- 812 Keep Thyself,
- 1759 Purity, [1 Jn.5.21]
- 3918 Unworldliness.

The Sin of Social Partiality

- 741 Spir. Brethren.
- 2994 Hypocrisy.

avoring the Rich and Despising the Poor

34 Partiality Forbidden.
35 Assembly.
31 Synagogues (1).
37 Rings.
33 Rich Apparel.
31 Poor (3).
vidious Distinctions
42 Clothing.

p.p.Lu.7.44.
4 Poor Despised, see v.6.

34 Partiality Forbidden,
[Jude 16.

30 Judgment Forbidden.
35 Hearken.
35 Chosen Ones, 1 Pe.2.10
35 Prom. to Poor.
32 Spir. Riches.
38 Faith (8), 1 Pe.2.6.
33 Spir. Heirs.
38 Heavenly Kingdom.
4 Poor Despised.
36 Oppression (2), ch.5.4.
34 Persecution (5).

73 Blasphemy, Re.13.1.
36 Wonderful Name.
25 Christians.
33 Golden Rule.
31 Brotherly Love (2),
[1 Pe.1.22.
34 Duty to Neighbors.
34 Partiality Forbidden.
3 Sin Defined.

Obligation to Law

p.p.1 S.15.13,14.
p.p.Ga.3.10.
33 Guilt.
20 Disobedience (1).

32 Adultery.
49 Murder (1).
21 Disobedience (2).

38 Requirements.

33 Judgment accor. to
[Works.

32 Unmercifulness.
38 Mercy (2).
Or, *glorieth* against.

Faith and Works

39 False Profession.
35 Neglect of Duty,
[ch.4.17.

30 Spir. Relationships.
35 Poverty (2).

33 Heartlessness.
33 Selfishness (2).
30 Pitiless.
3 Parsimony.
36 Inconsistency, ch.3.10.

1 Faith (1), 1 Jn.5.4.
2 Good Works, 1 Pe.2.12.
Or, *by itself*.

Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works:

shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not A'brā-hām our father justified by works, when he had offered I'saac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, A'brā-hām believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rā-hāb the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAPTER 3

We must not rashly or arrogantly reprove others: 2 the importance of governing the tongue. 13 How true wisdom will manifest itself, in opposition to strife and envy.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts,

4127 Works Prove,
[1 Pe.2.12.
3903 Good Works (2).
Even Evil Spirits Believe
2649 One God.
3156 Evil Spirits, Re.16.14.
705 Devils Confess.

p.p.Ga.5.6.
Faith Apart From Works is Dead

1802 Isaac, see Ge.22.2.

2728 Perfection (1), ch.3.2.
15, 4290 Abraham.
1205 Faith (5).
1985 Justification.
1326 Divine Friendship.

3903 Good Works.

2942 Rahab.
836 Characters Transformed.

2242 Spirit of Man.

Discourse on the Tongue

R.V. Be not many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive heavier judgment.
2094 Responsibility (3).
R.V. we all stumble.
2733 Human Imperfection,
3295 Speech. [Re.3.2.
2728 Perfection (1),
[1 Jn.2.5.
3569 Self-control (1),
[2 Pe.1.6.

172 Horses.

3273 Ships.

2320 Tempests.
p.p.Ac.27.40.

Power of Evil Speech

3306 Vain Talk.
1730 Boasting, ch.4.16.

Or, great a wood.

3304 Evil Speaking, ch.4.11.

955 Defilement (1).
Or, wheel of nature.

1374 Hell (Gehenna).
Or, nature of beasts.

450 Birds.
3238 Serpents.

2241 Man's Dominion.
p.p.Ps.55.21;57.4;64.3
**The Ungovernable
Tongue**
p.p.Ro.3.13.

1424 Glorifying God.
1247 Universal Father.
476 Cursing.
2239 Divine Image.

2996 Inconsistency,
[1 Jn.2.4.
479 Cursing Forbidden.
3308 Tongue Restrained.

3677 Fig-trees, Re.6.13.

3840 Wisdom (3).
3848 Understanding.
808 Conduct, 1 Pe.2.12.
3902 Good Works.
4014 Consistent Life.
2270 Meekness (1), 1 Pe.3.4.
1545 Evil Heart.
3732 Strife Forbidden.
2089 False Profession, see
[Mt.7.21.

3851 **Worldly and
Heavenly Wisdom**

1137 Envy (1).
3731 Strife (1).
2937 Tumults.
3909 Evil Works, 2 Pe.2.8.
3840 Wisdom (3), 1 Jn.2.20.
1759 Purity.
3777 Peaceableness.
2276 Gentleness.
2298 Mercy (2).
1337 Spir. Fruit.
1984 Partiality Forbidden.
2987 Sincerity.
3080 Righteousness (4).
3424 Spir. Sowing.
3012 Peace (1).

**Evil Desire the Source
of Strife**

3735 Contentiousness.
3339 Sin's Origin.
645 Carnality.

981 Evil Desire, 1 Jn.2.16.
Kill, or envy.
1121 Unsatisfied.
3731 Strife (1).
2949 Rapacity, 1 Pe.5.8.
1089 Prayerlessness.
2820 Prayers Unanswered.
2837 Unwise Prayers.
Or, pleasures.
1814 Spir. Adultery.

3914 Worldliness (1),
[1 Jn.2.15.
1272 Estrangement.
1129 God's Enemies.

and of birds, and of serpents,
and of things in the sea, is
tamed, and hath been tamed of
mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man
tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full
of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God,
even the Father; and there-
with curse we men, which are
made after the similitude of
God.

10 Out of the same mouth
proceedeth blessing and curs-
ing. My brethren, these things
ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth
at the same place sweet *water*
and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my breth-
ren, bear olive berries? either
a vine, figs? so *can* no foun-
tain both yield salt water and
fresh.

13 Who *is* a wise man and
endued with knowledge among
you? let him shew out of a
good conversation his works
with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envy-
ing and strife in your hearts,
glory not, and lie not against
the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth
not from above, but *is* earthly,
sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and
strife *is*, there *is* confusion and
every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that *is*
from above *is* first pure, then
peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to
be intreated, full of mercy and
good fruits, without partiality,
and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteous-
ness *is* sown in peace of them
that make peace.

CHAPTER 4

*Our evil lusts cause contentions: 7
how we may overcome them, and
gain God's favour.*

FROM whence come wars
and fightings among you?
come they not hence, *even* of
your lusts that war in your
members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye
kill, and desire to have, and
cannot obtain: ye fight and
war, yet ye have not, because
ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, be-
cause ye ask amiss, that ye may
consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulter-
esses, know ye not that the
friendship of the world *is* eni-
mity with God? whosoever
therefore will be a friend of
the world *is* the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scrip-
ture saith in vain, The spirit
that dwelleth in us lusteth to
envy?

6 But he giveth more grace.
Wherefore he saith, God resist-
eth the proud, but giveth grace
unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore
to God. Resist the devil, and
he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he
will draw nigh to you. Cleanse
*your hands, ye sinners; and
purify your hearts, ye double
minded.*

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and
weep: let your laughter be
turned to mourning, and *your
joy* to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the
sight of the Lord, and he shall
lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of an-
other, brethren. He that speak-
eth evil of *his* brother, and judgeth
his brother, speaketh
evil of the law, and judgeth
the law: but if thou judge the
law, thou art not a doer of the
law, but a judge.

12 There *is* one lawgiver, who
is able to save and to destroy:
who art thou that judgest an-
other?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To-
day or to morrow we will go
into such a city, and continue
there a year, and buy and sell,
and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what
shall be on the morrow. For
what *is* your life? It *is* even
a vapour, that appeareth for a
little time, and then vanisheth
away.

15 For that ye *ought* to say,
If the Lord will, we shall live,
and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your
boastings: all such rejoicing *is*
evil.

17 Therefore to him that
knoweth to do good, and do-
eth it not, to him it *is* sin.

CHAPTER 5

*Wicked rich men warned of God's
judgments. 7 Of patience. 13 We
ought to pray in adversity.*

GO to now, ye rich men, weep
and howl for your miseries
that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted,
and your garments are moth-
eaten.

3 Your gold and silver *is* can-
kered; and the rust of them
shall be a witness against you,
and shall eat your flesh as it
were fire. Ye have heaped trea-
sure together for the last days.

R.V. Doth the sp
which he made
dwell in us long un
envying?

Steps to Divine Favor

1445 God's Grace, 1 Pe.4.
p.p.Ps.138.6.

1172 The Proud Humble
2881 Prom. to Humble,
[1 Pe.5.
3234 Submission (2).
3154 Resist the Devil,
[1 Pe.5.
2887 Prom. to Tempted,
[1 Jn.4.

[1269 Draw Near God.
2886 Prom. to Seekers
962 Spir. Cleansing,
1759 Purity, [1 Jn.3.3.
3446 Indecision.
3445 Doublemindedness

2706 Repentance (1).
3818 Weeping (2).
1940 Earthly Joy.
2712 Contrition.

1715 Humility (2), 1 Pe.5.
2881 Prom. to Humble.
1166 God Exalts.

3304 **Evil Speaking,**
1 Pe.2.1.
741 Spir. Brethren.
659 Charitableness.
3310 Slander (1).

1030 Doers, 1 Jn.2.17.

2052 Lawgiver.
3810 Divine Ability.
3116 Salvation of God.
990 Destruction (2).
660 Judgment Forbidden.

Uncertainty of Life
2921 Presumption (1),
[2 Pe.2.

2774 Men's Plans.
3187 Carnal Security.
2810 Earthly Treasures.

2492 Future Hidden.
4147 Delusions.
2147 Life Brief.
2158 Death Universal.

3656 Frailty.

3507 God's Will, 1 Jn.2.
3234 Submission (2).

1940 Earthly Joy.
1730 Boasting.

3905 Do Good, 1 Pe.2.1.
1085 Neglect of Duty.
1086 Neglect of Mercy.
3358 Sins of Omission.
3338 Sin Defined, 1 Jn.3.

Sins of the Rich

2806 Riches Perilous.
788 Sin's Misery.

1772 Moths.

1431 Gold.
3315 Silver (1).

4070 Misery of Greed.
2131 Avarice (1).
2811 Accumulation.
926 Last Days.

The Curse of Selfish Living

99 Wages.
80 Unjust Gain.
79 Fraud.
76 Oppression (2).
44 Divine Hearing,
[1 Pe.3.12.
00 Pleasure-seekers,
[2 Pe.2.13.
04 Wantonness, 2Pe.2.18.
15 Worldliness (2).
95 Crucifixion.
32 Christ Sinless.
73 Christ's Meekness.
91 Patience (1), 2 Pe.1.6.
Waiting for the Advent of the Lord
61 Husbandmen.
76 Increase.
07 Divine Delays,
19 Rain. [2 Pe.3.9.

38 Steadfastness (1).
46 Advent Near, Re.3.11.
93 Waiting for God.
R.V. Murnur not,
brethren, one against
another, that ye be
not judged.
55 Christ, Judge.
43 Imminence, 1 Pe.4.7.
88 Voice of the Prophets,
[2 Pe.3.2.
Inspiration of Example
77 Good Example,
[1 Pe.2.21.
74 Suffering for Christ,
[1 Pe.2.20.
38 Happiness (2).
[1 Pe.3.14.
90 Endurance, 1 Pe.3.19.
92 Patience (2), Re.1.9.
99 Job.
17 Divine Compassion.
97 Mercy (1).

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sáb'a-óth.
5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.
6 Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.
7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.
8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.
9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.
10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.
11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Jób, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.
12 But above all things, my

brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.
13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.
14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:
15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.
16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.
17 E-li'as was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.
18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.
19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;
20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins,

475 Profanity.
3701 Truthfulness.
2607-2611 Oaths.
3295 Speech.
3129 Condemnation (1).
Prayer for the Sick
491 Affliction (3).
2817 Prayer Enjoined.
1451 Praise God.
2472 Singing (1).
1523 Sickness (2).
754 Christian Elders,
[1 Pe.5.1.
195 Anointing (6), Re.3.13.
1530 Remedies.
2517 In Christ's Name.
4193 Power of Prayer.
1204 Faith's Blessings.
1505 Health Promised.
2819 Answer Promised.
1314 Forgiveness (1).
[1 Jn.1.9.
3125 Pardon Promised.
2839 Prayer for the Church.
1543 Spir. Healing.
2824 Prayer (9), 1 Jn.3.22.
3054 The Righteous.
1112, 4298 Elijah.
See Power over
[Nature, No. 3812.
1970 Drought (2).
4193 **Power of Prayer**
2818 Prayers Answered.
76 Increase.
1273 Wanderers.
834 Conversion (1).
3907 Personal Work.
3908 Soul-winners, Jude 23.
2163 Spir. Death, Re.21.8.
p.p.Ps.32.1; Pr.10.12.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER

CHAPTER 1

The apostle's address: 3 he blesseth God for their hope of a blessed immortality: 10 he sheweth that their salvation in Christ had been foretold by the prophets of old; 13 he exhorteth them to godliness.

PE'TER, an apostle of Jē'sus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pōn'tus, Gā-lā'tiā, Cāp-pa-dō'ci-ā, A'siā, and Bē-thŷn'i-ā,
2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jē'sus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.
3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, which according to his abun-

dant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jē'sus Christ from the dead,
4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,
5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.
6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:
7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour

Believers' Hopes, Trials and Joys

2154 Regeneration, v.23.
1692 Eternal Hope.
2414 Resurrection (8),
[ch.3.18.
1754 Spir. Heritage.
743 Spir. Heirs.
3657 The Enduring.
4164 Heavenly Citizenship,
[Re.21.27.
1356 Heavenly Home.
2910 Divine Keeper,
3808 God's Power, [Jude 24
1206 Saving Faith.
3117 Salvation (2).
1934 Rejoicing (3).
1018 Discouragement.
490 Affliction (2).
3608 Faith Tested.
2149 Life Tested.
496 Spir. Refining, ch.4.12.
1284 Fire (4).
1365 Reward (2).

46 **Writer, Peter.**
82 **Analysis of the Epistle.**
Central Theme, Victory over Suffering.
Recurrent Word, "Suffering."
46 Peter, ch.5.1.
Peter's Greeting to the Dispersed Christians
82 Galatia.
72 Asia.
24 The Elect.
54 Foreordained Plan,
[Re.13.8.
12 Foreknowledge.
94 Trinity.
40 Sanctification (1).
14 Obedience (1).
12 Blood Sprinkled.
79 Blood of Christ.
24 Glorifying God.
15 Christ, Lord.
48 Riches of Grace.

1361 Saints Glorified.
1349 Reward at Advent.
p.p.Jn.20.29.
2204 Love to Christ.
2490 God Unseen.
1212 Believers.
1930 Spir. Joy.
1927 Great Joy.
1206 Saving Faith.
3117 Salvation (2).

Messianic Hope of the Prophets

2065 Prophets (1).
2487 Mystery of Christ.
p.p.Lu.10.24.

1774 Inspirat'n of Prophets.
1602 "Spirit" Indwelling.
2390 Messianic Prophecies.
2491 Knowledge Withheld.
3489 Christ's Sufferings,
[ch.2.21].
683 Christ's Glory.

2494 Revelations.
4146 Delayed Blessings.
3607 Divine Delays.

2087 Preaching.
1440 Gospel.
1605 Holy Spirit (5), see
[Ac.2.3].

2493 Secret Things.
Exhortation to Holiness
2355 Spir. Mind.
3392 Sobriety, ch.4.7.
3441 Perseverance, Re.3.11.
1691 Spir. Hope.
1348 Advent Awaited.

2614 Obedience (1).
2642 Old Life.
2584 Spir. Renewal.
3918 Unworldliness.
2037 Spir. Ignorance.
622 Christian Calling.
1597 God's Holiness.
809 Behaviour.
1598 Holiness (3), 2Pe.3.11.

2816 Prayer (1).
1246 Our Father.
1980 Impartiality (2).
1354 God, a Judge.
1353 Judgment accor. to
[Works, Re.2.23].
2764 Pilgrimage.
3034 Fear God, ch.2.17.
2025 Knowledge (6).
2979 Redemption (2),
[Re.5.9].

Cost of Redemption

1431 Gold.
2642 Old Life.
3652 Traditions.
1632 Parental Influence.
679 Blood of Christ,
[1 Jn.1.7].

Foreordained Plan

709 Christ Eternal.
720 Incarnation.
1343 Fullness of Time.
1212 Believers.
2414 Resurrection (8).
683 Christ's Glory.
1202 Faith Enjoined.
1693 Hope in God.

and glory at the appearing of
Jes'us Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye
love; in whom, though now ye
see him not, yet believing, ye
rejoice with joy unspeakable
and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your
faith, *even* the salvation of
your souls.

10 Of which salvation the
prophets have enquired and
searched diligently, who prophesied
of the grace *that should*
come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what
manner of time the Spirit of
Christ which was in them did
signify, when it testified be-
forehand the sufferings of
Christ, and the glory that
should follow.

12 Unto whom it was re-
vealed, that not unto them-
selves, but unto us they did
minister the things, which are
now reported unto you by them
that have preached the gospel
unto you with the Hōly Ghōst
sent down from heaven; which
things the angels desire to look
into.

13 Wherefore gird up the
loins of your mind, be sober,
and hope to the end for the
grace that is to be brought un-
to you at the revelation of Jē-
sus Christ;

14 As obedient children, not
fashioning yourselves accord-
ing to the former lusts in your
ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called
you is holy, so be ye holy in all
manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be
ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the
Father, who without respect of
persons judgeth according to
every man's work, pass the
time of your sojourning *here*
in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know
that ye were not redeemed
with corruptible things, *as* sil-
ver and gold, from your vain
conversation *received* by tradi-
tion from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood
of Christ, as of a lamb without
blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was foreor-
dained before the foundation
of the world, but was manifest
in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in
God, that raised him up from
the dead, and gave him glory;
that your faith and hope might
be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified
your souls in obeying the truth
through the Spirit unto un-
feigned love of the brethren,
see that ye love one another
with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of
corruptible seed, but of incor-
ruptible, by the word of God,
which liveth and abideth for
ever.

24 For all flesh *is* as grass,
and all the glory of man as
the flower of grass. The grass
withereth, and the flower there-
of falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord
endureth for ever. And this is
the word which by the gospel
is preached unto you.

CHAPTER 2

*He inciteth them against unchar-
itableness: 4 he sheweth their priv-
ileges through Christ the chief
corner stone: 11 several duties en-
joined.*

WHEREFORE laying aside
all malice, and all guile,
and hypocrisies, and envies, and
all evil speakings,

2 As newborn babes, desire
the sincere milk of the word,
that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that
the Lord *is* gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as unto*
a living stone, disallowed in-
deed of men, but chosen of God,
and precious,

5 Ye also, as lively stones, are
built up a spiritual house, an
holy priesthood, to offer up spiri-
tual sacrifices, acceptable to
God by Jēsus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is con-
tained in the scripture, Behold,
I lay in Si'ōn a chief corner
stone, elect, precious: and he
that believeth on him shall not
be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which
believe *he is* precious: but un-
to them which be disobedient,
the stone which the builders
disallowed, the same is made
the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling,
and a rock of offence, *even*
to them which stumble at the
word, being disobedient: where-
unto also they were appointed.

9 But ye *are* a chosen genera-
tion, a royal priesthood, an holy
nation, a peculiar people; that
ye should shew forth the praises
of him who hath called you out
of darkness into his marvellous
light:

10 Which in time past *were*
not a people, but *are* now the
people of God: which had not

**The Power and Per-
manence of God's Word**

423 "Word" Purifies.
2616 Obedience (3).
730 Love for the Church
[ch.2.1].
2201 Brotherly Love (2).
1759 Purity. [1 Jn.4].
2154 Regeneration,
[1 Jn.2.2].
429 "Word" as Seed.

2404 Man as Grass.
1682 Glory of Man.

3656 Frailty.
415 "Word" Endures.
3657 The Enduring.
1440 Gospel.
2087 Preaching.

**Nourishment of the
"Word"**

1163 Evil Put Away.
2642 Old Life.
2003 Malice (1).
2994 Hypocrisy.
1137 Envy (1).
3304 Evil Speaking,
[ch.3.1].
998 Spir. Immaturity.
3334 Childlikeness.
482 Spir. Desire.
916 "Word" as Food.
995 Spir. Growth.
1306 Spir. Food. [2 Pe.1].

**Christ the Foundation
of a Spiritual Temple**

2965 Christ Rejected.
706 Beloved Son.
3582 Spir. Temple.
727 Church (2).
2864 Priesthood (2), Re.1.
3110 Sacrifices of Praise.
2625 Acceptable Offering

3177 Spir. Foundation.
692 Corner-stone.
1208 Faith (8), 1 Jn.5.14.
2880 Prom. to Believers.
1212 Believers.
R.V. is the precious
Christ Precious. [nes]
1221 Unbelief (3).
2965 Christ Rejected.
735 Head of the Church
718 Christ Exalted.

698 Rock of Offence.

2620 Disobedience (1).

God's Chosen People

2725 Chosen Ones.
2864 Priesthood (2).
1596 Holiness (1).
2723 God's People, Re.21.
3600 Testimony (2).
1451 Praise God.
1789 Divine Call (1).
2179 Spir. Darkness.
2175 Enlightenment.
1272 Estrangement.
2384 Gentiles (2).
739 Spir. Adoption, see
[Ro.8.1].

hortation to subjects, servants,

Living
13 Sojourners.
64 Pilgrimage.
17 Abstain.
08 Mortify the Flesh, [ch. 4.2.]
85 Evil Passions.
58 Spir. Warfare.
08 Conduct, 2 Pe. 3.11.
12 Slander (3).
27 Works Prove.
02 Good Works.
50 Good Influence.
23 Glorify God.
23 Day of Visitation.
25 **Citizens' Duties**

75 For Christ's Sake.

26 Honor Rulers, see v. 17.

73 Chosen Instruments.

07 God's Will.
02 Good Works.
50 Do Good, ch. 3.11.
94 Men Silenced.
56 Limitations of [Liberty].

89 Garment of Sin,
49 Cloak (2). [Jude 23.]
40 God's Servants.
30 Love for the Church, [1 Jn. 3.14.]
34 Fear God, Re. 14.7.
26 Honor Rulers, Jude 8.

04 Servants' Duties

37 Good for Evil (2).
p.p.Mt.5.11.
25 Good Conscience,
40 Endurance. [ch. 3.16.]
84 Persecution.
p.p.Mt.5.10.

74 Suffering for Christ,
91 Patience (1). [ch. 3.14.]

22 Christian Calling.
89 Christ's Sufferings,
[ch. 3.18.]

75 **Christ's Example**
17 Followers, Re. 14.4.
15 Discipleship.

32 Christ's Sin's, 1 Jn. 3.5
61 Guileless, Re. 14.5.
00 Mouth of the Right-
[eous, Re. 14.5.]

Christ's Meekness.
02 Patience (2).
17 Committal, ch. 4.19.
54 God a Judge.
75 Divine Justice.

82 **Sin-bearer**, 1 Jn. 3.5.
59 Our Sins, 1 Jn. 2.2.
61 Substitution, ch. 3.18.

03 Dead to Sin.
53 Spir. Life.
65 Stripes (2).

43 Spir. Healing.
37 Lost Sheep.

71 Wanderers, 2 Pe. 2.15.
11 Returning to God.
54 Christ, Shepherd,
[ch. 5.4.]

obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gën'tiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable to God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAPTER 3

He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands, 8 exhorting all men to

unity and love, 14 and to suffer boldly for righteousness' sake: 19 he declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIKEWISE, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; 2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sã'rã obeyed A'brã'hãm, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

Wives' Duties

1627 Wives' Duty.
3861 Woman (3), v.5.
p.p.1 Co.7.16.

3908 Soul-winners.
1750 Good Influence.
663 Chastity.
3875 Modesty.
809 Behaviour.

Counsel Concerning Dress

1476 Hair.
43 Ornaments.
1040 Dress.
1544 Renewed Heart.
1339 Christian Graces.
51 Spir. Adorning, [Re. 21.2.]
2270 Meekness (1).
2935 Quietness (2).
4207 Spirit of Christ.

3874 Devout Women.
1218 Confidence in God.
3861 Woman (3).

3145 Sarah.
15, 4290 Abraham.
3902 Good Works.
851 Fearlessness.

1626 Husbands' Duties

p.p.Ex.2.17, Chivalry.

743 Spir. Heirs.

2820 Prayers Unanswered.
3725 Unity Enjoined.
3519 Human Compassion.
2201 Brotherly Love (2).
3515 Sympathy (1).
860 Courtesy.

2279 Retaliation Forbidden
1437 Good for Evil (2).
622 Christian Calling.
1754 Spir. Heritage.
482 God's Blessing.

2148 Righteousness Tendeth to Life

2189 Longevity (1).
3308 Tongue Restrained.
3304 Evil Speaking.
1761 Guileless.

1798 Shun Evil.
3905 Do Good, v.17.
3015 Peace (4).
507 Divine Vision.

3054 The Righteous.
944 Divine Hearing.
38 Acce. Re. 3.8.
2821 Prayer Heard.
1275 God's Face Hidden.
3066 The Wicked (2).

p.p.Pr.11.27; Lu.10.42
3174 Security.

p.p.Ro.12.9; 3 Jn.11.
3474 Suffering for Christ, [ch. 4.16.]

3483 Persecution (4).
1938 Happiness (2), ch. 4.14.
1020 "Fear Not."

Testimony and Holy Living

3583 Indwelling Christ.
2952 Readiness (2), ch.5.2.
3600 Testimony (2).
1691 Spir. Hope, 1 Jn.3.3.
2270 Meekness (1).
3036 Godly Fear.
825 Good Conscience.
3312 Slander (3).
3294 Men Silenced, see [Tit.2.8]
3313 False Accusations.
808 Conduct.

3507 God's Will.
3474 **Suffering for Christ**
3484 Persecution (5).
3489 Christ's Sufferings.
3366 Christ's Sacrifice,
[1 Jn.3.16].
3361 Substitution.
2971 Reconciliation.
3367 Christ's Death.
2414 Resurrection (8).
1612 "Spirit" Quickeneth.

The Ancient Ministry

2087 Preaching, ch.4.6.

2277 Longsuffering (1),
[2 Pe.3.9].
3355 Penalty Delayed.
2597 Noah, 2 Pe.2.5.
214 Ark (1).
3116 Salvation of God.
973 Deluge, 2 Pe.2.5.

757 Baptism (2).
1290 The Flesh.
963 Cleansing (3).
825 Good Conscience.
2414 Resurrection of Christ.

678 Ascension of Christ.
718 Christ Exalted,
[Re.5.12].
717 Christ's Dominion.
716 Preëminence of Christ.

The Spiritual Mind Subdues the Flesh

3489 Christ's Sufferings.
1175 Christ's Example.
2355 Spir. Mind.
4066 Mind of Christ.
3503 Dead to Sin.
2582 New Man.
3208 Mortify the Flesh.
4062 Living unto God.
3507 God's Will.
2642 Old Life, 2 Pe.1.9.
2690 Sinful Walk, 2 Pe.2.10.
864 Impurity.
3574 Excess, 2 Pe.2.13.
3571 Drunkenness (1).
3408 Revelry.
13 Abominations.
3931 Idolatry (4).
3569 Self-control.
290 Separation (4).

3311 Slander (2).
3452 Accountability.

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Nō'ah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jēsus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAPTER 4

He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ. 7 By the approaching end of all things he exhorteth them to sobriety, charity, etc. 12 Sundry motives of comfort under persecution.

FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gēn'tiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you*:

5 Who shall give account to

him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jēsus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. A-mēn'.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evildoer, or *as* a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Chris'tian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if *it first begin* at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to *him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

1355 Christ, Judge.

1440 Gospel.
2087 Preaching, Re.14.6.
2163 Spir. Death.
1351 Judgment.
2153 Spir. Life, 1 Jn.3.14.

(The Times Demand Sober Living
1743 Imminence,
3392 Sobriety [Re.22].
3784 Watchfulness.
2817 Prayer Enjoined.

659 Charitableness.
2200 Brotherly Love (1),
[1 Jn.2.1]

3398 Hospitality (1).
2115 Liberality.

p.p.Mt.10.8; Ro.12.6
The Use of Gifts

4157 Gifts from God.
3451 Stewardship.
1445 God's Grace, ch.5.5.
433 Speak "The Word."
4005 Channels of Truth.
2660 Oracles.

2122 Give accor. to Ability

1423 Glorify God.

1451 Praise God.
717 Christ's Dominion.

True Attitude in Affliction

3483 Persecution (4).
496 Spir. Refining.
2149 Life Tested.
2879 Prom. to Afflicted.
[Re.7.1]

1934 Rejoicing in Suffering

2684 Partakers.
3474 Suffering for Christ

683 Christ's Glory.
1383 Advent Awaited.

1361 Saints Glorified.
3476 Reproach.

1938 Happiness (2).

3494 Christ Reviled.
1677 Christ Honored.

2449 Murder (1), 1 Jn.3.15.

3447 Theft Forbidden.
1161 Evildoers (1).

33 Busybodies.
3474 Suffering for Christ

725 Christians. [ch.5.1].
1690 Not Ashamed,
[1 Jn.2.2].

1934 Rejoicing (3).

A Testing Time

1353 Judgment accor. to
3925 God's House. [Wor].
2149 Life Tested.

3069 End of the Wicked,
[Re.21]

2620 Disobedience (1).
3055 Saints and Sinners.

p.p.Lu.13.24.
3061 Ungodly, 2 Pe.2.5.

3507 God's Will.
1217 Committal.

2910 Divine Keeper.
3902 Good Works.

1228 Divine Faithfulness.
885 Creator (2).

CHAPTER 5

The elders exhorted to feed the flock of Christ; 5 the younger to obey the elder; 8 and all to be sober, watchful, and steadfast in the faith: 9 to resist the cruel adversary the devil, etc.

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jēsus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Ā-mēn'.

12 By Sil-vā'nus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Bāb'ý-lon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Mār'cus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jēsus. Ā-mēn'.

3022 Care Forbidden.
2911 Divine Care.

Resisting the Tempter
3392 Soberness.
3785 Watchfulness (2). [Re.3.2.]
3151 Satan's Work, [Re.2.10.]
31 Evil Activity.
360 Soul's Enemies.
2949 Rapacity.

3154 Resist the Devil.
3438 Steadfastness (1). [2 Pe.3.17.]
491 Afflictions (3).

1445 God's Grace.
662 Christian Calling, [2 Pe.1.10.]
1362 Eternal Glory.

3474 **Suffering for Christ**
2729 Perfection (2).

3175 Established.
3176 Saints Immovable.
1424 Glorifying God.

Farewell Words

3288 Silas.

1182 Exhortations.
3601 Testimony (3).

1445 God's Grace.
3438 Steadfastness.

329 Babylon.
2724 The Elect.
2253 John Mark.

2018 Kiss (2).
2700 Peace Invoked.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER

CHAPTER 1

Saluting the Christians, he admonisheth them of the gifts and promises of the gospel; 5 he exhorteth them to add to their faith such virtues as would make it fruitful: 12 he remembereth them hereof, knowing his dissolution to be near.

SIMON PETER, a servant and an apostle of Jēsus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jēsus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jēsus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye

might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; 6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;

7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jēsus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather,

382 Christlikeness, [1 Jn.3.2.]
2154 Regeneration.
981 Evil Desire.

Increment of Christian Graces

1201 Faith (1).
2023 Spir. Knowledge.
995 Spir. Growth,

3567 Temperance. [ch.3.18.]
3569 Self-control.

2691 Patience (1).

3081 Godliness.

1998 Kindness.
2209 Spir. Love.

18 Spir. Abundance.
1337 Spir. Fruit.
1336 Fruitfulness.

2023 Spir. Knowledge, see [Ph.3.10.]

2797 Spir. Destitution.
500 Spir. Blindness, [1 Jn.2.11.]
3003 Forgetfulness.
993 Backsliding.
2642 Old Life.

The Duty of Feeding the Flock

54 Christian Elders.
46 Peter.
52 Exhortations.
55a Witnesses (2). [2 Pe.1.16.]

89 Christ's Sufferings.
62 Eternal Glory.
61 Saints Glorified, [Re.7.9.]

90 Feeding the Flock.
91 Duty of Ministers.

92 Willingness.
27 Unselfishness.

52 Readiness (2).
15 Humility.

94 Self-exaltation.
97 Good Example.

46 God's Flock.
64 Christ Shepherd, [Re.7.17.]

49 Rewards at Advent, [1 Jn.3.2.]

67 Spir. Crowns, Re.2.10.
57 The Enduring.

33 Submission (1).
15 **Humility Enjoined**

28 The Proud.
45 God's Grace.

81 Prom. to Humble.
34 Submission (2).

86 God's Hand.
5 Saints Exalted, see [Da.12.3.]

46, 4191 **Writers, Peter.**

83 **Analysis of the Epistle.**

Central Theme, A call to Godliness, and a prophecy of the appearance of corrupt teachers and scoffers.

Key Texts, ch.2.1; 46 Peter. [3.1-4.]

95 Serving Christ.
81 Apostles' Names.

91 Faith (1).
12 Believers.

77 God's Righteousness.
80 Saviour.

45 God's Grace.
90 Peace Invoked.

23 Spir. Knowledge.
53 Christ, Lord.

98 God's Power.
37 Gifts from God.

36 Spir. Gifts.
53 Spir. Life.

31 Godliness, ch.3.11.

32 Christian Calling.

78 God's Promises, [1 Jn.2.25.]

564 Diligence, ch.3.14.
622 Christian Calling.
3174 Security.
4131 **Abundant Salvation**, Re.7.14.

R.V. for thus shall be richly supplied unto you the entrance into

3118 Salvation (3).
2453 Eternal Kingdom.
2012 Christ's Kingdom.

1060 Duty of Ministers.
3002 **Remembrancers**, ch.3.1.
1779 Spir. Instruction.
3175 Established.

1073 Zeal Enjoined, Re.3.19
1182 Exhortations.

2147 Life Brief.
2158 Death Universal.
947 Deaths Foretold.
p.p.2 Ti.4.6.

4185 Spir. Memory.
4048 Posthumous Influence

Personal Testimony of Peter

3701 Truthfulness.
1200 Fables.
3807 Christ's Power.
1348 Advent Awaited.
3855a Witnesses (2).
682 Glorified Christ.

703 Divine Witness.
3301 God's Voice.
4308 Tree of Christ,—36.
706 Beloved Son.
1253 Pleasing God.

1547 Heaven (1).
2030 Experimental Knowledge.
688 Transfiguration [edge].
430 **God's Word Sure**

1799 Take Heed.
419 God's Word a Light.
2179 Spir. Darkness.
2172 Spir. Dawn, 1 Jn.2.8.
4072 Morning Star, Re.2.28.
2175 Enlightenment.

The Inspiration of the Scriptures

1776 Inspiration (3).
417 "Word" Inspired, [Re.1.1]
1604 Holy Spirit (4).
3803 Power of "Spirit."

Prophecy Concerning False Teachers

2100 False Prophets.

2101 False Teachers.
1028 False Doctrine.
815 Denial of Christ, [1 Jn.2.22].
2979 Redemption (2).

brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jēsus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jēsus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jēsus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as *they were moved by the Hōly Ghost*.

CHAPTER 2

He foretelleth the appearance of false teachers, of the impiety of their followers, and the judgments that would overtake them. 7 The godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom. 10 The manners of profane and blasphemous seducers described.

BUT there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them,

and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Nō'ah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sōd'om and Gō-mōrr'hā into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lōt, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease

3069 End of the Wicked.
3182 Sudden Destruction.
1176 Evil Example.

Mercenary Teachers Popular

3916 Sinful Imitation.
3794 Right Way.
2997 Bringing Reproach.
2130 Covetousness (2).
3296 Evil Words, v.18.
3707 Deceivers.
3653 Traffic in Men.
1353 Judgment accor. to [Wor]

3047 Punishment.
3356 **Certainty of Penalty**

4177 Unsparring Justice.
1966 God's Judgments.
147 Angels (5), Jude 6.
1375 Hell (Tartarus).
R.V. Pits of darkness

2178 Darkness (3).
1351 Last Judgment.

Example of Divine Retribution

3116 Salvation of God.
2597, 4289 Noah.
2087 Preaching.
973 Deluge.
3061 Ungodly, ch.3.7.
1966 God's Judgments.
3411 Sodom (1).
1283 Fire (3).

p.p.1 Co. 10.6.

972 Divine Deliverer.
2198 Lot.
959 Pollutions (2).
957 Filthiness.
3065 The Wicked.

3054 The Righteous.
276 Evil Associations.
3343 Sin Despised.
1078 Solicitude (1).
3909 Evil Works, Jude 15.

970 Deliverance (3).
3586 Temptation (2).
[Re.3.10]
1351 Last Judgment, ch.3.
3048 Future Punishment, [Re.14.1]

2690 Sinful Walk, ch.3.3.
957 Filthiness.
959 Despisers.

The Arraignment of Sensual and Corrupt Talkers

2921 Presumption (1).
3228 Self-will.

146 Angels.
p.p.Jude 9.

2354 Grossness, Jude 10.
4090 Reason Dethroned.
3303 Evil Speech.

1014 No Understanding.
990 Destruction (2).
843 Corruption (2).

2874 Wages of Sin.
3045 Recompense (1).
3082 Unrighteousness, [1 Jn.5.1]

3200 Pleasure-seekers.
3574 Excess.
2997 Bringing Reproach.
3408 Revelry.

Hypocrisy

2994 Hypocrisy.
Utter Depravity

664 Impurity.
1662 Adultery.

Enticers Described
Evil Heart.
Covetousness (1).
Children of the Devil.
Forsaking God (1).
Wanderers, Jude 13.
Evil Way.
Balaam.
Avarice (2).
Earthly Reward.
Sin Rebuked.
p.p.Nu.22.28.

Insanity of Sin.
Deceivers.
Marks of False Teachers
Darkness (3), Jude 6.
Fate of the Wicked,
Boasters. [Jude 13.
Evil Words, 3 Ju.10.
Vanities.
Temptation (1).
Seducers.
Allurements of Sin.
Enticers.
Wantonness.
Abuse of Liberty.
Spir. Bondage.
Corruption (2).

The Deterioration of Apostates

Pollutions (2).
Spir. Knowledge.
Snares.
Yielding to Temptation.
Backsliding, Re.2.4.
Deterioration.
Judgment accor. to Privilege.
Right Way.
Estrangement.
Apostasy.

p.p.Pr.26.11.
Sin's Increment.
Sin Loved.
Defilement.
Swine.
Degradation.
Filthiness.

Warnings Against Scoffers

p.p.ch.1.13.
Exhortation.
Remembrances.
Spir. Memory.
Words Kept.
Voice of the Prophets.
Christ's Commands.
Apostles.
Authority (2).
Last Days.
Scoffers.
Sinful Walk, Jude 18.
Evil Desire.
Second Coming (2).
Unbelief (2).
Sleep (4).
Carnal Security.

from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Bā'laam the son of Bō'sōr, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; 16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. 17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jē'sus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAPTER 3

Of Christ's coming to judgment.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were

from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, see-

Willful Ignorance of the Ancient Scriptures -

2037 Spir. Ignorance.
884 Creator (1).
R.V. an earth compacted out of water and amidst water, by the word of God;

973 Deluge.
1550 Heavens (1).
1351 Last Judgment, [1 Jn.4.17.
3355 Penalty Delayed.
2727 Perdition.
3048 Future Punishment.
3061 Ungodly, Jude 4.
2022 Knowledge (3).
4187 One Thing.

The Divine Measurement of Time

2481 God Eternal, Re.1.8.
p.p.Ps.90.4.
1228 Divine Faithfulness.
430 God's Word Sure.
2878 God's Promises.
2277 Longsuffering (1).
3607 Divine Delays.
2274 Divine Forbearance.
3119 Salvation (4).
2707 Repentance (2).

921 Day of the Lord Foretold

1344 Advent Foretold.
1551 Heavens (2), Re.6.14.
p.p.Mt.24.35; [Re.20.11.
2479 Mutability, 1 Jn.2.17.

1283 Fire (3).

Readiness for the Great Day

1598 Holiness (3).
808 Conduct.
3081 Godliness.
4014 Consistent Life.
R.V. looking for and earnestly desiring

1188 Expectation (1).
p.p.Ps.50.3,4; Is.34.4.
p.p.Mi.1.4.

The Believers' Outlook

2878 God's Promises.
1552 NewHeavens, Re.21.1.
40 Exclusion (2).
p.p.Re.21.27.
p.p.1 Pe.1.7.
1073 Zeal Enjoined.
564 Diligence.
2951 Readiness (1).
1760 Spotless.
1759 Purity.
810 Blameless.
p.p.Ro.2.4.
2277 Longsuffering (1).
3117 Salvation (2).
551 Brother.
2697 Paul.
417 "Word" Inspired.

p.p.He.5.11.
2493 Secret Things.
2037 Spir. Ignorance.
4099 Scripture Wrested.
427 God's Word Sacred.
p.p.Mt.15.6; 22.29.

3785 Watchfulness (2).
1795 Warnings.
3590 Resist Temptation.
1176 Evil Example.
1028 False Doctrine.
1235 Apostasy.
3438 Steadfastness.

ing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jē'sus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. A-mēn'.

995 Spir. Growth.
2023 Spir. Knowledge.
3360 Saviour.
683 Christ's Glory.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

JOHN

1902 **Writer, John.**
4284 **Analysis of the Epistle.**

Key Words, "Fellowship," "Know," "Love."

709 Christ Eternal.
3855a Disciples as Witnesses.
2030 **Experimental Knowledge** (2)
p.p.Lu.24.39.
2152 Christ, the Life, ch.5.12
720 Incarnation.
3605 Living Witnesses.
2156 Eternal Life.

3601 Testimony (3).
1325 **Saints' Fellowship**
1265 Fellowship with
[Christ, Re.3.20.
707 Son of God.
424 Purpose of "Word."
1930 Spir. Joy.
1123 Spir. Fullness.

Conditions of Fellowship
2169 God, a Light, Re.22.5.
2168 Christ, the Light.

2989 False Profession.
2690 Sinful Walk.
2180 Dark Way.
2179 Spir. Darkness.
3703 Liars.
3763 Believers' Walk,
[ch.2.6.
1325 Saints' Fellowship.
679 Blood of Christ.
707 Son of God. [Re.1.5.
963 Cleansing (3), Re.1.5.
3219 **Peril of Self-Righteousness**

3196 Self-deception,
[Re.3.17.
3340 Sin Universal, ch.5.19.
816 Confession of Sin (1).
1975 Divine Justice.
1314 Forgiveness (1).
3125 Pardon Promised.
3082 Unrighteousness.
1724 Spir. Pride.
2994 Hypocrisy.
2797 Spir. Destitution.
p.p.Jn.5.38.

Christ Our Advocate

3334 Childlikeness.
424 Purpose of "Word."
3344 Sin Forbidden.
1783 Christ's Intercession.
3364 Mediator.
3078 Christ's Righteousness

CHAPTER 1

He describeth the person of Christ.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jē'sus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jē'sus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER 2

Christ our advocate and propitiation.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jē'sus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for our's only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known

3128 Propitiation, ch.4.1.
3359 Our Sins, Re.1.5.
3119 Salvation (4).
4189 Universal Oppor-

(tunity)
Knowledge by Obedience
298 Assurance, ch.3.19.
2023 Spir. Knowledge.

3886 Words Kept, Re.3.8.
2989 False Profession.
2620 Disobedience (1).
790 Christ's Commands

3703 Liars.
2996 Inconsistency.
2616 Obedience (3).
3886 Words Kept.

2728 Perfection (1), ch.4.1.
3583 Indwelling Christ.
1270 Abiding, v.28.

3763 Believers' Walk.
1175 Christ's Example,
[see Jn.13.1.

p.p.ch.3.11;4.21.
444 Commandments.
Immutability of Truth

p.p.Jn.13.34;15.12.
2168 Christ, the Light,
[Re.21.2

2172 Spir. Dawn.
2989 False Profession,
[see Tit.1.1.

2210 Hatred (1), ch.3.15.
2179 Spir. Darkness.
2200 Brotherly Love (1),
1270 Abiding. [ch.4.2

2170 Light Promised.
1565 Stumbling-blocks.
1566 Offences.

2179 Spir. Darkness.
2180 Dark Way.
2037 Spir. Ignorance.

500 Spir. Blindness.
A Message for All Ages

3334 Childlikeness.
3345 Sin Forgiven.
2517 In Christ's Name.

4132 Adaptation of Truth
2023 Spir. Knowledge.
709 Christ Eternal.

3964 Young Men.
3589 Temptation Resisted.
374 Overcomers, ch.4.4.

1246 Our Father.
997 Spir. Maturity.

Warnings Against Worldliness

303 Spir. Power.
418 "Word" in Heart.
373 Spir. Victory.
218 Unworldliness.
290 Separation (4), see
[Jn. 15. 19].
914 Worldliness (1).
208 Love to God.

981 Evil Desire.
290 The Flesh.
345 Carnality.
195 Ambition.
503 Earthly Vision.
722 Pride (1).
925 Display.
479 Mutability, Re. 21. 1.
330 Doors, Re. 22. 14.
507 God's Will.
155 Unfading Life.
156 Eternal Life (1).

926 Last Days, see Da. 12. 9.
496 Antichrist, ch. 4. 3.

Coming of Antichrists

707 Deceivers.
p.p. 2 Ti. 3. 1, 13.
236 Apostates.
994 Backsliders.

441 Perseverance.
239 Forsaking Christ.
959 Life Manifested.

292 Separation (6).
907 **Holy Spirit, Teacher**
923 Spir. Knowledge.
340 Wisdom (3).
984 Special Privileges.

p.p. 2 Pe. 1. 12.

703 Liars.
315 Denial of Christ.
995 Jesus, the Messiah.
225 Atheism.

913 Confess Christ,
[ch. 4. 15].

441 Perseverance.

Abiding in Christ

418 "Word" in Heart.

338 Union with Christ.
378 God's Promises.

56 Eternal Life (1),
907 Deceivers. [Jude 21].
994 Seducers.
R.V. would lead you
[astray].

902 "Spirit" Indwelling.

907 "Spirit" Teacher.
13 Spirit of Truth.

him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] *he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These *things* have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath

taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

CHAPTER 3

Of God's love towards us, etc.

BEHOLD, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own

1781 Instruction (5).

1270 Abiding, ch. 3. 6.
522 Holy Boldness.
1690 Not Ashamed.
1348 Advent Awaited.
3077 God's Righteousness.
3080 Righteousness (4).
2154 Regeneration, ch. 3. 9.

Sonship of Believers

2206 God's Love, ch. 4. 9.
1246 Our Father.
739 Spir. Adoption.
744 Sons of God.
1165 Saints Exalted.
2039 Christ Unknown.

2491 Knowledge Withheld.

2025 Knowledge (6), v. 14.
1349 Rewards at Advent.
382 Christlikeness.
511 Heavenly Vision.
1692 Eternal Hope. [Re. 22. 4]
1691 Spir. Hope.
962 Spir. Cleansing.
2732 Christ Sinless, see v. 5.

Sin and Salvation

3338 Sin Defined, ch. 5. 17.

684 Christ's Mission.
3362 Sin-bearer.
3360 Saviour.
2732 Christ Sinless.
1270 Abiding, 2 Jn. 9.
500 Spir. Blindness.
2037 Spir. Ignorance.
2039 Christ Unknown.

1796 Be Not Deceived.
3080 Righteousness (4).
3078 Christ's Righteousness.
3344 Sin Forbidden. [mess.
3063 Children of the Devil.
4197 Divine Purposes.
684 Christ's Mission.
707 Son of God.
3149 Satan's Defeat,
[Re. 20. 10].

2154 Regeneration, ch. 4. 7.
373 Spir. Victory.
1598 Holiness (3).

3589 Temptation Resisted.

Love, the Test of Sonship

742 Children of God,
[ch. 5. 2].
3063 Children of the Devil.
3082 Unrighteousness.
4059 Life Manifested.

2201 Brotherly Love (2).

618 Cain, Jude 11.
2450 Murder (2).

1138 Envy (2).

3909 Evil Works.
 3054 The Righteous.
 p.p.He.11.4.
 2213 Saints Hated.
 3719 **Comforting Certainties**
 2025 Knowledge (6), v.24.
 2157 Eternal Life (2).
 2153 Spir. Life.
 4183 Love the Test.
 730 Love for the Church.
 2163 Spir. Death. [ch.5.2.
 2210 Hatred (1), ch.4.20.
 2449 Murder (1).
 p.p.Ga.5.21.

Love Involves Sacrifice

2203 Christ's Love.
 3367 Christ's Death.
 3366 Christ's Sacrifice.
 4018 Spir. Debtors. [Re.1.5
 3224 Self-sacrifice (1).

2117 Benevolence (1).
 2802 Poor (4).
 2127 Parsimony.
 3222 Selfishness (1).
 2126 Alms.
 1086 Neglect of Mercy.

2989 False Profession.
 3902 Good Works.
 2987 Sincerity.

Obedience Leads to Confidence

3221 Self-condemnation.
 2031 God's Knowledge.
 3850 Omniscience (2).

3124 No Condemnation.
 522 Holy Boldness.
 2824 Prayer (9), ch.5.14.
 2819 Answer Promised.
 2616 Obedience (3).
 [Re.22.14.
 1253 Pleading God.
 1746 In God's Sight (2).

1202 Faith Enjoined.
 707 Son of God.
 2201 Brotherly Love (2).
 790 Christ's Commands.
 2616 Obedience (3).
 3583 Indwelling Christ.
 298 Assurance. [Re.3.20.
 2025 Knowledge (6).
 1606 Witness of "Spirit,"
 [ch.4.13.

Testing the Spirits of Prophets

887 Credulity.
 4089 Prove All Things.
 2100 False Prophets.

814 Confessing Christ.
 720 Incarnation, 2 Jn.7.
 p.p.ch.2.22.
 815 Denial of Christ.

196 Antichrist, 2 Jn.7.

works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jēsus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAPTER 4

We must not believe all teachers.

BELOVED, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jēsus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jēsus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even

now already is it in the world. 4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jēsus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen,

742 Children of God.
 374 Overcomers, ch.5.5.
 2887 Prom. to Tempted, [Re.3.10
 3583 Indwelling Christ.
 4199 Satan Limited.
 3064 Children of the World
 3306 Vain Talk.
 3707 Deceivers.

2023 Spir. Knowledge.
 942 Spir. Hearing.
 941 Spir. Deafness.
 1613 Spirit of Truth.
 p.p.Is.8.20; Mi.2.11.
Discourse on Love
 2201 Brotherly Love (2).

2154 Regeneration, ch.5.1.
 2023 Spir. Knowledge.
 2038 Ignorance of God.
 p.p.Ex.34.6; Ps.86.5.

2206 God's Love, v.16.
 3123 God's Gift.
 706 Beloved Son.
 2152 Christ, the Life.
 694 Divine Messenger.
 707 Son of God.
 3128 Propitiation.
 3359 Our Sins.

2201 Brotherly Love (2).
 2490 God Unseen.

1602 "Spirit" Indwelling.
 2728 Perfection (1).
 298 Assurance, ch.5.10.
 1606 **Witness of the Spirit**, ch.5.6.

3604 Witnessing (2).
 684 Christ's Mission.
 3360 Saviour.

813 Confess Christ.
 707 Son of God.
 1271 Divine Presence.

2023 Spir. Knowledge.
 1212 Believers.
 2206 God's Love.
 2209 Spir. Love.
 3583 Indwelling Christ.

God's Love Inspires Confidence

522 Holy Boldness.
 1351 Last Judgment, [Jude 18
 382 Christlikeness.

851 Fearlessness.
 856 Guilty Fear.
 998 Spir. Immaturity.

2208 Love to God.
 2206 God's Love.
 2989 False Profession.
 2210 Hatred (1).
 3703 Liars.
 4183 Love the Test.

90 God Unseen.
90 Christ's Commands.
00 Brotherly Love (1).

arks of the New Birth

28 Whosoever (2),
[Re.22.17.
06 Saving Faith.
95 Jesus, the Messiah.
54 Regeneration.
09 Spir. Love.

Obedience the Test of Love

30 Love for the Church,
[2 Jn.5.
42 Children of God.
08 Love to God.
14 Obedience (1).
45 Keep Command-
[ments, Re.14.12.

36 Law Perfect.

Faith Overcomes the World

18 Unworldliness.
73 Spir. Victory, Re.15.2.
01 Faith (1).
74 Overcomers, Re.2.7.
06 Saving Faith.
07 Son of God.
79 Christ Baptized.
79 Blood of Christ.
p.p.Jn.16.13.

06 Witness of "Spirit."

13 Spirit of Truth.

The Threefold Witness

47 Heaven (1).
247 Universal Father.
94 Trinity.
49 One God.

76 Witnesses.

03 Divine Witness.

06 Faith (6).

98 Assurance.

06 Witness of "Spirit."

how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

CHAPTER 5

Of keeping God's commandments.

WHOSOEVER believeth that Jē'sus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jē'sus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jē'sus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Hōlŷ Ghōst: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself. he that believeth not

God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jē'sus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. *Ā-mēn.*

The Great Sin

1221 Unbelief (3).
3123 God's Gift, see Ro.6.23.
2156 Eternal Life (1).
2152 **Christ, the Life**
p.p.Jn.5.24.
2164 Dead in Sin.

Key to the Epistle

1212 Believers.
298 Assurance.
424 Purpose of "Word."
2023 Spir. Knowledge.
1209 Aids to Faith.
1202 Faith Enjoined.
707 Son of God.

The Prayer Life

1208 Faith (8).
2841 Ask.
2824 Prayer (9).
3507 God's Will.
2821 Prayer Heard.

944 Divine Hearing.
2819 Answer Promised.

3393 Brotherhood of Man.

1785 **Intercessory Prayer**

3908 Soul-winners, see [Ja.5.20.

3125 Pardon Promised.

1608 Sin Against "Spirit."

3082 Unrighteousness.

3338 Sin Defined.

The Believers' Knowledge

2154 Regeneration.
812 Keep Thyself.
373 Spir. Victory.
3589 Temptation Resisted.
3154 Resist the Devil.
742 Children of God.

3340 Sin Universal.

707 Son of God.

720 Incarnation.

2023 Spir. Knowledge.

738 Union with Christ.

3699 Christ, the Truth.

1270 Abiding.

3700 God of Truth.

2157 Eternal Life (2).

812 Keep Thyself, Jude 21.

3928 Idolatry (1).

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

JOHN

02 **Writer**, The Apostle John.

85 **Analysis** of the Epistle.

Key Words, "Love" and "Truth."

54 Christian Elders.

09 Spir. Love.

23 Spir. Knowledge.

Truth Known and Obeyed

45 God's Grace.

An exhortation to perseverance.

THe elder unto the lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Fa-

ther, and from the Lord Jē'sus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from

2700 Peace Invoked.

1446 Christ's Grace.

706 Beloved Son.

4206 Soul-winners' Joy.

3765 Walking in Truth,
[3 Jn.3.

444 Commandments.

p.p.1 Jn.2.7.

- 2201 Brotherly Love (2).
 730 Love for the Church.
Obedience Enjoined
 445 Keep Commandments
 790 Christ's Commands.
 p.p.1 Jn.2.24.
 2614 Obedience (1).
 3765 Walking in Truth.
 3707 Deceivers, Re.18.23.

- 815 Denial of Christ.
 2965 Christ Rejected.
 720 Incarnation.
 196 Antichrist.
 3784 Watchfulness.
 1799 Take Heed.
 2875 Spir. Loss.
 3043 Reward (3), Re.22.12.
 2620 Disobedience (1).

the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jē'sus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine

of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. A-mēn'.

- 3368 Christ Indispensable
 3558 Christ's Teaching.
 1270 Abiding.
 685 Oneness with the [Fath
 2101 **Warning Against False Teachers**
 292 Separation (6).
 276 Evil Associations (1
 4079 Partakers of Evil,
 822 Connivance. [Re.18
 2760 Palliation of Sin.

- 1757 Ink, 3 Jn.13.
 1325 Saint's Fellowship.
 1930 Spir. Joy.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

JOHN

- 1902 **Writer**, The Apostle John.

- 4286 **Analysis** of the Epistle.

Subjects Emphasized, Sincerity, Hospitality and Christian Character.

- 1381 Gaius.
 2202 Brotherly Love (3).

- 2900 Prosperity (4).
 1505 Health Promised.
 995 Spir. Growth.
 1930 Spir. Joy.

- 2513 Good Name.
 3765 Walking in Truth.

- 4206 Soul-winners' Joy.

Hospitality Commended

- 1230 Fidelity (2).
 3399 Hospitality (2).
 741 Spir. Brethren.
 3396 Strangers (1).
 4109 Spir. Reputation.
 2209 Spir. Love.
 2201 Brotherly Love (2).
 3888 Helpfulness.

Or, *worthily of God*.

Self-Supporting Evangelists

- 3475 For Christ's Sake.
 3227 Unselfishness.
 1678 Honor (5).

- 3728 Co-operation.

Gaius commended for his piety, etc.

THE elder unto the well-beloved Gā'ius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gēn'tiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Di-ō'tr-phēs, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Dē-mē'tri-ūs hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

Worldly Ambition of Diotrophes

- 3195 Ambition.
 3194 Self-exaltation.

- 749 Authority (2).
 3311 Slander (2).
 3296 Evil Words.
 3401 Inhospitality.
 446 Bigotry.
 1567 Opposers.
 3483 Persecution (4).

- 3916 Sinful Imitation.
 1798 Shun Evil.
 3905 Do Good.
 p.p.1 Jn.2.29;3.10.

2513 Good Name.
Spiritual Reputation of Demetrius, see 4109.

- 3701 Truthfulness.
 1233 Friendship.
 1757 Ink.

- 1325 Saints' Fellowship.
 2700 Peace Invoked.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JUDE

- Authorship** uncertain, see 4287.

- 4287 **Analysis** of the Epistle.

Special Theme,

Warnings against corrupt teachers, and doctrinal heresies.

- 1964 Jude.
 3142 Sanctified Ones.
 1246 Our Father.

Exhortation to constancy.

JUDE, the servant of Jē'sus Christ, and brother of Jāmes, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and

preserved in Jē'sus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all

- 2913 Preservation.
 622 Christian Calling.
 395 Benediction.
 2297 Mercy (1).
 2700 Peace Invoked.

34 Diligence.
39 Salvation (4).
Defense of the Faith
32 Exhortations.
73 Zeal Enjoined.
p.p.v.20.
31 Stewardship of the (Gospel).
35 Faith Defended.

37 Deceivers.
32 Foreknowledge.
29 Condemnation (1).
31 Ungodly.
p.p.Ro.6.1.
34 Seducers, see Ac.20.30.
35 Denial of Christ.
A Reminder of God's Judgments
32 Remembrancers.

38 Deliverance (1).
31 Reprobation.
21 Unbelief (3).
22 Unbelievers.

37 Fallen Angels, Re.12.9.
37 Unsparing Justice.
38 Darkness (3).
31 Last Judgment.
32 Great Day, Re.6.17.
31 Sodom (1).
Unhateful and Wicked Lives Condemned
35 Defilement (1).
35 Fornication.
36 Lasciviousness.
31 Divine Vengeance.
37 Eternal Fire.
33 Evil Imagination.
34 Impurity.
31 Rebellion (3).
30 Disobedience (1).
33 Evil Speech.
35 Michael, Re.12.7.
38 Satan.
p.p.De.34.6.
p.p.2 Pe.2.11.
p.p.Zec.3.2.
36 Divine Reproof.
34 Evil Speaking.
34 No Understanding.
34 Grossness.
35 Depravity.
3 Corruption (2).
3 Woes.
39 Evil Way.
8 Cain.
3 Greed.
3 Balaam.
3 Covetousness (1).
3 Korah.
p.p.2 Pe.2.13.
Denunciation of Apostates
5 Hypocrites.
p.p.Pr.25.14.
4 Instability (2).

diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.
4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jēsus Christ.
5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Eġypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.
6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.
7 Even as Sōd'om and Gōmōr'rā, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.
8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.
9 Yet Mī'chaēl the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Mō'ses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.
10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.
11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cāin, and ran greedily after the error of Bālaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Cō'rā.
12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, car-

ried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;
13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.
14 And E'nōch also, the seventh from Ād'am, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,
15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.
16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.
17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jēsus Christ;
18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.
19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.
20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Hō'ly Ghōst,
21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jēsus Christ unto eternal life.
22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:
23 And others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.
24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,
25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. A-mēn'.

3665 Trees (2).
1340 Unfruitfulness.
2164 Dead in Sin.
3073 Wicked Rooted Up, [see Mt.15.13].
3065 The Wicked.
3018 Unrest.
1273 Wanderers.
3070 Fate of the Wicked.
2178 Darkness (3).
1135 Enoch.
34 Adam.
2894 Prophesying.
Predictions of Judgments upon Ungodly Scoffers
1354 God a Judge.
1355 Christ, Judge.
1351 Last Judgment.
3061 Ungodly. [Re.20.12].
803 Exposure of Sin.
3909 Evil Works.
3303 Evil Speech.
3494 Christ Reviled.
473 Blasphemy.
832 Murmuring (2).
2690 Sinful Walk.
981 Evil Desire, see
1731 Boasters. [Mk.4.19].
1984 Partiality Forbidden.
p.p.2 Pe.2.3.

2081 Apostles.
715 Christ, Lord.

3037 Scoffers.
2690 Sinful Walk.
3084 Ungodliness.
2685 Evil Passions.
2992 Formalism.
Spiritual Foundations, Hopes, and Service
995 Spir. Growth.
3177 Spir. Foundation.
2817 Prayer Enjoined.

812 Keep Thyself.
2207 Love Enjoined.
1188 Expectation (1).
2156 Eternal Life (1).
3515 Sympathy (1).
1061 Duty to the Weak, [see Ac.20.35].
3908 Soul-winners.
3343 Sin Despised.
4004 Brands from Burning.
1389 Garment of Sin.
395 Benedictions, [Re.22.21].
3810 Divine Ability.
2910 Divine Keeper, [Re.3.10].
1249 Faultless, Re.14.5.
1361 Saints Glorified.
1424 Glorifying God.
3116 Salvation of God.
2234 God's Majesty.
3415 Sovereignty of God.
3808 God's Power.
2481 God Eternal.

THE REVELATION

OF SAINT JOHN THE DIVINE

1902 **Writer**, The Apostle John.

4288 **Analysis** of the book.

Outstanding Personality
Christ, the Lamb

2494 Revelations.

2500 Christ, Oracle of God.

3240 God's Servants.

417 "Word" Inspired,

145 Angels (3). [ch.14.13.

1902 John.

3601 Testimony (3).

3605 Living Witnesses.

Blessings Promised for Reading and Obedience

376 Blessed Ones.

942 Spir. Hearing.

1774 Prophecy.

3886 Words Kept.

1343 Fullness of Time.

The Message to the Seven Churches

1445 God's Grace.

2700 Peace Invoked.

2481 God Eternal.

p.p.ch.3.1;4.5.

3418 God's Throne.

1229 Christ Faithful,

[ch.19.11.

689 Christ, a Witness.

708 King of Kings,

[ch.17.14.

2203 Christ's Love.

963 Cleansing (3).

3366 Christ's Sacrifice.

3359 Our Sins.

679 Blood of Christ,

[ch.5.9.

1167 Spir. Kings, ch.2.27.

2864 Priesthood(2), ch.5.10.

1424 Glorifying God.

The Vision of the Second Coming of Christ

780 Cloud, ch.14.14.

1350 Second Coming (7).

4078 Overpowering

3818 Weeping. [Presence.

p.p.Is.41.4.

4166 "I am"s of Christ.

2481 God Eternal, ch.11.17.

3809 Omnipotence.

1902 John, ch.10.11.

551 Brother.

499 Tribulation.

2012 Christ's Kingdom.

2692 Patience (2), ch.2.2.

John's Vision on Patmos

3474 Suffering for Christ.

1776 Inspiration (3).

3102 The Lord's Day.

3302 Christ's Voice.

p.p.ch.4.2;17.3.

716 Preëminence of Christ.

709 Christ Eternal.

CHAPTER 1

The preface. 7 The coming of Christ.

THE Revelation of Jē'sus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant Jōhn:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jē'sus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

4 **J**ŌHN to the seven churches which are in A'siā: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which *is*, and which was, and which *is* to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jē'sus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. A-mēn'.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, A-mēn'.

8 I am Ālphā and Ō-mē'gā, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which *is*, and which was, and which *is* to come, the Almighty.

9 I Jōhn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jē'sus Christ, was in the isle that is called Pāt-mos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jē'sus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Ālphā and Ō-mē'gā, the first and the last:

and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in A'siā; unto Eph'e-sūs, and unto Smŷr'nā, and unto Pērgamōs, and unto Thy-a-tī'rā, and unto Sār'dis, and unto Philādēl'phi-ā, and unto Lā-ōd-i-cē-ā.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and *his* hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, A-mēn'; and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

CHAPTER 2

Christ's message to the churches.

UNTO the angel of the church of Eph'e-sūs write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

3961 Writing.

417 "Word" Inspired.

The Seven Churches

272 Asia.

1142 Ephesus.

2050 Laodicea, ch.3.14.

2495 Visions.

3241 Seven, ch.5.6.

637 Candlestick, ch.2.5.

Vision of the Glorified Christ

p.p.Da.7.13.

722 Son of Man.

682 Glorified Christ,

[ch.14.1.

52 Robe of Righteousness

1421 Girdle (2), ch.15.6.

p.p.Da.7.9.

709 Christ Eternal.

507 Divine Vision, see

[Ps.11.

2032 Searcher of Hearts.

3302 Christ's Voice, ch.3.2

2073 **Chosen Instruments**

421 Power of "Word."

4114 Sword of the Spirit,

[ch.2.1

2174 Face Shining, see,

[Mt.17.2;Ac.26.1

2168 Christ, the Light.

4078 Overpowering

1721 At his Feet. [Presence

284 Christ's Touch.

1020 "Fear Not."

709 Christ Eternal.

2152 Christ, the Life.

2413 Resurrection of Christ

4136 **Conqueror of Death**

1558 Hell (Hades), ch.6.8

1360 Death Vanquished

417 "Word" Inspired.

p.p.v.11.

Imagery Explained

3557 Christ Expounds.

p.p.v.12.

p.p.v.16.

2173 Rianancy.

2166 Spir. Light.

762 The Seven Churches

The Active Church,

Sound in Doctrine but

Deficient in Love

1142 Ephesus.

2912 Divine Support.

p.p.ch.1.13.

1486 God's Hand.

1271 Divine Presence.

1 God's Knowledge.
2 Good Works (2).
3 Patience (2), ch.14.12.
4 Sin Despised.
5 **Church Discipline**
6 False Teachers.
7 Exposure of Sin.
8 Deceivers.
9 Liars.

10 Forbearance.
11 For Christ's Sake.
12 Spir. Laborers.
13 Perseverance.
14 "Faint Not."

Divine Reproof
15 Love Grown Cold.
16 Indifference (1).
17 Divine Call (1).
18 Backsliding.
19 Repentance (1).
20 Returning to God.
21 Sudden Events.
22 Castaways.
23 Reprobation.
24 Candlestick.
25 Privileges Withdrawn.
26 Sin Despised.

27 Sin Hateful.
28 Hearing (1).
29 Spir. Receptivity.
30 "Spirit" Teacher.
31 Overcomers, v.17.
32 Spir. Food, v.17.
33 Tree of Life, ch.22.2.
34 Paradise.

The Poor but Blest Church
35 Christ Eternal.
36 Christ's Death.
37 Resurrection (7).
38 Saints Known.
39 Good Works (2).
40 Tribulation, ch.7.14.
41 Poverty (2).
42 Spir. Riches (2).
43 False Profession.
44 Children of the Devil.
45 "Fear Not."
46 Suffering for Christ.
47 Satan's Work.
48 Imprisonment.
49 Persecution (4).
50 Life Tested.
51 Fidelity (3), ch.20.4.
52 Spir. Gifts, v.17.
53 Spir. Crowns, ch.3.11.

54 Hearing (1).
55 "Spirit" Teacher.
56 Overcomers.
57 p.p.ch.20.6,14.
The Heretical Church
58 p.p.ch.1.16.

59 The Sword of the [Spirit, v.16].
60 God's Knowledge.

61 Christ's Commenda-
62 Hold Fast. [tion].
63 Steadfastness (1).

64 Confessing Christ.
65 Martyrs.

66 Christ Reproves.

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless I have *some-what* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nic-o-lā'i-tanes, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smŷr'nā write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Sā'tan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pēr'ga-mōs write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Sā'tan's seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Ān'ti-pās *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Sā'tan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things

against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Bā'laam, who taught Bā'lāc to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Is'ra-el, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nic-o-lā'i-tanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thŷ-a-tī'rā write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jēz'e-bēl, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thŷ-a-tī'rā, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Sā'tan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

276 Evil Associations.
1028 **False Doctrine Condemned**
333 Balaam.
1565 Stumbling-blocks.
p.p.Ac.15.20.
665 Fornication.

3349 Sin Hateful.
2706 Repentance (1).
3473 Sudden Events.
796 Divine Reproof, [ch.19.15].
4114 Sword of the Spirit.

942 Hearing (1).
1607 "Spirit" Teacher.
374 Overcomers, v.26.
1306 Spir. Food.
486 Spir. Gifts.
2585 New Name.
2030 Experience.

Church of the False Prophetess
707 Son of God.
507 Divine Vision.
2033 Hearts Read.
2032 Searcher of Hearts.
2031 God's Knowledge.
791 Christ's Commenda-
1201 Faith (1). [tion].
2692 Patience (2).
3902 Good Works.

276 Evil Associations.
3878 Evil Women.
1893 Jezebel.

3594 Seducers.
955 Defilement of Sin.
p.p.Ac.15.20.
3355 Penalty Delayed.
3230 Stubbornness (2).
2714 Impenitence (2).
1795 Warnings.
1814 Spir. Adultery.
3618 Threatenings.
3047 Punishment.
2706 Repentance Enjoined.
2163 Spir. Death.
4026 Divine Demonstra-
2033 Hearts Read. [tion].
2032 Searcher of Hearts.
1353 Judgment accor. to [Works, ch.20.12].

967 Degradation.
3517 Divine Compassion.
555 Burden, see 2 K.9.25.
1186 Hold Fast.
3438 Steadfastness (1).
374 Overcomers, ch.3.5.
3589 Temptation Resisted.
3803 Spir. Power.
488 Christ's Gifts, v.28.
1165 Saints Exalted

1167 Spir. Kings, ch.20.4.

p.p.Ps.2.9.

488 Christ's Gifts,
2173 Radiancy, [ch.21.6.
2166 Spir. Light.
4072 Morning Star,
[ch.22.16.]

2964 Hearing Ear.

1607 "Spirit" Teacher.

762 The Seven Churches. The Dying Church

p.p.ch.1.4.16.
3849 Omniscience (1).
2992 Formalism (1).
2989 False Profession.
2164 Dead in Sin.
3785 Watchfulness (2).
359 "Be Strong."
See Half-heartedness.
798 Christ Reproves, [1088.
2733 Human Imperfection.
R.V. No works of
[thine fulfilled]

4084 Special Privileges.

1186 Hold Fast.

2706 Repentance (1).

1345 Second Coming (2),
[ch.16.15.]

3473 Sudden Events.

2492 Future Hidden.

2035 Saints Known.

3054 The Righteous.

1760 Spotless.

1267 Walking with God.

1358 The Saved, ch.7.14.

374 Overcomers, v.12.

53 White Raiment, v.18.

52 Robe of Righteousness.

526 Book of Life, ch.13.8.

p.p.Mt.10.32.

2964 Hearing Ear.

1607 "Spirit" Teacher.

762 The Seven Churches. The Loyal Church

2731 Christ's Perfection.

2732 Christ Sinless.

3699 Christ, the Truth.

710 Authority of Christ.

3421 Christ, King.

2027 Christ's Knowledge.

3849 Omniscience (1).

2659 Open Door.

38 Access.

3797 Human Weakness.

3886 Words Kept.

814 Confessing Christ.

2989 False Profession.

3703 Liars.

1165 Saints Exalted.

1172 Proud Humbled.

2203 Christ's Love.

1231 Fidelity (3), ch.20.4.

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER 3

What John was commanded to write to the angels of the churches of 1 Sardis, 7 Philadelphia, 14 and Laodicea.

And unto the angel of the church in Sār'dis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sār'dis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Phil-a-dēl'phi-ā write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dā'vid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Sā'tan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the

word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jē-rū-sā-lēm, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Lā-ōd-i-cē'ans write; These things saith the Ā-mēn', the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER 4

John's vision of God's throne.

AFTER this I looked, and behold, a door was opened

3886 Words Kept.
2910 Divine Keeper.
3586 Temptation (3).
2887 Prom. to Tempted.
2149 Life Tested.

1346 Advent Near, [ch.22.]

3784 Watchfulness, [ch.16.]

3441 Perseverance.

1367 Spir. Crowns.

374 Overcomers, v.21.

3582 Spir. Temple.

p.p.Mt.16.18; Ep.2.4.

3176 Saints Immoveable.

2585 New Name.

3059 Saints Sealed.

1886 New Jerusalem.

1547 Heaven (1).

p.p.ch.22.4.

2964 Hearing Ear.

1607 "Spirit" Teacher.

The Lukewarm, Self-Satisfied, Church

2050 Laodicea.

3699 Christ, the Truth.

689 Christ, a Witness.

709 Christ Eternal.

680 Christ, Creator.

3849 Omniscience (1).

1088 Half-heartedness.

993 Backsliding.

2992 Formalism (1).

1083 Indifference (1).

1815 Reprobation.

3220 Self-righteousness (3).

2810 Earthly Treasures.

2901 Worldly Fullness.

1724 Spir. Pride.

3196 Self-deception.

2797 Spir. Destitution.

500 Spir. Blindness.

3723 Unclothed, ch.16.18.

847 Divine Counsel.

845 Wise Counsel.

2815 Spir. Traffic.

2814 Spir. Treasure.

2812 Spir. Riches.

53 White Raiment, [ch.4.]

1689 Sin's Shame, [ch.4.]

195 Anointing (6).

509 Spir. Vision.

2203 Christ's Love.

798 Christ Reproves.

497 Chastisement.

1073 Zeal Enjoined.

2706 Repentance (1).

1268 Divine Nearness.

1789 Divine Call (1).

3302 Christ's Voice.

2961 Receiving Christ.

3583 Indwelling Christ.

1265 Fellowship with [Chr.]

374 Overcomers, ch.12.

1165 Saints Exalted, [ch.5.]

372 Christ, Victor, ch.5.

718 Christ Exalted.

2964 Hearing Ear.

1607 "Spirit" Teacher.

The Vision of God's Throne and Its Surroundings

2495 Visions.

1548 Heaven Opened.

p.p.Eze.1.1. p.p.ch.1.10. p.p.ch.11.12;21.9. 494 Revelations.	in heaven: and the first voice which I heard <i>was</i> as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.	proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?	p.p.ch.10.1. Insolvable Mystery
960 Spir. Receptivity. p.p.ch.1.10. 418 God's Throne, [ch.20.11.	2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and <i>one</i> sat on the throne.	3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.	2491 Knowledge Withheld.
426 God's Glory. 355 Jasper, ch.21.11. 359 Sardius, ch.21.20. 943 Rainbow, ch.10.1. 353 Emeralds, ch.21.19.	3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and <i>there was</i> a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.	4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.	2493 Secret Things, ch.10.4. 4150 Eagerness for Truth. 3020 Needless Fear.
Exaltation of the Elders p.p.ch.5.6; 19.4. 53 White Raiment, [ch.7.9. 165 Saints Exalted. 394 Crowns (1). 967 Spir. Crowns.	4 And round about the throne <i>were</i> four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.	5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Jū'dā, the Root of Dā'vid, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.	p.p.Ge.49.9. 1019 Encouragement. 3632 Titles of Christ. 3368 Christ Indispensable. 1956 Tribe of Judah. 723 Son of David. 3807 Christ's Power. 372 Christ, Victor, ch.6.2.
924 Lightning. 923 Thunder (2), ch.16.18. 941 Seven. p.p.Ex.37.23. p.p.ch.1.4. 18 God's Throne. p.p.ch.15.2. R.V. living creatures p.p.Eze.1.10;10.14. p.p.Is.6.2. 53 Heavenly Praise, [ch.5.12. 97 God's Holiness, [ch.15.4. 909 Omnipotence. 981 God Eternal. 924 Glorifying God. 976 Honor God. 957 Thanksgiving. Elders and Living Creatures Worship the Creator 930 Godly Reverence. 952 Worshipers, ch.7.11. 976 Honor God. 964 Crowns (1). 916 Humility (3). 929 Divine Worthiness. 924 Glorifying God, [ch.7.10. 94 Creator (1).	5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunders and voices: and <i>there were</i> seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.	6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.	A Vision of the Lamb of God 3365 Christ the Lamb, [ch.6.1. 3367 Christ's Death. 3241 Seven, ch.8.2. 3338 Christ's Wisdom. p.p.Zec.3.9;4.10. p.p.ch.4.5.
	6 And before the throne <i>there was</i> a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, <i>were</i> four beasts full of eyes before and behind.	7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.	Christ the Interpreter
	7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast <i>was</i> like a flying eagle.	8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.	3922 Christ Worshipped. 2459 Harps, ch.14.2. 1747 Incense. 2816 Prayer (1), ch.8.4. 2473 Singing (2). 2586 New Song, ch.14.3. 4175 Heavenly Joy, ch.12.12 3367 Christ's Death. 2979 Redemption (2). 2976 The Redeemed, [ch.7.9. 679 Blood of Christ, [ch.7.14.
	8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about <i>him</i> ; and <i>they were</i> full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.	9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;	3119 Salvation (4). 1167 Spir. Kings. 2864 Priesthood (2), ch.20.6. 1165 Saints Exalted, [ch.11.12.
	9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,	10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.	145 Angels (3). 3418 God's Throne.
	10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,	11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;	Universal Worship of the Lamb 1357 Heavenly Host, ch.7.9.
	11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.	12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.	4129 Divine Worthiness. 1453 Heavenly Praise, [ch.7.12. 3365 Christ the Lamb. 3367 Christ's Death. 718 Christ Exalted. 683 Christ's Glory.
Seven-Sealed Book 95 Visions. p.p.Is.29.11. 932 Divine Counsels. 91 Knowledge Withheld. 96 Mysteries.	CHAPTER 5 <i>The book with the seven seals, etc.</i> AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.	13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.	2385 Universal Worship. 1424 Glorifying God. 1677 Christ Honored. p.p.Jn.5.23.
	2 And I saw a strong angel	14 And the four beasts said,	

3952 Worshippers.
2481 God Eternal.

Opening of the Mysteries

3365 Christ the Lamb,
[ch.7.9.

The First Seal

p.p.ch.5.1;14.2.
R.V. four living
[creatures

The Conqueror upon the White Horse

p.p.ch.19.11;Ps.45.4.
531 Bows.
894 Crowns (1).
372 Christ, Victor,
[ch.17.14.

The Second Seal, War

p.p.Zec.1.8;6.2.

3766 War (1).
p.p.Mt.10.34.

The Third Seal, Famine

p.p.Zec.6.2.

335 Divine Balances.

22 Famine (2).
3822 Wheat (1).
74 Barley.
20 Want.
2639 Oil (2).
3576 Wine (2).

The Fourth Seal, Death

2158 Death Universal.
1558 Hell (Hades), ch.20.13.

3766 War (1).
21 Famine (1).
p.p.Le.26.22.

The Fifth Seal, Martyrs Seen

2405 Immortality.
3488 Martyrs.
3474 Suffering for Christ.
3604 Witnessing (2).

493 Trial Prolonged.
3355 Penalty Delayed.
1597 God's Holiness.

53 White Raiment.

Ā-mēn'. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAPTER 6

The opening of six of the seals in order.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that

they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

CHAPTER 7

The servants of God sealed, etc.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el.

5 Of the tribe of Jū'dā were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reu'ben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gād were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Ā'sēr were

1366 Future Rest, ch.14.
p.p.He.11.40.

3893 Completion.
The Sixth Seal, a Cataclysm

1091 Earthquakes.
2177 Darkness (2).
1095 Eclipse.

3437 Stars.

3677 Fig-trees.

2320 Tempests.
1551 Heavens(2), ch.21.1.

2479 Mutability.

p.p.Is.2.10,21.

856 Guilty Fear.

p.p.Lu.23.30;ch.9.6.
800 Concealment.
857 Terror.

3365 Christ the Lamb.
922 Great Day.
3131 Divine Vengeance.
3216 Who can Stand?

The Sealing of the Saints

p.p.ch.20.8.

3815 Wind Ruled.

2187 Living God.

365 Divine Protection

3059 Saints Sealed, ch.9.
3240 God's Servants.
p.p.ch.9.16.

p.p.ch.14.1.

1956 Tribe of Judah.

3029 Reuben.

1378 Gad.

269 Asher.

11	Tribe of Naphtali.	sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nēph'tha-lim were sealed twelve thousand.	AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.	Silence in Heaven when the Seventh Seal is Opened p.p.ch.5.1,6.1.
14	Manasseh (a).	Of the tribe of Mā-nās'sēs were sealed twelve thousand.	2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.	148 Angels (6).
21	Tribe of Simeon.	7 Of the tribe of Sim'e-on were sealed twelve thousand.	3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.	3241 Seven, ch.10.3.
22	Levi.	Of the tribe of Lē'vi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Is'sa-char were sealed twelve thousand.	4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.	The Sounding of the Seven Trumpets p.p.ch.7.2.
30	Issachar.	8 Of the tribe of Zāb'u-lōn were sealed twelve thousand.	5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.	652 Censers.
36	Zebulon.	Of the tribe of Jō'seph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Bēn'ja-min were sealed twelve thousand.	6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.	1747 Incense. p.p.ch.5.8.
7	Joseph.	9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;	7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up.	123 Altar of Incense. p.p.Ps.141.2.
11	Benjamin.	10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.	8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;	p.p.Ps.141.2.
17	Heavenly Host,	11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,	9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.	2816 Prayer (1).
18	The Redeemed,	12 Saying, A-mēn': Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. A-mēn'.	10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;	
19	Salvation (4),	13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?	11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.	
26	Heavenly Home,	14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.	12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.	747 Angels (6).
27	Christ the Lamb,	15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.	13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud	3241 Seven, ch.10.3.
33	White Raiment,	16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.		The First Trumpet Sounds 1966 God's Judgments.
34	Saints Glorified,			2318 Hail. p.p.ch.16.2.
35	Glorifying God,			p.p.Is.2.13.
38	God's Throne.			3664 Trees. p.p.ch.9.4.
38	Angels (6), ch.8.2.			
40	Godly Reverence.			The Second Trumpet
42	Worshippers, ch.11.16.			3167 Sea.
43	Heavenly Praise,			p.p.Is.2.16.
46	Thankfulness (2).			3273 Ships.
46	Honor God.			The Third Trumpet p.p.Is.14.12.
46	God's Power.			
46	God Eternal.			3086 Rivers.
48	Elders.			
48	Noble Company of White Robed Saints			The Fourth Trumpet p.p.ch.6.12.
52	Robe of Righteousness			3497 Sun.
53	White Raiment,			2399 Moon.
53	Spir. Knowledge.			3437 Stars.
53	Prom. to Afflicted,			2177 Darkness (2).
53	Affliction (2), ch.21.4.			
53	Tribulation.			
53	Cleansing (5).			
53	The Saved, ch.21.24.			
53	Blood of Christ,			
53	Saints Exalted.			
53	In Christ's Presence.			
53	Serving Christ.			
53	Saints Glorified.			
53	Abundant Salvation.			
53	Divine Presence.			
53	Spir. Fullness.			
53	Thirst Satisfied,			
53	Divine Overshadowing.			
53	Christ the Lamb.			
53	Christ, Shepherd.			
53	Spir. Food.			
53	Fountain of Life.			
53	Living Water, ch.22.1.			
53	Sorrow Banished,			

CHAPTER 8

The seventh seal opened. 6 Great plagues.

3858 Woes.

p.p.v.2.

The Fifth Trumpet**The Unlocking of the Abyss**

p.p.Lu.8.31;ch.17.8.

81 Locusts.

p.p.2 Chr.10.11.

p.p.ch.7.3.

364 Divine Protection.

3059 Saints Sealed, ch.14.1.

3650 Torment.

1698 Death Sought.

1697 Despair.

Description of the Locusts

p.p.Jl.2.4.

p.p.Na.3.17.

p.p.Jl.1.6.

656 Chariots.

The King of the Abyss

1553 Hebrew.

3148 Satan, ch.20.2.

3638 Titles of Satan.

p.p.ch.8.13.

voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

CHAPTER 9*The sounding of the fifth angel.*

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth *were* as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, *which* is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the He'brew tongue is Ā-bād-don, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Ā-pōl'ly-ōn.

12 One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Eū-phrā'tēs.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three *was* the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER 10*John commanded to eat the book.*

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I *was* about to write: and I heard

The Sixth Trumpet

p.p.Ex.30.2.

123 Altar of Incense.

1157 Euphrates.

p.p.ch.20.7.

The Unloosing of the Angels of Death

p.p.ch.5.11.

p.p.ch.7.4.

2495 Visions.

The Description of the Horses and the Horsemen

p.p.ch.11.5.

549 Brimstone.

Judgments Fall to Produce Penitence

2717 Hardness (2).

3932 Idol Making.

3947 Devil Worship, [ch.13]

3930 Idolatry (3).

2714 Impenitence (2).

2450 Murder (2).

2230 Sorcery.

665 Fornication.

3447 Theft Forbidden.

The Angel and the Book

p.p.ch.5.2.

2943 Rainbow.

2174 Face Shining.

p.p.ch.1.15.

527 Books.

p.p.Is.31.4.

p.p.Ps.29.3;ch.4.5.

3241 Seven, ch.15.1.

The Voices of the Seven Thunders

The Utterances of the even Thunders Sealed
 91 Knowledge Withheld.
 93 Secret Things.

07 Oaths.
 81 God Eternal.
 84 Creator (1).
 90 Heavens (1).

Fullness of Time
 R.V. margin, *delay no longer.*

87 Mystery of Christ.
The Culmination of Divine Plans at Hand
 88 Voice of the Prophets.

p.p.v.2.

The Seer Eats the Little Book

p.p.Je.15.16.
 p.p.Eze.2.8;3.1.

75 Honey,
 85 Obedience (2).
 p.p.Eze.3.3.

16 "Word" as Food.

02 John.
 83 Speak "The Word."
 90 Divine Call (2).

The Inner Temple Measured
 p.p.Eze.40.3;Zec.2.1.
 82 Spir. Temple.
 p.p.Nu.23.18.
 p.p.Eze.40.17.
 p.p.Lu.21.24.

85 Holy City.
 p.p.Da.8.10,11;
 [ch.13.5.

The Two Witnesses Clothed in Sackcloth
 p.p.ch.2.13;12.6.
 90 Sackcloth.
 94 Olive-trees, see [Zec.4.3.
 97 Candlestick, see [Zec.4.2.
 p.p.2 K.1.10;Je.5.14.

a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAPTER 11

The two witnesses prophesy, etc.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt

them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee

1283 Fire (3).

The Power of the Witnesses until Their Work is Accomplished

p.p.1 K.17.1;Ja.5. [16,17.

p.p.Ex.7.19.

3803 Spir. Power.

1974 Plagues (2).

p.p.Lu.13.32.

p.p.ch.13.1.

3150 Satan's Power.

3483 Persecution (4).

p.p.ch.14.8;16.19.

1881 Jerusalem.

3412 Sodom (2).

3495 Crucifixion.

p.p.ch.17.15.

933 Unburied.

The Temporary Triumph of Evil

1940 Earthly Joy.

p.p.Ne.8.10.

421 Power of "Word."

1612 "Spirit" Quickened.

2409 Resurrections.

p.p.Eze.37.10.

856 Guilty Fear.

857 Terror.

1165 Saints Exalted.

780 Cloud.

1091 Earthquakes.

856 Guilty Fear.

1424 Glorifying God.

The Sounding of the Seventh Trumpet Announces the Triumph of Christ's Kingdom

2380 Growth of Kingdom.

2384 Gentiles (2), ch.15.4.

2012 Christ's Kingdom, [ch.17.14.

717 Christ's Dominion.

2483 Eternal Kingdom.

3030 Godly Reverence.

3952 Worshippers.

1453 Heavenly Praise,
2481 God Eternal. [ch.14.3.
3808 God's Power.
3419 God, King.
2009 God's Kingdom,
[ch.12.10.

3132 God's Wrath.

1351 Last Judgment.
1364 Reward (1).

3058 Prom. to Saints.
3036 Godly Fear.
990 Destruction (2).
3070 Fate of the Wicked.

216 Ark (3).
2324 Lightning.
1091 Earthquakes.
2318 Hail.

3883 Wonders.
**Woman Clothed with
the Sun**

3872 Travail.

The Great Red Dragon
3638 Titles of Satan.
p.p.ch.13.1;17.12.

4095 Satanic Ambition.
p.p.Da.8.10.

31 Evil Activity.

p.p.ch.2.27.
364 Divine Protection.
p.p.2 Co.12.2.
3418 God's Throne.

3831 Wildernesses.
p.p.1 K.17.4.
p.p.ch.11.3.
2907 Divine Preparation.
2911 Divine Care.

The War in Heaven
2335 Michael.
p.p.ch.20.2.

148 Angels (6).

Satan Cast Out of Heaven
3638 Titles of Satan.
p.p.Ge.3.1.
4097 Satanic Wiles, ch.20.8.
3152 Satan Humbled,
[ch.20.3.

thanks, O Lord God Almighty,
which art, and wast, and art
to come; because thou hast
taken to thee thy great power,
and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were
angry, and thy wrath is come,
and the time of the dead, that
they should be judged, and that
thou shouldest give reward un-
to thy servants the prophets,
and to the saints, and them
that fear thy name, small and
great; and shouldest destroy
them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God
was opened in heaven, and
there was seen in his temple
the ark of his testament: and
there were lightnings, and
voices, and thunderings, and
an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAPTER 12

A woman clothed with the sun, etc.

AND there appeared a great
wonder in heaven; a woman
clothed with the sun, and
the moon under her feet, and
upon her head a crown of
twelve stars:

2 And she being with child
cried, travelling in birth, and
pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another
wonder in heaven; and behold
a great red dragon, having
seven heads and ten horns,
and seven crowns upon his
heads.

4 And his tail drew the third
part of the stars of heaven,
and did cast them to the earth:
and the dragon stood before the
woman which was ready to be
delivered, for to devour her
child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a
man child, who was to rule all
nations with a rod of iron: and
her child was caught up unto
God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into
the wilderness, where she hath
a place prepared of God, that
they should feed her there a
thousand two hundred and
threescore days.

7 And there was war in
heaven: Mi'chael and his an-
gels fought against the dragon;
and the dragon fought and his
angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither
was their place found any more
in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was
cast out, that old serpent, called
the Devil, and Satan, which
deceiveth the whole world: he
was cast out into the earth, and

his angels were cast out with
him.

10 And I heard a loud voice
saying in heaven, Now is come
salvation, and strength, and the
kingdom of our God, and the
power of his Christ: for the
accuser of our brethren is cast
down, which accused them be-
fore our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him
by the blood of the Lamb, and
by the word of their testimony;
and they loved not their lives
unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heav-
ens, and ye that dwell in them.
Woe to the inhabitants of the
earth and of the sea! for the
devil is come down unto you,
having great wrath, because he
knoweth that he hath but a
short time.

13 And when the dragon saw
that he was cast unto the earth,
he persecuted the woman which
brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were
given two wings of a great
eagle, that she might fly into
the wilderness, into her place,
where she is nourished for a
time, and times, and half a
time, from the face of the ser-
pent.

15 And the serpent cast out
of his mouth water as a flood
after the woman, that he might
cause her to be carried away of
the flood.

16 And the earth helped the
woman, and the earth opened
her mouth, and swallowed up
the flood which the dragon cast
out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth
with the woman, and went to
make war with the remnant of
her seed, which keep the com-
mandments of God, and have
the testimony of Je'sus Christ.

CHAPTER 13

*The beast with seven heads and ten
horns.*

AND I stood upon the sand
of the sea, and saw a beast
rise up out of the sea, having
seven heads and ten horns, and
upon his horns ten crowns, and
upon his heads the name of
blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw
was like unto a leopard, and his
feet were as the feet of a bear,
and his mouth as the mouth of
a lion: and the dragon gave
him his power, and his seat,
and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads
as it were wounded to death;

147 Fallen Angels.

**The Triumph of God
Kingdom Foretold**

3122 Salvation Promise
2009 God's Kingdom,
372 Christ, Victor. [ch.1.
741 Spir. Brethren,
[ch.19

3151 Satan's Work, see
[J]

374 Overcomers, ch.21.
679 Blood of Christ.
3365 Christ, the Lamb,
3600 Testimony (2). [ch.1.
3488 Martyrs.
3226 Self-sacrifice (3).
1453 Heavenly Praise.
4175 Heavenly Joy, ch.1

3151 Satan's Work.

4199 Satan Limited.

p.p.v.3.

**Satan Persecutes the
Woman**

3480 Persecution.

p.p.Ex.19.4; De.32

p.p.v.6.

2911 Divine Care.

p.p.Da.7.25.

1306 Spir. Food.

Satanic Malice

See 4137 Christ

3312 Slander (3). [fan

31 Evil Activity.

358 Spir. Warfare.

2615 Obedience (2).

p.p.ch.1.2;6.9;19.1

3599 Testimony.

**The Beast Rising out
of the Sea**

p.p.ch.15.2;16.13.

p.p.ch.12.3.

473 Blasphemy, ch.16

p.p.Da.7.6.

3150 Satanic Power.

p.p.ch.2.13.

Vorship of the Dragon p.p.ch.17.8. 47 Devil Worship.	and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?	free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.	384 Impress of Sin, ch.14.9. p.p.ch.14.11. p.p.ch.17.9. p.p.ch.21.17.
31 Idolatry (4). p.p.ch.18.18. 31 Boasters. 33 Evil Speech. 73 Blasphemy. p.p.ch.11.2. 99 Satan Limited.	5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. 6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.	18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.	
The Beast Makes War With the Saints 58 Spir. Warfare. 50 Satan's Power. p.p.ch.5.9.	8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.	CHAPTER 14 <i>The fall of Babylon, etc.</i> AND I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Si'ōn, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: 3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.	The Lamb and the Heavenly Chorus 3365 Christ, the Lamb, 3996 Zion, [ch.15.3. 1361 Saints Glorified, [ch.22.5. 1357 Heavenly Host, [ch.19.6. 2976 The Redeemed. 3059 Saints Sealed, ch.22.4. 1356 Heavenly Home. p.p.ch.1.15. 4175 Heavenly Joy.
53 Children of the Devil. 26 Book of Life, ch.17.8. 55 Christ, the Lamb, [ch.14.1. 54 Foreordained Plan. 54 Hearing Ear. p.p.Is.33.1.	11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.	4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. 5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God. 6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, 7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.	2459 Harps, ch.15.2. 1453 Heavenly Praise, [ch.19.5. 2586 New Song, ch.15.3 3418 God's Throne. 2477 Songs of Victory, [ch.15.3 2979 Redemption (2). The Followers of the Lamb 1759 Purity. 3210 Celibacy. 663 Chastity. 1760 Spotless. 1017 Followers. 2976 The Redeemed, 3460 First-fruits. [ch.19.6. 3300 Mouth of the Right- 1761 Guileless. [eous. 1249 Faultless. 1758 Innocence.
The Beast Coming up out of the Earth p.p.Da.8.3. 52 Lying Wonders, [ch.16.14. p.p.1 K.18.38; p.p.Lu.9.54. [2 K.1.10. p.p.ch.12.9. 53 Arch Deceiver.	15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor,	8 And there followed another angel, saying, Bāb'ŷ-lon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. 9 And the third angel fol-	2087 Preaching. 2379 Missions. 1442 Gospel Universal. 3034 Fear God. 1423 Glorify God. 1351 Last Judgment. 3921 Worship God, ch.15.4. 884 Creator (1). 1550 Heavens (1). The Prediction of the Fall of Evil Powers 331 Babylon. p.p.ch.18.2. p.p.ch.16.19. p.p.Je.51.7. 1814 Spir. Adultery.
2 Idol Making. 1 Spir. Weapons. p.p.Da.3.3. 3 Persecution (4).	lowed them, saying with a	lowed them, saying with a	

3947 **Devil Worship**
384 Impress of Sin,
[ch.16.2.]

3954 Cup of Wrath,
[ch.16.19.]

3132 God's Wrath.

3958 Divine Indignation.
1373 Eternal Fire, ch.20.10.
p.p.Mk.8.38.
3365 Christ, the Lamb.

3650 Torment, ch.16.10.
2876 Irreparableness.
3048 Future Punishment,
[ch.20.15.]
3018 **Unrest of the Wicked**

2692 Patience (2).
2615 Obedience (2).
445 Keep Commandments
1230 Fidelity (2).
1206 Saving Faith.
417 "Word" Inspired.
376 Blessed Ones, ch.19.9.
2160 Death of Righteous.
3058 Prom. to Saints.
1366 Future Rest.
3903 Good Works (2).
4048 Posthumous Influence
780 Cloud.
682 Glorified Christ,
[ch.19.11.]
722 Son of Man, see
[Da.7.13.]
3421 Christ, King.
85 Sickles.

The Two Harvests

148 Angels (6).

p.p.ch.6.9.
p.p.ch.16.8.

p.p.Mk.4.29.

p.p.Jl.3.13.

p.p.ch.19.15.

3132 God's Wrath.

294 Without the Camp,
[see He.13.11.]

547 Bridle.

loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jēsus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, *Blessed are the dead* which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bri-

dles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAPTER 15

The seven last plagues, etc.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Mōses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAPTER 16

The angels pour out their vials.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and

The Seven Angels Have the Seven Last Plagues

3241 Seven, ch.17.1.
1973 Plagues.

1966 God's Judgments.

The Seer's Vision of the Overcomers
p.p.ch.4.6.

373 Spir. Victory.

2976 The Redeemed.

p.p.ch.13.16.

p.p.ch.5.8.

2459 Harps.

2477 Songs of Victory.

1453 Heavenly Praise.

3365 Christ, the Lamb,

[ch.17.]

3910 God's Works.

1975 Divine Justice.

3700 God of Truth.

3796 Divine Ways.

3419 God, King, ch.19.6.

3036 Godly Fear.

1424 Glorifying God,

[ch.19.]

2385 Universal Worship

p.p.ch.11.19.

p.p.Ex.38.21;Nu.1.

Seven Angels with the Vials of Wrath

53 White Raiment.

1421 Girdle (2).

3132 God's Wrath, see [Ps.2]

2481 God Eternal.

1426 God's Glory.

2234 God's Majesty.

Vials of Wrath

p.p.ch.11.19.

1966 God's Judgments.

The First Vial

p.p.ch.8.7.

1506 Boils.

384 Impress of Sin,

[ch.19.]

3931 Idolatry (4).

The Second Vial

p.p.Ex.7.17.	it became as the blood of a dead man; and every living soul died in the sea.	heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.	3393 Completion.
The Third Vial	4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.	18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.	2323 Thunder (2).
77 God's Righteousness.	5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.	19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Bāb'ŷ-lon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.	2324 Lightning.
81 God Eternal.	6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.	20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.	1091 Earthquakes.
75 Divine Justice.	7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.	21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.	Fall of the Evil Powers
88 Martyrs.	8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.	CHAPTER 17	p.p.ch.14.8.
45 Recompense (1).	9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.	<i>The woman arrayed in purple and scarlet.</i>	331 Babylon (3).
p.p.ch.19.2.	10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain.	AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:	3954 Cup of Wrath.
66 God's Judgments.	11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.	2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.	3132 God's Wrath.
The Fourth Vial	12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Eū-phrā'tēs; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.	3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.	p.p.ch.6.14.
83 Fire (3).	13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.	4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:	1966 God's Judgments.
115 God's Name.	14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.	5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BĀB'ŷ-LON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.	2318 Hail.
88 God's Power.	15 ¶ Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.	6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jē'sus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.	473 Blasphemy.
113 Impenitence (1).	16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hē'brew tongue Ār-ma-gēd'don.	7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel?	1973 Plagues.
p.p.ch.11.13.	The Fifth Vial		
p.p.ch.13.2.	78 Darkness (3).		
The Fifth Vial	50 Torment, ch.18.10.		
78 Darkness (3).	57 Pain, ch.21.4.		
50 Torment, ch.18.10.	73 Blasphemy.		
57 Pain, ch.21.4.	15 Correction Despised.		
73 Blasphemy.	16 Hardness of Heart.		
15 Correction Despised.	The Sixth Vial		
16 Hardness of Heart.	57 Euphrates.		
The Sixth Vial	p.p.Is.41.2.		
57 Euphrates.	p.p.ch.12.3.		
p.p.Is.41.2.	p.p.ch.13.1.		
p.p.ch.12.3.	p.p.ch.19.20.		
p.p.ch.13.1.			
p.p.ch.19.20.			
6 Evil Spirits.			
2 Lying Wonders,			
[ch.19.20.			
p.p.ch.3.10.			
p.p.ch.17.14;19.19.			
2 Great Day.			
5 Second Coming (2).			
4 Watchfulness.			
3 Unclothed.			
9 Sin's Shame.			
The Battle of			
Armageddon , see v.14.			
The Seventh Vial			
p.p.ch.11.15.			

2494 Revelations.

The Mystery of the Woman and the Beast Expounded

p.p.ch.13.3,12.

p.p.ch.9.1.

2727 Perdition.

p.p.ch.13.3.

526 Book of Life, ch.20.12.

3846 Wisdom (8).

Predictions Concerning the Rise and Fall of Kings

p.p.Da.7.20.

4122 Unity of Evil.

The Allied Evil Powers Make War upon the Lamb

3365 Christ, the Lamb, [ch.19.9.]

372 Christ, Victor.

2012 Christ's Kingdom.

708 King of Kings, [ch.19.16.]

2725 Chosen Ones.

1230 Fidelity (2). p.p.Is.8.7.

p.p.ch.5.9.

3062 Worldly Host.

2566 Instruments of Judgment.

p.p.Eze.16.37; [ch.18.17,18.]

3416 Divine Control.

430 God's Word Sure.

p.p.ch.16.19.

The Downfall of Babylon

p.p.ch.17.1.

148 Angels (6).

p.p.Eze.43.2.

2173 Radiancy.

I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER 18*The fall of Babylon, etc.*

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Bāb-ŷ-lon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Bāb-ŷ-lon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyne wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and char-

The Stronghold of Sin Doomed

1170 Abasement (1).

843 Corruption (2).

3156 Evil Spirits.

3954 Cup of Wrath. p.p.1 Ti.5.11.

1814 Spir. Adultery. p.p.ch.17.2.

God's People Called out of Evil Surroundings

290 Separation (4).

3349 Sin Hatred to God.

4079 Partakers of Evil.

804 Sin Known to God.

3045 Recompense (1).

1353 Judgment accord. to

3954 Cup of Wrath. [Wor]

3200 Pleasure-seekers, se [Is.22.1.]

1722 Pride (1).

3188 Self-confidence (1).

3187 Carnal Security.

1973 Plagues.

The Seat of Iniquity Overthrown in the Midst of its Wickedness

1354 God, a Judge, ch.20.3.

p.p.Eze.26.16.

p.p.Je.50.46.

The Kings and Merchants Lament her Desolation

p.p.Is.21.9.

3650 Torment, ch.20.10.

3182 Sudden Destruction

561 Merchants.

557 Merchandise.

1431 Gold (1).

2843 Precious Stones, [ch.21.]

2701 Pearls, ch.21.21.

2930 Purple (2).

1834 Ivory.

534 Brass.

1800 Iron.

2250 Marble.

764 Cinnamon.

1321 Frankincense.

2639 Oil (2).

3822 Wheat.

172 Horses.

3 Traffic in Men.
5 Carnality.
3 Dissatisfaction.
2 Joy Departed.

The Lament of the Profiters

3 Rich Apparel.
0 Purple (2).
1 Scarlet.
3 Ornaments, see Is. 3.18.
3 Precious Stones.
3 Seven Uncertainties.
3 Riches Fleeting.
3 Ships.
2 Mariners.

p.p.Eze.27.30.

3 Dust (3).
7 Weeping.

6 Mutability of Earthly [Things].
2 Sudden Destruction.
Desolation (2).
p.p.Je.51.48.
Apostles' Names.

Divine Vengeance.
Fate of the Wicked City
Millstones.
p.p.Je.51.64.
Destruction (2).

p.p.Is.24.8; Je.7.34.
Musicians.

Desolation of the [Wicked].

Mills.

Darkness (3).
Bridegroom.

Joy Departed.

Sorcery, ch.21.8.
Deceivers.

Martyrs.

lots, and slaves, and souls of men.
14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.
15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,
16 And saying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!
17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,
18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city* is like unto this great city!
19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.
20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.
21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Bāb'y-lon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.
22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he* be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;
23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.
24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAPTER 19
The marriage of the Lamb.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Ā-le-lū'ia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:
2 For true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.
3 And again they said, Ā-le-lū'ia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.
4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Ā-mēn'; Ā-le-lū'ia.
5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.
6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Ā-le-lū'ia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.
7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.
8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.
9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.
10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou* do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jēsus: worship God: for the testimony of Jēsus is the spirit of prophecy.
11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.
12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.
13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

Hallelujah Chorus in Heaven
1453 Heavenly Praise.
1424 Glorifying God.
3116 Salvation of God.
1426 God's Glory.
3808 God's Power.
1975 Divine Justice.
1966 God's Judgments.
p.p.ch.17.1.

3131 Divine Vengeance.

p.p.Is.34.10.

p.p.ch.4.4.
3952 Worshipers.
3921 Worship God.
3418 God's Throne.

1453 Heavenly Praise.
3240 God's Servants.
3036 Godly Fear.

1357 Heavenly Host.
2976 The Redeemed.

4175 Heavenly Joy.
3809 Omnipotence.
3419 God, King.
2009 God's Kingdom.
1932 Rejoicing (1).
1676 Honor God.
2256 **Marriage of the Lamb**
3365 Christ, the Lamb.
737 Bride, ch.21.2.

2185 Linen.
53 White Raiment.
52 Robe of Righteousness.

376 Blessed Ones, ch.22.7.
1789 Divine Call (1).
1307 Spir. Feasts.
3365 Christ, the Lamb, [ch.21.22].
p.p.ch.22.8.

p.p.Ac.10.26; 14.14,15.

741 Spir. Brethren.
3921 Worship God, ch.22.9.
The Rider upon the White Horse
1548 Heaven Opened.
682 Glorified Christ.
1229 Christ Faithful.
3699 Christ, the Truth.
3078 Righteousness (2).
1355 Christ, Judge.
358 Spir. Conflict.
507 Divine Vision.
708 King of Kings.
1367 Spir. Crowns.
2516 Wonderful Name, v.16
2493 Secret Things.
3753 Vesture.
3489 Christ's Sufferings.
679 Blood of Christ.
p.p.Jn.1.1; 1 Jn.1.1.

The Great Spiritual Conflict

- 1017 Followers.
 53 White Raiment.
 421 Power of "Word," see [He.4.12.
 4114 Sword of the Spirit.
 3421 Christ, King.
 3489 Sufferings of Christ.
- 2516 Wonderful Name.
 708 King of Kings.
 702 Christ Divine (2).

p.p.Eze.39.17.

The Allied Evil Powers Gathered Together,
ch.16.14-16.

- 3766 War.

p.p.ch.16.13.

The Victory of the Lamb

- 2232 Lying Wonders.
 3342 Sin Deceptive.
 3153 Arch Deceiver.
 384 Impress of Sin.
 3947 Devil Worship.

- 1373 Eternal Fire.
 549 Brimstone.

p.p.v.15.

- 4114 Sword of the "Spirit."

p.p.v.18.

The Binding of Satan

- 3638 Titles of Satan.
 3148 Satan, v.7.
 p.p.Is.24.22; 2 Pe.2.4.
 4199 Satan Limited.
 3152 Satan Humbled.
 p.p.Da.6.17.
 4021 Destiny of Evil Spirits.

14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAPTER 20*Of the first resurrection, etc.*

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Sa'tan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after

that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Je'sus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Sa'tan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gög and Mä'gög, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book of life*: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

The Exaltation of the Saints

- 1165 Saints Exalted, see p.p.1 Co.6.2. [Da.12 p.p.ch.6.9.
 2406 Soul Immortal.
 2555 Beheading.
 3488 Martyrs.
 3603 Witnessing (1).
 p.p.ch.13.15.
 1231 Fidelity Rewarded.
 1365 Reward (2).
 1167 Spir. Kings, ch.22.5

The First Resurrection
p.p.Lu.14.14; Ph.3.

- 376 Blessed Ones.
 p.p.1 Th.4.16.
 p.p.ch.2.11; 21.8.

Priesthood of
[Believe

- 3148 Satan.

- p.p.ch.12.9.
 3153 Arch Deceiver.
 4097 Satanic Wiles.
 p.p.Eze.38.2.
 p.p.ch.16.14.

Satan's Final Overthro

- 3143 Sand.

- 1283 Fire (3).

- 364 Divine Protection.

- 3149 Satan's Defeat.

- 4021 Destiny of Evil Spir

- 1373 Eternal Fire, v.15.

- p.p.ch.19.20.

- 3650 Torment.

The Last Judgment

- 3418 God's Throne.

- 2234 God's Majesty.

- 2479 Mutability.

- p.p.Da.2.35.

- 3452 Accountability.

- 1354 God a Judge.

- p.p.Da.7.10.

- 4123 Universal Judgment

- 526 Book of Life, ch.21

- 1351 Last Judgment.

- 1353 Judgment accor. t
-
- [Works, ch.22

- 1558 Hell (Hades).

- 2407 Resurrection (1),
-
- [Ac.24

00 Death Vanquished, [ch.21.4.
02 Book of Life.
04 Future Punishment.
07 Eternal Fire, ch.21.8.
The New Heaven and Earth
05 Visions.
06 New Heavens.
08 Heavenly Home,
09 Mutability, [ch.22.14.
10 Heavens (2).
12 Holy City.
16 New Jerusalem, v.10.
17 Bride, ch.22.17.
18 Spir. Adorning.
19 Christ, Bridegroom.
p.p.Le.26.11.
20 Divine Condescension
21 Divine Presence.
23 God's People.
26 Divine Fellowship.
28 Sorrow Banished.
29 Prom. to Afflicted.
30 Death Vanquished.
32 Pain.
All Things Made New
33 God's Throne.
34 New Things.
35 "Word" Inspired.
36 God's Word Sure.
38 Completion.
39 God Eternal.
40 Christ's Gifts.
41 Living Water.
42 Thirst Satisfied, [ch.22.17.
Contrast Between Overcomers and Unbelievers
43 Spir. Heirs.
44 Sons of God.
45 4211 Unbelievers.
47 Murder (1).
48 Impurity.
49 Sorcery.
50 Idolatry (1).
51 Liars, ch.22.15.
52 Future Punishment.
53 Eternal Fire.
54 End of the Wicked.
p.p.ch.17.1.
p.p.ch.15.7.
55 Plagues.
57 Bride.
58 Christ, the Lamb.
p.p.ch.17.3.
The Description of the New Jerusalem
59 Holy City.
60 New Jerusalem, [ch.22.19.
62 God's Glory.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.
15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of fire was cast into the lake of fire.
CHAPTER 21
A new heaven and a new earth.
AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.
2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jē-rū-sā-lēm, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.
4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.
5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.
6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.
7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.
8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.
9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.
10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jē-rū-sā-lēm, descending out of heaven from God,
11 Having the glory of God:

and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;
12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Is'ra-el:
13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.
14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.
15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.
16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.
17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.
18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.
19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;
20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.
21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.
22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.
23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.
24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings

(2166 Spir. Light.
2173 Radiancy.
2843 Precious Stones.
2855 Jasper.
2851 Crystal.
40 Exclusion (2).
p.p.ch.22.14.
The Wall, Gates, and Foundations of the City
38 Access.
3177 Spir. Foundation.
2081 Apostles' Names.
3365 Christ, the Lamb.
p.p.ch.11.1.
The Dimensions of the City
3533 Furlongs.
897 Cubits.
p.p.ch.4.3.
The Foundations of the Wall
2843 Precious Stones.
2858 Sapphire.
2853 Emeralds.
2859 Sardius.
2846 Beryl.
2860 Topaz.
2845 Amethyst.
The Pearly Gates
2701 Pearls.
p.p.ch.22.2.
p.p.ch.4.6.
p.p.Jn.4.23.
3809 Omnipotence.
3365 Christ, the Lamb.
p.p.Is.60.19.
The Light of the City
2169 God, a Light.
1426 God's Glory.
2168 Christ, the Light.
2383 Gentiles (1).
1358 The Saved.
R.V. shall walk amidst [the light thereof:

38 Access.
3112 Safety.
2589 Night, ch.22.5.
1359 Seven "No Mores."

40 Exclusion(2), ch.22.15.
955 Defilement (1).
3909 Evil Works.
13 Abominations.
3703 Liars.
526 Book of Life, ch.22.19.
4164 Heavenly Citizenship.

Paradise Restored

p.p.Ge.2.10; Eze.47.1.
3087 Spir. Rivers.
3789 Living Water, v.17.
3418 God's Throne.
3365 Christ, the Lamb.

3663 Tree of Life.

p.p.Eze.47.12.
4020 Degrees of Fruitful-
1543 Spir. Healing. [ness.

1359 Seven "No Mores."
903 Divine Curse.
3418 God's Throne.
718 Christ Exalted.
3895 Serving Christ.
511 Heavenly Vision.
3059 Saints Sealed.

2589 Night.

2169 God, a Light.
2405 Immortality.
1167 Spir. Kings.
1361 Saints Glorified.

The Verity of the Revelation

R.V. the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent
2074 God's Messengers.
2494 Revelations.
1346 Advent Near, v.20.
376 Blessed Ones.
2616 Obedience (3).
2883 Prom. to Obedient.
1902 John.
3605 Living Witnesses.
2495 Visions.
p.p.ch.19.10.

p.p.ch.1.1.
741 Spir. Brethren.

of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

CHAPTER 22

The river and tree of life, etc.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner* of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I Jöhn saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them

which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Äl'phä and Ö-më'gä, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jë'sus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of Dä'vid, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Ä-mën'. Even so, come, Lord Jë'sus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jë'sus Christ *be* with you all. Ä-mën'.

3921 Worship God.
p.p.Da.8.26; 12.4.9.
p.p.ch.1.3.

Fullness of Time at Ha
1743 Imminence.
2876 Irreparableness.

957 Filthiness.
3080 Righteousness (4).

4198 Proportionate Rewa
R.V. margin, wages
3043 Reward (3).
1353 Judgment accor. to [Wor

Conditions of Entrance into the City

709 Christ Eternal.
376 Blessed Ones.
R.V. that wash th
1030 Doers. [rob
2616 Obedience (3).
3663 Tree of Life.
38 Access.

3066 The Wicked (2).
40 Exclusion (2).
291 Final Separation.
1031 Dogs (2).
2449 Murder (1).
3703 Liars.
p.p.1 Pe.3.22.

2494 Revelations.
3632 Titles of Christ.
723 Son of David.
4072 Morning Star.
2168 Christ, the Light.

The Last Invitation
737 Bride.
1787 "Comes".
982 Spir. Desire.
3828 Whosoever (2).
1791 Universal Call.
3789 Living Water.
985 Thirst Satisfied.
4189 Universal Oppor-
[tunit

p.p.v.7.
p.p.De.12.32.

1973 Plagues.

427 God's Word Sacred
1815 Reprobation.
526 Book of Life.
40 Exclusion (2).

1886 New Jerusalem.

1346 Advent Near.
1743 Imminence.
p.p.He.9.28.

395 Benedictions.
1446 Christ's Grace.

THE END.

GENERAL INDEX

The *Numbers* refer to topics in the *Cyclopedia*, *not* to pages.

"*See*" used in the Index refers to a collateral subject.

Abbreviations:—ac., accor., according;—con., concerning;—Exa., Example;—Gen., General;—M. Marginal topic;—N. M. Not on margin;—C. N. M. Chain not complete on margin;—Phys., Physical;—Prom., Promises;—Ref., References;—Spir., Spiritual.

In the Text *Cyclopedia* many topics do not appear in alphabetical order. Some subjects are subdivided and arranged under various appropriate headings. For example,—part of the sub-divisions of the topic *Marriage* appear under *Home*, the remainder under the letter "M."

The unity of the work is preserved by assembling all topics and their collateral subjects under complete alphabetical arrangement in the Index.

No.	No.	No.	No.
Abraham, Mount. 2424	Admission 38	Ahimaaz 107	Angel,
Abasement (1), (2). 1170, 1171	Admonition 799	Ahimelech 103	Of the Lord 141
Abel-nego 3	Adonijah 42	Ahiathophel 109	Reapers 142
Abel 4	Adoption,	Al 110	Angels,
Abiathar 5	Natural 1654	Aids to Faith 1209	(1) Ministering 143
Abiding in Christ. . . 1270, 4130	Spiritual 739	Ajalal 111	(2) Appear 144
Abigail 6	Adorning,	Aliments, Chronic. <i>See</i>	(3) Wait upon Christ. . 145
Abihu 7	Physical 43-50	<i>Chronic Aliments</i> . . 4011	(4) Of Wrath 146
Abijah 8	Spiritual 51-53	Aim in Life. <i>See Mission,</i>	(5) Fallen 147
Abiram 8	Adullam 54	<i>Life's</i> 2378	(6) In Heaven 148
Abijah 8	Adultery 1662	Air 112	(7) Of the Churches. . 149
Ability,	Spiritual 1814	Alabaster 113	Anger,
Divine 3810	Advent,	Alexandria 114	Exa. of. <i>See Wrath</i> . . 3953
Giving ac. to 2122	Awaited 1348	Alienation. <i>See Estrange-</i>	God's 3955
Abimelech 9	Foretold 1344	<i>ment</i> 1272	Man's (M. Anger) . . 3956
Abinadab 10	Near 1346	Aliens. <i>See Strangers</i> . . 3396	Righteous. <i>See Indig-</i>
Abiram 918	Adversary	Alliances, Evil (1), (2). 115, 116	<i>nation</i> 3959
Abishai 11	<i>See Satan</i> 3148-3155	All Things (1), (2) . . . 117, 118	Animals,
Abolition. <i>See Cleanli-</i>	Adversity 2902	Allurements of Sin . . . 3351	(1) Clean and Unclean. . 150
<i>ness</i> 775, 776	Advice	Almighty 3808, 3809	(2) Cruelty to 2002
Abner 12	<i>See Counsel</i> 844-848	Almond. <i>See Trees</i> . . . 3667	(3) Humaneness to . . 4042
Abominations 13	Advocate	Alms 2126	(4) Man's Dominion over. . 2241
Abomination of Desolation. 14	<i>See Mediator</i> 3364	Almsgiving 2126	(5) Names of 151-189
Abraham, or Abram . . . 15	Afflicted,	Aloes. <i>See Trees</i> . . . 3668	Annas 190
Synopsis of Life 4290	Prom. to 2879	Alpha 119	Anointed One 677
Abysom 16	Afflictions,	Altars,	Anointing,
Absorption, Business . . 563	(1) Gen. Ref. to 489	(1) Built for Worship. . 120	(1) Of Objects 191
Abstain 17	(2) Blessings in Disguise. 490	(2) Laws regarding . . . 121	(2) Of Persons 192
Abstinence 3568	(3) From God 491	(3) Brazen 122	(3) Of Guests 3403
Abundance—Want . . . 18-23	(4) Of Ministers and . . 492	(4) Of Incense 123	(4) Gen. Ref. to 193
Abundance, Spiritual . . 18	Prophets 497	(5) Idolatrous 3948	(5) Figurative 194
Abundant Salvation . . . 4131	A mark of God's Love . . 497	Amalek 124	(6) As a Remedy 195
Acacia Wood 24	Benefits of 490	Amasa 125	Anointing Oil 2641
Accepted of God 25	Comfort in 787	Amaziah 126	Answer Promised . . . 2819
Accepted Time 26	Despondency in 660	Ambassadors 2567	Answers by Fire 1282
Acceptable Offerings . . 2625	Deliverance from 970	Ambition 3195	Ant 1766
Access to God 38	Fainting under 494	Holy 1081	Antichrist 196
Accessions 733	From God 491	Ambition, Satanic. <i>See</i>	Antioch (1), (2) 197, 198
Accountability 3452	Impenitence in 2714	<i>Satanic Ambition</i> . . 4095	Antipas 1579
Accumulation 2811	Life Tested by 2149	Ambush 127	Anxiety, Forbidden . . 199
Accumulation of Wealth . 2811	Of Ministers and Prophe- . 492	Amen 128	<i>See Care</i> 3021, 3022
Accursed. <i>See</i> 903	ets 492	Amethyst 2845	Apathy. <i>See Indifference</i> . 1083, 1084
Accusations, False . . . 3313	Prayer in 1071	Ammonites 129	Apocalyptic Portrait of
Acacia 27	Prolonged 493	Amon 130	Christ 4306
Achan 28	Promises concerning . . 2879	Amorites 131	Apollos 200, 201
Achish 29	Refining Influence of . . 496	Amos 132	Apostasy 1235
Achor 30	Rejoicing in 1934	Analysis of Book 4252	Apostates 1236
Activity,	Resignation in 3506	Amusements,	Apostles (1)-(3) 2080-2082
Evil 31	Waters of 498	(1) Gen. Ref. to 133	Called 2082
Religious 1074-1077	Afterwards 56	(2) Of Children 134	General References to. . 2080
Acts, The, Analysis of	Agate 2844	Anakim. <i>See Giants</i> . . 1410	Heal 1540
Book 4266	Age, Old 2191-2195	Analyses of Books of the	Names of 2081
Adam 34	Agony. <i>See Torment</i> . . 3650	Bible 4223-4288	Persecution of 3480
Fall of 1240	Agriculture—Horticulture . 57-100	Ananias (a)-(c) 135-137	Apostles' Names 2081
Adamant 35	Agrappa 1580, 1581	Anarchy. <i>See Rebellion</i> . 2551	Apostleship of Paul . . 202
Adaptation. <i>See Tact</i> . . 2917	Aha 101	Anathoth 138	Apothecaries 226
Adaptation of Truth . . 4132	Ahab 102	Ancestry, Godly. <i>See De-</i>	Apparel, Rich 1043
Adders 36	Ahasuerus. <i>See Esther</i> . 1152	<i>vout Fathers, Moth-</i>	Apparent, Injustice . . 1981
Adjacent, Good and Evil.	Ahaz 103	<i>ers, etc.</i> 139	Appeal to God 203
<i>See Good and Evil Ad-</i>	Ahaziah (a), (b) 104, 105	Ancient Heroes 356, 357	Appearance, Christ's . . 690
<i>jacent</i> 4161	Ahijah 106	Andrew 140	

Appearances

	No.
Appearances,	
Deceitful	204, 205
Of Angels	144
Outward	205
Appearances, Divine,	
Of God	206
Of Christ	2415
Appears, Christ	2415
Appetite, Loss of	1511
Appetites	3198
Restrained	3207
Apples	97
Appropriation	1063
Aprons	207
Aquila	208
Arabs	209
Ararat, Mount	2425
Arch Deceiver	3153
Archangel	211
Archers	212
Aristarchus	213
Ark (1)-(3)	214-216
Arm, Divine	217
Armenia	218
Armor,	
(1) Physical	219
(2) Spiritual	362
Armor-bearers	220
Arms, Everlasting	1160
Arnon	221
Arrogance	1727
Arrows	222
God's	223
Arts and Crafts	224-264
Asa	265
Asahel	266
Asaph	267
Ascension of Christ	678
Asceticism	3209-3211
Ashtored, Not	1690
Ashtored, Wicked	1688
Ashdod	268
Asher	269
Ashes of Offerings	270
Ashes. <i>See Dust</i>	1058
Ashtaro, the	
(1) A City of Bashan	271
(2) A Heathen Goddess	3935
Ashtoreth	3935
Asia	272
Ask	2841
Askelon	273
Asps	274
Assassination	2550
Assembly	275
Asses	152
Association—Separation	276-297
Associations,	
Evil (1), (2)	276, 277
Good. <i>See</i>	278, 279
Assurance	298
The Gift of the "Spirit"	1606
Assyria	299
Assyrians	300
Astonishment	301
Astrologers. <i>See Magic</i>	2226-2232
Astronomy. <i>See</i>	1095, 2399
At His Feet	2663, 2777, 3437
Ataliah	1721
Athaliah	302
Atheism	1225
Athens	303
Athletics, Spiritual	3970
Atonement	304
Day of	305
Attendance,	
Church	3523
Upon the Sanctuary	3927
Attitudes of the Christian	3242
Attraction, Divine	306, 307
Spiritual	306
Attractiveness of Christ	4007
Attributes of God,	
2645, 3808, 3809, 3850	
Augustus	611
Authority,	
Of Christ	710
Of the Church	749
Avarice,	
(1) Gen. Ref. to	2131
(2) Exa. of	2132

INDEX

	No.
Avenger	308
Avoid Evil	1183
Awake, Exhortations to	3382
Awakening, Divine	309
Awakenings and Religious	
Reforms	310-320
Awakenings, Religious,	
(1) Gen. Ref. to	310
(2) Exa. of	311
Awe. <i>See Reverence</i>	3030-3033
Axes	321
Azariah,	
Or Ahaziah	104
Or Uziah	3744
The Prophet	322
A High Priest	323
A High Priest	324
Azekah	325
Azotus. <i>See Ashdod</i>	268
B	
Baal	3936
Baal-peor	3937
Baasha	326
Babbling	327
Babel, Tower of	328
Babylon (1)-(3)	329-331
Backbiting	3305
Backsliders	993
Backsliding	993
Badger's Skins	332
Bag. <i>See Purses</i>	2951
Bakers	223
Baking	223
Balaam	333
Balak	334
Balances, Divine	335
Badness	336
Balm	337
Banishment	2553
From God	1393
Bankruptcy, Moral	2798
Banners	338
Baranquets. <i>See Feasts</i>	3405
Baptism,	
(1) Enjoined	756
(2) Significance of	757
(3) Examples of	758
(4) Of Christ	759
(5) John's	760
Baptist, John the	1003
Barabbas	339
Barak	340
Barbarians	341
Barbers	229
Barley	74
Barnabas	342
Barns	84
Barrel	343
Barrenness	77
Of Women. <i>See</i>	1660
Spiritual. <i>See</i>	1340
Barter	559
Bartholomew	344
Bartholomew	345
Baruch	346
Barzillai	347
Base Fellows	348
Bashan	349
Basins	350
Baskets	351
Bastards	352
Bath	353
Bathing. <i>See Washing</i>	966
Bath-sheba, or Bath-shua	354
Battering-rams	355
Battle of Life	356-374
A Spir. Conflict	358
Armor Provided	362
Battles, God of	366
Exhortations Con.	359
Heroes, Ancient	356
Inevincibility in	357
Protection, Divine	364-371
Rewards to Overcomers	374
Soul's Enemies	360
Victor, Christ as	372
Victory Promised	373
Weapons, Spir.	361
Battles, God of	366
Be Not Deceived	1796
Be Strong	359
Beard	375

	No.
Bears	153
Beasts	150
Exposure to Wild	2558
Subjection of	2241
Beatings	2554
Beatitudes of Christ	377
Beatitudes, General	376
Beauties of Nature	380
Beauty—Disfigurement	
Beauty (1), (2)	378-385
Beauty of Nature	378, 379
Beauty, Spiritual	4074
Beds	386
Beelzebub	387
Beer-sheba	388
Bees	1767
Beggars (1), (2)	389, 390
Behavior	809
Beholding	2555
Belial. <i>See</i>	
Believers' Eternal Hope	1692
Believers, Gentile	4038
Believers	1212
Kpt.	4133
Promises to	2580
Believers' Walk	3761
Bells	393
Beloved Disciple	392
Beloved Son	706
Belshazzar	394
Benaiah	394
Benedictions (1)-(3)	395-397
Benevolence	2116
Benevolence (1), (2)	2117, 2118
Examples of. <i>See</i>	2121, 2123
Systematic	2121, 2123
Benhadad (1)-(3)	398-400
Benjamin	402
Berea	402
Bereavement. <i>See Grief</i>	1948
Beryl	2846
Bethabara	403
Bethany	404
Beth-aven	405
Beth-el	406
Beth-horon	407
Beth-lehem	408
Beth-peor	408
Bethphage	410
Bethsaida	411
Betrayer	412
Betrothals	1619
Better, key-word of	
Hebrews	3500
Beulah Land. <i>See Canaan</i>	632
Beware	1797
Bezaleel	413
Bible, The	414-434
(For alphabetical arrange-	
ment <i>See "Word"</i>)	
Books of, Analyzed	
Outlines of	4223-4288
Periods of History	4222a
Bible Characters	4289-4300
Bible Selections,	
(1) For Special	
Occasions	4312
(2) For Christian	
Workers	4313
Bible Stories for Children	1672
Bigotry-Catholicity	446-449
Bigotry	446
Binding Grain	70
Birds	450-470
Birthdays	3407
Birthright	1656
Births Foretold	1655
Bishops	755
Bitterness	471
Blackness	472
Blacksmiths	257
Blameless	810
Blamelessness	810
Blasphemy-Profanity	473-479
Blasphemy (1), (2)	473, 474
Blasting	78
Blemish. <i>See Unblemished</i>	3717
Blessed Ones. <i>See</i>	376
Blessing, God's	482
Blessings-Afflictions	480-499
Blessings of Affliction	490

Breastpla

	No.
Blessings,	
(1) Temporal	4
(2) Temporal and Spir.	4
(3) Of God	4
(4) Pronounced by God	4
(5) Pronounced by Men	4
(6) Before Meals (Grace	
before Meals)	13
According to Faith	12
Blessings for Obedience	26
Blessings Invoked	3
Blind, The	5
Blindness-Vision	500-5
Blindness,	
(1) Phys. Inflicted	151
(2) Phys. Healed	151
(3) Exa. of Spir.	50
(4) Spir. Inflicted	50
From Old Age	218
Blood,	
(1) Of Christ	67
(2) Sprinkled	51
(3) Innocent	51
(4) Forbidden	51
(5) Upon Men	51
(6) Of Sacrifices	51
Applied	67
Redemption through	67
Blue	51
Boasters	173
Boasting	173
In God	51
Boaz	52
Bodies, Dead	93
Body, Human,	
Corruptible	84
Frailty of	363
Mortality of	240
Mutilation of	35
Resurrection of	23
Sacred	52
Spiritual	406
Subjugation of	320
Body of Christ	75
Boils	150
Boldness (1), (2)	522, 523
Bondage, Physical,	
In Prison	2143, 3427
In Stocks	214
Of Israel	182
Bondage, Spiritual	2139, 2141
Bondage to Law. <i>See Revere-</i>	
<i>sion to Judaism</i>	409
Bonds, Paul's	347
Bondservants	213
Bones Scattered	196
Bonnets	108
Book,	
Of Judgment	52
Of the Law	52
Of Life	52
Of Remembrance	52
Books	52
Booths	52
Booty. <i>See Spoil</i>	3
Borrowing	58
Bottles	52
Boughs. <i>See Palm Branches</i>	
Bowing,	
In Prayer	283
In Obedience	261
Bowls	53
Bows	53
Boys, pious	390
Bzrah	53
Bracelets	53
Branch, Christ a	60
Brands from the Burning	
533, 408	
Brass	5
Brazen Altar	1
Brazen Serpent	5
Breach of Trust	5
Bread,	
(1) Gen. Ref. to	5
(2) Baking of	2
(3) Staff of Life	5
(4) Breaking of	5
(5) Unleavened	5
Hallowed	32
Bread of Life	13
Breaking of Bread	5
Breastplate (1), (2)	540, 5

	No.		No.		No.		No.
reath.		Captives	643	Children—cont.		Christ—cont.	
Of God	542	Captivity of Israel and Judah.		(2) Esteemed Highly	1644	Expounds "The Word"	3557
Of Life	543	(1) Foretold	1825	(3) Exhortations to	1645	Faith in, Great	1207
Of Death		(2) Fulfillment of Prophecies Concerning	1826	(4) Present at Religious Worship	1646	Faith in, Secures Salvation	1206
Of Christ	544	Return from	1827	Adoption of	1654	Faithful	1229
Spiritual	741	Caravans	644	Birthright of	1656	Faithfulness against	662
Duty to	2201	Carbuncle	2847	Births Foretold	1655	Feet, at His	1721
Liberty (1), (2)	2548, 2549	Care, Divine	2911	Discipline of	1630	Fellowship with	1265
icks	545	Care		Dishonoring Parents	1657	Foreknowledge of	712
rick-makers	232	Of the Church	732	Duty of	3971, 3973	Friends of	1326
rick	737	Business	562	Good Children of Good Men	1651	Friendship of	1326
ridge-room	546	Family	1642, 4152	Good Children of Wicked Men	1652	Fulfillment of Prophecy by	2892
Christ as	736	Forbidden	3022	Helpful	1648	Fullness of	1124
rick	547	Worldly	3021, 3022, 199	Indulgence of	1634	Gifts of	488
riers	548	Careless Hearing	943	Instruction of	1631	Glorified	682
rimstone	549	Carelessness. <i>See Indifference</i>	1083, 1084	Lambs of the Fold	4178	Glory of	683
ringing Men to Jesus	4134	Cares, Business	562	Named	1653	Grace of	1446
ringing Reproach	2907	Cares of Motherhood	4073	Obedience of	3973	Greatness of	1463
rooks	550	Carmel, Mount	2428	Of the Devil	3063	Guest, a	3400
rother	551	Carnal Mind	2351	Of God	742	Hated	2212
rotherhood of Man	3393	Carnal Security	3187	Of the World	3064	Head of the Church	735
rotherly Kindness	1998, 1999	Carnality	645	Parents, Duty to	1629	Heals	1539
rotherly Love	2200-2202	Carpenters	234	Partiality toward	1635	Honored	1677
ruised Reed	552	Carve	646	Prayers for	1671	Hour of	1706
ucklers. <i>See Shields</i>	3270	Carving	235	Precious	1644	Humani-ty of	719-723
ullocks	156	Cassia	647	Promised to Parents	1655	Humiliation of	3492
ulrushes	553	Castaways	1274	Promises to	1650	Humility of	1718
arden of Prophecy	554	Casting Lots	648	Solicitude for	1642	Identified with Believers	4043
arden-bearer	3363	Castles	649	Scriptures, Bible, for	1672	Immanuel	1741
ardens	555	Catepillars	79	Training of	1631, 1780	In Presence of	1363
arials	934	Catholicity	449	Ungrateful	1647	Incarnation of	720
urning, a Punishment	2556	Caves	650	Vises of	1649	Indispensable	3568
urning Bush	556	Cedar	651	Choices		Indwelling	3583
urnt-offerings	2626	Cedar	3673	Evil	675	Inseparable	4172
urning-places	935-937	Cedron	1996	Wise	676	Intercession of	1783
usiness		Celibacy	3210	Call to	1184	Intrusion upon	4050
Cares	562	Censures	652	Of God by Men	1867	Joy of	1926
Engagements	563	Censoriousness	662	Choirs, Ancient	2474	Judge	1355
Fidelity in	565	Census	2568	Choose, Exhortations to	1184	King	3421
Life	557-608	Center of Life, the Heart. <i>See Heart, Center of Life</i>	4162	Choosing Jehovah	1867	King of Kings	708
Vises	574-581	Centurions	653	Chosen Instruments	2073	Kingdom of	2012
Vir- tues	564-573	Cephas. <i>See Peter</i>	2746	Chosen Ones	2725	Lamb of God	3265
aybodies	33	Cephalism	2988	Christ and Children	4140	Liberator	4008
untlers	609	Ceremonialism	2988	Christ		Life, the	2152
utter	610	Certainties	435	Abiding in	4130	Lord	2163
y-Word, Israel a	1816	Comforting	3719	Angels Wait Upon	145	Love	715
		Sobering	3719	Appearance, Personal, of	690	Love for	2205
		Chaff	3076	Appears, After His Resurrection	2415	Love of	2203
		Chains	45	Ascension of	678	Love to	2204
		Chaldean	2548	Attractive	4007	Man of Sorrows	3490
		Chaldea, <i>See Babylonia</i>	329-331	Authority of	710	Master	693
		Chaldeans	654	Baptized	759	Mediator	3364
		Chamberlains	655	Blasphemy Against	474	Meekness of	2273
		Changelessness. <i>See Immutability</i>	2480	Blood of	679	Messenger	694
		Channels of Truth	4005	Branch	691	Messiah	695
		Character Studies	4289-4300	Brethren of	544	Mind of	4066
		Character Transformed	4300	Bridge-room	736	Miracles of	2389
		Charges, Solemn	2093	Comforts	784	Mission of	684
		Chariots (1), (2)	656, 657	Commands of	790	Mocked by Men	3493
		Chariots of God	658	Commendation by	791	Morning Star	696
		Charitableness—Uncharitableness	659-662	Compassion of	3518	Mystery of	2487
		(1) Duty of	659	Condescension of	807	Name, Wonderful	2516, 2517
		(2) In Judgment	660	Confession of	813	Name, Works Done in	2517
		Charity	659	Confessing, Exa. of	814	Names of	3632
		Charran, or Haran	1497	Conqueror of Death	4136	Nazarene	2570
		Chastisement	497	Co-operation with. <i>See</i>	3891	Obedience of	2617
		Chastity—Impurity	663-667	Corner-stone	692	Obedience to	2619
		Chastity	663	Cross of	681	Omnipotence of. <i>See Christ's Power</i>	3807
		Cheating. <i>See Dishonesty</i>	576, 577	Cross of	892	Omniscience of	3849
		Checks Smitten	3486	Death of	3367	Oneness with the Father	685
		Cheerfulness—Despondency	668, 669	Defamed	4137	Opinions concerning	2925
		Cheerfulness	668	Denial of	815	Oracle of God	2500
		Cheese	670	Despised	3491	Our Righteousness	686
		Chemosh	3938	Devils Confess	705	Parables of	2679
		Cherub	671	Devotions of	2834	Peace through	3014
		Cherubim (1), (2)	672, 673	Disciples of	2080-2082	Perfection of	2731
		Chests	674	Divine (1), (2)	701, 702	Persecution of	3481
		Child Vice	1649	Divinity—Humani-ty of	701-723	Plots against	2779
		Childhood, Marks of	4135	Divisions caused by	2925	Power of	3807
		Childishness	1660	Dominion of	717	Prayers of	2834, 2835, 4141
		Childlessness	3334	Door, the	4028	Preaching to be concern- ing	2089
		Childlikeness	1657	Dying with	3504	Precious	4138
		Children (1)-(15)	1643-1657	Eternal	709	Preeminence of	716
		(1) A Divine Gift	1643	Exaltation of	708, 718	Pre-existence of	709
				Exalted	718	Prescience of	712
				Example of	1175	Priesthood of	2863
				Expected. <i>See Messianic Hope</i>	4186	Prince of Peace	2865
						Prophecies concerning	2890
						Prophet	697
						Received	2961

Christ—cont.	No.	Church—cont.	No.	Comfort—cont.	No.	Consecration—cont.	No.
Redeemer	2977	Care of	732	(2) Christ Comforts	784	(4) Entire	3
Redemption through	2979	Christ's Love for	2203	(3) Administering	785	Consequences of Sin. <i>See</i>	788, 3352, 3
Rejected	2965	Compared to a Flock 746-748		(4) Exa. of Giving	786	Consider	2
Repoves	798	Defended. <i>See Divine</i>		(5) Comforting Passages 787		Consideration, Themes for	2
Resurrection of	2410-2414	<i>Defence</i>	367	Comforter, The	1614	Consistent Life	4
Retirement sought by	296	Discipline of	750	Comfortless Lives	1696	Consolation. <i>See Comfort</i>	
Revelation of	2500	Divinely Instituted	731	Coming, Second, of Christ.			783
Reverenced	3033	Duty of, to Ministers	2086	1344-1350		Conspiracy	2
Reviled	3494	Enemies of. <i>See Persecu-</i>		Commandments	444	Constancy	1
Righteousness of	3078	<i>tion</i>	3480-3484	Keep	445	Constancy, Divine	1
Rock of Offence	698	Excommunication from	752	Of Men. <i>See Human</i>		Consumption	1
Sacrifice of	3366	Family of God	739-741	<i>Precepts</i>	2842	Contact,	
Sake, for His	3475	Fellowship in	1325	The Ten	949	Personal	280
Salvation through	3117	Flock, God's	746	Commands,		With Christ	282
Saviour	3360	Foundation of	3177	Christ's	790	With Impurity	285
Servant	3901	Garments of	52, 53	Divine	789	Contagion. <i>See Contamina-</i>	
Seven last Sayings of	687	Government of	728, 751	Special to Individuals.		<i>tion</i>	
Shepherd	3264	Growth of	733, 2380	<i>See Divine Direction</i> 1468		Contamination	
Silent	3291	Head of, Christ the	735	Commendation-Reproof	791-799	Contempt	
Sin-bearer	3262	Light	2166	Commendation by Christ	791	Divine	
Sinlessness of	2732	Love for	730	Commerce. <i>See</i>	559	Content—Discontent 829	
Slandered	3312	Membership of. <i>See</i>		Committal	1217	Contention. <i>See Strife</i>	
Snares Laid for	3387	<i>Accessions</i>	733	Common Delusions	4147	Contentious Women	3
Son, Beloved	706	Officers in	753-755	Communions,		Contentiousness	3
Son of David	723	Paul's	4012	Of Saints. <i>See</i>	1325	Contentment	3
Son of God	707	Order's Care for	732	With Christ. <i>See</i>	1265	Continence. <i>See Chastity</i>	
Son of Man	722	Prayer for	2839	With God. <i>See</i>	1267	Continuous Life	4
Sought	307	Precious	729	The Sacrament of	761	Contracts	559
Spirit of	4207	Progress of	2380	Companionship (1), (2)	278, 279	Contrition	2
Star	696	Sacraments of	756, 757, 761	Desired	4013	Control, Divine	3
Substitution of, for		Security of	3174	Evil	3595	Conversation. <i>See Conduct</i>	
Sinners	3361	Similitudes of	4142	Company, Evil. <i>See Evil</i>		Speech	3
Suffering for	3474	Strife in	734	<i>Associations</i>	276, 277	Conversion,	
Sufferings of	713, 3489	Titles of	3635	Company, Good	278	(1) Gen. Ref. to	
Teacher	3355	Union of, with Christ	738	Compassion,		(2) Examples of	
Teaching of	3358	Unity in. <i>See Unity</i>		Christ's	3518	(3) Characters trans-	
Temptation of	3587	Workers	3724-3727	Divine	3517	formed by	
Thronged	2787	Churches, The Seven	762	Human	3519	Of the Gentiles	2383, 2
Titles of	3632	Cilicia	763	Compensation, Spiritual.		Conviction of Sin	1
Touch of	284	Cinnamon	764	<i>See Gain through Loss</i>		Examples of. <i>See Re-</i>	
Touched by others	283	Circumcision	765	4156		pentance	2
Transfigured	688	Spiritual	766	Complaints	830	Convocation	3
Tree of His Life	4308	The	767	Completion	3893	Co-operation	3728-3
Tried by His Enemies	3693	Cisterns	768	Composure of Christ	4009	Divine Plan for	3
Truth, the	738	Cities	769	Concealment of Sin	800	Essential to Success	3
Union with	2039	Fenced	771	Concealment—Exposure		Exemplified in Marriage	3
Unknown by Men	372	Of Refuge	771	800-805		With God	3
Victor	699	Citizens, Duties of	2525	Conceit	1728	Coral	
Vine	3302	Citizens, Roman	772	Conception	806	Cords	
Voice of	3838	Citizenship, Heavenly	4164	Concupinance	1665	Of the Cross	4
Wisdom of	689	Civic Duties	2525, 2536	Condemnation (1), (2)	3129, 3130	Corinth	
Witness, a	700	Civic Righteousness	2527	Of Self	3221	of	4268-4
"Word," the	3885, 3886	Civil Liberty	2134	No	3124	Cornelians, I, II, Analyses	
Words of	3913	Civil Strife	2532	Condescension, Divine	807	Cormorants	
Worshipped	3922	Claims, God's First	3458	Condolence. <i>See Comfort</i>		Corn. <i>See Grain</i>	
Zeal of	1075, 1076	Claudius Caesar	613	Conduct, Christian (1)- (5)	785, 786	Cornet	2
Christ's, False	724	Claudius Lysias	773	808-812		Corner-stone, Christ the	2
Christ's,		Clay	774	Confess Christ	813	Coronet	2
Attitude toward Children 4140		Cleanness (1), (2)	775, 776	Confessing Christ, Exa. of	814	Coronations	2
Composure	4009	Cleansing,		Confession-Denial, of Christ	813-815	Correction	1
Friends	1326	(1) Jewish Ceremonial	961	Confession of Sin,		Despised	2
Obedience	2617	(2) Spir. Enjoined	962	(1) Enjoined	816	Of Children	1
Origin, Heavenly	4040	(3) Spir. Promised	963	(2) Exa. of National	817	Rod of	3
Prayers	4141	(4) Desire for	964	(3) Exa. of Personal	818	Corrupt Priests	2
Presence, in	1363	(5) Examples of Spir.	965	Confessions, Seven	814	Corruption,	
Task	4010	Physical. <i>See</i>	775, 776	Confidence,		(1) Of the Body	
"Verily, Verily" s of	4216	Cleopas	777	False. <i>See False Trust</i>	3183	(2) Moral	
Christian Calling	622	Cloak (1), (2)	1048, 1049	In God	1218	In the Church. <i>See Spir-</i>	
Christian Elders	754	Closet	778	In Self	3188, 3189	<i>itual Adultery</i>	1
Christian Graces	1339	Cloth	779	Confiscation	2557	In Politics. <i>See Bribery</i>	
Christian Race	3970	Clothes Rent	1951	Conflogations	819	2548, 2	
Christian Teachers	3559	Clothing	1042-1047	Conflict, Spiritual	358, 359	Social. <i>See Nation</i>	2545-2
Christian Workers' Outfit. 4313		Admonitions in Regard		Conformity to the World		Council, Jewish	2545-2
Christianity,		to	1040	<i>See Sinful Imitation</i> 3916		Counsel	
Characteristics of	4139	Of Priests	1050	Congregation (1), (2)	820, 821	Divine	
Christians	725	Rending of	1951	Coniah	1859	Evil	
Christlikeness	352	Spiritual	52, 53	Conies	161	To Be Sought	
Chronic Ailments	4011	Cloud	780	Conjugal Love	1623	Wives	1
Chronicles, I, II, Analyses		Pillar of	2501	Conjuncture	822	Counsellers	
of	4235, 4236	Clouds	2309	Conqueror over Death	4136	Counsels, Divine	
Chronology	3627	Coats	1044	Conquests	823	Rejected. <i>See God Re-</i>	
Church,		Cocks	781	Conscience,		<i>jected</i>	
(1) Body of Christ	726	Cockatrice	782	(1) Gen. Ref. to	824	Courage—Fear	849
(2) Compared to a Build-		Cold, The	2314	(2) Good	825	Courage (1), (2)	849
ing	727	Coldness of Disciples. <i>See</i>		(3) Guilty	826	Courageous Reformers	
(3) Government of	728	<i>Heartlessness</i>	4163	Consecration,		Courtesy—Discourtesy 860	
(4) Precious	729	Collections	2119	(1) Call to Personal	3508	Courtesy	16
Accessions to	733	Colossians, Analysis of	4273	(2) Exa. of Personal	3509	Courts	862
Attendance	3523	"Comes"	1787	(3) Of Persons	3510		
Authority of	749	Comfort-Misery	783-788				
Body of Christ	726	Comfort,					
Bride of Christ	737	(1) God the Giver of	783				

	No.		No.		No.		No.
covenant.		Darkness—cont.		Defeats.	1817	Dew.	2310
(1) Everlasting.	877	Works of.	802	Defence, Divine.	367	Diamonds.	2852
(2) Divine.	878	Dathan and Abiram.	918	Defender of the Weak.	4145	Diana.	3940
(3) Man's with God.	879	David.	919	Defense of the Faith. <i>See</i>		Dibon.	1006
(4) Between Men.	880	Character Study of.	4296	<i>Faith Defended.</i>	4035	Diet. <i>See Food.</i>	1296-1300
(5) New.	881	Dawn, Spiritual.	2172	Defilement—Cleansing.	955-966	Different Opinions concern-	
covenant-breakers.	1234	Day.		Defilement (1), (2).	955, 956	ing Christ.	2925
covenant-keepers.	1232	Gen. Ref. to.	920	Defrauding. <i>See Fraud.</i>	579	Dilemma, Worldly.	4022
covenants and Vows.	877-883	Great, or Last.	922, 4053	Degradation.	967	Diligence.	564
ovetuousness (1), (2).	2129, 2130	Natural.	3538, 3541, 3542	Degrees of Fruitfulness.	4020	Spiritual. <i>See Zeal.</i>	1077
owardice.	853	The Lord's.	3102	Deification of Man.	3946	Dimness of Vision.	2195
Moral. <i>See Fear of Man.</i>	859	Of the Lord.	921	Deity, Veiled.	2489	Direction, Divine.	1468
raftiness.	3336	Of Pentecost.	2722	Delay, Causes of. <i>See.</i>	1500	Disappointment.	1190
reation. <i>See Creator.</i>	884-886	Of Preparation.	924	Fatal. <i>See.</i>	1501	Discernment—Dullness.	
Displays God's Wisdom.	2498	Of Visitation.	923	Delayed Blessings.	4146		1007-1014
reator.		Day's Journey.	925	Delays, Divine.	3607	Discernment.	1007
(1) God as.	884	Days.		In Inflicting Punishment.	3355	Satanic.	4096
(2) Creator of Man.	885	Forty.	2737	Deliverance.		Disciple, Beloved.	392
(3) Christ as.	680	The Last.	926	(1) Of Israel.	968	Disciples.	
(4) Holy Spirit as.	886	Deacons.	753	(2) Divine, Exa. of.	969	Of Christ.	2080-2082
reature, New. <i>See New</i>		Dead Bodies.	932-934	(3) Promised to Believers.	970	Coldness of. <i>See Heart-</i>	
<i>Man.</i>	2582	Dead, The.	927-931	Sought.	971	lessness.	4163
reditors.	584	Mourning for.	1947-1951	Divine.	969	Empowered.	4023
redit System.	582-588	Places of Burial of.	935-937	From Sin.	3359	Heal.	1540
redulity.	887	Preparation of, for burial.	927-931	Deliver, Divine.	972	Of John the Baptist.	1905
reeping Things.	888	Resurrection of.	2407	Delivers.	2072	Discipleship.	1015-1017
remation.	930	Dead.		Deluge, The.	973	Secret.	1016
rete.	889	In Sin.	2164	Delusions, Common.	4147	Discipline. <i>See.</i>	497
ries of Christ.	681	To Sin.	3503	Demas.	974	Of Children.	1630
rimes.	2550-2552	Dead Sea.	939	Demoniacs.	975	Church.	750
rimson.	890	Deafness—Hearing.	940-944	Demons. <i>See Evil Spirits.</i>	3156	Discontent.	830
ripples. <i>See The Lame.</i>	1527	Deafness.	940	Cast Out.	3157	Discord. <i>See Strife.</i>	3731-3735
riticism. <i>See Fault-finding.</i>	662	Spiritual.	941	Worship of.	3947	Discouragement—Encourage-	
rookedness.	3337	Dearth. <i>See Famine.</i>	21, 23	Demonstration, Divine.	4026	ment.	1018-1020
ross.	891	Spiritual.	1053	Denial of Christ.	815	Discouragement.	1018
ross-bearing.	893	Death.		Dens.	976	Discourtesy.	861
ross of Christ.	892	(1) Universal.	2158	Denunciations.	2671	Discretion (1), (2).	2916, 2917
rown of the Priests.	2387	(2) Compared to Sleep.	2159	Departure Foretold.	714	Disease.	
rowns (1), (2).	894, 895	(3) Vanquished.	1380	Dependence.	3798	Good Men Afflicted with.	
Spiritual.	1367	(4) Of the Righteous.	2160	Depravity.	2545	1523	
rucifixion.	3495	(5) Sought.	1698	Deputy. <i>See Proconsul.</i>	2870	Healed.	1538-1541
Spiritual. <i>See During</i>		(6) Spiritual.	2163	Derbe. <i>See Lystra.</i>	2221	Physicians Employed in	1528
<i>with Christ.</i>	3504	(7) Of the Wicked.	2161	Derision.	977	Prevention and Cure of.	
uelty (1)-(3).	2000-2002	(8) Of Christ.	3367	Desecration of the Sabbath.	3101	Remedies for.	1528-1537
To Animals.	2002	(9) Christ Conqueror of.	4136	Deserts (1), (2).	978, 979	Sent as a Judgment.	
truses.	896	(10) Preparation for.	2162	Desire—Satisfaction.	982-985	1969, 1522	
trying to God.	1071	Christ's.	3367	Desire.	980	Disease, Spiritual.	1542
trying to Jesus.	4015	Eternal.	2163	Evil.	981	Healing of.	1543
ystal.	2851	Foretold.	947	Spiritual.	982, 983	Diseases.	1506-1521
ubits.	897	Gates of.	1395	For Companionship.	4013	Chronic.	4011
umbers.	898	Great Reaper.	4144	Desolation.		Disfigurement. <i>See.</i>	385
ultivate Gifts.	4016	Nearness of. <i>See.</i>	2147	(1) Of Israel.	986	Disgrace. <i>See Reproach.</i>	2997
ummin.	899	Of Righteous.	2160	(2) Of the Heathen.	987	Disguises.	1021
unning. <i>See Skill.</i>	3373	Of the Wicked.	2161	Desolation of the Wicked.	988	Dishonesty.	
Craftiness. <i>See.</i>	3336	Preparation for.	2162	Despair.	1697-1699	(1) Condemned (M. Dis-	
up.		Shadow of.	326	Despised, Christ.	3491	honesty).	576
Of Suffering.	495	Sleep, a.	2158	Despisers.	989	(2) Examples of.	577
Of Wrath.	3954	Sought.	1698	Despondency.	669	Dishonor.	1686
ups.	900	Spiritual.	2163	Despotism. <i>See Oppression.</i>	2005, 2006	Dishonoring Parents.	1657
upbearers. <i>See Butlers.</i>	609	Universal.	2168	Destiny.		Disinfection.	1536
uriosity.	901, 902	Vanquished.	1360	Of Evil Spirits.	4021	Dismissals of the Needy.	4024
urse, Divine.	903	Death Penalty (1), (2).	945, 946	Ruler of.	4093	Disobedience (1), (2).	2620, 2621
urses. <i>See Imprecations.</i>	1744	Deathless. <i>See Life Eternal.</i>	2156, 2157	Destitution, Spiritual.	2797	Disowned by Christ.	4025
ursing.		Deaths Foretold.	947	Destruction.		Dispensation, New.	3499, 3500
(1) Gen. Ref. to (M.		Deborah.	948	(1) Sudden.	3182	Dispersion.	
Cursing).	476	Debtors. <i>See Creditors.</i>	948	(2) Utter.	990	(1) Of the Nations after	
(2) Exa. of.	477	Spiritual.	4018	(3) Exa. of.	991	the Flood.	1022
(3) Of Parents.	478	Debts.	585	Deterioration—Development.	992-1000	(2) Of the Jews.	1023
(4) Forbidden.	479	Decalogue, The.	949	Deterioration.	992	(3) Of the Early Disciples.	1024
urtains.	904	Decapolis.	950	Deuteronomy, Analysis of.	4227	Display.	1025
ymbals.	2456	Deceit (1), (2).	3705, 3706	Development, Spir. <i>See.</i>	995-996	In Religious Service.	1026
yprus.	905	Deceived, Be Not.	1796	Devolition, Divine.	1255	Displeasure, Divine.	1255
yrene.	906	Deceivers.	3707	Disrespect for Old Age.	3976	Dissatisfaction.	833
yrus.	907	Deception (1), (2).	3708, 3709	Dissension. <i>See Strife.</i>	3731-3735	Disimulation.	3335
		Warnings against. <i>See.</i>	1796	Disipation. <i>See Drunken-</i>		ness.	3571, 3572
D		Of Self.	3196	Devil.		Distinctions of Women.	3871
ragon.	3939	Decision.		Children of.	3063	Distress. <i>See.</i>	1952, 2567
aily Duty.	1059	Call to.	1793	Resist the.	3154	Distrust.	1219-1223
amasus.	908	Exhortations to.	1184	Worship.	3947	Diversity of Gifts.	485
an (1)-(3).	909-911	Decrees of Kings.	2534	Devils.		Divination.	2226
Tribe of.	911	Decrepitude. <i>See Old Age.</i>	2191	Cast Out.	3157	Divine.	
ancing (1), (2).	912, 913	Dedication.		Confess Christ.	1001	Ability.	3810
aniel.	914	Feast of.	1260	Devoted Things.	1009	Appearances.	206
Analysis of Book.	4249	Personal. <i>See.</i>	3508-3511	Devotion. <i>See.</i>	1002-1005	Arm.	217
Character Study of.	4300	Of Offerings.	2625-2636	Devotional Life.	1669	Attraction.	306, 307
arius (1)-(3).	915-917	Of the Tabernacle.	951	Devout Fathers.	1670	Awakening.	309
ark Days.	4017	Of Solomon's Temple.	952	Persons. <i>See.</i>	3079	Balances.	335
ark Way.	2180	Of the Wall of Jerusalem.	953	Women.	3874		
arkness.		Deep, The.	954				
(1) Phys. (M. Darkness).	2176	Deeper Life, The.	4019				
(2) Supernatural.	2177	Deer.	162				
(3) Figurative.	2178	Defeat of Satan.	3149				
Spiritual.	2179						

Divine—cont.	No.	Dogs—cont.	No.	Earnestness—cont.	No.	En-gedi (1)-(3)	1130-1
Call	1789-1793	(2) A Term of Reproach. 1031		In Seeking Salvation	1082	Engines of War	1
Care	2911	Doings, The Lord's	3912	Earnings	1090	Engraving	1
Christ (1), (2)	701, 702	Dominion,		Earth	1126	Enjoyment	1
Claims	3458	Christ's	717	Destruction of	1126	Enlargement	1
Commands	789, 790	Man's	2241	Heritage	1753	(1) Spiritual	1
Commendation	791	Of God, Universal	3420	Honor	1681	(2) National	2
Companionship. <i>See</i>	1265-1267	Donation	1065	Joy	1940	Enlightenment	2
Compassion	3517	Door, Christ the	4028	Reward	3044	Enoch	1
Condescension	807	Door, Open	2659	Treasures	2810	Enon	1
Constancy	1328	Door-keepers	1032	Vision	503	Enquiring of God	1470, 1
Contempt	828	Dorcus	1033	Earthquakes	1091	Enthusiasm. <i>See Earnestness</i>	14
Control	3416	Dothan	1034	Ease. <i>See Indifference.</i>	1083, 1084	Enticers	1
Counsel	847	Double-mindedness	3445	Easter	1092	Entire Consecration	3
Counsels	2482	Doubt Rebuked	1223	Eating	1304	Envy (1), (2)	1137, 1
Curse	903	Doubters	1224	Ebal	2429	Epaphras	1
Defence	367	Dough	1035	Eben-ezer	1093	Ephraim	1
Delays	3607	Doves	456	Eber	1094	Ephraim	1
Deliverer	972	Used for Sacrifices	469	Ecclesiastes, Analysis of	4243	Ephraim	1
Demonstration	4026	Dowry	1622	Eclipse	1095	Ephesus	1
Direction	1468	Dragons	164	Economy. <i>See Frugality.</i>	1334	Ephod	1
Displeasure	1255	Draw Near to God	1269	Eden	1096	Ephraim (1)-(4)	1144-1
Equity	1978	Dreams (1), (2)	1037, 1038	Edification	1097	Tribe of	1
Excellencies	1179	Interpreted	1039	Edom. <i>See Esau.</i>	1149	Ephraim, Mount	2
Faithfulness	1228, 1229	Dress	1040-1051	Edomites	1098	Ephraim	2
Favor	1250-1253	<i>See Also Adorning.</i>	43-50	Education. <i>See Learning.</i>	2028	Epilepsy	1
Fellowship	1265, 1286	Drink-offerings	2627	Effeminacy	3802	Equality of Man	2
Forbearance	2274	Drink, Strong	3575	Effort Demanded	4151	Equity, Divine	1
Friendship	1326, 1327	Dromedaries	165	Eggs	1099	Erastus	1
Gentleness	1402	Dross	1052	Egypt	1100	Error. <i>See Sin.</i>	3338-3
Hand	1484-1486	Drought, (1) Gen. Ref. to	2312	Ehud	1101	Esau	1
Hearing	944	(2) Instances of	1970	Ekron	1102	Escape, No	3
Helper	1560	Drought—Showers, Spir.	1053, 1054	Elah	1103	Eschol	1
Image	2239, 4044	Drought, Spir	1053	Elam	1104	Eshtaol	1
Indignation	3958	Drunkards	3573	Eli	1105	Established	1
Invitations	1787-1793	Drunkness (1), (2)	3571, 3572	Elders,		Esther	1
Jealousy	1850	Dry Places	1055	Governmental (M. Elders).	2078	Analysis of Book	4
Justice	1975	Dues, Priests'	2095	Jewish	2079	Estrangement (1), (2)	1272, 1
Keeper	2910	Dullness,		Christian	754	Eternal,	
Leader	1469	(1) Condemned	1009	Eleazar	1106	Christ	2
Mercy	2297, 2300	(2) Gen. Exa. of	1010	Election, The	2724	Death	2
Messenger	694	(3) Of Israel	1011	Election	1107	Fire	1
Nearness	3849, 3850	(4) Of Disciples	1012	Elements, Control of	3816	Glory	1
Omniscience	2909	Dumb Healed, The	1541	Eli	1108	God	2
Overshadowing	3455-3460	Dungeons. <i>See</i>	2143	Eli	1108	Hope	2
Ownership	2730, 2731	Duplicity	3335-3337	Eliab	1109	Kingdom	2
Perfection	2730, 2731	Dust,		Eliah	1110	Life	2156, 2
Plan	2773	(1) Man made from	1056	Eliah	1112	Punishment	3
Pleadings	1788	(2) Shaken off	1057	Elias. <i>See Elijah.</i>	1112	<i>See Hell.</i>	1374, 1
Power	3807, 3809	(3) Placed on Head	1058	Elielzer	1111	<i>See also Future State.</i>	1368-1
Preparation	2907	Duties,		Elijah	1112	Eternity. <i>See</i>	2156, 2
Presence	1271, 2862	Of Citizens	2525	Miracles of	2366	Ethan	1
Promises	2878-2888	Of Citizens	2525	Prophecies of	1113	Ethan	1
Protection	364, 365	Of the Home	4041	Character Study of	4298	Ethiopia	1
Providence	2905	Duty,		Elimelech	1114	Eucharist. <i>See the Lord's</i>	Supper
Purposes	4197	Daily	1059	Eliphaz	1115	Eunice	1
Refuge	370	Husbands'	1626	Elisha	1117	Eunuchs	1
Reproof	796-798	Masters'	598	Elisha	1117	Euphrates	1
Requirements	3008, 3009	Neglect of	1085	Elisabeth	1116	Evangelists	1
Restraints	3027, 3028	Of Admonition	799	Elisha	1117	Events, Sudden	3
Revelation	2499	Of Giving Warning	1794	Elkanah	1118	Everlasting	1
Sonship	707	Of Ministers	1060	Emancipation	2137	Arms	1
Statutes	442	Parental	1629	Embalming	928	Covenant	1
Supplies	2906	Pressure of	1070	Embroidery	239	Fire	1
Support	2912	Rulers'	2541	Emeralds	2853	Life	2156, 2
Sympathy	3514	Servants'	604	Emeralds	2853	Punishment	3
Teacher	3555, 3556	Three-fold	1062-1065	Emeralds	2853	<i>See Hell.</i>	1374, 1
Tokens	3644	To Brethren	2201	Emeralds	2853	<i>See Future State.</i>	1368-1
Vengeance	3131	To Enemies	3395	Emeralds	2853	Evildoers (1), (2)	1161, 1
Vision	507, 508	To Neighbors	3394	Emeralds	2853	Evil for Good	1
Ways	3796	To Strangers	3396	Emeralds	2853	Evil Put Away	1
Will	3507	To the Weak	1061	Emeralds	2853	Evil,	
Witness	703	Wives'	1627	Emeralds	2853	Activity	1
Worthiness	4129	Dyeing, of Garments	1066	Emeralds	2853	Alliances	115
Divinity—Humanity	701-723	Dyers	238	Emeralds	2853	Associations	276, 277
Divinity,		Dying. <i>See Death.</i>	2158-2161	Emeralds	2853	Choice	1
Acknowledged	4148	Dying Thief	2719	Emeralds	2853	Companions	276
Challenged	4149	Dying with Christ	3504	Emeralds	2853	Company	276
Of Christ	701-718			Emeralds	2853	Counsel	1
Divisions	2925			Emeralds	2853	Deeds	1
Weaken	4027			Emeralds	2853	Desire	1
Divorce	1666			Emeralds	2853	Devices	2775, 5
Do Good	3905			Emeralds	2853	Doers	1161, 1
Doctors of the Law	1027			Emeralds	2853	Example	1
Doctrine,				Emeralds	2853	Eye	1
Christ's. <i>See Teaching of</i>				Emeralds	2853	Filled. <i>See Corruption.</i>	1
Christ	3558			Emeralds	2853	For Evil. <i>See</i>	1
False	1028			Emeralds	2853	For Good. <i>See</i>	1
Good	1029			Emeralds	2853	Fullness	1
Doers	1030			Emeralds	2853		
Doers, Evil	1161, 1162			Emeralds	2853		
Dogs,				Emeralds	2853		
(1) Animals	163			Emeralds	2853		

		INDEX		Formalism	
il—cont.	No.	Ezion-gaber	No.	Final Permanence	No.
Generation	1401	Ezra	1198	Finger of God	2743
Heart	1545	Analysis of Book	1199	Fir-trees	1281
Imagination	2353		4237	Fire	3678
Influence	1748	F		(1) Eternal	1373
Influences	1749	Fables	1200	(2) Answers by	1282
Kiss	3661	Face		(3) Instrument of Judgment	1283
Partakers of	4079	God's Hidden	1275	(4) Purifier	1284
Passions	2685	Of Christ. See	690	(5) Symbol of Divine Presence	1285
Put Away	1163	Shining	2174	Everlasting	1373
Roots of	3096	Failure, Spiritual	4034	Inward	4174
Shun	1798	Faint-hearted	855	Pillar of	2501
Sowing	3422	Faint-heartedness	855	Firmament	1286
Speech	3303 3313	Faith Not	494	Firmness. See	3438 3440
Speaking	3304	Faith—Unbelief	1201-1226	First Day of the Week	3102
Spirits	3156, 3157	Faith		First-born	3459
Spirits, Destiny of	4021	(1) Gen. Ref. to	1201	First Claims	3453
Spirits, Many	4032	(2) Enjoined	1202	First-fruits	3460
Thoughts	2352	(3) Justification by	1203, 1985	Fish (1), (2)	1287, 1288
Times	2546	(4) Blessings ac. to	1204	Fishermen	241
To Be Shunned	1798	(5) Exa. of Victorious	1205	Fishnets	2578
Way	2689	(6) Secures Salvation	1206	Flatterers	713
Whispering	3309	(7) Great, Exa. of	1207	Flattery	792
Women	3878-3880	(8) Promises to those who Exercise	1208	Flax	1289
Words	3296	(9) Aids to	1209	Fleeting Impressions	4153
Works	3909	(10) Little	1210	Flesh, The	1290
Zeal	32	(11) Tested	3608, 1213	Mortify the	3208
ills, Little	2186	(12) Honored	1211	Flesh-hooks	1291
altation—Abasement	1164-1174	Defended	4035	Flies	1769
altation		Obstacles that Test	1213	Flint	1292
Of Christ	718	Weak	1210	Flood, God's	746
Of God	1164	Faith's Blessing	1204	Scattered	747
Of Israel	1809	Faith's Touch	283	Starving the	4112
Of Man. See	2240, 2241	Faithful, Christ	1229	Flood, See Deluge	
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169	Faithful		Flour	1293
Of Saints	1165	Sayings	1227	Flowers	1294
Of Self	3194	Servants	603	Foes of the Home	1662-1666
Of Christ	718	Faithfulness—Unfaithfulness	1228-1239	Folds	1295
Of God	1164	Faithfulness		Folly	1017
Of Israel	1809	Divine	1228	Followers	3852
Of Saints	1165	Of Christ	1229	Folly	3855
Of God	1166	Of Men. See Fidelity	565, 1230	Revealed	3855
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169	Faithfulness	1228-1239	Food, Physical—Spiritual	1296-1309
Of Saints	1165	Faithlessness. See Doubt	1223, 1224	Food	
Of Self	3194	Fall		(1) From God	1296
Of Christ	718	Of Adam	1240	(2) Prohibited	1297
Of God	1164	Of Peter	2746	(3) Varieties of	1298
Of Israel	1809	Of the Wicked	3181	(4) List of Articles of	1299
Of Saints	1165	False		(5) Sumptuous	1300
Of God	1166	Accusations	3313	(6) Different Meals	
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169	Christ	724	(7) Admonitions con.	1304
Of Saints	1165	Confidence. See	3183	Blessings before Meals	
Of Self	3194	Doctrine	1028	Of Priests	1305
Of Christ	718	Economy. See	2127	Worldly	1309
Of God	1164	Gods	3934	Food, Spiritual	
Of Israel	1809	Hopes	1191	(1) Gen. Ref. to	1306
Of Saints	1165	Profession	2989	(2) Prepared in Abundance	1307
Of God	1166	Prophets	2100	(3) Christ the Bread of Life	1308
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169	Religion	2988-2991	Fools	3853
Of Saints	1165	Shepherds	2099	Reveal their Folly	3855
Of Self	3194	Teachers	2101	Foolishness. See Folly	3852
Of Christ	718	Trusts	3183-3186	Foolish Questions	2933
Of God	1164	Witnesses	3856, 3857	Footstool	
Of Israel	1809	Worship	3928-3951	(1) Christ's	1310
Of Saints	1165	Falsehood	3702	(2) God's	1311
Of God	1166	Fame	1684	For Christ's Sake	3475
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169	Familiar Spirits. See	2231	Forbearance	
Of Saints	1165	Family		(1) Divine	2274
Of Self	3194	Cares	1642, 4152	(2) Enjoined	2275
Of Christ	718	Devotions	1671	Foreigners. See	3396
Of God	1164	Government	1630	Foreknowledge	1312
Of Israel	1809	Instruction	1631	Christ's	712-714
Of Saints	1165	Joys	1667	Foreordained Plan	4154
Of God	1166	Love in	1623-1625	Foreordination. See	2861
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169	Of God	739-741	Forerunner	1904
Of Saints	1165	Prayer in	1668, 1671, 2823	Forests	1313
Of Self	3194	Strife	3733	Forethought	2918
Of Christ	718	Trouble	1658-1661	Forgetfulness	3003
Of God	1164	Famine (1)-(3)	21-23	Forgetting God	3003
Of Israel	1809	Fanaticism	1241	Forgiveness	
Of Saints	1165	Farwell	1242	(1) Divine Promised	1314
Of God	1166	Farthing	1243	(2) Human Enjoined	1315
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169	Fasting (1)-(3)	3212-3214	(3) Exa. of Human	1316
Of Saints	1165	Fats Proclaimed	2710	(4) Exa. of Divine. See	
Of Self	3194	Fat (1), (2)	1244, 1245	3345, 2300	
Of Christ	718	Fate of the Wicked	3070	Formalism (1), (2)	2992, 2993
Of God	1164	Father		Bondage of. See	2988
Of Israel	1809	Our	1246		
Of Saints	1165	Universal	1247		
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				
Of God	1166				
Of Men (Promotion)	1168, 1169				
Of Saints	1165				
Of Self	3194				
Of Christ	718				
Of God	1164				
Of Israel	1809				
Of Saints	1165				

Formation

	No.
Formation	1064
Fornication	665
Forsaken	
The Righteous, apparently	1317
The Wicked	3354
Forsaking God (1), (2)	1237, 1238
Forsaking Christ	1239
Forsaking Sin	3346
Forts	1318
Fortress, God a	368
Fortresses	1318
Fortune Telling	2230, 2231
Forty Days	2737
Forty Stripes	1319
Forty Years	2738
Foundation, Spiritual	
(1) Gen. Ref. to	3177
(2) God as	3173
(3) Christ as	3179
Fountain of Life	1320
Fowls. <i>See Birds.</i>	450-470
Foxes	168
Fraility of Man	3656
Frankincense	1321
Fraternity. <i>See</i>	2200-2202
Fratricide	1661
Fraud	579
Freedom. <i>See</i>	2134, 2135
Free-will Offerings	2623
Fretting. <i>See</i>	831, 832
Friend of Sinners	4404
Friendless	1329
Friends of Christ	1326
Friendship—Friendlessness	1322-1331
Friendship	
(1) Gen. Ref. to	1322
(2) Exa. of True	1323
(3) Constancy in	1324
(4) Among Believers	1325
Christ's	1326
Divine (of God)	1327
Friends	
False. <i>See</i>	1330
True. <i>See</i>	1324
Fringes	3000
Frogs	1332
Frost	2311
Frontlets	3001
Frowardness	1333
Frugality—Waste	1334, 1335
Frugality	1334
Fruit, Natural	96-100
Fruit, Sinful	1341
Fruit, Spiritual	
(1) Gen. Ref. to	1337
(2) Conditions of	1338
(3) Christian Graces	1339
Exemplify	1339
Demanded	1336
Fruit Test	4115
Fruitful Land	628
Fruitfulness—Unfruitfulness	1336-1341
Fruitfulness	1336
Degrees of	4020
Fruitless Labor	606
Fugitives	1342
Fulfillment of Prophecy	
(1) By Christ	2892
(2) Promises of	430
(3) Exa. of	2893
Fuller Revelation	2499, 4155
Fullers	243
Fullness	
Evil	4031
Of Christ	1124
Of Time	1343
Spiritual	1123
Worldly	2901
Funerals. <i>See Burials.</i>	934
Furlong. <i>See Tables.</i>	3533
Future, The	
Miscellaneous Topics	1344-1367
Joys of. <i>See</i>	1359-1363
Hidden	2492
Punishment. 1368-1375, 3048	
Rest	1366
Future State of the Wicked	1368-1375

INDEX

	No.
G	
Gaash	1376
Gabriel	1377
Gad (1), (2)	1378, 1379
Gadarenes	1380
Gain through Loss	4156
Gain, Unjust	580
Gaius	1381
Galatia	1382
Galatians, Analysis of	4270
Galileans	1383
Galilee	1384
Sea of	1385
Gall	1386
Gallows	1387
Gamaliel	1388
Games. <i>See</i>	3970
Garden of Eden	1096
Gardeners	244
Gardens	88
Garment of Sin	1389
Garments. <i>See</i>	1042-1051
Figurative	52, 53
Of Priests	1390
Garrisons	1390
Gates (1)-(4)	1391-1394
Gates of Death	1393
Gath	1395
Gaza	1397
Gazestock	4037
Gedaliah	1398
Gehazi	1399
Gehenna	1374
Genealogies of Christ	1400
Generation, Evil	1401
Generosity. <i>See</i>	2115
Genesis, Analysis of	4223
Gennesaret	1385
Gentiles (1), (2)	2383, 2384
Gentile Believers	4038
Gerlessness	2276
Divine	1402
Gerah	1403
Gerar	1404
Gergesenes. <i>See</i>	1380
Gerizim, Mount	2431
Gershon	1405
Gershonites	1406
Geshur	1407
Gethsemane	1408
Giants (1)-(3)	1409-1411
Gibeah	1412
Gibeon	1413
Gideon	1414
Character Study of	4294
Gift	
God's of Salvation	3123
Of Healing	1538
Gifts	
Christ's	488
Offer	485
Parental	1639
Present to Men. <i>See</i>	2125
Spiritual	486
Temporal	487
From God	4157
To be Cultivated	4016
Gihon (1), (2)	1415, 1416
Gilboa, Mount	2432
Gilboa	
(1) Land of	1417
(2) Mount of	2433
(3) Grandson of Manasseh	1418
Gilgal	1419
Girdle (1), (2)	1420, 1421
Girgashites	1422
Giving	
(1) To God	2120
(2) Scriptural Rules for	2121
According to Ability	2122
Magnificent	2124
Of Presents	2125
Sacrificial	4158
Systematic	2121
Tithes	2123
To God, of the Best	3717
To Man. <i>See Atms.</i>	2126
Gladness	1936
Glasses. <i>See Mirrors.</i>	2376
Gleaning	62
Glorified Christ, The	682
Glorified, God	1425
Glorified, Saints	1361
Glorify God	1423
Glorifying God, (1)-(3)	1423-1425
Glory	
Christ's	683
Eternal	1362
God's	1426
Of Man	1682
Gluttony	3199
Gnashing of Teeth	3563, 3564
"Go," Commands of Christ	1427
Go Preach	2088
Goads	1428
Goats	169
Goats' Hair	1429
God	
(For Alphabetical arrangement of topics beginning with the word "God's" see end of this list.)	
Ability of	3810
Anger of	3955
Appearances of	206
Arm of	217
Arrows of	223
Blessings of	482
Call of	1789-1793
Care of	2911
Chosen by Men	1867
Claims of	3458
Compassion of	3517
Condescension of	807
Counsel of	847
Counsels of	2482
Creator	884, 885
Curse of	903
Defence of Believers by	367
Displeasure	1255
Draw Near to	1289
Enemies of	1129
Equity of	1678
Eternal	2481
Exalted	1164
Exalts	1166
Excellencies of	1179
Face of, Hidden	1275
Faithfulness of	1228
Fatherhood of	1246, 1247
Favor of	1250-1253
Fellowship with	1266
Fighting against	4036
Fire, a Consuming	1285
Flock of	746
Footstool of	1311
Forbearance of	2274
Foreknowledge of	1312
Fortress, a	368
Friendship of	1327
Gentleness of	1402
Gift of	3123
Gifts of	485-487
Glorifying	1423
Glory of	1426
Glorified	1425
Goodness of	1438
Grace of	1445
Greatness of	1462
Hand of	1484-1486
Hearing of	944
Helper	1560
Hidden	2489
Hiding Place	369
Holiness of	1597
Image of, in Man	2239
Immutability of	2480
Impartiality of	1979, 1980
Indignation of	3958
Jealousy of	1850
Judge, a	1354
Judgments of	1966-1974
Justice of	1975
Keeper	2910
King	3419, 3420
Kingdom of	2009
Knowledge Possessed by	2031
Leader	1469
Light, a	2169
Living	2187
Longsuffering of	2277

	No.
God—cont.	
Love of	222
Love to	2207, 222
Majesty of	22
Mercy of	2297, 2299, 23
Messengers of	20
Most High	24
Name of, Mighty	25
Name of, Reverenced	25
Nearness of	12
None Like	1682
Oaths of	26
Of Battles	3
Of Peace	30
Of Truth	37
Omnipotence of	26
Omnipresence of	26
Omniscience of	38
One	26
Ordinances of	26
Our Strength	38
Overshadowing of	20
Ownership of	3455, 34
People of	2723-27
Perfection of	27
Pleasing of	12
Power of	38
Praised, to be	14
Presence of	12
Promises of	2878-28
Protection of	3
Providence of	2905-29
Proving of	29
Redemption by	29
Refuge, a	3
Rejected	29
Remember	29
Reproof of	7
Returning to	27
Reverence for	30
Righteousness of	30
Rock, a	31
Salvation of	364, 3
Search for	41
Searcher, As	20
Seeing	31
Servants of	32
Sheep of	32
Shield	34
Sovereignty of	3
Spirit, a	34
Strength, Our	35
Supplies of	28
Support	29
Teacher	35
Thoughts of	36
Throne of	36
Titles of	34
Tokens of	36
Trust in	1214-12
Unsearchable	24
Unseen	24
Vengeance of	31
Vision of	3
Voice of	23
Waiting for	36
Waiting upon	37
Walking before	37
Walking with	12
Ways of	38
Will of	38
Wisdom of	38
Word of	414-4
Works of	38
Worship of	38
Wrath of	31
God's	
Anger	39
Arrows	2
Blessing	2
Claims	34
Enemies	11
Equity	19
Face Hidden	12
Flock	7
Footstool	13
Gift	3
Glory	14
Goodness	14
Grace	14
Greatness	14
Hand	1484-1
Holiness	14
Judgments	1966-19

	No.		No.		No.		No.
Holy Spirit—cont.		Human—cont.		Immanuel	1741	Insanity	18
Grieved	1609	Frailty	3656	Immaturity, Spiritual	998	Of Sin	4
Guides	1611	Imperfection	2733	Immediate		Insects	1766-17
Indwelling	1602	Limitations	2182	Cures	1742	Insecurity of the Wicked	3180-31
Inspiring Prophets	1774	Precepts	2842	Service	3899	Insensibility	27
Inspiring "The Word"	417	Sacrifices	3109	Imminence	1743	Inseparable Christ	41
Power of	3803	Sinfulness	3340	Immortal Soul	2406	Insignificance of Man	22
Promised	1603	Supplies	2183	Immortality	2405, 2406	Insight	
Quickening of	1612	Weakness	3797	Immovable, Saints	3176	Lack of	40
Regenerating	2154	Humaneness, toward		Immunity	1811	Spiritual. See	1007, 10
Sanctifying	3140	Animals	4042	Immutability	2480	Insomnia	33
Sin Against	1608	Humanity, Christ's	719-723	Impartiality, Divine,		Inspiration	
Spirit of Truth	1613	Humble, Promises to	2381	(1) In Favors	1979	(1) Of Prophets, etc.	17
Teacher	1607	Humble,		(2) In Judgment	1980	(2) Promised	17
Titles of	3634	Leaders	2075	Impenitence (1), (2)	2713, 2714	(3) Examples of	17
Upon Christ	1610	Penitence	1720	Imperative Call	1076	Of the Bible	4
Witness of	1606	Service	3897	Imperfection, Human	2733	Inspiration of Example	41
Holy Vessels	3752	Humbled, Israel	1818	Imperfections, of Good Men		Inspired, "Word"	4
Home, Miscellaneous topics		Humiliation of Sinners,			2734	Instability (1), (2)	3443, 34
relating to	1615-1672	(1) Threatened	1173	Impiety	3085	Instinct	17
(1) Gen. Ref. to	1615	(2) Exa. of	1174	Importunity	2840	Instruction,	
(2) Heavenly	1356, 1616	Christ's	3492	Imposition of Hands	1489-1492	(1) Value of	17
Duties	4041	Humility—Pride	1714-1731	Imprecations	1744	(2) Exa. of Spir.	17
Foes of	1662-1666	Humility,		Impress of Sin	384	(3) Of Children	16
Keepers at	1617	(1) Prom. Concerning	1714	Impressions, Fleeting	4153	(4) Of Children, Exa. of	17
Love of	1618	(2) Enjoined	1715	Imprisonment (1), (2)		(5) Divine	17
Religion	1668-1672	(3) Gen. Exa. of	1716		3478, 3479	Despised	29
Homeless	1673	(4) Before Men	1717	Improvidence	1335	Enjoined	17
Homer	1674	(5) Of Christ	1718, 1719	Imprudence. See	2919, 2920	Sought	28
Homicide. See	2449-2451	(6) Penitential	1720		664	Instrumentalities, Weak	38
Honesty	566	At Christ's Feet	1721	Impurity	664	Instruments, Chosen	25
Examples of	572, 573	Hunger	1732	In Christ, Abiding	4130	Of Judgment	25
Honey	1675	Spiritual	982	In Christ's Name	2517	Musical	2454-24
Honor—Dishonor	1676-1690	Hunters	1733	In Christ's Presence	1363		
Honor,		Hur	1734	In God's Sight (1), (2)		Integrity,	
Due the Aged	3974	Huram	1591		1745, 1746	(1) Gen. Ref. to	5
Due to God	1676	Husbands, Duty of	1626	Inability, Human. See	3797-3802	(2) Exa. of	5
Due to Religious Leaders		Handsmen	61		720	Intemperance	3571-38
	1678	Hushai	1735	Incarnation	720	Intercession,	
Earthly	1681	Husks	1736	Incense	1747	(1) Christ's	17
Filial (1), (2)	3971, 3972	Hymns	2476, 2477	Inconsistency	2996, 2997	(2) Man's with Men	17
From God	1679	Hypocrisy	2994	Inconstancy	1330	(3) Man's with God	17
Given to Christ	1677	Hypocrites	2995	Incorruptibility of Leaders	2077	(4) Man's with Christ	17
Wisdom and Virtue lead		Hypoc.	1737	Increase	76	Sought. See	28
to	1680			Indecision	3446	Intercessory Prayer	17
Honor God	1676	I		Indifference (1), (2)	1083, 1084	Interest. See Usury	5
Honor Rulers	2526	I Am	1738	Indignation	3959	Interpretation of Dreams	10
Honored, Christ	1677	"I Am,"s of Christ	4166	Divine	3958	Intolerance. See	4
Hope—Despair	1691-1699	"I Will,"s of Christ	4167	Indignities Suffered, by		Intoxication	3571-38
Hope,		Ice	1739	Christ	4046	Intrusion upon Christ	40
Eternal	1692	Iconium	1740	Indispensable, Christ	3368	Invasion, Satanic	42
In God	1693	Iconoclasm (1), (2)	319, 320	Indolent Sleep	3377	Invention. See Skill	33
Messianic	4186	Identification of Believers		Indulgence, Parental	1634	Investments, Spir.	28
Of the Wicked	1191	with Christ	4043	Industry (1), (2)	569, 570	Invincibility	3
Spiritual	1691	Idle Songs	2475	Indwelling Christ	3583	Invisibility of God	28
Hopelessness	1694	Idleness. See	581	Inescapable Question	4169	Invitations—Warnings	
Hopes, False	1191	Idol,		Infallible Proofs	2412	Invitations, Divine	1787-17
Hophni	1700	Altars	3948	Infanticide	2452	Inward Fire	41
Hor, Mount	2435	Making	3932	Infatuation	4047	Iron	18
Horeb, Mount	2436	Temples	3949	Infidelity	1220-1226	Irony	18
Hormah	1701	Idolatrous,		Infirmities	1524	Irreparableness	28
Horn	1702	Altars	3948	Influence,		Irreverence	30
Hornets	1771	Priests	2061	Evil	1748, 1749	Irrigation	18
Horrors of War	3770	Temples	3949	Good	1750	Isaac	18
Horses	172	Idolatry,		Parental	1632	Isaiah	18
Hosannah	1703	(1) Forbidden	3928	Posthumous	4048	Analysis of Book	43
Hosea	1704	(2) Prophecies Con.	3929	Influences, Evil	1749	Isaiah's Portrait of Christ	43
Analysis of Book	4250	(3) Idols Characterized	3930	Ingathering, Feast of	1259	Ish-bosheth	18
Hoshea	1705	(4) Examples of	3931	Ingratitude		Ishmael	18
Hospitality (1)-(3)	3398-3400	(5) Idol Making	3932	(1) To God	1458	Ishmaelites. See Midianites	28
Host,		(6) Vanity of	3933	(2) To Man	1459		
Heavenly	1357	Objects of	3934-3947	See Evil for Good	1460		
Worldly	3062	Places Devoted to	3948-3951	Inheritance,			
Hour, Christ's	1706	Idols,		Earthly	1751, 1752		
Hour,		Put Away	317	Laws of	595	Islands	18
Of the Day	1707	Vanity of	3933	Of Israel	1752	Israel—The Jews	1807-17
Third	3542	"If,"s, Santanic	4200	Of Priests	2063	Israel,	
Sixth	1708	Ignorance,		Spiritual	1754	(1) Jacob's Name	1
Ninth	1709	Man's	2036	Inhospitality	3401	(2) Name of Chosen	1
Tenth	1710	Concerning Christ	2039	Iniquities, Our	1755	People	1
Eleventh	1711	Of God	2038	Iniquity	1756	A Type of the True Church	
House-keepers	3865	Of Self	4168	Injustice,		when Obedient	
House of God	3925-3927	Spiritual	2037	(1) Apparent	1981		1809-1
Attendance upon	3927, 3523	Of "The Word"	432	(2) Condemned	1982	A Type of the Apostat	
Love for	3926	Sins of	3357	(3) Examples of	1983	Church when Disc	
Polluted	960	Willful	2040	Ink	1757	bedient	1812-1
See also Temples	3577-3580	Image, Divine	2239	Inner Circle, of the Disciples		Adultery of	1
House-tops	1712	In Saints. See	382		4170	Apostasy of	1
Huldah	1713	Of God	4044	Innocence—Guilt	1758-1765	Bondage of	1
Human Body	521	Images	3934-3947	Innocence	1758	By-word, a	1
Human,		Imagination, Evil	2353	Innocent Blood	513	Calamities of	1
Compassion	3519	Imitation,		Inquiring of God (1), (2)		Captivity of	1825, 1
Dependence	3798	Sinful	3916		1470, 1471	Conquests of	1
Favor	1254	Spiritual	4045			Cut off	1

	No.		No.		No.
Israel—cont.		Jesus Christ. <i>See</i> Christ.		Judah, Captivity of . 1825, 1826	
Defeats of	1817		677-723	Kings of	1824
Defence of	364-367	Of Nazareth	1891	Judaism	
Dispersion of	1023	The Messiah	695	Reversion to	4092
Exalted	1809	Jesus' Sake, For	3475	Superseded	1957
Humbled	1818	Jethro	1892	Judaizers	1958
Inheritance of	1752	Jewels	48-50	Judas (a)-(e)	1959-1963
Joy of, Departed	1812	Discarded	49	Jude	1904
Judges of	1821, 1822	Jewish		Analysis of Book	4287
Kings of	1823, 1824	Elders	2079	Judge	
Murmurings of	832	Jealousy	4051	God as	1354
Persecution of	1829	Pride	1725	Christ as	1355
Promises to	1811	Weights	3531	Judges of Israel	
Remnant of	1828	Jews		(1) Gen. Ref. to	1821
Reprobation of	1815	Captivity of	1825, 1826	(2) Names of	1822
Restoration of	3026	Calamities of	1882	Judges, Analysis of Book . 4229	
Return of	1827	Called God's People	2723	Judgment	
Separation of	288	Dispersion of	1023	According to Privilege . 1352	
Theocracy of	3417	Persecute Paul	3482	According to Works	1353
Victories of	1810	Persecuted	1829	Forbidden	660, 4176
Vine, a	1813	Return of	1827	Last, The	1351
Israelites	1807-1829	Seek to Introduce their		Line of	2184
Israel's Inheritance	1752	Doctrines	1958	Universal	4123
Isachar	1830	For further treatment of		Judgment Seat	1865
Isaiah	1832	subject see "Israel" 1807-1829		Judgments, God's	1966-1974
Isamar	1833	Jezabel	1893	Just, The. <i>See</i>	3054
Isaiah	1833	Jezreel (1)-(3)	1894-1896	Just Weights	567
Isaiah	1834	Joab	1897	Justice—Injustice	1975-1984
Isaiah		Joash		Justice	
J		King of Israel	1858	(1) Divine	1975
Abbok	1835	King of Judah	1898	(2) Enjoined	1976
Abesh-gilead	1836	Job	1899	(3) Exa. of Human	1977
Abin	1834	Analysis of Book	4240	Unsparring	4177
Abob	1837	Joel	1900	Justification	
Character Study of	4291	Analysis of Book	4251	(1) By Faith	1985, 1203
Abriel	1838	Johanan	1901	(2) Of Self, Impossible . 1986	
Abriel (1), (2)	1839, 1840	Johan, Beloved Disciple		Of Self Attempted. <i>See</i>	
Abriel	1841		1902, 392	Excuses	3217
Abriel (a)-(c)	1842-1844	Analysis of Gospel	4265	K	
Analysis of Epistle	4281	Analysis of Epistles I, II, III	4284-4286	Kadesh-barnea	1987
Abriel	1845	John Mark	2253	Kedar	1988
Abriel	1846	John the Baptist	1903	Kedesh	1989
Abriel	1847	Called "Forerunner"	1904	Kedron	1966
Abriel	1848	Testimony of	1906	Keep Silence	3290
Abriel	1849	John's		Keep	
Abriel		Baptism	760	The Commandments	445
Abriel		Disciples	1905	The Law	437
Abriel		John's Portrait of Christ . 4303		Thyself	812
Abriel		Jonadab (a), (b)	1907, 1908	Keeper, Divine	2910
Abriel		Jonah	1909	Keepers at Home	1617
Abriel		Analysis of Book	4254	Keepers of Prisons	1990
Abriel		Jonathan (a)-(d)	1910-1913	Keilah	1991
Abriel		Joppa	1914	Kenites (1), (2)	1992, 1993
Abriel		Joram or Jehoram (a), (b)	1863, 1864	Keys	1994
Abriel		Jordan (1), (2)	1915, 1916	Kibroth-hattavaah	1995
Abriel		Joseph		Kidron	1996
Abriel		(a) Son of Jacob	1917	Kidnapping	1997
Abriel		Character Study of	4292	Kind Words	3298
Abriel		(b) Husband of Mary	1918	Kindness—Cruelty . 1998-2006	
Abriel		(c) Of Arimathea	1919	Kindness	
Abriel		(d) Or Barsabas	1920	(1) Enjoined	1998
Abriel		Joses	1921	(2) Examples of	1999
Abriel		Joshua	1922	King	
Abriel		Analysis of Book	4228	Christ as	3421
Abriel		Character Study of	4293	Demanded by Israel	2966
Abriel		Or Joshua, High Priest . 1887		Duties of	2541
Abriel		Josiah	1923	God as	3419, 3420
Abriel		Jotham (1), (2)	1924, 1925	Universal	3420
Abriel		Journey, Sabbath Day's	3103, 3533	King of Kings	708
Abriel		Joy—Sorrow	1926-1952	Kingdom	
Abriel		Joy		At Hand	2010
Abriel		Christ's	1926	Christ's	2012
Abriel		Departed	1812	Eternal	2483
Abriel		Earthly	1940-1943	God's	2009
Abriel		Great	1927	Growth of	2380
Abriel		Heavenly	4175	Heavenly	2008
Abriel		In Service	3900	Of Christ	2012
Abriel		In Sorrow. <i>See</i>	1938	Of God, Preaching of	2011
Abriel		In Trial	1934	Of Heaven	2013
Abriel		Restored	1928	Kingdom, Spiritual . 2007-2011	
Abriel		Promised	1929	Kingdom, Similitudes of . 4052	
Abriel		Soul-winners	4206	Kings, I, II, Analyses of	
Abriel		Spiritual	1930	Books	4233, 4234
Abriel		Joys, Family	1667	King's	
Abriel		Future	1359-1363	Favor	2535
Abriel		Jubilee, Year of	1953	Wrath	2539
Abriel		Judea	1954	Kings, Duties of	2541
Abriel		Judah (1), (2)	1955, 1956	King's Decrees	2534
Abriel				Promises	2536
Abriel				Kings of Israel	1823
Abriel				Of Judah	1824
Abriel				Spiritual	1167

Law	No.	Life-cont.	No.	Love-cont.	No.		No.
Law-cont.	949	Tree of	3663	To Christ.	2204	Mareshah	22
Mosaic	436	Uncertainty of	2147	To God.	2208	Mariners	22
Perfect	4055	Unfading	2155	To Men	2200-2202	Mark, John	22
Purpose of	440	Weariness of	1695	Universal.	4124	Analysis of Book.	42
Read	2052, 2053	Life, Christ The.	2152	Lovingkindness.	2214	Mark's Portrait of Christ.	43
Lawgiver (1), (2)	595	Life, Eternal (1), (2)	2156, 2157	Loyalty. See	2525	Marketplaces	22
Laws of Inheritance.	870	Life, Water of.	4218	Lucr.	2215	Mark's	
Lawsuits	2054	Life's Purpose.	4181	Luke	2216	Of Childhood	41
Laying on of Hands (1)-(4).	1489-1492	Lifting up Hands	1493	Analysis of Book.	4264	Of Sin. See	383, 3
Lazarus,		Light-Darkness	2165-2180	Luke's Portrait of Christ.	4302	Marriage,	
(a) The Beggar	2055	Light, Physical	2165	Lukewarmness. See	1083, 1084	(1) Commended	16
(b) Brother of Martha	2056	Light, Spiritual (1), (2).	2166, 2167	Lucanacy. See	Demoniacs	(2) Obligation of	16
Lead	2057	Believers'Duty Performed		Lust	667	(3) With the Heathen	22
Leader, Divine.	1469	in	2171	Lust of the Eye.	2217	(4) Forbidden	22
Leaders,		Christ the.	2168	Luxury	3202	(5) Figurative	22
Humble	2075	God a.	2169	Lycaonia	2218	(5) Of Kinsman's Widow.	22
Religious	2058-2102	God's Word a.	419	Lydda	2220	Sacred	16
Leadership,		Promised	2170	Lydia	2220	Martha	22
Call to	1790	Sons of	745	Lying, Examples of	3704	Martyrdom	34
Of the "Spirit"	1611	Universal	4061	Lying Wonders	2232	Martyrs	34
League. See Alliances	115, 116	Lightning	2324	Lystra	2221	Mary,	
Leah	2103	Likeness to Christ	382			(a) Mother of Jesus	22
Learning	2028	Lily	2181	Macedonia	2222	(b) Magdalene	22
Leaven	2104	Limitation of Liberty	4056	Machir	2223	(c) Of Bethany	22
Leaving All	3206	Limitations, Human (1), (2).	2182, 2183	Machpelah	2224	(d) Mother of James	22
Lebanon,		Limitations of Satan	4199	Madness	2225	(e) Mother of Mark	22
(1) Mountain	2437	Limited Resources	2183	Magic	2226-2232	(f) A Roman Disciple	22
(2) Cedars of	3674	Limited Supplies	2183	Magicians	2227	Masons	22
Lebbeus. See Judas (c)	1961	Line of Judgment	2184	Magistrates	2540-2544	Master, Christ	6
Leeks	2105	Linen	2185	Magnanimity. See	3227	Masters (employers),	
Lees	2106	Lions (1), (2)	176, 177	Mahanaim	2233	(1) Duties of	5
Legalism	2990	Litigation	870	Majesty, God's	2234	(2) Sins of	5
Legion,		Little Evils	2186	Majesty of Christ. See	718	(3) Good	6
(1) Of Angels	2107	Little Faith	1210	Makkedah	2235	(4) Bad	6
(2) Of Devils	2108	Living Consistently	4014	Malachi, Analysis of	4261	Masters' Duty	5
Lending	583	Living God	2187	Malice (1), (2)	2003, 2004	Materialism	12
Lentils	2109	Living unto God	4062	Manre	2236	Maternal Love	16
Leopards	175	Living Water	3789	Man	2237-2243	Mattaniah	39
Lepers	2110	Living Witnesses	3605	A Social Being. See Social Fellowship	4105	Matthew	42
Leprosy	1510	Loaves, Miracles of	2188	As Clay	774	Analysis of Book	42
Lessons of Life	4179	Locusts	81	As Grass	2404	Matthew's Portrait of Christ.	43
"Let us"	4180	Log. See Tables	3534	Creation of	885	Matthias	22
Letters	2111	Loneliness	1331	Dominion of	2241	Maturity, Spiritual	9
Levi, Son of Jacob	2112	Long Life	2189-2195	Equality of	2238	Meaning of the Risen Life	41
The Apostle	2265	Longevity (1), (2)	2189, 2190	Extremity of	3800	Means. See Instrumentalities	38
Leviathan	2113	Longsuffering (1), (2)	2277, 2278	Frailty of	3656	Measures	3532-3533
Levites	2114	Looking Backward	2196	Glory of	1682	Linear	35
Emoluments of	2062, 2095	Looking Heavenward	510	Ignorance of	2036	Liquid	35
Leviticus, Analysis of	4225	Looking-glasses	2376	Immortality of	2405	Land	35
Lewdness. See	666	Lord, Christ	715	Infinite Value of	2243	Dry	35
Liars	3703	Lord, Name of the	2514	Insignificance of	2237	Just	566, 5
Liberality—Parsimony.	2115-2133	Lord's		Jealousy of	1851	Measuring Rod	22
Liberality	2115	Day	3102	Limitations of	2182	Meal-offerings	26
Woman's	3876	Doings, The	3912	Made in the Image of		Meat-offerings	26
Promises Concerning	2882	Prayer	2197	God	2239	Meddling. See	26
Liberator, Christ as	4008	Supper, The	761	Mortality of	2158-2162	Media	22
Liberty—Bondage	2134-2143	Loss,		Natural, the	1290	Mediation. See Intercession,	1783, 17
Liberty		Irreparable	2876	New	2582	Mediator,	
(1) Civil	2134	Of Appetite	1511	Preeminence of	2240	(1) Christ as	33
(2) Spiritual	2135	Loss, Spir.	2875	Redemption of	2978, 2979	(2) Man as	23
(3) Abuse of	2136	Lost,		Sinfulness of	3340	Medicine	16
Limitations of	4056	Opportunity	2656	Spirit of	2242	Medicine Case	43
Libnah	2144	Power. See	3801	Trust in	3184	Meditation (1), (2)	2358, 23
Libya	2145	Sheep	3267	Weakness of	3797	Mediterranean Sea	31
Licentiousness. See	666	Lot	2198	Wrath of	3953	Meekness—Retaliation	2270-22
Life—Death	2146-2164	Lot's Wife. See Salt (2)	3115	Man of God	2071	Meekness,	
Life,		Lots, Casting	2199	Man of Sorrows	3490	(1) Gen. Ref. to	22
(1) Physical from God	2146	Love—Hatred	2200-2213	Man's		(2) From. Concerning	22
(2) Brief	2147	Love,		Deification	3946	(3) Examples of	22
(3) Spiritual	2153	Brotherly (1)-(3)	2200-2202	Dominion	2241	Christ's	22
(4) Righteousness Tendeth to	2148	Christ's	2203	Equality	2238	Megiddo	22
Brief	2147	Conjugal	1623	Extremity	3800	Melchizedek	22
Christ, the	2152	Enjoined	2207	Ignorance	2036	Memorials	30
Consistent Life	4014	Family	1623-1625	Immortality	2405, 2406	Memories, Painful	40
Conspicuous	4057	Fathers'	1625	Jealousy	1851	Memory. See Remembrance	10
Continuous	4058	For Christ	2205	Wrath	3953	Aids to. See	3000, 30
Deeper	4019	For Friends	2202	Manasseh (a), (b)	2244, 2245	Memory—Oblivion	2285-22
Eternal	2156, 2157	For God's House	3926	Maneh	2246	(For further treatment of this subject, see Remembrance—Forgetfulness. 2999-3004.)	
Everlasting	2156, 2157	For Native Land	2528	Manger	2247	Memory of the Just	22
Hated	2150	For the Church	730	Manifestations, Special		Memory Spiritual	4
Lessons of	4179	God's	2206	Divine	2501-2504	Memory Verses	4
Old, The	2642	Grown Cold	4063	Manliness	852	Memphis	20
Manifested	4059	Maternal	4024	Manna	2248	Great	10
Out of Death	4060	Of Enemies	3395, 1436, 1437	Manlaughter. See	2449-2451	Traffic in	30
Pilgrimage, a	2764	Of Home	1618	Man-stealing. See	1997	Silenced	3
Precious	2151	Of Sin	3348	Mantles	1045		
Probation, a	2868	Of "Word"	420	Many Evil Spirits	4032		
Spiritual	2153	Paternal	1625	Many Saved	1357, 2976		
Spotless	1760	Pre-eminence of	2209, 4182	Manual Labor	3864		
Tested	2149	Spiritual	2209	Marah	2249		
		The Test	4183	Marble	2250		

	No.	Ministers—cont.	No.		No.		No.
ten of God	2071-2074	Responsibility of	2094	Mortgages	2419	Naphtali	2520
tenahem	2290	Shepherds	2090	Mortify the Flesh	3208	Tribe of	2521
ten-pleasers	2789	Support of	2096, 2097	Moses	2420, 2421	Napkin	2522
ten's Plans	2774	Teachers	2092	Tree of his Life	4307	Narrowness. <i>See</i>	447
tephibosheth (1), (2)	2291, 2292	Titles of	3636	Moses' Rod	3092	Nathan	
terai	2293	Unfaithful	2098	Most High	2422	(1) Prophet	2523
terai	2294	Watchmen	2091	Motherhood, Cares of	4073	(2) Son of David	2524
terarites	2295	Work of	2087-2092	Mothers		Nathanael	344
terconaries	3773	Ministry, Woman's	3867	Devout	1670	Nation, The	2525-2568
terchandise	557	Miracles		Love of, for Children	1624	Nation	
terchants	561	(1) Design of	2360	To be Honored	3971, 3972	Duty to	2525
terciful, Promises to	4086	(2) Spurious. <i>See</i>	2232	Mothers-in-law	2423	Loyalty to	2528
tercifulness—Unmerciful-		(3) Of Moses and Aaron	2361	Mountains	1772	Peace of	3774-3777
ness	2296-2302	(4) Of Joshua	2362	(a) Names of	2424-2446	Rebellion against	2551
tercifulness	2296	(5) Of Samson	2363	(b) Scenes of great Events		Righteousness of	2527
tercy		(6) Of Samuel	2364	Mourners	2447	Sins of	317
(1) Gen. Ref. to	2297	(7) Prophet of Judah	2365	Mourning	1949	Nature, Beauty of	4074
(2) Commands Concern-		(8) Of Elijah	2366	Mourning	1947-1951	Nature's	
ing	2298	(9) Of Elisha	2367	Customs	1949-1951	Lessons	4075
(3) Promised	2299	(10) Of Isaiah	2368	Mouse	179	Praise	2569
(4) God's	2300	(11) Of Christ	2369	Mouth of the Righteous	3300	Mysteries	4076
(5) Sought	2301	(12) Of Peter	2370	Mowing	66	Revelation	2498
Neglect of	1386	(13) Of Paul	2371	Mules	180	Navy	3273
eracy-seat	2303	(14) Miracles performed		Multitude		Nazareth	2570
eroc	2304	by the Disciples and		Fed	2448	Nazareth, Jesus of	1891
erment	1941	Apostles	1540	Heavenly	2976	Nazarites	3211
erash	2305	By the Seventy	2372	Multitudes	2786	Nearness, Divine	1268
eropotamia	2306	By Stephen	2373	Mixed	2388	Nearness to God	1268-1270
essage Despised. <i>See</i>	2968	By Philip	2374	Munificence	2124	Neb	2440, 2572
essage, Simple	4103	Miracles of Loaves	2188, 2448	Murder		Nebuchadnezzar	2573
essenger, Divine	694	Miracles Testify	4069	(1) Forbidden	2449	Prophecies con.	2574
John the Baptist as	1904	Miriam	2375	(2) Examples of	2450	Nebuzar-adan	2575
essengers, God's	2074	Mirrors	2376	(3) Punishment for	2451	Necessities, Spiritual	3009
essiah, Jesus The	695	Mirth	1941	Murderers	2450	Necromancy	2228
essianic Hope	4186	Mischief	2377	Murmuring (1), (2)	831, 832	Needle	2576
essianic Prophecies	2890	Misery	788	Murrain	2453	Needless Fear	3020
eteorology	2307-2331	Misery of Greed	4070	Music	2454-2477	Needlework	249
ethuselah	2332	Mission		Musical Instruments (1), (2)	2454-2469	Needy, The	2799-2804
ichah	2333	Christ's	684	Musicians	2470, 2471	Needy Dismissed	4024
Analysis of Book	4255	Life's	2378	Mustard Seed	2478	Neglect	
ichah	2334	Missionaries	2381	Mutability—Immutability	2479-2483	Of Duty	1085
ice	179	Missionary Journeys	2382	Mutability	2479	Of Mercy	1086
ichael	2335	Missions, World-wide	2379-2385	Mutation	385	Of Salvation	1087
ichael	2336	Mists	2315	Mutilation	521	Nehemiah	2577
ichash	2337	Misunderstood Truth	4210	Forbidden. <i>See</i>	2483a	Analysis of Book	4238
ichian (a), (b)	2338, 2339	Misused Privileges	4196	Mutiny	2484	Neighbors, Duty to	3394
idianites	2340	Mite	2386	Muzzling	2485	Nero	614
idnight	2341	Mitre	2387	Myrrh	2485	Net (1), (2)	2578, 2579
idgol	2342	Mixed Multitude	2388	Myrtle-trees	3681	Nethinim	2580
ighty Men	2343	Mizpah (1), (2)	2389, 2390	Mysteries—Revelations	2486-2504	Nethinim	2581
iloom	2344	Mnemonics, Bible	4315	Mysteries, Great	2486	Nettles	2581
ildew	2345	Moab	2391	Mysteries of Nature	4076	Neutrality, No	2596
ile	2345	Moabites	2392	Mystery of Christ	2487	New	
iletus	2346	Mobs. <i>See Tumults</i>	2937	Naaman	2505	Born	2154
ilk	2347	Mocked, Christ	3493	Nabal	2506	Covenant	881
illennium. <i>See Second</i>		Mocking		Naboth	2507	Creature. <i>See</i>	2582
<i>Coming</i>	1344-1350	(1) Gen. Ref. to	2393	Nadab	2508	Dispensation	3499, 3500
illo	2348	(2) Of Christ	3493	Son of Aaron. <i>See Abihu</i>	7	Heavens	1552
ills	2349	(3) Of Good Men	2394	Nahash	2509	Jerusalem	1886
illstones	2350	Moderation	2395	Nahor		Man	2582-2585
ind, Carnal—Spiritual	2351-2359	Modesty	3875	(a) Grandfather of Abra-		Moons	2400
ind		Molding	248	ham	2510	Name	2585
Carnal	2351	Molech	3041	(b) Brother of Abra-		Song	2586
Dominance of	4065	Money	2396	ham	2511	Things	2587
Of Christ	4066	Jewish	3536	(b) Brother of Abra-		Wine	3834
Spiritual	2355	Love of. <i>See Avarice</i>	2131, 2132	ham	2511	Nicodemus	2588
isterial Affection	4067	Roman	3537	Nahum, Analysis of Book	4256	Night (Ancient)	3539
istering Angels	143	Value of	3536, 3537	Nails	2512	(New Testament)	3540
nisters		Money-changers	2397	Name		Prayers	1005
1) Divinely Appointed	2083	Monogeny	4071	God's to be Reverenced	2515	Songs	2476
2) The Spirit which		Months	2398	(1) Type of Ignorance	2589	Watches	3530, 3540
should Actuate	2084	Monuments	2765	(2) Natural	2590	Night	
3) Characteristic of	2085	Moon	2399	God's	2513	(1) Type of Ignorance	2589
4) Duties of Church to	2086	Moons, New, Feast of	2400	In Christ's	2517	(2) Natural	2590
5) Support of	2095, 2096	Moral Agents, Free. <i>See</i>	1789, 1793	New	2585	Nile	2591
6) Unfaithful	2098	Moral Bankruptcy	2798	Of the Lord	2514	Nimrod	2592
Afflictions of	492	Moral Vineyard	3756	Of the Wicked	2289	Nineveh	2593
Call of	1790	Mortality—Immortality	2403-2416	Wonderful	2516	Nisroch	2594
Charges for the Church	732	Mortality	2403, 2404	Named, Children	1653	No	
Charges to. <i>See</i>	2093	Mortar (1), (2)	2417, 2418	Names Changed	2518	Condemnation	3124
Duties of	1060			Names		Escape	3356
Good	4068			Of the Apostles	2081	Helper	2595
Honor Due to	1678			Of Christ	3632	Neutrality	2596
Hospitality to	3398, 3399			Of the Church	3635	Peace	3019
Message of	2089			Of God	1868-1872, 3633	Understanding	1014
Ordination of	1490			Of the Holy Spirit	3634	"No Mores," the seven	1359
Persecutions of	3480			Of Ministers	3636	Noah	2597
Promises to	2888			Of Saints	3637	Character Study of	4289
Remuneration of	2095, 2096			Of Satan	3638	Nob	2598
Required to Preach the				Of the Wicked	3639	Nobles	2599
Gospel	2088			Of the Word of God	3640	None Like God	2600
				Naomi	2519	Noon	2601
						Noph	2602

No.	No.	No.	No.				
North.....	2603	Onesiphorus.....	2651	Pardon—cont.....	3117	Penalty, Delayed.....	2706-27
Nose.....	2604	Onions.....	2652	Through Christ. See.....	3117	Penalty, Sin's.....	33
Nostrils.....	2605	Only Child.....	4077	Parental.....		Penitence—Impenitence.....	
Not Ashamed.....	1690	Only Saviour.....	3368, 4188	Duty.....	1629		
Notable Women.....	3870	Oxy.....	2856	Example.....	1633	Penitent.....	28
Numbers, Analysis of.....	4226	Open Door.....	2659	Gifts.....	1639	Promises to.....	30
Nurses.....	2606	Ophel.....	2653	Indulgence.....	1634	Restoration of.....	30
		Ophir.....	2654	Influence.....	1632	Penitent Thief.....	37
		Ophrah.....	2655	Joy.....	1640	Penny.....	2720, 25
		Opinion, Public.....		Love.....	1624, 1625, 1639	Pens.....	27
O.....		(1) Power of.....	2924	Partiality.....	1635	Pentecost, Day of.....	27
Oaks.....	3682	(2) Concerning Christ.....	2925	Prayers.....	1671	Feast of.....	12
Oaths.....		Opportunity.....		Pride.....	1636	Penuriousness. See Par-	
(1) In Bearing Witness.....	2607	(1) Lost.....	2656	Sins.....	1637	simony.....	2127, 21
(2) Of Allegiance.....	2608	(2) Responsibility ac. to.....	2657	Solicitude.....	1642	People, God's.....	
(3) In Covenants.....	2609	(3) For Service.....	2658	Sorrow.....	1641	(1) Gen. Ref. to.....	27
(4) Exa. of Rash.....	2610	(4) Open Door of.....	2659	Weaknesses.....	1634-1636	(2) The Elect.....	27
(5) God's.....	2611	Judgment ac. to.....	1352			(3) The Chosen Ones.....	27
Profane.....	475	Seizing.....	4102	Dishonoring.....	1657	Pear.....	27
Sacred. See.....	871	Universal.....	3119, 3828, 4189	Duty to.....	1645, 3973	Perception, Spiritual.....	10
Obadiah, Analysis of Book.....	4253	Opposers (1), (2).....	1567, 1568	Love of, for Children.....		Perdition.....	27
Obduracy. See Hardness.....		Oppression (1), (2).....	2005, 2006			Perfection—Imperfection.....	
Obed.....	2716, 2717	Oracle of God, Christ.....	2500	Obedience to.....	3973		2728-27
Obed-edom.....	2613	Oracles.....	2660	Parents' Sins.....	1637	Perfection.....	
Obedience—Disobedience.....	2614-2621	Orator.....	2661	Visited upon Children.....		(1) Essential Elements of.....	27
Obedience.....		Orchestra.....	2469			(2) Duty of Striving After.....	27
(1) To God.....	2614	Order in the Church.....	4012	Paricide.....	2683		
(2) Examples of.....	2615	Ordinances.....	2662	Parish.....	2127, 2128	Christ's.....	2731, 27
(3) Blessings for.....	2616	Jewish Abolished. See.....	435	Partakers.....	2684	Divine.....	27
(4) Of Christ.....	2617	Ordination.....	1490	Of Evil.....	4079	Perfume.....	26
(5) Filial.....	3973	Organs.....	2460	Partiality.....		Perga.....	27
To Christ.....	2619	Origin, Heavenly, of Christ.....	4040	Attributed to God.....	1981	Peril of Empty Hearts.....	11
Words of Christ con.....	2618	Origin of Sin.....	3339	Forbidden.....	1984	Pergamos.....	27
Obeisance.....	2622	Orion.....	2663	Parental.....	1635	Periods and Numbers.....	2737-27
Oblations. See Offerings.....		Ornaments.....	43-50	Passions, Evil.....	2685		
		Orphans.....	3829, 3830	Passover.....	2686	Pastors. See Ministers.....	
Oblivion.....	2288, 2289	Orientalism.....	1026	Feast of.....	1256		
Observers of Times. See.....	2226	In Dress.....	1025			Perizites.....	27
Obstacles Removed.....	1562	Ostriches.....	459	Paternal Love.....	2083-2099	Perjury.....	8
Obstinacy. See.....	3229, 3230	Othniel.....	2664	Pathos.....	1625	Permanence, Final.....	27
Oded.....	2623	Our Father.....	1246	Paths, Right.....	2687	Perpetual Statutes.....	4
Odors, Sweet.....	2624	Our Iniquities.....	1755	Pathway of Sin (1), (2).....	2688	Persecution.....	
Offences.....	1566	Our Sins.....	3359	Patience—Impatience.....	2689, 2690	(1) Gen. Exa. of.....	34
Offerings.....		Outcasts.....	2665		2691-2694	(2) Of Christ.....	34
Acceptable.....	2625	Outcasts Received.....	4190	Patience.....		(3) Of Paul.....	34
Burnt.....	2626	Outline Studies of the		(1) Enjoined.....	2691	(4) Predicted.....	34
Drink.....	2627	Books of the Bible.....	4223-4288	(2) Examples of.....	2692	Gen. Ref. to.....	34
Freewill.....	2628	Outline Studies of Promi-		(3) In Waiting.....	2693	Of the Jews.....	18
Heave.....	2629	nent Bible Charac-	4289-4300	Patmos.....	2695	Perseverance.....	34
Meal, or Meat.....	2630	ters.....		Patriarchs.....	2696	In Prayer. See.....	38
Peace.....	2631	Outward Appearance.....	205	Patriotism.....	2528	Persistence, Woman's.....	38
Sin.....	2632	Ovens.....	2666	Pattern. See.....	2773	Persia.....	38
Thank.....	2633	Overcomers.....	374	Paul.....	2697	Personal Contact.....	280-2
Tresspass.....	2634	Overpowering Presence.....	4078	Miracles of.....	2371	Personal Responsibility.....	39
Unacceptable.....	2635	Overseers.....	602	Persecution of.....	3482	Personal Work.....	39
Wave.....	2636	Overshadowing, Divine.....	2909	Preaching of.....	2087	Persuasion, Spiritual.....	42
Withheld.....	2128	Overshadowing Providence.....	2909-2911	Tree of his Life.....	4309	Perverseness.....	42
Insufficient.....	3108					Pestilence (1), (2).....	1971, 19
Offspring.....	1575, 1576	Owls.....	460	Paul's.....		Sent.....	19
Oil.....	2637	Ownership, Divine.....	460	Apostleship.....	202	Peter.....	41
(1) For Lamps.....	2638	(1) Of Natural World.....	3455	Bonds.....	3479	Empowered.....	41
(2) For Food.....	2639	(2) Of Souls of Men.....	3456	Care for the Church.....	732	Miracles performed by.....	23
(3) Figuratively used.....	2640	(3) Of Men's Possessions.....	3457-3460	Example.....	1178	Peter's.....	
(4) Anointing.....	2641	Oxen.....	181	Missionary Journeys.....	2382	Epistles, I, II, Peter.....	4282, 42
As a Remedy.....	195			Portrait of Christ.....	4304	Analyses of.....	4282, 42
Ointment.....	1532			Self-support.....	2097	Portrait of Christ.....	43
Old Age.....	2191-2195			Thorn.....	4080	Pharez.....	2747, 27
Disrespect for.....	3976			Pavilion.....	2698	Phariseism.....	27
Exa. of Vigorous.....	2192			Peace.....		Pharisees.....	31
Feebleness in.....	2193			(1) Spiritual.....	3012	Phbe.....	27
To be Honored.....	3974			(2) Promised.....	3013	Philadelphia.....	27
Old Life, of Sin.....	2642			(3) Bestowed.....	3014	Philanthropy.....	21
Live Oil.....	2638-2641			(4) Duty of Seeking.....	3015	Philemon.....	27
Olives.....	3684			(5) God of.....	3016	Analysis of Epistle.....	42
Olives, Mount of.....	2441			(6) To be Cultivated.....	3017	Philip.....	
Omega.....	2643			(7) Social Enjoined.....	3774	(a) The Apostle.....	27
Omer.....	2644			(8) Social Foretold.....	3775	(b) The Evangelist.....	27
Omission, Sins of.....	3358			(9) Periods of Social.....	3776	(c) Brother of Herod.....	27
Omnipotence.....	3809			False.....	2699	Philippi.....	27
Omnipresence.....	2645			Invoked.....	2700	Philippians, Analysis of	
Omniscience.....				No Peace.....	3019	Epistle.....	42
(1) Of Christ.....	3849			Peaceableness.....	3777	Philistia.....	27
(2) Of God.....	3850			Peace-makers.....	3778	Philistines.....	27
Omri.....	2646			Peace-offerings.....	2631	Philosophy.....	27
On.....	2647			Peacocks.....	461	Vain.....	27
Onan.....	2648			Pearls.....	2701	Phinehas.....	27
One God.....	2649			Pearls before Swine.....	2702	Phoenicia.....	27
One Thing.....	4187			Peculiar People. See.....	2723	Phrygia.....	27
Oneness with the Father.....	685			Pekah.....	2703	Phylacteries.....	30
Onesimus.....	2650			Pekahiah.....	2704	Physicians.....	1
				Pelethites.....	2705	Piety.....	27
				Pelicans.....	462	Youthful.....	3
				Penalty, Death.....	945, 946	Pigeons.....	

	No.		No.		No.		No.
late, Pontius	2763	Power—cont.		Prayers—cont.		Promises, Divine,	
lgrimage	2764	Spiritual	3803	Unwise	2837	For Endurance	3440
lgrims and Strangers	2764	Of Appetite	3198	Prayerfulness	1003	God's	2878
lgrims, Characteristics of	4192	Of the Holy Spirit	1604, 1605	Prayerlessness	1089	Of Answer to Prayer	2819
llar of Cloud	2501	Of Prayer	4193	Prayer Meetings	2823	Of Blessings	481
llar of Fire	2501	Of Satan	3150	Preach, Go	2088	Of Cleansing	963
llars, Memorial	2765	Of Testimony	3601	Preaching		Of Comfort	783, 784, 787
Saints as	2766	Of "The Word"	421	Christ	2080	Of Deliverance	970
llows	2767	Over Nature	3812-3816	Enjoined	2088	Of Forgiveness	1314
ining Away	2768	Promised	3804	Examples of	2087	Of Guidance	1465
ipes	2461	Realized	4194	Precepts, Human	2842	Of Health	1505
israh, Mount	2442	Unrealized	4213	Precious Stones	2843-2860	Of Long Life	2189
isidia	2769	Powerlessness	3801	Predetermination	2861	Of Mercy	2299
it, The	2770	Praise		Predictions. <i>See</i> <i>Prophecy</i>	2889	Of Pardon	3125
itch	2771	(1) To God	1451	Preeminence		Of Peace	3013
itchers	2772	(2) Examples of	1452	Of Christ	716	Of Plenty	19
itless	3520	(3) Heavenly	1453	Of Love	4182	Of Posterity	2791
itlessness	3520	(4) Nature's	2569	Of Man	2240	Of Preservation	2913
ity. <i>See</i> <i>Compassion</i>	3517-3519	(5) Unceasing	1454	Pre-existence of Christ	709	Of Progress	999
laces		God	1451	Prejudice	448	Of Protection	364
Heavenly	1549	Sacrifices of	3110	Racial	4083	Of Reward	1364, 1365
High	3950, 1586, 1587	Prayer		Preparation		Of Safety	3112
Sacred	3106	(1) Gen. Ref. to	2816	Day of	924	Of Salvation	3122
Waste	3780	(2) Enjoined	2817	Divine	2907	Of Spiritual Gifts	486
lagues (1), (2)	1973, 1974	(3) Answered	2818	For Blessings	2953, 2954	Of Strength	3804
laimness of Speech	4081	(4) Answer Promised	2819	Spiritual	2953	Of Wisdom	3843
lan, Divine	2773	(5) Unanswered	2820	Presence	1312	To the Afflicted	2879
lan Foreordained	4154	(6) Heard	2821	Presence, Divine		To Believers	1208, 2880
lans and Devices of Men	2774-2776	(7) Refused	2822	(1) A Comfort to Saints	1271	To Children	1650
lans of Men	2774	(8) United	2823	(2) A Terror to Sinners	2862	To the Contrite	2712
lants	91	(9) Conditions of Suc-	2824	Of Christ, Overpowering	4078	To the Humble	2881
ayers on Instruments	2471	(10) Notable Prayers	2825	Presence, in Christ's	1363	To the Liberal	2882
readings, Divine	1788	(11) Brief Prayers, Exa-	2826	Presents	2125	To the Meek	2271
eads Sunday After-		of	2826	Preservation	2913	To the Merciful	4086
oons	1672	Brevity Enjoined	2827	Pressure of Duty	1070	To the Obedient	2883
leasing God	1253	(12) Special Pleas made	2828	Presuming Upon Time	2923	To Overcomers	2884
leasing Men	2789	(13) Bowing	2829	Presumption (1)-(3)	2921-2923	To the Penitent	2874
asure, Worldly	3200-3204	(14) Kneeling	2830	Presumptuous Plans	2774	To the Poor	2885
asure-seekers	3200	(15) On the Face before	2831	Prevention and Cure of		To the Prayerful	2819
edges	586	God	2831	Diseases	1528-1535	To the Righteous	3054
eadies	2777	(16) Standing	2832	Prey. <i>See</i> <i>Spoil</i>	3771	To Saints	3058
enty Promised	19	(17) Exa. of Secret	2833	Pride		To Seers	2886
ots Laid	2779	(18) Secret, of Christ (M	2833	(1) Warnings against	1722	To the Tempd	2887
ots (1)-(3)	2778-2780	Secret Prayer (2)	2834	(2) Examples of	1723	To the Upright	3737
owing	68	(19) Public, of Christ	2835	Humbled. <i>See</i> <i>Abasement</i>		To the Widow and Father-	3830
ummet	2781	(20) Sought	2836	1170-1172		To Workers	2888
ision	958-960	(21) Unwise	2837	Jewish	1725	Promises, Kings'	2536
illusions (1)-(3)	1663, 1664	Access in	38	Spiritual	1724	Promotion (1), (2)	1168, 1169
olygamy (1), (2)	3928-3947	All Night	1005	Priesthood (1), (2)	2863, 2864	From God	1166
olytheism. <i>See</i>	100	Answer Delayed	3607	Priesthood of Christ	2863	Prophecies, General	2889
omegranates	1025, 1028	Answer Promised	2819	Priests		Messianic (1), (2)	2891
omp. <i>See</i> <i>Display</i>	1025, 1028	Answered	2818	(1) Gen. Ref. to	2058	Prophecy	
ontius Pilate	2763	Bowing in	2829	(2) Laws concerning	2059	Fulfillment of	2892, 2893
ontus	2783	Brief	2826	Corrupt	2102	Inspiration of	1774
ools	2784	Causes of Failure in	2820	High	2064	Promise of Fulfillment of	430
oor, The	2799	Causes of Successul	2824	Holy	2060	Propheying	2894
(1) Always in the World	2799	Earnestness in	1071, 1072	Idolatrous	2061	Prophet, Christ as	697
(2) Divine Care for	2800	Encouragements to	1041	Dues of	2095	Prophetic Visions	2496
(3) Justice to	2801	Enjoined	2817	Food of	2062	Prophets	
(4) Kindness to	2802	Family	2823	Garments of	1050	(1) Gen. Ref. to	2065
(5) Neglect of	2803	For Enemies	4082	Inheritance of	2063	(2) Names of	2066
(6) Despised	2804	For Food	2838	Prince of Peace	2865	(3) False	2100
Promises to	2885	For the Church	2839	Princehood of Satan	4098	(4) Incognito	2067
Poor and Needy	2785	For Wisdom	2841	Princes	2866	(5) Of the Church	2068
Poor in Spirit. <i>See</i>	1714-1720	Heard	2840	Principalities	2867	Called Seers	2069
popularity of Christ (1)-(3)	2786-2788	Importunity in	2840	Priority of God's Claims	3458	False	2100
popularity Sought	2789	In Affliction	1071	Priscilla. <i>See</i> <i>Aquila</i>	208	Inspiration of	1774-1776
orches	2790	In Christ's Name	2517	Prisons	2143	Schools of	2070
orters	251	Intercessory	1783-1785	Opened	4195	Sent by God	2074
ortion of the Wicked	3071	Kneeling in	2197	Privilege, Judgment ac. to	1352	Prophets'	
ortion, Saints'	3057	Lord's, The	1002	Privileges		Commands	4087
ortraits of Christ	4301-4306	Morning	1089	Misused	4196	Voice	4088
ortrait Promised	2791	Neglect of	2825	Special	4084	Prophetesses	3868
osthumous Influence	4048	Notable	2829-2832	Withdrawn	4085	Propitiation	3128
osts	2792	Postures in	4193	Probation	2868	Proportionate Reward	4198
ottage	2793	Power of	2819	Proclamations	2869	Proselytes (1), (2)	2895, 2896
otters	2792	Promises of Answer to	2819	Proconuls	2870	Prosperity—Adversity	2897-2902
ound	3537	Secret, (of Saints)	2833	Procrastination	1500	Prosperity	
overty—Riches	2794-2815	Secret (2), (of Christ)	2834	Prodigal Son	2871, 4310	(1) Of the Wicked	2897
overty,		Sought	2836	Prodigality	3203	(2) Danger of	2898
(1) Gen. Ref. to	2794	Successful	2824	Profanity	475	(3) Evil Effects of	2899
(2) Of the Righteous	2795	Standing in	2832	Examples of	473, 474	(4) Of the Righteous	2900
(3) Causes of	2796	Three Times a Day	1004	Profession		(5) Compared to Fullness	2901
<i>See</i> <i>The Poor</i>	2799-2804	United	2823	False	2989	Protection, Divine	
overty, Spiritual	2797, 2798	Prayers		Religious. <i>See</i>	814	(1) Promised	364
ower,		Answered	2818	Profit and Loss	2872-2877	(2) Examples of	365
Christ's	3807	Brief	2826	Profitable Things	2877	Protector, Divine	366-371
Divine	3807-3816	Exa. of Notable	2825	Progress, Spiritual	999, 1000	Proud, The	1726
God's	3808	Night	1005	Progressive, Sin. <i>See</i>	4205	Humbled	1172
		Parental	1671	Prohibition. <i>See</i>	3568	Prove All Things	4089
		Public of Christ	2835	Promised Land	627		
		Refused	2822				
		Unanswered	2820				

Provender	No. 2903
Proverbs	2904
Exa. of. <i>See Book of Proverbs.</i>	
Analysis of Book	4242
Providence, Divine	2905-2913
Overshadowing	2909-2911
Providing	2905-2908
Sustaining	2912, 2913
Mysteries of. <i>See.</i>	2493
Providences, Strange	4113
Provoking God	2914
Prudence—Rashness	2915-2923
Prudence	2915
Pruning	92
Pruning-hook	93
Psalms, Analysis of	4241
Psalteries	2462
Public Opinion	2924, 2925
Publicans	2926
Pul.	2927
Punishment	3047, 3048
Future	3048, 1368-1375
Capital	945, 946
Delayed	3355
Of Children	1630
Punishments	2553-2565
Purification	2928
Purification of Heart	962-965
Purim, Feast of	1261
Purity	1759
Sexual	663
Of the Scripture	434
Purple (1), (2)	2929, 2930
Purpose	
Of Law	4055
Of Life	4181
Of "Word"	424
Purposes. <i>See Plans.</i>	2774-2776
Purposes, Divine	4197
Purses	2931
Q	
Quails	464
Quarantine	1537
Quarrels. <i>See Strife.</i>	3731-3735
Queen of Sheba	3257
Queens	302
354, 1152, 1893, 3257	
Question, Inescapable	4169
Questions	
(1) Prounded	2932
(2) Foolish	2933
Quickening, Spiritual	315
Quietness—Tumult	2934-2937
Quietness (1)-(3)	2934-2936
Quivers	2938
R	
Rabbah	2939
Rabbi. <i>See Master.</i>	693
Rabble, The	2940
Race, The Christian	3970
Rachel	2941
Racial Prejudice	4083
Radiancy	2173
Radiant Lives	2173
Rage	3957
Raguel. <i>See Jethro.</i>	1892
Rahab	2942
Railing. <i>See Reviling.</i>	3494
Raiment, White	53
Rain	2319
Spiritual	1054
Rainbow	2943
Raisins	2944
Ramah	2945
Rameses	2946
Ramoth-gilead	2947
Rams	183
Ransom	2948
Rapacity	2949
Rash Oaths	2610
Rashness (1), (2)	2919, 2920
Ravens	465
Razors	2950
Readiness—Unreadiness	
2951-2955	
Readiness	
(1) For the Future	2951
(2) For Service	2952
For Death	2162
Reading	2956
Of the Word of God	428

Real Estate	No. 591-597
Realized Power	4194
Reapers, Angel	142
Reaping	69
Spiritual	3425
Reason	2957
Dethroned	4090
Sinners Devoid of	1014
Reasonings	2958
Rebekah	2959
Rebellion	
(1) Condemned	3231
(2) Examples of	3232
(3) Against Civil Authority	2551
Rebuke	
Of Rulers	2544
Of Sin	2672
Receiving Christ	2961
Reception—Rejection	
2960-2968	
Receptivity, Spiritual	2960
Rechabites	2969
Reciprocity	2970
Recklessness. <i>See Rashness.</i>	
2919, 2920	
Recompense (1), (2)	3045, 3046
Reconciliation (1), (2)	
2971, 2972	
Recorder	2973
Recreation. <i>See Amusements.</i>	
133	
Red	2974
Red Heifer	171
Red Sea	2975
Redeemed, The	2976
Redeemer	2977
Redeeming the Time	3626
Redemption	
(1) God Author of	2978
(2) Through Christ	2979
(3) Of Land, etc	2980
Reed	2981
Reeds	2982
Refiners	253
Refining, Spiritual	496
Reformers, Courageous	2076
Reformers, Incorruptible	2077
Reforms, Religious	316-318
Refuge, Cities of	771
Refuge, Divine	370
Regeneration	2154
Examples of. <i>See.</i>	835
Regicide. <i>See.</i>	2550
Rehoboam	2983
Reins	2984
Rejected	
Christ	2965
God	2966
The Wicked	3072
Rejection	2965-2968
Of God's Call. <i>See.</i>	1792
Of Instruction	2967
Of "The Word"	2968
Rejoicing	
(1) Duty of	1932
(2) Examples of	1933
(3) In Tribulation	1934
(4) In Evil, Forbidden	1935
Relationships, Spiritual	740
Release, Year of. <i>See.</i>	1953
Religion, True—False	2985-2998
Religion	
False (1)-(4)	2988-2996
Home	1668-672
True (1)-(3)	2985-2987
Religious	
Awakenings	310
Leaders	2058 2102
Reformers	2076 2077
Reforms	313-318
Remedies	1530-1533
Remember	
God	2999
Me	2286
Remembered, Saints	2287
Remembrance—Forgetfulness	2999-3004
Remembrance (1)-(4)	
2999-3002	

Remembrance, Divine	No. 2286, 2287
Of the Wicked. <i>See.</i>	2288
For further treatment of this subject, see Memory—Oblivion	
2285-2289	
Remembrancers	3002
Remission of Sin	3127
Remnant of Israel	1828
Remorse	1765
Rending of Clothes	1951
Renewal, Spiritual	2584
Renewed Heart	1544
Renunciation	3206
Repentance	2706-2710
Rephaim	3005
Repression of Evil	1194
Reproach	
Bringing	2997
Suffered	3476
Reprobates	3006
Reprobation	1815
Reproof	
(1) Duty of	794
(2) Value of	795
(3) Divine	796
(4) Despised	797
(5) Christ Reproves	798
Reptiles	3007
Reputation. <i>See.</i>	2513
Spiritual	4109
Requirements, Divine (1), (2)	3008, 3009
Resignation	3506
Resist the Devil	3154
Resist Temptation	3590
Respect	
Due to the Aged	3974
Due to Parents	3971
Due to Religious Leaders	
1678	
Due to Rulers	2526
Respect of Persons	
<i>See Partiality.</i>	1984
Responsibility	
(1) Personal	3453
(2) Attempts to Shirk	3454
(3) Of Ministers, etc	2094
Rest—Unrest	3010-3022
Rest, Enjoined (Physical)	3010
Rest, Future	1366
Rest, Spiritual	3011
Restitution (1), (2)	3023, 3024
Restlessness. <i>See.</i>	3018, 3019
Restoration	
(1) Spiritual	3025
(2) Of Israel	3026
Restraints, Divine (1), (2)	3027, 3028
Results Demanded	4091
Resurrection	
(1) Promises concerning	2407
(2) Doubts concerning	2408
(3) Examples of	2409
(4) Of Christ Foretold	2410
(5) Of Christ Announced	2411
(6) Proofs of Christ's	2412
(7) Of Christ, a Central Truth	2413
(8) Of Christ Emphasized	2414
(9) Christ Appears after His	2415
(10) Of All Men	2416
Spiritual	2583
Resurrections	2409
Retaliation (1), (2)	2279, 2280
Retirement	296
Retribution (1), (2)	3049, 3050
Return of the Jews	1827
Returning to God	2711
Promises concerning	2712
Reuben	3029
Revelation, Analysis of Book	4288
Revelation	
Christ's	2500
Fuller	2499, 4155
Methods of	2495-2498
Nature's	2498
Revelations	2494

Revelry	No. 303
Revenge	228
Reverence—Irreverence	3030-3031
Reverence	
(1) For God	303
(2) For the Aged	309
(3) For the Sanctuary	303
(4) For Men of God	303
(5) For Christ	303
For God's Name	25
For Parents. <i>See.</i>	39
For Religious Leaders	25
For Rulers	25
For the Word of God	30
Godly	30
Reverenced, Christ	30
Reversals	40
Reversion to Judaism	40
Reviling of Christ	34
Revivals (1)-(4)	312-3
Revolts	30
Reward—Punishment	3043-30
Reward	
(1) For Service	13
(2) For Endurance	13
(3) Gen. Ref. to	30
Crowns of	13
Earthly	30
For Obedience. <i>See.</i>	26
For Righteousness. <i>See.</i>	30
For Uprightness	37
Of the Wicked. <i>See.</i>	30
Proportionate to Service Rendered	41
Rewards at Advent	13
Rezin	30
Riblah	30
Rich Apparel	10
Riches, Earthly	
(1) Gift of God	28
(2) Perilous	28
(3) Vain	28
(4) Good Men Possessed of	28
(5) Fleeting	28
Accumulation of	28
Belong to God. <i>See.</i>	34
Deceptive	28
Examples of Evil Tendency of. <i>See.</i>	21
Trust in	31
Riches of Grace	14
Riches, Spiritual	
(1) Gen. Ref. to	28
(2) Examples of	28
How Secured. <i>See.</i>	28
Riddles	30
Ridicule. <i>See Mocking.</i>	2393, 23
Right	
Hand Taken	2
Paths	26
Spirit	20
Way	37
Righteous—Wicked	3054-30
Righteous, The	30
Death of Life	21
Seed of	15
<i>See Saints.</i>	3055-30
Righteousness—Unrighteousness	3077-30
Righteousness	
(1) Of God	30
(2) Of Christ	30
(3) Examples of	30
(4) Enjoined	30
Blessings of. <i>See.</i>	4
Civic	25
Fruits of	1337, 13
God's	30
Promises concerning	30
Reward of. <i>See.</i>	30
Robe of	30
Sacrifices of	3
Secured by Faith	19
Tendeth to Life	2
Righteousness, Christ Our	
Rings	
Rioting. <i>See.</i>	3
Risen Life, Meaning of	4
Rising, Early	1067, 1

Index		Seven	
ivers	No. 3086	Saint's,	No. 3056
Spiritual	3087	Feet	3056
zaph	3088	Portion	3057
obby	3089	Steps	3060
obe of Righteousness	52	Salome	3113
obes, Gorgeous. See	1043	Salt	3114
ock	3090	Pillar of	3115
od, a	3178	Sea	939
ock of Offence	698	Salt, The	281
od,		Salutations (1), (2)	3409, 3410
Of Correction	3091	Salvation—Condemnation	
Of Moses	3092		3116-3132
ods	3093	Salvation	
oe. See Deer	162	(1) Of God	3116
olls, of Prophecy	3094	(2) Through Christ	3117
oman Citizens	772	(3) Conditions of	3118
oman Emperors	611-614	(4) Possible to All	3119
omans	772	(5) Free	3120
Analysis of Book	4267	(6) Sought	3121
ome	3095	(7) Promised	3122
oots. See Housetops	1712	Abundant	4131
oots of Evil	3096	By Faith. See	1203
opes. See Cords	839	By Grace	1447
ose	3097	God's Gift	3123
ubies	2857	Neglect of	1087
ule, Golden	1433	Now is the Day of	26
uler of Destiny	4093	Of God	3116
ulers		Promised	3122
(1) Wisdom of	2540	Sought	3121
(2) Duties of	2541	Samaria (1), (2)	3133, 3134
(3) Warned	2542	Samaritans	3135, 3136
(4) Honored, Exa. of	2543	Samson	3137
(5) Rebuked	2544	Samuel	3138
Appointed by God	1166	I, II, Analyses of Books	
Rebellion against	2551		4231, 4232
To be Reverenced	2526	Character Study of	4295
uth's Duty	2541	Sanballat	3139
uth	3097a	Sanctification	
Analysis of Book	4230	(1) How Secured	3140
		(2) Enjoined	3141
		Sanctified Ones	3142
		Sanctimony	2991
		Sanctuary. See	3528
		Attendance upon	3927
		Sand	3143
		Sandals	1047
		Sanhedrin	862
		Sanity, Spiritual	4110
		Sapphira	3144
		Sapphire	2858
		Sarah	3145
		Sarcasm	3146
		Sardis	3147
		Sardius	2859
		Sarepta	3982
		Satan—Evil Spirits	3148-3157
		Satan	
		Arch Deceiver	3153
		Humbled	3152
		Cast Out of Men	3157
		Children of	3063
		Defeat of	3149
		Indwelling. See	1122
		Limited	4199
		Names and Titles of	3638
		Power of	3150
		Prince of this World	3155
		Resistance to	3154
		Tempted Christ	3587
		Tempts Men	3584
		Vanquished	373
		Watchfulness against	3785
		Work of	3151
		Worship of	3947
		Satanic	
		Ambition	4095
		Discernment	4096
		"If's"	4200
		Invasion	4201
		Wiles	4097
		Satan's	
		Defeat	3149
		Power	3150
		Princehood	4098
		Work	3151
		Satisfaction	934
		Saul, King of Israel	3158
		Saul of Tarsus. See Paul	2697
		Saved, All May Be. See	3119
		Saved, The	
		Description of	1358
		Number Referred to as	
		Many. See	1357
		Saved, The—cont.	
		Number Spoken of as Few	
		Saving Faith	1280
		Saving Grace	1206
		Saviour, Christ Our	3360-3368
		Christ the Only	4188
		God Our. See	3116
		Savor, Sweet	3512
		Saws	3159
		Sayings of Christ, Seven Last	
			687
		Scapegoat	3160
		Scarlet	3161
		Scattering the Flock	747
		Scepters	2537
		Schem	3162
		Schools of the Prophets	2070
		Scoffers	3037
		Scorners	3163
		Scorpions	3164
		Scourging	2561
		Scribes	3165
		Scriptures	3166
		Wrested	4099
		For further treatment of this subject, see "The Bible."	414-445
		Sea	
		Controlled	3813
		Dead	939
		Great	3167
		Of Galilee	1385
		Seal	3168
		Sealed, Saints	3059
		Search for God	4100
		Search "The Word"	428
		Searcher of Hearts	2032
		Seasons, The	3169
		Seclusion	295
		Christ Seeks. See	296
		Second Coming of Christ	
		(1) Foretold (M. Advent	
		Foretold	1344
		(2) Time Unknown	1345
		(3) Imminent (M. Advent	
		Near)	1346
		(4) Purpose of	1347
		(5) True Attitude con-	
		cerning (M. Advent	
		Awaited)	1348
		(6) Rewards at	1349
		(7) Warnings con	1350
		Secret Discipleship	1016
		Secret Prayer	
		(1) Examples of	2833
		(2) Private Devotions of	
		Christ	2834
		Secret Sins	801
		Known to God	804, 2032
		Secret Things	2493
		Revealed by God	2494
		Secrets	3170
		Sects, Jewish	3171-3173
		Security—Insecurity	3174-3189
		Security	
		Carnal	3187
		Of the Saints	3174-3176
		Seducers	3594
		Seed of the Righteous	1576
		Seed of the Wicked	1575
		Seeing God	3190
		Seek God	3191
		Seekers	3192
		Promises to	2886
		Seeking Christ	307
		Seeking God	3191, 3192
		Seeking Saviour, The	4101
		Seers	2069
		Seiz, Mount	2443
		Seizing Opportunities	4102
		Self, Ignorance of	4168
		Self-abasement	
		Of the Righteous	3193
		Of the Wicked. See	
		Degradation	967
		Self-condemnation	3221
		Self-confidence	
		(1) The Danger of	3188
		(2) Gen. Ref. to	3189
		Self-control	
		(1) Duty of	3569
		(2) Examples of	3570
		Self-deception	3196
		Self-denial	
		(1) Duty of	3205
		(2) For Christ's Sake	3206
		(3) Restraining Appetites	
			3207
		(4) By Subduing the	
		Fleshly Lusts	3208
		Self-exaltation	3194
		Self-examination	3197
		Self-indulgence—Self-denial	
			3198-3214
		Self-indulgence	3198, 3199
		Self-justification—Self-con-	
		demnation	3215-3221
		Self-justification	
			3215, 3216, 1986
		Selfishness—Unselfishness	
			3222-3227
		Selfishness (1), (2)	3222, 3223
		Self-mastery. See Self-con-	
		trol	3569, 3570
		Self-righteousness	
		(1) The Folly of	3219
		(2) Examples of	3220
		Self-sacrifice (1)-(3)	3224-3226
		Of Christ	3366
		Self-support, Paul's	2097
		Self-will	3228
		Sennacherib	3235
		Sensuality. See Lust	667
		Separation	
		(1) Of the Diseased from	
		the Congregation	287
		(2) From the Heathen	288
		(3) Examples of	289
		(4) From Evil Associations	
			290
		(5) Final	291
		(6) Between True and	
		False Professors	292
		(7) Between Clean and	
		Unclean	293
		(8) The Place of, Without	
		the Camp	294
		Sepulchres	936
		Seraphim	3236
		Sermon on the Mount	3237
		Serpent. See Satan	3148-3155
		Serpent, Brazen	535
		Serpents (1), (2)	3238, 3239
		Servant, Christ as	3901
		Servants	
		Faithful	603
		God's	3240
		Servants' Duty	604
		Serve God	3894
		Service	
		According to Ability. See	
			3890
		Christ's. See	3901
		Enjoined	3896
		Half-hearted	1088
		Humble	3897
		Indifferent	1084
		Immediate	3899
		Joy in	3900
		Obedient. See	2614, 2615
		Power for. See	1603-1605
		Preparation for. See	2953
		Readiness for	2952
		Reluctant. See Jonah	1909
		Spiritual	3894-3897
		Test	4202
		Timely	4118
		Undivided	3898
		Unquestioning	3505
		Unrealized	4214
		Willing. See	3892
		Servility	854
		Serving Christ	3895
		Seven	3241-3245
		The Number of Perfection	
			3241
		Attitudes of the Spir	
		Life	3242
		Certainties, Encouraging	
			3719
		Certainties, Sobering	3720
		Churches	762
		Days	2739
		Earnest Suppliants	1072
		Editions of the Divine	
		Law	4219

Seven—cont.	No.	Silence—cont.	No.	Sin—cont.	No.	Social Duties—cont.	No.
Evils to be Repressed . . .	1194	(4) Enjoined	3292	Wages of	2874	Civic Righteousness . . .	25
Exa. of Steadfastness . . .	3439	Silenced, Men	3294	Warnings against	1795	Compassion	35
"Fear Notes"	1020	Silent, Christ	3291	Wilderness of	3995	Conjugal Love	16
Gifts of Christ	488	Siloam	3314	Will be Exposed	805	Constancy	13
Last Sayings of Christ . . .	687	Silver		Wounds of	383	Courtesy	8
Morning Glories	4203	(1) Used as Money . . .	3315	Sin's		Duty to Enemies	33
"No Mores"	1359	(2) Price of Betrayal . .	3316	Fruit	1341	Duty to Strangers . . .	33
Things Opened	3243	(3) Vessels of	3317	Harvest	3423	Duty to Widow and Father	
Times	3244	(4) Gen. Ref. to	3318	Increment	4205	less	38
Uncertainties	3718	(5) Symbolical	3319	Misery	788	Fidelity	5
Witnesses	704	Silversmiths	255	Origin	3339	Helpfulness	38
Years	2740	Simeon		Penalty	3352-3356	Honesty	5
Seventy	2741	(1) Son of Jacob	3320	Shame	1689	Husbands' Duties . . .	19
Sewing	254	(2) Tribe of	3321	Sins		Justice	19
Shadow of Death	3246	(3) A Devout Man . . .	3322	Of Ignorance	3357	Justice to Poor	28
Shadow, the Lord as a . . .	2909	(4) A Nigier	3323	Of Omission	3358	Kind Words	32
Shadrach	3247	Similitudes		Of Youth	3975	Kindness	19
Shallowness	4204	Of the Church	4142	National	1814	Kindness to Poor . . .	28
Shallum	3248	Of the Kingdom	4052	Our	3359	Masters' Duties	5
Shalmaneser	3249	Simon		Parents'	1637	Mercifulness	22
Shame	1687-1689	(a) The Canaanite . . .	3324	Secret	801	Of Giving Just Weights .	5
Shame, Sin's	1689	(b) Kinsman of Christ .	3325	For further treatment of this		Of Good Example . . .	11
Shamelessness	3250	(c) The Leper	3326	subject, see <i>The Wicked</i> .		Of Home-keeping . . .	16
Shamgar	3251	(d) Of Cyrene	3327	Sin-bearer	3065-3076	Of Lending	5
Shaphan	3252	(e) The Pharisee	3328	Sinai		Of Restraining the	
Sharon	3253	(f) Father of Judas . . .	3329	(1) Mount	2444	Tongue	33
Shaving	3254	(g) The Sorcerer	3330	(2) Wilderness of	3369	Of Returning Good for	
Sheaves	3255	(h) The Tanner	3331	Sincerity	2987	Evil	14
Sheba	3256	Simon Peter	2746	Sinews	3370	Of Impartiality	19
Sheba, Queen of	3257	Zelotes (the Canaanite)	3324	Sinful		Parental Duties . . .	1629-1630
Shechem (1), (2)	3258, 3259	Simple, The	3854	Fruit	1341	Peaceableness	37
Sheep	184	Simple Message	4103	Heart	1545	Peacemaking	37
Sheep, God's	3266	Simplicity—Duplicity .	3332-3337	Imitation	3916	Reverence for Aged . .	39
Sheep, Lost	3267	Simplicity	3332	Walk	2690	Sympathy	3515, 3516
Sheepfolds	3260	Sin—Saviour	3338-3368	Singers	2474	Temperance	3567, 3573
Shekels	3261	Against "The Spirit" . .	1608	Singing	2472-2477	To Honor Rulers	23
Shekinah	2502	Allurements of	3351	Singleness of Heart . . .	3333	Truthfulness	27
Shem	3262	Bondage of	2139	Sinlessness of Christ . .	2732	Visitation of Sick . . .	13
Shemaiah	3263	Concealment of	800	Sinners		Wives' Duties	16
Sheol	1559	Confession of	816-818	Disowned. See <i>Disown-</i>		Social Fellowship . . .	41
Shepherd, Christ	3264, 3265	Conviction of	1764	ment	4025	Social Functions	
Shepherds	3268	Consequences of Parents'		Joy of, Brief	1940	(1) Feasts	34
False	2099	Sins	3341	Misery of	788	(2) Wedding Feasts . .	34
Spiritual. See	2090	Dead in	2164	Pardon of	3125, 3126	(3) Birthdays Celebrated	
Shewbread	3269	Dead to	3503	Salvation of	3116-3123	(4) Revelry at	34
Table of	3530	Deceitful	3342	Snared	805	Advices to Guests . . .	34
Shield, God's	371	Defined	3338	For further treatment of this		Christ Present at . . .	34
Shields	3270	Denunciation of	2671	subject, see "Sin." . . .		Social Life	3393-3434
Shiloh	3271	Despised	3343	Sinners' Friend, The . . .	4104	Social Selfishness . . .	33
Shinar	3272	Destructive	3350	Sion. See	3996	Social Sins. See <i>Social Life</i>	
Shining Faces	2174	Excuses Offered for . .	3217	Sisera	3371	Sodom (1), (2)	3411, 3413
Ships	3273	Exposure of	803	Sivan	3372	Sojourners	34
Shishak	3274	Forbidden	3344	Skepticism. See	1219, 1220	Sold under Sin	21
Shittim Wood. See	24	Forgiven	3345	Skill	3373	Soldiers. See	37
Shoes Removed	3275	Forsake	3346	Sky	3374	Spiritual. See	37
Shochoh	3276	Fruits of	1341	Slander		Solicitude	
Shoulder	3277	Garment of	1389	(1) Gen. Ref. to	3310	(1) For the Wayward . .	10
Shouting	1939	Guilt of	1763	(2) Examples of	3311	(2) For the Church . . .	10
Shovels	3278	Harvest of	3423	(3) Of Christ	3312	(3) For Israel	10
Showbread	3269	Hateful to God	3349	(4) False Accusations . .	3313	(4) Parental	10
Showers, Spiritual	1054	Impress of	384	Slavery, See <i>Bondservants</i>	2138	Solitude	
Shun Evil	1798	Increment of	4205	Slayer, The	3375	Solomon	3
Shunammite	3279	Inexorable	3347	Sleep—Wakefulness . . .	3376-3382	Character Study of . .	4
Shunem	3280	Insanity of	4171	Sleep		Solomon's Temple . . .	
Shushan	3281	Internal. See	4162	(1) Of the Righteous . .	3376	Son	
Sickles	85	Known to God	804	(2) Indolent	3377	Beloved	
Sick, Visitation of	3397	Loved	3348	(3) Spiritual	3380	Of David	
Sickness		Misery of	788	(4) Symbol of Death . . .	3378	Of God	
(1) As a Judgment	1522	Of Ignorance	3357	(5) Gen. Ref. to	3379	Of Man	
(2) Of the Righteous . . .	1523	Of Omission	3358	Sleeplessness	3381	Prodigal	2
Healed	1539, 1540	Of Youth	3975	Slime	2417	Song, New	2
Inflicted upon the Wicked .		Offering	2632	Slings	3383	Song of Solomon, Analysis	
See	1969	Origin of	3339	Slothfulness	581	of	4
Promises of Immunity		Palliation of	2670	Slyggyard, The	3384	Songs	
from	1505, 1811	Parents'	1637	Small Things God Uses . .	3811	Idle	2
Sidon	3282	Penalty for	3352-3356	Smiths	257	Night	2
Sieges	3283	Progressive. See	992, 4205	Smiting	3485	Of Victory	2
Sighing	3284	Punishment of	3047, 3048	Smitten, Cheeks	3486	Sons	
Sight, in God's		Reacts. See <i>Wicked</i> . . .		Smitten of God	1967	Of God	
(1) Doing Evil	1745	Snared	3074	Snail	3385	Of Light	
(2) Doing Good	1746	Rebuked	2672	Snares Laid (1), (2) . . .	3386, 3387	Soothsayers	2
Signs Given	2503	Remission of	3127	Snares, Worldly	3592	Sorcery	2
Signs Sought	902	Secret	801	Snow (1), (2)	3388, 3389	Sorrow	1
Sign-seekers	902	Separates from God . . .	3353	Snuffers	3390	Banished	1
Signets	3285	Shame of	1689	Soap	3391	Godly. See <i>Repentance</i>	2
Sihon	3286	Sickness Caused by . . .	1522	Soberness	3392	Parental	1
Sihor	3287	Sold under	2140	Social Duties		Sorrows, Man of	1
Silas	3288	Universal	3340	Almsiving	2126	Soul	
Silence—Speech	3289-3313	Unpardonable, The. See	1608	Benevolence	2117	Distress	4
Silence		Unprofitable	2873	Brotherly Love	2201	Immortal	2
(1) Value of	3289			Chastity	663	Preciousness of	2
(2) Keep	3290, 3293			Cheerfulness	668	Soul's Enemies	
(3) Of Christ	3291						

oul-winners 3908, 1077	Spiritual—cont. No.	Steadfastness—Instability. No.	Sufferings of Christ—cont.
oul-winners' Joy 4206	Foundation 3177	3438-3446	(8) Died an Ignominious
ource of Spiritual Power . 4107	Fullness 1337, 1338		Death 3495
overeignty of God. 3415-3421	Gifts 1123	Steadfastness,	As Burden-bearer 3363
owing and Reaping. 3422-3425	Growth 486	(1) Exhortations to 3438	As Lamb of God. 3365
owing 71	Harvest 995, 996	(2) Examples of 3439	As Sin-bearer 3362
Evil. 3422	Healing 3425	(3) In Enduring Hard-	For Man's Redemption. 3367
Spiritual 3424	Hearing 1543	ship. 3440	Vicarious 3361
pan 3426	Heirs 942	(4) In Persevering 3441	Voluntary. See 3366
parrows 466	Heritage 743	(5) In Moving Forward 3442	Sufferings Rewarded. 1365
peak "The Word" 433	Highway 1754	Stealing 3448	Suicide 1699
peaking, Evil.	Hope 1563	Stephanas 3449	Summer 3496
(1) Gen. Ref. to 3303	Hunger 1691	Stephen 3450	Sun, The (1), (2) 3497, 3498
(2) Warnings con. (M.	Ignorance 982	Steps, Saints 3080	Sun-dial 3498a
Evil Speaking) 3304	Imitation 2037	Sterility. See Childlessness. 1660	Sun-stroke 1520
(3) Backbiting 3305	Imaturity 4045	Stewardship—Ownership.	Superabundance of God's
(4) Vain Talk 3306	Instruction 998	3451-3460	Gifts 2908
(5) Talebearers 3307	Investments 1779	Stewardship 3451, 3452	Superiority of the New Dis-
(6) Tongue Restrained. 3308	Joy 2814	Of the Gospel 3461	pensation. 3499, 3500
(7) Whispering, Evil. 3309	Kingdom 1930	Of Life 3451	Superscription 3501
pears 3427	Kings 2007-2013	Stillness 2936	Superstition 2998
pecial Privileges 4084	Kinship 1167	Stocks 2141	Supper, The Lord's 761
peech.	Kinship 740	Stoics 3462	Suppers. See Feasts 3405
Admonitions con. 3295	Knowledge 2023	Stonecutters 259	Supplies, Divine 2906
Evil. 3303	Laborers 3906	Stones, Precious (1), (2)	Supplies, Human. See 2183
Plainness of 4081	Liberty 2135	2843-2860	Support, Divine 2912
pieces 3428	Life 2153	Stoning 2562, 2563	Support, Ministerial. 2096
pider. 1773	Light 2166-2175	Store-cities 3463	Supremacy 3502
pies 3429	Loss 2875	Storehouses 3464	Suretyship 587
piknard 3430	Love 2203-2209	Stories for Children 1672	Surrendered Life, Character-
pinners 3431	Maturity 997	Storks 467	istics of,
pinners 258	Memory 4185	Storms 2317-2321	Consecration 3508-3511
pirit of Christ 4207	Mind 2355, 4066	Straightforwardness 3442	Dead to Sin 3503
pirit of Man 2242	Necessities 3009	Strange Providences 4113	Dying with Christ. 3504
pirit, Sword of the 4114	Perception 1008	Strangers,	Resignation 3506
"Spirit,"	Persuasion 4208	(1) Duty to 3396	Submission 3507
Filled (Men) 1125	Power 3803	(2) Prohibitions con. 3465	Unquestioning Service. 3505
God, a 3432	Source of Power 4107	(3) General Laws con. 3466	Suspicion. See Uncharitable-
Guides 1611	Poverty 2797, 2798	Strategy 3772	ness 661
Indwelling 1602	Preparation 2853	Streets 3467	Sustaining Providence.
Leadership of 1611	Pride 1724	Strength,	2912, 2913
Of God 1601-1614	Progress 998	God Our 3806	Swallows 468
Of Truth 1613	Quickening 315	In Weakness 3805	Swearing,
Promised 1603	Receptivity 3468	Physical 3805	False. See Perjury 871
Quickened 1612	Refining 496	Promised 3804	Profane 475
Sin Against 1608	Relationships 740	Strife,	Sweet Odors 2624
Teacher 1607	Renewal 2584	(1) Causes of 3731	Sweet Savor 3512
Upon Christ 1610	Reputation 4109	(2) Forbidden 3732	Swine 185
For further treatment of this	Rest 3011	(3) Church 734	Sword of the Lord 3513
subject see, Holy Spirit	Restoration 3025	(4) Family 3733	Sword of the Spirit. 4114
1601-1614	Resurrection 2583	(5) Gen. Exa. of 3734	Sychar, or Shechem 3258, 3259
pirits, Evil. 3156	Riches 2812, 2813	(6) Civil 2532	Sycamore-tree 3689
piritual,	Rivers 3087	Stripes (1), (2) 2564, 2565	Sympathy—Pitilessness
(With all the topics under	Sanity 4110	Torty 1319	3514-3520
this heading the abbreviation	Showers 1054	Striving, Spiritual 1082	Sympathy,
" <i>Spir.</i> " is used upon the	Sleep 3330	Striving with God 3469	(1) Marks of True. 3515
margins for " <i>Spiritual.</i> ")	Sowing 3424	Strong, Be 359	(2) Examples of 3516
Abundance 18	Striving 1082	Strongholds. See 1318	Special Examples of. See
Adoption 739	Surgery 4111	Stubble 3470	Human Compassion. 3519
Adorning 51	Talk 3299	Stubbornness (1), (2)	Sympathy, Divine 3514
Adultery 1814	Temple 3582	3229, 3230	Synagogues (1)-(3) 3521-3523
Armor 362	Tests 3606	Study. See Knowledge 2022	Attendance upon 3523
Attraction 306	Thirst 983	Of the Word of God. 428	Syria 3524
Bankruptcy 2798	Traffic 2815	Stumbling-blocks 1565	Syrophenician Woman. 3525
Battles. See 358	Transformation 836	Stumbling-stone. See Rock	Systematic Giving. See
Beauty 381	Treasures 2814	of Offence 698	Tithes 2123
Blindness 500	Understanding 3848	Subject 2142	T
Bondage 2139	Utterance 3673	Submission, Duties of. See 2525	Taanach 3526
Body 4003	Victory 509	Submission (1), (2) 3233, 3234	Taberah 3527
Brethren 741	Vision 358	Substitution 3361	Tabernacle 3528
Circumcision 766	Warfare 2091	Subtlety. See 3336	Tabernacles, Feast of 1259
Cleansing 962	Watchmen 361	Success,	Table (1), (2) 3529, 3530
Composure 4108	Weapons 2228	True. See Prosperity of	Tables of Money, Weights,
Conflict 358, 359	Spiritualism. See 2228	the Righteous 2900	Measures, etc. 3531-3542
Crowns 1367	Spirituality. See 2355, 3081	Worldly. See Prosperity.	Tables of Stone 3543
Darkness 2179	Spit upon 8433	2897, 2898	Tabor, Mount 2445
Dawn 2172	Spoil 3771	Succoth (1), (2) 3471, 3472	Tabrets 2464
Deafness 941	Spoons 3434	Sudden Destruction 3182	Tact 2917
Death 2163	Sport. See Revelry 3408	Sudden Events 3473	Tadmor 3544
Debtors 4018	Spotless 1780	Suffering, Cup of 495	Take Heed 1799
Desire 982	Spring 3435	Suffering for Righteousness'	Talebearers 3307
Destitution 2797	Spring. See Wells 3820	Sake 3474-3488	Talents,
Discernment 1007	Sprinkled, Blood 512	Suffering for Christ's Sake.	(1) Of Gold 3545
Disease 1542	Stability. See Steadfastness.	3474, 3475	(2) Of Silver 3546
Drought 1053	3438, 3439	Sufferings of Christ,	Parable of 3547
Dullness 1009	Staff 8436	(1) Gen. Ref. to (M.	Talk, Spiritual. See 3299
Enlargement 1000	Stand Still. See 2936	(2) Christ's Sufferings) 3489	Talk, Vain 3306
Enlightenment 2175	Stand? Who Can 3216	(3) Predicted by Himself. 713	Tapestry 3548
Exercise 4033	Star, Morning 696, 4072	(4) As Man of Sorrows. 3490	Targets 3549
Failure 4034	Stars 3437	(5) Was Despised 3491	Tarishah 3550
Feasts 1307	Stars of Prophecy 4221	(6) Endured Humiliation.	Tarsus 3551
Fellowship 1265-1267	Starving the Flock 4112	3492	Tartak 3552
Food 1306	Statutes 442	(7) He was Mocked 3493	Tartarus 1375
	Perpetual 443	(7) He was Reviled 3494	

	No.		No.		No.		No.
Task, Christ's	4010	Test, Fruit	4115	Timothy, I, II, Analyses of		Trespass-offerings	
Taskmasters	3553	Tested,		Epistles	4276, 4277	Trial Prolonged	
Tatnai	3554	Faith	3608	Tin	3629	Trials. <i>See Afflictions</i>	489-4
Tax Gatherers. <i>See Pub-</i>		Life	2149	Tirzah (1), (2)	3630, 3631	Tribes	
<i>licans</i>	2926	Testimonies	3598	Tithes, Giving of	2123	Of Dan	9
Taxes	2529, 2530	Testimony, Legal. <i>See</i>	876	Titles and Names	3632-3640	Of Ephraim	11
Teachableness	2962	Testimony, Religious,		(1) Of Christ	3632	Of Judah	19
Teacher, Divine (1)-(4)		(1) Gen. Ref. to	3599	(2) Of God, the Father	3633	Of Naphtali	25
Christ as	3555-3558	(2) How and Where to be		(3) Of the Holy Spirit	3634	Of Simeon	33
God as (M. Divine	3555	Given	3600	(4) Of the Church	3635	Of Zebulun	39
Teacher)	3556	(3) Special Marks of True	3601	(5) Of Ministers	3636	Tribulation	4
Spirit as	1607	Enjoined. <i>See</i>	3603	(6) Of Jehovah. 1868-1872		Tribute	2529, 25
Teachers		Examples of. <i>See</i>	3604	(7) Of the Saints	3637	Tried, Christ	3
Christian	3559	Living Witnesses	3605	(8) Of Satan	3638	Trinity	3
False	2101	Spiritual Utterance Given		(9) Of the Wicked	3639	Troas	36
Of "The Word"	2092	to Aid in	3602	(10) Of the Word of God		Trophies. <i>See Spoil</i>	37
Teaching		Withheld. <i>See Secret Dis-</i>		Titus	3641	Trophimus	36
Christ's	3558	<i>cipleship</i>	1016	Analysis of Epistle	4278	Trouble	19
Enjoined	1782	Tests, Spiritual	3606	Tobiah	3642	Borrowing. <i>See</i>	3020-30
Tears		Divine Delays Test Men's		To-day, the Accepted Time	26	Family	1658-16
(1) Of Solitude	3560	Courage and Patience		Toil. <i>See Work</i>	605, 606	For further treatment of this	
(2) Of Disappointment	3561		3607	Tola	3643	subject, <i>see Afflictions</i>	489-4
Teeth of the Wicked	3562	Faith Tested	3608	Toll. <i>See Tribute</i>	2529	True Greatness	16
Teeth, Gnashing of (1), (2)		Life Tested	2149	Tokens, Divine	3644	True Religion	
3563, 3564		Thaddeus	3609	Tolerance	4119	(1) Definition of	29
Telcoah	3565	Thankfulness,		Toleration. <i>See Catholicity</i>	449	(2) Examples of	29
Telling Jesus	4209	(1) Exhortations to	1455	Tombs. <i>See Sepulchers</i>	936	(3) Sincerity, a Mark of	29
Teman	3566	(2) Examples of	1456	Tongs	3645	True Spirit	20
Temperance—Intemperance		To Men. <i>See Gratitude</i>	1450	Tongue Restrained	3308	Trumpets (1), (2)	2466, 24
		Thanklessness	4116	Tongues		Feast of	12
Temperance	3567	Thank-offerings	2633	(1) Confusion of	3646	Trust in God	
Abstinence, Total	3568	Thanksgiving	1457	(2) Gift of	3647	(1) Exhortations to (M.	
Appetites to be Restrained		The Salt, Christians as	281	Too Late	1501	Trust God)	12
Drunkards	3572, 3573	Theft Forbidden	3447	Topaz	2860	(2) Promises Concerning	
Drunkness, Warnings		Themes for Consideration	2357	Tophet	3648	(3) Examples of	12
against	3571	Theocracy	3417	Total Treasury	4312	Trust in Man	31
Excess	3574	Thessalonians, I, II, Analyses		Torches	3649	Trust in Riches	31
In Eating	1304	of Epistles	4274, 4275	Torment	3650	Trusting in Works	41
In Speech. <i>See Tongue</i>		Thessalonica	3610	Total Abstinence	3568	Trusts, False	31
Restrained	3308	Thicket	3611	Touch		Truth—Falsehood	3697-37
Self-control, Duty of	3569	Things, All	117, 118	Christ's	284	Truth (1), (2)	3697, 36
Wine, Warnings con. Use		Third Hour	3542	Faith's	283	Adaptation of	41
of	3575	Thirst (Physical)	3612	Touch Not	286	Attitude of Wicked toward	
Tempest Stilled	3814	Thirst, Spiritual	983	Touching Christ	283	Channels of	40
Tempests	2320	Satisfied	985	Towers	3651	Christ the	36
Temple		Thistles	3613	Trading	560	Eagerness for	41
(1) Solomon's	3577	Thomas	3614	Traditions	3652	God of	37
(2) The Second	3578	Thorns	3615	Traffic in Men	3653	Illustrated	2678-26
(3) Herod's	3579	Thoughtfulness. <i>See</i>		Traffic, Spiritual, Exhorta-		Misunderstood	42
(4) Gen. Ref. to	3580	2356, 2357		tions concerning	2815	Precious	36
(5) Cleansed	318	Thoughts,		Trances	3654	Speaking the. <i>See</i>	37
(6) Destroyed	3581	Evil	2352	Transfiguration of Christ	688	Spirit of	16
(7) Despoiled	3040	God's	3616	Transgression. <i>See Sin</i>		Walking in	37
Polluted	960	Wise	2356	Transient—Enduring	3655-3657	Truthfulness	37
Temple of Truth	4222	Thread	3617	are	3655	Tubal (1), (2)	3710, 37
Temple, Spiritual,		Threatenings	3618	Translations	3658	Tumults	29
(1) Gen. Ref. to	3582	Three-fold Duty of Life		Traps. <i>See Snakes</i>	3386, 3387	Turning to God. <i>See</i>	27
(2) Christ Dwelling in	3583	Threshing	72	Travail	3872	Turtle Doves	4
Temples, Idolatrous	3949	Threshing-floor	86	Travellers	3659	Tutors	37
Temporal,		Throne	3619	Hospitality to	3398, 3399	Twilight	37
Blessings	480	Throne, God's	3418	Spiritual. <i>See Pilgrimage</i>	2764	Twins	37
Gifts	487	Thrones	2538	Treachery,		Tychicus	37
Temptation,		Thronged, Christ	2787	(1) Gen. Ref. to	3660	Types and Shadows	41
(1) Satan Chief Agent		Thumbs	3620	(2) The Treacherous Kiss	3661	<i>See</i> 4224, 4226, 4228, 42	
in	3584	Thummin. <i>See Urim</i>	2497	Treason	2552	Tyranny. <i>See Oppression</i>	2005, 20
(2) Voluntary Entering		Thunder (1), (2)	2322, 2323	Treasures, Spiritual	2814	Tyre	37
into	3585	Thyaira	3621	Endure. <i>See "The En-</i>		U	
(3) Encouragement to		Tiberias	3622	during"	3657	Unacceptable Offerings	26
those Enduring	3586	Tiberius Caesar	612	Enrich the Life. <i>See Spir-</i>		Unbelief,	
Christ's	3587	Tidings, Good,		Riches	2812	(1) Of Religious Men	12
Commands to Resist (M.		(1) Spiritual	3623	How Secured	2814	(2) General Exa. of	12
Resist Temptation)	3590	(2) Of Human Affairs	3624	The Inheritance of the		(3) Warnings Concerning	12
Resisted, Exa. of	3589	Tiglath-pileser	3625	Saints. <i>See</i>	1754	Unbelievers	1222, 42
Special Sources of	3592-3595	Timbrels	2465	Deceptive	2810	Unblemished	37
To Deceive	3591	Time		Dangerous	2806	Unburied	6
Yielding to	3588	Accepted	26	Disappointing. <i>See</i>	2811	Unceasing Praise	14
Temptations of Youth. <i>See</i>		Bravery of	2147	Men Entrusted with, by		Uncertainties—Certainties	3718-37
3976 (H)		Delay in use of. <i>See Pro-</i>		God	2805	Uncertainties, Seven	37
Tempted, Promises to	2887	<i>crastination</i>	1500	Vain	2807	Uncertainty of Life. <i>See</i>	21
Tempter. <i>See Satan</i>	3148-3155	Divisions of. <i>See</i>	3782	Treasures	3662	Unchangeableness. <i>See Im-</i>	
Tempters. <i>See Enticers</i>	3593	Gone beyond Recall. <i>See</i>		Tree of Life	3663	mutability	2
Temptresses	3880	<i>Too Late</i>	1501	Trees (1)-(4)	3664-3691	Uncharitableness	6
Ten Commandments	949	Fullness of	1343	Trenches	3692	Uncircumcised, The	3
Tenderness. <i>See Sympathy</i>		Presuming upon	2923			Unclean,	
		Redeeming the	3626			Animals	150, 1
Tenth. <i>See Tithes</i>	2123	For other references to, <i>See</i>				Spirits. <i>See Demoniacs</i>	1
Tentmaking	262	Tables	3538-3542			Uncleanness, Ceremonial	3
Tents	3596	Time-seekers	4117				
Terah	3597	Timely Service	4118				
Teraphim	3945	Times, Evil	2546				
Terror	857	Timothy	3628				

Unclothed		INDEX		Wisdom—Folly			
	No.		No.		No.		
Unclothed	3723	Vashti	3749	Wantonness	3204	Whips	3825
Understanding	3848	Veil	3745, 3746	War—Peace	3766—3778	Whirlwind (1), (2)	2330, 2331
Enlightened. <i>See</i>	2175	Veneration. <i>See Reverence.</i>		War,		Whispering, Evil	3309
No	1014		3030—3033	(1) Gen. Ref. to	3766	White,	
ndivided Service	3898	Vengeance,		(2) Laws concerning	3767	A color	3826
nfading Life	2155	Divine	3131	(3) To Cease	3768	Raiment	53
nfaithful Ministers	2098	Under Levitical Law. <i>See</i>	308	(4) Threatened	3769	Who Can Stand?	3216
nfaithfulness	1233	Venison	3750	(5) Horrors of	3770	Whole Heart	1069
nfeigned Love. <i>See</i>	2987	Veracity. <i>See Truthfulness.</i>	3701	Spoils of	3771	Wholeness, or Health Re-	
nfruitfulness	1340	Verily, Verily	3751	Strategy in	3772	stored	4125
ngodliness	3084	"Verily, Verily" 's of Christ	4216	Warfare, Spiritual	358	Whoredom. <i>See</i>	1662
ngodly	3061	Vessels, Holy	3752	Warn the Wicked	1794	Whosoever,	
ngrateful Children	1647	Vestments	1050	Warnings	1794—1799	(1) Of Condemnation	3827
nappiness. <i>See Misery</i>	788	Vesture	3753	To Rulers	2542	(2) Of Salvation	3828
necorn	186	Vials	3754	Warriors	3779	Wicked, The	3065
nion with Christ	738	Vicarious Suffering	3361, 3366, 3489	Wars of Extermination	631	Ashamed	1688
nited Prayer	2823	Vices,		Washing,		Characteristics of	3065
nity—Strife	3724—3735	Business	574—581	Of Feet	3404	Compared to Chaff	3076
nity,		Of Children (M. Child		Of Hands	1494	Confounded	3067
(1) In Christ	3724	Vice)	1649	Waste. <i>See Improvidence.</i>	1335	Contrasted with the	
(2) Exhortations to	3725	Victor, Christ a	372	Forbidden. <i>See Frugality.</i>		Righteous	3066
(3) Examples of	3726	Victories	1810		1334	Cut Off	3068
(4) Prophesied	3727	Victory,		Waste Places	3780	Death of	2161
Enjoined	3725	Songs of	2477	Watch, a Guard	3781	Desolation of	988
Of Evil	4122	Spiritual	373	Watches	3782	Despised	1686
In Spiritual Work. <i>See</i>	3728	Victuals. <i>See Food.</i>	1296—1299	Watching	3783	Devices of	2775, 2776
Universal,		Vigilance. <i>See Watchfulness.</i>		Watchfulness,		End of	3069
Blessing, possible	4212		3784, 3785	(1) For the Coming of		Fall of	3181
Call	1791	Vindictiveness	2282	Christ	3784	Fate of	3070
Death	2158	Vine,		(2) Against Sin and		Feet of	1262
Father	1247	Christ, the True	699	Temptation	3785	Forgotten	2288
Guilt	3340	Israel a	1813	Watchmen	3786	Forgotten	3354
Judgment	4123	Vinegar	3755	Spiritual	2091	Guilt of	1763
King	3420	Vineyard, Moral	3756	Water,		Insecurity of	3180
Light	4061	Vineyards	94	For Cleansing	961, 966	Misery of	788
Love	4124	Vintage	3757	For Drinking	3787	Name of	2289
Opportunity	4189	Violence	2547	Carrier	3788	Offerings of	2635
Peace	3775	Viols	2468	Living	3789	Portion of	3071
Worship	2385	Vipers	187	Water of Life (1), (2)		Prayers of, Unanswered	2820
Just Gain	580	Virgin Birth	4217		3789, 3790, 4218	Priests	2102
Kindness. <i>See</i>	2803	Virgins	3758	Waterspouts	2321	Prophecy	2100
Known, Christ	2039	Virtue, Healing	4039	Waters Controlled. <i>See</i>	3813	Prosperity of	2897
Unlabeled the Wicked	3075	Virtues,		Waters of Affliction	498	Punishment of	3047
Unlabeled Bread	539	Business	564—573	Wave-offerings	2636	Rapacity of	2949
Feast of	1256	Of Women. <i>See</i>	3874—3877	Wavering. <i>See Instability.</i>	3443	Rejected	3072
mercifulness	2302	Vision,		Waves	3791	Remorse of	1765
merited Favors	1449	Christ's	508	Wax	3792	Rooted up	3073
mpardonable Sin	1608	Danger of Misuse of	504	Way,		Rulers	2544
mprofitable, Sin	2873	Dimness of	2195	Christ the	3793	Seed of	1575
readiness	2955	Divine	507	Dark	2180	Shame of	1688
realized Power	4213	Dominates Life	506	Evil	2689	Shared	3074
realized Service	4214	Earthly	503	Right	3794	Threatenings against	3618
reet	3018	Heavenly	511	Way Provided	1561	Unlabeled	3075
Condemned. <i>See</i>	3022, 199	Source of Temptation	503	(1) Through Difficulties	1561	<i>For further treatment of this</i>	
Folly of. <i>See</i>	3021	Spiritual	509	(2) By Removal of Ob-		<i>subject, see Sin</i>	3338—3356
Wicked Have No Peace	3019	Visions	2495	stacles	1562	Wickedness. <i>See</i>	3065—3076
Wrighteousness	3082	Prophetic	2496	(3) Spiritual	1563	Widow and Fatherless,	
nsatisfied	1121	Visitation,		Wayfaring Man	3795	(1) Kindness to Enjoined	3829
nsearable, God	2488	Day of	923	Ways,		(2) God's Care for	3830
nscean God	2490	Of the Sick	3397	Divine	3796	Widows	3873
nsfishness	3227	Voice,		God's	4160	Wife. <i>See Wives</i>	3862
nsparing Justice	4117	Christ's	3302	Known	2034	Wilderness of Zin	3995
nwise Prayers	2837	God's	3301	Weak,		Wildernesses	3831
nwise Zeal	3983	Of the Prophets	4088	Defender of	4145	Wiles, Satanic	4097
nworldliness	3918	Vows,		Duty to	1061	Wilfulness	3228
nworthiness	3736	Made	882	Instrumentalities	3811	Will,	
Felt	4215	Sacred	883	Weakness—Power	3797—3816	God's	3507
brightriness	3737	Vultures	470	Weakness, Human (1)–(6)		Man's Enslaved. <i>See Spir-</i>	
roar. <i>See Tumults</i>	2937				3797—3802	<i>Bondage.</i>	2139
	3738	W		Weakness in Division	4027	Man's Free. <i>See Choose</i>	1184
iah	3739	Wafers	3759	Wealth. <i>See Riches.</i>	2805—2811	Willingness	3892
iah, the Priest	3740	Wages	599	Accumulation of	2811	Willows	3691
The Prophet	3741	Wages of Sin	2874	Weapons,		Wind, The	2325
im and Thummim	2497	Wagons	3760	Of War	222, 531	East	2326
urpation. <i>See Assassina-</i>		Waiting	3761	Spiritual	361, 4114	North	2327
<i>tion.</i>	2550	Wait upon God	3762	Vain	3186	Ruled	3815
ury	588	Waiting for God	2693	Weariness of Life	1695	South	2328
terance, Spiritual	3602	Wakefulness,		Weather	2307, 2308	West	2329
	3742	(1) Common Causes of	3381	Weaving	263	Windows	3832
zah	3743	<i>See</i>	3381	Wedding Feasts	3406	Windows of Heaven	3833
ziah	3744	(2) Exhortations to Moral	3382	Weddings. <i>See</i>	1620, 1621	Wine,	
		and Spiritual	3382	Weeks, Feast of	1257	(1) Warnings concerning	
		Walk,		Weeping (1), (2)	3817, 3818	the Use of	3575
il (1), (2)	3745, 3746	Before God	3764	Weighing	3819	(2) Gen. Ref. to	3576
in Talk	3306	Of Believers	3763—3765	Weights,		New	3834
lley of Hinnom	1590	Sinful	2690	Jewish	3531	Winepress	95
lleys	3747	Walking,		Just	567	Wings, God's	3835
lor. <i>See Courage</i>	849, 850	In Darkness	2180	Wells	3820	Winking	3836
nishing Things. <i>See</i>	2479	In Truth	3765	Spiritual. <i>See</i>	1320, 3789	Winnowing	73
nities	3748	With God	1267	Whales	3821	Winter	3837
nity	1120	Wanderers	1273	Wheat (1), (2)	3822, 3823	Wisdom—Folly	3838—3855
nity of Idols	3933	Want	20	Wheels	3824		
por	2316						

No.		No.		No.		No.	
Wisdom,		Wonders,		Work, Religious—cont.		Worship—cont.	
(1) Christ's	3838	Lying	2232	Insufficient to Save.	3904	Congregations gather for.	82
(2) God's	3839	Of God	3883	Joy in	3900	Erections of Altars for.	12
(3) True	3840	Wool	3884	Laborers in. <i>See</i>	3906	Family. <i>See</i>	1668-167
(4) Prayer for.	3841	"Word" The, Christ as.	700	Of the Holy Spirit	4165	Heavenly. <i>See</i>	392
(5) Precious.	3842	Word of God (1)-(22). 414-434		Personal, Exa. of. <i>See</i>	3907	Loved.	392
(6) Promised.	3843	<i>See The Bible the Word of</i>		Promises concerning.	2888	Musical Instruments used	
(7) Sought.	3844	<i>God.</i>	414-445	Promptness in. <i>See</i>	3899	in	2467, 246
(8) Call of.	3845	"Word,"		Serving God	3894	Of Christ	392
(9) Examples of.	3846	As Food	416	Serving Men. <i>See</i>	3896	Of Devils	394
Despised. <i>See</i>	2967	As Weapon	421	Willingness in.	3892	Of Man	394
Wisdom, Worldly.	3851	Despised.	2968	Work, Satan's.	3151	Places of. <i>See</i>	3528, 3577-358
Wisdom's Call.	3845	Endures.	415	Work, Women's.		Praise in.	141
Wise,		Fulfillment of.	430	As House-keepers.	3865	Song in. <i>See</i>	282
Choice.	676	Gen. References to.	414	In the Church. <i>See</i>	3869	Unity in. <i>See</i>	282
Counsel.	845	Ignorance of.	432	Manual Labor.	3864	Universal	238
Men.	3847	Illuminating.	419	Miscellaneous Duties.	3866	Worship, False.	3928-393
Thoughts.	2356	In the Heart.	418	Sympathetic. <i>See</i>	3867	Worshipped, Christ.	392
Women.	3877	Inspired.	417	Work, Worldly. <i>See</i>	606	Worshippers	395
Words.	3297	Love of.	420	Workers in Metals.	264	Worshipped, Divine.	412
Witchcraft.	2231	Of Life.	4126	Workers, Religious,		Wounds of Sin.	38
Without the Camp.	294	Perfection of.	436	Church	3869	Wrath—Anger.	3953-395
Witness,		Power of.	421	Personal	3907	Wrath,	
Christ, a.	689	Preached. <i>See Gospel.</i>		Promises to.	2888	God's	313
Divine	703	1440, 1442		Spiritual. <i>See</i>	3906-3908	Cup of.	395
Of the "Spirit"	1606	Promises to those who		Works,		Man's	395
Witnesses,		Reverence.	422	Christ's.	3913	King's.	253
(1) Two or Three Re-		Purifies.	423	Evil.	3909	Wreaths.	396
quired.	876	Purity of.	434	God's.	3910	Wrested, Scripture.	408
(2) Disciples and Early		Purpose of.	424	Insufficient.	3904	Writing (1), (2).	3961, 396
Christians as.	3855a	Read.	425	Of Darkness.	802		Y
Witnesses, False,		Sacred.	427	Prove.	4127		
(1) Warnings against.	3856	Sealing of. <i>See Secret</i>		Trusting in.	4120	Yarn.	396
(2) Examples of.	3857	<i>Things.</i>	2493	Works, Good,		Year,	
Witnessing to the Truth,		Search the.	428	(1) Enjoined.	3902	Of Jubilee.	191
(1) Enjoined.	3603	Seed.	429	(2) Examples of.	3903	Sabbatic.	310
(2) Examples of.	3604	Speak the.	433	(3) Insufficient to Secure		Yearning. <i>See Spir. Thirst.</i>	93
(3) Living Witnesses.	3605	Standard of Truth.	426	Salvation	3904	Yielding to Temptation.	353
Divine Help in. <i>See In-</i>		Study of.	428	(4) Special Commands to		Yoke of Bondage. <i>See Cere-</i>	
<i>spiration</i> (2).	1775	Sure.	430	Do Good.	3905	monialism.	293
Wives. <i>See Women.</i>	3862	Taught.	431	Works of God,		Young Men (1)-(4).	3964-396
Wives' Duty.	1627	Titles of.	3640	(1) Gen. Ref. to.	3910	Examples of Godly.	396
Woes.	3858	Unbelief in.	2968	(2) Spoken of as, Great		Promoted to Leadership.	396
Wolves.	189	Word, God's,		Things.	3911	Sinful.	396
Woman (1)-(3).	3859-3861	Inspired.	417	(3) The Lord's Doings.	3912	Truths to be Remembered	
Womanhood, Crowning		Light, a.	419	World, The,		by	396
Qualities of.	3874-3876	Pure.	434	Belongs to God. <i>See</i>	3455	Young People.	3964-397
Woman's,		Sacred.	427	Conformity to Forbidden.		Duties of.	3971-397
Ministry.	3867	Seed.	429	<i>See Unworldliness.</i>	3918	Young Women, Godly.	396
Work.	3864-3866	Sure.	430	Creation of. <i>See</i>	884	Youth, Sins of (1), (2).	3975, 397
Women.	3859-3882	Truth of.	436	End of.	1126	Youthful Musicians.	396
Beauty of.	378	Words,		Filled with Violence.	2547	Youthful Piety.	396
Church Workers, as.	3869	Christ's.	3885	Glorify of. <i>See</i>	1681, 1682		Z
Contentious.	3879	Evil.	3296	God's Footstool.	1311	Zaccheus.	397
Counsel of. <i>See</i>	1628	Kept	3886	Mutability of.	2479	Zachariah.	397
Creation of.	3859	Kind	3298	Prosperity of. <i>See</i>	2897	Zacharias (1), (2).	3979, 399
Devout.	3874	Spiritual. <i>See Spir. Talk</i>	3299	Separation from the Spirit		Zadok	393
Distinctions of.	3871	Wise	3297	of, to be Sought.	290	Zarephath.	393
Dress of.	1040, 1041	Words of Christ,		Transient. <i>See</i>	3655	Zeal,	
Duties of. <i>See</i>	1627	(1) Characteristics of.	3885	Worldliness—Unworldliness.		Christ's.	1075, 107
Evil.	3878	(2) Promises concerning	3886	Worldliness,		Enjoined	107
Fidelity of.	3871	(3) Remembered.	3887	(1) Warnings Against.	3914	Evil.	107
Harlots.	3881, 3882	Authoritative.	710, 2500	(2) Evil Effects of.	3915	For Souls.	107
Helpers.	3867	Comforting. <i>See</i>	784	Seen in the Tendency to		Unwise	393
Housekeepers, as.	3865	Commending.	791	Imitate Worldly Cust-		Zealousness.	107
Labor of.	3864-3866	Concerning the Future.		oms, etc.	3916	Zebedee.	393
Leaders. <i>See Prophetesses.</i>		1368-1370		Unprofitable.	4128	Zebulun,	
Liberality of.	3868	Enlightening.	3557	Worldly,		(1) Son of Jacob.	393
Love of, for Offspring.	1624	Few, in Times of Trial.		Ambition.	3195	(2) Tribe of.	393
Ministry of.	3867	<i>See</i>	3291	Builders.	3917	Zachariah.	393
Modesty of.	3875	Instructive. <i>See</i>	3555	Care	3021	Analysis of Book.	426
Notable.	3870	Reproving.	798	Dilemma.	4022	A Priest.	393
Persistence of.	3863	Work—Workers, Religious.		Fullness.	2901	Zedekiah (1), (2).	3988, 399
Piety of.	3874	3888-3908		Host	3062	Zephaniah,	
Prophetesses.	3868	Work, Physical,		Labor	606	A Priest.	393
Queens. 302, 354, 1152, 1893		Enjoined.	605	Pleasure.	3200-3204	A Prophet. <i>See Book of</i>	
Rights of.	3860	Diligence in. <i>See</i>	564	Wisdom	3201	<i>Zephaniah.</i>	
Rulers.	302,	Industry in.	569, 570	Worms.	3919	Analysis of Book.	42
354, 948, 1152, 1893, etc.		<i>For further treatment of this</i>		Wormwood.	3920	Zerubbabel.	393
Subject of.	3861	<i>subject, see Arts and Crafts.</i>		Worry. <i>See Worldly Care.</i>		Zeruiah.	393
Sufferings of.	3872, 3873	224-264		Worship, True and False.		Ziba.	393
Sympathetic Ministry of.		Work, Religious,		Worship,		Zidon.	393
3867, 3874		(1) Helpful. <i>See</i>	3888	(1) Of God (M. Worship		Ziklag.	393
3880		(2) Various Forms of.	3889	God)	3921	Zin.	393
3877		(3) Required ac. to Ability.	3890	(2) Of Christ (M. Christ		Zion.	393
3878		(4) In Co-operation with		Worshipped.	3922	Mount of.	29
3877		God.	3891	(3) Of Heavenly Bodies.	3944	Zipporah.	29
3862		Christ's Example of.	3901	(4) Universal	2385	Zion.	393
3864-3866		Commands con. <i>See</i>		(5) True Attitude in.	3923	Zoar.	393
Wonderful,		3896, 3902, 3905		Call to.	3924	Zophar	40
Name.	2516	Completion of.	3893	Children Present at.	1646	Zorah.	40
Works.	3910-3913	Examples of. <i>See</i>	3903	Choirs Assist in.	2474	Zuph.	40

THE NEW
COMPREHENSIVE BIBLE HELPS
CONTAINING A
CONDENSED CYCLOPEDIA
OF
CONTRASTED TOPICS AND TEXTS

TO WHICH HAS BEEN ADDED

A NEW SERIES OF BIBLE READINGS, AN ANALYSIS OF
THE BIBLE, OUTLINES OF BOOKS, BIOGRAPHICAL
STUDIES, BIBLE HARMONIES, PICTORIAL
CHARTS AND OTHER NEW FEATURES



ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

PRINCIPLES OF BIBLE STUDY

BY THE AUTHOR OF THE CHAIN-REFERENCE SYSTEM

The Spiritual Attitude Indispensable. It is of the utmost importance that the reader, or student should approach the Bible in a reverent attitude of mind, regarding it as the inspired Word of God, and not as an ordinary literary production.

It may be read, or studied, in the same spirit as a volume of Milton, Shakespeare or some historical work and it will be found interesting and profitable; but the merely literary student, or critic, however scholarly and persistent he may be, will never discover its choicest treasures because he has an extinguisher on his light.

Paul says, "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." See *Spir. Discernment*, Cyclopedias, 100.

Conscious Need Essential. The Bible should be studied as eagerly as a hungry man seeks for bread.

The formal reading of a portion of "The Word" each day may have some value as a religious exercise, but in order that the full benefit may be received from its truths they must be appropriated to personal need. The delivery-man on a baker's wagon may handle a thousand loaves of bread a day, and yet go home hungry at night; so the Bible reader may peruse large portions of the Word of God with little profit, unless he makes it his own by personal appropriation and feeds upon it.

See "Word" as Food, Cyclopedias, 416.

First-hand Knowledge Best. Many Christians are satisfied to receive all their truth filtered through the mind of some teacher, minister or commentator, seldom, or never, going to the Book of Books for independent study. They inevitably become mere echoes of the opinions of others; they are not "grounded in the truth," hence they are liable to be "carried about with every wind of doctrine."

It is a great day for a little child when he learns to feed himself; so it becomes a new era in a believer's life when he forms the habit of going daily to the original sources of spiritual truth for his own personal nourishment.

Study the Bible as a Traveller who seeks to obtain a thorough and experimental knowledge of a new country.

Go over its vast fields of truth; descend into its valleys; climb its mountains of vision; follow its stream of inspiration; enter its halls of instruction; visit its wondrous portrait galleries.

Remember that many doctrinal errors have grown out of a lack of spiritual perspective, or a narrow view of Scriptural truth. The Saviour says, "Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God." See *Ignorance of "Word,"* Cyclo. 432.

Seek to Understand the Deep Things of God. Study "The Word" as a miner digs for gold, or a diver plunges into the depths of the sea for pearls.

Most great truths do not lie upon the surface. They must be brought up into the light by patient toil.

See *Search "The Word,"* 428.

BEST METHODS OF STUDY

Adopt Some Systematic Method. The haphazard reading of a few verses of the Scriptures every day is better than nothing, but it is not real Bible Study. It is simply nibbling at the truth and does not tend to build up strong Christians.

1. The Topical Method consists of the selection of a subject and tracing it through the Scriptures. This is so fully illustrated in the Chain-Reference System that it is not necessary to enlarge upon it here.

2. The Biographical Method or the study of various Scripture characters, will be found to be intensely interesting and profitable. Illustration, see *Character Studies*, Nos. 4289-4300.

3. Study of the Books. Select a book and endeavor to master it; ascertain its authorship, to whom addressed, the circumstances under which it was written, its purpose, its main teachings, etc. See Nos. 4281-4288.

4. The Study of Chapters and Important Passages familiarizes the student with the gems of Scriptural literature. See *Golden Chapters*, 4311.

5. Memorize Some Great Verses that they may be available for any sudden need or emergency that may arise. A ready-at-hand passage of Scripture is invaluable to the Christian many times. Like the apothecary, he needs to have his remedies and antidotes so arranged and labelled, in his memory cabinet, that they are available for instant use.

See *Bible Mnemonics*, No. 4315. The memorization of Bible truths puts a defensive and offensive weapon in the hands of believers.

CONDENSED CYCLOPEDIA

OF

TOPICS AND TEXTS

EXPLANATION—For complete alphabetical list of Marginal Topics and all Collateral Subjects see Index. Every Marginal Topic and its chain of texts is given in the Cyclopaedia. As far as space would permit, selected verses from the more important chains are printed in full; in such instances the remainder of the texts of the marginal chain are found in regular order, printed in parentheses.

The reference figures following the word "See" refer to the numbers of the topics, *not to pages*.

The letter "M" signifies *on the margin*; (N.M.), *not on the margin*; "R.V.", *Revised Version*.

Texts marked with a * are not included in the marginal chains.

1—AARON, son of Amram, the first high priest.

(1) General References to (M. Aaron), Ex. 4.14; 5.20; 6.20; 7.1, 7.12; 12.1; 16.34; 17.12; 19.24; 24.14; 28.12; 30.10; 32.2; 34.10,6; Nu. 12.1; 16.11; 17.3; 20.25, 28.

(2) Facts Concerning (N. M.).
Made spokesman for Moses, Ex. 7.1.
With Hur, supports Moses' hands during a battle, Ex. 17.12.

Made high priest, Ex. 28.1.
Broke the covenant and made the golden calf, Ex. 32.2-4.

Excluded from the Promised Land, Nu. 20.12.

Died on Mt. Hor, Nu. 20.28.

2—ABARIM, MOUNT, east of Jordan in the land of Moab (M. Mt. Abarim), Nu. 12; 33.48; De. 32.49.

3—ABED-NEGO, one of the Hebrew children delivered from the fiery furnace, Ac. 1.7; 2.17, 49; 3.12, 23, 30.

4—ABEL, son of Adam, slain by Cain, Ge. 4.2, 8; Mt. 23.35; He. 11.4; 12.24

5—ABIATHAR, high priest, son of Ahielech, 2 S. 8.17; 15.29; 1 K. 1.7; 2.26.

6—ABIGAIL, wife of Nabal, becomes David's wife, 1 S. 25.3; 27.3; 30.5; 2 S. 2.2; Chr. 3.1.

See *Notable Women*, 3870.

7—ABIHU, son of Aaron, offers strange fire and is smitten of God, Ex. 6.23; 24.9; 1.1; Le. 10.1; Nu. 3.4; 26.61.

8—ABIJAH, or Abijah, king of Judah, 1 K. 14.31; 15.1; 2 Chr. 11.22; 13.4; 14.1.

9—ABIMELECH, king of Gerar, reproves Abraham, Ge. 20.2; 21.22, 32.

10—ABINADAB, receives the ark from the Philistines, 1 S. 7.1; 2 S. 6.3; 1 Chr. 16.7.

11—ABISHAI, son of David's sister, Achish, 1 S. 26.6; 2 S. 2.18; 3.30; 10.10; 19.18; 21.21; 21.17; 23.18; 1 Chr. 18.12.

12—ABNER, son of Ner, cousin of Saul and captain of his host, 1 S. 14.51; 17.55; 17.2; 2 S. 2.14; 3.6, 27.

13—ABOMINATIONS, things hateful to God, De. 7.25; 18.12; 25.16; Pr. 6.16; 11.20; 1.22; 21.27; 28.9; Lu. 16.15.

14—ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, Da. 9.7; 12.11; Mt. 24.15; Mk. 13.14.

15—ABRAHAM, or **ABRAM**, son of Terah, father of the chosen family.

(1) General References to (M. Abram), Ge. 11.27, 31; 12.1; 13.1, 12; 14.14; 1.1; 16.3; 17.1; 18.10; 20.1; 21.2; 22.1; 22.24.1; 25.1, 8; 2 Chr. 20.7; Ne. 9.7; 10.5.6; Ro. 4.3; Ga. 3.6; He. 11.8; Ja. 2.1.

(2) Called "The Father of the Faithful", Characteristics of (N.M.), Obedience,—left home and friends at the age of 75, Ge. 12.4.

Unselfishness,—gave Lot the first choice of the land, Ge. 13.9.

Courage,—defeated the robber kings, Ge. 14.14.

Benevolence,—gave tithes to Melchizedek, the priest, Ge. 14.20.

ABRAHAM, or **ABRAM**,—cont.

Incorruptibility,—refused to receive gifts for service rendered, Ge. 14.23.

Mighty in prayer,—Ge. 18.23-33.

Wonderful in faith,—was willing to offer up his only son, Isaac, He. 11.17.

16—ABSALOM, the son of David.

(1) General References to (M. Absalom), 2 S. 3.3; 13.29, 37; 14.25; 15.2, 14; 17.1; 18.9, 14, 33.

(2) Facts Concerning (N. M.), Born of a polygamous marriage, 2 S. 3.3. Murders his brother, 2 S. 13.29.

An exile from home, 2 S. 13.37.

Renowned for his beauty, 2 S. 14.25.

The designing politician, 2 S. 15.2, 3.

Conspires against his father, David, 2 S. 15.13, 14.

Comes to an untimely end, 2 S. 18.9.

See *Young Men*, 3964-3967.

17—ABSTAIN, commands to avoid certain evils, Ac. 15.20; 1 Th. 4.3; 5.22; 1 Pe. 2.11.

ABUNDANCE—WANT

18—(A) ABUNDANCE, SPIRITUAL of God's gifts (M. Spir. Abundance),

Abundant Joys,

Ps. 36.8. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

Abundant Life,

Jn. 10.10. I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

Abundant Grace,

2 Co. 9.8. And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

Abundant Power,

Ep. 3.20. Now unto him that is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

Abundant Supplies,

Ph. 4.19. But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

Abundant Entrance,

2 Pe. 1.11. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

19—(B) PLENTY PROMISED to the obedient,

Le. 26.5. And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time; and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

De. 30.9. And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good:

Ps. 132.15. I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread. (Pr. 3.10)

PLENTY PROMISED—cont.

Is. 30.23. Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous. (Eze. 36.30)

Am. 9.13. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the ploughman shall overtaken the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt. (Zec. 8.12)

See *Divine Supplies*, 2906; *Fruitful Land*, 628.

20—(C) WANT the result of sin and slothfulness,

De. 28.48. Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the Lord shall send against thee in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

Jb. 15.23. He wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand. (Jb. 30.3)

Pr. 6.11. So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man. (Pr. 13.4)

Pr. 19.15. Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

Pr. 20.4. The sluggard will not plough by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

See *Poverty*, 2796; *Sin's Misery*, 788.

(D) FAMINE,

21—(1) Prophesied, Ge. 41.27; Hab. 3.17; Mt. 24.7; Ac. 11.28.

See *Pestilence*, 1971.

22—(2) Examples of, Ge. 12.10; 26.1; Ru. 1.1; 2 S. 21.1; 1 K. 17.12; 2 K. 4.38; 6.25; 25.3; Ne. 5.3; Lam. 2.12; 4.4; Am. 4.6; Re. 6.6.

See *Drought*, 1970.

23—(3) Threatened as the Result of Sin, Le. 26.26; De. 28.53; Je. 14.16; Eze. 4.16; 5.12; 6.12; Re. 18.8.

24—ACACIA WOOD, used in the construction of the tabernacle, Ex. 25.5, 10; 26.15; 30.1; 36.20; 37.1, 10.

25—ACCEPTED OF GOD, Ex. 28.38; 2 S. 24.23; Jb. 42.9; Eze. 20.40; 43.27; Ac. 10.35; 2 Co. 5.9; Ep. 1.6.

See *Divine Favor*, 1250; *Offerings* (1), 2625.

26—ACCEPTED TIME, the time favorable for seeking God, Ps. 32.6; 69.13; 95.7; Is. 49.8; 2 Co. 6.2.

27—ACHAIA, a region of Greece, Ac. 18.27; 19.21; Ro. 15.26; 16.5; 1 Co. 16.15; 2 Co. 1.1; 9.2; 11.10.

28—ACHAN, hides a wedge of gold, Jos. 7.1, 20, 25; 22.20; 1 Chr. 2.7.

29—ACHISH, king of Gath (N. M.), 1 S. 21.10; 27.2; 28.1; 29.6; 1 K. 2.39.

30—ACHOR, valley of, Achan slain there, Jos. 7.26; 15.7; Is. 65.10; Ho. 2.15.

ACTIVITY, EVIL, of sinners.

31—(1) General References to (M. Evil Activity),

Pr. 1.16. For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

Pr. 4.16. For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

Pr. 6.18. An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

Is. 59.7. Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths.

Mi. 2.1. Woe to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

Ro. 3.15. Their feet are swift to shed blood:

1 Pe. 5.8. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

32—(2) Manifested by Evil Men in Pursuing their plans (M. Evil Zeal),

Mi. 7.3. That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

Mt. 23.15. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. (Ac. 9.2)

Ac. 26.11. And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities. (Ga. 1.13)

Ph. 3.6. Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

See *Early Rising* (3), 1068; *Persecution*, 3480-3484.

33—(3) Busybodies go about to stir up strife,

2 Th. 3.11. For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

1 Ti. 5.13. And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

1 Pe. 4.15. But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.

See *Talebearers*, 3307; *Slander*, 3310-3313; *Evil Whispering*, 3309.

34—ADAM, created in the image of God, Ge. 1.26; 2.19, 23; 3.8, 17; 5.5; 1 Co. 15.22; 1 Ti. 2.13.

—Fall of. See 1240.

35—ADAMANT, a very hard stone, Eze. 3.9; Zec. 7.12.

36—ADDERS, poisonous serpents, Ge. 49.17; Ps. 58.4; 91.13; 140.3; Pr. 23.32. See *Serpents*, 3238.

37—ADJURATION, examples of, Jos. 6.26; 1 S. 14.24; 1 K. 22.16; Mt. 26.63; Mk. 5.7; Ac. 19.13.

ADMISSION—EXCLUSION

38—(A) ADMISSION into God's Presence (M. Access),

Ps. 24.3. Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? or who shall stand in his holy place?

*Ps. 24.4. He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

Is. 26.2. Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

Jn. 10.9. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. (Jn. 14.6).

ADMISSION—cont.

Ro. 5.2. By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

Ep. 2.18. For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

Ep. 3.12. In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him. (He. 10.19; 1 Pe. 3.12).

Re. 3.8. I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

See *Draw Near* God, 1269.

(B) EXCLUSION,

39—(1) From Canaan, Nu. 14.23, 30; 26.65; 32.11; De. 1.35; Jos. 5.6; Ps. 95.11; Eze. 20.15; He. 3.19; 4.6.

40—(2) Of the Impenitent from the Kingdom of Heaven,

Mt. 5.20. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. (Mt. 18.3; 25.10).

Mk. 10.15. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. (Lu. 13.28)

1 Co. 6.9. Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God?

1 Co. 15.50. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. (Ga. 5.21; Ep. 5.5)

Re. 21.27. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life. (Re. 22.15)

See *Wicked Rejected*, 3072; *Castaways*, 1274; *Reprobates*, 3006; *Final Separation*, 291.

41—(3) From Holy Places (Tabernacle and Temple), Nu. 1.51; 3.10, 38; 4.20; 16.40; 18.3, 7, 22.

42—ADONIAH, son of David, 2 S. 3.4; 1 K. 1.5; 2.13; 1 Chr. 3.2.

ADORNING,
PHYSICAL—SPIRITUAL

(A) ADORNING, PHYSICAL, miscellaneous topics relating to,

(1) **Rich Apparel**. See *Dress*, 1043.

33—(2) Ornaments, wearing of, Ex. 34.3; Is. 3.18; Je. 2.32; 4.30; Eze. 16.11; 23.40.

44—(3) Bracelets, Ge. 24.22; 38.18; Ex. 35.22; Nu. 31.50; 2 S. 1.10.

45—(4) Chains used as ornaments, Ge. 41.42; Pr. 1.9; Eze. 16.11; Da. 5.29.

46—(5) Earrings, Ge. 24.22; 35.4; Ex. 32.2; 35.22; Nu. 31.50; Jud. 8.24; Jb. 42.11; Pr. 25.12; Eze. 16.12; Ho. 2.13.

47—(6) Rings, for the fingers, Ge. 41.42; Ex. 35.22; Est. 3.10; 8.8; Is. 3.21; Lu. 15.22.

(7) **Jewels**,
48—(a) General References to (M. Jewels), Ge. 24.53; Ex. 3.22; 35.22; Nu. 31.50; Is. 61.10.

49—(b) Discarded (N.M.), Ge. 35.4; Ex. 33.4; 1 Pe. 3.3.

50—(c) Brought as Offerings to God (N.M.), Ex. 35.22; Nu. 31.50.

For further treatment of the subject, See *Dress*, Nos. 1040-1052.

(B) ADORNING, SPIRITUAL,

51—(1) General References to (M. Spir. Adorning), Ps. 45.13; Pr. 1.9; 4.9; Song 1.10; Is. 61.10; 1 Pe. 3.4; Re. 21.2.

52—(2) The Robe of Righteousness, the Saints' Adorning (M. Robe of Righteousness),

Jb. 29.14. I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.

Ps. 132.16. I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy

ADORNING, SPIRITUAL—cont.

Is. 52.1. Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

Is. 61.10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

Zec. 3.4. And he answered and said unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

Mt. 22.11. And when the king came to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

Lu. 15.22. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:

53—(3) White Raiment, the Heavenly Garment (M. White Raiment),

Mt. 17.2. And was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

Re. 3.5. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Re. 3.18. I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and another thing eyes, that thou mayest see.

Re. 4.4. And round about the throne were four and twenty seats; and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

Re. 7.9. After this I beheld, and, lo, great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

Re. 19.8. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

54—ADULLAM, cave in which David hid, 1 S. 22.1; 2 S. 23.13; 1 Chr. 11.15.

55—ADULTERY, general references to, Ex. 20.14; Le. 20.10; Jb. 24.15; Mt. 5.27, 28; 19.9; Ro. 7.3; 1 Co. 6.9; 2 Pe. 2.14.

—Spiritual. See *Israel*, a type, 181.

56—AFTERWARDS (N.M.), Ps. 73.18; Pr. 20.17; 29.11; Mt. 25.11; Jn. 13.36; 1 Co. 15.46; Ga. 3.23; He. 12.11, 17.

AGRICULTURE—

HORTICULTURE

(A) AGRICULTURE,

57—(1) General References to, C. 2.15; 4.2; 9.20; 26.12; Le. 25.3; 1 K. 19.17; Jb. 1.14; Pr. 12.11.

58—(2) The First Occupation of Man (N.M.), Ge. 2.15; 3.23.

59—(3) Seedtime and **Harvest** Promised, Ge. 8.22.

(4) **Examples of Men Engaged**

60—(a) General References to (N.M. Cain), Ge. 4.2; Noah, Ge. 9.20; Elisha, 1.19, 19; David, 1 Chr. 27.26; Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26.10; The Rich Man, Lu. 12.16.

61—(b) Called Husbandmen (M. Husbandmen), Ge. 9.20; Jb. 31.24; 51.23; A. 5.16; Zec. 13.5; Mt. 21.33; Mk. 12.2; 1.20, 16; 2 Ti. 2.6; Ja. 5.7.

(B) OPERATIONS IN,

62—(1) Gleaning, Le. 19.10; 23.22, 23.

63—(2) Harrowing, Jb. 39.10.

RICULTURE—cont.

- 64**—(3) Harvest, Ge. 8:22; Ex. 23:16; 19:9; De. 24:19; Ru. 1:22; 1 S. 12:17; 3. 21:9; Pr. 10:5; 26:1.
- 65**—(4) Irrigation, De. 11:10; Ec. 2:6; 55:11.
- 66**—(5) Mowing, (N. M.), Ps. 72:6; 97:7; Am. 7:1.
- 67**—(6) Planting (N. M.), Pr. 31:16; 44:14.
- 68**—(7) Plowing (N. M.), 1 K. 19:19; 1:14; Lu. 9:62; 17:7; 1 Co. 9:10.
- 69**—(8) Reaping, laws Concerning, Le. 19:23; 25:5.
- 70**—(9) Binding, Ge. 37:7; Mt. 13:30.
- 71**—(10) Sowing (N. M.), Ec. 11:4; 32:20; Mt. 13:3.
- 72**—(11) Threshing, Jud. 6:11; Ru. 1:1; 1 Chr. 21:20; Is. 28:27; 1 Co. 9:9.
- 73**—(12) Winnowing, Ru. 3:2; Mt. 2:2.
- (C) PRODUCTS OF.
- 74**—(1) Barley, Ex. 9:31; Nu. 5:15; 1:22; 1 K. 4:28; 2 K. 4:42; 2 Chr. 10: Jb. 31:40; Ec. 4:9; J1.1:11; Re. 6:6.
- 75**—(2) Grain, Ge. 41:49; Nu. 18:27; 5:11; Ps. 65:9; 72:16; Is. 17:5; Ho. 7:7; Mk. 2:23; 4:28; Jn. 12:24.
- See Wheat, 38:22.
- 76**—(3) Increase, natural from the land, Ge. 26:12; 41:47; Le. 26:4; De. 14:22; 15:5; Ps. 67:6; Ec. 36:30.
- See Plenty Promised, 19; Fruitful land, 628.
- (D) FOES OF.
- 77**—(1) Barrenness of Soil, as the result of Sin, Ge. 4:12; Le. 26:20; De. 17:1; Is. 5:10; Ho. 8:7; Hab. 3:17; Hag. 2:16.
- See Want, 20; Famine, 21-23.
- 78**—(2) Blasting, of crops, De. 28:22; K. 8:37; Am. 4:9; Hag. 2:17.
- (3) Drought, See 1970, 2312.
- (4) Frost, See 2311.
- 79**—(5) Caterpillars, 1 K. 8:37; Ps. 46:10; 53:4; Je. 51:27; J1. 1:4; 2:25.
- 80**—(6) Grasshoppers, Le. 11:22; Nu. 33:9; Jud. 6:5; Ec. 12:5; Is. 40:22; Na. 7:1.
- 81**—(7) Locusts, Ex. 10:4; Le. 11:22; 28:38; 1 K. 8:37; Pr. 30:27; Is. 33:4; 1:4; Mt. 3:4.
- 82**—(8) Palmerworm. (N. M.), J1.1:4; 5: Am. 4:9.
- 83**—(E) MADE DIFFICULT BY SIN, Ge. 7:18; 5:29.
- (F) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS.
- 84**—(1) Barns, Pr. 31:10; Hag. 2:19; 6:26; Lu. 12:18, 24.
- 85**—(2) Sickness, De. 16:9; Je. 50:16; 3:13; Mk. 4:29; Re. 14:14.
- 86**—(3) Threshing-floors, Ge. 50:10; 1:6, 37; Ru. 3:2; 2 S. 6:6; 24:16; 2 Chr. 3:1.
- (G) HORTICULTURE, miscellaneous topics relating to.
- 87**—(1) General References to (N. M.), 19:23; De. 20:19, 20.
- 88**—(2) Gardens, Ge. 2:8; 1 K. 21:2; 2:5; Song 5:1; Is. 51:3; 58:11; Je. 31:12.
- 89**—(3) Oliveyards, Jos. 24:13; 1 S. 4:2; 2 K. 5:26; Ne. 5:11; 9:25.
- 90**—(4) Orchards, Ec. 2:5; Song 4:13.
- 91**—(5) Plants (N. M.), Ps. 128:3; 12:12; Is. 5:7; 53:2; Mt. 15:13.
- 92**—(6) Pruning, Le. 25:3; *Is. 5:6; Jn. 2:3.
- 93**—(7) Pruning-hook, Is. 18:5; J1. 1:4.
- 94**—(8) Vineyards, laws concerning, 22:5; 23:11; Le. 19:10; 25:3; De. 20:6; 1:23, 24; 24:21.
- 95**—(9) Winepress, De. 15:14; Jud. 3:2; 2 K. 6:27; Pr. 3:10; Is. 63:3; Hag. 2:15; Mt. 21:33.
- (H) FRUIT.
- 96**—(1) General References to (M. Altar), Ge. 1:11; 2 S. 16:1; Am. 8:1; Mt. 9:9; Mk. 12:2.
- (2) Varieties of.
- 97**—Apples, Pr. 25:11; *Song 2:5; J1. 1:3; Nu. 13:23 1 S. 25:18; 2 K. 18:31; Ne. 13:15; Is. 34:4.

FRUIT—cont.

- 99**—Grapes, Le. 19:10; Nu. 6:3; De. 23:24; 24:21; Je. 31:29; Ec. 18:2; Ho. 9:10; Mt. 7:16; Lu. 6:44.
- 100**—Pomegranates, Ex. 28:33; 39:24; Nu. 13:23; 20:5; 1 S. 14:2; 1 K. 7:20; 2 Chr. 3:16.
- 101**—AHA, a term of derision, Ps. 35:21; 40:15; 70:3; Ec. 25:3; 26:2, 36:2.
- See Derision, 977; Mocking, 2393, 2394, 3493.
- 102**—AHAB, king of Israel, son of Omri, (1) General References to (M. Ahab), 1 K. 16:29; 17:1; 18:5; 19:1; 20:2; 21:25; 22:30, 37; 2 K. 10:1, 10.
- (2) Facts Concerning (N. M.), Established idolatry, 1 K. 16:30-33; 21:26. Was weak-minded, 1 K. 21:4. The tool of his wife Jezebel, 1 K. 21:7, 25. His doom foretold by Elijah, 1 K. 21:22-23; by Micaiah, 1 K. 22:28.
- AHASUERUS. See Book of Esther.
- 103**—AHAZ, king of Judah, son of Jotham, 2 K. 15:38; 16:2, 8; 20:11; 2 Chr. 28:27; Is. 7:12; 38:8.
- AHAZIAH,
- 104**—(a) King of Judah, also called Azariah, or Jehoahaz, son of Jehoram, 2 K. 8:25; 9:16, 23, 27; 2 Chr. 22:2, 9.
- (b) King of Israel, son of Ahab, 1 K. 22:40, 52; 2 K. 1:2, 17; 2 Chr. 20:35.
- 106**—AHIJAH, the Shilonite, a prophet, 1 K. 11:29; 14:4; 2 Chr. 10:15.
- 107**—AHIMAAZ, high priest, son of Zadok, 2 S. 15:36; 17:17; 1 Chr. 6:8.
- 108**—AHIMELECH, high priest, son of Ahitub, 1 S. 21:1; 22:9, 16.
- 109**—AHITHOPHEL, David's counsellor, 2 S. 15:12, 31; 16:23; 17:1, 14, 23; 1 Chr. 27:33.
- 110**—AI, a city of Canaan captured by Joshua, Ge. 12:8; Jos. 7:2; 8:1; 10:1; Je. 49:3.
- 111**—AIJALON, or Ajalon, a city of refuge, Jos. 10:12; 19:42; 21:24; Jud. 1:35; 1 S. 14:31.
- 112**—AIR, general references to (N. M.), Ac. 22:23; 1 Co. 9:26; 14:9; Ep. 2:2; 1 Th. 4:17.
- 113**—ALABASTER, a kind of marble (N. M.), Mt. 26:7; Mk. 14:3; Lu. 7:37.
- 114**—ALEXANDRIA, a city of Egypt, Ec. 6:9; 18:24; 27:6; 28:11.
- ALLIANCES, EVIL.
- 115**—(1) Examples of God's people Seeking (M. Evil Alliances), 1 K. 15:19; 2 Chr. 18:1; 20:35; Is. 30:2; 31:1; Je. 2:25; Ho. 12:1.
- See Associations, Evil, 276, 277.
- 116**—(2) Examples of Heathen Nations Uniting in, Jos. 9:2; 10:5, 33; 11:5; Jud. 3:13; Ps. 2:2; 66:6; 83:5; Mt. 4:11.
- ALL THINGS.
- 117**—(1) Commanded (N. M.), Mt. 7:12; 28:20; 1 Co. 13:7; 16:14; Ep. 4:15; 5:20; Ph. 2:14; Col. 3:14; 1 Th. 5:21; 2 Ti. 4:5; Tit. 2:7.
- 118**—(2) General References to (N. M.), Ps. 8:6; Je. 17:9; Mt. 19:26; 21:22; Mk. 9:23; Ro. 8:23, 32; 1 Co. 3:21; 9:25; 2 Co. 5:17; Ph. 3:8; 1 Ti. 4:8.
- 119**—ALPHA, first letter of the Greek alphabet, a name applied to Christ, Re. 1:8, 11; 21:6; 22:13.
- ALTARS.
- 120**—(1) Built for Worship, Ge. 8:20; 12:7; 13:18; 22:9; 26:25; 33:20; 35:7; Ex. 17:15; 24:4; Jos. 8:30; Jud. 6:26; 1 S. 14:35; 2 S. 24:25; 1 K. 18:32.
- See Worshippers, 3952.
- 121**—(2) Laws Regarding the Building of, Ex. 20:24; De. 27:5; Jos. 8:31; Ec. 43:13.
- 122**—(3) Brazen, or Altar of Burnt-offering (M. Brazen Altar), Ex. 27:1; 29:36; 38:1; 40:6; 1 K. 1:50; 8:64; 2 Chr. 4:1; 15:8; 29:18; 33:16.
- 123**—(4) Of Incense (M. Altar of Incense), Ex. 30:1; 39:38; Le. 4:7; 1 K. 6:22; 7:48.
- 124**—AMALEK, a descendant of Esau, Ge. 36:12; Ex. 17:8; De. 25:17; 1 S. 15:3; 28:18; 2 S. 1:1; 1 Chr. 4:43.

- 125**—AMASA, Absalom's general, 2 S. 17:25; 19:13; 20:4, 12; 1 K. 2:5.
- 126**—AMAZIAH, king of Judah, son of Joash, 2 K. 14:1, 5, 8; 2 Chr. 25:5, 27.
- 127**—AMBUSH, instances of the use of, Jos. 8:12; Jud. 9:25; 20:29; 2 S. 5:23; 2 Chr. 13:13; 20:22; Je. 51:12.
- 128**—AMEN, a form of assent (N. M.), De. 27:15; Ne. 5:13; 2 Co. 1:20; Re. 1:18; 22:20.
- 129**—AMMONITES, descendants of Lot, Ge. 19:38; De. 2:19; 23:3; Jud. 10:7; 1 S. 14:47; 2 S. 8:12; 2 K. 24:2; 2 Chr. 20:23; 26:8; Ne. 4:3.
- 130**—AMON, a son of Manasseh, 2 K. 21:19, 23; 2 Chr. 33:22.
- 131**—AMORITES, descendants of Canaan, Ge. 10:16; 14:7; 15:16; 48:22; Ex. 23:23; Jos. 24:12; Am. 2:9.
- 132**—AMOS, a prophet of Israel, Am. 1:1; 7:14; 8:2.
- AMUSEMENTS.
- 133**—(1) General references to (N. M.), Ex. 32:6; Jud. 16:25; *2 S. 2:14; Am. 6:5.
- 134**—(2) Of Children (N. M.), Jb. 21:11; Zec. 8:5; Mt. 11:16, 17.
- ANANIAS,
- 135**—(a) High Priest, accuses Paul, Ac. 23:2; 24:1; 25:2.
- 136**—(b) Husband of Sapphira (N. M.), Ac. 5:1.
- 137**—(c) Of Damascus (N. M.), Ac. 9:10; 22:12.
- 138**—ANATHOTH, a city of the priests, Jos. 21:18; 1 K. 2:26; 1 Chr. 6:60; Ezr. 2:23; Ne. 7:27; Je. 1:1; 11:21; 29:27; 32:7.
- 139**—ANCHORS (N. M.), Ac. 27:29; He. 6:19.
- 140**—ANDREW, the apostle, (1) General References to (M. Andrew), Mt. 4:18; Mk. 1:29; 13:3; Jn. 1:40; 6:8; 12:22; Ac. 1:13, 32.
- (2) "A Personal Worker" (N. M.), Brother of Peter, Mt. 4:18. Originally a disciple of John the Baptist, Jn. 1:35, 40.
- Spent a day in Christ's home, Jn. 1:39.
- Responded immediately when called, Mt. 4:19, 20.
- Brought Peter to Christ, Jn. 1:42.
- Prompt to help, Jn. 6:8, 9; 12:21, 22.
- 141**—ANGEL OF THE LORD (N. M.), Ge. 16:7; 22:15; Ex. 14:19; Nu. 22:23; Jud. 2:1; 13:3; Is. 63:9; Mt. 28:2; Ac. 8:26; 27:23.
- See Visions, 2495.
- 142**—ANGEL REAPERS, Mt. 13:30, 39; Mk. 13:27.
- ANGELS.
- 143**—(1) Ministering (M. Ministering Angels), (Ge. 16:7; 19:16; 22:11) Ex. 14:19. And the Angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them: (Ex. 23:20; 1 K. 19:5)
- Ps. 91:11. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. (Is. 63:9; Da. 3:28)
- Da. 6:22. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt. (Mk. 1:13; Lu. 16:22; Ac. 5:19)
- Ac. 12:7. And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.
- Ac. 27:23. For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve.
- He. 1:14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?
- 144**—(2) Appear to Men (M. Angels Appear), Ge. 32:1; Nu. 22:31; Jud. 2:1, 6, 11; 13:3, 13; Zec. 1:9; 2:3; Mt. 1:20; 2:13; 28:2; Lu. 1:11, 28; 2:9; Jn. 20:12; Ac. 8:26; 10:3. See Angels (1), 143.

ANGELS—cont.

145—(3) Wait upon Christ, Mt. 24.31; 25.31; 26.53; Lu. 2.13; 22.43; Jn. 1.51; 2 Th. 1.7; He. 1.6; Re. 5.11.
146—(4) Of Wrath, Execute the Judgments of God (M. Angels of Wrath), Ge. 19.1; Jud. 5.23; 2 S. 24.16; 1 Chr. 21.15; 2 Chr. 32.21; Is. 37.36; Ac. 12.23.
147—(5) Fallen Angels, Jb. 4.18; Mt. 25.41; 2 Pe. 2.4; Jude 6; Re. 12.9.
148—(6) In Heaven, Mk. 12.25; Lu. 12.8; 15.10; He. 12.22; Re. 7.11; 8.2.
See Heavenly Host, 1357.
149—(7) Of the Churches (N. M.), Re. 1.20; 2.1, 8, 12, 18; 3.1, 7, 14.
 —, Worship of Forbidden. *See 3921.*

ANIMALS

150—(1) Clean and Unclean (N. M.), Le. 11; De. 14.3-20.
 —(2) Names of.
151—Apes, 1 K. 10.22.
152—Asses, beasts of burden, Ge. 22.3; Nu. 22.28; De. 22.10; Jud. 5.10; 10.4; 1 S. 9.3; Mt. 21.2.
153—Bears, 1 S. 17.34; 2 S. 17.8; 2 K. 2.24; Pr. 17.12; 28.15; Is. 11.7.
154—Behemoth, Jb. 40.15.
155—Boars, Ps. 80.13.
156—Bullocks, as offerings, Ex. 29.11, 36; Le. 4.4; Nu. 15.8; 1 K. 18.33; 2 Chr. 13.9; Eze. 6.17; Ps. 66.15.
157—Calves, Ge. 18.7; 1 S. 28.24; Am. 6.4; Lu. 15.23.
158—Camels, Ge. 12.16; 30.43; Le. 11.4; Jud. 6.5; 1 S. 30.17; 1 Chr. 5.21; Jb. 1.3; Mt. 19.24; 23.24.
159—Cattle, Ge. 1.25; 31.18; Ex. 9.4; 20.10; Nu. 32.1; Jos. 14.4; Eze. 39.18; Am. 4.1.
160—Chameleons, Le. 11.30.
161—Conies, rock rabbits, Le. 11.5; Ps. 104.18; Pr. 30.26.
162—Deer, De. 14.5; 2 S. 2.18; 23.34; 1 Chr. 12.8; Ps. 42.1; Pr. 5.19; 6.5; Is. 35.6; Je. 14.5.
163—Dogs, De. 23.18; 1 K. 14.11; 22.38; Ps. 59.6; Pr. 26.17; Ec. 9.4; Lu. 16.21.
164—Dragons, (N. M.), De. 32.33; Ps. 91.13; Is. 34.13; Je. 9.11; 51.37; Mi. 1.8; Mal. 1.3.
165—Dromedaries, used as beasts of burden, 1 K. 4.28; Est. 8.10; Is. 60.6; Je. 2.23.
166—Elephants, 1 K. 10.22; Jb. 40.15.
167—Ferret, Lu. 11.30.
168—Foxes, Jud. 15.4; No. 4.3; Ps. 63.10; Song 2.15; Mt. 8.20.
169—Goats, as offerings, Ge. 15.9; Le. 4.24; 16.15; Jud. 13.19; 2 Chr. 29.23.
170—Greyhound, Pr. 30.31.
 Hare, Le. 11.6.
171—Heifers, offered as sacrifices, Ge. 15.9; Nu. 19.2; De. 21.3; He. 9.13.
172—Horses, De. 17.16; 2 K. 23.11; Jb. 39.19; Ps. 32.9; 33.17; Is. 31.1.
173—Kine, Ge. 32.15; De. 7.13; 1 S. 6.7.
174—Lambs, for offerings, Ex. 29.39; Le. 3.7; 4.32; 5.6; Nu. 6.12.
175—Leopards, Song 4.8; Is. 11.6; Je. 5.6; 13.23; Ho. 13.7; Hab. 1.8.
 Lions,
176—(1) General references to, Jud. 14.5; 1 S. 17.34; 1 K. 13.24; Da. 6.19.
177—(2) Characteristics of, De. 33.22; Jud. 14.18; 2 S. 17.10; Jb. 10.16; Ps. 17.12; Pr. 30.30; Is. 31.4; Na. 2.12.
178—Lizards, Le. 11.30.
179—Mice, Le. 11.29; 1 S. 6.4; Is. 66.17.
180—Mules, (N. M.), 2 S. 13.29; 18.9; 1 K. 1.33; Ps. 32.9; Zec. 14.15.
181—Oxen, laws concerning (N. M.), Ex. 21.28; 22.1; 23.4; Le. 17.3; De. 5.14; 22.1; 25.4; Lu. 13.15; 1 Co. 9.9; 1 Ti. 5.18.
See Bullocks, 156; Muzzling, 2484.
182—Pygarg, De. 14.5.
183—Rams, used in sacrifices, Ge. 15.9; 22.13; Ex. 29.15; Le. 5.15; Nu. 5.8.
 Roe. *See Deer, 162.*
 Serpents. *See 3238.*

184—Sheep, Ge. 4.4; 30.32; De. 18.4; 32.14; 2 Chr. 7.5; 15.11; Jb. 1.3; 42.12; Mt. 12.11.
185—Swine, Le. 11.7; Is. 65.4; 66.17; Mt. 7.6; 8.30; Lu. 15.15; 2 Pe. 2.22.
186—Unicorn (N. M.), Nu. 23.22; De. 33.17; Jb. 39.9; Ps. 29.6; Is. 34.7.
187—Vipers, poisonous serpents, Jb. 20.16; Is. 30.6; 59.5.
188—Weasel, Le. 11.29.
189—Wolves, a type of the wicked, Mt. 7.15; 10.16; Jn. 10.12; Ac. 20.29.
See Rapacity, 2949.

190—ANNAS, high priest, Lu. 3.2; Jn. 18.13; Ac. 4.6.

ANOINTING,

191—(1) Of objects set apart for Sacred Uses, Ex. 29.36; 30.26; 40.10; Le. 8.11; Nu. 7.1.
192—(2) Examples of Persons Anointed in Consecration, Le. 8.30; 1 S. 10.1; 16.13; 1 K. 1.39; 19.16; 2 K. 9.3; 11.12; 23.30.
 —(3) Of Guests. *See Social Life, No. 3403.*
193—(4) General References to Application of Oil to the Body, Ru. 3.3; Ps. 92.10; Ec. 9.8; Is. 57.9; Am. 6.6.
194—(5) Figurative, 2 Co. 1.21; 1 Jn. 2.20, 27.
195—(6) Application of Oil as a Remedy, Is. 1.6; Mk. 6.13; Lu. 10.34; Ja. 5.14; Re. 3.18.
196—ANTICHRIST, an opposer of Christ, 1 Jn. 2.18; 4.3; 2 Jn. 7.
See False Christs, 724.

ANTIOCH,

197—(1) A City in Syria, Ac. 11.19, 26; 13.1; 14.26; 15.22, 30; 18.22; Ga. 2.11.
198—(2) A City in Pisidia, Ac. 13.14; 14.19; 2 Ti. 3.11.
199—ANXIETY forbidden (R.V.), Lu. 12.11. And when they bring you before the synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: 12 for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say.
 25. And which of you by being anxious can add a cubit unto the measure of his life? 26 If then ye are not able to do even that which is least, why are ye anxious concerning the rest?
 1 Co. 7.32. But I would have you to be free from cares.
 Ph. 4.6. In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.
 1 Pe. 5.7. Casting all your anxiety upon him, because he careth for you.

See Worldly Care, 3021.

APOLLOS, "The Eloquent Man," an efficient worker in the early church.
200—(1) General References to, Ac. 18.24; 19.1; 1 Co. 1.12; 3.4; 16.12; Tit. 3.13.

201—(2) Facts Concerning (N. M.), A Converted Jew, eloquent, fervent, mighty in the Scriptures, Ac. 18.24, 25. Instructed in the gospel by Aquila and Priscilla, Ac. 18.26. Very popular in Corinth, where, apparently, a faction gathered about him, 1 Co. 1.11, 12; 3.4-6. Possibly hesitated to return there for that reason, 1 Co. 16.12.

202—APOSTLESHIP OF PAUL, declared and vindicated (M. Paul's Apostleship), Ro. 1.1; 11.13; 1 Co. 9.1; 15.9; 2 Co. 1.1; 11.5; Ga. 1.1; Ep. 1.1; Col. 1.1; 1 Ti. 1.1; 2 Ti. 1.1.

203—APPEAL TO GOD, to witness, Ge. 31.50; De. 30.19; Jud. 11.10; 1 S. 12.5; Jb. 16.19; Ro. 1.9; 2 Co. 1.23; Ph. 1.8; 1 Th. 2.5.

APPEARANCES DECEITFUL,

204—(1) General References to (N. M.), 1 S. 9.2; 16.6; 2 S. 14.25; Mk. 11.13.
205—(2) To Men who Look on the Outward Only, (M. Outward Appearance),

APPEARANCES DECEITFUL—cont.

1 S. 16.7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

Mt. 23.27. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whitened sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

Jn. 7.24. Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment.
 2 Co. 5.12. For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

2 Co. 10.7. Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's. *(J. 2.2-4.)

206—APPEARANCES of God to M. (M. Divine Appearances), Ge. 12.7; 17.1; 26.2; 35.9; Ex. 3.16; 1 K. 3.5; 2 Chr. 3.1.

See Angels (2), 144; Visions, 2495.
 —of Christ after his Resurrection. *See 2415.*

207—APRONS mentioned (N. M.), C. 3.7; Ac. 19.12.

208—AQUILA, and Priscilla, banished from Rome, labor with Paul, Ac. 18.2, 26; Ro. 16.3; 2 Ti. 4.19.

209—ARABIANs, descendants of Ismael, Ge. 25.13; 2 Chr. 9.14; 17.11; 26. Ne. 2.19; 4.7; Ac. 2.11.

210—ARARAT, a mountain in Armenia (N. M.), Ge. 8.4; Je. 51.27.
See Mountains, 2447.

211—ARCHANGEL (N. M.), 1 Th. 4.1; Jude 9.

212—ARCHERS, Ge. 21.20; 1 S. 31.1; 1 Chr. 8.40; 2 Chr. 35.23.

213—ARISTARCHUS, a fellow-worker with Paul, Ac. 19.29; 20.4; 27.2; Col. 4.10; Ph. 2.4.

ARK,

214—(1) Noah's, Ge. 6.14; 7.1; 8.1, 17; Mt. 24.38; He. 11.7; 1 Pe. 3.20.

See Deluge, 973.

215—(2) Of Bulrushes, Ex. 2.3.
216—(3) Of the Covenant, Ex. 25.10, 16; 26.33; 30.26; 37.1; Nu. 4.5; 10.35; 10.18; 8.126; Jos. 3.15; 4.11; 6.11; 7.6; J. 20.27; 1 S. 4.3, 11, 18; 5.1; 6.1; 7.1; 1 Chr. 2 S. 6.2, 6, 11, 17; 15.24; 1 K. 8.6, 9; 1 Chr. 6.31; 16.1, 37; 2 Chr. 5.5; 35.3; Je. 3.1; He. 9.4; Re. 11.19.

217—ARM, DIVINE, powerful (M. Divine Arm), Ex. 6.6; De. 33.27; Jb. 40.9; 89.13; 98.1; Is. 51.5; 53.1; 62.8; 63.12; Ac. 13.17.

See Omnipotence, 3809; God's Power, 3808.

218—ARMENIA, a country east of Assyria, Minor, 2 K. 19.37; Is. 37.38; Je. 51.27. *See Ararat, 210.*

219—ARMOR, physical, to protect the body in war, 1 S. 17.38; 31.9; 2 S. 2.2; Eze. 38.4; Lu. 11.22.

See Shields, 3270.

—Spiritual. *See Battle of Life, 3270.*
220—ARMOR-BEARERS, Jud. 9.54; 1 Chr. 14.7; 16.21; 31.4; 2 S. 23.37.

221—ARNON, a river east of Jordan, Nu. 21.13; 22.36; De. 2.24; 3.8; Jud. 11.1.

222—ARROWS, 1 S. 20.20; 2 K. 13.15.
223—ARROWS, GOD'S, figurative, (God's Arrows), 2 S. 22.15; Ps. 7.13; 18.21.12; 45.5; 77.17; 144.6.

See God's Judgments, 1966.

ARTS AND CRAFTS

224—(1) General References to, 18.3; 19.25; Re. 18.22.

225—(2) Names of Various,
226—APOTHECARIES, Ex. 30.25; 37.2; 2 Chr. 16.14; Ne. 3.8.

TS AND CRAFTS—cont.

227—Bakers, Ge. 40.1; 1 S. 8.13; Je. 21; Ho. 7.4.
228—Baking, (Ge. 18.6) Ex. 16.23; 24.2; 26.26; 1 S. 28.24; (1 K. 19.6) Is. 1.5.
229—Barbers, Is. 7.20; Eze. 5.1.
230—Boat-building, 1 K. 9.26.
231—Braziers, Ge. 4.22.
232—Brick-makers, Ge. 11.3; Ex. 5.7.
233—Calkers, Eze. 27.9.
234—Carpenters, 2 S. 5.11; 2 K. 11; Is. 41.7; 44.13; Je. 24.1; Mt. 13.55; K. 6.3.
235—Carving of wood, Ex. 31.5; 1 K. 18; Ps. 74.6.
236—Confectioners, 1 S. 8.13.
237—Coppersmiths, 2 Ti. 4.14.
238—Dyers, Ex. 25.5; 26.14; Eze. 1.15.
Embalming. See The Dead, 9.28.
239—Embroidery, Ex. 28.39; 35.35; 23; Eze. 27.16.
240—Engraving, Ex. 28.11; 35.35; 23; 39.14; Zec. 3.9; 2 Co. 3.7.
241—Fishermen, Mt. 4.18; Lu. 5.2.
242—Founders, Jud. 17.4.
243—Fullers, 2 K. 18.17; Mk. 9.3.
244—Gardeners, Je. 29.5; Jo. 20.15.
245—Goldsmiths, 2 Chr. 2.7; Ne. 3.8; 40.19; 41.7; 46.6.
246—Masons, 2 K. 12.12; 22.6; 1 Chr. 11; Ezr. 3.7.
247—Master-workmen, 1 Co. 3.10.
248—Molding (N. M.), Ex. 32.4; 1 K. 15.23; 2 Chr. 4.17.
249—Needlework (N. M.), Ex. 26.36; 39; Jud. 5.30; Ps. 45.14.
250—Painting, Je. 22.14.
251—Porters, 2 S. 18.26; 1 Chr. 16.42; 5.2 Chr. 35.15.
252—Potters (N. M.), Is. 64.8; Je. 2; Ro. 9.21; Re. 2.27.
253—Refiners of metals (N. M.), 1 Chr. 28.18; Mal. 3.2, 3.
254—Sewing, Ge. 3.7; Ec. 3.7; Eze. 18; Mk. 2.21.
255—Silversmiths, Ac. 19.24.
256—Smelters, Jb. 28.2.
257—Smiths, workers in metals, 1 S. 19; 2 K. 24.14; Is. 44.12; 54.16; Je. 1; 29.2.
258—Spinners, Ex. 35.25; Pr. 31.19.
259—Stonecutters, Ex. 31.5; 1 Chr. 15.
260—Tailor, Ex. 28.3.
261—Tanners, Ac. 9.43.
262—Tentmaking, Ac. 18.3; 1 Th. 2.
263—Weaving (N. M.), Ex. 28.32; 35; 2 K. 23.7; Is. 19.9.
264—Workers in metals (N. M.), Ex. 4; 1 Chr. 22.15, 16; Is. 40.19.

265—ASA, king of Judah, son of Iddah, 1 K. 15.8, 16; 2 Chr. 14.2, 13; 16.7.
266—ASAH, brother of Joab. 2 S. 8.23; 3.27; 23.24.
267—ASAPH, the musician, 1 Chr. 17; 16.5; 25.1; Ne. 12.46.
268—ASHDOD or Azotus, a city of the Philistines, Jos. 11.22; 1 S. 5.1; 6.17; 2 Chr. 3.8; Ne. 4.7; 13.23; Is. 25.20; Am. 1.8; 2.4; Ac. 8.40.
269—ASHER, son of Jacob, Ge. 30.13; 28; 49.20; De. 33.24; Jud. 1.31; 5.17; 6.30.11.
270—ASHES of burnt-offerings (N. M.), 1.4; 2.12; 6.11; Nu. 19.9; He. 9.13.
ASHTARETH,
271—(1) A city of Bashan (M. Asherath), De. 1.4; Jos. 9.10; 12.4.
(2) Or, Ashtoreth, a heathen goddess.
 See 39.35.
272—ASIA, a district of Asia Minor, 2.9; 16.6; 19.10; 1 Co. 16.19; 2 Co. 2 Ti. 1.15; 1 Pe. 1.1.
273—ASKELON, a city of the Philistines, Jud. 1.18; 14.19; 1 S. 6.17; 2 S. 1.20; 25.20; Am. 1.8; Zep. 2.4; Zec. 9.5.

274—ASPS, poisonous serpents, De. 32.33; Jb. 20.16; Is. 11.8; Ro. 3.13.
275—ASSEMBLY, the meeting of the early Christians, so called, Mt. 18.20; Jn. 20.19; Ac. 1.4, 14; 2.1; 4.31; 16.13; 20.7; 1 Co. 11.33.
 See United Prayer, 2823.

ASSOCIATION-SEPARATION

(A) ASSOCIATIONS, EVIL,

276—(1) Warnings concerning, Ex. 23.2. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment; (Ex. 23.33)
 Ex. 34.12. Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee;
 Ps. 1.1. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. (Pr. 1.15)
 Pr. 4.14. ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men. (Pr. 22.24; 23.6)
 Pr. 24.1. Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them: (1 Co. 5.9.)
 *1 Co. 5.11. But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no one is to eat.
 2 Co. 6.14. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? (2 Jn. 10)
 See Separation (4), 290; Sinful Imitation, 3916.
277—(2) Results of, Misery.
 Nu. 33.55. But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell. (Jud. 16.4)
Apostasy,
 1 K. 11.2. Of the nations concerning which the Lord said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you; for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.
Divine Wrath,
 2 Chr. 19.2. And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord? therefore is wrath upon thee from the Lord. (Ezr. 9.14; Pr. 13.20)
Parental Shame,
 Pr. 28.7. Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.
Denial of Christ,
 Jn. 18.18. And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold; and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.
 25. . . . They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

Defilement,
 (R. V.) 1 Co. 15.33. Be not deceived: Evil companionships corrupt good morals.
 See Alliances, Evil, 115, 116; Influence, Evil, 1748, 1749; Temptation, Sources of, 3584.
(B) COMPANIONSHIP,
278—(1) General References to Good Company (N. M.).
 Ps. 119.63. I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

COMPANIONSHIP—cont.

Pr. 2.20. That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.
 Pr. 13.20. He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed. (1 Co. 5.11; Ep. 5.7)
 2 Th. 3.14. And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.
279—(2) Man needs the Comfort and Help of (N. M.).
 Seen in God's original plan, Ge. 2.18. Illustrated in the life of Moses, Na. 10.31.
 Emphasized by Solomon, Ec. 4.9.
 Appreciated by Christ, Mt. 26.37.
 Shown by the sending forth of the disciples two by two, Lu. 10.1.
 Recognized by Paul in his missionary work, Ac. 13.2.
 See Co-operation (3), 3730.
(C) CONTACT, PERSONAL—close association.
280—(1) Taking the Hand, expressive of Fellowship and Helpfulness (M. Hand Taken).
 Jehonadab's, by Jehu,
 2 K. 10.15. And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.
 The Little Maid's, by Jesus,
 Mt. 9.25. But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.
 The Demoniac's, by Jesus,
 Mk. 9.27. But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.
 The Lame Man's, by Peter,
 Ac. 3.7. And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.
 Dorcas', by Peter in Restoring Life,
 *Ac. 9.41. And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.
 See Laying on of Hands, 1492; Helpfulness, 3888.
281—(2) The Church, like Salt, saves by Contact, (M. The Salt).
 Mt. 5.13. Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.
 Mk. 9.50. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another. (Lu. 14.34)
 See Good Influence, 1750.
282—(3) Personal Contact Resorted to in Raising the Dead (N. M.).
 By Elijah in Raising the Widow's Son,
 1 K. 17.21. And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.
 22. And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.
 By Elisha in the Resurrection of the Shunammite's Son,
 2 K. 4.34. . . . And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands; and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.
 2 K. 4.35. Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

(D) CONTACT WITH CHRIST,

283—(1) Brought Healing to those who Touched Him (M. Faith's Touch).
Mt. 9.20. And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment:
And the woman was made whole from that hour.

Mt. 14.34. They came into the land of Genesareth.

35. And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased:

36. And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

Mk. 3.10. For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

Lu. 6.19. And the whole multitude sought to touch him: and he went virtuous out of him, and healed them all.

284—(2) Secured Health and Comfort for those whom He Touched (M. Christ's Touch).

The Cleansing Touch.
Mt. 8.3. And Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

The Quieting Touch.
Mt. 8.15. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

The Illuminating Touch.
Mt. 9.29. Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30. And their eyes were opened.

The Reassuring Touch.
Mt. 17.7. And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. (Mt. 20.34)

The Liberating Touch.
Mk. 7.33. And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

35. And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

The Touch upon Childhood.
Mk. 10.13. And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them:

16. And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

The Healing Touch.
Lu. 22.51. And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

(E) CONTACT WITH IMPURITY,
285—(1) Contaminates (M. Contamination), Le. 5.2; 15.11; Nu. 19.13; Is. 52.11

286—(2) Forbidden (M. Touch Not), Ge. 3.3. But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

Is. 52.11. Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord.

2 Co. 6.17. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

Col. 2.21. (Touch not; taste not; handle not);

See Devoted Things, 1001.

(F) SEPARATION, God's People called to
287—(1) In Israel, of the Physically Unclean and Diseased from the congregation, Le. 13.5, 21, 33, 46; Nu. 5.3.

288—(2) Of Israel from the Heathen, enjoined, Ex. 33.16; Le. 20.26; Nu. 23.9; De. 7.2; Jos. 23.7; Jud. 2.2; Ezr. 9.12; 10.11; Je. 15.19.

SEPARATION—cont.

See Marriage (3), 2255; Associations, Evil, 276, 277; The Uncircumcised, 3721.

289—(3) Examples of Israel's Separation from the Heathen.

Ezr. 4.3. But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build a house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the Lord God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

Ezr. 6.21. And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the Lord God of Israel, did eat,

Ne. 9.2. And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

Ne. 10.30. And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

Ne. 13.3. Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

Ps. 119.115. Depart from me, ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

290—(4) Separation from Evil Associations, the Duty of (N. M.), (Select Reading, Nu. 33.51-56.)

Is. 52.11. Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord.

Jn. 15.19. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. (Jn. 17.16)

Ac. 2.40. And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation. (2 Co. 6.17)

Ep. 5.11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

2 Th. 3.6. Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

See Sinful Imitation, 3916; Unworldliness, 3918.

Pharisaic Separation condemned. See Sanctimony, 2991.

291—(5) Final Separation of the Righteous and the Wicked,

Mt. 13.30. Let both grow together until the harvest; and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

Mt. 13.49. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just. (Mt. 24.40)

Mt. 25.32. And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: (Mt. 25.46)

Lu. 16.26. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

Lu. 17.34. I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. (Re. 22.15)

See Castaways, 1274; Eternal Fire, 1373; Reprobation, 1815; Sin Separates, 3353; Wicked, Fate of, 3070.

292—(6) Of Saints from False Professors, in the Church, Mt. 18.17; Ro. 16.17; 1 Co. 5.11; 2 Th. 3.6; 1 Ti. 6.5; 2 Ti. 3.5; 2 Jn. 10.

SEPARATION—cont.

(Under the Mosaic Law)

293—(7) Of the Clean and Unclean things in their use, Le. 10.10; 11.47; 20.2. Eze. 22.26.

294—(8) The Place of, Without the Camp (M. Without the Camp), Ex. 29.33, 7; Le. 4.12, 21; 6.11; 13.46; Nu. 5.12, 14; 15.35; 19.3, 9; De. 23.12; He. 13.12.

295—(9) SECLUSION, sought by the devout to perform miracles (M. Seclusion),

By Elijah, in raising the Widow's son,

1 K. 17.19. And he said unto her, I will thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his bed. (2 K. 4.5)

By Elisha, in the Resurrection of the Shunammite's son,

2 K. 4.33. He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the Lord.

By Christ, in raising Jairus's daughter,

Mk. 5.40. And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he took the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entered in where the damsel was lying.

By Christ, in healing the Deaf and Dumb man,

Mk. 7.33. And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

By Christ, in healing the Blind man,

Mk. 8.23. And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

By Peter, in the Resurrection of Dorcas,

Ac. 9.40. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

296—(H) RETIREMENT from Worldly Associations, Christ felt the need of (M. Retirement),

Mt. 14.23. And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray; and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

Mt. 15.29. And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

Mt. 17.1. And after six days Jesus tooketh Peter, James, and John his brethren, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart, (Mt. 20.17)

Mk. 6.31. And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

Mk. 7.24. And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would have no man know it: but he could not hide.

Lu. 9.10. And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

Lu. 22.41. And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed.

See Prayer, 2833, 2834.

297—(I) SOLITUDE, General reference to, Ge. 32.24; Ps. 55.7; Je. 9.2; Lu. 5.16. See Meditation, 2358, 2359.

298—ASSURANCE, spiritual, Col. 1 Th. 1.5; 2 Ti. 1.12; He. 10.22; 1 Jn. 3.19; 4.13; 5.10. See Knowledge, 2023; Faith, the Gift of the Holy Spirit, 1606.

URANCE—cont.
—of Adoption into God's Family, See Adoption 2, 739.
—of Salvation. See 3122.
299—ASSYRIA, kingdom founded by Shur and Nimrod, Ge. 2:14; 10:11; 25:18; Is. 15:19; 17:6; 18:9; 1 Chr. 5:26; Is. 1:1; Je. 50:17; Mi. 5:6.
300—ASSYRIANS, prophecies concerning, Is. 10:5; 14:25; 19:23; 30:31; 31:8; Eze. 31:13.
301—ASTONISHMENT, Christ causes, Is. 13:5; 15:31; 22:22, 33; Mk. 2:12; 4:41; 7:10, 24; Lu. 2:48; 4:22, 36; 8:25.
302—ATHALIAH, a wicked queen, 2 K. 11:1, 16; 2 Chr. 23:21.
303—ATHENS a city in Greece, Ac. 15:2, 22; 18:1; 1 Th. 3:1.

ATONEMENT,
304—(1) Doctrine of (M. Atonement), 20; 8:34; 10:17; 14:21; 16:6, 10; 11; Ro. 5:11.
—See Blood, 679; Reconciliation, 2971; Redemption, 2979; Death of Christ, 3367.
305—(2) Day of (M. Atonement Day), 30:10; Le. 16:30; 23:27; Nu. 29:7; He.

ATTRACTION, DIVINE,
306—(1) General references to (M. Attraction),
—ong 1:4. Draw me, we will run after thee; the King hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than the upright love thee.
—e. 31:3. The Lord hath appeared of unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore th lovingkindness have I drawn thee.
—to. 11:4. I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.
—n. 6:44. No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.
—n. 12:32. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.
307—(2) Examples of Men Seeking (M. Seeking Christ), Mk. 1:37; Lu. 19:3; *Jn. 6:24; 12:21.
—See Popularity of Christ, 2786-2788. wing All, 3206.

AUTHORITY,
(1) Of Christ, See 710.
(2) Of the Church, See 749.
308—AVENGER of blood, Nu. 35:19; 19:12; Jos. 20:3; 2 S. 3:27.
—See Cities of Refuge, 771.
309—AWAKENING, DIVINE, figurative Divine Awakening), Ps. 7:6; 35:23; 3; 73:20; 78:65; 80:2; Is. 51:9.

AWAKENINGS AND RELIGIOUS REFORMS

(A) **AWAKENINGS, RELIGIOUS**,
10—(1) General References to (M. Divine Awakenings), 1 K. 18:39; 2 Chr. 1:1; Ezr. 10:1; Lu. 3:10; Jn. 4:39; Ac. 8:6; 9:35; 11:21; 13:48; 18:8; 19:18.
11—(2) Special Examples of (N. M.),
—er Samuel, 1 S. 7:5, 6.
—Elijah, 1 K. 18:21-40.
—Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 30.
—Ezra, Ezr. 10.
—John the Baptist, Lu. 3:2-14.
—Christ at Samaria, Jn. 4:28-42.
—at the Feast of Pentecost, Ac. 2.
—nder Philip at Samaria, Ac. 8:5-8.
—Peter at Lydda, Ac. 9:35.
—Paul at Antioch, Syria, Ac. 11:21.
—Paul at Antioch, Pisidia, Ac. 13:48.
—Paul at Corinth, Ac. 18:8.
—Paul at Ephesus, Ac. 19:18-20.
—See Accessions, 733; Repentance, 2708.

(B) **REVIVALS**,
—elect Reading, Isa. chap. 35.)
12—(1) General References to (N. Revival), Is. 35:6; Lam. 3:40; Ho. 6:2; 14:2.
13—(2) Sought (N. M.),
—51:12. Restore unto me the joy of salvation; and uphold me with thy free

REVIVALS—cont.
13. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.
Ps. 80:7. Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.
Ps. 85:6. Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?
Is. 32:15. Until the Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.
Hab. 3:2. O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.
314—(3) Examples of (N. M.), 1 S. 7:4; 1 K. 18:39; 2 Chr. 30:11; Zec. 8:21; Ac. 2:41; 8:6; 9:35; 11:21.
—See Returning to God, 2711.

315—(4) General References to Spiritual Quickening (M. Spir. Quickening), Ps. 80:18; 119:25, 40, 50, 88, 149; 143:11; Hab. 3:2; Jn. 5:21; 6:63.

—See Accessions to the Church, 733.

(C) **RELIGIOUS REFORMS**,
316—(1) Names of Men Under whose Leadership Reforms Occurred (M. Religious Reforms),

Asa,
1 K. 15:12. And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

Jehu,
2 K. 10:27. And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught house unto this day.

Jehoiada,
2 K. 11:18. And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the Lord.

Josiah,
2 K. 23:4. And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the Lord all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

Jehoshaphat,
2 Chr. 19:3. Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

Hezekiah,
2 Chr. 31:1. Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all.

Manasseh,
2 Chr. 33:15. And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the Lord, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the Lord, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city. (2 Chr. 34:33)

Ezra,
Ezr. 10:3. Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

Nehemiah,
Ne. 13:19. And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set

RELIGIOUS REFORMS—cont.

1 at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

317—(2) **Idols Put Away** Ge. 35:2; Jos. 24:14; 1 S. 7:3; 1 K. 15:12; 2 K. 3:2; 23:24; 2 Chr. 15:8.

318—(3) **The Temple Cleansed**, (M. Temple Cleansed),
2 Chr. 29:15. And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the Lord, to cleanse the house of the Lord.

Ne. 13:9. Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense. (Da. 8:14)

Mt. 21:12. ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

Jn. 2:15. And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

(D) **ICONOCLASM**, accompanying reforms,

319—(1) **Idols to be Destroyed**, Ex. 23:24; 34:13; Nu. 33:52; De. 7:5.

—See Idolatry, 3928.

320—(2) **Examples of the Destruction of Idols**, Ex. 32:20; Jud. 6:28; 2 S. 5:21; 1 K. 15:13; 2 K. 10:26; 11:18; 18:4; 23:14; 2 Chr. 14:3; 33:15.

—See Idolatry, 3929.

321—AXES, mentioned, De. 19:5; 1 S. 13:20; 2 S. 12:31; 2 K. 6:5; Mt. 3:10.

AZARIAH, or Ahaziah, king of Judah. See Ahaziah (a), 104.

—or Uziah, king of Judah. See Uziah, 3744.

322—the Prophet (N. M.), 2 Chr. 15.

323—the High Priest (N. M.), 1 Chr. 6:9; 2 Chr. 19:11.

324—a High Priest in Hezekiah's reign (N. M.), 2 Chr. 31:10.

325—AZEKAH, a city of Judah, Jos. 10:10; 15:35; 1 S. 17:1; 2 Chr. 11:9; Ne. 11:30; Je. 34:7.

AZOTUS. See Ashdod, 268.

B

326—BAASHA, king of Israel, 1 K. 15:16, 27, 34; 21:22; 2 Chr. 16:1; Je. 41:9.

327—BABBLING condemned, 1 Ti. 6:20; 2 Ti. 2:16. See Vain Talk, 3306.

328—BABEL, TOWER OF (N. M.), Ge. 11:9.

BABYLON,

329—(1) General References to (M. Babylon), Ge. 10:10; 2 K. 25:13; Is. 14:4; Je. 51:8; Da. 4:29; 1 Pe. 5:13.

330—(2) **Prophecies against**, Ps. 137:8; Is. 13:19; 14:22; 21:9; 43:14; 47:1; 48:14; Je. 25:12; 50:1, 13; 51:11.

331—(3) **The Great** (N. M.), Re. 14:8; 16:19; 17:5; 18:2.

332—BADGERS' SKINS, one of the coverings of the tabernacle, Ex. 25:5; 26:14; 35:7; 36:19; 39:34; Nu. 4:6, 25; Eze. 16:10.

333—BALAAM,
(1) General References to (M. Balaam), Nu. 22:5, 12, 21, 36; 31:8, 16; Mi. 6:5; 2 Pe. 2:15.

(2) **"The Mercenary Prophet,"**

Life Summarized,
Famous, Nu. 22:5, 6;—Self-willed, Nu. 22:12-22;—Saved from destruction by his beast, Nu. 22:33;—Double-minded,—eloquent in prophecy, but presumptuous in seeking to alter the Divine plan, Nu. chapters 23, 24;—Sent home, his mission a failure, Nu. 24:10;—An evil counsellor, Nu. 31:16;—Be-setting sin, avarice, 2 Pe. 2:15.

334—BALAK, king of Moab, Nu. 22:2; Jos. 24:9; Jud. 11:25.

335—BALANCES, DIVINE (M. Divine Balances), Jb. 31:6; Pr. 16:2; Is. 40:12; Da. 5:27; Re. 6:5. See 1975.

336—BALDNESS of the head, Le. 13.40; De. 14.1; 2 K. 2.23; Is. 3.24; 15.2; Eze. 27.31.

337—BALM, a fragrant balsam, Ge. 37.25; 43.11; Je. 8.22; 46.11; 51.8; Eze. 27.17.

338—BANNERS, figurative, Ps. 20.5; 60.4; Song 2.4; 6.4; Is. 13.2.

339—BARABBAS, a robber released instead of Christ (N. M.), Mt. 27.16; Mk. 15.7; Lu. 23.18; Jn. 18.40.

340—BARAK, the judge, Jud. 4.6; 5.1; He. 11.32.

341—BARBARIANS, foreigners, Ac. 28.4; Ro. 1.14; 1 Co. 14.11; Col. 3.11.

342—BARNABAS, Paul's companion, (1) General References to (M. Barnabas), Ac. 4.36; 9.27; 11.22, 25, 30; 12.25; 13.1, 50; 14.12; 15.36, 39; 1 Co. 9.6; Ga. 2.1, 13; Col. 4.10.

(2) "Son of Consolation or Exhortation," Characteristics of (N. M.),

Sympathy, Ac. 4.36, 37.

Broadmindedness, Ac. 9.26, 27.

Gift of Exhortation, Ac. 11.23.

"Spirit Filled", Ac. 11.24.

Inspiring Influence, Ac. 11.25, 26.

Trustworthy, Ac. 11.29, 30.

Fine Personal Appearance (?), Ac. 14.12.

Adapted to Missionary work, Ac. 13.2

Self-supporting, (N. C. 9.6).

343—BARREL (N. M.), 1 K. 17.12; 18.33.

344—BARTHOLOMEW (Nathanael?), an apostle, Mt. 10.3; Mk. 3.18; Lu. 6.14; Jn. 1.48; 21.2; Ac. 1.13.

345—BARTIMEUS, a blind beggar, healed by Christ (N. M.), Mk. 10.46; Lu. 18.35.

346—BARUCH, writes Jeremiah's prophecy, Je. 32.12; 36.4, 10, 32; 43.3, 6.

347—BARZILLAI, a friend of David, 2 S. 17.27; 19.31; 1 K. 2.7; Ezr. 2.61; Ne. 7.63.

348—BASE FELLOWS (sons of Belial), De. 13.13; 1 S. 2.12; 10.27; 25.17; 30.22; 1 K. 21.10; 2 Chr. 13.7.

349—BASHAN, a region east of the river Jordan, Nu. 21.33; 32.33; De. 3.10; Jos. 13.12; 2 K. 10.33; Is. 2.13; 33.9; Na. 1.4.

350—BASINS, 1 K. 7.50; 1 Chr. 28.17; 2 Chr. 4.8; Ezr. 1.10; 8.27.

351—BASKETS, Ge. 40.16; Ex. 29.3, 32; Le. 8.2; Nu. 6.15; De. 26.2; 28.17; 2 K. 10.7; Mt. 14.20; 15.37; 16.10; Ac. 9.25; 2 Co. 11.33.

352—BASTARDS, excluded from the congregation, De. 23.2.

353—BATHS, a measure, 1 K. 7.26; Ezr. 7.22; Is. 5.10; Eze. 45.11. See *Tables*, 353.4.

354—BATH-SHEBA, or Bath-shua, wife of Uriah, becomes David's wife, 2 S. 11.3, 27; 1 K. 1.11, 31; 2.13; 1 Chr. 3.5.

355—BATTERING-RAMS, Eze. 4.2; 21.22; 26.9.

BATTLE OF LIFE

For alphabetical arrangement of topics, see Index.

(A) ANCIENT HEROES,

(Select Reading, Heb. chap. 11.)

356—(1) Typical of Men Engaged in Life's Battles (N. M.),

Joshua,

Jos. 11.23. So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the Lord said unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

Gideon,

Jud. 7.14. And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel; for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

Jonathan,

1 S. 14.6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no re-

straint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

David,

1 S. 17.45. Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

Elisha,

2 K. 6.17. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

Jehoshaphat,

2 Chr. 20.20. And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa; and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the Lord your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

357—(2) When Obedient were Invincible, (M. Invincibility)

De. 7.24. And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

De. 11.25. There shall no man be able to stand before you; for the Lord your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

De. 28.7. The Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

Jos. 1.5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. (Jos. 10.8)

Jos. 21.44. And the Lord gave them rest round about, according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand.

Jos. 23.9. For the Lord hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

Song 6.10. Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

See *Strength*, 380.4, 380.6.

(B) THE SPIRITUAL BATTLE,

358—(1) Characteristics of (M. Spr. Warfare),

An Inward Battle,

Ro. 7.23. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

Spiritual Weapons,

2 Co. 10.4. (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

Invisible Foes,

Ep. 6.12. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

Young Soldiers Enlisted,

1 Ti. 1.18. This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;

A Fight of Faith,

1 Ti. 6.12. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

Demands Entire Consecration,

2 Ti. 2.4. No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this

life; that he may please him who is chosen him to be a soldier. (He. 10. Re. 12.17)

See *Overcomers*, 374; *Temptation*, 359.1; *Spir. Victory*, 373.

359—(2) Exhortations to those gaged in (M. Pe Strong), 1 K. 2.2; 2 S. 15.7; Is. 35.4; Hag. 2.4; Zec. 8.9; 13.13; Ep. 6.10; 2 Ti. 2.1.

See *Courage*, 849; *Manliness*, 852.

360—(C) THE SOUL'S ENEMIES, (Ps. 71.10)

Ps. 86.14. O God, the proud are against me, and the assemblies of violence have sought after my soul; and I have not set thee before them. (Ps. 94.109.20)

Je. 2.34. Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

Je. 18.20. Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to away thy wrath from them.

Eze. 13.18. And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the women that say, We will not see war, nor will we be walled, nor will we be armed: for we are of the peaceable women. Woe to them that say, We will not see war, nor will we be walled, nor will we be armed: for we are of the peaceable women.

Eze. 22.25. There is a conspiracy against me in the midst thereof, like a roa lion ravening the prey: they have vowed souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made many widows in the midst thereof.

Lu. 22.31. And the Lord said, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to take thee, that he may sift you as wheat:

*Ep. 6.12. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

1 Pe. 5.8. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

See *Satan*, 3148-3154.

(D) WEAPONS AND ARMOR OF

Saints,

361—(1) General References to Weapons (M. Spr. Weapons),

1 S. 17.45. Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied. (Mt. 2 Co. 10.4.

For the weapons of warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds.

Ep. 6.17. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

He. 4.12. For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of thoughts and intents of the heart.

*Re. 12.11. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved their lives unto the death.

362—(2) Armor Provided (M. Armor),

Ro. 13.12. The night is far spent, the day is at hand; let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

2 Co. 6.7. By the word of truth, the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left.

Ep. 6.11. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

1 Th. 5.8. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breast-

APONS AND ARMOR—cont.

faith and love; and for a helmet, the
of salvation.

See Breastplate (2), 141.

363—(3) The Helmet of Salvation,
59:17; Ep. 6:17; 1 Th. 5:8.

(E) **DIVINE PROTECTION** in the

364—(1) **Promised to Believers**, (M.
ine Protection),

Chr. 16:9. For the eyes of the Lord
to and fro throughout the whole earth,
shew himself strong in the behalf of
s whose heart is perfect toward him.

s. 34:7. The angel of the Lord en-
penth round about them that fear
s, and delivereth them. (Ps. 41:2)
s. 91:4. He shall cover thee with his
thers, and under his wings shalt thou
; his truth *shall be thy shield and*
kier.

s. 125:2. As the mountains are round
nt Jerusalem, so the Lord is round
nt his people from henceforth even for
r.

ec. 2:5. For I, saith the Lord, will be
o her a wall of fire round about, and
be the glory in the midst of her.

u. 21:18. But there shall not a hair
our head perish.

See Security, 3174; Divine Keeper,
9; Fear Not, 1020.

365—(2) **Examples of**,
e. 35:5. And they journeyed: and the
or of God was upon the cities that
round about them, and they did not
ue after the sons of Jacob.

x. 14:20. And it came between the
p of the Egyptians and the camp of
el; and it was a cloud and darkness to
l, but it gave light by night to these:
hat the one came not near the other
he night.

K. 6:17. And Elisha prayed, and said,
I, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he
see. And the Lord opened the eyes
the young man; and he saw: and be-
old, the mountain was full of horses
chariots of fire round about Elisha.
zr. 8:31. Then we departed from the
r of Abava on the twelfth day of the
month, to go unto Jerusalem: and
hand of our God was upon us, and he
vered us from the hand of the enemy,
of such as lay in wait by the way.

a. 6:22. My God hath sent his angel,
hath shut the lions' mouths, that they
e not hurt me: forasmuch as before
innocency was found in me; and also
ere thee, O king, have I done no hurt.
e. 7:3. Saying, Hurt not the earth,
her the sea, nor the trees, till we have
ed the servants of our God in their
heads.

See Preservation, 1913.

(F) **DIVINE PROTECTOR**, God rep-
ated as protector of his people under
following types and figures.

366—(a) **God of Battles** (M. God of

les),

s. 14:14. The Lord shall fight for
and ye shall hold your peace. (Ex.

s. 23:27. I will send my fear before
and I will destroy all the people to
in thou shalt come; and I will make
mine enemies turn their backs unto
e. (Le. 1:30; 3:22)

S. 5:24. And let it be, when thou
est the sound of a going in the tops
e mulberry trees, that then thou shalt
r thyself; for then shall the Lord go
before thee, to smite the host of the
stines.

Chr. 20:29. And the fear of God was
all the kingdoms of those countries,
they had heard that the Lord fought
st the enemies of Israel.

Chr. 32:8. With him is an arm of
s, but with us is the Lord our God to
us, and to fight our battles. And
people rested themselves upon the
s of Hezekiah king of Judah. (Ne.
Ps. 24:8; Zec. 14:3)

DIVINE PROTECTOR—cont.

367—(b) **A Defence** (M. Divine
Defence), Ps. 5:11; 31:2; Is. 31:5; 37:35;
Zec. 9:15; 12:8.

See Divine Helper, 1560.

368—(c) **A Fortress** (M. God a For-
tress), 2 S. 22:2; Ps. 18:2; 91:2; 144:2;
Na. 1:7.

See God a Rock, 3178.

369—(d) **A Hiding Place** (M. Hiding
Place), Ps. 17:8; 27:5; 31:20; 32:7; 64:2;
119:114; 143:9; Is. 32:2.

See Divine Overshadowing, 2909.

370—(e) **A Refuge** (M. Divine Re-
fuge), Ex. 33:22; De. 33:27; Ps. 27:5; 31:20;
46:1; 71:3; Pr. 14:26; 18:10; Is. 26:4; Zec.
9:12.

371—(f) **A Shield** (M. God a Shield),
Ge. 15:1; De. 33:29; Ps. 33:20; 84:11;
115:9; Pr. 30:5.

(G) **THE VICTORY**,

372—(1) The Presence of the Victo-
rious Christ gives Assurance of (M. Christ,
Victory),

Is. 53:12. Therefore will I divide him
a *portion* with the great, and he shall
divide the spoil with the strong; because
he hath poured out his soul unto death:
and he was numbered with the trans-
gressors; and he bare the sin of many, and
made intercession for the transgressors.

Mt. 12:20. A bruised reed shall he not
break, and smoking flax shall he not
quench, till he send forth judgment unto
victory.

Jn. 16:33. These things I have spoken
unto you, that in me ye might have peace.
In the world ye shall have tribulation:
but be of good cheer; I have overcome the
world.

1 Co. 15:24. Then *cometh* the end, when
he shall have delivered up the kingdom
to God, even the Father; when he shall
have put down all rule, and all authority
and power.

Re. 3:21. To him that overcometh will
I grant to sit with me in my throne, even
as I also overcame, and am set down with
my Father in his throne. (Re. 5:5)

Re. 6:2. And I saw, and behold a
white horse: and he that sat on him had
a bow; and a crown was given unto him:
and he went forth conquering, and to
conquer.

Re. 17:14. These shall make war with
the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome
them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of
kings; and they that are with him are
called, and chosen, and faithful.

See Satan's Defeat, 3149.

373—(2) **Promises of Ultimate Tri-
umph** (M. Spir. Victory),

Over Evil Influences of Men,

Ps. 44:5. Through thee will we push
down our enemies: through thy name will
we tread them under that rise up against
us. (Mal. 4:3)

Over Malign Spiritual Forces,

Lu. 10:19. Behold, I give unto you
power to tread on serpents and scorpions,
and over all the power of the enemy; and
nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Over Severe Afflictions,

Ro. 8:35. Who shall separate us from
the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or
distress, or persecution, or famine, or
nakedness, or peril, or sword?

37. Nay, in all these things we are
more than conquerors through him that
loved us. (2 Co. 2:14; 10:4)

Over Worldly Allurements,

1 Jn. 5:4. For whatsoever is born of
God overcometh the world: and this is
the victory that overcometh the world,
even our faith.

Over all Satanic Powers,

Re. 15:2. And I saw as it were a sea of
glass mingled with fire: and them that
had gotten the victory over the beast, and
over his image, and over his mark, and
over the number of his name, stand on the
sea of glass, having the harps of God.

*See Temptation Resisted, 3589; Prom-
ises i+ Templed, 2887.*

THE VICTORY—cont.

374—(3) **Rewards Bestowed upon**
those who Overcome (M. Overcomers),
(1 Jn. 2:13; 4:4; 5:5)

Spiritual Food,

Re. 2:7. He that hath an ear, let
him hear what the Spirit saith unto the
churches; To him that overcometh will I
give to eat of the tree of life, which is in
the midst of the paradise of God.

A New Name,

Re. 2:17. He that hath an ear, let
him hear what the Spirit saith unto the
churches; To him that overcometh will
I give to eat of the hidden manna, and
will give him a white stone, and in the
stone a new name written, which no man
knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

Authority,

(R. V.) Re. 2:26. And he that over-
cometh, and he that keepeth my works
unto the end, to him will I give authority
over the nations:

Robes of Righteousness,

Re. 3:5. He that overcometh, the same
shall be clothed in white raiment; and I
will not blot out his name out of the book
of life, but I will confess his name before
my Father, and before his angels.

A Memorial Pillar

Re. 3:12. Him that overcometh will I
make a pillar in the temple of my God,
and he shall go no more out: and I will
write upon him the name of my God, and
the name of the city of my God, *which is*
new Jerusalem, which cometh down out
of heaven from my God; and *I will write*
upon him my new name.

Entrancement

Re. 3:21. To him that overcometh will
I grant to sit with me in my throne, even
as I also overcame, and am set down with
my Father in his throne. (Re. 12:11)

An Eternal Inheritance

Re. 21:7. He that overcometh shall
inherit all things; and I will be his God,
and he shall be my son.

See Spiritual Warfare, 358; Promises
to the Templed, 2887.

375—**BEARD**, Le. 14:9; 19:27; 21:5;
1 S. 21:13; 2 S. 10:4; 19:24; Ezr. 9:3; Ps.
133:2; Is. 7:20.

BEATITUDES,

376—**General Examples of** (M. Blessed
Ones), Ps. 1:1; 32:1; 40:4; 41:1; 65:4;
89:15; 112:1; Is. 32:20; Mt. 11:6; Lu. 6:22;
11:28; 12:37; Jn. 20:29; Ja. 1:12; Re. 14:13;
19:9; 22:7.

See Obedience, 2616, Blessings, 481-482.

377—**BEATITUDES OF CHRIST**,

Spiritual Mountain Climbing, Eight
upward Steps in the Divine Life,

Initial Step, Humility (*Conscious*
Need),

Mt. 5:3. Blessed are the poor in spirit:
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

2nd Step, Penitence (*Mourning for*
Sin),

Mt. 5:4. Blessed are they that mourn:
for they shall be comforted.

3rd—, Meekness (*Marking the birth*
of a New Spirit),

Mt. 5:5. Blessed are the meek: for they
shall inherit the earth.

4th—, Spiritual Appetite (*Signify-*
ing Growth),

Mt. 5:6. Blessed are they which do
hunger and thirst after righteousness: for
they shall be filled.

5th—, Mercifulness (*an Attribute*
of God, indicating further Advance),

Mt. 5:7. Blessed are the merciful: for
they shall obtain mercy.

6th—, Heart Purity (*marking the*
attainment of Higher Altitudes, where comes
the vision of God),

Mt. 5:8. Blessed are the pure in heart:
for they shall see God.

7th—, Peacemaking (*a Christlike*
Influence, calming the Storms of Life),

Mt. 5:9. Blessed are the peacemakers:
for they shall be called the children of God.

BEATITUDES OF CHRIST—cont.

8th.—**The Summit, Suffering for Christ** (*standing beside the Prophets and Martyrs*).

Mt. 5.10. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

BEAUTY—DISFIGUREMENT

(A) PHYSICAL BEAUTY.

378—(1) Examples of (M. Beauty (1)), Ge. 12.11; 24.16; 29.17; 1 S. 16.12; 25.3; 2 S. 11.2; 14.25; Est. 1.11; 2.7; Jb. 42.15; Da. 1.15; Ac. 7.20.

379—(2) Vanity of (M. Beauty (2)), Ps. 39.11. When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity.

Ps. 49.14. Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

Pr. 11.22. As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which is without discretion.

Pr. 31.30. Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

Is. 28.1. Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine!

380—(3) The Beauties of Nature (N.M.), Ps. 19.1; Ec. 3.11; Is. 35.1; Ho. 14.6; Mt. 6.28, 29.

See *Nature's Revelation*, 2498.

(B) SPIRITUAL BEAUTY.

381—(1) General References to, (M. Spir. Beauty),

Ps. 143.4. For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.

Song 6.10. Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

Eze. 16.14. And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

Ep. 5.27. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

*1 Pe. 3.3. Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4. But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

*Re. 21.2. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

See *Spir. Adorning*, 51; *Bride*, 737.

382—(2) Christlikeness, the Ultimate Aim of the Christian Life (M. Christlikeness),

Ro. 8.29. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. (1 Co. 15.49)

(R.V.) 2 Co. 3.18. But we all, with unveiled face reflecting as a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into

SPIRITUAL BEAUTY—cont.

the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.

(R.V.) Ph. 3.21. Who shall fashion anew the body of our humiliation, that it may be conformed to the body of his glory, according to the working whereby he is able even to subject all things unto himself. (Col. 3.10)

2 Pe. 1.4. Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

1 Jn. 3.2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

See *New Man*, 2582.

(C) DISFIGUREMENT OF SIN.

383—(1) General References to the Wounds made by Sin (M. Wounds of Sin),

Pr. 6.33. A wound and dishonor shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

Pr. 23.29. Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

Is. 1.6. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

Je. 30.12. For thus saith the Lord, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

Mt. 1.9. For her wound is incurable; for it is come unto Judah; he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

384—(2) Seen in his Degrading Marks left upon Men (M. Impress of Sin),

Pr. 21.29. A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

Is. 3.9. The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

Re. 13.16. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: (Re. 14.9)

Re. 16.2. And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

Re. 19.20. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

385—(D) MUTILATION of the Body, General References to (M. Mutilation), Jud. 1.6; 16.21; 2 S. 4.12; 1 K. 18.28; Eze. 23.25; Mk. 5.5.

—Forbidden. See *Body Sacred*, 521.

386—BEDS, De. 3.11; Est. 1.6; Pr. 7.17; 22.27; Song 3.7; Am. 6.4.

387—BEELZEBUB, prince of devils, Mt. 10.25; 12.27; Mk. 3.22; Lu. 11.15.

388—BEER-SHEBA, a city on the southern frontier of Palestine, Ge. 21.31; 22.19; 26.33; 28.10; 46.1; Jos. 15.28; Jud. 20.1; 1 S. 8.2; 2 Chr. 19.4; 30.5; Am. 5.5.

BEGGARS.

389—(1) General References to (M. Beggars), 1 S. 2.8; Ps. 37.25; 109.10; Pr. 20.4.

390—(2) Examples of, Mk. 10.46; Lu. 16.20; Jn. 9.8; Ac. 3.2.

391—BELLS, Ex. 28.33; 39.25; Zec. 14.20.

392—BELOVED DISCIPLE, John spoken of as, Jn. 13.23; 19.26; 20.2; 21.7, 20.

393—BELSHAZZAR, king of Babylon, Da. 5.1; 7.1.

394—BENAIAH, a captain of David's army, 2 S. 8.18; 23.20; 1 K. 1.36; 1 Chr. 11.22.

BENEDICTIONS.

395—(1) Apostolic (M. Benediction), Ro. 16.20; 2 Co. 13.14; 2 Th. 3.18; J. 24; Re. 22.21.

396—(2) Old Testament Examples, Le. 9.22; Nu. 6.23; Jos. 22.6; 2 S. 6.1 K. 8.55; 1 Chr. 16.2.

397—(3) Other Passages Appropriate to use as (N.M.), Nu. 6.24; Ep. 3.20; 1.17; He. 13.20; 1 Pe. 5.10.

BENHADAD.

398—(1) King of Syria (N.M.), 15.18; 2 Chr. 16.2.

399—(2) King of Syria in the time of Ahab (N.M.), 1 K. 20; 2 K. 5.6, 7.

400—(3) Son of Hazeael, 2 K. 1. Am. 1.4.

401—BENJAMIN, son of Jacob, 35.18; 42.36; 43.34; 45.22; 46.21; 49.22.

402—BEREA, a city of Macedonia, 17.10, 13; 20.4.

403—BETHABARA, a place near Jordan where John baptized (N.M.), Jud. 7. Jn. 1.28; 10.40.

404—BETHANY, a village east of Jerusalem, Mt. 21.17; 26.6; Lu. 10.38; 24. Jn. 11.18; 12.1.

405—BETH-AVEN, a town east of Beth-el, Jos. 7.2; 18.12; 1 S. 13.5; 14. Ho. 4.15; 5.8; 10.5.

406—BETH-EL (the house of God), town 12 miles north of Jerusalem, 28.19; 31.13; 35.6, 15; Jos. 16.2; Jud. 4.5; 1 S. 7.16; 13.2; 1 K. 12.29; 13.1; 2.2, 23; 10.29; 17.28.

407—BETH-HORON, upper and net two towns of Palestine, Jos. 10.10; 13.18; 1 K. 9.17; 1 Chr. 7.24; 2 Chr. 25.

408—BETH-LEHEM, a city of Judah, 48.7; Ru. 1.19; 2 S. 23.15; 2 Chr. 1. Mt. 5.2; Mt. 2.1, 16; Lu. 2.4; Jn. 7.42.

409—BETH-PEOR, a city of Moab, 3.29; 4.46; 34.6; Jos. 13.20.

410—BETHPHAGE, a village near Jerusalem, Mt. 21.1; Lu. 19.29.

411—BETHSAIDA of Galilee, home of Philip, Mt. 11.21; Mk. 6.45; 8.22; 9.10; Jn. 1.44; 12.21.

412—BETRAYAL of men into the hands of their enemies, Jud. 16.18; Ps. 4.55; 12; Mt. 7.6; Mt. 10.21; 24.10; 26. Lu. 22.22, 48; Jn. 13.21.

See *Treachery*, 3660, 3661; *Conspiracy*, 2780; *Silver*, 3316.

413—BEZALEEL, inspired with skill to construct the tabernacle, Ex. 31.2; 35.36.1; 37.1; 38.22.

THE BIBLE.
THE WORD OF GOD

Called, *The Scriptures*, *The Law*, *For Alphabetical arrangement of topics*, see *Index*.

(Select Readings, De. 6.4-12; Ps. 19.7. Ps. 119.)

414—(1) General References to (N.M.), 2 S. 22.31; Ps. 12.6; 119.9. 147.15; Mk. 12.24; Lu. 8.11; Ep. 6.17.

See *Commandments*, 444, 445; 1. 435-441; *Statutes*, 442; *Truth*, 3697-3698; *Gospel*, 1440-1442.

(2) Despised by the Fool. See 2968.

415—(3) *The Book of the Ages* ("Word" Endures),

Ps. 119.89. For ever, O Lord, thy word is settled in heaven. (Ps. 119.152)

Is. 40.8. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God standeth for ever.

Mt. 5.18. For verily I say unto you, heaven and earth pass, one jot or tittle shall in no wise pass from the till all be fulfilled.

Mt. 24.35. Heaven and earth pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

1 Pe. 1.25. But the word of the endureth for ever. And this is the which by the gospel is preached unto

See *The Enduring*, 3657.

THE BIBLE, THE WORD OF GOD—cont.

116—(4) Food for the Soul (M. "Word" as Food),
 Je. 8.3. And he humbled thee, and
 ered thee to hunger, and fed thee with
 na, which thou knewest not, neither
 thy fathers know; that he might make
 ye know that man doth not live by
 ad only, but by every word that pro-
 deth out of the mouth of the Lord
 man live.

Ec. 23.12. Neither have I gone back
 in the commandment of his lips; I have
 emed the words of his mouth more
 in my necessary food.

Ps. 119.103. How sweet are thy words
 o my tastel yea, sweeter than honey
 y mouth.

Ec. 15.16. Thy words were found, and
 id eat them; and thy word was unto
 the joy and rejoicing of mine heart:
 I am called by thy name, O Lord God
 hosts. (Eze. 2.8; 3.1; Mt. 4.4)

Ps. 2.2. As newborn babes, desire
 sincere milk of the word, that ye may
 w thereby:

See *Spir. Feasts*, 1307; *Spir. Food*,
 6.

117—(5) Divinely Inspired (M. "Word" Inspired.)

Ec. 36.2. Take thee a roll of a book, and
 e therein all the words that I have
 ent unto thee against Israel, and
 inst Judah, and against all the nations,
 in the day I spake unto thee, from the
 s of Josiah, even unto this day.

Eze. 1.3. The word of the Lord came
 resently unto Ezekiel the priest, the son
 Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by
 river Chebar; and the hand of the
 d was there upon him. (Zec. 7.12)

Ec. 1.16. Men and brethren, this Scrip-
 ture must needs have been fulfilled, which
 Holy Ghost by the mouth of David
 ke before concerning Judas, which was
 le to them that took Jesus. (Ac. 28.25)

Ti. 3.16. All Scripture is given by
 iration of God, and is profitable for
 rine, for reproof, for correction, for
 ruction in righteousness:

Ps. 1.21. For the prophecy came not
 ld time by the will of man; but holy
 of God spake as they were moved by
 Holy Ghost. (Re. 1.1)

Ec. 14.13. And I heard a voice from
 en saying unto me, Write, Blessed
 the dead which die in the Lord from
 eforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they
 rest from their labours; and their
 s do follow them.

See *Inspiration*, 1774-1776.

118—(6) Precepts Written in the (M. "Word" in the Heart),

Ec. 6.6. And these words, which I
 mand thee this day, shall be in thine
 t:

Ec. 11.18. Therefore shall ye lay up
 y words in your heart and in your
 and bind them for a sign upon your
 a, that they may be as frontlets
 een your eyes. (De. 30.14)

Ec. 119.11. Thy word have I hid in
 heart, that I might not sin against

Ec. 2.51. And he went down with them,
 came to Nazareth, and was subject
 them: but his mother kept all these
 gs in her heart.

Ec. 10.8. But what saith it? The
 is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and
 y heart: that is, the word of faith,
 h we preach:

Ec. 3.16. Let the word of Christ
 l in you richly in all wisdom; teaching
 admonishing one another in psalms
 yms and spiritual songs, singing
 grace in your hearts to the Lord.

See *Law in the Heart*, 438.

119—(7) Furnishes a Light in Dark- (M. God's Word a Light),

Ec. 19.8. The statutes of the Lord are
 , rejoicing the heart: the command-
 of the Lord is pure, enlightening
 eyes.

THE BIBLE, THE WORD OF GOD—cont.

Ps. 119.105. Thy word is a lamp unto
 my feet, and a light unto my path.

Ps. 119.130. The entrance of thy words
 giveth light; it giveth understanding unto
 the simple.

Pr. 6.23. For the commandment is a
 lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs
 of instruction are the way of life:

2 Pe. 1.19. We have also a more sure
 word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well
 that ye take heed, as unto a light that
 shineth in a dark place, until the day
 dawn, and the daystar arise in your
 hearts:

120—(8) Loved by the Saints (M. Love of "Word").

Ps. 119.47. And I will delight myself
 in thy commandments, which I have
 loved.

Ps. 119.72. The law of thy mouth is
 better unto me than thousands of gold
 and silver.

Ps. 119.82. Mine eyes fail for thy
 word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

Ps. 119.97. O how love I thy law! it is
 my meditation all the day.

Ps. 119.140. Thy word is very pure:
 therefore thy servant loveth it. (Ps.
 119.163)

Ec. 15.16. Thy words were found, and
 I did eat them; and thy word was unto
 me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart:
 for I am called by thy name, O Lord God
 of hosts.

121—(9) MIGHTY IN ITS INFLUENCE (M. Power of "Word").**A Devouring Flame,**

Je. 5.14. Wherefore thus saith the
 Lord God of hosts, Because ye speak this
 word, behold, I will make my words in thy
 mouth fire, and this people wood, and it
 shall devour them.

A Crushing Hammer,

Je. 23.29. Is not my word like as a
 fire? saith the Lord; and like a hammer
 that breaketh the rock in pieces?

A Life-giving Force,

Eze. 37.7. So I prophesied as I was
 commanded: and as I prophesied, there
 was a noise, and behold a shaking, and
 the bones came together, bone to his
 bone. (Ac. 19.20)

A Saving Power,

Ro. 1.16. For I am not ashamed of
 the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of
 God unto salvation to every one that
 believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the
 Greek.

A Defensive Weapon,

Ep. 6.17. And take the helmet of
 salvation, and the sword of the Spirit,
 which is the word of God:

A Probing Instrument,

He. 4.12. For the word of God is
 quick, and powerful, and sharper than
 any twofold sword, piercing even to the
 dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of
 the joints and marrow, and is a discerner
 of the thoughts and intents of the heart.
 See *Words of Christ*, 3885, 3886.

122—(10) A Blessing to Those Who (M. Blessing of "Word"),

Reverence it, (N. M.), Jos. 1.8; Ps. 19.11;
 Mt. 7.24; Lu. 11.28; Jn. 5.24; 8.31; Re. 1.3.

123—(11) Purifies the Life, (M. "Word" Purifies),

Ps. 119.9. Wherewithal shall a young
 man cleanse his way? by taking heed
 thereto according to thy word.

Jn. 15.3. Now ye are clean through
 the word which I have spoken unto you.

Jn. 17.17. Sanctify them through thy
 truth: thy word is truth.

Ep. 5.26. That he might sanctify and
 cleanse it with the washing of water by
 the word,

1 Pe. 1.22. Seeing ye have purified
 your souls in obeying the truth through
 the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the
 brethren, see that ye love one another with
 a pure heart fervently:

THE BIBLE, THE WORD OF GOD—cont.

124—(12) WRITTEN WITH A PURPOSE (N. M.),**To Authenticate the Divinity of** Christ,

Jn. 20.31. But these are written, that
 ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ,
 the Son of God; and that believing ye
 might have life through his name.

To give Hope to Men,

Ro. 15.4. For whatsoever things were
 written aforetime were written for our
 learning, that we through patience and
 comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

To Relate Human Experience as a Warning,

1 Co. 10.11. Now all these things
 happened unto them for ensamples: and
 they are written for our admonition, upon
 whom the ends of the world are come.

To give Knowledge of Eternal Life,

1 Jn. 5.13. These things have I written
 unto you that believe on the name of the
 Son of God; that ye may know that ye
 have eternal life, and that ye may believe
 on the name of the Son of God.
 See *Aids to Faith*, 1209.

125—(13) Read in the Great Con- (M. "Word" Read),

gregation, Ex. 24.7;
 Jos. 8.34; Je. 36.8; Lu. 4.16; Col. 4.16.

See *Law Read*, 440; *Instruction given*,
 1779.

126—(14) The Standard of Faith and Duty (N. M.),

Pr. 29.18; Is. 8.20; Jn.
 12.48; Ga. 1.8; 1 Th. 2.13.

127—(15) Its Words Sacred, not to be Altered (M. God's Word Sacred),

De. 4.2. Ye shall not add unto the
 word which I command you, neither shall
 ye diminish ought from it, that ye may
 keep the commandments of the Lord
 your God which I command you.

De. 12.32. What thing soever I com-
 mand you, observe to do it: thou shalt
 not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

Pr. 30.6. Add thou not unto his words,
 lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a
 liar.

Re. 22.19. And if any man shall take
 away from the words of the book of this
 prophecy, God shall take away his part
 out of the book of life, and out of the holy
 city, and from the things which are written
 in this book.

See *Reverence* (1), 3030.

128—(16) The Study of Enjoined (M. Search "The Word"),

De. 17.19. And it shall be with him,
 and he shall read therein all the days of
 his life; that he may learn to fear the Lord
 his God, to keep all the words of this law
 and these statutes, to do them:

Is. 34.16. Seek ye out of the book of
 the Lord, and read: for none of these shall
 fail, none shall want her mate: for my
 mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit
 it hath gathered them.

Jn. 5.39. Search the Scriptures; for
 in them ye think ye have eternal life: and
 they are they which testify of me.

Ac. 17.11. These were more noble than
 those in Thessalonica, in that they received
 the word with all readiness of mind, and
 searched the Scriptures daily, whether
 those things were so.

*Ro. 15.4. For whatsoever things were
 written aforetime were written for our
 learning, that we through patience and
 comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

See *Knowledge* (3), 2022; *Wisdom*
Sought, 3844.

129—(17) Contains Seed-Corn for the Sower (M. God's Word, Seed),

Ps. 126.6. He that goeth forth and
 weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall
 doubtless come again with rejoicing,
 bringing his sheaves with him.

Mk. 4.14. The sower soweth the word.
 15. And these are they by the
 way side, where the word is sown; but when
 they have heard, Satan cometh imme-

THE BIBLE, THE WORD OF GOD—cont.

dially, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

2 Co. 9.10. Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness:

See *Spir. Sowing*, 3424.

430—(18) Absolutely Trustworthy (M. God's Word Sure),

1 K. 8.56. Blessed be the Lord, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant. (Ps. 93.5)

Ps. 111.7. The works of his hands are verity and judgment; all his commandments are sure.

Eze. 12.25. For I am the Lord: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God. (Da. 9.12)

Mt. 5.18. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

Lu. 21.33. Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away. (Ro. 4.16)

See *Faithfulness, Divine*, 1228; *Fulfillment*, 2892, 2893.

431—(19) Profitable for Instruction (M. "Word") Taught),

De. 4.10. Specially the day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

De. 11.19. And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

2 Chr. 17.9. And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the Lord with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

Ne. 8.13. And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

Is. 2.3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. (Ac. 18.28)

See *Instruction* (2), 1779; *Law Read*, 440.

432—(20) Ignorance of, Perilous (M. Ignorance of "Word"),

(Mt. 12.3; 19.4)
Mt. 22.29. Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

Jn. 20.9. For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

Ac. 13.27. For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, have fulfilled them in condemning him.

2 Co. 3.15. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.

See *Spir. Ignorance*, 2037.

433—(21) It Contains the Message to be Delivered (M. Speak "The Word"),

Je. 1.17; 11.2; Eze. 2.7; 3.17; Ac. 5.20; Tit. 2.15.

See *Preaching* (2), 2088.

THE BIBLE, THE WORD OF GOD—cont.

434—(22) Purity of (M. God's Word Pure), Ps. 12.6; 18.30; 19.8; 119.140; Pr. 30.6; Is. 45.19.

(B) THE LAW a part of

435—(1) Ceremonial Abolished in Christ (M. Cer. Law Abolished), Ep. 2.15; Col. 2.14; He. 7.18; 8.13; 10.1; 12.27.

436—(2) Perfection of the Divine (M. Law Perfect),

Ps. 19.7. The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple. (Ps. 119.142)

Ro. 7.12. Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

Ro. 7.14. For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. 1 Ti. 1.8. But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

437—(3) Keeping of Enjoined (M. Keep the Law), (De. 17.19)

Jos. 23.6. Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left;

1 Chr. 22.12. Only the Lord give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the Lord thy God.

Pr. 28.7. Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

See *Obedience* (1), 2614; *Book of the Law*, 525; *Testimonies*, 3598; *Words of Christ*, 3885.

438—(4) In the Heart (M. Law in Heart), Ps. 37.31; 40.8; Je. 31.33; 32.40; Ro. 2.15; 7.22; 2 Co. 3.3; He. 8.10; 10.16.

See 418.

439—(5) Despised (M. Law Despised), 2 Chr. 36.16. But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy. (Ps. 78.10; Is. 5.24)

Is. 30.9. That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the Lord: (Je. 6.19; 9.13)

Ho. 4.6. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

Am. 2.4. Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have despised the law of the Lord, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked:

Mk. 7.9. And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

See *Instruction Despised*, 2967; *Despisers*, 989.

440—(6) The Public Reading of (M. Law Read), De. 31.11; Jos. 8.35; 2 K. 23.2; Ne. 8.3, 18; 13.1; Je. 36.6.

See "Word" Read, 425.

441—(7) Impartiality of (M. Law Impartial), Ex. 12.49; Le. 24.22; Nu. 9.14; 15.16.

See *Strangers* (3), 3466.

(C) STATUTES contained in,

442—(1) General References to (M. Statutes), Ex. 15.26; Le. 26.46; De. 4.5; 16.12; 1 K. 3.14; Ps. 19.8; 119.12, 54.

See *Commandments*, 444.

443—(2) Perpetual, given to Israel (M. Perpetual Statutes), Le. 23.14, 31; 24.3, 9; Nu. 18.11; 19.21.

(D) COMMANDMENTS contained in,

444—(1) General References to (M. Commandments), De. 6.6; 11.8; Ps. 19.8; 119.6; Mt. 15.3; 22.38; 1 Jn. 5.3.

THE BIBLE, THE WORD OF GOD—cont.

445—(2) To be Kept (M. K. Commandments), Ex. 20.6; De. 4.40; 6.10, 13; 26.18; Jos. 22.5; 1 K. 2.3; 6.8, 58; 11.38; 2 K. 17.13; 1 Chr. 28.8; 29. Ps. 73.7; Eze. 44.24; Mt. 19.17; 15.3; Ro. 14.12.

See *Obedience* (1), 2614; *Decalog*, 949; *Tables of Stone*, 3543; *Words Kept*, 38

BIGOTRY—CATHOLICITY

446—(A) BIGOTRY, Results of, (Nu. 11.28; Jud. 12.6; Mt. 2

Jealousy of Other Workers, Mk. 9.38. And John answered him saying, Master, we saw one casting devils in thy name, and he followeth us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

Exclusion of the Young,

Mk. 10.13. And they brought you children to him, that he should touch them; and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

Rejection of Christ,

Lu. 9.53. And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

Criticism of Christ,

Lu. 19.7. And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

Persecution of the Saints,

Ac. 26.11. And I punished them of every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

See *Uncharitableness*, 661; *Persecution*, 3480, 3484; *Fanaticism*, 1241.

447—(B) EXCLUSIVENESS (N. M.),

Ge. 43.32. And they set on for him himself, and for them by themselves, for the Egyptians, which did eat with him by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that is an abomination unto Egyptians.

Jn. 4.9. Then saith the woman Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

Ac. 10.28. And he said unto them, know how that it is an unlawful thing a man that is a Jew to keep company come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call man common or unclean.

448—(C) PREJUDICE against Christ,

Mk. 6.3. Is not this the carpenter, son of Mary, the brother of James, Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

Lu. 4.24. And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his country.

Jn. 1.46. And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

Jn. 7.52. They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth prophet.

See *Christ Rejected*, 2965; *Christ Despised*, 3491.

449—(D) CATHOLICITY, liberality

sentiment, Examples of,

Ac. 8.14. Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: Ac. 10.47. Can any man forbid water that these should not be baptized, who have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

Ac. 11.18. When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified to God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

HOLICITY—cont.

Ec. 15.19. Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: (p. 1.14)

Ja. 2.9. And when James, Cephas, and I, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the Gentiles, and they unto the circumcision.

Ja. 3.28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there neither male nor female: for ye are all in Christ Jesus.

See *Charitableness*, 659.

BIRDS,

- 150—**(1) General References to (M. De.). Ge. 1.20, 26; 9.2; Le. 11.13; De. 11.22, 6; Ps. 8.8; Da. 2.38.
- 151—**(2) God's Care for, (N. M.) De. 10.1; Mt. 6.26; Lu. 12.6.
- 152—**(3) The Nests of (N. M.), Ps. 84.3; 104.17; Is. 34.15; Mt. 8.20.
- 153—**(4) The Singing of (N. M.), Ps. 124.12; Ec. 12.4; Song 2.12.
- 154—**(5) Names of,
- 155—Cormorants**, Le. 11.17; De. 17.34.11; Zep. 2.14.
- 156—Doves**, a type of purity, Ps. 137.6; Song 6.9; Mt. 3.16; 10.16.
- Used as Sacrifices. See 469.
- 157—Eagles**, a type of swiftness, Ex. 19.2.8; 1.23; Jb. 9.26; Pr. 23.5; Is. 40.31.
- 158—Hawks**, Le. 11.16; De. 14.15; Jb. 26.
- 159—Ostriches**, Jb. 39.13; Is. 13.21; Jer. 4.3.
- 160—Owls**, Le. 11.16; De. 14.16; Is. 34.11.
- 161—Peacocks** (N. M.), 1 K. 10.22; Jer. 39.13.
- 162—Pelicans**, Le. 11.18; De. 14.17; Jer. 10.6.
- 163—Pigeons**, offered in sacrifice, Ge. 1.14; 5.7; 12.8; 14.22; Nu. 2.24.
- 164—Quails**, Ex. 16.13; Nu. 11.31; 105.40.
- 165—Ravens**, Ge. 8.7; De. 14.14; 1 K. 17.1; Ps. 147.9; Pr. 30.17; Lu. 12.24.
- 166—Sparrows**, Ps. 84.3; 102.7; Mt. 9.10; Lu. 12.6.
- 167—Storks**, Le. 11.19; Ps. 104.17; Jer. 25.9.
- 168—Swallows**, Ps. 84.3; Is. 38.14; Jer. 37.
- 169—Turtle Doves**, offered in sacrifice, Le. 15.9; Le. 1.14; Nu. 6.10; Lu. 2.24.
- 170—Vultures**, Le. 11.14; De. 14.13; 28.7; Is. 34.15.

71—BITTERNESS of spirit, De. 32.32; 1.18; Ac. 8.23; Ro. 3.14; Ep. 4.31; Heb. 5; Ja. 3.14.

See *Hatred*, 2210-2213; *Malice*, 2003, 1.

72—BLACKNESS, figurative, Is. 50.3; 52.1; J1. 2.6; Na. 2.10.

See *Darkness*, 2178, 2179.

BLASPHEMY, PROFANITY, CURSING

(A) BLASPHEMY,

73—(1) General References to (M. De.). Le. 24.11; 2 Chr. 32.16; Is. 54.1; Da. 7.25; Ac. 13.45; 18.6; 1 Ti. 1.20; 2.7; Re. 13.1; 16.11.

74—(2) Against Christ, Mt. 9.34; 23.34; Mk. 3.30; Lu. 11.15; 22.65; Ja. 2.7. See *Revolting*, 3494.

—Against the Holy Spirit. See 1.

75—(B) **PROFANITY** forbidden, Ec. 20.7. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

Is. 19.12. And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shall thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

PROFANITY—cont.

Mt. 5.34. But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

Ja. 5.12. But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

See *Name* (4), 2515.

(C) CURSING,

476—(1) General References to (M. Cursing), Ps. 10.7; 59.12; 109.17; Ec. 7.22; Ro. 3.14; Ja. 3.9.

See *Imprecations*, 1744.

477—(2) Examples of, 1 S. 17.43; 2 S. 16.5; Mt. 26.74.

478—(3) Of Parents,

Ex. 21.17. And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death. (Le. 20.9)

Pr. 20.20. Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

Pr. 30.11. There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

Mk. 7.10. For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

See *Dishonoring Parents*, 1657.

479—(4) Forbidden (M. Cursing Forbidden),

Ec. 10.20. Curse not the king, no not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

Lu. 6.28. Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

Ro. 12.14. Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

Ja. 3.10. Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

BLESSINGS—AFFLICTIONS

(A) BLESSINGS,

480—(1) Temporal from God (M. Temporal Blessings),

Ge. 24.35. And the Lord hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maldservants, and camels, and asses. (Ge. 26.12; De. 29.5)

2 S. 6.11. And the ark of the Lord continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months; and the Lord blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

1 K. 3.13. And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

Ps. 65.9. Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

Ps. 68.19. Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

(Ps. 107.38; 144.13)

See *Providence*, 2912; *Plenty Promised*, 19.

481—(2) Temporal and Spiritual Promised (M. Blessings (2)).

Ex. 23.25. And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee. (Le. 26.4; De. 28.2)

Ps. 81.16. He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee. (Pr. 28.20)

Is. 30.23. Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase

BLESSINGS—cont.

of the earth, and it shall be fat and plentiful: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures. (J1. 2.26)

Am. 9.13. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the ploughman shall overtaken the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt. (Zec. 10.1)

Mal. 3.10. Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

Mt. 6.33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. (Lu. 18.30)

See *Benevolence* (2), 2118; *Obedience* (3), 2616; *Spir. Fullness*, 1123; *Prosperity*, 2990.

482—(3) The Blessing of God Rest upon his People (M. God's Blessing), De. 23.5; 2 S. 7.29; Ps. 3.8; 24.5; 129.8; 133.3; Pr. 10.22.

483—(4) Pronounced upon Persons by the Lord, Ge. 1.28; 9.1; 12.2; 17.20; 32.29; Lu. 1.28.

See *Divine Favor*, 1250.

484—(5) Pronounced upon Persons by Men, Ge. 27.27; 28.1; 48.16; Jos. 14.13; 22.6; 1 S. 2.20; 2 S. 13.25; 1 K. 8.14; Lu. 2.34.

See *Benedictions*, 395; *Laying on Hands* (3), 1491.

(B) GIFTS, DIVINE, to men,

485—(1) Diversity of (M. Gifts Differ),

Mt. 25.15. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

Ro. 12.6. Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;

1 Co. 4.7. For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

1 Co. 12.4. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

Ep. 4.11. And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

486—(2) Spiritual, Promised (M. Spir. Gifts),

An Everlasting Name,

Is. 56.4. For thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5. Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

Spiritual Knowledge,

Je. 24.7. And I will give them a heart to know me, that I am the Lord; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

A New Heart,

Eze. 11.19. And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh:

Spiritual Rest,

Mt. 11.28. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

The Holy Spirit,

Lu. 11.13. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

GIFTS, DIVINE—cont.

Eternal Life.
Jn. 10.28. And I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. (Ja. 1.17)

A Spiritual Crown.

Re. 2.10. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. (Re. 2.17)

See Obedience, 2616; Spirit Promised, 1603.

487—(3) Temporal (M. Temporal Gifts).

Ge. 1.29. And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. (Ge. 9.3)

De. 8.18. But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

De. 11.14. That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil. (Jb. 5.10)

Ps. 127.2. It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

Ps. 136.25. Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever. (Ps. 145.15; Jn. 2.23)

See Divine Supplies, 2906; Superabundance, 2908; Plenty Promised, 19.

488—(4) Seven Gifts of Christ to Believers (M. Christ's Gifts).

Rest, Mt. 11.28.
Keys of the Kingdom, Mt. 16.19.
Power over evil spirits, Lu. 10.19.
Living water, Jn. 4.14.
Bread of Heaven, Jn. 6.51.
Eternal life, Jn. 10.28.
Legacy of Peace, Jn. 14.27. (Re. 2.26, 28; 21.6.)

(C) AFFLICTIONS.

489—(1) General References to (N. M.). Ex. 3.7; Jb. 14.1; Ps. 119.50, 143; Is. 63.9; Re. 8.18; 2 Co. 4.8.

See Tribulation, 499; Grief, 1948.

490—(2) Often Blessings in Disguise.

Jb. 5.17. Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty: Jb. 23.10. But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold. (Jb. 34.31)

Ps. 119.67. Before I was afflicted I went astray; but now have I kept thy word. (Ec. 7.2; Jona. 2.2; Zec. 13.9)

2 Co. 4.17. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory:

He. 12.11. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

Re. 7.14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

See Happiness (2), 1938; Life Tested, 2449.

491—(3) From God.

De. 8.5. Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the Lord thy God chasteneth thee.

Ru. 1.20. And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. (Jb. 6.4)

AFFLICTIONS—cont.

Jb. 16.12. I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

Ps. 66.11. Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

Ps. 90.7. For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

Ps. 102.9. For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping.

10. Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down. (Eze. 24.16)

492—(4) Of Ministers and Prophets (N. M.). Eze. 24.18; 1 Co. 4.11; 2 Co. 6.5; 11.23; 12.7; 1 Th. 3.3.

493—(5) Sometimes Prolonged (M. Trial Prolonged). Ps. 6.3; 13.1; 35.17; 79.5; 80.4; 89.46; 90.13; 94.3; Hab. 1.2; Zec. 1.12.

See Divine Delays, 3607; Life Tested, 2149; Discouragement, 1018.

494—(6) True Believers do not Faint under (M. Faint Not).

2 Co. 4.1. Therefore, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

16. For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. (Ga. 6.9)

Ep. 3.13. Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

He. 12.5. And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

Re. 2.3. And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

See "Fear Not", 1020; Encouragement, 1019; "Be Strong", 359.

495—(7) Cup of Suffering. Saints Drink of (M. Cup of Suffering), Ps. 73.10; 80.5; 102.9; Mt. 20.22; 26.39; Jn. 18.11.

See 491, 497.

496—(8) The Refining Influence of (M. Spirit. Refining).

Jb. 23.10. But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

Ps. 66.10. For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried. (Is. 1.25)

Is. 48.10. Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction. (Je. 9.7; Zec. 13.9)

Mal. 3.3. And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

1 Pe. 1.7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

1 Pe. 4.12. Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

See Life Tested, 2149; Spir. Tests, 3606.

497—(9) Chastisement, a Mark of the Father's Love (M. Chastisement).

De. 8.5. Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the Lord thy God chasteneth thee. (Jb. 33.19)

Ps. 94.12. Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law;

Pr. 3.11. My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his correction:

12. For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth. (Je. 10.24)

AFFLICTIONS—cont.

Jn. 15.2. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. (1 Co. 11.32; He. 12.5)

Re. 3.19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

See Happiness (2), 1938; Prom. to Afflicted, 2879; Spir. Tests, 3606.

498—(10) Waters of Affliction (M. Waters of Affliction). Ps. 42.7; 69.1; 88.124.4; Is. 30.20; Jona. 2.5.

499—(11) Tribulation, a Part of Earthly Experience (M. Tribulation). De. 4.30; Mt. 24.21; Jn. 16.33; Ac. 14. Ro. 5.3; 1 Th. 3.4; Re. 2.9; 7.14.

See Spir. Tests, 3606.

BLINDNESS—VISION

(A) BLINDNESS,

(1) Physical Inflicted. *See 1500.*

(2) Physical Healed. *See 1500.*

500—(3) Spiritual, Examples of (M. Spir. Blindness).

Is. 59.10. We grope for the wall I the blind, and we grope as if we had eyes: we stumble at noonday as in night; we are in desolate places as do men.

Mt. 6.23. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness: therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

Mt. 15.14. Let them alone: they are blind leaders of the blind. And if blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. (Mt. 23.19)

2 Co. 3.14. But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.

2 Co. 4.4. In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

Ep. 4.18. Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their hearts. (2 Pe. 1.9)

1 Jn. 2.11. But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

See Dullness, 1009, 1010; Spir. Darkness, 2179; Ignorance of God, 2038; Understanding, 1014.

501—(4) Spiritual, Inflicted (M. Spiritual Blindness). Jn. 9.10; 12.40; Mk. 4.12; Jn. 12.40. 12.5.

See Reprobation, 1815.

502—(5) The Blind, not to be Treated (M. The Blind), Re. 19.14; 27.18.

(B) VISION, EARTHLY,**503—(1) A Source of Temptation (M. Earthly Vision),****To Eve.**

Ge. 3.6. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

To Lot,

Ge. 13.10. And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, because the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah even as the garden of the Lord, the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoan.

*12. Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelt in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

VISION, EARTHLY—cont.

To Achan.

Jos. 7.21. When I saw among the polls a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge I found of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it. (Ps. 19.37)

To Christ.

Mt. 4.8. Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; (1 Jn. 2.16)

See *Lust of the Eye*, 217.

504—(2) The Danger of the Misuse of (N.M.).

Ps. 119.37. Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.

Pr. 4.25. Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

Is. 33.15. He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

Mt. 5.29. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

505—(3) The Evil Eye (M. Evil Eye). De. 28.54; Pr. 23.6; Mk. 7.22; Lu. 1.34.

See *Uncharitableness*, 661.

506—(4) Vision Dominates Life (N.M.).

Looking Backward, arrests Progress,—of's Wife, Ge. 19.26.

Looking Christward, Saves, Nu. 21.9; n. 3.14, 15.

Looking at Difficulties, Depresses,—eter sinks, Mt. 14.29, 30.

Looking Heavenward, Glorifies, Ac. 7.55.

(C) VISION, DIVINE.

507—(1) Comprehends all Human Life (M. Divine Vision), Ge. 6.5; Ex. 3.9; S. 22.28; 2 Chr. 16.9; Ps. 11.4; 34.15; 39.16; Je. 32.19; Am. 9.8; Zec. 4.10.

See *Searcher*, 2032; *Hearts Read*, 2033; *omiscience* (2), 3850; *God's Knowledge*, 331.

508—(2) Of Christ, full of Compassion (N.M.), Lu. 7.13; 19.5; Jn. 5.6; 11.33.

See *Christ's Compassion*, 3518.

(D) VISION, SPIRITUAL.

509—(1) General References to (M. pr. Vision),

Given in Answer to Prayer,

2 K. 6.17. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw; and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

Afflictions Prepare for,

Jb. 42.5. I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear; but now mine eye hath seen thee. (Is. 29.18)

Heart Purity Essential to,

Mt. 5.8. Blessed are the pure in heart: they shall see God.

Believers Alone Possess,

Jn. 14.19. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

The Holy Spirit the Author of,

*Jn. 16.14. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew unto you.

15. All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he all take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

Uses the Telescope of Faith,

He. 11.27. By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

VISION, SPIRITUAL—cont.

See *Enlightenment*, 2175; *Eyes Opened*, 1196; *Seeing God*, 3190.

510—(2) Looking Heavenward, for Inspiration and Help,

Ps. 34.5. They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed. (Ps. 121.1)

Ps. 123.1. Unto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens. (Is. 40.26; Da. 4.34)

Jn. 11.41. Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

Jn. 17.1. These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

Ac. 1.10. And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

Ac. 7.55. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

See *Waiting for God*, 2693; *Prayerfulness*, 1003.

511—(3) Heavenly Vision, Beholds the Glory of Things to Come,

Ps. 17.15. As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness. (Is. 6.1)

Is. 33.17. Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off. (Eze. 1.1; 8.3)

Jn. 17.24. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

1 Co. 13.12. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

1 Jn. 3.2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

Re. 22.4. And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

See *Seeing God*, 3190; *Heaven Opened*, 1548.

BLOOD.

(1) Of Christ. See 679.

512—(2) Sprinkled (M. Blood Sprinkled), Ex. 12.7; 24.8; Le. 4.6; Nu. 19.4; He. 11.28; 12.24; 1 Pe. 1.2.

513—(3) Innocent, Allusions to the Shedding of (M. Innocent Blood), De. 19.10; 1 S. 19.5; 1 K. 2.31; 2 K. 21.16; Ps. 94.21; Is. 59.7; Lam. 4.13; Jl. 3.19; Jona. 1.14; Mt. 27.4.

514—(4) Forbidden to be Eaten (M. Blood Forbidden), Ge. 9.4; Le. 3.17; 7.26; De. 12.16; 1 S. 14.34; Ac. 15.20.

See *Food Prohibited*, 1297.

515—(5) Upon Men (M. Blood upon Men), 2 S. 1.16; Je. 2.34; Lu. 11.50; Ac. 5.28; 18.6.

See *Guiltiness*, 1762.

516—(6) Of Sacrifices, Typical of the Blood of Christ,

Sheltering.

Ex. 12.13. And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

Atoning.

Ex. 30.10. And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonements; once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the Lord.

Le. 17.11. For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you

BLOOD—cont.

upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

Liberating.

Zec. 9.11. As for these also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

Securing Pardon.

He. 9.7. But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

Cleansing.

He. 9.22. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

See *Blood of Christ*, 679.

517—(7) Applied to Persons (M. Blood Applied), Ex. 29.20; Le. 8.23; 14.14, 25.

518—BLUE, a symbolical color, Ex. 28.31; 39.22; Nu. 4.6; 15.38; 2 Chr. 2.7; 3.14.

519—BOASTING IN GOD, Ps. 34.2; 44.8; Is. 45.25; Je. 9.24; Ro. 2.17; 1 Co. 1.31; 2 Co. 10.17.

520—BOAZ, Husband of Ruth, David's progenitor, Ru. 2.4; 4.13; Mt. 1.5; Lu. 3.32.

See *Book of Ruth*.

521—BODY, HUMAN not to be disfigured (M. Body Sacred), Le. 19.28; 21.5; 1 Co. 6.15; 1 Th. 5.23.

See *Mutilation*, 385; *Spir. Temple* 3582.

BOLDNESS, HOLY.

522—(1) General References to, Ep. 3.12. In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

1 Th. 3.13. For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

He. 4.16. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

He. 10.19. Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

1 Jn. 4.17. Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

523—(2) Examples of,

Mk. 15.43. Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

Ac. 4.13. Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

31. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

Ac. 9.29. And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

Ac. 14.3. Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

Ac. 19.8. And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God. (Ac. 28.31)

See *Courage* (2), 850.

BOOKS, GOD'S.

524—(1) Book of Judgment (N.M.), Da. 7.10; Re. 20.12.

BOOKS, GOD'S—cont.

525—(2) *Book of the Law*, De. 31.26; Jos. 1.8; 2 K. 22.8; 23.2; 2 Chr. 17.9; Ne. 8.1; Ga. 3.10.

See *Decalogue*, 949; See also, 437, 440.

526—(3) *Book of Life*, Ex. 32.33. And the Lord said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book. (Ps. 69.28) Da. 12.1. And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

Lu. 10.20. Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. (Ph. 4.3; He. 12.23)

Re. 3.5. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. (Re. 13.8; 17.8)

Re. 10.12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Re. 21.27. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

Re. 22.19. And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

527—BOOKS, general references to 1 S. 10.25; Jb. 19.23; Ec. 12.12; Ac. 19.19; Re. 5.1.

528—BOOTHs made of boughs as a shelter, Ge. 33.17; Le. 23.42; Ne. 8.14; Jona. 4.5.

See *Feast of Tabernacles*, 1259.

529—BOTTLES, Ge. 21.14; Jud. 4.19; 1 S. 1.24; 25.18; 2 S. 16.1; Ps. 56.8; Mt. 9.17.

530—BOWLS, Ex. 25.29; 2 K. 12.13; Am. 6.6; Zec. 9.15.

531—BOWS, weapons of ancient warfare, Ge. 27.3; 2 S. 1.18; 1 K. 22.34; 2 K. 9.24; 13.15; 1 Chr. 5.18; Ho. 7.16; Re. 6.2.

532—BOZRAH, a city of Edom, Is. 34.6; Je. 48.24; 49.13, 22.

533—BRANDS from the Burning (N. M.), Am. 4.11; Zec. 3.2; Jude 23.

534—BRASS, Ex. 25.3; 26.11; 1 K. 7.14; 2 K. 25.13; 2 Chr. 12.10; Mt. 10.9.

535—BRAZEN SERPENT, made by Moses Nu. 21.9; 2 K. 18.4; Jn. 3.14.

BREAD,

536—(1) General References to (M. Bread), Ge. 14.18; 18.5; 1 S. 16.20; 1 K. 17.6; 2 K. 4.42; Ps. 104.15; Mt. 6.11; 7.9.

See *Loaves, Miracles of*, 2188; *Multitude Fed*, 2448.

(2) Baking of, See 228.

537—(3) Called the Staff of Life, Eze. 4.16; 5.16; 14.13.

538—(4) Breaking of (M. Breaking of Bread), Mt. 14.19; Lu. 24.30; Ac. 2.42; 20.11; 27.35.

539—(5) Unleavened (M. Unleavened Bread), Ge. 19.3; Ex. 12.8; 13.7; 23.15; 29.2; Nu. 6.15; 9.11; 28.17; De. 16.8; 1 S. 28.24; 2 K. 23.9; Lu. 22.7; 1 Co. 5.8.

BREADPLATE,

540—(1) Of the Priests, Ex. 25.7; 28.15; 35.9; Le. 8.8.

541—(2) Figurative, Is. 59.17; Ep. 6.14; 1 Th. 5.8.

542—BREATH OF GOD, power of, 2 S. 22.16; Jb. 4.9; Is. 11.4; 30.28.

543—BREATH OF LIFE, God imparts, Ge. 2.7; Is. 2.22; Eze. 37.5; Da. 5.23; Ac. 17.25.

BRETHREN,

544—Kindred of Christ (M. Christ's Brethren), Mt. 12.46; 13.55; Mk. 3.31; Jn. 2.12; 7.3, 5; 1 Co. 9.5; Ga. 1.19.

545—BRICKS, Ge. 11.3; Ex. 1.14; Is. 65.3.

546—BRIDEGROOM, General References to, De. 24.5; Jud. 14.11; Ps. 19.5; Mt. 25.10. Christ as. See 736.

547—BRIDLE, Ps. 32.9; Pr. 26.3; Re. 14.20.

548—BRIERS, Is. 5.6; 55.13; Eze. 2.6.

549—BRIMSTONE, Ge. 19.24; Jb. 18.15; Ps. 11.6; Lu. 17.29.

550—BROOKS, Nu. 13.23; 21.14; De. 2.13; 1 S. 30.9; 2 S. 15.23; 1 K. 17.3; 18.40; 1 Chr. 11.32; Ps. 83.9; Jn. 18.1.

551—BROTHER, fellow Christian, Mt. 12.50; Ac. 9.17; 21.20; Ro. 16.23; 1 Co. 7.12.

See *Brethren*, 740, 741.

552—BRUISED REED (N. M.), 2 K. 18.21; Is. 42.3; Eze. 29.6.

553—BULRUSHES, Ex. 2.3; Jb. 8.11; Is. 18.2; 35.7; 58.5.

554—BURDEN of prophecy, 2 K. 9.25; Is. 13.1; 14.28; 15.1; 17.1; 19.1; 23.1; Zec. 12.1; Mal. 1.1.

See *Prophetic Vision*, 2496.

555—BURDENS, Nu. 11.11; 2 Co. 5.4.

556—BURNING BUSH, seen by Moses, Ex. 3.2; Mk. 12.26; Ac. 7.30.

BUSINESS LIFE

(A) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS relating to,

557—(1) Merchandise, Ne. 10.31; 13.16; Eze. 27.16; Jn. 2.16; Re. 18.12.

558—(2) Goods, Ge. 14.16; 31.18; Nu. 31.9; Ezr. 1.6; Ne. 9.25; Lu. 12.18; 15.12.

559—(3) Barter, Ge. 47.17; 1 K. 5.10; Ho. 3.2.

560—(4) Trading, Ge. 34.10; 42.34; 1 K. 10.15; Pr. 20.14; Eze. 17.4; 27.12; Lu. 19.15.

561—(5) Merchants, Ge. 37.25; 1 K. 10.15; Ne. 13.20; Is. 23.8; Re. 18.11.

(6) Various Avocations, Trades, &c. See *Arts and Crafts*, 224-264.

562—(B) BUSINESS CARES result in (N. M.).

Neglect of Duty,

1 K. 20.39. Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40. And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgment be; thyself hast decided it.

A Restless Life,

Ps. 39.6. Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

Disappointment,

Ec. 2.20. Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

Sleeplessness,

Ec. 5.12. The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much; but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

Presumption,

Lu. 12.16. The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17. And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18. And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

20. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee:

563—(C) BUSINESS ENGAGEMENTS take precedence with worldly men (N. M.).

Mt. 22.4. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner, my oxen and my fattlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

Lu. 14.16. Then said he unto him, certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17. And sent his servant to supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready;

18. And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

(D) BUSINESS VIRTUES,

564—(1) Diligence,

Pr. 10.4. He becometh poor that dealth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

Pr. 13.4. The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

Pr. 22.29. Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before me.

2 Pe. 3.14. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent, that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

565—(2) Fidelity, (M. Fidelity) (1)

Of Joseph,

Ge. 39.6. And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not dealth he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well favoured.

The Workmen Under Jehoiada,

2 K. 12.15. Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand he delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

The Workmen Under Hilkiah,

2 Chr. 34.11. Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy heavy stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12. And the men did their work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah.

Nehemiah's Treasurers,

Ne. 13.13. And I made treasurers of the treasures, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah for they were counted faithful, and the office was to distribute unto their brethren.

Of Daniel,

Da. 6.4. Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

Required of Stewards,

1 Co. 4.2. Moreover it is required of stewards, that a man be found faithful.

Of Moses,

He. 3.5. And Moses verily was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

566—(3) Honesty, enjoined,

*Le. 19.35. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36. Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have.

BUSINESS VIRTUES—cont.
 am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.
 De. 25.15. But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.
 Pr. 11.1. A false balance is abomination to the Lord: but a just weight is his delight.
 Ro. 12.17. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.
 Ro. 13.8. Owe no man any thing, but love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. (2 Co. 12:1; Ph. 4.8)
 See 576-580.
567—(4) Giving of Just Weights
 1. Just Weights, Le. 19.36; De. 25.13; Pr. 11.1; 16.11; 20.10; Ecze. 45.10; Mt. 6.11
568—(5) Industry,
569—(a) Commended (M. Industry), (Ge. 2.15)
 Pr. 6.6. Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:
 Pr. 10.5. He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame.
 Pr. 12.11. He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread; but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.
 Pr. 13.11. Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth labour shall increase.
 Pr. 20.13. Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread. (Pr. 13)
 Ro. 12.11. Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;
 See Redeeming the Time, 1187; Work enjoined, 605.
570—(b) Examples of (M. Industry), Ge. 31.40; Ru. 2.17; 1 K. 11.28; Ne. 12:1; Pr. 31.27; Ac. 18.3; 1 Co. 4.12.
 See Early Rising, 1067.
571—(6) Integrity,
572—(a) General References to (M. Integrity 1), Ps. 41.12; Pr. 11.3; 19.1; 27.7.
 See Fidelity, 565.
573—(b) Examples of (M. Integrity 1), Nu. 16.15. And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the Lord, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass nor an ox, neither have I hurt one of them.
 1 S. 12.4. And they said, Thou hast defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand.
 2 S. 18.12. And the man said unto David, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's servants: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Itai, saying, Beware that none touch the young man Absalom.
 1 K. 13.8. And the man of God said to the king, If thou wilt give me half mine house, I will not go in with thee, for thou wilt eat bread nor drink water in his place:
 2 K. 5.16. But he said, As the Lord hath, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but refused.
 2 K. 12.15. Moreover they reckoned with the men, unto whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully. (2 K. 12:7; E. 5.15; 2 Co. 7.2)
 See Restitution, 3023, 3024.
(E) VICES FOUND IN
574—(1) Breach of Trust (N. M.), 6.2; Song 1.6; Ecze. 16.17; Lu. 16.12.
575—(2) Dishonesty,
576—(a) Condemned (M. Dishonesty),
 De. 25.13. Thou shalt not have in thy divers weights, a great and a small:

VICES FOUND IN—cont.
 Pr. 11.1. A false balance is abomination to the Lord: but a just weight is his delight. (Pr. 20.10)
 Pr. 20.14. It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
 Pr. 21.6. The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death. (Je. 17.11; 22.13)
 Ho. 12.7. He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress. (Mt. 6.11)
 See Crookedness, 3337; Deceit, 3705; Dissimulation, 3335; Theft Forbidden, 3447; Bribery (2), 2549.
577—(b) Examples of (M. Dishonesty 2),
 Ge. 21.25. And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away.
 Ge. 26.20. And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well Eshek; because they strove with him.
 Ge. 31.41. Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.
 Jos. 7.11. Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.
 Jud. 17.2. And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the Lord, my son.
 Jud. 18.17. And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.
 1 K. 21.7. And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.
578—(3) Extortion,
 Is. 10.2. To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless!
 Ecze. 22.12. In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbors by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.
 Am. 5.11. Forasmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.
 Mt. 18.28. But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him a hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.
 Mt. 23.25. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.
 Lu. 13.13. And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you. (1 Co. 5.10)
 See Oppression, 2005, 2006; Injustice (2), 1982; Poor (5), 2803.
579—(4) Fraud, Le. 19.13; Mk. 10.19; 1 Co. 6.8.
 See Dishonesty, 576; Deceit, 3705.

VICES FOUND IN—cont.
580—(5) Unjust Gain,
 Pr. 16.8. Better is a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right.
 Pr. 21.6. The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.
 Pr. 22.16. He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want. (Pr. 28.8)
 Je. 17.11. As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.
 Je. 22.13. Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbor's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;
 Ecze. 22.13. Behold, therefore I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.
 Ja. 5.4. Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.
 See Greed, 2133; Poor (5), 2803.
581—(6) Slothfulness,
 Pr. 18.9. He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster. (Pr. 19.15; 22.13)
 Pr. 24.30. I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;
 *31. And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down. (Pr. 26.13)
 Ec. 10.18. By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through. (Mt. 25.26; Ro. 12.11)
 2 Th. 3.11. For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.
 He. 6.12. That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.
 See Indolent Sleep, 3377; Sluggard, 3384; Poverty (3), 2796.
(F) THE CREDIT SYSTEM,
582—(1) Borrowing,
 Ex. 22.14. And if a man borrow aught of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good. (2 K. 4.3)
 2 K. 6.5. But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.
 Ps. 37.21. The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.
 Pr. 22.7. The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.
 Mt. 5.42. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.
583—(2) Lending enjoined,
 De. 15.8. But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.
 Ps. 37.26. He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.
 Ps. 112.5. A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion. (Mt. 6.42)
 Lu. 6.35. But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.
 See Benevolence (1), 2117; Kindness (1), 1998.

THE CREDIT SYSTEM—cont.

584—(3) Creditors, General References to, De. 24.6; 2 K. 4.1; Jb. 24.3.

585—(4) Debts, Not to be repudiated, 2 K. 4.7. Secured by mortgages, Ne. 5.3. Insolvent acknowledged, Mt. 18.24, 25. Fraudulent settlement of, Lu. 16.5, 6. Obligation to pay, Ro. 13.8.

586—(5) Pledges, (security for debt) laws concerning, Ex. 22.26; De. 24.6; Jb. 22.6; 24.3; Am. 2.8.

587—(6) Suretyship, (indorsement), the dangers of,

Pr. 6.1. My son, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

*2. Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth.

Pr. 11.15. He that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it: and he that hath suretyship is sure.

Pr. 17.18. A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend. (Pr. 20.16)

Pr. 22.26. Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts. (Pr. 27.13)

588—(7) Usury, forbidden,

Ex. 22.25. If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as a usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

Le. 25.36. Take thou no usury of him, or increase; but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee. (Ne. 5.7; Ps. 15.5)

Pr. 28.8. He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor. (Eze. 18.8)

See Extortion, 578; Oppression, 2005.

(6) CONTRACTS,

589—(1) Binding force of, Ga. 3.15.

590—(2) Examples of (N. M.), Ge. 21.27; 23.20; Ru. 4.7, 8; 1 K. 5.8-11.

See Covenant (4), 880.

(H) REAL ESTATE,

591—(1) Land Leased (N. M.), Mt. 21.33-41; Mk. 12.1-9.

592—(2) Land Purchased (N. M.), Ge. 33.19; Pr. 31.16; Je. 32.9; Mt. 27.7; Lu. 14.18; Ac. 1.18.

593—(3) Record and Witnesses, Je. 32.11, 12.

594—(4) Land Sold (N. M.), Ge. 23.15; 47.20; Ru. 4.3; 2 S. 24.24.

595—(5) Laws of Inheritance (M. Laws of Inheritance), Nu. 27.8; 33.54; 36.7; De. 21.16; Eze. 46.16.

See Heirs, 1557.

596—(6) Land reverts to Original Owner in the Year of Jubilee, Le. 25.23, 33.

597—(7) Landmarks, sacredness of, De. 19.14; 27.17.

See Landmarks, 2048.

CAPITAL AND LABOR,

(I) EMPLOYERS (Masters).

598—(1) Duties of (M. Masters' Duties), (Le. 19.13)

Prompt Payment of Wages,

De. 24.15. At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the Lord, and it be sin unto thee.

Consideration for Employees,

Jb. 31.13. If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, when they contended with me;

*14. What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

Refraining from Threats,

Ep. 6.9. And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

Just Dealing,

Col. 4.1. Masters, give unto your servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

EMPLOYERS—cont.

599—(2) Sins of, Respecting Payment of Wages (M. Wages),

Delaying Payment,

Le. 19.13. Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night unto the morning. (De. 24.15)

Exacting Service without Wages,

Je. 22.13. Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

Failing to Pay a Living Wage,

Mal. 3.5. And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts. (Lu. 3.14)

Fraudulent Withholding of

Wages, Ja. 5.4. Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. See Hiring, 1593.

600—(3) Examples of Good (N. M.), Ge. 18.19; 35.2; Jos. 24.15; 2 S. 6.20; Jb. 7.2; Ac. 10.2.

601—(4) Examples of Bad (N. M.), Ge. 16.6; 31.7; 39.20; Ex. 1.13; 1 S. 30.13.

See Injustice, 1983; Oppression, 2006.

602—(5) Overseers (M. Overseers), Ge. 39.4; 1 Chr. 9.29; 2 Chr. 2.18; 34.17.

(J) EMPLOYEES (servants),

603—(1) Faithful (M. Faithful Servants),

Ex. 21.5. And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

Ps. 123.2. Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

Pr. 17.2. A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

Pr. 25.13. As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

Pr. 27.18. Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

Mt. 24.45. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

See Fidelity, 565.

604—(2) Duties of (M. Servants' Duty),

Obedience,

Ep. 6.5. Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

Faithfulness,

Col. 3.22. Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God;

Respect for Masters,

1 Ti. 6.1. Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

Desire to Please,

Tit. 2.9. Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again;

Patience in Hard Places,

1 Pe. 2.18. Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward,

EMPLOYEES—cont.

(K) LABOR,

605—(1) Physical Enjoined (M. Work Enjoined),

Ge. 2.15. And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

Ge. 3.19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. (Le. 23.3; Pr. 13.11)

Pr. 14.23. In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.

Ec. 9.10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

Ep. 4.28. Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth. (1 Th. 4.11)

2 Th. 3.12. Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

See Diligence, 564; Industry, 569.

606—(2) Worldly, sometimes disapproving (M. Worldly Labor),

Ec. 1.3. What profit hath a man of his labour which he taketh under the sun? (Ec. 1.14)

Ec. 2.11. Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do, and, behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

Ec. 4.8. There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour; neither is his eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail. (Ec. 5.16)

Is. 55.2. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and ye labour for that which satisfieth not? (Hab. 2.13)

Jn. 6.27. Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for his hath God the Father sealed.

See Unsatisfied, 1121.

607—(L) LABOR TROUBLES, general references to (N. M.), Mt. 20.11, 12; 21.33; Mk. 12.1-9.

608—(M) LABOR UNIONS, Ac. 19.25-2

609—BUTLERS, cupbearers, Ge. 40.1 K. 10.5; 2 Chr. 9.4; Ne. 1.11.

610—BUTLER, Ge. 18.3; De. 32.14; Jb. 5.25; 2 S. 17.29; Pr. 30.33; Is. 7.15.

C

611—CAESAR AUGUSTUS, Lu. 2.1.

612—, TIBERIUS, Lu. 3.1.

613—, CLAUDIUS (N. M.), Ac. 18.2; 18.2.

614—, or NERO (N. M.), Ph. 4.2.

615—CAESAREA, a seaport of Palestine, Ac. 8.40; 9.30; 10.24; 11.11; 12.18, 22; 21.16; 23.23; 25.1.

616—CAESAREA PHILIPPI (N. M.), Mt. 16.13; Mk. 8.27.

617—CAIAPHAS, high priest in the time of Christ, Mt. 26.3; Lu. 3.2; Jn. 11.4; 18.14; Ac. 4.6.

618—CAIN, son of Adam, (1) General References to (N. M.), Ge. 4.2, 16; He. 11.4; 1 Jn. 3.12; Jude 11.

(2) Facts concerning (N. M.) Brought an offering, Ge. 4.3;—Jealous, Ge. 4.5;—Hardened under Divine reproof, Ge. 4.6, 7;—The first murderer, Ge. 4.8;—Irreverent and selfish, Ge. 4.9;—Lost Divine favor, Ge. 4.14-16.

619—CAKES mentioned (N. M.), Jb. 7.13; 2 S. 6.19; 1 K. 17.12; 19.6; Ho. 7.8.

620—CALDRONS, 1 S. 2:14; 2 Chr. 35:13; s. 52:18.

621—CALEB, son of Jephunneh, General references to, Nu. 13:6, 30; 14:24; 26:65; 19; Jos. 14:14; 15:14; 21:12; Jud. 1:15; Chr. 4:15; 2:42.

—Facts Concerning (N. M.), One of the twelve spies, Nu. 13:6. Courageous, Nu. 13:30; 14:6-9. Preserved when other spies perished, u. 14:37, 38.

Consecrated to God, De. 1:36. Vigorous and faithful in old age, Jos. 10:14.

Invincible, drove out the giants from inheritance, Jos. 15:14.

622—CALLING, THE CHRISTIAN (M. Christian Calling), 1 Co. 1:26; Ep. 1:18; 1; Ph. 3:14; 1 Th. 2:12; 2 Th. 2:14; 2 Ti. 3; He. 3:1; 1 Pe. 5:10; 2 Pe. 1:10.

623—CALVARY, MOUNT, place of Christ's crucifixion (N. M.), Mk. 15:22; Lu. 23:33; s. 19:17.

624—CANAA, a town of Galilee, Jn. 2:1; 4:46; 21:2.

625—CANAAN, son of Ham (N. M.), s. 9:18, 22, 25, 27; 10:6, 15-18.

CANAAN, LAND OF

(A) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS, **626**—(1) General References to (M. Canaan), Ge. 11:31; 12:5; 13:12; 16:3; s. 8; 42:5; 49:30; Ex. 6:4; 15:15; Nu. 32:32; s. 5:12; 1 Chr. 16:18; Is. 8:3. See 632.

627—(2) Promised to Abraham (M. promised Land), Ge. 12:7; 13:15; 15:7, 18; s. 8; 50:24; Ex. 6:8; Le. 20:24; Nu. 14:8; s. 6:10; 31:20; Jos. 5:6; Jud. 2:1. See *Earthly Heritage*, 1753.

628—(3) Fruitful Land, Ex. 3:8; Nu. 27; De. 8:8; 11:9; Je. 2:7.

629—(4) Polluted by Sin (M. Land polluted), Is. 18:25; Nu. 35:34; Ps. 106:38; 24:5; Je. 2:7; 3:2; 16:18; Mi. 2:10. See *Pollutions*, (2), 959.

630—(5) Heathen Cast out of, Be- use of Sin (M. Heathen Cast Out), Ex. 24; Le. 18:24; 20:23; De. 6:19; 7:1; 9:4; s. 13:12; 2 K. 16:3; 17:8; 21:2; 2 Chr. 3:32; Ps. 18:42; 78:55; 80:8.

631—(6) Wars of Extermination aged against Early Inhabitants of (M. extermination), Nu. 31:7; De. 7:2; 13:15; 17; 1 S. 15:3.

See *Destruction* (3), 991.

(B) NAMES OF,

632—(1) Ancient Names (N. M.), Beulah, Is. 62:4.

Canaan. See 626.

Holy Land, Zec. 2:12.

Immanuel's Land, Is. 8:8.

Land of Israel, 1 S. 13:19.

Land of the Hebrews, Ge. 40:15.

Land of the Jews, Ac. 10:39.

Land of Promise, He. 11:9.

Palestina, Ex. 15:14.

Pleasant Land, Da. 8:9.

The Lord's Land, Ho. 9:3.

(2) Modern Name, Palestine.

633—(C) DESCRIPTION OF (N. M.), Ge. 10; De. 8:7; 11:11.

See 628.

634—(D) DIVISION OF,

—By Joshua, among the tribes, Jos. 17.

—Into Provinces, 1 K. 4:7.

—Into Kingdoms, 1 K. 11:35.

—Into Roman Provinces, Lu. 3:1.

635—CANAANITES, descendants of Canaan, Ge. 10:18; Ex. 33:2; 34:11; De. 1; Jos. 5:1; 17:12; 1 K. 9:16.

636—CANDLE (Lamp), Jb. 18:6; 21:17; 18:28; Pr. 20:27; Mt. 5:15.

637—CANDLESTICK, Ex. 25:31; 26:35; 20; Nu. 8:2; Re. 1:12; 2:5.

638—CANE, SWEET, or calamus (M. reed Cane), Ex. 30:23; Song 4:14; Is. 24; Je. 6:20; Eze. 27:19.

639—CANKERWORM, J1. 1:4; 2:25; Na. 5.

640—CANNIBALISM, Le. 26:29; De. 28:53; 2 K. 6:28; Je. 19:9; Lam. 2:20; 4:10; Eze. 5:10.

641—CAPERNAUM, a city near the Sea of Galilee, Mt. 4:13; 8:5; 11:23; 17:24; Mk. 1:21; Jn. 2:12; 4:46; 6:17, 24.

642—CAPTAINS of the host, Nu. 31:48; De. 20:9; Jud. 4:2; 1 S. 14:50; 17:18; 1 K. 16:16; 2 K. 11:15; 25:8; 1 Chr. 11:21; 12:34.

643—CAPTIVES of war, Ge. 14:12; Nu. 31:9; De. 20:14; 21:11; 2 K. 25:6; 2 Chr. 28:15; Ne. 1:11.

644—CARAVANS, Ge. 37:25; 46:6; 1 K. 10:2; 2 K. 8:9; Eze. 8:31; Is. 21:13.

645—CARNALITY, Ex. 16:3; Nu. 11:4; Ps. 78:18; Jn. 6:26; Ro. 7:23; 8:5; Ga. 5:13; 1 Jn. 2:16.

See *Carnal Mind*, 2351; *Appetites*, 3198.

646—CARTS, 1 S. 6:7; 2 S. 6:3; 1 Chr. 13:7.

647—CASSIA, a fragrant spice, Ex. 30:24; Ps. 45:8; Eze. 27:19.

648—CASTING LOTS, Le. 16:8; Nu. 26:55; Jos. 18:10; 1 S. 14:41; Est. 3:7; Pr. 16:33; 18:18; Jona. 1:7; Mt. 27:35; Ac. 1:26.

649—CASTLES, or forts, Nu. 31:10; 1 Chr. 11:7; 2 Chr. 17:12; 27:4; Ac. 23:10.

650—CAVES, Ge. 19:30; 23:9; 50:13; Jos. 10:16; Jud. 6:2; 1 S. 13:6; 22:1; 2 S. 23:13; 1 K. 18:4; 19:9; 1 Chr. 11:15; Eze. 33:27; Jn. 11:38; He. 11:38.

See *Adullam*, 54; *Machpelah*, 2224.

651—CEDAR, lumber, 2 S. 7:2; 1 K. 6:18; 7:2; 1 Chr. 22:4; Je. 22:14; Eze. 27:24.

652—CENSERS, used in religious service, Le. 16:12; Nu. 4:14; 16:37; 1 K. 7:50; Re. 8:3.

653—CENTURIONS, Roman officers over one hundred men, Mt. 8:5; 27:54; Mk. 15:39, 44; Ac. 10:1; 21:32; 22:25; 23:17; 27:11.

654—CHALDEANS, an ancient race, Eze. 23:23; Da. 2:2; 3:8; 4:7; 5:7.

655—CHAMBERLAINS, 2 K. 23:11; Est. 1:10; Ac. 12:20; Ro. 16:23.

656—(1) Used in War, Ex. 14:7; Jos. 11:4; 17:16; Jud. 1:19; 4:13; 1 S. 13:5; 2 S. 10:18; Ps. 20:7; Is. 31:1; Na. 2:13.

657—(2) Used in Travelling, Ge. 41:43; 46:29; 1 K. 12:18; 2 K. 9:16; Ac. 8:29.

658—CHARIOTS OF GOD, Ps. 68:17; 104:3; Is. 66:15; Hab. 3:8.

CHARITABLENESS—

UNCHARITABLENESS

(A) CHARITABLENESS,

659—(1) Duty of (M. Charitable-

ness), Pr. 17:9. He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

Mt. 7:3. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

Ro. 15:1. We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

Ga. 6:1. Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

1 Pe. 4:8. And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

See *Mercy* (2), 2298.

660—(2) Judgment Forbidden,

Mt. 7:1. Judge not, that ye be not judged. (Ro. 2:1)

Ro. 14:4. Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth; yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

Ro. 14:13. Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock

CHARITABLENESS—cont., or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

1 Co. 4:5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

Ja. 4:12. There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

See *Mercy* (2), 2298.

(B) UNCHARITABLENESS, **661**—(1) General References to (M. Uncharitableness),

*Is. 29:20. All that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21. That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

Mt. 7:4. Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

Jn. 1:46. And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

Ac. 28:4. And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

1 Ti. 6:4. He is proud, knowing nothing, but dotting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

See *Rejoicing in Evil*, 1935.

662—(2) Faultfinding against Christ, (M. Faultfinding), Mt. 9:11; 12:2; 15:2; Mk. 2:7, 16; 7:2; Lu. 15:2; 19:7; Jn. 6:41.

CHASTITY—IMPURITY

663—(A) CHASTITY, De. 5:18; Jb. 31:1; Pr. 5:20; Mt. 5:28; 1 Co. 7:1; 1 Th. 4:3; Tit. 2:5; Re. 14:4.

See *Celibacy*, 3210; *Purity*, 1759.

(B) IMPURITY, sexual,

664—(1) General References to (M. Impurity), Mt. 5:28; Ro. 1:24; 6:19; Ep. 4:19; 5:3; Col. 3:5; 1 Th. 4:7; He. 13:4; 2 Pe. 2:10.

See *Adultery*, 1662.

665—(2) Fornication (M. Fornication), Mt. 5:32; Ac. 15:29; 1 Co. 5:1; 6:18; 7:2; 10:8; Ep. 5:3; Col. 3:5; 1 Th. 4:3.

See *Adultery*, 1662.

666—(3) Lasciviousness (M. Lasciviousness), Nu. 25:6; Jn. 8:3; Ro. 1:27; 1 Co. 5:1; 2 Co. 12:21; Ep. 4:19; Jude 7.

See *Polygamy*, 1663; *Filthiness*, 957.

667—(C) LUST (M. Lust), Pr. 6:25; Mt. 5:28; Ro. 13:4; Ga. 5:16; Col. 3:5; 1 Th. 4:5; 2 Ti. 2:22; Ja. 1:15; 1 Pe. 2:11.

See *Lust of the Eye*, 2217; *Evil Passions*, 2685.

CHEERFULNESS—

DESPONDENCY

668—(A) CHEERFULNESS, the Duty of, Pr. 15:13. A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

Pr. 17:22. A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

Jn. 16:33. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Ac. 27:25. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

Ac. 27:36. Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

669—(B) DESPONDENCY, Moments of, in the Lives of Good Men,

Moses,

Nu. 11:15. And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I

DESPONDENCY—cont.

have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

Joshua,

Jos. 7.7. And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan!

Elijah,

1 K. 19.4. But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree; and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O Lord, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

Job,

Jb. 10.1. My soul is weary of my life; I will leave my complaint upon myself; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul. (Ps. 31.10)

David,

Ps. 42.6. O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar. (Ps. 69.2; 73.16; 137.1)

Jeremiah,

Je. 15.10. Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent me on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me. (Mt. 7.1)

The Disciples,

Lu. 24.17. And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

See *Despair*, 1697; *Death Sought*, 1698; *Discouragement*, 1018; *Hopelessness*, 1694; *Suicide*, 1699; *Sighing*, 3284; *Trial Prolonged*, 493.

670—CHEESE, 1 S. 17.18; 2 S. 17.29;

Jb. 10.10.

671—CHERUB, Ex. 25.19; 1 K. 6.25; Eze. 9.3; 10.7; 28.14.

CHERUBIM

672—(1) Angelic, Ge. 3.24; Eze. 10.5, 20; 11.22.

673—(2) Images of, Ex. 25.18; 37.9; Nu. 7.89; 1 S. 4.4; 1 K. 6.35; 2 Chr. 3.11; Ps. 80.1; 99.1; He. 9.5.

674—CHESTS, 2 K. 12.9; 2 Chr. 24.8; Eze. 27.24.

CHOICE,

675—(1) Evil (M. Evil Choice),

Pr. 1.29. For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord:

Is. 65.12. Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

Is. 66.3. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

*Mt. 27.21. The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

676—(2) Wise Choice, Examples of (M. Wise Choice),

Joshua,

Jos. 24.15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

Ruth,

Ru. 1.16. And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will

CHOICE—cont.

lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

Solomon,

1 K. 3.9. Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

The Psalmist,

Ps. 119.30. I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid before me. (Ps. 119.173; Mt. 4.5)

Mary,

Lu. 10.42. But one thing is needful; and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

Moses,

He. 11.25. Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

See *Choose*, 1184.

— of God by Men. See 1867

CHRIST JESUS

(For complete alphabetical list of topics relating to "Christ" see Index.)

677—(A) ANOINTED ONE, Christ the, Ps. 45.7; Is. 61.1; Da. 9.24; Lu. 4.18; Ac. 4.27; 10.38.

See *Christ King*, 3421.

678—(B) ASCENSION OF (M. Ascension of Christ),

Ps. 68.18. Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men;

Mk. 16.19. So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

Lu. 24.51. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. (Jn. 6.62; 20.17)

Ac. 1.9. And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. (Ep. 4.8)

He. 4.14. Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

He. 9.24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

1 Pe. 3.22. Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

See *Departure Foretold*, 714.

679—(C) BLOOD OF, the Atoning (M. Blood of Christ),

Mt. 26.28. For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. (Jn. 6.56; 19.34)

Ac. 20.28. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

Ro. 5.9. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. (Col. 1.20)

He. 9.14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

1 Pe. 1.18. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

He. 9.19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

1 Jn. 1.7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

BLOOD OF—cont.

Re. 1.5. And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the firstbegotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood. (Re. 5.9)

Re. 7.14. These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. (Re. 12.11)

See *Blood* (6), 516; *Redemption* (2), 2979; *Atonement*, 304; *Christ's Death*, 336; *Cross of Christ*, 892.

680—(D) CREATOR, Christ as (M. Christ, Creator),

Jn. 1.3. All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

1 Co. 8.6. But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

Ep. 3.9. And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

Col. 1.16. For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

He. 1.1. God, who at sundry times, and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

681—(E) CRIES OF (M. Cries of Christ), Lu. 8.8; Jn. 7.28, 37; 12.44; Mt. 27.46, 50.

See 687.

682—(F) THE GLORIFIED CHRIST,

Seen at the Transfiguration,

Mk. 9.2. . . . and he was transfigured before them.

3. And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

As Portrayed by Himself,

Jn. 1.51. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

Appeared at Paul's Conversion,

Ac. 9.4. . . . there shined round about him a light from heaven:

5. And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

Described by the Revelator,

Re. 1.13. And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a gold girdle.

14. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15. And his feet like unto brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. (Re. 14.14)

Re. 19.11. And I saw heaven open, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

See *Christ's Personal Appearance*, 6

683—(6) THE GLORY OF CHRIST (M. Christ's Glory).

Manifested at His Second Coming, Mt. 16.27. For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Shared by Believers, Mt. 19.28. And Jesus said unto them, **early I say unto you**, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. (Mt. 24.30)

Beheld upon the Mount, Lu. 9.32. But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep; and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

Revealed in the Incarnation, Jn. 1.14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

Possessed before the Foundation of the World, Jn. 17.5. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. (Jn. 17.24; He. 3.3)

Ascribed by the Heavenly Host, Re. 5.12. Saying with a loud voice, **worthy is the Lamb** that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

See Christ King, 3421; 718; 708.

(H) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS relating to,

684—(1) His Mission (M. Christ's Mission), Mt. 5.17; 20.28; Lu. 4.43; 12.49; 1.10; Jn. 3.17; 9.39; 10.10; 12.47; 18.37; 11.15.

See 694.
685—(2) His Oneness with the Father (M. Oneness with the Father), Jn. 1.30, 38; 14.10; 17.11, 22.

686—(3) Our Righteousness (M. Christ our Righteousness), Ro. 10.4; 1 Co. 30; Ph. 3.9.

See Substitution, 3361; Christ's Perception, 2731.

687—(4) Seven Last Sayings of, on the Cross (N. M.), Lu. 23.34, 43; Jn. 19.27; 1.27, 46; Jn. 19.28, 30; Lu. 23.46.

688—(5) Transfiguration of (M. transfiguration of Christ), Mt. 17.2; Mk. 2.2; Lu. 9.29; 2 Pe. 1.18.

689—(6) A Witness to the Truth (M. Christ a Witness), Is. 55.4; Jn. 3.11, 32; 14.18; 18.37; 1 Ti. 6.13; Re. 1.5.

—**the Saviour**. *See Saviour, 3360-68.*

—**Sufferings of**. *See 3489-3495.*

690—(7) His Personal Appearance **uniquely Described** (N. M.), Ps. 45.2; 69.16; Is. 52.14; 53.2; Da. 7.9; Mt. 2.2; Re. 1.14; 4.3.

See Christ Glorified, 682.

(I) NAMES APPLIED TO,

691—(1) A Branch (M. Christ a branch), Is. 4.2; 11.1; Je. 23.5; 33.15; Zec. 8; 6.12.

692—(2) A Corner-stone (M. Cornerstone), Ps. 118.22; Mt. 21.42; Ac. 4.11; 1 Pe. 2.20; 1 Pe. 2.6.

See Foundation, Spiritual, 3177.

693—(3) Master (M. Christ, Master), 1.5; 8.24, 45; 9.33, 49; 17.13.

See 715.

694—(4) Messenger, Divine (M. Divine Messenger), Mt. 21.37; Jn. 6.38; 29; 8.42; 9.4; 10.36; 17.8, 21.

See Mission of Christ, 684.

695—(5) Messiah (M. Jesus the Messiah), Mt. 11.3; 16.16; 26.63; Lu. 2.11, 4.41; 24.26; Jn. 1.41; 4.26; 6.14, 69; 11; 8.28; 11.27; Ac. 9.22; 17.3; 1 Jn. 5.1. *See 677; 707.*

696—(6) Morning Star (N. M.), Nu. 17; 2 Pe. 1.19; Re. 2.28; 22.16.

See Christ the Light, 2168.

NAMES APPLIED TO—cont.

697—(7) Prophet (M. Christ, Prophet), De. 18.18; Mt. 21.11, 46; Mk. 6.15; Lu. 7.16; 13.33; 24.19; Jn. 4.19; 6.14; 7.40; 9.17; Ac. 3.22.

698—(8) Rock of Offence, Is. 8.14; Mt. 11.6; 13.57; Mk. 6.3; Ro. 9.32; 1 Co. 1.23; 1 Pe. 2.8.

See Rejection, 2965.

699—(9) The True Vine, Jn. 15.

700—(10) The "Word" (N. M.), Jn. 1.1, 14; 1 Jn. 1.1; 5.7; Re. 19.13.

for other Names and Titles, *see Titles, 3632.*

CHRIST'S DIVINITY—HUMANITY

(A) SCRIPTURAL TESTIMONY concerning his divinity,

701—(1) His Own Words (M. Christ Divine),

*Lu. 22.69. Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70. Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

Jn. 10.30. I and my Father are one.

*37. If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

*38. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

Jn. 12.45. And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

Jn. 14.7. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

*8. Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

*9. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *them*, Shew us the Father?

*10. Believest thou that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

Jn. 16.15. All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

See 709.

702—(2) Testimony of the Apostles (M. Christ Divine (2)).

Mt. 16.16. And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

Jn. 1.1. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2. The same was in the beginning with God.

Ro. 1.4. And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

Ro. 9.5. Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen. (Col. 1.15)

Col. 2.9. For in him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.

1 Ti. 3.16. And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory. (1 Ti. 6.15)

He. 1.3. Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; (Re. 19.16)

See 716; Christ Worshipped, 3922.

703—(3) The Father Bears Witness to (M. Divine Witness),

SCRIPTURAL TESTIMONY—cont.

Mt. 3.17. And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Mt. 17.5. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. (Jn. 5.32, 37)

Jn. 8.18. I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

1 Jn. 5.9. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

See 706.

704—(4) Seven Scriptural Witnesses to (N. M.),

John the Baptist, Jn. 1.34.

The Works of Christ, Jn. 5.36.

The Father, Jn. 5.37.

The Old Testament, Jn. 5.39.

Jesus Christ Himself, Jn. 8.14.

The Holy Spirit, Jn. 15.26.

Believers, Jn. 15.27.

705—(5) Evil Spirits Confess His Divinity (M. Devils Confess),

Mt. 8.29. And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

Mk. 1.24. Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

Mk. 3.11. And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

Lu. 4.41. And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

Ac. 19.15. And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

(B) DIVINE NAMES ascribed to Christ,

706—(1) Beloved Son, (M. Beloved Son), Mt. 12.18; *Mt. 17.5; Mk. 1.11; Ep. 1.6; Col. 1.13; He. 5.5.

707—(2) Son of God, (M. Son of God), Mt. 2.15; 3.17; 8.29; 14.33; 17.5; Mk. 1.1; Lu. 1.35; Jn. 1.34; 3.18; 9.35; 10.36; 11.27; Ac. 9.20; He. 10.29; 1 Jn. 4.15.

708—(3) King of Kings, (M. King of Kings),

1 Ti. 6.15. Which in his times he shall shew, *who* is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

Re. 1.5. And from Jesus Christ, *who* is the faithful witness, and the firstbegotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.

Re. 17.14. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

Re. 19.16. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

See Glory of Christ, 683; Christ Exalted, 718.

—For other titles relating to his Divinity *See Titles, 3632.*

(C) SPECIAL MARKS OF DIVINITY,

709—(1) His Pre-existence (M. Christ Eternal),

Mt. 5.2. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephraim, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is to be ruler* in Israel: whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting. (Jn. 1.1)

Jn. 8.58. Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

SPECIAL MARKS OF DIVINITY—cont.

Jn. 17.5. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

24. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovest me before the foundation of the world. (Col. 1.17)

He. 7.3. Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

Re. 22.13. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

See *Immutability*, 2480.

710—(2) His Authority (M. Authority of Christ),

Mt. 7.29. For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

(*R. V.*) Mt. 23.18. And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth.

Mk. 1.27. And they were all amazed, inasmuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

Jn. 5.27. And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

See *717; Christ Judge*, 1355.

711—(3) His Foreknowledge,

712—(a) General References to (M. Christ's Foreknowledge),

Jn. 6.64. But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

Jn. 13.1. Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

Jn. 13.11. For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

Jn. 18.4. Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

Jn. 19.28. After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

713—(b) Predicts his own Sufferings (M. Sufferings Predicted),

Mk. 8.31. And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

Lu. 9.22. Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

Lu. 12.50. But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

Lu. 22.37. For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me. And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end. (Lu. 24.7, 26, 46)

Jn. 3.14. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up.

714—(c) Foretells his Departure (M. Departure Foretold),

Jn. 7.33. Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

Jn. 13.33. Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

SPECIAL MARKS OF DIVINITY—cont.

Jn. 14.23. Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

Jn. 16.5. But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? (Jn. 16.10, 16, 28)

Jn. 17.11. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

715—(4) His Lordship (M. Christ, Lord),

Lu. 6.5. And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

Ac. 2.36. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ. (Ac. 5.31; Ro. 10.9; 1 Co. 1.9)

1 Co. 8.6. But to us *there is but one* God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

1 Co. 12.3. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed; and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. (Ep. 4.5)

716—(5) His Pre-eminence, (M. Pre-eminence of Christ),

(Mt. 3.11)

Jn. 3.31. He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all. (Jn. 13.13; Ac. 2.36)

Ro. 14.9. For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

Col. 1.18. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

He. 1.4. Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

He. 3.3. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house. (He. 8.6)

Re. 1.11. Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

See *Divine Image*, 2239.

717—(6) His Dominion (M. Christ's Dominion),

Eternal,

Is. 9.6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

*7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this. (Da. 7.14)

Universal,

Zec. 9.10. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

Over Nature,

Mt. 8.27. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him! (Mk. 1.27; Jn. 3.35)

SPECIAL MARKS OF DIVINITY—cont.

Over the Church,

Ep. 1.22. And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

Over Heavenly Powers,

1 Pe. 3.22. Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels, and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

See *Christ's Power*, 3807.

718—(7) His Exaltation, to Heavenly Places (M. Christ Exalted),

Mk. 16.19. So then, after the Lord spoken unto them, he was received up to heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. Lu. 22.69. Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. (Ac. 2.36; 5.31)

Ep. 1.20. Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places.

Ph. 2.9. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: (He. 1.13; 1 Pe. 3.22)

Re. 5.12. Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

See *708; Head of the Church*, 733; *Christ Honoured*, 1677.

(D) HUMANITY OF CHRIST,

719—(1) General References to (M. Christ's Humanity),

Mt. 1.1. The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

Ga. 4.4. But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

Ph. 2.8. And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

1 Ti. 2.5. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

720—(2) Manifested in the Incarnation, (M. Incarnation),

Is. 7.14. Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Is. 9.6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. (Is. 11.1)

Lu. 1.31. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. (Lu. 2.1)

Jn. 1.14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father), full of grace and truth. (Ac. 2.30; Ro. 1.3)

Ro. 8.3. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemn sin in the flesh:

Ph. 2.7. But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

1 Ti. 3.16. And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up in glory. (He. 2.14)

1 Jn. 4.2. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God. (2 Jn. 7)

See *Divine Condescension*, 807.

721—(3) He had the Common Experiences of Humanity (M. Christ's Humanity (2)).

HUMANITY OF CHRIST—cont.

Sorrow, Mt. 26.37;— Natural growth, 1.240;— Hunger, Lu. 4.2;— Sleep, Lu. 23;— Poverty, Lu. 9.58;— A Physical day, Lu. 24.39;— Weariness, Jn. 4.6.

722—(4) Called "The Son of Man"
1. Son of Man, Mt. 8.20; 9.3; 11.19; 13; 18.11; 20.28; 24.27; Mk. 8.38; Lu. 8.38; Jn. 1.51; 5.27; 6.53; 12.32; 13.31; 7.56; Re. 1.13.

See Incarnation, 720.

723—(5) Son of David (M. Son of David),
Mt. 1.1; 12.23; 15.22; 21.9; Mk. 10.48; 13.36; Jn. 7.42; Ro. 1.3; 2 Ti. 2.8; Re. 5.5.

724—CHRISTS, FALSE, Mt. 24.5, 24; k. 13.22.

See Antichrist, 196.

725—CHRISTIANS, believers so called, 1.11.26; 26.28; 1 Pe. 4.16.

See Children of God, 742; New Name, 85.

THE CHURCH

(A) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS relating to,

726—(1) Called the Body of Christ
Church, Body of Christ, Ro. 12.5; 1 Co. 12.27; Ep. 1.23; 4.12; Col. 1.24; 9.

727—(2) Compared to a Building,
Church (2), Mt. 16.18; 1 Co. 3.10; 2.21; 1 Pe. 2.5.

See Spir. Temple, 3582.

728—(3) Government of (N.M.), Ac.
6.28; 1 Co. 7.17; 11.34; 1 Ti. 3.5; 5.1.

729—(4) Preciousness of (M. Church precious),
De. 32.10. He found him in a desert arid, and in the waste howling wilderness; led him about, he instructed him, he set him as the apple of his eye.

Is. 62.3. Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

Ec. 2.8. For thus saith the Lord of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

Ec. 9.16. And the Lord their God will save them in that day as the flock his people: for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his d.

Mal. 3.17. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I will spare him, as a man spareth his own son that loveth him.

Ac. 20.28. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

Ep. 5.25. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and he himself for it; (Col. 1.24)

See Marriage, 2256.

730—(5) Love for (M. Love for the church), Ep. 1.15; Ph. 4.1; Col. 1.4; 1 Th. 1.1; 1 Pe. 1.22; 2.17; 1 Jn. 3.14; 5.2; 2 Jn. 5.

731—(6) Divinely Instituted (N.M.), 1.16.18; Ep. 2.20; 1 Th. 1.1; 1 Ti. 3.15.

732—(7) Paul's Care of (M. Care of Church),
Ac. 20.31. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

Co. 7.12. Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you be the sight of God might appear unto you.

Co. 11.28. Beside, those things that without, that which cometh upon me, the care of all the churches.

Co. 12.20. For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, lest that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envy-

MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS—cont.

ings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

Gal. 4.11. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

1 Th. 3.10. Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

See Solicitude (2), 1079.

733—(8) Accessions to (M. Accessions),

On the Day of Pentecost,

Ac. 2.41. Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

Daily Additions,

Ac. 2.47. Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Number Increased after Pentecost,

Ac. 4.4. Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

Steady Growth of the Church,

Ac. 5.14. And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;

Priests join the Disciples,

Ac. 6.7. And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. (Ac. 9.31)

Accessions in Antioch,

Ac. 11.21. And the hand of the Lord was with them; and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord. (Ac. 11.24)

Under Paul's Preaching, Ac. 14.1; 16.5; 17.4; 18.8.

Conversion (2), 835; Growth of the Kingdom, 2380.

734—(9) Strife in (M. Church Strife),
1 Co. 1.11. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

1 Co. 3.3. For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

1 Co. 6.6. But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

2 Co. 12.20. For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

Ph. 4.2. I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

(B) CHRIST, THE HEAD OF,

735—(1) General References to (M. Head of the Church),

Ep. 1.22. And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

Ep. 4.15. But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

Ep. 5.23. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

Col. 1.18. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

Col. 2.19. And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

See Pre-eminence of Christ, 716; Christ Exalted, 718; Christ's Greatness, 1463.

736—(2) As Bridegroom (M. Christ, Bridegroom),

Mt. 9.15. And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber

CHRIST, THE HEAD OF—cont.

mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

Mt. 25.1. Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

6. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

Jn. 3.29. He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

Re. 21.2. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

See Marriage (4), 2256.

737—(3) The Church as Bride (M. Bride),

Is. 62.5. For as a young man marieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

2 Co. 11.2. For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

Re. 19.7. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

Re. 21.2. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Re. 22.17. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

See Marriage (4), 2256.

738—(4) Union with (M. Union with Christ),

Ro. 7.4. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

1 Co. 6.15. Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of a harlot? God forbid.

2 Co. 11.2. For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

Ep. 5.30. For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

1 Jn. 2.24. Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

See Abiding, 1270; Divine Fellowship, 1265; Christ Indwelling, 3583; Marriage (4), 2256.

(C) THE FAMILY OF GOD,

739—(1) Believers Adopted into (M. Spir. Adoption),

De. 14.2. For thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth. (Is. 43.1)

Is. 63.16. Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, art our Father, our Redeemer; thy name is from everlasting. (Eze. 16.8)

Ho. 11.1. When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

Jn. 1.12. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

THE FAMILY OF GOD—cont.

Ro. 8.15. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

2 Co. 6.18. And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. (Ga. 3.26)

Ga. 4.5. To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. (Ep. 1.5)

See *God's People, 2723; Chosen Ones, 2725; Israel (2), 1808.*

740—(2) Its Spiritual Relationships (M. Spir. Relationships),

Obedience Secures the Benefits of.

Mt. 12.50. For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother. (Lu. 8.21).

Heirship with Christ Entailed in.

Ro. 8.17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. (Ro. 9.26; 16.13; 1 Co. 4.17)

All Barriers Broken Down.

Ep. 2.19. Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

Saints in Heaven and Earth United in.

Ep. 3.15. Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named.

Brotherhood of, Recognized by Christ.

He. 2.11. For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one; for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

741—(3) Known as Brethren (M. Spir. Brethren), Mt. 23.8; 25.40; Lu. 8.21; Jn. 21.23; Ro. 8.29; He. 2.11, 17; Re. 12.10; 19.10.

See *Brethren, 551.*

(D) SPECIAL TITLES of members.

742—(1) Children of God (M. Children of God),

Mt. 5.9. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Lu. 20.36. Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. (Jn. 11.52)

Ro. 8.16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

21. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

Ro. 9.26. And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God. (Ga. 3.26)

1 Jn. 3.10. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. (1 Jn. 5.2)

See *Chosen Ones, 2725; God's People, 2723; The Elect, 2724.*

743—(2) Heirs of God (M. Spir. Heirs), (Ro. 4.13)

Ro. 8.17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

Ga. 3.29. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. (Ga. 4.7)

Tit. 3.7. That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

He. 1.14. Are they not all ministering

SPECIAL TITLES—cont.

spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

He. 6.17. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath: (He. 11.7; 1 Pe. 3.7)

See *Spir. Heritage, 1754; Spir. Riches, 2812, 2813.*

744—(3) Sons of God (M. Sons of God), (Ho. 1.10)

Jn. 1.12. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

Ro. 8.14. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. (2 Co. 6.18)

Ga. 4.7. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

Ph. 2.15. That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

1 Jn. 3.1. Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

See *Chosen Ones, 2725; Spir. Adoption, 739; The Elect, 2724; The Righteous, 3054.*

745—(4) Sons of Light (M. Sons of Light),

(R. V.) Lu. 16.8. And his lord commended the unrighteous steward because he had done wisely: for the sons of this world are for their own generation wiser than the sons of the light.

(R. V.) Jn. 12.36. While ye have the light, believe on the light, that ye may become sons of light.

Ep. 5.8. For ye were sometime darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light;

(R. V.) 1 Th. 5.5. For ye are all sons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness; 6 so then let us not sleep, as do the rest, but let us watch and be sober.

For other Titles, see *Titles, 3635.*

(E) COMPARED TO A FLOCK,

746—(1) General References to (M. God's Flock), Is. 40.11; Zec. 9.16; Lu. 12.32; Ac. 20.29.

See *God's Sheep, 3266; God's People, 2723.*

747—(2) Scattered by Persecution and False Shepherds (N. M.), Je. 23.2; Eze. 34.12; Mt. 9.36; 26.31; Jn. 10.12; 16.32; Ac. 8.1.

748—(3) Ministers as Under-shepherds of (N. M.), Je. 3.15; 23.4; 1 Pe. 5.2.

See *Christ the Good Shepherd, 3264; Feeding the Flock, 2090.*

(F) GOVERNMENT AND DISCIPLINE OF,

749—(1) The Authority of (M. Authority (2)), Mt. 16.19; 18.18; Jn. 20.23; Ac. 16.4; He. 13.17.

See *Submission, 3233, 3234.*

750—(2) The Discipline of (M. Church Discipline), 1 Co. 5.5; [2 Co. 13.2, 10; 1 Ti. 1.20; Tit. 3.10.]

751—(3) Government of (N. M.), Ac. 15.6, 28; 1 Co. 7.17; 11.34; 1 Ti. 3.5; 5.1.

752—(4) Excommunication as Practised among the Jews (M. Excommunication), Ex. 12.15; 30.33; Le. 7.20; 17.9; 23.29; Nu. 9.13; Jn. 9.34.

(G) OFFICERS IN,

753—(1) Deacons (M. Deacons), Ac. 6.3; Ph. 1.1; 1 Ti. 3.8.

754—(2) Elders (M. Christian Elders), Ac. 11.30; 15.2; 1 Ti. 5.17; Tit. 1.5; Ja. 5.14; 1 Pe. 5.1.

755—(3) Bishops or Overseers (M. Bishops), Ph. 1.1; 1 Ti. 3.1; Tit. 1.7.

—for Other Leaders, see *Leaders, Religious, 2058-2102.*

(H) SACRAMENTS OF, BAPTISM.

756—(1) Of Believers, Enjoined. Mt. 28.19. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mk. 16.16. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Jn. 3.5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Ac. 2.38. Then Peter said unto the Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Ac. 10.48. And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

Ac. 22.16. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

757—(2) Significance of Baptism,

Ro. 6.3. Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

1 Co. 12.13. For by one Spirit are we baptized into one body, whether we Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond free; and have been all made to drink in one Spirit.

Ga. 3.27. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

Col. 2.12. Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

1 Pe. 3.21. The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us, (the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ

758—(3) Examples of,

Believers at Pentecost, Ac. 2.41.

Converts in Samaria, Ac. 8.12.

The Ethiopian Eunuch, Ac. 8.38.

Saul of Tarsus, Ac. 9.18.

Lydia of Thyatira, Ac. 16.15.

Philippian Jailor and Household, Ac. 16.33.

Believers in Corinth, Ac. 18.8.

Ephesian Disciples, Ac. 19.5.

759—(4) Of Christ (M. Christ Baptized), Mt. 3.13; Mk. 1.9; Lu. 3.21.

760—(5) Administered by John the Baptist (M. John's Baptism), Mt. 3.21, 25; Mk. 1.4; Lu. 3.12; 7.29; Jn. 1.3, 3.23; Ac. 10.37; 13.24; 19.3.

761—SACRAMENT OF THE LORD'S SUPPER (M. The Lord's Supper), Mt. 26.26, 28; 1 Co. 10.16; 11.23.

Mk. 14.22; Lu. 22.19; 1 Co. 10.16; 11.23.

762—CHURCHES, THE SEVEN in A (N. M.), Re. 1.4, 11, 20; 2.7, 11, 17, 3.6, 13, 22.

763—CILICIA, a province of Asia Minor, Ac. 6.9; 15.23; 21.39; 27.5; Ga. 1.19.

764—CINNAMON, Ex. 30.23; Pr. 7. Song 4.14; Re. 18.13.

CIRCUMCISION.

765—(1) General References to (Circumcision), Ge. 17.10, 14; Jos. 5.3; 15.1; 16.3; 1 Co. 7.18; Ga. 2.3; 5.2; 6.12.

766—(2) Spiritual (M. Spir. Circumcision), De. 10.16; 30.6; Je. 4.4; Ro. 2. Col. 2.11.

767—(3) The Name sometimes given to the Jews (M. The Circumcision), 10.45; 11.2; Ro. 3.30; 4.9; Ga. 2.9; Col. 4.11.

768—CISTERNS, 2 K. 18.31; 2 Co. 26.10; Ec. 12.6; Je. 2.13.

CITIES.

769—(1) General References to (Cities), Ge. 11.4; 18.24; 41.48; Nu. 13. De. 6.10; 2 K. 13.25; Ps. 55.9; Mt. 5.14.

770—(2) Fenced (M. Fenced Cities), Nu. 32.17; De. 3.5; Jos. 10.20; 2 K. 18.

ITIES—cont.

Chr. 14.6; 17.2; 19.5; 21.3; 33.14; Je. 5.17.
771—(3) Of Refuge (M. Cities of refuge), Ex. 21.13; Nu. 35.6; De. 4.42; 9.3; Jos. 20.2, 9; 1 Chr. 6.67.
See Avenger, 308.

772—**CITIZENS, ROMAN** (M. Roman citizens), Ac. 16.37; 21.39; 22.25; 23.27; 5.10.

773—**CLAUDIUS LYSIAS** (N. M.), Ac. 1.33; 22.24; 23.10, 26.

774—**CLAY**, man as, in the hands of od, Is. 29.16; 45.9; 64.8; Je. 18.6; Ro. 21.

CLEANLINESS,

775—(1) Enjoined, Ge. 35.2; Le. 13.6; u. 8.7; Ru. 3.3; Mt. 6.17; He. 10.22.

See Cleansing, 961; Washing, 966.

776—(2) Examples of, Ge. 18.4; 43.24; x. 19.14; 2 S. 12.20; Mk. 7.3.

777—**CLEOPAS**, a disciple to whom Jesus appeared after his resurrection, Lu. 1.18.

778—**CLOSET** (N. M.), J1. 2.16; Mt. 6.6; Lu. 12.3.

779—**CLOTH** (N. M.), Mt. 9.16; 27.59; Jk. 14.51.

780—**CLOUD**, appearance of the Lord in, x. 19.9; 24.15; 34.5; Nu. 11.25; Mt. 17.5; u. 21.27; Re. 1.7; 14.14.

781—**COCK** (N. M.), Mt. 26.34, 74.

782—**COCKATRICE**, adder, Is. 11.8; 14.29; 9.5; Je. 8.17.

COMFORT—MISERY**(A) COMFORT,**

783—(1) God as the Giver of, (Ps. 1.21).

Ps. 86.17. Shew me a token for good: that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, Lord, hast opened me, and comforted me.

Is. 12.1. And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee; though I was wroth angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.
 Is. 51.3. For the Lord shall comfort him: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.
 Is. 51.12.

Is. 66.13. As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall all be comforted in Jerusalem.

2 Co. 1.3. Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; (2 Co. 7.6)

See "The Comforter", 1614.

784—(2) Christ's Words a Source of M. Christ Comforts),

Mt. 9.22. But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour. (Mk. 5.36)

Lu. 7.13. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

Jn. 14.1. Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

18. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. (Jn. 16.22)

Jn. 16.33. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. (2 Th. 2.16)

See Christ's Words, 3886.

785—(3) The Duty of Administering, Is. 40.1. Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. (1 Co. 14.3)

1 Co. 14.31. For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

2 Co. 2.7. So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow. (Th. 4.18)

COMFORT—cont.

1 Th. 5.11. Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

14. Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

See Sympathy (1), 3515.

786—(4) Examples of Men Giving, Ge. 50.21; 1 Chr. 7.22; Jb. 2.11; Jn. 11.31.

See Sympathy (2), 3516.

787—(5) Special Comforting Passages (N. M.), Jb. 5.19; 11.16; Ps. 27.5; 30.5; 42.5; 103.13; 119.50; 138.7; Is. 46.4; 61.3; 63.9; Mt. 5.4; Jn. 14.1; Ro. 8.28; 1 Th. 3.7; 4.13.

See Divine Promises, 2878-2888; Encouragement, 1019; "Fear Not", 1020; Affliction (2), 490; Security, 3174; Divine Protection, 364, 365.

788—(B) MISERY, Sin the chief source of (M. Sin's Misery),

De. 28.67. In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. (Jud. 2.15; 1 S. 28.15)

Jb. 15.20. The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days, and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.

Ps. 107.17. Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

Pr. 13.15. Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

Ro. 2.9. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

Ro. 3.16. Destruction and misery are in their ways: (Ja. 5.1)

See Disatisfaction, 833; Unrest, 3018; No Peace, 3019; Despair, 1697; Adversity, 2902.

COMMANDS, DIVINE,

789—(1) Of God, Examples of (M. Divine Commands), Ex. 4.6; 6.11; 7.19; 8.5; 9.8; 10.12; 11.2; 12.3; Nu. 1.2; 35.2; Jos. 6.3.

See 1468, 2773.

790—(2) Of Christ (M. Christ's Commands), Mt. 28.20; Jn. 13.34; 14.15, 21; 15.10, 14; Ac. 10.42; 1 Jn. 3.23.

—, Special to Individuals. *See Divine Direction, 1468.*

COMMENDATION—REPROOF

791—(A) COMMENDATION, DIVINE of persons by Christ (M. Commendation), The Syrophenician Woman,

*Mt. 15.28. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

Mary of Bethany,

Mk. 14.6. And Jesus said, Let her alone: why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

A Centurion,

*Lu. 7.9. When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

John the Baptist,

Lu. 7.28. For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

A Poor Widow,

Lu. 21.3. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

See Encouragement, 1019.

(B) FLATTERY, HUMAN,
792—(1) Warnings against (M. Flattery),

FLATTERY, HUMAN—cont.

Jb. 32.21. Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man. (Ps. 5.9)

Ps. 12.3. The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things:

Pr. 20.19. He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

Pr. 24.24. He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him: (Pr. 26.28)

Pr. 28.23. He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

Pr. 29.5. A man that flattereth his neighbor spreadeth a net for his feet. (1 Th. 2.5)

793—(2) Examples of (M. Flatterers),

2 S. 14.17. Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God will be with thee.

Da. 11.21. And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

Lu. 20.21. And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly:

Ac. 12.22. And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

(C) REPROOF,

794—(1) Duty of Administering, (Pr. 24.25)

Lu. 17.3. Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

Ep. 5.11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

1 Th. 5.20. Them that sin rebuke before all: that others also may fear.

2 Ti. 4.2. Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. (Tit. 1.13)

Tit. 2.15. These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

See Warn the Wicked, 1794.

795—(2) The Value of,

Ps. 141.5. Let the righteous smite me; it shall be a kindness: and let him reprove me; it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

Pr. 15.5. A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent. (Pr. 17.10)

Pr. 25.12. As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprove upon an obedient ear. (Pr. 27.5; 29.15)

Ec. 7.5. It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

He. 12.5. And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

796—(3) Divine, General References to, (M. Divine Reproof), Ps. 9.5; 45.5; 50.21; 105.14; 119.21; Is. 17.13; Zec. 3.2; Lu. 9.55; 2 Th. 2.8; Re. 2.16; 19.15.

797—(4) Despised,

Pr. 1.25. But ye have set at naught all my counsel, and would none of my reproof: (Pr. 5.12)

Pr. 10.17. He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

REPROOF—cont.

Pr. 12.1. Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge; but he that hateth reproof is brutish. (Pr. 15.10)

Pr. 29.1. He, that being often reproved hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy. (Am. 5.10)

Jn. 7.7. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

See *Despisers*, 989; *Scorners*, 3163.

798—(5) Administered by Christ (Christ Approves),

To Peter, Mk. 8.33;—To the Eleven, disbelieving in his Resurrection, Mk. 16.14;—To the Disciples Powerless to Heal the Demoniac, Lu. 9.41 (Lu. 24.25);—To the Seekers after Loaves and Fishes, Jn. 6.26;—To those who Criticised Mary, Jn. 12.7. (Re. 3.19)

See *Doubt Rebuked*, 1223.

799—(0) ADMONITION, the duty of,

Ro. 15.14; 1 Co. 4.14; Ep. 6.4; Col. 3.16;

1 Th. 5.14; 2 Th. 3.15; Tit. 3.10.

See *Warning*, 1795; *Charges*, 2093.

CONCEALMENT—EXPOSURE**800—(A) CONCEALMENT OF SIN, the attempt to hide sin from God,**

Ge. 3.8. And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day; and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden.

Jos. 7.21. When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it. (2 K. 17.9)

Pr. 28.13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper; but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Is. 29.15. Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

Is. 30.1. Woe to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may add sin to sin: (Eze. 8.12)

(B) SECRET SINS,**801—(1) Warnings Against (M. Secret Sins),**

2 K. 17.9. And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the Lord their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

Jb. 24.16. In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the daytime: they know not the light.

Ps. 19.12. Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

Ps. 90.8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance. (Is. 29.15)

Eze. 8.12. Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

Ep. 5.12. For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

802—(2) Called Works of Darkness (M. Works of Darkness),

Jb. 24.14. The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

Fr. 7.8. Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,

9. In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night:

SECRET SINS—cont.

Jn. 3.20. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

Ro. 13.12. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

Ep. 5.11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

1 Th. 5.7. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

See *Evil Activity*, 31.

(C) EXPOSURE OF SIN,**803—(1) Inevitable, (M. Exposure of Sin),**

Nu. 32.23. But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the Lord: and be sure your sin will find you out.

Jb. 20.27. The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

Pr. 26.26. Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

Ec. 12.14. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

Lu. 12.2. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

1 Co. 4.5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

804—(2) Rendered Doubly Certain by God's Infinite Knowledge (M. Sin Known to God),

Jb. 10.14. If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

Jb. 14.16. For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?

Jo. 2.22. For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

Je. 16.17. For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

Eze. 11.5. And the Spirit of the Lord fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the Lord; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them.

Ho. 7.2. And they consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

Am. 5.12. For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

See *Hearts Render*, 2033; *God's Knowledge*, 2031; *Omniscience*, 3850; *Divine Vision*, 507, 508; *"Searcher"*, 2032.

805—(3) No Matter How Committed, Sin will be Exposed (N. M.),

Like the sin of Cain it may be done in secret, Ge. 4.8-10.

Like the sin of Esau, it may be done under the impulse of the moment, Ge. 25.32, 33; He. 12.16, 17.

Like the sin of Joseph's Brethren, it may be years before its discovery, Ge. 42.21.

Like the sin of Achan, it may be well covered up, Jos. 7.21.

Like the sin of Samson, it may be done reluctantly, Jud. 16.16, 17.

Like the sin of Ahab, it may be prompted by others, 1 K. 21.7, 20.

Like the sin of Belshazzar it may be done under the influence of strong drink, Da. 5.1, 2, 27.

EXPOSURE OF SIN—cont.

Like the sin of Herod, it may be the result of a foolish promise, Mt. 14.6-10.

Like the sin of Judas, it may have the approval of the authorities, Mk. 14.10, 11.

Like the sin of Pilate, it may be done to gratify the public, Mk. 15.15.

Like the sin of the Jews, it may be done in ignorance, Lu. 23.34.

806—CONCEPTION of children, G

21.2; 25.21; 30.23; Jud. 13.5; 1 S. 1.2; Mt. 1.18; Lu. 1.24.

807—CONDESCENSION, DIVINE (M. Divine Condescension), Ps. 113.6; 136.2; 138.6; Is. 57.15; Mt. 9.11; Lu. 1.48; J. 13.4; 20.20, 27.

See *Incarnation*, 720; *Humanity Christ*, 719, 723; *Christ as Servant*, 3901.

CONDUCT, CHRISTIAN,**808—(1) Advice Concerning (M. Conduct), Ph. 1.27; 1 Ti. 4.12; Ja. 3.13; 1 P. 2.12; 2 P. 3.11.****809—(2) Behavior, exhortations concerning (M. Behavior), 1 Co. 13.5; P. 1.10; 2 Th. 3.7; 1 Ti. 3.2; Tit. 2.3.**

See *Walk of Believers*, 3763-3765.

810—(3) Blamelessness (M. Blameless), Ph. 2.15; 3.6; Col. 1.22; 1 Th. 3.5, 23; 1 Ti. 3.2; Tit. 1.6; 2 P. 3.14.

See *Spotless*, 1760; *Righteousness* (3), 3079; *Guileless*, 1761.

811—(4) Harmlessness (M. Harmless), Mt. 10.16; Ro. 16.19; Ph. 1.10; 2 Th. 3.1; He. 7.26.**812—(5) Keep Thyself, special exhortations to, De. 4.9; 23.9; Pr. 4.23; A. 15.29; 1 Ti. 5.22; Ja. 1.27; 1 Jn. 5.2; Jude 21.**

See *Watchfulness* (2), 3785.

CONFESSION—DENIAL**(A) CONFESSION OF CHRIST,****813—(1) The Duty of (M. Confession of Christ),**

Mt. 10.32. Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. Lu. 12.8. Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, I will confess him before the Father. Mt. 10.32. Whosoever shall confess me before men, I will confess him before the Father.

Ro. 10.9. That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

Ph. 2.11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

(E. V.) 1 Jn. 2.23. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that confesseth the Son hath the Father also.

1 Jn. 4.15. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

See *Witnessing*, 3603; *Testimony* (3), 3600.

814—(2) Seven Remarkable Confessions of Faith in Christ (M. Confession of Christ),

Peter,

Mt. 16.16. And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

Nathanael,

Jn. 1.49. Nathanael answered and said unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

The Woman of Samaria,

Jn. 4.29. Come, see a man, which telleth me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

Peter's Second Confession,

Jn. 6.69. And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

Martha,

Jn. 11.27. She saith unto him, Y Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come in the world.

CONFESSION OF CHRIST—cont.

Thomas.
Jn. 20.28. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

The Ethiopian Eunuch,
Ac. 8.37. And Philip said, If thou bevest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

See *Witnessing* (2), 3600; *Devils* Con-
s., 705.

815—(B) DENIAL OF CHRIST,

General References to,
Mt. 10.33. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Mt. 26.34. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
Mt. 26.69. Now Peter sat without in the palace; and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

Mt. 70. But he denied before them saying, I know not what thou sayest.
Mk. 8.38. Whosoever therefore shall be named of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him will I say that he shall be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

Ac. 3.14. But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be seated unto you;

2 Ti. 2.12. If we suffer, we shall also joy with him; if we deny him, he also will deny us: (Tit. 1.16)

2 Pe. 2.1. But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

1 Jn. 2.22. Who is a liar but he that saith that Jesus is the Christ? He is the Christ, that denieth the Father and the Son.

See *Secret Discipleship*, 1016; *Christ* rejected, 2965.

(C) CONFESSION OF SIN,

(1) Enjoined,
Le. 16.21; 26.40; Nu. 5.7)

Ezr. 10.11. Now therefore make confession unto the Lord God of your fathers, I do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from strange wives. (Jb. 33.27)

Pr. 28.13. He that covereth his sins will not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Ec. 3.13. Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy words to the strangers upon every green hill, and ye have not obeyed my voice, he saith the Lord.

Jn. 1.9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

See *Repentance* (1), 2706.

817—(2) Examples of National, Nu.
Jd. 10.10; 1 S. 7.8; Ezr. 9.6; Ne. 1. Is. 59.12; Je. 8.14; 14.7; Da. 9.5.

818—(3) Examples of Personal,

Balaam,
Nu. 22.34. And Balaam said unto the el of the Lord, I have sinned; for I knew that thou stoodest in the way against me now therefore, if it displease thee, I get me back again.

Achan,
Jos. 7.20. And Achan answered Joshua, said, Indeed I have sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus and thus I do ne:

Saul,
1 S. 15.24. And Saul said unto Samuel, have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

David,
1 S. 12.13. And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord.

CONFESSION OF SIN—cont.

And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. (2 S. 24.10; Jb. 7.20; Ps. 41.4; 51.3; Mt. 27.4)

Converts of John the Baptist,
Mk. 1.5. And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

Peter,
Lu. 5.8. When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

Prodigal Son,
Lu. 15.18. I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee. (Lu. 23.41)

See *Repentance* (3), 2708.

819—CONFLAGRATIONS. Ge. 19.28; Jos. 6.24; 8.20; 11.13; Jud. 18.27; 1 S. 30.1; 1 K. 9.16; 2 Chr. 36.19; Jb. 1.16.

CONGREGATION,

820—(1) General References to (M. Congregation), Le. 4.13; 24.14; Nu. 15.24; De. 23.1.

821—(2) The Assembling of, Le. 8.3; Nu. 1.18; 8.9; Jos. 18.1; Jud. 20.1; 1 S. 10.17; Ezr. 9.4.

822—CONVIVANCE, Ps. 50.18; Pr. 24.24; 28.4; Mk. 14.11; Ac. 22.20; Ro. 1.32.

See *Conspiracy*, 2780; *Plotting*, 2778-2780.

823—CONQUESTS of the heathen by Israel, Jos. 6.20; 8.24; 10.28, 39; 11.8, 23; 12.7; Jud. 1.8; 3.30; 4.16; 8.28; 9.45; 11.33.

CONSCIENCE,

824—(1) General References to, (Ac. 23.1)

Ro. 2.15. Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;

Ro. 13.5. Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience's sake.

1 Co. 8.7. Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. (1 Co. 10.25; 2 Co. 5.11)

He. 9.14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? (He. 10.22)

825—(2) A Good Conscience,
Ac. 24.16. And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

Ro. 9.1. I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 Co. 1.12. For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

1 Ti. 1.5. Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

1 Ti. 1.19. Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck: (1 Ti. 3.9; He. 13.18; 1 Pe. 2.19)

1 Pe. 3.16. Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

826—(3) Guilty (M. Guilty Conscience),

Joseph's Brethren,
Ge. 42.21. And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish

CONSCIENCE—cont.

of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.

Pharaoh,

Ex. 9.27. And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

Ezra,

Ezr. 9.6. And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. (Jb. 15.21)

The Psalmist,

Ps. 40.12. For innumerable evils have compassed me about: mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head; therefore my heart faileth me.

Belshazzar,

Da. 5.6. Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

The Scribes and Pharisees,

Jn. 8.9. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

See *Remorse*, 1765; *Condemnation*, 3129; *Sin's Shame*, 1689.

827—CONTEMPT for the Righteous, 1 S. 17.28; Ne. 2.19; 4.3; Ps. 80.6; 119.22; Mt. 13.55; Jn. 9.34.

See *Derision*, 977; *Despisers*, 989; *Mocking*, 2393; *Reviling*, 3494.

828—CONTEMPT, DIVINE (M. Divine Contempt), Ps. 2.4; 37.13; 59.8; Pr. 1.26; 3.34.

CONTENT—DISCONTENT

829—(A) CONTENTMENT, the duty of,
Pr. 15.16. Better is little with the fear of the Lord, than great treasure and trouble therewith.

Lu. 3.14. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

Ph. 4.11. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

1 Ti. 6.6. But godliness with contentment is great gain.

8. And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

He. 13.5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

See *Spir. Rest*, 3011; *Quietness*, 2934, 2935.

830—(B) DISCONTENT, Complaints of Men to God, (M. Complaints), Jb. 10.1; 23.2; Ps. 55.2; 77.3; 142.2.

See *Faultfinding*, 662; *Apparent Injustice*, 1981.

(C) MURMURING,

831—(1) Condemned,

Pr. 19.3. The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the Lord. (Is. 29.24)

Lam. 3.39. Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

Jn. 6.43. Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

1 Co. 10.10. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

Ph. 2.14. Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

832—(2) Examples of, Ex. 14.11; 15.24; 16.2; 17.3; Nu. 11.1; 14.27; 20.3; 21.5; Ps. 77.3; Jude 16.

MURMURING—cont.

See *Despondency*, 669; *Faultfinding*, 662; *Apparent Injustice*, 1981.

833—(D) DISSATISFACTION with the Sinful Life (M. Dissatisfaction).

De. 32.32. For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter:

Ec. 2.11. Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun. (Ec. 2.18; Is. 8.21)

Is. 44.20. He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there not a lie in my right hand?*

See *Unrest*, 3018; *No Peace*, 3019; *Misery*, 788; *Disappointment*, 1190.

CONVERSION of Sinners,

834—(1) General References to the Divine Law the Agent in,

Ps. 19.7. The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.

Joyful Believers used as Instruments in,

Ps. 51.12. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free Spirit.

13. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

Essential to Entrance into God's Kingdom,

Mt. 18.3. And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Prepares for Christian Service,

Lu. 22.32. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

Enjoined upon all men,

Ac. 3.19. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

The Supreme Task of the Church,

Ja. 5.19. Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20. Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

See *Regeneration*, 2154; *Spir. Resurrection*, 2583; *Restoration* (1), 3025; *Spir. Healing*, 1543.

835—(2) Instances of,

King Saul, 1 S. 10.9;—Zaccheus, Lu. 19.9;—Ethiopian Eunuch, Ac. 8.37;—Saul of Tarsus, Ac. 9.6;—Roman Proconsul, Ac. 13.12;—Lydia, Ac. 16.14;—Philipian Jailer, Ac. 16.33, 34.

See *Accessions*, 733; *Gentiles* (2), 2384.

836—(3) Characters Transformed by (N. M.),

Peter, the Profane Fisherman, Mt. 26.74, becomes a man whose very shadow heals, Ac. 5.15.

The Restless Demoniac, Mk. 5.5, becomes a quiet disciple, Mk. 5.15.

John the Victivine Jew, Lu. 9.53, 54, becomes the apostle of love, 1 Jn. 4.7.

The Woman of Samaria of Unsavory Reputation, Jn. 4.17, 18, becomes an evangel of truth, Jn. 4.29.

Saul the Bloodthirsty Persecutor, Ac. 9.1, becomes Paul, the tender-hearted brother, Ac. 21.13.

The Cold-hearted Philipian Jailer, Ac. 16.24, becomes a sympathetic friend, Ac. 16.33.

837—CONVOCATION, general assembly of the Israelites, Ex. 12.16; Le. 23.3; Nu. 28.18, 26; 29.7.

See *Congregation*, 820, 821.

838—CORAL, Jb. 28.18; Eze. 27.16.

839—CORDS, Ex. 35.18; 39.40; Jud. 15.13; Jb. 39.10.

840—CORINTH, a city of Achaia, Ac. 18.1; 19.1; 1 Co. 1.2; 2 Co. 1.1; 2 Ti. 4.20.

841—CORNELIUS, a godly Roman centurion,

Characteristics of,

Benevolence, prayerfulness, Ac. 10.2;—Obedience, Ac. 10.7, 8;—Spiritual work, Ac. 10.24;—Spiritual receptivity, Ac. 10.33.

CORRUPTION,

842—(1) Of the Body after Death (M. Corruption), Ge. 3.19; Jb. 17.14; 19.26; 21.26; Ps. 49.9; 104.29; Ec. 3.20; 12.7; Jn. 11.39; Ac. 13.36; 1 Co. 15.42.

See *Mortality*, 2433, 2404.

843—(2) Moral, Ge. 6.12; Is. 28.8; Je. 5.23; Eze. 7.23; Mi. 6.12; Mt. 23.28; Lu. 11.39; Ro. 1.29.

See *Depravity*, 2545.

—in the Church. See 1814.

—in Politics. See *Bribery*, 2548; *Injustice*, 1982.

—Social. See *Nation*, 2545–2547.

COUNSEL,

844—(1) The Importance of Seeking (M. Counsel),

Pr. 11.14. Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

Pr. 12.15. The way of a fool is right in his own eyes; but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

Pr. 13.10. Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

Pr. 15.22. Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established. (Pr. 20.18)

See *Instruction* (1), 1778; *Guidance*, (3), 1467; *Counsellors*, 848.

845—(2) Wise Examples of (M. Wise Counsel), Ex. 18.19; 1 K. 12.7; Da. 4.27; Mt. 27.19; Ac. 5.35; Re. 3.18.

See *Exhortations*, 1182.

846—(3) Evil (M. Evil Counsel), Nu. 31.16; 1 K. 12.10, 28; 2 Chr. 10.10; 22.3; Jb. 2.9.

847—(4) Divine (M. Divine Counsels), Ps. 16.7; 73.24; Is. 11.2; 28.29; Je. 32.19; Re. 3.18.

848—COUNSELLORS, safety in a multitude of, Pr. 11.14; 15.22; 24.6.

See *Counsel* (1), 844.

COURAGE—FEAR

(A) COURAGE,

849—(1) Enjoined,

Nu. 13.20. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.

De. 31.6. Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God, he *is* it that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. (Jos. 1.6; 10.25; 23.6; 2 S. 10.12; 1 Chr. 19.13; 22.13; 28.20)

2 Chr. 19.11. And, behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the Lord; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and the Lord shall be with the good.

2 Chr. 32.7. Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there be more with us than with him.

Eze. 10.4. Arise; for *this* matter be-longeth unto thee: we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

Ph. 1.28. And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

See *Be Strong*! 359; *Encouragement*, 1019; *Manliness*, 852.

COURAGE—cont.

850—(2) Examples of,

Caleb,
Jos. 14.12. Now therefore give me a mountain, whereof the Lord spake in thy day; for thou hearest in that day how Anakim were there, and that the cities *are* great and fenced: if so be the Lord *will* with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the Lord said. (Jud. 6.18)

Jonathan,
1 S. 14.6. And Jonathan said to a young man that bare his armour, Come and let us go over unto the garrison: these uncircumcised. It may be that the Lord *will* work for us: for there is no strait to the Lord to save by any or few.

David,
1 S. 17.32. And David said to Sa-
Let no man's heart fail because of his
thy servant will go and fight with the
Philistine. (2 S. 12.7; 1 K. 21.20; 22.2 K. 3.14)

Nehemiah,
Ne. 6.11. And I said, Should such man as I flee? and who *is* there, that, be-
as I am, would go into the temple to see
his life? I will not go in.

The Three Captives,
Da. 3.16. Shadrach, Meshach, and
Abed-nego, answered and said to the king
O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful
answer thee in this matter.

17. If it be so, our God whom
serve is able to deliver us from the burn-
flery furnace.

Daniel,
Da. 6.10. Now when Daniel knew that
the writing was signed, he went into his
house; and, his windows being open in
chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled
upon his knees three times a day, and
prayed, and gave thanks before his God
as he did aforetime. (Mt. 14.4)

Christ,
*Jn. 19.10. Then saith Pilate unto him,
Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou
not that I have power to crucify thee, and
have power to release thee?

11. Jesus answered, Thou couldest
have no power at all against me, except
it were given thee from above: (Ac. 4.7.51; He. 11.23, 27)

See *Boldness* (2), 523.

851—(B) FEARLESSNESS of the Righteous, (Jb. 5.21)

Ps. 3.6. I will not be afraid of thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.

Ps. 27.3. Though a host should encage against me, my heart shall not be afraid: though war should rise against me, in *will* I be confident. (Ps. 46.2)

Ps. 91.5. Thou shalt not be afraid of the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; (Ps. 112.8)

Ps. 118.6. The Lord is on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

Pr. 3.24. When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet. (Is. 8.12)

Is. 12.2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my so he also is become my salvation.

See *Confidence in God*, 1218; *Trust*, 1216.

852—(C) MANLINESS,

2 S. 10.12. Be of good courage, and us play the men for our people, and the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good. (1 K. 1.52)

1 K. 2.2. I go the way of all the earth: thou strong therefore, and shew thy man; (Jb. 38.3)

Jb. 40.7. Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and thou unto me.

Is. 46.8. Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring it again to mind O ye transgressors. (Je. 5.1)

Eze. 22.30. And I sought for a man among them, that should make up

COWARDICE—cont.

age, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: I found none.

See "Be Strong", 359.

353—(D) COWARDICE, examples of, The Ten Spies,

Nu. 13.33. And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight. (Nu. 14.1; Jos. 7.5)

The Followers of Gideon,

Jud. 7.3. Now therefore go to, proclaim the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead. And are returned of the people twenty and ten thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

Israel before Goliath,

1 S. 17.24. And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid. (1 S. 18.29)

David at the Time of Absalom's rebellion,

2 S. 15.14. And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, arise, and let us flee; for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

Ephraim,

Ps. 78.9. The children of Ephraim, armed, and carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

The Disciples,

Mt. 26.56. But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the prophets might be filled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

See, 859; Panics, 2675; Effeminacy, 12.

354—(E) SERVILITY (N. M.),

Ex. 14.12. Is not this the word that I did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? for it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

Jud. 6.2. And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the filianites the children of Israel made dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

K. 20.4. And the king of Israel wept and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

355—(F) FAINT-HEARTEDNESS (M. faint-hearted),

Ec. 26.36. And upon them that are alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none sueth.

Ju. 14.3. And whosoever hath the Lord might us into this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt? (De. 1.28)

De. 20.8. And the officers shall speak unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and fainted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as his heart. (Is. 7.4)

Ec. 30.17. One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall flee: till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on a

(G) FEAR, GUILTY,

356—(I) General References to (M. City Fear),

Ec. 3.8. And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden. (Ec. 4.5; Le. 26.17)

FEAR, GUILTY—cont.

Ps. 53.5. There were they in great fear, where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them. (Pr. 28.1)

Is. 2.19. And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth. (Is. 24.17)

Is. 33.14. The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

Is. 66.4. I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

Da. 5.6. Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. (Mi. 7.17)

He. 10.27. But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

857—(2) Terror of the Wicked (M. Terror), Le. 26.36; Nu. 22.3; Jb. 18.11; Ps. 14.5; 73.19; Pr. 1.27; Re. 6.16.

See 858.

(3) The Divine Presence a Source of Fear to the Wicked, See 2862.

858—(4) Heathen Nations under the Power of (M. Fear of God (4))

Ge. 35.5. And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

Ex. 15.16. Fear, and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over. O Lord, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased.

Ec. 23.27. I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come; and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

Jos. 2.11. And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

2 Chr. 14.14. And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for the fear of the Lord came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

2 Chr. 17.10. And the fear of the Lord fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

859—(H) FEAR OF MAN,

De. 1.17. Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it. (1 S. 15.24)

Pr. 29.25. The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whose putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

Is. 51.12. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass? (Je. 38.19; Mt. 26.56; Lu. 12.4)

Jn. 7.13. Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews. (Jn. 9.22)

Jn. 12.42. Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue. (Jn. 19.38)

Ga. 2.12. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and

FEAR OF MAN—cont.

separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

See Panics, 2675; Men-pleasers, 2789.

COURTESY—DISCOURTESY

860—(A) COURTESY, general references to, Ac. 27.3; 28.7; Col. 4.6; 1 Pe. 3.8.

See Social Life, 3393-3410; Gentleness, 2276; Kindness, 1998, 1999.

861—(B) DISCOURTESY, examples of, Nabal, 1 S. 25.3;—Rehoboam, 1 K. 12.13;—The Rich, Pr. 18.23;—Simon, Lu. 7.44;—Martha, Lu. 10.40;—The Woman of Samaria, Jn. 4.9.

COURTS

862—(A) SANHEDRIN (council), the supreme council, or court, of the Jewish nation.

It consisted of seventy-one members all of whom were required to be over thirty years of age and married. They must be of good reputation and well instructed in the law.

General References to (M. Council), Mt. 24.1; 5.22; 26.59; Jn. 11.47; Ac. 5.21; 6.12; 22.30.

See Elders, 2078.

863—(B) OTHER COURTS (N. M.), Inferior, Ex. 18.21, 22; De. 1.15, 16; 17.9.

Superior, held by Moses, Ex. 18.13-26.

Circuit, 1 S. 7.15, 16.

Roman, Mt. 27.11; Ac. 25.6.

(C) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS relating to Courts and Judicial procedure (N. M.).

864—Places of holding courts, De. 21.19; 25.7; Jud. 4.5.

865—Sentence of, final, De. 17.8-11.

866—Appeal taken, Ac. 25.11.

867—Contempt of, punished, De. 17.12.

868—Corruption of, Is. 10.1, 2; Mi. 7.3; Zep. 3.3. See Bribery, 2549.

869—Laws for judges, Le. 19.15; De. 16.18, 19.

See Partiality, 1984.

870—Litigation to be avoided, Pr. 25.8; Mt. 5.25, 40; 1 Co. 6.1.

See Strife Forbidden, 3732.

871—Perjury condemned (M. Perjury), Le. 6.3; 19.12; Zec. 5.4; Mal. 3.5; 1 Ti. 1.10.

See Witnesses, False, 3856, 3857.

Advocates (N. M.).

872—(1) The accused his own, Je. 26.11-15; Jn. 18.33-37.

873—(2) Professional, Ac. 24.1.

874—Examination of Prisoners, Jud. 8.14; Jn. 18.33.

875—Prisoners mal-treated, Jn. 18.22; Ac. 22.24.

See Injustice, 1981-1983.

876—Witnesses, two or more needed to convict, Nu. 35.30; De. 17.6; 19.15; Mt. 18.16; 2 Co. 13.1; 1 Ti. 5.19; He. 10.28.

COVENANTS AND VOWS

(A) COVENANTS,

877—(1) The Everlasting (M. Everlasting Covenant),

Ge. 9.16. And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth. (Ge. 17.13; Le. 24.8; Nu. 18.19)

2 S. 23.5. Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow. (1 Chr. 16.17; Ps. 105.10)

Is. 24.5. The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

COVENANTS—cont.

Is. 54.10. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

Is. 55.3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even the sure mercies of David.* (Je. 32.40; 33.20; Eze. 16.60; 37.26)

He. 13.20. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

878—(2) **The Divine**, General References to, Ge. 17.2; Ex. 6.4; Nu. 25.12; Jud. 2.1; 2 S. 7.12; Ps. 89.28; Is. 59.21.

879—(3) **Man's with God**, Ex. 24.7; Jos. 24.24; 2 K. 11.17; 23.3; 2 Chr. 15.12; 23.16; Ne. 10.29.

See 882, 883.

880—(4) **Between Men**, Ge. 21.27; 1 S. 18.3; 2 S. 5.3; 1 K. 5.12; 20.34; Je. 34.8.

884—(5) **The New** (M. New Covenant),

Je. 31.31. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

Mt. 26.28. For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. (Ro. 1.17; He. 8.8)

*He. 8.10. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

He. 12.24. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

VOWS

882—(1) Examples of (M. Vows Made), Ge. 28.20; Nu. 21.2; Jud. 11.30; 1 S. 1.1; Jona. 1.16; Ac. 18.18; 21.23.

See 879.

883—(2) **Sacred**, to be kept (M. Vows Sacred).

Nu. 30.2. If a man vow a vow unto the Lord, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

Do. 23.21. When thou shalt vow a vow unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee. (Jb. 22.27; Ps. 50.14; 76.11)

Ec. 5.4. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. (Mt. 5.33)

884—CREATOR.

(1) **Creator of the Natural Universe**, God as,

Ge. 1.1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. (Ex. 20.11)

Ne. 9.6. Thou, *even thou, art* Lord alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. (Jb. 12.9)

Jb. 26.7. He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing. (Ps. 24.2; 33.6; 95.5)

Ps. 102.25. Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the work of thy hands. (Ps. 104.5; Is. 40.28; 45.12; 48.13; Ac. 4.24; 7.50)

Ac. 14.15. And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein: (Ac. 17.24)

CREATOR—cont.

He. 11.3. Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

See *God's Works*, 3910; *Heavens* (1), 1550.

885—(2) **Creator of Man**, God as, Ge. 1.26; 2.7; 5.2; De. 4.32; Jb. 33.4; Ps. 8.5; 100.3; Is. 51.13; Mal. 2.10; Ac. 17.28.

(3) **Christ** as. See *Christ* *Creator*, 680.

886—(4) **Holy Spirit** as (N. M.), Ge. 1.2; Jb. 26.13; 33.4; Ps. 104.30.

887—**CREDULITY**, Ge. 3.6; Jos. 9.14; Pr. 14.15; 1 Jn. 4.1.

888—**CREEPING THINGS**, Ge. 1.26; Le. 5.2; 11.20; 42; De. 14.19; Ps. 104.25; Eze. 8.10; Ro. 1.23.

See *Animals*, 150.

889—**CRETE**, (Candia), an island in the Mediterranean Sea, Ac. 27.7, 21; Tit. 1.5.

890—**CRIMSON**, a color, 2 Chr. 2.7; 3.14; Is. 1.18; Je. 4.30.

CROSS OF CHRIST.

891—(1) The Instrument of Death (M. Cross), Mt. 27.32; Jn. 19.17; Ph. 2.8; He. 12.2.

892—(2) The Doctrine of (M. Cross of Christ),

Preached, 1 Co. 1.17;—Gloried in, Ga. 6.14;—Reconciliation through, Ep. 2.16;—Enemies of, Ph. 3.18;—Peace made by, Col. 1.20;—Old Testament ordinances abolished by, Col. 2.14.

See *Blood*, 679; *Redemption* (2), 2979.

893—**CROSS-BEARING**, enjoined, Mt. 10.38; 16.24; Mk. 10.21.

CROWNS.

894—(1) Material, Le. 8.9; 2 S. 1.10; 12.30; 2 K. 11.12; Est. 1.11; 8.15.

895—(2) **Figurative** (N. M.), Ps. 8.5; 21.3; 103.4; Pr. 4.9; 12.4; 16.31; 17.6.

(3) **Spiritual**. See 1367.

896—**CRUSES**, small vessels for holding liquids, 1 S. 26.11; 1 K. 14.3; 17.12; 19.6; 2 K. 2.20.

897—**CUBITS**, measures of length, Ge. 6.16; Ex. 37.1; De. 3.11; Mt. 6.27; Re. 21.17.

See *Tables*, 3532.

898—**CUCUMBERS**, Nu. 11.5; Is. 1.8.

899—**CUMMIN**, a plant, Is. 28.25; 27. Mt. 23.23.

900—**CUPS**, drinking vessels, Ge. 40.11; 44.2; 2 S. 12.3; 1 Chr. 28.17; Jo. 52.19; Mk. 7.4.

CURIOSITY.

901—(1) Examples of Idle (M. Curiosity),

The Men of Beth-shemesh desired to see the inside of the Ark.

1 S. 6.19. And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men.

Herod, curious to see Christ, Lu. 9.9. And Herod said, John have I beheaded; but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

The Levite looked with indifferent curiosity upon the man who was suffering, Lu. 10.32. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

The Jews who came to see Lazarus.

Jn. 12.9. Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there; and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

The Athenians.

Ac. 17.21. (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

See *Questions*, 2933.

902—(2) **Leads to the Desire for Signs** (M. Sign-Seekers),

CURIOSITY—cont.

Mt. 12.38. Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. (Mt. 16.1; 24.3; Mk. 8.11)

Lu. 11.16. And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

Jn. 2.18. Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

Jn. 4.48. Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. (Jn. 6.30)

1 Co. 1.22. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

See *Doubt*, *Rebuked*, 1223; *Double*, 1224; *Unbelief*, 1219-1222.

903—**CURSE**, **DIVINE**, sinners under, Ge. 3.17; 4.11; De. 11.28; 27.15; 28. Jos. 6.26; Jud. 5.23; Je. 11.3; Mal. 3.6.310.

See *Reprobation*, 1815; *Wicked*, 3072; *Castaways*, 1274.

904—**CURTAINS** of the tabernacle, 16.1; 36.9; 2 S. 7.2.

See *Vail*, 3746.

905—**CYPRUS**, an island in the Mediterranean, Ac. 4.36; 11.19; 13.4; 15.21.3; 27.4.

906—**CYRENE**, a city in Libya, Mt. 27.32; Ac. 2.10; 11.20; 13.1.

907—**CYRUS**, king of Persia, 2 Co. 36.22; Ezr. 1.1; 3.7; 4.3; 5.13 6.3; 44.28; 45.1.

D

908—**DAMASCUS**, a city of Syria, 2 S. 8.6; 1 K. 11.24; 2 K. 5.12; Ac. 9.2; 22.26.20; Ga. 1.17.

DAN.

909—(1) Son of Jacob (M. Dan), 30.6; 49.16; Ex. 14.4; Nu. 26.42.

910—(2) Town of, Jos. 19.47; 1 Chr. 12.29; 15.20; 2 Chr. 30.5.

911—(3) Tribe of (M. Tribe of Dan), Nu. 1.39; Jos. 19.48; Jud. 18.30.

DANCING.

912—(1) Worldly, Ex. 32.19; Jb. 11.34; 21.21; 1 S. 30.16; Jb. 21.11; 3.4; Je. 31.4; Mk. 6.22.

913—(2) Before the Lord, Ex. 15.2 S. 6.14; Ps. 149.3; 150.4.

914—**DANIEL**, carried captive to Babylon, one of the greater prophets,

(1) General References to, 1.6; 2.14; 5.17; 6.10, 21; 9.2; 1 Eze. 14.14; 28.3.

(2) Characteristics of (N. M. Self-control, Da. 1.8; 10.3;—Courage, Da. 5.22, 23;—Integrity, Da. 6.4 Prayerfulness, Da. 2.17, 18; 6.10;—Military, Da. 10.17;—Spiritual Vision, 7.9-12; 10.5, 6.

DARIUS.

915—(1) Median King of Persia, Darius, Da. 5.31; 6.1, 25; 9.1.

916—(2) Emancipator of Israel, Mt. 5.6; 6.1; Hag. 1.1; Zec. 1.1.

917—(3) King of Persia, Ne. 12.22.

918—**DATHAN AND ABIRAM**, destroyed for their rebellion, Nu. 16.1, 12, 24.

919—**DAVID**, king and poet, Gen. References to, Ac. 4.22; 1 S. 16.13; 17.50; 18.1, 29; 2 S. 7.5; 18.33; 24.1; 2.10.

—“Israel's Versatile King” (M.), Beautiful, 1 S. 16.12.

Divinely Chosen, 1 S. 16.13.

Courageous, 1 S. 17.34-36. A Champion, 1 S. 17.40. A great soldier, 5.7.

Forbidden to build the temple, because a man of war, 1 Chr. 28.3.

A Poet, see Psalms 8, 19, 23, &c. & General trend of his life spiritual, 13.14; 1 K. 15.5.

Was led by passion to violate Mosaic law, De. 17.17; 2 S. 5.13.

Yielded to gross sins in a period of 2 S. 11.

Was rebuked by the prophet Nathan, 2 S. 12.

His repentance and confession, Ps.

920-DAY, general references to, Ge. 5; 8.22; Ps. 74.16; Je. 33.20.

DAY OF THE LORD,
921—(1) General References to (M. Day of the Lord),
Mal. 4.5. Behold, I will send you Jah the prophet before the coming of a great and dreadful day of the Lord: 1 Co. 5.5. To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

2 Co. 1.14. As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

1 Th. 5.2. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

2 Pe. 3.10. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

See *Second Coming*, 1344-1350; *Last Judgment*, 1351.

922—(2) Called the Last, or Great, Day (M. Great Day),
Jl. 2.11, 31; Zep. 1.14; Mal. 4.1

Jn. 12.48. He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that I love: him that I have spoken, I will come and judge him in the last day.

Ro. 2.5. But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

2 Ti. 1.12. For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not grieved: for I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him unto that day.

He. 10.25. Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another; and much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

Jude 6. And the angels which kept their first estate, but left their own position, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

Re. 6.17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

See *End of the World*, 1126; *Last Judgment*, 1351; *Second Coming*, 1344-1350.

923—(3) Day of Visitation (M. Day Visitation), Is. 10.3; Je. 10.15; 46.21; 49.7; Mi. 7.4; Lu. 19.44; 1 Pe. 2.12.

See *Last Judgment*, 1351.

924-DAY OF PREPARATION, Mt. 27.62; Mk. 15.42; Lu. 23.54; Jn. 19.14.

925-DAY'S JOURNEY (N. M.), Ex. 8; 1 K. 19.4; Jona. 3.4.

See *Tables*, 3533.

926-DAYS, THE LAST of time (M. Last Days), Is. 2.2; Da. 2.28; 12.9; Mi. 4.1; 2.17; 2 Ti. 3.1; 2 Pe. 3.3.

THE DEAD

(A) **PREPARATION OF**, for Burial,
927—(1) General References to (M. Burial), Mt. 26.12; Jn. 11.44; Ac. 9.37.

928—(2) **Embalming** (M. Embalming), Ge. 50.2, 26; 2 Chr. 16.14; Jn. 19.40.

929—(3) **Grave-clothes** (M. Grave-clothes), Mt. 27.59; Jn. 11.44; 19.40; 20.7; 5.6.

930—(4) **Cremation** (M. Cremation), 1 S. 31.12; 2 K. 23.20; Am. 6.10.

931—(5) **Burial Ceremonies** (N. M.), 50.10; Je. 34.5.

See *Mourners*, 1949.

(B) **DEAD BODIES**,
932—(1) Jewish Laws concerning (M. Dead Bodies), Le. 21.11; Nu. 6.6; 9.6; 11; De. 21.23; Hag. 2.13.

933—(2) **Unburied**, a mark of disgrace, (M. Unburied), De. 28.26; Ps. 79.2;

DEAD BODIES—cont.

Ec. 6.3; Is. 14.19; Je. 7.33; 16.4; 25.33; 34.20.

934—(3) **Burial of** (M. Burials), De. 10.6; 34.6; Jos. 24.30; 1 K. 11.15; 2 K. 13.20; Mt. 14.12; Lu. 16.22; Ac. 5.10; 8.2.

935—(C) **PLACES OF BURIAL**,
935—(1) General References to (M. Burying-places), Ge. 47.30; Nu. 19.16; Jud. 16.31; 1 S. 25.1; 31.13; 2 K. 21.18; 1 Chr. 10.12; 2 Chr. 35.20; Je. 26.23; Mt. 27.7.

936—(2) **The Grave**, 1461.
937—(3) **Sepulchres** (M. Sepulchres), Ge. 23.6; De. 34.6; 2 K. 9.28; 2 Chr. 16.14; Is. 53.9; Mt. 27.60; Mk. 6.29; Lu. 24.1.

See *935*, 1461.

937—(3) **Attachment to the Burial Places of** "The Fathers" (N. M.), Ge. 49.29; 50.25; Ne. 2.3.

938—(C) **TOMBSTONES** erected over (N. M.), Ge. 35.20; And Jacob set a pillar upon his grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day.

(R. V.) 2 K. 23.17. Then he said, What monument is that which I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, who came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

939—**DEAD SEA**, also called Salt Sea, Ge. 14.3; Nu. 34.3; De. 3.17; 4.49; Jos. 3.16; 15.5; Jl. 2.20; Zec. 14.8.

DEAFNESS-HEARING

(A) **DEAFNESS**,

940—(1) **Natural** (M. Deafness), Le. 19.14; 2 S. 19.35; Ec. 12.4; Mt. 11.5; Mk. 7.32; 9.25.

941—(2) **Spiritual** (M. Spr. Deafness),

Is. 6.10. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

Je. 6.10. To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? Behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the Lord is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

Eze. 12.2. Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house.

Zec. 7.11. But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear. (Mt. 13.15; Ac. 28.26)

2 Ti. 4.4. And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

See *Dullness*, 1009-1012; *Hardness*, 2716; *Indifference* (1), 1083; *Impenitence*, 2713, 2714; *Unbelief*, 1219-1222.

(B) **HEARING**,

942—(1) **Spiritual** of Believers,
Pr. 8.34. Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

Pr. 15.31. The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

Ec. 5.1. Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil. (Hab. 3.2)

Lu. 8.15. But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

Ja. 1.19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: (Re. 2.11)

See *The Hearing Ear*, 2964; *Spiritual Receptivity*, 2960; *Teachableness*, 2962.

943—(2) **Careless**, Characteristics of, *Sentimentality*.

Eze. 33.32. And, lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a

HEARING—cont.

pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

Disobedience,

Mt. 7.26. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

Shallowness,

Mt. 13.19. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

Hardness,

Lu. 16.31. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

Forgetfulness,

Ja. 1.23. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24. For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

See *Indifference*, 1083; *Hardness*, 2716.

944—(C) **HEARING, DIVINE**, God attentive to the Prayers of the Saints (M. Divine Hearing), 2 S. 22.7; Ps. 34.15; 94.9; Is. 59.1; 65.24; Ja. 5.4; 1 Pe. 3.12.

See *Prayer* (6), 2821.

DEATH PENALTY,

945—(1) **For Capital Offences**, Ge. 9.6; Ex. 21.14, 29; 22.20; 35.2; Le. 20.10; De. 13.9; 17.12; 21.21.

946—(2) **Examples of the Infliction of**, Le. 10.2; Nu. 15.36; 16.32; Jos. 7.25; 2 K. 9.33; 2 Chr. 23.15; Est. 7.10; Ac. 5.5; 12.23.

947—**DEATHS FORETOLD**, Ge. 3.19; Nu. 20.24; 31.2; 1 S. 28.19; 1 K. 14.12; 2 K. 8.10; 20.1; Ac. 5.9.

948—**DEBORAH**, "The Patriotic Woman", associated with Barak in judging Israel,

(1) General References to (M. Deborah), Jud. 4.4, 14; 5.1.

(2) **Facts Concerning** (N. M.),
A judge and prophetess, Jud. 4.4.

Summons Barak to deliver Israel, Jud. 4.6.

Agrees to accompany him to battle, Jud. 4.9.

Inspires him to action, Jud. 4.14.

Sings a psalm of victory, Jud. 5.

Rebukes the indifference of the tribes, Jud. 5.16, 17, 23.

See *Notable Women*, 3870.

949—**DECALOGUE, THE**, the ten commandments, Ex. 20.1; 32.16; 34.28; De. 4.13; 5.7; 10.4; Jos. 8.32.

See *Tables of Stone*, 3543.

950—**DECAPOLIS**, ten cities near the Sea of Galilee, Mt. 4.25; Mk. 5.20; 7.31.

DEDICATION, feast of Jn. 10.22.

See *Feasts*, 1260.

951—of the Tabernacle, Ex. 40.

952—of Solomon's Temple, 1 K. 8.

953—of the Wall of Jerusalem, Ne. 12.27.

—, Personal. See *Consecration*, 3508.

954—**DEEP, THE**, or the sea, Ge. 1.2; Ps. 42.7; 107.24; Is. 51.10; 63.13; Hab. 3.10; 2 Co. 11.25.

DEFILEMENT-CLEANSING

(A) **DEFILEMENT**,

955—(1) **Of Sin**,
(Is. 24.5)

Is. 59.3. For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness. (Eze. 22.4; 26.18)

Eze. 43.8. In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and

DEFILEMENT—cont.

them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed; wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

Mk. 7.23. All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

He. 12.15. Looking diligently lest any man fall of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

Ja. 3.6. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

956—(2) Ceremonial, Le. 11.43; 15.2; Jn. 18.28.

See *Ceremonialism*, 2988.

957—(B) FILTHINESS, moral, Ezr. 9.11; Ps. 53.3; Mt. 23.27; Ro. 6.19; Ep. 5.4; Ja. 1.21; 2 Pe. 2.10.

See *Lasciviousness*, 666.

(C) POLLUTIONS,

958—(1) Ceremonial, under the Mosaic Law, Le. 7.21; 15.11; 21.1; Nu. 9.6; De. 21.23.

959—(2) Of the Heathen, Le. 18.24; 20.23; De. 18.12; 2 Pe. 2.7.

See *Land Polluted*, 629.

960—(3) Of God's House, 2 Chr. 33.7; 36.14; Je. 7.30; Eze. 8.16; 44.7; Zep. 3.4; Jn. 2.14.

See *Sacrilege*, 3038, 3039.

(D) CLEANSING,

(Select Reading, Ps. 51)

961—(1) Ceremonial, Ez. 30.20; 40.12; Le. 14.8; 16.26; 22.6; Nu. 19.7; He. 9.10.

962—(2) Spiritual, Enjoined (M. Sp. Cleansing).

Is. 1.16. Wash ye, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

Je. 4.14. O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

Ac. 22.16. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord. (1 Co. 5.7)

2 Co. 7.1. Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Ti. 2.21. If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

Ja. 4.8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye doubleminded.

1 Jn. 3.3. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

See *Holiness* (3), 1598; *Righteousness* (4), 3080; *Sanctification* (2), 3141.

963—(3) Spiritual, Promised, Ps. 65.3. Iniquities prevail against me; as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

Is. 1.18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Eze. 36.25. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

Zec. 13.1. In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness.

Mal. 3.3. And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

Ep. 5.25. Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

CLEANSING—cont.

26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, (Tit. 3.5)

He. 9.14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

1 Jn. 1.7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. (Re. 1.5)

See *Blood of Christ*, 679; *Pardon Promised*, 3125; *Word Purifies*, 423.

964—(4) The Desire for,

Ps. 19.12. Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

Ps. 51.2. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

7. Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

Ps. 79.9. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.

Jn. 13.9. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

See *Spir. Thirst*, 983; *Spir. Desire*, 982.

965—(5) Examples of Spiritual,

Is. 6.7. And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

Zec. 3.4. And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

Jn. 15.3. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

1 Co. 6.11. And such were some of you; but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

Re. 7.14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

See *Sin Forgiven*, 3345.

966—(E) Washing, ceremonial, Le. 6.27; 13.54; 14.8; 16.28; Nu. 31.24; 2 Chr. 4.6.

— of Feet. See *Social Customs*, 3404.

— of Hands. See 1494.

967—DEGRADATION of God's people, Ex. 32.25; Eze. 16.6; 20.31; 2 Pe. 2.22.

See *Israel*, 1818, 1819.

DELIVERANCE,

968—(1) Of Israel, Ez. 14.30; 1 S. 14.15; 2 Chr. 14.12; 20.22; 32.21.

See *God of Battles*, 366; *Divine Defence*, 367.

969—(2) Divine, Examples of,

Lot,

Ge. 19.16. And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the Lord being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

David,

1 S. 17.37. David said moreover, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the Lord be with thee.

The Hebrew Children,

Da. 3.27. And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was a hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

DELIVERANCE—cont.

Daniel,

Da. 6.22. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him my innocence was found in me; and as before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

Jonah,

Jona. 1.17. Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

The Apostles,

Ac. 5.18. And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19. But the angel of the Lord opened the prison doors, and brought them forth.

Peter,

Ac. 12.7. And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

Paul and Silas,

Ac. 16.26. And suddenly there was great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

Shipwrecked Passengers, with

Paul,

Ac. 27.44. And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

970—(3) Promised to Believers,

Jb. 5.19. He shall deliver thee in all thy troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

Ps. 91.3. Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence. (Ps. 116.8; Is. 46.1)

1 Co. 10.13. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it. (2 Co. 1.10)

2 Ti. 4.18. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen. (He. 2.15)

2 Pe. 2.9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

See *Divine Helper*, 1560; *Temptations*, (3), 3586; *Spir. Victory*, 373; *God's Promises*, 2879, 2885, 2887.

971—(4) Sought by the Psalmist (1 Deliverance Sought), Ps. 25.20; 43.59.2; 71.4; 119.134; 140.1; 143.9; 144.11.

See *Salvation Sought*, 3121.

972—DELIVERER, DIVINE, God as (Divine Deliverer), (1 S. 17.37)

2 S. 22.2. And he said, The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer. (Ps. 18.17; 34.4; 56.13)

Is. 46.4. And even to your old age I will be he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

Je. 1.8. Be not afraid of their face, for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

Da. 6.27. He delivereth and rescueth and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

2 Co. 1.10. Who delivered us from great death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us: (2 Cor. 1.18)

He. 2.15. And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their lifetime subjected to bondage.

973—DELUGE, THE, Ge. 6.7, 17; 7.11; 22.16; Is. 54.9; Mt. 24.38; 1 Pe. 3.20; Ps. 2.5.

See Noah, 2597; Ark, 214.

974—DEMAS, one of Paul's co-laborers, 1 Ti. 4.14; 2 Ti. 4.10; Phm. 24.

975—DEMONIACS, men possessed by evil spirits, Mt. 8.28; 9.32; 12.22; 15.22; 15; Mk. 1.23; 5.2; Lu. 8.2; Ac. 5.16.

See Evil Spirits, 3156, 3157.

976—DENS, Jud. 6.2; Jb. 37.8; Je. 7.11; 6.7; He. 11.38.

977—DERISION, Jb. 30.1; Ps. 42.10; 12; 119.51; Je. 20.7; Lu. 16.14; 23.35.

See Aha, 101; Contempt, 827; Mocking, 93; Reviling of Christ, 3494.

DESERTS,

978—(1) General References to, Ex. 6.32; Lu. 1.80; 4.42; 9.10; Ac. 8.26.

979—(2) Notable, Ex. 19.2; 23.31; 1.20.1; 1 S. 23.24; 2 S. 2.24.

See Wilderness, 3831; Solitude, 297; Retirement, 296.

980—DESIRE, general references to (M.), Ge. 3.16; Ps. 145.16; Pr. 13.12; Ec. 10.35.

981—DESIRE, EVIL (M. Evil Desire), 1.11.4; Pr. 21.10; 30.15; Hab. 2.5; Mk. 9; 1 Co. 10.6; Ep. 2.3; Ja. 4.2; 1 Jn. 2.16.

See Lust, 667; Appetites, 3198; Evil Desires, 2685.

DESIRE—SATISFACTION

(A) **DESIRE, SPIRITUAL**,

Select Readings, Ps. 42; 84.

982—(1) General References to (M. Desire),

2 Chr. 15.15. And all Judah rejoiced in the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the Lord gave them rest round about. (Ps. 27.4)

Ps. 38.9. Lord, all my desire is before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee. (Ps. 63.1)

Ps. 73.25. Whom have I in heaven above thee? and there is none upon earth that desire besides thee. (Ps. 119.20, 131)

Ps. 26.9. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness. (Lu. 6.21)

Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh. (Ps. 22.2)

As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: (1 Pe. 2.2)

See Ambition, Holy, 1081; Impurity, 2840.

983—(2) Spiritual Thirst, Examples (M. Sp. Thirst),

Ps. 42.2. My soul thirsteth for God, the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

Ps. 63.1. O God, thou art my God: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is; (Ps. 119.174)

I stretch forth my hands to thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah. (Ec. 8.11)

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord: (1 Pe. 2.2)

See Living Water, 3789.

(B) **SATISFACTION of the saints'**

984—(1) Promises Concerning (M. Satisfaction),

Ps. 17.15. As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness. (Ps. 8.8)

My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips: (Ps. 103.5)

Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's. (Ps. 107.9)

For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness. (Is. 58.11)

And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not. (Je. 31.14)

See Peace, 3012; Spir. Rest, 3011.

985—(2) Spiritual Thirst Satisfied (M. Thirst Satisfied),

Ps. 36.8. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures. (Is. 12.3; 44.3)

Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. (Mt. 5.6)

Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. (Jn. 4.14)

But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. (Jn. 6.35)

In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. (Ro. 7.16)

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. (Re. 21.6)

SATISFACTION—cont.

Ps. 103.5. Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

Ps. 107.9. For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

Is. 58.11. And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not. (Je. 31.14)

See Peace, 3012; Spir. Rest, 3011.

985—(2) Spiritual Thirst Satisfied (M. Thirst Satisfied),

Ps. 36.8. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures. (Is. 12.3; 44.3)

Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. (Mt. 5.6)

Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. (Jn. 4.14)

But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. (Jn. 6.35)

In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. (Ro. 7.16)

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. (Re. 21.6)

And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. (Je. 31.14)

See Spiritual Fullness, 1123.

DESOLATION, as the result of sin,

986—(1) Of Israel, Is. 1.8; 24.12; Je. 2.15; 9.11; 12.11; 19.8; Lam. 1.4; 5.18; Eze. 20.26; 33.28; Am. 7.9; Mi. 3.12; Mt. 23.38.

See Barrenness, 77; Wicked Forsaken, 3354.

987—(2) Of Heathen Nations, Is. 13.9; 15.1; Je. 25.12; 48.9; 49.17; Eze. 25.13; 29.12; 30.14; 32.15; 35.3; Jl. 3.19; Na. 2.10.

988—(3) General References to (M. Desolation of the Wicked), Jb. 15.34; Ps. 34.21; 40.15; 73.19; Mt. 23.38.

See Adversity, 2902; Want, 20; Misery, 788.

989—DESPISERS, general references to, Pr. 1.30; 9.8; Mt. 7.6; Ac. 13.41; Ro. 2.4; 2 Ti. 3.3; He. 10.28; 2 Pe. 2.10.

See Scoffers, 3037.

DESTRUCTION of the Wicked,

(1) Comes Suddenly. *See 3182.*

(2) Utter, Threatened. *See 34.2; Je. 25.9; Mal. 4.1; Lu. 3.9; 2 Th. 1.9; Re. 18.21.*

See Chaff, 3076; Threatenings, 3618; Fate of the Wicked, 3070.

(3) Examples of, Nu. 21.3; De. 2.34; 3.6; Jos. 6.21; 8.26; 11.20; Lu. 17.29.

See Extermination, 631.

DETERIORATION—DEVELOPMENT

992—(A) DETERIORATION, a tendency of the sinful life,

Is. 1.22. Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

Je. 7.26. Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers. (Je. 16.12; Eze. 16.47; Ho. 13.2)

Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. (2 Ti. 3.13)

But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived. (2 Pe. 2.20)

For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. (See Dross, 1052.)

(B) **BACKSLIDING**,

(Select Reading, Mal. 3.7-18. Gal. Chap. 4)

993—Results of (M. Backsliding),

Selfish Absorption, Pr. 14.14. The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways; and a good man shall be satisfied from himself. (Is. 1.4; Je. 14.7; Ho. 11.7)

Religious Indifference, Mt. 24.12. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. (Lu. 9.62)

And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God. (Ga. 1.6)

Bondage to Forms, Ga. 4.9. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

Divine Displeasure, He. 10.38. Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. (2 Pe. 2.20)

Loss of Spiritual Enthusiasm, Re. 2.4. Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

See Apostasy, 1235, 1236; Forsaking God, 1237, 1238.

994—(C) BACKSLIDERS, causes which tend to produce,

Absence of Spiritual Leaders,

Ex. 32.1. And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. (8. They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. (Is. 15.11)

Evil Associations,

1 K. 11.4. For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as was the heart of David his father.

Worldly Success,

2 Chr. 25.2. And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, but not with a perfect heart.

14. Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them. (Ps. 78.57; Ho. 6.4; Zep. 1.6)

Shallowiness,

Lu. 8.13. They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

Emptiness of Life,

Lu. 11.24. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

BACKSLIDERS—cont.

25. And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26. Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

Lack of Spiritual Insight,

Jn. 6.63. It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64. But there are some of you that believe not.

66. From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. (1 Ti. 5.15)

Love of the World,

*2 Ti. 4.10. For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

See *Apostates, 1236; Covenant-breakers, 1234; Wanderers, 1273.*

(D) SPIRITUAL DEVELOPMENT,

(Select Reading, He. 5.11-14; 6.1-16)

995—(E) SPIRITUAL GROWTH, enjoined,**In Fruitfulness,**

2 Co. 9.10. Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness.)

Into Christ,

Eph. 4.15. But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: (Col. 1.10)

In Love,

1 Th. 3.12. And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you: (1 Th. 4.10)

Unto Perfection,

He. 6.1. Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God.

Through "The Word,"

1 Pe. 2.2. As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

By Accretion,

2 Pe. 1.5. And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6. And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

In Grace and Knowledge,

2 Pe. 3.18. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen

See *Divine Perfection, 2730.*

996—(F) EXAMPLES OF GROWTH,**The Boy Samuel,**

1 S. 2.26. And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the Lord, and also with men.

John the Baptist,

Lu. 1.80. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

The Boy Christ,

Lu. 2.40. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

52. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man.

Paul,

Ac. 9.22. But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

The Thessalonians,

2 Th. 1.3. We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceed-

EXAMPLES OF GROWTH—cont.

ingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

997—(G) SPIRITUAL MATURITY, how Secured,**By Putting away Childish Things,**

1 Co. 13.11. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

By Cultivating the Understanding,

1 Co. 14.20. Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

By Striving after the Christ Ideal,

*Eph. 4.13. Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: (Eph. 4.15)

By Partaking of the Deeper Truths of the Gospel,

He. 5.14. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

By Overcoming Temptation,

1 Jn. 2.14. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

See "*Be Strong*", 359.

998—(H) SPIRITUAL IMMATURITY,**Inability to Receive Strong Doctrine,**

1 Co. 3.1. And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.

2. I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it; neither yet now are ye able. (1 Co. 14.20)

Necessity for Tutelage,

Gal. 4.1. Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2. But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

Instability of Faith,

Eph. 4.14. That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

Continuance in the Primary Department,

He. 5.12. For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; (1 Pe. 2.2)

(I) SPIRITUAL PROGRESS,**999—(1) A Characteristic of the Righteous (M. Spir. Progress),**

Jb. 17.9. The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

Ps. 84.7. They go from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

Ps. 92.12. The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

Pr. 4.18. But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day. (2 Co. 3.18)

1 Ti. 4.15. Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

See *Christ's Perfection, 2731.*

1000—(2) The Larger Life (M. Enlargement),

2 S. 22.37. Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; so that my feet did not slip.

SPIRITUAL PROGRESS—cont.

1 K. 4.29. And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as thou sand that is on the sea shore.

1 Chr. 4.10. And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Ot that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested. (Ps. 136; 118.5)

Is. 54.2. Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtain of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

*Jn. 10.10. I am come that they might have life, and that they might have more abundantly. (2 Co. 6.11)

*Eph. 3.17. That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18. May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19. And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that might be filled with all the fulness of God.

1001—DEVOTED THINGS, those devoted to utter destruction (N.M.), De. 7.2 13.17; Jos. 6.18; 7.1, 11; Is. 52.11.

DEVOTIONAL LIFE**1002—(1) Morning Devotions (M. Early Rising (2)),**

(Ge. 22.3)

Of Jacob,

Ge. 28.16. And Jacob awakened out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the Lord is in this place; and I knew it not.

17. And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is no other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18. And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it. (Ex. 24.4)

Of Samuel's Parents,

1 S. 1.19. And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned, and came to the house of Ramah:

Of Hezekiah,

2 Chr. 29.20. Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the Lord

Of Job,

Jb. 1.5. And it was so, when the day of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearing. Thus did Job continually.

Of David,

Ps. 57.8. Awake up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I myself will awake early. (Ps. 119.147)

Of Jesus,

Mk. 1.35. And in the morning, rising a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

1003—(2) Prayerfulness (M. Prayerfulness),

Ps. 5.3. My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O Lord; in the morning I direct my prayer unto thee, and will lift up. (Ps. 55.17)

Ps. 119.147. I prevented the dawn of the morning, and cried: I hoped in word. (Zec. 8.21)

Lu. 2.37. And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

Ac. 10.2. A devout *man*, and one that loved God with all his house, which gave much aims to the people, and prayed to God always. (Ac. 16.25)

1 Th. 3.10. Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and have perfect that which is lacking in your faith.

1 Ti. 5.5. Now she that is a widow feeble, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

See *Importunity*, 2840; *Worshippers*, 52.

1004—(3) Prayer Three Times a Day (N.M.).
Ps. 55.17. Evening, and morning, and noon, will I pray, and cry aloud; and he will hear my voice.

Da. 6.10. Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled on his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, he did aforetime.

1005—(4) All-night Prayers (N.M.).
Jacob,
Ge. 32.24. And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.

Samuel,
1 S. 15.11. It repenteth me that I have anointed Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it pleased Samuel; and he cried unto the Lord all night. (Ps. 55.17; 119.62)

Christ,
Lu. 6.12. And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. (Ac. 16.25)

For miscellaneous topics relating to a Devotional Life, see Bible Study, 428.

- Holy Spirit, 1125, 1605.
- Mind, Spiritual, 2355.
- Fellowship, Spiritual, 1265.
- Prayer, 2816-2841.
- Secret Prayer, 2833, 2834.

1006—DIBON, a town of Moab. Nu. 30; 32.3; 33.45; Jos. 13.9; Is. 15.2; Je. 18.

DISCERNMENT—DULLNESS

1007—(A) DISCERNMENT, SPIRITUAL (Spir. Discernment),

K. 3.9. Give therefore thy servant understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this? Great a people? (Is. 7.15)

Ps. 113. And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: he shall not judge after the sight of eyes, neither reprove after the hearing his ears:

Co. 2.14. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

He. 5.14. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who use have their senses exercised discern both good and evil.

See *Knowledge* (6), 2025; *Eyes Opened*, 6; *Vision*, *Spiritual*, 509.

1008—(B) PERCEPTION, SPIRITUAL (Spir. Perception),

David,
S. 5.12. And David perceived that the Lord had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom his people Israel's sake.

The Shunammite Woman,
K. 4.9. And she said to her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is

PERCEPTION, SPIRITUAL—cont.

a holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

Nehemiah,
Ne. 6.12. And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

The Wise Man,
2.14. The wise man's eyes are in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

Jesus,
Lu. 5.22. But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

The Samaritan Woman,
*Jn. 4.19. The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

Peter,
*Ac. 10.34. Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

See *Understanding*, 3848; *Knowledge* (6), 2025.

(C) DULLNESS.

1009—(1) Condemned,
Ps. 92.6. A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this. (Is. 44.19; Eccl. 12.2)

Lu. 12.56. Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

Jn. 8.43. Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

Ro. 3.11. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

He. 5.11. Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

See *No Understanding*, 1014.

1010—(2) General Examples of,
Ps. 82.5. They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

Mt. 4.12. But they know not the thoughts of the Lord, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

Mt. 13.13. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

Ac. 28.27. For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. (Ro. 1.31)

2 Ti. 3.7. Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

See *Darkness*, 2179.

1011—(3) Of Israel, De. 32.28; Ps. 106.7; Is. 1.3; 27.11; 29.11; Je. 4.22.

1012—(4) Of the Disciples,
Mt. 15.16. And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

Mt. 16.11. How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? (Lu. 9.45)

Lu. 18.34. And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

Lu. 24.25. Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

Jn. 14.9. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

1013—(5) Of Men in Apprehending the Spiritual Teachings of Christ (N.M.).
Jn. 2.20; 3.4; 4.11, 33; 6.52; 11.12.

DISCOURAGEMENT—ENCOURAGEMENT—1018

1014—(D) NO UNDERSTANDING, examples of those slow to believe, Ps. 32.9; 49.20; Pr. 12.11; 18.2; 24.30; 28.16; Is. 27.11; 44.19; Je. 4.22; 5.21; Mt. 13.19.

See *Ignorance*, 2036-2038; *Grossness* 2354.

DISCIPLESHIP, 1015—(1) Conditions of (M. Discipleship),

Self-denial and Cross-bearing,
Mt. 16.24. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Renunciation,
Lu. 14.26. If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

Leaving All.
Lu. 14.33. So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Steadfastness,
Jn. 8.31. Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;

Fruitfulness,
Jn. 15.8. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

See *Leaving All*, 3206.

1016—(2) Secret Discipleship, examples of (M. Secret Discipleship),
Jn. 3.1. There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2. The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

Jn. 7.13. Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

Jn. 12.42. Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

Jn. 19.38. And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

See *Fear of Man*, 859.

1017—(3) Followers, blessings promised to (M. Followers),

Spiritual Knowledge,
Ho. 6.3. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth. (Lu. 14.27)

Spiritual Light,
Jn. 8.12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

Guidance of the Still Small Voice,

Jn. 10.27. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

Heavenly Honor,
Jn. 12.26. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour. (Jn. 21.22; Ep. 5.1)

A Divine Example,
1 Pe. 2.21. For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: (Re. 14.4)

DISCOURAGEMENT—ENCOURAGEMENT

1018—(A) DISCOURAGEMENT, Apparent Reasons for (M. Discouragement),

The Hardness of the Way,
Nu. 21.4. And they journeyed from

DISCOURAGEMENT—cont.

mount Hor by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

The Difficulty of the Task,

Ne. 4.10. And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

The Prosperity of the Wicked,

Ps. 73.2. But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.

3. For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

Delay in Fulfillment of Desires,

Pr. 13.12. Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

See *Despondency*, 669; *Hopelessness*, 1694; *Sighing*, 3284; *Trial Prolonged*, 493.

1019—(B) ENCOURAGEMENT, divine, General References to,

Ex. 14.13. And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. (2 Chr. 35.2)

Is. 41.13. For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

Mt. 9.2. And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

Mt. 14.27. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

Mt. 17.7. And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. (Mk. 16.6)

Ac. 23.11. And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

Ac. 27.22. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship.

See *Courage* (1), 849; "*Be Strong*", 359.

1020—(C) THE "FEAR NOTS," seven reasons for encouragement, **Blessings in the Journey of Life,** Ge. 26.24. And the Lord appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake. (Nu. 21.34; Jer. 6.23)
Supplies in Famine,

1 K. 17.13. And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

Protection in Peril,

2 K. 6.16. And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.

Strength in Weakness,

Is. 41.10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Companionship in Trial,

Is. 43.1. Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3. For I am the Lord thy God the Holy One of Israel, **Overshadowing Care,**

Mt. 10.30. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

THE "FEAR NOTS"—cont.

31. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. (Mt. 28.5; Lu. 12.32)

Life Beyond the Grave,

Re. 1.17. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18. I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

See *Courage* (1), 849; *Faint Not*, 494.

1021—DISGUISES, examples of, Ge. 38.14; 1 S. 28.8; 1 K. 14.2; 20.38; 22.30; 2 Chr. 35.22.

DISPERSION,

1022—(1) Of the Nations after the Flood, Ge. 11.8; De. 32.8.

1023—(2) Of the Jews, Le. 26.33; Ne. 1.8; Est. 3.8; Ps. 44.11; Eze. 6.8; 36.19; Jn. 7.35; Ja. 1.1.

See *Captivity*, 1825, 1826.

1024—(3) Of the Early Disciples, Mt. 26.31; Ac. 8.1, 4; 11.19.

DISPLAY,

1025—(1) General References to (M. Display)

Est. 1.4. When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, even a hundred and fourscore days.

Est. 5.11. And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

Is. 39.2. And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures; there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

Lu. 20.46. Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

Ac. 25.23. And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

See *Pride* (2), 1723; *Glory of Man*, 1682; *Rich Apparel*, 1043.

1026—(2) In Religious Service, (M. Ostentation), 2 K. 10.16. And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the Lord. So they made him ride in his chariot.

Mt. 6.2. Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

5. And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

16. Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

Mt. 23.5. But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, (Lu. 18.12)

DISTAFF (N. M.), Ex. 35.25; Pr. 31.19.

1027—DOCTORS of the law, Lu. 24.6; 5.17; Ac. 5.34.

DOCTRINE,

1028—(1) False (M. False Doctrine), Is. 32.6; Mt. 16.12; Col. 2.8; He. 13.9.

DOCTRINE—cont.

See *False Teachers*, 2101; *Heresy*, 157; *Seducers*, 3594; *Deceivers*, 3707.

1029—(2) Good (M. Good Doctrine) De. 32.2; Pr. 4.2; 1 Ti. 4.6; Tit. 1.9; 2.1; Christ's. See *Teaching*, 2181.

3558.

1030—DOERS (the obedient), Mt. 7.2; 12.50; Lu. 6.47; Jn. 13.17; Ro. 2.13; J. 1.22; 4.11; 1 Jn. 2.7; Re. 22.14.

See *Obedience*, 2614-2619; *Commandments*, 444, 445, Law, 435-441.

DOGS,

(1) Animals. See 163.

1031—(2) A Term of Reproach, M. 7.6; 15.26; Ph. 3.2; Re. 22.15.

1032—DOOR-KEEPERS, 2 K. 25.18; P. 84.10; Jn. 18.17.

1033—DORCAS, a benevolent woman of Joppa (N. M.), Ac. 9.36.

1034—DOTHAN, a district and town near Samaria, Ge. 37.17; 2 K. 6.13.

1035—DOUGH, referred to, Ec. 12.3; Nu. 15.20; Ne. 10.37; Je. 7.18; Ho. 7.4.

1036—DRAGONS (N. M.), De. 32.3; Ps. 91.13; Is. 34.13; Je. 9.11; 51.37; M. 1.8; Mal. 1.3.

DREAMS,

1037—(1) General References to (M. Dreams), Nu. 12.6; Jb. 7.14; Ec. 5.3; Je. 23.28; Jl. 2.28.

1038—(2) Notable, Ge. 28.12; 37.40.5; 41.1; Jud. 7.13; 1 K. 3.5; Da. 2.4.5; Mt. 1.20; 2.12, 19, 22; 27.19.

See *Visions*, 2495.

1039—(3) Interpretation of (M. Dreams Interpreted), Ge. 40.12; 41.2; Da. 1.17; 2.28; 4.20, 24.

DRESS

1040—(A) SPECIAL ADVICES concerning (M. Dress),

Of the two sexes not to be alike, D. 22.5, 11.

Duty of cleanliness and care in, Ec. 9. Of the ancient priests, Eze. 44.17.

Undue anxiety concerning, forbidden.

Mt. 6.28.

Modesty in, enjoined, 1 Ti. 2.9.

The inward adorning, 1 Pe. 3.3.

1041—(B) ATTIRE, too much Street upon Outward (N. M.),

(R. V.) Is. 3.16. Moreover Jehovah said, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with outstretched necks, and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet: 18 In that day the Lord will take away the beauty of their anklets, and the cauls, and the crescents; 19 the pendants, and the bracelets, and the mufflers; 20 the head-tires, and the ankle chains, and the sashes, and the perfume-boxes, and the amulets, 21 the rings, and the nose-jewels; 22 the festival robes, and the mantles, and the shawls, and the satchels; 23 the hand-mirrors, and the fine linen, and the turbans, and the veils. 24 And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet spices there shall be rottenness; and instead of a girdle, rope; and instead of well set hair, baldness; and instead of a robe, a girding of sackcloth; branding instead of beauty.

Mt. 6.28. And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29. And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

(R. V.) 1 Pe. 3.3. Whose adorning let not be the outward adorning of braidings of the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting on apparel; 4 but let it be the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible apparel of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

See 205.

(C) CLOTHING,

1042—(1) General References to (M. Clothing), Ge. 3.21; 27.15; 2 S. 1.24; 1 J. 5.29; Mt. 3.4; Mk. 12.38; Ac. 9.39; Ja. 2.

See *Vesture*, 3753.

OTHERING—cont.

1043—(2) Rich Apparel, the Wear-
of (M. Rich Apparel),
(Est. 6.8)

Est. 8.15. And Mordecai went out
in the presence of the king in royal
apparel of blue and white, and with a great
crown of gold, and with a garment of fine
linen and purple: and the city of Shushan
rejoiced and was glad.

(R.V.) Ps. 45.13. The king's daughter
thin the palace is all glorious:
Her clothing is inwrought with gold.
3.22; Ecze. 27.24)

Da. 5.7. The king cried aloud to bring
the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the
soothsayers. And the king spake, and
said to the wise men of Babylon, Whoso-
ever shall read this writing, and shew me
interpretation thereof, shall be clothed
in scarlet, and have a chain of gold about
his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the
kingdom.

Lu. 16.19. There was a certain rich
man, which was clothed in purple and fine
linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

Ac. 12.21. And upon a set day Herod,
arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his
throne, and made an oration unto them.

See Display, 1025, 1026.

1044—(3) Coats (M. Coats), Ge. 37.3;

Ac. 28.40; Da. 3.21; Mt. 10.10; Ac. 9.39.

1045—(4) Mantles (M. Mantles),

Kc. 19.13; 2 K. 2.8, 13; Ezr. 9.3; Jb. 1.20.

1046—(5) Robes (N. M.), 1 S. 18.4;

S. 13.18.

1047—(6) Sandals (M. Sandals), Mk.

Ac. 12.8.

(D) CLOAKS,

1048—(1) Garments (N. M.), Mt.

Ac. 10; Lu. 6.29; 2 Ti. 4.13.

1049—(2) Figurative, Jn. 15.22; 1 Th.

5; 1 Pe. 2.16.

See Garment of Sin, 1389.

(E) GARMENTS OF PRIESTS.

1050—(1) General References to (M.

Lev. 8.7; 10.3; 16.4; 16.5; 16.6; 16.7; 16.8; 16.9; 16.10; 16.11; 16.12; 16.13; 16.14; 16.15; 16.16; 16.17; 16.18; 16.19; 16.20; 16.21; 16.22; 16.23; 16.24; 16.25; 16.26; 16.27; 16.28; 16.29; 16.30; 16.31; 16.32; 16.33; 16.34; 16.35; 16.36; 16.37; 16.38; 16.39; 16.40; 16.41; 16.42; 16.43; 16.44; 16.45; 16.46; 16.47; 16.48; 16.49; 16.50; 16.51; 16.52; 16.53; 16.54; 16.55; 16.56; 16.57; 16.58; 16.59; 16.60; 16.61; 16.62; 16.63; 16.64; 16.65; 16.66; 16.67; 16.68; 16.69; 16.70; 16.71; 16.72; 16.73; 16.74; 16.75; 16.76; 16.77; 16.78; 16.79; 16.80; 16.81; 16.82; 16.83; 16.84; 16.85; 16.86; 16.87; 16.88; 16.89; 16.90; 16.91; 16.92; 16.93; 16.94; 16.95; 16.96; 16.97; 16.98; 16.99; 16.100; 16.101; 16.102; 16.103; 16.104; 16.105; 16.106; 16.107; 16.108; 16.109; 16.110; 16.111; 16.112; 16.113; 16.114; 16.115; 16.116; 16.117; 16.118; 16.119; 16.120; 16.121; 16.122; 16.123; 16.124; 16.125; 16.126; 16.127; 16.128; 16.129; 16.130; 16.131; 16.132; 16.133; 16.134; 16.135; 16.136; 16.137; 16.138; 16.139; 16.140; 16.141; 16.142; 16.143; 16.144; 16.145; 16.146; 16.147; 16.148; 16.149; 16.150; 16.151; 16.152; 16.153; 16.154; 16.155; 16.156; 16.157; 16.158; 16.159; 16.160; 16.161; 16.162; 16.163; 16.164; 16.165; 16.166; 16.167; 16.168; 16.169; 16.170; 16.171; 16.172; 16.173; 16.174; 16.175; 16.176; 16.177; 16.178; 16.179; 16.180; 16.181; 16.182; 16.183; 16.184; 16.185; 16.186; 16.187; 16.188; 16.189; 16.190; 16.191; 16.192; 16.193; 16.194; 16.195; 16.196; 16.197; 16.198; 16.199; 16.200; 16.201; 16.202; 16.203; 16.204; 16.205; 16.206; 16.207; 16.208; 16.209; 16.210; 16.211; 16.212; 16.213; 16.214; 16.215; 16.216; 16.217; 16.218; 16.219; 16.220; 16.221; 16.222; 16.223; 16.224; 16.225; 16.226; 16.227; 16.228; 16.229; 16.230; 16.231; 16.232; 16.233; 16.234; 16.235; 16.236; 16.237; 16.238; 16.239; 16.240; 16.241; 16.242; 16.243; 16.244; 16.245; 16.246; 16.247; 16.248; 16.249; 16.250; 16.251; 16.252; 16.253; 16.254; 16.255; 16.256; 16.257; 16.258; 16.259; 16.260; 16.261; 16.262; 16.263; 16.264; 16.265; 16.266; 16.267; 16.268; 16.269; 16.270; 16.271; 16.272; 16.273; 16.274; 16.275; 16.276; 16.277; 16.278; 16.279; 16.280; 16.281; 16.282; 16.283; 16.284; 16.285; 16.286; 16.287; 16.288; 16.289; 16.290; 16.291; 16.292; 16.293; 16.294; 16.295; 16.296; 16.297; 16.298; 16.299; 16.300; 16.301; 16.302; 16.303; 16.304; 16.305; 16.306; 16.307; 16.308; 16.309; 16.310; 16.311; 16.312; 16.313; 16.314; 16.315; 16.316; 16.317; 16.318; 16.319; 16.320; 16.321; 16.322; 16.323; 16.324; 16.325; 16.326; 16.327; 16.328; 16.329; 16.330; 16.331; 16.332; 16.333; 16.334; 16.335; 16.336; 16.337; 16.338; 16.339; 16.340; 16.341; 16.342; 16.343; 16.344; 16.345; 16.346; 16.347; 16.348; 16.349; 16.350; 16.351; 16.352; 16.353; 16.354; 16.355; 16.356; 16.357; 16.358; 16.359; 16.360; 16.361; 16.362; 16.363; 16.364; 16.365; 16.366; 16.367; 16.368; 16.369; 16.370; 16.371; 16.372; 16.373; 16.374; 16.375; 16.376; 16.377; 16.378; 16.379; 16.380; 16.381; 16.382; 16.383; 16.384; 16.385; 16.386; 16.387; 16.388; 16.389; 16.390; 16.391; 16.392; 16.393; 16.394; 16.395; 16.396; 16.397; 16.398; 16.399; 16.400; 16.401; 16.402; 16.403; 16.404; 16.405; 16.406; 16.407; 16.408; 16.409; 16.410; 16.411; 16.412; 16.413; 16.414; 16.415; 16.416; 16.417; 16.418; 16.419; 16.420; 16.421; 16.422; 16.423; 16.424; 16.425; 16.426; 16.427; 16.428; 16.429; 16.430; 16.431; 16.432; 16.433; 16.434; 16.435; 16.436; 16.437; 16.438; 16.439; 16.440; 16.441; 16.442; 16.443; 16.444; 16.445; 16.446; 16.447; 16.448; 16.449; 16.450; 16.451; 16.452; 16.453; 16.454; 16.455; 16.456; 16.457; 16.458; 16.459; 16.460; 16.461; 16.462; 16.463; 16.464; 16.465; 16.466; 16.467; 16.468; 16.469; 16.470; 16.471; 16.472; 16.473; 16.474; 16.475; 16.476; 16.477; 16.478; 16.479; 16.480; 16.481; 16.482; 16.483; 16.484; 16.485; 16.486; 16.487; 16.488; 16.489; 16.490; 16.491; 16.492; 16.493; 16.494; 16.495; 16.496; 16.497; 16.498; 16.499; 16.500; 16.501; 16.502; 16.503; 16.504; 16.505; 16.506; 16.507; 16.508; 16.509; 16.510; 16.511; 16.512; 16.513; 16.514; 16.515; 16.516; 16.517; 16.518; 16.519; 16.520; 16.521; 16.522; 16.523; 16.524; 16.525; 16.526; 16.527; 16.528; 16.529; 16.530; 16.531; 16.532; 16.533; 16.534; 16.535; 16.536; 16.537; 16.538; 16.539; 16.540; 16.541; 16.542; 16.543; 16.544; 16.545; 16.546; 16.547; 16.548; 16.549; 16.550; 16.551; 16.552; 16.553; 16.554; 16.555; 16.556; 16.557; 16.558; 16.559; 16.560; 16.561; 16.562; 16.563; 16.564; 16.565; 16.566; 16.567; 16.568; 16.569; 16.570; 16.571; 16.572; 16.573; 16.574; 16.575; 16.576; 16.577; 16.578; 16.579; 16.580; 16.581; 16.582; 16.583; 16.584; 16.585; 16.586; 16.587; 16.588; 16.589; 16.590; 16.591; 16.592; 16.593; 16.594; 16.595; 16.596; 16.597; 16.598; 16.599; 16.600; 16.601; 16.602; 16.603; 16.604; 16.605; 16.606; 16.607; 16.608; 16.609; 16.610; 16.611; 16.612; 16.613; 16.614; 16.615; 16.616; 16.617; 16.618; 16.619; 16.620; 16.621; 16.622; 16.623; 16.624; 16.625; 16.626; 16.627; 16.628; 16.629; 16.630; 16.631; 16.632; 16.633; 16.634; 16.635; 16.636; 16.637; 16.638; 16.639; 16.640; 16.641; 16.642; 16.643; 16.644; 16.645; 16.646; 16.647; 16.648; 16.649; 16.650; 16.651; 16.652; 16.653; 16.654; 16.655; 16.656; 16.657; 16.658; 16.659; 16.660; 16.661; 16.662; 16.663; 16.664; 16.665; 16.666; 16.667; 16.668; 16.669; 16.670; 16.671; 16.672; 16.673; 16.674; 16.675; 16.676; 16.677; 16.678; 16.679; 16.680; 16.681; 16.682; 16.683; 16.684; 16.685; 16.686; 16.687; 16.688; 16.689; 16.690; 16.691; 16.692; 16.693; 16.694; 16.695; 16.696; 16.697; 16.698; 16.699; 16.700; 16.701; 16.702; 16.703; 16.704; 16.705; 16.706; 16.707; 16.708; 16.709; 16.710; 16.711; 16.712; 16.713; 16.714; 16.715; 16.716; 16.717; 16.718; 16.719; 16.720; 16.721; 16.722; 16.723; 16.724; 16.725; 16.726; 16.727; 16.728; 16.729; 16.730; 16.731; 16.732; 16.733; 16.734; 16.735; 16.736; 16.737; 16.738; 16.739; 16.740; 16.741; 16.742; 16.743; 16.744; 16.745; 16.746; 16.747; 16.748; 16.749; 16.750; 16.751; 16.752; 16.753; 16.754; 16.755; 16.756; 16.757; 16.758; 16.759; 16.760; 16.761; 16.762; 16.763; 16.764; 16.765; 16.766; 16.767; 16.768; 16.769; 16.770; 16.771; 16.772; 16.773; 16.774; 16.775; 16.776; 16.777; 16.778; 16.779; 16.780; 16.781; 16.782; 16.783; 16.784; 16.785; 16.786; 16.787; 16.788; 16.789; 16.790; 16.791; 16.792; 16.793; 16.794; 16.795; 16.796; 16.797; 16.798; 16.799; 16.800; 16.801; 16.802; 16.803; 16.804; 16.805; 16.806; 16.807; 16.808; 16.809; 16.810; 16.811; 16.812; 16.813; 16.814; 16.815; 16.816; 16.817; 16.818; 16.819; 16.820; 16.821; 16.822; 16.823; 16.824; 16.825; 16.826; 16.827; 16.828; 16.829; 16.830; 16.831; 16.832; 16.833; 16.834; 16.835; 16.836; 16.837; 16.838; 16.839; 16.840; 16.841; 16.842; 16.843; 16.844; 16.845; 16.846; 16.847; 16.848; 16.849; 16.850; 16.851; 16.852; 16.853; 16.854; 16.855; 16.856; 16.857; 16.858; 16.859; 16.860; 16.861; 16.862; 16.863; 16.864; 16.865; 16.866; 16.867; 16.868; 16.869; 16.870; 16.871; 16.872; 16.873; 16.874; 16.875; 16.876; 16.877; 16.878; 16.879; 16.880; 16.881; 16.882; 16.883; 16.884; 16.885; 16.886; 16.887; 16.888; 16.889; 16.890; 16.891; 16.892; 16.893; 16.894; 16.895; 16.896; 16.897; 16.898; 16.899; 16.900; 16.901; 16.902; 16.903; 16.904; 16.905; 16.906; 16.907; 16.908; 16.909; 16.910; 16.911; 16.912; 16.913; 16.914; 16.915; 16.916; 16.917; 16.918; 16.919; 16.920; 16.921; 16.922; 16.923; 16.924; 16.925; 16.926; 16.927; 16.928; 16.929; 16.930; 16.931; 16.932; 16.933; 16.934; 16.935; 16.936; 16.937; 16.938; 16.939; 16.940; 16.941; 16.942; 16.943; 16.944; 16.945; 16.946; 16.947; 16.948; 16.949; 16.950; 16.951; 16.952; 16.953; 16.954; 16.955; 16.956; 16.957; 16.958; 16.959; 16.960; 16.961; 16.962; 16.963; 16.964; 16.965; 16.966; 16.967; 16.968; 16.969; 16.970; 16.971; 16.972; 16.973; 16.974; 16.975; 16.976; 16.977; 16.978; 16.979; 16.980; 16.981; 16.982; 16.983; 16.984; 16.985; 16.986; 16.987; 16.988; 16.989; 16.990; 16.991; 16.992; 16.993; 16.994; 16.995; 16.996; 16.997; 16.998; 16.999; 17.000; 17.001; 17.002; 17.003; 17.004; 17.005; 17.006; 17.007; 17.008; 17.009; 17.010; 17.011; 17.012; 17.013; 17.014; 17.015; 17.016; 17.017; 17.018; 17.019; 17.020; 17.021; 17.022; 17.023; 17.024; 17.025; 17.026; 17.027; 17.028; 17.029; 17.030; 17.031; 17.032; 17.033; 17.034; 17.035; 17.036; 17.037; 17.038; 17.039; 17.040; 17.041; 17.042; 17.043; 17.044; 17.045; 17.046; 17.047; 17.048; 17.049; 17.050; 17.051; 17.052; 17.053; 17.054; 17.055; 17.056; 17.057; 17.058; 17.059; 17.060; 17.061; 17.062; 17.063; 17.064; 17.065; 17.066; 17.067; 17.068; 17.069; 17.070; 17.071; 17.072; 17.073; 17.074; 17.075; 17.076; 17.077; 17.078; 17.079; 17.080; 17.081; 17.082; 17.083; 17.084; 17.085; 17.086; 17.087; 17.088; 17.089; 17.090; 17.091; 17.092; 17.093; 17.094; 17.095; 17.096; 17.097; 17.098; 17.099; 17.100; 17.101; 17.102; 17.103; 17.104; 17.105; 17.106; 17.107; 17.108; 17.109; 17.110; 17.111; 17.112; 17.113; 17.114; 17.115; 17.116; 17.117; 17.118; 17.119; 17.120; 17.121; 17.122; 17.123; 17.124; 17.125; 17.126; 17.127; 17.128; 17.129; 17.130; 17.131; 17.132; 17.133; 17.134; 17.135; 17.136; 17.137; 17.138; 17.139; 17.140; 17.141; 17.142; 17.143; 17.144; 17.145; 17.146; 17.147; 17.148; 17.149; 17.150; 17.151; 17.152; 17.153; 17.154; 17.155; 17.156; 17.157; 17.158; 17.159; 17.160; 17.161; 17.162; 17.163; 17.164; 17.165; 17.166; 17.167; 17.168; 17.169; 17.170; 17.171; 17.172; 17.173; 17.174; 17.175; 17.176; 17.177; 17.178; 17.179; 17.180; 17.181; 17.182; 17.183; 17.184; 17.185; 17.186; 17.187; 17.188; 17.189; 17.190; 17.191; 17.192; 17.193; 17.194; 17.195; 17.196; 17.197; 17.198; 17.199; 17.200; 17.201; 17.202; 17.203; 17.204; 17.205; 17.206; 17.207; 17.208; 17.209; 17.210; 17.211; 17.212; 17.213; 17.214; 17.215; 17.216; 17.217; 17.218; 17.219; 17.220; 17.221; 17.222; 17.223; 17.224; 17.225; 17.226; 17.227; 17.228; 17.229; 17.230; 17.231; 17.232; 17.233; 17.234; 17.235; 17.236; 17.237; 17.238; 17.239; 17.240; 17.241; 17.242; 17.243; 17.244; 17.245; 17.246; 17.247; 17.248; 17.249; 17.250; 17.251; 17.252; 17.253; 17.254; 17.255; 17.256; 17.257; 17.258; 17.259; 17.260; 17.261; 17.262; 17.263; 17.264; 17.265; 17.266; 17.267; 17.268; 17.269; 17.270; 17.271; 17.272; 17.273; 17.274; 17.275; 17.276; 17.277; 17.278; 17.279; 17.280; 17.281; 17.282; 17.283; 17.284; 17.285; 17.286; 17.287; 17.288; 17.289; 17.290; 17.291; 17.292; 17.293; 17.294; 17.295; 17.296; 17.297; 17.298; 17.299; 17.300; 17.301; 17.302; 17.303; 17.304; 17.305; 17.306; 17.307; 17.308; 17.309; 17.310; 17.311; 17.312; 17.313; 17.314; 17.315; 17.316; 17.317; 17.318; 17.319; 17.320; 17.321; 17.322; 17.323; 17.324; 17.325; 17.326; 17.327; 17.328; 17.329; 17.330; 17.331; 17.332; 17.333; 17.334; 17.335; 17.336; 17.337; 17.338; 17.339; 17.340; 17.341; 17.342; 17.343; 17.344; 17.345; 17.346; 17.347; 17.348; 17.349; 17.350; 17.351; 17.352; 17.353; 17.354; 17.355; 17.356; 17.357; 17.358; 17.359; 17.360; 17.361;

EARLY RISING—cont.

1068—(3) To do Evil, Ex. 32.6; Nu. 14.40; Jb. 24.14; Is. 5.11; Zep. 3.7.

See *Zeal*, 32.

EARNESTNESS—INDIFFERENCE

1069—(A) EARNESTNESS, Giving the Whole Heart to God (M. Whole Heart),

In Love,

De. 6.5. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. (De. 30.2)

In Obedience,

Ps. 119.2. Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart. (Ps. 119.34)

In Trust,

Pr. 3.5. Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

In Prayer,

Je. 29.13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

In Repentance,

Jl. 2.12. Therefore also now, saith the Lord, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning: (Mt. 22.37; Ac. 8.37)

See *Consecration* (1), (4), 3508, 3511; *Undivided Service*, 3898.

1070—(B) THE PRESSURE OF DUTY,

It Burns Like an Inward Fire,

Je. 20.9. Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

It Calls like the Voice of a Lion,

Am. 3.8. The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord God hath spoken, who can but prophesy?

It Binds the Soul to its Task,

Lu. 12.50. But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

It Urges to Haste,

Jn. 9.4. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

It Makes the Message Imperative,

Ac. 4.20. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. (Ac. 18.5; 20.22)

It Sounds a Woe in the Ears of him who Falters,

1 Co. 9.16. For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

See *Self-sacrifice* (3), 3226.

1071—(C) CRYING TO GOD, Examples of (M. Crying to God), Ex. 2.23; 14.10; 17.4; Jud. 3.9; 4.3; 6.7; 1 S. 7.9; 1 K. 17.20; 1 Chr. 5.20; 2 Chr. 13.14; 14.11; Ps. 34.6; 61.2; Lam. 2.18.

See *Importunity*, 2840; *Seekers*, 3192; *Intercession*, 1783, 1785, 1786.

1072—(D) SEVEN EARNEST SUPPLIANTS (N.M.),

The cry for Help (Jacob), Ge. 32.26. The cry of Intercession (Moses), Ex. 32.31, 32.

The cry for Wisdom (Solomon), 1 K. 3.7-9.

The cry for Cleansing (David), Ps. 51.1, 2.

The cry of the Dying Soul (Penitent Thief), Lu. 23.42.

The cry for Salvation (Philippian Jailor), Ac. 16.30.

The cry for Deliverance (Paul), 2 Co. 12.8, 9.

1073—(E) ZEAL, commands concerning (M. Zeal Enjoined),

Ec. 9.10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor

ZEAL—cont.

wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest. (Ro. 12.11)

1 Co. 14.12. Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church. (Ga. 4.18)

2 Ti. 1.6. Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

2 Pe. 1.13. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;

Re. 3.19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

See *Diligence*, 564; *Work* (2), 3889; *Serve God*, 3894; *Service Enjoined*, 3896.

1074—(F) ZEALOUSNESS, examples of (M. Zealousness),

(2 K. 10.16)

Ne. 4.21. So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

Ps. 119.139. My zeal hath consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

Is. 62.1. For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth. (Je. 20.9)

Lu. 8.39. Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

Ac. 18.25. This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. (2 Co. 9.2; Col. 4.13; 1 Th. 2.9)

See *Personal Work*, 3907; *Consecration* (2), 3509.

(G) CHRIST'S ZEAL,

1075—(1) General References to (M. Christ's Zeal),

Is. 59.17. For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and a helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

Lu. 2.49. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

Jn. 2.17. And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

Jn. 4.34. Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

Jn. 9.4. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

Ac. 10.38. How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

1076—(2) He Felt the Imperative Call of Duty (N.M.),

He must be about his Father's Business, Lu. 2.49.

He must Preach, Lu. 4.43.

He must Accomplish his Work, Lu. 12.50.

He must Work while the Day Lasted, Jn. 9.4.

He must go to Jerusalem to suffer, Mt. 16.21.

1077—(H) ZEAL IN SOUL WINNING (M. Zeal for Souls),

(Mt. 18.11)

Jn. 4.35. Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

Ro. 9.3. For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

ZEAL IN SOUL WINNING—cont.

Ro. 10.1. Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

Ro. 11.14. If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh and might save some of them.

1 Co. 9.22. To the weak became I weak, that I might gain the weak: I made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

See *Soul-winners*, 3908.

(I) SOLICITUDE,

1078—(1) For the Wayward,

(Ps. 119.53, 136, 158)

Je. 13.17. But if ye will not hear, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive. (Je. 14.17)

Mt. 23.37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how oft would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not. (Mk. 8.12)

Ac. 20.31. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

Ph. 3.18. (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell ye even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:

See *Lamentations* (2), 1946; *Tea*

3560.

1079—(2) For the Welfare of the Church, Ro. 1.11; 2 Co. 2.4; 11.3, 29; Gal. 4.19; Col. 2.1.

See *Care of the Church*, 732.

1080—(3) For Israel, Ezr. 9.3; Nu.

1.4; Is. 22.4; 62.1; Je. 4.19; 8.21; 9.1; Lam. 2.13; 3.48; Mi. 1.8; Lu. 13.34; 19.41; Ro. 9.2.

See *Lamentations*, 1946.

1081—(J) HOLY AMBITION,

General References to,

(Lu. 13.24)

1 Co. 9.24. Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

1 Co. 12.31. But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

1 Co. 14.1. Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

12. Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

Ph. 3.13. Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto the things which are before.

14. I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

2 Ti. 2.15. Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

1082—(K) SPIRITUAL STRIVING,

Lu. 13.24. Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

1 Co. 9.25. And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corrupt crown; but we an incorruptible.

Ph. 1.27. Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel; (Ph. 3.14)

Col. 1.29. Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

RITUAL STRIVING—cont.

Je. 12.4. Ye have not yet resisted
to blood, striving against sin.
See *Christian Race*, 3970.

(L) INDIFFERENCE, religious,

1083—(1) In Spirit,
Ps. 123.4. Our soul is exceedingly filled
with the scorning of those that are at ease,
and with the contempt of the proud.

Ps. 32.9. Rise up, ye women that are at
ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters;
and ear unto my speech.

Ps. 47.8. Therefore hear now this, *thou*
art given to pleasures, that dwellest
easily, that sayest in thine heart, *I am*,
none else besides me; *I shall* not sit as
widow, neither shall I know the loss of
children: (Is. 64.7)

Am. 6.1. Woe to them *that* are at ease
in Zion, and trust in the mountain of
Sion, *which* are named chief of the
sons, to whom the house of Israel came!
(Ps. 112)

Mt. 22.5. But they made light of it,
and went their ways, one to his farm,
another to his merchandise:

Mt. 24.12. And because iniquity shall
abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

See *Spir. Deafness*, 941; *Dead in Sin*,
94; *Dullness*, 1009-1012; *Prayerlessness*,
109.

1084—(2) In Service,

Nu. 32.6. And Moses said unto the
children of Gad and to the children of
Ruben, Shall your brethren go to war,
and I shall ye sit here?

Jos. 18.3. And Joshua said unto the
children of Israel, How long are ye slack
go to possess the land, which the Lord
id of your fathers hath given you?

Jud. 5.23. Curse ye Meroz, said the
rel of the Lord, curse ye bitterly the
inhabitants thereof; because they came not
to help of the Lord, to the help of the
right against the mighty.

Chr. 24.5. And he gathered together
priests and the Levites, and said to
them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and
gather of all Israel money to repair the
temple of your God from year to year, and
that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit
the Levites hastened it not.

Ne. 3.5. And next unto them the
coiters repaired; but their nobles put
their necks to the work of their Lord.
R. V. Je. 48.10. Cursed be he that
doth the work of Jehovah negligently:
(Je. 33.31)

See *Procrastination*, 1500; *Unfaithful-*
ness, 1233.

(M) NEGLECT,

1085—(1) Of Duty (M. Neglect of
ty), (Jud. 5.23; 21.8; Ne. 3.5)

Je. 9.35. For they have not served
me in their kingdom, and in thy great-
ness that thou gavest them, and in
large and fat land which thou gavest
them, neither turned they from
their wicked works.

It. 7.26. And every one that heareth
se sayings of mine, and doeth them not,
shall be likened unto a foolish man, which
buildeth his house upon the sand:

It. 25.27. Thou oughtest therefore to
be put my money to the exchangers,
and then at my coming I should have
received mine own with usury.

Lu. 12.47. And that servant, which
willeth his lord's will, and prepared not
himself, neither did according to his will,
shall be beaten with many stripes.

Ma. 2.14. What doth it profit, my
heaven, though a man say he hath faith,
and have not works? can faith save him?

Ma. 4.17. Therefore to him that knoweth
what is good, and doeth it not, to him it is

See *Unfaithfulness*, 1233; *Sins of*
omission, 3358.

1086—(2) Of Mercy and Help (M.
neglect of Mercy),

Ps. 109.16. Because that he remem-
bered not to shew mercy, but persecuted

NEGLECT—cont.

the poor and needy man, that he might
even say the broken in heart.

Pr. 21.13. Whoso stoppeth his ears at
the cry of the poor, he also shall cry him-
self, but shall not be heard.

Eze. 34.4. The diseased have ye not
strengthened, neither have ye healed that
which was sick, neither have ye bound up
that which was broken, neither have ye
brought again that which was driven away,
neither have ye sought that which was
lost; but with force and with cruelty have
ye ruled them. (Zec. 11.16)

Mt. 25.43. I was a stranger, and ye
took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me
not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me
not.

Lu. 16.20. And there was a certain
beggar named Lazarus, which was laid
at his gate, full of sores,

21. And desiring to be fed with
the crumbs which fell from the rich man's
table: moreover the dogs came and licked
his sores. (Ja. 4.17)

See *Poor* (5), 2803; *Inhospitality*,
3401; *Selfishness* (2), 3223.

1087—(3) Of Salvation, Causes of
(M. Neglect of Salvation),**Impenitence,**

Eze. 33.9. Nevertheless, if thou warn
the wicked of his way to turn from it; if
he do not turn from his way, he shall die
in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered
thy soul.

Absorption in Business,

Lu. 14.18. And they all with one
consent began to make excuse. The first
said unto him, I have bought a piece of
ground, and I must needs go and see it:
I pray thee have me excused.

Procrastination,

Ac. 24.25. And as he reasoned of
righteousness, temperance, and judgment
to come, Felix trembled, and answered,
Go thy way for this time; when I have a
convenient season, I will call for thee.

Insensibility,

Ac. 28.27. For the heart of this people
is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of
hearing, and their eyes have they closed;
lest they should see with their eyes, and
hear with their ears, and understand with
their heart, and should be converted, and
I should heal them.

Perilous if Persisted in,

He. 2.3. How shall we escape, if we
neglect so great salvation; which at the
first began to be spoken by the Lord, and
was confirmed unto us by them that heard
him;

He. 12.25. See that ye refuse not him
that speaketh: for if they escaped not who
refused him that spake on earth, much
more shall not we escape, if we turn away
from him that speaketh from heaven:

1088—(N) HALF-HEARTEDNESS in service,
*examples of,***Jehu,**

2 K. 10.31. But Jehu took no heed to
walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel
with all his heart: for he departed not from
the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel
to sin.

Joash,

2 K. 13.18. And he said, Take the
arrows. And he took them. And he said
unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the
ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19. And the man of God was
wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest
have smitten five or six times; then hadst
thou smitten Syria till thou hadst con-
sumed it; whereas now thou shalt smite
Syria but thrice.

Jehoshaphat's Subjects,

2 Chr. 20.33. Howbeit the high places
were not taken away: for as yet the people
had not prepared their hearts unto the
God of their fathers.

Amaziah,

2 Chr. 25.2. And he did that which was
right in the sight of the Lord, but not
with a perfect heart.

HALF-HEARTEDNESS—cont.

Judah,

Je. 3.10. And yet for all this her
treacherous sister Judah hath not turned
unto me with her whole heart, but feign-
edly, saith the Lord.

Israel,

Ho. 10.2. Their heart is divided; now
shall they be found faulty: he shall break
down their altars, he shall spoil their
images.

See *Indecision*, 3446; *Doubleminded-*
ness, 3445.

1089—(O) PRAYERLESSNESS,

Ps. 53.4. Have the workers of iniquity
no knowledge? who eat up my people as
they eat bread: they have not called upon
God.

Is. 43.22. But thou hast not called
upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast been
weary of me, O Israel.

Is. 64.7. And there is none that calleth
upon thy name, that stirreth up himself
to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid
thy face from us, and hast consumed us,
because of our iniquities. (Je. 10.21)

Da. 9.13. As it is written in the law
of Moses, all this evil is come upon us:
yet made we not our prayer before the
Lord our God, that we might turn from
our iniquities, and understand thy truth.
(Ho. 7.7)

Zep. 1.6. And them that are turned
back from the Lord; and those that have
not sought the Lord, nor inquired for him.
(Ja. 4.2)

1090—EARTH, facts concerning, Ge.
1.1; 8.22; 10.25; 2 S. 22.8; Jb. 26.7; Ps.
24.1; Is. 6.3.

—, Destruction of. See *End of the*
World, 1126.

1091—EARTHQUAKES, Ex. 19.18; 1 S.
14.15; 1 K. 19.11; Mt. 27.51; 28.2; Ac.
16.26; Re. 11.19.

1092—EASTER (Passover), Ac. 12.4.

1093—EBEN-EZER, a place near
Mizpeh, 1 S. 4.1; 5.1; 7.12.

1094—EBER, or Heber, a descendant of
Shem, Ge. 10.21.

1095—ECLIPSE, a time of darkness,
Is. 13.10; Eze. 32.7; Jl. 2.10; Am. 8.9; Mt.
24.29.

1096—EDEN, the garden of, Ge. 2.8;
3.23; Is. 51.3; Eze. 28.13-31.9; 36.35; Jl.
2.3.

1097—EDIFICATION, the building up
of believers, Ro. 14.19; 15.2; 1 Co. 8.1;
14.3, 26; 2 Co. 10.8; 12.19; Ep. 4.12, 29.

1098—EDOMITES, descendants of Esau,
Ge. 36.9; Nu. 20.18; De. 2.4; 23.7; Jud.
11.17; 1 K. 11.1.

1099—EGGS, De. 22.6; Jb. 39.14; Is.
10.14; 59.5; Lu. 11.12.

1100—EGYPT, as a false refuge, Ge.
12.10; 26.2; 39.1; 46.3; Ex. 4.19; Is. 30.2;
31.1; Eze. 17.15; 29.6, 16.

See *Trust in Man*, 3184.

1101—EHUD, one of the judges
(N. M.), Jud. 3.15, 20, 26; 4.1.

1102—EKRON, a city of the Philis-
tines, Jos. 13.3; 15.11; 1 S. 5.10; 6.16; 7.14;
17.52; 2 K. 1.2; Je. 25.20; Am. 1.8.

1103—ELAH, a king of Israel, 1 K.
16.8; 2 K. 9.1.

1104—ELAM, a district S. E. of Mes-
opotamia, Ge. 14.1; Is. 21.2; Je. 25.25;
Eze. 32.24; Ac. 2.9.

1105—ELATH, a city of Idumea, De.
2.8; 1 K. 9.26; 2 Chr. 8.17.

1106—ELEAZAR, a high priest, Ex.
6.23; 28.1; Nu. 3.32; 4.16; 16.37; 20.26;
26.63; 34.17; Jc. 24.33.

1107—ELECTION of God's people
(N. M.), Ex. 6.7; De. 4.37; 7.6; Mt. 25.34;
Jn. 15.16; Ga. 4.30; Ep. 1.4; 1 Pe. 1.2.

See *Predestination*, 2861.

1108—ELI, a judge and high priest,
1 S. 1.9, 25; 2.11, 22; 3.1; 4.15; 1 K. 2.27.

—, Characteristics of.

—, Tenderness with childhood, 1 S. 3.6.

—, Spiritual Perception, 1 S. 3.8.

—, Submission, 1 S. 3.18.

—, Spiritual Solicitude, 1 S. 4.13.

ELI—cont.

Unfaithfulness to stewardship, 1 S. 2.29-36.

Parental Indulgence, 1 S. 3.13.

1109—ELIAB, David's eldest brother, 1 S. 16.6; 17.28; 1 Chr. 27.18; 2 Chr. 11.18.

1110—ELIAKIM, son of Hilkiah, 2 K. 18.18; Is. 22.20; 36.3.

—, king of Judah. See *Jehoiakim*, 1862.

1111—ELIEZER of Damascus, Abraham's steward (N. M.), Ge. 15.2.

1112—ELIJAH, the prophet,

(1) General References to 1 K. 17.1, 15, 23; 18.21; 19.5, 19; 21.17; 2 K. 1.3, 10; 2.11; 2 Chr. 21.12; Mal. 4.5; Mt. 17.3; Lu. 4.26; 9.54; Ja. 5.17.

— Summary of his Life,

— Three times fed with Divine Supplies—By ravens, 1 K. 17.6;— By miraculously increased store of the widow, 1 K. 17.15;— By an angel, 1 K. 19.5-8.

A fearless reformer, 1 K. 18.17-40.

Rebuked kings, 1 K. 21.20; 2 K. 1.16.

Mighty in prayer, 1 K. 17.20-22; 18.36-38; Ja. 5.17.

In one instance yielded to discouragement, 1 K. 19.3, 4.

Not infallible in judgment, 1 K. 19.14, 18.

Divinely honored, 2 K. 2.11; Mt. 17.3.

—, Miracles of. See *2366*.

1113—(2) PROPHECIES (of N. M.), 1 K. 17.1; 21.19-24; 2 K. 1.2-17; 9.25-37; 2 Chr. 21.12-15.

1114—ELIMELECH, father-in-law of Ruth, Ru. 1.2; 2.3; 4.3.

1115—ELIPHAZ, the Temanite (N. M.), Jb. 2.11; 4.1.

1116—ELISABETH, the mother of John the Baptist, Lu. 1.5, 24, 36, 57.

1117—ELISHA, successor of the prophet Elijah,

(1) General References to (M. Elisha), 1 K. 19.16, 19; 2 K. 2.2, 12, 24; 3.13; 4.2, 8, 32, 38; 5.8; 6.1; 7.1; 8.1; 9.1; 13.14, 21.

(2) A "Model Spiritual Leader,"

A man of great energy, 1 K. 19.19.

When called, made a complete surrender, 1 K. 19.20, 21.

Sought a spiritual equipment, 2 K. 2.9.

Spoke with authority, as the oracle of God, 2 K. 3.16, 17.

Put his entire personality into the work, 2 K. 4.34, 35.

Was of incorruptible integrity, 2 K. 5.16.

Lived in the spirit of victory, 2 K. 6.15, 16.

A man of spiritual vision, 2 K. 6.17.

Died a victorious death, 2 K. 13.14-19.

Had a wonderful posthumous influence, 2 K. 13.20, 21.

—, Miracles of. See *Miracles*, 2367.

1118—ELKANAH, the father of Samuel (N. M.), 1 S. 1.1, 4, 23; 2.20.

1119—EMMAUS, a village near Jerusalem (N. M.), Lu. 24.13.

EMPTINESS—FULLNESS

1120—(A) EMPTINESS OR VANITY of the Worldly Life (M. Vanity),

(Ps. 39.11; 62.9)

Ec. 1.2. Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities; all is vanity.

Ec. 2.1. I said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth; therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, this also is vanity.

Ec. 4.16. There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

Ec. 11.10. Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

Ep. 4.17. This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind.

1121—(B) MEN UNSATISFIED, with Temporal Things (M. Unsatisfied),

Opportunities for Seeing and Hearing,

Ec. 1.8. All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it; the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

Aimless Toil,

Ec. 4.8. There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour; neither is his eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail.

Accumulation of Wealth,

Ec. 5.10. He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this is also vanity.

Gratification of Appetite,

Ec. 6.7. All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled. (Is. 29.8)

Pursuit of Worldly Objects,

Is. 55.2. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. (Is. 65.13)

Prodigality,

*Lu. 15.14. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. (Jn. 4.13; Re. 18.14)

See *Dissatisfaction*, 833; *No Peace*, 3019; *Unrest*, 3018.

1122—(C) PERIL OF AN EMPTY HEART (N. M.),

Mt. 12.43. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

1123—(D) SPIRITUAL FULLNESS, Satisfies the Deepest Needs,

The Overflowing Cup,

Ps. 23.5. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Fullness of Blessing,

Mal. 3.10. Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. (Mt. 5.6)

Fullness of Joy,

Jn. 15.11. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. (Ro. 15.29)

Fullness of God,

Ep. 3.19. And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fullness of God.

Fullness of the Spirit,

Ep. 5.18. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

Fullness of Wisdom,

Col. 1.9. For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

See *Holy Spirit* (2), (4), (5), 1602, 1604, 1605; *Thirst Satisfied*, 985.

1124—(E) FULLNESS OF CHRIST,

Jn. 1.16. And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

FULLNESS OF CHRIST—cont.

*Ep. 1.22. And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23. Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

Ep. 4.13. Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

Col. 1.19. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; (Col. 2.12)

1125—(F) SPIRIT-FILLED MEN "Spirit" Filled,

Lu. 1.15. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

Lu. 4.1. And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness.

Ac. 2.4. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Ac. 4.8. Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

31. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

Ac. 7.55. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

Ac. 11.24. For he was a good man, a full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: a much people was added unto the Lord.

Ac. 13.9. Paul, filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

52. And the disciples were all with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

1126—END OF THE WORLD, or consummation of the age (N. M.), Mt. 13.49; 24.3; 28.20; He. 9.26.

See *Day of the Lord*, 921.

1127—EN-DOR, a town west of Jordan, Jos. 17.11; 1 S. 28.7; Ps. 83.10.

ENEMIES,

1128—(1) God Delivers from (N. M.) 1 S. 12.11; Ezr. 8.31; Ps. 18.48; Is. 62. Lu. 1.71.

1129—(2) Of God, their Punishment (M. God's Enemies), Ex. 15.6; De. 32.4. Jud. 5.31; Ps. 68.1; 74.23; Is. 1.24.

See *Wicked*, 3065-3076.

— of the Soul. See *360*.

EN-GEDI,

1130—(1) Or Hazezon-tamar, a city of Judah (M. En-gedi), Ge. 14.7; 15.62; 2 Chr. 20.2; Song 1.14.

1131—(2) Wilderness of (N. M.), 1 Chr. 23.29; 24.1.

1132—(3) Cave (N. M.), 1 S. 24.3.

1133—ENGINES OF WAR, 2 Chr. 26. Eze. 26.9.

ENLARGEMENT,

(1) Spiritual: See *1000*.

1134—(2) National, of Israel, 1 Chr. 34.24; De. 12.20; 19.8.

See *Heaven Cast out*, 630; *Land Promise*, 627.

1135—ENOCH, the father of Methuselah,

(1) General References to (M. Enoch), Ge. 5.18, 22; Lu. 3.37; He. 11. Jude 14.

(2) "The Man who Walked with God",

Walking with God, Ge. 5.24.

Pleasing God, Heb. 11.5.

Witnessing for God, Jude 14.

1136—ENON, a place where John baptized (N. M.), Jn. 3.23.

ENVY,

1137—(1) Forbidden,

Ps. 37.1. Fret not thyself because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

Y—cont.

r. 3.31. Envy thou not the oppressor, I choose none of his ways.

r. 14.30. A sound heart is the life the flesh; but envy the rottenness of bones.

r. 23.17. Let not thine heart envy envious; but be thou in the fear of the Lord the day long. (Pr. 24.1; Ro. 13.13)

Co. 13.4. Charity suffereth long, and kind; charity envieth not; charity loveth not itself, is not puffed up,

Ja. 5.26. Let us not be desirous of glory, provoking one another, envying another. (Ja. 3.14)

1138—(2) Examples of, Ge. 4.5; 14.37; Nu. 16.3; Est. 5.13; Ps. 73.3; 104; Mt. 27.18; Ac. 13.45.

See Jealousy, 1851.

1139—EPAPHRAS, a companion of Paul, Col. 1.7; 4.12; Phm. 23.

1140—EPAPHRODITUS, a fellow-laborer of Paul, Ph. 2.25; 4.18.

1141—EPHAN, a measure, Ex. 16.36; 19.36; Jud. 6.19; Ru. 2.17; 1 S. 1.24. *See Tables, 3535.*

1142—EPHESUS, a city of Asia Minor, 18.19, 24; 19.17, 26; 20.16; 1 Co. 15.32; 1 Th. 1.8; 2 Th. 1.18; 4.12; Re. 2.1.

1143—EPHOD, a vestment worn by the high priest, Ex. 28.4, 25; 39.2, 22; Jud. 7.17; 17.5; 18.14; 1 S. 2.18; 23.9; 30.7; 36.14; Ho. 3.4.

EPHRAIM,

1144—(1) Son of Joseph, Ge. 41.52; 5.14; 1 Chr. 7.20.

1145—(2) Tribe of (M. Tribe of Ephraim), Nu. 1.33; De. 33.17; Jos. 16.5; 1 L. 2.22; 8.1; 12.1; 2 S. 2.9; 2 Chr. 15.9; 17; Is. 11.13.

1146—(3) Town of (N.M.), 2 S. 23; 2 Chr. 13.19; Jn. 11.54.

1147—(4) A Gate of Jerusalem (N.M.), 2 K. 14.13; Ne. 8.16; 12.39.

1148—ERASTUS, a Christian convert, 19.22; Ro. 16.23; 2 Ti. 4.20.

1149—ESAU, eldest son of Isaac,

(1) General References to (M. Esau), Ge. 25.25, 34; 26.34; 27.1, 30; 33.9; 1 Ro. 9.13; He. 11.20; 12.16.

(2) "The Man who lost his inheritance," Facts Concerning,

A Hunter, Ge. 25.27;—Impulsive, dominated by appetite, Ge. 25.32;—Made bad bargain, Ge. 25.33;—Lacking in appreciation of higher things, Ge. 25.34;—

Married heathen wives, Ge. 26.34;—Lost blessing, Ge. 27.30-38;—Sought to prevent when too late, He. 12.16, 17.

1150—ESHCOL, a fruitful valley, Nu. 23; 32.9; Ec. 1.24.

1151—ESHTAOL, a town of Judah, 15.33; 19.41; Jud. 13.25; 16.31.

1152—ESTHER, the queen, consort of Ahasuerus.

"The Woman for an Emergency," Ec. 4.14-16.

Characteristics of, Est. 2.7;—Self-denial and holism, Est. 4.16;—Tact, Est. 5.8;—

Courage, Est. 7.6;—Patriotism, Est. 8.3-6. *See Notable Women, 3870.*

1153—ETHANIM, seventh month, Octo-

(N.M.), Le. 23.24; 25.9; 1 K. 8.2; Ezr. 3.1.

1154—ETHIOPIA, or Cush, Jb. 28.19; 68.31; Is. 43.3; 45.14; Ac. 8.27.

1155—EUNICE, mother of Timothy (M.), Ac. 16.1; 2 Ti. 1.5.

1156—EUNUCHS, mentioned, De. 23.1; 23.15; Mt. 19.12; Ac. 8.27.

1157—EUPHRATES, a river, Ge. 2.14; 18; De. 11.24; 1 Chr. 5.9.

1158—EVANGELISTS, Ac. 21.8; Ep. 1; 2 Ti. 4.5. *See Philip (b), 2754.*

1159—EVE, the consort of Adam, Ge. 2.2; 3.1, 6, 20; 2 Co. 11.3; 1 Ti. 2.13.

1160—EVERLASTING ARMS (N.M.), 33.27; Is. 46.4; Mk. 10.16.

EVILDOERS,

1161—(1) Warnings to, Ps. 34.16; 94.16; 119.115; Is. 9.17; 14.20; 31.2.

1162—(2) Examples of, Jud. 2.11; 3.1; 6.1; 10.6; 13.1; 1 K. 14.22; 15.26;

EVILDOERS—cont.

16.7; 2 K. 8.27; 13.2; 14.24; 15.9, 28; 17.2; 21.2; 23.32; 24.9; Ne. 9.28; Is. 65.12; 2 Ti. 4.14.

See Evil Generation, 1401.

1163—EVIL PUT AWAY, De. 13.5; 17.7; 19.19; 21.21; 22.21; 24.7; Jb. 22.23; 1 Co. 5.13.

See Shun Evil, 1798.

EXALTATION—ABASEMENT

(A) EXALTATION.

(1) Of Christ. *See 718.*

1164—(2) Of God (M. God Exalted), Ps. 21.13; 47.9; 57.11; 99.5; 108.5; 118.28; Is. 12.4; 25.1; 33.5.

See Honor (1), 1676; Glorifying God, 1423-1425.

1165—(3) Of the Saints Promised (M. Saints Exalted),

Ps. 91.14. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. (Is. 33.16)

Is. 53.14. Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Da. 12.3. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

Hab. 3.19. The Lord God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. (Mt. 19.28)

Lu. 19.17. And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

1 Co. 6.2. Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

Re. 3.21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. (Re. 5.10; 11.12)

See Reward, 1364, 1365; Spir. Crowns, 1367; Eternal Glory, 1362; Second Coming, 1344-1350.

1166—(4) From God (M. God Exalts), Ge. 45.8. So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

1 S. 2.7. The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

2 S. 7.8. Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel:

1 K. 14.7. Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

Ps. 75.7. But God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

Da. 2.21. And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

See Honor from God, 1679; Reversals, 3041.

(5) Of Israel. *See 1809.*

1167—(B) SPIRITUAL KINGSHIP, conditions of (M. Spir. Kings),

Fidelity,

Lu. 22.28. Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; (Ro. 5.17; 1 Co. 4.8)

SPIRITUAL KINGSHIP—cont.

Endurance,

(R. V.) 2 Ti. 2.12. If we endure, we shall also reign with him: if we shall deny him, he also will deny us: 13 If we are faithless, he abideth faithful; for he cannot deny himself.

Spiritual Cleansing,

Re. 1.5. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6. And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. (Re. 2.27)

Victory over Satan,

Re. 20.4. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them; and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. (Re. 22.5)

See Spir. Crowns, 1367; Eternal Glory, 1362; Reward, 1364, 1365.

(C) PROMOTION,

1168—(1) Examples of Earthly (M. Promotion), Ge. 39.5; 41.40; 1 K. 11.28; Est. 6.11; Da. 2.48; 3.30; 5.29; 6.2.

1169—(2) Of Unworthy Men, Est. 3.1; 5.11; Pr. 3.35; 19.10; 30.22; Ec. 10.7.

(D) ABASEMENT,

1170—(1) Of the Proud Foretold, Jb. 40.12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place. (Ps. 101.5; Pr. 15.25)

Pr. 29.23. A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

Is. 2.12. For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low: (Je. 50.32)

Mal. 4.1. For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

Lu. 1.52. He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

1171—(2) Examples of,

Pharaoh, Ex. 15.4;—Sennacherib, 2 Chr. 32.21;—Haman, Est. 7.9;—Nebuchadnezzar, Da. 4.33;—Belshazzar, Da. 5.28;—Nineveh, Jer. 2.15.

1172—(3) General References to the Humbling of the Proud (M. Proud Humbled), Jb. 9.13; 24.24; 26.12; Ps. 18.27; 20.8; 106.43; Is. 10.12; 14.11; 23.9; 26.5; 60.14; Mt. 11.23.

See 1170.

(E) HUMILIATION of Sinners,

1173—(1) Threatened, 2 K. 19.28; Ps. 35.26; Is. 13.11; 22.19; 25.11; 26.5; Je. 23.40; 49.16; Eze. 28.8; Am. 3.11; 9.2.

See Wicked Confounded, 3067.

1174—(2) Examples of, Ex. 32.20; Nu. 12.15; 2 Chr. 32.21; Est. 7.10; Je. 48.39.

See Fall of the Wicked, 3181; Israel Humbled, 1818.

EXAMPLE,

1175—(1) Christ's Example to be followed (M. Christ's Example),

Mt. 11.29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

Mt. 16.24. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Jn. 13.15. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. (Ro. 15.5; 2 Co. 10.1; Ph. 2.5; Col. 3.13)

EXAMPLE—cont.

He. 3.1. Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

He. 12.2. Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

1 Pe. 2.21. For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

1176—(2) **Evil Example** to be shunned (M. Evil Example),

Le. 20.23. And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them. (De. 18.9)

Fr. 22.24. Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25. Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

Eze. 20.18. But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols:

He. 4.11. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. (He. 12.15)

2 Pe. 3.17. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

See *Evil Associations*, 276, 277; *Sinful Imitation*, 3916.

1177—(3) **Good Example**, General References to (M. Good Example),

(Jn. 13.15)

2 Th. 3.9. Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

1 Ti. 4.12. Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

Tit. 2.7. In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, (He. 11.4)

Ja. 5.10. Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience. (1 Pe. 2.21)

See *Good Influence*, 1750.

1178—(4) **Paul's Example**, Ac. 20.35; 1 Co. 4.16; 7.7; 11.1; Ph. 3.17; 4.9; 2 Th. 3.7; 2 Ti. 1.13.

(5) **Parental**. See 1633.

1179—**EXCELLENCIES, DIVINE** (M. Divine Excellencies), Jb. 37.23; Ps. 8.1; Is. 12.5; 28.29.

See *Perfection, Divine*, 2730.

1180—**EXECUTIONERS**, Je. 39.9; Da. 2.14; Mk. 6.27.

EXHORTATIONS.

1181—(1) **Duty of Giving** (M. Exhortation), 1 Ti. 4.13; 2 Ti. 4.2; Tit. 1.9; 2.15; He. 3.13; 10.25.

1182—(2) **Examples of (M. Exhortations)**, Lu. 3.18; Ac. 2.40; 11.23; 14.22; 15.32; 2 Co. 9.5; 1 Th. 5.14; 2 Th. 3.12; 1 Ti. 2.1; He. 13.22; 1 Pe. 5.1.

See *Take Heed*, 1799; *Preaching*, 2087; *Keep Thyself*, 812.

EXHORTATIONS, SPECIAL.

1183—(a) **To Avoid Various forms of Evil** (N. M.), Pr. 4.15; Ro. 16.17; 1 Ti. 6.20; 2 Ti. 2.16, 23; Tit. 3.9.

See *Abstain*, 17; *Shun Evil*, 1798.

1184—(b) **To Choose between Good and Evil** (M. Choose)

Ex. 32.26. Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the Lord's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

EXHORTATIONS, SPECIAL—cont.

De. 30.19. I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

Jos. 24.15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

1 K. 18.21. And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word. See *Call to Decision*, 1793.

1185—(c) **To Hearken to Admonition** (M. Hearken), De. 4.1; 2 Chr. 20.15; Jb. 34.10; Pr. 7.24; Is. 51.1; Mi. 1.2; Mk. 7.14; Ja. 2.5.

1186—(d) **To Hold Fast the Good** (M. Hold Fast), 1 Th. 5.21; He. 3.6; 4.14; 10.23; Re. 3.3.

See *Endurance*, 3440; *Perseverance*, 3441; *Steadfastness* (1), 3438.

1187—(e) **To Redeem the Time** (M. Redeeming the Time), Ps. 90.12; Ec. 12.1; 1 Co. 7.29; Ep. 5.16; Col. 4.5.

EXPECTATION—DISAPPOINTMENT

(A) **EXPECTATION**,
1188—(1) Of the Righteous, Ps. 62.5; Pr. 24.14; Ph. 1.20.

See *Hope*, 1691-1693.

1189—(2) Of the Wicked, Pr. 10.28; 11.7, 23; Zec. 9.5; Ac. 12.11.

1190—(B) **DISAPPOINTMENT** of the sinful life,

De. 28.39. Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes; for the worms shall eat them.

Jb. 11.20. But the eyes of the wicked shall fall, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost. (Jb. 20.18; 27.17; Pr. 11.7)

Is. 17.11. In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow. (Je. 8.15)

Je. 14.19. Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

Am. 5.11. Forasmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat; ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

Mi. 6.15. Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not appoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

Zep. 1.13. Therefore, their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

See *Dissatisfaction*, 833; *Discouragement*, 1018; *Sin's Harvest*, 3423.

1191—(C) **FALSE HOPES**, Jb. 8.13; 11.20; 27.8; Ps. 10.6; Pr. 10.28.

See 1189.

EXPRESSION of Good—
REPRESSION of Evil(A) **EXPRESSION DEEPENS**

FEELING,
1192—(1) Different Forms of Religious Expression Required (N. M.),

Service,

Ps. 100.2. Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

EXPRESSION DEEPENS FEELING—cont.

Testimony,
Ps. 145.11. They shall speak of thy glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

Praise,
Ps. 147.1. Praise ye the Lord: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; it is pleasant; and praise is comely.

Benevolence,
Lu. 6.38. Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal, shall be measured to you again.

Self-denial,
Lu. 9.23. And he said to them all, any man who will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

Prayer,
Ph. 4.6. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

1193—(2) **Expression Required** Christ (N. M.),

As to Faith, of blind men, Mt. 9.28.

—, of Peter, Mt. 16.15.

—, of Woman with issue, Lk. 8.45.

—, of Martha, Jn. 11.26.

—, Desires, of blind men, Mk. 10.34.

—, of impotent man, Jn. 5.6.

—, Subject uppermost in the mind of the disciples, Mk. 9.33; Lk. 24.17.

—, Needs of the hour, of Philip Jn. 6.6.

—, Loyalty, of the disciples, Jn. 6.6.

—, Love, of Peter, Jn. 21.15.

—, 8.45.

1194—(B) **REPRESSION OF EVIL**,
Seven Evils to be Repressed (N. M.)

Idle Curiosity,

1 S. 6.19. And he smote the men Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the Lord, even he smote the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men; and the people lamented because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

Evil Speech,

Ps. 39.1. I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue; will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

Avarice,

Mt. 6.19. Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

Unholy Ambition,

Mk. 10.44. And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all:

Evil Thoughts,

2 Co. 10.5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

Evil Desires and Passions,

Col. 3.5. Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

Worldliness,

1 Jn. 2.15. Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

1195—**EYES**, to be guarded against evil (N. M.), Ps. 119.37; Pr. 4.25; Is. 33. Mt. 5.29.

1196—**EYES OPENED**, Ge. 21.19; 22.31; 2 K. 6.17; Lu. 24.31.

1197—**EZEKIEL**, the prophet.

Book of Ezekiel.

1198—**EZION-GABER**, a city near

Red Sea, Nu. 33.35; De. 2.8; 1 K. 9.

2 Chr. 8.17; 20.36.

1199—EZRA the scribe, *Ezr.* 7.1, 10, 10.1, 16; *Ne.* 12.26, 36.
 — Characteristics of,
Trustworthiness, Ezr. 7.13-26.
Prayerfulness, Ezr. 8.21; 10.1.
Faith, Ezr. 8.22.
Self-denial, Ezr. 10.6.
A Reformer, Ezr. 10.2-5.
Honored God's Word,
 — By Study, *Ezr.* 7.10.
 — By Public Reading and Exposition, *Ne.* 8.2-8.
 — By Transcribing it, *Ezr.* 7.11.

F

1200—FABLES, warnings concerning,
1.14; 4.7; 2 Tl. 4.4; Tit. 1.14; 2 Pe.

FAITH—UNBELIEF

(A) **FAITH**,
 — Select Reading, *He.* 11.)
1201—(1) General References to,
Lu. 17.5. And the apostles said unto
 Lord, Increase our faith. (*Lu.* 18.8)
Jo. 10.17. So then faith cometh by
 hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
Ro. 14.23. And he that doubteth is
 damned if he eat, because he eateth not of
 faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.
Jo. 5.7.
Ja. 5.6. For in Jesus Christ neither
 circumcision availeth any thing, nor un-
 circumcision; but faith which worketh by
 love. (*1 Ti.* 1.5)
He. 11.1. Now faith is the substance
 of things hoped for, the evidence of things
 seen. (*He.* 11.39)
Ac. 2.17. Even so faith, if it hath not
 works, is dead, being alone.
Jn. 5.4. For whatsoever is born of
 God, it overcometh the world: and this is
 the victory that overcometh the world,
 our faith.
1202—(2) Faith Enjoined, Reasons
 (M. Faith Enjoined),
 — **Assures Success**,
Chr. 20.20. Believe in the Lord your
 God, so shall ye be established; believe
 in his prophets, so shall ye prosper. (*Mk.*
1.2; Lu. 8.50)
 — **A Fundamental Duty**,
Lu. 6.28. Then said they unto him,
 that shall we do, that we might work the
 works of God?
29. Jesus answered and said unto
 them, This is the work of God, that ye
 believe on him whom he hath sent. (*Jn.*
6.29)
 — **A Defensive Weapon**,
1 Co. 6.16. Above all, taking the shield
 of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to
 quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.
1 Th. 5.8; *1 Ti.* 1.19; *6.12; He.* 10.22)
 — **An Indispensable Element in**
 Religion,
1 Co. 11.6. But without faith it is im-
 possible to please him: for he that cometh
 to God must believe that he is, and that
 he is a rewarder of them that diligently
 seek him.
 — **Essential in Prayer**,
Ja. 1.5. If any of you lack wisdom,
 let him ask of God, that giveth to all men
 liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall
 be given him.
6. But let him ask in faith, without
 wavering: for he that wavereth is
 like a wave of the sea driven with the wind
 tossed.
 — **Should be United with Love**,
Jn. 3.23. And this is his command-
 ment, That we should believe on the name
 of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one
 another, as he gave us commandment.
1203—(3) Justification by,
Ab. 2.4. Behold, his soul which is lifted
 is not upright in him: but the just
 shall live by his faith. (*Ro.* 4.3)
Co. 5.1. Therefore being justified by
 the faith, we have peace with God through our
 Lord Jesus Christ:

FAITH—cont.

Ga. 3.6. Even as Abraham believed God,
 and it was accounted to him for righteous-
 ness.

Ph. 3.9. And be found in him, not having
 mine own righteousness, which is of the
 law, but that which is through the faith
 of Christ, the righteousness which is of
 God by faith: (*He.* 10.38; 11.4)

(See *Justification* (1), 1985; *Salvation*
 (2), 3117.)

1204—(4) Blessings According to,
Mt. 8.13. And Jesus said unto the
 centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast
 believed, so be it done unto thee. And his
 servant was healed in the selfsame hour.
Mt. 9.29. Then touched he their eyes,
 saying, According to your faith be it unto
 you.

30. And their eyes were opened;
Mt. 17.20. And Jesus said unto them,
 * * * verily I say unto you, If ye
 have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye
 shall say unto this mountain, Remove
 hence to yonder place; and it shall remove:
 and nothing shall be impossible unto you.
 (*Mt.* 21.21)

Mk. 9.23. Jesus said unto him, If thou
 canst believe, all things are possible to him
 that believeth.

1205—(5) Victorious Faith, ex-
 amples of, (*Ge.* 15.6)
Abraham,
Ge. 22.8. And Abraham said, My son,
 God will provide himself a lamb for a
 burnt offering: so they went both of them
 together.

Caleb,
Jos. 14.12. Now therefore give me this
 mountain, whereof the Lord spake in that
 day; for thou hearest in that day how the
 Anakim were there, and that the cities were
 great and fenced: if so be the Lord will
 be with me, then I shall be able to drive them
 out, as the Lord said.

Jonathan,
1 S. 14.6. And Jonathan said to the
 young man that bare his armour, Come,
 and let us go over unto the garrison of
 these uncircumcised: it may be that the
 Lord will work for us: for there is no
 restraint to the Lord to save by many or
 by few.

David,
1 S. 17.37. David said moreover, The
 Lord that delivered me out of the paw of
 the lion, and out of the paw of the bear,
 he will deliver me out of the hand of this
 Philistine. And Saul said unto David,
 Go, and the Lord be with thee.

Jehoshaphat,
2 Chr. 20.12. O our God, wilt thou not
 judge them? for we have no might against
 this great company that cometh against
 us; neither know we what to do: but our
 eyes are upon thee. (*2 Chr.* 32.7)

Job,
Jb. 19.25. For I know that my Redeemer
 liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter
 day upon the earth:

The Three Hebrew Captives,
Da. 3.17. If it be so, our God whom
 we serve is able to deliver us from the
 burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver
 us out of thine hand, O king.

Paul,
Ac. 27.25. Wherefore, sirs, be of good
 cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be
 even as it was told me. (*Ro.* 4.20)

The Ancient Witches,
He. 11.33. Who through faith subdued
 kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained
 promises, stopped the mouths of lions.

(See *Committal*, 1217; *Trust* (3), 1216;
Confidence in God, 1218.)

1206—(6) Faith in Christ Secures
Salvation,
Jn. 3.15. That whosoever believeth in
 him should not perish, but have eternal
 life. (*Jn.* 3.36)

Jn. 5.24. Verily, verily, I say unto you,
 He that heareth my word, and believeth
 on him that sent me, hath everlasting life,

FAITH—cont.

and shall not come into condemnation;
 but is passed from death unto life. (*Jn.*
6.40)

Jn. 11.25. Jesus said unto her, I am the
 resurrection, and the life: he that believeth
 in me, though he were dead, yet shall he
 live:

Jn. 12.46. I am come a light into the
 world, that whosoever believeth on me
 should not abide in darkness.

Jn. 20.31. But these are written, that
 ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ,
 the Son of God; and that believing ye
 might have life through his name. (*Ac.*
8.37; 10.43; 13.39; 16.31; Ro. 9.33)

Ro. 10.9. That if thou shalt confess
 with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt
 believe in thine heart that God hath raised
 him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.
 (*2 Ti.* 3.15; *1 Jn.* 5.1)

1207—(7) Great Faith, examples of,
The Leper, Mt. 8.2;—*The Centurion*,
Mt. 8.10;—*The Ruler, Mt.* 9.18;—*The*
Blind man, Mt. 9.28;—*The Diseased*,
Mt. 14.36;—*The Syrophenician woman*,
Mt. 15.28;—*The Afflicted woman*, *Mk.* 5.28.

1208—(8) Special Promises to those
 who Exercise,
 — Answer to Prayer, *Mt.* 21.22.

Sonship, Jn. 1.12. (7.38)
Power, Jn. 14.12. (*Ro.* 10.11; *Col.* 1.23)

Soul Rest, He. 4.3.
Spiritual Inheritance, Ja. 2.5.

Spiritual Foundation, 1 Pe. 2.6.
Spiritual Assurance, 1 Jn. 5.14.

1209—(9) Aids to Faith, *Ex.* 4.5; 19.9;
Is. 41.20; 43.10; *Jn.* 1.7; 11.15, 42; 13.19;
14.29; 17.21; 19.35; 20.31.

(See *Knowledge* (5), 2024.)

1210—(10) Instances of Weak Faith
 (M. Little Faith), *Mt.* 6.30; 8.26; 14.31;
 16.8.

(11) **Faith Tested**. See 3608.

1211—(12) Honored by Christ and
 the Apostles (M. Faith Honored), *Mk.*
1.41; 2.5; 5.34; 7.29; 10.52; 17.10; 17.14;
Jn. 4.51; 9.7; *Ac.* 14.9.

1212—(13) Believers, General Refer-
 ences to, (*M. Believers*), *Jn.* 2.22; 4.53;
7.31; 8.30; 10.42; 12.42; 17.8; Ac. 9.42;
16.34; 17.12; 19.18; 24.14; Ro. 4.18; *2 Ti.*
1.12.

(See *Faith* (5), (7), 1205, 1207.)

1213—(14) Obstacles that Test the
 Faith of Believers (N. M.),
 — Lack of Sympathy on the part of the
 church, *Mt.* 15.23; *Mk.* 10.13.

— Discouraging Circumstances, *Lu.* 5.18, 19.
 — Unbelieving Friends, *Mk.* 5.35.

— Scoffers, *Jn.* 9.24.
 — Divine Delays, not a hindrance but a
 test, *Jn.* 11.3-6.

(See *Hindrances*, 1564-1568; *Faith*
Tested, 3608.)

(B) **TRUST in God**,

1214—(1) Exhortations to (M. Trust
 God),
Ps. 37.3. Trust in the Lord, and do
 good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and
 verily thou shalt be fed.

**Ps.* 37.5. Commit thy way unto the
 Lord; trust also in him; and he shall bring
 it to pass. (*Ps.* 115.11)

Ps. 118.8. It is better to trust in the
 Lord than to put confidence in man.

Pr. 3.5. Trust in the Lord with all
 thine heart; and lean not unto thine own
 understanding.

Is. 26.4. Trust ye in the Lord for ever:
 for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting
 strength.

Is. 50.10. Who is among you that
 feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice
 of his servant, that walketh in darkness,
 and hath no light? let him trust in the
 name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

(See *Hope*, 1693.)

1215—(2) Special Promises Concern-
ing, (*2 S.* 22.31)

Ps. 31.19. Oh how great is thy good-
 ness, which thou hast laid up for them that
 fear thee; which thou hast wrought for

TRUST—cont.

men! of them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

Ps. 32.10. Many sorrows *shall be* to thee wicked; but he that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shall compass him about.

Ps. 34.22. The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants; and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

Ps. 125.1. They that trust in the Lord *shall be* as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

Pr. 29.25. The fear of man bringeth a snare; but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

Is. 26.3. Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee. (Je. 17.7; Na. 1.7)

See *Salvation*, 3116-3123.

1216—(3) Examples of, 2 K. 18.5; Jb. 13.15; Ps. 25.2; 56.3; 57.1; Is. 12.2; 1 Ti. 4.10; 2 Ti. 1.12.

See *God our Strength*, 3806.

1217—(4) By Committal into God's Hands (M. Committal), Ps. 31.5; Lu. 23.46; Ac. 7.59; 2 Ti. 1.12; 1 Pe. 2.23; 4.19.

See 1214.

1218—(C) CONFIDENCE IN GOD, examples of, Nu. 14.8; Ps. 3.6; 20.7; 23.4; 27.3; 46.2; Is. 12.2; Hab. 3.13.

See *Assurance*, 298; *Hope in God*, 1693.

(D) UNBELIEF,**1219**—(1) Of Religious Men,

Abraham, when Promised a Child in Old Age,

Ge. 17.17. Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is a hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

Moses, when told the Host of Israel should be Fed,

Nu. 11.21. And Moses said, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month. (Nu. 10.12)

The Disciples, in Failing to Heal a Demoniac,

Mt. 17.19. Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20. And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

Zacharias, when Promised that he should have a Great Son,

Lu. 1.20. And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

The Disciples, when told of the Resurrection of Christ,

Lu. 24.11. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

1220—(2) General Examples of, Ge. 19.14. And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the Lord will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

2 K. 7.2. Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the Lord would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes but shalt not eat thereof. (Ps. 78.19)

Is. 53.1. Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

Mt. 13.58. And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief. (Mt. 21.32)

UNBELIEF—cont.

Lu. 22.67. Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

Jn. 3.11. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen, and ye receive not our witness. (Jn. 4.48; 6.64; 10.25)

Jn. 12.37. But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

See *Unbelievers*, 1222; *Scoffers*, 3037.

1221—(3) Warnings Concerning,

(De. 32.20; Ho. 8.12)

Mk. 16.14. Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen. (Jn. 3.18)

Jn. 3.36. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Jn. 8.24. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

Jn. 16.8. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9. Of sin, because they believe not on me: (Ro. 11.20; 2 Th. 2.12)

He. 3.12. Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

He. 4.11. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. (Jude 5.)

1222—(4) Unbelievers, General References to (M. Unbelievers), Lu. 12.46; Jn. 4.48; 5.38; 8.45; 10.26; Ac. 14.2; 2 Th. 3.2; Re. 21.8.

(K) DOUBT,

1223—(1) Rebuked by Christ (M. Doubt Rebuked), (Mt. 6.30)

Peter Sinking in the Sea,

Mt. 14.31. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? (Mt. 16.8)

The Disciples Powerless to Heal,

Mt. 17.17. Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

The Disciples in the Storm,

Mk. 4.40. And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

The Two on the Way to Emmaus,

Lu. 24.25. Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: (Jn. 20.27)

See 1219-1221.

1224—(2) Momentary Doubts cloud the Skies of Believers (M. Doubters),

Abraham, as to the Inheritance of Canaan,

Ge. 15.8. And he said, Lord God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

Gideon, as to Victory over Midian,

Jud. 6.17. And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

John the Baptist, as to the Messiahship of Jesus,

Mt. 11.3. And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another? (Mt. 28.17)

Martha, as to the Resurrection of Lazarus,

Jn. 11.39. Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

Thomas, as to the Resurrection of Christ,

Jn. 20.25. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord.

DOUBT—cont.

But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nail, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

Early Christians, as to the Divinity of Peter,

Ac. 12.14. And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

See *Sign-seekers*, 902.

1225—(F) ATHEISM, general references to, Ps. 10.4; 14.1; 36.1; Pr. 30.9; Je. 5.1; 1 Jn. 2.22.

See *Scoffers*, 3037; *Despisers*, 98; *Godlessness*, 3083.

1226—(G) MATERIALISM, instances of, Mt. 22.32; Ac. 17.18, 32; 23.8; 1 Co. 15.1.

See *Sadducees*, 3172; *Resurrection*, 2407-2416.

1227—FAITHFUL SAYINGS, 1 Ti. 1.1; 4.9; 2 Ti. 2.11; Tit. 3.8.

FAITHFULNESS—**UNFAITHFULNESS****(A) FAITHFULNESS, DIVINE,**

1228—(1) Of God (M. Divine Faithfulness),

De. 7.9. Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations. (De. 9.5)

1 K. 8.56. Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, who hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: the hath not failed one word of all his promises, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

Ps. 36.5. Thy mercy, O Lord, is in the heavens; and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

Ps. 89.1. I will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations. (Ps. 105.8)

1 Co. 1.9. God is faithful, by whom we were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

He. 6.18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

1 Pe. 4.19. Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God commend the keeping of their souls to him in doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

See *God of Truth*, 3700; *God's Word*, 430.

1229—(2) Of Christ (M. Christ Faithful),

(1 Th. 5.24)

2 Th. 3.3. But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and keep you from every evil temptation: he cannot deny himself.

He. 2.17. Wherefore in all things he behoved him to be made like unto brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

He. 10.23. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; he is faithful that promised;

Re. 1.5. And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the firstbegotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.

Re. 19.11. And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True.

FAITHFULNESS, DIVINE—cont.
and in righteousness he doth judge and
make war.

(B) **FIDELITY,**

(1) **In Business, See Business**
1230.

1230—(2) **To God, examples of, Nu.**
7: 14.24; 1 K. 19.18; Ne. 7.2; 1 Co. 4.17;
Col. 1.7; 4.9; Re. 17.14.

See Steadfastness (2), 3439; Walking
to God, 1267.

1231—(3) **Rewards of,**
(Mt. 24.45)

Lu. 19.17. And he said unto him,
thou good servant: because thou
hast been faithful in a very little, have
ou authority over ten cities.

Re. 2.10. Fear none of those things
which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil
all cast some of you into prison, that ye
ay be tried; and ye shall have tribulation
n days: be thou faithful unto death, and
will give thee a crown of life.

Re. 20.4. And I saw thrones, and they
t upon them, and judgment was given
nto them: and I saw the souls of them
at were beheaded for the witness of
sus, and for the word of God, and which
d not worshipped the beast, neither his
age, neither had received his mark upon
eir forehead, or in their hands; and they
rd and reigned with Christ a thousand
ars.

See Reward, 3043.

1232—(4) **In Keeping the Covenant**
th God (M. Covenant-keepers),
Ex. 19.5. Now therefore, if ye will obey
y voice indeed, and keep my covenant,
en ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto
e above all people: for all the earth is
ne.

De. 33.9. Who said unto his father and
his mother, I have not seen him; neither
I he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew
s own children: for they have observed
y word, and kept thy covenant.

Ps. 103.17. But the mercy of the Lord
om from everlasting to everlasting upon
em that fear him, and his righteousness
o children's children;

18. To such as keep his cove-
nt, and to those that remember his
mmandments to do them.

Ps. 132.12. If thy children will keep my
covenant and my testimony that I shall
ack them, their children shall also sit
on thy throne for evermore. (Is. 56.4;
a. 9.4)

See Steadfastness (2), 3439.

(C) **UNFAITHFULNESS** of men,
1233—(1) **Warnings Concerning (M.**
unfaithfulness).

Song 1.6. Look not upon me, because
am black, because the sun hath looked
on me: my mother's children were angry
th me; they made me the keeper of the
eyards; but mine own vineyard have I
t kept.

Is. 5.7. For the vineyard of the Lord
hosts is the house of Israel, and the men
Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked
judgment, but behold oppression;
righteousness, but behold a cry.

Jo. 10.1. Therefore say I unto you,
he kingdom of God shall be taken from
u, and given to a nation bringing forth
e fruits thereof.

Mt. 25.24. Then he which had received
one talent came and said, Lord, I knew
ee that thou art a hard man, reaping
ere thou hast not sown, and gathering
ere thou hast not strewed:

25. And I was afraid, and went
d hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there
ou hast that is thine.

Lu. 16.12. And if ye have not been
thful in that which is another man's,
o shall give you that which is your own?

See Unfruitfulness, 1340; Neglect,
35; Half-heartedness, 1088.

1234—(2) **Covenant-breakers,**
(Le. 26.15; Ps. 55.20)

UNFAITHFULNESS—cont.

Is. 24.5. The earth also is defiled under
the inhabitants thereof; because they have
transgressed the laws, changed the ordi-
nance, broken the everlasting covenant.
(Is. 33.18)

Je. 31.10. They are turned back to the
iniquities of their forefathers, which
refused to hear my words; and they went
after other gods to serve them: the house
of Israel and the house of Judah have
broken my covenant which I made with
their fathers.

Je. 22.9. Then they shall answer,
Because they have forsaken the covenant
of the Lord their God, and worshipped
other gods, and served them. (Eze. 17.19)

Eze. 44.7. In that ye have brought
into my sanctuary strangers, uncircum-
cised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh,
to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even
my house, when ye offer my bread, the
fat and the blood, and they have broken
my covenant because of all your abomina-
tions.

Ro. 1.31. Without understanding, cove-
nant-breakers, without natural affection,
implacable, unmerciful:

32. Who, knowing the judgment
of God, that they which commit such
things are worthy of death, not only do
the same, but have pleasure in them that
do them. (He. 8.9)

See Backsliders, 994.

(D) **APOSTASY,**

1235—(1) **Warnings Concerning (M.**
Apostasy), 1 Ti. 1.19; 4.1; 2 Ti. 4.4; He.
3.12; 2 Pe. 3.17.

See Idolatry, 3928-3933; Instability,
3443, 3444; Spir. Adultery, 1814.

1236—(2) **Examples of (M. Apostates),**
Ex. 32.1; De. 13.13; Jud. 2.17; Ne. 9.26;
Eze. 36.20; Ac. 7.39; 2 Ti. 4.10; He. 6.6;
1 Jn. 2.19.

See Backsliding, 993.

(E) **FORSAKING GOD,**

1237—(1) **General References to,**
2 Chr. 15.2; Eze. 8.22; Je. 1.16; 2.13; 5.19;
15.6; Eze. 6.9; 2 Pe. 2.15.

See God Rejected, 2966.

1238—(2) **Examples of, De. 28.20;**
Jud. 10.13; 1 S. 8.8; 1 K. 11.33; 2 Chr.
12.1; 21.10; Eze. 9.10; Is. 43.22; Je. 17.13.

See Estrangement, 1272; Wanderers,
1273.

(F) **FORSAKING CHRIST (N. M.),**

Mt. 19.22. But when the young man
heard that saying, he went away sorrowful:
for he had great possessions.

Mt. 26.56. But all this was done, that
the Scriptures of the prophets might be
fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook
him, and fled.

Jn. 6.66. From that time many of his
disciples went back, and walked no more
with him.

1 Jn. 2.19. They went out from us,
but they were not of us; for if they had
been of us, they would no doubt have con-
tinued with us: but they went out, that they
might be made manifest that they were
not all of us.

1240—**FALL OF ADAM, Ge. 3.6; Is.**
43.27; Ro. 5.12; 1 Co. 15.21; 1 Ti. 2.14.

1241—**FANATICISM, examples of,**

The Prophets of Baal,

1 K. 18.28. And they cried aloud, and
cut themselves after their manner with
knives and lancets, till the blood gushed
out upon them.

The Jews against Christ,

Jn. 19.15. But they cried out, Away
with him, away with him, crucify him.
Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify
your King? The chief priests answered,
We have no king but Caesar.

The Jews in Stoning Stephen,

Ac. 7.57. Then they cried out with a
loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran
upon him with one accord,

Saul in Persecuting the Church,

Ac. 9.1. And Saul, yet breathing out
threatenings and slaughter against the

FANATICISM—cont.

disciples of the Lord, went unto the high
priest,

The Jews in Their Rage against

Paul,
Ac. 21.36. For the multitude of the
people followed after, crying, Away with
him.

Ac. 22.23. And as they cried out, and
cast off their clothes, and threw dust into
the air,

See Bigotry, 446; Superstition, 2998;
Evil Zeal, 32.

1242—**FAREWELLS, allusions to, Ru.**
1.14; Lu. 9.61; Ac. 18.21; 20.38; 21.6;
2 Co. 13.11.

1243—**FARTHING, a piece of money,**
Mt. 5.26; 10.29; Mk. 12.42; Lu. 12.6.

See Tables, 3537.

FAT,

1244—(1) **Offered in Sacrifice, Ex.**
23.18; 29.13; Le. 1.8; 3.4; 4.8; 7.3; 8.16;
10.15; 17.6; 1 S. 2.16; Is. 43.24.

1245—(2) **Eating of Prohibited (M.**
Fat Prohibited), Le. 3.17; 7.23.

See Food prohibited, 1297.

FATHERHOOD OF GOD,

1246—(1) **General References to (M.**
Our Father),
(1 Chr. 29.10)

Ps. 68.5. A father of the fatherless,
and a judge of the widows, is God in his
holy habitation. (Is. 63.16)

Is. 64.8. But now, O Lord, thou art
our Father; we are the clay, and thou our
potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.

Mt. 6.9. After this manner therefore
pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven,
Hallowed be thy name.

Mt. 7.11. If ye then, being evil, know
how to give good gifts unto your children,
how much more shall your Father which is
in heaven give good things to them that
ask him?

Ro. 8.15. For ye have not received the
spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have
received the Spirit of adoption, whereby
we cry, Abba, Father.

1 Pe. 1.17. And if ye call on the Father,
who without respect of persons judgeth
according to every man's work, pass the
time of your sojourning here in fear:

See Spir. Adoption, 739; Providence,
2905.

1247—(2) **God Spoken of as the**
Father of all Men (M. Universal Father),
De. 32.6; Mal. 2.10; Mt. 23.9; Ro. 3.29;
1 Co. 8.6; Ep. 4.6; He. 12.9; 1 Jn. 5.7.

1248—**FATHERS' GOD (N. M.), Ex.**
3.13; De. 1.11; 4.1; Jos. 18.3; 2 Chr. 28.9;
29.5.

1249—**FAULTLESSNESS (M. Faultless),**
1 S. 29.3; Da. 6.4; Lu. 23.4; Jude 24; Re.
14.5.

See Blamelessness, 810; Spotless, 1760;
Guileless, 1761.

FAVOR—DISFAVOR

(A) **FAVOR, DIVINE,**

1250—(1) **Examples of (M. Divine**
Favor), Ge. 4.4; 6.8; 39.21; Ex. 2.25; 33.12;
1 S. 2.26; 2 K. 13.23; Jb. 33.26; Pr. 3.4;
8.35; 12.2; 18.22; Lu. 1.30; 2.52; Ac. 7.46.

See God's Grace, 1445; Accepted of
God, 25.

1251—(2) **Invoked (M. Divine Favor**
(2)), Ge. 43.29; Nu. 6.25; Ps. 31.16; 67.1;
80.3; 119.135; Is. 33.2; Da. 9.17.

See Benedictions, 395-397.

1252—(3) **Promised to Saints (M.**
Divine Favor (3)), Ps. 89.17; Is. 30.18;
60.10; 62.4; 65.19; Je. 32.41; Ho. 1.10; Am.
5.15; Zep. 3.17.

See Divine Promises, 2878-2888; Obe-
dience (3), 2616.

1253—(4) **The Possession of, Char-**
acterized as "Pleasing God" (M. Pleasing
God),

Readers Life Secure,

Pr. 16.7. When a man's ways please
the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to
be at peace with him.

FAVOR, DIVINE—cont.

A Characteristic of Christ,
Mt. 3:17. And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Jn. 8:29. And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

The Aim of the True Minister,
1 Th. 2:4. But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

The Christian's Duty,
1 Th. 4:1. Furthermore then we beseech you brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

Enoch an Example of,
He. 11:5. By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

Benevolence a Means of,
He. 13:16. But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. (1 Jn. 3:22)

See Piety, 2986.
1254—(B) FAVOR, HUMAN (M. Human Favor), Ex. 3:21; 11:3; 18:16,22; Est. 2:15; Lu. 2:52; Ac. 2:47; Ro. 14:18.

For Favor of Kings, see 2535.
1255—(C) DISPLEASURE, DIVINE, on account of sin (M. Divine Displeasure), Nu. 11:1; Ps. 2:5; 60:1; Is. 59:15; Zec. 1:2, 15; Mt. 10:14.

See Anger, God's, 3955; Indignation, 3958.

FEASTS, JEWISH.

1256—(1) Of the Passover, held on the 14th of the first month, Abib (April), to commemorate the Exodus from Egypt (M. Feast of Passover), Le. 23:6; Nu. 9:5; Jos. 5:10; 2 K. 23:22; 2 Chr. 35:1; Mt. 26:17; Lu. 2:41; 22:15; He. 11:28.

1257—(2) Of Pentecost, or Weeks, held at the end of the Wheat Harvest, 6th of the third month, Sivan (June), to commemorate the giving of the Law (M. Feast of Pentecost), Ex. 23:16; 34:22; Le. 23:16; Nu. 28:26; De. 16:10; Ac. 2:1.

1258—(3) Of Trumpets, held the 1st of the seventh month, Ethanim (October), (M. Feast of Trumpets), Le. 23:24; Nu. 29:1; He. 8:2.

1259—(4) Of Tabernacles, or Ingathering, held from the 15th to the 22nd of the seventh month, Ethanim (October), as a thanksgiving for the harvest.

The people dwell in booths to commemorate life in the wilderness (M. Feast of Tabernacles), Le. 23:34, 39; Nu. 29:12; De. 16:13; 2 Chr. 8:13; Ezr. 3:4; Ne. 8:14; Zec. 14:16; Jn. 7:2.

See Booths, 528.
1260—(5) Of Dedication, held the 25th of the ninth month, Chisleu (December), to commemorate the reconsecration of the temple after its pollution by the Syrians (N. M.), Jn. 10:22.

1261—(6) Of Purim, held the 14th and 15th of the twelfth month, Adar (March), to commemorate the deliverance of the Jews from Haman (M. Feast of Purim), Est. 9:17, 22, 26.

of New Moons. See Moon, 2400.
1262—FEET OF THE WICKED (N. M.), Pr. 1:16, 6:18; Is. 59:7; Ro. 3:15.

1263—FELIX, a Roman governor of Judea, Ac. 23:24, 33; 24:3, 10, 24; 25:14.

1264—FELLOW, a term of reproach, Ge. 19:9; 1 S. 21:15; 2 K. 9:11; Mt. 12:24; 26:61; Lu. 23:2; Ac. 17:18; 22:22; 24:5.

FELLOWSHIP—ESTRANGEMENT**(A) FELLOWSHIP, DIVINE,**

1265—(1) With Christ (M. Fellowship with Christ),

Found in Spiritual Assemblies, Mt. 18:20. For where two or three are

FELLOWSHIP, DIVINE—cont.

gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

In the Communion of Saints,
Lu. 24:15. And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

Warms the Heart,
Lu. 24:32. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?

Leaves its Impress upon the Life,
*Ac. 4:13. Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

Believers Called to,
1 Co. 1:9. God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

Testimony an Aid to,
1 Jn. 1:3. That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

Spiritual Receptivity the Condition of,

Re. 3:20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

See Indwelling Christ, 3583; Christ a Guest, 3400.

1266—(2) Moses' Fellowship with God (M. Divine Fellowship), (Ex. 19:3, 20)

Ex. 20:21. And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

Ex. 24:2. And Moses alone shall come near the Lord: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him.

Ex. 25:22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubim which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel. (Ex. 31:18)

Ex. 33:9. And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses. (Le. 1:1)

See Divine Friendship, 1326, 1327.

1267—(3) Walking with God (M. Walking with God),

Ge. 5:22. And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

23. And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24. And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.

Ge. 6:9. These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God. (2 K. 23:3; Mt. 4:5)

Mal. 2:6. The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

Re. 3:4. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

(B) NEARNESS TO GOD,

1268—(1) General References to (M. Divine Nearness),

Ps. 16:8. I have set the Lord always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

Ps. 34:18. The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit. (Ps. 119:151)

Ps. 145:18. The Lord is nigh unto all

NEARNESS TO GOD—cont.

them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth. (Is. 50:8)

Je. 23:23. Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off?

Ac. 17:27. That they should seek to find him, if haply they might feel after him and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

See Omnipresence, 2645; Divine Omnipresence, 2609.

1269—(2) In Prayer and Fellowship (M. Draw Near God),

1 S. 14:36. And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And the said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

Ps. 73:28. But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

He. 7:19. For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

He. 10:22. Let us draw near with true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Ja. 4:8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye doubleminded.

See Prayer Enjoined, 2817; Access, 2817.

1270—(3) Abiding in Christ (M. Abiding),

(Select Reading, Jn. 15)

Jn. 15:4. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5. I am the vine, ye are the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing.

6. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

10. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even so that I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

1 Jn. 2:6. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

28. And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not ashamed before him at his coming.

1 Jn. 3:6. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

2 Jn. 9. Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, he is not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and Son.

See Indwelling Christ, 3583; Indwelling Spirit, 1602.

1271—(C) THE DIVINE PRESENCE comfort to the saints (M. Divine Presence)

In the Pilgrimage of Life,

Ge. 28:15. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken unto thee of. (Ge. 31:3; Ex. 3:12; 29:45)

Affords Rest,

Ex. 33:14. And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest. (Le. 26:12)

Gives Courage in Life's Battle

De. 20:1. When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and see horses, and chariots, and a people much

DIVINE PRESENCE—cont.
 thou, be not afraid of them: for the
 thy God is with thee, which brought
 e up out of the land of Egypt.

A Comfort in Trials,
 s. 43.2. When thou passest through
 waters, I will be with thee; and through
 rivers, they shall not overflow thee:
 en thou walkest through the fire, thou
 it not be burned; neither shall the
 me kindle upon thee. (Zec. 2.10)

**Assured to the Smallest Assem-
 of Believers,**
 Mt. 18.20. For where two or three are
 hered together in my name, there am
 I the midst of them.

Unto the End,
 Mt. 28.20. Teaching them to observe
 things whatsoever I have commanded
 y; and lo, I am with you always, even
 to the end of the world. Amen.

*See Divine Helper, 1560; Divine
 endship, 1326, 1327.*

(D) ESTRANGEMENT from God,
 1272—(1) General References to (M.
 rangement).

s. 58.3. The wicked are estranged
 in the womb: they go astray as soon as
 y be born, speaking lies.

e. 2.5. Thus saith the Lord, What
 quity have your fathers found in me,
 t they are gone far from me, and have
 ked after vanity, and are become vain?
 ze. 14.5. That I may take the house
 srael in their own heart, because they
 all estranged from me through their
 s. (Eze. 44.10)

it. 15.8. This people draweth nigh
 o me with their mouth, and honoureth
 with their lips; but their heart is far
 n me.

p. 2.12. That at that time ye were
 hought Christ, being aliens from the
 omwealth of Israel, and strangers
 in the covenants of promise, having no
 e, and without God in the world:
 e. 4.18)

*See Backsliders, 994; Apostasy, 1235;
 kiding, 993.*

273—(2) Wanderers, Examples of
 Wanderers).

s. 119.176. I have gone astray like
 st sheep: seek thy servant; for I do
 forget thy commandments.

r. 21.16. The man that wandereth
 in the way of understanding shall
 ain in the congregation of the dead.

r. 27.8. As a bird that wandereth
 n her nest, so is a man that wandereth
 n his place. (Is. 53.6; Je. 50.6)

am. 4.14. They have wandered as
 d men in the streets, they have polluted
 selves with blood, so that men could
 touch their garments. (Eze. 34.6;
 1.16)

Pe. 2.25. For ye were as sheep going
 ay; but are now returned unto the
 pher and Bishop of your souls.

Pe. 2.15. Which have forsaken the
 way, and are gone astray, following
 way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who
 ed the wages of unrighteousness;

ude 13. Raging waves of the sea,
 nding out their own shame; wandering
 s, to whom is reserved the blackness of
 eness for ever.

See Lost Sheep, 3267; Forsaking God,

274—(E) CASTAWAYS, spiritual, Mt.
 22.13; 25.30; Jn. 15.6; 1 Co. 9.27.

*See Sin Separates, 3353; Divine Curse,
 Wicked Forsaken, 3354; Wicked Re-
 d, 3072.*

275—(F) GOD'S FACE HIDDEN on
 unt of sin, De. 31.18; Ps. 44.24; Is.
 59.2; 64.7; Eze. 39.23; Mi. 3.4.
See Reprobation, 1815; Holy Spirit
1609.

276—FESTIVALS, HEBREW, Ex. 23.14;
 23.2; Nu. 15.3.

See Feasts, 1258-1261.

277—FESTUS, a Roman governor of
 ba, Ac. 24.27; 25.1, 9, 12, 24; 26.24, 32.

FETTERS,

1278—(1) General References to (M.
 Feters), Jud. 16.21; 2 K. 25.7; 2 Chr.
 33.11; Mk. 5.4.

1279—(2) Good Men Bound with,
 Je. 40.1; Mt. 27.2; Mk. 6.17; Ac. 12.6;
 16.24; 21.33; 22.25; 28.20.

See Imprisonment, 3478; Paul's Bonds,
3479.

1280—A FEW SAVED, the number saved
 spoken of as few (N. M.), Mt. 7.14; 22.14;
 Lu. 13.24; 1 Pe. 3.20; Re. 3.4.

1281—FINGER OF GOD, Ex. 8.19;
 31.18; Ps. 8.3; Da. 5.5; Lu. 11.20.

FIRE,

(1) Eternal. *See 1373.*

1282—(2) Answers by (M. Answers
 by Fire), Ro. 9.24; 1 K. 18.38; 1 Chr. 21.26;
 2 Chr. 7.1.

1283—(3) As an Instrument of
 Divine Judgment, Ge. 19.24; Le. 10.2;
 Nu. 11.1; 16.35; 2 K. 1.10; 2 Th. 1.8; 2 Pe.
 3.10.

1284—(4) As a Purifier, Nu. 31.23;
 Eze. 22.20; Zec. 13.9; Mal. 3.2; 1 Co. 3.13;
 1 Pe. 1.7.

See Spir. Refining, 496.

1285—(5) A Symbol of the Divine
 Presence and Power, Da. 4.36; 1 K. 19.12;
 Ps. 50.3; 97.3; Is. 66.15; Ac. 2.3; 7.30;
 He. 12.29.

Pillar of. See Pillar of Cloud, 2501.

1286—FIRMAMENT (N. M.), Ge. 1.6;
 Ps. 19.1; Eze. 1.22; Da. 12.3.

FISH,

1287—(1) General References to, Ge.
 1.21; Le. 11.9; Ps. 8.8; Jn. 21.6.

1288—(2) Miraculous Draughts of
 (N. M.), Mt. 17.27; Lu. 5.6; Jn. 21.6.

1289—FLAX, Ex. 9.31; Jos. 2.6; Jud.
 15.14; Pr. 31.13; Is. 19.9; Eze. 40.3; Ho.
 2.5.

1290—FLESH, The general references
 to man's carnal nature, Ro. 7.18, 25;
 8.8, 13; Ga. 5.17; 6.8; 1 Jn. 2.16.

See Carnal Mind, 2351; Appetites,
3198.

Flesh. Mortify the. See 3208.

1291—FLESH-HOOKS, used by Levites
 and priests, Ez. 27.3; 38.3; Nu. 4.14.

1292—FLINT, Is. 5.28; 50.7; Eze. 3.9.

1293—FLOUR, Ex. 29.2; Le. 2.2; Jud.
 6.19; 1 S. 28.24; 2 S. 17.23.

1294—FLOWERS, Nu. 17.8; Is. 35.1;
 Mt. 6.29.

1295—FOLDS, Nu. 32.24; Is. 13.20; Je.
 23.3; Mi. 2.12; Jn. 10.16.

See Sheepfolds, 3260.

FOOD, PHYSICAL—SPIRITUAL

(A) FOOD, PHYSICAL.

1296—(1) From God, Ge. 1.29; 9.3;
 Jb. 36.31; Ps. 104.14; 136.25; 145.15; Mt.
 6.26.

See Providence, 2905; Plenty Promised,
19.

1297—(2) Kinds Prohibited by
 Mosaic Law (M. Food Prohibited), Ge.
 9.4; Le. 11.4; 22.8; De. 14.3, 10; Jud. 13.4,
 14; Ac. 10.14.

See Blood Forbidden, 514; Fat, 1245.

1298—(3) Varieties of, Ge. 18.8; Le.
 11.3; De. 32.14; 1 S. 17.17; 25.18; 30.12;
 2 S. 6.19; 16.12; Pr. 27.27; Jn. 21.9.

1299—(4) List of Articles of (N. M.),
 Bread, Ge. 18.6; Ez. 13.6; 1 S. 17.17; Jn.
 6.7.

See Bread, 536; Butter, 610.

Butter, De. 32.14; 2 S. 17.29.

Cheese, 1 S. 17.18; Jb. 10.10.

Dried Fruit, 1 S. 25.18; 30.12.

Fish, Mt. 7.10; Lu. 24.42; Jn. 21.9.

Flesh, Jud. 6.19; 1 K. 4.23.

Fruit, 2 S. 16.2; Am. 8.2.

Honey, Ge. 43.11; Jud. 14.8.

Locusts, Mt. 3.4.

Milk. *See 2347.*

Oil, De. 12.17; Pr. 21.17.

Vegetables, Nu. 11.5.

Quail, Nu. 11.32.

1300—(5) Sumptuous (N. M.),
 Pr. 23.3. Be not desirous of his dainties:
 for they are deceitful meat.

FOOD, PHYSICAL—SPIRITUAL—1307

FOOD, PHYSICAL—cont.

An. 6.4. That lie upon beds of ivory,
 and stretch themselves upon their couches,
 and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the
 calves out of the midst of the stall;

Lu. 16.19. There was a certain rich
 man, which was clothed in purple and fine
 linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

(6) Different Meals (N. M.),
1301—(a) Breakfast, Jud. 19.5; Jn.
 21.9.

1302—(b) Mid-day Repast, Ge. 43.16;
 Jn. 4.6, 31.

1303—(c) Evening Meal, Ge. 24.33;
 Lu. 24.29, 30.

Grace before. See 1305.

1304—(7) Admonitions Concerning
 Eating (M. Eating),

Ps. 141.4. Incline not my heart to any
 evil thing, to practise wicked works with
 men that work iniquity: and let me not
 eat of their dainties.

Pr. 23.1. When thou sittest to eat with
 a ruler, consider diligently what is before
 thee:

2. And put a knife to thy throat,
 if thou be a man given to appetite.

Pr. 25.27. It is not good to eat much
 honey: so for men to search their own
 glory is not glory.

Lu. 10.8. And into whatsoever city ye
 enter, and they receive you, eat such
 things as are set before you:

Lu. 12.22. And he said unto his dis-
 ciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no
 thought for your life, what ye shall eat;
 neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

1 Co. 10.25. Whatsoever is sold in the
 shambles, that eat, asking no question for
 conscience' sake:

1 Co. 10.31. Whether therefore ye eat,
 or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the
 glory of God.

1 Th. 4.4. For every creature of God is
 good, and nothing to be refused, if it be
 received with thanksgiving:

*See Gluttony, 3199; Fasting (2), 3213;
 Appetites, 3198, 3207.*

1305—(8) Blessings (Grace) before
 Meals (M. Blessings (6)), 1 S. 9.13; Mt.
 14.19; 15.36; Ac. 27.35; 1 Co. 11.24.

(B) FOOD, SPIRITUAL.

1306—(1) General References to
 (M. Spir. Food),

(Is. 55.2). Wherefore do ye spend money
 for that which is not bread? and your
 labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken
 diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is
 good, and let your soul delight itself in
 fatness.

Je. 3.15. And I will give you pastors
 according to mine heart, which shall feed
 you with knowledge and understanding.

Eze. 34.14. I will feed them in a good
 pasture, and upon the high mountains of
 Israel shall their fold be: there shall they
 lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall
 they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

Jn. 6.51. I am the living bread which
 came down from heaven: if any man eat
 of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the
 bread that I will give is my flesh, which
 I will give for the life of the world. (Jn.
 10.9)

1 Co. 10.3. And did all eat the same
 spiritual meat;

4. And did all drink the same
 spiritual drink; for they drank of that
 spiritual Rock that followed them: and
 that Rock was Christ.

Re. 2.7. To him that overcometh will
 I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in
 the midst of the paradise of God.

17. To him that overcometh
 will I give to eat of the hidden manna,
 and will give him a white stone, and in the
 stone a new name written, which no man
 knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

See "Word" as Food, 416.

1307—(2) Prepared in Abundance
 for Believers (M. Spir. Feasts),

(Select Reading, Pr. 9.1-6.)

FOOD, SPIRITUAL—cont.

Is. 25.6. And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

Mt. 22.4. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

Mk. 14.22. And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

Lu. 14.16. Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

Re. 19.9. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

1308—(3) Christ, the Bread of Life (M. Bread of Life).

Jn. 6.32. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34. Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

48. I am that bread of life.

49. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50. This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

58. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

1309—(C) FOOD OF THE WORLDLY SOUL, characteristics of (N.M.),
Deceitful, Pr. 23.2, 3; Like Ashes, Is. 44.20; Unsatisfying, Is. 55.2; Husks, Lu. 15.16; Perishable, Jn. 6.27.**FOOTSTOOL,**

1310—(1) Of Christ, his enemies to become, Ps. 110.1; Mt. 22.44; He. 1.13; 10.13.

See *Exaltation*, 718; *Christ Victor*, 372.
1311—(2) Of God (M. God's Footstool), 1 Chr. 28.2; Ps. 99.5; Is. 66.1; Mt. 5.35; Ac. 7.49.

1312—FOREKNOWLEDGE of God, Is. 42.9; 46.10; Da. 2.28; Mt. 24.36; Ac. 3.18; 15.18; Ro. 8.29; 11.2; 1 Pe. 1.2.

See *Predestination*, 2861.

—*Christ's*. See 712.
1313—FORESTS, 2 K. 19.23; 2 Chr. 27.4; Ne. 2.8; Ps. 50.10; Is. 44.14; Je. 10.3; 46.23; Eze. 39.10.

See *Trees*, 3664-3691.

FORGIVENESS,

1314—(1) Divine Promised, (Le. 5.10)

Ps. 103.3. Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases;

Ps. 130.4. But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared. (Eze. 18.22)

Mt. 6.14. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: (Mk. 3.28)

Ac. 5.31. Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

FORGIVENESS—cont.

Ac. 13.38. Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: (Ac. 26.18)

Ep. 1.7. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; (Ja. 5.15)

1 Jn. 1.9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

See *Pardon Promised*, 3125; *Restoration* (1), 3025; *Repentance* (1), 2706; *Promises to the Penitent*, 2884.

1315—(2) Human, Enjoined,

Mk. 11.25. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. (Lu. 11.4)

Lu. 17.4. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

Ep. 4.32. And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Col. 3.13. Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

See *Mercy* (2), 2298; *Enemies*, 3395; *Retaliation Forbidden*, 2279; *Good for Evil* (2), 1437.

1316—(3) Examples of Human, Ge. 33.4; 45.15; 2 S. 19.23; 1 K. 1.53; Ac. 7.60.

See *Good for Evil*, 1437.

—*Examples of Divine*. See *Sin Forgiven*, 3345; *God's Mercy*, 2300; *Pardon Promised*, 3125.

1317—FORSAKEN, the righteous apparently (N.M.), Ps. 22.1; 77.8; Is. 49.14; 54.7; Mt. 27.46.

See *Despondency*, 669; *Loneliness*, 1331; *Discouragement*, 1018.

—, the Wicked. See 3354.

1318—FORTRESSES, 2 S. 5.9; 2 K. 25.1; Is. 17.3; 25.12; Da. 11.7; Mt. 7.12.

1319—FORTY STRIPES, given in beating (N.M.), De. 25.3; 2 Co. 11.24.

1320—FOUNTAIN OF LIFE, Ps. 36.9; Pr. 13.14; 14.27; Je. 2.13; Zec. 13.1; Re. 7.17.

See *Living Water*, 3789.

1321—FRANKINCENSE, Ex. 30.34; Le. 5.11; 24.7; Nu. 5.15; Song 3.6; Is. 43.23; Mt. 2.11.

FRIENDSHIP—FRIENDLESSNESS**(A) FRIENDSHIP,****1322—(1) General References to,**

True, is Unchangeable,
Pr. 17.17. A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

The Desire for Many Friends,
Perilous,

(R.V.) Pr. 18.24. He that maketh many friends doeth it to his own destruction;

But there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

Old Friends to be Cherished,
Pr. 27.10. Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

Stimulating,
Pr. 27.17. Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

Profitable,
Ec. 4.9. Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10. For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

FRIENDSHIP—cont.

Christ's Pre-eminent,
Jn. 15.13. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14. Ye are my friends, if ye whatsoever I command you.

1323—(2) Examples of True,

1 S. 18.1. And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. (1 S. 20.41; 2 S. 1.26)

2 S. 15.37. So Hushai David's friend came into the city, and Absalom came to Jerusalem.

1 K. 5.1. And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king of the room of his father: for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 Co. 2.13. I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother; but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia. (Ph. 2.25; 2 Th. 1.16)

1324—(3) Examples of Constancy (M. Constancy),

Ruth,
Ru. 1.16. And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

Jonathan,
1 S. 20.17. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul. (2 S. 15.21)

Elisha,
2 K. 2.2. And Elisha said unto Elisha Tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the Lord liveth, and as thou livest, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

Mary Magdalene and Other Women,

Mt. 27.55. And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him.

56. Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of Zebedee's children. (Mt. 28.1)

Thomas,

Jn. 11.16. Then said Thomas, which called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

Christ,
Jn. 13.1. Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

Priscilla and Aquila,
Ro. 16.4. Who have for my life laboured with their own necks: unto whom I only give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

Onesiphorus,

2 Ti. 1.16. The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

See *Divine Faithfulness*, 1228, 1229.

1325—(4) Among Believers (Q. Saints' Fellowship),

Ps. 119.63. I am a companion of them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

Mal. 3.16. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another: and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and thought upon his name. (Lu. 24.15)

Ac. 2.42. And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. (Ro. 1.12)

FRIENDSHIP—cont.

Ph. 1.3. I thank my God upon every remembrance of you.

5. For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day until now;

1 Jn. 1.7. But if we walk in the light, as is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

See *Unity*, 3724; *Hands Taken*, 280.

(B) FRIENDSHIP, DIVINE.

1326—(1) Of Christ (M. Christ's friendship).

Jn. 11.5. Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

Jn. 11.35. Jesus wept.

36. Then said the Jews, Behold now he loved him!

Jn. 12.23. Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

Jn. 15.15. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends, for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

See *Christ's Love*, 2203.

1327—(2) Of God (M. Divine Friendship).

Ec. 33.11.

Nu. 12.3. With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the Lord shall he behold: wherefore then were not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

De. 34.10. And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face,

2 Chr. 20.7. Art not thou our God, who dost drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to a seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

Ja. 2.23. And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

See *Divine Fellowship*, 1265, 1266.

1328—(C) DIVINE CONSTANCY,

De. 4.31; 31.6

Pos. 1.5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of his life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. (Is. 41.17; 42.16; 44.21; 46.4; 49.15)

Ps. 54.10. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be moved, saith the Lord that hath mercy thee.

Ps. 13.1. Now before the feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

Ps. 14.18. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

Ec. 13.5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

See *Divine Faithfulness*, 1228, 1229.

1329—(D) FRIENDLESSNESS, instances

(M. Friendless),

Ps. 31.11. I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me. (Ps. 38.11)

Ps. 88.18. Lover and friend hast thou far from me, and mine acquaintance to darkness.

Ps. 142.4. I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that should know me: refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.

Mk. 14.48. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as thieves, with swords and with staves to take me?

Lk. 14.50. And they all forsook him, and fled.

FRIENDLESSNESS—cont.

Lu. 15.16. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

Lu. 16.20. And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21. And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

*Jn. 5.7. The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

1330—(E) INCONSTANCY of friends,

Jb. 16.20. My friends scorn me: but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

Jb. 19.19. All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me. (Ps. 38.11)

Mt. 7.5. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

Mt. 26.56. But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled. (Jn. 16.32; 2 Ti. 1.15)

2 Ti. 4.10. For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

See *Betrayal*, 412; *Treachery*, 3660; *Instability* (2), 3444; *Evil Kiss*, 3661.

1331—(F) LONELINESS,

Ps. 38.11. My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

Ps. 102.7. I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the housetop.

Jn. 16.32. Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

2 Ti. 4.16. At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

See *Forsaken*, 1317, also 1329.

1332—FROGS, Ex. 8.2; Ps. 78.45; 105.30; Re. 16.13.

1333—FROWARDNESS, Ps. 101.4; Pr. 3.32; 4.24; 8.13; 10.31; 11.20; 22.5.

See *Perverseness*, 2745; *Stubbornness*, 3229, 3230.

FRUGALITY—WASTE

1334—(A) FRUGALITY (N. M.),

Ge. 41.35. And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36. And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine.

Pr. 21.20. There is treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.

Jn. 6.12. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

See *Prudence*, 2915.

1335—(B) IMPROVIDENCE, or waste (M. Improvidence),

Pr. 12.27. The slothful man roasteth not that which he took in hunting; but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

Pr. 18.9. He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster. (Pr. 21.20)

Pr. 29.3. Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.

Lu. 15.13. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

IMPROVIDENCE—cont.

Lu. 16.1. And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

See *Prodigality*, 3203.

FRUITFULNESS—UNFRUITFULNESS

1336—(A) FRUITFULNESS, Spiritual,

enjoined,

Mt. 3.8. Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

Jn. 15.16. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

Ro. 7.4. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. (2 Co. 9.10)

Ph. 1.11. Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God. (Ph. 4.17)

Col. 1.10. That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

See 1337.

(B) SPIRITUAL FRUIT,

1337—(1) General References to (M. Spir. Fruit),

Produced in All Periods of Life, Ps. 92.13. Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing;

Perennial,

Eze. 47.12. And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

Grown only upon Good Ground, Mt. 13.8. But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

Many Varieties of, Ga. 5.22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23. Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

Without Defect, Ep. 5.9. (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth.) (Ph. 1.11)

The Product of Heavenly Wisdom, Ja. 3.17. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

See 1336; *Tree of Life*, 3663.

1338—(2) Conditions of Fruit-bearing, (M. Spir. Fruit (2)),

Contact with the Living Water, Ps. 1.3. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

Spiritual Receptivity, Mt. 13.23. But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

SPIRITUAL FRUIT—cont.

Death of the Old Life,

Jn. 12.24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

Chastening, or Pruning,

Jn. 15.2. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away; and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

Abiding in Christ,

Jn. 15.5. I am the vine, ye are the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing. (Ro. 6.22; He. 12.11)

See Chastisement, 497; Afflictions (2), 490.

1339—(3) Christian Graces exemplify (M. Christian Graces),

Ro. 5.3. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4. And patience, experience; and experience, hope;

2 Co. 6.6. By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

2 Co. 8.7. Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.

2 Pe. 1.5. And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6. And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7. And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

1340—(C) UNFRUITFULNESS, general references to, (Is. 5.2)

Divine Judgment Visited Upon,

Mt. 3.10. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Worldliness a Cause of,

Mt. 13.22. He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

Results in the Master's Disappointment,

Lu. 13.6. He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

Failure to Invest Life's Resources,

Lu. 19.20. And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: (Jn. 15.2)

Ends in Final Rejection,

He. 6.8. But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

See Indifference, 1083; Neglect, 1085-1087; Israel a Vine, 1813.

1341—(D) FRUIT, SINFUL (M. Sin's Fruit),

Bitter,

De. 32.32. For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter:

Natural,

Is. 5.2. And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein; and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

Selfish,

*Ho. 10.1. Israel is an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars; according to the good-

FRUIT, SINFUL—cont.

ness of his land they have made goodly images.

Deceitful,

Ho. 10.13. Ye have ploughed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

Corrupt,

Mt. 7.17. Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

Fleshy,

Ga. 5.19. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20. Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21. Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

See Evil Works, 3909; Sin's Harvest, 3423.

1342—FUGITIVES, Ex. 2.15; De. 23.15; 2 S. 13.34; 1 K. 2.39; 11.40; Mt. 2.13.

See Haste (2), 1499.

1343—FULLNESS OF TIME, Da. 9.24; Mk. 1.15; Ga. 4.4; Ep. 1.10; 1 Ti. 2.6; Tit. 1.3; He. 9.26.

THE FUTURE

(A) THE SECOND COMING of

Christ,

1344—(1) Foretold,
Mt. 26.64. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. (Mk. 14.62)

Lu. 21.27. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

Ac. 1.11. Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

He. 9.28. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation. (2 Pe. 3.10)

See Day of the Lord, 921; Great Day, 922.

1345—(2) Time of Unknown,

Mt. 24.27. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

36. But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

Lu. 12.40. Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

1 Th. 5.2. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. (Re. 3.3)

Re. 16.15. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

See Readiness (1), 2951; Sudden Events, 3473.

1346—(3) Spoken of as Near at Hand,

Ph. 4.5. Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

He. 10.37. For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

Ja. 5.8. Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

THE SECOND COMING—cont.

Re. 3.11. Behold, I come quickly: h that fast which thou hast, that no n take thy crown. (Re. 22.7)

Re. 22.20. He which testifieth the things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

See Imminence, 1743.

1347—(4) Purpose of,
Mt. 16.27. For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Mt. 25.31. When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32. And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

1 Co. 4.5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

2 Ti. 4.1. I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

Jude 14. And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15. To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds, which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

1348—(5) True Attitude concerning,

Readiness,

*Mt. 24.44. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

Stewardship,

*Lu. 19.13. And he called his servants, and delivered them ten pound, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

Patient Waiting,

1 Co. 1.7. So that ye come behind no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

Charitableness,

*1 Co. 4.5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

Blameless Living,

1 Th. 5.23. And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God ye may be perfect and entire, without spot, having served blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Perfect Obedience,

1 Ti. 6.14. That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

Joyful Expectation,

Tit. 2.13. Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of our great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

Constant Abiding,

1 Jn. 2.28. And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not ashamed before him at his coming.

See Readiness, 2951; Death (9), 21 Soberness, 3392; Watchfulness, 3784.

1349—(6) Rewards at, Bestowed upon Believers,

Honor from the King,

Lu. 12.37. Blessed are those servants whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that shall gird himself, and make them to dress to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

THE SECOND COMING—cont.

Fellowship with the King.
n. 14.3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, ye may be also.

Likeness to the King.
h. 3.20. For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Son of the Lord Jesus Christ:

21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

Glory with the King.
ol. 3.4. When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. (1 Th. 3.13; 4.16)

The Fadeless Crown.
Pe. 5.4. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeeth not away.

The Beatific Vision.
Jn. 3.2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear that we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

350—(7) Warnings to the Wicked.
cerning.
t. 24.30. And then shall appear the Son of Man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

rk. 8.38. Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him shall the Son of Man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. (Lu. 21.26)

Th. 1.7. And to you who are troubled with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels.

8. In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

er. 1.7. Behold, he cometh with clouds; every eye shall see him, and they also shall pierce him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

(B) THE LAST JUDGMENT

351—(1) General References to (M. Judgment).
t. 25.31. When the Son of man shall sit in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32. And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: (2 Co. 5.10)

9.27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

Pe. 2.9. The Lord knoweth how to reward the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of visitation to be punished:

Pe. 3.7. But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word, kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

Ec. 4.17. Herein is our love made manifest, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as he is, so are we in this world.

de 14. Behold, the Lord cometh with thousands of his saints,

15. To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. (20.12)

THE LAST JUDGMENT—cont.

See Day of the Lord, 921; Great Day, 922.

1352—(2) Judgment According to Privilege (M. Judgment ac. to Privilege).
Mt. 11.22. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

Mk. 6.11. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

Lu. 12.48. But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

Jn. 3.19. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

Jn. 9.41. Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

Jn. 15.22. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they have no cloak for their sin. (Ro. 2.12)

See Responsibility, 3453; Stewardship, 3451, 3452.

1353—(3) Judgment ac. to Works (M. Judgment ac. to Works),

Ps. 62.12. Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work. (Pr. 24.12)

Je. 17.10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings. (Je. 32.19; Eze. 18.30)

Mt. 16.27. For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. (Ro. 2.6)

2 Co. 5.10. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

1 Pe. 1.17. And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear: (Re. 2.23)

Re. 20.12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Re. 22.12. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

See Accountability, 3452; Impartiality, 1979, 1980.

(C) THE JUDGE, at the Great Day.

1354—(1) God as (M. God a Judge),

Ge. 18.25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Ps. 58.11. So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth. (Ps. 75.7)

Ps. 96.13. Before the Lord: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

Ec. 3.17. I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there for every purpose and for every work.

THE JUDGE—cont.

He. 12.23. To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect. (Re. 18.8; 20.12)

1355—(2) Christ as Judge (M. Christ, Judge),

Mt. 25.32. And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

Jn. 5.22. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

Ac. 10.42. And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

Ac. 17.31. Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Ro. 2.16. In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

Ro. 14.10. But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. (1 Co. 4.5)

2 Ti. 4.1. I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; (1 Pe. 4.5)

1356—(D) HEAVENLY HOME, the final dwelling place of the Saints (M. Heaven (2)),

(Select Readings, Re. 21, 22; Jn. 14)

A Safe-deposit for Treasures.
Mt. 6.20. But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

Contains a Register of the Saints.

Lu. 10.20. Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

Room for All Believers.

Jn. 14.2. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

The Glorified Christ Entered into,

Ac. 7.55. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56. And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

Built by the Hand of God,

2 Co. 5.1. For we know that, if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. (Col. 1.5)

He. 11.10. For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

The Redeemed of All Nations Assembled,

Re. 7.9. After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; (Re. 21.1)

Obedience, the Condition of Entrance,

*Re. 22.14. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

See Paradise, 2689; New Jerusalem, 1886; Spir. Crown*, 1367.

(E) THE INHABITANTS OF

HEAVEN.

1357—(1) A Great Host (M. Heavenly Host).

Ne. 9.6. Thou, *even* thou, art Lord alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

Da. 7.10. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

He. 12.22. But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

Re. 5.11. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; (Re. 7.9)

Re. 14.1. And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

Re. 19.6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

See *The Redeemed*, 2976.

1358—(2) Description of the Saved (M. The Saved).

Lu. 13.29. And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

Lu. 20.35. But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36. Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. (Lu. 21.36; Ac. 2.47)

Re. 3.4. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

Re. 7.13. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. (Re. 21.24)

*Re. 22.14. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

See *The Redeemed*, 2976.

(F) JOYS OF THE FUTURE LIFE,

sources of,

1359—(1) The Ills of Time will be Known No More (N. M.),

No More Sea, Re. 21.1.

Sorrow, Re. 21.4.

Crying, Re. 21.4.

Pain, Re. 21.4.

Curse, Re. 22.3.

JOYS OF THE FUTURE LIFE—cont.

—Night, Re. 22.5.

—Death, Re. 21.4.

1360—(2) Death Will be Vanquished (M. Death Vanquished).

Is. 25.8. We will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it. (Ho. 13.14)

1 Co. 15.26. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

54. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

2 Ti. 1.10. But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel: (He. 2.14; Re. 20.14)

Re. 21.4. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

See *Immortality*, 2405, 2406; *Resurrection*, 2407-2416.

1361—(3) Saints Glorified (M. Saints Glorified).

Mt. 13.43. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Lu. 9.30. And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31. Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

Ro. 8.17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

Ph. 3.21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

Col. 3.4. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. (1 Pe. 5.1; Re. 7.9; 14.1)

Re. 22.5. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

See *The Redeemed*, 2976; *Saints Exalted*, 1165.

1362—(4) The Glory will be Endless (M. Eternal Glory).

Ps. 73.24. Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

Ro. 8.18. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

2 Co. 4.17. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; (Ep. 1.18)

2 Ti. 2.10. Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

1 Pe. 5.1. The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

See *Eternal Life*, 2156, 2157; *Saints Glorified*, 1361.

1363—(5) Joy in Christ's Presence (M. In Christ's Presence).

Lu. 23.43. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Jn. 12.26. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also

JOYS OF THE FUTURE LIFE—cont.

my servant be: if any man serve me, he will my Father honour.

Jn. 14.3. And if I go and prepare place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, ye may be also.

Jn. 17.24. Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with where I am; that they may behold thy glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

2 Co. 5.8. We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

Ph. 1.23. For I am in a strait between two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

1 Th. 4.17. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

See *Saints Glorified*, 1361.

(G) THE REWARDS OF

FAITHFUL.

1364—(1) For Spiritual Service (Reward 1),

The Soul-winners,

Da. 12.3. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

Humble Servants,

Mt. 10.42. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

The Faithful Stewards,

Mt. 25.23. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. (Mt. 25. Mk. 9.41)

The Benevolent,

Lu. 6.35. But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, for ye shall be the children of the Highest: he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil. (Jn. 4.36)

The Good of All Nations,

Ro. 2.10. But glory, honour, and peace to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: (1 Cor. 3.8)

All Ranks and Stations,

Ep. 6.8. Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free. (Col. 3.24)

See *Promises to Workers*, 2888; *Heritage*, 1754; *Heaven* (2), 1356.

1365—(2) For Suffering Endurance (M. Reward 2),

Mt. 5.11. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven, for so persecuted they the prophets who were before you. (Ro. 8.17)

2 Ti. 2.12. If we suffer, we shall also reign with him; if we deny him, he will deny us:

He. 10.34. For ye had compassion on me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and enduring substance.

He. 11.26. Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasure in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

Re. 20.4. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and who

REWARDS OF THE FAITHFUL—cont.
 and not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon his forehead, or in their hands; and they did not and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

See *Overcomers*, 374; *Spir. Kings*, 57; *Repentance* (2), 3046.

1366—(3) **Rest from the Labor of the M. Future Rest**,
 Jb. 3.17. There the wicked cease from troubling; and there the weary be at rest. (57.2)

2 Th. 1.7. And to you who are troubled with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

He. 4.9. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. (Re. 6.11)

Re. 14.13. And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

1367—(4) **Spiritual Crowns** (M. Spir. Crowns),

The Incorruptible Crown,
 1 Co. 9.25. And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

The Crown of Righteousness,
 2 Ti. 4.8. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto them also that love his appearing.

The Crown of Life,
 Ja. 1.12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

The Crown of Glory,
 1 Pe. 5.4. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. (Re. 2.10)

To be Guarded,
 1 Co. 1.1. Behold, I come quickly: hold fast what thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

Cast at Jesus' Feet,
 Re. 4.10. The four and twenty elders do down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne.

See *Overcomers*, 374.

FUTURE STATE of the Wicked

(A) **WORDS OF CHRIST** concerning.

1368—(1) **Described as Banishment from God** (N. M.),

Mt. 7.23. And then will I profess unto him, I never knew you: depart from me, that work iniquity.

Re. 3.12. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Lu. 22.13. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mt. 25.46. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

See *Separation*, 291.

1369—(2) **Compares the Suffering to Fire** (N. M.),

R. V. Mt. 5.22. But I say unto you, Every one who is angry with his brother shall be in danger of the judgment; whosoever shall say to his brother, Thou shalt be in danger of the council; whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of the hell of fire.

R. V. Mt. 13.41. The Son of man will send forth his angels, and they shall

WORDS OF CHRIST—cont.

gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity.

42. And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mt. 25.41. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

(R. V.) Mk. 9.43. And if thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having thy two hands to go into hell, into the unquenchable fire. 45 And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having thy two feet to be cast into hell. 47 And if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell: 48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

(R. V.) Lu. 16.22. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried. 23 And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in anguish in this flame.

1370—(3) **Other References of Christ to (N. M.),**

Mt. 10.28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

(R. V.) Mt. 23.33. Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgment of hell?

Mt. 24.51. And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

(R. V.) Jn. 5.28. Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, 29 And shall come forth: they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment.

1371—(B) **WORDS OF THE APOSTLES** concerning (N. M.),

Ro. 2.8. But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

1 Co. 3.17. If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

2 Th. 1.9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

He. 2.2. For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

3. How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;

He. 10.29. Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

2 Pe. 2.4. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5. And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

WORDS OF THE APOSTLES—cont.

9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

2 Pe. 3.7. But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

Jude 13. Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

Re. 11.8. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

Re. 14.11. And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast, and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

Re. 20.15. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Re. 21.8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

1372—(C) **OTHER ALLUSIONS TO, (N. M.),**

Da. 12.2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

Mal. 4.1. For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

Mt. 3.12. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

Jn. 3.36. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Ac. 1.25. That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

1 Th. 5.3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

1373—(D) **ETERNAL FIRE**. Is. 33.14; 66.24; Mt. 3.12; 13.42; 18.8; 25.41; Mk. 9.44; Re. 14.10; 20.10, 15; 21.8.

See *Fate of the Wicked*, 3076; *Torment*, 3650.

(E) **HELL**.

1374—(1) (Greek, Gehenna), The place of Punishment, Mt. 5.22, 29; 10.28; 18.9; 23.15, 33; Mk. 9.43; Lu. 12.5; Ja. 3.6.

See *Fate of the Wicked*, 3070; *Torment*, 3650; *Retribution*, 3049, 3050.

(2) (Greek, Hades). See 1558.

(3) (Hebrew, Sheol). See 1559.

1375—(4) (Greek, Tartarus), The Place of Punishment, 2 Pe. 2.4.

G

1376—**GAASH**, a hill of Mount Ephraim, Jos. 24.30; Jud. 2.9; 2 S. 23.30.

1377—**GABRIEL**, an angelic messenger Da. 8.16; 9.21; Lu. 1.19, 26.

GAD.

1378—(1) Son of Jacob (M. Gad). Ge. 30.11; 35.26; 49.19; Ex. 1.4; Nu. 26.15; 1 Chr. 5.11.

1379—(2) David's Seer, 1 S. 22.5; 2 S. 24.11; 1 Chr. 29.29; 2 Chr. 29.25.

1380—**GADARENES**, or Gergesenes, a people who lived east of the Sea of Galilee, Mt. 8.28; Mk. 5.1; Lu. 8.26.

1381—GAUIS, Paul's companion, Ac. 19.29; 20.4; Ro. 16.23; 1 Co. 1.14; 3 Jn. 1.

1382—GALATIA, a province of Asia Minor, Ac. 16.6; 18.23; 1 Co. 16.1; 1 Pe. 1.1.

1383—GALILEANS, inhabitants of Galilee, Mk. 14.70; Lu. 13.1; 23.6; Jn. 4.45; Ac. 2.7.

1384—GALILEE, province of, Jos. 20.7; 1 K. 9.11; Is. 9.1; Mt. 2.22; 21.11; 26.32; Lu. 4.14; 23.6; Jn. 7.41; 12.21; Ac. 1.11; 9.31.

1385—GALILEE, SEA OF, Nu. 34.11; Jos. 12.3; Mt. 4.18; 8.24; 13.1; 14.25; 17.27; Jn. 21.1.

1386—GALL, De. 29.18; Jb. 20.14; Ps. 69.21; Lam. 3.19; Am. 6.12; Mt. 27.34; Ac. 8.23.

1387—GALLOWES, Jos. 8.29; 10.26; Est. 7.10; 9.13; Ga. 3.13.

1388—GAMALIEL, a celebrated doctor of the Jewish law, Ac. 5.34; 23.

1389—GARMENT OF SIN, Ps. 73.6; 109.18; Zec. 3.3; 1 Pe. 2.16; Jude 23.

See Cloak (2), 1049.

1390—GARRISONS, 1 S. 13.3; 2 S. 8.6; 23.14; 1 Chr. 18.13.

GATES,
1391—(1) Of Cities and Towns as places of Business, Ge. 23.10; 34.20; De. 16.18; 21.19; 22.15; Jos. 20.4; Ru. 4.1; 2 S. 15.2; 1 K. 22.10; Pr. 1.21; 22.22; Je. 14.2; Zec. 8.16.

1392—(2) Punishment of Criminals outside of, De. 17.5; Je. 20.2; He. 13.12.

1393—(3) Of Jerusalem, 2 K. 14.13; 2 Chr. 25.23; Ne. 3.13, 26; 12.39.

1394—(4) Of the Temple, 2 K. 15.35; Je. 26.10; Eze. 46.1; Ac. 3.2.

1395—GATES OF DEATH, figurative, Jb. 38.17; Ps. 9.13; Is. 38.10; Mt. 16.18.

1396—GATH, a city, 1 S. 5.8; 6.17; 21.10; 27.2; 2 S. 1.20; 15.18; 21.22; 2 K. 12.17; 1 Chr. 18.1; 2 Chr. 26.6.

1397—GAZA, or Azzah, a city of the Philistines, Ge. 10.19; De. 2.23; Jos. 15.47; Jud. 16.1, 21; 1 K. 4.24.

1398—GEDALIAH, a Jewish governor of Mizpeh, 2 K. 25.22; Je. 39.14; 40.8; 41.1.

1399—GEHAZI, the servant of Elisha, 2 K. 4.12, 31; 5.20; 8.4.

1400—GENEALOGIES OF CHRIST (N.M.), Mt. 1; Lu. 3.23-38.

—of David, 1 Chr. 3.

1401—GENERATION, EVIL (M. Evil Generation), De. 32.5; Pr. 30.12; Mt. 3.7; 12.39, 45; Lu. 9.41; Ac. 2.40.

See Wicked (1), 3065.

1402—GENTLENESS, DIVINE (M. Divine Gentleness), Ps. 18.35; Is. 40.11; 42.3; 2 Co. 10.1.

See Goodness of God, 1438.

1403—GERAH, one-twentieth of a shekel (N.M.), Ex. 30.13; Le. 27.25.

See Tables, 3536.

1404—GERAR, a city south of Gaza (N.M.), Ge. 10.19; 20.1; 26.6.

1405—GERSHON, son of Levi, Ge. 46.11; Ex. 6.16; Nu. 3.17; 1 Chr. 6.1.

1406—GERSHONITES, descendants of Gershon, Nu. 3.25; 4.24, 38; 7.7.

1407—GESUR in Bashan, De. 3.14; Jos. 13.2; 1 S. 27.8; 2 S. 3.3; 13.37; 15.8.

1408—GETHESEMANE, a garden near Jerusalem, Mt. 26.36; Mk. 14.32; Lu. 22.39; Jn. 18.1.

GIANTS,
1409—(1) General References to (M. Giants), Ge. 6.4; Nu. 13.33; De. 2.11, 20; 3.11; Jos. 17.15; 18.16; 1 S. 17.4; 2 S. 21.16, 20.

1410—(2) Anakim (M. Anakim), Nu. 13.28; De. 1.28; 2.10; 9.2; Jos. 11.21; 14.15; 15.14.

1411—(3) Emim (N.M.), Ge. 14.5; De. 2.2.

See Goliath, 1435.

1412—GIBEAH, a city of Benjamin, Jud. 19.12; 20.13; 1 S. 10.26; 2 S. 6.3; Is. 10.29.

1413—GIBEON, a city of the Hivites, Jos. 9.3; 10.12; 18.25; 21.17; 1 K. 3.4; 1 Chr. 14.16; Is. 28.21.

1414—GIDEON, or Jerubbaal, a judge of Israel,

GIDEON—cont.

(1) General References to, Jud. 6.11, 27, 36; 7.5, 19, 25; 8.13, 22, 32.

(2) Called "The Mighty Man of Valor," Characteristics of,

Humility, Jud. 6.15.

Cautious, Jud. 6.17.

Spirituality, Jud. 6.24.

Obedience, Jud. 6.27.

Divine Inspiration, Jud. 6.34.

Divine Fellowship, Jud. 6.36; 7.4, 7, 9.

Strategy, Jud. 7.16-18.

Tact, Jud. 8.1-3.

Loyalty to God, Jud. 8.22, 23.

Weakened by prosperity, Jud. 8.24-31.

GILEAD,
1415—(1) A River, Ge. 2.13.

1416—(2) A Pool (M. Gihon Pool), 1 K. 1.33; 2 K. 18.17; 20.20; 2 Chr. 32.30; 33.14; Ne. 2.14; Is. 7.3.

GILEAD,
1417—(1) Land of, east of the Jordan (M. Gilead), Nu. 32.1; Jud. 10.4; 1 S. 13.7; 2 S. 17.26; 2 K. 10.33; 1 Chr. 5.9.

1418—(2) Grandson of Manasseh (N.M.), Nu. 26.29; 27.1.

—, Mount of. *See Mountains, 2433.*

1419—GILGAL, De. 11.30; Jos. 4.19; 5.9; Jud. 3.19; 1 S. 10.8; 2 S. 19.15; 2 K. 4.38; Ho. 4.15; Am. 4.4.

GIRDLE,
1420—(1) An Article of Dress, Ex. 28.4; Le. 8.7; 2 K. 1.8; Pr. 31.24; Is. 5.27; Mt. 3.4.

1421—(2) Figurative, Is. 11.5; 22.21; Je. 13.1; Ep. 6.14; Re. 1.13; 15.6.

1422—GIRGASHITES, a Canaanitish nation, Ge. 10.16; De. 7.1; Jos. 3.10; 24.11; Ne. 9.8.

GLORIFYING GOD,
1423—(1) Duty of (M. Glorify God),

By Praise,
Ps. 22.23. Ye that fear the Lord, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

By Good Works,
Mt. 5.16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

By Fruit-bearing,
Jn. 15.8. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

By Spiritual Unity,
Ro. 15.6. That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

By Entire Consecration,
1 Co. 6.20. For ye are bought with a price; therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. (2 Th. 1.12)

See Praise God, 1451; God Exalted, 1164; Thankfulness (1), 1455; Honor God, 1676.

1424—(2) Examples of (M. Glorifying God), 1 Chr. 29.11; Is. 6.3; Mt. 15.31; Ac. 4.21; Re. 4.11; 7.10; 15.4; 19.1.

See Exaltation, 718, 1164; Praise (2), 1452; Thankfulness (2), 1456.

1425—(3) God Glorified in Christ (M. God Glorified),

Jn. 13.31. Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

Jn. 14.13. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

Jn. 17.4. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

1 Pe. 4.11. If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ: to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

1426—GLORY OF GOD (M. God's Glory),
Ex. 24.17. And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top

GLORY OF GOD—cont.

of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

Ex. 40.34. Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

1 K. 8.11. So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord. (Ps. 8.1)

Ps. 19.1. The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth

handwork.

Lu. 2.9. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

Ac. 7.55. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

2 Co. 3.18. But we all, with open face, beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

See Shekinah, 2502.

1427—"60", some commands Christ (N.M.), Mt. 9.13; 21.28; 23. Lu. 10.37; Jn. 8.11.

See Divine Direction, 1468.

1428—GOADS, Jud. 3.31 1 S. 13.3; Ec. 12.11; Ac. 9.5.

1429—GOATS' HAIR, Ex. 25.4; 26.35; 36.14; Nu. 31.20.

1430—GOLAN, a town of Bashan, 1 K. 4.43; Jos. 20.8; 21.27; 1 Chr. 6.71.

GOLD,
1431—(1) General References (M. Gold), Ge. 2.12; Ex. 12.35; 37.19.15; 1 K. 9.28; 22.48; 1 Chr. 29.4; 2 Co. 3.15; Ec. 6.2; Jl. 3.5; Zep. 1.18; Hag. 2. Ac. 3.6; 20.33; 1 Pe. 1.18.

See Riches, 2805.

1432—(2) Some Things more Precious than, Jb. 28.15; Ps. 19.10; 112.7; Pr. 3.14; 8.19; Is. 13.12.

1433—GOLDEN RULE, Mt. 7.12; 16.31.

1434—GOLGOTHA (place of a skull), the site of the crucifixion, Mt. 27.33.

See Crucifixion, 3495.

1435—GOLIATH of Gath, a giant slain by David, 1 S. 17.4; 2 S. 21.19; 1 Chr. 20.5.

GOOD FOR EVIL,
1436—(1) Examples of Return (M. Good for Evil),

Joseph, Ge. 45.15;—Moses, Nu. 12.12;—David, 1 S. 24.17; 26.11;—Elisha, 2 K. 6.22 (Ps. 35.13);—Jesus, Lu. 23.34;—Stephen, Ac. 7.60 (1 Co. 4.12).

See Forgiveness, 1316; Meekness, 2213.

1437—(2) Enjoined,
Ex. 23.5. If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, thou shalt surely help him with him.

Pr. 25.21. If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

Mt. 5.44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and persecute you;

Lu. 6.27. But I say unto you who hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

35. But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, for ye shall be the children of the High God, for he is kind unto the unthankful and the evil.

Ro. 12.20. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

1 Th. 5.15. See that none render evil unto any man; but ever follow good, which is good, both among yourselves, to all men.

GOOD FOR EVIL—cont.

See Forbearance (2), 2275; *Enemies*, 3395; *Meekness* (1), 2270; *Retaliation Forbidden*, 2279.

1438—GOODNESS OF GOD (M. God's Goodness),

Ps. 25.8. Good and upright is the Lord: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.
Ps. 33.5. He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the Lord.

Ps. 34.8. O taste and see that the Lord is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him. (Ps. 119.68; 145.7; Is. 63.7; Je. 33.11)

Na. 1.7. The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

Mt. 19.17. And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

Ro. 2.4. Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? (Ro. 11.22)

See *Mercy* (1), 2297; *Lovingkindness*, 2214.

1439—GOSHEN, a district of Egypt occupied by the Israelites, Ge. 45.10; 46.34; 47.4; Ex. 8.22.

GOSPEL

1440—(1) General References to M. Gospel, Mt. 4.23; Ac. 20.24; 1 Co. 12; 2 Co. 4.3; Ep. 6.19; Ph. 1.27; 1 Th. 5; 2 Th. 1.8.

See *Preaching*, 2087.

1441—(2) Prophecies Relating to s. 2.3; 29.18; 52.7; 61.1; Mt. 24.14.

See *Gentiles*, 2383; *Missions*, 2379-385.

1442—(3) Universal, to be Preached throughout the World (M. Gospel Universal),

Mt. 24.14. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world or a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

Mt. 28.19. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mk. 13.10. And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

Mk. 16.15. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Lu. 24.47. And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Ac. 1.8. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. (Col. 1.23)

Re. 14.6. And I saw another angel fly unto the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

See *Gentiles* (1), 2383; *Salvation* (4), 419; *Missions*, 2379; *Good Tidings*, 3623, 524; *Divine Call*, 1791.

1443—GOURDS, 2 K. 4.39; Jona. 4.6, 7.

1444—GOZAN, a river of Mesopotamia, K. 17.6; 18.11; 19.12; 1 Chr. 5.26.

GRACE, DIVINE

1445—(1) Of God, (M. God's Grace), Freely given, Ps. 84.11. (Ac. 11.23; 13.43) Empowers men for service, 1 Co. 3.10; 5.10.

Enables men to lead the Simple Life, 1 Co. 1.12.

May be rendered ineffectual, 2 Co. 6.1; a. 2.21. (Ep. 3.7; He. 2.9; Ja. 4.6)

Not given for selfish use, 1 Pe. 4.10. Promised to the humble, 1 Pe. 5.5.

GRACE, DIVINE—cont.

1446—(2) Of Christ, (M. Christ's Grace),

Exhibited in Childhood,

Lu. 2.40. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him. (Jn. 1.17)

Manifested in Self-Sacrifice,

2 Co. 8.9. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

Sufficient for All Human Needs,

2 Co. 12.9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. (Ep. 4.7)

Bestowed upon Sinful Men,

1 Th. 1.12. He counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13. Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious; but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

The Source of Power,

2 Th. 2.1. Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. (Re. 22.21)

See *Spir. Love*, 2203-2209.

1447—(3) Salvation by,

Ac. 15.11. But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

Ro. 3.24. Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

Ro. 5.15. But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

Ro. 11.6. And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work. (Ep. 2.5)

Tit. 2.11. For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men.

Tit. 3.7. That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

See *Good Works*, 3902; *Justification* (1), 1985; *Faith* (3), 1203.

1448—(4) Riches of (M. Riches of Grace),

Ro. 2.4. Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? (Ro. 9.23)

Ep. 1.7. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

Ep. 2.7. That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.

Ph. 4.19. But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

1 Th. 1.14. And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. (Tit. 3.6)

See *Spir. Riches*, 2812, 2813.

1449—(5) Bestows Unmerited Favors (M. Unmerited Favors),

De. 9.5. Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

Da. 9.18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our

GRACE, DIVINE—cont.

supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

Ro. 4.16. Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,

Ro. 9.16. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

Tit. 3.5. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

GRATITUDE—INGRATITUDE

1450—(A) GRATITUDE to men examples of,

Ru. 2.10. Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldst take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

1 S. 14.45. And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not. (1 S. 15.6)

2 S. 9.1. And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?

2 S. 10.2. Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon. (1 K. 2.7)

2 K. 4.13. And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

Ac. 28.10. Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

(B) **PRaise TO GOD**,

1451—(1) Enjoined (M. Praise God),

In Song,

Ps. 9.11. Sing praises to the Lord, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

With Musical Instruments.

Ps. 33.2. Praise the Lord with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.

Universal,

Ps. 67.3. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

Is. 42.12. Let them give glory unto the Lord, and declare his praise in the islands.

Perpetual,

He. 13.15. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

Four-fold Reason for,

1 Pe. 2.9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

See *Glorifying God*, 1424; *Singing* (1), 2472.

1452—(2) Examples of,

(2 Chr. 5.13)

2 Chr. 20.22. And when they began to sing and to praise, the Lord set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they were smitten. (2 Chr. 31.2)

PRaise TO GOD—cont.

Ps. 35.28. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness *and* of thy praise all the day long.

Ps. 51.15. O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise. (Ps. 119.164)

Is. 12.1. And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me. (Is. 61.3)

Lu. 2.20. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

Lu. 19.37. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen; (Lu. 24.53)

Ac. 2.47. Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved. (Ac. 16.25)

See *Glorifying God*, 1424.

1453—(3) Heavenly (M. Heavenly Praise),

Ps. 148.2. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. (Re. 4.8)

Re. 5.11. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12. Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

Re. 7.11. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12. Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

Re. 11.17. Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. (Re. 14.3)

Re. 19.5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

See *New Song*, 2586.

(4) Nature's Praise, See 2569.

1454—(5) Unceasing, (N. M.), Ps. 35.28; 71.6, 14; 104.33; 145.1; Re. 4.8; 5.13.

(C) THANKFULNESS,**1455—(1) Exhortations to,**

De. 8.10. When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

Ps. 100.4. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

Ps. 107.22. And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

Col. 1.12. Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: (Col. 2.7)

Col. 3.15. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

1 Th. 5.18. In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

THANKFULNESS—cont.

1456—(2) Examples of, Ps. 68.19; 119.62; Da. 2.23; Lu. 17.16; Ac. 28.15; 1 Co. 15.57; 2 Co. 9.15; 1 Ti. 1.12.

See *Glorifying God*, 1424.

1457—(D) THANKSGIVING, enjoined, 1 Chr. 16.8; Ps. 50.14; 92.1; Ep. 5.20; Ph. 4.6; Col. 3.17; 1 Th. 5.18; 1 Ti. 4.4.

See 1455.

(E) INGRATITUDE,

1458—(1) To God, De. 32.6. Do ye thus requite the Lord, O foolish people and unwise? is not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

Ne. 9.26. Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

Eze. 16.17. Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

18. And tookest thy brodered garments, and coverdest them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

Lu. 17.17. And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18. There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

Ro. 1.21. Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

See *Apostasy*, 1235; *Backsliding*, 993; *Forsaking God*, 1237, 1238.

1459—(2) To Man, Instances of, Ge. 40.23. Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him. (Nu. 16.13)

Jud. 8.35. Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel. (Jud. 9.18)

1 S. 25.21. Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath required me evil for good.

2 Chr. 24.22. Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The Lord look upon it, and require it. (Ps. 35.12)

Ec. 9.15. Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man. (Je. 18.20)

1460—(3) Evil for Good, the Returning of (M. Evil for Good),

Ps. 35.12. They rewarded me evil for good to the spoiling of my soul. (Ps. 38.20)

Ps. 109.5. And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

Pr. 17.13. Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house. Je. 18.20. Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

Jn. 10.32. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? (Jn. 15.25)

1461—GRAVE, THE, Jb. 17.13; Ps. 49.15; 141.7; Ec. 9.10; Hp. 13.14; 1 Co. 15.55.

See *The Pit*, 2770; *Death Universal*, 2158; *Burying Places*, 935.

GREATNESS,

1462—(1) Of God (M. God's Greatness), De. 3.24; Ps. 77.13; 95.3; 104.1; 135.5; 145.3; Is. 12.6; Je. 32.18; Mal. 1.11.

GREATNESS—cont.

See *Power*, 3808; *Universal King*, 3420; *God's Majesty*, 2234.

1463—(2) Of Christ (M. Christ's Greatness),

Is. 53.12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death; and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Is. 63.1. Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah, this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I will speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

Mt. 12.6. But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.

Lu. 11.31. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

Ph. 2.9. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

See *Pre-eminence of Christ*, 710; *Christ King*, 3421.

1464—GREEKS, Jn. 12.20; Ac. 14.17.4; 18.4; 19.10; 20.21; 21.28; Ro. 1.14; 1 Co. 1.22.

GUIDANCE**(A) GUIDANCE, divine,**

1465—(1) Promised to the Obedient Into Pleasant Paths

Ps. 23.2. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

In Making Decisions,

Ps. 25.9. The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way. (Ps. 32.8)

Unto the End of Life,

Ps. 48.14. For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death.

By Wise Counsel,

Ps. 73.24. Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

By the Still Small Voice,

Is. 30.21. And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

In the Midst of Uncertainty,

Is. 42.16. And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them. (Is. 48.17)

By Divine Illumination,

Lu. 1.79. To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace. (Jn. 10.4)

Into All Truth,

Jn. 16.13. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

See *Inspiration* (2), 1775; *"Spirit" Teacher*, 1607; *Enlightenment*, 2175; *Light Promised*, 2170; *Wisdom Promised*, 1843.

1466—(2) Sought (M. Guidance Sought),

Ps. 5.8. Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

Ps. 25.5. Lead me in thy truth, O Lord, teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

GUIDANCE, DIVINE—cont.

Ps. 27.11. Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

Ps. 143.10. Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God: thy Spirit is good; and me unto the land of uprightness. Ac. 1.24

See Teachableness, 2962; Crying to God, 1071, 1072; Seekers, 3192; Instruction sought, 2963.

1467—(3) **Examples of**, Ge. 24.27; x. 13.21; No. 9.19; Ps. 73.14; Mt. 2.9. *See Instruction, 2963; "Spirit" Guides, 111; Inspiration (3), 1776; Pillar of Cloud, 1501.*

1468—(4) **Explicit Directions given to Individuals (M. Divine Direction)**, As to Leaving old associations, Ge. 12.1. Returning home, Ge. 31.3. Assuming leadership, Ez. 3.10. Forward movements, Jos. 1.2. Waging warfare, Jud. 6.14; 2 S.

19. Finding supplies, 1 K. 17.3, 4, 9. Coming out from retirement, 1 K.

1. Anointing leaders, 1 K. 19.15. Pronouncing judgments, 1 K. 18, 19; 2 K. 1.3.

See Divine Commands, 789.

1469—(B) **THE DIVINE LEADER**—How and where he leads his People,

In Difficult Places, for Testing, De. 32. And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know that *was* in thine heart, whether thou couldest keep his commandments, or no.

Like a Mother Bird teaching her young to Fly,

De. 32.11. As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12. So the Lord alone did lead me, and there was no strange god with me,

In a Plain Path,

Ps. 27.11. Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies. (Ps. 60.9)

Like a Shepherd,

Ps. 77.20. Thou leddest thy people like flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

No Place beyond the Reach of his Hand,

Ps. 139.9. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10. Even there shall thy hand reach me, and thy right hand shall hold me. r. 20.24; Is. 63.14)

Steadily toward the Cross, Mk. 10.32. And they were in the waying up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went forth: and they were amazed; and they followed, they were afraid. And took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto me,

To the Border of the Unseen, Lu. 24.50. And he led them out as far to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

See Pillar of Cloud, 2501; "Spirit" Guides, 1611.

(C) **INQUIRING OF GOD**, seeking guidance,

1470—(1) **General Examples of (M. quiring of God)**, Ge. 25.22; Jud. 1.1; 27; 2 S. 2.1; 1 Chr. 14.14; Ps. 73.34. *See Prayer, 2816-2840; Seekers, 3192.*

1471—(2) **Inquiring through the prophets**, concerning Perplexing Questions, Business affairs, 1 S. 9.8. Battles, 1 S. 23.2; 1 K. 22.7. Great Emergencies, 2 K. 3.11. Sickness, 2 K. 8.8.

INQUIRING OF GOD—cont.

The Teachings of the Scriptures, 2 K. 22.13.

The Issues of war, Je. 21.2; 37.7.

By Hypocrites, Eze. 14.7; 20.1.

H

1472—**HABAKKUK**, a prophet of Judah, Hab. 1.1; 3.1.

1473—**HABIT**, Je. 13.23; 22.21; Mi. 2.1.

1474—**HAGAR**, handmaid of Sarah, Ge. 16.1.

Bore Abraham a son, Ishmael, Ge. 16.15. Cast out of the home through the jealousy of her mistress, Ge. 21.9-14.

An angel appears to her with a comforting promise, Ge. 21.17-19. (Ga. 4.25)

See Notable Women, 3870.

1475—**HAGGAI**, a prophet, Ezr. 5.1; 6.14; Hag. 1.1; 2.1, 20.

See Book of Haggai.

1476—**HAIR**, 2 S. 14.26; Jb. 4.15; Mt. 5.36; 10.30; Jn. 11.2; 1 Co. 11.14; 1 Ti. 2.9; 1 Pe. 3.3.

1477—**HAM**, son of Noah, Ge. 5.32; 7.13; 9.18; 10.6.

1478—**HAMAN**, an Agagite. *See Book of Esther.*

1479—**HAMATH**, a city and kingdom north of Damascus, Nu. 13.21; 34.8; 2 K. 17.24; 18.34; 23.33; 1 Chr. 18.3; 2 Chr. 8.4; Is. 10.9.

1480—**HAMMERS**, Jud. 4.21; 1 K. 6.7; Is. 41.7; Je. 10.4; 23.29; 50.23.

1481—**HAMOR**, the father of Shechem, Ge. 33.19; 34.6, 20, 26; 49.6; Jos. 24.32; Jud. 9.28; Ac. 7.16.

1482—**HANANI**, a prophet, 2 Chr. 16.7.

1483—**HANANIAH**, ruler of the palace, Je. 28.1.

HAND, DIVINE,

1484—(1) **Upon Men for Blessing (M. Divine Hand (1))**, 2 Chr. 30.12; Ezr. 7.9; 8.18; No. 2.18; Ps. 37.24; 104.28; Jn. 10.28.

See Divine Favor, 1250-1253.

1485—(2) **Upon Men for Chastisement and Punishment (M. Divine Hand (2))**, Ex. 7.5; De. 2.15; Ru. 1.13; 1 S. 5.6; Jb. 2.10; 19.21; Ps. 32.4; Ac. 13.11.

See God's Judgments, 1966; Punishment, 3047.

1486—(3) **Mighty (M. God's Hand)**, De. 5.15; Jos. 4.24; Ps. 89.13; 98.1; 118.15; Is. 59.1; Jn. 10.29; 1 Pe. 5.6.

See God's Power, 3808.

1487—**HANDBREADTH**, a measure, Ex. 25.25; 1 K. 7.26; Eze. 40.5; 43.13.

See Span, 3532.

1488—**HANDKERCHIEFS**, Ac. 19.12.

HANDS, LAYING ON OF,

1489—(1) **In Consecration of Offerings (M. Laying on Hands (1))**, Le. 1.4; 3.2; 4.15; 16.21.

1490—(2) **In Ordination or Consecration of Men for Service (M. Laying on Hands (2))**, Nu. 8.10; 27.18; De. 34.9; Ac. 6.6; 1 Ti. 4.14; 5.22; 2 Ti. 1.6.

See Consecration (3), 3510.

1491—(3) **In Blessing (M. Laying on Hands (3))**, Ge. 48.14; Mt. 19.15; Mk. 10.16.

See Blessings (5), 484.

1492—(4) **In Healing (M. Laying on Hands (4))**, Mk. 6.5; 7.32; 16.18; Lu. 4.40; 13.13; Ac. 28.8.

See Healing, 1539; Touch of Christ, 284.

1493—**HANDS, LIFTING UP OF**, in prayer and praise (M. Lifting up Hands), Ps. 28.2; 63.4; 134.2; 141.2; 143.6; Lam. 2.19; 1 Ti. 2.8.

See Prayerfulness, 1003.

1494—**HANDS WASHED** in token of innocence, De. 21.6; Ps. 26.6; 73.13; Mt. 27.24.

1495—**HANNAH**, wife of Elkanah, mother of Samuel, Characteristics of, Prayerfulness, 1 S. 1.10, 11.

Self-denial, 1 S. 1.27, 28.

Thankfulness, 1 S. 2.1-10.

Industry and Maternal Love, 1 S. 2.19.

See Notable Women, 3870.

HASTE—DELAY—1500

HARAN,

1496—(a) Father of Lot, Ge. 11.26.

1497—(b) Or Charran, Land of (M. Haran), Ge. 11.31; 12.5; 27.43; 28.10; 2 K. 19.12; Ac. 7.4.

HASTE—DELAY

(A) HASTE,

1498—(1) **The Duty of (M. Haste)**,

The King's Business Requires, 1 S. 21.8. And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

Salutations Hinder,

2 K. 4.29. Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way; if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again; and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

The Urgency of the Work Demands,

2 Chr. 24.5. And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

The Rashness of Delaying God's Messengers,

2 Chr. 35.21. But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not. (Ps. 119.60)

Hastening to the Place of Prayer,

Zec. 8.21. And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord, and to seek the Lord of hosts: I will go also.

Haste in Delivering the Message,

Mt. 28.7. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. (Lu. 10.4)

Haste in Giving the Invitation,

Lu. 14.21. So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

See Redeeming the Time, 1187; Zeal Enjoined, 1073.

1499—(2) In Making Escape,

Ge. 19.22. Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

Ex. 12.11. And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste; it is the Lord's pass-over.

2 S. 15.14. And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

1500—(B) **PROCRASTINATION**, causes of,

Worldly Entanglements,

Ge. 19.16. And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters: the Lord being merciful unto him; and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

Family Cares,

Mt. 8.21. And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

PROCRASTINATION—cont.

Lu. 9.61. And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

Unbelief,

Ac. 17.32. And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

Personal Convenience,

Ac. 24.25. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

See *Excuses*, 3217, 3218.

1501—(C) DELAY, examples of fatal (M. Too Late),

The Egyptians, in Attempting to Escape God's Judgments,

Ex. 14.24. And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.

25. And took off their chariot wheels, that they drove them heavily; so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

Israel, in Seeking to Enter the Promised Land,

Nu. 14.40. And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the Lord hath promised: for we have sinned.

41. And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the Lord? but it shall not prosper.

44. But they presumed to go up unto the hill top:

45. Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them,

Saul, in Repenting his Disobedience, 1 S. 15.24. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned; for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25. Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord.

26. And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

Israel, in Repenting of Sin, Je. 8.20. The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

The Foolish Virgins, in Preparing for the Coming of the Bridegroom,

Mt. 25.11. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

Judas, in Repenting his Betrayal of Christ,

Mt. 27.3. Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

Those Knocking at the Closed Door,

Lu. 13.25. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

Esau, in Repenting the Sale of his Birthright,

He. 12.17. For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no

DELAY—cont.

place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

See *Lost Opportunity*, 2656.

1502—HAZAL, king of Syria, 1 K. 19.15; 2 K. 8.8; 9.14; 10.32; 12.17; 13.22.

1503—HAZEROTH, one of the resting places of the Israelites on their journey from Egypt to Canaan, Nu. 11.35; 12.16; 33.17; De. 1.1.

1504—HAZOR, a town captured by Joshua, Jos. 11.10.

HEALTH—DISEASE

1505—(A) HEALTH, promised to the obedient (M. Health Promised),

Ex. 15.26. And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

De. 7.15. And the Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

Pr. 4.22. For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

Je. 30.17. For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the Lord; because they called thee an Outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

See *Immunity*, 1811.

(B) DISEASE, different forms of,

1506—(1) Boils, Ex. 9.9; Le. 13.18; 2 K. 20.7; Jb. 2.7; Is. 38.21.

1507—(2) Epilepsy (N.M.), Mt. 4.24; 17.14, 15.

1508—(3) Fever, Le. 26.16; De. 28.22; Jb. 30.30; Mk. 1.30; Jn. 4.52; Ac. 28.8.

1509—(4) Insanity (N.M.), Da. 4.33; Mt. 4.24; 17.15.

1510—(5) Leprosy, Le. 13.2; 14.2, 34; De. 24.8; 2 Chr. 26.19.

See *Lepers*, 2110.

1511—(6) Loss of Appetite, 1 S. 1.7; 28.23; Ps. 102.4; 107.18.

1512—(7) Palsy, Mt. 4.24; 8.6; 9.2; Ac. 8.7; 9.33.

(8) Other Diseases mentioned,

1513—Ague, Le. 26.16.

1514—Consumption, Le. 26.16; De. 28.22.

1515—Dropsy, Lu. 14.2.

1516—Dysentery, Ac. 28.8.

1517—Emerods, De. 28.27; 1 S. 5.6.

1518—Issue of Blood, Mt. 9.20.

1519—Itch, De. 28.27.

1520—Sun-stroke, 2 K. 4.18, 19; Is. 49.10.

1521—Ulcers, Is. 1.6; Lu. 16.20.

(C) SICKNESS,

1522—(1) Sometimes sent as a Judgment for Sin,

Le. 26.15. And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

16. I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

De. 28.61. Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the Lord bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed. (2 Chr. 21.15)

Ps. 107.17. Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18. Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death. (Ec. 5.17)

SICKNESS—cont.

Mt. 6.13. Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins. (1 Co. 11.30)

See *Disease Sent*, 1969.

1523—(2) The Righteous suffer from, 2 K. 20.1; Jb. 2.7; Da. 8.27; Jn. 11.1; Ac. 9.37; Ph. 2.27; 2 Ti. 4.20.

1524—(D) BODILY INFIRMITIES, general references to (M. Infirmities), Mt. 8.1; Lu. 5.15; 13.11; Jn. 5.5; 2 Co. 12.10; Gal. 4.13; 1 Ti. 5.23; He. 4.15.

For Deafness, see 940.

—The Dumb, see 1541.

(E) BLINDNESS,

1525—(1) Physical, inflicted, Gen. 19.11; 2 K. 6.18; Ac. 9.8; 13.11.

1526—(2) Healed, Mt. 9.27; 12.22; 20.30; 21.14; Mk. 8.22; 10.46; Lu. 7.22; Jn. 9.1.

1527—(F) LAMENESS (M. The Lame), Le. 21.18; 2 S. 4.4; 5.8; Mt. 15.31; 21.14; Lu. 7.22; Ac. 3.2; 14.8.

(G) PREVENTION AND CURE

disease, Miscellaneous Topics relating to

1528—(1) Physicians, Ge. 50.2; 2 Chr. 16.12; Je. 8.22; Mt. 9.12; Lu. 4.23; 5.3; Col. 4.14.

1529—(2) Medicine, Pr. 17.22; Jn. 8.22; 30.13; 46.11; Ec. 47.12.

1530—(3) Remedies, 2 K. 20.7; 1 S. 1.6; Lu. 10.34; 1 Ti. 5.23; Ja. 5.14.

1531—(a) Anointing with Oil, Mt. 6.13; Ja. 5.14.

See *Anointing* (6), 195.

1532—(b) Ointment, Is. 1.6.

1533—(c) Poultices, 2 K. 20.7.

1534—(4) Treatment of Fractures, Ec. 30.21.

1535—(5) Treatment of Wounds, 1 S. 1.6; Lu. 10.34.

1536—(6) Disinfection, Le. 14.4; 15.5.

1537—(7) Quarantine, Le. 13.4, 4; 14.8; Nu. 5.2; 31.19; 2 K. 15.5; Lu. 17.1.

(H) HEALING,

1538—(1) The Gift of (M. Gift of Healing), Mt. 10.1; Mk. 3.15; 16.18; 1 Co. 12.9.

1539—(2) Examples of Christ's (M. Christ Heals), Mt. 4.23; 8.3, 16; 9.12, 13, 22; 14.36; 15.30; 17.18; 19.2; 21.1. Mk. 1.31; 10.52; Lu. 7.21; 13.13; 17.1. 22.51; Jn. 4.50; 5.9; 9.6.

See *Touch of Christ*, 284; *Laying on of Hands*, 1492.

1540—(3) Examples of Apostolic (M. Apostles Heal), Ac. 3.7; 5.16; 9.34; 14.1. 16.18; 19.12; 28.8.

See *Miracles*, 2370, 2371.

1541—(4) The Dumb Healed (M. Dumb Healed), Is. 35.6; Mt. 9.33; 12.2. Mk. 9.25.

(I) DISEASE, SPIRITUAL,

1542—(1) General References to (M. Spir. Disease),

Is. 1.5. Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more; the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

Je. 8.22. Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then hath the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

Je. 30.12. For thus saith the Lord, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous. (Mt. 1.9)

Mk. 2.17. When Jesus heard it, he said unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

See *Depravity*, 2545; *Defilement*, 93; *Evil Heart*, 1545; *Sin Universal*, 3340.

1543—(2) Healing of (M. Sp. Healing),

Ps. 41.4. I said, Lord, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee. (Ps. 147.3)

Is. 53.5. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace

DISEASE, SPIRITUAL—cont.

as upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. (Is. 57.18)

Je. 3.22. Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou art the Lord our God. (Je. 17.14)

Ho. 6.1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord; for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind up.

Lu. 4.18. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

Re. 22.2. In the midst of the street of gold, and on either side of the river, were the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

See *Regeneration*, 2154; *Cleansing*, 2155; (5), 963, 965.

HEART, THE HUMAN,

1544—(1) Renewed (M. Renewed heart). De. 5.29; 2 Chr. 11.16; Ne. 9.8; Ps. 57.7; Jo. 24.7; Eze. 11.19; 36.26; Lu. 15.19.

See *Spir. Mind*, 2355; *New Man*, 2582; *Regeneration*, 2154; *Spir. Resurrection*, 2383.

1545—(2) Evil, Characteristics of (M. Evil Heart). Stubbornness, Ec. 8.11.

Madness, Ec. 9.3.

Depravity, Je. 17.9.

Extortion and excess, Mt. 23.25.

Fountain-head of all evil, Mk. 7.21.

Source of unbelief and covetousness, Ec. 3.12; 2 Pe. 2.14.

See *Evil Thoughts*, 2352; *Evil Imaginations*, 2353.

The Whole. See 1069.

1546—HEATHEN, general references 2 K. 16.3; 17.8; Eze. 6.21; Ps. 2.1; 9.15; 66.2; 135.15; Eze. 59.21; Mt. 6.7.

See *Genitiles*, 2383, 2384; *Accessions*, 2383; *Separation* (2), (3), 288, 289.

HEAVEN,

1547—(1) Dwelling Place of God, De. 1.15; 1 K. 8.30; 2 Chr. 30.27; Jb. 22.12; Ps. 72.25; 123.1; Is. 66.1; Lu. 11.2; Ac. 1.9.

(2) Future Home of the Saints.

See 1356.

1548—HEAVEN OPENED, Mt. 3.16; Ac. 16.6; 10.11; Re. 19.11.

See *Heavenly Vision*, 511.

1549—HEAVENLY PLACES (N. M.), Ep. 1.20; 2.6; 3.10.

HEAVENS, the natural,

1550—(1) Creation of, Ge. 1.1; 1 Chr. 16.26; Ps. 102.25; Pr. 8.27; Is. 40.22; 42.5; 12; Je. 30.17.

1551—(2) Shall pass away, Ps. 102.26; 34.4; 51.6; Mt. 5.18; 24.35; 2 Pe. 3.10; 3.14; 21.1.

See *Mutability*, 2479.

1552—HEAVENS, NEW, Is. 65.17; 66.22; Ec. 3.13; Re. 21.1.

1553—HEBREW, language, 2 K. 18.26; 1.3.24; Jn. 5.12; 19.20; Ac. 21.40; 22.2; 14.

Festivals. See 1257-1261.

1554—HEBREWS, the Jewish people called, Ge. 14.13; 40.15; 43.32; Ex. 2.6; 12.11; 22; Ph. 3.5.

other References to. See *Israel*, 17-1717; *God's People*, 2723.

1555—HEBRON, a city given to Caleb, 1.13.18; 23.2; Nu. 13.22; Jos. 10.36; 14.15; 15.13; 2 S. 2.1; 3.2; 5.1; 1 Chr. 3.8; 29.27; 2 Chr. 11.10; Ne. 11.25.

1556—HEDGES, Jb. 1.10; Pr. 15.19; 25.5; Eze. 13.5; Lu. 14.23.

1557—HEIRS, general references to

9; Ge. 15.3; 21.10; 25.5; Nu. 27.8;

49; De. 21.16; Ec. 2.18.

See *First-born*, 3459; *Adoption*, 1654.

Spiritual. See 743.

HELL,

(1) (Greek, Gehenna), See 1374.

1558—(2) (Greek, Hades), The Abode of the Dead, Mt. 11.23; 16.18; Lu. 16.23; Ac. 2.27; Re. 1.18; 6.8; 20.13.

See *The Grave*, 1461.

1559—(3) (Hebrew, Sheol) The Grave or Unseen State, De. 32.22; 2 S. 22.6; Jb. 11.8; 26.6; Ps. 9.17; 16.10; 18.5; 55.15; 86.13; 116.3; 139.8; Pr. 5.6; 7.27; 9.18; 15.11; 24; 23.14; 27.20; Is. 5.14; 14.9, 15; 28.15; 18; 57.9; Eze. 31.16; 32.21, 27; Am. 9.2; Jona. 2.2; Hab. 2.5.

See *The Grave*, 1461.

(4) (Greek, Tartarus). See 1375.

HELPS—HINDRANCES

1560—(A) DIVINE HELPER, God as helper of his people. (De. 33.29; 2 Chr. 25.8; Ps. 27.9)

Ps. 28.7. The Lord is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

Ps. 40.17. But I am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God. (Ps. 54.4; 116.6)

Is. 41.10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Is. 50.9. Behold, the Lord God will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

He. 13.6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

See *Divine Support*, 2912; *Divine Presence*, 1271, 2862; *Divine Refuge*, 370.

(B) WAY PROVIDED,

1561—(1) Through the Difficulties of Life's Journey (M. Way Provided),

Ec. 14.16. But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea. (Ex. 15.19)

Jos. 3.17. And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

*Pr. 15.19. The way of the slothful man is as a hedge of thorns; but the way of the righteous is made plain.

*Is. 30.21. And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

*Is. 42.16. And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them. (Is. 43.16; 49.11)

1562—(2) Obstacles Removed from the Pathway (M. Obstacles Removed),

Is. 40.4. Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:

Is. 45.2. I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

Is. 49.11. And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

Zec. 4.7. Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

Mt. 21.21. Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not

WAY PROVIDED—cont.

only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. (Jn. 11.41)

1563—(3) A Spiritual Highway (M. Spir. Highway), Pr. 16.17; Is. 35.8; 43.19; 62.10; Je. 31.21.

See *Right Paths*, 2688; *Right Way*, 3794.

1564—(C) HINDRANCES to spiritual progress (N. M.),

Worldly allurements prevented the escape of Lot's wife, Ge. 19.26.

The attempt to use the equipment of Saul delayed David, 1 S. 17.39.

Discouraged men opposed the building of the wall of Jerusalem, Ne. 4.10

Unbelief hindered Christ's work in Nazareth, Mt. 13.58.

Worldly possessions kept back the rich young man from discipleship, Mt. 19.22.

Imaginary hindrances loom up before the Christian worker, Mk. 16.3, 4.

Family ties prevent a man from following Christ, Lu. 9.59.

Weights, as well as sins, impede progress, He. 12.1.

1565—(D) STUMBLING-BLOCKS in the way of men (M. Stumbling-blocks),

Should be Removed,

Is. 57.14. And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people.

Unfaithful Leaders become,

Mal. 2.7. For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

8. But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts. (Mt. 16.23)

Hypocrites in the Church Declared to be,

Mt. 23.13. But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. (Lu. 11.52)

All need to Watch against be-

coming, Ro. 14.13. Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way. (1 Co. 8.9)

Love the Preventive of,

1 Jn. 2.10. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

See *Evil Influence*, 1748, 1749.

1566—(E) OFFENCES (causes of stumbling), Mt. 18.7; Mk. 9.42; Ro. 14.21; 1 Co. 10.32; 2 Co. 6.3.

See *Evil Influence*, 1748, 1749.

(F) OPPOSERS, hinder religious work,

1567—(1) Examples of (M. Opposers), Eze. 4.4; Ne. 4.8; Zec. 3.1; Ac. 13.8; 18.6; 1 Co. 16.9; 2 Ti. 3.8; 4.15.

1568—(2) Seek to Silence the Prophets and Religious Leaders,

Is. 30.10. Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits:

Je. 11.21. Therefore thus saith the Lord of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophecy not in the name of the Lord, that thou die not by our hand:

Am. 2.12. But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophecy not.

Am. 7.13. But prophesy not again any more at Beth-el; for it is the king's chapel, and it is the king's court.

Mi. 2.6. Prophecy ye not, say they to them that prophesy: they shall not prophesy

OPPOSERS—cont.

to them, that they shall not take shame.
See Persecution, 3480-3484.

HEMAN,

1569—(1) The Wise Man (N. M.), 1 K. 4.31; 1 Chr. 2.6.

1570—(2) The Singer, 1 Chr. 6.33; 15.17; 16.41; 25.5.

1571—HEN (N. M.), Mt. 23.37; Lu. 13.34.

1572—HERDS, Ge. 18.7; 47.18; Ex. 10.9; 1 S. 11.5; 2 S. 12.4; Is. 65.10.

1573—HERDSMEN (N. M.), Ge. 13.7; 26.20; 1 S. 21.7.

HEREDITY,

1574—(1) General References to (N. M.), (Ex. 34.7; Le. 26.39)

Ps. 51.5. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

Ps. 58.3. The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies. (Is. 14.20; Je. 3.25)

Lam. 5.7. Our fathers have sinned, and are not, and we have borne their iniquities.

Eze. 18.2. What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

See Sin (4), 3341; Parent's Sins, 1637; Parental Influence, 1632.

1575—(2) Evil Influence of the Wicked Upon Posterity (M. Seed of the Wicked), Jb. 27.14; Ps. 21.10; 37.28; Is. 14.20; 57.3; Mt. 12.34.

1576—(3) Beneficent Influence of the Righteous (M. Seed of the Righteous), Ps. 25.13; 37.25; 69.36; 102.28; 112.2; Pr. 11.21; 14.26; 20.7.

See Children (9), 1651.

1577—HERESY, examples of (N. M.), Mt. 15.9; Ac. 15.24; 1 Co. 11.19; 1 Ti. 4.1; 2 Pe. 2.1; 3.17.

See Doctrine, 1028.

THE HERODS of the New Testament

1578—(A) HEROD THE GREAT,

(1) Characteristics of (N. M.), Enterprising, keen of intellect, builder of the temple, but bloodthirsty and cruel.

Son of Antipater, was appointed governor of Coele-Syria, and advanced from one position to another until made king of an extensive territory.

(2) General References to (M. Herod the Great), Mt. 2.1, 3, 7, 16; Lu. 1.5.

(3) Successors of (N. M.), The kingdom of Herod the Great was divided between his sons.

Archelaus succeeded to Judea and Samaria.

Herod Antipas was made Tetrarch of Galilee and Perea.

Herod Philip II received Ituraea, Gaulonitis, Trachonitis, etc.

1579—(B) HEROD ANTIPAS (Herod the Tetrarch),

(1) Facts Concerning,

He ruled over Galilee and Perea for about thirty years.—Seeking the title of King he was banished to Gaul.

He it was who slew John the Baptist.

(2) General References to (M. Herod Antipas), Lu. 3.1, 19; 9.7; Mt. 14.1, 3; Mk. 6.14; 8.15; Lu. 13.31; 23.7, 11; Ac. 13.1.

1580—(C) HEROD AGRIPPA I,

(1) Facts Concerning (N. M.), He was the son of Aristobulus and succeeded his uncle, Herod Philip II, as Tetrarch of Ituraea, Trachonitis, etc.

He was given the title of king by Caligula, and finally received all of the territory of Herod the Great.

(2) General References to (M. Herod Agrippa (1)), Ac. 12.1, 20; 23.35.

1581—(D) HEROD AGRIPPA II,

(1) Facts Concerning (N. M.), He was the son of Herod Agrippa I, was king of Chalcis, Ituraea, Trachonitis and Abilene.

He had the oversight of the temple at Jerusalem and nominated the High Priest.

(2) General References to (M. Herod Agrippa (2)), Ac. 25.13; 26.1, 27.

1582—HERODIAS, wife of Philip, instigated the death of John the Baptist, Mt. 14.3; Mk. 6.17; Lu. 3.19.

1583—HESHBON, a city of the Amorites, Nu. 21.26; De. 2.24; Ne. 9.22; Is. 16.8.

1584—HETH, son of Canaan, father of the Hittites, Ge. 10.15; 23.3; 27.46; 49.32; 1 Chr. 1.13.

1585—HEZEKIAH, king of Judah, son of Ahaz,

(1) General References to (M. Hezekiah), 2 K. 16.20; 18.9; 19.3; 20.1, 10, 21.

(2) Four Crises in his Life, Crisis of Choice—Chose to forsake the idols of his father, Ahaz (2 Chr. 28.24, 25) and purged the kingdom from idolatry, 2 K. 18.4.

Crisis of Invasion—2 Chr. 32.1-19;—He prayed unto the Lord and was delivered, 2 Chr. 32.20, 21.

Crisis of Sickness—Obedience furnished him a foundation for prayer and healing, Is. 38.1-5.

Crisis of Prosperity—He manifested pride and displayed his treasures to the ungodly, Is. 39.1-8.

HIGH PLACES,

(1) General References to Idolatrous. *See 350.*

1586—(2) Condemned, Le. 26.30; Nu. 33.52; 1 K. 13.32; 2 Chr. 14.3; Je. 7.31.

1587—(3) Sometimes used for True Worship, Ge. 22.2; 31.54; Jud. 6.26; 1 S. 9.12; 10.5; 1 K. 3.4; 18.19.

1588—HILKIAH, the high priest, 2 K. 22.4; 23.4; 1 Chr. 6.13; 9.11; 2 Chr. 34.9; Ezr. 7.1; Je. 29.3.

1589—HIN, a measure, one-sixth of a bath, Ezr. 29.40; Le. 19.36; Nu. 15.5; 28.7; Eze. 4.11.

See Tables, 3534.

1590—HINNOM VALLEY of (M. Hinnom Valley), Jos. 15.8; 18.16; 2 K. 23.10; 2 Chr. 28.3; 33.6; Je. 7.32; 19.2.

See Tophet, 3648; Hell, 1374.

HIRAM,

1591—(1) Or Huram, king of Tyre (M. Hiram), 2 S. 5.11; 1 K. 5.1; 9.11, 27; 10.11, 22; 2 Chr. 9.10.

1592—(2) The Artificer (N. M.), 1 K. 7.13; 2 Chr. 2.13.

1593—HIRELING, Jb. 7.1; 14.6; Is. 16.14; Mal. 3.5; Jn. 10.13.

1594—HITTITES, descendants of Heth, Nu. 13.29; De. 7.1; Jos. 24.11; Jud. 3.5; 1 K. 10.29; 11.1; 2 K. 7.6; 2 Chr. 8.7; Ezr. 9.1.

1595—HIVITES, one of the nations of Canaan, Ge. 10.17; Ezr. 23.28; Jos. 9.1; 11.3; 1 K. 9.20.

HOLINESS,

1596—(1) General References to, Ex. 39.30; Is. 35.8; Zec. 14.20; 1 Th. 3.13; He. 12.10; 1 Pe. 2.9.

1597—(2) Of God (M. God's Holiness),

Ex. 15.11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

1 S. 6.20. And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

Ps. 99.9. Exalt the Lord our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the Lord our God is holy.

Is. 6.3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory. (Eze. 39.7; Hab. 1.13; Re. 4.8)

HOLINESS—cont.

Re. 15.4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

See God's Righteousness, 3077; Divine Perfection, 2730.

1598—(3) Enjoined,

(Ex. 19.6)

Le. 11.45. For I am the Lord that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy: (Le. 19.2; 1 Chr. 16.29)

Lu. 1.74. That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear.

75. In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

2 Co. 7.1. Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. (Ep. 4.24)

He. 12.14. Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

1 Pe. 1.16. Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

2 Pe. 3.11. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

See Righteousness (4), 3080; Purity, 1759; Spir. Cleansing, 962; Sanctification (2), 3141.

—of Christ. *See Sinlessness, 2732.*

1599—HOLY OF HOLIES, the most sacred place in the tabernacle and temple, Ezr. 26.33; 1 K. 6.19; 8.6; 1 Chr. 6.49; 2 Chr. 3.8; 4.22; Eze. 44.13; He. 9.3.

See Ark, 216; Vail (2), 3746; Mercy Seat, 2303.

1600—HOLY PLACE, Ex. 26.33; 28.23; 31.11; 38.24; Le. 6.16; 1 Chr. 23.32; 2 Chr. 29.5.

HOLY SPIRIT

(Select Readings, Jn. 14.16-26; Ac. 2. Rom. 8.)

(For alphabetical arrangement *See Index*.)

1601—(1) General Work of (N. M.), Zec. 4.6; Mt. 12.28; Jn. 15.26; 16.8; R. 8.11, 26; 2 Co. 3.6; 1 Pe. 3.18; 2 Pe. 1.2 R. 22.17.

1602—(2) Dwelling in Believers (M. "Spirit") Indwelling,

Eze. 36.27. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

Jn. 14.17. *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him, but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

Ro. 8.9. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

1 Co. 3.16. Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? (1 Co. 6.19; 2 Th. 1.14)

1 Jn. 2.27. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

See Spirit Filled, 1125; Spir. Fullness, 1123; Indwelling Christ, 3583.

1603—(3) Outpouring of, Promise (M. "Spirit") Promised,

(Is. 32.15; 59.21; Eze. 39.29)

Upon Young and Old,

Jl. 2.28. And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: (Zec. 12.10)

POURING OF—cont.

Christ the Giver of,
Mt. 3.11. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

Bestowed in Answer to Prayer,
Lu. 11.13. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

Through Waiting upon God,
Lu. 24.49. And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. (Jn. 19: 14, 16; 16: 7)

Empowers for Service,
Ac. 1.8. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Personal Cleansing Precedes,
Ac. 2.38. Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

See Spir. Fullness, 1123.

1604—(4) Examples of Men Receiving the Gift of, under the Old Dispensation.

The Seventy Elders,
Nu. 11.25. And the Lord came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it to the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

Balaam,
Nu. 24.2. And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes; and the Spirit of God came upon him.

Othniel,
Jud. 3.10. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the Lord delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia to his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

Gideon,
Jud. 6.34. But the Spirit of the Lord came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abi-ezer was gathered after him.

Samson,
Jud. 14.6. And the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he rent him: and he would have rent a kid, and he had him: and he told not his father: but he told not his father: but he told not his father what he had done. (d. 14.19)

Saul,
S. 10.10. And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets came to him; and the Spirit of God came upon him; and he prophesied among them. (S. 11.6)

David,
S. 16.13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

Saul's Messengers,
S. 19.20. And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied. (2 Chr. 15.1; Lu. 2.25)

See Spir. Power, 3803.

1605—(5) Believers in the Early Church Baptized with,

Simon,
Lu. 2.25. And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; the same man was just and devout,

BELIEVERS IN THE EARLY CHURCH—cont.
waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

Believers at Pentecost,
Ac. 2.3. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

The Samaritan Christians,
Ac. 8.17. Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

Cornelius and his Company,
Ac. 10.44. While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

The Ephesian Believers,
Ac. 19.6. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7. And all the men were about twelve. (1 Co. 12.13; 1 Jn. 2.20)

See Spir. Power, 3803.

(6) Examples of Believers who were filled with. *See 1125.*

1606—(7) Bearing Witness to the Spiritual Adoption of Believers,

Ro. 8.16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

Ga. 4.6. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

1 Jn. 3.24. And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

1 Jn. 4.13. Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

1 Jn. 5.6. This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

See Spir. Adoption, 739; Assurance, 298.

1607—(8) As Teacher (M. "Spirit" Teacher),

Ne. 9.20. Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withholdest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

Lu. 12.12. For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

Jn. 14.26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

1 Co. 2.13. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

1 Jn. 2.27. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him. *See Guidance Promised, 1465.*

1608—(9) The Sin Against (M. Sin Against "Spirit"),

Is. 63.10. But they rebelled, and vexed his Holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

Mt. 12.31. Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

Mk. 3.29. But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

Ac. 5.3. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? (Ac. 7.51)

THE SIN AGAINST—cont.

Ep. 4.30. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

1 Th. 5.19. Quench not the Spirit. (He. 10.29; 1 Jn. 5.16)

See Despisers, 989; Stubbornness, 3229, 3230.

1609—(10) Withdrawal of,

Ge. 6.3. And the Lord said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be a hundred and twenty years.

1 S. 16.14. But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him.

Ps. 61.11. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy Holy Spirit from me.

See God's Face Hidden, 1275; Reprobation, 1815; Wicked Rejected, 3072.

1610—(11) Christ Baptized with (M. "Spirit" upon Christ),

Is. 11.2. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord;

Is. 42.1. Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my Spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

Is. 61.1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

Mt. 3.16. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

Jn. 1.32. And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

Ac. 10.38. How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

1611—(12) The Leadership of (M. "Spirit" Guides),

Guides Into All Truth,
Jn. 16.13. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. (Ac. 8.39)

Controls the Movements of Believers,

Ac. 10.19. While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20. Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

Directs in the Selection of Christian Leaders,

Ac. 13.2. As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

Chooses the Fields of Operation,
Ac. 16.6. Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

Obedience to, a Mark of Sonship,
Ro. 8.14. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. (Ga. 5.18)

See Guidance, 1465-1467.

1612—(13) Giveth Life (M. "Spirit" Quickeneth),

Jn. 6.63. It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

GIVETH LIFE—cont.

Ro. 8.11. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

2 Co. 3.6. Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

1 Pe. 3.18. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

1613—(14) Called "Spirit of Truth" (M. Spirit of Truth).

Jn. 14.17. *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him; but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

Jn. 15.26. But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

Jn. 16.13. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

1 Jn. 4.6. We are of God: he that is not of God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

1614—(15) Called the Comforter, (Greek, Parakletos) (M. the Comforter), Abides forever, Jn. 14.16.

Brings to remembrance Christ's words, Jn. 14.26.

Testifies concerning Christ, Jn. 15.26.

Convicts the world of sin, Jn. 16.7, 8.

*Guides into all truth, Jn. 16.13.

HOME

(A) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS RELATING TO.

1615—(1) General References to (M. Home), De. 24.5; Ru. 1.21; Mk. 5.19; Jn. 19.27; 1 Ti. 5.4; Tit. 2.5.

1616—(2) Heavenly Home (N. M.), Lu. 16.9; Jn. 14.2.

See *Heaven*, 1356.

1617—(3) Admonitions concerning Abiding at (M. Keepers at Home),

Pr. 25.17. Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

Hab. 2.5. Ye also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

Tit. 2.5. *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

1618—(4) Examples of Love of (M. Love of Home),

Jacob,

Ge. 31.30. And now, *though* thou wouldst needs be gone, because thou sore longest after thy father's house, yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

Hobab,

Nu. 10.30. And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred. (Ru. 1.6)

Barzillai,

2 S. 19.37. Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father, and of my mother. But behold thy servant Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

David,

2 S. 23.15. And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which *is* by the gate!

MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS RELATING TO—cont.

The Jews in Exile,

Ps. 137.1. By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.

2. We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

3. For there they that carried us away captive required of us a song; and they that wasted us *required of us* mirth, saying, Sing us *one of the songs of Zion*.

4. How shall we sing the Lord's song in a strange land?

5. If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her *cunning*.

6. If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

1618a—(B) COURTSHIP (N. M.), Ge. 29.11-20; Jud. 14.1-10.

1619—(C) BETROTHALS,

Jacob and Rachel,

Ge. 29.18. And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19. And Laban said, *It is better* that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20. And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him *but a few days*, for the love he had to her.

Special Privileges of the Betrothed,

De. 20.7. And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

David and Merab,

1 S. 18.17. And Saul said to David, Behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou vallant for me, and fight the Lord's battles. For Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

Joseph and Mary,

Lu. 1.26. And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27. To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

(D) MARRIAGE,

1620—(1) Commended,

Pr. 18.22. *Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the Lord.* (Je. 29.6)

1 Ti. 3.12. Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

1 Ti. 5.14. I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

He. 13.4. Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled; but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

See *Celibacy*, 3210.

1621—(2) Solemn Obligations of,

Ge. 2.24. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

Mt. 5.32. But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery. (Mk. 10.7)

*Mk. 10.9. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

Ro. 7.2. For the woman which hath a husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

1 Co. 7.10. And unto the married I command, *yet not I*, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11. But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled

MARRIAGE—cont.

to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

For other references to Marriage, see 2255-2257.

1622—(E) DOWRY given to bride, Ge. 30.20; 34.12; Ex. 22.17; Jos. 15.18.

(F) LOVE, FAMILY,

1623—(1) Conjugal (M. Conjugal Love),

Ge. 24.67. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

Ge. 29.20. And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him *but a few days*, for the love he had to her. (Ge. 29.30)

Est. 2.17. And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti. (Pr. 5.19)

Song 8.7. Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

Ep. 5.28. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. (Ep. 5.3)

Col. 3.19. Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

1624—(2) Examples of Mother Love (M. Maternal Love),

Hagar's Love for her Child,

Ge. 21.16. And she went, and sat by a well; and when she saw that her son was dead, she laid him down under her feet, and wept.

The Mother of Moses,

Ex. 2.3. And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

The Mother of Samuel,

1 S. 2.19. Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

Rizpah's Love for her Sons,

2 S. 21.9. And he delivered them in the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the Lord: and they fell *all seven* together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10. And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for herself upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon the out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

The Mother of Solomon's Tim-

1 K. 3.26. Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, as she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, divide it.

The Shunammite Mother,

2 K. 4.20. And when he had taken her, and brought him to his mother, she sat on her knees till noon, and then died.

The Mother's Unforgettable Love,

Is. 49.15. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

The Canaanitish Mother,

Mt. 15.22. And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David; for my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

VE, FAMILY—cont.

The Mother of Jesus, n. 19.25. Now there stood by the ss of Jesus his mother, and his mother's er, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and yry Magdalene.

1625—(3) Examples of Fathers' ve (M. Paternal Love),

Laban, Je. 31.28. And hast not suffered me to s my sons, and my daughters? thou hast v done foolishly in so doing.

Jacob, Je. 37.35. And all his sons and all his ighers rose up to comfort him; but he used to be comforted; and he said, I will go down into the grave unto my mourning. Thus his father wept for a. (Ge. 42.38; 46.30)

David, S. 12.16. David therefore besought d for the child; and David fasted, and it in, and lay all night upon the earth. S. 13.39; 18.5)

Jairus, Mk. 5.23. And besought him greatly, ing, My little daughter lieth at the nt of death: I pray thee, come and lay hands on her, that she may be healed; she shall live. (Mk. 9.24)

Factor of the Prodigal, u. 15.20. And he arose, and came to father. But when he was yet a great y off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

See *Partiality*, 1635.

(G) HUSBANDS AND WIVES,

1626—(1) Duty of Husbands (M. Husbands' Duty),

Je. 2.23. And Adam said, This is now e of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: shall be called Woman, because she taken out of man.

24. Therefore shall a man leave father and his mother, and shall cleave o his wife: and they shall be one flesh. (r. 24.5)

r. 5.18. Let thy fountain be blessed: rejoice with the wife of thy youth.

c. 9.9. Live joyfully with the wife m thou lovest all the days of the life y vanity, which he hath given thee er the sun, all the days of thy vanity: that is thy portion in this life, and in labour which thou takest under the (Mk. 10.7; 1 Co. 7.11)

p. 5.25. Husbands, love your wives, s as Christ also loved the church, and e himself for it;

Pe. 3.7. Likewise, ye husbands, dwell a them according to knowledge, giving ur unto the wife, as unto the weaker el, and as being heirs together of the e of life; that your prayers be not eered.

See *Divorce*, 1666.

1627—(2) Duty of Wives (M. Wives' y),

ch. 1.20. And when the king's decree, h he shall make, shall be published oughout all his empire, (for it is great,) e wives shall give to their husbands ur, both to great and small.

Pr. 31.27. She looketh well to the s s of her household, and eateth not bread of idleness.

Co. 7.10. And unto the married I mand, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not wife depart from her husband:

p. 5.22. Wives, submit yourselves o your own husbands, as unto the l. (Col. 3.18)

TL. 3.11. Even so must their wives be e, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all gs. (Tit. 2.4)

Pe. 3.1. Likewise, ye wives, be in ection to your own husbands; that, if obey not the word, they also may out the word be won by the conation of the wives:

See *Marriage* (2), 1621.

HUSBANDS AND WIVES—cont.

1628—(3) Wives' Counsel, examples (N. M.), Jud. 13.22, 23; 2 K. 4.8-10; Da. 5.10-12; Mt. 27.19.

(H) PARENTAL DUTIES,

1629—(1) Special Duties Incumbent upon Parents (M. Parental Duty),

To Teach,

De. 6.7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. (De. 6.20; 21.19)

To Train,

Pr. 22.6. Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it. (Is. 38.19; Lam. 2.19)

To Provide for,

2 Co. 12.14. For I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

To Nurture,

(R. V.) Ep. 6.4. And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but nurture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord. (Col. 3.21)

To Control,

1 Ti. 3.4. One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; (1 Ti. 3.12)

To Love,

Tit. 2.4. That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

1630—(2) The Correction of Children (M. Correction),

Pr. 13.24. He that spareth his rod hateth his son; but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

Pr. 19.18. Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

Pr. 22.15. Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

Pr. 23.13. Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

See *Rod of Correction*, 3091.

1631—(3) Instruction of Children (M. Instruction (3)),

De. 4.9. Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons; (De. 6.7; 11.19)

De. 31.13. And that their children, which have not known any thing, may hear, and learn to fear the Lord your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it. (Ps. 78.5)

Pr. 22.6. Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

Is. 28.9. Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

Jn. 21.15. So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

(I) PARENTAL INFLUENCE AND

EXAMPLE.

1632—(1) Evil Influence of Parents (M. Parental Influence),

1 K. 22.52. And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin:

2 Chr. 22.3. He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

Je. 9.14. But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them: (Eze. 20.18)

PARENTAL INFLUENCE—cont.

Am. 2.4. Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have despised the law of the Lord, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked:

Mt. 14.8. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

See *Sinful Imitation*, 3916.

1633—(2) Parental Example, Good (M. Parental Example),

1 K. 9.4. And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and will keep my statutes and my judgments:

2 Chr. 17.3. And the Lord was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim; (2 Chr. 20.32)

2 Chr. 26.4. And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did. (2 Chr. 27.2)

2 Ti. 1.5. When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

(J) PARENTAL WEAKNESSES AND

SINS.

1634—(1) Indulgence of Children, examples of (M. Parental Indulgence),

EH,

1 S. 13.13. For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

Samuel,

*1 S. 8.3. And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

David,

1 K. 1.6. And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Absalom.

Disastrous Results of,

Pr. 29.15. The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.

Father of Prodigal,

Lu. 15.12. And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

1635—(2) Partiality of Parents (M. Parental Partiality),

Ge. 25.28. And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob. (Ge. 33.2)

Ge. 37.3. Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours. (Ge. 42.4)

Ge. 48.22. Moreover I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

1 Chr. 26.10. Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for though he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him the chief:)

1636—(3) Parental Pride (N. M.), Ge. 37.3; Est. 5.11; Mt. 20.21.

1637—(4) Sins of Parents Visited upon the Children (M. Parents' Sins), Ex. 20.5; 34.7; Le. 26.39; Nu. 14.18, 33; Jb. 21.19; Is. 14.21; Je. 32.18.

See *Sin* (4), 3341; *Heredity*, 1574.

(K) PARENTAL FEELINGS AND EMOTIONS.

1638—(1) Parental Love, (a) Examples of. See 1624, 1625.

1639—(b) Parental Gifts, an expression of Love for Children, (M. Parental Gifts).

A Patrimony.

Ge. 24.36. And Sarah my master's wife bare a son to my master when she was old; and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

A Beautiful Garment.

Ge. 37.3. Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age; and he made him a coat of many colours.

Springs of Water.

Jos. 15.19. Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given us a south-land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

A Home-made Coat.

1 S. 2.19. Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

A Type of God's Bounty.

*Mt. 7.11. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

1640—(2) Joy (M. Parental Joy).

Pr. 15.20. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

Pr. 23.24. The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.

Pr. 27.11. My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

Pr. 29.3. Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father:

Lu. 15.23. And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:

24. For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

1641—(3) Sorrow (M. Parental Sorrow).

2 S. 18.33. And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son! (Pr. 10.1)

Pr. 17.21. He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow; and the father of a fool hath no joy. (Pr. 17.25)

Pr. 19.13. A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

26. He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

Pr. 28.7. Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men shameth his father. (Pr. 29.15)

1642—(4) Solicitude (M. Parental Solicitude).

Ge. 37.14. And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

1 S. 10.2. When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

2 S. 18.29. And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz

PARENTAL FEELINGS AND EMOTIONS—cont. answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

Est. 2.11. And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

(L) CHILDREN.

1643—(1) The Gift of God.

Ge. 33.5. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

Ge. 48.9. And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

Jos. 24.3. And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

Ps. 113.9. He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the Lord.

Ps. 127.3. Lo, children are a heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

Is. 8.18. Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

1644—(2) Esteemed Highly.

Ps. 127.4. As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth.

5. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

Ps. 128.3. Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table.

Pr. 17.6. Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

Mt. 19.14. But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

1645—(3) Exhortations to.

Ps. 34.11. Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the Lord. (Ps. 148.12)

Pr. 10.1. The Proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

Pr. 20.11. Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

Pr. 23.22. Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

Ec. 12.1. Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them; (Eze. 20.18)

Mk. 7.10. For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

Ep. 6.1. Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2. Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

3. That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth. (Col. 3.20; 1 Ti. 5.4)

See Filial Honor, 3971; Filial Obedience, 3973.

1646—(4) Present at Religious Worship.

Jos. 8.35. There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones,

CHILDREN—cont.

and the strangers that were conversant among them.

2 Chr. 20.13. And all Judah stood before the Lord, with their little or their wives, and their children.

Ezr. 8.21. Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

Ne. 12.43. Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

Mt. 21.15. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased.

1647—(5) Ungrateful (M. Ungrateful Children).

Ex. 21.15. And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

Le. 20.9. For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.

De. 21.18. If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

20. And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

21. And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he do not so; shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all Israel shall hear, and fear. (Pr. 19.26)

Pr. 28.24. Whoso robbeth his father, his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of a destroyer. (Pr. 30.11)

Pr. 30.17. The eye that mocketh at father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it. (Pr. 22.7)

Mt. 7.6. For the son dishonoureth his father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies are men of his own house. (Mk. 7.11)

See Cursing (3), 478; Dishonouring Parents, 1657.

1648—(6) Examples of Helpful Children).

The child Samuel assists Eli, 1 S. 2.26. A boy who waited upon David Jonathan, 1 S. 20.36.

*A little maid who aided Naaman securing his health, 2 K. 5.2, 3.

A child king, 2 Chr. 24.1.

The boy Christ, about his Father's business, Lu. 2.49.

The lad who gave his lunch to help the multitude, Jn. 6.9.

1649—(7) Vices of (M. Child Vices).

2 K. 2.23. And he went up from the unto Beth-el: and as he was going up the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go thou bald head.

Jb. 19.18. Yea, young children spised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

Jb. 30.12. Upon my right hand rise youth; they push away my feet, and raise up against me the ways of destruction.

Is. 3.5. And the people shall be pressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall belie the father, the brother shall despise himself proudly against the ancient, the base against the honourable.

LDREN—cont.

1650—(8) Special Promises to Children, examples of (M. Prom. to Children),

Reverent Children.

De. 5.16. Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, when thou shalt stand before the Lord thy God.

Forsaken Children.

Ps. 27.10. When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will be to me.

Early Seekers.

Pr. 8.17. I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

Obedient Children.

Pr. 8.32. Now therefore hearken unto thy children: for blessed are they that obey the Lord.

Lambs of the Flock.

Ps. 40.11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and gently lead those that are with young.

Little Children.

Mk. 10.14. But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer ye the little children to come unto me, for of such is the kingdom of God.

Children of Believers.

Ec. 2.39. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are with you, even as many as the Lord our God will call.

The Commandment with Promise, p. 62. Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise.

1651—(9) Examples of Good Children of Good Parentage (N. M.),

Isaac.

Ge. 22.7. And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father; and said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Take the fire and the wood; but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?

Jephthah's Daughter.

Jud. 11.36. And she said unto him, My lord, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the Lord, do me according to that which I have proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the Lord hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

Samuel.

1 S. 2.26. And the child Samuel grew and was in favour both with the Lord, and also with men.

John the Baptist.

Lu. 1.80. And the child grew, and became strong in spirit, and was in the desert till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

The Boy Jesus.

Lu. 2.49. And he said unto them, How was it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business? (L. 1.5)

Timothy.

2 Ti. 3.15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

See Youthful Piety, 3966; Seed of the righteous, 1576.

1652—(10) Good Children of Wicked Parents (N. M.), 2 K. 12.2; 18.3; 22.2; 2 Chr. 24.1.

1653—(11) Naming of (M. Children), Ge. 4.25; 5.29; 21.3; 30.8; 41.51; 2.10; Ru. 4.17; 1 S. 4.21; 1 Chr. 4.9; Ho. 1.4; Lu. 1.60; 2.21.

1654—(12) Adoption of (M. Adopted), Ge. 15.3; 48.5; Ex. 2.10; Est. 2.7.

1655—(13) Births Foretold (M. Births), Ge. 16.11; 18.10; Jud. 13.3; 13.2; 2 K. 4.16; Is. 9.6; Mt. 1.21; Lu.

CHILDREN—cont.

1656—(14) Birthright of (M. Birthright), Ge. 25.31; 43.33; De. 21.16; 2 Chr. 21.3; He. 12.16.

See First-born, 3459.

1657—(15) Dishonoring Parents, Different Ways of (M. Dishonoring Parents),

By Stubbornness and Sensuality.

De. 21.20. And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

By Lack of Respect for.

De. 27.16. Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

By Despising their Mother.

Pr. 15.20. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

By Cursing their Father.

Pr. 30.11. There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

By Scrift in the Household.

Mt. 7.6. For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

By Failure in Providing for.

Mk. 7.11. But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is Corban*, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free*.

By Disobedience.

2 Ti. 3.2. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

See Cursing (3), 478; Filial Honor, 3971, 3972.

(M) FAMILY TROUBLE.

1658—(1) Instances of (N. M.),

Sarah and Hagar, Ge. 16.5. Rebekah and her daughters-in-law, Ge. 26.34, 35; 27.46.

Jacob and Esau, Ge. 27.41.

Joseph and his brethren, Ge. 37.4.

Moses, Aaron and Miriam, Nu. 12.1.

David and his wife, 2 S. 6.16.

David and his household, 2 S. 12.11.

Ahasuerus and Vashti, Est. 1.12.

—Hard to bear. See Family Strife, 3733.

1659—(2) Causes of (N. M.),

Hatred, Ge. 27.41;—Childlessness, Ge. 30.1; 1 S. 1.6, 7;—Envy, Ge. 37.11;—Ungrateful children, De. 21.20; 2 S. 15.6;—Unworthy husbands, 1 S. 25.25;—Avarice, Pr. 15.27;—Contentious wives, Pr. 21.19;—Slothfulness, Ec. 10.18.

1660—(3) Childlessness regarded as a Misfortune (M. Childless), Ge. 11.30; 15.2; Jud. 13.2; 1 S. 1.2; 2 S. 6.23; 2 K. 4.14; Lu. 1.7; 20.29.

1661—(4) Fratricide (M. Fratricide), Ge. 4.8; Jud. 9.5; 2 S. 13.28; 1 K. 2.25; 2 Chr. 21.4; Mt. 10.21.

See Murder, 2450.

(N) FOES OF THE HOME.

1662—(1) Adultery (M. Adultery), Ex. 20.14; Le. 20.10; Jb. 24.15; Mt. 5.27; 19.9; Ro. 7.3; 1 Co. 6.9; 2 Pe. 2.14.

See Filthiness, 957; Lasciviousness, 666; Impurity, 664; Fornication, 665.

(2) Polygamy.

1663—(a) Examples of (M. Polygamy), Ge. 4.19; 16.3; 26.34; 28.9; 29.28; Jud. 8.30; 1 S. 1.2; 2 S. 3.3; 1 K. 11.3; 1 Chr. 4.5; 2 Chr. 11.18; 13.21; 24.3; Da. 5.2.

1664—(b) Forbidden (N. M.), De. 17.17; Mal. 2.15; Mt. 19.4; 1 Ti. 3.2; Tit. 1.6.

See Marriage, 1621.

1665—(3) Concubinage (M. Concubinage), Ge. 16.3; 22.24; 30.4; 36.12; Jud. 8.31; 2 S. 5.13; 1 K. 11.3; 1 Chr. 2.46; 7.14; 2 Chr. 11.21.

FOES OF THE HOME—cont.

1666—(4) Divorce (M. Divorce), De. 24.1; Ezr. 10.3; Je. 3.1; Mt. 5.31; 19.7; Lu. 16.18; 1 Co. 7.27.

See Marriage, 1621.

1667—(5) FAMILY JOYS, causes contributing to (N. M.),

Conjugal love, Ge. 24.67.

Birth of children, Ge. 21.6.

Presence of children in the home, Jb. 29.5; Ps. 127.4, 5.

Blessings of wifehood and motherhood, Pr. 31.28.

Possession of a home, Mt. 4.4.

Maternal and paternal love. *See 1624, 1625.*

(P) HOME RELIGION.

1668—(1) General References to (N. M.),

Joshua establishes religion in his home, Jos. 24.15.

Job sanctifies his children, Jb. 1.5. The healed demoniac told to go home and witness for Christ, Lu. 8.39.

Mary sits at Jesus' feet in her home, Lu. 10.39.

Andrew leads his brother to Christ, Jn. 1.41.

The entire family of the nobleman accept Christ, Jn. 4.53.

Lydia and her household converted, Ac. 16.15.

The Philippian jailer and his family are baptized, Ac. 16.33.

Home, the best place to show piety, 1 Ti. 5.4.

1669—(2) Devout Fathers, examples of (N. M.),

Abraham exerts a spiritual influence upon his family, Ge. 18.19.

Isaac blesses his son, Ge. 27.26, 27.

Jacob commands his household to put away idols, Ge. 35.2.

Manoah prays for instruction in regard to his coming child, Jud. 13.3.

David gives godly advice to his son Solomon, 1 K. 2.1-4.

Zacharias, the godly father of John the Baptist, Lu. 1.67.

Cornelius, the head of a religious household, Ac. 10.2.

1670—(3) Devout Mothers (N. M.),

Sarah, Ge. 21.6;—Hannah, 1 S. 1.22;—Elizabeth, Lu. 1.41;—Mary, Lu. 1.46;—Eunice, 2 Ti. 1.5.

1671—(4) Parental Prayers (N. M.),

Abraham, for Ishmael, Ge. 17.18.

David, for the life of his child, 2 S. 12.16.

David, for Solomon, 1 Chr. 29.19.

Job, for his children, Jb. 1.5.

The father, for the demoniac, Mt. 17.15.

The Syrophenician mother, Mk. 7.26.

1672—(5) PLEASANT SUNDAY AFTERNOONS.

Bible Stories for Children,

Who Made the World? Ge. 1.1-25.

The Woman who exchanged her Home and all she had for an Apple, Ge. 3.1-6.

The Voyage of the Big Boat, Ge. 1.14-22; 7.1-24.

The Boy who lost his Home by mocking, Ge. 21.9-20.

The Young Man whom an Angel Saved, Ge. 22.1-13.

The Young Man who traded his Inheritance for a dish of Pottage, Ge. 25.29-34.

The Beautiful Coat, Ge. 37.1-34.

The Boy Captive who became prime minister, Ge. 37.33-36; 39.20-23; 41.1-44.

A Baby's Cry that won his way to a palace, Ex. 2.1-10.

A fit of Anger that cost a good Man his Life, Nu. 20.10-12; De. 3.23-26.

How Snake bites were Healed, Nu. 21.4-9.

The Woman who used a Red Cord to save her Life, Jos. chap. 2, 6.22-24.

The Man who could not keep his Hands from Beautiful things, Jos. 7.20-26.

A Band that captured a City by marching around it thirteen times, Jos. 6.1-20.

Gideon's Fleece, Jud. 6.36-40.

PLEASANT SUNDAY AFTERNOONS—cont.

The Man who won a Battle with Pitchers and Lights, Jud. 7.15-22.
 The King of the Forest, Jud. 9.7-15.
 The Young Man who became a Slave by having his hair cut, Jud. chap. 16.
 The Boy who could hear God's Voice, 1 S. 3.1-21.
 The Men of curiosity who looked into a Sacred Chest and Lost their Lives, 1 S. 6.19.
 The Young Farmer who went out seeking Donkeys and found a Crown, 1 S. 9.1-27; 10.1.
 The Anointing of the Young Shepherd, 1 S. 16.1-14.
 David the Giant Killer, 1 S. chap. 17.
 Fast Friends, 1 S. 18.1-4.
 The Boy Helper, 1 S. 20.21-40.
 The Lame Prince, 2 S. 4.4; 9.1-13.
 The Killing of the Pet Lamb, 2 S. 12.1-6.
 The Handsome Prince Caught in a Tree, 2 S. 18.9.
 The Prophet fed by the Birds, 1 K. 17.1-6.
 The Food that never grew Less, 1 K. 17.10-16.
 The Chariot of Fire, 2 K. 2.9-11.
 The Man who used a Cloak to get through a River, 2 K. 2.13, 14.
 The Minister's Boys who were saved from Slavery, 2 K. 4.1-7.
 A Race for a little Boy's Life, 2 K. 4.18-36.
 The Captive Girl who returned good for Evil and Saved a Man's Life, 2 K. 5.2-15.
 The Borrowed Ax that floated, 2 K. 6.1-7.
 The Boy King who was hid, 2 K. 11.1-12.
 The Choir that won a battle by Singing, 2 Chr. 20.20-24.
 The most Wonderful House in the world, Ec. 12.2-7.
 An Eating and Drinking Contest won by four Temperance Young Men, Da. 1.3-15.
 Three Young Men who would not Bend, Budge, or Burn, Da. 3.1-30.
 The Man the Lions would not eat, Da. 6.1-22.
 Three Fish Stories, Jonah 1; 2; Lu. 5.4-8; Jn. 21.4-11.
 The Star that led to the Baby's Cradle, Mt. 2.1-11.
 The Woman who Prayed with her finger, Mt. 9.20-22.
 Five girls Locked out in the cold, Mt. 25.1-13.
 The Lost Boy who was found in the Church, Lu. 2.40-52.
 Mr. Selfishness, Mr. Curiosity, Mr. Kind-heart, Lu. 10.30-37.
 The Men who were invited to a Feast, Lu. 14.16-24.
 Nine Men who forgot to say "Thank You", Lu. 17.12-19.
 The Boy who ran away from Home, Lu. 15.11-24.
 Thirty-eight years beside a Pool and never a Chance to get in, Jn. 5.1-9.
 The Boy whose lunch fed 5000 Men, Jn. 6.5-13.
 The Fatal Lie, Ac. 5.1-10.
 The Song that opened the Jail Doors, Ac. 16.16-28.
 Shaking off Vipers, Ac. 28.1-6.

1673—HOMELESS, Jb. 24.8; Lam. 4.5; Lu. 9.58; 1 Co. 4.11.

1674—HOMER, the largest dry measure, Le. 27.16; Nu. 11.32; Is. 5.10; Eze. 45.11. See *Tables*, 3534.

1675—HONEY, Ge. 43.11; Le. 2.11; De. 8.8; 32.13; Jud. 14.8; 1 S. 14.27; Ps. 19.10; Pr. 24.13; 25.27; 27.7; Eze. 27.17; Mt. 3.4; Lu. 24.42.

HONOR—DISHONOR

(A) HONOR,

1676—(1) Due to God (M. Honor God),

Ps. 29.2. Give unto the Lord the glory

HONOR—cont.

due unto his name; worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

Ps. 34.3. O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together.

Ps. 57.5. Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above all the earth. (Ps. 71.8)

Ps. 107.32. Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders. (Ps. 145.5)

Is. 25.1. O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

Re. 19.7. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

See *Glorifying God*, 1424; *Reverence*, 3030; *Fear of God*, 3035.

1677—(2) Given to Christ (M. Christ Honored), Mk. 11.8; Lu. 4.15; 19.35; Jn. 12.13; Re. 5.13.

See *Christ King*, 3421.

(3) Filial Enjoined. See 3971.

(4) Examples of Filial. See

3972.

1678—(5) Due to Religious Leaders (N. M.), Ph. 2.29; 1 Th. 5.13; 1 Ti. 5.17; He. 13.7.

1679—(6) True Honor comes from God (M. Honor from God),

1 K. 3.13. And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

Ps. 91.15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

Ec. 6.2. A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

Da. 5.18. O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

Jn. 12.26. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

See *Evaluation* (2), (4), 1164, 1166.

(7) Earthly. See below, 1681.

1680—(8) Wisdom and Virtue lead to,

Pr. 3.16. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour. (Pr. 4.8)

Pr. 8.18. Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness.

Pr. 13.18. Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

Pr. 21.21. He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

Pr. 22.4. By humility and the fear of the Lord are riches, and honour, and life.

Ro. 2.10. But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

(B) HONOR, EARTHLY,

1681—General References to (M. Earthly Honor),

Offered as a Bribe,

Nu. 22.17. For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people. (1 Chr. 29.28; 2 Chr. 17.5; 32.27)

A Tribute to Success or Wealth,

Jb. 29.8. The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up.

Transitory,

Ps. 49.12. Nevertheless man being in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

HONOR, EARTHLY—cont.

A King's Gift,

Da. 2.6. But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

A Hindrance to Faith,

Jn. 5.44. How can ye believe, who receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God on?

1682—(C) GLORY OF MAN, transie

Ps. 49.17. For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall descend after him.

Is. 5.14. Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth with measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoices shall descend into it. (Is. 21.16; Eze. 24.25)

Ho. 4.7. As they were increased, they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

Ho. 9.11. As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the bird, and from the womb, and from the conception. (Zec. 11.3)

1 Pe. 1.24. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

See *Eternal Life*, 2156, 2157; *Frailty*, 3656; *Man as Grass*, 2404.

1683—(D) GREAT MEN, so called

Jb. 32.9; Pr. 18.16; 25.6; Ec. 2.9.

1684—(E) FAME, general references

Jos. 6.27; 1 K. 4.31; 10.1; 1 Chr. 12.14; 17; 2 Chr. 26.15; Mt. 4.24; 9.31; Lu. 5.1.

1685—(F) TRUE GREATNESS, general references to,

Mt. 5.19. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Mt. 20.26. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

Mt. 23.11. But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

Lu. 1.15. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

1686—(G) DISHONOR, the wicked

brought to (M. Wicked Despised),

Jb. 27.23. Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place. (Ps. 52.6)

Pr. 12.8. A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is a perverse heart shall be despised. (Ec. 14.17)

Pr. 24.24. He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:

Is. 66.24. And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men who have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abomination unto all flesh.

Je. 4.30. And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothe thyself with crimson, though thou deck thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair; thy loveliness will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

Da. 12.2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame everlasting contempt. (Na. 3.19)

(H) SHAME,

1687—(1) General References to (Shame), Pr. 3.35; 10.5; 11.2; 29.15.

1688—(2) The Wicked Ashamed, General References to (M. Wicked

ME—cont.
 amed, Ps. 25.3; 119.78; Is. 26.11;
 1; 45.16, 24; Je. 17.13; Eze. 16.61;
 0; Ho. 4.19; 10.6.
689—(3) Shame of Sin (M. Sin's
 me).
 3.10. And he said, I heard thy
 in the garden, and I was afraid,
 use I was naked; and I hid myself.
 32.25)
 27.9.6. And said, O my God, I am
 amed and blush to lift up my face to
 my God; for our iniquities are in-
 sed over our head, and our trespass
 rawn up unto the heavens. (Jb. 8.22)
 s. 44.15. My confusion is continually
 me, and the shame of my face hath
 red me.
 s. 23.40. And I will bring an ever-
 ing reproach upon you, and a per-
 nal shame, which shall not be forgotten.
 ze. 32.30. There be the princes of the
 h, all of them, and all the Zidonians,
 he are gone down with the slain; with
 r terror they are ashamed of their
 nt; and they lie uncircumcised with
 that be slain by the sword, and bear
 shame with them that go down to
 pit. (Da. 12.2)
 See Remorse, 1765.
690—(1) NOT ASHAMED, the right-
 s, Ps. 119.6; Is. 50.7; Jl. 2.26; Ro. 9.33;
 1.20; 1 Pe. 4.16; 1 Jn. 2.28.
 See Security, 3174.

HOPE—DESPAIR

691—(A) SPIRITUAL HOPE,
 Enabled Abraham to become the
 ner of the Faithful.
 o. 4.18. Who against hope believed
 hope, that he might become the father
 many nations, according to that which
 spoken, So shall thy seed be. (Ro.

The Saving Element in Life,
 o. 8.24. For we are saved by hope;
 hope that is seen is not hope; for what
 we seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

The Scriptures the Source of,
 o. 15.4. For whatsoever things were
 nished aforetime were written for our
 ing, that we through patience and
 ort of the Scriptures might have hope.

Abides Forever,
 o. 13.13. And now abideth faith,
 r, charity, these three; but the greatest
 ese is charity. (Col. 1.23; 2 Th. 2.16)

Believers Called to Testify con-
 ing,
 Pe. 3.15. But sanctify the Lord God
 our hearts; and be ready always to
 an answer to every man that asketh
 a reason of the hope that is in you,
 meekness and fear:

Inspires to Clean Living,
 n. 3.3. And every man that hath
 hope in him purifieth himself, even as
 pure.

692—(B) ETERNAL HOPE,
 Cheers the Dying Hour of the
 ts,
 14.32. The wicked is driven away
 s wickedness: but the righteous hath
 in his death.

Assures of Immortality,
 s. 24.15. And have hope toward God,
 h they themselves also allow, that
 shall be a resurrection of the dead,
 of the just and unjust.

A Heavenly Treasure,
 1. 1.5. For the hope which is laid
 or you in heaven, whereof ye heard
 e in the word of the truth of the
 el;

Anticipates Christ's Coming,
 s. 2.13. Looking for that blessed
 and the glorious appearing of the
 God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

The Soul's Sure Anchor,
 s. 6.18. That by two immutable
 s, in which it was impossible for God
 , we might have a strong consolation,

ETERNAL HOPE—cont.
 who have fed for refuge to lay hold upon
 the hope set before us:

19. Which hope we have as an
 anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast,
 and which entereth into that within the
 vail;

**Grounded in the Resurrection of
 Christ**,

1 Pe. 1.3. Blessed be the God and
 Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which
 according to his abundant mercy hath
 begotten us again unto a lively hope by
 the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the
 dead.

See Immortality, 2405, 2406; Eternal
 Life, 2156, 2157; Resurrection (1), 2407.

1693—(C) HOPE IN GOD, Ps. 31.24;
 33.18; 39.7; 42.11; 71.5; 146.5; Je. 17.7;
 Jl. 3.16.

See Faith Enjoined, 1202; Trust God,
 1214.

1694—(D) HOPELESSNESS, General
 References to (M. Hopeless), Jb. 17.15;
 Is. 49.14; Je. 2.25; Jona. 4.8; Ep. 2.12;
 1 Th. 4.13.

See Despondency, 669; Discourage-
 ment, 1018.

1695—(E) WEARINESS OF LIFE,
 *Ge. 27.46. And Rebekah said to
 Isaac, I am weary of my life because of the
 daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of
 the daughters of Heth, such as these which
 are of the daughters of the land, what
 good shall my life do me?

Jb. 3.20. Wherefore is light given to
 him that is in misery, and life unto the
 bitter in soul; (Jb. 6.11; 7.6; 10.1)

Ec. 2.17. Therefore I hated life; be-
 cause the work that is wrought under the
 sun is grievous unto me: for all is vanity
 and vexation of spirit.

Ec. 4.1. So I returned, and considered
 all the oppressions that are done under
 the sun: and behold the tears of such as
 were oppressed, and they had no comfort;
 and on the side of their oppressors there
 was power; but they had no comfort.

2. Wherefore I praised the dead
 which are already dead, more than the
 living which are yet alive.

Jona. 4.8. And it came to pass, when
 the sun did arise, that God prepared a
 vehement east wind; and the sun beat
 upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted,
 and wished in himself to die, and said,
 It is better for me to die than to live.

See Life Hated, 2150.

1696—(F) COMFORTLESS LIVES (M.
 Comfortless), Jb. 21.34; Ec. 4.1; Lam.
 1.21; Na. 3.7.

See Despondency, 669.

(G) DESPAIR,

1697—(1) General References to (M.
 Despair), Ex. 6.9; De. 28.34; Jb. 7.6; Lam.
 3.18; Eze. 37.11; Ac. 27.20; Ro. 9.6.

See Discouragement, 1018.

**1698—(2) Leads Men to Desire
 Death** (M. Death Sought), Nu. 11.15; 1 K.
 19.4; Jb. 3.21; 7.15; Je. 8.3; Jona. 4.3;
 Re. 9.6.

See Despondency, 669.

**1699—(3) Sometimes drives Men to
 Suicide** (M. Suicide), 1 S. 31.4; 2 S. 17.23;
 1 K. 16.18; Mt. 27.5; Ac. 1.18.

1700—HOPHNI and Phinehas, sons of
 Eli, 1 S. 1.3; 2.17, 34; 3.13; 4.11.

1701—HORMAH, a town in the south
 of Judah, Nu. 14.45; De. 1.44; Jos. 12.14;
 Jud. 1.17; 1 S. 30.30.

1702—HORN, figurative (N. M.), 2 S.
 22.3; 1 K. 22.11; Ex. 39.24; 92.10; 132.17.

1703—HOSANNAH (Heb. Save now, or
 We pray), Mt. 21.9.

1704—HOSEA, a prophet. See Book
 of Hosea.

1705—HOSHEA, a king of Israel, son
 of Elah, 2 K. 15.30; 17.1; 18.9.

1706—HOUR, CHRIST'S (M. Christ's
 Hour), Mt. 26.18, 45; Jn. 7.30; 12.23;
 13.1; 17.1.

1707—HOUR OF THE DAY, Third
 (N. M.), Mt. 20.3; Mk. 15.25; Ac. 2.15;
 23.23.

1708— Sixth (N. M.), Mt. 20.5;
 27.45; Jn. 4.6; Ac. 10.9.

1709— Ninth (N. M.), Mt. 20.5;
 27.46; Mk. 15.33; Ac. 3.1; 10.3.

1710— Tenth (N. M.), Jn. 1.39.

1711— Eleventh (N. M.), Mt.
 20.6.

See Tables, 3542.

1712—HOUSETOPS, as places of resort,
 Jos. 2.6; 1 S. 9.25; Ne. 8.16; Pr. 21.9; Mt.
 10.27; 24.17; Lu. 5.19; Ac. 10.9.

1713—HULDAH, a prophetess, 2 K.
 22.14; 2 Chr. 34.22.

HUMILITY—PRIDE

(A) HUMILITY,

1714—(1) Promises Concerning,
 Pr. 16.19. Better it is to be of an humble
 spirit with the lowly, than to divide the
 spoil with the proud.

Pr. 22.4. By humility and the fear of
 the Lord are riches, and honour, and life.

Pr. 29.23. A man's pride shall bring
 him low: but honour shall uphold the
 humble in spirit.

Is. 57.15. For thus saith the high and
 lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose
 name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy
 place, with him also that is of a contrite
 and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of
 the humble, and to revive the heart of
 the contrite ones.

Mt. 18.4. Whosoever therefore shall
 humble himself as this little child, the
 same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
 (Lu. 18.14)

See Contrition, 2712; Promises to the
 Humble, 2881; Repentance (2), 2707.

1715—(2) Enjoined,
 Mi. 6.8. He hath shewed thee, O man,
 what is good; and what doth the Lord
 require of thee, but to do justly, and to
 love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy
 God?

Lu. 14.10. But when thou art bidden,
 go and sit down in the lowest room; that
 when he that bade thee cometh, he may
 say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then
 shalt thou have worship in the presence
 of them that sit at meat with thee.

Lu. 22.26. But ye shall not be so: but
 he that is greatest among you, let him be
 as the younger; and he that is chief, as he
 that doth serve. (Ro. 11.20)

Ro. 12.3. For I say, through the grace
 given unto me, to every man that is
 among you, not to think of himself more
 highly than he ought to think; but to
 think soberly, according as God hath dealt
 to every man the measure of faith.
 (Ph. 2.5)

Ja. 4.10. Humble yourselves in the
 sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

1 Pe. 5.5. Likewise, ye younger, submit
 yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you
 be subject one to another, and be clothed
 with humility: for God resisteth the
 proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

See Contrition, 2712; Repentance,
 2706.

1716—(3) General Examples of,

Jacob,
 Ge. 32.10. I am not worthy of the
 least of all the mercies, and of all the truth,
 which thou hast shewed unto thy servant;
 for with my staff I passed over this Jordan;
 and now I am become two bands.

King Saul,
 1 S. 9.21. And Saul answered and said,
 Am not I a Benjaminite, of the smallest of
 the tribes of Israel? and my family the
 least of all the families of the tribe of
 Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou
 so to me?

King David,
 2 S. 7.18. Then went king David in,
 and sat before the Lord, and he said, Who
 am I, O Lord God? and what is my house,
 that thou hast brought me hitherto?

HUMILITY—cont.**King Solomon,**

1 K. 3.7. And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not *how*, to go out or come in. (Ps. 131.1)

John the Baptist,

Mt. 3.14. But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

The Centurion,

Mt. 8.8. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

The Syrophenician Woman,

Mt. 15.27. And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. (Jn. 1.27)

Paul,

1 Ti. 1.15. This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

See *Confession of Sin* (3), 818; *Prayer* (15), 2831; *Repentance* (3), 2708; *Self-abasement*, 3193.

1717—(4) Examples of Men Humbling themselves before Men (N. M.), Ge. 4.16; 1 S. 18.18; 24.14; 2 S. 9.8; Da. 2.30; Lu. 1.43.

See *Salutations*, 3409.

(B) CHRIST'S HUMILITY,
1718—(1) General References to (M. Christ's Humility),

Zec. 9.9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

Mt. 11.29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

Jn. 13.5. After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. (2 Co. 8.9)

Ph. 2.8. And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

See *Christ as Servant*, 3901; *Incarnation*, 720; *Christ's Meekness*, 2273; *Humiliation of Christ*, 3492.

1719—(2) He was Free from all Worldly Pride (N. M.),

Of Appearance.—Is. 53.2, He hath no form nor comeliness.

Of Worldly success.—Is. 53.3, He is despised and rejected of men.

Of Reputation.—Mt. 2.23, He shall be called a Nazarene.

Of Riches.—Mt. 8.20, He hath not where to lay his head.

Of Rank.—Mt. 13.55, Is not this the carpenter's son?

Of Kingship.—Jn. 13.5, He washed the disciples' feet.

1720—(3) SINNERS HUMBLING THEMSELVES IN PENITENCE, examples of (M. Humility (6)),

Ahab, 1 K. 21.29;—Rehoboam and the Princes, 2 Chr. 12.6;—Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33.12;—Josiah, 2 Chr. 34.27;—The Prodigal son, Lu. 15.18;—The Publican, Lu. 18.13.

See *Contrition*, 2712; *Repentance*, 2708; *Prayer* (15), 2831.

1721—(D) PERSONS FOUND AT CHRIST'S FEET (M. At His Feet),

Unfortunate Sufferers,
Mt. 15.30. And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

An Afflicted Father,
Mk. 5.22. And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus

PERSONS FOUND AT CHRIST'S FEET—cont.
by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23. And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

A Sorrowing Mother,

Mk. 7.25. For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

A Sinful Woman,

Lu. 7.37. And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, * * * brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38. And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

A Healed Demoniac,

Lu. 8.35. Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

A Seeker after Truth,

Lu. 10.39. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

A Bereaved Sister,

Jn. 11.32. Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

A Reverent Worshipper,

Re. 1.17. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

(E) PRIDE,**1722—(1) Warnings Against,**

Ps. 10.2. The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

Ps. 73.6. Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment. (Ps. 119.21; Pr. 6.17)

Pr. 11.2. When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom. (Pr. 13.10)

Pr. 16.18. Pride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.

Pr. 21.4. A high look, and a proud heart, and the ploughing of the wicked, is sin.

Pr. 28.25. He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the Lord shall be made fat. (Ho. 7.10; Hab. 2.4)

1 Jn. 2.16. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

See *Self-exaltation*, 3194; *Haughtiness*, 1729; *Conceit*, 1728.

1723—(2) Examples of,**Pharaoh,**

Ex. 5.2. And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

Naaman,

2 K. 5.11. But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the Lord his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

Uzziah,

2 Chr. 26.16. But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

Hezekiah,

2 Chr. 32.25. But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him; for his heart was lifted up:

PRIDE—cont.

therefore there was wrath upon him, upon Judah and Jerusalem.

Haman,

Est. 3.5. And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath. (Is. 10.14.13; 47.10; Eze. 28.2; 31.10)

Nebuchadnezzar,

Da. 4.30. The king spake, and said, not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of majesty?

Belshazzar,

Da. 5.23. But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wife, and thy concubines, have drunk wine, and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know, and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou glorified: (Obad. 3.)

See *Arrogance*, 1727; *Self-confidence*, 3188, 3189; *Ambition*, 3195.

1724—(F) SPIRITUAL, examples of (Spir. Pride),

Jb. 33.9. I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.

Lu. 18.11. The Pharisee stood prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or as this publican.

Jn. 9.41. Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth. 1 Co. 4.18. Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

Re. 3.17. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not thou art wretched, and miserable, poor, and blind, and naked;

See *Self-righteousness*, 3219, 3220; *Spiritual timony*, 2991.

1725—(G) JEWISH PRIDE, as chosen nation,

Lu. 3.8. Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of repentance, and begin now to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Jn. 8.33. They answered him, We Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

39. They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our Father. Jesus said unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

Jn. 9.28. Then they reviled him, said, Thou art his disciple; but we Moses' disciples.

Ro. 2.19. And art confident that thyself art a guide of the blind, a light them which are in darkness,

See *Self-exaltation*, 3194.

(H) THE PROUD,

1726—(1) General References to The Proud, Ps. 40.4; 119.78, 85; 121.38.6; Mal. 3.15; 4.1; 1 Ti. 6.4; Ja. 4.6.

(2) Will be Humbled.

1727.

1727—(1) ARROGANCE, general references to, 1 S. 2.3; Ps. 12.4; Pr. 8.13; 13.11.

1728—(J) CONCEIT, warnings against

Pr. 3.7. Be not wise in thine own eyes, fear the Lord, and depart from (Pr. 26.5)

Pr. 26.12. Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope for a fool than of him.

Is. 5.21. Woe unto them that are in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

PROUD—cont.

to. 12.16. *Be of the same mind one and another. Mind not high things, condescend to men of low estate. not wise in your own conceits.*
Co. 8.2. And if any man think that knoweth anything, he knoweth nothing as he ought to know. (Ga. 6.3)

729—(K) **HAUGHTINESS**, condemned, 22.28; Is. 3.16; 16.6; 24.4; Je. 48.29; 3.11.

730—(L) **BOASTING**, the folly of, Ps. 10.3. For the wicked boasteth of heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, in the Lord abhorreth.

Ps. 49.6. They that trust in their riches, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7. None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to a ransom for him; (Ps. 52.1; Pr. 11.1)

Pr. 25.14. Whoso boasteth himself of his gift is like clouds and wind without

Pr. 27.1. Boast not thyself of to-morrow; for thou knowest not what a may bring forth. (Ja. 3.5)

Ja. 4.16. But now ye rejoice in your stings; all such rejoicing is evil.

731—(M) **BOASTERS**, examples of, 17.44; 1 K. 20.10; 2 K. 18.34; Da. 5; Ac. 8.9; Ro. 1.30; 2 Pe. 2.18.

See Self-confidence, 3188, 3189.

732—**HUNGER**, physical, Mt. 4.2; Mk. 11.12; Ac. 10.10; 2 Co. 11.27; *See Famine, 21-23.*

Spiritual. *See Spir. Desire, 982; Thirst, 983.*

733—**HUNTERS**, Ge. 10.9; 21.20; 27.3; Le. 17.13; Pr. 12.27.

734—**HUR**, co-worker with Moses and Aaron, Ex. 17.12; 24.14.

735—**HUSHAI**, David's companion, 15.37; 16.17; 17.6; 1 K. 4.16.

736—**HUSKS**, Nu. 6.4; 2 K. 4.42; Lu. 6.

737—**HYSSOP**, branch of, used in sprinkling blood, etc., Ex. 12.22; Le. 14.6; 19.6; Ps. 51.7; Jn. 19.29; He. 9.19.

I

738—**I AM** (Divine Name) (N. M.), 3.14; Jn. 8.58; Re. 1.18.

739—**ICE**, Jb. 6.16; 38.29; Ps. 147.17.

740—**ICONIUM**, a town of Lycaonia, 13.51; 14.19; 16.2; 2 Ti. 3.11.

741—**IMMANUEL** (God with us), Is. 8.8; Mt. 1.23.

742—**IMMEDIATE CURES** (N. M.), Mt. 20.34; Mk. 1.31; 5.29, 42; 7.35; Jn. 4.

743—**IMMINENCE** of death and judgment, Jl. 2.1; Obad. 15; Zep. 1.14; Lu. 10.40; Ph. 4.5; Ja. 5.9; 1 Pe. 4.7; Re. 1.

See Second Coming, 1344-1350; Readings, 2951, 2952.

744—**IMPRECATIONS**, 2 K. 1.10; Ne. 3.10.15; 55.15; 58.6; 68.2; 69.22; 1; 109.6; 137.7; Ac. 23.3; Ga. 1.9.

See Cursing, 476, 477.

IN GOD'S SIGHT,

745—(1) **Doing Evil** (M. In God's sight), Jud. 2.11; 4.1; 6.1; 10.6; 13.1; 1 K. 2; 15.26; 16.7; 2 K. 8.27; 13.2; 14.24; 17.2; 23.32; 24.9.

See Evildoers, 1161, 1162.

746—(2) **Doing Good**, De. 6.18; 5.2; 2 K. 12.2; Ac. 10.31; 1 Th. 1.3; 2.3; He. 13.21; 1 Jn. 3.22.

747—**INCENSE**, burned in religious worship, Ex. 30.1.7; Le. 10.1; Nu. 16.35; Eze. 8.11; Mal. 1.11; Lu. 1.10; Re. 8.3.

INFLUENCE, EVIL,

748—(1) **Evil Influence** of Unfaithful Christians (M. Evil Influence), Ro. 5; 1 Co. 5.6; 8.10; Ga. 5.9.

See Stumbling-blocks, 1565.

749—(2) **Evil Influences** emanate from the Ungodly (M. Evil Influences),

INFLUENCE, EVIL—cont.

1 K. 11.4; 21.25; 2 Chr. 21.6; Je. 23.15; Mk. 15.11; Ac. 13.8; Ro. 2.24.

See Enticers, 3593; Parental Indulgence, 1634; Associations, Evil, 276, 277; Seducers, 3594; Bringing Reproach, 2997.

1750—**INFLUENCE, GOOD** (M. Good Influence),

Preserving,

Mt. 5.13. Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

Mk. 9.50. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

Saving,

1 Co. 7.16. For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

Inspiring,

(R. V.) 2 Co. 9.2. For I know your readiness, of which I glory on your behalf to them of Macedonia, that Achaia hath been prepared for a year past; and your zeal hath stirred up very many of them.

Evangelizing,

1 Th. 1.8. For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to Godward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

Posthumous,

He. 11.4. By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

See Good Example, 1177; Parental Example, 1633; The Salt, 281.

INHERITANCE

(A) INHERITANCE, EARTHLY,

1751—(1) General References to (M. Inheritance), Nu. 36.2; Jos. 16.4; 17.4; 19.1; Jud. 2.6; Ru. 4.6; Je. 32.8; Lu. 15.12.

(2) Laws of. *See 595.*

1752—(3) Of Israel (M. Israel's Inheritance), Le. 20.24; De. 1.38; Jos. 1.6; 12.6; 13.6; 14.2; 24.28.

See Land of Promise, 627; Canaan, 626-634; Fruitful Land, 628.

(B) HERITAGE OF THE RIGHT-

EOUS,

1753—(1) **Earthly** (M. Earthly Heritage), Ps. 37.11, 22; Is. 57.13; Mt. 5.5; Ro. 4.13.

See Land of Promise, 627.

—Of Priests. *See 2063.*

1754—(2) **Spiritual** (M. Spir. Heritage),

Ps. 61.5. For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.

Ps. 119.111. Thy testimonies have I taken as a heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart. (Is. 54.17)

Ac. 20.32. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

Ac. 26.18. To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. (Ep. 1.11)

Col. 1.12. Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: (Col. 3.24; 1 Pe. 1.4)

See Spir. Heirs, 743; Spir. Treasure, 2814; Spir. Riches, 2812, 2813.

1755—**INIQUITIES, OUR**, (M. Our Iniquities), Jb. 14.17; Ps. 40.12; 90.8;

INIQUITIES, OUR—cont.

130.3; Is. 59.2; 64.6; Je. 2.22; Mi. 7.19. *See Sin Universal, 3340.*

1756—**INIQUITY**, general references to, Jb. 15.16; Ps. 41.6; 53.1; Is. 5.18; Je. 30.14; Eze. 9.9; Ho. 14.1; Mi. 2.1; Mt. 23.28; 24.12; Ro. 6.19.

1757—**INK**, Je. 36.18; 2 Co. 3.3; 2 Jn. 12; 3 Jn. 13.

INNOCENCE—GUILT

1758—(A) **INNOCENCE**, general references to,

Ps. 19.13. Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

Ps. 26.6. I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O Lord.

Da. 6.22. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O King, have I done no hurt.

Re. 14.5. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

See Blameless, 810; Spotless, 1760; Guileless, 1761.

(B) PURITY, Christian,

1759—General References to (M. Purity),

Ps. 24.3. Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? or who shall stand in his holy place?

4. He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

Mt. 5.8. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

1 Ti. 1.5. Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

1 Ti. 5.22. Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

1 Pe. 1.22. Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

See Holiness (3), 1598; Cleansing (2), (3), 4; 962-964; Chastity, 663; Sanctification (2), 3141.

1760—(C) **THE SPOTLESS LIFE**, general references to (M. Spotless),

Jb. 11.15. For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear:

Song 4.7. Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in thee.

Ep. 5.27. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

*Ja. 1.27. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 Pe. 3.14. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

See Holiness (1), (3), 1596, 1598; Blamelessness, 810.

1761—(D) **GUILESSNESS** (M. Guileless), Ps. 32.2; Jn. 1.47; 1 Pe. 2.22; Re. 14.5.

See Righteousness, 3079.

1762—(E) **GUILTINESS**, general references to (M. Guiltiness), Le. 7.18; 17.16; 19.8; 20.19; Nu. 5.6; 15.31; 30.15; Eze. 44.10.

1763—(F) **GUILT**, examples of,

Joseph's Brethren, Ge. 42.21. And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we

GUILT—cont.

would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us. (Ex. 9.27)

Israel in the Wilderness,

Nu. 21.7. Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the Lord, and against thee; pray unto the Lord, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

The Jews of Ezra's Time,

Ezr. 9.6. And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased before our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

The Psalmist,

Ps. 40.12. For innumerable evils have compassed me about; mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart faileth me. (Da. 5.6)

The Scribes and Pharisees,

Jn. 8.9. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

See *Confession of Sin* (2), (3), 817, 818; *Self-condemnation*, 3221.

1764—(G) CONVICTION OF SIN, results in,

Unrest,

Ps. 32.3. When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

Burden of Soul,

Ps. 38.4. For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as a heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

Misery,

Ps. 51.3. For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me. (Ps. 73.21; Jn. 16.8)

String of Conscience,

Ac. 2.37. Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? (Ac. 16.29)

Terror,

Ac. 24.25. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

See *Self-condemnation*, 3221; *Condemnation* (2), 3130; *Contrition*, 2712; *Repentance* (3), 2708.

1765—(H) REMORSE, examples of,

The Israelites,

Nu. 14.39. And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

David,

1 Chr. 21.17. And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O Lord my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

Peter,

Mt. 26.75. And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

Judas,

Mt. 27.3. Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

5. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

Esau,

*He. 12.16. Lest there be any fornicator,

REMORSE—cont.

or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17. For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

See *Condemnation* (2), 3130; *Confession of Sin*, 818; *Repentance* (3), 2708.

INSECTS

1766—ANTS, Pr. 6.6; 30.25.

1767—BEES, De. 1.44; Jud. 14.8; Ps. 118.12; Is. 7.18.

1768—FLEAS, 1 S. 24.14.

1769—FLIES, Ex. 8.21; Ps. 78.45; 105.31; Ec. 10.1.

1770—GNATS, Mt. 23.24.

GRASSHOPPERS, See 80.

1771—HORNETS, Ex. 23.28; De. 7.20; Jos. 24.12.

LOCUSTS, See *Agriculture*, 81.

1772—MOTHS, Jb. 4.19; 13.28; 27.18; Is. 50.9; Ho. 5.12; Mt. 6.19; Ja. 5.2.

1773—SPIDERS (N. M.), Jb. 8.14; Pr. 30.28; Is. 59.5.

INSPIRATION, DIVINE,

1774—(1) General References to Inspiration of Prophets and Teachers (N. M.),

2 K. 3.11. Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12. And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the Lord is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

2 K. 17.13. Yet the Lord testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

Ne. 9.30. Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

Jb. 32.8. But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

He. 1.1. God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

1 Pe. 1.11. Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

2 Pe. 1.20. Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.

21. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. (2 Pe. 3.2)

See *"Spirit" Teacher*, 1607; *Revelations*, 2494.

1775—(2) Promises of Special,

Ex. 4.12. Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

Is. 50.4. The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

Is. 51.16. And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

Je. 5.14. Wherefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

INSPIRATION, DIVINE—cont.

Mt. 10.19. But when they deliver up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

Lu. 21.15. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

1 Co. 2.13. Which things also we speak not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

See *Instruction* (5), 1781; *Guidance*, 1465; *Divine Teacher*, 3555, 3556.

1776—(3) Examples of,

The Seventy Elders,

Nu. 11.25. And the Lord came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

Balaam,

Nu. 23.5. And the Lord put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak. (Nu. 23.12)

David,

2 S. 23.2. The Spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

Micaiah,

1 K. 22.14. And Micaiah said, As the Lord liveth, what the Lord saith unto that will I speak. (2 Chr. 20.14)

Zechariah,

2 Chr. 24.20. And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiadab the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Ye transgress ye the commandments of the Lord, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the Lord, he hath forsaken you.

Jeremiah,

Je. 1.9. Then the Lord put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have put words in thy mouth.

10. See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant. (Je. 20.9)

Ezekiel,

Eze. 3.17. Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. (Eze. 1.1; Mi. 3.8; Ac. 11.28; 21.11)

See *"Spirit" Teacher*, 1607; *Inspiration* (5), 1781; *Enlightenment*, 2175.

1777—INSTINCT, Pr. 1.17; 6.7; 30.15; Is. 1.3; Je. 8.7.

INSTRUCTION,

1778—(1) The Value of Pr. 6.23; 12.1; Ec. 12.11.

See *Knowledge* (3), 2022; *Wisdom*, 3842.

1779—(2) Examples of Spirituality,

1 S. 9.27. And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul the servant pass on before us, (and passed on,) but stand thou still a while that I may show thee the word of God.

2 K. 17.28. Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the Lord.

2 Chr. 17.7. Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, even Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nathanael, and to Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

Ezr. 7.10. For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments. (Ne. 8.7)

Mt. 5.2. And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, (Lu. 24.27; Ac. 8.14; 13.26. And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom v

INSTRUCTION—cont.

quilla and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. (Ac. 3.23)

See *Christ Teacher*, 3555; *Christian Teachers*, 3559; "Word" Read, 425; "Word" taught, 431.

(3) Of Children Enjoined. See *Parents*, 1631.

1780—(4) Children Instructed, Examples of (N. M.), Jos. 8.35; 2 K. 12.2; 3.34.11; Pr. 3.1; 2 Ti. 3.15.

1781—(5) Examples of Divine, (De. 4.5; Ne. 9.20)

For the Young, Ps. 71.17. O God, thou hast taught me my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works. (Is. 8.11; 26)

Given with Infinite Pains, Je. 32.33. And they have turned unto the back, and not the face: though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

Foretold, Jn. 6.45. It is written in the prophets, and they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. (1 Co. 2.12)

Christ, the Great Teacher, Ep. 4.21. If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

Love's Great Lesson, 1 Th. 4.9. But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another. (1 Jn. 2.27)

See *Good Doctrine*, 1029; *Guidance* (3), 67; *Enlightenment*, 2175; *Inspiration*, 76; "Spirit" Teacher, 1607; *Revelations*, 94.

1782—(6) Enjoined (M. Teaching Enjoined), Le. 10.11; De. 6.7; Ps. 78.6; 79.44.23; Col. 3.16; 1 Ti. 4.11; 2 Ti. 2.24.

—Sought by the Disciples. See 2963. —Despised. See 2967.

INTERCESSION,

1783—(1) Christ's Intercession with the Father for Mankind (M. Christ's Intercession),

For Sinners, Is. 53.12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide a spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

For Weak Believers, Lu. 22.32. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

For Enemies, Lu. 23.34. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

For Sending of the Comforter, Jn. 14.16. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

Special for the Church, Jn. 17.9. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

Our Acceptance Depends upon, Ro. 8.34. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for

Salvation through, He. 7.25. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

See *Priesthood of Christ*, 2863.

INTERCESSION—cont.

1784—(2) Examples of Man's with his Fellow-men, Ge. 37.21, 26; 44.33; 1 S. 19.4; 25.24; Je. 38.9; Phm. 10.

1785—(3) Intercessory Prayer, examples of,

Moses for Israel, Ex. 32.32.

— for Miriam, Nu. 12.13.

— for Israel, Nu. 14.17; De. 9.26.

Samuel for Israel, 1 S. 7.5.

A Man of God for Jeroboam, 1 K. 13.6.

David for Israel, 1 Chr. 21.17.

Hzekiah for the People, 2 Chr. 30.18.

Other instances of, Jb. 42.10; Ps. 106.23;

Ep. 1.16.

See *Prayer* (10), 2825; *Crying to God*, 1071; 1072.

1786—(4) Man's, with Christ, examples of, Mt. 8.6; Mk. 7.32; Lu. 4.38; 9.38; Jn. 4.47.

—Sought. See *Prayer*, 2836.

INVITATIONS—WARNINGS

1787—(A) THE "COMES" OF GOD'S WORD (M. "Comes"),

Come into a place of Safety,

Ge. 7.1. And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

Come to a Goodly Fellowship,

Nu. 10.29. And Moses said unto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses' father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the Lord said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will give thee good; for the Lord hath spoken good concerning Israel.

Come for Personal Cleansing,

Is. 1.18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Come for a Refreshing Portion,

Is. 55.1. Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

Come for Rest of Soul,

Mt. 11.28. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Come at the King's urgent Invitation,

Mt. 22.4. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

Come to the Gospel Feast,

Lu. 14.17. And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

Come at the Three-fold Call,

Re. 22.17. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

See *Salvation* (4), 3119.

1788—(B) DIVINE PLEADINGS, Pr. 1.24; Is. 1.18; 55.1; Eze. 18.31; Mt. 6.3; Mt. 23.37; Ro. 10.21; 2 Co. 5.20.

See *Repentance* (1), 2706.

(C) DIVINE CALL,

1789—(1) To Repentance and a Righteous Life,

Je. 35.15. I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

Eze. 33.11. Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn

DIVINE CALL—cont.

ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Ho. 6.1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

Mt. 22.3. And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. (Lu. 14.17)

2 Co. 5.20. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

Re. 3.20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

See *Wisdom's Call*, 3845; *Discipleship*, 1015; *Repentance* (1), 2706.

1790—(2) Call to Leadership, examples of (M. Divine Call (2)),

Abraham,

Ge. 12.1. Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

Moses,

Ex. 3.10. Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt. (Ex. 28.1; 31.2)

Gideon,

Jud. 6.14. And the Lord looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

Elisha,

1 K. 19.19. So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was ploughing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elisha passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

Isaiah,

Is. 6.8. Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me. (Je. 1.4; Jona. 1.2; Ac. 13.2; 16.10)

Paul,

Ac. 26.16. But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

See *Apostles Called*, 2082; *Chosen Instruments*, 2073; *Ministers*, 2083.

1791—(3) Universality of (M. Universal Call),

Is. 45.22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

Is. 55.1. Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

Mt. 22.9. Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

Jn. 7.37. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

Ro. 10.12. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

1 Ti. 2.4. Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

Re. 22.17. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

See *Whosoever* (2), 3828; *Salvation* (4), 3119; *Impartiality* (1), 1979.

DIVINE CALL—cont.

1792—(4) Refused by Men (M. Call Refused).

Ps. 81.11. But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me. (Pr. 1.24)

Is. 65.12. Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter; because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not. (Is. 66.4)

Je. 7.13. And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the Lord, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not;

Ho. 9.17. My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

Mt. 22.3. And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding; and they would not come.

Jn. 5.40. And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

Ro. 10.21. But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

See Impenitence, 2713, 2714; Spir. Deafness, 941; Stubbornness, 3229, 3230; Hardness of Heart, 2716, 2717.

1793—(5) To Decision (M. Call to Decision).

De. 30.15. See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil; Jos. 24.15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

Ru. 1.15. And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

1 K. 18.21. And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow him; but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

*Mt. 27.17. Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

Mk. 10.21. Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. (Lu. 16.13)

Jn. 6.67. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

See Choose, 1184; Exhortations, 1182.

(D) WARNINGS,

1794—(1) The Duty of Giving (M. Warn the Wicked).

2 Chr. 19.10. And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the Lord, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

Is. 58.1. Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

Eze. 3.18. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

Eze. 33.9. Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if

WARNINGS—cont.

he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

1 Th. 5.14. Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

See Reproof, 794-798; Admonition, 799.

1795—(2) Examples of (M. Warnings). Ge. 19.17; De. 29.20; Jos. 24.20; 1 S. 12.15; Is. 28.14; Je. 13.16; Jona. 3.4; He. 12.25; 2 Pe. 3.17.

See Take Heed, 1799; Death (9), 2162; Threatenings, 3618.

MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS containing warnings.

1796—(E) BE NOT DECEIVED, Mt. 24.4; 1 Co. 6.9; 15.33; Ga. 6.7; Ep. 5.6; 2 Th. 2.3; 1 Jn. 3.7.

1797—(F) BEWARE OF evil (N. M.), De. 6.12; Lu. 12.1, 15; Ac. 13.40; Ph. 3.2; Col. 2.8; 2 Pe. 3.17.

1798—(G) SHUN EVIL, Jb. 28.28; Ps. 34.14; 97.10; Pr. 4.27; 14.16; Zec. 7.10; Ro. 12.9; 1 Co. 10.6; 1 Th. 5.22; 1 Pe. 3.11.

See Sin Forbidden, 3344; Forsake Sin, 3346.

1799—(H) TAKE HEED to conduct, Mt. 6.1; 18.10; 24.4; Mk. 4.24; 13.9, 33; Lu. 8.18; 11.35; 12.15; 21.8; 1 Co. 3.10; 10.12; Col. 4.17; 1 Th. 4.16; 2 Pe. 1.19.

See Watchfulness, 3785; Keep Thyself, 812.

1800—IRON, Nu. 31.22; De. 3.11; Jos. 8.31; 17.16; 1 K. 22.11; 1 Chr. 22.3; 29.7; Jb. 19.24; Ac. 12.10.

1801—IRONY, examples of (N. M.), 2 S. 6.20; 1 K. 18.27; 22.15; Jb. 12.2; Mt. 22.16; 27.29; Mk. 2.17.

1802—ISAAC (Laughter), son of Abraham and Sarah, Ge. 17.19; 21.3, 12; 22.2; 24.4; 26.12; 28.1; 35.29; 49.31; He. 11.17, 20.

—Characteristics of, Submission, Ge. 22.6-9;—Meditation, Ge. 24.63;—Affection, Ge. 24.67;—Imitated his father's sin, Ge. 26.7;—Peaceableness, Ge. 26.20-22;—Prayerfulness, Ge. 26.25;—A man of faith, He. 11.20.

1803—ISAIAH, or Esaias, son of Amoz, one of the greater prophets, 2 K. 19.2; 20.1; 2 Chr. 26.22; Is. 1.1; 2.1; 6.1; 7.3; 13.1; 20.2; 37.3; 38.1; 39.3; Mt. 3.3; 4.14.

1804—ISH-BOSHETH, son of Saul, 2 S. 2.8; 3.8; 4.5, 8, 12.

1805—ISHMAEL (God shall hear), son of Abraham and Hagar, Ge. 16.11; 17.18; 21.10, 14, 18, 21; 25.12; Jud. 8.24; Ps. 83.6.

—“The Outcast”

—Life Summarized,

—Born of a bigamous marriage, with a foreigner, Ge. 16.2-4, 15.

—May have had childish dreams that he was to be the heir, Ge. 17.18.

—The real heir born, Ge. 21.1-7.

—Lacking prudence, mocked at the weaning-feast of his rival, Ge. 21.9.

—Thus became an outcast, Ge. 21.10-14.

—A man of the desert, Ge. 21.21.

—Returned to attend the funeral of his father, Abraham, Ge. 25.9.

—Became the head of a great nation, Ge. 17.20; 25.12-16.

1806—ISLANDS, mentioned in the scriptures (N. M.), Je. 2.10; Ac. 16.11; 20.15; 21.1, 3; 27.16; 28.1; Re. 1.9.

ISRAEL—THE JEWS

For alphabetical arrangement of all topics and collateral subjects, see Index.

(A) ISRAEL,

1807—(1) Name given to Jacob, Ge. 32.28; 35.10; 2 K. 17.34.

See Jacob, 1837.

1808—(2) Name given to God's Chosen People, Ex. 6.7; Nu. 23.9; De. 4.37; 2 S. 7.23; Ps. 135.4; Is. 43.1; 45.4.

See God's People, 2723; Chosen Ones, 2725; Spir. Adoption, 739.

(B) A TYPE OF THE CHURCH when obedient,

(1) Called to Separation. Separation, 288.

1809—(2) Exalted to a High Position (M. Israel Exalted), De. 26.19; 28.13; 32.13; 33.29; Is. 14.2; 45.14; 49.60, 14.

See God's People, 2723.

(3) Under the Special Protection of Jehovah. See 364.

1810—(4) Victorious in Battle (Victories), Ge. 14.15; Ex. 14.30; Jos. 6.10, 11; Jud. 7.21; 1 S. 7.10; 11.11; 17.2 S. 10.18; 23.20; 2 Chr. 20.27.

See God of Battles, 366.

1811—(5) Promised Special Immunity from Calamities (M. Immunity), Ex. 8.22. And I will sever in that land the Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there to the end thou mayest know that I the Lord am in the midst of the earth.

Ex. 9.6. And the Lord did that to the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

26. Only in the land of Goshen were the children of Israel, where there no hail.

Ex. 11.7. But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move tongue, against man or beast; that ye may know that the Lord doth put a distance between the Egyptians and Israel. Ex. 12.13. And the blood shall be for you a token upon the houses where I will pass, and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

Ex. 15.26. And said, If thou wilt gently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians; for I am the Lord that healeth thee. (Ps. 91.7)

Mk. 16.18. They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

See Divine Protection, 364, 365; Curity, 3174; Health Promised, 1505.

(C) A TYPE OF THE APOSTOLIC CHURCH when disobedient,

1812—(1) Lost the Joy of Divine Favor (M. Joy Departed), Is. 24.11; 7.34; 16.9; 25.10; Lam. 5.15; Eze. 20.40; 21.11; Am. 8.10; Re. 18.23.

1813—(2) Compared to an Unfruitful Vine (M. Israel a Vine), Ps. 80.9; Je. 2.21; Eze. 15.6; 17.6; 19.10; 20.1.

See Unfruitfulness, 1340.

1814—(3) Characterized as an Apathetic (M. Spir. Apathy), Jud. 2.17; 1 Chr. 5.25; Ps. 106.39; Eze. 6.9; 20.23, 35; Ho. 4.12; 5.4; 9.1.

See Forsaking God, 1237, 1238; Lapsing, 993; Apostasy, 1235.

1815—(4) Threatened with Reprobation (M. Reprobation), Le. 26.17; 28.15; 31.17; 1 K. 14.16; Je. 7.15; Ho. 9.17; 2 Th. 2.12.

See Threatenings, 3618; Divine Curses, 903; God's Face Hidden, 1275; Castaway, 1274; Separation (5), 291.

1816—(5) Became a Byword to Neighboring Nations (M. Israel a Word), De. 28.37; 1 K. 9.7; Ps. 44.14, 24.9; Eze. 22.4.

1817—(6) Defeated in Battle (Defeats), Jos. 7.4; Jud. 3.13; 1 S. 4.2; 31.3; 2 S. 1.4; Ps. 44.10.

See Adversity, 2902; Misery, 788.

1818—(7) Humbled into the Dust (M. Israel Humbled), Ex. 1.13; Le. 2.28.48; Jud. 3.14; 6.2; 1 S. 17.11; 17.20; Ezr. 9.7; Ne. 9.28; Is. 3.4; 51.7.

See Degradation, 967.

TYPE OF THE APOSTATE CHURCH—cont.
1819—(8) Utterly Cut Off (M. Israel ut Off), Ho. 9.17; Mt. 21.43; Lu. 14.24; 0.16; Ro. 11.17.

See Wicked Cut Off, 3068.

1820—(9) Carried into Bondage (M. onage of Israel), Ex. 1.11; 2.11, 23; 4; Nu. 20.15; Ps. 105.25; Ac. 7.6.
See Captivity (2), 1826.

(D) JUDGES OF ISRAEL.

1821—(1) General References to (M. judges), Ex. 18.13; De. 1.16; 16.18; 25.1; S. 2.25; 7.16; 2 Chr. 19.5; Mt. 5.25; Lu. 3.2.

1822—(2) Names of the Rulers before Saul was Anointed king (M. Judges of Israel),

1. Othniel, Jud. 3.9.
2. Ehud, Jud. 3.15.
3. Shamgar, Jud. 3.31.
4. Deborah, Jud. 4.5.
5. Gideon, Jud. 6.36.
6. Abimelech, Jud. 9.1.
7. Tola, Jud. 10.1.
8. Jair, Jud. 10.3.
9. Jephthah, Jud. 11.11.
10. Ibzan, Jud. 12.8.
11. Elon, Jud. 12.11.
12. Abdon, Jud. 12.13.
13. Samson, Jud. 16.30.
14. Eli, 1 S. 4.18.

See Eli, 1108.

15. Samuel, 1 S. 7.15.

See Samuel, 3138.

1822a—(3) Kings before the Division the Kingdom. Saul, see 3158;—David, 19;—Solomon, 3414.

1823—(E) KINGS OF ISRAEL.

1. Jeroboam (1), 1 K. 11.28.
2. Nadab, 1 K. 14.20.
3. Baasha, 1 K. 15.16.
4. Elah, 1 K. 16.8.
5. Zimri, 1 K. 16.15.
6. Omri, 1 K. 16.16.
7. Ahab, 1 K. 16.29.
8. Ahaziah (b), 1 K. 22.40.
9. Jehoram (b), or Joram, 2 K. 1.17.
10. Jehu, 1 K. 19.16.
11. Jehoahaz (a), 2 K. 10.35.
12. Jehoash (b), 2 K. 13.10.
13. Jeroboam (2), 2 K. 14.23.
14. Zachariah, 2 K. 14.29.
15. Shallum (a), 2 K. 15.10.
16. Menahem, 2 K. 15.14.
17. Pekahiah, 2 K. 15.23.
18. Pekah, 2 K. 15.25.
19. Hoshea, 2 K. 15.30.

1824—(F) KINGS OF JUDAH.

1. Rehoboam, 1 K. 11.43.
2. Abijam, or Abijah, 1 K. 14.31.
3. Aza, 1 K. 15.8.
4. Jehoshaphat, 1 K. 15.24.
5. Jehoram (a), 2 Chr. 21.1.
6. Ahaziah (a), 2 K. 8.25.
7. Athaliah (Queen), 2 K. 8.26.
8. Joash, or Jehoash (a), 2 K. 11.2.
9. Amaziah, 2 K. 14.1.
10. Uzziah, or Azariah, 2 K. 14.21.
11. Jotham, 2 K. 15.5.
12. Ahaz, 2 K. 15.38.
13. Hezekiah, 2 K. 16.20.
14. Manasseh, 2 K. 21.1.
15. Amon, 2 K. 21.19.
16. Josiah, 1 K. 13.2.
17. Jehoahaz (c), or Shallum, 2 K. 23.30.
18. Jehoiakim, 2 K. 23.34.
19. Jehoiachin, or Jeconiah, 2 K. 24.6.
20. Zedekiah, or Mattaniah, 2 K. 24.17.

(G) CAPTIVITY OF,

1825—(1) Foretold. De. 28.36, 1 K. 15.15; Is. 39.7; Je. 13.19; Am. 7.11; Lu. 2.24.

See Dispersion (2), 1023.

CAPTIVITY OF—cont.

1826—(2) Fulfillment of Prophecies Concerning 2 K. 15.29; 17.6; 18.11; 24.14; 25.11; 2 Chr. 28.5.

See Jerusalem (2), 1882.

1827—(3) Return from (M. Jews' Return), De. 30.3; Is. 11.11; Je. 16.15; 23.3; Zep. 3.20; Zec. 10.10.

See Restoration (2), 3026.

1828—(4) REMNANT of, will remain, Is. 1.9; 4.3; 11.16; 37.4; Je. 6.9; 23.3; 31.7; Eze. 14.22; Mi. 2.12; Zep. 2.9; Ro. 9.27; 11.5.

1829—(1) PERSECUTION OF (M. Jews Persecuted), 2 K. 16.6; Est. 3.13; Ps. 74.8; 83.4; Da. 3.8; Ac. 16.20; 18.2.

1830—ISSACHAR, son of Jacob and Leah, Ge. 30.18; 35.23; 49.14; Jos. 19.17.

1831—ITALY, mentioned, Ac. 18.2; 27.6; He. 13.24.

1832—ITHAMAR, son of Aaron, Ex. 6.23; Nu. 3.4; 4.28.

1833—ITTAI, the Gittite, one of David's captains, 2 S. 15.19; 18.2; 23.29.

1834—IVORY, 1 K. 10.18; 22.39; Ps. 45.8; Song 7.4; Eze. 27.6; Am. 3.15; 6.4; Re. 18.12.

J

1835—JABBOK, brook of, one of the eastern tributaries of the Jordan, Ge. 32.22; Nu. 21.24; De. 2.37; 3.16.

1836—JABESH-GILEAD, a town east of the Jordan, Jud. 21.8; 1 S. 11.1; 31.11; 2 S. 2.4; 21.12.

1837—JACOB (Supplanter), son of Isaac,

(1) General References to (M. Jacob), Ge. 25.26, 34; 27.6, 30; 28.1; 29.1; 18; 30.25; 31.3; 32.9, 30; 33.10, 17; 35.1; 36.6; 37.3; 42; 43.43.11; 45.26; 46.5; 47.9; 48.2; 49.33; 50.13.

(2) Summary of his Character, Naturally, crafty, Ge. 25.31-33.

Deceptive, Ge. 27.18-29.

Reaped the result of his own sin, Ge. 27.42, 43. Became Religious, Ge. 28.10, 20.21. Affectionate, Ge. 29.18.

Industrious, Ge. 31.40.

Prayerful, Ge. 32.9-12; ver. 24-30.

Disciplined by affliction, Ge. 37.28; 42.36. A man of faith, He. 11.21.

1838—JAEI, wife of Heber (N. M.), Jud. 4.17; 5.6, 24.

1839—(1) Son of Manasseh (N. M.), Nu. 32.41; De. 3.14.

1840—(2) A Judge (N. M.), Jud. 10.3. *See Judges of Israel (2), 1822.*

1841—JAIRUS, ruler of a synagogue, whose child Christ raised to life (N. M.), Mt. 9.18; Mk. 5.22.

JAMES,

1842—(a) An Apostle, son of Zebedee, brother of John (M. James), Mt. 4.21; 10.2; 17.1; Mk. 1.19; 3.17; 5.37; 9.2; 10.35; 14.33; Lu. 5.10; 6.14; 8.51; Ac. 1.13; 12.2.

1843—(b) An Apostle, son of Alphaeus, Mt. 10.3; Mk. 3.18; Lu. 6.15; Ac. 1.13; 21.18; 1 Co. 15.7; Ga. 1.19; 2.9.

1844—(c) "The Lord's Brother" (authorities differ as to the existence and identity of this character) (N. M.), Mt. 13.55; Mk. 6.3; Ga. 1.19.

Characteristics of,

Slow to accept Christ, Jn. 7.5.

After the resurrection joined the disciples, Ac. 1.14.

Possibly was won by the appearance of the Lord after his resurrection, 1 Co. 15.7.

Regarded by many as one of the leaders of the church at Jerusalem, Ac. 15.13; 21.18.

Also author of the epistle of James (?), Ja. 1.1.

1845—JAPHETH, son of Noah, Ge. 5.32; 6.10; 7.13; 9.18; 10.2; 1 Chr. 1.5.

1846—JASHER, book of (N. M.), Jos. 10.13; 2 S. 1.18.

1847—JASON, a disciple of Paul's (N. M.), Ac. 17.5.

—, a kinsman of Paul, Ro. 16.21.

1848—JAVELIN, or dart (N. M.), Nu. 25.7; 1 S. 18.10.

1849—JAZER, a city of Gilead, Nu. 21.32; 32.1; Jos. 13.25; 21.39.

JEALOUSY,

1850—(1) Divine (M. Divine Jealousy), Ex. 20.5; 34.14; De. 4.24; 29.20; Jos. 24.19; 1 K. 14.22; 1 Co. 10.22.

See Undivided Service, 3898.

1851—(2) Examples of Human (M. Man's Jealousy),

Joseph's Brethren,

Ge. 37.4. And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

The Men of Ephraim,

Jud. 8.1. And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou callest us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

King Saul,

1 S. 18.8. And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands; and what can he have more but the kingdom? (2 S. 19.41; Pr. 6.34)

The Laborers in the Vineyard,

Mt. 20.12. Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

The Elder Brother,

Lu. 15.28. And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

See Envy (2), 1138.

1852—JEBUSITES, Jos. 11.3; 15.63; Jud. 1.21; 3.5; 19.11; 2 S. 5.8.

1853—JEDUTHUN, a musician (N. M.), 1 Chr. 16.41; 25.6.

JEHOAHAZ.

1854—(a) Son of Jehu, king of Israel, 2 K. 10.35; 13.1; 9; 14.1, 8.

1855—(b) Son of Jehoram, king of Judah. *See Ahaziah, 104.*

1856—(c) Or Shallum, son of Josiah, king of Judah. 2 K. 23.30, 34; 2 Chr. 36.1; Je. 22.11.

JEHOASH.

1857—(a) Or Joash, king of Judah. *See Joash, 1898.*

1858—(b) Or Joash, king of Israel, son of Jehoahaz 2 K. 13.10, 14, 25; 14.8; 2 Chr. 25.17, 23.

1859—JEHOIACHIN, Coniah, or Jeconiah, king of Judah, son of Jehoiakim, 2 K. 24.6, 8, 15; 25.27; 2 Chr. 36.9; Est. 2.6; Je. 22.24; 24.1; 28.4; 29.2; 52.31.

JEHOIADA.

1860—(a) Officer of David, 2 S. 8.18.

1861—(b) High Priest (M. Jehoiada), 2 K. 11.4, 17; 12.9; 2 Chr. 22.11; 23.9, 16; 24.1, 25.

1862—JEHOIAKIM, or Eliakim, king of Judah, son of Josiah, 2 K. 23.34; 24.1; 2 Chr. 36.8; Je. 1.3; 22.18; 25.1; 26.1; 27.1; 36.1; 46.2; 52.2.

JEHONADAB. *See Jonadab (b), 1908.*

JEHORAM.

1863—(a) King of Judah, son of Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 21.1, 5, 9, 16, 20; Mt. 1.8.

1864—(b) Or Joram, king of Israel, son of Ahab, 2 K. 1.17; 3.1; 5.6; 6.21, 30, 7.17; 9.14, 21, 24; 2 Chr. 22.5.

JEHOSHAPHAT.

1865—(a) David's Recorder (N. M.), 2 S. 8.16; 20.24; 1 K. 4.3; 1 Chr. 18.15.

1866—(b) King of Judah, son of Asa (M. Jehoshaphat), 1 K. 15.24; 22.41; 2 K. 8.16; 2 Chr. 17.1; 18.1; 19.1; 20.1; 21.1.

— Summary of his life.

One of the best kings of Judah. Had a godly father, 2 Chr. 14.2.

Inaugurated a system of religious instruction for the people, 2 Chr. 17.7-9.

Commanded the Judges to be just, 2 Chr. 19.6-9.

JEHOSHAPHAT—cont.

When surrounding nations attacked him he trusted in the Lord and gained a great victory, 2 Chr. 20.

He manifested weakness in forming alliances with wicked kings, 1 K. 22.1-36; 2 K. 3.4-27.

1867—JEHOVAH CHOSEN, as God, Ge. 28.21; De. 26.17; Ru. 1.16; 1 K. 18.39; 2 K. 5.17; Ps. 16.2; 31.14; 63.1; 73.25; 118.28; 140.6.

See *Wise Choice*, 676; *Choose*, 1184.

1868—JEHOVAH-JIREH (The Lord will Provide) (N. M.), Ex. 22.14.

1869—NISSI (The Lord my Banner) (N. M.), Ex. 17.15.

1870—SHALOM (The Lord send Peace) (N. M.), Jud. 6.24.

1871—SHAMMAH (The Lord is There) (N. M.), Eze. 48.35.

1872—TSIDKENU (The Lord our Righteousness) (N. M.), Je. 23.6; 33.16.

1873—JEHOZADAK, Josedech, or Jozadak, high priest, 1 Chr. 6.15; Eze. 3.2; 5.2; 10.18; Ne. 12.26; Hag. 1.1; Zec. 6.11.

JEHU,

1874—(a) King of Israel, son of Nimshi (M. Jehu), 1 K. 19.16; 2 K. 9.2, 24; 10.1, 29, 35; Ho. 1.4.

1875—(b) Prophet, son of Hanani, 1 K. 16.1; 2 Chr. 19.2; 20.34.

1876—JEPHTHAH, son of Gilead, a deliverer of Israel, one of the judges, Jud. 11.1, 5, 14, 30, 34, 40; 12.2, 7; 1 S. 12.11.

—Summary of his life, An outcast, Jud. 11.1, 2.

Rises to leadership, Jud. 11.4-10.

Moved at times by God's Spirit, Jud. 11.29.

Made a rash vow, Jud. 11.30, 31.

Delivered Israel from their enemies, Jud. 11.33.

A man who kept his vow, Jud. 11.39.

1877—JEREMIAH, son of Hilkiah, one of the greater prophets, Je. 1.1; 3.6; 20.2; 21.3; 24.3; 25.2; 28.5; 36.4; 27; 37.13, 21; 38.6, 13; 39.2; 37.15; 40.1; 42.7; 43.8; 44.1; 45.1; 46.1; 47.1; 49.34; 61.60.

1878—JERICHO, a city west of the Jordan, near Jerusalem, Nu. 22.1; De. 34.3; Jos. 6.1, 20; 7.2; 2 K. 2.4; 25.5; 2 Chr. 28.15; Je. 39.5; Mt. 20.29; Mk. 10.46; Lu. 10.30; 18.35.

JEROBOAM,

1879—(1) First king of Israel, son of Nebat, 1 K. 11.28; 12.2, 12, 20, 26, 32; 13.1; 14.7, 19; 2 Chr. 13.4, 13, 20.

1880—(2) King of Israel, son and successor of Jehoash, 2 K. 14.23, 27; Am. 1.1; 7.10.

JERUSALEM,

1881—(1) General References to (M. Jerusalem), Jos. 10.1; Jud. 19.10; 2 S. 5.6; 11.1; 15.14; 20.3; 1 K. 2.11; 8.1; 10.2.

1882—(2) Calamities of, 1 K. 14.25; 2 K. 14.13; 16.5; 24.10; 2 Chr. 25.23; Ps. 79.1; Lam. 1.1.

See *Lamentations* (2), 1946; *Captivity of Israel and Judah* (2), 1826; *Temple* (6), 3581.

1883—(3) Prophecies against, Is. 3.1; Je. 9.11; 19.8; 21.10; 25.18; Am. 2.5; Mi. 3.12; Mt. 23.37; Lu. 19.43; 21.24.

See *Lamentations* (2), 1946.

1884—(4) The Names given to (N. M.),

Ariel, Is. 29.1.

City of David, 2 S. 5.7; Is. 22.9.

City of God, Ps. 46.4; 87.3.

City of the Great King, Ps. 48.2.

City of Judah, 2 Chr. 25.28.

City of Truth, Zec. 8.3.

Holy City, Ne. 11.1.

Holy Mount, Da. 9.16.

Jebus, Jos. 18.28; Jud. 19.10.

Perfection of Beauty, Lam. 2.15.

Salem, Ge. 14.18; Ps. 76.2.

Throne of the Lord, Je. 3.17.

Zion, 1 K. 8.1; Zec. 9.13.

JERUSALEM—cont.

1885—(5) Called the Holy City (M. Holy City), Ne. 11.1; Is. 1.26; 48.2; 52.1; Jl. 3.17; Mt. 4.5.

—Gates of, See *Gates* (3), 1393.

—Love for, See *Patriotism*, 2528.

—Prophecies of the Rebuilding of, See *Restoration* (2), 3026.

1886—JERUSALEM, NEW (M. New Jerusalem), He. 11.10, 16; 12.22; 13.14; Re. 21.2, 10; 22.19.

1887—JESHAU, or Joshua, the priest, Eze. 2.2; 3.2; 4.3; 5.2; Ne. 7.7; 12.1, 10.

1888—JESHURUN, a name given to the Israelites (N. M.), De. 32.15; 33.5; Is. 44.2.

1889—JESSE, father of David, Ru. 4.17; 1 S. 16.1; 17.13; 22.3; 1 Chr. 2.13; Mt. 1.5.

1890—JESTING, foolish, forbidden, Pr. 26.19; Ep. 5.4.

JESUS CHRIST. See *Christ*, *Jesus*.

677-723.

1891—JESUS OF NAZARETH, Mt. 21.11; Mk. 1.24; 14.67; 16.6; Lu. 18.37; 24.19; Jn. 1.45; 18.5; 19.19; Ac. 2.22; 3.6; 4.10; 6.14; 10.38; 22.8; 26.9.

See *Nazarene*, 2570.

JESUS' SAKE. See *For Christ's Sake*, 3475.

1892—JETHRO, Raguel or Reuel (?), a priest of Midian, Ex. 2.18; 3.1; 4.18; 18.1, 12; Nu. 10.29.

1893—JEZEBEL, wife of Ahab, the wicked queen,

(1) General References to (M. Jezebel), 1 K. 16.31; 18.4; 19.1; 21.5, 23; 2 K. 9.10, 30, 36.

(2) Characteristics of,

A patroness of idolatry, 1 K. 18.19.

Revengeful, 1 K. 19.2.

A murderess, 1 K. 21.5-13.

Incited her husband to evil, 1 K. 21.25.

Vain, 2 K. 9.30.

Met a terrible death, 2 K. 9.33-35.

See *Notable Women*, 3870.

JEZREEL,

1894—(1) A City in the south of Judea, Jos. 15.56.

1895—(2) A City of Issachar, Jos. 19.18.

1896—(3) A Valley, Jos. 17.16.

1897—JOBAB, son of Zeruah, commander of David's army, 2 S. 2.18; 3.27; 14.2; 18.14; 20.10; 24.3; 1 K. 2.22, 29, 34; 1 Chr. 2.16; 11.6; 26.28.

1898—JOASH, or JEHOASH (a), king of Judah, son of Ahaziah, 2 K. 11.2, 21; 12.1, 7, 18; 2 Chr. 24.2, 17, 22, 24.

—King of Israel. See *Jehoash* (b), 1858.

—Father of Gideon, Jud. 6.29.

1899—JOB of the land of Uz, Jb. 1.1; Eze. 14.14; Ja. 5.11.

—"The Patient Man", Ja. 5.11.

Suffered loss of property, Jb. 1.13-17.

Loss of children, Jb. 1.18, 19.

Loss of health, Jb. 2.7-9.

Lack of sympathy, Jb. 16.1-3.

Loss of friends, Jb. 30.1-10.

Faith strained but victorious,

Jb. 19.1-27.

Unselfish prayer leads to his deliverance, Jb. 42.10.

Blessings restored, Jb. 42.11, 13.

1900—JOEL, a prophet, son of Pethuel. See *Book of Joel*.

1901—JOKANAN, a Jewish captain (N. M.), 2 K. 25.23; Je. 40.8; 41.11; 42.1; 43.2.

1902—JOHN, the beloved disciple, son of Zebedee,

(1) General References to (M. John), Mt. 4.21; Lu. 5.10; Mk. 1.29; 5.37;

Mt. 17.1; Lu. 9.49; Jn. 13.23; Mk. 14.33;

Jn. 19.26; 20.2; 21.7, 20; Ac. 1.13; 3.1;

8.14; Ga. 2.9; Re. 1.9; 10.11.

See *Beloved Disciple*, 392.

(2) Facts Concerning,

Naturally Full of energy, Mk. 3.17.

Intolerant, Mk. 9.38.

Vindictive, Lu. 9.54.

Ambitious, Mk. 10.35-37.

JOHN—cont.

Learned the lesson of love in the school of Christ, Jn. 13.23; 1 Jn. 2.9, 10; 3.14-4.7-11.

Intrusted with the care of Christ's Mother, Jn. 19.26.

Refers to Christian love twenty-four or more, times in his epistles.

1903—JOHN THE BAPTIST,

(1) General References to (M. John the Baptist), Is. 40.3; Mt. 11.10, 1.13, 57, 60, 76, 80; 3.2; Mt. 3.1; Jn. 1.15, 29; 3.26; 1.19; 5.33; Mk. 1.1; Mt. 4.12; 11.2, 7, 11; 14.3, 10; Mk. 6.1.

—Characteristics of (N. M.),

Self-denial, Mt. 3.4;—Courage, 3.7; 14.4;—Obedience, Mt. 3.15;—Powerful preacher, Mk. 1.5;—Humility, 1.7; Jn. 1.19-23;—Holiness, Mk. 6.20.

Burning zeal, Jn. 5.35;—Honored Christ, Mt. 11.11; Lu. 7.24-27;—Did miracle, Jn. 10.41;—Suffered martyrdom, Mt. 14.10.

1904—(2) Called the "Forerunner" of Christ (M. Forerunner), Mal. 3.1; 4.5; Mt. 11.10; Lu. 1.17, 76.

(3) Baptism by, See 760.

(4) Disciples of (M. John the Baptist), Mt. 9.14; 11.2; 14.12; Mk. 2.18; Lu. 5.33; 7.18; Jn. 3.25.

1906—(5) His Testimony Concerning Christ (N. M.), Jn. 1.29, 36; 3.28-5.33; 10.41.

JONADAB,

1907—(a) David's Nephew (N. M.), 2 S. 13.3, 32.

1908—(b) Or Jehonadab, son of Rechab (M. Jonadab), 2 K. 10.15; 35.6, 19.

See *Rechabites*, 2969.

1909—JONAH, or Jonas, son of Amai, a prophet, 2 K. 14.25; Jona. 1.1; 2.1; 4.5; Mt. 12.39; 16.4; Lu. 11.29.

—"The Reluctant Missionary," Sent to a foreign field, Jona. 1.2.

Sought to flee from an unwelcome duty, Jona. 1.3.

Overtaken in his flight, Jona. 1.4-17.

Finds God's presence even in the depths of the sea, Ps. 139.10; Jona. chap. 2.

Proceeds upon his mission of warning, Jona. 3.1-3.

Disappointed at the success of his message, Jona. 3.5-10; 4.1.

Reveals his bigotry in lamenting repentance of the Ninevites, Jona. 4.1-11.

Taught a lesson of the breadth of Divine Love, Jona. 4.4-11.

JONATHAN,

1910—(a) A Levite, son of Gershom (N. M.), Jud. 17.7; 18.30.

1911—(b) Son of Saul (M. Jonathan), 1 S. 14.1, 27, 43, 49; 18.1; 19.2; 20.4; 2 S. 1.17.

—"The Generous Friend",

Characteristics of,

Heroic faith, 1 S. 14.6;—Undaunted courage, 1 S. 14.7-13;—Self-sacrificing friendship, 1 S. 18.4; 19.2.

1912—(c) Son of Abiathar (N. M.), 2 S. 15.27; 17.1; 1 K. 1.42.

1913—(d) One of David's Warriors (N. M.), 2 S. 21.1; 1 Chr. 20.7.

1914—JOPPA, or Japho (modern Jaffa), a seaport in Dan, Jos. 19.46; 2 Chr. 5.3; Ezr. 3.7; Jona. 1.3; Ac. 9.36; 10.5; 11.13.

JORAM, king of Israel, Jehoram (b), 1864.

—king of Judah. See *Jehoram*, 1863.

JORDAN,

1915—(1) River of (M. Jordan), 32.10; Nu. 32.32; De. 4.22; Jos. 3.15; Jud. 8.4; 2 S. 17.22; 2 K. 2.8; 5.10; 6.4; 12.5; Mt. 3.6.

1916—(2) Plain of (N. M.), Ge. 1. Nu. 22.1; 26.3; 1 K. 7.46; 2 Chr. 4.17.

JOSEPH,

1917—(a) Son of Jacob (M. Joseph), Ge. 30.24; 33.2; 37.2; 38.2; 40.4; 42.7; 43.16; 44.2; 45.1; 46.29; 47.7; 50.1, 26; Ex. 13.19; Jos. 24.32; 1 Chr.

JOSEPH—cont.

— Summary of his life,
A youthful dreamer, Ge. 37.5-9.
Dreams fulfilled, Ge. 41.42-44.
Faithful in hard places, Ge. 39.1-6,
0-23.
Resisted temptation, Ge. 39.7-13.
Unspoiled by sudden prosperity, Ge.
1.14-46.
Manifested brotherly love, Ge. 43.30;
5.14.

— Filial devotion, Ge. 45.23; 47.7.
— Dependence upon God, Ge. 41.16;
5.8.

Returned good for evil, Ge. 50.16-21.

1918—(b) Husband of Mary, Mt.
16; 2.13, 19; Lu. 2.4; 3.23; 4.22.

— Characteristics of,
Charitableness, Mt. 1.19.

Faith, Mt. 1.24.

Obedience, Mt. 2.14.

Faithfulness to religious duty, Lu. 2.41.

1919—(c) Of Arimathea, (M. Joseph
of Arimathea), Mt. 27.57; Lu. 23.50.

1920—(d) Or Barsabas, Ac. 1.23.

1921—JOSES, one of Christ's brethren,
ft. 13.55; 27.56.

1922—JOSHUA, Jehoshua, or Oshea,
successor of Moses, Ex. 17.9; 24.13; 32.17;
3.11; Nu. 11.28; 13.16; 14.6, 30; 27.18;
2.12; 34.17; De. 1.38; 3.21; 31.7; 34.9;
ud. 2.8; 1 K. 16.34.

— Characteristics of,

Faith, Nu. 14.6-8;— Entire consecration,
u. 32.12;— Spiritual mindedness, Jos.
5.8, 30;— Godly reverence, Jos. 5.14;—

outrage, Jos. 10.25;— Obedience, Jos.
1.15;— Decision, Jos. 24.15.

—, or Jeshua, high priest, *See* 1887.

1923—JOSIAH, king of Judah, son of
mon, 1 K. 13.2; 2 K. 21.24; 22.3, 9; 23.29;
Chr. 34.1; 35.1, 23; Je. 1.2.

JOTHAM,

1924—(1) Son of Gideon (N. M.),
ud. 9.5.

1925—(2) King of Judah, son of
zziah (M. Jotham), 2 K. 15.5; 2 Chr. 27.1,
5; Is. 1.1; Ho. 1.1; Mi. 1.1; Mt. 1.9.

JOY—SORROW

1926—(A) CHRIST'S JOY,

In the Divine Method of Revela-
on,

Lu. 10.21. In that hour Jesus rejoiced
spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father,
ord of heaven and earth, that thou hast
d these things from the wise and prudent,
and hast revealed them unto babes: even
e, Father; for so it seemed good in thy
ght.

In finding the Lost Sheep,
Lu. 15.5. And when he hath found it,
layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

Abides in Believers,

Jn. 15.11. These things have I spoken
to you, that my joy might remain in
you, and that your joy might be full.

Bestowed through his Words,
Ec. 17.13. And now come I to thee; and
ese things I speak in the world, that they
ght have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

Sustained him at the Cross,

He. 12.2. Looking unto Jesus the
thor and finisher of our faith; who for
e joy that was set before him endured
a cross, despising the shame, and is set
wn at the right hand of the throne of
od.

1927—(B) GREAT JOY, occasions of,
The laying the Foundation of the
mple, Ezr. 3.12.

The Creation, Jb. 38.7.

The Coming of Christ, Mt. 2.10.

The Resurrection of Christ, Mt. 28.8.

The Ascension of Christ, Lu. 24.52.

The Conversion of the Gentiles, Ac. 15.3.
See Happiness, 1937, 1938; Shouting,
39.

1928—(C) JOY PROMISED to believers,
Ne. 8.10. Then he said unto them, Go
ur way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet,

JOY PROMISED—cont.

and send portions unto them for whom
nothing is prepared: for *this day is holy*
unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for
the joy of the Lord is your strength.

Ps. 16.11. Thou wilt shew me the path
of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at
thy right hand there are pleasures for
evermore.

Ps. 30.5. For his anger endureth but a
moment; in his favour is life: weeping
may endure for a night, but joy cometh in
the morning. (Ps. 89.16)

Ps. 126.5. They that sow in tears shall
reap in joy.

Ps. 132.16. I will also clothe her priests
with salvation: and her saints shall shout
aloud for joy.

Is. 12.3. Therefore with joy shall ye
draw water out of the wells of salvation.

Is. 35.10. And the ransomed of the
Lord shall return, and come to Zion with
songs and everlasting joy upon their
heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness,
and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.
(Lu. 2.10; Jn. 15.11)

Jn. 16.24. Hitherto have ye asked
nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall
receive, that your joy may be full. (Jn.
17.13)

Ro. 14.17. For the kingdom of God is
not meat and drink; but righteousness, and
peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

1929—(D) JOY RESTORED,

At the Return of Divine Favor, Ps. 30.11.
To those who Mourn, Is. 61.3.

At the Deliverance of the Nation, Je.
30.19; (31.13)

At the Opening of the Door of Hope,
Ho. 2.15.

At the Vision of the Risen Saviour, Jn.
16.20.

1930—(E) JOY, SPIRITUAL, special rea-
sons for,

The Dedication of God's House,
Ezr. 6.22. And kept the feast of un-
leavened bread seven days with joy: for
the Lord had made them joyful, and turned
the heart of the king of Assyria unto them,
to strengthen their hands in the work of
the house of God, the God of Israel.
(Ne. 12.43)

The Return from Captivity,

Ps. 126.2. Then was our mouth filled
with laughter, and our tongue with singing:
then said they among the heathen, The
Lord hath done great things for them.

The Blessings of a Spiritual Life,
Is. 61.10. I will greatly rejoice in the
Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God;
for he hath clothed me with the garments
of salvation, he hath covered me with the
robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom
decketh himself with ornaments, and as a
bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

The Delights of God's Word,

Je. 15.16. Thy words were found, and
I did eat them; and thy word was unto me
the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for
I am called by thy name, O Lord God of
hosts.

Times of Spiritual Refreshing,

Ac. 8.5. Then Philip went down to the
city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto
them.

6. And the people with one accord
gave heed unto those things which Philip
spake, hearing and seeing the miracles
which he did.

8. And there was great joy in
that city. (Ac. 8.39; Ro. 5.11; 2 Co. 7.4)

The Love of Christ,

1 Pe. 1.8. Whom having not seen, ye
love; in whom, though now ye see him not,
yet believing, ye rejoice with joy un-
speakable and full of glory:

1931—(F) SORROW BANISHED, a time
when it will be, foretold, (M. Sorrow
Banished), Is. 25.8; 35.10; 51.11; 60.20;
65.19; Je. 31.12; Re. 7.17; 21.4.

See Promises to the Afflicted, 2879.

(G) REJOICING,

1932—(1) The Duty of, De. 12.7;
16.11; Ps. 5.11; 32.11; Zep. 3.14; Zec. 9.9;
Lu. 10.20; Ro. 12.15; Ph. 4.4; 1 Th. 5.16.

1933—(2) Instances of, 1 S. 2.1; 11.
15; Mt. 2.10; Lu. 1.47; Ac. 8.39; 16.34;
Ro. 5.2.

1934—(3) In Tribulation, examples
of,

Famine,

Hab. 3.17. Although the fig tree shall
not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the
vines; the labour of the olive shall fail,
and the fields shall yield no meat; the
flock shall be cut off from the fold, and
there shall be no herd in the stalls:

18. Yet I will rejoice in the
Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.
(Mt. 5.12; Lu. 6.23)

Persecution,

Ac. 5.41. And they departed from the
presence of the council, rejoicing that
they were counted worthy to suffer shame
for his name.

Imprisonment,

*Ac. 16.23. And when they had laid
many stripes upon them, they cast them
into prison, charging the jailer to keep
them safely:

25. And at midnight Paul and
Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God:
and the prisoners heard them.

Poverty,

2 Co. 6.10. As sorrowful, yet alway
re-joicing; as poor, yet making many rich;
as having nothing, and yet possessing all
things. (Col. 1.24)

Loss of Property,

He. 10.34. For ye had compassion of me
in my bonds, and took joyfully the
spoiling of your goods, knowing in your-
selves that ye have in heaven a better
and an enduring substance.

Fiery Trials,

1 Pe. 4.12. Beloved, think it not strange
concerning the fiery trial which is to try
you, as though some strange thing happened
unto you:

13. But rejoice, inasmuch as ye
are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that,
when his glory shall be revealed, ye may
be glad also with exceeding joy.

See Affliction (2), 490; Happiness (2),

1938.

1935—(4) In Evil Forbidden, Jb.
31.29; Ps. 35.19; Pr. 17.5; 24.17; Obad.
12; 1 Co. 13.6.

See Uncharitableness, 661.

1936—(H) GLADNESS, examples of,
2 Chr. 30.21; Ne. 8.17; Ps. 4.7; 45.15; Ac.
2.46; 11.23; 14.17.

(I) HAPPINESS,

1937—(1) General References to, Ps.
128.2; 144.15; Pr. 3.18; 14.21; 16.20; 28.14;
29.18; Jn. 13.17.

See Blessed Ones, 376; Obedience, 2616.

1938—(2) Affliction of the Right-
eous leads to, Jb. 5.17; Ps. 94.12; Ja. 5.11;
1 Pe. 3.14; 4.14.

*See Affliction (2), 490; Chastisement,
497; Promises to the Afflicted, 2879.*

1939—(J) SHOUTING for joy, Le. 9.24;
Jos. 6.20; 2 S. 6.15; 1 Chr. 15.28; 2 Chr.
13.15; 15.14; Ezr. 3.11; Ps. 5.11; 47.1; Is.
12.6; Zep. 3.14; Zec. 9.9.

(K) JOY, EARTHLY,

1940—(1) General References to (M.
Earthly Joy),

Jb. 20.5. That the triumphing of the
wicked is short, and the joy of the hypo-
crite but for a moment?

Pr. 14.13. Even in laughter the heart
is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth
is heaviness.

Ec. 2.10. And whatsoever mine eyes
desired I kept not from them, I withheld
not my heart from any joy; for my heart
rejoiced in all my labour: and this was my
portion of all my labour.

Ec. 7.6. For as the cracking of thorns
under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool:
this also is vanity. (Is. 16.10)

JOY, EARTHLY—cont.

Ja. 4.9. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

1941—(2) Innocent Mirth (M. Mirth), Ne. 8.12; Pr. 17.22; Ec. 9.7; Je. 30.19; Lu. 15.24.

See Jestings, 1890.

1942—(3) Manifested in Laughter (M. Laughter), Pr. 14.13; Ec. 2.2; 7.3, 6; Lu. 6.25; Ja. 4.9.

See Jestings, 1890.

1943—(4) Enjoyment Sought (M. Enjoyment), Ec. 2.10; 3.13, 22; 5.18; 9.9; Is. 9.3.

See Epicureans, 3201.

1944—(4) SORROW, general references to, Ge. 3.16; Pr. 14.13; 15.13; Is. 53.3; Jn. 16.6.

See Affliction (1), 489; *Tribulation*, 499; *Weeping*, 3817.

(M) LAMENTATIONS,

1945—(1) Examples of (M. Lamentations),

For Jacob, Ge. 50.10.

For Jephthah's daughter, Jud. 11.40.

For King Saul, 2 S. 1.17.

For Josiah, 2 Chr. 35.25.

For the Jews, Est. 4.1.

For the slaughtered innocents, Mt. 2.18.

For Christ, Lu. 23.27.

For Stephen, Ac. 8.2.

1946—(2) For the Miseries of Israel, Je. 4.8; 6.26; 7.29; Eze. 19.1; Jl. 1.8; Am. 5.1; Mi. 2.4.

See Solitude (3), 1080.

(N) MOURNING,

1947—(1) General References to (M. Mourning), Ge. 50.3; Nu. 20.29; De. 34.8; 2 S. 1.12; 3.31.

1948—(2) Examples of Grief (M. Grief), Ge. 23.2; 37.35; 42.38; Jud. 21.2; Ru. 1.20; 2 S. 18.33; Jb. 1.20; Je. 31.15; Jn. 11.33; 20.11; Ac. 9.39.

1949—(3) Hired Mourners (M. Mourners), 2 Chr. 35.25; Ec. 12.5; Je. 9.17; Am. 5.16; Mt. 9.23.

1950—(4) Sackcloth, a coarse garment, or cloth, worn as a symbol of grief or penitence (M. Sackcloth), Ge. 37.34; 2 S. 3.31; 2 K. 6.30; 19.1; 1 Chr. 21.16; Est. 4.1; Jb. 16.15; Is. 58.3; Da. 9.3; Jona. 3.8; Mt. 11.21; Re. 11.3.

See Repentance (3), 2708.

1951—(5) Clothes Rent, in grief or anger (M. Clothes Rent), Ge. 37.29, 34; 44.13; Nu. 14.6; Jos. 7.6; Jud. 11.35; 2 S. 13.19; 1 K. 21.27; 2 K. 2.12; 5.8; 18.37; 2 Chr. 34.19; Eze. 9.5; Est. 4.1; Jb. 1.20; Je. 41.5; Mt. 26.65; Ac. 14.14.

1952—(6) TROUBLE, common to all men, Jb. 5.7; 14.1, 22; Ps. 71.20; 116.3; Ec. 2.23; Je. 8.15.

See Affliction, 489; *Chastisement*, 497.

—Trouble, borrowing. *See Needless Fear*, 3020.

1953—JUBILEE, YEAR OF, called year of liberty (M. Year of Jubilee), Le. 25.10, 28; 27.17; Nu. 36.4; Eze. 46.17.

See Liberty (1), 2134.

1954—JUDAEA, or Judah, the southern division of Palestine, Mt. 4.25; 19.1; Lu. 1.5, 39; 5.17; Jn. 4.47.

JUDAH,

1955—(1) Son of Jacob (M. Judah), Ge. 29.35; 35.23; 37.26; 38.1; 43.3; 44.14; 46.12, 28; 49.8; Nu. 26.19.

1956—(2) Tribe of (M. Tribe of Judah), De. 33.7; Jud. 1.3; 2 S. 2.10; 19.11; 1 K. 12.21; He. 7.14; Re. 5.5.

—Captivity of. *See Captivity of Israel and Judah*, 1825, 1826.

—Kings of. *See Kings of Israel and Judah*, 1823, 1824.

JUDAISM,

1957—(1) Superseded by Christianity (N. M.), Mk. 2.21; Ga. 5.6; Col. 2.16; He. 7.18; 8.13.

See Ceremonial Law Abolished, 435.

1958—(2) The Doctrines of, Sought to be Introduced into the Christian Church by certain men (M. Judaizers), Ac. 15.1, 24; Ga. 2.4; 6.12.

JUDAS,

1959—(1) Iscariot, the betrayer of Jesus,

(1) General References to (M. Judas Iscariot), Mt. 10.4; 26.14; Jn. 6.70; 12.4; 13.26, 30; Mk. 14.43; Mt. 27.3; Ac. 1.16; Ps. 109.8; Zec. 11.12.

(2) Characteristics of, Avariciousness, Mt. 26.14, 15;—Hypocrisy, Jn. 12.5, 6;—Treachery, Mk. 14.10; Lu. 22.47, 48;—Dishonesty, Jn. 12.6;—Remorse, Mt. 27.3, 4; Ac. 1.18.

1960—(b) One of the Brethren of Christ (?) (N. M.), Mt. 13.55; Mk. 6.3.

1961—(c) Jude, or Lebbaeus, surnamed Thaddæus, brother of the Apostle James (N. M.), Mt. 10.3; Mk. 3.18; Lu. 6.16; Jn. 14.22; Ac. 1.13.

1962—(d) Of Galilee, Ac. 5.37.

1963—(e) A Disciple, Ac. 9.11.

1964—(f) Barsabas, Ac. 15.22.

1964—Jude, author of the epistle (possibly the same as Judas (c)). *See* Jude 1.

1965—JUDGMENT SEAT, Roman (N. M.), Mt. 27.19; Ac. 18.12; 25.10.

JUDGMENTS, GOD'S

1966—(A) GENERAL REFERENCES TO (M. God's Judgments), Ex. 6.6; 12.12; Ps. 9.16; 36.6; Eze. 25.11; 30.14; 38.22; 39.21; Mal. 3.5.

See Punishment, 3047, 3048; *Retribution*, 3049, 3050; *Divine Hand*, 1485; *God's Arrows*, 223.

1967—(B) EXAMPLES OF MEN SMITTEN BY (M. Smitten of God), 1 S. 25.38; 2 S. 6.7; 2 K. 6.18; 15.5; 19.35; 1 Chr. 21.7; 2 Chr. 26.20; Ac. 12.23.

(C) **SPECIAL JUDGMENTS** inflicted,

1968—(1) Bones Scattered (M. Bones Scattered), 2 K. 23.14; Ps. 53.5; Je. 8.1; Eze. 6.5.

1969—(2) Disease Sent (M. Disease Sent), Ex. 9.10; Nu. 16.47; 1 S. 5.6; 2 K. 5.27; 15.5; 2 Chr. 13.20; 21.18; 26.19; Ac. 12.23.

(D) DROUGHT,

(1) General References to. *See* 2312.

1970—(2) Examples of, 1 K. 17.1; Je. 14.4; Jl. 1.19; Am. 4.7; Hag. 1.11; Ja. 5.17. *See Dry Places*, 1055; *Famine*, 22.

(E) PESTILENCE,

1971—(1) Threatened, Le. 26.25; Nu. 14.12; De. 28.21; Je. 14.12; 21.6; 27.13; Eze. 5.12; 6.11; 7.15; Mt. 24.7; Lu. 21.11.

1972—(2) Sent (M. Pestilence Sent), 2 S. 24.15; Ps. 78.50; Am. 4.10.

See Sickness, 1522.

(F) PLAGUES,

1973—(1) General References to (M. Plagues), Le. 26.21; Nu. 14.37; 16.46; 25.9; De. 28.59.

1974—(2) Of Egypt, Ex. 7.20; 8.6, 17, 24; 9.6, 10, 23; 10.13, 22; 12.29. *See also Famine*, 22.

JUSTICE—INJUSTICE**(A) JUSTICE**,

1975—(1) Divine (M. Divine Justice), (De. 32.4)

Ps. 103.6. The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed. (Pr. 16.11; Is. 45.21)

Zep. 3.5. The just Lord is in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame.

Jn. 5.30. I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge; and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

Ro. 2.2. But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. (Re. 15.3)

See Divine Balances, 335; *God's Righteousness*, 3077; *God a Judge*, 1354.

JUSTICE—cont.

1976—(2) Enjoined (M. Justice joined),

De. 16.20. That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

Ps. 82.3. Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

Pr. 21.3. To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.

Is. 56.1. Thus saith the Lord, Keep judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness shall be revealed.

Ro. 13.7. Render therefore to all that are due: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

Col. 4.1. Masters, give unto your servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

See Rulers' Duty, 2541; *Poor*, 2801.

1977—(3) Examples of Human, 30.24; 2 S. 8.15; 1 K. 1.52; 3.28; 2 K. 1. Je. 22.15; Ac. 25.16.

See Integrity, 572, 573.

—Courts of. *See Courts*, 862-867.

1978—(B) EQUITY, DIVINE (M. God's Equity), Ps. 98.9; 99.4; Is. 11.4.

See Judgment According to Works, 1353.

(C) IMPARTIALITY, divine,

1979—(1) In Favors Bestowed, *Jb. 34.18. *Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly?*

19. *How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, regardeth the rich more than the poor for they all are the work of his hands.*

Mt. 5.45. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. (Mt. 20.14)

Ac. 10.34. Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35. But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. (Ac. 15.9; Ro. 2.13)

Ro. 10.12. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. (Ga. 2.6; Ep. 6.9)

See Whosoever (2), 3828; *Salvation*, 3119; *"Comes"*, 1787; *God's Love*, 2200.

1980—(2) In Judgment, De. 10.2; 2 Chr. 19.7; Je. 9.25; Ro. 2.9; Col. 3.1; Pe. 1.17.

See Last Judgment, 1351.

(D) INJUSTICE,

1981—(1) Sometimes Attributed to God (M. Apparent Injustice), Jb. 1.21, 7; Ps. 73.14; Ec. 7.15; 9.2; Je. 1.18, 25; Hab. 1.2; Mt. 20.12; Ro. 9.20.

See Prosperity (1), 2897; *Murmurings*, 831, 832; *Complaints*, 830.

1982—(2) Condemned, (De. 16.19)

De. 24.17. Thou shalt not pervert judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless; nor take a widow's raiment pledge:

38.2. How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

Pr. 29.27. An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

Pr. 31.4. *It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor princes strong drink:*

5. Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of the afflicted.

Ec. 3.16. And moreover I saw under the sun the place of judgment, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

INJUSTICE—cont.

Lu. 16.10. He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

1983—(3) Examples of, Ge. 39.20; 15.1; 1 S. 8.3; 1 K. 21.13; Is. 59.14; Mt. 7.26; Ac. 23.2; 24.27.

See *Oppression* (2), 2006; *Extortion*, 78; *Masters* (4), 601.

(E) PARTIALITY,

1984—(1) Forbidden (M. Partiality forbidden), Le. 19.15. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty; but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour. (De. 1.17) Jb. 13.10. He will surely reprove you, ye do secretly accept persons. (Pr. 1.23)

Mal. 2.9. Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my sayings, but have been partial in the law.

1 Ti. 5.21. I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, using nothing by partiality.

Ja. 2.4. Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts? (Jude 16)

See *Poor* (3), 2801.
(2) Parental. See 1635.

JUSTIFICATION,

1985—(1) By Faith (M. Justification),

Ge. 15.6. And he believed in the Lord; and he counted it to him for righteousness. Ac. 13.39. And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. (Ro. 3.28)

Ro. 5.1. Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through the Lord Jesus Christ: (Ro. 5.18; 9.30) 1 Co. 6.11. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. Ga. 3.24. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

See *Faith* (3), 1203; *Salvation* (3), 18; *Grace* (3), 1447.

1986—(2) Of Self Impossible (N. M.), Jb. 9.2; 25.4; Ps. 143.2; Je. 2.22; Eze. 14.14; Ro. 3.20; Ga. 5.4.

See *Good Works*, 3904; *Grace*, 1447; *Self-condemnation*, 3221; *Who can Stand?* 16.

—of Self Attempted. See *Excuses*, 17, 3218.

K

1987—KADESH-BARNEA, a town on the southern frontier of Canaan, Nu. 26; 32.8; 34.4; De. 1.19; 2.14; Jos. 4.1; 14.6.

1988—KEDAR, a clan of Ishmaelites, Nu. 120.5; Is. 21.16; 42.11; 60.7; Je. 49.28.

1989—KEDESH, a city of refuge, Jos. 7.7; 21.32; Jud. 4.6; 2 K. 15.29.

KEDRON. See *Kidron*, 1996.

1990—KEEPERS of the Prison (N. M.), 39.22; Ac. 5.23; 12.6; 16.27, 36.

1991—KEILAH, a city of Judah, Jos. 4.4; 1 S. 23.1; Ne. 3.17.

KENITES,

1992—(1) A Canaanitish tribe or nation (N. M.), Ge. 15.19; Nu. 24.21.

1993—(2) Descendants of Jethro or Obab (M. Kenites), Jud. 1.16; 4.11; 1 Chr. 2.35.

1994—KEYS mentioned as symbols of authority (N. M.), Is. 22.22; Mt. 16.19; 1 S. 1.18; 3.7; 9.1; 20.1.

1995—KIBROTH-HATTA-AVAH, quails at to the Israelites at (N. M.), Nu. 11.34; 33.16; De. 9.22.

1996—KIDRON, or Cedron, a brook on the east of Jerusalem, 1 K. 2.37; 15.13; 2 K. 23.6; 2 Chr. 29.16; Ne. 2.15; Je. 31.40; Jn. 18.1.

1997—KIDNAPPING, Ex. 21.16; De. 24.7; Jud. 21.21.

KINDNESS—CRUELTY

(A) KINDNESS,

1998—(1) Enjoined, Ro. 12.10. Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

1 Co. 13.4. Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

Ep. 4.32. And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Col. 3.12. Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

2 Pe. 1.5. And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6. And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7. And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

See *Sympathy*, 3515; *Poor* (4), 2802; *Brotherly Love*, 2200; *Strangers* (1), 3396; *Widow and Fatherless*, 3829.

1999—(2) Examples of, Joseph, Ge. 50.21;—Moses, Ex. 2.17;—Boaz, Ru. 2.16;—David, 2 S. 9.1;—(Pr. 31.26) The Good Samaritan, Lu. 10.34;—The Philippian Jailer, Ac. 16.33;—The Barbarian, Ac. 28.2.

See *Human Compassion*, 3519; *Sympathy* (2), 3516; *Unselfishness*, 3227.

(B) CRUELTY,

2000—(1) General References to, Ge. 49.5; Ps. 27.12; Pr. 11.17.

2001—(2) Examples of, Ge. 37.24; Ex. 1.22; Jud. 1.6; 9.49; 1 S. 11.2; 2 S. 12.31; 2 K. 25.7; Je. 38.6; Da. 3.20; Ac. 16.24; 27.42.

See *Persecution*, 3480; *Mutilation*, 385.

2002—(3) To Animals, Nu. 22.27; 2 S. 8.4; 1 Chr. 18.4; Pr. 12.10.

(C) MALICE,

2003—(1) Condemned, 1 Co. 5.8; 14.20; Ep. 4.31; Col. 3.8; 1 Pe. 2.1.

See *Hatred* (1), 2210.

2004—(2) Examples of, Est. 3.6; Ps. 140.3; Pr. 30.14; Is. 59.5; Mt. 27.23; Jn. 12.10; Ac. 7.54.

See *Hatred* (2), 2211; *Revenge*, 2281; *Mischief*, 2377.

(D) OPPRESSION,

2005—(1) Forbidden, Ex. 23.9. Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

De. 24.14. Thou shalt not oppress a hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates: (Ps. 12.5)

Ps. 62.10. Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them. (Pr. 3.31)

Pr. 14.31. He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor. (Pr. 22.16)

Pr. 28.3. A poor man that oppresseth the poor is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

Ec. 5.8. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they. (Zec. 7.10)

OPPRESSION—cont.

See *Extortion*, *Condemned*, 578; *Injustice* (2), 1982; *Poor* (3), 2801.

2006—(2) Examples of, Ex. 1.14; 5.8; 2 K. 4.1; Ne. 5.1; Ec. 4.1; Is. 5.7; Eze. 22.29; Ja. 2.6; 5.4.

See, 2000; *Masters*, 601.

KINGDOM, SPIRITUAL,

2007—(1) General References to (M. Spir. Kingdom), Lu. 17.21; Jn. 3.5; 18.36; Ro. 14.17; 1 Co. 4.20; 15.50.

2008—(2) Conditions of Entrance into (M. Heavenly Kingdom),

Humility,

Mt. 5.3. Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. (Mt. 5.10)

Sympathetic Service,

Mt. 25.34. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35. For I was a hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: (Lu. 6.20)

Perseverance,

Lu. 9.62. And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

New Birth,

Jn. 3.3. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

Endurance,

Ac. 14.22. Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. (2 Th. 1.5)

Faith and Love,

Ja. 2.5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

See *Eternal Life*, 2157.

2009—(3) Coming with Power (M. God's Kingdom),

Da. 2.44. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Mk. 9.1. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

*Ac. 2.2. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

1 Co. 4.20. For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

Re. 11.17. Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. (Re. 12.10; 19.6)

(4) Eternal. See 2483.

(5) The Growth of. See 2380.

2010—(6) Near at Hand (M. Kingdom at Hand), Mt. 3.2; 4.17; 10.7; Lu. 21.31.

2011—(7) Preaching of (M. Kingdom of God), Mk. 1.14; Lu. 4.43; 8.1; 9.2; 16.16; Ac. 1.3; 8.12; 20.25; 28.23.

See *Preaching*, 2087; *Gospel Universal*, 1442.

2012—KINGDOM OF CHRIST (M. Christ's Kingdom).

Mt. 16.28. Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

Lu. 22.30. That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Lu. 23.42. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

Jn. 18.36. Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. (Ph. 2.10; He. 1.8; Re. 11.15)

Re. 17.14. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

See *Christ King*, 3421.

2013—KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, similitudes of, Mt. 13.24, 31, 44, 47; 20.1-22.2; 25.1.

2014—KIRJATH-JEARIM, or Baalah, a city of the Gibeonites, Jos. 9.17; 15.9; 1 S. 6.21; 7.2; Ezr. 2.25; Ne. 7.20; Je. 26.20.

2015—KISH, father of Saul, 1 S. 9.1; 10.21; 2 S. 21.14.

2016—KISHON, a river north of Mt. Carmel, Jud. 4.7; 5.21; 1 K. 18.40; Ps. 83.9.

KISS.

2017—(1) Of Affection, Ge. 27.27; 29.11; 45.15; 1 S. 10.1; 20.41; 1 K. 19.20; Lu. 7.38; Ac. 20.37.

See *Love, Family*, 1623-1625.

2018—(2) Of Charity, Ac. 20.37; Ro. 16.16; 1 Co. 16.20; 2 Co. 13.12; 1 Pe. 5.14.

See *Love, Brotherly* (3), 2202.

2019—KNIVES, 1 K. 18.28; Ezr. 1.9; Pr. 23.2; Je. 36.23.

KNOWLEDGE—IGNORANCE**(A) KNOWLEDGE,**

(Select Reading, Pr. 3.13-24)

2020—(1) May become a Hindrance instead of a Help to Men,

Desire for, a Source of Temptation,

Ge. 3.5. For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

Tends to Presumption,

Ge. 3.22. And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23. Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

Adds to the Burden of Life,

Ec. 1.18. For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

Pursuit of, Exhausting,

*Ec. 12.12. And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

Begets Pride,

1 Co. 8.1. Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

See *Conceit*, 1728.

2021—(2) Vanity of Human, Is. 44.25; 1 Co. 8.2; 13.8.

See *Worldly Wisdom*, 3851; *Philosophy*, 2759.

2022—(3) The Pursuit of Enjoined, Pr. 2.3. Yea, if thou criest after

KNOWLEDGE—cont.

knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4. If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God.

Pr. 3.13. Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding:

Pr. 4.5. Get wisdom, get understanding; forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

Pr. 15.14. The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

Pr. 23.23. Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

2 Pe. 1.5. And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

See *Wisdom*, 3842, 3844; *Instruction*, 1778.

2023—(4) Spiritual Knowledge, general references to (M. Spir. Knowledge), A Cause for Exultation,

Je. 9.24. But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord. (Je. 31.34)

Obtained by Acquaintance with God,

Ho. 6.3. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

Obedience, the Condition of Receiving,

Jn. 7.16. Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

Liberates the Soul from all Error,

*Jn. 8.31. Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;

32. And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Leads to Eternal Life,

Jn. 17.3. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. (Ph. 3.10; Col. 1.10)

See *Wisdom* (3), 3840; *Understanding*, 3848; *Assurance*, 298.

2024—(5) Deeds Performed by the Lord that Men might Receive, Ex. 6.7; 8.10; 16.12; Jos. 3.10; 1 K. 18.37; Is. 45.3; Jl. 2.27; Zec. 4.9; Mt. 9.6; Jn. 10.38; 14.31; 17.23.

See *Wonders*, 3883; *Instruction* (5), 1781; *Aids to Faith*, 1209.

2025—(6) Seven Great Verities that May be Known by the Believer,

Jb. 19.25. For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: (Is. 50.7)

Jn. 4.41. And many more believed because of his own word;

42. And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

Ro. 8.28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

2 Co. 5.1. For we know that, if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 Ti. 1.12. For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep

KNOWLEDGE—cont.

that which I have committed unto you against that day.

1 Jn. 3.2. Beloved, now are we sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; we shall see him as he is.

14. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth his brother abideth in death. (1 Jn. 3.3)

See *Spir. Perception*, 1008; *Understanding*, 3848; *Wisdom* (3), 3840.

(7) Knowledge of God

finite. See 2031.

2026—(8) General References to Intellectual, Pr. 1.4; 2.10; 14.6; 15.7; 20.14; 24.12; 25.4.

See *Learning*, 2028; *Wisdom* (9), 3846.

(9) Withheld from Man.

2491.

2027—(10) Christ's Knowledge of the Father, Mt. 11.27; Jn. 7.29; 8.10; 15.15; 17.25.

2028—(11) Learning, examples of Men Possessing (M. Learning), Da. 1.17; 2.23.

See *Wisdom* (9), 3846.

(B) KNOWLEDGE, EXPERIENCE

2029—(1) General References to Experience, Jb. 12.12; 32.7; Ps. 37.37; Ec. 1.16.

2030—(2) Prepares Men for Duties of Life (N. M.),

Fitted Israel to Sympathize with

Strangers,

*Ex. 23.9. Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Prepared the Demoniack to V

ness,

Mk. 5.19. Howbeit Jesus suffered not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath compassed on thee.

Christ's Message grounded

Experience,

Jn. 3.10. Jesus answered and said to him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11. Verily, verily, I say unto you, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

Qualified the Blind Man

Testify

Jn. 9.25. He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

Fitted Paul for a Minister

Comfort,

2 Co. 1.4. Who comforteth us in all tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

Enabled the Apostles to Speak with Authority,

2 Pe. 1.16. For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we have known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were witnesses of his majesty.

(C) KNOWLEDGE, DIVINE,

2031—(1) General References to God's Knowledge,

1 S. 2.3. Talk no more so exceedingly proudly; let not arrogance come out of your mouth: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and by his actions are weighed (Ps. 69.5; 139.2)

Is. 40.28. Hast thou not known? thou hast not heard, that the everlasting Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? is no searching of his understanding.

Da. 2.22. He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in darkness, and the light dwelleth with

KNOWLEDGE, DIVINE—cont.

Mt. 6.8. Be not ye therefore like unto him; your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. 1 Co. 3.20. And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain. (1 Jn. 3.20)

See *Divine Vision*, 507, 508; *God's Wisdom*, 3839; *Omniscience*, 3850; *Sin Known to God*, 804.

2032—(2) Men's Hearts Searched

by Jehovah (M. Searcher), 1 Chr. 28.9. And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind; for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts; if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. (Ps. 42.1)

Ec. 16.17.10. I the Lord search the heart, try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Je. 23.24. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

Am. 9.3. And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

Zep. 1.12. And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees: that say in their heart, The Lord will not do good, neither will he do evil.

Ro. 8.27. And he that searcheth the parts knoweth what is the mind of the spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

See *Divine Vision*, 507, 508; *Sin Known to God*, 804.

2033—(3) The Secrets of the Heart

read by Christ (M. Hearts Read), (Pr. 5.11; Je. 20.12)

Mt. 12.25. And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

Mt. 22.18. But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, hypocrites?

Mk. 2.8. And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? Lu. 6.8. But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst, and he arose and stood forth.

Lu. 11.17. But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house shall fall. (Lu. 16.15)

Jn. 2.25. And needed not that any should testify of man; for he knew what was in man. (Ac. 15.8)

See *Omniscience*, 3850; *Sin Known to God*, 804.

2034—(4) All the Ways of Men

are known to God (M. Ways Known), Jb. 34.21; Ps. 1.6; 119.168; 139.3; 142.3; Pr. 1.1; Je. 16.17; 32.19.

2035—(5) God's Knowledge of the

Hearts (M. Saints Known), In Time of Trouble,

Na. 1.7. The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him. At every Day Tasks, Jn. 1.48. Nathanael saith unto him, Hence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

Their Individual Names, Jn. 10.3. To him the porter openeth;

KNOWLEDGE, DIVINE—cont.

and the sheep hear his voice; and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

Intimate Acquaintanceship, Jn. 10.14. I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

True Love Recognized, 1 Co. 8.3. But if any man love God, the same is known of him. (Ga. 4.9)

The Sure Foundation of Christian Hope,

2 Ti. 2.19. Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

2036—(D) IGNORANCE, MAN'S,

general references to (M. Man's Ignorance), Brevity of Life Limits Knowledge, Jb. 8.9. (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow;) (Ps. 73.22)

The Future Hidden, Ec. 8.7. For he knoweth not that which shall be; for who can tell him when it shall be?

Coming Evils Unforeseen, Ec. 9.12. For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

Life Mysterious, Ec. 11.5. As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child; even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

Nature and Grace full of Mysteries,

Jn. 3.8. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

See *Future Hidden*, 2492; *Limitations*, 2182, 2183; *Secret Things*, 2493; *No Understanding*, 1014.

2037—(E) IGNORANCE, SPIRITUAL,

general references to (M. Spir. Ignorance), (Is. 1.3)

Is. 59.8. The way of peace they know not; and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

Je. 5.4. Therefore I said, Surely these are poor; they are foolish: for they know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgment of their God.

Am. 3.10. For they know not to do right, saith the Lord, who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

Mi. 4.12. But they know not the thoughts of the Lord, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

Ro. 10.3. For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

Ep. 4.18. Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: (1 Pe. 1.14)

See *Spir. Blindness*, 500; *Dullness*, 1009-1012

—Of God's Word. See 432.

—Sins of. See 3357.

2038—(F) IGNORANCE OF GOD, man's

Jud. 2.10. And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the Lord, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

Je. 4.22. For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understand-

IGNORANCE OF GOD—cont.

ing: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

Je. 8.7. Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the Lord. (Je. 9.3)

Jn. 15.21. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

Jn. 16.3. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

Ac. 17.23. For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. (2 Ti. 3.7)

See *Dullness*, 1009-1012; *God Unsearchable*, 2488; *Spir. Blindness*, 500; *No Understanding*, 1014.

2039—(G) IGNORANCE CONCERNING CHRIST

(M. Christ Unknown), Jn. 1.10. He was in the world, and the world made by him, and the world knew him not. (Jn. 1.26)

Jn. 4.10. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

Jn. 8.19. Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

Jn. 9.30. The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvelous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

Jn. 14.9. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father? (Jn. 16.3)

Ac. 13.27. For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him. (1 Jn. 3.6)

2040—(H) IGNORANCE, WILLFUL

(N. M.), Jb. 21.14. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

Zec. 7.11. But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12. Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the Lord of hosts hath sent in his Spirit by the former prophets:

Mt. 13.15. For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

Ro. 1.28. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient:

2 Pe. 3.5. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

See *Instruction Despised*, 2967.

2041—KOHATH, son of Levi, Ge. 46.11; Ex. 6.16; Nu. 4.15; 10.21.

2042—KOHATHITES, descendants of Kohath, Nu. 3.30; 4.18, 34; 10.21.

2043—KORAH, grandson of Kohath, Nu. 16.1, 19, 32, 40; 26.9; Jude 11.

L

2044—LABAN, brother of Rebekah, Ge. 24:29; 29:16; 31:1, 26, 51.

2045—LACHISH, a town of Judah, Jos. 10:31; 12:11; 2 K. 14:19; 18:14; Je. 34:7; Mt. 1:13.

2046—LADDER, JACOB'S, Ge. 28:12.

2047—LAMECH, son of Methuselah, Ge. 5:25; 1 Chr. 1:3; Lu. 3:36.

2048—LANDMARKS, not to be removed, De. 19:14; 27:17; Jb. 24:2; Pr. 22:28; 23:10; Ho. 5:10.

2049—LANGUAGES CONFOUNDED, Ge. 11:9.

2050—LAODICEA, a town in Phrygia, Col. 2:1; 4:13; Re. 1:11; 3:14.

2051—LAVER, Ex. 30:18; 38:8; 40:7.

2052—LAWGIVER, (1) God as (M. Lawgiver), Is. 33:22; 51:4; Ja. 4:12.

See *Decalogue*, 949.

2053—(2) Moses as, Ex. 34:32; De. 4:44; 33:4; Jn. 1:17; 7:19; Ac. 7:38.

2054—LAWYERS, Lu. 10:25; 11:46; 14:3; Ttt. 3:13.

LAZARUS,

2055—(a) The Beggar, Lu. 16:20.

2056—(b) Brother of Martha and Mary (M. Lazarus), Jn. 11:1, 14, 43; 12:2, 10.

2057—LEAD, a mineral, Ex. 15:10; Nu. 31:22; Jb. 19:24; Je. 6:29; Eze. 22:18.

LEADERS, RELIGIOUS

(A) PRIESTS,

2058—(1) General References to (M. Priests), Ge. 14:18; Ex. 18:1; 24:5; Jos. 3:6; 2 Chr. 11:13; 29:16.

2059—(2) Laws in Regard to (N. M.), Ex. 29:1; 40:15; Le. 10:9; 21:1; Ezr. 7:24; Ne. 7:65.

2060—(3) Should be Holy (M. Priests Holy), Ex. 19:22; Le. 10:3; 21:6; 22:9; 2 Chr. 6:41; Is. 52:11; Mal. 2:7.

(4) Corrupt Condemned. See

2102. **2061—(5) Idolatrous**, examples of, (M. Idolatrous Priests), Jud. 17:5; 1 S. 5:5; 1 K. 12:31; 13:2; 2 K. 10:11; 11:18; 23:5, 20.

(6) Dues of. See **2095.**

2062—(7) Food of (M. Priests' Food), Ex. 29:32; Le. 6:16; 7:6, 15; 8:31; 10:12, 17; 24:9; Nu. 18:31.

2063—(8) Inheritance of (M. Priests' Inheritance), Nu. 18:20; 26:62; De. 10:9; 12:12; 14:27; 18:2; Jos. 13:14; 14:3; 18:7; Eze. 44:28; 45:4.

2064—(9) High Priests (M. High Priests), Ex. 28:1; Le. 21:10; Zec. 3:1; He. 5:5; 9:7.

—Garments of. See **1050.**

(B) PROPHETS,

2065—(1) General References to, Nu. 12:6; 1 S. 10:11; 1 K. 18:4; 2 Chr. 20:20; 36:16; Ps. 74:9; 105:15; Am. 3:7; Mt. 13:57; 23:37.

See *Man of God*, 2071.

2066—(2) Names of Persons spoken of as,

Aaron, Ex. 7:1.

Abraham, Ge. 20:7.

Agabus, Ac. 21:10.

Ahijah, 1 K. 11:29.

Amos, Am. 1:1.

Balaam, Nu. 22:5.

Daniel, Mt. 24:15.

David, Mt. 13:35.

Eldad, Nu. 11:26.

Eljah, 1 K. 18:36.

Elisba, 1 K. 19:16.

Ezekiel, Eze. 1:3.

Gad, 1 S. 22:5.

Habakkuk,

[Hab. 1:1.

Haggai, Ezr. 5:1.

Hananiah,

[Je. 28:17.

Hosea, Hos. 1:1.

Iddo, 2 Chr. 13:22.

Isalah, 2 K. 19:2.

Jehu, 1 K. 16:7.

Jeremiah, Je. 1:5.

Joel, Jl. 1:1.

John the Baptist,

[Lu. 7:28.

Joshua, 1 K. 16:34.

Jonah, 2 K. 14:25.

Malachi, Mal. 1:1.

Medad, Nu. 11:26.

Micah, Je. 26:18.

Micaiah, 1 K. 22:8.

Moses, De. 34:10.

Nahum, Na. 1:1.

Nathan, 2 S. 7:2.

Obadiah, Obad. 1.

Oded, 2 Chr. 28:9.

Samuel, 1 S. 3:20.

Shemaiah,

[2 Chr. 12:5.

Zacharias,

[Lu. 1:67.

Zechariah,

[Zec. 1:1.

Zephaniah,

[Zep. 1:1.

PROPHETS—cont.

(3) False. See **2100.**

2067—(4) Incognito, Jud. 6:8; 1 S. 2:27; 1 K. 13:11; 20:35.

2068—(5) Prophets in the Christian Church, Ac. 11:27; 13:1; 1 Co. 12:28; 14:29; Ep. 4:11.

See *Christian Teachers*, 3559.

2069—(6) Called Seers (M. Seers), 1 S. 9:9; 2 S. 15:27; 24:11; 1 Chr. 25:5; 29:29; 2 Chr. 16:7; 19:2; 35:15.

2070—(7) Schools of (N. M.), 2 K. 2:5; 4:38; 6:1; 2 Chr. 17:9; Da. 1:4.

—Prophetesses. See *Women*, 3868

(C) MEN OF GOD,

2071—(1) Prophets and other Spiritual Men so called (M. Man of God), De. 33:1; Jud. 13:6; 1 S. 2:27; 1 K. 12:22; 17:18; 20:28; 2 K. 1:9; 4:7; 5:14; 6:10; 7:2; 2 Chr. 8:14; Je. 35:4; 1 Ti. 6:11; 2 Ti. 3:17.

2072—(2) Men raised up as Deliverers of Israel (M. Deliverers), Jud. 2:16; 3:9, 31; 9:17; 13:5; 1 S. 9:16; Ne. 9:27.

2073—(3) Chosen Instruments to accomplish God's purposes (M. Chosen Instruments),

Hag. 2:23. In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the Lord, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord of hosts.

Jn. 15:16. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

Ac. 9:15. But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

1 Co. 1:27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28. And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29. That no flesh should glory in his presence.

See *Divine Call* (2), 1790.

2074—(4) Sent as Divine Messengers (M. God's Messengers), Nu. 16:28; Is. 48:16; Je. 25:4; Zec. 2:8; 4:9; Mt. 22:3; Lu. 1:19; Jn. 1:6.

See *Divine Call* (2), 1790.

2075—(5) HUMBLE LEADERS, examples of (N. M.),

Moses,

Ex. 3:11. And Moses said unto God, Who *am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

Gideon,

Jud. 6:15. And he said unto him, O my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my father's house.

King Saul,

1 S. 9:21. And Saul answered and said, *Am* not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

King David,

1 S. 18:18. And David said unto Saul, Who *am* I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

King Solomon,

1 K. 3:7. And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I *am* but a little child: I know not *how* to go out or come in.

Isaiah,

Is. 6:5. Then said I, Woe is me! for I *am* undone; because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people

HUMBLE LEADERS—cont.

of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

Jeremiah,

Je. 1:6. Then said I, Ah, Lord God, behold, I cannot speak: for I *am* a child.

John the Baptist,

Mt. 3:14. But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

See *Humility* (3), 1716.

2076—(E) COURAGEOUS REFORM rebuke sinful rulers (N. M.),

Nathan before King David, 2 S. 12.

Eljah before King Ahab, 1 K. 21.

Micaiah before King Ahab, 1 K. 22.

Elisha before King Jehoram, 2 K. 3.

Daniel before King Belshazzar, Da. 5.

John the Baptist before Herod, Mt. 14.

Peter and John before the Sanhed. Ac. 4:18-20.

Stephen before the Council, Ac. 7:5.

See *Sin Rebuked*, 2672.

2077—The Inappropriateness of Refusing Gifts (N. M.), 1 K. 13:8; 2 S. 15:16; Da. 5:17.

See *Temptation Resisted*, 3589.

(F) ELDERS,

2078—(1) Governmental (M. Elders), Ex. 3:16; 4:29; 19:7; 24:1; Jos. 2: Jud. 21:16; Ru. 4:2; 1 K. 21:8; Pr. 31:3.

2079—(2) Jewish (M. Jewish Elders), Mt. 15:2; 21:23; 26:57; Mk. 15:1; 22:5.

(3) Christian. See *Church*,

(6) APOSTLES,

2080—(1) General Reference (N. M.), Lu. 17:5; 22:14; Ac. 1:13; 1 Co. 4:9; 9:1; 2 Co. 11:5; Ep. 2:20; 4 Re. 21:14.

2081—(2) Names of (M. Apostles Names), Mt. 10:2; Mk. 3:16; Lu. 6:14; 1:13.

2082—(3) Call of to Special V (M. Apostles Called), Mk. 1:17, 20; 2 Lu. 6:13; Jn. 1:43; Ac. 22:21.

See *Discipleship*, 1015, 1016.

—Heal. See **1540.**

—Persecution of. See **3480.**

(H) MINISTERS,

(Select Readings for Is. 56:10-12; chap. 23; Eze. 3:17-21; Ac. 20:17; 1 Co. 2:1-16; 9:19-23; 2 Co. 6:1-10; 3:1-16; 6:11-21; 2 Ti. 2:1-20; 4:1-8.)

2083—(1) Divinely Appointed Ministers, (2) Co. 3:6; 4:1; 5:18; Ep. Col. 1:23; 1 Ti. 1:12; 2 Ti. 1:11.

2084—(2) The Spirit which shall Accurate (N. M.), Mt. 10:16; 20:26; 22:26; Ac. 20:24; 1 Co. 3:5; 2 Co. 1 Ti. 6:11; 2 Ti. 2:24; 4:5; 1 Pe. 5:2.

See *Feeding the Flock*, 2090.

2085—(3) Characteristics of (N. M.), Mt. 10:16; 20:26; 2 Co. 4:2; 1 Th. 2:4; 5:14; 2 Th. 3:9; 1 Ti. 3:2; 2 Ti. 2:1; 3:17; Tit. 1:7; 2:7.

See *Charges*, 2093.

2086—(4) Duties of the Church (N. M.), Mt. 10:10; Ro. 10:15; 1 Co. 16:16; Ga. 4:14; Ph. 2:29; 1 Th. 13:1; 1 Ti. 5:17; He. 13:7.

(5) Support of. See **2095,**

(6) Unfaithful. See **2098.**

—Affliction of. See **492.**

(I) WORK OF MINISTERS,

(1) Preaching,

2087—(a) Examples of (M. Preaching), Mt. 3:1; 9:35; Mk. 16:20; Lu. Ac. 28:31; Epe. 2:17; 1 Pe. 3:19; 4:6; 14:6.

See *Gospel Universal*, 1442.

2088—(b) Enjoined (M. Go Preach), Mt. 10:7, 27; Mk. 16:15; Lu. 9:2, 60; 5:20; 2 Ti. 4:2.

2089—(c) Christ the Theme of Preaching (Christ),

(Ac. 4:2)

Ac. 8:5. Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ

them. 35. Then Philip opened mouth, and began at the same Scrip and preached unto him Jesus.

WORK OF MINISTERS—cont.

Ac. 9.20. And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the son of God.

Ac. 10.36. The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all): Ac. 17.3)

1 Co. 1.23. But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

2 Co. 4.5. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

See Gospel Universal, 1442.

2090—(2) As Shepherds to Feed the flock (M. Feeding the Flock).

Je. 3.15. And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. Je. 23.4. And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the Lord.

Eze. 34.23. And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. Jn. 21.17. Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Ac. 20.28. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. 1 Pe. 5.2. Feed the flock of God which is with you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

See God's Flock, 746; God's Sheep, 3266.

2091—(3) Spiritual Watchmen (M. Watchmen).

Is. 62.6. I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence, Je. 6.17. Also I set watchmen over you, yeeping, Harken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will notarken.

Eze. 3.17. Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and we will warn them from me.

We. 13.17. Obey them that have the charge over you, and submit yourselves: for ye watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is profitable for you.

2092—(4) As Teachers of the Word (M.).

Mt. 28.20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even to the end of the world. Amen.

1 Ti. 3.2. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

1 Ti. 4.11. These things command and teach.

1 Ti. 6.2. And they that have becoming masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are faithful and loved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

2 Ti. 2.25. In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to a acknowledging of the truth:

2093—(J) SOLEMN CHARGES given, Moses to Joshua, Nu. 27.23; De. 31.23. David to Solomon, 1 K. 2.1. Jehoshaphat to leaders of Judah, 2 Chr. 19.

Christ to the Disciples, Mt. 10.5. Paul to the Ephesian Elders, Ac. 20.28.

SOLEMN CHARGES—cont.

Paul to Timothy, 1 Ti. 5.21; 6.13; 2 Ti. 4.1.

See Beware, 1797; Take Heed, 1799; Warnings, 1795.

2094—(K) RESPONSIBILITY, OF (M. Responsibility (3)).

(Select Reading, Eze. chap. 3.)

Eze. 33.6. But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

2 Co. 2.16. To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?

Je. 13.17. Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

(R. V.) Ja. 3.1. Be not many of you teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive heavier judgment.

(L) SUPPORT OF.

2095—(1) Support of Priests under the Mosaic Law (M. Priests' Dues), Le. 2.3; 10.13; 27.21; Nu. 3.48; 5.9; 18.9, 12, 21; De. 18.3; 2 K. 12.16.

See also Priests' Inheritance, 2063.

2096—(2) In the Christian Church (N. M.), Mt. 10.10; 1 Co. 9.14; Ga. 6.6; Ph. 4.14; 1 Ti. 5.18.

2097—(3) Self-support as Practiced by Paul (M. Self-support), Ac. 18.3; 20.34; 28.30; 1 Co. 9.15; 1 Th. 2.9; 2 Th. 3.8.

2098—(M) UNFAITHFUL MINISTERS. General References to (M. Unfaithful Ministers), Is. 56.10; Je. 6.13; 23.11; Lam. 2.14; Eze. 33.6; Mt. 3.11; Ph. 1.15.

2099—(N) FALSE SHEPHERDS, characteristics of (M. False Shepherds),

Insensate and Pleasure-loving. Is. 56.10. His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11. Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12. Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

Scatter the Flock.

Je. 23.2. Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord.

Lead the Sheep astray.

Je. 50.6. My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting place.

Prey upon the Flock instead of feeding it.

Eze. 34.2. Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds; Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3. Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock. (Zec. 11.17)

Hirelings forsake the Sheep,

Jn. 10.12. But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

2100—(O) FALSE PROPHETS, general references to (M. False Prophets), De. 13.5; 18.22; Is. 9.15; Je. 2.8; 5.31; 14.14; 23.16; Eze. 13.2; 22.28; Ho. 9.7; Mi. 3.5; Zep. 3.4; Zec. 13.3; Mt. 7.15; 24.11; Mk. 13.22.

See 2098.

2101—(P) FALSE TEACHERS, warnings against (M. False Teachers), Mt. 5.19; 15.9; 1 Ti. 1.7; 4.2; 6.3; 2 Ti. 4.3; Tit. 1.11; 2 Pe. 2.1.

See False Doctrine, 1028.

2102—(Q) CORRUPT PRIESTS (M. Corrupt Priests), Je. 5.31; Eze. 22.26; Ho. 5.1; 6.9; Mi. 3.11; Zep. 3.4; Mt. 27.20, 41; Mk. 15.11; Jn. 19.6.

2103—LEAH, daughter of Laban, married to Jacob, Ge. 29.25; 30.14, 17; 31.4; 33.2; 35.23; 49.31.

2104—LEAVEN, general references to, Ex. 12.15, 19; Le. 2.11; De. 16.4; Mt. 13.33; 16.6; Lu. 13.21; Ga. 5.9.

See Unleavened Bread, 539.

2105—LEEKS, Nu. 11.5.

2106—LEES (dregs) of wine (N. M.), Ps. 75.8; Is. 25.6; Je. 48.11; Zep. 1.12.

LEGION.

2107—(1) Of Angels (N. M.), Mt. 26.53.

2108—(2) Of Devils (N. M.), Mk. 5.9; Lu. 8.30.

2109—LENTILS, Ge. 25.34; 2 S. 17.28; 23.11; Eze. 4.9.

2110—LEPERS, Le. 13.45; 22.4; Nu. 5.2; 12.10; 2 K. 5.1, 27; 2 Chr. 26.21; Mt. 8.2; Lu. 17.12.

See Leprosy, 1510.

2111—LETTERS, the writing of, 2 S. 11.14; 1 K. 21.8; 2 K. 5.5; 10.1; 19.14; 2 Chr. 32.17; Ne. 2.7; Est. 1.22; Ac. 9.2; 2 Co. 10.9; Ga. 6.11; He. 13.22.

2112—LEVI, son of Jacob, Ge. 29.34; 35.23; 49.5; Ex. 6.16.

—, the Apostle. *See Matthew, 2265.*

2113—LEVIATHAN (N. M.), Jb. 41.1; Ps. 104.26; Is. 27.1.

2114—LEVITES, descendants of Levi, had charge of the tabernacle, etc., Ex. 32.26; Nu. 1.50; 3.6, 39; 8.18, 24; 13.3; 26.57; 35.2; De. 12.19; 14.27; 1 Chr. 23.27; 2 Chr. 11.13; 23.2; 29.34; Lu. 10.32.

—, Emoluments of. *See Priests, 2095.*

LIBERALITY—PARSIMONY—COVETOUSNESS

2115—(A) LIBERALITY, examples of, (Select Readings, De. 26; Mal. 1.6-14; 3.4-12; Mt. 6.1-4.)

Gifts of Israel for the Tabernacle, Ex. 35.22. And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the Lord.

Over-plus of Gifts,

Ex. 36.5. And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the Lord commanded to make.

Offerings at the Dedication.

Nu. 7.3. And they brought their offering before the Lord, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen: a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

David's Gifts for the Temple, 1 Chr. 29.3. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4. Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal:

Gifts for the Repairing of God's House,

2 Chr. 24.10. And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in,

LIBERALITY—cont.

and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

Offerings for the Rebuilding of the Temple.

Ezr. 1.6. And all they that *were* about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides *all that was* willingly offered. (Ezr. 2.69; 8.25; Ne. 7.70; Lu. 19.8)

The Poor Widow's Offering.

Lu. 21.1. And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2. And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.

4. For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

Liberality in the Early Church.
Ac. 4.34. Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold.

95. And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. (Ac. 11.29; 2 Co. 8.2; Ph. 4.16)

See Kindness (2), 1999.

— of Women. *See 3876.*

— Promises for. *See 2882.*

2116—(B) BENEVOLENCE, examples of, Boaz.

Ru. 2.15. And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not: (1 K. 17.15)

Elisha,

2 K. 6.22. And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

The Children of Ephraim,

2 Chr. 28.15. And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria. (Jb. 29.16)

The Inhabitants of Tema,

Is. 21.14. The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fied.

The Good Samaritan,

Lu. 10.34. And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

See Helpfulness, 3888; Human Compassion, 3519.

(C) BENEVOLENCE,

2117—(1) The Duty of,

Moses' Injunction,

De. 15.12. And if thy brother, a Hebrew man, or a Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years, * * *

13. When thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty;

14. Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winneps: of that wherewith the Lord thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him. (Ne. 8.10)

BENEVOLENCE—cont.

The Wise Man's Advice,

Pr. 25.21. If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

Ec. 11.1. Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

The Prophet's Words,

Is. 58.7. *Is it not* to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

Christ's Commands,

Mt. 5.42. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. (Lu. 3.11)

Lu. 12.33. Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

Paul's Exhortation,

Ac. 20.35. I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive. (Ro. 12.13; Ga. 6.10; 1 Ti. 6.18; He. 13.16)

See Poor, 2802; Widow and Fatherless, 3829; Brotherly Love, 2200-2202; Kindness, 1999; Strangers, 3396.

2118—(2) Encouragement to,
(2 Chr. 31.10; Ps. 112.9)

Pr. 11.25. The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

Pr. 22.9. He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor. (Is. 32.8)

Is. 58.10. And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday:

Mal. 3.10. Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

Lu. 6.38. Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give unto your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

2 Co. 9.6. But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

See Promises to the Liberal, 2882.

2119—(D) COLLECTIONS (N. M.), 2 Chr. 24.6; 1 Co. 16.1.

2120—(E) GIVING TO GOD, general references to (M. Giving (1)),

Ex. 25.2. Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering. (Ex. 35.5)

Nu. 31.50. We have therefore brought an oblation for the Lord, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the Lord.

2 S. 8.10. * * * And Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11. Which also king David did dedicate unto the Lord, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued;

1 Chr. 29.9. Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy. (2 Chr. 15.18)

Ezr. 8.28. And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the Lord; the vessels are

GIVING TO GOD—cont.

holy also; and the silver and the gold, a freewill offering unto the Lord God your fathers.

Pr. 3.9. Honour the Lord with substance, and with the firstfruits of thine increase: (Mt. 4.13)

See Offerings, 2625-2636; Liberality, 2115.

2121—(F) SCRIPTURAL RULES FOR GIVING (M. Giving (2)),

According to Income,

De. 16.17. Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee. (Mt. 5.42)

Without Ostentation,

Mt. 6.3. But when thou doest alms, not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

Freely,

Mt. 10.8. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. (6.38; 12.33)

With Simplicity,

Ro. 12.8. Or he that exhorteth, exhortation: he that giveth, let him do so with simplicity; he that ruleth, with gentleness; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

Regularly, Every Week,

1 Co. 16.2. Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

Cheerfully,

2 Co. 9.7. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him do: not grudgingly, or of necessity: for loveth a cheerful giver.

See, 2126; Poor (3), (4), 2801, 2802

2122—(G) GIVING ACCORDING TO ABILITY (M. Give ac. to Ability),

Le. 14.30. And he shall offer the of the turtles doves, or of the young pigeons such as he can get; (Le. 27.8; De. 16.1)

Ezr. 2.69. They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work three and one thousand drams of gold, and thousand pounds of silver, and one hundred priests' garments. (Ne. 5.8)

Ac. 11.29. Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren who dwelt in Judea:

2 Co. 8.12. For if there be first a will in the mind, it is accepted according to the man hath, and not according to the man hath not.

2123—(H) GIVING OF TITHES (Tithes),

Ge. 14.20. And blessed be the high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

Ge. 28.22. And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: of all that thou shalt give me I will set the tenth upon thee.

Le. 27.30. And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the Lord's: holy unto the Lord. (Nu. 18.21; 12.6; 14.28; 26.12)

2 Chr. 31.5. And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; the tithe of all things brought they abundantly. (Ne. 10.38; 12.44; 13.12)

Mal. 3.10. Bring ye all the tithes to the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now with, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will open you the windows of heaven, and you out a blessing, that there shall be room enough to receive it. (Mt. 23. Lu. 18.12)

See Liberty, 2115.

2124—(I) MUNIFICENT GIVING (M. Munificence), Nu. 7.13;

UNIFICENT GIVING—cont.

4; 8.63; 10.10; 2 K. 5.5; 8.9; 1 Chr. 14; 29.3; 2 Chr. 1.6; 5.6; 7.5; 9.9; Ezr. 9; Mk. 12.43; 2 Co. 8.3.

See 2120.

2125—(J) GIVING OF PRESENTS (M. presents), Ge. 24.53; 45.22; 1 S. 9.8; 25.27; 26; 1 K. 10.10, 13; 14.3; 2 K. 8.9; Jb. 2.11; Mt. 2.11.

See Parental Gifts, 1639.

2126—(K) ALMSGIVING, general advice concerning (M. Alms), La. 25.35. And if thy brother be a poor man, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: *yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.*

De. 15.7. If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother: (Pr. 31.20)

Mt. 6.1. Take heed that ye do not our alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

Mt. 19.21. Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

Lu. 11.41. But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you. (Lu. 12.33; 18.22; 18; 1 Co. 13.3)

See Poor (A), 2802; Sympathy (1), 15; Brotherly Love, 2200-2202.

LIBERTY—PARSIMONY.

2127—(1) General References to Parsimony,

Pr. 11.24. There is that scattereth, and it increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

Pr. 21.13. Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself; but shall not be heard.

Pr. 28.27. He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

Ec. 5.13. There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt. S. 43.23; Mal. 3.8)

Mt. 26.7. There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8. But when his disciples saw this they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste? (Jn. 12.5)

2128—(2) In Withholding Offerings (1. Offerings Withheld),

2 Chr. 29.7. Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place unto the od of Israel.

Ne. 13.10. And I perceived that the offerings of the Levites had not been given me; for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

Is. 43.24. Thou hast bought me no rest with money, neither hast thou redeemed me with the fat of thy sacrifices; but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, you have wearied me with thine iniquities. Mal. 3.8. Will a man rob God? Yet have ye robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

Ac. 5.1. But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2. And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and sought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

LIBERTY—COVETOUSNESS.

2129—(1) Condemned, Ex. 20.17. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet

COVETOUSNESS—cont.

thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's. (Ps. 10.3; Pr. 28.16)

Je. 6.13. For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealth falsely.

Eze. 33.31. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

Mt. 2.2. And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

Hab. 2.9. Woe to him that coveth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!

Lu. 12.15. And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. (Ep. 5.3)

Col. 3.5. Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: (1 Ti. 3.3; He. 13.5)

See Selfishness (1), 3222.

2130—(2) Natural Fruits of, Oppression, Ge. 31.41;— Theft, Jos. 7.21;— Disobedience, 1 S. 15.9;— Robbery, 1 K. 20.6;— Meanness, 1 K. 21.2;— Unscrupulousness, 2 K. 5.20;— Scoffing, Lu. 16.14.

See Selfishness (2), 3223.

2131—(N) AVARICE, general references to the results of (M. Avarice (1)),

LIBERTY—FAMILY TROUBLE.

Pr. 15.27. He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

LIBERTY—DISAPPOINTMENT.

Ec. 5.10. He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this is also vanity.

LIBERTY—FOLLY.

Je. 17.11. As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

LIBERTY—APOSTASY.

1 Ti. 6.10. For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

LIBERTY—MISERY.

Ja. 5.3. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

See Unjust Gain, 580.

2132—(O) AVARICIOUS MEN, examples of (M. Avarice (2)),

LIBERTY—ACHAN.

Jos. 7.21. When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it. (Is. 56.11)

LIBERTY—THE JEWS.

Am. 2.7. That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: (Mt. 3.11)

LIBERTY—THE PEOPLE OF TYRE.

Zec. 9.3. And Tyrus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

AVARICIOUS MEN—cont.

LIBERTY—JUDAS.

Mt. 26.15. And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him. (Jn. 12.6)

LIBERTY—THE MASTERS OF THE PHILIPPIAN DAMSEL.

Ac. 16.19. And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers.

LIBERTY—GOVERNOR FELIX.

Ac. 24.26. He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

LIBERTY—BALAAM.

2 Pe. 2.15. Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

See Unjust Gain, 580.

2133—(P) GREED, general references to, 1 S. 8.3; Pr. 1.13, 19; 15.27; 21.26; Is. 56.11; Mt. 3.11; 1 Ti. 6.10.

See Lucre, 2215.

LIBERTY—BONDAGE

LIBERTY—(A) LIBERTY.

2134—(1) General References to Civil, Le. 25.10; Is. 9.4; 10.27; 14.25; Je. 34.8; 1 Co. 7.21.

See Emancipation, 2137; Year of Jubilee, 1953.

2135—(2) Spiritual, a Mark of the New Dispensation (M. Spir. Liberty), (Is. 42.7)

The Mission of Christ to Proclaim,

Is. 61.1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; (Lu. 4.18)

The Truth the Instrumentality,

Jn. 8.32. And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. (Ro. 6.18)

LIBERTY—A NEW LAW OF LIFE SETS FREE.

Ro. 8.2. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

LIBERTY—THE BONDAGE OF SIN BROKEN.

Ro. 8.21. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

LIBERTY—THE PRESENCE OF THE "SPIRIT" SECURES.

2 Co. 3.17. Now the Lord is that Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. (Ga. 2.4)

2136—(3) The Abuse of, Warnings against,

1 Co. 8.9. But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

Ga. 5.13. For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

1 Pe. 2.16. As free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

2137—(B) EMANCIPATION, of Hebrew Servants, Le. 25.10; 2 Chr. 36.23; Ezr. 1.3; Is. 61.1; Je. 34.9.

See Year of Jubilee, 1953.

LIBERTY—BONDAGE, PHYSICAL.

(1) Of Israel. See 1820.

2138—(2) Men under the Power of (M. Bondservants), Ge. 21.10; Le. 19.20; 25.42; 1 K. 9.21; Est. 7.4; Ga. 4.31.

LIBERTY—BONDAGE, SPIRITUAL.

2139—(1) General References to the Bondage of Sin (M. Spir. Bondage),

BONDAGE, SPIRITUAL—cont.

Pr. 5.22. His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

Jn. 8.34. Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever commiteth sin is the servant of sin.

Ac. 8.23. For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

Ro. 6.16. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

Ro. 7.23. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

2 Ti. 2.26. And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

2 Pe. 2.19. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

2140—(2) Sold under Sin (M. Sold under Sin), 1 K. 21.20; 2 K. 17.17; Is. 50.1; 52.3; Ro. 7.14.

2141—(E) STOCKS, men confined in, Jb. 13.27; Pr. 7.22; Je. 20.3; 29.26; Ac. 16.24.

See *Paul's Bonds*, 3479; *Fetters*, 1278.

2142—(F) SUBJECTION, examples of, Ge. 25.23; 27.40; 37.9; 47.25; 49.15; Jos. 10.24; 1 K. 20.4.

See *Israel, Humbled*, 1818.

2143—(G) PRISONS, general references to, Ge. 40.3; Nu. 15.34; Jud. 16.21; 2 K. 17.4; Is. 42.22; Je. 52.11; Ac. 16.26.

See *Imprisonment*, 3478.

2144—LIBNAH, a city of Canaan, Jos. 10.29; 21.13; 2 K. 8.22; 19.8; Is. 37.8.

2145—LIBYA, a country west of Egypt (N. M.), Je. 46.9; Eze. 30.5; Da. 11.43; Ac. 2.10.

LIFE—DEATH**(A) LIFE, PHYSICAL**

2146—(1) Of Man from God, Ge. 2.7; 1 S. 2.6; Jb. 27.3; Ps. 104.30; Ac. 17.25. See *Creator* (2), 885.

2147—(2) Life Brief, Figurative Allusions to the Brevity of (M. Life Brief), (Ge. 47.9)

Like a Shadow,
1 Chr. 29.15. For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

Like a Flying Shuttle,
Jb. 7.6. My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope. (Jb. 8.9)

Like Hurrying Messengers,
Jb. 9.25. Now my days are swifter than a post; they flee away, they see no good. (Jb. 14.2)

Only a Handbreadth in Extent,
Ps. 39.5. Behold, thou hast made my days as a handbreadth; and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah. (Ps. 89.47; 90.9; 102.11; Ec. 6.12)

Like a Weaver's Web,
(R. V.) Is. 38.12. My dwelling is removed, and is carried away from me as a shepherd's tent:

I have rolled up, like a weaver, my life; he will cut me off from the loom;

From day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

Like a Vanishing Vapor,
Ja. 4.14. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

See *Glory of Man*, 1682; *Man as Grass*, 2404; *Frailty*, 3656; *Pilgrimage*, 2764; *Death Universal*, 2158.

LIFE, PHYSICAL—cont.

(3) Of the Spirit. See *Spiritual Life*, 2153.

2148—(4) Righteousness Tendeth to, (De. 32.47; Pr. 4.22)

Pr. 11.19. As righteousness tendeth to life; so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.

Pr. 12.28. In the way of righteousness is life; and in the pathway thereof there is no death. (Pr. 19.23)

Eze. 20.11. And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

Eze. 33.19. But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

Lu. 10.27. And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. (Ro. 10.5; Ga. 3.12)

See *Long Life*, 2189.

2149—(B) LIFE TESTED, by the Lord (M. Life Tested),

The Inward Life Tried,

Ps. 17.3. Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress. (Da. 12.10)

The Refining Process,

Zec. 13.9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

Mal. 3.3. And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

The Test of the Storm,

Lu. 6.48. He is like a man which build a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it; for it was founded upon a rock.

The Final Test,

1 Co. 3.13. Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. (Ja. 1.12)

See *Affliction* (2), 490; *Chastisement*, 497; *Spir. Refining*, 496; *Tests, Spir.*, 3606-3608.

2150—(C) LIFE HATED (N. M.), Jb. 7.16; Ec. 2.17.

See *Death Sought*, 1698; *Weariness of Life*, 1695.

2151—(D) LIFE PRECIOUS, regarded by Christ as,

Mt. 6.25. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

Mt. 10.31. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

(R. V.) Mt. 16.26. For what shall a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? or what shall a man give in exchange for his life? (Lu. 9.25)

2152—(E) LIFE, CHRIST THE, (M. Christ the Life),

Radiant Life,

Jn. 1.4. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. (Jn. 5.26)

Abundant Life,

Jn. 10.10. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

Life for the Dead,

Jn. 11.25. Jesus said unto her, I am

LIFE, CHRIST THE—cont.

the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

The Way, the Truth, the Life,
Jn. 14.6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Life Everlasting,

Ro. 5.21. That as sin hath reigned death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by J. Christ our Lord.

Death Abolished,

2 Ti. 1.10. But is now made man by the appearing of our Saviour J. Christ, who hath abolished death, hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel: (1 Jn. 1.2)

The Only Source of Life,

1 Jn. 5.12. He that hath the Son of life, and he that hath not the Son of life, hath not life.

(F) LIFE, SPIRITUAL

2153—General References to (M. Life),

Sustained by the Word of God.

De. 8.3. * * * that he might make known that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth live. (Is. 55.3)

Secured through Faith,

Jn. 5.24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. 20.31; Ro. 6.11; 8.10)

Necessitates Death to Sin

Self,

2 Co. 4.11. For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake: that the life also of Jesus might be manifested in our mortal flesh. (2 Co. 5.20)

Christ the Supreme Object of

Ph. 1.21. For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. (1 Pe. 4.6)

Love the Demonstration of,

1 Jn. 3.14. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth his brother abideth in death.

2154—(G) REGENERATION, the turning concerning,

Birth of a New Spirit,

Eze. 36.26. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

Of Divine Origin,

Jn. 1.13. Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

Essential to Spiritual Vision

Jn. 3.3. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. (2 Co. 3.3)

A New Creation, (R. V. *Marg.*)

2 Co. 5.17. Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Necessary to Salvation,

Tit. 3.5. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Ghost; (Ja. 1.18; 1 Pe. 1.3)

By the Word of God,

1 Pe. 1.23. Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible by the word of God, which liveth abideth for ever. (1 Jn. 2.29; 3.4)

Obtained by Faith,

1 Jn. 5.1. Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: every one that loveth him that begetteth him also that is begotten of him

GENERATION—cont.

See *Spir. Quickening*, 315; *Spir. resurrection*, 2583; *Spir. Healing*, 1543; *Spir. Renewal*, 2584; *Cleansing*, 963.

2155—(H) LIFE, UNFADING, of the righteous (H. Unfading Life),

Ps. 1.3. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water; that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

Ps. 92.14. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing. (Ps. 103.5)

Job. 17.8. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not be when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the fear of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit. (Eze. 47.12)

Ho. 14.8. Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit and seed.

See *Trees* (3), 3666.

(I) LIFE, ETERNAL,

2156—(1) General References to (M. Eternal Life (1)), Da. 12.2; Mt. 25.46; Lk. 6.27; 10.28; Ro. 2.7; 6.22; 1 Ti. 6.19; Tit. 1.2; 1 Jn. 2.25; Jude 21. See *Immortality*, 2405, 2406; *Resurrection* (1), 2407; *Reward*, 1364; *Soul immortal*, 2406.

2157—(2) Conditions of Receiving (M. Eternal Life (2)),**Renunciation of the World**,

Lu. 18.28. Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30. Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

Faith in Christ,

Jn. 3.14. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15. That whosoever believeth in me should not perish, but have eternal life.

36. He that believeth on the Son shall have everlasting life: and he that believeth on the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him. (Jn. 4.14)

Spiritual Service,

Jn. 4.35. Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36. And he that reapeth will receive wages, and gathereth fruit unto eternal life. (Jn. 5.24; 6.40)

Self-sacrifice,

Jn. 12.25. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

Knowledge of God,

Jn. 17.3. And this is life eternal, that they may know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

Sowing to the Spirit,

Gal. 6.8. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

See *Salvation* (3), 3118.

(J) DEATH,

2158—(1) Universality of (M. Death universal), Ps. 14.14. For we must needs die, and as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth any man respect any person; yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

Job. 30.23. For I know that thou wilt

DEATH—cont.

bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

Ps. 49.10. For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others. (Ps. 89.48; Ec. 3.19)

Ec. 8.8. There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

Ro. 5.12. Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

He. 9.27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

See *Mortality*, 2403; *Man as Grass*, 2404; *Frailty*, 3656.

2159—(2) Compared to a Sleep, De. 31.16; Jb. 7.21; Da. 12.2; Mk. 5.39; Jn. 11.11; Ac. 13.36; 1 Co. 15.6; 1 Th. 4.13.

See *Sleep*, 3378.

(3) Vanquished. See 1360.

2160—(4) Of the Righteous (M. Death of the Righteous),**Greatly Desired**,

Nu. 23.10. Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

Fearless,

Ps. 23.4. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Precious,

Ps. 116.15. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

Hopeful,

Pr. 14.32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Triumphant,

Lu. 16.22. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom:

Divine Element in,

Ro. 14.8. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

Great Gain,

Ph. 1.21. For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

Faith Illuminates,

He. 11.13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

Blessing Pronounced upon,

Re. 14.13. And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

(5) Sought as a Relief from

Trouble. See 1698.

(6) Death Spiritual. See 2163.

2161—(7) Of the Wicked (M. Death of the Wicked), Ps. 37.36; Pr. 5.23; Ec. 8.10; Is. 17.14; Je. 16.4; Eze. 18.23; Lu. 12.20.

See *Sin's Penalty*, 3352; *Wicked Cut Off*, 3068; *Fate of the Wicked*, 3070.

(8) Of Christ. See 3367.

2162—(9) Preparation for (N. M.), 2 K. 20.1; Ec. 9.10; 11.8; Mt. 24.44; Lu. 12.35; Jn. 9.4; 1 Pe. 1.17.

See *Readiness* (1), 2951; *Watchfulness*, 3784, 3785.

2163—(K) DEATH, SPIRITUAL, general references to (M. Spir. Death),

Ge. 2.17. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. (Pr. 8.36)

DEATH, SPIRITUAL—cont.

Eze. 18.20. The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

Ro. 6.23. For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Ro. 8.6. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

Ja. 1.15. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

Ja. 5.20. Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

Re. 21.8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

See *Sin's Penalty*, 3352.

2164—(L) DEAD IN SIN, the state of the sinner,

Pr. 21.16. The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

Mt. 8.22. But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

Lu. 15.32. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

Jn. 6.53. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. (2 Co. 5.14)

Ep. 2.1. And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

Ep. 5.14. Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

Col. 2.13. And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; 1 Ti. 5.6. But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

Re. 3.1. And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

See *Spir. Sleep*, 3380.

Note. For complete alphabetical list of collateral subjects see Index.

LIGHT—DARKNESS

2165—(A) LIGHT, PHYSICAL, general references to (M. Light), Ge. 1.3, 17; Ex. 10.23; Jb. 36.30.

(B) LIGHT, SPIRITUAL,

2166—(1) Reflected from Believers (M. Spir. Light),

Jud. 5.31. So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord; but let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might.

Is. 60.3. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. (Is. 62.1)

Mt. 5.14. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

Ac. 13.47. For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

Ep. 5.8. For ye were sometime darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light;

Ph. 2.15. That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without

LIGHT, SPIRITUAL—cont.

rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; (1 Th. 5.5)

2167—(2) **General References to** (M. Spir. Light (2)), 2 S. 22.29; Ps. 36.9; Is. 58.10; Ac. 26.18; 1 Pe. 2.9.

See *Spir. Dawn*, 2172; *God's Word*, 419.

2168—(C) **CHRIST THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD**, (M. Christ the Light),

Is. 9.2. The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined. (Is. 42.6; Mt. 4.16; Lu. 1.79)

Jn. 1.4. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. (Jn. 1.9)

Jn. 8.12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

Jn. 12.35. Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. (Jn. 12.46)

2 Co. 4.6. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

Ep. 5.14. Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (1 Jn. 2.8)

Ro. 2.23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

See *Morning Star*, 696.

2169—(D) **GOD A LIGHT**,

Ps. 27.1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid? (Ps. 36.9)

Ps. 84.11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will be withheld from them that walk uprightly. (Ps. 118.27)

Is. 60.20. Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

Mi. 7.8. *** When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me. (Hab. 3.4)

1 Jn. 1.5. This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

Re. 22.5. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

See *Guidance* (I), 1465; *Pillar of Cloud*, 2501; *Enlightenment*, 2175.

2170—(E) **LIGHT PROMISED**,

To the Obedient, Jb. 22.28; Ps. 97.11.

To the Upright, Ps. 112.4.

To the Just, Pr. 4.18.

To the Benevolent, Is. 58.8.

To the Church of the Future, Is. 60.20.

To the Followers of Christ, Jn. 8.12. (1 Jn. 2.10)

2171—**Believers' Duties Performed in the Light** (N. M.),

Working, 2 Chr. 5.13, 14.

Working, Jn. 9.4.

Working, Ro. 13.12.

Walking, Ep. 5.8.

Witnessing, Ph. 2.15.

Watching, 1 Th. 5.5, 6.

See *Sons of Light*, 745.

2172—(F) **DAWN, SPIRITUAL**, the Coming of Christ ushers in the (M. Spir. Dawn),

Is. 21.12. The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: return, come.

*Is. 60.1. Arise, shine; for thy light is

DAWN, SPIRITUAL—cont.

come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

Mal. 4.2. But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

Lu. 1.78. Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

Ro. 13.12. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

2 Pe. 1.19. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the daystar arise in your hearts: (1 Jn. 2.8)

2173—(G) **RADIANT LIVES**, of the saints (M. Radiancy),

Jb. 11.17. And thine age shall be clearer than the noonday; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

(R. V.) Ps. 34.5. They looked unto him, and were radiant;

And their faces shall never be conformed.

Ec. 8.1. Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed. (Is. 62.1)

Da. 12.3. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

Jn. 5.35. He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

Ac. 6.15. And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

*(R. V.) 2 Co. 3.18. But we all, with unveiled face reflecting as a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit. (Ph. 2.15; Re. 21.11)

2174—(H) **SHINING FACES**, general references to (M. Face Shining), Ex. 34.30; Ec. 8.1; Mt. 17.2; 28.3; Ac. 6.15; 2 Co. 3.7.

2175—(I) **ENLIGHTENMENT**, spiritual, Ps. 18.28; 119.130; Pr. 29.13; Is. 29.18; 60.19; Ac. 26.18; 2 Co. 4.6; Ep. 1.18; 1 Pe. 2.9.

See "*Spirit*" Teacher, 1607; *Instruction*, 1781; *Inspiration*, 1774-1776; *Revelations*, 2494.

(J) DARKNESS,

2176—(1) **Physical** (M. Darkness), Ge. 1.2, 18; Jb. 3.6; 38.19; Ps. 104.20; Am. 4.13.

2177—(2) **Supernatural**, Ex. 10.22; Ps. 105.28; Mt. 27.45; Re. 6.12.

See *Eclipse*, 1095.

2178—(3) **Figurative of Punishment**, Jb. 18.5; Pr. 20.20; Mt. 8.12; 22.13; 2 Pe. 2.17; Jude 6.

(K) DARKNESS, SPIRITUAL,

2179—General References to (M. Spir. Darkness),

(Is. 9.2)

Mi. 3.6. Therefore night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

Mt. 6.23. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

Jn. 1.5. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

Jn. 3.19. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

Ro. 13.12. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off

DARKNESS, SPIRITUAL—cont.

the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. (Ep. 5.8)

1 Th. 5.4. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

See *Spir. Blindness*, 500; *Dullness*, 1009-1012; *Hardness of Heart*, 2716, 2717; *Ignorance of God*, 2038; *Spir. Ignorance*, 2037.

2180—(L) **WALKING IN DARKNESS**, experience of the wicked (M. Dark Way),

De. 28.29. And thou shalt grope in darkness, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy way; and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

Ps. 35.6. Let their way be dark and slippery: and let the angel of the Lord persecute them.

Ps. 82.5. They know not, neither understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth out of course. (Pr. 2.13)

Pr. 4.19. The way of the wicked is darkness; they know not at what time the stumble.

Is. 59.9. Therefore is judgment from us, neither doth justice overtaken us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; we seek brightness, but we walk in darkness.

Je. 23.12. Wherefore their way shall unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall there: for I will bring evil upon them, even in the year of their visitation, saith the Lord. (Zep. 1.17)

Mt. 15.14. Let them alone; they are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. (Jn. 11.10)

1 Jn. 1.6. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

See *Spir. Blindness*, 500; *Spiritual Ignorance*, 2037.

2181—**LILY**, Song. 2.1; Ho. 14.5; 2 Co. 5.1; Lu. 12.27.

LIMITATIONS, HUMAN,

2182—(1) **Man Subject to** (M. Limitations),

Way hedged up, Jb. 3.23.

Feet in the stocks, Jb. 13.27 (19.8).

*Time limited, Ps. 90.10; Ec. 8.8.

Boundaries of life, Ps. 139.5 (L. 3.7).

No power to change a hair, Mt. 5.30.

No power to add to stature, Mt. 6.27.

— Knowledge Limited. See *Knowledge Withheld*, 2491; *Future Hidden*, 2492.

— Strength Limited. See *Feet*, 3656; *Human Weakness*, 3797.

2183—(2) **Man's Limited Resources**, (N. M.),

A little bread and a bottle of water, Ge. 21.14.

A handful of meal and a cruse of oil, 1 K. 17.12.

A pot of oil, 2 K. 4.2.

Five barley loaves and two small fishes, Mt. 15.33, 34.

An empty larder, Lu. 11.6.

— **God condescends to meet** limited resources and conditions of (N. M.),

Small offerings accepted from the poor, Le. 14.21, 22.

Two mites from the widow, Mk. 12.42.

A cup of cold water, not despised, Mt. 10.42.

Faith, even as a grain of mustard seed, mightily, Mt. 17.20.

Two or three assembled in Christ's name have the promise of the divine presence, Mt. 18.20.

See *Weak Instrumentalities*, 3656; *Giving according to ability*, 2122.

2184—**LINE OF JUDGMENT**, the dividing line, 2 K. 11.3; Is. 28.17; 34.11; Lam. 4.8.

2185—LINEN, mentioned, Ex. 35:6; 36:8; Le. 16:23; 2 S. 6:14; Pr. 31:24; Mt. 27:59; Lu. 16:19.

2186—LITTLE EVILS, so called, Pr. 10; Ec. 10:1; Song 2:15; 1 Co. 5:6.

2187—LIVING GOD, Jos. 3:10; 1 S. 7:26; Ps. 42:2; 84:2; Is. 37:17; Je. 23:36; Ja. 6:26; Mt. 26:63; Ac. 14:15; 1 Th. 1:9; 1e. 10:31; Re. 7:2.

See *Eternal God*, 2481.

2188—LOAVES, MIRACLES OF (M. Miracles of Loaves), 2 K. 4:43; Mt. 14:17; 15:34; Mk. 6:52; Lu. 9:16; Jn. 6:11.

See *Multitude Fed*, 2448.

LOG, a measure, Le. 14:10.

See *Tables*, 3534.

LONG LIFE

(A) LONGEVITY,

2189—(1) Promised to the Obedient, (De. 5:33; 11:21)

1 K. 3:14. And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, when I will lengthen thy days.

Jb. 5:26. Thou shalt come to thy grave as a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season.

Ps. 91:16. With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation. (Pr. 2; Pr. 9:11)

Pr. 10:27. The fear of the Lord prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

Is. 65:22. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

Zec. 8:4. Thus saith the Lord of hosts; here shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age. 1 Pe. 3:10. For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

See *Life* (4), 2148.

2190—(2) Examples of, Ge. 5:4, 8, 11, 14, 17, 20, 27, 31; 9:29; 11:11; 25:7; Ps. 31:2; 34:7; Jos. 24:29; 1 S. 4:15; 12:2; S. 19:35; 1 Chr. 29:28; Jb. 42:17; Lu. 2:36.

(B) OLD AGE,

(Select Readings, Ps. 71; Ec. 12.)

2191—(1) General References to (M. Old Age),

Promised to Abraham,

Ge. 15:15. And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in good old age.

Prayer concerning,

Ps. 71:9. Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

Of the Righteous, Honorable,

Pr. 16:31. The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness. (Pr. 20:29)

Devoid of Pleasure,

Ec. 12:1. Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, then thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

Divine Presence in,

Is. 46:4. And even to your old age I am; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

Rules of Conduct for,

Tit. 2:2. That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3. The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

2192—(2) Examples of Vigorous (M.),

Moses, De. 34:7;—Caleb, Jos. 14:11;—Anna, Lu. 2:36.

OLD AGE—cont.

2193—(3) Feebleness in (M. Feebleness), 1 K. 1:1; Ps. 71:9; Ec. 12:3, 5; Zec. 8:4; He. 11:21.

2194—(4) Gray Hairs, an Indication of (M. Gray Hairs), 1 S. 12:2; Jb. 15:10; Pr. 16:31; 20:29; Ec. 12:5; Ho. 7:9.

See *Reverence for Aged*, 3974.

2195—(5) Dimness of Vision, in (M. Dimness of Vision), Ge. 27:1; 48:10; 1 S. 3:2; 4:15; Ec. 12:3.

— to be Reverenced. See 3974.

2196—LOOKING BACKWARD toward the old life (N. M.), Ge. 19:17, 26; Nu. 11:5; 14:4; Lu. 9:62.

2197—LORD'S PRAYER, Mt. 6:9-13; Lu. 11:2-4.

2198—LOT, son of Haran, General References to, Ge. 11:27, 31; 12:4; 13:1, 11; 14:12; 19:1, 23; Lu. 17:28; 2 Pe. 2:7.

— Life Summarized,

A religious man, 2 Pe. 2:7, 8.

Made a worldly choice, Ge. 13:10, 11.

Associated with evil men, Ge. 13:12, 13; 19:1.

Narrow escape from destruction, Ge. 19:17.

Lost property, wife and reputation, Ge. 19:24-38.

2199—LOTS, CASTING (M. Casting Lots), Le. 16:8; Nu. 26:55; Jos. 18:10; 1 S. 14:41; Est. 3:7; Pr. 16:33; 18:18; Jona. 1:7; Mt. 27:35; Ac. 1:26.

LOVE—HATRED

For alphabetical arrangement of subjects under this topic, see *Index*.

(A) LOVE, BROTHERLY,

2200—(1) General References to (M. Brotherly Love (1)), Pr. 10:12; 1 Co. 13:1; Ga. 5:13; Ph. 1:9; 1 Th. 4:9; 1 Pe. 4:8; 1 Jn. 2:10; 4:21.

See *Friendship*, 1322, 1323; *Compassion*, 3519; *Sympathy*, *Human*, 3515, 3516; *Brotherhood of Man*, 3393.

2201—(2) Special Teachings concerning (M. Brotherly Love (2)),

Impartial,

De. 10:19. Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Unselfish,

Mt. 22:39. * * * Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.

Proof of Discipleship,

Jn. 13:35. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Christ's Love the Standard of,

Jn. 15:12. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

Sincere,

Ro. 12:9. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. (Ro. 13:9)

Abounding,

1 Th. 3:12. And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you: (He. 13:1; Ja. 2:8)

Fervent,

1 Pe. 1:22. Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: (1 Jn. 4:7)

See *Benevolence*, 2117, 2118; *Helpfulness*, 3888; *Poor* (4), 2802; *Strangers*, 3396; *Sympathy*, 3515, 3516; *Duty to Neighbors*, 3394.

2202—(3) Examples of (M. Brotherly Love (3)), 1 S. 18:3; Ac. 20:38; Ro. 16:4; 2 Co. 12:15; Ph. 1:8, 4:1; 2 Ti. 1:17.

See *Solitude*, 1078; *Human Compassion*, 3519; *Friendship*, 1322, 1323; *Unselfishness*, 3227; *Constancy*, 1324.

(B) LOVE, FAMILY,

(1) Conjugal. See 1623.

(2) Maternal. See 1624.

(3) Paternal. See 1625.

(C) LOVE, SPIRITUAL,

2203—(1) Of Christ for Men (M. Christ's Love),

Unchangeable,

Jn. 13:1. Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

Divine,

Jn. 15:9. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

Self-sacrificing,

Jn. 15:13. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

Inseparable,

Ro. 8:35. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

Constraining,

2 Co. 5:14. For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

Sacrificial,

Ja. 2:20. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (Ep. 5:2)

Manifested by his Death.

1 Jn. 3:16. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

See *Sacrifice of Christ*, 3366; *Christ's Grace*, 1446; *Christ's Sufferings*, 3489; *Christ's Compassion*, 3518.

2204—(2) To Christ, the Blessings of (M. Love to Christ),

*Jn. 14:15. If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

Jn. 14:22. Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

Jn. 16:27. For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

Ep. 6:24. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen. (2 Ti. 1:13; Phm. 5)

1 Pe. 1:8. Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

2205—(3) Examples of Love for Christ (M. Love for Christ),

The Sinful Woman, Lu. 7:47;—Thomas, Jn. 11:16;—Mary of Bethany, Jn. 12:3;—Mary Magdalene, Jn. 20:11;—Peter, Jn. 21:16;—Paul, Ac. 21:13.

See *For Christ's Sake*, 3475; *Suffering for Christ*, 3474; *Reproach*, 3476.

2206—(4) Of God (M. God's Love), De. 7:8. But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. (Ps. 146:8)

Je. 31:3. The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

Jn. 3:16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. (Jn. 16:27)

LOVE, SPIRITUAL—cont.

Ro. 5.8. But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

Ep. 2.4. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5. Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ,

1 Jn. 3.1. Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. (1 Jn. 4.9, 16)

See *Compassion*, 3517; *Poor* (2), 2800; *Mercy* (3), (4), 2299, 2300.

2207—(5) To God Enjoined (M. Love Enjoined),

De. 6.5. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

De. 10.12. And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, (De. 11.1; Jos. 22.5)

Ps. 31.23. O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer. (Mt. 22.37)

2 Th. 3.5. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

Jude 21. Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

2208—(6) Examples of Love to God (M. Love to God), Ps. 18.1; 42.1; 73.25; 84.2; 116.1; He. 6.10; 1 Jn. 4.19.

See *Walking with God*, 1267; *Piety*, 2986.

2209—(7) The Pre-eminence of Love (M. Spir. Love),

(R. V.) 1 Co. 13.13. But now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; and the greatest of these is love.

Gal. 5.6. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

Ep. 3.17. That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18. May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19. And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, (Ep. 4.16)

Ep. 5.2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour. (Col. 1.8)

(R. V.) Col. 3.14. And above all these things put on love, which is the bond of perfectness. (1 Ti. 6.11)

1 Jn. 4.16. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

(D) HATRED,

2210—(1) Condemned,

Le. 19.17. Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

Pr. 10.12. Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

Pr. 15.17. Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

1 Jn. 2.9. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

1 Jn. 3.15. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. (1 Jn. 4.20)

HATRED—cont.

See *Envy*, 1137, 1138; *Malice*, 2003, 2004.

2211—(2) Examples of,

Esau,

Ge. 27.41. And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob.

Joseph's Brethren,

Ge. 37.4. And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him. (Jud. 11.7)

Ahab,

1 K. 22.8. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of the Lord: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil.* And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

Haman,

Est. 3.5. * * * then was Haman full of wrath.

6. And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai. (Est. 9.1)

Herodias,

Mk. 6.18. For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19. Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

The Jews,

Ac. 23.12. And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. (Tit. 3.3)

See *Envy*, 1137, 1138; *Retaliation*, 2279, 2280.

2212—(3) Of Christ (M. Christ Hated),

Lu. 6.11. And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

Lu. 19.14. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

Jn. 7.7. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

Jn. 15.18. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

Jn. 19.6. When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.

See *Reviling*, 3494; *Christ Mocked*, 3493.

2213—(4) Of the Saints (M. Saints Hated), Is. 66.5; Mt. 24.9; Lu. 6.22; 21.17; Jn. 15.19; 17.14; 1 Jn. 3.13.

See *Persecution*, 3480.

2214—LOVINGKINDNESS of God, Ps. 17.7; 26.3; 63.3; Is. 63.7; Je. 31.3; 32.18; Ho. 2.19.

See *Compassion*, 3517; *Mercy* (1), 2297; *Goodness of God*, 1438.

2215—LUCRE (N. M.), 1 Ti. 3.8; Tit. 1.7; 1 Pe. 5.2.

See *Contentiousness*, 2129, 2130.

2216—LUKE, author of the gospel, Lu. 1.3; Ac. 1.1; Col. 4.14; 2 Ti. 4.11; Phm. 24.

2217—LUST OF THE EYE, leads to impurity (N. M.), 2 S. 11.2-4; Jb. 31.1; Mt. 5.28; 1 Jn. 2.16.

2218—LYCAONIA, a province of Asia Minor (N. M.), Ac. 14.6, 11.

2219—LYDDA, or Lod (N. M.), 1 Co. 8.12; Ezr. 2.33; Ne. 11.35; Ac. 9.32.

2220—LYDIA, one of Paul's converts, Ac. 16.14, 40.

2221—LYSTRA, a city of Lycia, Ac. 14.6; 16.1; 2 Ti. 3.11.

M

2222—MACEDONIA, a district of Greece, Ac. 16.9; 19.21; Ro. 15.26; 2 Co. 7.5; 8.23.

2223—MACHIR, son of Manasseh, (C) 50.23; Nu. 26.29; 32.39; De. 3.15.

2224—MACHELAH, a cave near Jericho, Ge. 23.19; 25.9; 50.13.

2225—MADNESS, the righteous charged with, 2 K. 9.11; Je. 29.26; Ho. 9.7; Mt. 3.21; Jn. 10.20; Ac. 26.24.

See *False Accusations*, 3313.

MAGIC

Miscellaneous Topics relating to.

2226—(A) DIVINATION, Ge. 44.15; Nu. 22.7; De. 18.14; 1 S. 6.2; Je. 27.9; Ez. 13.23; 21.21; Zec. 10.2; Ac. 16.16.

2227—(B) MAGICIANS, Ge. 41.24; 1 S. 13.6; 1 S. 28.11; De. 2.2; 4.7.

See *Wise men*, 3847.

2228—(C) NECROMANCY, De. 18.11; 1 S. 28.11; Is. 8.19.

2229—(D) SOOTHSAVERS, Is. 2.6; 1 S. 2.7; 5.7; Mt. 5.12; Ac. 16.16.

2230—(E) SORCERY, De. 18.10; 2 Th. 2.2; 17.17; 21.6; Is. 47.9; Mal. 3.5; Ac. 8.13.6; Re. 18.23; 21.8.

2231—(F) WITCHCRAFT, Ex. 22.18; 19.31; 20.6; 1 S. 15.23; 28.7; 2 K. 9.23.24; 1 Chr. 10.13; Is. 8.19; 19.3; 29.24; Mi. 5.12; Ga. 5.20.

2232—(G) LYING WONDERS, spurious Miracles (M. Lying Wonders), Ex. 7.22; 8.7; Mt. 7.22; 24.24; 2 Th. 2.9; 1 Th. 5.6; 13.13; 16.14; 19.20.

2233—MAHANAIM, a place east of Jordan, where Jacob met the angels, Gen. 32.2.

2234—MAJESTY, GOD'S (M. God's Majesty), 1 Chr. 29.11; Jb. 37.22; 29.4; 45.3; 93.1; 96.6; Is. 2.10; 57.5; Mi. 5.4.

See *Glory of God*, 1426.

2235—MAKKADEH, a city of Canaanites, Jos. 10.10, 28; 12.16; 15.41.

2236—MALACHI, See Book of Malachi. MALAMRE, plains of (N. M.), Ge. 13.18; 14.13; 18.1.

MAN

2237—(A) APPARENT INSIGNIFICANCE OF (M. Insignificance of Man),

A tenant in a house of clay, Jb. 4 (Jb. 7.17)

A worm, Jb. 25.6.

An atom in the natural universe, Job. 8.4.

A grasshopper when compared to God, Is. 40.22.

Yet under the watchful care of God, Ps. 104.24.

See *Frailty*, 3656; *Man as Grass*, 2424.

2238—(B) EQUALITY OF (M. Man's Equality),

Pr. 22.2. The rich and poor are together: the Lord is the maker of them both. Mt. 23.8. But be not ye called Rabbis for one is your Master, even Christ; all ye are brethren.

Ac. 10.28. * * * but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

*Ro. 10.12. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

Ga. 3.28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Ja. 2.5. Hearken, my beloved brethren. Hath not God chosen the poor of the world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom?

EQUALITY OF—cont.

which he hath promised to them that love him?

See *Partiality Forbidden*, 1984; *Impartiality*, 1979, 1980.

2239—(C) MADE IN THE DIVINE IMAGE, (M. Divine Image), (Ge. 1.26)

Ge. 1.27. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Ge. 5.1. This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; (Ge. 9.6)

1 Co. 11.7. For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God; but the woman is the glory of the man.

Ja. 3.9. Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

2240—(D) PRE-EMINENCE OF, over their creatures (M. Pre-eminence of Man), (Is. 1.28; Ps. 8.6; 82.6; Mt. 6.26; 12.12)**2241—(E) DOMINION OF, over the natural world (M. Man's Dominion), (Ge. 1.26)**

And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

Ge. 9.2. And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

Ps. 8.6. Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet: (He. 2.8)

Ja. 3.7. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

2242—(F) A SPIRITUAL BEING (M. Spirit of Man), (Jb. 32.8)

But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

Pr. 20.27. The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord, searching all the inward parts of the belly. (Ec. 3.21)

Ec. 12.7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

Ac. 7.59. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my Spirit. (1 Co. 2.11; 6.20)

2 Co. 4.16. For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. (1 Th. 5.23)

Ja. 2.26. For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

See *Soul*, 2406.

2243—(G) INFINITE VALUE OF, seen in the price paid for his redemption (N. M.), (Jn. 3.16)

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

1 Co. 6.20. For ye are bought with a price; therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

1 Pe. 1.18. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

Re. 1.5. And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the firstbegotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us,

INFINITE VALUE OF—cont.

and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

See *Soul*, 2151.

MANASSEH,

2244—(A) Son of Joseph, Ge. 41.51; 48.5, 14; Jos. 16.4; 17.5; 1 Chr. 9.3; 12.19.

2245—(b) King of Judah, son of Hezekiah, 2 K. 21.1, 9, 16; 24.3; 2 Chr. 33.11, 20.

2246—MANEH, Ezr. 45.12. See *Tables*, 3531.

2247—MANGER, Lu. 2.7.

2248—MANNA the food of the Israelites in the wilderness, Ex. 16.4, 15, 33; Nu. 11.6; Jos. 5.12; Ne. 9.20; Jn. 6.31; 1 Co. 10.3; Re. 2.17.

See *Food* (1), 1296; *Spir. Food*, 1306.

2249—MARAH (bitter), Ex. 15.23.

2250—MARBLE, 1 Chr. 29.2; Est. 1.6; Re. 18.12.

2251—MARESHAH, a city of Judah (N. M.), Jos. 15.44; 2 Chr. 11.8; 14.9; 20.37.

2252—MARINERS, 1 K. 9.27; 22.49; Ps. 107.23; Is. 42.10; Eze. 27.29; Jona. 1.5.

2253—MARK, JOHN (Marcus) son of Mary (M. John Mark), "The Young Man who Recovered himself", Ac. 12.12, 25; 13.5, 13; 15.37; Col. 4.10; 2 Ti. 4.11; Phm. 24; 1 Pe. 5.13.

—Facts Concerning,

Had Godly mother, Ac. 12.12.

Related to Barnabas, Col. 4.10.

Helper of Paul and Barnabas, Ac. 12.25. Early years apparently vacillating, Ac. 13.13; 15.38.

Later years became a faithful co-worker with Paul, Col. 4.10; 2 Ti. 4.11.

Companion of Peter, 1 Pe. 5.13.

2254—MARKETPLACES, Mt. 20.3; 23.7; Mk. 7.4; Lu. 7.32; Ac. 16.19; 17.17.

MARRIAGE,

(1) Commended. See *Home*, 1620.

(2) Obligations of. See *Home*, 1621.

2255—(3) Of the Israelites with the Heathen Forbidden, Ge. 24.3; 28.1; De. 7.3; Jos. 23.12; Ezr. 9.12; Ne. 13.25. See *Separation* (2), 288.

2256—(4) Figurative of God's Union with the Church, Is. 54.5; 62.5; Je. 3.14; Ho. 2.19; Mt. 22.2; 25.10; Re. 19.7. See *Bride*, 737; *Christ, Bridegroom*, 736.

2257—(5) Of the Kinsman's Widow, De. 25.5; Ru. 3.9; 4.10; Mt. 22.24.

2258—MARTHA, of Bethany, sister of Lazarus and Mary, Lu. 10.40; Jn. 11.1, 20, 39; 12.2.

—"The Worried Housekeeper,"

Characteristics of,

Hospitality, Lu. 10.38.

Energy, Lu. 10.40; Jn. 11.20.

Anxious Care, Lu. 10.40.

Spir. Knowledge, Jn. 11.24.

Faith, Jn. 11.27.

See *Notable Women*, 3870.

MARY,

2259—(a) Mother of Jesus, General References to, Mt. 1.16; Lu. 1.27, 38, 46, 56; 2.5, 16, 19, 34; Mt. 2.11; Lu. 2.43, 48; Mt. 12.46; 13.55; Jn. 2.1, 5, 12; 19.25.

—Characteristics of,

Submission, Lu. 1.38;—Faith and piety, Lu. 1.46-55;—Spiritual mindedness, Lu. 2.51;—Maternal confidence, Jn. 2.3-5;—Maternal love, Jn. 19.25.

See *Notable Women*, 3870.

2260—(b) Magdalene (M. Mary Magdalene), Mt. 27.56; 28.1; Mk. 15.47; 16.9; Lu. 8.2; Jn. 20.18.

—Life Summarized,

Recipient of a great salvation, Lu. 8.2.

Showed her gratitude

By ministering to Christ, Mk. 15.40, 41.

By her presence at the cross, Jn. 19.25;—and the sepulcher, Mt. 27.61; 28.1.

Was the first person to whom Christ appeared after his resurrection, Mk. 16.9.

MARY—cont.

Given a wonderful revelation, Jn. 20.11-18.

2261—(c) Of Bethany, Lu. 10.39; Jn. 11.1, 20, 32; 12.3.

"The Woman Immortalized by Christ", Mk. 14.8, 9.

Characteristics of, Spir. Receptivity, Lu. 10.39;—Spir. Insight, Lu. 10.42;—Quiet Resignation, Jn. 11.20;—Three times at Christ's feet—for Instruction, Lu. 10.39;—for Comfort, Jn. 11.32;—for Service, Jn. 12.3.

2262—(d) Mother of James, Mk. 15.40, 47; 16.1; Lu. 24.10.

2263—(e) Mother of Mark (N. M.), Ac. 12.12; Col. 4.10.

2264—(f) A Roman disciple, Ro. 16.6.

MATTANIAH, king of Judah. See *Zedekiah* 3988.

2265—MATTHEW or Levi, a publican who became an apostle of Christ, Mt. 9.9; 10.3; Lu. 5.29; Ac. 1.13.

2266—MATTHIAS, the apostle chosen in place of Judas Iscariot, Ac. 1.26.

2267—MEASURING ROD, or line (N. M.), Je. 31.39; Eze. 40.3; 42.16; Zec. 2.1.

2268—MEDIA, 2 K. 17.6; 18.11.

MEDIATOR,

(1) Christ as. See 3364.

2269—(2) Man as, Ex. 20.19; Nu. 16.40; De. 5.5, 27; 9.18.

See *Intercession* (3), 1785; *Inquiring of God*, 1470, 1471.

MEEKNESS—RETALIATION

(A) MEEKNESS,

2270—(1) General References to, To be Sought,

Zep. 2.3. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger.

Non-resistance a Mark of,

Lu. 6.29. And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also.

A Fruit of the "Spirit,"

Ga. 5.22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23. Meekness, temperance: (Ga. 6.1; Ep. 4.2)

Essential in Teaching,

2 Ti. 2.25. In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; (Tit. 3.2)

Essential in Hearing,

Ja. 1.21. Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. (Ja. 3.13)

Precious in God's Sight,

1 Pe. 3.4. But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

See *Good for Evil* (2), 1437; *Patience*, 2691, 2692.

2271—(2) Promises to the Meek, Ps. 22.26; 37.11; 147.6; 149.4; Is. 11.4; 29.19; Mt. 5.5.

2272—(3) Examples of, Moses, Nu. 12.3;—David, 2 S. 16.11;—Jeremiah, Je. 26.14;—Stephen, Ac. 7.60;—Paul, 2 Ti. 4.16.

See *Good for Evil*, 1436.

2273—(B) MEEKNESS, CHRIST'S (M. Christ's Meekness),

Is. 53.7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

Mt. 11.29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly

MEEKNESS, CHRIST'S—cont.

in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls. (Mt. 21.5)

Mt. 26.52. Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

2 Co. 10.1. Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you: 1 Pe. 2.23. Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

(C) FORBEARANCE.

2274—(1) Divine (M. Divine Forbearance), Ge. 18.32; Ne. 9.30; Jona. 4.11; Ac. 17.30; Ro. 2.4; 3.25; 10.21.

See *Mercy* (1), **2297**; *Divine Compassion*, **3517**.

2275—(2) Enjoined,

1 Co. 13.7. Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

Ep. 4.2. With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

Ep. 6.9. And ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

Col. 3.13. Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another; if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

See *Good for Evil*, **1437**; *Mercy* (2), **2298**; *Patience* (1), **2691**.

2276—(D) GENTLENESS, General References to,

1 Th. 2.7. But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

1 Ti. 3.3. Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous:

2 Ti. 2.24. And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient;

Tit. 3.2. To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

Ja. 3.17. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

See *Kindness*, **1998**, **1999**.

(E) LONGSUFFERING,

2277—(1) Of God,

(Nu. 14.18)

Is. 48.9. For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off. (Eze. 20.17)

Ro. 9.22. What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

1 Pe. 3.20. Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

2 Pe. 3.9. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

See *Forgiveness*, **1314**; *Mercy* (1), **2297**; *Compassion*, **3517**; *Penalty Delayed*, **3355**.

2278—(2) Enjoined,

1 Co. 13.4. Charity suffereth long, and is kind, charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

2 Co. 6.6. By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, (Ga. 5.22)

Col. 1.11. Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;

2 Ti. 4.2. Preach the word; be instant

LONGSUFFERING—cont.

in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

See *Mercy*, **2298**; *Forgiveness*, **1315**.

(F) RETALIATION,

2279—(1) Forbidden (M. Retaliation Forbidden),

Le. 19.18. Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: *I am the Lord*.

Pr. 20.22. Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the Lord, and he shall save thee.

Pr. 24.29. Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

Mt. 5.39. But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

Ro. 12.17. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. (1 Th. 5.15)

1 Pe. 3.9. Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

See *Hatred* (1), **2210**; *Mercy* (2), **2298**; *Enemies*, **3395**; *Good for Evil*, **1437**; *Meekness*, **2270**.

2280—(2) Examples of, Jud. 8.7; 15.7; 2 S. 3.27; 1 K. 2.9; Est. 9.5; Lu. 9.54.

2281—(6) REVENGE, the Spirit of, Manifested,

Jezebel, toward Elijah,

1 K. 19.2. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by tomorrow about this time.

Ahab, toward Micah,

1 K. 22.27. And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

Haman, toward the Jews,

Est. 3.6. And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

Philistines, toward Israel,

Eze. 25.15. Thus saith the Lord God; Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy it for the old hatred;

Herodias, toward John the Baptist,

Mt. 14.8. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

Nazarenes, toward Christ,

Lu. 4.29. And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

Sanhedrim, toward the Apostles,

Ac. 5.33. When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

Jews, toward Paul,

Ac. 23.12. And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

See *Avenger*, **308**; *Persecution*, **3480-3484**.

2282—(H) VINDICTIVENESS, examples of, 2 K. 6.21; 2 Chr. 16.10; 18.26; Est. 3.6; Ps. 137.9; Mk. 6.19; Lu. 9.54; Jn. 18.10; Ac. 23.12.

See *Persecution*, **3480-3484**.

2283—MEGIDDO, a town and valley (N. M.), Jos. 17.11; Jud. 1.27; 5.19; Zec. 12.11.

2284—MELCHIZEDEK, king of Salem, Ge. 14.18; Ps. 110.4; He. 5.6; 6.20; 7.1.

MEMORY—OBLIVION**2285—(A) MEMORY OF THE JUST;**

Ps. 112.6. Surely he shall not move for ever: the righteous shall live in everlasting remembrance.

Pr. 10.7. The memory of the just blessed; but the name of the wicked shall rot.

Mt. 26.13. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also be told that this woman hath done, be told in memorial of her.

2 Ti. 1.5. When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

(B) REMEMBRANCE, DIVINE,

2286—(1) Prayer for (M. Remembrance), Ne. 13.14; Ps. 25.7; 106.4; Je. 15. Lu. 23.42.

2287—(2) General References to (M. Saints Remembered),

Ge. 8.1. And God remembered Noah and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark; and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

Ge. 19.29. And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and said, Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which he dwelt.

Nu. 10.9. And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppress you, then ye shall blow an alarm with trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

Ps. 98.3. He hath remembered mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

Ps. 136.23. Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever. *Is. 49.14. But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy words are continually before me.

See *Providence*, **2905-2909**; *Divine Care*, **2911**.

(C) OBLIVION,

2288—(1) The Wicked Doomed (M. Wicked Forgotten),

De. 32.26. I said, I would scatter thee into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men.

Jb. 18.17. His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

Ps. 34.16. The face of the Lord against them that do evil, to cut off remembrance of them from the earth. (Ps. 109.15)

Ec. 6.4. For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

Ec. 8.10. And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: *is also vanity*.

2289—(2) The Name of the Wicked to be Blotted out (M. Name of Wicked), De. 9.14; 29.20; Ps. 9.5; 109. Pr. 10.7; Is. 14.22.

2290—MENAHEM, king of Israel, Is. 54.17, 21.

MEPHIBOSHETH, son of Jonathan

2291—(1) General References to (M. Mephibosheth), 2 S. 4.4; 9.6; 16.4.

2292—(2) A Type of the Redeemed anner (N. M.), Belonged to a royal line, but made a pple by a fall, 2 S. 4.4. Living in exile from the King, remembered because of a covenant, 2 S. 9.3, 4; 1 S. 20.14, 15. Called into the King's presence and lifted because of the merits of another, 1 S. 9.5, 7. Given a glorious inheritance, 2 S. 9.9. During the King's absence lived a life self-denial, 2 S. 19.24. (?) Subject to persecution and slander, 1 S. 16.3; 19.27. Rejoiced at the return of his Lord—red little for material things, 2 S. 19.30. (?) **2293**—**MERAIOTH**, son of Zeriah (M.), 1 Chr. 6.6; Ezr. 7.3. **2294**—**MERARI**, son of Levi (N. M.), 1 Chr. 6.16; Nu. 3.17, 35; 1 Chr. 6.1. **2295**—**MERARITES**, descendants of Merari, Nu. 3.36; 4.29, 42; 7.8.

MERCIFULNESS— UNMERCIFULNESS

2296—(A) **MERCIFULNESS**, examples of, Of Saul, 1 S. 11.13;— of David, 1 S. 9; 2 S. 19.22;— Solomon, 1 K. 1.52;— Elisha, 2 K. 6.22;— of Christ, Lu. 9.55; 8.7. See *Human Compassion*, 3519; *Kindness* (2), 1999. (B) **MERCY**, **2297**—(1) General References to Divine, De. 4.31; 2 S. 24.14; Ps. 86.5) **Eternal**, Ps. 103.17. But the mercy of the Lord from everlasting to everlasting upon him that fear him, and his righteousness to children's children; (Ps. 106.1) **Boundless**, Ps. 108.4. For thy mercy is great above the heavens; and thy truth reacheth unto clouds. (Ps. 119.64) **Prolongs Life**, Lam. 3.22. It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not. 23. They are new every morning: **Encourages to Penitence**, Ps. 1.13. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and loveth him of the evil. **Forgives Sin**, Mi. 7.18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by transgression of the remnant of his heritage: he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy. 1.1.50; Ep. 2.4) **Makes Salvation Possible**, Tit. 3.5. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Spirit. See *Divine Compassion*, 3517; *Divine Forgiveness*, 2274; *Forgiveness* (1), 1314; *Forgiveness*, 3345; *God's Grace*, 1445; *Grace Delayed*, 3355. **2298**—(2) **Man Commanded to Exercise**, Ps. 3.3. Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; and let them upon the table of thine heart: Ps. 11.17. The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel belieth his own flesh. (Ho. 12.6) Mi. 6.8. He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God? 1 S. 6.7. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

MERCY—cont.

Lu. 6.36. Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. (Ja. 2.13) See *Judgment Forbidden*, 660; *Uncharitableness*, 661; *Brotherly Love*, 2201; *Forgiveness*, 2275; *Retaliation Forbidden*, 2279. **2299**—(3) **Promises of Divine** (M. Mercy Promised), Ex. 34.7; 2 S. 22.26; 2 Chr. 30.9; Ps. 89.28; 103.8; Is. 54.7; 55.7; Je. 3.12. See *Pardon Promised*, 3125; *Forgiveness*, 1314; *Restoration* (1), 3025. **2300**—(4) **Examples of Divine** (M. God's Mercy), Ge. 18.26; 19.16; Ezr. 9.13; Ne. 9.17, 31; Ps. 103.11. See *Forgiveness*, 2274; *Penalty Delayed*, 3355; *Sin Forgiven*, 3345. **2301**—(5) **Supplications for** (M. Mercy Sought), De. 21.8; 1 K. 8.30; Ps. 6.2; 27.7; 51.1; 85.7; 119.77; 123.3; Da. 9.16; Hab. 3.2; Lu. 18.13. See *Crying to God*, 1071, 1072; *Repentance* (3), 2708; *Pardon Sought*, 3126. **2302**—(C) **UNMERCIFULNESS**, In forgiving injuries, Mt. 6.15. In business dealing, Mt. 18.28, 35. In spirit, Ro. 1.31. In exercising judgment, Ja. 2.13. **2303**—**MERCY-SEAT**, Ex. 25.17, 22; 26.34; 30.6; Le. 16.2; Nu. 7.89. See *Holy of Holies*, 1599. **2304**—**MEROZ**, a place in the north of Palestine, Jud. 5.23. **2305**—**MESHACH**, one of the Hebrew captives, Da. 1.7; 2.49; 3.12, 23, 30. **2306**—**MESOPOTAMIA** (between the rivers) a country between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers, Ge. 24.10; De. 23.4; 1 Chr. 19.6; Ac. 2.9. **METEOROLOGY** (A) **THE WEATHER**, **2307**—(1) Forecast (N. M.), Mt. 16.2, 3; Lu. 12.54, 55; Ac. 27.10. **2308**—(2) Affected by Prayer (N. M.), 1 S. 12.16-18; 1 K. 18.41-45; Ja. 5.17, 18. **2309**—(B) **CLOUDS** (N. M.), Jud. 5.4; Jb. 26.8; 37.16; Ps. 77.17; Ec. 11.3, 4; 12.2; 2 Pe. 2.17. (C) **DEW AND FROST**, **2310**—(1) Dew, Ge. 27.28; Ex. 16.13; Ps. 33.28; 1 K. 17.1; Pr. 3.20. **2311**—(2) Frost (N. M.), Ge. 31.40; Jb. 37.10; Ps. 78.47; 147.16. **2312**—(D) **DROUGHT**, General References to (M. Drought), De. 8.15; 11.17; 28.24; 1 K. 8.35; Is. 5.6; Je. 2.6; Ho. 13.5. (E) **HEAT AND COLD**, **2313**—(1) Heat (N. M.), Ge. 8.22; 18.1; Lu. 12.55; Ja. 1.11. **2314**—(2) Cold (M. Cold), Jb. 37.9; Ps. 147.17; Pr. 20.4; Ac. 28.2. (F) **MIST AND VAPOR**, **2315**—(1) Mist (N. M.), Ge. 2.6; 2 Pe. 2.17. **2316**—(2) Vapor (N. M.), Ps. 135.7; 148.8; Je. 10.13; Ja. 4.14. (G) **STORMS**, **2317**—(1) Allusions to Remarkable (N. M.), Ge. 7.11; 19.24; Ex. 9.23; Jos. 10.11; 1 S. 7.10; Ac. 27.18. **2318**—(2) **Hail-storms** (M. Hail), Ex. 9.23; Jos. 10.11; Ps. 18.13; Is. 28.2; Eze. 13.11; Re. 8.7. **2319**—(3) **Rain** (M. Rain), Ge. 7.12; 1 S. 12.18; 1 K. 18.41; Ezr. 10.9; Ec. 11.3; Is. 55.10; Jl. 2.23; Mt. 5.45; 7.25; Ac. 14.17; 28.2. **2320**—(4) **Tempests** (M. Tempests), 1 K. 19.11; Jb. 1.19; Jona. 1.4; Mk. 4.37; Ac. 27.14. See *Wind Ruled*, 3815. **2321**—(5) **Water Spouts**, Ps. 42.7. (H) **THUNDER AND LIGHTNING**, **2322**—(1) Sent as Punishment, Ex. 9.23; 1 S. 7.10; Ps. 78.48. **2323**—(2) Sent as a Sign, 1 S. 12.18; Re. 4.5; 16.18.

MIND, CARNAL—SPIRITUAL—2351

THUNDER AND LIGHTNING—cont.

2324—(3) **Lightning** (M. Lightning), Ex. 19.16; 20.18; 2 S. 22.15; Jb. 37.3; 38.35; Ps. 18.14; Na. 2.4; Mt. 24.27; Re. 4.5. (I) **WIND**, **2325**—(1) **Wonderful Effects of** (N. M.), Ge. 8.1; Ex. 15.10; Nu. 11.31; Eze. 37.9; Jona. 1.4. **2326**—(2) **East Wind** (N. M.), Jb. 27.21; Eze. 17.10; Ho. 13.15. **2327**—, North, Song 4.16. **2328**—, South, Jb. 37.17; Lu. 12.55; Ac. 27.13. **2329**—, West, Ex. 10.19. (J) **WHIRLWIND**, **2330**—(1) **General References to**, 2 K. 2.1; Jb. 37.9; 38.1; Ps. 58.9; Eze. 1.4. **2331**—(2) **Symbol of the Sudden Destruction of the Wicked**, Pr. 1.27; 10.25; Is. 17.13; 40.24; Je. 23.19; 25.32; 30.23. See *Chaff*, 3076; *Sudden Destruction*, 3182. **2332**—**METHUSELAH**, son of Enoch, Ge. 5.21, 27; 1 Chr. 1.3. **2333**—**MICAH**, the Morasthite, a prophet. See *Book of Micah*. **2334**—**MICAHIAH**, a prophet, 1 K. 22.3; 2 Chr. 18.7. **MICE**. See 179. **2335**—**MICHAEL**, the archangel, Da. 10.13, 21; 12.1; Jude 9; Re. 12.7. **2336**—**MICHAL**, Saul's daughter, married to David, 1 S. 14.49; 18.20, 27; 19.12; 25.44; 2 S. 3.13; 6.16, 23; 21.8; 1 Chr. 15.29. **2337**—**MICHMASH**, a town of Benjamin (N. M.), 1 S. 13.5; Ezr. 2.27; Ne. 11.31. **MIDIAN**, **2338**—(a) Son of Abraham and Keturah (M. Midian), Ge. 25.2; Ex. 18.1; Nu. 22.4; 31.3; Jud. 6.1; 7.8; 8.28. **2339**—(b) Land of, Ex. 2.15; 1 K. 11.18; Is. 60.6; Hab. 3.7. **2340**—**MIDIANITES**, descendants of Midian, Ge. 37.28, 36; Nu. 31.2; Jud. 6.7; 7.1, 25. **2341**—**MIDNIGHT**, scenes at, Ex. 11.4; Mt. 25.6; Ac. 16.25; 20.7. **2342**—**MIGDOL**, a town near the Red Sea (N. M.), Ex. 14.2; Nu. 33.7; Je. 44.1; 46.14. **2343**—**MIGHTY MEN**, Ge. 10.8; 1 S. 14.52; 2 S. 23.8; 1 Chr. 11.10. See *Great Men*, 1683. **2344**—**MILDEW**, De. 28.22; 1 K. 8.37; Am. 4.9; Hag. 2.17. **2345**—**MILE**, a Roman measure of about 1,000 paces, or 1,611 yards, Mt. 5.41. **2346**—**MILETUS**, a seaport town near Ephesus (N. M.), Ac. 20.15; 2 Ti. 4.20. **2347**—**MILK**, Ge. 18.8; De. 32.14; Jud. 4.19; Pr. 30.33; Is. 7.22; 1 Co. 9.7. Figuratively used. See *Immaturity*, *Spiritual*, 998. **2348**—**MILLO**, 2 S. 5.9; 1 K. 9.15; 11.27; 2 K. 12.20; 1 Chr. 11.8. **2349**—**MILLS**, made of two stones, Ex. 11.5; Nu. 11.8; Mt. 24.41. **2350**—**MILLSTONES**, De. 24.6; Jud. 9.53; Je. 25.10; Mt. 18.6; Re. 18.21. **MIND, CARNAL—SPIRITUAL** **2351**—(A) **CARNAL MIND**, general references to (M. Carnal Mind), Ro. 1.28. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; Ro. 8.7. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. Ep. 4.17. This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, (Col. 1.21) Col. 2.18. Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

CARNAL MIND—cont.

Tit. 1.15. Unto the pure all things are pure; but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

See Old Life, 2642; Evil Heart, 1545; Carnality, 645.

2352—(B) EVIL THOUGHTS,

(De. 15.9; Ps. 64.6)

Ps. 94.11. The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

Pr. 15.26. The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the Lord: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

Pr. 23.7. For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.

Pr. 24.9. The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men. (Is. 66.18)

Je. 4.14. O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

Mt. 9.4. And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

Mt. 15.19. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

See Evil Heart, 1545.

2353—(C) EVIL IMAGINATION,

Ge. 6.5. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. (Ge. 8.21)

Ge. 11.6. And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. (Ge. 31.21)

Ps. 38.12. They also that seek after my life lay snares for me; and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

Pr. 6.18. A heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, (Je. 23.17)

Eze. 8.12. Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

Ro. 1.21. Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

See Evil Heart, 1545; Depravity, 2545.

2354—(D) GROSSNESS, Ps. 92.6; Je. 10.8; 51.17; Da. 4.16; Mt. 13.15; Tit. 1.12; 2 Pe. 2.12; Jude 10.

See No Understanding, 1014; Carnality, 645; Appetites, 3198; Dullness, 1009.

2355—(E) SPIRITUAL MIND,

Ro. 8.6. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

1 Co. 2.16. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

Ph. 2.5. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.

See Meditation, 2358, 2359; Renewed Heart, 1544.

2356—(F) WISE THOUGHTS,

Ps. 48.9. We have thought of thy lovingkindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

Ps. 119.59. I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

Pr. 12.5. The thoughts of the righteous are right; but the counsels of the wicked are deceit. (Pr. 21.5)

Ro. 12.3. For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

WISE THOUGHTS—cont.

Ph. 4.8. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

2357—(G) THEMES FOR CONSIDERATION, by the spiritual mind (M. Consider),

The Purpose of Chastisement,

De. 8.5. Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the Lord thy God chasteneth thee.

The History of the Past,

De. 32.7. Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

The End of Life,

De. 32.29. O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

The Blessings of Providence,

1 S. 12.24. Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

God's Wonderful Works,

Jb. 37.14. Harken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

The Marvel of the Divine Interest in Man,

Ps. 8.3. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

4. What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him? (Pr. 6.6; Ec. 7.13)

The Disappointment of the Worldly Life,

Hag. 1.5. Now therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts; Consider your ways.

6. Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

The Lessons of Nature,

Mt. 6.28. And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29. And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. (He. 3.1)

The Matchless Life of Christ,

He. 12.3. For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

(H) MEDITATION, a characteristic of the spiritual mind.

2358—(1) The Call to,

Jos. 1.8. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Ps. 4.4. Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

Ps. 19.14. Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer.

1 Ti. 4.15. Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

See Quietness, 2934, 2935.

2359—(2) The Righteous Delight in, (Ge. 24.63)

Ps. 1.2. But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

Ps. 39.3. My heart was hot within me; while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue,

MEDITATION—cont.

Ps. 63.6. When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the watches. (Ps. 77.12)

Ps. 104.34. My meditation of him is sweet: I will be glad in the Lord. (Ps. 119.15, 99)

Ps. 119.148. Mine eyes prevent night watches, that I might meditate thy word.

Ps. 143.5. I remember the days of old I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

MIRACLES,

2360—(1) Design of, that Men might know the Power of the Lord.

See Knowledge (5), 2024; Faith, 1209.

—to Witness to Christ as Messiah

See Miracles (11), 2369.

(2) **Spurious.** *See Wonders, 2232.*

2361—(3) Of Moses and Aaron, (N. M.),

Rod made serpent, Ex. 4.3; 7.10.

Rod restored, Ex. 4.4.

Hand made leprous, Ex. 4.6, 7.

Water turned into blood, Ex. 4.9, 30.

River into blood, Ex. 7.20.

Frogs, Ex. 8.6, 13. Lice, Ex. 8.17.

Flies, Ex. 8.21, 31. Murrain, Ex. 9.

Boils, Ex. 9.10. Hail, Ex. 9.23.

Locusts, Ex. 10.13, 19.

Darkness, Ex. 10.22.

First-born destroyed, Ex. 12.29.

Sea divided, Ex. 14.21.

Egyptians overwhelmed, Ex. 14.26-27.

Water sweetened, Ex. 15.25.

Water from rock, Ex. 17.6.

Amalek vanquished, Ex. 17.11.

Destruction of Korah, Nu. 16.32.

Water from rock in Kadesh, Nu. 20.

Brazen Serpent, Nu. 21.8.

Aaron's rod blossoms, Nu. 17.8.

2362—(4) Of Joshua (N. M.),

Jordan divided, Jos. 3.

Jericho taken, Jos. 6.

Sun and moon stayed, Jos. 10.12.

For other Miracles. *See Victories, 1*

2363—(5) Of Samson (N. M.),

Lion slain, Jud. 14.6.

Philistines killed, Jud. 14.19.

Gates carried away, Jud. 16.3.

Dagon's house pulled down, Jud. 16.

2364—(6) Of Samuel (N. M.),

Thunder and rain, 1 S. 12.18.

2365—(7) Prophet of Judah (N. M.),

Jeroboam's hand withered, 1 K. 13.4.

Altar rent, 1 K. 13.5.

Hand restored, 1 K. 13.6.

2366—(8) Of Elijah (N. M.),

Drought, 1 K. 17.1; Ja. 5.17.

Meal and oil multiplied, 1 K. 17.1.

Child restored to life, 1 K. 17.22.

Sacrifice consumed by fire, 1 K. 18.3.

Captains and men slain by fire, 2 K.

Rain brought, 1 K. 18.41.

Waters of Jordan divided, 2 K. 2.8.

2367—(9) Of Elisha (N. M.),

Jordan divided, 2 K. 2.14.

Waters healed, 2 K. 2.21.

Mocking children torn by bears,

2.24.

Water supplied, 2 K. 3.16.

Widow's oil multiplied, 2 K. 4.5.

Portage rendered harmless, 2 K. 4.4.

Loaves multiplied, 2 K. 4.43.

Child raised to life, 2 K. 4.35.

Naaman healed, 2 K. 5.10.

Gehazi struck with leprosy, 2 K. 5.1.

Iron caused to swim, 2 K. 6.6.

Syrians smitten, 2 K. 6.18.

Resurrection of a man, 2 K. 13.21.

2368—(10) Of Isaiah (N. M.),

Hezekiah healed, 2 K. 20.7.

Shadow put back, 2 K. 20.11.

2369—(11) Of Christ (N. M.),

Water changed to wine, Jn. 2.9.

Nobleman's son, Jn. 4.46.

Draught of fishes, Lu. 5.6.

Demoniac in the synagogue, Mk.

Lu. 4.35.

RACLES—cont.
 Peter's mother-in-law healed, Mt. 8.14; Lk. 1.31; Lu. 4.38.
 Cleansing the leper, Mt. 8.3; Mk. 1.41; Lk. 5.13.
 Paralytic, Mt. 9.2; Mk. 2.3; Lu. 5.18.
 Impotent man healed, Jn. 5.5.
 Withered hand, Mt. 12.10; Mk. 3.1; Lk. 6.6.
 Centurion's servant, Mt. 8.5; Lu. 7.2.
 Raising the widow's son, Lu. 7.11.
 Demoniac, Mt. 12.22; Lu. 11.14.
 Tempest stilled, Mt. 8.26; Mk. 4.39; Lk. 8.24.
 Demoniacs of Gadara, Mt. 8.28; Mk. 5.1; Lk. 8.26.
 Raising of Jairus' daughter, Mt. 9.18; Lk. 5.42; Lu. 8.41.
 Issue of blood, Mt. 9.20; Mk. 5.25; Lu. 8.3.
 Blind men, Mt. 9.27.
 Demoniac, Mt. 9.32.
 Feeding five thousand, Mt. 14.15; Mk. 1.9; Lu. 9.12; Jn. 6.5.
 Walking on the sea, Mt. 14.25; Mk. 6.49; Lk. 9.19.
 Daughter of Syrophenician, Mt. 15.22; Lk. 7.25.
 Feeding the four thousand, Mt. 15.32; Lk. 8.8.
 Deaf and dumb healed, Mk. 7.33.
 Blind man, Mk. 8.23.
 Lunatic child, Mt. 17.14; Mk. 9.26; Lu. 9.47.
 Tribute money, Mt. 17.24.
 Ten lepers, Lu. 17.12.
 Blind man, Jn. 9.1.
 Lazarus raised, Jn. 11.
 Heals woman with the spirit of infirmity, Lk. 13.11.
 Man with dropsy, Lu. 14.2.
 Blind men, Mt. 20.30; Mk. 10.46.
 Cursing the fig-tree, Mt. 21.19.
 Malchus healed, Lk. 22.51.
 Second draught of fishes, Jn. 21.6.
 His resurrection, Lu. 24.6; Jn. 10.18.
 Appearing to his disciples.
See Appearances, Divine (2), 2415.
—Other References to Cures by.
See Healing (2), 1539.
Also Mt. 14.14; 15.29-31.
2370—(12) Of Peter (N. M.),
 Same man cured, Ac. 3.7.
 Ananias and Sapphira, Ac. 5.5; 5.10.
 Sick healed, Ac. 5.15.
 Eneas, Ac. 9.34. Dorcas, Ac. 9.40.
2371—(13) Of Paul (N. M.),
 Tynas blinded, Ac. 13.11.
 Same man cured, Ac. 14.10.
 Damsel with the spirit of divination, Lk. 16.18; 19.11.
 Eutychus restored to life, Ac. 20.10.
 viper's bite, Ac. 28.5.
 Father of Publius healed, Ac. 28.8.
 Other special miracles by Paul, Ac. 14.3; 11.
See Healing (3), 1540.
 (14) **Miracles Performed by Disciples and Apostles.** *See Healing* (3), 1540.
2372——by the Seventy, Lu. 10.17.
2373——by Stephen, Ac. 6.8.
2374——by Philip, Ac. 8.6-13.
MIRACLES OF LOAVES.
See Loaves, Miracles of, 2188.
2375—MIRIAM, sister of Moses, Ex. 15.20; Nu. 12.1, 10, 15; 20.1; De. 24.9; 34.6.
 "The Ambitious Woman", Characteristics of, Alert in youth, Ex. 2.7. Vigorous and musical in later years, 15.21.
 Ambitious, Nu. 12.1, 2. Regarded as a leader in Israel, Mi. 6.4.
2376—MIRRORES (Glasses), Is. 3.23; Ps. 13.12; 2 Co. 3.18; Ja. 1.23.
2377—MISCHIEF, 1 S. 23.9; Ne. 6.2; 15.35; Ps. 10.7; 36.4; Pr. 4.16; 6.14; 23.10.
See Malice (2), 2004.

2378—MISSION, LIFE'S. Various tasks committed to individuals (N. M.).
 Joseph sent to Egypt to preserve the chosen family, Ge. 45.5.
 Esther called to preserve the Jews, Est. 4.14.
 The disciples sent forth to their work, Mt. 10.16; Jn. 20.21.
 The healed demoniac sent with a message to his own home, Mk. 5.19.
 A special work for each life, Mk. 13.34.
MISSIONS, WORLD-WIDE
 (Select Readings, Ps. 72; Ps. 96; Is. 52.7-15; Is. 60; Is. 62; Ro. 10. 12-21; Ac. 8.5-17; 13.1-52; 14.1-26; 15.36-41; 16.1-40).
(A) TRIUMPH OF.
2379—General References to (M. Missions).
 Ps. 2.8. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.
 Ps. 22.27. All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
 Ps. 68.31. Princes shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.
 Ps. 96.3. Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.
 Is. 2.2. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.
 Is. 11.9. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.
 Is. 42.4. He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.
 Da. 2.44. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.
 45. Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter:
 Mal. 1.11. For, from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.
 Mt. 24.14. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
 Mt. 28.19. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: (Mk. 13.10)
 Mk. 16.15. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
 Lu. 24.47. And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. (Ac. 13.3)
 Ac. 16.9. And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.
 Ac. 26.17. * * * the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,
 18. To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. (Ro. 10.15)

TRIUMPH OF—cont.
 Re. 14.6. And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,
See Gospel, 1440-1442; Christ King, 3421; Messianic Prophecies, 2890.
2380—(B) GROWTH OF CHRIST'S KINGDOM prophesied (M. Growth of Kingdom),
 Ps. 72.16. There shall be a handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and *they* of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.
 Is. 9.7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this. (Is. 42.4)
 Is. 54.3. For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.
 Is. 55.5. Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the Lord thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.
 Is. 60.5. Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.
 22. A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time.
 Mk. 4.31. It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:
 32. But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.
See Gospel, 1440-1442; Accessions, 733.
2381—(C) EXAMPLES OF MISSIONARIES (N. M.),
 Noah, 2 Pe. 2.5;— Messengers of Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 30.6;— Jonah, Jona. 3.2;— Christ, Lu. 9.10;— Members of the early church, Ac. 8.4;— Philip, Ac. 8.5;— Peter, Ac. 15.7;— Apollos, Ac. 18.24.
2382—(D) PAUL'S MISSIONARY JOURNEYS (N. M.),
 First—with Barnabas and John Mark, Ac. 13.14.
 Second—with Silas, Ac. 15.36-18.22.
 Third—with Timothy and others, Ac. 18.23-21.15.
 Voyage to Rome—with Luke, Aristarchus, and others, Ac. 27; 28.
(E) CONVERSION OF THE GENTILES.
2383—(1) Foretold (M. Gentiles (1)),
 Ge. 22.18. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.
 Ps. 22.27. All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
 Ps. 83.9. All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.
 Is. 9.2. The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined. (Is. 42.1)
 Is. 49.6. And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldst be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth. (Is. 55.5)

CONVERSION OF THE GENTILES—cont.

Is. 60.3. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Da. 7.14. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

Ho. 2.23. And I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to them which were not my people, *Thou art my people*; and they shall say, *Thou art my God.* (Mal. 1.11)

Ep. 3.6. That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel;

See *Salvation, 3119; Gospel (2), 1441.*

2384—(2) Examples of (M. Gentiles (2)).

(Ac. 10.45)

Ac. 11.1. And the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

Ac. 13.48. And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

Ac. 15.7. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

Ac. 18.6. And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; *I am clean*: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

Ac. 28.28. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it. (Ro. 9.24)

Ro. 15.9. And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. (Ga. 3.14)

Re. 11.15. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. (Re. 15.4)

See *Accessions, 733; Conversion (2), 835; Universal Call, 1791.*

2385—(F) UNIVERSAL WORSHIP the culmination of (M. Universal Worship),

Ps. 22.27. All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28. Lord's: and he is the governor among the nations.

Is. 45.22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

23. I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear. (Is. 49.7)

Is. 66.23. And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord. (Zec. 14.16)

Ro. 14.11. For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

Ph. 2.9. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

UNIVERSAL WORSHIP—cont.

11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. (Re. 3.9)

*Re. 15.4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

See *Gospel (3), 1442; Salvation (4), 3119.*

2386—MITE, the widow's (N. M.), Mk. 12.42; Lu. 21.2.

2387—MITRE, crown or head-dress worn by the priests, Ex. 28.4; 29.6; 39.28.

2388—MIXED MULTITUDE (N. M.), Ex. 12.38; Nu. 11.4; Mt. 13.30, 47; 22.10.

MIZPAH (Mizpeh),

2389—(1) In Gilead, Ge. 31.49; Jud. 10.17; 11.11, 34.

2390—(1) In Benjamin, Jud. 20.1; 1 S. 7.5; 1 K. 15.22; 2 K. 25.23.

2391—MOAB, plains of, Nu. 26.3; De. 2.18; 29.1; Jos. 13.32.

2392—MOABITES, descendants of Moab, Lot's son, Ge. 19.37; Nu. 25.1; De. 2.9; 1 K. 11.1; Ezr. 9.1; Ne. 13.23.

MOCKING,

2393—(1) General References to, Pr. 17.5; 30.17; Is. 57.4; Jude 18.

See *Contempt, 827; Aha, 101.*

(2) Of Christ. See *3493.*

2394—(3) Of Good Men, 2 K. 2.23; 2 Chr. 30.10; 36.16; Ne. 4.1; Ps. 22.7; Ac. 2.13; 17.32; He. 11.36.

See *Derision, 977; Persecution, 3480-3484.*

2395—MODERATION (N. M.), Ec. 7.16; 1 Co. 7.31.

2396—MONEY, Je. 32.10; Mt. 22.19; Mk. 12.41; 14.11; 1 Ti. 6.10.

See *Riches.*

—, Love of. See *Avarice, 2131, 2132; Covetousness, 2129, 2130.*

—, Value of different pieces of. See *Tables, 3536, 3537.*

2397—MONEY-CHANGERS (N. M.), Mt. 21.12; Mk. 11.15; Jn. 2.15.

2398—MONTHS (N. M.),

1. Abib, or Nisan, April, Ex. 13.4.

2. Zif, May, 1 K. 6.1.

3. Sivan, June, Est. 8.9.

4. Tammuz, July, Je. 39.2; Zec. 8.19.

5. Ab, August, Nu. 33.38; Zec. 7.3.

6. Elul, September, Ne. 6.15.

7. Ethanin, or Tisri, October, 1 K. 8.2.

8. Bul, November, 1 K. 6.38.

9. Chisleu, December, Ezr. 10.9.

10. Tethen, January, Est. 2.16.

11. Sebat, February, Zec. 1.7.

12. Adar, March, Est. 3.7.

MOON,

2399—(1) General References to (M. Moon), Ge. 1.16; De. 33.14; Jos. 10.13; Ps. 104.19; Is. 24.23; Jl. 2.31.

2400—(2) New, Feast of (M. New Moons), Nu. 10.10; 28.11; 1 S. 20.5; 1 Chr. 23.31; 2 Chr. 31.3; Ezr. 3.5; Ps. 81.3; Is. 1.14; Ho. 2.11.

2401—MORDECAI, a captive Jew, Est. 2.5, 21; 3.2; 4.1; 5.14; 6.3; 7.9; 8.15; 9.20; 10.3.

2402—MOREH, near Shechem (N. M.), Ge. 12.6; De. 11.30; Jud. 7.1.

MORTALITY—IMMORTALITY

(A) MORTALITY, of man,

2403—(1) General References to (M. Mortality),

Jb. 4.19. How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

Jb. 10.9. Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

Ps. 89.48. What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah. (Ps. 103.16)

MORTALITY—cont.

Ec. 3.20. All go unto one place; all of the dust, and all turn to dust again. (1 Co. 15.53)

2 Co. 4.7. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of power may be of God, and not of us. (2 Co. 4.16; 5.1)

2 Co. 5.4. For we that are in tabernacle do groan, being burdened: for that we would be unclothed, clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

He. 9.27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this judgment:

See *Corruption, 842; Death, 2158.*

2404—(2) Man Compared to Withering Grass (M. Man as Grass),

Ps. 90.5. Thou carriest them away with a flood; they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

6. In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is down, and withereth.

Ps. 103.15. As for man, his days are as grass: as a flower of the field, so flourisheth.

16. For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more. (Is. 37.27)

Is. 40.6. The voice said, Cry. And said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field:

7. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth;

Is. 51.12. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall be as grass; as the flower of the field, which shall be as grass;

Ja. 1.10. But the rich, in that he hath made low: because as the flower of grass he shall pass away.

1 Pe. 1.24. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

See *Frailty, 3656; Death, 2158; (2) of Man, 1682; Life Brief, 2147.*

(B) IMMORTALITY,

2405—(1) General References to Immortality),

Lu. 20.36. Neither can they die more: for they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being children of the resurrection. (Jn. 6.50)

Jn. 8.51. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall not see death.

Jn. 11.26. And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die: how can I sleeveth thou this?

Ro. 2.7. To them who by patience continue in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life.

1 Co. 15.53. For this corruptible is put on incorruption, and this mortal is put on immortality.

2 Co. 5.1. For we know that, if earthly house of this tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building of God, house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

1 Th. 4.17. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

2 Ti. 1.10. But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour J. Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

See *Death Vanquished, 1360; Eternal Life, 2156, 2157.*

2406—(2) Of the Soul (M. Soul mortal),

Ec. 12.7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit return unto God who gave it.

MORTALITY—cont.

Mt. 10.28. And fear not them which all the body, but are not able to kill the soul; but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. *See* Mt. 12.20.

1 Co. 15.4. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

Re. 20.4. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them; and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which did not worship the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

See *Eternal Life*, 2156, 2157; *Spirit Man*, 2242.

(C) RESURRECTION.

(Select Readings, Mt. 28; Mk. 16.1-14; Lu. 24.1-46; Jn. 11.1-44; 20.1-31; 1 Co. 15; Th. 4.13-18).

2407—(1) Promises Concerning.
Ps. 49.15. But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. *Selah.* (Ps. 71.20; Ec. 13.14).

Jn. 5.25. Verily, verily, I say unto you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live.
Jn. 6.40. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

Jn. 11.25. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

Ac. 24.15. And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. (1 Co. 15.22)
2 Co. 4.14. Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with himself.

1 Th. 4.16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ all rise first:

See *Death Vanquished*, 1360; *Eternal Life*, 2156, 2157.

2408—(2) Doubts concerning, on the part of Worldly Men, Lu. 20.27; Ac. 18.32; 1 Co. 15.12; 2 Ti. 2.18

See *Materialism*, 1226; *Sadducees*, 72.

2409—(3) Resurrections, examples (M. Resurrections),
Son of the widow of Zarephath, 1 K. 17.22.

Son of the Shunammite, 2 K. 4.35.

Dead man restored to life at touch of Ishabab's bones, 2 K. 13.21.

Jairus' daughter, Mt. 9.25.

Saints at the time of the crucifixion, 27.52. (Mk. 5.42)

Son of the widow of Nain, Lu. 7.15.

Lazarus of Bethany, Jn. 11.44.

Dorcas, Ac. 9.40.

2410—(4) Of Christ, Foretold, (R. V.) Ps. 16.10. For thou wilt not leave my soul to Sheol;
Neither wilt thou suffer thy holy one to corruption.

Mt. 16.21. From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. (Mt. 20.19)

Mt. 26.32. But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

RESURRECTION—cont.

Mk. 9.9. And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead. (Mk. 14.28)

Jn. 2.19. Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

Ac. 26.22. Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23. That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

2411—(5) Of Christ Announced by Angels, Mt. 28.6; Mk. 16.6; Lu. 24.6.

2412—(6) Some Infallible proofs of, (N. M.), Mt. 27.66; Lu. 24.39; Jn. 20.20; Ac. 1.3.

2413—(7) Of Christ, a Central Truth of the Gospel,

Ac. 2.23. Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24. Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

Ac. 3.14. But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15. And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

Ac. 4.33. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

Ac. 10.39. And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40. Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41. Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. (Ac. 13.30)

Ac. 17.2. And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3. Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

Ro. 1.4. And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

2414—(8) Of Christ, Emphasized in the Epistles,

(Ro. 1.4)

Ro. 4.25. Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. (Ro. 6.9)

Ro. 10.9. That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

1 Co. 15.4. And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures: (1 Co. 15.17)

Ep. 1.20. Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

1 Th. 4.14. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. (2 Ti. 2.8)

1 Pe. 1.3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. (1 Pe. 3.18)

RESURRECTION—cont.

2415—(9) Appearances of Christ after his Resurrection (M. Christ Appears),

To Mary Magdalene, Mk. 16.9;— to the other women, Mt. 28.9;— to two disciples, Lu. 24.15;— to the eleven disciples, Lu. 24.36;— (to Peter, 1 Co. 15.5); to the ten, Thomas absent, Jn. 20.19;— to the eleven disciples, Jn. 20.26;— at the Sea of Galilee, Jn. 21.1;— to five hundred brethren, 1 Co. 15.6;— to eleven disciples in Galilee, Mt. 28.17;— to James, 1 Co. 15.7; at the time of his ascension, Lu. 24.50;— to Paul at his conversion, Ac. 9.5; 1 Co. 15.8.

2416—(10) General, of all Men (N. M.),

Da. 12.2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

Jn. 5.28. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29. And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

Ac. 24.15. And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. (Re. 20.13)

Spiritual, from Sin. *See* *New Man*, 2583.

MORTAR.

2417—(1) Cement or Slime (M. Mortar), Ex. 1.14; Le. 14.42; Eze. 13.10; Na. 3.14.

2418—(2) A Vessel for Pulverizing Substances (N. M.), Nu. 11.8; Pr. 27.22.

2419—MORTGAGES, Ne. 5.3.

MOSES (Drawn out) son of Amram, of the tribe of Levi, the leader and lawgiver of Israel.

2420—(1) General References to (M. Moses), Ex. 2.2, 10, 14; 3.3, 11; 12.21; 14.21; 19.20; 33.11; 34.29; Nu. 10.29; 12.3; 20.10; 31.3; De. 33.1; 34.5; Mt. 17.3; Ac. 7.22; He. 11.24.

2421—(2) Moses and Christ — a Parallel (N. M.),

Both were preserved in childhood, Ex. 2.2-10; Mt. 2.14, 15.

— Contended with masters of evil, Ex. 7.11; Mt. 4.1.

— Fasted forty days, Ex. 34.28; Mt. 4.2.

— Controlled the sea, Ex. 14.21; Mt. 8.26.

— Fed a multitude, Ex. 16.15; Mt. 14.20, 21.

— Had radiant faces, Ex. 34.35; Mt. 17.2.

— Endured murmurings, Ex. 15.24; Mk. 7.2.

— Discredited in the home, Nu. 12.1; Jn. 7.5.

— Made intercessory prayers, Ex. 32.32; Jn. 17.9.

— Spoke as oracles, De. 18.18.

— Had seventy helpers, Nu. 11.16, 17; Lu. 10.1.

— Established memorials, Ex. 12.14; Lu. 22.19.

— Re-appeared after death, Mt. 17.3; Ac. 1.3.

MOSES' ROD. *See* *Rod*, 3092.

2422—MOST HIGH, a title given Jehovah, De. 32.8; 2 S. 22.14; Ps. 7.17; 47.2; 83.18; Da. 4.17.

See *Living God*, 2187.

2423—MOTHERS-IN-LAW (N. M.), Ru. 1.14; Mt. 10.35; Mk. 1.30.

MOUNTAINS AND HILLS

(A) NAMES OF,

2424—ABARIM, east of Jordan, Nu. 27.12; 33.48; De. 32.49.

2425—ARARAT, in Armenia (N. M.), Ge. 8.4; Je. 51.27.

NAMES OF—cont.

- 2426**—**BASHAN** (N. M.), Ps. 68.15.
2427—**BETHEL** (N. M.), 1 S. 13.2.
2428—**CARMEL**, on the seacoast of Palestine, 1 K. 18.19; 2 K. 2.25; 19.23; Is. 33.9; Je. 46.18; 50.19; Am. 1.2.
2429—**EBAL**, in Samaria, De. 11.29; 27.4, 13; Jos. 8.30, 33.
2430—**EPHRAIM**, in central Palestine, Jos. 17.15; Jud. 2.9; 4.5; 7.24; 18.13; 1 K. 12.25; 2 K. 5.22.
2431—**GERIZIM**, in Samaria, De. 11.29; 27.12; Jos. 8.33; Jud. 9.7.
2432—**GILBOA**, on which Saul died, 1 S. 28.4; 31.1; 2 S. 1.6, 21.
2433—**GILEAD** (N. M.), Ge. 31.21, 25; Jud. 7.3; Song 4.1.
2434—**HERMON**, De. 3.8; Jos. 11.17; 13.11; Ps. 29.6.
2435—**HOR**, Aaron's burial place, Nu. 20.22; 21.4; 33.37.
2436—**HOREB**, Sinai or Mount of God, Ex. 3.1; 17.6; De. 4.10; 5.2; 9.8; 1 K. 8.9; 19.8; 2 Chr. 5.10; Ps. 106.19; Mal. 4.4.
2437—**LEBANON**, De. 3.25; Jud. 3.3; 1 K. 5.14; Ezr. 17.3.
2438—**MIZAR** (N. M.), Ps. 42.6.
2439—**MORIAH**, in Jerusalem, where the temple was built and where it is supposed Abraham offered up Isaac (N. M.), Ge. 22.2; 2 S. 24.18; 1 Chr. 21.18; 22.1; 2 Chr. 3.1.
2440—**NEBO**, De. 32.49; 34.1.
2441—**OLIVES, OR OLIVET**, Mt. 21.1; 24.3; 26.30; Lu. 21.37; Ac. 1.12.
2442—**PISGAH**, in Moab, from whence Moses viewed the Promised Land, Nu. 21.20; 23.14; De. 3.27; 4.49; 34.1; Jos. 12.3.
2443—**SEIR**, Ge. 14.6; De. 1.2; 2.5; Ezr. 35.2.
2444—**SINAI**, upon which Moses received the Decalogue, Ex. 16.1; 19.11; 24.16; 31.18; Le. 7.38; 26.46; Ne. 9.13; Ac. 7.38.
See Horeb, 2436.
2445—**TABOR**, Jud. 4.6, 14; 8.18; Ps. 89.12; Je. 46.18; Ho. 5.1.
2446—**ZION**, or Sion, 2 S. 5.7; 1 K. 8.1; Ps. 87.2; Ro. 11.26; He. 12.22; Re. 14.1.
See Jerusalem, 1881.
2447—(B) **SCENES OF GREAT EVENTS**,
On Ararat, the ark rested, Ge. 8.4.
—Moriah, Abraham sacrificed Isaac, Ge. 22.2.
—Horeb, Moses saw the Burning Bush, Ex. 3.1, 2.
—Sinai, the Law was given, Ex. 19.11, 20.
—Ebal and Gerizim, were read the Blessings and Curses, De. 11.29; 27.11-13.
—Carmel, occurred Elijah's sacrifice, 1 K. 18.19.
—Hermion or Tabor, Christ was Transfigured, Mk. 9.2.
—Olivet, occurred Christ's ascension, Ac. 1.12.

2448—**MULTITUDE FED**, miraculously, Ex. 16.13; Nu. 11.31; 2 K. 4.43; Mt. 14.21; 15.38.

See Loaves, Miracles of, 2188.

MURDER.

- 2449**—(1) **Forbidden**, Ex. 20.13; Mt. 19.18; Ro. 13.9; 1 Pe. 4.15; 1 Jn. 3.15.
2450—(2) **Examples of**, Ge. 4.8; 49.6; Jud. 9.5; 1 S. 22.18; 2 S. 13.28; 1 K. 21.13; 2 Chr. 24.21; Mt. 2.16; Ac. 7.58.
See Assassination, 2550.
2451—(3) **Punishment of Willful**, Ge. 9.6; Ex. 21.12; Le. 24.17; Nu. 35.16, 31; De. 19.11; Re. 23.17.
2452—(4) **Of Children** (M. Infanticide), Ex. 1.16; Mt. 2.16; Ac. 7.19.
—of Brethren. *See Fratricide, 1661.*
—of Rulers. *See Assassination, 2550.*
2453—**MURRAIN**, the plague of (N. M.), Ex. 9.3; Ps. 78.50.

MUSIC

(A) **MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS**,

- 2454**—(1) **General References to** (M. Musical Instruments), Ge. 4.21; 1 S. 10.5; 2 S. 6.5; 1 K. 10.12; 1 Chr. 16.42; 23.5;

MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS—cont.

2 Chr. 7.6; 30.21; Ne. 12.36; Jb. 21.12; Ec. 2.8; Is. 5.12; Da. 6.18.

(2) **Names of**,

- 2455**—**Cornet** (N. M.), 2 S. 6.5; Ps. 98.6; Ho. 5.8.
2456—**Cymbals**, 2 S. 6.5; 1 Chr. 15.16; 2 Chr. 29.25; Ezr. 3.10; Ps. 150.5; 1 Co. 13.1.
2457—**Dulcimer** (N. M.), Da. 3.5.
2458—**Flute** (N. M.), Da. 3.5.
2459—**Harp**, Ge. 4.21; 1 S. 16.23; 2 S. 6.5; 1 K. 10.12; 1 Chr. 25.3; Ne. 12.27; Jb. 21.12; Ps. 137.2; Is. 5.12; Re. 5.8; 14.2; 15.2.
2460—**Organs** (N. M.), Ge. 4.21.
2461—**Pipes** (N. M.), Ge. 4.21; Jb. 21.12; 30.31; Ps. 150.4.
2462—**Psalteries**, 1 S. 10.5; 2 S. 6.5; 1 Chr. 13.8; 2 Chr. 5.12; 9.11; Ps. 33.2; 150.3; Da. 3.5.
2463—**Sackbut** (N. M.), Da. 3.5.
2464—**Tabrets**, Ge. 31.27; 1 S. 10.5; 18.6; Is. 5.12; 24.8; Ezr. 28.13.
2465—**Timbrels**, or tambourines, Ex. 15.20; Jud. 11.34; 2 S. 6.5; Jb. 21.12; Ps. 68.25; 81.2; 150.4.
Trumpets,
2466—(a) **Used in War** (M. Trumpets (1)), Nu. 10.9; 31.6; Jos. 6.4; Jud. 3.27; 6.34; 1 S. 13.3; 2 S. 2.28; 20.1; 2 Chr. 13.12; Jb. 39.24; Ezr. 33.3; 1 Co. 14.8.
2467—(b) **Used in Worship and Celebrations** (M. Trumpets (2)), Le. 25.9; Nu. 10.10; 1 K. 1.34; 2 K. 9.13; 11.14; 2 Chr. 5.12; 20.28; 29.26; Ezr. 3.10; Ne. 12.35; Is. 27.13.
2468—**Viols**, Is. 5.12; 14.11; Am. 5.23; 6.5.
2469—(3) **Full Orchestra** (M. Orchestra), 2 S. 6.5; 1 Chr. 23.5; 2 Chr. 5.12; 29.27; Ezr. 3.10; Ne. 12.27; Ps. 68.25; Da. 3.5.

(B) **MUSICIANS**,

- 2470**—(1) **General References to** (M. Musicians), Ge. 4.21; 1 S. 16.16; 1 Chr. 25.7; 2 Chr. 34.12.
2471—(2) **Players on Instruments** (N. M.), 1 S. 16.16; 18.10; 2 K. 3.15; Ps. 68.25; Ezr. 33.32.

—Youthful. See 3969.

(C) **SINGING**,

- 2472**—(1) **A Religious Duty**,
Ps. 81.1. Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.
Ps. 95.1. O come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the Rock of our salvation.
Is. 30.29. Ye shall have a song, as in the night when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the Lord, to the Mighty One of Israel.
1 Co. 14.15. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.
Ep. 5.19. Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; (Col. 3.16)
Ja. 5.13. Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.
See Praise God, 1451.
2473—(2) **Examples of**, Nu. 21.17; 2 Chr. 20.22; Ezr. 3.11; Mk. 14.26; Ac. 16.25; Re. 5.9.
See Praise (2), 1452; New Song, 2586.
2474—(D) **ANCIENT CHOIRS**,
Regularly Employed,
1 Chr. 9.33. And these are the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers were free: for they were employed in that work day and night.
Assisted by an Orchestra,
1 Chr. 15.16. And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of music, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

ANCIENT CHOIRS—cont.

Vested Choir led by Precentor
1 Chr. 15.27. And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, Chenaniah the master of the song with singers:

A **Great Chorus Choir**,

God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

1 Chr. 25.6. All these were under hands of their father for song in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, psalteries, harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7. So the number of them with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the Lord, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

A **Militant Choir**, songs lead

victory,
2 Chr. 20.21. And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the Lord, and that they should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the Lord; for his mercy endureth for ever (2 Chr. 23.13; 35.15; Ezr. 2.65; Ne. 12.28).

(E) **SONGS**,

- 2475**—(1) **Idle** (M. Idle Songs), 69.12; Am. 5.23; 6.5; 8.10.
2476—(2) **In the night** (M. Night Songs), Jb. 35.10; Ps. 42.8; 77.6; 141.3; 30.29; Ac. 16.25.
2477—(3) **Of Victory** (M. Songs of Victory), Ex. 15.1; Jud. 5.1; Re. 19.15.3.

2478—**MUSTARD SEED**, Mt. 13.17, 20; Mk. 4.31; Lu. 13.19.

MUTABILITY—IMMUTABILITY

(A) **MUTABILITY** of material

things,
Ps. 102.25. Of old hast thou laid foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall be like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed. (Is. 24.4)

Is. 34.4. And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll; and all the host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree. (Is. 51.6)

1 Co. 7.31. And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

2 Co. 4.18. While we look not at things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

2 Pe. 3.10. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in which the heavens shall pass away with great noise, and the elements shall be with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. (1 Jn. 2.17)

Re. 21.1. And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

See Heavens (2), 1551; The Transfiguration, 3655; Frailty, 3656.

(B) **IMMUTABILITY**, Divine

2480—**General References to** (M. Immutability), (Ps. 33.11)

Ps. 102.27. But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

Mal. 3.6. For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are consumed.

IMMUTABILITY—cont.

He. 1.12. And as a vesture shalt thou lid them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fall.

He. 13.8. Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

Ja. 1.17. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

See *Christ, Eternal, 709.*

2481—(C) GOD ETERNAL,

De. 32.40. For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

De. 33.27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: (Jb. 36.26; Ps. 9.7)

Ps. 135.13. Thy name, O Lord, endureth for ever; and thy memorial, O Lord, throughout all generations.

Ps. 145.13. Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations. (Is. 57.15; Am. 5.19; 1 Ti. 1.17)

2 Pe. 3.8. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

Re. 1.8. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. (Re. 11.17)

2482—(D) DIVINE COUNSELS, IMMUTABLE. Ps. 33.11; Pr. 19.21; Is. 14.27; 25.1; 40.10; Je. 42.28; Da. 4.35; Ac. 5.39; Ep. 1.11; e. 6.17.

2483—(E) ETERNAL KINGDOM OF God and Christ,

Is. 9.7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Da. 2.44. And in the days of these things shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. (Da. 4.3, 34; 6.26)

Da. 7.13. I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of days, and they brought him before him.

14. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed. (Da. 7.27; Mt. 4.7)

Lu. 1.32. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

2 Pe. 1.11. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Re. 11.15. And the seventh angel uttered; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

2483a—MUTINY, Nu. 14.4.

2484—MUZZLING of oxen, forbidden. (M.), De. 25.4; 1 Co. 9.9; 1 Ti. 5.18.

2485—MYRRH, an odorous gum, Ge. 25.43.11; Ex. 30.23; Est. 2.12; Ps. 45.8; 1.2.11; Mk. 15.23; Jn. 19.39.

MYSTERIES—REVELATIONS

2486—(A) MYSTERIES, GREAT, that test the faith of men (N. M.),

Of the Prosperity of the Wicked, Je. 12.1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

Of the New Birth,

Jn. 3.8. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

Of Providence,

Ro. 11.33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

Of the Future Life,

1 Co. 15.51. Behold, I shew you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

Of the Union of Christ with the Church,

Ep. 5.32. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

Of the Incarnation,

(R. V.) 1 Ti. 3.16. And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness;

He who was manifested in the flesh,

Justified in the spirit,

Seen of angels,

Preached among the nations,

Believed on in the world,

Received up in glory.

Of Suffering,

He. 12.11. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

See *Secret Things, 2493.*

2487—(B) MYSTERY OF CHRIST and Redemption. Ro. 16.25; 1 Co. 2.7; Ep. 1.9; 3.4, 9; Col. 1.27; 2.2; 4.3; 1 Ti. 3.16.

2488—(C) GOD UNSEARCHABLE, his ways and works.

Jb. 5.9. Which doeth great things and unsearchable; marvellous things without number:

Jb. 11.7. Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection? (Jb. 33.13; Jb. 37.23)

Ec. 3.11. He hath made every thing beautiful in his time; also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end. (Ec. 8.17)

Is. 40.28. Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding. (Is. 11.34)

1 Co. 2.16. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

2489—(D) DEITY VEILED, God spoken of as hiding himself (M. God Hidden), Jb. 23.9; Ps. 10.1; 13.1; 89.46; Is. 45.15.

See *God's Face Hidden, 1275.*

2490—(E) GOD INVISIBLE to man (M. God Unseen),

Ex. 33.20. And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live. (Jb. 9.11; Jb. 23.8)

Jn. 1.18. No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

Jn. 5.37. And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

Col. 1.15. Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

GOD INVISIBLE—cont.

1 Ti. 1.17. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

1 Ti. 6.16. Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see; to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen. (1 Jn. 4.12)

—The Incarnation of Christ, both a mystery and a revelation. See 720.

(F) KNOWLEDGE WITHHELD

from man,

2491—(1) Reasons for Withholding (M. Knowledge Withheld),

Because Perilous,

Ge. 2.17. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. (De. 29.29)

Inability to Apprehend Truth,

Jn. 13.7. Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

Human Weakness Necessitates,

Jn. 16.12. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

Earthly Limitations Fetter,

1 Co. 13.12. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

Gradual Revelation, the Divine Plan,

Ep. 3.5. Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

To give Opportunity for Faith,

1 Jn. 3.2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be:

See *Man's Ignorance, 2036.*

2492—(2) Ignorance in reference to the Future (M. Future Hidden),

Pr. 27.1. Boast not thyself of to-morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

Ec. 3.22. Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him? (Ec. 6.12; 8.7)

Ec. 9.12. For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it faileth suddenly upon them.

Ec. 10.14. A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him? (Ec. 11.2)

Mt. 24.43. But know this, that if the Goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

Ac. 20.22. And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

Ja. 4.14. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

2493—(3) Secret Things belong to God (M. Secret Things),

De. 29.29. The secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

Pr. 25.2. It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

Da. 12.9. And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

Mk. 13.32. But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels

KNOWLEDGE WITHHELD—cont.

which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

Re. 5.3. And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

Re. 10.4. And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

See *Limitations*, 2182, 2183; *Man's Ignorance*, 2036.

2494—(6) REVELATIONS, DIVINE, Revelations.

Da. 2.22. He revealeth the deep and secret things; he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him. Am. 3.7. Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he will reveal his secret unto his servants the prophets.

Jn. 15.15. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. (Ro. 16.26)

1 Co. 2.9. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

Ep. 1.9. Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself;

10. That in the dispensation of the fullness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; (Ep. 3.5; Col. 1.26)

See *Instruction* (5), 1781; "Word" Inspired, 417.

(H) METHODS OF REVELATION, 2495—(1) Visions, examples of Notable, (M. Visions), Ge. 15.1; 46.2; Eze. 37.1; Ac. 9.10; 10.3, 11; 16.9; 18.9; 22.18; 23.11; 2 Co. 12.1; Re. 1.12.

See *Burden*, 2697.

2496—(2) Prophetic Visions (M. Prophetic Visions), Is. 1.1; 21.2; Eze. 11.24; 12.27; 37.2; 47.1; Da. 8.1; Am. 1.1; Obad. 1; Na. 1.1.

See *Burden*, 554.

2497—(3) By Urim and Thummim (M. Urim and Thummim), Ex. 28.30; Le. 8.8; Nu. 27.21; De. 33.8; 1 S. 23.9; 28.6; 30.7; Eze. 2.63; Ne. 7.65.

2498—(4) Nature's Revelation (M. Nature's Revelation), Ps. 19.1; 97.6; Ac. 14.17; Ro. 1.20.

—Revelation through the Holy Spirit. See "Spirit" Teacher, 1607.

—Through the Prophets. See *Prophecy*, 2892, 2893.

—Through God's Word. See *God's Word a Light*, 419.

—By Dreams. See *Dreams*, 1037.

—Through the Incarnation. See 720.

2499—(5) FULLER REVELATION in the future (N. M.).

Jn. 13.7. Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

Jn. 16.13. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth:

1 Co. 13.12. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face; now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

2500—(6) CHRIST'S REVELATION speaking as the Oracle of God (M. Oracle of God).

De. 18.18. I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

CHRIST'S REVELATION—cont.

Jn. 8.26. I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

Jn. 12.49. For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

Jn. 14.10. Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself; but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. (Jn. 14.24)

Jn. 17.8. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. (Ac. 3.22)

See *Words of Christ*, 3885, 3886; *Authority of Christ*, 710; *Christ, Teacher*, 3555; *Incarnation*, 720.

(K) SPECIAL MANIFESTATIONS, or Revelations, of Divine Power and Glory,

2501—(1) Pillar of Cloud and Fire (M. Pillar of Cloud), Ex. 13.21; 14.19; 16.10; 33.9; 40.36; Nu. 9.17; 10.11; 12.5; 16.42; De. 1.33; 31.15; Ne. 9.12; Ps. 78.14; 105.39; Is. 4.5.

See *Leader, Divine*, 1469.

2502—(2) The Shekinah, the supernatural light or cloud, which appeared on the mercy-seat (M. Shekinah), Ex. 40.35; Le. 16.2; 2 S. 6.2; 1 K. 8.10; 2 Chr. 5.13; Ps. 80.1; Is. 37.16; Eze. 9.3.

See *Glory of God*, 1426.

2503—(3) Signs given to Confirm Faith (M. Signs Given), Jud. 6.38; 1 K. 13.3; 2 K. 20.9; 2 Chr. 32.24; Is. 7.14; 55.13; Lu. 2.12.

2504—(4) The Holy Spirit in the form of a Dove (N. M.) Mt. 3.16; Jn. 1.32.

—Tongues of Fire, Ac. 2.3.

—Answers by Fire. See *Fire*, 1282.

—Angelic Appearances. See *Angels Appear*, 144.

—Divine Appearances. See 206, 2415.

N

2505—NAAMAN, chief captain of Ben-hadad, healed of leprosy by Elisha (N. M.), 2 K. 5.1; Lu. 4.27.

2506—NABAL, refuses food for David and his soldiers, 1 S. 25.10.

2507—NABOTH, the Jezreelite, murdered by Jezebel, 1 K. 21.1; 2 K. 9.21.

2508—NADAB, king of Israel, son of Jeroboam (2), 1 K. 14.20; 15.25.

—son of Aaron. See *Abihu*, 7.

2509—NAHASH, 1 S. 11.1; 2 S. 10.2; 1 Chr. 19.1.

NAHOR,

2510—(a) Grandfather of Abraham (N. M.), Ge. 11.22, 25; 1 Chr. 1.26.

2511—(b) Brother of Abraham, Ge. 11.27; 22.20; 24.15; 31.63.

NAHAM, the prophet. See Book of Nahum.

2512—NAILS, 1 Chr. 22.3; 2 Chr. 3.9; Is. 22.23.

NAME,

2513—(1) Good (M. Good Name), 1 S. 18.30; Pr. 22.1; Ec. 7.1; Ac. 6.3; 10.22; 16.2; 22.12; 2 Co. 8.18; 3 Jn. 12.

2514—(2) Of the Lord, Mighty (M. Name of the Lord), Ne. 1.9; Ps. 113.3; Pr. 18.10; Is. 50.10; Mal. 1.11.

2515—(3) Of the Lord to be Reverenced (M. God's Name), Le. 22.2; De. 28.58; Is. 29.23; 57.15; Eze. 36.23; Da. 2.20; Mt. 6.9.

See *Reverence* (1), 3030.

—The New. See 2585.

NAME, CHRIST'S, wonderful,

2516—(1) General References to (M. Wonderful Name),

Is. 9.6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name

NAME, CHRIST'S—cont.

shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Lu. 1.31. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

Ph. 2.9. Wherefore God also highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10. That at the name of J every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under earth;

11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. (He. 1.4)

Re. 19.12. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

Re. 19.16. And he hath on his vest, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

2517—(2) Mighty when used in Prayer and Service (M. In Christ Name),

Lu. 24.47. And that repentance, remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Jn. 14.13. And whatsoever ye shall wish in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. (Jn. 15.16; 16.26)

Jn. 20.31. But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Ac. 3.6. Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have I give thee: In the name of Jesus Christ Nazareth rise up and walk.

16. And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the strength which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. (Ac. 4.10)

Ac. 16.18. And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

Ep. 5.20. Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2518—NAMES CHANGED, examples, Ge. 17.5, 15; 32.28; 41.45; Jud. 6.32; 12.25; Ac. 13.9.

2519—NAOMI, mother-in-law of Ruth. See Book of Ruth.

NAPHTALI,

2520—(1) Son of Jacob (M. Naphtali), Ge. 30.8; 35.25; 49.21.

2521—(2) Tribe of (M. Tribe Naphtali), Nu. 2.29; De. 33.23; Jos. 19. Jud. 1.33; 4.6; 6.35; 2 K. 15.29.

2522—NAPKIN (N. M.), Lu. 19. Jn. 11.44; 20.7.

NATHAN,

2523—(1) The Prophet (M. Nathan), 2 S. 7.2; 12.1; 7.1 K. 1.10, 32; 1 Chr. 29. Zec. 12.12.

2524—(2) Son of David (N. M.), 2 S. 5.14; Lu. 3.31.

NATHANIEL, an apostle. Bartholomew, 344.

THE NATION

(Select Readings, Ps. 137; Ro. 13.)

MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS RELATING TO Government, Kings, Rulers, etc.

(A) CIVIC DUTIES,

2525—(1) General References to Citizens' Duties),

Eze. 7.26. And whosoever will not obey the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, banishment, or to confiscation of goods or to imprisonment. (Pr. 24.21)

IC DUTIES—cont.

Ec. 8.2. *I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, and that in regard of the king of God.*

Mt. 17.27. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that eat cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money; that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

Mt. 22.21. Then saith he unto them, Therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

Ro. 13.1. Let every soul be subject to the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

Tit. 3.1. Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work.

Pe. 2.13. Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14. Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

2526—(2) To Honor Rulers (M. Rulers).

R. V. Ex. 22.28. Thou shalt not reprove God, nor curse the ruler of thy people. (S. 24.6)

Ec. 10.20. Curse not the king, no not thy thought; and curse not the rich in bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall cry the voice, and that which hath wings will tell the matter.

Ac. 23.5. Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

Ro. 13.1. Let every soul be subject to the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

Pe. 2.17. Honour all men. Love the hierarchy. Fear God. Honour the king. (Jude 8)

See Rebellion (3), 2551.

2527—(B) CIVIC RIGHTOUSNESS, the usings of,

Pr. 11.11. By the blessing of the uprightness the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

Pr. 14.34. Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

Pr. 16.12. *It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.*

Pr. 25.5. Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness. (Pr. 28.2; Ec. 4.14; Is. 16.5)

Ec. 3.2.16. Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field. (Is. 33.5)

Ec. 5.14. In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and thou shalt not be in terror; for it shall not come near thee.

2528—(C) PATRIOTISM, examples of, Ps. 10.12. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good.

K. 11.21. And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me art, that I may go to mine own country. (Chr. 19.13; Ne. 1.4)

Ec. 2.3. And said unto the king, Let king live for ever: why should not my attendance be sad, when the city, the sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire.

Ec. 13.7.1. By the rivers of Babylon, we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.

PATRIOTISM—cont.

Is. 66.10. Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

See Love of Home, 1618.

(D) PAYMENT OF TAXES (tribute),

2529—(1) General References to (M. Tribute), 2 Chr. 17.11; Est. 10.1; Mt. 17.24; 22.17; Ro. 13.6.

2530—(2) Examples of (N. M.), Ge. 41.34; 47.26; 1 S. 8.15; 2 K. 23.35; Ne. 5.4; Mt. 17.24.

2531—(E) CIVIL LIBERTY, general references to (M. Liberty (1)), La. 25.10; Is. 9.4; 10.27; 14.25; Je. 34.8; 1 Co. 7.21.

See Emancipation, 2137; Year of Jubilee, 1953.

2532—(F) CIVIL STRIFE, general references to,

2 Chr. 15.6. And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

Je. 51.46. And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; a rumour shall both come one year, and after that in another year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

Mk. 13.7. And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be; but the end shall not be yet.

Lu. 21.10. Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11. And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be upon heaven.

See War Threatened, 3769.

(G) KINGS,

2533—(1) Coronations of (M. Coronations), 1 S. 11.15; 2 S. 5.3; 1 K. 12.1, 20; 2 K. 11.12; 2 Chr. 23.11.

2534—(2) Decrees of (M. Kings' Decrees), Ezr. 5.13; 6.1; 7.21; Est. 2.8; 3.15; 8.14; Da. 2.13; 3.10, 29; 6.26; Jona. 3.7; Lu. 2.1.

2535—(3) Favor of (M. King's Favor), Pr. 16.15; 19.12; 29.26; Mt. 24.45.

2536—(4) Promises of (M. Kings' Promises), 1 K. 1.30; Est. 5.6; 7.2; 9.12; Mk. 6.22.

2537—(5) Scepters of (M. Scepters), Ge. 49.10; Nu. 24.17; Est. 4.11; Is. 14.5; He. 1.8.

2538—(6) Thrones of (M. Thrones), 1 K. 10.18; 22.10; 2 K. 11.19; Ne. 3.7; Est. 5.1; Jona. 3.6; Ac. 12.21.

2539—(7) Wrath of (M. King's Wrath), Pr. 16.14; 19.12; 20.2; Ec. 10.4; Da. 2.12; 3.13.

—Of Israel and Judah. *See Israel, 1823, 1824.*

(H) RULERS,

2540—(1) Wisdom and Integrity Essential to (N. M.), Ge. 41.33; Ex. 18.21; De. 1.13; 16.18; Pr. 24.23; 25.2; 31.4.

2541—(2) Duties of (M. Rulers' Duty),

De. 17.16. But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

2 S. 23.3. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

2 Chr. 19.6. And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the Lord, who is with you in the judgment.

Ps. 2.10. Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling. (Pr. 16.12)

Pr. 20.28. Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upheld by mercy.

RULERS—cont.

Pr. 29.4. The king by judgment establisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

14. The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

See Justice Enjoined, 1976.

2542—(3) Warnings to (M. Rulers Warned),

De. 27.19. Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

Ne. 5.7. Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them. (Ps. 110.5; Is. 1.23)

Is. 3.14. The Lord will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

Is. 10.1. Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed: (Is. 28.14; Ec. 2.27; 28.2)

Eze. 45.9. Thus saith the Lord God; Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

Ho. 5.10. The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water. (Mi. 3.1; 7.3)

See Injustice (2), 1982; Oppression (1), 2005.

2543—(4) Examples of Honor Rendered to (M. Rulers Honored), Ge. 41.43; 1 S. 10.24; 2 S. 19.15; 1 K. 8.66; Da. 3.9; Ac. 26.2.

2544—(5) Rebuked by the Prophets and Messengers of God (M. Rulers Rebuked), 1 S. 15.23; 2 S. 12.7; 1 K. 14.7; 16.1; 18.18; 21.20; 2 K. 3.13; 2 Chr. 12.5; 16.9; 26.18; Da. 5.23; Mk. 6.18; Ac. 23.3.

See Men of God, 2071; Sin Rebuked, 2672.

—Appointed by God. *See Exaltation, 1168.*

—Corrupt. *See 2548, 2549.*

—Judges of Israel. *See Israel, 1821,*

1822.

(I) SOCIAL AND POLITICAL CORRUPTION,

2545—(1) General References to (M. Depravity), Ge. 6.5; Jb. 15.16; Ps. 14.3; Is. 1.6; 59.3; 64.6; Je. 16.12; Mi. 7.3; Mt. 23.27; Mk. 7.21; Ro. 1.24; 2 Pe. 2.12.

See Filthiness, 957; Evil Imagination, 2353; Sin Loved, 3348; Corruption (2), 843.

2546—(2) Evil Times (M. Evil Times), Ge. 6.12. And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

1 K. 19.10. And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

Ps. 12.1. Help, Lord; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men. (Ps. 14.1; Is. 57.1)

Is. 59.14. And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter. (Je. 5.1)

Mi. 7.2. The good man is perished out of the earth; and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net. (Ep. 5.16)

2 Ti. 3.1. This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters,

SOCIAL AND POLITICAL CORRUPTION—cont. proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy. (2 Ti. 4.3)

2547—(3) **The Prevalence of Violence** (M. Violence), Ge. 6.13; Jb. 24.2; Ps. 55.9; 73.6; Pr. 4.17; Is. 59.6; Je. 6.7; Eze. 8.17; Am. 3.10; Mi. 2.2; 6.12.

(J) **BRIBERY**,
2548—(1) **Condemned**,
Ex. 23.8. And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous. (Ps. 26.10)

Pr. 17.23. A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

Is. 1.23. Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

Is. 5.23. Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

Is. 33.15. He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

Am. 5.12. For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

2549—(2) **Examples of**, Jud. 16.5; 1 S. 8.3; 1 K. 15.19; Est. 3.9; Mt. 28.12; Mk. 14.11; Ac. 8.18.

(K) **CRIMES AGAINST THE NATION**,
2550—(1) **Assassination** (M. Assassination), Jud. 3.21; 2 S. 3.27; 4.6; 20.10; 2 K. 12.21; 19.37.

See *Murder*, 2449-2451.

2551—(2) **Rebellion** (M. Rebellion) (3), De. 17.12; Eze. 7.26; 10.8; Ro. 13.2; Jude 8.

2552—(3) **Treason** (M. Treason), 2 S. 15.10; 1 K. 16.20; 2 K. 11.14; 15.14; 2 Chr. 22.10; Est. 2.21.

(L) **PUNISHMENTS**,
2553—(1) **Banishment** (M. Banishment), 2 S. 14.13; Eze. 7.26; Ac. 18.2.

2554—(2) **Beatings** (M. Beatings), De. 25.3; Mt. 21.35; Mk. 13.9; Ac. 5.40; 16.22; 21.32; 2 Co. 11.25.

2555—(3) **Beheading** (M. Beheading), Mt. 14.10; Ac. 12.2; Re. 20.4.

2556—(4) **Burning** (M. Burning), Ge. 38.24; Le. 20.14; 21.9; Da. 3.6.

2557—(5) **Confiscation of Property** (M. Confiscation), 2 S. 16.4; 1 K. 21.16; Eze. 7.26; 10.8; Est. 8.1.

2558—(6) **Exposure to Wild Beasts** (N. M.), Da. 6.16; 1 Co. 15.32.

2559—(7) **Hanging** (M. Hanging), Ge. 40.22; De. 21.23; Jos. 8.29; 10.26; 2 S. 21.9; Eze. 6.11; Est. 7.9; Ga. 3.13.

2560—(8) **Hard Labor** (N. M.), Ex. 1.11-14; Jos. 9.27; Jud. 16.21.

2561—(9) **Scourging** (M. Scourging), Mt. 27.26; Mk. 15.15; Jn. 19.1; Ac. 22.24.

(10) **Stoning**,
2562—(a) **Laws Concerning** (M. Stoning) (1), Ex. 19.13; Le. 20.2; 24.14; De. 13.10; 17.5; 22.24.

2563—(b) **Examples of** (M. Stoning) (2), Nu. 14.10; Jos. 7.25; 1 K. 12.18; 21.13; 2 Chr. 24.21; Jn. 10.31; Ac. 7.59; 14.19.

(11) **Stripes**,
2564—(a) **Number limited according to Mosaic Law** (N. M.), De. 25.3; 2 Co. 11.24.

2565—(b) **Examples of Stripes endured for Righteousness sake** (M. Stripes) (2), Is. 53.5; Ac. 16.23; 2 Co. 6.5; 11.24; 1 Pe. 2.24.

— **Imprisonment**. See 3478, 3479.
— **Mutilation**. See 385.

2566—(M) **INSTRUMENTS OF JUDGMENT** sent against sinful nations, De. 28.50; Jud. 3.12; 1 K. 11.14; Is. 5.26; 7.18; Je. 5.15; 6.22; 51.20; Lu. 19.43.

2567—(N) **AMBASSADORS**, Nu. 20.14; 21.21; Jos. 9.4; 2 S. 5.11; 1 K. 5.1; 20.2; 2 K. 14.8; 16.7; Eze. 17.15.

2568—(O) **CENSUS TAKEN**, of the Israelites (M. Census), Nu. 1.2; 26.2; 2 S. 24.2; 1 Chr. 21.1; Lu. 2.1.

2569—**NATURE'S PRAISE**,
Ps. 65.13. The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

Ps. 69.34. Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

Ps. 98.8. Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together (Ps. 148.3)

Is. 44.23. Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done π : shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel. (Is. 49.13; 55.12)

— **Revelation**. See 2498.

2570—**NAZARENE**, Mt. 2.23; Ac. 24.5.

See *Jesus of Nazareth*, 1891.

2571—**NAZARETH**, a town of Galilee, early home of Christ, Mt. 2.23; 4.13; Mk. 1.9; Lu. 1.26; 2.4, 39; 4.16; Jn. 1.46.

— **Jesus of**. See 1891.

NEBO,
(1) **Mount of**. See *Mountains*, 2440.

(2) **An Idol**, Is. 46.1.

2572—(3) **Town and District** (N. M.), Nu. 32.3; 1 Chr. 5.8; Is. 15.2; Je. 48.1.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR, or **Nebuchadrezzar**, king of Babylon,

2573—(1) **General References to** (M. Nebuchadrezzar), 2 K. 24.1; 25.1; 2 Chr. 36.6; Je. 39.1, 11; Da. 1.1; 2.1; 3.1; 4.1, 28, 37.

2574—(2) **Prophecies Concerning** (N. M.), Je. 21.25; 27; 28; 32; 34.

2575—**NEBUZAR-ADAN**, a Babylonian general, 2 K. 25.8; Je. 39.9, 11; 40.1; 43.6; 52.12.

2576—**NEEDLES** (N. M.), Mt. 19.24; Mk. 10.25.

2577—**NEHEMIAH**,
"The Patriotic Statesman",

Characteristics of,

Patriotism, Ne. 1.1-4.

Prayerfulness, Ne. 1.5-11; 4.4, 5, 9.

Faith, Ne. 2.40; 4.14.

Courage, Ne. 4.20; 6.10, 11.

Diligence, Ne. 4.21-23; 6.3.

Executive ability, Ne. 4.13-20.

Firmness in the right, Ne. 13.11, 17, 25.

Earnestness in reform, Ne. 5; 13.15-31.

NET,
2578—(1) **For Fish** (N. M.), Eze. 26.5; Mt. 4.18; Lu. 5.2; Jn. 21.6.

2579—(2) **A Snare for Men** (M. Net), Ps. 57.6; Pr. 1.17; 29.5; Mi. 7.2.

See *Snarers Laid*, 3386.

2580—**NETHINIM**, servants of the Levites, 1 Chr. 9.2; Eze. 2.43; 7.7; 8.20; Ne. 3.26; 7.46; 10.28; 11.3.

2581—**NETTLES**, Jb. 30.7; Pr. 24.31; Is. 34.13; Ho. 9.6; Zep. 2.9.

NEW MAN,
2582—(1) **The Believer as a** (M. New Man),

(Ps. 40.3)
Eze. 11.19. And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh: (Ro. 6.4; 7.6)

2 Co. 5.17. Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Ga. 6.15. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

Ep. 2.15. Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;

NEW MAN—cont.

Ep. 4.24. And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. (Col. 3.1)

See *Conversion*, 834, 835.

2583—(2) **Raised from Spirit** (M. Spir. Resurrection),

Eze. 37.10. So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came upon them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

Lu. 15.24. For this my son was, and is alive again; he was lost, and found. And they began to be merry.

Ro. 8.11. But if the Spirit of him who raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. (Ro. 11.15)

Ep. 2.1. And you hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins;

6. And hath raised us up together and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: (Col. 2.13)

Col. 3.1. If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

See *Spiritual Quickening*, 315; *Resurrection*, 2154.

2584—(3) **Strengthened and renewed by the Holy Spirit** (M. Spirit renewed),

Ps. 51.10. Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. Is. 40.31. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint. (Is. 41.1)

Ro. 12.2. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may learn what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

2 Co. 4.16. For which cause we do not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. (Ep. 4.23)

Col. 3.10. And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge in the image of him that created him:

Tit. 3.5. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost:

See *Renewed Heart*, 1544; *Regeneration*, 2154; *Spir. Quickening*, 315; *Conversion*, 834, 835; *Pardon*, 3125; *Cleansing*, 962.

2585—(4) **Called by a New Name** (M. New Name),

Is. 56.5. Even unto them will I give mine house, and they shall dwell in mine house and within my walls, and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

Is. 62.2. And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name. (Is. 65.15)

Ac. 11.26. And when he had found them, he brought him unto Antioch. And came to pass, that a whole year were assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

*Re. 3.12. Him that overcometh, I will make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will be with him, and he shall overcome. (Rev. 3.12)

2586—(5) **A New Song upon the Lips** (M. New Song),

Ps. 33.3. Sing unto him a new song, sing skilfully with a loud noise.

W MAN—cont.

Ps. 40.3. And he hath put a new song upon my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: my shall see *it*, and fear, and shall trust the Lord. (Ps. 96.1; 98.1)

Ps. 144.9. I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

Ps. 149.1. Praise ye the Lord. Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise the congregation of saints.

Is. 42.10. Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof. (Re. 5.9)

Ps. 143.3. And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

Ps. 15.3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. See *Heavenly Praise*, 1453.

2587—NEW THINGS, Is. 42.9; 43.19; 48.6; 65.17; 2 Co. 5.17; Re. 21.5.

2588—NICODEMUS, a ruler of the Jews, Is. 3.1;—A cautious inquirer, but a man spiritual perception, Jn. 3.2;—Immature, Jn. 3.10;—Fair-minded, Jn. 7.50. —Rendered a loving, though belated, vice to Christ, Jn. 19.39, 40.

NIGHT,

2589—(1) Type of Ignorance and (M. Night), Ro. 13.12; 1 Th. 5.5; 21.25; 22.5.

2590—(2) General References to a Natural, Ge. 1.5; Ps. 19.2; 134.1. —Songs. See 2476.

2591—NILE, called "The River" (M.), Ex. 1.22; 4.9; 7.17; Is. 11.15; 2.18; Eze. 29.4.

2592—NIMROD, son of Cush, Ge. 10.8; Is. 1.10; Mi. 5.6.

2593—NINEVEH, the capital of Assyria, Is. 10.11; 2 K. 19.36; Jona. 1.2; 3.3; 4.11; Is. 1.1; Zep. 2.13; Mt. 12.41; Lu. 11.32.

2594—NISROCH, an Assyrian idol (M.), 2 K. 19.37; Is. 37.38.

2595—NO HELPER, an expression used to indicate the forsaken condition of man, Is. 22.11; 107.12; Is. 41.28; 59.16; 63.5; 66.23.

2596—NO NEUTRALITY, possible in relation to spiritual things, Mt. 12.30; Is. 9.40; Lu. 11.23; 16.13. —See *Indecision*, 3446; *Half-heartedness*, 88; *Undivided Service*, 3598.

2597—NOAH, son of Lamech,

(1) General References to (M.), Gen. 5.29; 6.8; 7.1; 8.1, 20; 9.1, 17, Mt. 24.37; He. 11.7; 1 Pe. 3.20; 2 Pe. 2.5.

(2) Facts concerning (N.M.), walked with God amidst evil surroundings, Ge. 6.8-12.

—bedient when appointed to a hard task, Ge. 6.14, 22; 7.5.

—remembered by the Lord and delivered from death, Ge. 8.1.

—his Faith worked out his own salvation, Is. 54.17.

—warned his neighbors of impending judgment, 2 Pe. 2.5.

—built the first altar recorded, Ge. 8.20.

—honored by God with an everlasting covenant, Ge. 9.12-17.

2598—NOB, a city of the priests, Is. 21.1; 22.9, 19; Ne. 11.32.

2599—NOBLES, 1 K. 21.8; 2 Chr. 23.20; 5.7.

600—NONE LIKE GOD, Ex. 8.10; 1; De. 33.26; 2 S. 7.22; 1 K. 8.23; Is. 40.34; Ps. 89.6; Is. 40.18; Mk. 12.32. —See *One God*, 2649.

601—NOON, De. 28.29; Jb. 11.17; Is. 55.17; 91.6; Is. 58.10; Ac. 22.6.

2602—NOPH (Memphis), a city of Egypt, Is. 19.13; Je. 2.16; 44.1; 46.14; Eze. 30.13; Ho. 9.6.

2603—NORTH (N.M.), Jb. 26.7; 37.9, 22; Is. 43.6; Lu. 13.29.

2604—NOSE (N.M.), Le. 21.18; 2 K. 19.28; Ps. 115.6.

2605—NOSTRILS (N.M.), Ge. 2.7; Ex. 15.8; Jb. 27.3; 41.20; Is. 2.22.

2606—NURSES, mentioned, Ge. 24.59; 35.8; Ex. 2.7; Ru. 4.16; 2 S. 4.4; 2 K. 11.2; 1 Th. 2.7.

O

OATHS.

2607—(1) Permitted in bearing witness, Ex. 22.11; Nu. 5.19; De. 6.13; 1 K. 8.31; Je. 12.16.

—See *Oaths* (3), 2609.

2608—(2) Of Allegiance, 2 K. 11.4; Ec. 8.2; Eze. 17.13.

2609—(3) In Covenants, Ge. 26.31; 31.53; 47.31; 50.25; Jos. 9.15; Je. 38.16.

2610—(4) Examples of Rash (M. Rash Oaths), Ex. 25.33; Jos. 9.19; Mk. 6.23; Ac. 23.21.

2611—(5) Divine (M. God's Oaths), Ge. 22.16; Ps. 89.35; 95.11; Is. 14.24; 62.8; Lu. 1.73; He. 3.11; 6.17.

—Profane Forbidden. See *Profanity*, 475.

—Sacred. See *Perjury*, 871.

OBADIAH the prophet. See Book of Obadiah.

2612—OBED, son of Boaz and Ruth, Ru. 4.17; 1 Chr. 2.12; Lu. 3.32.

2613—OBED-EDOM, the Gittite, blessed while keeping the ark, 2 S. 6.10; 1 Chr. 13.13; 15.18; 26.4.

OBEDIENCE—DISEMBODIMENT

(A) OBEDIENCE,

2614—(1) To God, the Duty of,

Whole-hearted Required,

De. 26.16. This day the Lord thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul. (De. 32.46)

The Price of Success,

Jos. 1.8. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Better than Sacrifice,

1 S. 15.22. And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. (Je. 7.23)

Secures Entrance into God's Kingdom.

Mt. 7.21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. (Lu. 8.21)

The Imperative Duty of Life,

Ac. 5.29. Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

—See *Commandments*, 444, 445.

2615—(2) Examples of,

Noah,

Ge. 6.22. Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he. (Ge. 12.4)

Abraham,

Ge. 22.2. And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and

OBEDIENCE—cont.

Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

Bezaleel,

Ex. 36.1. Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whom the Lord put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the Lord had commanded. (Nu. 9.23)

Joshua,

Jos. 11.15. As the Lord commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua; he left nothing undone of all that the Lord commanded Moses.

Hezekiah,

2 K. 18.6. For he clave to the Lord, and departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the Lord commanded Moses. (Ezr. 7.23; Ps. 27.8)

Joseph and Mary,

Lu. 2.39. And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. (Ac. 16.10)

Paul,

Ac. 26.19. Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: (Ro. 16.19)

Christ,

He. 5.8. Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

2616—(3) Blessings Promised for, Ex. 19.5. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine. (De. 4.30)

De. 5.29. Oh that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever! (De. 7.12; 28.1)

1 K. 3.14. And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days. (Jb. 36.11; Zec. 3.7)

Ja. 1.25. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. (1 Jn. 3.22)

Re. 22.14. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

—See *Plenty Promised*, 19; *Life*, 2148; *Promises*, 2883; *Uprightness*, 3737; *Divine Supplies*, 2906; *Prosperity* (4), 2900; *Blessings* (2), 481.

2617—(4) Christ's Example of, Jn. 14.31. But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

Jn. 15.10. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

Ro. 5.19. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. (He. 5.8)

He. 10.9. Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

(5) Filial. See 3973.

2618—(B) CHRIST'S WORDS CONCERNING OBEDIENCE (N.M.),

The Basal Rock of Character,

Mt. 7.24. Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

—Essential to Membership in God's Family.

Mt. 12.50. For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHRIST'S WORDS CONCERNING OBEDIENCE

-cont.

The Key to Spiritual Knowledge, Jn. 7.17. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

Secures the Blessing of Divine Fellowship,

Jn. 14.23. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words; and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. (1 Jn. 2.17)

2619—(C) OBEDIENCE TO CHRIST, examples of, Mt. 4.20; 7.24; 9.9; 21.6; 26.19; Lu. 5.5; 6.47; Jn. 2.7; 11.29; 14.21; 21.6.

(D) DISOBEDIENCE,

2620—(1) Penalty for, De. 11.28. And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the Lord your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known. (De. 28.15)

1 S. 12.15. But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord; then shall the hand of the Lord be against you, as it was against your fathers. (1 S. 28.18; 1 K. 13.21; Je. 12.17)

Ep. 5.6. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

2 Th. 1.8. In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: (1 Ti. 1.9)

He. 2.2. For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

3. How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;

See Punishment, 3047, 3048; Wicked, 3067-3074; Threatenings, 3618; No Escape, 3356.

2621—(2) Examples of, Ge. 3.11; 19.26; Le. 10.1; Nu. 20.11; Jos. 7.1; 1 S. 13.13; Jona. 1.3; Zep. 3.2.

See Backsliding, 993; Forsaking God, 1237, 1238; Wanderers, 1273; Covenant-breakers, 1234; Apostates, 1236.

2622—OBEISANCE, Ge. 37.7; 43.28; Ex. 18.7; 2 S. 15.5; Is. 49.23; Mt. 2.11; Lu. 8.41.

See Salutations, 3409.

2623—ODED, a prophet (N. M.), 2 Chr. 28.9.

2624—ODORS, SWEET (M. Sweet Odors), 2 Chr. 16.14; Ps. 45.8; Song 4.10; Da. 2.46; Jn. 12.3; Re. 5.8.

OFFERINGS,

2625—(1) Acceptable (M. Acceptable Offerings), Le. 1.4; Is. 56.7; Ro. 12.1; Ph. 4.18; He. 13.16; 1 Pe. 2.5.

See Unblemished, 3717.

2626—(2) Burnt (M. Burnt-offerings), Ex. 29.18; Le. 6.9; 8.18; 9.2; Nu. 28.3; 29.6; Jos. 8.31; 1 S. 6.15; 7.9; 2 S. 24.25; 1 K. 3.4; 1 Chr. 16.40; 2 Chr. 13.11; Ezr. 3.3.

2627—(3) Drink (M. Drink-offerings), Ge. 35.14; Ex. 29.40; Le. 23.13; Nu. 15.5; 28.7; 2 K. 16.13; Ezr. 7.17.

2628—(4) Freewill (M. Freewill-offerings), Nu. 15.3; 29.39; De. 12.6; 16.10; 23.23; 2 Chr. 31.14; Ezr. 1.4; 3.5; 7.16; 8.28; Ps. 119.108.

2629—(5) Heave (M. Heave-offerings), Ex. 29.27; Le. 7.14, 32; Nu. 18.8; 31.29.

2630—(6) Meal, or Meat (M. Meal-offerings), Le. 2.1; 6.14; 9.17; 10.12; 23.18.

2631—(7) Peace (M. Peace-offerings), Ex. 20.24; 24.5; 29.28; Le. 3.6; 7.11, 29; 9.4, 18; 19.5; Nu. 6.14; 7.17; 10.10.

2632—(8) Sin (M. Sin-offerings), Ex. 29.14; 30.10; Le. 4.3; 6.25; 9.2, 15; 10.17; Nu. 6.11; 8.8; 15.27; He. 9.13; 10.11.

OFFERINGS—cont.

2633—(9) Thank (M. Thank-offerings), Le. 7.12; 22.29; 2 Chr. 29.31; 33.16; Ps. 116.17; Je. 33.11.

See Thanksgiving, 1457; Sacrifices (4), 3110.

2634—(10) Trespass (M. Trespass-offerings), Le. 5.6; 6.6; 7.1; 14.12; 19.21; 1 S. 6.3; 2 K. 12.16; Ezr. 10.19.

2635—(11) Unacceptable (M. Unacceptable-offerings), Ge. 4.5; Le. 7.18; 1 S. 13.9; Ps. 50.9; Pr. 15.8; Is. 1.11; 66.3; Je. 6.20; 14.12; Ho. 8.13; Am. 5.22; Mal. 1.8.

2636—(12) Wave (M. Wave-offerings), Ex. 29.24; Le. 7.30; 8.27; 10.14; Nu. 5.25; 18.11.

(13) Withheld, *See* 2128.

For further treatment of this subject, *see Giving, 2120-2122; Benevolence, 2117, 2118; Tithes, 2123; Liberality, 2115; Sacrifices, 3107.*

2637—OG, king of Bashan, Nu. 21.33; De. 3.11; Jos. 13.12; Ne. 9.22; Ps. 135.11.

OIL,

2638—(1) For Lamps, Ex. 27.20; Le. 24.2; Mt. 25.3.

2639—(2) For Food, Ex. 29.2; Le. 2.15; 6.15; 1 K. 17.12; Eze. 16.13.

2640—(3) Figuratively used, Ps. 23.5; 45.7; 141.5; Is. 61.3; Zec. 4.12.

2641—(4) For Anointing (M. Anointing Oil), Ex. 29.7; 30.25; 37.29; 1 S. 10.1; 1 Chr. 9.30; Ps. 133.2.

—as a Remedy. *See* Anointing (6), 195.

2642—OLD LIFE of sin, Ro. 6.6; Ep. 4.22; Col. 3.9; 1 Pe. 4.3; 2 Pe. 1.9.

See Walk, Sinful, 2690.

2643—OMEGA, last letter of the Greek alphabet, a name applied to Christ (N. M.), Re. 1.8; 21.6; 22.13.

2644—OMER, one-tenth of an ephah, Ex. 16.16, 32, 36.

See Tables, 3535.

2645—OMNIPRESENCE of God, De. 4.39; Ps. 139.8; Pr. 15.3; Is. 66.1; Je. 23.24; Ac. 17.27.

See Nearness, Divine, 1268.

2646—OMRI, king of Israel, succeeds Elah, 1 K. 16.16, 22, 28; Mi. 6.16.

2647—ON, Heliopolis (?) (N. M.), Ge. 41.45; 46.20.

2648—ONAN, son of Judah (N. M.), Ge. 38.4; 46.12; Nu. 26.19; 1 Chr. 2.3.

2649—ONE GOD, De. 4.35; 6.4; 32.39; 2 S. 7.22; 1 Chr. 17.20; Ps. 83.18; 86.10; Is. 43.10; 44.6; 45.18; Mk. 12.29; 1 Co. 8.4; Ep. 4.6; 1 Ti. 2.5; 1 Jn. 5.7.

See None Like God, 2600.

2650—ONESIMUS, a slave for whom Paul intercedes (N. M.), Col. 4.9; Phm. 10.

2651—ONESIPHORUS, a friend of Paul (N. M.), 2 Ti. 1.16; 4.19.

2652—ONIONS, Nu. 11.5.

2653—OPHEL, a part of Jerusalem, 2 Chr. 27.3; 33.14; Ne. 3.26; 11.21.

2654—OPHIR, a country rich in gold, 1 K. 9.28; 10.11; 22.48; 1 Chr. 29.4; 2 Chr. 8.18; Jb. 22.24; 28.16; Ps. 45.9; Is. 13.12.

2655—OPHRAH, town of (N. M.), Jos. 18.23; Jud. 6.11; 8.32; 1 S. 13.17.

OPPORTUNITY,

2656—(1) Lost, by Indifference or Neglect (M. Lost Opportunity).

For a Complete Victory—by a half-hearted King,

2 K. 13.19. And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

For Repentance—by Israel, Je. 8.20. The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

For Providing Oil—by the Foolish Virgins,

Mt. 25.10. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

OPPORTUNITY—cont.

For Investment—by the talented Man,

Mt. 25.26. His lord answered, said unto him, *Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I have sowed not, and gather where I have strewed:*

27. Thou oughtest therefore have put my money to the exchange, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

For Sympathetic Service—by Castaways,

Mt. 25.44. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or athirst, or a stranger, naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45. Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of the ye did it not to me.

For Sympathy with the Master by the Disciples,

*Mt. 26.40. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, saith unto Peter, What, could ye watch with me one hour?

41. Watch and pray, ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. (Mt. 26.45)

For Accepting Christ—by Jerusalem,

Lu. 19.41. And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it.

42. Saying, If thou hadst known even thou, at least in this thy day, things which belong unto thy peace! now they are hid from thine eyes.

For Meeting the Risen Lord—Thomas,

*Jn. 20.19. Then the same day evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

24. But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

See Procrastination, 1500; Too Late, 1501; Neglect, 1085, 1086; Spirit, 2875.

2657—(2) Responsibility according to (N. M.), Pr. 1.24; Eze. 3.19; Mt. 11.20; Lu. 12.47.

See Accountability, 3452; Responsibility, 3453.

2658—(3) For Great Service (N. M.), Mt. 9.37. Then saith he unto the disciples, The harvest truly is plentiful, but the labourers are few;

Jn. 4.35. Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest, behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes and look on the fields; for they are already to harvest.

Ac. 16.9. And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

2659—(4) An Open Door of Open Door, 1 Co. 16.9; 2 Co. 2.12; Re. 3.7.

—Judgment according to, *See* 10.

2660—ORACLES, the Scriptures *ac.* 4.7.38; Ro. 3.2; He. 5.12; 1 Pe. 4.11.

2661—ORATOR (N. M.), Is. 3.3; 24.1.

2662—ORDINANCES of God, Ex. 1. Nu. 9.14; 2 K. 17.37; Eze. 11.20; Mal. Lu. 1.6.

2663—ORION, constellation of, 9.9; 38.31; Am. 5.8.

2664—OTHNIEL, son of Kenaz, first judge of Israel, Jos. 15.17; Jud. 3.9.

2665—OUTCASTS, general reference to, Is. 11.12; 16.3; 27.13; Je. 30.17.

2666—OVENS, Le. 2.4; 26.26; 5.10; Mal. 4.1; Mt. 6.30.

P

2667—PAIN, general references to, 14.22; 30.17; 33.19; Is. 21.3; Ro. 8.22; 16.10; 21.4.
2668—PAINTING the face, 2 K. 9.30; 14.30; Eze. 23.40.
2669—PALACES, 1 K. 7.1; 22.39; Ezr. 1.1; Ps. 144.12; Je. 22.14.

PALLIATION—DENUNCIATION of sin

2670—(A) PALLIATION OF SIN, con-
 nanded,
 Pr. 17.15. He that justifieth the wicked,
 shall at that condemneth the just, even
 as both are abomination to the Lord.
 Pr. 24.24. He that saith unto the
 wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the
 curse, nations shall abhor him:
 Pr. 28.4. They that forsake the law
 despise the wicked: but such as keep the
 law contend with them.
 Ps. 5.20. Woe unto them that call evil
 light, and good evil; that put darkness
 for light, and light for darkness; that
 put evil for sweet, and sweet for bitter!
 Eze. 13.22. Because with lies ye have
 built the heart of the righteous sad,
 whom I have not made sad; and strength-
 ened the hands of the wicked, that he
 would not return from his wicked way,
 promising him life;
 Mal. 2.17. Ye have wearied the Lord
 with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein
 have we wearied him? When ye say,
 Every one that doeth evil is good in the
 sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in
 him; or, Where is the God of judgment?
 Mal. 2.13.2. Who, knowing the judgment
 of God, that they which commit such
 things are worthy of death, not only do
 the same, but have pleasure in them that
 do them.

See *Connivance*, 822; *Excuses*, 3217,
 8.

—, Excusing Personal Sin. See 3217.
2671—(B) DENUNCIATION of sin,
 30.1; Eze. 16.37; Mt. 3.7; 23.33; Lu.
 3.19; 46; Ac. 7.52; 13.10; 23.3.
 See *Woes*, 3858; *Divine Curse*, 903;
Rebukes, 3618; *Divine Reproof*, 796-
 8.

2672—(C) SIN REBUKED, examples of,
 see 3.17)

A Man of God Rebukes Eli,
 S. 2.29. Wherefore kick ye at my
 office and at mine offering, which I
 have commanded in my habitation; and
 curse thy sons above me, to make
 yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the
 offerings of Israel my people?

Samuel Rebukes Saul,
 S. 13.13. And Samuel said to Saul,
 Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not
 obeyed the commandment of the Lord thy
 God, which he commanded thee: for now
 hath the Lord have established thy king-
 dom upon Israel for ever.

Nathan Rebukes David,
 S. 12.7. And Nathan said to David,
 Thou art the man. * * *

9. Wherefore hast thou de-
 spised the commandment of the Lord,
 and done evil in his sight? thou hast killed
 the Hittite with the sword, and hast
 taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast
 spoken against him with the sword of the children of
 Israel. (1 K. 18.18)

Elijah Rebukes Ahab,
 K. 21.20. And Ahab said to Elijah,
 Thou hast found me, O mine enemy?
 He answered, I have found thee:
 because thou hast sold thyself to work
 in the sight of the Lord.

Zechariah Rebukes Judah,
 Chr. 24.20. And the Spirit of God
 came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada
 priest, which stood above the people,
 and said unto them, Thus saith God,
 Ye have transgressed ye the commandments of

SIN REBUKED—cont.

the Lord, that ye cannot prosper? because
 ye have forsaken the Lord, he hath also
 forsaken you.

Ezra Rebukes the People,
 Ezr. 10.10. And Ezra the priest stood
 up, and said unto them, Ye have trans-
 gressed, and have taken strange wives,
 to increase the trespass of Israel.

11. Now therefore make con-
 fession unto the Lord God of your fathers,
 and do his pleasure: and separate your-
 selves from the people of the land, and from
 the strange wives. (Da. 5.22; Mt. 25.26)

The Dying Thief Rebukes his Companion,
 Lu. 23.39. And one of the malefactors
 which were hanged railed on him, saying,
 If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40. But the other answering
 rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou
 fear God, seeing thou art in the same
 condemnation?

See *Rulers Rebuked*, 2544; *Man of God*, 2071; *Reproof*, 796, 798; *Woes*, 3858.

2673—PALM BRANCHES, Le. 23.40; Ne.
 8.15; Jn. 12.13.

2674—PAMPHYLIA, a province of Asia
 Minor, Ac. 2.10; 13.13; 14.24; 15.38;
 27.5.

2675—PANICS, Ex. 14.25; Jud. 7.22;
 1 S. 4.10; 14.16; 17.51; 2 K. 7.7; 2 Chr.
 14.12; 20.23.

See *Fear of Man*, 859; *Cowardice*, 853.

2676—PAPER (N. M.), Is. 19.7; 2 Jn.
 12.

2677—PAPHOS, Ac. 13.6.

PARABLES

2678—(1) Of the Old Testament,
 Of Jotham, Jud. 9.7.
 Of Nathan, 2 S. 12.1.
 Of Woman of Tekoa, 2 S. 14.5.
 Of a Prophet, 1 K. 20.39.
 Of Joash, 2 K. 14.9; 2 Chr. 25.18.
 Of the Prophets, Is. 5.1; Je. 13.1; Eze.
 17.3; 19.2, 3; 24.3.

2679—(2) Of Christ,

I. In One Gospel Only

	Mt.	Mk.	Lu.
The Barren Fig Tree	13	13	13
The Draw Net	13	13	13
The Friend at Midnight	13	13	11
The Good Samaritan	13	13	10
The Goodly Pearl	13	13	13
The Great Supper	13	13	14
The Hidden Treasure	13	13	13
The Householder	13	13	13
The Laborers in the Vineyard	20	20	20
The Marriage of the King's Son	22	22	22
The Pharisee and Publican	18	18	18
The Piece of Money	19	19	19
The Pounds	19	19	19
The Prodigal Son	15	15	15
The Rich Fool	12	12	12
The Rich Man and Lazarus	16	16	16
The Seed Growing in Secret	4	4	4
The Sheep and Goats	25	25	25
The Tares	13	13	13
The Ten Talents	25	25	25
The Ten Virgins	25	25	25
The Two Debtors	7	7	7
The Two Sons	21	21	21
The Unjust Judge	18	18	18
The Unjust Steward	16	16	16
The Unmerciful Servant	18	18	18
The Unprofitable Servants	17	17	17
The Wedding Feast	12	12	12
The Wise Steward	12	12	12

II. Found in Two Gospels Only

The House on the Rock	7	6
The Leaven	13	13
The Lost Sheep	18	15

PATIENCE—IMPATIENCE—2693

PARABLES—cont.

III. Found in Three Gospels.

	Mt.	Mk.	Lu.
New Cloth	9	2	5
New Wine in Old Bottles	9	2	5
The Fig Tree	24	13	21
The Mustard Seed	13	4	13
The Sower	13	4	8
The Wicked Husbandmen	21	12	20

2680—PARADISE, Lu. 23.43; 2 Co. 12.4; Re. 2.7.

See *Heaven*, 1356; *Reward*, 1364.

2681—PARADOXES, scriptural (N. M.), Mt. 10.39; 16.25; 2 Co. 4.18; 6.8; 12.10; Ep. 3.19.

See *Strength* (2), 3805.

2682—PARAN, wilderness of (N. M.), Nu. 10.12; 12.16; 13.26; De. 1.1; 33.2.

2683—PARRICIDE, 2 K. 19.37; 2 Chr. 32.21; Is. 37.38.

See *Assassination*, 2550; *Murder*, 2449-2451.

2684—PARTAKERS, believers as (N. M.), Ph. 1.7; Col. 1.12; 1 Ti. 6.2; He. 3.1; 6.4; 12.10; 1 Pe. 4.13; 5.1; 2 Pe. 1.4.

2685—PASSIONS, evil (M. Evil Passions), Ro. 1.26; 7.5; Ga. 5.24; 1 Th. 4.5.

See *Lust*, 667; *Flesh*, 1290.

2686—PASSOVER, general references to, Ex. 12.11; Nu. 33.3; De. 16.1; 2 Chr. 30.15; 35.11; Ezr. 6.20; Mk. 14.12; 1 Co. 5.7.

— Feast of. See *Feasts*, 1256.

2687—PATHROS (N. M.), Is. 11.11; Je. 44.1; Eze. 29.14; 30.14.

2688—PATHS, RIGHT (M. Right Paths), Ps. 16.11; 23.3; 25.10; 119.35; Pr. 2.9; 4.11, 18; Is. 2.3; 26.7; He. 12.13.

See *Way* (3), 3794.

PATHWAY OF SIN

2689—(1) General References to (M. Evil Way), Pr. 2.15; 12.15; 13.15; 14.12; 15.9; Is. 59.8; Mt. 7.13.

See *Way* (1), 2180.

2690—(2) Walking in (M. Sinful Walk), De. 29.19; Je. 7.24; Ep. 2.2; Ph. 3.18; 1 Pe. 4.3; 2 Pe. 2.10; 3.3; Jude 18.

PATIENCE—IMPATIENCE

(A) PATIENCE

2691—(1) Enjoined,
 Ec. 7.8. Better is the end of a thing
 than the beginning thereof: and the
 patient in spirit is better than the proud
 in spirit.

Lu. 21.19. In your patience possess ye
 your souls.

Ro. 12.12. Rejoicing in hope; patient
 in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;
 (1 Th. 5.14; 2 Ti. 2.24)

Ti. 2.2. That the aged men be sober,
 grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity,
 in patience.

He. 10.36. For ye have need of patience,
 that, after ye have done the will of God,
 ye might receive the promise.

Ja. 1.4. But let patience have her
 perfect work, that ye may be perfect and
 entire, wanting nothing.

Ja. 5.7. Be patient therefore, brethren,
 unto the coming of the Lord. Behold,
 the husbandman waiteth for the precious
 fruit of the earth, and hath long patience
 for it, until he receive the early and latter
 rain. (2 Pe. 1.6)

See *Endurance*, 3440; *Steadfastness*,
 3438, 3439.

2692—(2) Examples of, 2 Th. 1.4;
 He. 6.15; Ja. 5.11; Re. 1.9; 2.2; 14.12.

See *Meekness*, 2270-2273.

2693—(3) In Waiting for God (M.
 Waiting for God),
 Ge. 49.18. I have waited for thy salva-
 tion, O Lord. (Ps. 33.20)

Ps. 37.7. Rest in the Lord, and wait
 patiently for him: fret not thyself because
 of him who prospereth in his way, because
 of the man who bringeth wicked devices
 to pass.

PATIENCE—cont.

Ps. 40.1. I waited patiently for the Lord; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry. (Ps. 130.6)

Is. 25.9. And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

Is. 26.8. Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

Is. 33.2. O Lord, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble. (Lam. 3.25; Lu. 2.25)

Ac. 1.4. And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

See *Prayerfulness*, 1003.

2694—(B) IMPATIENCE, examples of (N. M.).

Moses, at the murmuring of Israel, Nu. 20.10.

Naaman, at the conditions imposed by the prophet, 2 K. 5.11, 12.

Jonah, at the blasting of the gourd, Jona. 4.8, 9.

The disciples, at the outcry of the Syrophenician woman, Mt. 15.23.

James and John, at the inhospitality of the Samaritans, Lu. 9.54.

Martha, with her sister Mary, Lu. 10.40.

2695—PATMOS, isle of, Re. 1.9.

2696—PATRIARCHS (N. M.), Ac. 2.29; 7.8; He. 7.4.

PAUL, the apostle,

2697—General References to (M. Paul), Ac. 7.58; 8.1, 3; 9.1, 22; 11.25; 12.25; 13.2, 50; 14.19; 15.12, 40; 16.9, 28; 17.22; 18.1; 19.1; 20.1; 21.13, 40; 22.30; 23.33; 24.10; 25.10; 26.1; 27.1; 28.3, 30; Ro. 15.16; 2 Co. 10.10; Ga. 1.13; 2.1; 4.13; Ph. 3.4; 1 Ti. 1.13.

—“The Man of Vision” (N. M.).

The vision of Christ, Ac. 9.3-6; 26.13-15.

The Missionary vision, Ac. 16.9.

The vision of Testimony, Ac. 13.9.

The vision of Warning, Ac. 22.18.

The vision of Work in the capital of the world, Ac. 23.11.

The vision of Encouragement in the storm, Ac. 27.23.

The vision of Paradise, 2 Co. 12.1-4.

—Obedience to these visions the explanation of his wonderful career, Ac. 26.19.

—Characteristics of,

Joy, Ac. 16.25; 2 Co. 6.10; 7.4; Ph. 4.4.

Courage, Ac. 16.36, 37; 22.25; 24.25.

Steadfastness, Ac. 20.24.

Earnestness, Ac. 20.31; Ro. 9.3; Ph. 3.18.

Industry, Ac. 20.34; 1 Th. 2.9.

Entire consecration, Ac. 21.13; Ph. 3.7-14.

Tact, 1 Co. 9.19-22.

Self-sacrifice, 2 Co. 11.24-33.

Faithfulness, 2 Ti. 4.7, 8.

Endurance, 2 Ti. 2.10.

Patience, 2 Co. 12.12.

Love, 1 Co. 16.24; 2 Co. 2.4.

—Apostleship of, See 202.

—Miracles of, See 2371.

—Preaching of, See 2087.

2698—PAVILION, GOD'S (N. M.), 2 S. 22.12; Ps. 27.5; 31.20.

2699—PEACE, FALSE (N. M.), Ps. 123.4; Je. 6.14; Eze. 13.10; 23.42; Am. 6.1.

2700—PEACE INVOKED, Ge. 43.23; Jud. 6.23; Lu. 20.1; 1 S. 25.6; 1 Chr. 12.18; Da. 4.1; 19.55; 24.36; Jn. 20.21; Ga. 6.16; 1 Pe. 5.14.

2701—PEARLS, Mt. 13.45; 1 Ti. 2.9; Re. 17.4; 18.12; 21.21.

2702—PEARLS BEFORE SWINE, Pr. 9.7; 16.22; 23.9; 26.4; Mt. 7.6.

See *Despisers*, 989; *Reproof* (4), 797; *Scorners*, 3163.

2703—PEKAH, king of Israel, son of Remaliah, 2 K. 15.25, 30; 16.5; 2 Chr. 28.6; Is. 7.1.

2704—PEKAHIAH, king of Israel, son of Menahem, 2 K. 15.23, 26.

2705—PELETHITES, part of David's guard, 2 S. 8.18; 15.18; 20.7; 1 K. 1.38; 1 Chr. 18.17.

PENITENCE—IMPENITENCE

(A) REPENTANCE,

2706—(1) Duty of,

(2 K. 17.13; 2 Chr. 30.6; Pr. 1.23)

Is. 22.12. And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth: (Je. 25.5; Eze. 14.6)

Eze. 18.31. Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? (Eze. 33.11; Da. 4.27)

Ho. 14.2. Talk with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

Jl. 2.12. Therefore also now, saith the Lord, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning: (Mal. 3.7)

Mt. 3.2. * * * Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Lu. 13.2. And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3. I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Ac. 3.19. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

Ac. 8.22. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

Ac. 17.30. And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: (Ac. 26.20)

See *Confession of Sin*, 816; *Cleansing*, 962; *Divine Pleadings*, 1788.

2707—(2) Promises to the Penitent,

(1 S. 7.3)

Answer to Prayer,

2 Chr. 7.14. If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. (2 Chr. 30.9; Ne. 1.9)

Pardon, for Sin,

Is. 55.7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. (Je. 3.12; 31.9)

Life,

Eze. 18.21. But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. (Zec. 1.3)

Comfort,

Mt. 5.4. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. (Lu. 15.7)

The Gift of the Holy Spirit,

Ac. 2.38. Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

For other promises to the Penitent, See 2884.

2708—(3) Examples of,

Ahab,

1 K. 21.27. And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh,

REPENTANCE—cont. and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and softly.

Josiah,

2 K. 22.19. Because thine heart tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the Lord, when thou heardest I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I also have heard thee, saith the Lord.

Israel in Ezra's Time,

Ezr. 10.1. Now when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men, women and children: for the people were very sore.

Job,

Jb. 42.1. Then Job answered the Lord, and said,

* * * * *
6. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes. (Ps. 3. Jb. 3.21; Ho. 6.1)

The Ninevites,

Jona. 3.6. For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7. And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, nor flock, taste any thing: let them feed, nor drink water:

8. But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9. Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

Peter,

Mk. 14.72. And the second time cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me twice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

The Prodigal Son,

Lu. 15.21. And the son said unto his Father, I have sinned against heaven and in thy sight, and am now no more worthy called thy son.

The Publican,

Lu. 18.13. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me, a sinner.

See 2711; *Religious Awakenings*, 3126.

2709—(4) Ascribed to God (of purpose) (N. M.), Ge. 6.7; Ex. 1 S. 15.11; Ps. 106.45; Ho. 11.8; Jn. 1.9.

2710—(5) Fasts Proclaimed in connection with (M. Fasts Proclaimed), 1 K. 21.9; 2 Chr. 20.3; Ezr. 8.21; Est. Je. 36.9; Jona. 3.5.

(B) RETURNING TO GOD,

2711—(1) General References to Returning to God, 1 K. 8.48; Ps. 19.22; 30.15; 55.7; Ho. 6.1; Mal. 3.7; Lu. 15.20; 1 Pe. 2.25.

2712—(2) Promises to those who come in Contrition (M. Contrition), Ps. 34.18. The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and such as be of a contrite spirit.

Ps. 51.17. The sacrifices of God is a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. (Is. 57.15)

Is. 66.2. For all those things mine hand made, and all those things I have created, saith the Lord: but to this man I look, even to him that is poor and contrite spirit, and trembleth at my

1. 2.13. And rend your heart, and not
r garments, and turn unto the Lord
r God: for he is gracious and merciful,
v to anger, and of great kindness, and
enteth him of the evil. (Zec. 12.10)
Co. 7.10. For godly sorrow worketh
entance to salvation not to be repented
but the sorrow of the world worketh
th.

Ec. 28.14. Happy *is* the man that
 doth always: but he that hardeneth his
 heart shall fall into mischief.

Ec. 29.1. He, that being often reprov-
 ed *under his* neck, shall suddenly be
 destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 Th. 2.3: 1 Ti. 6.9: He. 10.39: Re. 17.8.

are all things, and by whom *are* all things,
in bringing many sons unto glory, to make

CHRIST'S PERFECTION—cont.

the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

He. 5.9. And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

(R. V.) He. 7.28. For the law appointeth men high priests, having infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after the law, *appointeth* a Son, perfected for evermore.

See *Fullness of Christ*, 1124.

2732—(D) CHRIST'S SINLESSNESS, general references to (M. Christ Sinless),

Is. 53.9. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. (Lu. 23.41)

Jn. 8.46. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

2 Co. 5.21. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. (He. 1.9)

He. 4.15. For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

He. 7.26. For such a high priest became us, *who* is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; (He. 9.14)

1 Pe. 1.19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

1 Pe. 2.22. Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: (1 Jn. 3.5)

See *Righteousness* (2), 3078.

(E) IMPERFECTION, HUMAN,

2733—(1) General References to M. Human Imperfection,

Jb. 9.20. If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *if I say, I am perfect*, it shall also prove me perverse.

Ec. 7.20. For *there* is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

Ph. 3.12. Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect; but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

Ja. 3.2. For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

Re. 3.2. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

See *Unbelief* (1), 1219; *Sin*, 3338-3352; *Half-heartedness*, 1088.

2734—(2) Exemplified in the Lives of the Best Men (N. M.), Ge. 20.2; Nu. 20.12; 1 K. 3.3; 22.43; 2 Chr. 16.12; Jona. 1.3; Lu. 9.54; 22.24; Ga. 2.13.

See *Deception*, 3708; *Sin Universal*, 3340.

2735—PERGA, a town of Pamphylia (N. M.), Ac. 13.13; 14.25.

2736—PERGAMOS, a town of Mysia (N. M.), Re. 1.11; 2.12.

PERIODS AND NUMBERS,

2737—(1) Forty Days,

Flood lasted, Ge. 7.17;—Noah sends forth a raven at end of, Ge. 8.6;—The embalming of Jacob occupied, Ge. 50.3;—Moses on the mount fasting, Ex. 24.18; 34.28;—Spies in the land of Canaan, Nu. 13.25;—Moses in prayer for Israel, De. 9.25;—Goliath's defiance lasted, 1 S. 17.16;—Elijah's meal lasted, 1 K. 19.8;—Ezekiel's typical period, Eze. 4.6;—Jonah's warning concerning the destruction of Nineveh, Jona. 3.4;—Christ's Temptation, Lu. 4.2;—Christ's appearance after the resurrection, Ac. 1.3.

2738—(2) Forty Years, Ex. 16.35; Nu. 14.33; Jud. 3.11; Ps. 95.10; Eze. 29.11.

PERIODS AND NUMBERS—cont.

2739—(3) Seven Days, Ge. 2.3; 7.4; Ex. 7.25; 29.30; 1 S. 11.3; 13.8; Eze. 3.15; Ac. 20.6; 21.4; 28.14.

2740—(4) Seven Years, Ge. 29.18; 41.29, 54; Da. 4.23.

—Seven, the Number of Perfection.

See 3241.

2741—(5) Seventy (N. M.), Seventy elders appointed, Nu. 11.16.

—years of captivity, Je. 25.11.

—weeks referred to by Daniel, Da. 9.24.

—times of forgiveness, Mt. 18.22.

—disciples sent forth, Lu. 10.1.

2742—PERIZITES, one of the Canaanitish nations, Ge. 13.7; 15.20; Ex. 3.17; 23.23; De. 20.17; Jud. 3.5; Eze. 9.1.

2743—PERMANENCE, FINAL, the future condition of the impenitent.

See *Irreparableness*, 2876.

2744—PERSIA, 2 Chr. 36.20; Eze. 1.1; Est. 1.3, 18; Da. 8.20; 10.1; 11.2.

2745—PERVERSENESS, Pr. 11.3; 12.8; 15.4; 28.6; Eze. 9.9; Mt. 17.17; 1 Ti. 6.5.

See *Stubbornness*, 3229, 3230.

2746—PETER, the apostle, General References to, Mt. 4.18; Jn. 1.41; Mk. 3.16; Mt. 16.16; Mk. 5.37; 9.2; Mt. 17.24; 18.21; 19.27; Lu. 22.8, 31; Jn. 13.6; Mt. 26.37, 58, 69; Lu. 24.12, 34; Jn. 21.3, 15; Ac. 1.15; 2.14; 3.1; 4.8; 5.3, 29; 8.14, 20; 9.32, 40; 10.9; 11.12; 12.3; 15.7; 1 Co. 1.12; 9.5; Ga. 1.18; 2.11; 1 Pe. 1.1; 5.1.

—**"The Reed Changed to a Rock"**

Naturally impulsive, Mt. 14.28; 17.4; Jn. 21.7.

Tenderhearted and affectionate, Mt. 26.75; Jn. 13.9; 21.15-17.

Full of strange contradictions,—at times presumptuous, Mt. 16.22; Jn. 13.8; 18.10;—other times timid and cowardly, Mt. 14.30; 26.69-72;—Self-sacrificing, Mk. 1.18;—yet inclined to be self-seeking, Mt. 19.27;—Gifted with Spiritual insight, Jn. 6.68;—yet slow to apprehend the deeper truths, Mt. 15.15, 16;—Made two great confessions of his faith in Christ, Mt. 16.16; Jn. 6.69;—and also the most cowardly denial, Mk. 14.67-71.

—**Seven Steps in his Fall,**

1—Conceit, Mt. 26.33.

2—Ease, Mt. 26.40.

3—Rashness, Jn. 18.10, 11.

4—Following afar off, Mt. 26.58.

5—Evil associations, Jn. 18.18.

6—Open denial, Jn. 18.25.

7—Blasphemy, Mk. 14.70, 71.

—**After Pentecostal Baptism** of the Spirit, he became a "rock" fulfilling the prophecy of Christ, Jn. 1.42; Mt. 16.18; Ac. 1.8.

Was courageous and immovable, Ac. 4.19, 20; 5.28, 29, 40, 42.

See *Miracles of*, 2370.

PHARAOH, the common title of the kings of Egypt.

2747——king of Egypt of Abraham's time, Ge. 12.15.

—of the time of the Famine. See *Egypt*, 1100.

2748——of the time of the Exodus, Ex. 1.8.

2749—PHAREZ, Perez, or Phares, son of Judah, Ge. 38.29; 46.12; Nu. 26.20; 1 Chr. 2.4; Ne. 11.4; Mt. 1.3; Lu. 3.33.

2750—PHARISAISM, Mt. 6.2, 16; 12.2; 23.4, 13, 23, 27; Ja. 1.26.

See *Formalism*, 2992; *Sanctimony*, 2991; *Self-righteousness*, 3219.

PHARISEES, See *Sects*, 3171.

—Doctrines of. See *Pharisaism*, 2750.

—Question Christ. See *Questions* (1), 2932.

2751—PHEBE, a servant of the church at Cenchrea, Ro. 16.1.

2752—PHILADELPHIA, a city of Asia Minor (N. M.), Re. 1.11; 3.7.

PHILEMON. See *Book of Philemon*.

PHILIP,

2753—(A) The Apostle, Mt. Jn. 1.43; 6.5; 12.21; 14.8.

—A Personal Worker, Jn. 1.45; 22;—Tested by Christ, Jn. 6.5;—to apprehend Truth, Jn. 14.8.

2754—(b) "The Evangelistic con," Ac. 6.5;—Broadminded, Ac. 8. Led of the "Spirit"; Ac. 8.26;—Pre of the "Word"; Ac. 8.34;—Had a household, Ac. 21.8.

2755—(c) The Brother of H (N. M.), Mt. 14.3; Mk. 6.17; Lu. 3. See *Herods*, 1578.

2756—PHILIPPI, a city of Macedonia, Ac. 16.12; 20.6; 1 Th. 2.2.

2757—PHILISTIA, the country of Philistines, Ge. 21.34; Ex. 13.17; Jos. 2 K. 8.2.

2758—PHILISTINES, Ge. 21.32; Jos. 13.3; Jud. 3.31; 10.7; 14.4; 15.3; 1 S. 4.1; 5.2; 6.1; 7.8; 10.5; 12.9; 13.5.

2759—PHILOSOPHY, vanity of h (N. M.), Ac. 17.18; 1 Co. 1.19; 2.6; Col. See *Knowledge* (2), 2021; *Wisdom*, 3851.

2760—PHINEHAS, the high priest of Eleazar, Ex. 6.25; Nu. 25.7; 31.6; 22.13; Jud. 20.28.

—Son of Eli. See *Hophni*, 1700.

2761—PHOENICIA, country north of Palestine, Ac. 11.19; 15.3; 21.2.

2762—PHRYGIA, an inland province of Asia Minor, Ac. 16.6; 18.23.

2763—PILATE, PONTIUS, Roman governor of Judea (M. Pontius Pilate), Lu. 13.1; Mt. 27.2, 13, 24; Mk. 15.2, 15; 23.4, 12; Jn. 18.35; 19.1, 8, 22.

—**"The Ruler who sought to see Responsibility"**, in the trial of Christ.

By turning him over to Jewish authorities, Jn. 18.31.

By sending him to Herod, Lu. 23.7.

By proposing to inflict a minor penalty, Lu. 23.22.

By directing attention to Barabbas, Mt. 27.17.

By a hypocritical ceremony, Mt. 27.24.

2764—PILGRIMAGE, life as a, Ge. Ex. 6.4; 1 Chr. 29.15; Ps. 39.12; 11 He. 11.13; 13.14; 1 Pe. 2.11.

See *Life* (2), 2147.

2765—PILARS, memorial, Ge. 21.45; 35.14; 1 S. 7.12; 2 S. 18.18.

See *Memorials*, 3004.

2766—PILARS, saints as (N. Je. 1.18; Ga. 2.9; Re. 3.12.

2767—PILLOWS, or bolsters, 1 S. 1 Eze. 13.18; Mk. 4.38.

2768—PINING AWAY, Le. 26.39; 4.9; Eze. 4.17; 24.23; 33.10.

2769—PIDISIA, a district of Minor, Ac. 13.14; 14.24.

2770—PIT, THE, Jb. 33.18; Ps. 30.9; 88.4; 143.7; Is. 14.15; 38.17; 26.20; 32.18.

See *The Grave*, 1461.

2771—PITCH, Ge. 6.14; Ex. 2.3 34.9.

2772—PITCHERS, Ge. 24.14; Jud. Ec. 12.6; Mk. 14.13.

2773—PLAN, DIVINE, of the tabernacle and temple (M. Divine Plan), Ex. 26.30; 27.8; Nu. 8.4; 1 Chr. 28.13; Ac. 7.44; He. 8.5.

PLANS AND DEVICES of men

2774—(A) PRESUMPTUOUS PLANS of men (M. Men's Plans),

The Men after the Flood, Ge. 11.4. And they said, Go to, I will build us a city, and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make a name, lest we be scattered abroad the face of the whole earth.

The Natural Man, Pr. 19.21. There are many devices man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand.

The Luxurious King,
Je. 22.13. Who unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14. That saith, I will build me a side house and large chambers, and cutteth me out windows; and it is ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

The Rich Fool,
Lu. 12.18. And he said, This will I do: will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my goods, and my goods.

The Venturesome Business Man,
Ja. 4.13. Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

See *Worldly Builders*, 3917.

(B) EVIL DEVICES,
2775—(1) General References to Evil Devices, Ps. 36.4; 37.7; Pr. 6.14; 22.12; 16.30; 24.8; Is. 32.7; Je. 18.12; Ec. 11.2; Mt. 2.1.

2776—(2) Will be Defeated, Est. 1.5; Jb. 5.12; Ps. 10.2; 33.10; Pr. 6.18; 12.2. See *Wicked*, 3067.

2777—PLEIADES, a group of stars, Job. 9.9; 38.31; Am. 5.8.

PLOTTING,
2778—(1) General References to Plotting, Est. 3.9; Ps. 36.4; 37.12; 6.14; Is. 32.7; Mt. 2.1.

2779—(2) Against Christ (M. Plots Laid), Mt. 12.14; 26.4; 27.1; Lu. 6.11; 24.7; 22.4; Jn. 5.16; 11.47, 53.

See *Snares Laid* (2), 3387.

2780—(3) General Examples of Conspiracy, Ge. 37.18; Nu. 16.3; 2 Sam. 2.1; 2 K. 12.20; 14.19; Da. 6.4; Mt. 23.14; Ec. 23.12.

See *Betrayal*, 412; *Treachery*, 3660, 61.

2781—PLUMMET (N. M.), Am. 7.7; Ec. 4.10.

2782—POISON (N. M.), De. 32.24; Jb. 16.16; Ps. 58.4; 140.3; Ja. 3.8.

2783—PONTUS, a province of Asia Minor, (N. M.), Ac. 2.9; 1 Pe. 1.1.

2784—POOLS (N. M.), 2 S. 2.13; 1 K. 18.38; 2 K. 20.20; Ne. 3.15; Ec. 2.6; 14.23; 35.7.

2785—POOR AND NEEDY, divine help, Ps. 35.10; 40.17; 70.5; 72.12; 74.21; 86.1; 109.22.

See *Poor* (2), 2800.

POPULARITY

(A) OF CHRIST during the ministry of his ministry,

2786—(1) The Multitudes Follow Him (M. Multitudes), Mt. 4.25; 13.2; 30; 19.2; Mk. 1.33; 2.13; 3.20; Lu. 12.1.

2787—(2) The Crowds Press upon Him (M. Christ Thronged),

Mt. 2.2. And straightway many were gathered together in such manner that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

Mt. 3.10. For he had healed many, so much that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. Mk. 5.24. And Jesus went with him: much people followed him, and longed him.

Lu. 5.1. And it came to pass, that, as many people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

Lu. 8.19. Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

Lu. 8.45. And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said; Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee, and thou sayest thou, Who touched me?

POPULARITY OF CHRIST—cont.

2788—(3) The Common People Heard Him Gladly (N. M.),

Mk. 12.37. David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

(R. V.) Jn. 12.9. The common people therefore of the Jews learned that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

2789—(B) POPULARITY SOUGHT BY MEN (M. Men-pleasers),

Jn. 12.43. For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

Ac. 12.1. Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2. And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3. And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also.

Ac. 24.27. But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

Ac. 25.9. But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? (Ep. 6.6)

Col. 3.22. Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

See *Fear of Man*, 859.

2790—PORCHES, mentioned, Jd. 3.23; 1 K. 6.3; 1 Chr. 28.11; Eze. 40.7; Jn. 10.23.

2791—POSTERITY PROMISED, Ge. 15.5, 18; 17.20; 22.17; 26.24; Le. 26.9; De. 7.13; Ro. 4.38.

See *Seed of the Righteous*, 1576.

2792—POSTS, runners (N. M.), 2 Chr. 30.6; Est. 3.13; 8.10; Jb. 9.25; Je. 51.31.

2793—POTTAGE (N. M.), Ge. 25.29; 2 K. 4.38.

POVERTY—RICHES

(A) POVERTY,

2794—(1) General References to (N. M.), Pr. 10.15; 30.8; Is. 3.7.

See *Poor*, 2799-2804.

2795—(2) Of the Righteous, Examples of,

Gideon, Jud. 6.15;—The Widow of Zarephath, 1 K. 17.12;—The Prophet's widow, 2 K. 4.1;—Christ, Mt. 8.20;—The widow who gave two mites, Mk. 12.42;—Paul, 2 Co. 6.10;—(2 Co. 8.9) The church at Smyrna, Re. 2.9.

2796—(3) Contributing Causes of Sinful,

Indolence,
(R. V.) Pr. 6.10. Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep;

11. So shall thy poverty come as a robber, and thy want as an armed man.

Parsimony,
Pr. 11.24. There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty. (Pr. 20.13)

Love of Pleasure,
Pr. 21.17. He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

Drunkenness and Gluttony,
Pr. 23.21. For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags. (Pr. 24.34)

Evil Associations,
Pr. 28.19. He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

See *Slothfulness*, 581; *Want*, 20.

(B) SPIRITUAL POVERTY,

2797—(1) Destitution of the Truth (M. Spir. Destitution),

2 Chr. 15.3. Now for a long season Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

Ps. 74.9. We see not our signs: there is no more any prophet: neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

Lam. 2.9. Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the law is no more; her prophets also find no vision from the Lord.

Eze. 7.26. Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

Am. 8.11. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord: (Lu. 15.14; Ep. 2.12; 1 Ti. 6.5; Re. 3.17)

See *Spir. Drought*, 1053.

2798—(2) Examples of Moral and Spiritual Bankruptcy (N. M.),

Inhabitants of Jerusalem,
Je. 5.4. Therefore I said, Surely these are poor; they are foolish: for they know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgment of their God.

The Bankrupt Servant,
Mt. 18.23. Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

25. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

The Prodigal Son,
Lu. 15.14. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

The Gentiles,
Ep. 2.12. That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

The Laodicean Church,

Re. 3.17. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

(C) THE POOR,

2799—(1) General References to, De. 15.11; Zep. 3.12; Mt. 26.11.

See *Poverty*, 2794-2796; *Beggars*, 389, 390.

2800—(2) Divine Care for, 1 S. 2.5; Jb. 36.6; Ps. 10.14; 35.10; Ec. 5.8; Je. 20.13; Lu. 16.22.

See *Compassion*, 3519; *Poor and Needy*, 2785; *Promises to the Poor*, 2885.

2801—(3) Justice to, Enjoined,

Ps. 82.3. Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

Pr. 21.13. Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

Pr. 29.14. The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

Je. 22.16. He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the Lord.

See *Oppression* (1), 2005; *Partiality* (1), 1984; *Justice* (2), 1976.

2802—(4) Kindness to Enjoined,

Ex. 23.11. But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat; and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. (Le. 25.25)

THE POOR—cont.

De. 15.7. If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother: (De. 24.12)

Ps. 41.1. Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble. (Pr. 14.21)

Pr. 19.17. He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again. (Pr. 28.27)

Mt. 19.21. Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

Ga. 2.10. Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

See *Kindness*, 1998, 1999; *Benevolence*, 2117, 2118; *Widow and Fatherless*, 3829, 3830.

2803—(5) *Neglect and Oppression of*, 2 S. 12.4; Jb. 24.4; Ps. 10.2; 109.16; Pr. 17.5; 30.14; Is. 3.15; 32.7; Eze. 18.12; Am. 2.6; 5.11; Hab. 3.14.

See *Oppression*, 2005; *Extortion Condemned*, 578; *Neglect*, 1086.

2804—(6) *Despised* (M. Poor Despised), Pr. 14.20; 19.7; Ec. 9.16; Ja. 2.6.

See *Partiality*, 1984.

—Promises to. See 2885.

(D) RICHES, EARTHLY,

(Select Readings, Lu. 12.16-21; 16.19-31)

2805—(1) *The Gift of God*, De. 8.18. But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for *it is he* that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

1 Chr. 29.12. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

Ec. 5.19. Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; *this is* the gift of God.

Ho. 2.8. For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, *which* they prepared for Baal.

2806—(2) *The Perils of* (M. Riches Perilous),

Incline to Forgetfulness of God, De. 8.13. And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14. Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God, **Beget Avarice**,

Ps. 62.10. Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

Endanger Integrity,

Pr. 28.20. A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

Hinder Entrance into God's Kingdom,

Mt. 19.23. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Result in Barrenness of Life,

Mk. 4.19. And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

Subject Men to Powerful Temptations,

1 Ti. 6.9. But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

RICHES, EARTHLY—cont.

See *Prosperity*, 2897, 2898; *Worldliness*, 3914, 3915; *Covetousness*, 2129, 2130; *Trust in Riches*, 3185.

2807—(3) *Profit not in Time of Trial* (M. Riches Vain), Pr. 11.4; Ec. 6.2; Zep. 1.18; Re. 18.17.

2808—(4) *Not Necessarily Destructive*—Good men possessed of, Ge. 13.2; 26.14; 30.43; 32.5; 36.7; 2 S. 19.32; 1 Chr. 29.28; 2 Chr. 1.5; 9.22; Jb. 1.3; Mt. 27.57.

2809—(5) *Fleeting and Uncertain* (M. Riches Fleeting),

Jb. 20.28. The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

Ps. 49.10. For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

Pr. 23.5. Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

Pr. 27.24. For riches are not for ever: and doth the crown endure to every generation?

Ec. 2.18. Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me. (Ec. 2.26)

Je. 17.11. As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

1 Ti. 6.7. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

2810—(6) *Are Deceptive Treasures* (M. Earthly Treasures), Hag. 1.6; Lu. 12.21; 1 Ti. 6.7; He. 11.26; Re. 3.17.

2811—(7) *The Accumulation of, Disappointing* (M. Accumulation),

Jb. 27.16. Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17. He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

Ps. 39.6. Surely every man walketh in a vain show;

Surely they are disquieted in vain: He heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

Ec. 2.26. For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him *that is* good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

Eze. 28.4. With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

Mt. 6.19. Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: (Lu. 12.21)

Ja. 5.3. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

See *Anarice*, 2131, 2132.

—, Trust in. See 3185.

(E) SPIRITUAL RICHES,

2812—(1) *General References to* (M. Spir. Riches),

Enduring,

Pr. 8.18. Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness.

God's Blessing the Source of,

Pr. 10.22. The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

A Paradox,

Pr. 13.7. There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: *there is* that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

Discovered by Spiritual Vision,

Ep. 1.18. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may

SPIRITUAL RICHES—cont.

know what is the hope of his calling, what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

Unsearchable,

Ep. 3.8. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

More Precious than Earthly

He. 11.26. Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto recompense of the reward.

The Inheritance of God's

Ja. 2.5. Harken, my beloved brethren. Hath not God chosen the poor of the world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

See *Spiritual Heritage*, 1754; *Riches of Grace*, 1448.

2813—(2) *Examples of* (M. Riches (2)), 1 Co. 1.5; 2 Co. 6.10; Re. 2.9.

See *Heirs* (2), 743.

2814—(F) *SPIRITUAL INVESTMENT* secure spiritual treasures (M. Spiritual Treasures),

Mt. 6.20. But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do break through nor steal: (Mt. 13.44)

Mt. 19.21. Jesus said unto him, If wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

Lu. 12.33. Sell that ye have, and alms; provide yourselves bags which neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and lay up treasure in heaven, where it faileth not.

(R. V.) *Ph. 3.8. Yea verily, and count all things to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but refuse that I gain Christ.

1 Ti. 6.19. Laying up in store for thyself a good foundation against the day, to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

Re. 3.18. I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

See *Heritage*, 1753, 1754.

2815—(G) *SPIRITUAL TRAFFIC*, exhortations to men to engage in (M. Spiritual Traffic),

Pr. 23.23. Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Is. 55.1. Ho, every one that thirsts, come ye to the waters, and he that is without money, come ye, buy, and eat; come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

Mt. 13.44. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth the field.

Mt. 25.9. But the wise answered, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for you and you: but go ye rather to the merchant, and buy for yourselves. (Re. 3.18)

PRAYER

(Select Readings, Ge. 18.23-32; 32.2 S. 7.18-29; 1 K. 8.22-61; Lu. 11.18-1-8; Jn. 17.)

(For alphabetical arrangement of subjects under this heading see Index).

2816—(1) *General References*

First Mentioned,

Ge. 4.26. And to Seth, to him there was born a son; and he called

PRAYER—cont.

ame Enos; then began men to call upon the name of the Lord.

Universal Need of,

Ps. 65.2. O thou that hearest prayer, into thee shall all flesh come.

Is. 56.7. * * * mine house shall be called a house of prayer for all people. (Jn. 11.2)

The Holy Spirit Aids in,

Ro. 8.26. Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

Prayers of the Saints Precious,

Re. 5.8. And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

Ascends as Incense before God,

(R. V.) Re. 8.3. And another angel came and stood over the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should add it unto the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand.

2817—(2) Enjoined (M. Prayer Enjoined),

1 Chr. 16.11. Seek the Lord and his strength, seek his face continually. (Jo. 14.2)

Mt. 7.7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

Mt. 26.41. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

Lu. 18.1. And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; (Lu. 21.36)

Jn. 16.24. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

Ep. 6.18. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; (Ph. 4.6; 1 Th. 5.17)

1 Th. 5.17. Pray without ceasing. (Ti. 2.8)

Ja. 5.13. Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing alms.

See Seeking God, 3191; Ask, 2841; Draw Near to God, 1269; Waiting upon God, 3762.

2818—(3) Prayers Answered, examples of (M. Prayers Answered),

Moses,

Ex. 15.24. And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25. And he cried unto the Lord; and the Lord shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet:

Gideon,

Jud. 6.39. And Gideon said unto God, thou hast not thine anger be hot against me, but I will speak but this once: let me prove, I say thee, but this once with the fleece: if it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40. And God did so that night: it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground. (Jud. 9)

Hannah,

1 S. 1.27. For this child I prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

PRAYER—cont.

Samuel,

1 S. 7.9. And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly unto the Lord; and Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel; and the Lord heard him.

10. And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the Lord thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel. (1 K. 3.12)

Solomon,

1 K. 9.3. And the Lord said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

Elijah,

1 K. 18.37. Hear me, O Lord, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

38. Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. (2 K. 6.18; 13.4)

Hezekiah,

2 K. 19.19. Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.

20. Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard. (1 Chr. 5.20)

Jehoshaphat,

2 Chr. 18.31. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel. Therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the Lord helped him; and God moved them to depart from him. (2 Chr. 32.21; 33.13)

Ezra,

Ezr. 8.23. So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was entreated of us. (Ne. 9.27; Da. 2.19; 9.22; 10.12)

Zacharias,

Lu. 1.13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

The Early Church,

Ac. 4.31. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

See Prayer (6), 2821; Divine Hearing, 944.

2819—(4) Promises of Answer (M. Answer Promised),

Ps. 91.15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. (Is. 41.17)

Is. 58.9. Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

Is. 65.24. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. (Je. 33.3)

Zec. 13.9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

Lu. 11.9. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall

PRAYER—cont.

find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. (Jn. 14.14)

Jn. 15.7. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. (1 Jn. 3.22)

See Seekers, 3192; Ask, 2841.

2820—(5) Causes of Failure in (M. Prayers Unanswered),

Disobedience, De. 1.45; 1 S. 14.37; 28.6;— Secret sin, Ps. 66.18;— Indifference, Pr. 1.28;— Neglect of mercy, Pr. 21.13;— Despising the law, Pr. 28.9;— Blood-guiltiness, Is. 1.15;— Iniquity, Is. 59.2; Mt. 3.4;— Stubbornness, Zec. 7.13;— Instability, Ja. 1.6, 7;— Self-indulgence, Ja. 4.3.

See Sin Separates, 3353; God's Face Hidden, 1275; Wicked Rejected, 3072.

2821—(6) True Prayer Heard (M. Prayer Heard),

Jb. 34.28; Ps. 4.3; 18.6; 34.17; Pr. 15.29; Mt. 7.7; Zec. 10.6.

See Divine Hearing, 944.

2822—(7) Sometimes Refused because not in accord with the Divine Will (M. Prayers Refused),

Ex. 33.20; De. 3.26; 2 S. 12.16; Eze. 20.3; 2 Co. 12.8.

See Spiritual Tests, 3606.

2823—(8) Social and Family (M. United Prayer),

Mt. 18.19. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

Lu. 1.10. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

Ac. 1.14. These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

Ac. 4.24. And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

Ac. 12.12. And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.

Ac. 21.5. And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

2824—(9) Conditions of Successful,

Contrition,

2 Chr. 7.14. If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. (Is. 58.9)

Whole-heartedness,

Je. 29.13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Faith,

Mk. 11.24. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

Righteousness,

Ja. 5.16. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

Obedience,

1 Jn. 3.22. And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. (1 Jn. 5.14)

NOTABLE PRAYERS,

2825—(10) Examples of,

Abraham, for Sodom, Ge. 18.23. Jacob, at Peniel, Ge. 32.24.

NOTABLE PRAYERS—cont.

David, when denied the privilege of building the temple, 2 S. 7.18.

Solomon, at Gibeon, 1 K. 3.6.

— at the dedication of the Temple, 1 K. 8.22.

Hezekiah at the invasion of Sennacherib, 2 K. 19.15. (1 Chr. 17.16)

Ezra, for the sins of the people, Ezr. 9.6.

Daniel, for the captive Jews, Da. 9.4.

Habakkuk's Prayer, Hab. 3.1.

The Lord's Prayer, Mt. 6.9.

***Christ's Intercessory prayer**, Jn. 17.1.

Paul, for the Ephesians, Ep. 3.14.

See *Importunity*, 2840; *Intercession*, 1783-1786; *Crying to God*, 1071, 1072.

(11) Brevity in Prayer.

2826—(a) Examples of Brief Prayers (M. Prayer (11)),

Elijah at Carmel, 1 K. 18.36, 37;—Jabez, 1 Chr. 4.10;—Hezekiah, when sick, Is. 38.2, 3;—The Publican, Lu. 18.13;—Jesus on the cross, Lu. 23.34;—The Dying Thief, Lu. 23.42;—Stephen, Ac. 7.60.

2827—(b) Brevity Enjoined (N.M.), Ec. 5.2. Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God; for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

Mt. 6.7. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

Mt. 23.14. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

2828—(12) Special Pleas Offered in (N.M.), Ge. 18.32; 32.9; Nu. 14.13; 2 K. 20.3; Ps. 71.18; Je. 14.20; Da. 9.18.

See *Remember Me*, 2286.

POSTURES IN PRAYER.

2829—(13) Bowing (N.M.), Ge. 24.26; Ex. 4.31; 12.27; 34.8.

2830—(14) Kneeling (M. Kneeling), 1 K. 8.54; 2 Chr. 6.13; Ezr. 9.5; Ps. 95.6; Is. 45.23; Da. 6.10; Lu. 22.41; Ac. 7.60; 9.40; 20.36; 21.5; Ep. 3.14.

See *Humility*, 1714-1720.

2831—(15) On the Face before God, Nu. 20.6. And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto them.

Jos. 5.14. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

1 K. 18.42. So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees.

2 Chr. 20.18. And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the Lord, worshipping the Lord.

Mt. 26.39. And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

See *Humility*, 1714-1720; *Worshippers*, 3952; *Crying to God*, 1071.

2832—(16) Standing (N.M.), 1 K. 8.22; Mk. 11.25; Lu. 18.11.

2833—(17) Examples of Secret Prayer (M. Secret Prayer),

Moses,

De. 9.25. Thus I fell down before the Lord forty days and forty nights, as I fell down at the first; because the Lord had said he would destroy you.

Samuel,

1 S. 15.11. It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it

SECRET PRAYER—cont.

grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the Lord all night.

Elijah,

1 K. 17.19. And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20. And he cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

Daniel,

Da. 6.10. Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

Christ's Command,

Mt. 6.6. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

Peter,

Ac. 10.9. On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up unto the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

Cornelius,

Ac. 10.30. And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

See *Prayerfulness*, 1003.

2834—(18) Private Devotions of Christ (M. Secret Prayer (2)),

Morning Devotions,

Mk. 1.35. And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

Evening Prayer,

Mk. 6.46. And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47. And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

Solitary Communion,

Lu. 5.15. * * * * and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16. And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

All-night Prayer,

Lu. 6.12. And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

Only the Disciples near,

Lu. 9.18. And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

In the Garden of Gethsemane,

Lu. 22.41. And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed.

42. Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.

2835—(19) Public Prayers of Christ, Mt. 11.25; Lu. 3.21; Jn. 11.41; 17.1.

See *Prayer* (18), 2834.

2836—(20) Requests for Prayer (M. Prayer Sought), 1 S. 7.8; 12.19; 1 K. 13.6; Ac. 8.24; Ro. 15.30; Ep. 6.19; 1 Th. 5.25; 2 Th. 3.1; He. 15.18.

2837—(21) Unwise Prayers, examples of (M. Unwise Prayers), Nu. 11.15; 1 K. 19.4; Jona. 4.3; Mt. 20.21.

See *Prayer* (7), 2822.

2838—(22) For Food (M. Prayer for Food), Ge. 28.20; Pr. 30.8; Mt. 6.11.

2839—(23) For the Church (M. Prayer for the Church), Jn. 17.20; Ro. 1.9; Ep. 1.16; 3.14; Ph. 1.4; Col. 1.3; 4.12; 1 Th. 1.2.

2840—(24) Importunity in, examples of (M. Importunity),

Abraham,

Ge. 18.32. And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet this once: Peradventure ten shall be for thee. And he said, I will not destroy for ten's sake.

Jacob,

Ge. 32.26. And he said, Let me for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

Moses,

De. 9.18. And I fell down before the Lord, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye have sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

The Syrophenician Woman,

Mt. 15.27. And she said, Truth, Lord, yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. (Lu. 11.8; 17.16)

Jesus,

Lu. 22.44. And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

The Nobleman from Capernaum,

Jn. 4.49. The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

The Early Church,

Ac. 12.5. Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made with fasting of the church unto God for his release. (Ja. 5.16)

Elijah,

*Ja. 5.17. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

See *Crying to God*, 1071, 1072; *Prayer*, 1070, 2825; (15), 2831.

2841—(25) Special Exhortation (M. Ask), 1 K. 3.5; Zec. 10.1; Mt. 21.22; Lu. 11.9; Jn. 14.13; 15.7; 16.24; 1 Jn. 5.14.

See *Seeking God*, 3191; *Prayer*, Divine, 2878-2888.

2842—PRECEPTS, HUMAN (M. Human Precepts), Is. 29.13; Mt. 15.9; Col. 2. Tit. 1.14.

PRECIOUS STONES,

2843—(1) General References (M. Precious Stones), 1 K. 10.2; 1 Chr. 20.2; 29.2; Pr. 17.8; Da. 11.38; 1 Co. 3.12; Re. 18.12; 21.11.

(2) Names of,

2844—Agate, Ex. 28.19; Is. 54.12; Eze. 27.16.

2845—Amethyst, Ex. 28.19; 39.10; Re. 21.20.

2846—Beryl, Ex. 28.20; 39.13; 5.14; Eze. 1.16; 10.9; Re. 21.20.

2847—Carbuncle, Ex. 28.17; 39.10; Re. 21.19.

2848—Chalcedony, Re. 21.19.

2849—Chrysolite, Re. 21.20.

2850—Chrysoprasus, Re. 21.20. Coral. See 838.

2851—Crystal, Jb. 28.17; Eze. 1. Re. 21.11.

2852—Diamonds, Ex. 28.18; Je. 1. Eze. 28.13.

2853—Emeralds, Ex. 28.18; 39.10; Eze. 27.16; 28.13; Re. 4.3; 21.19.

2854—Jacinth, Re. 21.20.

2855—Jasper, Ex. 28.20; 39.13; 28.18; Re. 4.3; 21.11.

2856—Onyx, Ge. 2.12; Ex. 25.7; 28.39.13; 1 Chr. 29.2; Jb. 28.16; Eze. 28.16. Pearls. See 2701.

2857—Rubies, Jb. 28.18; Pr. 3.8.11; 31.10.

2858—Sapphire, Ex. 24.10; 28.17; Jb. 28.16; Eze. 1.26; 10.1; 28.13; Re. 21.19.

2859—Sardius, Ex. 28.17; 39.10; 28.13; Re. 4.3; 21.20.

2860—Topaz, Ex. 28.17; Jb. 28.16; Eze. 28.13; Re. 21.20.

2861—PREDESTINATION (N. M.), Pr. 4; Ac. 4.28; Ro. 8.29; 9.11; Ep. 1.4; 1 Pe. 1.20.

See The Elect, 2724; Election, 1107; Eaten Ones, 2725.

PRESENCE, DIVINE,

(1) A Comfort to Saints.

2862—(2) A Terror to Evil Doers Divine Presence (2).

Je. 3.8. And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day; and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the Eden.

Is. 23.15. Therefore am I troubled at my presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

Ps. 68.2. As smoke is driven away, so will be their way: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God. (Ps. 139.7)

Ec. 5.22. Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it shall not pass it; and though the waves break themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not rise over it?

Jon. 1.3. But Jonah rose up to flee out of Tarshish from the presence of the Lord, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord.

See Guilty Fear, 856; Concealment, 800.

PRIESTHOOD,

2863—(1) Of Christ (M. Priesthood of Christ),

Human as well as Divine, Je. 2.17. Wherefore in all things I have loved him to be made like unto his children, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. (He. 3.1)

Sympathetic, Je. 4.14. Seeing then that we have a high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold on our profession.

15. For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

Divinely Appointed, Je. 5.5. So also Christ glorified not himself to be made a high priest; but he said unto him, Thou art my Son, I have begotten thee.

Eternal, Je. 6.20. Whither the forerunner is for entered, even Jesus, made a high priest forever after the order of Melchisedec.

Sinless, Je. 7.26. For such a high priest became who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

Exalted, Je. 8.1. Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; (Je. 9.11; 10.21)

See Intercession, 1783.

2864—(2) Of Believers, Ex. 19.6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

6.16. But ye shall be named the priests of the Lord: men shall call you the sons of your God; ye shall eat the flesh of the Gentiles, and in their glory ye boast yourselves.

Pe. 2.5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

PRIESTHOOD—cont.

Re. 1.6. And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. (Re. 5.10)

Re. 20.6. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

2865—PRINCE OF PEACE, Is. 9.6.

2866—PRINCES, Nu. 1.18; 7.2; 17.6; Jos. 9.15; 22.14; Jud. 5.15; 1 K. 4.2; 1 Chr. 27.22; Ne. 12.31; Je. 52.10.

2867—PRINCIPALITIES, Christ the head of all, Ep. 1.21; Col. 1.16; 2.10.

See Pre-eminence of Christ, 716.

2868—PROBATION, man's earthly life a, (N. M.), Ge. 2.17; 15.16; De. 8.2; Jud. 3.1; 1 K. 3.14; Lu. 13.8; 19.13; Jn. 6.6; 1 Ti. 3.10.

See Life Tested, 2149; Stewardship, 3451, 3452; Spiritual Tests, 3606.

2869—PROCLAMATIONS, examples of, Ex. 32.5; 1 K. 21.9; 22.36; 2 K. 10.20; 2 Chr. 24.9; 30.5; Ne. 8.15; Jona. 3.7.

2870—PROCONSULS, Ac. 13.7. 18.12; 19.38.

2871—PRODIGAL SON, parable of, Lu. 15.11-32.

PROFIT AND LOSS

2872—(A) GODLINESS PROFITABLE, general references to,

De. 4.40. Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for ever.

Ec. 8.12. Though a sinner do evil a hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

Is. 3.10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

Is. 65.22. They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. (Je. 7.23; 22.15)

1 Ti. 4.8. For bodily exercise profiteth little; but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

1 Ti. 6.6. But godliness with contentment is great gain.

Tit. 3.8. This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

See Prosperity of the Righteous, 2900; Holiness, 1598.

(B) SIN UNPROFITABLE,

2873—(1) General References to (M. Sin Unprofitable),

1 S. 12.21. And turn ye not aside: for then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain. (Jb. 33.27)

Pr. 10.2. Treasures of wickedness profit nothing; but righteousness delivereth from death.

Pr. 24.20. For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

Is. 44.9. They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

Is. 55.2. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken

SIN UNPROFITABLE—cont.

diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

Je. 12.13. They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the Lord. (Mt. 16.26)

(R. V.) *Lu. 9.25. For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose or forfeit his own self?

See Dissatisfaction, 833; No Peace, 3019; Misery, 788; Unrest, 3018.

2874—(2) The Wages of Sin do not Profit (M. Wages of Sin), Jb. 15.31; 27.13; Ec. 2.26; Ro. 6.23; He. 2.2. 2 Pe. 2.13.

See Misery, 788; Sin's Fruit, 1341; Retribution, 3049, 3050; Sin's Harvest, 3423; Repompence (1), 3045.

(C) SPIRITUAL LOSS,

2875—(1) Causes of (M. Sprl. Loss),

Sin, Je. 5.25. Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you. (Mt. 16.26)

Breach of Trust,

*Mt. 25.27. Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28. Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents. (Mt. 25.29)

Worldliness,

Mk. 8.36. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

False Foundations,

Lu. 6.49. But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

Prodigality,

Lu. 15.13. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

Imperfect Service,

1 Co. 3.13. Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

15. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

See Lost Opportunity, 2656.

2876—(2) Irreparable Loss Suffered by the Impenitent (M. Irreparableness),

Ps. 36.12. There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

Pr. 6.15. Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

Mk. 3.29. But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation: (Mk. 9.48)

Lu. 16.26. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulch fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to us, you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. (He. 6.6; 10.26)

He. 12.17. For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears. (Re. 14.11)

See Too Late, 1501.

2877—PROFITABLE things (N. M.), Mt. 5.29; 1 Ti. 4.8; 2 Ti. 3.16; Tit. 3.8.

PROMISES, DIVINE.

(For alphabetical arrangement of all topics see Index)

2878—(1) Characteristics of (M. God's Promises),

Unfailing,

1 K. 8.56. Blessed be the Lord, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

Assured by Divine Ability,

Ro. 4.21. And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

Grounded in Christ,

2 Co. 1.20. For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. (2 Co. 7.1)

Of Infinite Value,

2 Pe. 1.4. Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

Culminate in Everlasting Life,

1 Jn. 2.25. And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

2879—(2) Promises to the Afflicted (M. Prom. to Afflicted), (Jb. 11.16)

Brighter Days,

Ps. 30.5. For his anger endureth but a moment; in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

Deliverance,

Ps. 34.19. Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

20. He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

Divine Care in Sickness,

Ps. 41.3. The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness. (Ps. 50.15; 94.12; 138.7)

Comfort of God's Presence,

Is. 43.2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

An Eternal Home,

Jn. 14.1. Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

All Things work for the Believer's Good,

Ro. 8.28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

2 Co. 4.17. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

Sufficiency of Divine Grace,

2 Co. 12.9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

Fellowship in Christ's Sufferings,

1 Pe. 4.12. Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13. But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings;

Membership in the Company of the Redeemed,

Re. 7.13. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

PROMISES, DIVINE—cont.

14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Final Deliverance from Sorrow

Re. 21.4. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

See Afflictions, 490-496; Deliverance, 970; Chastisement, 497.

2880—(3) To Believers (M. Prom. to Believers),

Bodily Supplies,

Ps. 37.3. Trust in the Lord, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

Unlimited Blessings,

Mk. 9.23. Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

Answers to Prayer,

Mk. 11.24. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

Removal of Obstacles,

Lu. 17.6. And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamore tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

Divine Sonship,

Jn. 1.12. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

Eternal Life,

Jn. 3.14. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15. That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. (Jn. 5.24)

Spiritual Fullness,

Jn. 6.35. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. (Jn. 11.26)

Spiritual Light,

Jn. 12.46. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

Power for Service,

Jn. 14.12. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

Salvation,

Ro. 1.16. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. (1 Pe. 2.6)

See Faith (8), 1208; Salvation Promised, 3122; Trust (2), 1215.

2881—(4) To the Humble (M. Prom. to Humble),

Ps. 138.6. Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

Is. 66.2. For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word. (Lu. 9.48)

Lu. 14.11. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Ja. 4.6. But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

1 Pe. 5.5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

See Humility, 1714; Exaltation, 1165.

PROMISES, DIVINE—cont.

2882—(5) To the Liberal (M. Prom. to Liberal),

Ps. 41.1. Blessed is he that careth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble.

Pr. 3.9. Honour the Lord with substance, and with the firstfruits of thine increase:

10. So shall thy barns be full with plenty, and thy presses shall be out with new wine.

Pr. 11.25. The liberal soul shall make fat: and he that watereth shall watered also himself. (Pr. 22.9; Ec. 11.1)

Is. 58.10. And if thou draw out soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday:

Lu. 6.38. Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running shall men give into your bosom. with the same measure that ye withal it shall be measured to you also. (Lu. 14.14)

2 Co. 9.7. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him not grudgingly, or of necessity: for loveth a cheerful giver.

See Benevolence, 2117, 2118; For Promised, 19.

2883—(6) To the Obedient

Prom. to the Obedient, Ex. 20.6; 2 De. 4.40; 11.27; 1 K. 11.38; Is. 1.19; 3.35; Lu. 11.28; Jn. 7.17; 14.23.

See Obedience, 2616; Blessings, 48.

2884—(7) To the Penitent (M. Prom. to Penitent),

Ps. 34.18. The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saith such as be of a contrite spirit.

Je. 3.22. Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backsliding. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou the Lord our God.

Jl. 2.13. And rend your heart, and your garments, and turn unto the your God: for he is gracious and merciful to anger, and of great kindness, repenteth him of the evil.

Mi. 7.18. Who is a God like unto that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth the transgression of the remnant of heritage? he retaineth not his anger ever, because he delighteth in mercy. (Lu. 6.21)

Lu. 15.7. I say unto you, that whosoever shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

Ac. 2.38. Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Ac. 3.19. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing come from the presence of the Lord.

See Repentance, 2707; Contrition, Forgiveness, 1314; Restoration, 3025.

2885—(8) To the Poor (M. Prom. to Poor),

(Jb. 5.15)

Divine Protection,

Ps. 125. For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, will I arise, saith the Lord; I will see in safety from him that puffeth at. (Ps. 14.6; 68.10; 69.33; 109.31; 118.14)

An Overshadowing Provider

Is. 25.4. For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy, his distress, a refuge from the storm, shadow from the heat, when the blinding terrible ones is as a storm against wall.

Answer to Prayer,

Is. 41.17. When the poor and seek water, and there is none, and tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord

For them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

Heavenly Inheritance,

Ja. 2.5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, with not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

See *Widow and Fatherless*, 3829, 3830, 2886—(9) To Seekers (M. Prom. Seekers).

De. 4.29. But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

2 Chr. 7.14. If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their iniquity, and will heal their land.

Pr. 8.17. I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me. (E. 29.13)

Lu. 11.9. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. (Lu. 18.7; Jn. 14.14)

See *Ask*, 2841; *Seeking God*, 3191.

2887—(10) Promises to the Tempted (M. Prom. to Tempted),

Power to Tread on Evil Forces, Lu. 10.19. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Safety through Christ's Intervention,

Lu. 22.31. And the Lord said, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art tempted, strengthen thy brethren.

The Bruising of the Serpent's Head,

Ro. 16.20. And the God of peace shall subdue Satan under your feet shortly.

Provision of a Way of Escape,

1 Co. 10.13. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: for God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

Succor in the Trying Hour,

He. 2.18. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

Final Victory,

Ja. 4.7. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. (1 Jn. 4.4; Re. 3.10)

Enthronement with Christ,

Re. 3.21. To him that overcometh I will grant to sit with me in my throne, as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

See *Temptation*, 3586.

2888—(11) Special Promises to Diligent Workers (M. Prom. to Workers),

Da. 12.3. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, the stars for ever and ever.

Mk. 9.41. For whosoever shall give to a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say to you, he shall not lose his reward.

Ro. 2.10. But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

Co. 3.14. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

Co. 15.58. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, abounding in the work of the Lord, as much as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord. (He. 6.10)

PROMISES, DIVINE—cont.

Ja. 1.25. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

See *Reward* (1), 1364; *Soul-winners*, 3908; *Spiritual Crowns*, 1367.

PROPHECY

2889—(A) GENERAL PROPHECIES,

Of the Captivity of the Jews. See 1825. Of the Conversion of the Gentiles. See 2383, 2384.

Of the Destruction of Babylon. See 330. Of the Destruction of Jerusalem. See 1882, 1883.

Of the Spread of the gospel. See 1441, 1442.

Of the Last Days. See 926.

Of the Last Judgment. See 1351.

Of the Outpouring of the Holy Spirit. See 1603.

Of the Persecution of the church. See 3483.

Of the Return of the Jews. See 1827, 3026.

(B) PROPHECIES RELATING TO CHRIST,

2890—(1) Messianic (M. Messianic Prophecies), Ge. 3.15; 12.3; 49.10; De. 18.15; Ps. 2.2; 45.2; 68.18; 69.21; 110.1; 118.22; 132.11; Is. 2.4; 7.14; 9.2, 7; 11.10; 25.8; 28.16; 42.1; 49.6; 52.14; 53.2; 55.4; 59.16; 61.1; 62.11; 63.1; Je. 23.5; Eze. 17.22; Da. 2.34, 44; 7.13; 9.25; Mi. 5.2; Hag. 2.7; Zec. 3.8; 6.12; 9.9; 11.12; 12.10; 13.7; Mal. 3.1.

See *Jesus, the Messiah*, 695; *Spiritual Kingdom*, 2007-2013.

2891—(2) General Prophecies concerning Christ,

His Death foretold. See 714. His Dominion. See 717. His Incarnation. See 720. His Kingdom. See 2012. His Meekness. See 3291. His Priesthood. See 2863. His Prophetic office. See 697. His Rejection. See 698. His Resurrection. See 2410. His Righteous Government. See 3078. His Sufferings. See 713. His Triumph. See 1310.

—Uttered by himself. See *Departure foretold*, 714; *Sufferings Predicted*, 713.

(C) FULFILLMENT of prophecy,

2892—(1) By Christ, Mt. 1.22; 2.15, 23; 4.14; 8.17; 12.17; 13.35; 21.4; 26.56; 27.35; Lu. 21.22; 24.44; Jn. 12.38; 15.25; 17.12; 19.24; Ac. 3.18; 13.29.

(2) Promises of. See 430.

2893—(3) Examples of, contained in the Old Testament, 1 K. 14.17; 15.29; 16.12, 34; 20.26; 22.38; 2 K. 1.17; 3.20; 7.17; 19.37; 24.13.

2894—(4) PROPHECYING, examples of, Nu. 11.25; 1 K. 11.31; 14.12; 20.22; 2 K. 3.17; 2 Chr. 20.37; Eze. 5.1; Je. 26.18; 28.8; Eze. 37.7; Lu. 1.67; Jude 14.

PROSELYTES,

2895—(1) Jewish Law in Regard to, Ex. 12.48; Eze. 6.21.

2896—(2) Examples of (N. M.), Jn. 12.20; Ac. 6.5; 13.43; 17.4.

See *Greeks*, 1464.

PROSPERITY—ADVERSITY

(A) PROSPERITY,

2897—(1) Of the Wicked, general references to,

Jb. 12.6. The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

Ps. 37.35. I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree.

PROSPERITY—ADVERSITY—2900

PROSPERITY—cont.

Ps. 73.3. For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

12. Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.

Je. 5.28. They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

Je. 12.1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

See *Worldly Fullness*, 2901.

2898—(2) Perils of,

Forgetfulness of God,

De. 6.10. And it shall be, when the Lord thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11. And houses full of all good things, which thou filledest not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantest not; when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12. Then beware lest thou forget the Lord,

Rebellion,

De. 32.15. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

Destruction,

Pr. 1.32. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

Denial of God,

Pr. 30.9. Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

See *Worldliness*, 3914; *Pride*, 1722; *Riches Perilous*, 2806.

2899—(3) Examples of the Evil Effects of (N. M.), De. 32.15; 1 K. 11.4; Da. 4.30; 5.20; Ho. 13.6; Lu. 12.16-19.

See *Pride*, 1723; *Self-confidence*, 3189.

2900—(4) Of the Righteous,

Ge. 39.3. And his master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

De. 29.9. Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

1 Chr. 22.13. Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the Lord charged Moses with concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed. (2 Chr. 20.20)

2 Chr. 26.5. And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the Lord, God made him to prosper.

2 Chr. 31.21. And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered. (2 Chr. 32.30)

Ne. 2.20. Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

Ps. 1.3. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. (Ps. 122.6)

See *Godliness Profitable*, 2872; *Obedience*, 2616; *Blessings*, 480, 481.

PROSPERITY—cont.

2901—(5) Warnings against Worldly Fullness (M. Worldly Fullness), (De 32.15).

Ps. 17.10. They are inclosed in their own fat; with their mouth they speak proudly. (Je. 5.28; 50.11)

Eze. 16.49. Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fullness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

Lu. 6.25. Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

Re. 3.17. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

See *Worldliness*, 3915.

2902—(B) ADVERSITY, sometimes the result of sin and folly,

Le. 26.16. I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart; and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. (De. 28.31)

De. 28.48. Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things; and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee. (De. 28.65)

De. 32.24. *They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.*

Ps. 16.4. Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips. (Pr. 24.22)

Is. 8.22. And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

See *Misery*, 788; *Want*, 20; *Famine*, (3), 23; *Pestilence* (1), 1971.

2903—PROVIDER, Ge. 24.25; 42.27; Jud. 19.19; 1 K. 4.28; Is. 11.7.

2904—PROVERBS, general references to, 1 K. 4.32; Pr. 1.1; Ec. 12.9; Eze. 16.44; Jn. 16.25.

—Examples of. See *Book of Proverbs*.

PROVIDENCE, DIVINE

(A) PROVIDING PROVIDENCE,

2905—(1) General References to (M. Providence), Jb. 38.41; Ps. 121.3; Mt. 5.45; 6.26; 10.29.

See *Divine Protection*, 364, 365; *Preservation*, 2913; *Fatherhood of God*, 1246, 1247; *Saints Remembered*, 2287.

2906—(2) Examples of Plentiful Supplies Furnished in Time of Need (M. Divine Supplies),

For Israel in the wilderness, De. 2.7.
For Elijah in time of famine, 1 K. 17.6, 16.

For Elijah in the wilderness, 1 K. 19.6.
For the army of the three kings, 2 K. 3.20.

For the prophet's widow, 2 K. 4.6.
For Samaria in time of famine, 2 K. 7.8.
For the multitude that followed Christ, Mt. 14.20.

For the Saints, Ph. 4.19.
See *Spiritual Abundance*, 18; *Blessings*, 480, 481.

2907—(3) Divine Preparation for the Needs of Believers (M. Divine Preparation),

Overflowing Blessings,

Ps. 23.5. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies; thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

PROVIDING PROVIDENCE—cont.

Treasures of Goodness,

Ps. 31.19. *Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!* (Ps. 68.10; Is. 64.4; Jona. 4.6)

A Spiritual Feast,

Mt. 22.4. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

A Glorious Inheritance,

Mt. 25.34. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: (Lu. 2.31; 14.17)

A Heavenly Home,

Jn. 14.2. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. (1 Co. 2.9; He. 11.16)

See *Blessings* (2), 481.

2908—(4) Gives in Superabundance (M. Superabundance),

(Ps. 23.5)
Jl. 2.24. And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

Mal. 3.10. Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

Mt. 14.20. And they did all eat, and were filled; and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

Lu. 6.38. Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give unto your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

See *2906*; *Plenty Promised*, 19.

(B) OVERSHADOWING PROVIDENCE,

2909—(1) Shelters God's People (M. Divine Overshadowing),

In the Rock of Ages,

Ex. 33.22. And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: (De. 32.11)

In Time of Trouble,

Ps. 57.1. Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee; yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast. (Ps. 63.7; 91.1; 121.5; Song 2.3)

A Refuge from the Storm,

Is. 25.4. For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall. (Is. 32.2)

In the Shadow of His Hand,

Is. 51.16. And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

Under the Shadow of His Wings,

*Mt. 23.37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

See *Divine Presence*, 1271, 2862.

2910—(2) Keeps the Saints (M. Divine Keeper),

The Pilgrim's Companion,

Ge. 28.15. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither

OVERSHADOWING PROVIDENCE—cont.

thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken thee of. (Ps. 34.20)

The Sleepless Watchman,

Ps. 121.4. Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

The Protecting Father,

Jn. 17.11. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, I come to thee. Holy Father, I through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one with us. (Ph. 4.7; 2 Th. 3.3)

The Almighty Guardian,

(R. V. Margin),

2 Ti. 1.12. I know him whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard my deposit which I have committed unto him against that day. (1 Pe. 1.5; Jude 24; Re. 3.10)

See *Preservation*, 2913.

2911—(3) Watches over Life with Infinite Care (M. Divine Care),

Ps. 115.12. The Lord hath been mindful of us: he will bless us; he will bless the house of Israel; he will bless the house of Aaron.

Mt. 6.32. (For after all these things the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

Lu. 12.7. But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

1 Pe. 5.7. Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

See *Christ, Shepherd*, 3264; *Saints Remembered*, 2287.

(C) SUSTAINING PROVIDENCE

2912—(1) Supports the Weak (M. Divine Support),

Ex. 19.4. Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you in eagles' wings, and brought you out from thence. (De. 1.31)

De. 33.27. The eternal God is our refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms; and he shall thrust out the enemy before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

Ps. 18.35. Thou hast also given me a shield of thy salvation; and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great. (Ps. 37.17; 41.12)

Ps. 91.12. They shall bear thee up on their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Is. 41.10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Is. 46.4. And even to your old age, he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I carry, and will deliver you. (Is. 63.9)

See *Divine Helper*, 1560.

2913—(2) Preserving the Faithful (M. Preservation),

De. 6.24. And the Lord commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the Lord our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at day. (Jos. 24.17; 2 S. 8.6; Ne. 9.6)

Ps. 31.23. O love the Lord, all ye saints: for the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

Ps. 37.28. For the Lord loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off. (Ps. 146.9)

Pr. 2.8. He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints. (Is. 49.8)

2 Ti. 4.18. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

See *Divine Protection*, 364, 365.

—Mysteries of. See *Secret Things*, 2493; *God Unsearchable*, 2488.

2914—PROVOKING GOD, Nu. 14.11, 23; 30; De. 9.7; 31.20; Ezr. 5.12; Ps. 78.40; 106.7; Is. 8.3; Eze. 8.3; He. 3.16.
See *Anger* (1), 3955.

PRUDENCE—RASHNESS

2915—(A) PRUDENCE, general marks

Reserve,
Pr. 12.23. A prudent man concealeth knowledge; but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness. (Pr. 13.16)

Caution,
Pr. 14.15. The simple believeth every word; but the prudent man looketh well his going.

Teachableness,
Pr. 15.5. A fool despiseth his father's instruction; but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

Pr. 18.15. The heart of the prudent is enriched with knowledge; and the ear of the wise is enriched with knowledge.

Foresight,
Pr. 22.3. A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple is open, and is punished.

Spiritual Insight,
Ho. 14.9. Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

Silence,
Am. 5.13. Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

(B) DISCRETION,

2916—(1) General References to Discretion, Ge. 41.39; Pr. 2.11; 5.2; 28.26; Mk. 12.34.
See *Wisdom*, 3840.

2917—(2) Leads to Taciturnity (M.), Jud. 8.2; 2 S. 2.5; Ac. 23.6; 2 Co. 12.3.

2918—(C) FORETHOUGHT, general references to,

Pr. 6.8. Provideth her meat in the morn, and gathereth her food in the eve.

(R. V.) Pr. 22.3. A prudent man seeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and suffer for it.

Pr. 24.27. Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

Lu. 12.33. Sell that ye have, and give unto the poor; provide yourselves bags which wax old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. (Lu. 14.28)

(D) RASHNESS,

2919—(1) Warnings against, Pr. 19.2. Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that is rash with his feet sinneth.

Pr. 21.5. The thoughts of the diligent attain only to plenteousness; but of every fool that is hasty only to want.

Pr. 29.20. Seest thou a man that is rash in his words? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

Ec. 5.2. Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter anything before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

Ac. 19.36. Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

2920—(2) Examples of, Jud. 11.31; 14.24; 2 S. 6.6; 2 Chr. 35.22.

See *Oaths*, 2610; *Sacrilege*, 3038, 3039.

(E) PRESUMPTION,

2921—(1) Warnings against, Nu. 16.30; De. 6.16; 18.20; Is. 45.9; 1 Co. 10.9; 4.13; 2 Pe. 2.10.

See *Pride*, 1722, 1723.

2922—(2) Examples of, Ge. 11.4; 14.44; 20.11; 2 Chr. 26.16; Lu. 12.19.

See *Despisers*, 989; *Sacrilege*, 3038, 3039; *Plans of Men*, 2774.

PRESUMPTION—cont.

2923—(3) Presuming upon Time and Opportunity, common ways of (N. M.),

Boasting of the Future,
Pr. 27.1. Boast not thyself of to-morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

Planning for Tomorrow's Self-indulgence,

Is. 56.12. Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to-morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

Thinking the Day of Trial is Remote,

Am. 6.3. Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come near;

Preparing for Many Years of Enjoyment,

Lu. 12.19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

Reckoning on Future Opportunities for Reform,

Ac. 24.25. Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

Indulging in Dreams of Future Gain,

Ja. 4.13. Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow.

PUBLIC OPINION,

2924—(1) Power of (N. M.), Saved Jonathan's life, 1 S. 14.45.

Cost Saul his kingdom, 1 S. 15.24. Saved the life of John the Baptist, Mt. 14.5.

Prevented men from confessing Christ, Jn. 7.13.

Secured the imprisonment of Peter, Ac. 12.3.

See *Men-pleasers*, 2789.

2925—(2) Divided, concerning Christ and his Work (M. Divisions), Lu. 12.51; Jn. 7.12, 43; 9.16; 10.19.

See *Popularity*, 2787.

2926—PUBLICANS, collectors of Roman revenues, Mt. 5.46; 9.10; 18.17; 21.31; Lu. 3.12; 5.29; 7.34; 18.10.

2927—PUL, king of Assyria (N. M.), 2 K. 15.19; 1 Chr. 5.26.

2928—PURIFICATION, ceremonial, Nu. 31.20; Lu. 2.22; Jn. 11.65; Ac. 21.26.

—of Heart, See *Cleansing*, 962.

PURPLE,

2929—(1) Used in the Tabernacle, Ex. 25.4; 28.5; Nu. 4.13.

2930—(2) Rich Clothing, Est. 8.15; Pr. 31.22; Je. 10.9; Da. 5.7.

See *Rich Apparel*, 1043; *Scarlet*, 3161.

2931—PURSES, Pr. 1.14; 7.20; Is. 46.6; Mt. 10.9; Lu. 10.4; 22.35; Jn. 12.6.

Q

QUESTIONS,

2932—(1) Propounded to Christ (N. M.), Mt. 9.11, 14; 11.3; 18.1; 19.3, 16, 27; 21.23; 22.17, 24, 36; 24.3; Mk. 8.11; Lu. 20.22; Jn. 6.28.

2933—(2) Foolish to be Avoided (M. Foolish Questions), 1 Ti. 1.4; 6.4; 2 Ti. 2.23; Tit. 3.9.

QUIETNESS—TUMULT

(A) QUIETNESS,

2934—(1) General References to, Jb. 34.29. When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only:

Ps. 131.2. Surely I have behaved and quieted myself, as a child that is weaned

QUIETNESS—cont.

of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child.

Pr. 1.33. But whose hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

Is. 32.17. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever. (Lam. 3.26)

See *Rest*, 3010; *Peace*, 3012, 3013.

2935—(2) Enjoined,

Pr. 17.1. Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than a house full of sacrifices with strife.

Ec. 4.6. Better is a handful with quietness, than both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit.

1 Th. 4.11. And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you; (2 Th. 3.12)

1 Ti. 2.2. For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

1 Pe. 3.4. But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

See *Hold your Peace*, 3293; *Keep Silence*, 3290; *Strife Forbidden*, 3732; *Peace* (6), (7), 3017, 3774.

2936—(3) Stillness essential to Reception of Instruction (M. Stillness), (Ex. 14.13)

Nu. 9.8. And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the Lord will command concerning you.

1 S. 9.27. And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

1 S. 12.7. Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the Lord of all the righteous acts of the Lord, which he did to you and to your fathers.

Jb. 37.14. Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

Ps. 4.4. Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

Ps. 46.10. Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth. (Is. 23.2)

See *Silence*, 3289-3292; *Rest*, 3010.

2937—(B) TUMULTS, general references to (M. Tumults), Mt. 27.24; Ac. 17.5; 19.29, 40; 21.30, 34; 1 Co. 14.33; Ja. 3.16.

2938—QUIVERS, Ge. 27.3; Jb. 39.23; Ps. 127.5; Is. 49.2.

R

2939—RABBAH, or Rabbath, captured by Joab (N. M.), De. 3.11; Jos. 13.25; 2 S. 11.1; 12.26.

2940—RABBLE, THE, Ex. 12.38; Nu. 11.4; Mt. 26.47; Ac. 16.22; 17.5.

See *Base Fellows*, 348.

2941—RACHEL, daughter of Laban, married to Jacob, Ge. 29.6, 18; 30.1, 22; 33.2; 35.19; Ru. 4.11; Je. 31.15; Mt. 2.18.

2942—RAHAB of Jericho, receives the spies, Jos. 2.1; 6.17; He. 11.31; Ja. 2.25.

2943—RAINBOW, Ge. 9.13; Eze. 1.28; Re. 4.3; 10.1.

2944—RAISINS, 1 S. 25.18; 30.12; 2 S. 16.1; 1 Chr. 12.40.

2945—RAMAN, Jos. 18.25; Jud. 19.13; 1 K. 15.17; Ezr. 2.26; Mt. 2.18.

2946—RAMESES, or Raamses, a city and district in Egypt, Ge. 47.11; Ex. 12.37; Nu. 33.3.

2947—RAMOTH-GILEAD, a city of refuge, De. 4.43; 1 K. 22.3; 2 K. 8.28; 9.1; 2 Chr. 18.2.

2948—RANSOM, Christ as (N. M.), Mt. 20.28; 1 Ti. 2.6.

2949—RAPACITY of the wicked, Lu. 11.39; 20.14, 47; Jn. 10.12; Ac. 20.29; Ga. 5.15; Ja. 4.2; 1 Pe. 5.8.

See Wolves, 189.

2950—RAZORS, Nu. 6.5; Ps. 52.2; Is. 7.20; Eze. 5.1.

READINESS—UNREADINESS

(A) READINESS,

2951—(1) For the Future,

2 K. 20.1. In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live. (Am. 4.12)

Mt. 24.44. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

Mt. 25.10. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

Mk. 13.35. Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrow, or in the morning:

Lu. 12.35. Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning;

36. And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding;

*Re. 19.7. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

See Watchfulness, 3784, 3785; *Death*, 2162; *Second Coming* (5), 1348; *Sudden Events*, 3473; *Imminence*, 1743.

2952—(2) For Spiritual Service, 2 Co. 8.19; 9.2; 2 Ti. 2.21; Tit. 3.1; 1 Pe. 3.15; 5.2.

2953—(B) SPIRITUAL PREPARATION, steps required in (M. Spir. Preparation), Abandonment of idols, 1 S. 7.3; 2 Chr. 19.3.

Cleansing of God's temple, 2 Chr. 29.15. Returning unto the Lord, Lu. 1.17.

Personal purification, 2 Ti. 2.21.

2954—(C) PREPARATION PRECEDES BLESSINGS, general illustrations of (M. Preparation for Blessings),

No Water for the army until ditches were dug,

2 K. 3.16. And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Make this valley full of ditches.

17. For thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

No Oil until the vessels were gathered, 2 K. 4.3. Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; borrow not a few.

4. And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

No Healing until the leper had dipped seven times,

2 K. 5.10. And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

No Messiah until the way had been prepared,

Is. 40.3. The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

No Harvest until the ground had been broken up,

Ho. 10.12. Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the Lord, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

PREPARATION PRECEDES BLESSINGS—cont.
No Reconciliation without repentance,

Jl. 2.12. Therefore also now, saith the Lord, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

13. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

No Vision without obedience, Jn. 9.7. And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

No Resurrection until the stone is removed,

Jn. 11.39. Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

No Entrance into Heaven without cleansing,

*Re. 7.13. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

2955—(D) UNREADINESS for death and judgment,

Ec. 9.12. For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

Mt. 24.38. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39. And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

48. But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49. And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50. The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51. And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mt. 25.6. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil: for our lamps are gone out.

9. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

Lu. 21.34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. (1 Th. 5.3)

See Second Coming, 1350; *Sudden Events*, 3473.

2956—READING, general references to, Ec. 12.12; Da. 5.17; Jn. 19.20.

—of the Word of God. *See* 428.

2957—REASON, appeal to (N. M. Is. 1.18; Ro. 12.1).

—Sinners devoid of. *See* No Understanding, 1014.

2958—REASONINGS, human, Mt. 18 Mk. 2.6; 11.31; Lu. 9.46; 20.14; Ac. 28. *See* Philosophy, 2759; *Wisdom*, 3851.

2959—REBEKAH, or Rebecca, daughter of Bethuel, married to Isaac,

(1) General References to (Rebekah), Ge. 24.15; 25.20; 26.7, 35; 27.46; 49.31.

(2) Characteristics of (N. M. Beautiful, Ge. 24.16;—Industrious, 24.19;—Hospitable, Ge. 24.25;—A woman of decision, Ge. 24.57, 58;—Modest, Ge. 24.65;—Brought trouble into home by teaching her son deception, 27.15-17.

RECEPTION—REJECTION of God and truth

(A) RECEPTIVITY,

2960—(1) General References (M. Spir. Receptivity),

Mt. 13.23. But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; who also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

Martha received him into her house.

Lu. 10.39. And she had a sister call Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

Ac. 2.41. Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

Ac. 17.11. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

1 Th. 2.13. For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when we received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you to believe.

See Hearing, 942; *The Hearing* 12964.

2961—(2) Receiving Christ (Receiving Christ),

Mt. 10.40. He that receiveth me, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

Mk. 9.37. Whosoever shall receive of such children in my name, receiveth me, and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

Lu. 8.40. And it came to pass, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were waiting for him. (Lu. 19.6)

Jn. 1.12. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become sons of God, even to them that believe in his name:

(B) TEACHABLENESS,

2962—(1) General References (M. Teachableness),

Illustrated in the Life of Ezra, Ezr. 8.21. Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our brethren, and for all our substance. (Je. 4.4)

Essential to Entrance into God's Kingdom,

Mt. 18.3. And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Exhibited by the Disciples, Lu. 11.1. And it came to pass, that he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

REJECTION—cont.

Pr. 1.7. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction. (Pr. 1.22)

Pr. 5.12. And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof;
See Law Despised, 439; Despisers,
 989.

2968—(4) Of the Word of God
(M. "Word" Despised).

Ps. 50.17. Seeing thou hatest instruction,
and castest my words behind thee.
Is. 5.24. Therefore as the fire de-

you will trample the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust; because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel. (Is. 30:12)

12. 6.10. To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? Behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the Lord is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it. (Je. 8.9; 20.8)

Je. 36.23. And it came to pass, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast *it* into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that

Zec. 7.12. Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the Lord of hosts hath sent in his Spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the Lord of hosts. (Mt. 23.13)

See *Law Despised*, 439; *Despisers*, 989.

2969 RECHARITES descendants of

2970—RECIPROCATION, Ro. 15.27; 1 Co. 9.11; 2 Co. 8.14; Ga. 6.6.

RECONCILIATION,
2971—(1) With God through Christ
(M. Reconciliation),
(Eze. 45:15)

Da. 9.24. Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

2 Co. 5.18. And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation:

Ep. 2.16. And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

Col. 1.20. And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

He. 2:17. Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

2972—(2) With Men, Mt. 5.24; 18.15.

2973—RECORDER, 2 S. 8.16; 20.24;
1 K. 4.3; 2 K. 18.18; 2 Chr. 34.8.

2974—RED, a color (N. M.), Ex. 35.23;
Nu. 10.2: Est. 1.6: Is. 1.18: 63.2:

2975—RED SEA, Ex. 10.19; 14.2; 23.31; Nu. 11.31; Jos. 4.23; Is. 11.15.

2976—REDEEMED, THE, Is. 35.9; 51.11; Mt. 8.11; Re. 5.9; 7.9; 14.4; 19.6.
See Saved, the, 1358; *Saints (4)*, 1361.

2977—REDEEMER, the Lord our, Jb. 19.25; Ps. 130.8; Pr. 23.11; Is. 41.14; 42.14; 44.24; 47.4; 50.20; Lk. 50.24.

See Salvation (1), 3116.

REDEMPTION.

2799—(2) Through Christ, Ro. 3.24; 1 Co. 1.30; Ga. 3.13; Col. 1.14; Tit. 2.14; He. 9.12; 1 Pe. 1.18; Ro. 5.2.

2980—(3) Of Land and Persons (N. M.), Le. 25.27, 49; 27.19; Ne. 5.8.

2983—REHOBOAM, king of Judah, son and successor of Solomon, 1 K. 11:43; 12:1; 14:21; 2 Chr. 10:6; 11:5; 12:1, 16.

RELIGION, TRUE—FALSE

(A) TRUE RELIGION.

De. 10.12. And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

Ho. 6.6. For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

Mk. 12.33. And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

Ja. 1.27. Pure religion and undenied before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

Enoch, Ge. 5.24;— Noah, Ge. 6.9;—
Jabez, 1 Chr. 4.10;— Hezekiah, 2 Chr.
31.20;— Job, Jb. 1.1;— Daniel, Da. 6.10;—

2987—(3) Sincerity a Mark of (M.

Heart, 3333. (B) FALSE RELIGION, characteristics of,

2989—(2) False Profession (M. False Profession),
 Ps. 73:25. And they remembered that

him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

(R. v.) 11.20.23. Forwent lips and a wicked heart

FALSE RELIGION—cont.

Are like an earthen vessel overlaid with silver dross. (Is. 45.1)

Eze. 33.31. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them; for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32. And, lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

Mt. 7.21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

Mk. 7.6. He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. (Lu. 6.46)

Tit. 1.16. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate. (1 Jn. 3.18)

See *Hypocrisy*, 2994.

2990—(3) Legalism (M. Legalism), Mk. 2.24; Lu. 6.2; 13.14; Jn. 5.10; Ac. 15.5; 16.3; 21.20; 22.3; Ro. 10.2; Ga. 1.14. See *Judaizers*, 1958; *Pharisaism*, 2750; *Traditions*, 3652.

2991—(4) Sanctimony, distinguishing marks of (M. Sanctimony),

An Outward Show of Righteous-

ness,

Is. 58.2. Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

Pharisaic Separation,

Is. 65.5. Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

Assumed Innocence,

Je. 2.35. Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me. Behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

Religious Display,

Mt. 6.5. And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

Hypocrisy,

Mt. 23.14. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

See *Self-righteousness*, 3219, 3220; *Pride*, 1724.

(C) FORMALISM,

2992—(1) Warnings against,

Is. 1.13. Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

Is. 29.13. Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: (Is. 58.2; Mt. 15.8)

Mt. 23.23. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

Ga. 4.10. Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

FORMALISM—cont.

Col. 2.20. Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

2 Ti. 3.5. Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

2993—(2) The Insufficiency of,

1 S. 15.22. And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

Ps. 51.16. For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Ec. 5.1. Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

Ho. 6.6. For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

Ro. 14.17. For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. (1 Co. 7.19; 8.8; He. 9.10)

See *Good Works*, 3904; *Justification*, 1985, 1986.

(D) **HYPOCRISY**, an ever present element in false religion.

2994—(1) General References to (M. Hypocrisy), Pr. 23.7; 26.25; Mt. 23.28; Lu. 12.1; 1 Ti. 4.2; Tit. 1.16.

See *Deceit*, 3705; 3706; *Self-Righteousness*, 3219, 3220.

2995—(2) Examples of (M. Hypocrites), Mt. 15.7; 22.18; 23.13; 24.51; Lu. 6.42; 12.56; 13.15; Jn. 12.6; Ro. 16.18.

See *Crookedness*, 3337; *Deception*, 3708, 3709; *Evil Kiss*, 3661; *Treachery*, 3660.

(E) **INCONSISTENCY** in Religious Life,

2996—(1) General Marks of (M. Inconsistency),

Uncharitableness,

Mt. 7.3. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? (Mt. 23.3)

Religious Talk,

Lu. 6.46. And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

Legalism,

Jn. 7.23. If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

Harsh Judgment,

Ro. 2.1. Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

Preaching and not Practicing,

Ro. 2.21. Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? (Ga. 2.14)

False Profession,

Tit. 1.16. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

Selfishness,

Ja. 2.15. If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16. And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

The Double Tongue,

Ja. 3.10. Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. (1 Jn. 2.4)

INCONSISTENCY—cont.

2997—(2) Brings Reproach upon the Cause of Truth (M. Bringing reproach),

2 S. 12.14. Howbeit, because by deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, child also that is born unto thee surely die.

Ne. 5.9. Also I said, It is not good for ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of heathen our enemies?

Eze. 36.20. And when they enter unto the heathen, whither they were profaned my holy name, when I said to them, These are the people of the Lord, and are gone forth out of his land.

Ro. 2.23. Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law honourst thou God?

24. For the name of God be blasphemed among the Gentiles through you. (2 Pe. 2.2)

2998—(F) SUPERSTITION, 1 S.

1 K. 20.23; Je. 10.2; 44.18; Mt. 14.2; 12.15; 14.11; 17.23; 28.4.

REMEMBRANCE—FORGETFULNESS**(A) REMEMBRANCE,**

2999—(1) The Duty of Remembering God (M. Remember God),

In the Battles of Life,

Ne. 4.14. And I looked, and rose and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, which is great and terrible, and fight your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

In the Night Season,

Ps. 63.6. When I remember thee in my bed, and meditate on thee in night watches.

In Early Life,

Ec. 12.1. Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the days come not, nor the years draw nigh when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

In Time of Trouble,

Jona. 2.7. When my soul fainted within me I remembered the Lord; and prayer came in unto thee, into thine temple.

When away from Home,

Zec. 10.9. And I will sow them among the people; and they shall remember in far countries; and they shall live in their children, and turn again.

3000—(2) Fringes of Remembrance upon garments (M. Fringes), 15.38; De. 22.12; Mt. 23.5.

3001—(3) Phylacteries, or Front worn to preserve the law in memory (M. Phylacteries), De. 6.8; 11.18; Mt. 23.5.

3002—(4) Remembrances, the call of Believers to act as (M. Remembrance), Is. 62.6; 1 Co. 4.17; 1 Ti. 4.6; 2 Pe. 1.3.1.

— of the Wicked. See 2288.

(B) FORGETFULNESS OF GOD

3003—(1) Warnings concerning Forgetfulness,

Need of Watchfulness against

De. 4.9. Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them unto thy sons, and thy sons' sons;

Prosperity Tends to,

De. 6.10. And it shall be, when the Lord thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not,

11. And houses full of all things, which thou filedst not, and digged, which thou diggedst not,

FRUITS OF GOD—cont.

And olive trees, which thou plantedst; when thou shalt have eaten and be filled;

12. Then beware lest thou forget the Lord, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage. (De. 8.11; Jud. 8.34)

Fate of those Guilty of,
Ps. 9.17. The wicked shall be turned to hell, and all the nations that forget God. (Ps. 50.22; 78.11; Is. 17.10)

Begets Moral Cowardice,
Is. 61.13. And forgettest the Lord thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

Ends in Bitter Tears,
Je. 3.21. A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the Lord their God. (He. 2.1)

See Forsaking God, 1237, 1238; Backsliding, 993; Apostasy, 1235; Wanderers, 973.

3004—(2) Memorials Instituted,
The Passover, Ex. 12.14; The laying up of the manna, Ex. 16.32; The stones of the ephod, Ex. 28.12; The fringes on the garments, Nu. 15.39; The brazen censers, Nu. 16.40; The twelve stones from Jordan, Nu. 4.7; Joshua's stone of memorial, Nu. 24.27; (Mt. 26.13); The Lord's Supper, 1. 22.19; (Ac. 10.4)
See Pillars, 2765.

3005—REPHAIM, valley of, 2 S. 5.18; 13; 1 Chr. 11.15; 14.9; Is. 17.5.

See Anakim, 1410; Giants, 1409-1411.

3006—REPROBATES, examples of (N. M.), 1 S. 3.13; 1 K. 21.22; Ho. 4.17; Jo. 1.28.

See Castaways, 1274; Holy Spirit, 105; God's Face Hidden, 1275; Wicked rejected, 3072.

3007—REPTILES,
Adders, Ge. 49.17. *See Adders, 36.*
Asps, Is. 11.8. *See Asps, 274.*

Chameleons, Le. 11.30.

Cockatrices, Is. 59.5. *See Cockatrice, 2.*

Crocodiles, Le. 11.30.

Dragons, Eze. 29.3. *See Dragons, 164.*

Frogs, Eze. 8.2. *See Frogs, 1332.*

Lizards, Le. 11.30.

Serpents, Eze. 7.10. *See Serpents, 3238.*

Tortoises, Le. 11.29.

Vipers, Jb. 20.16. *See Vipers, 187.*

REQUIREMENTS, DIVINE,

3008—(1) General References to I. Requirements), De. 10.12; Mi. 6.8; Ec. 7.9; 8.16; Mt. 19.17.

See True Religion, 2985.

3009—(2) Spiritual Necessities emphasized by Christ (N. M.),

Inward Righteousness,
Mt. 5.20. For I say unto you, That cept thy righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, shall in no case enter into the Kingdom of heaven.

A Childlike Spirit,
Mt. 18.3. And said, Verily I say unto u, Except ye be converted, and become little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Repentance,
Lu. 13.2. And Jesus answering said to them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, cause they suffered such things?

3. I tell you, Nay: but except repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

The New Birth,
Jn. 3.5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

REQUIREMENTS, DIVINE—cont.

Spiritual Worship,
Jn. 4.24. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

Spiritual Food,
Jn. 6.53. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

Personal Faith,
Jn. 8.24. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins. (Ac. 4.12; He. 9.22; 11.6; 12.14)

REST—UNREST

(A) REST,

3010—(1) Physical Enjoined (M. Rest Enjoined), Ex. 23.12; 31.15; 34.21; 35.2; Le. 23.3; Mk. 6.31.

See Sabbath, 3099.

3011—(2) Spiritual (M. Spir. Rest),

The Divine Presence Gives,
Ex. 33.14. And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest. (Ps. 23.2)

Vainly Sought in Escape from Trouble,

Ps. 55.6. And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! for then would I fly away, and be at rest.

True Repose found in God,
Ps. 116.7. Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee. (Is. 14.3)

Lost by Stubbornness,
Is. 28.12. To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear. (Is. 30.15)

Found in Christ's Service,
Mt. 11.29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

Appropriated by Faith,
He. 4.3. For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

Eternal,
Re. 14.13. And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

See Quietness, 2934, 2935; Satisfaction, 984; Contentment, 829.

See 1366.

(3) Future Rest of the Saints.

(B) PEACE,

3012—(1) General References to

Spiritual,

Ps. 4.3. I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.

Lu. 1.78. Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby he dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79. To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Lu. 2.13. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. (Jn. 20.19)

Ro. 8.6. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

Ro. 14.17. For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. (Ga. 1.3)

Ga. 5.22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

PEACE—cont.

23. Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. (2 Th. 3.16)
See Quietness, 2934.

3013—(2) Promised to Believers,

The Gift of God,
Ps. 29.11. The Lord will give strength unto his people; the Lord will bless his people with peace.

Abundant,
Ps. 119.165. Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them. (Pr. 3.17)

Perfect,
Is. 26.3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

Like a River,
Is. 48.18. O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea: (Is. 54.13; Eze. 34.25)

Legacy of Christ,
Jn. 14.27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

Jn. 16.33. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Passeth Understanding,
Ph. 4.7. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

3014—(3) Bestowed through Christ,
Is. 53.5. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

Ac. 10.36. The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

Ro. 5.1. Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

Ep. 2.14. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

Col. 1.20. And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

3015—(4) Duty of Seeking,
Jb. 22.21. Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

Ps. 34.14. Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

Is. 27.5. Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me.

Col. 3.15. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. (1 Pe. 3.11)

See Quietness, 2934, 2935.

3016—(5) God (of M. God of Peace), Ro. 15.33; 16.20; 2 Co. 13.11; Ph. 4.9; 1 Th. 5.23; He. 13.20.

3017—(6) To be Cultivated in the Church, 1 Co. 14.33; 2 Co. 13.11; Ep. 4.3; Ph. 4.2; 1 Th. 5.13; 2 Ti. 2.22.

See Quietness, 2934, 2935; Strife,

3731-3733.

For Peace (7), (8), (9). *See Peace-War,*

3774-3776.

(10) Peace Invoked. See 2700.

(C) UNREST,

3018—(1) The Result of the Sinful

Life (M. Unrest),
De. 28.67. In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. (Jb. 7.3; Ps. 38.8)

Ec. 2.23. For all his days are sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh

UNREST—cont.

not rest in the night. This is also vanity. (Is. 21.4; 23.12)

Is. 57.20. But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

Lam. 5.5. Our necks are under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.

Re. 14.11. And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

See *Dissatisfaction*, 833; *Remorse*, 1765; *Unsatisfied*, 1121.

3019—(2) No Peace for the Worldly and Wicked (M. No Peace),

2 Chr. 15.5. And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

Is. 48.22. *There is* no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked.

Is. 59.8. The way of peace they know not; and *there is* no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

Eze. 7.25. Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

Eze. 13.10. Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and *there was* no peace; and one built up a wall, and, lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar: (Zec. 8.10; Ro. 3.17)

See *Dissatisfaction*, 833; *Misery*, 788.

3020—(3) Needless Fear on the Part of Christians, examples of (M. Needless Fear),

Mt. 14.30; 17.6; Mk. 4.38; 5.33; 16.5; Lu. 1.12.

See *Doubters*, 1224.

(D) WORLDLY CARE,**3021—(1) Folly of (M. Worldly Care),****Profitless,**

Ps. 39.6. Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heareth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

Ec. 1.13. And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all *things* that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man to be exercised therewith.

The Sinners' Portion,

Ec. 2.26. * * * but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to *him* that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit. (Ec. 4.6)

Drives away Sleep,

Ec. 8.16. When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is* his neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes.)

Indicates a Distrust of Providence,

(R. V.) Mt. 6.31. Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

Chokes the "Word",

Mt. 13.7. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

22. He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

Mars the Peace of Home,

Lu. 10.40. But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

3022—(2) Forbidden (M. Care Forbidden),**WORLDLY CARE—cont.**

Ps. 127.2. *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

Mt. 6.25. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? (Mt. 13.22)

Lu. 10.41. And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

Lu. 12.29. And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

Lu. 21.34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. (1 Co. 7.32)

Ph. 4.6. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

1 Pe. 5.7. Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

See *Anxiety*, 199.

—, *Business*. See 562.

—, *Family*. See 1642.

RESTITUTION,

3023—(1) Enjoined, Ex. 22.3; Le. 6.4; Pr. 6.31; Eze. 33.15.

3024—(2) Examples of, 1 K. 20.34; 2 K. 8.6; Ne. 5.12; Lu. 19.8.

RESTORATION,

3025—(1) Spiritual, of the Penitent, Ps. 51.12; Is. 57.18; Je. 3.22; 30.17; Ho. 14.4; Mi. 7.19.

See *Pardon*, 3125, 3126; *Forgiveness*, 1314, 1315; *Mercy*, 2297-2301.

3026—(2) Of Israel, Is. 1.26; 11.12; 27.13; 33.20; 40.2; 49.22; 60.10; Eze. 20.40; 36.8; Zec. 1.17; 10.6; 14.11; Mal. 3.4.

See *Return of the Jews*, 1827; *Waste Places*, 3780.

RESTRAINTS, DIVINE,

3027—(1) Exercised over the Righteous (M. Divine Restraints), 1 S. 25.39; 1 Chr. 4.10; Ps. 19.13; 141.3; Lu. 11.4; Jn. 17.15.

3028—(2) Exercised over the Wicked (N. M.), 2 K. 19.28; Ps. 32.9; 76.10.

3029—REUBEN, son of Jacob and Leah, Ge. 29.32; 30.14; 35.22; 37.21; 42.22, 37; 49.3.

REVERENCE—IRREVERENCE**(A) REVERENCE,**

3030—(1) For God and Sacred things enjoined (M. Godly Reverence),

Ex. 3.5. And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet; for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

Jos. 5.15. And the captain of the Lord's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

Ps. 4.4. Stand in awe, and sin not; commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

Ps. 33.8. Let all the earth fear the Lord: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

Ps. 89.7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him. (Ps. 111.9)

Hab. 2.20. But the Lord *is* in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

See *Fear of God*, 3035; *Honour*, 1676; *God's Name*, 2515; *Shoes Removed*, 3275.

(2) **For the Aged**. See *Young People*, 3974.

3031—(3) For the Sanctuary,

Le. 19.30. Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord.

REVERENCE—cont.

Ec. 5.1. Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be not ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

Jn. 2.16. And said unto them *that* sold doves, Take these things hence; *in* not my Father's house a house of merchandise.

See *Pollutions*, 958, 960.

3032—(4) For Men of God, Ex. 33.8. And it came to pass, *when* Moses went out unto the tabernacle, all the people rose up, and stood every at his tent door, and looked after Moses until he was gone into the tabernacle.

Ac. 28.10. Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed they laden us with such things as were necessary.

Ph. 2.29. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such reputation:

1 Th. 5.12. And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13. And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *As* be at peace among yourselves. (1 Th. 5. He. 13.7)

3033—(5) For Christ (M. Christ Reverenced), Mt. 8.2; 9.18; 15.25; 20. Mk. 5.22; 7.25; Jn. 9.38.

See *Worship*, 3922.

— *For God's Name*. See 2515.

— *For Parents*. See 3971.

— *For Religious Leaders*. See 1676.

— *For Word of God*. See 427.

(B) FEAR OF GOD, reverent

3034—(1) Enjoined (M. Fear God), De. 10.12. And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but that thou shalt fear him, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul. (De. 13.4; Jos. 4.24)

Jos. 24.14. Now therefore fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the Lord (1 Chr. 16.30; 2 Chr. 19.7; Pr. 3.7)

Ec. 12.13. Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

Is. 8.13. Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and him be your dread.

Mt. 10.28. And fear not them which will kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. (Lu. 23.40; Ro. 11.20)

1 Pe. 1.17. And if ye call on the Father who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:

1 Pe. 2.17. Honour all men. Love brotherhood. Fear God. Honour king. (Re. 14.7)

See *Honour*, 1676; *Reverence*, 3030.

3035—(2) Promises Concerning Fear of God),

Is. 12.14. If ye will fear the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and rebel against the commandment of the Lord; then shall both ye and also the land that reigneth over you continue follow the Lord your God;

Ps. 25.12. What man is he that feareth the Lord? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

Ps. 31.19. Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought them that trust in thee before the sons of men! (Ps. 103.13; 147.11; Pr. 1.7)

Is. 50.10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness

And hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God. (Mal. 3.16)

Lu. 1.50. And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation. Ac. 10.35. But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

See *Obedience*, 2614-2617; *Blessings*, 481; *Divine Promises* (1), 2878.

3036—(3) Examples of Righteous Men Dominated by (M. Godly Fear), Ps. 5.15; Jer. 1.8; Jona. 1.9, 16; Ac. 5.11; 11.10, 12.

See *Piety*, 2986.

—, Slavish, of Wicked. See 858.

IRREVERENCE, miscellaneous

3037—(4) **SCOFFERS**, Ps. 73.11; Is. 1.9; Jer. 17.15; Ac. 17.18; 2 Pe. 3.3. See *Despisers*, 989; *Scoffers*, 3163; *Mocking*, 2393, 2394; *Derision*, 977; *Reverence of Christ*, 3494.

(D) **SACRILEGE**,

3038—(1) **Condemned**, Le. 19.8; Nu. 3.32; Ro. 2.22; 1 Co. 11.22.

3039—(2) Examples of, Le. 10.1; 11.2; 17.1; 19.13; 2 S. 6.6; 2 K. 21.13; 1 Chr. 13.9; 2 Chr. 24.7; 26.16; 28.4; Da. 5.2; Mt. 21.13; Ac. 8.19. See *Pollutions*, 958-960.

3040—(3) **By Despoiling the Temple** (1. Temple Despoiled), 2 K. 12.18; 18.16; 1 Chr. 12.9; 16.2; 25.24; 28.21, 24; 36.10. — **Polluted**. See *Pollutions*, 958-960.

3041—**REVERSALS** of men's position in the Lord, Ps. 75.7; 147.6; Mk. 10.31; 1.52; 6.25; 16.25.

See *Proud*, 1172; *Saints Exalted*, 1165.

3042—**REVOLTS**, examples of, 1 K. 16; 2 K. 8.20; 24.20; 2 Chr. 21.8. See *Conspiracy*, 2780; *Rebellion*, 2551.

REWARD—PUNISHMENT

(A) REWARD,

(1) For Spiritual Service. See *eternal Life*, 1364.

(2) For Suffering Endured. See *eternal Life*, 1365; *Overcomers*, 374.

3043—(3) **General References to**, Ge. 15.1. After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

Ps. 19.9. The judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether.

II. Moreover by them is thy servant warned; and in keeping of them thy great reward.

Ps. 58.11. So that a man shall say, Truly there is a reward for the righteous: for he is a God that judgeth in the truth. (Is. 40.10)

Ps. 62.11. Behold, the Lord hath promised unto the end of the world. Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him. (Is. 31.16)

Mt. 6.4. That thine alms may be in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. Co. 9.17; 2 Jn. 8)

Re. 22.12. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

See *Spir. Crowns*, 1367; *Spir. Kings*, 1367.

3044—(4) **Earthly, a Source of Temptation**, (M. Earthly Reward), Nu. 22.7. And the elders of Moab and elders of Midian departed with the words of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak. (Nu. 22.17) De. 16.19. Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind

REWARD—cont.

the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

1 K. 13.7. And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward. (2 K. 5.15)

Is. 1.23. Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

Da. 5.17. Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation. (Mi. 3.11)

Mi. 7.3. That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

Refused. See *Men of God*, 2671; *Temptation Resisted*, 3589.

— For Obedience. See 2616.

— Uprightness. See 3737.

— Of the Wicked. See *Recompense* (1), 3045; *Retribution*, 3049.

(B) RECOMPENSE,

3045—(1) **Of Evil**, Is. 59.18; Eze. 7.4; 9.10; 11.21; Ho. 9.7; 2 Th. 1.6; He. 2.2.

See *Retribution*, 3049, 3050; *Vengeance*, 3131; *No Escape*, 3356.

3046—(2) **Of Righteousness**, Ru. 2.12; 2 S. 22.25; Pr. 11.31; 13.21; Is. 35.4; Lu. 14.14; He. 10.35.

See *Crowns*, 1367; *Kings, Spir.* 1167; *Heaven*, 1356; *Eternal Glory*, 1362.

(C) PUNISHMENT,

3047—(1) **Of the Wicked**, (M. Punishment), Is. 13.11; 26.21; 59.18; Je. 21.14; Zep. 1.12; Lu. 12.47; Ro. 2.8; He. 10.29.

See *Threatenings*, 3618; *Destruction*, 3182; *No Escape*, 3356.

3048—(2) **Future** (M. Future Punishment), Ps. 11.6; Mal. 4.1; Mt. 18.9; 25.46; Mk. 3.29; Lu. 3.17; 2 Th. 1.9; 2 Pe. 2.9; Re. 14.11; 20.15.

See *Future State*, 1368-1375; *Hell*, 1374; *Fire*, 1369.

For Punishments, Ancient Modes of. See 2553-2565.

(D) RETRIBUTION,

3049—(1) **Threatened**, Ex. 20.5; 32.34; De. 7.10; 2 S. 12.10; Ps. 7.16; 37.15; Is. 65.6; 66.6; Je. 23.2; 61.56; Obad. 15; Mt. 23.35; He. 10.30.

See *No Escape*, 3356; *Sin's Penalty*, 3352; *Wicked Snared*, 3074; *Threatenings*, 3618.

3050—(2) **Examples of**, Jud. 1.7; 9.24; 2 S. 18.17; 1 K. 2.32; 2 K. 9.26; Est. 7.10; 9.25.

See *The Wicked*, 3065-3074.

3051—**REZIN**, king of Syria, 2 K. 15.37; 16.5; Is. 7.1.

3052—**RIBLAL**, a city in Syria (?), 2 K. 23.33; 25.6; Je. 39.5; 52.9.

3053—**RIDDLES** (N. M.), Jud. 14.12; Eze. 17.2.

RIGHTEOUS—WICKED

3054—(A) **THE RIGHTEOUS**, promises to,

Jb. 36.7. He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous; but with kings are they on the throne: yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

Ps. 34.15. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

Ps. 37.25. I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

Ps. 92.12. The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon. (Pr. 3.32; 4.18; 12.13; 20.7)

THE RIGHTEOUS—cont.

Is. 3.10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

Mt. 13.43. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

See *Obedience*, 2616; *Blessings*, 480-484; *Reward*, 1364, 1365, 3043.

— Death of. See 2160.

— Seed of. See 1576.

(B) SAINTS,

3055—(1) **Contrasted with Sinners** (M. Saints and Sinners), Pr. 10.6, 16, 25; 11.5; 12.7; 13.21; 14.32; 15.6; 21.15; Ro. 2.9; 1 Pe. 4.18.

See *Wicked*, 3066.

3056—(2) **The Feet of** (M. Saints' Feet), 1 S. 2.9; 2 S. 22.34; Ps. 40.2; Is. 52.7; Ep. 6.15.

3057—(3) **Portion of** (M. Saints' Portion), Ps. 16.5; 73.26; 119.57; 142.5; Lam. 3.24.

See *Spiritual Heritage*, 1754.

3058—(4) **Promises to** (M. Prom. to Saints), Ps. 37.28; 97.10; 116.15; 132.16; 149.9; Da. 7.27; 1 Co. 6.2; Re. 11.18.

See *Sons of God*, 744; *God's People*, 2723; *Divine Promises*, 2878-2888.

3059—(5) **Sealed by God** (M. Saints Sealed), Eze. 9.4; 2 Co. 1.22; Re. 7.3; 9.4; 14.1; 22.4.

3060—(6) **Steps of** (M. Saints' Steps), Jb. 14.16; 31.4; Ps. 18.36; 37.23; 40.2; Pr. 4.12; 16.9.

See *Saints* (2), 3056.

(C) THE UNGODLY,

3061—(1) **The Punishment of** (M. Ungodly),

Ro. 1.18. For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; (1 Th. 1.9)

1 Pe. 4.18. And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

*2 Pe. 2.4. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5. And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

2 Pe. 3.7. But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

Jude 4. For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

See *Punishment*, 3047, 3048; *Wicked*, 3067-3069; *Chaff*, 3076.

3062—(2) **A Great Host Arrayed against God's People** (M. Worldly Host), Jud. 7.12; 1 S. 28.5; 1 K. 20.27; 2 K. 6.15; 18.17; 2 Chr. 14.9; 20.2; Ps. 3.6; 27.3; Lu. 22.47.

(3) **Names Given to**,

3063—(a) **Children of the Devil** (M. Children of the Devil),

Mt. 13.38. The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

Jn. 8.44. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

Ac. 13.10. And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

THE UNGODLY—cont.

1 Jn. 3.10. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil; whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

3064—(b) **Children of the World** (M. Children of the World), Lu. 16.8; 20.34; Ep. 2.3; 5.6; Col. 3.6.

See *Chaff*, **3076**; *Stubble*, **3470**.

—, other titles of. See *Titles*, **3639**.

(D) THE WICKED.

3065—(1) **Characteristics of (M. The Wicked)**, Ps. 5.9; 37.12; 52.3; 64.3; Pr. 4.16; Is. 1.4; 57.20; 2 Ti. 3.3; Jude 13.

See *Evil Generation*, **1401**.

3066—(2) **Contrasted with the Righteous**, Ps. 11.5; 32.10; 37.17; 75.10; Pr. 28.1; Is. 65.14; Mal. 3.18; Ro. 2.9.

See *Saints*, **3055**.

3067—(3) **Confounded (M. Wicked Confounded)**, Ge. 11.8; Jb. 5.12; 12.17; Is. 37.27; 40.23; 41.11; 44.25; 45.16; Je. 20.11.

See *Humiliation*, **1173**, **1174**; *Men Silenced*, **3294**.

3068—(4) **Die Before their Time** (M. Wicked Cut Off), Jb. 22.16; Ps. 37.22, 38; 55.23; Jo. 10.27; Ec. 7.17; Is. 40.24.

See *Sin*, **3350**.

3069—(5) **End of (M. End of the Wicked)**, Ps. 37.38; 73.17; Pr. 14.12; Ro. 6.21; 2 Co. 11.15; Ph. 3.19; He. 6.8; 1 Pe. 4.17; Re. 21.8.

See *Death*, **2161**.

3070—(6) **Fate of (M. Fate of the Wicked)**, Ps. 37.2, 10; 55.23; 75.8; 92.7; 112.10; 139.19; Pr. 5.22; 2 Pe. 2.17; Jude 13.

See *Future State*, **1368-1375**; *Punishment*, **3047**, **3048**; *Separation*, **291**.

3071—(7) **Portion of (M. Portion of the Wicked)**, Jb. 20.29; 24.18; 27.13; Ps. 11.6; Je. 13.25; Mt. 24.51; Lu. 12.46.

3072—(8) **Rejection of, by God** (M. Wicked Rejected), 1 S. 15.23; 2 K. 17.20; Mt. 25.12; Lu. 13.27; He. 12.17.

See *Castaways*, **1274**; *Reprobation*, **1815**; *Divine Curse*, **903**.

3073—(9) **Rooted up (M. Wicked Rooted up)**, De. 29.28; 1 K. 14.15; 2 Chr. 7.20; Ps. 52.5; Pr. 2.22; Je. 1.10; Mt. 15.13.

See *Sin*, **3352**.

3074—(10) **Snared by their Own Acts** (M. Wicked Snared), Jb. 18.8; Ps. 9.15; Pr. 22.5; 26.27; 28.10; 29.6; Ec. 10.8; Is. 8.15.

3075—(11) **Pass Away Unlamented** (M. Unlamented), 2 Chr. 21.20; Je. 16.4; 22.18; 25.33; Eze. 7.11.

See *Wicked*, **2288**.

3076—(12) **Compared to Chaff (M. Chaff)**, Jb. 21.18; Ps. 1.4; Is. 5.24; 17.13; Ho. 13.3; Mt. 3.12.

RIGHTEOUSNESS—UNRIGHTEOUSNESS

(A) RIGHTEOUSNESS.

3077—(1) **Of God (M. God's Righteousness)**, (Ezr. 9.15)

Ps. 48.10. According to thy name, O God, so is thy praise unto the ends of the earth; thy right hand is full of righteousness. (Ps. 65.5)

Ps. 97.2. Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne. Ps. 119.137. Righteous art thou, O Lord, and upright are thy judgments.

Ps. 145.17. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works. Je. 23.6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. (1 Jn. 2.29)

See *Holiness*, **1597**; *Divine Perfection*, **2730**, **2731**.

3078—(2) **Of Christ**, Ps. 45.7. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy

RIGHTEOUSNESS—cont.

God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Is. 11.5. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins. (Is. 42.6)

Is. 59.16. And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

Je. 23.5. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

Re. 19.11. And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

See *Sinlessness*, **2732**; *Divine Perfection*, **2731**.

3079—(3) **Examples of**, 1 K. 15.14; 2 Chr. 14.2; 29.2; 31.20; Jb. 1.1; Zep. 3.13; Lu. 1.6; 2.37; Ac. 24.16.

See *Piety*, **2986**; *Guileless*, **1761**; *Sanctified Ones*, **3142**; *Obedience*, **2615**.

3080—(4) **Enjoined.**

Da. 4.27. Wherefore, O King, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

Ho. 10.12. Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the Lord, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

Mt. 5.20. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. (Ac. 24.25)

1 Co. 15.34. Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

Ep. 6.14. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness:

Ph. 1.11. Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God. (1 Ti. 6.11)

See *Holiness*, **1598**; *Piety*, **2986**; *Purity*, **1759**; *Do Good*, **3905**; *Obedience*, **2614**.

3081—(B) **GODLINESS**, exhortations concerning (M. Godliness),

1 Ti. 2.1. I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2. For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

1 Ti. 4.7. But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness. (1 Ti. 6.3)

1 Ti. 6.11. But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

Tit. 2.12. Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; (2 Pe. 1.3)

2 Pe. 3.11. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness.

See *Piety*, **2986**; *Holiness*, **1598**; *Obedience*, **2614**; *Worship*, **3921**.

— Profitable. See **2872**.

3082—(C) **UNRIGHTEOUSNESS**, general references to, Ro. 1.18; 6.13; 2 Th. 2.10; 2 Pe. 2.13; 1 Jn. 5.17.

See *Sin*, **3338**.

3083—(D) **GODLESSNESS** (M. Godless), Jb. 34.9; 35.10; Ps. 10.4; 36.1; Mal. 3.14; Ro. 1.30; Ep. 2.12; 1 Ti. 1.9.

See *Atheism*, **1225**; *Forgetfulness*, **3003**; *Prayerlessness*, **1089**.

3084—(E) **UNGODLINESS**, general references to (M. Ungodliness), 2 Ti. 2.2; Tit. 2.12; Jude 18.

See *Atheism*, **1225**; *Forgetfulness*, **3085**.

3085—(F) **IMPIETY**, general references to, Ex. 5.2; 2 Chr. 32.17; Jb. 21.14; 1.30; Da. 3.15; Zep. 1.12; Ro. 1.28; 3.1.

3086—**RIVERS**, Names of (N. M.),

Abana, 2 K. 5.12.

Arnon, De. 2.36.

Chebar, Eze. 1.1.

Euphrates, Ge. 2.14. See *Ev*

phrases, **1157**.

Gozan, 2 K. 17.6; 1 Chr. 5.26.

Jordan. See *Jordan* (1), **1915**.

Kanah, Jos. 16.8.

Kishon, Jud. 5.21.

Of Egypt (Nile), Ex. 1.22.

Pharpar, 2 K. 5.12.

Pison, Ge. 2.11.

Hiddekel (Tigris), Ge. 2.14.

Ulai, Da. 8.16.

3087—**RIVERS, SPIRITUAL**, a symbol of divine blessings (M. Spir. River), Ps. 36.8; 46.4; Is. 48.18; Eze. 47.5; Re. 2.

3088—**RIZPAH**, daughter of Aiah played maternal love (N. M.), 2 S. 21.8.

See *Maternal Love*, **1624**.

3089—**ROBBERY**, examples of, J. 9.25; Jb. 24.16; Eze. 22.29; Am. 3. Lu. 10.30.

See *Theft Forbidden*, **3447**; *Dishonesty*, **576**, **577**.

3090—**ROCK**, water brought from, Nu. 20.11.

3091—**ROD OF CORRECTION**, Ps. 89. Pr. 10.13; 13.24; 22.15; 23.14; 26.3; 29. Lam. 3.1.

See *Correction*, **1630**.

3092—**ROD OF MOSES**, (M. Mo Rod), Ex. 4.2, 17, 20; 7.19; 8.16; 9.10, 13; 14.16; 17.5, 9.

3093—**ROOTS**, Nu. 17.8; 1 S. 14.27.

3094—**ROLLS** of prophecy, Is. Je. 36.2; Eze. 2.9; 3.1; Zec. 5.1.

3095—**ROME**, capital of the Roman empire, Ac. 2.10; 18.2; 19.21; 23.11; 28. Ro. 1.7; 2 Ti. 1.17.

3096—**ROOTS OF EVIL** (N. M.), 5.24; Mal. 4.1; Mt. 3.10; Jude 12.

3097—**ROSE** (N. M.), Song 2.1; 35.1.

3097a—**RUTH**, "The Woman of Constancy",

Characteristics of, Filial Love, constancy, piety, Ru. 1.10.

Industry, Ru. 2.6, 7, 23;—Filial obedience, Ru. 3.5;—A Spotless name, Ru. 3.11.

See *Notable Women*, **3870**.

S

SABBATH,

3098—(1) **General References** Ge. 2.3; Ex. 16.23; Ps. 118.24; Mt. 12. Mk. 2.27; He. 4.4.

3099—(2) **Keeping of Enjoined**, Sabbath Observance),

Ex. 20.8. Remember the sabbath day to keep it holy. (Ex. 31.15)

Ex. 34.21. Six days thou shalt work but on the seventh day thou shalt rest in eaning time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

Ex. 35.3. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon sabbath day. (Le. 26.2; De. 5.12)

Ne. 10.31. And if the people of land bring ware or any victuals on sabbath day to sell, that we would not do it of them on the sabbath, or on the day; and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

Is. 56.2. Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

Is. 58.13. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath

SABBATH—cont.

light, the holy of the Lord, honourable: I shall honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own words*.

14. Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to be upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: (Je. 17.21; Eze. 44.24)

3100—(3) Lawful to do Good Deeds

Mt. 12.12. How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

Mk. 6.2. And when the sabbath day is come, he began to teach in the synagogue; and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? (Lu. 6.6; Jn. 5.9)

Jn. 7.23. If a man on the sabbath day have circumcised, that the law of Moses could not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

Jn. 9.14. And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

Ac. 16.13. And on the sabbath they went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spoke unto the women which were sorted thither.

Ac. 17.2. And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbaths reasoned with them out of the scriptures, (Ac. 18.4)

3101—(4) Desecration of, under the Mosaic Law (M. Sabbath Desecration),

By Gathering Manna,

Ex. 16.27. And it came to pass, that they were out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28. And the Lord said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

Death Penalty for,

Ex. 31.14. Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you. Every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

Nu. 15.32. And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day.

35. And the Lord said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

By Doing Ordinary Work,

Ne. 13.15. In those days saw I in Judah some treading winepresses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and tithing asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, in all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day; and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

Warnings Concerning,

Je. 17.27. But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day, then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

Eze. 20.13. But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which if a man do, shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.

Eze. 22.8. Thou hast despised mine laws, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

SABBATH—cont.

15. And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

3102—(5) First Day of the Week, Events that Occurred on.

Christ Appeared to Mary,

Mk. 16.9. Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

Christ Appeared to the Two on the way to Emmaus,

*Lu. 24.13. And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14. And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15. And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

Christ Appeared to the Disciples,

Jn. 20.19. Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst,

Paul Preached at Troas,

Ac. 20.7. And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight. (1 Co. 16.2)

A Spiritual Revelation made to

John,

Rv. 1.10. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11. Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last; and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

—, Worship celebrated on. *See Attendance upon the Sanctuary, 3927; Church Attendance, 3523.*

3103—SABBATH DAY'S JOURNEY (about two thousand cubits), Ac. 1.12.

3104—SABBATIC YEAR, one year in seven, year of release, Ex. 23.11; Le. 25.4; De. 15.1; 31.10; Je. 34.14.

See Year of Jubilee, 1953.

3105—SABEANS (N. M.), Jb. 1.15; Is. 43.3; 45.14.

3106—SACRED PLACES. De. 15.11; 14.23; 15.20; 16.2; 17.8; Jos. 9.27; 18.1; 1 Chr. 22.1; 2 Chr. 7.15; Ps. 78.68.

SACRIFICES,

3107—(1) Examples of the Offering of, Ge. 46.1; Ex. 18.12; Jud. 2.5; 1 S. 1.21; 6.15; 11.15; 2 S. 6.13; 1 Chr. 21.28; 29.21; 2 Chr. 5.6; Jona. 1.16.

See Offerings, 2625-2636.

3108—(2) Insufficient to Secure Salvation (M. Sacrifices Insufficient),

1 S. 15.22. And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. (Ps. 40.6)

Ps. 51.16. For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Is. 1.11. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.

Ho. 6.6. For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings. (Am. 5.22; Mt. 6.6)

SACRIFICES—cont.

Mt. 9.13. But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. (Mt. 12.7)

He. 9.9. Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

See Good Works, 3904.

3109—(3) Human Beings Offered as (M. Human Sacrifices), Le. 18.21; De. 12.31; 2 K. 3.27; 16.3; 2 Chr. 28.3; Ps. 106.38; Is. 57.5; Je. 19.5; Eze. 16.20.

3110—(4) Of Praise (M. Sacrifices of Praise), Ps. 107.22; 116.17; Jt. 17.26; 33.11; Jona. 2.9; He. 13.15.

See Praise, 1451-1454; Thanksgiving, 1457.

3111—(5) Of Righteousness (M. Sacrifices of Righteousness), De. 33.19; Ps. 4.5; 51.19; Mal. 3.3.

3112—SAFETY of the righteous assured, Ps. 91.10; 112.8; 121.3; Pr. 1.33; 3.23; 12.21; 21.31; Is. 32.18; Je. 23.6.

See Security, 3174; Divine Protection, 364, 365.

3113—SALOME, mother of James and John, Mk. 15.40; 16.1.

SALT,

3114—(1) General References to (M. Salt), Ge. 19.26; Le. 2.13; Nu. 18.19; 2 K. 2.20; Eze. 6.9.

3115—(2) Pillar of, Lot's wife became (N. M.), Ge. 19.26; Lu. 17.32.

— Christians as. *See 281.*

— Sea. *See Dead Sea, 939.*

SALVATION—

CONDEMNATION

(A) SALVATION,

3116—(1) Of God (M. Salvation of God),

Ps. 27.1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

Ps. 37.39. But the salvation of the righteous is of the Lord: he is their strength in the time of trouble. (Ps. 62.2)

Is. 12.2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

Is. 25.9. And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation. (Je. 3.23)

Zep. 3.17. The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing. (1 Ti. 4.10)

See Redeemer, 2977.

3117—(2) Only Through Christ, (Lu. 1.69; 2.30)

The only door, Jn. 10.9.

The only Saviour, Ac. 4.12.

His grace sufficient, Ac. 15.11.

His blood avails, Ro. 5.9. (1 Th. 5.9)

For the obedient, He. 5.9.

At his coming, He. 9.28.

See Saviour, 3360-3368; Faith in Christ, 1206.

3118—(3) Conditions of,

Endurance,

Mt. 10.22. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake; but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

Faith and Confession,

Ro. 10.9. That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. (1 Co. 1.21; 15.2; 2 Ti. 3.15)

Spiritual Receptivity,

Ja. 1.21. Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and

SALVATION—cont.

receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

Spiritual Diligence,

2 Pe. 1.10. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

(R. V.) Re. 22.14. Blessed are they

that wash their robes, that they may have the right to come to the tree of life, and may enter in by the gates into the city.

See Faith, 1203, 1206; Justification, 1985; Eternal Life, 2157.

3119—(4) Possible to all Men,

Lu. 3.6. And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

Ac. 2.21. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Ro. 5.18. Therefore, as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

Ro. 10.13. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

1 Ti. 2.4. Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

Tit. 2.11. For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12. Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world:

2 Pe. 3.9. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

See Whosoever, 3827, 3828; Impartiality, 1979, 1980; Divine Call, 1791; Gospel Universal, 1442; Gentiles, 2383, 2384.

3120—(5) Free (N. M.), Is. 55.1; Ro. 3.24; Re. 22.17.

See Salvation (4), 3119.

3121—(6) Sought (M. Salvation Sought), 1 Chr. 16.35; Ps. 31.16; 54.1; 85.7; 106.4; 119.41; Ac. 16.30.

See Pardon Sought, 3126; Deliverance Sought, 971.

3122—(7) Promised (M. Salvation Promised), Ps. 91.16; Is. 45.17; Mk. 16.16; Lu. 19.9; Ac. 11.14; 16.31.

See Obedience, 2616.

3123—(8) The Gift of God (M. God's Gift),

Jn. 3.16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Jn. 4.10. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. (Ro. 5.15)

Ro. 6.23. For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Ro. 8.32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

2 Co. 9.15. Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

Ep. 2.8. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

3124—(B) NO CONDEMNATION, for the righteous,

Is. 50.9. Behold, the Lord God will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

NO CONDEMNATION—cont.

Lu. 6.37. Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

Jn. 3.18. He that believeth on him is not condemned; but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

Jn. 5.24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

Ro. 8.1. There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Ro. 8.34. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. (1 Jn. 3.21)

(C) PARDON, DIVINE,

3125—(1) Promised (M. Pardon Promised),

Is. 43.25. I, even I, am he that bloteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

Is. 44.22. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

Is. 55.7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. (Je. 5.1; 31.34; 33.8; Eze. 36.25)

Mt. 7.18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger forever, because he delighteth in mercy. (He. 8.12)

1 Jn. 1.9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

See Forgiveness, 1314; Mercy Promised, 2299; Restoration, 3025.

3126—(2) Sought (M. Pardon Sought), Ex. 32.32; 34.9; Nu. 14.19; 1 S. 15.25; 2 S. 24.10; Ps. 25.11; 51.1; Da. 9.19.

See Mercy, 2301.

3127—(D) REMISSION OF SIN, general references to,

Mt. 26.28. For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

Lu. 3.3. And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

Lu. 24.47. And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Ac. 2.38. Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. (Ro. 3.25)

He. 9.22. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission. (He. 10.18)

See Sin Forgiven, 3345; Forgiveness, 1314.

3128—(E) PROPITIATION for sin, general references to, Ro. 3.25; 1 Jn. 2.2; 4.10.

(F) CONDEMNATION,

3129—(1) General References to, Jn. 3.19; Ro. 5.18; 1 Co. 11.34; 1 Ti. 3.6; Tit. 3.11; Ja. 5.12.

3130—(2) Men under, 2 S. 24.10; Jb. 42.6; Ps. 31.10; 32.3; Eze. 33.10.

See Conviction of Sin, 1764; Remorse, 1765; Self-condemnation, 3221.

3131—(6) DIVINE VENGEANCE, De. 32.35; Ps. 94.1; Eze. 25.17; Mi. 5.15; Na. 1.2; Ro. 12.19; 2 Th. 1.8; He. 10.30.

DIVINE VENGEANCE—cont.

See Punishment, 3047, 3048; The enings, 3618; Retribution, 3049, 3050.

3132—(H) GOD'S WRATH,

2 K. 22.13. Go ye, inquire of the Lord for me, and for the people of the land of Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according to all that which is written concerning us.

Ps. 2.12. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, his wrath is kindled but a little. *Be* are all they that put their trust in him.

Jn. 3.36. He that believeth on the hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; the wrath of God abideth on him.

Ro. 1.18. For the wrath of God revealed from heaven against all ungodness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

Ro. 2.8. But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

Ep. 5.6. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. (1 Th. 2.16)

See God's Anger, 3955; Indignation, 3958; Provoking God, 2914.

SAMARIA,

3133—(1) City of, 1 K. 16.24, 20.1; 2 K. 6.19; 17.5; 18.9; Is. 8.4; Mic. 6.8.

3134—(2) Province of, 2 K. 23.1; Jn. 4.4; Ac. 8.1; 9.31; 15.3.

SAMARITANS, inhabitants

Samaria,

3135—(1) Facts concerning, were colonists whom the king of Assyria sent to inhabit the Land of Israel, the captivity, and hence were despised by the Jews (2 K. 17.24-41; Jn. 4.9). At the time of Zerubbabel they sought to form an alliance with the returned captives to unite with them in building the temple, but were rejected (Ezr. 4.2, 3). They had a temple on Mt. Gerizim, (Jn. 4). They were treated with charity by Christ. See Parable of Good Samaritan, Lu. 10.30.

—Healing of the Ten Lepers, Lu. 17.11.—Instruction of the Samaritan women, Jn. 4.—Two days' work in Samaria, Jn. 4.40. Philip did a successful work among them, Ac. 8.5-8.

3136—(2) Marginal Chain of (M. Samaritans), 2 K. 17.24; Ezr. 4.2; Mt. 10.5; Lu. 9.52; 10.33; 1 Jn. 4.9, 39; 8.48; Ac. 8.25.

3137—SAMSON, son of Manoah, of the Judges, Jud. 13.24; 14.1; 16.20, 30.

—“A Life of Contrasts”, Separated as a Nazarite, Jud. 16.17;—yet tampering with evil counsels, Jud. 14.1-3.

Spiritual at times, Jud. 13.25; 15.14; yet under the power of carnal appetites, Jud. 16.1-4.

Childish in his plans, Jud. 15.4;—courageous in battle, Jud. 15.11-14.

Mighty in physical strength, 1 S. 9.12, 14;—yet weak in resisting temptation, Jud. 16.15-17.

His sad end, Jud. 16.30.

3138—SAMUEL, son of Elkanah, Hannah, the last of the Judges, Gen. 30.22; 1 S. 1.20; 2.11, 18; 3.4, 1; 7.15; 8.1; 9.14; 13.11; 16.1; 17.25; 28.3, 11; 1 Chr. 9.22; Ps. 99.6, 15.1; He. 11.32.

—“The Upright Judge”, 1 S. 12. Life Summarized, Consecrated to God by his parents, 1 S. 1.24-28.

A Wonderful childhood, 1 S. 2.18;—like that of Christ, 1 S. 2.26;—the voice of God in boyhood, 1 S. 3.1;—Courageous, 1 S. 13.13; 15.16-29.

SAUL—cont.

A man of prayer, 1 S. 7:5-8; 8:6; 12:17; 13:1.
An inspired prophet, 1 S. 3:19, 21, 8:22.
A circuit judge, 1 S. 7:16.
3139—SANBALLAT, opposes the re-building of Jerusalem, Ne. 2:10; 4:1; 6:2; 7:28.

SANCTIFICATION,

3140—(1) How Secured,
Jn. 17:17. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. (Ro. 15:16)
1 Co. 1:30. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, old righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:
Ep. 5:26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,
2 Ti. 2:21. If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel to honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work. (He. 10:10)
He. 13:12. Wherefore Jesus also, that might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.
1 Pe. 1:2. Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

See *Blood of Christ*, 679.

3141—(2) Enjoined, Ex. 19:22; Le. 26; Nu. 11:18; Jos. 3:5; 1 S. 16:5; 2 Chr. 5:1; 1 Th. 4:5; 5:23.

See *Holiness*, 1598; *Righteousness*, 1880; *Spir. Cleansing*, 962.

3142—SANCTIFIED ONES, Jn. 17:19; 20:32; 1 Co. 1:2; 6:11; Ep. 5:26; He. 1:1; Jude 1.

See *The Righteous*, 3054; *Children of God*, 742; *Sons of God*, 744; *The Elect*, 24; *Saints*, 3055-3060.

3143—SAND of the sea (figurative), 22:17; Ho. 1:10; He. 11:12; Re. 20:8.

3144—SAPPHIRA, wife of Ananias, Ac. 5:1.

3145—SARAH, or Sarai, wife of Abraham, Ge. 11:29; 16:5; 17:15; 18:12; 20:2; 21:6; 23:1; Ro. 9:9; He. 11:11; 1 Pe. 3:6.

—“The Mother of Nations”, Ge. 15:16.

Beautiful, Ge. 12:11.

Impatient of divine delays, attempts to anticipate the plans of providence, compare Ge. 15:4 with Ge. 16:2.

Brings family trouble upon herself, 21:6, 5:6.

Again disbelieves God's promise, Ge. 12:15.

The ruling personality in the home, 21:10-12.

In spite of her infirmities honored of God, Ge. 17:15.

Mentioned in the roll of Bible worthies, 3:11.

See *Notable Women*, 3870.

3146—SARCASM (N. M.), Jud. 9:7-15; 14:1; 1 S. 11:10; 17:28; 1 K. 18:27; 20:11; K. 14:9; Ne. 4:2; Jn. 19:3.

See *Mocking*, 2393, 2394, 3493; *Rejoicing*, 3474; *Scoffers*, 3037.

3147—SARDIS, the capital of Lydia (N. M.), Re. 1:11; 3:1.

SATAN—EVIL SPIRITS

(A) SATAN,

3148—(1) Facts Concerning (M. Satan), Ge. 3:14; Jb. 1:6; 2 Co. 11:14; 13:11; 20:2, 7.

3149—(2) Defeat of, by Christ (M. Satan's Defeat), (Ge. 3:15)

Jn. 4:13. And when the devil had led him for a season, he departed from him for a season.

Jn. 12:30. Jesus answered and said, his voice came not because of me, but of your sakes.

31. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

SATAN—cont.

Jn. 14:30. Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

2 Th. 2:8. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

He. 2:14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil;

1 Jn. 3:8. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. (Re. 20:10)

See *Christ as Victor*, 372.

3150—(3) Power of (M. Satan's Power),

Permitted to Afflict the Righteous,

Jb. 1:12. And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord.

Claims Authority over the World, Lu. 4:6. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

Sinners under the Dominion of, Ac. 26:18. To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Blinds the Minds of Unbelievers, 2 Co. 4:3. But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4. In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

Contends with the Saints, Ep. 6:12. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

Inspires Lying Wonders, 2 Th. 2:9. Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, (He. 2:14)

3151—(4) The Malignant Work of (M. Satan's Work), (Ge. 3:1)

Tempting to Disobedience, *Ge. 3:4. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5. For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. (1 Chr. 21:1)

Slandering Saints, Jb. 1:9. Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for naught?

10. Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11. But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

Inflicting Disease, Jb. 2:7. So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

Opposing the Righteous, Zec. 3:1. And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

Tempting Christ, *Mt. 4:1. Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. (Mt. 4:3)

SATAN—cont.

Removing the Good Seed, Mt. 13:19. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the wayside.

Sowing the Tares, Mt. 13:38. * * * the tares are the children of the wicked one;

39. The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

Ruining Soul and Body, Lu. 9:42. And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father. (Lu. 13:16)

Lying, Jn. 8:44. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

Instigating men to Sin, Jn. 13:2. And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; (Ac. 5:3; 2 Co. 12:7; Ep. 2:2; 1 Th. 2:18)

Preying upon Men, 1 Pe. 5:8. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: (Re. 2:10)

See *Temptation*, 3584.

3152—(5) Humbled (M. Satan Humbled), Ge. 3:14; Zec. 3:2; Lu. 10:18; Re. 12:9; 20:3.

3153—(6) The Arch Deceiver attempts to Ruin Men (N. M.),

By lying promises, Ge. 3:5.

—Wrestling the Scriptures, Mt. 4:6.

—Cunning plans, 2 Co. 2:11.

—Appearing as an angel of light 2 Co. 11:14.

3154—(7) Duty of Resisting (M. Resist the Devil),

Ep. 4:26. Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27. Neither give place to the devil.

Ep. 6:11. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

Ja. 4:7. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

(R. V.) 1 Pe. 5:8. Be sober, be watchful: your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: whom withstand stedfast in your faith, knowing that the same sufferings are accomplished in your brethren who are in the world.

See *Temptation*, 3590.

3155—(8) Called the Prince of this World (N. M.), Jn. 12:31; 14:30; 16:11.

—Names and titles of. See 3638.

—Tempt men. See *Temptation*, 3584, 3593, 3594.

—Vanquished by men. See 373.

(B) EVIL SPIRITS,

3156—(1) General References to (M. Evil Spirits), Mt. 12:45; Mk. 1:26; 5:9; 7:30; 9:17; 16:9; Lu. 10:19; Ac. 8:7; 19:13; Ep. 6:12; 1 Ti. 4:1; Ja. 2:19; Re. 16:14.

See *Demoniacs*, 975.

3157—(2) Cast out of Men (M. Devils Cast Out), Mt. 8:32; 9:33; 15:28; 17:18; Mk. 1:26, 34; Lu. 8:2; Ac. 5:16; 16:18; 19:12.

See *Demoniacs*, 975.

—Confess Christ. See 705.

3158—SAUL, son of Kish, first king of Israel, 1 S. 9:2, 26; 10:1, 9; 13:9; 15:11; 16:1; 17:2, 58; 18:2, 11, 22, 28; 19:1, 11;

SAUL—cont. 23.8; 24.4; 26.1; 27.1; 28.5; 20.27; 22.6; 1 Chr. 8.33.
31.4; 2 S. 1.17; 1 Chr. 8.33.
—“The Man who Lost a Crown”.

Characteristics of,
Fine personal appearance, 1 S. 9.2; 10.24.
(Early Years) Humility, 1 S. 10.22.
Self-control, 1 S. 10.27; 11.13.
(Later Years) Self-will, 1 S. 13.12, 13.
Disobedience, 1 S. 15.11-23.
Jealousy and hatred, 1 S. 18.8; 19.1.
Superstition, 1 S. 28.7.
Suicide, 1 S. 31.4.
3159—SAWS, 2 S. 12.31; 1 K. 7.9; Is. 10.15.

3160—SCAPEGOAT (N. M.), Le. 16.8, 21; Is. 53.6.

3161—SCARLET, Ex. 25.4; Le. 14.4; Nu. 1.8; Jos. 2.18; 2 S. 1.24; Pr. 31.21; Is. 1.18; Da. 5.29; Mt. 27.28; Re. 17.3.
3162—SCHISM, or Division (N. M.), 1 Co. 1.13; 11.18; 12.25.

3163—SCORNERS, warnings concerning, Pr. 1.22; 9.4; 13.1; 14.6; 19.29; 22.10; 29.8.

See *Scoffers*, 3037; *Mocking*, 2393, 2394, 3493.

3164—SCORPIONS, a large insect of the spider species having a poisonous sting, De. 8.15; Eze. 2.6; Lu. 11.12.

3165—SCRIBES, writers or secretaries, men who copied the scriptures, 2 S. 8.17; 2 K. 18.18; Eze. 7.6; Ne. 8.1; Est. 3.12; Je. 8.8; Mt. 5.20; 7.29; 9.3; 16.21; 17.10; 20.18; 23.2, 15; 27.41; Mk. 12.38; Lu. 5.21; 20.46; 1 Co. 1.20.

3166—SCRIPTURES, general references to (N. M.), Mt. 22.29; Lu. 24.32; Ro. 16.26; Ja. 2.8.

See *The Bible*, 414-434.

3167—SEA, GREAT, or Mediterranean (M. Great Sea), Nu. 34.6; Jos. 1.4; 9.1; 15.12; 23.4; Eze. 47.10; 48.28.

3168—SEAL, a signet, or stamp, 1 K. 21.8; Est. 8.8; Je. 32.10; Da. 6.17; Mt. 27.66.

3169—SEASONS, THE (N. M.), Ge. 1.14; 8.22; Ps. 104.19; Da. 2.21; Mt. 21.41. See *Months*, 2398.

3170—SECRETS, not to be revealed, Pr. 11.13; 20.19; 25.9; Mt. 18.15.

SECTS AND PARTIES, Jewish,

3171—(1) Pharisees (M. Pharisees), Mt. 3.7; 15.1; 16.1; 19.3; 23.2; Lu. 7.30; 18.10; Ac. 5.34; 23.6.

—A party among the Jews that laid great stress upon the observance of rites and ceremonies.

They made a pretense of superior piety and separated themselves from the common people. They were believers in the immortality of the soul, the resurrection of the body, and the existence of angels and spirits.

3172—(2) Sadducees, a materialistic party among the Jews, that denied the resurrection and the existence of angels and spirits. They also rejected the traditions of the elders, Mt. 3.7; 16.6; 22.23, 34; Ac. 4.1; 5.17; 23.8.

See *Materialism*, 1226.

3173—(3) Herodians, Mt. 22.16; Mk. 3.6; 12.13.

SECURITY—INSECURITY

(A) **SECURITY** of the saints,

3174—(1) General References to (M. Security),

Jb. 11.18. And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

Ps. 91.5. Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

Ps. 112.7. He shall not be afraid of evil tidings; his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord. (Ps. 125.1; Pr. 1.33)

SECURITY—cont.

Pr. 3.24. When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid; yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet. (Is. 33.16; 43.2)

He. 13.6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

1 Pe. 3.13. And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

See *Safety*, 3112; *Divine Protection*, 364, 365; *God a Fortress*, 368; *Divine Keeper*, 2910; *Divine Refuge*, 370; *God a Shield*, 371.

3175—(2) They are Firmly Established (M. Established), 2 Chr. 20.20; Ps. 40.2; 112.8; Pr. 12.19; Is. 54.14; Ro. 16.25; Col. 2.7; 2 Th. 2.17; He. 13.9.

3176—(3) They cannot be Moved (M. Saints Immovable), Ps. 15.5; 16.8; 21.7; 46.5; 55.22; 66.9; 112.6; 121.3; 125.1; Pr. 10.30.

See *Safety*, 3112.

—, Carnal. See 3187.

(B) **FOUNDATION SPIRITUAL**, furnishes perfect security,

3177—(1) General References to (M. Spir. Foundation),

Is. 28.16. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation; he that believeth shall not make haste. (Is. 54.11)

Mt. 7.24. Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

1 Co. 3.11. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. (Ep. 2.20)

1 Ti. 6.19. Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

2 Ti. 2.19. Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity. (1 Pe. 2.6)

3178—(2) God as (M. God, a Rock), De. 32.4, 31; 1 S. 2.2; 2 S. 22.47; Ps. 18.31; 28.1; 62.2; 94.22.

See *Divine Protection*, 364; 365; *Divine Refuge*, 370.

3179—(3) Christ the Corner-stone (M. Corner-stone), (Ps. 118.22)

Mt. 21.42. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

Ac. 4.11. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

Ep. 2.20. And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;

1 Pe. 2.6. Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

(C) **INSECURITY** of the Wicked,

3180—(1) General References to, (M. Insecurity),

Ps. 73.18. Surely thou didst set them in slippery places; thou castedst them down into destruction.

Pr. 23.34. Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast. (Is. 30.13; Je. 13.16)

Je. 23.12. Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

SECURITY—INSECURITY

INSECURITY—cont.

Eze. 13.10. * * * * and one built a wall, and lo, others daubed it with tempered mortar:

11. Say unto them which do it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower, and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it.

Mt. 7.26. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand:

27. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

See *False Trusts*, 3183; *Carnal Security*, 3187.

3181—(2) Fall of the Wicked F. told (M. Fall of the Wicked), Pr. 11.24; Ec. 10.8; Je. 6.15; 8.4; Ho. 4. Am. 8.14.

See *Proud Humbled*, 1172; *Humiliation*, 1173, 1174.

3182—(3) The Sudden Overthrow of Sinners (M. Sudden Destruction), 6.15; 24.22; 29.1; Ec. 9.12; Is. 30.47.11; Je. 15.8; 1 Th. 5.3.

See *Chaff*, 3076; *Whirlwind*, 23; *Stubble*, 3470.

(D) **FALSE TRUSTS** make

insecure.

3183—(1) General References (M. False Trusts), Ps. 52.7; 146.3; 11.28; 28.26; Is. 31.1; 47.10; Je. 1.49.4; Am. 6.1.

See *False Hopes*, 1191; *Self-confidence*, 3188, 3189.

3184—(2) Trust in Man, warn concerning (M. Trust in Man),

Ps. 118.9. It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in princes. (Ps. 146.3)

Is. 2.22. Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of? (Is. 30.2)

*Is. 31.1. Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help; and stay on horses, trust in chariots, because they are many, and in horsemen, because they are strong; but they look not unto the Lord, One of Israel, neither seek the Lord. (Is. 31.3; 36.6)

Je. 17.5. Thus saith the Lord; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, maketh flesh his arm, and whose habitation departeth from the Lord. (Ho. 5.13)

See *Egypt*, 1100; *Mercenaries*, 377.

3185—(3) Trust in Riches, the of (M. Trust in Riches),

Jb. 31.24. If I have made gold hope, or have said to the fine gold, My art my confidence;

25. If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much;

28. This also were an iniquity, be punished by the judge:

Ps. 52.7. Lo, this is the man that trusted not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness. (Pr. 11.28)

Pr. 18.11. The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as a high wall in his own conceit.

Mk. 10.24. And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answered again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them to trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

Lu. 12.19. And I will say to my Soul, thou hast much goods laid up many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20. But God said unto that fool, This night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall the things be, which thou hast provided?

1 Ti. 6.17. Charge them that are in this world, that they be not minded, nor trust in uncertain riches

TRUSTS—cont.

the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy:

See Riches Vain, 2807; Riches Fleeting, 2809.

3186—(4) Trust in Weapons vain. I. Weapons Vain, 1 S. 17.45; Ps. 44.6; 117. Hag. 2.22.

3187—(E) CARNAL SECURITY, leads men to dream of escape from common ills.

Death.
Is. 28.15. Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and hell are we at agreement; when the scourge shall pass through, it will not come unto us: for we have made of our refuge, and under falsehood have hid ourselves:

Grief.
Is. 47.8. Therefore hear now this, thou art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

War and Famine.
Je. 5.12. They have belied the Lord, I said, It is not he; neither shall evil come upon us; neither shall we see sword or famine:

Je. 21.13. Behold, I am against thee, inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the Lord; which say, Who will come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations? (Je. 49.4; Is. 9.10)

Humiliation.
Obad. 3. The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the heights of the rock, whose habitation is high; that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

Poverty.
Lu. 12.19. And I will say to my soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

(F) SELF-CONFIDENCE, an element of insecurity.

3188—(1) The Danger of,
Pr. 28.26. He that trusteth in his own art is a fool: but whose walketh wisely, shall be delivered. (Is. 47.8)

Ho. 10.13. Ye have ploughed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst sit in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men. (Obad. 3)

Mt. 26.33. Peter answered and said to him, Though all men shall be offended cause of thee, yet will I never be offended.
Lu. 18.9. And he spake this parable to certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

Co. 10.12. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

3189—(2) Miscellaneous References
Pr. 14.16; Je. 48.7; Zep. 2.15; Mt. 20.22; Lu. 14.31; Lu. 22.33.

See Boasting, 1730, 1731; Conceit, 288; Plans of Men, 2774; Prosperity, 28, 2899.

3190—SEEING GOD, Ge. 32.30; Ex. 10.30; Jud. 13.22; Jb. 42.5; Ps. 141.8; 6.5; 33.17; Jn. 14.9.

See Vision, 509; Divine Appearance, 28.

SEEKING GOD,

3191—(1) The Duty of (M. Seek

1).
Je. 4.29. But if from thence thou shalt call the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, with all thy soul. (2 Chr. 14.4)

Ps. 105.4. Seek the Lord, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

Is. 55.6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near. (Je. 29.13)

Ro. 10.12. Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the

SEEKING GOD—cont.

Lord, till he come and rain righteousness upon you. (Am. 5.4; Zep. 2.3; Mt. 6.33)

Lu. 11.10. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Ac. 17.27. That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

See Prayer, 2816-2840; Waiting upon God, 3762; Ask, 2841; Divine Promises, 2886.

3192—(2) Examples of (M. Seekers), 2 Chr. 11.16; 14.7; 17.4; 26.5; Ezr. 8.21; Ps. 24.6; 27.8; 119.10; Da. 9.3; Jn. 12.21.

See Crying to God, 1071, 1072; Inquiring of God, 1470.

SELF-ABASEMENT—SELF-EXALTATION

3193—(A) SELF-ABASEMENT of the Righteous (M. Self-abasement), Ge. 18.27; Ex. 3.11; 4.10; 1 S. 9.21; Pr. 30.2; Mk. 1.7; 1 Co. 15.9.

See Humility, 1714-1720; At His Feet, 1721; Repentance, 2708; Confession of Sin, 816-818.

3194—(B) SELF-EXALTATION, the folly of.

Pr. 17.19. He loveth transgression that loveth strife; and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

Pr. 25.6. Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men:

7. For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldst be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

Pr. 25.27. It is not good to eat much honey: so for men to search their own glory is not glory.

Is. 14.13. For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

14. I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High. (Is. 47.10; Eze. 28.2; 31.10)

Obad. 4. Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

Mt. 23.12. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

Mk. 10.37. They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

See Boasting, 1730, 1731; Conceit, 1728; Pride, 1722, 1723.

3195—(C) AMBITION, WORLDLY, examples of,

Men after the Flood,

Ge. 11.4. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

Abasalom,

2 S. 15.1. And it came to pass after this, that Abasalom prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2. And Abasalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate; and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgement, then Abasalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

4. Abasalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

AMBITION, WORLDLY—cont.

Adonijah,

1 K. 1.5. Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king; and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. (2 K. 14.10; Ps. 49.11; Is. 14.13; 22.16; Hab. 2.5)

The Mother of James and John,
Mt. 20.21. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. (Lu. 11.43)

The Disciples,
Lu. 22.24. And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

The Jews,

Jn. 5.44. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only? (2 Th. 2.4)

See Pride, 1723.

3196—SELF-DECEPTION, the natural results of,

Self-esteem,

Ps. 36.2. For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

Spiritual Bondage,

Is. 44.20. He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

Conceit,

Ga. 6.3. For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

Careless Hearing,

Ja. 1.22. But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

An Unbridled Tongue,

Ja. 1.26. If any man among you seem to be religious, and brideth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

Sanctimony,

1 Jn. 1.8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

Spiritual Poverty,

Re. 3.17. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

See False Trusts, 3183; Self-Righteousness, 3219, 3220.

3197—SELF-EXAMINATION, profitable, Lam. 3.40. Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.

Mt. 7.5. Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

1 Co. 11.28. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

2 Co. 13.5. Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? (Ga. 6.4)

SELF-INDULGENCE—SELF-DENIAL

(A) SELF-INDULGENCE,

3198—(1) The Power of Appetite (M. Appetites),

Nu. 11.5. We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic:

Pr. 16.26. He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him. (Pr. 18.20; 23.2)

Pr. 23.35. They have stricken me, shall thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not; when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

SELF-INDULGENCE—cont.

Ec. 6.7. All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

Is. 29.8. It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

Is. 56.12. Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

— *Appetites Restrained*, 3207.

3199—(2) Gluttony (M. Gluttony), Nu. 11.32. And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

De. 21.20. And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

Pr. 23.1. When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee:

2. And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3. Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.

Pr. 23.21. For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

Ps. 3.19. Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.

See *Eating*, 1304.

(B) WORLDLY PLEASURE.

3200—(1) Results of a Pleasure-seeking Life (M. Pleasure-seekers),

Poverty.

Pr. 21.17. He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich. (Is. 22.13)

False Security.

Is. 47.8. Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9. But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood:

Spiritual Barrenness.

Lu. 8.14. And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

Presumption.

Lu. 12.19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

Spiritual Death.

1 Ti. 5.6. But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth. (2 Ti. 3.4; Tit. 3.3; Ja. 5.5)

Desire for Incessant Revelry.

2 Pe. 2.13. And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the daytime. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;

See *Dancing*, 912; *Revelry*, 3408.

3201—(2) Sought by the Epicureans as the Chief Aim of Life (M. Epicureans),

Ec. 2.1. I said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth; therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, (this also is vanity. (Ec. 2.24)

Ec. 5.18. Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

WORLDLY PLEASURE—cont.

Ec. 8.15. Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun. (Ec. 9.7)

Is. 22.13. And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drink; for to morrow we shall die. (Am. 6.4)

Ac. 17.18. Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection. (1 Co. 15.32)

3202—(C) LUXURIOUS LIVING, examples of (M. Luxury),

1 K. 4.22. And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23. Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and a hundred sheep, besides harts, and roebucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowl.

1 K. 10.21. And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22. For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

Est. 1.5. And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace;

6. Where were white, green, and blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7. And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

Am. 6.4. That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall; (Lu. 16.19)

See *Rich Apparel*, 1043.

3203—(D) PRODIGALITY, general references to, Pr. 18.9; 21.20; Am. 6.6; Lu. 15.13, 30.

See *Excess*, 3574; *Improvvidence*, 1335.

3204—(E) WANTONNESS, Pr. 29.3; Lu. 15.30; Ja. 5.5; 2 Pe. 2.18.

See *Lasciviousness*, 666.

See also *Banquets*, 3405; *Revelry*, 3408; *Earthly Joy*, 1940.

(F) SELF-DENIAL.

3205—(1) The Duty of (M. Self-denial),

Mt. 16.24. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Lu. 14.26. If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

Ro. 8.13. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Ro. 15.1. We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

SELF-DENIAL—cont.

Ga. 5.24. And they that are Christ have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

See *Abstinence*, 3568; *Self-sacrifice*, 3224; *Mortify the Flesh*, 3208.

3206—(2) Renunciation of Things for Christ (M. Leaving All),

Leaving Home and Friends. Mk. 10.28. Then Peter began to unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. (Lu. 5.11)

Leaving Business. Lu. 5.27. And after these things went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: he said unto him, Follow me.

28. And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

A Condition of Discipleship. Lu. 14.33. So likewise, whosoever he of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Reward Promised. Lu. 18.29. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30. Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

Paul's Renunciation. Ph. 3.8. Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: whom I have suffered the loss of all this, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

See *The Surrendered Life*, 3503-3511. **Consecration, 3508-3511.**

3207—(3) By Restraining the Appetites (M. Appetites Restrained),

Pr. 23.1. When thou sittest to eat, a ruler, consider diligently what *is* in thee:

2. And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

Pr. 23.20. Be not among winebibbers among riotous eaters of flesh: (Pr. 25.17)

Lu. 12.22. And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take thought for your life, what ye shall put on for the body, what ye shall put on.

Lu. 21.34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

1 Co. 9.27. But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

See *Self-control*, 3569, 3570; *Drunkenness*, 3571, 3572.

3208—(4) By Subduing the Lusts (M. Mortify the Flesh),

Mt. 5.29. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. (Mt. 18.8)

Ro. 6.6. Knowing this, that our man is crucified with him, that the law of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. (Ro. 8.13)

Ro. 13.14. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

Ga. 5.16. This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh. (Ga. 5.24)

Col. 3.5. Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

1 Pe. 2.11. Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the

SELF-DEFENSE—cont.

1 Pe. 4.2. That he no longer should be the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

See *Evil Passions*, 2685; *Self-control*, 3570.

(G) ASCETICISM,

3209—(1) General References to Asceticism, Mt. 3.4; 9.14; Col. 2.23; 11.4.3.

See *Nazaries*, 3211.

3210—(2) Exemplified in Celibacy 1. Celibacy, Mt. 19.10; 1 Co. 7.8, 27; 11.4.3; Re. 14.4.

3211—(3) Practiced by the Nazaries (M. Nazaries), Nu. 6.2, 3, 13; Jud. 5; 1 S. 1.11; Lam. 4.7; Am. 2.11.

(H) FASTING,

3212—(1) General References to 1. 35.13; 69.10; Is. 58.3; Je. 14.12; Zec. 5; Mt. 9.15.

3213—(2) Duty of, 1. 11.14. Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders and the inhabitants of the land into the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord.

1. 2.12. Therefore also now, saith the Lord, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

Mt. 6.17. But thou, when thou fastest,oint thine head, and wash thy face;

18. That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret:

Mt. 17.21. Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting. (1 Co. 7.5)

3214—(3) Examples of,

Moses,

Ex. 34.28. And he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments. (Nu. 10.26)

Israel,

1 S. 7.6. And they gathered together at Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured out before the Lord, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the Lord. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh. (1 S. 20.34; 28.20; 1 S. 2.12; 3.35; 12.16)

Elijah,

1 K. 19.8. And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of meat forty days and forty nights unto the mount of God. (1 K. 21.27; 2 Chr. 10.12)

Ezra,

Ezra. 10.6. Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away. (Ne. 9.1; Da. 8)

Daniel,

Da. 10.3. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled. (Mt. 4.2)

Christ,

*Lu. 4.1. Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward hungered. (Lu. 18.12)

Paul,

Ac. 9.9. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink. (c. 10.30)

Leaders in the Church at Antioch,

Ac. 13.2. As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

FASTING—cont.

3. And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

Paul and Barnabas,

Ac. 14.23. And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed. (Ac. 27.33)

SELF-JUSTIFICATION—SELF-CONDEMNATION

(A) SELF-JUSTIFICATION,

3215—(1) The Impossibility of (N. M.),

Jb. 14.4. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

Ps. 130.3. If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

Pr. 20.9. Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

Ec. 7.20. For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

Eze. 14.14. Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

Ro. 3.19. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

See *Good Works*, 3904; *Justification* (2), 1986.

3216—(2) Sinful Man cannot Stand Approved before God (M. Who can Stand?), 1 S. 6.20; Ezr. 9.15; Jb. 41.10; Ps. 76.7; 130.3; Mal. 3.2; Re. 6.17.

(B) EXCUSES OFFERED,

3217—(1) To Justify Wrongdoing, By Adam for eating the forbidden fruit, Ge. 3.12.

—Aaron for making the golden calf, Ex. 32.24.

—King Saul for usurping the functions of the priest, 1 S. 13.12.

—also for keeping the forbidden spoil, 1 S. 15.21.

—Sin absolutely inexcusable, Ro. 1.20.

3218—(2) Seven excuses offered for the Neglect of Duty,

Personal Incompetency,

Ex. 3.11. And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt. (Ex. 4.1)

Ex. 4.10. O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant; but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

Lack of Social Position,

Jud. 6.15. (Gideon) said unto him, O my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house.

Difficulties of the Undertaking,

Pr. 22.13. The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

Personal Weakness,

Je. 1.6. (Jeremiah) said, Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak: for I am a child.

7. But the Lord said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

The Hardness of the Master,

Mt. 25.24. Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowed, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:

25. And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

No Need Discovered,

Mt. 25.44. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a

EXCUSES OFFERED—cont.

hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45. Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

Pressure of Business,

Lu. 14.18. And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

(C) SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS,

3219—(1) The Folly of (M. Self-Righteousness), (De. 9.4; Jb. 9.20; 35.2)

Pr. 12.15. The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise. (Pr. 16.2)

Pr. 20.6. Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find? (Pr. 21.2)

Pr. 30.12. There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.

Je. 2.35. Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me. Behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

2 Co. 10.12. For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise. (Re. 3.17)

See *Sanctimony*, 2991; *Hypocrisy*, 2994; *Pharisaism*, 2750; *Pride*, 1722-1725.

3220—(2) Examples of, Jb. 32.1; 33.9; Mt. 23.30; Lu. 10.29; 16.15; 18.9; Ro. 10.3.

See *Hypocrites*, 2995; *Spir. Pride*, 1724; *Boasting*, 1730; *Ostentation*, 1026.

3221—(D) SELF-CONDEMNATION,

Jb. 9.20. If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse. (Ps. 64.8; Mt. 23.31)

Lu. 19.22. And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

Jn. 8.9. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

Ro. 2.1. Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

1 Jn. 3.20. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

See *Remorse*, 1765; *Conviction of Sin*, 1764; *Our Iniquities*, 1755; *Guilt*, 1763.

SELFISHNESS—UNSELFISHNESS

(A) SELFISHNESS,

3222—(1) Different Forms of,

Hoarding Foodstuff,

Pr. 11.26. He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him; but blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it. (Pr. 24.11)

Greedy for Real Estate,

Is. 5.8. Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be

SELFISHNESS—cont.

no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

Total Disregard of the Rights of others.

Eze. 34.18. *Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?* (Ho. 10.1; Hab. 2.6; Zec. 7.6)

Neglect of the Needy and Suffering.

Mt. 25.43. I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

Heartless Indifference toward Sinners.

*Mt. 27.3. Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders.

4. Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, *What is that to us? see thou to that.* (2 Ti. 3.2; 1 Jn. 3.17)

See *Avarice, 2131, 2132; Greed, 2133; Unjust Gain, 580; Parsimony, 2127.*

3223—(2) Examples of.

Cain's cold-blooded words concerning Abel, Ge. 4.9; (Ex 2.17; Nu. 20.21; Jud. 8.6); Nabal refuses food to David, 1 S. 25.11; (2 K. 7.8) Haman's selfish conceit, Est. 6.6; (Is. 56.11; Mt. 23.4) James and John seek the best places, Mk. 10.37; The priest and Levite carelessly pass by the wounded man, Lu. 10.31, 32; (Ph. 2.21; Ja. 2.16)

See *Covetousness, 2130; Neglect of Mercy, 1086.*

(B) SELF-SACRIFICE.**3224—(1) The Duty of.**

Mt. 16.25. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

Mt. 19.21. Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

Ro. 14.21. *It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.*

1 Co. 10.24. Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth. (1 Co. 13.5)

Ph. 2.4. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

See *Self-denial, 3205-3208.*

3225—(2) General Examples of.
Judah, Ge. 44.33;— Moses, Ex. 32.32;— Jephthah's Daughter, Jud. 11.36;— Ruth, Ru. 2.11;— Esther, Est. 4.16;— Moses, Ho. 11.25.

See *Leaving All, 3206; Suffering for Christ, 3474.*

3226—(3) Of Paul, Ac. 20.24; 21.13; 1 Co. 8.13; 9.23; 10.33; 2 Co. 12.15; Ph. 3.8; 2 Ti. 2.10.

See *Care for the Church, 732.*

—of Christ. See 3366.

3227—(C) UNSELFISHNESS, examples of.

Abraham,
Ge. 13.9. *Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.* (Ge. 14.23)

Joseph,
Ge. 50.21. Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

Moses,
Nu. 11.29. And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God

UNSELFISHNESS—cont.

that all the Lord's people were prophets, and that the Lord would put his Spirit upon them.

Jonathan,

1 S. 18.4. And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle. (1 S. 23.17; 2 S. 23.17)

Daniel,

Da. 5.17. Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation. (Ro. 15.3)

Paul,

1 Co. 10.33. Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

Christ,

*2 Co. 8.9. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich. (2 Co. 12.5)

See *Compassion, 3519; Friendship, 1322, 1323; Liberality, 2115; Brotherly Love, 2202.*

SELF-WILL—SUBMISSION**3228—(A) SELF-WILL, general references to.**

De. 1.43. So I spake unto you; and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the Lord, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

Is. 28.12. To whom he said, *This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.*

Is. 30.15. For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel: In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not. (Lu. 19.14)

2 Pe. 2.10. But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

See *Hardness of Heart, 2716, 2717; Impenitence, 2713, 2714.*

(B) STUBBORNNESS,
3229—(1) Warnings Against, Ps. 32.9; 78.8; Is. 46.12; 48.4; Mal. 2.2.

See *Call Refused, 1792; Impenitence, 2713, 2714; Indifference, 1083, 1084.*

3230—(2) Examples of.

Ex. 32.9. And the Lord said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiffnecked people: (De. 21.20; 31.27)

Is. 8.19. Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us; 2 Ch. 24.19. Yet he sent prophets to them to bring them again unto the Lord; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear. (2 Ch. 30.8)

Je. 32.33. And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face: though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

Je. 44.16. *As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee.*

Zec. 7.11. But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

Ea. 7.51. Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

See *Sin Against "Spirit", 1608.*

(C) REBELLION,

3231—(1) Against God, Condemned, De. 9.24; 1 S. 15.23; Ne. 9.17; Ps. 68.6; Is. 30.1; 65.2; Je. 5.5; Eze. 2.3; 12.2.

REBELLION—cont.

See *Disobedience, 2620, 2621; Unrepentance, 2745.*

3232—(2) Examples of Rebellion against God, 1 S. 8.7; Ne. 9.26; Is. 59.13; Ho. 7.14.

See *Apostates, 1236; God Rejected, 2966.*

—Against Civil Authority.

Nation, 2551.

(D) SUBMISSION,

3233—(1) To the Authority of Church, 1 Co. 16.16; Ep. 5.21; He. 13.1 Pe. 5.5.

See *Authority, 749.*

3234—(2) To the Divine Will, Mt. 6.10. Thy kingdom come. *Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.*

Mt. 26.39. And he went a little further and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

Lu. 1.38. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

Ro. 6.13. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

Ja. 4.7. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

See *God's Will, 3507; Resignation, 3506.*

3235—SENNACHERIB, king of Assyria, 2 K. 18.13; 19.16, 36; 2 Ch. 32.1; Is. 37.36.

3236—SERAPHIM, angelic beings, 6.2, 6.

See *Angels, 143-149; Archangel, 211.*

3237—SERMON ON THE MOUNT (N. M.), Mt. 5; 6; 7; Lu. 6.20-49.

SERPENTS.

3238—(1) General References Ex. 4.3; 7.10; Nu. 21.6; De. 8.15; 23.32; 30.19; Ec. 10.8; Is. 30.6; 65. Am. 5.19; Mt. 7.10; 10.16.

See *Vipers, 187.*

3239—(2) Evil Men Compared Ps. 58.4; 140.3; Mt. 12.34; 23.33; Lu. 2.34.

3240—SERVANTS, GOD'S, saints called (M. God's Servants), 1 K. 18.1; 1 Chr. 6.49; Ezr. 5.11; Da. 3.26; 6. 1 Chr. 27.23; Ro. 1.9; 2 Ti. 1.3; Ja. 1.1; 1 2.16.

See *Men of God, 2071; Serving Christ, 3895; Followers, 1017.*

SEVEN.

3241—(1) The Number of Perfection, Ex. 25.37; De. 28.25; Jb. 5.19; 26.16; Ec. 11.2; Is. 4.1; 11.15; Mk. Re. 1.12; 5.6; 8.2; 10.3; 15.1; 17.1.

3242—(2) Seven Attitudes of Spiritual Life (N. M.),

Lying down, for spiritual rest, Ps. 2. Sitting, for instruction, Lu. 10.39.

Standing, for warfare, Ep. 6.14. Walking, for fellowship, 1 Jn. 1.7.

Running, for progress, He. 12.1. Leaping, for ecstasy, Ac. 3.8.

Mounting up, for exaltation, Is. 40.3.

3243—(3) Seven Things Open (N. M.),

Hands, for benevolence, De. 15.8.

Eyes, for vision, 2 K. 6.17.

Ears, for hearing, Ps. 40.6.

Lips, for testimony, Ps. 51.15.

Windows, for prayer, Da. 6.10.

Heart, for God's message, Ac. 16.14.

Doors, for service, 2 Co. 2.12.

3244—(4) Seven Times, indicated (M. Seven Times),

Blood sprinkled, Le. 4.6.

The Leper sprinkled, Le. 14.7 (Nu. 19).

Priests encompass Jericho, Jos. 6.4.

Elisha's servant looks for rain,

18.43.

Naaman dips in the Jordan, 2 K. 5.1.

Praise seven times a day, Ps. 119.16.

VEN—cont.

The just man riseth after falling, Pr. 10. (Da. 3.19; Mt. 18.21)

3245—(5) **Seven Figures**, used to press Christian Influence and Responsibility (N. M.),

“Witnesses” (testifying), Is. 43.10.

“Salt” (preserving), Mt. 5.13.

“Light” (illuminating), Mt. 5.14.

“Branches” (bearing fruit), Jn. 15.5.

“Epistles” (instructing), 2 Co. 3.2.

“Ambassadors” (representing), 2 Co. 5.20.

“Stewards” (distributing), 1 Pe. 4.10.

Days. See 2739.

Last Sayings of Christ. See 687.

Years. See 2740.

SEVENTY. See 2741.

3246—**SHADOW OF DEATH**, Jb. 12.22;

16; Ps. 23.4; 44.19; 107.10; Mt. 4.16.

3247—**SHADRACH**, one of the Hebrew captives, Da. 1.7; 2.49; 3.12, 23, 30.

SHALLUM,

3248—(a) King of Israel, slain by Sennacherib, 2 K. 15.10, 15.

(b) King of Judah. See Jehoshaphat, 1856.

3249—**SHALMANESER**, king of Assyria (N. M.), 2 K. 17.3; 18.9.

3250—**SHAMELESSNESS**, Je. 6.15; 8.12; 13.5.

3251—**SHAMGAR**, a judge of Israel, 1.33; 5.6.

3252—**SHAPHAN**, a scribe, 2 K. 22.3, 2 Chr. 34.8, 16.

3253—**SHARON**, a district of the Holy land, 1 Chr. 5.16; 27.29; Song 2.1; Is. 9; 35.2; 65.10; Ac. 9.35.

3254—**SHAVING**, Ge. 4.14; Le. 13.33; 19.27; 19.28; 2 S. 10.4; Jb. 1.20; Eze. 44.20; 21.24.

3255—**SHEAVES** of grain, Ge. 37.7; 42.19; Jb. 24.10.

3256—**SHEBA**, country of, Jb. 6.19; 72.10; Is. 60.6; Je. 6.20; Eze. 27.22; 13.

3257—**SHEBA, QUEEN OF** (M. Queen Sheba), 1 K. 10.1; 2 Chr. 9.1; Mt. 12.42. See *Notable Women*, 3870.

SHECHEM, Sicheon, or Sychem,

3258—(1) Ge. 12.6; 33.18; 37.12; Jos. 32.

3259—(2) City of, Jos. 20.7; 21.21; 1 K. 12.1; Jn. 4.5.

3260—**SHEEPFOLDS**, Nu. 32.16; Jud. 6; Ps. 78.70; Jn. 10.1.

3261—**SHEKELS**, Ex. 30.13; Le. 27.4; 24.7; 7.13; De. 22.19; 2 S. 24.24; Je. 32.

See *Silver*, 3315; *Tables*, 3536.

3262—**SHEM**, son of Noah, Ge. 5.32; 9.1; 7.13; 9.18; 10.21; 11.10; 1 Chr. 1.7; 3.36.

3263—**SHEMAIAH**, a prophet, 1 K. 22; 2 Chr. 11.2; 12.5.

SHEPHERD, CHRIST AS,

3264—(1) General References to Christ Shepherd),

Providing,

Ps. 23.1. The Lord is my shepherd; I will not want.

2. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the waters.

Tender,

Ps. 40.11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and gently lead those that are with young.

Sacrificial,

Ps. 110.1. I am the good shepherd: the thief and shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

Risen,

Ps. 132.0. Now the God of peace, that hath brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant.

Welcoming the Wanderers,

Ps. 225. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

SHEPHERD, CHRIST AS—cont.

Crowning the Faithful,

1 Pe. 5.4. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. (Re. 7.17)

See *Divine Keeper*, 2910; *Divine Care*, 2911.

3265—(2) As **Guardian of the Flock** (N. M.),

(R. V.) 2 Th. 3.3. But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and guard you from the evil one.

(R. V.) 2 Ti. 1.12. For I know him whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard that which I have committed unto him against that day.

(R. V.) 1 Pe. 1.5. Who by the power of God are guarded through faith unto a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

(R. V.) Jude 24. Now unto him that is able to guard you from stumbling, and to set you before the presence of his glory without blemish in exceeding joy, 25 to the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion and power, before all time, and now, and for evermore. Amen.

3266—(3) **God's People are his Sheep** (M. God's Sheep), Ps. 74.1; 79.13; Mt. 10.16; 15.24; 25.33; 26.31; Jn. 10.3.

See *God's Flock*, 746; *God's People*, 2723.

3267—(4) **Sinners Regarded as Lost Sheep** (M. Lost Sheep),

Je. 50.6. My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains; they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting place. (Je. 50.17)

Eze. 34.6. My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

*Mt. 9.36. But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. (Mt. 10.6)

Mt. 15.24. But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Mt. 18.12. How think ye? if a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? (1 Pe. 2.25)

See *Wanderers*, 1273.

3268—**SHEPHERDS**, general references to, Ge. 4.2; 13.5; 29.9; 37.2; 46.32; Ex. 2.17; 3.1; 1 S. 16.11; 17.20; 1 Chr. 4.39; Am. 3.12; Mt. 25.32; Lu. 2.8.

3269—**SHEWBREAD**, hallowed bread placed in the tabernacle, Ex. 25.30; Le. 24.5; Nu. 4.7; 1 S. 21.6; 1 Chr. 9.32; Ne. 10.33; Mt. 12.4; He. 9.2.

Table of. See 3530.

3270—**SHIELDS**, used in battle, 1 S. 17.7; 2 S. 1.21; 1 K. 10.17; 14.27; 2 K. 11.10; 1 Chr. 12.8; 2 Chr. 26.14; 32.5.

3271—**SHILOH**, a city of Ephraim, Jos. 18.1; 21.2; 22.9; Jud. 18.31; 21.12; 1 S. 1.3; 4.3; 1 K. 2.27; 14.2.

—A Prophetic name of Christ, Ge. 49.10.

3272—**SHINAR**, Ge. 10.10; 11.2; Is. 11.1; Da. 1.2; Zec. 5.11.

3273—**SHIPS**, Nu. 24.24; 1 K. 9.26; 22.48; 2 Chr. 8.18; 9.21; 20.36; Is. 60.9; Jona. 1.3; Ac. 20.13; 27.2, 41.

3274—**SHISHAK**, king of Egypt (N. M.), 1 K. 11.40; 2 Chr. 12.2.

3275—**SHOES REMOVED**, Ex. 3.5; De. 25.9; Ru. 4.8; 2 S. 15.30; Ac. 7.33.

See *Reverence* (1), 3030.

3276—**SHOCHON**, or Shochon (N. M.), a city of Judah, Jos. 15.35; 1 S. 17.1; 2 Chr. 11.7; 28.18.

3277—**SHOULDER**, sacrificial (N. M.), Ex. 29.22; Le. 7.34; 10.14; Nu. 6.19.

3278—**SHOVELS** (N. M.), Ex. 27.3; Is. 30.24; Je. 52.18.

3279—**SHUNAMMITE**, an inhabitant of Shunem (N. M.), 2 K. 4.8, 12, 16, 20, 27, 36.

3280—**SHUNEM**, a town of Issachar, Jos. 19.18; 1 S. 28.4; 2 K. 4.8.

3281—**SHUSHAN** (Susa), capital of Persia, No. 1.1; Est. 2.3; 3.15; 4.8; 8.14; 9.11.

3282—**SIDON**, or Zidon, a city of Phenicia, Ge. 10.19; 49.13; Jos. 13.6; Jud. 1.31; 18.28; Eze. 28.22; Mt. 11.21; Mk. 7.24.

See *Tyre*, 3716.

3283—**SIEGES**, Jos. 6.1; 2 S. 5.6; 20.15; 1 K. 15.27; 16.17; 20.1; 2 K. 6.24; 17.5; 24.10; 25.1; 2 Chr. 32.10; Je. 39.1.

3284—**SIGHING**, Jb. 3.24; Ps. 31.10; Je. 45.3; Lam. 1.22; Mk. 7.34; 8.12.

See *Sorrow*, 1944; *Despondency*, 669.

3285—**SIGNETS**, Ge. 38.18; Ex. 28.11; 39.6; Je. 22.24; Da. 6.17; Hag. 2.23.

3286—**SIHON**, king of the Amorites, Nu. 21.21; De. 2.31; Jos. 2.10; Jud. 11.21.

3287—**SIHOR** (The Nile (?)), Jos. 13.3; 1 Chr. 13.5; Is. 23.3; Je. 2.18.

3288—**SILAS**, or Silvanus, accompanied Paul on his Second Missionary Journey, Ac. 15.22, 40; 16.19; 17.4; 2 Co. 1.19; 1 Th. 1.1.

SILENCE—SPEECH

(A) SILENCE,

3289—(1) **General References to**, Jb. 2.13; 13.5; Ps. 39.2; Pr. 10.19; 11.12; 17.28; Lam. 3.28.

See *Tongue Restrained*, 3308.

3290—(2) **Time for keeping Silence** (M. Keep Silence),

In the Presence of Enemies,

Jos. 6.10. And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

When the Circumstances Demand,

Ec. 3.7. A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

In Evil Times,

Am. 5.13. Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

In God's House,

Hab. 2.20. But the Lord is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

In God's Presence,

Zep. 1.7. Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God: for the day of the Lord is at hand: for the Lord hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.

Zec. 2.13. Be silent, O all flesh, before the Lord: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

3291—(3) **Of Christ** (M. Christ Silent),

Foretold,

Is. 42.2. He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

Is. 53.7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

Before the High Priest,

Mt. 26.62. And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

63. But Jesus held his peace.

And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

Before Pilate,

Mt. 27.14. And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. (Mk. 15.3)

SILENCE—cont.

Before Herod,

Lu. 23.9. Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

In the Presence of a Woman's Accusers,

Jn. 8.6. This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

In the Closing Days of his Work, Jn. 14.30. Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

3292—(4) Silence Enjoined, upon the Disciples by Christ (M. Silence Enjoined), Mt. 8.4; 9.30; 12.16; 16.20; 17.9; Mk. 3.12; 5.43; 8.30; Lu. 5.14.

3293—(5) Men commanded to Keep Silent (M. "Hold your Peace"), Ex. 14.14; Jud. 18.19; 2 K. 2.3; Ne. 8.11; Jb. 13.13; 33.31; Mk. 10.48.

3294—(6) Evil Men put to Silence (M. Men Silenced), Jb. 5.16; Ps. 63.11; 107.42; Eze. 16.63; Mt. 22.34; Ac. 4.14; Tit. 2.8; 1 Pe. 2.15.

3295—(B) SPEECH, admonitions concerning,

Pr. 17.27. He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

Mt. 5.37. But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

Col. 4.6. Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man. 2 Ti. 1.13. Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

Tit. 2.8. Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

Ja. 3.2. For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

(C) WORDS OF MEN,

3296—(1) Evil (M. Evil Words), Vain, Jb. 16.3;—Irritating, Pr. 15.1;—Hasty, Pr. 29.20;—Irreverent, Mal. 3.13;—Enticing, Col. 4.2;—Flattering, 1 Th. 2.5;—Insincere, 2 Pe. 2.3;—Proud, 2 Pe. 2.18;—Malicious, 3 Jn. 10.

3297—(2) Wise (M. Wise Words),

Forcible, Jb. 6.25. How forcible are right words! (Pr. 15.23)

Pleasant, Pr. 16.24. Pleasant words are as a honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

Appropriate, Pr. 25.11. A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver. (Ec. 9.17)

Gracious, Ec. 10.12. The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious; but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

Inspiring and Unforgettable, Ec. 12.11. The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

Comforting, Is. 50.4. The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

3298—(3) Kind, examples of (M. Kind Words), Ge. 50.21; 2 Chr. 10.7; Jb. 4.4; Pr. 15.1; 25.15; 31.26; Is. 50.4; Je. 52.32.

3299—(D) SPIRITUAL CONVERSATION, general references to (M. Spir. Talk),

Used in Everyday Life,

De. 6.7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. (De. 11.19)

Concerns the Things of God, Ps. 145.11. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

The Habit of the Saints, Mal. 3.16. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.

Christ the Topic of, Lu. 24.13. And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14. And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

Tends to Religious Fervency, Lu. 24.32. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?

Spiritual Thoughts expressed in Music,

Ep. 5.19. Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

3300—(E) MOUTH OF THE RIGHTEOUS, Ps. 37.30; Pr. 10.11; 31.26; Mal. 2.6; Ro. 15.6; 1 Pe. 2.22; Re. 14.5.

(F) VOICE, DIVINE,

(Select Reading, Ps. 29; 1 K. 19)

3301—(1) God's (M. God's Voice),

Strikes Terror into Hearts of Sinners, Ge. 3.8. And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden. (Ex. 19.19)

A Still Small Voice, 1 K. 19.12. And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice. (Ps. 29.4; Is. 30.30)

Full of Majesty, Eze. 43.2. And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.

Witnessing to Christ's Divinity, Mt. 17.5. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

Misunderstood by Men, Jn. 12.28. Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29. The people therefore that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him. (2 Pe. 1.17)

3302—(2) Of Christ (M. Christ's Voice),

A Source of Joy to His Friends, Jn. 3.29. He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

Recognized by Believers, Jn. 10.4. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. (Jn. 10.16, 27)

VOICE, DIVINE—cont.

Testing Men's Lives, Jn. 18.37. Pilate therefore said to him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

Arresting Sinners, Ac. 9.3. And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4. And he fell to the earth: and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

Mighty, Re. 1.5. And his feet like unto brass, as if they burned in a furnace; his voice as the sound of many waters.

Entreating Entrance at Heart's Door,

Re. 3.20. Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice, open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

(G) EVIL SPEAKING, **3303—(1) General References** (M. Evil Speech), Ps. 5.9; 10.7; 36.3; 55 Pr. 12.18; 24.2; Mt. 12.34; Ro. 3.13; 3.6.

3304—(2) Warnings Against (Evil Speaking),

Ep. 4.31. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice:

Tit. 3.1. Put them in mind to subject to principalities and powers, obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2. To speak evil of no man, be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing meekness unto all men.

Ja. 3.6. And the tongue is a fire, world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

Ja. 4.11. Speak not evil one of another brethren. He that speaketh evil of brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

1 Pe. 2.1. Wherefore laying aside malice, and all guile, and hypocries, and envies, and all evil speakings, (1 Pe. 3.3)

3305—(3) Backbiting, Ps. 15.3; 50.10; 101.5; Pr. 25.23; Je. 9.4; Ro. 1.30; 2 Th. 3.3.

3306—(4) Vain Talk (Condemned), (M. Vain Talk), Jb. 11.2; 15.3; Pr. 10.14; 23.9; Ec. 5.3; 10.13; Eze. 33.31; Tit. 1.10.

See Babbling, 327.

3307—(5) Talebearers (Condemned), (M. Talebearers), Le. 19.16; Pr. 11.17; 18.8; 20.19; 26.20.

See Busybodies, 33.

3308—(6) The Tongue to be restrained (M. Tongue Restrained),

Pr. 34.13. Keep thy tongue from thy lips from men speaking guile.

Pr. 13.3. He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth his lips shall have destruction.

Pr. 21.23. Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

Ja. 1.26. If any man among you shall be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

1 Pe. 3.10. For he that will love and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that speak no guile:

3309—(7) Evil Whispering, general references to (M. Evil Whispering), 41.7; Pr. 16.28; 26.22; Ro. 1.29; 2 Co. 12.18.

(H) SLANDER, **3310—(1) General References** Ps. 31.13. For I have heard the slander of many: fear was on every side: y

UNDER—cont.
 y took counsel together against me,
 y devised to take away my life.
 Ps. 101.5. Whoso privily slandereth
 his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that
 hath a high look and a proud heart will
 I suffer.

Pr. 10.18. He that hideth hatred *with*
 his lips, and he that uttereth a slander,
 a fool.

Pr. 11.9. A hypocrite with his mouth
 troveth his neighbour: but through
 knowledge shall the just be delivered.

Ec. 9.4. Take ye heed every one of his
 neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother:
 every brother will utterly supplant,
 and every neighbour will walk with
 under.

3311—(2) Examples of, 2 S. 10.3;
 1.11; Ps. 50.20; Am. 7.10; Lu. 7.33.

3312—(3) Of Christ and His Dis-
missals, Mt. 9.34; 11.19; Lu. 23.2; Ac. 2.13;
 3.24.5.

3313—(4) False Accusations, gen-
 eral references to (M. False Accusations),
 1.14; Ne. 6.7; Jb. 2.5; 22.6; Je. 37.13;
 5.11; 27.12; Lu. 6.7; 1 Pe. 3.16.
See False Witnesses, 3856, 3857.

3314—SILOAM, or Siloah, a fountain
 pool near Jerusalem (N. M.), Ne. 3.15;
 13.4; Jn. 9.7.

SILVER,

3315—(1) Used as Money, Ge. 20.16;
 25.16; Jud. 17.2; 2 K. 5.22.

3316—(2) The Price of Christ's Be-
nyal, Am. 2.6; Zec. 11.12; Mt. 26.15;
 3. Ac. 1.18.

3317—(3) Vessels of, Ge. 44.2; Nu.
 4.4; 2 S. 8.10; 2 K. 12.13; 2 Chr. 9.24;
 1.16; 5.14; Da. 11.8.

3318—(4) General References to,
 25.3; 27.11; 35.24; 36.24; 38.19.

3319—(5) Symbolical, Ps. 12.6;
 10; Pr. 3.14; 8.19; 10.20; 16.16; Je. 6.30;
 22.18; Da. 2.23; Zec. 13.9.

SIMEON,

3320—(1) The Son of Jacob (M.
leon), Ge. 29.33; 34.25; 42.24; 46.10;
 35; Ex. 6.15; Nu. 26.12.

3321—(2) Tribe of (M. Tribe of
leon), Nu. 1.22; 25.14; 26.14; Jos. 19.1;
 1.3.

3322—(3) A devout Man who Blessed
ist, Lu. 2.25.

3323—(4) Niger, Ac. 13.1.

SIMON,

3324—(a) The Canaanite (Zelotes),
 Apostle (M. Simon Zelotes), Mt. 10.4;
 3.18; Lu. 6.15; Ac. 1.13.

3325—(b) Kinsman of Christ (N.M.),
 13.55; Mk. 6.3.

3326—(c) The Leper (N.M.), Mt.
 8; Mk. 14.3; Jn. 12.2.

3327—(d) Of Cyrene (N.M.), Mt.
 2.2; Mk. 15.21; Lu. 23.26.

3328—(e) The Pharisee (N.M.), Lu.

3329—(f) Father of Judas (?), (N.M.),
 6.71; 12.4; 13.2.

3330—(g) The Sorcerer (N.M.), Ac.
 18.

3331—(h) The Tanner (N.M.), Ac.
 9.10.6.

SIMPLICITY—DUPLICITY

(A) SIMPLICITY,

3332—(1) General References to,
 Simplicity, Ps. 116.6; 119.130; 131.1;
 11.25; Lu. 18.17; Ro. 16.19; 2 Co. 1.12;

See Sincerity, 3987.

3333—(2) Singleness of Heart (M.
leness of Heart), Ac. 2.46; Ep. 6.5;
 3.22.

See Sincerity, 3987.

3334—(B) CHILDLIKENESS an Essen-
 Element in the Christian Life,
 131.2. Surely I have behaved and
 kept myself, as a child that is weaned
 of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned

CHILDLIKENESS—cont.

Mk. 10.15. Verily I say unto you,
 Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom
 of God as a little child, he shall not enter
 therein.

Lu. 18.16. But Jesus called them *unto*
him, and said, Suffer little children to
 come unto me, and forbid them not: for
 of such is the kingdom of God.

1 Co. 14.20. Brethren, be not children
 in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye
 children, but in understanding be men.

1 Pe. 2.2. As newborn babes, desire
 the sincere milk of the word, that ye may
 grow thereby:

(C) **DUPLICITY,** miscellaneous
 topics relating to,

3335—(1) Dissimulation, examples
 of (M. Dissimulation), 1 S. 21.13; 2 S. 14.2;
 2 K. 10.19; Lu. 20.20; Ac. 23.15.

See Deceit, 3705, 3706; Deception,
3708, 3709; Falsehood, 3702; Lying, 3704.

3336—(2) Craftiness, general refer-
 ences to (M. Craftiness), Ge. 3.1; 27.16;
 Jos. 9.4; Jb. 15.5; Mt. 26.4; Mk. 14.1;
 Lu. 20.23; Ep. 4.14.

See Treachery, 3660, 3661.

3337—(3) Crookedness, general refer-
 ences to (M. Crookedness), De. 32.5;
 Ps. 125.5; Pr. 2.15; Is. 59.8.

SIN—SAVIOUR

(A) SIN,

(For complete alphabetical list of all
 subjects relating to this topic, see Index.
See also Wicked.)

3338—(1) Definition of (M. Sin
Defined),

Vain Talk,

Pr. 10.19. In the multitude of words
 there wanteth not sin: but he that re-
 straineth his lips is wise.

Contempt for Others,

Pr. 14.21. He that despiseth his neigh-
 bour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on
 the poor, happy is he.

Foolish Thoughts,

Pr. 24.9. The thought of foolishness is
 sin: and the scorner is an abomination to
 men.

Unbelief,

Ro. 14.23. And he that doubteth is
 damned if he eat, because he eateth not
 of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is
 sin.

Neglect of Opportunity,

Ja. 4.17. Therefore to him that knoweth
 to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

Transgression of the Law,

1 Jn. 3.4. Whosoever committeth sin
 transgresseth also the law: for sin is the
 transgression of the law.

All Unrighteousness,

1 Jn. 5.17. All unrighteousness is sin:
 and there is a sin not unto death.

3339—(2) Origin of (M. Sin's Origin),
 Ge. 3.6; Ps. 51.5; Mt. 15.19; Ja. 1.15;
 4.1.

3340—(3) Universality of (M. Sin
Universal),

Ge. 6.5. And God saw that the wicked-
 ness of man was great in the earth, and
 that every imagination of the thoughts of
 his heart was only evil continually.

1 K. 8.46. If they sin against thee, (for
 there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou
 be angry with them, and deliver them to
 the enemy, so that they carry them away
 captives unto the land of the enemy, far
 or near; (Ps. 14.3)

Ps. 53.3. Every one of them is gone
 back: they are altogether become filthy;
 there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
 (Ps. 130.3)

Pr. 20.9. Who can say, I have made my
 heart clean, I am pure from my sin?
 (Ec. 7.20)

Is. 53.6. All we like sheep have gone
 astray; we have turned every one to his
 own way; and the Lord hath laid on him
 the iniquity of us all.

Is. 64.6. But we are all as an unclean
 thing, and all our righteousnesses are as

SIN—cont.

filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf;
 and our iniquities, like the wind, have
 taken us away. (Mi. 7.2)

Ro. 3.23. For all have sinned, and come
 short of the glory of God; (Ga. 3.22)

1 Jn. 1.8. If we say that we have no
 sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth
 is not in us. (1 Jn. 5.19)

See Depravity, 2545; Evil Imagination,
2353.

3341—(4) Consequences of Parents'
Sins upon Children (N. M.), Ex. 20.5;
 Nu. 14.33; Ps. 37.28; Pr. 14.11; Is. 14.20;
 Lam. 5.7.

See Heredity, 1574; Parental Influence,
1632.

3342—(5) Sin Deceptive (M. Sin
Deceptive),

Ro. 7.11. For sin, taking occasion by
 the commandment, deceived me, and by
 it slew me. (Ep. 4.22)

1 Ti. 2.14. And Adam was not deceived,
 but the woman being deceived was in the
 transgression.

2 Ti. 3.13. But evil men and seducers
 shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and
 being deceived.

Tit. 3.3. For we ourselves also were
 sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived,
 serving divers lusts and pleasures, living
 in malice and envy, hateful, and hating
 one another.

He. 3.13. But exhort one another daily,
 while it is called To day; lest any of you
 be hardened through the deceitfulness of
 sin. (Re. 19.20)

See Self-deception, 3196; Allurements
of Sin, 3351; Be not Deceived, 1796.

3343—(6) Despised by Saints (M.
Sin Despised), Ps. 101.3; 119.104, 113;
 Pr. 8.7, 13; Ro. 7.15; 2 Pe. 2.7.

3344—(7) Forbidden (M. Sin For-
bidden),

Is. 1.16. Wash ye, make you clean;
 put away the evil of your doings from
 before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

Jn. 5.14. Afterward Jesus findeth him
 in the temple, and said unto him, Behold,
 thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a
 worse thing come unto thee.

Jn. 8.11. She said, No man, Lord.
 And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I
 condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

Ro. 6.12. Let not sin therefore reign
 in your mortal body, that ye should obey
 it in the lusts thereof.

1 Co. 15.34. Awake to righteousness,
 and sin not; for some have not the knowl-
 edge of God: I speak this to your shame.
 (1 Jn. 2.1)

See Disobedience, 2620, 2621; Shun
Evil, 1798.

3345—(8) Forgiveness (M. Sin For-
given), 2 S. 12.13; Ps. 78.38; 85.2; Mk. 2.5;
 Col. 2.13.

See Pardon, 3125, 3126; Remission of
Sin, 3127; Mercy, 2299.

3346—(9) To be Forsaken (M. For-
sake Sin),

Jb. 11.14. If iniquity be in thine hand,
 put it far away, and let not wickedness
 dwell in thy tabernacles. (Pr. 28.13)

Is. 55.7. Let the wicked forsake his
 way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts:
 and let him return unto the Lord, and he
 will have mercy upon him; and to our God,
 for he will abundantly pardon.

Ep. 4.22. That ye put off concerning
 the former conversation the old man,
 which is corrupt according to the deceitful
 lusts: (Col. 2.11)

He. 12.1. Wherefore, seeing we also
 are compassed about with so great a cloud
 of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight,
 and the sin which doth so easily beset us,
 and let us run with patience the race that
 is set before us.

1 Pe. 2.11. Dearly beloved, I beseech
 you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain
 from fleshly lusts, which war against the
 soul;

See Shun Evil, 1798.

SIN—cont.

3347—(10) **Inexcusable** (M. Sin Inexcusable),

Jn. 15.22. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they have no cloak for their sin.

Ro. 1.20. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse;

Ro. 2.1. Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

See Excuses, 3217, 3218.(11) **Known to God.** *See 804.***3348**—(12) **Loved by Men** (M. Sin Loved),

Jb. 15.16. How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water? (Jb. 20.12)

Ps. 62.3. Thou lovest evil more than good; and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

Pr. 2.14. Who rejoice to do evil, and delight in the frowardness of the wicked; (Is. 5.18)

Jc. 14.10. Thus saith the Lord unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the Lord doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins. (Mt. 3.2)

2 Th. 2.11. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12. That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

*See Depravity, 2545; Evil Imagination, 2353; Evil Heart, 1545.***3349**—(13) **Hateful to God** (M. Sin Hateful), De. 25.16; 2 S. 11.27; Ps. 5.4; 11.5; Pr. 6.16; Zec. 8.17; Lu. 16.15.**3350**—(14) **Destructive** (M. Sin Destructive),

Ps. 34.21. Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

Ps. 140.11. Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

Pr. 8.36. But he that sinneth against me wretcheth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

Pr. 11.3. The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them. (Pr. 11.19; 18.7)

Is. 3.9. The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

Ho. 13.9. O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me is thine help. (Mt. 7.13; Ro. 7.11; 1 Ti. 6.9)

*See Wages of Sin, 2874; Fate of the Wicked, 3070.***3351**—(15) **Allurements of** (M. Allurements of Sin), Ge. 3.6; Jos. 7.21; Pr. 9.17; 14.12; Ja. 1.14; 2 Pe. 2.18.*See Temptation, 3588, 3592; Earthly Vision, 503.*(B) **SIN'S PENALTY,****3352**—(1) **Death, Physical and Spiritual** (M. Sin's Penalty),

(Ge. 2.17)

Ge. 3.19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. (De. 32.51)

1 Chr. 10.13. So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the Lord, *even* against the word of the Lord, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire of it;**SIN'S PENALTY**—cont.Pr. 11.19. As righteousness *tendeth* to life; so he that pursueth evil *pursueth* it to his own death.

Eze. 18.4. Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

Ro. 5.12. Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

Ro. 6.23. For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

*See Spir. Death, 2163; Wicked Cut off, 3068.***3353**—(2) **Separation from God** (M. Sin Separates),

Ex. 33.3. * * * I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiff-necked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

Jos. 7.11. Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

12. Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

Ps. 66.18. If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me:

Is. 59.2. But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

Is. 64.7. And *there is none* that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

Ho. 5.6. They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the Lord; but they shall not find him; he hath withdrawn himself from them.

*See Wicked Rejected, 3072; God's Face Hidden, 1275; Separation, 291; Estrangement, 1272.***3354**—(3) **Abandonment by God** (M. Wicked Forsaken), Jud. 16.20; 1 S. 16.14; 28.6; 2 Chr. 30.7; Ps. 81.12; Pr. 1.28; Mt. 23.38; Ac. 7.42; Ro. 1.24.*See Castaways, 1274; Reprobates, 3006.***3355**—(4) **Penalty Sometimes Delayed** (M. Penalty Delayed),

Ge. 15.16. But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full. (1 K. 11.12)

1 K. 21.29. Seest thou how Ahab humbled himself before me? because he humbled himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house. (2 K. 13.23)

Ec. 8.11. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

Is. 48.9. For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

Lu. 13.7. * * * Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8. And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9. And if it bear fruit, *well*; and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

1 Pe. 3.20. Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

*See Longsuffering, 2277; Mercy, 2297-2301; Forbearance, 2274.***SIN'S PENALTY**—cont.**3356**—(5) **Inevitable**, No Escape from (M. No Escape),Pr. 11.21. *Though* hand join in with the wicked shall not be unpunished: the seed of the righteous shall be delivered. (Pr. 16.5; 19.5)

Je. 11.11. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

*Am. 5.18. Woe unto you that do the day of the Lord! to what end do ye do it? the day of the Lord is darkness, and not light.

19. As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

Am. 9.2. Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down: (Mt. 23.33; Ro. 2.3)

1 Th. 5.3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall escape.

He. 2.3. How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at first began to be spoken by the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; (He. 12.25)

See Punishment, 3047, 3048; Retribution, 3049, 3050; Day of Visitation, Exposure of Sin, 803.(C) **SINS,****3357**—(1) **Of Ignorance** (M. Sin Ignorance), Le. 4.2; 5.17; Lu. 12.48; 3.17; 1 Ti. 1.13.*See Blindness, 500; Darkness (3), 2.***3358**—(2) **Of Omission** (M. Sin Omission), Mt. 23.23; 25.45; Lu. 11.12; Ja. 4.17.*See Neglect, 1085-1087; Unfaithfulness, 1233; Unfruitfulness, 1340.***3359**—(3) **Our Deliverance** (M. Sin through Christ (M. Our Sins), 1 Co. 1. Ga. 1.4; 1 Pe. 2.24; 1 Jn. 2.2; Re. 1.5.—of Parents. *See 1637.*—Secret. *See 801.*—of Youth. *See 3975.*(D) **SAVIOUR**, Christ our,**3360**—(1) **Came to Earth to** (M. Saviour),

Lu. 2.11. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, who is Christ the Lord.

Lu. 19.10. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

Jn. 3.17. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

Ac. 5.31. Him hath God exalted, and given him a name which is above all names: his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. (Ac. 13.23)

1 Ti. 1.15. This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners of whom I am chief. (2 Ti. 1.10)

He. 7.25. Wherefore he is able to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to intercession for them. (1 Jn. 4.14)

*See Salvation (2), 3117; Redemption (2), 2979; Cross, 891.***3361**—(2) **Became Man's** (M. Substitution),

Ps. 69.9. For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproach of them that reproached thee are fallen on me.

Is. 53.5. But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, he *was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our *was* upon him; and with his stripes *was* healed. (2 Co. 5.21)

Ga. 3.13. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed every one that hangeth on a tree;

SAVIOUR—cont.

He. 2.9. But we see Jesus, who was de a little lower than the angels for suffering of death, crowned with ry and honour; that he by the grace God should taste death for every man. (e. 9.28; 1 Pe. 2.24)

Pe. 3.18. For Christ also hath once fered for sins, the just for the unjust, at he might bring us to God, being put death in the flesh, but quickened by Spirit.

3362—(3) Bore the Sins of Many (Sin-bearer),

Is. 53.12. Therefore will I divide him portion with the great, and he shall ide the spoil with the strong; because hath poured out his soul unto death: he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and de intercession for the transgressors.

He. 9.28. So Christ was once offered to r the sins of many; and unto them that k for him shall he appear the second e without sin unto salvation.

Pe. 2.24. Who his own self bare our s in his own body on the tree, that we, ng dead to sins, should live unto rightness; by whose stripes ye were healed.

Jn. 3.5. And ye know that he was nifested to take away our sins; and in is no sin.

3363—(4) Carried the Burdens of manity (M. Burden-bearer),

Is. 53.4. Surely he hath borne our s, and carried our sorrows: yet we esteem him stricken, smitten of God, afflicted.

Is. 53.7. That it might be fulfilled hich was spoken by Esaias the prophet, ing, Himself took our infirmities, and e our sicknesses.

Is. 53.17. And he bearing his cross ut forth into a place called the place of skull, which is called in the Hebrew gotha;

3364—(5) Became Mediator between God and Man (M. Mediator),

Is. 53.5; He. 8.6; 9.15, 24; 12.24; 1 Jn. 2.1. See *Christ's Intercession*, 1783.

3365—(6) Called the "Lamb of d" (M. Lamb of God),

Is. 53.7. He was oppressed, and he was cted, yet he opened not his mouth: he brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and a sheep before her shearers is dumb, he openeth not his mouth.

Is. 53.9. The next day John seeth us coming unto him, and saith, Behold, Lamb of God, which taketh away the of the world!

Co. 5.7. Purge out therefore the old ven, that ye may be a new lump, as are unleavened. For even Christ our sover is sacrificed for us:

Pe. 1.19. But with the precious blood Christ, as of a lamb without blemish without spot: (Re. 5.6; 6.1)

Is. 53.9. After this I beheld, and, lo, a at multitude, which no man could ber, of all nations, and kindreds, and ple, and tongues, stood before the one, and before the Lamb, clothed with robes, and palms in their hands; (e. 12.11; 13.8; 14.1)

Is. 53.5. And they sing the song of es the servant of God, and the song he Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous thy works, Lord God Almighty; just true are thy ways, thou King of saints. (e. 17.14; 19.9)

Is. 53.21. And I saw no temple therein: the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb the temple of it.

See *Blood*, 679; *Atonement*, 304; *Emption*, 2979.

3366—(7) Offered Himself as a Sacce (M. Christ's Sacrifice),

Is. 53.13. Greater love hath no man n this, that a man lay down his life his friends. (2 Co. 8.9)

Is. 53.14. Who gave himself for our sins, t he might deliver us from this present

SAVIOUR—cont.

evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

Ep. 5.2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

Tit. 2.14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. (He. 9.26; 1 Pe. 3.18)

1 Jn. 3.16. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

Re. 1.5. And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first-botten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

See *Sufferings of Christ*, 3489; *Christ's Love*, 2203.

3367—(8) Suffered and Died to Redeem the Race (M. Christ's Death),

(Is. 53.12)

Jn. 10.11. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

Jn. 12.23. And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

Is. 53.24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

Ro. 5.6. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. (Ro. 14.9)

1 Co. 15.3. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures;

2 Co. 5.15. And that he died for all, that they which live should henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again. (Col. 1.22; He. 2.9)

Is. 53.9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

See *Sufferings of Christ*, 3489.

3368—(9) Absolutely Indispensable (N. M.),

The Only Intercessor,

Is. 59.16. And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

The Only Remedy,

Jn. 3.14. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

Is. 53.15. That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

The Only Nourishment,

Jn. 6.35. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

The Only Source of Truth,

Jn. 6.67. * * * Will ye also go away? 68. Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

The Only Saviour,

Ac. 4.12. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

The Only Foundation,

1 Co. 3.11. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

See *Faith* (6), 1206; *Salvation* (2), 3117.

SINAI,

(1) Mount of. See 2444.

3369—(2) Wilderness of (N. M.), Nu.

10.12; 26.64.

3370—SINEWS (N. M.), Ge. 32.32; Jb. 30.17; Is. 48.4; Eze. 37.6.

3371—SISERA, a general of Jabin's army, Jud. 4.2, 15, 22; 5.20; 1 S. 12.9; Ps. 83.9.

3372—SIVAN, the third month of the Jewish year (June), Est. 8.9.

See *Months*, 2398.

3373—SKILL, examples of, Ex. 28.3; 31.3; 35.35; 38.28; 1 K. 7.14; 1 Chr. 22.15; 2 Chr. 2.13; 26.15.

See *Arts and Crafts*, 224-264.

3374—SKY, De. 33.26; 2 S. 22.12; Jb. 37.18; Mt. 16.2.

3375—SLAYER, THE (N. M.), Nu. 35.11; De. 4.42; 19.3; Job. 20.3.

See *Cities of Refuge*, 771.

SLEEP—WAKEFULNESS

(A) SLEEP, PHYSICAL,

3376—(1) Of the Righteous Sweet, Ps. 3.5. I laid me down and slept; I

awaked; for the Lord sustained me.

Ps. 4.8. I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.

Ps. 127.2. It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

Ps. 3.24. When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet. (Pr. 6.22)

Je. 31.26. Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me. (Mk. 4.38; Ac. 12.6)

See *Rest*, 3010.

3377—(2) The Love of, a Mark of Indolence (M. Indolent Sleep),

Pr. 6.4. Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

Pr. 6.9. How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

Is. 56.10. Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

Pr. 10.5. He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepest in harvest is a son that causeth shame. (Pr. 19.15)

Pr. 20.13. Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

Pr. 23.21. For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

See *Slothfulness*, 581; *Sluggard*, 3384; *Poverty*, 2796.

(3) Spiritual. See 3380.

3378—(4) A Symbol of Death, 2 S. 7.12; 1 K. 2.10; 11.43; 22.50; Jb. 14.12; Ps. 13.3; Mt. 9.24; Ac. 7.60; 1 Co. 15.51.

See *Death* (2), 2159.

3379—(5) General References to Natural, Ge. 15.12; 28.11; 1 S. 26.12; 1 K. 19.5; Jb. 4.13; Da. 8.18; Jona. 1.5; Mt. 8.24; 26.40.

3380—(B) SLEEP, SPIRITUAL, warnings against (M. Spir. Sleep),

Is. 56.10. His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

Mk. 13.35. Watch ye therefore * * * lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

*Ro. 11.8. (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

Ro. 13.11. And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. (Ep. 5.14)

1 Th. 5.6. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

See *Insensibility*, 2718; *Dullness*, 1009; *Spir. Deafness*, 941.

(C) WAKEFULNESS,

3381—(1) Common Causes of Loss of Sleep (M. Sleeplessness), Burdens of State,

Est. 6.1. On that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

Sickness,

Jb. 7.4. When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5. My flesh is clothed with worms and cloths of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome. (Jb. 30.17)

Care of Wealth,

Ec. 5.12. The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

Old Age,

Ec. 12.4. And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of music shall be brought low; (Da. 2.1)

Grief and Remorse,

Da. 6.18. Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting; neither were instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep went from him.

19. Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

3382—(2) Exhortations to Moral and Spiritual (M. Awake),

Is. 26.19. Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

*Is. 51.17. Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

Is. 52.1. Zion, awake, put on thy strength, O Aweke; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean. (Ro. 13.11)

1 Co. 15.34. Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

Ep. 5.14. Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

See *Exhortations*, 1182.

3383—SLINGS, 1 S. 17.40; 25.29; Pr. 26.8.**3384—SLUGGARD, THE, Pr. 6.6; 13.4; 15.19; 19.24; 20.4; 21.25; 26.16.**

See *Slothfulness*, 581; *Sleep*, 3377.

3385—SNAIL (N. M.). Le. 11.30; Ps. 58.8.**SNARES LAID by the wicked,**

3386—(1) General References to (M. Snare Laid), Ps. 35.7; 119.85, 110; 140.5; 141.9; 142.3; Je. 5.26; 18.22; Ho. 5.1.

See *Net* (2), 2579; *Watching*, 3783.

3387—(2) For Christ, Mt. 16.1; 19.3; 22.15; Mk. 8.11; 10.2; 12.13; Lu. 11.54; 20.20; Jn. 8.6.

See *Plots Laid*, 2779.

SNOW

3388—(1) General References to, 2 S. 23.20; Jb. 6.16; 37.6; 38.22; Ps. 147.16; 148.8; Pr. 26.1; 31.21; Je. 18.14.

3389—(2) A Symbol of Whiteness, Ps. 51.7; 68.14; Is. 1.18; Lam. 4.7; Da. 7.9.

3390—SNUFFERS (N. M.), 1 K. 7.50; 2 K. 12.13; 25.14; Je. 52.18.

3391—SOAP (N. M.), Je. 2.22; Mal. 3.2.

3392—SOBERNESS enjoined, 1 Th. 5.6; 1 Ti. 3.2, 11; Tit. 1.8; 2.2, 12; 1 Pe. 1.13; 4.7.

See *Wakefulness* (2), 3785; *Keep Thyself*, 812.

SOCIAL LIFE

(For complete list of all subjects relating to this topic see Index.)

(A) SOCIAL DUTIES, miscellaneous topics relating to,

3393—(1) To Regard all Men as Brothers (M. Brotherhood of Man),**A Common Father,**

Pr. 22.2. The rich and poor meet together: the Lord is the maker of them all.

Mal. 2.10. Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

A Spiritual Kinship,

Mk. 3.34. And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

A Blood Relationship,

Ac. 17.26. And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

Forbids Harsh Judgment,

Ro. 14.13. Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

Demands Self-sacrifice,

1 Co. 8.13. Wherefore, if I meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

See *Brotherly Love*, 2200-2202; *Kindness* (1), 1998; *Poor* (3), 2801; *Benevolence* (1), 2117; *Courtesy*, 860.

3394—(2) Duty to Neighbors (M. Duty to Neighbors),

(Le. 19.18) Mk. 12.31. And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

Ro. 13.10. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

Ro. 15.1. We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2. Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

Ga. 5.14. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Ja. 2.8. If ye fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

See *Brotherly Love*, 2200-2202; *Sympathy*, 3515, 3516; *Forbearance*, 2275; *Forgiveness*, 1315; *Kindness*, 1998.

3395—(3) Duty to Enemies (M. Enemies),

Ex. 23.4. If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. (Jb. 31.29)

Pr. 24.17. Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

Pr. 25.21. If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22. For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee.

Mt. 5.44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

Ro. 12.20. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

See *Good for Evil*, 1437; *Retaliation Forbidden*, 2279.

3396—(4) Duty to Strangers (M. Strangers (1)),

Ex. 22.21. Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were

SOCIAL DUTIES—cont.

strangers in the land of Egypt. (Ex. 2. Le. 19.34. But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one among you, and thou shalt love him thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

Le. 25.35. And if thy brother be poor, and fallen in decay with thee; thou shalt relieve him: yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee. (Nu. 35.15; De. 10.19)

De. 27.19. Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

De. 31.12. Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, fear the Lord your God, and observe to all the words of this law: (Je. 7.6)

Mt. 25.35. For I was a hungered, ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

See *Kindness*, 1998; *Sympathy*, 3516.

3397—(5) Visitation of the Sick (N. M.), 2 K. 8.29; 13.14; Jb. 2.11; 25.36; Ja. 5.14.

(B) HOSPITALITY,

3398—(1) The Duty of,

Ro. 12.13. Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

1 Ti. 3.2. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

1 Ti. 5.10. Well reported of for good works; if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

Tit. 1.8. But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, temperate;

He. 13.2. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

1 Pe. 4.9. Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

See *Brotherly Love*, 2200-2202.

3399—(2) Instances of, Ge. 19.2; 24.31; Ex. 2.20; Jud. 13.15; 19.20; 4.8; Ne. 5.17; Jb. 31.32; Ac. 16.15; 21.8; 28.2, 7.

3400—(3) Christ Entertained in Various Homes (M. Christ a Guest),

In the home of Matthew, Mt. 9.10.

—of Simon the Leper, Mk. 14.3.

—of a Pharisee, Lu. 7.36.

—of Martha, Lu. 10.38.

—of one of the chief Pharisees, Lu. 14.1.

—of Zaccheus, Lu. 19.7.

At Emmaus, Lu. 24.29.

At Cana of Galilee, Jn. 2.2.

3401—(C) INHOSPITALITY, Nu. 21.23; De. 23.4; Jud. 19.15; 1 S. 2. Lu. 9.53.

See *Selfishness*, 3222, 3223.

(D) GUESTS,

3402—(1) Advices to (N. M.), Not to prolong visits, Pr. 25.17. Not to seek social pre-eminence, 14.8, 9.

Not to be critical of food, 1 Co. 10.31. See *Keepers at Home*, 1617.

3403—(2) Anointing of (M. Anointing (3)), 2 Chr. 28.15; Jn. 12.3.

3404—(3) Washing the Feet of (M. Feet-washing), Ge. 18.4; 19.2; 24.32; 1 S. 25.41; 2 S. 11.8; Lu. 7.44; 13.5; 1 Ti. 5.10.

(E) SOCIAL FUNCTIONS,

3405—(1) General Reference to (M. Feasts), 1 K. 8.65; 2 K. 6.23; 12.39; Est. 1.5; Da. 5.1; Mk. 6.21; 5.29; Jn. 2.3; 6.13; 12.2.

CIAL FUNCTIONS—cont.

3406—(2) Wedding Feasts (N. M.), Jacob's, Ge. 29.22;— Samson's, Jud. 12.6;— Esther's, Est. 2.18;— The king's, 1 Mt. 22.2-4;— At Cana of Galilee, 2.1.

3407—(3) Birthdays celebrated (M. Birthdays), Ge. 40.20; Mt. 14.6.

3408—(4) Revelry at (M. Revelry), 1.32.6; Jud. 9.27; 16.25; 1 S. 25.36; 16; Ga. 5.21; 1 Pe. 4.3.

See Drunkenness, 3572; Dancing, 912.

(F) SALUTATIONS,

3409—(1) Examples of, Ge. 43.29; 1.19.20; Ru. 2.4; 1 S. 15.13; 25.6; Mt. 9.9; Lu. 1.28; 10.5.

See Peace, 2700.

3410—(2) Of Affection (N. M.), Ge. 4.4; 45.14; Lu. 15.20; Ro. 16.16.

See Kiss, 2017.

(G) SOCIAL SINS,

See Adultery, 1662; Arrogance, 1727; Cockbiting, 3305; Bussybodies, 33; Bribery, 38; Covetousness, 2129; Deceit, 3705; Dishonesty, 576; Evil Influence, 1748; Anticlude, 2452; Injustice, 1982; Lying, 105; Neglect of Mercy, 1086; Oppression, 195; Parsimony, 2127; Partiality, 1984; Polygamy, 1663; Poor Despised, 2804; Pride, 1722; Selfishness, 3222; Slander, 10; Unjust Gain, 580.

SODOM,

3411—(1) The Wickedness of, Ge. 13.18.20; Is. 3.9; Lu. 17.29.

3412—(2) A Type of Gross Sin, 1.32.8; Is. 1.9; Lam. 4.6; Mt. 10.15; 11.8.

3413—SOJOURNERS, Ge. 12.10; 20.1; 34; 47.4; Le. 18.26; 20.2; 25.40; Nu. 15.5; De. 26.5; Jud. 17.7; Ru. 1.1; He. 9.

See Strangers, 3466.

3414—SOLOMON, king of Israel, son David and Bath-sheba, 2 S. 5.14; 12.24; 1.11.30, 39; 2.1; 3.1; 4.1; 5.1; 6.1; 8.1; 9.1; 10.1.16; 11.1.40; 1 Chr. 20; 29.23; 2 Chr. 1.1; 2.1; 3.1; 5.1; 6.1; 8.1; 9.1, 23, 31; Mt. 12.42.

—“The Man of Wisdom and Folly”, His Wisdom seen—in his wise choice, 1 K. 3.5-9.

—In judicial insight, 1 K. 3.16-28.

—In surpassing other wise men, 1 K. 4.29-31.

—In uttering proverbs and discourses, 1 K. 4.32-34.

—In erection of the temple, 1 K. ch. 5, 6.

—In his prayer of dedication, 1 K. 8.22-53.

His Folly shown—in luxurious living, 1 K. 4.22, 23; 10.21.

—In marrying heathen women, 1 K. 11.1, 2; Ne. 13.23-26.

—In excessive sensuality, 1 K. 11.3.

—In oppressing the people, 1 K. 12.4.

—In sanctioning idolatry, 1 K. 11.4-7.

SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD

(A) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS re-

ing to,

3415—(1) General References to God's Sovereignty of God), De. 4.39; 1 Chr. 12; Jb. 9.12; Ps. 29.10; 47.2; 83.18; 141; 135.6; Da. 2.20; 4.35; Mt. 6.13; Ac. 24; Ro. 9.19.

3416—(2) Manifested in the Control of Men (M. Divine Control), 1 K. 19.28. Because thy rage against and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will make thee back by the way by which thou comest.

MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS—cont.

Jb. 12.19. He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

Pr. 21.1. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will. (Is. 37.29)

Is. 44.25. That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish; (Eze. 29.4; 38.4; 39.2)

3417—(3) Over Israel (M. Theocracy), Ex. 19.8; Nu. 9.18; De. 29.12; Jud. 8.23; 1 S. 8.7; 12.12.

3418—(4) God's Throne a Symbol of (M. God's Throne), Ps. 45.6; 103.19; Is. 66.1; Mt. 5.34; Re. 4.2; 20.11.

(B) DIVINE KINGSHIP,

3419—(1) General References to (M. God King),

Ex. 15.18. The Lord shall reign for ever and ever.

2 Chr. 20.6. And said, O Lord God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee? (Ps. 10.16; 22.28)

Ps. 24.10. Who is this King of glory? The Lord of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah. (Ps. 95.3; Da. 2.47; 4.37; 5.21)

1 Ti. 1.17. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. (Re. 15.3)

Is. 19.6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

3420—(2) Of God, Universal (M. Universal King), Ps. 59.13; 67.7; 68.31; 72.11; 103.19; Zec. 9.10.

See Universal Worship, 2385.

3421—(3) Of Christ (M. Christ, King), (Ps. 2.6)

Is. 9.7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this. (Is. 32.1)

Je. 23.5. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

Da. 7.14. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed. (Zec. 9.9; Mt. 2.2; 21.5; 25.34; Lu. 1.33)

Jn. 1.49. Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

Jn. 18.37. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

1 Co. 15.25. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

See King of Kings, 708; Pre-eminence of Christ, 716.

SOWING AND REAPING

3422—(A) SOWING, EVIL, on the part of the wicked (M. Evil Sowing),

Jb. 4.8. Even as I have seen, that that plough iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

Pr. 6.14. Forwardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord.

SOWING AND REAPING—3425

SOWING, EVIL—cont.

Pr. 16.28. A froward man soweth strife; and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

Pr. 22.8. He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity; and the rod of his anger shall fail.

Ho. 8.7. For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk; the bud shall yield no meal; if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up. (Ga. 6.8)

3423—(B) HARVEST OF SIN (M. Sin's Harvest),

Disappointing,

Is. 17.11. In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

Profitless,

Je. 12.13. They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit; and they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the Lord. (Je. 51.33; Ho. 6.11; 8.7)

Reaped at the Judgment Day,

Jl. 3.12. Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13. Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.

According to the Seed Sown,

Ga. 6.7. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption;

Sure to Come in the Fullness of Time,

Re. 14.15. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

See Sin's Misery, 788; Wages of Sin, 2874.

3424—(C) SOWING, SPIRITUAL, the blessings of (M. Spir. Sowing),

Ps. 126.5. They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

6. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him. (Pr. 11.18)

Is. 32.20. Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth thither the feet of the ox and the ass.

Ho. 10.12. Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the Lord, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

Lu. 8.5. A sower went out to sow his seed; and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

Ga. 6.8. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

See Reward (1), 1364.

3425—(D) HARVEST, SPIRITUAL, general references to (M. Spir. Harvest),

(Ps. 126.6; Ho. 10.12)

Mt. 9.37. Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few;

Mk. 4.29. But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

Lu. 10.2. Therefore saith he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

Jn. 4.35. Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest?

HARVEST, SPIRITUAL—cont.
behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36. And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

Ga. 6.9. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

3426—SPAN, a measure, Ex. 28.16; 39.9; 1 S. 17.4; Is. 40.12; Lam. 2.20; Eze. 43.13.

See *Handbreadth*, 1487; *Tables*, 3532.
3427—SPEARS, weapons of warfare, Jos. 8.18; 1 S. 17.7; 22.6; 2 S. 21.19; 23.8; Is. 2.4; Jn. 19.34.

3428—SPICES, Ge. 43.11; Ex. 30.23; 1 K. 10.2; 2 K. 20.13; 2 Chr. 16.14; Mk. 16.1; 1 P. 19.40.

See *Cinnamon*, 764.

3429—SPIES, Ge. 42.9; Nu. 13.16; 14.36; 21.32; De. 1.22; Jos. 2.1; 6.23; 7.2; Jud. 1.24; 18.2; 2 S. 15.10; 2 K. 6.13; Lu. 20.20.

3430—SPIKENARD, a costly perfume (N. M.), Mk. 14.3; Jn. 12.3.

3431—SPINDLES, Pr. 31.19.

3432—SPIRIT, GOD A (M. God a Sprit), Jn. 4.24; Ac. 17.24; 2 Co. 3.17.

3433—SPIT UPON, allusions to men who were, Jb. 30.10; Is. 50.6; Mt. 26.67; 27.30.

See *Contempt*, 827; *Derision*, 977; *Mocking*, 2393.

3434—SPONS, Ex. 25.29; Nu. 7.86; 1 K. 7.50; 2 Chr. 24.14.

3435—SPRING, the season (N. M.), Ge. 8.22; Pr. 27.25; Song 2.11.

3436—STAFF, Ge. 32.10; Ex. 12.11; 1 S. 17.40; 2 K. 4.29; Mk. 6.8.

3437—STARS, general references to, Ge. 1.16; Jud. 8.20; Jb. 38.7; Ps. 8.3; 147.4; 1 Co. 15.41; Re. 22.16.

STEADFASTNESS—INSTABILITY

(A) STEADFASTNESS,

3438—(1) Exhortations to, Jos. 23.7. That ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them:

8. But cleave unto the Lord your God, as ye have done unto this day. (1 S. 12.21)

Jb. 11.14. If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15. For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear: (Ac. 11.23)

1 Co. 15.58. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Ga. 5.1. Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. (Ep. 4.14)

Ph. 1.27. Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel; (Ph. 4.1; 2 Th. 2.2, 15)

1 Pe. 5.9. Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

2 Pe. 3.17. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

See *Hold Fast*, 1186.

STEADFASTNESS—cont.

3439—(2) Seven Notable Examples of,

A Man of God, in Refusing a Reward,

1 K. 13.8. And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place: (2 K. 18.6)

Josiah, in his Duties as a King, 2 K. 22.2. And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

Job, in his Religious Life, Jb. 23.11. My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined. (Jb. 27.6; Is. 50.7)

The Three Hebrew Captives, Da. 3.18. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

Christ, in going to the Cross, Lu. 9.51. And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, (Ac. 2.42)

Peter and John, *Ac. 4.19. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

Paul, in Finishing his Course, Ac. 20.24. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. (He. 10.39)

See *Fidelity*, 565; *Covenant-keepers*, 1232.

3440—(3) In Enduring Hardship (M. Endurance),

Mt. 10.22. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. (Mk. 13.13)

He. 12.7. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

Ja. 1.12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

Ja. 5.11. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

1 Pe. 2.19. For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

See *Hold Fast*, 1186.

3441—(4) In Persevering to the End (M. Perseverance),

Jb. 17.9. The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

Jn. 15.9. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. (Ac. 13.43; Ro. 2.7)

Ga. 6.9. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. (2 Ti. 3.14)

He. 12.1. Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

1 Pe. 1.13. Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

STEADFASTNESS—cont.

Re. 3.11. Behold, I come quickly: that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

3442—(5) In Moving Forward toward the Goal (M. Straightforwardness), De. 5.32; Jos. 1.7; Pr. 4.27; Eze. Lu. 9.62; Ph. 3.13.

(B) INSTABILITY,

3443—(1) Warnings against, Pr. 24.21. My son, fear thou the Lord and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change:

Je. 2.36. Why gaddest thou about much to change thy way? thou shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

Ho. 6.4. O Ephraim, what shall I unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

Ep. 4.14. That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.

He. 13.9. Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been accustomed therein.

Ja. 1.6. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that waveth is like a wave of the sea driven with wind and tossed.

See *Backsliding*, 993; *Inconstancy*, 1330; *Wanderers*, 1273.

3444—(2) Examples of, Ps. 106. Mt. 13.6; Ac. 13.13; Ga. 1.6; 2.12.

See *Forsaking God*, 1238; *Apostasy*, 1236; *Backsliding*, 993; *Inconstancy*, 1330.

3445—(C) DOUBLEMINDEDNESS, w

ings against, 2 K. 17.33. They feared the Lord, served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence. (1 Chr. 12.33)

Zep. 1.4. * * * and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarim with the priests.

5. And them that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops; them that worship and that swear by the Lord, and that swear by Malcham;

Lu. 16.13. No servant can serve masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will love the one, and despise the other. He cannot serve God and mammon.

1 Co. 10.21. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table and of the table of devils.

Ja. 1.8. A doubleminded man is unstable in all his ways.

Ja. 4.8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye doubleminded.

See *Half-heartedness*, 1088.

3446—(D) INDECISION, the folly of, 1 K. 18.21. And Elijah came unto the people, and said, How long will ye tarry between two opinions? if the Lord be with me, why follow him: but if Baal, then follow him: and the people answered him not.

2 K. 17.41. So these nations feared the Lord, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do unto this day.

Ho. 10.2. Their heart is divided; shall they be found faulty: they shall down their altars, he shall spoil images. (Mt. 6.24)

Lu. 9.62. And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plow and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God. (Ja. 1.8; 4.8)

See *Neutrality*, 2596; *Half-mindedness*, 1088.

STEALING.

3447—(1) Forbidden (M. Theft Forbidden).
Ex. 20.15. Thou shalt not steal.
De. 23.24. When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.
c. 5.3; Mt. 19.18; Ro. 13.9.
Ep. 4.28. Let him that stole steal no more; but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.
Tit. 2.10. Not purloining, but shewing good fidelity; that they may adorn the tribe of God our Saviour in all things.
Pe. 4.15. But let none of you suffer a murderer, or as a thief, or as an eviler, or as a busybody in other men's matters.
See Dishonesty, 576, 577.

3448—(2) Examples of (M. Stealing).
31.19, 30; Jos. 7.21; Ho. 4.2.

3449—STEPHANAS, one of Paul's converts (N. M.), 1 Co. 1.16; 16.15.

3450—STEPHEN, one of the seven, commonly called deacons, in the early church, Ac. 6.5; 7.59; 8.2; 11.19; 22.20.

—“The Spirit filled Business Man”, elected to supervise benevolences, Ac. — he overleapt the limitations of his age and became a powerful preacher, chap. 7.

—Possessed a seven-fold Fullness,—
Full of Faith and the Holy Spirit, 6.5.

—Full of Wisdom, Ac. 6.3, 10.

—Full of Power, Ac. 6.8.

—Full of Light, Ac. 6.15.

—Fullness of Vision, Ac. 7.55, 56.

—Fullness of Love, Ac. 7.60.

—A martyr for the faith, Ac. 7.56.

STEWARDSHIP—OWNERSHIP

(A) STEWARDSHIP OF Life,

3451—Truths to be Remembered in relation to (M. Stewardship),

—The Diversity of Gifts,

—Mt. 25.14. For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, called his own servants, and deputed unto them his goods.

—15. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

—Men are Stewards, not Owners, Lu. 19.13. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

—Faithfulness Required, Co. 4.2. Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

—Life Precious, c. 6.20. For ye are bought with a price; therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. (6.7)

—A Sacred Treasure to be Kept, Ti. 6.20. O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: (2 Ti. 1.14)

—Ministering as Stewards, Pe. 4.10. As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

See Riches (1), 2805.

3452—(B) ACCOUNTABILITY connected with stewardship,

—Mt. 12.36. But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

—Mt. 18.23. Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. (Lk. 21.34; 25.19)

—Lu. 12.20. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be

ACCOUNTABILITY—cont.

required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

—Lu. 12.48. But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

—Lu. 19.15. And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

—Ro. 14.12. So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

—1 Pe. 4.4. Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you:

—5. Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

See Opportunity (2), 2657.

(C) RESPONSIBILITY OF Stewardship,

3453—(1) Is Personal (M. Personal Responsibility),

—De. 24.16. The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

—Jb. 19.4. And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.

—Pr. 9.12. If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself; but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

—Je. 31.30. But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

—Eze. 18.20. The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. (Ro. 14.4; Ga. 6.5)

See Opportunity, 2656, 2657.

3454—(2) Attempts to Shirk (N. M.), Ge. 3.13; 16.5; 27.36; Ex. 32.22. 1 S. 15.21; Mt. 27.24.

See Excuses, 3217, 3218.

(3) Of Ministers and Religious Leaders. *See Leaders, Religious, 2094.*

—According to Privileges. *See 1352.*

(D) DIVINE OWNERSHIP,

3455—(1) Of the Natural World,

—Ex. 19.5. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:

—Le. 25.23. The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine; for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.

—1 Chr. 29.14. But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

—Ps. 24.1. The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

—Ps. 50.10. For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills. (Ps. 60.7; 89.11)

—Hag. 2.8. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts.

3456—(2) Of the Souls of Men.
De. 32.6. Do ye thus requite the Lord, O foolish people and unwise? is not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee? (Song 2.16)

—Eze. 18.4. Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

DIVINE OWNERSHIP—cont.

—Ro. 14.8. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. (1 Co. 6.19)

3457—(3) Gives God Priority of Claim,

3458—(a) Upon All the Possessions of Men (M. God's Claims First), Nu. 3.13. Because all the firstborn are mine; for on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and beast: mine they shall be; I am the Lord.

—De. 26.2. That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name there.

—1 K. 17.13. And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

—Mt. 6.33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

3459—(b) First-born set apart as Belonging to God (M. First-born), Ex. 13.2; 34.19; Le. 27.26; Nu. 3.13; De. 21.17; Ne. 10.36.

3460—(c) First-fruits demanded (M. First-fruits), Ex. 22.29; Le. 2.12; Nu. 18.12; De. 18.4; 26.2; Ne. 10.35; Pr. 3.9; Ro. 11.16; 16.5; 1 Co. 15.20; Ja. 1.18.

See Tithes, 2123.

3461—STEWARDSHIP OF THE GOSPEL, 1 Co. 9.17; Ga. 2.7; Col. 1.25; 1 Th. 2.4; 1 Ti. 1.11; Tit. 1.3.

3462—STOICS, a school of Grecian philosophers, Ac. 17.18.

3463—STORE-CITIES (N. M.), 1 K. 9.19; 2 Chr. 8.4.

3464—STOREHOUSES, Ge. 41.56; 1 Chr. 27.25; 2 Chr. 32.28; Lu. 12.24.

STRANGERS,

(1) Duty to. *See 3396.*

3465—(2) Jewish Prohibitions concerning, Ex. 12.43; Le. 17.8; 24.16; Nu. 1.51; 16.40; De. 5.14; 17.15; Eze. 44.9.

See Separation, 288, 289.

3466—(3) General Laws concerning, Ex. 12.19, 49; 20.10; Le. 16.29; 17.15; Nu. 15.30.

—Believers as Pilgrims and Strangers on the Earth. *See Pilgrimage, 2764.*

3467—STREETS (N. M.), Pr. 1.20; Na. 2.4; Mk. 6.56; Lu. 14.21; Ac. 9.11.

3468—STRENGTH, physical, Jud. 14.6; 16.3, 6, 30; 1 S. 17.35; Pr. 20.29.

3469—STRIVING WITH GOD, folly of, Jb. 9.3; 33.13; 40.2; Is. 45.9; Ro. 9.20.

3470—STUBBLE, wicked compared to, Jb. 21.18; Ps. 83.13; Is. 47.14; Jl. 2.5; Na. 1.10; Mal. 4.1.

See Wicked, 3065-3074; Chaff, 3076; Destruction, 3182.

SUCCOTH,

3471—(1) In Canaan, Ge. 33.17; Jos. 13.27; 1 K. 7.46; 2 Chr. 4.17.

3472—(2) In Egypt (N. M.), Ex. 12.37; 13.20.

3473—SUDDEN EVENTS, Ec. 9.12; Mal. 3.1; Mt. 24.27; Mk. 13.36; Lu. 2.13; Ac. 2.2; 9.3; 16.26.

See Second Coming, 1345, 1346.

SUFFERING FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS SAKE

MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS relating to,

3474—(A) SUFFERING FOR CHRIST, general references to,

—Ac. 5.41. And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. (Ac. 9.16)

SUFFERING FOR CHRIST—cont.

Ro. 8.17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. (Ro. 8.36; 2 Co. 1.7; 11.23; Ph. 3.10; 2 Ti. 2.12)

He. 11.25. Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

Ja. 5.10. Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

1 Pe. 2.20. For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God. (1 Pe. 3.14; 4.16)

1 Pe. 5.10. But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

3475—(B) "FOR CHRIST'S SAKE" some trials believers may be called upon to endure.

Persecution.

Mt. 5.11. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

Hated.

Mt. 10.22. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

Loss of Life.

Mt. 10.39. He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

Renunciation of Worldly Treasures.

Mt. 19.29. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

Suffering.

Ac. 9.16. For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

Loss of Reputation.

1 Co. 4.10. We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised. (2 Co. 4.5)

Death.

2 Co. 4.11. For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh. (2 Co. 12.10; Ph. 1.29)

3476—(C) REPROACH SUFFERED (M. Reproach), Lu. 6.22; 1 Ti. 4.10; He. 10.33; 11.26; 13.13; 1 Pe. 4.14.

See Rejoicing (3), 1934; *Persecution* (1), 3480; *Stripes*, 2565.

3477—(D) SAINTS DESPISED, 1 S. 17.42; 2 S. 6.16; Ne. 2.19; 4.2; Jb. 12.4; Ps. 119.141; 1 Co. 1.28; 4.13.

See Saints Hated, 2213; *Derision*, 977; *Aha*, 101.

(E) IMPRISONMENT OF SAINTS.

3478—(1) General References to (M. Imprisonment), Ge. 39.20; 1 K. 22.27; 2 Chr. 16.10; Je. 37.15; 38.6; Lam. 3.53; Mk. 6.17; Ac. 5.18; 12.4; 16.23; 23.35; 26.10; 2 Co. 11.23.

See Fetters, 1278, 1279.

3479—(2) Of Paul (M. Paul's Bonds), Ep. 3.1; 4.1; 6.20; Ph. 1.7, 13; Col. 4.3, 18; 2 Ti. 1.8, 16; 2.9.

(F) PERSECUTION.

3480—(1) General Examples of, 1 K. 19.2; 22.27; 2 Chr. 16.10; 24.21; Je. 20.2; 32.2; Da. 3.20; 6.16; Ac. 4.3; 5.40; 8.1; He. 11.36.

See Beatings, 2554; *Scourging*, 2561; *Stoning*, 2562, 2563; *Stripes*, 2564, 2565.

3481—(2) Of Christ, Lu. 4.29; 23.11; Jn. 5.16; 7.1; 8.37; 10.39.

See Sufferings of Christ, 3489.

PERSECUTION—cont.

3482—(3) Of Paul, Ac. 9.29; 13.50; 14.5, 19; 16.22; 18.12; 21.36; 22.22; 23.10; 1 Co. 4.12; 2 Co. 4.9; 11.24; 2 Ti. 2.9; 3.11.

See Suffering for Christ's Sake, 3474.

3483—(4) Predicted concerning the Church, Mt. 10.17; 24.9; Lu. 21.12; Jn. 15.20; 16.2; 2 Ti. 3.12; Re. 2.10.

3484—(5) General References to, Ps. 7.1; 31.15; 119.86, 157, 161; 143.3; Je. 15.16; Lam. 5.5.

—Of the Jews. *See Jews Persecuted*, 1829.

(6) SMITING of the Righteous.

3485—(1) General References to (M. Smiting), 1 K. 22.24; Is. 50.6; Mt. 27.30; Jn. 18.22; Ac. 23.2.

3486—(2) Upon the Cheek (M. Cheeks Smitten), 1 K. 22.24; Jb. 16.10; Lu. 6.29.

(H) MARTYRDOM.

3487—(1) General References to (N. M.), Mt. 10.21; Ac. 21.13; 1 Co. 13.3; Re. 6.9; 20.4.

3488—(2) Examples of (M. Martyrs), Zechariah, 2 Chr. 24.21;—John the Baptist, Mk. 6.27;—Abel, Lu. 11.51;—Stephen, Ac. 7.58;—James, Ac. 12.2;—(He. 11.37; Re. 6.9).

SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST

3489—(1) General References to (M. Christ's Sufferings), (Ps. 69.20)

Is. 50.6. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Is. 53.5. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. (Zec. 13.6)

Mk. 15.34. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

Lu. 22.44. And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

He. 2.10. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. (He. 5.8)

He. 13.12. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. (1 Pe. 1.11; 2.21)

1 Pe. 3.18. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

See Sacrifice of Christ, 3366; *Substitution*, 3361; *Christ's Death*, 3367.

(2) Predicted by Himself. *See*

713.

3490—(3) "The Man of Sorrows" (M. Man of Sorrows),

Is. 53.3. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Mk. 7.34. And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

Mk. 8.12. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

Lu. 19.41. And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

Jn. 11.33. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

35. Jesus wept.

SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST—cont.

Jn. 12.27. Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. (Jn. 13.21)

3491—(4) Was Despised (M. Christ Despised), (Is. 53.3)

Mt. 13.55. Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? his brethren, James, and Joses, Simon, and Judas?

Mk. 15.29. And they that passed rallied on him, wagging their heads, saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buiddest it in three days,

30. Save thyself, and

Lu. 16.14. And the Pharisees who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

Jn. 10.20. And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

See Contempt, 827; *Derision*, *Rejection*, 2965; *Mocking*, 3493.

3492—(5) Endured Humiliation (M. Christ's Humiliation),

Is. 53.9. And he made his grave with the wicked,

Mt. 27.38. Then were there two crucified with him;

Lu. 2.7. And (they) laid him in a manger;

Lu. 22.37. And he was reckoned among the transgressors:

Ac. 8.33. In his humiliation his judgment was taken away:

2 Co. 8.9. Yet for your sakes he became poor,

Ph. 2.7. Made himself of no reputation

*Ph. 2.8. Became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

3493—(6) He was Mocked (Christ Mocked), Mt. 27.29, 41; Lu. 22.31, 11, 36.

3494—(7) He was Reviled (Christ Reviled), Mt. 27.39; Mk. 15.29, 30.

See Contempt, 827; *Aha*, 101; *Phemy*, 474.

3495—(8) He was Crucified (Crucifixion), Mt. 27.35; Mk. 15.24; 23.33; Jn. 19.23.

3496—SUMMER, the season. Ge. Ps. 74.17; Pr. 6.8; 26.1; Zec. 14.8; 24.32.

See Harvest, 64.

SUN, THE.

3497—(1) General References to (Sun), Ge. 1.16; De. 17.3; Jos. 10.12; 19.4; 121.6; Ec. 1.5; Is. 38.8; Jn. Ac. 26.13.

3498—(2) Figurative (N. M.), 6.10; Is. 60.19; Am. 8.9; Mal. 4.2.

3498a—SUN-DIAL (N. M.), 2 K. 23.31; Is. 38.8.

SUPERIORITY OF THE

DISPENSATION over the Old,

3499—(1) General Reference (M. Superiority of New Dispensation), He. 7.19; 8.6; 9.23; 11.40; 12.22, 27.

3500—(2) Shown in the Key-

"Better", in the Epistle of Holiness (N. M.),

Better Revelation, He. 1.1-4.

Better Hope, He. 7.19.

Better Priesthood, He. 7.20-28.

Better Covenant, He. 8.6.

Better Promises, He. 8.6.

Better Sacrifices, He. 9.23.

Better Possessions, He. 10.34.

Better Country, He. 11.16.

Better Resurrection, He. 11.35.

3501—SUPERScription over the Old,

Mt. 27.37.

3502—SUPREMACY, granted to Christ, Ge. 25.23; 27.29; 37.7; 48.19; 49.10.

SURRENDERED LIFE, THE

(A) CHARACTERISTICS OF,

3503—(1) Death to Sin (M. Dead Sin),
Ro. 6.2. God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? (Ro. 6.7)
Ro. 6.11. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Ga. 2.20)
Ga. 5.24. And they that are Christ's are crucified with the flesh with the affections and lusts. (Col. 2.20)
Col. 3.3. For ye are dead, and your life hid with Christ in God. (2 Ti. 2.11)
1 Pe. 2.24. Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.
3504—(2) Fellowship with Christ's at-hat (M. Dying with Christ),
Ro. 6.6. Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.
Ro. 8.36. As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.
2 Co. 4.11. For we which live are ever delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.
Ja. 2.20. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me; and the life which I now live the flesh I live by the faith of the Son God, who loved me, and gave himself me.
Col. 2.20. Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, ye, as though living in the world, are subject to ordinances. (Col. 3.3)
2 Ti. 2.11. It is a faithful saying: For we be dead with him, we shall also live with him.
3505—(3) The Rendering of Unestimating Service (N. M.),
Noah, Ge. 6.22;—Ellsha, 1 K. 19.20;—David, Ps. 40.8;—Isaiah, Is. 6.8;—Christ, Lk. 4.34;—Paul, Ac. 9.6.
See Obedience (1), 2614.
3506—(4) Resignation in Trial (M. signation), examples of,
Eli,
2 S. 3.18. And Samuel told him every it, and hid nothing from him. And said, It is the Lord: let him do what meth him good.
David,
2 S. 12.23. But now he is dead, where- should I fast? can I bring him back sin? I shall go to him, but he shall not turn to me. (2 S. 15.26; 2 K. 20.19)
Job,
Jb. 1.21. And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.
Christ,
Mk. 14.36. And he said, Abba, Father, things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but what thou wilt.
Jn. 18.11. Then said Jesus unto Peter, let up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I drink it?
Paul's Friends,
Ac. 21.14. And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.
See Submission (2), 3234.
3507—(5) Submission to the Divine Will (M. God's Will),
The Result of Inward Law,
Ps. 40.8. I delight to do thy will, O God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

CHARACTERISTICS OF—cont.

Prayer Essential to,
Ps. 143.10. Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God: thy Spirit is good; lead me into the land of uprightness. (Mt. 6.10)
Establishes a Divine Relation-ship,
Mt. 12.50. For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.
Christ the Perfect Example of,
Mt. 26.42. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. (Jn. 5.30)
Tends to Spiritual Knowledge,
Jn. 7.17. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself. (Ac. 21.14; Ro. 12.2)
Whole-hearted Required,
Ep. 6.6. Not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; (He. 13.21)
The Rule of Every-day Life,
Ja. 4.15. For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that. (1 Jn. 2.17)
See Pleasing God, 1253.
(B) CONSECRATION,
3508—(1) A Call to Personal,
Ex. 32.29. For Moses had said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the Lord, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.
1 Chr. 29.5. The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the Lord?
Pr. 23.26. My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.
Ro. 12.1. I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. (2 Ti. 2.21)
See Whole Heart, 1069.
3509—(2) Examples of Personal,
Jud. 5.2; 2 Chr. 17.16; Ps. 40.7; Ac. 6.4; 2 Co. 8.5; Ph. 2.8.
See Self-sacrifice, 3225, 3226; Obedience, 2614-2616.
3510—(3) Of Persons to Special Religious Work, Ex. 29.9; Le. 8.12; Nu. 3.3; 27.23; Ac. 6.6; 13.3.
See Anointing, 192; Laying on of Hands, 1489-1492.
3511—(4) Entire Consecration, ex-amples of (M. Entire Consecration),
Caleb and Joshua,
Nu. 32.12. Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the Lord.
Josiah and his Subjects,
2 K. 23.3. And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant. (2 K. 23.25)
Judah under King Asa,
2 Chr. 15.15. And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the Lord gave them rest round about. (Ps. 119.69)
Paul the Apostle,
*Ph. 3.7. But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.
8. Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for

CONSECRATION—cont.

whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,
1 Th. 5.23. And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be pre-served blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
—of Christ to his Mission. See Christ's Sacrifice, 3366.
For further treatment of this subject, see Self-denial, 3205.
3512—SWEET SAVOR, Ge. 8.21; Ex. 29.18; Le. 1.9; Nu. 15.7; Ezr. 6.10; 2 Co. 2.15; Ep. 5.2.
3513—WORD OF THE LORD, De. 32.41; Jos. 5.13; Jud. 7.20; 1 Chr. 21.12; Ps. 45.3; Is. 34.6; 66.16; Je. 12.12; 47.6; Re. 19.15.
See God of Battles, 366.
SYMPATHY—PITILESSNESS
3514—(A) SYMPATHY, DIVINE for human frailties and sorrows (M. Divine Sympathy),
Ps. 78.39. For he remembered that they were but flesh; a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.
Ps. 103.13. Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him.
Is. 63.9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old. (Mt. 26.41)
Jn. 11.35. Jesus wept.
36. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!
He. 4.15. For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.
See Compassion, 3517, 3518; Long-suffering, 2277.
(B) SYMPATHY, HUMAN,
3515—(1) The Marks of True,
Benevolence,
Is. 58.7. Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?
Helpfulness,
Ac. 20.35. I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive. (Ro. 12.15)
Burden-bearing,
Ro. 15.1. We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.
Ga. 6.2. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. (Col. 3.12)
Fellow Feeling for the Unfortunate,
He. 13.3. Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.
Visitation of the Needy,
Ja. 1.27. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world. (1 Pe. 3.8)
See Brotherly Love, 2200-2202; Kindness, 1998, 1999; The Poor, 2802; Widow and Fatherless, 3829, 3830.
3516—(2) Examples of, 2 S. 15.23; Jb. 2.11; 30.25; Ps. 35.14; Lu. 23.27; Jn. 11.19, 35.
See Helpfulness, 3888; Compassion (3), 3519; Kindness, 1998, 1999.
(C) COMPASSION,
3517—(1) Of God (M. Divine Com-passion), Ex. 3.7; De. 30.3; 2 Chr. 36.15;

COMPASSION—cont.

Ps 78.38; 86.15; Je. 12.15; Lam. 3.32; Ho. 11.4 Mi. 7.19.

See *Forgiveness*, 1314; *Mercy*, 2297.

3518—(2) Of Christ (M. Christ's Compassion).

For the Multitude, Mt. 9.36; 14.14; 15.32.

For the Unfortunate, Mt. 20.34.

For Jerusalem, Mt. 23.37.

For the Leper, Mk. 1.41.

For the Bereaved, Lu. 7.13; Jn. 11.35.

See *Christ's Love*, 2203.

3519—(3) Examples of Human (M. Human Compassion),**Pharaoh's Daughter,**

Ex. 2.6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children.

Certain Leaders in Israel,

2 Chr. 28.15. And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

Job,

Jb. 29.13. The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

The Good Samaritan,

Lu. 10.33. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34. And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

The Philippian Jailor,

Ac. 16.33. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

The Barbarians,

Ac. 28.2. And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. (He. 10.34)

See *Helpfulness*, 3888; *Unselfishness*, 3227.

3520—(D) PITILESSNESS condemned (M. Pitiless), Jb. 24.9; Ps. 35.15; 69.21; Pr. 25.20; 28.3; Am. 1.11; Mt. 18.30; Lu. 10.32.

See *Cruelty*, 2000-2002; *Neglect of Mercy*, 1086.

SYNAGOGUES,

3521—(1) Christ and his Disciples Teach in, Jn. 6.59; 18.20; Ac. 13.5; 14.1; 18.19.

3522—(2) General References to, Mt. 10.17; Lu. 12.11; Jn. 9.22; 16.2; Ac. 26.11.

3523—(3) Attendance upon (M. Church Attendance),

Mt. 12.9. And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

Mk. 1.21. And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

Lu. 4.16. And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

Ac. 13.14. But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

He. 10.25. Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and

SYNAGOGUES—cont.

so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

See *Attendance upon the Sanctuary*, 3927.

3524—SYRIA, Jud. 10.6; 2 S. 8.6; 2 K. 6.23; 13.17; Is. 7.8; Mt. 4.24.

3525—SYROPHENICIAN WOMAN, Mk. 7.26.

T

3526—TAANACH, a Canaanitish city, Jos. 12.21; 21.25; Jud. 5.19; 1 K. 4.12.

TABLES

In consulting these tables it must be remembered that authorities differ as to figures.

3531	WEIGHTS	TROY			
		lbs.	oz.	dwt.	grs.
A gerah.....	—	—	—	—	12
10 gerahs = 1 bekah.....	—	—	—	5	0
2 shekals = 1 shekel.....	—	—	—	10	0
60 shekels = 1 maneh.....	—	2	6	0	0
50 manehs = 1 talent.....	—	125	0	0	0

3532	SHORTER MEASURE OF LENGTH	ft.		in.	
		—	—	—	—
A digit, or finger.....	—	—	—	0.912	—
4 digits = 1 palm.....	—	—	—	3.648	—
3 palms = 1 span.....	—	—	—	10.944	—
2 spans = 1 cubit.....	—	—	1	9.888	—
4 cubits = 1 fathom.....	—	—	7	3.552	—
1.5 fathoms = 1 reed.....	—	—	10	11.328	—
13.3 reeds = 1 line.....	—	—	145	11.04	—

3533	LAND MEASURE	miles. paces		ft.	
		—	—	—	—
A cubit.....	—	—	—	1.824	—
400 cubits = 1 furlong.....	—	—	145	4.6	—
5 furlongs = 1 sabbath day's journey.....	—	0	729	3.0	—
10 furlongs = 1 mile.....	—	1	403	1.0	—
24 miles = 1 day's journey.....	—	33	172	4.0	—

3534	LIQUID MEASURE	gals. qts. pts.		gills.	
		—	—	—	—
A caph.....	—	—	—	—	2.5
1.3 caph = 1 log.....	—	—	—	—	3.5
4 logs = 1 cab.....	—	—	1	0	2.1
3 cabs = 1 hin.....	—	1	1	0	2.16
2 hins = 1 seah.....	—	2	2	1	0.25
3 seahs = 1 bath, or ephah.....	—	7	3	1	0.75
10 ephahs = 1 kor, or homer.....	—	78	3	1	3.5

3535	DRY MEASURE	pecks. gals.		pts.	
		—	—	—	—
A gachal.....	—	—	—	—	0.1416
20 gachals = 1 cab.....	—	—	—	—	2.8333
1.8 cab = 1 omer.....	—	—	—	—	5.1
3.3 omers = 1 seah.....	—	1	0	1	—
3 seahs = 1 ephah.....	—	3	0	3	—
5 ephahs = 1 letech.....	—	16	0	0	—
2 letechs = 1 kor, or homer.....	—	32	0	0	—

MONEY

3536	JEWISH	ENGLISH		AMERICAN	
		£	s. d.	dols.	cents.
A gerah.....	—	0	0	1.36	0 2.73
10 gerahs = 1 bekah.....	—	0	1	1.68	0 27.37
2 bekahs = 1 shekel.....	—	0	2	3.37	0 54.74
50 shekels = 1 maneh.....	—	5	14	0.75	27 37.50
60 manehs = 1 talent.....	—	342	3	9	1,642 50
A gold shekel.....	—	1	16	6	8 76
A talent of gold.....	—	5,475	0	0	26,280 0

3537	ROMAN	ENGLISH		AMERICAN	
		£	s. d.	dols.	cents.
A mite.....	—	0	0	0.935	0 1.87
2 mites = 1 farthing.....	—	0	0	1.87	0 3.75
4 farthings = 1 penny.....	—	0	0	7.50	0 15
100 pence = 1 pound.....	—	3	2	6	15 0

TIME

3538 The *Natural Day* was from sun-rise to sun-set.
The *Natural Night* was from sun-set to sun-rise.
The *Civil Day* was from sun-set one evening to sun-set the next; for "the Evening and the Morning were the first day."

3539	NIGHT (Ancient)	3541	DAY (Ancient)
First Watch till midnight.	—	Morning till about 10 a.m.	—
Middle Watch till 3 a.m.	—	Heat of day till about 2 p.m.	—
Morning Watch till 6 a.m.	—	Cool of day till about 6 p.m.	—

3540	NIGHT (New Testament)	3542	DAY (New Testament)
First Watch, evening, 6 to 9 p.m.	—	Third hour, 6 to 9 a.m.	—
Second Watch, midnight, 9 to 12 p.m.	—	Sixth hour, 9 to 12 midday.	—
Third Watch, cock-crow, 12 to 3 a.m.	—	Ninth hour, 12 to 3 p.m.	—
Fourth Watch, morning, 3 to 6 a.m.	—	Twelfth hour, 3 to 6 p.m.	—

MONTHS, NAMES OF. See 2398.

3543—TABLES OF STONE, upon which the Decalogue was written, Ex. 24.12; 31.18; 32.16; 34.1; De. 10.5; 1 K. 8.9; 9.4.

See *Decalogue*, 949.

3544—TADMORE, or Palmyra (?) (M.), 1 K. 9.18; 2 Chr. 8.4.

TALENTS.

3545—(1) Of Gold, Ex. 25.39; 2 Chr. 9.13; Ezr. 8.26.

See *Tables*, 3536.

3546—(2) Of Silver, 1 K. 20.39; 2 K. 3.15; 15.19; 18.14; 23.33; 1 Chr. 19.6; 2 Chr. 27.5; 36.3; Ezr. 8.26.

See *Tables*, 3536.

3547—TALENTS, parable of (N.M.), L. 18.24; 25.15.

3548—TAPESTRY (N.M.), Pr. 7.16; 22.

3549—TARGETS (N.M.), 1 S. 17.6; 1 K. 10.16; 2 Chr. 14.8.

See *Shields*, 3270.

3550—TARSHISH, or Tharshish, 1 K. 22.2; 2 Chr. 9.21; 20.36; Ps. 72.10; Is. 66; Je. 10.9; Eze. 27.12; 38.13; Jona. 2.

3551—TARSUS, a city of Cilicia, ul's birth-place, Ac. 9.11; 11.25; 21.39.

3552—TARTAK, an idol, 2 K. 17.31.

3553—TASKMASTERS, mentioned, Ex. 1.5, 6, 10.

See *Overseers*, 602.

3554—TATNAI, governor (N.M.), Ezr. 7.6.

TEACHER, DIVINE.

3555—(1) Christ as (M. Christ, Teacher), Mt. 4.23; 5.2; 7.29; Mk. 6.34; 4.15; 5.3; Jn. 3.2; 7.14; 8.2.

See *Instruction*, 1779; *Exposition of Scriptures*, 3557.

3556—(2) God as (M. Divine Teacher), Ex. 4.15; De. 4.36; Ps. 25.12; 8.7; 71.17; 94.10; Is. 2.3; 28.26; 49.17; 13; Je. 32.33; Mt. 4.2.

See *Instruction*, 1779.

3557—(3) Christ Expounds the Scriptures (M. Christ Expounds), Mt. 37; 24.33; Mk. 4.34; Lu. 8.11; 24.27.

3558—(4) The Teaching of Christ (M. Christ's Teaching), Mt. 7.28; Mk. 4.2; 7.16; 2 Jn. 9.

See *Words of Christ*, 3885, 3886.

"Spirit" as. See 1607.

3559—TEACHERS, CHRISTIAN (M. Christian Teachers), Ac. 11.26; 13.1; 15.3; 18.11, 25; 28.31; 1 Co. 12.28; Ep. 4.

See *Instruction*, 1779.

—False. See *Leaders, Religious*, 9, 2102.

TEARS.

3560—(1) Of Solicitude over Sinners (M. Tears), Ps. 126.6; Is. 22.4; Je. 18; 13.17; 14.17; Lu. 19.41; Ac. 20.19.

See *Solicitude*, 1078-1080.

3561—(2) Of Disappointment and Grief, Jb. 16.16; 20.31; Ps. 6.6; 39.12; 80.5; 102.9; Mk. 9.24.

See *Weeping* (1), 3817; *Grief*, 1948.

3562—TEETH of the wicked broken, 29.17; Ps. 3.7; 58.6; Lam. 3.16.

See *Wicked* (5), 3068.

TEETH, GNASHING OF.

3563—(1) In Disappointment (M. Gnashing of Teeth), Ps. 112.10; Mt. 8.12; 22.51; 25.30.

See *Hell* (1), 1374.

3564—(2) In Rage against the Wicked, Jb. 16.9; Ps. 35.16; 37.12; 1.216; Ac. 7.54.

See *Rage*, 3957.

3565—TEKOA (N.M.), 2 S. 14.2; Jer. 11.6.

3566—TEMAN (N.M.), Ge. 36.11; Je. 25.13; Am. 1.12; Hab. 3.3.

TEMPERANCE— INTEMPERANCE

(A) TEMPERANCE,

(Select Readings, Pro. 23.— Is. 5.— 28.— Da. 1.)

3567—(1) General References to (M. Temperance),

Pr. 21.17. He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

(R. V.) Pr. 23.1. When thou sittest to eat with a ruler,

Consider diligently him that is before thee;

2. And put a knife to thy throat, If thou be a man given to appetite.

Pr. 25.16. Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

Ac. 24.25. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

(1 Co. 9.25; Ga. 5.23)

Tit. 2.2. That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. (2 Pe. 1.6)

3568—(2) Total Abstinence from Strong Drink (M. Abstinence),

Enjoined upon the Priests,

Le. 10.9. Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:

Law for the Nazarites,

Nu. 6.3. He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried. (De. 29.6; Jud. 13.4)

The Wise Man's Injunction,

Pr. 23.31. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.

Rule for Kings,

Pr. 31.4. It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:

The Law of the Rechabites,

Je. 35.6. But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever:

Daniel's Temperance Principles,

Da. 1.8. But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. (Da. 10.3; Mt. 11.18)

John the Baptist a Total Abstainer,

Lu. 1.15. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

Brotherly Love Demands,

Ro. 14.21. It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. (1 Co. 8.13)

—In Relation to food. See *Appetites Restrained*, 3207.

—In Relation to speech. See *Tongue Restrained*, 3508.

(B) SELF-CONTROL,

3569—(1) The Duty of,

Over the Spirit.

Pr. 16.32. He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city. (Pr. 25.28)

Over the Life,

(R. V.) Ac. 24.25. And as he reasoned of righteousness, and self-control, and the

SELF-CONTROL—cont.

judgment to come, Felix was terrified, and answered, Go thy way for this time; and when I have a convenient season, I will call thee unto me.

Over the Lusts of the Flesh,

Ro. 6.12. Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. (1 Co. 6.12)

Over the Tongue,

Ja. 3.2. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

A Cardinal Virtue,

(R. V.) 2 Pe. 1.5. ** adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply virtue; and in your virtue knowledge; 6. and in your knowledge self-control; and in your self-control patience; and in your patience godliness; 7. and in your godliness brotherly kindness; and in your brotherly kindness love.

3570—(2) Examples of, Je. 35.6; Da. 1.8; 1 Co. 9.27.

—of the Tongue, See *Tongue Restrained*, 3308; *Meekness*, 2272; *Silence Enjoined*, 3292.

(C) DRUNKENNESS,

3571—(1) Warnings against, (De. 21.20)

Pr. 20.1. Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging; and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

Pr. 23.20. Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh:

Pr. 23.29. Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath brawling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30. They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine.

31. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.

Ecc. 10.17. Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

Is. 5.11. Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them!

Is. 28.1. Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine!

(Na. 1.10)

Hab. 2.15. Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that putteth thy bottle to him, and maketh him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

Lu. 21.34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

Ro. 13.13. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying:

1 Co. 6.10. Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

Ep. 5.18. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; (1 Th. 5.7)

See *Wine*, 3575; *Abstinence*, 3568.

3572—(2) Examples of,

Noah, Ge. 9.21;— Nabal, 1 S. 25.36;— Uriah, 2 S. 11.13;— Elah, 1 K. 16.9;— Ben Haddad, 1 K. 20.16;— Ahasuerus, Est. 1.10;— Watchmen of Israel, Is. 56.12;— Kings of Israel, Ho. 7.5;— Other examples, Jl. 3.3; Lu. 12.45; 1 Co. 11.21.

3573—(3) Drunkards, General References to (M. Drunkards), Pr. 26.9; Is. 5.22; 28.3; Jl. 1.5; Na. 1.10.

See *Wine*, 3575.

3574—(D) EXCESS. General references to, Pr. 23.20; 28.7; Da. 5.1; Lu. 1.13; Ga. 5.21; Ep. 5.18; 1 Pe. 4.3; 2 Pe. 2.13.

See *Revelry*, 3408.

(E) WINE.

3575—(1) Warnings concerning the use of (M. Wine). Pr. 20.1; 21.17; 23.31; 31.4; Is. 5.11; 28.1, 7; 56.12; Ho. 4.11; Hab. 2.5; Ep. 5.18.

3576—(2) General References to, Ge. 14.18; Ex. 29.40; Nu. 28.7; De. 32.6; 2 Chr. 32.28; Est. 5.6; Ps. 104.15; Pr. 1.16; Ec. 2.3; Lu. 5.39; Jn. 2.3; 1 Ti. 5.23.

TEMPLES.

3577—(1) Solomon's (M. Solomon's Temple). 2 S. 7.13; 1 K. 5.5; 6.1; 8.13; 2 K. 12.5; 22.5; 24.13; 25.9; 2 Chr. 36.19; 4.1; 6.8, 14; 7.16, 27; Hag. 1.2.

3578—(2) The Second, Ezr. 2.68; 4.1; 6.8, 14; 7.16, 27; Hag. 1.2.

3579—(3) Herod's, Mt. 24.1; Mk. 11.15; Lu. 2.27; 21.5; Jn. 2.20; Ac. 3.10.

3580—(4) General References to, Ps. 5.7; 79.1; 138.2; Mt. 4.5; Ac. 3.1.

See *House of God*, 3925.

(5) Cleansed. See 318.

3581—(6) Destroyed (M. Temple Destroyed), 2 K. 25.9; Ps. 74.7; Is. 64.11; Mi. 3.12; Mt. 24.2.

—Despoiled. See 3040.

—Polluted. See *Pollutions* (3), 960.

TEMPLES, SPIRITUAL, believers

as, **3582—(1) General References to (M. Spir. Temple),**

1 Co. 3.16. Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

1 Co. 6.19. What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

2 Co. 6.16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Ep. 2.20. And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;

21. In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord;

22. In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

(He. 3.6)

1 Pe. 2.5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

3583—(2) Christ Dwelling in (M. Christ Indwelling),

Revealed in the Coming of the Holy Spirit,

Jn. 14.20. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

Demonstrates to the World Christ's Mission,

Jn. 17.23. I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

(Ro. 8.10)

The Old Life dies that the New may Live,

Ga. 2.20. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Obtained by Faith,

Ep. 3.17. That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18. May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

TEMPLES, SPIRITUAL—cont.

19. And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge.

A Glorious Mystery,

Col. 1.27. To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

Obedience Essential to,

1 Jn. 3.24. And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him.

Possible to All,

Re. 3.20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

See *"Spiri" Indwelling*, 1602.

TEMPTATION

(A) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS relating to,

3584—(1) Satan the Chief Agent in (M. Temptation (1)).

Ge. 3.1. Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

1 Chr. 21.1. And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

*Mt. 4.3. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

2 Co. 2.11. Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

2 Co. 11.3. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

1 Th. 3.5. For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

(1 Ti. 6.9; Ja. 1.14; 2 Pe 2.18)

3585—(2) Voluntary entering into (N. M.), Ge. 3.6; 13.12; Mt. 26.41; Lu. 22.40.

See *Allurements of Sin*, 3351.

3586—(3) Encouragement to those in the Midst of (M. Temptation (3)).

1 Co. 10.13. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

He. 2.18. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

Ja. 1.2. My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3. Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

Ja. 1.12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

2 Pe. 2.9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

Re. 3.10. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

See *Promises to Tempted*, 2887.

3587—(B) TEMPTATION OF CHRIST (M. Christ's Temptation), Mt. 4.1; Lu. 4.2; 22.28; He. 2.18; 4.15.

3588—(C) YIELDING TO TEMPTATION, the allurements which lead to,

The Lure of Forbidden Fruit,

Ge. 3.6. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to

YIELDING TO TEMPTATION—cont.

be desired to make one wise, she took the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

The Lure of Fertile Fields,

Ge. 13.10. And Lot lifted up his eyes and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, * *

11. Then Lot chose him a plain of Jordan, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13. But the men of Sodom were wicked and sinners before the Lord exceedingly.

The Lure of Appetite,

Ge. 25.29. And Jacob sod pottage: Esau came from the field, and he was faint:

30. And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same pottage; for I am faint:

33. And Jacob said, Swear unto me this day; and he sware unto him, and he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

The Lure of Silver and Gold,

Jos. 7.21. When I saw among spoils a goodly Babylonian garment, of gold of fifty shekels weight, they coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it. (J. 14.17; 16.17; 1 S. 13.12)

The Lure of Woman,

1 K. 11.1. But king Solomon loved many strange women,

4. For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods:

The Lure of Ambition,

*Mk. 10.35. And James and John, sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37. They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, thy glory.

(2 Pe. 2.20)

See *Allurements of Sin*, 3351.

(D) RESISTING TEMPTATION.

3589—(1) Examples of (M. Temptation Resisted),

Abraham, by Refusing a Reward for service rendered,

Ge. 14.23. That I will not take from thee a shoe-latchet, and thou shalt not take any thing that is thine, thou shouldest say, I have made Abraham rich: (1 K. 13.8)

Elisha, by Refusing Payment

Healing, 2 K. 5.16. But he said, As the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; he refused.

Job, by Rejecting Evil Counsel

Jb. 29. 'Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity, curse God, and die.

10. But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive evil at the hand of God, and shall we receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

The Rechabites and Daniel,

Refusing Wine, Je. 35.5. And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups; and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6. But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechabab our father commanded us, saying, shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever.

Da. 1.8. But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat,

SISTING TEMPTATION—cont.

th the wine which he drank: therefore requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. (Lu. 4.4)

Christ, by refusing Worldly Honor.

Lu. 4.5. And the devil, taking him up to a high mountain, shewed unto him the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto thee; and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. (Jn. 6.15)

Peter by Refusing a Bribe. Ac. 5.20. But Peter said unto him, My money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

See Overcomers, 374.

3590—(2) The Duty of Resisting (1. Resist Temptation).

Pr. 1.10. My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

Pr. 4.14. Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men. (Lu. 21.34)

Ro. 6.13. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

Eph. 6.13. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

2 Pe. 3.17. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

See Resist the Devil, 3154.

3591—(E) TEMPTATION TO DECEIT, examples of (N. M.), Ge. 12.13; 26.7; 31.2, 3; 2 K. 10.18; Mt. 26.73, 74.

(F) SPECIAL SOURCES OF,

3592—(1) Worldly Snares (M. Snares),

False gods, Ex. 23.33;—Sinful Covenants, Ex. 34.12;—Silver and gold, De. 17.17;—Evil Associations, Jos. 23.13;—Idolatry, Ps. 106.36;—Broken vows, Ex. 20.25;—Friendship with violent men, Ps. 22.25;—Scoffing, Pr. 29.8;—Avarice, Ps. 1.6, 9.

See Net, 2579.

3593—(2) Enticers (M. Enticers), Ex. 13.6; Pr. 1.10; 16.29; 28.10; 2 Pe. 2.18.

3594—(3) Seducers (M. Seducers), Ex. 21.9; Eze. 13.10; Mk. 13.22; Ac. 20.30; 1 Ti. 4.1; 2 Ti. 3.13; 1 Jn. 2.26.

See Deceivers, 3707; Evil Influence, 379.

3595—(4) Evil Companionships, Sinful Influence of (N. M.),

—Injured Lot, Ge. 13.12, 13.

—A Detriment to Israel, Nu. 11.4.

—A Snare to Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 19.2.

—Devoured the strength of Ephraim, 1 K. 17.9.

—Corrupt good morals, 1 Co. 15.33.

See Allurements of Sin, 3351; Satan, 341; The Flesh, 1290; Temptresses, 3880.

3596—TENTS, Ge. 13.18; 26.17; 31.25; 32.2; 2 K. 13.5; Je. 35.7; He. 11.9.

3597—TERAH, father of Abraham, 11.24, 31; Jos. 24.2; Ac. 7.4.

See Abraham, 15.

3598—TESTIMONIES of the Lord to be true, De. 6.17; 1 K. 2.3; Ps. 19.7; 25.10; 31.111.

See Commandments, 444, 445; Law, 441; Ordinances, 2662; Statutes, 442.

TESTIMONY, RELIGIOUS

(A) THE DUTY OF GIVING,

3599—(1) General References to (M. Testimony (1)), Ps. 26.7; 119.172; 145.11; Is. 32.4; 43.10; Eze. 24.27; Mt. 10.20; Lu. 21.13.

See Confession of Christ, 814.

3600—(2) How and Where to be Given (M. Testimony (2)),

(1 Chr. 16.8; Ps. 60.4; 107.2; Is. 12.4)

Unceasingly,

Is. 62.6. I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence, (Jo. 5.110)

In the Home,

Mk. 5.18. And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19. Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

Empowered by the Holy Spirit,

Ac. 1.8. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

In the Assembly of the Saints,

Eph. 5.19. Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

Without Shame or Fear,

2 Ti. 1.8. Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

Constant Readiness for,

1 Pe. 3.15. But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear:

—Withheld. *See Secret Discipleship, 1016.*

3601—(B) SPECIAL MARKS OF TRUE (M. Testimony (3)),

Relates to Personal Experience,

Ps. 66.16. Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul. (Ps. 71.15; 119.13, 46)

Recounts God's Blessings,

Is. 63.7. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.

Bursts forth from an Inward Fire,

Je. 20.9. Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay. (Da. 4.2; Jona. 1.9)

An Everyday Duty,

Mal. 3.16. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another: and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name. (Mt. 9.31)

Inspired by the "Spirit,"

Ac. 2.4. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Becomes Irrepressible,

Ac. 4.20. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. (Ac. 5.32; 26.22)

The Outgrowth of Faith,

2 Co. 4.13. We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I

SPECIAL MARKS OF TRUE—cont.

believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak: (1 Pe. 5.12)

See Confession of Christ, 814.

3602—(C) SPIRITUAL UTTERANCE given to aid in, Ac. 2.4; 1 Co. 1.5; 2 Co. 8.7; Eph. 6.19; Col. 4.3.

See Confession of Christ, 814.

(D) WITNESSING TO THE TRUTH,

3603—(1) Enjoined,

Is. 43.10. Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

Jn. 15.27. And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning. (Ac. 1.8)

Ac. 5.20. Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21. And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught.

*Ac. 18.9. Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10. For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

Ac. 22.14. And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldst know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldst hear the voice of his mouth.

15. For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

*Tit. 2.15. These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

See Confession of Christ, 813, 814.

3604—(2) Examples of, Jn. 1.15; Ac. 2.32; 4.33; 16.32; 26.22.

See Confession of Christ, 814.

3605—(3) Living Witnesses, Mk. 2.12; 5.15; Jn. 9.8, 9; 12.9; Ac. 4.14.

TESTS, SPIRITUAL

3606—(A) DIVINE METHODS used for testing believers (M. Spir. Tests),

By Demanding Great Sacrifices, (R. V.) Ge. 22.1. And it came to pass after these things, that God did prove Abraham, and said unto him, 2 Take now thy son, thine only son, whom thou lovest, even Isaac, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering (Ex. 20.20)

By Leading Men in a Difficult Way,

De. 8.2. And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no. (De. 13.3)

By Giving Opportunities for Choice,

*1 K. 3.5. In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee. (2 Chr. 32.31; Ps. 7.9; 11.5; 17.3)

By Proposing Hard Tasks,

Jn. 6.5. When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6. And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. (Jn. 11.6)

By Permitting Men to Suffer when in the Pathway of Duty, (Paul and Silas),

*Ac. 16.23. And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely:

DIVINE METHODS—cont.

24. Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

By Permitting Temptation.
Ja. 1.2. My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3. Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

See *Life Tested*, 2149; *Chastisement*, 497.

3607—(B) DIVINE DELAYS, try men's courage and patience.

Ps. 13.1. How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me? (Ps. 40.17)

Ps. 69.3. I am weary of my crying; my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

Ps. 119.82. Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

Jn. 11.6. When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was. * * *

21. Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

Ja. 5.7. Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

2 Pe. 3.9. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

See *Trial Prolonged*, 493; *Waiting for God*, 2693.

3608—(C) FAITH TESTED, examples of, (Ge. 22.2)

By a strange plan of campaign, Jos. 6.3.

By reducing a general's army, Jud. 7.7.

By requiring dependence upon a poor widow, 1 K. 17.9.

By demanding the last morsel of bread, 1 K. 17.13.

By requiring, what appeared to be, useless work, 2 K. 3.16.

By requiring extensive preparation with no blessing in sight, 2 K. 4.3.

Other examples of, Mt. 9.28; Mk. 7.27; He. 11.8, 17, 36; Ja. 1.3; 1 Pe. 1.7.

See *Life Tested*, 2149; *Chastisement*, 497.

3609—THADDEUS, or Thaddeus, an apostle, Mt. 10.3; Mk. 3.18.

3610—THESSALONICA, a city of Macedonia, Ac. 17.1, 11; 2 Ti. 4.16; 2 Pe. 4.10.

3611—THICKET, 1 S. 13.6; Je. 4.7.

3612—THIRST, Physical, Ex. 17.3; Jud. 15.18; 2 S. 23.15; Is. 41.17; Jn. 4.7; 19.28; 1 Co. 4.11.

See *Drought* (2), 1970.

—Spiritual, 983.

—Satisfied, 985.

3613—THISTLES, Ge. 3.18; 2 K. 14.9; Ho. 10.8; Mt. 7.16.

3614—THOMAS, one of the twelve apostles, Mt. 10.3.

Devoted to Christ, Jn. 11.16.

Slow to apprehend the meaning of Christ's words, Jn. 14.5.

Absent when Christ appeared after the resurrection, Jn. 20.24.

Doubted the Resurrection, Jn. 20.25.

(V. 26) Given indubitable evidence, Jn. 20.27.

His confession of faith, Jn. 20.28 (Jn. 21.2)

3615—THORNS, Ge. 3.18; Jb. 41.2; Mt. 13.7; 27.29; He. 6.8.

3616—THOUGHTS, GOD'S (M. God's Thoughts), Ps. 40.5, 17; 139.17; Is. 55.9; Je. 29.11.

—, Evil. See 2352.

—, Wise. See 2356.

3617—THREAD (N. M.), Ge. 14.23; Jud. 16.12; Song 4.3.

3618—THREATENINGS of God against the wicked, Le. 26.16; Jos. 23.15; 1 S. 12.25; 1 K. 9.7; Ps. 7.12; Is. 14.23; 66.4; Mal. 3.5.

See *Denunciations*, 2671; *Retribution*, 3049, 3050; *Wicked*, 3065-3074.

3619—THRONE, symbol of the kingdom, 2 S. 3.10; 7.13; 1 K. 2.4; 1 Chr. 29.23; Da. 7.9; Lu. 1.32.

—of God. See 3418.

3620—THUMBS (N. M.), Ex. 29.20; Le. 8.23; 14.17; Lu. 1.7.

3621—THYATIRA, a city of Asia Minor (N. M.), Ac. 16.14; Re. 1.11; 2.18.

3622—TIBERIAS, sea of (N. M.), Jn. 6.1, 23.

See *Galilee*, Sea of, 1385.

TIDINGS, GOOD,

3623—(1) Spiritual (M. Good Tidings), Is. 40.9; 52.7; 61.1; Na. 1.15; Lu. 1.9; 12.0; 8.1.

See *Gospel*, 1440-1442.

3624—(2) Of Human Affairs, 2 S. 18.27; 2 K. 7.9; Pr. 25.25.

3625—TIGLATH-PILESER, or Tilgath-pilneser, king of Assyria, 2 K. 15.29; 16.7; 1 Chr. 5.26; 2 Chr. 28.20.

TIME, THE RIGHT USE OF,

3626—(1) How Secured (M. Redeeming the Time),

By Realizing the Brevity of Life,

Ps. 90.12. So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

By Youthful Piety,

Ec. 12.1. Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

By Subordinating Earthly Duties to Heavenly,

1 Co. 7.29. But this I say, brethren, the time is short; it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none; * * *

31. And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

By Serious Living,

Ep. 5.15. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16. Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

By a Consistent Example before the World,

Col. 4.5. Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

—, Brevity of. See 2147.

—, Division of. See *Tables*, 3538.

3627—(2) Bible Chronology,

The dates commonly used by Bible publishers are taken from Archbishop Usher's system of chronology; but they are no longer accepted as accurate by most scholars. They have a certain value in furnishing a systematic arrangement of the facts of sacred history.

The following are the dates given for some of the principal events:

The Creation of man, 4004 B. C.

The Deluge, 2348 B. C.

The Call of Abraham, 1921 B. C.

The Descent into Egypt, 1706 B. C.

The Exodus, 1491 B. C.

The Crossing of the Jordan, 1451 B. C.

The Coronation of Saul, 1095 B. C.

The Division of the Kingdom, 975 B. C.

The Fall of Samaria, 721 B. C.

The Captivity at Babylon, 587 B. C.

The Restoration of the Jews, 536 B. C.

The Birth of Christ, 4 B. C.

The Ascension, 30 A. D.

The Conversion of Paul, 37 A. D.

The Destruction of Jerusalem, 70 A. D.

3628—TIMOTHY, or Timotheus, Paul's fellow-laborer,

(1) General References to (M. Timothy), Ac. 16.1; 17.14; 18.5; 19.22; 20.4; Ro. 16.21; 1 Co. 4.17; 16.10; 2 Co. 1.1, 19; Ph. 1.1; 2.19; Col. 1.1; 1 Th. 1.2, 1.4; 3.2; 2 Th. 1.1; 1 Ti. 1.2; 2 Ti. 1.2,

TIMOTHY—cont.

(2) Facts Concerning (N. Timothy),

Parentage of, —Father a Greek, Ac. 16.1.

Mother a godly woman, 2 Ti. 1.5.

Trained early in the Scriptures, 2 Ti. 3. Circumcised by Paul, Ac. 16.3.

Became Paul's assistant, Ac. 16.3.

Two Epistles written to, 1st and Timothy.

See *Apostles*, 2080-2082.

3629—TIN (N. M.), Nu. 31.22; 1.25; Eze. 22.18; 27.12.

TIRZAH,

3630—(1) A Canaanitish city (Tirzah), Jos. 12.24; 1 K. 14.17; 15.16, 23; 2 K. 15.14.

3631—(2) Daughter of Zelophe (N. M.), Nu. 26.33; 36.11; Jos. 17.3.

TITLES AND NAMES,

(NOTE) Those found on the margin marked (M.)

3632—(1) OF CHRIST,

Adam, 1 Co. 15.45.

Advocate, 1 Jn. 2.1.

Almighty, Re. 1.8.

Alpha and Omega, Re. 1.8; 22.13.

Amen, Re. 3.14.

Apostle of our Profession, He. 3.1.

Arm of the Lord, Is. 51.9; 53.1.

Author and Finisher of our Faith, 12.2.

Author of Eternal Salvation, He. 5.9.

Beginning of the Creation of God, Re. 3.14.

Beloved Son, Mt. 12.18 (M). See 70.

Blessed and only Potentate, 1 Ti. 6.14.

Branch, Is. 4.2 (M). See 691.

Bread of Life, Jn. 6.32 (M). See 1303.

Captain of Salvation, He. 2.10.

Chief Shepherd, 1 Pe. 5.4. See 326.

Christ of God, Lu. 9.20.

Consolation of Israel, Lu. 2.25.

Corner-stone, Ps. 118.22 (M). See 1303.

Counsellor, Is. 9.6.

Creator, Jn. 1.3 (M). See 680.

Dayspring, Lu. 1.78.

Deliverer, Ro. 11.26.

Desire of all Nations, Hag. 2.7.

Door, Jn. 10.7.

Elect of God, Is. 42.1.

Everlasting Father, Is. 9.6.

Faithful Witness, Re. 1.5. See 689.

First and Last, Re. 1.7.

First Begotten, Re. 1.5.

Forerunner, He. 6.20.

Glory of the Lord, Is. 40.5.

God, Is. 40.3; Jn. 20.28.

God Blessed, Ro. 9.5.

Good Shepherd, Jn. 10.11 (M).

3264.

Governor, Mt. 2.6.

Great High Priest, He. 4.14. See 28.

Head of the Church, Ep. 1.22 (M).

See 735.

Heir of all Things, He. 1.2.

Holy Child, Ac. 4.27.

Holy One, Ac. 3.14.

Holy One of God, Mk. 1.24.

Holy One of Israel, Is. 41.14.

Horn of Salvation, Lu. 1.69.

I Am, Jn. 8.58.

Image of God, 2 Co. 4.4.

Immanuel, Is. 7.14. See 1741.

Jehovah, Is. 26.4.

Jesus, Mt. 1.21. See 677-723.

Jesus of Nazareth, Mt. 21.11 (M).

1891.

Judge of Israel, Mt. 5.1. See 1355.

Just One, Ac. 7.52.

King, Zec. 9.9 (M). See 3421.

King of the Ages, 1 Ti. 1.17.

King of the Jews, Mt. 2.2.

King of Kings, 1 Ti. 6.15 (M). See 1303.

King of Saints, Re. 15.3.

Lawgiver, Is. 33.22 (M).

Lamb, Re. 13.8 (M).

Lamb of God, Jn. 1.29. See 3365.

Leader, Is. 55.4.

Life, Jn. 14.6 (M). See 2152.

Light of the World, Jn. 8.12. See 1303.

Lion of the Tribe of Judah, Re. 5.5.

Lord of All, Ac. 10.36.

Lord of Glory, 1 Co. 2.8.

CHRIST—cont.

Lord of Lords, 1 Ti. 6.15.
 Lord our Righteousness, Je. 23.6.
 Man of Sorrows, Is. 53.3 (M). *See* 3490.
 Mediator, 1 Ti. 2.5 (M). *See* 3364.
 Messenger of the Covenant, Mal. 3.1. *See* 694.
 Messiah, Da. 9.25; Jn. 1.41 (M). *See* 95.
 Mighty God, Is. 9.6.
 Mighty One, Is. 60.16.
 Morning Star, Re. 22.16. *See* 696.
 Nazarene, Mt. 2.23 (M). *See* 2570.
 Only Begotten Son, Jn. 1.18.
 Our Passover, 1 Co. 5.7.
 Prince of Kings, Re. 1.5.
 Prince of Life, Ac. 3.15.
 Prince of Peace, Is. 9.6. *See* 2865.
 Prophet, Lu. 24.19; Ac. 3.22 (M). *See* 97.
 Redeemer, Jb. 19.25 (M). *See* 2977.
 Resurrection and Life, Jn. 11.25.
 Rock, 1 Co. 10.4. *See* 698.
 Root of David, Re. 22.16.
 Rose of Sharon, Song 2.1.
 Saviour, Lu. 2.11 (M). *See* 3360.
 Seed of Woman, Ge. 3.15.
 Shepherd and Bishop of Souls, 1 Pe. 2.25. *See* 3264.
 Shiloh, Ge. 49.10.
 Son of the Blessed, Mk. 14.61.
 Son of David, Mt. 1.1 (M). *See* 723.
 Son of God, Mt. 2.15 (M). *See* 707.
 Son of the Highest, Lu. 1.32.
 Son of Man, Mt. 8.20 (M). *See* 722.
 Son of Righteousness, Mal. 4.2.
 True Light, Jn. 1.9. *See* 2168.
 True Vine, Jn. 15.1. *See* 699.
 Truth, Jn. 1.14 (M). *See* 3699.
 Witness, Is. 55.4 (M). *See* 689.
 Word, Jn. 1.1.
 Word of God, Re. 19.13. *See* 700.
3633—(2) OF GOD THE FATHER,
 Almighty, Ge. 17.1.
 Eternal God, De. 33.27 (M). *See* 2481.
 Father of Lights, Ja. 1.17.
 Fortress, 2 S. 22.2 (M). *See* 368.
 Heavenly Father, Mt. 6.26. *See* 1246.
 Holy One of Israel, Ps. 71.22. *See* 1597.
 I Am, Ex. 3.14.
 Jehovah, Ex. 6.3.
 Judge, Ge. 18.25 (M). *See* 1354.
 Living God, Jos. 3.10 (M). *See* 2187.
 Lord of Hosts, 1 S. 1.11.
 Lord of Lords, De. 10.17.
 Lord of Sabaoth, Ja. 5.4.
 Most High, De. 32.8 (M). *See* 2422.
 Our Father, 1 Chr. 29.10; Mt. 6.9 (M). *See* 1246.
 Our Strength, Ex. 15.2 (M). *See* 3806.
3634—(3) OF THE HOLY SPIRIT,
 Comforter, Jn. 14.16 (M). *See* 1614.
 Eternal Spirit, He. 9.14.
 Free Spirit, Ps. 51.12.
 Holy Spirit, Ps. 51.11; Ep. 1.13; 4.30.
 Power of the Highest, Lu. 1.35.
 Spirit of Adoption, Ro. 8.15.
 Spirit of Christ, 1 Pe. 1.11.
 Spirit of Counsel, Is. 11.2.
 Spirit of Glory, 1 Pe. 4.14.
 Spirit of God, Ge. 1.2.
 Spirit of Grace, Zec. 12.10.
 Spirit of Holiness, Ro. 1.4.
 Spirit of Judgment, Is. 4.4.
 Spirit of Knowledge, Is. 11.2.
 Spirit of Life, Ro. 8.2.
 Spirit of Lord God, Is. 61.1.
 Spirit of Might, Is. 11.2.
 Spirit of Prophecy, Re. 19.10.
 Spirit of the Father, Mt. 10.20.
 Spirit of the Lord, Is. 11.2.
 Spirit of the Son, Ga. 4.6.
 Spirit of Understanding, Is. 11.2.
 Spirit of Wisdom, Is. 11.2.
3635—(4) OF THE CHURCH,
 Assembly of the Saints, Ps. 89.7.
 Assembly of the Upright, Ps. 111.1.
 Body of Christ, Ro. 12.5 (M). *See* 726.
 Branch, Is. 60.21.
 Bride, Re. 21.9 (M). *See* 737.
 Family in Heaven, Ep. 3.15.
 Flock, God's, Is. 40.11 (M). *See* 746.
 General Assembly, He. 12.23.

OF THE CHURCH—cont.

God's Building, 1 Co. 3.9.
 God's Husbandry, 1 Co. 3.9.
 Habitation of God, Ep. 2.22.
 Heavenly Jerusalem, He. 12.22.
 Holy City, Re. 21.2 (M). *See* 1885.
 House of God, 1 Ti. 3.15; He. 10.21.
 Household of God, Ep. 2.19.
 Israel of God, Ga. 6.16.
 Lamb's Wife, Re. 19.7; 21.9. *See* 737.
 New Jerusalem, Re. 21.2 (M). *See* 1886.
 Pillar and Ground of Truth, 1 Ti. 3.15.
 Spiritual House, 1 Pe. 2.5.
 Spouse of Christ, Song 4.12.
 Temple of God, 1 Co. 3.16. *See* 3582.
3636—(5) OF MINISTERS,
 Ambassadors, 2 Co. 5.20.
 Angels of the Church, Re. 1.20.
 Elders, 1 Ti. 5.17. *See* 754.
 Evangelists, Ac. 21.8 (M). *See* 1158.
 Fishers of Men, Mt. 4.19.
 Laborers, Mt. 9.38 (M). *See* 3906.
 Men of God, De. 33.1 (M). *See* 2071.
 Messengers, 2 Co. 8.23.
 Ministers of the Church, Col. 1.25.
 Ministers of Christ, Ro. 15.16.
 Ministers of God, 2 Co. 6.4.
 Ministers of the Gospel, Ep. 3.7.
 Ministers of the Lord, Jl. 2.17.
 Ministers of the Word, Lu. 1.2.
 Overseers, Ac. 20.28.
 Pastors, Je. 3.15.
 Preachers, Ro. 10.14.
 Preachers of Righteousness, 2 Pe. 2.5.
 Servants of Christ, Ph. 1.1.
 Servants of the Church, 2 Co. 4.5.
 Servants of God, Tit. 1.1.
 Servants of the Lord, 2 Ti. 2.24.
 Shepherds, Je. 23.4.
 Soldiers, Ph. 2.25.
 Stars, Re. 1.20.
 Stewards of God, Tit. 1.7.
 Stewards of Grace, 1 Pe. 4.10.
 Stewards of Mysteries, 1 Co. 4.1.
 Teachers, Is. 30.20. *See* 3559.
 Watchmen, Is. 62.6 (M). *See* 2091.
 Witnesses, Ac. 1.8. *See* 3604.
 Workers, 2 Co. 6.1. *See* 3906.
3637—(7) OF THE SAINTS,
 Believers, Ac. 5.14. *See* 1212.
 Beloved Brethren, 1 Co. 15.58.
 Brethren Spiritual, Mt. 23.8 (M). *See* 741.
 Children of God, Mt. 5.9 (M). *See* 742.
 Chosen Ones, De. 7.6 (M). *See* 2725.
 Christians, Ac. 11.26 (M). *See* 725.
 Dear Children, Ep. 5.1.
 Elect, The, Mt. 24.22 (M). *See* 2724.
 Heirs, Ro. 4.13 (M). *See* 743.
 Lights, Mt. 5.14.
 Ransomed of the Lord, Is. 35.10.
 Righteous, The, Jb. 36.7 (M). *See* 3054.
 Salt, The, Mt. 5.13 (M). *See* 281.
 Sheep, God's, Ps. 74.1 (M). *See* 3266.
 Sons of God, Ho. 1.10 (M). *See* 744.
 Sons of Light, Lu. 16.8 (M). *See* 745.
 Trees of Righteousness, Is. 61.3 (M). *See* 741.
3638—(8) OF SATAN,
 Abaddon, Re. 9.11.
 Accuser, Re. 12.10.
 Adversary, 1 Pe. 5.8.
 Angel of the bottomless Pit, Re. 9.11.
 Apollyon, Re. 9.11.
 Belial, 2 Co. 6.15.
 Beelzebub, Mt. 12.24.
 Devil, The, Mt. 4.1. *See* 3154.
 God of this World, 2 Co. 4.4.
 Murderer, Jn. 8.44.
 Prince of Devils, Mt. 12.24.
 Prince of the Power of the Air, Ep. 2.2.
 Prince of this World, Jn. 14.30. *See* 3155.
 Ruler of Darkness, Ep. 6.12.
 Serpent, Ge. 3.4.
 Tempter, Mt. 4.3.
 Unclean Spirit, Mt. 12.43.
 Wicked One, Mt. 13.19.
3639—(9) OF THE WICKED,
 Abominable Branches, Is. 14.19.
 Children of Belial, De. 13.13. *See* 348.

OF THE WICKED—cont.

Children of Disobedience, Ep. 2.2.
 Children of Hell, Mt. 23.15.
 Children of Pride, Jb. 41.34.
 Children of the Bondwoman, Ga. 4.31.
 Children of the Devil, 1 Jn. 3.10 (M). *See* 3063.
 Children of the Wicked One, Mt. 13.38.
 Children of the World, Lu. 16.8 (M). *See* 3064.
 Children of Wrath, Ep. 2.3.
 Cursed Children, 2 Pe. 2.14.
 Dogs, Re. 22.15.
 Enemies, God's, Ex. 15.6 (M). *See* 1129.
 Enemies of the Cross, Ph. 3.18.
 Enemies of Righteousness, Ac. 13.10.
 Evildoers, Ps. 37.9 (M). *See* 1161.
 Evil Generation, De. 32.5 (M). *See* 1401.
 Evil Men, Pr. 4.14.
 Fools, Ps. 53.1 (M). *See* 3853.
 Goats, Mt. 25.32.
 Rebellious Children, Is. 30.1.
 Rebellious Nation, Eze. 2.3.
 Rebellious People, Is. 30.9.
 Reprobates, 2 Co. 13.5. *See* 3006.
 Tares, Mt. 13.38.
 Transgressors, Ps. 37.38.
 The Ungodly, Ro. 1.18 (M). *See* 3061.
 Vessels of Wrath, Ro. 9.22.
 Wandering Stars, Jude 13.
 Whited Sepulchres, Mt. 23.27.
 Wolves, Mt. 7.15 (M). *See* 189.
3640—(10) OF THE WORD OF GOD,
 Word, Lu. 11.28; Ph. 2.16; Col. 3.16; 2 Ti. 2.15; Ja. 1.21; 1 Pe. 2.2. *See* 414-434.
 Book, The, Ps. 40.7.
 Book of the Law, De. 31.26 (M). *See* 525.
 Holy Scriptures, Ro. 1.2.
 Oracles, Ac. 7.38 (M). *See* 2660.
 Scriptures, Jn. 5.39.
 Sword of the Spirit, Ep. 6.17; He. 4.12.
 Word of God, He. 6.5. *See* 414-445.
3641—TITUS, a Grecian convert who became a co-worker with Paul and to whom the epistle of Titus was written.
 Paul's affection for, 2 Co. 2.13; 7.6, 13; 8.6.
 Labored in Crete and elsewhere, Tit. 1.4, 5.
3642—TOBIAH, the Ammonite, an enemy of the Jews (N.M.), Ne. 4.3; 6.1; 13.4.
3643—TOLA, one of the judges, Jud. 10.1.
3644—TOKENS, DIVINE (M. Divine Tokens), Ge. 9.12; 17.11; Ex. 12.13; 13.16; Nu. 17.10; Mt. 3.16.
See Signs Given, 2503.
3645—TONGES, Ex. 25.38.
TONGUES,
3646—(1) Confusion of (N.M.), Ge. 11.9.
3647—(2) Gift of, Mk. 16.17; Ac. 2.4; 10.46; 19.6; 1 Co. 12.10; 14.5.
3648—TOPHET, 2 K. 23.10; Is. 30.33; Je. 7.32; 19.11.
See Valley of Hinnom, 1590; Hell, 1374, 1375, 1558, 1559.
3649—TORCHES (N.M.), Jud. 7.16; 15.4; Na. 2.3; Jn. 18.3.
3650—TORMENT of the wicked, Lu. 16.23; Re. 14.11; 16.10; 18.10; 20.10.
See Fire, 1373; Hell, 1374, 1375, 1558, 1559; Gnashing of Teeth, 3563, 3564; The Wicked, 3065-3074.
3651—TOWERS, Ge. 11.5; 35.21; Jud. 8.9; 9.47; 2 K. 9.17; 2 Chr. 26.9; Ne. 3.11; Mt. 21.33; Lu. 13.4; 14.28.
3652—TRADITIONS of men, Mt. 15.3; Mk. 7.8; Col. 2.8; Tit. 1.14; 1 Pe. 1.18.
See Precepts, Human, 2842.
3653—TRAFFIC IN MEN, Ge. 37.28; 39.1; Jl. 3.3; Am. 2.6; 8.6; Zec. 11.12; Mt. 26.15; Re. 18.13.
 —, Spiritual. *See* 2815.
3654—TRANCES, Nu. 24.4; Ac. 10.10; 11.5; 22.17.

TRANSIENT—ENDURING

3655—(A) TRANSIENT, the things that are (N. M.).

Power.

Ps. 37.35. I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree.

36. Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

Life.

Ps. 90.10. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

Material Things.

Ps. 102.25. Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

Pleasure.

Lu. 12.19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

Knowledge.

1 Co. 13.8. Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

Glory.

1 Pe. 1.24. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

See Uncertainties, 3718; Riches Fleeting, 2809.

3656—(B) FRAILTY OF MAN, general references to (M. Frailty).

1 S. 20.3. And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death. (Ps. 38.10)

Ps. 49.12. Nevertheless man being in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

Ps. 78.39. For he remembered that they were but flesh; a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

Ps. 103.14. For he knoweth our frame; heremembereth that we are dust. (Ps. 141.7)

Is. 2.22. Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of? (Is. 40.6)

Is. 64.6. But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away. (1 Pe. 1.24)

See Life Brief, 2147; Mortality, 2403; Man as Grass, 2404.

3657—(C) THE ENDURING, those things that abide,

Divine Supplies.

*1 K. 19.8. And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

Spiritual Food.

Jn. 6.27. Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

Spiritual Works.

1 Co. 3.14. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

THE ENDURING—cont.

The Three Graces.
1 Co. 13.13. And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

The Unseen Things.
2 Co. 4.18. While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

The Spiritual Kingdom.
He. 12.27. And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. (1 Pe. 1.25)

3658—TRANSLATIONS of men (N. M.), Enoch, Ge. 5.4; Elijah, 2 K. 2.11.

3659—TRAVELLERS, Jud. 5.6; 2 S. 12.4; Je. 14.8.

See Sojourners, 3413.
—, Hospitality to. *See Hospitality, 3398, 3399.*

TREACHERY.

3660—(1) General References to (M. Treachery), Jud. 16.19; 1 S. 18.17; 2 S. 3.27; 4.6; 11.15; 13.28; 20.10; 1 K. 21.8; Ne. 6.2; Est. 3.8; Mt. 26.49.

See Conspiracy, 2780.
3661—(2) The Treacherous Kiss (M. Evil Kiss), 2 S. 15.5; 20.9; Pr. 27.6; Mk. 14.45.

See Betrayal, 412.

3662—TREASURES, 1 Chr. 9.26; 28.12; Ne. 10.38; Mt. 27.6; Mk. 12.41; Jn. 8.20.

3663—TREE OF LIFE, Ge. 2.9; 3.22; Pr. 3.18; 11.30; Eze. 47.7, 12; Re. 2.7; 22.2.

TREES.

3664—(1) Laws Concerning, Le. 19.23; 27.30; De. 16.21; 20.19.

3665—(2) Evil, Sinners Compared to, Ps. 37.35; Mt. 7.18; Lu. 3.9; Jude 12.

3666—(3) Saints as, Nu. 24.6; Ps. 1.3; 52.8; 92.12; Is. 61.3; Je. 17.8; Eze. 47.7; Ho. 14.6.

(4) Varieties Mentioned,
3667—Almond, Nu. 17.8; Ec. 12.5; Je. 1.11.

3668—Aloes, Ps. 45.8; Pr. 7.17; Song 4.14; Jn. 19.39.

3669—Apple, Song 2.3; 8.5.

3670—Ash, Is. 44.14.

3671—Bay, Ps. 37.35.

3672—Box, Is. 41.19.

3673—Cedars, 1 K. 4.33; 2 K. 14.9; Ps. 29.5; 80.10; 104.16; Is. 2.13.

3674—Cedars of Lebanon (N. M.), 2 K. 14.9; 2 Chr. 2.8; Ps. 92.12; Is. 40.16; Ho. 14.5.

3675—Chestnut, Eze. 31.8.

3676—Cypress, Is. 44.14.

3677—Fig, Jud. 9.10; 1 K. 4.25; Pr. 27.18; Hab. 3.17; Mt. 21.19; Lu. 13.6; 21.29; Jn. 1.48; Ja. 3.12; Re. 6.13.

3678—Fir, Is. 14.8; 41.19; 55.13; 60.13; Ho. 14.8.

3679—Juniper, 1 K. 19.4.

3680—Mulberry, 2 S. 5.23.

3681—Myrtle, Ne. 8.15; Is. 41.19; 55.13; Zec. 1.8.

3682—Oaks, Ge. 35.4; Jos. 24.26; Jud. 6.11; 2 S. 18.9; 1 K. 13.14; Is. 1.29; 6.13.

3683—Oil, Is. 41.19.

3684—Olive, Jud. 9.9; Ps. 52.8; Zec. 4.3; Ro. 11.17; Re. 11.4.

3685—Palm, Ex. 15.27; Ps. 44.3; Song 7.7; Je. 10.5; Jl. 1.12.

3686—Pine, Is. 41.19.

3687—Pomegranate, 1 S. 14.2.

3688—Shittah, Ex. 36.20.

3689—Sycamore, 1 K. 10.27; 1 Chr. 27.28; Ps. 78.47; Is. 9.10; Am. 7.14; Lu. 19.4.

3690—Teal, Is. 6.13.

3691—Willows, Le. 23.40; Jb. 40.22; Ps. 137.2; Is. 15.7; 44.4; Eze. 17.5.

3692—TRENCHES, 1 S. 17.20; 26.5; 2 S. 20.15; 1 K. 18.32; Lu. 14.43.

3693—TRIED, CHRIST, by his enemies (M. Christ Tried), Mk. 10.2; Lu. 10.11.16; 20.23; Jn. 8.6.

3694—TRINITY, the holy, Mt. 28. Jn. 14.26; 15.26; 2 Co. 13.14; 1 Pe. 1.2.

3695—TROAS, a city of Asia Minor, Ac. 16.8; 20.5; 2 Co. 2.12; 2 Ti. 4.13.

3696—TROPHIMUS, an Ephesian Christian, Ac. 20.4; 21.29; 2 Ti. 4.20.

TRUTH—FALSEHOOD

(A) TRUTH.

3697—(1) Preciousness of (M. Truth Precious),

Ps. 119.72. The law of thy mouth better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

127. Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.

162. I rejoice at thy word, one that findeth great spoil.

Pr. 23.23. Buy the truth, and sell not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

See Wisdom, 3838-3846.

3698—(2) Attitude of the Wick- toward, Is. 59.4; Je. 9.5; Ga. 3.1; 2 Ti. 1.6; 1 Ti. 6.5; 2 Ti. 3.8.

3699—(B) CHRIST THE TRUTH.

Jn. 1.14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

Jn. 14.6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Jn. 18.37. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king.

This end was I born, and for this came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

3700—(C) GOD OF TRUTH.

De. 32.4. *He is the Rock*, his work perfect: for all his ways are judgment: God of truth and without iniquity, and right is he.

Ps. 7.28. And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and thy words be true, thou hast promised this goodness unto servant. (Ps. 33.4)

Ps. 146.4. Which made heaven, earth, the sea, and all that therein is: who keepeth truth for ever. (Is. 65.16)

Ro. 3.4. God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged. (Tit. 1.2)

He. 6.18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

See Divine Faithfulness, 1228, 1229.

3701—(D) TRUTHFULNESS, the d-

of, Pr. 12.19. The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue shall be cut off for a moment. (Zep. 3.13)

Zec. 8.16. These are the things that shall do: Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:

Mal. 2.6. The law of truth was in my mouth, and iniquity was not found in my lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity. (2 Co. 12.6)

Ep. 4.25. Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

Ep. 6.14. Stand therefore, having yoked gird about with truth, and having the breastplate of righteousness;

See Sincerity, 2987.

(E) FALSEHOOD.
3702—(1) Warnings against (M. Falsehood),
 Le. 19.11. Ye shall not steal, neither al-
 falsely, neither lie one to another.
 Ps. 5.6. Thou shalt destroy them that
 speak leasing: the Lord will abhor the
 body and deceitful man. (Ps. 31.18)
 Ps. 101.7. He that worketh deceit shall
 not dwell within my house: he that telleth
 shall not tarry in my sight. (Ps. 120.2)
 Pr. 12.22. Lying lips are abomination
 to the Lord; but they that deal truly are
 his delight. (Pr. 19.9)
 Pr. 21.6. The getting of treasures by a
 lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro
 from them that seek death.
 Col. 3.9. Lie not one to another, seeing
 that ye have put off the old man with his
 deeds. (Re. 21.8)

3703—(2) Liars Condemned (M. Liar),
 Ps. 63.11. But the king shall rejoice
 in God; every one that sweareth by him
 shall glory: but the mouth of them that
 speak lies shall be stopped.
 Pr. 19.5. A false witness shall not be
 punished; and he that speaketh lies shall
 not escape. (Pr. 19.9)
 Ps. 44.25. That frustrateth the tokens
 of the liars, and maketh diviners mad;
 that turneth wise men backward, and
 maketh their knowledge foolish;
 Re. 21.8. But the fearful, and un-
 believing, and the abominable, and sor-
 derers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall
 have their part in the lake which burneth
 with fire and brimstone: which is the
 second death. (Re. 22.15)
3704—(3) Examples of (M. Lying),
 Ps. 3.4; 4.9; 27.24; 37.32; Jos. 2.4; 2 K.
 22; Mt. 28.13; Ac. 5.8.
See Dissimulation, 3335.

(F) DECEIT.
3705—(1) The Wicked full of,
 Their words, Ps. 36.3; Their Counsels
 Ps. 12.5; Their kisses, Pr. 27.6; Their
 uses, Je. 5.27; Their hearts, Mk. 7.22.

3706—(2) The Prevalence of,
 Ps. 116.11. I said in my haste, All
 men are liars. (Pr. 20.17; Is. 28.15)
 Je. 9.5. And they will deceive every
 one his neighbour, and will not speak the
 truth: they have taught their tongue to
 speak lies, and weary themselves to com-
 mit guile.
 Je. 17.9. The heart is deceitful above
 things, and desperately wicked: who
 can know it?
 Mt. 6.12. For the rich men thereof are
 full of violence, and the inhabitants
 thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue
 is deceitful in their mouth.
 Na. 3.1. Woe to the bloody city! it
 all full of lies and robbery; the prey
 parteth not;
 Ro. 3.13. Their throat is an open
 sepulchre; for with their tongues they have
 used deceit; the poison of asps is under
 their lips.

3707—(3) Deceivers, the work of
 (M. Deceivers), Ro. 16.18; 2 Co. 11.13;
 4.14; 2 Ti. 3.13; Tit. 1.10; 2 Jn. 7;
 18.23.
See Seducers, 3594; False Teachers, 311.

(G) DECEPTION.
3708—(1) Religious Persons guilty
 (M. Deception), Ge. 12.13; 20.2; 26.7;
 19; 1 S. 21.2; 1 K. 13.18; 2 K. 6.19;
 18; Mt. 26.74.

3709—(2) General Examples of,
 Ps. 3.4; Jos. 9.4; Jud. 3.20; 2 S. 13.6;
 K. 5.22; Mt. 2.8.
See Lying, 3704.
 Warnings against. *See Be Not
 Deceived, 1796.*
 of Self. *See Self-deception, 3196.*

TUBAL.
3710—(1) Son of Japheth (N. M.),
 10.2.

TUBAL—cont.
3711—(2) Land of (N. M.), Is. 66.19;
 Eze. 27.13; 32.26; 38.2.
3712—TUTORS (N. M.), 2 K. 10.1; Ac.
 22.3; Ga. 4.2.
3713—TWILIGHT, 1 S. 30.17; 2 K. 7.5;
 Jb. 3.9; Eze. 12.6.
3714—TWINS (N. M.), Ge. 25.24;
 38.27.
3715—TYCHICUS, one of Paul's com-
 panions, Ac. 20.4; Ep. 6.21; Col. 4.7;
 2 Ti. 4.12; Tit. 3.12.
3716—TYRE, a city of Phœnicia, Jos.
 19.29; 2 S. 24.7; Is. 23.1; Eze. 26.2; Zec.
 9.3; Mt. 15.21; Ac. 12.20; 21.3.

U
3717—UNBLEMISHED, offerings must
 be, Ex. 12.5; Le. 22.21; Ep. 5.27; 1 Pe. 1.19.
See Offerings, 2625; 2636.

**UNCERTAINTIES—
 CERTAINTIES**
3718—(A) UNCERTAINTIES,
 Seven Things that are Un-
 certain (N. M.),

Beauty.
 Ps. 39.11. When thou with rebukes
 dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest
 his beauty to consume away like a moth:
 surely every man is vanity. Selah.
Men's Promises.
 Ps. 146.3. Put not your trust in princes,
 nor in the son of man, in whom there is
 no help.
Riches.
 Pr. 23.5. Wilt thou set thine eyes upon
 that which is not? for riches certainly make
 themselves wings; they fly away as an
 eagle toward heaven.

The Future.
 Pr. 27.1. Boast not thyself of to-
 morrow; for thou knowest not what a day
 may bring forth.
Friendship.
 Jn. 16.32. Behold, the hour cometh,
 yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered,
 every man to his own, and shall leave me
 alone:
Life.
 Ja. 4.14. * * * For what is your
 life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth
 for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

Earthly Glory.
 1 Pe. 1.24. For all flesh is as grass,
 and all the glory of man as the flower of
 grass. The grass withereth, and the
 flower thereof falleth away;
See Mutability, 2479; The Transient,
 3655.

3719—(B) COMFORTING CERTAINTIES,
 seven that comfort the believer (N. M.),
Sure Promises.
 1 K. 8.56. Blessed be the Lord, that
 hath given rest unto his people Israel,
 according to all that he promised: there
 hath not failed one word of all his good
 promise, which he promised by the hand
 of Moses his servant.

Sure Foundations.
 Is. 28.16. Therefore thus saith the
 Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a
 foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious
 corner stone, a sure foundation: he that
 believeth shall not make haste.

Sure Reward.
 Mt. 10.42. And whosoever shall give
 to drink unto one of these little ones a cup
 of cold water only in the name of a disciple,
 verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise
 lose his reward.

Assured Acceptance.
 Jn. 6.37. All that the Father giveth
 me shall come to me; and him that cometh
 to me I will in no wise cast out.

Divine Love.
 Ro. 8.38. For I am persuaded, that
 neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor
 principalities, nor powers, nor things
 present, nor things to come,

COMFORTING CERTAINTIES—cont.

39. Nor height, nor depth, nor
 any other creature, shall be able to separate
 us from the love of God, which is in Christ
 Jesus our Lord.

Assured Immortality.
 2 Co. 5.1. For we know that, if our
 earthly house of this tabernacle were
 dissolved, we have a building of God, a
 house not made with hands, eternal in
 the heavens.

Eternal Anchorage.
 He. 6.19. Which hope we have as an
 anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast,
 and which entereth into that within the
 veil.

3720—(C) SOBERING CERTAINTIES,
 seven that face the unrepentant sinner
 (N. M.).

Certainty of Exposure.
 Nu. 32.23. * * and be sure your sin
 will find you out.

Certainty of Disappointment.
 De. 32.32. For their vine is of the vine
 of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah:
 their grapes are grapes of gall, their
 clusters are bitter:

Certainty of Leaving Earthly

Possessions.
 1 Ti. 6.7. For we brought nothing into
 this world, and it is certain we can carry
 nothing out.

Certainty of Death.
 Ec. 8.8. There is no man that hath
 power over the spirit to retain the spirit;
 neither hath he power in the day of death:
 and there is no discharge in that war:

Certainty of Judgment.
 Ec. 12.14. For God shall bring every
 work into judgment, with every secret
 thing, whether it be good, or whether it be
 evil.

Certainty of Separation from the

Righteous.
 Mt. 25.31. When the Son of man shall
 come in his glory, and all the holy angels
 with him, then shall he sit upon the throne
 of his glory:

32. And before him shall be
 gathered all nations: and he shall separate
 them one from another, as a shepherd
 divideth his sheep from the goats:

33. And he shall set the sheep
 on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

Certainty of Banishment from

the Divine Presence.
 2 Th. 1.9. Who shall be punished with
 everlasting destruction from the presence
 of the Lord, and from the glory of his
 power;

3721—UNCIRCUMCISED, THE, Ge.
 34.14; Ex. 12.48; Jud. 14.3; 15.18; 1 S.
 14.6; 17.26; 2 S. 1.20; Is. 52.1; Eze. 28.10;
 32.26; Ac. 11.3.

See Separation, 288.
3722—UNCLEANNESS, ceremonial, Le.
 13.3, 14, 25, 36, 45; 14.46; 15.3, 31; 16.16;
 2 Chr. 30.18.

See Defilement, 955, 956.
3723—UNCLOTHED, figurative, Mt.
 22.11; 2 Co. 5.3; Re. 3.17; 16.15.

UNITY—STRIFE

(A) UNITY of Believers,

3724—(1) In Christ,
 Ro. 12.5. So we, being many, are one
 body in Christ, and every one members
 one of another.

1 Co. 10.17. For we being many are one
 bread, and one body: for we are all par-
 takers of that one bread. (1 Co. 12.12)

Ga. 3.28. There is neither Jew nor
 Greek, there is neither bond nor free,
 there is neither male nor female: for ye are
 all one in Christ Jesus.

Ep. 4.13. Till we all come in the unity
 of the faith, and of the knowledge of the
 Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the
 measure of the stature of the fulness of
 Christ:

See Saints' Fellowship, 1325.

UNITY—cont.

3725—(2) Exhortations to,
1 Co. 1.10. Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.
2 Co. 13.11. Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

Ep. 4.3. Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

Ph. 1.27. Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel; (Ph. 4.2; Col. 2.2)

1 Pe. 3.8. Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

See *Brotherly Love*, 2200-2202.

3726—(3) Examples of, Ac. 1.14; 2.1; 4.32; 5.12.

3727—(4) Prophesied, as a Mark of the Progress of True Religion,

Old Differences Forgotten,

Is. 11.13. The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

Harmony among Leaders,

Is. 52.8. Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion.

Contrition Unifies Believers,

(Je. 3.18)

Je. 50.4. In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the Lord their God. (Ho. 1.11)

All Finally Gathered into one Fold,

Jn. 10.16. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

The Saviour Prays for a United Church,

Jn. 17.21. That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us; that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

All Causes of Separation Removed in Christ,

Ep. 2.14. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

(B) **CO-OPERATION,**

(Select Reading, Ne. 4.)

3728—(1) Essential to Success in Religious Enterprises (M. Co-operation),

To Sustain in Times of Weak-

ness,
Ex. 17.12. But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

To Give Success in Battle,

Jud. 20.11. So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

To Nerve for the Conflict,

1 S. 14.6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

7. And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that is in thy heart: turn

CO-OPERATION—cont.

thee; behold I am with thee according to thy heart.

To Inspire men to Improve their Conditions,

2 K. 6.1. And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2. Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3. And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

To Encourage Reforms,

*Ezr. 10.4. Arise; for this matter belongeth unto thee: we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it. (1 Chr. 13.38)

To Carry through Great Undertakings,

Ne. 4.16. And it came to pass from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.

17. They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

To Give Added Power in Prayer,
*Mt. 18.19. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

To Bring Men to Christ,

Mk. 2.3. And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. (Mk. 6.7; Ph. 1.27)

3729—(2) Exemplified in the Marriage Relationship (N. M.), Ge. 2.18; Pr. 31.12, 13; 1 Pe. 3.7.

3730—(3) Seen in the Divine Plan of Associating Men in their Work (N. M.),

Moses and Aaron, Ex. 4.16;—Caleb and Joshua, Nu. 14.6;—Elijah and Elisha 2 K. 2.6;—Seventy sent forth two by two, Lu. 10.1;—Paul and Barnabas, Ac. 13.2;—Paul and Silas, Ac. 15.40.

See *Companionship*, 278, 279.

—of Men with God. See 3891.

(C) **STRIFE,**

3731—(1) Causes of,
Hatred, Pr. 10.12;—Pride, Pr. 13.10;—Contentious Spirit, Pr. 26.21;—Anger, Pr. 29.22;—Foolish questions, 1 Ti. 6.4. (Ja. 3.16)

3732—(2) Forbidden (M. Strife Forbidden),

Pr. 3.30. Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

Pr. 17.14. The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

Pr. 20.3. It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

Pr. 25.8. Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

Pr. 26.17. He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

Ph. 2.3. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

2 Ti. 2.14. Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

2 Ti. 2.24. And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient; (Ja. 3.14)

STRIFE—cont.

(3) In the Church. See *Church*, 734.

3733—(4) In the Family, Ge. 21. Pr. 18.19; 19.13; 21.9, 19; 27.15.

See *Family Trouble*, 1658-1661.

3734—(5) General Examples Is. 13.7; 26.20; De. 1.12; 2 S. 19.43; 23.9.

(6) Civil. See *The Nation*, 2532.

3735—(7) The Contentious Spirit (M. Contentiousness),

Ps. 120.7. I am for peace: but when they speak, they are for war.

Ps. 140.2. Which imagine mischief in their heart; continually are they gathered together for war.

Pr. 15.18. A wrathful man stirreth strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

Pr. 17.19. He loveth transgression to loveth strife: and he that exalteth his seeketh destruction.

Pr. 18.6. A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

Pr. 26.21. As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife. (Hab. 1.3)

3736—UNWORTHINESS, Mt. 10. 22.8; Ac. 13.46.

3737—UPRIGHTNESS, reward of, 7.10; 32.11; 37.37; 49.14; 64.10; 97.112.4; Pr. 2.7, 21; 10.9; 14.11; 28.6.

See *Obedience*, 2614-2616; *Reverence*, 1364; *Prosperity*, 2899, 2900.

3738—UR, a city of Chaldea, Ge. 11. 31; 15.7; Ne. 9.7; Ac. 7.4.

3739—URIAH, the Hittite, husband of Bath-sheba, 2 S. 11.6; 12.9; 23.39.

3740—URIAH, the priest, 2 K. 16. 37.41;—, the Prophet, Je. 26.2

3742—UZ, land of (N. M.), Jb. 1. 25.20; Lam. 4.21.

3743—UZZAH (N. M.), 2 S. 6.3; 1. 13.7.

3744—UZZIAH, or Azariah, king of Judah, son of Amaziah, 2 K. 14.21; 1 S. 2 Chr. 26.1, 19, 23; Is. 6.1; Ho. 1.1; Ac. 1.1; Zec. 14.5.

V

VAIL, or veil.

3745—(1) A Covering for the Face, Ge. 24.65; 38.14; Ex. 34.33; Ru. 3. Is. 3.23; 2 Co. 3.13.

3746—(2) The Curtain separating the Holy Place from the Holy of Holies, Ex. 26.31; 36.35; 2 Chr. 3.14; Mt. 27. He. 6.19; 10.20.

3747—VALLEYS (N. M.), 2 Chr. 20. Ps. 23.4; Is. 40.4; Eze. 37.1; Jl. 3.14.

3748—VANITIES of the Wicked, 32.21; 1 K. 16.13; Ps. 31.6; Je. 2.5; 16.19; Jona. 2.8; Ac. 14.15.

See *Folly*, 3852; *Fools*, 3853.

3749—VASHTI, wife of Ahasuerus, deposed, Est. 1.9, 17.

3750—VENISON (N. M.), Ge. 25. 27.3.

3751—VERILY, VERILY of Christ, Jn. 1.51; 3.3; 5.19, 24; 6.26, 32, 47, 8.34, 51, 58; 10.1, 7; 12.24; 13.16, 14, 12; 16.23.

3752—VESSELS, HOLY of the temple (M. Holy Vessels), Nu. 3.31; 1 K. 7. 8.4; 2 K. 25.14; 2 Chr. 36.18; Ezr. Je. 28.3; Da. 1.2; 5.2.

See *Priests*, 1050.

3753—VESTURE, Ge. 41.42; De. 22. Ps. 22.18; 102.26; Re. 19.13.

See *Rich Apparel*, 1043; *Clothing*, 1042-1047; *Cloaks*, 1048, 1049; *Dress*, 1040-1052.

3754—VIALS (N. M.), 1 S. 10.1; 5.8; 15.7; 16.1; 17.1.

3755—VINEGAR, Nu. 6.3; Ru. 2. Ps. 69.21; Jo. 10.26; Mt. 27.48; Jn. 19.

3756—VINEYARD, MORAL (M. M. Vineyard), Is. 5.1, 7; Je. 12.10; Mt. 2. 21.28, 33.

3757—VINTAGE, Le. 26.5; Jud. 8.2; 16.10; 24.13; 32.10; Je. 48.32; Mt. 7.1.
3758—VIRGINS, Is. 7.14; 62.5; Mt. 13; 25.1; 1 Co. 7.34; 2 Co. 11.2.

W

3759—WAFERS, Ex. 16.31; 29.2; Le. 2.8; 26; Nu. 6.15.

3760—WAGONS, Ge. 45.19; Nu. 7.3; 23.24.

3761—WAILING, Est. 4.3; Je. 9.10; 27.32; Mk. 5.38.

See *Mourners*, 1949; *Weeping*, 3817, 18.

3762—WAITING UPON GOD enjoined (1. Wait upon God), Ps. 25.5; 27.14; 62.5; 3.2; Pr. 20.22; Is. 8.17; 40.31; Ho. 12.6. See *Prayer*, 2816-2840; *Draw near God*, 1269.

WALK OF BELIEVERS,
3763—(1) Characteristics of, (M. Believers' Walk), New Life, Ro. 6.4. Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. (Ro. 8.1)

Faith, 2 Co. 5.7. (For we walk by faith, not sight.)
Spirituality, Ga. 5.16. This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.
Consistency, Ep. 4.1. I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
Love, Ep. 5.2. And walk in love, as Christ hath loved us, and hath given himself unto an offering and a sacrifice to God as a sweetsmelling savour.

Caution, Ep. 5.15. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (2.6)

Illumination, Jn. 1.7. But if we walk in the light, he is in the light, we have fellowship with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

Christlikeness, Jn. 2.6. He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

3764—(2) Before God (M. Walk before God), Ge. 17.1; 1 K. 2.4; 2 K. 20.3; 56.13; 116.9.

See *In God's Sight*, 1745.

3765—(3) Walking in Truth (M. Walking in Truth), Ps. 26.3; 86.11; 2 Jn. 4; 1.3.

WAR—PEACE

(A) WAR,
3766—(1) General References to, 14.2; 2 S. 22.35; Ps. 27.3; Ec. 3.8; 24.6; Re. 6.4.

3767—(2) Jewish Laws Concerning, 20.2; 29.3; 24.5; Lu. 14.31.

3768—(3) An Era of Peace Prophesied (M. War to Cease), Ps. 46.9. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire.

Is. 2.4. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

Is. 2.18. And in that day will I make a banquet for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and the creeping things of the ground: I will break the bow and the sword, the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely. (Mt. 4.3)

WAR—cont.
 Zec. 9.10. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

3769—(4) Threatened as a Judgment from God (M. War Threatened), Le. 26.25, 33; De. 28.22; Is. 1.20; Je. 5.17; 6.25; 25.9; Eze. 5.17; 6.3; 21.12; 32.11. See *Strife*, 3731.

3770—(5) Horrors of (M. Horrors of War), 2 S. 12.31; 1 Chr. 20.3; 2 Chr. 25.12; Ps. 79.3; Is. 9.5; 13.16; 19.2. See *Destruction*, 991; *Extermination*, 631.

3771—(6) Spoils of (M. Spoil), Ge. 34.28; Ex. 12.36; Nu. 31.9; De. 2.35; 13.16; 20.14; Jud. 5.30; 1 S. 14.32; 17.53; 2 S. 3.22; 2 K. 7.16; 2 Chr. 14.13; 15.11; 20.25.

3772—(7) Strategy in, Jos. 8.5; Jud. 7.16; 20.32. See *Ambush*, 127.

3773—(8) Mercenaries, hired soldiers (M. Mercenaries), 2 S. 10.6; 1 Chr. 19.7; 2 Chr. 16.3; 25.6.

(B) PEACE, SOCIAL,
3774—(1) The Obligation to Preserve Peace (M. Peace (7)), Mk. 9.50; Ro. 12.18; 14.19; He. 12.14. See *Strife Forbidden*, 3732; *Peaceableness*, 3777, 3778.

3775—(2) Foretold by the Prophets (M. Peace (8)), Is. 2.4; 9.7; 11.9; 65.25; Ho. 2.18; Mt. 4.4; Zec. 9.10.

3776—(3) Periods of Peace in the History of Israel (M. Peace (9)), Jos. 11.23; 14.15; 21.44; 1 K. 4.24; 5.4; 1 Chr. 22.9; 2 Chr. 14.6. —, Spiritual. See 3012.

(C) PEACEABLENESS,
3777—(1) The Righteous Cultivate the Spirit of (M. Peaceableness), Ec. 10.4; Ro. 12.18; Tit. 1.6; He. 12.14; Ja. 3.17. See *Forbearance*, 2275.

3778—(2) Peace-makers Commended (M. Peace-makers), Pr. 12.20; Mt. 5.9; Ro. 14.19.

3779—WARRIORS, Nu. 32.17; Jos. 4.13; 1 Chr. 8.40; 12.2, 8, 21; 2 Chr. 14.8; 17.18; 25.5; 26.13.

3780—WASTE PLACES, restored, Is. 35.1; 41.19; 44.26; 49.19; 51.3; 52.9; 58.12; 61.4; Eze. 36.10. See *Restoration*, 3026.

3781—WATCH, a guard, 2 K. 11.7; Ne. 4.9; Mt. 27.65; 28.11.

3782—WATCHES, divisions of time, Ex. 14.24; Jud. 7.19; Ps. 90.4; Mt. 14.25; 24.43; Lu. 12.38. See *Tables*, 3538.

3783—WATCHING for men to entrap them, 1 S. 18.9; Ps. 37.32; Is. 29.20; Je. 20.10; Mk. 3.32; Lu. 14.1; 20.20. See *Net*, 2579; *Plots Laid*, 2779; *Snares Laid*, 3586.

WATCHFULNESS

3784—(1) For the Coming of Christ, Reasons for (M. Watchfulness), The Uncertainty of the Time of, Mt. 25.13. Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh. (Mk. 13.33)

Reward promised the Vigilant, Lu. 12.37. Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.
The Children of the Light will not Sleep, 1 Th. 5.5. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.
 6. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

WATCHFULNESS—cont.

The Imminence of the Advent, Re. 3.11. Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

His Appearance will be Unexpected, Re. 16.15. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

3785—(2) Against Sin and Temptation, (De. 4.9; Ps. 39.1) Mt. 26.41. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.
 Ac. 20.31. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.
 1 Co. 10.12. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.
 1 Co. 16.13. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.
 Col. 4.2. Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;
 1 Pe. 5.8. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: (Re. 3.2)

WATCHMEN

3786—(1) Of a City (M. Watchmen), 2 S. 18.25; 2 K. 9.18; Ps. 127.1; Je. 31.6. (2) Spiritual. See 2091.

3787—WATER for drinking, Ge. 21.14; Ex. 15.25; 17.6; Nu. 20.11; Jud. 15.19; 1 K. 13.19; 17.10; Da. 1.12; Mk. 9.41; Jn. 2.7. — for Cleansing See *Cleansing*, 961; *Washing*, 966.

3788—WATER CARRIER, 1 S. 9.11.
WATER OF LIFE, (Select Readings, Eze. 47; Re. 22)

3789—(1) General References to (M. Living Water), (Song 4.15; Is. 49.10; 55.1; Je. 17.13) Issuing from God's House, Eze. 47.1. Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward; for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar. (Jl. 3.18)

Unaffected by Time and Season, Zec. 14.8. And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea; and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.
Christ the Source of, Jn. 4.10. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.
Satisfies the Deepest Needs, Jn. 7.37. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.
 38. He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
The Supply Inexhaustible, Re. 7.17. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.
Makes Life Fruitful, Re. 22.1. And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.
 2. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

WATER OF LIFE—cont.

Universal Call to Partake of,
Re. 22.17. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

See Thirst Satisfied, 985.

3790—(2) (N. M.), Compared to a brook, Ps. 110.7:— to a well, Is. 12.3:— a fountain, Je. 2.13:— a river, Eze. 47.5.

See Fountain of Life, 1320.

3791—WAVES of the sea, Jb. 38.11; Ps. 65.7; 107.29; Is. 51.15; Je. 5.22; Zec. 10.11.

3792—WAX (N. M.), Ps. 22.14; 68.2; 97.5; Mt. 1.4.

3793—WAY, CHRIST THE (N. M.), Jn. 14.6; He. 10.20.

—Dark. *See* 2180.

—Evil. *See* 2689.

—Provided. *See* 1561.

3794—WAY, RIGHT (M. Right Way), Is. 26.7; Je. 42.3; Mt. 7.14; Lu. 1.79.

3795—WAYFARING MAN, Jud. 19.17; Is. 35.8; Je. 9.2; 14.8.

3796—WAYS, DIVINE (M. Divine Ways), Ps. 18.30; 145.17; Is. 55.9; Da. 4.37; Ho. 14.9; Hab. 3.6; Ro. 11.33; Re. 15.3.

WEAKNESS—POWER

(A) HUMAN WEAKNESS,

3797—(1) Manifested in All Men (M. Human Weakness), Nu. 11.14; Mt. 26.40; Jn. 16.12; 1 Co. 3.2.

See Frailty, 3656.

3798—(2) Renders Men Dependent upon God (M. Dependence),

2 Chr. 20.12. O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon thee.

Ps. 127.1. Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

Je. 10.23. O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

Jn. 3.27. John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

Jn. 15.5. I am the vine, ye are the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing.

2 Co. 3.5. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God;

3799—(B) HELPLESSNESS, physical and spiritual of man,

Lu. 13.11. And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.

Jn. 5.7. The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

Jn. 6.44. No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. (Jn. 15.5)

Ac. 3.2. And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple:

Ro. 5.6. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

Ro. 7.18. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.

See Human Limitations, 2182.

3800—(C) MAN'S EXTREMITY, of weakness, becomes God's opportunity to help, examples of,

MAN'S EXTREMITY—cont.

The Psalmist,
Ps. 116.6. The Lord preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

The Disciples in the Storm,
Mk. 4.38. And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

The Sick Woman,
Mk. 5.25. And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26. And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse. (Mk. 6.48)

The Father of the Demoniac,
Mk. 9.17. And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18. And whosoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out: and they could not. (Jn. 5.7)

The Disciples Facing a Hungry Multitude,
Jn. 6.9. There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

Peter in Prison.
Ac. 12.6. And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

Paul and his Companions on the Sea,

Ac. 27.20. And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

See Deliverance Sought, 971.

3801—(D) POWERLESSNESS of men, often due to sin and unbelief,
Israel could not stand before their enemies, Le. 26.37; De. 28.32; Jos. 7.12; Jud. 1.21; 2.14.

A broken covenant stripped Samson of his strength, Jud. 16.17.

Apostasy produced a nation of cowards, 1 S. 17.24.

Babylon enervated by idolatry, Je. 51.30. Unbelief rendered the apostles helpless to contend with Satanic forces, Mk. 9.18; Jn. 15.5.

3802—(E) EFFEMINACY, general references to, Is. 19.16; Je. 50.37; 51.30; Na. 3.13.

3803—(F) POWER, SPIRITUAL, general references to,

Gives Men Courage to Rebuke Sin.

Mi. 3.8. But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

Mightier than Physical Forces,
Zec. 4.6. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

Jesus the Supreme Example of,
Lu. 4.14. And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

Accompanies the Baptism of the Holy Spirit.

Ac. 1.8. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. (Ac. 2.2)

Enables Men to Speak with Authority.

Ac. 4.33. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection

POWER, SPIRITUAL—cont.

of the Lord Jesus: and great grace upon them all. (Ac. 6.8)

Fills Life with Healing Influences.
Ac. 19.11. And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12. So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs, aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them. (1 Co. 2.4; Ep. 3.16; 1 Th. 2 Ti. 1.7)

See Holy Spirit, 1601-1614.

3804—(G) STRENGTH, moral and spiritual promised (M. Strength Promised),

2 S. 22.40. For thou hast girded with strength to battle: thou that rose against me hast thou subdued under me.

Is. 28.5. In that day shall the Lord hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of people,

6. And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and strength to them that turn the battle the gate.

Is. 40.31. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint.

Is. 41.10. Fear thou not; for I am thy God: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Da. 11.32. And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall be corrupted; flatteries; but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits.

Ep. 3.16. That he would grant us according to the riches of his glory, to strengthen with might by his Spirit the inner man; (Col. 1.11)

See Invincibility, 357.

3805—(H) STRENGTH IN WEAKNESS, promised,

Ps. 8.2. Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

1 Co. 1.27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

2 Co. 12.9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. I gladly therefore will I rather glory in infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong. (2 Co. 13.4)

He. 11.33. Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34. Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, our weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of aliens.

3806—(I) GOD OUR STRENGTH, 15.2; 2 S. 22.33; Ps. 28.8; 46.1; 73.81.1; 84.5; 89.21.

See Confidence in God, 1218.

3807—(J) CHRIST'S POWER, Saving,

Is. 63.1. Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah, this that is glorious in his apparel, trailing in the greatness of his strength? I speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

Pardoning.
Mt. 9.6. But that ye may know the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

CHRIST'S POWER—cont.

Infinite.
Mt. 28.18. And Jesus came and spake to them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Over Nature.
Lu. 8.25. And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being said wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

Over his own Life.
Jn. 10.18. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

Life-giving.
Jn. 17.2. As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

Wonder-working.
Ac. 10.38. How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

Demonstrated by his Resurrection.
Ro. 1.4. And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: (He. 1.3)

See *Christ, Creator*, 680; *Christ's Touch*, 4.

(K) POWER OF GOD,

3808—(1) General References to God's Power.
1 Chr. 29.12. Both riches and honour are of thee, and thou reignest over all; in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

2 Chr. 25.8. But if thou wilt go, do it, strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

Jb. 26.12. He divideth the sea with power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

Ps. 62.11. God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that power is length unto God.

Ps. 65.6. Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power: (Ps. 93.4; Na. 1.3)

Ro. 16.25. Now to him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, * * *

27. To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

See *Divine Ability*, 3810.

3809—(2) Is Infinite (M. Omnipotence).
Jb. 42.2. I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.

Ps. 115.3. But our God is in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased. (Ps. 135.6)

Is. 43.13. Yea, before the day was I am, and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall it? (Hab. 3.6)

Mt. 19.26. But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. (Mk. 14.36)

Lu. 1.37. For with God nothing shall be impossible. (Re. 19.6)

3810—(3) Special References to Divine Ability (M. Divine Ability).
Able to deliver, Da. 3.17.

—to raise up children from stones, 3.8.

—to fulfill promises, Ro. 4.21.

—to make grace abound, 2 Co. 9.8.

—to do exceeding abundantly, 3.20.

—to subdue all things, Ph. 3.21.

—to guard the soul's treasure, 2 Ti. 2.

POWER OF GOD—cont.

—to save to the uttermost, He. 7.25.

—to keep from falling, Jude 24.

3811—(4) Enables God to use Weak Instrumentalities to Accomplish Great Results (M. Weak Instrumentalities).

A rod, Ex. 4.2;—A jaw-bone, Jud. 15.15;—Five smooth stones, 1 S. 17.40;—A handful of meal and a little oil, 1 K. 17.12;—A cloud the size of a man's hand, 1 K. 18.44;—Small things, Zec. 4.10;—The mustard seed, Mt. 13.32;—Five barley loaves, Jn. 6.9;—God's Instrument Case, 1 Co. 1.27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28. And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29. That no flesh should glory in his presence.

(L) DIVINE POWER OVER NATURE.

3812—(1) Exhibited by Christ.
General examples of (N. M.),

In multiplying the loaves, Mt. 14.20.

—walking on the sea, Mt. 14.25.

—discovering the tribute money, Mt. 17.27.

—blighting the fig-tree, Mt. 21.19.

—stilling the tempest, Mk. 4.39.

—turning water into wine, Jn. 2.7.

3813—(2) The Sea Controlled (M. Sea Controlled).

Jb. 26.10. He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

Jb. 38.8. Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?

Jb. 38.11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

Ps. 33.7. He gathereth the waters of the sea together as a heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses. (Ps. 104.9)

Pr. 8.29. When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: (Jb. 5.22)

3814—(3) The Tempest Stilled (M. Tempest Stilled).

Ps. 65.7. Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

Ps. 89.9. Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

Ps. 107.29. He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

Jona. 1.15. So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea: and the sea ceased from her raging.

Mt. 8.26. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. (Mt. 14.32)

3815—(4) The Wind Ruled (M. Wind Ruled).

Ps. 148.8. Fire, and hail; snow, and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word:

Pr. 30.4. Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

Mk. 4.39. And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

3816—(5) General References to the Control of the Elements (N. M.), Ge. 7.4; Ex. 9.33; De. 11.17; Jb. 37.6; Ps. 148.8; Jb. 10.13.

WEeping.

3817—(1) In Grief (M. Weeping).
Ge. 21.16; 27.38; 1 S. 1.7; 11.4; 2 S. 3.16; 15.30; 2 K. 8.11; 20.3; Ezr. 3.12; Ps. 137.1; Ac. 20.37.

See *Grief*, 1948; *Lamentations*, 1945; *Mourning*, 1947; *Sorrow*, 1944; *Tears*, 3560.

3818—(2) Caused by Sin. Ge. 27.34; De. 1.45; Is. 15.3; Je. 3.21; Mk. 14.72; Lu. 6.25.

See *Remorse*, 1765.

—in Sympathy. See *Sympathy*, 3515.

3819—WEIGHING OF MONEY. Ge. 23.16; Ezr. 8.25; Je. 32.9; Zec. 11.12.

3820—WELLS. natural, Ge. 21.30; 25.11; 26.18; 29.2; Ex. 2.15; 15.27; Jos. 18.15; 2 S. 17.18; 23.15; 2 K. 3.19; Jn. 4.6.

—Spiritual. See *Water of Life*, 3789.

3821—WHALES. sea monsters (N. M.), Ge. 1.21; Jb. 17.12; Eze. 32.2.

WHEAT.

3822—(1) A Grain. Ex. 9.32; De. 32.14; Jud. 6.11; 1 K. 5.11; Ezr. 7.22; Jn. 12.24; Ac. 27.38.

3823—(2) The Righteous Compared to. Mt. 3.12; 13.30; Lu. 3.17.

3824—WHEELS. Je. 18.3; Eze. 1.15; 3.13; 10.9.

3825—WHIPS (N. M.), 1 K. 12.11; Pr. 26.3; Na. 3.2.

3826—WHITE. a color symbolical of purity (N. M.), Da. 12.10; Mt. 28.3; Re. 2.17; 3.4; 4.4; 6.2; 7.9; 19.8; 20.11.

See *White Raiment*, 53.

WHOSOEVER.

3827—(1) Of Condemnation (N. M.), Ex. 32.33; De. 18.19; Mt. 5.22; Jn. 8.34; Ro. 2.1; 1 Jn. 2.23; 3.4, 10, 15; 2 Jn. 9.

3828—(2) Of Salvation. Lu. 12.8; Jn. 4.14; Ac. 10.43; 1 Jn. 5.1; Re. 22.17.

See *Divine Call*, 1789; "Comes", 1787; *Impartiality*, 1979, 1980.

WIDOW AND FATHERLESS.

3829—(1) Admonitions in regard to. Ex. 22.22. Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child. (De. 14.29)

De. 24.17. Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless; nor take a widow's raiment to pledge:

De. 26.12. When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

Pr. 23.10. Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

Is. 1.17. Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow. (Je. 22.3)

Ja. 1.27. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

See *Benevolence*, 2117; *Poor*, 2799-2804.

3830—(2) God's Care for. De. 10.18; Ps. 10.14; 68.5; 146.9; Pr. 15.25; Je. 49.11; Ho. 14.3.

See *Poor*, 2799-2804.

3831—WILDERNESSES. Ge. 16.7; De. 29.5; 1 K. 19.4; Ps. 55.7; Je. 9.10; Mt. 3.1; 4.1; Lu. 3.2; 8.29.

See *Deserts*, 978, 979.

3832—WINDOWS of houses, Jud. 5.28; 2 S. 6.16; 2 K. 9.30.

3833—WINDOWS OF HEAVEN (N. M.), Ge. 7.11; Is. 24.18; Mal. 3.10.

3834—WINE, NEW (M. New Wine). Ne. 10.39; 13.5; Ho. 4.11; Mt. 9.17; 26.29; Mk. 2.22; Ac. 2.13.

See *New Things*, 2587.

3835—WINGS, GOD'S, figurative (N. M.), Ex. 19.4; Ru. 2.12; Ps. 17.8; 36.7; 91.4; Mal. 4.2.

3836—WINKING (N. M.), Ps. 35.19; Pr. 6.13; 10.10.

3837—WINTER, the season, Song 2.11; Mt. 24.20; Jn. 10.22; 2 Ti. 4.21.

WISDOM—FOLLY

(Select Readings, Jb. 28.12-28; Pr. 3.13-24; 4.1-13.)

(A) WISDOM,

3838—(1) Of Christ (M. Christ's Wisdom),

Is. 11.2. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord;

Mt. 13.54. And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, inasmuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

Lu. 2.40. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

1 Co. 1.24. But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

Col. 2.3. In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

See *Hearts Read*, 2033.

3839—(2) Of God (M. God's Wisdom),

(Jb. 12.13)

Ps. 104.24. O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

Pr. 3.19. The Lord by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens. (Je. 10.7)

Da. 2.20. Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his:

Ro. 11.33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! (Ro. 16.27)

1 Co. 1.25. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

See *Omniscience*, 3850; *Searcher*, 2032; *Knowledge*, 2020-2027.

3840—(3) True Wisdom, General References to,

The Fear of God Constitutes,

Jb. 28.28. And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

Experience Augments,

Jb. 32.7. I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom. (Ps. 111.10; Pr. 1.20)

The Supreme Acquisition,

Pr. 4.7. Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding. (Pr. 9.1)

Apprehends Divine Truth,

Ho. 14.9. Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

Lays an Immovable Foundation,

Mt. 7.24. Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will build him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: (1 Co. 2.6; 12.8)

The Scriptures, the Source of,

2 Ti. 3.15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

Full of Spiritual Fruits,

Ja. 3.17. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, than peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. (1 Jn. 2.20)

See *Spiritual Knowledge*, 2023; *Understanding*, 3848.

3841—(4) Prayer for (M. Prayer for Wisdom), 2 Chr. 1.10; Ps. 90.12; Pr. 2.3; Ep. 1.17; Col. 1.9; Ja. 1.5.

WISDOM—cont.

See *Spiritual Desire*, 982; *Inquiring of God*, 1470, 1471; *Guidance Sought*, 1466.

3842—(5) The Preciousness of, Jb. 28.16. It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

Pr. 3.13. Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding:

14. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

Pr. 8.11. For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

Ec. 2.13. Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

Ec. 7.19. Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.

See *Knowledge*, 2022; *Instruction*, 1778; *Truth Precious*, 3697.

3843—(6) Promised (M. Wisdom Promised),

(Pr. 2.6)

Ec. 2.26. For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy; but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

Da. 2.21. And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

Lu. 21.15. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

Ja. 1.5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

3844—(7) The Search for (M. Wisdom Sought), Jb. 28.12, 20; Ps. 119.169; Pr. 2.4; Ec. 1.13; 2.12; 7.25; 8.16.

See *Knowledge Sought*, 1466.

3845—(8) The Call of (M. Wisdom's Call), Pr. 1.20; 8.1; 9.3.

See *Divine Call*, 1789-1791.

3846—(9) Examples of Men Possessing, 1 K. 4.31; 10.3; Da. 1.20; Ac. 6.10.

See *Knowledge*, 2026; *Learning*, 2028;

Skill, 3373.

3847—(10) Wise Men, General References to (M. Wise Men). Ge. 41.8; Est. 1.13; Da. 2.13, 48; Mt. 2.1.

See *Magicians*, 2227.

3848—(B) UNDERSTANDING, spiritual, general references to, De. 4.6; 1 Chr. 22.12; Ps. 119.104; Pr. 2.6; 8.14; 11.12; 13.15; 14.29; 17.27; 2 Ti. 2.7.

See *Spiritual Knowledge*, 2023; *Wisdom* (3), 3840.

(C) DIVINE OMNISCIENCE,

3849—(1) Of Christ (M. Omniscience (1)),

Jn. 2.24. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

Jn. 16.30. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

Jn. 21.17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me?

And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Ac. 1.24. And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

See *Foreknowledge*, 1312; *Wisdom*, 3838; *Hearts Read*, 2033.

3850—(2) Of God (M. Omniscience (2)), Jb. 26.6; 31.4; 34.21; Ps. 147.5; He. 4.13; 1 Jn. 3.20

DIVINE OMNISCIENCE—cont.

See *Sin Known to God*, 804; *Searcher*, 2032; *Foreknowledge*, 1312.

3851—(D) WORLDLY WISDOM, General References to (M. Worldly Wisdom),

Is. 29.14. Therefore, behold, I will cease to do a marvellous work among people, even a marvellous work and wonder: for the wisdom of their wise shall perish, and the understanding of the prudent men shall be hid. (Is. 47.10)

Je. 4.22. For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are soot children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do they have no knowledge. (Eze. 28.4)

Ro. 1.22. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, (1 Co. 1.19; 2.6)

1 Co. 3.19. For the wisdom of the world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their craftiness.

20. And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain. (2 Co. 1.12; Col. 2.23)

Ja. 3.15. This wisdom descendeth from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

See *Knowledge*, 2021; *Philosophy*, 2759.

—Fills with Conceit. See 1728.

(E) FOLLY of men,

3852—(1) General References to Folly),

Ps. 49.13. This their way is their folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

Pr. 14.8. The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the fool is deceitful.

Pr. 15.14. The heart of him that is lacking understanding seeketh knowledge; the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

Pr. 18.13. He that answereth a man before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

Pr. 26.11. As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly. (Ec. 2.13)

Ec. 10.1. Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is reputed for wisdom and honour.

3853—(2) Fools, Characteristics of (M. Fools),

Atheism, Ps. 53.1. The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt they, and have done abominable iniquities: there is none that doeth good.

Slander, Pr. 10.18. He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander is a fool.

Mocking at Sin, Pr. 14.9. Fools make a mock at sin, but among the righteous there is favour.

Despising Instruction, Pr. 15.5. A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

Contentiousness, Pr. 18.6. A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strife.

Meddlesomeness, Pr. 20.3. It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will meddle.

Self-confidence, Pr. 28.26. He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whose walketh with him shall be delivered. (Ec. 7.9)

Dishonesty, Je. 17.11. As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he getteth riches, and not by right, leave them in the midst of his days, at his end shall he be a fool. (Mt. 7.26)

Hypocrisy, *Lu. 11.39. And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter;

44.—cont.
 inward part is full of ravening and
 wickedness.

40. Ye fools, did not he, that
 made that which is without, make that
 which is within also? (Lu. 12.20; Ro.
 2; Ep. 5.15)

3854—(3) The Simple Deceived by
 (The Simple), Pr. 1.22; 7.7; 8.5; 14.15;
 18; Ho. 7.11.

3855—(4) Sure to Manifest Itself
 Folly Revealed),

Pr. 12.23. A prudent man concealeth
 knowledge; but the heart of fools pro-
 meth foolishness.

Pr. 15.2. The tongue of the wise useth
 knowledge aright; but the mouth of fools
 bringeth out foolishness.

Pr. 18.2. A fool hath no delight in
 understanding, but that his heart may
 cover itself.

Ec. 5.3. For a dream cometh through
 multitude of business; and a fool's
 peace is known by multitude of words.

Ec. 10.3. Yea also, when he that is a
 simple walketh by the way, his wisdom
 shall him, and he saith to every one that
 is a fool.

1 Ti. 3.9. But they shall proceed no
 further: for their folly shall be manifest
 to all men, as theirs also was.

WITNESSES,

(1) Two or three Required.

3876.
3855a—(2) Disciples and Early Chris-
 tians, as, Lu. 1.2; 24.48; Ac. 1.22; 5.32;
 13.31; 13.31; 1 Pe. 5.1; 2 Pe. 1.16.

See *Witnessing*, 3603, 3604; *Testimony*,
 39-3601.

—, Living. See 3605.

WITNESSES, FALSE,

3856—(1) Warnings against,
 Ex. 20.16. Thou shalt not bear false
 witness against thy neighbour.

Ex. 23.1. Thou shalt not raise a false
 report: put not thine hand with the wicked
 to be an unrighteous witness. (De. 19.16;
 6.19)

Pr. 12.17. He that speaketh truth
 witheth forth righteousness: but a false
 witness deceiveth.

Pr. 19.9. A false witness shall not be
 punished; and he that speaketh lies shall
 perish.

Pr. 24.28. Be not a witness against thy
 neighbour without cause; and deceive
 with thy lips.

Pr. 25.18. A man that beareth false
 witness against his neighbour is a maul,
 a sword, and a sharp arrow.

1 Ti. 19.18. He saith unto him, Which?
 thou saidst, Thou shalt do no murder,
 thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou
 shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false
 witness. (Ro. 13.9)

See *Slander*, 3310-3312.

3857—(2) Examples of, Mt. 28.15;
 14.56; Ac. 6.11; 17.6; 25.7.

See *Perjury*, 871; *Falsehood*, 3702;
Perjury, 3704.

3858—WOES, Is. 5.8, 20; 10.1; 29.15;
 33.1; Je. 22.13; Am. 6.1; Mi. 2.1; Hab.
 1.5; Zec. 11.17; Mt. 11.21; 18.7; 26.24;
 6.24; 11.42; Jude 11.

WOMEN

Select Reading, Pr. 31)

(A) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS re-

garding to,
3859—(1) Creation and Temptation
 (M. Woman (1)), Ge. 1.27; 2.22; 3.1,
 3; 2 Co. 11.3; 1 Ti. 2.14.

3860—(2) Rights of (N.M.), Nu.
 31.1-3.

3861—(3) The Subjection of (M.
 Man (3)), Ge. 3.16; 1 Co. 11.3; 14.34;
 5.22; 1 Ti. 2.11; 1 Pe. 3.1, 5.

3862—(4) As Wives (M. Wife),
 2.18, 24; Ps. 128.3; Pr. 12.4; 18.22;
 4; 31.11.

MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS—cont.

3863—(5) Examples of the Per-
 sistence of (N.M.),

Dehiah, Jud. 16.16;—The Shunammite,
 2 K. 4.30;—The Syrophenician, Mk. 7.26;
 —The Widow, Lu. 18.5.

—, Duties of. See *Wives' Duties*,
 1627.

(B) WORK OF,

3864—(1) Manual Labor (N.M.),
 Ex. 35.25; Ru. 2.7; 1 S. 8.13; Pr. 31.13, 24.

3865—(2) As Housekeepers (N.M.),
 Ge. 27.9; 1 S. 8.13; Pr. 31.15; Lu. 10.40.

3866—(3) Various Other fields of
 Activity (M. Women's Work),
 In beautifying the tabernacle, Ex. 35.25.

—acting as judges, Jud. 4.4; 5.7.
 —motherly duties, 1 S. 2.19; *2 K.
 4.20.

—meeting an emergency and saving
 her household, 1 S. 25.18.
 —philanthropy, Ac. 9.36.

—serving the church, *Ro. 16.1, 6;
 Ph. 4.3.

3867—(C) WOMAN'S MINISTRY, special
 sympathetic service rendered,
Hospitality to the Prophet,

2 K. 4.10. Let us make a little chamber,
 I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for
 him there a bed, and a table, and a stool,
 and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he
 cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

Kindness to the Poor,
 Pr. 31.20. She stretcheth out her hand
 to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her
 hands to the needy.

Contributing to Christ's Com-
 fort,

Mt. 27.55. And many women were
 there beholding afar off, which followed
 Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56. Among which was Mary
 Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James
 and Joseph, and the mother of Zebedee's
 children.

Anointing Christ,
 Mk. 14.3. And being in Bethany, in the
 house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat,
 there came a woman having an alabaster
 box of ointment of spikenard very precious;
 and she brake the box, and poured it on
 his head.

Washing the Saviour's Feet,
 Lu. 7.37. And, behold, a woman in
 the city, which was a sinner, when she
 knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Phar-
 isee's house, brought an alabaster box of
 ointment.

38. And stood at his feet behind
 him weeping, and began to wash his feet
 with tears, and did wipe them with the
 hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and
 anointed them with the ointment.

Serving the Church,
 Ro. 16.1. I commend unto you Phoebe
 our sister, which is a servant of the church
 which is at Cenchrea:

2. That ye receive her in the
 Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye
 assist her in whatsoever business she hath
 need of you: for she hath been a succourer
 of many, and of myself also.

Co-Laborers with Paul,
 *Ro. 16.3. Greet Priscilla and Aquila,
 my helpers in Christ Jesus:

6. Greet Mary, who bestowed
 much labour on us.

12. Salute Tryphena and Try-
 phosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute
 the beloved Persis, which laboured much
 in the Lord. (1 Ti. 5.10)

3868—(D) PROPHETESSES, examples
 of

Miriam, Ex. 15.20;—Deborah, Jud.
 4.4; Huldah, 2 K. 22.14;—Noadiah, Ne.
 6.14;—Anna, Lu. 2.36;—Daughters of
 Philip, Ac. 21.9.

3869—(E) CHURCH WORKERS, general
 references to, Priscilla, Ac. 18.26; Ro. 16.3;
 —Phoebe, Ro. 16.1, 2;—others, Ph. 4.3.

—As Queens. See *Athaliah*, 302;
Esther, 1152; *Jezebel*, 1893; *Queen of Sheba*,
 3257.

3870—(F) NOTABLE WOMEN, char-
 acteristics of (N.M.),

Eve, the woman of curiosity, Ge. 3.6.
 Hagar, the discarded wife, Ge. 21.14-19.
 See *Hagar*, 1474.

Miriam, the ambitious woman, Nu.
 12.1, 2. See *Miriam*, 2375.

Deborah, the patriotic woman, Jud. 4.4.
 See *Deborah*, 948.

Ruth, the woman of constancy, Ru. 1.16.
 See *Ruth*, 3097a.

Hannah, the ideal mother, 1 S. 1.20;
 2.19. See *Hannah*, 1495.

Abigail, the capable woman, 1 S. 25.3,
 18, 19. See *Abigail*, 6.

The Shunammite, the hospitable woman,
 2 K. 4.8-10.

Esther, the self-sacrificing woman,
 Est. 4.16. See *Esther*, 1152.

The Syrophenician, the woman of
 faith, Mt. 15.28.

Mary Magdalene, the transformed
 woman, Mk. 16.1, 9. See *Mary* (b), 2260.

Elizabeth, the humble woman, Lu.
 1.43. See *Elizabeth*, 1116.

Mary, the woman chosen of God, Lu.
 1.30-38. See *Mary* (a), 2259.

Mary of Bethany, the woman im-
 mortalized by Christ, Mt. 26.13; Lu. 10.42.
 See *Mary* (c), 2261.

Martha, the worried housekeeper, Lu.
 10.40. See *Martha*, 2258.

The Woman Evangelist, Jn. 4.29.
 Dorcas, the benevolent seamstress,
 Ac. 9.36. See *Dorcas*, 1033.

Lydia, the business woman, Ac. 16.14, 15.

3871—(G) SOME SPECIAL DISTINCTIONS
 OF WOMEN,

Last at the cross, Mk. 15.47.
 First at the tomb, Jn. 20.1.

First to proclaim the resurrection,
 Mt. 28.8.

First preacher to the Jews, Lu. 2.37, 38.
 Attended the first prayer-meeting,
 Ac. 1.14.

First to greet Christian Missionaries
 (Paul and Silas) in Europe, Ac. 16.13.

First European convert, Ac. 16.14.

(H) SUFFERINGS OF,

3872—(1) Incident to Motherhood
 (M. Travail), Ge. 3.16; 35.16; Is. 13.8;
 42.14; Jn. 16.21; 1 Th. 5.3.

3873—(2) As Widows (M. Widows),
 Ru. 1.3; 1 K. 17.9; 2 K. 4.1; Mk. 12.42;
 2 Ti. 2.7; 12.18; 3; Ac. 6.1; 9.39.

—in Maternal Solitude. See *Mat-*
ternal Love, 1624; *Solitude*, 1642.

(I) CROWNING QUALITIES OF
WOMANHOOD,

3874—(1) A Devotional Spirit (M.
 Devout Women), 1 S. 1.15; 2 K. 22.14;
 Est. 4.16; Lu. 1.25, 38, 46; 2.36; 10.42;
 Ac. 16.14; Ro. 16.1, 12.

3875—(2) Modesty (M. Modesty),
 Ge. 24.65. For she had said unto the
 servant, What man is this that walketh
 in the field to meet us? And the servant
 had said, It is my master: therefore she
 took a veil, and covered herself.

Est. 1.11. To bring Vashti the queen
 before the king with the crown royal, to
 shew the people and the princes her beauty:
 for she was fair to look on.

12. But the queen Vashti re-
 fused to come at the king's commandment
 by his chamberlains: therefore was the king
 very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

1 Ti. 2.9. In like manner also, that
 women adorn themselves in modest
 apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety;
 not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls,
 or costly array;

10. But (which becometh women
 professing godliness) with good works.

1 Pe. 3.1. Likewise, ye wives, be in
 subjection to your own husbands; that,
 if any obey not the word, they also may
 without the word be won by the conversa-
 tion of the wives;

2. While they behold your
 chaste conversation coupled with fear.

CROWNING QUALITIES OF WOMANHOOD—cont.

3876—(3) Liberality (N. M.), Ex. 35.25. And all the women that were wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

Pr. 31.20. She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

Lu. 8.2. And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils.

3. And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

Lu. 21.2. And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.

4. For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

Jn. 12.3. Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

Ac. 9.39. Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

3877—(4) Wisdom and Virtue (M. Wise Women),

Pr. 11.16. A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

Pr. 12.4. A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband; but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.

Pr. 14.1. Every wise woman buildeth her house; but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

Pr. 31.10. Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

Pr. 31.30. Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

—, For Love of, see 1624.

—, Sympathy of, see 3867.

(J) EVIL WOMEN,

3878—(1) General References to (M. Evil Women), Jud. 16.4; 1 K. 18.4; 19.2; 2 K. 11.1; 2 Chr. 15.16; Ne. 13.26; Est. 5.14; Jb. 2.9; Pr. 22.14; Mt. 14.6.

See Harlots, 3881, 3882.

3879—(2) Stir up Strife (M. Contentious Women), Pr. 19.13; 21.9; 25.24; 27.15.

3880—(K) TEMPTRESSES, examples of women who have enticed men to sin,

Eve, And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

Delilah, Jud. 16.6. And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

Jezabel, 1 K. 21.7. And Jezabel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

25. But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the Lord, whom Jezabel his wife stirred up.

Zeresh, Est. 5.14. Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow

TEMPTRESSES—cont.

speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman: and he caused the gallows to be made.

Job's Wife, Jb. 2.9. Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10. But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

"Strange Women", Pr. 5.3. For the lips of a strange woman drop as a honeycomb, and her mouth is smoother than oil:

4. But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a twoedged sword.

5. Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.

Eze. 13.18. And say, Thus saith the Lord God: Woe to the women that sew pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

19. And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die,

Herodias and Salome, Mk. 6.22. And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

(L) HARLOTS,

3881—(1) General References to (M. Harlots), Ge. 34.31; Le. 19.29; 21.14; De. 23.18; 1 K. 3.16.

See Lasciviousness, 666.

3882—(2) Warnings against, Pr. 2.18; 5.3; 6.24; 7.10; 29.3; Ho. 4.14; Lu. 15.30; 1 Co. 6.16.

3883—WONDERS OF GOD, Ex. 4.21; 15.11; Jos. 3.5; Ps. 77.14; Da. 4.3; Jl. 2.30; Ac. 6.8.

—, Lying. See Magic, 2232.

3884—WOOL, Le. 13.47; 19.19; De. 18.4; Jud. 6.37; Pr. 31.13; Eze. 34.3; 44.17.

WORDS OF CHRIST,

3885—(1) Characteristics of (M. Christ's Words),

Imperishable, Mk. 13.31. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

Gracious, Lu. 4.22. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

Mighty, Lu. 4.32. And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

Spiritual, Jn. 6.63. It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

Life-Giving, Jn. 6.68. Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

Incomparable, Jn. 7.46. The officers answered, Never man spoke like this man.

Words of Judgment, Jn. 12.48. He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

Divine, Jn. 14.24. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. (1 Ti. 6.3)

WORDS OF CHRIST—cont.

3886—(2) Promises to those who Keep (M. Words Kept), (Lu. 2.51)

Eternal Life, Jn. 8.51. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

The Abiding Comforter, Jn. 14.15. If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter: that he may abide with you for ever.

Divine Fellowship, *Jn. 14.23. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

Divine Disclosure, Jn. 17.6. I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept my word.

Assurance, 1 Jn. 2.3. And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

Access to God, Re. 3.8. I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, that I have not denied my name.

3887—(3) Remembered (N. M. Lu. 24.8; 9; Jn. 2.22; 12.16; 14.26; 16.2 Pe. 3.2.

See Oracle of God, 2500.

WORK AND WORKERS, RELIGIOUS

(A) WORK,

3888—(1) Examples of Help (M. Helpfulness),

2 Chr. 28.15. And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

Jb. 29.15. I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

16. I was a father to the poor, and the cause which I knew not I searched out.

Pr. 31.20. She stretcheth out her hands to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy. (Is. 21.14)

Is. 50.4. The Lord God hath given the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season: him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned. (Mt. 25.35)

Lu. 10.34. And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil, and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

1 Co. 16.15. I beseech you, brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, who is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints.)

16. That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth. (2 Co. 1.11)

Ph. 4.3. And I entreat thee also, my yokefellow, help those women who laboured with me in the gospel, Clement also, and with other my fellowlabourers, whose names are in the book of life.

3889—(2) Various Forms of, which Men are Called (M. Work (2)),

—cont.

Working with God.
Jg. 2.4. Yet now be strong, O Zerubel, saith the Lord; and be strong, O Hui, son of Josedeck, the high priest; be strong, all ye people of the land; and the Lord, and work: for I am with you, saith the Lord of hosts:

Immediate Service.
Mt. 21.28. But what think ye? A vineyard man had two sons; and he came to first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

Individual Tasks.
Jk. 13.34. *For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.*

Abundant Labors.
Co. 15.58. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord,asmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

In the Field of their Own Lives.
Jh. 2.12. Wherefore, my beloved, as I have always obeyed, not as in mine eye only, but now much more in my conscience, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling:

In Evangelizing the World.
Ti. 4.5. But watch thou in all things, wear afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

(30) (3) Required according to Gifts (N. M.).
Mt. 25.22. He also that had received talents came and said, Lord, thou veriest unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside thee.

23. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
Lk. 14.8. She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

Lu. 12.48. * * * For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

Pe. 4.11. If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ: to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

391—(4) Wrought in Co-operation with God (M. Co-operation with God).
S. 14.45. And the people said unto him, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought such great salvation in Israel? God said: as the Lord liveth, there shall not fail of his head fall to the ground; and he hath wrought with God this day, and the people rescued Jonathan, that he might not.

Lk. 16.20. And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Co. 3.9. For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

Co. 6.1. We then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive the grace of God in vain.

392—(5) Willingness, an Essential Element in (M. Willingness).

Jd. 5.2. Praise ye the Lord for the multiplying of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.
Jd. 8.25. And the people blessed all men, that willingly offered themselves well at Jerusalem.

Ps. 110.3. Thy people shall be willing the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: they shall hast the dew of thy youth.

WORK—cont.

Is. 1.19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: (2 Co. 8.3)

1 Th. 2.8. So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

See Obedience, 2614-2618.

393—(6) Should be Carried to Completion (M. Completion).

Zec. 4.9. The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you.

Jn. 4.34. Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

Jn. 17.4. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

Jn. 19.30. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

Ac. 20.24. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

2 Ti. 4.7. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

See Perseverance, 3441.

(B) SERVICE, SPIRITUAL.

394—(1) God Demands (M. Serve God).

Ex. 23.25. And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

De. 10.12. And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, (Jos. 24.14; 1 Chr. 28.9)

Ps. 2.11. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling. (Ps. 100.2; 1 Co. 15.58)

Ep. 6.7. With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

He. 12.28. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

395—(2) To be Rendered to Christ (M. Serving Christ). Jn. 12.26; 1 Co. 7.22; Ep. 6.6; Ph. 1.1; Col. 3.24.

396—(3) The Duty of Serving Men (M. Service Enjoined).

It Ennobles Life.

Mk. 10.43. But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44. And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

It Exemplifies Neighborliness.

Lu. 10.36. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37. And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

It is Christlike.

Jn. 13.14. If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

It Demonstrates Love.

Jn. 21.16. He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. (Ga. 5.13)

It Lightens Life's Burdens.

Ga. 6.2. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

10. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, espe-

SERVICE, SPIRITUAL—cont.

cially unto them who are of the household of faith.

397—(4) Performed in Humility (M. Humble Service).

Mt. 10.42. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Jn. 12.3. Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

Ac. 20.18. And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19. Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

398—(C) UNDIVIDED SERVICE. required by the Lord, 1 S. 7.3; 2 Chr. 15.15; Mt. 4.10; Lu. 16.13.

399—(D) IMMEDIATE SERVICE. examples of prompt response to the call of duty,

Elisha,

1 K. 19.20. And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

Peter and Andrew,

Mk. 1.18. And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

Peter's Mother-in-law,

Lu. 4.39. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

Zacchaeus,

Lu. 19.6. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

Paul after his Conversion,

Ac. 9.20. And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. (Ac. 10.29)

Paul and Silas in Responding to the Macedonian Call.

Ac. 16.10. And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them. (Ga. 1.16)

See Willingness, 3892.

3900—(E) JOY IN SERVICE, found by the faithful,

Ne. 12.43. Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

Ps. 40.8. I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart, (Ps. 100.2)

Ps. 126.5. They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

6. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

Lu. 10.17. And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

Jn. 4.36. And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. (Ac. 11.23)

3901—(F) CHRIST AS SERVANT OF MEN (M. Christ, Servant).

Mt. 20.28. Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Lu. 22.27. For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth?

CHRIST AS SERVANT—cont.

is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

Jn. 13.4. He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5. After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

Ph. 2.7. But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

(G) WORKS, GOOD,

3902—(1) Enjoined (M. Good Works).

Glorify God,

Mt. 5.16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. (Col. 1.10)

Enrich Life,

1 Ti. 6.18. That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

Furnish a Pattern for Imitation,

Tit. 2.7. In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, (Tit. 2.14; 3.8)

Tend to Summon Others to their

Tasks,
He. 10.24. And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

Demonstrate the Reality of

Faith,
Ja. 2.17. Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18. Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

1 Pe. 2.12. Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

See *Requirements*, 3008, 3009; *Righteousness*, 3080.

3903—(2) Examples of,
(Ne. 13.14)

Mt. 25.35. For I was a hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36. Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Mt. 26.7. There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8. But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

10. When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

Ac. 9.36. Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

1 Th. 1.3. Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father; Re. 2.2. I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

See *Righteousness* (3), 3079; *Obedience* (2), 2615.

3904—(3) Insufficient to Secure Salvation (M. Works Insufficient),

Mt. 7.22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast

WORKS, GOOD—cont.

out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Ro. 3.20. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin. (Ro. 9.32; 11.6)

Ga. 2.16. Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we might be believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

Ep. 2.8. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9. Not of works, lest any man should boast. (2 Ti. 1.9)

Tit. 3.4. But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

See *Faith*, 1203; *Grace* (3), 1447.

3905—(4) Special Commands concerning Doing Good (M. Do Good),

Ps. 34.14. Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

Ps. 37.3. Trust in the Lord, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed. (Ps. 37.27)

Lu. 6.35. But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil. (Ro. 13.3; Ga. 6.10; 1 Ti. 6.18)

He. 13.16. But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

Ja. 4.17. Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin. (1 Pe. 2.15; 3.11, 17)

3906—(H) LABORERS, SPIRITUAL, general references to (M. Spir. Laborers),

Prayer for the Increase of,

Mt. 9.37. Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few:

38. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest. (Mt. 20.8)

Great Opportunity Afforded to,

Jn. 4.35. * * * Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36. And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. (1 Co. 3.9)

Worthy of Reward,

1 Ti. 5.17. Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18. For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

3907—(I) WORKERS, PERSONAL, character of service rendered by (M. Personal Work),

Bringing the Helpless to Christ,

Mk. 2.3. And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

Winning Members of their own Household,

Jn. 1.41. He (Andrew) first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42. And he brought him to Jesus. **Recommending Christ to Personal Friends,**

Jn. 1.45. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of

WORKERS, PERSONAL—cont.

whom Moses in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

Inspiring other Workers,

Ac. 11.25. Then departed Barnabas Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26. And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

Saving Souls from Death,

Ja. 5.20. Let him know, that he converteth the sinner from the error of way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

See *Zeal for Souls*, 1077.

3908—(J) SOUL-WINNERS, special references to the work done by,

Display the Highest Wisdom,

Pr. 11.30. The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.

Win a Radiant Crown,

Da. 12.3. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

Trained by Christ in a M

Calling,
Mt. 4.19. And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. (Mt. 18.15; Lu. 5.10)

Sacrifice Personal Rights

Privileges,
1 Co. 9.19. For though I be free of all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more:

20. And unto the Jews became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to them that are under the law, under the law, that I might gain them: as under the law; (Ja. 5.20)

Snatch Men as Brands from

Burning,
Jude 23. And others save with pulling them out of the fire; hating the garment spotted by the flesh.

See *Spiritual Harvest*, 3425; *Zeal for Souls*, 1077; *Promises to Workers*, 288

3909—WORKS, EVIL, condemned

Evil Works), Jn. 7.7; 8.41; Ga. 5.19; 6.9; 2 Pe. 2.8; Jude 15.

See *Sin*, 3338-3356; *Evil Activity*, 3357.

WORKS OF GOD, wonderful,

3910—(1) General References (M. God's Works), Ps. 8.3; 19.1; 40.5; 111.4; 139.14; Ec. 3.11; Re. 15.5

See *Wonders*, 3883.

3911—(2) Spoken of as Great Things (M. Great Things), De. 10.21; 1 S. 10.26; Ps. 126.2; Mk. 3.8; 5.19.

3912—(3) Referred to as "Lord's Doings" (M. The Lord's Doings), Mt. 24.50; 1 S. 3.11; Ps. 118.23; 1 S. 28.21; 29.14; Mt. 24.42.

See *Wonders*, 3883.

3913—WORKS OF CHRIST, miracles (M. Christ's Works),

(Mt. 11.2)

Mt. 11.20. Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his miracles were done, because they repented not: (Mt. 13.54; Mk. 6.2, 14)

Lu. 19.37. And when he was nigh, even now at the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of disciples began to rejoice and praise with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen; (Jn. 5.36)

Jn. 9.4. I must work the works of that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

Jn. 10.25. Jesus answered them, I, and ye believed not: the works which I do in my Father's name, they witness of me. (Jn. 10.38; 14.11)

Jn. 15.24. If I had not done among them the works which none other man

WORKS OF CHRIST—cont.

had not had sin: but now have they been seen and hated both me and my her.

See *Miracles*, 2360-2374.

WORLDLINESS—UNWORLDLINESS

(A) WORLDLINESS,

3914—(1) Warnings against,
 Mt. 16.26. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?
 Lu. 21.34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. (Ro. 12.2)
 Col. 3.2. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.
 Tit. 2.12. Teaching us that, denying godliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in the present world;
 1 Co. 4.4. Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. (1 Jn. 2.15)
 See *Worldly Fulness*, 2901; *Prosperity*, 27-2899.

3915—(2) Perilous, some of the Evil acts of,

Destroys the Influence of the Faith,
 Mt. 13.22. He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

Deludes Men into a State of False Security,

Mt. 24.38. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39. And knew not until the day came, and took them all away;

Makes Earthly Affections Summe,

1 Co. 7.32. * * He that is unmarried loveth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:
 33. But he that is married loveth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

Moulds the Activities and Plans of Life,

1 Pe. 2.2. Wherein in time past ye were led according to the course of this life, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in children of disobedience:
Leads to Religious Apostasy,
 Ti. 4.10. For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and departed unto Thessalonica; (Ja. 5.5)

3916—(B) SINFUL IMITATION of worldly people and customs condemned, In Committing Popular Sins,
 Ps. 23.2. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou walk in a cause to decline after many to sit in judgment:

In False Worship,

Is. 12.30. Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they are destroyed from before thee; that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

In Bad Governmental Policies,

Is. 8.19. Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us:

20. That we also may be like all nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

SINFUL IMITATION—cont.

In Heathenish Practices,
 2 K. 17.15. And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they should not do like them.

In following a Bad Example,
 Mt. 23.2. * * The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3. All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

3917—(C) WORLDLY BUILDERS, examples of (N. M.), Jb. 27.18; Je. 22.14: Da. 4.30; Lu. 6.49; 12.18.

See *Men's Plans*, 2774.

3918—(D) UNWORLDLINESS, special references to,

Ro. 12.2. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

1 Co. 7.31. And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

Ga. 6.14. But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

2 Ti. 2.4. No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

He. 11.24. By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25. Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

1 Jn. 2.15. Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

See *Separation* (4), 290.

3919—WORMS (N. M.), Ex. 16.20; Jb. 25.6; Is. 41.14; 51.8; Jona. 4.7; Ac. 12.23.

3920—WORMWOOD (N. M.), De. 29.18; Pr. 5.4; Je. 9.15; Re. 8.11.

WORSHIP, TRUE AND FALSE

(A) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS relating to true worship,

3921—(1) Of God Enjoined (M. Worship God),

De. 26.10. And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O Lord, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, and worship before the Lord thy God: (2 K. 17.36)

1 Chr. 16.29. Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness. (Ps. 29.2)

Ps. 95.6. O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our maker.

Ps. 96.9. O worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth. (Ps. 99.5; Zec. 14.17)

Mt. 4.10. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Jn. 4.24. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

Re. 14.7. Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. (Re. 15.4; 19.10)

MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS—cont.

Re. 22.9. Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

See *Fear God*, 3034-3036; *Godly Reverence*, 3030.

3922—(2) Of Christ (M. Christ Worshiped), Mt. 2.11; 14.33; 28.9; Lu. 24.52; He. 1.6; Re. 5.8.

See *Divinity of Christ*, 701-705; *Reverence*, 3033.

(3) Of Heavenly Bodies, See 3944.

(4) Of God, Universal. See 2385.

3923—(5) True Attitude in (N. M.), Le. 10.3; Ps. 5.7; 29.2; 89.7; 93.5; Ec. 5.1; Hab. 2.20; Jn. 4.24.

See *Reverence*, 3030-3033; *Humility*, 1714-1716.

3924—(6) Call to Worship in the Sanctuary (N. M.),

2 Chr. 30.1. And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the Lord God of Israel.

Is. 2.3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

Je. 31.6. For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the Lord our God.

Zec. 8.21. And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord, and to seek the Lord of hosts: I will go also.

For worship of God, see 3921.

(B) HOUSE OF GOD, the place of worship,

3925—(1) General References to (M. House of God), Ps. 134.1; Ec. 5.1; Is. 2.3; 56.7; 60.7; Lu. 19.46; Jn. 2.16.

See *Temple*, 3577-3579.

3926—(2) Love for (M. Love for God's House),

1 Chr. 29.3. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house, (Ne. 10.39)

Ps. 23.6. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

Ps. 26.8. Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

Ps. 27.4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple. (Ps. 65.4; 84.2)

Ps. 84.10. For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

Ps. 122.1. I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord.

3927—(3) Attendance upon, Reasons for (M. Attendance upon the Sanctuary),

The Divine Command,
 De. 12.5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: (De. 16.16)

Blessings Pronounced upon,

Ps. 84.4. Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah. (Ps. 122.4)

HOUSE OF GOD—cont.

A Refuge in Times of Trouble,
Is. 37.1. And it came to pass, when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord. (Is. 37.14)

A Place of Instruction,
Mi. 4.2. And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths:

A Comfort in Old Age,
Lu. 2.36. And there was one Anna, a prophetess,

37. And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

The Example of Christ,
*Lu. 4.16. And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up; and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read. (Lu. 18.10)

The Example of the Apostles,
Lu. 24.52. And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53. And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen. (Jn. 7.14; Ac. 2.46; 3.1)

See Synagogue, 3521; Church Attendance, 3523.

FALSE WORSHIP

(A) IDOLATRY,

3928—(1) Forbidden,
(Ex. 35.2)
Ge. 20.4. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: (Ex. 34.17)

Le. 26.1. Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God.

De. 7.25. The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God.

De. 11.16. Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them: (De. 16.22; Ps. 81.9)

Is. 42.8. I am the Lord; that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

1 Jn. 5.21. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

See Iconoclasm, 319, 320.

3929—(2) Prophecies concerning the Overthrow of, Is. 2.20; 17.8; Je. 51.47; Mi. 5.13; Zec. 13.2.

See Worldwide Missions, 2379.

3930—(3) Idols Characterized, as

Insentiate,
De. 4.28. And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell. (Ps. 115.4)

Perishable,
Is. 40.20. He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.

Helpless,
Is. 45.20. Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.

IDOLATRY—cont.

*Je. 10.5. They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good. (Ac. 14.18)

Unworthy of Worship of Intelligent Beings,

Ac. 17.22. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

Degrading,
Ro. 1.22. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23. And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. (1 Co. 8.4; 12.2)

3931—(4) Examples of, Ex. 32.4; Nu. 25.2; Jer. 3.7; 1 K. 12.32; 16.31; 2 K. 17.12; 21.21; 2 Chr. 25.14; 28.2; Da. 3.7; 5.23; Ac. 17.16; Ga. 4.8.

See False Gods, 3934.

3932—(5) Making of Idols (M. Idol Making) Is. 40.19; 44.10; 46.6; Je. 10.3; Eze. 7.20; 16.17; 22.3; Da. 3.1; Ho. 8.4; 13.2; Hab. 2.18; Ac. 19.24; Ro. 1.23.

3933—(6) Vanity of (M. Vanity of Idols), Je. 10.5, 15; 50.38; 51.17; Da. 5.23; Hab. 2.18; Ac. 17.29; 1 Co. 10.19.

(B) FALSE GODS AND GODDESSES,
3934—General References to (M. False Gods), 1 Chr. 16.26; Is. 2.8; Je. 2.11; 11.12; 16.20; Da. 5.4; 1 Co. 8.5; 12.2; Ga. 4.8.

NAMES OF,

3935—ASHTAROTH or ASHTORETH, a goddess of the Phenicians (M. Ashtaroth (2)), Jud. 2.13; 10.6; 1 S. 7.3; 31.10; 1 K. 11.33; 2 K. 23.13.

3936—BAAL, a god of Phenicia and the Canaanitish Tribes, Nu. 22.41; Jud. 2.11; 8.33; 1 K. 16.32; 18.19; 19.18; 2 K. 10.18, 28; 21.3; 2 Chr. 24.7; Je. 2.8; 7.9; Ho. 2.8.

3937—BAAL-PEOR, a god of the Moabites, Nu. 25.3; De. 4.3; Jos. 22.17; Ps. 106.28; Ho. 9.10.

3938—CHEMOSH, a god of the Moabites, Nu. 21.29; Jud. 11.24; 2 K. 23.13; Je. 48.7.

3939—DAGON, a god of the Philistines, Jud. 16.23; 1 S. 5.2; 1 Chr. 10.10.

3940—DIANA, a goddess of the Ephesians (N. M.), Ac. 19.24, 28, 35.

3941—MOLECH, Moloch, or Milcom, a god of the Ammonites, Le. 18.21; 2 K. 23.10; Je. 32.35; Am. 5.26; Ac. 7.43.

(C) OTHER OBJECTS OF WORSHIP,
3942—(1) The Golden Calf made by Aaron (M. Golden Calf), Ex. 32.4; De. 9.16; Ne. 9.18; Ps. 106.19; Ac. 7.41.

3943—(2) The Golden Calves of Jeroboam, set up in Dan and Bethel (M. Golden Calves), 1 K. 12.28; 2 K. 10.29; 17.16; 2 Chr. 11.15; 13.8; Ho. 10.5.

3944—(3) Heavenly Bodies (M. Worship (3)), De. 4.19; 17.3; 2 K. 17.16; 21.3; Jb. 31.27; Je. 8.2; 19.13; 44.17; Eze. 8.16; Zep. 1.5.

3945—(4) Teraphim, images, household gods (M. Teraphim), Ge. 31.19, 34; Jud. 17.5; 18.14; 1 S. 19.13; Ho. 3.4.

3946—(5) Men Deified and Worshipped (M. Deification), Ac. 12.22; 14.11; 28.6.

3947—(6) Devils Worshipped (M. Devil Worship), Le. 17.7; De. 32.17; 2 Chr. 11.15; Ps. 106.37; 1 Co. 10.20; Re. 9.20; 13.4.

—Brazen Serpent. See 535.

(D) PLACES DEVOTED TO IDOLATRY,

3948—(1) Idolatrous Altars (M. Idol Altars), 1 K. 16.32; 18.26; Is. 27.9; 65.3; Ho. 8.11; Ac. 17.23.

3949—(2) Idolatrous Temples (M. Idol Temples), 1 S. 5.2; 1 K. 12.31; 2 K. 5.18; 10.21; 2 Chr. 36.7; Da. 1.2; Ac. 19.27.

PLACES DEVOTED TO IDOLATRY—cont.

3950—(3) High Places (M. High Places), Nu. 22.41; 1 K. 11.7; 12.31; 17.9, 29; 18.4; 21.3; 23.5; 2 Chr. 11.17.6.

3951—(4) Groves (Asherah or Aram) places where shrines were located (M. Groves), De. 12.2; 16.21; Jud. 6.1 K. 14.15; 16.33; 2 K. 18.4; 21.3; 23.2 Chr. 14.3; 17.6; Is. 17.8.

3952—WORSHIPERS, examples of, 22.5; 24.26; Ex. 34.8; Jos. 5.14; Jud. 7.1 S. 1.28; 2 S. 12.20; 2 Chr. 7.3; Ne. Jb. 1.20; Re. 4.10; 7.11; 11.16.

WRATH—ANGER

(A) WRATH,

(1) Of God. See 3132.

3953—(2) Of Man, examples (M. Man's Wrath), Ge. 4.5; 1 S. 1.2 K. 5.12; 2 Chr. 16.10; Est. 3.5; Am. 1. Lu. 4.28; 6.11; Ac. 19.28; Ja. 1.20.

3954—(4) Cup of Wrath, the Wine Drink of (M. Cup of Wrath), Jb. 21. Ps. 75.8; Is. 51.17; Je. 25.15; 49.12; 23.33; Zec. 12.2; Re. 14.10; 16.19.

See Adversity, 2902; Sin's Misery,

(B) ANGER,

3955—(1) Of God (M. God's Anger), Ex. 4.14; Nu. 11.1; 12.9; 22.3; 32.13; De. 9.20; Jos. 7.1; Jud. 2.8, 24.1; 1 K. 14.15; 15.30; 16.2, 26, 22.53; 2 K. 13.3; 17.11; 23.19; 1 Chr. 13.2 Chr. 28.25; Ps. 7.11; Is. 1.4; Ho. 12.1.

See Indignation, 3958; Divine Vengeance, 3131; Provoking God, 2914.

3956—(2) Of Man, forbidden Anger,

Ps. 37.8. Cease from anger, and sake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

Pr. 14.17. He that is soon angry foolishly: and a man of wicked deeds is hated.

Pr. 16.32. He that is slow to anger better than the mighty; and he that rules his spirit than he that taketh a city.

Pr. 19.11. The discretion of a man defereth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression. (Pr. 22.24)

Ec. 7.9. Be not hasty in thy spirit: be angry for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

Mt. 5.22. But I say unto you, Thou whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of judgment; and whosoever shall say to brother, Raca, shall be in danger of council; but whosoever shall say, Thou shalt be in danger of hell fire. (Col. Tit. 1.7)

Ja. 1.19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, to speak, slow to wrath:

3957—(3) Easily Kindled into Rage (M. Rage), 2 Chr. 28.9; Da. 3.19; 23.5; Jn. 10.31; Ac. 7.57; 22.23.

See Gnashing of Teeth, 3563, 3564.

(C) INDIGNATION,

3958—(1) Of God (M. Divine Indignation), Ps. 69.24; 78.49; 102.10; Is. 25; 13.5; 26.20; 30.27; Je. 10.10; Na. He. 10.27; Re. 14.10.

See Divine Vengeance, 3131.

3959—(2) Man's Righteous Indignation, Ex. 32.19; Le. 10.16; 16.15; Jud. 14.19; 1 S. 11.6; Ne. 5.6.

3960—WRATHS (N. M.), Ex. 21.1 K. 7.17; 2 Chr. 4.12.

WRITING,

3961—(1) General References Ex. 31.18; 32.16; De. 10.4; 31.24; 1 S. 28.19; 2 Chr. 2.11; 36.22; Ezr. 6.18; 38.9; Da. 5.5.

3962—(2) On the Heart (N. Pr. 3.3; 7.3; Je. 31.33; He. 8.10.

See Law (4), 438.

Y

3963—YARN (N. M.), 1 K. 10.28; Chr. 1.16.

YOUNG PEOPLE

(A) YOUNG MEN,

3964—(1) Truths to be Kept in and by (M. Young Men),

The Ideal of a Clean Life,
Ps. 119.9. Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed unto according to thy word.

The Certainty of a Day of Reck-

ing.
Eccl. 11.9. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

The Value of Restraint,
Am. 3.27. It is good for a man that bear the yoke in his youth.

The Power of Personal Influence,
1 Ti. 4.12. Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the saints, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

That Soberness is Better than Volatility,
Tit. 2.6. Young men likewise exhort to be soberminded.

7. In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine living uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, **Moral Strength is Mightier than** Physical.

Ps. 20.29. The glory of young men their strength:

Jn. 2.13. * * * I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the king one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14. * * * I have written unto you, young men, because ye are young, and the word of God abideth in you.

3965—(2) Examples of those Pro- tected to Leadership (N. M.),
Eccl. 41.46; 1 S. 17.33; 2 S. 5.4; 2 Chr. 1.1; 4.16; Lu. 3.23; 18.18; Ac. 7.58; 22.

3966—(3) Examples of Godly Young men (M. Youthful Piety),

Joseph,
Ge. 41.38. And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

46. And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

Samuel,
1 S. 2.26. And the child Samuel grew up, and was in favour both with the Lord, and also with men.

3.1. And the child Samuel ministered unto the Lord before Eli. And the word of the Lord was precious in those days; there was no open vision.

David,
1 S. 17.33. And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this giant to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

* * * * *
37. David said moreover, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, will deliver me out of the hand of this giant. And Saul said unto David, And the Lord be with thee. (2 K. 12.2)

Joash,
2 Chr. 24.1. Joash was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

YOUNG MEN—cont.

2. And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the Lord all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

Josiah,

2 Chr. 34.1. Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2. And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

3. For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images. (Ps. 71.5)

Jesus (in the temple),

Lu. 2.49. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

Timothy,

2 Ti. 1.5. When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also. * * * * *

2 Ti. 3.15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

3967—(4) Examples of Sinful (N. M.),

Cain, Ge. 4.8;—Esau, Ge. 25.33, 34;—Sons of Eli, 1 S. 2.12;—Sons of Samuel, 1 S. 8.3;—Absalom, 2 S. 15.6;—Rehoboam, 1 K. 12.8-14;—Jero-boam, 1 K. 13.34, 34;—Manasseh, 2 K. 21.1, 2;—The Prodigal Son, Lu. 15.13.

3968—(B) YOUNG WOMEN, examples of Godly (N. M.),

Jephthah's Daughter, Jud. 11.36;—Ruth, Ru. 1.16;—Esther, Est. 4.16;—Mary Magdalene, Mk. 16.1;—The Virgin Mary, Lu. 1.38;—Mary of Bethany, Lu. 10.39; Jn. 12.3;—Martha, Jn. 11.24;—Daughters of Philip, Ac. 21.9.

See Notable Women, 3870.

3969—(C) YOUTHFUL MUSICIANS (N. M.) Jud. 11.34; 1 S. 16.18; Ps. 68.25.**3970—(D) ATHLETICS, SPIRITUAL,** the Christian life compared to a foot-race (M. Christian Race),

Striving for the Prize,

1 Co. 9.24. Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. (Ga. 2.2)

Hindrances to the Runner,

Ga. 5.7. Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? (Ph. 2.16)

Pressing toward the Goal,

Ph. 3.14. I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

Stripping for the Contest,

He. 12.1. Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

The Home Stretch,

*2 Ti. 4.7. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:

The Prize Won,

*2 Ti. 4.8. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

SPECIAL DUTIES OF YOUNG PEOPLE,

(E) FILIAL HONOR AND OBEDIENCE,

3971—(1) Filial Honor Enjoined (M. Filial Honor).

FILIAL HONOR AND OBEDIENCE—cont.

Ex. 20.12. Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

Le. 19.3. Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the Lord your God.

De. 27.16. Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen. (Pr. 1.8; 20.20)

Pr. 30.17. The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it. (Is. 45.10)

Mt. 15.4. For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. (Ep. 6.2; 1 Ti. 5.4)

See Filial Obedience, 3973.

3972—(2) Examples of Filial Honor (M. Filial Honor (2)),

Joseph, Ge. 47.12;—David, 1 S. 22.3;—Solomon, 1 K. 2.19;—Elisha, 1 K. 19.20;—Sons of Jonadab, Jo. 35.8;—Jesus, Lu. 2.51; Jn. 19.25, 26.

3973—(3) Filial Obedience Enjoined (M. Filial Obedience),

Pr. 1.8. My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

Pr. 6.20. My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother: (Pr. 7.1; 23.22)

Ep. 6.1. Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

Col. 3.20. Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

3974—(F) REVERENCE FOR OLD AGE, General References to (M. Reverence for Aged),

Le. 19.32. Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the Lord.

Jb. 32.6. And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I am young, and ye are very old; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

Pr. 23.22. Harken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

1 Ti. 5.1. Rebuke not an elder, but entreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;

2. The elder women as mothers;

See Gray Hairs, 2194.

(G) SINS OF YOUTH,

3975—(1) Results of (M. Sins of Youth),

A Sad Inheritance,
(R.V.) Jb. 13.26. For thou writest bitter things against me,

And makest me to inherit the iniquities of my youth:

Disease and Death,
Jb. 20.11. His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

Bitter Memories,
Ps. 25.7. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O Lord. (Ec. 11.9)

Shame and Remorse,
Je. 3.25. We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day. (Je. 32.30)

3976—(2) Disrespect for Old Age, examples of (N. M.),

2 K. 2.23. And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

Jb. 30.1. But now they that are younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers

SINS OF YOUTH—cont.

I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

Lam. 5.12. Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

See Dishonoring Parents, 1657.

(H) SPECIAL TEMPTATIONS OF,

—Pleasure-seeking. *See 3200.*

—Prodigality. *See 3203.*

—Self-indulgence. *See 3198.*

—Revelry. *See 3408.*

—Love of Dress. *See 1041.*

Z

3977—ZACCHEUS, a publican, Lu. 19.2.

3978—ZACHARIAH, king of Israel, son of Jeroboam (2), 2 K. 14.29; 15.8,11.

ZACHARIAS,

3979—(1) Or, Zechariah, slain by Jews (M. Zacharias), 2 Chr. 24.20; Mt. 23.35; Lu. 11.51.

3980—(2) Father of John the Baptist, Lu. 1.5, 13, 21, 62, 67.

3981—ZADOK, son of Ahitub, 2 S. 8.17; 15.24; 20.25; 1 K. 1.39; 2.35; 1 Chr. 16.39.

3982—ZAREPHATH, or Sarepta, a town of Phenicia, 1 K. 17.9; Obad. 20; Lu. 4.26.

3983—ZEAL, UNWISE, examples of (M. Unwise Zeal), Mk. 1.45; 7.36; 14.47; Ro. 10.2.

—, Christ's. *See 1075.*

—, Enjoined. *See 1073.*

—, Evil. *See 32.*

—, for Souls. *See 1077.*

3984—ZEBEDEE (N.M.), Mt. 4.21; Mk. 1.20; Lu. 5.10.

ZEBULON,

3985—(1) Son of Jacob, Ge. 30.20; 35.23; 49.13.

3986—(2) Tribe of (M. Tribe of Zebulun), Jud. 1.30; 4.6; 6.35; 1 Chr. 12.33; 2 Chr. 30.11; Mt. 4.15.

3987—ZECHARIAH, a prophet, Ezr. 5.1; 6.14; Zec. 1.1; 7.1.

— a Priest. *See Zacharias (1), 3979.*

ZEDEKIAH,

3988—(1) Or Mattaniah, King of Judah, son of Josiah (M. Zedekiah), 2 K. 24.17; 25.2; 2 Chr. 36.11; Je. 32.3; 37.1.

3989—(2) A False Prophet (N.M.), 1 K. 22.11; 2 Chr. 18.10; Je. 29.22.

3990—ZEPHANIAH, a priest in the reign of Zedekiah, 2 K. 25.18; Je. 21.1; 29.25; 52.24.

— the Prophet. *See Book of Zephaniah.*

3991—ZERUBBABEL, or Sheshbazzar, leader of the Jews who returned from captivity, Ezr. 3.8; Ne. 12.47; Hag. Zec. 4.6.

3992—ZERUIAH, sister of David, mother of Joab, Abishai, and Asahel, 2.18; 3.39; 16.9; 17.25; 1 Chr. 2.16.

3993—ZIBA, Saul's servant (N.M.), 2 S. 16.1; 19.26.

3994—ZIKLAG, a city of Judah, Jos. 15.31; 19.5; 1 S. 27.6; 30.1, 14; 1 Chr. 12.1; Ne. 11.28.

3995—ZIN, wilderness of, Nu. 13.20.1; 27.14; 33.36; 34.3; De. 32.51; 35.1.

3996—ZION, or Sion, 2 S. 5.7; 8.1; Ps. 87.2; Ro. 11.26; He. 12.22; 14.1.

See Jerusalem, 1881-1884.

3997—ZIPPORAH, daughter of Jethro, married to Moses (N.M.), 2.16; 4.25; 18.2; Nu. 12.1.

3998—ZOAN, a city of Egypt (N.M.), Nu. 13.22; Is. 19.11; Eze. 30.14.

3999—ZOAR, a small city in plain of Jordan, Ge. 13.10; 19.22; 34.3; Is. 15.5; Je. 48.34.

4000—ZOPHAR, Job's friend (M.), Jb. 2.11; 11.1; 20.1.

4001—ZORAH, a town of Dan, 19.41; Jud. 13.2; 16.31; 18.2; 2 Chr. 11.1.

4002—ZUPH, land of, 1 S. 9.5.

ADDENDA

The following pages of Addenda are simply an enlargement of the Text Cyclopaedia. It was not thought necessary to reprint the whole work as the numbers run in regular order and appear in the Index.

Most of these new topics, covering many important subjects, appear on the margins of the New Testament in this edition.

In some cases where the margins were over-crowded, the new topics have not been incorporated into the Chain System. Such topics are marked (C. N. M.) in the Index, meaning chains not on the margin or incomplete.

B**4003—BODY, SPIRITUAL,**

1 Co. 15.44. It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

1 Co. 15.49. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

2 Co. 5.2. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

Ph. 3.21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. (Col. 3.4)

4004—BRANDS FROM THE BURNING (C.N.M.),

Ge. 19.17. And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

Am. 4.11. I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

1 Co. 8.15. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

Jude 23. And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

C**4005—CHANNELS OF TRUTH** (C.N.M.),

Mt. 10.20. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

Mk. 13.11. But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

Jn. 7.38. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, from within him shall flow rivers of living water. (R. V.)

1 Co. 2.13. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

1 Pe. 4.11. If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God;

2 Pe. 1.21. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

See Inspiration, 1774-1776.

4006—CHILDISHNESS (N.M.), Pr. 22.15. Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

Je. 4.22. For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sotish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

CHILDISHNESS—cont.

Ho. 7.11. Ephraim also is like a dove without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

1 Co. 13.11. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

See Immaturity, Spir., 998.

4007—CHRIST ATTRACTIVE (M.), Mt. 8.1. When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes loved him.

Mk. 5.6. But when he saw Jesus pass by, he ran and worshipped him.

21. And when Jesus passed on again by ship unto the other side, many people gathered unto him:

Lu. 9.37. And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people followed him.

Jn. 12.32. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

See Christ Thronged, 2787; Multitudes, 2786.

4008—CHRIST, LIBERATOR, 11.14; Ro. 8.2; Ga. 5.1.

See Spir. Liberty, 2135.

4009—CHRIST'S COMPOSURE (C.N.M.), Mt. 26.50; Mk. 4.39; Jn. 19.13.

See Peace, 3012.

4010—CHRIST'S TASK, to finish the Father's Work (C.N.M.), Jn. 4.5.36; 9.4; 17.4; 19.30.

See Christ's Mission, 684.

011—CHRONIC AILMENTS, Mk. 9:21; Jn. 5:5; 9:1; Ac. 3:2.
012—CHURCH ORDER, 1 Co. 11:34; 14:23, 40; Tit. 1:5.
013—COMPANIONSHIP **DE-**
 (C.N.M.), Mt. 26:37; Ph. 2:26;
 4:9, 21; Tit. 3:12.
See Companionship (2), 279.
014—CONSISTENT LIFE (C.N.
 Ph. 1:27; 1 Th. 4:12; 1 Ti. 3:7; Ja.
 2 Pe. 3:11.
See Conduct, 808, 809.
015—CRYING TO JESUS,
 t. 15.25. Then came she and wor-
 shed him, saying, Lord, help me.
 t. 17.15. Lord, have mercy on my
 for he is lunatick, and sore vexed:
 oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and
 into the water.
 t. 20.30. And, behold, two blind
 sitting by the way side, when they
 ed that Jesus passed by, cried out,
 ag, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou
 of David.
 k. 10.47. And when he heard that
 as Jesus of Nazareth, he began to
 out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David,
 have mercy on me.
 k. 17.12. And as he entered into a
 village, there met him ten men
 were lepers, which stood afar off:
 13. And they lifted up their
 es, and said, Jesus, Master, have
 ny on us.
See Impurity, 2840.
016—CULTIVATE GIFTS, a
 stian duty to, Mt. 25:20; 1 Ti. 4:7, 14;
 1.6.

D

017—DARK DAYS (C.N.M.),
 S. 22.29. For thou art my lamp, O
 Lord, and the Lord will lighten my
 ness.
 t. 19.8. He hath fenced up my way
 I cannot pass, and he hath set
 ness in my paths.
 t. 30.26. When I looked for good,
 evil came unto me: and when I
 ed for light, there came darkness.
 t. 88.6. Thou hast laid me in the
 st pit, in darkness, in the deeps.
 t. 11.8. But if a man live many
 ds, and rejoice in them all; yet let
 remember the days of darkness; for
 shall be many. All that cometh is
 ty. (Is. 24:11)
 t. 7.8. Rejoice not against me, O
 enemy: when I fall, I shall arise;
 I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be-
 ht unto me. (Lu. 22:53)
 t. 8.12. Then spake Jesus again unto
 p, saying, I am the light of the world:
 that followeth me shall not walk in
 ness, but shall have the light of life.
 16:20; Ac. 27:20)
See Tribulation, 499.
018—DEBTORS, SPIRITUAL
 (C.N.M.),
 t. 116.12. What shall I render unto
 Lord for all his benefits toward me?
 p. 1.14. I am debtor both to the
 ks, and to the Barbarians; both to
 wise, and to the unwise.
 Co. 4:7. For who maketh thee to
 from another? and what hast thou
 thou didst not receive? now if thou
 receive it, why dost thou glory, as
 ou hadst not received it?
 Co. 6:20. For ye are bought with a
 : therefore glorify God in your body,
 in your spirit, which are God's.
 Co. 8:9. For ye know the grace of
 Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he
 rich, yet for your sakes he became
 that ye through his poverty might
 ch.
 Jn. 3:16. Hereby perceive ye the
 of God, because he laid down his
 for us: and we ought to lay down
 ives for the brethren.
See God's Gift, 3123.
019—DEEPER LIFE, THE (C.N.

DEEPER LIFE—cont.

Pa. 1:2. But his delight is in the law
 of the Lord; and in his law doth he
 meditate day and night.
 Da. 2:22. He revealeth the deep and
 secret things; he knoweth what is in the
 darkness, and the light dwelleth with
 him.
 Lu. 6:48. He is like a man which
 built an house, and digged deep, and laid
 the foundation on a rock: and when the
 flood arose, the stream beat vehemently
 upon that house, and could not shake it:
 for it was founded upon a rock.
 Lu. 10:39. And she had a sister called
 Mary, who also sat at Jesus' feet, and
 heard his word.
 1 Co. 2:10. But God hath revealed
 them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit
 searcheth all things, yea, the deep things
 of God.
 Ep. 3:18. May be able to comprehend
 with all saints what is the breadth, and
 length, and depth, and height;
 19. And to know the love of
 Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye
 might be filled with all the fulness of
 God.
 Ph. 4:8. Finally, brethren, whatsoever
 things are true, whatsoever things are
 honest, whatsoever things are just, what-
 soever things are pure, whatsoever things
 are lovely, whatsoever things are of good
 report; if there be any virtue, and if there
 be any praise, think on these things.
 (Col. 3:3)
4020—DEGREES OF FRUITFUL-
NESS (C.N.M.), Da. 4:12; Mt. 13:8;
 Jn. 15:2; Ja. 3:17; Re. 22:2.
See Fruitfulness, 1336.
4021—DESTINY OF EVIL SPIRITS
 (C.N.M.),
 Mt. 8:29. And, behold, they cried out,
 saying, What have we to do with thee,
 Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come
 hither to torment us before the time?
 Mt. 25:41. Then shall he say also
 unto them on the left hand, Depart from
 me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, pre-
 pared for the devil and his angels:
 2 Pe. 2:4. For if God spared not the
 angels that sinned, but cast them down to
 hell, and delivered them into chains of
 darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;
 Jude 6. And the angels which kept
 not their first estate, but left their own
 habitation, he hath reserved in everlast-
 ing chains under darkness unto the judg-
 ment of the great day.
 Re. 19:20. And the beast was taken,
 and with him the false prophet that
 wrought miracles before him, with which
 he deceived them that had received the
 mark of the beast, and them that wor-
 shipped his image. These both were cast
 alive into a lake of fire burning with
 brimstone.
 Re. 20:3. And cast him into the bot-
 tomless pit, and shut him up, and set a
 seal upon him, that he should deceive
 the nations no more, till the thousand
 years should be fulfilled: and after that
 he must be loosed a little season. (V. 10)
4022—DILEMMA, WORLDLY (C.
 N.M.), De. 28:29; Ps. 107:27; Mt. 27:22;
 Lu. 12:17; 16:3; Jn. 12:35.
4023—DISCIPLES EMPOWERED
 (C.N.M.), Lu. 10:19; 12:12; Ac. 4:33;
 6:10.
See Peter Empowered, 4191; *Spir.*
Power, 3503.
4024—DISMISSALS OF THE
NEEDY by the disciples (C.N.M.),
 Mt. 15:23. But he answered her not a
 word. And his disciples came and be-
 sought him, saying, Send her away; for
 she crieth after us.
 Mk. 6:36. Send them away, that they
 may go into the country round about,
 and into the villages, and buy themselves
 bread: for they have nothing to eat.
 Mk. 10:13. And they brought young
 children to him, that he should touch

DISMISSALS OF THE NEEDY—cont.
 them; and his disciples rebuked those
 that brought them.

48. And many charged him
 that he should hold his peace: but he
 cried the more a great deal, *Thou son of*
David, have mercy on me.
 Lu. 18:15. And they brought unto him
 also infants, that he would touch them:
 but when his disciples saw it, they re-
 buked them.
4025—DISOWNMENT BY
CHRIST,
 Mt. 7:23. And then will I profess unto
 them, I never knew you: depart from me,
 ye that work iniquity.
 Mt. 25:12. But he answered and said,
 Verily I say unto you, I know you not.
 Lu. 12:9. But he that denieth me be-
 fore men shall be denied before the angels
 of God.
 Lu. 13:27. And he shall say, I tell
 you, I know not whence ye are; depart
 from me, all ye workers of iniquity.
See Wicked Rejected, 3072.
4026—DIVINE DEMONSTRATION
 (C.N.M.), 1 S. 17:46; 1 K. 18:38;
 Mt. 27:54; Mk. 2:10; Jn. 20:27.
See Works Proved, 4127.
4027—DIVISIONS WEAKEN (C.
 N.M.),
 Lu. 11:17. But he, knowing their
 thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom
 divided against itself is brought to desola-
 tion; and a house divided against a
 house falleth.
 1 Co. 1:10. Now I beseech you, breth-
 ren, by the name of our Lord Jesus
 Christ, that ye all speak the same thing,
 and that there be no divisions among you;
 but that ye be perfectly joined together
 in the same mind and in the same judg-
 ment.
 1 Co. 3:3. For ye are yet carnal: for
 whereas *there is* among you envying, and
 strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal,
 and walk as men?
 1 Co. 11:18. For first of all, when ye
 come together in the church, I hear that
 there be divisions among you; and I
 partly believe it.
See Unity Enjoyed, 3725.
4028—DOOR, CHRIST THE (N.
 M.),
 Jn. 10:7. Then said Jesus unto them
 again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I
 am the door of the sheep.
 Jn. 14:6. Jesus saith unto him, I am
 the way, the truth, and the life: no man
 cometh unto the Father, but by me.
 Ro. 5:2. By whom also we have ac-
 cess by faith into this grace wherein we
 stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of
 God.
 Ep. 2:18. For through him we both
 have access by one Spirit unto the
 Father.
 He. 9:8. The Holy Ghost this signi-
 fying, that the way into the holiest of all
 was not yet made manifest, while as the
 first tabernacle was yet standing;
 He. 10:19. Having therefore, brethren,
 boldness to enter into the holiest by the
 blood of Jesus,
 20. By a new and living way,
 which he hath consecrated for us, through
 the veil, that is to say, his flesh;
See Access, 38.
E
4029—EMOTIONAL HEARERS,
 Mt. 8:19. And a certain scribe came,
 and said unto him, Master, I will follow
 thee whithersoever thou goest.
 Mk. 4:5. And some fell on stony
 ground, where it had not much earth;
 and immediately it sprang up, because it
 had no depth of earth:
 Lu. 11:27. And it came to pass, as he
 spake these things, a certain woman of
 the company lifted up her voice, and
 said unto him, Blessed is the womb that
 bare thee, and the paps which thou hast
 sucked.

EMOTIONAL HEARERS—cont.

Ga. 4.15. Where is then the blessedness ye speak of? for I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

See *Shallowness*, 4204.

4030—ENABLING GRACE,

Lu. 10.19. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Ro. 14.4. Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

2 Co. 3.6. Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

2 Co. 9.8. And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

Ph. 4.13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

1 Ti. 1.12. And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

See *Spir. Power*, 3303.

4031—EVIL FULLNESS (full of evil) (C.N.M.).

Ge. 15.16. But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

Ec. 9.3. This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

Mt. 23.31. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

Ac. 13.10. And, said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

Ro. 1.29. Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

See *Depravity*, 2545.

4032—EVIL SPIRITS, MANY (C.N.M.).

Mk. 16.9. Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

Lu. 8.30. And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

Lu. 11.26. Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself: and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

Ep. 6.12. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

See *Evil Spirits*, 3156.

4033—EXERCISE, SPIRITUAL (C.N.M.), Mt. 25.16; 1 Ti. 4.7; 2 Ti. 1.6.**F****4034—FAILURE, SPIRITUAL** (C.N.M.), Mt. 7.27; 17.16; Lu. 14.30; 1 Co. 3.15; He. 4.6.**4035—FAITH DEFENDED,**

Ga. 2.11. But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

Ph. 1.17. But the other of love, know-

FAITH DEFENDED—cont.

ing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

27. Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

Tit. 1.13. This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

Jude 3. It was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4036—FIGHTING AGAINST GOD, 2 Chr. 13.12; Mt. 27.64; Ac. 5.39; 23.9.

See *God's Enemies*, 1129.

G**4037—GAZING STOCKS,** Christians as, Mt. 27.39; 1 Co. 4.9; He. 10.33.**4038—GENTILE BELIEVERS,** Lu. 7.3; 23.47; Ac. 8.12; 10.2; 18.7.

See *Gentiles* (2), 2384.

H**4039—HEALING VIRTUE,** Emanating from Christ, and the Apostles,

Mk. 6.56. And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

Lu. 6.19. And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

Lu. 8.46. And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

Ac. 5.15. Inasmuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

Ac. 19.11. And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12. So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

See *Christ's Touch*, 284.

4040—HEAVENLY ORIGIN, CHRIST'S,

Jn. 3.31. He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

Jn. 6.38. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

Jn. 8.23. And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

42. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

Jn. 16.30. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

1 Co. 15.47. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.

See *Divine Messenger*, 694.

4041—HOME DUTIES, Mk. 5.19; 1 Ti. 5.4.

See 1626, 1627, 1645.

4042—HUMANENESS toward animals and other creatures (N.M.), Ex. 23.5; De. 22.6; Lu. 14.5.**I****4043—IDENTIFICATION OF CHRIST WITH BELIEVERS** (C.N.M.),

Mt. 10.40. He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

IDENTIFICATION OF CHRIST—

Mt. 18.5. And whoso shall receive such little child in my name receiveth me.

Mt. 25.40. And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, have done it unto me.

Lu. 10.16. He that heareth you hath hearkened unto me, and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

Ac. 9.4. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

1 Co. 8.12. But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

See *Union with Christ*, 738.

4044—IMAGE OF GOD, Christ (C.N.M.).

2 Co. 4.4. In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

Ph. 2.6. Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

Col. 1.15. Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

He. 1.3. Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of person, and upholding all things by word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

See *Christ Divine*, 701.

4045—IMITATION, SPIRITUAL (N.M.), 1 Co. 4.16; Ph. 4.9; 1 Th. 2 Th. 3.9; He. 6.12; 13.7, 17.

See *Good Example*, 1177.

4046—INDIGNITIES SUFFERED by Christ, Mt. 9.24; 26.67; 27.29; Jn. 7.18, 22; 19.23.

See *Persecution of Christ*, 3481.

4047—INFATUATION for women (N.M.), Jud. 14.3; 2 S. 11.3; 13.2; 17.1.**4048—INFLUENCE, POST-MORTEM** (2 K. 13.21).

Mt. 26.13. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also be done that which this woman hath done, be it unto all the world as a memorial of her.

He. 11.4. By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: by it he being dead yet speaketh.

2 Pe. 1.15. Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

4049—INSIGHT, LACK OF (Lack of Insight), Mt. 16.11, 22; Lu. 24.31, 34; 6.60; 20.2; 21.4.

See *Dullness*, 1009-1012.

4050—INTRUSION UPON CHRIST, Mk. 1.36; 3.20; 6.33; 7.24.**J****4051—JEWISH JEALOUSY,** 13.45; 17.5, 13; 22.22; Ro. 11.11.**K****4052—KINGDOM, SIMILITUDE OF** (C.N.M.), Mt. 13.31, 33; Mk. Lu. 13.18.**L****4053—LAST DAY,** the (N.M.) 6.39; 11.24; 12.48.

See *The Last Judgment*, 1351.

4054—LAW INSUFFICIENT (N.M.), Ro. 3.19; 8.3; Ga. 2.19; Ep. He. 7.19.**4055—LAW, PURPOSE OF** Purpose of Law,

Ro. 3.20. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

W, PURPOSE OF—cont.

to. 5.20. Moreover the law entered, to the offence might abound. But ere sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

to. 7.7. What shall we say then? Is law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had known sin, but by the law: for I had known lust, except the law had said, you shall not covet.

to. 3.19. Wherefore then *saith* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a media-

to. 24. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

to. 1.9. Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

056—LIBERTY, limitations of (N.M.), 1 Co. 6.12; 9.19; 10.23.

057—LIFE CONSPICUOUS (N.M.), Mt. 5.14; Lu. 11.33; 1 Co. 4.9.

058—LIFE CONTINUOUS (N.M.), Mk. 9.4; 12.27; Lu. 23.43; Jn. 8.51; 2 Ti. 1.10.

059—Immortality, 2405.

059—LIFE MANIFESTED (C.N.), Mt. 7.20; Lk. 8.17; Jn. 2.11; 2 Ti. 1 Jn. 3.10.

060—LIFE OUT OF DEATH (C.N.),

to. 9.24. For whosoever will save his soul shall lose it: but whosoever will lose life for my sake, the same shall save it. to. 12.24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

to. 6.4. Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also shall walk in newness of life.

to. 15.36. *Thou fool*, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it

to. 4.11. For we which live are delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

to. 12. So then death worketh in you.

to. 2.20. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

to. 3.3. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

to. 4. When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

to. 1.18. *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell of death.

061—LIGHT UNIVERSAL (N.M.),

to. 1.9. *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

to. 3.19. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

to. 1.20. For the invisible things of the world are created by the word of God, and are made, even his eternal light and Godhead; so that they are not out of existence:

to. 2.15. Which shew the work of the Father in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their*

LIGHT UNIVERSAL—cont.

thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;

See Seven Editions of the Divine Law, 4219.

4062—LIVING UNTO GOD,

Lu. 20.38. For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live unto him.

to. 6.11. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

to. 14.8. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

to. 5.15. And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

to. 2.19. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

See Spir. Life, 2153.

4063—LOVE GROWN COLD (C.N.M.), Je. 2.2; Ho. 10.2; Mt. 24.12; 1 Ti. 5.12; Re. 2.4.

See Backsliding, 993; *Forsaking God*, 1237, 1238.

M

4064—MEMORIES, PAINFUL (M. Painful Memories) (C.N.M.),

to. 41.9. Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:

to. 9.7. Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedst the Lord thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the Lord.

to. 51.3. For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

to. 137.1. By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down; yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.

to. 14.72. And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

to. 16.25. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

to. 15.9. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

See Remorse, 1765.

4065—MIND, DOMINANCE OF, or, as a man thinketh, so is he (N.M.), Ro. 14.14; Tit. 1.15.

See Heart Center of Life, 4162.

4066—MIND OF CHRIST (N.M.), 1 Co. 2.16; Ph. 2.5; 1 Pe. 4.1.

See Spir. Mind, 2355.

4067—MINISTERIAL AFFECTION (N.M.), 2 Co. 7.3; Ph. 4.1; 1 Th. 2.19; 2 Jn. 4.

See Love for the Church, 730.

4068—MINISTERS, GOOD (N.M.), Ph. 1.17; 1 Ti. 4.6.

See Man of God, 2071.

4069—MIRACLES, TESTIFY (C.N.M.), Mt. 11.4; Jn. 2.11; 3.2; 7.31; 10.25; 38; 20.30; Ac. 8.6.

See Works Proven, 4127.

4070—MISERY OF GREED (C.N.M.),

to. 1.19. So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

to. 5.10. He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this is also vanity.

to. 2.9. Woe to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!

MISERY OF GREED—cont.

to. 10. Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

to. 27.5. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

to. 1 Ti. 6.9. But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

to. Ja. 5.3. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

See Avarice, 2131; *Greed*, 2133.

4071—MISERY (C.N.M.), Mt. 19.5; 1 Ti. 3.2, 12.

4072—MORNING STAR, Nu. 24.17; 2 Pe. 1.19; Re. 2.28; 22.16.

4073—MOTHERHOOD, CARES OF (M. Cares of Motherhood) (C.N.M.),

to. 3.16; 21.16; Ex. 2.3; 2 S. 21.10; 1 K. 3.26; 2 K. 4.19, 20; Is. 49.15; Je. 31.15; Mt. 15.22; 24.19.

See Family Cares, 1642.

N

4074—NATURE, BEAUTY OF (N.M.), Song 2.12; Is. 35.1; Mt. 6.29.

4075—NATURE'S LESSONS (N.M.), Ps. 8.3, 4; Mt. 6.28; 13.31; Mk. 4.28; 13.28.

4076—NATURE'S MYSTERIES (N.M.), Ps. 139.15; Ec. 11.5; Mk. 4.27; Jn. 3.8.

O

4077—ONLY CHILD (N.M.), Je. 22.12; Pr. 4.3; Je. 6.26; Lu. 7.12; 8.42; Jn. 3.16.

4078—OVERPOWERING PRESENCE OF Christ (C.N.M.),

to. Jn. 18.6. As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

to. Ac. 9.4. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

to. 2 Th. 2.8. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

to. Re. 1.17. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

See Glory of Christ, 683.

P

4079—PARTAKERS OF EVIL (C.N.M.), 1 Co. 10.21; Ep. 5.7; 2 Jn. 11; Re. 18.4.

See Convivance, 822.

4080—PAUL'S THORN (N.M.), 2 Co. 12.7. And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

to. Ga. 4.13. Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

4081—PLAINNESS OF SPEECH, examples of (C.N.M.), Mt. 3.7; 23.33; Ac. 7.52; 2 Co. 3.12; Ga. 4.16.

See Denunciations, 2671.

4082—PRAYER FOR ENEMIES, Mt. 5.44; Lu. 23.34; Ac. 7.60.

See Love of Enemies, 3395, 1436.

4083—PREJUDICE, RACIAL (M. Racial Prejudice),

to. Lu. 9.53. And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

to. Jn. 4.9. Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

PREJUDICE, RACIAL—cont.

Ac. 10.28. And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

Ac. 11.3. Saying, Thou wast in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

Ac. 19.34. But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

Ga. 2.12. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

See *Bigotry*, 446.

4084—PRIVILEGES, SPECIAL, of believers (M. Special Privileges).

Mt. 13.11. He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

Lu. 10.23. And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

Ro. 5.2. By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

1 Co. 2.10. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

Col. 1.26. *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27. To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

1 Jn. 2.20. But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

See *Fuller Revelation*, 4155.

4085—PRIVILEGES WITH-DRAWN, examples of,

Mt. 21.43. Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

Mt. 25.28. Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

Mk. 6.11. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

Lu. 16.2. And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

Lu. 19.24. And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

Lu. 20.16. He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

Re. 2.5. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

See *Spiritual Loss*, 2875.

4086—PROMISES TO THE MERCIFUL AND BENEVOLENT (N.M.), Ps. 41.3; 112.9; Pr. 11.17; 14.31; Is. 58.10; Da. 4.27; Mt. 5.7; 6.14; 25.40; Lu. 6.38.

See *Promises Divine*, Index.

4087—PROPHETS' COMMANDS (N.M.), 1 S. 1.17; 1 K. 17.13; 2 K. 3.16; 4.3; 7; 5.10.**4088—PROPHETS, VOICE OF** (M. Voice of Prophets), Mt. 13.35; 21.4; Lu. 1.70; Ac. 3.21; Ja. 5.10; 2 Pe. 3.2.

See *Prophecy*, 1774.

4089—PROVE ALL THINGS,

Je. 6.27. I have set thee for a tower and a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

Ep. 5.10. Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

1 Th. 5.21. Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

1 Jn. 4.1. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

R**4090—REASON DETHRONED**,

Da. 4.33. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

Mt. 8.28. And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

Mt. 17.15. Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

2 Pe. 2.12. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

See *Demoniacs*, 975.

4091—RESULTS DEMANDED (C.N.M.),

Mt. 3.8. Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

Mt. 5.16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Mk. 4.20. And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

Lu. 13.9. And if it bear fruit, *well*; and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

Lu. 19.23. Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

Lu. 20.10. And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

Jn. 15.8. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

16. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

4092—REVERSION TO JUDAISM, Ga. 2.14; 3.3; 4.10, 21; 5.2.

See *Judaizers*, 1958.

4093—RULE OF DESTINY (C.N.M.), Ps. 31.15; Lu. 12.5; Ac. 17.26; 27.24.**S****4094—SAINTS SCATTERED** abroad, Mt. 8.11; 26.31; Mk. 13.27; Jn. 11.52; Ac. 8.1; Ja. 1.1.

See *Dispersion*, 1024.

4095—SATANIC AMBITION (N.M.), Ge. 3.4; Is. 14.13, 14; 2 Th. 2.4, 7.**4096—SATANIC DISCERNMENT**, of Christ's Divinity,

Mk. 1.24. Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of

SATANIC DISCERNMENT—cont. Nazareth? art thou come to destroy I know thee who thou art, the Holy of God.

34. And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

Mk. 5.7. And cried with a loud voice and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

Lu. 4.41. And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou Christ the Son of God. And he rebuked them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

See *Devils Confess*, 705.

4097—SATANIC WILES,

2 Co. 2.11. Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

2 Co. 11.3. But I fear, lest by means, as the serpent beguiled *Eve* through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

Ep. 6.11. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

2 Th. 2.9. *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,

Re. 12.9. And the great dragon cast out, that old serpent, called Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into earth,

Re. 20.7. And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8. And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

See *Arch Deceivers*, 3153.

4098—SATAN'S PRINCEHOOD (C.N.M.),

Jn. 12.31. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

Jn. 14.30. Hereafter I will not much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

Jn. 16.11. Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

2 Co. 4.4. In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

Ep. 2.2. Wherein in time past walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that worketh in the children of disobedience.

See *Satan's Power*, 3150.

4099—SCRIPTURE WRESTED

Mt. 4.6. And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Mt. 22.29. Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing scriptures, nor the power of God.

2 Co. 2.17. For we are not as many which corrupt the word of God: but of sincerity, but as of God, in the service of God speak we in Christ.

2 Co. 4.2. But have renounced hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

2 Pe. 3.16. As also in all his epistles speaking in them of these things which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned

100—CAPTURE WRESTED—cont.
able wrest, as they do also the other
tures, unto their own destruction.
See God's Word Sacred, 427.

100—SEARCH FOR GOD (N.M.),
p. 23.3. Oh that I knew where I
nt find him! that I might come even
is seat!

p. 29.13. And ye shall seek me, and
me, when ye shall search for me with
your heart.

p. 6.3. Then shall we know, if we
w on to know the Lord; his going
is prepared as the morning; and he
come unto us as the rain, as the
or and former rain unto the earth.

p. 17.27. That they should seek the
L, if haply they might feel after him,
find him, though he be not far from
y one of us:

See Seekers, 3192.

101—SEEKING SAVIOUR, THE,
18.12; Lu. 15.4; 19.10; Jn. 1.43; 5.14;

See Christ's Mission, 684.

102—SEIZING OPPORTUNIS
(N.M.), Jn. 9.4; Ac. 3.12; 21.40.

See Haste, 1498.

103—SIMPLE MESSAGE, THE
(N.M.).

p. 28.10. For precept must be upon pre-
cept; upon precept; line upon line,
upon line; here a little, and there a

p. 21.15. So when they had dined,
saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son
of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these?

saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou
lovest that I love thee. He saith unto
me, Feed my lambs.

Co. 2.1. And I, brethren, when I
came to you, came not with excellency
of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto
the testimony of God.

Co. 3.2. I have fed you with milk,
not with meat: for hitherto ye were
unable to bear it, neither yet now are ye

See Adaptation of Truth, 4132.

104—SINNERS' FRIEND, Christ
(C.N.M.).

Mat. 11.19. The Son of man came
eating and drinking, and they say, Be-
hold a man gluttonous, and a wine-
bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners.
Wisdom is justified of her children.

Lu. 7.39. Now when the Pharisee
Sadduceus had bidden him say it, he spake
in himself, saying, This man, if he
be a prophet, would have known who
toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

Lu. 19.7. And when they saw it, they
murmured, saying, That he was gone
in with a sinner, and eat and drank
with him.

Lu. 8.11. She said, No man, Lord.
Jesus said unto her, Neither do I
know thee: go, and sin no more.

Lu. 5.8. But God commendeth his love
unto us, in that, while we were yet
sinners, Christ died for us.

1Ti. 1.15. This is a faithful saying,
worthy of all acceptance, that Christ
is come into the world to save sin-
ners of whom I am chief.

See Outcasts Received, 4190.

105—SOCIAL FELLOWSHIP,
1.9; Lu. 10.7; 14.8, 12; 15.25; Jn.
1 Co. 10.27.

See Christ a Guest, 3400.

106—SOUL DISTRESS (N.M.),
22.4; 42.6; 119.28; Ac. 9.9.

107—SOURCE OF SPIRITUAL
FEELING (N.M.), Is. 40.31; Ac. 1.8.

See Enabling Grace, 4030; Spir. Power,

108—SPIRITUAL COMPOSURE
(C.N.M.), Mt. 24.6; Lu. 24.38;
1.1; Ac. 20.24; 2 Th. 1.7; 2.2; 1 Pe.

See Christ's Composure, 4009; Spir.
3011.

4109—SPIRITUAL REPUTA-
TION,

Ac. 16.2. Which was well reported of
by the brethren that were at Lystra and
Iconium.

Ro. 1.8. First, I thank my God
through Jesus Christ for you all, that
your faith is spoken of throughout the
whole world.

Ro. 16.19. For your obedience is come
abroad unto all men. I am glad there-
fore on your behalf: but yet I would
have you wise unto that which is good,
and simple concerning evil.

He. 11.2. For by it the elders ob-
tained a good report. (Vs. 4-39)

See Good Name, 2513.

4110—SPIRITUAL SANITY,

Pr. 12.5. The thoughts of the right-
eous are right: but the counsels of the
wicked are deceit.

Mk. 5.15. And they came to Jesus,
and see him that was possessed with the
devil, and had the legion, sitting, and
clothed, and in his right mind; and they
were afraid.

Lu. 15.17. And when he came to him-
self, he said, How many hired servants
of my father's have bread enough and to
spare, and I perish with hunger!

2 Co. 10.5. Casting down imaginations,
and every high thing that exalteth itself
against the knowledge of God, and bring-
ing into captivity every thought to the
obedience of Christ;

2 Ti. 1.7. For God hath not given us
the spirit of fear; but of power, and of
love, and of a sound mind.

Tit. 2.6. Young men likewise exhort to
be sober minded.

See Soberness, 3392.

4111—SPIRITUAL SURGERY, the
duty of (C.N.M.).

Pr. 10.31. The mouth of the just
bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward
tongue shall be cut out.

Mt. 5.30. And if thy right hand offend
thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for
it is profitable for thee that one of thy
members should perish, and not that thy
whole body should be cast into hell.

Ro. 6.6. Knowing this, that our old
man is crucified with him, that the body
of sin might be destroyed, that hence-
forth we should not serve sin.

Ro. 8.13. For if ye live after the flesh,
ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit
do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall
live.

Gal. 5.12. I would they were even cut
off which trouble you.

Col. 2.11. In whom also ye are cir-
cumcised with the circumcision made
without hands, in putting off the body of
the sins of the flesh by the circumcision
of Christ:

Col. 3.5. Mortify therefore your mem-
bers which are upon the earth; fornication,
uncleanness, inordinate affection,
evil concupiscence, and covetousness,
which is idolatry:

See Mortify the Flesh, 3208.

4112—STARVING THE FLOCK
(N.M.).

Je. 23.4. And I will set up shepherds
over them which shall feed them: and
they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed,
neither shall they be lacking, saith the
Lord.

Eze. 34.2. Son of man, prophesy
against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy,
and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord
God unto the shepherds; Woe be to the
shepherds of Israel that do feed them-
selves! should not the shepherds feed
the flocks?

Is. 58.1. Seemeth it a small thing
unto you to have eaten up the good
pasture, but ye must tread down with
your feet the residue of your pastures?
and to have drunk of the deep waters,
but ye must foul the residue with your
feet?

STARVING THE FLOCK—cont.

Mt. 25.42. For I was an hungry, and
ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and
ye gave me no drink:

See Unfaithful Ministers, 2098.

4113—STRANGE PROVIDENCES
(C.N.M.), Is. 55.8; Lu. 2.7; Ac. 7.6; 16.23;
Ro. 11.33.

See God's Ways, 3796.

4114—SWORD OF THE SPIRIT,

Is. 11.4. But with righteousness shall
he judge the poor, and reprove with
equity for the meek of the earth: and he
shall smite the earth with the rod of his
mouth, and with the breath of his lips
shall he slay the wicked.

Ep. 6.17. And take the helmet of sal-
vation, and the sword of the Spirit,
which is the word of God:

2 Th. 2.8. And then shall that Wicked
be revealed, whom the Lord shall con-
sume with the spirit of his mouth, and
shall destroy with the brightness of his
coming:

He. 4.12. For the word of God is
quick, and powerful, and sharper than
any twowedged sword, piercing even to
the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and
of the joints and marrow, and is a dis-
cerner of the thoughts and intents of
the heart.

Re. 1.16. And he had in his right
hand seven stars: and out of his mouth
went a sharp twowedged sword: and his
countenance was as the sun shineth in
his strength.

Re. 2.12. And to the angel of the
church in Pergamos write; These things
saith he which hath the sharp sword
with two edges;

16. Repent; or else I will come
unto thee quickly, and will fight against
them with the sword of my mouth.

See Power of "Word," 421.

T

4115—TEST, FRUIT (M. Fruit
Test) (C.N.M.), Mt. 3.8; 7.16, 20; Lu.
13.7; Jn. 15.8; Ph. 4.17.

4116—THANKLESSNESS (N.M.),
Is. 43.24; Lu. 17.18; 2 Ti. 3.2.

See Ingratitude, 1459.

4117—TIME-SEEKERS, Mt. 24.3;
Lu. 17.20; Ac. 1.6.

4118—TIMELY SERVICE to the
Lord and his workers, Mt. 8.15; Mk.
14.8; 15.41; 1 Co. 16.17; 2 Co. 11.9; Ph.
2.25; 2 Ti. 1.18.

4119—TOLERANCE,

Mt. 9.10. And it came to pass, as
Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold,
many publicans and sinners came and sat
down with him and his disciples.

Mk. 9.38. And John answered him,
saying, Master, we saw one casting out
devils in thy name, and he followeth not
us: and we forbid him, because he fol-
loweth not us.

39. But Jesus said, Forbid him
not: for there is no man which shall do a
miracle in my name, that can lightly
speak evil of me.

Lu. 9.49. And John answered and
said, Master, we saw one casting out
devils in thy name; and we forbid him,
because he followeth not with us.

50. And Jesus said unto him,
Forbid him not: for he that is not against
us is for us.

Ph. 1.17. But the other of love, know-
ing that I am set for the defence of the
gospel.

18. What then? notwithstanding,
every way, whether in pretence, or
in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein
do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

See Catholicity, 449.

4120—TRUSTING IN WORKS,
Lu. 18.12. I fast twice in the week, I
give tithes of all that I possess.

Ro. 9.32. Wherefore? Because they
sought it not by faith, but as it were by
the works of the law. For they stum-
bled at that stumblingstone;

TRUSTING IN WORKS—cont.

Ro. 10.3. For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

Ga. 3.10. For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

See *False Trusts*, 3183-3186.

4121—TYPES AND SHADOWS (N.M.), He. 8.5; 10.1.

See 4224, 4226, 4228, 4238.

U

4122—UNITY OF EVIL (C.N.M.), Ex. 16.2; Mt. 8.34; Ac. 17.6; Re. 17.13.

4123—UNIVERSAL JUDGMENT, Mt. 25.32. And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

Ac. 17.31. Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Ro. 2.16. In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

Ro. 14.12. So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

2 Co. 5.10. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Re. 20.12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book of life*: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

See *Judgment*, 1351.

4124—UNIVERSAL LOVE of God,

Jn. 3.16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Jn. 10.16. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

Ro. 10.12. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

1 Ti. 2.4. Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

See *God's Love*, 2206.

W

4125—WHOLENESS, or health restored, Mt. 9.22; 14.36; 15.28; Lu. 7.10; 8.49, 50; Jn. 7.23; Ac. 4.9, 10; 9.34.

See *Christ Heals*, 1539.

4126—WORD OF LIFE (C.N.M.), Mt. 4.4. It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Jn. 6.63. It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

Ac. 5.20. Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

Ph. 2.16. Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

Ja. 1.18. Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

4127—WORKS PROVE (C.N.M.), Mt. 5.16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Lu. 10.37. And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

WORKS PROVE—cont.

Jn. 5.36. But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

Ja. 2.18. Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

1 Pe. 2.12. Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, when they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

See *Miracles Testify*, 4069.

4128—WORLDLINESS UNPRAISEWORTHY (C.N.M.),

Ec. 2.11. Then I looked on all my works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do, and, behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit unto me of all my labour.

Mt. 6.19. Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

Lu. 9.25. For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

1 Jn. 2.17. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

See *Dissatisfaction*, 833.

4129—WORTHINESS, DIVINE (N.M.),

2 S. 22.4. I will call on the Lord, for he is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

Re. 4.11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and thy pleasure they are and were created.

Re. 5.12. Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

SPECIAL BIBLE READINGS

INCLUDING A WIDE RANGE OF
SUBJECTS FOR GENERAL USE IN

PRIVATE DEVOTIONS AND PUBLIC SERVICES

A

130—ABIDING IN CHRIST (N.M.)

Results in

Spiritual Fruitfulness, Jn. 15.5.

Answered Prayer, Jn. 15.7.

Peace in the Storm, Jn. 16.33.

New Life, 2 Co. 5.17.

Robe of Righteousness, Ph. 3.9.

For Select Reading see No. 1270.

131—ABUNDANT SALVATION,

the faithful,

Become Radiant as Stars,

a. 12.3. And they that be wise shall

as the brightness of the firmament;

they that turn many to righteous-

as the stars for ever and ever.

Receive a Royal Welcome in

en,

t. 25.34. Then shall the King say

them on his right hand, Come, ye

ed of my Father, inherit the king-

prepared for you from the founda-

of the world:

Afflictions add to the Final

y,

Co. 4.17. For our light affliction,

h is but for a moment, worketh for

far more exceeding and eternal

nt of glory;

Accorded a Triumphant En-

ce into Heaven,

Pe. 1.11. For so an entrance shall be

stered unto you abundantly into the

lasting kingdom of our Lord and

our Jesus Christ.

Given a Place Near the Throne,

7.14. And I said unto him, Sir,

knowest. And he said to me, These

they which came out of great tribula-

and have washed their robes, and

the them white in the blood of the

b.

15. Therefore are they before the

ne of God, and serve him day and

in his temple: and he that sitteth

the throne shall dwell among them.

132—ADAPTATION OF TRUTH,

the weak.

The Use of Parables,

k. 4.33. And with many such par-

sake he the word unto them, as

were able to hear it.

Human Weakness Necessitates

(.),

16.12. I have yet many things to

unto you, but ye cannot bear them

Feeding the Lambs,

21.15. So when they had dined,

saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son

onas, lovest thou me more than

? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord;

knowest that I love thee. He saith

him, Feed my lambs.

Simple Truth for the Im-

pre,

Co. 3.2. I have fed you with milk,

not with meat: for hitherto ye were

ble to bear it, neither yet now are ye

ADAPTATION OF TRUTH—cont.

Paul's Example,

1 Co. 9.22. To the weak became I as

weak, that I might gain the weak: I am

made all things to all men, that I might

by all means save some.

Some unable to Receive Deeper

Truths,

Heb. 5.12. For when for the time ye

ought to be teachers, ye have need that

one teach you again which be the first

principles of the oracles of God; and are

become such as have need of milk, and

not of strong meat.

Different Messages to Different

Classes,

1 Jn. 2.13. I write unto you, fathers,

because ye have known him that is from

the beginning. I write unto you, young

men, because ye have overcome the

wicked one. I write unto you, little chil-

dren, because ye have known the Father.

B

4133—BELIEVERS KEPT (N.M.),

John, chapter 17,

Kept in the Father's Name, verse 11.

Kept in Safety, verse 12.

Kept in Joyfulness, verse 13.

Kept in Purity, verse 15.

Kept Separated from the World, verse

16.

Kept in Process of Sanctification, verse

17.

Kept in Active Service, verse 18.

Kept in Perfect Unity, verses 20, 21.

Kept for the Coming Glory, verses

22-24.

See Divine Keeper, No. 2910.

4134—BRINGING MEN TO JESUS,

The Sick, Mt. 4.24; 8.16.

The Insane, Mt. 9.32.

Those whom the Church fails to help,

Mk. 9.17-20.

The Helpless, Lu. 5.18, 19.

The Blind, Lu. 18.40.

The Seekers, Jn. 1.41, 42; 12. 20-22.

The Doubters, Jn. 1.45, 46.

The Sinful, Jn. 8.3.

The Sorrowing, Jn. 11.28.

C

4135—CHILDHOOD, MARKS OF

(Physical and Spiritual) (N.M.),

Dependence, Nu. 11.12.

Credulity, Pr. 14.15.

Foolishness, Pr. 22.15.

Love of Amusement, Zech. 8.5.

Petty Complaints, Mt. 11.17.

Need of Rulers, Ga. 4.2.

Fickleness, Ep. 4.14.

Ignorance, He. 5.12.

Weak Digestion, He. 5.13.

4136—CHRIST, CONQUEROR OF DEATH (C.N.M.),

Foretold by the Prophets, Is. 25.8; Ac.

2.27.

Defied Death to Hold him, Jn. 10.17, 18.

Submitted to the Stroke of Death for

our Sins, 1 Co. 15.4.

CHRIST, CONQUEROR OF DEATH

—cont.

Three Times he entered the realms of

Death, and Rescued Victims, Mt. 9.25;

Lu. 7.14, 15; Jn. 11.43, 44.

Demonstrated his Victory by his own

Resurrection, Ro. 1.4.

Carries the Keys of the Grave in his

Girdle, Re. 1.18.

Will Call all men from Death's Do-

main, Jn. 5.28, 29.

Will Completely Destroy Death at

Last, 1 Co. 15.25, 26.

4137—CHRIST DEFAMED (C.N.

M.),

Accused of Keeping Bad Com-

pany,

Mt. 9.11. And when the Pharisees

saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why

eateh your Master with publicans and

sinners?

Accused of Gluttony and In-

temperance,

Mt. 11.19. The Son of man came eat-

ing and drinking, and they say, Behold a

man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a

friend of publicans and sinners. But wis-

dom is justified of her children.

Accused of Blasphemy,

Mt. 26.65. Then the high priest rent

his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blas-

phemy; what further need have we of

witnesses? behold, now ye have heard

his blasphemy.

Accused of Insanity,

Mk. 3.21. And when his friends heard

of it, they went out to lay hold on him:

for they said, He is beside himself.

Accused of being Possessed with

Devils,

Jn. 7.20. The people answered and

said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about

to kill thee?

Accused of Breaking the Sab-

bath,

Jn. 9.16. Therefore said some of the

Pharisees, This man is not of God, be-

cause he keepeth not the sabbath day.

Others said, How can a man that is a

sinner do such miracles? And there was

a division among them. (Jn. 10.20)

Accused of Treason,

Jn. 19.12. And from thenceforth Pi-

late sought to release him: but the Jews

cried out, saying, If thou let this man

go, thou art not Caesar's friend: whose-

ever maketh himself a king speaketh against

Caesar.

See Slander (3), 3312; False Ac-

cusations, 3313.

4138—CHRIST PRECIOUS (C.N.

M.),

The Fairest Among Ten Thou-

sand,

Song 5.10. My beloved is white and

ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.

A Jewel Beyond Compare,

Mt. 13.46. Who, when he had found

one pearl of great price, went and sold

all that he had, and bought it.

CHRIST PRECIOUS—cont.**The Only Saviour,**

Ac. 4.12. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

The Only Foundation,

1 Co. 3.11. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

Paul's Estimate of,

Ph. 3.8. Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

Priceless to Believers,

1 Pe. 2.7. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

4139—CHRISTIANITY, Character-istics of true (N.M.),

1. A new Birth, Jn. 3.5.
2. A Growth, 2 Pe. 3.18.
3. A new Dress, Is. 61.10.
4. A Radiant life, Mt. 5.16.
5. A Character Building, Mt. 7.24.
6. A Fellowship, Lu. 24.32.
7. A Sonship, Jn. 1.12.
8. An Education, Jn. 8.31, 32.
9. A Service, 1 Ti. 6.18.
10. A Sacrifice, Ro. 12.1.
11. A Walk, Col. 2.6.
12. A Warfare, 1 Ti. 6.12.
13. A Race, He. 12.1.
14. A Victory, 1 Jn. 5.4.
15. An Assurance of Immortality, Jn. 17.3.

4140—CHRIST'S ATTITUDE TOWARD CHILDREN (M. Christ and Children) (C.N.M.),

Gentle, Is. 40.11.
Promises a reward for kindness to, Mt. 10.42.
Used a child as an example, Mt. 18.2.
Declared that a childlike spirit is absolutely essential in religion, Mt. 18.3, 4.
Warned against despising, Mt. 18.10.
Commands reception of, Mk. 9.37.
Said, "Suffer the little children to come unto me," Mk. 10.14.
Observed the children at play, Mt. 11.16.
Commanded that they should be fed spiritual food, Jn. 21.15.

4141—CHRIST'S PRAYERS IN GREAT CRISES (N.M.),

At his Baptism, Lu. 3.21.
Before Calling the Twelve Apostles, Lu. 6.12.
When the People would Crown him, Jn. 6.15.
At his Transfiguration, Lu. 9.29.
His Farewell Prayer, Jn. 17.
Before the Agony of the Cross, Mt. 26.39.
On the Cross, for his Enemies, Lu. 23.34.

4142—CHURCH SIMILITUDES (N.M.),

The Church Compared to
1, A Building, 1 Co. 3.9.
Christ the builder, Mt. 16.18.
Christ the Corner-stone, Ep. 2.19, 20.
2, A Living Body, 1 Co. 12.27.
Christ being the head, Col. 2.19.
3, A Flock, Lu. 12.32.
Christ being the Shepherd, Jn. 10.11.
4, A Bride, Re. 21.2.
Christ being the Bridegroom, Jn. 3.29.
5, A Casket of Jewels, Mal. 3.17.
6, Branches of the Vine, Jn. 15.2.
7, A Temple, 1 Co. 3.16.
Christ being the High Priest, He. 4.15.

4143—CORDS OF THE CROSS (N.M.),

What was it that held Christ to the cross?
It was not because he was friendless, Mt. 26.53.
It was not human weakness, Jn. 10.18.
It was the Cords of,
— Our sins, see 3361, 3362.
— A Saviour's love, see 2203.
— Resignation to the Divine Will, Mt. 26.42.
— Loyalty to an eternal purpose, see 4154.

D**4144—DEATH THE GREAT REAPER (N.M.),**

All journey to his Narrow House, Jb. 30.23.
Wise and foolish alike are smitten by him, Ps. 49.10.
Resistance is in vain, Ec. 8.8.
He entered the world through sin, Ro. 5.12.
Only two men in all history have escaped his scythe, 2 K. 2.11; He. 11.5.
See *Death Universal*, 2158.

4145—DEFENDER OF THE WEAK, Christ the (C.N.M.),

Little children, Mt. 19.13, 14.
A sinful woman, Lu. 7.37-48.
A weak woman, Lu. 13.10-16.
A sinful woman, Jn. 8.3-11.
Mary of Bethany, Jn. 12.3-8.
The frightened disciples, Jn. 18.8.

4146—DELAYED BLESSINGS TEST FAITH (C.N.M.),

A Delayed—
— Birth of a son, Ge. 15.2-5.
— (Many years waiting), Ge. 21.2.
— Sacrifice, Provided, Ge. 22.8-14.
— Victory (seven days marching), Jos. 6.12-20.
— Messiah, Ge. 3.15; Lu. 2.25-30.
— Healing, Mt. 15.22-28.
— Relief and resurrection, Jn. 11.6, 32, 43, 44.
— Gift of the Spirit, Lu. 24.49.
— Deliverance, Ac. 12.5-7.
— Escape, Ac. 27.20-44.
Lesson, Waiting for God. See No. 2693; *Divine Delays*, 3607.

4147—DELUSIONS, COMMON (C.N.M.),

Thinking that sin will give Fullness of Life.

Ge. 3.5. For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

Trusting in Racial connections for Salvation,

Mt. 3.9. And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Using Vain Repetitions in Prayer,

Mt. 6.7. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

Self-confidence,
Mt. 26.33. Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

Building on the Sand,

Lu. 6.49. But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

DELUSIONS, COMMON—cont.**Trusting in Riches,**

Lu. 12.19. And I will say to my Soul, thou hast much goods laid up many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

Thinking the Deity Is Represented by Idols,

Ac. 17.29. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold or silver, or stone, graven by art man's device.

Thinking that there is Progress of Time,

Ac. 24.25. And as he reasoned righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have convenient season, I will call for thee. (Ga. 6.3; 1 Ti. 6.5.)

Presuming upon Unchanging Conditions,

Ja. 4.13. Go to now, ye that say, day or to-morrow we will go into such city, and continue there a year, and sell, and get gain:

14. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow.

4148—DIVINITY ACKNOWLEDGED, Christ's,

By Peter,
Mt. 16.16. And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

By Demons,
Mk. 5.7. And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

By the Centurion,
Mk. 15.39. And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

By Nathanael,
Jn. 1.49. Nathanael answered saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the God of God; thou art the King of Israel.

By the Samaritans,
Jn. 4.42. And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, know that this is indeed the Christ, Saviour of the world.

By Martha,
Jn. 11.27. She saith unto him, My Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

By Thomas,
Jn. 20.28. And Thomas answered said unto him, My Lord and my God. See *Confession of Christ*, 813, 814.

4149—DIVINITY CHALLENGED BY Satan,

Mt. 4.3. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be bread.

6. And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

By Scribes and Pharisees,
Lu. 5.21. And the scribes and Pharisees began to reason, saying, Why is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

By the Jewish People,
Jn. 5.18. Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not had broken the sabbath, but said that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

Jn. 8.53. Art thou greater than father Abraham, which is dead? and prophets are dead: whom makest thouself?

UNITY CHALLENGED—cont.

u. 10.33. The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee; but for blasphemy; and because thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

By the Scribes and Elders,

u. 20.1. And it came to pass, that on of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came in him with the elders,

u. 2. And spake unto him, saying, us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee authority?

On the Cross—

By the Rabble,

u. 27.39. And they that passed by led him, wagging their heads,

u. 40. And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in six days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

By the Rulers,

u. 23.35. And the people stood belling. And the rulers also with them led him, saying, He saved others; him save himself, if he be Christ, the Son of God.

By the Soldiers,

u. 23.36. And the soldiers also asked him, coming to him, and offering vinegar,

u. 37. And saying, If thou be the Son of the Jews, save thyself.

By one of the Thieves,

u. 23.39. And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

By the Chief Priests,

u. 15.31. Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves on the scribes. He saved others; him he cannot save.

u. 32. Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that crucified with him reviled him.

See *Christ Defamed*, 4137; *Christ Redeemed*, 2965; *The Satanic "If,"* 4200.

E

150—EAGERNESS FOR THE TRUTH, examples of,

A Jewish Ruler,

u. 10.17. And when he was gone into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, and Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

The Common People,

u. 12.37. David therefore himself sought him Lord; and whence is he then son? And the common people heard him gladly.

Attendants upon the Temple,

u. 21.38. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple to hear him.

The Samaritans,

u. 4.40. So when the Samaritans came unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

Cornelius and his Family,

u. 10.33. Immediately therefore I came to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are all here present before God, to hear things that are commanded thee of God.

The Gentiles at Antioch,

u. 13.42. And when the Jews were come out of the synagogue, the Gentiles sought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

The Berans,

u. 6.17.11. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, wherein those things were so.

See *Spir. Desire*, 982.

4151—EFFORT DEMANDED

before a blessing can be given, To Secure,

Money for Taxes, Mt. 17.27.
Healing of Withered Hand, Mk. 3.5.
Great Draught of Fishes, Lu. 5.4.
Healing of Palsy, Lu. 5.24.
Healing of Leprosy, Lu. 17.14.
Wine for Wedding, Jn. 2.7.
Water of Salvation, Jn. 4.16.
Ability to Walk, Jn. 5.8.
Eyesight, Jn. 9.7.
Raising of a Brother from the Dead, Jn. 11.39.
See *Results Demanded*, 4091.

F

4152—FAMILY CARES, Causes of, Servants' Ills,

Mt. 8.6. And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. (Mt. 12.47)

Children's Sickness,

Mt. 15.22. And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

Entertainment of Guests,

Lu. 10.40. But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

Hospitality,

Lu. 11.5. And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

u. 6. For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

Responsibility for Husband or Wife,

Lu. 14.20. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

1 Co. 7.33. But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

Providing for the Family,

1 Ti. 5.8. But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

See *Cares of Motherhood*, 4073; *Parental Solicitude*, 1642.

4153—FLEETING IMPRESSIONS, Made by the Message,

Eze. 33.31. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

Seed in Shallow Hearts,

Mt. 13.20. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

u. 21. Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

Miracles soon Forgotten,

Mk. 8.18. Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

u. 19. When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

The Truth fails to Grip,

2 Ti. 3.7. Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

Hearers with a short Memory,

Ja. 1.24. For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

See *Shallowness*, 4204; *Forgetfulness*, 3003.

4154—FOREORDAINED PLAN of Salvation,

First Recorded Promise concerning (N.M.),

Ge. 3.15. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Announced by the Prophets,

Ac. 2.23. Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

Based upon the Foreknowledge of God,

Ro. 8.29. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

The Wisdom of,

1 Co. 2.7. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: (Ep. 1.5.)

An Unchanging Purpose,

2 Ti. 1.9. Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,

Antecedent to Creation,

Tit. 1.2. In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

Provided for the Sanctification of Believers,

1 Pe. 1.2. Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

At the Beginning Centered in the Death of Christ,

Re. 13.8. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

See *Predestination*, 2861.

4155—FULLER REVELATION (C.N.M.),

Gained by—

Persevering Endeavor (N.M.),

Ho. 6.3. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord; his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

Intimate Fellowship with Christ,

Mt. 13.11. He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

Abiding in Christ's Words,

Jn. 8.31. Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

u. 32. And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Will Come in Due Time,

Jn. 13.7. Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

Through the Guidance of the Holy Spirit,

Jn. 16.13. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

Promised to the Disciples,

Jn. 16.25. These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

See *Enlightenment*, 2175; *Special Privileges*, 4054.

G

4156—GAIN THROUGH LOSS, Loss of Earthly Treasures secures Spiritual,

Mt. 19.21. Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

Self-sacrifice a Paying Investment,

Mt. 19.29. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

A Spiritual Paradox,

Mk. 8.35. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

Humility leads to Exaltation,

Mk. 9.35. And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

Life comes out of Death,

Jn. 12.24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

Paul gave up All, and won the Great Prize,

Ph. 3.8. Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

See *Spir. Investments*, 2814.

4157—GIFTS FROM GOD,**Of Understanding (N.M.),**

Jb. 32.8. But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

According to the Character of Men (N.M.),

Ec. 2.26. For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

Ability for Comforting Speech (N.M.),

Is. 50.4. The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned. (Mt. 9.8.)

Diversity of,

Mt. 25.15. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

To those who Ask Aright,

Lu. 11.9. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

He the only Source of,

Jn. 3.27. John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

Forbids Pride,

1 Co. 4.7. For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

Include Wisdom,

Ja. 1.5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

See *Diversity of Gifts*, 485.

4158—GIVING SACRIFICIAL, Examples of (M. Sacrificial Giving),

Israel, at the Erection of the Tabernacle (N.M.),

Ex. 36.5. And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the Lord commanded to make.

The Widow of Zarephath (N.M.),

1 K. 17.13. And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

15. And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days.

Mary of Bethany,

Mt. 26.7. There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

The Poor Widow,

Lu. 21.4. For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

Members of the Early Church,

Ac. 4.34. Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

The Churches of Macedonia,

2 Co. 8.3. For to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves;

4. Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

See *Liberality*, 2115, 3876; *Munificence*, 2124.

4159—GOD'S TOOL-CHEST (N.M.),

1 Corinthians Chap. 1.

27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28. And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29. That no flesh should glory in his presence.

See *Weak Instrumentalities*, 3811.

4160—GOD'S WAYS (N.M.),

Perfect, Ps. 18.30.

Not like man's, Is. 55.8, 9.

Sinners stumble at, Ho. 14.9.

Everlasting, Hab. 3.6.

Inscrutable, Ro. 11.33.

Just and true, Re. 15.3.

See *Strange Providences*, 4113.

4161—GOOD AND EVIL ADJACENT,

often in close contact (C.N.M.),

In Society, Mt. 9.10.

In the field of Christian work, Mt. 10.16.

In the Church, Mt. 13.29.

The good in contact with evil as a saving influence, Mt. 5.13; Jn. 17.15.

There will come a day of Separation, Lu. 17.34.

H

4162—HEART THE CENTER OF LIFE (C.N.M.),

Hence should be Carefully Guarded,

Pr. 4.23. Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

HEART THE CENTER OF LIFE—of Determines Character,

Pr. 23.7. For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith to thee; but his heart is not with thee. (Mt. 6.18.)

The Source of Evil,

Mt. 15.18. But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

Controls Speech,

Lu. 6.45. A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

Source of Faith,

Ro. 10.10. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

4163—HEARTLESSNESS, Examples of,**Cain (N.M.),**

Ge. 4.9. And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper? (Mt. 15.23.)

The Priest and Levite,

Lu. 10.31. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

The Unjust Judge,

Lu. 18.4. And he would not for awhile; but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; Yet . . . I will avenge her,

The people who Rebuked

Blind Man,

Lu. 18.39. And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

The Spectators at the Cross,

Mt. 27.42. He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

Those who fail to Help

Poor,

Ja. 2.16. And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

See *Pitiless*, 3520; *Hardness of Heart*, 2717.

4164—HEAVENLY CITIZENSHIP,**A Source of Real Joy,**

Lu. 10.20. Notwithstanding in this joyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

Assures Future Exaltation,

Lu. 22.30. That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Promises a place of Permanent

Residence,

Jn. 14.2. In my Father's house many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

Furnishes an Undying Hope

Ph. 3.20. For our citizenship is in heaven; whence also we wait for a saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: (R. V.)

Provides a Glorious Inheritance,

1 Pe. 1.4. To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you.

A Register is kept of the Names

of the Citizens,

Re. 21.27. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth: neither whatsoever worketh abomination,

VENLY CITIZENSHIP—cont.
 aketh a lie; but they which are writ-
 in the Lamb's book of life.

165—THE HOLY SPIRIT, office
 work of (N.M.),
 165. Each verse given below con-
 sider the number 6, 7, or 8.
 165. This Bible Reading is called "The
 7's, and 8's of the Holy Spirit."
 14.16, The Abiding Guest.
 14.26, The Teacher and Remem-
 brancer.

15.28, The Testifier.
 16.7, 8, The Reprover.
 16.13, The Guide, the Voice of God,
 the Prophet.
 16.14, The Glorifier of Jesus.
 16.15, The Exhibitor of Jesus.
 1.8, The Spiritual Dynamo.
 8.16, The Witness to Sonship.
 8.26, The Helper in Prayer.
 22.17, The Solicitor.
 See *Holy Spirit*.

I
166—"I AM"'s of Christ (C.N.M.),
 the Messiah, Jn. 4.26.
 the Bread of Life, Jn. 6.35.
 the One Above, Jn. 8.23.
 the Eternal One, Jn. 8.58.
 the Light of the World, Jn. 9.5.
 the Door, Jn. 10.7.
 the Son of God, Jn. 10.36.
 the Resurrection and Life, Jn. 11.25.
 the Lord and Master, Jn. 13.13.
 the Way, Truth, and Life, Jn. 14.6.
 the True Vine, Jn. 15.1.
 the Alpha and Omega, Rev. 1.8.
 the First and the Last, Rev. 1.17.
167—"I WILL"'s of Christ (C.N.

not as "I will," Mt. 26.39.
 "I will," be thou clean, Lu. 5.13.
 "I will" raise him up at the last day,
 40.
 "I be lifted up, "I will" draw, Jn.
 3.
 "I will" come again, Jn. 14.3.
 "I will" that they be with me, Jn. 17.24.
 "I will" that they be with me, Jn. 21.22.

168—IGNORANCE OF SELF,
 of (C.N.M.),
 misleads, fetters and deceives men,
 4.20.
 results in unconscious deterioration
 men, Ho. 7.9.
 manifests itself in self-confidence,
 10.39; Jn. 13.37.
 retains sin in the heart, Jn. 9.41;
 18.
 alienates from God, Ep. 4.18.
 is associated with self-righteousness,
 5.17.

See *Spir. Ignorance*, 2037.

169—THE INESCAPABLE
QUESTION concerning Christ's person,
 Diverse Opinions of Men,
 16.13. When Jesus came into the
 of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his
 ples, saying, Whom do men say that
 Son of man am?

14. And they said, Some say
 thou art John the Baptist; some, Elias;
 others, Jeremias, or one of the
 beths.

15. He saith unto them, But
 can ye say ye that I am?

Peter's Opinion (N.M.),
 16.16. And Simon Peter answered
 said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of
 living God.

Question of the Multitude,
 21.10. And when he was come
 Jerusalem, all the city was moved,
 g. Who is this?

The Pharisees' Opinion sought,
 22.41. While the Pharisees were
 ered together, Jesus asked them,
 42. Saying, What think ye of
 nt? whose son is he? They say unto
 the Son of David.

43. He saith unto them, How
 doth David in spirit call him Lord,
 g.

THE INESCAPABLE QUESTION—
 cont.

Pilate's Dilemma,
 Mt. 27.22. Pilate saith unto them,
 What shall I do then with Jesus which
 is called Christ? They all say unto him,
 Let him be crucified.

(Jn. 9.17.)

4170—INNER CIRCLE of the Dis-
ciples (C.N.M.),

At the Maid's bedside, Mk. 5.37.

At Gethsemane, Mt. 26.37.

At the Transfiguration, Mk. 9.2.

4171—THE INSANITY OF SIN,
 Examples of (C.N.M.),

The Sons of Men,

Ec. 9.3. This is an evil among all
 things that are done under the sun, that
 there is one event unto all; yea, also the
 heart of the sons of men is full of evil,
 and madness is in their heart while they
 live, and after that they go to the dead.

Nebuchadnezzar,

Da. 4.33. The same hour was the thing
 fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he
 was driven from men, and did eat grass
 as oxen, and his body was wet with the
 dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown
 like eagles' feathers, and his nails like
 birds' claws.

34. And at the end of the days
 I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes
 unto heaven, and mine understanding re-
 turned unto me, and I blessed the most
 High, and I praised and honoured him
 that liveth for ever, whose dominion is
 an everlasting dominion, and his king-
 dom is from generation to generation:

The Prodigal Son,

Lu. 15.17. And when he came to him-
 self, he said, How many hired servants of
 my father's have bread enough and to
 spare, and I perish with hunger!

The Jews,

Ac. 7.54. When they heard these
 things, they were cut to the heart, and
 they gnashed on him with their teeth.

The Rulers of Israel,

1 Co. 2.8. Which none of the princes
 of this world knew: for had they known
 it, they would not have crucified the
 Lord of glory.

Balaam,

2 Pe. 2.16. But was rebuked for his
 iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with
 man's voice forbad the madness of the
 prophet.

4172—THE INSEPARABLE
CHRIST,

Believers Constantly—

Accompanied by His Presence,

Mt. 28.20. Teaching them to observe
 all things whatsoever I have commanded
 you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even
 unto the end of the world. Amen.

Held close by His Hand,

Jn. 10.28. And I give unto them
 eternal life; and they shall never perish,
 neither shall any man pluck them out of
 my hand.

Like Branches in the Vine,

Jn. 15.4. Abide in me, and I in you.
 As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself,
 except it abide in the vine; no more can
 ye, except ye abide in me.

In Perpetual Fellowship,

Jn. 17.23. I in them, and thou in me,
 that they may be made perfect in one;
 and that the world may know that thou
 hast sent me, and hast loved them, as
 thou hast loved me.

No Power can disserve,

Ro. 8.38. I am persuaded, that neither
 death, nor life, nor angels, nor principal-
 ties, nor powers, nor things present, nor
 things to come.

39. Nor height, nor depth, nor any
 other creature, shall be able to sepa-
 rate us from the love of God, which is
 in Christ Jesus our Lord.

See *Fellowship With Christ*, 1265.

4173—INSPIRATION OF EXAM-
PLE (N.M.),

Moses,

INSPIRATION OF EXAMPLE—cont.

Ex. 14.13. And Moses said unto the
 people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see
 the salvation of the Lord, which he will
 shew to you to day: for the Egyptians
 whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see
 them again no more for ever.

Gideon,

Jud. 7.17. And he said unto them,
 Look on me, and do likewise: and, be-
 hold, when I come to the outside of the
 camp, it shall be that, as I do, so shall
 ye do.

Jonathan,

1 S. 14.6. And Jonathan said to the
 young man that bare his armour, Come,
 and let us go over unto the garrison of
 these uncircumcised: it may be that the
 Lord will work for us: for there is no re-
 straint to the Lord to save by many or
 by few.

7. And his armourbearer said
 unto him, Do all that is in thine heart:
 turn thee; behold, I am with thee accord-
 ing to thy heart.

David,

1 S. 17.50. So David prevailed over
 the Philistine with a sling and with a
 stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew
 him; but there was no sword in the hand
 of David.

51. Therefore David ran, and
 stood upon the Philistine, and took his
 sword, and drew it out of the sheath
 thereof, and slew him, and cut off his
 head therewith. And when the Philis-
 tines saw their champion was dead, they
 fled.

52. And the men of Israel and
 of Judah arose, and shouted, and pur-
 sued the Philistines, until thou come to
 the valley, and to the gates of Ekron.

Paul,

Ac. 27.35. And when he had thus
 spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks
 to God in presence of them all: and when
 he had broken it, he began to eat.

36. Then were they all of good
 cheer, and they also took some meat.

Christ,

He. 12.3. For consider him that en-
 dured such contradiction of sinners against
 himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in
 your minds.

See *Christ's Example*, 1175; *Good Ex-*
ample, 1177.

4174—INWARD FIRE (C.N.M.),

Kindled by Meditation,

Ps. 39.3. My heart was hot within me,
 while I was musing the fire burned: then
 spake I with my tongue,

Makes the Message Inevitable,

Je. 20.9. Then I said, I will not make
 mention of him, nor speak any more in
 his name. But his word was in mine
 heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones,
 and I was weary with forbearing, and I
 could not stay.

Christ came to Ignite,

Lu. 12.49. I am come to send fire on
 the earth; and what will I, if it be al-
 ready kindled?

Divine Fellowship Lights,

Lu. 24.32. And they said one to an-
 other, Did not our heart burn within us,
 while he talked with us by the way, and
 while he opened to us the scriptures?

J

4175—JOY, HEAVENLY, causes

of (M. Heavenly Joy) (C.N.M.),

(Ps. 16.11.)

The Incarnation of Christ,

Lu. 2.13. And suddenly there was with
 the angel a multitude of the heavenly
 host praising God, and saying,

14. Glory to God in the highest,
 and on earth peace, good will toward
 men.

The Return of the Penitent

Sinner,

Lu. 15.7. I say unto you, that like-
 wise joy shall be in heaven over one
 sinner that repenteth, more than over

JOY, HEAVENLY—cont.
 ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

The Exaltation of the Lamb,

Re. 5.9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10. And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.
 (Re. 12.12.)

The Gathering Home of the

Saints.
 Re. 14.2. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3. And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

The Triumph of Righteousness,

Re. 19.6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

4176—JUDGMENT FORBIDDEN

(for texts, See No. 660).
 Christ's command, Mt. 7.1, 2.
 Inexorable, Ro. 2.1.
 Not our prerogative, Ro. 14.4.
 Judge our own lives, Ro. 14.13.
 Because not acquainted with all facts, 1 Co. 4.5.
 It is assuming too much, Ja. 4.12.
 (Note.—The texts given under No. 660 are analyzed here.)

4177—JUSTICE, UNSPARING, of God (M. Unsparring Justice) (C.N.M.),

He Spared not,

(1) The Angels that Sinned,

2 Pe. 2.4. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

(2) The Old World (the Antediluvians),

2 Pe. 2.5. And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

Sodom and Gomorrah,

2 Pe. 2.6. And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

The Egyptians,

Ex. 12.29. And it came to pass, that at midnight the Lord smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.

The Canaanites,

De. 7.23. But the Lord thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

The Amalekites,

1 S. 15.18. And the Lord sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

(3) The Natural Branches (the Jews),

Ro. 11.21. For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

(4) His own Son,

Ro. 8.32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

See God's Judgments, 1966, 1967.

L

4178—LAMBS OF THE FOLD (C.N.M.),

Carried in Christ's Bosom,

Is. 40.11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

Reward for Attention to,

Mt. 10.42. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Precious to the Heavenly Father,

Mt. 18.14. Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

To be Nourished by the Ministry,

Jn. 21.15. So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

4179—LESSONS OF LIFE (N.M.),

Learned in the School of Affliction,

Ps. 119.71. *It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.*

Practical, Every Day,

Is. 1.16. . . . cease to do evil;
 17. Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

The Great Teacher of says,

Mt. 11.29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

All lead to Christ,

Jn. 6.45. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

Truly learned, Purify the Soul,

Ep. 4.20. But ye have not so learned Christ;

21. If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus;

22. That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23. And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

Result in Perfect Contentment,

Ph. 4.11. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content. (1 Ti. 5.4.)

4180—"LET US" (N.M.),

Fear, He. 4.1.

Labor, He. 4.11.

Come boldly, He. 4.16.

Go on, He. 6.1.

Draw near, He. 10.22.

Hold fast, He. 10.23.

Consider one another, He. 10.24.

4181—LIFE'S PURPOSE (N.M.),

The service of God, Jos. 24.15.

Seeking God's kingdom, Mt. 6.33.

Doing the Father's will, Jn. 4.34.

Finishing the divine task, Jn. 17.4.

Completing the course joyfully, Ac. 20.24.

Attaining Christlikeness, Ph. 3.13, 14.

4182—LOVE PREEMINENT (C.N.M.),

The greatest commandment, Mk. 12.30, 31.

The fulfilling of the law, Ro. 13.10.

Preeminent above—

—The gift of tongues, 1 Co. 13.1.

—The gift of prophecy, knowledge

and faith, 1 Co. 13.2.

LOVE PREEMINENT—cont.

—Benevolence and, martyrdom

1 Co. 13.3.

The greatest gift of all, 1 Co. 13.13.

See Spir. Love, 2209.

4183—LOVE, THE TEST (C.N.M.),

Of true Discipleship,

Jn. 13.35. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have one to another.

Of Genuine Service,

Jn. 21.16. He saith to him again: second time, Simon, son of Jonas, thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Of Speech,

1 Co. 13.1. Though I speak with tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

Demonstrates the Reality

the New Life,

1 Jn. 3.14. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth his brother abideth in death.

Love to God Proven by Brotherly Love,

1 Jn. 4.20. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

M

4184—MEANING OF THE REIGN OF LIFE (N.M.),

A new inward power, Ro. 8.11.

Christlikeness, 2 Co. 4.10.

Devotion to a new Master, 2 Co. 5.14.

Heavenly ambition, Col. 3.1.

Heavenly affections, Col. 3.2.

Exaltation to heavenly places, 2.5, 6.

4185—MEMORY, SPIRITUAL (N.M.),

Calls to Mind—

—Past mercies, De. 32.7.

—The wonderful works of God, Ps. 77.11.

—The Lord as a deliverer, Jn. 1.27.

—The words of Christ concerning benevolence, Ac. 20.35.

—The Death of Christ, 1 Co. 1.25, 26.

—All the teachings of the gospel, 2 Pe. 3.2.

Brings Joy in the Night Season, 63.5, 6.

Is quickened by the Holy Spirit, 14.26.

4186—MESSIANIC HOPE,

Examples of,

Mk. 15.43. Joseph of Arimathea, honourable counsellor, which also was for the kingdom of God, came, and in boldly unto Pilate, and craved body of Jesus.

Simeon,

Lu. 2.26. And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen Lord's Christ.

Anna,

Lu. 2.38. And she coming in the instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

The Jewish People,

Lu. 3.15. And as the people were in expectation, and all men were in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not;

John the Baptist,

Jn. 1.31. And I knew him not, that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

The Woman of Samaria,

Jn. 4.25. The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, who

MESSIANIC HOPE—cont.
and Christ: when he is come, he will
do all things.

Abraham,
Jn. 8.56. Your father Abraham re-
joiced to see my day: and he saw it, and
glad.

The Twelve Tribes,
Jn. 26.7. Unto which *promise* our
twelve tribes, instantly serving God day
and night, hope to come. For which
of his sake, king Agrippa, I am accused
of the Jews.

See *Messianic Prophecies*, 2890.

O

187—ONE THING

Desired (N.M.), Ps. 27.4.
It happens to all (N.M.), Ec. 3.19.
Blessing, Mk. 10.21.
Faithful, Lu. 10.42.
Known, Jn. 9.25.
To do, Ph. 3.13.

about time, 2 Pe. 3.8.

188—ONLY SAVIOUR, Jesus the,

The Gift of Love,
Jn. 3.16. For God so loved the world,
that he gave his only begotten Son, that
whosoever believeth in him should not
perish, but have everlasting life.

He alone has the Saving Mes-

siah, Jn. 6.68. Then Simon Peter answered
him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou
hast the words of eternal life.

Rejection of Him means Death,
Jn. 8.24. I said therefore unto you,
that ye shall die: in your sins: for if ye
believe not that I am he, ye shall die in
your sins.

His is the only Saving Name,
Jn. 4.12. Neither is there salvation
in any other: for there is none other name
under heaven given among men, whereby
men must be saved.

His Sacrificial Death is the

central Theme of Preaching,
Co. 2.2. For I determined not to
know any thing among you, save Jesus
Christ, and him crucified.

All Hope of Eternal Life is built

on Him,
Co. 3.11. For other foundation can
no man lay than that is laid, which is
Jesus Christ.

See *Salvation* (2), 3117.

189—OPPORTUNITY, UNIVER-

sAL (M. Universal Opportunity) (C.N.M.),

For the Sinful,
Mk. 16.15. And he said unto them,
Go ye into all the world, and preach the
gospel to every creature.

For Prayer,
Jn. 11.10. For every one that asketh
me, I will give him, and he that seeketh
findeth; to him that knocketh it shall be
opened.

Peter Discovered,
Jn. 10.34. Then Peter opened his
mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive
that God is no respecter of persons:

Paul Declared,
Co. 10.12. For there is no difference
between the Jew and the Greek: for the
same Lord over all is rich unto all that
call upon him.

The Spirit Invites All,
Jn. 22.17. And the Spirit and the
bride say, Come. And let him that hear-
s, say, Come. And let him that thirst,
come. And whosoever will, let him
take the water of life freely.

See *Universal Love*, 4124.

190—OUTCASTS RECEIVED by

Jesus,
Mt. 8.3. And Jesus put forth his hand,
and touched him, saying, I will; be thou
clean. And immediately his leprosy was
cleansed.

The Publicans and Harlots,
Mt. 21.31. Whether of them twain did
the will of his father? They say unto
him, The first. Jesus saith unto them,

OUTCASTS RECEIVED—cont.

Verily I say unto you, That the publicans
and the harlots go into the kingdom of
God before you.

Lu. 7.29. And all the people that
heard him, and the publicans, justified
God, being baptized with the baptism of
John.

The Sinful Women,
Lu. 7.47. Wherefore I say unto thee,
Her sins, which are many, are forgiven;
for she loved much: but to whom little
is forgiven, the same loveth little.

Jn. 8.11. She said, No man, Lord.
And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I
condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

Despised Sinners,
Lu. 15.2. And the Pharisees and scribes
murmured, saying, This man receiveth
sinners, and eateth with them.

The Eating Thief,
Lu. 23.43. And Jesus said unto him,
Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt
thou be with me in paradise.

The Excommunicated Blind

Man (N.M.),
Jn. 9.35. Jesus heard that they had
cast him out; and when he had found
him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe
on the Son of God?

See *Christ's Compassion*, 3518.

P

4191—PETER EMPOWERED by
the Holy Spirit,

Giving him Wisdom to Instruct

Penitent Sinners,
Ac. 2.14. But Peter, standing up
from the eleven, lifted up his voice, and
said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all
ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known
unto you, and hearken to my words:

Enduing him with Boldness

and Courage,
Ac. 4.13. Now when they saw the
boldness of Peter and John, and per-
ceived that they were unlearned and ig-
norant men, they marvelled; and they
took knowledge of them, that they had
been with Jesus.

19. But Peter and John answered
and said unto them, Whether it be right
in the sight of God to hearken unto you
more than unto God, judge ye.

20. For we cannot but speak the
things which we have seen and heard.

Making him a Channel of

Blessing to the Sick,
Ac. 5.15. Inasmuch that they brought
forth the sick into the streets, and laid
them on beds and couches, that at the
least the shadow of Peter passing by
might overshadow some of them.

Making his Prayer Effective in

the Raising of Tabitha,
Ac. 9.40. But Peter put them all forth,
and kneeled down, and prayed; and turn-
ing him to the body said, Tabitha, arise.
And she opened her eyes: and when she
saw Peter, she sat up.

Qualifying him to become a

Medium of the "Spirit" to the Gen-

tiles,
Ac. 10.44. While Peter yet spake these
words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them
which heard the word.

See *Characters Transformed*, 836; *En-*

4192—PILGRIMS, CHARACTER-

ISTICS OF (C.N.M.),

Hebrews 11.8-16,
Obeyed the call, ver. 8.
Never settled down, ver. 9.
Looked for an eternal city, ver. 10.
Had telescopic vision, ver. 13.
Acknowledged their faith, ver. 13.
Never turned back, ver. 15.
Longed for a better land, ver. 16.
Died in the faith, ver. 13.

4193—POWER OF PRAYER,

Increased by Self-denial,

Mt. 17.21. Howbeit this kind goeth
not out but by prayer and fasting.

POWER OF PRAYER—cont.

Dependent upon Faith,
Mt. 21.22. And all things, whatsoever
ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall
receive.
(Jn. 14.13.)

Unlimited to those who Abide

in Christ,
Jn. 15.7. If ye abide in me, and my
words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye
will, and it shall be done unto you.

To be most Effective, should be

accompanied by Praise,
Ac. 16.25. And at midnight Paul and
Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God:
and the prisoners heard them.

26. And suddenly there was a
great earthquake, so that the founda-
tions of the prison were shaken: and im-
mediately all the doors were opened, and
every one's bands were loosed.

Manifest in the life of Elijah,
Ja. 5.18. And he prayed again, and
the heaven gave rain, and the earth
brought forth her fruit.

Examples of,
Jacob, Ge. 32.26-28.
Elijah, 1 K. 17.21, 22.
The dying thief, Lu. 23.42.
Early disciples, Ac. 4.31.

4194—POWER REALIZED,

Christ's realized by men (C.N.M.),

Ability to heal Lepers,

Mt. 8.2. And, behold, there came a
leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord,
if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
Ability to give Absent Healing,

Lu. 7.7. Wherefore neither thought I
myself worthy to come unto thee: but
say in a word, and my servant shall be
healed.

Ability to Control Demons,

Lu. 8.31. And they entreated him that
he would not command them to depart
into the abyss.

32. Now there was there a herd
of many swine feeding on the mountain:
and they entreated him that he would
give them leave to enter into them. And
he gave them leave. (R.V.)

Ability to Raise the Dead,

Jn. 11.22. But I know, that even now,
whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God
will give it thee.

Ability to Hold Fast to the

Believer,
Ro. 8.39. Nor height, nor depth, nor
any other creature, shall be able to sepa-
rate us from the love of God, which is
in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Ability to Keep Spiritual Treas-

ures,
2 Ti. 1.12. For the which cause I also
suffer these things: nevertheless I am not
ashamed; for I know whom I have be-
lieved, and am persuaded that he is able
to keep that which I have committed
unto him against that day.

Ability to Save to the Utter-

most,
He. 7.25. Wherefore he is able also to
save them to the uttermost that come
unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth
to make intercession for them.

See *Christ's Power*, 3807.

4195—PRISONS OPENED (C.N.

M.),

Joseph's, Ge. 41.14.

The Apostles', Ac. 5.19.

Peter's, Ac. 12.10.

Paul and Silas', Ac. 16.26.

4196—PRIVILEGES MISUSED,

By the Gadarenes,

Mk. 5.17. And they began to pray
him to depart out of their coasts.

By the Nazarenes,
Mk. 6.4. And Jesus said unto them,
A prophet is not without honour, save in
his own country, and among his own kin,
and in his own house.

PRIVILEGES MISUSED—cont.

By the People of Northern Galilee.

Lu. 10.14. But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

By the People of Jerusalem,

Lu. 19.42. Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

By Israel in different periods,

Jn. 15.22. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.

He. 3.17. But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?*

See *Ingratitude* (1), 1458; *Privileges Withdrawn*, 4085.

4197—PURPOSES, DIVINE (M. Divine Purposes),

Irresistible (N.M.),

Is. 42.7. For the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall dissannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

Sure of Fulfillment (N.M.),

Je. 51.29. And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the Lord shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

Seen in his choice of Instruments,

Ac. 26.16. But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

Revealed in the Gospel,

Ep. 1.9. Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:

Eternal in Christ,

Ep. 3.11. According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

Involves the Overthrow of Satan,

1 Jn. 3.8. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

R**4198—REWARD PROPORTIONATE TO SERVICE RENDERED** (C. N.M.),

Great Soul-winners Radiant,

Da. 12.3. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

At the Coming of Christ,

Mt. 16.27. For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Even in the Present Life (N.M.),

Lu. 18.30. Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

In the Lord's Vineyard,

1 Co. 3.8. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

Reaping according to the amount of Seed Sown,

2 Co. 9.6. But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

Assigned by the Lord,

Re. 22.12. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

4199—SATAN LIMITED IN POWER (C.N.M.),

In the Affliction of the Saints,

Jb. 1.12. And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord.

May be overcome by Divine Grace,

Lu. 10.19. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Ro. 16.20. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

A Limit to his Temptations,

1 Co. 10.13. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

Knows when he is Defeated,

Ja. 4.7. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

His Time is Short,

Re. 12.12. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

Re. 13.5. And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

4200—THE SATANIC "IF" which challenged Christ's Divinity (N.M.),

(1) At the Temptation,

If thou be the Son of God, turn stones into bread, Mt. 4.3.

If thou be the Son of God, leap from the top of the temple, Mt. 4.6.

(2) At the Cross,

If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross:

(a) The cry of the rabble, Mt. 27.40.

(b) The cry of the soldiers, Lu. 23.37.

(c) The cry of the thief, Lu. 23.39.

4201—SATANIC INVASION,

Satan's entrance into human hearts,

Of Mary Magdalene,

Lu. 8.2. And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

Of the man of Gadara,

Lu. 8.30. And Jesus asked him saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

Of the Backslider's Heart,

Lu. 11.26. Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

Of Judas Iscariot,

Lu. 22.3. Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

Of All who will give him Entrance,

1 Pe. 5.8. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

4202—THE SERVICE TEST,

It was Established in Israel,

De. 10.12. And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his

THE SERVICE TEST—cont.

ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

King Saul was Condemned

it, 1 S. 15.22. And Samuel said, I the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey better than sacrifice, and to hearken to the fat of rams.

It excludes mere Professors of Religion from the Kingdom,

Mt. 7.21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that do the will of my Father which is in heaven.

Christ applies it in the Parable of the Good Samaritan,

Lu. 10.37. And he said, He that sheweth mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

It reveals the Quality of Love, Jn. 21.17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

It will be applied in Determining Man's final Destiny,

Mt. 25.35. For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36. Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

4203—SEVEN MORNING GLORIES (N.M.),

of John, ch. 14,

(1) Future Home, ver. 2.

(2) Reunion, ver. 3.

(3) Achievements, ver. 12.

(4) Resources, ver. 13.

(5) Companionship, ver. 16.

(6) Legacy, ver. 27.

(7) Joy, ver. 28.

4204—SHALLOWNESS,

No deep affection (N.M.), Eze. 33.3. Of sentimental hearing (N.M.), 33.32.

No deep roots, Mk. 4.16, 17.

No deep foundation, Lu. 6.49.

Inability to receive the deeper message, Jn. 6.66.

No deep convictions, Ep. 4.14.

4205—SIN'S INCREMENT (N.M.),

Seen in the History of Israel,

Je. 5.28. They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause of the fatherless, yet they perjure; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

Esr. 9.6. And said, O my God, I ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespasses grown up unto the heavens.

Illustrated in the Life of Backsliders,

Mt. 12.45. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. He shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

2 Pe. 2.20. For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

Shown by increasing Inseparableness of the Spiritual Faculties

Mt. 13.15. For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull

THE INCREMENT—cont.
ing, and their eyes they have closed; at any time they should see with eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

The Steps in Peter's Fall Illustrated.
Mt. 26.74. Then began he to curse and swear, saying, I know not the man. Immediately the cock crew.

Will become more Evident in Last Days.
Ti. 3.13. But evil men and seducers wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.
See Deterioration, 992.

206—SOUL-WINNERS' JOY (C.N.M.).
Essential to Success in Christ-Work.

Jn. 5.12. Restore unto me the joy of salvation; and uphold me with thy spirit.

13. Then will I teach transgressors ways; and sinners shall be con- duced unto thee.

Comes from Bringing in the Tares.
Mt. 12.6. He that goeth forth and beeth, bearing precious seed, shall nevertheless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

In Finding the Lost Sheep.
Lk. 15.6. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neigh- bors, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7. I say unto you, that likewise shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety just persons, which need no re- pentance.

The Sower and the Reaper re- joicing.
Lk. 4.36. And he that reapeth receiv- eth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

Thrills the Church.
Lk. 15.3. And being brought on their knees by the church, they passed through the city and Samaria, declaring the con- solation of the Gentiles: and they caused joy unto all the brethren. (Ph. 1.11.)

Souls won are a Crown of Re- joicing.
Th. 2.19. For what is our hope, or our crown of rejoicing? Are not even in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20. For ye are our glory and

It Sustained Christ in his Suf- fering upon the Cross.
Lk. 12.2. Looking unto Jesus the au- thor and finisher of our faith; who for joy that was set before him endured cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

See Soul-winners, 3908; Joy in Service, 4000.

207—SPIRIT OF CHRIST (N.M.),
Rom. 8.1. In virtue of.
Gal. 5.1. Spirit and Fearless, Is. 11.4.
Zealous, Is. 11.5.
Gentle, Is. 40.11.
Patient, Is. 42.2.
Meek, Is. 42.3.
Enduring, Is. 42.4.
Reverent, Is. 61.1.
Loving, Is. 63.1.
Compassionate, Mt. 9.36.
Lowly, Mt. 11.29.
Suffering, Lu. 9.55, 56.
Grieving, Lu. 23.34.
Jealous, Ac. 10.38.
Garden-bearing, Ga. 6.2.
Living, Ep. 5.2.

4208—SPIRITUAL PERSUASION (C.N.M.).

Of the Divine Ability,
Ro. 4.21. And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

Of the Inseparable Love of God,
Ro. 8.38. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39. Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Of the Divine Keeping Power,
2 Ti. 1.12. For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have be- lieved, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

Of the Certainty of the Divine Promises.

He. 11.13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

T

4209—TELLING JESUS (C.N.M.),
Our Perils, Mt. 8.25.

Questions, Mt. 24.3.
Sicknesses, Mk. 1.30.
Difficulties, Mk. 6.35, 36.
Needs, Mk. 10.51.
Failures, Mk. 9.28; Lu. 5.5.
Family troubles, Lu. 9.38.
Victories, Lu. 10.17.
Disappointments, Lu. 24.18.
Bereavements, Jn. 11.21.

4210—TRUTH MISUNDER- STOOD (C.N.M.).

Christ's Bodily Temple confused with the earthly temple, Jn. 2.20.

The New Birth confused with the physical birth, Jn. 3.4.

The Water of Life confused with physical water, Jn. 4.15.

Spiritual Nourishment confused with food, Jn. 4.33.

Absorbing Christ's Spirit confused with eating his body and drinking his blood, Jn. 6.52.

Christ's Departure confused with suicide, Jn. 8.22.

Spiritual Bondage confused with physical slavery, Jn. 8.33; 11.12.

U

4211, 1222—UNBELIEVERS (C.N.M.).

Their Lifetime spent in Vanity,
Ps. 78.32. For all this they sinned still, and believed not in his wondrous works.

33. Therefore their days did he consume in vanity.

Already Condemned,
Jn. 3.18. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only be- gotten Son of God.

Die in their Sins,
Jn. 8.24. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

Shall be Judged by God's Word in the Last Day,

Jn. 12.48. He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

Are Blinded by the god of this World,

2 Co. 4.4. In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

UNBELIEVERS—cont.

Will be Classed with outbreak- ing Sinners in Eternity,

Re. 21.8. But the fearful, and unbe- lieving, and the abominable, and mur- derers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

Note.—This is an additional Bible Reading under the same heading as No. 1222.

4212—UNIVERSAL BLESSINGS,
possible (N.M.).

Eternal Life—If any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever, Jn. 6.51.

Spiritual Knowledge—If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, Jn. 7.17.

Salvation—By me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, Jn. 10.9.

Wisdom—If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, Ja. 1.5.

Divine Fellowship—If any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, Re. 3.20.

See Universal Love, 4124; Salvation (4), 3119.

4213—UNREALIZED POWER of Christ,

To still the tempest, Mt. 8.27.

To forgive sins, Mk. 2.7.

To heal the sick, Mk. 2.12.

To provide for the multitude, Mk. 8.4.

To cast out demons, Mk. 9.22.

To control the forces of nature, Mk. 11.21.

To come down from the cross, Mk. 15.31.

To raise the dead, Jn. 11.37.

To conquer death, Jn. 20.25.

See Christ's Power, 3807.

4214—UNREALIZED SERVICE on the part of workers, who did not appreciate how much they were doing.

Of the Righteous,

Mt. 25.38. When saw we thee a stran- ger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

Of Mary,

Mt. 26.12. For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

Of the Poor Widow,

Mk. 12.44. For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she did it out of her poverty, for she had even all her living.

Of Andrew in bringing Peter to Jesus,

Jn. 1.42. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by in- terpretation, A stone.

Of Barnabas in going after Paul,

Ac. 11.25. Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26. And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

4215—UNWORTHINESS FELT,
By John the Baptist.

Mt. 3.11. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

By the Centurion,

Mt. 8.8. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

By the Righteous,

Mt. 25.37. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we

UNWORTHINESS FELT—cont.
thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty,
and gave *thee* drink?

By Peter,

Lu. 5.8. When Simon Peter saw *it*, he
fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart
from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

Jn. 13.8. Peter saith unto him, Thou
shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered
him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no
part with me.

By Paul,

1 Co. 15.9. For I am the least of the
apostles, that am not meet to be called
an apostle, because I persecuted the
church of God.

V

4216—"VERILY, VERILY"'s of
Christ in regard to the New Life (N.M.),
The necessity of, Jn. 3.3.
How to obtain, Jn. 5.24.
How to keep, Jn. 6.53.

"VERILY, VERILY"'s—cont.

How to spend, Jn. 12.24.

How to act it out, Jn. 14.12.

See 3751.

4217—VIRGIN BIRTH, THE, of
Christ (N.M.),

(a) Christ not the son of Joseph, Is.
7.14; Mt. 1.18, 25; Lu. 1.34, 35.

(b) The only begotten Son of God, Jn.
1.14; 3.16; 1 Jn. 4.9.

W

4218—WATER OF LIFE (C.N.M.),
The Brook for the pilgrim (in-
termittent in its flow),

Ps. 110.7. He shall drink of the brook
in the way: therefore shall he lift up the
head.

The Well (local in its refresh-
ment),

Is. 12.3. Therefore with joy shall ye
draw water out of the wells of salvation.

WATER OF LIFE—cont.

The Inward Well (of spirit-
experience),

Jn. 4.14. But the water that I s
give him shall be in him a well of w
springing up into everlasting life.

The Inward Well become
Flowing River of blessing (after
baptism of the Holy Spirit),

Jn. 7.38 (R.V.). He that believeth
me, as the scripture hath said, fi
within him shall flow rivers of liv
water.

39. But this spake he of
Spirit, which they that believed on
were to receive:

The River gives life whereve
flows,

Eze. 47.9. And it shall come to p
that every thing that liveth, which m
eth, whithersoever the rivers shall co
shall live. See *Living Water*, 3759.

Pictorial Illustrations and Outline Studies

CTION I. The Seven Editions of the Divine Law; The Origin and Growth of the English Bible; The Messianic Stars; The Temple of Truth.

CTION II. Outline Studies of the Bible—(a) As a Whole—(b) By Periods—(c) By Books.

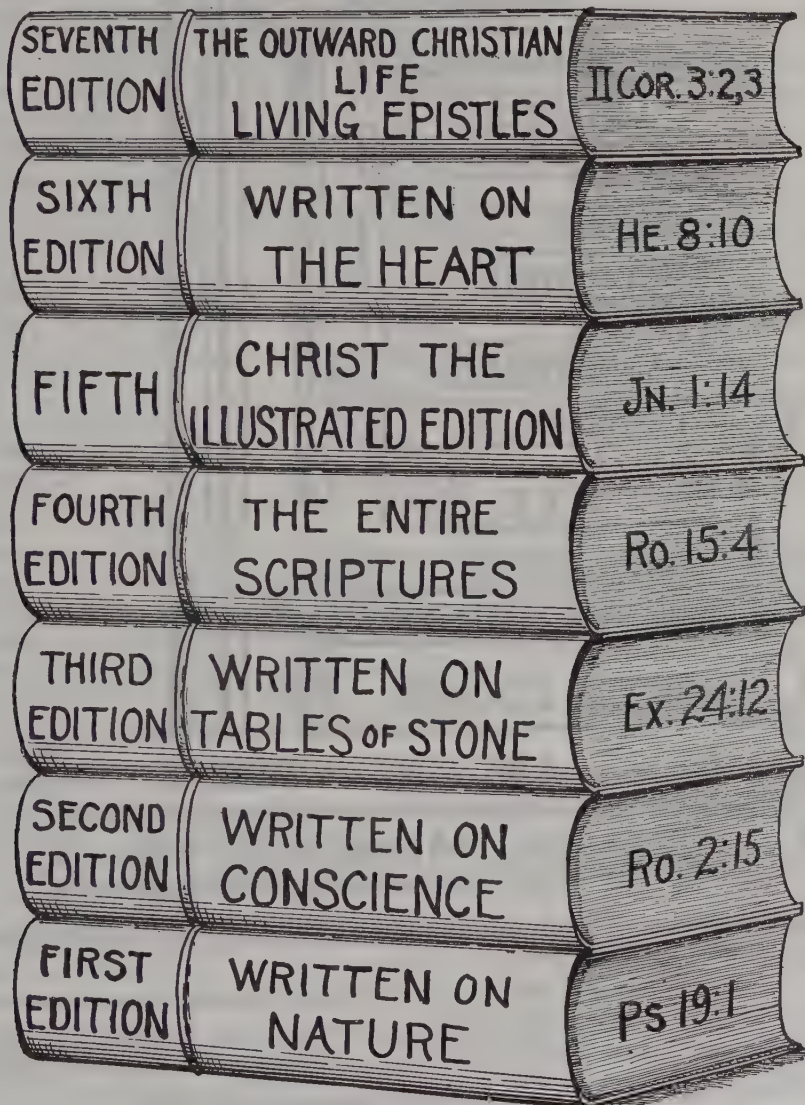
CTION III. Studies of Prominent Bible Characters.

CTION IV. Portraits of Christ.

CTION V. Biographical Harmonies, Illustrated by Trees.

SEVEN EDITIONS OF DIVINE LAW

No. 4219

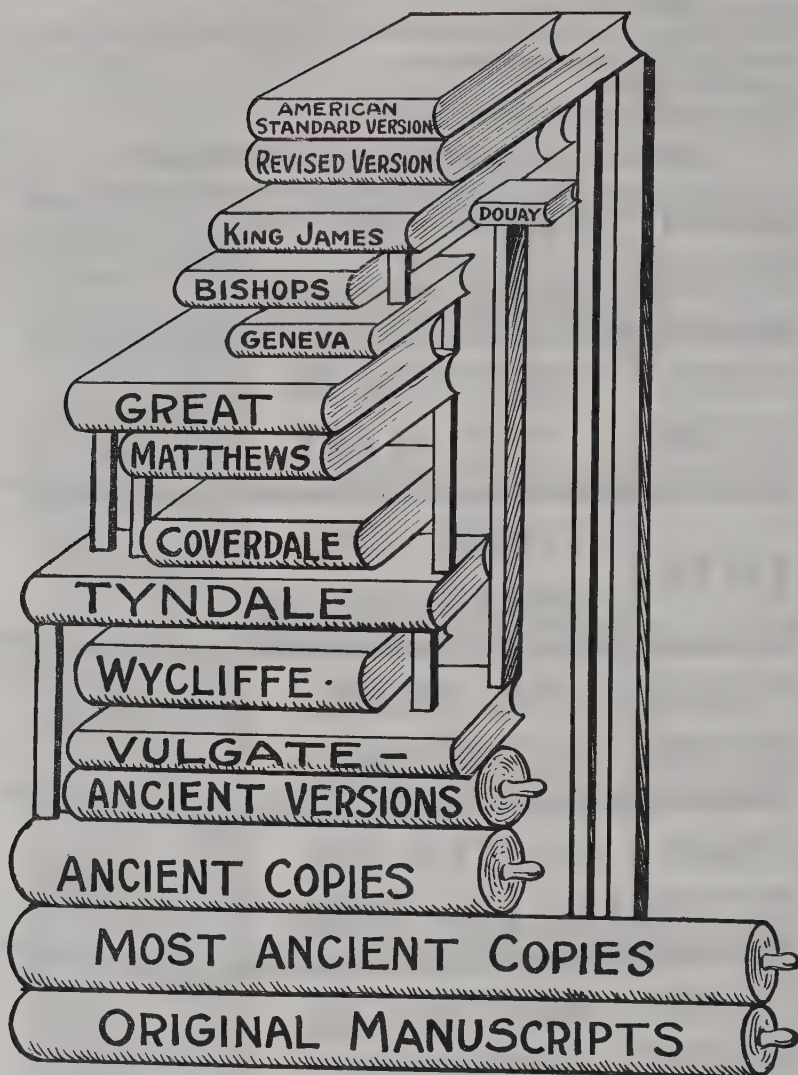


In this drawing the divine method of the gradual revelation and publication of the law is illustrated. It was first written upon nature, next upon man's conscience, then the fundamental principles upon the tables of stone.

Later, the entire Scriptures contained a larger and more complete edition. In due time Christ appeared the perfect embodiment of the truth which he illustrated in his own sinless life.

It was the divine purpose that the law, at last, should be written in the hearts of men, and the final publication of its precepts be found in their outward lives.

THE ORIGIN AND GROWTH OF THE ENGLISH BIBLE



In the above drawing is shown the gradual development of the English Bible as well as the foundation upon which each successive version rests.

We are living in an age of printing.

It is hard for us to realize that when the books of the Bible were originally written, there was no printing press to multiply the copies.

Each copy must be made slowly and laboriously by hand. Under these conditions it was inevitable that many ancient books should be lost. This largely accounts for the fact that all the original manuscripts of the Bible have perished.

The question arises, what have we then as the literary foundation of our Bible?

(1) We have the most ancient copies made from the original manuscripts. We mention only three principal ones.

(a) **The Codex Sinaiticus**, originally a codex of the Greek Bible belonging to the fourth century now in the imperial library at St. Petersburg (recently changed to Leningrad).

(b) **The Codex Alexandrinus**, probably written in the fifth century, now in the British Museum. It contains the whole Greek Bible with the exception of forty lost leaves.

(c) **The Codex Vaticanus** in the Vatican library at Rome, originally contained the whole Bible but parts are lost. Written probably about the fourth century.

(2) THE ANCIENT VERSIONS.

- (a) **The Septuagint Version.** The Translation of the Old Testament Hebrew Scriptures into Greek, made at Alexandria about 285 B. C.
- (b) **The Samaritan Pentateuch**, not strictly speaking a version, but the Hebrew text perpetuated in Samaritan characters.
- (c) **Peshito or Syriac.** The whole Bible, date uncertain (first or second century?) apparently a translation into the common language of certain portions of Syria.
- (d) **The Vulgate.** The entire Bible translated into the Latin language, by Jerome at Bethlehem. Completed about 400 A. D. For a thousand years this was the standard Bible in the Catholic Church.

ENGLISH VERSIONS.

During the dark ages very little Bible translation was attempted. There were a few minor translations of portions of the Bible.

The Word of God was locked up in the Latin tongue which was unknown to the common people.

1320-1384. Jno. Wycliffe, a great English scholar and Bible student, conceived the plan of translating whole Bible into common English.

He first translated the New Testament about 1380. Exactly how much more he did before his death is certain. His friends completed the work after his death.

By consulting the drawing it will be seen that his work rests upon the Latin Vulgate.

William Tyndale was the next in order of the great English Translators.

He was an early and courageous reformer and was determined that the English common people should have the Bible in their own tongue.

Persecution made it impossible for him to do his work in England, so he crossed over to the Continent where his New Testament translation was issued in 1525 and the Pentateuch in 1530.

By referring to the drawing it will be seen that his Version does not rest entirely upon the Latin Vulgate but Wycliffe's.

Tyndale was a ripe Greek scholar and had access to the Greek text of Erasmus and other helps which Wycliffe did not possess.

Moreover he had a fine command of accurate English which left its impress upon all later versions.

He was martyred before he completed the Old Testament but it is generally thought that he left the material which appeared later in the Matthews' Version.

Miles Coverdale. A friend of Tyndale, prepared and published a Bible dedicated to Henry the VIII in 1535. Coverdale's New Testament is largely based on Tyndale's. He explicitly disclaimed originality but based it on the Latin, and other versions as helps, as well as Tyndale's Version.

Matthews' Bible. 1537. About the same time as the second edition of the Coverdale Bible another translation appeared. Its authorship is somewhat uncertain, but although it bears the name of Matthews it is generally credited to John Rogers, a friend and companion of Tyndale. This scholar, it is thought, had come into the possession of Tyndale's unpublished translation of the historical books of the Bible. It contains Tyndale's translations in their latest forms but also gives evidence of Coverdale's work.

The Great Bible. 1539. It will be noted by consulting the drawing, that this translation is based upon Matthews, Coverdale and Tyndale Bibles.

The first edition was prepared by Miles Coverdale and was ordered to be set up in every parish church. It was a large-sized volume chained to the reading desk in the churches, where the people flocked to hear the reading of the Word of God.

The Geneva Bible. 1560. This translation was made at Geneva by scholars who fled from England during the persecution by Queen Mary. It was a revision of the Great Bible collated with other English translations. A very scholarly version, handy in size, and for many years a popular Bible in England.

The Bishop's Bible. 1568. Prepared under the direction of the Archbishop of Canterbury during the reign of Elizabeth. Mainly a revision of the Great Bible although somewhat dependent upon the Geneva version, used chiefly by the clergy, not popular with the common people.

The Douay Bible. A Roman Catholic Version made from the Latin Vulgate. The New Testament published at Rheims, 1582. The Old Testament at Douay, 1609-10. It contains controversial notes. It is the generally accepted English Version of the Roman Church.

The King James or Authorized Version. 1611.

The translation now generally used by the English-speaking people. Made by forty-seven scholars under the authorization of King James I of England.

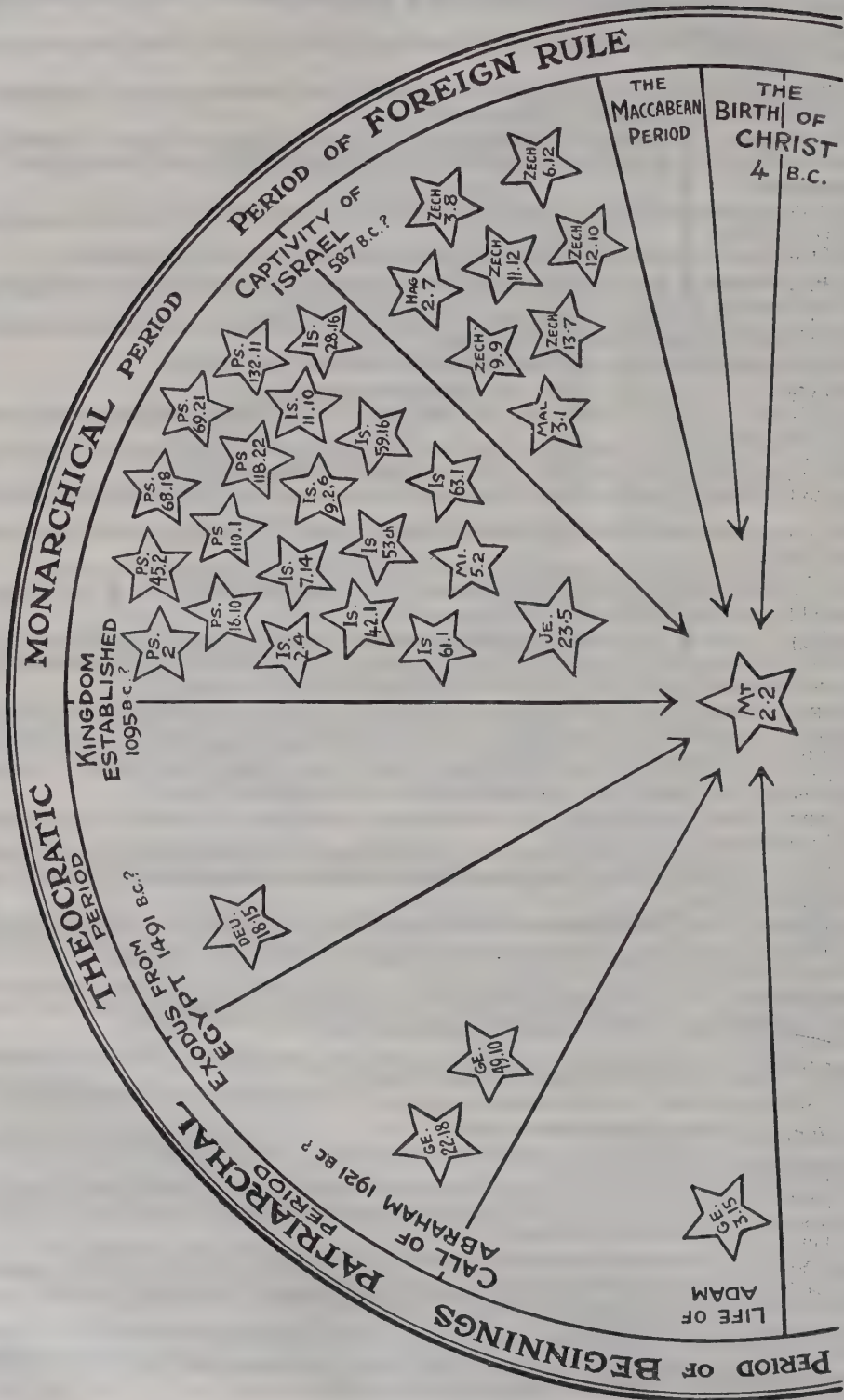
The Bishop's Bible was the basis of the new version, but the Hebrew and Greek texts were studied and other English translations consulted with the view of obtaining the best results. It has held the first place throughout the English-speaking world for over three centuries.

The Revised Version. 1881-1884. Made by a company of English and American Scholars.

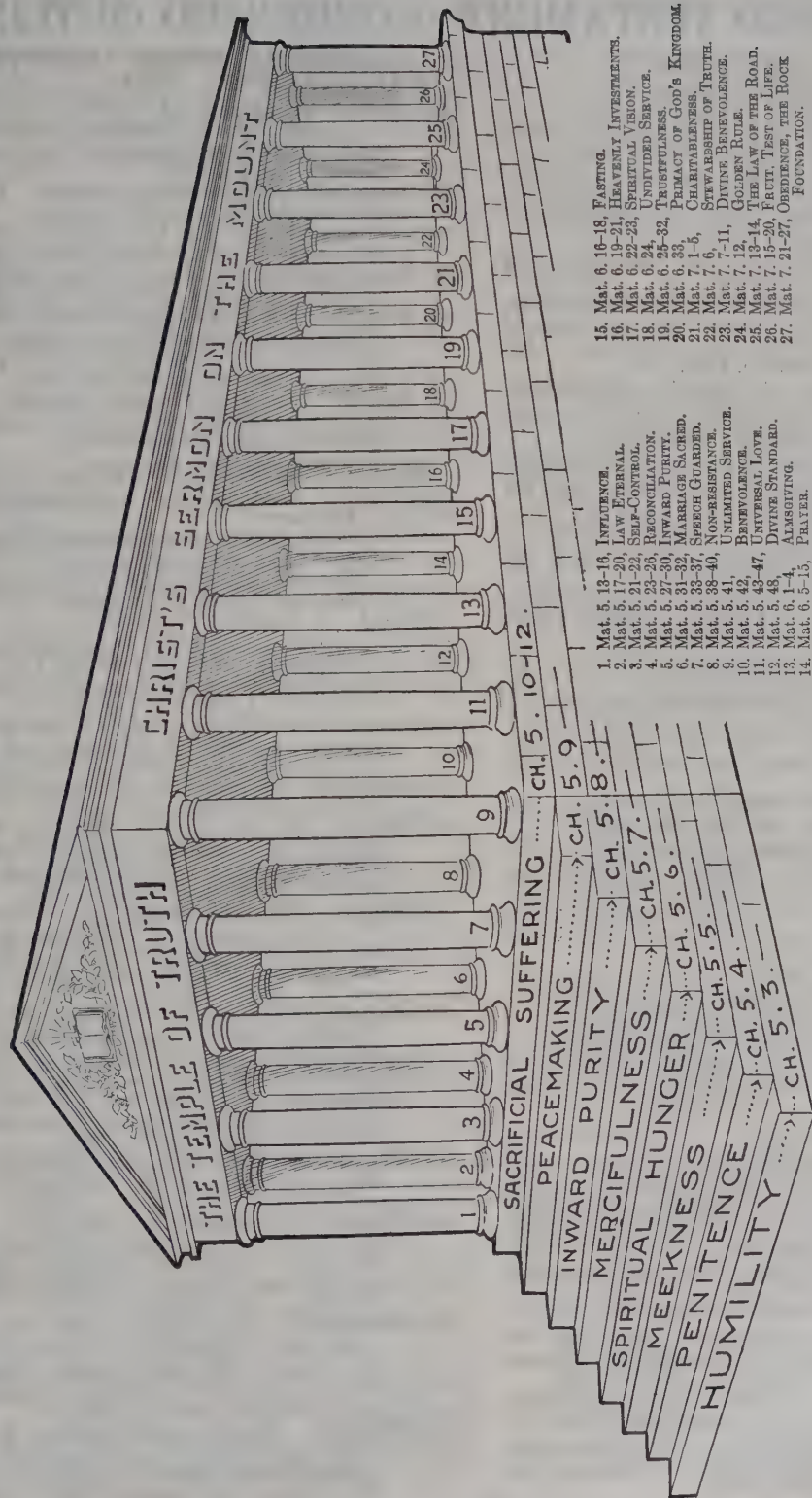
It will be noted by glancing at the drawing that the Revised Version, while it was supposed to be a revision of the Authorized Version, has one distinct advantage over all its predecessors. It reaches down and touches the most ancient copies of the original scriptures.

Some of these ancient codices were not available at the time of the translation of the Authorized Version.

The American Standard Version. 1900-1901. This version incorporates into the text, the readings suggested by the American members of the Revision Committee of 1881-5.



The prophetic promises of a coming Messiah are shown in this drawing. They appeared like bright stars in the different periods of the dark night of Hebrew history. Beginning with Ge.3.15, they shone forth one after another until the close of Old Testament prophecy, all pointing to the Star of Bethlehem.



Explanation: In the Sermon on the Mount, Christ first enumerated the eight progressive steps by which men reach the higher altitudes of spiritual life, see Text Cycle. No. 377.

He next expounded the fundamental truths of the kingdom of God.

In the drawing, an attempt is made to illustrate his matchless teachings under the figure of a Temple of Truth with the steps leading up to it. The pillars representing the order in which he presented his great doctrinal principles.

I. PENTATEUCH. FIVE BOOKS.

- (1) **Genesis.** The Book of Origins.
The origin of the universe, human race, etc. Largely a record of the early history of the Chosen Family. See No. 4223.
- (2) **Exodus.** The bondage, deliverance, and beginnings of the history of Israel on the way to Canaan, under the leadership of Moses. See No. 4224.
- (3) **Leviticus.** The book of laws concerning morals, cleanliness, food, etc.
It teaches access to God through sacrifices.
- (4) **Numbers.** The book of the pilgrimages of Israel. The forty years' wanderings in the wilderness. See No. 4226.
- (5) **Deuteronomy.** A repetition of the laws given shortly before Israel entered Canaan.

II. HISTORICAL BOOKS. TWELVE.

- (1) **Joshua.** A record of the conquest of Canaan under the leadership of Joshua, and the division of the land among the twelve tribes.
- (2) **Judges.** The history of the six servitudes of Israel, and the various deliverances of the land through the fifteen judges.
- (3) **Ruth.** A beautiful pastoral story in which Ruth appears as ancestress of David and of Jesus Christ. See No. 4230.
- (4, 5) **I, II Samuel.** The history of Samuel, with the beginning and early years of the monarchical period in Israel under the reigns of Saul and David. See Nos. 4231, 4232.
- (6, 7) **I, II Kings.** The early history of the kingdom of Israel, and later of the divided Kingdom.
The heroic characters of Elijah and Elisha appear. See Nos. 4233, 4234.
- (8, 9) **I, II Chronicles.** Largely a record of the reigns of David, Solomon, and the kings of Judah up to the time of the captivity.
- (10) **Ezra.** A record of the return of the Jews from captivity, and the rebuilding of the temple. See No. 4237.
- (11) **Nehemiah.** An account of the rebuilding of the walls of Jerusalem, and the re-establishing of the sacred ordinances.
- (12) **Esther.** The story of Queen Esther's deliverance of the Jews from the plot of Haman, and the establishment of the feast of Purim, etc. See No. 4239.

III. POETICAL. FIVE.

- (1) **Job.** The problem of affliction, showing the malice of Satan, the patience of Job, the vanity of human philosophy, the divine wisdom, and final deliverance of the sufferer.
- (2) **Psalms.** A collection of one hundred and fifty spiritual songs, poems and prayers used through the centuries by the church in its devotions. See No. 4241.
- (3) **Proverbs.** A collection of moral and religious maxims, and discourses on wisdom, temperance, justice, etc. See No. 4242.
- (4) **Ecclesiastes.** Reflections on the vanity of life, and man's duties and obligations to God, etc.
- (5) **Song of Solomon.** A religious poem symbolizing the mutual love of Christ and the church. See No. 4244.

IV. PROPHETICAL BOOKS. SEVENTEEN MAJOR PROPHETS. FIVE.

- (1) **Isaiah.** The great prophet of the redemption.
A book rich in Messianic prophecies mingled with woes pronounced upon sinners and nations. See No. 4245.
- (2) **Jeremiah.** The weeping prophet. Lived from time of Josiah to the captivity.
Main theme,—The backsliding, bondage and restoration of the Jews. See No. 4246.
- (3) **Lamentations.** A series of dirges by Jeremiah, bewailing the afflictions of Israel.
- (4) **Ezekiel.** One of the mystery books, full of striking metaphors vividly portraying the sad condition of God's people, and the path way to future exaltation and glory.
- (5) **Daniel.** A book of personal biography and apocalyptic visions concerning events in both secular and sacred history.

MINOR PROPHETS. TWELVE.

- (1) **Hosea.** Contemporary with Isaiah and Micah.
Central thought—The apostasy of Israel characterized as spiritual adultery.
The book is filled with striking metaphors describing the sins of the people.
- (2) **Joel.** A prophet of Judah.
Leading topic—National repentance and its blessings. "The day of the Lord," a time of divine judgments, may be transformed into a season of blessing.
- (3) **Amos,** the herdsman prophet, a courageous reformer, denouncing selfishness and sin.
The book contains a series of five visions.
- (4) **Obadiah.** Leading topic—The doom of Edom and final deliverance of Israel.
- (5) **Jonah.** The story of the "Reluctant Missionary" who was taught by bitter experience the lesson of obedience and the depth of divine mercy. See No. 4254.
- (6) **Micah.** This book gives a dark picture of the moral condition of Israel and Judah but foretells the establishment of a Messianic kingdom in which righteousness shall prevail. See No. 4255.
- (7) **Nahum.** Main theme—The destruction of Nineveh. Judah is promised deliverance from Assyria. See No. 4256.
- (8) **Habakkuk.** Written in the Chaldean period.
Main theme—The mysteries of providence. How can a just God allow a wicked nation to oppress Israel? See No. 4257.
- (9) **Zephaniah.** This book is somber in tone, filled with threatenings, but ends in a vision of the future glory of Israel.
- (10) **Haggai.** A colleague of Zechariah. He reproves the people for slackness in building the second temple; but promises a return of God's glory when the building should be completed. See No. 4259.
- (11) **Zechariah.** Contemporary with Haggai.
He helped to arouse the Jews to rebuild the temple. He had a series of eight visions, and saw the ultimate triumph of God's kingdom. See No. 4260.
- (12) **Malachi.** Gives a graphic picture of the closing period of Old Testament history.
He shows the necessity of reforms before the coming of the Messiah. See No. 4261.

NEW TESTAMENT—CONDENSED OUTLINE

BIOGRAPHICAL. FOUR BOOKS.

- (1) **Matthew.** Author, one of the twelve apostles. Narrative especially adapted to the Jews, showing that Jesus was the kingly Messiah of Jewish prophecy. See No. 4262.
- (2) **Mark.** Author, John Mark. A brief, picturesque record, emphasizing the supernatural power of Christ over nature, disease and demons. All this divine energy exercised for the good of man. See No. 4263.
- (3) **Luke.** Writer, "The beloved physician." The most complete biography of Jesus. It portrays him as the Son of man, full of compassion for the sinful and the poor.
- (4) **John.** Writer, "The beloved disciple." The narrative unveils Jesus as the Son of God, and records his deeper teachings. Two words, "Faith" and "Eternal life" re-echo throughout the book. See No. 4265.

HISTORICAL. ONE BOOK. The Acts of the Apostles. Writer, Luke. A sequel to the Gospel of Luke. Main theme—The origin and growth of the early church, from the ascension of Christ to the imprisonment of Paul at Rome.

I. THE PAULINE EPISTLES. FOURTEEN (including Hebrews).

- (1) **Romans.** Addressed to Roman Christians. Part (1) Chs. 1–11. A masterly exposition of the need for, and the nature of, the Plan of Salvation. Part (2) Chs. 12–16. Largely exhortations relating to spiritual, social and civic duties. See No. 4267.
- (2) **I Corinthians.** Addressed to the Corinthian church. Leading topics—The cleansing of the church from various evils, together with doctrinal instructions. See No. 4268.
- (3) **II Corinthians.** Leading topics—The characteristics of an apostolic ministry, and the vindication of Paul's apostleship.
- (4) **Galatians.** Addressed to the church in Galatia. Leading topics—A defense of Paul's apostolic authority, and of the doctrine of Justification by Faith, with warnings against false teachers and reversion to Judaism. See No. 4270.
- (5) **Ephesians.** Written to the church at Ephesus. An exposition of the glorious Plan of Salvation. Special emphasis is laid upon the fact that all barriers between Jews and Gentiles are broken down.
- (6) **Philippians.** A love letter to the Philippian church. It reveals the apostle's intense devotion to Christ, his joyful experience in prison, his deep concern that the church should be steadfast in sound doctrine.
- (7) **Colossians.** Written to the church at Colosse. Leading topic—The transcendent glory of Christ as the Head of the Church. This sublime truth calls for the abandonment of all worldly philosophy and sin.
- (8) **I Thessalonians.** Written to the church at Thessalonica. It is composed of apostolic commendations, reminiscences, counsels and exhortations. Especial emphasis is laid upon the comforting hope of the future advent of Christ. See No. 4274.

- (9) **II Thessalonians.** A sequel to the first epistle. Written to enlighten the church concerning the doctrine of Christ's Second Coming and to warn believers against unrest and social disorders. See No. 4275.
- (10) **I Timothy.** Counsels to a young pastor concerning his conduct and ministerial work.
- (11) **II Timothy.** Paul's last letter, written shortly before his death, giving instructions and counsels to his beloved "son in the gospel." See No. 4277.
- (12) **Titus.** An apostolic letter giving counsels and exhortations to a trusted friend, who was pastor in a hard field. Special emphasis is laid upon the doctrine of good works. See No. 4278.
- (13) **Philemon.** A private letter written to Philemon, beseeching him to receive and forgive Onesimus, a runaway slave.
- (14) **Hebrews.** Writer uncertain. Leading topic—The transcendent glory of Christ, and of the blessings of the new dispensation, compared with those of the Old Testament. Key Word, "Better."

IV. GENERAL EPISTLES. SEVEN.

- (1) **JAMES.** Writer probably James, the Lord's brother. Addressed to Jewish converts of the dispersion. Main theme—Practical Religion, manifesting itself in good works, as contrasted with mere profession of faith. See No. 4281.
- (2) **I Peter.** A letter of encouragement written by the apostle Peter to the saints scattered throughout Asia Minor. Leading topic—The privilege of believers following the example of Christ, to have victory in the midst of trials, and to live holy lives in an unfriendly world.
- (3) **II Peter.** Largely a warning against false teachers and scoffers. See No. 4283.
- (4) **I John.** A deep spiritual message addressed by the apostle John to different classes of believers in the church. It lays great stress upon the believer's privilege of spiritual knowledge, the duty of fellowship and brotherly love.
- (5) **II John.** A brief message of John on divine truth and worldly error. Addressed to "The elect lady and her children." A warning against heresy and false teachers. See No. 4285.
- (6) **III John.** An apostolic letter of commendation written to Gaius, containing character sketches of certain persons in the church.
- (7) **Jude.** Writer, probably the brother of James. Leading topics—Historical examples of apostasy and divine judgments upon sinners, together with warnings against immoral teachers. See No. 4287.

V. PROPHETICAL. ONE BOOK.

Revelation. Writer, the apostle John.

Leading topics—Mainly a series of apocalyptic visions dealing with events in religious history.

A great moral conflict is portrayed, between the divine and satanic powers, ending in the victory of the Lamb. See No. 4288.

PERIODS OF OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY				SECULAR HISTORY
B. C. 4004-2234 PERIOD OF BEGINNINGS	Note—There is no generally accepted system of Bible chronology. The dates given are according to Ussher, but they are used only as a working basis, and are not regarded as accurate.			ORIENTAL EMPIRES The records and dates of this period are very incomplete and largely untrustworthy.
	MAIN EVENTS B. C. 4004 The Fall. 2348 The Flood. 2234 The dispersion of the races.			
B. C. 2348-1706 PATRIARCHAL PERIOD	1921 The Call of Abraham. 1760 Jacob flees from Esau. 1715 Joseph becomes Prime Minister of Egypt. 1706 Jacob's family enter Egypt.			EARLY BABYLONIAN EMPIRE B. C. 2200' (?) Building of the first pyramid.
B. C. 1706-1451 PERIOD FROM THE DESCENT INTO EGYPT TO THE ENTRANCE INTO THE PROMISED LAND	1635 The death of Joseph. 1571 The birth of Moses. 1491 The Exodus. 1452 Joshua appointed leader. 1451 Crossing the Jordan. 1451-1444 The conquest of Canaan.			
B. C. 1394-1095 THE PERIOD OF THE JUDGES	1394-1354 Othriel. 1249-1209 Gideon. 1157-1117 Eli. 1117-1095 Samuel. For a full list of the Judges see Text. Cyclo. No. 1822.			
B. C. 1095-975 THE PERIOD OF THE UNITED KINGDOM	1095-1055 Saul. 1055-1015 David. 1015-975 Solomon. Dedication of the temple, 1004.			ASSYRIAN EMPIRE B. C. 1100-625 (?)
B. C. 975-587 THE PERIOD OF THE DIVIDED KINGDOM	Kingdom of Israel B. C. 975 Jeroboam to 730 Hoshea. 721 The captivity of Israel. For a full list of the kings see Text. Cyclo. Nos. 1823, 1824.	Kingdom of Judah B. C. 975 Rehoboam to 598 Zedekiah. 587 The captivity of Judah.	B. C. Prophets Elijah Elisha Jonah, Amos Micah Hosea, Joel Isaiah, Nahum Habakkuk Zephaniah, Obadiah Jeremiah Ezekiel Zechariah, Daniel	B. C. 970 Syrian kingdom founded. 753 Rome founded. 740 Later Assyrian Empire.
	B. C. 587-400 POST-EXILIC	B. C. 535 Jews return under Zerubbabel. 516 The temple dedicated. 458 Ezra leads back a caravan of Jews. 445 Nehemiah returns to Jerusalem and begins to repair the city walls.		Haggai Malachi B. C. 536-330 PERSIAN EMPIRE

INTERVAL BETWEEN THE OLD AND THE NEW TESTAMENTS

(I) THE PERIOD OF PERSIAN, GREEK AND EGYPTIAN RULE	B. C. 400—4 B. C.		Note—There is a considerable uncertainty as to exact dates in Bible history. On this chart, in many cases, only the approximate dates are given.
	PERSIAN EMPIRE B. C. 536—330		
II C. 166-37 A. D. MACCABEAN AND HERODIAN PERIOD	B. C. 330 Conquest of Alexander the Great.		The Greek conquest prepared the way for the translation of the Old Testament into Greek. About 250 B. C. the Septuagint Version was translated. Between B. C. 300 and B. C. 4 the books of the Apocrypha were written.
	KINGDOM OF ALEXANDER'S SUCCESSORS B. C. 330-166	B. C. 320, Judæa annexed to Egypt. B. C. 193, Judæa annexed to Syria.	
	B. C. 166-63 Jewish Independence under the Maccabees during part of this period.	B. C. 168, Antiochus pollutes the temple. B. C. 165, The temple is re-dedicated.	167 Beginning of the Maccabean revolt.

PERIOD OF ROMAN SUPREMACY	NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY			
ROMAN EMPERORS	In the year 63 B. C. Pompey, the Roman general, captured Jerusalem, and from this time the provinces of Palestine were tributary to Rome. The local government was entrusted part of the time to princes who had political influence at Rome, and at other periods to procurators appointed by the emperors.			
	The diagram below gives the names of the provinces, the rulers and approximate dates of their rulership, and also a few outstanding events.			
B. C. 27 TO 14 A. D.	B. C. 37-4 Herod the Great was king of Judæa. In the time of Augustus his realm was enlarged to include a considerable territory east of the Jordan.			
AUGUSTUS CÆSAR	At the time of Christ's birth he was the ruler of all Palestine. He probably died the same year that Christ was born, and his province was divided between his sons.			
A. D. 14-37 TIBERIUS CÆSAR	Province of JUDÆA (Judæa and Samaria)	GALILEE and PEREA	FIFTH PROVINCE (Country east of Galilee)	B. C. 4 Birth of Christ.
	B. C. 4-6 A. D. Archelaus Ethnarch	B. C. 4-39 A. D. Herod Antipas Tetrarch	B. C. 4-A. D. 33 Philip Tetrarch	B. C. 2 (?) Birth of Paul.
	A. D. 26-36 Pontius Pilate Procurator			A. D. 25-27 (?) Baptism of Christ.
				A. D. 29-30 (?) Crucifixion.
				A. D. 31-37 (?) Conversion of Paul.
A. D. 37-41 CALIGULA	A. D. 39-44 HEROD AGRIPPA I , King of the whole country.			
A. D. 41-54 CLAUDIUS	A. D. 52-58 Felix Procurator		A. D. 50-53 Herod Agrippa II	A. D. 45-58 (?) Paul's Missionary journeys.
A. D. 54-68 NERO	A. D. 58-61 (?) Festus Procurator		king of Chalcis and other adjacent re- gions	A. D. 61-68 (?) Paul's one or two (?) im- prisonments at Rome.
A. D. 68-69 GALBA, OTHO, VITELLIUS	A. D. 70, Jerusalem destroyed by Titus.			
A. D. 69-79 VESPASIAN				A. D. 70, End of the Jewish state. Jerusalem de- stroyed.
A. D. 79-81 TITUS				A. D. 90-100 Persecution of Christians by Domitian.
A. D. 81-96 DOMITIAN				Death of John and close of apostolic age.

OUTLINE STUDIES, OR ANALYSES OF THE BOOKS OF THE BIBLE

In the following pages is presented a brief but comprehensive analysis of each book of the Old and New Testaments.

The authorship, the historical occasion of the writing, the main theme, and other points of especial interest are brought out.

4223—The Book of Genesis

AUTHOR, Moses (commonly accepted).

THE BOOK OF ORIGINS.

A record of the origin of,—Our Universe,—the Human Race,—Sin,—Redemption,—Family life,—Corruption of society.—The Nations,—the Different languages,—the Hebrew Race, &c.

The early chapters of the book have been continually under the fire of modern criticism.

But the facts they present, when rightly interpreted and understood, have never been disproved.

It is not the purpose of the author of Genesis to give an elaborate account of the creation; only a single chapter is devoted to the subject; just a bare outline containing a few fundamental facts, while thirty-eight chapters are given to an account of the history of the chosen family.

MAIN THEME.

Man's sin, and the initial steps taken for his redemption by a divine covenant, made with a chosen race whose early history is here portrayed.

KEY WORD, Beginning.

FIRST MESSIANIC PROMISE, ch.3.15.

SYNOPSIS.

I. The History of Creation.

- (a) Of our Universe, ch.1.1-25.
- (b) Of Man, ch.1.26-31; 2.18-24.

II. The Story of Primeval Man.

- (a) The Temptation and Fall; the personality and character of the Tempter,—the penalty of sin, and the promise of a coming Redeemer, ch.3.
- (b) The story of Cain and Abel, ch.4.
- (c) The genealogy and death of the patriarchs, ch.5.
- (d) The events connected with the Flood, chs. 6,7,8.
- (e) The rainbow covenant and Noah's sin, ch.9.
- (f) The descendants of Noah, 10.
- (g) The confusion of tongues at Babel, ch.11.

III. The History of the Chosen Family.

- (1) **The Career of Abraham**, see Text Cyclo. Nos. 15, 4290.
 - (a) His divine call, ch.12.
 - (b) The story of Abraham and Lot, chs.13,14.
 - (c) The divine revelations and promises to Abraham, particularly, the promise of a son, the possession of the Holy Land, and of a great posterity, chs. 15-17.

Whenever possible the aim has been to strike the "key note" of the book and open up its deep spiritual meaning.

In many cases the reader's attention has been called to the more striking passages in the book under the heading "Choice Selections."

(d) His intercession for the Cities of the Plain and their destruction, chs. 18,19.

(e) His life at Gerar, and the fulfillment of the promise of a son in the birth of Isaac, chs. 20,21.

(f) The test of his obedience by the divine command to offer up Isaac, ch.22.

(g) His death, ch.25.8.

(2) **The Career of Isaac**,

(a) His birth, ch.21.3.

(b) His marriage, ch.24.

(c) The birth of his sons Jacob and Esau, chs. 25.20-26.

(d) His later years, chs. 26,27.

For other events connected with his life see Text Cyclo. No. 1802.

(3) **The Career of Jacob**,

(a) His craftiness in securing the birthright, ch.27.1-29.

(b) His vision of the heavenly ladder, ch.28.10-22.

(c) Incidents connected with his marriage and life in Padan-aram, chs. 29-31.

For further history of his life see Text Cyclo. No. 1837, also No. 4291.

(4) **The Career of Esau** as related in Genesis see Text Cyclo. No. 1149.

(5) **The Career of Joseph**, the Later Years of Jacob, and the Descent of the Chosen Family into Egypt, chs. 37-50. See also "Joseph" Nos. 1917, 4292.

PROMINENT NAMES ASSOCIATED WITH THE BOOK OF GENESIS.

Adam and Eve,—Cain and Abel,—

Abraham and Lot,—Isaac and Ishmael,—

Esau and Jacob,—Joseph and his brethren.

FIVE GREAT SPIRITUAL CHARACTERS.

(1) **Enoch**, the man who "walked with God," see Text Cyclo. No. 1135.

(2) **Noah**, the Ark Builder, see Nos. 4289, 2597.

(3) **Abraham**, the Father of the Faithful, see Nos. 4290, 15.

(4) **Jacob**, the man whose life was transformed by prayer, see Nos. 4291, 1837.

(5) **Joseph**, the son of Jacob, who rose from slavery to become the premier of Egypt, see Nos. 4292, 1917.

THE LESSON OF THE AGES. The Bible opens with Mankind ruined, Paradise Lost, ch.3.

The Plan of Salvation instituted, ch.3.15.

The Bible closes with the Promise Redeemed, Paradise Regained, See Rev. chs. 21,22.

24—The Book of Exodus

NOTE.—This book should be studied in connection with the Tree of Moses' Life, No. 4307.

AUTHOR AND CENTRAL CHARACTER, Moses.
MAIN THEME, The History of Israel from the Death of Joseph to the Erection of the Tabernacle.
KEY THOUGHT, "Deliverance."
SYNOPSIS. Four Periods in the History of Israel.

I. The Period of Bondage.

- (1) The oppression in Egypt, ch.1.7-22.
- (2) The events in the early life of Moses.
 - (a) His birth and adoption, ch. 2.1-10.
 - (b) His fleshly attempt to aid his brethren, ch.2.11-14.
 - (c) His flight to Midian, ch.2.15.
 - (d) His marriage, ch.2.21.

(Forty years pass), Ac.7.30.

II. The Period of Deliverance.

- (a) The call of Moses at the burning bush, ch.3.1-10.
- (b) His Divine commission and empowerment, ch.3.12-22; ch.4.1-9.
- (c) His excuses, ch.3.11; ch.4.10-13.
- (d) Aaron associated with Moses in demanding of Pharaoh the liberation of Israel, ch.4.27-31; ch.5.1-3.
- (e) The bondage made more severe, ch.5.5-23.
- (f) The divine instructions to Moses and Aaron, chs. 6,7.
- (g) The contest with Pharaoh and the infliction of the ten plagues, chs. 7-11.
- (h) The Passover, ch.12.

III. The Period of Discipline.

- (a) The Exodus, ch.12.31-51.
- (b) Experiences on the way to Mt. Sinai, chs. 13-18, see references under "Types."

IV. The Period of Legislation and Organization.

- (a) The arrival at Sinai, ch.19.1,2.
- (b) The appearance of Jehovah upon the Mount, ch.19.
- (c) The giving of the Ten Commandments, ch.20.
- (d) Other laws proclaimed, chs. 21-24.
- (e) Directions concerning the building of the tabernacle, chs. 25-27.
- (f) The appointment of the high priest, ch.28.
- (g) The worship of the golden calf, ch.32.
- (h) The preparation for, and erection of the tabernacle, chs. 35-40.

V. THE PILGRIMAGE OF ISRAEL A TYPE OF THE CHRISTIAN LIFE, see 1 Cor. 10.1-11.

The Egyptian bondage. A type of the bondage of sin.

Moses as deliverer. A type of Christ (see parallel between Christ and Moses, Text Cyclopaedia, No. 2421).

The Exodus. A type of the abandonment of the sinful life.

The Passover lamb. A type of Christ, the Lamb of God.

Pharaoh's pursuit of Israel, Ex. 14.8,9. A type of the evil forces pursuing believers.

The opening of the Red Sea, Ex.14.21. A type of hindrances removed.

The pillar of cloud and fire, Ex.14.19-20. A type of the divine presence with believers.

The song of Moses, Ex.15.1-19. A type of the songs of spiritual victory.

The mixed multitude, Ex.12.38. A type of the worldly element in the church.

Marah and Elim, Ex.15.23-27. A type of the bitter and sweet experiences of the religious life.

The Flesh Pots, Ex.16.3. A type of the sensual pleasures of the old life.

The manna, Ex.16.4. A type of Christ, the Bread of Life.

The water from the rock, Ex.17.6. A type of Christ, the living water, 1 Co.10.4.

The upholding of Moses' hands, Ex.17.12. A type of the need of co-operation with leaders.

In the structure of the tabernacle, its furniture, ordinances, the garments of the priesthood, the ark of the covenant, &c., are found many types of Christ and the church.

4225—The Book of Leviticus

NAME, Derived from the tribe of Levi.

AUTHOR, Moses, commonly accepted.

KEY WORDS, "Access" and "Holiness."

SUBJECT MATTER, a digest of divine laws.

CENTRAL PERSON, the high priest.

CENTRAL THEME, How can sinful man approach a holy God? The word "holy" occurs over eighty times in this book.

COMPANION BOOK, Hebrews.

ANALYSIS.

I. The Way of Access to God.

- (1) Through sacrifices and offerings.
 - (a) Burnt offerings, signifying atonement and consecration, ch.1.2-9.
 - (b) Meat (meal) offerings, signifying thanksgiving, ch.2.1,2.
 - (c) Peace offerings, signifying fellowship, ch.7.11-15.
 - (d) Sin offerings, signifying reconciliation, ch.4.
 - (e) Trespass offerings, signifying cleansing from guilt, ch.6.2-7.
- (2) Through Priestly Mediation.

The human priesthood;—the call of, ch. 8.1-5; the cleansing of, ch.8.6; garments of, ch.8.7-13; atonement for, ch.8.14-34; example of the sinfulness of, ch.10.

II. Special Enactments Governing Israel.

- (1) As to food, ch.11.
- (2) As to cleanliness, sanitation, customs, morals, &c., all emphasizing purity of life, as a condition of divine favor, chs.12-20.
- (3) Purity of priests and offerings, chs.21,22.

III. The Five Annual Solemnities, or Feasts.

- (1) The Feast of the Passover, beginning April 14, ch.23.5. Commemorating the Exodus.
- (2) The Feast of Pentecost, the sixth day of June, commemorating the giving of the law, ch.23.15.
- (3) The Feast of Trumpets, the first of October, ch.23.23-25.
- (4) The Day of Atonement, the tenth day of October, the high priest enters the Holy of Holies to make atonement for the sins of the people, ch.16, and ch.23.27-32.
- (5) The Feast of Tabernacles, beginning the fifteenth day of October, commemorating the life in the wilderness, and thanksgiving for the harvest, ch.23.39-43.

IV. General Enactments and Instructions.

- (1) The Sabbatical Year; once in seven years the ground was left untilled, ch.25.2-7. See Text Cyclo. No. 3104.
- (2) The Year of Jubilee; once in fifty years the slaves were liberated, debtors were freed, and a general restitution took place, ch. 25.8-16. See Text Cyclo. 1953.
- (3) Conditions of blessing, and warnings concerning chastisement, ch.26.
- (4) The law of vows, ch.27.
- (5) The book of Hebrews should be studied as a companion to Leviticus.

4226—The Book of Numbers

The book of the pilgrimage of Israel. See No. 4307, The Tree of Moses' Life.

NAME, derived from the numberings of Israel.

AUTHOR, Moses (commonly accepted).

CENTRAL LESSON, Unbelief bars the entrance to abundant life, He.3.7-19.

LEADING TOPICS AND EVENTS.

- (1) Organization and legislation, chs.1-9.
- (2) Leaving Mt. Sinai, ch.10.11-12.
- (3) The mixed multitude loath the manna, ch. 11.4-6.
- (4) The discouragement of Moses, ch.11.10-15.
- (5) The seventy elders appointed, ch.11.16-25.
- (6) The quails sent, ch.11.31-34.
- (7) The jealousy of Miriam and Aaron, ch.12. See Text Cyclo. No. 2375 and No. 1.

THE FAILURE AT KADESH BARNEA (Lost in sight of home).

- (8) The sending of the spies, and their report, ch.13.
- (9) The rebellion of the people, and the curse pronounced upon them, ch.14. The whole generation doomed, ver.29.
- (10) The events connected with the forty years wandering in the wilderness, chs.15-19.
- (11) The return to Kadesh Barnea, the sin of Moses, and the death of Aaron, ch.20.
- (12) The brazen serpent, ch.21.
- (13) Balaam, the mercenary prophet (see No. 333), and the corruption of Israel, chs.22-25.
- (14) The numbering of the new generation, ch.26.
- (15) Sundry laws concerning inheritance, offerings, feasts, vows, &c., chs.27-30.
- (16) The judgment of Midian, ch.31; the assignment of the land east of the Jordan, ch.32.
- (17) The cities of refuge, ch.35.

MESSIANIC TYPES.

The Smitten Rock, ch.20.7-11, see I Co.10.4.

The Brazen Serpent, ch.21.6-9, see Jn.3.14.

The Cities of Refuge, ch.35, see Heb.6.18.

THE SEVEN MURMURINGS.

- (1) Concerning the way, ch.11.1-3.
- (2) Concerning the food, ch.11.4-6.
- (3) Concerning the giants, ch.13.33—ch.14.2.
- (4) Concerning their leaders, ch.16.3.
- (5) Concerning the divine judgments, ch.16.41.
- (6) Concerning the desert, ch.20.2-5.
- (7) The second time concerning the manna, ch. 21.5.

4227—The Book of Deuteronomy

AUTHOR, Moses (commonly accepted).

NAME. Derived from two Greek words, "deuteros," meaning second, and "nomos," law.

HISTORICAL OCCASION. The former generation of Israel had died in the wilderness; hence it was important that the law should be repeated and expounded to the new generation before they entered the Promised Land.

CONTENTS. A series of discourses and exhortations given by Moses on the plains of Moab before the crossing of the Jordan, ch.1.1.

MAIN THEME. A rehearsal of the laws proclaimed at Sinai, with a call to obedience, interspersed with a review of the experiences of the old generation.

KEY THOUGHT. The divine requirement of obedience, ch.10.12,13.

SYNOPSIS.

- (1) A rehearsal of God's dealings with Israel in the past, chs.1-4.
- (2) A repetition of the decalogue and reference to the choice of Israel to be a separate people, obedient to the divine commandments, chs.5-11.
- (3) A code of laws to be observed in Canaan, chs.12-26.
- (4) Blessings pronounced on obedience and curses on disobedience. Death and life set before the people, chs.27-30.
- (5) The final words of Moses, his song, blessing, &c., chs.31-33.
- (6) Supplemental account of the last vision and death of Moses, ch.34.

KEY WORD, "Remember." It is frequently repeated throughout the entire book.

- Remember (a) The giving of the Law, ch.4.9,10.
 (b) The Covenant, ch.4.23.
 (c) The Past Slavery, ch.5.15.
 (d) The Great Deliverance, ch.7.18.
 (e) The Divine Leadership, and Supplies, ch.8.2-6.
 (f) The Sins of the Past, ch.9.7.
 (g) The Divine Judgments, ch.24.9.
 (h) The Ancient Days, ch.32.7.

NOTABLE PASSAGES.

- (a) The great commandment and the importance of remembering God's Word, ch.6.4-11.
- (b) The riches of the divine supplies, and the danger of forgetfulness and idolatry, ch.8.
- (c) The blessings of obedience, and the curse sin, ch.28.

4228—The Book of Joshua

AUTHOR, uncertain, probably Joshua.

LEADING TOPIC, The Conquest and Division of the Land of Canaan.

KEY THOUGHT, How to be successful in the Battle of Life, ch.1.8,9.

HISTORICAL ANALYSIS.

- (1) The Invasion of the Land, chs.1-5.
- (2) The Fall of Jericho, ch.6.
- (3) The Battle at Ai, and Israel at Ebal and Gerizim, chs.7,8.
- (4) The Conquest of the South, ch.10.
- (5) The Conquest of the North, and the list of kings smitten, chs.11,12.

6) The Division of the Land, appointment of Cities of Refuge, etc., chs.13-22.

7) The Farewell Address, and Death of Joshua, chs.23,24.

UGGESTED LESSON, The certainty of the fulfillment of the Divine Purposes.

This is seen,

(1) In the judgments coming upon the Canaanites because of their awful sins.

(2) In the descendants of Abraham being given possession of the land according to God's promise, Ge.12.7.

PES.

According to the common conception, the Crossing of the Jordan represents Death,—and Canaan, Heaven; but a better analogy is given below:

Canaan, a type of the Higher Christian Life, to be won by warfare, Rom.7.23.

The Canaanites, a type of our Spiritual Enemies, Eph.6.12.

The Warfare of Israel, a type of the Fight of Faith, I Tim.6.12.

Israel's Rest after the Conquest (Josh.11.23), a type of the Rest of the Soul, Heb.4.9.

The Canaanites partly subdued, a type of Be-setting Sins, unconquered, Heb.12.1.

VOICE SELECTIONS.

a) God's encouragement of Joshua, ch.1.1-9.

b) Joshua's Farewell Address, ch.23.1-16; 24.1-27.

29—The Book of Judges

WRITER, unknown; tradition attributes the authorship to **Samuel**.

MAIN THEME, The History of Israel during the Times of the Fourteen Judges.

The book portrays a series of relapses into idolatry on the part of God's people, followed by invasions of the Promised Land and oppressions by their enemies.

The narrative centers around the personalities of the heroic judges who were raised up to become deliverers of Israel, whenever they sincerely repented of their sins. The dark side of the picture is especially emphasized in the record.

A study of the dates would seem to show that the people maintained an outward loyalty to Jehovah a larger part of the time than the casual reading of the book would indicate.

FREE PERIODS into which the book may be divided.

NOPSIS.

I. The Period Immediately after the Death of Joshua, ch.1.1-2.10.

II. The Period of the Seven Apostasies, Six Servitudes and Civil War, chs.3-16.

The First Servitude, to Mesopotamia,—Judge, Othniel, ch.3.5-9.

The Second Servitude, to Moab,—Judges, Ehud and Shamgar, ch.3.12-31.

The Third Servitude, to Jaban and Sisera,—Judges, Deborah and Barak, ch.4.1-23.

The Fourth Servitude, to Midian,—Judge, Gideon, chs.6,7.

The Civil War, Judges, Abimelech, Tola and Jair, chs.8.33-10.5.

The Fifth Servitude, to the Philistines and Ammon,—Judges, Jephtha, Ibzan, Elon and Abdon, chs.10-12.

The Sixth Servitude, to the Philistines,—Judge, Samson, ch.13-16.

III. The Period of Confusion and Anarchy, chs.17-21.

SPIRITUAL MESSAGES.

(1) **Human failure**, divine mercy, and deliverance.

(2) **The power of prayer** in emergencies when it becomes a real crying to God. Note in the book the repeated statement that Israel cried unto the Lord. See "Crying to God," Text Cyclo. No. 1071.

COMPANION BOOK, Galatians. Compare the relapse of Israel into idolatry with the backsliding of the Galatian church into ceremonialism.

CHARACTER STUDIES,

Deborah, the patriotic woman, see Text Cyclo. No. 948.

Gideon, the mighty man of valor, see Text Cyclo. Nos. 1414, 4294.

Jephtha, the man of the rash vow, see Text Cyclo. No. 1876.

Samson, the weak strong man, see Text Cyclo. No. 3137.

4230—The Book of Ruth

A beautiful pastoral story, considered a Literary gem by critics.

One of two books in the Bible in which woman is the principal character,—Ruth and Esther.

RUTH, a Moabite, married a Hebrew husband; Esther, a Jewess, married a Gentile king.

AUTHOR unknown, possibly **Samuel**.

PERIOD, the time of the Judges.

SUBJECT, How a Young Moabitish Woman's Life Was Enriched.

(1) By a beautiful Constancy, and Wise Choice, ch.1.16.

(2) By a humble Industry, ch.2.2,3.

(3) By accepting Counsel from an Older Friend, ch.3.1-5.

(4) By a Providential Alliance, ch.4.10,11.

(5) By Exaltation to a Royal Line, ch.4.13-17.

MAIN PURPOSE, To show how a Gentile Woman became one of the Ancestors of Christ.

HISTORICAL ANALYSIS.

(1) The Sojourn in Moab, ch.1.1-5.

(2) The sad Return Home, ch.1.6-22.

(3) Ruth gleans in the fields of Boaz, ch.2.

(4) Her Marriage to Boaz, ch.4.13.

(5) The Birth of her son, the grandfather of David, ch.4.13-16.

(6) The Genealogy of David, ch.4.18-22.

4231—The Book of I Samuel

AUTHOR unknown.

THE HISTORY centers around Three characters,

(1) **Samuel**, the last of the Judges. See Text Cyclo. Nos. 3138, 4295.

(2) **Saul**, the first King of Israel. See Text Cyclo. No. 3158.

(3) **David**, Israel's Versatile King. See Text Cyclo. Nos. 919, 4296.

THE PERIOD One of Transition;—the rule of the Judges ends, the kingdom is established.

LEADING TOPICS AND EVENTS.

- The Birth and Dedication of Samuel, ch.1.
- The Failure of Eli as Judge and Parent, ch.2.12-36.
- Samuel's Call and remarkable Boyhood, ch.3.
- The Capture and Return of the Ark of the Covenant, chs.4-6.
- The Defeat of the Philistines through the Prayer of Samuel, ch.7.
- The Clamor of Israel for a King, ch.8.
- Saul Chosen, and Anointed King, chs.9,10.
- Saul's First Battle, ch.11.
- Samuel proclaims the Kingdom, and warns the people concerning their Presumption in demanding a King, ch.12.
- Saul's Self-will, and Samuel's Prophecy, ch.13.
- Jonathan's Deliverance of Israel, ch.14.1-16.
- Obedience is Better than Sacrifice, ch.15.1-23.
- David Anointed King, ch.16.
- David Slays the giant, Goliath, ch.17.
- The Friendship of David and Jonathan, ch.18.
- The Persecution of David by Saul, chs.18.9-27.4.
- The Last Years of Saul's reign, and his Suicide, chs.26-31.

SPIRITUAL MESSAGE.—Prayer, the Dominating Element in the life of Samuel.

- (a) Born in answer to prayer, ch.1.10-28.
- (b) Name means "Asked of God," ch.1.20.
- (c) His prayer brings deliverance at Mizpah, ch.7.2-13.
- (d) His prayer, when Israel insisted on having a king, ch.8.21.
- (e) His unceasing prayer for his people, ch.12.23.

FIVE DEVIATIONS FROM THE DIVINE LAW which resulted in misery.

- (1) Polygamy, ch.1.6.
- (2) Parental Indulgence, ch.2.22-25; ch.8.1-5.
- (3) Trust in Sacred Objects, ch.4.3.
- (4) Impatience, ch.13.8,9.
- (5) Partial Obedience, ch.15.

4232—The Book of II Samuel**AUTHOR** unknown.**MAIN SUBJECT,** The reign of David. See Nos. 919, 4296.**FIRST PERIOD,** The Early Years of the Reign.

During this period the king, although engaged in military campaigns common to the age, yet manifested a spiritual mind.

(1) Preliminary Events.

- (a) The execution of the Amalekite who slew king Saul, ch.1.2-16.
- (b) David's lamentation for Saul and Jonathan, ch.1.17-27.

(2) David Anointed King over Judah, ch.2.4.**(3) The Battle** between the followers of David and the servants of Ishbosheth, ch.2.8-32.**(4) Facts which Indicate the King's Godliness.**

- (a) His seeking the divine direction, ch.2.1.
- (b) His punishment of those who sought to curry favor by assassinating his rival, ch.4.5-12.
- (c) His discernment, after having been exalted to be king over all Israel, in perceiving that his promotion had come from God, ch.5.1-12.

- (d) His humility in attributing his military success to divine power, ch.5.20.
- (e) His enthusiasm for the return of the Ark of the Covenant to Jerusalem, ch.6.1-5.
- (f) His desire to build a temple for Jehovah and the dedication of great treasure for its erection, chs.7,8.
- (g) His kindness to the son of Jonathan, ch.9.

THE MIDDLE PERIOD.

- (1) **The King's great Military Successes**, ch.11.
- (2) **His Fall and Punishment.**

- (a) Tempted while at ease, ch.11.1,2.
- (b) His pollution of a humble home and murder of Uriah, ch.11.
- (c) Divine judgments overtake him,—
In the denunciation by Nathan, the prophet, ch.12.1-14.
In the death of the babe, ch.12.15-19.
In the corruption of his son Amnon, ch.13.1-20.
In his son Absalom's rebellion, ch.15-18.

FINAL PERIOD, David's Last Years, chs. 20-24.
For other references to David's career, see Nos. 919, 4296.

CHOICE SELECTIONS.

- David's generosity to Mephibosheth, ch.9.
- Nathan's Parable, ch.12.1-6.
- David's Psalm of Thanksgiving, ch.22.

4233—The Book of I Kings**AUTHOR** unknown.

TITLE. In the Hebrew Mss., I and II Kings appear as one book, the division may have been made for the convenience of Greek readers.

SYNOPSIS. The Book may be Divided into Two Divisions.

PART I. The History of the Reign of Solomon.

- (1) **Opening Events,** The death of David, and the accession of Solomon, his son, chs.1,2.
- (2) **The Early Years of Solomon's Reign,** the Golden Age of Israel, Made Famous by
 - (a) The king's wise choice, ch.3.5-14.
 - (b) His discriminating judgment, ch.3.16-22.
 - (c) His surpassing wisdom, ch.4.29-34.
 - (d) The growth of his dominions, ch.4.21.
 - (e) The splendor of his court, and palace chs.4.22-28; 7.1-12.
 - (f) The building of the temple, chs.5,6.
 - (g) Other building enterprises and great wealth, ch.9.17-23; 10.14-29.
 - (h) The visit of the Queen of Sheba, ch.10.1-13.

(3) The Later Years of His Reign.

The decline of his kingdom brought about by,

- (a) His extravagant luxury, ch.10.14-29.
- (b) His notorious sensuality, ch.11.1-3.
- (c) His apostasy from God, ch.11.4-8.
- (d) The enemies which the Lord stirred up against him, ch.11.14-40.

PART II. The History of the Kingdoms of Judah and Israel. From the death of Solomon to the Accession of Jehoram,

Judah; and from the Accession of Jeroboam to the Reign of Ahaziah, in Israel.

- 1) **The Disruption of the Kingdom** through the folly of Solomon's son, Rehoboam, chs. 11.43—12.19.
 - 2) **The Ten Tribes revolt**, and enthrone Jeroboam as king of Israel, ch.12.20.
 - 3) **The Comparative History of the Two Kingdoms.**
 - (a) The reigns in Judah of Rehoboam, Abijah, Asa and Jehoshaphat, chs.12.1—22.50.
 - (b) The evil reigns in Israel of Jeroboam, Nadab, Baasha, Elah, Zimri, Omri, Ahab, and Ahaziah, chs. 12.20—22.53.
- PROIC CHARACTER, The prophet Elijah.**
- a) For the summary of his life, see Text Cyclo. No. 1112, also 4298.
 - b) Prophecies of, see Text Cyclo. No. 1113.
 - c) Miracles of, see Text Cyclo. No. 2366.
- VOICE SELECTIONS.**
- Solomon's Wise Choice, ch.3.5-14.
- Solomon's Prayer at the dedication of the temple, ch.8.22-53.
- The Ministry of Elijah, chs.17,18,19,21.
- The Call of Elisha, ch.19.19-21.

34—The Book of II Kings

A SEQUEL TO I KINGS

AUTHORSHIP unknown.

MAIN SUBJECT, The History of the Kingdoms of Israel and Judah, from the latter part of the reign of Ahaziah in Israel, and Jehoram in Judah, up to the time of the captivities.

As far as the history of Israel is concerned it is a dark picture of degenerate rulers and sinful people ending in slavery.

The kingdom of Judah was also on the down grade, but judgment was not visited upon her so speedily because of the influence of a number of good kings who reigned during this period; see analysis of II Chronicles, No. 4236.

The interest of the book largely centers around the record of the lives of the two prophets, Elijah and Elisha.

SPIRITUAL MESSAGE, The Powerful Influence of rulers upon a nation.

SYNOPSIS. The book may be divided into three parts.

PART I. Mainly the History of the last days of Elijah.

- (1) He calls down fire from heaven to destroy his enemies, ch.1.9-12.
 - (2) The dividing of the River Jordan, ch.2.8.
 - (3) His translation, ch.2.11.
- For other references to his life, see Text Cyclo. Nos. 1112, 4298.

PART II. Mainly the History of Elisha.

- (1) He asks for a double portion of grace, ch.2.9.
- (2) He divides the Jordan, ch.2.14.
- (3) He heals the waters, ch.2.19-22.
- (4) The cursing of the mocking children, ch.2.23,24.
- (5) The procuring of water for an army, ch.3.15-20.
- (6) The increasing of the widow's oil, ch. 4.1-7.
- (7) The raising of a dead child to life, ch.4.18-37.

- (8) The healing of the deadly pottage, ch.4.38-41.
 - (9) The feeding of the multitude, ch.4.42-44.
 - (10) The healing of Naaman, the leper, ch.5.5-15.
 - (11) The smiting of Gehazi with leprosy, ch.5.20-27.
 - (12) The causing of the iron to swim, ch.6.1-7.
 - (13) The disclosing of the plans of the king of Syria, ch.6.
 - (14) Smites the Syrians with blindness, ch.6.18-20.
 - (15) His prophecy of plenty for a famine-stricken city, ch.7.1-18.
 - (16) Secures the restoration of her land to the Shunammite woman, ch.8.3-6.
 - (17) Prophecies concerning the exaltation of Hazael, ch.8.7-15.
 - (18) Commands the anointing of Jehu as king, ch.9.1-6.
 - (19) Retains his prophetic power on his death-bed, ch.13.14-19.
 - (20) The post-mortem manifestation of divine power at his sepulcher, ch.13.20,21.
- The Secret of his Power,—His desire for the reception of a double portion of grace enabled him to live in the spirit of continual victory. See Text Cyclo. Nos. 1117, 4299.

PART III. Other Notable Events in the history of Judah and Israel.

- (1) Jehu's execution of divine judgment upon Joram, Ahaziah, Jezebel, seventy of Ahab's children, and the worshippers of Baal, chs. 9,10.
- (2) The good reign of Joash (Jehoash), chs. 11,12.
- (3) The reign of evil kings in Israel, followed by the captivity of the ten tribes, chs. 13-17.
- (4) The good reign of Hezekiah, chs.18-20.
- (5) The evil reign of Manasseh, ch.21.
- (6) Josiah, the last of the good kings, chs.22,23.
- (7) A series of evil kings in Judah lead to the captivity of the nation, and the destruction of Jerusalem, ch.25.

4235—The Book of I Chronicles

AUTHORSHIP uncertain, thought to have been edited by **Ezra**.

First and Second Chronicles are one book in the Jewish Bible.

TIME. Probably written during, or shortly after, the captivity. May be regarded as

A SUPPLEMENT to the books of I and II Samuel, and I and II Kings.

Some of the historical descriptions are almost identical with those of the preceding books.

DISTINCTIVE FEATURES. The books of Samuel and Kings refer to events in both kingdoms,—whereas Chronicles deals almost exclusively with the history of Judah.

CENTRAL THOUGHT, The Sovereignty of God, ch.4.9-10; 5.20; 11.14; 12.18; ch.14.2,10,14,15.

CENTRAL CHARACTER, David, for the history of his life, see Text Cyclo. Nos. 919, 4296.

ANALYSIS OF THE BOOK.

ART I.

- (1) Chs.1-9, Genealogies.
- (2) Ch.10, Overthrow and death of Saul.

ART II. The Reign of David.

- (1) His accession to the throne,—the capture of Jerusalem,—his mighty men and armies, chs.11,12.
- (2) His mistake in attempting to transport the Ark on a "new cart," ch.13.
- (3) His victory over the Philistines, ch.14.
- (4) The Ark brought to Jerusalem, ch.15.
- (5) The great festival of rejoicing, ch.16.
- (6) The King's desire to build a temple for Jehovah denied, ch.17.
- (7) Great military victories, chs.18-20.
- (8) The sinful census, ch.21.
- (9) The preparation of materials for the building of the temple, and a charge to Solomon, ch.22.
- (10) The further organization of the affairs of the kingdom, chs.23-27.
- (11) David's last charge to the people and to his son, Solomon;—Solomon made king, chs. 28,29;—the death of David, ch.29.28.

CHOICE SELECTIONS.

- (1) Jabez's Prayer, ch.4.10.
- (2) David pours out the water from the well of Bethlehem, ch.11.17-19.
- (3) David's Psalm, ch.16.7-36.
- (4) Description of David's Chorus Choir and Orchestra, ch.25.
- (5) David's last blessing and prayer, ch.29. 10-19.

36—The Book of II Chronicles

This book is a sequel to I Chronicles, and likewise supplement to the book of Kings. The history of Judah as related here is on the whole a dark picture of instability and apostasy, interspersed with periods of religious reformation.

CHARACTERISTIC FEATURES. The Spiritual Element in the History is more emphasized in Chronicles than in Kings.

- (1) See below "The Five Periods of Reformation."
- (2) Other illustrations of references found only in II Chronicles,
 - Abijah's devout address, ch.13.5-12.
 - Asa's neglect of God, ch.16.12.
 - Jehoshaphat's foolish alliances, ch.20.35.
 - Cause of Uzziah's leprosy, ch.26.16-21.
 - Manasseh's captivity and restoration, ch.33. 11-13.

FIVE PERIODS OF REFORMATION are described.

- (1) Under King Asa, ch.15.
- (2) Under King Jehoshaphat, ch.17.6-10.
- (3) Under the priest, Jehoiada, and King Joash, ch.23.16-19.
- (4) Under King Hezekiah, chs.29-31.
- (5) Under King Josiah, chs.34,35.

SUMMARY.

ART I. The Reign of Solomon.

- (1) Solomon's sacrifices at Gibeon, and his wise choice, ch.1.
- (2) The building of the temple, chs.2-4.
- (3) The glory of the Lord fills the house, ch.5.

- (4) Solomon's prayer at the dedication of the temple, ch.6.
- (5) Jehovah appears to Solomon again at night, ch.7.
- (6) The prosperity and fame of Solomon, ch.8.
- (7) The visit of the Queen of Sheba, and the death of Solomon, ch.9.

PART II. The Folly of Rehoboam, leading to the Division of the Kingdom, ch.10.

PART III. The History of various reigns from Rehoboam to Zedekiah.

- Abijah, ch.13; Asa, chs.14-16; Jehoshaphat, chs. 17-20; Jehoram, ch.21; Ahaziah, ch.22.1-9; Athaliah (queen), ch.22.10-23.15; Joash, ch.24; Amaziah, ch.25; Uzziah, ch.26; Jotham, ch.27; Ahaz, ch.28; Hezekiah, chs.29-32; Manasseh, ch.33.1-20; Amon, ch.33.21-25; Josiah, chs.34, 35; Jehoahaz, ch.36.1-3; Jehoiakim, ch.36.4-8; Jehoiachin, ch.36.9,10; Zedekiah, ch.36.11-13.

SPIRITUAL MESSAGE, The Power of Prayer to give success and victory, ch.11.16; 13.13-18; 14.11; 15.12; 17.4; 20.3; 26.5; 27.6; 30.18-20; 31.21; 32.20; 34.3.

SPIRITUAL LESSONS.

- (1) The Preëminence of wisdom, ch.1.7-12.
- (2) The Glory of the Lord fills the prepared temple, ch.5.13,14.
- (3) The Spirit of Praise renders God's people invincible, ch.20.20-25.

4237—The Book of Ezra

WRITER unknown. It is generally conceded that Ezra was not the author of the entire book, but may have been the compiler of those portions which he did not write. He was a Jewish exile in Babylon of priestly descent, ch.7.1-6.

For his characteristics see Text Cyclo. No. 1199.

MAIN SUBJECTS. The return of the Jews from their captivity in Babylon, the rebuilding of the temple, and the inauguration of social and religious reforms.

SPIRITUAL MESSAGE. The power of the Word of God in human life. Referred to as the "Word of the Lord," ch.1.1; 9.4; "Law of Moses," ch.3.2, 6.18; 7.6; "Commandments," ch.6.14; 10.3,5; "Law of the Lord," ch.7.10,14.

SYNOPSIS.

PART I. The Return of the First Colony of Jews under the Leadership of Zerubbabel, chs.1-6.

- (a) Authorized by King Cyrus, ch.1.1-4.
- (b) The names of the returning remnant of the people, the priests, the Levites, the descendants of Solomon's servants, and their substance and gifts, ch.2.

PART II. Their Building Enterprises.

- (a) The altar rebuilt and worship established, ch.3.1-6.
- (b) The foundation of the temple laid, ch.3. 8-13.
- (c) The people of the land desire to join in the work, ch.4.1,2.
- (d) When their offer was rejected they became violent opposers, causing the suspension of the work, ch.4.4-24.
- (e) After a long delay the work was resumed by an edict of King Darius, chs.5,6.

- (f) **The temple finished** and dedicated and ancient rites observed, ch.6.15-22.

PART III. The Return of the Second Colony under Ezra, authorized by the king, Artaxerxes, chs.7-10.

- (a) The list of Ezra's company of returning exiles, and their arrival at Jerusalem, ch.8.
(b) The **correction of social evils** by Ezra, chs.9,10.

THE LITERARY AND RELIGIOUS WORK OF EZRA. He is the reputed author of several Psalms, notably the 119th.

According to ancient tradition he wrote First and Second Chronicles, but this cannot be proven.

He was associated with Nehemiah in initiating a revival of the study of the Scriptures, Neh.ch.8.

He was reputed to be the organizer of the Jewish synagogue, and to have assembled most of the books of the Old Testament.

CHOICE SELECTIONS.

- (1) Ezra's sublime trust in divine protection when called upon to carry great treasures through dangerous places, ch.8.21-32.
(2) Ezra's prayer and confession for the people, ch.9.5-15.

4238—The Book of Nehemiah

In the Hebrew manuscripts the books of Ezra and Nehemiah appeared as one book.

AUTHOR OR COMPILER uncertain. A large portion of the book is regarded by many students as an autobiography of Nehemiah.

KEY TEXT, ch.6.3.

LEADING TOPICS, The Rebuilding of the Walls of Jerusalem, the rehearsal of certain Divine Laws, and the restoration of Ancient Ordinances.

SYNOPSIS.

PART I. A TYPICAL STUDY.

THEME, The Rebuilding of the Walls of Jerusalem considered as a Type of the up-building of the Divine Kingdom in the Earth.

- (a) The walls broken down, ch.1.3, may typify the defenses of God's kingdom weakened.
(b) The preliminary season of fasting and prayer, ch.1.4-11, may typify the state of mind which should precede all great spiritual enterprises.
(c) Nehemiah's sacrifice of a fine position for the good of the cause, ch.2.5, may typify the sacrificial service always needed when a great work is to be accomplished.
(d) The night inspection of the city, ch.2.15, 16, may typify the necessity of facing the facts before beginning constructive work.
(e) The seeking of co-operation, ch.2.17,18, may typify an essential element in all successful work.
(f) The enlistment of all classes, ch.3, may typify the importance of thorough organization.

THE SAME METHODS MAY BE USED IN OVERCOMING HINDRANCES TO SPIRITUAL WORK.

- (a) **Ridicule**, ch.2.19, overcome by confidence in God, ch.2.20.

- (b) **Wrath and contempt**, ch.4.3, overcome by prayer and hard work, ch.4.4-6.
(c) **Conspiracy**, ch.4.7,8, overcome by watchfulness and prayer, ch.4.9.
(d) **Discouragement of friends**, ch.4.10, overcome by steadfast courage, ch.13,14.
(e) **Selfish greed**, ch.5.1-5, overcome by rebuke and self-sacrificing example, ch.5.6-17.
(f) Work completed, enemies confounded, persistent endeavor, ch.6.1-15.

PART II. CLOSING EVENTS.

- (a) The rehearsal and exposition of the Divine Law, ch.8.
(b) The confession of the Priests and Levites and the signing of the covenant, chs.9,10.
(c) The call for people to dwell in Jerusalem, ch.11.
(d) The dedication of the walls, ch.12.
(e) Social and religious reforms, ch.13.

4239—The Book of Esther

AUTHOR unknown.

CANONICITY. The right of the book to a place in the Scripture Canon has been greatly disputed. The name of God does not appear in it, while a heathen king is referred to over one hundred and fifty times. There is no allusion to prayer or spiritual service of any kind, with the possible exception of fasting.

MESSAGE. Without doubt it occupies its place in God's Word because of its hidden teaching of overshadowing providence in connection with God's people and the certainty of retribution overtaking their enemies.

LEADING TOPIC, The deliverance of the Jews from Queen Esther. For an analysis of her life see Text Cyclo. No. 1152.

KEY VERSE, ch.4.14.

SYNOPSIS. The main events of the history center around three feasts:

- I. THE FEAST OF AHASUERUS**, and events connected with it.
- (1) On the seventh day, when the king was merry with wine, Queen Vashti, being ordered to appear before the assembled princes, refuses, ch.1.1-12.
 - (2) The angry king decides to accept the advice of his wise men, and dethrones the queen, ch.1.13-22.
 - (3) After a kingdom-wide search for a new queen, Esther, the Jewess, is chosen, ch.2.1-17.
- II. THE FEAST OF ESTHER**, preliminary events, and its final outcome.
- (1) Mordecai, the Jew, the queen's foster father, saves the king's life, ch.2.7 and ch.2.21-23.
 - (2) The promotion of Haman and the failure of Mordecai to do him honor so enraged Haman that he decides to destroy all the Jews, ch.3.1-15.
 - (3) The mourning of the Jews on the discovery of Haman's plot, ch.4.1-4.
 - (4) The heroic determination of Esther to appear before the king with a plan in her mind to foil the plot, ch.4.5-17.

- (5) Esther's gracious reception by the king, and her invitation to himself and Haman to attend her feast, ch.5.1-8.
- (6) Haman erects a gallows upon which to hang Mordecai, ch.5.9-14.
- (7) During a sleepless night the king examines the court records and discovers that Mordecai has received no reward for saving his life, ch.6.1-3.
- (8) Haman's selfish vanity results in his own humiliation and great honor for Mordecai, ch.6.4-11.
- (9) Esther's feast and Haman's plot revealed. He is hanged upon the gallows he built for Mordecai, ch.7.

I. THE FEAST OF PURIM.

- (1) **Preliminary Events.**
- (a) The vengeance of the Jews against their enemies authorized by the king, ch.8.
- (b) Vengeance executed, ch.9.
- (2) **The Feast Instituted**, ch.9.20-31.
- (3) **The Exaltation of Mordecai**, ch.10.

0—The Book of Job

THOR unknown.

TE, subject of much discussion. Regarded by many scholars as the oldest book in the Bible; hers place it as late as the exile.

CE, the Land of Uz.

IN SUBJECT, the Problem of Job's Affliction. The book is poetical and pictorial in its descriptions. It may be divided into twelve scenes.

Scene I. Job and his family before affliction overtook them.

Job appears as a godly father, unspoiled by prosperity, ministering, as a priest, to his large household, ch.1.5.

Scene II.

(a) Satan enters the divine presence, insinuating that Job serves God because of special favors, ch.1.9-11.

(b) Satan is permitted to test Job by inflicting the loss of property and children, ch.1.12-20.

(c) Job retains his integrity, ch.1.21-22.

Scene III.

(a) Satan re-enters the divine presence, saying, If Job's own body were afflicted, he would curse God, ch.2.1-5.

(b) Satan is permitted to smite Job with a horrible disease, ch.2.7,8.

(c) The blasphemous advice of his wife, and the triumphant submission of Job, ch.2.9,10.

Scene IV. The arrival of Job's three friends, and the seven days silent sympathy, ch.2.11-13.

Scene V. Job's patience being exhausted, he utters his complaint, ch.3.

Scene VI. The long and fruitless discussions between Job and his three friends concerning his afflictions.

His friends maintain that suffering is the result of personal sin.

Job defends himself and asserts his innocence, chs.4-31.

Scene VII. Elihu enters into the discussion, chs.32-37.

Scene VIII. The Lord answers Job out of the whirlwind with words of enlightenment and reproof, chs.38-39.

Scene IX. Job's confession, ch.40.3-5.

Scene X. The Lord speaks the second time, ch.40.7—ch.41.

Scene XI.

(a) Job's second confession, ch.42.1-6.

(b) The Lord's rebuke of Eliphaz, Bildad, and Zophar for their foolish words, and a command for them to offer sacrifices, ch.42.7-9.

Scene XII. Job prays for his friends, his own prosperity is restored, and he lives to a great age, ch.42.10-17.

SUGGESTED LESSONS.

(1) **The malignant power of Satan** in human life.

(2) **The use of suffering** in the divine plan as a means of perfecting character.

CHOICE SELECTION, Job's discourse on wisdom, ch.28.

4241—The Book of Psalms

One hundred and fifty spiritual songs and poems used by the church in all ages in worship and devotional exercises. It was used as the hymn-book of the second temple.

The Predominant Themes are Prayer and Praise, but the Psalms cover a great variety of religious experiences.

They are quoted more frequently in the New Testament than any other book, except Isaiah.

They are often called The Psalms of David because he was the author of a large number of them.

AUTHORSHIP. The authorship of many is uncertain; it is probable that in some cases the name affixed to certain psalms may refer to the collector, rather than the author.

The following is a conjectural list of authors taken from the various versions of the Scriptures.

Attributed to David, 73; to Sons of Korah, 11; to Asaph, 12; to Heman, 1; to Ethan, 1; to Solomon, 2; to Moses, 1; to Haggai, 1; to Zechariah, 1; to Hezekiah, number doubtful; to Ezra, 1; the remainder anonymous.

MESSIANIC PSALMS.

The following are some of the psalms which are regarded as containing direct, or typical, references to Christ:

(1) **Christ, as King**, Ps.2; 45; 72; 110; 132, v.11.

(2) **The Sufferings of**, Ps.22; 41; 55.12-14; 69.20-21.

(3) **The Resurrection of**, Ps.16.

(4) **The Ascension of**, Ps.68.18.

TOPICAL ARRANGEMENT.

Each psalm is arranged under some topic which appears prominently in it.

MAN.

Exaltation of, Ps.8.

Sinfulness of, Ps.10; 14; 36; 55; 59; and many others.

THE WORLDLY AND WICKED.

(a) Contrasted with the godly, Ps.1; 4; 5.

(b) The delay of the punishment of, Ps.10.

(c) The prosperity of, Ps.37; 73.

(d) The fate of, Ps.9; 11.

(e) Trust in riches, Ps.49.

RELIGIOUS EXPERIENCES.

- (a) Penitence, Ps.25; 38; 51; 130.
- (b) Pardon, Ps.32.
- (c) Conversion, Ps.40.
- (d) Consecration, Ps.116.
- (e) Trust, Ps.3; 16; 20; 23; 27; 31; 34; 42; 61; 62; 91; 121.
- (f) Teachableness, Ps.25.
- (g) Aspiration, Ps.42; 63; 143.
- (h) Prayer, Ps.55; 70; 77; 85; 86; 142; 143.
- (i) Praise, Ps.96; 98; 100; 103; 107; 136; 145; 148; 149; 150.
- (j) Worship, Ps.43; 84; 100; 122; 132.
- (k) Affliction, Ps.6; 13; 22; 69; 88; 102.
- (l) Old age, Ps.71.
- (m) Vanity of life, Ps.39; 49; 90.
- (n) Home, Ps.127.
- (o) Homesickness, typical, Ps.137.

THE CHURCH (typical).

- (a) Safety of, Ps.46.
- (b) Glory of, Ps.48; 87.
- (c) Love for, Ps.84; 122.
- (d) Unity in, Ps.133.

THE WORD OF GOD, Ps.19; 119.**MISSIONARY, Ps.67; 72; 96; 98.****DUTY OF RULERS, Ps.82; 101.****DIVINE ATTRIBUTES.**

- (a) Wisdom, Majesty, and Power, Ps.18; 19; 29; 62; 66; 89; 93; 97; 99; 118; 147.
- (b) Mercy, Ps.32; 85; 136.
- (c) Infinite knowledge, Ps.139.
- (d) Creative power, Ps.33; 89; 104.

ISRAEL'S EXPERIENCES.

- (a) Unbelief, Ps.78.
- (b) Desolation and misery of, Ps.79; 80.
- (c) Backsliding of, Ps.81.
- (d) Divine providence, Ps.105; 106; 114.

4242—The Book of Proverbs**A COLLECTION OF MORAL AND RELIGIOUS**

MAXIMS containing instruction concerning right living. Also brief discourses on Wisdom, Justice, Temperance, Industry, Purity, etc.

In these pithy sayings a sharp contrast is drawn between Wisdom and Folly, Righteousness and Sin.

AUTHORS. Solomon is generally credited with the authorship of a large portion of the Proverbs. It is quite probable that all were not original with him. In chapters 30 and 31 are found the words of Agur and Lemuel.

CHIEF PURPOSE, To give Moral Instruction, especially to Young People.

KEY VERSE, ch.1.4.

KEY THOUGHT, "The fear of the Lord," which occurs fourteen times.

SYNOPSIS.

- (1) Fatherly counsels and warnings, with exhortations concerning the attainment of wisdom, chs.1-7.
- (2) Wisdom's Call, chs.8,9.
- (3) Proverbs of Solomon;—contrasts between Good and Evil, Wisdom and Folly, chs. 10-20.
- (4) Proverbial maxims and counsels, chs.21-24.
- (5) Proverbs of Solomon copied by men of King Hezekiah, chs.25-29.
- (6) The words of Agur, the oracle, ch.30.

(7) The words of King Lemuel,—a mother's vice, ch.31.1-9.

The description of an Ideal wife, ch.31.10-31.

CHOICE SELECTIONS.

Wisdom, the Call of, ch.1.20-23; ch.8;—Source of, ch.2.6;—the Preciousness of, 3.13-26;—the Principal thing, ch.4.5-13;—the Richest Treasure, ch.8.11-36;—the Fear of, ch.9.1-6.

SUBJECTS SPECIALLY DISCUSSED.

Anger, ch.14.17,29; 15.18; 16.32; 19.11.

Benevolence, ch.3.9,10; 11.24-26; 14.21; 19.22,9.

Children, correction of, ch.13.24; 19.18; 22.6, 23.13,14.

Enticers, ch.4.14; 9.13; 16.29.

Fear of God, ch.1.7; 3.7; 9.10; 10.27; 14.26, 15.16,33; 16.6; 19.23; 23.17; 24.21.

Fools, Slanderous, ch.10.18; Short-lived, 10.1; Mischief-makers, 10.23; Self-righteous, 12.1; Irritable, 12.16; Mock at sin, 14.9; Talk nonsense, 15.2; Insensible, 17.10; Dangerous, 17.1; Visionary, 17.24; Meddlesome, 20.3; Despise Wisdom, 23.9; Stupid, 27.22; Self-confident, 14.16; 28.26; Garrulous, 29.11.

Friendship, ch.17.17; 18.24; 19.4; 27.10,17.

Indolence, ch.6.6-11; 10.4,5; 12.27; 13.4; 15.18,9; 19.15,24; 20.4,13; 22.13; 24.30-34; 26.13-16.

Knowledge, Divine, ch.15.11; 21.2; 24.12.

Oppression, ch.14.31; 22.22; 28.16.

Pride, ch.6.17; 11.2; 13.10; 15.25; 16.18,19; 18.12,4,24; 29.23; 30.13.

Prudence, ch.12.23; 13.16; 14.8,15,18; 15.5; 16.18,15; 27.12.

Scorners, ch.3.34; 9.7; 14.6; 19.25; 24.9.

Strife, ch.3.30; 10.12; 15.18; 16.28; 17.1,14, 18.6,19; 20.3; 22.10; 25.8; 30.33.

Temperance, ch.20.1; 21.17; 23.1-3,20; 23.29-25.16; 31.4-7.

The Tongue, ch.4.24; 10.11-32; 12.6,18,22; 13.14,3; 15.1-7,23; 16.13,23,27; 17.4; 18.7,21; 19.20,19; 21.23; 26.28; 30.32.

Unjust Gain, ch.10.2; 13.11; 21.6; 28.8.

Wealth, ch.10.2,15; 11.4,28; 13.7,11; 15.6; 16.18,11; 19.4; 27.24; 28.6,22.

Women, evil, ch.2.16-19; 5.3-14,20,23; 6.24-7.5-27; 9.13-18.

Women, good, ch.5.18,19; 31.10-31.

SPIRITUAL LESSON

Solomon was a *guide-post*, rather than an example. He pointed the way to Wisdom, but the latter part of his life he did not walk in hence his son, Rehoboam, followed his example rather than his counsels, and became a fool and evil ruler.

4243—The Book of Ecclesiastes

NAME, borrowed from the Septuagint. In the Hebrew Bible it is called "Kohleleth." The meaning of this word is somewhat disputed, but it is rendered in the English version *Preacher*, or one who addresses an assembly.

AUTHORSHIP doubtful, but is commonly ascribed to Solomon, ch.1.1,2.

Many of the experiences related seem to correspond to those likely to have happened in his judging from the bare outline of his history found in the Bible.

Y VERSE, ch.12.13.

Y WORDS, "Vanity," and "under the sun," each expression occurs more than twenty-five times.

INTENTS.

The book contains the reflections and experiences of a philosopher whose mind was in contact over the problems of life.

After speaking of the disillusionments that had come to him, he presents the view of the Epicurean materialist, that there is nothing better than the carnal enjoyment of the pleasures of life. As this idea reappears all through the book, it is quite evident that the writer was struggling with it, while at the same time he was uttering profound truths concerning man's duty and obligations to God.

At last he seems to emerge from his speculations and doubts, and reaches the noble conclusion in chapter 12.13, "Fear God and keep his commandments; for this is the whole duty of man."

SYNOPSIS.

chs.1,2.

(1) **Introduction.** Reflections on the monotonous round of life, ch.1.1-11.

(2) **The Search** of the natural man for satisfaction and happiness.

(a) It is not to be found in the acquisition of wisdom, ch.1.12-18.

(b) It is not to be found in worldly pleasure, ch.2.1-3.

(c) It is not to be found in art or agriculture, ch.2.4-6.

(d) It is not to be found in great possessions, ch.2.7-11.

(3) **Conclusions.**

(a) The wise man is superior to the fool, ch.2.12-21.

(b) Of the Epicurean,—there is nothing better than to eat and drink and enjoy life, ch.2.24-26.

h.3. The natural man's view of the weary round of life.

(a) There is a time for everything, vers. 1-8.

(b) The conclusion of the Materialist, vers. 13-22.

h.4. The study of the Social Evils apart from faith, vers. 1-15.

Conclusion, all is vanity and vexation of spirit, ver. 16.

h.5.

(a) Advices concerning religious duties, vers. 1-7.

(b) The vanity of riches, vers. 9-17.

(c) The conclusion is,—Eat and drink and enjoy life, vers. 18-20.

h.6. The vanity of long life, vers. 3-12.

h.7.

(a) A series of wise sayings, vers. 1-24.

(b) Conclusions concerning the evil woman, vers. 25-28.

h.8.

(a) Civil duties, vers. 1-5.

(b) The uncertainty of life, vers. 6-8.

(c) The certainty of Divine judgment, and the injustices of life, vers. 10-14.

(d) Epicurean conclusion, ver. 15.

(e) The work of God and man, vers. 16,17.

Ch.9.

(a) Like things happen to the righteous and the wicked; the grave is the goal of life, man is a creature of circumstances. Epicurean conclusion, "Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die," vers. 1-9.

(b) Wisdom is preëminent, though often unappreciated, vers. 13-18.

Ch.10. Various wise sayings, the contrast between wisdom and folly, &c.

Ch.11.

(a) Advices concerning benevolences, vers. 1-6.

(b) Advice to the young, vers. 9,10.

Ch.12. A poetical description of old age, vers. 1-7. The closing words of the preacher and the final conclusion concerning the highest duty of man, vers. 8-14.

4244—The Song of Solomon

AUTHOR, Solomon, according to tradition.

This book has been severely criticised because of its amorous language.

Its right to a place in the Bible has been defended by many saintly souls in all ages. They have regarded it as a Spiritual Allegory, representing the holy affections existing between God and his Chosen People, or Christ and his church.

IT IS AN ORIENTAL POEM, the ardent expressions of which can only be properly interpreted by a mature spiritual mind.

SYNOPSIS (the Bridegroom representing Christ,—the bride, the church).

(1) Spiritual communion between the Bride and the heavenly Bridegroom, ch.1.1-2.7.

(2) The Bride misses her companion and seeks him, ch.2.8-3.5.

(3) The ardent discourses of the Bride and Bridegroom on their mutual love and the graces of each other, ch.3.6-8.14.

KEY THOUGHT, "My beloved," the believer's title for Christ, ch.2.16.

COMPANION PASSAGE, the forty-fifth Psalm.

SIDE LIGHTS.

The Heavenly Bridegroom.

(1) His love covers all defects of the Bride, Song 4.7.

(2) He rejoices over her, Isa.62.5.

(3) He gave his life for her, Eph.5.25.

(4) He will come to claim her as his own, Mt. 25.6.

The Bride.

(1) Loves the Bridegroom, Song 2.16.

(2) Feels her unworthiness, Song 1.5.

(3) Has been purified and dressed in spotless robes, Rev.19.8.

(4) Wears the jewels of Divine grace, Isa.61.10.

(5) Issues the invitations to the wedding, Rev. 22.17.

THE MARRIAGE SUPPER.

(1) Prepared by the Father for the Son, Mt.22.2.

(2) Costly preparations made, Mt.22.4.

(3) Invitations to, a great honor, Rev.19.9.

(4) Invitations scorned by many, Mt.22.5.

(5) Invitations include all classes, Mt.22.10.

(6) Neglect of wedding garment leads to exclusion from, Mt.22.11-13.

4245—The Book of Isaiah

THE PROPHET,

The son of Amos.

Prophesied during the reigns of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, ch.1.1.

His call and anointing, ch.6.1-8.

His family, ch.7.3; 8.3,4.

GENERALLY REGARDED AS THE GREATEST of the Old Testament Prophets.

- (1) Because he is preëminently the Prophet of Redemption.
- (2) Many of the passages in his book are among the finest in literature.

Some modern scholars have studied this poetical prophecy as a botanist studies flowers, dissecting and analyzing them.

By the use of this scientific method the beauty and unity of the book, like that of the rose, is almost forgotten as the different parts are pulled to pieces for examination.

SYNOPSIS.

SECTION I, chs.1-39, Refers chiefly to events leading up to the Captivity.

- (a) Exhortations and warnings of Divine Judgments, mingled with predictions of better days and the coming of the Messiah, chs. 1-12.
- (b) Prophecies respecting surrounding nations,—Assyria, Babylonia, Moab, Egypt, Philistia, Syria, Edom, and Tyre, etc., chs.13-23.
- (c) Writings concerning the sins and misery of the people, promises of salvation, a song of Confidence in God, and his care over his vineyard, chs.24-27.
- (d) Chiefly woes pronounced upon Ephraim and Jerusalem, especially for trusting in foreign alliances, chs.28-31.
- (e) Promises of a Righteous King, and the outpouring of the Spirit, the exaltation of the Righteous, and the turning of the wilderness into a Garden of the Lord, chs.32-35.
- (f) Hezekiah's deliverance from the Assyrians, and the lengthening of his life, chs.36-39.

SECTION II.

The Second Part of the book contains Predictions, Warnings, and Promises which refer to events beyond the Captivity, and reach on down the centuries through the Christian dispensation.

This portion of the prophecy is especially rich in Messianic references.

THE KEY WORD is "Salvation." Isaiah means, "Salvation of Jehovah."

Salvation,

- (a) Wells of, ch.12.3.
- (b) Joy of, ch.25.9.
- (c) Walls of, ch.26.1.
- (d) Everlasting, ch.45.17.
- (e) Day of, ch.49.8.
- (f) Feet of the heralds of, ch.52.7.
- (g) Spread of, ch.52.10.
- (h) Arm of, ch.59.16.
- (i) Helmet of, ch.59.17.
- (j) Garments of, ch.61.10.
- (k) Light of, ch.62.1.

SEVEN EVERLASTINGS.

- (1) Strength, ch.26.4.
- (2) Judgments, ch.33.14.

- (3) Joy, ch.35.10.
- (4) Salvation, ch.45.17.
- (5) Kindness, ch.54.8.
- (6) Covenant, ch.55.3.
- (7) Light, ch.60.19.

See also Isaiah's portrayal of Christ, No. 430

4246—The Book of Jeremiah

Contains the Biography and Message of "The Weeping Prophet."

THE PERIOD, Dark days in the Kingdom of Judah,—from the thirteenth year of Josiah (the last good king) until some years beyond the captivity.

MAIN THEMES, The Backsliding, Bondage and Restoration of the Jews.

THE LIFE OF JEREMIAH.

Family, ch.1.1.

Birth, and Divine choice as Prophet, ch.1.5.

Youthful Call,—in the days of King Josiah, ch.1.2-6.

Divine Enduement, ch.1.9.

Commission, ch.1.10.

Promise of Divine Presence, ch.1.19.

Pressure of Duty upon, ch.20.9.

Sustained by the Word of God, ch.15.16.

Persecution of, Predicted, ch.1.19.

Put in the Stocks, ch.20.2.

In a miry Dungeon, ch.38.6.

Carried into Egypt, ch.43.5-7.

SYNOPSIS OF THE BOOK.

- (1) Call of the prophet, ch.1.
- (2) Rebukes, Warnings, and Promises to the Jews, chs.2-20.
- (3) A Denunciation of rulers, and also of False Shepherds and Prophets, chs.21-23.
- (4) Predictions of Divine Judgments, the Overthrow of Jerusalem, and the Seventy Years' captivity, chs.25-29.
- (5) Promises of the Restoration of the Jews, chs.30-33.
- (6) Prophecies occasioned by the sins of Jehoiakim and Zedekiah, chs.34-39.
- (7) The wretched condition of the Remnant in Judah, and Prophecies uttered to the Remnant, chs.40-44.
- (8) Consolation to Baruch, ch.45.
- (9) Prophecies concerning the Hostile Nations, chs.46-51.

THE MESSAGE,

(1) Some High Spots In.

- (a) The fountain and cistern, ch.2.13.
- (b) The ineradicable stain of sin, ch.2.22.
- (c) The search for a man, ch.5.1.
- (d) The old ways, best, ch.6.16.
- (e) The lost opportunity, ch.8.20.
- (f) The tearful call to repentance, ch.9.1.
- (g) The depravity of the human heart, ch.17.9.
- (h) The clay and the potter, ch.18.
- (i) The false shepherds, ch.23.
- (j) How to find God, ch.29.13.
- (k) The new covenant, ch.31.31-34.
- (l) The mutilation of God's Word, ch.23.14-17.

Rejected.

- (1) By his neighbors, ch.11.19-21.
- (2) By his own family, ch.12.6.
- (3) By the priests and prophets, ch.20.1,2.
- (4) By his friends, ch.20.10.
- (5) By all the people, ch.26.8.
- (6) By the King, ch.36.23.

47—The Lamentations of Jeremiah

A SEQUEL TO THE BOOK OF JEREMIAH

THEME, a series of dirges in the form of an across, written as if for a National Funeral, portraying the capture and destruction of Jerusalem.

THE SEPTUAGINT VERSION the following introductory words are found, "And it came to pass that Israel was led into captivity that Jeremiah sat weeping and lamenting and lamented this lamentation over Jerusalem."

THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES chapters 1, 2, 4, and 5 have each twenty-two verses, and each verse begins with one of the twenty-two letters of the Hebrew alphabet in order.

THE FIRST CHAPTER the first three verses begin with aleph, the second three with beth, and so on through

THE FIFTH CHAPTER has twenty-two verses, but no aleph.

SYNOPSIS OF THE BOOK.

- (1) The ruin of Jerusalem and misery of the exiles, because of their sins, ch.1.
 - (2) Jehovah, the ancient defender of Israel, has given up his people to their awful fate, ch.2.
 - (3) Jeremiah's grief over the afflictions of his people,—his trust in God, and his own persecution, ch.3.
 - (4) The former glory of Israel contrasted with their present misery, ch.4.
 - (5) A prayer for mercy, ch.5.
- THE LAST VERSE**, ch.1.12.

48—The Book of Ezekiel

THEME MEANS God Strengthens.

THE PROPHECY, like Daniel and Revelation, might be termed a **Mystery Book**. It contains much imagery which is difficult of interpretation. Nevertheless, many of its teachings are clear and of the highest value.

SYNOPSIS OF THE BOOK.

SECTION I, The Preparation and Call of the Prophet, chs.1-3.

- (a) Son of a priest, ch.1.3.
- (b) Carried away captive to Babylon, ch.1.1, 2 Kin.24.11-16.
- (c) His vision of God, ch.1.
- (d) His Call, ch.1.3.
- (e) His Commission and Endowment, chs.2,3.
- (f) Spiritual Food, ch.3.1-3. See Rev.10.10.
- (g) His Task, a Spiritual Watchman, ch.3.4-11, 17-21.
- (h) Ezekiel claims the highest degree of Inspiration.

The words "Thus saith Jehovah" are reiterated over and over again throughout the entire book.

KEY NOTE, "I am Jehovah."

SECTION II, A portrayal of the Apostate Condition of Judah before the captivity.

- (a) Largely visions, warnings, and predictions concerning the guilt of the people, and the coming destruction of Jerusalem, chs.4-24.
- (b) Divine judgments upon the Seven Surrounding Nations, chs.25-32.

SECTION III, Chiefly Predictions and Promises concerning the means by which the glory of the nation is to be restored, chs.33-48.

- (a) By Heeding the Warnings of the Spiritual Watchmen, and repenting of Sin, ch.33.
- (b) By displacing the False Shepherds, and the coming of the Good Shepherd, who will feed the flock, ch.34.
- (c) By a National Revival, and a Spiritual Resurrection in the Valley of Dry Bones, chs.36,37.
- (d) By the Overthrow of the Enemies of the Nation, chs.38,39.
- (e) By the Building of a New Sanctuary, chs.40-42.
- (f) By the returning of the Glory of the Lord, chs.43.4,5; 44.4.
- (g) By the Ministry of a Loyal Priesthood, ch.44.9-31.
- (h) By Life-giving Waters issuing from the Sanctuary, ch.47. See Rev.22.1,2.

OUTSTANDING EVENTS in the book.

- (1) The Departure of the Glory of the Lord from the Temple, ch.10.16-18; 11.23.
- (2) The Fall of Jerusalem, ch.33.21.
- (3) The Return of the Shekinah Prophesied, ch.44.4.

CHOICE SELECTIONS.

- (1) The New Heart, ch.11.19; 36.25-28.
- (2) Personal Responsibility, ch.18.20-32.
- (3) Untempered Mortar, ch.13.10-15.
- (4) The Search for a Man of Integrity, ch.22.30. See Jer.5.1.
- (5) Sentimental Hearers, ch.33.30-32.
- (6) Chapters for Ministers, 13, 33, 34.
- (7) Revival Chapter, 37.

4249—The Book of Daniel

A COMPANION TO THE BOOK OF REVELATION

AUTHOR, like Ezekiel, a captive in Babylon. He was brought before King Nebuchadnezzar while young, and trained in the Chaldean language and sciences, ch.1.17,18. See No. 4300.

CAREER OF, Resembled that of Joseph;—Promoted to the highest office in the realm (ch.2.48), he maintained his spiritual life in the midst of a heathen court, ch.6.10.

MAIN THEME, The Sovereignty of God over the affairs of men in all ages. The pagan king's confessions of this fact constitute the Key Verses of this book, ch.2.47; 4.37; 6.26.

SECTION I. Largely a Narrative of Personal Biography and Local History. It contains an account of thrilling events and divine interpositions unsurpassed in the Old Testament. It refers to six moral conflicts in which Daniel and his companions participated.

First Conflict. Between pagan Self-indulgence, and conscientious Abstinence, in promoting health.

Abstinence wins, ch.1.8-15.

Second Conflict. Between pagan Magic and heavenly Wisdom in the interpretation of dreams.

Divine Wisdom wins, ch.2.1-47.

Third Conflict. Heathen Idolatry arrayed against Loyalty to God.

Loyalty to God wins, ch.3.1-30.

Fourth Conflict. A pagan king's Pride arrayed against Divine Sovereignty.

God wins,—the king turned out to eat grass, ch.4.4-37.

Fifth Conflict. Impious Sacrilege arrayed against Reverence for Sacred Objects.

Reverence wins,—the Handwriting on the Wall. Belshazzar dethroned, ch.5.1-30.

Sixth Conflict. Between Malicious Plotting and the Providence of God over his Saints.

Providence wins. The Lions' mouths stopped, ch.6.1-28.

SECTION II. Visions and Prophecies relating to the controlling hand of God moving the scenes in the Panorama of History, chs.7-12.

INTERPRETATION. The Book of Daniel is a companion to the Book of Revelation; both contain much imagery which is mysterious.

The attempt to fit the prophecies of Daniel and Revelation into the facts and events of human history has produced an endless conflict of opinions.

The true interpretation of the details of the visions is not always clear.

Two Facts are generally acknowledged by candid scholars—

(1) That the prophecies represent a partly veiled Revelation of Future Events in secular and sacred history.

(2) That the visions point to the ultimate triumph of God's Kingdom over all Satanic and World Powers.

In Chapter Seven many commentators see the **Four Beasts** as representing the **Four great Empires**,—Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece and Rome (vers. 1-7), followed by a vision of the **Coming Messiah**.

In Chapter Eight another period of Medo-Persian and Grecian history appears under the figure of a Beast.

Chapter Nine contains Daniel's prayer and a veiled prophecy of the time of the Coming of the Messiah.

Chapters Ten to Twelve contain additional far-reaching predictions and revelations of future events.

These three chapters have been the battle ground of theological controversy with many varied interpretations.

CHOICE SELECTIONS.

- (1) The Purpose of Daniel, ch.1.8.
- (2) The Stone out of the Mountain, ch.2.44-45.
- (3) The Answer of the Three Hebrew Captives, ch.3.16-18.
- (4) The Feast of Belshazzar, ch.5.
- (5) Daniel in the Lions' Den, ch.6.1-24.
- (6) The Vision of the Judgment, ch.7.9-14.
- (7) The Soul-winner's Promise, ch.12.3.

4250—The Book of Hosea

AUTHOR, Hosea, the son of Beeri, ch.1.1.

A contemporary of Isaiah and Micah.

His Message was addressed to the Northern Kingdom.

SPECIAL FITNESS FOR HIS TASK.

(1) He is supposed to have been a native of the North, and was familiar with the evil conditions existing in Israel. This gave a special weight to his message.

(2) It would appear from the narrative that he married a wife who proved to be unchaste. This statement is doubted by some scholars, but if true would have enabled him to vividly portray God's attitude toward Israel and his adulterous spouse, ch.1.2-3; 2.1-5.

But the style of the book is highly figurative, and it may be that this account of his experience with his wife was allegorical.

SPIRITUAL MESSAGE.

Apostasy from God is Spiritual Adultery.

(a) God, the Husband, ch.2.20; Is.54.5.

(b) Israel, the unchaste Wife, ch.2.2.

SYNOPSIS.

SECTION I. Israel's Apostasy symbolized the experience of the prophet in his marriage, chs.1-3.

SECTION II. Prophetic Discourses, chiefly descriptions of the backsliding and idolatry of the people, mingled with threatenings and exhortations, chs.4-13.

The formal call to repentance, and promise of future blessings, ch.14.

ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE HIGHLY FIGURATIVE LANGUAGE used to express the evil conditions in Israel,

(1) **The Valley of Achor**, for a door of Hope, ch.2.15. See Jos.7.24-26.

(2) **"Joined to idols,"** ch.4.17.

(3) **"Mixed among the people"** (no longer separated and holy nation), ch.7.8.

(4) **"A cake not turned"** (dough on one side expressing half-heartedness), ch.7.8.

(5) **"Strangers have devoured his strength"** (weakened by evil associations), ch.7.9.

(6) **"Grey hairs are here and there upon him"** (premature old age, and unconscious deterioration), ch.7.9.

(7) **"Israel swallowed up"** (national identity lost), ch.8.8.

(8) **"A vessel wherein there is no pleasure"** (a marred and useless vessel unto the Lord), ch.8.8.

(9) **"The balances of deceit"** (commercial trickery in business), ch.12.7.

CHOICE SELECTION,

Penitence, and its blessings, ch.14.

4251—The Book of Joel

AUTHOR, Joel, a prophet of Judah. Very little known concerning, ch.1.1.

NAME. Means "Jehovah is God."

DATE. Uncertain.

STYLE. Lofty; the book is forcefully and elegantly written.

KEY THOUGHT, National repentance and its blessings.

CASION, The visitation of a plague of locusts and a severe drought, regarded as punishments for the sins of the people. The former prophetic coming invasions of the armies of Judah's enemies.

KEY PHRASE, "The Day of the Lord," ch.1.15; 1.11,31; 3.14.

THE DAY OF THE LORD.

(1) **A Time of Judgments upon the People for Their Sins.**

- (a) The plague of locusts, ch.1.4-9.
- (b) The severe drought, ch.1.10-20.
- (c) The invasion of enemies, ch.2.1-10.

(2) **Calls to Penitence and Prayer**, ch.2.12-17.

(3) **Promises Future Deliverance**, ch.2.18-20.

(4) **Will be a Season of Great Refreshing.**

- (a) In nature, copious rains will insure plentiful harvests, ch.2.23,24.
- (b) The outpouring of the Holy Spirit will usher in a great revival, ch.2.28-32. See Acts, ch.2.

(5) **In the Valley of Decision.**

- (a) The Gentile nations will be judged, ch.3.1-16.
- (b) Zion shall receive a glorious blessing, ch.3.17-21.

CHOICE SELECTIONS.

Whole-hearted penitence, ch.2.12-17.

Promises of the Pentecostal outpouring of the latter days, ch.2.28-32.

4252—The Book of Amos

THE WRITER.

His name means "Burden," or "burden-bearer." citizen of Tekoa, in the tribe of Judah.

Herdsman and dresser of sycamore trees (R. V.), ch.7.14.

His call, ch.7.15.

His attempt to silence him, ch.7.10-13.

TEXT. Prophesied during the reigns of Jeroboam in Israel, and Uzziah in Judah.

STYLE, simple but picturesque.

The book abounds in striking metaphors.

Illustrations,

- (a) The straining of God's mercy by sinners compared to the overloading of a wagon, ch.2.13.
- (b) The pressure of duty upon the prophet compared to the roaring of a lion in his ears, ch.3.8.
- (c) The narrow escape of a remnant of Israel compared to a shepherd recovering two legs or the piece of an ear from a lion, ch.3.12.
- (d) The scarcity of God's Word compared to a famine in the natural world, ch.8.11,12. &c., &c.

Amos, as a prophet, was in many respects like Christ.

- (1) In his **occupation**, a working man, ch.7.14.
- (2) In his **humility**,—acknowledged his lowly origin, ch.7.15.
- (3) In his **method of teaching** by illustrations.
- (4) In his **claim of Divine Inspiration**, "Thus saith the Lord," occurs forty times in his prophecy.

(5) In being **charged with treason**, ch.7.10; Jn.19.12.

(6) In the **pressure of duty** which was upon him, ch.3.8; Jn.9.4.

(7) In **denouncing the selfishness of the rich**, ch.6.4-6; Lu.12.15-21.

SYNOPSIS.

- (1) **Impending judgments** on surrounding nations, ch.1.3-15; 2.1-3.
- (2) **Threatening discourses.**
 - (a) Against Judah, ch.2.4,5.
 - (b) Against Israel, ch.2.6-16.
- (3) **The call to Israel to seek God** in sincerity, ch.5.
- (4) **Luxurious living** condemned, ch.6.4-14.
- (5) **A series of five visions.**
 - (a) A Vision of the Locusts, ch.7.1-3.
 - (b) A Vision of the Fire, ch.7.4,5.
 - (c) A Vision of the Plumbline, ch.7.7-9.
 - (d) A Vision of a Basket of summer fruit, ch.8.1-3.
 - (e) A Vision of a Smitten sanctuary, ch.9.1-10.
- (6) **The visions interrupted** by an attempt to intimidate the prophet, ch.7.10-13.
- (7) **The prediction of the dispersion and restoration of Israel**, ch.9.9-15.

4253—The Book of Obadiah

AUTHOR, nothing is known concerning.

THE PROPHECY centers around an ancient feud between Edom and Israel.

The Edomites were descendants of Esau, and had a grudge against Israel because Jacob had cheated their ancestor out of his birthright, Ge.25.21-34; 27.41.

KEY THOUGHT, verse 10.

The Edomites refused Israel a passage through their country, Num.20.14-21. They rejoiced over the capture of Jerusalem, Ps.137.7.

SYNOPSIS.

The Doom of Edom for their pride and wrong unto Jacob, vs.1-16.

The Deliverance of the Chosen People, and the inclusion of Edom in the future kingdom, vs.17-21; Nu.24.18.

SPIRITUAL LESSON.

God's special providential care over the Jews, and the certainty of punishment upon those who persecute them.

4254—The Book of Jonah

JONAH, a native of Galilee, one of the earlier prophets, 2 Ki.14.25.

Called to go as a missionary to Nineveh, and warn the enemies of his country, he went with great reluctance. See Text Cyclo. No. 1909.

This narrative has been ridiculed as a myth by unbelievers, and is regarded by some scholars as a legend, or parable.

The Jews accepted it as historical, see Antiq. IX.10.2.

Jesus Christ vouched for its truth, Mt.12.39-41; Lu.11.29,30.

THE CHARACTER OF JONAH. See Text Cyclo. No. 1909.

- (1) "Sanctified in spots," a strange mixture of strength and weakness.
- (2) Self-willed, ch.1.1-3.
- (3) Godly, ch.1.9.
- (4) Courageous, ch.1.12.
- (5) Prayerful, ch.2.1-9.
- (6) Obedient after chastisement, ch.3.3,4.
- (7) Bigoted and selfish, disappointed when the Ninevites repented, ch.3.4-10; 4.1.
- (8) Had too much concern for his own reputation, ch.4.2,3.

SYNOPSIS.

- Ch.1, The Divine command evaded; the flight and punishment of the prophet.
 Ch.2, The Prayer and the Deliverance.
 Ch.3, The Second Commission Obeyed.
 Ch.4, The Childish Complaint of the prophet; the great exhibition of Divine Mercy, coupled with the rebuke to the prophet.

SPIRITUAL LESSONS.

- (1) The peril of running away from duty.
- (2) The temptation to selfish patriotism and religious bigotry.
- (3) The Divine employment of imperfect men as channels of Truth.
- (4) The Wideness of God's Mercy.

4255—The Book of Micah

AUTHOR, Micah, a native of Moresheth, in Judah. He prophesied during the reigns of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah;—was a contemporary of Isaiah, ch.1.1.

His name means, "Who is like Jehovah." He belonged to the territory of Judah, but spoke to both Judah and Israel.

His anointing, ch.3.8.

SYNOPSIS.

I. General Divisions.

Chs.1-3, Chiefly threatenings of coming judgments.

Chs.4,5, Prophetic promises of deliverance.

Chs.6,7, Mainly Exhortations and confessions of National Sins, coupled with promises of restoration.

II. Particular Sins Condemned.

- (a) Idolatry, ch.1.7; 5.13.
- (b) Evil plans and devices, ch.2.1.
- (c) Covetousness, ch.2.2.
- (d) Rapacity of princes, prophets and priests, ch.3.2-11.
- (e) Witchcraft, ch.5.12.
- (f) Dishonesty, ch.6.10-12.
- (g) Universal corruption, ch.7.2-4.
- (h) Treachery, ch.7.5,6.

III. Future Hopes.

- (a) The establishment of a Righteous Kingdom, ch.4.1-8.
- (b) The coming of a Messiah King, ch.5.2.
- (c) The Reformation and Restoration of the nation, ch.7.7-17.
- (d) The complete Triumph of Divine Grace, ch.7.18-20.

QUOTATIONS FROM—

- (a) By the elders,—thus saving the life of Jeremiah, Jer.26.16-19; Mi.3.12.

- (b) By the Sanhedrin, to Herod the Great, the time of the Birth of Christ, Mt.2.5 Mi.5.2.
- (c) By Christ,—in sending forth his disciples, Mt.10.35,36; Mi.7.6.

NOTABLE PASSAGES.

- The Definition of True Religion, ch.6.8.
 The Birth-place of Christ announced, ch.5.2.
 God's disposal of the Sins of Believers, ch.7.18-19.

4256—The Book of Nahum

AUTHOR, little known concerning.

Name means "compassionate," or "full of comfort."

DATE. Some time before the Fall of Nineveh.

MAIN THEME, the Destruction of Nineveh.

HISTORICAL SETTING. This book is regarded by some scholars as a sequel to Jonah.

It would appear that the Assyrians, after their repentance at the preaching of Jonah, soon relapsed into gross idolatry.

They plundered other nations, and their capital became like a lions' den full of prey, ch.2.11,12.

THE PURPOSE of the book was to pronounce Divine Vengeance upon the bloody city, and to console Judah with promises of future deliverance, ch.3.1; 1.13-15.

SYNOPSIS.

Ch.1, A vision of the majesty and invincible power of Jehovah, who will break the yoke of the Assyrians and deliver Judah.

Ch.2, A dramatic description of the Siege of Nineveh.

Ch.3, A woe pronounced upon the bloody city and her complete ruin foretold.

NOTE.—Some expositors have seen in ch.2.4 allusion to the modern automobile, but this is a fetched interpretation.

4257—The Book of Habakkuk

AUTHOR. Some have inferred from his Psalm chapter 3, and the direction to the chief musician that he was a chorister in the temple; but this is purely conjectural.

DATE uncertain. The prophet evidently lived in the Chaldean period. Many scholars fix the time of the prophecy during the reign of Jehoiakim.

MAIN THEME, The Mysteries of Providence.

KEY VERSE, ch.1.3.

SYNOPSIS.

The book opens with the prophet in perplexity over the mystery of unpunished evil in the world.

The first two chapters are mainly composed of dialogue between Habakkuk and Jehovah.

(1) The prophet complains to God that he sees sinful violence on every hand, yet punishment is visited upon the evildoers, ch.1.1-4.

(2) He receives a reply revealing the divine plan of using the Chaldeans as a swift and terrible instrument of judgment upon wicked nations, ch.1.5-11.

Still the moral problem is unanswered in the mind of the prophet.

How can a holy God use these wicked heathen to waste and destroy people more righteous than they? Are wrong and violence to continue forever? ch.1.12-17.

The prophet ascends his watch-tower to look over the world.

He receives the reply of Jehovah, and is told the Purpose of God is soon to be fulfilled, and is encouraged to wait for it, ch. 2.1-3.

Then follows the sentence that has been a watchword in the Christian church, ch.2.4.

Content with the new light received, the prophet utters a series of five woes against the dishonesty (ch.2.6); the covetousness (ch. 2.9); the bloody building enterprises (ch.2.12); the debauchery (ch.2.15), and the idolatry (ch. 2.18-20) of the great world-power.

Finally he utters a sublime prayer (or psalm of praise), speaking of the majesty and glory of Jehovah and declaring his unwavering trust in the divine plans, ch.3.1-19.

TABLE PASSAGES.

h.2.4, The Morning Star of the Reformation, Ro.1.17; He.10.38.

h.2.14, The Triumph of Missions.

h.2.15, The Woe to the Drunkard-maker.

h.3.17,18, An All-conquering Faith.

58—The Book of Zephaniah

ITER, evidently a direct descendant of King Ezekiah, ch.1.1.

He prophesied during the reign of Josiah, King of Judah, ch.1.1.

It is thought he uttered his prophecy near the beginning of Josiah's reign, before the religious revival which swept over the kingdom at that period. See 2 Kings, chs.22,23.

Tradition says that Zephaniah was associated with Huldah, the Prophetess, and Jeremiah in the initiation of the reformation of the kingdom.

IN THEME, The Searching Judgments of God.

Y TEXT, ch.1.12.

NTENTS. The book is exceedingly somber in its tone, and is filled with threatenings and denunciations; but the sun breaks through the clouds in the last chapter, and the prophet foretells the coming of a glad day, when the Hebrews shall receive a praise among all the people of the earth.

WOPSIS. The announcement of coming judgments upon Judah, ch.1.

The Call to Repentance, ch.2.1-3.

Judgments threatened upon surrounding nations, ch.2.4-15.

A woe pronounced upon the sinners of Jerusalem because of their corruption and spiritual blindness in continuing in wickedness, in spite of all the judgments meted out to the heathen nations, ch.3.1-8.

A universal judgment foretold, which only a godly remnant should escape, ch.3.8-13.

The future glory of Israel, when Jehovah shall deliver his people, and cause them to become famous throughout the earth, ch. 3.14-20.

4259—The Book of Haggai

"THE PROPHET OF THE TEMPLE" was reputed to have been born during the seventy years' captivity in Babylon, and to have returned to Jerusalem with Zerubbabel.

He was a colleague of Zechariah, Ezr.5.1; 6.14.

MAIN THEME. Sharp rebukes for the neglect to rebuild the temple, coupled with cheering exhortations and promises to those undertaking the work.

KEY VERSE, ch.2.4.

HISTORICAL OCCASION.

The remnant that had returned from captivity were selfishly pre-occupied with their own affairs, and were more concerned in beautifying their own dwellings than in rebuilding the Lord's house.

The work had ceased for years, ch.1.4.

THE MESSAGE.

(1) A cutting reproof, showing that God had withheld his natural blessings, because his temple was left in ruins, ch.1.3-11.

(2) Words of encouragement as the work of rebuilding the temple was resumed, ch.1.12-15.

(3) Inspiring promises to the older people who had seen Solomon's Temple, and were discouraged at the inferiority of the structure they were able to build, ch.2.3.

They were told of a coming manifestation of divine power and the appearing of the Messiah when the glory of the Lord would fill the house, ch.2.7-9.

(4) A reminder of their unworthiness to erect a house for the Lord of Hosts, ch.2.10-14.

(5) Predictions of the doom of the heathen nations, and words of commendation for Zerubbabel, as God's chosen instrument, ch.2.20-23.

CHOICE SELECTIONS, ch.2.4-9.

Divine Presence, strengthening, v.4.

— Power, moving, v.6.

— Glory, filling, v.7.

— Peace, coming, v.9.

4260—The Book of Zechariah

AUTHOR, the son of Berechiah, ch.1.1.

Little is definitely known concerning this prophet.

He was a contemporary of Haggai, and joined him in arousing the Jews to rebuild the Temple at Jerusalem, Ezr. 6.14.

Evidently he was a young man at the time of his prophecy, ch.2.4.

In the Septuagint version several psalms are accredited to Zechariah and Haggai.

DATE, Two months after Haggai's prophecy (compare Hag.1.1 and Zech.1.1).

STYLE, Highly Figurative.

THE PROPHET OF THE LONG VISION.

Like Haggai, he saw the sinful condition and religious indifference of his people, and uttered stirring exhortations which aided in the rebuilding of the temple.

But his prophecy had a broader scope—he looked down the ages and beheld the coming of the Messiah King and the dawning of a brighter day for Zion.

KEY VERSES, ch.1.3; 4.6.

FUTURE HOPE, "At eveningtime it shall be light," ch.14.7.

SYNOPSIS.

Opening Exhortation, ch.1.1-6.

Section I. A series of Eight Visions.

- (1) **The Man among the Myrtle Trees**, and the **Drove of Horses**, ch.1.7-17.
- (2) **The Four Horns and the Four Carpenters** (Four Smiths, R. V.), ch.1.18-21.
- (3) **The Man with the Measuring Line**, ch.2.
- (4) **The Cleansing of the High Priest**, ch.3.
- (5) **The Golden Candlestick**, and the **Two Olive Trees**, ch.4.
- (6) **The Flying Roll**, ch.5.1-4.
- (7) **The Woman in the Epha**, ch.5.5-11.
- (8) **The Four Chariots**, ch.6.1-8; and the **Crowning of the High Priest**, ch.6.10-15.

Section II.

The answer to the deputation from Bethel (R. V.) concerning the fasts. In the end the fasts shall become festivals, chs.7,8.

Section III.

Predictions concerning a period of the History of the Jews, and a vision of the Ultimate Triumph of God's Kingdom, chs.9-14.

MESSIANIC ELEMENT.

The Kingly Messiah.

- (a) First coming in lowliness, ch.9.9.
- (b) The Prince of Peace, ch.9.10.
- (c) Crucified, ch.12.10.
- (d) A Shepherd forsaken by his sheep, ch.13.7.

CHOICE SELECTIONS.

- (1) **The Secret of Success** in spiritual enterprises, ch.4.6-10.
- (2) **The Coming of the Prince of Peace**, ch.9.9,10.
- (3) **The Fountain of Cleansing**, ch.13.1.

4261—The Book of Malachi

WRITER. Nothing is known of the prophet's life except what is found in his book.

He was probably a **contemporary of Nehemiah**; the conditions described in the prophecy best answer to that time.

STYLE, Forceful and Peculiar. Jehovah is represented as having a dialogue with his people.

"Ye say" is contrasted with "Thus saith Jehovah of hosts" through the first three chapters.

THEME. A graphic picture of the closing period of Old Testament history, showing that great reforms were needed to prepare the way for the coming Messiah.

KEY TEXT, ch.3.8.

SYNOPSIS.

I. DARK SIDE OF THE PICTURE. The sins of a dishonest, ungrateful people, and an unfaithful priesthood.

(1) Robbing God.

- (a) By failure to respond to Divine Love, ch.1.2.
- (b) By dishonoring God's Name, ch.1.6.
- (c) By presenting blemished offerings, ch.1.7,8,13,14.
- (d) The priests, by evil example, becoming stumbling-blocks, instead of spiritual leaders, ch.2.1-8.
- (e) By honoring sinners, ch.2.17; 3.15

(f) By selfishly withholding tithes, ch.3.

(g) By justifying impiety, ch.3.14.

(2) Social Sins.

- (a) Treacherous dealing with brethren, ch.2.10.
- (b) Inter-marriage with the heathen, ch.2.11.
- (c) Divorcing wives, ch.2.14-16.
- (d) Sorcery, impurity, oppression, ch.3.5.

II. THE LIGHT SIDE OF THE PICTURE.

Glorious Promises.

- (1) Of the coming of the Messenger of the Covenant, ch.3.1-4.
- (2) Of the outpouring of a Great Blessing, ch.3.10-12.
- (3) Of the saints becoming Jehovah's peculiar Treasure, ch.3.16-18.
- (4) Of the dawning of a New Day in which righteousness shall triumph, ch.4.2,3.
- (5) Of the appearance of a Spiritual Reform before the Day of the Lord is ushered in, ch.4.5,6.

CHOICE SELECTIONS.

Ch.3, The Purifying Messenger of the Covenant, vs.1-4.

Ch.3, The Cataract of Blessing, v.10.

Ch.3, God's Jewels, vs.16,17.

4262—The Gospel of Matthew

AUTHOR, Matthew (also called Levi), one of the twelve apostles, Mk.2.14.

Undoubtedly a Jew who was a publican, Roman tax collector, ch.10.3.

When called by Jesus he left all and followed him, Lu.5.27,28.

He made a great feast for Christ, who attended it despite the fact that the publicans belonged to a despised class, Lu.5.29.

TO WHOM ADDRESSED—Primarily to the Jews. This view is confirmed by the fact that there are about sixty references to the Jewish prophecies and about forty quotations from the Old Testament.

Christ's mission to the Jews is especially emphasized, ch.10.5,6; 15.24.

KEY WORDS. *Fulfilled*, which is frequently repeated to indicate that the Old Testament prophecies were fulfilled in Christ.

The word *Kingdom*, which appears fifty times and the *Kingdom of Heaven* thirty times. *K* Jesus as, ch.2.2; 21.5; 22.11; 25.34; 27.11,37,42.

APPARENT PURPOSE, To show that Jesus Nazareth was the Kingly Messiah of Jewish prophecy.

DISTINCTIVE FEATURES.

- (1) **The Complete Genealogy of Christ**, ch.1-17.
- (2) **Incidents and Discourses found only in the Gospel.**
 - Ch.2, The visit of the Magi, v.1.
 - The flight into Egypt, vs.13,14.
 - The slaughter of the Innocents, v.16.
 - The return to Nazareth, vs.19-23.
 - Ch.3, The coming of the Pharisees and Sadducees to John the Baptist, v.7.
 - Chs.5-7, The Sermon on the Mount (complete).

- Ch.11.28, "Come unto me, all ye that labor."
 Ch.14.28-31, Peter walking on the sea.
 Ch.23, The denunciation of the Pharisees, as an extended Discourse.
 Ch.26.15, The thirty pieces of silver received by Judas.
 Ch.27, The return of the thirty pieces of silver, vs.3-10.
 The dream of Pilate's wife, v.19.
 The appearance of resurrected saints, v.52.
 The watch at the sepulcher, vs.64-66.
 Ch.28, The bribing of the soldiers, vs.12,13.
 The earthquake, v.2; the Great Commission, vs.19,20.
Miracles found only in Matthew.
 Ch.9.28-30, The two blind men healed.
 Ch.17.24-27, The tribute money.
Parables found only in Matthew.
 Ch.13, The tares, v.24;—the hid treasure, v.44;—the goodly pearl, v.45;—the draw-net, v.47.
 Ch.18, The unmerciful servant, v.23.
 Ch.20, The laborers in the vineyard, vs.1-16.
 Ch.21, The two sons, vs.28-32.
 Ch.22, The marriage of the king's son, vs. 1-14.
 Ch.25, The ten virgins, vs.1-13.
 The talents, vs.14-30.
 The sheep and the goats, vs.31-46.

ANALYSIS. From the standpoint of the Kingship of Christ.

the King. The story of the Kingly Messiah.

Lineage and birth, ch.1; search for, ch.2.2; adoration of, ch.2.11; herald of, ch.3.1-12; spiritual victory of, ch.4.1-11; the proclamation of, ch.4.17; summoning followers, by, ch.4.18-22; the laws and mandates of, chs.5-7; the words and works of, chs.8-12; parables of, ch.13; the murder of his herald, ch.14.1-12; his power over natural forces, and disease, ch.14.14-36; 15.32-39; his revelation of the dullness of men, and his own coming sufferings and glory, chs. 16, 17; his instruction concerning the principles of his kingdom, chs.18-20; his triumphal entry into the capital, his rejection, parables and prophecies, chs.21.1-22.14; his foiling of the plots of the Pharisees and Sadducees, ch.22.15-46; his denunciation of the leaders, ch.23; his prophecies and parables relating to the future, chs.24.25; the events leading up to his betrayal, ch.26.1-46; his trial, ch.26.57-75; 27.1-31; his crucifixion, ch.27.31-50; the events immediately following his death, ch.27.51-56; his reappearance upon earth, and his commission to his followers, ch.28.

See Christ, as King, Text Cyclo. No. 3421.

4263—The Gospel of Mark

THOR, Mark, the son of Mary of Jerusalem, c.12.12.

Referred to as John Mark, in Ac. 12.25.

A relative of Barnabas, Col.4.10.

Associated with Paul and Barnabas on their first Missionary Journey, Ac.12.25; 13.5.

Temporarily alienated from Paul, Ac.13.13; 15.39.

Afterwards restored to his friendship, II Tim. 4.11.

Ancient tradition certifies that Mark was a companion of Peter. The book is called Peter's Gospel by some very ancient writers.

It is generally conceded that Peter may have furnished, or suggested, much of the material found in the book.

TO WHOM ADDRESSED. It is thought that the writer had in mind the Roman or Gentile Christians in his preparation of the book.

That it was not especially adapted to Jewish readers seems clear from the fact that it contains few references to Old Testament prophecy.

Furthermore, the explanation of Jewish words and customs would indicate that the author had foreigners in mind when he wrote. See ch.3.17; 5.41; 7.1-4, 11,34.

MAIN THEME, "Christ, the Tireless Servant of God and Man."

The life of Jesus is portrayed as crowded with benevolent deeds.

His devotions interrupted, ch.1.35-37. No time to eat, ch.3.20. Yielding to such perpetual calls for service that his friends said he was unbalanced, ch.3.21. Pursued when he sought rest, ch.6.31-34.

KEY WORD, "Straightway," indicating immediate action, repeated throughout the entire book.

DISTINCTIVE FEATURES. It is the shortest of the four Gospels.

The style is vivid and picturesque. Much of the subject matter is found also in Matthew and Luke, but it is not a mere repetition, for it contains many details not found in either of the others.

The Gospel of Mark opens, like that of John, with a declaration of the divinity of Jesus Christ, but unlike John he does not enlarge upon the doctrine.

However, a careful study of the book reveals the fact that the aim of the author is to let the wonderful works of Jesus testify to his deity, rather than frequent statements of the writer.

Many personal touches are found in this gospel, as "was with the wild beasts," ch.1.13; "He surnamed them Boanerges," ch.3.17; "Jesus was much displeased," ch.10.14; "They were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid," ch.10.32; "The common people heard him gladly," ch.12.37;—"Is not this the carpenter?" ch.6.3, &c., &c.

Although emphasizing Christ's divine power, the author often alludes to his human feelings;—his disappointment, ch.3.5;—his weariness, ch.4.38;—his wonder, ch.6.6;—his sighs, ch.7.34; 8.12;—his affection, ch.10.21.

Matthew harks back to the past, and deals largely with the prophecies for the sake of Jewish readers, and also gives much space to the discourses of our Lord.

Mark is more condensed; has little to say concerning prophecy; gives only a brief report of the discourses, but lays great stress upon the mighty works of Jesus.

Nineteen miracles are recorded in this short book which demonstrate the supernatural power of the Master.

Eight, which prove his power over disease ch.1.31,41; 2.3-12; 3.1-5; 5.25; 7.32; 8.23; 10.46.

Five, showing his power over nature, ch.4.39; 6.41,49; 8.8,9; 11.13,14.

Four, demonstrating his authority over demons, ch.1.25; 5.1-13; 7.25-30; 9.26.

Two show his conquest over death, ch.5.42; 16.9.

SYNOPSIS. The book may be divided into six parts—

Part I, The Introductory and Preliminary Events leading up to the Public Ministry of Christ, ch.1.1-13.

In this first chapter Mark plunges abruptly into his subject, and pours forth a torrent of description in the first thirteen verses.

He opens with the announcement that Jesus is the Son of God, v.1.

He then dwells upon the five preparatory steps for his work,

- (1), The coming of his herald, vs.2-8.
- (2), His baptism with water, v.9.
- (3), His endowment with the Holy Spirit, v.10.
- (4), The divine witness to his Sonship, v.11.
- (5), His conflict with his arch enemy, vs.12. 13.

Part II. The Early Galilean Ministry, ch.1.14—ch.7.23.

(Mark omits entirely the early Judæan Ministry, see John, ch.2.13—ch.4.2).

Part III. The tour to Tyre and Sidon, ch.7.24-30.

Part IV. Christ's teaching and work in Northern Galilee, ch.7.31—ch.9.50.

Part V. The closing Ministry in Perea, and the journey toward Jerusalem, ch.10.1-52.

Part VI. The events of Passion Week, ch.11.—ch.16.8.

4264—The Gospel of Luke

WRITER, Luke, the beloved physician, see Col. 4.14. Reputed author of Acts; both books being addressed to the same person.

Luke was a close friend and travelling companion of Paul, as is shown in his personal allusions recording the journeys of the apostle. See in the book of Acts where the author changes the pronouns to "we" and "us," indicating that he himself was present at these times, Ac.16,10; 20.6; 27.1; 28.16.

Many students see something of the stamp of Paul's doctrine in Luke's gospel. The exact date of the writing of the gospel is unknown. But if it were written after Luke came under Paul's influence, it would be quite natural that the latter should give some coloring to the narrative.

TO WHOM ADDRESSED. To Theophilus, an unknown person. Internal evidence indicates that the book was written especially for the Gentiles. This is inferred from the fact that the writer takes pains to explain Jewish customs and sometimes substitutes Greek names for Hebrew.

PURPOSE. To give a connected and orderly narrative of the life of Christ as seen by eye witnesses, ch.1.1-4.

KEY VERSE, ch.1.4.

DISTINCTIVE FEATURES.

- (1) It is a Gospel of the Universal Grace of God, ch.2.32; 3.6; 24.47.
- (2) It is the Gospel of "The Son of Man." It emphasizes Christ's sympathetic attitude toward the poor, the lowly, and the out-

casts. The poor disciples, ch.6.20; the sinful woman, ch.7.37; Mary Magdalene, ch.8.2; the Samaritans, ch.10.33; publicans and sinners, ch.15.1; the deserted beggar, ch.10.20,21; the lepers, ch.17.12; the dying thief, ch.23.43, etc.

(3) It is a Devotional Gospel; it especially emphasizes prayer.

(a) It contains three parables on prayer not found in the other gospels. The friend at midnight, ch.11.5-8; the Pharisee and publican, ch.18.9-14.

(b) It contains Christ's prayers,—at baptism, ch.3.21; in the wilderness, ch.5.16; before choosing the disciples, ch.6.12; at the transfiguration, ch.9.29; before giving the Lord's Prayer, ch.11.1; for Peter, ch.22.32; in the garden of Gethsemane, ch.22.44; on the cross, ch.23.46; etc.

(4) In its early chapters it strikes the note of joy and praise.

Some of the great Christian hymns taken from this gospel. "The Ave Maria," the words of the Angel to Mary, ch.1.28—"The Magnificat," Mary's song, ch.1.45-55; "The Benedictus," of Zacharias, ch.68-79; "The Gloria in Excelsis," of the heavenly angels, ch.2.13-14; "The Nunc Dimittis," the rejoicing of Simeon, ch.29-32.

(5) It greatly honors womanhood. Women appear prominently in Luke's narrative.

In chapter one, Mary, Elisabeth; Mary and her sister Martha in chapter ten; the daughters of Jerusalem, ch.23.27. Several widows are mentioned, ch.2.37; 4.7.12; 18.3; 21.2.

(6) The Biography of Christ is more complete in Luke than in either of the other gospels. About one half the material in this book is not in the others. Many of the most important utterances of our Lord, and striking incidents of his life are recorded in one gospel.

Examples of this are,—The draught of fishes, ch.5.6; raising the widow's son, ch.7.11-15; the ten lepers, ch.17.12; Malchus healed, ch.22.51.

For the parables which occur only in Luke see Text Cyclo. No. 2679.

Other incidents and sayings recorded only by Luke,—Christ weeping over Jerusalem, ch.19.41; reference to the conversation of Moses and Elias on the Mount of Transfiguration, ch.9.30,31; the bloody sweat, ch.22.44; Christ before Herod, ch.23.8; Christ's words to the women of Jerusalem, ch.23.29; the penitent thief, ch.23.40; the walk to Emmaus, ch.24.13-31.

SYNOPSIS.

- (1) The introduction, ch.1.1-4. The birth of Jesus and incidents connected with his early life up to the time of his baptism and temptation, ch.1.5—ch.4.13.
- (2) The beginning of his public ministry, mainly in Galilee, ch.4.14—ch.9.50.

The journey toward Jerusalem, through Samaria and Perea; the ministry mainly in Perea, ch.9.51—ch.19.28.

The last days, including the events of Passion Week and the crucifixion, ch.19.29—ch.23.55.

Events connected with the Resurrection and the Ascension, ch.24.1—51.

5—The Gospel of John

WRITER, The Apostle John, see Text Cyclo. No. 2216.

DATE uncertain. Probably late in the first century.

MAIN PURPOSE, To inspire faith in Jesus Christ as the Son of God.

VERSE, ch.20.31.

CHARACTERISTIC FEATURES.

It is considered by many to be the deepest and most spiritual book in the Bible.

In it Christ gives a more complete revelation of himself, and of God, than in either of the Synoptic Gospels.

(a) Of his person and attributes. See the "I am's" of Christ, Bible Readings, No. 4166.

(b) Of his Divinity, ch.1.1; 10.30—38; 12.45; 14.7—9; 16.15.

(c) Of the work of the Holy Spirit. See 6's, 7's, 8's of the Holy Spirit, No. 4165.

(d) Of his own divine commission. For example, in the fifth chapter he declares himself to be sent from God six times consecutively, in verses 23, 24, 30, 36, 37, 38.

(e) Of the Fatherhood of God. Christ speaks of God as "The Father" over one hundred times.

God is the spiritual Father, ch.4.23; he is the life-giving Father, ch.5.21; the message is the Father's, ch.7.16; the Father is greater than all, ch.10.29; the works are the Father's, ch.14.10; God is the Indwelling Father, ch.14.23; the Eternal Father, ch.17.5; the Holy Father, ch.17.11; the Righteous Father, ch.17.25, etc.

Perhaps the most notable of all the peculiarities of this gospel is the fact that over one half of the space in the book is given to the events of Christ's life, and his sayings during his last days.

Discourses and conversations found only in John;—the talk with Nicodemus, ch.3.1—21; with the woman of Samaria, ch.4.1—26.

The discourse to the Jews at the Feast of Tabernacles, ch.7.14—39; 8.3—58; the parable of The Good Shepherd, ch.10.

The series of private instructions to the disciples, his comforting words and intercessory prayer, chs.14—17.

His meeting with the disciples at the Sea of Galilee, ch.21, etc.

John records eight miracles of Christ (beside his own resurrection) to prove his divinity. Six of these are found only in this gospel:

The water made wine, ch.2.1—11; healing the nobleman's son, ch.4.46—54; healing the man at the pool, ch.5.1—9; the man born blind, ch.9.1—7; the raising of Lazarus, ch.11; the second draught of fishes, ch.21.1—6.

(6) There are two great currents of thought flowing through the book which it is profitable to follow—

(a) Faith, ch.3.16—18; 5.24; 6.29,40; 7.38; 8.24; 10.37,38; 11.25—27; 12.46; 14.12.

(b) Eternal life, ch.3.15,16,36; 4.14; 5.24; 6.27,51; 11.26; 12.50; 17.3; 20.31.

SYNOPSIS. The book may be divided into five parts;—

(1) The Prologue. The Eternal Word incarnate, ch.1.1—18.

(2) The Manifestation of Christ's Divinity to the world accompanied by a six-fold testimony. That of John the Baptist, the Holy Spirit, the disciples, Christ's mighty works, that of The Father, and the Scriptures, chs.1.19—12.50.

(3) The Private Revelation and instruction to the disciples, chs.13—17.

(4) His Humiliation and Triumph over Death, chs.18—20.

(5) The Epilogue, ch.21.1—23.

See also John's Portrait of Christ, No.4303.

— The Tree of Christ's Life, No. 4308.

4266—The Acts of the Apostles

(See the Tree of Paul's Life, No. 4309.)

WRITER, Luke, the beloved physician, No. 2216.

The book is in some sense a sequel to the Gospel of Luke, and is addressed to the same unknown person, Theophilus, ch.1.1.

MAIN THEME, The history of the development of the early church, from the Ascension of Christ to Paul's imprisonment at Rome, and the opening of his ministry there.

Many Bible students see in the book the formal beginning of the dispensation of the Holy Spirit.

The departing Christ makes the announcement of a great campaign of world-wide missions, through human agency under the power of the Spirit, ch.1.8.

THE BOOK MAY BE DIVIDED INTO TWO PARTS, The period of Home Missions, and the period of Foreign Missions.

I. THE PERIOD OF HOME MISSIONS, with Jerusalem as the center. The Work mainly in Palestine among the Jews; the apostle Peter being the most prominent figure.

(1) The Preparatory Events.

(a) The divine commission, ch.1.4—8.

(b) The ascending Lord, ch.1.10,11.

(c) The descending Spirit, ch.2.1—4.

(d) The workers' equipment, ch.2.4; 4.31.

(2) The Ministries.

(a) Of Peter at Pentecost, ch.2.14—40.

Peter's second sermon, ch.3.12—26.

Peter's address to the Sanhedrin, ch.4.5—12.

(b) Of Stephen, ch.7.1—60.

(c) Of Philip and Peter, ch.8.5—25.

(d) Of Philip, ch.8.26—40.

(3) Facts Concerning the Church.

- (a) The growth of. See Accessions, Text Cyclo. No. 733.
- (b) The infilling of, with the Holy Spirit, ch.4.31.
- (c) The unity and benevolence of, ch.4.32-37.
- (d) The spiritual power of, ch.5.12-16.
- (e) The appointment of deacons, ch.6.1-6.

(4) The persecutions of the Church, ch.4.1-3, 17-22; 5.17,18,40; 6.8-15. Persecutions under Saul of Tarsus, ch.8.1-3; 9.1.**II. THE PERIOD OF FOREIGN MISSIONS.**

Opening with Jerusalem as the center of operations, which was soon transferred to Antioch in Syria.

(1) Preliminary Events Leading up to World-wide Missions.

- (a) The ministry of Philip in Samaria, in association with Peter and John, ch.8.5-25.
- (b) The conversion of Paul, who becomes the great missionary, and the leading figure in the church during this period, ch.9.1-30.
- (c) The broadening of Peter's views by his vision at Joppa, resulting in his ministry among the Gentiles at Cæsarea, ch.10.1-43.
- (d) The outpouring of the Holy Spirit upon the Gentiles at Cæsarea, and the vindication of Peter's ministry there, ch.10.44-11.18.
- (e) The sanction of the work at Antioch by Barnabas, the representative of the church at Jerusalem, ch.11.22-24.
- (f) The bringing of Paul from Tarsus to Antioch by Barnabas, and the co-operation of the two men in establishing the church in the place where the disciples were first called Christians, ch.11.25,26.
- (g) Parenthesis, The persecution of the church at Jerusalem by Herod. The death of James and the imprisonment and deliverance of Peter, ch.12.1-19.

(2) The Epochal Event in the History of Foreign Missions.

Under the Direction of the Holy Spirit, the sending forth of Paul and Barnabas as missionaries by the church at Antioch. John Mark accompanies them, ch.13.1-5.

(3) Paul's First Missionary Journey. Missionaries, Paul, Barnabas and John Mark, ch.13.4-14.26.

Places visited and outstanding events:

The island of Cyprus where the proconsul was converted and Saul's name changed to Paul in the record, ch.13.4-12.

Perga in Pamphylia, where John Mark deserted the party, ch.13.13.

Antioch in Pisidia, Paul's great sermon in the synagogue, ch.13.14-41.

Opposition by the Jews and work among the Gentiles, ch.13.44-49.

Driven from the city by the Jews, the missionaries go to Iconium. Here

they work for some time, but persecution arising, they flee to Lystra and Derbe, ch.14.6.

The healing of the lame man at Lystra results in the people proposing to worship Paul and Barnabas, the Jews stir up opposition and Paul is stoned.

Undaunted, the two heroes escape to Derbe, where they preach the gospel and teach many, ch.14.8-20.

From this point the missionaries trace their steps, revisiting and organizing the churches, and return to Antioch in Syria, where they make report of their journey, ch.14.21-28.

(4) The Council at Jerusalem.

- (a) The question at issue, ch.15.5,6.
- (b) Peter's argument in favor of Christian Liberty, ch.15.7-11.
- (c) Paul and Barnabas relate their experiences, ch.15.12.
- (d) The speech of James and the decision of the Council in favor of exempting the Gentiles from the rules of ceremonial law, ch.15.13-29. Judas and Silas are sent to Antioch to deliver the letter from the Council to the church, ch.15.27-30.

(5) Paul's Second Missionary Journey, ch.15.36-18.22.

- (a) Preliminary events. A disagreement between Paul and Barnabas concerning John Mark. Silas chosen to accompany Paul on his journey, ch.15.36-40.
- (b) Places visited and outstanding events. Visitation of the churches of Syria and Cilicia, ch.15.41; at Lystra Timothy joins the missionaries, various cities of Asia Minor visited and the churches strengthened, ch.15.41-16.5.

The Spirit guides them to Troas where they are called into Europe by the Macedonian vision, ch.16.7-10.

At Philippi Paul and Silas are imprisoned, and the jailer converted, ch.16.12-34, and a church is established.

The next important event is the founding of a church at Thessalonica where persecution arises and they depart for Berea, ch.17.1-10. Here the missionaries find some candid students of The Word who become ready converts, ch.17.11,12.

The storm of persecution breaks again, and Paul goes on to Athens leaving Silas and Timothy to establish the church, ch.17.13-15.

At Athens Paul finds a city full of idols, and preaches a sermon at Mars' Hill, but secures only a few converts to the faith, ch.17.15-34.

At Corinth Paul is soon joined by Silas and Timothy, and a church is founded. The work is carried on in the midst of persecution for eight months, ch.18.1-17.

After a considerable time Paul bids the brethren farewell, and sets sail for Syria, making a brief stop at Ephesus, and closes his journey at Antioch, ch.18.18-22.

(6) Paul's Third Missionary Journey, ch.18.23-21.15.

Places visited and outstanding events:

Visitation of the churches in Galatia and Phrygia, ch.18.23.

Parenthesis,—Apollon at Ephesus, ch.18.24-28.

Paul returns to Ephesus and finds a company of imperfectly instructed disciples, and leads them into the larger life of the Spirit, ch.19.1-7.

He continues in the work at Ephesus for two years, ch.19.8-10. The Lord showed his approval of the work by bestowing upon Paul the gift of healing, ch.19.11,12. Sinners were confounded and many burned their evil books, ch.19.11-20.

Then there arose a great uproar among the silver-smiths, fearing that Paul's doctrine would destroy their business of idol making, ch.19.23-41.

Paul leaves Ephesus, and after visiting the churches of Macedonia, comes to Greece, ch.20.1,2. He spends three months in Greece, then returns to Macedonia, and comes to Troas, and preaches, ch.20.3-12.

From Troas he goes to Miletus, and sends for the Ephesian elders to come to him.

Here at Miletus he delivers his great farewell address to the elders, ch.20.17-38.

From Miletus Paul starts for Jerusalem, although warned by the Spirit of the sufferings awaiting him there, ch.21.1-17.

(7) Paul in Jerusalem and Cæsarea.

(a) He relates to the church the experiences of his ministry among the Gentiles, ch.21.18-20.

(b) To silence suspicion, he is urged to take a Jewish vow, which he does, ch.21.20-26.

(c) Is seized by Jewish enemies in the Temple, and rescued from their fury by Roman soldiers, ch.21.27-40.

(d) His defence before the multitude, ch.22.1-21.

(e) He asserts his Roman citizenship to escape being scourged, ch.22.25-30.

(f) His appearance before the Sanhedrin, ch.23.1-10.

(g) The Lord appears to him in the night with a message of cheer, ch.22.11.

(h) A conspiracy among the Jews to kill him, leads to his being sent to Cæsarea, ch.23.12-33.

(i) The accusation brought against him by the Jews, and his defence before the governor, Felix, ch.24.1-21.

(j) His speech before Felix concerning his faith in Christ, ch.24.24-26.

(k) His defence before Festus and his appeal unto Cæsar, ch.25.1-12.

(l) His address before Agrippa, ch.26.1-29.

(8) Paul's Journey to Rome as a Prisoner, ch.27.1-28.16.

(a) The first stage of the voyage, ch.27.2-13.

(b) The storm and the moral ascendancy of Paul, ch.27.14-36.

(c) The shipwreck and the escape to land, ch.27.33-44.

(d) The experiences on the Island of Melita, ch.28.1-10.

(e) The arrival at Rome and Paul's ministry there, ch.28.16-31.

4267—The Epistle to the Romans

WRITER, The apostle Paul.

ADDRESSED TO Roman Christians, ch.1.7.

KEY VERSES, ch.1.16; 5.1.

The epistle may be divided into two main sections:

PART I. DOCTRINAL, chs.1-11.

PART II. PRACTICAL, chs.12-16.

MAIN THEME of Part I, The Plan of Salvation.

Justification by Faith and Sanctification through the Holy Spirit.

Part II. Mainly Exhortations concerning Christian Duties.

A MASTERLY ARGUMENT. In Part I, the apostle proceeds to prove that the entire human race is surrounded by three insurmountable walls.

(1) The wall of universal guilt, chs.1-3.

(2) The wall of sinful tendencies and fleshly lusts, ch.7.15-24.

(3) The wall of the supposed sovereign election of God of a certain portion of the race to salvation, and the divine reprobation of all others, ch.9.7-18.

In the midst of his argument showing the awful situation of the natural man, he points out the *doors of divine mercy* provided for in the plan of salvation, by which all men can escape the impending judgments of God if they will.

An attempt is made in the drawing given on the next page, to illustrate the points of the apostle's argument by a diagram of the walls and doors of escape.

KEY CHAIN showing the current of thought, ch.1.16; 3.22,23,28; 4.3; 5.1,18; 9.31,32; 10.3,4,6-9.

SYNOPSIS.

PART I. THE PLAN OF SALVATION.

(1) **The need of, grounded in the universal guilt of mankind:**

(a) Of the Gentile world, ch.1.18-2.7.

(b) Likewise the Jews, under the condemnation of the law, ch.2.8 to 3.20.

(c) All alike sinners, ch.3.23.

(2) **The method of, Justification, or righteousness, by faith, ch.3.21-28.**

(a) Universal, ch.3.29,30.

(b) Honors the law, ch.3.31.

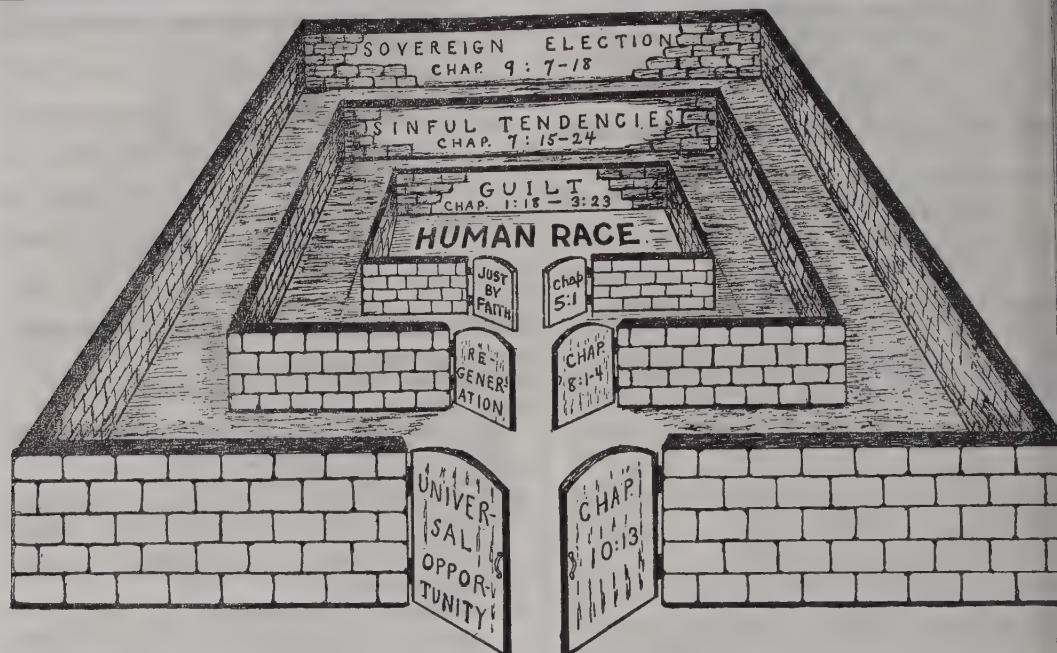
(3) **Illustrated in the life of Abraham, ch.4.**

(a) Apart from works, vs.1-6.

(b) Apart from ordinances, vs.9-12.

(c) Apart from the law, vs.13-25.

(4) **The blessings of, made effective through the love of God as manifested in the sacrificial death of Christ, ch.5.1-11.**



- (5) The scope of the free gift of salvation expounded, ch.5.12-21.
- (6) The free gift does not encourage the continuance in sin, but demands rather the crucifixion of man's corrupt nature, and a life of holy service to God, ch.6.1-23.
- (7) In chapter seven, Paul is evidently speaking of the struggle with sinful tendencies and fleshly lusts.
Whether he refers to his own experience before, or after conversion, is a question concerning which Bible students differ in opinion. All agree that he vividly portrays the strife going on in the human heart, ch.7.7-24.
- (8) The culmination of the divine plan of salvation is pictured in chapter eight. It is a new spiritual life of liberty and righteousness, through faith in Christ.
This is one of the great spiritual chapters of the Bible, in it the Holy Spirit is referred to nineteen times.
- (9) Parenthesis, Paul's solicitude for his own people, ch.9.1-5.
- (10) The Mystery of Divine Election and God's dealings with Israel.
 - (a) Special privileges of Israel, ch.9.4-5. See also, ch.3.1,2.
 - (b) The distinction between the natural and spiritual seed of Abraham, ch.9.6-13.
 - (c) The mystery of the divine sovereignty, ch.9.14-24.
 - (d) The prophets predicted the failure of the Jews to live up to their privileges: the calling of the Gentiles and their acceptance of the divine plan of righteousness by faith, ch.9.25-33.
- (11) The Misapprehension by the Jews of the

divine plan, resulting in their self-righteousness, ch.10.1-3.

- (12) The Plan of "Salvation by Faith" expounded, and its universal application set forth, ch.10.4-18.
- (13) God's dealings with Israel, ch.10.19 to 11.1.
- (14) The Gentiles warned not to boast because of their privileges, but to take heed they fall under condemnation, ch.11.13-18.
- (15) The Restoration of Israel predicted, the mysteries of God's ways declared to be unsearchable, ch.11.23-36.

PART II. PRACTICAL. Chiefly Exhortations. Instructions concerning Christian Duties, ch.12-16.

Ch. 12. This chapter presents one of the finest summaries of Christian duties found in the Scriptures. For analysis of the marginal topics opposite the chapter in this Bible.

- Ch. 13. (1) Civic and social duties, vs.1-10.
- (2) The duty of living as "children of the day," vs.11-14.

Chs. 14.1 to 15.7. Duties to the Weak.

- (1) Charitableness in judging, ch.14.1-13.
- (2) Carefulness not to give offence to, ch.15-23.
- (3) Bearing the infirmities of, and not pleasing self, ch.15.1-7.

CLOSING THOUGHTS, Mainly personal experiences and greetings.

Ch. 15. (cont.)

- (1) Reasons for thanksgiving on the part of the Gentiles and the apostle's wide-spread ministry among them, vs.8-21.
- (2) Paul's desire to visit Rome and his greetings to the various Christian friends, ch.15.22 to 16.16.
- (3) Final words and benediction, vs.17-20.

8—The First Epistle to the Corinthians

WRITER, The Apostle Paul. No. 2697.

HISTORICAL OCCASION. The church at Corinth was founded by Paul on his second missionary journey. It had become infected with the evils which surrounded it in a licentious city.

The Greeks were proud of their learning and philosophy, but at the same time were addicted to gross immorality.

They were especially fond of oratory.

It is apparent that Apollos, an eloquent Christian who had come to Corinth and captured the imaginations of the Greek Christians, see Acts, ch.18. 28.

This fact led to the drawing of comparisons between him, with his silver tongue, and other religious leaders. Especially to the discredit of Paul, whose bodily presence seems not to have been impressive. See 2 Cor. 10.10.

The schism probably is the clue to the schisms in the church, ch.1.11-13. It was the desire of Paul to purify the church from partyism and immorality, which was the primary cause of the writing of the epistle.

THE EPISTLE MAY BE DIVIDED INTO TWO PARTS.

PART I. MAIN THEME. The cleansing of the Church from False Conceptions of the Ministry, Intellectual Pride, Social Evils, and other disorders, chs. 1-11.

KEY CHAIN showing the false conceptions of the ministry, ch.1.12-17; 3.4-7,21,22; 4.6,7.

SYNOPSIS.

- 1) **The salutation**, ch.1.1-9.
- 2) **The need of cleansing the church** from party divisions, man-worship, and glorying in worldly wisdom, ch.1.10-31.
- 3) **Paul's exemplary ministry.** There was no attempt on his part to display worldly wisdom, but to declare the wisdom of God in a message revealed to him by the Holy Spirit, ch.2.1-16.
- 4) **The strife over leaders** is a mark of immaturity and carnality, ch.3.1-8.
- 5) **The True view of the Ministry.** Ministers should be regarded:
 - (a) As dispensers of the truth, ch.3.1,2.
 - (b) As gardeners, ch.3.6-8.
 - (c) As co-laborers with God, ch.3.9.
 - (d) As character builders, ch.3.10.
 - (e) As stewards, ch.4.1,2.
 - (f) As sufferers for Christ's sake, ch.4.9-13.
 - (g) As examples, ch.4.16,17.
 - (h) As administrators of discipline, ch.4. 18-21.
- 6) **The duty of cleansing the church:**
 - (a) From immorality, ch.5.1-13.
 - (b) From litigation, ch.6.1-8.
 - (c) Believers as members of Christ's body and temples of the Holy Spirit, should purify themselves from all sensuality, ch.6.9-20.
- 7) **The sanctification of marriage** and all sexual relationships and the paramount claims of the spiritual life, ch.7.1-40.

- (8) **Christian ideals** demand the sacrifice of certain rights and privileges for the sake of the ignorant and weak.

For instance, the eating meat that has been offered to idols, ch.8.1-13.

- (9) **Paul's example** of the surrender of certain rights and liberties for the sake of winning men to Christ, ch.9.1-27.
- (10) **Israel's example** of infidelity, a warning to the church, ch.10.1-15.
- (11) **Fellowship at the Sacrament** of the Lord's Supper, demands separation from evil associations, ch.10.16-21.
- (12) **Christian influence** to be guarded in the matters of eating and drinking, ch.10.23-33.
- (13) **Social customs** to be observed in matters of dress, ch.11.1-16.
- (14) **Cleansing of the church** from disorders in connection with the Lord's Supper, and the proper observance of the same, ch.11.17-34.

PART II. Doctrinal Instructions and Advices.

- (1) Concerning the diversity of spiritual gifts, ch.12.1-31.
- (2) The preëminence of love, ch.13.1-13.
- (3) The preëminence of prophecy over the gift of tongues, and the importance of maintaining proper order in the public assemblies, ch.14.1-40.
- (4) The doctrine of the resurrection, ch.15.1-58.
- (5) Closing instructions and salutations, ch.16. 1-24.

4269—The Second Epistle to the Corinthians

WRITER, the apostle Paul. No. 2697.

MAIN THEME. This is somewhat hidden, but it is quite apparent that Paul had prominently in mind, the **vindication of his apostleship** when he was writing this book.

Both epistles to the Corinthians indicate that there was an element in this church which tended to discredit his ministry and authority. This tendency is shown in the texts of the Key Chain below.

CONTENTS. This is one of the most personal of all of Paul's epistles.

He dwells largely upon his own ministry. He opens his heart and discloses his motives, his spiritual passion, and his tender love for the church.

KEY CHAIN. Ch.3.1; 5.12; 7.2; 10.2,3; 11.5,6; 12.11; 13.3.

SYNOPSIS: There are no definite divisions of thought in the epistle, but the subject matter may be arranged under three headings.

I. The Characteristics of the Apostle's Ministry.

- (1) Comforting, ch.1.4-7; 7.7,13.
- (2) Suffering, ch.1.5-9; 4.8-12; 5.4; 6.4-10; 7.5; 11.24-28; 12.7-10.
- (3) Sincere, ch.1.12; 2.17; 4.2; 7.2.
- (4) Steadfast, ch.1.17-19; 4.1,16.
- (5) Solicitous, ch.2.3,4; 7.7,8; 11.2,3; 12.20, 21.
- (6) Triumphant, ch.2.14; 4.8,9; 12.10.
- (7) Self-sacrificing, ch.4.5,11,15; 5.13; 11. 7,9.

- (8) Love of Christ the controlling motive, ch.4.11; 5.14.
- (9) Spiritual, ch.4.18; 5.16; 10.4.
- (10) Persuasive, ch.5.11,20; 6.1; 10.1,2.
- (11) Reconciling, ch.5.19-21.
- (12) Demonstrated by earnestness, afflictions, and good works, ch.5.13; 6.4-10; 12.12.
- (13) Authoritative, ch.10.1-11.
- (14) Self-supporting, ch.11.9. See Text Cyclo. No. 2097.

II. Exhortations and Instructions concerning Benevolence, chs.8,9.

III. The Apostleship of Paul.

- (1) Discredited by one element in the church, ch.10.7-10; 12.11; 13.3.
- (2) The authority of, ch.2.9; 13.2.
- (3) Authenticated:
 - (a) By the Lord, ch.1.1,21,22; 3.5, 6; 4.6.
 - (b) By unparalleled sufferings for the cause, ch.6.4-10; 11.23-27.
 - (c) By wonderful revelations received, ch.12.1-5.
 - (d) By mighty deeds performed, ch.12.12.

CHOICE SELECTIONS.

- (1) The ideal ministry, ch.4.1-18.
- (2) The triumph over death, ch.5.1-9.
- (3) The call to separation from the world, ch.6.14-18.
- (4) The list of sufferings endured by Paul, ch.11.24-33.

4270—The Epistle to the Galatians

WRITER, The apostle Paul. No. 2697.

DATE. Probably between 55 and 60 A.D.

TO WHOM ADDRESSED. To the churches in Galatia, a district in Asia Minor, the exact boundaries of which are uncertain.

MAIN THEMES. A Defense of the Doctrine of Justification by Faith, warnings against Reversion to Judaism and a Vindication of Paul's Apostleship.

THE MAGNA CHARTA OF THE CHURCH.

This epistle has been so called by some writers. The main argument is in favor of Christian liberty in opposition to the teachings of the Judaizers. These false teachers insisted that the observance of the ceremonial law was an essential part of the plan of salvation.

KEY TEXT, ch.5.1.

KEY CHAIN showing the current of thought, ch.1.6; 2.11-16; 3.1-11; 4.9-11; 5.1-7; 6.15.

EMPHATIC WORDS. "Faith," "Grace," "Liberty," "The Cross."

THE EPISTLE MAY BE DIVIDED INTO FOUR PARTS.

PART I. The salutation and introduction, ch.1.1-9.

PART II. A narrative of Paul's experiences in support of his claim to true apostleship.

- (1) The gospel which he preached came directly by revelation from Christ, while he himself was a zealous Jew persecuting the church, ch.1.10-16.
- (2) For years he was away from the church at Jerusalem and labored independently of the other apostles, ch.1.17-23.

- (3) He was under divine direction in his work among the Gentiles, and in the case Titus, the Greek, had insisted that he should be free from the observance of the ceremonial law, ch.2.1-5.
- (4) The church at Jerusalem indorsed apostleship, and work among the Gentiles, ch.2.7-10.
- (5) He had not hesitated to rebuke Peter, Barnabas and other Christian Jews, when he saw that they were yielding to ritualistic tendencies, ch.2.11-14.

PART III. Paul's Defence of the Doctrine of Justification by Faith apart from the Works of the Law.

- (1) By showing the folly of Christian Jews in abandoning their new faith and light, and returning to the old legalism, ch.2.15-20.
- (2) By appealing to the former spiritual experience of the Galatians, ch.3.1-5.
- (3) By showing that Abraham was justified by faith, ch.3.6-9.
- (4) By showing that the law had no redeeming power, but brought a curse upon the disobedient, from which Christ redeemed believers, ch.3.10-14.
- (5) By proving that the law could not disannul the covenant of salvation by faith, ch.3.15-18.
- (6) By indicating the purpose of the law as a schoolmaster to prepare the way for Christ, ch.3.19-25.
- (7) By showing the losses of those who surrender their faith in Christ, and relapse into legalism.
 - (a) They lose the blessing of their inheritance as children of God, and return to the bondage of ceremonialism, ch.3.26 to ch.4.11.
 - (b) They have lost the sense of appreciation for labors performed in their behalf, ch.4.11-16.
 - (c) They are in danger of becoming children of Abraham after the flesh instead of children of promise, ch.4.19-31.
 - (d) They not only lose their spiritual liberty, but make Christ's sacrifice of no avail for them, ch.5.1-6.

PART IV. Warnings, Instructions, and Exhortations.

- (1) Warnings in regard to false teachers and the misuse of liberty, ch.5.7-13.
- (2) Exhortations concerning the spiritual life.
 - (a) The conflict between the flesh and the Spirit, ch.5.17,18.
 - (b) The works of the flesh which exclude from the kingdom of God, ch.5.19-21.
 - (c) The fruits of the Spirit which should be manifest in Christian life, ch.5.22-26.
- (3) The characteristics of the spiritual life.
 - (a) Charitableness, and burden bearing, ch.6.1,2.
 - (b) Humility, self-examination, self-reliance and benevolence, ch.6.3-6.
 - (c) The law of sowing and reaping holds good in the moral realm, ch.6.7.

- (4) The contrast between the doctrine of the false teachers and that of Paul. The former, glory in ceremonial rites and the marks in the flesh; the latter, in the cross, and the marks of the Lord Jesus, ch.6. 12-17.

71—The Epistle to the Ephesians

WRITER, The apostle Paul. No. 2697.

DATE. Probably written at Rome between 60 and 64 A.D.

APOSTLE'S MINISTRY AT EPHESUS:

His first visit, Ac.18.18-21; on his second visit, the Holy Spirit is given to believers, Ac.19.2-7; his continuance of the work with remarkable success, Ac.19.9-20; his conflict with the silversmiths, Ac.19.23-41; his address to the Ephesian elders, Ac.20.17-35.

HISTORICAL OCCASION OF THE WRITING.

The converted Jews in the early churches were inclined to be exclusive, and separate themselves from their Gentile brethren. This condition of affairs in the church at Ephesus may have led to the writing of this epistle, the keynote of which is Christian unity.

KEY VERSE, ch.4.13.

THEY CHAIN, showing the current of thought, ch.1.10; 2.6,14-22; 4.3-16.

MAIN THEME, the unity of the church, especially between Jew and Gentile believers.

This is shown by the recurrence of certain words and phrases, as

- (1) The word, "together"; gathered *together*, ch.1.10; quickened *together*, ch.2.5; raised up *together*, sitting *together*, ch.2.6; builded *together*, ch.2.22.
- (2) The word; "one," indicating unity; *one* new man, ch.2.15; *one* body, ch.2.16; *one* Spirit, ch.2.18; *one* hope, ch.4.4; *one* Lord, *one* faith, *one* baptism, *one* God and Father of all, ch.4.5,6.

OTHER RECURRENT WORDS AND PHRASES.

- 1) "In Christ," ch.1, vs. 1,3,6,12,15,20; ch.2. vs.10,13; ch.3.11; ch.4.21.
- 2) "In heavenly places," ch.1.3,20; ch.2.6; ch.3.10.
- 3) "Riches," of grace, ch.1.7; 2.7.
— of glory, ch.1.18;3.16.
— of Christ, ch.3.8.

SUMMARY.

PART I. The Church and the Plan of Salvation.

NOTE. Paul in discussing the plan of salvation in the different epistles, somewhat varies the emphasis. In Romans he especially dwells upon faith apart from works. In Galatians, faith apart from ceremonial observances. In Ephesians he lays great stress upon the *unity of believers*.

- Ch. 1. (1) The salvation, vs.1,2.
(2) The divine origin of the church, vs.3-6.
(3) The plan of salvation.
(a) Through the redemptive work of Christ, vs.7,8.
(b) Universal in its scope, vs.9,10.

- (c) Insuring a rich spiritual inheritance, vs.11-14.
(d) Prayer that believers might be fully enlightened as to the riches of its provisions, vs.15-23.

Ch. 2.

- (e) The plan provides for a spiritual resurrection from sin and the exaltation of the believer into heavenly places vs.1-6.
(f) It is wholly of grace and not of works, vs.7-10.
(g) It embraces the Gentiles who were far from God, but were brought nigh by the blood of Christ, vs.11-13.
(h) It removes all barriers between Jews and Gentiles and unites them into one body for the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, vs.14-22.

Ch. 3.

- (i) The mysteries of the divine purpose revealed to Paul, and his appointment as apostle to the Gentiles, vs.1-12.
(j) Paul's second prayer for the spiritual fullness of the church and her enlightenment concerning the matchless love of Christ, vs.14-21.

PART II. PRACTICAL APPLICATION. What the divine plan calls for, on the part of the church.

Ch. 4. (1) The unity of believers.

- (a) In Spirit, vs.1-3.
(b) The seven unities mentioned, vs.4-6.
(c) Diversity of gifts but unity in one body of Christ, vs.7-16.
(2) Consistent Christian life, the believers' walk:
(a) Not as other sinful people, vs.17-21.
(b) In newness of life, abandoning the old sins, vs.22-32.

Ch. 5.

- (c) Walking in love and purity, vs.1-7.
(d) Walking in the light, vs.8-14.
(e) Walking circumspectly, filled with the Spirit, vs.15-21.

(3) The home life.

- (a) Duties of husbands and wives, vs.22-33.

Ch. 6.

- (b) Duties of children, fathers, servants and masters, vs.1-9.
(4) The spiritual warfare.
(a) Source of strength, v.10.
(b) The armour and the foes, vs.11-18.
(5) Concluding words and benediction, vs.19-24.

CHOICE SELECTIONS.

Paul's prayers for the church, ch.1.16-23; 3.14-21.

Christian unity, ch.4.3-16.

The spiritual armour, ch.6.10-17.

4272—The Epistle to the Philippians

WRITER, The apostle Paul. No. 2697.

DATE, uncertain. Probably written from Rome between 60 and 64 A.D.

THE CHURCH. The Philippian church was an ideal one in many respects. It was very appreciative and benevolent. See ch.4.15,16; 2 Co.8.2.

It was founded by Paul on his second missionary journey, in the midst of a storm of persecution. The beginnings of the work were small, among a few women at the river side. Lydia, a seller of purple, was the first convert, and she was soon joined by the Philippian jailor and his family. These, and perhaps a few others, became the nucleus of the church. See Ac.16.12-40.

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE EPISTLE. It is a spiritual love letter to the church. It contains outbursts of warm affection and gratitude.

Written under hard circumstances, while Paul was a prisoner, he strikes the keynotes of victory and joy.

REJOICING in prayer, ch.1.4; in the gospel, ch.1.18; in *Christian fellowship*, ch.2.1,2; in *sacrifices for the cause*, ch.2.17,18; in the *Lord*, ch.3.1; for the *loving care* of the church, ch.4.10.

CENTRAL MESSAGE. Jesus Christ.

- Ch. 1.** (1) As the source of spiritual fruit, v.11.
(2) As the theme of preaching, v.18.
(3) As the highest motive of Christian service, vs.20,21.

Ch. 2. (4) As exhibiting the only perfect spirit and example, vs.5-11.

Ch. 3. (5) The knowledge of whom, is the supreme prize for which to struggle in life, vs.7-14.

- (6) At whose appearing, believer's bodies shall be fashioned anew, vs.20,21.

Ch. 4. (7) Whose power is limitless in Christian lives, v.13.

- (8) Who is the channel of divine supplies for every need, v.19.

SYNOPSIS.

Ch. 1. (1) The salutation, vs.1-7.

- (2) A personal disclosure by the apostle, of his inner life and his attitude toward the church.

(a) His solicitude for its spiritual development, vs.8-11.

(b) His assurance that his bonds have proven a blessing to many, vs.12-19.

(c) His expectation and desire, that whatever may be the outcome of his imprisonment, Christ may be magnified by his life or death, v.20.

(d) His realization of the gain of death for the believer, but feeling that his work is unfinished, he is hoping to visit the Philippian church once more, vs.21-25.

(e) His chief concern is for the faithfulness of the church in the midst of her persecutions, vs.27-30.

Ch. 2. (3) Exhortations, in respect to Christian life and character.

(a) To unity, humility, and self-forgetfulness, vs.1-4.

(b) To the seeking of the mind of Christ, vs.5-13.

(d) To co-operation with God, in working out personal salvation, and to live as the approved sons of God in a evil world, vs.12-16.

(4) The apostle's commendation of his messengers, Timothy and Epaphroditus, vs.19-30.

Ch. 3. (5) Warnings against Judaizers, vs.1-3.

(6) A narrative of the apostle's experiences.

(a) As a high class, zealous Jew who had abandoned, worthless, all his legal righteousness, to accept the righteousness by faith, in Christ, vs.4-9.

(b) His supreme ambition being, to know Christ and partake of his resurrection and reach the final goal of a Christlike character, vs.10-14.

(7) Further exhortations to the church:

(a) To follow the apostolic example, vs.15-17.

(b) To beware of enemies of the cross, vs.18-19.

(c) To be heavenly citizens, looking forward to a great change at the coming of the Lord, vs.20,21.

Ch. 4. (d) To steadfastness, unity, helpfulness, moderation, freedom from anxious care, prayerfulness, high thinking, v.1-8.

(8) Closing words of appreciation, promise of divine supplies for every need, the salutations and benediction, vs.10-23.

4273—The Epistle to the Colossians

WRITER, The apostle Paul. No. 2697.

DATE. Probably written from Rome between 60 and 64 A.D.

TO WHOM ADDRESSED, The church at Colossae, a city of Asia Minor.

PURPOSE.

(1) General, a message of good will, to exhort and edify believers.

(2) Special, to counteract doctrinal errors growing out of the mixture of Judaic teaching, combined with the vagaries of oriental and philosophic speculation.

These heresies tended to obscure the divine glory of Christ.

CHARACTERISTICS. The epistle presents a considerable resemblance to Ephesians both in thought and language, yet has a distinct message of its own. In Ephesians Paul dwells upon the thought of the church as the body of Christ, while in Colossians he emphasizes Christ as the head of the church. The warning against trusting in worldly wisdom which appears in 1 Corinthians, reappears in Colossians.

SYNOPSIS. The epistle may be divided into six parts. **PART I.**

Ch. 1. (1) The apostolic greeting and commendation, vs.1-8.

(2) The prayer for the church.

(a) That it might be filled with wisdom, fruitful in good works, and strengthened with divine power, vs.9-11.

(b) Thanksgiving for the spiritual inheritance, the great deliverance, and redemption from sins, vs.12-14.

PART II. The Doctrinal Section. Main Theme, The glory of the Person and Work of Christ.

Ch. 1. (1) His glorious preëminence.

(a) As the image of God, v.15.

(b) The creator of all things, v.16. See Text Cyclo. No. 680.

(c) His preëxistence, v.17. See Text Cyclo. 709.

(d) His headship of the church, v.18. See Text Cyclo. No. 735.

(e) His divine fullness, v.19. See Text Cyclo. No. 1124.

(f) His reconciling work, vs. 20-23.

(g) The mystery of his indwelling in believers proclaimed in Paul's ministry, vs. 24-29.

Ch. 2. (2) Paul's anxiety concerning the state of the church.

(a) That the members might be united together in love, having a fuller understanding of the spiritual mysteries of the Father and of Christ, vs.1-3.

(b) He warns against false doctrine and enjoins steadfast faith in Christ, vs.4-7.

PART III. Doctrinal and Polemical Section.

Ch. 2. (1) The peril of worldly philosophy and legalism, v.8.

(2) The transcendent glory of Christ and the power of his spiritual ordinances, contrasted with those of the ceremonial system, vs. 4-13.

(3) The liberating power of the cross of Christ in abolishing the old ceremonialism, vs.14-17.

(4) Warnings concerning angel worship, and false mysticism which dishonor Christ as the Head of the church, vs.18,19.

(5) Warnings against ceremonialism and asceticism, vs.20-23.

PART IV. The Hortatory Section.

Ch. 3. Exhortations.

(1) To heavenly aspirations and affections, vs.1-4.

(2) To the subjugation of fleshly lusts and desires, vs.5-7.

(3) To lay aside the evil passions and vices, and to put on the Christian graces and virtues, vs.8-14.

(4) To be ruled by the spirit of peace, unity and thankfulness, v.15.

(5) To seek an infilling of the truth so as to be mutually helpful in instruction and warning and praise; doing all things in the name of Christ, vs.16-17.

PART V. The Family Section.

Chs. 3, 4. The duties of the various members of the Christian household: wives, husbands, children, fathers, servants, masters, ch.3.18 to 4.1.

PART VI. The Fellowship Section.

Ch. 4. (1) Paul's request for prayer and advice concerning social conduct, vs.3-6.

(2) Closing salutations and commendations of workers, vs.7-18.

4274—The First Epistle to the Thessalonians

WRITER. The apostle Paul. No. 2697.

DATE. Time and place is uncertain. It is generally thought that this was the earliest of Paul's epistles and was probably written from Corinth between 49 and 54 A.D.

THE CHURCH. was founded by Paul on his second missionary journey. He met with violent opposition in his work, but he succeeded in winning some Jews and a multitude of Greeks which enabled him to establish a faithful church. See Ac.17.1-10.

HISTORICAL OCCASION. Paul had sent Timothy to encourage and strengthen the church. On his return, the report that he gave apparently inspired the apostle to write the epistle, ch.3.6.

MAIN THEMES. This is one of the most personal of all of Paul's epistles. It is not so doctrinal or polemical as some of the others.

The body of the epistle consists chiefly of commendations, personal reminiscences, counsels, and exhortations.

The central truth which is especially emphasized, is the future hope of the advent of Christ.

SYNOPSIS. The epistle may be divided into five parts.

PART I. The Commendatory Section.

Ch. 1. (1) The salutation, v.1.

(2) The commendation of the church.

For its faith and loving service, vs.2-4; for spiritual receptivity, vs.5,6; for exemplary influence, vs.7,8; for abandonment of idolatry and for spiritual hope, vs.9,10.

PART II. The Reminiscence Section.

Paul reminds them of the characteristics of his ministry.

- Ch. 2. (1) As courageous, sincere, God-fearing, truthful and unselfish, vs. 2-5.
 (2) As humble, gentle, affectionate, industrious, irreproachable, and paternal, vs. 6-12.
 (3) He refers to the teachableness and sufferings of the church, vs. 13, 14.
 (4) References to the apostle's desire to visit the church, and his glorying in them as his crown of rejoicing, vs. 17-20.

PART III. The Messenger Section.

- Ch. 3. (1) The sending of Timothy to strengthen the church, vs. 1-5.
 (2) The favorable report of his messenger and its comforting and joyful result, vs. 6-9.
 (3) Paul's earnest prayer that he might visit the church and aid them in their spiritual development, vs. 10-13.

PART IV. The Hortatory Section.

- Ch. 4. (1) Exhortations concerning personal and social purity, vs. 1-8.
 (2) Exhortations in respect to brotherly love and industry, vs. 9-12.

PART V. The Future Hope Section.

Ch. 4. The Lord's Coming.

- (1) The comforting hope for the bereaved, vs. 13, 14.
 (2) The order of the resurrections, v. 15.
 (3) The manner, and accompanying events of Christ's appearance, vs. 16-18.

- Ch. 5. (4) The time of the Advent unknown, vs. 1, 2. See also Text Cyclo. No. 1345.

- (5) Unexpected by unbelievers, v. 3.
 (6) Children of the light should be ready for, vs. 4-8. See Text Cyclo. No. 1348.

- (7) Safety of believers at, vs. 9-11.

PART VI. The Duty Section.

- (1) Exhortations concerning the practical duties of the Christian life, ch. 5.12-22.
 (2) The closing charge and benediction, ch. 5.23-28.

CHOICE SELECTIONS.

The second coming of Christ, ch. 4.13 to ch. 5.11. Practical duties, ch. 5.12-22. This is a companion passage to the 12th chapter of Romans.

4275—The Second Epistle to the Thessalonians

A SEQUEL TO I THESSALONIANS

WRITER, The apostle Paul. No. 2697.

DATE. Probably written from Corinth shortly after the first epistle.

HISTORICAL OCCASION. It is apparent that certain expressions in Paul's first epistle to this church, had been misinterpreted.

When he had referred to the uncertainty of the time of Christ's coming, his words had been understood as teaching that the day of the Lord was just at hand. See R.V., ch. 2.2.

This resulted in undue excitement. The converts were "Shaken in mind," ch. 2.2. They were entertaining wrong views as to the nearness of the Lord's advent which unsettled their lives.

Some have thought from the wording of verses two and three, of chapter two, that the church had received a forged letter which had added fuel to the fire. This is purely conjectural. There is no much doubt that the epistle was the outcome of an excited state of the church.

CENTRAL THEME. The Second Coming of Christ.

KEY TEXT, ch. 3.5.

SYNOPSIS, The epistle may be divided into three parts.

PART I. CH. 1.

- (1) The salutation and thanksgiving, vs. 1-3.
 (2) (a) Words of comfort to the church in persecution, vs. 4-6.
 (b) A sharp contrast is drawn between the glorious destiny of believers at the advent of Christ, and the fate of the impenitent wicked, vs. 7-12.

PART II. CH. 2.

- (1) Warnings against unrest caused by wrong views concerning The Lord's speedy coming, vs. 1, 2.
 (2) The announcement of events that will occur prior to the advent,
 (a) A coming apostasy, v. 3.
 (b) The self-exaltation of the man of sin, vs. 3, 4.
 (c) In due time the lawless one will be revealed, accompanied by signs and lying wonders, vs. 5-9.
 (d) This satanic personage shall be destroyed at the coming of Christ, v. 10.
 (e) A mighty delusion shall deceive the wicked, vs. 10-12.

- (3) An affectionate appeal to believers who had enjoyed the great privileges of the gospel, to hold fast to sound doctrine, vs. 13-15.

- (4) A comforting benediction, vs. 16, 17.

PART III. CH. 3.

- (1) The apostle's confidence in the church
 (a) He requests their prayers, vs. 1, 2.
 (b) He believes they will be kept from evil and be obedient to his commands, vs. 3, 4.
 (c) He enjoins upon them patient waiting for the advent of Christ and separation from disorderly brethren, vs. 5.

- (2) The apostolic example.

- (a) Of orderly living, v. 7.
 (b) Of voluntary self-support, for the sake of a good influence, vs. 8, 9.
 (c) Of insistence upon industry on the part of believers, v. 10.

- (3) Concluding admonitions.

- (a) Concerning idlers and busybodies, vs. 11, 12.
 (b) Respecting persevering labor, and respecting calkitants, vs. 13, 14.

- (4) The benediction and salutation, vs. 16-18.

276—The First Epistle to Timothy

WRITER, The apostle Paul. No. 2697.

DATE, uncertain.

MAIN THEMES. Counsels and Exhortations to a Young Pastor respecting his Personal Conduct and Ministerial Work.

KEY TEXT, ch.3.15.

SYNOPSIS.

PART I. Mainly Doctrinal Counsels and Personal Experiences.

Ch. 1. (1) Salutation, vs.1,2.

(2) Counsels concerning dealing with legalistic teachers,

(a) Who emphasize non-essentials rather than real godliness; which, instead of building up character, stir up strife, vs.3-6.

(b) Who desire to be teachers of the law without understanding its significance, vs.7-11.

(3) Paul's experience.

(a) His call to the ministry while in active opposition to the gospel, vs.12,13.

(b) His acknowledgment of divine grace and confession of unworthiness, vs.14,15.

(c) Christ's purpose in using him as a pattern of long-suffering, v.16.

(4) The first solemn charge to Timothy, vs.18-20.

PART II. Prayer and Counsels to Men and Women.

Ch. 2. (1) Intercessory prayer for all men, vs.1-4.

(2) Christ the mediator, vs.5,6.

(3) Paul the apostle to the Gentiles, v.7.

(4) The duties of men and women, vs.8-15.

PART III. Spiritual Oversight. The qualifications of bishops and deacons.

Ch. 3. (1) The qualifications of a bishop:

(a) Personal character and habits, vs.2,3.

(b) Attitude toward his family, vs.4,5.

(c) Experience and good reputation, vs.6,7.

(2) The qualifications of deacons:

(a) Character, habits, and Christian experience, vs.8,9.

(b) Tested for a period, v.10.

(c) Having faithful wives, and proper authority in their own homes, vs.11,12.

(d) The advantages of the diaconate, v.13.

(3) The purpose of the epistle, v.15.

(4) The mystery of the incarnation of Christ, v.16.

PART IV. Predictions and Counsels.

Ch. 4. (1) Predictions of future apostasy and the prevalence of satanic

doctrines which would undermine the home and result in a godless asceticism, vs.1-4.

(2) Counsels as to teaching, ministerial conduct, example, etc.

(a) The marks of a good minister of Christ, v.6.

(b) The preëminence of godliness, vs.7,8.

(c) The importance of a godly example, v.12.

(d) The duty of diligence in reading and teaching, and the exercise of personal gifts, vs.13,14.

(e) The importance of meditation and entire consecration, coupled with watchfulness over personal conduct, for the sake of a saving influence, vs.15,16.

PART V. Ministerial Administration, counsels concerning.

Ch. 5. (1) Courtesy to old and young, vs.1,2.

(2) The attitude of the church toward widows, vs.3-16.

NOTE: This passage should be studied with a knowledge of the times and social conditions.

(3) The duty to the church elders, vs.17-20.

(4) The duty of impartial and deliberate action, vs.21,22.

(5) Parenthesis, advice relating to personal matters, vs.23-25.

Ch. 6. (6) Duties of servants, vs.1,2.

(7) Duty of separation from contentious teachers, vs.3-5.

(8) The blessings of contentment, vs.6-8.

(9) The peril of riches, and the duty of the minister to avoid covetousness; to seek Christian virtues, and "fight the good fight of faith," vs.9-12.

(10) A solemn charge to the young pastor to keep his doctrine pure until the appearing of the King of kings, vs.13-16.

(11) An exhortation to warn the rich against pride and self-confidence, and to urge them to benevolence and heavenly investments, vs.17-19.

(12) Final charge to fidelity and avoidance of false doctrine, vs.20,21.

4277—The Second Epistle to Timothy

WRITER, The apostle Paul. No. 2697.

PLACE AND DATE. Probably written from Rome between 65 and 67 A.D.

It contains the last recorded words of the apostle.

PURPOSE.

(1) General, to encourage and instruct a young pastor in his ministerial work.

- (2) **Special**, to request Timothy, his son in the gospel, to hasten to Rome in order that he might have the comfort of his companionship, ch.1.4; 4.9,21.

HISTORICAL OCCASION. It is generally believed that Paul suffered two imprisonments at Rome, and that it was during the second that this epistle was written. Formerly he had had a certain degree of liberty and lived in his own hired house, Ac.28.30.

At that time he had been accessible to his friends, but now he is in close confinement and Onesiphorus had difficulty in finding him, ch.1.17. He had been deserted by many of his former associates, ch.1.15; and was expecting very soon to be led out to execution, ch.4.6. There is a pathetic strain of loneliness running through the epistle, and it is not surprising that he was anxious to see his beloved Timothy.

PECULIARITIES OF THE EPISTLE.

Both epistles to Timothy contain urgent exhortations. It has been surmised that Timothy was not robust. See 1 Ti.5.23.

Perhaps he was temperamentally timid, 2 Ti.1.6,7. Hence the word "ashamed" appears prominently in the epistle.

He was **urged not to be ashamed** of his testimony, his prisoner friend, ch.1.8, or his workmanship, ch.2.15.

He was exhorted to regard himself as a soldier in the midst of a hard campaign, ch.2.3,4.

THE EPISTLE MAY BE DIVIDED INTO FOUR PARTS, the chapters furnishing the natural divisions.

SYNOPSIS.

PART I. Personal Greetings, Exhortations, and Experiences.

- Ch. 1. (1) The affectionate greeting, vs.1-4.
 (2) A reminder to Timothy of his godly ancestry, and an exhortation to earnestness and courage, vs.5-8.
 (3) A reference to the plan of salvation through Christ, vs.9,10.
 (4) Personal allusions to the writer's own call to the work, and his unswerving confidence in the Lord, vs.11,12.
 (5) A second exhortation, vs.13,14.
 (6) A reference to the disloyalty of the churches in Asia, and a commendation of the constancy of Onesiphorus, vs.15-18.

PART II. Chiefly Counsels to the Young Servant of the Lord.

- Ch. 2. (1) **As a Spiritual Soldier, Athlete and Husbandman.**
 (a) To be strong in divine grace and select faithful helpers, vs.1,2.
 (b) To manifest soldierly qualities of endurance and separation from worldly entanglements, vs.3,4.
 (c) **As a spiritual athlete** to keep the rules of the game, v.5.
 (d) **As a husbandman** expecting fruits, v.6.

(2) Truths to be kept in mind:

- (a) The resurrection of Christ, the preaching of which had led to Paul's imprisonment, vs.7-9.
 (b) Suffering for the church, and dying with Christ, lead to eternal life and spiritual honor, vs.9-12.

(3) Counsels in respect to dealing with heresy and religious controversy.

- (a) By earnest admonitions to the contentious, v.14.
 (b) By seeking to become a skillful expositor of the truth, v.15.
 (c) By shunning religious vagaries and strange doctrines which eat into spiritual life and overthrow faith, vs.16-18.
 (d) By remembering the strength of divine foundations and that Christians must separate themselves from evildoers, v.19.

- (e) By remembering that the church, like a great house, has some vessels of honor and some of dishonor, and it should be the ambition of all to be vessels "meek and lowly, for the Master's use," vs.20,21.

(4) Counsels respecting personal desires and dealing with strife.

- (a) The importance of personal purity and spiritual ambitions, v.22.
 (b) The necessity of avoiding foolish questions and strife by patient treatment of opposers, with the hope that they will repent, vs.23-26.

PART III. Chiefly Predictions of Apostasy and Social Corruption, coupled with exhortation to steadfastness.

- Ch. 3. (1) The various evil characteristics of men in the last days, who under the guise of religion will practice sensuality, vs.1-6. Their stupidity and folly will one day manifest to all men, vs.7-9.
 (2) Parenthesis, references to persecution, vs.11,12.
 (3) A prediction of the rising tide of sin, v.13.
 (4) An appeal to Timothy to be steadfast in view of his spiritual opportunities and early training in the Scriptures, vs.14,15.
 (5) The power of the inspired Word of God to equip and perfect the Christian worker for his task, vs.16,17.

PART IV. A Solemn Charge, a Victorious End, a Sad Desertion, a Pathetic Appeal, a Perfect Confidence.

Ch. 4. (1) The Solemn Charge:

- (a) Concerning faithfulness in delivering the message, vs. 1, 2.
 - (b) Predictions of a time when men would despise the truth, and seek teachers who would pander to their own lusts, vs. 3, 4.
 - (c) The exhortation to an earnest and faithful ministry, v. 5.
- (2) The Close of Paul's Career.**

- (a) It ends in the spirit of victory, vs. 6–8.
- (b) In perfect confidence in the Lord, vs. 17, 18.

(3) The Need of Companionship, and some things to relieve the hardships of imprisonment.

- (a) The loneliness caused by the departure of friends and the desertion of inconsistent associates, vs. 10–12, also v. 16.
- (b) Some comforts needed to cheer the prison life, v. 13.
- (c) Timothy urged to come quickly, vs. 9, 21.
- (d) Final greetings and benediction, vs. 19–22.

78—The Epistle to Titus

WRITER, The apostle Paul. No. 2697.

FACTS CONCERNING TITUS. He was a Gentile, Ga. 2.3; a beloved friend and helper of Paul, 2 Co. 2.13; 7.6, 13; 8.23. A messenger of the church at Corinth, 2 Co. 8.16–18. He was thoroughly trustworthy and unselfish, 2 Co. 12.18. A companion of Paul and Barnabas on a journey to Jerusalem, Ga. 2.1. He was left in Crete by Paul to superintend the churches, Tit. 1.5. He was in Rome with Paul during the latter's imprisonment, 2 Ti. 4.10. He seems to have been a more sturdy man than Timothy and probably more mature.

MAIN THEME. Counsels and Exhortations relating to Ministerial Duties and Doctrines, with special emphasis laid upon the maintenance of good works.

KEY VERSES, ch. 1.5; 3.8, 8.8, 8.16, 8.17.

PHATIC THOUGHT. The emphasis upon good works is seen in, ch. 1.16; 2.7, 14; 3.1, 8, 14.

This is a sufficient answer to those who claim that there is a conflict of doctrine between Paul's epistles and that of James.

The character of the Cretians was such that Paul thought it necessary to advise their minister to insist upon consistent Christian living. Nevertheless this epistle does not teach salvation by works, h. 3.5.

NOTES.

PART I. Chiefly Instructions concerning Church Organization and Discipline.

Ch. 1. (1) The salutation and references to the

shortcomings of the gospel vs. 1–4.

(2) The purpose of the assignment of Titus to Crete, v. 5.

(3) Church order and discipline.

(a) The character and qualifications of elders and bishops, vs. 6–9.

(b) The duty of suppressing mercenary teachers, vs. 10, 11.

(c) The evil character of the Cretians; demanding stern treatment and steadfast adherence to the truth, vs. 12–14.

(d) Inward detestation and hypocrisy condemned, vs. 15, 16.

PART II. Sound Doctrine and Good Works.

Ch. 2. (1) Apostolic Instructions adopted for various classes, believed

(a) Respecting the spirit and in behavior of aged men and women, vs. 2, 3.

(b) Teachings adapted to young men and women, vs. 4–6.

(c) Exhortation to Titus concerning his personal example, vs. 7, 8.

(d) The duties of servants, vs. 9, 10.

(1) The universal opportunity of salvation demands

(a) Self-denial and godliness in this world, vs. 1, 11, 12.

(b) The looking for the fulfillment of the blessed hope of Christ's coming, v. 13.

(c) The sacrifice of Christ constrains his people to holy living, v. 14.

(3) The Importance of Enforcing these truths, v. 15.

PART III. Chiefly Additional Instructions respecting the Maintenance of the Doctrine of Good Works, and the Divine Method of Salvation.

Ch. 3. (1) Social obligations and duties, vs. 1, 2.

(2) The gracious method of salvation.

(a) The universality of sin, v. 3.

(b) Good works not the basis of salvation, but cleansing grace through Christ, vs. 4–7.

(3) The importance of good works should be constantly taught, vs. 8.

(4) The treatment of foolish questions and heresy, vs. 9–11.

(5) Closing words and benediction, vs. 12–15.

CHOICE SELECTIONS.

The blessed hope; ch. 2.11–14.

Saved by grace, ch. 3.4–7.

4279—The Epistle to Philemon

A private letter of intercession written by Paul probably from Rome, and sent to Philemon at Colosse, Col.4.7-9.

FACTS CONCERNING PHILEMON. He was apparently a member of the church at Colosse, which seems to have held its assemblies in his house, v.2.

His benevolence (vs.5-7), and Paul's request for him to prepare a lodging (v.22), indicate that he was a man of some means.

As Paul had never been in Colosse (Col.2.1), Philemon must have met him elsewhere, possibly in Ephesus, which was not far away.

It would seem that he owed his conversion to the apostle v.19.

THE STORY OF ONESIMUS. He was a runaway slave of Philemon. It is inferred that he robbed his master and fled to Rome, see v.18.

Here he came under the influence of Paul and was converted, v.19.

He became a devoted disciple of Christ, Col.4.9. Paul would have chosen to have detained him in Rome as a helper (v.13), but not having the consent of Philemon (v.14), he felt it to be his duty to send the slave back to his master.

So the apostle writes this beautiful letter of intercession, pleading with Philemon to forgive and restore Onesimus to favor.

SYNOPSIS.

- (1) The cordial and commendatory greeting, vs.1-7.
- (2) The testimonial concerning the changed character of Onesimus, vs.10,11.
- (3) The tender appeal for forgiveness of the returning slave, vs.12-19.
- (4) Farewell salutations and benediction, vs.20-25.

SPIRITUAL LESSONS from Paul's example.

- (1) The importance of sympathy for the lowly.
- (2) The duty of obedience to the law on the part of converts: Onesimus must return to his master.
- (3) Christian brotherhood obliterates all social and class distinctions.

4280—The Epistle to the Hebrews

AUTHORSHIP AND DATE UNCERTAIN. The epistle is anonymous and has been ascribed to Paul, Barnabas, Luke, Apollos and various other persons. The most that can be said is that the weight of opinion seems to favor the Pauline authorship.

PURPOSE. The epistle was apparently written primarily to Hebrew Christians. These converts were in constant danger of relapsing into Judaism, not at least of attaching too much importance to ceremonial observances. The chief doctrinal purpose of the writer was to show the transcendent glory of the Christian dispensation as compared with that of the Old Testament.

KEY WORD. Better. By following this word the reader will discover the main current of thought. See Text Cyclo. No. 3500.

Other recurrent words and phrases:

"Sat down," referring to Christ's finished work, ch.1.3; 10.12; 12.2.

"Heavenly," calling, ch.3.1; priest, ch.4.14; gift, ch.6.4; substance, ch.10.34; country, ch.11.16; city, ch.12.22.

"Let Us," a series of eleven exhortations:

"Fear," ch.4.1.

"Labor," ch.4.11.

"Come boldly to a throne of grace," ch.4.16.

"Go on," ch.6.1.

"Draw near," ch.10.22.

"Hold fast," ch.10.23.

"Consider one another," ch.10.24.

"Lay aside every weight and run with patience," ch.12.1.

"Have grace," ch.12.28.

"Go forth," ch.13.13.

"Offer the sacrifice of praise," ch.13.15.

The epistle may be divided into two parts. **Part I**, chiefly doctrinal; **Part II**, chiefly practical.

SYNOPSIS.

PART I. SECTION I. THE PREËMINENCE OF CHRIST.

Ch. 1. (1) Over the prophets, because of his divine glory, vs.1-3.

(2) Over the angels.

- (a) Having a better name, v.4.
- (b) Acknowledged as the only begotten son by the Father, v.5.
- (c) Angels commanded to worship him, v.6.
- (d) Exalted above the angels to the eternal throne at the right hand of God, vs.8-14.
- (e) His message is transcendent importance, and it is perilous to disregard it, vs.1-4.
- (f) Jesus made a little lower than the angels, dies for mankind that he may bring many sons into his own glory with the Father, and destroy him who had the power of death, vs.9-14.

SECTION II. THE PREËMINENCE OF CHRIST'S PRIESTHOOD.

Ch. 2. (cont.)

(1) He assumed human nature.

- (a) Preparatory for his work of reconciliation, vs.16,17.
- (b) His temptation prepared him to succor the tempted, v.18.

Ch. 3. (2) An appeal to consider Christ's priesthood, v.1.

(3) His preëminence over Moses, as servant, Christ being a son, vs.2-5.

(4) Parenthesis, The failure of Israel.

(a) To enter in to the Canaan-rest, vs.7-11.

(b) They were excluded because of unbelief, vs.12-19.

Ch. 4. (c) A warning to the church not to follow the example of those believing Israel, but to enter into the rest of faith, vs.1-11.

(d) The believer rests in the work of redemption and ceases trusting in his own works, vs.9-11.

(e) The power of The Word of God, vs.12,13.

The Subject of the Priesthood of Christ resumed.

- (1) **The sympathetic priesthood of Christ** an encouragement to steadfastness and prayer, vs.14-16.
- h. 5. (2) **The high priest, his office and work:**
- (a) Taken from among men, v.1.
 - (b) Sympathetic because of his own weaknesses, v.2.
 - (c) Presents an offering for himself, as well as for the people, v.3.
 - (d) Divinely chosen, v.4.
- (3) **Characteristics of Christ's priesthood.**
- (a) Divinely chosen after a new order, vs.5,6.
 - (b) He offered up earnest prayers for deliverance in a submissive spirit, vs.7,8.
 - (c) Became author of eternal salvation, vs.9,10.
- (4) **Parentetic rebuke, appeal, warning, and commendation.**
- (d) Rebuke, for dullness and immaturity, vs.11-14.
- h. 6. (e) An appeal for progress in doctrinal truth, vs.1-3.
- (f) A warning respecting those who, having enjoyed the higher privileges of the new dispensation, turn away from Christ, vs.4-8.
 - (g) A commendation of the church, and a confidence that believers will continue faithful and inherit the promises, vs.9-12.
- The subject of Christ's priesthood again resumed.
- (5) **The certainty of the fulfillment of the divine promises.**
- (a) Illustrated in the life of Abraham, vs.13-15.
 - (b) Confirmed by an oath, vs.16,17.
 - (c) Like an anchor to the soul, vs.18,19.
 - (d) Assured by our heavenly high priest, v.20.
- h. 7. (6) **The priesthood of Melchisedec a type of Christ's.**
- (a) Having a great name and belonging to an eternal order, vs.1-3.
 - (b) Honored with tithes by Abraham, and superior to the Aaronic priesthood, vs.4-10.
- (7) **The summary of the preëminent qualities of Christ's priesthood:**
- (a) Like that of Melchisedec, it belonged to an eternal order, and was confirmed by a divine oath, vs.11-22.
 - (b) Is unchangeable and infinite in power, vs.23-25.
 - (c) Was sinless and perfect, and made one complete sacrifice, vs.26-28.
- h. 8. (d) Is now exercised in the heavenly sanctuary, vs.1-5.
- (e) Mediates through a better covenant, vs.6-13.

Ch. 9.

- (f) The ancient rites and ceremonies, and the sacrifices performed by the priests were only types, vs.1-10.
- (g) The redemptive work of Christ and his blood cleansing from sin, are sublime realities, vs.11-15.
- (h) The institutes of the old covenant prefigured the perfect sacrificial work of Christ in the new, vs.16-28.

Ch. 10.

- (i) The oft-repeated Jewish sacrifices were not effectual to take away sin. While Christ, by his one great sacrifice, completed the redemptive work for mankind, and "sat down at the right hand of God," awaiting the consummation of the divine plan, vs.1-18.

PART II. CHIEFLY PRACTICAL TEACHINGS AND EXHORTATIONS.

- (1) **The privilege of entering into the divine presence** through the sacrifice and priesthood of Christ vs.19-21.
- (2) **Exhortations.**
 - (a) To draw near in worship with full assurance, having prepared the heart, v.22.
 - (b) To steadfastness, mutual encouragement, and faithful attendance upon the means of grace, vs.23-25.
- (3) **Warnings** respecting the perils of backsliding.
 - (a) The penalty visited upon despisers, under the Mosaic law, vs.26-28.
 - (b) The worse fate of those who dishonor Christ's sacrifice and the gracious spirit of God, vs.29-31.
- (4) **A reminder** to the Hebrew believers, of their previous fortitude in enduring afflictions and an exhortation to patience and perseverance, vs.32-39.

Ch. 11. (5) A roll call of the heroes and heroines of faith.

- (a) The sphere of faith, vs.1-3.
- (b) Notable examples of faith:
 - Abel, v.4.
 - Enoch, vs.5,6.
 - Noah, v.7.
 - Abraham and Sara, vs.8-19.
 - Isaac, Jacob and Joseph, vs.20-22.
 - Moses and his parents, vs.23-29.
 - Joshua and Israel, v.30.
 - Rahab, v.31.
 - Other worthies, vs.32-40.

Ch. 12. (6) Spiritual athletics, the Christian race.

- (a) The audience, the preparation, and how to run, v.1.

- (b) Eyes upon the Master at the goal, remembering his victory, v.2.
- (c) The inspiration when weary, vs.3,4.
- (d) The value of hardship and correction in training, vs.5-10.
- (e) The good results of hardship and chastening, v.11.
- (f) An exhortation to sturdiness and straightforwardness, vs.12,13.
- (7) **Exhortations** respecting peaceableness, purity, and watchfulness against evil influences, vs.14,15.
- (8) **Warnings** concerning selling out life's blessings, vs.16,17.
- (9) **A contrast** between Mount Sinai of the Old Testament and Mount Sion of the New.
 - (a) Mount Sinai with its awful manifestations of divine power, vs.18-21.
 - (b) Mount Sion with the glorious company within the heavenly Jerusalem, vs.22-24.
- (10) **Solemn warning** respecting the heeding of the heavenly message in regard to the mutability of earthly things and the permanence of God's kingdom, vs.25-28.

Ch. 13. (1) **Final exhortations respecting Christian Duties.**

- (a) Social duties, vs.1-6.
- (b) Duty to religious leaders, v.7.
- (c) An unchangeable Christ should inspire steadfastness in Christian doctrine, vs.8,9.
- (d) The duty of Christian separation, vs.10-14.
- (e) The duty of thanksgiving, benevolence and obedience to rulers, vs.15-17.
- (2) **Concluding words.**
 - (a) A request for prayers, and a blessing pronounced, vs.18-21.
 - (b) Final salutation and benediction, vs.22-25.

CHOICE SELECTIONS.

Suffering, a preparation for priesthood, ch.2.9-18.

The rest of faith, ch.4.1-11.

Spiritual maturity, ch.5.12 to ch.6.2.

The new covenant, ch.8.8-13.

"The Faith Chapter"—The roll call of heroes, ch.11.

The chapter on "Spiritual Athletics and the Christian Race." Hardship, correction and chastening, as a preparation for victory, ch.12.1-13.

4281—The Epistle of James

AUTHORSHIP UNCERTAIN.

There are three prominent persons named James, in the New Testament. It is quite generally agreed that James, called by Paul "the Lord's brother," (Ga.1.19), was the writer of the epistle. See Text Cyclo. No. 1844.

TO WHOM ADDRESSED. Apparently to the Jewish converts who lived outside the Holy Land, possibly also to the devout Jews of the dispersion, ch.1.1.

MAIN THEME, Practical Religion, manifested itself in good works, contrasted with mere Profession of Faith.

KEY TEXTS, ch.1.27; 2.26.

IMAGINARY DOCTRINAL CONFLICT BETWEEN PAUL AND JAMES.

Some have seen a conflict of doctrine between the teachings of this epistle and that of Roman Catholicism. This is purely imaginary.

Paul, harassed by Judaistic teachers in the churches, naturally laid great stress upon justification by faith apart from trust in ceremonial observances. Nevertheless, when writing to Titus, he made the *importance of good works* the main subject of his epistle, thus showing his perfect harmony with the teachings of James. It is evident that the latter, when he seems to depreciate faith, is referring to mere intellectual assent to truth, and not to "saving faith" spoken of by Paul.

SYNOPSIS. This epistle does not easily lend itself to analysis, but most of the material may be arranged under two headings, **True and False Religion.**

PART I. The Marks of True Religion.

- Ch. 1.** (1) Joy and patience in the midst of trials, vs.2-4.
- (2) Unwavering faith and singleness of mind, vs.5-8.
- (3) Acceptance of the providential allotments of life, vs.9-11.
- (4) The endurance of temptation, v.12.
- (5) The recognition of the sources of temptation and the results of yielding thereto, vs.13-15.
- (6) The recognition of the divine sources of all blessings, vs.16-18.
- (7) Spiritual hearing, deliberation, speech, and patience under persecution, vs.19,20.
- (8) Forsaking all evil, and the moral reception of saving truth, v.21.
- (9) Searching after the truth and practicing it, v.25.
- (10) Practical philanthropy and purity, v.27.

- Ch. 2.** (11) Good works.
 - (a) As a demonstration of faith, v.18.
 - (b) Cooperating with, and perfecting faith, vs.21-25.
- (12) Heavenly wisdom, vs.17,18.

PART II. The Marks of False Profession.

- Ch. 1.** (1) Careless and forgetful hearing of the Word, vs.22-24.
- (2) The semblance of religion, accompanied by the unbridled tongue, v.26.
- Ch. 2.** (3) Respect of persons; honoring the rich and despising the poor, vs.1-9.
- (4) Partial obedience to the law, vs.10-11.
- (5) Unmercifulness, v.13.
- (6) Mere profession of faith unaccompanied by acts of mercy and holiness, vs.14-16.
- (7) Inactive faith, vs.17,18.

- (8) Intellectual assent to truth, without change of character, vs.19,20.
- Ch. 3. (9) The unbridled tongue, destructive in its influence, vs.1-8.
- (10) Blessings and cursings proceeding from the same mouth, vs.9-12.
- (11) Envy, strife and satanic wisdom, vs.14-16.
- Ch. 4. (12) Unrest and unholy passions, vs.1,2.
- (13) Unanswered prayer and worldliness, vs.3,4.
- (14) Pride, stubbornness, impurity, double-mindedness, and impenitence, vs.5-9.
- (15) Evil speaking and uncharitable judgment, vs.11,12.
- (16) Presumption in arranging future business enterprises, vs.13-16.
- (17) Neglect of known duty, v.17.

PART III. Warnings, Exhortations, and Instructions.

- Ch. 5. (1) **Warnings to the rich.**
- Concerning future misery, vs.1,2.
 - Respecting hoarded wealth, and withholding the wages of the poor, vs.3,4.
 - Concerning pleasure seeking and persecution of the righteous, vs.5,6.
- (2) **Exhortations in view of the coming of the Lord.**
- To be patient and steadfast, refraining from murmuring against one another, vs.7-10.
 - To follow the example of the prophets and Job, in patient endurance, vs.10,11.
 - To refrain entirely from oaths, v.12.
- (3) **Instructions respecting prayer, confession of faults, and soul-winning.**
- Prayer in time of trouble and for the sick, vs.13-15.
 - The confession of faults and intercessory prayer, v.16.
 - Effectual prayer illustrated by Elijah, vs.16-18.
 - The duty of soul-winning, vs.19, 20.

32—The First Epistle of Peter

PETER, The apostle Peter, See Text Cyclo. p. 2746.

It was not the original Simon Peter, impulsive and full of weaknesses, whom Christ called, Simon," Mk.14.37; Lu.22.31; Jn.21.15-17.

It was the Peter Christ prophesied should become a rock, Jn.1.42. The same man chastened by years of suffering and trial, and strengthened by the baptism of the Holy Spirit.

The epistle evidently belongs to the later period of his life.

TIME AND PLACE OF WRITING UNCERTAIN. The Babylon referred to ch.5.13, may or may not have been the city on the Euphrates river. Many think it was Rome, figuratively called Babylon.

TO WHOM ADDRESSED. To the elect scattered throughout Asia Minor.

Probably to the whole body of Christians in that region, both Jew and Gentile converts. To the churches largely founded by Paul, Peter sends this spiritual message of encouragement, instruction, and admonition.

PURPOSE. In writing this epistle, Peter obeyed two specific commands which Jesus had given him.

(1) **To encourage and strengthen the brethren,** Lu.22.32.

(2) **To feed the flock of God,** Jn.21.15-17.

KEY WORD, "Suffering," it occurs fifteen, or more, times in the epistle.

KEY TEXT, ch.4.1.

CENTRAL THEME, Victory over Suffering as Exemplified in the Life of Christ.

SYNOPSIS.

Salutation, vs.1,2.

PART I. The Glorious Salvation.

- Ch. 1. (1) **A living hope** centering in the resurrection of Christ, v.3.
- (2) **An incorruptible and fadeless inheritance,** v.4.
- (3) **A Divine power** by which saints are kept victorious in the midst of suffering.
- Through faith, v.5.
 - Rejoicing in trials, v.6.
 - Coming forth as gold refined in the fire, at Christ's appearing, v.7.
 - In love and joy unspeakable, v.8.
- (4) **The Mysterious Plan.**
- Concerning which the prophets have inquired, fortelling Christ's sufferings and the glory that should be revealed in the latter times: a wonder to angels, vs.10-12.
 - It calls for soberness, obedience, unworldliness, purity, and godly reverence, on the part of believers, vs.13-17.
 - The infinite cost of, vs.18,19.
 - Foreordained before the foundation of the world, vs.20,21.

PART II. The Believer's Life, in view of the Great Salvation.

Ch. 1. (cont.)

- (1) **To be purified** and regenerated through the agency of the eternal truth, and manifesting brotherly love, vs.22-25.
- Ch. 2. (2) **To be freed from all evil propensities** and having an eager desire for the milk of the word by which to grow, vs.1-3.
- (3) **Becoming living stones** in a spiritual temple, of which Christ is the "chief corner stone," vs.5,6.
- (4) **Regarding Christ as precious,** he who is rejected and a stumbling block to unbelievers, vs.7,8.

PART III. The Believers' Position and Duties.

Ch. 2. (cont.)

- (1) **Honorable and holy** as the people of God, and should show forth praise unto their divine deliverer, vs.9,10.

- (2) As strangers and pilgrims abstaining from sensuality, v.11.
- (3) **Civil and social duties:** Irreproachable conduct before the world, obedience to the powers that be, thus silencing hostile criticism, vs.12-15.
- (4) **General good citizenship,** vs.16,17.
- (5) **Duties in the household of faith.**
 - (a) Of servants to be obedient and patient, even when suffering wrongfully; thus pleasing God, vs.18-20.
 - (b) Considering Christ, the model sufferer and sin-bearer, vs. 21-25.
 - (c) Of wives, to be chaste, and adorned with spiritual graces, vs.1-6.
 - (d) Of husbands, to be considerate of their wives, v.7.
 - (e) Of all, to be compassionate, pitiful, courteous, and forgiving, vs.8,9.
 - (f) Remembering that long life and answers to prayer are promised to those who bridle their tongues, forsake evil, do good and live peaceably, vs.10-13.

PART IV. Instructions and Encouragements respecting Suffering.

Ch. 3. (cont.)

- (1) **Suffering for righteousness' sake** is a cause for rejoicing, not fear, and should be accompanied by a readiness to testify concerning Christian experience, and a good life, vs.14-17.
- (2) **The example of Christ's vicarious suffering,** spiritual work, and his exaltation, vs.18-22.

Ch. 4. (3) **The sacrificial sufferings of Christ**

- call for self-denial, consecration to God, and the abandonment of all former sensual excesses, vs.1-3.
- (4) **Parenthesis,** instructions concerning the practical duties of the Christian life which glorify God, vs.7-11.
- (5) **Fiery trials** not to be regarded as strange, but to be endured joyfully, v.12.
- (6) **Suffering with and for Christ,** to be endured joyfully, knowing that it leads to spiritual glory, vs.13,14.
- (7) **Never to suffer as evil doers,** but when called to suffer as Christians, glorify God, and commit their souls into his keeping, vs.15-19.

PART V. Final Exhortations and Warnings.

- Ch. 5. (1) **To the elders of the church** respecting the spirit in which the flock is to be fed, vs.1-4.
- (2) **To both the young and old** enjoining humility and trustfulness, vs.5-7.
- (3) **Warnings against the devil,** vs.8,9.
- (5) **Benediction and greetings,** vs.10-14.

THE CHRIST OF PETER.

Source of hope, ch.1.3.

Sacrificial lamb, ch.1.19.

Chief corner stone, ch.2.6.

Perfect example, ch.2.21.

Ideal sufferer, ch.2.23.

Sin-bearer, ch.2.24.

Shepherd of souls, ch.2.25.

Exalted Lord, ch.3.22.

SEVEN PRECIOUS THINGS, In Peter's epistle

The fiery trials, ch.1.7.

The blood of Christ, ch.1.19.

The living stone, ch.2.4.

Christ himself, ch.2.6.

The meek and quiet spirit, ch.3.4.

The believer's faith, 2 Pe.1.1.

The divine promises, 2 Pe.1.4.

4283—The Second Epistle of Peter

WRITER, The apostle Peter, ch.1.1. See No. 274.

DATE. Written probably between 64 and 70 A.D.

CENTRAL THEME. A warning against corrupt teachers and scoffers.

In order to counteract the influence of false doctrine, great emphasis is laid upon the Word of God and the certainty of the fulfillment of the divine promises.

KEY TEXT, ch.3.1.

A PARALLEL, Between II Timothy and II Peter

In these epistles each of the writers refers to the fact that his end is near. 2 Ti.4.6; 2 Pe.1.14.

Both writers predict perilous times for the church.

- (a) **The prevalence of false teaching,** 2 Ti.3.13; 4.3; 2 Pe.2.1.
- (b) **The general corruption of society,** 2 Ti.3.1-7; 2 Pe.2.10-22.
- (c) **The coming apostasies,** 2 Ti.4.3,4; 2 Pe.2.20-22.

SYNOPSIS.

The salutation, ch.1.1,2.

PART I. The Spiritual Life.

Ch. 1. (1) The call to, v.3.

(2) Secured through the precious promises, v.4.

(3) Seven essential steps in its development and fruitfulness, vs.5-8.

(4) Final destiny of, vs.10,11.

(5) A farewell reminder, vs.12-15.

(6) A glorious experience in, vs.16-18.

(7) The divine origin and illuminating power of the Scriptures, vs.19-21.

PART II. False Teachers, their Characters and Doctrines.

Ch. 2. (1) Their heresies and denial of Christ, v.1.

(2) Their popularity, evil influence, covetousness and hypocrisy, vs.2,3.

(3) The unsparing judgments of God visited upon the fallen angels, the ante-diluvians, and Sodom and Gomorrah, were warnings to the ungodly, vs.4-6.

(4) The divine deliverance of the righteous and the reservation of the wicked for future judgment, vs.7-9.

(5) **Further description of these apostate teachers,** their characteristic work and fate.

(a) Their sensuality, presumption, grossness and excesses, 10-13.

- (b) Their pernicious influence and apostasy because of avarice, vs.14-16.
- (c) Their emptiness, instability and future fate, v.17.
- (d) Their high-sounding words, accompanied by sensual living, promise men liberty; but result in the bondage of corruption, vs. 18,19.
- (e) Their apostasy and utter depravity, vs.20-22.

ART III. Predictions concerning Scoffers, the Coming of the Day of the Lord, and an Exhortation to Steadfastness.

- h. 3.** (1) The purpose of the epistle, vs.1,2.
 (2) The scoffers' challenge, vs.3,4.
 (3) The ignorance of the challengers.
 (a) Concerning the Old Testament Scriptures, vs.5,6.
 (b) In respect to the reservation of the present world for fiery judgment, v.7.
 (4) The explanation of the divine delays.
 (a) The length of God's day, v.8.
 (b) Divine mercy postpones the penalties, v.9.
 (5) The certainty of the coming of the day of the Lord, v.10.
 (6) The believer's attitude and hope, vs. 11-14.
 (7) A commendation of Paul's epistles and a warning against wresting the Scriptures, vs.15,16.
 (8) An exhortation to steadfastness and spiritual growth, vs.17,18.

34—The First Epistle of John

PETER, The apostle John. No. 1902.

PLACE AND DATE UNCERTAIN. Probably written from Ephesus near the end of the first century.

WHOM ADDRESSED. Apparently to the church at large, as it has no greetings, farewells or other personal allusions; hence it belongs to the general epistles."

It calls believers by affectionate titles, as "little children," ch.2.1,18,28; 3.7,18; 4.4; 5.21; and "beloved," ch.3.2,21; 4.1,7,11.

PROPOSES. The writer mentions **four reasons** for writing this epistle to believers. Viz.: To add to their joy, ch.1.4; to guard them against sin, vs.2.1; to warn them against false teachers, vs.2.26; to strengthen their faith in Christ and assure them of eternal life, ch.5.13.

KEY WORDS, "Fellowship," "Know," "Love."
CENTRAL THEME, God is Life, Light, and Righteous Love. His character calls for holy living and brotherly love on the part of believers.
CHARACTERISTICS. This may be entitled, "The Epistle of Certainties."

It opens with a positive statement of experiential knowledge of Christ, ch.1.1-3.

It lays great stress upon the spiritual knowledge obtainable by believers. The word "Know," its equivalent, appears over thirty times.

We have selected **seven important instances** where the words "We know," appear.
"We Know"

- (1) That a righteous life indicates regeneration, ch.2.29; 5.18.
- (2) That we shall be like Christ at his coming, ch.3.2.
- (3) That Christ came to take away our sins, ch.3.5.
- (4) That brotherly love indicates that we have passed from death unto life, ch.3.14.
- (5) That he abideth in us by the witness of the Spirit, ch.3.24.
- (6) That we have eternal life, ch.5.13.
- (7) That our prayers are answered, ch.5.15.

SYNOPSIS.

PART I. God is Life and Light.

- Ch. 1.** (1) Manifested in Christ, vs.1,2.
 (2) The purpose of the epistle, vs.3,4.
 (3) **Conditions of divine fellowship.**
 (a) Walking in the light, vs.5-7.
 (b) Confession of sin, vs.8-10.
Ch. 2. (c) Acceptance of Christ as advocate and propitiatory sacrifice, vs.1,2.
 (4) **Obedience the test of fellowship.**
 (a) Following Christ's example, vs. 3-6.
 (b) Obedience to the new commandment of love, is abiding in the light, vs.7-11.
 (5) A message to different classes of believers concerning spiritual knowledge and overcoming the wicked one, vs.12-14.
 (6) A warning against the love of the world, vs.15-17.
 (7) The rise of antichrists, their apostasy, and denial of Christ, is a sign of the last time, vs.18-23.
 (8) An exhortation to abide in the truth, with the assurance that the divine anointing will give all needed instruction, vs.24-27.
 (9) Abiding gives confidence, and righteousness is a mark of the new birth, vs.28,29.

PART II. God is Righteous Love.

- Ch. 3.** (1) His love manifested in the exaltation of believers to sonship, vs.1,2.
 (2) The test of sonship is righteous living, vs.3-10.
 (3) Brotherly love the distinguishing mark of spiritual life, vs.11-15.
 (4) Love manifests itself in sacrifice, not in words only, vs.16-18.
 (5) The outcome of love is assurance and answered prayer, vs.19-22.
 (6) Faith and brotherly love essential to fellowship with God, vs.23,24.
Ch. 4. (7) **Parentship.** The spirits of truth and error in the world and the methods of testing them.
 (a) Their attitude toward the incarnation of Christ determines their origin and character, vs.1-3.
 (b) The world-marks of antichrists, vs.4-6.

(8) **The divine love.**

- (a) In the human heart indicates regeneration, v.7.
- (b) Manifested in the incarnation and sacrificial work of Christ, vs.8-10.
- (c) Indwelling in believers begets brotherly love, and inspires testimony concerning Christ as Saviour of mankind, vs. 11-16.
- (e) When perfected gives assurance and casts out fear, vs.17,18.
- (f) Kindles love to God and brotherly love, vs.19-21.

PART III. Faith and Love the Overcoming Principles in the Conflict with the World and All Evil Powers.

- Ch. 5.** (1) The love-life of obedience, vs.1-3.
 (2) The victory of faith, vs.4,5.
 (3) The divine witnesses in earth and heaven, vs.6-9.
 (4) The witness of the Spirit, v.10.
 (5) The gift of eternal life through the Son of God, vs.11-13.
 (6) The certainty of answered prayer, vs.14,15.
 (7) Dealing with the sinful brother, v.16.
 (8) The believer's four-fold knowledge, vs.18-20.

4285—The Second Epistle of John

WRITER, The apostle John. No. 1902.

TO WHOM ADDRESSED, To the "Elect lady and her children." Some think this refers to a Christian matron and her family living in Ephesus, others that a church and its members are personified.

If the first supposition is correct, this is the only book in the New Testament addressed to a woman.

EMPHATIC WORDS, "Love," which occurs four times, and "Truth," five times.

PURPOSE. The epistle was apparently written to warn friends against heresy and association with false teachers, vs.7-11.

SYNOPSIS.

Main theme, a discourse on truth and error.

I. Divine Truth in its relation to believers.

- (a) Unites them in fellowship, v.1.
- (b) Eternally dwells in them, v.2.
- (c) In connection with love, characterizes the spirit of their greetings, v.3.
- (d) Loving obedience to, the pathway in which they walk, vs.4-6.

II. Worldly Error.

- (a) Has many deceitful advocates, v.7.
- (b) Denies the incarnation of Christ, v.7.
- (c) Must be guarded against, v.8.
- (d) Departs from the teachings of Christ, v.9.
- (e) The peril of fellowship with its followers, vs.10,11.

III. Concluding words, vs.12,13.

4286—The Third Epistle of John

WRITER, The apostle John. No. 1902.

ADDRESSED, To Gaius, v.1.

KEY NOTE. Christian hospitality.

KEY VERSE, v.8.

SYNOPSIS. The subject-matter centers around three characters, **Gaius**, **Diotrephes** and **Demetrius**, and some itinerant evangelists.

I. Gaius, to whom the epistle was written.

- (1) The identity of this man.

This cannot be positively determined. There are several persons by this name mentioned in the New Testament. The one spoken of by Paul, Ro.16.23, may very likely be the same man to whom John writes but it is entirely uncertain.

- (2) Characteristics of,

- (a) Worthy of the affection of John, vs.1,2.
- (b) A consistent Christian, walking in the truth, vs.3,4.
- (c) Given to hospitality, vs.5,6.

II. Diotrephes, apparently a leading man in the church.

- (a) Ambitious and bigoted, v.9.
- (b) Assuming to be an over-lord of the vineyard will receive a merited rebuke from the apostle when he comes, v.10.

III. Demetrius, In contrast to Diotrephes, a model churchman of excellent reputation, v.12.

IV. Christian evangelists.

- (a) Itinerant spiritual laborers, rendering gratuitous service for Christ's sake, v.7.
- (b) Worthy of hearty welcome and hospitality although bitterly opposed by the arrogant Diotrephes, vs.8-11.

V. The closing salutation, vs.13,14.

4287—The Epistle of Jude

WRITER, Probably Jude, the brother of James. No. 1964. If this is true he may have been a brother of our Lord, Mk.6.3; Gal.1.19.

The Lord's brothers did not believe in him at first, Jn.7.5; but after his resurrection they became his followers, Ac.1.14. It is possible that Jude because of his early unbelief, felt that he was not worthy to sign himself as brother of Jesus, so in writing the epistle he called himself a servant, v.1.

MAIN PURPOSE. The epistle was evidently written especially to warn the church against immoral teachers and alarming heresies which were endangering the faith of believers.

KEY VERSES, vs.3,4.

SYNOPSIS.

- (1) **The salutation,** vs.1,2.
- (2) **The occasion of the epistle** and an exhortation concerning the defense of the faith because of the invasion of immoral and heretical teachers, vs.3,4.
- (3) **Warnings from God's dealings with sinners in the past.**
 - (a) The punishment of Israel for unbelief, v.5.
 - (b) The fate of the fallen angels and the corrupt Sodomites, vs.6,7.

-) The characteristics of the depraved teachers described, and a woe pronounced upon them, vs.8-13.
-) References to prophecies.
 - (a) Of Enoch, who foretold the doom of ungodly men, vs.14-16.
 - (b) Of the apostles, concerning mockers in the last days, vs.17-19.
-) A summary of Christian duties:
 - (a) Mutual edification and prayerfulness, v.20.
 - (b) Love toward God and trust in Christ for eternal salvation, v.21.
 - (c) Activity in soul-winning, vs.22,23.
-) The benediction, vs.24,25.

8—The Book of Revelation

TER, The apostle John. No. 1902.

CE. Probably the Island of Patmos, off the eastern coast of Asia Minor, where John was banished "for the Word of God and for the testimony of Jesus Christ."

TE, uncertain; according to traditional opinion about A.D. 96.

THORITY. It is declared to be the revelation of Jesus Christ, ch.1.1.

METHODS OF INTERPRETATION. These have been exceedingly varied, and often fantastic. Hundreds of volumes have been written upon this book, not one of which has been generally satisfactory.

This is due to the widely diversified opinions concerning its meaning and teachings.

There have been three principal schools of thought which have dealt with the subject matter.

(1) **The Preterists**, who believe that the prophecies of Revelation have already been fulfilled.

(2) **The Futurists** who hold that the book contains a forecast of universal history.

(3) **The Eclectics**, who lay stress upon the spiritual elements of the book, and do not attempt to dramatize upon the meaning of the details of the more mysterious visions.

They believe that there are three classes of passages in the Apocalypse. Those that are very near in their spiritual teaching; those that are more mysterious, and yet contain an element of truth which is instructive; and finally there are some of the visions that are so veiled, that it is futile from our present standpoint of knowledge to give any positive interpretation of them.

It is probable that some of the prophecies contain two elements, the near and the far. The former referring especially to the events during John's time, or in the immediate future; the latter, dealing with events of coming ages.

NUMERICAL FEATURES.

The Apocalypse is the only book in the Bible that contains a special promise to obedient readers (ch.1.3), and at the same time pronounces a curse upon those who tamper with its contents, ch.22.18,19.

The number Seven is the ruling number of the book; as:

Seven candlesticks, churches, seals, trumpets, thunders, vials, Spirits, stars, &c.
Seven "No mores," see Text Cyclo. No. 1359.

- (3) The closing chapters of Revelation contain a striking contrast to the opening chapters of Genesis.

Genesis speaks of the creation of the sun, the entrance of sin into the world, the curse pronounced, Satan's triumph, the exclusion from the "tree of life."

Revelation tells of a place where there will be no need of the sun, sin banished, no more curse, Satan overthrown, admission to the "tree of life."

PLAN OF STUDY.

Although this book has often been neglected because of its mysterious character, yet there are many viewpoints from which it may be profitably studied without any attempt at dogmatic or arbitrary interpretation. If the book is written in code, we make no claim of having discovered a key that will unlock all its mysteries.

We simply suggest the following subject as a profitable one to pursue.

SUGGESTED THEME, The Moral and Spiritual Conflict of the Ages.

CENTRAL FIGURE, The Lamb. At last victor over all the allied powers of evil. The Lamb is mentioned about thirty times.

EPOCHAL EVENTS. There are many such events in the book, we suggest two, which should be kept in mind in studying the visions.

(1) **The birth of the man child**, regarded by many as the incarnation of Jesus Christ, ch.12.

(2) **The sounding of the seventh trumpet** (ch.11.15), which heralded his world-wide victory.

SYNOPSIS.

The book may be divided into a series of visions, some of which are partly or wholly veiled, others are comparatively clear in their teachings. It is not always possible to tell just where one vision ends and another begins, but for convenience they may be studied under various numbers, according to the view point of the student.

Ch. 1. (1) **Introduction and promise to obedient readers**, vs.1-3.

(2) **Salutation of John and of the glorified Christ**, vs.4-8.

VISION I.

(1) **Of the glorified Christ**, vs.9-16.

(2) **His command to write to the seven churches**, v.19.

(3) **The message to the churches**, chs.2,3.

Ch. 2. (a) **To Ephesus**, the backslidden church, persistent in service, strong in discipline, but with love growing cold, vs.1-7.

(b) **To Smyrna**, the poor but truly rich church, facing a period of persecution, vs.8-11.

(c) **To Pergamos**, the church of evil surroundings, steadfast, but infected with heresy, vs.12-17.

(d) **To Thyatira**, the church of good works but harboring a false prophetess, vs.18-29.

Ch. 3. (e) **To Sardis**, the dying church, vs.1-6.

(f) **To Philadelphia**, the weak, but faithful church, vs.7-13.

- (g) **To Laodicea, the lukewarm**, self-satisfied church, boasting of her wealth while poor and miserable and blind, vs.14-22.

Recurrent thought, the promises to overcomers, See Text Cyclo. No. 374.

VISION II. Partly Veiled.

- Ch. 4. (1) The vision of God in heaven upon his throne**, the creator of the universe, receiving the worship of the living creatures and the four and twenty elders, vs.1-11.

- Ch. 5. (2) The opening of the Seven-sealed Book** by the Lamb, the singing of the New Song, and the universal worship of the Lamb. Conjectural interpretation—Christ in his redemptive office alone can unlock the deepest divine mysteries.

- Ch. 6. (3) The opening of the six seals**, (veiled), vs.1-17. There have been many widely different interpretations; it is not worth while to add another. One clear lesson, vs.9-11, the saints tested by divine delays. See Divine Delays, Text Cyclo. No. 3607.

VISION III. Partly veiled.

- Ch. 7. vs.1-8, Suggested Thought, God's protection** of his chosen people.

VISION IV.

- Ch. 7. Comforting assurances.**

- (a) The innumerable host of the redeemed, vs.9,10.
- (b) The means by which they appear in God's presence, vs.13-15.
- (c) Their activities and eternal felicity, vs.15-17.

VISION V. Partly veiled.

- Ch. 8. Momentous event, the opening of the seventh seal**, causing silence in heaven. v.1.

Possible explanation, That all the harps and the voices of the angels were stilled by the fact, that during the period of the seventh seal Christ was to leave for his earthly mission.

This is not purely imaginary. The fullness of time was evidently approaching, see (10.6, Revised Version), "There shall be delay no longer," &c. If this conjecture is correct, here in ch.8.1, we are at the very sources of the divine plan of salvation and we shall see the events focusing toward the birth of the *man child* in the 12th chapter.

In chapter 8, verses 3, 4, the thought appears to be, that the prayers of the saints are ascending to God, for the coming of the messianic kingdom.

- Ch. 9.** Then follows a veiled portion of the vision, **the sounding of the six trumpets** in chapters 8 and 9, apparently announcing impending judgments.

Chs. 10 and 11.

VISION VI. Partly veiled. We can say no more than that the events seem to be moving forward toward the great consummation. This

is indicated by the announcement of the mighty angel (10.5-7), that there shall be delay no longer (R.V.), but that the good tidings spoken of by the prophets are about to be fulfilled.

Among so many different opinions it is hard to suggest any interpretation of the "little book" in chapter 10, and the "two witnesses," in chapter 11. Possibly as these immediately precede the vision of the birth of the man child in chapter 12, they may refer to a prophetic period prior to the coming of Christ.

In our studies we suggest that chapters 12-13 contain partly veiled visions connected with the great messianic conflict.

VISION VII.

- Chs. 12 and 13. The great epochal event, The birth of the man child, Christ**, and the simultaneous manifestation of the Satan, the powers arrayed to destroy him.

The justification for this view-point is, that during Christ's earthly life the powers of darkness were in frenzied activity. Note the attempt of Herod to destroy the child, the numerous cases of demoniacal possession, and the malignant persecution which resulted in Christ's crucifixion.

We are not seeking to give any detailed interpretation of the mysteries, but call attention to the spiritual weapons by which the victory was to be won, ch.12.11. See Text Cyclo. No. 361.

VISION VIII. Partly veiled.

- Ch. 14. vs.1-13.** Without strained interpretation, it is possible to regard this chapter as a prophetic summary of the coming conflict **between The Lamb and his enemies.**

If this view point is accepted, in the first five verses the one hundred and forty-four thousand would represent the ancient worth of the old dispensation.

Verses 6 and 7, would refer to the opening up of the world-wide missionary campaign. See World-wide Missions, Text Cyclo. No. 2379. Verses 8-11, the preliminary announcement of the final victory. Verses 12, 13, the blessedness of the holy dead.

VISION IX. Partly veiled.

- Ch. 14. The harvest and vintage of grapes**, vs.16-20.

VISION X. Partly veiled.

- Ch. 15. (1) The early victors and their souls**, vs.1-4. See Text Cyclo. No. 2417.
(2) The Seven Angels and the golden vials, vs.5-8.

- Ch. 16. The outpouring of the seven vials of wrath**, vs.1-21.

VISION XI. Veiled.

- Chs. 17, 18. The doom of Babylon**, the harlot city, and the enemies of The Lamb, which he shall overcome.

VISION XII.

- Ch. 19. (1) The hallelujah chorus in heaven**, celebrating the spiritual victory, vs.1-6.
(2) The marriage of the Lamb, vs.7-10. See Christ, bridegroom, Text Cyclo. No. 736.

ISION XIII.

- (1) **Christ, the spiritual conqueror**, upon the white horse, smites the nations with the Sword of the Spirit, ch.19.11-16. See Text Cyclopedia. No. 4114.
- (2) **Partly veiled.** The beast, and the false prophet and their allies overcome by Christ. See Christ, Victor, Text Cyclopedia. No. 372.

ISION XIV. Partly veiled.

- Ch. 20.** (1) The binding of Satan, vs.1-3.
 (2) The first resurrection, vs.4-6.
 (3) Satan loosed and his evil activity, vs.7-9.
 (4) The doom of Satan, the beast, and the false prophet, v.10.
 (5) The last judgment, vs.11-15.

ISION XV.

- Chs. 21-22.** The new heaven and the new earth.
 The holy city, a type of the church, the Lamb's wife.

Ch. 21. Characteristics of, Heavenly origin, ch.21.2; radiant, v.11; separated and protected, v.12; accessible, v.13; sure foundations, v.14; immovable, v.16; beautifully adorned, vs.18-21; having a spiritual temple, v.22; divinely illuminated, vs.23-25; glorified, v.26; undefiled, v.27.

Ch. 22. Paradise restored. Distinguishing marks of, The river of life, v.1; the tree of life, v.2; removal of the curse, v.3; the beatific vision and the divine impress upon saints, v.4; eternal day and saints' dominion, v.5.

The last teachings, faithful and true, v.6; emphasize the speedy coming of the Lord, v.7; God only to be worshipped, vs.8-9; character tends to final permanence, v.11; the last promise, v.14; the last invitation, v.17; the last warning, vs.18,19.

Benediction and prayer, v.21.

CHARACTER STUDIES

THE FOLLOWING PAGES CONTAIN BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES
 OR OUTLINE STUDIES OF THE PROMINENT
 CHARACTERS OF THE BIBLE

39—Noah, the Ark Builder

ORIGIN AND EARLY LIFE. Nothing is known of his early days. He first appears upon the scene when he was five hundred years old.

His great grandfather, Enoch, was a man of notable piety who, because of divine favor, escaped death by translation, Ge.5.22-24; He.11.5.

His grandfather, Methuselah, was the longest lived man, according to the record in Genesis, ch.5.25-27. His father's name was Lamech, who was apparently a religious man, and gave his child a name that is thought to mean, "rest," Ge.5.29.

THE CONDITION OF SOCIETY IN HIS TIME. He lived in a desperately corrupt age, when men had become so universally depraved that the Lord had determined to destroy the race, Ge.6.1-7. In the midst of this moral darkness Noah's life was radiant with righteousness, Ge.6.8,9.

DIVINE COMMISSION. The earth being deluged with violence, it was divinely revealed to Noah that there was to be a great flood which would destroy man from off the face of the earth.

He was given a strange, and from a human standpoint, apparently impossible task to perform: to build an immense boat or vessel for the preserving of the lives of his own family, and certain members of the animal kingdom. The greatness of the task assigned to him has seldom been fully appreciated by men.

It must be remembered that he was surrounded by a mass of godless unbelievers, who would come to see his work, attracted by curiosity, and remain scoff at him. He would become a laughingstock. He must maintain his faith, and toil on year after year at a task which seemed to indicate that had gone mad.

Considering his surroundings, the magnitude of the work he was called upon to perform, and the many years spent in hard labor, he stands among all the workers of the Bible unsurpassed, if not unequalled, in persistent faith.

The Ark

The dimensions of the ark are uncertain, depending upon the length of the ancient cubit.



We have accepted twenty-one inches as the standard length. For time consumed in building, compare Ge.5.32, with ch.7.6.

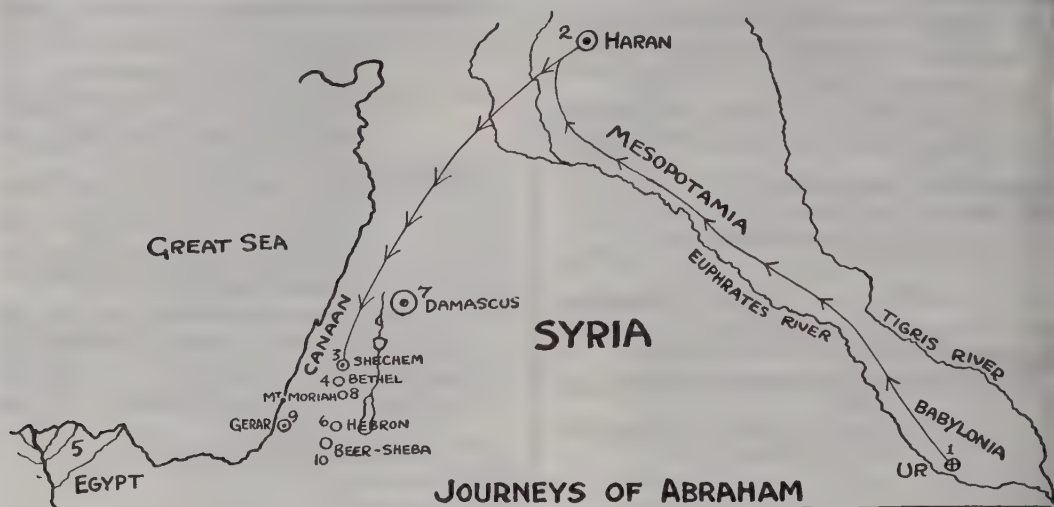
It would seem that Noah warned and exhorted the people while he was engaged in his work on the ark, 2 Pe.2.5.

LAST DAYS BEFORE THE FLOOD. The assembling of the animals and fowls and the entrance of Noah and his family into the ark, Ge.7.1-16.

The Lord closes the door of the ark, Ge.7.16.
EVENTS DURING AND AFTER THE FLOOD. The duration of the flood, Ge.7.24; recession of the waters, ch.8.3; the resting of the ark upon land, ch.8.4; the birds sent forth, ch.8.6-12; leaving the ark, ch.8.15-18.

Noah builds an altar, and offers a sacrifice, ch.8.20. He is honored by a divine covenant, ch.9.9-17. He plants a vineyard and yields to temptation, ch.9.21; his death, ch.9.28,29.

For other references to, see Text Cyclopedia. No. 2597.



4290—Abraham, the Spiritual Pilgrim

INTRODUCTION. The study of the life of Abraham is of great importance because he was chosen of God to become the father of a new spiritual race. Religious seeds were planted in the garden of his heart from which were to spring wonderful results in the church of the future.

He was the file leader of a great spiritual host.

HIS DIVINE CALL. After the death of his father, Terah, he received a message from the Lord calling upon him to separate himself from his old associations and go forth into a new country. He was promised the divine favor, a great posterity, and that he should become a blessing to all the families of the earth.

He obeyed the call, and thus became the leader of that innumerable company of pilgrims who have sought a city whose builder and maker is God, Ge.12.1-4; He.11.8-10.

Most of the important events in his career are connected with his journeys. A map has been prepared showing the main points in his itinerary. By comparing the numbers given in the outline below, with those on the map, the reader will be able to trace the course of his journeys.

- I. (1) to (2), Ur to Haran, Ge.11.31. Death of Abraham's father, Ge.11.32.
- II. (2) to (3), Haran to Shechem, ch.12.1-6. Divine appearance, altar built, ch.12.7.
- III. (3) to (4), Shechem to Bethel, ch.12.8. Altar built, prayer offered.
- IV. (4) to (5), Bethel to Egypt, ch.12.9-11. He denies that Sarah is his wife, vs.11-13.
- V. (5) to (4), Return to Bethel, offers prayer, ch.13.1-4.
- VI. (4) to (6), Bethel to Hebron, altar built, ch.13.18.

VII. (6) to (7), Hebron to Damascus, pursues robbers, rescues Lot and recovers goods, 14.1-16.

VIII. (7) to (6), Return to Hebron, gives tithes Melchizedek, ch.14.16-20. Promise of a son renewed, ch.15.3-5. Ishmael born, ch.16.15; covenant renewed, ch.17.1-8. Name changed, ch.17.5. Intercession for Sodom, ch.18.23-32.

IX. (6) to (9), Hebron to Gerar, ch.20.1. Covenant fulfilled, Isaac born, ch.21.1-3.

X. (9) to (10), Gerar to Beer-sheba, covenant with Abimelech, ch.21.27-34.

XI. (10) to (8), Beer-sheba to Mt. Moriah, altar built, Isaac prepared to be offered as sacrifice, ch.22.1-14.

XII. (8) to (10), Return to Beer-sheba, ch.22.19.

XIII. (10) to (6), Beer-sheba to Hebron, Abraham's death and burial, ch.25.8-10.

THE OUTSTANDING EVENTS AND EXPERIENCES of his life.

The divine Call, Ge.12.1.

— **Covenant**, Ge.12.2,3; 17.1-6.

— **Delay**, in the fulfillment of the promise of a son. Compare Ge.12.4, v. ch.21.5. Over twenty years passed before Isaac was born.

His great mistake, Ge.16.3. Sarah's plan to the Almighty.

His great intercession for the cities of the plain, Ge.18.23-32.

The fulfillment of his hopes in the birth of Isaac, Ge.21.5.

His severe test, Ge.22.1,2.

His remarkable faith and obedience, Ge.22.3.

His greatest need supplied, Ge.22.11-13.

CHARACTERISTICS OF ABRAHAM, see Cyclo. No. 15.

Jacob, the Supplanter, Transformed Into Israel, the Prince of God

Other Bible character represents more fully the contrast between the lower and higher nature, than that of Jacob.

Living on the down grade, at times it reaches the heights, only to sink again into the sordid struggle for gain. But it emerges at the very last on the plane of triumphant faith.

Every reader who studies the history of this career can doubt that he was a chosen instrument of God in spite of all his weaknesses.

THOUGHTS. There are two key thoughts which open up his life and throw light upon his history.

The unhappiness produced by family trouble and polygamy.

This fact is illustrated throughout his entire career.

The transforming power of fellowship with God.

This truth shines clearly through all the loftier experiences of this chosen man.

In the diagram below an attempt is made to illustrate the human and divine elements manifested in his life.

The crooked line marks the mountain peaks and low levels of his career.

EARLY LIFE. Down grade, domestic trouble. **NOTE:** The letters refer to points on the diagram.

A) He cheats his brother, Esau, out of his birthright, Ge.25.29-34.

B) He deceives his aged father, ch.27.1-29.

C) Compelled to flee for his life, it is arranged that he shall go to Haran to choose a wife, ch.27.41; 28.1-5.

NIGHT EXPERIENCE ON A HIGHER LEVEL.

D) The spiritual vision and vow at Bethel, Ge.28.10-22.

IN HARAN. Family trouble continues.

E) The romance of love spoiled by deception concerning his marriage, ch.29.15-30.

F) The long and sordid struggle with his father-in-law, and the jealousy between his wives, ch.30.1-43.

(G) An upward movement, the divine call to return to the promised land, ch.31.3. Departing secretly he is pursued by his father-in-law, ch.31.

(H) On his pathway of obedience he is met by angelic messengers, ch.32.1,2.

ANOTHER GREAT SPIRITUAL EXPERIENCE.

(I) The alarm at his brother's approach with four hundred men causes him to resort to prayer, ch.32.3-12.

(J) He spends a night wrestling with an angel in desperate entreaty. He gains the victory and his name is changed to "Israel," ch.32.24-32. He has an affectionate meeting with his brother, Esau, ch.33.1-16.

(K) His daughter Dinah is defiled, ch.34.1-5.

(L) In a spirit of revenge his sons bring trouble upon him, ch.34.7-31.

(M) Arriving at Bethel, he remembers his former vision there and builds an altar, ch.35.1-15.

III. HIS LATER YEARS. Domestic trouble still continues.

(N) Parental partiality and family jealousy leads to Joseph being sold into Egypt, ch.37.1-36.

(O) Other family troubles, ch.38.1-30.

(P) Joseph's exaltation and the divine call to Egypt, chs.39 to 45; 46.1-4.

HIS LAST DAYS.

(Q) Dying he blesses his grandsons and sons, chs.48,49.

(R) By many it is thought he prophesied the coming of the Messiah, ch.49.10.

FOR HIS CHARACTERISTICS, see Text Cyclo. No. 1837.

4292—Joseph, the Young Man Whose Dreams of Exaltation Came True

I. HIS EARLY LIFE.

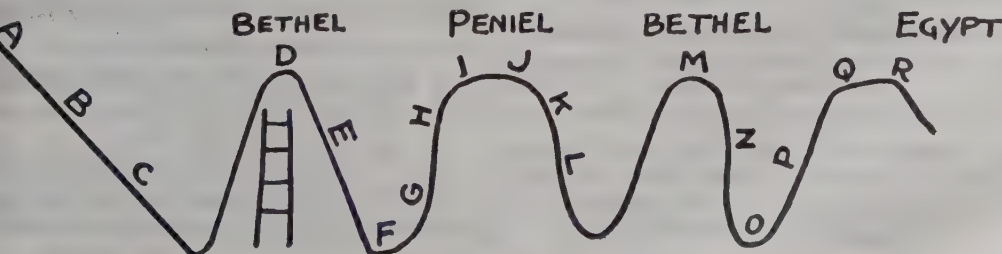
(1) The son of Jacob and Rachel, Ge.30.22-24.

(2) The favorite child of his father, ch.37.3.

(3) On account of paternal partiality, hated by his brethren, ch.37.3-11.

(4) Dreams of exaltation, ch.37.5-10.

(5) Sold into Egypt, ch.37.12-28.



II. HIS LIFE IN A FOREIGN LAND, Ge.39.1—50.26

Divine revelations, ch.41. 25—36.

Honoring God, ch.41.16.

Providential circumstances, ch.40.5—8.

III. SEVEN STEPS TO HONOR.

Divine favor, ch.39.21.

Resistance of temptation, ch.39.7—9.

Business fidelity, ch.39.5,6.

Godly influence, Ge.39.2,3.

IV. HIS CHRIST-LIKE SPIRIT SHOWN

(1) In forgiving his brother's sin, ch.45.15.

(2) In his filial devotion, ch.46.29.

(3) In returning good for evil, ch.50.19—21.

For a parallel between Joseph and Daniel, see No. 4300.

For summary of Joseph's life, see Text Cyclo. No. 1917.

(4) He starts immediately upon his career of conquest, Jos.1.10,11.

(5) As he opens the campaign the supernatural events occur, indicating that the Lord is with him.

(a) The river Jordan at flood divides for the passage of the host of Israel, Jos.3.14—17.

(b) The angel of Jehovah appears to Joshua outside the wall of Jericho and gives direction to the plan of attack upon the doomed city, Jos.5.13—15; 6.2.

(c) The divine plan having been carried out, as the people see the signal, the walls of the city fall flat, opening the way for a complete victory, Jos.6.12—21.

(6) Joshua meets with only one reverse, defeat at Ai, teaching the lesson of the necessity of absolute obedience to God's commands, Jos.ch.7.

(7) From this time forward Joshua steadily on until he has destroyed thirty-one kings, and the greater portion of the land is subdued, Jos.11.12,24.

(8) He next divides the land among the tribes, Jos.23.4.

III. His Last Days.

(1) Before his death he delivers a farewell address to Israel in which he counsels the people to be loyal to God and to remain a separate nation, Jos.chs.23,24.

(2) He died, leaving a precious influence on Israel, Jos. 24.29—31.

IV. HIS CONQUEST A TYPE.

The conquest by Joshua over the enemies of Israel may be regarded as a type of the battle of the Christian life with the triune forces of evil, the world, the flesh and the devil, Ep. 6.12.

(1) Joshua's victory was won by faith, as that of the Christian over his world, 1 Jn.5.4.

(2) The fruits of the conquest were soon enjoyed by Joshua's successors, by ignoring the surrender to their old enemies, Jos.3.1—8.

Too often the same thing occurs in the Christian life.

(3) Rest only comes to those who maintain the position they have won, Heb. 4.11.

V. FOR CHARACTERISTICS of Joshua, Text Cyclo. No. 1922.

4293—Joshua, the Soldier of the Lord and Successor of Moses

I. HIS EARLY LIFE AND PREPARATION FOR LEADERSHIP.

(1) He was the son of Nun, of the tribe of Ephraim, Nu.13.8,16.

(2) He was first mentioned at the battle with Amalek, where he led the forces of Israel, Ex.17.9.

(3) He became the servant of Moses, accompanying him part way up Mt. Sinai when the Decalogue was given, and also attended upon him at the tent of meeting, Ex.24.12,13; 33.11.

(4) He was one of the spies sent from Kadesh to view the land of Canaan, Nu.13.8,16.

(5) In conjunction with Caleb, he gave an encouraging report of the land. This resulted in these two worthies being permitted to enter the Promised Land, while all the other adults of their generation perished in the wilderness, Nu.14.6—30.

II. HIS CAREER AS LEADER OF ISRAEL.

(1) He was divinely appointed and ordained as successor of Moses, Nu.27.18—23.

(2) Moses gave him a solemn charge before all Israel, De.31.1—8.

(3) After the death of Moses he is divinely installed as leader, given encouragement as to his task, and instructed concerning the conditions of success, Jos.1.1—9.

4294—Gideon, the Mighty Man of Valor, Jud.6.12.

I. HIS EARLY LIFE AND SURROUNDINGS

(1) He was the son of Joash, of the tribe of Manasseh, Jud.6.11.

(2) In his day Israel had forsaken God and was in an abject condition terrorized by the Midianite robbers who desolated the country and made life intolerable, Jud.6.1—5.

(3) As usual in times of distress Israel repented and "cried unto the Lord," Jud.6.6.

(4) A prophet was sent to rebuke the sinful people, Jud.6.7-10.

GIDEON'S CALL TO DELIVER HIS NATION.

(1) An angel appears and summons him to leadership, Jud.6.11,12.

(2) His excuses:

(a) That the Lord had forsaken Israel, Jud.6.13.

(b) His own unfitness for the task, Jud.6.15.

(3) He is assured of the divine presence with him, of the certainty of success, and given a supernatural sign to encourage his faith, Jud.6.16-21.

THE BATTLE WITH THE MIDIANITES, The outstanding Event in the Career of Gideon.

(1) Events leading up to the battle:

(a) Gideon destroys the altar and grove of Baal and builds an altar to God, Jud.6.24-28.

(b) He is threatened with death by the idolators but is rescued by his father, Jud.6.29-32.

(c) On the assembling of the host of enemies, Gideon blows a trumpet and calls Israel together, Jud.6.33-35.

(2) Two encouragements and a severe test come to Gideon before he makes his attack upon the enemy.

(a) His faith is strengthened by the sign of the fleece, Jud.6.36-40.

(b) His faith is severely tested by the reduction of his army from thirty-two thousand to three hundred, Jud.7.2-8.

(c) He visits the camp of the foe and is greatly encouraged by over-hearing one of the Midianites relate a dream to his fellow soldier, Jud.7.9-14.

THE VICTORY.

(1) The unique plan of attack, Jud.7.15-18.

(2) The overwhelming defeat of the Midianites, Jud.7.19 to 8.21.

SUBSEQUENT EVENTS IN GIDEON'S CAREER.

(1) He is offered the crown of Israel and refuses it, Jud.8.22,23.

(2) He foolishly makes a golden ephod which becomes a snare to Israel, Jud.8.24-27.

(3) He judges Israel forty years, Jud.8.28.

(4) He died in a good old age, Jud.8.32.

FOR HIS SPECIAL CHARACTERISTICS, see Text Cyclo. No. 1414.

4295—Samuel, the Upright Judge

Synopsis of His Life, 1 Sam.chs.1-25.

I. HIS GODLY MOTHER.

(1) He was born in answer to her prayers, ch.1.9-11.

(2) Dedicated to the Lord before his birth, ch.1.11.

(3) Taken to Shiloh to be trained by the priest, while very young, ch.1.24-28.

(4) Her unfeeling love led her to make him a little coat every year, ch.2.19.

II. HIS REMARKABLE BOYHOOD.

(1) He ministered before the Lord while yet a child, ch.2.18.

(2) He had what is regarded by many as the most wonderful call to religious service of any boy in the Bible, ch.3.1-18.

III. HIS MATURE YEARS.

(1) As he matured the Lord gave him special revelations and he became a prophet, ch.3.19-21.

(2) Like Moses and Christ, there was a considerable period in his life of which we have no detailed record.

IV. AFTER THE DEATH OF ELI HE BECOMES JUDGE OF ISRAEL.

(1) Some time after the return of the ark by the Philistines, he assembles the people at Mizpeh, and calls upon them to repent of their idolatry and turn to God, ch.7.3-6.

(2) Hearing of the assembly of the people, the Philistines gather together to make war, ch.7.7.

(3) Samuel prays and offers a sacrifice, and a great thunder storm terrifies the enemies of Israel, leading to their utter defeat, ch.7.10,11.

(4) During his judgeship he held court in different places, ch.7.15,16.

V. HIS OLD AGE.

(1) He appointed his sons judges over Israel, ch.8.1.

(2) His sons' wickedness gave the people an excuse to demand a king, ch.8.3-5.

(3) Israel's desire for a king was really a rejection of the Lord, and Samuel tries in vain to dissuade them from their decision, ch.8.19-22.

(4) At the command of the Lord he anoints Saul first king of Israel, ch.10.1-9.

(5) He calls upon the people to witness to his own integrity, ch.12.1-5.

(6) Saul having become disobedient to God, Samuel announces his coming fall, ch.15.1-29.

(7) He anoints David as future king over Israel, ch.16.1-13.

(8) He established what is thought to be the first school of the prophets, ch.19.20.

(9) He died, mourned by all Israel, ch.25.1.

For a condensed summary of his life, see Text Cyclo. No. 3138.

4296—David, the Greatest of the Kings of Israel

I. HIS PLACE IN HISTORY. He is one of the most prominent figures in the history of the world; a mountain peak among the Bible characters. He is the most famous ancestor of Christ. Jesus is not called the Son of Abraham, or the Son of Jacob, but the Son of David.

II. HIS REAL CHARACTER. His life was a strange admixture of good and evil. It was filled with noble deeds, fine aspirations and splendid accomplishments; yet it was stained with gross sins.

No Bible character more fully illustrates the moral range of human nature.

It seems impossible to conceive that the man who wrote the twenty-third Psalm could commit the sin that David did against Uriah, the Hittite.

But the spirit of the times in which he lived must be considered, and the temptation connected with unlimited power.

In the early period of his life he is mentioned as a man after God's own heart, 1 S.13.14. This was only true when he kept the divine commandments. It may be said to his credit that he never became an idolator and that he was loyal to the Lord in his testimony and worship.

The fact that the general trend of his life was eminently religious and spiritual, if not always consistent, together with his great genius, accounts for the very high place he occupies in Hebrew history.

HIS OUTSTANDING CHARACTERISTIC was his versatility.

- (1) In his youth he was an athlete, 1 S.17.34-36.
- (2) He was a fine musician, his reputation was such that he was sent for to play before the king, 1 S.16.14-23.

- (3) His poetic genius was of the very highest order. He wrote some of the greatest masterpieces of spiritual literature, a large number of the Psalms are accredited to him.

No other poetry has been so constantly used by the church through all the centuries as the Psalms of David.

- (4) He was an able general and conducted his military campaigns with great success.

- (5) He has generally been considered as the greatest king of Israel. He displayed unusual wisdom in the administration of government.

SYNOPSIS OF HIS CAREER.

I. HIS EARLY LIFE.

- (1) Spent on his father's farm at Bethlehem; he was the youngest of eight sons, 1 S.16.10,11.
- (2) As a shepherd he showed great courage in protecting the flock, 1 S.17.34-36.
- (3) He was divinely chosen to succeed King Saul, and quietly anointed by the prophet Samuel, 1 S.16.12,13.

II. HIS SERVICE UNDER SAUL.

- (1) He became the king's harpist, 1 S.16.14-23.

NOTE: The chronological order of events during this period is somewhat uncertain.

- (2) After remaining at court for a time he returns to the farm, ch.17.15.

- (3) He next appears as champion of Israel and kills the giant, Goliath, who results in a great victory for God's people, 1 S.17.25-53.

- (4) This heroic feat wins the admiration of Jonathan, the king's son, but praisings of the people given to David arouse the hatred of Saul, 1 S.18.1-4.

- (5) Soon David is compelled to flee for his life, ch.19.

III. DAVID AS A FUGITIVE.

This is a dark period in his career. Pursued by the deadly hatred of King Saul, David led the perilous life of an outlaw. But there were some bright spots in the dark record.

The magnanimous intercession of Jonathan securing David's temporary restoration to the king's favor, ch.19.4-7.

The generosity of David in twice sparing his enemy's life, 1 S.24.1-15; ch.26.1-20.

IV. DAVID AS KING.

- (1) After the death of Saul, the tribe of Judah anoints him as king and he reigns seven years in Hebron, 2 S.5.1-5.

- (2) At the death of Ishbosheth, the son of Saul, David becomes king of all Israel, 2 S.5.3.

NOTABLE EVENTS OF HIS LATER YEARS.

- (1) The capture of Jerusalem and the establishment of the capitol there, 2 S.5.6-10.

- (2) The bringing of the ark to Jerusalem, 2 S.6.1-11; 1 Chr.15.1-29.

- (3) The military victories and enlargement of the kingdom, 2 S.chs.8,10.

- (4) His sin against Uriah, the Hittite, 2 S.chs.11,12.

- (5) For his penitence, see Ps.51.

- (6) Absalom's rebellion against his father, 2 S.chs.15-18.

- (7) David's preparation for building the temple, 1 Chr.22.5,14; 29.2.

V. HIS LAST DAYS.

- (1) He appoints his son, Solomon, as successor, 1 K.1.11-39.

- (2) Gives him a solemn charge, 1 K.2.1-9.

- (3) His death, 1 Chr.29.26-28.

4297—Solomon, King of Israel, the Man of Wisdom and Faith

I. HIS PARENTAGE.

He was the son of David and Bathsheba, 2 S.12.24,25.

He was both fortunate and unfortunate in his parentage and home surroundings.

He was fortunate in having a father, David, a great genius, who on the whole eminently religious.

He was unfortunate, in that there were some elements in his father's example that would inevitably have a pernicious effect upon a young man's life.

He was reared in a home where polygamy was practiced and hence there was much jealousy and strife.

ACCESSION TO THE THRONE. David, having many sons, had promised that Solomon should be his successor, and he was anointed king before his father's death, 1 K.1.17-39.

EARLY YEARS OF HIS REIGN. Considering the age in which he lived, he began his reign well, but made a fatal mistake in choosing a heathen king's daughter for his wife, 1 K.3.1.

This no doubt was an act of political expediency, and was the first of his foreign alliances, all of which had much to do later on with his moral downfall.

HIS WISDOM, was the special gift of God. Early in his reign he had a vision at Gibeon, in which the Lord appeared to him and told him to ask what he would have.

He confessed his weakness and ignorance and said, "Give thy servant an understanding heart." Because of his wise choice his request was granted, and he was promised by the Lord that he should be the wisest of men and have great riches and honor. This promise was fulfilled for he excelled in wisdom all the great men of his times. He spake three thousand proverbs, and his songs numbered a thousand and five.

His fame spread abroad over the world, 1 K.4.29-34.

HIS POLICY AND ENTERPRISES. He carried out the plans of his father, David, consolidated the kingdom and engaged in many commercial ventures, while his wealth and renown grew apace.

His greatest enterprise was the erection of the temple at Jerusalem, in which he was occupied seven years, and it was most elaborately adorned, 1 K.chs.5,6.

At the completion of the work Solomon offered a dedicatory prayer, 2 Chr.6.12 to 7.3.

HIS LATER YEARS.

He was honored by the memorable visit of the Queen of Sheba, 1 K.10.1-13.

As he increased in wealth and honor his love of display grew upon him, and he maintained a most luxurious and extravagant establishment beyond what the resources of his people would warrant, 1 K.10.14-29. This led up to social discontent and prepared the way later on for the disruption of the kingdom. 1 K.12.4-19.

HIS MORAL DOWNFALL AND IDOLATRY. At last he plunged into sensuality and was influenced by his many wives to introduce the worship of false gods into Jerusalem, 1 K.11.1-8. He was sharply rebuked by the Lord for his apostasy, and the disruption of the kingdom in his son's time, was foretold, ch.11.9-13.

THE QUESTION OF HIS REPENTANCE. Of his actual end nothing positive is known. Whether he finally repented and returned to God has been warmly debated by students of his history.

Those who believe that he wrote the substance of the Book of Ecclesiastes, see him

there wandering in the labyrinth of human philosophy and seeming at last to emerge into the light of faith in Divine Providence.

His life furnishes a great warning. He is known as the wisest man, yet his wisdom did not teach him self-control. He taught well but failed to practice his own precepts. He describes the fool in the Book of Proverbs and thus draws a vivid picture of his own failings.

For his philosophy, see the Analysis of the Book of Ecclesiastes, No. 4243.

4298—Elijah, the Prophet of Fire

I. FACTS CONCERNING HIS ORIGIN AND APPEARANCE.

Nothing is known of his parentage.

He is one of the most unique and dramatic characters of Bible history. Rugged in appearance and dress, he is a prototype of John the Baptist, 2 K.1.8; Mt.3.4.

II. THE MAIN EVENTS OF HIS LIFE present a series of pictorial scenes of thrilling interest.

FIRST SCENE. His unheralded appearance before the idolatrous king, Ahab, to announce a prolonged drought, 1 K.17.1.

SECOND SCENE. In the wilderness by the brook Cherith, where he has gone by divine command to depend for his food upon supplies brought by unclean birds, 1 K.17.2-6.

Here his faith is tested by the drying up of the brook, 1 K.17.7.

THIRD SCENE, AT ZAREPHATH. Outside the famine stricken city, a widow woman is gathering sticks to cook her last meal.

The prophet is sent to her to be fed, 1 K.17.8,9.

On arrival he begs for a drink of water and a piece of bread, but she tells him that her supplies are reduced to a handful of meal and a little oil in a cruse, 1 K.17.12.

Then comes the divine, "Fear not," and the promise of plentiful supplies to the end of the famine, 1 K.17.13,14.

FOURTH SCENE. In the loft, at the widow's home at Zarephath.

The strain of the famine has been too great for her son and he lies dead before the prophet.

We see Elijah by a mighty struggle in prayer, bring the boy to life again, ch.17.17-24.

FIFTH SCENE. False prophets summoned. Elijah suddenly appears before King Ahab and commands him to summon the false prophets to Mount Carmel, 1 K.18.17-19.

SIXTH SCENE. On Mount Carmel.

(1) The prophet calls the people to a decision concerning God, and challenges the prophets of Baal to a fiery test, 1 K.18.20-24.

(2) The failure of the false prophets, vs.26-29.

(3) After the prayer of Elijah the divine fire descends and consumes his sacrifice, vs.30-38.

(4) The verdict of the people that Jehovah is the true God, and the destruction of the false prophets, vs.39,40.

SEVENTH SCENE. The end of the drought. Elijah's prayer for rain. The coming of the storm, the prophet runs before the king to the entrance of Jezreel, ch.18.41-46.

EIGHTH SCENE. The prophet under a juniper tree in the wilderness, having fled from the wrath of Queen Jezebel. Discouraged and exhausted, he desires to die, but is fed by an angel, and journeys on to Mount Horeb, ch.19.1-8.

NINTH SCENE. The prophet pours out his complaint to the Lord. He is given a new and better revelation of the divine character and methods, ch.19.9-13. He is commanded to anoint two prospective kings and his own successor, ch.19.15-17.

TENTH SCENE. On a farm at Abel-meholah. Elijah finds Elisha plowing and casts his own mantle upon him to indicate that this farmer is called to be his successor, ch.19.19-21.

ELEVENTH SCENE. In the vineyard of Naboth. The prophet finds King Ahab come to take possession of the inheritance which he had murdered Naboth to obtain. He pronounces an awful doom upon the wicked king and his wife, ch.21.17-24.

TWELFTH SCENE. Two companies of soldiers are sent by the king of Samaria to capture the prophet and he calls down fire from heaven and destroys them, 2 K.1.1-12; later on he announces the doom of the idolatrous king, v.16.

THIRTEENTH SCENE. The last journey of Elijah. Accompanied by Elisha, he travels through the country until they reach the Jordan river, where Elijah smites the waters with his mantle and the two pass over on dry ground. As they stand conversing together Elisha makes his farewell request. Suddenly a chariot of fire separates the two friends, and Elijah is taken up by a whirlwind into heaven, 2 K.2.1-11.

POST MORTEM SCENE. On the mount of transfiguration Elijah reappears with Moses and talks with Christ, Mt.17.3.
For reference-chain and summary of his life, see Text Cyclo. No. 1112.

4299—Elisha, the Prophet Who Received a Double Portion of the Spirit

I. There is a striking resemblance between the life of Elisha and that of Elijah. Not only do their names sound alike, but the main events of their lives run in much the same channels.

They are twin figures in Hebrew history.

II. A PARALLEL BETWEEN THE TWO PROPHETS.

BOTH

- smote the waters of the river Jordan and passed over on dry ground, 2 K.2.8; 2.14.
- Bring waters of refreshment in times of drought, 1 K.18.41-45; 2 K.3.9-20.
- Increase a widow's store of food, 1 K.17.10-16; 2 K.4.1-7.

—Raise only sons to life, 1 K.17.17-24; 2 K.18-35.

—Perform miracles for persons outside boundaries of Israel, 1 K.17.9-16; 2 K.1-15.

—Pronounce sentences upon kings, 1 K.19.22; 2 K.8.7-10.

—Call down vengeance upon unbelievers, 2 K.1.9-12; 2.23-25.

In spite of the points of resemblance between the miracles performed by the two prophets, Elijah was not a mere echo of his fiery predecessor. There was a marked difference between the temperaments of the two men, and their general attitude toward society.

Elijah was a solitary figure like John the Baptist. His life was largely spent in an unrelenting struggle with the evils of his times, and he had his periods of great depression.

Not so Elisha; his gift of "a double portion of the Spirit" enabled him to lead a triumphant life as he mingled with his fellow men.

We have no record that he ever complained of his lot, fled from his enemies, or lost his courage.

Even on his death bed he seemed to be full of power, and gave commands to a king.

For a summary of his life, see, "A Model Spiritual Leader," Text Cyclo. No. 1117.

His reception of a double portion of the Spirit is demonstrated by the fact that he lived a victorious life, and also that he performed a greater number of miracles than any other prophet except Moses. See "Miracles," Text Cyclo. No. 2367.

OUTSTANDING LESSON of his life, The Power of Divine Grace.

4300—Daniel, the Statesman Prophet

Nothing is known of his family, but he is thought to have been of noble descent, Dan.1.3.

He was carried captive to Babylon during the reign of Jehoiakim, ch.1.2. He, and three companions, because of their special qualifications were selected to be trained for the king's service, ch.1.6.

There is a marked resemblance between Daniel's career and that of Joseph.

Both were carried captive in youth, were model young men, and found employment in a king's court. Both were unjustly persecuted, through hardships becoming stepping stones to honor, and through the interpretation of dreams were exalted to rulership. Both lived pure lives in the midst of corrupt courts and died in foreign lands.

Daniel, like Moses, was both a statesman and a prophet.

As a seer he was given a telescopic vision which reached a longer range than that of most of the prophets. He saw beyond the coming of Christ and beheld enthronement as King of kings.

He is particularly a prophet of the last days.

For the moral conflict in which he and his companions were engaged, see the Analysis of the Book of Daniel, No. 4249.

For "Characteristics of," see Text Cyclo. 914.

PROMINENT BIBLE CHARACTERS CLASSIFIED

THE PRINCIPAL PATRIARCHS

(Prior to the Exodus)	No.
noch, "The man who walked with God".....	1135
ah, "The ark-builder".....	4289
brahim, "The spiritual pilgrim".....	15, 4290

LEADERS IN EARLY HEBREW HISTORY

oseph, "The youth whose dreams came true".....	4292
oses, "The Christlike man".....	2420, 2421, 4307
aron, "The first high priest." See No. 1.	

PRINCIPAL JUDGES

hthiel, "The first judge".....	2664
deborah, "The patriotic woman".....	948
ideon, "The mighty man of valor".....	4294
ephthah, "The man of the foolish vow".....	1876
amson, "The weak strong man".....	3137
il, "The indulgent parent".....	1108
amuel, "The upright judge".....	4295

KINGS OF THE UNITED KINGDOM

aul, "The king who lost a crown".....	3158
avid, "The greatest of Israel's kings".....	4296
olomou, "The man of wisdom and folly".....	4297

KINGS OF ISRAEL (All evil)

roboam I.....	1879
ndab.....	2508
aasha.....	326
ah.....	1103
mri, 1 K. 16. 9-20.....	2640
ab.....	102
aziah.....	105
horam, or Joram.....	1864
hu.....	1874
hoahaz.....	1854
hoash or Joash.....	1858
roboam II.....	1880
achariah.....	3978
allum.....	3248
enahem.....	2290
ekiah.....	2704
ekah.....	2703
oshea.....	1705

KINGS OF JUDAH (For chronological list see Nos. 1824, 4235a)

phoam.....	2983
ujam, or Abijah.....	8
horam.....	1863
aziah.....	104
ahaliah, (queen).....	302
naziah (partly evil).....	126
aziah, (partly evil).....	3744
az.....	103
anaseh.....	2245
non.....	130
hoahaz, or Shallum.....	1856
hoiakim, or Eliakim.....	1862
hoiachin, or Jeconiah.....	1859
edekiah, or Mattaniah.....	3988

ad.....	265
hoshaphat.....	1866
ash, or Jehoash.....	1898
tham.....	1925
zekiah.....	1585
siah.....	1923

POETS

avid.....	4296
olomon.....	4297
aph.....	267
chan, Ps. 89. 1 K. 4. 31.....	1570
eman, Ps. 88.....	1899

PRINCIPAL PROPHETS

(For complete list see Text. Cyclic, 2066)	
alaam, "The mercenary prophet".....	333
lijah, "The prophet of fire".....	1113, 2366, 4298

Elisha, "The successor of Elijah"	No.
	1117, 2367, 4299
Nathan.....	2523
Isalah.....	1803
Jeremiah.....	1877
Ezekiel.....	1197

Daniel, "The statesman prophet".....	914, 4300
Hosea.....	4250, 1704
Joel.....	4251, 1900
Amos.....	4252, 132
Obadiah.....	4253

Jonah, "The reluctant missionary".....	4254, 1909
Micah.....	4255, 2333
Nahum.....	4256
Habakkuk.....	4257, 1472
Zephaniah.....	4258
Haggai.....	4259, 1475
Zechariah.....	4260, 3987
Malachi.....	4261

IX. COURAGEOUS REFORMERS

Nathan, before King David, 2 S. 12. 7.	
Elijah, before King Ahab, 1 K. 21. 20.	
Micahiah, before King Ahab, 1 K. 22. 14.	
Elisha, before King Jehoram, 2 K. 3. 14.	
Daniel, before King Belshazzar, Da. 5. 22.	
John the Baptist, before Herod, Mt. 14. 4.	
Peter and John, before the Sanhedrin, Ac. 4. 18-20.	
Stephen, before the council, Ac. 7. 51.	

X. OTHER PROMINENT MEN OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

Abel.....	4
Abisalom, son of David.....	16
Adam.....	34
Ahasuerus, King.....	4239
Ben-hadad.....	398-400
Bezaleel.....	413
Cain, "The first murderer".....	618
Caleb, "The vigorous old man".....	621
Dathan and Abiram.....	918
Elezazar, the son of Aaron.....	1106
Esau, "The man who lost his inheritance".....	1149
Ezra, "The man who honored God's Word".....	1199
Gehazi, servant of Elisha.....	1399
Goliath, the giant.....	1435
Haman.....	1478
Ish-bosheth, son of Saul.....	1804
Ishmael, "The outcast".....	1805
Jesse, father of David.....	1889
Jethro, Moses' father-in-law.....	1892
Joab, a great soldier.....	1897
Jonadab, the son of Rechab.....	1908
Jonathan, "The generous friend".....	1911
Judah, son of Jacob.....	1955
Korah.....	2043
Laban, Jacob's father-in-law.....	2044
Levi, son of Jacob.....	2112
Lot, "The worldly minded believer".....	2198
Melchizedek.....	2284
Mephibosheth, "The type of the redeemed sinner".....	2292
Mordecai.....	2401
Naboth.....	2507
Nadab and Abihu.....	7
Nehemiah, "The patriotic statesman".....	2577
Pharaohs.....	2747, 2748
Phinehas.....	2760
Sennacherib, king of Assyria.....	3235
Shadrach, a Hebrew captive.....	3247
Uriah, the Hittite.....	3739
Zerubbabel.....	3991

NEW TESTAMENT CHARACTERS

Jesus Christ, our Saviour.....	677-723
--------------------------------	---------

XI. PROMINENT MEN.

THE TWELVE APOSTLES

Peter, "The reed changed to a rock".....	2370, 2746, 4191
Andrew, "The personal worker".....	140
James, the son of Zebedee.....	1842
John, "The beloved disciple".....	392, 1902
Philip.....	2753
Bartholomew, or Nathanael.....	344
Thomas, the doubter.....	3614
Matthew, author of the gospel.....	2265
James, the son of Alphaeus.....	1843
Lebbeus, or Thaddæus.....	1961
Simon, the Canaanite.....	3324
Judas Iscariot, "The traitor".....	1959

OTHER MEN MENTIONED

Agrippa, King.....	1581
Annas, the high priest.....	190
Apollos, the orator.....	200, 201
Aquila.....	208
Aristarchus, Paul's companion.....	213
Augustus, a Roman Emperor.....	611
Barnabas, co-worker with Paul.....	342
Bartimeus, a blind man.....	345
Cæsars, Roman Emperors.....	611-614
Caiaphas, a high priest.....	617
Cornelius, a Roman centurion.....	841
Epaphroditus, a co-worker with Paul.....	1140
Felix, governor of Judæa.....	1263
Festus, governor of Judæa.....	1277
Gaius, fellow labourer with Paul.....	1381
Gamaliel, a Jewish rabbi.....	1388
Herods, The rulers of Palestine 1578-1581	
John the Baptist, "The forerunner of Christ".....	1903-1906
Joseph, the husband of Mary.....	1918
Joseph of Arimathea.....	1919
Lazarus, Mary's brother.....	2056
Luke, the physician, author of the Gospel of Luke and The Acts of the Apostles.....	2216
Mark, author of the gospel.....	2253
Nicodemus, "The secret disciple".....	2588
Onesimus, a slave of Philemon.....	2650
Paul, the Apostle and missionary, 2697, 2371, 2382, 4309	
Philip, "The evangelist".....	2754
Pontius Pilate, "The governor who sought to shirk responsibility".....	2763
Silas, Paul's missionary associate.....	3288
Simon, the leper.....	3326
Simon, the Pharisee.....	3328
Stephen, "The spirit-filled business man".....	3450
Timothy, Paul's co-worker.....	3628
Titus, a worker with Paul, to whom an epistle is addressed.....	3641
Trophimus, an Ephesian Christian.....	3696
Tychicus, a companion of Paul.....	3715
Zacharias, father of John the Baptist.....	3980
Zebedee, father of James and John.....	3984

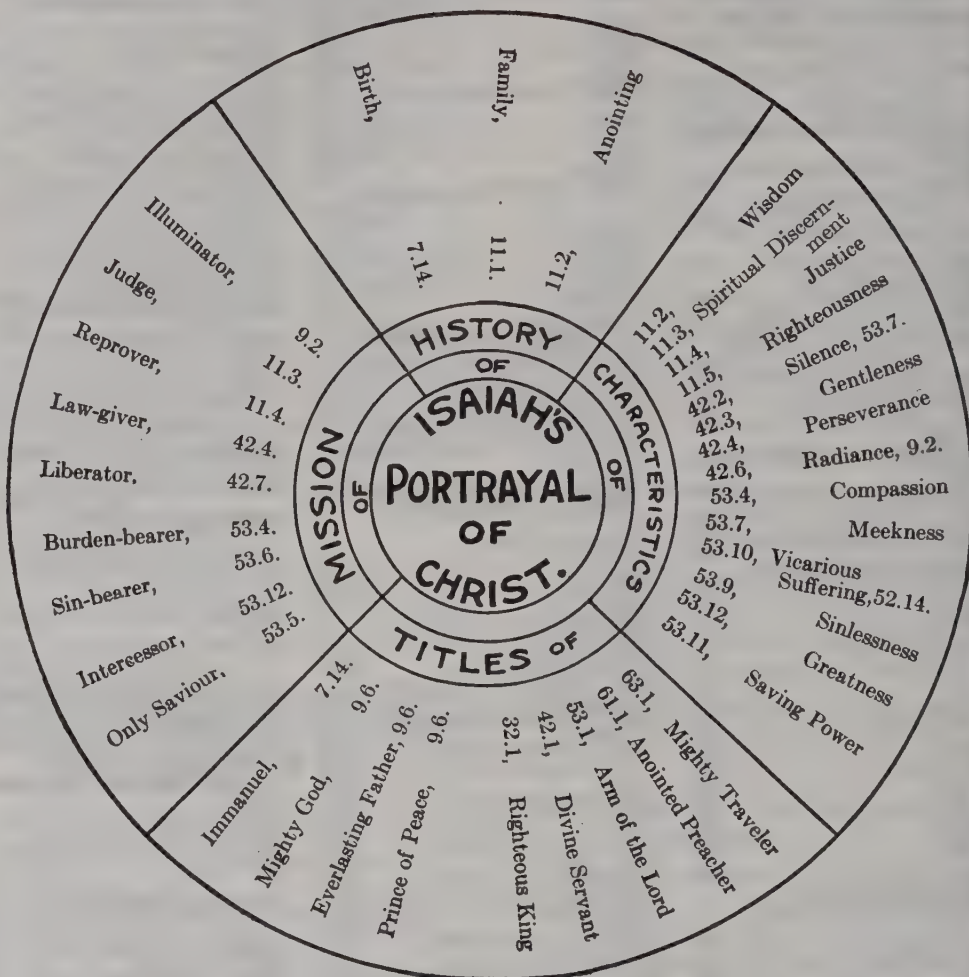
XII. PROMINENT WOMEN

(1) OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

Abigail.....	6
Althaliah, Queen.....	302
Bath-sheba, mother of Solomon.....	354
Deborah, "The patriotic woman".....	948
Esther, Queen.....	1152
Eve.....	1159
Hannah, "The ideal mother".....	1495
Huldah, a prophetess.....	1713
Jael.....	1838
Jezebel, "The wicked queen".....	1893
Leah, wife of Jacob.....	2103
Michal, wife of David.....	2336
Miriam, sister of Moses.....	2375
Naomi, mother-in-law of Ruth.....	2519
Queen of Sheba.....	3257
Rachel, wife of Jacob.....	2941
Rahab, a woman of Jericho.....	2942
Rebekah, wife of Isaac.....	2959
Ruth, wife of Boaz.....	3097a
Sarah, "The mother of the nations".....	3145
Vashti, the dethroned queen.....	3749
Witch of Endor, 1 S. 28. 7.	

(2) OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

Anna, a prophetess, Lu. 2. 36.	
Bernice, Ac. 25. 13.	
Dorcas, raised from death.....	1033
Ellsabeth, mother of John the Baptist.....	1116
Euניה, mother of Timothy.....	1155
Herodias.....	1582
Martha, sister of Lazarus.....	2258
Mary, mother of James.....	2262
Mary, mother of Jesus.....	2259
Mary, mother of John Mark.....	2263
Mary of Bethany, "The woman immortalized by Christ".....	2261
Mary Magdalene.....	2260
Priscilla, wife of Aquila.....	208
Salome, mother of James.....	3113
Sapphira, stricken for lying.....	3144
Syrophœnician woman.....	3525
Woman of Samaria, Jn. 4. 7.	



Isaiah's Messianic Prophecies. This prophet looked down the centuries and saw the coming Messiah. He has given us the most perfect picture of the history, mission, titles, and characteristics of Christ, of any of the great Hebrew prophets.

Christ as Portrayed in the Synoptic Gospels No. 4302

MATTHEW

A Portrait of JESUS

The Kingly Messiah.

Called, "The King," eight times; "The Son of David," nine times. Examples: ch.2.2, Where is he that is born king; ch.21.5, Behold, thy king cometh; ch.25.34, Then shall the king say, &c.

Recurrent word, "fulfilled," indicating that the Messianic prophecies were fulfilled in him.

MARK

A Portrait of JESUS

The Wonder-Worker, and Tireless Servant of God and Man.

Demonstrating his divinity and compassion by his mighty works of mercy and help, ch.6.2.

"Even such mighty works are wrought by his hands."

Recurrent word, "straightway," indicating immediate action.

LUKE

A Portrait of JESUS

The Friend of Sinners and Outcasts.

Coming to seek and save the lost, ch.19.10.

See stories of, The Good Samaritan, ch.10.30-37; The Lost Sheep, ch.15.4-7; The Prodigal Son, ch.15.11-32; The Pharisee and Publican, ch.18.10-14; Zacchæus, ch.19.2-10; The Penitent Thief, ch.23.39-43, etc.

EACH CHAPTER OF THE GOSPEL OF JOHN CONTAINS A PORTRAYAL
OF SOME SPECIAL ASPECT OF THE CHARACTER OR WORK OF CHRIST

ch. 1
THE SON
OF
GOD
v. 1-14

ch. 2
THE SON
OF MAN
The social
Christ
v. 1-10

ch. 3
DIVINE
TEACHER
v. 2-21

ch. 4
THE SOUL-
WINNER,
wins the
Samaritan
woman
v. 7-29

ch. 6
THE
BREAD
OF LIFE
v. 32-58

ch. 7
WATER
OF LIFE
v. 37

ch. 5
GREAT
PHYSICIAN
v. 1-9

ch. 10
GOOD
SHEPHERD
v. 1-16

ch. 8
THE
DEFENDER
OF THE
WEAK
v. 3-11

ch. 9
THE
LIGHT
OF THE
WORLD
v. 1-39

ch. 13
THE
SERVANT,
washing
the disciples'
feet
v. 1-10

ch. 11
THE
RESURREC-
TION AND
LIFE
v. 11-44

ch. 12
THE
KING
v. 12-15

ch. 14
THE
CONSOLER,
comforting
the
disciples
v. 1-3

ch. 15
THE
TRUE
VINE
v. 1-16

ch. 16
THE
GIVER OF
THE
HOLY SPIRIT
v. 1-15

ch. 17
THE
GREAT
INTERCESS-
OR
v. 1-26

ch. 18
THE
MODEL
SUFFERER
v. 11

ch. 19
THE
UPLIFTED
SAVIOR
v. 16-19

ch. 20
THE
CONQUEROR
OF
DEATH
v. 1-31

ch. 21
THE
RESTORER
OF THE
PENITENT
v. 1-15

The Gospel of John as a Picture Gallery. This Gospel presents a series of pictures, in each of which Christ is the central figure.

Author of the book, see "*Beloved Disciple*", Cyclo., 1902.

Key verse, chap. 20.31, "But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name." See Cyclo., 424.

Each of the 21 chapters contains a striking portrayal of some aspect of the character, or work, of the Saviour.

The first two chapters contain companion pieces.

In chap. 1, he is **The Son of God**, his deity is portrayed (ver. 1), "In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. * * * (ver. 14), and we beheld his glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." See *Christ's Divinity*, Cyclo., 701-718.

In chap. 2, he is **The Son of Man**. Here we have a scene illustrating his perfect humanity. He appears as a guest at the marriage in Cana of Galilee. He mingles with men in their social activities. See *Christ a Guest*, Cyclo., 3400; *Humanity of Christ*, 719-723.

In chap. 3, he is **The Divine Teacher**, instructing a "master of Israel." Nicodemus says (ver. 2), "We know that thou art a teacher come from God." See *Christ, Teacher*, Cyclo., 3555.

In chap. 4, he is **The Soul-winner**. Here we see the steps by which he led the darkened soul of the Samaritan woman out into the light. See *Soul-winners*, Cyclo., 3908.

In chap. 5, he is **The Great Physician**, bending in compassion over the sufferers at the pool. He shows his divine power by the instantaneous cure of a hopeless case (ver. 8, 9). See *Christ Heals*, Cyclo., 1539.

In chap. 6, he is **The Bread of Life** (ver. 48). Without him the souls of men perish of hunger. See Cyclo., 1308.

In chap. 7, he is **The Water of Life** (ver. 37) satisfying the thirsty heart. See *Living Water*, Cyclo., 3789.

In chap. 8, he is **The Defender of the Weak**. Here we have a scene showing his gallant defense of the fallen woman (ver. 3-11).

See also his defense of childhood, Mk. 10.13-15.

See *Promises to Children*, Cyclo., 1650.

In chap. 9, he is **The Light of the World** (ver. 5). He demonstrates his right to this distinction by giving light to one who was born blind (ver. 11). See *Christ the Light*, Cyclo., 2168.

In chap. 10, he is **The Good Shepherd** (ver. 11). He watches over "The Flock" with infinite care and gives his life for the sheep. See *Christ, Shepherd*, Cyclo., 3264.

In chap. 11, he is **The Resurrection and The Life** (ver. 25). He proves his right to this title by calling Lazarus from the tomb (ver. 43, 44). See *Christ the Life*, Cyclo., 2152.

In chap. 12, he is **The King**. He rides into Jerusalem on Palm Sunday and is acclaimed king of Israel by the multitude (ver. 12-15). See *Christ, King*, Cyclo., 3421.

In chap. 13, he **Assumes the Place of a Servant**. Here we have the marvelous scene of his condescension, as he washes the disciples' feet (ver. 4, 5). See *Christ, Servant*, Cyclo., 3901.

In chap. 14, he is **The Consoler**. Although standing under the very shadow of his cross, in his self-forgetfulness he comforts the sorrowing disciples (ver. 1). See *Christ Comforts*, Cyclo., 784.

In chap. 15, he is **The True Vine** (ver. 1). We see him as the source of all spiritual fruit. See *Christ, Fruit*, Cyclo., 1337, 1338.

In chap. 16, he is **The Giver of the Spirit**. On his departure he promised to send the Comforter into the world (ver. 7-15). See *Holy Spirit*, Cyclo., 1603.

In chap. 17, he is **The Great Intercessor**. He offers up his wonderful intercessory prayer for the church. See *Christ's Intercession*, Cyclo., 1783.

In chap. 18, he appears as **The Model Sufferer** (ver. 11). He submissively drinks the cup of suffering pressed to his lips by the Father's hand. See *Sufferings of Christ*, Cyclo., 3489-3495; *Cup of Suffering*, 3496.

In chap. 19, he is **The Uplifted Saviour** (ver. 18, also 3.14). He becomes "obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." See *Saviour*, Cyclo., 3360-3368.

In chap. 20, he is **The Victor over Death**. Four times he met and vanquished "The King of Terror": First, at the bedside of the little maid, Mt. 9.24, 25; second, at the bier of the widow's son, Lu. 7.11-13; third, at the tomb of Lazarus, Jn. 11. 43, 44; finally, he entered the very citadel of the "Grim Destroyer" and came forth conqueror (ch. 20.11-17; Re. 1.18). See *Christ's Resurrection*, Cyclo., 2410-2414.

In chap. 21, he is **The Restorer of the Penitent**. He welcomes wandering Peter back to the fold and commissions him to feed the sheep and lambs (ver. 15-17). See *Promises to Penitent*, 2884; *Feeding the Flock*, 2090.

PAUL'S PORTRAITS OF CHRIST

No. 4304

In Romans,

The Peacemaker, ch.5.1.

In I Corinthians,

The Lord of Glory, ch.2.8.

The Only Foundation, ch.3.11.

The Sacrificial Lamb, ch.5.7.

The Conqueror of Death,
ch.15.24-26.

In II Corinthians,

The Image of God, ch.4.4.

In Galatians,

The Liberator, ch.5.1.

In Ephesians,

The Goal of Character, ch.4.13.

In Philippians,

The Supreme Prize in Life's
Struggle, ch.3.8.

In Colossians,

The Head of the Church,
ch.1.18.

In I Thessalonians,

The Coming Lord, ch.4.16.

In I Timothy,

The Blessed and Only Potentate, ch.6.15.

In II Timothy,

The Judge of All Men, ch.4.1.

In Titus,

The Redeemer, ch.2.14.

In Hebrews (?)

The Captain of Our Salvation,
ch.2.10.

The Great High Priest, ch.
4.14.

The Author and Finisher of
our Faith, ch.12.2.

No. 4305

PETER'S PORTRAITS OF CHRIST

The Son of the Living God,
Mt.16.16.

The Only Source of Truth,
Jn.6.68.

The Shepherd and Bishop of
Souls, 1 Pe.2.25.

No. 4306

THE APOCALYPTIC PORTRAITS OF CHRIST

The Faithful Witness, Re.1.5.

The Alpha and Omega, Re.1.8.

The Lion of the Tribe of Juda,
Re.5.5.

The Lamb, Re.17.14.

The Word of God, Re.19.13.

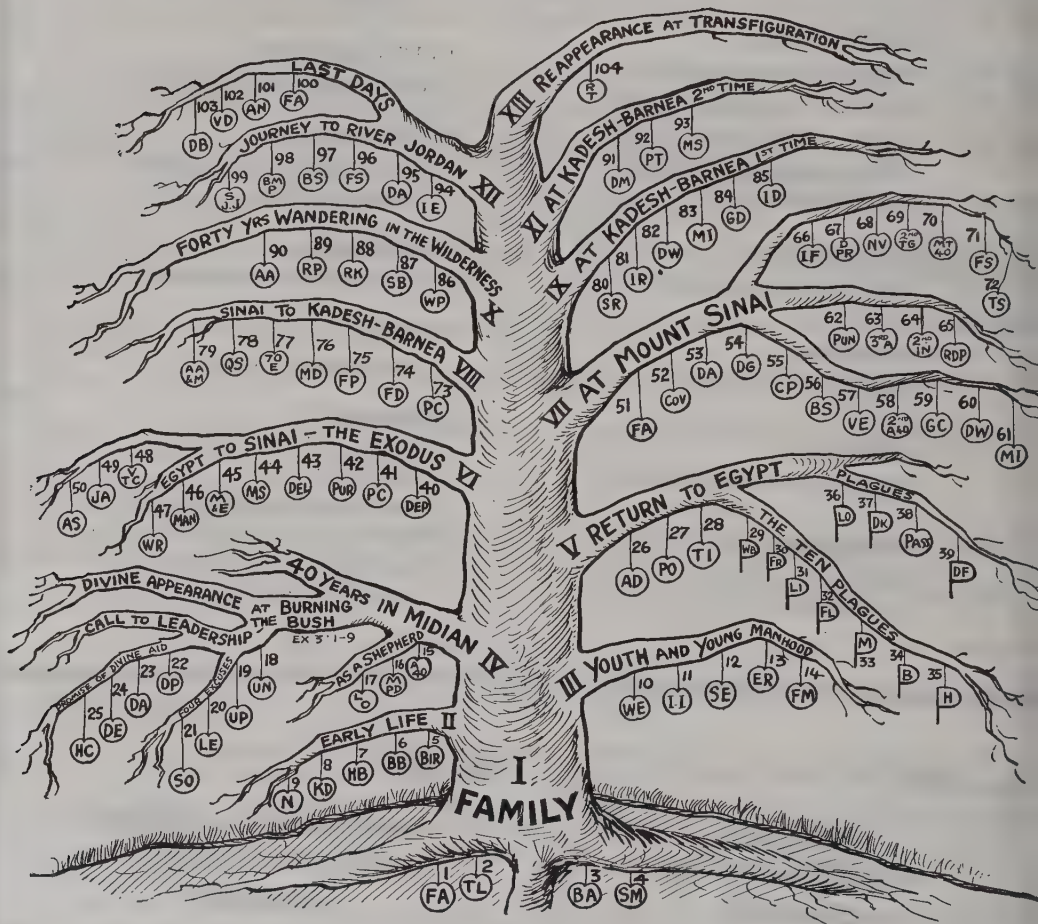
King of Kings and Lord of
Lords, Re.19.16.

BIBLE HARMONIES

The Three "Life-Trees" which follow in this section of Bible Helps, furnish striking biographical harmonies of the lives of Moses, Christ, and Paul. They also throw light on many important even Scripture history during the period which they cover.

No. 4307

TREE OF MOSES' LIFE



EXPLANATION.

The tree presents an outline study of the history of Moses beginning with his parentage and family, ending with his reappearance after death at the transfiguration of Christ.

By comparing the *numbers* above the small circles (fruits) on the tree, with the corresponding number given in the "Key," the main facts of this great life can be traced.

The *letters* in the small circles on the tree are abbreviations for the *words* found under the corresponding numbers in the "Key."

For example:—on the root of the tree, see FA in a circle marked 1. By referring to the KEY you find No. 1 is Father, Amram; BA in circle 3, see No. 3 in the KEY is Brother, Aaron, etc., etc.

KEY TO THE TREE OF MOSES' LIFE

Family.

- Father, Amram. Ex.6.20.
- Tribe of Levi. Ex.2.1.
- Brother, Aaron. Ex.4.14.
- Sister, Miriam. Ex.15.20.

Early Life.

- Birth. Ex.2.2.
- A Beautiful Babe. Ac.7.20.
- Hidden in the Bulrushes. Ex.2.3.
- Adopted by the King's Daughter. Ex.2.4-10.
- Name, Moses. Ex.2.10.

Youth and Young Manhood.

- Well Educated. Ac.7.22.
- Identified himself with Israel. Heb.11.25.
- Slew an Egyptian. Ex.2.11,12.
- His Efforts Rejected. Ac.7.22-28.
- He flees to Midian. Ex.2.15.

40 Years in Midian.

- Age 40 yrs., Ac.7.23.
- Married the Priest's Daughter. Ex.2.21.
- Lives in Obscurity 40 yrs. Ac.7.29,30.

The Burning Bush (Ex.3.1-9), Called to Leadership.

Four Excuses.

- Personal Unfitness. Ex.3.11.
- Fears Unbelief of the People. Ex.4.1.
- Lack of Eloquence. Ex.4.10.
- Requests some Other Leader be sent. Ex.4.13.

Promises Aid.

- The Divine Presence. Ex.3.12.
- Given Divine Authority. Ex.3.13,14.
- Promised Divine Empowerment. Ex.4.2-8.
- Promised Human Co-operation. Ex.4.14-16.

The Return to Egypt.

- The Announcement of Deliverance. Ex.4.29-31.
- Pharaoh's Opposition. Ex.5.2.
- People's Tasks Increased. Ex.5.7,8.

Ten Plagues Sent.

- Water changed to Blood. Ex.7.14-25.
- Frogs. Ex.8.1-15.
- Lice. Ex.8.16-19.
- Flies. Ex.8.20-32.
- The Murrain upon the Beasts. Ex.9.1-7.
- Boils. Ex.9.8-12.
- Hail. Ex.9.13-25.
- Locusts. Ex.10.1-20.
- Darkness. Ex.10.21-29.
- The Passover. Ex.12.14-28.
- Death of the First-born. Ex.12.29.

The Exodus.

- The Departure. Ex.12.27-38.
- The Pillar of Cloud. Ex.13.21.
- The Pursuit. Ex.14.1-9.
- Deliverance. Ex.14.13-31.
- Moses' song. Ex.15.1-19.
- Marah and Elim. Ex.15.23-27.
- Manna sent. Ex.16.14,15.
- Water from a Rock. Ex.17.1-7.
- Victory through Co-operation. Ex.17.8-13.
- Jethro's Advice. Ex.18.13-23.
- Arrival at Mount Sinai. Ex.19.1,2.

VII. At Mount Sinai.

- 51. Moses' First Ascension, of the Mount. Ex.19.3-6.
- 52. The Covenant made with God. Ex.19.8.
- 53. The Divine Appearance on the Mount. Ex.19.18-20.
- 54. The Decalogue Given. Ex.20.1-17.
- 55. Conquest Promised. Ex.23.20-31.
- 56. Blood Sprinkled. Ex.24.6-8.
- 57. The Vision of the Elders. Ex.24.9-11.
- 58. The Second Ascent, Moses remained 40 days. Ex.24.18.
- 59. The Golden Calf. Ex.32.1-6.
- 60. Divine Wrath, incurred. Ex.32.7-10.
- 61. Moses' Intercession. Ex.32.11-14.
- 62. Punishment for Idolatry. Ex.32.15-28.
- 63. The Third Ascent. Ex.32.30,31.
- 64. The Second Intercession. Ex.32.31,32.
- 65. Removal of the Divine Presence. Ex.33.1-6.
- 66. God's Intimate Fellowship with Moses. Ex.33.11.
- 67. The Divine Presence Restored. Ex.33.12-17.
- 68. Moses seeks a New Vision. Ex.33.18-23.
- 69. A Second Table of the Law given. Ex.34.1-10.
- 70. Moses on the Mount for 40 days, the second time. Ex.34.27,28.
- 71. Moses' Face Shines. Ex.34.30-35.
- 72. The Tabernacle set up. Ex.40.1-38.

VIII. Sinai to Kadesh-Barnea.

- 73. The Pillar of Cloud. Nu.10.11,12.
- 74. Fire destroys the Murmurers. Nu.11.1-3.
- 75. Longing for Fleshpots. Nu.11.4-6.
- 76. Moses Discouraged. Nu.11.10-15.
- 77. Seventy Elders Appointed. Nu.11.16,17.
- 78. Quails Sent. Nu.11.31-35.
- 79. Ambition of Aaron and Miriam. Nu.12.1-15.

IX. At Kadesh-Barnea.

- 80. Spies Report. Nu.13.26-33.
- 81. Israel Revolts. Nu.14.1-10.
- 82. Divine Wrath. Nu.14.11,12.
- 83. Moses Intercedes. Nu.14.13-20.
- 84. The Generation Doomed to die in the Wilderness. Nu.14.28-33; Heb.3.17-19.
- 85. Israel Defeated by Amalek. Nu.14.40-45.

X. Forty Years Wandering in the Wilderness.

- 86. The Wanderings of Israel Predicted. Nu.14.33.
- 87. Sabbath-breaker Stoned. Nu.15.32-36.
- 88. Rebellion of Korah, Nathan and Abiram. Nu.16.1-40.
- 89. Rebellion of the People. Nu.16.41,42.
- 90. Aaron's Atonement. Nu.16.45-50.

XI. At Kadesh the Second Time.

- 91. Death of Miriam. Nu.20.1.
- 92. The People murmur because of Thirst. Nu.20.2-6.
- 93. Moses' Sin. Nu.20.7-13.

XII. The Journey to Jordan.

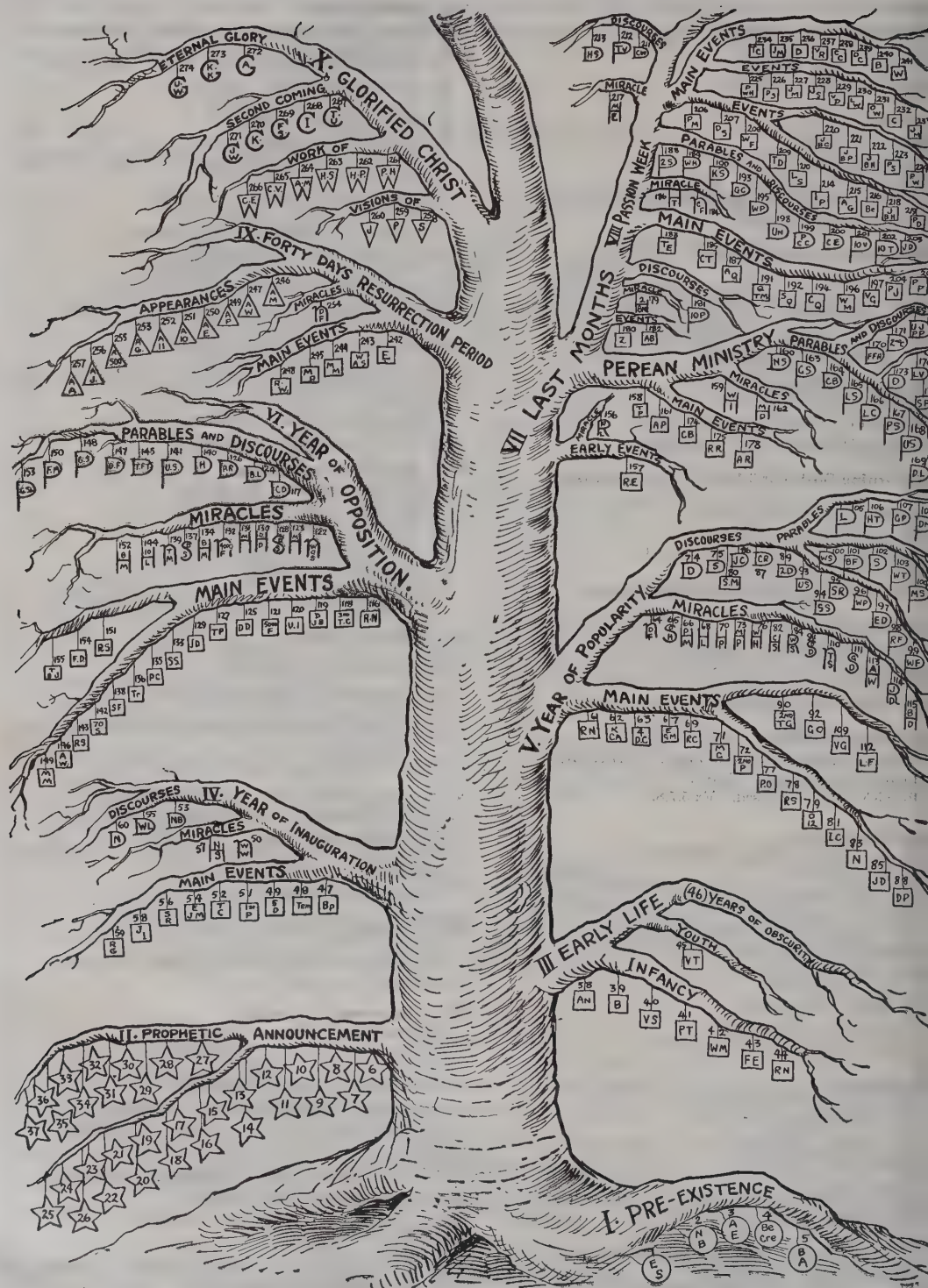
- 94. Inhospitability of Edom. Nu.20.14-22.
- 95. The Death of Aaron. Nu.20.23-29.
- 96. Fiery Serpents. Nu.21.5-7.
- 97. The Brazen Serpent. Nu.21.8,9.
- 98. Balaam, the Mercenary Prophet. chs.22-24.
- 99. Summary of the Journey to Jordan. Nu.33.1-49.

Last Days.

- 100. Moses Farewell Address and Blessing. De.chs.32,33.
- 101. Ascends Mount Nebo. De.34.1.
- 102. Vision of the Promised Land and Death. De.34.1-5.
- 103. Divine Burial. De.34.6.

XIII. Reappearance at the Transfiguration of Christ.

- 104. Reappearance at Transfiguration. Mt.17.3.



ORDER OF EVENTS

In the accompanying drawing of the Tree of Christ's Life a bird's-eye view of his matchless life and work is presented.

We follow the natural order contained in the scriptures, beginning with his pre-existence with the Father through all Eternity.

Next come the prophetic announcements of his coming. The bright stars of prophecy which arose in the sky of Jewish history foretelling the appearance of a Mighty Saviour.

Then the facts concerning his infancy and early life, including the silent years of his obscurity.

Suddenly he emerges from his home in Nazareth and begins his public career.

The events of his ministry are arranged upon the tree as nearly as possible in the order in which they appear in the New Testament record. There is a considerable difference of opinion concerning the sequence of events of some portions of his work, but they are arranged here according to the best harmonies of the gospels.

KEY TO THE TREE OF CHRIST'S LIFE

Explanation of the large letters and characters suspended from the branches.

A (triangle) Represents Appearances, after his resurrection.

C Represents Second Coming.

D Represents Discourses.

E Represents Events.

G Represents the Glorified Christ.

P Represents Parables.

R Represents Resurrections.

V (triangle inverted) Represents Visions.

W Represents Christ's Post Resurrection Works.

There are three kind of miracles mentioned.

H Represents the Healing Miracles.

N Represents the Miracles Showing Christ's Power Over Nature.

S Represents the Satanic Spirits Cast Out.

To find the sequence of the events always follow the order of the numbers on the tree.

I. Pre-existence.

1. Eternally the same. He.13.8.
2. No beginning. He.7.3.
3. Activities Eternal. Mi.5.2.
4. Before the Creation of the World. Jn.17.5.
5. Before Abraham. Jn.8.58.

II. The Prophetic Stars.

- | | | |
|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| 6. Ge.3.15. | 17. Ps.132.11. | 28. Jer.23.5. |
| 7. Ge.22.18. | 18. Is.2.4. | 29. Mi.5.2. |
| 8. Ge.49.10. | 19. Is.7.14. | 30. Hag.2.7. |
| 9. De.18.15. | 20. Is.9.2-6. | 31. Zec.3.8. |
| 10. Ps.2. | 21. Is.11.10. | 32. Zec.6.12. |
| 11. Ps.16.10. | 22. Is.28.16. | 33. Zec.9.9. |
| 12. Ps.45.2. | 23. Is.42.1. | 34. Zec.11.12. |
| 13. Ps.68.18. | 24. Is.53. | 35. Zec.12.10. |
| 14. Ps.69.21. | 25. Is.59.16. | 36. Zec.13.7. |
| 15. Ps.110.1. | 26. Is.61.1. | 37. Mal.3.1. |
| 16. Ps.118.22. | 27. Is.63.1. | |
- See Messianic Stars, No. 4221.

III. Early Life.

38. The Annunciation. Lu.1.30-33.
39. His Birth. Lu.2.7.
40. The Visit of the Shepherds. Lu.2.8-17.
41. The Presentation in the Temple. Lu.2.22.
42. The Visit of the Wise Men. Mt.2.1-2.
43. The Flight into Egypt. Mt.2.13.
44. The Return to Nazareth. Mt.2.19-23.
45. His Visit to the Temple at the Age of Twelve Years. Lu.2.41-50.
46. The Years of Obscurity, Events Unknown. Lu.2.51-52.

IV. Year of Inauguration.

47. His Baptism. Mt.3.13.
48. His Temptation in the Wilderness. Mt.4.1.
49. Five Disciples Enrolled. Jn.1.35-49.
50. Water Made Wine. Jn.2.1-11.
51. The First Passover. Jn.2.13.
52. The Temple Cleansed. Jn.2.13-17.
53. Discourse on the New Birth. Jn.3.1-21.
54. Early Judean Ministry. Jn.3.22.
55. The Water of Life. Jn.4.4-26.
56. The Revival in Samaria. Jn.4.28-41.
57. Healing the Nobleman's Son. Jn.4.46-54.
58. John's Imprisonment. Mt.4.12.
59. Retirement to Galilee. Mt.4.12.
60. Discourse at Nazareth. Lu.4.16-27.

V. Year of Popularity.

61. Rejection at Nazareth. Lu.4.28-30.
62. The Removal to Capernaum. Mt.4.13-16.

63. Four Disciples Called. Mk.1.16-20.
64. The Draught of Fishes. Lu.5.4-9.
65. The Demoniac Healed. Lu.4.33-37.
66. Peter's Mother-in-law Healed. Mk.1.29-31.
67. Early Galilean Ministry. Mt.4.23-25.
68. The Leper Healed. Mk.1.40-42.
69. The Return to Capernaum. Mk.2.1-2.
70. The Paralytic Healed. Lu.5.18-25.
71. Matthew Called. Mt.9.9.
72. The Second Passover. Jn.5.1-2.
73. The Man at the Pool Healed. Jn.5.5-9.
74. Discourse on His Divinity. Jn.5.17-47.
75. Discourse on the Sabbath. Lu.6.1-5.
76. Healing the Withered Hand. Lu.6.6-11.
77. The Pharisees Oppose Him. Mk.3.6.
78. Rest Sought by Jesus. Mk.3.7-9.
79. The Twelve Ordained. Mk.3.13-19.
80. The Sermon on the Mount. Mt.chs.5-7.
81. In Capernaum. Lu.7.1.
82. The Centurion's Servant Healed. Lu.7.2-10.
83. At Nain. Lu.7.11.
84. Raising the Widow's Son. Lu.7.12-16.
85. John the Baptist's Delegation. Mt.11.2-6.
86. John the Baptist Commended. Mt.11.7-19.
87. Cities Rebuked. Mt.11.20-24.
88. The Discourteous Pharisee. Lu.7.36-47.
89. The Two Debtors. Lu.7.41-43.
90. The Second Tour in Galilee. Lu.8.1-3.
91. The Dumb Demoniac Healed. Mt.12.22.
92. Growing Opposition. Mt.12.24-25.
93. Discourse on the Unpardonable Sin. Mt.12.25-37.
94. Discourse on Sign-seekers. Mt.12.38-45.
95. Discourse on Spiritual Relationships. Mk.3.31-34.
96. Woes Pronounced Upon the Pharisees. Lu.12.37-52.
97. Encouraging Words to the Disciples. Lu.12.22-37.
98. The Parable of the Rich Fool. Lu.12.16-20.
99. The Parable of the Wedding Feast. Lu.12.36-38.
100. The Parable of the Wise Steward. Lu.12.42-48.
101. Parable of the Barren Fig-tree. Lu.13.6-9.
102. Parable of the Sower. Mt.13.3-9.
103. Parable of the Wheat and Tares. Mt.13.24-30.
104. Parable of the Mustard Seed. Mt.13.31-32.
105. Parable of the Leaven. Mt.13.33.
106. Parable of the Hidden Treasure. Mt.13.44.
107. Parable of the Goodly Pearl. Mt.13.45-46.
108. Parable of the Draw Net. Mt.13.47-51.
109. The Gadarene Voyage. Lu.8.22.
110. The Tempest Stilled. Mk.4.36-41.
111. The Gadarene Demoniac Healed. Mk.5.1-20.
112. Levi's Feast. Lu.5.29-32.
113. The Afflicted Woman Healed. Mk.5.25-34.
114. Jairus' Daughter Raised. Mk.5.42.
115. The Blind Men and the Dumb Man Healed. Mt.9.27-34.

KEY TO THE TREE OF CHRIST'S LIFE—cont.

VI. Year of Opposition.

116. Rejected at Nazareth Again. Mk.6.1-6.
117. The Charge to His Disciples. Mt.10.5-42.
118. The Third Tour of Galilee. Mk.6.6.
119. The Death of John the Baptist. Mt.14.6-12.
120. A Vacation Interrupted. Mk.6.30-34.
121. The Five Thousand Fed. Mk.6.35-44.
122. Walking on the Sea. Mt.14.22-33.
123. Many Miracles Performed. Mk.6.55-56.
124. Discourse on the Bread of Life. Jn.6.25-59.
125. Defection of Some of the Disciples. Jn.6.60-71.
126. The Pharisees Rebuked. Mk.7.1-13.
127. Tour of Phoenicia. Mk.7.24-30; Mt.15.21-28.
128. Daughter of the Syrophenician Woman Healed. Mk.7.24-30.
129. Journey to Decapolis. Mk.7.31.
130. Deaf and Dumb Man Healed. Mk.7.32-37.
131. Many Miracles Performed. Mt.15.30-31.
132. The Four Thousand Fed. Mt.15.32-37.
133. The Sign-Seekers. Mt.16.1-4.
134. A Blind Man Healed at Bethsaida. Mk.8.22-26.
135. Peter's Confession of Christ. Mt.16.13-19.
136. The Transfiguration. Lu.9.28-36.
137. The Healing of the Demoniac Son. Mk.9.14-29.
138. His Sufferings Foretold. Mk.9.30-32.
139. The Tribute Money. Mt.17.24-27.
140. The Lesson in Humility, Catholicity, and Forgiveness. Mk.9.33-50; Mt.18.1-22.
141. The Parable of the Unmerciful Servant. Mt.18.23-35.
142. The Seventy Sent Forth. Lu.10.1-16.
143. His Rejection by the Samaritans. Lu.9.52-56.
144. Healing of the Ten Lepers. Lu.17.11-19.
145. Teaching at the Feast of Tabernacles. Jn.7.10-53.
146. The Adulterous Woman. Jn.8.1-11.
147. Discourse on Fatherhood. Jn.8.15-58.
148. Parable of the Good Samaritan. Lu.10.25-37.
149. At the Home of Martha and Mary. Lu.10.38-42.
150. The Parable of the Friend at Midnight. Lu.11.1-13.
151. The Seventy Return. Lu.10.17-24.
152. The Blind Man Healed. Jn.9.1-41.
153. Parable of the Good Shepherd. Jn.10.1-17.
154. The Feast of Dedication. Jn.10.22-40.
155. The Trip Beyond Jordan. Jn.10.39-40.

VII. The Last Months.

156. The Raising of Lazarus. Jn.11.1-46.
157. The Retirement to the City, Ephraim. Jn.11.54.
158. The Tour of Perea. Mk.10.1.
159. The Woman with an Infirmary Healed. Lu.13.11-17.
160. Discourse on the Number of the Saved. Lu.13.23-30.
161. At the Pharisee's Supper. Lu.14.1-24.
162. The Man with the Dropsy Healed. Lu.14.1-4.
163. Parable of the Great Supper. Lu.14.7-24.
164. Discourse on Cross-bearing. Lu.14.25-35.
165. Parable of the Lost Sheep. Lu.15.3-7.
166. Parable of the Lost Coin. Lu.15.8-10.
167. Parable of the Prodigal Son. Lu.15.11-32.
168. Parable of the Unjust Steward. Lu.16.1-13.
169. Parable of Dives and Lazarus. Lu.16.19-31.
170. Discourse on Forbearance, Faith, and Humility. Lu.17.1-10.
171. Discourse on the Second Coming. Lu.17.20-37.
172. Parables of the Unjust Judge, and the Pharisee and the Publican. Lu.18.1-14.
173. Discourse on Divorce. Mt.19.3-12.
174. Little Children Blessed. Mk.10.13-16.
175. The Rich Young Ruler. Lu.18.18-30.
176. The Parable of the Laborers in the Vineyard. Mt.20.1-16.
177. His Sufferings Foretold. Mk.10.32-34.
178. The Ambitious Request of James and John. Mt.20.20-23.
179. Healing Two Blind Men. Mt.20.29-34.
180. The Visit to Zacharias. Lu.19.2-10.
181. Parable of the Ten Pounds. Lu.19.11-27.
182. The Anointing at Bethany. Jn.12.2-8.

VIII. Passion Week.

183. The Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem. Mk.11.1-11.
184. Cursing the Fig-tree. Mt.21.18-19.
185. Cleansing the Temple. Mk.11.15-17.
186. Healing in the Temple. Mt.21.14.
187. His Authority Questioned. Lu.20.1-8.
188. Parable of the Two Sons. Mt.21.28-32.
189. Parable of the Wicked Husbandman. Mk.12.1-9.
190. Parable of the King's Son. Mt.22.1-14.
191. The Question about Tribute Money. Lu.20.20-26.
192. The Sadducees' Question. Mk.12.18-27.
193. The Great Commandment. Mt.22.34-40.
194. Christ's Question. Mt.22.41-46.
195. Woes Pronounced Against the Pharisees. Mt.23.
196. The Widow's Mite. Mk.12.41-44.
197. The Visit of the Greeks. Jn.12.20-30.
198. Discourse on Unbelief. Jn.12.37-50.

199. Prophecies of Coming Calamities. Mt.24.1-14.
200. Discourse on Signs and Coming Events. Mk.13.14-27.
201. Parable of the Ten Virgins. Mt.25.1-13.
202. Parable of the Ten Talents. Mt.25.14-30.
203. Discourse on the Judgment Day. Mt.25.31-46.
204. The Plot of the Jews and Judas. Mt.26.1-16.
205. The Preparation for the Passover. Mk.14.12-16.
206. The Passover Meal. Lu.22.14-18.
207. Strife Among the Disciples. Lu.22.24-30.
208. Washing the Disciples' Feet. Jn.13.1-16.
209. The Traitor Designated. Jn.13.21-30.
210. The Lord's Supper. Mt.26.26-30.
211. Christ's Comforting Words. Jn.14.1-31.
212. Parable of the True Vine. Jn.15.1-27.
213. The Promise of the Holy Spirit. Jn.16.7-15.
214. The Intercessory Prayer. Jn.17.1-26.
215. The Agony in the Garden. Mt.26.36-46.
216. The Betrayal. Lu.22.47-53.
217. The Healing of the Ear of Malchus. Lu.22.50,51.
218. Jesus Before the High Priest. Mt.26.57.
219. Peter's Denial of Christ. Mt.26.58-75.
220. Jesus Before the Council. Lu.22.66-71.
221. Jesus Before Pilate. Lu.23.1-5.
222. Jesus Before Herod. Lu.23.6-12.

Pilate's Struggles, 223-225.

223. Pilate's Attempt to Release Jesus. Lu.23.13-22.
224. The Appeal of Pilate's Wife. Mt.27.19.
225. Pilate Washes His Hands. Mt.27.24.
226. Pilate Gives the Death Sentence. Lu.23.24.
227. Jesus Mocked. Mk.15.19.
228. Suicide of Judas. Mt.27.3-10.
229. Jesus Led Away to be Crucified, (Via Dolorosa). Mt.27.15-23.
230. Lamentation of the Women. Lu.23.27-32.
231. Christ is Offered Wine. Mk.15.22-23.
232. The Crucifixion. Lu.23.33-38.
233. The Jews Mock Him. Mt.27.39-44.
234. The Dying Thief's Confession. Lu.23.39-43.
235. Jesus Commends His Mother to John. Jn.19.25-27.
236. Darkness Prevails.—Christ Expires. Mt.27.45-50.
237. The Veil of the Temple Rent, and Graves are Opened. Mt.27.51-53.
238. The Centurion's Confession. Mk.15.39.
239. The Descent from the Cross. Jn.19.31-38.
240. The Burial. Mk.15.42-47.
241. The Watch Set at the Sepulchre. Mt.27.62-66.

IX. The Resurrection Period.

242. The Earthquake. Mt.28.2-4.
243. The Coming of the Women to the Sepulchre to Anoint the Body. Mk.16.1.
244. Mary Magdalene discovers the body is gone. Jn.20.1.
245. Mary Magdalene Telleth Peter. Jn.20.2.
246. Jesus Appears to Mary Magdalene. Jn.20.11-17.
247. Jesus Appears to the Other Women. Mt.28.8-10.
248. The Report of the Watch. Mt.28.11-15.
249. His Appearance to Peter. Lu.24.34; I Co.15.5.
250. His Appearance to the Disciples at Emmaus. Lu.24.13-33.
251. His Appearance to the Disciples. Mk.16.14.
252. His Appearance to the Eleven. Jn.20.24-29.
253. His Appearance in Galilee. Jn.21.1-24.
254. The Miraculous Draught of Fishes. Jn.21.6.
255. His Appearance to Five Hundred. Mt.28.16-20; I Co.15.6.
256. His Appearance to James. I Co.15.7.
257. His Appearance at the Time of His Ascension. Lu.24.50-53; Ac.1.4-9.

X. The Glorified Christ.

258. Stephen's vision of. Ac.7.55,56.
259. Paul's vision of. Ac.26.13-15.
260. John's vision of. Re.1.12-16.

Work of.

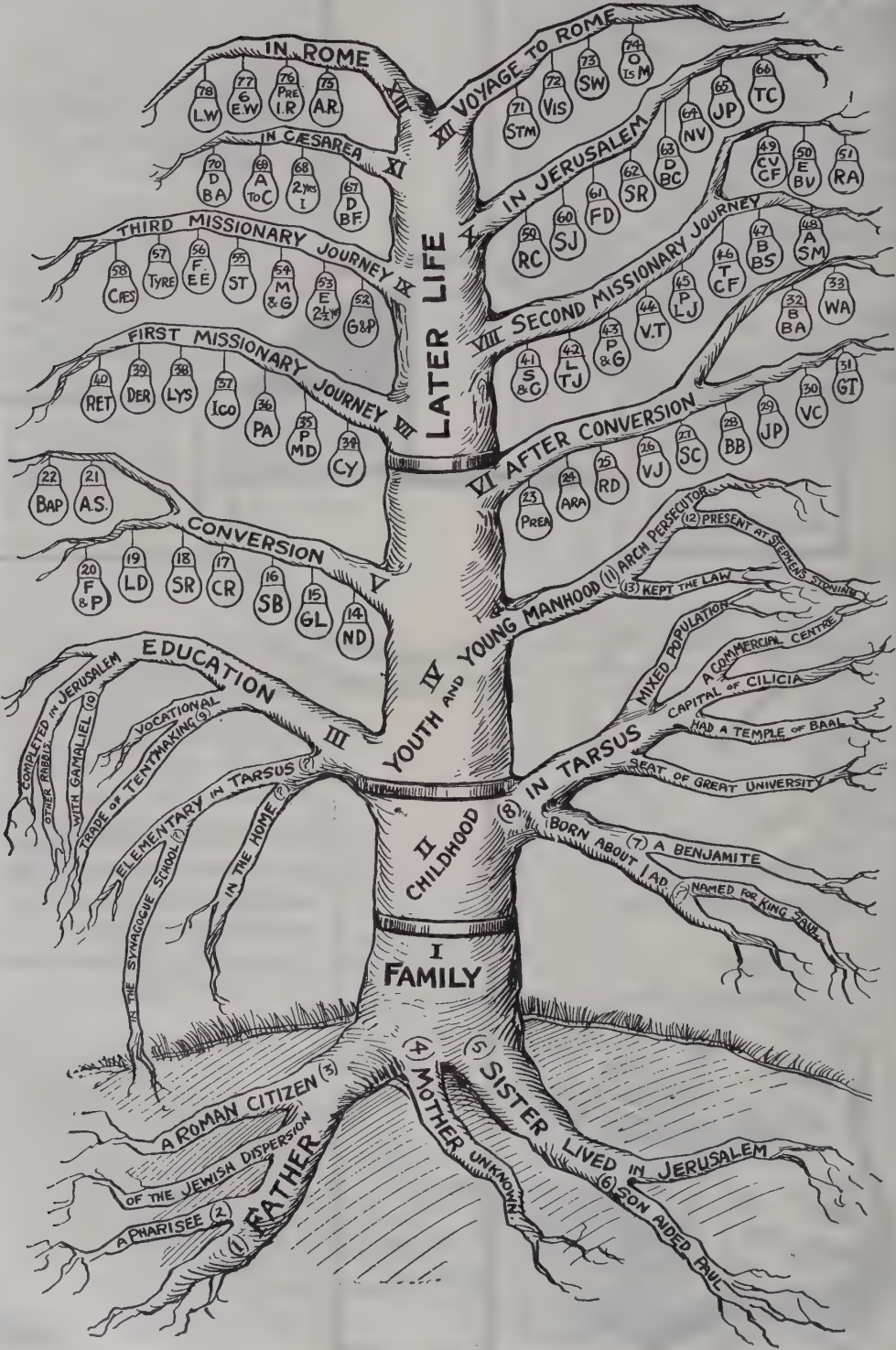
261. Preparing a Home. Jn.14.2.
262. High Priestly Intercession. Heb.7.25.
263. Sending the Holy Spirit. Jn.15.26.
264. Accompanying His Messengers. Mt.28.20.
265. Crowning the Victors. Re.2.10.
266. Conquering all Evil Powers. Re.17.14.

XI. The Second Coming of.

267. Time Unknown. Mt.24.36.
268. Imminent. Re.3.11.
269. For the Saints. Jn.14.3.
270. As King. Re.20.6.
271. As Judge of the World. Mt.25.31-46.

XII. The Eternal Glory of.

272. His Glorified Appearance. Re.1.13-16.
273. Exalted to be King of Kings. Re.5.11-14.
274. Requiring Universal Worship. I Pe.3.22.



EXPLANATION OF THE TREE OF PAUL'S LIFE

The tree presents to the eye an outline of the story of Paul's life. It shows his family connections and the progressive stages of his great career.

By following the numbers upward, beginning at the roots of the tree and later on the branches, and in the pear-shaped fruits, an orderly view of his life will be obtained.

The numbers on the tree correspond with those in the "Key," and the letters on the fruits are abbreviations for the corresponding words contained in the "KEY."

KEY TO THE TREE OF PAUL'S LIFE

TEXTS MOSTLY IN THE BOOK OF THE ACTS

I. Family.

1. Father.
2. A Pharisee. Acts.23.6.
3. A Roman Citizen. Ch.22.25-28.
4. Mother Unknown.
5. Sister Lived in Jerusalem. Ch.23.16.
6. Her Son aided Paul. Ch.23.16.

II. Childhood.

7. A Benjamite.
8. Born in Tarsus. Ch.22.3.

III. Education.

9. Learned Tentmaking. Ch.18.3.
10. Studied with Gamaliel. Ch.22.3.

IV. Young Manhood.

11. Was an Arch Persecutor. Ch.9.1-3; 22.4.
12. Was Present at Stephen's Stoning. Ch.7.58.
13. Kept the Law. Ch.26.5.

V. His Conversion.

14. Near Damascus. Ch.9.3.
15. Saw a Great Light. Ch.22.6.
16. Saul was Blinded. Ch.9.8.
17. Christ's Rebuke. Ch.22.7,8.
18. Saul's Reply. Ch.9.6.
19. Was Led to Damascus. Ch.22.11.
20. Fasted and Prayed. Ch.9.9-11.
21. Ananias Sent to him. Ch.9.11,12.
22. Was Baptized. Ch.9.18.

VI. After Conversion.

23. Preached in Damascus. Ch.9.20.
24. Goes to Arabia. Gal.1.17.
25. Returns to Damascus. Gal.1.17.
26. Visits Jerusalem. Gal.1.18.
27. Is Suspicion of the Church. Acts 9.26.
28. Is Befriended by Barnabas. Ch.9.27.
29. Jews Persecute him. Ch.9.29.
30. A Vision Commands his Departure. Ch.22.17,18.
31. Goes to Tarsus. Ch.9.30.
32. Barnabas brings him to Antioch. Ch.11.25,26.
33. Work at Antioch. ch.11.26.

VII. First Missionary Journey.

34. Work in Cyprus,
Salamis. Ch.13.5.
Paphos. Ch.13.8-11.
Deputy Converted. Ch.13.12.
Name Changed. Ch.13.9,13.
35. Perga,—Mark Deserts. Ch.13.13.
36. He Preaches at Antioch. Ch.13.14-41.
37. At Iconium. Ch.13.51.

38. Lystra,—Paul Stoned. Ch.14.8-19.
39. Derbe,—Last city visited. Ch.14.20.
40. The Return Trip. Ch.14.21-26.

VIII. Second Missionary Journey.

41. In Syria and Cilicia. Ch.15.41.
42. Lystra. Timothy joins the party. Ch.16.1-3.
43. In Phrygia and Galatia. Ch.16.6.
44. The Vision at Troas. Ch.16.9.
45. At Philippi, Lydia and Jailer converted. Ch.16.13-34.
46. Thessalonian Church Founded. Ch.17.4.
47. Berean Bible Students. Ch.17.11,12.
48. Athens. Sermon on Mars Hill. Ch.17.16-33.
49. Corinth Vision,—Church Founded. Ch.18.1-18.
50. Ephesus,—a Brief Visit. Ch.18.19,20.
51. The Return to Antioch. Ch.18.22.

IX. Third Missionary Journey.

52. Visits Galatia and Phrygia. Ch.18.23.
53. Ephesus, two and one-half years; Labor Union Riot, Books burned. Ch.19.
54. In Macedonia and Greece. Ch.20.1,2.
55. Troas Sermon. Ch.20.6-12.
56. Farewell Charge to the Ephesian Elders. Ch.20.17-35.
57. Tyre. Ch.21.1-4.
58. Cæsarea. Ch.21.8.

X. In Jerusalem.

59. Received by the Church. Ch.21.17.
60. Seized by the Jews. Ch.21.27.
61. His First Defence. Ch.22.1-21.
62. Seized by Romans. Ch.22.24-29.
63. His Defence before the Jewish Council. Ch.23.1-10.
64. The Night Vision. Ch.23.11.
65. The Jewish Plot. Ch.23.12.
66. Taken to Cæsarea. Ch.23.23-33.

XI. In Cæsarea.

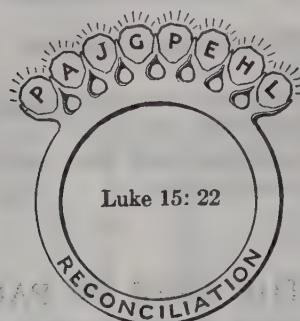
67. His Defence before Felix. Ch.24.10-21.
68. Two Years Imprisonment. Ch.24.27.
69. The Appeal to Cæsar. Ch.25.10.
70. The Defence before King Agrippa. Ch.26.1-29.

XII. Voyage to Rome.

71. The Storm. Ch.27.14-21.
72. The Vision. Ch.27.23,24.
73. The Shipwreck. Ch.27.26-44.
74. On the Island of Melita. Ch.28.1-10.

XIII. In Rome.

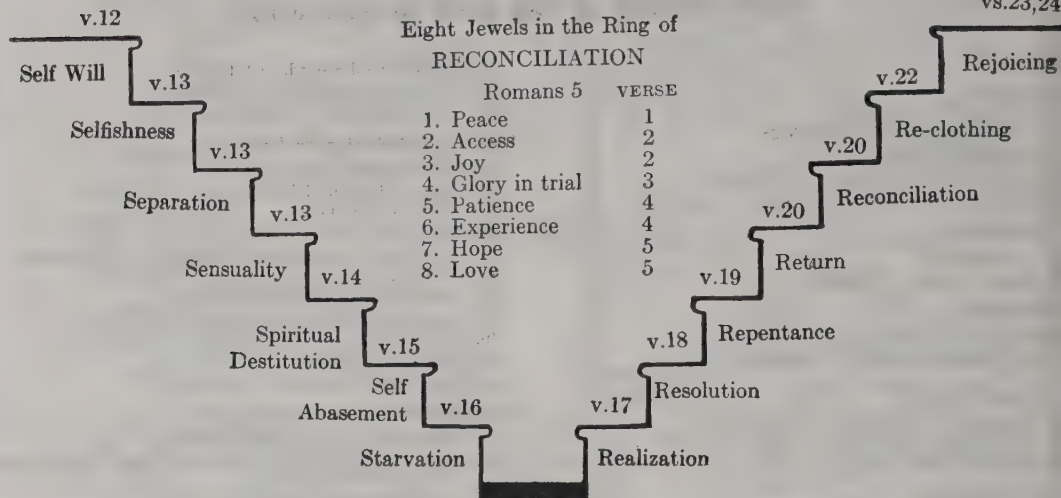
75. Arrival at Rome. Ch.28.16.
76. Preaching in Rome. Ch.28.30,31.
77. Wrote six Epistles here.
78. His Last Words. 2 Tim.4.6-8.



Luke 15: 11-24

Romans 5: 1-18

vs.23,24



THE PRODIGAL SON

A Type of the Redeemed Sinner

A COMPLETE STORY OF RUIN AND RECONCILIATION

The seven downward steps and the upward climb of the Prodigal. Christ pictures the Father placing the ring of reconciliation on the hand of the returning son.

Paul expands the thought and shows the wonderful blessings that come to the reconciled sinner, Ro.5.1-10.

No. 4311

GOLDEN CHAPTERS

Ascension. Ac.1.
Backsliders. Ho.14.
Beatitudes. Mt.5,6,7.
Bread of Life. Jn.6.
Brotherhood. Ro.14.
Builders. Ne.4.
Burden-bearers. Ga.6.
Call, Universal. Is.55.
Call, Worker's. Is.6.
Chastening. 2 Co.4;
He.12.
Confession. Ps.51.
Consecration. Ph.3.
Constancy. Ru.1.
Contrast. De.28.
Converts. Ps.32.
Deliverance. Ac.12.
Divinity. Jn.1.
Dominion (Man's). Ps.8.

Duty. Ro.12.
Faith. He.11.
Flood. Ge.7.
Frailty. Ps.39.
Friendship. 1 S.20.
Fruit. Jn.15.
Gifts. 1 Co.12.
Gideon's Band. Jud.7.
Hallelujah. Re.19.
Heaven. Jn.14; Re.7;
21; 22.
Holy Spirit. Jn.14,15,16;
Ro.8.
Humility. Jn.13.
Instruction. Pr.1.
Intercession. Jn.17.
Joy. Is.12.
Jubilee. Le.25.
Judgment. Mt.25.

Law. Ex.20.
Life Insurance. Ex.12.
Love. 1 Co.13.
Messianic. Is.53.
Minister's. 1 Co.4.
Missions. Ps.72; Ro.10.
New Covenant. He.8.
Old Age. Ec.12.
Omniscience. Ps.139.
Overcomers. Re.2,3.
Parables. Mt.13.
Passover. Ex.12.
Praise. Ps.103.
Prayer. Da.6; Lu.11,18.
Prosperity. Ps.73.
Providence. Ps.121.
Refuge. Nu.35.
Regeneration. Jn.3.
Rest. He.4.

Resurrection. 1 Co.1.
Revival. 2 Chr.30; Lu.
Safety. Ps.91.
Service. Lu.10.
Shepherd. Jn.10.
Soldier's. Ep.6.
Teacher's. 1 Co.2.
Temperance. Pr.23.
Tither's. Mal.3.
Tongue. Jas.3.
Transfiguration. Mt.
Unity. Ep.4.
Vanity. Ec.2.
Watchman's. Eze.33.
Water of Life. Jn.4.
Wisdom. Pr.3.
Woman's. Pr.31.
Word of God. De.6.
Worship. Ps.84.

Practical Helps for Young People and Christian Workers Generally

The purpose of this section is to furnish a ready-at-hand equipment for different kinds of religious work.

(1) To suggest to leaders of religious meetings some of the many topics found in the Text Cyclopedia and Bible Readings, which might be specially adapted for certain times and occasions.

In some cases the old line subjects have been thrown into more modern form in order to add to their attractiveness.

(2) The material in the Christian Worker's Outfit and Medicine Case, is arranged to meet the special emergencies which arise as the young spiritual laborer goes out into the field of service for the Lord.

I. PRAYER AND DEVOTIONAL MEETINGS.

Suggested Topics.	No.
Abiding in Christ.....	1270, 4130
Abundant Salvation.....	4131
Absolute Necessities.....	3009
Believers Kept.....	4133
Bringing Men to Jesus.....	4134
Canopy of Blessing.....	2909
Channels of Truth.....	4005
Contentment.....	829
Costliest Temples.....	3582
Crowning Day.....	1349
Crowns.....	1367
Daily Duty.....	1059
Dark Days.....	4017
Delayed Blessings.....	4146
Divine Delays.....	3607
Divinity Acknowledged.....	4148
Divinity Challenged.....	4149
Divisions Weaken.....	4027
Does it Pay to Pray?.....	2818, 2819, 2821
Door, Christ the.....	4028
Effort Demanded.....	4151
Enabling Grace.....	4030
Failure, Spiritual.....	4034
Flattery and Commendation.....	791-793
Free from Pride.....	1719
Fuller Revelation.....	4155
Future Hidden.....	2492
Gain through Loss.....	4156
God's Ways.....	4160
Greatest thing in the World.....	2203, 2209, 4182
Guidance, Life-long.....	1469
Half-heartedness.....	1088
Heart, the Center.....	4162
Heart Difficulties.....	1545
Heartlessness.....	4163
Heavenly Home.....	1356
Hindrances to Progress.....	1500, 1564
Identification, Christ's with Saints.....	4043
Ignorance of Self.....	4168
Imitation, Spir.....	4045
Improved Roads.....	1561, 1562
Inescapable Question.....	4169
Infinite Power.....	3810
Inside View, An.....	2032, 2033
Inspiration of Example.....	4173
Insurmountable Walls.....	2182
Invisible Chains.....	2139
Life Out of Death.....	4060
"Lights Out".....	2179
Love the Test.....	4183
Man's Extremity.....	3800
Man's Value.....	743, 2243
Memory, Spiritual.....	4185
Messianic Hope.....	4186

Prayer and Devotional Meetings—cont. No.

My Nearest Relations.....	740
Narrow People.....	446
Neighborliness.....	3394
No Reason to Worry.....	2910, 2911
Obstacles that Test.....	1213
One Thing.....	4187
On the Ragged Edge of Poverty.....	2183
Overpowering Presence of Christ.....	4078
Personal Work.....	3907
Peter Empowered.....	4191
Pilgrims, Characteristics of.....	4192
Powerlessness.....	3801
Power of Prayer.....	4193
Power Realized, Christ's.....	4194
Power, Spiritual.....	3803
Poor, God's.....	2795
Poor, The Devil's.....	2796
Priority of God's Claim.....	3458
Privileges withdrawn.....	4085
Purposes, Divine.....	4197
Radiant Lives.....	2173
Real Aristocracy.....	1165
Real Religion.....	2985
Reason Dethroned.....	4090
Rest that Satisfies.....	3011
Results Demanded.....	4091
Ringing Testimony.....	3601
Road to Greatness.....	1685
Sacrificial Giving.....	4158
Satan Limited.....	4199
Satan's Princehood.....	4098
Search for God.....	4100
Self-ignorance.....	4168
Selfishness.....	3222
Seven "No Mores".....	1359
Shallowness.....	4204
Short-comings.....	2996
Signs of Progress.....	3727
Sin's Increment.....	4205
Sin's Shame.....	1689
Special Privileges.....	4084
Spiritual Persuasion.....	4208
Spiritual Sanity.....	4110
Spiritual Surgery.....	4111
Straight Talk to Sinners.....	2672
Supreme Virtue.....	2614, 2618
Telling Jesus.....	4209
Three-fold Duty of Life.....	1062-1065
Truth Misunderstood.....	4210
Two are better than one.....	3730
Types and Shadows.....	4224, 4226, 4228, 4238
Under Cover.....	802
Unfading Life.....	2155
Universal Blessings.....	4212
Unrealized Power.....	4213

Prayer and Devotional Meetings—cont.		No.
Unrealized Service.....		4214
Unselfish Living.....		3227
Unsparring Justice.....		4177
Water of Life.....		3789
What the Church is Like.....		4142
What to Listen to.....	3301,	3302
Word of Life.....		4126
Words of Wisdom.....		3299

II. YOUNG PEOPLE'S MEETINGS.

(1) General arrangement of Topics relating to Young People, see Nos. 3964-3976.

(2) Special Suggested Topics.

Athletics.....	3970
Backbone.....	2077
Bad Company.....	276, 277, 290, 3595
Best Friend.....	1326
Best Kind of Monument.....	2285
Bitter Sweet.....	1934
Bright Sunset.....	2160
Christ Attractive.....	4007
"Comes" and "Goes".....	1427, 1787
Cords of the Cross.....	4143
Courtship and Marriage.....	1618-1620
Dead in Earnest.....	1069-1070
Defender of the Weak.....	4145
Differences in People.....	485
Expression and Repression.....	1192-1194
Fanatics.....	1241
Following the Crowd.....	3916
Foolish Curiosity.....	901
Friendship.....	279, 1322-1324
God's Tool Chest.....	4159
Going Down to Rise.....	1715, 1716
Haste makes Waste.....	2693, 2694
High-headed.....	1728-1730
Highest Ambition.....	1081
Highest Place.....	1721
Highest Science.....	2023
Highest Standards.....	1598, 2729
Hold Your Tongue.....	3293, 3308
How Little we Know.....	2036-2038
"I am"s of Christ.....	4166
Indecision.....	3446
Indifferent Folks.....	1083-1084
Inseparable Christ.....	4172
Inspiring Hopes.....	1691-1692
Inward Fire.....	4174
Irreverence.....	478
"I will"s of Christ.....	4167
Laggards.....	1500
Lessons of Life.....	4179
Life's Purpose.....	4181
Living Forever.....	2405-2406
Lost Opportunity.....	1501, 2656
Marks of Childhood.....	4135
Memories, Painful.....	4064
Mountain Climbing.....	377
On the Alert.....	3785
Perpetual Childhood.....	998
Perpetual Sunshine.....	2170
Petty Excuses.....	3217
Pleasure Seeking.....	3200
Real Gold.....	3842
Real Life.....	2153
Remedy for Conceit.....	2237
Road to Poverty.....	1335
Secret Things.....	2493

Young People's Meetings—cont.

Seven Certainties.....	3
— Earnest Men.....	1
— Evils.....	1
— Great Truths.....	2
— Morning Glories.....	4
— Mysteries.....	2
— Privileges of Believers.....	3
— Remarkable Confessions.....	3
— Things Opened.....	3
— True Attitudes.....	3
— Uncertainties.....	3
Slippery Things.....	3
Small Things Used.....	3
Sources of Temptation.....	3
Sowing Wild Oats.....	3
"Speak up".....	3
Spiritual Faculties and Senses.....	3
1. Not Functioning.....	3
— Blind Eyes.....	3
— Blunted Sensibilities.....	1014, 2
— Deaf Ears.....	3
— Hard Hearts.....	2716, 2
— Torpid Souls.....	3
2. Functioning.....	3
— Open Eyes.....	509, 1007-1
— Quickened Faculties.....	3
— Sensitive Ears.....	2
— Sane Minds.....	4
Things that Last.....	3
The Thought Mill.....	2352, 2
Tickets to the Kingdom.....	2
Titles better than College Degrees.....	742-
True as Steel.....	3
Two Birthdays.....	2
Vices of the Imagination.....	2
Watch Out.....	3
Watch Your Eyes.....	3
Watch Your Step.....	3
What Life is Like.....	2
What to Think About.....	2
Which Way are you Looking?.....	504-
Who Owns You?.....	3
Wonderful Name.....	2
Worst Kind of Deception.....	3

III. MEN'S MEETINGS.

(1) Suggested Topics.

All on the Level.....	2
Anchored to the World.....	2
Bankruptcy, Moral.....	2
Birth before Growth.....	995, 2
Blues, The.....	1695, 2
Brotherhood.....	3
Business Success, Conditions of.....	564-
Call to Leadership.....	1
Christ Defamed.....	4
Clean Living.....	4
Common Delusions.....	4
Conquering Power.....	4
Consistent Living.....	4
Co-operation.....	3
Courageous Reformers.....	2
Debtors, Spiritual.....	2
Doublemindedness.....	3
Duties of Men.....	3
— As Christian Brothers.....	2200-
— As Citizens.....	2
— As Employees.....	2
— As Employers.....	2

Men's Meetings—cont.

No.

As Fathers.....	1629-1631
As Husbands.....	1626
As Neighbors.....	3394
To Enemies.....	3395
To the Weak.....	1061
False Profession.....	2989
False Trusts.....	3184, 3185, 3188
Fools.....	3853
Good Fellows.....	1999
Gilt-edged Investments.....	2812, 2814
Greedy Souls.....	2132
Hard Tests.....	3608
"Hard up".....	20
Heavenly Citizenship.....	4164
High Living.....	3202
How to Get Rich.....	2118
How to Take Injuries.....	2270, 2279
"Lest we Forget".....	3003
Liberal Givers.....	2115
Men's Plans.....	2774
Not Striking Back.....	1436, 2279
On the Down Grade.....	992-994
Penitent Sinners.....	1720
Personal Responsibility.....	3453
Pressure of Duty.....	1070
Profanity, Folly of.....	475
Race Prejudice.....	447, 4083
Real Liberty.....	2135
Satanic Wiles.....	4097
Service Test.....	4202
Seven Foolish Men.....	1723
Social Justice.....	1976, 2801
Special Temptations.....	
Of Ambition.....	3195
Of Cowardice.....	855, 859
Of Evil Companions.....	276, 290
Of Forgetfulness of God.....	3003
Of Infatuation for Women.....	4047
Of Passion.....	2685
Of Prosperity.....	2898
Of Racial Prejudice.....	4083
Of Self-indulgence.....	3198
Of Winking at Sin.....	822

(2) Character Studies.

See 4289-4300.

W. WOMEN'S AND CHILDREN'S MEETINGS.**(1) General Topics Relating to Women.**

3859-3880

(2) Special Topics.

Beauty, Thoughts on.....	
Appearances, Deceitful.....	204, 205
Beautiful Women.....	378
Inward.....	381
Sin Disfigures.....	383, 384
Vanity of.....	379
Cares of Motherhood.....	4073
Duties of Women.....	
As Mothers.....	1629
Conjugal Love.....	1623
Homekeepers.....	1617
Love of Home.....	1618
Dress.....	
Advice Concerning.....	1040
Expensive.....	1043
Heavenly.....	53
Most Beautiful.....	52
Unfading.....	51
Family Cares.....	4152
Family Trouble.....	1658-1659
How to have a Happy Home.....	1623-1625

Women's and Children's Meetings—cont.

No.

(3) Topics Relating to Home Life and Children.....	1615-1672
—Christ's Attitude toward children.....	4140
—Bible Stories for children.....	1672

V. EVANGELISTIC MEETINGS.

Accepted Time.....	26
Assets and Liabilities of Religion and Irreligion.....	

Assets of Religion.

Blessings.....	481
Dividends.....	486, 2872
Divine Favor.....	1250
Endless Life.....	2156-2157
Gifts.....	488
Immunity.....	1811
Inheritance.....	1754
Promotions.....	1165-1167
Protection.....	364-365
True Riches.....	2812
Salvation.....	3122

Liabilities of Irreligion.

Bad investments.....	2873
Condemnation.....	3130
Dissatisfaction.....	833
Emptiness.....	1120-1121
Losses.....	2875
Misery.....	788
Punishment.....	3048
Sin's Fruit.....	1341
Unrest.....	3018
Burden of Sin.....	1764, 1765
Call to Decision.....	1793
Concealment—Exposure.....	800, 803, 805
Conscience, Guilty.....	826
Conversion.....	835
Danger of Delay.....	1501
Dead in Sin.....	2164
Death the Great Reaper.....	4144
Debtors, Spiritual.....	4018
Definition of Sin.....	3338
Devil, The.....	
Arch Deceiver.....	3153
Destiny of.....	4021
His Business.....	3151
His Conqueror.....	3149
On the Leash.....	4199
Disownment.....	4025
Eagerness for the Truth.....	4150
Fleeting Impressions.....	4153
Flinty Hearts.....	2717
Greatest Obstacle to Salvation.....	3228
How to be Saved.....	3117
How to Keep Saved.....	3118, 3810
Lost Sheep.....	3267
Meaning of the Blood.....	679
Mountain Climbing.....	377
Mountain Scenes.....	2447
Only Saviour.....	3368
Outcasts Received.....	4190
Presuming upon Time.....	2923
Readiness and Unreadiness.....	2951, 2955
Revivals, Ancient.....	310-311
—Prayer for.....	313
—Preparation for.....	317
Satanic "If's".....	4200
Satanic Invasion.....	4201
Seeking God.....	3191

Evangelistic Meetings—cont.	No.
Sin Everywhere.....	3340
Sinner's Friend.....	4104
Soul-winner's Joy.....	4206
Sword of the Spirit.....	4114
Time Enough Yet.....	2923
"Tomorrow," he said.....	1500
Universal Opportunity.....	4189
What must I do to be Lost?.....	1087

VI. MISSIONARY MEETINGS.

See Missions, World-Wide.....	2379-2385
Also, The Gospel.....	1440-1442
Messianic Prophecies.....	2890
Salvation.....	3116-3132
Opportunity Universal.....	4189

VII. TEMPERANCE MEETINGS.

See Temperance and Intemperance.....	3567-3576
See also Appetites Restrained.....	3207

VIII. SPECIAL DAYS.

Christmas.

(1) Births Foretold.....	1655
Heavenly Origin of Christ.....	4040
Incarnation.....	720
Virgin Birth.....	4217
Christ's Mission.....	684
(2) The Annunciation, Lu.1.26-28.....	
(3) Mary's visit to Elisabeth, Lu.1.39-55.....	

Special Days—cont.

(4) Magnificat, Lu 1.46-55.....	
(5) Journey to Bethlehem., Lu.2.1-5.....	
(6) The Birth, Lu.2.6-7.....	
(7) Herald Angels, Lu.2.8-14.....	
(8) Visit of the Shepherds, Lu.2.15-17.....	
(9) Visit of Wise Men., Mt.2.1-8.....	
(10) Guidance of the Star, Mt.2.9,10.....	

Good Friday.

Christ's Death.....	33
Christ's Sufferings.....	713, 34
Cross of Christ.....	
Dying with Christ.....	35
Foreordained Plan.....	41
Man of Sorrows.....	34
Redemption.....	29
Sacrifice of.....	33
Sin-bearer.....	33
Seven Last Sayings.....	4308a, 6
Substitution.....	33
See Tree of Christ's Life.....	43

Easter.

Christ Conqueror of Death.....	41
Death Vanquished.....	13
Eternal Hope.....	16
Eternal Life.....	21
Immortality.....	2405-24
Meaning of the Risen Life.....	41
Resurrection.....	2407-24

No. 4313

THE CHRISTIAN WORKERS' OUTFIT

I. TEXTS TO USE WITH THE UNCONVERTED.

(1) Those who make Excuses.

(a) Not today.

Jos. 24.15. Choose you this day.
 1 K.18.21. How long halt ye?
 Pr.27.1. Boast not thyself of to-morrow.
 Is.55.6. While he may be found.
 Mt.24.44. In such an hour as ye think not.
 Lu.12.19,20. Thou fool.
 Ac.22.16. Now why tarriest thou?
 2 Co.6.2. Now is the accepted time.

(b) It is too Late.

Eze.33.19. If the wicked turn . . . he shall live.
 Mt.20.6. Why stand ye here all the day idle?
 Jn.6.37. Him that cometh unto me.
 Ro.10.13. Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord.

(c) Tried once and Failed.

He is able,
 —To deliver. Da.3.17.
 —To fulfill promises. Ro.4.21.
 —To guard your treasure. 2 Ti.1.12.
 —To save to the uttermost. He.7.25.
 —To keep you from falling, Jude 24.
 See Enabling Grace.....No. 4030

(d) Too Many Mysteries.

De.29.29. The secret things belong to God.
 Jn.13.7. Thou shalt know hereafter.
 Ac.1.7. It is not for you to know.
 1 Co.13.12. Now we see through glass, darkly.

(e) I don't need a Saviour.

Jn.3.18. He that believeth not is condemned already.
 Jn.3.36. He that believeth not . . . wrath of God abideth on him.
 Ro.3.23. All have sinned.
 Ro.6.23. The wages of sin is death.
 He.2.3. How shall we escape, if we neglect?
 See Trusting in Works. . . .No. 4

(f) God is love, there is no Danger.

Mt.22.13. Cast him into outer darkness.
 Lu.13.3. Except ye repent, ye shall likewise perish.
 2 Pe.2.4. If God spared not the angels.
 See Unsparing Justice of God, No. 4

(g) Too Many Hypocrites in the Church.

Jb.8.13. The hypocrite's hope shall perish.
 Mt.7.1. Judge not, that ye be not judged.
 Ro.14.12. Every one of us shall give an account of himself.
 1 Pe.4.8. Above all things have fervent charity among yourselves.

(h) Will cost me too Much.

Ps.116.12. What shall I render unto the Lord?
Mk.8.36. What shall it profit?
Lu.18.29,30. No man hath left . . . who shall not receive more.
1 Pe.2.24. Who . . . bare our sins in his own body on the tree.
See Gain through Loss . . . No. 4156

(i) I cannot Leave my old Companions.

Ex.23.2. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil.

Pr.13.20. He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise.

2 Co.6.14. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers.

1 Co.15.33. Be not deceived . . . evil communications corrupt.

(j) I shall be Persecuted.

There is a blessing connected with it. Mt.5.11.

It lifts the soul to the plane of the prophets, Mt.5.12.

All godly people expect it . . . 2 Ti.3.12.

It leads to a crown, Re.2.10.

MEMORY VERSES

No. 4314

SELECTED FROM EACH OF THE SIXTY-SIX BOOKS OF THE BIBLE

3.15. First messianic promise.

12.13. Life insurance.

25.10. The Year of Jubilee.

9.17. The pilgrims guide.

29.29. The secret things.

1.8. The price of success.

16.20. The lost power.

1.16. A shining example of constancy.

15.22. The indispensable virtue.

18.33. The father's lament.

3.9. The prayer for wisdom.

6.17. The divine reinforcements.

Chr.4.10. A wonderful prayer in dark surroundings.

Chr.16.9. The all-seeing eye.

r.7.10. The faithful scribe.

h.4.17. A true labor union.

t.4.14. The woman for an emergency.

42.10. An enriching prayer.

84.11. The Matchless Giver.

3.15. The precious possession.

12.13. The great conclusion.

ng 1.6. The unfaithful vineyard keeper.

9.6. The most wonderful child.

29.13. The greatest discovery.

m.3.22. God's unfailing mercies.

e.33.32. The sentimental hearers.

6.10. The unchangeable habit of prayer.

6.3. The road to divine blessing.

2.28. The outpouring of the Spirit.

a.8.11. The spiritual famine.

ad.4. The humbling of the proud.

na. 1.3. An expensive journey.

6.8. Practical religion.

Na.2.4. Nothing new under the sun.

Hab.2.14. World-wide missions.

Zep.2.3. Seeking the Lord.

Hag.2.4. A ringing call to duty.

Zec.4.6. The true means of success.

Mal.3.10. The tither's promise.

Mt.7.7. The three-fold promise.

Mk.16.15. The great commission.

Lu.10.20. The real reason for joy.

Jn.15.7. The master-key of prayer.

Ac.1.8. The watchword of the spiritual campaign.

Ro.10.9. The plan of salvation.

1 Co.3.11. The only foundation.

2 Co.4.6. The illuminated heart.

Ga.2.20. Dying to live.

Ep.4.13. The highest development.

Ph.2.5. The mind of Christ.

Col.3.1. The heavenly ambition.

1 Th.5.23. Entire sanctification.

2 Th.3.10. The duty to labor.

1 Ti.4.12. The young man's example.

2 Ti.2.4. The soldier's separation.

Tit.2.14. The Redeemer's purpose.

Phm.15. A tender appeal.

He.11.13. The pilgrims' vision.

Ja.5.20. The soul-winner's achievement.

1 Pe.1.18,19. The cost of redemption.

2 Pe.1.21. The origin of prophecy.

1 Jn.3.2. The sons of God.

2 Jn.1.6. Love and obedience.

3 Jn.v.4. The minister's joy.

Jude vs.24,25. The divine keeper.

Re.11.15. The consummation of the divine plan.

(Aids to memorization)

Aids to the memorization of Bible facts, the location of selected verses, chapters, teachings, &c.

NOTE: It is well known that the best method of fixing any fact in the mind is by continued repetition and associating like things together.

In attempting to fix in the memory the location of important verses it is worth while to be constantly the lookout for any coincidences that occur.

FOR EXAMPLE: "The 3.16's." John 3.16, is considered the greatest promise in the Bible. The memory may be aided by associating this great promise with the other important 3.16's which occur in the Scriptures.

Pr.3.16, the preciousness of wisdom; Mal.3.16, the Lord's jewels; Lu.3.16, the two baptisms; Ac.3.16, the mighty name; 1 Co.3.16, the temple of the Holy Spirit; Col.3.16, the indwelling Word of God; 1 Ti.3.16, the mystery of godliness; 2 Ti.3.16, the value of the Scriptures.

Another illustration: **The 2.10's of Jesus.** Lu.2.10, the Joy Bringer; Ep.2.10, the Character Builder; Ph.2.10, the Adorable Name; Col.2.10, the Fulfiller of Life; He.2.10, the Captain of our Salvation; Re.2.10, the Crown Giver.

The 4.13's, The Gifts of Jesus, Jn.4.13-14, satisfaction; Ac.4.13, transformation; Ep.4.13, inspiration; Ph.4.13, power; 1 Th.4.13,14, consolation.

The use of a few such series of texts would greatly aid the memory; too many would be confusing.

Other Coincidences: The seventh chapter of Genesis contains references to the waters of death, which in the seventh chapter of John, Christ speaks of the water of life, (v.37).

Three great warning chapters are easily associated together because they all contain the figure of the three dead men: Jer.23, Eze.33, and Mt.23.

All contain solemn warnings to religious leaders.

Last Words. We desire to remember the last words of our loved ones.

Last Words, recorded:

Of Jesus, (on power), Ac.1.8.
Of James, (on soul winning), Ja.5.20.
Of Peter, (on growth), 2 Pe.3.18.
Of Jude, (on divine support), Jude 24,25.
Of John, (on divine grace), Re.22.21.

Memory Mottoes:

Finishing life's task, Jn.17.4.
Bible students, 2 Ti.2.15
Table, 1 Co.10.31.
Thought, Ph.4.8.
Planning, Ja.4.15.

BIBLE MARKING**The Value Of**

It is of great advantage to all lovers of God's Word to have some simple system of Bible marking.

- (1) As the Bible is marked from time to time it becomes doubly precious to the owner.
- (2) It preserves the result of years of study and makes the book increasingly valuable.
- (3) It keeps the outstanding truths, which have been discovered, fresh before the mind.

This will largely depend upon personal taste and training.

What to Mark

Generally speaking, it is wise to select great themes and mark them consecutively through the Bible, rather than too many single verses on a large variety of subjects.

The systems used are many and diverse.

The Various Systems

Whichever one is adopted, or personally worked out, should be used sparingly, and with careful discrimination.

If the book is marked impulsively every time a new thought is discovered, the page may soon become a mass of bewildering marks, which will be a hindrance in future studies.

(1) **Underscoring**, or encircling with a pencil, passages desired to be remembered, or made emphatic, the simplest method of marking, and is always available.

(2) **The Color Scheme**. Colored pencils may be used to good advantage to emphasize great themes. But as the colors are few, and the topics many, color marking has only a limited value.

In order to be helpful the colors should not be chosen arbitrarily, but have a distinct emblematical meaning. For example—

The Selection of the Colors **Red** (the color of blood) may be used to mark passages referring to such subjects as The Blood of Christ, see Text Cyclo. No. 679; Redemption, No. 2979; etc.

Blue (sky color) is appropriate for marking heavenly themes, such as Heavenly home, No. 1356; Heavenly host, No. 1357; etc.

Purple (the royal color), for subjects related to kingship, as Christ king, Nos. 3420, 3421, 708; God as King, No. 3419; etc.

Green (evergreen), for subjects referring to future hopes, as Immortality, Nos. 2405, 2406; Eternal Life, Nos. 2156, 2157; Eternal Hope, No. 1692; etc.

Yellow, for marking Golden Promises; Golden Chapters, No. 4311; Memory verses, No. 4314; etc.

MARKING WITH SYMBOLS

For those who have a little skill in drawing, and desire a more extended and definite system of Bible marking, the use of symbols and letters is recommended.

The Selection of the Symbols As far as possible the symbols should be chosen from the Scriptures, and drawn in miniature form upon the margin of the Bible, opposite the appropriate passages. For example—

Let an outline miniature drawing of an **altar** represent sacrifice, or consecration. Place the drawing on the margin opposite such passages as Abraham's sacrifice, Ge.22.6; or Paul's appeal for consecration, Ro.12.1; etc.

Let the outline of the **wings of a dove** represent the Holy Spirit. Mark a letter **D** over the wings opposite passages referring to the descent of the Spirit, as Mt.3.16; Ac.10.38.

Mark an **I** over the wings where the Spirit is mentioned as indwelling, see No. 1602.

Mark a **T** over the wings where the Holy Spirit is teaching, see No. 1607; an **L** where the Spirit is spoken of as leader, see No. 1611; etc.

Let the miniature outline of a **book** represent the Word of God.

Turn to the Text Cyclo., Nos. 415-445, and find the appropriate letters to mark upon the outline of the book. For example, mark **E** for endures, No. 415; **I** for inspired, No. 417; **L** for loved, No. 420; **P** for power, No. 421; **S** for study of, No. 428; etc., etc.

Whenever possible let the outline symbol represent some great theme, and the letters upon the symbol the different aspects of the subject, as illustrated above.

A cross may be the symbol of Christ's sacrifice, and it may be marked with different letters, to represent the different aspects of the subject.

A picture of a **yoke** opposite Mt.11.29, and kindred passages, would represent **service**.

A heart opposite a passage would indicate the thought of love.

A sword would typify warfare.

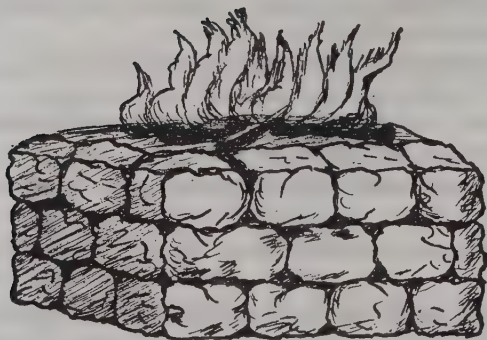
A censer with incense rising would represent prayer. This symbol could be marked with different letters as follows, **E**, prayer enjoined, see No. 2817; **A**, answered, No. 2818; **U**, united, No. 2823; **S**, secret, No. 2834; **I**, intercessory, No. 1785; etc., etc.

A harp would represent praise, and could be placed opposite such passages as those given in Nos. 1451-1454.

The above list of symbols for marking subjects could be extended indefinitely.

The value of symbols lies in the fact that they express important thoughts more strikingly, and in much less space, than can be done by words. This makes them especially available for use on the Bible margins.

PLACES FOR RELIGIOUS WORSHIP



(1) **The Altar.** A raised structure upon which sacrifices were offered or incense burned. It was man's simplest and earliest effort to give outward expression of faith in God, the desire to worship, and his need of sacrifice for sin.

Immediately after leaving the ark Noah erected an altar, and offered sacrifices unto the Lord.

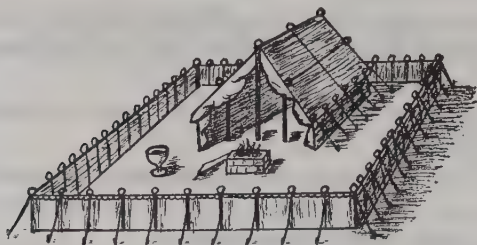
This act was acceptable unto Jehovah, and resulted in a divine promise of blessing for the world throughout ages to come.

From Noah's time godly men continued to build altars for worship.

Abraham erected altars at different places where he sojourned. See Ge.12.7,8; 13.18, etc.

Jacob was an altar-builder. See Ge.33.20; 35.7, etc.

Moses, Joshua, Samuel, David, and other ancient worthies built altars for sacrifices, or in commemoration of great events. See Text Cyclo. No. 120.



(2) **The Tabernacle.** A sacred tent and its furniture made according to a divine plan given to Moses in the mount. He.8.5.

It was the idea of the altar, expanded by divine revelation, to meet the needs of the nation for sacrifice and worship.

The Tabernacle proper was divided into two parts—the Holy place and the Holy of holies.

The Holy place was twenty cubits long, and ten wide.

It contained the "table of shewbread," the "golden candlestick," and the "altar of incense."

The Holy of holies was ten cubits square.

It contained the "ark of the covenant," a sacred chest which was a symbol of the divine presence.

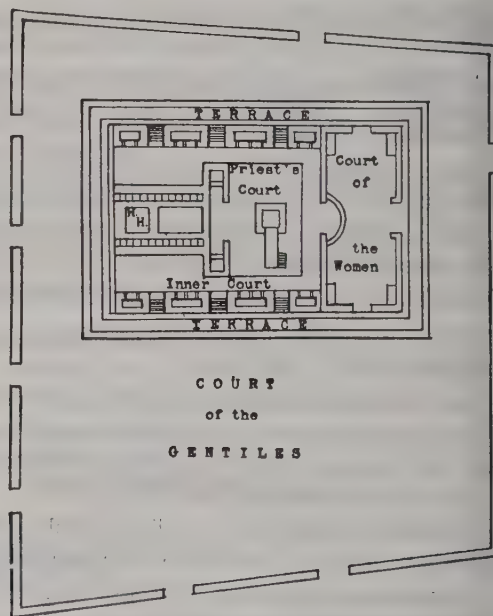
A curtain, or veil, of costly material divided the Holy of holies into two sections.

No one, except the high priest, ever entered the Holy of holies, and he went in only once a year, on the "Day of Atonement," to make atonement for the sins of the people.

Many of the ceremonies and furnishings of the tabernacle had a typical significance, and foreshadowed the coming of Christ.

For the typical teachings see Hebrews, chs.8,9.

For its main articles of furniture see Text Cyclo. Altars, Nos. 122, 123; table, No. 3530; laver, No. 2051; candlestick, No. 637; ark, No. 216.



Plan of the Temple

(3) **The Temple.** The Children of Israel have been pilgrims from Egypt to the Promised Land.

When they were settled in their new home it was natural for them to desire something more permanent than a tent in which to worship.

David conceived the idea of building a temple for the Lord, but he was forbidden to do so because he was a man of blood, 1 Chr.22.8. He amassed a great amount of material for the construction of the building, but it was left for Solomon to erect it. See allusions to the three temples built in Jerusalem Text Cyclo. Nos. 3577, 3578, 3579.

The Synagogue. A Jewish place of worship. This institution appears to have arisen during the exile, or shortly after.

The Jews that were scattered abroad felt the need of places for religious assembly and thus synagogues were erected wherever there was a Jewish colony.

They differed from the temple at Jerusalem in the fact that they were generally plain buildings of rectangular form, with no altars for sacrifice or elaborate furnishings.

The Sabbath services held in them were comparatively simple, consisting largely of reading the Scriptures, prayer, some kind of religious instruction, and often an expository address.

They were in some sense forerunners of the church. Jesus attended their services, and Paul often spoke to assemblies gathered in these buildings. See Text Cyclo. Nos. 3521-3523.

The Church. We can trace the desire for spiritual worship up through the successive steps in the erection of the altar, the tabernacle, the temple, and the synagogue.

It reaches its highest stage of development in the institution of the church founded by Christ.

HEBREW TIMES, SEASONS AND FESTIVALS.

(1) The Sabbath. The seventh day divinely set apart in the decalogue, as a day of rest and worship.

See Text Cyclo. Nos. 3098-3102.

(2) The Six Annual Feasts. See Text Cyclo. Nos. 1256-1261.

(3) The Day of Atonement. The tenth of October. The day of humiliation and expiation for the sins of the nation.

On this day the high priest entered the holy of holies to make atonement for the sins of the people.

(4) The Sabbatical Year. Every seventh year the Mosaic law required that the land should remain untilled. Slaves were to be liberated and debts remitted.

(5) The Year of Jubilee. This occurred at the end of seven Sabbatic years or the fiftieth year.

It was a year of complete release. Slaves were to be emancipated, mortgages released, real estate revert to its original owners, (except in walled cities).

The land was to lie fallow as in the ordinary Sabbatic Year. The moral purpose was to unite the people in brotherhood, check oppression, and lighten the load of poverty.

RELIGIOUS OFFICIALS

(1) The Priests. Men set apart for special religious duties, acting as mediators between God and man, the offering of sacrifices, and other functions relating to divine worship.

See Text Cyclo. Nos. 2058-2063.

(2) The Prophets. Men divinely called and inspired to deliver God's messages, particularly in relation to future events.

In the New Testament the word "prophet" refers to a person who had received a special spiritual gift enabling him to interpret or proclaim truth, and does not necessarily involve the element of prediction.

(3) The Scribes. These were men who were originally secretaries or writers. In later history the term refers to a class of men who were students, copyists, and interpreters of the law.

Ezra was the most famous of their number. In New Testament times they were leaders among the Jews, associated with the priests, sticklers for the letter of the law and hostile to Christ.

(4) The Elders. In the Old Testament they were leaders in the community or among the tribes. In the New Testament times they were the chief men among the Jews, together with the scribes and priests.

In the early church they were leading officials elected, or appointed, to perform certain duties and invested with more or less authority in the administration of affairs.

(5) The Apostles. Originally the twelve disciples chosen by Christ and named *apostles*, by him, Lu.6.13. Matthias was afterwards chosen by the church, Ac.1.26. Paul was later on added to the number by special divine call. See Nos. 2080-2082.

The word is sometimes applied in a less restricted sense to men of apostolic gifts, like Barnabas, Ac.14.4,14.

(6) The Deacons. Christian officials appointed to perform some special duties, generally of a subordinate character.

The origin of the office is generally traced to the appointment of the seven men mentioned in Ac.6.1-6.

The qualifications for the office are given by Paul, 1 Ti.3.8,9.

A CONCORDANCE TO THE
HOLY BIBLE .

A CONCORDANCE

TO THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

ABASE—a. him that is high, Ezek. 21. 26. walk in pride, is able to a., Dan. 4. 37.
ABASED—Exalt himself shall be a., Matt. 23. 12; Luke 14. 11, 18, 14.
know how to be a., Phil. 4. 12. [15; Gal. 4. 6.
ABBA—a. Father, Mark 14. 36; Rom. 8.
ABHOR—I a. myself, and reject, Job nations shall a. him, Prov. 24. 24. [42. 6. I a. the excellency of Jacob, Amos 6. 8.
ABHORRED—Savour to be a., Ex. 5. 21. their soul a. my statutes, Lev. 26. 43. my inward friends a. me, Job 19. 19. he greatly a. Israel, Ps. 78. 59. that he a. his inheritance, Ps. 106. 40. a. of the Lord shall fall, Prov. 22. 14. their soul also a. me, Zech. 11. 8. [10. 3.
ABHORRETH—Whom the Lord a., Ps. **ABHORRING**—a. to all flesh, Isa. 66. 24.
ABIDE—nor a. in paths of light, Job 24. 13. who shall a. in tabernacle? Ps. 15. 1, 61. 4. he shall a. before God, Ps. 61. 7. her feet a. not in her house, Prov. 7. 11. that shall a. of his labour, Eccl. 8. 15. day terrible who can a. it? Job 2. 11. who can a. in his anger, Nah. 1. 6. [3. 2. who may a. the day of his coming, Mal. I must a. at thy house, Luke 19. 5. a. with us, Luke 24. 29. comforter that he may a., John 14. 16. a. in me, except ye a. in me, John 15. 4, 7. if a man a. not in me, John 15. 6. a. in my love, a. in his love, John 15. 10. except these a. in the ship, Acts 27. 31. to a. in the flesh is need, Phil. 1. 24. let that a. in you which, 1 John 2. 24. ye shall a., children a., 1 John 2. 27, 28.
ABIDEETH—He that a. of old, Ps. 55. 19. he that a. in me bringeth, John 15. 5. word of God which a., 1 Pet. 1. 23. he a. in him ought to walk, 1 John 2. 6. the word of God a. in you, 1 John 2. 14. will of God a. for ever, 1 John 3. 17. whosoever a. of him, 1 John 3. 6.
ABIDING—His word a. in you, Jn. 5. 38.
ABJECTS—The a. gathered together, Ps. **ABILITY**—Gave after a., Ezra 2. 69. [35. 15. as had a. to stand in palace, Dan. 1. 4. according to his a., Matt. 25. 15; Acts 11. 29. as of the a. which God giveth, 1 Pet. 4. 11.
ABLE—Provide a. men, Ex. 18. 21. every man give as he is a., Deut. 16. 17. no man a. to stand before you, Josh. 23. 9. who a. to stand before God, 1 Sam. 6. 20; Job who is a. to judge, 1 Kings 3. 9. [41. 10. who a. to give much more, 2 Ch. 25. 9. who a. to stand before envy? Prov. 27. 4. our God is a. to deliver, Dan. 3. 17, 6. 20. God is a. of these stones, Matt. 3. 9; Lu. 3. 8. believe ye I am a. to do this? Matt. 9. 28. are ye a. to drink of the cup, Matt. 20. 22. no man is a. to pluck, John 10. 29. he was a. to perform, Rom. 4. 21. God is a. to graft them, Rom. 11. 23. a. to make him stand, Rom. 14. 4. never a. to come to the know, 2 Tim. 3. 7. he is a. to succour them, Heb. 2. 18. to him that was a. to save him, Heb. 5. 7. he is a. to save to uttermost, Heb. 7. 25. that God was a. to raise, Heb. 11. 19. **ABODE**—Come and make our a., Jn. 14. glory of the Lord a. on Sinai, Ex. 34. 16. Spirit, and it a. on him, John 1. 32. a. not in truth, John 8. 44. [1 Cor. 3. 13.
ABOLISHED—End of that which is a., 2 having a. the enmity, Eph. 2. 15. Christ, who hath a. death, 2 Tim. 1. 10.
ABOMINABLE—Shall thou have a. thing, Lev. 7. 21, 11. 43, 18. 30, 19. 7. 20. 5; Deu. 14. 3.

how much more a. is man, Job 15. 16. they have done a. works, Ps. 14. 1. and have done a. iniquity, Ps. 53. 1. cast out like an a. branch, Isa. 14. 19. carcasses of their a. things, Jer. 16. 18. do not this a. thing I hate, Jer. 44. 4. I saw and behold a. beasts, Ezek. 8. 10. in works deny him, being a., Titus 1. 16. unbelieving and the a., Rev. 21. 8.
ABOMINATION—Sacrifice the a. of Egyptians, Ex. 8. 26. all that do unright, are a., Deut. 25. 16. thou hast made me an a., Ps. 83. 8. seven things are an a. to him, Prov. 6. 16. wickedness is an a. to my lips, Prov. 8. 7. a. to kings to commit wicked, Prov. 16. 12. even his prayer shall be a., Prov. 28. 9. unjust man is a. to just, Prov. 23. 27. incense is an a. to me, Isa. 1. 13. an a. is he that chooseth you, Isa. 41. 24. committed a., Ezek. 16. 50. and ye work a., Ezek. 33. 26. a. that maketh desolate, Dan. 11. 31, 12. 11. an a. is committed in Israel, Mal. 2. 11. a. of desolation, Matt. 24. 15; Mark 13. 14. is with God, Luke 16. 15. enter that worketh a., Rev. 21. 27.
ABOMINATIONS—Ye shall not commit any a., Lev. 18. 26. not learn to do after a., Deut. 18. 9. teach you not after a., Deut. 20. 18. seven a. in his heart, Prov. 26. 25. delighteth in their a., Isa. 66. 3. if thou put away thine a., Jer. 4. 1. delivered to do all these a., Jer. 7. 10. I have seen thine a., Jer. 13. 27. Lord could not bear for a., Jer. 44. 22. alas for all the evil a., Ezek. 6. 11. thou shalt see greater a., Ezek. 8. 6, 13. 15. wicked a. that they do here, Ezek. 8. 9. light thing to commit a., Ezek. 8. 17. take away all a. thereof, Ezek. 11. 18. heart walketh after their a., Ezek. 11. 21. turn from your a., Ezek. 14. 6. cause Jerus. to know her a., Ezek. 16. 2. done these a. shall surely die, Ezek. 18. 13. cast away a. of eyes, Ezek. 20. 7. shew her all her a., Ezek. 22. 2. land desolate because of their a., Ez. 33. 29. let it suffice of a., Ezek. 44. 6. a. from between his teeth, Zech. 9. 7. golden cup full of a., Rev. 17. 4. number of a. earth, Rev. 17. 5.
ABOUND—Iniquity shall a., Matt. 24. 12. that the offence might a., Rom. 5. 20. in sin, that grace may a., Rom. 6. 1. that ye may a. in hope, Rom. 15. 13. as ye a. in everything, see, 2 Cor. 8. 7. able to make all grace a., 2 Cor. 9. 8. I know how to a., Phil. 4. 12. [4. 1. I have all and a., Phil. 4. 18. so ye would a. more and more, 1 Thess. these things be in you and a., 2 Pet. 1. 8.
ABOUNDING—Grace hath a., Rom. 5. 15. where sin a. grace did more a., Rom. 5. 20. **ABOUNDING**—a. in work, 1 Cor. 15. 58. **ABOVE**—Shalt be a. only, Deut. 28. 13. sent from a., 2 Sam. 22. 17; Ps. 18. 16. he from a. is a. all, John 3. 31. I am from a., John 8. 23. except it were given from a., John 19. 11. who is a. all, Eph. 4. 6. seek things which are a., Col. 3. 1. set your affection on things a., Col. 3. 2. **ABSENT**—I verily as a. in body, 1 Cor. 5. 3. at home in body are a., 2 Cor. 5. 6. willing to be a. from body, 2 Cor. 5. 8. being a. am bold, 2 Cor. 10. 1. for though I be a., Col. 2. 6.

ABUNDANCE—Out of a. of my complaint, 1 Sam. 1. 16. shall be a. of peace, Ps. 72. 7. nor be that loveth a., Eccl. 5. 10. a. of the rich not suffer to sleep, Eccl. 5. 12. out of a. of heart, Matt. 12. 34; Luke 6. 45. he shall have more a., Matt. 13. 12, 25. 29. cast in of their a., Mark 12. 44; Luke 21. 4. life consisteth not in a., Luke 12. 15. a. of their joy abundant, 2 Cor. 8. 2. your a. supply, their a., 2 Cor. 8. 14.
ABUNDANT—As this day and more a., Isa. 56. 12. grace was exceeding a., 1 Tim. 1. 14. according to his a. mercy, 1 Pet. 1. 3.
ABUNDANTLY—Israel increased a., Ex. shall a. utter the memory, Ps. 145. 7. [1. 7. drunk a. O beloved, Cant. 5. 1. might have life more a., John 10. 10. able to do exceeding a., Eph. 3. 20. God willing more a. to, Heb. 6. 17. [9. 18
ABUSE—That I a. not my power, 1 Cor. **ABUSERS**—Nor a. of them, 1 Cor. 6. 9. **ACCEPT**—Will ye a. his person? Job 32. 21. let me not a. any man's person, Job 32. 21. Job, him will I a., Job 42. 8. and a. thy burnt sacrifice, Ps. 20. 3. a. the persons of the wicked, Ps. 82. 2. not good to a. the person, Prov. 18. 5. I will not a. them, Jer. 14. 12; Amos 5. 22. there will I a. them, Ezek. 20. 40, 41, 43. 27. will be a. thy person, Mal. 1. 8. should I a. this of your hand? Mal. 1. 13.
ACCEPTABLE—Sought a. words, Eccl. in an a. time, Isa. 49. 8. [12. 10. wilt thou call this an a. day, Isa. 58. 5. to proclaim the a. year of Lord, Isa. 61. 2; he is a. to God, Rom. 14. 18. [Eph. 4. 19. proving what is a. unto, Eph. 5. 10. a. in the sight of God, 1 Tim. 2. 3, 5. 4. may serve God a., Heb. 12. 28. this is a. with God, 1 Pet. 2. 20.
ACCEPTATION—Worthy of all a., 1 Tim. 1. 15; 4. 9. [Gen. 4. 7. **ACCEPTED**—If well, shalt thou not be a., in a time a., now is a. time, 2 Cor. 6. 2. a. according to that a man, 2 Cor. 8. 12. made us a. in the beloved, Eph. 1. 6. **ACCEPTETH**—God a. no man's, Gal. 2. 6. **ACCESS**—By whom we have a., Rom. 5. 2. both have a. to the Father, Eph. 2. 18. a. by faith, Eph. 3. 12. [Isa. 55. 11. **ACCOMPLISH**—It shall a. that I please, he would a. seventy years, Dan. 9. 2. **ACCOMPLISHED**—Desire a., Prov. 13. 19. my words shall be a., Jer. 39. 16. all things are now a., John 19. 28. [1. 46. **ACCORD**—With a. in prayer, Acts 1. 14, 2. their voice to God with one a., Acts 4. 24. with one a. in Solomon's porch, Acts 5. 12. assembled with one a., Acts 15. 25. being of one a. of one mind, Phil. 2. 2. **ACCOUNT**—Giveth no a. of his matters, Job 33. 13. that thou makest a. of him, Ps. 144. 3. one by one to find the a., Eccl. 7. 27. give a. in day of judgment, Matt. 12. 36. give a. of himself to God, Rom. 14. 12. as they that must give a., Heb. 13. 17. give a. to him that judgeth, 1 Pet. 4. 5. **ACCOUNTED**—a. for a. gener., Ps. 22. 30. wherein is he to be a. of? Isa. 2. 22. be a. worthy to obtain, Luke 20. 35. a. as sheep for the slaughter, Rom. 8. 36. a. to him for righteousness, Gal. 3. 6. **ACCUSED**—Keep from a. thing, Josh. trespasses in the a. thing, Josh. 7. 1. [6. 13. could wish myself a., Rom. 9. 3. by spirit calleth Jesus a., 1 Cor. 12. 8.

ACCUSATION—Elder, receive not an a.

1 Tim. 5. 19.
 bring not a railing a. 2 Pet. 2. 11. Jude 9.
ACCUSE—a. not a servant to his, Prov. 30. 17.
 nor a. any falsely, Luke 3. 14. [30. 10].
 that I will a. you to the Father, John 5. 45.
 falsely a. your good con. 1 Pet. 3. 16. [12].
ACCUSED—a. answered noth., Matt. 27.
ACCUSEES—False a., 2 Tim. 3. 3; Titus 2. 3.
 [John 5. 45].
ACCUSETH—There is one that a. you, [John 5. 45].
ACCUSING—Thoughts a., Rom. 2. 15.
ACKNOWLEDGE—I a. my sin, Ps. 32. 5.
 in all thy ways a. him, Prov. 3. 6. [51. 3].
 ye that are near, a. my night, Isa. 33. 13.
 though Israel a. us not, Isa. 63. 16.
 only a. thine iniquity, Jer. 13. 20.
 we a. our wickedness, Jer. 14. 10.
 till they a. their offences, Hos. 5. 15.
ACKNOWLEDGED—You have a. us in part, 2 Cor. 1. 14. [1 John 2. 23].
ACKNOWLEDGETH—He that a. the Son of God, 1 John 4. 10.
ACKNOWLEDGING—To a. the truth, 2 Tim. 2. 25; Titus 1. 1. [2. 2].
ACKNOWLEDGMENT—To the a. of, Col. 3. 1.
ACQUAINT—a. thyself with G., Job 22. 21.
 a. with all my ways, Ps. 139. 3.
 a. my heart with wisdom, Eccl. 2. 3.
 sorrows, and a. with grief, Isa. 53. 3.
ACQUAINTANCE—Mine a. estranged, thou mine a., Ps. 55. 13. [Job 19. 13].
 hast put away mine a. far, Ps. 55. 13.
 and my a. into darkness, Ps. 88. 18.
 all his a. stood afar off, Luke 23. 49. [1. 3].
ACQUIT—L. will not at all a. wicked, Nah. 1. 3.
ACT—His a. his strange a., Isa. 28. 21.
ACTS—Have seen great a. of, Deut. 11. 7.
 rehearse the righteous a., Judg. 5. 11.
 reason of all righteous a., 1 Sam. 12. 7.
 his a. to the children, Ps. 103. 7.
 who can utter the mighty a., Ps. 106. 2.
 declare thy mighty a., Ps. 145. 4, 6, 12.
 praise him for his mighty a., Ps. 150. 2.
ADAMANT—By L. a. weighed, 1 Sam. 2. 3.
ADAMANT—Ezek. 3. 9; Zech. 7. 12. [32].
ADD—Not a. to the word, Deut. 4. 2. [12].
 a. iniquity to iniquity, Ps. 69. 27.
 a. thou not to his words lest, Prov. 30. 6.
 a. to your faith virtue, 2 Pet. 1. 5.
 God shall a. to him plagues, Rev. 22. 18.
ADDED—All shall a. to, Matt. 6. 33.
 believers were the more a., Acts 5. 14.
 much people was a. to the L., Acts 11. 24.
 the law was a. because of, Gal. 3. 19.
ADDER—Ps. 58. 4, 91. 13, 140. 3; Prov. 23. 32. [13].
ADJURE—Mat. 26. 63; Mark 5. 7; Acts 19. 13.
ADMINISTERED—2 Cor. 8. 19, 20.
ADMINISTRATION—There are differences of a., 1 Cor. 12. 5.
ADMIRE—In all them, 2 Thess. 1. 10.
ADMONISH—By these, my son, be a., Eccl. 1. 10.
 another in psalms, Col. 3. 16. [12. 12].
 a. him as a brother, 2 Thess. 3. 15.
 as Moses was a. of God, Heb. 8. 5. [10. 11].
ADMONITION—Written for our a., 1 Cor. 13. 1.
 bring them up in the a., Eph. 6. 4.
ADOPTION—Received the spirit of a., waiting for the a., Rom. 8. 23. [Rom. 8. 13].
 to whom pertaineth the a., Rom. 9. 4.
 might receive the a. of sons, Gal. 4. 5.
ADORN—As a bride a. herself, Isa. 61. 10.
 women a. in modest, 1 Tim. 2. 9. [Rev. 21. 2].
 a. the doctrine of God, Titus 2. 10.
 whose a. not outward a., 1 Pet. 3. 3.
 women a. themselves, 1 Pet. 3. 5.
ADVANTAGE—Job 35. 3; Lu. 9. 25; Rom. 3. 1; 1 Cor. 15. 32; 2 Cor. 5. 11; Jude 15.
ADVERSARY—I will be an a., Ex. 23. 22.
 angel a. against, Ps. 109. 22.
 that my a. had written a book, Job 21. 35.
 how long shall the a. reproach? Ps. 74. 10.
 who is mine a., let him, Isa. 50. 8.
 the a. hath spread out, Lam. 1. 10. 2. 4.
 a. quickly lest a. deliver, Matt. 5. 25.
 saying, avenge me of mine a., Luke 18. 3.
 give no occasion to a., 1 Tim. 5. 14.
 your a. the devil, 1 Pet. 5. 8. [Sam. 2. 10].
ADVERSARIES—a. of Lord be broken, 1 I will ease me of my a., Isa. 1. 24.
 your a. not able to grieve, Luke 21. 15.
 and there are many a., 1 Cor. 16. 9.
 nothing terrified by your a., Phil. 1. 28.
 which shall devour the a., Heb. 10. 27.
ADVERSITY—1 Sam. 10. 19; 2 Sam. 4. 9; 2 Chron. 15. 6.
 I shall never be in a., Ps. 10. 6.
 thou hast known my soul in a., Ps. 31. 7.
 but in my a. they rejoiced, Ps. 35. 15.
 rest from the days of a., Ps. 94. 13.
 if thou faint in day of a., Prov. 24. 10.
 in the day of a. consider, Eccl. 7. 14.
 though Lord give bread of a., Isa. 30. 20.
 remember them suffer a., Heb. 13. 3.
ADVICE—With good a. make war, Prov. 20. 18.

ADVISED—With well a. is wis., Prov. 13. 10.
ADULTERER—a. put to death, Lev. 20. 10.
 the eye of a. waiteth Job 24. 15. [10].
 the land is full of a., Jer. 23. 10.
 neither a. shall inherit, 1 Cor. 6. 9.
 a. God will judge, H. b. 13. 4.
 ye a. know ye not, Jas. 4. 4. [Hos. 3. 1].
ADULTERESS—L. a. woman, yet an a., no a. though she be married, Rom. 7. 3.
ADULTEROUS—An a. generation, Matt. 12. 39. 16. 4; Mark 8. 38.
ADULTERY—Thou shalt not commit a., Ex. 20. 14; Rom. 13. 9.
 who commits a. latheth, Prov. 6. 32.
 backsliding Israel com. a., Jer. 3. 8, 9, 23. 14, 29. 23.
 I have seen thine a., Jer. 13. 27.
 said I to her old in a., Ezek. 23. 43.
 her a. between her breasts, Hos. 2. 2.
 committed a. in his heart, Matt. 5. 28.
 committed a., Mark 11. 19; Luke 16. 18.
 who taken in a., John 8. 14.
 cast them that com. a., Rev. 2. 22.
ADVOCATE—We have an a., 1 John 2. 1.
AFAR OFF—a. off on the sea, Ps. 65. 5.
 that escape to the isles a. off, Isa. 66. 19.
 am I not a God a. off, Jer. 23. 23.
 seeth Abraham a. off, Luke 16. 23.
 promise is to all a. off, Acts 2. 39.
 preached peace to you a. off, Eph. 2. 17.
 having seen promises a. off, Heb. 11. 13.
 blind and cannot see a. off, 2 Pet. 1. 9.
AFFECT—Mine eye a. my heart, Lam. 1. 17.
 their minds evil a., Acts 14. 2. [3. 61].
 they zealously a. you, Gal. 4. 17.
 go-d to be zealously a., Gal. 4. 18.
AFFECTION—Without natural a., Rom. 1. 31; 2 Tim. 3. 3.
 his inward a. is more, 2 Cor. 7. 15.
 mortify inordinate a., Col. 3. 5.
AFFECTION—God giveth us up to vile a., Rom. 1. 26. [Other Rom. 12. 10].
AFFECTIONED—Be kindly a. one to another, 1 Cor. 12. 25.
AFFLICTED—Shall a. 400 years, Gen. 15. 13.
 ye shall a. your souls, Lev. 16. 29.
 will a. seed of David, 1 Kings 11. 39.
 Almighty, he will not a., Job 37. 23.
 how thou didst a. the people, Ps. 44. 2.
 God shall hear and a. them, Ps. 55. 19.
 Lord, they a. thine heritage, Ps. 94. 5.
 destroy all that a. my soul, Ps. 143. 12.
 day for a man to a. his soul, Isa. 58. 5.
 Lord doth not a. willingly, Lam. 3. 33.
 they a. the just, they Amos 5. 12.
 I will a. thee no more, Nah. 1. 12.
AFFLICTED—More a. more they, Ex. 1. 12.
 a. people will save, 2 Sam. 22. 28; Ps. 18. 27.
 to a. pity should be shewed, Job. 6. 14.
 he heareth the cry of the a., Job 34. 28.
 nor abhorred affliction of a., Ps. 22. 24.
 destroy all that a. my soul, Ps. 143. 12.
 I am a. and ready to die, Ps. 88. 15.
 days wherein thou hast a. us, Ps. 90. 15.
 before I was a. I went, Ps. 119. 67.
 good that I have been a., Ps. 119. 71.
 in faithfulness hast a. me, Ps. 119. 75.
 I am a. very much, Ps. 119. 107.
 have a. me from youth, Ps. 129. 1. 2.
 Lord will maintain cause of a., Ps. 140. 12.
 days of the a. evil, Prov. 15. 15.
 hast a. me, Ps. 143. 12.
 a. yet he opened not mouth, Isa. 53. 7.
 O thou a. tossed with tempest, Isa. 54. 11.
 wherefore have we a. our souls, Isa. 58. 3.
 if thou satisfy the a. soul, Isa. 58. 10.
 deliver you up to be a., Matt. 24. 9.
 whether we be a. is, 1 Cor. 1. 6.
 is any among you a.? Jas. 5. 13. [Gen. 41. 52].
AFFLICTION—Fruitful in the land of a. seen a. of my people, Ex. 3. 7. Acts 7. 34.
 thou shalt break out of a., Deut. 16. 3.
 a. cometh not forth of dust, Job 5. 6.
 days of a. have taken hold, Job 30. 16, 27.
 if they be holden in cords of a., Job 36. 8.
 look on my a. and pain, Ps. 25. 18.
 being bound in a. and iron, Ps. 107. 10.
 comfort in my a. thy word, Ps. 119. 50.
 in all their a. he was afflicted, Isa. 63. 9.
 my refuge in the day of a., Jer. 16. 19.
 not grieved for a. of Joseph, Amos 6. 6.
 helped forward the a., Zecl. 1. 15.
 a. arise for word's sake, Job 5. 6.
 our light a. which is but for, 2 Cor. 4. 17.
 a. great trial of a., 2 Cor. 8. 2.
 supposing to add a. to my, Phil. 1. 16.
 received word in much a., 1 Thess. 1. 6.
 choosing rather to suffer a., Heb. 11. 25.
 an example of suffering a., Jas. 5. 10.
AFFLICTIONS—Many the a. of righteous, Ps. 34. 19.
 remember David and his a., Ps. 132. 1.
 delivered him out of all his a., Acts 7. 10.
 partaker of a. of the gospel, 2 Tim. 1. 8.
 endure a., 2 Tim. 4. 5.
 great fight of a., Heb. 10. 32.
 same a. accomplished, 1 Pet. 5. 9.

AFORETIME—Things writ a., Rom. 15. 4.
AFRAID—a. to look on God, Ex. 3. 6.
 none make you a., Lev. 26. 6; Job 11. 19.
 not be a. of ten thousands, Ps. 3. 6.
 of whom shall I be a.? Ps. 27. 1.
 be not a. when one is rich, Ps. 49. 16.
 what time I am a., Ps. 56. 3.
 not be a. what man shall a., Ps. 56. 11.
 that shall are a. at thy tokens, Ps. 65. 2.
 I am a. of thy judgments, Ps. 119. 120.
 none make them a., Isa. 17. 2.
 a. of a man that shall die, Isa. 51. 12.
 dream which made me a., Dan. 4. 5.
 it is I, be not a., Matt. 14. 27; Mark 6. 50.
 be not a., only believe, Mk. 5. 38. [Jn. 6. 20].
 not be a. of the power, Rom. 13. 3.
 if thou do evil, be a., Rom. 13. 4.
 not a. with any amazement, 1 Pet. 3. 6.
 be not a. of their terror, 1 Pet. 3. 14.
AFTERWARD—Thou shalt follow a., John 13. 36.
 a. they that are Christ's, 1 Cor. 15. 23.
 a. yieldeth fruit of right, Heb. 12. 11. [12. 30].
AGAINST—He not with me, is a., Matt. 23. 13.
AGATE—Ex. 28. 19, 39. 12; Isa. 54. 12.
 Ezek. 27. 16.
AGE—Comet to grave in a full a., Job 5. 26.
 thy a. clearer than noon-day, Job 11. 17.
 my a. is as nothing before thee, Ps. 39. 5.
 my a. is departing, Isa. 38. 12.
 he is of a., ask him, John 9. 21, 23. [2. 7].
AGES—a. to come he might shew, Eph. 1. 10.
 in other a. not made known, Eph. 3. 5.
 glory in church through all a., Eph. 3. 21.
AGED—The a. arose and stood up, Job 29. 10.
 a. with him full of days, Jer. 6. 11. [8].
 that the a. men be sober Titus 2. 2.
 the a. women be in behaviour, Titus 2. 3.
 such an one as Paul the a., Philim. 9. [44].
AGONY—Being in an a. he prayed, Lu. 22. 44.
AGREE—a. with adversary, Matt. 5. 25.
 if two shall a. on earth, Matt. 18. 19.
 witness a. not together, Mark 14. 56, 59.
 out of new, a. not with old, Luke 5. 38.
 ye have a. to tempt, Acts 5. 9.
 these a. in one, 1 John 5. 8. [Isa. 28. 15, 18].
AGREEMENT—With hell are we at a., what a. hath the temple, 2 Cor. 6. 16.
AHA—a. our eye hath seen it, Ps. 35. 21.
 40. 15, 70. 3. [Isa. 1. 16; Rev. 25. 8, 26. 2].
AH—What a. the sea, Ps. 114. 5.
 what a. thee now, Isa. 22. 1.
AIR—As one that breatheth, a., 1 Cor. 9. 9.
 ye shall speak into the a., 1 Cor. 14. 9 [26].
 to meet the Lord in the a., 1 Thess. 4. 17.
 poured out vital into the a., Rev. 16. 17.
ALARM—Heard, O my soul, a. of, Jer. 4. 19.
 an a. in my holy mountain, Joel 2. 1. [19].
ALAS—a. my brother, 1 Kings 13. 30.
 a master for it was a. broken, 2 Kin. 6. 5.
 hast a. of the Lord, Joel 1. 15.
 say in highways a., Amos 5. 16.
 a. that great city, Rev. 18. 16, 19.
ALIEN—Been a. in a strange land, Ex. 1. 10.
 I am an a. in their sight, Job 19. 15 [18. 3].
 a. to my mother's children, Ps. 69. 8.
 a. from comm-nwealth, Eph. 2. 12.
 to fight the armies of a., Heb. 11. 34.
ALIENATED—a. from life of God, Eph. 2. 12.
 that were sometime a., Col. 1. 21. [4. 18].
ALIVE—As a. angels come, to Eccl. 9. 5.
 esteemeth every day a. [1].
ALIVE—Went down a. into pit, Num. 16. 4.
 a. every one this day, Deut. 4. 4. [33].
 and I make a., Deut. 32. 39; 1 Sam. 2. 6.
 God to kill and make a.? 2 Kings 5. 7.
 the souls a., Ezek. 13. 18, 18. 27.
 heard that he was a., Mark 16. 11.
 was dead and is a., Luke 15. 24, 32.
 a. after his passion, Acts 1. 3.
 a. to God through Christ, Rom. 6. 11.
 a. from the dead, Rom. 6. 13.
 a. without the law, Rom. 9. 4.
 in Christ all be made a., 1 Cor. 15. 22.
 a. and remain, 1 Thess. 4. 15, 17.
 I am a. for evermore, Rev. 1. 18.
 which was dead, and is a., Rev. 2. 8.
 cast a. into lake of fire, Rev. 19. 20.
ALL—Are a. gone aside, a., Ps. 14. 3.
 cast in a. she had, Mark 12. 44; Luke 21. 4.
 a. that I have is thine, Luke 15. 31.
 when ye have done a. say, Luke 17. 10.
 he told me a. ever I did, John 4. 39.
 upon a. them that be, Rom. 13. 22.
 a. are yours, and ye are 1 Cor. 14. 22.
 God worketh a. in a., 1 Cor. 12. 6.
 that God may be a. in a., 1 Cor. 15. 23.
 that filth a. in a., Eph. 1. 23.
 Christ is a. and in a., Col. 3. 11.
 I have a. and abound Phil. 4. 13. [4. 24].
ALLEGORY—Which things are a., Gal. 4. 11.
ALLEGUJAH—Great voice saying a., Rev. 19. 1, 3, 4, 6.
ALLURE—I was a. her, Hos. 2. 14.
 they a. through lusts, 2 Pet. 2. 18. [6. 1].
ALMS—Do not your a. before men, Matt.

that thine α . may be in secret, Matt. 6. 4.
 give α . of such things, Luke 11. 41, 12. 33.
 to bring α . to my nation, Acts 24. 17. [11.]
ALMIGHTY—I am α . God, Gen. 17. 1, 35.
 appeared by name God α . Job. 6. 3.
 find out α . to perfection? Ex. 11. 7.
 surely I would speak to α . Job 13. 3.
 α . that we should serve him, Job 21. 15.
 pleasure to α . thou art right, Job 23. 5.
 what can the α . do for them? Job 22. 17.
 when the α . was yet with me, Job 29. 5.
 that the α . would answer me, Job 31. 35.
 far from α . to com. iniquity, Job 34. 10.
 neither will α . pervert judgment, Job 34. 12.
 α . will not hear vanity, Job 35. 13.
 the α . we cannot do him out, Job 37. 23.
 was and is to come, the α . Rev. 1. 8.
 Lord God α . which was, Rev. 4. 8, 11, 17.
 Lord α . just and true, Rev. 15. 3, 16. 7.
 God α . and Lamb temple of it, Rev. 21. 22.
ALMOND— α . tree shall flourish, Eccl. 12. 5.
 I see a rod of an α . tree, Jer. 1. 11.
ALOES—Ps. 45. 8; Prov. 7. 17; Cant. 4. 14; John 19. 39. [Gen. 2. 18.]
ALONE—Not good man should be α .
 Not able to wear all his people α . Num. 11. 14; Deut. 1. 9, 12.
 the people shall dwell α . Num. 23. 9.
 none α . in appointed times, Isa. 13. 31.
 I called him α . and blessed, Isa. 61. 2.
 he sitteth α . Lam. 3. 28.
 as Jesus was α . praying, Luke 9. 18.
 Jesus was found α . Luke 9. 36.
 I am not α . but, John 8. 16, 32.
 the Father hath not left me α . John 8. 29.
 I am left α . Rom. 11. 3.
ALPHA—I am α . I, 1. 8, 11, 2. 6, 22, 13.
ALTAR—Called the α . Ed. Josh. 22. 34.
 throw down α . of Baal, Judg. 6. 25.
 go, rear an α . to, 2 Sam. 24. 18.
 cried against the α . O α . 1 Kings 13. 2.
 shall worship before this α . 2 Kings 18. 22; Isa. 36. 7.
 then will I go to α . of God, Ps. 43. 4.
 in α . in midst of Egypt, Isa. 19. 19.
 hath cast off his α . Lam. 2. 7.
 coming α . with thee, Matt. 2. 13.
 if thou bring thy gift to α . Matt. 5. 23, 24.
 swear by the α . it is nothing, Matt. 23. 18.
 α . with this inscription, Acts 17. 23.
 partakers with α . 1 Cor. 9. 13, 10. 18.
 we have an α . whereof, Heb. 13. 10.
 with prayers on the golden α . Rev. 8. 3.
 voice from horns of golden α . Rev. 9. 3.
ALTARS—Even thine α . O Lord, Ps. 84. 3.
 he shall not look to the α . Isa. 17. 8.
 grown on horns of α . Jer. 17. 1.
 your α . shall be desolate, Ezek. 6. 4.
 made α . to sin, α . shall be, Hos. 8. 11.
 α . as heaps in the furrows, Hos. 12. 11.
 will visit the α . of Beth-el, Amos 3. 14.
 have digged down thine α . Rom. 11. 3.
ALTERED—Fashion of countenance α .
 Luke 9. 29. [self, Ps. 50. 21.]
ALTOGETHER— α . such an one as thy
 ALWAYS—I would not live α . Job 7. 16.
 have poor α . with you, Matt. 26. 11.
 I with you α . Matt. 28. 20.
 me ye have not α . Mark 14. 7; John 12. 8.
 rejoice in the Lord α . Phil. 4. 4.
AM—I α . that I α . hath sent, Ec. 3. 14.
 the first, I α . the last, Ec. 4. 6, 48. 12; Rev. 1. 8, and none, Isa. 47. 8; Zep. 2. 15. [1. 11.]
 there α . I in the midst, Matt. 18. 20.
 before Abraham was I α . John 8. 58.
 altogether such as I α . Acts 26. 29.
 by grace I α . what I α . 1 Cor. 15. 10.
 begin I α . Gal. 4. 12. [32. 10.]
AMAZED—Many people α . at thee, Ezek. 33. 9.
 began to be more α . Mark 14. 33. [13. 17.]
AMBASSADOR—A faithful α . is, Prov. 24. 25.
 that sendeth α . by the sea, Isa. 18. 2.
 α . of peace shall weep, Isa. 33. 7.
 α . sent to heaven, Jer. 49. 14; Obad. 1.
 we are α . for Christ, 2 Cor. 5. 20.
 I am α . in bonds, Eph. 6. 20.
AMBUSH—Josh. 8. 2; Jer. 51. 12.
AMEN— α . α . α . Ps. 41. 13, 72. 19, 89.
 let all the people say α . Ps. 106. 48. [52.]
 and the glory for ever, α . Matt. 6. 13.
 write these things, saith the α . Rev. 3. 14.
 α . even so come, Rev. 22. 20.
AMEND— α . ways, Jer. 7. 3, 5, 26. 13, 35, 15.
AMISS—2 Chron. 6. 37; Dan. 3. 29;
 Luke 23. 41; Jas. 4. 3. [1 Cor. 16. 22.]
ANATHHEMA—Let him be a maran-
 anathema. Hope as an α . of Heb. 6. 19.
ANGENT—Of α . times 1, 2 Kings 19. 25;
 a men, Ezra 3. 12. [Isa. 37. 26.]
 with the α . is wisdom, Job 12. 12.
 the α . and honourable he is, Isa. 9. 15.
 the α . of days, Dan. 7. 9, 22. [100.]
ANGIENTS—More than the α . Ps. 119.
 shall reign before his α . Isa. 24. 23.
 take of α . of people, Jer. 19. 1.
 shall perish from the α . Ezek. 7. 26.

hast seen what the α . do? Ezek. 8. 12.
 The α . of Gehai, Ezek. 27. 9. [Ezek. 47. 3.]
ANGLES—The waters were to the α .
ANGEL—Send his α . before thee, Gen. 24. 7, 40; Ex. 23. 20, 23, 32, 34, 33, 2; Num. 20. 16.
 the α . did wonderfully, Gen. 48. 16.
 the α . stretched out his hand, the α . 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Chron. 21. 15.
 the α . of his presence, Isa. 63. 9.
 he had power over the α . Hos. 12. 4.
 stood before α . Zech. 3. 3.
 an α . strengthening him, Luke 22. 43.
 α . went down at a season, John 5. 4.
 said an α . spake to him, John 12. 29.
 as the face of α . Acts 6. 15.
 α . that appeared in the bush, Acts 7. 35.
 said α . neither α . nor spirit, Acts 23. 8.
 if α . hath spoken to him, Acts 23. 9.
 transformed into α . of light, 2 Cor. 11. 14.
 though we or an α . Gal. 1. 8.
 α . of church, Rev. 2. 1, 8, 12, 18, 3. 1, 7, 14.
 a strong α . Rev. 5. 2.
 the α . of the bottomless pit, Rev. 9. 11.
 α . of the waters, Rev. 16. 5.
 a strong α . Rev. 18. 21.
 an α . standing in the sun, Rev. 19. 17.
 I Jesus have sent mine α . Rev. 22. 16.
ANGEL of God— α . of God removed, Ex. 14. 19; Acts 27. 23.
 as an α . of God, 1 Sam. 23. 9; 2 Sam. 14. 17, 19, 27; Gal. 4. 14.
ANGEL of the Lord—Gen. 16. 7, 22, 11, 15; Num. 22. 23, 25, 27; Judg. 5. 23, 6. 11, 21, 13, 3, 20, 21; 2 Sam. 24. 16; 2 Kings 19. 35; 1 Chron. 21. 12, 15, 30; Ps. 37. 35, 5, 6; Isa. 37. 36; Zech. 1. 12, 3. 5, 6, 12, 8. [20, 2. 13, 19.]
 α . of Lord appeared in dream, Matt. 1. 4.
 of L. descended from heav., Matt. 28. 2.
 to Zacharias an α . of L. Luke 1. 11, 2. 9.
 α . of Lord opened prison-door, Acts 5. 19.
 α . of the Lord smote Herod, Acts 12. 23.
ANGELS— α . of God ascend, Gen. 28. 12.
 α . of God met him, Gen. 32. 1. [John 1. 51.]
 α . the α . charged with folly, Job 4. 18.
 a little lower than the α . Ps. 8. 5.
 man did eat α . food, Ps. 78. 25.
 give his α . charge, Ps. 91. 11; Matt. 4. 6; ye his α . that excel, Ps. 103. 20. [Lu. 4. 10.]
 praise ye him all his α . Ps. 148. 2.
 α . ministered, Matt. 4. 11; Mark 1. 13.
 the α . shall sever the wicked, Matt. 13. 49.
 their α . behold face of my Father, Matt. 13. 10.
 α . of God in heav., Matt. 22. 30; Mk. 12. 25.
 α . of God in heav., Matt. 24. 36; Mk. 13. 32.
 all the holy α . with, Matt. 25. 31; Lu. 9. 26.
 more than twelve legions of α . Matt. 26. 53.
 in presence of α . of God, Luke 15. 10.
 beggar carried by the α . Luke 16. 22.
 for equal unto the α . Luke 20. 36.
 seeth two α . in white, John 20. 12.
 we shall judge α . 1 Cor. 6. 3.
 power because of the α . 1 Cor. 11. 10.
 regulate you in worship of α . Col. 2. 18.
 revealed with mighty α . 2 Thess. 1. 7.
 seen of α . 1 Tim. 3. 16.
 much better than the α . Heb. 1. 4.
 all the α . of God worship, Heb. 1. 6.
 who maketh his α . spirits, Heb. 1. 7.
 took not nature of α . Heb. 2. 16.
 innumerable company of α . Heb. 12. 22.
 entertained α . unawares, Heb. 13. 2.
 α . came to look into, 1 Pet. 1. 12.
 α . and powers being subject, 1 Pet. 3. 22.
 if God spared not the α . 2 Pet. 2. 4.
 α . greater in power, 2 Pet. 2. 11.
 α . who kept not first estate, Jude 6.
 seven stars α . of churches, Rev. 1. 20.
 will confess before his α . Rev. 3. 5.
 in presence of the holy α . Rev. 4. 7.
ANGER—Cursed be their α . Gen. 49. 7.
 α . of the Lord, Num. 25. 4, 32, 14; Deut. 29. 20; Judg. 2. 14, 20, 3. 8, 10, 7. [Ps. 85. 3.]
 from the fierceness of his α . Deut. 13. 17.
 with heat of this great α .? Deut. 29. 24.
 provoke me to α . with sins, 1 Kin. 16. 2; 2 Kin. 17. 11; Jer. 11. 17, 32, 29, 32; Ezek. 16. 26.
 slow to α . Neh. 9. 17; Ps. 103. 8, 145. 8; Prov. 15. 1, 18, 16, 32; Joel 2. 13; Jonah 4. 2; Nah. 1. 3.
 his α . endureth but a moment, Ps. 30. 5.
 cease from α . Ps. 37. 8.
 let thy wrathful α . take hold, Ps. 69. 24.
 why doth thy α . smoke, Ps. 74. 1.
 α . came up against Israel, Ps. 78. 21.
 many a time turned he his α . Ps. 78. 38.
 made a way to his α . Ps. 78. 60.
 cause α . towards us to cease, Ps. 85. 4.
 draw out α . to all generations? Ps. 85. 5.
 who knoweth power of thine α .? Ps. 90. 11.
 keep his α . for ever, Ps. 103. 9; Jer. 3. 5.
 whose provoketh to α . sinners, Prov. 20. 2.
 α . resteth in bosom of fools, Eccl. 7. 2.
 provok. Holy One of Israel to α . Isa. 1. 4.

his α . not turned away, Isa. 5. 25; Jer. 4. 8.
 α . of L. kin. against his people, Isa. 5. 25.
 thine α . is turned, Isa. 12. 1.
 I will not cause mine α . to fall, Jer. 3. 12.
 great is the α . the L. hath pron., Jer. 36. 7.
 I will send mine α . upon thee, Ezek. 7. 3.
 retain not his α . for ever, Micah 7. 18.
 who can abide his α .? Nah. 1. 6.
 α . kin. against the shepherds, Zech. 10. 3.
 α . be put away, Eph. 4. 31; Col. 3. 8.
 provoke not your children to α . Col. 3. 21.
ANGERED— α . him at waters of strife, Ps. 136.
ANGLE—Isa. 19. 8; Hab. 1. 15. [106. 32.]
ANGRY—Let not L. be α . Gen. 18. 30, 32.
 kiss Son, lest he be α . Ps. 2. 12.
 God is α . with the wicked, Ps. 7. 11.
 who stand when thou art α .? Ps. 76. 7.
 how long α .? Ps. 79. 5, 80. 4, 85. 5.
 he soon α . deathly foolishness, Prov. 14. 17.
 no friendship with an α . man, Prov. 22. 24.
 so doth an α . countenance, Prov. 25. 23.
 α . man stirreth up strife, Prov. 29. 22.
 he not hasty to be α . Eccl. 7. 9.
 though thou wast α . with me, Isa. 12. 1.
 will be no more α . Ezek. 16. 42.
 doest thou well to be α .? Jonah 4. 4, 9.
 whose is α . with brother, Matt. 5. 22.
 be α . and sin not, Eph. 4. 26. [Ex. 6. 9.]
ANGUISE—Heardened not to M. for α .
 slay me, α . is come, 2 Sam. 1. 9.
 α . shall make him afraid, John 15. 4.
 α . have taken hold, Ps. 119. 143; Jer. 6. 24.
 no more her α . John 16. 21.
 tribulation and α . Rom. 2. 9.
 out of α . of heart I wrote, 2 Cor. 2. 4.
ANISE—Ye pray thine α . Matt. 23. 23.
ANNOINT—Shalt thou α . thyself, Deut. 28. 4.
 α . him whom I name, 1 Sam. 16. 3. [40.]
 α . not thyself with oil, 2 Sam. 14. 2.
 princes, α . the shield, Isa. 21. 5.
 α . the most Holy, Dan. 9. 24.
 when thou fastest, α . thy head, Matt. 6. 17.
 his is come to α . my body, Mark 14. 8.
 spices that they might α . him, Mark 16. 1.
 my head thou didst not α . Luke 7. 46.
 α . thine eyes with eyesal, Ps. 138. 18.
ANNOINTED—Lord's α . is before him, 1 Sam. 16. 6, 24, 6, 10, 26, 9, 16; 2 Sam. 1. 14, 19, 21; Lam. 4. 20.
 mercy to his α . 2 Sam. 22. 51; Ps. 18. 50.
 touch not mine α . 1 Ch. 16. 22; Ps. 105. 15.
 turn not away the face of thine α . 2 Chron. 6. 42, Ps. 132. 10.
 and against his α . Ps. 2. 2.
 the Lord saveth his α . Ps. 20. 6.
 look on face of thine α . Ps. 84. 9.
 α . me to preach, Isa. 61. 1; Luke 4. 18.
 two α . ones which stand, Zech. 4. 14.
 this woman hath α . my feet, Luke 7. 46.
 he α . the eyes with clay, John 9. 6.
 holy child Jesus thou hast α . Acts 4. 27.
 how God α . Jesus of Nazareth, Acts 10. 38.
 hath α . us is God, 2 Cor. 1. 21.
ANNOINTMENT—Anointed oil, Ps. 23. 5.
ANNOINTING—Made holy by oil, Ex. 37. 29; Lev. 8. 12, 10, 7; Num. 4. 16.
 α . teacheth all things, 1 John 2. 27.
ANOTHER—Turned into α . man, 1 Sam. 16. 1.
 shall behold and not α . Job 19. 27. [10. 6.]
 let α . praise thee, and not, Prov. 27. 2.
 or do we look for α .? Matt. 11. 3.
 which is not α . Gal. 7.
ANSWER—For any to α . 1 Kings 18. 29.
 α . him one of a thousand, Job 9. 3.
 call thou, and I will α . Job 13. 27; Ps. 91. 15.
 what shall I α . him, Job 31. 14.
 have mercy and α . me, Ps. 27. 7, 86. 7.
 102. 2, 108. 6, 143. 1.
 α . me speedily, Ps. 102. 2.
 soft α . turneth away wrath, Prov. 15. 1.
 a man hath joy by α . of mouth, Prov. 15. 23.
 α . of the tongue is the fruit of life, 1 Tim. 4. 1.
 him that giveth a right α . Prov. 24. 26.
 α . a fool accord, to his folly, Prov. 26. 4, 5.
 there was none to α .? Isa. 50. 2, 66. 4.
 there is no α . of God, Micah 3. 7.
 not to meditate what ye α . Luke 21. 14.
 somewhat to α . them, 2 Cor. 5. 12.
 know how to α . every man, Col. 4. 6.
 at my first α . no man, 2 Tim. 4. 16.
 be ready to give an α .? Eccl. 1. 5.
 the α . of a good conscience, 1 Pet. 3. 21.
ANSWERED—He α . her not a word, [Prov. 18. 13.]
ANSWERETH—That α . a matter before, but the rich α . roughly, Prov. 18. 23.
 α . face α . to face so, Prov. 27. 19.
 α . to Jerusalem, Gal. 4. 25.
ANSWERING—Not α . again, Titus 2. 8.
ANT—Go to α . sluggard, Prov. 6. 6.
 α . a people not strong, Prov. 30. 25.
ANVIL—Encour. him that smote α . Isa. 41. 7.
 [1. 1; 1 Cor. 1. 4.]
APOSTLE—Paul called to be an α . Rom. 1. 1.
 as I am the α . of the Gentiles, Rom. 11. 13.

am I not an a. ? 1 Cor. 9. 1.
 not meet to be called an a. 1 Cor. 15. 9.
 the signs of an a. wrought, 2 Cor. 12. 12.
 ordained an a. 1 Tim. 2. 7; 2 Tim. 1. 11.
 consider a. and high-priest, Heb. 3. 1.
APOSTLES.—The names of the twelve a.,
 Matt. 10. 2; Luke 6. 13. Rev. 21. 4.
 God set forth us the a. last, 1 Cor. 4. 9.
 for I am the least of the a., 1 Cor. 15. 9.
 not behind chiefest a., 2 Cor. 11. 5, 12. 11.
 such are false a., 2 Cor. 11. 13.
 went to them a. before me, Gal. 1. 17.
 other of the a. saw I none, Gal. 1. 19.
 he gave some a. Eph. 4. 11.
 which say they are a., Rev. 2. 2.
 rejoice over her, ye holy a., Rev. 18. 20.
APOSTLESHP.—Part of this a., Acts 1.
 received grace and a., Rom. 1. 5. [25.
 the seal of mine a. are ye, 1 Cor. 9. 2.
 to the a. of circumcision, Gal. 2. 8.
APOTHECARY.—After art of an. Ex. 30.
 25, 35, 37. 29. [Isa. 63. 1.
APPEAL.—Who is this glorious in a.,
 are clothed in strange a., Zeph. 1. 8.
 two men stood in white a., Acts 1. 10.
 if a man come in goodly a., Jas. 2. 2.
 or putting on of a., 1 Pet. 3. 3.
APPEAL.—I a. unto Caesar, Acts 25. 11.
 21, 26. 32. [Ps. 42. 2
APPEAR.—When shall I come and a.,
 thy work a. to thy servants, Ps. 90. 16.
 he shall a. in his glory, 1 Pet. 1. 7.
 may a. to men to fast, Matt. 8. 16.
 ye outwardly a. righteous, Matt. 23. 23.
 king of God should a., Luke 19. 11.
 sin, that it might a. sm., Rom. 7. 13.
 all a. before judgment-seat, 2 Cor. 5. 10.
 when Christ our life shall a., Col. 3. 4.
 a. in presence of God, Heb. 9. 24.
 a. the second time to salvation, Heb. 9. 28.
 not made of things which do a., Heb. 11. 3.
 I doth not yet a. what we shall, 1 John 3. 2.
APPEARANCE.—Man looketh on out-
 ward a., 1 Sam. 16. 7.
 judge not according to the a., John 7. 24.
 which glory in a., 2 Cor. 5. 12.
 on things after the outward a., 2 Cor. 10. 7.
 abstain from all a. of evil, 1 Thess. 5. 22.
APPEARED.—Who a. in glory, Luke 9. 31.
 grace of God with a. of glory, 2 Tim. 1. 11.
 after the love of God a., Titus 3. 4.
 hath he a. to put away sin, Heb. 9. 26.
APPEARETH.—Who shall stand when
 he a., Mal. 3. 2. [14.
APPEARING.—Till the a. of L., 1 Tim. 6.
 made manifest by the a., 2 Tim. 1. 10.
 judge quick and dead at his a., 2 Tim. 4. 1.
 to them also that love his a., 2 Tim. 4. 8.
 looking for glorious a., Titus 2. 13.
 to praise at the a. of Christ, 1 Pet. 1. 7.
APPEIETH.—If thou begin to cov., Prov.
 yet the a. not filled, Eccl. 6. 7. [23. 2.
 awaketh and his soul hath a., Isa. 29. 8.
APPLE OF THE EYE.—Deut. 32. 10; Ps. 17.
 8; Prov. 7. 2; Lam. 2. 18; Zech. 2. 8.
APPLE-TREE.—Cant. 2. 3, 8, 5.
APPLES.—Prov. 25. 11; Cant. 2. 5, 7, 8.
APPLY.—a. our hearts to wisdom, Ps.
 90. 12; Prov. 2. 22, 17, 23, 14.
APPLIED.—Eccl. 7. 25, 8. 16, 10. 13, 14.
APPOINT.—Wouldst a. me a set time,
 salvation will God a. for walls, Isa. 23. 1.
 to a. them that mourn in Zion, Isa. 41. 3.
APPOINTED.—Is there not an a. time to
 man? Job 7. 1.
 thou hast a. his bounds, Job 14. 5.
 all the days of my a. time, Job 14. 14.
 preserve those a. to die, Ps. 79. 11.
 loose those a. to death, Ps. 109. 30.
 and your a. feasts my soul, Isa. 14. 14.
 hear rod, and who hath a., Micah 6. 9.
 he hath a. a day in which, Acts 17. 31.
 under tutors, until time a., Gal. 4. 2.
 God hath not a. us to wrath, 1 Thess. 5. 9.
 a. to men once to die, Heb. 9. 27.
 whereunto they were a., 1 Pet. 2. 8.
APPROPRIATE.—I may a. that for which,
 Phil. 3. 12.
APPROPRIENDED.—I count not myself to
 approach.—Whom thou canst a. to a.,
 Ps. 65. 4. [God, Isa. 63. 2.
APPROACHING.—Take delight in a. to
 more as we see the day a., Heb. 10. 25.
APPROVE.—a. their sayings, Ps. 49. 13.
 a. things more excellent, Rom. 2. 18.
 that ye may a. things Phil. 1. 10. [22. 22.
APPROVED.—Jesus, a man a. of G., Acts
 accept, to God, a. of men, Rom. 14. 18.
 shew thyself a. unto God, 2 Tim. 2. 15.
APRON.—Gen. 3. 7; Acts 19. 12.
ARCHANGEL.—Voice of a., 1 Thess. 4. 16.
 Michael the a. contending, Jude 9.
ARCHER.—Gen. 49. 23; Job 16. 13; Isa.
 22. 3; Jer. 51. 8.
ARE.—Things which a. not, 1 Cor. 1. 38.
 write the things which a., Rev. 1. 19.

ARGUMENTS.—I would all my mouth
 with a., Job. 23. 4. [26. 102. 3.
ARMED.—a. O Lord, save me, Ps. 3. 7, 44.
 now will I a. saith the Lord, Ps. 12. 5.
 let God a., let his enemies, Ps. 68. 1.
 a., shine, thy light is come, Isa. 60. 1.
 shall a. upon thee, Isa. 60. 2.
 shall the Sun of righteousness a., Mal. 4. 8.
 I will a. and go to my father, Luke 15. 12.
 a. from the dead, and Christ, Eph. 5. 14.
ARK.—She took an a. of saltn-wood, Ex. 37. 1.
 the a. of saltn-wood, Num. 10. 33; Deut. 31.
 26; Josh. 4. 7; Judg. 20. 27; 1 Sam. 4. 3.
 a. of thy strength, 2 Chron. 6. 41; Ps. 132. 8.
 seen in his temple the a., Rev. 11. 19.
ARM.—A stretched out a., Exod. 6. 6;
 Deut. 4. 34; 2 Chron. 6. 32; Ps. 136. 12;
 Jer. 27. 5; Ezek. 20. 33.
 with him is a. of flesh, 2 Chron. 32. 8.
 savest a. that hath no strength,
 hast thou an a. like God? Job 40. 9.
 break the a. of the wicked, Ps. 10. 15.
 nor their own a. save them, Ps. 44. 3.
 thou hast a mighty a., Ps. 89. 13.
 mine a. shall strengthen him, Ps. 89. 21.
 his holy a. hath gotten him, Ps. 98. 1.
 be their a. every morning, Isa. 53. 2.
 his a. shall rule for him, Isa. 40. 10.
 on mine a. shall they trust, Isa. 51. 5.
 put on strength, O a. of Lord, Isa. 51. 9.
 to whom is the a. of the Lord revealed?
 Isa. 53. 1; John 12. 38.
 his a. brought salvation, Isa. 59. 16, 63. 5.
 that maketh flesh his a., Jer. 17. 5.
 with an high a. brought, Acts 13. 17.
 a. y-yourselves with same mind, 1 Pet. 4. 1.
ARMS.—a. of his hands made strong,
 Gen. 49. 24.
 underneath the everlasting a., Deut. 32. 37.
 a. of the fatherless broken, Job 22. 9.
 a. of wicked broken, Ps. 37. 17.
 took them up in his a., Mark 10. 16 [39. 21.
ARMED.—He goeth to meet a. men, Job
 when a strong man a., Luke 11. 21. [37. 10.
ARMY.—Stood exceeding great a., Ezek.
 number of a. of horsemen, Rev. 9. 16.
ARMIES.—I defy a. of Is., 1 Sam. 17. 10.
 is there any number of his a. Job 25. 3.
 not a. of high or low, 1 Sam. 17. 10.
 as the company of two a., Cant. 6. 13.
 he sent forth his a., Matt. 22. 7.
 see Jerus. compassed with a., Luke 21. 20.
 a. in heaven followed him, Rev. 19. 14.
 kings and their a. gathered, Rev. 19. 19.
ARMOUR.—1 Sam. 17. 54; 1 Kings 22. 38.
 didst look in that day to a., Isa. 22. 8.
 his a. wherein he trusted, Luke 11. 22.
 let us put on a. of light, Rom. 13. 12.
 approving by a. of righteousness, 2 Cor. 6. 7.
 put on the a. of God, Eph. 6. 11, 13.
ARMOURY.—Cant. 4. 4; Jer. 50. 25.
AROSE.—When God a. to judgment, Ps.
 bolles of saints a., Matt. 27. 52. [76. 9.
 he a. and came to his father, Luke 15. 20.
ARRAY.—a. thyself with glory, Job 40. 10.
 a. himself with land of Egypt, Job 43. 12.
 not with costly a., 1 Tim. 2. 9.
ARAYED.—Matt. 27. 28, Luke 12. 27.
 what are these a. in white? Rev. 17. 13.
 the woman was a. in purple, Rev. 17. 4.
ARROGANCY.—Let not a. come out of
 mouth, 1 Sam. 2. 3.
 pride and a. do I hate, Prov. 8. 13.
 cause a. of the proud to, Isa. 13. 11.
ARROW.—1 Sam. 20. 36; 2 Kings 9. 24.
 a. of Lord's deliverance, 2 Kings 13. 17.
 a. cannot make him flee, Job 41. 28.
 ready their a. on the string, Ps. 91. 5.
 nor frid for a. that they shall, Ps. 124. 6.
 false witness is a sharp a., Ps. 25. 18.
 tongue as an a. shot out, Jer. 9. 8.
 set me as a mark for the a., Lam. 3. 12.
 his a. go forth as lightning, Zech. 9. 14.
ARROWS.—Mine a. drunk with blood,
 Deut. 32. 42. [22. 15; Ps. 18. 14.
 he sent out a. and scattered them, 2 Sam.
 the a. of Almighty are within me, Job 6. 4.
 thine a. stick fast in me, Ps. 38. 2.
 a. sharp in heart of enemy, Ps. 45. 5.
 their a. even bitter words, Ps. 76. 3.
 there brake he the a. of bow, Ps. 76. 3.
 as a. in hand of mighty man, Ps. 127. 4.
 whose a. are sharp, Isa. 5. 23.
 with a. and bows shall men, Isa. 7. 24.
 caused a. of his quiver, Lam. 3. 13.
 I will cause thy a. to fall, Ezek. 39. 3.
ARTS.—Which used curious a., Acts 19. 19.
ARTIFICE.—Gen. 4. 22; 1 Chron. 29. 5;
 1 Chron. 24. 11; Isa. 33. 3.
ARTILLERY.—1 Sam. 23. 40.
ASCEND.—Who a. into hill of L., Ps. 24. 3.
 if I a. up into heav., Ps. 139. 8; Rom. 10. 6.
 said, I will a. to heaven, Isa. 14. 13, 14.
 see the Son of man a. up, John 6. 62.
 I a. to my Father, and your, John 20. 17.

ASCENDED.—Thou hast a. on high, Ps. 68.
 who hath a. into heaven, Prov. 30. 4. [18.
 no man hath a. to heaven, John 3. 13.
 when he a. up on high, Eph. 4. 8.
 now that he a., Eph. 4. 9, 10.
 a. up to heaven, Rev. 11. 12. [Deut. 32. 3.
ASCRIBE.—a. ye greatness to our God,
 I will a. right, to my maker, Job 35. 3.
 ye strength unto God, Ps. 68. 4.
ASHAMED.—And were not a., Gen. 2. 25.
 I am a. to lift up my face, Eccl. 9. 6.
 let all my enemies be a., Ps. 6. 10.
 let me not be a., Ps. 25. 2.
 let none that wait on thee be a., Ps. 25. 3.
 shall not be a. in the evil time, Ps. 37. 19.
 she that maketh a. in, Prov. 12. 4.
 a. of peep, that could not profit, Isa. 30. 5.
 not be a. that wait for me, Isa. 49. 23.
 were they a. at all, Jer. 6. 15, 8. 12.
 that forsake thee shall be a., Jer. 17. 13.
 be a. because of their sacrifices, Hos. 4. 19.
 Israel be a. of his own counsel, Hos. 10. 4.
 my people shall never be a., Joel 2. 26, 27.
 shall be a. of me, Mark 8. 38; Luke 9. 26.
 not a. of the gospel of Christ, Rom. 1. 16.
 believeth shall not be a., Rom. 9. 33, 10. 11.
 in nothing I shall be a., Phil. 1. 12.
 be not a. of testimony of Lord, 2 Tim. 1. 8.
 nevertheless I am not a., 2 Tim. 1. 12.
 Ones, was not a. of my chain, 2 Tim. 1. 16.
 not a. to call them brethren, Heb. 2. 11.
 not a. to be called their God, Heb. 11. 16.
 may be a. that falsely, 1 Pet. 3. 16. [16.
 suffer as a Chr. let him not be a., 1 Pet. 4.
 not be a. before him at his com., 1 Jn. 2. 28.
ASHES.—Gen. 18. 27; Job 2. 8, 13, 12, 30, 19.
 I have eaten a. like bread, Ps. 102. 9, 142. 4.
 he feedeth on a., Isa. 44. 20.
 king sat in a., Jonah's, Jer. 17. 1.
 if thou a. of an helper, Heb. 9. 13.
ASK.—a. counsel of God, Judg. 18. 5.
 a. what I shall give thee, 1 Kings 3. 5.
 a. of me, and I will give, Ps. 2. 8.
 a. thee a sign of Lord, a., Isa. 7. 11.
 saith Lord a. of things to come, Isa. 45. 11.
 they a. ordinances of justice, Isa. 58. 2.
 a. for the old paths, Jer. 6. 16.
 they shall a. way to Zion, Jer. 50. 5.
 young men shall a. in the way, Jer. 50. 4.
 a. rain in time of latter, Zech. 10. 1.
 a. and it shall be given, Matt. 7. 9; Lu. 11. 9.
 if his son a. bread, Matt. 7. 9; Luke 11. 11.
 whatsoever ye a. in prayer, Matt. 21. 22.
 a. what thou wilt, Mark 11. 22, 23.
 of him they will a. more, Luke 12. 48.
 whatsoever thou a. of God, John 11. 22.
 whatso, ye a. in my name, Jn. 14. 13, 15, 16.
 if ye a. in my name I will do it, Jn. 14. 14.
 if ye abide in me, what ye will, John 15. 7.
 that day ye shall a. me nothing, Jn. 16. 23.
 a. and receive, that your joy, John 16. 24.
 lack wisdom, let him a., Jas. 1. 5, 6.
 ye have not, because ye a. not, Jas. 4. 2.
 and receive not, bec. ye a. amiss, Jas. 4. 3.
 what we a. we receive, 1 John 3. 22.
 if we a. according to his will, 1 Jn. 5. 14.
 whatever we a., 1 John 5. 15.
ASKED.—He a. life of these, Ps. 21. 4.
 have not a. at my mouth, Job 30. 2.
 have ye a. nothing in my name, Jn. 16. 24.
ASKETH.—That a. receive, Matt. 7. 8.
ASKING.—a. no question, 1 Cor. 10. 25, 27.
ASLEEP.—But he was a., Matt. 8. 24; Mic.
 but some are fallen a., 1 Cor. 15. 6. [43.
 they which are fallen a. in C., 1 Cor. 15. 18.
 concerning them a., 1 Thess. 4. 13, 15.
 since fathers fell a. all, 2 Pet. 3. 4.
ASSAYED.—Saul a. to join, Acts 9. 26.
 if ye a. to go to Bithynia, Acts 16. 7.
 the Egyptians a. to do, Heb. 11. 29.
ASS.—Gen. 49. 14; Num. 16. 15.
 a. saw the angel, Num. 22. 23, 25, 27.
 Lord opened mouth of the a., Num. 22. 28.
 drive away a. of fatherless, Job 24. 3.
 the a. his master's crib, Isa. 1. 3.
 buried with burial of a., Jer. 22. 19. [21. 5.
 rid, on a. the foal of an a., Zech. 9. 9; Matt.
 had found a young a., John 12. 14.
 the dumb a. speaking, 2 Pet. 2. 16.
ASS'S COLT.—A colt born like wild a. colt,
 sitting on an a. colt, Job 15. 15. [Job 11. 12.
ASS, WILD.—a. bray when he hath grass,
 as wild a. go they forth, Job 24. 5.
 who hath sent out wild a. free? Job 39. 6.
 a. quench their thirst, Ps. 104. 11.
 will a. snuffed up wind, Jer. 14. 6. [10.
ASSES.—That ride on white a., Judg. 5.
 the a. of Kish were lost, 1 Sam. 9. 3.
 he saw a chariot of a., Isa. 21. 7.
ASSEMBLED.—Lo, the kings a., Ps. 48. 4.
ASSEMBLING.—Forsake not the a. to-
 gether, Heb. 10. 25. [16. 3.
ASSEMBLY.—To kill a. with hunger, Eccl.
 day is a solemn a., Lev. 23. 26; Num. 28. 35.
 the a. of the wicked, Ps. 22. 16. [Neh. 8. 18.

to be feared in a. of the saints, Ps. 89. 7.
praise him in a. of elders, Ps. 107. 32.
I will praise him in a. of upright, Ps. 111. 1.
call a solemn a., Joel 1. 14, 2. 15.
to the general a. of flesh, Heb. 12. 23.
If come to your a. a man, Jas. 2. 2.
ASSEMBLIES.—Calling of a., Isa. 1. 13.
create on her a. a cloud, Isa. 4. 5. [32. 17].
ASSURANCE.—Effect of right a., Isa. whoe'er he hath given a., Acts 17. 31.
full a. of understanding, Col. 2. 2.
gospel-came in much a., 1 Thess. 1. 5.
to the full a. of hope, Heb. 6. 11.
draw near in full a. of faith, Heb. 10. 22.
ASSURE.—I will give you a. peace, Jer. 14. (et house of Isa., Acts 2. 36). [13. 1].
in things thou hast been a., 2 Tim. 3. 14.
shall a. our hearts, 1 John 3. 19.
ASTUTAGED.—Gen. 8. 1; Job 16. 5, 6.
ASTONISHED.—Job 17. 8, 18. 20; Dan. 3. 24. 4. 19, 5. 9. [Isa. 62. 14].
ASTONISHED.—As many were a. at thee, be a., O ye heavens, at this, Jer. 2. 12.
a. at his doctrine, Matt. 7. 28, 22. 33.
a. with great astonishment, Mark 5. 42.
a. at his answer, Luke 24. 47.
certain women made us a., Acts 24. 22.
and saw Peter, they were a., Acts 12. 16.
deputy believed, being a., Acts 13. 12.
ASTONISHMENT.—Smite with a., Deut. to drink the wine of a., Ps. 60. 3. [28. 23].
a. hath taken hold, Jer. 8. 21. [5. 15].
I will make them a., Jer. 25. 9, 18; Ezek. shall be filled with cup of a., Ezek. 23. 33.
ATHIRST.—Matt. 25. 44; Rev. 21. 6, 22. 17.
ATTENTION.—Day of a., Lev. 23. 28, 25. 9.
make a. for wrath is, Num. 16. 46.
by whom we have received a., Rom. 5. 11.
ATTAIN.—I cannot a. unto it, Ps. 139. 6.
Gentiles have a. to right, Rom. 9. 30, 31.
I might a. to resurrec. of dead, Phil. 3. 11.
as though I had achieved a., Phil. 3. 12.
ATTEND.—a. to my cry, Ps. 17. 1, 61. 1, 142. he hath a. to my prayer, Ps. 66. 19. [6. a. to the voice of my supplic., Ps. 86. 6].
a. to know unto finding, Prov. 4. 1.
I will a. to my words, Prov. 4. 20, 7. 2.
ATTENDANCE.—1 Tim. 4. 13; Heb. 7. 13.
ATTENTIVE.—Neh. 1. 6, 11, 8. 3; Job 37. 2; Ps. 130. 2; Luke 9. 48. [23. 15].
ATTIRE.—Prov. 7. 10; Jer. 2. 32; Ezek. **AUDIENCE**.—Read in a., Ex. 24. 7; Neh. in a. of our God, 1 Chron. 28. 9. [13. 1].
ye that fear God, give a., Acts 13. 16.
AVENGE.—Thou shalt not a., Lev. 19. 18. a. the quarrel of my covenant, Lev. 25. 25.
a. blood of his servants, Deut. 32. 43.
God a. me, 2 Sam. 22. 48; Ps. 18. 47.
I will a. me of mine enemies, Isa. 1. 24.
shall not God a. his elect? Luke 18. 7.
he will a. them speedily, Luke 18. 8.
beloved, a. not yourselves, Rom. 12. 19.
dost thou not a. our blood, Rev. 6. 10.
hath a. blood of his servants, Rev. 19. 2.
AVENGER.—Lest a. pursue the slayer, thou, Job 19. 5; Job 20. 16.
thou, who gilest, still the a., Ps. 8. 2.
reason of the enemy and a., Ps. 44. 16.
Lord is a. of all such, 1 Thess. 4. 6.
AUSTERE.—Because thou art a. man, Luke 9. 21.
AUTHOR.—God not a. of conf., 1 Cor. 14. 33.
he became a. of salvation, Heb. 5. 9.
Jesus, the a. and finisher, Heb. 2. 2.
AUTHORITY.—As having a., Matt. 7. 29. a. to execute judgment, Job 5. 27.
supplication for all in a., 1 Tim. 2. 2.
rebuke with all a., Titu. 2. 15.
a. and made subject to, 1 Pet. 3. 22.
dragon gave him a., Rev. 13. 2. [14. 12].
AWAKE.—Till hea. be no more not a., Job a. for me to judgment, Ps. 7. 6, 35. 23.
when I a. with thy likeness, Ps. 17. 15.
a. my sleep, thou, O Lord, Ps. 44. 23.
a. my glory, I will a., Ps. 57. 8, 108. 2.
a. O north wind, Cant. 4. 16.
a. put on strength, Isa. 51. 9, 52. 1.
sleep in the dust shall a., Dan. 12. 2. [13. 7].
a. O sword against my Sh'phered, Zech. it is high time to a., Rom. 13. 11.
a. to righteousness, 1 Cor. 15. 34.
a. thou that sleepest, Eph. 5. 14.
AWAY.—a. with this man, Luke 23. 18; John 19. 15; Acts 21. 36, 22. 22.
AWE.—Ps. 4. 3, 33. 8, 119. 161.
AWL.—Ex. 21. 6; Deut. 19. 17.
AXE.—Shall the axe boast itself, Isa. 10. 15.
art my battle-a., Jer. 51. 20.
a. is laid to root, Matt. 3. 10; Luke 3. 9.
AXES.—Famous as he lifted up a., Ps. break carved work with a., Ps. 74. 6. [74. 5].

BABES.—Out of mouth of b., Ps. 8. 2; Matt. leave subat. to their b., Ps. 17. 14. [21. 16].
princes and b. shall rule, Isa. 3. 4.
revealed them to b., Matt. 11. 25; Luke a teacher of b., Rom. 2. 20. [10. 21].
even as unto b. in Christ, 1 Cor. 3. 1.
as unto b. born of desire, 1 Pet. 2. 2.
BACK.—Plowed on my b., Ps. 129. 3.
rod for b., Prov. 10. 13, 19, 29, 26. 3.
cast my sins behind thy b., Isa. 38. 17.
I gave my b. to the smiters, Isa. 50. 6.
BACKBITE.—That b. not with his tongue, **BACKBITERS**.—Rom. 1. 30. [Ps. 15. 3].
BACKBITING.—Prov. 25. 23; 2 Cor. 12. 10.
BACKSLIDER.—b. in heart be filled, Prov. 10. 14. [14. 14].
BACKSLIDING.—Thy b. shall reprove return, thou b. Israel, Jer. 3. 12, 14, 22.
slidden back by perpetual b., Jer. 5. 5.
for our b. are many, Jer. 14. 7.
O b. daughter, Jer. 31. 22, 49. 4.
people are bent to b. from me, Hos. 11. 7.
I will heal their b., I will, Hos. 14. 4.
BACKWARD.—Shadow return b., 2 Kings 20. 10; Isa. 38. 8.
b. cannot perceive him, Job 23. 8.
drives b., Ps. 46. 14, 70. 5.
Judgment is turned away b., Isa. 52. 14.
went b. and fell, John 18. 6. [Mic. 6. 11].
BAG.—In b. divers weights, Deut. 25. 13; my transgression sealed in a. b., Job 14. 17.
weights of b. are his work, Prov. 16. 11.
lavish gold out of b., Isa. 46. 6.
in a b. with holes, Hag. 1. 6.
provide b. that wax not old, Luke 12. 33.
Job 20. 6; Job 26. 6, 15. 33.
BAKE.—meats for Pharaoh, Gen. 40. 17.
b. that you will b. to-day, Ex. 16. 23.
b. twelve cakes, Lev. 24. 5, 26. 26.
woman at Endor did b., 1 Sam. 28. 24.
he b. bread, yea he, Isa. 41. 15.
BAKER.—Gen. 40. 1, 2, 22, 41. 10; 1 Sam. 8. 13; Jer. 37. 21.
as an oven heated by b., Hos. 7. 4.
BALANCE.—Weighed in even b., Job 31. 6.
b. is a balance, Prov. 11. 1, 20. 23.
BALANCES.—Just b., Lev. 19. 36; Ezek. know the b. of clouds, Job 37. 16. [45. 10].
b. of deceit in his hand, Hos. 12. 7.
falsifying the b. by deceit, Amos 8. 5.
pure with wicked b., Micah 6. 11.
he had a pair of b., Rev. 6. 5.
BALD.—Go up thou b. head, 2 Kings 2. 23.
every head b., Jer. 48. 37; Ezek. 29. 18.
shall make the heads b., Ezek. 27. 31.
make thee b. and poll thee, Micah 1. 16.
BALDNESS.—Lev. 21. 5; Deut. 14. 1.
instead of well-set hair, b., Isa. 3. 21.
on heads b., Isa. 15. 2; Ezek. 7. 18; Micah 1. 16; Amos 8. 10.
the Lord did call to b., Isa. 22. 12.
BALM.—Take a little b. and honey, Gen. b. in Gilead, Jer. 8. 22, 46. 11. [43. 11].
BAND.—I am become a. b., Gen. 32. 10.
let us break their b., Ps. 124. 3.
no b. in their death, Ps. 73. 4.
he brake their b. in sunder, Ps. 107. 14.
loose the b. of wickedness, Isa. 58. 6.
they shall put b. on thee, Ezek. 3. 25.
drew them with b. of love, Hos. 11. 4.
which all the body b., Col. 2. 19.
BANNER.—Name of God set up b., Ps. 205. a. b. to them that fear thee, Ps. 60. 4.
his b. over me was love, Cant. 2. 4.
lift up a. b. on mountain, Isa. 13. 2.
BANQUETING.—Brought me to b. house, we walked in b., 1 Pet. 4. 3. [Cant. 2. 4].
BAPTISM.—The b. of John, whence was it, Matt. 21. 25; Mark 11. 30; Luke 20. 4.
b. of repentance, Mark 1. 4; Luke 3. 3.
I have b. to be baptized with, Luke 12. 50.
one Lord, one faith, one b., Eph. 4. 5.
of doctrine of b., Heb. 6. 2.
I have now save us, 1 Pet. 3. 21.
BAPTIZE.—I b. with water, he shall b. with Holy Ghost, Matt. 3. 11; Mark 1. 8; Luke 3. 16; John 1. 26.
Christ sent me not to b., 1 Cor. 1. 17.
BAPTIZED.—Were b. in Jordan, Matt. 3. 6; Mark 1. 5.
I have need to be b. of thee, Matt. 3. 14.
the baptism I am b. with, Matt. 20. 22.
baptized, Mark 16. 7.
Jesus being b. and saying, Luke 3. 21.
Jesus made b. and more, John 4. 1, 2.
John b. with water, but ye shall be b. with Holy Ghost, Acts 1. 5, 11. 16.
repent, be b. every one of you, Acts 2. 38.
were b. in the name of Jesus, Acts 8. 16.
what doth hinder me to be b., Acts 8. 36.
that these should not be b., Acts 10. 47.
failor were, and all his, Acts 16. 33.
to want them were ye b., Acts 19. 3.
arise, and be b. and wash, Acts 22. 16.

were b. into his death, Rom. 6. 3.
b. in the name of Paul? 1 Cor. 1. 13.
thank God that I b. none of, 1 Cor. 1. 14.
were all b. to Moses, 1 Cor. 10. 2.
by one spirit b. into one body, 1 Cor. 12. 13.
which are b. for the dead, 1 Cor. 15. 29.
as many as b. into Christ, Gal. 3. 27.
BAPTIZEST.—Why b. thou if not that Christ, John 1. 33. [John 1. 33].
BAPTIZETH.—Who b. with Holy Ghost, **BAPTIZING**.—Nations, b. them, Matt. 28. 19.
am I come b. with water, John 1. 31. [16. BARS].—Down to the b. of the pit, Job 17. and set b. for the sea, Job 38. 10.
cut b. of iron, Ps. 107. 16; Isa. 45. 2.
strengthened b. of thy gates, Ps. 147. 13.
the earth with her b., Jonah 2. 6.
BARBARIAN.—A. 1 Cor. 14. 11; 2 Cor. 3. 11.
BARBAROUS.—b. people, Acts 28. 2.
BARE.—I b. you on eagle's wings, Ex. 19. 2. thy God b. thee, Isa. 1. 31.
that b. thee shall rejoice, Prov. 23. 25.
look to Sarah that b. you, Isa. 51. 2.
he b. the sin of many, Isa. 63. 12.
he b. them all the days of old, Isa. 63. 9.
himself b. our sicknesses, Matt. 8. 17.
blessed is he who b. b. thee, Luke 11. 27.
his own self b. our sins, 1 Cor. 13. 24.
BARE.—Strippy you, make you b., Isa. 32. 11.
make b. the leg, uncover, Isa. 47. 2.
Lord hath made b. his holy arm, Isa. 52. 10.
BARLEY.—A land of wheat and b., Deut. a cake of b. tumbled, Jud. 7. 13. [8. 9].
thou shalt eat it as b. cakes, Ezek. 4. 12.
five b. leaves, John 6. 9, 13.
three measures of b., a penny, Rev. 6. 6.
BARN.—Gather seed into b., Job 39. 12.
gather the wheat into my b., Matt. 13. 30.
no store-house nor b., Luke 12. 44. [10. BARNES].—So shall thy b. be filled, Prov. 3. the b. are broken down, Joel 1. 17.
I will pull down my b., Luke 12. 18.
BARREL.—1 Kings 17. 14, 18. 33.
BARREN.—Cast young nor be b., Ex. 23. not be male or female b., Deut. 7. 14. [26. the b. hath borne seven, 1 Sam. 2. 24].
he evil entreateth the b., Job 24. 21.
the b. woman to keep house, Ps. 113. 9.
sing, O b. that didst not, Isa. 54. 1.
blessed are the b. and, Luke 23. 29.
rejoice thou b., Gal. 4. 27.
be neither b. nor unfruitful, 2 Pet. v. **BARRENNESS**.—A fruitful land into b., Ps. 107. 34.
BASE.—b. in mine own sight, 2 Sam. 6. 22.
b. against the honourable, Isa. 3. 5.
setteth over it b. of men, Dan. 4. 7.
lewd fellows of the b. sort, Acts 17. 5.
b. things hath God chosen, 1 Cor. 1. 28.
in presence am b. among, 2 Cor. 10. 1.
BASKET.—Blessed shall be thy b., Deut. cursed shall be thy b., Deut. 28. 17. [28. 5].
one b. had every figs, Jer. 24. 2.
a b. of summer fruit, Amos 8. 2.
by wall in a b., Acts 9. 25; 2 Cor. 11. 33.
BASKETS.—Two b. of figs before the temple, Jer. 21. 1. [9. 17; John 6. 13].
twelve b. full, Matt. 14. 20; Mk. 6. 43; Luke broken meat b., Matt. 15. 37; Mark 8. 8.
how many b. Matt. 16. 9; Mark 8. 9.
BASIN.—He poureth water into a b., John 13. 5.
BASTARD.—A b. shall not enter congre- without chastisement a. b., Heb. 12. 8.
BATH.—Ten acres yield one b., Isa. 5. 10.
BATHED.—Sword be b. in hea., Isa. 34. 5.
BATS.—Idols to moles and b., Isa. 2. 20.
BATTLE.—The b. is Lord's, 1 Sam. 17. 47; 2 Chron. 20. 15.
go with me to b., 1 Kin. 22. 4; 2 Kin. 3. 7.
cried to God in the b., 1 Chron. 5. 20.
as a king ready to b., Job 40. 6, 5.
girded with strength to b., Ps. 18. 39.
delivered my soul from b., Ps. 55. 18.
covered my head in b., Ps. 140. 7.
nor b. to the strong, Eccl. 9. 11.
every b. of the warrior is, Isa. 9. 5.
that turn the b. to the gate, Isa. 28. 6.
a sound of b. is in land, Jer. 50. 22.
who shall prepare to the b., 1 Cor. 14. 8.
BAY-TREE.—Wicked like a green b., Jer. Ps. 37. 35.
BEDILIM.—In Havilah there is b., Gen. 10. 17.
things which be not as, Rom. 8. 31.
If God be for us, who can be, Rom. 8. 31.
BEACON.—Lett as b. on top, Isa. 30. 17.
BEAM.—Layeth the b. in water, Ps. 104. 3.
the b. shall answer, Hag. 2. 11.
first cast out the b., Matt. 7. 5; Luke 6. 42.
BEAR.—How long b. this cong., Nu. 11. 27.
be thou, Ps. 91. 12; Matt. 4. 9.
wounded spirit who can b. Prov. 18. 14.
clean that b. vessels of Lord, Isa. 62. 11.
so Lord could no longer b., Jer. 44. 22.
he shall b. glory, and rule, Zech. 6. 13.
shoes, not worthy to b., Matt. 3. 11.

whoso doth not b. his cross, Luke 14. 27.
 ye cannot b. them now, John 16. 12.
 b. infirmities of the weak, Rom. 15. 1.
 not able to b. it, 1 Cor. 3. 2, 10, 13.
 b. the image of the heavenly, 1 Cor. 15. 49.
 b. in body the dying, 2 Cor. 4. 10.
 b. one another's burdens, Gal. 6. 2, 5.
 b. in my body the marks, Gal. 6. 17.
 Christ once offered to b. sin, Heb. 9. 28.
BEARST.—Thou b. record of thyself,
 John 8. 13.
BEARETH.—Not b. the sword in vain,
 charity b. all things, 1 Cor. 13. 7, 17, 12.
BEAR.—As b. robbed, 2 Sam. 17. 8; Prov.
 came forth two she-b, 2 Kings 2. 24.
 and a raing nb b., Prov. 28. 15.
 we roar all like b., Lam. 5. 11.
 he was to me as a b., Isa. 39. 10.
 meet them as b. bereaved, Hos. 13. 8.
 as a man did flee from a b., Amos 5. 19.
BEARD.—Caught by his b., 1 Sam. 17. 35.
 till o. be grown, 2 Sam. 10. 5.
 even Aaron's b., Ps. 133. 2.
 fourscore men b. shaven, Jer. 41. 5. [33.
BEAST.—Evil b. devour him, Gen. 37. 20.
 lie with a b. put to death, Ex. 22. 19.
 Lev. 18. 23, 20, 15, 16; Deut. 27. 21.
 thou preservest man and b., Ps. 36. 6.
 I was as a b. before thee, Ps. 73. 22.
 the wild b. doth perish, Ps. 104. 13.
 he giveth to b. his food, Ps. 147. 9.
 regards life of his b., Prov. 12. 10.
 set him on his own b., Luke 10. 24.
 if so much as a b. touch, Hb. 12. 20.
 the b. that was, and is not, Rev. 17. 8, 11.
BEASTS.—Ask d. they shall teach, Job
 we counted as b. and vile, Job 18. 3. [12. 7.
 then the b. go into dens, Job 37. 8.
 like the b. that perish, Ps. 49. 12, 20.
 b. and all cattle, praise, Ps. 148. 10.
 wisdom hath killed her b., Prov. 9. 2.
 Image made like to b., Rom. 1. 23.
 if I have fought with b., 1 Cor. 15. 32.
 b. is tamed, but the tongue, Jas. 3. 7.
 as nat. brute d., 2 Pet. 2. 12; Jude 10. [15. 7.
 four b. full of eyes, Rev. 4. 6, 8, 9, 5, 6, 14, 6, 1.
 four b. fell down to worship, Rev. 19. 4.
BEAT.—I b. them small, 2 Sam. 22. 43; Ps.
 I will b. down his foes, Ps. 89. 23, 18. 43.
 shalt b. him with the rod, Prov. 23. 13, 14.
 b. their swords into, Isa. 2. 4; Micah 4. 3.
 b. your plow-shares into swords, Joel 3. 10.
 shalt b. in pieces many, Micah 4. 13.
 b. one, Matt. 21. 35; Mk. 12. 43; Lu. 20. 11.
BEATEN.—In synag. ye shall be b., Mark
 and did not shall be b., Luke 12. 47. [13. 9.
 thrice was I b. with rods, 2 Cor. 11. 25.
BEATING.—A scorch and a beating, Mk. 12. 5.
BEAUTY.—b. of Isr. is slain, 2 Sam. 1. 19.
 so praised as Absalom for b., 2 Sam. 14. 3.
 b. of holiness, 1 Chron. 16. 29; Ps. 29. 2, 96. 9.
 should praise b. of holiness, 2 Chron. 20. 21.
 array thyself with b., Job 40. 10.
 to behold the b. of the Lord, Ps. 27. 4.
 king greatly desire thy b., Ps. 45. 11.
 out of Zion the perfection of b., Ps. 50. 2.
 let the b. of the Lord be upon us, Ps. 90. 17.
 in the b. of holiness, Ps. 103. 1.
 b. of old men is grey head, Prov. 20. 29.
 favour is deceitful, b. is vain, Prov. 31. 30.
 shall see the King in his b., Isa. 33. 17.
 no b. that we should desire him, Isa. 53. 2.
 them that mourn b. for ashes, Isa. 61. 3.
 Zion, all her b. is departed, Lam. 1. 6.
 I am made thy b. to be abhor, Ezek. 16. 25.
 I am of perfect b., Ezek. 37. 3, 28. 12.
 Israel's b. shall be as, Hos. 14. 6.
 one I called b., Zech. 1. 17. [149. 4.
BEAUTIFY.—b. the meek with salva.,
 Ps. 6. 1; place of my sanctuary, Isa. 60. 13.
BEAUTIFUL.—b. for situation is Zion, Ps.
 every thing b. In his time, Eccl. 3. 11. [48. 2.
 thou art b., O my love, Cant. 6. 4.
 the branch of Lord be b., Isa. 4. 2.
 O Zion, put on thy b. garments, Isa. 52. 1.
 how b. the feet, Isa. 52. 7; Rom. 10. 15.
 b. house is built up, Isa. 64. 11.
 where is thy b. flock? Jer. 18. 20.
 sepulchres, which appear b., Matt. 23. 27.
 at the gate called b., Acts 3. 2, 10.
BECAME.—To the Jews I b. a Jew, 1 Cor.
 such High Priest b. us, Heb. 7. 26. [9. 20.
BECOME.—x. 15, 2; Ps. 118. 14, 14. 2.
 Matt. 21. 42; Mk. 12. 10; Lu. 20. 17; Acts 4. 11.
 all things are b. new, 2 Cor. 5. 17.
 b. the kingdoms of Lord, Rev. 11. 15. [15.
BECOMETH.—It is to fulfill all, Matt. 5.
 as b. women professing godli, 1 Tim. 2. 10.
BED.—Say my b. shall comfort me, Job 7. 13.
 made my b. in the darkness, Job 17. 13.
 in slumberings upon the b., Job 33. 15.
 make all his b. in his sickness, Ps. 41. 3.
 when I remem. thee upon my b., Ps. 63. 6.
 if I make my b. in hell, thou, Ps. 139. 8.
 why take d. from under thee, Prov. 22. 27.
 b. is shorter than a man, Isa. 28. 20.

on mountain hast set thy b., Isa. 57. 7.
 two men in one b. taken, Luke 17. 34.
 and the b. undied, Heb. 13. 4.
 I will cast her into a b., Rev. 2. 22.
BED-CHAMBER.—2 Kings 6. 12.
 curse not the rich in b.-c., Eccl. 10. 20.
BEDS.—Sing aloud on b., Ps. 149. 5.
 shall rest in their b., Isa. 57. 2.
BEE.—Deut. 1. 44; Judg. 14. 13; Isa. 7. 18.
 compassed me about like b., Ps. 118. 12.
BEFALL.—What shall b. you in the last
 days, Gen. 49. 1; Deut. 31. 29; Dan. 10. 14.
 there shall no evil b. thee, Ps. 91. 10.
 whi-h b. men, b. beasts, Eccl. 3. 19.
BEFOREHAND.—No thought b., Mk. 13. 11.
 some men's sins are open b., 1 Tim. 6. 24.
BEGAN.—b. to call names of L., Gen. 1. 26.
BEGAT.—Of his own will b. he us, Jas. 1. 18.
BEGET.—When thou shalt b. child, Deut.
 If a man b. 100 children, Eccl. 6. 3. [425.
BEGGETH.—To his father, what b. thou,
 Isa. 45. 10. [21.
BEGETTETH.—He that b. a fool, Prov. 17.
 he that b. a wise child, Prov. 23. 14.
BEG.—Seen his seed b. bread, Ps. 37. 25.
 to b. I am ashamed, Luke 16. 3.
BEGGAR.—1 Sam. 2. 8; Luke 15. 20, 22.
BEGGARLY.—The b. elements, Gal. 4. 9.
BEGINNING.—In the b. God created
 heaven, Gen. 1. 1. [21. 17.
 R. b. of my strength, Gen. 49. 3; Deut.
 though thy b. was small, yet, Job 8. 7.
 fear of Lord b. of knowledge, Prov. 1. 7.
 L. poss. me in b. of his way, Prov. 8. 22.
 I was set up from b. or ever, Prov. 8. 23.
 b. of wisdom, Ps. 111. 10; Prov. 9. 10.
 can find work of God from b., Eccl. 3. 11.
 hath end of a thing than b., Eccl. 7. 8.
 from the b. it was not so, Matt. 19. 8.
 b. at Jerusalem, Luke 24. 47.
 in b. was the Word, John 1. 1.
 knew from b. who believed not, Jn. 6. 64.
 even same I said to you from b., Jn. 8. 25.
 ye have been with me from b., John 15. 27.
 who is the b. the first-born, Col. 1. 18.
 b. of our confidence, Heb. 3. 14.
 having neither b. of day, Heb. 7. 3.
 I am b. more than b., 2 Pet. 2. 22.
 I am the b., Rev. 1. 8, 21. 6, 22. 13.
 the b. of creation of God, Rev. 3. 14.
BEGOTTEN.—Who hath d. drops of dew,
 Job 38. 28. [33; Heb. 1. 5, 5. 5.
 this day have I b. thee, Ps. 2. 7; Acts 13.
 who hath b. me these? Acts 49. 21.
 as of the only b. of the Father, John 1. 14.
 b. you through gospel, 1 Cor. 4. 15.
 hath end in first-b., Heb. 1. 6.
 b. us again to a lively hope, 1 Pet. 1. 3.
 I love him b. of him, 1 John 5. 1.
 he that is b. of God keepeth, 1 J-hn 5. 18.
 J., who is first b. of the dead, Rev. 1. 5.
BEGUILE.—Col. 2. 4, 18.
 le-t as the serpent b. Eve, 2 Cor. 11. 3.
 b. unstable souls, 2 Pet. 2. 14. [Cor. 8. 6.
BEGUN.—As he had b., so would finish,
 2 having b. in the Spirit, Gal. 3. 8.
 John 12. 24; 1 J-hn 4. 19; Ps. 136. 2.
BEHALF.—Yet to speak on God's b., Job
 I thank God on your b., 1 Cor. 1. 4.
 to glory on our b., 2 Cor. 6. 12.
 it is given in b. of Christ, Phil. 1. 29.
BEHAVE.—Let us b. valiantly, 1 Chron.
 I will b. wisely in a perf., Ps. 101. 2. [19. 13.
 child shall b. proudly, Isa. 3. 5.
 not b. unseemly, 1 Cor. 13. 5.
 how to b. in house of God, 1 Tim. 3. 15.
BEHEADED.—David b. in you, Phil. 1. 13.
 b. as a child wrened, Ps. 131. 2.
 how unblame, we b., 1 Thess. 2. 10. [3. 2.
BEHAVIOUR.—A bishop, of good b., 1 Tim.
 aged women in b. as becometh, Titus 2. 3.
BEHRADED.—b. John, Matt. 14. 10; Mark
 6. 16, 27; Luke 9. 9.
 I saw the souls of them d., Rev. 20. 4.
BEHIND.—Fill up what is b. of afflictions,
 Num. 24. 17. [21.
BEHOLD.—Shall b. him, but not nigh,
 his place no more b. him, Job 20. 9.
 doth work, but I cannot b. him, Job 23. 9.
 mark perfect, b. the upright, Ps. 37. 37.
 come, b. the works of the Lord, Ps. 46. 8.
 pleasant it is to b. the sun, Eccl. 11. 7.
 b. I and the children, Isa. 8. 18; Heb. 2. 13.
 I said, b. me, to a nation, Isa. 65. 1.
 purer eyes than to b. evil, Hab. 1. 13.
 thy King cometh, Zech. 9. 9; Matt. 21.
 15. [21.
 b. place where they laid, Mark 16. 6.
 that they may b. my glory, John 17. 24.
 Pilate saith, b. the man, John 19. 5.
 Isra. could not b. face of Moses, 2 Cor. 3. 7.
 b. what manner of love, 1 John 3. 1.
 I stand at the door, Rev. 3. 20.
BEHOLDETH.—Lord b. all the sons of
 men, Ps. 33. 15.

BEHOLDING.—Lord b. the evil and good,
 Prov. 15. 3.
 b. as in a glass the glory, 2 Cor. 3. 18.
 a man b. his natural face, Jas. 1. 23. [44.
BEHOVED.—It b. Christ to suffer, Lu. 24.
 b. him to be made like, Heb. 2. 17.
BELIEF.—Ps. 104. 35, 146. 2; Acts 17. 23.
BELIEFE.—And b. crucifix, 1 Thess. 2. 13.
BELIEVE.—If ye will not b., Isa. 7. 9.
 only b., Mark 6. 36; Luke 8. 50.
 if thou canst b. all things pos., Mark 9. 23.
 Lord I b., help unb., Mark 9. 24; John 9. 38.
 b. ye receive them, and ye, Mark 11. 24.
 which for a while b., Luke 8. 13.
 slow of heart to b., Luke 24. 25.
 that all through him might b., John 1. 7.
 to them that b. on his name, John 1. 12.
BELIEVE.—And b. ye world, John 3. 12.
 whom he sent, him ye b. not, John 5. 38.
 how can ye b. which receive, John 7. 44.
 how shall ye b. my words? John 5. 47.
 that ye b. on him he sent, John 6. 29.
 ye have seen me and b. not, John 6. 36.
 if ye b. not I am he, die in sin, John 8. 24.
 dost thou b. on Son of God John 9. 35.
 if I do not work of F. y b. me not, Jn. 10. 37.
 b. the works, that ye may b., John 10. 38.
 to the inward work, John 11. 15.
 I b. thou art the Christ, the Son, Jn. 11. 27.
 may b. thou hast sent me, John 11. 42.
 to pass, ye may b. I am he, John 13. 19.
 ye b. in God, b. also in me, John 14. 1.
 I pray for them which shall b., John 17. 20.
 written that ye might b., John 20. 31.
 by him all that b. are justified, Acts 13. 39.
 on Jesus, shall be saved, Acts 16. 31.
 right, of God on all that b., Rom. 8. 30.
 shall b. that God raised him, Rom. 10. 9.
 how shall they b. in him, of Rom. 10. 14.
 we b. therefore speak, 2 Cor. 4. 3.
 promise to them that b., Gal. 3. 22.
 given not only to b. on, Phil. 1. 29.
 Saviour, spec. of those that b., 1 Tim. 4. 10.
 that b. to saving of soul, Heb. 10. 39.
 to God must b. that he is, Heb. 11. 6.
 devils also b. and, Jas. 2. 19.
 to you which b. he is precious, 1 Pet. 2. 7.
 commandment that ye b., John 3. 23.
 b. not every spirit, 1 John 4. 1.
BELIEVED.—He b., counted it for right,
 Gen. 15. 6; Rom. 4. 3; Gal. 3. 6; Jas. 2. 23.
 fainted, unless I b. to, Ps. 27. 13.
 I b., therefore I spoke, Ps. 116. 10; 2 Cor. 4. 13.
 who hath b. our report? Isa. 53. 1; John
 12. 38; Rom. 10. 16.
 upbraided because they b. not, Mark 16. 14.
 of things m- surely b., Luke 1. 1.
 b. that he was ye would, John 1. 12.
 have not seen, and yet b. John 20. 29.
 that b. were of one heart, Acts 4. 32.
 ordained to eternal life b., Acts 13. 48.
 who against hope b. in hope, Rom. 4. 18.
 I know whom I have b., 2 Tim. 1. 12.
BELIEVERS.—Example of b., 1 Tim. 4. 12.
BELIEVEST.—Never die, b. thou, Jn. 11. 26.
 b. thou the prophets? I know, Acts 26. 27.
 thou believest is one God, Jas. 2. 19.
BELIEVETH.—b. every word, 1 Prov. 14. 15.
 that b. shall not make haste, Isa. 28. 16.
 he that b. shall be saved, he that b. not
 shall be damned, Mark 16. 16.
 b. in him shall not perish, John 3. 15, 16.
 b. not is condemned already, John 3. 18.
 b. hath everlasting life, John 3. 36, 6. 47.
 and b. in me shall never die, John 11. 26.
 with the heart man b. to right, Rom. 10.
 charity b. all things, 1 Cor. 13. 7. [10.
 b. shall not be perfected, 1 Pet. 2. 6.
BELL.—Ex. 28. 34, 39, 26; Zech. 14. 23.
BELLY.—On b. shalt thou go, Gen. 3. 14.
 fill b. with east wind, Job 15. 2.
 their b. prepareth deceit, Job 15. 35.
 our b. cleaveth to earth, Ps. 44. 25.
 in b. of fish, Jonah 1. 17; Matt. 12. 40.
 out of the b. of hell cried I, Jonah 2. 2.
 into the b. and is cast out, Matt. 15. 17.
 Mark 7. 19.
 out of his b. shall flow rivers, John 7. 38.
 serve their own b., Rom. 16. 18.
 whose God is their b., Phil. 3. 19.
 the Christians slow b., Titus 1. 12.
BELONG.—To me b. vengeance, Deut. 32.
 35; Ps. 94. 1; Heb. 10. 30.
 to the Lord b. mercies, Dan. 9. 9.
 because ye b. to Christ, Mark 9. 41.
 which b. to thy peace, Luke 19. 42. [33. 12.
BELOVED.—b. of L. dwell in safety, Deut
 thy b. may be delivered, Ps. 60. 5, 108. 6.
 so he giveth his b. sleep, Ps. 127. 2.
 only b. in sight of mother, Prov. 4. 3.
 my b., Cant. 1. 14, 3. 5.
 my b. mine, I this, Cant. 2. 16, 4. 5, 2. 6, 13.
 thy b. more than another b. Cant. 5. 9.
 whether is thy b. gone, Cant. 6. 1.
 leaning on her b. Cant. 8. 5.
 a song of my b. touching, Isa. 5. 1.

art greatly **b.** Dan. 9. 23. 10. 11. 19.
this is my **b.** Son, Matt. 3. 17. 17. 5; Mark
1. 1. 9. 7; Luke 3. 22. 9. 35; 2 Pet. 1. 17.
my **b.** in whom my soul, Matt. 12. 18.
call her **b.** which was not **b.** Rom. 9. 25.
b. for Father's sake, Rom. 11. 28.
above a servant a brother **b.** Philm. 16.
thou compassed **b.** city, Rev. 20. 9.
BELED.—They have **b.** the **b.** Jer. 5. 12.
BELOAN.—Job 42. 11; Jer. 15. 5.
weep ye not for dead, nor **b.** Jer. 22. 10.
BEND.—The wicked **b.** their bow, Ps. 111. 2.
b. bows to shoot, Ps. 58. 7, 64. 3.
thine did **b.** her roots, Eccl. 17. 7.
BENDING.—Come **b.** to thee, Isa. 51. 6.
BENEATH.—Deut. 4. 39, 23. 13; Isa. 51. 6.
ye are from **b.** I from above, John 8. 23.
BENEFACERS.—Exercise authority are
called **b.** Luke 22. 25. [68. 19].
BENEFIT.—Daily loadeth us with **b.** Pa.
forget n't all his **b.** Ps. 103. 2.
what rnder for all his **b.** Ps. 116. 12.
BENEVOLENCE.—Reader to wife due **b.**
1 Cor. 7. 8. [3. 12].
BENY.—**b.** his bow, Ps. 7. 12; Lam. 2. 4.
BERAWE.—Mo ye have **b.** of child, Gen.
6. my soul of good, Eccl. 4. 8. [42. 36].
will **b.** of children, Jer. 15. 7; Hos. 9. 12.
beasts, they shall **b.** thee, Ezek. 5. 7.
no more **b.** them of men, Eccl. 36. 12.
BERRIES.—Two or three **b.** in the top,
Isa. 17. 6. [Ex. 33. 13].
BESEECH.—I **b.** thee show me thy glory,
b. God that he be gracious, Mal. 1. 9.
I **b.** you by mercies of God, Rom. 12. 1.
as though God did **b.** thee, Gen. 20. 14.
BEST.—**b.** behind and before, Pa. 139. 5.
loings **b.** them about, Hos. 7. 2.
which doth so easily **b.** us, Heb. 12. 1.
BESIDE.—Said, he is **b.** himself, Mk. 3. 21.
Paul, thou art **b.** thyself, Acts 23. 24.
whether we be **b.** ourselves, 2 Cor. 5. 13.
BESIEGE.—**b.** thee in thy gates, Deut. 23.
a great king and **b.** it, Eccl. 9. 14. [52].
of Zion is left as **b.** city, Isa. 1. 8.
BESOM.—With the **b.** of destr., Isa. 14. 23.
BESOUGHT.—Lord, Ex. 32. 11; Deut. 3.
23. 1 Kings 13. 6; 2 Kings 13. 4; 2 Chron.
33. 12; Ezra 8. 23; Jer. 26. 19.
for this I **b.** the Lord, 2 Cor. 12. 8. [12. 17].
BESTOW.—No room to **b.** fruits, Luke
on these we **b.** more honour, 1 Cor. 12. 23.
though I **b.** all my goods, 1 Cor. 13. 3.
BESTOWED.—Grace **b.** not in vain, 1 Cor.
test I **b.** labour in vain, Gal. 1. 11. [15. 10].
manner of love Father **b.** I, John 3. 1.
BETES.—**b.** 5. 24; Matt. 13. 24.
BETRAY.—Shall **b.** one, and **b.** Matt. 24. 10.
one of you shall **b.** me, Matt. 26. 21; Mark
14. 18; John 13. 21.
he is at hand that doth **b.** me, Matt. 26. 46.
brother shall **b.** brother, Mark 13. 12.
BETRAYED.—Son of man shall be **b.**
Matt. 17. 22. 20. 18. 26. 2. 45; Mark 14. 41.
I **b.** innocent blood, Matt. 27. 4.
b. both by parents, Luke 21. 16.
same night he was **b.** 1 Cor. 11. 23.
BETRAYED.—With kiss I **b.** Luke 22. 48.
BETROTH.—**b.** thee in right, Hos. 2. 19.
BETTER.—**b.** than ten sons, 1 Sam. 1. 8.
b. to obey **b.** than sacrifice, 1 Sam. 15. 22.
a little righteous hath **b.** Pa. 37. 15.
b. to trust in Lord, Ps. 118. 8, 9.
b. little with fear of Lord, Prov. 15. 17.
b. dinner of herbs where love, Prov. 15. 16.
b. a little with righteousness, Prov. 16. 8.
b. to get wisdom than gold, Prov. 16. 16.
b. a dry morsel, Prov. 17. 1.
b. poor that walk in integrity, Prov. 19. 1. 28. 6.
poor man **b.** than a liar, Prov. 19. 22.
b. to dwell in a corner, Prov. 2. 9, 25. 24.
b. to dwell in the wilderness, 1 v. 21. 19.
b. a neighbour near, Prov. 27. 1.
b. handful with quietness, Eccl. 4. 6.
two are **b.** than one, Eccl. 4. 9.
b. a poor wise child than, Eccl. 4. 13.
b. the sight of the eyes, Eccl. 6. 9.
b. the end than the beginning, Eccl. 7. 8.
former days were **b.** Eccl. 7. 10.
wisdom is **b.** than strength, Eccl. 9. 16.
wisdom is **b.** than weap. of war, Eccl. 9. 18.
a name **b.** than of sons, Isa. 56. 5.
b. for me to die, Jonah 4. 3. 8.
are ye not **b.** than they? Matt. 6. 26.
a man **b.** than a sheep? Matt. 12. 12.
he saith, the old is **b.** Luke 5. 39.
are we **b.** than they? Rom. 3. 9.
b. to marry than to burn, 1 Cor. 7. 9.
with Christ which is far **b.** Phil. 1. 23.
so much **b.** than the angels, Heb. 1. 4.
perished **b.** things of you, Heb. 6. 9.
b. things than that of Abel, Heb. 12. 24.
b. not to have known way, 2 Pet. 2. 21.
BEWARE.—**b.** of false prophets, Matt. 7. 15.
b. of men, Matt. 10. 17.
b. of leaven of Pharisees, Matt. 16. 6.

b. of scribes, Mark 12. 38; Luke 20. 46.
b. of covetousness, Luke 12. 15.
b. of dogs, **b.** of evil workers, Phil. 3. 2.
b. lest any man spoil you, Col. 2. 8.
BEWILDERED.—Smooth **b.** the people, Acts
who hath **b.** you? Gal. 3. 1. [8. 9, 11].
BEWARY.—Pro. 27. 16; Isa. 16. 3; Mat. 26. 73.
BEYOND.—Cannot go **b.** word of L. Num.
nor is it **b.** the sea, Deut. 30. 13. [22. 18].
b. their power willing, 2 Cor. 8. 3.
b. that no man go **b.** 1 Thess. 4. 6.
BIER.—2 Sam. 3. 31; Luke 7. 14.
BILL.—Take thy **b.** Luke 16. 6, 7. [2. 3].
BILLOWS.—**b.** are gone over, Pa. 42. 7; Jon.
B. to them, **b.** it is as a crown, Job 31. 36.
canst **b.** influences of Pleiades, Job 38. 31.
canst thou **b.** unicorn, Job 39. 10.
wilt thou **b.** Leviathan, Job 41. 5.
b. the sacrifice with cords, Ps. 118. 27.
b. them about thy neck, Prov. 3. 18.
b. them upon thine heart, Prov. 6. 21.
b. them on thy fingers, Prov. 7. 3.
b. up the testimony, Isa. 8. 16.
b. to up the broken-hearted, Isa. 61. 1.
will **b.** us up, Hos. 6. 1.
first **b.** store man, Matt. 12. 29.
b. tares to burn them, Matt. 13. 30.
shall **b.** on earth, Matt. 16. 19, 18. 13.
b. him hand and foot, Matt. 22. 13.
b. heavy burdens grievous, Matt. 23. 4.
BIRD.—Play as with a **b.** Job. 41. 5.
flee as a **b.** to mountain, Ps. 11. 1.
soul is escaped as a **b.** Ps. 124. 7.
as a **b.** hasteth to snare, Prov. 7. 23.
b. shall tell the matter, Eccl. 10. 20.
rat **b.** him, he shall be **b.** Eccl. 10. 21.
shall fly away like a **b.** Hos. 9. 11.
BIRDS.—Where **b.** make nests, Ps. 104. 17.
as **b.** caught in the snare, Eccl. 9. 12.
time of singing of **b.** Cant. 2. 12.
b. of heaven were fled, Jer. 4. 25.
b. have nests, Matt. 8. 20; Luke 9. 58.
BIRTH.—Child. come to **b.** 2 Kings 19. 3.
better than day of one's **b.** Eccl. 7. 1.
shall bring to the **b.** Isa. 65. 9. [6. 21].
BIRTHDAY.—Gen. 40. 23; Matt. 14. 6; Mk.
BIRTHRIGHT.—Gen. 25. 31, 33, 34, 27, 36.
for a morsel sold **b.** r, Heb. 12. 16. [43. 33].
BISHOP.—1 Tim. 3. 1, 2; Titus 1. 7.
to the **b.** of your souls, 1 Pet. 2. 25.
BISHOPRIE.—His **b.** let ano., Acts 1. 20.
BIT.—Must be held in with **b.** Ps. 32. 9.
put **b.** in horses' mouths, Jas. 3. 3.
BITE.—At last it **b.** like a serpent, Pro. 23. 32.
the prophets that **b.** Micah 5. 5.
but if ye **b.** and devour, Gal. 5. 15. [27. 34].
BITTER.—Esau cried with **b.** cry, Gen.
Egyptians made their lives **b.** Ex. 1. 14.
with **b.** herbs, Ex. 12. 8; Num. 9. 11.
why life given to **b.** in soul? Job 3. 20.
writest **b.** things against me, Job 13. 26.
that put **b.** for sweet, Isa. 5. 20.
be not **b.** against them, Col. 3. 19.
shall make thy belly **b.** Rev. 10. 9.
BITTERLY.—Isa. 22. 4; Ezek. 27. 30; Zeph.
1. 13; Matt. 23. 75; Luke 22. 62.
BITTERNESS.—**b.** 14. 22; Zeph. 2. 14.
BITTERNESS.—**b.** of death is past, 1 Sam.
heart knoweth his **b.** Prov. 14. 10. [15. 32].
a foolish son is **b.** to her, Prov. 17. 35.
go softly in **b.** of soul, Isa. 38. 15.
b. as in **b.** for first-born, Zech. 12. 10.
let all **b.** be put away, Eph. 4. 31.
lest any root of **b.** Heb. 12. 15.
BLACK.—My skin is **b.** upon me, Job 30. 30.
I am black but comely, Cant. 1. 6.
his black as a raven, Cant. 6. 11.
and **b.** horse, Rev. 6. 5. [Isa. 50. 3].
BLACKNESS.—1 clothe heavens with **b.**
faces gather **b.** Joel 2. 6; Nah. 2. 10.
ye are not come to **b.** Heb. 12. 18.
to whom is reserved **b.** Jude 13.
BLADE.—Judg. 3. 22; Matt. 13. 26; Mk. 4. 28.
BLAME.—2 Cor. 6. 8, 20; Gal. 2. 11; Eph. 1. 4.
BLAMELESS.—In ordn. of the L. **b.** Lu.
in the day of our Lord, 1 Cor. 1. 8. [1. 6].
may be **b.** and harmless, Phil. 2. 15.
to achieve righteousness in law **b.** Phil. 3. 6.
a high **b.** 1 Tim. 3. 2; Titus 1. 7.
they be **b.** 1 Tim. 5. 7.
ye may be found **b.** 2 Pet. 3. 14. [Sam. 12. 14].
BLASPHEME.—Occas. to enemies to **b.** 2
shall the enemy **b.** thy name, Ps. 74. 10.
b. against Holy Ghost, Mark. 3. 29.
may learn not to **b.** 1 Tim. 2. 20.
they **b.** that worthy name, Jas. 2. 7. [74. 18].
BLASPHEMED.—Foolish **b.** thy name, Ps.
my name every day **b.** Isa. 52. 5.
said I said this man **b.** Matt. 9. 3.
Father sanctified, thou **b.** John 10. 36.
name of God is **b.** through you, Rom. 2. 24.
his doctrine be not **b.** 1 Tim. 6. 1. [11. 21].
that the word be not **b.** Tit. 2. 5; Rev. 16. 9.
BLASPHEMER.—Who was a **b.** 1 Tim. 1.
last days shall be **b.** 2 Tim. 3. 2. [13].
BLASPHEMY.—All man, of **b.** Mat 12. 31.

out of the heart **b.** Matt. 15. 19; Mk. 7. 22.
ye heard his **b.** Matt. 26. 65; Mark 14. 64.
BLASPHEMIES.—Who is this speaketh
b. 1 Luke 5. 21.
Nor given him speaking **b.** Rev. 13. 5.
BLAST.—Ex. 15. 18; 2 Sam. 22. 16; Ps. 18. 15.
by **b.** of God they perish, Job 4. 9.
when the **b.** of the terrible, Isa. 25. 4.
smitten you with **b.** Amos 4. 9; Hag. 2. 17.
BLAZE.—To **b.** adro. the matter, Mk. 1. 45.
BLEATING.—Judg. 5. 16; 1 Sam. 15. 14.
BLEMISH.—Lamb without **b.** Ex. 12. 5;
Lev. 6. 9, 2. 9, 3; Ezek. 46. 4.
that hath **b.** not approach, Lev. 21. 17, 23.
children in which was no **b.** Dan. 1. 4.
holy and without **b.** Eph. 5. 27.
as of a lamb without **b.** 1 Pet. 1. 19.
BLESS.—I will **b.** them that **b.** Gen. 12. 3.
b. me, O my father, Gen. 27. 34, 38.
except thou **b.** me, Gen. 32. 26.
Lord **b.** and keep thee, Num. 6. 24.
I will **b.** the Lord at all times, Ps. 34. 1.
b. with their mouth, Ps. 62. 4.
will I **b.** them while I live, Ps. 63. 4.
b. Lord, O my soul, 103. 1, 20, 21, 22.
Lord will **b.** us, Ps. 115. 12.
he will **b.** them that fear Lord, Ps. 115. 13.
we **b.** you in the name of Lord, Ps. 129. 8.
abundantly **b.** her provision, Ps. 132. 15.
b. that curse you, Matt. 5. 44; Luke 6. 28.
b. and curse not, Rom. 12. 14.
being reviled we **b.** 1 Cor. 4. 12.
BLESSED.—In these shall all families be
b. he that **b.** Gen. 27. 29. [6. Gen. 12. 3].
I have **b.** him, he shall be **b.** Gen. 27. 33.
for the people are **b.** Num. 22. 12.
hast **b.** altogether, Num. 23. 11, 24. 10.
b. he that blesseth thee, Num. 24. 9.
shalt be **b.** above all people, Deut. 7. 14.
b. in city, &c., Deut. 28. 3-6.
b. my rock, 2 Sam. 22. 47; Ps. 18. 46.
b. the name of Lord, Job 1. 21; Ps. 113. 2.
ear heard me, it **b.** me, Job 29. 11.
b. he whose transgression is, Ps. 32. 1.
b. to whom the L. imputeth not, Ps. 32.
2. Rom. 4. 8.
b. the nation whose God, Ps. 33. 12.
b. of him shall inherit, Ps. 37. 22.
b. he that considereth poor, Ps. 41. 1.
b. whom thou chooseth, Ps. 65. 4.
men be **b.** in him, nations, Ps. 72. 17.
b. whom thou chastenest, Ps. 94. 12.
you are **b.** of the Lord, Ps. 115. 15.
b. that cometh in name of L., Ps. 118. 26.
man be **b.** that inherit the Lord, Ps. 123. 4.
b. that heareth me, Prov. 8. 34.
all nations call you **b.** Mal. 3. 12.
b. poor in spirit, &c., Matt. 5. 3-11.
b. he not offended, Matt. 11. 6; Luke 7. 23.
b. are your eyes, Matt. 16. 16; Luke 10. 23.
b. that cometh in name of Lord, Matt.
21. 9, 23, 39; Mark 11. 9; Luke 13. 35.
come, ye **b.** of my Father, Matt. 25. 34.
b. among women, Luke 13. 42.
rather **b.** that heareth the word, Luke 11. 28.
b. have not seen, believed, John 20. 29.
Creator, who is **b.** for ever, Rom. 1. 25.
all, whose iniquities, Rom. 4. 7. [11. 31].
over all, God **b.** for ever, Rom. 9. 5; 2 Cor.
it is mere **b.** to give, Acts 20. 35.
b. be the Father, Eph. 1. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 3.
the less is **b.** of the better, Heb. 7. 7.
gospel of the God, 1 Tim. 1. 11.
b. and only Potentate, 1 Tim. 6. 15.
b. that endure the temptation, Jas. 1. 12.
shall be **b.** in his deed, Jas. 1. 25.
b. he that reateh, Rev. 1. 3.
b. are the dead that die, Rev. 14. 13.
b. he that watcheth, Rev. 16. 15.
b. that hath part in first res., Rev. 2. 14.
BLESSEDNESS.—Rom. 4. 6; Gal. 4. 15.
BLESSING.—Thou shalt **b.** Gen. 12. 2.
but one **b.** my father? Gen. 27. 33.
will I command my **b.** on you, Lev. 25. 21.
before you a **b.** Deut. 11. 26, 30, 19.
b. of him ready to perish, Job 29. 13.
thy **b.** is upon thy people, Ps. 3. 8.
b. of Lord maketh rich, Prov. 10. 22.
destroy it not, a **b.** is in it, Isa. 65. 8.
be showeth of **b.** Ezek. 34. 26.
leave a **b.** behind him, Joel 2. 14.
and ye shall be **b.** Ezek. 8. 13.
pour you out **b.** Mat. 3. 10.
fulness of the **b.** of gospel, Rom. 15. 29.
the cup of **b.** we bless, 1 Cor. 10. 16.
b. of Abraham might come, Gal. 3. 14.
earth receiveth **b.** from God, Heb. 6. 7.
world have inherited the **b.** Heb. 12. 17.
of same mouth **b.** and cursing, Jas. 3. 10.
worthy to receive **b.** Rev. 5. 12. [28. 2].
BLESSINGS.—All **b.** shall come, Deut.
he read the **b.** and cursings, Josh. 8. 34.
b. are upon the just, Gen. 20. 10.
blessed us with all spiritual **b.** Eph. 1. 3

thou hast broken may, Ps. 51. 8.
 my b. cleave to my skin, Ps. 102. 5.
 know not how b. grow, Eccl. 11. 5.
 Lord shall make fat thy b., Isa. 58. 11.
 your b. shall flourish like, Isa. 66. 14.
 can these b. live? Ezek. 37. 3.
 these b. are house of Israel, Ezek. 37. 11.
 full of dead men's b., Matt. 23. 27.
 command, concerning his b., Heb. 11. 22.
BOOK—The b. of law, Neh. 8. 1.
 the b. read in b. of law, Neh. 8. 1.
 that they were printed in a b., Job 19. 23.
 b. delivered to him not learned, Isa. 29. 12.
 now go and note it in a b., Isa. 30. 8.
 seek ye out of the b. of Lord, Isa. 34. 16.
 write the words in a b., Jer. 30. 2.
 every one written in the b., Dan. 12. 1.
 a b. of remembrance, Mal. 3. 16.
 written in b. of law, to do, Gal. 3. 10.
 a b. sealed with heaven's seals, Rev. 5. 1.
 man able to open the b., Rev. 5. 3.
 a little b. open, Rev. 10. 2, 9, 10.
 b. was opened, b. of life, Rev. 20. 12.
 in Lamb's b. of life, Rev. 21. 27.
 if any add or take from b., Rev. 22. 18.
 his part out of b. of life, Rev. 22. 19.
BOOKS—Of making many b., Eccl. 12. 12.
 b. were opened, Dan. 7. 10; Rev. 20. 12.
 could not contain the b., John 21. 25.
 b. burned in the b., Job 5. 19.
BOOTH—Neh. 8. 14; Job 57. 18; Jonah 4. 5.
BORDER—Come again to b., Jer. 31. 17.
 touched b. of garment, Luke 8. 44. [29]
BORDERS—I will enlarge thy b., Ex. 34. 6.
 make peace in thy b., Ps. 147. 14.
 enlarge b. of the garment, Matt. 23. 5.
BORE—Master shall b. his ear, Ex. 21. 6.
BORN—I was b. of a woman, Job 5. 1.
 of a woman is of few, Job 5. 1.
 thou first man that was b.? Job 15. 7.
 was b. there, Ps. 87. 4, 5, 6.
 a time to be b., Eccl. 3. 2.
 shall a nation be b. at once? Isa. 66. 8.
 good if not b., Matt. 26. 24; Mark 14. 22.
 to you is b. this day, Luke 2. 11.
 not of blood but of God, John 1. 13.
 except b. again, John 3. 5, 7.
 he who is b. of water and Spirit, John 3. 5.
 b. of water and the Spirit, John 3. 5.
 that b. of flesh is flesh, John 3. 6.
 to this end was I b. and, John 18. 37.
 children being not yet b., Rom. 9. 11.
 one b. out of due time, 1 Cor. 15. 8.
 b. after the flesh, Gal. 4. 23, 29.
 b. again not of corruptible, 1 Pet. 1. 23.
 b. of God not commit sin, 1 John 3. 9.
 the flesh is b. of God, 1 John 3. 7, [5].
 believed that as Christ is b. of God, 1 Jn. 3. 9.
 b. of God overcometh, 1 John 5. 4.
 is b. of God sinneth not, 1 John 5. 18.
BORNE—Then I could have b., Ps. 55. 12.
 by me from the belly, Isa. 46. 3.
 hast b. and hast patience, Rev. 2. 3. [21]
BORROW—Wicked b. payeth not, Ps. 37.
 him that would b. turn not, Matt. 5. 42.
BORROWER—b. is serv. to lender, Prov. 22. 7.
 borrower, so was I, Isa. 24. 2. [22]
BOSOM—Can them in b. of man, 1 Jn. 1. 12.
 can a man take fire in his b.? Prov. 6. 27.
 bideh his hand in b., Prov. 19. 24, 26. 15.
 carry the lambs in his b., Job 40. 11.
 Abraham's b., Luke 16. 22.
 in the b. of the Father, John 1. 18. [25]
BOSSSES—Thick b. of his bucklers, Job 15.
BOTTLE—Ps. 119. 83; Jer. 13. 12, 19. 1.
BOTTLES—Josh. 9. 4, 13.
 who can stay b. of heaven? Job 38. 37.
 new wine in old b., Matt. 9. 17.
 9. 17. Mark 2. 22; Luke 5. 37, 38.
BOTTOMLESS—The b. pit, Rev. 9. 1, 2, 11.
 7. 17. 8. 20. 1. 3.
BOUGHS—Brought forth b. like a plant.
 b. like goodly cedars, Ps. 80. 10. [Job 14. 9]
 she sent out her b. to the sea, Ps. 80. 11.
BOUGHT—That b. thee? Deut. 32. 6.
 said all and b. it, Matt. 13. 46.
 ye are b. with a price, 1 Cor. 6. 20, 7. 23.
 ye have sold to them, 2 Pet. 2. 1.
BOUNT—If b. be b. of God, Hos. 1. 6.
 b. waters in garment, Prov. 30. 8.
 they have not been b. up, Isa. 1. 6.
 not be b. up to be healed, Ezek. 30. 21.
 b. in heaven, Matt. 16. 19, 18. 18.
 b. hand and foot, John 11. 44.
 for hope of Israel I am b., Acts 28. 20.
 I go b. in the Spirit, Acts 20. 22.
 b. to husband, Rom. 7. 2; 1 Cor. 7. 39.
 art b. unto a wife, 1 Cor. 7. 27.
 word of God is not b., 2 Tim. 2. 9.
 b. obtain a thousand years, Rev. 20. 2.
 b. obtain a thousand y. that, Ps. 104. 9.
 like them that remove b. of stone, 1 Jn. 3. 12.
BOUNDS—Determined b. of, Acts 17. 26.
BOUNTIFUL—Prov. 22. 9; Isa. 32. 5.
BOUNTIFULLY—Dealt b., Ps. 136. 116.

deal b., Ps. 119 17, 142 7.
 soweth b. shall reap b., 2 Cor. 9 6.
BOW—I set my b. in the cloud, Gen. 9 13.
 b. abode in strength, Gen. 49 24.
 drew a b. at a venture, 1 Kings 22 34.
 my b. was renewed, Job 20 2.
 will not trust in my b., Ps. 44 6.
 he breaketh the b. cutteth, Ps. 46 9.
 a deceitful b., Ps. 78 57; Hos. 7 16.
 as appearance of b. in cloud, Ezek. 1 28.
 I will break b. of Israel, Hos. 1 5, 2 18.
 I will not save them by b., Hos. 1 7.
 sat on white horse had a b., Rev. 6 2.
BOWS—b. of mighty broken, 1 Sam. 2 4.
BOW—Shall bow before him, Ps. 72 9.
 let us worship and b. down, Ps. 95 6.
 b. thy heavens, O Lord, Ps. 144 5.
 b. myself before high God? Micah 6 6.
BOWED—He b. heavens, 2 Sam. 22 10;
 Ps. 18 9.
 not b. to Baal, 1 Kings 19 18; Rom. 11 4.
 b. the knee before him, Matt. 27 29.
 Jesus b. his head and gave, John 19 30.
BOWELS—his b. did yearn, Gen. 43 30;
 b. boiled, Job 30 27. [Kings 3 25,
 that took me out of mother's b., Ps. 71 6.
 my b. were moved for him, Cant. 5 4.
 my b. sound like an harp, Isa. 16 11.
 where is sounding of thy b., Isa. 63 15.
 my b. I am pained at heart, Jer. 4 19.
 my b. are troubled for him, Jer. 31 20.
 and all his b. gushed out, Acts 1 18.
 straitened in your own b., 2 Cor. 6 12.
 after you in b. of Christ, Phil. 1 8.
 if there be any b. and, Phil. 2 1.
 put on b. of mercies, Col. 3 12.
 refresh my b. in the Lord, Philom. 20.
 shutteth up b. of compassion, 1 John 3 17.
BOWL—Golden b. be broken, Eccl. 12 6.
 that drink wine in b., Amos 6 6.
BOX-TREE—Isa. 41 19, 60 13.
BOYS—Streets shall be full of b., Zech. 8 5.
BOILS—9 Kin. 20 7; Isa. 38 21; Job 2 7.
BOULETS—Gen. 24 20; Isa. 3 19.
BRAKE—Tables b. them, Eccl. 32 19.
 who shut sea when it b. forth, Job 33 8.
 covenant they b., Jer. 31 32; Ezek. 17 16.
 be blessed and b. gave, Matt. 14 19, 15 26,
 26 26; Mark 6 41, 8 6, 14 22; Luke 2 16,
 22 19, 24 30; 1 Cor. 11 24.
 she b. the box, and poured, Mic. 14 3. [44.
BRAMBLES—Judg. 9 14; Isa. 34 13; Lu. 6.
BRANCH—His b. shooteth forth, Job 8 10.
 his b. shall not be green, Job 15 32.
 shall be cut off, Job. 18 16.
 b. madest strong, Ps. 80 15.
 righteous shall flourish as a b., Prov. 11 28.
 Lord will cut off b. and rush, Isa. 9 14.
 a b. shall grow out of his roots, Isa. 11 1.
 the b. of terrible ones low, Isa. 25 5.
 the b. of my planting, Isa. 60 21.
 raise to David a righteous b., Jer. 23 5.
 cause b. of righteousness grow, Jer. 33 15.
 bring forth my servant the b., Zech. 3 8.
 mine is whose name is the b., Zech. 6 12.
 b. yet tender, Matt. 24 32; Mark 13 28.
 every b. that beareth not, John 15 2.
 as b. cannot bear fruit itself, John 15 5.
 is cast forth as a b., John 15 6. [80. 11.
BRANCHES—Sent out her b. to river, Ps.
 he shall cut down the b., Isa. 18 5.
 and b. of it are broken, Jer. 11 16.
 his b. shall spread, and, Hos. 14 6.
 I am the vine, you the b., John 15 5.
 if root be holy, Rom. 11 16.
 if some b. be broken off, Rom. 11 17, 12.
BRAND—Judg. 15 5; Zech. 3 2. [4 22.
BRASS—Instructor in b. and iron, Gen.
 made a serpent of b., Num. 21 9.
 hills thou mayest dig b., Deut. 8 9.
 the heaven shall be b., Deut. 28 23.
 or is my flesh b.? Job 6 12.
 Lev. esteemeth b. as rotten, Job 41 27.
 broken the gates of b., Ps. 107 16.
 in pieces the gates of b., Isa. 45 2.
 iron sinew, and brow b., Isa. 49 4.
 for wood b., for b. gold, Isa. 60 17.
 thighs b., kingdom of b., Dan. 2 32, 39.
 will make thine hoofs b., Micah 4 13.
 were mountains of b., Zech. 6 1.
 I am as sounding b., 1 Cor. 13 1.
 feet like fine b., Rev. 1 15, 2 18.
BRAZEN—Brake b. serpent, 2 Kin. 18 4.
 b. wall, Jer. 1 18, 15 20.
 b. vessels, Mark 7 4.
BRAWLERS—Must be no b., 1 Tim. 3 2.
BRAWLING—A b. woman, Prov. 25 24.
FRAY—Though b. a fool, Prov. 27 22.
BREACH—b. for b. eye for eye, Lev. 24 20.
 know my b. of promise, Num. 14 34.
 made a b. in the tribes, Judg. 21 15.
 breaketh me with b. upon b., Job 16 14.
 heal the b. thereof, Ps. 60 2.
 Moses stood in b., Ps. 106 23.
 have seen b. of the city, Isa. 22 9.
 this iniquity as a b., Isa. 30 13.

In the day Lord bindeth up b., Isa. 30 28.
 called the repairer of the b., Isa. 58 12.
 daughter is broken with a b., Jer. 14 17.
 thy b. is great like sea, Lam. 2 13.
 ye shall go up at the b., Amos 4 3.
 will the great house with b., Amos 6 11.
BREAD—K. of Salem brought b., Gen. 14.
 will fetch a morsel of b., Gen. 18 5. [18.
 buy us and our land for b., Gen. 47 19.
 rain b. from heaven, Ex. 16 4; Num. 9 15.
 he shall bless thy b. and water, Ex. 23 25.
 that man doth not live by b. only, Deut.
 8 3; Matt. 4 4; Luke 4 4.
 earth out themselves for b., 1 Sam. 2 5.
 land of b., 2 Kings 18 32; Isa. 36 17.
 buried out of his corneth b., Job 28 5.
 his life abhorreth b., Job 33 20.
 eat my people as b., Ps. 14 4, 53 4.
 can he give b. also? Ps. 78 20.
 b. which strew. man's heart, Ps. 104 15.
 satisfied them with b. of heav., Ps. 105 40.
 to eat the b. of sorrows, Ps. 127 2.
 satisfy his poor with b., Ps. 132 15.
 b. of wickedness, Prov. 4 17.
 b. of secret & pleasant, Prov. 9 17.
 thou shalt be satisfied with b., Prov. 20 13.
 b. of deceit is sweet, Prov. 20 17.
 giveth of his b. to the poor, Prov. 22 9.
 she eateth not b. of idleness, Prov. 31 27.
 go, eat thy b. with joy, Eccl. 9 7.
 neither b. to the wise, Eccl. 9 11.
 cast thy b. upon the waters, Eccl. 11 1.
 away whole stay of b., Isa. 3 1.
 his b. shall be given him, Isa. 33 16.
 money for that is not b., Isa. 55 2.
 that it may give b. to eat, Isa. 55 10.
 b. to hungry? Isa. 58 7; Ezek. 17 16.
 gat b. with peril of lives, Lam. 5 9.
 fulness of b. and, Ezek. 16 49.
 lovers that give me b., Hos. 2 5.
 sacrifices as b. of mourners, Hos. 9 4.
 given you want of b., Amos 4 6.
 stones be made b., Matt. 4 3; Luke 4 3.
 our daily b., Matt. 6 11; Luke 11 3.
 bread of life, Matt. 15 2.
 the children's b., Matt. 15 26; Mark 7 27.
 J. took b., Matt. 26 26; Mark 14 22; 1 Cor.
 take no scrip, no b., Mark 6 8. [11. 23.
 blessed eat b. in kingdom, Luke 14 15.
 servants have b. enough, Luke 15 17.
 Moses gave not that b., John 6 32.
 b. of God is he, John 6 33.
 Lord, give us this b., John 6 34.
 I am the bread of life, John 6 35 48.
 b. which came down, John 8 41, 50.
 he took b. and gave thanks, Acts 27 35.
 we break is it not, 1 Cor 10 16.
 we being many are one b., 1 Cor. 10 17.
 as often as ye eat this b., 1 Cor. 11 26.
 with quietness may eat b., 2 Thess. 3 12.
BREADTH—What is the b. and length,
 Eph. 3 18.
 went up on b. of earth, Rev. 20 9.
 height is as the b., Rev. 21 16.
BREAK—b. me in places with words? Job
 b. in pieces mighty men, Job 34 24. [19. 2.
 b. their teeth, O God, Ps. 58 6.
 they b. down carved work, Ps. 74 6.
 if they b. my statutes, Ps. 59 31.
 my covenant I will not b., Ps. 89 34.
 until day b., Cant. 2 17, 4 6.
 b. that thy covenant with us, Jer. 14 21.
 that I b. my covenant, Zech. 11 10.
 b. one of least commandments, Matt. 5 19.
 came together to b. bread, Acts 20 7.
 what mean you to b. my heart? Acts 21 13.
BREAKETH—Flood b. out, Job 28 4.
 my soul b. for longing, Ps. 117 1.
 as one b. a potter's vessel, Jer. 10 11.
BREAKING—Wrestled till b. of day, Gen.
 known in b. of bread, Luke 24 35. [32. 24.
 continued in b. of bread, Acts 2 42.
 b. bread from house to house, Acts 2 45.
 b. law dishon. God, Rom. 2 23.
BREAST—Shalt suck b. of kin, Isa. 60 16.
BREASTS—With bless. of b., Gen. 49 25.
 why the b. that I should suck, Job 3 12.
 his b. are full of milk, Job 21 24.
 hope when on mother's b., Ps. 22 9.
 let her b. satisfy thee, Prov. 5 19.
 thy two b. like roses, Cant. 4 5, 7 3.
 b. like clusters of grapes, Cant. 7 7, 8.
 sucked the b. of my mother, Cant. 8 1.
 my b. like towers, Cant. 8 10.
 with b. of her consolations, Isa. 66 11.
 gather those suck the b., Joel 2 16.
 people smote their b., Luke 23 48.
 having their b. girded, Rev. 15 6. [28. 4.
BREASTPLATE—Shall make a b., Ex.
 he put on righteousness as a b., Isa. 59 17.
 the b. of righteousness, Eph. 6 14.
 b. of faith and love, 1 Thess. 5 8.
BREATH—2 of life, Gen. 2 7, 7 17, 7 15.
 b. of his nostrils consumed, Job 4 9.
 in whose hand is b. of all, Job 12 10.
 the b. of Almighty gave me life, Job 33 4.

his b. kindleth coals, Job 41 21.
 made by the b. of his mouth, Ps. 33 6.
 takest away b. they die, Ps. 104 29.
 his b. goeth forth, he returneth, Ps. 146 4.
 that hath b. praise the Lord, Ps. 150 4.
 they have all one b., Eccl. 3 19.
 with b. of his lips shall wicked, Isa. 11 4.
 giveth b. to people as upon it, Isa. 42 5.
 b. to enter you, ye shall live, Ezek. 37 5.
 God in whose hand thy b., Dan 5 23.
 giveth life and b., Acts 17 25. [27. 12.
BREATH—Such as b. out cruelly
 O breathe, b. on slain, Ezek. 37 9.
 he b. on them, John 20 22. [18. 12.
BRETHREN—In presence of his b. Gen.
 heart not lifted above his b., Deut. 17 20.
 my b. have dealt deceitfully, Job 6 15.
 I am a stranger to my b., Ps. 69 1.
 for my b. sake, I will say, Ps. 122 8.
 who are my b., Matt. 12 48; Mark 3 33.
 all ye are b., Matt. 23 8; Acts 7 26.
 to least of these my b., Matt. 25 40.
 go, tell my b., Matt. 28 10.
 my b. are these which hear word, Lu. 8 21.
 for I have five b., Luke 16 28.
 neither did he b. believe in him, Jn. 7 5.
 able to judge between b., 1 Cor. 6 5.
 when ye sin so against the b., 1 Cor. 8 12.
 as the b. of Lord and, 1 Cor. 9 5.
 seen of above five hundred b., 1 Cor 15 6.
 false b. brought in, Gal. 2 4.
 entreat younger men as b., 1 Tim. 5 1.
 behaved to be like his b., Heb. 2 17.
 love as be pitiful, 1 Pet. 3 8.
 because we love the b., 1 John 3 14.
 to lay down our lives for b., 1 John 3 16.
 I am of thy b., Rev. 19 10, 22 9.
BRIBE—Their right hand full of b., Ps. 26.
 shaketh hands from holding b., Isa. 33 15.
 they take a b. and turn, Amos 5 12.
BRIBERY—Tabernacles of b., Job 15 34.
BRIOK—Gen. 11 3; Ex. 1 14, 5 7, 8 16,
 18 19; Isa. 9 10. [Nuh. 3 4.
BRICK-KILN—2 Sam. 12 31; Jer. 43 9;
BRIDE—Bride, who cometh, Isa. 40 5.
 can a b. forget her attire? Jer. 2 22. [18.
 voice of the b., Jer. 7 34, 16 9, 25 10.
 shall be heard voice of b., Jer. 33 11.
 b. go out of her closet, Joel 2 16.
 he that hath the b. is, John 3 29.
 shew the b. the Lamb's wife, Rev. 21 9.
 Spirit and the b. say, come, Deut. 27.
BRIDE-CHAMBER—Matt. 9 15; Mk. 2 19.
BRIDEGROOM—Isa. 62 5, cometh out of Ps.
 as a b. decketh himself, Isa. 61 10. [18. 5.
 as b. rejoiceth over bride, Isa. 62 5.
 while the b. is with them, Matt. 9 15;
 Mark 2 19; Luke 5 34.
 went to meet the b., Matt. 25 1.
 friend of the b. rejoiceth, John 3 29.
BRIDLE—My b. in thy lips, 2 Kings 19.
 28; Isa. 37 29.
 must be held in with b., Ps. 32 9.
 keep my mouth with a b., Ps. 39 1.
 a b. for the ass, Prov. 26 3.
 able to b. whole body, Jas. 3 2.
 blood to the horse b., Rev. 14 20. [13.
BRIER—Instead of the b. myrtle, Isa. 55.
 no more a pricking b., Ezek. 28 24.
 the best of them is as a b., Micah 7 4.
BRISKS—Shall come up b., Isa. 5 6, 52 13.
 set b. against me in L. b., Isa. 27 4.
 though b. be with thee, Ezek. 2 6.
 which beareth b. is rejected, Heb. 6 8.
BRIGANDINE—Jer. 46 4, 51 3.
BRIGHTNESS—2 Sam. 22 13; Ps. 18 12.
 we wait for b. but walk, Isa. 59 9.
 kings b. the b. of thy rising, Isa. 60 3.
 nor for b. the moon give light, Isa. 60 19.
 till righteousness go forth as b., Isa. 62 1.
 day of Lord, no b. in it, Amos 5 20.
 his b. was the light, Hab. 3 3.
 light above b. of the sign, Acts 26 13.
 with the b. of his coming, 2 Thess. 2 9.
 who bring b. of his glory, Heb. 1 3.
BRIMSTONE—Gen. 19 24; Deut. 29 23;
 Job 18 15; Ps. 11 6; Luke 17 29; Rev. 9.
 17, 18, 14 10, 19 10, 20. [Gen. 3 16.
BRING—In sor. shalt b. forth children,
 no stre. to b. forth, 2 Kin. 10 3; Jer. 37 3.
 to b. back his soul from pit, Job 33 30.
 b. me to thy holy hill, Ps. 43 3.
 they shall b. forth fruit in old age, Ps. 92 14.
 b. me into a strong city, Ps. 60 9, 108 10.
 b. forth your strong reasons, Isa. 41 21.
 he shall b. forth judg. to Gentiles, Isa. 42 1.
 he shall b. forth judg. unto truth, Isa. 42 3.
 I b. near my righteousness, Isa. 46 13.
 when Lord shall b. again Zion, Isa. 62 8.
 b. the poor to thy house, Isa. 58 7.
 and b. her to wilderness, Hos. 2 14.
 though they b. up children, Hos. 9 12.
 virgin b. forth a son, Matt. 1 21, 23.
 a good tree cannot b. forth, Matt. 7 18.
 b. forth fruit, some thirty-fold, Mark 4 20.
 and b. no fruit to perfection, Luke 8 14.

a. this man's blood upon us, Acts 5. 28.
 that is to b. Christ, dead, Rom. 10. 6.
 to b. up Christ from dead, Rom. 10. 7.
 to b. to nought things that, 1 Cor. 1. 28.
 will God b. with him, 1 Thess. 4. 14.
 that he might b. us to God, 1 Pet. 3. 18.
 BRINGETH—b. forth fruit in sea, Ps. 1. 3.
 BROAD—b. than the sea, Job 11. 9.
 out of a strait into a b. place, Job 36. 16.
 thy command, is exceeding b., Ps. 119. 96.
 b. way to destruction, Matt. 7. 13.
 BROILED—piece of a b. fish, Lu. 24. 42.
 BROKEN—Hath b. my covenant, Gen. 17. 14; Ps. 55. 20; Isa. 24. 5, 38; Jer. 11. 10.
 but he hath b. me asunder, Job 16. 7.
 b. the teeth of the ungodly, Ps. 3. 12.
 I am like a b. vessel, Ps. 31. 12.
 nigh them of b. heart, Ps. 34. 18, 51. 17.
 their bows be b., Ps. 37. 15.
 b. us in place of dragons, Ps. 44. 19.
 he health the b. in heart, Ps. 147. 3.
 by sorrow of heart spirit is b., Prov. 15. 13.
 a b. spirit drieth the bones, Prov. 17. 22.
 trusteth in staff of b. reed, Isa. 23. 6.
 my heart b. because of prophets, Jer. 23. 9.
 Ephraim is b. in judgment, Hos. 5. 11.
 fall on stone, shall be b., Matt. 21. 44.
 scripture cannot be b., John 10. 35.
 as vessels shall they be b., Rev. 2. 27.
 BROKE—Five stones out of b. 1 Sam. 17.
 shall drink of b. in way, Ps. 110. 7. [40].
 BROOKS—A land of b. of water, Deut. 8. 7.
 as stream of b. pass away, Job 6. 15.
 shall not see tho b. of honey, Job 20. 12.
 as hart paneth after b., Ps. 42. 1.
 b. of defence be emptied, Isa. 19. 6.
 BROTH—Judg. 6. 19; Isa. 65. 4. [4. 9].
 BROTHER—Where is Abel thy b., Gen. 4. 9.
 Cain said, am I my b. keeper, Gen. 4. 9.
 as he had been my b., Ps. 35. 14.
 and speak against thy b., Ps. 50. 20.
 a b. is born for adversity, Prov. 17. 17.
 a b. often, is harder to be won, Prov. 18. 19.
 hath neither child nor b., Eccl. 4. 8.
 trust not in any b. for every b., Jer. 9. 4.
 not lament saying, oh my b., Jer. 22. 18.
 because he did b., Amos 1. 11.
 have mercy every man to his b., Zech. 7. 9.
 was not Esau Jacob's b.? Mal. 1. 2.
 b. deliver up b., Matt. 10. 21; Mark 13. 12.
 same as my b., Matt. 12. 50; Mark 3. 35.
 gained thy b., Matt. 18. 15; Luke 17. 3.
 how oft shall my b. sin, Matt. 18. 21.
 speak to my b. that he, Luke 12. 13.
 my b. had not died, John 11. 21.
 thy b. shall rise, John 1. 12.
 why set at nought thy b., Rom. 14. 10.
 b. goeth to law with b., 1 Cor. 6. 6.
 shall the weak b. perish, 1 Cor. 8. 11.
 Che b. whose praise, 2 Cor. 8. 18.
 loveth his b. abideth in light, 1 John 2. 10.
 that loveth not his b., 1 John 3. 10, 14.
 not as Cain, who slew his b., 1 John 3. 12.
 hatch his b. as eagle, 1 Jn. 3. 15, 4. 20.
 man love God, love his b. also, 1 Jn. 3. 21.
 if any see his b. sin a sin, 1 John 5. 16.
 I John who also am his b., Rev. 1. 9.
 BROTHERHOOD—Zech. 11. 14; 1 Pet. 2. 17.
 BROTHERLY—b. covenant, Amos 1. 9.
 affectioned with b. love, Rom. 12. 10.
 as touching b. love ye, 1 Thess. 4. 9.
 let b. love continue, Heb. 13. 1.
 to godliness b. kindness, 2 Pet. 1. 7. [7. 18].
 BROUGHT—Hast b. me hither, 2 Sam. 19.
 wherefore hast thou b. me forth, Job 10. 18.
 he was b. up with me, Job 31. 18.
 c. down and fallon, Ps. 20. 8.
 with gladness shall be b., Ps. 45. 15.
 thou b. us into the net, Ps. 66. 11.
 b. us out into a wealthy place, Ps. 66. 12.
 very low, Ps. 79. 8, 142. 6.
 before mourning were b. forth, Ps. 90. 2.
 b. forth his people with joy, Ps. 105. 43.
 b. down their heart with, Ps. 107. 12.
 I was b. low, he helped me, Ps. 116. 6.
 as one b. up with him, Prov. 8. 30.
 mount, and hill b. low, Isa. 40. 4; Luke 3. 5.
 that their kings may be b., Isa. 60. 11.
 ye shall be b. before kings, Matt. 10. 18; Mark 13. 9; Luke 21. 12.
 b. up at feet of Gamaliel, Acts 22. 3.
 thou must be b. before Caesar, Acts 27. 24.
 not be b. under power, 1 Cor. 12.
 b. again from the dead, Heb. 13. 20.
 prayed, earth b. forth fruit, Jas. 5. 18.
 she b. forth a man-child, who, Rev. 12. 5.
 BRUISE—b. thy head, b. his heel, Gen. 3. 15.
 bread corn is b., Isa. 28. 28. [3. 15].
 pleased the Lord to b. him, Isa. 53. 10.
 God shall b. Satan, Rom. 16. 20.
 BRUISED—Not offer what is b., Lev. 22. 24.
 a b. reed shall he not break, Isa. 42. 3.
 Matt. 12. 20.
 he was b. for our iniquities, Isa. 53. 5.
 a breasts of her virginity, Ezek. 23. 8.
 to set at liberty the b. Luke 4. 18.

BRUIT—Jer. 10. 22; Nah. 3. 19. [92. 6].
 BRUTISH—A b. man knoweth not, Ps. 174. 1.
 understand ye b. among people, Ps. 94. 8.
 that hather reproof is b., Prov. 12. 1.
 surely I am more b. than any, Prov. 30. 2.
 they are altogether b., Jer. 10. 8.
 into hand of b. men, Ezek. 21. 31. [40. 15].
 BUCKET—Nations are as drop of b., Isa. 40. 15.
 BUCKLER—A b., 2 Sam. 22. 31; Ps. 18. 30.
 Lord is my b., Ps. 18. 2.
 his truth shall be thy b., Ps. 91. 4.
 b. to them walk uprightly, Prov. 2. 7.
 BUD—A. rod brought forth b., Num. 17. 8.
 the horn of David to b., Ps. 132. 17.
 maketh the earth to b., Is. 65. 10.
 cause horn of Israel to b., Ezek. 29. 21.
 BUFFET—Mes. of S. to b. me, 2 Cor. 12. 7.
 and b. him, Matt. 28. 67; Mark 14. 65.
 to present hour b., 1 Cor. 4. 11.
 when b. for your faults, 1 Pet. 2. 20.
 BUILD—Thou b. me house to dwell in, 2 Sam. 7. 5. [7. 7].
 why b. ye not me an house of cedar, 2 Sam. 7. 5.
 in heart of David to b. house, 1 Kin. 8. 17.
 I will b. thee an house, 1 Chron. 17. 10.
 Solomon shall b. my house, 1 Chron. 28. 2.
 who able to b. him an house, 2 Chron. 2. 6.
 b. the walls of Jerusalem, Ps. 51. 18.
 when Lord shall b. up Zion, Ps. 102. 16.
 except Lord b. the house, Ps. 127. 1.
 Lord doth b. up Jerusalem, Ps. 147. 2.
 a time to b. up, Eccl. 3. 3.
 where house ye b. me? Isa. 66. 1. [33. 7].
 I will b., not pull down, Jer. 24. 3, 4, 28.
 neither shall ye b. house nor sow, Jer. 35. 7.
 if ye abide, I will b. ye, Jer. 42. 10.
 I will b. it as days of old, Amos 9. 11.
 they b. Zion with blood, Micah 3. 10.
 he shall b. the temple, Zech. 6. 12.
 they shall b. but I will, Mal. 1. 4.
 ye b. tombs of prophets, Matt. 23. 29.
 to b. not able to finish, Luke 14. 30.
 what house will ye b. me, Acts 7. 49.
 b. again tabernacle of David, Acts 15. 16.
 word able to b. you up, Acts 20. 32.
 test b. on ancher's foot, Rom. 15. 20.
 I b. again things I destroyed, Gal. 2. 18.
 BUILT—Wisdom b. house, Prov. 9. 1.
 through wisdom is an house b., Prov. 24. 3.
 I b. me houses, I planted, Eccl. 2. 4.
 in whom you are b. together, Eph. 2. 22.
 house b. by some man, Heb. 3. 4. [3. 10].
 BUILDER—As wise mas. b. I laid, 1 Cor. 3. 10.
 city whose b. is God, Heb. 11. 10. [14. 1].
 BUILDER—W. woman b. house, Prov. 10. 1.
 b. ever b. thereon, 1 Cor. 3. 10. [10. 18].
 BUILDING—By slothful b. decayeth, Eccl. 10. 1.
 ye are God's b., 1 Cor. 3. 9.
 we have a b. of God, and 2 Cor. 5. 1.
 in whom the b. fitly framed, Eph. 2. 21.
 tabernacle not of this b., Heb. 9. 11.
 b. up on most holy faith, Jude 20.
 BUILT—Great Babylon I b. Dan. 4. 30.
 b. house on rock, Matt. 7. 24; Luke 6. 48.
 b. house on sand, Matt. 7. 26; Lu. 6. 49.
 abide which he hath b., 1 Cor. 13. 1.
 b. on foundation of apostles, Eph. 2. 20.
 rooted and b. up in him, Col. 2. 7.
 that b. all things is God, Heb. 3. 4.
 b. up a spiritual house, 1 Pet. 2. 5.
 BUILT—Many b. compassed, Ps. 22. 12.
 will I eat the flesh of b., Ps. 50. 14.
 lie as a wild b. in a net, Isa. 51. 20.
 if blood of b. and goats, Heb. 9. 13.
 blood of b. take away sins, Heb. 10. 4.
 BULLOCK—No b. out of house, Ps. 60. 9.
 as a b. unaccommodated to yoke, Jer. 31. 13.
 BULLOCKS—Offer b. on thy altar, Ps. 51.
 I delight not in blood of b., Isa. 1. 11. [10. 1].
 BULRUSHES—Isa. 18. 2, 58. 5.
 BULWARKS—Mark we need b., Ps. 48. 13.
 a great king built b., Eccl. 9. 14.
 as a b. appoint for b., Isa. 26. 1.
 BUNDLE—Gen. 42. 35; Matt. 13. 30; Acts 28. 3.
 BURDEN—Ex. 18. 22; Num. 11. 11, 17.
 that I am a b. to myself, Job 7. 20.
 as a b. they are too heavy, Ps. 38. 4.
 cast thy b. on the Lord, Ps. 55. 22.
 grasshopper shall be a b., Eccl. 12. 5.
 b. taken off thy shoulder, Isa. 10. 27, 14. 25.
 reproach of it a b., Zeph. 3. 18.
 b. of light, Mat. 11. 30.
 the b. and heat of day, Matt. 20. 12.
 to lay no greater b. on Acts 15. 28.
 I did not b. you, 2 Cor. 12. 16.
 every man bear his own b., Gal. 6. 5.
 upon you none other b., Rev. 2. 24.
 BURDENS—M. looked on their b., Ex. 2. 10.
 to undo the heavy b., Isa. 58. 6. [11. 1].
 heavy b., Matt. 23. 4; Luke 11. 46. [12. 3].
 BURDENSOME—Jesus a b. stone, Zech. 13. 30.
 being b., 2 Cor. 12. 9, 12. 13.
 been b. as apostles, 1 Thess. 5. 6. [20. 1].
 BURIAL—Have no b., Eccl. 3. 9. [20. 1].
 she did it for my b., Matt. 23. 12.

BURY—Gen. 23. 4, 47, 29, 49, 29.
 was none to b. them, Ps. 79. 3.
 to go b. father, Matt. 8. 21; Luke 9. 59.
 dead b. their dead, Matt. 8. 23; Luke 9. 60.
 BURIED—There will I be, Ruth 1. 17.
 so I saw the wicked b., Eccl. 8. 10.
 b. with him by bap., Rom. 6. 4. Col. 2. 12.
 BURYING—Against my b. kept, Jn. 12. 7.
 BURN—Shall b. to lowest hell, Deut. 32. 22.
 b. their chariots with fire, Josh. 11. 6.
 shall both b. together, Isa. 1. 31.
 did not our heart b. in us? Luke 24. 32.
 is offended and I b. not? 2 Cor. 11. 29.
 and b. her with fire, Rev. 17. 16.
 BURNED—Whose end is to be b., Heb. 6. 9.
 not come to mount the b., Heb. 12. 18.
 his feet if they b., Rev. 1. 15.
 BURNETH—b. chariot in fire, Ps. 46. 9.
 as the fire b. a wood, Ps. 83. 14.
 b. up his enemies, Ps. 97. 3. [15. 17].
 BURNING—A b. lamp passed bet., Gen. 3. 8, Ex. 21. 25.
 excite with extreme b., Deut. 28. 22.
 in his lips as b. fire, Prov. 16. 27.
 as coals to b. coals, Prov. 26. 21.
 b. lips and warm heart, Prov. 26. 23. [7. 1].
 b. instead of beauty, Isa. 3. 24.
 by spirit of b., Isa. 4. 4.
 shall be word and fuel, Isa. 9. 5.
 his word was as a b. fire, Jer. 20. 9.
 appearance like b. coals, Ezek. 1. 13.
 as a firebrand out of b., Amos 4. 11.
 b. coals forth at his feet, Hab. 3. 5.
 great mountains b. with fire, Rev. 8. 8.
 felt a great star b., Rev. 8. 12. [33. 14].
 BURNINGS—Dwell with everla. b. Isa. 33. 14.
 BURN—Why the bush is not b., Ex. 3. 3.
 if any man's work be b., 1 Cor. 3. 15.
 b. without the camp, Heb. 13. 11.
 BURN-OUTFIRE—Gen. 22. 7, 8.
 b.-o. hast thou not required, Ps. 40. 6.
 thou delightest not in b.-o., Ps. 51. 19.
 pleased with b.-o. whole b.-o., Ps. 51. 19.
 nor boasts thereof, for b.-o. is b. [33. 14].
 BURN-OUTFIRE—Full of b.-o., Isa. 1. 1.
 your b.-o. are not acceptable, Jer. 6. 20.
 knowl. of God more than b.-o., Hos. 6. 6.
 though ye offer me b.-o., Amos 5. 22.
 love neighbour more than b.-o., Mk. 12. 33.
 in b.-o. for sin no pleasure, Heb. 10. 6.
 BURN-UP—2 Pet. 3. 10; Rev. 8. 7.
 BURST—I am ready to b. like, Job 32. 19.
 new wine b. bottles, Mark 2. 22; Lu. 5. 37.
 he b. asunder in midst, Acts 1. 18.
 BUSH—in the b., Ex. 3. 2; Acts 7. 30.
 good-will of him in b., Deut. 33. 16.
 ange, which appeared in b., Acts 7. 35.
 BUSYBODY—2 Thess. 3. 11; 1 Tim. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 4. 15.
 BUSINESS—Do b. in great waters, Ps. 6. 6.
 be about my Father's b., Luke 2. 49.
 study to do your own b., 1 Thess. 4. 11.
 BUTTER—A. took b. and milk, Gen. 18. 8.
 b. and milk, Gen. 18. 8.
 washed my steps with b., Job 23. 5.
 words smoother than b., Ps. 55. 21.
 churning of milk bringing b., Prov. 30. 33.
 b. shall he eat, Isa. 7. 15, 22.
 BUTLER—Gen. 40. 9, 21, 41. 9.
 BUY—b. truth and sell it not, Prov. 23. 23.
 b. and eat, b. wine and, Isa. 55. 1.
 may b. poor for silver, Amos 8. 6.
 b. as though they possessed not, 1 Cor. 7. 31.
 b. and sell and get gain, Jas. 4. 13. [30. 1].
 of me gold tried, Rev. 3. 18.
 no man might b. or sell saw, Rev. 13. 17.
 BUYER—It is naught, saith b., Prov. 20. 2.
 as with the b. so the seller, Isa. 24. 2. [12. 1].
 let not b. rejoice, nor, Ezek. 7. 12.
 BUYETH—Field, d. it, Prov. 31. 16.
 he selleth all, b. field, Matt. 13. 44.
 no man b. her merchandise, Rev. 18. 11.
 BY-WORD—Deut. 28. 37; 1 Kings 9. 7.
 2 Chron. 32. 17.
 made me a b.-w., Job 17. 6, 30. 9.
 a b.-w. among heathen, Ps. 44. 14.

they c. iniquity on me, Ps. 55. 3.
will Lord c. off for ever? Ps. 77. 7.
c. on them his wrath, Ps. 78. 49.
he c. out the heathen, Ps. 78. 55, 80. 8.
what c. off my soul? Ps. 88. 14.
Lord will not c. off his soul, Ps. 94. 14.
hast lifted me up, and c. down, Ps. 102. 10.
Lord c. the wicked down, Ps. 147. 6.
art c. out of thy grave, Isa. 14. 19.
earth shall c. out the dead, Isa. 26. 19.
their slain also shall be c. out, Isa. 34. 5.
has c. all my sins behind, Isa. 38. 17.
ye not c. thee away, Isa. 41. 9.
and up, prepare way, Isa. 57. 14, 62. 10.
men who up, up mine, Isa. 58. 7.
that thou bring poor, Ps. 68. 7.
c. you out for my name's sake, Isa. 60. 5.
I will c. you out of my sight, Jer. 7. 15.
will I c. you out of this land, Jer. 16. 13.
I will c. off seed of Israel, Jer. 31. 37.
I have c. them far off, Ezek. 11. 16.
c. away all transgressions, Ezek. 18. 31.
hast c. me behind thy back, Ezek. 23. 35.
cast down from heaven, Dan. 11. 12.
Israel hath c. off his good things, Dan. 3.
I am c. out of thy sight, Jonah 2. 8.
c. all their sins into sea, Micah 7. 19.
nor vine c. fruit before, Mal. 3. 11.
tree is c. into fire, Matt. 3. 10, 7. 19.
c. thyself down, Matt. 4. 6; Luke 4. 9.
and c. it from thee, Matt. 5. 29, 30.
children of kingdom be c. out, Matt. 8. 12.
he c. out spirits with his word, Matt. 8. 16.
c. out of the world, Matt. 18. 17.
Matt. 9. 34; Mark 3. 22; Luke 11. 15.
power against spirits to c. out, Matt. 10. 1.
if Satan c. out Satan, Matt. 12. 26.
but c. the bad away, Matt. 13. 48.
and c. it to dogs, Matt. 15. 26; Mark 7. 27.
Jesus c. out all that sold, Matt. 21. 12.
to mountain, be c. into sea, Matt. 21. 21.
better c. into sea, Mark 9. 42; Luke 17. 37.
c. out of the world, Mark 16. 17.
I will in no wise c. you, John 6. 17.
hath God c. away his people? Rom. 11. 1.
c. down but not destroyed, 2 Cor. 4. 9.
that comforteth those c. down, 2 Cor. 7. 6.
c. off their first faith, 1 Tim. 5. 12.
c. not away your confidence, Heb. 10. 35.
c. them out of church, 3 John 10.
CASTING.—Ye see my c. down, Job 6. 21.
c. down, Job 12. 10.
CAST-AWAY.—Lest I be c. 1 Cor. 9. 27.
CATCH.—In wait to c. the poor, Ps. 10. 9.
at his net c. himself, Ps. 35. 8.
c. them in their net, Hab. 1. 15.
to c. him in his words, Mark 12. 13.
from henceforth c. men, Luke 5. 10.
devil c. what s. sown, Matt. 13. 19.
the wolf c. the sheep, John 10. 12. (78. 46.)
c. not the sheep, John 10. 12.
he spake and c. came, Ps. 105. 34.
spoil his gathering of c. Isa. 33. 4.
hath c. eaten, Joel 1. 4. [Gen. 8. 1.
CATTLE.—God remembered c. in ark,
only c. take for a prey, Josh. 8. 2.
c. on a thousand hills, Ps. 50. 10.
I judge between c., Ezek. 34. 17, 20. 22.
drank thereof and his c., John 4. 2.
c. no harm to devour, Ps. 107. 33.
CAUGHT.—That night c. nothing, John
the Spirit c. away Philip, Acts 8. 39. [21. 3.
I knew a man c. up, 2 Cor. 12. 2.
we shall be c. up together, 1 Thess. 4. 17.
her child was c. up to God, Rev. 12. 5.
CAUSE.—Moses brought c. before L., Num.
the c. too hard for you, Deut. 1. 17. [27. 5.
to God would I commit my c., Job 5. 8.
c. me to understand, Job 12. 24.
ordain my judgment, Job 18. 23.
without c. my enemy, Ps. 7. 4.
wilt c. thine ear to hear, Ps. 10. 17.
hate me without c., Ps. 35. 19; John 15. 25.
c. his face to shine, Ps. 67. 1, 80. 3. 7. 19.
persecuted mo without c., Ps. 119. 161.
c. me to hear, to know way, Ps. 143. 8.
he first in his own c., Prov. 18. 17.
say not, what is the c., Eccl. 7. 10.
c. thee to err, Isa. 12. 9.
c. not hear, Isa. 30. 30, 42. 2.
produce your c., saith Lord, Isa. 41. 21.
God that pleadeth the c., Isa. 51. 22.
c. thee to ride on high places, Isa. 58. 14.
they judge not c. of fatherless, Jer. 5. 23.
he judged the c. of poor, Jer. 22. 16.
O God, c. thy face to shine, Dan. 9. 17.
put away wife for every c., Matt. 19. 3.
found no c. of death, Luke 23. 14.
for this c. man, John 12. 27. 18. 37.
sinner is for your c., 2 Cor. 5. 13.
CAUSEST.—c. me to ride on wind, Job
30. 22. [2 Cor. 2. 14.
CAUSETH.—God, which c. us to triumph,
CAVE.—Gen. 19. 30. 23. 19. 49. 29. Joseph, 16.
1, 1 Sam. 13. 6. 22. 1, 24. 10.
prophets hid in c. 1 Kings 18. 4.

go into c. for fear of Lord, Isa. 2. 19
was z. c. a stone lay, John 11. 38.
they wandered in c., Heb. 11. 38. [3. 17
CEASE—Wicked c. from troubling, Job
he maketh was to c., Ps. 46. 9.
c. to hear instruction that, Prov. 19. 27.
c. to do evil, Isa. 1. 16.
c. from man whose breath, Isa. 2. 22.
tongues, they shall c., 1 Cor. 13. 8.
I c. not to give thanks, Eph. 1. 16.
not c. to pray for you, Col. 1. 9.
cannot c. from sin, 2 Pet. 2. 1.
CEASED—Hath c. from sin, 1 Pet. 4. 1.
CEASETH—The godly man c., Ps. 12. 1.
CEASING—Prayer without c., Acts 12. 5.
without c. mation, Rom. 1. 9. 1 Thess. 1. 3.
we thank God without c., 1 Thess. 2. 13.
pray without c., 1 Thess. 5. 17.
without c. I have remembrance, 1 Tim. 1. 3.
CEDAR—I dwell in house of c., 2 Sam. 7. 2.
he spake of trees, from c., 1 Kings 4. 33.
righteous grow like c., Ps. 92. 12.
beams of our house c., Cant. 1. 17.
It is celled with c., Jer. 22. 14. 15.
It shall be a goodly c., Ezek. 17. 22.
Assyrian was a c., Ezek. 31. 3.
CEDARS—An house of c., 1 Chron. 17. 1.
voice of Lord breaketh c., Ps. 29. 6.
c. he hath planted, Ps. 104. 16.
praise him all c., Ps. 148. 9.
day of Lord on all c., Isa. 2. 13.
CELESTIAL—Are c. bodies, 1 Cor. 15. 40.
CENSER—Lev. 10. 1, 16. 12; Num. 16. 6.
every man his c., Ezek. 8. 1.
holiest had the golden c., Heb. 9. 4.
angel having a golden c., Rev. 8. 3.
angel took the c. and filled, Rev. 8. 5.
CERTAIN—c. looking for of judgment, Heb
no c. dwelling place, 1 Cor. 4. 11 [10. 27
CERTAINLY—I will c. return, Gen. 18. 10.
c. I will be with thee, Ex. 3. 12.
c. this was a righteous man, Luke 23. 47.
CERTAINLY—Know c. of words, 1 Cor. 13. 8.
know c. of those things, Luke 1. 4. [22. 21
would have kn. w. c., Acts 22. 30.
CHAFF—Wicked as c. storm carrieth, Job
like the c. which wind, Ps. 1. 4. [21. 18.
let them be as c. before wind, Ps. 35. 5.
nations be chafed as c., Isa. 17. 13.
terrible ones shall be as c., Isa. 29. 5.
conceive c. and bring forth, Isa. 33. 11.
make the hills as c., Isa. 41. 15.
like c. of threshing floor, Dan. 2. 35.
as c. driven with whirlwind, Hos. 13. 3.
before day pass as the c., Zeph. 2. 2.
urn up the c., Matt. 3. 12; Luke 3. 17.
CHAIN—Pride compas as c., Ps. 73. 6.
he made my c. heavy, Lam. 3. 7.
CHAINS—Bind kings with c., Ps. 149. 8.
instruction shall be c., Prov. 1. 9.
neck comely with c., Prov. 1. 19.
bind him, no, not with c., Mark 5. 3.
Peter's c. fell off, Acts 12. 7.
delivered into c. of darkness, 2 Pet. 2. 4.
reserved in everlasting c., Jude 6. [21. 19.
CHALCEDONY—Foundat. was a c., Rev
CHAMBER—Bridgeg. got forth of c., Joel
a little c. on the wall, 2 Kings 4. 10. [2. 16.
CHAMBERS—Maketh c. of the south, Job
down to c. of death, Prov. 7. 27. [9. 9.
by knowledge c. be filled, Prov. 24. 4.
brought me into his c., Cant. 1. 4.
c. and shut thy doors, Isa. 26. 20.
bulldeth c. by wrong, Jer. 22. 13.
in c. of his Imagery, Ezek. 8. 12.
he is in secret c., Matt. 24. 26. [13. 13.
CHAMBERING—c. and wanton., Rom.
CHAMBERLAIN—Acts 12. 20; Rom. 16. 23.
CHAMPION—Sam. 17. 4, 61.
CHANCE—c. that hap. to us, 1 Sam. 6. 9.
time and c. happeneth, Eccl. 9. 11.
It may c. of wheat, 1 Cor. 15. 37. [14. 14.
CHANGE—Will wait till my c. come, Job
they c. night into day, Job 17. 12.
swear c. not, Ps. 15. 4.
as vesture c. them, Ps. 102. 26.
with them given to c., Prov. 24. 21.
can Ethiopian c. his skin, Jer. 13. 23.
he shall think to c. time, Dan. 7. 25.
will c. their glory to shame, Job. 4. 7.
I am the Lord, I c. not, Mal. 3. 6.
of necessity a c. of law, Heb. 7. 12. [11.
CHANGED—Hath a nation's gods, Jer. 2.
he c. times and seasons, Dan. 2. 21.
c. glory of God, Rom. 1. 23.
c. truth of God into a lie, Rom. 1. 25.
we shall all be c., 1 Cor. 15. 51, 52.
c. into same image, 2 Cor. 3. 18. [10. 17.
CHANGES—c. and war against me, Job
have no c. they fear not, Ps. 55. 19. [20.
CHANGEST—c. his countenance, Job 1.
CHANGERS—Tables of money c., Matt.
21. 12. Mark 11. 16; John 2. 14, 15.
CHANNEL—2 Sam. 22. 12; Ps. 18. 15. [60.
CHARGE—Lay not sin to their c., Acts 7.
lay to c. of God sicut; Rom. 8. 83.

make gospel without c., 1 Cor. 9. 18.
this c. I commit to thee, 1 Tim. 1. 18.
these things give in c., 1 Tim. 6. 7.
give thee c. in sight of God, 1 Tim. 6. 13.
I c. them rich in world, 1 Tim. 5. 21; 2 Tim. 4. 1.
c. them rich in world, 1 Tim. 6. 17.
not be laid to their c., 2 Tim. 4. 18.
CHARGEABLE—I was c. to no man, 2
we would not be c., 1 Thess. 2. 29. [Cor. 11. 9.
might not be c. to any, 2 Thess. 3. 8.
CHARGED—Nor c. G. foolishly, Job 25.
CHARGER—Matt. 14. 8; Mark 6. 26.
CHARGES—At c. with them, Acts 21. 24.
warfare at his own c., 1 Cor. 9. 7. [25.
CHARIOT—I took off c. wheels, Ex. 14.
appeared a c. of fire, 2 Kings 2. 11.
cried, c. of Israel, 2 Kings 2. 12, 13, 14.
c. and horse cast into sleep, Ps. 76. 6.
maketh clouds his c., Ps. 104. 3.
his c. like whirlwind, Jer. 4. 13.
join thyself to this c., Acts 8. 29.
CHARIOTS—Why tarry wheels of his c.,
some trust in c., Ps. 20. 7. [Judg. 5. 28.
c. of God are 20,000, Ps. 68. 17.
on thy c. of salvation, Heb. 8. 8.
CHARITY—c. edifieth, 1 Cor. 8. 1, 13. 1.
the greatest is c., 1 Cor. 13. 13.
follow c., 1 Cor. 14. 1; 2 Tim. 2. 22.
let all be done with c., 1 Cor. 16. 14.
above all put on c., Col. 3. 14.
end of commandment is c., 1 Tim. 1. 5.
If continue in faith and c., 1 Tim. 2. 15.
be an example in c., 1 Tim. 4. 2.
c. cover multitude of sins, 1 Pet. 4. 8.
greet with a kiss of c., 1 Pet. 5. 14.
to brotherly kindness, c., 2 Pet. 1. 7.
I know thy works, c., Rev. 2. 19.
CHARMER—Deut. 18. 11; Ps. 58. 5. [26. 8.
CHASE—Five shall c. an hundred, Lev
one c. 1000, Deut. 32. 30; Josh. 23. 10.
let angel of Lord c. them, Ps. 35. 5.
CHASED—Be c. out of the world, Job 18.
men, no like a bird, Lam. 3. 62. [18.
CHASTE—Present you as c. virgin, 2 Cor.
young women be c., Tit. 2. 5. [11. 2.
behold your c. conversation, 1 Pet. 3. 2.
CHASTEN—De-pise not c. of Almighty,
Job 5. 17; Prov. 3. 11; Heb. 12. 5.
nor c. me in hot displeasure, Ps. 6. 1.
that loveth c. betimes, Prov. 13. 24.
c. son while hope, Prov. 19. 18.
c. c. was on them, Isa. 26. 18.
whom Lord loveth he c., Heb. 12. 6.
if ye endure c. what son, Heb. 12. 7.
no c. seemeth to be joyous, Heb. 12. 11.
as I love I rebuke and c., Rev. 3. 19.
CHASTENED—He is c. also with pain, Job
c. my soul with fasting, Ps. 69. 10. [33. 19.
and c. every morning, Ps. 73. 14.
Lord hath c. me sore, Ps. 118. 18.
as and not killed, 2 Cor. 5. 9.
for a few days, c. us, Heb. 12. 10.
CHASTISE—I will c. seven times, Lev.
elders shall c. him, Deut. 22. 18. [28. 23.
will c. with scorpions, 1 Kings 12. 11.
will c. them as congregations, Hos. 7. 12.
my desire, I should c. them, Hos. 10. 10.
c. and release, Luke 23. 16, 22. [94. 10.
CHASTISED—He that c. heathen, Ps.
chastise, and was c. for 18. [18.
CHASTISEMENT—Which have not seen
c. I have borne c., Job 34. 31. [c. Deut. 11. 2.
c. of our peace was on him, Isa. 53. 5.
CHANT—c. to sound of viol, Amos 6. 5.
CHATTER—Isa. 38. 14.
CHEEK—1 Kings 22. 34; Job 16. 10.
smitten enemies on c. bone, Ps. 3. 7.
c. to him that smiteth, Lam. 3. 30.
hath c. teeth of a lion, Job 1. 6.
smite the high jaw on the c., Micah 5. 1.
on the right c., Matt. 5. 39. [23. 11. 10.
CHEEKS—Thy c. comely with Jew, Cant.
his c. are as a bed of spices, Cant. 5. 13.
my c. to them plucked off hair, Isa. 60. 6.
CHEER—Deut. 24. 5; Eccl. 11. 9.
be of good c., Matt. 9. 2, 14. 27; Mark 6. 6.
60; John 16. 33; Acts 23. 11, 27. 22.
CHEERFUL—God loveth a c. giver, 2 Cor.
showeth mercy with c., Rom. 12. 8. [9. 7.
c. answer for myself, 1 Cor. 13. 10.
CHEERE—1 Sam. 17. 15; Job 10. 10.
CHERISHETH—Eph. 5. 29.
as a nurse c. children, 1 Thess. 2. 7. [18. 10.
CHERUB—Rode on a c., 2 Sam. 22. 11. Ps.
CHERUBIMS—Lord which dwelleth be-
tween c., 1 Sam. 4. 4; 2 Sam. 6. 2; 2 Kings
19. 15; Isa. 37. 16.
dwelleth between c. shine, Ps. 80. 1.
he sitteth between c., Ps. 99. 1.
from between c., Ezek. 10. 2, 6, 7.
CHIEF—Ex. 17. 2; Judg. 8. 1.
he will not always c., Ps. 133. 9. [27.
CHIEF—Whosoever will be c., Matt. 20.
that is c. as he that serveth, Luke 22. 26.
c. rulers many believed, John 12. 42.
c. corner-stone, Eph. 2. 20; 1 Pet. 2. 6.

sinner, of whom I am c., 1 Tim. 1. 15.
c. shepherd shall appear, 1 Pet. 5. 4.
CHIEFEST—Is c. among ten thou. Cant
he c. shall be servant, Mark 10. 44. [5. 10.
CHILD—Goodly c., Ex. 2. 2; Heb. 11. 28.
as a weaned c., Ps. 131. 2.
a c. known by his doings, Prov. 20. 11.
train up a c. in way he, Prov. 22. 6.
for unto us a c. is born, Isa. 9. 6.
a little c. shall lead them, Isa. 11. 6.
can a woman forget sucking c., Isa. 49. 15.
the c. shall die 100 years old, Isa. 65. 20.
not speak, for I am a c., Jer. 1. 6.
when Israel a c. then I loved, Hos. 11. 1.
twofold more the c. of hell, Matt. 23. 15.
took a c. set in midst, Mk. 9. 46; Lu. 9. 47
whoso not receive kingdom of God as
little c., Mark 10. 15; Luke 18. 17.
what manner of c. this, Luke 1. 66.
c. grew, waxed strong, Luke 1. 80. 2. 40.
this c. is set for full, Luke 2. 24.
whoso receive this c. in his heart, Lu. 9. 43.
thy holy c. Jesus, Acts 13. 27, 30.
thou c. of devil, Acts 19. 14.
when c. I spake as c., 1 Cor. 13. 11.
as long as he is a c., Gal. 4. 1.
from c. known scriptures, 2 Tim. 3. 15.
a man c. to rule nations, Rev. 12. 5.
CHILD-BEARING—1 Tim. 2. 15.
CHILDHOOD—c. and youth vanity, Eccl.
11. 10. [12. 11.
CHILDISH—I put away c. things, 1 Cor.
CHILDLESS—Seeing I go c., Gen. 15. 2.
write ye this man c., Jer. 2. 30.
CHILDREN—Give me, or die, Gen. 30. 1.
c. in whom is no faith, Deut. 32. 20.
c. of fools, of base men, Job 30. 5.
they are full of c., Ps. 17. 14.
instead of fathers be thy c., Ps. 45. 16.
all you c. of Most High, Ps. 62. 6.
his right to children s c., Ps. 103. 17.
c. are an inheritance, Ps. 137. 8.
blessed thy c. within thee, Ps. 147. 13.
let c. of Zion be joyful, Ps. 149. 2.
inheritance to his children s c., Prov. 13. 22.
children's c. crown of old men, Prov. 17. 6.
glory of c. are their fathers, Prov. 17. 6.
his c. are blessed after him, Prov. 20. 7.
her c. call her blessed, Prov. 31. 28.
brought up c. and they rebelled, Isa. 1. 2.
c. are their oppressors, Isa. 3. 15.
c. Lord hath given, Isa. 8. 13; Heb. 2. 13.
all thy c. be taught of Lord, and great be
peace of thy c., Isa. 54. 13.
c. that will not lie, Isa. 63. 8.
c. against parents, Matt. 10. 21; Mk. 13. 12.
then are the c. free, Matt. 17. 26.
except become as little c., Matt. 18. 3.
were brought to him little c., Matt. 19. 13.
suffer little c. to come to me, Matt. 19. 14;
Mark 10. 14. [15. 2.
how often would I have gathered thy c.,
Matt. 23. 37; Luke 13. 34.
ye shall be c. of Highest, Luke 6. 35.
c. of this world are wiser, Luke 16. 8.
c. of God being c. of resur., Luke 20. 36.
if ye were Abraham's c., John 8. 39.
together in one the c. of God, John 11. 52.
that ye may be the c. of light, John 12. 36.
ye are c. of prophets, Acts 3. 25.
witness we are the c. of God, Rom. 8. 16.
if c. then heirs, heirs, Rom. 8. 17.
c. of the flesh, not c. of God, Rom. 9. 8.
c. of promise, Rom. 9. 8; Gal. 4. 28.
not c. in understanding, 1 Cor. 14. 20.
not to lay up for parents, 2 Cor. 12. 14.
of faith, are c. of Abraham, Gal. 3. 7.
c. of God by faith in Christ, Gal. 3. 26.
were by nature c. of wrath, Eph. 2. 3.
we be no more c. tossed, Eph. 4. 14.
c. of discipline, Eph. 5. 6; Col. 3. 6.
walk as c. of light, Eph. 5. 8.
c. obey your parents, Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20.
ye are all the c. of light, 1 Thess. 5. 5.
having his c. in subjection, 1 Tim. 3. 4.
as c. are partakers of flesh, Heb. 2. 14.
speaketh to you as c., Heb. 12. 5.
c. of God and c. of devil, 1 John 3. 10.
know that we love c. of God, 1 John 5. 2.
that my c. walk in truth, 3 John 4.
CHOICE—2 Sam. 10. 9.
CHOICE—If he that both, Deut. 30. 19.
c. this day whom to serve, Josh. 24. 15.
teach in way he shall c., Ps. 25. 12.
and c. none of his ways, Prov. 3. 31.
know to c. good, Ps. 7. 15, 16.
Lord will yet c. Israel, Isa. 14. 1.
Holy One of Israel shall c. thee, Isa. 49. 7.
Lord shall c. Jerusalem, Zech. 1. 17. 2. 2.
what I shall c. I wot not, Phil. 1. 22.
CHOSEN—c. for his inheritance, Ps. 33. 12.
exalted one c. out of people, Ps. 89. 19.
children of Jacob, his c., Ps. 105. 6.
I have c. way of truth, Ps. 119. 30.
Jacob whom I have c., [12. 18.
my servant I have c., Isa. 43. 10; Matt.

have c. their own ways, Isa. 66. 3.
 Mary hath c. good part, Luke 10. 42.
 I know whom I have c., John 13. 18.
 have not c. me, I have c., John 15. 16, 19.
 God of fathers hath c. these, Acts 22. 14.
 God hath c. foolish things, 1 Cor. 1. 27.
 as c. as he hath c. us in him, Eph. 1. 4.
 God from beginn hath c. you, 2 Thess. 2. 13.
 hath not God c. poor of world, Jas. 2. 5.
 a living stone c. of God, 1 Pet. 2. 4.
CHRIST.—Thou art c. the Son, Matt. 13. 16, 19.
 lo, here is c., Matt. 24. 23; Mark 13. 21.
 c. is son of David, Mk. 12. 35; Lu. 20. 41.
 a Saviour, which is c., Luke 2. 11.
 saying, that he is c., a king, Luke 23. 2.
 ought not c. to have suffered, Luke 24. 26.
 Messias cometh called c., John 4. 25.
 heart c. abides for ever, John 12. 34.
 straightway he preached c., Acts 9. 20.
 Jesus I preach to you is c., Acts 17. 3.
 c. must suffer, Acts 17. 3, 28. 23.
 If any have not spirit of c., Rom. 8. 9.
 It is c. that died, yea, Rom. 8. 34.
 c. pleased not himself, Rom. 15. 3.
 Is c. divided? was Paul, 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 C. the power of God, and, 1 Cor. 1. 24.
 ye are c. and C. is God's, 1 Cor. 3. 23.
 our passover is sacrificed, 1 Cor. 5. 7.
 c. is minister of sin, Gal. 2. 17.
 yet not l. c. I live in me, Gal. 2. 20.
 and to thy seed, which is c., Gal. 3. 16.
 that c., may dwell by faith, Eph. 3. 17.
 which is the head, even c., Eph. 4. 15.
 C. shall give thee light, Eph. 5. 14.
 as c. is head of the church, Eph. 5. 23.
 to live is c., to die gain, Phil. 1. 21.
 I can do all thro' c., who str., Phil. 4. 13.
 C. in you hope of glory, Col. 1. 27.
 C. who is our life, Col. 3. 4.
 C. is all and in all, Col. 3. 11.
 deneth Jesus is the c., 1 John 2. 22.
 whose believeth Jesus is the c., 1 John 5. 1.
CHRIST JESUS.—In c. J., 1 Cor. 1. 30.
 not to know save J. C. crucified, 1 Cor. 2. 2.
 J. C. is in you except, 2 Cor. 13. 5.
 J. C. is Lord, Phil. 2. 11.
 J. C. came to save sinners, 1 Tim. 1. 15.
 one mediator, the man c. J., 1 Tim. 2. 5.
 J. C. the same yesterday, Heb. 13. 8.
CHRISTIAN.—First called c. at Antioch,
 Acts 11. 26. [28. 23]
 almost persuaded me to be a c., Acts
 yet if any suffer as c., 1 Pet. 4. 16.
CHRISTS.—Arise false c., Matt. 24. 24;
 Mark 13. 22. [16. 18]
CHURCH.—On this rock build my c., Matt.
 tell it to the c., Matt. 18. 17.
 Lord added to c. daily, Acts 2. 47.
 feed the c. of God, Acts 20. 23.
 c. in their house, Rom. 16. 5; 1 Cor. 16. 19.
 c. of despise ye, 1 Cor. 1. 12.
 known by a wisdom of God, Eph. 3. 10.
 c. is subject to Christ, Eph. 5. 24.
 as Christ loved the c. and gave, Eph. 5. 25.
 might present a glorious c., Eph. 5. 27.
 cherish it, as Lord the c., Eph. 5. 29.
 concerning Christ and the c., Eph. 5. 32.
 for his body's sake, the c., Col. 1. 24.
 how to take care of c. God, 1 Tim. 3. 5.
 let not c. be charged, 1 Tim. 5. 16.
 c. in thy house, Philm. 7.
 to first born, Heb. 12. 23.
CHURCHES.—Thou hadst the c. rest, Acts
 confirming the c., Acts 15. 41. [9. 31]
 c. established in the faith, Acts 16. 5.
 as in all c., 1 Cor. 14. 33.
 followers of the c. of God, 1 Thess. 2. 14.
 John to the seven c., Rev. 1. 4, 11.
 what the spirit saith unto the c., Rev. 2.
 7, 11, 19, 23, 6, 13, 22.
 c. shall know I am searcheth, Rev. 2. 23.
 to testify these things in c., Rev. 22. 12.
CURSE.—Surely c. of milk bringeth,
 Prov. 30. 83. [1. 4]
CIELED.—2 Chron. 3. 5; Jer. 22. 14; Hag.
CIRCLE.—Sitteth on c. of earth, Isa. 40. 22.
CIRCUIT.—Job 22. 14; Ps 19. 6; Eccl. 1. 6.
CIRCUMCISE.—c. foreskin of heart, Deut.
 Lord will c. thine heart, Deut. 10. 6. [10. 16]
 c. yourselves to the Lord, Jer. 4. 4.
CIRCUMCISED.—Every man-child shall
 be c., Gen. 17. 10.
 though not c., Rom. 4. 11.
 If Christ shall profit nothing, Gal. 5. 2.
 c. eighth day, of stock of, Phil. 3. 5.
 In whom also ye are c., Col. 2. 11.
CIRCUMCISION.—Covenant of c., Acts 7. 3.
 c. profiteth, if thou keep law, Rom. 2. 25.
 nor is thine c. which is outward, Rom. 2. 28.
 c. is that of the heart in spirit, Rom. 2. 29.
 what profit of c.? much, Rom. 3. 1.
 shall justify c. by faith, Rom. 3. 30.
 this blessedness of c. only? Rom. 4. 9.
 when he was in c.? not in c., Rom. 4. 10.
 he received the sign of c., Rom. 4. 11.
 Christ was a minister of c., Rom. 15. 8.

c. is keeping of commandm., 1 Cor. 7. 19.
 gospel of c. committed to Peter, Gal. 2. 7.
 neither c. availeth, Gal. 5. 6, 6. 15.
 we c. which worship God, Phil. 3. 3.
 c. without hands, by c., Col. 2. 11.
 there is neither c. nor uncirc., Col. 3. 11.
 unruly, especially they of c., Titus 1. 10.
CIRCUMSPICUOUSLY.—Eph. 5. 15.
CIRCUMSTANCES.—c., broken c., Jer. 13.
CITY.—Cain builded a c., Enosh, Gen. 4. 17.
 let us build c. and a tower, Gen. 11. 4.
 c. of God, Ps. 46. 4, 48. 1, 87. 3.
 c. of great King, Ps. 48. 2; Matt. 5. 35.
 they of c. shall flourish, Ps. 72. 16.
 found no c. to dwell in, Ps. 137. 4.
 Jerusalem as c. compact, Ps. 122. 3.
 except the Lord keep c., Ps. 127. 1.
 wisdom crieth at entry of c., Prov. 8. 3.
 there was a little c., Eccl. 9. 14.
 c. of righteous, faithful c., Isa. 1. 21, 26.
 Zion c. of our solemnities, Isa. 33. 20.
 of holy c., Isa. 48. 2, 52. 1.
 be called, a c. not forsaken, Isa. 62. 12.
 I will take you one of a c., Jer. 3. 14.
 how doth c. sit solitary, Lam. 1. 1.
 shall there be evil in a c., Amos 3. 6.
 voe to the oppressing c., Zeph. 3. 1.
 Jerusalem a c. of truth, Zech. 8. 3.
 c. set on hill cannot, Matt. 5. 14.
 c. divided against itself, Matt. 12. 25.
 shall persecute from c., Matt. 23. 34.
 c. that hath foundations, Heb. 11. 10.
 hath prepared for them a c., Heb. 11. 18.
 come to c. of living God, Heb. 12. 22.
 we have no continuing c., Heb. 13. 14.
 the name of c. of my God, Rev. 3. 12.
 holy c. shall they tread, Rev. 11. 2.
 Babylon, that great c., Rev. 14. 8, 18. 10,
 16, 19, 21.
 compassed the beloved c., Rev. 20. 9.
 I saw the holy c. coming, Rev. 21. 2.
 he showed me that great c., Jer. Rev. 21. 10.
 c. was pure gold like glass, Rev. 21. 18.
 c. had no need of the sun, Rev. 21. 23.
 enter through gates into c., Rev. 22. 14.
CITIES.—Be six c. for refuge, Num. 35. 6.
 appoint c. of refuge, Num. 35. 11; Josh.
 they shall repair waste c., Isa. 61. 4. [20. 2]
 thy holy c. a wilderness, Isa. 64. 10.
 thy c. shall be laid waste, Jer. 4. 7.
 up c. not inhabited, Ezek. 26. 19.
 three c. to one for water, Amos 4. 8.
 shall build the waste c., Amos 9. 14.
 c. of Sod. and Gom. to ashes, 2 Pet. 2. 6.
 c. of the nations fell, Rev. 16. 13.
CITIZEN.—Prodigal joined to a c., Luke
 his c. hated him, and, Luke 19. 14. [15. 15]
 a c. of no mean city, Acts 21. 39.
 fellow c. with saints, Eph. 2. 19.
CLAD.—c. with zeal as a cloth, Isa. 69. 17.
CLAMOUR.—Let all c. be put away, Eph.
 4. 31. [Lam. 2. 15]
CLAP.—Shall c. hands at him, Job 27. 23;
 c. your hands, all ye people, Ps. 47. 1.
 let the floods c. their hands, Ps. 98. 8.
 trees of field c. their hands, Isa. 55. 12.
CLAY.—Dwell in houses of c., Job 4. 19.
 hast made me as the c., Job 19. 9.
 are like to bodies of c., Job 19. 12.
 I am formed out of c., Job 33. 6.
 I am turned as c. to seal, Job 33. 14.
 I am out of the miry c., Ps. 40. 2.
 be esteemed as potter's c., Isa. 29. 16.
 c. say to him fashioneth it, Isa. 45. 9.
 we the c., thou our potter, Isa. 64. 8.
 as c. is in the potter's hand, Jer. 18. 6.
 his feet, part c., Dan. 2. 33. 34. 42. [5. 12]
 potter power over c., Rom. 9. 21. [5. 12]
CLEAN.—Wash in them and be c. 2 Kings
 c. thing out of an unclean l. Job 4. 4.
 what is man he should be c. Job 15. 15.
 he is c. in his sight, Job 15. 15.
 he c. born of a woman? Job 25. 4.
 he that hath c. hands, Ps. 24. 4.
 create in me a c. heart, Ps. 51. 10.
 God is good to such of c. heart, Ps. 73. 1.
 ways c. in his own eyes, Prov. 16. 2.
 we ye c., make ye c., Isa. 1. 16.
 be ye c. that bear vessels, Isa. 52. 11.
 sprinkle c. water on you, Ezek. 36. 25.
 cannot make c., Matt. 5. 2. Mk. 1. 40; Lu. 5.
 all things are c. to you, Luke 11. 41. [12. 1]
 I am as white, John 13. 10.
 said he, ye are not all c., John 13. 11.
 now ye are c. through the word, John 15. 3.
 on your own heads I am c., Acts 18. 6.
 linen, c. and white, Rev. 19. 8. 14.
CLEANNES.—c. of teeth, Amos 4. 6.
CLEANSE.—c. from secret faults, Ps. 19.
 c. and me from my sin, Ps. 51. 2. [12. 1]
 a young man c. his way? Ps. 119. 9.
 from idols will I c. you, Ezek. 36. 25.
 hith the sick c. lepers, Matt. 10. 8.
 might c. it with washing, Eph. 5. 26.
 c. your hands, ye sinners, Jas. 4. 8.
 c. us from unrighteousness, 1 John 1. 9.

CLEANSER.—What profit if I be c., Job
 my heart in vain, Ps. 78. 13. [95. 2]
 the lepers are c., Matt. 11. 5. Luke 7. 22.
 were not ten c. but where, Luke 17. 17.
 what God hath c., Acts 10. 15, 11. 9.
CLEAR.—By no means c. guilty, Ex. 24. 7;
 Num. 14. 18.
 by c. shining after rain, 2 Sam. 23. 4.
 c. when thou judgest, Ps. 51. 4.
 c. as the sun, Cant. 6. 10.
 what c. of yourselves, 2 Cor. 7. 11.
 light c. as crystal, Rev. 21. 22. 1.
CLEAVE.—c. the fountain, and, Ps. 74. 15.
 c. the earth with rivers, Hab. 3. 9.
CLEAVE.—c. to his wife, Gen. 2. 24; Math.
 19. 5; Mark 10. 7.
 c. to the Lord, Deut. 4. 4; Acts 11. 23.
 to him shalt thou c., Deut. 10. 20, 11. 22.
 13. 4, 80. 20; Josh. 22. 5, 23. 8.
 c. to that which is good, Rom. 12. 9.
CLEAVE.—Tongue c. to my jaws, Ps.
 my soul c. to the dust, Ps. 139. 25. [22. 15]
CLEFTS.—Cant. 2. 14; Isa. 2. 21; Jer. 49. 18.
CLERK.—Town c. appeased, Acts 19. 35.
CLIMB.—They shall c. up rocks, Jer. 4. 29.
 c. walk like men of war, Joel 2. 7.
 though c. up to heaven, Amos 9. 2.
 c. up some other way, John 10. 1. [7. 5]
CLOUDS.—Flesh clothed with c. of dust, Job
 c. or valley shall be sweet, Job 21. 33.
CLOAK.—Hath thy c. a moth, Matt. 6. 40.
 no c. for their sin, John 15. 22.
 nor a c. of covetousness, 1 Thess. 2. 5.
 c. I left at Trous, 2 Tim. 4. 13.
 liberty for c. of maliciousness, 1 Pet. 2. 11.
CLOSED.—L. hath c. your eyes, Isa. 29. 18.
 the words are up, Dan. 12. 9.
 the depth c. me round, Jonah 2. 5.
 eyes they c., Matt. 13. 15; Acts 23. 27.
CLOSE.—Frays, enter thy c., Matt. 6. 6.
 broken in the ear in c., 1 Pet. 3. 25. [22. 15]
CLOTH.—New c., Matt. 9. 16; Mark 2. 21.
 wrapped it in a linen c., Matt. 27. 59.
 a linen c. about body, Mark 14. 51.
CLOTHE.—c. priests with sal., Ps. 132. 16.
 his enemies c. with shame, Ps. 132. 18.
 though c. with crimson, Jer. 4. 30.
 If God so c. the grass, much more c. you,
 Matt. 6. 30; Luke 12. 28. [Chron. 6. 41]
CLOTHED.—Frisht with c. of white salva, 2
 c. me with skin and flesh, Job 10. 11.
 I put on righteousness, it c. me, Job 29. 16.
 c. his neck with thunders, Job 39. 19.
 be c. with shame, Ps. 35. 26, 109. 29.
 pastures c. with flocks, Ps. 65. 13.
 Lord is c. with majesty, Ps. 93. 1.
 thou art c. with honour, Ps. 104. 1.
 c. himself with cursing, Ps. 109. 18.
 priests be c. with righteousness, Ps. 132. 9.
 household c. with scarlet, Prov. 31. 2.
 c. me with garments of salva, Isa. 61. 10.
 wherewithal shall we be c., Matt. 6. 31.
 man c. in soft raiment, Matt. 11. 8; Lu. 7. 25.
 c. with camel's hair, Mark 1. 6.
 they c. Jesus with purple, Luke 15. 17.
 rich man c. in purple, Luke 16. 19.
 desiring to be c. upon, 2 Cor. 5. 2.
 be c. with humility, 1 Pet. 5. 5.
 that thou mayest be c., Job 18. 18.
 prophesy c. in sackcloth, Rev. 11. 3.
 woman c. with the sun, Rev. 12. 1.
 c. with vesture dipt in blood, Rev. 19. 13.
CLOTHES.—My c. shall abhor me, Job 9.
 in swaddling c., Luke 2. 7, 12. [31]
 spread their c. in way, Luke 19. 36.
 bound with grave c., John 11. 44.
 laid their c. at Saul's feet, Acts 7. 58.
 as they cried, cast off c., Acts 22. 25.
CLOTHING.—c. of roughness, Job 45. 13.
 the lambs are for thy, Prov. 27. 26.
 her c. is silk and purple, Prov. 31. 22.
 strength and honour her c., Prov. 31. 25.
 garments of vengeance for c., Isa. 69. 17.
 come in sheep's c., Matt. 7. 15.
 that wear soft c., Matt. 11. 8.
 scribes love long c., Mark 12. 38.
 a man stood in bright c., Acts 10. 30.
 to him that wearth gay c., Jas. 2. 3.
CLOUD.—By day in pillar of c., Ex. 13. 21.
 c. covered the mount, Ex. 24. 15, 16.
 Lord descended in c., Num. 14. 5; Num. 11. 25.
 Lord in pillar of c., Ex. 13. 6; Deut. 31. 15.
 a little c. like a man's hand, 1 Kings 18. 44.
 the pillar of c. departed not, Neh. 9. 19.
 can he judge through dark c., Job 22. 13.
 day-time he led with c., Ps. 78. 14.
 his favour as c. of latter rain, Prov. 16. 15.
 who are these flee as c., Isa. 60. 8.
 your goodness as a morning c., Hos. 6. 4.
 be as morning c. and early dew, Hos. 13. 3.
 c. overshalls, Matt. 17. 5; Mk. 9. 7; Lu. 9. 34.
 Son of man coming in a c., Luke 21. 27.
 a c. received him, Acts 1. 9.
 all our fathers under c., 1 Cor. 10. 1.
 c. of witnesses so great, Heb. 12. 1. [11. 1]
CLOUDS.—c. and thick darkness, Deut. 6.

as morning without c. 2 Sam. 23. 4.
thy truth to the c. Ps. 57. 10, 108. 4.
the c. poured out water. Ps. 77. 17.
c. and darkness about him. Ps. 97. 2.
c. drop down the dew, Prov. 3. 2.
regardeth c. shall not reap, Eccl. 11. 4.
see Son of man coming in c. Matt. 24. 30.
26. 64; Mark 13. 26, 14. 62.
shall be caught up in c. 1 Thess. 4. 17.
they are c. carried, 2 Pet. 2. 7.
c. they are without water Jude 12.
he cometh with c. Rev. 1. 7. [Ps. 99. 7.]
CLOUDY—c. pillar, Ex. 33. 9; Neh. 9. 12.
CLOVEN—Appeared c. tongues, Acts 2. 3.
CLUSTER—A c. of camphire, Cant. 1. 14.
as new wine is found in c. Isa. 65. 3. [6. 6.]
COAL—Seraph, hav. live c. in hand, Isa.
shall not be c. to warm at, Isa. 47. 14.
visage blacker than a c., Lam. 4. 8.
COALS—c. were kindled by it, Ps. 18. 3.
hall-stones and c. of fire, Ps. 18. 12.
let burning c. fall on them, Ps. 140. 10.
can one go on hot c., Prov. 6. 28.
heap c. of fire, Prov. 25. 22; Rom. 12. 20.
COAT—c. of many colours, Gen. 37. 3, 32.
made him a little c., 1 Sam. 2. 19.
I have put off my c., how, Cant. 5. 3.
if any take away thy c., Matt. 5. 40.
forbid not to take c. also, Luke 6. 29.
c. was without seam, John 19. 23.
Peter girt his fisher's c., John 21. 7.
COATS—God made c. of skins, Gen. 3. 21.
provide not two c., Matt. 10. 10; Mark 6. 9.
c. which Doreas made, Acts 9. 39.
COCKATRICE—Isa. 11. 8, 14, 29. 59. 5.
COCK—c. crow deny me, Matt. 26. 34, 75;
Mark 14. 30, 72; Luke 22. 34, 61.
c. crew, Matt. 26. 74; Lu. 22. 60; Jn. 18. 27.
cometh at c. crowing, Mark 13. 35.
COLD—Gen. 8. 22; Job 24. 7, 37, 9.
who stand before the c. ? Ps. 147. 17.
as c. of snow in harvest, Cant. 1. 13.
as c. waters to a thirsty soul, Prov. 25. 25.
a cup of c. water, Matt. 10. 42.
love of many wax c., Matt. 24. 12.
in c. and nakedness, 2 Cor. 11. 27.
neither c. nor hot, Rev. 3. 15, 16.
COLLECTION—2 Chron. 24. 6; 1 Cor. 16. 1.
COLLEGE—Dwelt in c., 2 Kings 22. 14; 2
Chron. 34. 22.
COLOUR—Giveth his c. in cup, Prov. 23. 31.
COME—c. in thou blessed of L., Gen. 24.
c. thou with us, and we, Num. 10. 29. [31.
1 c. to thee in name of L., 1 Sam. 17. 45.
all things c. of thee, 1 Chron. 29. 14.
great work, I cannot c. down, Neh. 6. 3.
let c. on me what will, Job 13. 13.
hitherto shalt thou c., Job 38. 11.
king of glory shall c. in, Ps. 24. 7, 9.
Io, c., Ps. 40. 7; Heb. 10. 7, 9.
our God shall c. at our feet, Ps. 118. 2.
unto thee shall all flesh c., Ps. 65. 2.
but it shall not c. nigh thee, Ps. 91. 7.
all things c. alike to all, Eccl. 9. 2.
your God will c. with vengeance, Isa. 35. 4.
c. ye to the waters, c. ye, Isa. 55. 1.
incline your ear and c. unto me, Isa. 55. 3.
let us return to Lord, Hos. 6. 1.
before terrible day of Lord c. Joel 2. 31.
It will c. and not leave, Hab. 2. 3.
the Lord ye seek shall c., Mat. 23. 34.
thy kingdom c., Matt. 6. 10; Luke 11. 2.
many shall c. from the east, Matt. 8. 11.
he that sh. c. ? Matt. 11. 3; Luke 17. 19, 20.
c. unto me all ye that labour, Matt. 11. 28.
if any man will c. after me, Matt. 16. 24;
Mark 8. 34; Luke 9. 23, 14. 27.
many shall c. in my name, Matt. 24. 5;
Mark 13. 63; Luke 22. 8.
c. down from heaven, Matt. 27. 40; Mk. 15. 30.
kingdom of God c. nigh, Luke 10. 9.
married, I cannot c., Luke 14. 20.
c. down ere my child die, John 4. 49.
ye will not c. to me that ye, John 5. 40.
not c. that ye might have life, John 5. 40.
I am c. in my Father's name, John 5. 43.
no man can c. except Father, Jn. 6. 44, 65.
I am not c. of myself, he that, John 7. 28.
thither ye cannot c., John 7. 34, 36.
if any man thirst, let him c., John 7. 37.
I am c. they might have life, John 10. 10.
I am c. a light into world, John 12. 46.
I will c. again and receive, John 14. 3.
not leave, I will c. unto you, John 14. 18.
if I had not c. not had sin, John 15. 22.
I am c. into the world, again, John 16. 28.
c. over into Macedonia, Acts 16. 9.
show Lord's death till he c., 1 Cor. 11. 26.
should seem to c. short of it, Heb. 4. 1.
he that shall c. will c., Heb. 10. 37.
c. in to him, and sup., Rev. 3. 20.
I c. quickly, Rev. 3. 11, 22. 7, 20.
and let him athirst c., Rev. 22. 17. [29.]
COMELY—Four are c. in going, Prov. 30.
art c. as Jerusalem, Cant. 6. 4.
for that which is c. 1 Cor. 7. 35.

COMELINESS.—Hath no form nor c., Isa.
63. 2.
COMERS.—The c. thereunto perfect, Heb.
COMETS.—Whence then c. wisdom? Job
c. up from wilderness? Cant. 8. 5. [28. 20.]
who is this c. from Edom? Isa. 63. 1.
day c. that shall burn, Mal. 4. 1.
he that c. after is mightier, Matt. 3. 11;
Mark 1. 7; Luke 3. 16.
more than these c. of evil, Matt. 5. 37.
come, and he c., Matt. 8. 9, Luke 7. 5.
behold, thy king c., Matt. 21. 5; Jn. 12. 15.
learned of Father, c. to me, John 6. 45.
no man c. to Father but, John 14. 6.
then, the end, 1 Cor. 15. 24.
c. to God, must believe that, Heb. 11. 6.
Lord c. with 10,000 of his saints, Jude 14.
COMFORT.—Friends came to c. him, Job 2.
thy staff, they c. me, Ps. 23. 4. [11.]
shalt c. me on every side, Ps. 71. 21.
when wilt thou c. me? Ps. 119. 82.
c. ye, c. ye my people, Isa. 40. 1.
Lord shall c. Zion, c. waster, Isa. 61. 3.
say not to all that mourn, Isa. 61. 2.
she shall yet c. her, Lam. 1. 21.
Lord hath c. Zion, Zech. 1. 17.
walking in c. of Holy Ghost, Acts 9. 31.
through c. of the scriptures, Rom. 15. 4.
that prophes. speaketh to c., 1 Cor. 14. 3.
blessed be God of all c., 2 Cor. 1. 3.
may be able to c. them, 2 Cor. 1. 4.
we were comforted in your c., 2 Cor. 7. 13.
If any of love, Phil. 2. 1.
c. one ano. with these words, 1 Thess. 4. 18.
wherefore c. yourselves toge., 1 Thess. 5. 11.
c. the feeble-minded, 1 Thess. 5. 14.
COMFORTABLY.—Speak ye c. to Jeru-
salem, Isa. 40. 2.
I will speak c. to her, Hos. 2. 14. [77. 2.]
COMFORTED.—My soul refu. to be c., Ps.
63. 15; Ps. 143. 13, 52. 9.
I was c. by the Lord, Jer. 31. 13.
he is c., thou tormented, Luke 16. 25.
I may be c. with you, Rom. 1. 12.
may learn, and all be c., 1 Cor. 14. 31.
hearts be c. being knit, Col. 2. 2.
COMFORTER.—Miserable c. are ye all,
I looked for c. but, Ps. 69. 20. [Job 16. 2.]
she had no c., Lam. 1. 9.
give you another c., John 14. 16, 26.
when the C. is come, John 15. 26, 27.
C. will not come, John 16. 7. [Job 29. 25.]
COMFORTETH.—As one that c. mourners,
I am he that c. you, Isa. 61. 12.
as one his mother c. so, Isa. 66. 13.
who c. in tribulation, 2 Cor. 1. 4.
God that c. those cast down, 2 Cor. 7. 6.
COMFORTLESS.—I will not leave you c.,
John 14. 18.
COMFORTS.—Ps. 94. 19; Isa. 57. 18. [4. 5.]
COMING.—Of c. of the great day, Mal.
what shall be sign of thy c., Matt. 24. 3.
so c. Son of man be, Matt. 24. 27, 37.
Lord delayeth c., Matt. 24. 48; Luke 12. 45.
waiting for c. of the Lord, 1 Cor. 1. 7.
at his c., 1 Cor. 15. 23; 1 Thess. 2. 19.
to c. of Lord, 1 Thess. 4. 15; 2 Thess. 2. 1;
Jas. 5. 7, 8.
the power and c. of Lord Jesus, 2 Pet. 1. 16.
his promise of his c., 2 Pet. 3. 4.
hasting to c. of day of God, 2 Pet. 3. 12.
COMMAND.—A will c. his children, Gen.
1. c. blessing on thee, Deut. 28. 8. [18. 19.]
I c. thee this day to love Lord, Deut. 30. 16.
Lord c. his loving kindness, Ps. 42. 8.
c. deliverance for Jacob, Ps. 44. 4.
concerning work c. ye me, Isa. 45. 11.
do all which I c. you, Jer. 11. 4.
wilt thou we c. fire to come, Luke 9. 54.
I will c. what c. you, John 15. 14.
do the things we c., 2 Thess. 1. 11.
these things c. and teach, 1 Tim. 4. 11.
COMMANDED.—Hast thou c. the morn-
ing, Job 38. 12.
he c. and it stood fast, Ps. 33. 9.
God hath c. thy strength, Ps. 68. 28.
he hath c. his covenant, Ps. 111. 9.
for thee, Lord c. blessing, Ps. 133. 3.
God who c. light to shine, 2 Cor. 4. 6.
could not endure that c., Heb. 12. 20.
COMMANDEE.—And c. to the people, Isa.
55. 4. [Acts 17. 30.]
COMMANDETH.—c. all men to repent,
COMMANDMENT.—c. of Lord is pure, Ps.
c. exceeding broad, Ps. 119. 96. [19. 8.]
the c. is a lamp, Prov. 6. 23.
which is the great c. ? Matt. 22. 36.
the great c., Matt. 22. 38; Mark 12. 30.
this c. I received of, John 10. 18.
his c. is life everlasting, John 12. 50.
a new c. I give, John 13. 34; 1 John 2. 7, 8;
2 John 5.
as Father gave me c. so I do, John 14. 31.
my c. that ye love, Jn. 15. 12; 1 Jn. 3. 23.
when c. came, sin revived, Rom. 7. 9.
c. which was ordained to life, Rom. 7. 10.

c. is holy, just, and good, Rom. 7. 12.
the first with promise, Eph. 6. 2.
but an old c., 1 John 2. 7.
this is his c. we sh. believe, 1 John 3. 23.
a c. from Father, 2 John 4.
this is the c. That as ye heard, 2 John 6.
COMMANDMENTS.—Wrote ten c., Ex. 34.
23; Deut. 4. 13, 10. 4.
observe to do all c., Deut. 6. 25, 15. 5.
that remember his c., Ps. 103. 18.
all his c. are sure, Ps. 111. 7.
blessed he delighteth in c., Ps. 112. 1.
him not thy c. from me, Ps. 119. 19.
I will delight in thy c., Ps. 119. 47.
for I have believed thy c., Ps. 119. 66.
c. are faithful, Ps. 119. 88.
through c. made me wiser, Ps. 119. 98.
I love thy c., Ps. 119. 127.
teaching c. of men, Matt. 15. 9; Mark 7. 9.
on these two c. hang law, Matt. 23. 40.
he that hath my c. and, John 14. 21.
after c. and do these men, Col. 2. 22.
that c. c. keepeth his c. dwelleth, 1 John 3. 24.
this is love, that we walk after c., 2 John 6.
COMMENT.—Luke 23. 46; Acts 20. 32.
COMMENTED.—c. according to wisdom
Prov. 12. 8.
Lord c. unjust steward, Luke 16. 8.
c. them to the Lord, Acts 14. 23.
COMMENTEETH.—God c. his love towards
us, Rom. 8. 5.
men c. to God, 1 Cor. 8. 8.
whom the Lord c., 2 Cor. 10. 18.
COMMENTING.—c. ourselves to man's
conscience, 2 Cor. 4. 2. [16. 3.]
COMMIT.—c. thy works unto Lord, Prov.
who c. you the true riches? Luke 16. 11.
Jesus did not c. himself, John 2. 24.
c. such worthy of death, Rom. 1. 32.
same c. to faithful men, 2 Tim. 2. 2.
c. keeping c. souls, 1 Pet. 4. 19. [2. 13.]
COMMITTED.—c. thy people to two evils,
men have c. much, Luke 12. 46.
keep what is c. to thee, 1 Tim. 6. 20.
c. himself to him judgeth, 1 Pet. 2. 23.
COMMITTETH.—c. sin is, John 8. 54.
c. sin transgresseth law, 1 John 3. 4.
he that c. sin is of the devil, 1 John 3. 8.
COMMON.—There is evil, it is c., Eccl. 6. 1.
c. people heard him gladly, Mark 12. 37.
hast all things c., Acts 2. 14, 4. 22.
eaten any thing c., Acts 10. 14, 11. 8.
should not call any man c., Acts 10. 28.
my son after c. faith, Titus 1. 4.
COMMON.—c. with your own heart, Pa.
4. 4, 77. 6; Eccl. 1. 16. [Gal. 6. 6.]
COMMUNICATE.—c. to him that teach.
no church c. with me, Phil. 4. 15.
be willing to c., 1 Tim. 6. 18.
and to c. forget not, Heb. 13. 16. [Matt. 5. 57.]
COMMUNICATION.—Let your c. be yea,
what manner of c. shall I be? 17.
evil c. corrupt good, 1 Cor. 15. 33.
let no corrupt c., Eph. 4. 29; Col. 3. 8.
COMMUNION.—c. of blood, c. of body, 1
Cor. 10. 16.
what c. light with darkness, 2 Cor. 6. 14.
c. of Holy G. be with you all, 2 Cor. 13. 14.
COMPANY.—To house of God in c., Ps. 55.
great was the c. of those, Ps. 68. 11. [14.]
not to c. with communicators, 1 Cor. 5. 9.
have no c. with him, 2 Tim. 3. 9.
COMPANION.—I am c. to owls, Job 30. 29.
c. of all that fear thee, Ps. 119. 63.
I John your c. in tribulation, Rev. 1. 9.
COMPANIONS.—c. of thieves, Isa. 1. 23.
c. of them so used, Heb. 10. 33. [Ps. 89. 6.]
COMPARE.—Who in heaven c. to Lord,
not he c. to wisdom, Prov. 3. 15, 8. 11.
to whom will ye c. me, Isa. 46. 5.
to be c. with the glory, Rom. 8. 18.
c. spiritual things with c., 1 Cor. 13. 13.
c. ourselves with some, 2 Cor. 10. 12.
COMPASS.—c. on face of deep, Prov. 8. 27.
COMPASS.—Ye shall c. the city, Josh. 6. 3.
c. the king, 2 Kings 11. 8; 2 Chron. 23. 7.
so will I c. thine altar, O Lord, Ps. 26. 6.
trusteth in Lord mercy c. him, Ps. 32. 10.
a woman shall c. a man, Jer. 31. 22.
for ye c. sea and land, Matt. 23. 15.
COMPASSED.—When waves of death c.
me, 2 Sam. 22. 5; Ps. 116. 3.
all nations c. me about, Ps. 118. 10.
floods c. me about, Jonah 2. 7.
himself c. with infirmity, Heb. 5. 2.
c. about with such cloud of, Heb. 12. 1.
COMPASSET.—c. my path, Ps. 139. 3.
COMPASSION.—Lord may have c. on
thee, Deut. 13. 17.
Lord had c., 2 Kings 13. 25; 2 Chron. 36. 15.
being full of c. forgave, Ps. 78. 38.
God full of c., Ps. 86. 15, 111. 4. 112. 4.
should not have c. on sin, Isa. 49. 15.
I will have c. on them, Jer. 13. 17.
yet will he have c., Lam. 3. 32; Micah 7. 19.
Jesus moved with c., Matt. 9. 36, 14. 14.

except ye be c. and become, Matt. 18. 3.
when c. strengthen brethren, Luke 22. 32.
CONVERTER.—He which c. a sinner,
Jas. 5. 20.
CONVINCE.—Which of you c. me of sin,
be able to c. gainsayers, Titus 1. 9.
to c. all that are ungodly, Jude 15.
COOL.—Walking in c. of the day, Gen. 3. 8.
and c. my tongue, Luke 16. 24. [12]
CORD.—Threefold c. not quickly, Eccl. 4.
or ever silver c. be loosed, Eccl. 12. 6.
lengthen thy c. strengthen, Isa. 54. 2.
CORDS.—Hath cut of wicked, Ps. 129. 14.
holden with c. of his sins, Prov. 5. 22.
draw iniquity with c., Isa. 5. 18.
I drew with c. of a man, Hos. 11. 4.
a scourge of small c., John 2. 15.
CORN.—c. in Egypt, Gen. 42. 2; Acts 7. 12.
not muzzle ox treadeth c., Deut. 25. 4; 1
Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 6. 18.
as a shock of c. cometh, Job 5. 26.
than in time c. increased, Ps. 65. 7.
thou preparest them c., Ps. 65. 9.
the valleys covered with c., Ps. 65. 13.
handful of c. in the earth, Ps. 72. 16.
given of the c. of heaven, Ps. 78. 24.
withholdeth c. people curse, Prov. 11. 26.
shall revive as the c. and, Hos. 14. 7.
c. make men cheerful, wine, Zech. 9. 17.
to pluck ears of c., Matt. 12. 1; Mark 2.
25; Luke 6. 1.
except c. of wheat fall, John 12. 24.
CORNER.—Head stone of c., Ps. 118. 22.
the same is become head of c., Matt. 21.
42; Acts 4. 11; 1 Pet. 2. 7.
this thing was not done in c., Acts 26. 26.
CORNER-STONE.—Who laid c.-s. thereof,
in Zion c.-s., Isa. 28. 16; 1 Pet. 2. 6. [Job 38. 6]
CORNET.—2 Sam. 6. 5; 2 Chron. 15. 14;
Ps. 98. 6; Dan. 3. 5; Hos. 5. 8. [17]
CORRECT.—Happy is man God c., Job 5.
dost c. man for iniquity, Ps. 39. 11.
whom Lord loveth he c., Prov. 3. 12.
c. thy son, and he, Prov. 29. 17.
O Lord c. me, but with, Jer. 10. 24.
I will c. thee in measure, Jer. 50. 11, 46. 28.
had fathers which c. us, Heb. 12. 9. [11]
CORRECTION.—Not necessary of c., Prov. 3.
c. grievous to him forsaketh, Prov. 15. 10.
rod of c. drive it from him, Prov. 22. 15.
withhold not c. from child, Prov. 23. 13.
receive no c., Jer. 2. 30, 5. 3, 7. 98; Zeph. 3. 2.
scripture profitable for c., 2 Tim. 3. 16.
CORRUPT.—They are c., Ps. 14. 1, 63. 1.
sacrificeth c. thing, Mal. 1. 14. [73. 8]
a c. tree evil fruit, Matt. 7. 17, 18.
or else make tree c. and, Matt. 12. 33.
not as many, which c. word, 2 Cor. 2. 17.
we have c. no man, 2 Cor. 7. 2.
your minds be c. from simpl., 2 Cor. 11. 3.
put off the old man c., Eph. 4. 22; 1 Tim. 6. 5.
men of c. minds, 2 Tim. 3. 8.
Your riches are c., Jas. 5. 2.
in those they c. themselves, Jude 10.
CORRUPTIBLE.—c. must put on incor-
ruption, 1 Cor. 15. 53.
not redeemed with c., 1 Pet. 1. 18.
CORRUPTION.—I said to c., my father,
Job 17. 14. [10; Acts 2. 27, 13. 35]
not suffer thine holy One to see c., Ps. 16.
brought up my life from c., Jonah 2. 6.
whom God raised saw no c., Acts 13. 37.
delivered from bondage of c., Rom. 8. 21.
is sown in c. raised, 1 Cor. 15. 42.
c. inherit incorruption, 1 Cor. 15. 50.
of the flesh reap c., Gal. 6. 8.
escaped the c. that is, 2 Pet. 1. 4.
perish in their own c., 2 Pet. 2. 12.
COST.—Offer of that which c. nothing, 2
Sam. 24. 24; 1 Chron. 21. 24.
and counteth the c., Luke 14. 28.
COTTAGE.—Isa. 1. 8, 24. 20; Zeph. 2. 6.
COULD.—Done what she c., Mark 14. 34.
COUNCILS.—To deliver up to c., Matt. 10.
17; Mark 13. 30.
COUNSEL.—Asked not c. at the Lord,
he hath c. and understanding, Job 12. 13.
c. of wicked is far, Job 21. 16, 22. 18.
darkeneth c. by words? Job 32. 2, 42. 3.
walketh not in c. of ungodly, Ps. 1. 1.
the Lord fulfil all thy c., Ps. 20. 4.
c. of L. standeth, Ps. 33. 11; Prov. 19. 21.
we took sweet c. together, Ps. 65. 14.
shalt guide me with thy c., Ps. 73. 24.
set at naught my c., Prov. 1. 25.
they would none of my c., Prov. 1. 30.
c. is mine, and wisdom, Prov. 8. 14.
where no c. is, people fall, Prov. 11. 14.
without c. purposes disap., Prov. 15. 2.
c. in man like deep water, Prov. 20. 5.
no wisdom nor c. against L., Prov. 21. 30.
I c. thee to keep king's com., Eccl. 8. 2.
with whom took he c., Isa. 40. 14.
my c. shall stand, I will, Isa. 46. 10.
mighty God, great in c., Jer. 32. 19.

c. of peace between both, Zech. 6. 13.
by determine c. of God, Acts 2. 23.
If thy c. be of men, it will come, Acts 5. 38.
to declare all c. of God, Acts 20. 27.
after c. of his own will, Eph. 1. 11.
immutability of his c., Heb. 6. 17.
I c. to buy of me gold, Rev. 3. 18.
COUNSELLOR.—Be called O, Isa. 9. 6.
I beheld there was no c., Isa. 41. 28.
Is thy c. perished? Micah 4. 9.
who has been his c. 1 Rom. 11. 34.
COUNSELLORS.—Multitude of c. safety,
Prov. 11. 14, 15, 22, 24. 6.
to c. of peace is joy, Prov. 12. 20.
restore thy c. as at beginning, Isa. 1. 26.
COUNT.—If c. them, more than sand, Ps.
nor c. I my life dear, Acts 20. 24. [139. 18]
I c. all loss, c. but dung, Phil. 3. 8.
COUNTED.—c. it to him for right, Gen.
15. 6; Ps. 106. 31; Rom. 4. 3; Gal. 3. 6.
nations c. as small dust, Isa. 40. 15.
nations c. less than nothing, Isa. 40. 17.
were c. as a strange thing, Hos. 8. 12.
be c. worthy to escape, Luke 21. 36.
c. worthy to suffer, Acts 5. 41.
be c. worthy of kingdom, 2 Thess. 1. 5.
that he c. me faithful, 1 Tim. 1. 12.
elders c. worthy of double, 1 Tim. 5. 17.
c. was c. worthy of more glory, Heb. 3. 3.
c. blood of covenant unholly, Heb. 10. 29.
COUNTENANCE.—L. lift up his c. on thee,
Num. 6. 26.
light of my c. cast not down, Job 29. 24.
lift light of thy c. on us, Ps. 4. 6.
in light of king's c. is life, Prov. 16. 15.
as hypocrites, of sad c., Matt. 6. 16.
c. like lightning, Matt. 23. 3; Luke 9. 29.
full of glory with thy c., Acts 2. 28.
c. of c. of nature, Job 3. 4. [3]
COUNTRY.—Good news from far c., Prov.
to a far c., Matt. 21. 33, 25. 14; Luke 15. 13.
as in a strange c., Heb. 11. 9.
desire a better c., Heb. 11. 16.
COURAGE.—Be of good c., Deut. 31. 6.
be of good c., he shall strengthen, Ps. 27. 14.
thanked God took c., Acts 28. 7.
COURSE.—Word may have free c., 2 Thess.
1. 6. [c. of nature, Job 3. 4. [3]
COURTES.—He may dwell in thy c.,
my soul fainteth for c. of L., Ps. 84. 2. [65. 4]
flourish in c. of our God, Ps. 84. 2.
enter his c. with praise, Ps. 100. 4.
required this to tread my c. I c. 1. 12.
COURTEOUS.—Be pitiful, be c., 1 Pet. 3. 8.
COURTEOUSLY.—c. with c., Ps. 23. 7.
COVENANT.—c. is with thee, Gen. 17. 4.
a perpetual c., Ex. 31. 16; 2 Cor. 5. 15.
c. of salt, Num. 18. 19; 2 Chron. 5. 5.
I give him my c. of peace, Num. 25. 12.
mindful of c., 1 Chron. 16. 15; Ps. 111. 5.
a c. with mine eyes, Job 31. 1.
to such as keep c., Ps. 25. 10, 103. 18.
will shew them his c., Ps. 25. 14.
made a c. with me by sacrifice, Ps. 50. 5.
made a c. with my chosen, Ps. 89. 3.
will stand fast with him, Ps. 89. 23.
if thy children keep my c., Ps. 132. 12.
a c. with death, Isa. 28. 15, 28. 18.
give thee for c. of people, Isa. 42. 6, 49. 8.
nor c. of my peace be removed, Isa. 54. 10.
hear ye words of c., Jer. 11. 2, 6.
I made a c. with your fathers, Jer. 34. 13.
new c. with Israel, Jer. 31. 31; Heb. 8. 9.
I might break my c., Zech. 11. 10.
messenger of c., ye delight in, Mal. 3. 1.
c. breakers, Rom. 1. 31.
mediator of a better c., Heb. 8. 6.
if first c. had been faultless, Heb. 8. 7.
a new c. the first old, Heb. 8. 13.
mediator of the new c., Heb. 12. 24.
through blood of everlasting c., Heb. 13. 20.
COVENANTED.—c. for thirty people,
Matt. 26. 15; Luke 22. 5. [Rom. 9. 4]
COVENANTS.—To whom pertaineth c.,
2 Cor. 1. 20. [c. from Sinai, Gal. 4. 24]
COVER.—I will c. while I pass, Ps. 33. 22.
Lord shall c. him all the day, Ps. 33. 12.
c. thee with his feathers, Ps. 91. 4.
as waters c. sea, Isa. 11. 9; Hab. 2. 14.
earth no more c. her slain, Isa. 26. 21.
say to mount c. us, Hos. 10. 8; Luke 23. 30.
a man not to c. head, 1 Cor. 11. 7.
COVERED.—The depths c. them, Ex. 15. 1.
I c. my transgressions, Job 31. 33.
I c. sin in c., Ps. 32. 1; Rom. 4. 7.
wings of dove c. with silver, Ps. 68. 13.
thou hast c. all their sin, Ps. 85. 2.
c. it with deep as garment, Ps. 104. 6.
c. me in mother's womb, Ps. 139. 13.
with twain he c. his face, Isa. 6. 2.
c. thyself with a cloud, Lam. 3. 44.
his glory c. heavens, Hab. 3. 3.
nothing c. that shall not be revealed,
Matt. 10. 26; Luke 12. 2.
COVEREST.—c. thyself w. light, Ps. 104. 2.
COVERING.—Spr. cloud of c., Ps. 106. 39.

c. narrower than a man, Isa. 28. 20.
I make sackcloth their c., Isa. 50. 3.
hair is given her for c., 1 Cor. 11. 15.
COVERT.—Trust in c. of wings, Ps. 61. 4.
a tabernacle for c., Isa. 4. 6.
a man be c. from tempest, Isa. 32. 2.
COVERT.—Thou shalt not c., Ex. 20. 17.
c. all the day long, Prov. 27. 16.
they c. fields and lake, Micah 2. 2.
but c. the best gifts, 1 Cor. 12. 31.
c. to prophesy, 1 Cor. 14. 39.
I c. no man's silver, Acts 20. 33.
which while some c. after, 1 Tim. 6. 10.
COVERTOUS.—Nor c. inherit kingdom, 1
Cor. 6. 10; Eph. 5. 5.
in last times men be c., 2 Tim. 3. 2.
exercised with c. practices, 2 Pet. 2. 14.
COVERTOUSNESS.—Incline not heart to c.,
Ps. 119. 35.
hateh c. shall prolong, Prov. 28. 16.
eyes are not good for thy c., Jer. 22. 17.
their heart goeth after c., Ezek. 33. 31.
that coveteth an evil c., Hab. 2. 9.
beware of c., Luke 12. 15.
being filled with all c., Rom. 1. 29.
c. let it not be named, Eph. 5. 3.
mortify c. which is identity, Col. 3. 5.
conversation be without c., Col. 3. 5.
CRAB.—Our c. in danger, Acts 19. 27.
CRAFTINESS.—Wise in thy c., Job 5.
13; 1 Cor. 3. 19.
not walking in c. nor, 2 Cor. 4. 2.
carried by cunning c., Eph. 4. 14. [12]
CRAFTY.—He disap. devices of c., Job 5.
c. counsel against thy people, Ps. 83. 3.
being c. I caught you, 2 Cor. 12. 16.
CRANE.—Isa. 38. 14; Jer. 8. 7.
CRANE.—Not man, 1 c. evil, Isa. 45. 7.
rejoice in that which I c., Isa. 65. 18. [89. 12]
CREATED.—North and south hath c., I a
people to be c. shall praise, Ps. 102. 10.
sendeth thy spirit they are c., Ps. 104. 30.
commanded and they were c., Ps. 148. 5.
who hath c. these things, Isa. 40. 26.
holy One of Israel hath c. it, Isa. 41. 20.
I have c. him for my glory, Isa. 43. 7.
Lord hath c. a new thing, Jer. 31. 22.
hath c. a new heart, Jer. 31. 31.
man c. for the woman, 1 Cor. 11. 9.
workmanship c. in Christ, Eph. 2. 10.
who c. all things by Jesus Christ, Eph. 3. 9.
after God is c. in righteousness, Eph. 4. 24.
by him were all things c., Col. 1. 16.
God c. to be received, 1 Tim. 4. 3.
c. all things, for thy pleasure, Rev. 4. 11.
who c. heaven and the, Rev. 10. 6.
CREATION.—Not man, 1 c. evil, Isa. 45. 7.
whole c. groaneth, Rom. 8. 22.
CREATOR.—c. of ends of the earth, Isa. 40.
creature more than c., Rom. 1. 25. [28]
as to a faithful c., 1 Pet. 4. 19. [Col. 1. 23]
CREATURE.—Gospel to every c., Mk. 16. 15;
c. made subject to vanity, Rom. 8. 20.
a new c., 2 Cor. 5. 17; Gal. 6. 15.
every c. of God is good, 1 Tim. 4. 4.
nor any c. not manifest, Heb. 4. 13.
every c. in heaven and earth, 1 Pet. 4. 13.
CREATURES.—Doleful is a c., Isa. 21.
living c., Ezek. 1. 5; Rev. 4. 6, 5. 6.
of first-fruits of his c., Jas. 1. 18.
CREDITOR.—Luke 7. 41. [20]
CREEP.—Beasts of forest c. forth, Ps. 104.
of this sort c. into houses, 2 Tim. 3. 6.
CREeping.—c. things, Ps. 104. 25; Ezek. 8.
10; Hos. 2. 18; Hab. 1. 14; Acts 10. 12, 11. 6.
CREPT.—Certain c. in unawares, Jude 4.
CRIB.—No oxen where clean, Prov. 14. 4.
CRIME.—Job 31. 11; Ezek. 7. 23. [13. 14]
CRIMSON.—Work in c., 2 Chron. 2. 7, 14.
though your sins be like c., Isa. 1. 18.
CROOKED.—Aside to c. ways, Ps. 125. 5.
whose ways are c., Prov. 2. 15.
c. not be made straight, Eccl. 1. 15, 7. 13.
c. be made str., Isa. 40. 4, 42. 16; Luke 3. 5.
make the c. places straight, Isa. 45. 2.
c. paths, Isa. 59. 8; Lam. 3. 9.
in midst of a nation, Phil. 2. 15.
in midst of a nation, Phil. 2. 15.
CROSE.—Taket not his c. is not worthy
of me, Matt. 23. 18; Luke 14. 27.
take up c. and follow me, Matt. 16. 24.
Mark 8. 34, 10. 21; Luke 9. 23.
compelled to bear c., Matt. 27. 32.
come down from c., Matt. 27. 40; Mk. 15. 30.
lest c. be of none effect, 1 Cor. 1. 17.
offence of the c. ceased, Gal. 5. 11.
suffer persecution for c. of c., Gal. 6. 12.
I should glory, save in the c., Gal. 6. 14.
resolute betw. c., Eph. 2. 16.
they are enemies of c. of Christ, Phil. 3. 18.
endured the c., Heb. 12. 2. [19. 9]
CROWN.—Taken c. from my head, Job
settest c. of gold on his head, Ps. 21. 3.
c. year with thy goodness, Ps. 65. 11.
hast profaned his c., Ps. 89. 39.
c. thee with loving kindness, Ps. 103. 4.
upon himself c. flourish, Ps. 132. 18.

a. of wise in their riches, Prov. 14. 24.
 hoary head is c. of glory, Prov. 16. 31.
 woe to the c. of pride, Isa. 28. 1.
 Lord shall be for a c. of glory, Isa. 28. 5.
 c. fallen from our head, Lam. 5. 16.
 c. of thorns, Matt. 27. 29; John 19. 2.
 to obtain a corruptible c., 1 Cor. 9. 25.
 my joy and c., Phil. 4. 1; 1 Thess. 2. 19.
 laid up for me c. of right, 2 Tim. 4. 8.
 receive c. of life, Jas. 1. 12; Rev. 2. 10.
 ye shall receive c. of glory, 1 Pet. 5. 4.
 that no man take thy c., Rev. 3. 11.
 a c. of twelve stars, Rev. 12. 1.
 on his head a golden c., Rev. 14. 14. [8.5.
CROWNED.—Hast c. him with glory, Ps. 134.
 p. c. with knowledge, Prov. 14. 13.
 not c. except he strive, 2 Tim. 2. 5.
 c. with glory, Heb. 2. 7, 9.
CROWNS.—Elders had c. of gold, Rev. 4. 4.
 cast their c. before thrones, Rev. 4. 10.
 a red dragon having seven c., Rev. 12. 3.
 upon his horns ten c., Rev. 13. 1.
 on his head many c., Rev. 19. 12.
CRUCIFY.—Cried ag. c. him, Mk. 15.13, 14.
 c. him, c., Luke 23. 21; John 19. 6, 15.
 c. on God's altar, Heb. 6. 6. [27. 22, 23.
CRUCIFIED.—All were c., let him be c., Matt.
 by wicked hands, c. and Acts 2. 23.
 old man c. with him, Rom. 6. 6.
 was Paul c. for you? 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 save Jesus Christ and him c., 1 Cor. 2. 2.
 would not have c. Lord of glory, 1 Cor. 2. 8.
 though c. through weakness, 2 Cor. 13. 4.
 I am c. with Christ, Gal. 2. 20.
 Christ set forth, c. among you, Gal. 3. 1.
 are Christ's have c. flesh, Gal. 5. 24.
 by whom the world is c., Gal. 6. 14.
 Egypt was c. by the Lord, Rev. 11. 8.
CRUEL.—Wrath, for it was c., Gen. 49. 7.
 hearkened not, for c. bondage, Ex. 6. 9.
 hate me with c. hatred, Ps. 25. 19.
 tender mercies of wic. are c., Prov. 12. 10.
 trial of c. mockings, Heb. 11. 36. [19. 6.
CRUSE.—1 Sam. 26. 11; 1 Kin. 14. 3. 17, 12.
CRUSH.—Are c. before the moth, Job 4. 19.
 his children c. In the gate, Job 5. 4.
 forgetteth foot may c., Job 39. 15.
 what c. the Lord, Job 40. 15.
CRY.—Their c. came up, Ex. 2. 23, 3. 7, 9.
 c. of city went up, 1 Sam. 5. 12.
 my c. did enter his ears, 2 Sam. 22. 7.
 make oppressed c. they c. out, Job 35. 9.
 they c. none giveth answer, Job 35. 12.
 doth not wisdom c. and, Prov. 8. 1.
 voice said, c. what shall I c.? Isa. 40. 6.
 he shall not c., Isa. 42. 2; Matt. 12. 19.
 c. aloud, snare not, lift up voice, Isa. 53. 1.
 neither lift up c., Jer. 7. 18, 14. 14.
 let us c. and c. to God, Jonah 3. 8.
 midnight was c. made, Matt. 25. 6.
 elect, which c. day and night, Luke 13. 7.
 the stones would c. out, Luke 19. 40. [12.
CRIED.—I delivered poor that c., Job 29.
 they c. and were delivered, Ps. 22. 5.
 I c. with whole heart, Ps. 119. 145.
 out of the depths have I c., Ps. 130. 1.
CRIEETH.—Flesh c. out for God, Ps. 64. 2.
 wisdom c., Prov. 1. 20, 8. 3, 9, 3.
CRYING.—I was c. in wilderness, Matt. 3. 3.
 prayers, with strong c., Heb. 5. 7.
 no more death, nor c., Rev. 21. 4. [4. 6.
CRYSTAL.—Job 28. 17; Ezek. 1. 22; Rev.
CUBIT.—One c. to stature, Matt. 6. 27.
CUUMBERS.—Num. 11. 5; Isa. 1. 8.
CUMBER.—c. about much serving, Luke
 why c. it the ground? Luke 13. 7. [10. 40.
CUMMIN.—Ye p. tithe of c., Matt. 23. 23.
CUNNING.—Right hand forget her c., Ps.
CUP.—My c. run over, Ps. 23. 5. [137. 5.
 want of a full c. wrung, Ps. 73. 10.
 In hand of Lord is a c., Ps. 75. 8.
 I will take c. of salvation, Ps. 116. 13.
 c. of fury, of trembling, Isa. 51. 17.
 nor give c. of consolation, Jer. 16. 7.
 take wine c. of this fury, Jer. 25. 15.
 c. of Lord's right hand shall, Hab. 2. 16.
 Jerusalem c. of trembling, Zech. 12. 2.
 c. of cold water, Matt. 10. 42; Mark 9. 41.
 he took the c., Matt. 26. 27; Mark 14. 23;
 Luke 22. 17, 20.
 let this c. pass from me, Matt. 26. 39.
 this c. is new testament in my blood,
 Luke 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25.
 c. my Father hath given, John 18. 11.
 ye cannot drink c. of L. and c., 1 Cor. 10. 21.
 as often as ye drink of c., 1 Cor. 11. 26.
 drink c. of Lord unworthily, 1 Cor. 11. 27.
 c. of his wrath, Rev. 16. 19. [9. 1.
OUER.—Gave power to c. diseases, Luke
 I do c. to-day, Luke 13. 32. [139. 15.
OUR.—I will not c. ground, Gen. 8. 21.
 not ruler of thy people, Ex. 22. 28.
 shalt not c. the deaf, Lev. 19. 14.
 c. me this people, Num. 22. 6, 17.
 neither c. at all, nor bless, Num. 23. 25.

c. Into blessing, Deut. 23. 5; Neh. 13. 2.
 c. Meroz, c. bitterly, Judg. 5. 23.
 let him c. as Lord hath said, 2 Sam. 16. 10.
 c. thee to thy face, Job 1. 11, 2. 5.
 c. God and die, Job 2. 9.
 but they c. him, Ps. 62. 4.
 let them c. but bless thou, Ps. 109. 28.
 c. of Lord in house of light, Prov. 3. 33.
 so c. causeless shall not come, Prov. 26. 2.
 c. not king, c. not the rich, Eccl. 10. 20.
 I will c. your blessings, Mal. 2. 2.
 ye are cursed with a c., ye, Mal. 3. 9.
 bound under a c., Acts 23. 12, 14.
 of law, are under c., Gal. 3. 10.
 redeemed us from c. of law, Gal. 3. 13.
 therewith c. we men, Jas. 3. 9.
 shall be no more c., Rev. 22. 3. [11. 3.
CURSED.—Obeyeth not covenant, Jer.
 c. man that trusteth in man, Jer. 17. 5.
 c. that doth L.'s work deceit, Jer. 48. 10.
 depart from me, ye c., Matt. 25. 41.
 who know not law are c., John 7. 49.
CURSETH.—c. his father, Ex. 21. 17; Lev.
 20. 9; Prov. 20. 20; Matt. 15. 4; Mk. 7. 10.
CURSING.—Month fullof c., Ps. 10. 7; Rom.
 thorns, is night to c., Heb. 6. 8. [3. 14.
CURTAIN.—Ps. 104. 2; Isa. 40. 22.
CUSTOM.—Receipt of c., Matt. 9. 9;
 Mark 2. 14; Luke 5. 27.
 of whom do kings take c.? Matt. 17. 25.
 c. to whom c. is due, Rom. 13. 7.
 we have no such c., 1 Cor. 11. 16.
CUT.—Hypocrite's hope shall be c. off, Job
 evil doers shall be c. off, Ps. 37. 9. [8. 14.
 he c. the spear in sunder, Ps. 46. 9.
 wicked shall be c. off, Prov. 2. 22.
 if right hand offend, c. it off, Matt. 5. 30.
 shall be Mark 9. 43, 45.
 sh. c. him, sunder, Matt. 24. 51; Lu. 12. 46.
 c. off his ear, Mark 14. 47; Luke 22. 50;
 John 18. 10, 26.
 were c. to the heart, Acts 5. 33, 7. 54.
CYMBAL.—Upon high sound c., Ps. 150. 5.
 I am become tinkling c., 1 Cor. 13. 1.

DAILY.—And d. shall he be praised, Ps. 72.
 watching d. at my gates, Prov. 8. 34. [15.
 what c. the Lord, Job 40. 15.
DAINTY.—His soul abhor d. meat, Job
 let me not eat of their d., Ps. 141. 4. [33. 20.
 he not desirous of d., Prov. 23. 3. 6.
DAMNABLE.—d. heresies, 2 Pet. 2. 1.
DAMNATION.—Shall receive greater d.,
 Matt. 23. 14; Mark 12. 40; Luke 20. 47.
 how can ye escape d. of hell, Matt. 23. 33.
 in danger of eternal d., Mark 3. 29.
 to the resurrection of d., John 5. 29.
 who is in hell, Rom. 8. 13.
 receive to themselves d., Rom. 13. 2.
 eateth and drinketh d., 1 Cor. 11. 29.
 having d. because they, 1 Tim. 5. 12.
 their d. slumbereth not, 2 Pet. 2. 3. [2. 12.
DAMNED.—Mk. 16. 16; Isa. 14. 23; 2 Thess.
DANCE.—D. v. d. before Lord, 2 Sam. 6.
 their children d., Job 21. 11. [14.
 praise him in d., Ps. 149. 3, 150. 4.
 and a time to d., Eccl. 3. 4.
 virgin's voice in the d., Jer. 31. 13.
 our d. is turned into, Lam. 5. 15. [11.
DANCING.—My mourning into d., Ps. 30.
 as he came he heard d., Luke 15. 25. [12.
DANDLED.—Be d. upon her knees, Isa. 66.
DARE.—Some would even d. to die, Rom.
 d. any of you go to law, 1 Cor. 6. 1. [5. 7.
DARE.—d. waters, 2 Sam. 22. 12; Ps. 18. 11.
 not spoken in a d. place, Isa. 45. 19.
 feet stumble on d. mountains, Jer. 13. 16.
 have no d. in places, Lam. 3. 6.
 understanding d. sentences, Dan. 8. 23.
 that maketh the day d., Amos 5. 8, 20.
 d. to you, day shall be d., Micah 3. 6.
 through a glass d., 1 Cor. 13. 12.
DARKENED.—So that land was d., Ex. 10.
 let eyes be d., Ps. 69. 23; Rom. 11. 10. [15.
 moon or stars be not d., Eccl. 12. 2.
 look out of windows be d., Eccl. 12. 3.
DARKNESS.—d. under his feet, 2 Sam. 22.
 Ps. 18. 9.
 L. will lighten my d. 2 Sam. 22. 29; Ps. 18. 28.
 he would dwell in thick d., 1 Kings 8. 12;
 2 Chron. 6. 1.
 a land of d. as d. itself, Job 10. 22.
 no d. where evil-doers may hide, Job 34. 22.
 as for d. where is the place, Job 38. 19.
 makest d. and it is night, Ps. 104. 20.
 such as sit in d. and shadow, Ps. 107. 10.
 d. and light are both alike, Ps. 139. 12.
 the people that walked in d. have seen a
 great light, Isa. 9. 2; Matt. 4. 16.
 makest d. light before them, Isa. 42. 16.
 d. shall cover the earth, and, Isa. 60. 2.
 have I been to Israel land of d., Jer. 2. 31.
 body full of d., Matt. 6. 23; Luke 11. 34.
 out of d., Matt. 8. 12, 22. 13.
 what I tell in d. speak in light, Matt. 10. 27.
 hour and power of d., Luke 22. 53.

men loved d. rather than light, John 3. 19.
 walketh in d. knoweth not, John 12. 35.
 ag. rulers of d. of this world, Eph. 6. 12.
 delivered us from power of d., Col. 1. 13.
 not of night nor of d., 1 Thess. 5. 5.
 ye are not come to d., Heb. 12. 18.
 out of d. into his marvel, light, 1 Pet. 2. 9.
 to whom mist of d. is reserved, 2 Pet. 2. 17.
 in him is no d. at all, 1 John 1. 5.
 and walk in d. we lie, 1 John 1. 6.
 d. is past, true light shineth, 1 John 2. 8.
 hateth brother, is in d., 1 John 2. 9, 11.
DARLING.—Ps. 22. 20, 35, 17.
DART.—To quench fiery d., of Eph. 6. 16.
 be thrust through with d., Heb. 12. 20.
DASH.—Thy right hand hath d., Ex. 15. 6.
 d. in pieces, Ps. 2. 9; Isa. 13. 16; Hos. 13. 16.
 lest thou d. foot against a stone, Ps. 91. 12;
 Matt. 4. 6; Luke 4. 11.
 d. little ones against stones, Ps. 137. 9.
 I will d. one against another, Jer. 13. 14.
DAY.—d. and night not cease, Gen. 8. 22.
 d. unto d. utter speech, Ps. 19. 2.
 Lord hear thee in d. of trouble, Ps. 20. 1.
 call upon me in d. of trouble, Ps. 50. 15.
 been my refuge in d. of trouble, Ps. 59. 16.
 d. is thine, night also is thine, Ps. 74. 16.
 in thy courtie better, Ps. 84. 10.
 the night shineth as day, Ps. 139. 12.
 what a d. may bring forth, Prov. 27. 1.
 put far away the evil d., Amos 6. 3.
 despised d. of small things, Zech. 4. 10.
 abide d. of his coming? Mal. 3. 2.
 which to-d. is and to-morrow is cast into
 oven, Matt. 6. 30; Luke 12. 28.
 more tolerable in d. of judgment, Matt.
 10. 15, 11. 22, 24; Mark 6. 11.
 to-d. be with me in d., Luke 23. 43.
 d. is at hand, let us, Rom. 13. 12.
 the d. shall declare it, 1 Cor. 3. 13.
 ye are children of the d., 1 Thess. 5. 5.
 while it is called to-d., Heb. 3. 13.
DAY of the Lord.—Isa. 2. 12, 13. 6, 9;
 Joel 1. 15, 2. 1; Zeph. 1. 7; Zech. 14. 1.
 great d. of L., Joel 2. 11, 31; Zeph. 1. 14.
 Mal. 4. 5; Acts 2. 20.
 d. of L. as a thief, 1 Thess. 5. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 10.
 one d. with Lord as 1000 yrs, 2 Pet. 3. 8.
DAYS.—Few and evil have d., Gen. 47. 9.
 as a shadow, 1 Chron. 29. 15; Job 8. 9.
 let alone, my d. are vanity, Job 7. 16.
 in length of d. understanding, Job 12. 12.
 man is of few d., Job 14. 1.
 I said, d. should speak, Job 32. 7.
 so Job died, full of d., Job 42. 17.
 my d. as an handbreadth, Ps. 39. 5.
 his throne as d. of heaven, Ps. 88. 29.
 our d. passed away in thy wrath, Ps. 90. 9.
 d. of our years threescore, Ps. 90. 10.
 I remember the d. of old, Ps. 143. 6.
 length of d., Prov. 3. 2, 16.
 that former d. were better, Eccl. 7. 10.
 while the evil d. come not, Eccl. 12. 1.
 ye observe d. months, Gal. 4. 10.
 because the d. are evil, Eph. 5. 16.
 who in the d. of his flesh, Heb. 5. 7.
DAYS-MAN.—Nor any d.-m. betwixt us,
 Job 9. 33. [Job 38. 12.
DAY-SPRING.—d.-s. to know his place,
 d. s. from on high visited, Luke 1. 78.
DAY-STAR.—d.-s. arise in your hearts, 2.
DEACON.—1 Tim. 3. 8, 10, 12. [Pet. 1. 19.
DEAD.—Egyp. said, we be all d. men, Ex.
 stood bet. d. and liv., Num. 16. 48. [12. 33.
 shew wonders to the d., Ps. 88. 10.
 the d. praise not the Lord, Ps. 115. 17.
 I praised d. already d., Eccl. 4. 2.
 tie d. know not any thing, Eccl. 9. 5.
 thy d. men shall live, with, Ps. 26. 19.
 let the d. bury their d., Matt. 8. 22.
 d. are raised up, Matt. 11. 5; Luke 7. 22.
 not the God of the d., Matt. 22. 32.
 this my son was d., Luke 15. 24.
 I shall hear voice of Son, John 5. 25.
 eat manna, and are d. John 6. 28.
 though d. yet shall he live, John 11. 25.
 we that are d. to sin, Rom. 6. 2.
 that is d. is freed from sin, Rom. 6. 7.
 if we be d. with Christ, Rom. 6. 8.
 reckon yourself, to be d. to sin, Rom. 6. 11.
 ye also d. to law, Rom. 7. 4; Gal. 2. 19.
 without law sin was d., Rom. 7. 5.
 be Lord of the d. and living, Rom. 14. 9.
 for all, then were all d., 2 Cor. 5. 21.
 if right, by faith, Christ is d., Gal. 2. 21.
 d. in trespasses, Eph. 2. 1, 5; Col. 2. 13.
 if d. with Christ, Col. 2. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 11.
 ye are d. and your life hid, Col. 3. 3.
 d. in Christ shall rise first, 1 Thess. 4. 16.
 is d. while she liveth, 1 Tim. 5. 6.
 he being d. yet speaketh, Heb. 11. 4.
 we being d. to sin, 1 Pet. 2. 24.
 twice d. plucked by roots, Jude 12.
 rest of d. lived not again, Rev. 20. 5.
 I saw the d. stand before God, Rev. 20. 12.
 sea gave up d. wh. were in it, Rev. 20. 13.

DEADLY.—Drink d. things, not hurt, *Mc*.
tongue full of d. poison, *Jas. 3. 8.* [10. 18.]
DEADNESS.—Rom. 4. 19
DEAF.—Who maketh the d., *Ex. 4. 11.*
I as a d. man, heard not, *Ps. 38. 13.*
In that day shall d. hear, *Isa. 29. 18.*
ears of the d. be unstopped, *Isa. 35. 5.*
hear, ye d., *Isa. 42. 18.*
who is d. as my messenger, *Isa. 42. 19.*
bring d. that have ears, *Isa. 43. 8.*
their ears shall be d., *Micah 7. 16.*
d. the hear, *Matt. 11. 6;* *Luke 7. 22.*
DEAL.—My serv. shall d. prudently, *Isa. 4.*
thy bread to hungry, *Isa. 58. 7.* [52. 13.]
DEAR.—Is Ephraim my d. son, *Jer. 31. 20.*
kingdom of his d. Son, *Col. 1. 13.* [23. 10.]
DEATH.—Let me die d. of right, *Num. 11.*
if ought but d. part, *Ruth 1. 17.*
my soul chooseth d. rather, *Job 7. 15.*
shadow of d., *Job 10. 21, 22.*
thou wilt bring me to d., *Job 30. 23.*
I in d. no remembrance of thee, *Ps. 6. 5.*
gates of d., *Ps. 9. 13, 107. 18.*
through valley of shadow of d., *Ps. 23. 4.*
to Lord belong issues of d., *Ps. 68. 20.*
shall not see d., *Ps. 89. 48.*
they that hate me, love d., *Prov. 8. 36.*
d. and life in power of tongue, *Prov. 18. 21.*
swallow up d. in victory, *Isa. 25. 8.*
d. cannot celebrate thee, *Isa. 38. 18.*
through land of the shadow of d., *Jer. 2. 6.*
I have no pleasure in d. of the wicked,
Ezek. 18. 32, 33.
O d. I will be thy plagues, *Ros. 13. 14.*
shadow of d. into the morning, *Amos 5. 8.*
not taste of d., *Matt. 16. 28;* *Mark 9. 1.*
I give light to them in sha. of d., *Luke 1. 79.*
passed from d., *John 5. 24;* *1 John 3. 14.*
he shall never see d., *John 8. 51, 52.*
and d. by sin, so d. passed, *Rom. 5. 12.*
d. reigned from Adam to Moses, *Rom. 5. 14.*
d. no more dominion over him, *Rom. 6. 3.*
for the wages of sin is d., but, *Rom. 6. 23.*
to bring forth fruit unto d., *Rom. 7. 5.*
d. nor life separate from love, *Rom. 8. 38.*
life or d. all are yours, *1 Cor. 3. 22.*
ye do shew the Lord's d., *1 Cor. 11. 26.*
for since by man came d., *1 Cor. 15. 21.*
last enemy be destroyed is d., *1 Cor. 15. 26.*
d. is swallowed up in victory, *1 Cor. 15. 54.*
O d. where is thy sting? *1 Cor. 15. 55.*
the sting of d. is sin, *1 Cor. 15. 56.*
the saviour of d. unto d., *2 Cor. 2. 16.*
delivered to d. for Jesus' sake, *2 Cor. 4. 11.*
so then d. worketh in us, *2 Cor. 4. 12.*
sorrow of world worketh d., *2 Cor. 7. 10.*
obedient to d. the d. of cross, *Phil. 2. 8.*
for suffering of d. crowned, *Heb. 2. 9.* [14.]
through d. destroy him that had, *Heb. 2.*
who through fear of d., *Heb. 2. 15.*
that he should not see d., *Heb. 11. 5.*
sin, bringeth forth d., *Jas. 1. 15.*
put to d. in the flesh, *1 Pet. 3. 18.*
sin not unto d., *1 John 5. 16.*
loved not lives to the d., *Rev. 12. 11.*
second d. hath no power, *Rev. 20. 6.*
d. and hell delivered up dead, *Rev. 20. 13.*
there shall be no more d., *Rev. 21. 4.*
DEATHS.—In d. of d., *2 Cor. 11. 23.* [23. 16.]
DEBTOR.—Swear by gold, is a d., *Matt. 6.*
he called his lord's, *Luke 16. 5.*
I am d. to the Greeks, *Rom. 1. 14.* [12.]
therefore, we are d. not to flesh, *Rom. 8.*
and their d. they are, *Rom. 15. 27.*
a d. to the whole law, *Gal. 5. 3.*
DECAF.—I will raise up d. places, *Isa. 4.*
d. is ready to vanish, *Heb. 8. 13.* [14. 26.]
DECEASE.—I do hope his d., *Lu. 9. 31.*
after my d. in remembrance, *2 Pe. 1. 15.*
DECEIT.—Redeem from d., *Ps. 72. 14.*
that worketh d. not dwell, *Ps. 101. 7.*
counsels of wicked are d., *Prov. 12. 5.* [20. 2.]
d. is in them that imagine evil, *Prov. 12. 20.*
nor any d. in his mouth, *Isa. 53. 9.*
they hold fast d., they refuse, *Jer. 8. 5.*
through d. refuse to know me, *Jer. 9. 6.*
spoil you through vain d., *2 Cor. 8. 2.*
DECEITFUL.—Deliver me from d. man,
Othou d. tongue, Ps. 52. 4, 120. 2. [Ps. 43. 1.]
d. not live half their days, *Ps. 55. 23.*
kisses of enemy are d., *Prov. 27. 6.*
heart is d. above all things, *Jer. 17. 9.*
such are d. workers, *2 Cor. 11. 13.*
corrupt according to d. lusts, *Eph. 4. 22.*
DECEITFULLY.—Talk d. for G., *Job 13. 7.*
nor sworn d., *Ps. 24. 4.*
nor handling word of God d., *2 Cor. 4. 2.*
DECEITFULLY.—d. of officers, *Matt. 13.*
hardened through d. of sin, *Heb. 3. 13.* [22.]
DECEIVE.—d. not with Ph., *Prov. 24. 23.*
saith Lord, d. not yourselves, *Jer. 37. 9.*
no man d. you, *Matt. 24. 4;* *Mark 13. 5.*
they shall d. very elect, *Matt. 24. 24.*
let no man d. himself, *1 Cor. 3. 18.*
they lie in wait to d., *Eph. 4. 14.*
let no man d. you, *Eph. 5. 6;* *2 Thes. 2. 8.*

say no sin, we d. ourselves, *1 John 1. 9.*
DECEIVABLENESS.—Withall d., *2 Thes. 2. 10.*
DECEIVED.—d. and deceiver are his, a
d. heart turned him, *Isa. 44. 20.*
O Lord, thou hast d. me, *Jer. 20. 7.*
my lovers, they d. me, *Lam. 1. 19.*
if prophet be d. I d. him, *Ezek. 14. 9.*
for sin d. me, *Rom. 7. 11.*
be not d., *1 Cor. 6. 9, 15. 33;* *Gal. 6. 7.*
Adam was not d. but, *1 Tim. 2. 14.*
deceiving and being d., *2 Tim. 3. 13.* [14.]
DECEIVER.—Cursed be d. which, *Mal. 1.*
we remember that d. said, *Matt. 27. 63.*
as d. and yet true, *2 Cor. 6. 8.*
there are many d., *Titus 1. 10.*
many d., this is a d., *2 John 7.*
DECEIVETH.—He d. himself, *Gal. 6. 3.*
but d. his own heart, *Jas. 1. 26.*
DECENTLY.—Be done d. and in order, *1 Cor. 14. 40.*
DECISION.—Multitudes in valley of d.,
1 Chron. 16. 24; *Ps. 96. 3.*
then, *1 Chron. 16. 24;* *Ps. 96. 3.*
if I have understanding, *Job 38. 4, 40. 7.*
the heavens d. glory of God, *Ps. 19. 1.* [12.]
I will d. thy name to breath, *Ps. 22. 22;* *Heb. 1.*
I will d. what done for my soul, *Ps. 66. 16.*
I the Lord d. things right, *Isa. 45. 19.*
who d. his genera, *1 Isa. 53. 8;* *Acts 8. 33.*
d. to Jacob his transgression, *Micah 3. 8.*
ignoworship, him d. I to you, *Jer. 17. 23.*
d. of his righteousness, *Rom. 3. 25, 26.*
have seen d. we to you, *1 John 1. 3.*
DECLARED.—Son he hath d. him, *Jn. 1. 18.*
I have d. to them thy name, *John 17. 26.*
d. to be Son with power, *Rom. 1. 4.* [109. 23.]
DECLINE.—Like shadow when it d., *Ps. 104.*
yet not d. from thy law, *Ps. 119. 51.*
O I not d. from thy test., *Ps. 119. 157.*
DECLINE.—Made a d. for the rain, *Job 23.*
declare the d. I. hath said, *Ps. 7. 20.*
made a d. shall not pass, *Ps. 143. 6.*
princes d. justice, *Prov. 8. 15.*
DEDICATED.—Deut. 20. 5
every d. thing be theirs, *Ezek. 44. 29.*
nor d. without blood, *Heb. 9. 18.*
DEDICATION.—Ezra 6. 17; *John 10. 22.*
DEED.—Ye do in word or d., *Col. 3. 17.*
shall be blessed in his d., *1 John 3. 18.*
not love in word, but in d., *1 John 3. 18.*
DEEDS.—According to their d., *Ps. 28. 4;*
Isa. 59. 18; *Jer. 5. 28, 25. 14;* *Rom. 2. 6.*
because their d. were evil, *John 3. 19.*
ye do d. of your father, *John 8. 41.*
if ye mortify d. of body, *Rom. 8. 13.*
partaker of his evil d., *2 John 11.*
conv. of their ungodly d., *Jude 15.*
hath things to say to me of my Father, *Matt. 11. 27.*
DEEP.—It is d. than hell, what, *Job 11. 8.*
judgments a great d., *Ps. 36. 6.*
d. calleth to d. at noise of, *Ps. 42. 7.*
in his hands are d. places, *Ps. 95. 4.*
see his wonders in the d., *Ps. 107. 24.*
saith to the d. be dry, *Isa. 44. 27.*
that led them through the d., *Isa. 63. 13.*
the d. uttered his voice, *Hab. 3. 10.*
d. things of God, *2 Cor. 10. 10.*
a night and day in d., *3 Cor. 11. 25.*
DEEPNESS.—*Matt. 13. 5.* [4. 13.]
DEFEATED.—Being d. we entreat, *1 Cor. 15.*
DEFENCE.—Almighty be th. d., *Job 22.*
my d. is of God, who, *Ps. 7. 10.* [25.]
for God is my d., *Ps. 59. 9, 16, 17, 62. 2, 6, 89. 18, 94. 22.*
wisdom is a d., money a d., *Ecc. 7. 12.*
all the glory shall be a d., *Isa. 4. 5.*
hath munitions of frocks, *Isa. 33. 16.*
and set forth d. of gospel, *Rev. 17. 3.*
DEFEND.—d. poor and fatherless, *Ps. 82. 3.*
DEFILE.—d. the man, *Matt. 15. 18;* *Mk. 7. 15.*
if any d. temple of God, *1 Cor. 3. 17.*
for them that d. themselves, *1 Tim. 1. 10.*
DEFILED.—d. dwellings p. of thy name, *Ps. 106. 39.* [74. 7.]
your hands d. with blood, *Isa. 59. 3.*
conscience is d., *1 Cor. 8. 7;* *Titus 1. 15.*
thereby many be d., *Heb. 12. 15.*
not d. their garments, *Rom. 13. 14.*
DEFILETH.—d. a man, *Matt. 15. 11.*
not enter any thing that d., *Rev. 21. 27.*
DEFRAUD.—Not d. neighbour, *Lev. 19. 13;* *1 Thess. 4. 6.*
whom have I d.? *1 Sam. 12. 3.*
d. not, *Mark 10. 19;* *1 Cor. 7. 5.*
rather suffer to be d., *1 Cor. 6. 7.*
we have d. no man, *2 Cor. 7. 2.*
DEGENERATE.—Turned into d. plant,
Jer. 21.
DEGREE.—Or back ten d., *2 Kings 19. 38.*
of low d. vanity, of high d., *Ps. 62. 9.*
exalted them of low d., *Luke 1. 52.*
purchase a good d., *1 Tim. 3. 13.*
brother of low d. rejoice, *Jas. 1. 9.*
DELECTABLE.—d. things, *Isa. 44. 9.*
DELICATE.—Not be called d., *Isa. 47. 1.*

likened Zion to d. woman, *Jer. 6. 2.* [52.]
DELICATELY.—Arag came d., *1 Sam. 15.*
that d. bringeth up his serv., *Prov. 29. 21.*
did feed d. are desolate, *Lam. 4. 5.*
live d. are in king's courts, *Lu. 7. 25.* [10. 15.]
DELIGHT.—L. had d. in thy fathers, *Deut. 32. 13.*
as great d. in offerings, *1 Sam. 15. 22.*
have d. in the Almighty, *Job 22. 26.*
will he d. in Almighty? *Job 27. 10.*
his d. is in law of the Lord, *Ps. 1. 2.*
in whom is all my d., *Ps. 16. 3.*
d. thyself also in Lord, *Ps. 37. 4.*
I d. to do th., will, O God, *Ps. 40. 8.*
I was daily his d., *Prov. 8. 30.*
that deal truly are his d., *Prov. 12. 22.*
d. not seemly for a fool, *Prov. 19. 10.*
let your soul d. in fatness, *Isa. 55. 2.*
if thou call Sabbath a d., *Isa. 58. 13.*
I d. in law after inward man, *Rom. 7. 22.*
DELIGHTETH.—d. to honour, *Ester 6. 6.*
d. not in burnt-offering, *Ps. 51. 16.* [7. 9, 11.]
d. greatly in his command, *Ps. 112. 1.*
for the Lord d. in thee, *Isa. 62. 4.*
because he d. in mercy, *Micah 7. 18.*
DELIGHTS.—The law my d., *Ps. 119. 92.*
my d. with sons of men, *Prov. 8. 31.*
how pleasant for d., *Cant. 7. 6.* [Mal. 3. 12.]
DELIGHTSOME.—Ye shall be a d. land,
DELIBER.—Come down to d. them, *Ex. 3. 8;* *Acts 7. 34.*
shall d. thee in six troubles, *Job 5. 19.*
none can d. out of thy hand, *Job 10. 7;*
Deut. 32. 39; *Isa. 43. 13.*
d. him from going to pit, *Job 33. 24.*
d. him, let him d. him, *Ps. 22. 8.*
to d. their soul from death, *Ps. 33. 19.*
d. not soul of turtle dove, *Ps. 74. 19.*
d. his soul from grave, *Ps. 89. 48.*
d. thee from snare of the snare, *Ps. 91. 3.*
I will be with him, I will d. him, *Ps. 91. 15.*
neither shall wickedness d., *Ecc. 8. 8.*
have I no power to d.? *Isa. 50. 2.*
God is able and will d. us, *Dan. 3. 17.*
thy God will d. thee, *Dan. 6. 16.*
d. us from evil, *Matt. 6. 13;* *Luke 11. 4.*
let him d. him now, if he, *Matt. 27. 43.*
to d. such an one to Satan, *1 Cor. 5. 5.*
might d. from this evil world, *Gal. 1. 4.*
I will be with him, I will d. him, *Ps. 91. 15.*
DELIVERANCE.—To save his people d.,
Gen. 45. 7; *1 Chron. 11. 14;* *Ps. 18. 50.*
me to preach d. to captives, *Luke 4. 18.*
not accepting d., *Heb. 11. 35.* [29. 12.]
DELIVERED.—d. the poor that cried, *Job 4.*
my soul from death, *Ps. 56. 13, 86. 13.*
by wisdom he d. city, *Ecc. 9. 15.* [116. 8.]
hath d. soul, *Ezek. 3. 19, 33. 9.*
hath things to say to me of my Father, *Matt. 11. 27.*
DELIVER.—L. d. me from the law, *Rom. 7. 6.*
d. us from so great death, *2 Cor. 1. 10.*
J. who d. us from wrath, *1 Thess. 1. 10.*
whom I have d. to Satan, *1 Tim. 1. 20.*
d. out of mouth of lion, *2 Tim. 4. 17.*
d. and just Lot, vexed, *2 Pet. 2. 7.*
faith once d. to the saints, *Jude 3.*
d. them from death, *Rom. 11. 26.*
DELIVERER.—Send them strong d., *2 Thes. 2. 11.*
DEMONSTRATION.—In d. of Spirit, *1 DEN.*
—Lay themselves down in d., *Ps. 104.*
hand on cockatrice d., *Isa. 11. 8.* [22.]
this house a d. of robbers, *Jer. 7. 11.*
into d. of lions, *Dan. 6. 16, 24.*
d. of thieves, *Matt. 21. 13;* *Mark 11. 17.*
that wandered in d., *Heb. 11. 38.*
DENY.—Let us deny our God, *Josh. 24. 27.*
lest I be full and d. thee, *Prov. 30. 9.*
shall d. me, him will I d., *Matt. 10. 33.*
let him d. himself, *Matt. 16. 24;* *Mk. 8. 34.*
if d. him, he will d. us, *2 Tim. 2. 12.*
he cannot d. himself, *2 Tim. 2. 13.*
but in works they d. him, *Titus 1. 16.*
DENIED.—That d. me before men, *Lu. 12. 9.*
John d. not, I am not C., *John 1. 20.*
but ye d. the Holy One, *Acts 3. 14.*
he hath d. the faith, *1 Tim. 5. 8.*
d. the poor thereof, *2 Tim. 3. 5.*
d. ungodliness and, *Titus 2. 12.*
d. Lord that bought them, *2 Pet. 2. 1.*
d. the only Lord God, *Jude 4.*
and hast not d. my faith, *Rev. 2. 13.*
and hast not d. my name, *Rev. 3. 8.*
DEPART.—Sceptre not d. from Judah,
Gen. 49. 10.
say to God d. from us, *Job 21. 14, 22. 17.*
to d. from evil is understand, *Job 28. 28.*
d. from me workers of iniquity, *Ps. 8. 8.*
Matt. 7. 23. *Luke 10. 27.*
d. from evil, do good, *Lu. 14. 37, 37.*
fear Lord, d. from evil, *Prov. 3. 7.* [17.]
by fear of L. men d. from evil, *Prov. 16. 6.*
the mountains shall d., *Isa. 54. 10.*
d. from me, ye cursed, *Matt. 25. 41.*

thy servant *d.* in peace, Luke 1. 29.
d. from me, I am sinful, O Luke, Luke 6. 8.
 none shall *d.* from faith, 1 Tim. 4. 1.
 name of *d.* from iniquity, 2 Tim. 2. 19.
DEPARTING.—After my *d.*, Acts 20. 23.
in d. from living God, Heb. 3. 12.
DEPARTURE.—Time of my *d.*, 2 Tim. 4. 6.
DEPTH.—*d.* saith, it is not in me, Job 28.
d. in store-houses, Ps. 33. 7. [14.
 better drowned in *d.* of sea, Matt. 18. d.
 no *d.* of earth, withered, Mark 4. 5.
 nor *d.* separate us, Rom. 8. 39.
 O the *d.* of the riches both, Rom. 11. 33.
d. of love of Christ, Eph. 3. 18. [18.
DEPTHS.—The *d.* were troubled, Ps. 77.
 he led them through the *d.* as, Ps. 106. 9.
 they go down again to the *d.*, Ps. 107. 26.
 when no *d.* I was brow, forth, Prov. 8. 24.
 not known *d.* of Satan, Rev. 2. 24.
DEPUTY.—1 Kings 22. 47; Acts 13. 8, 18. 12.
DERISION.—Have in *d.*, Job 30. 1; Ps. 2.
 in *d.* daily, Jer. 20. 7, 8. [4. 59. 8, 119. 51.
DESCEND.—Glory not *d.* after him, Ps.
 let him *d.* from cross, Mark 15. 32. [49. 17.
 Spirit of *d.* like a dove, John 1. 32.
 who *d.* into the deep? Rom. 10. 7.
 he that *d.* is the same, Eph. 4. 10.
 Lord shall *d.* from heaven, 1 Thess. 4. 16.
 this wisdom *d.* not, Jas. 3. 15.
 city *d.* out of heaven, Rev. 21. 3.
DESCENT.—Without *d.*, Heb. 7. 3.
 whose *d.* is not count, from them, Heb. 7. 6.
DESEAT.—The *d.* shall rejoice, Isa. 35. 1.
 make rivers in the *d.*, Isa. 43. 19, 20.
 because he is in the *d.*, Matt. 24. 28.
DESERTS.—The led across the *d.*, Ex. 49. 21.
 they wander in the *d.*, Heb. 11. 38. [Jer. 2. 6.
DESERT.—Ps. 28. 4; Ezek. 7. 27. [1. 7.
DESIRE.—*d.* beto thy husband, Gen. 3. 16,
d. to fear thy name, Neh. 1. 11.
d. not knowledge of thy ways, Job 21. 14.
 given him his heart's *d.*, Ps. 21. 2.
 all my *d.* is before thee, Ps. 38. 9.
 seen *d.* on enemies, Ps. 54. 7, 92. 11.
 none *d.* I, besides thee, Ps. 73. 25.
 I will like as I perceive, Ps. 10. 10.
 satisfiest *d.* of every living, Ps. 145. 16.
d. of righteous be granted, Prov. 10. 24.
d. of a man is his kindness, Prov. 19. 22.
d. of slothful killeth him, Prov. 21. 25.
d. and shall fail, because, Eccl. 12. 5.
d. of our soul to thy name, Isa. 26. 8.
d. of all nations shall come, Haggai 2. 7.
 with *d.* I desired to eat, Luke 22. 15.
 my heart's *d.* for Israel is, Rom. 10. 1.
 spiritual gifts, 1 Cor. 14. 1.
 what vehemently *d.* you, what, 2 Cor. 7. 11.
 having *d.* to depart, Phil. 1. 23.
 ye *d.* to have, not obtain, Jas. 4. 2. [3. 6.
DESIRED.—Tree *d.* to make wise, Gen.
 more to be *d.* than gold, Ps. 19. 10.
 one thing *d.* of the Lord, Ps. 27. 4.
 bringeth to thee *d.* haven, Ps. 107. 30.
d. truth in inward parts, Ps. 51. 6.
 thou *d.* not sacrifice, else, Ps. 51. 16.
 be thine eyes *d.* I kept, Eccl. 2. 10.
 O nation not *d.* Zeph. 1. 12.
DESIRE.—Give thee *d.* of thy heart, Ps.
 fulfilling *d.* of the flesh, Eph. 2. 3. [37. 4.
DESIRETH.—What man *d.*, Ps. 34. 12.
DESOLATE.—Have mercy, for I am *d.*, Ps.
 my heart within me *d.*, Ps. 143. 4. [25. 16.
 lost my children, and am *d.*, Isa. 49. 21.
 more are chil. of *d.*, Isa. 54. 1; Gal. 4. 27.
 nor thy land more be termed *d.*, Isa. 62. 4.
 be as *d.* and heard in thy, Jer. 2. 12.
 come forth to make thy land *d.*, Jer. 4. 7.
 it *d.* without man, Jer. 43. 33, 32.
 house is left *d.*, Matt. 23. 38; Luke 13. 35.
 let his habitation be *d.*, Acts 1. 20.
 in one hour is she made *d.*, Rev. 18. 19.
DESOLATION.—Prov. 1. 27.
 be not afraid of *d.* of wicked, Prov. 3. 25.
 know *d.* thereof is high, Luke 21. 20. [8.
DESOLATIONS.—What *d.* in earth, Ps. 46.
 lift up thy feet *d.* to perpetual end, Ps. 74. 5.
 they shall raise up former *d.*, Isa. 61. 4.
DESPAIR.—To cause my heart to *d.*, Eccl.
 perplexed, not in *d.*, 2 Cor. 4. 8. [2. 20.
DESPAIRED.—That we *d.* even of life,
 2 Cor. 1. 8. [26. 15].
DESPISE.—If ye *d.* my statutes, Lev.
d. me, be lightly esteemed, 1 Sam. 2. 30.
 will not *d.* their prayer, Ps. 102. 17.
 men do not *d.* a thief, if, Prov. 6. 30.
d. not thy mother when old, Prov. 23. 22.
 because of this word, Isa. 30. 12.
 I *d.* your feast-days, Amos 8. 21.
 and *d.* the other, Matt. 6. 24; Luke 16. 13.
d. not one of these little, Matt. 18. 10.
 or *d.* ye church of God, 1 Cor. 11. 22.
 none *d.* thy youth, 1 Tim. 4. 12; Tit. 2. 15.
 that *d.* government, 2 Pet. 2. 10. [Isa. 53. 3].
DESPISED.—I am *d.* of people, Ps. 22. 6;
 he that is *d.* and hath a servant, Prov. 12. 9.
 poor man's wisdom is *d.*, Eccl. 9. 16.

d. word of Holy One of Israel, Isa. 5. 24.
d. and rejected of men, Isa. 53. 3.
 wherein *d.* we thy name? Mal. 1. 6.
 things *d.* God chosen, 1 Cor. 1. 28.
 that *d.* Moses' law, died, Heb. 10. 28.
 but he gave *d.* the word, Jas. 2. 6.
DESPISERS.—Acts 13. 41; 2 Tim. 3. 6.
DESPISETH.—God *d.* not any, Job 38. 5.
 void of wisdom *d.* neighbour, Prov. 11. 12.
d. word shall be destroyed, Prov. 13. 13.
 that *d.* his neighbour sinneth, Prov. 14. 21.
 foolish man *d.* his mother, Prov. 15. 20.
 refuseneth instruction *d.* soul, Prov. 15. 32.
 that *d.* his ways shall die, Prov. 19. 16.
 eye that *d.* to obey mother, Prov. 30. 17.
d. of one of concussions, Isa. 53. 15.
 saith *d.* to him whom man *d.*, Isa. 49. 7.
 he that *d.* you, *d.* me, Luke 10. 16.
d. not man but God, 1 Thess. 4. 8.
DESPISEST.—*d.* riches of his, Rom. 2. 4.
DESPISING.—*d.* the shame, Heb. 12. 2.
DESPITE.—*d.* to Spirit of grace, Heb.
 10. 29. [5. 44; Luke 6. 28].
DESPITEFUL.—That *d.* use you, Matt.
 hinders of God, *d.*, Rom. 1. 30. [102. 17].
DESTITUTE.—He that prayeth of *d.*, Ps.
 me of the truth, 1 Tim. 6. 5.
 being *d.* afflicted, tormented, Heb. 11. 37.
DESTROY.—*d.* right with wic? Gen. 18. 23.
 let me alone, I may *d.* them, Deut. 9. 14.
d. them hate me, 2 Sam. 22. 41; Ps. 18. 40.
 hast made, yet thou dost *d.* me, Job 10. 8.
 I will early *d.* wicked, Ps. 101. 8.
 in name of *d.* them, Ps. 118. 10, 11, 12.
 all wicked will he *d.*, Ps. 145. 20.
 I shall destroy *d.* thyself, Eccl. 7. 18.
 nor *d.* his holy mount, Isa. 1. 9. 65. 25.
 will not spare, but *d.* them, Jer. 13. 14.
d. with double destruction, Jer. 17. 18.
 not come to *d.* but to fulfil, Matt. 5. 17.
 fear him, able to *d.* both, Matt. 10. 28.
 will *d.* those wicked men, Matt. 21. 41.
 ask Barabbas, and *d.* Jesus, Matt. 27. 20.
 say, I will *d.* this temple, Mark 14. 58.
 lawful to save life, or *d.* Luke 6. 9.
 we come to *d.* men's lives, Luke 9. 55.
 for meat *d.* not work of God, Rom. 14. 20.
 God *d.* both it and them, 1 Cor. 6. 13.
 I will *d.* wisdom of wise, 1 Cor. 1. 19.
 one lawgiver able to *d.*, Jas. 4. 12.
DESTROYED.—*d.* for want of judgment,
 Prov. 13. 23.
 are *d.* for lack of knowledge, Hos. 4. 6.
 O Israel, thou hast *d.* thyself, Hos. 13. 9.
 preacheth fifth he *d.*, Gal. 1. 23.
 ye them that believed not, Jude 5.
DESTRUCTOR.—Ps. 17. 4; Prov. 28. 2; 1
 Cor. 10. 10. [Mark 15. 29].
DESTROYEST.—*d.* temple, Mytt. 27. 40.
DESTRUCTION.—With a mighty *d.*, Deut.
 with blither *d.*, Deut. 32. 24. [7. 23].
 neither be afraid of *d.*, Job 5. 21.
 how oft cometh *d.* on them, Job 21. 27.
 before him *d.* hath no cover, Job 26. 6.
 is not *d.* to the wicked? Job 31. 3.
d. come to perpetual end, Ps. 9. 6.
 castest them down into *d.*, Ps. 73. 18.
 thou turnest man to *d.*, Ps. 90. 3.
d. that wasteth at noon-day, Ps. 91. 6.
 redeemeth thy life from *d.*, Ps. 103. 4.
d. to work of iniquity, Prov. 10. 29, 21. 15.
 pride goeth before *d.*, Prov. 16. 18.
 before *d.* heart is haughty, Prov. 18. 12.
 such as are appointed to *d.*, Prov. 31. 8.
 one shall be called city of *d.*, Isa. 19. 18.
d. no one shall be heard in thy, Isa. 60. 18.
d. upon *d.* is cried, for, Jer. 4. 20.
d. cometh out of the north, Jer. 46. 20.
d. and misery in ways, Rom. 8. 16.
 vessels of wrath fitted to *d.*, Rom. 9. 22.
 to Satan, for *d.* of flesh, 1 Cor. 5. 5.
 walk, whose end is *d.*, Phil. 3. 19.
 then sudden *d.* cometh, 1 Thess. 5. 3.
 punished with ever *d.*, 2 Thess. 1. 9.
 lusts, drowned men in *d.*, 1 Tim. 6. 9.
d. no one shall be heard in thy, 2 Pet. 2. 2.
DETERMINED.—His days are *d.*, Job 14. 5.
 Son goeth, as it was *d.*, Luke 22. 22.
 what thy counsel *d.* before, Acts 4. 28.
d. times before appointed, Acts 17. 26.
 I *d.* not to know save Jesus, 1 Cor. 2. 2.
DEVICE.—No *d.* in grave, Eccl. 9. 10.
d. of people of none effect, Ps. 33. 10.
 bringeth wicked *d.* to pass, Ps. 37. 7.
 be filled with own *d.*, Prov. 1. 31.
 of wicked *d.* will be condemned, Prov. 12. 2.
d. no one shall be heard in thy, Prov. 19. 21.
 walk after our own *d.*, Jer. 18. 12.
 not ignorant of his *d.*, 2 Cor. 2. 11. [4. 1].
DEVIL.—*d.* led to be tempted of *d.*, Matt.
 he hath *d.*, Matt. 11. 18; Luke 7. 33.
 fire, prepared for the *d.*, Matt. 25. 41.
 forty days tempted of *d.*, Luke 4. 2.
d. taketh away the word, Luke 8. 12.
 and one of you is a *d.*, John 8. 70.
 said, thou hast a *d.*, John 7. 20. 8. 48.

ye are of your father the *d.*, John 8. 44.
d. having put it into Judas, John 13. 2.
 neither give place to *d.*, Eph. 4. 27.
 able to stand against wiles of *d.*, Eph. 6. 11.
 recover out of snare of *d.*, 2 Tim. 2. 26.
 resist *d.* and he will flee, Jas. 4. 7.
 destroy works of *d.*, 1 John 3. 8.
 Michael, contending with *d.*, Jude 9.
d. cast some into prison, Rev. 2. 10.
DEVILISH.—This wisdom *d.*, Jas. 3. 15.
DEVILS.—No more offer sacri, to *d.*, Lev.
 they sacrificed to *d.*, Deut. 32. 17. [17. 7].
 sacrificed souls to *d.*, Ps. 106. 37.
 those possessed with *d.*, Matt. 4. 24, 8. 16.
 28. 33; Mark 1. 32; Luke 8. 26.
 gave authority over *d.*, Luke 9. 1.
 even *d.* are subject to us, Luke 10. 17.
 and the cup of *d.*, 1 Cor. 10. 21.
d. believe and tremble, Jas. 2. 19.
DEVISE.—*d.* not evil, evil neighbour, Prov.
 do err that *d.* evil? Prov. 14. 22. [3. 29].
 woo to them *d.* iniquity, Micah 2. 1.
DEVISETH.—*d.* mis. on his bed, Ps. 36. 4.
d. mischief continually, Prov. 6. 14.
 a man's heart *d.* his way, Prov. 16. 9.
 he *d.* wicked devices to, Isa. 32. 7.
 the liberal *d.* liberal things, Isa. 32. 8.
DEVOTED.—*d.* to thy fear, Ps. 119. 38.
DEVOTIONS.—I beheld your *d.*, Acts 17. 23.
DEVOUR.—A fire shall *d.* before him, Ps.
 rejecting to *d.* the poor, Hab. 3. 14. [50. 3].
d. all people round about, Zech. 12. 6.
 for ye *d.* widows' houses, Matt. 23. 14;
 Mark 12. 40; Luke 20. 47.
 If a man *d.* you, 2 Cor. 11. 20.
 weeping whom he may *d.*, 1 Pet. 5. 8.
DEVOURED.—Be *d.* with an heart, Deut.
 be *d.* with the sword, Isa. 1. 20. [32. 24].
 therefore curse *d.* earth, Isa. 24. 6.
 your sword *d.* prophets, Jer. 2. 30.
 shame hath *d.* the labour, Jer. 3. 24.
 devour thee shall be *d.*, Jer. 30. 16.
 and have *d.* their judgments, Hos. 7. 7.
 palmer-worm *d.* trees, Amos 4. 9.
 fowls came and *d.* them, Matt. 13. 4.
 us thy son living, Luke 15. 30.
 fire came and *d.* them, Rev. 20. 9. [3. 11].
DEVOURER.—I will rebuke the *d.*, Mal.
DEVOURING.—*d.* fire, Ex. 24. 17. Isa. 29.
 6. 30, 27. 33. 14.
 thou lovest all *d.* words, Ps. 52. 4. [2. 25].
DEVOUT.—Simeon was just and *d.*, Luke
d. men, Acts 2. 5. 8. 2.
DEW.—*d.* give thee of the *d.*, Gen. 27. 28.
 his heavens will drop *d.*, Deut. 33. 28.
 who hath begotten drops of *d.*, Job 38. 23.
 hast *d.* of thy youth, Ps. 110. 3.
 as the *d.* of Hermon, Ps. 133. 3.
 but his favour is as *d.*, Prov. 19. 12.
 thy *d.* as *d.* of herbs, Isa. 26. 19.
 goodness as early *d.*, Hos. 6. 4. 13. 3.
 I will be as the *d.* to Israel, Hos. 14. 5.
 Jacob shall be as the *d.*, Micah 5. 7.
DIADEM.—Job 29. 14; Isa. 28. 5. 62. 3.
DIAMOND.—Written with *d.*, Jer. 17. 1.
DID.—Told me all ever *d.*, John 4. 29.
 works none other man *d.*, John 15. 23.
 as your fathers *d.* so do ye, Acts 7. 51.
 who *d.* no sin, nor, 1 Pet. 2. 22.
DIE.—Shalt surely *d.*, Gen. 2. 17. 20. 7; 1
 Sam. 14. 44, 22. 16; 1 Kings 2. 37, 42; Jer.
 26. 8; Ezek. 3. 18, 33. 8. 14.
 where thou diest will I *d.*, Ruth 1. 17.
 shalt *d.* and not live, 2 Kings 20. 1.
 I every man shall *d.* for his own sin, 2
 Chron. 25. 4; Jer. 31. 30.
 if man *d.* shall he live again? Job 14. 14.
 I shall *d.* in my next Job 29. 18.
 when shall he *d.* and, Ps. 41. 5.
 seeth that wise men *d.*, Ps. 49. 10.
 ye shall *d.* like men, Ps. 82. 7.
 I shall not *d.* but live, Ps. 118. 17.
 a time to *d.*, Eccl. 3. 2.
 why *d.* before thy time, Eccl. 7. 17.
 he shall *d.* in his iniquity, Eccl. 8. 19.
 if ten in one house, they shall *d.*, Amos 6. 9.
 though I should *d.* with thee, Matt. 26. 35.
 neither can *d.* any more, Luke 20. 36.
 eat thereof and not *d.*, John 6. 50.
 ye shall *d.* in your sins, John 8. 51. 24. 14.
 one *d.* for the people, John 11. 60, 18. 14.
 Jesus sh. die for that nation, John 11. 51.
 except a corn of wheat *d.*, John 12. 24.
 by law he ought to *d.*, John 19. 7.
 that disciple should not *d.*, John 21. 23.
 I am ready also to *d.*, Acts 21. 13.
 I refuse not to *d.*, Acts 25. 11.
 if live after flesh, ye *d.*, Rom. 8. 13.
 better for me to *d.*, 1 Cor. 9. 15.
 as in Adam all *d.*, so, 1 Cor. 15. 22.
 I *d.* daily, 1 Cor. 15. 31.
 is not quickened except it *d.*, 1 Cor. 15. 36.
 to *d.* is lust, Phil. 1. 21.
DIED.—Lust of all woman *d.*, Matt. 22. 27.
 begar *d.* rich man *d.*, Luke 16. 22.
 in due time Christ *d.*, Rom. 5. 6, 8.

ain revived and I d. Rom. 7. 9.
 it is Christ that d. Rom. 8. 34.
 to this end Christ both d. Rom. 14. 9.
 if one d. for all 2 Cor. 5. 14, 15.
 who d. for us, that we sh. live, 1 Thess. 5. 10.
 these all d. in faith, not, Heb. 11. 13.
DIETHE.—Died Abner as a fool d. 2 Sam. 1. 8.
 one d. in his full strength, Job 21. 23. [3. 33.
 another d. in bitterness of soul, Job 21. 23.
 how d. the wise man? Eccl. 2. 16.
 Christ d. no more, Eccl. 3. 19.
 no man d. to himself, Rom. 6. 9.
DYING.—In body the d. of Jesus, 2 Cor. 5. 2. and behold we live, 2 Cor. 6. 9. [4. 10.
DIFFER.—Who maketh thee d. 1 Cor. 4. 7.
 one star d. from another, 1 Cor. 15. 41.
DIFFERENCE.—No d. between us and them, Acts 15. 9; Rom. 3. 22, 10. 12.
DIG.—Ye d. a pit for your friend, Job 6. 27.
 though they d. into hell, Amos 9. 2.
 let it alone till I d. about, Luke 13. 8.
 I cannot d. and, Luke 16. 3. [21. 18.
DIGGER.—The princes d. the well, Num. 2. 1.
 a wine-press in it, Matt. 21. 33. [Jude 8.
DIGNITY.—Speak evil of d. 2 Pet. 2. 10;
DILIGENT.—My spirit made d. search.
 hand of d. maketh rich, Prov. 10. 4. [Ps. 7. 6.
 hand of d. shall bear ruin, Prov. 12. 24.
 substance of d. is precious, Prov. 12. 27.
 soul of d. shall be made fat, Prov. 13. 4.
 thoughts of d. tend to plenty, Prov. 21. 5.
 seest a man d. in business? Prov. 22. 29.
DILIGENTLY.—Keep thy soul d., Deut. 4. 9.
 d. keep commandments, Deut. 6. 17, 11. 22.
 seek d. till she find it, Luke 15. 8.
 looking d. lest any fall, Heb. 12. 15.
DIMINISHING.—If d. of them be the riches, Rom. 11. 12.
DIM.—Moses eye d. d. Deut. 34. 7.
 mine eye is d. by sorrow, Job 17. 17.
 how is gold become d., Lam. 4. 1.
DIMNESS.—d. of anguish, Isa. 8. 22.
DINNER.—I have prepared my d., Matt. when thou makest a d., Luke 14. 12. [22. 4.
DIP.—d. morsel in vinegar, Ruth 2. 14.
 thy foot be d. in blood, Ps. 68. 23.
 d. with me, Matt. 26. 23; Mark 14. 20.
 that he may d. his finger, Luke 22. 24.
 when he s. John 13. 26.
DIP.—d. finger in blood, Lev. 9. 9.
 he d. rod in honeycomb, 1 Sam. 14. 27.
 with vesture d. in blood, Rev. 19. 13.
DIRECT.—Will I d. my prayer, Ps. 5. 3.
 he shall d. thy paths, Prov. 3. 6.
 wisdom is profitable to d., Eccl. 10. 10.
 who d. Spirit of the Lord, Isa. 40. 13.
 d. their work in truth, Isa. 61. 8.
 Lord d. hearts of love, 2 Thess. 3. 5.
DIRE.—I cast them out as d., Ps. 18. 42.
 whose waters cast up d., Isa. 57. 20. [2. 4.
DISALLOWED.—d. Indeed of men, 1 Pet. stone builders d. is made heal, 1 Pet. 2. 7.
DISANNUL.—Lord purposed, who shall d. it? Isa. 14. 27.
 no man d. or addeth, Gal. 3. 15.
 this covenant law cannot d., Gal. 3. 17.
 there is a d. of covenant, Heb. 7. 18.
DISCERN.—Can I d. between good and evil? 2 Sam. 19. 35.
 wise d. time and judgment, Eccl. 8. 5.
 d. between right and wicked, Mark 3. 18.
 can d. sky, Matt. 16. 3; Luke 12. 56.
 because spiritually d., 1 Cor. 2. 14.
 not d. the Lord's body, 1 Cor. 11. 29.
 to d. between good and evil, Heb. 5. 14.
DISCERNER.—Is a d. of the thoughts, Heb. 4. 12.
DISCHARGE.—No d. in that war, Eccl. 8. 12.
DISCIPLE.—No d. not above his master, Matt. 10. 24; Luke 6. 40.
 In the name of d., Matt. 10. 42.
 cannot be my d., Luke 14. 26, 27, 33.
 old d. with whom lodge, Acts 21. 15.
DISCIPLES.—Thy d. fast not, Matt. 9. 14; Mark 2. 18.
 thy d. do what is not lawful, Matt. 12. 2.
 thy d. transgress tradition? Matt. 15. 2.
 took twelve d. apart in way, Matt. 30. 17.
 d. forsok him and fled, Matt. 26. 56.
 d. began to rejoice, Luke 19. 37.
 many of his d. went back, John 6. 66.
 my d. indeed, John 8. 31, 13. 35.
 will ye also be his d.? John 9. 27.
 but we are Moses' d., John 9. 28.
 so shall ye be my d., John 15. 8.
 art not thou one of his d.? John 18. 25.
DISCONTENTED.—1 Sam. 2. 2.
DISCORD.—He soweth d., Prov. 6. 14, 19.
DISCOVERED.—The foundations of the world were d., 2 Sam. 22. 16; Ps. 18. 15.
 your transgressions are d., Ezek. 31. 24.
 he d. deep things out of, Job 12. 22.
 voice of Lord d. forests, Ps. 29. 9.
DISCOURAGE.—He shall not fall nor be d., Isa. 42. 4.

children, lest they be d., Col. 3. 21.
DISCREET.—Gen. 41. 39; Titus 2. 5; Mark 12. 34. [112. 5.
DISCRETION.—Culde affairs with d., Ps. d. shall preserve thee, Prov. 2. 11.
 a fair woman without d., Prov. 11. 22.
 d. defereth his anger, Prov. 19. 11.
 God doth instruct him to d., Job 28. 26.
 stretched heavens by d., Job 10. 12.
DISEASE.—By d. garment changed, Job evil d. say they, cleaveth, Ps. 41. 8. [30. 18.
 an evil d., Eccl. 6. 2.
 healing d., Matt. 4. 23, 9. 35, 10. 1. [15. 26.
DISEASES.—None of these d. on you, Ex. d. faces, Matt. 6. 16.
DISGUISE.—d. his face, Job 24. 15.
DISHONOUR.—Clothed with d., Ps. 35. and d. shall he get, Prov. 6. 33. [23. 71. 13.
 the son d. the father, Micah 7. 6.
 Father, and ye me, John 8. 49.
 to d. their own bodies, Rom. 1. 24.
 through breaking law, d. God, Rom. 2. 23.
 vessel to d., Rom. 9. 21; 2 Tim. 2. 20.
 man d. head, 1 Cor. 11. 4, 5.
 sown in d. raised in, 1 Cor. 15. 43. [5. 19.
DISOBEDIENCE.—By one man's d., Rom. every d. received just recom., Heb. 2. 2.
DISOBEYED.—Turn d. to wisdom of just, Luke 1. 17.
 for my hands to d. people, Rom. 10. 21.
 law was made for d., 1 Tim. 1. 9.
 sometimes d., Titus 3. 3; 1 Pet. 3. 20.
 to them d. the stone, 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
DISORDERLY.—2 Thess. 3. 6, 7, 11.
DISPENSATION.—1 Cor. 9. 17; Eph. 1. 10, 3. 2. [Cor. 9. 9.
DISPERSE.—He hath d., Ps. 112. 9; 2 gather d. of Judah, Isa. 11. 12.
 d. them, Ezek. 12. 15, 20, 23.
 will he go to d. John 7. 35.
DISPLEASE.—Lest Lord see it, d. him, Prov. 24. 18. [d. the L., 2 Sam. 11. 27.
DISPLEASED.—Thing David had done, thou hast been d., O turn, Ps. 60. 1.
 it d. him was no judgment, Isa. 59. 15.
 it d. Jonah exceedingly, Jonah 4. 1.
 Lord been d. with fathers, Zech. 1. 2.
 Jesus was d., Mark 10. 14, 41.
DISPLEASED.—Ye have d. me d., 2 Cor. 5. 12.
DISPOSING.—d. is of Lord, Prov. 18. 33.
DISPOSITION.—By d. of angels, Acts 7. 53.
DISPUTATION.—Acts 15. 2; Rom. 14. 1.
DISPUTER.—Where is d.? 1 Cor. 1. 20.
DISPUTING.—All without d., Phil. 2. 14.
 perverse d., 1 Tim. 6. 5. [39. 6.
DISQUETED.—Surely are d. in vain, Ps. why art thou d. in me? Ps. 42. 5, 11.
 for three things earth is d., Prov. 30. 21.
DISRESPECT.—Prov. 26. 24; Jer. 42. 20; Gal. 2. 13. [26. 4.
DISSEMBLES.—Nor go in with d., Ps. d. to necessity of saints, Rom. 12. 13.
 as God hath d. to every, 1 Cor. 7. 17.
 rich to be ready to d., 1 Tim. 6. 18.
DISTRIBUTION.—Acts 4. 35; 2 Cor. 9. 13.
DITCH.—Plunge me in d., Job 9. 31.
 fallen into d. he made, Ps. 7. 15.
 hole fall into d., Matt. 15. 14; Luke 6. 39.
DIVERSITIES.—1 Cor. 12. 4, 6.
DIVIDE.—d. living child, 1 Kings 3. 25, 26.
 didst d. sea, Neh. 9. 11; Ps. 74. 13.
 and d. their tongues, Ps. 55. 9.
 to d. spoil with proud, Prov. 16. 19.
 that he d. the inheritance, Luke 12. 13.
 d. it among yourselves, Luke 22. 17.
DIVIDED.—In death were not d., 2 Sam. she that tarried d. spoil, Ps. 68. 12. [1. 23.
 anger of Lord d. them, Lam. 4. 16.
 nor be d. into two kingdoms, Ezek. 37. 22.
 thy kingdom is d., Dan. 5. 28.
 thy land shall be d. by me, Amos 7. 17.
 kingdom or house d. not stand, Matt. 12. 25; Mark 3. 24; Luke 11. 17.
 five in one house d., Luke 12. 52, 53.
 d. unto them his living, Luke 15. 12.
 is Christ d.? was Paul, 1 Cor. 1. 13.

DIVIDER.—Who made me d., Luke 12. 14.
DIVIDING.—d. to every man, 1 Cor. 12. 11 right d. the word of, 2 Tim. 2. 15.
 to d. asunder of joints, Heb. 4. 32. [23. 23.
DIVINATION.—No d. against Israel, Num. possessed with spirit of d., Acts 16. 16.
DIVINE.—d. to me, 1 Sam. 23. 8.
 prophets that d. lies, Ezek. 13. 9, 21. 29.
 prophets d. for money, Micah 3. 11.
DIVINE.—d. sentence, Prov. 16. 10.
 ordinances of d. service, Heb. 9. 1.
 as his d. power hath given, 2 Pet. 1. 3.
DIVINER.—That maketh d. mad, Isa. 44. hearken not to d., Jer. 27. 9, 29. 8. [25.
DIVISION.—For d. of Reuben, Judg. 5. 15. nay, but rather d., Luke 12. 51.
 a d. among seven, John 14. 9, 16.
 mark them who cause d., Rom. 16. 17.
 d. among you, 1 Cor. 1. 10, 3. 3, 11. 18.
DIVORCEMENT.—Write bill of d., Deut. 24. 1, 3.
 bill of your mother's d.? Isa. 50. 1.
 Moses suffered bill of d., Mark 10. 4.
DO.—What God hath said d., Gen. 31. 16.
 d. what seemeth good, 1 Sam. 1. 23, 3. 18; 2 Sam. 10. 12.
 what God will d. for me, 1 Sam. 22. 3.
 d. good, 1 Cor. 3. 17, 5. 27, 51. 12, 125. 4; Matt. 5. 44; Luke 6. 35.
 but for a man to d. good, Eccl. 3. 12.
 fully set in them to d. evil, Eccl. 8. 11.
 though as him d. evil 100 times, Eccl. 8. 12.
 I will d. all my pleasure, Isa. 46. 10.
 I have purposed, I will also d. it, Isa. 46. 11.
 what shall I d. to thee? Hos. 6. 4.
 what d. ye more than others? Matt. 5. 47.
 as men should d. to you, so d., Matt. 7. 12.
 so shall Father d. John, Matt. 18. 35.
 what good thing shall I d., Matt. 19. 16.
 they say and d. not, Matt. 23. 3.
 if d. good to them that d., Luke 6. 33.
 this d. and thou shalt live, Luke 10. 28.
 the Son can d. nothing, John 5. 19, 30.
 I can of myself d. nothing, John 5. 30.
 as Father gave com. so I d., John 14. 31.
 without me ye can d. nothing, John 15. 5.
 what must I d. to be saved? Acts 16. 30.
 d. evil that good come, Rom. 3. 8.
 will ye d. I not, Rom. 19. 19.
 good that I would, I d. not, Rom. 7. 19.
 when I would d. good evil is pre., Rom. 7. 21.
 ye d., d. all to glory of God, 1 Cor. 10. 31.
 what I d., I will d., 2 Cor. 11. 12.
 let us d. good unto all men, Gal. 6. 10.
 I can d. all through Christ, Phil. 4. 13.
 as Christ forgave you, so d. ye, Col. 3. 13.
 whatsoever ye d., Col. 3. 17.
 with whom we have to d., Heb. 4. 13.
 this will ye d. if God will, Heb. 4. 13.
 to d. good and communicate, Heb. 13. 16.
 if Lord will, we will d. this, Jas. 4. 15.
 face against them that d. evil, 1 Pet. 3. 12.
 if ye d. these, never fail, 2 Pet. 1. 10.
DOERS.—d. of law be justified, Rom. 2. 13.
 ye d. of the word, Jas. 1. 22. [9. 13.
DOEST.—What d. thou, Elijah, 1 Kings 19. say what d. thou, Job 9. 12.
DOCTRINE.—Luke 2. 46, 5. 17; Acts 5. 24.
DOCTRINE.—Ye have d. without min, d. make to understand d., Isa. 28. 9. [32. 2.
 stock is d. of vanities, Jer. 10. 8.
 beware of d. of Pharisees, Matt. 16. 12.
 what new d. is this? Mark 1. 27; Acts 17. 19.
 my d. is not mine, but, John 7. 16.
 he shall know of the d., John 7. 17.
 filled Jerusalem with your d., Acts 5. 28.
 obeyed that form of d., Rom. 6. 17.
 contrary to the d. which ye, Rom. 16. 17.
 with every wind of d., Eph. 4. 14.
 contrary to the sound d., 1 Tim. 6. 3.
 the d. according to godliness, 1 Tim. 6. 3.
 fully known my d., 2 Tim. 3. 10.
 scripture profitable for d., 2 Tim. 3. 16.
 will not endure sound d., 2 Tim. 4. 3.
 speak things become sound d., Titus 2. 1.
 in d. shewing incorruptness, Titus 2. 2.
DOCTRINES.—After d. of men, Col. 2. 22.
 giving heed to d. of devils, 1 Tim. 4. 1.
 not carried with strange d., Heb. 13. 9.
DOG.—Arg. Israel not a d. move, Ex. 11. 7.
 am I a d.? 1 Sam. 17. 43.
 make a noise like a d., Ps. 59. 6.
 a d. return to his vomit, Prov. 26. 11. 2 Pet. taketh a d. by the ears, Prov. 26. 17. [22.
 a living d. is better than, Eccl. 9. 4.
DOGS.—Disdained to set with d., Job 30. 1.
 dumb d., Isa. 56. 10; greedy d., Isa. 56. 11.
 give not what is holy to d., Matt. 7. 6.
 d. eat of crumbs, Matt. 15. 27; Mark 7. 28.
 the d. licked his sores, Luke 16. 21.
 without are d., Rev. 22. 15.
DOING.—d. wonders, Ex. 15. 11.
 weary in well d., Gal. 6. 9. [2 Thess. 3. 13.
 with well d. ye silence, 1 Pet. 2. 13.
 better suffer for well d., 1 Pet. 3. 17.
 commit souls to him in well d., 1 Pet. 4. 13.

DO *God*—Gen. 32. 16, 33. 8.
 DO *God* *d.* out the *thou*, Gen. 3. 24.
d. then out of temple, John 15.
 DROUGHT.—A land of *d.*, Jer. 2. 6.
 not be careful in year of *d.*, Jer. 17. 8.
 know thee in land of *d.*, Hos. 13. 5.
 and I called for a *d.*, Hag. 1. 11.
 DROWN.—Cannot floods *d.*, 16 Cant. 8. 7.
 DROWN.—men in perdition, 1 Tim. 6. 9.
 DROWNS.—Prov. 23. 21.
 DRUNK.—Make *d.* in *thy*, Isa. 63. 6.
 be *d.* with *thy* blo *d.*, Jer. 46. 10.
 no man having *d.* old wine, Luke 5. 39.
 well *d.* then worse, John 2. 10.
d. wherein is excess, Eph. 5. 18.
 with wine of fornication, Rev. 17. 2.
 DRUNKARD.—*d.* shall come to poverty,
 Prov. 23. 31.
 as a thorn into hand of *d.*, Prov. 26. 9.
 the earth reel like a *d.*, Isa. 24. 20.
 not keep company with a *d.*, 1 Cor. 5. 11.
 DRUNKARDS.—Isa. 28. 1, 3; Joel 1. 6.
 no *d.* inherit kingdom, 1 Cor. 6. 10.
 DRUNKEN.—*d.* but not with wine, Isa.
 I am like a *d.* man, Jer. 23. 9, 19, 51. 2X.
 will I make *d.* suppose, Acts 2. 25.
 and another is like a *d.*, Jer. 11. 21.
 be *d.* are *d.* in night, 1 Thess. 5. 7.
 woman *d.* with blood, Rev. 17. 6.
 DRUNKENNESS.—Deut. 29. 29.
 fill with *d.*, Jer. 13. 13; Ezek. 23. 33;
 Luke 21. 34; Rom. 13. 13; Gal. 6. 21.
 DRY.—It be *d.*, Judg. 6. 37. 39.
 will I make *her* springs *d.*, Jer. 51. 38.
 made *the* flow of *the* *d.*, Jer. 11. 21.
 I will make the rivers *d.*, Ezek. 30. 12.
 through *d.* places, Matt. 13. 43; Lu. 11. 24.
 what be done in the *d.*? Luke 23. 31.
 DRIED.—My strength is *d.* like a, Ps. 22. 15.
 fountain of *her* blood *d.* up, Mark 5. 29.
 saw the fig *d.* up, Mark 11. 20.
 Ephraim was *d.* up, Rev. 16. 12.
 DUE.—Thy *d.* shall be paid, 1 Cor. 11. 15.
 DUE.—Thy *d.* and *thy* sons *d.*, Lev. 10. 13, 14.
 the glory *d.* to his name, 1 Chron. 16. 29;
 Ps. 29. 2, 96. 8.
 meat in *d.* season, Ps. 104. 27, 145. 15; Matt.
 24. 45; Luke 12. 42.
 withhold not to whom *d.*, Prov. 3. 27.
 till *he* pay all that was *d.*, Matt. 18. 34.
 I will give *the* *d.* to *the* *d.*, Jer. 18. 23.
 to whom tribute is *d.*, Rom. 13. 7.
 in *d.* season we shall reap, 1 Gal. 6. 9.
 he may exalt you in *d.* time, 1 Pet. 5. 6.
 DUES.—Render to all *the* *d.*, Rom. 13. 17.
 DULCIMER.—*d.* and music, Dan. 3. 5, 10. 15.
 DULL.—Matt. 13. 15; Acts 28. 27; Heb. 6.
 DUMB.—Or who mak *the* *d.*, Ex. 41. 11. (11).
 I was *d.* with silence, Ps. 39. 2, 9.
 open *thy* mouth for *d.*, Prov. 31. 8.
 tongue of *d.* shall sing, Isa. 35. 6.
 sheep before shearers is *d.*, Isa. 53. 7.
 lamb *d.* before shearers, Acts 8. 32.
 carried away to *d.* idols, 1 Cor. 12. 2.
 DUNG.—Spread *d.* on your faces, Mal. 2. 3.
 DUN.—*d.* shall sing, Ps. 138. 8.
 DUNGHILL.—Beggars from *d.*, Sam. 2. 9;
 not fit to *d.*, Luke 14. 35. (14) 113. 7.
 DUNGEON.—Gen. 40. 15, 41. 14; Ex. 12. 29.
 Jeremiah into *the* *d.*, Jer. 36. 17, 38. 6;
 Lam. 3. 53. 55. (8) 18.
 DURABLE.—*d.* riches are with me, Prov.
 for *d.* clothing, Isa. 23. 18.
 DURETH.—But *d.* for a while, Matt. 13. 21.
 DUSK.—Part of *the* *d.*, Gen. 2. 7.
d. thou art, *d.* of *d.* shalt return, Gen. 3. 19;
 make *thy* seed as the *d.*, Gen. 13. 16.
 who am but *d.* and ashes, Gen. 18. 27.
 who can count *d.* of Jacob? Num. 23. 10.
 lay up gold as the *d.*, Job 22. 24, 27. 16.
 shall *d.* praise thee, shall it, Ps. 30. 9.
thy serv. favour *d.* thereof, Ps. 102. 14.
 he remembereth *us* *d.*, Ps. 103. 14.
 DUST.—Part of *the* *d.* word, Prov. 8. 26.
 all are of *the* *d.*, Eccl. 3. 20.
 shall *d.* return to the earth, Eccl. 12. 7.
 nations as small *d.* of balance, Isa. 40. 15.
 be the serpent's neck, Micah 6. 65. 25.
 shall they lick the *d.*, Micah 7. 17.
 shake off the *d.* of *thy* feet, Matt. 10. 14;
 Mark 6. 11; Luke 9. 5.
 DUTY.—Ex. 21. 2; Deut. 25. 5.
 that whole *d.* of man, Eccl. 12. 13.
 done that which was *d.*, Luke 17. 10.
d. to minister in carnal, Rom. 15. 27.
 DWELL.—The peo. shall *d.* alone, Num. 23. 9.
 I. only makest me to *d.* in safety, Ps. 4. 8.
 I. who shall *d.* in *thy* holy hill, Ps. 15. 1.
d. in house of the Lord, Ps. 23. 6, 27. 4.
 his soul shall *d.*, Ps. 138. 8.
 shall *d.* in land, Ps. 37. 3.
 that Lord might *d.* among them, Ps. 68. 18.
 blessed they that *d.* in *thy* house, Ps. 84. 4.
 than *d.* in tents of wicked, Ps. 84. 10.
 that glory may *d.* in our land, Ps. 85. 8.

awake ye that d. in dust, Isa. 26. 19.
 who d. with devouring fire? Isa. 33. 14.
 he shall d. on high, Isa. 33. 16.
 d. in high and holy place, Isa. 57. 15.
 enter in and d. there, Matt. 12. 45.
 Spirit of God d. in you, Rom. 8. 9. 11.
 God hath said I will d. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
 Christ d. in hearts by faith, Eph. 3. 17.
 in him should all fullness d., Col. 1. 19.
 let word of Christ d. in you, Col. 3. 16.
 know that w. d. in him, 1 John 4. 13.
 and he will d. with them, Rev. 21. 3.
DWELLET.—Where is way where light
 d.? Job 38. 19.
 he that d. in secret place, Ps. 91. 1.
 d. in me, John 8. 56.
 the Father that d. in me, John 14. 10.
 the Spirit, for he d. with you, John 14. 17.
 d. not in temples, Acts 7. 48, 17. 24.
 sin d. in me, Rom. 7. 17, 20.
 by the Spirit that d., Rom. 8. 11.
 the Spirit of God d. in you, 1 Cor. 3. 16.
 in him d. the fullness of God, Col. 2. 9.
 spirit that d. in us hutch, Jas. 1. 5.
 earth wherein d. righteousness, 2 Pet. 3. 13.
 how d. love of God in him? 1 John 3. 17.
 If we love, God d. in us, 1 John 4. 12.
 he that d. in love, d. in God, 1 John 4. 16.
 truth's sake which d. in us, 2 John 2.
DWELLING.—Have no certain d.-place,
 1 Cor. 4. 11. [6. 16].
 d. in light no man can approach, 1 Tim.
 3. 16. [in tabernacles with Isaac, Heb. 11. 9].
DWELLINGS.—Gates of Zion than d. of
 Jacob, Ps. 87. 2. [1. 14].
DWELT.—Word made flesh and d., John

EAGLE.—As an e. stirreth her nest, Deut.
 32. that hasteth to prey, Job 9. 26. [32. 11].
 riches the e. mount up? Job 39. 27.
 clothes fly away as an e., Prov. 23. 5.
 way of an e. in the air, Prov. 30. 19.
 make thy nest high, Job 49. 16.
EAGLES.—Bare you an e. wings, Ex. 19. 4.
 swifter than e., 2 Sam. 1. 23; Jer. 4. 13.
 thy youth is renewed like e., Ps. 103. 5.
 e. be gathered, Matt. 24. 28; Luke 17. 37.
EAR.—Let thine e. be attent., Neh. 1. 6, 11.
 doth not e. try words? Job 12. 11, 34. 3.
 when the e. heard me, Job 29. 11.
 bow down thine e. to me, Ps. 31. 2.
 like adder the adder, Ps. 58. 4.
 the e. of the wise seeketh, Prov. 13. 15.
 turneth away, from hearing, Prov. 28. 9.
 he wakeneth my e. to hear, Isa. 50. 4.
 e. heavy that it cannot hear, Isa. 59. 1.
 their e. is uncircumcised, Jer. 6. 10.
 what ye hear in the e., Matt. 10. 27.
 which ye have spoken in e., Luke 12. 3.
 nor e. heard, 1 Cor. 2. 9.
 if the e. shall say, 1 Cor. 12. 16.
 he that hath e. doth evil hear, Rev. 2. 7.
EARLY.—God shall help rightly, Ps. 46. 5.
 till he receive e. rain, Jas. 5. 7.
EARS.—Both the e. shall ting, 1 Sam. 3.
 11; 2 Kings 21. 12; Jer. 19. 3.
 M's e. are open to their cry, Ps. 34. 15.
 mine e. hast thou opened, Ps. 40. 6.
 we heard with our e., O God, Ps. 44. 1.
 have e. but hear not, Ps. 115. 6, 135. 17.
 stoppest e. at cry of poor, Prov. 21. 13.
 speak not in the e. of a fool, Prov. 23. 9.
 their e. heavy, lest hear with their e., Isa.
 6. 10; Matt. 13. 15, 28. 27.
 he that hath e. to hear, Matt. 11. 15.
 but blessed are your e., Matt. 13. 16.
 stopped their e., Acts 7. 57.
 having itching e., 2 Tim. 4. 3.
 turn their e. from truth, 2 Tim. 4. 4.
 into e. of Lord of sabaoth, Jas. 5. 4.
 his e. are open to, 1 Pet. 3. 12. [Mic. 7. 3].
EARNEST.—Do ye walk with both hands e.,
 in an agony he prayed e., Luke 22. 44.
 e. of the Spirit, 2 Cor. 1. 22, 5. 5.
 we groan e. desiring, 2 Cor. 5. 12.
 e. of our inheritance, Eph. 1. 14.
 ought to give more e. heed, Heb. 2. 1.
 prayed e. that it not rain, Jas. 5. 17.
EARTH.—e. is the Lord's, Ex. 9. 29; Deut.
 10. 14; Ps. 24. 1; 1 Cor. 10. 26.
 e. under thee be iron, Deut. 28. 23.
 hear, O e. the words, Deut. 32. 1.
 pillars of the e. are Lord's, 1 Sam. 2. 8.
 then the e. shook, 2 Sam. 2. 8; Ps. 18. 7.
 let e. rejoice, 1 Chron. 16. 31; Ps. 96. 11.
 cometh to judge e., 1 Chron. 16. 33; Ps. 96.
 thou hast made e., Neh. 9. 6; Isa. 45. 12. [13.
 time to man on e.? Job 7. 1].
 e. given into hand of wicked, Job 9. 24.
 haigesth e. upon nothing, Job 26. 7.
 laid foundation of e., Job 38. 4; Ps. 102. 25.
 e. is full of goodness of Lord, Ps. 33. 5.
 though the e. be removed, Ps. 46. 2.
 he uttered voice, the e. melted, Ps. 46. 6.
 the shields of the e., Ps. 47. 9.
 thou visitest the e., Ps. 65. 8.

the e. shook, heavens dropped, Ps. 68. 8.
 or ever thou hadst formed e., Ps. 90. 2.
 let the e. be moved, Ps. 93. 1.
 his glory is above the e., Ps. 148. 13.
 founded the e., Prov. 8. 19; Isa. 24. 1.
 or ever e. was, Prov. 8. 23.
 e. for depth is unsearchable, Prov. 25. 3.
 for three things e. disquieted, Prov. 30. 21.
 the e. abideth for ever, Eccl. 1. 4.
 the profit of the e. is for all, Eccl. 5. 9.
 smite the e. with rod, Isa. 11. 4.
 e. full of knowledge of Lord, Isa. 11. 9.
 the e. is my foolstool, Isa. 66. 1.
 O e. e., bear word, Jer. 22. 1. Mic. 1. 2.
 let not hath forsaken the e., Ezek. 9. 9.
 e. shined with his glory, Ezek. 43. 2.
 the e. shall hear the corn, Hos. 2. 22.
 I will darken the e., Amos 8. 9.
 e. filled with knowledge, Hab. 2. 14.
 e. full of his praise, Hab. 3. 3.
 swear not by e., Matt. 5. 35.
 lay not up treasures on e., Matt. 6. 19.
 had not much e., Matt. 13. 5; Mark 4. 5.
 his life is taken from the e., Acts 8. 33.
 whose voice shook e., Heb. 12. 26.
 e. shall be burned up, 2 Pet. 3. 10.
 hurt not the e. nor sea, Rev. 7. 3.
 from whose face the e. fled, Rev. 20. 11.
EARTHLY.—If I told you e. things, John
 he that is of the earth is e., Jn. 3. 31. [3. 12].
 our e. house of tabernacle, 2 Cor. 5. 1.
 you mind e. things, Phil. 3. 19.
 this wisdom is e., 1 Cor. 3. 15. [7].
EARTHY.—First man of earth, 1 Cor. 15.
 have borne image of e., 1 Cor. 15. 49.
EARTHQUAKE.—L. not in e., 1 Kin. 19. 11.
 ye fled before e., Zech. 14. 5.
 and e., Matt. 24. 7; Mark 13. 8.
 centurion saw the e., Matt. 27. 54.
 there was a great e., Matt. 28. 2; Acts 16.
 26; Rev. 6. 12, 8. 5, 11. 13.
EASE.—Shalt thou find no e., Deut. 28. 65.
 I will at e., Job 16. 12, 21. 5.
 ye women at e., Isa. 32. 9, 11.
 woe to them that e. in Zion, Amos 6. 1.
 take thine e., eat, drink, Luke 12. 19.
EASED.—What am I e.? Job 16. 6.
 that other men be e., 2 Cor. 8. 13. [2. 9].
EASIER.—Whether e., Matt. 9. 5; Mark
 e. for camel, Matt. 19. 24; Luke 18. 25.
 e. for heaven to pass, Luke 16. 17.
EAST.—From Jerusalem, Ps. 75. 6.
 far as the e. is from the west, Ps. 103. 12.
 gathered them from the e., Ps. 107. 3.
 righteous man from the e., Isa. 41. 2.
 bring seed from e., Isa. 43. 5; Zech. 8. 7.
 wise men from the e., Matt. 2. 1, 2.
 many come from e., Matt. 8. 11; Lu. 13. 29.
 as lightning out of the e., Matt. 24. 27.
 the way of kings of e., Rev. 16. 12.
EAST WIND.—Ex. 10. 13, 14. 21.
 which scattereth e. sand, Job 38. 24.
 breaketh ships with e. wind, Ps. 43. 7.
EAT.—Of every tree thou mayest e., Gen.
 in sorrow shalt thou e., Gen. 3. 17. [2. 16].
 flesh, that we may e., Num. 11. 13.
 e. fruit of way, Prov. 1. 31; Isa. 3. 10.
 e. thou honey, bec. it is good, Prov. 24. 13.
 not good to e. much honey, Prov. 25. 27.
 e. O friends, yea, drink, Cant. 5. 1.
 let us e. and drink, Isa. 22. 13; 1 Cor. 15. 32.
 my servants shall e., Isa. 65. 13.
 words found, and I did e., Jer. 15. 16.
 e. this roll, Eccl. 3. 1.
 Nebuchadnezzar did e. grass, Dan. 4. 33.
 shall e. and not have enough, Hos. 4. 10;
 Micah 6. 14; Hag. 1. 6.
 that e. the lambs, Amos 6. 4.
 e. the flesh of my people, Micah 3. 3.
 what shall ye e., Matt. 6. 25; Luke 12. 29.
 David did e. shew-bread, Matt. 12. 4.
 e. and drink with drunken, Matt. 24. 49.
 e. and drink, 26. 28; Mk. 14. 22; 1 Cor. 11. 24.
 thy disciples e. and drink, 1 Cor. 11. 33.
 e. such things as are set, Luke 10. 8.
 no thought what ye shall e., Luke 12. 22.
 let us e. and be merry, Luke 15. 23.
 he took it, and did e., Luke 24. 43.
 man give us his flesh to e.? John 6. 52.
 except ye e. flesh of S. of man, John 6. 53.
 neither e. flesh, nor drink, Rom. 14. 21.
 believeth he may e. all, Rom. 14. 2.
 I will e. no flesh while, 1 Cor. 8. 13.
 power to e. and to drink, 1 Cor. 9. 4.
 whether ye e. or drink, 1 Cor. 10. 31.
 neither should be e., 2 Thess. 3. 10.
 word will e. as canker, 2 Tim. 2. 17.
 e. your flesh as fire, Jas. 5. 3.
 to e. of the tree of life, Rev. 2. 7.
 shall e. her flesh, Rev. 17. 16.
 that e. flesh of kings, Rev. 19. 18.
EATEN.—Unsavory e. without salt? Job
 have e. my morsel alone, Job 31. 17. [6. 6].
 I have e. my honey-comb, Cant. 5. 1.
 e. the fruit of life, Hos. 10. 13.
 we have e. and drunk, Luke 13. 26.

he was e. of worms, Acts 12. 23.
EATER.—Out of e. came meat, Judg. 14. 4.
 fall into mouth of e., Nah. 3. 12. [13. 25].
EATETH.—Righteous e. to satisfy, Prov.
 behold he e. but awaketh, Isa. 29. 8.
 why e. your master with publicans? Matt.
 9. 11; Mark 2. 16; Luke 15. 2.
 whose e. my flesh, John 6. 54, 56, 57.
 he that e. of this bread, John 6. 58.
 let not him that e. despise, Rom. 14. 3.
 that e. to Lord, Rom. 14. 6.
 who e. with offence, Rom. 14. 20.
 that e. unworthily, 1 Cor. 11. 29.
EATING.—e. of things sacrifi., 1 Cor. 8. 4.
EDIFICATION.—Please to e., Rom. 15. 2.
 speaketh to e., 1 Cor. 14. 3.
 given for e., 2 Cor. 10. 8, 13. 10.
EDIFY.—One may e. another, Rom. 14. 19.
 things lawful but e. not, 1 Cor. 10. 23.
 e. himself, e. the church, 1 Cor. 14. 4.
 e. one another, 1 Thess. 5. 11. [1 Cor. 14. 26].
EDIFYING.—e. all things be done to e., 1
 for e. of body of Christ, Eph. 4. 12.
 the body to the e. of itself, Eph. 4. 16.
 good to the use of e., Eph. 4. 29.
 questions rather than e., 1 Tim. 1. 4. [7. 13].
EFFECT.—Com. of none e., Matt. 15. 6; Mk.
 the faith of God without e., Rom. 3. 3.
 Christ is become of no e., Gal. 5. 4.
EFFECTUAL.—e. in enduring sufferings, 2
 the e. working, Eph. 3. 7, 16. [1 Cor. 1. 6].
 he that worketh e. in us, Gal. 2. 8.
 the word e. worketh, 1 Thess. 2. 13.
EGG.—Whether young ones or e., Deut.
 any taste in white of e.? Job 6. 6. [22. 6].
 ostrich leaveth e. in earth, Job 39. 14.
 ask e. will offer scorpion? Luke 11. 12.
EIGHT.—e. souls were saved, 1 Pet. 3. 20.
ELDER.—e. serve younger, Gen. 25. 23;
 Rom. 9. 12.
 men, much e. than father, Job 15. 10.
 his e. were in field, Luke 15. 25.
 rebuke not an e., 1 Tim. 5. 1.
 treat the e. women, 1 Tim. 5. 2.
 who am also an e., 1 Pet. 5. 1.
 younger, submit to e., 1 Pet. 5. 5. [1. 25].
ELDERS.—Lord gave spirit to 70 e., Num.
 ask thy father and e., Deut. 32. 7. [7. 3].
 the tradition of the e.? Matt. 15. 2; Mark
 ordained e. in every church, Acts 14. 23.
 called the e. of the church, Acts 20. 17.
 the e. of the church, 1 Tim. 5. 17.
 ordain e. in every city, Titus 1. 5.
 the e. obtained good report, Heb. 11. 2.
 call for e. of church, Jas. 5. 14.
 four and twenty e., Rev. 4. 4.
ELECT.—e. in whom my soul, Isa. 42. 1.
 Israel mine e. I have called, Isa. 45. 4.
 mine e. shall inherit it, Isa. 65. 9.
 mine e. shall long enjoy, Isa. 65. 22.
 for the e. those days shall be shortened,
 Matt. 24. 22; Mark 13. 20.
 gathered them four winds, Matt. 24. 31;
 Mk. 13. 27.
 to charge of God's e.? Rom. 8. 33.
 as e. of God, Col. 3. 12.
 e. according to foreknowledge, 1 Pet. 1. 2.
 chief corner stone, e. precious, 1 Pet. 2. 6.
 e. lady, e. sister, 2 John 1. 13. [9. 11, 11. 5].
ELECTION.—Purpose accord to e., Rom.
 the e. hath obtained it, Rom. 11. 7.
 the e. they are beloved, Rom. 11. 28.
 knowing your e. of God, 1 Thess. 1. 4.
ELEMENTS.—Under the e. of the world, Gal.
 the weak and beggarly e., Gal. 4. 9. [4. 3].
 e. melt with heat, 2 Pet. 3. 10. 12.
ELEVEN.—Gen. 32. 22, 37. 9.
 the e. disciples, Matt. 28. 16; Mark 16. 14;
 Luke 24. 9, 33.
 numbered with e. apostles, Acts 1. 26.
ELOQUENT.—Jeh. 4. 10, Isa. 3. 3; Acts 18. 24.
EMBALM.—Gen. 50. 2, 26. [Eccl. 3. 5].
EMBARASS.—A thine to e. and to refrain,
 up in scarle, Gen. 38. 13, 14. 5.
 seen and e. the promises, Heb. 11. 13.
EMMANUEL.—Isa. 7. 14, 8. 8; Matt. 1. 23.
EMPTY.—Hadst sent me away e., Gen.
 31. 42. [34. 20; Deut. 16. 16].
 none shall appear before me, Ex. 23. 15;
 hast sent widows away e., Job 22. 9.
 the Lord maketh earth e., Isa. 24. 1.
 the clouds e. themselves, Eccl. 1. 3.
 is come, he findeth it e., Matt. 12. 44.
 sent away e., Mark 12. 5; Luke 20. 10.
 rich he sent e., Luke 1. 53.
EMPTIED.—Land be utterly e., Isa. 24. 3.
 emptiers have e. them out, Nah. 2. 2.
EMPTYNESS.—Stones of e., Isa. 34. 11.
EMULATION.—Rom. 11. 4; Gal. 5. 20.
ENABLED.—C. J. hath e. me, 1 Tim. 1. 12.
ENCAMP.—Though an host e. against me,
 angel of Lord e. round, Ps. 34. 7. [Ps. 27. 3].
ENCOURAGE.—They e. themselves, Pa.
 carpenter e. goldsmith, Isa. 41. 7. [64. 5].
END.—The e. of all flesh is come, Gen. 6. 13.
 let my last e. be like his, Num. 22. 10.

last end, Jer. 12. 4; Lam. 1. 9; Dan. 8. 19.
to do thee good at latter e., Deut. 8. 16.
thy latter e. greatly increase, Job 8. 7.
he setteth an e. to darkness, Job 28. 3.
Lord blessed latter e. of Job, Job 42. 12.
the e. of that man is peace, Ps. 37. 37.
e. of wicked shall be cut off, Ps. 37. 38.
make me know mine e., Ps. 39. 4.
thou understood their e., Ps. 73. 17.
I shall keep it unto the e., Ps. 119. 33.
seen an e. of perfection, Ps. 119. 96.
her e. bitter, Prov. 5. 4.
e. thereof are ways of death, Prov. 14. 12.
mayest be wise in latter e., Prov. 19. 20.
no e. of all his labour, Eccl. 4. 8.
there is no e. of all the people, Eccl. 4. 16.
the e. of all men, Eccl. 7. 2.
better e. of a thing, Eccl. 7. 8.
the e. of his talk is madness, Eccl. 10. 13.
of his government shall be no e., Isa. 9. 7.
the e. from the beginning, Isa. 45. 10.
to give you an expected e., Jer. 23. 7.
e. near, e. come, Lam. 4. 18; Ezek. 7. 12.
iniquity have e., Ezek. 21. 25, 29, 35. 5.
at time appointed e. shall be, Dan. 8. 19.
yet he shall come to his e., Dan. 11. 45.
O Lord, what shall be the e. of, Dan. 12. 8.
go thy way till the e. be, Dan. 12. 13.
e. is come upon people of Isr., Amos 8. 2.
the e. of wld, Matt. 13. 59.
What sign e. of the world? Matt. 24. 3.
e. is not yet, Matt. 24. 6; Mk. 13. 7; Lu. 21. 9.
then shall the e. come, Matt. 24. 14.
gather from one e. of heaven, Matt. 24. 31.
I am with you unto e., Matt. 28. 20.
of his kingdom be no e., Luke 1. 33.
concerning me have an e., Matt. 22. 37.
he loved them unto the e., John 13. 1.
e. of these things is death, Rom. 6. 21.
Christ is e. of the law, Rom. 10. 4.
e. command is the e. of, 1 Tim. 1. 5.
hold fast unto e., Heb. 3. 6, 14.
whose e. is to be burned, Heb. 6. 8.
an oath is an e. of all strife, Heb. 6. 16.
once in the e. hath appeared, Heb. 9. 26.
the e. of their conversation, Heb. 13. 7.
ye have seen e. of Lord, Jas. 5. 11.
receiving e. of your faith, 1 Pet. 1. 9.
e. of all is at hand, 1 Pet. 4. 7.
e. of them that obey not, 1 Pet. 4. 17.
isolation shall begin, 2 Pet. 2. 20.
keepeth my works unto e., Rev. 2. 26.
ENDEAVOUR.—1 Tim. 4. 4; Heb. 7. 16.
ENDE.—Eph. 4. 3; 2 Pet. 1. 15.
ENDE.—e. of world shall remain, Ps. 22. 27.
e. of the earth shall fear him, Ps. 67. 7.
e. of earth seen his salvation, Ps. 98. 3.
eyes of fool are in e. of, Prov. 17. 24.
who established e. of earth? Prov. 30. 4.
all e. shall see salvation of God, Eccl. 62. 10.
e. command is e. of, Zech. 9. 13.
be for salvation to e., Acts 13. 47.
words to e. of world, Rom. 10. 18.
e. of world are come, 1 Cor. 10. 11.
ENDURE.—Can I e. to see the evil, Esther
fast, but it shall not e., Job 8. 15. [8. 6]
the Lord shall e. for ever, Ps. 7. 102, 12.
26, 104. 31.
fear thee as long as sun e., Ps. 72. 5.
his name shall e., as the sun, Job 12. 17.
he seed e. for ever, Ps. 39. 35.
dome crown e. to every generation, Prov. 27. 24.
can thine heart e., Ezek. 22. 14.
e. to the end, Matt. 24. 13; Mark 13. 13.
e. a. but for a time, Mark 4. 17.
1 e. all for elect's sake, 2 Tim. 2. 10.
count them happy which e., Jas. 5. 11.
for conscience e. grief, 1 Pet. 2. 19.
ENDURED.—e. with long-suffer, Rom. 9. 22.
after he had patiently e., Heb. 6. 15.
e. as seeing him invisible, Heb. 11. 27.
ENDURE.—His truth e. to all genera-
tions, Ps. 100. 5.
e. to the end be saved, Matt. 10. 22.
which e. unto everlasting life, John 6. 27.
charity e. all things, 1 Cor. 13. 7.
word of Lord e. for ever, 1 Pet. 1. 25.
blessed that e. temptation, Jas. 1. 12.
ENDURING.—Fear of L. e. for ever, Ps.
in heaven e. substance, Heb. 10. 34. [19. 9]
ENEMY.—I will be e. to thine e., Ex. 23. 22.
And his e. will be let him go? 1 Sam. 24. 19.
found me, O mine e.? 1 Kings 21. 20.
wher. holdest me for thine e.? Job 13. 24.
he counteth me for his e., Job 33. 10.
I delivered him that is mine e., Ps. 7. 4.
mightest still e. and avenger, Ps. 8. 2.
mine e. not triumph over me, Ps. 41. 11.
go I mourning because of e.? Ps. 42. 9, 43. 2.
not an e. that reproached, Ps. 55. 12.
e. hath persecuted my soul, Ps. 143. 3.
if thine e. hunger, Prov. 25. 21; Rom. 12. 20.
wisdom of e. are deceitful, Prov. 27. 6.
e. in like a good, Isa. 59. 19.
he was turned to be their e., Isa. 63. 10.
with wound of an e., Jer. 30. 14.

rejoice not aga. me, O mine e., Micah 7. 8.
and thou shalt hate thine e., Matt. 5. 43.
an e. hath done this, Matt. 13. 38.
thou e. of all righteousness, Acts 13. 10.
the last e. is death, 1 Cor. 15. 26.
am I become your e. because, Gal. 4. 16.
count him not as an e., 2 Thess. 3. 15.
friend of world e. of God, Jas. 4. 4. [39.
ENEMIES.—Let thine e. be scat., Num. 10.
our e. being judges, Deut. 32. 31.
vengeance to mine e., Deut. 32. 41.
so let thine e. perish, O Lord, Judg. 5. 31.
he delivereth me from mine e., Ps. 18. 48.
a table in presence of mine e., Ps. 23. 5.
let not mine e. triumph, Ps. 25. 2, 35. 19.
but mine e. are lively, Ps. 38. 19.
let his e. be scattered, Ps. 68. 1.
and his e. shall lick the dust, Ps. 72. 9.
lo, thine e., O Lord, shall perish, Ps. 92. 9.
thy footstool, Ps. 110. 1; Matt.
22. 44; Heb. 1. 13.
made me wiser than mine e., Ps. 119. 93.
I count them mine e., Ps. 139. 22.
maketh his e. be at peace, Prov. 16. 7.
man's e. are of own house, Micah 7. 6.
saved from our e., Luke 1. 71, 74.
as concern, gospel, they are e., Rom. 11. 28.
put all e. under feet, 1 Cor. 15. 25.
e. of the cross of Christ, Phil. 3. 18.
an your mind by wicked, Col. 1. 21.
kill e. be made fools, Heb. 10. 13.
ENGAGED.—e. his heart, Jer. 30. 21. [3. 7]
ENGRAVE.—Ex. 28. 11; Zech. 3. 9; 2 Cor.
ENJOY.—Land e. her Sabbaths, Lev. 26.
Is. may e. inheritance, Num. 36. 8. [34, 43.
beget sons, not e. them, Deut. 28. 41.
e. pleasure, Eccl. 2. 1; e. good, Eccl. 2. 24.
giveth all things to e., 1 Tim. 6. 17. [18. 36]
ENLARGE.—e. my steps, 2 Sam. 22. 37; Ps.
hath e. me when in distress, Ps. 4. 1.
when shalt e. my heart, Ps. 119. 32.
hell hath e. herself, Isa. 5. 14.
hell shall fear and be e., Isa. 60. 5.
O Cor. our heart is e., 2 Cor. 6. 11.
be ye also e., 2 Cor. 6. 13. [Hab. 2. 5]
ENLARGETH.—Who e. his desire as hell,
ENLIGHTEN.—Lord will e. my darkness,
his lightnings e. world, Ps. 97. 4. [Ps. 18. 28.
impossible for those once e., Heb. 6. 4.
e. ENLIGHTEN.—e. the eyes, Ps. 19. 8.
ENMITY.—I will put e., Gen. 3. 15.
having slain the e. thereby, Eph. 2. 16.
friendship of world is e., Jas. 4. 4.
ENOUGH.—I have e., Gen. 33. 9. 11.
it is e. Joseph is yet alive, Gen. 45. 28.
bring much more than e., Ex. 36. 5.
it is e., 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Kings 19. 4; 1
Chron. 21. 16; Mark 14. 41; Luke 22. 38.
four things, say not it is e., Prov. 30. 16.
e. shall not e. for e., Prov. 30. 16.
which can never have e., Isa. 56. 11.
will destroy till have e., Jer. 49. 9.
e. for disciple to be as master, Matt. 10. 25.
ENQUIRE.—e. of the former age, Job 8. 8.
and to e. in his temple, Ps. 27. 4.
thou dost not e. wisely, Eccl. 7. 10.
if ye will e., e. ye, Isa. 21. 12. [23. 2]
ENQUIRED.—e. of L. Judg. 20. 27; 1 Sam.
e. after mine iniquity, Job 22. 3.
e. early for, Job 78. 34.
will yet for this be e. of, Ezek. 38. 37.
have not e. for the Lord, Zeph. 1. 6. [20. 25]
ENQUIRE.—After vows make e., Prov.
ENRICHED.—e. it with river of God, Ps.
in every thing ye are e., 1 Cor. 1. 5. [65. 9]
being e. in every thing, 2 Cor. 9. 11.
ENSAMPLE.—1 Cor. 10. 11; Phil. 3. 17;
1 Thess. 1. 7; 2 Thess. 3. 9; 1 Pet. 5. 3;
2 Pet. 2. 6. [74. 4]
ENLIGHTEN.—Set up their e. for signs, Ps.
all stand for an e. to people, Isa. 11. 10.
when he lifteth up an e., Isa. 18. 3. [9. 16]
till ye be left as, on hill, Isa. 30. 17; Zech.
ENSURE.—Peace and e. it, 1 Pet. 3. 11.
ENTER.—Will ye e. into judg.? Job 22. 4.
e. into gates with thanksgiving, Ps. 100. 4.
e. not into judgment, Ps. 143. 2.
e. into the rock, Isa. 2. 10.
he shall e. into peace, Isa. 57. 2.
better to e. into life halt, Matt. 18. 8, 9;
e. into life, Mt. 18. 8, 9.
if thou wilt e. into life, Matt. 19. 17.
for a rich man to e. into kingdom, Matt.
19. 24; Mark 10. 25; Luke 18. 25.
e. into joy of thy Lord, Matt. 25. 21. [22. 40]
e. not into temptation, Matt. 26. 41; Luke
many will seek to e. in, Luke 13. 24.
and to e. into his glory? Luke 24. 26.
by me if any man e. in, John 10. 8.
grievous words shall e. in, Acts 29. 29.
do not rest, if e. rest, Heb. 4. 3, 5.
holiest by blood of Jesus, Heb. 10. 19.
no man able to e. temple, Rev. 15. 8.
in through gates into city, Rev. 22. 14.
ENTERED.—As they e. cloud, Luke 9. 34.
are e. into their labours, John 4. 38.

by one man sin e., Rom. 5. 12.
nor have e. heart of man, 1 Cor. 2. 9.
e. not, because of unbelief, Heb. 4. 6.
whither forerunner is for us e., Heb. 6. 29.
he e. once holy place, Heb. 9. 12, 24.
ENTERETH.—e. not by door, John 10. 1.
e. in by door, is the shepherd, John 10. 2.
e. into that within veil, Heb. 6. 19.
ENTERING.—Promise of e., Heb. 4. 1.
ENTICED.—Tempted when e., Jas. 1. 14.
ENTICING.—e. words, 1 Cor. 2. 4; Col. 2. 4.
ENTRANCE.—e. of word giveth light, Ps.
so an e. be nimis, 2 Pet. 1. 11. [119. 130]
ENVY.—e. slayeth the silly one, Job 5. 2.
e. not the oppressor, Prov. 3. 31.
e. is rottenness of bones, Prov. 14. 30.
let not heart e. sinners, Prov. 23. 17.
hated and e. is perished, Eccl. 9. 6.
e. of Ephraim shall depart, Isa. 11. 13.
for e. they delivered him, Matt. 27. 18.
moved with e., Acts 7. 9, 15.
full of e., murder, Rom. 1. 29.
charity e. not, 1 Cor. 13. 4.
whereof cometh e., 1 Tim. 6. 4.
living in malice and e., Titus 3. 3.
spirit in us lusteth to e., Jas. 4. 5.
laying aside e., 1 Pet. 2. 1. [4. 4]
ENVIED.—A man e. of neighbour, Eccl.
ENVIST.—e. for my sake? Num. 11. 29.
ENVYING.—Walk, not in e., Rom. 13. 13.
for whosoever thus is e., Cor. 3. 3.
I fear lest there be e., Cor. 12. 20.
works of the flesh are e., Gal. 5. 21.
e. one another, Gal. 5. 26.
but if ye have bitter e., Jas. 3. 14.
where e. is, is confusion, Jas. 3. 16.
ENVOIUS.—e. aga. workers of iniquity, Ps.
for I was e. at the foolish, Ps. 73. 3. [37. 1]
e. not e. against evil men, Prov. 24. 1.
neither be e. at the wicked, Prov. 24. 19.
ENVIOUS.—Or need e. of command, 2 Cor.
ye are our e. written, 2 Cor. 3. 2. [3. 1]
declared to be e. of C., 2 Cor. 3. 3.
by word or e., 2 Thess. 2. 15, 3. 14.
as in all his e. speaking, 2 Pet. 3. 16.
EQUAL.—Thine eyes behold things e., Ps.
it was thou, mine e., Ps. 65. 13. [17. 2]
legs of lame are not e., Prov. 26. 7.
to whom shall I be e.? Isa. 25. 46, 56.
way of L. not e., Eccl. 18. 25, 29, 30. 17.
hast made me e. to, Matt. 23. 12.
e. with God, John 5. 18; Phil. 2. 10.
I profited above my e., Gal. 1. 14.
give servants what is e., Col. 4. 1.
EQUALITY.—By an e., 2 Cor. 8. 14.
EQUITY.—Heshall judge with e., Ps. 98. 9.
thou dost establish e., Ps. 99. 4.
instruction of e., Prov. 1. 3.
then shalt thou understand e., Prov. 2. 9.
to make prices for e., Prov. 17. 26.
whose labour is in e., Eccl. 2. 21.
e. cannot enter, Isa. 59. 14.
ye that pervert all e., Micah 3. 9.
he walked with me in e., Mal. 2. 6.
ERR.—That do e. in their heart, Ps. 95. 10.
which do e. from thy com., Ps. 119. 21.
cause thee to e., Isa. 3. 12, 9. 16.
they e. in vision, Isa. 28. 7.
wayfaring men shall not e., Isa. 35. 8.
the prophets caused to e., Jer. 23. 13, 32.
their lies caused to e., Amos 2. 4.
ye do e. not knowing the scriptures, Matt.
22. 29; Mark 12. 24, 27.
always e. in their hearts, Heb. 3. 10.
do not e., Jas. 1. 16.
if any e. from the truth, Jas. 5. 19. [110.
ERRED.—I e. not from thy pre., Ps. 119.
have e. through who, Isa. 28. 7.
have e. from the faith, 1 Tim. 6. 10.
some have e. concerning faith, 1 Tim. 6. 21.
concerning truth have e., 2 Tim. 2. 18.
ERROR.—Who can understand his e.? Pa.
neither say it was an e., Eccl. 5. 6. [19. 12]
an evil I have seen as an e., Eccl. 10. 5.
to utter e. against the Lord, Isa. 32. 6.
last e. worse than first, Matt. 27. 64.
from e. of way, Jas. 5. 20.
led away with e. of wld, 2 Pet. 3. 17.
herely know we spirit of e., 1 John 4. 6.
ran after the e. of Balaam, Jude 11.
ESCAPE.—Let none e., 1 Kings 18. 40.
think not thou shalt e., Esther 4. 13.
the wicked shall not e., Job 11. 20.
shall they e. by iniquity? Ps. 56. 7.
spakeeth lies, shall not e., Prov. 19. 5.
and how shall we e., Isa. 20. 6; Heb. 2. 3.
accounted worthy to e., 1 Thess. 2. 3.
shall e. judgment of God? Rom. 2. 3.
and they shall not e., 1 Thess. 5. 3.
much more shall not we e., Heb. 12. 25.
ESCAPED.—e. with skin of teeth, Job 19.
our soul is e. as a bird, Ps. 124. 7. [20. 4]
e. the edge of the sword, Heb. 11. 34.
if e. not who refused him, Heb. 12. 23.
after the pollutions of world, 2 Pet. 2. 20.
ESCREW.—e. evil, Job 1. 6, 2. 3.

let him e. evil, do good, 1 Pet. 3. 11.
ESPOUSALS—Cant. 3. 11; Jer. 2. 2.
ESPOUSED—e. you to Christ, 2 Cor. 11. 2.
ESTABLISH—G. loved Israel to e. thom, 2 Chron. 9. 8.
 they seed will e. for ever, and, Ps. 89. 4.
 e. work of our hands, e. it, Ps. 90. 17.
 e. thy word to thy servant, Ps. 119. 38.
 till he e. and make Jerusalem, Isa. 62. 7.
 I will e. an everlasting covenant, Ezek. 16. 60.
 e. judgment in the gate, Amos 5. 15.
 yea, we e. the law, Rom. 3. 31.
 going about to e. own right, Rom. 10. 3.
 e. you in every good word, Thessa. 2. 17.
 Lord shall e. you, and keep, 2 Thessa. 3. 8.
 e. your hearts, Jas. 5. 8.
 the God of all grace e., 1 Pet. 5. 10. [1. 9.
ESTABLISHED—Be thy promise e. 2 Chr. believe in God, so shall he e., 2 Chr. 20. 20.
 hath e. it on the floods, Ps. 24. 2.
 on rock, e. my goings, Ps. 40. 2.
 e. a testimony in Jacob, Ps. 78. 5.
 thy throne is e. of old, Ps. 93. 2.
 let all thy ways be e., Prov. 4. 26.
 the lip of truth shall be e., Prov. 12. 19.
 throne is e. by righteousness, Prov. 16. 12.
 mount. of L. house be e., Isa. 2. 2, Mic. 4. 1.
 if not believe, not be e., Isa. 7. 9.
 in mercy shall throne be e., Isa. 16. 5.
 e. world by wisdom, Jer. 10. 12, 51. 15.
 and e. In the faith, Col. 2. 7.
 e. upon better promises, Heb. 8. 6.
 that heart be e. with grace, Heb. 13. 9.
 though e. in present truth, 2 Pet. 1. 12.
ESTABLISHETH—King by judg. e. land, Prov. 29. 4.
ESTATE—Remem. us in low e., Ps. 136. 23.
 I am come to a great e., Eccl. 1. 16.
 low e. of his maidens, Luke 1. 48.
ESTATES—Ezek. 36. 11; Jer. 31. 6.
ESTEEM—Will he e. thy riches? Job 36. 1.
 I e. all thy promises, Ps. 119. 128. [19.
 e. him smitten of God, Isa. 53. 4.
 e. other better than themselves, Phil. 2. 3.
 e. highly for works' sake, 1 Thessa. 5. 13.
ESTEMED—I e. words of his mouth, Job is e. a man of under, Prov. 17. 28. [23. 12.
 and we e. him not, Isa. 53. 3. [14. 5.
ESTEMETH—One day by above, Rom. e. any thing unclear, Rom. 14. 14.
ESTRANGED—Ps. 78. 30; Jer. 19. 4; Ezek. 14. 5. [33. 27.
ETERNAL—e. God is thy refuge, Deut. which are not seen, e., 2 Cor. 4. 18.
 an house e. in the heavens, 1 Cor. 5. 1.
 the doctrine of e. judgment, Heb. 6. 2.
ETERNAL LIFE—That I may have e. life, Matt. 19. 16.
 receive in world to come e. life, Mk. 10. 30.
 believeth shall have e. life, John 3. 15.
 in them think ye have e. life, John 5. 39.
 I give unto my sheep e. life, John 10. 28.
 hath life, keep it to e. life, John 12. 25.
 should give e. life to as many, John 17. 2.
 this is life e. might know thee, John 17. 3.
 as were ordained to e. life, Acts 13. 48.
 who seek for glory, e. life, Rom. 2. 7.
 so might grasp the life, Rom. 5. 21.
 but the gift of God is e. life, Rom. 6. 23.
 lay hold on e. life, 1 Tim. 6, 12, 19.
 in hope of e. life which God, Titus 1. 2.
 e. life which was with Father, 1 John 1. 2.
 no murderer hath e. life abid., 1 Jn. 3. 15.
 that God given to us e. life, 1 John 5. 11.
 may know ye have e. life, 1 John 5. 13.
 this is the true God, e. life, 1 Jn. 5. 20.
EVANESCENT—Thy habit, e., Isa. 57. 15.
EVANGELIST—He gave some e., Eph. do the work of an e. 2 Tim. 4. 5. [11.
EVEN—In an e. place, Ps. 26. 12.
EVENING—They return at e., Ps. 69. 6.
 in the e. it is cut down, Ps. 90. 6.
 prayer be as e. sacrifice, Ps. 141. 2.
 in e. withhold not hand, Eccl. 11. 6.
 e. wolves, Hab. 1. 8; Zeph. 3. 3.
 at e. time it shall be light, Zeph. 14. 7.
EVENT—One e. to all, Eccl. 2. 14, 9. 2, 3.
EVER—See them no more for e., Ex. 14. 13.
 well with them for e., Deut. 5. 29.
 the Lord loved Israel for e., 1 Kings 10. 9.
 blessed be God for e. and e., 1 Chron. 16. 36, 29. 10; Dan. 2. 20.
 shalt preserve them for e., Ps. 12. 7.
 Lord sitteth king for e., Ps. 29. 10.
 thy throne is for e., Ps. 45. 6; Heb. 1. 8.
 it is that they be destroyed for e., Ps. 92. 7.
 a priest for e., Ps. 110. 4.
 bless thy name for e. and e., Ps. 145. 1.
 Lord keepeth truth for e., Ps. 146. 6.
 the Lord shall reign for e., Ps. 146. 10.
 riches are not for e., Prov. 27. 24.
 what. God doeth, shall be for e., Eccl. 3. 14.
 trust ye in Lord for e., Isa. 26. 4.
 quietness and assurance for e., Isa. 32. 17.
 word of God shall stand for e., Isa. 40. 8.
 my salvation shall be for e., Isa. 61. 6.

my righteousness be for e., Isa. 51. 8.
 Lord will not cast off for e., Lam. 3. 31.
 shine as the stars for e. and e., Dan. 12. 3.
 walk in name of God for e., Micah 4. 5.
 thou art e. with me, Luke 15. 31.
 that Christ abideth for e., John 12. 84.
 God blessed for e., Rom. 9. 5.
 be glory for e., Gal. 1. 5; Phil. 4. 20.
 so e. be with the Lord, 1 Thessa. 4. 17.
 e. learning, never able, 2 Tim. 3. 7.
 e. liveth to make intercession, Heb. 7. 25.
 which liveth for e., 1 Pet. 1. 23.
 be glory, now and e., Jude 25.
 who liveth for e. and e., Rev. 4. 9.
 they shall reign for e. and e., Rev. 22. 5.
EVERLASTING—The e. God, Gen. 21. 33; Isa. 40. 28.
 from e. to e. thou art God, Ps. 90. 2.
 mercy of the Lord is from e., Ps. 103. 17.
 thy righteousness is e., Ps. 119. 142, 143.
 thy kingdom is an e. kingdom, Ps. 145. 13.
 I was set up from e. or, Prov. 8. 23.
 in Lord Jehovah is e. strength, Isa. 26. 4.
 Lord be to thee an e. light, Isa. 60. 19, 20.
 O Lord, thy name is from e., Isa. 63. 16.
EVERLASTING LIFE—Awake, some to e. life, Dan. 12. 2.
 shall inherit e. life, Matt. 19. 29.
 in world to come e. life, Luke 18. 30.
 hereafter, have e. life, Jn. 16. 33.
 water springing up to life, John 4. 14.
 hereafter my words hath e. life, John 5. 24.
 meat which endureth to e. life, John 6. 27.
 seeth the Son, may have e. life, John 6. 47.
 that believeth on me hath e. life, Jn. 6. 47.
 judge unworthy of e. life, Acts 13. 46.
 shall of the Spirit reap life, Gal. 6. 8.
EVERMORE—Blessed be Lord for e., Ps. 69. 52, 113. 2.
 Lord e. give us this bread, John 6. 34.
 Father blessed for e., 2 Cor. 11. 31.
EVERY ONE—Turn e. one from evil way, to e. one which hath, Lu. 19. 26. [Jer. 25. 5.
 so is e. one born of Spirit, John 3. 8.
 e. one that is of truth, hereafter, Jn. 18. 37.
 not far from e. one of us, Acts 17. 27. [11.
EVIDENCE—e. of things not seen, Heb. EVIDENT—C. been e. set forth, Gal. 3. 1.
 justified by the law is e., Gal. 3. 11.
 an e. token of perdition, Phil. 1. 28. [2.
EVIL—I free of know. of good and e., Gen. as gods knowing good and e., Gen. 3. 5, 22.
 few and e. have the days, Gen. 47. 9.
 ye thought e. against me, Gen. 50. 20.
 so e. entreated this people? Ex. 5. 22.
 Egyptians e. entreated us, Deut. 26. 6.
 in seven no e. touch thee, Job 5. 19.
 I looked for good, e. came, Job 30. 28.
 nor shall e. dwell with thee, Job 31. 8.
 nor doeth e. to his neighbour, Ps. 15. 3.
 I will fear no e. for thou art, Ps. 23. 4.
 e. shall slay the wicked, Ps. 34. 21.
 he abhorreth not e., Ps. 36. 4.
 e. doers shall be cut off, Ps. 37. 9.
 done this e. in thy sight, Ps. 51. 4.
 thou lovest e. more than good, Ps. 52. 3.
 no e. befall thee, Ps. 91. 10; Jer. 23. 17.
 do not fear e. doers, Ps. 115. 11.
 shall no e. happen to the just, Prov. 12. 21.
 the e. bow before the good, Prov. 14. 19.
 beholding e. and the good, Prov. 15. 3.
 even quicketh for the day of e., Prov. 16. 4.
 whose rewardeth e. for good, Prov. 17. 13.
 she will do him good, not e., Prov. 31. 12.
 there is a sore e. which 1 Eccl. 5. 13, 16.
 heart of men is full of e., Eccl. 9. 3.
 while e. days come not, Eccl. 12. 1.
 seek ye e. doers, Isa. 4. 20.
 woe to them call e. good good, Isa. 5. 20.
 the righteous is taken from e., Isa. 57. 1.
 it is an e. thing and a bitter, Jer. 2. 19.
 art my hope in the day of e., Jer. 17. 17.
 b-hold, I frame e. against you, Jer. 18. 11.
 thoughts of peace not of e., Jer. 29. 11.
 set my face against you for e., Jer. 44. 11.
 an e. only e. is come, Ezek. 7. 5.
 e. city, Lord not doeth it? Amos 3. 6.
 seek good and not e., Amos 5. 14.
 shall not see e. any more, Zeph. 3. 15.
 more than these, cometh of e., Matt. 5. 87.
 if ye being e., Matt. 7. 11; Luke 11. 13.
 why think ye e. in your hearts? Matt. 9. 4.
 how can ye being e. speak, Matt. 12. 34.
 an e. man bring forth e. things, Matt. 12. 35.
 doeth e. hateth light, John 3. 20.
 if spoken e. bear witness, John 18. 23.
 should entreat e. doers, Acts 7. 6.
 same e. entreated our fathers, Acts 7. 19.
 e. affected against brethren, Acts 14. 2.
 spake e. of that way before, Acts 19. 9.
 on every soul that doeth e., Rom. 2. 9.
 e. I would not, that I do, Rom. 7. 19.
 would do good, e. is present, Rom. 7. 21.
 neither having done good or e., Rom. 9. 11.
 abhor that which is e., Rom. 12. 9.
 charity thinketh no e., 1 Cor. 13. 8.

I suffer trouble as e. doer, 2 Tim. 2. 9.
 speak of you as e. doers, 1 Pet. 2. 12, 13, 16.
 let none suffer as an e. doer, 1 Pet. 4. 15.
 follow not e. but good, 3 John 11.
EVILS—Innumerable, e. comp. me, Ps. 40. 12.
EVILUGER—Matt. 19. 12; Acts 8. 27.
EWES—2 Sam. 12. 3; Ps. 78. 71.
EXACT—Of foreigners, Deut. 15. 8.
 e. usury, every one of his bro., Neh. 5. 7.
 e. of thine money and corn, Neh. 5. 10.
 restore money ye e., Neh. 5. 11.
 God e. less than iniquity des., Job 11. 6.
 enemy not e. upon him, Ps. 89. 22.
 in day of fast ye e. all labours, Isa. 58. 3.
 e. no more than is appointed, Luke 3. 13.
EXACTION—Leave e. of debt, Neh. 10. 31.
EXACTORS—Will make e. righteous, Isa. 60. 17.
EXALT—Father e. God, I will e. him, Ex. shall e. horn of anointed, 1 Sam. 2. 10.
 let us e. his name together, Ps. 34. 3.
 my horn e. like the horn, Ps. 92. 10.
 e. ye the Lord our God, Ps. 99. 5. 9.
 e. him in congregation, Ps. 107. 32.
 my God, I will e. thee, Ps. 118. 28. Isa. 25. 2.
 e. her, she shall promote, Prov. 4. 8.
 him that is low, Ezek. 21. 26.
 though e. thyself as the eagle, Obad. 4.
 whose shall e. himself, Mat. 23. 12.
 if a man e. himself, 2 Cor. 11. 20.
 may e. you in due time, 1 Pet. 5. 6.
EXALTED—e. be the God of my salvation, 2 Sam. 22. 47; Ps. 18. 46. [11.
 thou art e. as head above all, 1 Chron. 29. is e. above all blessing, Neh. 9. 5.
 that mourn be e. to safety, Job 5. 11.
 when the vilest are e., Ps. 12. 8.
 I will be e. among heathen, Ps. 46. 10.
 horns of righteous shall be e., Ps. 75. 10.
 in thy righte. shall they be e., Ps. 89. 16.
 in thy favour our horn be e., Ps. 89. 17.
 art e. far above all gods, Ps. 97. 9.
 by blessing of upr. city is e., Prov. 11. 11.
 mountain of Lord's house be e. above the hills, Isa. 2. 2; Micah 4. 1.
 Lord be e. in that day, Isa. 2. 11, 17. 5. 16.
 every valley shall be e., Isa. 40. 4.
 my servant shall be e., Isa. 52. 13.
 just to heaven, Matt. 11. 23; 1 Cor. 10. 15.
 by right hand of God e., Acts 2. 83.
 him hath God e., Acts 5. 31.
 be e. above measure, 2 Cor. 12. 7.
 God hath highly e. him, Phil. 2. 9.
 let brother rejoice that he is e., Jas. 1. 9.
EXALTETH—Down that e. its, 2 Cor. 10. 5.
 e. him above all called God, 2 Thessa. 2. 4.
EXAMINE—e. me, O Lord, Ps. 26. 2.
 let a man e. himself, 1 Cor. 11. 28.
 e. ye one another, 1 Cor. 14. 24.
EXAMINED—Acts 4. 9, 12, 19, 22, 24.
EXAMPLE—Given you an e., John 13. 15.
 these things were our e., 1 Cor. 10. 6.
 be thou e. of believers, 1 Tim. 4. 12.
 who serve unto e. of heavenly, Heb. 8. 5.
 C suffered, leaving us an e., 1 Pet. 2. 21.
 set forth for an e., suffering, Jude 7. [20.
EXCEED—Exceed your right e., Matt. 5. 20.
 e. him e. in glory, 2 Cor. 3. 9.
EXCEEDING—Laud we passed is e. good Num. 14. 7.
 house be e. magnificent, 1 Chron. 22. 5.
 thou hast made him e. glad, Ps. 21. 6.
 will I go unto God, my e. joy, Ps. 43. 4.
 four things are e. wise, Prov. 30. 24.
 which is e. deep, who can, Eccl. 7. 24.
 rejoice and be e. glad, great, Matt. 5. 12.
 they were e. sorrowful, and, Matt. 26. 27.
 e. sorrowful, Matt. 26. 38; Mark 14. 34.
 that sin become e. sinful, Rom. 7. 13.
 e. greatness of his power, Eph. 1. 19.
 might show e. richness of grace, Eph. 2. 7.
EXCEL—But thou e. them all, Prov. 31. 29.
 wisdom e. folly, light e. dark, Eccl. 2. 13.
 seek that ye may e., 1 Cor. 14. 12.
 by reason of glory that e., 2 Cor. 3. 10.
EXCELLENCY—e. of dignity, e. of power Gen. 49. 3.
 the greatness of thine e., Ex. 15. 7.
 doth not theirs go away? Job 4. 21.
 the e. of Jacob whom he, Ps. 47. 4.
 his e. is over Israel, Ps. 68. 34.
 the e. of knowledge is, Eccl. 7. 12.
 e. of Carmel, e. of our God, Isa. 35. 2.
 I make thee an eternal e., Isa. 60. 15.
 the e. of your strength Ezek. 24. 21.
 Lord hath sworn by e. of Jacob, Amos 8. 7.
 I came not with e. of speech, 1 Cor. 2. 1.
 that e. of power may be, 2 Cor. 4. 7.
 loud e. of the knowledge, Phil. 3. 8.
EXCELLENT—Alm is e. in power, Job 57. how e. thy name on earth! Ps. 8. 9. [23.
 how e. is thy lovingkindness, Ps. 36. 7.
 it shall be an e. oil, Ps. 141. 5.
 Lord, his name alone is e., Ps. 149. 13.
 I will speak of e. things, Prov. 8. 6.
 sing to Lord hath done e. things, Isa. 12. 5.

Lord of hosts e. in working, Isa. 28. 29.
e. spirit, found in Daniel, Dan. 5. 12, 6. 3.
appear, thy more e., Rom. 2. 18; Phil. 1. 10.
EXCEPT—He is a who put, Cor. 15. 27.
EXCESS—Mat. 23. 25; Eph. 5. 14; 1 Pet. 4. 3, 4.
EXCHANGE—e. not for jewels, Job 23. 17.
what is e. for soul? Matt. 16. 26; Mk. 8. 37.
EXCHANGERS—Matt. 25. 27.
EXCLUDE—Rom. 3. 27; Gal. 4. 17.
EXCUSE—Luke 14. 18; Rom. 1. 20; 2 Cor.
EXCREATION—Jer. 42. 13; Am. 12. 12.
EXECUTE—Will e. judge, Ex. 12. 12; Mic.
1. 15, 2. 1, 2. 3, 2. 15, 3. 15.
e. vengeance, Ps. 149. 7; Ezek. 25. 17; Deut.
given authority to e. judge, John 5. 27.
minister of God to e. wrath, Rom. 13. 4.
to e. judgment on all, Jude 15.
EXECUTETH—L. known by judge, he e.,
Ps. 9. 16.
the Lord e. right, and judge, Ps. 103. 6.
L. e. judgment for the oppress, Ps. 146. 7.
he is strong that e. his word, Joel 2. 1.
EXHIBIT—L. I shall e. myself in things
too high, Ps. 131. 1.
Lord which e. loving kindness, Jer. 9. 24.
do I e. myself to have cons., Acts 24. 16.
e. thyself to godliness, 1 Tim. 4. 7.
bodily e. profiteth little, 1 Tim. 4. 8.
senses e. to discern, Heb. 5. 14.
fruit of right, to them e., Heb. 12. 11. [3. 12].
EXHORT—We com. and e. by C. 2 Thess.
these things teach and e., 1 Tim. 6. 2.
may I be able to e. and convince, Titus 1. 9.
e. and rebuke with authority, Titus 2. 15.
e. one another daily, Heb. 3. 13.
EXHORTATION—If ye have word of e.,
Acts 13. 15.
exhortation, let wait on e., Rom. 12. 8.
give attendance to e., 1 Tim. 4. 13.
suffer the word of e., Heb. 13. 22.
EXILE—2 Sam. 15. 19; Isa. 51. 14.
EXPECTATION—e. of poor shall not
perish, Ps. 9. 18.
God's e. is from him, Ps. 62. 5.
e. of wicked, Prov. 10. 23, 11. 7, 23.
thy e. shall not be cut off, Prov. 23. 18, 24. 14.
shall be ashamed of their e., Isa. 20. 5, 6.
EXPEDIENT—e. that one die, John 11. 50.
it is e. for you I go away, John 16. 7. [18. 14].
all things not e., 1 Cor. 6. 12, 10. 23.
not e. for me to glory, 2 Cor. 12. 1.
EXPERIENCE—Gen. 30. 27; Eccl. 1. 16.
patience worketh e. and e., Rom. 5.
EXPENSE—e. in all customs, Acts 26. 3.
EXPOUND—Could not e. riddle, Judg. 14.
alone he e. all things, Mark 4. 34. [14].
e. to them in all scriptures, Luke 24. 27.
EXPRESS—Word came e., Ezek. 1. 3.
spirit speaketh e. some, 1 Tim. 4. 1.
e. image of person, Heb. 1. 3.
EXTEND—Be none to e. mer., Ps. 109. 12.
I will e. peace like river, Isa. 66. 12.
EXTINCT—Job 17. 1; Isa. 43. 17.
EXTOL—I will extol thee, Ps. 32. 1, 145. 1.
e. him that rideth on heavens, Ps. 68. 4.
my servat shall be e., Isa. 62. 13.
EXTORTION—Thou hast gained by e.,
Ezek. 22. 12.
within they are full of e., Matt. 23. 25.
EXTORTIONER—Let e. catch all he hath,
Ps. 109. 11.
the e. is at an end, Isa. 16. 4.
I amnot as other men e., Luke 18. 11.
nor e. in herit kingdom of God, 1 Cor. 6. 10.
EXTREME—Knoweth it not in great
Job 35. 15.
EYE—e. for e., Ex. 21. 24; Matt. 5. 38.
when e. saw me it gave wit, Job 29. 11.
now mine e. seeth thee, Job 42. 5.
I will guide thee with mine e., Ps. 32. 8.
e. of L. on them that fear, Ps. 33. 18.
that formed e. shall he not see? Ps. 94. 9.
the seeing e. Lord hath made, Prov. 20. 12.
bountiful e. shall be blind, Prov. 22. 9.
eye e., Prov. 23. 8, 22.
I that mocketh at father, Prov. 30. 17.
e. not satisfied with seeing, Eccl. 1. 8.
neither e. satisfied with riches, Eccl. 4. 8.
they shall see e. to e., Isa. 52. 8.
neither hath e. seen, Isa. 64. 4; 1 Cor. 2. 9.
might e. offend, Matt. 5. 29.
if thine e. be single, Matt. 6. 22; Lu. 11. 34.
if e. be evil, Matt. 6. 23; Luke 11. 34.
e. offend thee, pluck it out, Matt. 18. 9.
if thine e. evil, bec. I am good? Matt. 20. 13.
out of heart proceedeth evil e., Mark 7. 22.
and every e. shall see him, Rev. 1. 7.
EYELIDS—Ps. 11. 4; Prov. 4. 25.
EYE-SERVICE—Eph. 6. 6; Col. 3. 22.
EYE-WITNESSES—Luke 1. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 16.
EYES—e. of both were opened, Gen. 3. 7.
mayest be instead of e., Num. 10. 31.
man whose e. are open, Num. 24. 3. 15.
your e. have seen what Lord did, Deut. 4.
3. 11, 7; Josh. 24. 7.
e. of all Israel upon thee, 1 Kings 1. 20.

e. of Lord run to and fro, 2 Chron. 16. 9;
Zech. 4. 10.
hast thou e. of flesh? Job 10. 4.
e. of the wicked shall fall, Job 11. 20.
and mine e. shall behold, Job 19. 27.
I was e. to the blind, Job 29. 15.
her e. behold afar off, Job 39. 29.
the wicked's e. set against poor, Ps. 10. 8.
his e. behold children of men, Ps. 11. 4.
mine e. are ever toward the L., Ps. 25. 15.
e. of L. on right, Ps. 34. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 12.
mine e. fall, whilst I wait for G., Ps. 69. 3.
mine e. shall thou behold, Ps. 91. 8.
mine e. fall by thy word, Ps. 119. 82.
mine e. fall for thy salvation, Ps. 119. 123.
e. of servant, e. of maiden, Ps. 123. 2.
our e. wait upon Lord our God, Ps. 123. 2.
I will not give sleep to mine e., Ps. 132. 4.
thine e. did see my substance, Ps. 139. 16.
e. of all wait upon thee, Ps. 145. 15.
let thine e. look right on, Prov. 4. 25.
e. of Lord are in every place, Prov. 15. 3.
e. of man in ends of the earth, Prov. 17. 24.
will set thine e. on that which is not? Prov.
who hath redness of e.? Prov. 23. 29. [23. 5].
e. of man are never satisfied, Prov. 27. 20.
wise man's e. in his head, Eccl. 2. 14.
better the sight of e. than, Eccl. 6. 9.
e. of lofty shall be humbled, Isa. 5. 15.
mine e. have seen the King, Isa. 6. 5.
the e. of the blind shall see, Isa. 29. 18.
e. of blind shall be opened, Isa. 35. 5.
e. of all fall with looking, Isa. 38. 14.
lift your e. on high, Isa. 40. 23; Jer. 13. 20.
Lord, are not thine e. on truth? Jer. 5. 3.
have e. and see not, Jer. 5. 21; Ezek. 12. 2.
mine e. shall weep sore, Jer. 13. 17.
I will set mine e. on th. for good, Jer. 24. 6.
full of e., Ezek. 1. 18, 10. 12; Rev. 4. 6, 8.
horn that had e., Dan. 7. 20.
set mine e. on them for evil, Amos 9. 4.
e. of Lord are on sinful king, Amos 9. 8.
e. of man can behold even man, Mal. 1. 13.
your e. shall see, and Mal. 1. 5.
having e. see ye not? Mark 8. 18.
mine e. have seen thy salvation, Luke 2. 20.
e. that they shall not see, Rom. 11. 8.
e. of your understanding, Eph. 1. 18.
all things naked to e. of, Heb. 4. 13.
having e. full of adultery, 2 Pet. 2. 1.
we have seen with our e., 1 John 1. 1.
lust of the e. and pride, 1 John 2. 16.
his e. as flame of fire, Rev. 1. 14, 2. 13, 19, 12.
anoint e. with e. salve, Rev. 3. 18.
a Lamb having seven e., Rev. 5. 6.
FABLES—1 Tim. 1. 4, 4. 7; 2 Tim. 4. 4;
Titus 1. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 16.
FACE—I have seen G. f. to f., Gen. 32. 30.
Lord spake to Moses f. to f., Ex. 33. 11.
skin of his f. shone, Ex. 34. 29, 30, 35.
he put a veil on his f., Ex. 34. 33.
that had honour f. to f., Num. 1. 10, Lev. 19. 32.
Lord make f. to shine, Num. 6. 25; Ps.
31. 16, 67. 1, 80. 3, 7, 19, 119. 135.
I will not be afraid of f. of man, Deut. 1. 17.
Moses whom L. knew f. to f., Deut. 34. 10.
Hezek. turn f. to wall, 2 Kings 20. 2; Isa.
confusion of f., Ezra 9. 7; Dan. 9. 8. [38. 2].
will curse thee to thy f., Job 1. 11, 2. 5.
wherefore hidest thou thy f., Job 13. 24;
Job 4. 24, 88. 14.
how long wilt thou hide thy f., Ps. 13. 1.
I will behold thy f. in rigite., Ps. 17. 15.
hide not f., Ps. 27. 9, 69. 17, 102. 2, 143. 7.
f. of the Lord against them that do evil,
Ps. 34. 16; 1 Pet. 3. 12.
hide thy f. from my sins, Ps. 51. 9.
mercy and truth go before f., Ps. 89. 14.
wisdom maketh his f. to shine, Eccl. 8. 1.
sins have hid his f. from you, Isa. 59. 2.
turned back f., Jer. 2. 27, 32. 33.
f. of man, lion, ox, eagle, Ezek. 1. 10, 10.
I made thy f. strong as a face, Ezek. 3. 8.
his f. as appear, of lightning, Dan. 10. 6.
I send my messenger before thy f., Matt.
11. 10; Mark 1. 2; Luke 7. 27.
his f. did shine as sun, Matt. 17. 2.
I saw always L. before my f., Acts 2. 25.
saw his f. as f. of an angel, Acts 6. 15.
ye shall see f. of no more, Acts 20. 25, 38.
but then f. to f., 1 Cor. 13. 12.
will not behold f. of Moses, 2 Cor. 3. 7.
could with open eye, beholding, 2 Cor. 3. 18.
the glory of God in f. of Jesus, 2 Cor. 4. 6.
I withstood him to the f., Gal. 2. 11.
behold natural f. in glass, Jas. 1. 23.
his f. as it were the sun, Rev. 10. 1.
from whose f. heaven fled, Rev. 20. 11.
and they shall see his f., Rev. 22. 4. [34. 5].
FACES—Their f. were not ashamed, Ps.
did were out f. from him, Isa. 53. 3.
he not afraid of their f., Jer. 1. 8.
their f. harder than a rock, Jer. 5. 3.
all f. turned into paleness, Jer. 50. 6.

to Zion, with f. thitherward, Jer. 50. 5.
unto us confusion of f., Dan. 9. 7.
FADE—As an oak whose leaf f., Isa. 1. 30.
the earth, the world f., Isa. 24. 4.
and we all f. as a leaf, Isa. 64. 6.
and the leaf shall f., Jer. 18. 13.
whose leaf shall not f., Ezek. 47. 12.
so rich man shall f. away, Jas. 1. 11.
inheritance that f. not away, 1 Pet. 1. 4.
FAIL—Eyes f. with longing, Deut. 28. 32.
he will not f. thee, Deut. 31. 6.
shall not f. man on throne, 1 Kings 2. 4.
as waters f. from the sea, Job 14. 11.
thou shalt f. together, Isa. 31. 3.
cause drink of thirsty to f., Isa. 32. 6.
for the vintage shall f., Isa. 32. 10.
no one of these shall f., Isa. 44. 16.
spring whose waters f. not, Isa. 58. 11.
as waters that f.? Jer. 15. 18.
wine to f., Jer. 48. 33; Hos. 9. 2.
labour of olive shall f., Hab. 3. 17.
when ye f. they may receive, Luke 16. 9.
one tithe of the law to f., Luke 16. 17.
my years shall not f., Heb. 1. 12.
time would f. me to sell, Heb. 11. 37.
any man f. of grace of God, Heb. 12. 15.
FAILED—f. not any good which I pro-
mised, Josh. 21. 45, 23. 1; 1 Kings 8. 53.
my kinsfolk have f., Job 19. 14.
refuge f., no man cared, Ps. 142. 4.
FAILETH—Strength f. me, Ps. 31. 10, 38. 10.
my heart f. me, Ps. 40. 12, 73. 26.
my flesh f., Ps. 109. 24.
O Lord, my spirit f., Ps. 143. 7.
their tongue f. for thirst, Isa. 41. 17.
and every vision f., Ezek. 12. 22.
treasure in heav. that f. not, Luke 12. 83.
charity never f., 1 Cor. 13. 8.
FAILING—Hearts f. for fear, Luke 21. 20.
FAIN—Job 27. 22; Luke 15. 16.
FAINT—f. yet pursuing, Judg. 8. 4.
the whole heart is f., Isa. 1. 5.
p. the given power to the f., Isa. 40. 29.
youths shall f., Isa. 40. 29, Amos 8. 13.
walk and not f., Isa. 40. 31.
heart is f., Jer. 8. 18; Lam. 5. 17.
lest they f. in way, Matt. 15. 32.
always to pray, not to f., Luke 18. 1.
received mercy we f. not, 2 Cor. 4. 1.
we shall reap, if we f. not, Gal. 6. 9.
I and f. in your minds, Heb. 12. 3.
nor f. when rebuked of him, Heb. 12. 5.
FAINTED—f. unless I believed, Ps. 27. 13.
their soul f. in them, Ps. 107. 5. [84. 2].
FAINTETH—Soul f. for courts of L., Ps.
my soul f. for salvation, Ps. 119. 81.
Creator of earth f. not, Isa. 40. 28.
FAIR—Daughters of men f., Gen. 6. 2.
f. than children of men, Ps. 45. 2.
with f. speech she caused, Prov. 7. 21.
f. woman without discretion, Prov. 11. 22.
O f. among women, Cant. 1. 6, 5. 9, 6. 1.
I love, my f. one, Cant. 2. 10, 13.
f. as the moon, Cant. 6. 10.
though they speak f. words, Jer. 12. 6.
countenances appeared f., Dan. 1. 15.
it will be f. weather, Matt. 16. 2.
Moses was exceeding f., Acts 7. 20.
place called the f. havens, Acts 27. 8.
by f. speeches deceiveth, Rom. 16. 18.
to make f. show in flesh, Gal. 2. 16.
FAITH—O ye of little f., Matt. 6. 30, 8. 26.
14. 31, 16. 8, Luke 12. 23. [7. 9].
so great f. no not in us, Matt. 8. 10; Luke
as grain of mustard seed, Matt. 17. 20.
omit judgment, mercy, and f., Matt. 23. 23.
how is it ye have no f.? Mark 4. 40.
Jesus saith, have f. in God, Mark 11. 22.
Lord increase our f., Luke 17. 5.
if ye had f. ye might say to tree, Luke 17. 6.
when S. of man com. will he find f.? Luke
full of f., Acts 6. 5, 7, 8, 11. 24. [18. 8].
purifying hearts by f., Acts 15. 9.
sanctified by f., that is in me, Acts 28. 18.
for obedience to the f., Rom. 1. 5.
righte. of G. revealed f. to f., Rom. 1. 17.
make f. of God without effect, Rom. 3. 3.
righte. of G. by f., Rom. 3. 22; Phil. 3. 9.
justified by f., Rom. 3. 28, 5. 1; Gal. 2. 16, 3. 24.
f. counted for righteousness, Rom. 4. 5, 9.
if they of law be heirs, f. is void, Eccl. 1. 14.
it is of f. of f. of Abraham, Gal. 3. 16.
word of f. which we preach, Rom. 10. 8.
so then f. cometh by hearing, Rom. 10. 17.
thou stand, by f., Rom. 11. 20; 2 Cor. 1. 24.
according to proportion of f., Rom. 12. 6.
hast thou? have it to thyself, Rom. 14. 22.
what is not of f. is sin, Rom. 14. 23.
though I have all f. and have, 1 Cor. 13. 2.
now abideth f., hope, charity, 1 Cor. 13. 13.
walk by f., not by sight, 2 Cor. 5. 7.
I live by f. of Son of God, Gal. 2. 20.
or by the hearing of f., Gal. 3. 2, 5.
they which are of f., Gal. 3. 7, 9.
law is not of f., but the man, Gal. 3. 12.
promise by f. might be given, Gal. 3. 22.

before *f*, came, Gal. 3. 28.
 after *f*, is come, Gal. 3. 25.
f, which worketh by love, Gal. 5. 6.
 who are of the household of *f*, Gal. 6. 10.
 one Lord, one *f*, Eph. 4. 5.
 all come in the unity of the *f*, Eph. 4. 13.
 taking the shield of *f*, Eph. 6. 13.
 striving together for the gospel of *f*, Phil. 1. 27.
 remembering work of *f*, 1 Thess. 1. 3.
 work of *f*, with power, 2 Thess. 1. 11.
 for all men have not *f*, 2 Thess. 3. 3.
 concerning *f*, made shipwreck, 1 Tim. 1. 19.
 holding the mystery of *f*, 1 Tim. 3. 9.
 reprobate concerning the *f*, 2 Tim. 3. 8.
 I have kept the *f*, henceforth, 2 Tim. 4. 7.
 the *f* of God's elect, Titus 1. 1.
 the common *f*, Titus 1. 4.
 not profit, not *f* with *f*, Heb. 4. 2.
f is substance of things hoped for, Heb. 11. 1.
 without *f*, imposs. to please *f*, Heb. 11. 6.
f, with respect of persons, Jas. 2. 1.
 say he hath *f*, can *f* save him? Jas. 2. 14.
f, without works is dead, Jas. 2. 17, 20, 26.
 thou hast *f*, and I have works, Jas. 2. 18.
f, with works, and made perfect, Jas. 2. 22.
 justified, not by *f* only, Jas. 2. 24.
 like precious, 2 Pet. 1. 4.
 overcometh world our, 1 John 5. 4.
 your most holy *f*, Jude 20.
 I know thy works and *f*, Rev. 2. 19.
 patience and *f* of saints, Rev. 13. 10.
 that keep the *f* of Jesus, Rev. 14. 12.
FAITHFUL—Moses *f*, in house, Num. 12. 7; Heb. 3. 2, 5.
f, God who keepeth covenant, Deut. 7. 9.
f, full from among men, Ps. 12. 1.
 the Lord preserveth the *f*, Ps. 31. 23.
 mine eyes shall be on the *f*, Ps. 101. 6.
f, spirit concealeth matter, Prov. 11. 13.
 but a *f*, man who can find? Prov. 20. 6.
 who then is *f*, and wise, Matt. 24. 45.
f, in a few things, Matt. 25. 23; Luke 19. 17.
f, in the least is *f*, in much, Luke 16. 10.
 not *f*, in what is another man's, 1st. 16. 12.
 if ye have judged me *f*, Acts 16. 15.
f, God is *f*, by whom, 1 Cor. 1. 9, 10.
 in stewards, that a man be *f*, 1 Cor. 4. 2.
 Timothy, *f*, in the Lord, 1 Cor. 4. 17.
 obtained mercy of *f*, to be *f*, 1 Cor. 7. 25.
 blessed with *f*, Abraham, Gal. 3. 9.
f, is he that calleth you, 1 Thess. 5. 24.
f, is who shall establish, 2 Thess. 3. 3.
 he might be *f*, high-priest, Heb. 2. 17.
f, to him that appointed him, Heb. 3. 2.
 he is *f*, that promises, Heb. 10. 23, 11. 11.
 he is *f*, to forgive us, 1 John 1. 9.
 be *f*, to death, I will give crown, Rev. 2. 10.
 that sat on him was called *f*, Rev. 19. 11.
 words are true and *f*, Rev. 21. 5, 22. 6.
FAITHFULNESS—No *f*, in their mouth, Ps. 5. 9.
 thy *f*, reacheth unto clouds, Ps. 36. 5.
 I have declared thy *f*, Ps. 40. 10.
 I will make known thy *f*, Ps. 43. 1.
 thy *f*, sh. thou establish in law, Ps. 89. 2.
 thy *f*, also in the congregation, Ps. 89. 5.
 thy *f*, round about thee? Ps. 89. 8.
 my *f*, and mercy be with him, Ps. 89. 24.
 to shew thy *f*, every night, Ps. 92. 2.
 thy *f*, is unto all generations, Ps. 119. 90.
 in thy *f*, answer me, Ps. 143. 1.
f, shall be girdle of reins, Isa. 11. 5.
 thy counsels of old are *f*, Isa. 25. 1.
 great is thy *f*, Lament. 3. 23.
FAITHLESS—O *f*, generation, Matt. 17. 17; Mark 9. 19; Luke 9. 41.
 be not *f*, but believing, John 20. 27. [24]
FALL—See *f*, not out by way, Gen. 45. none of words *f*, to ground, 1 Sam. 3. 19.
 no hair of head *f*, 1 Sam. 14. 45; Acts 27. 34.
 let us *f*, into hand of Lord, 2 Sam. 24. 14.
 let them *f*, by own counsels, Ps. 5. 10.
 though he *f*, he shall not be *f*, Ps. 37. 24.
 all kings shall *f* down, Ps. 72. 11.
 a thousand shall *f*, at thy side, Ps. 91. 7.
 wicked shall *f*, into mischief, Prov. 24. 16.
 whose dig, pit sh. *f*, therein, Prov. 26. 27.
 if they *f*, one will lift fellow, Eccl. 4. 10.
 young men shall utterly *f*, Isa. 40. 30.
f, down and worship, Dan. 3. 5; Matt. 4. 9.
 say to hills, *f* on us, Hos. 10. 8; Luke 23. 30; Rev. 6. 16.
 O mine enemy, when *f*, I, Micah 7. 8.
 and great was the *f* of *f*, Mt. Matt. 7. 27.
 if *f*, into a pit on Sabbath, Matt. 12. 11.
 both *f*, into ditch, Matt. 15. 14; Luke 6. 39.
 whose *f*, on this stone, Matt. 21. 44; Lu. 20. 18.
 stars sh. *f*, for hea., Matt. 24. 29; Mk. 13. 25.
 in time of temptation *f*, away, Luke 8. 13.
 I beheld Satan as lightning *f*, Luke 10. 18.
 through their *f*, salvation, Rom. 11. 11.
 if of them be riches of world, Rom. 11. 12.
 occas. to *f*, in brothers way, Rom. 14. 13.
 take heed lest he *f*, 1 Cor. 10. 12.
f, into condemnation, 1 Tim. 3. 6; Jas. 5. 12.
 if they *f*, away to renew them, Heb. 6. 4.

when ye *f*, into temptation, Jas. 1. 2.
 I saw a star *f*, from heaven, Rev. 9. 1.
FAILEN—A great man *f* this day, 2 Sam. and is *f*, into the ditch, Ps. 7. 15. [33. 38].
 thou hast *f*, by iniquity, Hos. 14. 1.
 law, ye are *f*, from grace, Gal. 5. 4.
 remember whence thou art *f*, Rev. 2. 5.
f, *f*, Isa. 21. 9; Rev. 14. 8, 18, 20.
FAILETH—A just man *f*, seven times, 1 Prov. 24. 16.
 woe to him alone when he *f*, Eccl. 4. 10.
 where tree *f*, there shall it be, Eccl. 11. 3.
 as the leaf *f*, off the vine, Isa. 34. 4.
 own master he standeth or *f*, Rom. 14. 4.
 flower thereof *f*, Jas. 1. 11. [1 Pet. 2. 24].
FALLING—Except thou *f*, away, 2 Thess. 3. 5.
 it is able to keep you *f*, Jude 24. [23].
FALSE—Thou shalt not bear *f*, witness, Ex. 20. 16; Deut. 5. 20; Matt. 19. 18.
 keep thee far from a *f*, matter, Eccl. 23. 7.
 I hate every *f*, way, Ps. 119. 104, 128.
 what doest thou, *f*, tongue, Ps. 120. 3.
 a *f*, witness that speaketh lies, Prov. 6. 19.
 a *f*, wit, sheweth deceit, Prov. 12. 17, 14. 5.
 wicked giveth heed to lips, Prov. 17. 4.
f, *f*, shall not be unpunished, Prov. 19. 5.
 a *f*, witness shall perish, Prov. 21. 28.
 evil, love no *f*, oath, Zech. 8. 17.
f, prophets, Matt. 7. 15, 24. 11; Luke 6. 26.
 shall arise *f*, Christs and *f*, prophets, Matt. 24. 24; Mark 13. 32.
 we are found *f*, witness, of G., 1 Cor. 15. 15.
 in perils among *f*, brethren, 2 Cor. 11. 26.
 because of *f*, brethren, Gal. 2. 4.
 there shall be *f*, teachers, 2 Pet. 2. 1.
f, prophets among people, 2 Pet. 2. 1.
f, prophets gone out into world, 1 Jn. 4. 1.
FALSEHOOD—He hath brought forth *f*, their deceit is *f*, Ps. 119. 118. [7. 14].
 hand is a right hand of *f*, Ps. 144. 8, 11.
 under *f*, have hid ourselves, Isa. 28. 15.
 seed of *f*, Isa. 57. 4.
 man walking in *f*, Micah 2. 11.
FALSELY—Swear *f*, Lev. 6. 3, 19. 12; 19. 15, 27. 2; Ps. 104. 4.
 nor have we dealt *f*, in cove., Ps. 44. 17.
 every one dealth *f*, Jer. 6. 13, 8. 10.
 say evil against you *f*, Matt. 5. 11.
FAME—We heard *f*, of your G., Josh. 9. 9.
 queen heard *f*, of S., 1 Kin. 10. 1; 2 Chr. and I will get them *f*, Zeph. 3. 19. [9. 1].
FAMILIAR—Woman with a *f*, spirit, 1 seek *f*, spirits, Isa. 8. 19. [Sam. 28. 7, 8. as a *f*, spirit, Isa. 8. 19].
 my *f*, which I love in my hating, Jer. 20. 10.
FAMILY—Lest a *f*, turn from L., Deut. 29. one of a city, two of a *f*, Jer. 3. 14. [18. every *f*, shall mourn, Zech. 12. 12, 13. 14].
f, in heaven and earth named, Jer. 3. 15.
FAMILIES—In thee all *f*, be blessed, Gen. 12. 3, 28. 14.
 maketh him *f*, like a flock, Ps. 107. 41.
 fury on *f*, call not on name, Jer. 10. 25.
 Lord, the God of Israel, Jer. 31. 1.
 two of which Lord hath chosen, Jer. 33. 24.
 have I known of all *f*, Amos 3. 2.
FAMINE—*f* was grievous in land, Gen. 12. 9. he shall redeem thee, Job 5. 20. [12. 10. at *f*, thou shalt laugh, Job 5. 22].
 to keep them alive in *f*, Ps. 33. 19.
 in days of *f*, shall be satisfied, Ps. 37. 19.
 he called for *f*, on the land, Ps. 105. 16.
 I will send *f*, am. them, Jer. 24. 10, 29. 17.
f, shall follow close after sword, Jer. 42. 16.
 skin black, because of *f*, Lament. 5. 10.
 send on them evil arrows of *f*, Ezek. 6. 16.
 send a *f*, not of bread, Amos 8. 11.
 a mighty *f*, in that land, Luke 15. 14.
FAMINES—There shall be *f*, Matt. 24. 7. [Mark 13. 8; Luke 21. 11]. [11]
FAMISH—Prov. 10. 3; Isa. 5. 13; Zeph. 2. 6.
FAMOUS—Name be *f*, in Isr., Ruth 4. 14.
 man was *f*, as he lifted axes, Ps. 74. 5.
FAN—Whose *f*, is in hand, Isa. 41. 16. [1. 31. 51. 2; Matt. 3. 12; Luke 3. 17].
FAR—Keep *f*, from false man, Ex. 23. 27.
 nor is commandment *f*, off, Deut. 30. 11.
 put iniquity *f*, away, Job 11. 14, 22. 23.
 he hath put my brethren *f*, from me, Job 19. 13.
 thy judgments are *f*, out of sight, Ps. 10. 5.
 O L., be not *f*, from me, Ps. 22. 11.
 send me *f*, from thee sh. perish, Ps. 73. 27.
 Lord is *f*, from the wicked, Prov. 15. 29.
 wise, but was *f*, from me, Eccl. 7. 23.
 their heart *f*, from me, Isa. 29. 13; Matt. 13. 17; Mark 7. 6.
 shall behold land that is *f*, off, Isa. 33. 17.
 bring my sons from *f*, Isa. 43. 6, 60. 9.
 peace to him *f*, off, and near, Isa. 67. 19.
 thy sons shall come from *f*, Isa. 60. 4.
 those *f*, off, shall mock, Ezek. 22. 6.
 that put *f*, away evil day, Amos 6. 3.
 be it *f*, from thee, Lord, Matt. 16. 22.
 art not *f*, from kingdom of God, Mk. 12. 34.
 not *f*, from every one of us, Acts 17. 27.
 who *f*, off are made nigh, Eph. 2. 13.

f, above all heavens, Eph. 4. 10.
FARTHING—Matt. 5. 26, 10. 29; Lu. 12. 6.
FASHION—Hands *f*, me, Job 10. 8; Ps. 119. 73.
 did we *f*, we sit in womb? Job 31. 15.
 he *f*, their hearts alike, Ps. 33. 15.
 in continuance were *f*, Ps. 139. 16.
 never saw it on this *f*, Mark 2. 12.
 the *f* of his countenance, Luke 9. 29.
f, of world passeth away, 1 Cor. 7. 31.
 and found in *f*, as a man, Phil. 2. 8.
 be *f*, like to his glorious body, Phil. 3. 22.
 to former lusts, 1 Pet. 1. 14. [25]
EAST—Which is dead with *f*, 2 Sam. 12. why have we *f*, say they, Isa. 58. 3.
 ye *f*, for strife, ye shall not *f*, Isa. 58. 4.
 wilt thou call this a *f*? Isa. 58. 5.
 is not this *f*, I have chosen? Isa. 58. 6.
 when they *f*, I will not hear, Jer. 14. 12.
 did ye at all *f*, unto me? Zech. 7. 5.
 when ye *f*, be not of sad count., Matt. 6. 16.
 thy disciples *f*, not, Matt. 9. 14; Mk. 2. 18.
 1 *f*, twice in the week, Luke 18. 12. [35. 13].
EASTWARD—I humbled soul with *f*, Ps. my knees weak through *f*, Ps. 109. 24.
 read the words on *f*, day, Jer. 36. 6.
 not out, but by *f*, Matt. 17. 21; Mark 9. 29.
 may give yourselves to *f*, 1 Cor. 7. 5.
 approving ourselves in *f*, 2 Cor. 6. 5.
 in *f*, often, 2 Cor. 11. 27.
EASTEN—Whereon are found *f*, Job 38. 6. as nails *f*, by masters of, Eccl. 12. 11.
 I will *f*, him as a nail, Isa. 22. 23, 25.
 eyes of all *f*, to him, Isa. 40. 5.
EAT—Ye shall eat *f*, of land, Gen. 45. 18.
 all the *f* is the Lord's, Lev. 3. 16.
f, of lumps, *f*, of kidneys, Deut. 32. 14.
 Jeshurun waxed *f*, kicked, Deut. 32. 15.
 inclosed in their own *f*, Ps. 17. 10.
 they shall be *f*, and flourish, Ps. 92. 14.
 heart is as *f*, as grease, Ps. 119. 70.
 liberal soul be made *f*, Prov. 11. 25.
 trusteth in Lord, he made *f*, Prov. 28. 26.
 make the heart of the people *f*, Ps. 105. 10.
FATHER—of many nations, Gen. 17. 4; 1. om. 4. 17.
 the God of my *f*, Gen. 31. 5, 42. 32. 9.
 a *f*, and a priest, Judg. 17. 10, 18. 19.
 I said to corruption, my *f*, Job 17. 14.
 I was *f*, to the poor, Job 29. 16.
 my *f*, and another forsake me, Ps. 27. 10.
f, of fatherless is God, Ps. 68. 5.
 thou art my *f*, my God, Ps. 89. 26.
 as a *f*, blessed children, Ps. 103. 13.
 for I was my *f*, son, Prov. 4. 3.
 the everlasting *f*, Isa. 9. 6.
 doubtless thou art our *f*, Isa. 63. 16.
 wilt thou not cry, my *f*? Jer. 3. 4, 19.
 for I am a *f*, to Israel, Jer. 31. 9.
 if a *f*, where mine honour? Mai. 1. 6.
 have we not all one *f*? Mal. 2. 10.
 our *f*, which art, Matt. 6. 9. Luke 11. 2.
 that loveth *f*, more than me, John 10. 37.
 knowest thou not *f*, *f*, Matt. 11. 27.
 be that curseth *f*, Matt. 15. 4. [Mark 7. 10].
 call no man your *f*, on earth, Matt. 23. 9.
 about my *f*'s business, Luke 2. 49.
f, be divided against the son, Luke 12. 63.
 send him to me *f*, s house, Luke 16. 27.
f, loveth the Son, John 3. 35, 5. 20.
 my *f*, worketh hitherto, John 5. 17.
 as *f*, raiseth up dead, so Son, John 5. 21.
 the *f*, judgeth no man, but, John 5. 22.
 as *f*, hath life in himself, John 5. 26.
f, which hath sent me, John 5. 37, 8. 16.
 12. 49, 14. 24; 1 John 4. 14.
 not any hath seen *f*, save he, John 6. 46.
f, beareth witness of me, John 8. 18.
 we have one *f*, even God, John 8. 41.
 devil is a liar, and the *f* of it, John 8. 44.
 ye are of your *f*, the devil, John 8. 44.
 my *f*, is greater than all, John 10. 29.
 I and my *f*, are one, John 10. 30.
f, in me, and I in him, John 10. 38, 14. 11, 21.
 my *f*, is greater than I, John 14. 23.
 my *f*, is the husbandman, John 15. 1.
 the *f*, loveth you, because ye love him, John 16. 27.
 I came from *f*, and go to *f*, John 16. 28.
 be *f*, of them believe, Rom. 4. 11.
f, of our Lord, Rom. 15. 6; 2 Cor. 1. 3. 11. 31; Eph. 1. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 3.
 I will be a *f* unto you, 2 Cor. 6. 18.
 God of Jesus, *f* of glory, Eph. 1. 17.
 one God and *f*, of all, Eph. 4. 6.
 I will be to him a *f*, he, Heb. 1. 5.
 without *f*, Ps. 7. 3.
f, of lights, Jas. 1. 17.
f, who judgeth, 1 Pet. 1. 17.
 three bar record, the *f*, 1 John 5. 7.
FATHERS—He is my *f*, God, I will, Ex. no better than my *f*, 1 Kings 19. 4. [15. 2].
 blessed be the God of our *f*, Ezra 7. 12.
 our *f*, dealt proudly, Neh. 9. 16.
 our *f*, trusted in thee, Ps. 22. 4.
 our *f*, told what didst, Ps. 44. 1, 78. 8.

our *f.* understood not wonders, Ps. 104. 7.
f. eaten sour grapes, Jer. 31. 29; Ezek. 18. 2.
f. not look back to children, Jer. 47. 8.
 turn *f.* to children, Mal. 4. 6; Luke 1. 17.
f. eat manna in desert, John 6. 31.
 whose are the *f.*, Rom. 9. 5.
 yet have ye not many *f.*, 1 Cor. 4. 15.
 our *f.* were under cloud, 1 Cor. 10. 1.
 I write unto *f.*, 1 John 2. 15. 14. [12]
FATHERLESS.—I delivered the *f.*, Job 39.
 if I lifted up my hand against *f.*, Job 31. 21.
 thou art helper of *f.*, Ps. 10. 14.
 to judge the *f.*, and oppressed, Ps. 10. 18.
 Lord preserveth stranger and *f.*, Ps. 146. 9.
 enter not fields of *f.*, Prov. 23. 10.
 they judge not *f.*, Isa. 1. 23; Jer. 5. 28.
 that they may rob the *f.*, Isa. 10. 2.
 in thee the *f.* findeth mercy, Hos. 14. 3.
 pure religion to visit *f.*, Jas. 1. 27.
 Isa. 11. 6; Matt. 22. 24.
FATNESS.—God give thee of the *f.*, Gen.
 said I leave my *f.*, Judg. 9. 9. [27. 28.
 satisfied with *f.*, Ps. 36. 8, 63. 3.
 their eyes stand out with *f.*, Ps. 73. 7.
 let soul delight itself in *f.*, Isa. 55. 2.
 partake of *f.* of olive, Rom. 11. 17. [41. 9.
FAULT.—I remember *f.* this day, Gen.
 could find no *f.* in him, Dan. 6. 4.
 I find no *f.* in this man, Luke 23. 4, 14;
 John 18. 38, 19. 4, 6.
 why doth he yet find *f.*? Rom. 9. 19.
 if a man be overtaken in *f.*, Gal. 6. 1.
 without *f.* before throne, Rev. 14. 5.
FAULTLESS.—To present you *f.*, Jude 24.
FAVOUR.—In *f.* with Lord, 1 Sam. 2. 26.
 granted me life and *f.*, Job 10. 12.
 with *f.* compass him as, Ps. 5. 12.
 in his *f.* is life, Ps. 30. 5.
 because hadst a *f.* to them, Ps. 44. 3.
 set time to *f.* her in shame, Ps. 102. 13.
 thy servants *f.* dust thereof, Ps. 102. 14.
 good man obtaineth *f.* of Lord, Prov. 12. 2.
 good understanding giveth *f.*, Prov. 13. 15.
 king's *f.*, Prov. 14. 35, 19. 12.
 findeth a wife obtaineth *f.*, Prov. 18. 22.
f. is deceitful, beauty vain, Prov. 31. 30.
 nor yet *f.* to men of skill, Eccl. 9. 11.
 increased in *f.*, Luke 2. 52.
f. with all the people, Acts 2. 47.
FAVOURABLE.—*f.* to thee, Ps. 77. 7, 85. 1.
FEAR.—Of you be on your beast, Gen. 9. 2.
f. of thee on nations, Deut. 2. 25, 11. 25;
 1 Chron. 14. 17.
 is not this thy *f.*, thy confidence, Job 4. 6.
 yea, thou castest off *f.*, and Job 15. 4.
f. of Lord is wisdom, Job 28. 28.
 he mocketh at *f.*, Job 39. 22.
 there were they in great *f.*, Ps. 14. 5.
 the *f.* of the Lord is clean, Ps. 19. 9. [38. 10.
f. of God before his eyes, Ps. 36. 1; Rom.
 were *f.* who no *f.* was, Ps. 53. 5.
 accord, to thy *f.*, so is thy wrath, Ps. 90. 11.
f. of Lord beginning of wisdom, Ps. 111. 10.
 thy servant devoted to thy *f.*, Ps. 119. 38.
f. of the Lord is to hate evil, Prov. 8. 13.
f. of L. the prolongeth days, Prov. 10. 27.
 in *f.* of L. is strong confidence, Prov. 14. 26.
f. of Lord is a fountain of life, Prov. 14. 27.
f. of the Lord tendeth to life, Prov. 19. 23.
f. of Lord all day long, Prov. 23. 17.
 I will bring thee a snare, Prov. 29. 25.
 Lord, let him be your *f.*, Isa. 8. 13.
 their *f.* is taught by men, Isa. 29. 13.
 we have heard a voice of *f.*, Jer. 30. 5.
 put my *f.* in their hearts, Jer. 32. 40.
 if master, where is my *f.*? Mal. 1. 6.
 walking in *f.* of the Lord, Acts 9. 31.
f. to whom *f.* is due, Rom. 13. 7.
 what *f.* I what vehement, 2 Cor. 7. 11.
 not given us spirit of *f.*, 2 Tim. 1. 7.
 who through *f.* of death, Heb. 2. 15.
f. in love, casteth out, 1 John 4. 18.
FEARS.—Deliv. me fr. all my *f.*, Ps. 34. 4.
 when *f.* be in the way, Eccl. 12. 5.
FEAR.—*f.* not, I am thy shield, Gen. 15. 1.
f. not, I am with thee, Gen. 26. 24.
 this do, for I, *f.* God, Gen. 42. 18.
 provide such as *f.* God, Ex. 18. 21.
 Lord with us, *f.* them not, Num. 14. 9.
 may learn to *f.* me, Deut. 4. 10.
 O that they would *f.* me, Ps. 5. 29.
f. God, and thy God, Deut. 6. 2, 13.
 may *f.* this glorious name, Deut. 28. 58.
 thou shalt *f.* day and night, Deut. 28. 66.
f. before him all, 1 Chron. 16. 30; Ps. 96. 9.
 doth Job *f.* God for nought? Job 1. 9.
 I will *f.* no evil, Ps. 23. 4.
 whom shall I *f.*? Ps. 27. 1.
 let all the earth *f.* the Lord, Ps. 33. 8.
 O *f.* the Lord, ye his saints, Ps. 34. 9.
 many shall see *f.* to *f.*, Ps. 40. 3.
 not *f.* what flesh can do, Ps. 56. 4, 118. 6.
 bear, I'll ye that *f.* God, Ps. 66. 16.
f. thee as long as sun endureth, Ps. 72. 5.
 unite my heart to *f.*, thy name, Ps. 86. 11.
 they that *f.* thee will be glad, Ps. 119. 74.

f. Lord, depart from evil, Prov. 3. 7.
f. the Lord, and the king, Prov. 24. 21.
 that men *f.* before him, Eccl. 3. 14.
 but *f.* thou God, Eccl. 5. 7.
f. God, and keep his com., Eccl. 12. 13.
 neither *f.* ye their *f.*, Isa. 8. 12.
f. not, I am with thee, Isa. 41. 10, 43. 5.
f. not, I have redeemed thee, Isa. 43. 1.
f. not, thou shalt not be ashamed, Isa. 54. 4.
 so shall thee *f.* name of Lord, Isa. 59. 19.
f. ye not me *f.* with the Lord, Jer. 5. 22.
 who would not *f.* thee, Jer. 10. 7; Rev. 15. 4.
 to you that *f.*, my name, Mal. 4. 2.
f. him who is able, Matt. 10. 28; Lu. 12. 5.
f. not them who kill the body, Matt. 10. 28.
f. not, little flock, Luke 12. 32.
 dost not thou *f.* God? Luke 23. 40.
 he not high-minded, but *f.*, Rom. 11. 20.
 that others also may *f.*, 1 Tim. 5. 20.
 let us *f.* lest a promise be given, Heb. 4. 1.
 Moses said, I exceedingly *f.*, Heb. 12. 21.
 not *f.*, what man do to me, Heb. 13. 6.
f. God, honour the king, 1 Pet. 2. 17.
f. none of those things, Rev. 2. 10.
FEARED.—Midwives *f.* God, Ex. 1. 17.
 to be *f.* above all gods, 1 Chron. 16. 25.
 he *f.* God above many, Neh. 7. 2.
 one that *f.* God, Job 1. 1; Acts 10. 2.
 thou art to be *f.*, Ps. 76. 7.
f. the Lord spake out, Mal. 3. 16.
 which *f.* not God, neither, Luke 12. 32.
 was heard, in that be *f.*, Heb. 5. 7. [12]
FEARETH.—What man is he *f.* L. Ps. 25.
 happy is the man *f.* always, Prov. 28. 14.
 as he that *f.* an oath, Eccl. 9. 2.
 he that *f.* him is accepted, Act. 10. 35.
f. is not perfect in love, 1 John 4. 18.
FEARING.—In single of heart *f.* G., Col.
 not *f.* wrath of king, Heb. 11. 27. [32. 22.
FEARFUL.—*f.* in praises, Eccl. 15. 11.
f. and wonderfully made, Ps. 134. 14.
 say to them of *f.* heart, Isa. 35. 4.
 why are ye *f.*? Matt. 9. 26; Mark 4. 40.
f. looking for of judgment, Heb. 10. 27.
f. have part in the lake, Rev. 21. 8.
FEARFULNESS.—*f.* and tremble, Ps. 55. 5.
f. surprised the hypocrites, Isa. 33. 14.
FEAST.—A *f.* is made for laughter, Eccl.
 a *f.* of fat things, Isa. 25. 6. [10. 19.
 I keep your *f.* days, Amos 5. 21.
 when I makest a *f.* call the poor, Lu. 14. 13.
 that great day of the *f.*, John 7. 37.
 I must keep this *f.*, Acts 18. 21.
 keep *f.* not with, 1 Cor. 5. 8. [27.
 if any that believe not bid to *f.*, 1 Cor. 10.
FEASTING.—Than go to h. of *f.*, Eccl. 7. 2.
FEASTS.—Your *f.* into mourn, Amos 8. 10.
FEATHERS.—Job 39. 13; Ps. 68. 13, 91. 4.
FED.—Who *f.* me all my life, Gen. 48. 15.
 he that feed the manna, Deut. 8. 3.
 who *f.* thee in the wilderness, Deut. 8. 16.
 verily thou shalt be *f.*, Ps. 37. 3.
 themselves, *f.* not my flock, Ezek. 34. 8.
 I have *f.* you with milk, 1 Cor. 3. 2.
FEEDBLE.—Streng. the *f.* knees, Job 4. 4.
 not one *f.* per. among tribes, Ps. 105. 37.
 all hands shall be *f.*, Ezek. 7. 17, 21. 7.
 comfort the *f.*-minded, 1 Thess. 5. 14.
 lift up the *f.* knees, Heb. 12. 15.
 feed him—feddest my people, 2 Sam. 5. 2.
 com. ravens to *f.* thee, 1 Kings 17. 4.
f. him bread of affliction, 1 Kings 22. 27.
f. them, and lift them up, Ps. 28. 9.
 death shall *f.* on them, Ps. 49. 14.
 he brought David to *f.* Jacob, Ps. 78. 71.
 lips of righteous *f.* many, Prov. 10. 21.
 I will *f.* thee with heritage, Isa. 58. 14.
 strangers shall *f.* your flocks, Isa. 61. 5.
 shall *f.* you with knowledge, Jer. 31. 15.
 shall *f.* every one in his place, Jer. 6. 3.
f. my lambs, my sheep, John 21. 15, 16.
 take heed to *f.* church, Acts 20. 28.
f. flock of God, 1 Pet. 5. 2.
 Lumb shall *f.* and lead them, Rev. 7. 17.
FEEDETH.—Eph. *f.* on wind, Hos. 12. 1.
 heavenly Father, them, Matt. 6. 26.
 God *f.* them, Luke 12. 24.
 who *f.* a flock, and eateth not, 1 Cor. 9. 7.
FEEDING.—*f.* them, without fear, Jude 12.
FEEL.—If haply might *f.* after, Acts 17. 27.
 with which *f.* Ephe. 4. 17.
 with of our infirmities, Heb. 4. 15. [2. 9.
FEET.—Will keep *f.* of his saints, 1 Sam.
 he maketh my *f.* like hinds' *f.*, 2 Sam.
 22. 34; Ps. 18. 33; Hab. 3. 19.
 my *f.* did not slip, 2 Sam. 22. 37; Ps. 18. 36.
 their *f.* swelled not, Neh. 9. 21.
 ready to slip with his *f.*, Job 12. 5.
f. was I to the lame, Job 29. 15.
 put all things under my *f.*, Ps. 8. 6; 1 Cor.
 15. 27; Eph. 1. 22.
 pierced my hands and *f.*, Ps. 22. 16.
 hast set my *f.* in a large room, Ps. 31. 8.
 he set my *f.* on a rock, and, Ps. 40. 2.
 suffereth not our *f.* to be moved, Ps. 66. 9.
 my *f.* were almost gone, Ps. 73. 2.

f. have they but walk not, Ps. 115. 7.
f. stand within thy gates, Ps. 122. 2.
f. run to evil, Prov. 1. 16. 6. 18; Isa. 59. 7.
 her *f.* go down to death, her, Prov. 5. 5.
 her *f.* shall carry her far off, Isa. 33. 7.
 shall lick up dust of thy *f.*, Isa. 49. 23.
f. of him bringeth good tidings, Isa. 52. 7.
 the place of my *f.* glorious, Isa. 60. 13.
 clouds are dust of his *f.*, Nah. 1. 3.
f. stand on mount of Olives, Zech. 14. 4.
 rather than having two *f.*, Matt. 18. 8.
 our *f.* hito way of peace, Luke 1. 79.
 she kissed his *f.* and anointed, Luke 7. 38.
 Mary which sat at Jesus' *f.*, Luke 10. 39.
 behold my hands and my *f.*, Luke 24. 39.
 laid at apostles' *f.*, Acts 4. 35, 37. 5. 2.
 brought up at *f.* of Gamaliel, Acts 22. 3.
f. are swift to shed blood, Rom. 3. 15.
f. of them that preach gospel, Rom. 10. 15.
f. shod with preparation, Eph. 6. 15.
 I fell at his *f.* as dead, Rev. 1. 17.
 I fell at his *f.* to worship, Rev. 19. 10.
FEIGNED.—David, himself mal., 1 Sam.
 prayer not out of *f.* lips, Ps. 141. 1, 121. 13.
f. themselves just, men, Luke 20. 20.
 with *f.* words make me, 2 Pet. 2. 3.
FEIGNEDLY.—Turn to me *f.*, Jer. 3. 10.
FELLOW.—Man that is my *f.*, Zech. 13. 7.
f. also with Jes., Matt. 26. 71; Luke 22. 59.
 this *f.* perverting nation, Luke 23. 2.
 this *f.* we know not, John 9. 29.
 away with such a *f.*, Acts 22. 22.
 found this man a seditious *f.*, Acts 24. 5.
FELLOW-CITIZENS.—*f.* c. with saints,
 Eph. 2. 19.
FELLOW-HEIRS.—Eph. 3. 6.
FELLOW-HELPER.—2 Cor. 8. 23; 3 John 8.
FELLOW-LABOURER.—Phil. 4. 3; 1 Thess.
 3. 2; Philm. 24.
FELLOW-SERVANT.—Matt. 18. 28, 24. 49;
 Rev. 10. 10, 22. 9.
FELLOW-WORKERS.—Col. 4. 11.
FELLOWS.—As one of vain *f.*, 2 Sam. 6. 20.
 children culling to their *f.*, Matt. 11. 16.
 lewd *f.* of the baser sort, Acts 17. 5.
FELLOWSHIP.—Continued in apostles
f., Acts 2. 42.
 called to *f.* of his Son, 1 Cor. 1. 9.
 should have *f.* with devils, 1 Cor. 10. 20.
 what *f.* hath righteousness, 2 Cor. 6. 14.
 gave the right hand of *f.*, Gal. 2. 9.
 what is *f.* of the mystery, Eph. 3. 9.
 no *f.* with works of darkness, Eph. 5. 11.
 your *f.* in the gospel, Phil. 1. 5.
 if there be any *f.* of the Spirit, Phil. 2. 1.
f. of his sufferings, Phil. 3. 10.
 our *f.* is with the Father, 1 John 1. 3.
 we have *f.* with him, 1 John 1. 6.
 we have *f.* with one another, 1 John 1. 7.
 he that is with me, Ex. 10. 21.
FELT.—*f.* me with b-andes and Job 11. 1.
 he hath *f.* up my way that I, Job 19. 8.
 as a tottering *f.*, Ps. 62. 3.
 a vineyard and he *f.* it, Isa. 5. 2. [12. 11.
FERVENT.—*f.* in spirit, Acts 18. 25; Rom.
 your *f.* mind towards me, 2 Cor. 7. 7.
 labouring *f.* in prayers, Col. 4. 12.
 have *f.* charity, 1 Pet. 4. 8.
 with *f.* heart, 2 Pet. 3. 10, 12.
FETCH.—*f.* my knowledge from far, Job
 PETERS. Ps. 105. 18, 149. 8. [36. 3.
FEW.—*f.* and evil have days, Gen. 47. 9.
 city large, but people *f.*, Neh. 7. 4.
 man is of *f.* days, Job 14. 1.
 let his days be *f.*, Ps. 109. 8.
 there, let thy words be *f.*, Eccl. 5. 2.
f. there be that find it, Matt. 7. 14.
 called, but *f.* chosen, Matt. 22. 16, 22. 14.
 are there *f.* that be saved, Luke 13. 20.
 wherein *f.* that is eight, 1 Pet. 3. 20.
 a *f.* things against thee, Rev. 2. 14, 20.
 a *f.* names even in Sardis, Rev. 3. 4.
FIDELITY.—Showing good *f.*, Titus 2. 10.
FIELD.—Let the *f.* be joyful, Ps. 96. 12.
 I went by *f.* of slothful, Prov. 24. 30.
 woe to them that lay *f.* to *f.*, Isa. 5. 8.
 fruitful *f.* be counted a forest, Job 32. 15.
f. is the world, the good, Matt. 13. 38.
 the *f.* of blood, Matt. 27. 8; Acts 1. 19.
FIELDS.—Although *f.* yield no meat, Hab.
 look on the *f.*, John 4. 35. [3. 17.
FIERY.—I, sent *f.* serpents, Num. 21. 6, 8.
 from right hand went *f.* law, Deut. 33. 2.
 make them as *f.* oven, Ps. 21. 9.
f. flying serpent, Isa. 14. 29.
f. furnace, Dan. 3. 6.
f. tulip, 1 Pet. 4. 12.
FIG.—As a *f.* fig-tree, Jer. 34. 4.
 shall be no *f.* on fig-tree, Jer. 8. 13.
 two baskets of *f.*, one good, Jer. 24. 1, 2, 3.
 do men gather *f.* of thistles? Matt. 7. 16;
 Luke 6. 44.
f. bear berries, or vine *f.*? Jas. 3. 12.
 casteth untimely *f.*, Rev. 6. 13.
FIG-TREE.—Dwelt under *f.*, 1 Kings 4. 25.
 Micah 4. 4.

eat ev. one of *f*. 2 Kings 18, 31; Isa. 36, 16.
although *f*. not blossom, Hab. 3, 17.
seeking fruit on *f*. Luke 13, 9.
behold the *f*. and all trees, Luke 21, 29.
FIGHT.—Lords shall *f*. for you, Ex. 14, 14.
f. because I. I with them, Zech. 10, 5.
so then will my servants *f*. John 18, 36.
of *f*. 1 Cor. 9, 26.
f. against God, Acts 23, 9.
fight the good *f*. of faith, 1 Tim. 6, 12.
I have fought a good *f*. 2 Tim. 4, 7.
ye kill, ye *f*. and war, Jas. 4, 2.
FIGHTETH.—He *f*. for you, Josh. 23, 10.
my lord *f*. battles of Lord, 1 Sam. 35, 28.
FIGHTINGS.—Without were *f*. 2 Cor. 7, 5.
FIGURE.—Rom. 5, 14; Heb. 9, 9, 24, 11.
19; 1 Pet. 3, 21.
FILL.—I will *f*. their treasures, Prov. 8, 21.
do not *f*. heaven and earth? Jer. 23, 24.
I will *f*. this house with glory, Hag. 2, 7.
f. ye up the measure, Matt. 23, 32.
that he might *f*. all things, Eph. 4, 10.
to *f*. up their sins away, 1 Thess. 2, 16.
FILLED.—Let earth be *f*. with his glory,
Ps. 72, 19.
they are *f*. with good, Ps. 104, 28.
mouth was *f*. with laughter, Ps. 126, 2.
let the children first be *f*. Mark 7, 27.
he hath *f*. the hungry, Luke 1, 53.
would fain have *f*. his belly, Luke 15, 16.
f. with all unrighteousness, Rom. 1, 29.
f. with all know, Rom. 15, 14; Col. 1, 9.
might be *f*. with fullness, Eph. 3, 19.
f. with the Spirit, Eph. 5, 18.
f. with fruits of righteousness, Phil. 1, 11.
be ye warned and *f*. Jas. 2, 16.
is *f*. up the wrath of God, Rev. 15, 1.
FILLING.—*f*. our hearts with *f*. 1 Cor. 14, 17.
FILTH.—L. washed away *f*. of Z. Isa. 4, 4.
as the *f*. of the world, 1 Cor. 4, 13.
not put away *f*. of flesh, 1 Pet. 3, 21.
FILTHY.—More *f*. is than Job 1, 16.
altogether become *f*. Ps. 14, 53, 3.
clothed with *f*. garments, Zech. 3, 3, 4.
put off *f*. communication, Col. 3, 8, 15.
f. lucre, 1 Tim. 3, 3, 8; Titus 1, 7, 11; 1 Pet.
vexed with *f*. conversation, 2 Pet. 2, 7.
f. let him be *f*. still, Rev. 22, 11.
FILTHINESS.—From all *f*. will I cleanse
you, Ezek. 36, 25.
cleanse ourselves from all *f*. 2 Cor. 7, 1.
nor let *f*. be once named, Eph. 5, 4.
lay apart all *f*. Jas. 1, 21. [23]
FIND.—Your sin will *f*. you out, Num. 32.
where I might *f*. him, Job 23, 3.
Almighty, cannot *f*. him out, Job 37, 23.
life to those that *f*. them, Prov. 4, 22.
can *f*. out work God maketh, Eccl. 3, 11.
shall *f*. it after many days, Eccl. 11, 1.
that loatheth life shall *f*. it, Matt. 10, 39.
shall *f*. so doing, Matt. 24, 45; Lu. 12, 37, 43.
not *f*. what he might do, Luke 19, 48.
that which is good *f*. I, not, Rom. 7, 18.
how to do good, I, not, Rom. 7, 18.
I *f*. law, that when I do good, God 7, 21.
that we may *f*. grace to help, Heb. 4, 16.
FINDETH.—Whoso *f*. me *f*. life, Prov. 8, 35.
whoso *f*. wife *f*. good thing, Prov. 18, 22.
whatsoever thy hand *f*. do, Eccl. 9, 10.
that seeketh *f*. Matt. 7, 8; Luke 11, 30.
that *f*. his life shall lose it, Matt. 10, 39.
FINDING.—Past *f*. out, Job 9, 10; Rom. 11.
seeking rest and *f*. none, Luke 11, 24, [33]
FINE.—Place for gold, where they *f*. it,
Job 28, 1. [Job 31, 24]
FINE GOLD.—To *f*. *f*. thou art confidence,
desired than *f*. *f*. Ps. 19, 1.
better than *f*. *f*. Prov. 8, 15.
as ornament of *f*. *f*. Prov. 25, 12.
man more precious than *f*. *f*. Isa. 13, 12.
how is *f*. *f*. changed? Lam. 4, 1, 2.
FINDING.—*f*. pot, Prov. 17, 3, 27, 21.
FINGER.—This is the *f*. of God, Ex. 8, 19.
written with *f*. of G., Ex. 31, 18; Deut. 9, 10.
my little *f*. thicker, 1 Kings 12, 10.
putting forth of the *f*. Isa. 58, 9.
dip tip of *f*. in water, Luke 16, 24.
reach hither thy *f*. John 20, 27. [8, 3]
FINGERS.—Heavens, work of thy *f*. Ps.
who teacheth my *f*. to fight, Ps. 144, 1.
wicked teacheth with *f*. Prov. 6, 13.
which own *f*. made, Isa. 2, 8, 17, 8.
not move with one of their *f*. Matt. 23, 4;
Luke 11, 46.
FINISH.—*f*. transgression, Dan. 9, 24.
sufficient, able to *f*. Luke 14, 28, 29.
works Father given me to *f*. John 5, 36.
I might *f*. my course, Acts 20, 24.
FINISHED.—Have *f*. the work, John 17, 4.
it is *f*. John 19, 30.
I have *f*. my course, 2 Tim. 4, 7.
sin, when *f*. Jas. 1, 15.
FIRE.—Behold *f*. and wood, Gen. 22, 7.
the bush burned with *f*. Ex. 3, 2.
f. was on tabernacle by night, Ex. 40, 38.
that answereth by *f*. 1 Kings 18, 24.

not in *f*. 1 Kings 19, 12.
I was missing *f*. burned, Ps. 30, 3.
we went through *f*. and water, Ps. 66, 12.
they have cast *f*. into sauc, Ps. 74, 7.
f. goeth before him, and burn, Ps. 97, 3.
f. and hail, stormy wind, Ps. 148, 8.
wickedness burneth as *f*. Isa. 9, 18.
saith Lord, whose *f*. is in Zion, Isa. 31, 9.
walketh through *f*. not be burnt, Isa. 43, 2.
f. that burneth all the day, Isa. 65, 5.
upon bodies *f*. had no power, Dan. 3, 27.
lest he break like *f*. in, Amos 7, 4.
Lord *f*. called to contend by *f*. Amos 7, 4.
a wall of *f*. round, Zech. 2, 5.
he is like a refiner's *f*. Mal. 3, 2.
baptize with *f*. Matt. 3, 11; Luke 3, 16.
where *f*. is not quenched, Mark 9, 44, 45.
I am come to send *f*. on earth, Luke 12, 49.
cloven tongues, like as of *f*. Acts 2, 3.
in flaming *f*. taking veng., 2 Thess. 1, 8.
mount that burned with *f*. Heb. 12, 18.
tongue set on *f*. Jas. 3, 6.
putting them out of the *f*. Jude 23.
and came down from God, Rev. 20, 9.
cast into lake of *f*. Rev. 20, 10, 14.
FIREBRAND.—Prov. 26, 18; Isa. 7, 4;
Amos 4, 11.
FIRE.—Glorify Lord in the *f*. Isa. 24, 15.
FIRM.—Ps. 73, 4; Heb. 3, 6.
FIRMAMENT.—Ps. 19, 1, 150, 1; Dan. 12, 3.
FIRST.—That is *f*. in own cause, Prov. 18.
thy father hath sinned, Isa. 43, 27, 17.
f. commandment, Matt. 22, 38; Mk. 12, 28.
desire to be *f*. he shall be last, Mark 9, 35.
gospel must *f*. be published, Mark 13, 10.
of Jew *f*. also of Gentile, Rom. 2, 9, 10.
who hath *f*. given to him? Rom. 11, 35.
f. man Adam, 1 Cor. 15, 45.
if there be *f*. a willing mind, 2 Cor. 8, 12.
who *f*. trusted in Christ, Eph. 1, 12.
of *f*. for his own sins, Heb. 7, 27.
f. account, Heb. 8, 7, 13, 9, 1, 15, 18.
because he *f*. loved us, 1 John 4, 19.
thou hast left thy *f*. love, Rev. 2, 4.
do *f*. works, else I will come, Rev. 2, 5.
this is the *f*. resurrection, Rev. 20, 5.
FIRST-BORN.—My *f*.-b. high, than kings,
and Eph. is my *f*.-b., Jer. 31, 9. [Ps. 89, 27]
give my *f*.-b. for transgression? Mic. 6, 7.
f.-b. among many brethren, Rom. 8, 29.
FIRST-FRUIT.—Honor will *f*. *f*.-b. *f*.-b.
which have *f*.-b. of spirit, Rom. 8, 23, [3, 9]
if *f*.-b. be holy, lump is holy, Rom. 11, 16.
C. *f*.-b. of them that slept, 1 Cor. 15, 20, 23.
kind of *f*.-b. of creatures, Jas. 1, 18.
being the *f*.-b. unto God, Rev. 14, 4.
FISH.—L. prepared great *f*. Jonah 1, 17.
if he ask *f*. will he give serp? Matt. 7, 10.
FISHERS.—*f*. shall mourn and, Isa. 19, 8.
send for many *f*. saith Lord, Jer. 16, 16.
FISHING.—L. hath had *f*. I, John 1, 12.
FISHES.—*f*. that are taken in evil, Eccl.
meanest men as *f*. of sea, Hab. 1, 14.
FISHING.—P. saith, I go a *f*. John 21, 3.
FIT.—By hand of *f*. man, Lev. 16, 21.
f. to say to king, thou art wicked? Job 34.
f. for kingdom of God, Luke 9, 62. [18]
FIVE.—*f*. of them wise, and Matt. 25, 2.
are not *f*. sparrows sold? Luke 12, 6.
I have *f*. brethren, Luke 16, 28.
FLA.—L. hath had *f*. I, John 1, 18.
I rather speak *f*. words, 1 Cor. 14, 19.
FIXED.—Heart is *f*. Ps. 57, 7, 108, 1.
heart *f*. trusting in the Lord, Ps. 112, 7.
FLAG.—Can *f*. grow without w? Job 8, 11.
FLAGON.—Cant. 5; Isa. 22, 24; Hos. 3, 1.
FLAME.—*f*. go out of mouth, Job 41, 21.
voice of Lord divideth *f*. of fire, Ps. 29, 7.
f. consumeth the chaff, Isa. 5, 24.
f. of devouring fire, Isa. 29, 6.
f. kindling *f*. kindling fire, Isa. 43, 2.
behind them *f*. burneth Job 2, 3.
tormented in this *f*. Luke 16, 28.
maketh ministers *f*. of fire, Heb. 1, 7.
eyes as *f*. of fire, Rev. 1, 14, 2, 18.
FLAMING.—A *f*. sword, Gen. 3, 24. [36]
FLATTER.—They *f*. with their *f*. Ps. 5, 9, 78.
meide not with him that *f*. Prov. 20, 19.
man that *f*. spreadeth a net, Prov. 29, 5.
FLATTERING.—Nor give *f*. titles, Job 32.
a mouth word *f*. ruin, Prov. 25, 28, [21, 22]
neither used *f*. words, 1 Thess. 2, 5.
FLATTERY.—That speaketh *f*. to friends,
Job 17, 5; Dan. 11, 21, 32, 34. [12, 20]
FLAX.—The smoking *f*. Isa. 42, 3; Matt.
FLED.—That did see me *f*. Ps. 31, 11.
the sea saw it and *f*. Ps. 114, 3.
f. for refuge to lay hold, Heb. 6, 18.
FLEE.—*f*. when none pursue, Lev. 26, 17.
hate thee, *f*. before thee, Num. 10, 35; Ps.
shall such a man as I? Neh. 6, 11. [68, 1]
whither sh. I *f*. from presence? Ps. 139, 7.
f. to thee to hide me, Ps. 143, 9.
f. fornication, 1 Cor. 6, 18, 13.
f. from idolatry, 1 Cor. 10, 14.
man of God *f*. these things, 1 Tim. 6, 11.

FLESH.—They shall be one *f*. Gen. 2, 24
all *f*. Gen. 6, 12, 13, 7, 21.
while *f*. was between teeth, Num. 11, 32.
our *f*. is as *f*. of brethren, Neh. 5, 5.
in my *f*. shall I see God, Job 19, 26.
my *f*. sh. rest in hope, Ps. 16, 9; Acts 2, 26.
to thee shall all *f*. come, Ps. 65, 2.
can he provide *f*.? Ps. 78, 20, 27.
he remembered they were but *f*. Ps. 78, 3.
my heart and my *f*. crieth, Ps. 84, 2.
let all *f*. bless holy name, Ps. 145, 21.
all *f*. shall see it together, Isa. 40, 5.
all *f*. is grass, Isa. 40, 6; 1 Pet. 1, 24.
I will give heart of *f*. Ezek. 11, 19, 36, 26.
pour out Sp. on all *f*. Joel 2, 28; Acts 2, 17.
f. and blood not revealed, Matt. 16, 17.
they twain shall be one *f*. Matt. 19, 5, 6.
Mark 10, 8; 1 Cor. 6, 16; Eph. 5, 31.
sh. no *f*. be saved, Matt. 24, 22; Mark 13, 20.
all *f*. see salvation of God, Luke 3, 6.
the word was made *f*. John 1, 14.
bread I will give is my *f*. John 6, 51.
can this man give his *f*. to eat? John 6, 52.
whoso eateth my *f*. John 6, 54, 56.
my *f*. is meat indeed, John 6, 55.
f. the profiteth nothing, John 6, 63.
ye judge after the *f*. John 8, 15.
when we were in the *f*. Rom. 7, 5.
with *f*. I serve law of sin, Rom. 7, 25.
that entered in by the *f*. Rom. 8, 5.
not in the *f*. but in the Spirit, Rom. 8, 9.
if ye live after the *f*. yeshu, die, Rom. 8, 13.
that no *f*. should glory, 1 Cor. 1, 29.
one *f*. of men, ano. of beasts, 1 Cor. 15, 39.
all *f*. is not same *f*. 1 Cor. 15, 39.
f. and blood cannot inherit, 1 Cor. 15, 50.
know no man, known Christ after the *f*.
2 Cor. 5, 16.
f. lusteth ag. Spirit, Sp. ag. *f*. Gal. 5, 17.
that are C's have crucified *f*. Gal. 5, 24.
that sooth to his *f*. Gal. 6, 8.
to make fair show in the *f*. Gal. 6, 12.
may glory in your *f*. Gal. 6, 13.
masters accor. to *f*. Eph. 6, 5; Col. 3, 22.
veil, that is to say, his *f*. Heb. 10, 20.
fathers of *f*. who corrected, Heb. 12, 9.
Christ hath suffered in the *f*. 1 Pet. 4, 1.
live the rest of his time in the *f*. 1 Pet. 4, 2.
that walk after the *f*. 2 Pet. 2, 10.
confess *f*. is come, 1 John 4, 2, 3.
confess not *f*. come in the *f*. 2 John 7.
and going after strange *f*. Jude 7.
FLESH-POTS.—Ex. 16, 3.
FLEW.—*f*. one of seraphims, Isa. 6, 6.
FLIES.—Ex. 8, 21; Ps. 78, 45, 105, 31.
dead *f*. cause ointment, Eccl. 10, 1.
FLIGHT.—*f*. perish from swift, Amos 2, 14.
pray *f*. be not in winter, Matt. 24, 20.
FLINT.—Deut. 8, 15; Ps. 114, 8; Isa. 5, 28.
FLOCK.—How leadest people like a *f*.
Ps. 78, 20.
thou that leadest Joseph like *f*. Ps. 80, 1.
the footsteps of the *f*. Cant. 1, 8.
ye eat fat, but feed not *f*. Ezek. 34, 3.
the *f*. of my pasture are men, Ezek. 34, 31.
though the *f*. shall be cut off, Hab. 3, 17.
will feed *f*. of slaughter, Zech. 11, 4, 7.
fear not, little *f*. it is your *f*. Luke 12, 32.
take heed to all the *f*. Acts 20, 28.
who feedeth a *f*. and eateth, 1 Cor. 9, 7.
being a *f*. I have become, 1 Cor. 9, 7.
FLOCKS.—Pastures clothed with *f*. Ps. 65.
f. of Kedah shall be gath., Isa. 60, 7, [13]
FLOOD.—Lord sitteth upon the *f*. Ps. 29.
they went through *f*. on foot, Ps. 66, 6.
carry them away as with *f*. Ps. 90, 5.
in days before *f*. Matt. 24, 38.
f. on world of ungodly, 2 Pet. 2, 5.
FLOODS.—*f*. of ungodly made me afraid,
2 Sam. 22, 5; Ps. 18, 4.
be hushed *f*. from overflowing, Job 28, 11.
surely in *f*. I have walked, Ps. 32, 6.
neither can *f*. drown love, Cant. 8, 7.
I will pour *f*. on dry ground, Isa. 44, 3.
the *f*. came, winds blew, Matt. 7, 25, 27.
FOURISH.—In his days shall righteous
f. Ps. 72, 7.
in the morning it *f*. and, Ps. 90, 6.
righteous shall *f*. like palm-tr. Ps. 92, 12.
your care of me hath *f*. again, Phil. 4, 10.
FLOW.—Wind blow, and waters *f*. Ps.
147.
that the spices may *f*. out, Cant. 4, 16.
all nations shall *f*. unto it, Isa. 2, 2.
might *f*. down at presence, Isa. 64, 1.
FLOWING.—As *f*. brook, Prov. 18, 4.
like *f*. stream, Isa. 66, 12. [Job 14, 2]
FLOWER.—Forth as *f*. and is cut down,
as *f*. of field, so he flourisheth, Ps. 103, 15.
the *f*. appear on earth, Cant. 2, 12.
glorious beauty is fading *f*. Isa. 28, 1, 4.
goodliness is as the *f*. of field, Isa. 40, 6.
f. fadeth, Isa. 40, 7, 8; Nah. 1, 4; Jas. 1, 10.
11; 1 Pet. 1, 24.
if she pass *f*. of her age, 1 Cor. 7, 38.
FLUTE.—Dan. 3, 5, 7, 10, 15.

FLY.—For then would I *f* away, Ps. 55. 6. soon cut off, and we *f* away, Ps. 59. 10. riches *f* away as an eagle, Prov. 23. 5.

FOAL.—Blinding him *f* to the vine, Gen. FOES.—Ps. 27. 2, 30. 1, 89. 23. [49. 11. man's *f*, be they of house, Matt. 10. 36. until I make *f*, foolstool, Acts 2. 35. [16. FOLD.—One *f*, and one shepherd, Jn. 10. FOLD.—*f* of hands to sleep, Prov. 6. 10. 24. fool *f*, his limbs together, Eccl. 4. 5. [33. FOLLOW.—What is just *f*, Deut. 16. 20. ye that *f* after righteousness, Isa. 51. 1. if we *f*, on to know the Lord, Hos. 6. 3. *f* me, Matt. 4. 19, 8. 22, 9. 13, 21; Mark 2. 14; Luke 5. 27, 9. 59; John 1. 43, 21. 22. Muster, I will *f* thee, Matt. 8. 19; Lu. 9. 57. stranger will they not *f*, John 10. 5. [61. if man will serve, let him *f* me, John 12. 26. thou canst not *f* me now, John 13. 34. *f* after charity, 1 Cor. 14. 1.

f, after, if that I may, Phil. 3. 12. some men they *f*, after, 1 Tim. 5. 24. *f* righteousness, 1 Tim. 6. 11; 2 Tim. 2. 22. whose faith *f*, Heb. 13. 7.

that ye should *f*, steps, 1 Pet. 2. 21. *f*, not that which is evil, 3 Joh. 11. are they that *f*, the Lamb, Rev. 14. 4. and their works do *f*, them, Rev. 14. 13.

FOLLOWED.—I wholly *f*, L., Josh. 14. 8, 9. L. took me as *f*, flock, Amos 7. 15. [14. we left all and *f* thee, Mark 10. 28. who *f*, not righteousness, Rom. 9. 30. who *f*, after law of righteousness, Rom. 9. 31.

FOLLOWERS.—Be ye *f* of God, Eph. 5. 1. *f* of them who through faith, Heb. 6. 12. if ye be *f*, of that is good, 1 Pet. 3. 13.

FOLLOWETH.—*f*, hard after thee, Ps. 63. 8. *f*, he not us, Mark 9. 38; Luke 9. 49. [15. FOLLOWING.—*f*, way of Balaam, 2 Pet. 2. FOLLY.—Wrought *f* in Israel, Gen. 34. 7; Deut. 22. 21; Josh. 7. 15; Judg. 20. 6.

Nabat, *f*, is with him, 1 Sam. 25. 25. God loveth not *f*, to them, Job 24. 12. lest I will with you after, Job 42. 8. shill their way in their *f*, Job 49. 13. let them not turn ag. in to *f*, Ps. 85. 8. the *f*, of fools is deceitful, Prov. 14. 8. the foolishness of fools is *f*, Prov. 14. 24. *f*, joy to him destitute of wis., Prov. 15. 21. the instruction of fools is *f*, Prov. 16. 22. *f* is set in dignity, Eccl. 10. 6.

f be made manifest, 2 Tim. 3. 9.

FOOD.—Tree good for *f*, Gen. 2. 9, 3. 6. in giving stranger *f*, Deut. 10. 18. *f* necessary *f*, Job 33. 12. *f*, out of the earth, Ps. 104. 14. who giveth *f*, Ps. 136. 25, 146. 7. much *f*, in village of poor, Prov. 13. 23. feed me with *f*, convenient, Prov. 30. 17. filling our hearts with *f*, Acts 14. 8. minister bread for *f*, 2 Cor. 9. 10. having *f*, and raiment, 1 Tim. 6. 3. be destitute of daily *f*, Jas. 2. 15.

FOOL.—*f*, said in his heart, Ps. 14. 1, 53. 1. prating *f*, shall fall, Prov. 10. 8. sport *f*, to do to me mischief, Prov. 10. 23. the *f*, be servant to the wise, Prov. 11. 29. way of *f* is right in own eyes, Prov. 12. 15. a *f*'s wrath is presen. known, Prov. 12. 16. a *f* layeth open his folly, Prov. 13. 16. the *f*, rageth and is confident, Prov. 14. 16. a *f*'s mouth is his destruction, Prov. 18. 7. wisdom is too high for a *f*, Prov. 24. 7. a *f*, uttereth all his mind, Prov. 29. 11. *f*, walketh in darkness, Eccl. 2. 14. a *f*'s voice known by multitude, Eccl. 5. 3. a *f* is full of words, Eccl. 10. 14. who shall say, thou *f*, Matt. 5. 22. *f*, this night thy soul, Luke 12. 20. I speak as a *f*, 2 Cor. 11. 23. I am become a *f*, in glorying, 2 Cor. 12. 11.

FOOLS.—*f*, bec. of trans. are afflicted, Ps. *f* despise wisdom, Prov. 1. 7. Prov. 17. shame sh. be promotion of *f*, Prov. 3. 35. *f* die for want of wisdom, Prov. 10. 21. *f*, make a mock at sin, Prov. 14. 9. *f* hath no pleasure in *f*, Eccl. 5. 4. a *f*, and blind, Matt. 23. 17, 19; Luke 11. 40. are *f* for Christ's sake, 1 Cor. 4. 10. see ye walk not as *f*, Eph. 5. 15.

FOOLISH.—*f*, people and unwise, Deut. as one of *f*, women speak, Job 2. 10. [32. 6. *f*, not stand in thy sight, Ps. 5. 5. I was envious at the *f*, Ps. 73. 3. of *f*, was I an ignorant, Ps. 73. 22.

forsake the *f*, and live, Prov. 9. 6. the *f*, plucketh house down, Prov. 14. 1. a *f*, man spendeth a treasure, Prov. 21. 20. be not wicked, neither *f*, Jer. 4. 17. for every people is *f*, Jer. 4. 22. made *f*, wisdom of world, 1 Cor. 1. 20. O *f* Galatians, who hath, Gal. 3. 1. are ye so *f* I having begun, Gal. 3. 3. we were sometimes *f*, Titus 3. 3. [51. FOOLISHNESS.—Counsel into *f*, 2 Sam. thou knowest my *f*, Ps. 69. 5.

heart of fools proclaimeth *f*, Prov. 12. 23. *f*, of man perverteth his way, Prov. 19. 3. *f*, bound in heart of child, Prov. 22. 15. the thought of *f*, is sin, Prov. 24. 9. to them that perish *f*, 1 Cor. 1. 18. 44. Christ crucified to Greeks *f*, 1 Cor. 1. 23. *f*, of God is wiser than men, 1 Cor. 1. 25. things of Spirit *f*, unto him, 2 Cor. 2. 14.

FOOT.—Forgotten of the *f*, Job 28. 4. *f*, standeth in an even place, Ps. 26. 12. my *f*, slipeth, Ps. 38. 16, 94. 18. not suffer *f*, to be moved, Ps. 121. 3. thy *f*, shall not stumble, Prov. 3. 23. *f*, on neighbour's house, Prov. 25. 17. keep thy *f*, when thou goest, Eccl. 5. 1. from sole of *f*, no soundness, Isa. 1. 6. put off shoe from thy *f*, Isa. 20. 2. called righteous to his *f*, Isa. 41. 2. if turn *f*, from my sabbath, Isa. 58. 13. if thy *f*, offend, Matt. 18. 8; Mark 9. 45. so much as to set his *f*, on, Acts 7. 5. if the *f*, say, because I, 1 Cor. 12. 15.

FOOT-BREADTH.—Deut. 2. 5.

FOOTSTEPS.—Run with *f*, Jer. 12. 5. *f*, Ps. 117. 5, 7, 19; Cant. 1. 1. 8.

FOOTSTOOL.—*f*, Ps. 110. 3; Matt. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36; Luke 11. 43; Acts 2. 33; Heb. 1. 13, 10. 3; Jns. 2. 3. [9. 49.

FORBIDE.—Matt. 3. 14; Mark 9. 38; Luke FORBEAR.—If *f*, to vow, Deut. 23. 22. *f*, from meddling with G., 2 Chron. 35. 21. many years didst thou *f*, Neh. 9. 30. will hear, or *f*, Ezek. 2. 5, 7. power to *f*, working? 1 Cor. 9. 6. *f*, on another in love, Eph. 4. 2. Col. 3. 13.

FORBID.—My Lord *f*, *f*, them, Num. 11. 28. *f*, him not, Mark 9. 39; Luke 9. 50. *f*, them not, Mark 10. 14; Luke 18. 16. *f*, not to take coat also, Luke 6. 29. can any man *f*, water, Acts 10. 47. *f*, not speak with tongues, 1 Cor. 14. 39.

FORBIDDING.—*f*, to give tribute, Lu. 23. 2. preaching no man *f*, him, Acts 28. 31. *f*, us to speak to Gentiles, 1 Thess. 2. 16. *f*, us to carry, 1 Tim. 4. 3.

FORCE.—Of natural *f*, abated, Deut. 34. 7. they would take him by *f*, John 6. 15. testament is of *f*, after, Heb. 9. 17.

FORCES.—*f*, of Gentiles, Isa. 60. 5, 11.

FORCIBLE.—How *f*, right words, Job 6. 25.

FORCING.—*f*, of wrath, Prov. 30. 33.

FOREFATHERS.—Jer. 11. 10; 2 Tim. 1. 3.

FOREHAND.—Thou hast a whore's *f*, Jer. mark in *f*, Rev. 14. 9, 13, 16, 20. 4. [3. 3. on *f*, name, Rev. 17. 5, 6. 4. [Ezek. 3. 8.

FOREHEADS.—Strong against their *f*, sealed God in *f*, Rev. 7. 3, 9. 4.

FOREIGNERS.—No more *f*, Eph. 2. 19.

FOREKNOW.—Whom he did *f*, Rom. 8. 29. not cast away people he *f*, Rom. 11. 2.

FOREKNOWLEDGE.—Delivered by *f*, of God, Acts 2. 23.

FOREORDAINED.—Verily *f*, 1 Pet. 1. 20.

FORERUNNER.—Whither *f*, is entered, 1 Cor. 10. 10.

FORESAW.—*f*, Lord before me, Acts 2. 25.

FORSEEE.—*f*, the evil, Prov. 22. 3, 27. 12. the scripture *f*, that God, Gal. 3. 8. [29. 9.

FOREST.—Voice of I. discovereth *f*, Ps. every beast of the *f*, is mine, Ps. 50. 10. field esteemed as a *f*, Isa. 29. 17, 32. 15. as high places of *f*, Jer. 26. 18; Mic. 3. 12.

FORETOLD.—Mark 13. 23; Act. 3. 24.

FOREWARN.—Luke 12. 51; 1 Thess. 4. 6.

FORGAVE.—Jos. but *f*, him, Gen. 40. 23. *f*, *f*, Judg. 8. 7; 1 Sam. 12. 9. *f*, his works, Ps. 78. 11, 106. 13. peace, *f*, his prosperity, Lam. 3. 17.

FORGAVE.—*f*, iniquity, Ps. 32. 5, 78. 38. he frankly *f*, them, Luke 7. 42. if *f*, I, any thing, 2 Cor. 2. 10. as Christ *f*, you, so do ye, Col. 3. 13.

FORGED.—The proud *f*, a lie, Ps. 119. 69.

FORGERS.—Ye are *f*, of lies, Job 13. 4.

FORGET.—Test ye *f*, cov. of *f*, Deut. 32. 23. Lord will not *f*, the covenant, Deut. 4. 31. bowest lest *f*, Lord, Deut. 6. 12, 8. 11, 14, 19. so paths of all that *f*, God, Job 8. 13. all nations that *f*, God, Ps. 9. 17. *f*, thine own people, and, Ps. 45. 10. consider this, ye that *f*, God, Ps. 50. 22. might not *f*, works of God, Ps. 78. 7. so that I *f*, to eat my bread, Ps. 102. 4. I will not *f*, thy word, Ps. 119. 16. if *f*, I, thee, O Jerusalem, Ps. 137. 5. my son, not my law, Prov. 3. 1. say to a woman *f*, child? Isa. 49. 15. *f*, Lord thy maker, Isa. 61. 13. maid *f*, her ornaments? Jer. 2. 32. *f*, those things behind, Phil. 3. 13. God not unrighteous to *f*, Heb. 6. 10. to communicate *f*, not, Heb. 13. 16. he *f*, what manner of, Jus. 1. 24. [88. 12.

FORGETFULNESS.—The land of *f*, 1 Ps. FORGIVE.—Hearset *f*, 1 Kings 8. 30, 39. hear and *f*, the sin of Isr., 1 Kings 8. 34.

then will I hear and *f*, 2 Chron. 7. 14. Lord art good and ready to *f*, Ps. 86. 5. *f*, us as we, Matt. 6. 12; Luke 11. 4. if ye *f*, men their trespasses, Matt. 6. 14. if ye *f*, not, neither will, Matt. 6. 15. how oft sin, and *f*, him? Matt. 18. 21. if ye from your hearts *f*, us, Matt. 18. 35. who can *f*, sins, Mark 2. 7; Luke 5. 21. if not *f*, Father will not *f*, Mark 11. 26. who is this *f*, sins also? Luke 7. 49. Father *f*, them, they know, Luke 23. 34. ye ought rather to *f*, and, 2 Cor. 2. 7. *f*, me this wrong, 2 Cor. 12. 13. *f*, one another, Eph. 4. 32; Col. 3. 13.

FORGIVEN.—Whose trans. is *f*, Ps. 32. 1; Rom. 4. 7.

forgive and ye shall be *f*, Luke 6. 37. her sins which are many are *f*, Luke 7. 47 for Christ's sake *f*, you, Eph. 4. 32, having *f*, all trespasses, Col. 2. 13. because your sins are *f*, 1 John 2. 12.

FORGIVENESS.—Is *f*, with thee, Ps. 130. 4. to the Lord our God belong *f*, Dan. 9. 9. exalted to give *f*, Acts 5. 31. through him is preached *f*, sins, Acts 13. 38. they may receive *f*, of sins, 2 Cor. 5. 18. we have *f*, of sins, Eph. 1. 7. C. d. 1. 14.

FORGOTTEN.—*f*, God that formed, Deut. said in heart, God hath *f*, Ps. 10. 11. [32. 13. why hast thou *f*, me? Ps. 42. 9. if we have *f*, name of our God, Ps. 44. 20. hath God *f*, to be gracious? Ps. 77. 9. the memory of them is *f*, Eccl. 9. 5. *f*, God of thy salvation, Isa. 17. 10. O Israel, thou shalt not be *f*, Isa. 44. 21. Z. n. said, Lord hath *f*, me, Jer. 49. 14. my people *f*, me, Jer. 2. 32, 13. 25. *f*, wickedness of your fathers, Jer. 44. 9. covenant shall not be *f*, Jer. 50. 5. not one of them is *f*, Luke 12. 6. ye have *f*, exhortation, Heb. 12. 5. *f*, that he was purged, 2 Pet. 1. 9.

FORM.—Earth was without *f*, Gen. 1. 2. *f*, the light, and create, Isa. 45. 7. he hath no *f*, nor conformation, Eccl. 5. 3. shew them *f*, of the house, Ezek. 43. 11. hast *f*, of knowledge, Rom. 2. 20. who being in *f*, of God, Phil. 2. 6. took upon him *f*, of a servant, Phil. 2. 7. *f*, of sound words, 2 Tim. 1. 13. having a *f*, of godliness, but, 2 Tim. 3. 5.

FORMED.—God *f*, man of dust, Gen. 2. 7. that I *f*, let *f*, Gen. 19. 25; Isa. 37. 26. or ever hadst *f*, earth, Ps. 90. 2. his hands *f*, the dry land, Ps. 95. 5. great God *f*, all things, Prov. 26. 10. he that *f*, thee, O Israel, Isa. 43. 1. I have *f*, him, ye, made him, Isa. 43. 7. before me was no god *f*, Isa. 43. 10. this people have I *f*, for myself, Isa. 43. 21. who hath *f*, a god or image, Isa. 44. 10. thing *f*, say to him *f*, it, Rom. 9. 20. till Christ be in you, Gal. 4. 19. Adam was first *f*, 1 Tim. 2. 13. [19. FORMER.—*f*, of all things, Jer. 10. 16. 51. FORMER.—Inquire of the *f*, age, Job 8. 8. where *f*, loving kindness? Ps. 89. 49. giveth *f*, and latter rain in his season, Jer. 5. 24; Hos. 6. 3; Joel 2. 23. greater than *f*, of house, Hag. 2. 9. the *f*, prophets, Zech. 1. 4, 7. 7. 12. I will not be in *f*, days, Zech. 8. 11. *f*, things are passed away, Rev. 21. 4.

FORMETH.—*f*, spirit of man, Zech. 12. 1.

FORNICATION.—Not born of *f*, Jn. 8. 41. abstain from *f*, Acts 15. 20, 29, 21. 25. *f*, let it not be named, Eph. 5. 3. wine of her *f*, Rev. 14. 8, 17, 2. 18. 3.

FORNICATOR.—Nor shall *f*, inherit king- dom, 1 Cor. 6. 9.

lest there be any *f*, or, Heb. 12. 16.

FORSAKE.—*f*, not Levite, Deut. 12. 19. this people will *f*, me, Deut. 31. 19. in that day I will *f*, them, Deut. 31. 17. should I *f*, my sweetest, Job 2. 11. if ye *f*, him he will *f*, you, 2 Chron. 15. 2. father and mother *f*, Ps. 27. 10. if his children *f*, my law, Ps. 89. 30. nor will he *f*, his inheritance, Ps. 94. 14. *f*, not works of thine hands, Ps. 138. 8. *f*, not law of thy mother, Prov. 1. 8. *f*, their own mercy, Jonah 2. 8. [5. 9. 10.

FORSAKEN.—Hast not *f*, me, I will seek thee, my God, why hast thou *f*, me, Ps. 22. 1; Matt. 27. 46; Mark 15. 34. not seen the righteous *f*, Ps. 37. 25. saying, God hath *f*, him, Ps. 71. 11. land be *f*, of both kings, Isa. 7. 16. as a *f*, bough, Isa. 17. 9. for a moment have I *f*, thee, Isa. 54. 7. shalt no more be termed *f*, Isa. 62. 4. *f*, fountain of waters, Jer. 2. 13, 17. 13. we have *f*, all, Matt. 10. 27, 29. persecuted, but not *f*, us, Matt. 23. 2. Demas hath *f*, me, 2 Tim. 4. 10. which have *f*, right way, 2 Pet. 2. 15

FORSAKETH—*f.* fear of Almg, Job 6.14.
whoso f. not all hath, Luke 14. 33.
FORSAKING—*A* great *f.*, Isa. 6. 12.
FORSOOK—*God* that made, Deut. 32.15.
f. not thy precepts, Ps. 119. 87.
f. not ordinance of God, Isa. 58. 2.
disciples f. him, Matt. 26. 56; Mark 14. 50.
they f. their nets, Mark 1. 18.
f. all and followed him, Luke 5. 11.
all men f. me, 2 Tim. 4. 16. (5. 33.)
FORSWEAR—*Shalt* not *f.* thyself, Matt.
FORTESS—*Lord* is my *f.*, 2 Sam. 22. 2.
 Ps. 18. 2. 31. 3. 71. 3. 91. 2. 144. 2.
FORWARD—*And went* not *f.*, Jer. 7. 24.
FORWARDNESS—*Of* *f.*, of others, 2 Cor.
I know the *f.* of your mind, 2 Cor. 2. (8. 8.)
FOUL—*It will be* *f.* weather, Matt. 16. 3.
f. spirit, Mark 9. 25; Rev. 18. 2.
FOUND—*Where* shall wisdom be *f.*? Job
 when thou mayest be *f.*, Ps. 32. 6. (28. 12.)
 comforters, but *f.* none, Ps. 69. 20.
I have *f.* David my servant, Ps. 89. 20.
 one man am, a thou. have I *f.*, Eccl. 7. 28.
 this only have I *f.*, Eccl. 7. 29.
f. him whom my soul loveth, Cant. 3. 4.
 seek Lord who hath many *f.*, Isa. 55. 6.
f. of them sought me not, Job. 1. 65. 1.
 for a man, 1 *f.* none, Ezek. 22. 30.
 from me is thy truth *f.*, Hos. 14. 8.
 he *f.* nothing thereon, Matt. 21. 19; Mark
 11. 13; Luke 13. 6.
 was lost and is *f.*, Luke 15. 24. 32.
 we *f.* Messias, John 1. 41. 45.
 to life *f.* to be unto death, Rom. 7. 10.
 be *f.* in him, not in death, Phil. 3. 9.
 be *f.* of him in peace, 2 Pet. 3. 14.
FOUNDATION—*Lay* *f.* in first-born, Josh.
 6. 26; 1 Kings 16. 34.
 whose *f.* is in the dust, Job. 4. 19.
 his *f.* is in holy mountains, Ps. 87. 1.
 of old thou hast laid *f.*, Ps. 102. 25.
 righteous is everlasting *f.*, Prov. 10. 25.
 laid the *f.* on a rock, Luke 6. 48.
 without a *f.* without an house, Luke 6. 49.
 lovedst me before *f.*, John 17. 24.
 I laid *f.*, 1 Cor. 3. 10.
 other *f.* can no man lay, 1 Cor. 3. 11.
 chosen us before *f.*, Eph. 1. 4.
 laying up a good *f.*, 1 Tim. 6. 19.
 of God standeth sure, 2 Tim. 2. 19.
 hast laid *f.* of the earth, Heb. 1. 10.
 works finished from *f.*, Heb. 4. 3.
 not laying *f.* of repentance, Heb. 6. 1.
 Lamb slain from *f.*, Rev. 13. 8.
FOUNDATIONS—*When* I laid *f.* of earth?
 Job 38. 4.
 if *f.* be destroyed, Ps. 11. 3.
 all the *f.* are out of course, Ps. 82. 5.
 who laid *f.* of the earth, Ps. 104. 5.
 raise up *f.* of many generations, Isa. 58. 12.
 walls of city had twelve *f.*, Rev. 21. 14.
FOUNDED—*f.* it on the seas, Ps. 24. 2.
f. on a rock, Matt. 7. 25; Luke 6. 48.
FOUNTAIN—*The* *f.* of life, Ps. 36. 9.
 bless Lord *f.* of Israel, Ps. 68. 26.
 a *f.* of life, Prov. 13. 14. 24. 27.
 as a troubled *f.*, Prov. 25. 26.
f. sealed, Cant. 4. 12.
f. of gardens, Cant. 4. 15.
 as *f.* casteth out waters, Jer. 6. 7.
 oh that nine eyes were *f.* of *f.*, Jer. 9. 1.
 as *f.* come forth of house of Lord, Joel 3. 18.
 that day *f.* be opened, Zech. 13. 1.
f. of her blood dried up, Mark 6. 20.
f. send forth sweet waters, Jas. 3. 11.
 I will give *f.* of the life, R-v. 21. 6.
FOUNTAINS—*f.* of deep broken up, Gen.
 of deep were stopped, Gen. 8. 2. (7. 11.)
 into a land of *f.*, Deut. 8. 7.
 let thy *f.* be dispersed, Prov. 5. 16.
 no *f.* abounding with water, Prov. 8. 24.
 lead them to living *f.*, Rev. 7. 17.
FOWLS—*f.* they will tell thee, Job 12. 7.
 I know all the *f.* of the *f.*, Ps. 104. 20.
 refined *f.* as sand of the sea, Ps. 78. 27.
 the *f.* they sow not, Matt. 6. 26.
f. may lodge, Mark 4. 32; Luke 13. 19.
FOX—*Judge* 15. 4; Neh. 4. 3.
 shall be a portion for *f.*, Ps. 63. 10.
 take the *f.*, the little *f.*, Cant. 2. 15.
 the *f.* walk upon Zion, Lam. 5. 18.
f. have holes, Matt. 8. 20; Luke 9. 58.
 go, tell that *f.*, Luke 13. 32.
FRAGMENT—*Matt.* 14. 20; Mark 6. 43.
 8. 19; Luke 9. 17; John 6. 13.
 gather up the *f.* remain, John 6. 12.
FRAIL—*Know* how *f.* I am, Ps. 39. 4.
FRAME—*Thy* tongue *f.* deceit, Ps. 50. 19.
 which *f.* mischiev by a law, Ps. 94. 20.
 knoweth our *f.*, Ps. 103. 14.
 thing *f.* say of him that *f.* it? Isa. 29. 16.
 in whom all the building fitly *f.*, Eph. 2. 21.
 worlds *f.* by word of God, Heb. 11. 3.
FRANKLY—*f.* forgave both, Luke 7. 42.
FRAUD—*Mouth* full of *f.*, Ps. 10. 7.
FRAY—*Deut.* 28. 26; Jer 7. 33; Zech. 1. 51.

FREE—*As* were of *f.* heart, 2 Chron. 29. 31.
 servant is *f.* from master, Job 3. 19.
f. among the dead, like slain, Ps. 58. 5.
 to let the oppressed go *f.*, Isa. 58. 6.
 how sayest ye shall be made *f.*, John 8. 33.
 if Son make you *f.*, *f.* indeed, John 8. 36.
 but I was *f.* born, Acts 2. 28.
 being made *f.* from sin, Rom. 6. 18. 22.
 ye were *f.* from righteousness, Rom. 6. 20.
 made me *f.* from death, Rom. 8. 2.
 am I not *f.*? 1 Cor. 9. 1.
 tho' I be *f.* from all men, yet 1 Cor. 9. 19.
 bond nor *f.*, Gal. 3. 28; Col. 3. 11.
 Jerusalem which is about *f.*, Gal. 4. 26.
 i wherewith wherewith C. made us *f.*, Gal. 5. 1.
 whether bond or *f.*, Eph. 6. 8.
 as *f.* not using liberty, 1 Pet. 2. 16.
f. and bond, Rev. 13. 16. 19. 18.
FEED—*Dead* is *f.* from sin, Rom. 6. 7.
FREEDOM—*Lev.* 19. 20; Acts 22. 28.
FREELY—*Of* every tree *f.* eat, Gen. 2. 16.
 I will love them *f.*, Hos. 14. 4.
f. received, *f.* give, Matt. 10. 8.
f. give us all things, Rom. 8. 32.
 the things *f.* given us, 1 Cor. 2. 12.
 whose will, let him take *f.*, Rev. 22. 17.
FREE-MAN—1 Cor 7. 22; Rev. 6. 15.
FREE-WOMAN—Gal. 4. 22, 31. (20.)
FRESH—*My* glory was *f.* in me, Job 29.
 his flesh be *f.* than a child's, Job 33. 25.
FRET—*f.* not, Ps. 37. 1, 7, 8; Prov. 24. 19.
 his heart *f.* against Lord, Prov. 19. 3.
 hasten *f.* me these things, Job. 16. 43.
FRIEND—*As* a man to his *f.*, Ex. 33. 11.
 Abraham thy *f.*, 2 Chron. 20. 7.
 pity be shewed from his *f.*, Job 6. 14.
 as though had been my *f.*, Ps. 35. 14.
 my familiar *f.* lift up his heel, Ps. 41. 9.
 lover and *f.* far from me, Ps. 88. 18.
 if be surety for thy *f.*, Prov. 6. 1.
 a *f.* loveth at all times, Prov. 17. 17.
 a *f.* closer than a brother, Prov. 18. 24.
 own *f.* father *f.* forsaketh, Prov. 27. 10.
 Abraham my *f.*, Isa. 41. 8.
 trust ye not in a *f.*, Micah 7. 5.
f. of publicans, Matt. 11. 19; Luke 7. 34.
f. how earnest in hither? Matt. 22. 12.
f. why art thou come? Matt. 26. 50.
f. lend me three loaves, Luke 11. 5.
 our *f.* Lazarus sleepeth, John 11. 11.
 thou art not Cesar's *f.*, John 19. 12.
 Abraham called *f.* of God, Jas. 2. 23.
f. of world is enemy of God, Jas. 4. 4.
FRIENDS—*Lowest* enemies, hatest *f.*, 2
 my *f.* scorn me, Job 16. 20. (Sarn. 19. 6.)
 my *f.* have forgotten me, Job 19. 14.
 the rich hath many *f.*, Prov. 14. 20.
 whisperer separateth chief *f.*, Prov. 16. 28.
 hath *f.* shew himself friendly, Prov. 18. 24.
 make *f.* of the mammon, Luke 16. 9.
 lay down his life for his *f.*, John 15. 13.
 ye are my *f.* if ye do what I, John 15. 14.
 but I have called you *f.*, John 15. 15.
FROGS—*Ex.* 8. 2; Ps. 78. 45. 105. 30.
 unclean spirits like *f.*, Rev. 16. 13. (10. 9.)
FRONT—*f.* of battle against him, 2 Sam.
FRONTS—*Ex.* 13. 16; Deut. 6. 8. 11. 18.
FRORDWARD—*A* very *f.* gener., Deut. 32. 20.
 with *f.* wilt shew thyself *f.*, 2 Sam. 22. 27.
 Ps. 18. 26.
 counsel of *f.* carried headlong, Job 5. 13.
 that speaketh *f.* things, Prov. 2. 12.
f. is abomination to Lord, Prov. 3. 32.
f. mouth, Prov. 4. 24. 6. 12.
 the *f.* mouth do I hate, Prov. 8. 13.
f. tongue shall be cut out, Prov. 10. 31.
 a *f.* man soweth strife, Prov. 16. 28.
f. heart findeth no good, Prov. 17. 20.
 the way of a man is *f.*, Prov. 21. 8.
 servants be subject to *f.*, 1 Pet. 2. 18. (6. 14.)
FRUARDNESS—*f.* is in his heart, Prov.
FRUIT—*Shewed* *f.* of land, Num. 13. 26.
f. of the body, Deut. 28. 4. 11. 18.
 should I forsake my *f.*? Job 5. 15.
 bring forth *f.* in season, Ps. 1. 3.
f. of womb is his reward, Ps. 127. 3.
 my *f.* is better than gold, Prov. 8. 19.
f. of wicked tendeth to sin, Prov. 10. 16.
f. of righteous is a tree of life, Prov. 11. 30.
 satisfied by *f.* of mouth, Prov. 12. 14. 20.
 his *f.* sweet to my taste, Cant. 2. 3.
 shall eat *f.* of their doings, Isa. 3. 10.
 hasty *f.* before the summer, Isa. 28. 4.
f. of lips, Isa. 57. 19; Hos. 13. 15.
 from me is thy *f.* found, Hos. 12. 13.
f. of body for sin of soul? Micah 6. 7.
 land desolate for *f.* of doings, Micah 7. 13.
 neither *f.* be in the vines, Hab. 3. 17.
 bring not forth good *f.*, Matt. 3. 10.
 good tree bring forth good *f.*, Matt. 7. 17.
 good tree cannot bear forth evil *f.*, Matt. 7. 18.
f. good, tree known by *f.*, Matt. 12. 33.
 not drink of *f.* of vine, Matt. 26. 29.
 blessed is *f.* of thy womb, Luke 1. 42.
 bring no *f.* to perfection, Luke 8. 14.

he sought *f.* and found none, Luke 12. 6.
 if it bear *f.* well, Luke 13. 9.
f. to life eternal, John 4. 36.
 it bringeth forth much *f.*, John 12. 24.
 that it bring forth more *f.*, John 15. 2.
 bear much *f.* so be my disciples, John 15. 8.
 what you should bring forth *f.*, John 15. 16.
 what *f.* had ye in those things, Rom. 6. 21.
 ye have your *f.* unto holiness, Rom. 6. 22.
 bring forth *f.* to God, Rom. 7. 4.
f. of *f.* spirit, Gal. 5. 22; Eph. 5. 9.
 from death, Rom. 7. 6.
f. of peaceable of righteousness, Heb. 12. 11.
f. of righteous sown in peace, Jas. 3. 18.
f. withereth, without *f.*, Jude 12.
 yield her *f.* every month, Rev. 22. 2.
FRUITFUL—*Be* *f.* and, Gen. 1. 22.
 gave rain and *f.* seasons, Acts 14. 17.
f. in every good work, Col. 1. 10.
FRUITS—*f.* meet for repentance, Matt.
 3. 8; Luke 3. 8.
 ye shall know them by *f.*, Matt. 7. 16. 20.
f. of righteousness, 2 Cor. 9. 10; Phil. 1. 11.
 first fruits of the *f.*, 2 Tim. 2. 6.
 full of good *f.*, Jas. 3. 17.
 twelve manner of *f.*, Rev. 22. 2.
FRUSTRATE—*Ezra* 4. 6; Isa. 44. 25.
 I do not *f.* the grace of God, Gal. 2. 21.
FUEL—*Isa.* 9. 19; Ezek. 15. 4. 21. 32.
FULFIL—*f.* all thy petitions, Ps. 20. 5.
f. desire of them fear him, Ps. 145. 19.
 to *f.* all righteousness, Matt. 3. 15.
 and so *f.* the law of Christ, Gal. 6. 2.
f. ye my joy, Phil. 2. 2.
 good pleasure of his will, 2 Thess. 1. 11.
 if ye *f.* the royal law, Jas. 2. 8. (34.)
FULFILLED—*Till* all be *f.*, Matt. 5. 18. 24.
 unto times of Gentils be *f.*, Luke 21. 24.
 righteousness of law be *f.* in us, Rom. 8. 4.
 loveth another hath *f.* law, Rom. 13. 8.
FULFILLING—*f.* his word, Ps. 148. 8.
 love is the *f.* of the law, Rom. 13. 10.
FULL—*I* went out *f.* and, Ruth 1. 21.
 I am *f.* of grace and truth, John 1. 14.
 of majesty, Ps. 29. 4.
f. soul loatheth honeycomb, Prov. 27. 7.
 lest I be *f.* and deny thee, Prov. 30. 9.
 yet the sea is not *f.*, Eccl. 1. 7.
 I am *f.* of burnt-offerings, Isa. 1. 11.
 whole earth is *f.* of his glory, Isa. 6. 3.
 valley *f.* of bones, Ezek. 31. 1.
 I am *f.* of power by spirit, Micah 3. 8.
 woe unto you that are *f.*, Luke 6. 25.
f. of grace and truth, John 1. 14.
 men of Holy Ghost, Acts 6. 3. 5.
f. of good works, Acts 9. 36.
 now ye are *f.*, 1 Cor. 4. 8.
 I am instructed to be *f.*, Phil. 4. 12.
 I am *f.*, Phil. 4. 18.
FULLER—*Mal.* 3. 2; Mark 9. 3.
FULLY—*f.* set to do evil, Eccl. 8. 11.
FULNESS—*Of* his *f.* have we received,
 John 1. 16.
 much *f.* of his *f.*? Rom. 11. 12.
 till *f.* of the Gentiles be come, Rom. 11. 25.
f. of gospel, Rom. 15. 29.
f. of the time, Gal. 4. 4.
f. of him that filleth all in all, Eph. 1. 23.
 filled with all *f.* of God, Eph. 3. 19.
 in him should all *f.* dwell, Col. 1. 19.
 in him dwelleth *f.* of Godhead, Col. 2. 9.
FURY—*f.* is not in me, Isa. 27. 4.
 full of *f.* of the Lord, Isa. 61. 20; Jer. 6. 11.
 will repay *f.* to adversaries, Isa. 59. 18.
 my *f.* upheld me, Isa. 63. 5. 6.
 I will fight against you in *f.*, Jer. 21. 5.
 cause my *f.* to rest, Ezek. 5. 13. 21. 17.
 thus will I accomplish my *f.*, Ezek. 6. 12.
 I will execute *f.* on heathen, Micah 5. 15.
FURIOUS—*He* driveth *f.*, 2 Kings 9. 20.
 with *f.* man thou sh. not go, Prov. 22. 24.
f. man aboundeth in trans. Prov. 29. 22.
 execute judgments in *f.*, Job. 15. 15.
 Lord revegeth and is *f.*, Nah. 1. 2. (17.)
FURNACE—*Smoking* *f.*, Gen. 15. 17.
 L. hath taken you out of *f.*, Deut. 4. 20.
f. for gold, Prov. 17. 3. 27. 21.
f. in Jerusalem, Isa. 31. 9.
 I have chosen in *f.* of affliction, Isa. 48. 10.
 into midst of fiery *f.*, Dan. 3. 6. 11.
 cast into *f.* of fire, Matt. 12. 42. 50. (73. 19.)
FURNISH—*Can* *f.* table in wilderness? Pa.
 sh. hath also *f.* her table, Prov. 9. 2.
f. unto all good works, 2 Tim. 3. 17.
FURROW—*Thou* settest *f.*, Ps. 65. 10.
 made long their *f.*, Ps. 129. 3. (1. 12.)
FURTHERANCE—*To* *f.* of gospel, Phil.

brought much *g.*, Acts 16, 10, 19, 24.
 saw hope of *g.* was gone, Acts 16, 19.
 I might *g.* more, 1 Cor. 9, 19, 20, 22.
 I make *g.* of you? 2 Cor. 12, 17, 18.
 what things were *g.* to me, Phil. 3, 7.
 supposing *g.* is godliness, 1 Tim. 6, 5.
 godliness with content. is *g.*, 1 Tim. 6, 6.
GAINSAING.—Rom. 10, 21; Jude 11.
GALL.—His meat is the *g.* of asps, Job 20, 2.
g. me *g.* for meat, Ps. 69, 21. [14.]
 water of *g.*, Jer. 8, 14, 19, 15.
 Have turned judgment to *g.*, Amos 6, 12.
 mingled with *g.*, Matt. 27, 34.
 art in *g.* of bitterness, Acts 8, 23.
GAP.—Should stand in *g.*, Ezek. 22, 30.
GAPED.—*g.* upon me, Job 16, 10; Ps. 22, 13.
GARDEN.—As *g.* of L., Gen. 13, 10; Isa. 51, 3.
g. inclosed is my sister, Cant. 4, 12.
 as a *g.* which hath no water, Isa. 1, 30.
 like a watered *g.*, Isa. 58, 11; Jer. 31, 12.
 the *g.* of God, Ezek. 28, 13, 31, 8.
 like a *g.*, Jer. 17, 35; Joel 2, 3.
 where was a *g.*, John 19, 1.
 a *g.*, and in *g.* of sepulchre, John 19, 41.
GARDENS.—I made me *g.*, Eccl. 2, 5.
 plant *g.* and eat fruit, Jer. 29, 5, 28.
GARDENER.—Suppos, him *g.*, Job 20, 15.
GARLANDS.—Acts 14, 13.
GARMENT.—A goodly Babylonish *g.*,
 Josh. 7, 21.
 as a *g.* that is moth-eaten, Job 13, 28.
 I made suckcloth with *g.*, Ps. 69, 11.
 were light as *g.*, Job 104, 2.
 that is surety, Prov. 20, 16, 27, 13.
 that taketh *g.* in cold weather, Prov. 25, 20.
g. of praise for spirit of heaviness, Isa. 61, 3.
 hem of *g.*, Matt. 9, 20, 21.
 had not wedding *g.*, Matt. 22, 11, 12.
 hating *g.* spotted by flesh, Jude 23. [37, 17.]
GARMENTS.—How thy *g.* are warm, Job
 part my *g.* among them, Ps. 22, 18.
 all thy *g.* smell of myrrh, Ps. 45, 8.
 I will be as ways white, Eccl. 9, 8.
g. rolled in blood, Job 13, 1.
 cometh with dyed *g.*, Jer. Boz., Isa. 63, 1, 3.
 spread *g.* in way, Matt. 21, 8; Mark 11, 13.
 they parted his *g.*, Matt. 27, 35; Mk. 15, 24.
 cast *g.* on colt, Mark 11, 7; Luke 19, 35.
 two men in shining *g.*, Luke 24, 4.
 your *g.* are moth-eaten, Jas. 5, 2.
 blessed that keepeth his *g.*, Rev. 16, 15.
GARNER.—Ps. 144, 13; Joel 1, 17. [113.]
GARNISH.—By Spirit *g.* heavens, Job 28, 24.
 as *g.*, Matt. 22, 11; Luke 11, 25.
g. sepulchres of righteous, Matt. 23, 29.
GATE.—Possess *g.* of enim, Gen. 22, 17.
 this is the *g.* of heaven, Gen. 28, 17.
 this *g.* of the Lord, Ps. 118, 20.
 strait *g.* wide *g.*, Matt. 7, 13; Luke 13, 24.
 suffered without *g.*, Heb. 13, 12.
 at beautiful *g.*, Acts 3, 10. [7, 9.]
GATES.—Lift up your heads, yea, *g.*, Ps. 24.
 Lord loveth the *g.* of Zion, Ps. 87, 2.
 he hath brass *g.*, Job 40, 16.
 open *g.* of righteousness, Ps. 118, 19.
 her husband is known in *g.*, Prov. 31, 23.
 open *g.* that righteous, Isa. 26, 2.
 thy *g.* shall be open continually, Isa. 60, 11.
 go through, go through the *g.*, Isa. 62, 10.
 of hell shall not prevail, Matt. 16, 18.
 city had twelve *g.*, Rev. 21, 12.
g. shall not be shut, Rev. 21, 25.
GATHER.—Will *g.* thee from all nations,
 Deut. 30, 3. [34, 23.]
g. need fathers, 2 Kings 22, 20; 2 Chron.
 if he *g.* together, who can hinder? Job 11, 10.
g. not my soul with sinners, Ps. 26, 9.
g. saints together unto me, Ps. 50, 5.
 that thou givest thy *g.*, Ps. 104, 28.
 he shall *g.* lambs with arms, Isa. 40, 11.
g. wheat into his garner, Matt. 3, 12.
 nor do they *g.* into barns, Matt. 6, 28.
g. grapes of thorns? Matt. 7, 16; Luke 6, 44.
 wilt thou that *g.* them up, Matt. 13, 29.
 lest thou *g.* up the tares? Matt. 13, 29.
 shall *g.* out of his kingdom all, Matt. 13, 41.
 I *g.* where I not strawed, Matt. 25, 28.
g. fragments that remain, John 6, 12.
 shall *g.* together, in one, John 11, 52; Eph. 1, 10.
 men *g.* them and cast them, John 15, 6.
GATHERED.—That *g.* much, Eccl. 16, 18;
 2 Cor. 8, 15.
 he *g.* them out of lands, Ps. 107, 3.
 and *g.* of every kind, Matt. 13, 47.
 two or three are *g.* together, Matt. 18, 20.
 how often would I have *g.*, Matt. 23, 37.
 before him be *g.* all nations, Matt. 25, 32.
g. together against Lord, Acts 4, 28.
GATHERER.—*g.* of sycam., Jer. Amos 7, 14.
GATHERETH.—*g.* waters of sea, Ps. 33, 7.
 his heart *g.* iniquity to itself, Ps. 41, 6.
 he *g.* outcasts of Is., Isa. 147, 2; Isa. 56, 8.
g. her food in harvest, Prov. 6, 8.
 that *g.* in summer is wise son, Prov. 10, 5.
 he that *g.* not scattereth, Matt. 12, 30.
 as a hen *g.* her chickens under, Matt. 23, 37.

GATHERING.—To him *g.* of peo., Gen. 49, 3.
 where hast not straw, Matt. 25, 24. [10.]
 there be no *g.* when I come, 1 Cor. 16, 2.
GAZE.—Thou L. *g.* and the L., Job 1, 21.
 who *g.* thee this authority? Job 21, 23.
 God *g.* his only begotten Son, John 3, 16.
 first *g.* ourselves to Lord, 2 Cor. 8, 5.
g. himself for sins, Gal. 1, 4; Titus 2, 14.
g. himself for me, Gal. 2, 20.
 Christ *g.* himself for church, Eph. 5, 25.
GAVEST.—Life, thou *g.* it, Ps. 21, 4.
 thou *g.* thou *g.* me I have kept, John 17, 12.
GAZING.—Why standest thou *g.* up? Acts 1, 11.
GENDER.—Bull *g.* and faith not, Job 20, 2.
 hear thou, who hath *g.* it? Job 38, 29. [10.]
GENEALOGIES.—Give no heed to *g.*, 1
 Tim. 1, 4; Titus 3, 9. [Deut. 32, 5.]
GENERATION.—Perverse and crooked *g.*,
 this is *g.* of the righteous, Ps. 14, 5.
 this *g.* of them that seek him, Ps. 24, 6.
 a stubborn and rebellious *g.*, Ps. 78, 8.
g. of upright shall be blessed, Ps. 112, 2.
 one shall praise thy works, Ps. 145, 4.
 a *g.* that curseth their father, Prov. 30, 11.
 there is *g.* pure in own eyes, Prov. 30, 12.
 one *g.* pass, another *g.* cometh, Eccl. 1, 4.
 from *g.* to *g.*, Isa. 34, 10.
 O *g.* of vipers, Matt. 3, 7, 12, 34.
 this *g.* not pass, Matt. 24, 34; Mark 13, 30.
 save from untoward *g.*, Acts 2, 40.
 ye are a chosen *g.*, 1 Pet. 2, 9.
GENERATIONS.—Thoughts of heart to
 name *g.*, Ps. 33, 11; Job 14, 19.
 name *g.* be to mem. in all *g.*, Ps. 45, 17.
 shall fear thee throughout all *g.*, Ps. 72, 5.
 we will shew praise to all *g.*, Ps. 79, 13.
 thy remembrance to all *g.*, Ps. 102, 12.
 commanded to a thousand *g.*, Ps. 105, 8.
 thy memorial through all *g.*, Ps. 135, 13.
 all *g.* shall call me blessed, Luke 1, 48.
GENTILE.—Rom. 2, 9, 10.
GENTILES.—Light to *g.*, Isa. 42, 6, 49, 6.
 Luke 2, 32; Acts 13, 47.
 the *g.* shall come to thy light, Isa. 60, 3.
 forces of *g.* shall come to thee, Isa. 60, 5, 11.
 ye shall eat the riches of *g.*, Isa. 61, 6.
g. shall see thy righteousness, Isa. 62, 2.
 after all these things *g.* seek, Matt. 6, 32.
 go into the way of the *g.*, Matt. 10, 5.
 in his name shall the *g.* trust, Matt. 12, 21.
 to bear my name before *g.*, Acts 9, 15.
g. that received word of God, Acts 11, 1.
 lo, we turn to *g.*, Acts 13, 46.
 is he not *g.*? yes, Rom. 3, 29.
 salvation come to the *g.*, Rom. 11, 11.
 not named among *g.*, 1 Cor. 5, 1.
 a teacher of *g.*, 1 Tim. 2, 7; 2 Tim. 1, 11.
GENTLE.—*g.* among you, 1 Thess. 2, 17.
 servant of Lord must be *g.*, 2 Tim. 2, 24.
g. shewing all meekness, Titus 3, 2.
 wisdom from above *g.*, Jas. 3, 17.
 subject not only to *g.*, 1 Pet. 2, 13. [18, 35.]
 every man hath his *g.* to some great *g.*,
 I beseech you by *g.* of Christ, 2 Cor. 10, 1.
 fruit of the Spirit is *g.*, Gal. 5, 22. [13, 13.]
GETTER.—Happy that *g.* under, Prov.
GETTING.—With all thy *g.* get under-
 standing, Prov. 4, 7.
g. of treasures by lying tongue, Prov. 21, 6.
GHOST.—Giv. up *g.* and where? Job 14, 17.
GIANT.—Run on me like *g.*, Job 16, 14.
GIFT.—Take no *g.* for the *g.* blindness the
 wise, Eccl. 23, 8; Deut. 16, 19.
 a *g.* is as precious stone, Prov. 17, 8.
 a man's *g.* maketh room, Prov. 18, 16.
 a *g.* in secret pacifieth anger, Prov. 21, 14.
 it is the *g.* of God, Eccl. 3, 13, 19.
 a *g.* destroyeth the heart, Eccl. 7, 7.
 a *g.* by whatso. thou mightest, Matt. 15, 5.
 if thou knewest *g.* of God, John 4, 10.
 the free *g.*, Rom. 5, 15, 16, 18.
 the *g.* of God is eternal life, Rom. 6, 23.
 every man hath his *g.* for the *g.*, 2 Cor. 7, 7.
 though I have *g.* of prophesies, 2 Cor. 13, 2.
 thanks for unspeakable *g.*, 2 Cor. 9, 15.
 faith is the *g.* of God, Eph. 2, 8.
 not because I desire a *g.*, Phil. 4, 17.
 neglect not *g.* in thee, 1 Tim. 4, 14.
 stir up the *g.* in thee, 2 Tim. 1, 6.
 tasted of heavenly *g.*, Heb. 6, 4.
 every good and perfect *g.*, Jas. 1, 17.
GIFTS.—Of all *g.* offer best, Num. 18, 29.
 with L. is no taking of *g.*, 2 Chron. 19, 7.
 sending *g.* to the poor, Esther 9, 22.
 every man shall *g.* for men, Ps. 68, 18.
 kings of Sheba shall offer *g.*, Job 72, 10.
 though thou givest many *g.*, Prov. 6, 35.
 he that hateth *g.* shall live, Prov. 15, 27.
 ev. man friend to him that giv. *g.*, Prov.
g. overthrow, Judg. Prov. 29, 4. [19, 6.]
 every one loveth *g.*, Isa. 1, 23.
 how to give good *g.*, Matt. 7, 11; Lu. 11, 13.
g. of God without repentance, Rom. 11, 29.
g. differing according to grace, Rom. 12, 6.
 there are diversities of *g.*, 1 Cor. 12, 4.
 and desire spiritual *g.*, 1 Cor. 14, 1.

and gave *g.* to men, Eph. 4, 8.
GIN.—Isa. 8, 14; Amos 3, 5.
GIRD.—*g.* sword on thy thigh, Ps. 45, 3.
g. yourselves and lament, Joel 1, 13.
 shall *g.* himself and make, Luke 12, 37.
 another shall *g.* thee, John 21, 18.
GIRDED.—*g.* with strength, 2 Sam. 22, 40.
g. me with gladness, Ps. 30, 11. [Ps. 18, 39.]
 being *g.* with power, Ps. 65, 6.
 I *g.* thee, though thou, Isa. 45, 5.
g. thee with fine linen, Ezek. 16, 10.
 looked like a virgin *g.*, Joel 1, 8.
 took travel and *g.* himself, John 13, 4.
GIRDETHER.—It is *g.* that *g.* me, Ps. 18, 32.
GIRDING.—*g.* of sackcloth, Ps. 34, 22, 12.
GIRDLE.—*g.* wherewith girded, Ps. 109, 19.
 Instead of a *g.* rent, Isa. 3, 24.
 nor shall *g.* of loins be loosed, Isa. 5, 27.
 a leathern *g.*, Matt. 3, 4; Mark 1, 6.
 took Paul's *g.*, Acts 21, 11.
 girl about pups golden *g.*, Rev. 1, 13.
GIRDLES.—Deliv. *g.* to me, Prov. 31, 24.
 angels girded with golden *g.*, Rev. 15, 6.
GIVE.—Every man as he shall be, Rev. 16, 17.
 I will *g.* him to the Lord, 1 Sam. 1, 27.
 to Lord glory and strength, 1 Chron.
 16, 28, 29; Ps. 29, 1, 96, 7, 8.
g. me now wisdom, 2 Chron. 1, 10.
g. according to deeds, Ps. 28, 4.
 he shall *g.* thee desires of heart, Ps. 37, 4.
 Lord shall *g.* which is good, Ps. 85, 12.
g. me understanding, Ps. 119, 34.
 thy son, *g.* me thine heart, Prov. 23, 26.
 two daughters crying *g.*, Ps. 30, 15.
g. to him that asketh, Matt. 5, 42.
 and *g.* to poor, Matt. 19, 21; Mark 10, 21.
 to whomsoever I will, I *g.* it, Luke 4, 6.
g. and it shall be given, Luke 6, 38.
 I *g.* to them eternal life, John 10, 28.
 that he should *g.* to poor, John 13, 29.
 such as I have *g.* I thee, Acts 3, 6.
 with him also freely *g.*, Rom. 8, 32.
 let him *g.* not grudgingly, 2 Cor. 9, 5.
 have to *g.* to him need, Eph. 4, 28.
g. thyself wholly to them, 1 Tim. 4, 15.
g. every man accord to work, Rev. 22, 12.
GIVE THANKS.—*g.* to the Lord, 1 Chr.
 16, 18; Ps. 105, 1, 106, 1, 107, 1.
 in grave who shall *g.*? Ps. 6, 5.
 good thing to *g.* to Lord, Ps. 92, 1.
 O *g.* to God of gods, Ps. 136, 2, 26.
 I cease not to *g.* to you, Eph. 1, 16.
 in everything *g.*, 1 Thess. 5, 18.
 we are bound to *g.*, 2 Thess. 2, 13. [29, 12.]
GIVEN.—Of thine own have *g.*, 1 Chron.
 hath *g.* to poor, Ps. 112, 9; 2 Cor. 9, 9.
g. you to know mysteries of kingdom,
 Matt. 13, 11; Mark 4, 11; Luke 8, 10.
 whoso. hath, to him shall be *g.*, Matt. 13,
 12, 25, 29; Mark 4, 25; Luke 8, 18.
 shall be *g.* for whom prepared, Matt. 20, 23.
 that hear more shall be *g.*, Mark 4, 24.
 to whom much is *g.*, Luke 12, 43.
 of all he hath *g.* me, John 6, 39.
 no man can except *g.* him, John 6, 65.
 or who hath first *g.* to him? Rom. 11, 35.
 things freely *g.* us of God, 1 Cor. 2, 12.
GIVETH.—That *g.* to poor shall not lack,
 Prov. 28, 27. [travail, Eccl. 2, 26.]
 God *g.* to good man wisdom, to sinner *g.*
 who *g.* life unto the world, John 6, 53.
 all the Father *g.* me shall come, John 6, 37.
 the good shepherd *g.* his life, John 10, 11.
 not as the world *g.* give I, John 14, 27.
 he *g.* to all life, breath, Acts 17, 25.
 that *g.* with simplicity, Rom. 12, 8.
 who *g.* richly all things, 1 Tim. 6, 17.
 God that *g.* to all liberally, Jas. 1, 5.
GLAD.—He will be *g.* in heart, Eccl. 4, 14.
g. when they find the grave, Job 3, 22.
 right, see and are *g.*, Job 22, 19; Ps. 64, 10.
 I will be *g.* and, Ps. 62, 9, 31, 7.
 my heart is *g.*, Ps. 16, 9.
g. with thy countenance, Ps. 21, 6.
 be *g.* and rejoice, yea, right, Ps. 32, 11, 68, 8.
 humble shall be *g.*, Ps. 34, 2, 69, 32.
 streams make *g.* city of God, Ps. 46, 4.
 that maketh *g.* heart, Ps. 104, 15.
 then are they *g.* because, Ps. 107, 30.
g. when they said, let us *g.*, Ps. 122, 1.
 things, whereof they are *g.*, Ps. 126, 3.
 meet we should be *g.*, Luke 12, 35.
 Abraham saw my day was *g.*, John 8, 56.
 we are *g.* when we are weak, 2 Cor. 13, 9.
GLADNESS.—In day of your *g.*, Num. 10,
 there was very great *g.*, Neh. 8, 17. [10.]
 day of feasting and *g.*, Esther 9, 17, 18, 19.
 thou hast put *g.* in my heart, Ps. 4, 7.
 make me to hear joy and *g.*, Ps. 51, 8.
g. is sown for the upright, Ps. 97, 11.
 serve the Lord with *g.*, Ps. 104, 2.
 shall obtain joy and *g.*, Ps. 35, 10, 51, 11.
 joy and *g.* found therein, Isa. 51, 3.
 who receive it with *g.*, Mark 4, 18.
GLASS.—Sea of *g.*, Rev. 4, 6, 15, 2.
GLOREFY.—All nations shall *g.*, Ps. 80, 9.

I will *g.* house of my glory, Isa. 60. 7.
g. your Father in heaven, Matt. 5. 16.
 Father, *g.* thy name, John 12. 28.
 God shall *g.* him in himself, John 13. 32.
 he shall *g.* me, John 16. 14.
g. thy Son, that thy Son *g.*, John 17. 1.
g. me with thine own self, John 17. 1.
 by what death he shall *g.* God, John 21. 19.
g. God in body and spirit, 1 Cor. 6. 20.
g. God in day of visitation, 1 Pet. 2. 12.
GLORIFIED.—Before all I will be *g.* Lev.
 I will be *g.* in midst of, Ezek. 28. 22. [10. 3.]
 they *g.* the God of Israel, Matt. 15. 31.
 because Jesus was not yet *g.*, John 7. 39.
 but when Jesus was *g.*, then, John 12. 16.
 I have *g.* it, and will glorify it, John 12. 28.
 herein is my Father *g.*, John 15. 8.
 I have *g.* thee on earth, John 17. 4.
 and I am *g.* in them, John 17. 10.
 God of fathers hath *g.* Son, Acts 3. 13.
 they *g.* him not as God, Rom. 1. 21.
 whom he justified, them he *g.*, Rom. 1. 30.
 come to be *g.* in his saints, 2 Thess. 1. 10.
 that word of Lord may be *g.*, 2 Thess. 3. 1.
 so Christ *g.* not himself, Heb. 5. 5.
 God in all things may be *g.*, 1 Pet. 4. 11.
GLORIOUS.—*g.* in boldness, Ex. 15. 11.
 King's daughter *g.* within, Ps. 45. 13.
 blessed be his *g.* name for ever, Ps. 72. 19.
 more *g.* than mount of prey, Ps. 76. 4.
g. things spoken of thee, Ps. 87. 3.
 his work honourable and *g.*, Ps. 111. 3.
 Speak of *g.* honour of majesty, Ps. 145. 5.
g. gospel, 2 Cor. 4. 4; 1 Tim. 1. 11.
GLORY.—Shew me thy *g.*, Ex. 33. 18.
g. is departed from Isr. 1 Sam. 4. 21, 22.
 thou art my *g.*, Ps. 3.
 set thy *g.* above the heavens, Ps. 8. 1.
 my *g.* rejoiceth, Ps. 16. 9.
 King of *g.*, Ps. 24. 7, 9, 10.
 see thy *g.* as I have seen thee, Ps. 63. 2.
 that *g.* may dwell in our land, Ps. 85. 9.
 thou art *g.* of their strength, Ps. 89. 17.
 Set thy *g.* appear unto children, Ps. 90. 16.
 his *g.* above heavens, Ps. 113. 4, 148. 13.
 speak of *g.* of thy kingdom, Ps. 145. 11.
 the wise shall inherit *g.*, Prov. 3. 35.
g. of young men is strength, Prov. 20. 29.
g. of God to counsel, Prov. 25. 2.
 even *g.* to righteous, Isa. 24. 16.
g. of Lebanon be given to it, Isa. 35. 2.
 my *g.* will I not give, Isa. 42. 8, 48. 11.
 his *g.* shall be seen upon thee, Isa. 60. 2.
 from habitation of thy *g.*, Isa. 63. 15.
 people have changed *g.*, Jer. 2. 11.
 might be to me for a *g.*, Jer. 13. 11.
 saying, ah his *g.*, Jer. 22. 18.
 is the *g.* of all lands, Ezek. 20. 6, 15.
 whom art thou thus till in *g.*, Ezek. 31. 18.
 change their *g.* into shame, Hos. 4. 7.
g. of latter house, Hag. 2. 9.
 I will be *g.* in midst of her, Zech. 2. 5.
 that they may have *g.* of men, Matt. 6. 2.
 Solomon in his *g.*, Matt. 6. 29; Luke 12. 27.
 come in *g.* of Pa., Matt. 16. 27; Mark 8. 38.
 Son of man sit in *g.*, Matt. 19. 28; Lu. 9. 26.
 with power and *g.*, Matt. 24. 30.
g. to God in highest, Luke 2. 14, 19. 38.
 beheld his *g.* of the only, John 1. 14.
 manifested his *g.* of the Son, John 1. 17.
 I seek not mine own *g.*, John 8. 54.
 when he saw his *g.*, John 12. 41.
g. which I had with thee, John 17. 5.
 thou gavest me given them, John 17. 22.
 God of *g.* appeared to father, Acts 7. 2.
 because he gave not God *g.*, Acts 12. 23.
 giving *g.* to God, Rom. 4. 20.
 be *g.* for ever, Rom. 11. 36; Gal. 1. 5; 2
 Tim. 4. 8; Heb. 13. 21; 1 Pet. 5. 11.
 to God be *g.* on earth, 1 Tim. 1. 17.
g. of celestial, *g.* of flesh, 1 Cor. 15. 40.
 no *g.* by reason of *g.* th. excel, 2 Cor. 3. 10.
 worketh eternal weight of *g.*, 2 Cor. 4. 17.
 according to his riches in *g.*, Phil. 4. 19.
g. and our Father, be *g.* for ever, Phil. 4. 20.
 ye shall appear with him in *g.*, Col. 3. 4.
 ye are our *g.* and joy, 1 Thess. 2. 20.
 from the *g.* of his power, 2 Thess. 1. 9.
 testified *g.* that should follow, 1 Pet. 1. 11.
 all *g.* of man as flower of grass, 1 Pet. 1. 24.
 spirit of *g.* resteth on you, 1 Pet. 4. 14.
 the *g.* that shall be revealed, 1 Pet. 5. 1.
 before the presence of his *g.*, Jude 24.
 the *g.* of God did lighten it, Rev. 21. 23.
GLORY.—*g.* ye in his holy name, 1 Chron.
g. in the Holy One, Isa. 41. 16. [16. 10.]
g. in this that he knoweth me, Jer. 9. 24.
 he hath whereof to *g.*, Rom. 4. 2.
 I have whereof I may *g.*, Rom. 15. 7.
 glorieth *g.* in Lord, 1 Cor. 1. 31.
 let no man *g.* in men, 1 Cor. 3. 21.
GLORIFY.—Your *g.* not good, 1 Cor. 5. 6.
 my *g.*, 1 Cor. 9. 15; 1 Cor. 7. 4.
GLUTTON.—Prov. 23. 21. [Luk. 7.]
GLUTTONOUS.—A man *g.*, Matt. 11. 19.
GHASH.—Job 16. 9, 18; Ps. 37. 12, 13, 19.

be *g.* of teeth, Matt. 8. 12, 13, 42, 22. 13, 24.
 51, 25, 30.
 they *g.* on him with teeth, Acts 7. 54.
GO.—Let me *g.*, Gen. 32. 26.
 will my people *g.*, Ex. 5. 1, 7. 16.
 my presence shall *g.* with thee, Ex. 33. 14.
 whether thou goest, I will *g.*, Ruth 1. 16.
 before I *g.* hence, and be, Ps. 53. 13.
 I will *g.* in strength of Lord, Ps. 71. 16.
 whether *g.* from thy presence, Ps. 139. 7.
 things which *g.* well, Prov. 30. 29.
 a *g.* unto one place, Eccl. 3. 20.
 I *g.* sir, and went not, Matt. 21. 30.
g. thou and do likewise, Luke 10. 37.
 Lord, to whom shall we *g.*, John 6. 68.
 I *g.* my way, John 8. 21.
 whither I *g.* ye know, John 14. 4.
 because I *g.* to Father, John 14. 12, 16. 10.
 let these *g.* their way, John 15. 18. [58. 3.]
GO ASTRAY.—*g.* as soon as born, Ps.
GO AWAY.—Will ye also *g.* a. Ju. 6. 67.
GO BACK.—I cannot *g.* b. Jude. 11. 35.
 will not *g.* b. from thee, Ps. 80. 18. [23.]
GO DOWN.—*g.* d. to sea in ships, Ps. 107.
 any that *g.* d. into silence, Ps. 115. 17.
GO FORTH.—Wilt not *g.* f. with hosts?
 Ps. 108. 11. [Mic. 4.]
 out of Zion shall *g.* f. the law, Isa. 2. 3;
 mayest say to prisoners, Isa. 49. 9.
GO FORTH.—I will follow whither, *g.* Matt.
 know not whether thou *g.*, John 14. 5.
GOETH.—Go, and he *g.*, Matt. 8. 9.
g. not out but by prayer, Matt. 17. 21.
 Son of man *g.* as it is written, Matt. 26. 24.
GOING.—*g.* the way of all the earth, Josh.
 from *g.* to and fro, Job 1. 7, 2. 2. [23. 14.]
g. forth from end of heaven, Ps. 19. 6.
 sun knoweth his *g.* down, Ps. 104. 19.
 laboured till *g.* down of sun, Dan. 6. 14.
g. before to judgment, 1 Tim. 5. 24.
 after strange flesh, Jude 7.
GOINGS.—He seeth all his *g.*, Job 34. 21.
 hold up my *g.*, Ps. 17. 5.
 and established my *g.*, Ps. 40. 2.
 seen thy *g.*, even *g.* of God, Ps. 68. 24.
 man's *g.* are of the Lord, Prov. 20. 24.
g. forth from old, Mic. 5. 2.
GOAD.—Judge, 3. 31; Eccl. 12. 11.
GOATS.—I will take no *g.*, Ps. 50. 9.
 or will I drink the blood of *g.*, Ps. 50. 13.
 delight not in blood of *g.*, Ps. 50. 13.
 divideth sheep from *g.*, Matt. 25. 32, 33.
 blood of *g.*, Heb. 9. 12, 13, 19, 10. 4.
GOD.—High *g.*, Gen. 14. 19, 20, 22; Ps. 57.
 2. 78, 35; Dan. 3. 26, 4. 5, 2. 5. 21.
 thou *g.* seest me, Gen. 16. 13.
 be *g.* to thee and thy seed, Gen. 17. 7.
 I will be their *g.*, Gen. 17. 8.
 mighty *g.* of Jacob, Gen. 49. 24.
 he is my *g.*, Ex. 15. 2.
GODS.—*g.* of the earth, Deut. 4. 31; 2 Chron.
 30. 9; Ps. 116. 5; Jonah 4. 2.
 I will be your *g.*, Lev. 26. 12; Jer. 7. 23.
g. is not a man, that lie, Num. 23. 79.
 what hath *g.* wrought? Num. 23. 23.
 among you a mighty *g.*, Deut. 7. 21.
 thy *g.*, my *g.*, Ruth 1. 16.
 know there is a *g.* in Israel, 1 Sam. 17. 46.
 who is *g.* save the L. 2 Sam. 22. 32; Ps.
 if the L. be *g.* follow, 1 Kin. 18. 21. [18. 31.]
 great is our *g.* above all *g.*, 2 Chron. 2. 15.
g. of Lord, thou art our *g.*, 1 Chron. 11. 11.
 our *g.* the great, mighty *g.*, Neh. 9. 32.
g. is greater than man, Job 33. 12.
g. is mighty, Job 36. 5.
g. is great, Job 38. 26.
 my *g.* from my mother's belly, Ps. 22. 10.
 thou art my *g.*, Ps. 31. 14, 89. 26; Isa. 44.
 17; Hos. 2. 23; Zech. 13. 9.
 say, where is thy *g.*? Ps. 42. 3, 10.
g. is king, Ps. 47. 7.
 this is our *g.* for ever, Ps. 48. 14.
 this is our *g.*, Ps. 50. 1.
 our *g.* shall not keepence, Ps. 50. 3.
 I am thy *g.*, Ps. 50. 7; Isa. 41. 10.
g., our own *g.*, shall bless us, Ps. 67. 6.
 our *g.* is the *g.* of salvation, Ps. 68. 20.
 who so great a *g.* as our *g.*? Ps. 77. 13.
 where is their *g.*? Ps. 79. 10, 115. 2.
 thou art *g.* alone, Ps. 86. 10; Isa. 37. 16.
g. is greatly to be feared in, Ps. 89. 7.
 the Lord our *g.* is holy, Ps. 99. 9.
 the Lord our *g.* is merciful, Ps. 116. 5.
g. in heaven, thou on earth, Eccl. 5. 2.
g. is with us, Isa. 8. 10.
 shall be called the mighty *g.*, Isa. 9. 6.
g. is my salvation, Isa. 12. 2.

this is our *g.* we have waited, Isa. 25. 9.
 behold your *g.*, Isa. 40. 9.
 is there a *g.* beside me, Isa. 44. 8.
 I am *g.*, there is none else, Isa. 45. 22.
 I am *g.*, there is none like me, Isa. 46. 9.
 thy *g.* reigneth, Isa. 52. 7.
 I will be their *g.*, Jer. 31. 33, 32. 38.
 I am *g.*, not man, Hos. 11. 9.
 who is a *g.* like thee, Mic. 7. 18.
g. with us, Matt. 1. 23.
g. is true, John 3. 33; 2 Cor. 1. 18.
g. is a spirit, John 4. 24.
 my L. and my *g.*, John 20. 28.
 let *g.* be true, Rom. 3. 4.
 if *g.* for us, Rom. 8. 31.
g. is faithful, 1 Cor. 1. 9, 10. 13.
 but one *g.* the Father, 1 Cor. 8. 6.
 my *g.* supply your need, Phil. 4. 19.
 to them a *g.*, 1 Peter, Heb. 8. 10.
g. is light, 1 John 1. 5.
g. is greater than our heart, 1 John 3. 20.
g. is love, 1 John 4. 8. 16.
 no man seen *g.* at any time, 1 John 4. 12.
 write on him name of my *g.*, Rev. 3. 12.
g. himself be with them, Rev. 21. 3. [2.]
 I will be his *g.*, Rev. 21. 7.
GOD OF HEAVEN.—2 Chron. 36. 23; Ezra
 1. 2, 5, 11, 12; Neh. 1. 4.
 O give thanks unto *g.*, Ps. 136. 26; Dan.
 2. 18, 19, 44; Jonah 3. 17.
 gave glory to *g.* of h. Rev. 11. 13. [27.]
GOD OF HOSTS.—Ps. 80. 7, 14, 19; Amos 5.
GODDESS.—Went after thee, 1 Kin. 11. 5.
 great *g.* Diana, Acts 19. 27, 35, 37.
GODHEAD.—Acts 17. 29; Rom. 1. 20.
GODLY.—Lord set apart him *g.*, Ps. 4. 3.
 for this every one *g.* pray, Ps. 32. 6.
 in *g.* sincerity, our conv., 2 Cor. 1. 12.
 serve God with *g.* fear, Heb. 12. 28.
 how to deliver the *g.*, 2 Pet. 2. 9. [3. 16.]
GODLINESS.—Great is mys. of *g.*, 1 Tim.
g. is profitable unto all things, 1 Tim. 4. 8.
 the truth which is after *g.*, Titus 1. 1.
 things that pertain to *g.*, 2 Pet. 1. 3.
 add to *g.*, 2 Pet. 1. 6, 7. [Thess. 1. 8.]
GOD-WARD.—Ex. 18. 19; 2 Cor. 3. 4; 1
GODE.—Ye shall be as *g.*, Gen. 3. 5.
 these be *g.* of, O Israel, Ex. 32. 4, 8.
 Gods of *g.*, Deut. 10. 17.
 he shall judge among the *g.*, Ps. 82. 1.
 I have said, ye are *g.*, Ps. 82. 6; Ju. 10. 34.
 your God is a *g.* of Dan. 2. 47.
 if he called them *g.*, John 10. 35.
 the *g.* are come down, Acts 14. 11.
 be no *g.* made with hands, Acts 19. 26.
GOLD.—The *g.* of that land is good, Gen.
 nor multiply sil. and *g.*, Deut. 17. 17. [12. 12.]
 a place for *g.*, Job 28. 1.
 if I made *g.* my hope, Job 31. 24.
 or more to be desired, Job, Ps. 19. 10.
 the *g.* is mine, Hag. 2. 8.
 silver and *g.* have I none, Acts 3. 6.
 not adorned with *g.*, 1 Tim. 2. 9, 1 Pet. 3. 3.
 come man with a *g.* ring, Jas. 2. 2.
 your *g.* and silver cankered, Jas. 5. 3.
GOLDSMITH.—Isa. 40. 19, 41. 7, 46. 6.
GONE.—I had *g.* with multitude, Ps. 42. 4.
 wind passeth over, it is *g.*, Ps. 103. 16.
 I am *g.* like the shadow, Ps. 109. 23.
 I am *g.* in the way of gain, Jude 11.
GONE ASSES.—Are all *g.*, Ps. 14. 3.
GONE ASTRAY.—*g.* a. like sheep, Ps. 119.
 176; Isa. 53. 6.
 forsaken way, and *g.* a. like sheep, 2. 15.
GONE AWAY.—*g.* a. back, Isa. 1. 4. [15. 9.]
GONE DOWN.—Sun *g.* d. while day, Jer.
GONE OUT.—*g.* o. of thy lips, Deut. 23. 23.
 word *g.* o. of my mouth, Isa. 45. 23.
 our lamps are *g.* o. Matt. 25. 8.
 they are all *g.* o. of way, Rom. 3. 12. [12.]
 O God, will I surely do thee *g.*, Gen. 32.
 God meant to do unto *g.*, Gen. 32. 13.
 L. hath spoken *g.* conc. Isr. Num. 10. 29.
 receive *g.* at hand of God? Job 2. 10.
 who will shew us any *g.*? Ps. 4. 6.
 none doeth *g.*, Ps. 14. 1, 53. 1; Rom. 3. 12.
 that he may see *g.*, Ps. 34. 12.
 may see the *g.* of thy chosen, Ps. 106. 5.
g. had he not been born, Matt. 26. 24.
 who went about doing *g.*, Acts 10. 38.
 he did *g.* and gave us rain, Acts 14. 17.
 who hath this world's *g.*, 1 John 3. 17.
GOOD.—Is it *g.* to die, 2 Kin. 20. 13.
g. and upright is the Lord, Ps. 25. 8. [39. 8.]
 truly *g.* is to Israel, Ps. 73. 1.
 L. shall give that which is *g.*, Ps. 85. 12.
 thou, Lord, art *g.*, Ps. 86. 5, 119. 68.
 thy spirit is *g.*, Ps. 143. 10.
 a *g.* word maketh heart glad, Prov. 12. 25.
 who know what is *g.* for man, Eccl. 6. 12.
 as is the *g.* so is the sinner, Eccl. 9. 2.
 Lord answered with *g.* words, Zech. 1. 13.
 he shewed thee, what is *g.*, Mic. 6. 8.
 be of *g.* comfort, Matt. 9. 22; Luke 8. 48.
 it is *g.* for us to be here, Matt. 17. 4; Mark
 9. 5; Luke 9. 33.

there is none *g.* but one, Matt. 19. 17.
is thy eye evil beca. I am *g.*, Matt. 20. 15.
that which is *g.* made death, Rom. 7. 13.
we know the law is *g.*, 1 Tim. 1. 8.
this is *g.* in the sight of *g.*, 1 Tim. 2. 3, 5, 4.
tasted the *g.* word of God, Heb. 6. 5.
GOOD MAN—*A g. m.* sheweth favour,
Ps. 112. 5.
a g. m. obtaineth favour, Prov. 12. 2.
a g. m. shall be satisfied, Prov. 14. 14.
a g. m. bring, forth *g.* things, Matt. 12. 35.
Joseph was a *g. m.*, Luke 23. 50.
some said, he is a *g. m.*, John 7. 12.
Barnabas was a *g. m.*, Acts 11. 24.
for a *g. m.* some would die, Rom. 5. 7.
GOOD THING—In him found some *g. t.*,
1 Kings 14. 13.
give *g. t.* to them, Matt. 7. 11.
can *g.* being evil, speak *g. t.*, Matt. 12. 34.
what *g. t.* shall I do? Matt. 19. 16.
in life-time receivedst *g. t.*, Luke 16. 25.
any *g. t.* out of Nazareth? John 4. 6.
in my flesh dwelleth no *g. t.*, Rom. 7. 18.
communicate in all *g. t.*, Gal. 6. 6.
GOOD TIDINGS—O Zion, that bringest
g. t., Isa. 40. 9.
I bring you *g. t.* of great, Luke 2. 10.
GOOD WORKS—Mark 20. 10; Mark 14. 6.
for *g. w.* we stone thee not, John 10. 33.
may abound to every *g. w.*, 2 Cor. 9. 8.
being fruitful in every *g. w.*, Col. 1. 10.
a bishop, desireth *g. w.*, 1 Tim. 3. 1. [3. 1.
prepared to every *g. w.*, 2 Tim. 2. 21; Tit.
GOOD WORKS—See your *g. w.*, Matt. 5. 16.
many *g. w.* have I shewed, John 10. 32.
created in Christ to *g. w.*, Eph. 2. 10.
the *g. w.* of some are manifest, 1 Tim. 5. 25.
that they be rich in *g. w.*, 1 Tim. 6. 18.
by our *g. w.* glorify God, 1 Pet. 2. 12.
GOODNESS—I will make *g. pass.*, Eccl. 33. 19.
the Lord God abundant in *g.*, Eccl. 34. 6.
delighted in thy great *g.*, Neh. 9. 25.
my *g.* extendeth not to thee, Ps. 16. 2.
g. and mercy shall follow me, Ps. 23. 6.
I believed to see *g.* of the Lord, Ps. 27. 13.
O how great is thy *g.*, Ps. 31. 19.
g. of God endureth continually, Ps. 52. 1.
shall utter memory of thy *g.*, Ps. 145. 7.
g. toward the house of Israel, Isa. 63. 7.
how great is his *g.*, Zech. 9. 17.
g. of God leadeth to repentance, Rom. 2. 4.
the *g.* and severity of God, Rom. 11. 22.
fruit of Spirit is *g.*, Gal. 5. 22; Eph. 5. 9.
GOODS—When *g.* increase thee, Eccl. 5. 11.
and spoil his *g.*, Matt. 12. 29; Mark 3. 27.
make him ruler over his *g.*, Matt. 24. 47.
delivered to them his *g.*, Matt. 25. 14.
thou hast much *g.* to lay up, Luke 12. 19.
that he wasted his *g.*, Luke 16. 1.
half of my *g.* I give to poor, Luke 19. 8.
GOSPEL—Mark 1. 1, 15, 8, 35, 13, 10.
the *g.* of grace of God, Acts 20. 24.
the *g.* of God, Rom. 1. 1, 15, 16.
if our *g.* be hid, 2 Cor. 4. 3.
another *g.*, 2 Cor. 11. 4; Gal. 1. 6.
the *g.* of thy salvation, Eph. 1. 13.
the mystery of *g.*, Eph. 6. 19.
hope the *g.*, Col. 1. 23.
the *g.* came not in word, 1 Thess. 1. 5.
the everlasting *g.*, Rev. 14. 6.
GOTTEN—*a g. man* from Lord, Gen. 4. 1.
g. more wisdom than all, Eccl. 1. 16. [9. 6.
GOVERNMENT—*g.* be upon should, Isa.
GOVERNOR—*g.* among nations, Ps. 22. 28.
out of thee shall come *g.*, Matt. 2. 6.
whither *g.* listeth, Jas. 3. 4.
GRACE—Giveth *g.* to lowly, Prov. 3. 34;
Jas. 4. 6.
with shoutings, crying *g.*, Zech. 4. 7.
I will pour the Spirit of *g.*, Zech. 12. 10.
have all received *g.* for *g.*, John 1. 16.
g. and truth came by J. C., John 1. 17.
great *g.* was on them, Acts 4. 33.
g. and peace from God our Father, Rom.
1. 7; 1 Cor. 1. 3; 2 Cor. 1. 2; Gal. 1. 3;
Eph. 1. 2; Phil. 1. 2; Col. 1. 2; 1 Thess.
1. 1; 2 Thess. 1. 2; Philm. 3.
g. of God, Luke 2. 40; Rom. 5. 15; 1 Cor.
1. 4, 15, 10; 2 Cor. 8. 1.
receive abundance of *g.*, Rom. 5. 17.
if by *g.* then no more of works, Rom. 11. 6.
g. of Lord Jesus be with you, Rom. 16. 20.
24; 1 Cor. 16. 23; Phil. 4. 23; 1 Thess.
5. 28; 2 Thess. 3. 18.
ye know the *g.* of J. C., 2 Cor. 8. 9.
my *g.* is sufficient for thee, 2 Cor. 12. 9.
the *g.* of our L. J. C., love of *g.*, and com.
of L. J. C. be with you all, 2 Cor. 13. 14.
fallen from *g.*, Gal. 5. 4.
according to riches of *g.*, Eph. 1. 7.
by *g.* saved through faith, Eph. 2. 5, 8.
the riches of *g.*, Eph. 2. 7.
to every one of us is given *g.*, Eph. 4. 7.
g. with all that love Lord Jesus, Eph. 6. 24.
g. be with you, Col. 4. 18; 2 Tim. 4. 22;
Titus 3. 15; Heb. 13. 25.

g. mercy, and peace from God our Father
and our Lord Jesus Christ, 1 Tim. 1. 2;
2 Tim. 1. 2; Titus 1. 4; 2 John 3.
let us have *g.* to serve God, Heb. 12. 28.
g. and peace be multiplied, 1 Pet. 1. 2.
the true *g.* of God, 1 Pet. 5. 12.
grow in *g.*, 2 Pet. 3. 18.
turning *g.* of God to lascivious, Jude 4.
g. from him which is and was, Rev. 1. 4.
GRACIOUS—God be *g.* to thee, Gen. 43. 29.
I will hear, for I am *g.*, Ex. 22. 27.
I will be *g.* to whom I be *g.*, Ex. 33. 19.
then he is *g.* to him, Job 34. 24.
words of a wise man are *g.*, Eccl. 10. 12.
may be the Lord will be *g.*, Amos 5. 15.
I knew thou art *g.* God, Jonah 4. 14.
beseech God he will be *g.* to us, Mal. 1. 9.
GRAIN—Rom. 11. 17, 19, 23, 24.
GRAIN—*A g.* of mustard seed, Matt. 13.
31, 17, 20; Mark 4. 31; Luke 13. 19, 17, 6.
bare *g.* wheat or other *g.*, 1 Cor. 15. 37.
GRANT—*g.* thee accord, to heart, Ps. 20. 4.
will I *g.* to sit in my throne, Rev. 3. 21.
GRAPE—Didst drink blood of *g.*, Deut.
tender *g.*, Cant. 2. 13, 7, 12. [32. 14.
GRAPES—Washed in blood of *g.*, Gen.
their *g.* are *g.* of gall, Deut. 32. 32. [49. 11.
tender *g.*, Cant. 2. 15.
it should bring forth *g.*, Isa. 5. 2, 4.
gleaming *g.*, Isa. 17. 6, 24, 13.
there shall be no *g.* on the vine, Jer. 8. 13.
fathers have eaten sour *g.*, Ezek. 18. 2.
treader of *g.* overtake sower, Amos 9. 13.
her *g.* are fully ripe, Rev. 14. 18.
GRASS—As *g.* of the field, as *g.* on the
house-top, 2 Kings 19. 26; Isa. 37. 27.
offspring as *g.* of the earth, Job 5. 25.
there are *g.* which groweth, Ps. 90. 5.
withered like *g.*, Ps. 103. 4, 14.
his days are as *g.*, Ps. 103. 15.
GRASSHOPPER—Num. 13. 33; Judg. 6. 5.
7, 12; Job 30. 20; Eccl. 12. 5; Isa. 40. 22.
GRAVE—He that goeth down to *g.*, Job
if I will, the *g.* is my house, Job 17. 13. [7. 9.
his soul draweth near to *g.*, Job 33. 22.
brought my soul from the *g.*, Ps. 30. 3.
from power of *g.*, Ps. 49. 15; Hos. 13. 14.
no wisdom in *g.*, Eccl. 9. 10.
the *g.* cannot praise thee, Isa. 38. 18.
he made his *g.* with wicked, Isa. 53. 9.
O *g.* I will be thy destruction, Hos. 13. 14.
g. where is thy victory? 1 Cor. 15. 55.
GRAVEN—*g.* with an iron pen, Job 19. 24.
g. thee on palms, Isa. 49. 16.
g. upon table of heart, Jer. 17. 1.
the maker hath *g.* it, Hab. 2. 18.
GRAVES—Were *g.* in thy *g.*, Ex. 14. 11.
thou art ready for me, Job 17. 1.
the *g.* were opened, Matt. 27. 52.
as *g.* which appear not, Luke 11. 44.
all in *g.* shall hear his voice, John 5. 28.
GRAY HEADED—Are *g. h.*, Job 15. 10.
GREAT—I will make of thee a *g.* nation,
Gen. 12. 2, 18, 18, 43; Ex. 32. 10.
how can I do this *g.* sin? Jer. 39. 9.
g. evil, 1 Sam. 6. 9; Eccl. 2. 21; Jer. 16. 10,
22, 42, 44.
g. of O Lord *g.*, 2 Sam. 7. 22.
g. is Lord, and 1 Chron. 16. 25; Ps. 48. 1,
96, 4, 135, 5, 145, 3.
house is *g.*, *g.* is our God, 2 Chron. 2. 5.
work is *g.* and we separated, Neh. 4. 19.
to *g.* which doeth *g.* things, Job 5. 9, 10.
g. men are not always wise, Job 32. 9.
art *g.* and doest wondrous, Ps. 86. 10.
how *g.* are thy works, Ps. 32. 5.
O how *g.* are thy *g.*, Ps. 104. 1.
I had done *g.* th. for them, Ps. 126. 2, 3.
thy thoughts, how *g.* the sum, Ps. 139. 17.
stand not in place of *g.* men, Prov. 25. 6.
g. is the Holy One of Israel, Isa. 12. 6.
seekest thou *g.* th. for thyself? Jer. 45. 5.
speaking *g.* things, Dan. 7. 8, 20; Rev. 13. 5.
be called *g.* in kingdom, Matt. 5. 19.
how *g.* is that darkness? Matt. 6. 23.
who *g.* among you, Matt. 20. 26; Mk. 10. 43.
some *g.* one, Acts 8. 9.
g. is Diana of Ephesus! Acts 19. 23, 34.
g. matter little fire kindleth! Jas. 3. 5.
tongue boasteth *g.* things, Jas. 3. 5.
g. men hid themselves, Rev. 6. 15.
GREAT—Only in throne *g.*, Eccl. 41. 40.
Lord is *g.* than all gods, Ex. 18. 11.
not a *g.* than John, least in kingdom *g.*
thun he, Matt. 11. 11; Luke 7. 28.
one *g.* than the temple, Matt. 12. 6.
g. than Jonas, Matt. 12. 41; Luke 11. 32.
O than Solt, Matt. 12. 42; Luke 11. 31.
g. the gold, or the temple? Matt. 23. 17.
is *g.* the gift, or the altar? Matt. 23. 19.
g. he that sitteth or serveth? Luke 22. 27.
shalt see *g.* things, John 1. 50, 5. 20, 14. 12.
art *g.* than our father, John 4. 12. 8. 53.
serv. not *g.* than Lord, John 13. 16, 15. 20.
he could swear by no *g.*, Heb. 6. 13.
God is *g.* than our heart, 1 John 3. 20.

no *g.* joy than to hear that, 3 John 4.
GREATEST—Who *g.* in king, of heaven,
Matt. 18. 1, 4.
g. shall be your servant, Matt. 23. 11.
who should be *g.*, Mark 9. 34; Luke 9. 46.
a strife who should be *g.*, Luke 22. 24, 26.
the *g.* of these is charity, 1 Cor. 13. 13.
GREATEST—Ex. 15. 7.
blue, O Lord, is the *g.*, 1 Chron. 29. 11.
one half of *g.* not told, 2 Chron. 9. 6.
according to *g.* of thy power, Ps. 79. 11.
thy *g.* is unsearchable, Ps. 145. 3.
I will declare thy *g.*, Ps. 145. 6.
travelling in *g.* of strength, Isa. 63. 1.
exceeding *g.* of his power, Eph. 1. 19.
GREEDY—*g.* of gain, Prov. 1. 19, 15. 27.
not *g.* of filthy lucre, 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8.
GREEDINESS—Eph. 4. 19. [23. 31.
GREEN—Do these things in *g.* tree, Luke
GREENNESS—Whist yet in *g.*, Job 8. 12.
GREET—*g.* one another, 1 Cor. 16. 20; 2
Cor. 13. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 26; 1 Pet. 5. 14.
GREETINGS—*g.* in the markets, Matt.
23. 7; Luke 11. 43, 20, 46.
GREW—Word of God, Acts 12. 24.
mightily *g.* the word of God, Acts 19. 20.
GRIEF—Every one shall know own *g.*, 2
Chron. 6. 29.
oh that my *g.* were weighed, Job 6. 2.
tho' I speak, *g.* is not assuaged, Job 16. 6.
eye consumed because of *g.*, Ps. 6. 7, 31. 9.
in much wisdom much *g.*, Eccl. 1. 18.
borne our *g.*, Isa. 53. 4.
pleased Lord to put him to *g.*, Isa. 53. 10.
GRIEVE—How oft did you *g.* him, Ps. 73.
doth not willingly *g.* men, Lam. 3. 33. [40.
g. not Holy Spirit of God, Eph. 4. 30.
GRIEVED—If *g.* him, spirit, Gen. 6. 6.
soul *g.* for misery of Israel, Jude. 10. 16.
not my soul *g.* for the poor? Job 30. 25.
forty years was I *g.* with this *g.*, Ps. 95. 10.
Lord called thee as a woman *g.*, Isa. 54. 6.
stricken, they have not *g.*, Jer. 5. 3.
g. for hardness of hearts, Mark 3. 5.
he went away *g.* for he had, Mark 10. 22.
Peter was *g.* because, John 21. 17.
wrote not that ye be *g.*, 2 Cor. 2. 4.
he hath not *g.* me, but I *g.* you, 2 Cor. 2. 5.
I was *g.* with generation, Heb. 3. 10, 17.
GRIEVOUS—L. said, their sin is very *g.*,
Gen. 18. 20.
his ways always *g.*, Ps. 10. 5.
his life shall be *g.* to him, Isa. 4. 4.
wound is *g.*, Jer. 10. 19, 10. 12, Nah. 3. 19.
g. wolves, Acts 20. 29.
to me indeed is not *g.*, Phil. 3. 1.
commandments are not *g.* to John 5. 3.
GRIND—*g.* faces of the poor, Isa. 3. 15,
g. to powder, Matt. 21. 44; Luke 20. 18.
women *g.*, Matt. 24. 14; Luke 17. 35.
GRINDERS—*g.* cease, Eccl. 12. 3.
GIN—Job 18. 9; Ps. 140. 5, 141. 9.
GROAN—Men *g.* from out of the city, Job
we ourselves *g.* within, Rom. 8. 23. [24. 12.
we in this tabernacle do *g.*, 2 Cor. 5. 4.
GROANED—He *g.* in sunder, Job 33.
GROANING—God heard their *g.*, Ex. 2. 24.
I am weary with *g.* all night, Ps. 6. 6.
my *g.* is not hid from thee, Ps. 38. 9.
to hear the *g.* of the prisoner, Ps. 102. 20.
Jesus *g.* in himself, John 11. 38.
g. that cannot be uttered, Rom. 8. 26. [14.
GROPE—*g.* at noon, Deut. 28. 29; Job 5.
g. in the dark without light, Job 12. 25.
we *g.* for wall like blind, Isa. 59. 10. [27.
GROSS—Waxed *g.*, Matt. 13. 5; Acts 28.
GROUND—Cursed is the *g.* for thy sake,
Gen. 3. 17.
standest is holy *g.*, Ex. 3. 5; Acts 7. 33.
turneth dry to water-springs, Isa. 107. 35.
parched *g.* shall become a pool, Isa. 35. 7.
break fallow *g.*, Jer. 4. 3; Hos. 10. 12.
g. shall give her increase, Zech. 8. 12.
fell into good *g.*, Matt. 13. 8; Luke 6. 8.
some fell on stony *g.*, Mark 4. 5, 16.
the *g.* of a certain man, Luke 12. 16.
I have bought a piece of *g.*, Col. 1. 13.
GROUND—Eph. 3. 17; Col. 1. 23. [28. 5.
GROW—Though he make it not *g.*, 2 Sam.
shall *g.* up as a tender plant, Isa. 53. 2.
he shall *g.* as the lily, Hos. 14. 5.
they shall *g.* as vine, Hos. 14. 7.
ye shall *g.* up as calves, Mal. 4. 2.
let both *g.* together till I say, Matt. 13. 30.
doubted whereunto this *g.* Acts 5. 24.
may *g.* grace and knowledge, 2 Pet. 3. 18.
GROWETH—*g.* unto an holy temple,
Eph. 2. 21.
your faith *g.* exceedingly, 2 Thess. 1. 3.
GRUDGE—*g.* not one ag. ag., Jas. 5. 9.
let him give not *g.*, 2 Cor. 9. 7. [19. 7.
GUEST—Gone to be *g.* with sinner, Luke
GUESTS—Her *g.* in depths of hell, Eccl.
L. hath prep. and bid *g.*, Zeph. 1. 7, [19. 15.
furnished with *g.*, Matt. 22. 10.

GUIDE.—Be our *g.* even to death, Ps. 48. 14. having no *g.* overseer, ruler, Prov. 6. 7. I shall *g.* thee continually, Isa. 58. 11. thou art *g.* of my youth, Jer. 3. 4. woe to you, ye blind *g.*, Matt. 23. 16, 24. *g.* feet into way of peace, Luke 1. 79. he will *g.* you into truth, John 16. 13. how can I, except some *g.* me? Acts 8. 31. **GUILLE**.—In whose spirit is no *g.*, Ps. 32. 2. keep lips from *g.*, Ps. 34. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 10. an Israelite in whom no *g.*, John 1. 47. I caught you with *g.*, 2 Cor. 12. 16. nor was *g.* found in his mouth, 1 Pet. 2. 22. in mouth was found no *g.*, Rev. 14. 5. **GUILTY**.—We are verily *g.*, Gen. 42. 21. all the world may become *g.*, Rom. 3. 19. *g.* of body and blood, 1 Cor. 11. 27. offend in one, *g.* of all, Jas. 2. 10. [51. 14. **GUILTINESS**.—Deliver from blood-*g.*, Ps. **GUILTLESS**.—Lord will not hold him *g.*, Ex. 20. 7; Deut. 5. 11. not have condemned *g.*, Matt. 12. 7. **GULF**.—Between us *g.*, Luke 18. 26. **GUSHED**.—Waters *g.* out, Pa. 78. 20, 105. 41; Isa. 48. 21.

HABITABLE.—*h.* part of earth, Prov. 8. 31. [Ex. 15. 2. **HABITATION**.—I will prepare him an *h.*, holy *h.*, Ex. 15. 19. Deut. 26. 15; Ps. 68. 6; Jer. 55. 30; Zech. 2. 10. an house of *h.* for thee, 2 Chron. 6. 2. *g.* of Israel whose *h.* in Jer., Ezra 7. 15. make *h.* of righteous, prosper, Job 8. 6. I loved *h.* of thy house, Ps. 26. 8. from place of *h.* he looketh, Ps. 33. 14. let their *h.* be desolate, Ps. 69. 25. the *h.* of thy throne, Ps. 89. 14, 97. 2. made the Most High thy *h.*, Ps. 91. 9. might go to a city of *h.*, Ps. 107. 7, 36. Lord hath dwelt for his *h.*, Ps. 132. 13. Blessed the *h.* of the just, Prov. 3. 33. dwell in peaceable *h.*, Isa. 32. 18. see Jerusalem a quiet *h.*, Isa. 33. 20. from the *h.* of thy holiness, Isa. 63. 15. Lord bless, O *h.* of just, Jer. 31. 23, 50. 7. Set his *h.* be desolate, Acts 1. 20. an *h.* of God through Spirit, Eph. 2. 22. **HABITATIONS**.—Full of *h.* of cruelty, Ps. 74. 20.

receive into everlasting *h.*, Luke 16. 9. **HAIL**.—*h.* a grievous *h.*, Ex. 9. 18. hast seen treasures of *h.* Job 38. 22. *h.* stones and coals, Ps. 18. 12, 13. he gave them *h.* for rain, Ps. 105. 32. the *h.* shall sweep away, Isa. 28. 17. There followed *h.* and fire, Rev. 8. 7. there fell on men a great *h.*, Rev. 16. 21. **HAIR**.—*h.* of my flesh stood up, Job 4. 15. *h.* as a flock of goats, Cant. 4. 1. 6. 5. not make one *h.* white or black, Matt. 5. 36. not a *h.* of head perish, Luke 21. 18. long *h.*, 1 Cor. 11. 14, 15. not with brodered *h.*, 1 Tim. 2. 9. plaiting *h.*, 1 Pet. 3. 3. [29. 31. **HAIRS**.—Bringing down *h.*, Gen. 42. 38, 44. more than *h.* of head, Ps. 12. 69. 4. to hoar *h.* will I carry you, Isa. 46. 4. gray *h.* are my *h.* and there are, Hos. 7. 9. *h.* of head numbered, Matt. 19. 20. **HAIRY**.—*h.* man, Gen. 27. 11; 2 Kings 1. 8. **HALLOW**.—Ex. 29. 1; Lev. 22. 32. *h.* ye sabbath-day, Jer. 17. 22, 24. 27. and *h.* my sabbaths, Ezek. 20. 20. **HALLOWED**.—Sabbath and *h.* it, Ex. 20. 11. I have *h.* this house, 1 Kings 9. 3, 7. *h.* be thy name, Matt. 6. 9; Luke 11. 2. **HALT**.—Jacob *h.* on thigh, Gen. 32. 31. how long *h.* ye? 1 Kings 18. 21. for I am ready to *h.*, Ps. 33. 17. watched my *h.*, Jer. 20. 10. [23. 29. **HAMMER**.—Like *h.* that breaketh, Jer. *h.* of whole earth, Jer. 50. 23. [16. 12. **HAND**.—His *h.* against every man, Gen. thy right *h.* O Lord is glorious, Ex. 15. 6. *h.* for *h.*, Ex. 21. 24; Deut. 19. 21. is Lord's *h.* waxed short Num. 11. 23. we are in thine *h.*, Josh. 9. 25. saying, mine own *h.* saved me, Judg. 7. 2. *h.* of God hath on them, 1 Sam. 5. 11. it is not his *h.* that smote us, 1 Sam. 6. 9. did put his life in his *h.*, 1 Sam. 19. 5. strengthened his *h.* in God, 1 Sam. 23. 16. I have put my life in my *h.*, 1 Sam. 25. 21. put his *h.* to ark, 2 Sam. 6. 6; 1 Chr. 13. 10. fall into *h.* of man, 2 Sam. 24. 14. fall into *h.* of L., 2 Sam. 24. 14; 1 Chr. 21. 13. could use right *h.* and left, 1 Chron. 12. 2. by good *h.* of God upon us, Ezra 8. 18. let loose his *h.* and Job 6. 9. *h.* of L. wrought this, Job 19. 9; Jer. 41. 20. *h.* of God hath touched me, Job 19. 21. that thine own right *h.* can save, Job 40. 14. thy right *h.* hath holden me up, Ps. 18. 35. my times are in thy *h.*, Ps. 31. 15. day and night thy *h.* heavy, Ps. 52. 4.

I upholdeth him with his *h.*, Ps. 37. 24. thy right *h.* full of righteousness, Ps. 48. 10. hast holden me by my right *h.*, Ps. 73. 23. thy *h.* on man of thy right *h.*, Ps. 80. 17. my *h.* shall be established, Ps. 89. 21. his right *h.* hath gotten victory, Ps. 98. 1. sit thou at my right *h.*, Ps. 110. 1; Luke 20. 42; Acts 2. 34; Heb. 1. 13. right *h.* of Lord, Ps. 118. 15, 16. soul is continually in mine *h.*, Ps. 119. 109. in left *h.* riches, honour, Prov. 3. 16. though *h.* join *h.*, Prov. 11. 21, 16. 5. king's heart in *h.* of Lord, Prov. 21. 1. it was from *h.* of God, Eccl. 2. 24. whatsoever thy *h.* findeth to do, Eccl. 9. 10. a fool's heart at his left *h.*, Eccl. 10. 2. wise man's heart at right *h.*, Eccl. 10. 2. in evening withhold not thy *h.*, Eccl. 11. 6. his *h.* is stretched out still, Isa. 5. 25, 9. 12. 17. 21, 10. 4, 14. 27. right *h.* hath spanned heavens, Isa. 48. 13. keepeth his *h.* from doing evil, Isa. 56. 2. Lord's *h.* is not shortened, Isa. 59. 1. we are the work of thy *h.*, Isa. 64. 8. am I a God at *h.*? Jer. 23. 23. kingdom of heaven is at *h.*, Matt. 3. 2. 4. 17. if thy right *h.* offend thee, Matt. 5. 30. let not left *h.* know what, Matt. 6. 3. if thy *h.* offend, Matt. 18. 8; Mark 9. 43. on right *h.* of power, Mark 16. 42. on right *h.* of God, Mark 16. 19; Heb. 1. 3. 8. 1. 10. 12. 12. 21; 1 Pet. 3. 22. *h.* of Lord with, Luke 1. 66; Acts 11. 21. delivered out of *h.* of enemies, Luke 1. 74. at *h.* that betrayeth me, Luke 22. 21. Jesus standing on right *h.*, Acts 7. 55. is even at right *h.* of God, Rom. 8. 34. with my own *h.*, 1 Cor. 16. 21; 2 Thess. 3. 17; Gal. 6. 11; Philm. 19. the word is at *h.*, Phil. 5. Christ sitteth on right *h.* of C., Col. 3. 1. the day of Christ is at *h.*, 2 Thess. 2. 2. **HANDLE**.—That *h.* pen of writer, Judg. that *h.* matter wisely, Prov. 16. 20. [15. 14. that *h.* law knew me not, Jer. 2. 8. *h.* me and see, Luke 24. 39. *h.* not, Col. 2. 21. have *h.* of word of life, 1 John 1. 1. **HANDMAID**.—The son of thy *h.*, Ps. 86. 16. 15. the *h.* of the Lord, Luke 1. 38. 48. **HANDS**.—*h.* are *h.* of Esau, Gen. 27. 22. *h.* be strong, 2 Sam. 2. 7; Zech. 4. 9, 13. his *h.* make whole, Job 5. 18. make my *h.* never so clean, Job 9. 30. thine *h.* made me, Job 10. 8; Ps. 119. 73. th. hath clean *h.* sh. be stronger, Job 17. 9. his *h.* formed dry land, Ps. 95. 5. the works of *h.* are a verity, Ps. 111. 7. the *h.* of God, but hands of *h.*, Ps. 115. 7. his *h.* refuse to labour, Prov. 21. 25. she layeth her *h.* to spindle, Prov. 31. 19. thy work say, he hath no *h.*, Isa. 45. 9. my *h.* stretch out the heavens, Isa. 45. 12. *h.* of pitiful woman, Lam. 4. 10. what are these in thine *h.*? Zech. 13. 6. two *h.* cast into fire, Matt. 18. 8; Mk. 9. 43. behold my *h.*, Luke 24. 39; John 20. 27. he also said, John 13. 8. these *h.* mine, to my service, Luke 24. 34. working with his *h.* thing good, Eph. 4. 28. pray lifting up holy *h.*, 1 Tim. 2. 8. *h.* of the presbytery, 1 Tim. 4. 14; Heb. 6. 2. fall in *h.* of the living God, Heb. 10. 31. **HANG**.—*h.* on him all the glory, Isa. 22. 24. on these two *h.* all law, Matt. 22. 40. **HANGED**.—That is *h.* is accursed, Deut. 21. 23; Gal. 3. 13. went and *h.* himself, Matt. 27. 5. drew and *h.* on tree, Acts 5. 30, 10. 39. **HAPPEN**.—Shew what *h.* will, Isa. 41. 22. **HAPPY**.—*h.* art thou, O Isr., Deut. 33. 29. *h.* thy men, *h.*, 1 Kings 10. 8. *h.* man that hath quiver full, Ps. 127. 5. *h.* whose God is the Lord, Ps. 144. 15. *h.* is he that hath G. of Jacob, Ps. 146. 5. *h.* man that findeth wisdom, Prov. 3. 13. *h.* is he hath mercy on poor, Prov. 14. 21. whose trusteth in L. *h.* is he, Prov. 16. 20. *h.* is man that feareth law, Prov. 28. 14. that keepeth law, *h.* is he, Prov. 28. 18. know *h.* if do them, John 13. 17. *h.* is he that condemneth not, Rom. 14. 22. suffer for righte., *h.* ye, 1 Pet. 3. 14. 4. 14. **HARD**.—Anyth. too *h.* for L.? Gen. 18. 14. thou hast asked *h.* thing, 2 Kings 2. 10. as *h.* as piece of millstone, Job 41. 24. shewed people *h.* things, Ps. 60. 3. nothing too *h.* for thee, Jer. 32. 17, 27. I knew thou art *h.* man, Matt. 25. 24. *h.* for them trust in riches, Mark 10. 24. this is an *h.* saying, John 6. 60. *h.* to kick against pricks, Acts 9. 5. 26. 14. things *h.* to be understood, 2 Pet. 3. 16. **HARDEN**.—I will *h.* Pharaoh's heart, Ex. 4. 21, 7. 13, 4.

h. hearts of the Egyptians, Ex. 14. 17. would *h.* myself in sorrow, Job 6. 10. *h.* not your hearts, Ps. 95. 8; Heb. 3. 8. 15. wicked man *h.* his face, Prov. 21. 29. 4. 17. *h.* heart fall into mischief, Prov. 28. 14. *h.* his neck, Prov. 29. 1. whom he will *h.* *h.*, Rom. 9. 18. **HARDENED**.—Who hath *h.* himself against him, Job 40. 15. why hath thou *h.* heart? Isa. 63. 17. for thy heart was *h.*, Mark 6. 52. he hath *h.* their heart, John 12. 40. lest any of you be *h.*, Heb. 3. 13. **HARDNESS**.—*h.* of hearts, Matt. 19. 8. Mark. 10. 5. *h.* and impatient heart, Rom. 2. 5. *h.* as soldier of J. Christ, 2 Tim. 2. 3. **HARLOT**.—Play the *h.*, Jer. 2. 20. 3. 1. Ezek. 16. 15, 28. 41; Hos. 2. 5, 4. 15. *h.* go into kingdom of God, Matt. 21. 31. joined to *h.* is one body, 1 Cor. 6. 16. *h.* Rahab, Heb. 11. 31; Jas. 2. 25. Babylon, mother of *h.*, Rev. 17. 5. **HARM**.—Do my prophets no *h.*, 1 Chron. 16. 22; Ps. 105. 15. who that will *h.* you? 1 Pet. 3. 13. **HARMLESS**.—*h.* the sons of G., Phil. 2. 15. holy, *h.* and undefiled, Heb. 7. 26. [4. 22. **HARSH**.—Father of such as handle *h.*, Gen. cunning player on *h.*, 1 Sam. 16. 16. *h.* turned to mourning, Job 30. 31. changed *h.* upon willows, Ps. 137. 2. *h.* and viol in their feasts, Isa. 5. 12. known what piped or *h.*, 1 Cor. 14. 7. harping with *h.*, Rev. 14. 2. **HARPERS**.—Rev. 14. 2, 18. 22. **HART**.—Pa. 42. 1; Isa. 35. 6. **HARVEST**.—*h.* shall increase, Gen. 8. 22. whose *h.* the hungry eateth, Job 5. 5. according to the joy in *h.*, Isa. 9. 3. for thy *h.* is fallen, Isa. 16. 9. they shall eat up thine *h.*, Jer. 5. 17. *h.* is past, summer is ended, Jer. 8. 20. the time of her *h.* shall come, Jer. 51. 33. put in sickle, for the *h.* is ripe, Joel 3. 13. the *h.* is plenteous, Matt. 9. 37. pray L. of *h.* to send, Matt. 9. 38; Luke 10. 2. in time of *h.* say to reapers, Matt. 13. 30. put in sickle, for the *h.* is ripe, 4. 29. he said, the *h.* is great, Luke 10. 2. the fields are white to *h.*, John 4. 35. the *h.* of earth is ripe, Rev. 14. 15. **HAST**.—Thou *h.* that is thine, Matt. 25. 25. *h.* words of eternal life, John 6. 68. what *h.* thou that didst not, 1 Cor. 4. 7. but this thou *h.*, that thou, Rev. 2. 6. **HASTE**.—Ye shall eat in *h.*, Ex. 12. 11. I said in *h.*, Ps. 31. 22, 116. 11. **HASTE**.—*h.* ye, ye servants of God, Ps. 16. 4. the *h.* will *h.* it in his time, Isa. 60. 22. I will *h.* my word, Jer. 1. 12. **HASTETH**.—He that *h.* with, Prov. 19. 2. he that *h.* to be rich, Prov. 23. 22. sun *h.* to where he arose, Eccl. 1. 5. day of Lord *h.* greatly, Zeph. 1. 14. **HASTING**.—*h.* to day of Lord, 2 Pet. 3. 12. **HASTY**.—*h.* of spirit, Prov. 14. 29. seest thou a man *h.* in words? Prov. 29. 20. but his heart be not *h.*, Eccl. 7. 2. be not *h.* in thy spirit, Eccl. 7. 9. **HATE**.—Shalt not *h.* thy bro, Lev. 19. 17. *h.* all workers of iniquity, Ps. 5. 5. that *h.* the righteous, Ps. 34. 21. ye that love the Lord *h.* evil, Ps. 97. 10. I *h.* every false way, Ps. 119. 104, 128. I *h.* vain thoughts, Ps. 119. 113. I *h.* and althor lying, Ps. 119. 163. I *h.* them that *h.* thee? Ps. 139. 21. and fools *h.* knowledge? Prov. 1. 22. these *h.* that the Lord *h.* Prov. 6. 19. they that *h.* me love death, Prov. 9. 36. and a time to *h.*, Eccl. 3. 8. I *h.* robbery for burnt-offering, Isa. 61. 8. *h.* the evil, and love the good, Amos 5. 15. who *h.* good, and love evil, Mic. 3. 2. good to them that *h.* you, Matt. 5. 44. he will *h.* the one, Matt. 6. 24; Luke 16. 13. the world cannot *h.* you, John 7. 7. marvel not if I do *h.* you, John 15. 18. I *h.* John 3. 13. but what *h.* that do I, Rom. 7. 15. **HATED**.—I *h.* life, Eccl. 2. 17. I *h.* labour, Eccl. 2. 18. I *h.* Esau, Mal. 1. 3; Rom. 9. 13. ye shall be *h.* of all men, Matt. 10. 22. ye shall be *h.* of all nations, Matt. 24. 9. seen and *h.* me and Father, John 15. 24, 25. no man *h.* his own flesh, Eph. 5. 29. thou hast *h.* inquiry, Heb. 1. 9. **HATEFUL**.—*h.* hating one ano., Tit. 3. 3. **HATERS**.—Pa. 81. 15; Rom. 1. 30. **HATH**.—*h.* thou that *h.* in darkness, Job 12. 25. *h.* brothers in thy *h.*, 1 John 2. 9, 11. **HATH**.—Whoso *h.* whose *h.* not, Matt. 13. 12, 25, 29; Mk. 4. 25; Luke 8. 18, 19, 28. he that *h.* Son, 1 John 5. 12.

HAUGHTY.—Thine eyes are upon *h.*, 2 my heart is not *h.*, Pa. 131. 1. [Sam. 22. 28. *h.* spirit before a fall, Prov. 16. 18. *h.* a scorner, Prov. 21. 24. no more *h.* beca. so of my holy, Zeph. 3. 11. **HAUGHTINESS.**—*h.* of men, Isa. 2. 11. 17. **HAIR.**—Gen. 49. 13; Ps. 107. 30. [8. **HAVOKE.**—Made *h.* of the church, Acts the whole *h.* is sick, Isa. 1. 6. 6. [5. 2. bow down *h.* as a bulrush? Isa. 58. 5. O that my *h.* were waters, Jer. 9. 1. no man did lift up his *h.*, Zech. 1. 21. bring *h.*—stone with shoutings, Zech. 4. 7. *h.* of John the Baptist, Mark 6. 24. *h.* of man is Christ, *h.* of woman man, *h.* of Christ, 1 Cor. 11. 3. *h.* covered, dishonoureth *h.*, 1 Cor. 11. 4. power on her *h.*, 1 Cor. 11. 10. *h.* over all to church, Eph. 1. 22. husband is *h.* of the wife, even as Christ is *h.* of church, Eph. 5. 23. who is *h.* of principality, Col. 2. 10. **HEADY.**—*h.* high-minded, 2 Tim. 3. 4. **HEADS.**—Caused men to ride over our *h.*, Ps. 66. 12. wagging *h.*, Matt. 27. 39; Mark 15. 29. a cast having seven *h.*, Rev. 13. 1. **HEAL.**—I will *h.* you, Jer. 32. 39. *h.* me, for my bones are vexed, Ps. 6. 2. *h.* my soul, for I have sinned, Ps. 41. 4. I will *h.* your backslidings, Jer. 3. 22. *h.* me, O Lord, and I shall be *h.*, Jer. 17. 14. breach, who can *h.* it? Lam. 2. 13. hath torn, and will *h.* us, Hos. 6. 1. *h.* the sick, Matt. 10. 8; Luke 9. 2. 10. 9. sent to *h.* broken-hearted, Luke 4. 18. physician, *h.* thyself, Luke 4. 23. **HEALED.**—Lord hearkened, and *h.* people, 2 Chron. 30. 20. sent his word and *h.* them, Ps. 107. 20. with his stripes *h.*, Isa. 53. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 24. they have *h.* the hurt, Jer. 6. 14. 8. 1. when I would have *h.* Israel, Hos. 7. 1. had faith to be *h.*, Acts 14. 9. but let it rather be *h.*, Heb. 12. 13. pray that ye may be *h.*, Jas. 5. 16. deadly wound was *h.*, Rev. 13. 3. 12. [103. **HEALING.**—*h.* of many diseases, Pa. *h.* stroke of their wound, Isa. 30. 26. **HEALING.**—There is no *h.* for us, Jer. 14. 19. thou hast no *h.* medicines, Jer. 30. 13. there is no *h.* thy bruise, Nah. 3. 19. with *h.* in his wings, Mal. 4. 2. *h.* all manner of sickness, Matt. 4. 23. *h.* all oppressed of devil, Acts 10. 38. the gift of *h.*, 1 Cor. 12. 9. 28. 30. leaves for *h.* of nations, Rev. 22. 2. **HEALTH.**—*h.* of my soul, Ps. 42. 11. 43. 5. they living *h.* be known, Ps. 47. 2. it shall be *h.* to thy navel, Prov. 3. 8. for they are *h.* to their flesh, Prov. 4. 22. *h.* to the bones, Prov. 16. 24. thy *h.* shall spring forth, Isa. 58. 8. looked for a time of *h.*, Jer. 8. 15. why not *h.* of my peo. recovered? Jer. 8. 22. mayest be *h.*, 3 John 2. **HEAP.**—Floods stood as an *h.*, Ex. 15. 8; Josh. 3. 13. 16; Ps. 33. 7. 73. 13. I saw *h.* up against you, Job 16. 4. though he *h.* up silver as dust, Job 27. 18. *h.* to themselves teachers, 2 Tim. 4. 2. **HEAPS.**—*h.* on *h.*, Judg. 15. 16. Jerusalem on *h.*, Pa. 79. 1; Mic. 3. 12. **HEAR.**—*h.* and fear Lord, Deut. 31. 12. 13. *h.* in heaven, 1 Kings 8. 30; 2 Chron. 6. 21. O Baal, *h.* us, 1 Kings 18. 26. O that one would *h.* me, Job 31. 35. *h.* my prayer, O God, Pa. 1. 1. 39. 12. 54. 2. 64. 8. 102. 1. 143. 1. make me *h.* joy and gladness, Pa. 61. 8. for who say, they doth *h.*? Ps. 69. 7. will *h.* what God will speak, Ps. 55. 8. planted ear, shall he not *h.*? Ps. 94. 9. *h.* the words of the wise, Prov. 22. 17. more ready to *h.* than sacrifice, Eccl. 5. 1. *h.*, O heavens, and give ear, Isa. 1. 2. *h.* ye indeed, Isa. 6. 9; Mark 4. 12. *h.* ye that are afar off, Isa. 33. 13. earth *h.* and all that therein, Isa. 34. 1. *h.* and your soul shall live, Isa. 55. 3. are not speaking, I will *h.*, Isa. 65. 24. be that heareth, let him *h.*, Ezek. 3. 27. hearing ye shall *h.*, Matt. 13. 14; Acts 28. 26. to *h.* things ye *h.*, Matt. 13. 17; Luke 10. 24. if he will not *h.* thee, then Matt. 18. 16. take heed how ye *h.*, Mark 4. 24. if they *h.* not Moses and, Luke 16. 31. that *h.* shall live, John 5. 35. if any man *h.* my words, John 12. 47. him shall ye *h.*, Acts 3. 22. 7. 37. how *h.* without preacher, Rom. 10. 14. be *h.* to *h.*, Jas. 1. 19. **HEARD.**—They *h.* voice of the Lord, Gen. I have *h.* their cry, Ex. 3. 7. [8. 8

only he *h.* a voice, Deut. 4. 12. was silence, I *h.* a voice, Job 4. 16. as we have *h.* so have we seen, Ps. 48. 8. verily God hath *h.* me, Ps. 66. 19. I love *h.* he hath *h.* my voice, Ps. 116. 1. thou hast *h.* me and art, Ps. 118. 21. poor man's words are not *h.*, Eccl. 9. 16. words of wise men are *h.* in quiet, Eccl. 9. 17. have ye not *h.*? Isa. 40. 21. not *h.* what he hath prepared, Isa. 64. 4. who hath *h.* such a thing? Isa. 66. 8. I hearkened and *h.* but they, Jer. 8. 6. I have *h.* Ephraim bemoaning, Jer. 31. 18. I *h.* and understood not, Dan. 12. 8. I cried to Lord and he *h.*, Jonah 2. 2. the Lord hearkened and *h.*, Mal. 3. 16. shall be *h.* for much speaking, Matt. 6. 7. I thank thee thou hast *h.* me, John 11. 41. many which *h.* the word believ, Acts 4. 4. cannot but speak we have *h.*, Acts 4. 20. have they not *h.*? yes, verily, Rom. 10. 18. and *h.* unspokeable words, 2 Cor. 12. 4. things ye have *h.* and seen, Phil. 4. 9. things thou hast *h.* of me, 2 Tim. 2. 2. heed to things we have *h.*, Heb. 2. 1. mixed with faith in them that *h.*, Heb. 4. 2. offered prayers, and was *h.*, Heb. 5. 7. they that *h.* entreated that, Heb. 12. 19. we have *h.*, 1 John 1. 3. 5. **HEARER.**—*h.* of law are just, Rom. 2. minister grace unto the *h.*, Eph. 4. 23. [13. if any be *h.* of the word, Jas. 1. 23. not a forgetful *h.*, Jas. 1. 25. **HEAREST.**—That *h.* prayer, Ps. 65. 2. and thou *h.* the sound, John 3. 8. thou *h.* me always, John 11. 42. [9. 10. **HEARETH.**—*L.* thy servant *h.*, 1 Sam. 3. righteous cry, the Lord *h.*, Ps. 34. 17. poor *h.* not relate, Prov. 15. 16. he that *h.* you *h.* me, Luke 10. 18. he that is of G. A. G.'s words, John 8. 47. God *h.* not sinners, John 9. 31. that is of truth, *h.* my voice, John 18. 37. he that knoweth God *h.* us, 1 John 4. 6. let him that *h.* say, come, Rev. 22. 17. **HEARING.**—I have heard of thee by *h.*, Job 42. 5. *h.* ear, the Lord hath made, Prov. 20. 12. and *h.* the heart, Matt. 13. 17. *h.* them and asking questions, Luke 2. 46. *h.* a voice, but seeing no man, Acts 9. 7. where were the *h.*? 1 Cor. 12. 17. or by the *h.* of faith, Gal. 3. 2. 5. **HEARKEN.**—*h.* to voice of Lord, Deut. 15. 5; Jer. 17. 24. to him ye shall *h.*, Deut. 18. 15. to *h.* better than fat of, 1 Sam. 15. 22. *h.* diligently unto me, eat that *h.*, Isa. 55. 2. O Lord, *h.* I. 19. *h.* to you more than to God, Acts 4. 19. **HEARKENETH.**—*h.* to me, Prov. 1. 33. he that *h.* to counsel is wise, Prov. 12. 15. **HEART.**—Know *h.* of a stranger, Ex. 23. 9. were great searchings of *h.*, Judg. 5. 16. my *h.* rejoiceth in the Lord, 1 Sam. 2. 1. God gave him another *h.*, 1 Sam. 10. 9. man after own *h.*, 1 Sam. 13. 14; Acts 13. 22. the Lord looketh on the *h.*, 1 Sam. 16. 7. given an understanding *h.* to Kings 9. 9. I given thee understanding *h.*, 1 Kin. 3. 12. *h.* be perfect with *h.*, 1 Kings 8. 61. 15. 14. not perfect, as the *h.* of David, 1 Kin. 11. 4. *h.* not perfect with the *h.*, 1 Kin. 11. 4. 15. 3. is thine *h.* right as my *h.*, 2 Kings 10. 15. let the *h.* of their rejoyce, 1 Chron. 16. 10; Ps. 105. 3. nothing but sorrow of *h.*, Neh. 2. 2. God maketh my *h.* soft, Job 23. 16. rejoicing in the *h.*, Ps. 19. 8. ye shall live for ever, Ps. 22. 26. my *h.* shall not fear, though war, Ps. 27. 3. my *h.* is inditing good matter, Ps. 45. 1. *h.* is fixed, Ps. 57. 7. 108. 1. 112. 7. your *h.* shall live that seek God, Ps. 60. 32. my *h.* crieth out for living God, Ps. 64. 2. froward *h.*, Ps. 101. 4; Prov. 17. 20. 28. a proud *h.*, Ps. 101. 5; Prov. 16. 5. 21. 4. 26. whole *h.*, Pa. 111. 1. 138. 1. my *h.* is not haughty, Ps. 131. 1. be an understanding *h.*, Prov. 8. 5. a merry *h.*, Prov. 15. 13. 15. 17. 22. who can say, my *h.* is clean, Prov. 20. 9. king's *h.* is in hand of the *h.*, Prov. 21. 1. as thinketh in his *h.* so is he, Prov. 23. 7. wicked *h.* is like a potherd, Prov. 26. 23. the *h.* of man answer to man, Prov. 27. 19. that trusteth his own *h.*, Prov. 28. 26. *h.* of wise, *h.* of fools, Eccl. 7. 4. a wise man's *h.* discerneth, Eccl. 8. 5. *h.* of men set to do evil, Eccl. 8. 11. the whole *h.* faint, Isa. 1. 5. make their *h.* fat, Isa. 6. 10; Matt. 13. 15; Acts 28. 27. say to them of fearful *h.*, Isa. 35. 4. I will give *h.* to know me, Jer. 24. 7. a stony *h.*, Ezek. 11. 19.

make a new *h.*, Ezek. 18. 32. I will give you an *h.* of flesh, Ezek. 26. 22. uncircum. In *h.*, Ezek. 44. 7. 9; Acts 7. 51. the *h.* of fathers the *h.* of chil. Mal. 4. 6. there will your *h.* be also, Matt. 6. 21. out of *h.* evil thoug, Matt. 15. 19; Mk. 7. 21. let not your *h.* be troubled, John 14. 1. 27. of one *h.*, Acts 4. 32. why hath Satan filled thine *h.*? Acts 5. 3. thy *h.* not right in sight of God, Acts 8. 21. singleness of your *h.* as to C. Eph. 6. 5. singleness of *h.* fear God, Col. 3. 22. **HEARTILY.**—Do it *h.* as to the Lord, Col. 3. 23. [Chron. 11. 18. **HEARTS.**—Set their *h.* to seek the *L.* 2. signis, men's *h.* failing them, Luke 21. 20. knowest *h.* of men, Acts 1. 24. 15. 8. shall keep your *h.* and minds, Phil. 4. 7. **HEAT.**—Is nothing hid from the *h.*, Pa. 19. 6. shadow in day from *h.*, Isa. 4. 6. 25. 4. like *h.* on herbs, like cloud of dew in *h.* of harvest, Isa. 18. 4. neither *h.* nor sun smite, Isa. 49. 10. I went in *h.* of spirit, Ezek. 3. 14. sun risen with burning *h.*, Jas. 1. 11. **HEATHEN.**—Why do *h.* rage? Ps. 2. 1; Acts 4. 25. I give thee *h.* for inheritance, Ps. 2. 8. the *h.* raged, the kingdoms, Ps. 46. 6. *h.* shall fear name of the Lord, Ps. 102. 15. learn not way of the *h.*, Jer. 10. 2. let him be to thee as an *h.*, Matt. 18. 17. **HEAVEN.**—Make your *h.* as iron, Lev. 26. 19. *h.* and *h.* of heav., Deut. 10. 14; Ps. 115. 16. the precious things of *h.*, Deut. 33. 13. Lord looked down from *h.*, Ps. 14. 2. 63. 2. whom have I in *h.* but thee? Ps. 73. 26. who in *h.* can be comp. to *L.*? Ps. 69. 6. from *h.* did the *L.* behold earth, Ps. 102. 19. *h.* is high above the earth, Ps. 113. 8. 1. thy word is settled in *h.*, Ps. 109. 81. *h.* for height, earth for, Prov. 25. 3. God is in *h.*, thou upon earth, Eccl. 5. 2. *h.* is my throne, Isa. 66. 1; Acts 7. 49. if *h.* above can be measured, Jer. 31. 37. there is a God in *h.*, Dan. 2. 28. the *h.* is stayed from dew, Hag. 1. 10. till *h.* and earth pass, Matt. 5. 18. *h.* and earth, as in *h.*, Matt. 6. 10; Luke 11. 2. *h.* and earth shall pass away, Matt. 24. 35. a sign from *h.*, Mark 8. 11; Luke 11. 16. I have sinned against *h.*, Luke 15. 18. 21. ye shall see *h.* open, John 1. 51. Son of man which is in *h.*, John 3. 13. gather in one, things in *h.*, Eph. 1. 10. hope laid up in *h.*, Col. 1. 5. and the *h.* gave rain, Jas. 5. 18. *h.* departed as a scroll when, Rev. 6. 14. silence in *h.*, Rev. 8. 1. a great wonder in *h.*, Rev. 12. 1. 3. I saw a new *h.* and earth, Rev. 21. 1. **HEAVENLY.**—Matt. 6. 14, 26, 32, 18. 35; Luke 11. 13. the *h.* host praising God, Luke 2. 13. if I tell you of *h.* things, John 3. 12. not disobedient to *h.* vision, Acts 26. 19. as is the *h.* such as *h.*, 1 Cor. 15. 49. we sh. bear the image of the *h.*, 1 Cor. 15. in *h.* places in C., Eph. 1. 3. 20. 2. 6. 3. 10. *h.* things, Heb. 9. 23. *h.* country, Heb. 11. 16. *h.* Jerusalem, Heb. 12. 22. [8. 27. **HEAVENS.**—*h.* cannot con. thee, 1 Kings the *L.* made the *h.*, 1 Chron. 16. 26; Neh. 9. 6; Ps. 96. 5. 102. 25. 136. 5. [16. 51. let the *h.* be glad, earth rejoice, 1 Chron. not till *h.* be no more, Job 38. 12. he th. sitteth in the *h.* sh. laugh, Pa. 2. 4. *h.* declare the glory of God, Ps. 19. 1. by word of *L.* wrote *h.* made, Ps. 33. 6. *h.* declare his rights, Pa. 50. 6. 97. 6. the *h.* are thine, Ps. 89. 11. 115. 16. when he prepared the *h.*, Prov. 8. 27. shake the *h.*, Isa. 13. 13; Hag. 2. 6. 21. as *h.* are higher than earth, Isa. 55. 9. behold, I create new *h.*, Isa. 65. 17. *h.* were opened, Eccl. 1. 1; Matt. 3. 16. *h.* do rule, Dan. 4. 26. powers of *h.* be shaken, Matt. 24. 29. *h.* are work of thine hands, Heb. 1. 10. *h.* which are now, 2 Pet. 3. 7. *h.* sh. pass away w. great noise, 2 Pet. 3. 10. **HEAVY.**—It is too *h.*, Num. 11. 14. bondage was *h.* on people, Neh. 5. 18. give wine to those of *h.* hearts, Prov. 31. 6. eyes were *h.*, Matt. 26. 43; Mark 14. 38. 40. **HEAVINESS.**—Full of *h.*, Ps. 69. 20; Phil. my soul melteth for *h.*, Ps. 119. 28. [12. 26. *h.* in heart maketh it stoop, Prov. 12. 25. the end of that mirth is *h.*, Prov. 14. 13. have great *h.* and sorrow, Rom. 9. 2. let your joy be turned to *h.*, Jas. 4. 9. if in *h.* thro' manifold tempta., 1 Pet. 1. 6. **HEDGE.**—Made an *h.* about him? Job 1. 10. way is hid, whom God *h.* in, Job 23. 23. way of slothful *h.* of thorns, Prov. 16. 13.

he hath *h.* me about, Lam. 3. 7.
h. up thy way with thorns, Hos. 2. 6.
 sharper than a thorn *h.*, Mic. 7. 4.
 he set a *h.* about it, Mark 12. 1.
HEED—Taking *h.* to thy word, Ps. 119. 9.
 not give *h.* to any of his words, Jer. 18. 18.
 neither give *h.* to fables, 1 Tim. 1. 4.
 we ought to give more *h.*, Heb. 2. 1.
HEEL—Lifted up *h.* his, against me, Ps.
 41. 9; John 13. 18.
HELPER—Israel a backsliding *h.*, Hos. 4.
 Ephraim is as an *h.* taught, Hos. 10. 11.
HEIGHT—Look not on *h.* of stature, 1
 Sam. 16. 7.
 is not God in *h.* of heaven? Job 22. 12.
h. of sanctuary, Ps. 102. 19.
 nor *h.* nor depth be able, Rom. 8. 39.
 the *h.* of the love of Christ, Eph. 3. 18.
HELL—Hath Israel no *h.*? Jer. 49. 31.
 this is the *h.*, Matt. 23. 33; Mark 12. 7;
 Luke 20. 17.
h., *h.* of God, joint *h.* with C., Rom. 8. 17.
h. according to promise, Gal. 3. 29.
 the *h.*, as long as he is a child, Gal. 4. 1.
 an *h.* of God through Christ, Gal. 4. 7.
 son of bond-woman *h.* not be *h.*, Gal. 4. 30.
 Gentiles should be fellow-*h.*, Eph. 3. 6.
h. according to the hope, Titus 3. 7.
 whom he appointed *h.*, Heb. 1. 14.
 who shall be *h.* of salvation, Heb. 1. 14.
 became *h.* of righteousness, Heb. 11. 7.
h. of the kingdom, Jas. 2. 5.
 as *h.* together of grace, 1 Pet. 3. 7.
HELL—Sorrow of *h.* compassed me, 2
 Sam. 22. 6; Ps. 18. 5.
 deeper than *h.*, Job 11. 8.
h. is naked before him, Job 26. 6.
 not leave soul in *h.*, Job 16. 10; Acts 2. 27.
 let them go down quick to *h.*, Ps. 55. 15.
 house way to *h.*, going down, Prov. 7. 27.
h. and destruction before *h.*, Prov. 15. 11.
 shall deliver his soul from *h.*, Prov. 23. 14.
h. and destruction never full, Prov. 27. 20.
h. from beneath is moved, Isa. 14. 9.
 I cast him down to *h.*, Ezek. 31. 16.
 shall be in danger of *h.* fire, Matt. 5. 22.
 brought down to *h.*, Matt. 11. 23; Lu. 10. 15.
 having two thy to be cast into *h.*, Matt.
 18. 9; Mark 9. 47.
 in *h.* he lifted up his eyes, Luke 16. 23.
HELMET—Isa. 59. 17; Eph. 6. 17.
 for *h.* hope of salvation, 1 Thess. 5. 8.
HELP—An *h.* meet for him, Gen. 2. 13, 20.
 Lord, shield of thy *h.*, Deut. 33. 29.
 I came not to *h.* of Lord, Job. 5. 23.
 is not my *h.* in me? Job 6. 13.
 neither will he *h.* evil doers, Job 8. 20.
 say of soul, no *h.* to him, Ps. 2. 2.
 Lord send *h.* from sanctuary, Ps. 20. 2.
 he is our *h.* and shield, Ps. 33. 20.
 stand up for my *h.*, Ps. 35. 2, 44. 26.
 my *h.* and my deliverer, Ps. 43. 17, 70. 5.
 God very present *h.* in trouble, Ps. 46. 1.
 vain *h.* of man, Ps. 60. 11, 108. 12.
 God, make haste for my *h.*, Ps. 71. 12.
 laid *h.* on one that is mighty, Ps. 89. 19.
 unless Lord had been *h.* to *h.*, Isa. 54. 17.
 was none to *h.*, Ps. 107. 12; Isa. 54. 13.
 is their *h.* and shield, Ps. 115. 9, 10. 11.
 my *h.* cometh from Lord, Ps. 121. 2.
 our *h.* is in name of the Lord, Ps. 124. 8.
 man, in whom no *h.*, Ps. 146. 3.
 in me is thine *h.*, Hos. 13. 9.
 come to Macedonia, *h.* us, Acts 16. 9.
 having obtained *h.* of God, Acts 26. 22.
 grace to *h.* in time of need, Heb. 4. 16.
HELPER—Lifted to the L. *h.* us, 1 Sam. 7.
 was marvellously *h.* 2 Chron. 26. 15. [12]
 the Lord *h.* me, Ps. 118. 13.
 in day of salvation I *h.* thee, Isa. 49. 8.
 the earth *h.* the woman, Rev. 12. 16.
HELPER—Him that hath no *h.*, Ps. 72. 12.
 I, my *h.*, I will not fear, Heb. 13. 6.
HELPS—*h.*, governments, 1 Cor. 12. 28.
HEM—Touched *h.* of garment, Matt. 9.
 20. 14. 36.
HENCE—Before I go *h.*, Ps. 39. 13.
 take these things *h.*, John 2. 16. [13. 7]
HEREAFTER—Thou shalt know *h.*, Jn.
 things which be to *h.*, Rev. 4. 1. [24. 14]
HERESY—After the way they call *h.*, Acts
 there be *h.* among you, 1 Cor. 11. 19.
 works of flesh wrath, *h.*, Gal. 5. 20. [3. 10]
HERETIC—*h.* after second admon., Tit.
HERITAGE—*h.* appointed by G., Job 20.
h. of oppressors, Job 27. 13. [29. 29]
 yea, I have a goodly *h.*, Ps. 16. 6.
h. of those that fear thy name, Ps. 61. 5.
h. of servants of the Lord, Isa. 54. 17.
 I will plead w. them for my *h.*, Joel 3. 2.
 feed the flock of thine *h.*, Mic. 7. 14.
HIRE—*h.*, 1 Pet. 5. 3.
 being lords over God's *h.*, 1 Pet. 5. 3.
HEWER—Be *h.* of wood, Josh. 9. 21, 23.
HEWM—*h.* out seven pillars, Prov. 9. 1.
 look to rock whence ye are *h.*, Isa. 51. 1.
HID—Naked, and I *h.* myself, Gen. 3. 10.

the Lord *h.* it from me, 2 Kings 4. 27.
h. from the eyes of all living, Job 28. 21.
 I have not *h.* thy righteousness, Ps. 40. 10.
 my sins are not *h.* from thee, Ps. 69. 5.
 thy word I *h.* in mine heart, Ps. 119. 11.
 ye shall be *h.* in the day, Zeph. 2. 3.
 nothing *h.*, that shall not be known, Matt.
 10. 26; Mark 4. 22; Luke 8. 17, 12. 2.
 they are *h.* from thine eyes, Luke 19. 42.
HIDDEN—It is not from thee, Deut. 30.
 thy *h.* ones, Ps. 83. 3. [11. 11]
 wicked rise, a man is *h.*, Prov. 23. 12.
 I will give thee *h.* riches, Isa. 45. 3.
 shew *h.* things, Isa. 48. 6; 1 Cor. 4. 5.
 wisdom God ordained, 1 Cor. 2. 7.
 have renounced *h.* things, 2 Cor. 4. 2.
 the *h.* man of the heart, Ps. 3. 4.
 give to eat of *h.* manna, Rev. 2. 17.
HIDE—Sh. I *h.* from Abraham? Gen. 18. 17.
 that thou wouldst *h.* me in grave, Job 14.
 and *h.* pride from man, Job 33. 17. [13. 13]
h. me under thy wings, Ps. 17. 8.
 in time of trouble he shall *h.* me, Ps. 27. 5.
h. them in secret of thy, Ps. 31. 20.
h. not thyself from my supplica., Ps. 55. 1.
 I flee to thee to *h.* me, Ps. 143. 9.
 I, myself for a little more *h.*, Isa. 26. 20.
 I, myself from thine own flesh, Isa. 58. 7.
 and *h.* a multitude of sins, Jas. 5. 20. 7.
h. us from him that sitteth, Rev. 6. 16.
HIDEST—*h.* thy face, they are, Ps. 104. 29.
 thou art God that *h.* thyself, Isa. 45. 15.
HIDEETH—He *h.* face, he will never see,
 Ps. 10. 11.
 darkness *h.* not from thee, Ps. 139. 12.
HIDING—My *h.* place, Ps. 32. 7, 119. 114.
 as an *h.* place from the wind, Ps. 32. 2.
 there was *h.* of his power, Hab. 3. 4.
HIGH—Most *h.*, Num. 24. 16; 2 Sam. 22.
 14; Ps. 17. 7.
 set on *h.* those that be low, Job 5. 11.
h. as heaven, what canst do? Job 11. 8.
 stars, how *h.* they are? Job 22. 12.
 he beholdeth all *h.* things, Job 41. 34.
 wilt bring down *h.* looks, Ps. 18. 27.
 the L. most *h.* is terrible, Ps. 47. 2.
 the L. most *h.* over all, Ps. 83. 18.
 and *h.* is thy right hand, Ps. 83. 13.
 but thou, Lord, art most *h.*, Ps. 92. 8.
 thou, Lord, art *h.* above earth, Ps. 97. 9.
 yet setteth he the poor on *h.*, Ps. 107. 41.
 nor do I things too *h.* for me, Ps. 131. 1.
 though L. be *h.* he hath respect, Ps. 138. 6.
 it is *h.* I cannot attain to it, Ps. 139. 6.
h. look, and proud heart is sin, Prov. 21. 4.
 wisdom is too *h.* for a fool, Prov. 24. 7.
 afraid of that which is *h.*, Eccl. 12. 5.
 I will be like unto most *h.*, Ps. 134. 14.
 thus saith the *h.* and lofty One, Isa. 57. 15.
 most *h.* ruleth, Dan. 4. 17.
 habitation is *h.* that saith, Obad. 3.
 sabbath was an *h.* day, John 19. 31.
 most *h.* dwell, not in temples, Acts 7. 48.
 mind not *h.* things, Rom. 12. 16.
 casting down every *h.* thing, 2 Cor. 10. 5.
HIGHWAY—An *h.* sh. be there, Isa. 35. 8.
 make in desert *h.* for God, Isa. 40. 3.
 my *h.* shall be exalted, Isa. 49. 11.
 cast up the *h.*, Isa. 62. 10.
 go into *h.*, Matt. 22. 9; Luke 14. 23. [27. 27]
HIGHER—Make him *h.* thankings, Ps. 89.
 and there be *h.* than they, Eccl. 5. 8.
 made *h.* than heavens, Heb. 7. 26. [13. 13]
HIGHEST—The *h.* gave his voice, Ps. 18.
h. himself shall establish her, Ps. 87. 5.
 higher than *h.* regardeth, Eccl. 5. 8.
HIGH-MINDED—Not *h.*, Rom. 11. 20; 1
 Tim. 3. 6; 2 Tim. 3. 4. [Tim. 6. 17]
HIGHNESS—Job 1. 22.
HILL—Set my king on holy *h.* of Zion, Ps.
h. of G., as of Bashan, Ps. 68. 15. [2. 6]
 leap ye, ye high *h.*, Ps. 68. 16.
HILLS—Everlasting *h.*, Gen. 49. 26.
 a land of *h.* and valleys, Deut. 11. 11.
 wast thou made before *h.*? Job 15. 7.
 little *h.* rejoice on every side, Ps. 65. 12.
 strength of the *h.* is his also, Ps. 95. 4.
h. melted like wax at presence, Ps. 97. 5.
 little *h.* skinned like lambs, Ps. 114. 4. 6.
 will lift mine eyes to the *h.*, Ps. 121. 1.
 before *h.* I brought forth, Prov. 8. 25.
 to *h.* fall on us, Hos. 10. 8; Luke 23. 30.
HIM—Of *h.* through *h.* and to *h.* are all
 things, Rom. 11. 36.
HIND—A *h.* let loose, Gen. 49. 21. [10. 10]
HINDER—Who can *h.* him? Job 9. 12. 11.
 them entering in, ye *h.*, Luke 11. 52.
 lest we should *h.* gospel, 1 Cor. 9. 12.
 run well, who did *h.* you? Gal. 5. 7.
 but Satan *h.*, 1 Thess. 2. 18.
 that our prayers be not *h.*, 1 Pet. 3. 7.
HIRE—*h.* is holiness to *h.*, Isa. 23. 18.
 went out to *h.* labourers, Matt. 20. 1.
 give them their *h.*, Matt. 20. 9.
h. of labourers kept back, Jas. 5. 4.
HURED—No man hath *h.* us, Matt. 20. 7.

h. servants hath bread, Luke 15. 17, 19.
 Paul in his *h.* house, Acts 28. 30.
HIRELING—Like days of an *h.*, Job 7. 1.
 an *h.* looketh for reward, Job 7. 2.
 accomplish as an *h.* his day, Job 14. 6.
 an *h.* not the shepherd, John 10. 12.
 the *h.* fleeth because he is an *h.*, Jn. 10. 13.
HIRE—*h.* sh. thou come, Job 38. 11.
HOLD—*h.* thou me up, Ps. 119. 117.
 thy right hand shall *h.* me, Ps. 139. 10.
 I. will *h.* thy right hand, Isa. 41. 13.
 for Zion's sake not *h.* my peace, Isa. 62. 1.
 pained, I cannot *h.* my peace, Jer. 4. 19.
h. to the one, Matt. 6. 24; Luke 16. 13.
 if they *h.* peace, the sword, Luke 19. 40.
h. fast our profession, Heb. 4. 14, 16. 23.
h. fast till I come, Rev. 2. 25.
 and *h.* fast and repeat, Rev. 3. 3.
 and *h.* that fast which thou hast, Rev. 3. 11.
HOLDEST—Thou *h.* my eyes waking, Ps.
 thou *h.* fast my name, Rev. 2. 13. [77. 4]
HOLE—Go into *h.* of rocks, Isa. 2. 19, 7.
 child shall play on *h.* of the asp, Isa. 11. 8.
 look to the *h.* of the pit, Isa. 51. 1.
 behold *h.* in the way of *h.*, Ezek. 26. 7.
HOLIER—*h.* than thou, Isa. 65. 5.
HOLIST—Heb. 9. 3, 8, 10. 19.
HOLILY—How *h.* we behaved, 1 Thess. 2. 10.
HOLINESS—Glorious in *h.*? Ex. 15. 11.
h. to L., Ex. 28. 36, 39. 30; Zech. 14. 20, 22.
 God sits on throne of his *h.*, Ps. 47. 8.
 praised in mountain of his *h.*, Ps. 48. 1.
 God hath spoken in *h.*, Ps. 60. 6, 108. 7.
 sworn by my *h.*, Ps. 89. 35; Amos 4. 2.
h. becometh thine house, Ps. 93. 5.
 called *h.* the way of *h.*, Isa. 35. 8.
 Israel was *h.* to the Lord, Jer. 2. 3.
 on mount Zion shall be *h.*, Obad. 17.
 according to Spirit of *h.*, Rom. 1. 4.
 to righteousness unto *h.*, Rom. 6. 19.
 perfecting *h.* in fear of God, 2 Cor. 7. 1.
 not to uncleanness, but to *h.*, 1 Thess. 4. 7.
 be partakers of his *h.*, Heb. 12. 10.
 follow *h.*, Heb. 12. 14.
HOLPEN—Thou, L. hast *h.* me, Ps. 84. 17.
 hath *h.* his servant Israel, Luke 1. 54.
HOLY—Ex. 3. 5.
 a *h.* nation, Ex. 19. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 9.
 sabbath, keep it *h.*, Ex. 20. 8.
 difference betw. *h.* and unholy, Lev. 10. 10.
 I the Lord your God am *h.*, Lev. 19. 2. 21. 8.
 be ye *h.*, for I am *h.*, Lev. 20. 7.
 Lord shew who is *h.*, Num. 16. 5.
 there is none *h.* as the Lord, 1 Sam. 2. 2.
 the *h.* seed, Ezra 9. 2; Isa. 6. 13.
 but thou art *h.* O thou that, Ps. 26. 3.
 preserve thyself, for I am *h.*, Ps. 66. 2.
 Lord is *h.* in all his works, Ps. 145. 17.
h., *h.*, *h.* is Lord of hosts, Isa. 6. 3.
 no difference between *h.*, Ezek. 22. 26.
 that *h.* thing born of thee, Luke 1. 25.
h. Father, keep those, John 17. 11.
 first fruit be *h.* if root be *h.*, Rom. 11. 16.
h. kiss, Rom. 16. 16; 1 Cor. 16. 20; 2 Cor.
 13. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 26; 1 Pet. 5. 14.
 be *h.* without blame, Eph. 1. 4. 5. 27.
 present *h.* and unblameable, Col. 1. 22.
 my brethren, partakers of *h.*, Heb. 1. 1.
 Christ is not entered *h.* places, Heb. 9. 24.
 be *h.* in conversation, 1 Pet. 1. 15. 16.
h. women who trusted in God, 1 Pet. 3. 5.
h. men moved by Holy Ghost, 2 Pet. 1. 21.
 he that is *h.*, Rev. 3. 7.
h., *h.*, Lord God Almighty, Rev. 4. 8.
 how long, O Lord, *h.* and true, Rev. 6. 10.
 for thou only art *h.*, Rev. 15. 4.
 shewed me the *h.* Jerusalem, Rev. 21. 10.
 he that is *h.* let him be *h.* still, Rev. 22. 11.
HOLY—Most—With child of *h.*, G., Matt.
 18. 20.
 that ye speak, but *h.* G. Mark 13. 11.
h. G. shall come upon thee, Luke 1. 35.
h. G. descended in bodily shape, Luke 3. 22.
h. G. shall teach you, Luke 12. 12.
h. G. was not yet given, John 7. 39.
 after the *h.* G. is come on you, Acts 1. 8.
 were all filled with *h.* G., Acts 2. 4. 4. 31.
 Satan filled hearts to let to *h.* G., Acts 5. 3.
 we are witnesses, so is *h.* G., Acts 5. 32.
 when Simon saw *h.* G. was given, Acts 8. 18.
h. G. fell on Paul, for his word, Acts 10. 44.
h. G. fell on them as on us, Acts 11. 15.
 it seemed good to the *h.* G., Acts 15. 23.
 have ye received *h.* G., Acts 19. 2.
 well spake *h.* G. by Esaias, Acts 28. 25.
 kingdom of God joy in *h.* G., Rom. 14. 17.
 words which *h.* G. teach, 1 Cor. 2. 13.
h. G. saith, to-day if ye hear, Heb. 3. 7.
 partakers of *h.* G., Heb. 4. 14.
h. G. sent from heaven, 1 Pet. 1. 12.
 Father, Word, and *h.* G., 1 John 5. 7.
HOLY SPIRIT—Take not thy *h.* S. from
 me, Ps. 51. 11.
 heaven, Father, give *h.* S., Luke 11. 13.
 sealed with *h.* S. of promise, Eph. 1. 13.
 hath given us his *h.* S., 1 Thess. 4. 3.

HOM.—**L** hath brought me **h**, Ruth 1. 21. bring ark of God **h**, 1 Chron. 13. 12, 13. else that tarried at **h**, Ps. 88. 12. man goeth to his love **h**, Eccl. 12. 5. neither keepeth at **h**, Hab. 2. 5. go **h** to thy friends, Mark 5. 19. took her to his own **h**, John 19. 27. disciples went to th. own **h**, John 20. 10. whilst we are at **h** in body, 2 Cor. 5. 6. learn to show piety at **h**, 1 Tim. 5. 4. **HONEST**.—In an **h** and good heart, Luke look out seven of **h** report, Acts 6. 3. [18. 15. **h** in sight of all men, Rom. 12. 17. **h** things in sight of Lord, 2 Cor. 8. 21. **h** would do that which is **h**, 2 Cor. 13. 7. whatsoever things are **h**, Phil. 4. 8. having conversation **h**, 1 Pet. 2. 12. **HONESTLY**.—Walk **h**, Rom. 13. 13; 1 Thess. 4. 12. in all things to live **h**, Heb. 13. 18. **HONESTY**.—In good **h**, Gal. 1. 1. Tim. 2. 2. **HONOUR**.—My **h** be not thou united, Gen. 49. 6. riches and **h**, 1 Kings 3. 13; 1 Chron. 29. 12. 23; 2 Chron. 1. 11, 12; Prov. 3. 16, 18. 18. my lay mine **h** in dust, Ps. 7. 5. place where thou dwellest, Ps. 26. 8. man being in **h** abideth not, Ps. 49. 12. in **h** and understandeth not, Ps. 49. 20. sing forth the **h** of his name, Ps. 66. 2. **h** and majesty are before him, Ps. 96. 6. speak of the **h** of thy majesty, Ps. 145. 5. **this h** have all his saints, Ps. 149. 9. before **h** is humility, Prov. 15. 33, 18. 12. **h** is an **h** to cease from strife, Prov. 20. 3. **h** of kings to search a matter, Prov. 25. 2. **h** is not seemly for a fool, Prov. 26. 1. **h** him that is up to the humble, Prov. 29. 23. to whom God hath given **h**, Eccl. 6. 2. where is mine **h**? Mai. 1. 6. not without **h**, save in own country, Matt. 13. 57; Mark 6. 4; John 4. 44. I receive not **h** from men, John 5. 41. who receive **h** one of another, John 5. 44. seek for glory and **h**, Rom. 2. 7. [21. of same lump make vessel to **h**, Rom. 9. in **h** preferring one another, Rom. 12. 10. **h** to whom **h** is due, Rom. 13. 7. bear about **h**, 1 Cor. 9. 23, 24. **h** and dishonour, 2 Cor. 6. 3. to possess vessel in **h**, 1 Thess. 4. 4. to God be **h** and, 1 Tim. 1. 17. elders worthy of double **h**, 1 Tim. 5. 17. to whom be **h** and power, 1 Tim. 6. 16. some to **h**, some to dis., 2 Tim. 2. 20, 21. no man taketh **h** to himself, Heb. 5. 4. from God the Father **h**, 2 Pet. 1. 17. **HONOUR**.—**A** thy father and mother, Ex. 20. 12; Deut. 5. 16; Matt. 15. 4, 19, 19. Mk. 7. 10, 19; Luke 18. 20; Eph. 6. 2. not person of **h**, Lev. 19. 3. shalt **h** the face of old man, Lev. 19. 32. them that **h** me I will **h**, 1 Sam. 2. 30. king delighteth to **h**, Esther 6. 7, 9, 11. will deliver and **h** him, Ps. 91. 15. **h** Lord with thy substance, Prov. 3. 9. people with lips do **h** me, Isa. 29. 13. **h** him, not doing own ways, Isa. 68. 13. all **h** Son as they **h** Father, John 5. 23. **I h** Father, ye dishonour me, John 8. 49. if **h** myself, my **h** is nothing, John 8. 54. serve me, him will rather **h**, John 12. 26. **h** all men, **h** the king, 1 Pet. 2. 17. **HONOURABLE**.—An **h** man, 1 Sam. 9. 6. his work is **h** and glorious, Ps. 111. 3. Lord doth take away **h** man, Isa. 3. 3. **h** of the earth, Isa. 23. 8. law, and make it **h**, Isa. 42. 21. holy of Lord **h**, Isa. 68. 13. an **h** counsellor, Mark 15. 43. **h** women, Acts 13. 50, 17, 12. ye are strong, ye are **h**, 1 Cor. 4. 10. marriage **h**, Heb. 13. 4. **HONOURABLE**.—**A** them that fear Lord, **h** me with lips, Matt. 15. 8; Mark 7. 6. **h** not Son, **h** not Father, John 5. 23. **HONEY**.—What is sweeter than **h**? Judg. sweeter than **h**-comb, Ps. 19. 10. [14. 18. **h** out of rock satisfied thee, Ps. 81. 16. pleas, words are **h**-comb, Prov. 16. 24. eat **h**-comb, sweet to thy taste, Prov. 24. 13. eat **h**, it is good, Prov. 24. 13, 25. 16. it is not good to eat much **h**, Prov. 25. 27. **h** and milk under tongue, Cant. 4. 11. eaten **h**-comb with my **h**, Cant. 5. 1. in mouth as **h**, Ezek. 3. 3; Rev. 10. 9. locusts and wild **h**, Matt. 3. 4; Mark 1. 6. gave him piece of **h**-comb, Luke 24. 42. **HOOF**.—Shall not an **h** be left, Eccl. 10. 26. I will make thy **h** brass, Mic. 4. 13. **HOPE**.—My days are spent without **h**, Job **h** of tree if it be cut down, Job 14. 7. [7. 6. thou destroyest the **h** of man, Job 14. 19. and where is now my **h**? Job 17. 15. my **h** **h** have removed, Job 19. 10. what is **h** of hypocrite? Job 37. 23.

If I have made gold my **h**, Job 31. 24. flesh rest in **h**, Ps. 16. 9; Acts 2. 26. my **h** is in thee, Ps. 39. 7. thou art my **h**, O L, Ps. 71. 5; Jer. 17. 17. was not be ashamed of my **h**, Ps. 119. 116. happy whose **h** is in L, Ps. 146. 5; Jer. 17. 7. **h** deferred maketh heart sick, Prov. 13. 12. the righte. hath **h** in death, Prov. 14. 32. more **h** of fool than him, Prov. 26. 12, 29. 20. joined to living, there is **h**, Eccl. 9. 4. O the **h** of Israel, Jer. 14. 8, 17. 13. valley of Achor for a door of **h**, Hos. 2. 15. Lord will be **h** of his people, Joel 3. 16. ye prisoners of **h**, Zech. 9. 12. have **h** toward God, Acts 24. 15. for of whom I am bound, Acts 28. 20. whosoever **h** believed in **h**, Rom. 4. 18. rejoice in **h**, Rom. 5. 2, 12. 12. **h** maketh not ashamed, Rom. 5. 5. [24. saved by **h**, but **h** seen is not **h**, Rom. 8. through patience might **h** **h**, Rom. 15. 4. faith, **h** charity, 1 Cor. 13. 13. if in this life only we have **h**, 1 Cor. 15. 19. our **h** of you is steadfast, 2 Cor. 1. 7. what is **h** of his calling, Eph. 1. 18. no **h** without **h** in the world, Eph. 2. 12. call one **h**, Eph. 4. 4. **h** laid up for us in heaven, Col. 1. 5. Christ in you, the **h** of glory, Col. 1. 27. what is our **h** or joy? 1 Thess. 2. 19. [13. even as others who have no **h**, 1 Thess. 4. for helmet the **h** of salvation, 1 Thess. 5. 8. hath given us good **h**, 2 Thess. 2. 16. Lord Jesus, is our **h**, 1 Tim. 1. 1. in **h** of eternal life, Titus 1. 2. looking for that blessed **h**, Titus 2. 13. fied to lay hold on **h**, Heb. 6. 18. a better **h**, Heb. 7. 19. beritage to a lively **h**, 1 Pet. 1. 3. [3. 15. asketh reason of **h** that is in you, 1 Pet. every man that hath this **h**, 1 John 3. 3. **HOPE**.—All that **h** in the Lord, Ps. 31. 24. that **h** in his mercy, Ps. 33. 18, 147. 11. **h** thou in God, Ps. 42. 5, 11, 43. 5. if **h** in thy word, Ps. 119. 81, 114, 130. 5. let Israel **h** in Lord, Ps. 130. 7, 131. 3. good that man both **h** and, Lam. 3. 26. seeth, why doth he **h** for? Rom. 8. 24. if we **h** for that which we see, Rom. 8. 25. **h** we have **h** and **h** to end, 1 Pet. 1. 13. **HOPED**.—I have **h** in thy judgment, Ps. 119. 43. I have **h** in thy word, Ps. 119. 74, 147. 1. I have **h** for thy salvation, Ps. 119. 166. **HOPETH**.—Char. **h** all things, 1 Cor. 13. 7. **HORN**.—Defiled my **h** in the dust, Job 16. the **h** of my salvation, Ps. 18. 2. [16. his **h** shall be exalted, Ps. 112. 9. make **h** of David to bud, Ps. 132. 17. raised up **h** of salvation, Luke 6. 69. **h** of **h** thing, Jer. 5. 30, 18. 13. 13, 14; Hos. 6. 12. [Ezek. 32. 10. **HORRIBLY**.—Be **h** afraid, Jer. 2. 12; HORROR.—Gen. 15. 12; Ps. 55. 5, 119. 63. HORSE.—**h** and rider, Ex. 15. 21; Job 39. hast thou given **h** strength? Job 39. 19. [18. be not as the **h** or mule, Ps. 32. 9. **h** is vain thing for safety, Ps. 33. 17. delight not in strength of **h**, Ps. 147. 10. **h** prepared against battle, Prov. 21. 31. **h** rusheth into the battle, Jer. 8. 6. belied with **h**, Rev. 6. 2, 19. 11. **h** red **h**, Rev. 6. 4; black **h**, Rev. 6. 5. a pale **h**, Rev. 8. 13. [Eccl. 10. 7. HORSES.—I have seen servants on **h**. **h** are swifter than eagles, Jer. 4. 13. canst thou contend with **h**? Jer. 12. 5. shall **h** run upon rock? Amos 6. 12. HORSELEECH.—**h** hath two daughters, Prov. 30. 15. [2 Kings 2. 12. HORSEMEN.—Chariots of Is., **h** thereof, HOSANNA.—Matt. 21. 9, 15; Mk. 11. 9, 10. HOSPITALITY.—Given to **h**, Rom. 12. 13; use **h** one to another, 1 Pet. 4. 9. **HOST**.—He said, this is God's **h**, Gen. 32. 2. as captain of **h** of the Lord, Josh. 5. 14. no king saved by multitude of **h**, Ps. 33. 16. bringeth out **h** by number, Isa. 40. 26. heavenly **h** praising God, Luke 2. 13. **HOSTS**.—Bless L, all ye his **h**, Ps. 103. 21. praise ye him, all his **h**, Ps. 148. 2. **HOT**.—L was **h** against Israel, Judg. 2. 14. my heart was **h** within me, Ps. 39. 3. **HOUE**.—Given you same **h**, Matt. 10. 19; 1 Tim. 3. 12. these have wrought but one **h**, Matt. 20. 12. that **h** knoweth no man, Matt. 24. 36, 42. such an **h** as ye think not, Matt. 24. 44, 50. ye know neither day nor **h**, Matt. 25. 13. the **h** is at hand, Matt. 26. 45. your **h** and power of dark, Luke 22. 53. mine **h** is not yet come, John 2. 4. believe me, the **h** cometh, John 4. 21. the **h** is coming, John 5. 25, 28, 32. his **h** was not yet come, John 7. 30, 8. 2. **h** is come, Son be glor., John 12. 23, 17. 1.

save me from this **h**, John 12. 27. gave place, not for an **h**, Gal. 2. 5. not know what **h** I will, Rev. 3. 3. keep thee from **h** of temptation, Rev. 3. 16. **HOUSES**.—Not twelve **h** in day? John 11. 9. **HOUSE**.—His **h**, full of silver and gold, Num. 25. 18, 24. 13. as for me and my **h**, Josh. 24. 15. what is my **h**? 2 Sam. 7. 18. tho my **h** be not as with God, 2 Sam. 23. 5. **h** appointed for all living, Job 30. 23. satisfied with goodness of thy **h**, Ps. 65. 4. the sparrow hath found an **h**, Ps. 84. 3. stork, **h** trees are her **h**, Ps. 104. 17. her **h** inclineth to death, Prov. 2. 18. her **h** is the way to hell, Prov. 7. 27. **h** and riches are inheritance, Prov. 19. 14. through wisdom is **h** built, Prov. 24. 3. **h** of mourning, **h** of feasting, Eccl. 7. 2. Jer. 16. 5, 8. through idleness **h** droppeth, Eccl. 10. 18. keepers of **h** shall tremble, Eccl. 12. 3. woe to them that join **h** to **h**, Isa. 5. 8. the **h** was filled with smoke, Isa. 6. 4. set thy **h** in order, Isa. 38. 1. my **h** of prayer, Isa. 58. 7; Matt. 21. 13; Mark 11. 17; Luke 19. 46. My and beautiful **h** burnt, Isa. 64. 11. and bent upon that **h**, Matt. 7. 25, 27; if **h** be worthy, Matt. 16. 13. [Luke 6. 48. every **h** divided against itself, Matt. 12. 25. **h** left desolate, Matt. 23. 38; Luke 13. 28. that my **h** may be filled, Luke 14. 23. make not my Father's **h** an **h**, John 2. 16. **h** was filled with odour, John 12. 3. in my **h**'s **h** are many mans, John 14. 2. taught from **h** to **h**, Acts 20. 2. our **h** from heaven, 2 Cor. 5. 2. built **h** more honour than **h**, Heb. 3. 3. every **h** is built by some man, Heb. 3. 4. whose **h** are we, Heb. 3. 6. **HOUSE OF GOD**.—None other but **h** of **h**, Gen. 28. 17. I went to **h** of **h**, Ps. 42. 4, 55. 14. [Mic. 4. 2. come, let us go up to the **h** of **h**, Isa. 2. 3. **HOUSES**.—Who filled his **h** with silver, Job 3. 15. their **h** are safe from fear, Job 21. 9. he filled their **h** with gold, Job 21. 18. shall continue for ever, Ps. 49. 11. that hath forsaken **h** or, Matt. 19. 29. devour widows' **h**, Matt. 23. 14. have ye not **h** to eat in? 1 Cor. 11. 22. **HOUSEHOLD**.—Every man with his **h**, 1 Sam. 27. 3. Lord blessed him and **h**, 2 Sam. 6. 11. all her **h** are clothed, Prov. 31. 21. looketh well to ways of her **h**, Prov. 31. 27. a man's foes shall be of own **h**, Matt. 10. 36. has baptized and her **h**, Acts 16. 15. who are of the **h** of faith, Gal. 6. 10. but of the **h** of God, Eph. 2. 19. **HOUSEHOLDER**.—Like a man an **h**, Matt. 13. 62. [Ps. 6. 3. **HOW LONG**.—But thou, O Lord, **h** I nor any among us knoweth **h**, Ps. 74. 8. then said I, Lord, **h** I? Isa. 6. 11. **h** I, make it to be with you? Matt. 17. 17. **h** I, make us to do with you, John 14. 24. **h** I, O Lord, holy and true? Rev. 6. 10. **HUMBLE**.—Forgetteth not cry of the **h**, Ps. 9. 12. O Lord, forget not the **h**, Ps. 10. 12. 1., thou hast heard desire of **h**, Ps. 10. 17. the **h** shall hear thereof, Ps. 34. 2. **h** shall see this and be glad, Ps. 69. 32. better to be of a **h** spirit, Prov. 16. 19. with him of **h** spirit, Isa. 57. 15. give grace to **h**, Jas. 4. 6; 1 Pet. 5. 5. **HUMBLE**.—To **h** and prove thee, Deut. 8. 16. didst **h** thyself before God, 2 Chron. 34. 27. who-o **h** himself, Matt. 18. 4, 23. 12. my God will **h** me, 2 Cor. 12. 21. **h** yourselves in sight of L, Jas. 4. 10. **h** yourselves under God, 1 Pet. 5. 6. **HUMBLD**.—Manasseh **h** him greatly, 2 Chron. 33. 12. lofty looks of man shall be **h**, Isa. 2. 11. he **h** himself and humble, Phil. 2. 8. **HUMBLETH**.—**h** him, to behold, Ps. 113. 6. **h** himself be exalted, Luke 14. 11, 18. 14. **HUMBLENESS**.—**h** of mind, Col. 3. 12. **HUMILIATION**.—In his **h**, Acts 8. 33. **HUMILITY**.—By **h** are riches, Prov. 22. 4. serving Lord with **h** of mind, Acts 20. 18. in voluntary **h**, Col. 2. 18, 23. and be clothed with **h**, 1 Pet. 5. 5. **HUNGER**.—Lions suffer **h**, Ps. 54. 10. idle soul shall suffer **h**, Prov. 19. 15. like to die for **h**, Jer. 38. 9. and I perish with **h**, Luke 15. 17. [8. 9. **HUNGER**.—He suffered thee to **h**, Deut. his strength shall be **h**-bitten, Job 18. 12. they shall not **h** nor thirst, Isa. 49. 10. blessed are they that **h**, Matt. 5. 6.

woe to full, ye shall *h.*, Luke 6. 25.
 cometh to me shall never *h.*, John 6. 35.
 we both *h.* and thill, 1 Cor. 4. 11.
 and if any man *h.* let him eat, 1 Cor. 11. 34.
 they shall *h.* no more, Rev. 7. 16.
HUNGERED—*I* and *ye* gave me, Matt. 25. 35, 42.
H. when saw we thee an *h.*? Matt. 25. 37, 44.
HUNGRY—Withholden bread from *h.*, Job 22. 7.
 if *I* were *h.* *I* would not tell, Ps. 50. 12.
 he filleth *h.* soul with goodness, Ps. 107. 9.
 Lord giveth food to the *h.*, Ps. 146. 7.
 to *h.* soul bitter thing is sweet, Prov. 27. 7.
 draw out thy soul to the *h.*, Isa. 58. 10.
 eat, but ye shall be *h.*, Isa. 65. 13.
 one *h.*, another drunken, 1 Cor. 11. 21.
HUNT—Yet thou *h.* my soul, 1 Sam. 24. 11.
 as when one doth *h.*, 1 Sam. 26. 20.
 evil shall *h.* violent man, Ps. 140. 11.
 they *h.* our steps that we, Lam. 4. 18.
h. souls of my people, Ezek. 13. 13.
 they *h.* every man his brother, Mic. 7. 2.
HUNTER—*A* mighty *h.*, Gen. 10. 9.
 Esau was a cunning *h.*, Gen. 25. 27, [4. 23].
HURT—Slay young man to my *h.*, Gen. 24. 26.
 that devise my *h.*, Ps. 35. 4, 41. 7, 70. 2.
 brought to shame seek my *h.*, Ps. 71. 24.
 ruth over another to his *h.*, Eccl. 8. 9.
 for *h.* of my people an *h.*, Jer. 8. 21.
 woe is me for my *h.*, Jer. 10. 19.
 and *I* will do you no *h.*, Jer. 25. 6.
 no manner of *h.* found on him, Dan. 6. 23.
 not be *h.* of second death, Rev. 2. 11.
HURT—They shall not *h.* nor destroy in
 my holy mount, *Isa.* 11. 9, 65. 25.
 it shall not *h.* them, Mark 16. 18.
 see thou *h.* not the oil, Rev. 6. 6.
h. not earth, neither sea, Rev. 7. 3.
 should not *h.* grass of earth, Rev. 9. 4.
HUSBAND—*A* bloody *h.* art thou, Ex. 4. 25, 28.
 heart of her *h.* doth trust in her, Prov. 31. 11.
 her *h.* is known in the gates, Prov. 31. 23.
 thy Maker is thy *h.*, *Isa.* 54. 5.
 although *I* was an *h.* to them, Jer. 31. 32.
 unbelieving *h.* sancti, by wife, 1 Cor. 7. 14.
 thou shalt save thy *h.*, 1 Cor. 7. 16.
 espoused you to one *h.*, 2 Cor. 11. 4.
h. is head of wife, Eph. 5. 23.
 that wife reverence to *h.*, Eph. 5. 33.
HUSBANDMAN—My *h.* is *John* 15. 1.
 the *h.* that is bounteous, 2 Tim. 2. 6.
h. waiteth for fruit of earth, Jas. 5. 7.
HUSBANDRY—God's *h.*, 1 Cor. 3. 9.
HUSBANDS—Ask their *h.* at home, 1 Cor. 14. 35.
 wives submit to *h.*, Eph. 5. 22, 24.
h. love your wives, Eph. 5. 25; Col. 3. 19.
 be in subjection to own *h.*, 1 Pet. 3. 1.
 ye *h.* dwell with the according, 1 Pet. 3. 7.
HYMN—Matt. 26. 30; Mark 14. 26.
 speaking in *h.*, Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16.
HYPOCRISY—Full of *h.*, Matt. 23. 23.
 leaven of Pharisees, is *h.*, Luke 12. 1.
 aside all malice and *h.*, 1 Pet. 2. 1.
 wisdom pure, without *h.*, Jas. 3. 17.
HYPOCRITE—The *h.* hope shall perish,
 Job 8. 13.
 joy of *h.* is but for a moment, Job 20. 5.
 what is *h.* but for the *h.*, Job 27. 8.
h. with his mouth destroy, Prov. 11. 9.
 for every one is an *h.*, *Isa.* 9. 17.
HYPOCRITES—*h.* in heart heap up wrath,
 not as *h.* do, Matt. 6. 2, 5, 16. [Job 36. 13.
 said, why tempt ye me, ye *h.*, Matt. 22. 48.
 we unto you, *h.*, Matt. 23. 13; Luke 11. 44.
HYPOCRITICAL—Ps. 15. 6; *Isa.* 10. 6.
HYSSOP—Ps. 51. 7; John 19. 29; Heb. 9. 19.

ICE—Job 6. 16, 38, 29.
 he casteth forth *ice*, Ps. 147. 17.
IDLE—They be *id.*, Ex. 5. 8, 17.
id. soul shall suffer hunger, Prov. 19. 15.
 every *id.* word men speak, Matt. 12. 36.
 standing *id.* in market-place, Matt. 20. 3, 6.
 words seemed as *id.* tales, Luke 24. 11.
 withal they learn to be *id.*, 1 Tim. 5. 13.
IDOL—As if he blessed an *id.*, *Isa.* 66. 3.
id. nothing in world, 1 Cor. 8. 4, 10. 19.
 some with conscience of the *id.*, 1 Cor. 8. 7.
IDOLATER—*id.* not inherit kingdom of
 God, 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10.
id. have part in the lake, Rev. 21. 8.
 without are *id.* and liars, Rev. 22. 15.
IDOLATRY—Flee from *id.*, 1 Cor. 10. 14.
 the works of the flesh are *id.*, Gal. 5. 20.
 walked in abominable *id.*, 1 Pet. 4. 3.
IDOLS—All gods of nations are *id.*, Ps. 96. 5.
id. are silver and gold, Ps. 115. 4, 135. 15.
 land is full of *id.*, *Isa.* 2. 8.
id. he shall utterly abolish, *Isa.* 2. 18.
 and they are made upon them, *Jer.* 50. 38.
 Ephraim is joined to *id.*, Hose 4. 17.
 what have *id.* to do with *h.*, Hose 14. 8.

for *id.* have spoken vanity, Zech. 10. 2.
I will cut off names of the *id.*, Zech. 13. 2.
 abstain from pollutions of the *id.*, Acts 15. 20.
 keep yourselves from *id.*, 1 John 5. 21.
IGNORANCE—Forgiven them, for it is *id.*,
 Num. 15. 25.
 through *id.* ye did it, Acts 3. 17.
 times of *id.* God winked at, Acts 17. 30.
 alienated through *id.*, Eph. 4. 18.
 to silence *id.* of foolishness, 1 Pet. 3. 15.
IGNORANT—Thou *id.* art, of us, *Isa.* 67. 15.
 if any be *id.* let him be *id.*, 1 Cor. 14. 38.
 [16. this they willingly are *id.* of, 2 Pet. 3. 5].
IGNORANTLY—Acts 17. 23; 1 Tim. 1. 13.
ILLUMINATED—Heb. 10. 32. [1. 26].
IMAGE—Let us make man in our *id.*, *Gen.*
 shall despise their *id.*, Ps. 73. 20.
 great *id.*, Dan. 2. 31, 35.
 of gold, Dan. 3. 1, 5, 10, 15.
 whose is the *id.*? Matt. 22. 20.
 the *id.* and glory of God, 1 Cor. 11. 7.
 Christ, is *id.* of God, 2 Cor. 4. 4; Col. 1. 15.
 not the very *id.* of things, Heb. 10. 1.
 the *id.* of the beast, Rev. 13. 14, 15.
IMAGES—Thou shalt break their *id.*, Ex.
 23. 24, 34, 13; Deut. 7. 5; Num. 33. 52.
 Josiah put away *id.* in land, 2 Kings 23. 29.
 their molten *id.* are wind, *Isa.* 41. 29.
IMAGERY—Chamber of *id.*, Ezek. 8. 12.
IMAGINE—Why *id.* a vain thing? Ps. 2.
 4, 25.
 how long *id.* mischief? Ps. 62. 3, 140. 2.
 what do ye *id.* against the *id.*? Nah. 1. 9.
 let none *id.* evil, Zech. 7. 10, 8. 17. [8. 22].
IMAGINATION—Every *id.* evil, *Gen.* 6. 5,
 that deviseth wicked *id.*, Prov. 6. 18.
 walk after *id.*, Jer. 23. 17.
 hast seen their *id.* against me, Lam. 3. 60.
 hast heard their *id.* against me, Lam. 3. 61.
 became vain in their *id.*, Rom. 1. 21.
 casting down *id.*, 2 Cor. 10. 5.
IMMORTAL—King eternal, *id.*, 1 Tim. 1.
IMMORTALITY—To them who seek for
id., Rom. 2. 7.
 who only hath *id.*, 1 Tim. 6. 16.
 who brought *id.* to light, 2 Tim. 1. 10. [18].
IMMUTABLE—By two *id.* things, Heb. 6.
IMMUTABILITY—*id.* of counsels, Heb. 6. 17.
IMPART—*id.* to him hath none, Lu. 11. 4.
 some spiritual gift, Rom. 1. 11.
IMPEDIMENT—*id.* to him, 2 Cor. 12. 5.
IMPENITENT—After thy *id.* heart, Rom.
 2. 5.
IMPLACABLE—Without affection, *id.*,
 Rom. 1. 31.
IMPORTUNITY—Because of *id.*, Lu. 11. 8.
IMPOSSIBLE—Noth. *id.* to you, Matt. 17. 20.
 with men *id.*, Matt. 19. 26; Mark 10. 27.
 with God nothing *id.*, Luke 1. 37, 18. 27.
 in which *id.* for God to lie, Heb. 6. 18.
 without faith *id.* to please God, Heb. 11. 6.
IMPUDENT—*id.* 2 Cor. 6. 5; Heb. 11. 36.
IMPUDENT—*id.* children, Ezek. 2. 4.
 house of *id.* and hard-hearted, Ezek. 3. 7.
IMPUTE—Lev. 17. 4; 2 Sam. 19. 19.
 to whom *id.* will not *id.* sin, Rom. 4. 8.
id. for righte, Rom. 4. 22, 23; Jas. 2. 23.
 sin not *id.* when there is no law, Rom. 5. 13.
id. trespasses to them, 2 Cor. 5. 19.
IMPUTETH—Whom *id.* *id.* not iniquity, Ps.
 41. 5.
 his power to his god, Hab. 1. 11. [32. 2].
 to whom God *id.* righteousness, Rom. 4. 6.
id. with him, Matt. 23. 44, 45. [23. 23].
INCHAMMENT—No *id.* *id.* Jacob, Num.
 19. 15.
INCLINE—*id.* your heart to *id.*, Josh. 24. 23.
id. my heart to thy testimonies, Ps. 119. 38.
id. not my heart to evil thing, Ps. 141. 4.
 Lord *id.* unto me, Ps. 40. 1, 116. 2.
 nor *id.* ear, Jer. 7. 24, 26, 11. 8.
INCONTINENT—*id.* fierce, 2 Tim. 3. 3.
INCORRUPTIBLE—The *id.* God, Rom. 1. 23.
 an *id.* crown, 1 Cor. 9. 25.
 the dead shall be raised *id.*, 1 Cor. 15. 52.
 an inheritance *id.*, 1 Pet. 4. 23.
 born of *id.* seed, 1 Pet. 1. 23.
INCORRUPTION—1 Cor. 15. 42, 49, 53, 54.
INCREASE—Land's yield *id.*, Lev. 26. 5.
 risen up an *id.* of sinful men, Num. 32. 14.
 earth shall yield her *id.*, Ps. 67. 6, 85. 12.
 Ezek. 34. 27.
 with *id.* of lips he sh. be filled, Prov. 18. 20.
 not be satisfied with *id.*, Eccl. 5. 10.
id. of his government, *Isa.* 9. 7.
 not with taking an *id.*, Ezek. 13. 8.
 I planted, God gave *id.*, 1 Cor. 3. 6, 7.
 maketh *id.* of the body, Eph. 4. 16.
 increaseth with *id.* of God, Col. 2. 19.
INCREASE—If riches *id.* set not heart,
 Ps. 62. 10.
 Lord shall *id.* you more and, Ps. 115. 14.
 wise man *id.* learning, Prov. 1. 5, 9. 9.
 when goods *id.* they increased, Eccl. 5. 11.
id. as they have increased, Zech. 10. 8.
 Lord *id.* our faith, Luke 17. 5.
 he must *id.*, 1 must decrease, John 3. 30.
 Lord *id.* more and more, 1 Thess. 3. 10.
 that ye *id.* more and more, 1 Thess. 4. 10.

id. to more ungodliness, 2 Tim. 2. 16.
INCREASED—Multiplied nation, not *id.*,
 Joy, *Isa.* 9. 3.
 thou hast *id.* nation, O Lord, *Isa.* 26. 15.
 no might, he *id.* strength, *Isa.* 40. 29.
 and knowledge shall be *id.*, Dan. 12. 4.
 Jesus *id.* in wisdom, Luke 2. 52.
 and the word of God *id.*, Acts 7. 17.
 churches *id.* in number daily, Acts 16. 5.
id. in knowledge of God, Col. 1. 10.
id. with goods, Rev. 3. 17.
INCREDIBLE—*id.* thing, Acts 26. 8.
INCURABLE—*id.* disease, 2 Chron. 21. 18.
 wound *id.*, Job 34. 6; Jer. 15. 18; Mic. 1. 9.
 bruise *id.*, Jer. 30. 12.
 sorrow is *id.*, Jer. 30. 15.
INDEBTED—Luke 11. 4.
INDEED—But will God *id.* dwell on earth.
 1 Kings 8. 27; 2 Chron. 6. 18.
 thou wouldst bless me *id.*, 1 Chron. 4. 10.
 hear ye *id.*, see ye *id.*, but, *Isa.* 6. 9.
 a prophet *id.*, Mark 11. 32.
 behold an Israelite *id.*, John 1. 47.
 this is *id.* the Christ, John 4. 42. [Ps. 78. 49].
INDIGNATION—Cast on them wrath, *id.*,
 because of thine *id.* and wrath, Ps. 102. 10.
 staff in hand is mine *id.*, *Isa.* 10. 5.
 hide thyself till *id.* be overpast, *Isa.* 26. 20.
 of *id.* is the sign of nations, *Isa.* 7. 2.
 thou hast filled me with *id.*, Jer. 15. 17.
 who can stand before *id.*? Nah. 1. 6.
 hast had *id.* seventy years? Zech. 1. 12.
 moved with *id.*, Matt. 20. 24.
 they had *id.*, Matt. 26. 8.
 yea, what *id.*? 2 Cor. 7. 11.
 looking for of fiery *id.*, Heb. 10. 27.
 poured out cup of his *id.*, Rev. 14. 10.
INDWELLING—Heart *id.* good matter, Ps.
 45. [Rom. 2. 1].
INEXCUSABLE—Thou art *id.* O man,
 INFALLIBLE—*id.* proofs, Acts 1. 3.
INFANT—As *id.* never saw light, Job 31. 16.
 be no more an *id.* of days, *Isa.* 65. 29.
 they brought *id.* to him, Luke 18. 15.
INFERIOR—Ye *id.* to other churches, 2
 Cor. 12. 13. [6. 15].
INFIDEL—That believeth with *id.*? 2 Cor.
 is worse than an *id.*, 1 Tim. 5. 8.
INFIRMITY—This is mine *id.*, Ps. 77. 10.
 spirit of man sustain *id.*, Prov. 18. 14.
 because of *id.* of flesh, Rom. 6. 19.
 compassed with *id.*, Heb. 5. 2. [Matt. 8. 17].
INFIRMITIES—Himself took our *id.* and,
 Spirit also helpeth our *id.*, Rom. 8. 26.
 I glory not, but in mine *id.*, 2 Cor. 12. 5, 9.
 I take pleasure in mine *id.*, 2 Cor. 12. 10.
 wine for thine *id.*, 1 Tim. 5. 23.
 touched with feeling of *id.*, Heb. 4. 15.
INFLAME—*Isa.* 5. 11, 57. 5.
INGRATED—*id.* word, Jas. 1. 21.
INHERIT—O thou that *id.* praises of *Isa.*
 Ps. 22. 3.
 wicked not *id.* the earth, Prov. 10. 30.
 build houses and *id.* them, *Isa.* 65. 21, 22.
 build waste cities, *id.* them, Amos 9. 14.
 build houses, not *id.* them, Zeph. 1. 13.
INHABITANT—Shout *id.* of Zion, *Isa.* 12. 6.
id. shall not say, I am sick, *Isa.* 33. 24.
INHABITANTS—All *id.* of world stand
 in awe, Ps. 33. 8.
 he looketh on all *id.* of earth, Ps. 33. 14.
 give ear, all ye *id.* of the world, Ps. 49. 1.
 of world learn righteousness, *Isa.* 26. 9.
id. thereof as grasshoppers, *Isa.* 40. 22.
 let *id.* of rock sing, *Isa.* 42. 11. [44. 26].
INHABITED—Jeru. thou shalt be *id.*, *Isa.*
 he formed earth to be *id.*, *Isa.* 45. 18.
INHABITERS—Woe to *id.* of earth and
 of sea, Rev. 12. 12.
INHERIT—They shall *id.* it for ever, Ex.
 1. 6. [the throne of glory, 1 Sam. 2. 8. [32. 13].
 his seed shall *id.* the earth, Ps. 25. 13.
 that will on *id.* shall *id.* the earth, Ps. 37. 9.
 the righteous shall *id.* the land, Ps. 37. 29.
 O God thou shalt *id.* all nations, Ps. 82. 8.
 the wise shall *id.* glory, Prov. 3. 35.
 those who love me *id.* substance, Prov. 8. 21.
 the simple *id.* folly, Prov. 14. 18.
 come *id.* the kingd. prepared, Matt. 25. 34.
 that *id.* may *id.* eternal life, Mark 10. 17.
 that ye should *id.* blessing, 1 Pet. 3. 9.
 he that overcometh *id.* all, Rev. 21. 7.
INHERITANCE—*I* am thine *id.*, Num. 18.
 20; Ezek. 44. 28.
 a people of *id.* as ye are, Deut. 4. 20.
 Jacob is the lot of his *id.*, Deut. 32. 9.
 what *id.* of the Almighty? Job 31. 2.
 Lord is the portion of mine *id.*, Ps. 16. 5.
 and their *id.* shall be for ever, Ps. 37. 18.
 he shall choose our *id.* for us, Ps. 47. 4.
 thou didst confirm thine *id.*, Ps. 68. 9.
 thine *id.* thou hast redeemed, Ps. 74. 2.
 Canaan, the lot of your *id.*, Ps. 105. 11.
 an *id.* may be gotten hastily, Prov. 20. 21.
 wisdom is good with an *id.*, Eccl. 7. 12.
 Israel root of his *id.*, Jer. 10. 16, 61. 19.

for right of $\dagger$ is thine, Jer. 32. 8.
 our $\dagger$ turned to strangers, Lam. 5. 2.
 $\dagger$ shall be ours, Mark 12. 7; Luke 21. 14.
 he divide the $\dagger$ with me, Luke 12. 13.
 he gave him none $\dagger$ in it, Acts 7. 5.
 $\dagger$ among sanctified, Acts 20. 31, 26. 18.
 If the $\dagger$ be of the law, Gal. 3. 18.
 in whom we obtained $\dagger$, Eph. 1. 11.
 the riches of the glory of his $\dagger$, Eph. 1. 18.
 no $\dagger$ in kingdom of Christ, Eph. 5. 5.
 partakers of the $\dagger$ of saints, Col. 1. 12.
 a place he should receive for $\dagger$, Heb. 11. 8.
 MYSTERY— $\dagger$ of the church, Gen. 15. 13.
 visiting the $\dagger$ of fathers upon the children,
 Ex. 20. 5, 34. 7; Num. 14. 18;
 Deut. 5. 9. [Num. 14. 18].
 Forgiving $\dagger$ and transgression, Ex. 34. 7;
 not behold $\dagger$ in Jacob, Num. 23. 21.
 a God of truth without $\dagger$, Deut. 32. 4.
 there is no $\dagger$ with Lord, 2 Chron. 19. 7.
 $\dagger$ stoppeth mouth, Job 5. 16; Ps. 109. 42.
 workers of $\dagger$ no knowl?, Ps. 14. 4, 53. 4.
 pardon mine $\dagger$, for it is great, Ps. 25. 11.
 and mine $\dagger$ have I not, Ps. 32. 5.
 Behold I was shapen in $\dagger$, Ps. 51. 5.
 If I regard $\dagger$ in my heart, Ps. 66. 18.
 add $\dagger$ unto their $\dagger$, Ps. 69. 27.
 all the workers of $\dagger$ do flourish, Ps. 92. 7.
 all workers of $\dagger$ boast themselves, Ps. 94. 4.
 throne of $\dagger$ have fellowship, Ps. 94. 20.
 they do no $\dagger$, Ps. 119. 3.
 let not $\dagger$ have dominion over me, Ps. 119. 133.
 that soweth $\dagger$, shall reap victory, Prov. 23. 3.
 a $\dagger$ laden with $\dagger$, Isa. 1. 4.
 thine $\dagger$ is taken away, Isa. 6. 7.
 her $\dagger$ is pardoned, Isa. 40. 2.
 Lord laid on him $\dagger$ of us all, Isa. 53. 6.
 what $\dagger$ have fathers found in me, Jer. 2. 5.
 so $\dagger$ shall not be your ruin, Ezek. 18. 30.
 $\dagger$ shall have an end, Ezek. 21. 25, 29, 35.
 he will remember their $\dagger$, Hos. 9. 9.
 they shall find no $\dagger$ in me, Hos. 12. 8.
 vroe to them that devise $\dagger$, Mic. 2. 1.
 God hideth their $\dagger$ from me, Job 7. 13.
 thou canst not look on $\dagger$, Hab. 1. 13.
 Just Lord, will not do $\dagger$, Zeph. 3. 5.
 $\dagger$ was not found in his lips, Mal. 2. 6.
 depart fr. me ye that work $\dagger$, Matt. 7. 23.
 $\dagger$ unto $\dagger$, Rom. 6. 19.
 mystery of $\dagger$ doth work, 2 Thess. 2. 7.
 and thou hast hated $\dagger$, Heb. 1. 9.
 words of $\dagger$, Jas. 3. 6.
INQUIRIES.—How many are mine $\dagger$,
 Job. 23.
 mak. me to possess $\dagger$ of youth, Job 13. 26.
 mine $\dagger$ gone over my head, Ps. 58. 4.
 mine $\dagger$ have taken hold, Ps. 40. 12.
 $\dagger$ prevail against me, Ps. 65. 3.
 hast set $\dagger$ before thee, Ps. 90. 8.
 who forgiveth all our $\dagger$, Ps. 103. 3.
 shouldst mark $\dagger$ who stand? Ps. 130. 3.
 $\dagger$ like wind taken away, Isa. 64. 6.
 for he shall bear their $\dagger$, Isa. 63. 11.
 Thy separated $\dagger$ and God, Isa. 59. 2.
INJURED.—Not $\dagger$ me at all, Gal. 4. 12.
INJURIOUS.—Persecutor and $\dagger$, 1 Tim. 1.
INK.—With $\dagger$ in book, Jer. 36. 18. [13].
 not with $\dagger$ but the Spirit, 2 Cor. 3. 3.
 not write with $\dagger$, 2 John 12; 3 John 13.
INK-HORN.—Ezek. 9. 2, 3, 11.
INN.—Ex. 4. 24; Luke 2. 10, 34.
INNER.—In $\dagger$ man, Eph. 3. 16.
INNOCENCY.—In $\dagger$ of hands, Gen. 20. 5.
 $\dagger$ was found in me, Dan. 6. 22.
INNOCENT.—Whoever perished being $\dagger$?
 Job 4. 7.
 the $\dagger$ shall divide the silver, Job 27. 17.
 taketh reward against the $\dagger$, Ps. 15. 5.
 $\dagger$ from great transgression, Ps. 19. 13.
 haste to be rich sh. not be $\dagger$, Prov. 28. 20.
 I am $\dagger$ of the blood of Matt. 27. 24.
INNUMERABLE.— $\dagger$ bef. him, Job 21. 33.
 and by the sea shore $\dagger$, Heb. 11. 12.
INORDINATE.—In $\dagger$ love, Ezek. 33. 11.
INQUEST.—Judgment maketh $\dagger$, Deut. 19.
 when maketh $\dagger$ for blood, Ps. 9. 12. [18].
INSPIRATION.— $\dagger$ of Almighty, Job 32. 8.
 scripture is by $\dagger$ of God, 2 Tim. 3. 13.
INSTANT.—Tribes $\dagger$ serv. G., Acts 25. 19.
 continuing $\dagger$ in prayer, Rom. 12. 12.
 be $\dagger$ in season, out of, 2 Tim. 4. 2.
INSTRUCT.—Thy Sp. to them, Neh. 9. 20.
 that contend with Alm. $\dagger$ him? Job 40. 2.
 I will $\dagger$ thee and teach thee, Ps. 32. 8.
 that he may $\dagger$ him, 1 Cor. 2. 16. [4].
INSTRUCTOR.—Thou hast $\dagger$ many, Job
 32. 8.
 ye judges of the earth, Ps. 2. 10.
 who $\dagger$ him, and taught him, Isa. 40. 14.
 $\dagger$ in way of Lord, Acts 18. 25.
 being $\dagger$ out of the law, Rom. 2. 18.
 in all things, I am $\dagger$, Phil. 4. 12.
 $\dagger$ those that oppose, 2 Tim. 2. 25. [4. 22].
INSTRUCTOR.— $\dagger$ of every artificer, Gen.
 an $\dagger$ of the foolish, Rom. 2. 20.
 he've have 10,000 $\dagger$ in Christ, 1 Cor. 4. 15.
INSTRUCTION.—Sealeth $\dagger$, Job 33. 16.

seeing thou hatest $\dagger$, Ps. 50. 17.
 fools despise $\dagger$, Prov. 1. 7, 15. 5.
 take hold of $\dagger$, let her not go, Prov. 4. 13.
 give $\dagger$ and be wise, Prov. 8. 33.
 give $\dagger$ to a wise man and be, Prov. 9. 9.
 loveth $\dagger$ loveth knowledge, Prov. 12. 1.
 refuseth $\dagger$ despiseth his soul, Prov. 15. 32.
 cease to hear $\dagger$ that causeth err, Prov. 19. 27.
 apply thy heart to $\dagger$, Prov. 23. 12.
 profitable for $\dagger$, 2 Tim. 3. 16. [92. 3].
INSTRUMENT.— $\dagger$ of 10 strings, Ps. 33. 2.
 make sharp threshing $\dagger$, Isa. 41. 15.
INSTRUMENTS.— $\dagger$ of cruelty, Gen. 49. 6.
 prepared $\dagger$ of death, Ps. 13. 13.
 players on $\dagger$, Ps. 68. 25, 87. 7. [20].
 praise with stringed $\dagger$, Ps. 150. 4; Isa. 38.
 nor yield mem. $\dagger$ of unright, Rom. 6. 13.
INTANGLE.—How $\dagger$ him, Matt. 22. 15.
 $\dagger$ himself with affairs of life, 2 Tim. 2. 4.
INTEGRITY.—Holdeth fast his $\dagger$, Job 2. 3.
 dost thou still retain thine $\dagger$? Job 2. 9.
 I will not remove my $\dagger$ from me, Job 27. 5.
 that God may know my $\dagger$, Job 31. 6.
 according to my $\dagger$ in me, Ps. 7. 3.
 let $\dagger$ and uprightness preserve $\dagger$, Ps. 25. 21.
 I have walked in mine $\dagger$, Ps. 26. 1.
 thou upholdest me in my $\dagger$, Ps. 41. 12.
 $\dagger$ of upright guide them, Prov. 11. 3.
 just man walketh in his $\dagger$, Prov. 20. 7.
INTERCESSION.—Made $\dagger$ for transgressors,
 Isa. 53. 12.
 Spirit maketh $\dagger$ for us, Rom. 8. 26, 27. 34.
 prayers and $\dagger$ be made, 1 Tim. 2. 1.
 I have made $\dagger$ for thee, Heb. 7. 25.
INTERCESSOR.—No $\dagger$, 1 Cor. 10. 13.
INTERMEDIATE.—Prov. 10. 18, 11.
INTERPRET.—1 Cor. 12. 30, 14. 13, 27.
INTERPRETATION.—1 Cor. 12. 10, 14, 26.
 do not $\dagger$ belong to God, Gen. 40. 8.
 no prophecy of private $\dagger$, 2 Pet. 1. 20.
INTERPRETER.—An $\dagger$ among a thousand,
 Job 33. 23.
INIMATE.—If a man sin, who shall $\dagger$?
 1 Sam. 2. 25.
 but $\dagger$ him as a father, 1 Tim. 5. 1.
INTREATED.—Lord was $\dagger$ for the land,
 2 Sam. 24. 25.
 he shall be $\dagger$ of them, Isa. 19. 22.
 and $\dagger$ spitefully, Matt. 22. 6; Luke 18. 32.
 easy to be $\dagger$, Jas. 3. 17.
INTRUDING.— $\dagger$ into things, Col. 2. 18.
INVENT.— $\dagger$ instru. of music, Amos 6. 5.
INVENTIONS.—Took venge. of $\dagger$, Ps. 93. 8.
 proved him to anger with $\dagger$, Ps. 106. 29.
 went whoring with their own $\dagger$, Ps. 106. 39.
 knowledge of witty $\dagger$, Prov. 8. 12.
 have sought out many $\dagger$, Eccl. 7. 29.
INVENTORS.— $\dagger$ of evil things, Rom. 1. 30.
INVISIBLE.— $\dagger$ things clearly seen, Rom. 1.
 is the image of the $\dagger$ God, Col. 1. 15. [1. 20].
 things visible and $\dagger$, Col. 1. 16.
 to King $\dagger$, 1 Tim. 1. 17.
 according to him who is $\dagger$, Heb. 11. 27.
INWARD.— $\dagger$ friends, Job 19. 19.
 hath put wisdom in $\dagger$ parts, Job 33. 36.
 $\dagger$ part is very wickedness, Ps. 5. 9.
 $\dagger$ thought of them is deep, Ps. 64. 6.
 $\dagger$ parts of the belly, Prov. 20. 27, 30.
 put my law in $\dagger$ parts, Jer. 31. 33.
 in law of God after $\dagger$ man, Rom. 7. 22.
 the $\dagger$ man is renewed, 2 Cor. 4. 16.
 his $\dagger$ affection more abundant, 2 Cor. 7. 15.
INWARDLY.—Ps. 62. 4; Matt. 7. 15;
 Rom. 2. 29.
IRON.—He esteem. $\dagger$ as straw, Job 41. 27.
 as $\dagger$ sharpeneth $\dagger$, Prov. 27. 17.
 if the $\dagger$ be blunt, Eccl. 10. 10.
 I will cut asunder bars of $\dagger$, Isa. 45. 2.
 thy neck is an $\dagger$ sinew, Isa. 48. 4.
 for $\dagger$ I will bring silver, Isa. 60. 17.
 legs of $\dagger$, feet part $\dagger$, Dan. 2. 33.
ISSUES.—To God belong $\dagger$, Ps. 68. 20.
 out of heart are $\dagger$ of life, Ps. 4. 23.
ITCHING.—Having $\dagger$ ears, 2 Tim. 4. 3.

JEOPARDY.—Why stand we in $\dagger$, 1 Cor.
 JESTING.—Eph. 5. 4. [15. 30].
JEWEL.—As a $\dagger$ of gold, Prov. 11. 22.
 treasure of knowledge precious $\dagger$, Prov. 20. 15.
JEWELS.—When I make up $\dagger$, Mal. 3. 17.
JOIN.—Hand $\dagger$ in hand, Prov. 11. 21, 16. 5.
 that $\dagger$ house to house, Isa. 6. 8.
 let us $\dagger$ ourselves to Lord, Jer. 50. 5.
 durst no man $\dagger$ himself, Acts 5. 13. [9. 4].
JOINED.— $\dagger$ to all the living is hope, Eccl. 1.
 what God hath $\dagger$ together, Matt. 19. 6.
 perfectly $\dagger$ in same mind, 1 Cor. 1. 10.
 is $\dagger$ to the Lord is one spirit, 1 Cor. 12. 13.
 the whole body fitly $\dagger$, Eph. 4. 16.
 and shall be $\dagger$ to us, 1 Cor. 6. 17.
JOINT.—Lifted foot out of $\dagger$, Prov. 25. 19.
 which every $\dagger$ supplieth, Eph. 4. 16.
JOINTS.—Bet. $\dagger$ of harness, 1 Kings 22. 34.
 $\dagger$ of his loins were loosed, Dan. 5. 6.
 dividing of $\dagger$ and marrow, Heb. 4. 12.
JOINT-HEIRS.— $\dagger$ with $\dagger$, Rom. 8. 17.
JOINT.—One $\dagger$ shall in no, Matt. 5. 18.
JOURNEY.—Or he is in $\dagger$, 1 Kings 18. 27.
 took his $\dagger$ into a far country, Luke 15. 13.
 Jesus wandered with $\dagger$ sad, Matt. 9. 4.
 might have prospered $\dagger$, Rom. 1. 10.
JOURNEYINGS.—In $\dagger$ often, 2 Cor. 11. 26.
JOY.— $\dagger$ of L. is your strength, Neh. 8. 10.
 widow's heart sing for $\dagger$, Job 29. 13.
 in thy presence is fullness of $\dagger$, Ps. 16. 11.
 $\dagger$ cometh in the morning, Ps. 30. 5.
 God my exceeding $\dagger$, Ps. 43. 4.
 $\dagger$ of the whole earth, Ps. 48. 2; Lam. 2. 15.
 Jerusalem above my chief $\dagger$, Ps. 137. 6.
 not increased $\dagger$ according to $\dagger$, Isa. 9. 3.
 everlast. $\dagger$ on their heads, Isa. 35. 10, 61. 11.
 $\dagger$ of many generations, Isa. 60. 15.
 give them oil of $\dagger$ for mourn, Isa. 61. 3.
 everlasting $\dagger$ shall be to them, Isa. 61. 7.
 servants shall sing for $\dagger$ heart, Isa. 65. 14.
 word was $\dagger$ of my heart, Jer. 15. 16, 49. 25.
 rejoice over thee with $\dagger$, Zeph. 3. 17.
 with $\dagger$ receiveth it, Matt. 13. 20; Luke 8. 13.
 joy, goeth and seeth, Matt. 25. 44.
 enter into the $\dagger$ of thy $\dagger$, 2 John 4. 23.
 in heaven over one sinner, Luke 15. 7.
 there is $\dagger$ in presence of angels, Luke 15. 10.
 they believed not for $\dagger$, Luke 24. 41.
 my $\dagger$ therefore is fulfilled, Phil. 3. 29.
 that your $\dagger$ be full, John 15. 11, 16. 24.
 your $\dagger$ no man taketh from you, Ju. 16. 22.
 my $\dagger$ fulfilled in themselves, John 17. 13.
 kingdom of God is $\dagger$, Rom. 14. 17.
 G. filled you with $\dagger$ in heaven, Rom. 15. 13.
 my $\dagger$ is the $\dagger$ of you all, 2 Cor. 2. 2.
 fruit of the spirit is $\dagger$, Gal. 5. 22.
 my $\dagger$ and crown, Phil. 4. 1.
 our glory and $\dagger$, 1 Thess. 2. 20.
 for $\dagger$ that was before him, Heb. 12. 2.
 count it $\dagger$ when ye fall, Jas. 1. 2.
 $\dagger$ be turned into heaviness, Jas. 4. 9.
 rejoice with $\dagger$ unspeakable, 1 Pet. 1. 8.
 exceeding $\dagger$, 1 Pet. 4. 13; 2 John 12.
 may be full, 1 John 1. 2; 2 John 12.
 no greater $\dagger$ than to hear, 3 John 4.
JOYFUL.— $\dagger$ in the Lord, Ps. 35. 9.
 in day of prosperity be $\dagger$, Eccl. 7. 14.
 sing, heavens, be $\dagger$ earth, Isa. 49. 13.
 $\dagger$ in house of prayer, Isa. 56. 7.
 $\dagger$ in my God, Isa. 61. 10.
 $\dagger$ in all our tribulation, 2 Cor. 7. 4.
 took $\dagger$ springing of goods, Heb. 10. 34.
JOYFULNESS.—Servedst not L. with $\dagger$,
 Deut. 28. 47.
 to long-suffering with $\dagger$, Col. 1. 11.
JOYING.—Col. 2. 5.
JOYOUS.— $\dagger$ city, Isa. 22. 2, 23. 7.
JUDGE.—Sh. not $\dagger$ of earth, Gen. 18. 25.
 made thee a $\dagger$, Ex. 2. 14; Acts 7. 27, 35.
 Lord the $\dagger$ be $\dagger$ this day, Judg. 11. 27.
 God is $\dagger$ himself, Ps. 50. 6, 75. 7.
 $\dagger$ of widows is God, Ps. 68. 5.
 thou $\dagger$ of the earth, rend. Ps. 94. 2.
 $\dagger$ asketh for a reward, Mic. 7. 3.
 deliver thee to $\dagger$, Mat. 5. 25.
 who made me $\dagger$ over you? Job 12. 14.
 a $\dagger$ that feared not God, Luke 18. 2.
 God $\dagger$ of quick and dead, Acts 10. 42.
 the Lord the righteous $\dagger$, 2 Tim. 4. 8.
 God the $\dagger$ of all, Heb. 12. 23.
 not a doer of law, but a $\dagger$, Jas. 1. 11.
 $\dagger$ standeth before the doer, Jas. 4. 19.
JUDGE.— $\dagger$ betw. me and thee, Gen. 16. 5.
 the L. sh. $\dagger$ his people, Deut. 32. 36; Ps.
 50. 4, 135. 14; Heb. 10. 30.
 Lord $\dagger$ ends of the earth, 1 Sam. 2. 10.
 cometh to $\dagger$ the earth, 1 Chron. 16. 33; Ps.
 96. 13, 98. 9.
 $\dagger$ me, O Lord, Ps. 26. 1, 7, 8, 35. 24.
 he shall $\dagger$ the world with righteousness,
 Ps. 96. 14, 98. 9; Acts 17. 31.
 $\dagger$ the fatherless, 1 Pet. 3. 17.
 $\dagger$ not that ye be not judged, Matt. 7. 1.
 $\dagger$ the twelve tribes, Matt. 19. 28; Lu. 22. 30.
 as I hear $\dagger$, John 5. 30.
 $\dagger$ righteous judgment, John 7. 24.

no man, John 8. 15.
I came not to *j.* the world, John 12. 47.
God *j.* secrets of men, Rom. 2. 16.
how shall God *j.* the world? Rom. 3. 6.
let us not *j.* one another, Rom. 14. 13.
j. not myself, 1 Cor. 4. 3.
j. quick and dead, 2 Tim. 4. 1; 1 Pet. 4. 5.
who thou *j.* answer? Jas. 4. 12.
JUDGED.—Because of *j.* him faith, Heb. 11. 11.
JUDGES.—*L.* raised up *j.* Judg. 2. 16, 18; Acts 13. 20.
by *j.* rule, Prov. 8. 16.
maketh *j.* of earth as vanity, Isa. 40. 23.
her *j.* are evening wolves, Zeph. 3. 3.
become *j.* of evil thoughts, Jas. 2. 4.
JUDGE.—He is a *G.* that, in earth, Ps. he *j.* among gods, Ps. 82. 1. [58. 11.
the Father *j.* no man, John 5. 22.
there is one that *j.* John 8. 50. 4.
he that is spiritual *j.* all, 1 Cor. 2. 15.
he that *j.* me is the Lord, 1 Cor. 4. 4.
to him that *j.*, 1 Pet. 2. 23.
JUDGMENT.—The *j.* is God's, Deut. 1. 17. all his ways are *j.*, Deut. 32. 4.
Lord known by *j.* he executeth, Ps. 9. 16.
bring forth thy *j.* as noon-day, Ps. 37. 6.
he sh. judge thy poor with *j.*, Ps. 72. 2.
L. executeth *j.* for poor, Ps. 103. 6, 146. 7.
teach me *j.* and knowledge, Ps. 119. 56.
enter not into *j.* with servant, Ps. 143. 2.
evil men understand not *j.*, Prov. 28. 5.
king by *j.* establisheth land, Prov. 29. 4.
every man *j.* cometh from *L.*, Prov. 29. 26.
God will bring these into *j.*, Eccl. 1. 9.
execute *j.*, Isa. 16. 3; Jer. 21. 12, 22. 3;
Ezek. 18. 8, 45. 9; Zech. 7. 9.
I will also lay *j.* to the line, Isa. 23. 17.
Lord is a God of *j.*, Isa. 30. 18.
bring forth *j.*, Isa. 42. 1.
my *j.* is with the Lord, Isa. 49. 4.
taken from prison and from *j.*, Isa. 53. 8.
keep *j.* and justice, Isa. 56. 1; Hos. 12. 6.
we look for *j.* but there is none, Isa. 59. 11.
j. is turned away backwards, Isa. 59. 14.
displeased there was no *j.*, Isa. 59. 15.
I the *L.* love *j.*, hate robbery, Isa. 61. 8.
know not thy *j.* of God, Jer. 5. 4, 8.
all whose ways are *j.*, Dan. 4. 37.
j. was given to the saluta, Dan. 7. 22.
who turn *j.* to wormwood, Amos 5. 7.
let *j.* run down as waters, Amos 5. 24, 6. 12.
where is the God of *j.*? Mal. 2. 17.
be in danger of the *j.*, Matt. 5. 21, 22.
shall shew *j.* to the Gentiles, Matt. 12. 18.
he send forth *j.* unto victory, Matt. 12. 20.
committed all *j.* to Son, John 5. 22.
my *j.* is just, John 5. 30.
but judge righteous *j.*, John 7. 24.
for *j.* I am come into world, John 9. 39.
now is the *j.* of this world, John 12. 31.
his *j.* was taken away, Acts 8. 33.
the *j.* of God, Rom. 1. 32.
the *j.* of *G.* according to truth, Rom. 2. 2.
j. was by one to condemnation, Rom. 5. 16.
Judged of man's *j.*, Cor. 4. 3.
after this the *j.*, Job. 8. 27.
have *j.* without mercy, Jas. 2. 13.
j. begin at house of God, 1 Pet. 4. 17.
j. of the great day, Jude 6.
to execute *j.* upon all, Jude 15.
JUDGMENT-SEAT.—Stand before *j.* of Christ, Rom. 14. 10; 2 Cor. 5. 10.
JUDGMENTS.—The *j.* of the *L.* are true, Ps. 19. 9.
thy *j.* are a great deed, Ps. 36. 6.
for thy *j.* are good, Ps. 119. 39.
I know that thy *j.* are right, Ps. 119. 75.
upright are thy *j.*, Ps. 119. 137.
when thy *j.* are in the earth, Isa. 26. 9.
thy *j.* are as the light, Hos. 6. 5.
how unsearchable are his *j.*, Rom. 11. 33.
JUST.—God, *j.* and right is he, Deut. 32. 4.
shall man be more *j.* than God? Job 4. 17.
should man be *j.* with God? Job 9. 2.
path of *j.* is as shining light, Prov. 4. 18.
the memory of the *j.* is blessed, Prov. 10. 7.
tongue of *j.* is as choice silver, Prov. 10. 20.
mouth of *j.* bringeth wisdom, Prov. 10. 31.
to punish the *j.* is not good, Prov. 17. 26.
j. man walketh in integrity, Prov. 20. 7.
joy to the *j.* to do judgment, Prov. 21. 15.
a *j.* man falleth seven times, Prov. 24. 16.
a *j.* man that perisheth, Eccl. 7. 15.
not a *j.* man on earth sin, not, Eccl. 7. 20.
way of *j.* is uprightness, Isa. 26. 7.
be *j.* God, and a Servant, Isa. 45. 21.
shed blood of *j.* in her, Lam. 4. 13.
man be *j.* and do right, Ezek. 18. 5.
he is *j.*, he shall surely live, Ezek. 18. 9.
I shall walk in them, Hos. 14. 9.
I shall live by faith, Hab. 2. 4; Rom. 1. 17; Gal. 3. 11; Heb. 10. 38.
be *j.*, and having salvation, Zech. 9. 9.
at the resurrection of the *j.*, Luke 14. 14.
over ninety and nine *j.* persons, Luke 15. 7.
resurrection of *j.* and unjust, Acts 24. 15.

he might be *j.*, Rom. 3. 26.
whatsoever things are *j.*, Phil. 4. 8.
give that which is *j.*, Col. 4. 1.
spirits of *j.* men made perfect, Heb. 12. 23.
condemned and killed *j.*, Jas. 5. 6.
the *j.* for the unjust, 1 Pet. 3. 18.
he is *j.* to forgive sins, 1 John 1. 9.
j. and true are thy ways, Rev. 15. 3.
JUST ONE.—Acts 3. 14, 7. 52, 22. 14.
JUSTICE.—Doth Alm. pervert *j.*, Job 8. 3.
do *j.* to afflicted and needy, Ps. 82. 3.
j. and judgment are habitation, Ps. 89. 14.
none calleth for *j.*, Isa. 59. 4.
j. standeth afar off, Isa. 59. 14.
Lord, habitation of *j.*, Jer. 31. 23.
JUSTIFICATION.—Rom. 4. 25, 5. 16, 13.
JUSTIFY.—If *j.* myself, own mouth, Job *j.* the wicked for reward, Isa. 5. 23. [9. 20.
my righteous servant *j.* many, Isa. 53. 11.
ye *j.* yourselves before men, Luke 16. 15.
foreseeing God *j.* heathen, Gal. 3. 8.
JUSTIFIED.—Sho. man full of talk be *j.*? I know I shall be *j.*, Job 13. 18. [Job 11. 2.
how can man be *j.* with God? Job 25. 4.
that thou mightest be *j.*, Ps. 51. 4.
in thy sight no man liveth *j.*, Ps. 143. 2.
be *j.* the wicked, Prov. 17. 15.
in *L.* all the seed of Israel be *j.*, Isa. 45. 25.
he is near that *j.*, Isa. 50. 8.
backsliding Israel *j.* herself, Jer. 3. 11.
by thy words thou shalt be *j.*, Matt. 12. 37.
this man went down *j.*, Luke 18. 14.
all that believe are *j.*, Acts 13. 39.
mightest be *j.* in thy savings, Rom. 3. 4.
shall no flesh be *j.* in his sight, Rom. 3. 20.
j. freely by his grace, Rom. 3. 24; Tit. 3. 7.
it is God that *j.*, Rom. 8. 33.
j. in name of the Lord Jesus, 1 Cor. 6. 11.
man is not *j.* by law, Gal. 2. 16, 3. 11.
whoever is *j.* by law, are fallen, Gal. 5. 4.
in the Spirit, 1 Tim. 3. 16.
ye see how by works man is *j.*, Jas. 2. 24.
JUSTIFIER.—Rom. 3. 26.
JUSTLY.—To do *j.* Mic. 6. 8.
we indeed *j.*, Luke 23. 41.
holily and *j.* behaved, 1 Thess. 2. 10.

KEEP.—They sh. *k.* way of *L.*, Gen. 18. 19.
I am with thee to *k.* thee, Gen. 23. 15, 20.
k. my judgments and do them, Lev. 25. 18.
k. me from evil, 1 Chron. 4. 10.
none can *k.* alive own soul, Ps. 22. 29.
k. my soul, and deliver me, Ps. 25. 20.
k. not silence, Ps. 25. 22, 83. 1.
shall come, and sh. not *k.* silence, Ps. 50. 3.
love wisdom, she shall *k.* these, Prov. 4. 6.
k. my sayings in thy heart, Prov. 4. 21.
k. thy heart with all diligence, Prov. 4. 23.
time to *k.* silence, Eccl. 3. 7.
I Lord do *k.* it, *k.* it night and, Isa. 27. 3.
k. mercy and judgment, Hos. 12. 6.
k. the doors of thy mouth, Mic. 7. 5.
L. in temple, earth *k.* silence, Hab. 2. 20.
will enter life, *k.* the com., Matt. 19. 17.
hath life shall *k.* it, 1 John 1. 25.
if ye love me, *k.* my com., John 14. 15.
if man love me, *k.* my words, John 14. 23.
k. them through thy name, John 17. 11.
k. them from evil, John 17. 15.
let him *k.* silence in church, 1 Cor. 14. 28.
let women *k.* silence in chu., 1 Cor. 14. 34.
k. the unity of Spirit, Eph. 4. 3.
we know him, if we *k.* com., 1 John 2. 3.
this love of *G.* that we *k.* his c., 1 John 5. 3.
him that is able to *k.* God, Jude 21.
blessed they that *k.* things, Rev. 1. 3.
k. thee from hour of temptation, Rev. 3. 10.
who *k.* sayings of this book, Rev. 22. 9.
KEEPER.—Am I my broth. *k.* Gen. 4. 9.
the Lord is thy *k.*, Ps. 121. 5.
when *k.* of house tremble, Eccl. 12. 3.
fear of him *k.* did shake, Matt. 23. 4.
k. at home, Tit. 2. 5.
KEEPER.—Who *k.* covenant, 1 Kings 8. 23; 2 Chron. 34. 31.
orderly and *k.* the law, Act. 21. 24.
KEEPETH.—Which *k.* covenant, Deut. 7. 9; Neh. 1. 5.
that *k.* thee not slumber, Ps. 121. 3, 4.
Lord which *k.* truth for ever, Ps. 146. 6.
k. his mouth, *k.* his life, Prov. 13. 3, 21, 23.
k. way preserveth soul, Prov. 16. 17, 19, 16.
who *k.* the law is a wise son, Prov. 28. 7.
KEEPING.—Great *G.* *k.* coven., Dan. 9. 4.
KITH.—I have *k.* ways of *L.*, 2 Sam. 22. 32; Ps. 18. 21.
his ways have I *k.*, Job 23. 11.
own vineyard have I not *k.*, Cant. 1. 6.
these have I *k.* fr. my youth, Matt. 19. 20.
k. things in heart, Luke 2. 19, 51.
I *k.* Father's commandments, John 15. 10.
and have *k.* thy word, John 17. 6.
we were *k.* under law, Gal. 3. 23.
I *k.* the faith, 2 Tim. 4. 7.
are *k.* by power of God, 1 Pet. 1. 5.

k. in store, 2 Pet. 3. 7.
k. my word, Rev. 3. 8, 10.
KEY.—The *k.* of house of David, Isa. 22. 22.
k. of kingdoms of heaven, Matt. 16. 19.
taken *k.* of knowledge, Luke 11. 52.
k. of hell and of death, Rev. 1. 18.
the *k.* of David, Rev. 3. 7.
k. of bottomless pit, Rev. 9. 1, 20. 1.
KICK.—*k.* against pricks, Acts 5. 26, 14.
KILL.—Never gavest a *k.*, Luke 15. 29.
KILL.—Thou shalt not *k.*, Ex. 20. 13.
Deut. 5. 17. Matt. 5. 21; Rom. 13. 9.
to *k.* us in wilderness, Num. 16. 13.
I *k.* and I must also, Deut. 32. 39.
am I a God, to *k.*? 2 Kings 5. 7.
if they *k.* us, we shall but die, 2 Kings 7. 4.
time to *k.*, Eccl. 3. 3.
who shall *k.* shall be in danger, Matt. 5. 21.
to save life, or to *k.*? Mark 3. 4.
why go ye about to *k.* me? John 7. 19.
will he *k.* himself? John 8. 22.
rise, Peter, *k.* and eat, Acts 10. 13.
ye *k.* and desire to have, Jas. 4. 2.
KILLED.—Thy sake are we *k.*, Ps. 42. 22; Rom. 8. 34.
be *k.* and raised again, Matt. 16. 21.
after he hath *k.* hath power, Luke 12. 5.
and *k.* the Prince of life, Acts 3. 15.
L. they have *k.* thy prophets, Rom. 11. 3.
who *k.* the Lord Jesus, 1 Thess. 2. 15.
KILLEDST.—That *k.* the prophets, Matt. 23. 37; Luke 13. 34. [2. 6.
KILLETH.—*L.* *k.* and maketh alive, 1 Sam. letter *k.*, Spirit of my life, 2 Cor. 3. 6.
KIND.—*k.* to us unthankful, Luke 6. 35.
charity is *k.*, 1 Cor. 13. 4.
he *k.* one to another, Eph. 4. 32.
KINDLED.—*k.* wrath, Job 19. 11, 32, 2. 42, 7.
his wrath is *k.* but a little, Ps. 2. 12.
I the Lord have *k.* it, Ezek. 20. 48.
my repentings are *k.*, Hos. 11. 8.
what will I, if it be *k.*? Luke 12. 49.
KINDNESS.—Shew me the *k.* of Lord, 1 Sam. 20. 14.
I also will shew thee you this *k.*, 2 Sam. 2. 6.
is this thy *k.* to thy friend? 2 Sam. 16. 17.
God is of gr at *k.*, Neh. 9. 17.
shewed me marvellous *k.*, Ps. 31. 21.
his merciful *k.* is great, Ps. 117. 2.
merciful *k.* to my comfort, Ps. 119. 76.
righteous smite, it shall be a *k.*, Ps. 141. 5.
in her tongue is the law of *k.*, Prov. 31. 26.
everlasting *k.*, Isa. 54. 8.
my *k.* shall not depart, Isa. 54. 10.
I remember *k.* of my youth, Job. 2. 2.
he is of great *k.*, Joel 2. 13; Jonah 4. 2.
by long-suffering, by *k.*, 2 Cor. 6. 6.
put on *k.*, humbleness, Col. 3. 12.
after the *k.* of God our, Tit. 3. 4.
brotherly *k.* to *k.* charity, 2 Pet. 1. 7.
KINDNESS, LOVING.—Shew thy *k.*, Ps. 17. 9, 22. 2.
remember mercies and *k.*, Ps. 25. 6.
how excellent is thy *k.*, Ps. 36. 7.
let thy *k.* preserve me, Ps. 40. 11.
k. is better than life, Ps. 63. 3.
thy *k.* is good, Ps. 69. 16.
where are thy former *k.*? Ps. 89. 49.
mention *k.* of the Lord, Isa. 63. 7.
with *k.* have I drawn thee, Jer. 31. 2.
shewest *k.* unto thousands, Jer. 32. 18.
KING.—*k.* of Salem, Gen. 14. 18; Heb. 7. 1.
shout of a *k.* among them, Num. 23. 21.
no *k.* in Israel, Judg. 17. 6.
how wise was a *k.*, 1 Sam. 8. 5, 6.
God gave to *k.*, 1 Sam. 8. 22; 2 Sam. 16. 16; 2 Kings 12. 1; 2 Chr. 24. 21.
ye said, nay, a *k.* shall reign over us, when God was your *k.*, 1 Sam. 12. 12.
bring him to the *k.* of terrors, Job 18. 14.
k. over children of pride, Job 41. 34.
I set my *k.* upon holy hill, Job 2. 6.
my *k.* and my God, Ps. 5. 2, 84. 3.
Lord is *k.* for ever, Ps. 10. 16, 29. 10.
let *k.* hear us when we call, Ps. 20. 9.
k. of glory, Ps. 24. 7.
no *k.* saved by the multitude, Ps. 33. 16.
give the *k.* thy judgments, Ps. 72. 1.
God is my *k.* of old, Ps. 74. 12.
what can man do after *k.*, Eccl. 2. 12.
k. himself served by the field, Eccl. 5. 9.
we to thee, when *k.* is child, Eccl. 10. 13.
k. shall reign in righteousness, Isa. 32. 1.
Lord is our *k.*, he will save, Isa. 33. 22.
the Creator of Israel, your *k.*, Isa. 43. 15.
is not her *k.* in her? Jer. 9. 18.
true God, an everlasting *k.*, Jer. 10. 10.
k. whose name is Lord of hosts, Jer. 46. 18.
I will bring a *k.* of kings, Ezek. 26. 7.
I gave thee a *k.* in anger, Hos. 13. 11.
Lord shall be *k.* over all earth, Zech. 14. 9.
by force, to make him *k.*, John 6. 15.
behold thy *k.* cometh on ass, John 12. 15.
Pilate saith, behold your *k.*, John 19. 14.
another *k.*, one Jesus, Acts 17. 7.
now to the *k.* eternal, 1 Tim. 1. 17.

is *K.* of kings and *L.* of lords, 1 Tim. 6. 15; honour the *K.*, 1 Pet. 2. 17. [Rev. 17. 14. Just are thy ways, *K.* of saints, Rev. 15. 3.]

KINGS.—*K.* of the earth set themselves, Ps. 2. 2; Acts 4. 26.

K. shall fall down before him, Ps. 72. 11. is terrible to *K.* of the earth, Ps. 76. 12.

K. of earth shall fear thy glory, Ps. 102. 15. by me *K.* reign, and princes, Prov. 8. 15. diligent shall stand before *K.*, Prov. 22. 29. heart of *K.* is unsearchable, Prov. 25. 3. that which destroyeth *K.*, Prov. 31. 3. it is not for *K.* to drink, Prov. 31. 4.

K. shall be thy nursing father, Isa. 49. 23. they set up *K.*, but not by me, Hos. 8. 4. brought before *K.*, Matt. 10. 18.

K. have desired to see, Luke 10. 24.

K. of Gentiles exercise lordship, Luke 22. 25. ye have reigned as *K.*, 1 Cor. 4. 8.

K. and priests unto God, Rev. 1. 6, 5. 10. way of *K.* of east, Rev. 16. 12.

KINGDOM.—*K.* of priests, Ex. 19. 6. thine is the *K.*, O Lord, 1 Chron. 29. 11; Ps. 22. 28. Matt. 6. 13.

his *K.* ruleth over all, Ps. 103. 19. glorious majesty of his *K.*, Ps. 145. 12. everlasting *K.*, Ps. 145. 13; Dan. 4. 3, 7. 27. *K.* against *K.*, Isa. 19. 2; Matt. 24. 7; Mark 13. 8; Luke 21. 10.

shall God of heaven set up a *K.*, Dan. 3. 44. ruleth in the *K.* of men, Dan. 4. 17, 25. 32. *K.* shall be the Lord's, Obad. 21. thy *K.* come, Matt. 10. 10; Luke 11. 2. good seed are children of the *K.*, Matt. 13. 38. my *K.* not of this world, John 18. 36.

shall have delivered up *K.*, 1 Cor. 15. 24. *K.* that cannot be moved, Heb. 12. 28. into everlasting *K.*, 2 Pet. 1. 11.

KINGDOM OF GOD.—*K.* of *G.* is come unto you, Matt. 12. 28. not fit for *K.* of *G.*, Luke 9. 62.

K. of *G.* cometh not w. observ., Luke 17. 20. *K.* is within you, Luke 17. 21. cannot see the *K.* of *G.*, Matt. 13. 12.

cannot enter into the *K.* of *G.*, John 3. 5. the *K.* of *G.* is not meat, Rom. 14. 17.

K. of *G.* is not in word, 1 Cor. 4. 20. now is come *K.* of our *G.*, Rev. 12. 10.

KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.—*K.* of *h.* is at hand, Matt. 3. 2.

K. of *h.* suffereth violence, Matt. 11. 12.

KINGDOMS.—*K.* were moved, Ps. 46. 6. *K.* gathered to serve Lord, Ps. 102. 22. that did shake *K.*, 1 Isa. 14. 16. shewed all *K.* of world, Matt. 4. 8.

K. of world are *K.* of Lord, Rev. 11. 15.

KINSMAN.—Rom. 16. 11.

KINSMEN.—My *K.* stand off, Ps. 38. 11. my *K.* according to flesh, Rom. 9. 3.

KISS.—*K.* Son, lest he be angry, Ps. 2. 12. every man *K.* his lips, Prov. 24. 26.

K. of an enemy deceit, Prov. 27. 6.

K. me with *K.* of his mouth, Cant. 1. 2. Mary had feet and anointed, Luke 7. 38. thou gavest me no *K.*, Luke 7. 45.

fell on Paul's neck *K.* him, Acts 20. 37. salute with an holy *K.*, Rom. 16. 16; 1 Cor. 16. 20; 2 Cor. 13. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 26. greet with *K.* of charity, 1 Pet. 5. 14.

KNEE.—To me every *K.* shall bow, Isa. 45. 23; Rom. 14. 11; Phil. 2. 10.

KNEES.—Strengthened feeble *K.*, Job 4. 4. confirm feeble *K.*, Isa. 35. 3; Heb. 12. 12. bow thy *K.* to the Father, Eph. 3. 14.

KNEEL.—Let us *K.* before Lord, Ps. 95. 6. and Jesus *K.* down, Luke 22. 41; [28. 16.]

KNEW.—In this place, and I *K.* it not, Gen. which *K.* not Joseph, Ex. 1. 8.

K. knowledge of M. H., Num. 24. 16. generation *K.* not Lord, Judg. 2. 10. nations that *K.* not thee, Isa. 55. 5. before I formed, I *K.* thee, Jer. 1. 5. profess I never *K.* you, Matt. 7. 13. and the word *K.* him, 1 John 1. 10. for he *K.* what was in me, John 2. 25. because when they *K.* God, Rom. 1. 21. by wisdom *K.* not God, 1 Cor. 1. 21. who *K.* no sin, 2 Cor. 5. 21.

K. a man in Christ, 2 Cor. 12. 2, 3. when ye *K.* not God, Gal. 4. 8.

KNIT.—Hearts *K.*, body *K.*, Col. 2. 2, 19.

KNOCK.—*K.*, and it shall be opened, Matt. 7. 7; Luke 11. 9.

KNOW.—I *K.*, there is no God but in Isr., 2. *K.* the God of thy father, 1 Chron. 28. 9. and *K.* thou if for thy good, Job 5. 27. but of yesterday, *K.* nothing, Job 9. 9.

K. my Redeemer liveth, Job 19. 25. thou sayest, how doth *K.* *K.* Job 22. 13. God great, and we *K.* him not, Job 36. 26. that *K.* thy name truth in thee, Ps. 9. 10. be still, and *K.* that I am *G.*, Ps. 46. 10. make me *K.* to wisdom, Ps. 51. 6.

teacheth man, shall not he *K.* *K.*, Ps. 94. 10. *K.* ye that Lord he is God, Ps. 100. 3. the place shall *K.* it no more, Ps. 103. 18.

K. my heart, Ps. 139. 23. there was no man would *K.* me, Ps. 142. 4. *K.* way wherein I should walk, Ps. 143. 8. *K.* wisdom and instruction, Prov. 1. 2. are four things which *K.* not, Prov. 30. 18. and delight to *K.* my ways, Isa. 58. 2.

K. that I the *L.* am thy Saviour, Isa. 60. 16. heart deceitful, who can *K.* it? Jer. 17. 9. was not this to *K.* me, saith *L.*, Jer. 22. 16. *K.* the Lord, for they shall all *K.* me, Jer. 31. 34; Heb. 8. 11.

K. there hath been a prophet, Ez. 2. 5, 33. thou shalt *K.* the Lord, Hos. 2. 20. then shalt we *K.* if we follow, Hos. 6. 3. thou shalt *K.* no God but me, Hos. 13. 4. is it not for you to *K.* judgment? Mic. 3. 1. it is given to you to *K.*, Matt. 13. 11. I *K.* you not, Matt. 25. 12.

ye *K.* neither day nor hour, Matt. 25. 13. *K.* not the man, Matt. 26. 72.

we speak that we do *K.*, John 3. 11. we *K.* what we worship, John 4. 22.

I *K.* my sheep, John 10. 27.

I *K.* thy work, heretofore, John 13. 7.

if ye *K.* these things, happy, John 13. 17. I *K.* whom I have chosen, John 13. 18. not for you to *K.* the times, Acts 1. 7. Jesus *I K.*, and Paul *I K.*, Acts 19. 15. neither can he *K.* them, 1 Cor. 2. 14. I *K.* nothing by myself, 1 Cor. 4. 4. for we *K.* in part, and prophesy, 1 Cor. 13. 9. I *K.* in part, then shall I *K.*, 1 Cor. 13. 12. to *K.* the love of Christ, Eph. 3. 19.

I *K.* that you have believed, 2 Tim. 1. 12. we *K.* that we *K.* him, 1 John 2. 3.

he that saith, *I K.* him, 1 John 2. 4. hereby *K.* we that we are in him, 1 John 2. 5. and ye *K.* all things, 1 John 2. 20.

we *K.* we have passed fr. death, 1 John 3. 14. we *K.* that we are of the truth, 1 John 3. 19. we *K.* that he abideth in us, 1 John 3. 24. *K.* we that we dwell in him, 1 John 4. 13. we *K.* that we are of God, 1 John 5. 19.

I *K.* thy work, Rev. 2. 9, 13, 19, 3. 1, 8. 15.

KNOWEST.—Whence *K.* thou me? Jn. 1. 48. a master, *K.* not these things? John 3. 10. what do thou *K.* not now, John 13. 7. thou *K.* all things, John 16. 30, 21. 17. Lord, thou *K.* I love thee, John 21. 15, 16. *K.* the hearts of all men, Acts 1. 24.

KNOWETH.—He *K.* the secrets of the heart, Ps. 44. 21.

he *K.* not that which shall be, Eccl. 8. 7. no man *K.* either love or, Eccl. 9. 1. the ox *K.* his owner, Isa. 1. 3.

he understandeth and *K.* me, Jer. 9. 24. he *K.* what is in darkness, Dan. 2. 22.

Lord *K.* them that trust in him, Nah. 1. 7. Father *K.* what things ye need, Matt. 6. 8. no man *K.* Son but Father, nor any *K.* Father save Son, Matt. 11. 27; Lu. 10. 22. of that day *K.* no man, Matt. 24. 36.

God *K.* your hearts, Luke 16. 15.

K. what is mind of Spirit, Rom. 8. 27. what man *K.* things of a man, even things of God *K.* no man, 1 Cor. 2. 11.

if any man think he *K.* anything, 1 Cor. 8. 2. Lord *K.* them that are his, 2 Tim. 2. 19. to him that *K.* to do good, Jas. 4. 17. Lord *K.* how to deliver godly, 2 Pet. 2. 9. God *K.* all things, 1 John 3. 20.

KNOWLEDGE.—Tree of *K.*, Gen. 2. 9. the *K.* is a God of *K.*, 1 Sam. 2. 3. shall any teach God *K.*? Job 21. 22.

perfect in *K.* is with thee, Job 34. 4. night to night sheweth *K.*, Ps. 19. 2. is there *K.* in Most High? Ps. 73. 11. such *K.* too wonderful for me, Ps. 139. 6. by *K.* depths are broken up, Prov. 3. 20. and *K.* rather than choice gold, Prov. 8. 10. *K.* of Holy is understanding, Prov. 9. 10. wise men lay up *K.*, Prov. 10. 14.

K. is easy to him that loveth, Prov. 14. 6. hateth *K.* spareth his words, Prov. 17. 27. not good soul be without *K.*, Prov. 19. 2. a man of *K.* increas. strength, Prov. 24. 5. nor have the *K.* of Holy, Prov. 30. 3. increaseth *K.*, Eccl. 1. 18. excellency of *K.* is wisdom, Eccl. 7. 12. nor *K.* in grave, Eccl. 9. 10. and *K.* shall be increased, Dan. 12. 4. for lack of *K.*, Hos. 4. 6. more perfect *K.* of that way, Acts 24. 22. we have the form of *K.*, Rom. 2. 20. for by law is the *K.* of sin, Rom. 7. 5. *K.* puffeth up, 1 Cor. 8. 1.

K. shall vanish away, 1 Cor. 13. 8. some have not *K.* of God, 1 Cor. 15. 34. love of Christ which passeth *K.*, Eph. 3. 19. wise man, endowed with *K.*? Jas. 3. 13. virt in *K.*, 2 Tim. 2. 1. 5. grow in *K.* of our Lord Jesus, 2 Pet. 3. 18.

KNOW.—You are to know *K.* of all, Amos 4. 13. you have *K.* in thy day, Lu. 19. 42. [3. 2.] if ye had *K.* me, John 8. 19. 14. 7. I am *K.* of mine, John 10. 14.

hast thou not *K.* me? John 14. 9.

Father, world hath not *K.* thee, Jn. 17. 25. these have *K.* thou sent me, John 17. 25.

K. unto God are all his works, Acts 15. 18. which may be *K.* of God, Rom. 1. 19. way of peace harvest, Rom. 10. 17.

I had not *K.* sin but by the law, Rom. 7. 7. who hath *K.* mind of Lord? Rom. 11. 34.

K. God or are *K.* of God, Gal. 4. 9.

LABOUR.—Their strength *L.* and, Ps. 90. man goeth to *L.* till even, Ps. 104. 23. [10 brought down heart with *L.*, Ps. 107. 12. shall cut the *L.* of thy hands, Ps. 128. 2. tendeth to life, Ps. 129. 16. 17. gathereth by *L.* shall increase, Prov. 13. 11. in all *L.* there is profit, Prov. 14. 23. all things are full of *L.* man, Eccl. 1. 8. what hath man of all his *L.*? Eccl. 2. 22. yet is there no end of all his *L.*, Eccl. 4. 8. all *L.* of man is for his mouth, Eccl. 6. 7. why spend you *L.* for that, Isa. 55. 2. came I out of womb to see *L.*, Jer. 20. 18. though *L.* of olive fall, Job 3. 17. your *L.* is not in vain, 1 Cor. 15. 58. this is fruit of my *L.*, Phil. 1. 22.

L. of love, 1 Thess. 1. 3, Heb. 6. 10. I know thy *L.* and, Rev. 2. 2. [Deut. 5. 13.]

LABOUR.—Six days sa. thou *L.*, Ex. 20. 9. why thou *L.* I in vain? Job 9. 29. *L.* not to be rich, Prov. 23. 4. for whom do I *L.*? Eccl. 4. 8. they shall not *L.* in vain, Isa. 65. 23. the people shall *L.* in vain, Jer. 51. 58. come to me, all ye that *L.*, Matt. 11. 28. *L.* not for meat that perish, John 6. 27.

L. with our own hands, 1 Cor. 4. 12. but rather *L.* with his hands, Eph. 4. 28. that *L.* in word and doctrine, 1 Tim. 5. 17. *L.* to enter into that rest, Heb. 4. 11.

LABOURED.—I *L.* more abundantly, 1 Cor. 15. 10. [10. 2.]

LABOURED.—I few, Matt. 9. 37. 38. [10. 2.]

L. worthy of his *L.*, Luke 10. 7; 1 Tim. we are together with *G.*, 1 Cor. 3. 9. [5. 18.]

LABOURETH.—That *L.*, *L.* for himself, Prov. 16. 26. [2. 9.]

LABOURING.—*L.* night and day, 1 Thess. **LABOURS.**—Entered in thy *L.*, John 4. 38. in *L.* in watchings, 2 Cor. 6. 5. boasting of other men's *L.*, 2 Cor. 10. 17. in *L.* more abundant, 2 Cor. 11. 23. they may rest from their *L.*, Rev. 14. 13.

LACK.—Giveth to poor shall not *L.*, Prov. what *L.* I yet? Matt. 19. 20. [28. 27.]

L. ye any thing? Luke 22. 35. nor any among them that *L.*, Acts. 4. 34.

LACKEST.—One thing thou *L.*, Mk. 10. 21.

LADDER.—Gen. 28. 12.

LADEN.—People *L.* with iniquity, Isa. 1. 4.

LADY.—Judg. 5. 29; Esth. 1. 18; Isa. 47. 6, 7; 2 John 1. 5.

LARK.—*L.* fire, Rev. 20. 20, 10. 14, 15.

LAMB.—Where is the *L.*? Gen. 22. 7. 8. the poor man's *L.*, 2 Sam. 12. 3. 4. wolf shall dwell with the *L.*, Isa. 11. 6. as a *L.* to the slaughter, Isa. 53. 7. wolf and *L.* shall feed together, Isa. 65. 23. behold the *L.* of God, John 1. 29. 36. as a *L.* without blemish, 1 Pet. 1. 19. midst of elders sound a *L.*, Rev. 5. 6. worthy is the *L.* that was slain, Rev. 5. 12. I shall feed and lead to fount, Rev. 7. 17. *L.* slain from founda. of world, Rev. 13. 8. throne of God and *L.*, Rev. 22. 1. 3.

LAME.—The *L.* take the prey, Isa. 33. 23. *L.* man leap as an hart, Isa. 35. 6. ye offer for the *L.* for sacrifice? Mal. 1. 8. the *L.* walk, Matt. 11. 5. 15. 31.

lest *L.* be turned out of way, Heb. 12. 13.

LAMENTATION.—In Ramah *L.*, Jer. 31. 40, Acts 8. 2.

LAME.—Thou art my *L.*, O *L.*, 2 Sam. 22. 23. God gave him a *L.* in Jer. 1 Kings 15. 4. is as a *L.* despised, Job 12. 5. thy word is a *L.* to feet, Ps. 119. 105. ordained *L.* for mine anointed, Ps. 132. 17. *L.* of wicked shall be put out, Prov. 13. 9. cursest father, his *L.* shall be put out, Prov. 20. 20.

LAMPS.—Seven *L.*, Ex. 27. 23; Zech. 4. 23. his eyes as *L.* of fire, Dan. 10. 6. [Rev. 4. 5, ten virgins took *L.*, Matt. 25. 1-8.]

LAND.—The *L.* is mine, Lev. 25. 23. a *L.* behold the *L.* caretaker, Deut. 11. 12. behold *L.* that is very far off, Isa. 33. 17.

LAND-MARK.—Not remove *L.-m.*, Deut. 19. 14, 27. 17; Prov. 22. 28, 23. 10.

LANGUAGE.—Whole earth was of one *L.* Gen. 11. 1.

no *L.* where voice is heard, Ps. 19. 3. heard a *L.* of understanding not, Ps. 51. 5. a people of strange *L.*, Ps. 119. 1. five cities speak *L.* of Canaan, Isa. 19. 12. whose *L.* thou knowest not, Jer. 6. 15. a pure *L.*, Zeph. 3. 9.

heard them speak in own *l*, Acts 2. 6.
LARGE.—A *l* place, 2 Sam. 22. 30; Ps. 18. 19, 118. 5; Hos. 4. 16.
LARGENESS.—Of heart, 1 Kings 4. 29.
LASCIVIOUSNESS.—Out of heart proceed *l*, Mark 7. 22.
 works of flesh manifest *l*, Gal. 5. 19, given themselves to *l*, Eph. 4. 19, when we walked in *l*, 1 Pet. 4. 3, turning grace of God into *l*, Jude 4. [11].
LAST.—The first and *l*, Isa. 44. 6; Rev. 1. 5, state worse than first, Matt. 12. 45.
 first shall be *l*, Matt. 19. 30, 20. 16; Mark 10. 31; Luke 13. 30.
 unto this *l*, Matt. 20. 14.
LAST TIME.—It is the *l* *, 1 John 2. 18.
LATCHET.—Isa. 5. 27; Matt. 1. 7.
LATTER.—Stand at *l* day, Job 19. 25, in *l* times some depart, 1 Tim. 4. 1. [21. 6].
LAUGH.—God made me *l* all will *l*, Gen. 1. at shaking of a spear, Job 41. 29, that sitteth in heavens shall *l*, Ps. 2. 4, that see me *l* me to scorn, Ps. 22. 7, the Lord shall *l* at him, Ps. 37. 13, righteous also shall *l* at him, Ps. 52. 6, thou, O Lord, shalt *l* at them, Ps. 59. 8, I will *l* at your calamity, Prov. 1. 26, woe to you that *l* now, Luke 6. 25.
LAUGHTER.—Mouth filled with *l*, Ps. 1. said of *l*, it is mad, Eccl. 2. 2. [26. 2].
l be turned to mourning, Jas. 4. 9. [22].
LAW.—Receive *l* from his mouth, Job 22. the *l* of the Lord is perfect, Ps. 19. 7, *l* of his God is in his heart, Ps. 37. 31, thy *l* is within my heart, Ps. 40. 8, wondrous things out of thy *l*, Ps. 119. 18, but *l* delight in thy *l*, Ps. 119. 70, *l* of mouth better than gold, Ps. 119. 72, thy *l* is my delight, Ps. 119. 77, 92, 174, I love thy *l*, Ps. 119. 97, 113, thy *l* is truth, Ps. 119. 142, the *l* is light, Prov. 6. 23, *l* of wise is fountain of life, Prov. 13. 14, out of Zion sh. forth the *l*, Isa. 2. 3; Mic. 4. 2, and the strong army, Isa. 8. 20. [4. 2].
l shall proceed from me, Isa. 51. 4, in whose heart is my *l*, Isa. 51. 7, the *l* is no more, Lam. 2. 9, *l* of Medes, Dan. 6. 12, *l* of truth was in mouth, Mal. 2. 6, this is the *l* and prophets, Matt. 7. 12, the *l* till John, Matt. 11. 13; Luke 16. 16, weightier matters of *l*, Matt. 23. 23, the *l* was given by Moses, John 1. 17, doth *l* judge before it hear, John 7. 51, received *l* by angels, Acts 7. 53, Gentiles having not *l*, are a *l*, Rom. 2. 14, by deeds of *l* no flesh justified, Rom. 2. 20, by what *l* of works? Nay, Rom. 3. 27, *l* worketh wrath, where no *l* is, Rom. 4. 15, until *l* sin was in world, Rom. 5. 13, *l* entered that offence might, Rom. 5. 20, not under the *l*, Rom. 6. 14, 15; Gal. 5. 18, is *l* sin? God forbid, Rom. 7. 7, the *l* is holy, Rom. 7. 12, the *l* is spiritual, Rom. 7. 14, another *l* war, aga. *l* of mind, Rom. 7. 23, the *l* of spirit of life, Rom. 8. 2, what the *l* could not do, Rom. 8. 3. [21. not without *l*, to G. under *l*, to C., 1 Cor. 9. strength of sin is the *l*, 1 Cor. 15. 56, through *l* dead to *l*, Gal. 3. 12, and the *l* is not of *l*, Gal. 3. 19, is the *l* against the promises? Gal. 3. 21, the *l* was our schoolmaster, Gal. 3. 24, all the *l* is fulfilled in one word, Gal. 5. 14, against such is no *l*, Gal. 5. 23, *l* not made for righteous, 1 Tim. 1. 9, not after the *l* of a carnal, Heb. 7. 16, the *l* made nothing perfect, Heb. 7. 19, who looketh into perfect *l*, Jas. 1. 25, fulfil the royal *l*, ye do well, Jas. 2. 8, **LAWFUL**.—Do what is not *l*, Matt. 12. 2, is it *l* to heal on sabbath? Matt. 12. 10, all things *l* to me, 1 Cor. 6. 12, 10, 13, **LAWGIVER**.—*l* from betw. his feet, Gen. Judah is my *l*, Ps. 60. 7, 108. 8. [49. 10, Lord is our *l*, and, Isa. 33. 22, one *l* who is able to save, Jas. 4. 12, **LAWLESS**.—Law is for *l*, 1 Tim. 1. 9, **LAWYERS**.—*l* rejected counsel of G., Lu. woe to you *l*, Luke 11. 46, 52. [7. 30].
LAY.—Not wh. to *l* his head, Matt. 8. 20, see the place where the *l*, Matt. 28. 6, **LAD**.—Behold wh. they *l*, Hm. 16. 8, wherein never man was *l*, Luke 23. 53; John 19. 41, where have ye *l* him? John 11. 34, know not where they *l* him, Jn. 20. 2, 13, **LEAD**.—Sank as *l* in waters, Ex. 15. 10, **LEAD**.—The *l* alone did *l* him, Deut. 32. 12, the *l* luthy righteousness, Ps. 5. 8, *l* me in thy truth, Ps. 25. 5, for thy name's sake *l* me, Ps. 31. 3, there shall thine hand *l* me, Ps. 139. 10, **LEAD**.—*l* blind, Matt. 15. 14; Luke 6. 39,

LEADER.—*l* of people cause to err, Isa. a *l* to the people, Isa. 55. 4. [19. 16].
LEADETH.—*l* me beside still wa., Ps. 23. 2, he *l* me in paths of righteousness, Ps. 23. 3, am thy God which *l* thee, Ps. 48. 17, shepherds and them, John 10. 3, **LEAP**.—Break *l* driven to and, Job 13. 25, his *l* shall not wither, Ps. 1. 3, her *l* shall be green, Jer. 17. 8, **LEAVES**.—Sewed fig *l*, Gen. 3. 7, nothing but *l*, Matt. 21. 19; Mark 11. 13, **LEAGUE**.—In *l* with stones, Job 5. 23, **LEAN**.—*l* not to own understand, Prov. yet *l* on the Lord, Mic. 3. 11. [3. 5].
l be beloved, Cant. 8. 5, **LEARN**.—*l* on Jesus' bosom, John 13. 23, on his breast at supper, John 21. 20, Jacob *l* on top of staff, Heb. 11. 21, **LEARNLESS**.—Sent *l* into their soul, Ps. my *l*, Isa. 24. 16. [106. 15].
LEAP.—By my G., *l* over a wall, 2 Sam. 22. 30; Ps. 18. 29, why *l* ye, ye high hills, Ps. 68. 16, **LEARN**.—*l* to fear the Lord, Deut. 31. 13, *l* at statutes, Ps. 119. 71, 73, lest thou *l* his ways, Prov. 22. 25, *l* to do well, Isa. 1. 17, neither *l* war any more, Isa. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, not way of the heathen, Jer. 10. 2, *l* of me, Matt. 11. 29, *l* to maintain good works, Tit. 3. 14, **LEARNED**.—*l* given me tongue of *l*, Isa. that hath *l* of Father, John 6. 45. [50. 4].
 having never *l*, John 7. 15, *l* in wisdom of Egypt, Acts 7. 22, *l* have not so *l* Christ, Eph. 4. 20, yet *l* he obedience, Heb. 5. 8. [9. 9].
LEARNING.—Will increase *l*, Prov. 1. 5, much *l* doth make thee mad, Acts 26. 24, things written for our *l*, Rom. 15. 4, ever *l*, and never abate, 2 Tim. 3. 7, **LEASING**.—Ps. 4. 2, 5, 6. [2. 6].
LEAST.—Not *l* among the princes, Matt. one of these *l* commandments, Matt. 5. 19, *l* in kingdom of heaven is, Matt. 11. 11, **LEAVE**.—*l* father and mother, Gen. 2. 24; Matt. 19. 5; Mark 10. 7; Eph. 5. 31, *l* me not, Ps. 27. 9, 119. 121, doth he not *l* the ninety and nine, Matt. 18. 12; Luke 15. 4, and not to *l* other undone, Matt. 23. 23, *l* world and go to Father, John 16. 28, *l* will never *l* thee, Heb. 13. 5. [19. 16].
LEAVE.—*l* pray and serve, Ex. 12. 15, kingdom of heaven is like *l*, Matt. 13. 33; Luke 13. 21, beware of *l* of Pharisees and Sadducees, Matt. 16. 6, 11; Mark 8. 15; Luke 12. 1, little *l* heaveneth the whole lump, 1 Cor. 5. 6; Gal. 5. 9, purge out therefore the old *l*, 1 Cor. 5. 7, keep the feast, not with old *l*, 1 Cor. 5. 8, **LEAVENED**.—Till whole was *l*, Matt. 13. 33, *l* the *l* of leaven, Ex. 24. 27, *l* the *l* God *l* them through wilderness, Ex. 13. 18, he *l* them by the right way, Ps. 107. 7, *l* them by the right hand, Isa. 63. 12, as are *l* by Spirit of God, Rom. 8. 14, if ye be *l* by the Spirit, Gal. 5. 18, *l* away with divers lusts, 2 Tim. 3. 6, **LEES**.—Feast of wines on the *l*, Isa. 25. 6, settled on his *l*, Jer. 48. 11; Zeph. 1. 1, **LETT**.—Was not one of them *l*, Ps. 106. 11, a child *l* to himself, Prov. 23. 15, let nothing of her be *l*, Jer. 50. 25, one taken, the other *l*, Matt. 24. 40, *l* all and, Mark 10. 28; Luke 5. 28, no man that hath *l* house, Mark 10. 29, thou hast *l* thy first love, Rev. 2. 4, **LEGS**.—*l* of lame not equal, Prov. 26. 7, they brake not his *l*, John 19. 33, **LEND**.—If thou *l* money, Ex. 22. 25, shalt *l* to many nations, Deut. 15. 6, shall *l* him sufficient for need, Deut. 15. 8, sh. not *l* on usury to brother, Deut. 23. 19, to a stran. may *l* on usury, Deut. 23. 20, if *l* of whom ye hope to receive, Luke 6. 34, do good and *l*, Luke 6. 35, friend, *l* me three loaves, Luke 11. 5, **LENDER**.—Prov. 22. 7; Isa. 24. 2. [26. 16].
LENETH.—Is ever merci, and *l*, Ps. 37, good man sheweth fav, and *l*, Ps. 112. 5, pity on the poor, *l* to Lord, Prov. 19. 17, **LENT**.—Thet. of thy days, Deut. 30. 20, even *l* of days for ever, Ps. 21. 4, if days is in her right hand, Prov. 3. 16, **LENT**.—*l* him to the Lord, 1 Sam. 1. 28, I have not *l* on usury, Jer. 15. 10, **LEOPARD**.—*l* lie with the kid, Isa. 11. 6, can the *l* change his spots? Jer. 13. 23, **LEPERS**.—Many *l* were in Isr., Luke 4. 27, **LESS**.—Go beyond to *l*, Num. 22. 18, who am *l* than the least, Eph. 3. 8, **LESSER**.—*l* light to rule night, Gen. 1. 16, **LET**.—*l* to husbandmen, Matt. 21. 33, if thou *l* this man go, John 12. 12,

who now letteth will *l*, 2 Thess. 2. 7, **LETTER**.—Not in oldness of *l*, Rom. 7. 5, not of *l*, but of the Spirit, 2 Cor. 3. 6, large *l* I have written, Gal. 6. 11, [17. 15].
LETTERS.—How know this man *l*, John nor need we *l* of commend., 2 Cor. 3. 1, his *l* are weighty and powerful, 2 Cor. 10. 10, **LEVIATHAN**.—Job 41. 1; Ps. 74. 14, 104. 28; Isa. 27. 1, **LEVITE**.—Luke 10. 32; Acts 4. 36, **LEVITICAL**.—By *l* priesthood, Heb. 7. 11, **LEWD**.—Jews took *l* fathers, Acts 17. 5, **LEW**.—*l*, and the fellow of it, Jn. 8. 44, say, I know him not, *l* be *l*, Jn. 8. 55, G. be true, and every man a *l*, Rom. 3. 4, we make him a *l*, 1 John 1. 10, keepeth not com. is *l*, 1 John 2. 4, 4. 20, who is a *l*, but he that denieth, 1 John 2. 22, believeth not G. made him *l*, 1 John 5. 10, **LIARS**.—All men are *l*, Ps. 116. 11, the Creteans are always *l*, Titus 1. 12, and hast found them *l*, Rev. 2. 2, all *l* have their part in her, Rev. 21. 8, **LIAR**.—*l* shall be called *l*, Rev. 11. 25, the vile shall not be called *l*, Isa. 32. 5, the *l* deviseth *l* things, Isa. 32. 8, God who giveth all men *l*, Jas. 1. 5, **LIBERALITY**.—1 Cor. 6. 3; 2 Cor. 8. 2, **LIBERTINES**.—Acts 6. 9. [Lev. 25. 10].
LIBERTY.—Proclaim *l* thro' the land, I will walk at *l*, Ps. 119. 45, proclaim *l* to the captives, Isa. 61. 1, I proclaim *l* you, Jer. 31. 17, into the glorious *l*, Rom. 8. 21, why is my *l* judged of ano., 1 Cor. 10. 29, where Spirit of *l* is, is *l*, 2 Cor. 3. 17, stand fast in *l* wherewith, Gal. 5. 1, ye have been called to *l*, Gal. 5. 13, law of *l*, Jas. 1. 25, 2. 12, not using *l* for a cloak, 1 Pet. 2. 16, **LIE**.—Man, that he should *l*, Num. 23. 19, I will not *l* to David, Ps. 89. 35, that will *l* me, Job. 63. 8, as the *l* it will spit and not *l*, [2. 3], thou hast not *l* unto men, Acts 5. 4, *l* not one to another, Col. 3. 9, G. that cannot *l*, Titus 1. 2; Heb. 6. 18, *l* not against the truth, Jas. 3. 14, **LIE**.—Is not a *l* in right hand? Isa. 44. 20, they should believe a *l*, 2 Thess. 2. 11, no *l* is of the truth, 1 John 2. 21, maketh a *l*, Rev. 21. 27, 22. 15, **LIES**.—That speaketh *l*, Prov. 19. 5, 9, we have made *l* of our refuge, Isa. 15, speaking *l* in hypocrisy, 1 Tim. 4. 2, **LIFE**.—Tree of *l*, Gen. 2. 9, 32; Rev. 2. 7, *l* for *l*, Ex. 21. 23; Deut. 19. 21, *l* is in the blood, Lev. 17. 11, I have set before thee *l*, Deut. 30. 15, it is your *l*, Deut. 32. 47, our *l* for yours, Josh. 2. 14, bound up in bundle of *l*, 1 Sam. 25. 22, my *l* is but my skin, Job 7. 7, thou hast given me *l*, Job 10. 12, men have portion in the *l*, Ps. 17. 14, the Lord is strength of my *l*, Ps. 27. 1, even *l* for evermore, Ps. 133. 3, a tree of *l*, Prov. 3. 18, 13. 12, 15. 4, *l* to thy soul, Prov. 3. 22, for she is thy *l*, Prov. 4. 13, whose findeth me findeth *l*, Prov. 8. 35, way of *l* is above to the wise, Prov. 15. 24, wisdom guideth *l*, Eccl. 7. 12, I set before you the way of *l*, Jer. 21. 8, thy *l* for a prey to the Jer. 39. 18, 45, take no thought for your *l*, Matt. 6. 25, *l* consisteth not in abund., Luke 12. 15, the *l* more than meat, Luke 12. 23, in him was *l* and the *l*, John 1. 4, as Father hath *l* in himself, John 5. 26, the light of *l*, John 8. 12, lay down my *l*, John 10. 15, 17, 13. 37, I am the *l*, John 11. 25, 14. 6, lay down thy *l* for my sake, John 13. 38, his *l* is taken for the earth, Acts 8. 33, *l* from the dead, Rom. 8. 15, *l* or death, all yours, 1 Cor. 3. 22, that pertain to this *l*, 1 Cor. 6. 3, 4, *l* of Jesus be manifested, 2 Cor. 4. 10, *l* which I now live in the flesh, Gal. 2. 20, your *l* is hid with Christ in God, Col. 3. 3, for what is your *l*? a vapour, Jas. 4. 14, things pertaining to *l*, 2 Pet. 1. 3, the *l* was manifested, 1 John 1. 2, pride of *l* is not of the Father, 1 John 2. 16, and this *l* is in him, 1 John 5. 11, See ETERNAL, **LIFT**.—To thee *l* my soul, Ps. 25. 1, 86. 4, *l* up my hands in thy name, Ps. 63. 4, now will *l* up myself, Isa. 33. 10, *l* up thy voice like a trumpet, Isa. 58. 1, let us *l* up our hearts, Lam. 3. 41, *l* up hands that hang down, Heb. 12. 12, and he shall *l* you up, Jas. 4. 10, **LIFTED**.—*l* up in ways of *l*, 2 Chron. 17. 6, not *l* up soul unto vanity, Ps. 24. 4,

thou hast me up, Ps. 30. 1, 102. 10.
 thine heart is *z*, up, Ezek. 28. 2.
 soul *z*, up is not upright, Hab. 2. 4.
z up hands and blessed them, Luke 24. 50.
 as Moses *z*, up serpent, John 3. 14.
 when ye have *z*, up Son of man, John 8. 28.
 if I be *z*, up, will draw all, John 12. 32.
 Son of man must be *z*, up, John 12. 34.
z up with p. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
LIFTER—To *z* of head, Ps. 3. 3.
LIFTING—*z* up of my hands, Ps. 141. 2.
z up holy han-*z*, 1 Tim. 2. 8.
LIGHT—Made, of it and went, Matt. 22. 5.
LIGHT—Let there be *z*, Gen. 1. 3.
 I-ræel had *z* in dwellings, Ex. 10. 23.
 where the *z* is as darkness, Job 10. 22.
 the *z* of wicked, Job 18. 5.
z shall shine on thy ways, Job 22. 28.
 upon whom doth not *z*, arise? Job 23. 3.
 for *z* of mine eyes, Job 29. 18.
 where is way where *z* dwell, Job 38. 19.
z of thy maintenance, Ps. 4. 6, 83. 13, 90. 8.
 Lord is my *z*, and, Ps. 27. 1.
 in thy *z* shall we see *z*, Ps. 36. 9.
 send out thy *z*, and thy truth, Ps. 43. 3.
z is sown for the righteous, Ps. 97. 11.
 Lord who hath shewed us *z*, Ps. 113. 27.
 a *z* to my paths, Ps. 119. 105.
z of righteous rejoiceth, Prov. 13. 9.
z of eyes rejoiceth heart, Prov. 15. 30.
z of the eyes, Eccl. 1. 5.
 let us walk in the *z* of Lord, Isa. 2. 5.
 darkness for *z*, *z* darkness, Isa. 5. 20.
 the *z* is darkened in heavens, Isa. 5. 30.
 because there is no *z* in them, Isa. 8. 20.
z of moon as *z* of sun, *z* of sun as the *z* of
 seven days, Isa. 30. 26.
 give for *z* to Gentiles, Isa. 42. 6.
 then shall thy *z* break forth, Isa. 58. 8.
 then sh. thy *z* rise in obscurity, Isa. 58. 10.
 for *z* of mine eyes, Isa. 59. 18.
 arise, shine, for thy *z* is come, Isa. 60. 1.
z shall be thy everlasting *z*, Isa. 60. 20.
z by day, *z* by night, Jer. 31. 35.
 judgments as *z* goeth forth, Hos. 6. 5.
 in that day *z* will not be clear, Zech. 14. 6.
 evening time it shall be *z*, Zech. 14. 7.
 ye are *z* of world, Matt. 5. 14.
 let your *z* so shine before men, Matt. 5. 16.
 the *z* of the body is the eye, Matt. 6. 22.
 the *z* of the heart is the candle, Matt. 6. 22.
 wiser than children of *z*, Luke 14. 8.
 life was the *z* of men, John 1. 9.
 that is true *z*, which lighteneth, John 1. 9.
 that *z* is come into the world, John 3. 19.
 every one doeth evil hateth *z*, John 3. 20.
 that doeth truth cometh to *z*, John 3. 21.
 a burning and shining *z*, John 5. 35.
 I am *z* of the world, he that followeth me
 shall have *z* of life, John 8. 12, 9. 5.
 the *z* of men is the candle, John 11. 10.
 a little while is with you, John 12. 35.
 while ye have *z*, believe in *z*, John 12. 38.
 am come *z*, into world, John 12. 46.
 a *z* to the Gentiles, Acts 13. 47, 26. 23.
 bring to *z*, hidden things, 1 Cor. 4. 5.
 lest *z* of gospel shine, 2 Cor. 4. 4. [4. 6.
 command *z* to shine out of dark., 2 Cor.
 walk as children of *z*, Eph. 5. 8.
 whatsoever doth manifest is *z*, Eph. 5. 13.
 Christ shall give thee *z*, Eph. 5. 14.
 the *z* of the brethren of the church, 1 Tim.
 who brought life to *z*, 2 Tim. 1. 10.
 called to marvellous *z*, 1 Pet. 2. 9.
 a *z* shining in dark place, 2 Pet. 1. 19.
 God is *z*, in him no darkness, 1 John 1. 5.
 walk in *z*, as he is in *z*, 1 John 1. 7.
 he that saith he is in *z*, 1 John 2. 9.
 and the Lamb is the *z* thereof, Rev. 21. 23.
 they need not *z* of the sun, Rev. 22. 5.
LIGHT—Nor sun *z* on thm, Rev. 7. 16.
LIGHTEN—*z* up the darkness, 2 Sam. 2.
 mine eyes, 1st I. Ps. 13. 8. [22. 9.
 looked to him and were *z*, Ps. 24. 5.
 Lord *z*, both their eyes, Prov. 29. 13.
 earth was *z*, with his glory, Rev. 18. 1.
 the glory of God did *z*, it, Rev. 21. 23.
LIGHTER—Than vanity, Ps. 63. 9.
LIGHTNESS—Did I see *z*? 2 Cor. 1. 17.
LIGHTNING—Thunders, *z* and cloud, Ex.
 way for *z*, John 26. 38, 25. [19. 16.
 the *z* of the world, Rev. 18. 14.
 the *z* lighted the world, Psa. 77. 13, 97. 4.
 as *z* cometh out of east, Matt. 24. 27.
 as *z* fall from heaven, Luke 10. 18.
LIGHTS—Let be *z* in firmam., Ps. 139.
 made great *z*, Ps. 136. 7.
 bright *z*, will I make dark, Ezek. 32. 8.
z burning, Luke 12. 35.
 ye shine as *z* in world, Phil. 2. 15.
LIKE—Who is *z* unto thee? Ex. 15. 11;
 Deut. 33. 29; 1 Kings 8. 23; 2 Chron. 6.
 14; 24. 35. 7.
z people, 1st priest, Hos. 4. 9.
 made *z*, his brethren, Heb. 2. 17.
 made *z*, to the Son of God, Heb. 7. 3.

appear, we shall be **I** him, 1 John 3. 2.
I, the Son of man, Rev. 1. 13, 14, 14.
LIKE-MINDED.—Be **I**-*m*, Rom. 15. 5;
 no man **I**-*m*, Phil. 2. 20. [Phil. 2. 20.
LIKENESS.—Man after **I**, Gen. 1. 26,
 begot a son in his own **I**, Gen. 5. 3. [5. 1.
 not make **I** of any thing, Ex. 20. 4.
 when I awake with **I**, Ps. 17. 15.
 what **I** compare to him? Gen. 40. 18.
 God is **I**, Ps. 139. 1. Acts 14. 11.
 in **I** of his death, Rom. 6. 5.
 God in **I** of sinful flesh, Rom. 8. 3.
 was made in **I** of men, Phil. 2. 7.
LILY.—I am **I** of valley, Cant. 2. 1.
 as **I** among thorns, so my love, Cant. 2. 2.
 Israel shall grow as the **I**, Hos. 14. 5.
LIMIT.—**I** Holy One of Israel, Ps. 78. 41.
 he **I** a certain day, Heb. 4. 7.
LIME.—**I** fallen in pious places, Pa. 16. 6.
 who are **I** gone, tread the earth, P. 19. 4.
I upon **I**, Isa. 30. 10.
 stretch on **I** of confusion, Isa. 34. 11.
LINGERS.—Of the **I** of David, Luke 2. 4.
LINGERED.—Gen. 9. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 3.
LION.—Judah couched as a **I**, Gen. 49. 9.
 thou huntest me as a fierce **I**, Job 10. 16.
 a **I** in the way, Prov. 22. 13, 26. 13.
I shall eat straw like ox, Isa. 11. 7, 65. 25.
 no **I** shall be there, Isa. 33. 9.
 who are **I** to Ephraim **I**, Hos. 5. 14.
 devil as roaring **I**, 1 Pet. 5. 8.
I of the tribe of Judah, Rev. 5. 5.
LIONS.—My soul is among **I**, Ps. 57. 4.
 stopped mouths of **I**, Heb. 11. 33.
LIPS.—Of uncircumcised **I**, Ex. 6. 12, 30.
 only her **I** moved, 1 Sam. 1. 13.
 all flattering **I**, Ps. 12. 3; Prov. 20. 19.
 our **I** are own, who love over us? Ps. 12. 4.
 goeth not out of feigned **I**, Ps. 17. 1.
 joyful **I**, Ps. 31. 18, 110. 2; Prov. 12. 25, 17. 7.
 joyful **I**, Prov. 17. 9.
 my **I** shall praise thee, Ps. 63. 3, 119. 171.
 praise thee with joyful **I**, Ps. 63. 5.
 the opening of my **I**, Prov. 8. 6.
I of the righteous, Prov. 10. 21, 32.
I of wise, Prov. 14. 3, 15. 7.
 righteous **I** delight of kings, Prov. 16. 13.
 his **I** are the snare of his soul, Prov. 18. 7.
I of knowledge are a jewel, Prov. 20. 15.
 clean **I**, Isa. 6. 5.
 render calves of our **I**, Hos. 14. 2.
 poison is upon their **I**, Rom. 3. 13.
 other **I** I speak to this, 1 Cor. 14. 21.
I speak no guile, 1 Pet. 3. 10.
LITTLE.—It is a **I** one, Gen. 19. 20.
 ear received a **I** thereof, Job 4. 12.
I that a righteous man hath, Ps. 37. 16.
 better is **I** with, Prov. 15. 16, 16. 8.
 four things are **I** on earth, Prov. 30. 34.
 he is a **I** thing, Isa. 40. 15.
 a very **I** thing, Isa. 40. 15.
I one become a thousand, Isa. 60. 22.
 though **I** among thousands, Mic. 5. 2.
 bring in **I**, Hag. 1. 8.
 it came to **I**, Hag. 1. 9.
 was but a **I** displeased, Zech. 1. 15.
 one of these **I** ones, Matt. 10. 42, 18. 6, 10.
 14; Mark 9. 42; Luke 17. 2.
 O thou of **I** faith, Matt. 14. 31.
 to witness **I** is for **I**, Luke 17. 47.
 as father in **I** very **I**, Luke 19. 17.
LITTLE WHILE.—John 7. 33, 12. 35, 13.
 33, 14, 19, 16, 18, 17, 19.
LIVE.—Do, he shall **I**, Lev. 18. 5; Neh. 9.
 29; Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21; Gal. 3. 12.
 by ev. word of **I** doth man **I**, Deut. 8. 3.
 I would not **I** always, Job 7. 16.
 wicked not **I** half their days, Ps. 55. 23.
I joyfully with wife thou lovest, Eccl. 9. 9.
 by **I** of their fathers, Gen. 22. 15.
 shall surely **I**, Ezek. 3. 21, 18. 17, 33. 13.
 shall when in thy blood, **I**, Ezek. 16. 6.
 seek me, and ye shall **I**, Amos 5. 4, 6.
 man not **I** by bread alone, Matt. 4. 4;
 Luke 4. 4.
 this do, and thou shalt **I**, Luke 10. 28.
 I, by Father, so he **I** by me, John 6. 57.
 by **I**, **I**, ye shall **I** also, John 14. 19.
 in him we **I** and move, Acts 17. 28.
I peacefully with all men, Rom. 12. 18.
 we shall **I** in **I** of Law, Rom. 14. 8.
 I should not **I** to themselves, 2 Cor. 5. 15.
I, yet not **I**, Gal. 2. 20.
 if we **I** in the Spirit, let us, Gal. 5. 25.
 for me to **I** is Christ, Phil. 1. 21.
 all that will **I** godly sh. suffer, 2 Tim. 3. 12.
I soberly, Tit. 2. 12.
 willing to **I** honestly, Heb. 13. 18.
 we **I** to righteousness, 1 Pet. 2. 24.
 no longer should **I** in the flesh, 1 Pet. 4. 2.
 by **I** of the living, 1 Pet. 4. 6.
LIVED.—In all good conscience, Acts 1. 10.
I and reigned with Christ, Rev. 20. 4. [23. 1.
LIVES.—Were lovely in their **I**, 2 Sam. 1.
 men that hazarded **I**, Acts 15. 26. [23.
 lay down **I** for brethren, 1 John 3. 16.

they loved not their **I**, Rev. 12. 11.
LIVERLY—Whosoever **I**, and John 11. 26.
 in that he **I**, who saith, Rom. 6. 10.
 none of us **I**, or dieth to himself, Rom. 14. 7.
 Christ **I**, in me, Gal. 2. 20.
 he that **I**, and was dead, Rev. 1. 18.
LIVING—In his hand every **I** thing, Job
 12. 10. (116. 9)
 land of the **I**, Job 28. 13; Ps. 27. 13, 52. 5.
 light of **I**, Job 33. 30; Ps. 66. 13.
I will lay **I** to his heart, Eccl. 7. 2.
 the **I** know that **I** they shall die, Eccl. 9. 5.
 written among **I** the gruelings, Isa. 4. 3.
 the **I**, he shall praise thee, Isa. 38. 19.
 wherefore **I** complain, Lam. 3. 39.
 God is God of the **I**, Matt. 22. 32.
 why seek ye **I**, among dead? Luke 24. 5.
 as the **I**, Father hath sent me, John 6. 5.
LOATHE—**I** **I**, I would not live, Job 7.
I, themselves for evils, Ezek. 6. 9. (16.
I will **I**, Zion, Jer. 14. 19.
LOATHSOME—**I** **I**, diseases, Ps. 38. 7.
 a wicked man is **I**, Prov. 13. 5.
LOAVES—Five **I**, Matt. 14. 17, 19.
 seven **I**, Matt. 15. 36.
 friend, lend me three **I**, Luke 11. 5.
 five barley **I**, John 6. 9, 11, 13.
 because ye did eat of the **I**, John 6. 26.
LOCUST—Joel 1. 4, 2, 25.
 the **I** that was **I**, Matt. 3. 4; Mark 1. 6.
LODGE—Where thou lodgest **I** will **I**,
 Ruth 1. 16.
 daughter of Zion left as a **I**, Isa. 1. 8.
 righteousness **I**, in it, Isa. 1. 21.
I with one Simon a tanner, Acts 10. 6.
 if she have **I** strangers, 1 Tim. 5. 10.
LOFFY—Nor eyes **I**, Ps. 131. 1.
 O how **I** are their eyes, Prov. 30. 13.
 O how **I** they speak **I**, Ps. 73. 8. (17.
LOFTINESS—**I** **I** will not be moved, Isa. 2.
LOINS—Let your **I** be girded, Luke 12.
 35; Eph. 6. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 13. (3. 21)
LONG—**I**, for death, but cometh not, Job
 grant me thing that **I** **I** for, Job 6. 8.
I for thy commandments, Ps. 119. 131.
 I have **I** for thy salvation, Ps. 119. 174.
 greatly **I** after you all, Phil. 1. 8.
LONGESTH—**I**, in dry land, Ps. 63. 1.
 my seven years of **I**, Job 7. 84. 2.
LONG-SUFFERING—Lord God **I** **I**, Ex.
 34. 6; Num. 14. 18; Ps. 86. 15; 2 Pet. 3. 9.
 by **I**—, by kindness, 2 Cor. 6. 6.
 fruit of Spirit is **I**—, Gal. 5. 22.
 walk with **I**—, Eph. 4. 2.
 strengthened to all **I**—, Col. 1. 11.
 put on **I**—, Col. 3. 12.
 Christ might shew **I**—, 1 Tim. 1. 16.
 known my **I**—, 2 Tim. 3. 10.
 my **I**—, Ps. 119. 25.
I—, Ps. 20. 2.
I— of **I** is salvation, 2 Pet. 3. 15.
LOOK—High **I** **I** will not suffer, Ps. 101. 6.
 Lord hateth a proud **I**, Prov. 6. 17.
 high **I** and proud heart is sin, Prov. 21. 4.
 lofty **I** of man humbled, Isa. 2. 11.
LOOK—**I**, not behind thee, Gen. 19. 17.
 shall a man **I**, to his maker, Isa. 17. 7.
I upon Zion, the city of **I**, Isa. 33. 20.
I ye stand, the city of **I** shall be saved, Isa. 33. 20.
 unto me, and be ye saved, Isa. 45. 22.
I for judgment, but none, Isa. 59. 11.
 but to this man will **I**, Isa. 66. 2.
 therefore **I**, to the Lord, Micah 7. 7.
 but none shall **I** back, Nah. 2. 8.
 shall **I** upon me they pierced, Zech. 12. 10.
I upon him they have pierced, John 19. 37.
 Peter and John said, **I** upon us, Acts 3. 4.
I ye upon seven men, Acts 6. 3.
 things not seen, 2 Cor. 4. 18.
I not on own things, Phil. 2. 4.
 we **I** for the Saviour, Phil. 3. 20.
 we **I** for new heavens, 2 Pet. 3. 13.
I to yourselves, 2 John 8.
LOOKED—**I**, on their affliction, Ex. 4. 31;
 Deut. 26. 16.
I for good, every came, Job 30. 26.
I, if any did offend, Ps. 14. 2.
I to him, and were saved, Ps. 34. 5.
 God loveth the children of men, Ps. 53. 2.
I down from his sanctuary, Ps. 102. 19.
I for judgment, behold oppressors, Isa. 5. 7.
I, there was none to help, Isa. 63. 5.
 we **I** for peace, Jer. 8. 15, 14. 19.
I for much, came to little, Hag. 1. 9.
 Lord **I** upon Peter, Luke 22. 61.
LOOKETH—When he **I** on, shall live, he
I on men, Job 33. 27. (1 Tim. 21. 8)
I well to her husband, Prov. 31. 27.
 I will **I** back, not fit for king, Luka
 19. 14.
I for judgment, behold oppressors, Isa. 5. 7.
I, there was none to help, Isa. 63. 5.
 we **I** for peace, Jer. 8. 15, 14. 19.
I for much, came to little, Hag. 1. 9.
 Lord **I** upon Peter, Luke 22. 61.
LOOKETH—When he **I** on, shall live, he
I on men, Job 33. 27. (1 Tim. 21. 8)
I well to her husband, Prov. 31. 27.
 I will **I** back, not fit for king, Luka
 19. 14.
I for judgment, behold oppressors, Isa. 5. 7.
I, there was none to help, Isa. 63. 5.
 we **I** for peace, Jer. 8. 15, 14. 19.
I for much, came to little, Hag. 1. 9.
 Lord **I** upon Peter, Luke 22. 61.
LOOKETH—When he **I** on, shall live, he
I on men, Job 33. 27. (1 Tim. 21. 8)
I well to her husband, Prov. 31. 27.
 I will **I** back, not fit for king, Luka
 19. 14.
I for judgment, behold oppressors, Isa. 5. 7.
I, there was none to help, Isa. 63. 5.
 we **I** for peace, Jer. 8. 15, 14. 19.
I for much, came to little, Hag. 1. 9.
 Lord **I** upon Peter, Luke 22. 61.
LOOKETH—When he **I** on, shall live, he
I on men, Job 33. 27. (1 Tim. 21. 8)
I well to her husband, Prov. 31. 27.
 I will **I** back, not fit for king, Luka
 19. 14.
I for judgment, behold oppressors, Isa. 5. 7.
I, there was none to help, Isa. 63. 5.
 we **I** for peace, Jer. 8. 15, 14. 19.
I for much, came to little, Hag. 1. 9.
 Lord **I** upon Peter, Luke 22. 61.
LOOKETH—When he **I** on, shall live, he
I on men, Job 33. 27. (1 Tim. 21. 8)
I well to her husband, Prov. 31. 27.
 I will **I** back, not fit for king, Luka
 19. 14.
I for judgment, behold oppressors, Isa. 5. 7.
I, there was none to help, Isa. 63. 5.
 we **I** for peace, Jer. 8. 15, 14. 19.
I for much, came to little, Hag. 1. 9.
 Lord **I** upon Peter, Luke 22. 61.
LOOKETH—When he **I** on, shall live, he
I on men, Job 33. 27. (1 Tim. 21. 8)
I well to her husband, Prov. 31. 27.
 I will **I** back, not fit for king, Luka
 19. 14.
I for judgment, behold oppressors, Isa. 5. 7.
I, there was none to help, Isa. 63. 5.
 we **I** for peace, Jer. 8. 15, 14. 19.
I for much, came to little, Hag. 1. 9.
 Lord **I** upon Peter, Luke 22. 61.
LOOKETH—When he **I** on, shall live, he
I on men, Job 33. 27. (1 Tim. 21. 8)
I well to her husband, Prov. 31. 27.
 I will **I** back, not fit for king, Luka
 19. 14.
I for judgment, behold oppressors, Isa. 5. 7.
I, there was none to help, Isa. 63. 5.
 we **I** for peace, Jer. 8. 15, 14. 19.
I for much, came to little, Hag. 1. 9.

Lord *l.* the prisoners, *l.* 146. 7.
l. will *l.* the loins of kings, *l.* 45. 1.
l. on earth *l.* in heaven, *l.* 16. 19, 18. 13.
l. him and let him go, *l.* 10. 11. 44.
l. art thou *l.* from wife? *l.* 1 Cor. 7. 27.
LORD.—The *L.* is in this place, *Gen.* 28. 16.
l. is my strength and song, *Ex.* 15. 2.
l. is man of war, *l.* is his name, *Ex.* 15. 3.
l. he is God, *Deut.* 4. 35, 39; *1 Kings* 18. 39; *Ps.* 100. 3.
and L. of lords, a great God, *Deut.* 5. 17.
l. is the *L.*, *1 Sam.* 3. 18; *John* 21. 7.
l. know that the *L.* is God, *1 Kings* 8. 60.
l. be God follow him, *1 Kings* 18. 21.
l. thou art *L.* alone, *Neh.* 9. 6; *Isa.* 37. 20.
l. is good, *Ps.* 34. 8, 100. 5.
l. is our defence, *Ps.* 38. 18, 94. 22.
l. thou art most high, *Ps.* 92. 8, 97. 9.
l. is upright, *Ps.* 92. 15.
l. is a great God, *Ps.* 95. 3, 96. 4.
l. is merciful and gracious, *Ps.* 103. 8.
l. is gracious is *L.* and righteous, *Ps.* 116. 5.
l. is the *L.* doing, *Ps.* 118. 23.
l. is round about his peo., *Ps.* 125. 2.
l. is righteous, *Ps.* 129. 4, 145. 17.
l. is high to all that call, *Ps.* 145. 18.
l. is a God of Judgment, *Isa.* 50. 18.
l. our righteousness, *Jer.* 23. 6, 53. 16.
a L. of kings, *Dan.* 2. 47.
l. will do great things, *Joel* 2. 21.
one L., and his name one, *Zech.* 14. 9.
l. is it? *Matt.* 26. 22.
L. of sabbath, *Mark* 2. 28.
why call me L., and do not, *Luke* 4. 46.
l. is risen indeed, *Luke* 24. 34.
ye call me master and L., *John* 13. 13.
Jesus Christ, he is L. of all, *Acts* 10. 36.
who art thou, L. *Acts* 28. 15.
the same L. over all, *Rom.* 10. 12.
L. of dead and living, *Rom.* 14. 9.
L. from heaven, *1 Cor.* 15. 47.
l. is that spirit, *2 Cor.* 3. 17.
one L., one faith, *Eph.* 4. 5.
L. of lords, *1 Tim.* 6. 15; *Rev.* 17. 14.
LORD GOD.—*L.* God, merciful and gracious, the *L.* G. of gods, *Josh.* 22. 22. [*Ex.* 6. 34.]
the L. G. of Israel, *Josh.* 2. 1, *Judg.* 4. 6.
where is L. G. of Elijah? *2 Kings* 2. 14.
the L. G. is my strength, *Hab.* 3. 19.
L. G. omnipotent reigneth, *Rev.* 19. 6.
LORD OF HOSTS.—*L.* of *h.* is king of glory,
L. of *h.* is with us, *Ps.* 46. 7, 11. [*Ps.* 24. 10.]
LORDES.—Other *l.* have domin., *Isa.* 26. 13.
gods many, and l. many, 1 Cor. 8. 5.
neither being l. over Gods, *1 Pet.* 5. 3.
LORDSHIP.—Exercise *l.*, *Mark* 10. 42; *Luke* 22. 25.
LOSE.—A time to *l.*, *Ecc.* 3. 6.
if he, if she l. one, *Luke* 15. 4, 8.
I should l. nothing, *John* 6. 39.
look that we l. not, *2 John* 8.
LOSS.—He shall suffer *l.*, *1 Cor.* 3. 15.
those I counted l. for Christ, *Phil.* 3. 7.
I count all things but l., *Phil.* 3. 8. [*11.*]
LOST.—They say, our hope is *l.*, *Ezek.* 37. 2.
to say what is lost, 1 Cor. 13. 12.
was l. and is found, *Luke* 15. 32. [*10.*]
none is l. but son of perdition, *John* 17. 12.
gavest me, I have l. none, *John* 18. 9.
hid to them that are l., *2 Cor.* 4. 3.
LOT.—Land divided by *l.*, *Num.* 26. 55.
give a perfect l., *1 Sam.* 14. 41.
thou maintainest my l., *Ps.* 16. 5.
cast in thy l. among us, *Prov.* 1. 14.
thy l. is cast into the cap, *Prov.* 10. 33.
l. causeth contentiousness, *Prov.* 18. 18.
shall stand in thy l., *Dan.* 12. 13.
LOTS.—*Matt.* 37. 35; *Mk.* 15. 24; *Acts* 1. 26.
LOUD.—Make *l.* a noise and, *Ps.* 93. 4.
LOVE.—Passing *l.* of women, *2 Sam.* 1. 26.
he hath set his l. upon me, *Ps.* 91. 14.
l. covereth all sins, *Prov.* 10. 12.
no man knoweth either l. or, *Ecc.* 9. 1.
I am sick of l., *Cant.* 2. 5, 8.
l. is strong as death, *Cant.* 8. 4.
no way can we not quench l., *Cant.* 8. 7.
thy time was time of l., *Ezek.* 13. 8.
if have l. one to another, *John* 13. 35.
greater l. hath no man, *John* 15. 13.
l. wherewith thou loved me, *John* 17. 26.
let l. be without dissimulation, *Rom.* 12. 9.
2. worketh no ill, l. is fulfil., *Rom.* 13. 10.
l. of Christ constraineth us, *2 Cor.* 5. 14.
God of l. shall be with you, *2 Cor.* 13. 11.
the fruit of the Spirit is l., *Gal.* 5. 22.
l. of Christ, *1 Cor.* 13. 3.
l. of money is root of all evil, *1 Tim.* 6. 10.
let brotherly l. continue, *Heb.* 13. 1.
unfeigned l. of brethren, *1 Pet.* 1. 22.
behold what manner of l., *1 John* 3. 21.
l. is of God, *1 John* 4. 7.
God is l., *1 John* 4. 8.
herein is l., *1 John* 4. 10.
his l. is perfected in us, *1 John* 4. 12.
herein is our l. made perfect, *1 John* 4. 17.
there is no fear in l. perfect, *1 John* 4. 18.

thou hast left thy first *l.*, *Rev.* 2. 4.
LOVE.—*l.* thy neighbour, *Lev.* 19. 18, 34;
Matt. 19. 22, 39; *Mark* 12. 31; *Gal.* 5. 14; *James* 2. 8.
l. the Lord thy God, *Deut.* 6. 5; *Matt.* 22. 37; *Mark* 12. 30, 33; *Luke* 10. 27.
l. that thou hatest, *2 Chron.* 19. 2.
how long will ye l. vanity, *Ps.* 4. 2.
I will l. thee, *O L.* my strength, *Ps.* 18. 1.
O l. the Lord, all ye his saints, *Ps.* 31. 23.
l. I, *Lord* because he heard, *Ps.* 116. 1.
O how l. I thy law! *Ps.* 119. 97, 113, 119, 127, 163.
l. preserv. them that l. him, *Ps.* 145. 20.
l. l. them that l. me, *Prov.* 8. 17.
a time to l., *Ecc.* 3. 8.
l. people, *l.* to have it so, *Jer.* 5. 31.
I will l. them freely, *Hos.* 14. 4.
l. mercy and, *Micah* 6. 8.
l. your enemies, *Matt.* 5. 44.
for if ye l. them which l. you, *Matt.* 5. 46.
which will l. him most? *Luke* 7. 42.
if ye l. me keep my com., *John* 14. 15, 23.
if a man l. me, Father *l.* him, *John* 14. 23.
that ye l. one another, *John* 15. 12, 17.
any thing, but to l. one another, *Rom.* 13. 8.
we have not seen, ye l. *1 John* 3. 16.
l. one another with pure heart, *1 Pet.* 1. 22.
l. brotherhood, *1 Pet.* 2. 17.
l. not the world, *1 John* 2. 15. [*4.*]
we l. him, bec. he first loved us, *1 John* 4. 19.
lovesth G. l. his brother also, *1 John* 4. 21.
LOVE OF GOD.—Have not *l.* of *G.*, *John* 5. 42.
l. of *G.* is shed in our hearts, *Rom.* 5. 5.
l. of *G.* be with you all, *2 Cor.* 13. 14.
in him verily is l. of *G.*, *1 John* 2. 5.
l. of *G.* of persons we l., *1 John* 3. 16.
how dwelleth l. of *G.* in him? *1 John* 3. 17.
this is the l. of *G.* that we keep, *1 John* 5. 3.
LOVED.—The *L.* Israel, *1 Kings* 10. 9.
I have l. with everlasting love, *Jer.* 31. 3.
wherein hast thou l. us? *Mal.* 1. 2.
Jesus beholding l. him, *Mark* 10. 21.
sins forgiven, l. much, *Luke* 7. 47.
God so l. the world, *John* 3. 16.
behold how he l. him, *John* 11. 36.
for he l. the praise of men, *John* 12. 43.
having l. his own, he l. them, *John* 13. 1.
disciple whom Jesus l., *John* 13. 23, 19. 26, 20. 21, 7. 20.
as Father l. me, so *I l.* you, *John* 15. 9.
hast l. them, as thou l. me, *John* 17. 23.
Jacob I have l. but Esau, *Rom.* 9. 13.
who l. me, gave himself, *Gal.* 2. 20.
love wherewith he l. us, *Eph.* 2. 4.
as Christ hath l. us, *Eph.* 5. 2.
even as Christ l. the church, *Eph.* 5. 25.
God our Father hath l. us, *2 Thess.* 2. 16.
Demas l. this world, *2 Tim.* 4. 10.
thou hast l. righteousness, *Heb.* 1. 9.
l. the wages of unrighteousness, *2 Pet.* 2. 15.
not that we l. God, *1 John* 4. 10.
if God so l. us, *1 John* 4. 11.
to him that l. us and washed, *Rev.* 1. 5.
l. not their lives to death, *Rev.* 12. 11.
loved l. the lives of men, *John* 13. 23.
he is altogether l., *Cant.* 5. 16.
l. to them as *l.* song, *Ezek.* 33. 32.
whatsoever things are l., *Phil.* 4. 8. [*18.*]
LOVER.—*l.* and friend hast put far, *Ps.* 88. 1.
men be l. of own selves, *2 Tim.* 3. 4.
l. of pleas. more than *l.* of *G.*, *2 Tim.* 3. 4.
l. of hospitality, *l.* of good men, *Tit.* 1. 8.
LOVES.—*Prov.* 7. 18; *Cant.* 7. 12.
LOVEST.—Thou l. righteousness, *Ps.* 45. 7.
he loveth l., *John* 11. 3.
l. thou me? *John* 21. 15, 16, 17.
LOVETH.—*L.* l. righteousness, *1 J.* 7. 53. 5.
man that l. many days? *Ps.* 34. 12.
l. father or mother more, *Matt.* 10. 37.
that l. his life shall lose it, *John* 12. 25.
hath commandments l. me, that *l.* me
loved of Father, *John* 14. 21.
that l. his wife l. himself, *Eph.* 5. 28.
every one that l. is born of *G.*, *1 John* 4. 7.
l. maketh a *l.* he, *Rev.* 22. 15.
LOW.—The Lord bringeth *l.*, *1 Sam.* 2. 7.
high and l., rich and poor, *Isa.* 49. 2.
the lofty city he layeth it l., *Isa.* 25. 5.
LOW.—What mean *l.* of oxen? *1 Sam.* 15. 1.
l. the ox over his fodder? *Job* 6. 5. [*14.*]
LOWER.—*l.* than the angels, *Ps.* 8. 5, *Heb.* 2. 7, 9. [*Eph.* 4. 9.]
l. parts of the earth, *Ps.* 63. 9; *Isa.* 44. 23;
l. the earth, *Job* 22. 32; *Ps.* 86. 8.
LOWLY.—He respecteth *l.*, *Ps.* 133. 6. [*113.*]
with l. is wisdom, *Prov.* 11. 2.
l. and riding on an ass, *Zech.* 9. 9.
for I am meek and l., *Matt.* 11. 29.
LOWLINESS.—*Eph.* 4. 2; *Phil.* 2. 3.
LUCE.—*1 Tim.* 3. 3; *Titus* 1. 7, 11; *1 Pet.* 5. 2.
LUKEWARM.—Thou art *l.*, *Rev.* 3. 16.
LUMP.—Take *l.* of figs, *2 Kin.* 20. 17; *Isa.* 38. 1.
of the same l. one vessel, *Rom.* 9. 21. [*21.*]
the l. is holy, *Rom.* 1. 16.

LURE.—*l.* privily, *Prov.* 1. 11. 18. [*12.*]
LUST.—Up to their own heart's *l.*, *Ps.* 81. 1.
looketh on woman to l., *Matt.* 5. 28.
I had not known l., *Rom.* 7. 7.
not l. after evil things, *1 Cor.* 10. 6.
shall not fulfil l. of flesh, *Gal.* 5. 16.
when drawn of his own l., *John* 1. 14.
when l. hath conceived, *Jas.* 1. 15.
ye l. and have not, *Jas.* 4. 2.
l. of flesh, *l.* of the eye, *1 John* 2. 16. [*19.*]
LUSTS.—*l.* of things choke word, *Mark* 4. 1.
l. of your father ye do, *John* 8. 43.
should l. they *l.* thereof, *1 Tim.* 6. 12.
no provision, l. of the flesh, *1 Cor.* 14.
conversation in l. of flesh, *Eph.* 2. 3.
foolish and hurtful l., *1 Tim.* 6. 9.
see youthful l., *2 Tim.* 2. 22.
that denying worldly l., *Titus* 2. 12.
serving divers l. and pleasures, *Titus* 3. 3.
not hence, even of your l., *Jas.* 4. 1.
according to former l., *1 Pet.* 1. 14.
abstain from fleshy l., *1 Pet.* 2. 11.
no longer live to l. of men, *1 Pet.* 4. 2.
walking after l., *Jude* 16, 18.
LYING.—*l.* how much, *Ps.* 119. 163.
a righteous man hateth l., *Prov.* 13. 5.
trust ye not in words, Jer. 7. 4.
by swearing, l., and killing, *Hos.* 4. 2.
putting away l., *Eph.* 4. 25.
coming is with l. wonders, *2 Thess.* 2. 9.
MAD.—*Dav.* feigned him, *1 Sam.* 21. 12.
they that are m. against me, *Ps.* 102. 8.
they are m. upon their idols, *Jer.* 50. 38.
the dations are m., *Jer.* 50. 39.
the spiritual man m., *Heb.* 9. 7.
he hath devil in m., *John* 10. 20.
being exceed m. against them, *Acts* 26. 11.
I am not m. most noble Festus, *Acts* 26. 25.
will not say ye are m.? *1 Cor.* 14. 23.
MADE.—*L.* m. all things for him, *Prov.* 16. 4.
all these things my hand m., *Isa.* 66. 2.
all things were m. by him, *John* 1. 3.
MADNESS.—*Ecc.* 1. 17, 2. 12, 7. 25.
l. is in heart, while the eye, *Ecc.* 9. 3.
the m. of *l.*, *2 Pet.* 2. 15.
MAGISTRATE.—*Norm.* in land, *Judg.* 13. 7.
they bring you to m., *Luke* 12. 11, 54.
put them in mind to obey m., *Titus* 3. 1.
MAGNIFICENT.—*1 Chron.* 22. 5. [*3.*]
MAGNIFY.—Will I begin to m. thee, *Josh.* 24. 29.
remember thou m. his work, *Job* 36. 24.
O m. the Lord with me, *Ps.* 34. 3.
they m. them, against me, *Ps.* 38. 16, 55. 12.
m. himself, *Dan.* 8. 25. 11. 36.
my soul doth magnify the Lord, *Luke* 1. 46.
MAGNIFIED.—*Hast m.* thy mercy, *Gen.* 1. 1.
and let thy name be m., *2 Sam.* 7. 26. [*19. 19.*]
let Lord be m., *Ps.* 35. 27, 40. 16.
thou hast m. thy word, *Ps.* 138. 2.
name of the Lord Jesus was m., *Acts* 19. 1.
Christ be m. in my body, *Phil.* 1. 20.
MAIDS.—Her m. shall lead her, *Nah.* 2. 7.
cheerful, new wine them, *Zech.* 9. 17. [*12.*]
MAIDS.—*l.* our men and m., *Ps.* 148. 1.
she hath sent forth her m., *Prov.* 9. 3.
she giveth a portion to m., *Prov.* 31. 15.
MAJESTY.—*Thine, O L.* is m., *1 Chron.* 16. 26.
l. is terrible m., *Job* 37. 22. [*29. 11.*]
deck thyself now with m., *Job* 40. 10.
glorious honour of thy m., *Ps.* 145. 5.
glorious m. of his kingdom, *Ps.* 145. 12.
on right hand of m., *Heb.* 1. 3, 8. 1.
to God be glory and m., *Jude* 25. [*9. 43.*]
MAJESTY.—Enter life m., *Matt.* 18. 8; *Mk.* 10. 35.
makest a feast, call in m., *Prov.* 14. 13, 21.
MAINTAIN.—*l.* their cause, *1 Kings* 8. 45, 49. 2. *2 Chron.* 6. 35, 39.
I will m. mine own ways, *Job* 13. 15.
thou hast m. my right, *Ps.* 9. 4.
MAINTENANCE.—*Exra.* 4. 14; *Prov.* 27. 27.
MAKER.—My M. will soon take me, *Job* 34. 21.
where is God my M? *Job* 35. 10. [*32. 22.*]
let kneel before Lord our M., *Ps.* 95. 6.
the Lord is m. of them all, *Prov.* 22. 2.
that day sh. man look to his M., *Isa.* 17. 7.
woe to him striveth with M., *Isa.* 45. 9.
thy M. is thy husband, *Isa.* 54. 5.
Israel hath forgotten his M., *Hos.* 8. 14.
whom m. is God, *Heb.* 11. 10. [*8. 53.*]
MAKEST.—Whom m. thou thyself? *John* 1. 3.
being a man, M. thyself God, *John* 10. 33.
MALEFACTOR.—*Lu.* 23. 32, 33; *Jn.* 18. 30.
MALICE.—Leaven of m., *1 Cor.* 5. 8.
m. be ye children, *1 Cor.* 14. 20. [*2. 1.*]
put away all m., *Eph.* 4. 31; *Col.* 3. 8; *1 Pet.* 3. 1.
some have m. in mind, *Titus* 3. 3. [*16.*]
MALICIOUSNESS.—*Rom.* 1. 29; *1 Pet.* 2. 1.
MALIGNITY.—*Rom.* 1. 29.
MAN.—Let us make m., *Gen.* 1. 26.
the m. is become as one of us, *Gen.* 3. 22.
doth talk with m., *Deut.* 5. 24.
Nathan said, Thou art the m., *2 Sam.* 12. 7.
what is m? *Job* 17. 15, 14; *Ps.* 8. 4, 144. 3.
Heb. 2. 6.
vain m. would be wise, *Job* 12. 12.

art thou first *m.* that was born? Job 15. 7.
m. that is a worm, Job 25. 6.
 I will not fear what man can do, Ps. 118. 6.
 what is *m.* the better? Eccl. 6. 11.
 behold the *m.* John 19. 5. [Cor. 2. 11.
 what *m.* knoweth the things of a *m.*? 1
 the *m.* is not of the woman, 1 Cor. 11. 8.
 since by *m.* came death, by *m.*, 1 Cor. 15. 21.
 the first *m.*, the second *m.*, 1 Cor. 15. 47.
 outward *m.*, inward *m.*, 2 Cor. 4. 16.
 one new *m.*, Eph. 2. 15.
 the inner *m.*, Eph. 3. 18.
 put on new *m.*, Eph. 4. 24; Col. 3. 10.
 the *m.* Christ Jesus, 1 Tim. 2. 5.
 that *m.* of God be perfect, 2 Tim. 3. 17.
 hidden *m.* of the heart, 1 Pet. 3. 4.
MANGER—Luke 2. 7, 12. [14. 21.
MANIFEST—And *m.* myself to him, John
m. thyself to us, not to world, John 14. 22.
m. counsels of hearts, 1 Cor. 4. 5.
 works of the flesh are *m.*, Gal. 5. 19.
 God was *m.* in the flesh, 1 Tim. 3. 6.
 good works of some *m.*, 1 Tim. 5. 25.
MANIFESTATION—*m.* of sons of God,
m. of the Spirit, 1 Cor. 12. 7. [Rom. 8. 19.
m. of the truth, 2 Cor. 4. 2. [Mk. 4. 22.
MANIFESTED—Not, hid shall not be *m.*,
 I have *m.* thy name, John 17. 6.
 the life was *m.*, 1 John 1. 2.
m. to take away sins, 1 John 3. 5, 8.
 in this was *m.* the love of God, 1 John 4. 9.
MANIFOLD—How many are thy works, Ps.
m. more, Luke 18. 30. [104. 24.
m. wisdom of God, Eph. 3. 10.
 through *m.* temptations, 1 Pet. 1. 6.
m. grace of God, 1 Pet. 4. 10.
MANNA—Ex. 16. 15, 35; Num. 11. 6, 7, 9.
 and fed them with *m.*, Deut. 8. 3, 15; Neh.
 9. 20; Ps. 78. 24.
 fathers did eat *m.*, John 6. 31, 49, 58.
 hidden *m.*, Rev. 2. 17. [7. 19.
MANNER—Is this the *m.* of man? 2 Sam.
 shall all *m.* of man, Ps. 107. 26.
 heal, all *m.* of sickness, Matt. 4. 23, 30.
 say all *m.* of evil against you, Matt. 5. 11.
 what *m.* of man is this? Matt. 8. 2; Mark
 4. 41; Luke 8. 25.
 ye know not what *m.* of spirit, Luke 9. 55.
m. of life, Acts 25. 4; 2 Tim. 3. 10.
 God in divers *m.* spoke, Heb. 1. 1.
 as the *m.* of some is, Heb. 10. 25.
 what *m.* of the time of the Spirit, 1 Pet. 1. 11.
 what *m.* of persons, 2 Pet. 3. 11.
 behold that *m.* of love, 1 John 3. 1.
m. of fruits, Rev. 2. 2.
MANSIONS—Many *m.*, John 14. 2.
MANTLE—1 Kings 19. 19; 2 Kings 2. 8.
 rent *m.*, Job 1. 20, 2. 12. [13. 14.
MAR—They *m.* my path, they, Job 30. 13.
 his visage was so *m.*, Isa. 52. 14.
 thus *m.* pride of Judah, Jer. 13. 9.
MARAN-ATHA—1 Cor. 16. 22.
MAROR—*m.* thro' wilderness, Ps. 68. 7.
MARSH—*m.* at a *m.*, upon Gaiin, Gen. 4. 15.
 why set *m.* as a *m.*, Job 7. 20; Lam. 3. 4.
 set a *m.* on men that sigh, Ezek. 9. 4.
 press toward *m.* for prize, Phil. 3. 14. [20. 4.
 received a *m.*, Rev. 13. 16, 17, 14. 9, 11, 16, 2.
MARK—*m.* the perfect man, Ps. 37. 37.
 if thou shouldest *m.* iniquities, Ps. 130. 3.
m. them who cause divisions, Rom. 16. 17.
m. them who walk so, Phil. 3. 17.
MARRIAGE—A king made *m.* for son,
 come unto the *m.*, Matt. 22. 4. [Matt. 22. 2.
 bid to the *m.*, Matt. 22. 9.
 went with him to *m.*, Matt. 25. 10.
 a *m.* in Cana of Galilee, John 2. 1.
m. is honourable in all, Heb. 13. 4.
m. of the Lamb is come, Rev. 19. 7. [19. 10.
MARRY—So, it is not good to *m.*, Matt.
 neither *m.* nor are given in marriage,
 Matt. 22. 30; Mark 12. 25; Luke 20. 35.
m. and giving in marriage, Matt. 2. 19.
 better to *m.* than to burn, 1 Cor. 7. 9.
 forbidding to *m.*, 1 Tim. 4. 3.
MARRIED—I am *m.*, 1 Cor. Jer. 3. 14.
m. a wife, cannot come, Luke 14. 20.
 he that is *m.* careth for, 1 Cor. 7. 33.
 she that is *m.* careth for, 1 Cor. 7. 34. [12.
MARROW—Ps. 63. 6; Prov. 3. 8; Heb. 4.
MART—A *m.* of nations, Isa. 23. 3.
MARTYR—Thy *m.* Stephen, Acts 22. 20.
 Antipas my faithful *m.*, Rev. 2. 13.
 drunken with blood of *m.*, Rev. 17. 6.
MARVEL—Ex. 34. 10; 2 Cor. 11. 14.
MARVELLED—And thou didst *m.*, Mk. 5. 20.
 why *m.* ye at this, John 5. 28.
 why *m.* ye at this? Acts 3. 12.
m. not if world take us, 1 John 3. 13.
MARVELLED—J. *m.*, Matt. 8. 10; Mk. 6. 6.
 they *m.* and glorified God, Matt. 9. 8, 33.
MARVELOUS—Who doeth *m.* things,
 Job 5. 9.
 he hath done *m.* things, Ps. 78. 12, 98. 1.
 Lord's doing, it is *m.* in our eyes, Ps. 118.
 23; Matt. 21. 42; Mark 12. 11.

m. are thy works, Ps. 139. 14; Rev. 15. 3.
 herein is *m.* thing, John 9. 30.
MASTER—As with serv. *m.* with *m.*, Isa.
 if *m.* where is my fear? Mal. 1. 6. [24. 2.
 Lord will cut off the *m.*, Mal. 2. 12.
 if they have called *m.* Beelze, Matt. 10. 25.
 one is your *m.* even Christ, Matt. 23. 8, 10.
m. is it? Matt. 26. 25.
 good *m.* what shall I do? Mat. 10. 17.
 art thou a *m.* of Israel? John 3. 10.
m. is come and called for thee, John 11. 28.
 ye call me *m.*, ye say *m.*, John 13. 13.
 to his *m.* he standeth, 1 Cor. 14. 4.
m. is in heaven, Eph. 6. 9; Col. 4. 1. [10.
MASTER-BUILDER—Wise *m.*, 1 Cor. 3.
MASTERS—Neither be called *m.*, Matt.
 ye, *m.* do the same things, Eph. 6. 9. [23. 10.
 count them *m.* worthy, 1 Tim. 6. 1.
 be not many *m.*, Jas. 3. 1.
MASTERY—1 Cor. 9. 25; 2 Tim. 2. 5.
MATTER—Keep far from a false *m.*, Ex.
 the root of the *m.*, Job 19. 23. [23. 7.
m. before hearth, Prov. 18. 13.
 that hath wings tell *m.*, Eccl. 10. 20.
 hear thee again of this *m.*, Acts 17. 32.
 if it were *m.* of wrong, Acts 18. 14.
 yourselves clear in this *m.*, 2 Cor. 7. 11.
 a *m.* of bounty, 2 Cor. 9. 5.
 it maketh no *m.* to me, Gal. 2. 6.
 how great a *m.* little fire, Jas. 3. 5.
MATTERS—The weightier *m.*, Matt. 23.
 to judge the smallest *m.*, 1 Cor. 6. 2. [23.
 good *m.*—Ye be by this service? Ex. 12. 26.
 what *m.* testimonies? Deut. 6. 20. 3.
 what *m.* these stones? Josh. 4. 6, 21.
 what these things *m.*? Ezek. 17. 12.
 what vision should *m.*, Acts 10. 17.
 what *m.* ye to weep and, Acts 21. 13.
MEAN—Not stand before *m.* men, Prov.
 the *m.* man, Isa. 2. 9, 5. 15, 31. 8. [22. 29.
MEANS—Shalt by no *m.* come out, Matt.
 5. 26.
 I might by all *m.* save some, 1 Cor. 9. 22.
MEASURE—Shalt not have divers *m.*,
 Deut. 25. 14.
 a just *m.* shalt thou have, Deut. 25. 15.
 the *m.* thereof is longer, Job 11. 9.
 weigheth the waters by *m.*, Job 28. 25.
 to know the *m.* of my days, Ps. 39. 4.
 divers *m.* abomination to Lord, Prov. 20. 10.
 a man with a *m.* reel, Ezek. 40. 3, 5.
 scant *m.* is abominable, Mk. 6. 10.
 with what *m.* ye mete, Matt. 7. 2.
m. pressed down, Luke 6. 38.
 God giveth not Spirit by *m.*, John 3. 34.
 dealt to every man *m.*, Rom. 12. 3.
 according to *m.* of gift, Eph. 4. 7.
 to the *m.* of the stature, Eph. 4. 13.
 working in *m.* of every part, Eph. 4. 16.
 a *m.* of wheat for a penny, Rev. 6. 6.
 according to the *m.* of a man, Rev. 21. 17.
MEASURE—Who *m.* waters in hand?
 Isa. 40. 42.
m. themselves work into bosom, Isa. 47. 7.
m. themselves by themselves, 2 Cor. 10. 12.
m. temple of God, Rev. 11. 1.
MEAT—Gen. 1. 29, 30, 9. 3.
 savoury *m.*, Gen. 27. 4, 31.
 sorrowful *m.*, Job 6. 7.
 he giveth *m.* in abundance, Job 36. 31.
 he sent them *m.* to the full, Ps. 78. 25.
 given *m.* to them that fear, Ps. 111. 5.
m. in due season, Ps. 145. 15; Matt. 24. 45.
 giveth *m.* to his household, Prov. 31. 15.
 thy *m.* shall be by weight, Ezek. 4. 10.
 and I laid *m.* unto them, Hos. 11. 4.
 the fields shall yield no *m.*, Hab. 3. 17.
 that there may be *m.*, Mal. 3. 17.
 ye gave *m.*, Matt. 25. 35.
 gave me no *m.*, Matt. 25. 42.
 that hath *m.* let him do, Luke 8. 11.
 have ye any *m.*? Luke 24. 41; John 21.
 I have *m.* to eat ye know not, John 4.
 my *m.* is to eat ye will of him, 1 John
 with *m.* with gladness, Acts 2. 46.
 destroy not him with thy *m.*, Rom. 14. 15.
 kingdom of G. not *m.* and drink, Rom. 14. 17.
 if *m.* make my brother offend, 1 Cor. 8. 13.
 did eat the same spiritual *m.*, 1 Cor. 10. 3.
 strong *m.* belongeth to them, Heb. 5. 14.
 for a morsel of *m.* sold, Heb. 12. 18.
MEATS—Abstain fr. *m.* offered, Acts 15.
m. for belly, belly for *m.*, 1 Cor. 6. 13. [29.
MEDDLE—Why *m.* to thy hurt? 2 Kings
 every fool will be *m.*, Prov. 20. 3.
 that *m.* with strife not belong, Prov. 26. 17.
MEDIATOR—In hand of a *m.*, Gal. 3. 19.
 a *m.* is not a *m.* of one, Gal. 3. 20.
 there is one *m.*, 1 Tim. 2. 5.
m. of a better covenant, Heb. 8. 6.
m. of the new testament, Heb. 9. 15.
m. of the new covenant, Heb. 12. 24.
MEDICINES—In vain shalt use many
m., Jer. 46. 11. [24. 63.
MEDITATE—Isaac went out to *m.*, Gen.

m. therein day and, Josh. 1. 8; Ps. 1. 2.
m. on thee in night watches, Ps. 63. 6.
 will *m.* all thy works, Ps. 77. 12, 143. 6.
 I *m.* in thy precepts, Ps. 119. 43, 78.
 that I might *m.* in thy word, Ps. 119. 142.
 thine heart shall *m.* terror, Isa. 33. 18.
 settle it not to *m.* before, Luke 21. 14.
m. upon these things, 1 Tim. 4. 15.
MEDITATION—Let *m.* of heart be ac-
 ceptable, Ps. 19. 13.
 my *m.* of him shall be sweet, Ps. 104. 34.
 thy law, it is my *m.*, Ps. 119. 97, 99.
MEET—Moses was very *m.*, Num. 12. 3.
m. shall eat and be satisfied, Ps. 25. 26.
m. will he guide in judgments, Ps. 25. 9.
 the *m.* shall inherit the earth, Ps. 37. 11.
 G. arose to save all *m.* of earth, Ps. 76. 9.
 the Lord lifteth up the *m.*, Ps. 147. 6.
 the *m.* of earth, Isa. 1. 1. Zeph. 2. 3.
 the *m.* shall increase their joy, 19.
 preach good tidings to the *m.* 1.
 blessed are the *m.*, Matt. 5. 5.
 for I am *m.* and lowly, Matt. 11. 29.
 thy king cometh to thee, Matt. 21. 5.
 ornament of a *m.* spirit, 1 Pet. 3. 3.
MEEKNESS—Seek *m.*, Zeph. 2. 3.
 shall I come in spirit of *m.*? 1 Cor. 4. 21.
 beseech by *m.* of Christ, 2 Cor. 10. 1.
 fruit of the spirit is *m.*, Gal. 5. 23.
 walk with *m.*, Eph. 4. 2.
 put on *m.*, Col. 3. 12.
 follow after *m.*, 1 Tim. 6. 11.
 in *m.* instructing those, 2 Tim. 2. 25.
 shewing all *m.* to all men, Tit. 3. 2.
 with *m.* of wisdom, Jas. 3. 13.
MEET—An help *m.* for him, Gen. 2. 18.
 works *m.* for repentance, Acts 26. 20.
 not *m.* to be called apostle, 1 Cor. 15. 9.
m. to be partakers, Col. 1. 12. [22. 2.
MEET—Rich and poor *m.* together, Prov.
 prepare to *m.* thy God, Amos 4. 12.
 in clouds to *m.* the Lord, 1 Thess. 4. 17.
MELODY—Make sweet *m.* sing, Isa. 23. 16.
 voice of *m.*, Isa. 51. 8.
 making *m.* to the Lord, Eph. 5. 19.
MELT—Josh. 14. 8.
 mountains *m.* before Lord, Judg. 5. 5.
 let them *m.* away as waters, Ps. 58. 7.
 the hills *m.* like wax at the, Ps. 97. 5.
 soul *m.* because of trouble, Ps. 107. 26.
 ev. man's heart sh. *m.*, Isa. 13. 7; Ezek. 21. 7.
MELTETH—His word *m.* them, Ps. 147. 15.
 as when *m.* are burned, Isa. 64. 2.
MEMBER—1 Cor. 12. 14, 19, 26.
 the tongue is a little *m.*, Jas. 3. 5.
MEMBERS—All my *m.* written, Ps. 139. 10.
 one of *m.* should perish, Matt. 5. 29, 30.
 neither your *m.* instruments, Rom. 6. 13.
 every one *m.* one of another, Rom. 12. 5.
 your bodies are *m.* of Christ, 1 Cor. 6. 15.
 the body hath many *m.*, 1 Cor. 12. 12.
 we are *m.* one of another, Eph. 4. 25.
 we are *m.* of his body, Eph. 5. 30.
MEMORIAL—*m.* unto generations, Ex. 3. 15.
 stones shall be for *m.* of *m.*, Josh. 4. 4.
 told for a *m.* of her, Matt. 26. 13.
MEMORY—Cut off *m.* of them, Ps. 109. 15.
 the *m.* of them is forgotten, Eccl. 9. 5.
 keep in *m.* what I preach, 1 Cor. 15. 2. [12.
MEN—Play the *m.* for our people, 2 Sam. 10.
 will God dwell w. *m.*? 2 Chron. 6. 18.
 know themselves be *m.* but *m.*, Ps. 9. 20.
 but ye shall die like *m.*, Ps. 82. 7.
 now the Egyptians are *m.*, Isa. 31. 3.
 shew yourselves *m.*, Isa. 46. 8.
 I am not as other *m.* are, Luke 18. 11.
m. with *m.* working, Rom. 1. 27.
 let no man glory in *m.*, 1 Cor. 3. 21.
 we speak not as pleasing *m.*, 1 Thess. 2. 4.
MEN-PLEASERS—Eph. 6. 6; Col. 3. 22.
MENSTRUOUS—As a *m.* cloth, Isa. 50. 22.
 Jerusalem is as *m.* woman, Jer. 3. 13.
 come near to *m.* woman, Ezek. 18. 6. [13.
MENTION—No *m.* of other gods, Ex. 23.
 make *m.* of thy righteousness, Ps. 71. 16.
 we will make *m.* of thy name, Isa. 26. 13.
 ye that *m.* of the Lord, Isa. 62. 6.
 his transgressions not be *m.*, Ezek. 18. 22.
 his righteousness not be *m.*, Ezek. 18. 24.
m. you always in my prayers, Rom. 1. 9.
 Eph. 1. 16; 1 Thess. 1. 2.
m. of departing of Israel, Heb. 11. 22.
MERCHANTISE—*m.* better than *m.* of
 gold, Prov. 3. 14.
 her *m.* is good, Prov. 31. 18.
 her *m.* shall be holiness, Isa. 23. 18.
 and another to his *m.*, Matt. 22. 5.
 Father's house an house of *m.*, John 2. 16.
 make *m.* of you, 2 Pet. 2. 3. [Prov. 31. 14.
MERCHANT—She is like *m.* ships,
 like a *m.* man seeking, Mat. 13. 45. [23. 8.
MERCHANTS—Wh. *m.* art thou prince, Isa.
 even thy *m.* shall wander, Isa. 47. 15.
 set it in a city of *m.*, Ezek. 17. 4.
 multiplied *m.* above stark, Nah. 3. 18.
m. of earth, Rev. 18. 3, 11.

thy *m.* were great men of earth, Rev. 18. 23.
MERCY—Shewing *m.* to thous., Ex. 20. 6.
 I shew *m.* on whom I will, Ex. 33. 19.
 keeping *m.* for thousands, Ec. 34. 7; Dan
 9. 4. [11, 145. 8]
 the *L.* is of great *m.* Num. 14. 18; Ps. 103.
m. and truth be with thee, 2 Sam. 15. 20.
 his *m.* endureth forever, 1 Chron. 16. 34; 2
 Chron. 5. 13, 7. 6, 20. 21; Ezra 3. 11.
 Ps. 103. 1, 107. 1, 118. 1, 136. 1; Jer. 33. 7.
 according to thy *m.* remember, Ps. 25. 7.
 all paths of the Lord are *m.*, Ps. 25. 10.
 let thy *m.* be upon us, Ps. 33. 22.
 thy *m.* is in the heavens, Ps. 36. 5.
 I trust in the *m.* of God, Ps. 52. 8.
 shall send forth *m.* and truth, Ps. 57. 3.
 unto thee belongeth *m.*, Ps. 62. 12.
 not turned his *m.* from us, Ps. 65. 20.
 is his *m.* clear unto us for ever, Ps. 77. 8.
m. and truth met together, Ps. 85. 10.
 Lord piteous in *m.*, Ps. 86. 5, 15, 103. 7.
m. shall be built up for ever, Ps. 89. 2.
m. and truth go before thy face, Ps. 8. 14.
 his *m.* is everlasting, Ps. 100. 5, 103. 1.
 will sing of *m.* and, Ps. 101. 1.
 thy *m.* is great above heavens, Ps. 103. 4.
 for thy *m.* and truth's sake, Ps. 115. 1.
 earth is full of thy *m.*, Ps. 119. 64.
 with the Lord there is *m.*, Ps. 130.
 let not *m.* forsake thee, Prov. 3. 3.
 he that hath *m.* on the poor, Prov. 14. 21.
m. and truth, Prov. 14. 22, 16. 6, 20. 23;
 Ec. 10. 5.
 he that honoureth G. hath *m.*, Prov. 14. 31.
 the *L.* that hath *m.* on thee, Isa. 64. 10.
 are cruel, and have no *m.*, Jer. 6. 26.
 there is no *m.* in the land, Hos. 4. 1.
 I desired *m.* and not sacrifice, Hos. 6. 6.
 to do justly, and love *m.*, Micah 6. 8.
 wilt perform *m.* to Abraham, Micah 7. 20.
 I will have *m.* not avert, Matt. 9. 13, 12. 7.
m. on them that fear him, Luke 1. 50.
 will have *m.* on whom I will, Rom. 9. 15.
 of God that sheweth *m.*, Rom. 9. 16.
 that he might have *m.* on all, Rom. 11. 32.
 to be faithful, 1 Cor. 7. 2.
 as we have received *m.* of God, 4. 1.
 God who is rich in *m.*, Eph. 2. 4.
m. and peace from God, 1 Tim. 1. 2; 2
 Tim. 1. 2; Titus 1. 4; 2 John 3.
 I obtained *m.* because, 1 Tim. 1. 13, 16.
 that he may find *m.* of Lord, 2 Tim. 1. 18.
 according to *m.* he saved us, Titus 3. 5.
 that we may obtain *m.*, Heb. 4. 16.
m. rejoiceth against judgment, Jas. 2. 13.
 that hath shewed no *m.*, Jas. 2. 13.
 Lord is of tender *m.*, Jas. 5. 11.
 now have obtained *m.*, 1 Pet. 2. 10.
 looking for the *m.* of *L.*, Jude 21.
MERCIES—His *m.* are great, 2 Sam. 24. 14.
 crowneth thee with tender *m.*, Ps. 103. 4.
 great are thy tender *m.*, Ps. 119. 156.
 tender *m.* are over all his works, Ps. 145. 9.
 tender *m.* of wicked cruel, Prov. 12. 10.
 with *m.* will I gather thee, Isa. 44. 7.
 sure *m.* of David, Isa. 53. 3; Acts 13. 34.
 Lord's *m.* new every morning, Lam. 4. 23.
 to Lord our God belong *m.*, Dan. 9. 9.
 the Father of *m.* and God, 2 Cor. 1. 3.
MERCIFUL—*m.* and gracious, Ec. 34. 6.
 with *m.* wilt shew thyself *m.*, 2 Sam. 22.
 26; Ps. 18. 25.
 He is ever *m.*, and lenient, Ps. 37. 36.
 God be to us, and bless us, Ps. 67. 1.
 the *m.* man doeth good, Prov. 11. 17.
m. men are taken away, Isa. 57. 1.
 I knew thou art a *m.* God, Jonah 4. 2.
 the *m.* shall obtain mercy, Matt. 5. 7.
 be *m.* as your father is *m.*, Luke 6. 36.
 God be to me a sinner, Luke 18. 13.
 might be a *m.* High-priest, Heb. 2. 17.
 I will be to their unwright, Heb. 10.
MERRY—*m.* heart maketh cheer, Prov.
 15. 13.
m. heart hath continual feast, Prov. 15. 15.
m. heart do good like me, Prov. 17. 22.
 better to eat and be *m.*, Eccl. 8. 15.
 all the *m.*-hearted do sigh, Isa. 24. 7.
 eat and be *m.*, Luke 12. 19, 15. 23.
 It was meet we should be *m.*, Luke 15. 32.
 is any *m.*? Jas. 5. 13. [John 1. 5, 3. 11.
MESSAGE—Judg. 3. 20; Prov. 26. 6. 1.
MESSAGE—A faithful *m.*, Prov. 25. 13.
 as my *m.* that I sent? Isa. 42. 19.
 he is *m.* of the Lord of hosts, Mal. 2. 7.
 I will send my *m.*, Mal. 3. 1; Matt. 11. 10;
 Mark 1. 2; Luke 7. 27.
m. of Satan to buffet, 2 Cor. 12. 7.
MESSIAH—*M.* the Prince, Dan. 9. 25.
 found *M.* which is Christ, John 1. 41.
 I know that *M.* cometh, John 4. 25.
METE—*m.* out hea. vi. apan, Isa. 40. 12.
MIDST—God is in the *m.* of her, Ps. 46. 5.
 take not away in *m.* of days, Ps. 102. 24.
 I am in the *m.* of Israel, Joel 2. 27.
 in the *m.* of the years, Hab. 3. 2.

Lord is in the *m.*, Zeph. 3. 5.
 there am I in the *m.* of them, Matt. 16. 20.
MIGHT—Reuben, my *m.*, Gen. 49. 3.
 do according to thy *m.*, Deut. 3. 24.
m. of mine hand got wealth, Deut. 8. 17.
 in thine hand *m.*, 1 Chron. 29. 12.
 none of men of *m.* have, Ps. 75. 5.
 speak of the *m.* of thy acts, Ps. 145. 6.
 do it with thy *m.*, Eccl. 9. 10.
 spirit of *m.* shall rest, Isa. 11. 2.
 by greatness of *m.*, Isa. 40. 26.
 to them that have no *m.*, Isa. 40. 29.
 nor let might y man glory in *m.*, Jer. 9. 23.
 their *m.* hath failed, Jer. 51. 50.
 not by *m.* nor by power, Zech. 4. 6.
 far above all *m.*, Eph. 1. 21.
 in power of *m.*, Eph. 6. 10.
 angels are greater in *m.*, 2 Pet. 2. 11.
 glory and *m.* be unto God, Rev. 7. 12.
MIGHTY—*P.* too *m.* for me, Num. 22. 6
 how are *m.* fallen? 2 Sam. 1. 19, 25.
 wise in heart, *m.* in strength, Job 9. 4.
m. in battle, Ps. 24. 8.
 who among sons of *m.* like to *L.*? Ps. 89. 6.
 Lord mightier than *m.* waves, Ps. 93. 4.
 better than the *m.*, Prov. 16. 32. [160. 16]
 the one of Israel, Isa. 24. 30, 29. 49, 26.
 woe to them *m.* to drink wine, Isa. 5. 22.
 in righteousness, *m.* to save, Isa. 63. 1.
 great in counsel, *m.* in work, Jer. 32. 19.
 nor shall *m.* deliver himself, Amos 2. 14.
m. hath done great things, Luke 1. 49.
 he hath put down the *m.*, Luke 1. 52, 9. 43.
 not many *m.*, 1 Cor. 1. 26, 27.
 working of *m.* power, Eph. 1. 19.
MILDER—He that is milder after me *m.*
 than I, Matt. 5. 11; Mark 1. 7; Luke 3. 16.
MIGHTILY—Work in me *m.*, Col. 1. 29.
MILK—Asked water, she gave *m.*, Judg.
 and *m.* under thy tongue, Cant. 4. 11. [5. 25]
 wine and *m.* without money, Isa. 55. 1.
 Nazirites whiter than *m.*, Lam. 4. 7.
 the hills shall flow with *m.*, Joel 3. 18.
 I have fed you with *m.*, 1 Cor. 3. 2.
 such as have need of *m.*? Heb. 5. 12.
 one that useth *m.*, is as babe, 1 Jo. 5. 13.
 the sincere *m.* of the word 1 Pet. 2. 2.
MILL—Two *m.* grind *m.*, Matt. 24. 41.
MILLSTONE—Sound *m.*, Jer. 25. 10.
 better a *m.* were hanged, Matt. 18. 6.
 stone like a great *m.*, Rev. 18. 21.
MINCING—Isa. 3. 16. [Neh. 4. 6]
MIND—The people had *m.* to work,
 one *m.* who can turn him? Job 23. 13.
 as a dead man out of *m.*, Ps. 31. 12.
 whose *m.* is set on these *m.*, Isa. 26. 3.
 neither *m.* of doubtful *m.*, Luke 12. 29.
 with *m.* I serve law *m.* God, Rom. 7. 25.
 knoweth what *m.* or Spirit, Rom. 8. 27.
 known *m.* of *L.*? Rom. 11. 34.
 same *m.* one toward another, Rom. 12. 16.
 be joined in the same *m.*, 1 Cor. 1. 10.
m. of Lord, *m.* of Christ, 1 Cor. 2. 16.
 if a willing *m.*, 2 Cor. 8. 12.
 be of one *m.*, 2 Cor. 13. 11; Phil. 1. 27, 2. 2;
 1. 27, 2. 2.
 let this *m.* be in you which was, Phil. 2. 5.
 spirit of sound *m.*, 2 Tim. 1. 7. [111. 5]
MINDFUL—Ever *m.* of his covenant, Ps.
 Lord hath been of us, Ps. 115. 12, 27.
 1 Tim. 1. 4; Heb. 11. 15; 2 Pet. 3. 2. [17]
MINE—They shall be *m.*, saith *L.*, Mal. 3.
 is not *m.* to give, Matt. 20. 23.
m. are thine, thine are *m.*, John 17. 10.
MINISTER—Let him be your *m.*, Matt.
 make thee *m.* and wit, Acts 20. 26. [20. 26]
 is *m.* of God to thee, Eccl. 3. 6.
 is Christ the *m.* of sin? Gal. 2. 17.
 whereof I was made a *m.*, Eph. 3. 7.
 a faithful *m.*, Eph. 6. 21; Col. 1. 7.
m. of God, 1 Thess. 3. 2.
 a good *m.* of Christ, 1 Tim. 4. 6.
 a *m.* of the sanctuary, Heb. 8. 2. [11]
MINISTER—Child did *m.* to *L.*, 1 Sam. 2.
 thousands *m.* unto him, Dan. 7. 10.
 one be ministered to, but to *m.*, Matt. 20.
 23; Mark 10. 45.
m. to him of substance, Luke 8. 3.
 have *m.* to my necessities, Acts 20. 34.
m. to them in carnal things, Rom. 12. 27.
 that *m.* to you the Spirit, Gal. 3. 5.
 may *m.* grace to hearers, Eph. 4. 29.
MINISTERS—*m.* that do his pleasure,
 Ps. 103. 21.
 his *m.* a flaming fire, Ps. 104. 4; Heb. 1. 7.
 men shall call you *m.* of God, Isa. 61. 6.
 the *m.* *m.*, mourn, Joel 1. 9.
 God's *m.*, Rom. 13. 6.
m. by whom ye believed, 1 Cor. 3. 5.
 so account us *m.* of Christ, 1 Cor. 4. 1.
 who made us able *m.*, 2 Cor. 3. 6.
 as *m.* of God, 2 Cor. 6. 4.
m. of righteousness, 2 Cor. 11. 15.
 are they *m.* of Christ? 1 am, 2 Cor. 11. 23.
MINISTRATION—*m.* of death, 2 Cor. 3. 7.
 the *m.* of Spirit 1 Cor. 12. 3, 9.

MINISTRY—We will give ourselves to
 finish my *m.*, Acts 20. 24. [12, Acts 4. 4
 or, let us wait on, Rom. 12. 19]
 seeing we have this *m.*, 2 Cor. 4. 1.
m. of reconciliation, 2 Cor. 5. 18.
 that the *m.* be not blamed, 2 Cor. 6. 3.
 work of *m.* for editing, Eph. 4. 12.
 take heed to the *m.*, Col. 4. 17.
 make full proof of thy *m.*, 2 Tim. 4. 5.
 a more excellent *m.*, Heb. 8. 6.
MINT—Matt. 23. 23; Luke 11. 42.
MIRACLE—Ex. 7. 9.
 which shall do *m.* in my name, Mk. 9. 39.
 hoped to have seen a *m.*, Luke 23. 8.
 the second *m.* Jesus did, John 4. 54.
 John did no *m.*, John 10. 41.
 a notable *m.*, Acts 4. 16, 22.
MIRACLES—Beginning of *m.*, John 2. 11.
 no man can do these *m.* ex. G. John 3. 2
 not because ye saw these *m.*, John 6. 26.
 can a sinner do such *m.*? John 9. 16.
 this man doeth many *m.*, John 11. 47.
 approved of God by *m.*, Acts 2. 22.
 wrought special *m.* by Paul, Acts 19. 11.
 the working of *m.*, 1 Cor. 12. 10.
 are all workers of *m.*, 1 Cor. 12. 29.
 he that worketh *m.* doeth, Gal. 3. 5.
 deceive by *m.*, Rev. 13. 14, 16. 14, 19, 20.
MIRTH—That wasted us desired *m.*, Ps.
 will prove thee with *m.*, Eccl. 2. 1 [157. 3]
 heart of fools is in house of *m.*, Eccl. 7. 4.
 then I commended *m.*, Eccl. 8. 15.
 the *m.* of the land is got *m.*, Isa. 24. 11.
MISCHIEF—The tongue is *m.*, Ps.
 10. 3. [10. 3] their hearts, Ps. 28. 3. [10. 7]
 is sport to a fool to do *m.*, Prov. 10. 23.
 wicked shall fall into *m.*, Prov. 24. 16, 28. 14.
m. shall fall upon thee, Isa. 47. 11.
m. shall come upon *m.*, Ezek. 7. 26.
 O full of *m.*, Acts 13. 10. [68. 12]
MISCHIEVOUS—Speak *m.* things, Ps.
 be called *m.* person, Prov. 24. 8.
 the end of his talk is *m.*, Eccl. 19. 13.
MISERABLE—All men *m.*, 1 Cor. 13.
 knowest not what *m.* thou art, 1 Jo. 15. 19.
MISERY—Thou shalt forget thy *m.*, Job
 rumour. His *m.* no more, Prov. 31. 7. [11. 16]
 the *m.* of a man is great, Eccl. 8. 6.
 and *m.* are in their ways, Rom. 3. 16.
 bowl for *m.* that shall *m.* me, Jas. 5. 1.
MITE—Mark 12. 42; Luke 12. 59. [1. 22]
MIXED—Thy wine *m.* with water, Isa.
 not being *m.* with faith, Heb. 4. 2.
MIXTURE—Ps. 75. 8; Rev. 14. 10.
MOCK—Eljah *m.* him, 1 King. 18. 27.
 little children *m.*, Elisha 2 Kings 2. 23.
 as one of his neighbour, Job 12. 4.
 after I have spoken, *m.* on Job 21. 3.
m. when your fear cometh, Prov. 1. 26.
 fools make a *m.* at sin, Prov. 14. 9.
 that *m.* poor, Prov. 17. 5.
 God is not *m.*, Gal. 6. 7.
MOCKER—Not *m.* with *m.*s Job 17. 2.
 wine is a *m.*, Prov. 20. 1.
 the *m.* of *m.* in later times, Jude 18.
MOCKING—Cruel *m.*, Heb. 11. 35.
MODERATION—*m.* be known, Phil. 4. 5.
MOISTURE—*m.* turned to drought, Ps.
 because it lacked *m.*, Luke 8. 6. [32. 4]
MOLLIFIED—Nor *m.* with oil, Isa. 1. 6.
MOMENT—Consume them in *m.*, Num.
 try him every *m.*, Job 7. 18. [16. 21]
 in a *m.* go down to grave, Job 21. 13.
 in a *m.* shall they die, Job 24. 20.
 I hid my face from thee for a *m.*, Isa. 54. 8.
 all be *m.* in a *m.*, 1 Cor. 15. 52.
 which is but for a *m.*, 2 Cor. 4. 4.
MONEY—Not out *m.* to usury, Ps. 15. 5.
m. is a defence, Eccl. 7. 12.
 but *m.* answereth all things, Eccl. 10. 19.
 be re-deemed without *m.*, Isa. 52. 3.
 he that hath no *m.*, Isa. 55. 1.
 tribute *m.*, Matt. 17. 24, 22. 19.
 hid his lord's *m.*, Matt. 25. 18.
 thy *m.* perish with thee, Acts 8. 20.
 love of *m.* root of all evil, 1 Tim. 6. 10.
MONEY CHANGERS—Matt. 21. 12;
 John 2. 14.
MOON—*m.* in valley of Ajalon, Josh. 10.
 so long as *m.* endureth, Ps. 72. 7. [12]
 established for ever as the *m.*, Ps. 89. 37.
 he appointh *m.* for seasons, Ps. 104. 19.
MORNING—A *m.* without clouds, 2 Sam.
 like eyelids of *m.*, Job 41. 18. [93. 6]
 in *m.* will I direct my prayer, Ps. 5. 3.
 if I take the wings of *m.*, Ps. 139. 9.
 in the *m.* sow thy seed, Eccl. 11. 6.
 who is she that looketh like *m.*, Cant. 6.
 son of the *m.*, Isa. 14. 15.
 thy light break forth as *m.*, Isa. 58. 8.
 his going forth is as the *m.*, Hos. 6. 3.
MORNING-STAR—When *m.*-s. sang, Job
 I will give him the *m.*-s., Rev. 2. 28. [38. 7]
 I Jesus am the *m.*-s., Rev. 22. 16.
MORROW—For to *m.* we die, Isa. 22. 13;
 1 Cor. 15. 32.

to-m. shall be as this day, Isa. 56. 12.
to-m. is cast into the oven, Mat. 6. 30.
know not what shall be on m., Job 4. 14.
MORSEL—*Heb. m.* of bread, Gen. 18. 6.
comfort heart with m. of, Judg. 19. 5.
have eaten my m. myself, Job 31. 7.
better dry m. and quietness, Prov. 17. 1.
m. hast eaten shall vomit up, Prov. 23. 8.
Esau for m. sold birthright, Heb. 12. 16.
MORTAL—*m.* man more just, Job 4. 17.
n. body, Rom. 6. 12, 8. 11.
n. on immortality, 1 Cor. 15. 53, 54. 5.
MORTALITY—*m.* swal, up of life, 2 Cor.
MORTIFY—*m.* deeds of body, Rom. 8. 13.
m. your members on earth, Col. 3. 5.
MORPHE—*m.* 7, 3, 4, 5; Luke 6. 41.
MORPHE—*m.* what them up, Isa. 50. 9, 51. 8.
I be to Ephraim as a m., Hos. 5. 6.
where m. and rust, Matt. 6. 19.
where neither m. nor rust, Matt. 6. 20.
MOSE—*m.* of all living, Gen. 3. 20.
m. n. nations, Gen. 17. 16.
a m. in Israel, Judg. 5. 7; 2 Sam. 20. 19.
said to worms, thou art m., Job 17. 14.
be a joyful m. of children, Ps. 113. 9.
only one of her m., Cant. 6. 9.
wee is me, my m., Jer. 15. 10.
my m. might be my grave, Jer. 20. 17.
as is m. so is daughter, Ezek. 16. 44.
who is my m., Matt. 12. 48, 49.
the m. of Jesus was there, John 2. 1.
m. of us all, Gal. 4. 20.
the m. of harlots, Rev. 17. 5.
MORIONS—*m.* sins, Rom. 7. 5.
MOVE—*None m.* me, Acts 20. 21.
MOVED—*Up of G. m.* on waters, Gen. 1. 2.
doeth these shall never be m., Ps. 15. 5.
she shall not be m., G. shall help, Ps. 46. 5.
the kingdoms were m., Ps. 46. 6.
Sinal was m. at presence of God, Ps. 68. 8.
surely he shall not be m., Ps. 112. 6.
his heart was m. as trees are m., Isa. 7. 2.
be not m. from the gospel, Col. 1. 23.
a kingdom which cannot be m., Heb. 12. 23.
m. by the Holy Ghost, 2 Pet. 1. 21.
MOVER—*A m.* of sedition, Acts 24. 5.
MOUNT—*They m.* up to heaven, Ps. 107. 26.
they shall m. up with wings, Isa. 40. 31.
MOUNT—*In the m.* of Lord, Gen. 22. 14.
m. of God, Ex. 18. 5; 1 Kings 19. 8.
the m. burned with fire, Deut. 9. 15.
m. of daughter of Zion, Isa. 10. 32, 16. 1.
holy m. at Jerusalem, Isa. 27. 13.
this Agar is m. Sinal in Arabia, Gal. 4. 23.
me come to the m., Heb. 12. 18.
when we were in holy m., 2 Pet. 1. 18.
MOUNTAIN—*m.* of God, Ex. 3. 1.
m. full of horses and, 2 Kings 6. 17.
m. falling cometh to nought, Job 14. 18.
hast made my m. to stand, Ps. 30. 7.
m. of Lord's house, Isa. 2. 2; Mic. 4. 1.
every m. shall be made low, Isa. 40. 4.
the stone became great m., Dan. 2. 35.
who art thou, O great m.? Zeph. 4. 7.
he called the m. of the Lord, Zeph. 8. 3.
as by this m. remove, Matt. 17. 20.
MOUNTAINS—*Removeth m.*, Job 9. 5.
the m. bring him forth food, Job 40. 20.
though the m. be carried, Ps. 48. 2.
though m. shake, Ps. 46. 3.
m. bring peace to the people, Ps. 72. 3.
more glorious than m. of prey, Ps. 76. 4.
before m. were brought forth, Ps. 90. 2.
m. skipped like rams, Ps. 114. 4, 6.
as m. round about Jerusalem, Ps. 125. 2.
m. and hills praise the Lord, Ps. 148. 9.
for m. shall depart, Isa. 54. 10.
m. shall break forth before, Isa. 55. 12.
m. flow down at presence, Isa. 64. 1, 3.
that I could remove m., 1 Cor. 13. 2.
the m. were not found, Rev. 16. 20.
MOURN—*In m.* in my complaint, Ps. 55. 2.
and thou m. at the last, Prov. 5. 11.
wicked rule, the people m., Prov. 29. 2.
time to m., Eccl. 3. 4.
we m. sore like doves, Isa. 59. 11.
land m. every family apart, Zech. 12. 12.
blessed are they that m., Matt. 5. 4.
we have m. unto you, and Matt. 11. 17.
all the tribes of earth m., Matt. 24. 30.
afflicted m. and weep, Jas. 4. 9.
MOURNER—*m.* go about str., Eccl. 12. 5.
MOURNETH—*As one that m.*, Ps. 35. 14.
earth m. and fadeth, Isa. 24. 4, 33. 9.
new wine m., Isa. 24. 7.
as one that m. for first-born, Zech. 12. 10.
MOURNING—*Go down to the grave m.*
grievous m., Gen. 50. 11. [Gen. 37. 35.]
I go m. all day long, Ps. 38. 6.
why go I m., Ps. 42. 9.
as for only son, Jer. 6. 26; Amos 8. 10.
I will turn their m. into joy, Jer. 31. 13.
m. in Jerusalem, Zech. 12. 11.
great m., Matt. 2. 18.
MOUTH—*Who made man's m.?* Ex. 4. 11.

my own m. shall condemn me, Job 9. 20.
I lay my hand upon my m., Job 40. 4.
m. of right m. speaketh wisdom, Ps. 37. 30.
my m. shall speak of wisdom, Ps. 49. 3.
my m. shew forth thy praise, Ps. 51. 15.
words of his m. smother, Ps. 55. 21.
all iniquity shall stop her m., Ps. 107. 42.
m. of foolishness near destruction, Prov. 10. 14.
m. of the just bring wisdom, Prov. 10. 31.
keepeth his m. keepeth, Prov. 13. 3, 21, 23.
m. of fools, Prov. 15. 2, 14, 18. 7.
m. of strange woman deep pit, Prov. 22. 14.
a uttering m. worketh ruin, Prov. 23. 28.
a m. speaketh great things, Dan. 7. 8.
keep doors of thy m., Mic. 7. 6.
open my m. in parables, Matt. 13. 35.
of thy own m. I judge, Luke 19. 22.
I will give you a m. and wis., Luke 21. 15.
that every m. may be stopped, Rom. 3. 19.
their m. speaketh great words, Jude 16.
MOUTHS—*Have m. speak not,* Ps. 115. 5,
135. 10.
whose m. must be stopped, Tit. 1. 11.
stomach and m. of lions, Heb. 11. 33.
MOWER—*Gen. 13. 7.*
MOWN—*The m. grass,* Ps. 72. 6.
MUCH—*To whom m. is given,* Luke 12. 48.
MULTIPLY—*Is m.* my days, Job 29. 18.
I will m. them, they shall, Jer. 30. 19.
so will I m. seed of David, Jer. 33. 22.
MULTIPLIED—*Their sorrows shall be*
m., Ps. 16. 4.
thou hast m. the nation, Isa. 9. 3.
disciples m., Acts 6. 1, 7, 9. 31.
a m. grew and m. in Egypt, Acts 7. 17.
the word of God grew and m., Acts 12. 24.
MULTIPLYING—*In m.* I will multiply,
Gen. 22. 17; Heb. 6. 14.
MULTITUDE—*Not be numbered for m.*
Gen. 16. 10, 32. 12; 1 Kings 3. 8.
shalt not follow a m. to do evil, Ex. 23. 2.
as the stars for m., Deut. 1. 10; Heb. 11. 12.
should m. of words be as words of Job 11. 2.
in m. of my mercy, Ps. 5. 7, 69. 13.
grow m. to house of God, Ps. 42. 4.
in m. of words, Prov. 10. 19; Eccl. 5. 3.
in m. of people king's honour, Prov. 14. 28.
m. of sacrifices? Isa. 1. 11.
there was with angel a m., Luke 2. 13.
behold a m., Luke 22. 47.
a m. of sins, Jas. 5. 20; 1 Pet. 4. 8. [15. 19.]
MURDER—*Out of heart proceed m.,* Matt.
full of envy, m. debate, Rom. 1. 29.
of the flesh are m., Gal. 5. 21. [Jn. 8. 44.]
MURDERER—*A m.* from the beginning,
a m. to be granted to you, Acts 3. 14.
let none suffer as a m., 1 Pet. 4. 15.
no m. hath eternal life, 1 John 3. 15.
MURDERERS—*But now m.*, Isa. 1. 21.
law made for m. of fathers, 1 Tim. 1. 9.
m. shall have part in lake, Rev. 21. 8.
without are m., Rev. 22. 15. [106. 25.]
MURMUR—*m.* in tents, Deut. 1. 27; Ps.
congre. m. against princes, Josh. 9. 18.
m. m. as some, 1 Cor. 10. 10.
MURMURING—*June 16.*
MURMURING—*m.* not aga. us, Ex. 16. 8.
do all things without m., Phil. 2. 14.
MUSE—*Ps. 39. 143. 5.*
MUSIC—*Daughters of m.,* Eccl. 12. 5.
I am their m., Lam. 3. 63.
MUTUAL—*m. faith,* Rom. 1. 12.
MUZZLE—*Not m. ox when treadeth out*
corn, Deut. 25. 4; 1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18.
MYRM—*Isa. 41. 19, 55. 13.*
MYRMUR—*Given to know m.,* Matt. 13.
11; Mark 4. 11; Luke 8. 10.
not ignorant of m., Rom. 11. 25.
speak wisdom of God in m., 1 Cor. 2. 7.
and though I understand all m., 1 Cor. 13. 2.
in the Spirit he speaketh m., 1 Cor. 14. 2.
I shew you a m., 1 Cor. 15. 51.
the m. of his will, Eph. 1. 9.
made known to me the m., Eph. 3. 3, 4, 6.
19; Col. 1. 26, 27.
this is a great m., Eph. 5. 32.
the m. in iniquity, 2 Thess. 2. 7.
the m. of God, Rev. 10. 7.

poor, and blind, and n., Rev. 8. 17.
lest he walk n., Rev. 16. 15.
NAKEDNESS—*Rom. 8. 35; Rev. 3. 18.*
NAME—*This is my n.* for ever, Ex. 8. 15.
my n. is in him, Ex. 23. 21.
glorious and fearful n., Deut. 28. 58.
what do to thy great n.? Josh. 7. 9.
for his n.'s sake, 1 Sam. 12. 22; Ps. 23. 3,
106. 8; 1 John 2. 12; 3 John 7.
let thy n. be magnified, 2 Sam. 7. 26.
in thy n. we go against multi., 2 Chr. 14. 11.
so didst thou get thee a n., Neh. 9. 10.
he shall have no n., Job 18. 7.
they that know thy n. trust thee, Ps. 9. 10.
the n. of the God of Jacob, Ps. 20. 1.
according to thy n. as is thy name, Ps. 48. 10.
blessed be his glorious n., Ps. 72. 19.
that thy n. is near works declare, Ps. 75. 2.
his n. is great in Israel, Ps. 76. 1.
not called on thy n., Ps. 79. 6; Jer. 10. 25.
the n. of Israel be no more, Ps. 83. 4.
whose n. alone is Jehovah's, Ps. 83. 18.
let their n. be blotted out, Ps. 109. 13.
holy and reverend is his n., Ps. 111. 9.
the Lord's n. is to be praised, Ps. 113. 3.
not to us, but to thy n. glory, Ps. 115. 1.
n. of the wicked shall rot, Prov. 10. 7.
n. of Lord is a strong tower, Prov. 18. 10.
a good n. rather to be chosen, Prov. 22. 1.
good n. better than ointment, Eccl. 7. 1.
thy n. is as ointment, Cant. 1. 3.
we will make mention of thy n., Isa. 26. 13.
I am the Lord, that is my n., Isa. 42. 8.
it shall be to the Lord for a n., Isa. 55. 13.
an everlasting n., Isa. 55. 5, 63. 12.
whose n. is holy, Isa. 57. 15.
called by a new n., Isa. 62. 2.
a glorious n., Isa. 63. 14.
thy n. is from everlasting, Isa. 63. 16.
there is none calleth on thy n., Isa. 64. 7.
thy n. is great in might, Jer. 10. 6.
might be for a n., Jer. 13. 11, 33. 9.
we will walk in n. of our God, Mic. 4. 5.
I will make you a n., Zeph. 3. 20.
call in my n. I will assist, Zech. 13. 9.
one Lord and his n. one, Zech. 14. 9.
my n. shall be great among Gen., Mal. 1. 11.
my n. dreadful among heathen, Mal. 1. 14.
to you that fear my n., Mat. 4. 2.
in his n. shall Gentiles trust, Matt. 12. 21.
many shall come in my n., Matt. 24. 5.
saying, my n. is Legion, Mark 5. 9.
cast out your n. as evil, Luke 6. 22.
if another come in his own n., 1 John 5. 43.
his n. through faith in his n., Acts 3. 16.
none other n. under heaven, Acts 4. 12.
n. of God is blasphemed, Rom. 2. 24.
above every n. that is named, Eph. 1. 21.
a n. above every n., Phil. 2. 9, 10.
do all in the n. of Lord Jesus, Col. 3. 17.
that nameth n. of Christ, 2 Tim. 2. 19.
a more excellent n., Heb. 1. 4.
that worthy n., Ps. 2. 7.
hold fast my n., Rev. 2. 3.
a n. no man knoweth, Rev. 19. 17.
thou hast a n. that thou livest, Rev. 3. 1.
Father's n. in their foreheads, Rev. 14. 1.
who shall not fear and glorify thy n.?
Rev. 15. 4. [Gen. 48. 16.]
NAMED—*Let my name be n.* on them.
what hath been, is n., Eccl. 6. 10.
NAMES—*Lands after own n.,* Ps. 49. 11.
stars be called by n., Ps. 147. 4.
take away n. of Baalim, Hos. 2. 17.
your n. written in heaven, Luke 10. 20.
whose n. are in book of life, Phil. 4. 3.
hast a few n. in Sardis, Rev. 3. 4.
NARROW—*Land of destruction too n.*
Isa. 49. 19.
n. is way that leadeth, Matt. 7. 14. [30. 4.]
NATION—*Will stay a righteous n.?* Gen.
shall be an holy n., Ex. 19. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 9.
I will make of thee a greater n., Num. 14.
12; Deut. 9. 14.
are a n., void of counsel, Deut. 32. 23.
what n. like thy people? 2 Sam. 7. 23.
not dealt so with any n., Ps. 147. 20.
righteousness exalteth n., Prov. 14. 34.
n. shall not lift sword against n., Isa. 2. 4;
Mic. 4. 3.
a n. scattered and peeled, Isa. 18. 2.
that righteous n. may enter, Isa. 60. 2.
shalt call n. thou knowest not, Isa. 65. 5.
n. not serve thee shall perish, Isa. 60. 12.
small one become a strong n., Isa. 60. 22.
a n. not called by my name, Isa. 65. 1.
shall n. be born at once? Isa. 66. 8.
hath a n. changed gods? Jer. 2. 11.
I will make them one n., Ezek. 37. 22.
n. shall rise against n., Matt. 24. 7; Mark
13. 8; Luke 21. 10.
he loveth our n. built us, Luke 7. 5.
that the n. perish n., John 1. 29.
in midst of a perverse n., Jer. 2. 15. [23. 9.]
NATIONS—*Not reckoned among n.,* Num.
1. shall scatter you among n., Deut. 4. 27.

L. will set thee above all *n.*, Deut. 32. 1. that *n.* know themselves, Ps. 20. 2.
all *n.* shall serve him, Ps. 72. 11, 86. 9.
all *n.* shall call him blessed, Ps. 72. 17.
Lord is high above all *n.*, Ps. 113. 4.
all *n.* before him are as noth., Isa. 40. 17. *n.* that knew not thee, run, Isa. 55. 5.
n. shall bless themselves in him, Jer. 4. 2.
O king of *n.*? Jer. 10. 7.
many *n.* be joined to Lord, Zech. 2. 11.
Strong *n.* come to seek the *L.*, Zech. 8. 22.
all *n.* shall call you blessed, Mal. 3. 12.
NATURE—That against *n.*, Rom. 1. 26.
do by *n.* the things in the law, Rom. 2. 14.
doth not *n.* teach you? 1 Cor. 11. 14.
Jews by *n.* not sinners, Gal. 2. 15.
be partakers of divine *n.*, 2 Pet. 1. 4.
NATURAL—*n.* man, 1 Cor. 2. 14.
there is *n.* body, 1 Cor. 15. 44.
that which is *n.* was first, 1 Cor. 15. 46.
NAUGHT—It is *n.*, it is *n.*, Prov. 20. 14.
be set at *n.*, Mark 9. 12; Luke 23. 11.
if of men, it will come to *n.*, Acts 5. 38.
to bring to *n.* things, 1 Cor. 1. 28.
NAUGHTY—*n.* person, Prov. 6. 12.
NAUGHTINESS—Taken in their own *n.*,
superfluity of *n.*, Jas. 1. 21. [Prov. 11. 6.
NEAR—Thou art near, O *L.*, Ps. 119. 151.
call upon Lord while he is *n.*, Isa. 55. 6.
peace to him that is *n.*, Isa. 57. 19.
the day of *L.* is *n.*, Obad. 15; Zech. 1. 14.
it is *n.* even at the doors, Matt. 24. 33.
NEARER—Salvation *n.* than, Rom. 13. 11.
NECESSARY—Words more than *n.*, Job
n. things, Acts 15. 28, 30. [23. 12.
good works for *n.* uses, Tit. 3. 14.
NECESSITY—For *n.* is laid upon me,
I give, not of *n.*, 2 Cor. 9. 7. [Cor. 9. 16.
once and again to my *n.*, Phil. 4. 16.
NECESSITIES—Acts 20. 34; 2 Cor. 12. 10.
NECK—They hardened *n.*, Neh. 9. 29.
be life and grace to thy *n.*, Prov. 3. 22.
thy *n.* is comely with gold, Cant. 1. 10.
thy *n.* is like the tower of David, Cant. 4. 4.
thy *n.* is a tower of ivory, Cant. 7. 4.
thy *n.* is an iron sinew, Isa. 48. 4.
NECKS—Walk w. stretched-forth *n.*, Isa.
laid down their own *n.*, Rom. 16. 4. [3. 16.
NEDD—Shall have no *n.* of spoil, Prov.
things ye have *n.* of, Matt. 6. 8. [31. 11.
the Lord hath *n.* of, Matt. 21. 3.
n. no repentance, Luke 16. 7.
as every man had *n.*, Acts 2. 45, 4. 35.
not say I have no *n.* of thee, 1 Cor. 12. 21.
I know how to suffer *n.*, Phil. 4. 12.
God shall supply all your *n.*, Phil. 4. 19.
see his brother have *n.*, 1 John 3. 17.
and I have *n.* of nothing, Rev. 3. 17.
no *n.* of sun or moon, Rev. 21. 23.
NEED—*n.*—*n.* he *n.*, Acts 17. 25.
NEEDFUL—Things *n.* for body, Jas. 2. 16.
NEEDY—Open thy hand to the *n.*, Deut.
they turn *n.* out of way, Job 24. 4. [15. 11.
n. not always be forgotten, Ps. 9. 18.
he shall deliver the *n.*, Ps. 72. 12, 82. 4.
justice to the afflicted and *n.*, Ps. 82. 3.
he lifeth *n.* out of dunghill, Ps. 113. 7.
to turn aside *n.* from judgment, Isa. 10. 2.
the *n.* shall lie down in safety, Isa. 14. 30.
be a strength to the *n.*, Isa. 25. 4.
NEGLECT—If he *n.* to hear, Matt. 18. 17.
n. not the gift in thee, 1 Tim. 4. 14.
if we *n.* salvation? Heb. 2. 3.
NEIGHBOUR—Thou shalt love thy *n.*,
Lev. 19. 18; Matt. 5. 43, 19. 19, 22. 39;
Mark 12. 31; Luke 10. 27; Rom. 13. 9;
Gal. 5. 14; Jas. 2. 8.
say not to thy *n.* go and, Prov. 3. 28.
devises not evil against thy *n.*, Prov. 3. 29.
no is hated even of his *n.*, Prov. 14. 20.
better is *n.* near, Prov. 27. 10.
use his *n.* ser. without wages, Jer. 22. 13.
teach no more every man his *n.*, Jer. 31.
34; Heb. 8. 11.
that giveth his *n.* drink, Hab. 2. 15.
to love his *n.* as himself, Mark 12. 33.
who is my *n.*? Luke 10. 29.
NEST—Put thy *n.* in a rock, Num. 24. 21.
doth eagle make *n.* on high? Job 30. 27.
swallow found a *n.* for herself, Ps. 84. 3.
that wander from *n.*, Prov. 27. 8.
makest thy *n.* in cedars, Jer. 22. 23.
though make *n.* as high as eagle, Jer. 49. 16.
though set thy *n.* among stars, Obad. 4.
that he may set *n.* on high, Hab. 2. 9.
NET—*G.* compass me with his *n.*, Job 19. 6.
if we *n.* hid, is foot taken, Ps. 9. 15.
hid from me their *n.* in a pit, Ps. 35. 7.
let his *n.* be hid catch himself, Ps. 35. 8.
prep. *n.* for my steps, Ps. 57. 6; Lam. 1. 13.
wicked fall into own *n.*, Ps. 141. 10.
in vain the *n.* is spread, Prov. 1. 17.
as a wild bull in a *n.*, Isa. 51. 20.
catch them in their *n.*, Hab. 1. 15.
they sacrifice to their *n.* and, Hab. 1. 16.
King of heaven is like *n.* cast, Matt. 13. 47.

I will let down the *n.*, Luke 5. 5.
cast *n.* on right side of ship, John 21. 6.
NEVER—*n.* so seen in Israel, Matt. 9. 33.
answered him to *n.* a word, Matt. 27. 14.
NEW—*L.* make a *n.* thing, Num. 16. 30.
they chose *n.* gods, Judg. 5. 8.
no *n.* thing under sun, Eccl. 1. 9, 10.
n. things I declare, Isa. 42. 9, 48. 6.
I will do a *n.* thing, Isa. 43. 19.
n. heaven, *n.* earth, Isa. 65. 17, 68. 22;
2 Pet. 3. 13; Rev. 21. 1.
n. every morning, Lam. 3. 23.
bring out things *n.* and old, Matt. 13. 52.
Joseph laid body in *n.* tomb, Matt. 27. 60.
to tell or hear some *n.* thing, Acts 17. 21.
all things become *n.*, 2 Cor. 5. 17.
n. man, Eph. 2. 15, 4. 24; Col. 3. 10.
n. name, Rev. 2. 17, 3. 12.
n. Jerusalem, Rev. 21. 2.
I make all things *n.*, Rev. 21. 5.
NEWS—Prov. 25. 25.
NEWNESS—Walk in *n.* of life, Rom. 6. 4.
seize in *n.* of spirit, Rom. 7. 6.
NIGHT—Who hath God so *n.*? Deut. 4. 7.
word is *n.* thing, Deut. 30. 14; Jer. 10. 8.
the Lord is *n.* to all that call, Ps. 145. 18.
day of the Lord is *n.* at hand, Joel 2. 1.
I know that kingdom of *n.* is *n.*, Luke 21. 31.
made *n.* by blood of Christ, Eph. 2. 13.
to them that were *n.*, Eph. 2. 17.
n. unto death, Phil. 2. 27, 30.
NIGHT—Den. 1. 5, 14, 15.
n. to be observed to Lord, Ex. 12. 42.
let *n.* perish in which, Job 3. 3.
when shall the *n.* be gone? Job 7. 4.
giveth songs in the *n.*, Job 35. 10; Ps. 42.
8, 77. 2, 6; Isa. 30. 29.
n. unto *n.* sheweth knowledge, Ps. 19. 2.
nor moon smite thee by *n.*, Ps. 121. 6.
moon rule by *n.*, Ps. 136. 9; Jer. 31. 35.
even the *n.* shall be light, Isa. 139. 11.
n. of pleasure turned into *n.*, Isa. 21. 4.
watchman, what of the *n.*? Isa. 21. 11.
my soul desired thee in the *n.*, Isa. 26. 9.
came up in *n.*, perished in *n.*, Jonah 4. 10.
this *n.* thou shalt deny me, Matt. 26. 34.
he continued all *n.* in prayer, Luke 6. 12.
this *n.* thy soul be required, Luke 12. 20.
Nicodemus came to Jesus by *n.*, John 3. 2.
n. cometh, no man work, John 9. 4.
if a man walk in the *n.* he, John 11. 10.
n. is far spent, Rom. 13. 12.
as thief in the *n.*, 1 Thess. 5. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 10.
we are not of the *n.*, 1 Thess. 5. 5.
sleep are drunken in the *n.*, 1 Thess. 5. 7.
shall be no *n.* there, Rev. 21. 25, 22. 5.
NIGHT-WATCHES—Ps. 63. 6, 119. 148.
NINE—Where are the *n.*? Luke 17. 17.
NINETY-NINE—Matt. 18. 12, 13; Luke 15.
100—*Prov.* 25. 20; *Jer.* 22. 22, 24. [4. 7.
NOBLE—*B.* more *n.* than, Acts 17. 11.
not many *n.* are called, 1 Cor. 1. 26.
NOBLES—*n.* of peo. digged, Num. 21. 18.
n. not put necks to work, Neh. 3. 5.
the *n.* held their peace, Job 29. 20.
bind *n.* with fetters, Ps. 149. 8.
when king is son of *n.*, Eccl. 10. 17.
n. sent little ones to waters, Jer. 14. 3.
thy *n.* shall dwell in dust, Nah. 3. 18.
NOISE—*n.* of war in camp, Ps. 22. 17, 13.
n. of chariots, *n.* of horses, 2 Kings 7. 6.
not discern *n.* of joy from *n.* of weeping,
Ezra 3. 13. [68. 4, 6, 109. 1.
make a joyful *n.*, Ps. 66. 1, 81. 1, 95. 1, 2.
a tumultuous *n.*, Isa. 13. 4.
a *n.* like the *n.* of the seas, Isa. 17. 12.
Pha. king of Egypt is but *n.*, Jer. 46. 17.
made *n.* in house of Lord, Lam. 2. 7.
n. of great waters, Ezek. 1. 24, 43. 2.
thy *n.* shall be great *n.*, Jer. 31. 5, 10.
NOISEM—Ps. 91. 3; Rev. 10. 3.
NOSES—*n.* have they, but, Ps. 115. 6.
NOSE-JEWELS—Isa. 3. 21.
NOSTRILS—*G.* breathed into *n.*, Gen. 2. 7.
Spirit of God is in my *n.*, Job 27. 8.
the glory of his *n.* is terrible, Job 39. 20.
whose breath is in his *n.*, Isa. 2. 22.
NOTABLE—Matt. 27. 16; Acts 2. 20, 4. 16.
NOTHING—They go to *n.*, Job 6. 18.
ye are *n.*, Job 6. 21.
but of yesterday, and know *n.*, Job 8. 9.
suggard desire, and hath *n.*, Prov. 13. 4.
maketh himself rich, yet hath *n.*, Prov. 13. 7.
nations before him are *n.*, they are to
him less than *n.*, Isa. 40. 17, 41. 29.
bringeth princes to *n.*, Isa. 40. 23, 41. 11, 12.
is it *n.* to you? Lam. 1. 12.
have *n.* to do with thy just man, Matt. 27. 19.
they had a *n.* to pay, Luke 7. 42.
Satan can do *n.* of himself, Job 5. 19, 30.
without me ye can do *n.*, John 15. 5.
in secret have I said *n.*, John 18. 20.
bring to *n.* understanding, 1 Cor. 1. 19.
I know *n.* by myself, 1 Cor. 4. 4.
have not charity, I am *n.*, 1 Cor. 13. 2.
having *n.* yet possessing, 2 Cor. 6. 10.

we brought *n.*, we carry *n.* out, 1 Tim. 6. 7.
entire, wanting *n.*, Jas. 1. 4.
NOVICE—Not a *n.* lest, 1 Tim. 3. 6.
NOURISHED—Have *n.* children, Isa. 1. 2.
n. up in words of faith, 1 Tim. 4. 6.
have *n.* your hearts as in, Jas. 5. 5.
NOURISHMENT—Having *n.*, Col. 2. 19.
NOURISHETH—*n.* his flesh, Eph. 5. 29.
NUMBER—Who can count *n.* of Israel.
Num. 23. 10.
more in *n.* than any people, Deut. 7. 7.
marvellous things without *n.*, Job 5. 9, 9. 10.
I know not the *n.* thereof, Ps. 71. 15.
more in *n.* than the sand, Ps. 139. 18.
he telleth *n.* of the stars, Ps. 147. 4.
n. of Israel shall be as the sand, Hos 1. 10;
Rom. 9. 27.
a great *n.* believed and, Acts 11. 21.
n. of his name, Rev. 13. 17.
It is *n.* of a man, his *n.* is 666, Rev. 13. 18.
NUMBER—Go and *n.* people, 2 Sam. 24. 2.
4; 1 Chron. 21. 2.
who can *n.* the clouds? Job 38. 37.
so teach us to *n.* our days, Ps. 90. 12.
multitude no man could *n.*, Rev. 7. 9.
NUMBERED—Are more than can be *n.*,
Ps. 40. 5.
he was *n.* with transgressors, Isa. 53. 12.
God hath *n.* thy kingdom, Dan. 5. 26.
he was *n.* with us, Acts 1. 17. [16.
NUMBERED—Thou *n.* my steps, Job 14. 26.
NURSE—As *n.* cheriseth, 1 Thess. 2. 7.
NURSE—*n.* the child, Ex. 2. 7, 9.
shall be *n.* at thy side, Isa. 60. 4.
NURTURE—In *n.* of Lord, Eph. 6. 4.
OAK—As *o.* whose leaf, Isa. 1. 30.
howl, O ye *o.* of Bashan, Zech. 11. 20.
OATH—I will perform *o.* to Abra., Gen.
25. 3; Deut. 7. 8; Ps. 105. 9; Jer. 11. 5.
people feared the *o.* 1 Sam. 14. 26.
he took an *o.* of kingdom, 1 Kings 18. 10.
in regard of the *o.* of God, Eccl. 8. 2.
as he that feareth an *o.*, Eccl. 9. 2.
perform to Lord thine *o.*, Matt. 5. 33.
for the *o.* sake, Matt. 14. 9; Mark 6. 26.
denied with *o.*, Matt. 26. 72.
the *o.* which he swore, Luke 1. 73.
God hath sworn with an *o.*, Acts 2. 30.
OBEDIENT—Be *o.* to the faith, Rom. 1. 5.
by *o.* of one, Rom. 5. 19.
your *o.* is come abroad unto, Rom. 16. 19.
for the *o.* of faith, Rom. 16. 26.
to the *o.* of Christ, 2 Cor. 10. 5.
learned *o.* by things suffered, Heb. 5. 8.
unto *o.* of Christ, 1 Pet. 1. 2.
OBEDIENT—Be *o.* to his voice, Deut. 4. 30.
If *o.* ye shall eat good of land, Isa. 1. 19.
neither were they *o.* to his law, Isa. 42. 24.
know whether ye be *o.*, 2 Cor. 2. 9.
be *o.* to your masters, Eph. 6. 5.
o. to death, Phil. 2. 8.
be *o.* to husbands, Tit. 2. 5.
as *o.* children, 1 Pet. 1. 14.
OBEY—Who Lord that I *o.* him? Ex. 5. 2.
a blessing if ye *o.* Lord, Deut. 11. 27.
Lord's voice will be *o.* Josh. 24. 24.
to *o.* is better than sacrifice, 1 Sam. 15. 22.
as they hear, they shall *o.*, Ps. 138. 44.
O my Lord, I will *o.* 7. 23, 11. 4, 17.
amend your ways, and *o.*, Jer. 26. 13, 33.
20; Zech. 6. 15.
we will *o.* the voice of the Lord, Jer. 42. 6.
O God rather than men, Acts 5. 29.
and do not *o.* the truth, Rom. 2. 8.
his servants ye are whom ye *o.*, Rom. 6. 16.
o. your parents, Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20.
o. your masters, Col. 3. 22.
that *o.* not goes, 2 Thess. 1. 8; 1 Pet. 4. 17.
if any man will *o.* law, 2 Thess. 3. 12.
o. them that have the rule, Heb. 13. 17.
if any man *o.* not the word, 1 Pet. 3. 1.
OBEYED—*o.* from heart, Rom. 6. 17.
have not all *o.* gospel, Rom. 10. 16.
by faith Abraham *o.*, Heb. 11. 8.
Sarah *o.* Abraham, 1 Pet. 3. 6.
OBEYING—In *o.* truth, 1 Pet. 1. 22.
OBEISANCE—Made *o.*, Gen. 37. 9, 43. 28.
OBLATIONS—Bring no vain *o.*, Isa. 1. 13.
OBSCURE—In *o.* darkness, Prov. 20. 20.
OBSCURITY—See unto *o.*, Isa. 58. 18.
then shall thy light rise in *o.*, Isa. 68. 10.
wait for light, but behold *o.*, Isa. 59. 9.
OBSERVATION—Cometh not with *o.*,
Luke 17. 20. [119. 32.
OBSERVE—*o.* with my whole heart, Ps.
let thine eyes *o.* my ways, Prov. 23. 26.
be that *o.* the wind, Eccl. 11. 4.
seeing things, but *o.* not, Isa. 42. 20.
that *o.* lying vanities, Jonah 2. 8.
teaching them that to *o.* a law, Jer. 28. 20.
ye *o.* days, and months, Gal. 4. 10.
OBSERVED—A night to be *o.*, Ex. 12. 42.
all these *o.* from my youth, Mark 10. 20.
OBSTINATE—Deut. 2. 30; Isa. 48. 4.
OBTAIN—I may *o.* children, Gen. 16. 2.

and o. favour of the Lord, Prov. 8. 35.
shall o. joy and, Isa. 50. 11. 11.
through mercy o. mercy, Rom. 11. 31.
so run, that ye may o., 1 Cor. 9. 24.
o. o. salvation, 1 Thess. 5. 9; 2 Tim. 2. 10.
ye desire and cannot o., Jas. 4. 2.
OBTAINED.—Had not o. mercy, Hos. 2. 23.
nad o. part of this ministry, Acts 1. 17.
ye o. mercy thro' th' unbelief, Rom. 11. 30.
as one that hath o. mercy, 1 Cor. 7. 25.
o. the promises, Heb. 6. 15, 11. 33.
OCCASION.—Fineth o. against me, Job
sought to find o., Dan. 6. 4. [33. 10.]
taking o. by commandment, Rom. 7. 8.
put no o. to fall in brother's ay, Rom. 14.
we give you o. to glory, 2 Cor. 5. 12. [13.
may cut off o. from them which desire o.,
2 Cor. 11. 12.]
none o. of stumbling, 1 John 2. 10.
OCCUPY.—o. till I come, Luke 19. 13. [23.
ODIOUS.—An o. woman when, Prov. 30.
ODOUR.—Filled with o. of oint, Gen. 12. 3.
and o. of oil, Phil. 4. 18. 5. 8.
and golden vials full of o., Rev. 5. 8.
OFFENCE.—o. to both houses of Israel,
Isa. 8. 14.
Satan, thou art o. to me, Matt. 16. 23.
woe to man by whom o. cometh, Matt. 18. 7.
woe because o., Matt. 18. 7; Luke 17. 1.
If by one man's o. death reign, Rom. 5. 17.
rock of o., Rom. 9. 33; 1 Pet. 2. 8.
give none o., 1 Cor. 10. 32; 2 Cor. 6. 3.
then is o. of cross caused, Gal. 5. 11.
without o. till day of Christ, Phil. 1. 10.
OFFEND.—I will not o. any more, Job 34.
nothing shall o. them, Ps. 119. 165. [31.
that devour him shall o., Jer. 2. 3.
lest we should o. them, Matt. 17. 27.
whoso o. one of these, Matt. 18. 6; Mark
9. 42; Luke 17. 2.
doth this o. you? John 6. 61.
yet o. in one point, Jas. 2. 10.
In many things ye o. all, Jas. 3. 2.
OFFENDED.—By and by he is o., Matt. 13.
21; Mark 4. 17.
they were o. in him, Matt. 13. 57; Mk. 6. 3.
o. because of me this night, Matt. 26. 31.
though all men be o., Matt. 26. 33.
whereby brother is o., Rom. 14. 21.
who is o. and I burn not? 2 Cor. 11. 29.
OFFENDER.—o. for a word, Isa. 29. 21.
If I be an o. or have, Acts 25. 11.
OFFER.—o. it unto thy governor, Mal. 1. 8.
Offer me and o. thy gift, Matt. 5. 24.
let us o. sacrifice of praise, Heb. 13. 15.
OFFERED.—Willingly o. themselves, Judg.
6. 2, 9; Neh. 11. 2.
Incense be o. to my name, Mal. 1. 11.
things o. to idols, 1 Cor. 8. 1, 4, 7, 10, 19.
If I be o. on the service, Phil. 2. 17. [23.
I am now ready to be o., 2 Tim. 4. 6.
o. himself to God, Heb. 9. 14.
Christ once o. to bear sins, Heb. 9. 23.
by faith Abel o. to God, Heb. 11. 4.
Abel, when he died, o. up Isaac, Heb. 11. 17.
OFFERING.—Bring an o. and come, 1
Chron. 16. 29; Ps. 96. 8.
Lord remember all thy o., Ps. 20. 3.
shalt make his soul o., Isa. 53. 10.
offer an o. in righteousness, Mal. 3. 3.
an o. to God for us, Eph. 5. 2.
o. thou wouldst not, Heb. 10. 5. 8.
by one o. he hath perfected, Heb. 10. 14.
there is no more o. for sin, Heb. 10. 18.
OFFERED.—As he restored to o., Gen. 41. 13.
put me into priest's o., 1 Sam. 2. 33.
let another take his o., Ps. 103. 8.
I magnify my o., Rom. 11. 13.
all members have not same o., Rom. 12. 4.
o. of bishop, 1 Tim. 3. 1.
o. of deacon, 1 Tim. 3. 10, 13.
o. of priesthood, Heb. 7. 5.
OFFICER.—Deliver thee to o. and o. into
prison, Matt. 5. 25; Luke 12. 53.
OFFICERS.—I will make mine o. peace,
Isa. 54. 17.
OFFSCOURING.—Lam. 3. 45; 1 Cor. 4. 13.
OFFSPRING.—o. not be satisfied with
bread, Job 27. 14.
my blessing on thine o., Isa. 44. 3.
we are also his o., Acts 17. 28, 29.
the o. of David, Rev. 22. 16.
OFTEN.—As o. as ye eat this, 1 Cor. 11. 26.
nor yet offer himself o., Heb. 9. 25.
then he must o. have suffered, Heb. 9. 26.
OLD.—Rivers of o., Job 29. 6.
with o. of gladness, Ps. 45. 7; Heb. 1. 9.
words were softer than o., Ps. 55. 21.
anointed with fresh o., Ps. 92. 10.
o. to make his face to shine, Ps. 104. 15.
an excellent o., Ps. 141. 5.
o. in dwelling of the wise, Prov. 21. 20.
will the Lord be pleased with 10,000 rivers
of o.? Mic. 6. 7.
foolish took no o., Matt. 25. 3, 4, 8.
pouring in o. and wine, Luke 10. 34.

see thou hurt not wine and o., Rev. 6. 6.
OINTMENT.—Like the prec. o., Ps. 133. 2.
o. and perfume rejoice heart, Prov. 27. 9.
anoint themselves with chief o., Amos 6. 6.
box of precious o., Matt. 26. 7; Mark 14. 3;
Luke 7. 37.
o. might been sold, Matt. 26. 9; John 12. 5.
Mary took pound of o., John 12. 3.
OLD.—Been young, now am o., Ps. 37. 25.
when I am o., O God, Ps. 11. 18.
when o. he will not depart, Prov. 22. 6.
said by them of o. time, Matt. 5. 21, 27, 33.
when thou shalt be o. John 8. 13.
o. things are passed away, 2 Cor. 5. 17.
o. man, Rom. 6. 6; Eph. 4. 22; Col. 3. 9.
o. is ready to vanish, Heb. 8. 13.
OLDNESS.—In o. of letter, Rom. 7. 6.
OLIVE.—In mouth was an o. leaf, Gen.
o. plants, Ps. 128. 3. [8. 11.]
although labour of o. fail, Hab. 3. 17.
OLIVE-TREE.—A green o.-b., Ps. 52. 8.
Job 15. 16.
OMITTED.—o. matters of law, Matt. 23. 23.
OMNIPOTENT.—The L. G. o., Rev. 19. 6.
ONCE.—Spoken o., yea twice, Job 33. 14.
died unto sin o., Rom. 6. 10.
now o. in end of world, Heb. 9. 26.
appointed to men o. to die, Heb. 9. 27.
Christ suffered o. for sins, 1 Pet. 3. 18.
ONE.—The Lord is o., 1 Pet. 1. 3.
two are better than o., Eccl. 4. 9.
my undefiled is but o., Cant. 6. 9.
ye shall be gathered o. by o., Isa. 27. 12.
o. rising o. from the north, Isa. 41. 25.
o. thing shall be, Mark 10. 21.
o. thing is needful, Luke 10. 42.
I and my father are o., John 10. 30.
that they may be o., John 17. 11, 21. 22.
all o. in Christ, Gal. 3. 28.
made both o., J. h. 2. 14.
o. new man, Eph. 2. 15.
o. faith, o. law, o. baptism, Eph. 4. 5.
but this o. things, 1 Pet. 1. 13.
these three are o., 1 John 5. 7.
OPEN.—That G. would o. lips, Job 11. 5.
o. my dark saying on harp, Ps. 49. 4.
o. thy mouth wide, Ps. 81. 10.
o. thy mouth for dumb, Prov. 31. 8.
o. and none shall shut, Isa. 22. 22.
confound, and nev. o. mouth, Ezek. 16. 63.
If I will not o. windows of, Mal. 3. 10.
Lord, o. to us, Matt. 25. 11; Luke 13. 15.
G. would o. door of utterance, Col. 4. 3.
who is worthy to o. book? Rev. 5. 2.
OPENED.—L. G. hath o. mine ear, Isa.
he o. to us scriptures, Luke 24. 32. [50. 5.]
then o. he their understand, Luke 24. 45.
Peter saw heaven o. and vessel, Acts 10.
11; Rev. 19. 11.
whose heart Lord o., Acts 16. 14.
all things are o. to him, Heb. 4. 13.
OPENED.—o. thy heart, Ps. 104. 23, 145. 16.
OPENETH.—He o. ears of men, Job 33. 16.
he o. their ear to discipline, Job 36. 10.
he o. their ears in oppression, Job 36. 15.
so he o. not his mouth, Isa. 63. 7.
tho' o. and no man shutteth, Rev. 3. 7.
OPENING.—o. ears, hear not, Isa. 42. 20.
in the o. of the gates, Prov. 1. 21.
o. of my lips shall be right, Prov. 8. 6.
OPERATION.—Nor o. of his hands, Ps. 28. 5;
Isa. 5. 12.
through o. of faith of God, Col. 2. 12.
OPINION.—1 Kings 13. 21; Job 32. 6, 10, 17.
OPPORTUNITY.—'I we have o. do, Gal.
but ye lacked o., 1 Th. 4. 10. [6. 10.]
had o. to have returned, Heb. 11. 15.
OPPOSITE.—o. and salteth, 2 Thess. 2. 4.
OPPOSITIONS.—o. of science, 1 Tim. 6. 20.
OPPRESS.—Neither o. a stranger, Ex. 22.
21, 23. 9.
shall not o. one another, Lev. 25. 14, 17.
shalt not o. servant, Deut. 23. 15.
OVER.—How shouldst o.? Job 10. 3.
man of earth no more o., Ps. 10. 18.
let not the proud o. me, Ps. 119. 122.
he that o. poor, Prov. 14. 31, 22. 16.
a poor man that o. the poor, Prov. 28. 3.
if ye o. not the stranger, Jer. 7. 6.
loveh to o., Hos. 12. 7.
o. not widow nor fatherless, Zech. 7. 10.
witness against those that o., Mal. 3. 5.
do not rich men o. you? Jas. 2. 6.
OVERSEEN.—Whom have I o.? 1 Sam.
and forsaken the poor, Job 30. 19. [12. 3.]
they make the o. to cry, Job 35. 9.
judge the o., Ps. 10. 18, 103. 6.
let not o. return ashamed, Ps. 74. 21.
he was o. and afflicted, Isa. 53. 7.
to let the o. go free, Isa. 53. 6.
behold the o. in the midst, Amos 3. 9.
healed all that were o., Acts 10. 33.
OPPRESSION.—Lord looked on our o.,
Deut. 26. 7.
for o. of poor will I arise, Ps. 12. 5.

o. of the enemy, Ps. 42. 9, 43. 2, 55. 3.
trust not in o., Ps. 62. 10.
they are brought low thro' o., Ps. 107. 38.
deliver me from o. of man, Ps. 119. 134.
I considered the o. done, Eccl. 4. 7.
o. maketh a widow mad, Eccl. 7. 7.
behold o., Isa. 5. 7. [13.
OPPRESSOR.—Hear not voice of o., Job 3.
shall break in pieces the o., Ps. 72. 4.
leave me not to mine o., Ps. 119. 121.
envy not o., Prov. 3. 31.
wanteth understanding is o., Prov. 28. 18.
side of o. there was power, Eccl. 4. 1.
low hath the o. ceased, Isa. 14. 4.
hast feared the fury of the o., Isa. 51. 13.
no o. pass through more, Zech. 9. 5.
ORACLES.—The lively o., Acts 7. 38.
to them were committed o., Rom. 3. 2.
first principles of o. of God, Heb. 5. 12.
speak as the o. of God, 1 Pet. 4. 11.
ORATION.—Acts 12. 21.
ORATOR.—Isa. 3. 3; Acts 24. 1.
ORDAIN.—I will o. a place for my people,
1 Chron. 17. 9.
Lord, thou wilt o. peace for us, Isa. 26. 12.
ORDAINED.—Hast o. strength, Ps. 8. 2.
the moon and stars thou hast o., Ps. 8. 3.
Tophet is o. of old, Isa. 30. 33.
I o. thee to be a prophet, Jer. 1. 5.
I o. ye sh. bring forth fruit, John 15. 16.
o. to be a witness with us, Acts 1. 22.
judge by that man he hath o., Acts 17. 31.
powers are o. of God, Rom. 13. 1.
the law was by angels, Gal. 3. 19.
which God hath before o., Eph. 2. 10.
every high priest is o., Heb. 5. 1, 8. 3.
ORDER.—Set thine house in o., 2 Kings
20. 1; Isa. 38. 1.
set words in o. before me, Job 33. 5.
them in o. before thine eyes, Ps. 50. 21.
after o. of Melchizedek, Ps. 110. 4; Heb.
5. 6, 10. 6. 20, 7. 11, 17. 21.
beholding your o. and, Col. 2. 5.
not after o. of Aaron, Heb. 10. 1.
ORDER.—I have o. my cause, 1 Job 13. 18.
cannot o. speech for darkness, Job 37. 19.
who o. conversation aright, Ps. 50. 23.
ORDINANCE.—o. of God, Rom. 13. 2.
submit to every o. of man, 1 Pet. 2. 13.
ORDINANCES.—Knowest thou the o. of
heaven? Job. 38. 33; Jer. 31. 35, 35. 25.
gone away from mine o., Mal. 3. 7.
law contained in o., Eph. 2. 15.
handwriting of o., Col. 2. 14.
have ye subject to o.? Col. 2. 20.
in carnal o., Heb. 9. 10.
ORGAN.—Gen. 4. 21; Job 30. 31; Ps. 150. 4.
ORNAMENT.—o. of grace, Prov. 1. 9, 4. 9.
as an o. of fine gold, Prov. 25. 12.
clothe thee as with an o., Isa. 49. 18.
ORPHANS.—Lam. 5. 3.
OSPIRCH.—Job 39. 13; Lam. 4. 3.
OVEN.—As a fiery o., 1 Sam. 2. 9.
that shall burn as an o., Mal. 4. 1.
is cast into o., Matt. 6. 30; Luke 12. 13.
OVERCAME.—As I also o., Rev. 3. 21.
o. him by blood of Lamb, Rev. 12. 11.
OVERCHARGE.—Lest your hearts be o.,
Luke 21. 34.
that I may not o. you all, 2 Cor. 2. 5.
OVERCOME.—I have o. the world, John
be not o. of evil, Rom. 12. 21. [16. 33.]
of whom man is o., 2 Pet. 1. 9.
have o. wicked one, 1 John 2. 13, 14.
are of God and have o. them, 1 John 4. 4.
o. world, 1 John 5. 4, 5.
him that o., Rev. 2. 7, 11, 17, 26, 3. 12, 21, 21. 7.
OVERPLUS.—Let him restore thee o., Lev.
25. 27.
OVERSEER.—o. over his house, Gen. 39. 2.
the ant having no o., Prov. 6. 7.
Holy Ghost made you o., Acts 20. 28.
OVERSIA DOW.—Power of h. o. thee,
1 Lnk. 1. 35. [13. 4.]
OVERSIGHT.—Had the o., Neh. 11. 16.
taking o. not by constraint, 1 Pet. 5. 2.
OVERTAKE.—Neither doth justice o. us,
Isa. 59. 9.
sword ye feared shall o. you, Jer. 42. 16.
she shall not o. her lovers, Hos. 2. 7.
should o. you as a thief, 1 Thess. 5. 4.
OVERTAKEN.—If a man be o. in a fault,
Gal. 6. 1.
OVERTHREW.—As when God o. Sodom,
Isa. 13. 19; Jer. 50. 40; Amos 4. 11.
OVERTHROW.—Sh. o. th. gods, Ex. 23. 24.
ye shall o. their altars, Deut. 12. 3.
o. the mighty, Job 12. 19.
purposed to o. my goings, Ps. 140. 4.
not good to o. righteous, Prov. 15. 5.
God o. wicked for wickedness, Prov. 21. 12.
he o. words of transgressor, Prov. 22. 12.
will o. throne of kingdoms, Hag. 2. 22.
if it be of God, ye cannot o., Acts 5. 39.
and o. the faith of some, 2 Tim. 2. 18.
OVERTHROWN.—G. hath o. me, Job 18. 6.

when their judges are o., Ps. 141. 6.
city is o. by the wicked, Prov. 11. 11.
Sodom was o. as in moment, Lam. 4. 6.
forty days Nineveh shall be o., Jonah 3. 4.
they were o. in wilderness, 1 Cor. 10. 5.
OVERTURN—o. mountains, Job 9. 5, 28. 9.
waters o. earth, Job 12. 15.
works and o. them, Job 24. 25.
I will o. o., Ezek. 21. 27. [27]
OVERWHELM—Ye o. fatherless, Job 6.
when my heart is o. lead me, Ps. 61. 2.
my spirit was o., Ps. 77. 3, 142. 3, 143. 4.
but the sea o. their enemies, Ps. 78. 53.
then the waters had o. us, Ps. 124. 4.
OVERWISE—Nor make thyself o., Eccl.
7. 16. [Chron. 12. 22]
OWE—Know what Israel o. to do, 1
these o. ye to have done, Matt. 23. 23;
Luke 11. 42
what to pray for as we o., Rom. 8. 23.
speaking things they o. not, 1 Tim. 5. 13.
these things o. not so to be, Jas. 3. 10.
what persons o. ye to be, 2 Pet. 3. 11.
OURS—Both theirs and o., 1 Cor. 1. 2.
ye are o. in day of the Lord, 2 Cor. 1. 14.
OUTCAST—o. of Israel, Ps. 147. 2; Isa.
let my o. dwell, Isa. 16. 4. [11. 12, 16. 3]
o. in land of Egypt worship, Isa. 27. 13.
because they called thee o., Jer. 30. 17.
OUTGOINGS—o. of morning, Ps. 65. 8.
OUTGROW—John 20. 4. [11. 59]
OUTSIDE—o. of cup, Matt. 23. 25; Luke
OUTSTRETCHED—o. arm, Deut. 26. 8;
Jer. 21. 5, 27. 5. [16. 7]
OUTWARD—Look on o. appear, 1 Sam.
which is o. in the flesh, Rom. 2. 28.
OWE—How much o. thou? Luke 16. 5, 7.
o. no man anything, Rom. 13. 8.
o. to me even thine own, Philem. 19.
OWED—Matt. 13. 24, 28; Luke 7. 41.
OWL—A companion to o., Job 50. 29.
I am like an owl, Ps. 102. 6.
and o. shall dwell there, Isa. 13. 21, 34.
13; Jer. 50. 39.
make a mourning as the o., Micah 1. 8.
OWN—Of o. have we given, 1 Chron. 29.
do what I will with o.? Matt. 20. 15. [14.
came to his o., and his o., John 1. 11.
having loved his o., John 13. 1.
world would love his o., John 15. 19.
ye are not your o., 1 Cor. 6. 19.
all seek their o. things, Phil. 2. 21.
OX—Loweth ox over fodder? Job 6. 5.
as an ox goeth to slaughter, Prov. 7. 22.
better than a stalled ox, Prov. 15. 17.
the ox knoweth his owner, Isa. 1. 3.
PACIFY—Esther 7. 10; Prov. 16. 14, 21.
14; Eccl. 10. 4; Ezek. 16. 63
PAIN—p. as of woman in travail, Ps.
48. 6; Isa. 13. 8, 26. 17; Jer. 6. 24, 22. 23.
are my loins filled with p., Isa. 21. 3.
we have been in p., Isa. 26. 18.
before her p. came, she was, Isa. 66. 7.
why is my p. perpetual? Jer. 15. 18.
nor shall be any more p., Rev. 21. 4.
PAINED—Heart is sore p., Ps. 55. 4.
I am p. at my very heart, Jer. 4. 19.
p. to be delivered, Jer. 12. 2.
PAINS—p. of hell gat hold, Ps. 116. 3.
having loosed p. of death, Acts 2. 24
PAINFUL—Ps. 73. 16.
PAINFULNESS—2 Cor. 11. 27.
PAINED—Jezebel p. face, 2 Kings 9. 30.
p. with vermilion, Jer. 22. 14.
p. thy eyes, Ezek. 23. 40.
PAINTING—Jer. 4. 30.
PALACE—A victor man, 1 Chron. 29. 1.
shall enter into king's p., Ps. 45. 15.
after similitude of a p., Ps. 144. 12.
hast made p. of strangers, Isa. 25. 2.
a strong man keepeth p., Luke 11. 21.
bonds are manifest in p., Phil. 1. 13.
PALACES—Out of ivory p., Ps. 45. 8.
God is known in her p., for, Ps. 48. 3.
consider her p., Ps. 48. 13.
prosperity will thy p., Ps. 122. 7.
death is entered into thy p., Jer. 9. 21.
PALE—Neither face wax p., Isa. 29. 22.
PALEMS—Snote him with p. of their
hands, Matt. 26. 67; Mk. 14. 65; Jn. 18. 22.
p. in hands, Rev. 7. 9.
PANGES—p. take hold, Isa. 13. 8, 21. 3.
p. as of a woman, Jer. 60. 43, Mic. 4. 9.
PANT—My heart p., Ps. 58. 10; Isa. 21. 4.
hast p. so p., Ps. 42. 1.
I opened my mouth and p., Ps. 119. 31.
that p. under the dust, Am. 2. 7.
PAPS—Luke 11. 27, 23; Rev. 1. 13.
PARABLE—Incline ear to a p., Ps. 49. 4.
in a p. will I utter, Ps. 78. 2.
so p. in mouth of fools, Prov. 26. 7. 9.
take up a p. against you, Mic. 2. 4.
without a p. spake he not, Matt. 13. 34.
L. speaketh thou this p. to us? Luke 12. 41.
PARABLES—Not speak p.? Ezek. 20. 49.

spake many things in p., Matt. 13. 3.
how will ye know all p.? Mark 4. 13. [43.
PARADISE—Be with me in p., Luke 23.
was caught up into p., 2 Cor. 12. 4.
in the midst of p. of God, Rev. 2. 7. [13.
PARCHMENTS—Especially the p., 2 Tim. 4.
PARDON—Not p. your trans., Ex. 23. 21.
which Lord would not p., 2 Kings 24. 4.
a God ready to p., Neh. 9. 17.
for name's sake p. iniquity, Ps. 25. 11.
he will abundantly p., Isa. 55. 7.
I will p. all their iniquities, Jer. 33. 4.
rebelled, thou hast not p., Lam. 3. 42.
who are not thee, that p. Mic. 7. 18. [18. 29.
PARENTS—No man that hath left p., Lu.
sin, this man or p.? John 9. 2.
disobeyed to p., Rom. 1. 30; 2 Tim. 3. 2.
but p. for children, 2 Cor. 12. 14. [20.
PART—I am thy p. and inheri., Num. 18.
ye have no p. in Lord, Josh. 22. 25, 27.
inward p. is wickedness, Ps. 5. 9.
in hidden p. make to know wis., Ps. 51. 6.
Lord takes my p., Ps. 138. 7.
M. hath chosen that good p., Luke 10. 42.
hast no p. with me, John 13. 8.
neither p. nor lot in this matter, Acts 8. 21.
p. in the first resurrection, Rev. 20. 6.
God shall take away his p., Rev. 22. 19.
PARTS—Are p. of his ways, Job 26. 14.
utmost p. of the earth, Ps. 2. 8.
lower p. of earth, Ps. 63. 9; Isa. 44. 23.
I will dwell in uttermost p. of sea, Ps. 139. 9.
came from uttermost p., Matt. 12. 42.
our comely p., 1 Cor. 12. 24.
he descended to lower p., Eph. 4. 9.
PART—If ought but death p., Ruth 1. 17.
they p. my garments, Ps. 22. 18. [38. 24.
PARTED—By what way is light p.? Job
was p. from them, Luke 24. 51.
p. them to all men, Acts 2. 43.
PARTAKER—Een p. w. adulterers, Ps.
p. of his hope, 1 Cor. 9. 10. [50. 18.
p. of other men's sins, 1 Tim. 5. 22.
be thou p. of afflictions, 2 Tim. 1. 8.
also a p. of the glory, 1 Pet. 5. 1.
PARTAKERS—p. of spiritual things,
Rom. 15. 27.
p. of that bread, 1 Cor. 10. 17, 18.
cannot be p. of the L.'s table, 1 Cor. 10. 21.
as we are p. of sufferings, 2 Cor. 1. 7.
p. of his promise in Christ, Eph. 3. 6.
ye all are p. of my grace, Phil. 1. 7.
to be p. of the inheritance, Col. 1. 12.
p. of the benefit, 1 Tim. 6. 2.
p. of Christ, Heb. 3. 14.
p. of the Holy Ghost, Heb. 6. 4.
p. of his holiness, Heb. 12. 10.
p. of Christ's sufferings, 1 Pet. 4. 13.
be ye p. of the divine nature, 1 Jn. 1. 4.
PARTIAL—Mal. 2. 9; Jas. 2. 4. [5. 21.
PARTIALITY—Doing noth. by p., 1 Tim.
without p., Jas. 3. 17.
PARTITION—Middle wall of p., Eph. 2. 14.
PARTNER—Prov. 29. 24; 2 Cor. 8. 24;
Philem. 17.
PARTNERSHIP—1 Sam. 26. 20; Jer. 17. 13.
PASS—I will p. over you, Ex. 12. 13, 23.
I will pass away, Job 6. 15. [12. 15.
all that p. by, Ps. 80. 12, 89. 41; Lam. 1. 12,
avoid it, p. not by it, Prov. 4. 15.
when thou p. through waters, Isa. 43. 2.
cause to p. under rod, Ezek. 20. 37.
have caused iniquity to p., Zech. 3. 4.
I will not p. by them more, Amos 7. 8. 8. 2.
my words shall not p. away, Matt. 24. 35.
nor can they p. to us, Luke 16. 28.
PASSED—th staff I p. over this Jor-
dan, Gen. 32. 10.
behold Lord p. by, 1 Kings 19. 11.
p. by on other side, Luke 10. 31.
p. into the heavens, Heb. 4. 14.
PASSETH—He p. on, but I, Job 9. 11.
whatever p. through the sea, Ps. 8. 8.
for the wind p. over it, Ps. 103. 16.
no man p. through, Jer. 2. 6, 9. 12.
God that p. by transgression, Mic. 7. 18.
passage of Nazareth p. by, Luke 18. 37.
PASSIONS—Men of like p., Acts 14. 15.
subject to like p., Jas. 5. 17.
PASSOVER—Lord's p., Ex. 12. 11, 27.
Christ our p. is sacrificed, 1 Cor. 5. 7.
through faith he kept the p., Heb. 11. 23.
PAST—My days are p., Job 17. 11.
that I were as in months p., Job 29. 2.
times p. suffered all nations, Acts 14. 16.
spoke in time p. to fathers, Heb. 1. 1.
time p. of our life may suffice, 1 Pet. 4. 3.
PASTOR—p. according to mine heart,
Jer. 3. 15.
for p. are become brutish, Jer. 10. 21.
p. have destroyed vineyard, Jer. 12. 10.
not hastened from being a p., Jer. 17. 16.
wee to p. that destroy sheep, Jer. 23. 1, 2.
gave some p. and, Eph. 4. 11.
PASTURE—Maketh me lie in green p.,
Jas. 23. 2.

sheep of thy p., Ps. 74. 1, 79. 13.
people of his p., Ps. 95. 7, 100. 3.
feed in good p., Ezek. 34. 14, 18.
p. of wilderness do spring, Joel 2. 22.
go in and out, and find p., John 10. 9.
PATE—Ps. 7. 16.
PATH—p. no fowl knoweth, Job 28. 7.
shew me the p. of life, Ps. 16. 11.
lead me in a plain p., Ps. 27. 11.
thy p. in great waters, Ps. 77. 19.
maketh p. in mighty waters, Isa. 43. 16.
PATHWAY—Prov. 12. 28.
PATHS—In p. of righteousness, Ps. 23. 5.
O Lord, teach me thy p., Ps. 25. 4.
p. of Lord are mercy and truth, Ps. 25. 10.
p. drop fatness on pasture, Ps. 65. 11.
all her p. are peace, Prov. 3. 17.
lead them in p. not known, Isa. 42. 16.
crooked p., Isa. 59. 8; Lam. 3. 9.
make his p. straight, Matt. 3. 3.
make straight p. for feet, Heb. 12. 13.
PATIENCE—Have p. with me, Matt. 18. 26.
bring forth fruit with p., Luke 8. 15.
tribulation worketh p., Rom. 5. 3.
p. experience, Rom. 5. 4.
G. of p. grant you be like-mind, Rom. 15. 5.
remembering your p. of hope, 1 Thess. 1. 3.
glory in you for your p., 2 Thess. 1. 4.
follow after, 1 Tim. 6. 11.
thou hast known my p., 2 Tim. 3. 10.
aged be sound in faith, in p., Titus 2. 2.
ye have need of p., Heb. 10. 36.
trying of faith worketh p., Jas. 1. 3.
let p. have her perfect work, Jas. 1. 4.
an example of p., Jas. 5. 10.
p. of Job, Jas. 5. 11.
add to temperance p., 2 Pet. 1. 6.
companion in p. of Jesus, Rev. 1. 9.
I know thy p., Rev. 2. 2, 19.
hast p., Rev. 2. 3.
thou hast kept word of my p., Rev. 3. 10.
here is p. of saints, Rev. 13. 10, 14. 12.
PATIENT—p. in spirit rebuke, Eccl. 7. 2.
p. in tribulation, Rom. 12. 12.
be p. toward all men, 1 Thess. 5. 14.
not greedy but p., 1 Tim. 3. 3.
be p. brethren, Jas. 5. 7, 8.
take it p., 1 Pet. 3. 20.
PATRIARCH—Acts 2. 29, 7. 8; Heb. 7. 4.
PATTERN—Shew for a p., 1 Tim. 1. 16;
Titus 2. 7.
according to p. I shewed thee, Heb. 8. 5.
p. of things be purified, Heb. 9. 23.
PAVILION—He made darkness his p.,
2 Sam. 22. 12; Ps. 18. 11.
he shall hide me in p., Ps. 27. 5.
he seek secretly in a p., Ps. 31. 29.
PAY—I will pay, Job 39. 21.
PAY—If hast nothing to p., Prov. 22. 27.
I will p. thee all, Matt. 18. 26.
p. that thou owest, Matt. 18. 23.
ye p. tithe of mint, anise, Matt. 23. 23.
PEACE—p. be still, Mark 4. 39. [41. 16.
PEACE—God will give answer of p., Gen.
I will give p. in land, Lev. 26. 6.
Lord give thee p., Num. 6. 26.
thou shalt not seek their p., Deut. 23. 6.
what hast thou to do with p.? 2 Kings 9. 19
is it not good, if p. be in my days?
Kings 20. 19; Isa. 39. 8.
beasts of field shall be at p., Job 5. 23.
I will lay me down in p., Ps. 4. 8.
L. will bless his people with p., Ps. 29. 11.
seek p. and pursue it, Ps. 34. 14; 1 Pet. 3. 11.
he will speak p. to his people, Ps. 85. 8.
great p. have they which, Ps. 118. 165.
I am for p., but they are for war, Ps. 120. 7.
pray for the p. of Jerusalem, Jer. 29. 22.
p. be within thy walls, Ps. 122. 7.
I will now say, p. be within thee, Ps. 122. 3.
p. shall be upon Israel, Ps. 125. 5, 128. 6.
he maketh p. in thy borders, Ps. 147. 14.
a time of p., Eccl. 3. 8.
Prince of p., Isa. 9. 6.
will keep him in perfect p., Isa. 26. 3.
I make p. and create evil, Isa. 45. 7.
then had thy p. been as river, Isa. 48. 18.
there is no p. to be had, Isa. 48. 22, 57. 21.
the way of p. they know not, Isa. 59. 8;
Rom. 3. 17.
p., p., when there is no p., Jer. 6. 14, 8. 11.
looked for p. but no good came, Jer. 8. 15.
I will give you assured p., Jer. 14. 13.
thoughts of p., Jer. 29. 11.
removed my soul from p., Lam. 3. 17.
seek p. there shall be none, Ezek. 7. 25.
and there was no p., Ezek. 13. 10, 16.
p. be multiplied to you, Dan. 4. 1, 6. 25.
1 Pet. 1. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 2.
this man shall be the p., Mic. 5. 5.
in this place I will give p., Hag. 2. 9.
let your p. come, Matt. 10. 13. [34.
think not I am come to send p., Matt. 10.
have p. one with another, Mark 9. 50.
on earth p., Luke 2. 14.
if son of p. there your p. rest, Luke 10. 6.

things that belong to thy p., Luke 19, 42.
 p. I leave you, p. I give, John 14, 27.
 that in me ye might have p., John 16, 33.
 p. from God the Father, Rom. 1, 7; 1 Cor.
 1, 3; 2 Cor. 1, 2; Gal. 1, 3; Eph. 1, 2.
 Live in p., 2 Cor. 13, 11.
 justified, we have p. with God, Rom. 5, 1.
 kingdom of God is p., Rom. 14, 17.
 follow things that make for p., Rom. 14, 18.
 God hath called us to p., 1 Cor. 7, 15.
 author of p. as in churches, 1 Cor. 14, 33.
 fruit of Spirit is p., Gal. 5, 22.
 he is our p., Eph. 2, 14.
 p. of God passeth understand, Phil. 4, 7.
 let p. of G. rule in your hearts, Col. 3, 15.
 be at p. among yourselves, 1 Thess. 5, 13.
 now Lord of p. give you p., 2 Thess. 3, 16.
 follow p., 2 Tim. 2, 22; Heb. 12, 14.
 is king of p., Heb. 7, 16.
 in p. of them that make p., Jas. 3, 18.
PEACEABLE.—Live p. w. all men, Rom.
 a quiet and p. life, 1 Tim. 2, 2. [12, 18].
 wisdom is p., gentle, Jas. 3, 17.
PEACE-MAKERS.—Blessed are p.-m.,
 Matt. 5, 9.
PEARL.—No mention of p., Job 28, 18.
 neither cast p. before swine, Matt. 7, 6.
 found p. of great price, Matt. 13, 46.
 with p. as costly array, 1 Tim. 2, 9.
 woman was decked with p., Rev. 17, 4.
 twelve gates were twelve p., Rev. 21, 21.
PEEP.—Isa. 8, 19, 10, 14.
PELICAN.—p. of wilderness, Ps. 102, 6.
PEN.—With an iron p., Job 19, 24; Jer. 17, 1.
 p. of a ready writer, Ps. 45, 1.
 write it with a man's p., Isa. 8, 1.
 not with ink and p., 3 John 13. [2, 1].
PENITECOST.—When p. was come, Acts
 2, 4.
PENURY.—Tendeth to p., Prov. 14, 23.
 sure of her p. cast in all, Luke 21, 4.
PENNY.—Agreed for p., Matt. 20, 2.
 they brought unto him a p., Matt. 22, 19.
PEOPLE.—I will take you for a p., Ex. 6, 7.
 Deut. 4, 20; 2 Sam. 7, 24; Jer. 13, 11.
 a special p., Deut. 7, 6. [2, 9].
 a peculiar p., Deut. 14, 2; Tit. 2, 14; 1 Pet.
 5, 13.
 p. saved by Lord, Deut. 33, 29.
 p. I knew not, 2 Sam. 22, 44; Ps. 18, 43.
 no doubt but ye are the p., Job 12, 2.
 a man p. of God of Abimelech, Jud. 7, 9.
 my p. would not hearken, Ps. 81, 11.
 blessed is the p. that know, Ps. 89, 15.
 we are his p. and the sheep, Ps. 100, 3.
 happy is the p. whose God, Ps. 144, 15.
 blessed be Egypt, my p., Isa. 19, 25.
 p. of no understanding, Isa. 27, 11.
 this is a rebellious p., Isa. 30, 9, 65, 2.
 I will give p. for thy life, Isa. 43, 4.
 say to Zion, thou art my p., Isa. 51, 16.
 surely they are my p., Isa. 63, 8.
 a p. that provoked me, Isa. 65, 3.
 p. from north, Jer. 22, 60, 41.
 they shall be my p., Jer. 24, 7, 31, 33, 32.
 Ez. 11, 20, 36, 28, 37, 23, 27; Zech. 8, 8.
 like a pie priest, Hos. 4, 9.
 p. prepared for Lord, Luke 1, 17.
 to take out of them a p., Acts 15, 14.
 my p. which were not my p., Rom. 9, 25.
 it was said, ye are not my p., Rom. 9, 26.
 by them that are no p., Rom. 10, 19.
 they shall be my p., 2 Cor. 6, 16.
 they shall be to me a p., Heb. 8, 10.
 not a p. but now p. of God, 1 Pet. 2, 10.
 and they shall be his p., Rev. 21, 3.
PERCEIVE.—An heart to p., Deut. 29, 4.
 I p. him not, Job 23, 8.
 I cannot p. him, Job 23, 8.
 see ye indeed, but not, Isa. 6, 9; Matt
 13, 14; Mark 4, 12; Acts 28, 26.
 nor p. what God prepared, Isa. 64, 4.
 heretofore ye love of God, 1 John 3, 16.
PERDITIO.—Son of p., John 8, 12; 2
 a token of p., Phil. 1, 28. [Thess. 2, 3].
 who draw back to p., Heb. 10, 39.
 and p. of ungodly men, 2 Pet. 3, 7. [13].
PERFECT.—Shalt be p. with L., Deut. 18,
 his work is p., Deut. 32, 4.
 he maketh my way p., 2 Sam. 22, 33; Ps.
 that man was p., Job 1, 1, 8, 2, 3. [18, 32].
 he that is p. in knowledge, Job 36, 4, 37, 16.
 as he that is p., Isa. 42, 19.
 p. through wisdom, 1 Tim. 3, 6.
 thou wast p. in thy ways, Ezek. 28, 15.
 he p. even as Father is p., Matt. 5, 48.
 if thou wilt be p., Matt. 19, 21.
 every one that is p. shall be, Luke 6, 40.
 may be made p. in one, John 17, 23.
 what is p. will of God, Rom. 12, 2.
 among them that are p., 1 Cor. 2, 6.
 when that is p. is come, 1 Cor. 13, 10.
 be p. of good comfort, 2 Cor. 13, 11.
 are ye made p. by flesh? Gal. 3, 3.
 till we come to p. man, Eph. 4, 13.
 not as though already p., Phil. 3, 12.
 as many as be p., Phil. 3, 15.
 present every man p. in Christ, Col. 1, 28.

may stand p. in will of God, Col. 4, 12.
 man of God may be p., 2 Tim. 3, 17.
 being made p. became Author, Heb. 5, 9.
 law made nothing p. but, Heb. 7, 19.
 without us not made p., Heb. 11, 40.
 spirits of just men made p., Heb. 12, 23.
 G. make you p. in every good, Heb. 13, 21.
 the same is a p. man, Jas. 3, 2.
PERFECTED.—I shall be p., Luke 13, 32.
 by one offering he hath p., Heb. 10, 14.
 love of God p., 1 John 2, 5, 4, 12.
PERFECTING.—p. of saints, Eph. 4, 12.
PERFECTION.—Searcheth out all p., Job
 p. of beauty, Ps. 50, 2; Lam. 2, 15. [28, 3].
 I have seen an end of p., Ps. 119, 96.
 we wish, even your p., 2 Cor. 13, 9.
 let us go on to p., Heb. 6, 1.
 if p. were by Levitical priest, Heb. 7, 11.
PERFECT.—p. what concerneth, Ps. 138, 8.
PERFORMANCE.—I shall L. 45, 2 Cor. 8, 11.
PERFORM.—Not able to p. it thyself, Eccl.
 hands cannot p. enterpr., Job 5, 12. [18, 18].
 he p. thing appointed, Job 23, 14.
 God that p. all things, Ps. 57, 2.
 have sworn, I will p. it, Ps. 119, 106.
 inclined heart to p. statutes, Ps. 119, 112.
 I will p. my good word, Jer. 29, 10, 33, 14.
 every purpose of L. shall be p., Jer. 51, 29.
 will p. truth to Jacob, Mic. 7, 20.
 they p. that which God said, Jer. 7, 13.
 p. it until day of Jesus Christ, Phil. 1, 6.
PERIL.—Shall p. separate us Rom. 8, 35.
 p. of waters, of robbers, 2 Cor. 11, 26.
PERILOUS.—p. times, 2 Tim. 3, 1.
PERISH.—We p., we all p., Num. 17, 12.
 a S. ready to p. was my father, Deut. 26, 5.
 if I p., Esther 4, 16.
 all flesh shall p. together, Job 34, 15.
 lest ye p. from way, Ps. 12, 2.
 they p. as the rebuke of thy, Ps. 80, 16.
 they shall p., but thou, Ps. 102, 26.
 very day his thoughts p., Ps. 146, 4.
 come which were ready to p., Isa. 27, 13.
 think on us that we p. not, Jonah 1, 6.
 L. save us, we p., Matt. 8, 25; Luke 8, 24.
 one of little ones should p., Matt. 18, 14.
 ye shall all likewise p., Luke 13, 3, 5.
 I p. with hunger, Luke 15, 17.
 they shall never p., John 10, 28.
 they p. with all that is p., Col. 2, 22.
 they shall p. thou remainest, Heb. 1, 11.
PERISHED.—Who p. innocent, Job 4, 7.
 truth is p., Jer. 7, 28.
 good man is p. out of earth, Mic. 7, 2.
 p. in gainsaying of Core, Jude 11.
PERJURED.—Law for p., 1 Tim. 1, 10.
PERMISSION.—I Cor. 7, 6. [6, 3].
PERMIT.—If Lord p., 1 Cor. 16, 7; Heb.
 2, 18.
PERMIT.—p. ways, 2 Pet. 2, 2.
PERISHED.—p., but not in despair, 2
 Cor. 4, 8. [21, 25].
PERPLEXITY.—Isa. 22, 5; Mic. 7, 4; Luke
PERSECUTE.—Why p. me as G., Job 19, 22.
 why p. him, seeking root in me? Job 19, 28.
 wicked in his pride doth p., Ps. 10, 2.
 so p. them with thy tempt, Ps. 83, 15.
 they p. me wrongfully, Ps. 119, 88.
 be confounded that p. me, Jer. 17, 18.
 p. and destroy them, Lam. 3, 66.
 blessed when men p. you, Matt. 5, 11.
 pray for them which p. you, Matt. 5, 44.
 when they p. you in one city, Matt. 10, 23.
 why p. thou me? Acts 9, 4.
 bless them which p. you, Rom. 12, 14.
 concerning zeal, p. church, Phil. 3, 6.
PERSECUTED.—He p. the poor, Ps. 109, 16.
 princes p. me without cause, Ps. 119, 161.
 which are p. for right sake, Matt. 5, 10.
 so p. they prophets before me, John 5, 12.
 if they have p. me, John 15, 20.
 p. way unto the death, Acts 22, 4.
 I p. them to strange cities, Acts 26, 11.
 being p. we suffer it, 1 Cor. 4, 12.
 I p. the church of G., 1 Cor. 15, 9; Gal. 1, 13.
 p. not forsaken, 2 Cor. 4, 9.
 killed the Lord and p. us, 1 Thess. 2, 15.
PERSECUTION.—When p. ariseth, Matt.
 great p. against church, Acts 8, 1. [13, 21].
 I take pleasure in p., 2 Cor. 12, 10.
 suffer p., Gal. 5, 11, 6, 12; 2 Tim. 3, 12.
PERSECUTOR.—1 Tim. 1, 13.
PERSECUTION.—Watching with p.,
 Eph. 6, 18. [p., 2 Sam. 14, 14].
PERSON.—Neither doth God respect any
 a vile p., Ps. 15, 4; Isa. 32, 5, 6.
 I will not know a wicked p., Ps. 101, 4.
 not a feeble p. among tribes, Ps. 105, 37.
 regard, not p., Matt. 22, 16; Mark 12, 14.
 the express image of his p., Heb. 1, 3.
 or profane p. as Esau, Heb. 12, 16.
PERSONS.—Regard, not p., Deut. 10, 17.
 v. p., Ps. 26, 4; Prov. 12, 11, 28, 19.
 what p. ought ye to be, 2 Pet. 3, 11.
 having men a p. in admiration, Jude 16.
PERSUADE.—We will p. him, Matt. 28, 14.
 almost thou p. me to be, Acts 26, 28.

we p. men, 2 Cor. 5, 11.
 do I now p. men? God? Gal. 1, 10.
PERSUADED.—By forbearing is a prince
 p., Prov. 25, 15.
 will not be p. if one, Luke 16, 31.
 let every man be fully p., Rom. 14, 5. [5, 8].
PERSUASION.—This p. cometh not, Gal.
PERSIST.—Things which p. to G., Rom.
 15, 17; Heb. 2, 17, 5, 1.
PERVERSE.—Way p. bef. me, Num. 22, 32.
 cannot discern p. things? Job 6, 30.
 and p. lips put from thee, Prov. 4, 24.
 a p. heart shall be despised, Prov. 12, 8.
 a tongue falleth, Prov. 17, 20.
 p. in his ways shall fall, Prov. 28, 18.
 speaking p. things, Acts 23, 30. [23, 21].
PERVERSENESS.—Not seen p. in L., Nu.
 ye trust in p. and stay, Isa. 30, 12. [16, 19].
PERVERT.—A gift p., Ex. 23, 8; Deut.
 thou shalt not p. judgment, Deut. 24, 17.
 doth God p. judgment? Job 8, 3.
 he that p. his ways shall be Prov. 10, 9.
 hear this, ye that p. equity, Micah 3, 9.
 this fellow p. the nation, Luke 23, 2.
 will not cease to p. right, Acts 13, 10.
 would p. the gospel of Christ, Gal. 1, 7.
PERVERTED.—p. their way, Jer. 3, 21.
 ye have p. the words of God, Jer. 23, 36.
PESTILENCE.—From noisome p., Ps. 91, 3.
 nor p. that walketh in darkness, Ps. 91, 6.
 before him went p., Hab. 3, 5.
 and there shall be p., Matt. 24, 7.
PESTILENT.—A p. fellow, Acts 24, 5.
PETITION.—G. grant thy p., 1 Sam. 1, 17.
 what is thy p.? Esther 5, 6, 7, 2, 9, 12.
 the Lord fulfil all thy p., Ps. 20, 5.
 we have p. desired, 1 John 5, 15.
PHARISEE.—One a p., other, Luke 18, 10.
 I am a p., the son of a p., Acts 23, 6.
 after strictest sect, I lived as a p., Acts 26, 5.
 as touching the law a p., Phil. 3, 5.
PHILOSOPHY.—Col. 2, 8.
PHILOSOPHERS.—Acts 17, 18.
PHYLLACTERIES.—Matt. 23, 5.
PHYSICIAN.—p. of no value, Job 13, 4.
 is there no p. there? Jer. 8, 22.
 need not a p., Matt. 9, 12.
PIECES.—Num. 33, 52; Isa. 2, 16.
PICTURE.—A p. of bread, Prov. 6, 28, 28, 21.
 our p. was raised up, 1 Cor. 15, 20.
 thirty p., Zech. 11, 12, 13; Matt. 27, 6, 9.
 shalt find a p. of money, Matt. 17, 27.
PIERCE.—Into hand and p. it, 2 Kings 18.
 p. my hands and my feet, Ps. 22, 16. [21].
 look on whom they p., Zech. 12, 10.
 one of soldiers p. side, John 19, 34.
 p. themselves with sorrows, 1 Tim. 6, 10.
 p. to the dividing asunder, Heb. 4, 12.
 they also which p. him, Rev. 1, 7.
PIETY.—Shew p. at home, 1 Tim. 5, 4.
PILGRIMAGE.—Days of my p., Gen. 47, 9.
 in house of my p., Ps. 119, 54.
PILGRIMS.—Heb. 11, 13; 1 Pet. 2, 11.
PILLAR.—A p. of salt, Gen. 19, 26.
 Jacob set it for p., Gen. 28, 18.
 cloudy p., Ex. 33, 9; Ps. 99, 7.
 p. and ground of truth, 1 Tim. 3, 15.
 overgrowth, I met a p., Rev. 3, 12.
PILLARS.—p. of the earth, 1 Sam. 2, 8.
 the p. tremble, Job 9, 6, 26, 11.
 I bear up the p. of it, Ps. 75, 3.
 bath hewn her seven p., Prov. 9, 1.
 I will shew p. of smoke, Joel 2, 30.
 who seemed to be p., Gal. 2, 9.
 his feet as p. of fire, Rev. 10, 1.
PILLOW.—Stones for a p., Gen. 28, 11, 18.
 woe to women that sew p., Ezek. 13, 18.
PILORS.—Ezek. 27, 8, 28.
PINE.—Lev. 28, 39; Isa. 38, 12; Lam. 4, 9;
 Ezek. 24, 23.
PINE TREE.—Isa. 41, 19, 60, 13.
PINNACLE.—And he setteth him on a
 p. of the temple, Matt. 4, 5; Luke 4, 9.
PIPE.—The p. are in feasts, Isa. 5, 12.
 whether p. or harp, 1 Cor. 14, 7. [40].
PIPED.—People p. with pipes, 1 Kings 1.
 we have p. unto you, Matt. 11, 17; Luke
 how know what p., 1 Cor. 14, 7. [7, 32].
PILERS.—Rev. 18, 22.
FIT.—That go into the p., Ps. 24, 1, 88, 4.
 143, 7; Prov. 1, 12.
 brought me out of horrible p., Ps. 40, 2.
 bring them to p. of destruction, Ps. 55, 23.
 the proud digged p. for me, Ps. 119, 85.
 a deep p., Prov. 22, 14.
 is narrow p., Prov. 23, 27.
 fall himself into his own p., Prov. 23, 10.
 that go down to p. cannot hope, Isa. 38, 13.
 sent prisoners out of p., Zech. 9, 11.
PITCHER.—Empty a p. and Judg. 7, 16.
 or the p. be broken at, Eccl. 12, 6.
 esteemed as earthen p. 1 Lam. 4, 2.
PITY.—Eye shall have no p., Deut. 7, 16.
 because he had no p., 2 Sam. 12, 6.
 have p. on me, p. on me, O Job 19, 21
 looked for some to p., Ps. 69, 20.

that hath p. on the poor. Prov. 19. 17. that shall live. Job 20. 13. 18. in his p. he redeemed them. Isa. 63. 9. I will not p. nor spare. Jer. 13. 14. then the Lord will p. his people. Joel 2. 18. hast had p. on gourd. Jonah 4. 10. as I had p. on thee. Matt. 18. 33. **PITIFUL**.—p. women. Lam. 4. 10. that the Lord is very p., Jas. 5. 11. be p., 1 Pet. 3. 8. **PLACE**.—p. where thou standest is holy Ex. 3. 5; Josh. 5. 16. neither shall his p. know him, Job 7. 10. nor his p. any more behold him, Job 20. 9. thou hast been our dwelling p., Ps. 90. 1. the p. shall know it no more, Ps. 103. 16. all go to one p., Eccl. 3. 20. 6. 6. tell there be no p., Isa. 5. 8. I will return to my p., Hos. 5. 15. and p. shall not be found, Zech. 10. 10. the p. where the Lord lay, Matt. 28. 6; Mark 16. 16. my word hath no p. in you, John 8. 37. Romans shall take away our p., John 11. 48 I go to prepare a p., John 14. 2, 3. he might go to his own p., Acts 1. 25. rather give p. to wrath, Rom. 12. 19. come together into one p., 1 Cor. 11. 20. neither give p. to devil, Eph. 4. 27. hath a p. prepared for God, Rev. 12. 6. for them was found no p., Rev. 20. 11. **PLACES**.—Their close p., Ps. 18. 45. in slippery p., Ps. 73. 18. dark p. of the earth, Ps. 74. 20. and rough p. plain, Isa. 40. 4. **PLAGUE**.—Know p. of heart, 1 Kings 8. 38. nor any p. come nigh, Ps. 91. 10. so the p. was stayed, Ps. 103. 30. **PLAGUED**.—Nor are p. like other, Ps. 73. 5. **PLAGUES**.—I will be thy p., Hos. 13. 14. God shall add to him the p., Rev. 22. 18. **PLAIN**.—Jacob was a p. man, Gen. 25. 27. they are p. to him that, Prov. 8. 9. the way of righteous is p., Prov. 15. 19. vision, make it p., Hab. 2. 2. [4. 7. **PLAIN**.—Thou shalt become a p., Zech. **PLAINLY**.—If C. tell us p., John 10. 24. now speakest thou p. and, John 16. 29. such things declare p., Heb. 11. 14. **PLAINNESS**.—p. of speech, 2 Cor. 3. 12. **PLAINING**.—p. of hair, 1 Pet. 3. 3. **PLANT**.—His pleasant p., Isa. 5. 7. shall grow as a tender p., Isa. 53. 2. the degenerate p., Jer. 2. 21. a p. of renown, Ezek. 34. 29. every p. my Father, Matt. 15. 13. [144. 12. **PLANTS**.—That our sons may be as p., Ps. broken down principal p., Isa. 16. 8. **PLANT**.—I will p. the vine, Jer. 41. 19. they shall p. and eat, Isa. 65. 21. they shall not p. and another, Isa. 65. 22. **PLANTED**.—Which thy right hand p., Ps. those that be p. in house, Ps. 92. 13. [80. 15. p. the ear, shall he not hear? Ps. 94. 9. yea, they shall not be p., Isa. 40. 24. being p. shall it prosper? Ezek. 17. 10. heavenly Father not p., Matt. 15. 13. and be thou p. in sea, Luke 17. 6. they p., they builded, Luke 17. 28. If we have been p. together, Rom. 6. 5. I have p., Apollos, 1 Cor. 3. 6. neither is he that p., 1 Cor. 3. 7. who p. a vineyard and eateth, 1 Cor. 9. 7. **PLANTING**.—The p. of the Lord, Isa. 61. 3. **PLATTER**.—Matt. 23. 25; Luke 11. 39. **PLAY**.—Rose to p., Ex. 32. 6; 1 Cor. 10. 7. a man that can p. well, 1 Sam. 16. 17. p. skillfully with a bow, Ps. 35. 3. sucking child shall p. on, Isa. 11. 8. **PLAYERS**.—p. on instruments, Ps. 68. 25. 67. 7. **PLEAD**.—Will ye p. for Baal? Judg. 6. 31. who shall set me a time to p. ? Job 9. 19. who will p. with me? Job 13. 19. that one might p. for a man, Job 16. 21. will he p. against me with power? Job 23. 6. p. for widow, Isa. 1. 17. let us p. together, Isa. 43. 26. nor any p. in tribulation, Isa. 60. 4. by fire will the Lord p., Isa. 66. 16. I will yet p. with you, Jer. 2. 9, 35. Lord will p. with all flesh, Jer. 25. 31. p. with your mother, p., Hos. 2. 2. **PLEASANT**.—p. to the eyes, and, Gen. 3. 6. very p. has been to me, 2 Sam. 1. 26. they despised the p. land, Ps. 106. 24. how p. for brethren to dwell, Ps. 133. 1. knowledge is p. to thy soul, Prov. 2. 10. p. words are as honey-comb, Prov. 16. 24. p. is for the trees to eat, Eccl. 11. 7. fair ye p., Cant. 1. 16. 7. 6. eat life's p. fruits, Cant. 4. 16. p. places of the wilderness, Jer. 23. 10. Ephraim, is he a p. child? Jer. 31. 20. I ate no p. bread, Dan. 10. 3. **PLEASANTNESS**.—ways of p., Prov. 3. 17

PLEASE.—When man's ways p. Lord, Prov. 16. 7. p. theme. in children of strangers, Isa. 2. 6. I do things that p. him, Job 8. 29. they in flesh cannot p. God, Rom. 8. 8. and not p. ourselves, Rom. 15. 1. let every one p. his neighbour, Rom. 15. 2. careth how he may p. Lord, 1 Cor. 7. 32. even as I p. all men in all, 1 Cor. 10. 33. do I seek to p. men? Gal. 1. 10. as men p., Eph. 6. 6; Col. 3. 22. well-p. to God, Phil. 4. 13. for this is well-p. to Lord, Col. 3. 20. working what is well-p., Heb. 13. 21. **PLEASED**.—Be p. with sacrifices, Ps. 51. 19. done whatsoever he p., Ps. 115. 3. 135. 6. well p. for his right sake, Isa. 42. 21. will Lord be p. with thousands, Mic. 6. 7. will he be p. with thee? Mal. 1. 8. in whom I am well p., Matt. 2. 17. 17. 5. even Christ p. not himself, Rom. 15. 3. God was not well p., 1 Cor. 10. 10. for if I yet p. men, I, Gal. 1. 15. had this testimony he p. God, Heb. 11. 5. such sacrifices God is well p., Heb. 13. 16. **PLEASURE**.—Shall I have p., Gen. 18. 12. thou hast p. in uprightness, 1 Chron. 29. 17. what p. hath he in house, Job 21. 21. not p. in wickedness, Ps. 5. 4. hath p. in pros. of his servant, Ps. 35. 27. do good in good p. to Zion, Ps. 51. 18. thy servants take p. in her, Ps. 102. 14. sought out of all that have p., Ps. 111. 2. he taketh not p. in the legs, Ps. 147. 10. the Lord taketh p. in them, Ps. 147. 11. Lord taketh p. in his people, Ps. 149. 4. he that loveth p. shall, Prov. 21. 17. hath no p. in fools, Eccl. 5. 4. I have no p. in them, Eccl. 12. 1. Cyrus shall perform my p., Isa. 44. 28. I will do all my p., Isa. 46. 10. p. of the Lord shall prosper, Isa. 53. 10. in day of your fast ye find p., Isa. 68. 3. from doing thy p. not finding p., Isa. 68. 13. vessel wherein no p., Jer. 48. 38; Hos. 8. 8. have I any p. that wicked should die, Ezek. 18. 23, 32, 33. 11. I have no p. in you, saith, Mal. 1. 10. For good p. good p. to, Luke 12. 32. do to Jews a p., Isa. 24. 27, 25. 9. have p. in them that, Rom. 1. 32. according to good p. of h. s. will, Eph. 1. 5. fulfil the good p. of his, 2 Thess. 1. 11. had p. in unrighteousness, 2 Thess. 2. 12. that liveth in p. is dead, 1 Tim. 5. 6. in sacrifices thou hast not p., Heb. 10. 6. 8. my soul shall have no p. in, Heb. 10. 38. ye have lived in p. on, Jas. 5. 5. they are angry and have no p., 1 Cor. 11. 1. **PLEASURES**.—At right hand p., Ps. 16. 11. drink of the river of thy p., Ps. 36. 8. are choked with p., Luke 8. 14. lovers of p. more than, 2 Tim. 3. 4. enjoy the p. of sin for a, Heb. 11. 25. **PLEDGE**.—Ex. 22. 26. **PLEIADUS**.—Job 9. 9. 38. 31. [28. 11. **PLENTIFUL**.—Lord make thee p., Deut. 32. 13. in mercy, Ps. 86. 5, 15, 103. 8. **PLENTIFULNESS**.—p. of mercy, Prov. 21. 5. **PLENTY**.—Have p. of silver, Job 22. 25. and p. of justice, Job 37. 23. he that tilleth shall have p., Prov. 28. 19. **PLENTIFUL**.—A p. rain, Ps. 68. 9. brought you to a p. country, Jer. 2. 7. ground brought forth p., Luke 12. 16. **PLETTETH**.—Wicked p. against just, Ps. 37. 12. **PLOUGH**.—Put hand to p., Luke 9. 62. **PLUCK**.—That p. iniquity, Job 4. 8. the plowers p. on back, Job 4. 3. slugard will not p. Prov. 20. 4. doth plowman p. all day, Isa. 28. 24. Zion shall be p., Jer. 23. 18; Mic. 3. 12. ye have p. wickedness, Hos. 10. 13. will one p. there with, Amos 6. 12. p. thou should p. in hope, 1 Cor. 9. 10. **PLOWING**.—p. of wicked sin, Prov. 21. 4. **FLOWMAN**.—Sons of alien your p., Isa. p. shall overtake, Amos 9. 13. [61. 5. **PLUCK**.—Mayest thou p., Prov. 23. 25. then will I p. them up, 2 Chron. 7. 20. p. fatherless from breast, Job 24. 9. my feet out of net, Ps. 25. 15. p. it out of bosom, Ps. 74. 11. they which pass by p. her, Ps. 80. 12. a time to p. up, Eccl. 3. 2. I will utterly p. up and, Jer. 12. 17. yet would I p. thee thence, Jer. 22. 24. began to p. corn, Matt. 12. 1; Mark 2. 23. nor shall any p. them, John 10. 18. **PLUCKED**.—The p. spoil, off of his teeth, Job that p. off the hair, Isa. 50. 6. [29. 17. be p. up by root, Luke 17. 6. have p. out your own eyes, Gal. 4. 15. p. up by roots, Jude 12. **PLUCKETH**.—Foolish p. it down, Prov.

PLUMB-LINE.—Amos 7. 7, 8. **PLUMMET**.—2 Kings 21. 13; Isa. 23. 17. **POETS**.—Acts 17. 28. [Zech. 4. 10. **POISON**.—p. like p. of serpent, Ps. 58. 4. adders p. is under their lips, Ps. 140. 3. p. of asps under their lips, Rom. 3. 13. tongue full of p., Jas. 3. 8. **POLE**.—Set on a p., Num. 21. 8. [2. 20. **POLLUTION**.—having escaped p., 2 Pet. **POMP**.—p. shall descend to hell, Isa. 5. 14. thy p. is brought to the grave, Isa. 14. 11. make p. of strong cease, Ezek. 7. 24. **PONDER**.—p. path of thy feet, Prov. 4. 24. the Lord p. all his goings, Prov. 5. 21. Lord p. the heart, Prov. 21. 2. Mary p. them in her heart, Luke 2. 19. **POOL**.—Rain also filleth p., Ps. 84. 6. I will make wider p., Isa. 41. 18. there is at Jerusalem a p., John 5. 2. **POOR**.—That p. of people eat, Ex. 23. 11. the p. shall not give less, Ex. 30. 15. shalt leave them for the p., Lev. 19. 10. shalt not respect person of p., Lev. 19. 15. the p. shall never cease out, Deut. 15. 11. Lord maketh p. and rich, 1 Sam. 2. 7. he raiseth up the p., 1 Sam. 2. 8; Ps. 113. 7. so the p. hath hope, Job 5. 16. because I have pressed the p., Job 20. 19. p. of earth hide themselves, Job 24. 4. they take a pledge of the p., Job 24. 9. because I delivered the p., Job 29. 12. my soul grieved for the p., Job 30. 25. p. committeth himself to thee, Ps. 10. 14. for the oppression of the p., Ps. 12. 5. ye shamed the counsel of p., Ps. 14. 6. this p. man cried, Ps. 34. 6. but I am p., Ps. 40. 17, 69. 29, 70. 5, 86. 1, rich and p., Ps. 49. 2. [109. 22. prepared goodness for the p., Ps. 68. 10. let the p. praise thy name, Ps. 74. 21. yet setteth he p. on high, Ps. 107. 41. he becometh p. that dealeth, Prov. 10. 4. p. is hated even of neighbour, Prov. 14. 20. hath mercy on p. happy is he, Prov. 14. 21. that oppresseth p., Prov. 14. 31. mocketh p., Prov. 17. 5, 22. 16. the p. useth entreaties, Prov. 18. 23. a p. man better than a liar, Prov. 19. 22. the rich and the p., Prov. 22. 2. rob not p., because he is p., Prov. 22. 22. a p. man that oppresseth the p., Prov. 28. 3. considerate cause of the p., Prov. 29. 7, 13. lest I be p. and steal, Prov. 30. 9. a p. wise man, Eccl. 9. 15. p. man's wisdom is despised, Eccl. 9. 16. when the p. and needy seek, Isa. 41. 17. to him that is p. and of a p., Isa. 66. 2. he judged the cause of the p., Jer. 22. 16. they sold the p. for shoes, Ps. 12. 5. the p. shall trust in Lord, Zeph. 3. 12. oppress not the p., Zech. 7. 10. I will feed even you, O p., Zech. 11. 7. the p. of flock waited on me, Zech. 11. 11. blessed are the p. in spirit, Matt. 5. 3. the p. have gospel preached, Matt. 11. 5. give to the p., Matt. 19. 21; Mark 10. 21. ye have the p. always, Matt. 26. 11. blessed be ye p., yours, Luke 6. 20. as ye yet may receive, 2 Cor. 6. 2. for your sakes be ye become p. 2 Cor. 8. 9. should remember the p., Gal. 2. 10. there come in a p. man in, Jas. 2. 2. hath not God chosen the p., Jas. 2. 5. but ye have despised the p., Jas. 2. 6. knowest not thou art p., Rev. 3. 17. **PORTER**.—To him p. openeth, John 10. 3. **PORTRON**.—Lord's p. his peo., Deut. 32. 9. what p. have in David? 1 Kings 12. 16; 2 Chron. 17. 16. let a double p. of thy spirit, 2 Kings 2. 9. this is the p. of a wicked, Job 20. 28. their p. is cursed in earth, Job 24. 18. how little a p. is heard? Job 26. 14, 27. 13. what p. of God is from above? Job 31. 2. this shall be the p. of, Ps. 11. 6. L. is the p. of mine inheritance, Ps. 16. 5. men who have p. in this life, Ps. 17. 14. they shall be a p. for foxes, Ps. 63. 10. God is my p. for ever, Ps. 73. 26. thou art my p., Ps. 119. 57. 142. 5. giveth a p. to me, Ps. 81. 15. my p. of all my labour, Eccl. 2. 26. for that is his p., Eccl. 3. 22. 5. 18. 9. 9. nor any more p. in all done, Eccl. 9. 6. give a p. to seven, Eccl. 11. 2. divide him a p. with great, Isa. 53. 12. they shall rejoice in their p., Isa. 61. 7. the p. of Jacob, Jer. 10. 16, 51. 19. made my p. a desolate wilder, Jer. 12. 10. every day a p. until death, Jer. 52. 34. the Lord is my p., Lam. 3. 24. let his p. be with beasts, Dan. 4. 15. 23. appoint him his p. with hyrro, Matt. 24. 15. to give them their p. in, Luke 12. 42. 15. appoint his p. with unbelievers, Luke 12. 48. give me the p. of goods that, Luke 15. 12.

POSSESS.—Thy seed p. gata, Gen. 22. 17. made to p. months of vanity, Job 7. 3. makest me to p. iniquities, Job 13. 26. in patience p. your souls, Luke 21. 19. p. all things, 2 Cor. 6. 10. know how to p. vessel, 1 Thess. 4. 4. **POSSESSED.**—Much land to be p., Josh. tho' hast p. my reins, Ps. 139. 13. (13. 1. Lord p. me in begingz, Prov. 8. 22. nor said aught he p., Acts 4. 32. **POSSESSION.**—For everlastings p., Gen. 17. got not p. by sword, Ps. 44. 3. 18, 48. 4. upright have good in p., Prov. 23. 10. till redemption of the p., Eph. 1. 14. **POSSESSIONS.**—Had great p., Eccl. 2. 7; Matt. 19. 22; Mark 10. 22. sold p. and parted them, Acts 2. 45. **POSSESSOR.**—p. of heaven and earth, Gen. 14. 19, 22. **POSSIBLE.**—With God all things are p., Matt. 19. 26; Mark 10. 27. all p. to him believe, Luke 9. 23. all things p. to thee, Mk. 14. 36; Luke 18. 27. not p. the blood of bulls, Heb. 10. 4. **POST.**—Days swifter than p., Job 9. 25. one p. run to meet another, Jer. 51. 31. **POSTS.**—Write them on p., Deut. 6. 9. the p. of the door moved, Isa. 6. 4. that the p. may shake, Amos 9. 1. (45. 7. **POSTERITY.**—Preserve you a p., Gen. p. approve thee sayings, Ps. 49. 13. let his p. be cut off, Ps. 109. 13. **POT.**—Take a p. put manna, Ex. 16. 33. death is in the p., 2 Kings 4. 40. a seething p., Job 41. 20; Jer. 1. 13. make deep to boil like a p., Job 41. 31. ye have lien among the p., Ps. 68. 13. fining p. for silver, Prov. 17. 3, 27. 21. washing of cups and p., Mark 7. 4. 8. the golden p. with manna, Heb. 9. 4. **POTENTATE.**—The only p., 1 Tim. 6. 15. **POTSHERD.**—Took a p., Job 2. 8. dried up like a p., Ps. 22. 15. let p. strive with the p., Isa. 45. 9. [24. 34. **POVERTY.**—p. come as armed, Prov. 6. 11. destruction of poor is their p., Prov. 10. 15. but it tendeth to p., Prov. 11. 24. p. to him refuseth instruction, Prov. 13. 18. lest thou come to p., Prov. 20. 13. give me neither p. nor riches, Prov. 30. 8. I am deep p. abouted, 2 Cor. 9. 2. through his p. might be rich, 2 Cor. 8. 9. I know thy p., Rev. 2. 9. **POUR.**—p. out heart before him, Ps. 62. 8. p. out thy wrath on heathen, Ps. 79. 6. I will p. out my spirit, Prov. 1. 23; Isa. 44. 3; Joel 2. 28, 29; Acts 2. 17, 18. I will p. water on him thirsty, Isa. 44. 3. let skies p. down righteousness, Isa. 45. 8. p. out thy fury on heathen, Jer. 10. 25. I will p. on house of David, Zech. 12. 10. p. out the vials of wrath, Rev. 16. 1. 10. 10. **POURED.**—Thou p. me out as milk, Job 16. 19. mine eye p. out tears unto God, Job 16. 20. rock p. me out rivers of oil, Job 29. 6. and now my soul is p. out, Job 30. 16. I am p. out like water, Ps. 22. 14. grace is p. into thy lips, Ps. 45. 2. as ointment p., Cant. 1. 3. p. out a prayer, Isa. 26. 15. let the Spirit be p. out of us, Isa. 32. 15. hath p. out his soul to death, Isa. 63. 12. my fury shall be p. out, Jer. 7. 32. I p. out my Spirit on Israel, Ezek. 39. 29. fury is p. out like fire, Nah. 1. 6. **POWER.**—As a prince hath p., Gen. 32. 23. to shew my p., Ex. 9. 16; Rom. 9. 17. glorious in p., Ex. 15. 6. I will break pride of your p., Lev. 26. 19. God is my strength and p., 2 Sam. 22. 23. thine is the p., Chron. 28. 11; Matt. 6. 13. in thine hand is p., 1 Chron. 29. 12. God hath p. to help, 2 Chron. 25. 8. helped him that is without p. ? Job 26. 2. his p. who can understand ? Job 26. 14. p. belongeth unto God, Ps. 62. 11. to see thy p. and thy glory, Ps. 63. 2. through greatness of thy p., Ps. 66. 5. he giveth p. to his people, Ps. 68. 35. word of a king is, there is p., Eccl. 8. 2. hath p. over the spirit, Eccl. 8. 8. shewing in p., Isa. 40. 26. had p. with God, Hos. 12. 3. rull of p. by the Spirit, Mic. 3. 8. great in p., Nah. 1. 3. nor by my p. but, Zech. 4. 6. hath p. to forgive sins, Matt. 9. 6; Mark 2. 10; Luke 5. 24. who had given such p. to men, Matt. 9. 8. all p. is given me in heaven, Matt. 23. 18. all this p. will I give, Luke 4. 6. the p. of the Lord was present, Luke 5. 17. until ye be endued with p., Luke 24. 49. to become sons, John 1. 12. I have p. to lay it down, John 10. 18. given him p. over all flesh, John 17. 2.

p. to crucify, p. to release, John 19. 10. have no p. against me, John 19. 11. Father hath put in own p., Acts 1. 7. ye shall receive p. after, Acts 1. 8. as though by our own p. or, Acts 3. 12. was it not in thine own p. ? Acts 5. 4. give me also this p., Acts 8. 19. from the p. of Satan, Acts 26. 18. his eternal p. and Godhead, Rom. 1. 20. there is no p. but of God, Rom. 13. 1. not know speech, but the p., 1 Cor. 4. 19. not brought under p. of any, 1 Cor. 6. 12. have we not p. to eat and drink ? 1 Cor. 9. 4. to p. yea, and beyond their p., 2 Cor. 8. 3. that the p. of Christ may rest, 2 Cor. 12. 9. exceeding greatness of his p., Eph. 1. 19. by the effectual work of his p., Eph. 3. 7. be strong in Lord and p., Eph. 6. 10. according to his glorious p., Col. 1. 11. from glory of his p., 2 Thess. 1. 9. G. hath given spirit of p., 2 Tim. 1. 7. beyond of his p., Heb. 1. 3. him that had p., Heb. 2. 14. after the p. of an endless life, Heb. 7. 16. divine p. given all things, 2 Pet. 1. 3. to our Saviour be glory and p., Jude 25. will give p. over nations, Rev. 2. 26. art worthy to receive p., Rev. 4. 11. 5. 12. honour, and p. be to him, Rev. 5. 13. p. was given to him that sat, Rev. 6. 4. p. and might be given to God, Rev. 7. 12. glory, honour, and p. to God, Rev. 19. 1. **POWER OF GOD.**—Not knowing the p. of G., Matt. 22. 29; Mark 12. 24. this man great p. of G., Acts 8. 10. the gospel the p. of G., Rom. 1. 16. it is p. of G., 1 Cor. 1. 18. Christ the p. of G., 1 Cor. 1. 24. **POWERFUL.**—Voice of L. is p., Ps. 29. 4. **POWERS.**—The p. that be, Rom. 13. 1. tasted the p. of the world, Heb. 6. 5. I will give p. and thy God, 1 Cor. 10. 21. I will sing p., Judg. 5. 3; Ps. 7. 17, 9. 2. my p. shall be of thee, Ps. 22. 25. p. is comely, Ps. 33. 1, 147. 1. his p. shall be in my mouth, Ps. 34. 1. even p. to our God, Ps. 40. 3. whose offereth p. glorifieth, Ps. 50. 23. p. waiteth for thee, O God, Ps. 65. 1. and make his p. glorious, Ps. 66. 2. my p. shall be continually of thee, Ps. 71. 6. who can show all his p. ? Ps. 105. 2. God of my p., Ps. 109. 1. mouth shall speak p. of the L., Ps. 145. 21. the p. of saints, Ps. 148. 14. so is a m. n. to his p., Prov. 27. 21. thou shalt call thy gates p., Isa. 60. 18. Jerusalem a p. in earth, Isa. 62. 7. they might be to me a p., Jer. 13. 11. G. shall be to me a p., Jer. 33. 9. make you a p. among all people, Zeph. 3. 20. thou hast perfected p., Matt. 21. 16. give God the p., John 9. 24. [12. 43. loved p. of men more than p. of G., John whose p. is not of m. n., Rom. 2. 29. every man have p. of God, 1 Cor. 4. 5. whose p. is in gospel, 2 Cor. 8. 13. p. of glory who trusted in p., Eph. 1. 12, 14. to p. and glory of God, Phil. 1. 11. p. shall be any p., Phil. 4. 8. in church will I sing p., Heb. 2. 12. let us offer sacrifice of p., Heb. 13. 15. and for p. of them that do well, 1 Pet. 2. 14. to whom be p. for ever, 1 Pet. 4. 11. **PRAISE.**—Brethren shall p., Gen. 49. 8. I shall yet p. h. m., Ps. 42. 5, 11, 43. 5. therefore shall people p. thee, Ps. 45. 17. men p. thee, when doest well, Ps. 49. 18. let all p. thee, Ps. 67. 3. heaven and earth p. him, Ps. 69. 34. I will yet p. thee more and, Ps. 71. 14. the heavens shall p. thy wonders, Ps. 89. 5. p. him in assembly of elders, Ps. 107. 32. seven times a day I p. thee, Ps. 119. 164. thy works shall p. thee, O Lord, Ps. 145. 10. p. ye L. p. him in the heights, Ps. 148. 1. let another man p. thee, Prov. 27. 2. let her own works p. her, Prov. 31. 31. **PRASED.**—Worthy to be p., 2 Sam. 22. 18; Ps. 18. 3. [Ps. 43. 1, 94. 4, 145. 3. Lord is greatly to be p., 1 Chron. 16. 25; daily shall he be p., Ps. 72. 15. from rising of sun Lord be p., Ps. 113. 3. **PRAISES.**—Sing p. w. under, Ps. 47. 7. to generation to come p. of L., Ps. 78. 4. it is good to sing p. to our God, Ps. 147. 1. p. of the Lord, Isa. 60. 6, 63. 7. Paul and Silas sang p., Acts 16. 25. sing p. of him, 1 Pet. 2. 9. [84. 4. **PRAISING.**—They will be still p. thee, Ps. p. G., Luke 2. 13, 20. 24. 53; Acts 2. 47, 3. 8. **PRATING.**—Prov. 10. 8; 3 John 10. **PRAY.**—He shall p. for thee, Gen. 20. 7. I will p. for you, 1 Sam. 7. 5. I should sin in ceasing to p., 1 Sam. 12. 23.

what profit I w. p. to him ? Job 21. 15. even, morn., noon, will I p., Ps. 55. 17. p. to a god that cannot save, Isa. 45. 20. p. for them which despitefully use, Matt. 5. 44; Luke 16. 27. p. to Father which is in secret, Matt. 6. 8. after this manner p. ye, Matt. 6. 9. apart to p., Matt. 14. 23; Mark 6. 46. watch and p. that ye enter not, Matt. 26. 41. Lord, teach us to p., Luke 11. 1. men ought always to p., Luke 18. 1. I will p. Father, John 14. 16, 16. 26. I p. for them, p. not for John, John 17. 9. nor p. I for these alone, John 17. 20. p. God if perhaps thought, Acts 8. 22. behold he p., Acts 9. 11. know not what we p. for, Rom. 8. 26. I will p. with Spirit, p. with under, 1 Cor. p. without ceasing, 1 Thess. 5. 17. [14. 15. brethren, p. for us, 1 Thess. 5. 25; 2 Thess. 3. 1. I will that men p. every, 1 Tim. 2. 8. is any afflicted ? let him p., Jas. 5. 13. p. for one another, Jas. 5. 16. I do not say he shall p., 1 John 5. 16. **PRAYED.**—As he p., his countenance altered, Luke 9. 29. I p. that thy faith fall not, Luke 22. 32. in agony he p. more earnestly, Luke 22. 44. Elias p. it might not rain, Jas. 5. 17. **PRAYER.**—Hear in heaven thy p., 1 Kings 8. 45. ears be attentive to the p., 2 Chron. 7. 15. the p. came to his wall, 2 Chron. 30. 27. yea, thou restrainest p., Job 15. 4. also my p. is pure, Job 16. 17. in morning will I direct my p., Ps. 5. 3. my p. returned to my bosom, Ps. 55. 13. my p. to the God of my life, Ps. 42. 8. p. shall be made for him, Ps. 72. 15. 1st my p. come before thee, Ps. 58. 2. he will regard p. of destitute, Ps. 102. 17. but I give myself unto p., Ps. 109. 4. p. of upright his delight, Prov. 15. 8. goeth not out but by p., Matt. 17. 21. continued all night in p., Luke 6. 12. we will give ourselves to p., Acts 6. 4. p. was made without ceasing, Acts 12. 5. where p. was wont be made, Acts 16. 13. continuing instant in p., Rom. 12. 12. may give yourselves to p., 1 Cor. 7. 5. praying with all p., Eph. 6. 18. In everything by p. let requests, Phil. 4. 6. the p. of faith shall save, Jas. 5. 15. effectual fervent p. of a righteous, Jas. 5. 16. watch unto p., 1 Pet. 4. 7. **PRAYERS.**—p. of David are ended, Ps. when ye make many p., Isa. 1. 15. [72. 20. for pretence make long p., Matt. 23. 14. thy p. are come up before God, Acts 10. 4. Ephraim labouring in p., Col. 4. 12. Exhort that p. be made, 1 Tim. 2. 1. that your p. be not hindered, 1 Pet. 3. 7. his ear is open to their p., 1 Pet. 3. 12. p. of the saints, Rev. 5. 8, 8. 3. 4. **PRAYEST.**—When thou p., Matt. 6. 5, 6. **PRAECH.**—Appointed pro. to p., Neh. 6. 7. to it the preaching I bid, Jonah 3. 2. Jesus began to p., Matt. 4. 17. what ye hear, that p., Luke 10. 27. p. to deliverance, Luke 4. 18, 19. go and p. the kingdom of G., Luke 9. 60. they ceased not to p. J. C., Acts 5. 42. p. peace by Jesus Christ, Acts 10. 36. how shall they p., except sent ? Rom. 10. 15. according to p. of Jesus, Rom. 16. 25. p. of cross foolishness, 1 Cor. 1. 18. by foolishness of p. to save, 1 Cor. 1. 21. we p. Christ crucified, 1 Cor. 1. 23. my p. was not with enticing, 1 Cor. 2. 4. woe if I p. not the gospel, 1 Cor. 9. 15. so we p. and so ye believed, 1 Cor. 15. 11. our p. is vain, 1 Cor. 15. 14. we p. not ourselves, 2 Cor. 4. 5. p. another Jesus, 2 Cor. 11. 4. p. the faith he destroyed, Gal. 1. 23. some p. Christ of envy, Phil. 1. 15. p. the word, be instant, 2 Cor. 11. 4. **PRAECHED.**—I p. righteous, Ps. 40. 9. they p. that men should repent, Mk. 6. 12. p. everywhere, Mark 16. 20. remission of sin should be p., Mark 24. 47. p. Christ, Acts 8. 5, 9. 20. is p. to you forgiveness of sins, Acts 13. 38. p. Jesus and the resurrection, Acts 17. 18. lest when I p. to others, 1 Cor. 8. 27. whom we have not p., 2 Cor. 11. 4. other gospel than that we have p., Gal. 1. 8. Christ is p. and I rejoice, Phil. 1. 18. the word p. did not profit, Heb. 1. 3. he p. to spirits in prison, 1 Pet. 3. 19. **PRAECHER.**—Eccl. 1. 1, 12, 12. 9, 10. ordained a p., 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11. p. of righteousness, 2 Pet. 2. 5. **PRECEPT.**—Commandedst p., Neh. 9. 14. commanded us to keep thy p., Ps. 119. 4. through thy p. I get under, Ps. 109. 104.

how I love thy p., Ps. 119. 159.
 p. be upon p., p. on p., Isa. 28. 10, 13.
 fear is taught by p. of men, Isa. 29. 13.
 ye kept all Jonathan's p., Jer. 35. 13.
PRECIOUS.—p. things, Deut. 33. 13, 15, 16.
 word of L. p. in those things, 1 Sam. 3. 1.
 my soul was p. in thine eyes, 1 Sam. 26. 21.
 let my life be p., 2 Kings 1. 13, 14.
 p. in sight of Lord his saints, Ps. 116. 15.
 bearing p. seed, Ps. 126. 6.
 how p. thy thoughts, Ps. 139. 17.
 wisdom more p. than rubies, Prov. 3. 15.
 a man more p. than gold, Isa. 13. 12.
 since thou wast p. in my sight, Isa. 43. 4.
 take the p. from the vile, Jer. 15. 19.
 the p. sons of Zion, Lam. 4. 2.
 waiteth for the p. fruit, Jas. 5. 7.
 much more p. than gold, 1 Pet. 1. 7.
 to you which believe he is p., 1 Pet. 2. 7.
PREDESTINATE.—Whom he did p., Rom. 8. 29.
 having p. us to adoption, Eph. 1. 5. [8. 30].
 being p. according to purpose, Eph. 1. 11.
PRE-EMINENCE.—Ecdl. 5. 19; Col. 1. 18;
 3 John 9.
PREFER.—If I p. not Jerus., Ps. 137. 6.
 is p. before me, John 1. 15, 27, 30.
 in honour p. one another, Rom. 12. 10.
 without p. one before, 1 Tim. 5. 21.
PREMEDITATE.—Neither, p. Mark 13. 11.
PREPARATION.—p. of heart, Prov. 19. 13.
 shod with p. of good, Eph. 6. 15. [7. 3].
PREPARE.—p. your hearts to L. 1 Sam. 10. p. mercy and truth, Ps. 61. 7.
 that they may p. a city, Ps. 107. 36.
 p. ye way of Lord, Isa. 40. 3; Mal. 3. 1;
 Matt. 3. 3; Mark 1. 2, 3; Luke 1. 76.
 p. ye the way of the people, Isa. 62. 10.
 shall p. way before thee, Matt. 11. 10.
 I go to p. place for you, John 6. 3, 120.
PREPARED.—To place have p., Ex. 23.
 peo. had not p. their heart, 2 Chron. 20. 33.
 thou p. room before it, Ps. 80. 9.
 when he p. the heavens, Prov. 8. 27.
 the Lord hath p. a sacrifice, Zeph. 1. 7.
 given to them for whom it is p., Matt. 20. 23; Mark 10. 40.
 p. before face of all people, Luke 2. 51.
 knew his L. will, but he not, Luke 12. 47.
 vessels of mercy for p., Rom. 9. 23.
 things God p. for them, 1 Cor. 2. 9.
 p. to every good work, 2 Tim. 2. 21.
 he hath p. for them a city, Heb. 11. 16.
PREPAREST.—Thou p. a table before me,
 Ps. 23. 5.
 who p. rain for the earth, Ps. 147. 8.
PRESBYTERY.—1 Tim. 4. 14.
PRESENCE.—Hid from p. of L., Gen. 3. 8.
 Cain went from the p. of Lord, Gen. 4. 16.
 why should we die in thy p., Gen. 47. 15.
 my p. shall go with thee, Ex. 33. 14, 15.
 I am troubled at his p., Job 23. 15.
 in thy p. fullness of joy, Ps. 16. 11.
 upright shall dwell in thy p., Ps. 140. 13.
 will ye not tremble at my p., Jer. 5. 22.
 men shall shake at my p., Ezek. 38. 20.
 Jonah rose to flee from p., Jonah 1. 7.
 hold thy peace at p. of Lord, Zeph. 1. 3.
 eaten and drunk in p., Luke 13. 26.
 but his bodily p. is weak, 2 Cor. 10. 10.
 not as in my p. only, Phil. 2. 12.
PRESENT.—All p. before God, Acts 10. 33.
 do good, evil is p. with me, Rom. 7. 21.
 things p. or to come, 1 Cor. 3. 22.
 p. in spirit, 1 Cor. 5. 3.
 willing to be p. with Lord, 2 Cor. 5. 8.
 that whether we be absent, 2 Cor. 5. 9.
 and not only when I p., Gal. 1. 18. [11].
PRESENT.—They p. to him gifts, Matt. 2.
 that ye p. your bodies, Rom. 12. 1.
 he might p. it to himself, Eph. 5. 27.
 p. every man perfect, Col. 1. 28.
PRESENTS.—Ps. 68. 29, 72. 10, 76. 11.
PRESERVE.—To p. life, Gen. 45. 5, 7.
 that he might p. us alive, Deut. 6. 24.
 shall p. me from trouble, Ps. 32. 7.
 mercy and truth, which may p., Ps. 61. 7.
 Lord p. thee from all evil, Ps. 121. 7.
 Lord shall p. thy going out and, Ps. 121. 8.
 thy children I will p. alive, Jer. 49. 11.
 lose his life, shall p. it, Luke 17. 33.
 Lord will p. to his kingdom, 2 Tim. 4. 18.
PRESERVED.—God and my life is p.,
 Gen. 32. 30.
 and p. us all the way, Josh. 24. 17.
 in the days when God p. me, Job 29. 2.
 spirit, soul, and body p., 1 Thess. 5. 23.
 and p. in Jesus Christ, Jude 1. 31, 23.
PRESERVETH.—The L. p. the faithful, Ps.
 he p. the soul of his saints, Ps. 97. 10.
 the Lord p. the simple, Ps. 118. 6.
 Lord p. them that love him, Ps. 145. 20.
 the Lord p. the strangers, Ps. 146. 9.
 keepeth his way p. his soul, Prov. 16. 17.
PRESERVE.—Thou p. of men? Job 20.
PRESERVE.—Thou p. man and beast,
 Ps. 36. 6.

PRESS.—Thy p. burst with wine, Prov.
 the p. is full, Joel 3. 13. [3. 10].
PRESS.—Thy hand p. me sore, Ps. 58. 2.
 they p. on to touch him, Mark 3. 10.
 every man p. into it, Luke 16. 16.
 Paul was p. in spirit, Acts 18. 5.
 I p. toward the mark, Phil. 3. 14.
PRESUMPTUOUS.—Ps. 19. 13; 2 Pet. 2. 10.
PRETENCE.—Matt. 23. 14; Phil. 1. 18.
PREVAIL.—By strength shall no man p.,
 1 Sam. 2. 9.
 let not man p., 2 Chron. 14. 11; Ps. 9. 19.
 with our tongue will we p., Ps. 12. 4.
 if one p. against him, Eccl. 4. 12.
 they shall not p. against thee, Jer. 1. 19,
 15. 20, 20. 11.
 ye p. nothing, John 12. 19. [17. 11].
PREVAILED.—Israel p., Amalek p., Ex.
 power over angel and p., Hos. 12. 4.
 grew word of God and p., Acts 19. 20.
 the root of David hath p., Rev. 5. 5.
PREVENT.—The snare of death p. me,
 2 Sam. 22. 6; Ps. 18. 5.
 thou p. him with blessings, Ps. 21. 3.
 let thy tender mercies p. us, Ps. 79. 8.
 in morning shall my prayer p., Ps. 88. 13.
 I p. dawning of morning, Ps. 119. 147.
 mine eyes p. night-watches, Ps. 119. 148.
 shall not p. them asleep, 1 Thess. 4. 15.
PREY.—More than mount. of p., Ps. 76. 4.
 who hath not given us for p., Ps. 124. 6.
 shall p. be taken from mighty? Isa. 49. 24.
 maketh himself a p., Isa. 59. 15.
 his life shall be for a p., Jer. 21. 9, 38. 2,
 39. 18, 45. 5. [22. 28].
 my flock shall no more be a p., Ezek. 34.
 will lion roar hath no p., Amos 3. 4.
PRICE.—Man knoweth not the p., Job 28.
 13, 15.
 wisdom is above rubies, Job 28. 18.
 why p. in hand of fool? Prov. 17. 16.
 for her p. is far above rubies, Prov. 31. 10.
 give me p. weighed, Zech. 11. 12.
 kept back part of the p., Acts 5. 2, 3.
 of great p., 1 Pet. 3. 4.
PRICKED.—p. in my reins, Ps. 73. 21.
 p. in their heart, Acts 2. 37.
PRIDE.—Kick against p., Acts 9. 5, 26. 14.
PRIDE.—Let not the foot of p. come, Ps.
 p. compasseth them about, Ps. 73. 6, 38. 11.
 p. I hate, Prov. 8. 13.
 when p. cometh, then, Prov. 11. 2.
 in mouth of foolish is rod of p., Prov. 14. 3.
 p. goeth before destruction, Prov. 16. 18.
 a man a p. shall bring him low, Prov. 29. 23.
 p. of heart deceiveth thee, Jer. 49. 16; Obad. 3.
 rod blossomed, p. budded, Ezek. 7. 10.
 the glory of Solomon, p., Eccl. 16. 9.
 p. of her power sh. come down, Ezek. 30. 6.
 those that walk in p., Dan. 4. 37.
 when hardened in p., Dan. 5. 20.
 p. of Israel doth testify, Hos. 5. 7, 10.
 for the p. of Jordan is spoiled, Zech. 11. 3.
 out of heart proceed p., Mark 7. 22.
 p. of life, not of Father, 1 John 2. 16.
PRIEST.—p. of the most high God, Gen.
 14. 18. [17. 1].
 will raise up a faithful p., 1 Sam. 2. 35.
 a p. of them no gods, 2 Chron. 13. 9.
 without a teaching p., 2 Chron. 15. 3.
 a p. for ever after order of Melchizedek,
 Ps. 110. 4; Heb. 5. 6, 7, 17, 21.
 as with people, so with the p., Isa. 24. 2.
 the p. and the prophet erred, Isa. 28. 7.
 he shall be p. on throne, Zech. 6. 13.
 p. s. shall keep knowledge, Mal. 2. 7.
 a faithful high p., Heb. 7. 17.
 great high p. in heaven, Heb. 4. 14, 15.
 abideth a p. continually, Heb. 7. 26.
 such an high p. became us, Heb. 7. 26.
 an high p. of good things, Heb. 9. 11.
 having an high p. over house, Heb. 10. 21.
PRIESTS.—Be named the p. of the Lord,
 Isa. 61. 6.
 the p. teach for hire, Mic. 3. 11.
 man as p. to God, Rev. 1. 6, 5. 10.
 shall be p. of God and Christ, Rev. 20. 6.
PRIESTHOOD.—Everlasting p., Ex. 40.
 15; Num. 25. 13.
 p. of Lord is their inheritance, Josh. 18. 7.
 defiled p., covenant of p., Neh. 13. 29.
 the p. being changed, there, Heb. 7. 12.
 an unchangeable p., Heb. 7. 24.
 an holy p., 1 Pet. 2. 5.
 a royal p., 1 Pet. 2. 9.
PRINCE.—As a p. hast power, Gen. 32. 28.
 who made thee a p. over us, Ex. 2. 14.
 a p. has fallen, 2 Sam. 3. 38.
 where is the house of p.? Job 21. 23.
 as a p. would I go near him, Job 31. 57.
 want of people destruc. of p., Prov. 14. 28.
 p. that wanteth understand. Prov. 23. 18.
 called the P. of peace, Isa. 9. 6.
 Israel shall abide without a p., Hos. 3. 4.
 the p. and judge ask reward, Mic. 7. 8.
 of this world be cast out, John 12. 31.

for the p. of your cometh, John 14. 30.
 the p. of this world is judged, John 16. 11.
 and killed the P. of life, Acts 3. 15.
 exalted to be a P., Acts 5. 31.
 the p. of power of air, Eph. 2. 2.
 the P. of kings of earth, Rev. 1. 6.
PRINCES.—Accepteth not p., Job 34. 19.
 make p. in all the earth, Ps. 45. 10.
 fall like one of the p., Jer. 7. 7.
 bind his p. at his pleasure, Ps. 105. 22.
 set him with p. even with p., Ps. 113. 8.
 than put confidence in p., Ps. 118. 9.
 p. also did speak against me, Ps. 119. 23.
 p. persecu. me without cause, Ps. 119. 161.
 put not your trust in p., Ps. 145. 3.
 p. and judges of the earth, Ps. 148. 11.
 p. decree justice, Prov. 8. 15.
 it is not good to strike p., Prov. 17. 28.
 it is not for a p. to drink, Prov. 31. 4.
 p. walking as servants, Eccl. 10. 7. [16].
 when thy p. eat in the morning, Eccl. 10.
 blessed art thou, when p. eat, Eccl. 10. 17.
 I will give children to their p., Isa. 3. 4.
 p. shall rule in judgment, Isa. 32. 1.
 that bringeth p. to nothing, Isa. 40. 23.
 p. of Gentiles exercise, Matt. 20. 25.
 not the wisdom of p., 1 Cor. 2. 6.
 none of p. of this world knew, 1 Cor. 2. 8.
PRINCE.—Wise is p. thing, Prov. 4. 7.
PRINCIPALITY.—Far above all p. power.
 Eph. 1. 21.
 against p., against powers, Eph. 6. 12.
 p. were created by him, Col. 1. 16.
 to be subject to p., Tit. 3. 1. [23].
PRINCIPLES.—Heb. 5. 12, 6. 1.
PRINTED.—Thy my words were p., Job 19.
PRISON.—My soul out of p., Ps. 142. 7.
 in darkness out of the p., Ps. 142. 7.
 he was taken from p. and, Isa. 53. 8.
 to proclaim opening of the p., Isa. 61. 1.
 thou be cast into p., Matt. 5. 25; Luke 12. 68.
 cast him into p. till he pay, Matt. 18. 30.
 I was in p. and, Matt. 25. 36, 39, 44.
 to go with thee both into p., Luke 22. 33.
 preached to spirits in p., 1 Pet. 3. 19.
PRISONER.—Sighing of the p., Ps. 79. 11.
 Paul the p., Eph. 3. 1, 4, 1.
 do not be ashamed of his p., 2 Tim. 1. 8.
PRISONERS.—There p. rest, Job 3. 18.
 Lord deepeth not his p., Ps. 60. 33.
 the Lord looseth the p., Ps. 146. 7.
 bring out p. from the prison, Isa. 42. 7.
 mayest say to p., go forth, Isa. 49. 9.
 p. of hope, Zech. 9. 12.
PRISONS.—Delivering into p., Luke 21. 12.
 in p. more frequent, 2 Cor. 11. 23.
PRIZE.—1 Cor. 9. 24; Phil. 3. 14. [40. 5].
PROCURE.—I p. my own good, Ps. 20. 6.
 I p. to do a marvellous work, Isa. 23. 14.
 they p. from evil to evil, Jer. 9. 3.
PROCEEDED.—I p. from God, John 8. 42.
PROCEEDETH.—Thing p. from L., Gen.
 24. 50. [Matt. 4. 4].
 that p. out of mouth of God, Deut. 8. 3.
 out of same mouth p., Jas. 3. 10.
 water of life p. from God, Rev. 22. 1.
PROCLAIM.—I will p. name of L., Ex. 33.
 most men in own good name, Prov. 20. 6.
PROCURE.—Not p. this to thyself, Jer. 2.
 thy doings p. these things, Jer. 4. 18. [17].
 thus might we p. great evil, Jer. 28. 19, 33, 9.
PROFANE.—Prophets and priests p., Jer.
 lest there be any p. per, Heb. 12. 16. [23. 1].
PROFANE.—Neither shalt thou p. name
 of Lord, Lev. 18. 21, 19. 12, 20. 3.
 thou hast p. his crown, Ps. 89. 39.
 thou p. my sabbaths, Ezek. 22. 8, 23. 23.
 they p. my holy name, Ezek. 22. 30, 20.
 but ye have p. it, ye say, Mal. 1. 12.
 by p. covenant of fathers, Mal. 2. 10.
 priests in temple p. sabbath, Matt. 12. 5.
 gone about to p. temple, Acts 24. 6.
PROFANENESS.—Jer. 23. 15. [23].
PROFESS.—p. I never knew you, Matt. 7.
 p. themselves to be wise, Rom. 1. 22.
 women p. godliness, 1 Tim. 2. 10.
 they p. they know God, Tit. 1. 16. [6. 12].
PROFESS.—Protest a good p., 1 Tim.
 the high priest of our p., Heb. 3. 1.
 let us hold fast our p., Heb. 4. 14, 10. 23.
PROFIT.—What p. in my blood? Ps. 80. 9.
 what p. of all his lab.? Eccl. 1. 3, 3. 9, 5. 16.
 and there was no p. under sun, Eccl. 2. 11.
 the p. of the earth is for all, Eccl. 5. 9.
 by wisdom there is no p. to, Eccl. 7. 11.
 things wherein is no p., Jer. 16. 19.
 what p. that we kept, Mal. 3. 14.
 seeking mine own p., 1 Cor. 10. 33.
 about words to no p., 2 Tim. 2. 14.
 he chasteneth us for p., Heb. 12. 10. [22].
PROFIT.—Things w. cannot p., 1 Sam. 12.
 I have sinned, it p. not. Job 33. 27.
 it p. nothing to delight in God, Job 24. 9.
 people that could not p., Isa. 50. 6, 6.
 works shall not p. thee, Isa. 57. 12.
 for that which doth not p., Jer. 2. 11.

lying words that cannot p., Jer. 7. 8.
 shall not p. this people, Jer. 23. 32.
 what is a man p. if he gain, Matt. 16. 26.
 not charity, it p. nothing, 1 Cor. 13. 3.
 Christ shall p. you nothing, Gal. 5. 2.
 that thy p. appear, 1 Tim. 4. 15.
 word preached did not p., Heb. 4. 2.
 what doth it p. brethren? Jas. 2. 14.
PROFITABLE.—Can a man be p. to God?
 Job 22. 2.
 I kept back nothing p., Acts 20. 20.
 p. for doctrine, 2 Tim. 3. 10.
 these things are p. to men, Tit. 3. 8.
 now p. to Philom. 11. 33. [33.
PROLONG.—p. days, Deut. 4. 26, 40, 45, 46, 48.
 what mine end, that I sh. p. life, Job 11. 16.
 though a sinner's days be p., Eccl. 8. 12.
 neither shall wicked p. his days, Eccl. 8. 13.
 he shall p. his days, Isa. 53. 10.
 fear of the Lord p. days, Prov. 10. 27.
PROMISE.—Both his p. fail evermore?
 Ps. 77. 8.
 I am p. of my Father, Luke 24. 49.
 wait for the p. of the Father, Acts 1. 4.
 the p. is to you and children, Acts 2. 39.
 the time of the p. drew nigh, Acts 3. 17.
 hope of the p. made of God, Acts 26. 6, 7.
 p. made of none effect, Rom. 4. 14; Gal. 3. 17.
 the p. might be sure to seed, Rom. 4. 16.
 God gave it by p., Gal. 3. 18.
 the p. of life, 1 Tim. 4. 8; 2 Tim. 1. 1.
 lest a p. being left, Heb. 4. 1.
 heirs of p., Heb. 6. 17, 11. 9.
 p. of eternal life, Heb. 9. 15, 10. 36.
 received not the p., Heb. 11. 39.
 this is the p. he hath p., 1 John 2. 25, [9. 4.
PROMISES.—To whom pertain p., Rom. 11. 17.
 all p. of God in him yea, and 2 Cor. 1. 20.
 to Abraham were p. made, Gal. 3. 12.
 through faith inherit p., Heb. 6. 16.
 died, not having received p., Heb. 11. 13.
 who through faith obtained p., Heb. 11. 33.
 given to us precious p., 2 Pet. 1. 4.
PROPHET.—Isa. 7. 6; Prov. 3. 35.
PROOF.—Alive but many p., Acts 3. 8.
 make p. of thy ministry, 2 Tim. 4. 5, [7. 7.
PROPER.—Every man hath p. gift, 1 Cor. 12. 11.
 a p. child, Heb. 11. 23.
PROPHETCY.—To another p., 1 Cor. 12. 10.
 whether p. they shall cease, 1 Cor. 13. 8.
 a more sure word of p., 2 Pet. 1. 15.
 no p. of scripture, 2 Pet. 1. 20.
 p. came not by will of man, 2 Pet. 1. 21.
 the spirit of p., Rev. 19. 10.
 of man the p. from this p., Rev. 22. 19.
PROPHESY.—Not p. good, 1 Kings 22. 8, 18.
 p. not right, p. deceits, Isa. 30. 10.
 prophets p. falsely, Jer. 5. 31, 14. 14.
 prophet which p. of peace, Jer. 28. 9.
 p. on these bones, Ezek. 37. 4.
 sons shall p., Joel 2. 28; Acts 2. 17, 18.
 I. hath spoken, who can but p., Amos 3. 8.
 p. unto us, thou Christ, Matt. 26. 68.
 whether p. let us p. to, Rom. 12. 6.
 we p. in part, 1 Cor. 13. 9.
 he that p. edifyeth church, 1 Cor. 14. 4.
 greater he that p. than, 1 Cor. 14. 5.
 covet to p., 1 Cor. 14. 39. [11. 25.
PROPHESIED.—p. and did not cease, Nu. 1. 1.
 I have not spoken, yet they p., Jer. 23. 21.
 Lord, have we not p.? Matt. 7. 22.
 the prophets p. until John, Matt. 11. 13.
 I would rather ye p., 1 Cor. 14. 5. [15. 20.
PROPHESYING.—Despite not p., 1 Thess. 5. 20.
PROPHET.—Aaron shall be thy p., Ex. 7. 1.
 I will raise a p. from among, Deut. 18. 15, 18; Acts 3. 22, 17. 37.
 arose not a p. in Israel, Deut. 34. 10.
 I only remain a p. of Lord, 1 Kings 18. 22.
 know there is a p. in Israel, 2 Kings 5. 8.
 there is no more any p., Ps. 74. 9.
 I ordained thee a p., Jer. 1. 5.
 if p. be deceived, I have deceived that p., Ezek. 14. 9.
 the p. is a fool, Hos. 9. 7.
 I was no p. nor p.'s son, Amos 7. 14.
 I will send Elijah the p., Mal. 4. 5.
 he that receiveth a p., Matt. 10. 41.
 a p. is not without honour, Matt. 13. 57; Mark 6. 4; John 4. 44.
 he called p. of the Highest, Luke 1. 76.
 a great p. is among us, Luke 7. 16.
 not a greater p. than John, Luke 7. 48.
 it cannot be that a p. perish, Luke 13. 33.
 a p. mighty, Luke 14. 19.
 art thou that p.? John 1. 21, 25.
 a perceiver thou art a p., John 4. 19.
 of a truth that is the p., John 6. 14.
 out of Galilee ariseth no p., John 7. 52.
PROPHETS.—All Lord's people were p., Num. 11. 29.
 is Saul among the p.? 1 Sam. 10. 12.
 I will be a lying spirit in p., 1 Kings 22. 22.
 do my p. no harm, 1 Chron. 16. 22; Ps. 108. 16.

where are now your p.? Jer. 37. 19.
 thy p. have seen vain things, Lam. 2. 14.
 prophesy against the p., Ezek. 13. 2.
 O Israel, thy p. are like foxes, Ezek. 13. 4.
 thy p. diviner for money, Mic. 3. 11.
 her p. are light persons, Zeph. 3. 4.
 do they live for ever? Zech. 1. 5.
 think not I come to destroy p., Matt. 5. 17.
 this is the law and the p., Matt. 7. 12.
 many p. have desired to see, Matt. 13. 17.
 Elias one of the p., Matt. 16. 14.
 ye build the tombs of the p., Matt. 23. 29.
 I send unto you p., Matt. 23. 34; Luke 11. 49.
 O scribes, thou that killest p., Matt. 23. 37.
 false p. shall rise, Matt. 24. 11, 24.
 p. were until John, Luke 16. 16.
 they have Moses and p., Luke 16. 29, 31.
 of whom p. did write, John 1. 45.
 Abraham and p. are dead, John 8. 52, 53.
 ye are children of the p., Acts 3. 25.
 which of p. have not your fath., Acts 7. 52.
 to him give all p. witness, Acts 10. 43.
 believest thou the p. Acts 26. 27.
 promised afore by his p., Rom. 1. 2.
 witnessed by the p., Rom. 3. 25.
 Lord, they have killed thy p., Rom. 11. 3.
 are all p.? 1 Cor. 12. 29.
 spirits of p. are subject, 1 Cor. 14. 32.
 built on foundation of p., Eph. 2. 20.
 now revealed to his p., Eph. 3. 5.
 he gave some p. and, Eph. 4. 11.
 killed their p., 1 Thess. 2. 15.
 spake to fathers by the p., Heb. 1. 1.
 take p. for an example, Jas. 5. 10.
 of salvation p. engineered, 1 Pet. 1. 10.
 were false p. among them, 2 Pet. 2. 1.
 many false p. gone out, 1 John 4. 1.
 rejoice, ye apostles and p., Rev. 18. 20.
 in her was found blood of p., Rev. 18. 24.
 I am of thy brethren the p., Rev. 22. 9.
 they shed the blood of the p., Rev. 16. 6.
PROPHETIZATION.—Rom. 3. 25; 1 John 2. 2.
PROPHET.—Job 41. 12; Rom. 12. 6.
PROPHETCY.—Matt. 23. 15; Acts 2. 10, 6. 5, 43.
PROSPER.—Made Joseph to p., Gen. 39. 3.
 transgress, it shall not p., Num. 14. 41.
 shalt not p. in thy ways, Deut. 28. 29.
 ye may p. in all ye do, Deut. 29. 9.
 the Lord p. thee, 1 Chron. 22. 11.
 believe pro., so sh. ye p., 2 Chron. 20. 20.
 the Lord made him to p., 2 Chron. 26. 5.
 whatsoever he doeth shall p., Ps. 1. 3.
 the p. in the world, Ps. 73. 12.
 they shall p. that love thee, Ps. 122. 6.
 covereth his sins not p., Prov. 28. 13.
 knowest not whether p., Eccl. 11. 6.
 pleasure of Lord p. in hands, Isa. 53. 10.
 no weapon against thee shall p., Isa. 54. 17.
 it shall p. in the thing I sent, Isa. 55. 11.
 doth the way of wicked p.? Jer. 12. 1.
 a king shall reign and p., Jer. 23. 5.
 thou shalt flourish, ye shall not p., Jer. 32. 5.
 the wish that thou p., 3 John 2.
PROSPERED.—I p. my way, Gen. 24. 55.
 this work p. in their hands, Ezra 5. 8.
 whither, it turneth it p., Prov. 17. 8.
 as God hath p. him, 1 Cor. 16. 2.
 in health, even as soul p., 3 John 2.
PROSPERITY.—Thou shalt not seek their p., Deut. 23. 6.
 thy p. exceedeth, 1 Kings 10. 7.
 in p. destroyer shall come, Job 15. 21.
 shall spend their days in p., Job 35. 11.
 in my p. I said, I shall never, Ps. 30. 6.
 Lord hath pleasure in p. of ser., Ps. 35. 27.
 when I saw p. of wicked, Ps. 73. 3.
 O L., I beseech thee, send p., Ps. 118. 25.
 p. in thy palaces, Ps. 122. 7.
 p. of fools destroy them, Prov. 1. 32.
 in the day of p. be joyful, Eccl. 7. 14.
PROSPEROUS.—Made journey p., Gen. 41. 21.
 a p. man, Gen. 39. 2.
 I p. thy way p., Josh. 1. 8.
PROTEST.—Man solemnly p., Gen. 43. 3.
 I p. to your fathers, Jer. 11. 7.
 the angel of the Lord p., Zech. 3. 6.
PROUD.—Thy p. waves stayed, Job 38. 11.
 tongue speaketh p. things, Ps. 12. 3.
 Lord rewardeth the p. doer, Ps. 31. 23.
 who respecteth not the p., Ps. 40. 4.
 him that hath a p. heart, Ps. 101. 6.
 the p. he knoweth afar off, Ps. 138. 6.
 L. will destroy house of p., Prov. 15. 25.
 p. in heart abomination to L., Prov. 16. 5.
 a p. heart stirreth up strife, Prov. 28. 25.
 better than p. in spirit, Eccl. 7. 8.
 he is a p. man, Hab. 2. 5.
 we call p. happy, Mal. 3. 15.
 he hath scattered the p., Luke 1. 51.
 he is p. knowing nothing, 1 Tim. 6. 4.
 God resisteth p., Jas. 4. 6; 1 Pet. 5. 6.
PROUD.—G. is come to p. you, Ex. 20. 20.
 let me p. thee this once, Judg. 6. 39.
 came to p. Sol., 1 Kings 10. 1; 2 Chron. 9. 1.
 examine me, O Lord, p. me, Ps. 26. 2.

p. me now herewith, Mal. 3. 10.
 p. your own selves, 2 Cor. 13. 5.
 let every man p. his work, Gal. 6. 4.
 p. all things, 1 Thess. 5. 21.
PROVED.—Hast p. my heart, Ps. 17. 3.
 I p. thee at waters of Meribah, Ps. 81. 7.
 your fathers p. me, Ps. 95. 9; Heb. 3. 9.
PROVERB.—A p. Deut. 28. 37; 1 Kings 9. 7; 2 Chron. 7. 20.
 I became a p. to them, Ps. 69. 11.
 preacher set in order p., Eccl. 12. 9.
 every one that useth p., Ezek. 16. 44.
 speakest plainly and no p., John 10. 29.
 according to true p., 2 Pet. 2. 22.
PROVIDE.—G. will p. a lamb, Gen. 22. 8.
 who p. for the raven food, Job 38. 41.
 can he p. flesh for p., Ps. 75. 20.
 and p. meat in summer, Prov. 6. 8.
 p. neither gold nor silver, Matt. 10. 9.
 p. things honest, Rom. 12. 17.
 if any p. not for his own, 1 Tim. 5. 8.
PROVIDED.—Things thou hast p.? Luke 14. 30.
 having p. better things, Heb. 11. 40. [12. 20.
PROVIDENCE.—Acts 24. 2. [15.
PROVIDENCE.—I will bless her p., Ps. 132. 1.
 make not p. for food, Rom. 14. 15.
PROVOCATION.—Ps. 93. 8; Heb. 3. 8, 15.
PROVOKE.—p. him not, Ex. 23. 21.
 how long this people p.? Num. 14. 11.
 if ye p. me and, Deut. 31. 20.
 that p. God are secure, Job 12. 6.
 how oft did they p. him, Ps. 78. 40.
 do they p. me to anger? Jer. 7. 19.
 in that ye p. me to wrath, Jer. 44. 8.
 p. not your children to wrath, Eph. 6. 4.
 p. to love and good works, Heb. 10. 24.
PROVOKED.—Our fathers had p., Ezra 10. 1.
 tempted and p. God, Ps. 78. 55. [5. 12.
 p. him at the sea, even, Ps. 106. 7.
 they p. him with inventions, Ps. 106. 29.
 when your fathers p. me, Zech. 8. 14.
 is not easily p., 1 Cor. 13. 5.
PROVOKING.—p. the Most High, Ps. 78. 17.
 p. not your children to wrath, Eph. 6. 4.
PRUDENCE.—Endued with p., 2 Chron. 1. 3.
 I wisdom dwell with p., Prov. 8. 12.
 abandoned in wisdom and p., Eph. 1. 8.
PRUDENT.—A p. man cover, Prov. 12. 16.
 a p. man concealeth know., Prov. 12. 23.
 wisdom of p. to understand, Prov. 14. 8.
 the p. looketh to his goings, Prov. 14. 15.
 the wise shall be called p., Prov. 16. 21.
 heart of p. getteth knowledge, Prov. 18. 15.
 a wife is from the Lord, Prov. 19. 14.
 a p. man foreseeth evil, Prov. 23. 27, 12.
 woe to p. in their own sight, Isa. 5. 21.
 my servant shall deal p., Isa. 52. 13.
 is counsel perished from p.? Jer. 49. 7.
 who is p. and he shall? Hos. 14. 9.
 the p. shall keep silence, Amos 5. 13.
 hid from the wise and p., Matt. 11. 25; a p. man, Acts 13. 7; 1 Cor. 10. 12.
PSALM.—Ps. 81. 2, 98. 5; 1 Cor. 14. 26.
PSALMIST.—Sweet p. of Isr., 2 Sam. 23. 1.
PSALMS.—Sing p. to him, 1 Chron. 16. 9; Ps. 105. 2.
 speaking to yourselves in p., Eph. 5. 19.
 admonishing one another in p., Col. 3. 16.
 merry? let him sing p., Jas. 5. 13.
PSALTERY.—Ps. 33. 2, 57, 71, 22, 81. 2.
 92. 3, 108. 2, 144. 9, 150. 3.
 hear sound of p., Deut. 3. 5; 7. 10, 15.
PUBLICAN.—Do not p. same? Matt. 5. 46.
 a friend of p., Matt. 11. 19; Luke 7. 34.
 let him be as heathen and p., Matt. 18. 17.
 p. go into kingdom of God, Matt. 21. 31.
 p. standing afar off, Luke 18. 13.
PUBLISH.—I will p. name of the Lord, Deut. 32. 3.
 p. it not in Askelon, 2 Sam. 1. 20.
 great company that p. it, Ps. 117. 11.
 that p. peace, Isa. 62. 7; Nah. 1. 15.
 the gospel must first be p., Mark 13. 10.
 word of the Lord was p., Acts 13. 49.
PUFFED.—p. up, 1 Cor. 4. 6, 18, 19, 5. 2.
 knowledge p. up, 1 Cor. 8. 1.
 clarity is not p. up, 1 Cor. 13. 4.
 vainly p. up by his mind, Col. 2. 18.
PULL.—p. ine in pieces, Lam. 3. 11.
 shall he not p. up his feet? Jer. 9. 9.
 shall no more be p. up, Amos 9. 15.
PULLING.—Mighty to p. down, 2 Cor. 10. 4.
 out of the fire, Jude 23.
PULPIT.—Neh. 8. 4.
PULSE.—2 Sam. 17. 28; Dan. 1. 12.
PUNISH.—p. less than deserved, Ezra 9. 13.
 it is iniquity to be p., Job 31. 11.
 to p. just not good, Prov. 17. 26.
 I will p. world for their iniquity, 13. 11.
 what when he shall p. them, Jer. 13. 21.
 p. according to your doings, Jer. 21. 14.
 I will p. all that oppress them, Jer. 30. 20.
 will p. them for their ways, Hos. 4. 9.
 I p. them in every synagogue, Acts 26. 11.
 be p. with destruction, 3 Thes. 1. 8.
 day of judgment to be p., 2 Pet. 2. 8.

PUNISHMENT—*p.* greater than, Gen. 4. accept *p.* of iniquity, Lev. 23. 41. 43. (13. no *p.* shall happen thee, 1 Sam. 28. 10. a strange *p.* to workers of, Job 31. 3. execute *p.* upon people, Ps. 149. 7. a man for *p.* of his sins, Lam. 3. 39. (4. 6. *p.* of my poe, greater than *p.* of S., Lam. 3. of thine iniquity is accomplished, Lam. 4. 22. I will not turn away *p.*, Amos 1. 3. go into everlasting *p.*, Matt. 25. 46. to such a man is this *p.*, 2 Cor. 2. 6. of how much sorer *p.*, Heb. 10. 29. sent for *p.* of evil doers, 1 Pet. 2. 14. **PURCHASE**—Congreg. thou *p.*, Ps. 74. 2. which his right hand had *p.*, Ps. 78. 64. this man *p.* a field, Acts 1. 18. gift of G. may be *p.* by man, Acts 8. 20. *p.* with his own blood, Acts 20. 28. (13. 13. redemption of *p.* posses., Eph. 1. 14; 1 Tim. **PURE**—With the *p.* thou wilt show thyself *p.*, 2 Sam. 22. 27; Ps. 18. 26. shall a man be more *p.*? Job 4. 17. if thou wert *p.* and upright, Job 6. 1. thou said, my doctrine is *p.*, Job 11. 4. stars are not *p.* in his sight, Job 25. 5. words of the Lord are *p.*, Ps. 12. 6. thy word is very *p.*, Ps. 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5. words of *p.* are pleasant, Prov. 15. 26. who can say, I am *p.*, Prov. 20. 9. as for the *p.* his work is right, Prov. 21. 3. *p.* in own eyes, Prov. 30. 12. shall I count them *p.*? Mic. 6. 11. I am *p.* from blood of, Acts 20. 26. all things indeed are *p.*, Rom. 14. 20. whatsoever things are *p.*, Phil. 4. 8. keep thyself *p.*, 1 Tim. 6. 22. to the *p.* all things are *p.*, Tit. 1. 15. first *p.*, then, Jas. 3. 17. I stir up your *p.* minds, 2 Pet. 3. 1. even as he is *p.*, 1 John 3. 3. **PURENESS**—*p.* of hands, Job 22. 30. that loved *p.* of heart, Prov. 22. 11. approving ourselves by *p.*, 2 Cor. 6. 6. **PURGE**—*p.* than snow, Lam. 4. 3. that art *p.*, Hab. 1. 13. **PURGE**—*p.* me with hyssop, Ps. 51. 7. transgress, thou shalt *p.* them, Ps. 65. 3. *p.* them as gold and silver, Mal. 3. 3. *p.* his floor, Matt. 3. 12; Luke 3. 17. he *p.* it that it bring forth, John 15. 2. if a man *p.* himself, 2 Tim. 2. 21. **PURGED**—*p.* the land, 2 Chron. 34. 8. by mercy iniquity is *p.*, Prov. 16. 6. sin is *p.*, Isa. 1. 16. this iniquity shall not be *p.*, Isa. 22. 14. by this iniquity of Jacob be *p.*, Isa. 27. 9. I *p.* thee, and wast not *p.*, Ezek. 24. 13. when he had *p.* our sins, Heb. 1. 3. almost all things are by law *p.*, Heb. 9. 22. **PURIFY**—As silver *p.*, Ps. 12. 6. shall *p.* souls of Levi, Mal. 3. 3. and *p.* a peculiar people, Tit. 2. 14. *p.* your hearts, ye double, Jas. 4. 8. seeing ye *p.* your souls, 1 Pet. 1. 22. hath this hope *p.* himself, 1 John 3. 3. **PURIFIER**—A *p.* of silver, Mal. 3. 3. **PURIFYING**—Sancti- to *p.* of flesh, Heb. 9. hearts by faith, Acts 15. 9. 19. 13. **PURIM**—Ester 9. 26, 28, 32. **PURITY**—1 Tim. 4. 12, 5. 2. **PURLOINING**—Not *p.*, Tit. 2. 10. **PURPLE**—Clothed in *p.*, Luke 16. 19. soldiers put on him *p.*, John 19. 2. a seller of *p.*, Acts 16. 14. **PURPOSE**—Every *p.* is established, Prov. time to every *p.*, Eccl. 3. 1. the *p.* that is purposed, Isa. 14. 26. the Lord hath *p.* to stain pride, Isa. 23. 9. *p.*, and will do, Isa. 46. 11. every *p.* of Lord be performed, Jer. 51. 29. with *p.* of heart, they, Acts 11. 23. that the *p.* of God stand, Rom. 9. 11. every man as he *p.* in heart, 2 Cor. 9. 7. according to *p.* of him, Eph. 1. 11. according to eternal *p.* in Christ, Eph. 3. 11. **PURSE**—Prov. 1. 14; Matt. 10. 9; Mark 6. 8; Luke 10. 4, 22, 35, 38. (13. 25. **PURSUE**—Wilt thou *p.* dry stubble? Job terrors *p.* my soul as wind, Job 30. 15. he that *p.* evil, *p.* death, Prov. 11. 19. evil *p.* sinners, Prov. 13. 21. wicked flee when no man *p.*, Prov. 23. 1. sword shall *p.* Job. 48. 2. **PUR**—Therod God *p.* the man, Gen. 2. 8. *p.* me in priest's office, 1 Sam. 2. 36. to *p.* my name there, 1 Kings 9. 3. must *p.* to more strength, Eccl. 10. 10. *p.* on strength, Isa. 51. 9, 52. 1. what ye shall *p.* on, Matt. 6. 25. not man *p.* asunder, Matt. 19. 6; Mark 10. 9. *p.* ye on the Lord Jesus, Rom. 13. 14. baptized, have *p.* on Christ, Gal. 3. 27. *p.* on new man, Eph. 4. 24; Col. 3. 10. *p.* on bowels of mercies, Col. 3. 12. *p.* on charity, which is bond of, Col. 3. 14. *p.* away sin by sacrifice, Heb. 9. 28.

PURIFYING—*p.* sores, Isa. 1. 6.

QUALS—Ex. 16. 13; Num. 11. 31, 32: Ps. 105. 40.

QUAKE—The mount *q.*, Ex. 19. 18. but great *q.* fell on them, Dan. 10. 7. earth *q.* before them, Job 2. 10. the mountains *q.* at him, Nah. 1. 5. earth *q.* the rocks rent, Matt. 27. 51. exceedingly fear and *q.*, Heb. 12. 21.

QUARREL—If any have *q.*, Col. 3. 13. **QUEEN**—*q.* of Sheba, 1 Kings 10. 1; 2 Chr. 9. the *q.* in gold of Ophir, Ps. 45. 9. their *q.* nursing mothers, Isa. 49. 23. *q.* of heaven, Jer. 44. 17, 25. *q.* of south, Matt. 12. 42; Luke 11. 31. *q.* of the east, 1 Cor. 14. 35.

QUENCH—*q.* not light of Isr., 2 Sam. 21. 17. waters cannot *q.* love, Cant. 8. 7. fury none can *q.* it, Jer. 4. 4, 21. 12. *q.* not the Spirit, 1 Thess. 5. 19.

QUENCHED—Fire was *q.*, Num. 11. 2. they are *q.* as thorns, Ps. 118. 12. not be *q.* night nor day, Isa. 54. 10. they are *q.* as tow, Isa. 43. 17. not shall their fire be *q.*, Isa. 65. 24. never be *q.*, Mark 9. 43, 44, 45, 46, 48. *q.* the violence of fire, Heb. 11. 34.

QUESTION—No man durst ask any *q.*, Mark 12. 34. If it be a *q.* of words, Acts 18. 15. asking no *q.* for, 1 Cor. 10. 25, 27.

QUESTIONS—To prove him with *q.*, 1 Kings 10. 1. hearing and asking *q.*, Luke 2. 46. minister *q.* rather than, 1 Tim. 1. 4. dotting about *q.* and, 1 Tim. 6. 4. unlearned *q.*, 2 Tim. 2. 23; Tit. 3. 9.

QUICK—Go down *q.* into hell, Ps. 65. 15. make him of *q.* understanding, Isa. 11. 3. to judge of *q.* and dead, Acts 10. 42; 2 Tim. 4. 1; 1 Pet. 4. 5.

THE WORD OF G. IS Q. and, Heb. 4. 12. **QUICKEN**—Thou shalt *q.* me again, Ps. 134. we will call on name, Ps. 80. 18. (71. 20. *q.* me, Ps. 119. 25, 37, 40, 88, 149. thy word hath *q.* me, Ps. 119. 50. Father *q.* them, Son *q.*, John 5. 21. It is Spirit that *q.*, John 6. 63. God, who *q.* dead, Rom. 4. 17. shall *q.* mortal bodies, Kom. 8. 11. *q.* spirit, 1 Cor. 15. 45. *q.* us together with *q.*, Eph. 2. 5; Col. 2. 13. God who *q.* all things, 1 Tim. 6. 13. *q.* by the Spirit, 1 Pet. 3. 18.

QUICKLY—Turned *q.* out of way, Ex. 32. 8. that thou doest *q.*, John 13. 27. behold, I come *q.*, Rev. 3. 11, 22. 7, 12, 20. **QUIET**—Now sh. I have been *q.*, Job 3. 13. words of wise heard in *q.*, Eccl. 9. 17. and be *q.*, fear not, Isa. 7. 4. and the earth is at rest, and *q.*, Isa. 14. 7. ye ought to be *q.* and, Acts 19. 36. that a study to be *q.*, 1 Thess. 4. 11. may lead a *q.* and peaceable life, 1 Tim. 2. 2. ornament of a *q.* spirit, 1 Pet. 3. 4.

QUIETED—He *q.* earth by south wind, Job 37. 17. and *q.* myself as a child, Ps. 131. 2. **QUIETNESS**—I will give *q.* to Israel, 1 Chron. 22. 9. when he giveth *q.* who can, Job 34. 29. in *q.* be your strength, Isa. 30. 15. *q.* and assurance, Isa. 32. 17. that with *q.* they work, 2 Thess. 3. 12. **QUIT**—*q.* like men, 1 Sam. 4. 9; 1 Cor. 16. 13. **QUITE**—Is wisdom *q.* from me? Job 6. 13. **QUIVER**—*q.* rattlath aga. him, Job 39. 23. that hath his *q.* full, Ps. 127. 5. polished shaft in his *q.*, Isa. 49. 2. *q.* is as an open sepulchre, Jer. 5. 16.

RABBI—Called of men, *r.*, Matt. 23. 7. be not ye called *r.* for us, Matt. 23. 8. **RABBONI**—John 20. 16. **RACA**—Matt. 5. 22. **RACE**—Strong to run a *r.*, Ps. 19. 5. the *r.* is not to the swift, Eccl. 9. 11. they which run in a *r.*, 1 Cor. 9. 24. run with patience the *r.*, Heb. 12. 1. (28. 9. **RAGE**—Have slain them in a *r.*, 2 Chron. cast abroad *r.* of thy wrath, Job 40. 11. whether he *r.* or laugh, Prov. 29. 9. fall for *r.* of their tongue, Heb. 7. 16. **RAGGED**—Dips of *r.* rocks, Isa. 2. 21. **RAGING**—Ruler *r.* of sea, Ps. 89. 9. **RAGS**—Prov. 23. 21; Isa. 64. 6; Jer. 38. 11. **RAILED**—That passed *r.* on J., Mk. 15. 29. one of the malefactors *r.*, Luke 23. 29. **RAILER**—1 Cor. 5. 11. **RAILING**—Whereof cometh *r.*, 1 Tim. 6. 4. not rendering *r.* for *r.*, 1 Pet. 3. 9. **RAIMENT**—If I give me *r.*, Gen. 28. 20. that *r.* was not old, Deut. 8. 4. though he prepare *r.* as clay, Job 27. 16. in *r.* of needlework, Ps. 45. 14.

and I will stain all my *r.*, Isa. 63. 8. I will clothe thee with *r.*, Zeck. 3. 4. (28. the body more than *r.*, Matt. 6. 25; Luke 12. why take ye thought for *r.*, Matt. 6. 28. clothed in *r.*, Matt. 11. 8; Luke 7. 25. *r.* white as light, Matt. 17. 2; Mark 9. 3. his *r.* was as white as snow, Matt. 23. 3. they parted his *r.*, Luke 23. 34. a poor man in vile *r.*, Jas. 2. 2. in white *r.*, Rev. 3. 5, 4. 4. buy white *r.* that thou mayest, Rev. 3. 18. **RAIN**—Gen. 7. 12, 8. 12. (28. 12. *r.* in due season, Lev. 26. 4; Deut. 11. 14. clear shining after *r.*, 2 Sam. 23. 5. a sound of abundance of *r.*, 1 Kings 18. 41. a great *r.*, 1 Kings 18. 45. a time of much *r.*, Ezra 10. 13. giveth *r.* upon the earth, Job 5. 10. to small *r.* and to great *r.*, Job 37. 6. hath *r.* a father? Job 38. 28. didst send plentiful *r.*, Ps. 68. 9. he shall come down like *r.*, Ps. 72. 6. the *r.* also filleth the pools, Ps. 84. 6. Lord prepareth *r.* for the earth, Ps. 147. 8. as *r.* in harvest, Prov. 26. 1. oppress poor like sweeping *r.*, Prov. 23. 3. nor clouds return after the *r.*, Eccl. 12. 2. the *r.* is over and gone, Cant. 2. 11. a covert from *r.*, Isa. 4. 6. as *r.* cometh from heaven, Isa. 55. 10. fear Lord that giveth *r.*, Jer. 5. 24. I have withholden *r.*, Amos 4. 7. upon them shall be no *r.*, Zeck. 14. 17. he sendeth *r.* on just and *r.*, Matt. 5. 45. and the *r.* descended, Matt. 7. 25, 27. did good, and gave us *r.*, Acts 14. 17. earth drinketh in the *r.*, Heb. 6. 7. prayed and heaven gave *r.*, Jas. 5. 18. **RAIN**—*r.* no rain on it, Isa. 5. 6. I will *r.* overflowing rain, Ezek. 38. 22. and *r.* righteousness, Hos. 10. 12. I caused it to *r.* on city, Amos 4. 7. Elias prayed it might not *r.*, Jas. 5. 17. **RAINFALL**—Rev. 16. 17. **RAINED**—*r.* down manna, Ps. 78. 24, 27. it *r.* fire from heaven, Luke 17. 29. it *r.* not for 3 years 6 months, Jas. 5. 17. **RAISE**—He *r.* up poor, 1 Sam. 2. 8; Ps. 113. 7. he *r.* those bowed, Ps. 145. 14, 146. 8. in third day he will *r.* us up, Hos. 6. 2. I will *r.* a nation against you, Amos 6. 14. I will *r.* Jeremiah from the earth, Amos 9. 11. *r.* children to Abra., Matt. 3. 9; Luke 8. 8. in three days I will *r.* it, John 2. 21. the Father *r.* up dead, John 5. 19. *r.* it at last day, John 6. 39, 40, 44, 54. shall *r.* us up by power, 1 Cor. 6. 14. God which *r.* us up, 2 Cor. 1. 9. shall *r.* us up by Jesus, 2 Cor. 4. 14. the Lord shall *r.* him up, Jas. 5. 15. **RAISED**—*r.* *r.* thee to show my power, Ezek. 37. 16; Rom. 9. 17. I *r.* him up from his righteousness, Isa. 45. 13. *r.* again, Matt. 16. 21, 27, 28; Luke 9. 22. whom God hath *r.* up, Acts 2. 24, 32; Rom. 10. 9; 1 Cor. 6. 14; 2 Cor. 4. 14. God *r.* Israel a Saviour, Acts 13. 23. *r.* again for our justification, Rom. 4. 25. C. was *r.* from dead by Father, Rom. 6. 4. If Spirit of him that *r.* Jesus, Rom. 8. 11. *r.* up Christ, whom he *r.* not, 1 Cor. 15. 15. If the dead rise not, C. is not *r.*, 1 Cor. 15. 17. If Christ be not *r.*, 1 Cor. 15. 17. (16. men say, how are the dead *r.*? 1 Cor. 15. 35. it *r.* in glory, *r.* in power, 1 Cor. 15. 43. *r.* us together in Christ Jesus, Eph. 2. 6. **RAM**—Dan. 8. 3, 4, 6, 7. **RAMS**—Fat of *r.*, Ps. 66. 15; Isa. 34. 6. filled with fat of *r.*, Isa. 34. 6. *r.* of Nebaloth shall minister, Isa. 60. 7. will Lord be pleased with *r.* Mic. 6. 7. **RANSOM**—Every man *r.* for his soul, Ex. 1. 11. I have found a *r.*, Job 33. 24. (30. 12. great *r.* cannot deliver thee, Job 35. 16. nor can they give God a *r.*, Ps. 49. 7. he will not regard any *r.*, Prov. 6. 35. *r.* of man's life are his riches, Prov. 13. 8. I gave Egypt for thy *r.*, Isa. 43. 3. I will *r.* them from grave, Hos. 13. 14. gave life a *r.* for many, Matt. 20. 28; Mark 10. 45. who gave himself *r.* for all, 1 Tim. 2. 6. **RANSOMED**—*r.* of L. sh. return, Isa. 35. 10. made the sea way for the *r.*, Isa. 61. 10. Lord *r.* Jacob, Jer. 31. 11. **RASE**—*r.* it, *r.* it to founda., Ps. 137. 7. **RASH**—Be not *r.* with mouth, Eccl. 5. 2. do nothing *r.*, Acts 19. 36. (Ps. 147. 9. **RAVEN**—Provideth *r.* food, Job 38. 41; *r.* of valley shall pick it, Prov. 30. 17. black as *r.*, Cant. 5. 11. consider the *r.*, Luke 12. 24. **RAVENING**—Full of *r.*, Luke 11. 39. **RAVENOUS**—Nor any *r.* beast, Isa. 35. 9. **RAVISHED**—*r.* with her love, Prov. 5. 19.

heart *r.* my heart, Cant. 4. 9.

RAZOR.—Like a sharp *r.*, Ps. 52. 2.

REACH.—May *r.* to heaven, Gen. 11. 4.

though his head *r.* unto clouds, Job 20. 6.

thy greatness *r.* heaven, Dan. 4. 22.

r. his finger, John 20. 27.

measure to *r.* unto you, 2 Cor. 10. 13.

r. forth to those things, Phil. 3. 13.

REACHED.—To heaven, Gen. 28. 12;

Dan. 4. 11; Rev. 18. 5.

though we *r.* not to you, 2 Cor. 10. 14.

READ.—*r.* in audience of people, Ec. 24. 7.

epistle, known and *r.*, 2 Cor. 3. 2.

when Moses *r.*, 2 Cor. 3. 15.

when this epistle *r.*, Col. 4. 16.

that this epistle *r.*, 1 Thess. 5. 27.

READ.—Kings shall *r.* therein, Deut. 17. 19.

seek out book of Lord and *r.*, Isa. 54. 16.

that he may run that *r.* it, Heb. 2. 2.

did ye never *r.* in scriptures? Matt. 21. 42.

whoso *r.*, Matt. 24. 15; Mark 13. 14.

Jesus stood up for *r.*, Luke 4. 16.

understand, thou what thou *r.*? Acts 8. 30.

blest is he that *r.*, Rev. 1. 3. [4. 13.]

READING.—Give attendance to *r.*, 1 Tim.

READINESS.—*r.* word w. *r.*, Acts 17. 11.

as there was *r.* to will, 2 Cor. 8. 11.

r. to revenge disobedience, 2 Cor. 10. 6.

READY.—A God *r.* to pardon, Neh. 9. 17.

Lord art good, and *r.* to forgive, Ps. 86. 5.

more *r.* to hear than give, Eccl. 5. 1.

he Lord was *r.* to save me, Isa. 38. 20.

all things are *r.*, Matt. 22. 4.

be ye also *r.*, Matt. 24. 44; Luke 12. 40.

they that were *r.* went in, Matt. 25. 10.

spirit truly *r.*, Mark 14. 38.

Lord, I am *r.* to go with thee, Luke 22. 33.

your time is always *r.*, John 7. 6.

I am *r.* not to be bound only, Acts 21. 13.

claration of *r.* mind, 2 Cor. 8. 19.

I am now *r.* to be offered, 2 Tim. 4. 6.

be *r.* to every good work, Titus 3. 1.

but of *r.* mind, 1 Pet. 5. 2.

the things that are *r.* to die, Rev. 3. 2.

REAP.—Sown wheat but *r.* thorns, Jer.

sown wind, *r.* whirlwind, Hos. 8. 7. [12. 13.]

the fowls *r.* not, Matt. 6. 26.

r. where I sowed not, Matt. 25. 26.

thou *r.* that did not sow, Luke 12. 21.

that *r.* receiveth labour, John 4. 36.

to *r.* whereon no labour, John 4. 38.

we shall *r.* if faint not, Gal. 6. 9.

thrust in sickle and *r.*, Rev. 14. 15.

REAPED.—*r.* iniquity, Hos. 10. 13.

labourers which *r.* fields, Jas. 5. 4. [13. 30.]

REAPERS.—Say to *r.*, gather tares, Matt.

the *r.* are the angels, Matt. 13. 39.

REAPING.—*r.* where thou hast not sown,

Matt. 25. 24.

REASON.—Can render *r.*, Prov. 26. 15.

I applied to search the *r.*, Eccl. 7. 25.

it is not *r.* we leave word, Acts 6. 2.

r. of the hope, 1 Pet. 3. 15.

REASON.—Let us *r.* together, Isa. 1. 18.

Jesus said, why *r.* ye, Matt. 16. 8.

as he *r.* of righteousness and, Acts 24. 25.

REBEL.—Only *r.* not against *r.*, Num. 14. 9.

r. not against *r.*, *r.* not against *r.*, Job. 22. 19.

thou trustest that thou *r.*? 2 Kin. 18. 20.

will ye *r.* against king? Neh. 2. 19.

those that *r.* against light, Job 24. 13.

if ye *r.* ye shall be devoured, Isa. 1. 20.

REBELLED.—They *r.* not against word,

Ps. 105. 28.

they *r.* against words of God, Ps. 107. 11.

nourished children, and they *r.*, Isa. 1. 2.

they *r.* and vexed Holy Spirit, Isa. 63. 10.

REBELLION.—*r.* is as witchcraft, 1 Sam.

28. 23.

he addeth *r.* unto his sin, Job 34. 37.

an evil man seeketh *r.*, Prov. 17. 11.

thou hast taught *r.*, Jer. 28. 16, 29. 32.

REBELLIOUS.—Let not *r.* exalt them-

selves, Ps. 66. 7.

the *r.* dwell in a dry land, Ps. 68. 6.

gifts for the *r.*, Ps. 68. 18.

woe to *r.* children, saith Lord, Isa. 30. 1.

have spread hands to *r.* people, Isa. 65. 2.

this people hath *r.* heart, Jer. 5. 23.

a house, Ezek. 2. 5, 6, 7, 9, 26, 27, 12. 2.

REBUKE.—L. shall send *r.*, Deut. 28. 20.

this is day of *r.*, 2 Kings 19. 3; Isa. 37. 3.

perish at *r.* of countenance, Ps. 80. 16.

at thy *r.* they fled away, Ps. 104. 7.

open *r.* better than secret love, Prov. 27. 5.

better to hear *r.* of wise, Eccl. 7. 5.

thousands flee at *r.* of one, Isa. 30. 17.

at thy *r.* I dry up the sea, Isa. 50. 2.

for thy sake I suffered *r.*, Jer. 15. 15.

without *r.*, Phil. 2. 15.

REBUKE.—O *r.*, me not, Ps. 6. 1, 38. 1.

he that *r.* wicked man, Prov. 9. 7.

r. wise man, he will love, Prov. 9. 8.

he that *r.* shall find favour, Prov. 28. 23.

he shall *r.* nations, Isa. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3.

the Lord *r.* thee, Zech. 3. 2; Jude 9.

if brother trespass *r.* him, Luke 17. 3.

Master, *r.* thy disciples, Luke 19. 39.

them that sin, *r.* before all, 1 Tim. 5. 20.

r. with long-suffering, 2 Tim. 4. 2.

wherefore *r.* sharply, Tit. 1. 13, 2. 15.

as many as I love *r.*, Rev. 3. 19.

REBUKED.—He *r.* the wind and, Matt. 8.

nor faint when *r.* of him, Heb. 12. 5. [26.]

Balaam was *r.* for iniquity, 2 Pet. 2. 16.

REBUKE.—A *r.* of all, Hos. 5. 2.

REBUKES.—With *r.* correct, Ps. 39. 11.

RECEIPT.—*r.* of custom, Matt. 9. 9.

RECEIVE.—We *r.* good at hand of G. J. Job

the L. will *r.* my prayer, Ps. 6. 9. [2. 10.]

he shall *r.* blessing from Lord, Ps. 24. 5.

God shall *r.* me, Ps. 49. 15.

afterward *r.* me to glory, Ps. 73. 24.

r. us graciously, Hos. 14. 2.

he that *r.* you, *r.* me, and, Matt. 10. 40.

if ye *r.* it, this is Elias, Matt. 11. 14.

r. one such little child, *r.* me, Matt. 18. 5.

all men cannot *r.* this saying, Matt. 19. 11.

able to *r.* it, let him *r.* it, Matt. 19. 12.

ask, believing, ye shall *r.*, Matt. 21. 22.

r. not me, but him that, Mark 9. 37.

when ye pray, believe ye *r.*, Mark 11. 24.

this man *r.* sinners, Luke 15. 2.

a man can *r.* nothing, except, John 3. 27.

I will receive you from me, John 5. 43.

come in F. name, ye *r.* me not, Isa. 5. 43.

in own name, him ye *r.*, John 5. 43.

can ye believe, who *r.* honour, John 5. 44.

he that *r.* not my words, John 12. 48.

I will come again and *r.* you, John 14. 3.

whom world cannot *r.*, John 14. 17.

he shall *r.* of mine, and shew, John 16. 14.

ask and ye shall *r.*, John 16. 24.

ye Holy Ghost, John 20. 22.

but ye shall *r.* Power, Gal. 3. 8.

ye shall *r.* gift of Holy Ghost, Acts 2. 38.

Lord Jesus, *r.* my spirit, Acts 7. 59.

him weak in faith *r.* ye, Rom. 14. 1.

r. one another as C. received, Rom. 15. 7.

what hast thou, didst not *r.*? 1 Cor. 4. 7.

every one *r.* things done, 2 Cor. 5. 10.

r. not grace of God in vain, 2 Cor. 6. 1.

touch not and I will *r.* you, 2 Cor. 6. 17.

might *r.* promise of Spirit, Gal. 3. 14.

but ye shall *r.* of Lord, Eph. 4. 8.

r. him in Lord with gladness, Phil. 2. 29.

called might *r.* promise, Heb. 9. 15, 20, 36.

not think he *r.* anything, Jas. 1. 7.

RECEIVED.—He was *r.* into heaven, Mark

16. 19; Acts 1. 9.

ye have *r.* consolation, Luke 6. 24.

the people gladly *r.* him, Luke 8. 40.

his own *r.* him, John 1. 11.

many *r.* him, John 1. 12.

the Holy Ghost, Acts 8. 17.

have ye *r.* the Holy Ghost? Acts 19. 2.

ministry which *r.* of Lord, Acts 20. 24.

God hath *r.* him, Rom. 11. 3.

r. of the Lord that which, 1 Cor. 11. 23.

r. it not of man, Gal. 1. 12.

ye Spirit by works of law? Gal. 3. 2.

as ye *r.* Christ so walk in him, Col. 2. 6.

when ye *r.* the word, ye *r.*, 1 Thess. 2. 13.

r. into grace, 1 Tim. 6. 1.

that thou *r.* from God honour, 2 Pet. 1. 17.

RECEIVEDST.—*r.* good things, Lu. 16. 25.

RECEIVED.—Where is the *r.*? Isa. 33. 18.

RECEIVING.—Concern, giv. and *r.*, Phil.

we *r.* a kingdom, Heb. 12. 28. [4. 15.]

RECKONED.—*r.* till morning, Isa. 38. 13.

r. among transgressors, Luke 22. 37.

not *r.* of grace, Rom. 4. 4.

r. to Abraham, Rom. 4. 9.

Reckon *r.*—Acts 14. 26, 15. 40.

RECOMPENSE.—To me belong *r.*, Deut.

G. will come with *r.*, Isa. 35. 4. [32. 35.]

repay *r.* to his enemies, Isa. 59. 18.

that rendereth *r.*, Isa. 66. 6.

the days of *r.* are come, Hos. 9. 7.

and *r.* be made thee, Luke 14. 12.

now for *r.* in the same, 2 Cor. 6. 13.

a *r.* of reward, Heb. 2. 2, 10. 35.

RECOMPENSE.—According to cleanness

will he *r.* me, 2 Sam. 22. 21, 25.

he will *r.* Job 34. 33.

the righteous shall be *r.*, Prov. 11. 31.

say not, I will *r.* evil, Prov. 20. 22.

I will *r.* into their bosom, Isa. 65. 6.

shall evil be *r.* for good? Jer. 18. 20.

r. them according to deeds, Jer. 25. 14.

for they cannot *r.* thee, Luke 14. 14.

be *r.* at resurrection, Luke 14. 14.

it shall be *r.* to him, Rom. 11. 35.

to no man evil for evil, Rom. 12. 17.

that hath said, I will *r.*, Heb. 10. 30.

RECONCILE.—When we made end of *r.*,

Lev. 16. 20.

first be *r.* to thy brother, Matt. 5. 24.

if when enemies we were *r.*, Rom. 5. 10.

if casting away be *r.*, Rom. 11. 15.

who hath *r.* us to himself, 2 Cor. 5. 18.

God in Christ *r.* the world, 2 Cor. 5. 19.

be ye *r.* to God, 2 Cor. 5. 20.

he might *r.* both to God, Eph. 2. 16.

</

REFRESH.—May be *r.*, Job 32, 20; Rom. 15. *he* *r.* soul of his masters, Prov. 25, 13. *when* times of *r.* shall come, Acts 3, 19. *my* spirit and yours, 1 Cor. 16, 18. his spirit was *r.*, 2 Cor. 7, 13. for he often *r.* me, 2 Thim. 1, 16.

REFUGE.—Eternal *G.* thy *r.*, Deut. 33, 27. *my* high tower and *r.*, 2 Sam. 22, 3. Lord will be *r.* for oppressed, Ps. 9, 9. because the Lord is his *r.*, Ps. 14, 6. God is our *r.*, Ps. 46, 1. *my* *r.*, Ps. 57, 1, 59, 16, 62, 7, 91, 2, 9, 94, 22. God is *r.* for us, Ps. 62, 8. *my* strong *r.*, Ps. 71, 7, 142, 5. who have fled for *r.*, Heb. 6, 18.

REFUSE.—Lam. 3, 45; Amos 8, 6. [15, 16.] **REFUSE**.—He may know to *r.* evil, Isa. 7, 9. *r.* to return, Jer. 8, 5. *they* *r.* to know me, Jer. 9, 6. *thy* peo. *r.* to hear my words, Jer. 13, 10. *r.* not him that speaketh, Heb. 12, 25.

REFUSED.—Fathers *r.* to obey, Neh. 9, 17. things that *my* soul *r.*, Job 6, 7. *they* *r.* to walk in his law, Ps. 78, 10. stone which the builders *r.*, Ps. 118, 22. I have called, and ye *r.*, Jer. 1, 24. *they* *r.* to receive correction, Jer. 5, 3. *thy* *r.* my judgments, Ezek. 5, 6. because *they* *r.* to return, Hos. 11, 5. but *they* *r.* to hearken, Zech. 7, 11. Moses whom *they* *r.* saying, Acts 7, 35. and nothing to be *r.*, 1 Tim. 4, 4. Moses *r.* to be called son, Heb. 11, 24. *r.* him that spake on earth, Heb. 12, 25.

REGARD.—Nob. *r.* vain words, Ex. 6, 9. let not *thy* *r.* it from above, Job 3, 4. *they* *r.* not works of Lord, Ps. 28, 5. If *r.* iniquity in my heart, Ps. 66, 18. will *r.* prayer of destitute, Ps. 102, 17. stretched hand, no man *r.*, Prov. 1, 24. *they* *r.* not work of Lord, Isa. 5, 12. Lord will no more *r.* them, Lam. 4, 16. will *he* *r.* your persons? Mat. 1, 9. *thou* *r.* not persons, Mat. 1, 9. *he* *r.* his hands in *r.*, Luke 1, 43. feared not God neither *r.* man, Luke 18, 2.

REGARDETH.—*r.* not persons, Deut. 10, nor *r.* rich more than poor, Job 34, 19. [17.] that *r.* reproof be honoured, Prov. 13, 18. *he* that *r.* reproof is prudent, Prov. 15, 5. *he* that *r.* day, *r.* it to Lord, Rom. 14, 6.

REGENERATION.—Matt. 19, 28; Tit. 3, 5. **REJECT**.—*r.* my law, Jer. 6, 10. *they* law *r.* word of the Lord, Jer. 8, 9. *thou* must *r.* knowledge, Hos. 4, 6. *ye* *r.* command of God, Mark 7, 9. *r.* counsel of God, Luke 7, 30. first be *r.* of this generation, Luke 17, 25. after second admonition *r.*, Tit. 3, 10. that beareth thorns is *r.*, Heb. 6, 8. inherited blessing was *r.*, Heb. 12, 17.

REIGN.—*Thou* *r.* over us? Gen. 37, 8. I shall *r.* for ever, Ps. 145, 10. shalt *r.* over many nations, Deut. 15, 6. a king shall *r.* over us, 1 Sam. 12, 12. that the hypocrite *r.* not, Job 34, 30. God *r.* over the heathen, Ps. 47, 8. the Lord *r.*, Ps. 93, 1, 96, 10, 97, 1, 99, 1. out prison *he* cometh to *r.*, Eccl. 4, 14. saith unto Zion, *thy* God *r.*, Isa. 52, 7. shalt *r.* because *thou* closest, Jer. 22, 15. a king shall *r.* and prosper, Jer. 23, 5. Lord shall *r.* over them in Zion, Mic. 4, 7. will not have this man to *r.*, Luke 19, 14. would not I should *r.*, Luke 19, 27. shall *r.* in life by Jesus Christ, Rom. 5, 17. even so might grace *r.* by J. C., Rom. 5, 21. let not sin *r.* in your bodies, Rom. 6, 12. would God ye did *r.*, 1 Cor. 4, 8. *he* must *r.*, 1 Cor. 15, 25. if we suffer, we shall *r.*, 2 Tim. 2, 12. and we shall *r.* on earth, Rev. 5, 10. *he* shall *r.* for ever and ever, Rev. 11, 15. shall *r.* with him 1000 years, Rev. 20, 6. they shall *r.* for ever and ever, Rev. 22, 5.

REIGNED.—That as sin *r.* to death, grace *r.*, Rom. 5, 21.

ye *r.* as kings without us, 1 Cor. 4, 8. *r.* with Christ a thousand years, Rev. 20, 4.

REINS.—He cleaveth *my* *r.* asunder, Job 19, 27. [16, 13.] God trieth *r.*, Ps. 7, 9; Jer. 11, 20. *my* *r.* also inured me in night, Ps. 16, 7. *thus* was I pricked in my *r.*, Ps. 139, 21. *thou* hast possessed my *r.*, Ps. 139, 21. *my* *r.* shall rejoice, Prov. 23, 16. *he* who searcheth the *r.*, Rev. 2, 23. [12, 7.] **REJOICE**.—*r.* in all put hand to, Deut. shalt *r.* in every good thing, Deut. 26, 11. Lord will *r.* over you, Deut. 28, 63, 30, 9. because *I* *r.* in thy salvation, 1 Sam. 2, 1. let fields *r.* and all therein, 1 Chron. 16, 32. and let thy saints *r.*, 2 Chron. 6, 41. and *r.* with trembling, Ps. 2, 11. let all that put trust in thee *r.*, Ps. 5, 11. *r.* in thy salvation, Ps. 9, 14, 20, 5, 21, 1.

Jacob shall *r.* and Israel, Ps. 14, 7. *r.* in Lord, ye righteous, Ps. 33, 1, 97, 12. for our heart shall *r.* in him, Ps. 33, 21. let them be ashamed that *r.*, Ps. 35, 26. righteous will *r.* when, Ps. 52, 10. in the flow of thy wings I *r.*, Ps. 63, 7. but cleaving shall *r.* in God, Ps. 63, 11. let righteous *r.*, exceedingly *r.*, Ps. 68, 3. that thy people may *r.* in thee, Ps. 85, 6. *r.* the soul of thy servant, Ps. 88, 4. in thy name shall *they* *r.*, Ps. 89, 16. let heavens *r.*, Ps. 96, 11. let the earth *r.*, Ps. 97, 1. the Lord shall *r.* in his works, Ps. 104, 31. righteous shall see it and *r.*, Ps. 107, 42. who *r.* to do evil, Prov. 2, 14. *r.* with the wife of thy youth, Prov. 5, 18. *r.* not when enemy falleth, Prov. 24, 17. she shall *r.* in time to come, Prov. 31, 25. for a man to *r.* and do, Eccl. 3, 12. than that a man should *r.*, Eccl. 3, 22, 5, 19. *r.*, O young man, in thy youth, Eccl. 11, 9. as men *r.* when they divide spoil, Isa. 9, 3. poor among men shall *r.*, Isa. 29, 19. I will greatly *r.* in the Lord, Isa. 61, 10. behold, my servants shall *r.*, Isa. 65, 13. when ye see this, your heart *r.*, Isa. 66, 14. doest evil, then thou *r.*, Jer. 11, 15. will *r.* over them, to do good, Jer. 32, 41. *r.* not against me, O enemy, Micah 7, 8. yet I will *r.* in the Lord, Hab. 3, 18. the Lord will *r.* over thee, Zeph. 3, 17. many shall *r.* at his birth, Luke 1, 14. *r.* ye in that day, and leap, Luke 6, 23. in this *r.* not, rather *r.* because, Luke 10, 20. *r.* with me, for I have found, Luke 15, 6. willing for a season to *r.*, John 5, 35. if ye loved me ye would *r.*, John 14, 23. weep, but the world shall *r.*, John 16, 20. and your heart shall *r.*, John 16, 22. *r.* in hope of glory of God, Rom. 5, 2. *r.* with them that do *r.*, Rom. 12, 15. *r.* as though *they* *r.* not, 1 Cor. 7, 30. I will *r.* yes, and will *r.*, Phil. 1, 25. I may *r.* in the day of Christ, Phil. 2, 13. I joy and *r.* with you all, Phil. 2, 17. *r.* in the Lord always, and again, Phil. 4, 4. *r.* evermore, 1 Thess. 5, 16. *ye* *r.* with joy unspeakable, 1 Pet. 1, 8. *r.* ye heavens, Rev. 12, 12. *r.* over her, thou heaven, Rev. 18, 20.

REJOICED.—*r.* over fathers, Deut. 30, 9. *my* heart *r.* in my labour, Eccl. 10, 30. *my* spirit hath *r.* in God, Luke 1, 47. in that hour Jesus *r.* in spirit, Luke 10, 21. your father Abraham *r.*, John 8, 56. *I* *r.* in the Lord greatly, Phil. 4, 10.

REJOICETH.—*My* glory *r.*, Ps. 16, 9. which *r.* as a strong man, Ps. 19, 5. *he* *r.* more of that sheep, Matt. 18, 13. *r.* not in iniquity, *r.* in truth, 1 Cor. 13, 6.

REJOICING.—*r.* the heart, Ps. 19, 8. *thy* heart, shall *r.* by the brightness, Isa. 45, 15. declare his works with *r.*, Ps. 102, 22. voice of *r.* is in tabernacle, Ps. 118, 15. they are the *r.* of my heart, Ps. 119, 111. *he* shall come again with *r.*, Ps. 126, 6. *r.* in habitable part of earth, Prov. 8, 31. I create Jerusalem a *r.*, Isa. 65, 18. went on his way *r.*, Acts 8, 39. we are your *r.*, 2 Cor. 1, 14. as sorrowful, yet always *r.*, 2 Cor. 6, 10. *the* *r.* of hope firm to end, Heb. 3, 6. such *r.* is evil, Jas. 4, 16.

RELEASE.—Whom will ye *r.*? Matt. 27, 17. I have power to *r.*, John 19, 10, 12. [17.] **RELIEVE**.—*He* *r.* fatherless, widow, Ps. *r.* the oppressed, Isa. 1, 17. [146, 9.] if any have widows *r.*, 1 Tim. 5, 16.

RELIGION.—In Jews' *r.*, Gal. 1, 13, 14. this man *r.* is vain, Jas. 1, 26. pure *r.* and undefiled before God, Jas. 1, 27. **REHUS**.—*REHUS*.—Rev. 13, 43; Jas. 1, 26.

REMAIN.—Noth. *r.* till morn., Eccl. 12, 10. this city shall *r.* for ever, Jer. 17, 25. if there *r.* ten men in one, Amos 6, 9. on whom shalt see Spirit *r.*, John 1, 33. that my joy might *r.*, John 15, 11. that your fruit should *r.*, John 15, 16. of whom greater part *r.*, 1 Cor. 15, 6. strengthen things which *r.*, Rev. 3, 2.

REMAINDER.—*r.* Ps. 76, 10. [Eccl. 2, 9.] **REMAIND**.—*r.* wisdom, *r.* with me, word of Lord's anger none *r.*, Lam. 2, 22. it would have *r.*, Matt. 11, 23. while *it* *r.* was it not mine? Acts 5, 4.

REMAINETH.—While earth *r.*, Gen. 8, 22. therefore your sin *r.*, John 9, 41. there *r.* a rest for people of *G.*, Heb. 4, 9. there *r.* no sacrifice for sin, Heb. 10, 26. not sin, for seed *r.* in him, 1 John 3, 9.

REMEDY.—2 Chron. 36, 16; Prov. 6, 15, 23.

REMEMBER.—*r.* Sabbath day, Ex. 20, 8. all commandments of L., Num. 15, 39. *r.* thou wast a servant, Deut. 5, 15.

r. days of old, consider years, Deut. 32, 7. *r.* his works, 1 Chron. 16, 12; Ps. 108, 8. we will *r.* the name of the Lord, Ps. 20, 7. *r.* thy mercies, they are of old, Ps. 25, 6. *r.* not sins of my youth, *r.* me, Ps. 25, 7. *r.* not former iniquities, Ps. 79, 8. *r.* me with the favour that, Ps. 106, 4. If I do not *r.* thee, let my, Ps. 137, 6. *I* *r.* the days of old, Eccl. 143, 5. let him *r.* days of darkness, Eccl. 11, 8. *r.* Creator in days of youth, Eccl. 12, 1. we *r.* thy love more than, Cant. 1, 4. *r.* not former things, Isa. 43, 18, 45, 9. *I* *r.* thee, the kindness, Jer. 2, 2. I do earnestly *r.* him still, Jer. 31, 20. I will *r.* their sin no more, Jer. 31, 34; Heb. 8, 12, 10, 17.

O Lord, in wrath *r.* mercy, Hab. 3, 2. to *r.* his holy covenant, Luke 1, 72. *r.* that thou in thy lifetime, Luke 16, 25. *r.* Lot's wife, Luke 17, 32.

r. me when thou comest, Luke 23, 42. *r.* the words of the Lord, see Acts 20, 34. that we would *r.* the poor, Gal. 2, 10. *r.* my bonds, Col. 4, 18.

r. your work of faith, 1 Thess. 1, 3. *r.* them which have the rule, Heb. 13, 7. *r.* from whence thou art fallen, Rev. 2, 5.

REMEMBRANCE.—To call my sin to *r.* 1 Kings 17, 18.

his *r.* perish from earth, Job 18, 17. for in death there is no *r.*, Ps. 6, 5. thanks at *r.* of holiness, Ps. 42, 97, 12. I call to *r.* my song in night, Ps. 77, 6. *r.* thy unto all generations, Ps. 102, 12. is no *r.* of former things, Eccl. 1, 11. there is no *r.* of the wise, Eccl. 2, 16. desire of our soul *r.* of thee, Isa. 26, 8. put me in *r.* let us plead, Isa. 43, 26. my soul hath them in *r.*, Lam. 3, 20. call to *r.* days of youth, Ezek. 23, 19. in *r.* of his mercy, Luke 1, 54. [24, 25] his do in *r.* of holiness, ever, 1 Cor. 11, 24. bring things to your *r.*, John 14, 26. thine aims are had in *r.*, Acts 10, 31. there is a *r.* of sins, Heb. 10, 3. call to *r.* the former days, Heb. 10, 32. put always in *r.*, 2 Pet. 1, 12; Jude 5. stir up minds by way of *r.*, 2 Pet. 3, 1.

REMEMBERED.—*G.* *r.* his cov., Ex. 2, 24. *I* *r.* God and was troubled, Ps. 77, 3. *he* *r.* that they were but flesh, Ps. 78, 39. hath *r.* his covenant, ever, Ps. 105, 8. his wonderful works to be *r.*, Ps. 111, 4. *I* *r.* thy judgments of old, Ps. 119, 52. I have *r.* thy name in the night, Ps. 119, 55. who *r.* us in our low estate, Ps. 138, 23. we wept, when we *r.* Zion, Ps. 137, 1. yet no man *r.* poor man, Eccl. 9, 15. then *he* *r.* the days of old, Isa. 63, 11. former heavens shall not be *r.*, Isa. 65, 17 and *r.* not the covenant, Amos 1, 9. *For* *r.* words of David, Matt. 23, 75. when *he* was risen, then *he* *r.* in 22. *she* *r.* no more anguish, John 16, 21. then *r.* I word of the Lord, Acts 11, 16.

REMISSION.—Shed for *r.* of sins, Matt. 26, baptism for *r.* of sins, Mark 1, 4. [23.] for *r.* of sins that are past, Rom. 3, 25. where *r.* is, is no more offering, Heb. 10, 18.

REMIT.—Whose sins ye *r.*, John 20, 23.

REMNANT.—Except L. left a *r.*, Isa. 1, 9. a *r.* shall return, Isa. 10, 21. to recover *r.* of his people, Isa. 11, 11. it shall be well with thy *r.*, Jer. 15, 11. I will gather *r.* of my flock, Jer. 23, 3. save thy people, *r.* of Israel, Jer. 31, 7. *r.* sh. know whose words stand, Jer. 44, 23. yet will I leave a *r.*, Ezek. 6, 8. *r.* whom the Lord shall call, Joel 2, 32. I will gather *r.* of Israel, Mic. 2, 12. *r.* shall be saved, Rom. 9, 27. at present time there is a *r.*, Rom. 11, 5.

REMOVED.—*r.* the word of me, Ps. 38, 11. *r.* thy stroke away from me, Ps. 39, 30. *r.* from me reproach, and, Ps. 119, 22. *r.* thy foot from evil, Prov. 4, 27. *r.* from me vanity and lies, Prov. 30, 8. *r.* sorrow from breast, Eccl. 11, 10. earth *r.* out of her place, Isa. 13, 13. say, *r.* hence, shall be *r.*, Matt. 17, 20. if willing, *r.* this cup, Luke 22, 42.

REMOVED.—To the earth be *r.*, Ps. 46, 2. *r.* his shoulder from burdens, Ps. 81, 6. so far hath *he* *r.* transgressions, Ps. 103, 12. as Zion which cannot be *r.*, Ps. 125, 1. righteous never be *r.*, Prov. 10, 30. earth shall be *r.* like cottage, Isa. 24, 20. have *r.* their hearts from me, Isa. 29, 13. mine age is *r.* fr. me as tent, Isa. 38, 12. the hills shall be *r.*, Isa. 54, 10. say, be thou *r.*, Matt. 21, 21; Mark 11, 23. be *r.* Abraham into land, Acts 7, 4. I marvel ye are so soon *r.*, Gal. 1, 6. [9, 5.] **REMOVETH**.—Which *r.* mountains, Job **REMOVETH**.—*r.* or things, Heb. 12, 27.

REND.—I will r. kingdom, 1 Kings 11. 11. that thou wouldest r. heavens, Isa. 64. 1. r. your heart, not garments, Joel 2. 13. lest they turn and r. you, Matt. 7. 6.

RENDER.—I will r. vengeance, Deut. 32. 41. r. to man his faithfulness, 1 Sam. 26. 23. r. to every man according, 2 Chron. 6. 30. will r. to man righteousness, Job 33. 26. work if a man shall r. to, Job 34. 11. that thou r. evil for good, Ps. 38. 20. r. to neighbour sevenfold, Ps. 79. 12. what shall I r. to the Lord? Ps. 116. 12. r. to every man according to works? Prov. 24. 12; Rom. 2. 6.

I will r. double to thee, Zech. 9. 12. r. him fruits in season, Matt. 21. 41. r. unto Caesar the things, Matt. 22. 21. that none r. evil for evil, 1 Thess. 5. 15. not r. evil for evil, 1 Pet. 3. 9. [51. 10.] **RENEW.**—r. a right spirit within me, Ps. 51. 10. the face of the earth, Ps. 104. 30. that wait on L. shall r. strength, Isa. 40. 31. be r. in spirit of mind, Eph. 4. 23. man which is r. in knowledge, Col. 3. 10.

RENEWING.—By r. mind, Rom. 12. 2. he saved us by r. of Holy Ghost, Tit. 3. 5.

RENEW.—Men of r., Gen. 6. 4; Num. 16. 2. thy r. went forth, Ezek. 16. 14. gotten thee r., Dan. 9. 15. [16. 16.] **RENEWED.**—r. of congregation, Num. 26. 6. evil doers never r., Isa. 14. 20. r. city, Ezek. 28. 17.

BENT.—r. is made worse, Matt. 9. 16. wall of temple was r., Matt. 27. 51. [21. 16.] **REPAID.**—To righte, good by r., Prov. 13. 21. **REPAIR.**—Money to r. house, 2 Chron. 24. 5. they shall r. waste cities, Isa. 61. 4.

REPAIRER.—2 Chron. 24. 27; Isa. 58. 12.

REPAY.—Will r. him to his face, Deut. 7. who shall r. him? Job 41. 31. [10. 7.] **REPAID.**—That should r. him? Job 41. 31. according to their deeds r., Isa. 64. 11. come again, I will r., Luke 10. 35.

I will r., saith the Lord, Rom. 12. 10. I will r. it, Phil. 19. [17. 9.] **REPEATETH.**—That r. a matter, Prov. 10. 17. **REPENT.**—Lest people r., Ex. 18. 17. r. from thy wrath, and r., Ex. 32. 12. not son of man, he should r., Num. 23. 19. Lord r. for his servants, Deut. 32. 36. send a man that should r., 1 Sam. 15. 29. and r. in dust and ashes, Job 42. 6. let it r. thee concerning, Ps. 90. 13. Lord hath sworn, and will not r., Ps. 110. 4; Heb. 7. 21.

I purposed it, will not r., Jer. 4. 28. if nation turn, r. of evil, Jer. 18. 8. 28. 13. r. and turn yourselves, Ezek. 14. 6, 18. 30. neither spare, neither will r., Ezek. 24. 14. if he will return and r., Joel 2. 14.

John preached, saying, r., Mark 3. 2. [10. 7.] **REPAID.**—Believe gospel, Mark 1. 15. except ye r. shall perish, Luke 13. 3. 5. if thy brother r. forgive, Luke 17. 3. 4. r. and be baptized ever, Acts 2. 38. r. of this thy wickedness, Acts 2. 22. commandeth all men to r., Acts 17. 30. they should r., turn to God, Acts 28. 20. and r., except thou r., Rev. 2. 5.

r. or else I will come unto thee, Rev. 2. 16. I gave her space to r. of her, Rev. 2. 21. be repentant therefore and r., Rev. 3. 19.

REPENTANCE.—That need no r., Luke 16. 7.

REPENT.—r. and remission of sins, Luke 24. 47. exalted to give r., Acts 5. 31. r. not to be repented, 2 Cor. 7. 10. If God will give them r., 2 Tim. 2. 25. to renew them again to r., Heb. 6. 6. he found no place of r., Heb. 12. 17. all come to r., 2 Pet. 3. 9.

REPENTED.—r. the Lord he made man, Gen. 6. 6.

Lord r. of the evil, Ex. 32. 14; 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Chron. 21. 15; Jer. 26. 19.

Lord r. according to mercies, Ps. 106. 45. no man r. him of his wickedness, Jer. 8. 6. after I was turned, I r., Jer. 31. 19.

God r. of the evil, Jonah 3. 10. r. at preaching of Jonas, Matt. 12. 41. afterward he r. and went, Matt. 21. 29.

Judas r. himself, Mark 27. 3.

REPENTING.—Jer. 15. 6; Hos. 11. 8.

REPENTIONS.—Vain r., Matt. 6. 7.

REFRESH.—Multiply and r. earth, Gen. 1. 28. 9. 1.

REFLECT.—That r. against G.? Rom. 9. 20. **REPORT.**—Shalt not raise a false r., Ex. brought up an evil r., Num. 13. 32. [23. 1.] it is no good r. I hear, 1 Sam. 2. 24. a good r. maketh fat, Prov. 15. 30. who hath believed our r.? Ps. 58. 1; John 12. 38; Rom. 10. 15.

seven men of honest r., Acts 6. 3. by r. and good r., 2 Cor. 6. 8. what things of good r., Phil. 4. 8.

obtained a good r., Heb. 11. 2. 39. 5. 9.

REPROACH.—Rolled away r. of E. Josh. not up a r. against neighbour, Ps. 15. 3. a r. of men, and despise, Ps. 22. 6. thou makest us a r., Ps. 44. 13. he shall save me from r., Ps. 57. 3. for thy sake I have borne r., Ps. 69. 7. r. hath broken my heart, Ps. 69. 20. makest thou to perpetual r., Ps. 78. 66. I bear in my bosom the r., Ps. 90. 40. sin is a r. to any people, Prov. 14. 34. with ignominy cometh r., Prov. 18. 3. fear ye not the r. of men, Isa. 51. 7. not remember r. of widowhood, Isa. 54. 4. an everlasting r., Jer. 23. 40. I did bear the r. of my youth, Jer. 51. 19. filled full with r., Lam. 3. 30. Jerusalem shall be r., Ezek. 5. 15. ye shall bear r. of people, Mic. 6. 16. I speak concerning r., 2 Cor. 11. 21. lest he fall into r., 1 Tim. 3. 7. we both labour and suffer r., 1 Tim. 4. 10. esteeming r. of Christ, Heb. 11. 26. without the camp bearing r., Heb. 13. 13.

REPROACH.—Heart shall not r., Job 27. 6. mine enemies r. me, Ps. 42. 10. was not enemy that r., Ps. 55. 12. r. his Maker, Prov. 14. 31. 17. 5. men r. you for my sake, Luke 6. 22. makest thou us also, Luke 11. 45. if r. for Christ, happy are ye, 1 Pet. 4. 14.

REPROACHES.—And the r. of them that reproached thee, Ps. 69. 9; Rom. 15. 3. I have given Israel to r., Isa. 43. 28. pleasure in r. for Christ's sake, 2 Cor. 12. 10.

REPROACHFULLY.—Job 16. 10; 1 Tim. 5. 6.

REPROBATE.—To r. mind, Rom. 1. 23. [14. 14.] men r. concerning faith, 2 Tim. 3. 8. being of very good work r., Tit. 1. 16.

REPROBATE.—2 Cor. 13. 5. 7. 7.

REPROOF.—Astounded at r. Job 26. 11. turn you at my r., Prov. 1. 23. he that refuseth r. erreth, Prov. 10. 17. he that hateth r., Prov. 12. 1. 15. 10. he that regardeth r., Prov. 13. 18. 15. 5. heareth r., Prov. 15. 31. 32. a r. entereth more into wise, Prov. 17. 10. profitable for r., 2 Tim. 3. 16. [25. 16.] **REPROVE.**—Ps. 33. 14; Prov. 6. 23. [25. 16.] **REPROVE.**—Doth your arguing r. Job 6. he will r. if ye accept persons, Job 13. 10. let him r. me, it shall be oil, Ps. 141. 5. r. not scorne, lest, Prov. 9. 8. r. one that hath understanding, Prov. 19. 25. lest he r. thee, and thou, Prov. 30. 6. r. with equity for meek, Isa. 11. 4. he will r. the world of sin, John 16. 8. works of darkness, rather r., Eph. 5. 11. r. rebuke, 1 Cor. 13. 2. 2. 2. 2.

REPROVED.—He r. kings for their sakes. 1 Chron. 16. 21; Ps. 105. 14. lest his deeds be r., John 3. 20.

REPROVETH.—That r. scorne, Prov. 9. 7. **REPROVER.**—Prov. 25. 12; Ezek. 3. 26.

REPUTATION.—In r. for wisdom, Eccl. 10. 1. in r. among people, Acts 5. 34. privately to them of r., Gal. 2. 2. but made himself of no r., Phil. 2. 7. received him, hold such in r., Phil. 2. 29.

REQUEST.—What is thy r.? Esther 5. 3. that I might have my r., Job 6. 8. not withholden r. of lips, Ps. 21. 2. gave them their r., Ps. 106. 15. in every prayer making r., Phil. 1. 4. let your r. be known to God, Phil. 4. 6.

REQUIRE.—Your blood I r., Gen. 9. 5. what doth Lord r.? Deut. 10. 12; Mic. 6. 8. let Lord r. it, Josh. 22. 33; 1 Sam. 20. 16. and thou wilt not r., Ps. 14. 13. God r. that which is past, Eccl. 3. 15. the Jews r. a sign, 1 Cor. 1. 22.

REQUIRED.—Sin-offer, hast not r., Ps. 40. 6. two things have I r. of, Prov. 30. 7. who r. this at your hand, Isa. 1. 12. be r. of this generation, Luke 11. 50. 51. this night thy soul r. of thee, Luke 12. 20. much given, of him be much r., Luke 12. 48. I might have r. mine own, Luke 19. 23. r. of stewards be faithful, 1 Cor. 4. 2.

REQUEST.—To ye thus the L. Deut. 32. 6. as I done, so God r. me, Judg. 1. 7. he r. me evil for good, 1 Sam. 25. 21. I will r. you this kindness, 2 Sam. 2. 6. L. will r. me good for this, 2 Sam. 16. 12. God of recompences shall r., Jer. 51. 56. learn to r. their parents, 1 Tim. 5. 4.

REWARD.—Your r., Isa. 52. 12. glory of Lord shall be thy r., Isa. 58. 8.

RESCUE.—r. my soul, Ps. 35. 17. men shall r. him, Hos. 5. 14. 13.

RESEMBLANCE.—Zech. 5. 6.

RESERVE.—Will he r. anger? Jer. 3. 5. I will pardon them whom I r., Jer. 50. 20. Lord r. wrath for enemies, Nah. 1. 2. r. unjust to day of judgment, 2 Pet. 2. 9.

RESERVED.—r. sea, trouble, Job 28. 28.

I have r. 7000 men, Rom. 11. 4. inheritance r. in heaven, 1 Pet. 1. 4. to be r. to judgment, 2 Pet. 2. 4. heavens and earth r. unto fire, 2 Pet. 3. 7. r. in chains, Jude 6.

RESIDUE.—Diadem of r. of peo., Isa. 28. 5. I am deprived of r. of years, Isa. 38. 10. the r. I deliver to the sword, Jer. 15. 9. the r. of people shall spoil, Zeph. 2. 9. I will not be to the r. as, Zech. 8. 11. had the r. of the Spirit, Mal. 2. 15. that r. might seek the Lord, Acts 15. 17.

RESIST.—At right hand of Zech. 3. 1. I say, that ye r. not evil, Matt. 5. 39. ye do always r. Holy Ghost, Acts 7. 51. who hath r. his will? Rom. 9. 19. whose r. the power, r., Rom. 13. 2. these also r. the truth, 2 Tim. 3. 3. ye have not r. unto blood, Heb. 12. 4. r. devil and he will flee, Jas. 4. 7. whom r. steadfast in faith, 1 Pet. 5. 9.

RESOLVED.—r. what to do, Luke 16. 4. **RESORT.**—Whereunto I may r., Ps. 71. 3. Jesus ofttimes r. thither, John 18. 2. **RESPECT.**—I. had r. to Abel, Gen. 4. 4. God had r. to them, Ex. 2. 25. the Lord had r. to them, 2 Kings 13. 23. nor r. of persons with God, 2 Chron. 19. 7. Rom. 2. 11; Eph. 6. 9; Col. 3. 25. have r. unto you, Ps. 74. 20. I have r. to thy commands, Ps. 119. 6. not good to have r. of persons in judgment, Prov. 24. 23. 28. 21. shall have r. to Holy One, Isa. 17. 7. Moses had r. to recompense, Heb. 11. 26. if ye have r. to persons, Jas. 2. 3. 9. [15. 15.] **RESPECT.**—Thoush, not r. person, Lev. 19. shall not r. persons, Deut. 1. 17. 16. 19. he r. not wise of heart, Job 37. 24. **RESPECTER.**—No r. of persons, 1 Cor. 13. 34. **RESPITE.**—Ex. 8. 15; 1 Sam. 11. 3. **REST.**—Sabbath of r., Ex. 31. 15. and I will give thee r., Ex. 33. 14. a man of r. I will give him r., 1 Chr. 22. 9. I had to build a house of r., 1 Chron. 28. 2. had been at r., Job 3. 13. there the weary be at r., Job 3. 17. shall take thy r. in safety, Job 11. 18. but r. together in the dust, Job 19. 23. then would I fly and be at r., Ps. 55. 6. return to thy r., O my soul, Ps. 116. 7. arise, O Lord, into thy r., Ps. 132. 8. this is my r. for ever, I dwell, Ps. 132. 16. his r. shall be glorious, Isa. 11. 10. the earth is at r., Isa. 14. 7; Zech. 1. 11. where is the place of my r.? Isa. 66. 1. ye shall find r. for souls, Jer. 6. 16. depart, this is no r. for me, 2. 10. I will give you r., Matt. 11. 28. ye shall find r. to your souls, Matt. 11. 29. seeking r., findeth none, Matt. 12. 43. take your r., Matt. 26. 45; Mark 14. 41. shall not enter into my r., Heb. 3. 1. which believed do enter into r., Heb. 4. 3. there remaineth r. to peo. of G. Heb. 4. 9. labour therefore to enter r., Heb. 4. 11. **REST.**—r. in the Lord, Ps. 37. 7. wisdom r. in heart, Prov. 14. 33. Spirit of the Lord r. upon him, Isa. 11. 2. ye cause the weary to r., Isa. 38. 12. they shall r. in their beds, Isa. 57. 2. are like the sea, it cannot r., Isa. 57. 20. for Jerusalem's sake I will not r., Isa. 62. 1. he will r. in love, Zeph. 3. 17. thou art a Jew, r. in law, Rom. 2. 17. Spirit of God r. upon you, 1 Pet. 4. 14. they r. not day and night, Rev. 8. 11. they should r. for a season, Rev. 8. 11. that they may r. from labours, Rev. 14. 13. **RESTED.**—r. on seventh day, Gen. 2. 2. the Spirit r. upon them, Num. 11. 25. 26. **RESTING.**—r. place, Num. 10. 33; 2 Chron. 6. 41; Prov. 24. 15; Isa. 32. 18; Jer. 50. 6. **RESTITUTION.**—Times of r. of all, Acts 3. 21. [Ps. 23. 3.] **RESTORE.**—He r. my soul, leadeth me, r. to me joy of salvation, Gal. 5. 12. I will r. thy judges, Isa. 1. 26. will r. them to this place, Jer. 27. 22. r. health to thee and heal, Jer. 30. 17. I will r. you the years, Joel 2. 25. Elias shall r. all things, Matt. 17. 11. I r. him fourfold, Luke 19. 8. Lord, wilt thou r. kingdom? Gal. 1. 6. r. such an one in meekness, Gal. 6. 1. **RESTORED.**—The vessels brought be r. I r. that I took not, Ps. 69. 4. Ezra 6. 5. **RESTORE.**—Ruth 1. 15; Isa. 58. 12. **RESTRAIN.**—And dost thou r. wisdom? Job 15. 8. the wrath shalt thou r., Ps. 74. 10. thy mercies are r. to Isa. 63. 15. **RESTRAINED.**—No r. to the L., 1 Sam. 14. 7. **RESURRECTION.**—Say there is no r., Matt. 22. 23; Mark 12. 18; Acts 23. 8. 9. Cor. 15. 12.

r. of life, r. of damnation, John 5. 29.
I am the r. and the life, John 11. 25.
 they preached through Jesus **r.**, Acts 4. 18.
 he preached Jesus and the **r.**, Acts 17. 2.
 there shall be a **r.** of the dead, Acts 24. 15.
 shall be in likeness of his **r.**, Rom. 6. 5.
 by man came **r.**, 1 Cor. 15. 21.
 the power of his **r.**, Phil. 3. 10.
 that **r.** is past already 2 Tim. 2. 18.
 from the dead, and, Heb. 6. 2.
 might obtain a better **r.**, Heb. 11. 35.
 this is the first **r.**, Rev. 20. 5.
RETAIN.—Happy that **r.** her, Prov. 3. 18.
 no man hath power to **r.** spirit, Eccl. 8. 8.
 whose soever sins ye **r.**, John 20. 23.
 did not like to **r.** God, Rom. 1. 28.
RETURN.—Is afraid, let him **r.**, Judg. 7. 3.
 he shall not **r.** to me, 2 Sam. 12. 23.
 Lord sh. ill **r.** his blood, 1 Kings 2. 32, 33.
r. to thee with all their heart, 1 Kin. 8. 48.
 shall **r.** no more to his house, Job 7. 10.
 whence, I shall not **r.**, Job 10. 21, 16. 22.
 believeth not he shall **r.**, Job 15. 22.
 shall **r.** to the days of youth, Job 33. 25.
r., we beseech thee, O God, Ps. 80. 14.
r., ye children of men, Ps. 90. 3.
r., O Lord, hearken, Ps. 90. 13.
 they die, and **r.** to their dust, Ps. 104. 29.
 none that go unto her **r.**, Prov. 2. 19.
 naked shall **r.** to go as he came, Eccl. 5. 15.
 nor clouds **r.** after the rain, Eccl. 12. 7.
r., O Shulamite, **r.**, Cant. 6. 13.
 if ye will, inquire ye **r.**, come, Isa. 21. 12.
r. unto me, I redeemed thee, Isa. 44. 22.
 let him **r.** unto L., have mercy, Isa. 55. 7.
 it shall not **r.** to me void, Isa. 55. 11.
 if thou wilt **r.**, unto me, Jer. 4. 1.
 let them **r.** unto thee, **r.** not unto them,
 Jer. 15. 19. [35. 15].
r. every one from evil way, Jer. 18. 11.
 they shall **r.** with whole heart, Jer. 24. 7.
 he shall not **r.** by way he came, Ezek. 46. 9.
 go and **r.** to first husband, Hos. 2. 7.
 they **r.**, but not to Most High, Hos. 7. 16.
r. to me, and I will **r.** to you, Mal. 3. 7.
r. and discern between right, Mal. 3. 18.
 I will **r.** into my house, Matt. 12. 44.
 nor let him in field **r.** back, Matt. 24. 18.
RETURNED.—They **r.** and inquired after
 God, Ps. 78. 34.
 yet have ye not **r.** to me, Amos 4. 6.
 I am **r.** to Jerusalem, with mercies, Zech. 1. 16.
 that **r.** to give glory to God, Luke 17. 13.
r. to shepherd of souls, 1 Pet. 2. 25.
RETURNETH.—**r.** to earth, Ps. 146. 4.
 as dog **r.**, so a fool **r.**, Prov. 26. 11.
 rain **r.** not thither, but, Isa. 55. 10.
RETURNING.—In **r.** and rest, Isa. 30. 15.
REVEAL.—Heaven shall **r.** iniquity, Job
 37. abundance of peace, Jer. 53. 6. [20. 27].
 to whomsoever Son **r.** him, Matt. 11. 27.
 to **r.** Son in me, Gal. 1. 16.
 God shall **r.** the mystery, Phil. 3. 15.
REVEALED.—Things **r.**, Deut. 29. 29.
 was **r.** in mine ears by Lord, Isa. 22. 14.
 glory of the Lord shall be **r.**, Isa. 40. 5.
 righteousness is near to be **r.**, Isa. 56. 1.
 I then was secret **r.** to Daniel, Dan. 2. 19.
 day when Son of man is **r.**, Luke 17. 30.
 therein righteous, of God **r.**, Rom. 1. 17.
 wrath of God is **r.** from heaven, Rom. 1. 18.
 glory which shall be **r.** in us, Rom. 8. 18.
 God **r.** them to us by Spirit, 1 Cor. 2. 10.
 it shall be **r.** by fire, 1 Cor. 13. 13.
 is now **r.** to holy apostles, Eph. 3. 5.
 when Lord Jesus shall be **r.**, 2 Thess. 1. 7.
 then shall wicked be **r.**, 2 Thess. 2. 8.
 ready to be **r.** in last time, 1 Pet. 1. 5.
 glory shall be **r.**, 1 Pet. 4. 13, 5. 1.
REVEALER.—**r.** of secrets, Dan. 2. 47.
REVEALETH.—**r.** secret things, Dan. 2.
 28, 29.
 he **r.** secrets to prophets, Amos 3. 7.
REVELATION.—**r.** of judgment, G. Rom. 2. 5.
 according to **r.** of mystery, Rom. 16. 25.
 every one of you hath a **r.**, 1 Cor. 14. 26.
 but by **r.** of Jesus Christ, Gal. 1. 12.
 may give you Spirit of **r.**, Eph. 1. 17.
 by **r.** he made known to me, Eph. 3. 3.
 grace brought **r.** of **r.** of J. C., 1 Pet. 1. 13.
r. of J. C. which God gave, Rev. 1. 1.
REVELATIONS.—2 Cor. 12. 1.
REVELLINGS.—Gal. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
REVENGE.—Shall take **r.** on him, Jer.
 the Lord **r.**, the Lord **r.**, Nah. 1. 2. [20. 10].
 what **r.** it wrought in you, 2 Cor. 7. 11.
REVENGER.—Num. 35. 19; Rom. 13. 4.
REVENGING.—**r.** of the blood, Ps. 79. 10.
REVENUE.—My **r.** better than, Prov. 8. 19.
 in **r.** of wicked is trouble, Prov. 15. 6.
 a little is better than great **r.**, Prov. 16. 8.
 harvest of river is her **r.**, Isa. 23. 3.
REVERENCE.—**r.** sanctuary, Lev. 19. 30.
 they will **r.** my son, Matt. 21. 37; Mark
 12. 6; Luke 20. 13.
REVERENCE.—To be had in **r.**, Ps. 89. 7.

and we gave them **r.**, Heb. 12. 9.
 we may serve God with **r.**, Heb. 12. 28.
REVEREND.—Ps. 111. 9.
REVERSE.—I cannot **r.**, Num. 23. 20.
 no man may **r.**, Esther 8. 8. [5. 11].
REVLIN.—Blessed when man **r.** you, Matt.
 that passed by **r.** him, Matt. 27. 39.
 that were crucified **r.**, Mark 15. 32.
 said **r.** God's high priest, Acts 23. 24.
 when he was **r.**, **r.** not, 1 Pet. 2. 23. 4.
REVILERS.—1 Cor. 6. 10.
REVILINGS.—Isa. 51. 7.
REVIVE.—Will not **r.** us again, Ps. 85. 6.
 thou wilt **r.** me, Ps. 138. 7.
r. spirit of the humble, and to **r.** heart of
 contrite, Isa. 57. 15.
 after two days will he **r.** us, Hos. 6. 2.
 they shall **r.** as corn, as vine, Hos. 14. 7.
r. thy work in midst of, Hab. 3. 2.
REVIVED.—Sin **r.**, Rom. 7. 9.
 Christ both died, rose, and **r.**, Rom. 14. 9.
REVIVING.—Give us a little **r.**, Ezra 9. 8.
REVOLT.—Ye will **r.** more and more, Isa.
 Israel have deeply **r.**, Isa. 31. 6. [1. 5].
 these people are **r.**, Jer. 5. 2; Hos. 5. 2, 9. 15.
REVOLTING.—A **r.** heart, Jer. 5. 23.
REWARD.—Thy exceeding great **r.**, Gen.
 G., who taketh not **r.**, Deut. 10. 17. [15. 1].
 nor taketh **r.** against innocent, Ps. 15. 5.
 keeping of them is great **r.**, Ps. 19. 11.
 there is a **r.** for the righteous, Ps. 58. 11.
 shall see **r.** of wicked, Ps. 91. 8.
 fruit of the womb is his **r.**, Ps. 127. 3.
 that so right, a sure **r.**, Prov. 11. 18.
 shall be not **r.** to the evil man, Prov. 24. 20.
 neither have they any more **r.**, Eccl. 9. 5.
 the **r.** of hands be given, Isa. 3. 11.
 his **r.** is with him, Isa. 40. 10, 62. 11.
 thou hast loved a **r.**, Hos. 9. 1.
 your **r.** in heaven, Matt. 5. 12; Luke 6. 23.
 what **r.** have ye? Matt. 5. 46.
 ye have no **r.** of your Father, Matt. 6. 1.
 verily, they have their **r.**, Matt. 6. 2, 5, 16.
 that shall be a right, man's **r.**, Matt. 10. 41.
 in no wise lose **r.**, Matt. 10. 42; Mark 9. 41.
 your **r.** shall be great, Luke 6. 35.
 we receive due **r.** of deeds, Luke 23. 41.
 with **r.** of iniquity, Acts 1. 18.
 to him that worketh is **r.**, Rom. 4. 4.
 every man shall receive his **r.**, 1 Cor. 3. 8.
 no man beguile you of **r.**, Col. 2. 13.
 ye shall receive **r.** of inheritance, Col. 3. 24.
 he had respect to the **r.**, Heb. 11. 26.
 receive **r.** of unrighteousness, 2 Pet. 2. 13.
 his **r.** is with me, Rev. 22. 12.
REWARD.—Pitifully **r.** proud, Ps. 31.
 happy he that **r.** thee, as, Ps. 137. 8.
 whose **r.** evil for good, Prov. 17. 13.
 the Lord shall **r.** thee, Prov. 25. 22.
 both **r.** fool and **r.** transgress, Prov. 26. 10.
 and I will **r.** them their, Hos. 4. 9.
r. every man his own **r.**, Matt. 16. 27.
 Lord **r.** him, 2 Tim. 4. 14.
r. her, even as she rewarded, Rev. 18. 6.
REWARDED.—Whereof **r.** evil, Gen. 44. 4.
 they **r.** evil for good, Ps. 112. 109. 5.
 nor **r.** us acc. to iniquities, Ps. 103. 10.
REWARDER.—Heb. 11. 6. [1. 23].
REWARDS.—Every one followeth **r.**, Isa.
 give thy **r.** to another, Dan. 5. 17.
RICH.—Abram was very **r.**, Gen. 13. 2.
 lest say, I have made Abr. **r.**, Gen. 14. 23.
 Lord maketh poor and **r.**, 1 Sam. 2. 7.
r. man shall lie down but, Job 27. 17.
r. shall entreat thy favour, Ps. 45. 12.
 hear this, both **r.** and poor, Ps. 49. 2.
 be not afraid when one is **r.**, Ps. 49. 16.
 there is that maketh himself **r.**, Prov. 13. 7.
 the **r.** hath many friends, Prov. 14. 20.
r. and poor meet together, Prov. 22. 2.
 the rich ruleth over the poor, Prov. 22. 7.
r. man is wise in own counsel, Prov. 23. 11.
 he maketh haste to be **r.**, Prov. 28. 22.
 curse not **r.** in thy bed-ch., Eccl. 10. 20.
 and with **r.** in his death, Isa. 53. 9.
 let not the **r.** man glory, Jer. 9. 23.
r. man shall hardly enter, Matt. 19. 23.
 woe unto you that are **r.**, Luke 6. 24.
 not **r.** toward God, Luke 12. 21.
 sorrowful he was very **r.**, Luke 18. 23.
 said, Lord is **r.** all, Rom. 10. 12.
 are full, now are **r.**, 2 Cor. 6. 8.
 yet making many **r.**, 2 Cor. 6. 10.
 though **r.** became poor, 2 Cor. 8. 9.
 they that will be **r.** fall, 1 Tim. 6. 9.
 and be **r.** in good works, 1 Tim. 6. 18.
 let the **r.** rejoice in that, Jas. 1. 10.
r. men, Jas. 1. 11, 2. 6, 5. 1; Rev. 6. 15.
r. in faith, Jas. 2. 5.
 I know poverty, thou art **r.**, Rev. 2. 9.
 because thou sayest I am **r.**, and Rev. 3. 17.
 thou mayest be **r.**, Rev. 3. 18.
RICHES.—**r.** and honour come of thee, 1
 Chron. 29. 12.
 he hath swallowed down **r.**, Job 20. 15.

will he esteem thy **r.** no, Job 36. 19.
 he heareth up **r.**, knoweth not, Ps. 39. 6.
 trusted in abundance of his **r.**, Ps. 52. 7.
 if **r.** increase, set not heart, Ps. 52. 10.
 the earth is full of thy **r.**, Ps. 104. 24.
 wealth and **r.** be in his house, Ps. 112. 3.
 and in her left hand **r.**, Prov. 3. 16.
r. and honour are with me, Prov. 8. 18.
r. profit not in day of wrath, Prov. 11. 4.
 he that trusteth in **r.** shall fall, Prov. 11. 28.
 that maketh himself poor, yet hath great
r., Prov. 13. 7.
 crown of the wise is his **r.**, Prov. 14. 24.
r. are inheritance of fathers, Prov. 19. 14.
 by the fear of the Lord are **r.**, Prov. 22. 4.
r. make themselves wings, Prov. 23. 5.
 for **r.** are not for ever, Prov. 27. 24.
r. kept for owners to hurt, Eccl. 5. 13.
 nor yet **r.** to men of understand, Eccl. 9. 11.
 I will give thee hidden **r.**, Isa. 45. 3.
 ye shall eat **r.** of the Gentiles, Isa. 61. 6.
 that getteth **r.** not by right, Jer. 17. 11.
 by thy traffic hast increased **r.**, Ezek. 28. 5.
 hardly they that have **r.**, Mark 10. 23.
 despises of his goodness, Rom. 2. 4.
 make known **r.** of his glory, Rom. 9. 23.
 if the fall of them be **r.**, Rom. 11. 12.
r. of glory of his inheritance, Eph. 1. 18.
 shew exceeding **r.** of his grace, Eph. 2. 7.
 I should preach unsearchable **r.**, Eph. 3. 8.
 according to **r.** in glory, Phil. 4. 19.
 what the **r.** of the glory, Col. 1. 27.
 nor trust in uncertain **r.**, 1 Tim. 6. 17.
 reproach of Christ greater **r.**, Heb. 11. 26.
 your **r.** are corrupted, Jas. 5. 2.
 worthy Lamb to receive **r.**, Rev. 5. 12.
RICHLY.—Let word of C. dwell **r.**, Col. 3.
 living God who giveth **r.**, 1 Tim. 6. 17. [16].
RIDDLE.—Put forth a **r.**, Judg. 14. 12;
 Ezek. 17. 2. [13].
RIDE.—Made **r.** on high places, Deut. 32.
 caused me to **r.** on wind, Job 30. 22.
 in thy mastery **r.** prosperously, Ps. 45. 4.
 caused me to **r.** on horse, Ps. 104. 1.
 we will not **r.** upon horses, Hos. 14. 3.
 didst **r.** upon thine horses, Hab. 3. 8.
RIDER.—Horse and **r.** thrown, Ex. 15. 1.
 she scorneth horse and **r.**, Job 39. 18.
r. shall be confounded, Zech. 10. 5. [26].
RIDETH.—Who **r.** upon heaven, Deut. 32.
 the Lord **r.** on a swift cloud, Isa. 19. 1.
RIDGES.—Thou wastest **r.**, Ps. 65. 10.
RIGHT.—**r.** of first-born is his, Deut. 21. 17.
 should I fight against **r.**, Job 3. 6.
 but he giveth **r.** to the poor, Job 36. 6.
 hear the **r.**, O Lord, Ps. 17. 1.
 Lord will maintain **r.** of poor, Ps. 140. 12.
 great revenues without **r.**, Prov. 16. 8.
r. of needy do not judge, Jer. 5. 28.
 till he come whose **r.** it is, Ezek. 21. 27.
 they have no **r.** to eat, Heb. 13. 10.
RIGHT.—Led me in **r.** way, Gen. 24. 48.
 thou shalt be in **r.** way, Ps. 38. 18.
 God, just and **r.** is he, Job 32. 8.
 every man did that which was **r.** in his
 own eyes, Judg. 17. 6, 21. 25.
 is thy heart **r.**, as my? 2 Kings 10. 15.
 not lay on man more than **r.**, Job 34. 23.
 he led them forth by **r.** way, Ps. 107. 7.
 have led thee in **r.** paths, Prov. 4. 11.
 way which seemeth **r.**, Prov. 14. 12, 16. 25.
 way of man is **r.** in his eyes, Prov. 21. 2.
 declare things that are **r.**, Isa. 45. 19.
 ways of the Lord are **r.**, Hos. 14. 9.
 they know not to do **r.**, Amos 3. 10.
 what is **r.** I will give, Matt. 30. 4, 7.
 in his **r.** mind, Mark 5. 15.
 judge ye not what is **r.**, 7 Luke 12. 57.
 not **r.** in sight of God, Acts 8. 21.
 obey parents in Lord, this is **r.**, Eph. 6. 1.
RIGHTEOUS.—These have I seen **r.** before
 me, Gen. 7. 1.
 thou dost do with wicked? Gen. 18. 23.
 they shall justify **r.** with me, Deut. 25. 1.
 thou more **r.** than I, 1 Sam. 24. 11.
 where were the **r.** cut off? Job 4. 7.
 what is man, that he be **r.**? Job 15. 14.
r. shall hold on his way, Job 17. 9.
 is it pleasure to Al. thou art? 1 Job 22. 3.
r. see it, are glad, Job 22. 19; Ps. 107. 42.
 he was **r.** in his own eyes, Job 32. 1.
 condemn me that thou be **r.**? Job 40. 8.
 Lord knoweth the way of the **r.**, Ps. 1. 6.
 thou wilt bless **r.** with favour, Ps. 5. 12.
r. God trieth hearts and reins, Ps. 7. 9.
 what can **r.** do? Ps. 11. 3.
r. cry, and Lord heareth, Ps. 94. 17.
 Lord upholdeth the **r.**, Ps. 37. 17.
 the **r.** sheweth mercy, Ps. 37. 21.
 yet have I not seen **r.** forsaken, Ps. 37. 25.
 also shall see, fear, laugh, Ps. 52. 6.
 never suffer **r.** to be moved, Ps. 55. 22.
r. shall be glad in the Lord, Ps. 64. 10.
r. be in everlasting remembrance, Ps. 112. 6.
r. art thou, O Lord, Ps. 119. 137; Jer. 12. 1.
 rod of wick, not rest on lot of **r.**, Ps. 125. 3.

Lord is *r.* to all his *roy.* Pa. 145. 17.
 Lord loveth *r.* Ps. 146. 3.
 I will not suffer *r.* to famish, Prov. 10. 3.
 mouth of *r.* man is a well, Prov. 10. 11.
 labour of *r.* tendeth to life, Prov. 10. 16.
 hope of the *r.* sh. be gladness, Prov. 10. 28.
r. shall never be removed, Prov. 10. 30.
r. is delivered out of trouble, Prov. 11. 8.
 when well with *r.* city rejoiceth, Prov. 11. 21.
 seed of *r.* shall be delivered, Prov. 11. 21.
 desire of the *r.* is only good, Prov. 11. 23.
r. shall flourish as a branch, Prov. 11. 28.
r. sh. be recompensed in earth, Prov. 11. 31.
 root of *r.* shall not be moved, Prov. 12. 3.
 the thoughts of the *r.* are right, Prov. 12. 5.
 house of the *r.* shall stand, Prov. 12. 7.
r. regard the life of his beast, Prov. 12. 10.
r. is more excel, than neigh, Prov. 12. 26.
 to the *r.* good shall be repaid, Prov. 13. 21.
r. eateth to satisfying of soul, Prov. 13. 25.
 in house of *r.* is much treasure, Prov. 15. 6.
 way of the *r.* is made plain, Prov. 15. 19.
 heart of *r.* studieth to answer, Prov. 15. 28.
 he heareth the prayer of *r.*, Prov. 15. 29.
r. runneth intot, and is safe, Prov. 18. 10.
 the *r.* giveth and spareth not, Prov. 21. 26.
r. is bold as a lion, Prov. 28. 1.
r. in authority people rejoice, Prov. 29. 2.
r. in anger ruleth over the poor, Prov. 29. 7.
 be not *r.* over-much, Eccl. 7. 16.
r. and wise are in hand of God, Eccl. 9. 1.
 one event to the *r.* and wicked, Eccl. 9. 2.
 say to *r.* it be well with him, Isa. 3. 10.
 we heard songs, glory to *r.*, Isa. 24. 16.
 open, that *r.* may enter in, Isa. 26. 2.
r. servant shall justify many, Isa. 53. 11.
r. periseth, *r.* taken from evil, Isa. 57. 1.
 people also shall be as *r.*, Isa. 60. 21.
r. art thou, O Lord, Jer. 14. 1.
 he sold the *r.* for silver, Mos. 2. 6.
 not come to call the *r.*, Matt. 9. 13.
 that receiveth *r.* man, Matt. 10. 41.
r. men desired to see things, Matt. 13. 17.
 then sh. *r.* shine forth as sun, Matt. 13. 43.
r. into life eternal, Matt. 25. 46.
 they were both *r.* before God, Luke 1. 6.
 trusted they were *r.* and des., Luke 18. 9.
 certainly this was a *r.* man, Luke 23. 47.
 he is not *r.*, John 8. 12.
 scarcely for *r.* man one die, Rom. 8. 7.
r. Judge shall give me, 2 Tim. 4. 8.
 obtained witness he was *r.*, Heb. 11. 4.
 Lot vexed his *r.* soul, 2 Pet. 2. 6.
 doeth righteous, *r.* as he is *r.*, 1 John 3. 7.
 true and *r.* are thy judgments, Rev. 10. 7.
 he that is *r.* let him be *r.* still, Rev. 22. 11.
RIGHTEOUSLY.—Thou sh. Judge peo. *r.*
 he that walketh *r.*, Isa. 33. 15. [Ps. 67. 4.
 him that is *r.*, Eccl. 2. 23. 22.
RIGHTEOUSNESS.—My *r.* is in it, Job 6.
 my *r.* I hold fast, Job 27. 6.
 I put on *r.*, Job 29. 14.
 I will ascribe *r.* to my Maker, Job 34. 3.
 God of my *r.*, Ps. 4. 1.
 righteous Lord loveth *r.*, Ps. 17. 7. 33. 5.
 that worketh *r.* never be moved, Ps. 15. 2.
r. from God of his salvation, Ps. 24. 5.
 shall speak of thy *r.*, Ps. 35. 23. 71. 24.
 thy *r.* is like great mountains, Ps. 36. 9.
 I preached *r.* in congregation, Ps. 40. 9.
 thou lovest *r.*, hatest, Ps. 45. 7. [Heb. 1. 9.
 the heavens declare his *r.*, Ps. 50. 6. 97. 6.
 my tongue shall sing of thy *r.*, Ps. 61. 14.
 thy *r.*, O God, is very high, Ps. 71. 19.
r. and peace kissed each other, Ps. 85. 10.
r. shall go before him, Ps. 85. 13.
 in thy *r.* shall they be exalted, Ps. 89. 16.
 judgment shall return unto *r.*, Ps. 94. 15.
r. is habitation of his throne, Ps. 97. 2.
 blessed is he that doeth *r.*, Ps. 106. 3.
 his endureth for ever, Ps. 111. 3. 112. 3. 9.
 thy *r.* is an everlasting right, Ps. 119. 142.
r. delivereth from death, Prov. 10. 2. 11. 4.
r. of perfect sh. direct his way, Prov. 11. 5.
r. of upright shall deliver them, Prov. 11. 6.
 as *r.* tendeth to life, so he that, Prov. 11. 19.
 in the way of *r.* is life, Prov. 12. 28.
r. keepeth that is upright, Prov. 13. 6.
r. exalteth a nation, Prov. 14. 34.
 glory, if thou be in way of *r.*, Prov. 16. 31.
 followeth *r.* judeth life, Prov. 21. 21.
r. lodged in it, now murderers, Isa. 1. 21.
 he looked for *r.* but beheld, Isa. 5. 7.
 with *r.* shall he judge poor, Isa. 11. 4.
 and *r.* be the girdle of his loins, Isa. 11. 5.
 he will not learn *r.*, Isa. 26. 10.
r. will I lay to the plummet, Isa. 28. 17.
 work of *r.* peace, of *r.* quietness, Isa. 32. 17.
 uphold with hand of my *r.*, Isa. 41. 10.
 skies pour *r.* let *r.* spring up, Isa. 45. 8.
 in the Lord have I *r.*, Isa. 45. 24.
 ye that are far from *r.*, Isa. 48. 12.
 my *r.* shall be for ever, Isa. 51. 8.
 faith *r.* is of mo, saith the Lord, Isa. 54. 17.
 I will declare thy *r.* and thy, Isa. 57. 12.

his *r.* sustained him, Isa. 59. 16.
 he put on *r.* as breastplate, Isa. 59. 17.
 might be called trees of *r.*, Isa. 61. 3.
 until the *r.* thereof go forth, Isa. 62. 1.
 the Lord our *r.*, Jer. 23. 6. 33. 16.
 branch of *r.* to execute *r.*, Jer. 33. 15.
 Lord brought forth our *r.*, Jer. 51. 10.
r. of righteous, Ezek. 18. 20.
 break off thy sins by *r.*, Dan. 4. 27.
r. belongeth to thee, Dan. 9. 7.
 bring in everlasting *r.*, Dan. 9. 24.
 they that turn many to *r.*, Dan. 12. 3.
 till he come and rain *r.*, Hos. 10. 12.
 let *r.* run down as a stream, Amos 5. 24.
 it becometh us to fulfil *r.*, Matt. 3. 15.
 except *r.* exceed *r.* of scribes, Matt. 5. 20.
 John came in the way of *r.*, Matt. 21. 32.
 in *r.* before him all days, Luke 1. 75.
 improve world of *r.*, John 16. 8.
 therein is the *r.* of God, Rom. 1. 17.
 the *r.* of G. by faith, Rom. 3. 22. [Phil. 3. 9.
 seal of the *r.* of the faith, Rom. 4. 11.
 gift of *r.*, Rom. 5. 17.
 grace reign through *r.* to eter., Rom. 5. 21.
 that *r.* of law might be fulfilled, Rom. 8. 4.
 the spirit is life because of *r.*, Rom. 8. 10.
 have attained to *r.*, even *r.*, Rom. 9. 30.
 not attained to the law of *r.*, Rom. 9. 31.
 not imputed to the *r.* of God, Rom. 10. 3.
 made to use *r.*, 1 Cor. 1. 32.
 be made *r.* of God in him, 2 Cor. 5. 21.
 if *r.* come by law, Christ, Gal. 2. 21.
 fruit of Spirit is *r.* and, Eph. 5. 9.
 having the breastplate of *r.*, Eph. 6. 14.
 not having mine own *r.*, Phil. 3. 9.
 follow after *r.*, 1 Tim. 6. 11. [2 Tim. 2. 22.
 not by works of *r.* we done, Tit. 3. 5.
 became heir of *r.* by faith, Heb. 11. 7.
 wrought *r.*, Heb. 11. 33.
 man worketh not *r.* of God, Jas. 1. 20.
 if ye suffer for *r.* sake, 1 Pet. 3. 14.
 a preacher of *r.*, 2 Pet. 2. 5.
 new earth, where dwelleth *r.*, 2 Pet. 3. 13.
 that doth *r.* born of God, 1 John 2. 29.
 he that doeth *r.* is righteous, 1 John 3. 7.
 whose doeth not *r.* is not of G., 1 John 3. 10.
r. of saints, Rev. 19. 8.
RIGHTEOUSNESSES.—*r.* as filthy rags,
 Isa. 64. 6.
RING.—Put a *r.* on hand, Luke 15. 22.
 come a man with a gold *r.*, Jas. 2. 2. [24. 5.
RINGLEADER.—*r.* of sect of Naz., Acts
 RIOT.—Walk not in *r.*, Rom. 13. 13.
 children not accused of *r.*, Tit. 1. 6.
 count it pleasure to *r.*, 1 Pet. 2. 13.
 that you run not to *r.*, 1 Pet. 4. 4.
RIOTOUS.—Prov. 23. 20. 28. 7; Luke 15. 13.
 Ring like rings that are first *r.*, Jer. 24.
 2. 12. [Isa. 10. 12. Nah. 3. 12.
 my soul desired *r.* fruit, Mic. 7. 1. [127. 2.
RISE.—It is vain for to *r.* up early, Ps.
r. up at voice of the bird, Eccl. 12. 4.
 now will I *r.*, saith Lord, Isa. 38. 10.
 lie together, they shall not *r.*, Isa. 43. 17.
 he maketh his sun to *r.*, Matt. 5. 45.
 men of Nineveh shall *r.* up, Matt. 12. 41.
 he shall *r.* again, Matt. 10. 19; Mark 9.
 31. 34. [Luke 18. 33. 24. 7.
 first shall shoulder from dead, Acts 26. 23.
 if dead *r.* not, 1 Cor. 15. 15, 16, 29, 32.
RISEN.—Glory of Lord is *r.* upon thee,
 Isa. 60. 1.
 not *r.* a greater than John, Matt. 11. 11.
 after I am *r.* I will go before, Matt. 26. 32.
 the Lord is *r.* indeed, Luke 24. 34.
 Christ must needs have *r.*, Acts 17. 3.
 yea rather that is *r.* again, Rom. 8. 34.
 then is this *r.* *r.*, 1 Cor. 15. 13.
 buried was Christ *r.*, 1 Cor. 15. 20.
 if ye be *r.* with Christ, Col. 3. 1.
RISETH.—Man lieth down and *r.* hot,
 Job 14. 12.
 what shall I do when G. *r.* up? Job 31. 14.
RISING.—From *r.* of sun, Ps. 50. 1. 113. 3;
 Isa. 41. 25. 45. 6. 59. 19; Mal. 1. 11.
r. up early, Job. 7. 13. 25. 3. 35. 14. 15. 44. 4.
 what the *r.* from the dead, Mark 9. 10.
 for fall and *r.* of many, Luke 2. 34.
 rise.—Thou ancient *r.*, Judg. 5. 21.
 behold he drinketh up a *r.*, Job 40. 23.
 the *r.* of thy pleasures, Ps. 36. 8.
 a *r.* the streams make glad, Ps. 46. 4.
 thou enrichest it with *r.* of God, Ps. 65. 9.
 extend peace to her like a *r.*, Isa. 66. 12.
 a pure *r.* of water of life, Rev. 22. 1.
RIVERS.—A land of *r.*, Deut. 10. 1.
 are not *r.* of Damascus, 2 Kings 5. 12.
 shall not see *r.* of honey, Job 30. 17.
 cutteth *r.* among reeds, Job 23. 10.
 turneth *r.* into wilderness, Ps. 107. 33.
 of waters run down eyes, Ps. 119. 136.
 by *r.* of Babylon we wept, Ps. 137. 1.
 in the hand of the Lord, as *r.*, Prov. 21. 1.
 all *r.* run into the sea, Eccl. 1. 7.
 a man be as *r.* in a dry place, Isa. 32. 2.
 Lord be to us place of broad *r.*, Isa. 33. 21.

passeth through *r.* not overflow, Isa. 43. 2.
 I will make *r.* in the desert, Isa. 43. 19, 24.
 I make *r.* a wilderness, Isa. 43. 22.
 out of belly shall flow *r.*, John 7. 38.
ROAD.—1 Sam. 27. 10. [98. 11. 98. 7.
ROAR.—Let sea *r.*, 1 Chron. 16. 32; Ps.
 not fear, though waters *r.*, Ps. 46. 3.
 young lions *r.* after prey, Ps. 104. 21.
 Lord shall cry, yea *r.*, Isa. 42. 13.
 Lord shall *r.* from on high, Jer. 25. 30.
r. like a lion, when he roar, Hos. 11. 10.
 Lord shall *r.* out of Zion, Jos. 24. 16.
 will a lion *r.* if no prey? Amos 4. 3.
ROARETH.—*r.* like the sea, Jer. 6. 23.
 angel cried, as a lion *r.*, Rev. 10. 3. [22. 1.
ROARING.—Why so far from my *r.*? Ps.
 king's wrath as *r.* of lion, Prov. 19. 12.
 fear of a king is as *r.* of a lion, Prov. 20. 2.
 as *r.* lion, so is wicked, Prov. 28. 15.
 distress, sea and waves *r.*, Luke 21. 25.
ROARINGS.—Job 3. 24.
ROAST.—Slothful *r.* nothat, Prov. 12. 27.
 he roasteth *r.* is satisfied, Isa. 44. 16.
ROB.—*r.* not poor, Prov. 22. 22.
 whose *r.* his father or mother, Prov. 28. 24.
 that they may *r.* fatherless, Isa. 10. 2.
 will a man *r.* God? yet ye, Mal. 3. 8.
ROBBED.—Bands of wicked *r.* me, Ps. 119.
 I have *r.* thy treasures, Isa. 10. 13. [61.
 a people *r.* and spoiled, Isa. 22. 22.
 I *r.* other churches, 2 Cor. 11. 8.
ROBBED.—Job 5. 13. 9; Ezek. 13. 10.
 John 18. 40. [Isa. 42. 24.
ROBBERS.—Who gave Israel to the *r.*
 all came before me are *r.*, John 10. 8.
 men not *r.* of churches, Acts 19. 37.
 in perils of *r.*, 2 Cor. 11. 28. [62. 10.
ROBBERY.—Become not vain in *r.*, Ps.
 I hate *r.* for burnt offering, Isa. 66. 8.
 who store *r.* in palaces, Amos 3. 10.
 thought it no *r.* to be equal, Phil. 2. 6.
ROBE.—My judgment was a *r.*, Job 29. 14.
 covered me with *r.* of right, Isa. 61. 10.
 bring best *r.*, put it on, Luke 15. 22.
ROBES.—In long *r.*, Luke 20. 46.
 white *r.*, Rev. 6. 11. 7. 9. 13. 14.
ROCK.—Speak to *r.*, Num. 20. 8.
 Moses smote *r.* twice, Num. 20. 11.
 he is the *r.* of Deut. 32.
 lightly esteemed *r.* of salva., Deut. 32. 15.
 R. begat thee th. art unmind., Deut. 32. 18.
 except their *r.* had sold them, Deut. 32. 30.
 their *r.* is not as our *r.*, Deut. 32. 31.
 neither any *r.* like our *r.*, 1 Sam. 2. 2.
 I. is my *r.*, 2 Sam. 22. 2; Ps. 18. 2. 92. 15.
 G. of my *r.*, in him will I trust, 2 Sam. 22. 3.
 and who is a *r.* save our God? 2 Sam. 22.
 32; Ps. 18. 31. [Ps. 18. 46.
 blessed be my *r.*, exalted, 2 Sam. 22. 47.
 said, the *r.* of Israel, 2 Sam. 23. 3.
r. is removed out of place, Job 14. 18.
 he shall set me on *r.*, Ps. 27. 5. 40. 2.
 O Lord, my *r.*, Ps. 28. 1.
 thou art my *r.* and fortress, Ps. 31. 3. 71. 8.
 lead me to *r.* higher than *r.*, Ps. 61. 2.
r. of salvation, Ps. 89. 25. 95. 1.
r. of refuge, Ps. 91. 2.
 not mindful of *r.* of strength, Isa. 17. 10.
 as shadow of great *r.*, Isa. 32. 2.
 man built house upon *r.*, Matt. 7. 24.
 upon this *r.* I build church, Matt. 16. 13.
 tomb hewn out in the *r.*, Matt. 27. 60.
 some fell on *r.*, Luke 8. 6. [Pet. 2. 8.
 I lay in Sion *r.* of offence, Rom. 9. 33; 1
 that *r.* was Christ, 1 Cor. 10. 4.
ROCKS.—From top of *r.* I see him, Num.
 and *r.* rent, Matt. 27. 51. [23. 9.
 then is the *r.* fall on us, Rev. 6. 16.
ROD.—Moses took *r.* of God, Ex. 4. 20.
r. of Aaron, Num. 17. 8; Heb. 9. 4.
 I will chasten with *r.*, 2 Sam. 7. 14.
 neither is *r.* of God upon, Job 21. 9.
 thy *r.* and staff comfort me, Ps. 23. 4.
r. of thine inheritance, Ps. 74. 2.
r. of wicked shall not rest, Ps. 125. 3.
r. for back of fools, Prov. 10. 13. 26. 3.
 the *r.* of correction shall drive, Prov. 22. 15.
 and reproof give wisdom, Prov. 29. 15.
r. out of the stem of Jesse, Isa. 11. 1.
 how is beautiful *r.* broken? Jer. 48. 17.
 cause to pass under the *r.*, Ezek. 20. 37.
 hear the *r.*, Micah 6. 9.
 shall I come with a *r.* 1 Cor. 4. 21.
 rule with *r.* of iron, Rev. 2. 27. 19. 15.
ROLL.—Who sh. *r.* away stone? Mk. 16. 3.
ROLL.—Eat this *r.*, Ezek. 3. 1.
 and behold, a flying *r.*, Zech. 5. 1. [5. 9.
ROLLED.—I have *r.* away reproach, Josh.
r. themselves on me, Job 30. 14.
 heavens *r.* together, Isa. 34. 4; Rev. 6. 14.
 the stone was *r.* away, Mark 16. 4.
ROOM.—Hath made *r.* for us, Gen. 26. 22.
 prepared *r.* before it, Ps. 80. 9.
 shall not be *r.* enough, Mal. 3. 10.
 love uppermost *r.* at feasts, Matt. 23. 6.
 Mark 12. 39; Luke 20. 40.

no *r.* in the inn, Luke 2. 7.
 and yet there is *r.*, Luke 14. 22.
ROOT.—A *r.* that bear, gall, Dent. 29. 18.
 I have seen foolish taking *r.*, Job 5. 3.
 though the *r.* thereof was, Job 14. 8.
 the *r.* of the matter, Job 19. 23.
a r. of Jesse, Isa. 11. 10; Rom. 15. 12.
 take *r.*, Isa. 37. 31.
a r. out of dry ground, Isa. 53. 2.
 his *r.* was by waters, Ezek. 31. 7.
 shall leave neither *r.* nor, Mal. 4. 1.
 because they had no *r.*, Matt. 13. 6.
 if the *r.* be holy, Rom. 11. 16.
 bearest not *r.* but *r.* the *r.*, Rom. 11. 18.
 I am the *r.* and off. of David, Rev. 22. 16.
ROOT.—*r.* thee out of land, Ps. 62. 5.
 lest ye *r.* up the wheat, Matt. 13. 29.
ROOTED.—*r.* and grounded, Eph. 3. 17.
r. and built up in him, Col. 2. 7.
ROOTS.—Cast forth his *r.* as Leb., Hos.
 plucked up by the *r.*, Jude 12. [14. 5].
ROSE.—I am *r.* of Sharon, Cant. 2. 1.
 desert shall blossom as *r.*, Isa. 35. 1.
ROSE.—The *r.* up from Seir, Dent. 33. 2.
 waters stood and *r.* up, Josh. 3. 16.
 though one *r.* from the dead, Luke 16. 51;
 Rom. 14. 9.
 and *r.* again, 1 Cor. 15. 4; 2 Cor. 5. 15;
 1 **ROWERS.**—Ezek. 27. 23. [Thessa. 4. 14].
RUBY.—Price of wisdom above *r.*, Job
 28. 18; Prov. 3. 15, 8. 11, 31. 10.
 more ruddy than *r.*, Lam. 4. 7.
RUDDY.—1 Sam. 16. 12, 17. 42; Cant. 5. 10.
RUDE.—Though *r.* in speech, 2 Cor. 11. 6.
RUDEMENTS.—*r.* of world, Col. 2. 8, 20.
RUIN.—Who knoweth the *r.*? Prov. 24. 22.
 mad of a domed city, *r.*, Isa. 25. 2.
 iniquity shall not be your *r.*, Ezek. 18. 30.
r. of that house was great, Luke 6. 49.
RULE.—Thou *r.* the raging of sea, Ps. 89. 9.
 wise servant *r.* over son, Prov. 17. 2.
 servant have *r.* over princes, Prov. 19. 10.
 hath no *r.* over his own spirit, Prov. 25. 23.
 yet shall he *r.* over all, Eccl. 2. 19.
 never barest *r.* over them, Isa. 53. 19.
 have put down *r.*, 1 Cor. 15. 24.
 walk according to this *r.*, Gal. 6. 16.
 let us walk by same *r.*, Phil. 3. 16.
 that have *r.* over you, Heb. 13. 7, 17.
RULE.—*r.* in midst of enemies, Ps. 110. 2.
 elders that *r.* well, 1 Tim. 5. 17.
RULER.—I took thee to be *r.*, 2 Sam. 7. 8.
 sittest to eat with a *r.*, Prov. 23. 1.
 so is a wicked *r.* over poor, Prov. 23. 15.
 if *r.* bearken to him, Prov. 29. 12.
 be thou our *r.*, Isa. 3. 6.
 out of these shall come *r.*, Micah 5. 2.
 I will make thee *r.* over Matt. 25. 21, 23.
 who made thee *r.*? Acts 7. 27, 35.
 shalt not speak evil of the *r.*, Acts 23. 5.
RULERS.—*r.* take counsel, Ps. 2. 2.
r. of Sodom, Isa. 1. 10.
 brought before *r.*, Mark 13. 9.
 have any *r.* believed on him, John 7. 48.
r. not a terror to good, Rom. 13. 3.
RULETIL.—That *r.* ever men must, 3 Sam.
 know that God *r.* in Jacob, Ps. 59. 13. [23. 2].
 he *r.* by his power for ever, Ps. 66. 7.
 that *r.* his spirit is better, Prov. 16. 33.
 that *r.* among fools, Eccl. 9. 17.
 the Most High *r.*, Dan. 4. 17, 26, 32.
 he that *r.* with diligence, Rom. 12. 8.
 one that *r.* his house, 1 Tim. 5. 4.
RULING.—*r.* their children and houses,
 1 Tim. 3. 12. [Obad. 1].
RUMOUR.—A *r.* from Lord, Jer. 49. 14;
r. shall be upon *r.*, Ezek. 7. 20.
r. of wars, Matt. 24. 6; Mark 13. 7. [119. 32].
RUN.—I will *r.* way of thy command, Ps.
 shall *r.* and not be weary, Isa. 40. 31.
 if thou hast *r.* with footmen, Jer. 12. 5.
 many shall *r.* to and fro, Dan. 12. 4.
 shall *r.* to and fro to seek *r.*, Amos 8. 12.
 he may *r.* that reacheth it, Hab. 2. 2.
 I thereof *r.* not uncertainly, 1 Cor. 9. 28.
 I should *r.* or had *r.* in, Gal. 2. 2.
 ye did *r.* well, who did hinder? Gal. 5. 7.
 I have not *r.* in vain, Phil. 2. 16.
 that ye *r.* not to excess, 1 Pet. 4. 4.
RUNNETH.—His word *r.* swiftly, Ps. 147.
 nor of him that *r.*, Rom. 9. 16. [15].
RUSH.—Job 8. 11; Isa. 9. 14, 19, 35. 7.
RUSH.—Lies in wait *r.* upon Gilead, Judg.
 nations shall *r.* like, Isa. 17. 13. [20. 37].
 they *r.* with one accord, Acts 19. 29.
RUSHING.—Isa. 17. 12.
 a great *r.*, Ezek. 3. 12; Acts 2. 2.
RUST.—Matt. 6. 19; Jas. 5. 3.

SABAOTH.—I. of *s.*, Rom. 9. 29; Jas. 5. 4.
SABBATH.—Ex. 16. 23, 25, 30, 31, 15, 35. 2.
 neither new moon nor *s.*, 2 Kings 4. 23.
 call *s.* delight, Isa. 58. 13.
 from one *s.* to another, Job 62. 23.
 when will the *s.* be gone? Amos 8. 5.
 & for man, not man for *s.*, Mark 2. 27.

Son of man Lord of the *s.*, Mark 2. 28.
 not only had broken *s.*, John 5. 18.
SABBATHS.—My *s.* shall keep, Ex. 31. 13.
 new moons and *s.*, 1 **SACRIFICE.**—Let us do *s.* to L., Ex. 5. 17.
 kick ye at my *s.* and? 1 Sam. 2. 29. [8. 8].
s. didst not desire, Ps. 40. 6, 51. 16.
 I offer *s.* of thanksgiving, Ps. 116. 17.
 as evening *s.*, Ps. 141. 2.
s. of wicked abomination, Prov. 15. 8.
 justice more acceptable than *s.*, Prov. 21. 3.
 than give *s.* of fools, Eccl. 5. 1.
 Lord hath *s.* in Bozrah and Id., Isa. 34. 6.
 of praise, Jer. 33. 11; Heb. 13. 15.
 daily *s.* taken away, Dan. 8. 11.
 Israel shall abide without a *s.*, Hos. 3. 4.
 Lord hath prepared a *s.*, Zeph. 1. 7, 8.
 every *s.* shall be sated, Mark 9. 49.
 would have done *s.*, Acts 14. 13.
 present bodies a living *s.*, Rom. 12. 1.
 a *s.* to God for sweet savour, Eph. 5. 2.
 offered on *s.* of your faith, Phil. 2. 17.
 as *s.* accept, well-pleasing to G., Phil. 4. 18.
 daily, as those, to offer *s.*, Heb. 7. 27.
 put away sin by *s.* of himself, Heb. 9. 26.
s. and off. thou wouldst not, Heb. 10. 5, 8.
 he had offered one *s.* for sins, Heb. 10. 12.
 remaineth no more *s.* for sins, Heb. 10. 26.
 Abol. offered more excellent *s.*, Heb. 11. 4.
SACRIFICE.—They *s.* some to devils, Ps.
 106. 37.
 they *s.* to the Idols of Canaan, Ps. 106. 38.
 that *s.*, that *s.* not, Eccl. 8. 2.
 he that *s.* a lamb as if he cut, Isa. 66. 3.
s. but Lord accepteth not, Hos. 3. 13.
 I will *s.* with thanksgiving, John 2. 9.
 they *s.* unto their net, Hab. 1. 16.
 Gentiles *s.* to devils, 1 Cor. 10. 20.
 they *s.* to Idols, Rev. 2. 14, 20.
SACRIFICES.—Offer *s.* of thanksgiving, Ps. 4. 5.
 therefore will I offer *s.* of joy, Ps. 27. 6.
s. of God are a broken spirit, Ps. 51. 17.
 sacrifice *s.* of thanksgiving, Ps. 107. 22.
 house full of *s.* with strife, Prov. 17. 1.
 to that purpose your *s.* I *s.* 1. 11.
 their *s.* shall be accepted, Isa. 66. 7.
 nor are your *s.* sweet to me, Jer. 6. 20.
 love Lord is more than *s.*, Mark 12. 33.
 with such a *s.* G. is well pleased, Heb. 13. 16.
 spiritual *s.*, 1 Pet. 2. 5.
SACRILEGE.—Rom. 2. 22.
SAD.—Why is thy countenance *s.*? Neh. 2. 2.
s. whom I have not made *s.*, Ezek. 13. 22.
 as ye walk, and are *s.*, Luke 24. 17.
SADNESS.—By *s.* of countenance, Eccl. 7. 3.
SAFE.—He led them on *s.*, Ps. 78. 53.
 hold me, I shall be *s.*, Ps. 119. 17.
 whose trust in Lord be *s.*, Prov. 29. 25.
 husband doth *s.* trust in her, Prov. 31. 11.
 I will make them *s.*, Hos. 2. 15.
 he had received him *s.*, Luke 15. 27.
 to write, for you it is *s.*, Phil. 2. 1.
SAFETY.—His child *s.* from *s.*, Job 5. 4.
 thou shalt take thy rest in *s.*, Job 11. 18.
 I will set him in *s.*, Ps. 12. 6.
 horse for battle, *s.* is of Lord, Prov. 21. 31.
 shall say, peace and *s.*, 1 Thessa. 5. 3.
SAIL.—Ps. 108. 16; Dent. 27. 7.
SAINT.—Ps. 108. 16; Dent. 27. 7.
SAINTS.—With 10,000 of *s.*, Deut. 33. 2.
 keep the feet of his *s.*, 1 Sam. 2. 9. [Jude 14].
 let thy *s.* rejoice, 2 Chron. 6. 41.
 to which of *s.* wilt thou turn? Job 5. 1.
 he putteth no trust in his *s.*, Job 15. 15.
 but to *s.* that are in earth, Ps. 16. 3.
 ye his *s.*, Ps. 80. 4, 31, 23, 34. 9.
 the Lord forsaketh not his *s.*, Ps. 37. 28.
 gather my *s.* together to me, Ps. 50. 5.
 lie preserveth souls of his *s.*, Ps. 87. 10.
 precious to Lord is death of his *s.*, Ps. 116. 15.
 let thy *s.* shout for joy, Ps. 132. 9.
 this honour have all his *s.*, Ps. 149. 9.
 preserveth way of his *s.*, Prov. 2. 8.
s. shall take kingdom, Dan. 7. 18, 22, 27.
 wear out the *s.* of Most High, Dan. 7. 25.
 God shall come and all *s.*, Zech. 14. 5.
 called to be *s.*, Rom. 1. 7; 1 Cor. 1. 2.
 as becometh *s.*, Rom. 16. 2; Eph. 5. 3.
 the *s.* shall judge the world, 1 Cor. 6. 2.
 less than least of all *s.*, Eph. 3. 8.
 at coming of Lord with *s.*, 1 Thessa. 3. 13.
 to be glorified in his *s.*, 2 Thessa. 1. 10.
 faith once delivered to the *s.*, Jude 3.
 King of *s.*, Rev. 15. 3.
 blood of *s.*, Rev. 16. 6, 17. 6, 18. 24.
 the camp of the *s.*, Rev. 20. 4. [13].
SALE.—With all offerings offer *s.*, Lev. 2.
 ye are *s.* of earth, if the *s.*, Matt. 5. 13.
 have *s.* in yourselves, Mark 9. 50.
s. is good, but if *s.* have, Luke 16. 24.

speech be seasoned with *s.*, Col. 4. 6. [24].
SALTED.—Wherewith *s.* it, Hag. 2. 13. [24].
 every one shall be *s.* with fire, Mark 9. 49.
SALTNESS.—Mark 9. 50.
SALVATION.—And see the *s.* of the Lord,
 Ex. 14. 13; 2 Chron. 20. 17.
 Lord wrought *s.*, 1 Sam. 11. 13. [96. 2].
 this is all my *s.*, 2 Sam. 23. 5.
 shew *r.* day to day his *s.*, 1 Chr. 16. 23; Ps.
 a. belongeth to the Lord, Ps. 3. 8.
 O that *s.* of Isr. were come, Ps. 14. 7, 53. 6.
 thou art the God of my *s.*, Ps. 26. 5.
 my light and my *s.*, Ps. 27. 1.
s. of the righteous of Lord, Ps. 37. 39.
 our God is the God of *s.*, Ps. 68. 20.
 let thy *s.* set me up on high, Ps. 69. 29.
 mouth shall shew forth thy *s.*, Ps. 71. 15.
 his *s.* is nigh them that fear him, Ps. 85. 9.
 I become my *s.*, Ps. 113. 21, 12. 1; Isa. 12. 2.
s. is far from the wicked, Ps. 119. 155.
 Lord the strength of my *s.*, Ps. 144. 7.
s. will God appoint for walls, Isa. 26. 1.
 be our *s.* in time of trouble, Isa. 53. 2.
 saved with everlasting *s.*, Isa. 45. 17.
 in a day of *s.* I helped thee, Isa. 49. 8.
 my *s.* is near to come, Isa. 56. 1.
 call thy walls *s.*, Isa. 60. 18.
s. thereof as lamp that burneth, Isa. 62. 1.
 in vain is *s.* hoped from hills, Jer. 3. 23.
 quietly wait for *s.* of Lord, Lam. 3. 26.
 I will joy in G. of my *s.*, Hab. 3. 18; Phil.
 just, and having *s.*, Zech. 9. 9. [1. 19].
 raised up horn of *s.* for us, Luke 1. 69.
 mine eyes have *s.*, Luke 2. 30.
s. is come to this house, Luke 19. 9.
s. of the Jews, John 4. 22.
 neither is *s.* in any other, Acts 4. 12.
 to you is word of this *s.* sent, Acts 13. 26.
 be for *s.* to ends of the earth, Acts 13. 47.
s. of God is sent to Gentiles, Acts 28. 28.
 power of God to *s.*, Rom. 1. 16.
s. is come to Gentiles, Rom. 11. 11.
s. nearer than wh. we believe, Rom. 13. 11.
 in day of *s.* I succoured thee; now day of
s., 2 Cor. 1. 6.
 evident token of *s.*, Phil. 1. 23.
 work out your *s.* with fear, Phil. 2. 12.
 appoin. us to obtain *s.* by L., 1 Thessa. 5. 9.
 God hath chosen you to *s.*, 2 Thessa. 2. 13.
 they may obtain *s.* in Christ, 2 Tim. 2. 10.
 grace of God that bringeth *s.*, Tit. 2. 11.
 so great *s.*, Heb. 2. 3.
 things that accompany *s.*, Heb. 6. 3. [10].
 of wh. *s.* prophets have inquired, 1 Pet. 1.
 with the common *s.*, Jude 8.
s. to our God, Rev. 7. 19.
 now is come *s.* and, Rev. 12. 10.
SALUTATION.—What manner of *s.* this,
 Luke 1. 29. [6. 47].
SALUTE.—If ye *s.* your brethren only, Matt. 5.
s. no man by the way, Luke 10. 4.
 we came and the brethren, Acts 21. 7.
 when Paul had *s.* James, Acts 21. 19.
s. ever shall in Christ Jesus, Phil. 4. 21.
 that have *s.* every day, Heb. 13. 24.
SAMARITAN.—Luke 10. 38, 11. 16.
 Jews have no dealings with *s.*, John 4. 9.
 art a *s.* and hast a devil, John 8. 48.
SAME.—Thou art the *s.*, Ps. 102. 27; Heb.
 J. C. a yesterday-to-day, Heb. 13. 8. [1. 12].
SANCTIFICATION.—Made to us, 1 Cor.
 will of G. even your *s.*, 1 Thessa. 4. 3. [1. 30].
 through *s.* of the Spirit, 2 Thessa. 2. 13; 1
 Pet. 1. 2.
SANCTIFY.—*s.* all first-born, Ex. 13. 2.
 ye shall *s.* yourselves, Lev. 11. 44.
s. the Lord of hosts himself, Isa. 8. 13.
 they shall *s.* Holy One of Jacob, Isa. 29. 23.
 that *s.* themselves in gardens, Isa. 65. 17.
 I will *s.* my great name, Ezek. 38. 23.
 I the Lord do *s.* Israel, Ezek. 37. 28.
 myself, Ezek. 38. 23.
s. ye a fast, Joel 1. 4, 2. 15.
 temple that *s.* the gold? Matt. 23. 17.
s. that hath truth, John 17. 17.
 for their sakes *s.* myself, John 17. 19.
s. and cleanse the church, Eph. 5. 26.
 very God of peace *s.* you, 1 Thessa. 5. 23.
 both he that *s.* and they, Heb. 2. 11.
 that he might *s.* people, Heb. 13. 12.
SANCTIFIED.—Job *s.* sons and, Job 1. 5.
 God shall be *s.* in righteousness, Isa. 5. 16.
 I have commanded my *s.* ones, Isa. 13. 3.
s. I theo, and ordained thee, Jer. 1. 6.
 will be *s.* in you, Ezek. 20. 41, 28, 22, 38, 23.
 in a night of heaven, Ezek. 38. 25, 39, 27.
 him, whom the Father *s.*, John 10. 36.
 that they also might be *s.*, John 17. 18.
 being *s.* by Holy Ghost, Rom. 15. 16.
 that are *s.* in Christ Jesus, 1 Cor. 1. 2.
 ye are *s.* in name of the Lord, 1 Cor. 6. 11.
 it is *s.* by word of God, 1 Tim. 4. 5.
 they who are *s.* are all, Heb. 2. 11.
 by which will we are *s.*, Heb. 10. 10.
 he perfected them that are *s.*, Heb. 10. 14.
 to them that are *s.* by God, Jude 1.

SANCTUARY.—Make me a s., Ex. 25. 8. Thy shall reverence my s., Lev. 19. 30, 26. 2. as I have seen thee in the s., Ps. 63. 2. till I went into the s. of God, Ps. 73. 17. there have cast fire into thy s., Ps. 74. 7. thy w. O God, is in the s., Ps. 77. 13. Lord of hosts shall be for us, Isa. 8. 14. the Lord hath abhorred his s., Luth. 2. 7. will be to them as a little s., Ezek. 11. 16. cause face to shine on thy s., Dan. 9. 17. a worldly s., Heb. 9. 1. tabernacle which is called the s., Heb. 9. 2. **SAND.**—Heavier than s. of sea, Job 6. 3. more in number than the s., Ps. 139. 18. stone is heavy, s. weighty, Prov. 27. 3. though thy people be as s., Isa. 10. 27. as of the sea, Hos. 1. 10. s. Matt. 9. 22. built his house on a s., Matt. 7. 26. as many as s., Heb. 11. 12. **SAPPHIRES.**—Job 28. 6; Isa. 54. 11. **SAT.**—s. before Lord, Judg. 20. 25. I s. not in assem. of mockers, Jer. 15. 17. came to inquire of L., and s., Ezek. 20. 1. s. on right hand of God, Mark 16. 19. Mary s. at Jesus' feet, Luke 10. 39. **SATAN.**—s. provoked David to it, 1 Chron. 21. 1. Satanung thou shalt be, 1 Chron. 21. 1. let s. stand at his hand, Ps. 109. 6. s. standing at right hand, Zech. 3. 1. get thee hence, s., Matt. 4. 10. get thee behind me, s., Matt. 16. 23. beheld s. as lightning, Luke 10. 18. s. desired to have you, Luke 22. 31. why hath s. filled thine heart? Acts 5. 3. turn them fr. power of s. to G., Acts 26. 18. deliver such an one to s., 1 Cor. 5. 6. as of advantage of 2 Cor. 2. 11. s. transf. into angel of light, 2 Cor. 11. 14. after working of s., 2 Thess. 2. 9. whom I delivered to s., 1 Tim. 1. 20. synagogue of s., Rev. 2. 9, 3. 9. Satan's seat where s. dwelleth, Rev. 2. 13. have not known depths of s., Rev. 2. 24. s. shall be loosed out of prison, Rev. 20. 7. **SATIATE.**—Jer. 31. 14, 25, 40, 10. [90. 14] **SATISFY.**—s. us early with mercy, Ps. with long life will s. him, Ps. 91. 16. s. mouth with good things, Ps. 103. 5. he a longing soul, and, Ps. 107. 9. I will s. her poor with bread, Ps. 132. 15. that which s. not, Isa. 55. 2. I shall s. thy soul in drought, Isa. 58. 11. **SATISFIED.**—s. with thy like, Ps. 17. 15. s. with goodness of thy house, Ps. 65. 4. that tilieth shall be s., Prov. 12. 11. a good man be a fr. himself, Prov. 14. 14. these things that are never s., Prov. 30. 15. silver shall not be s., Eccl. 5. 10. eat and not be s., Isa. 9. 20; Mic. 6. 14. see of travail and be s., Isa. 63. 11. people be s. with goodness, Jer. 31. 14. thou couldst not be s., Ezek. 16. 28, 29. drink water, were not s., Amos 4. 5. as death, and cannot be s., Hab. 2. 5. **SATISFYING.**—To s. of soul, Prov. 13. 25. to s. of flesh, Col. 2. 23. **SATYRE.**—Isa. 13. 21, 14. **SAVE.**—To s. your lives, Gen. 45. 7. and no man shall s. thee, Deut. 28. 29. how shall this man s. us? 1 Sam. 10. 27. to be by many or by few, 1 Sam. 14. 6. there was none to s. them, 2 Sam. 22. 42. in thine hand, but s. his life, Job 2. 6. he shall s. the humble person, Job 22. 29. s. me for thy mercies' sake, Ps. 6. 4. s. thy people, Ps. 9. 2; Jer. 31. 7. send from heaven and s. me, Ps. 57. 3. s. with thy right hand, Ps. 60. 5, 108. 6. God will s. Zion, Ps. 69. 35. he shall s. children of needy, Ps. 72. 4. he shall s. souls of the needy, Ps. 72. 13. s. the son of thine handmaid, Ps. 86. 16. s. now I beseech thee, Ps. 118. 25. wait on Lord and he shall s., Prov. 20. 22. Lord is our king, he will s. us, Isa. 33. 22. your God will s. you, Isa. 35. 4. that Lord was ready to s. me, Isa. 33. 20. a god that cannot s., Isa. 45. 20. I will s. thy children, Isa. 49. 25. not shortened, that it cannot s., Isa. 59. 1. mighty to s., Isa. 63. 1. a mighty man that cannot s., Jer. 14. 9. for I am with thee to s. thee, Jer. 15. 20. s. me, and I shall be saved, Jer. 17. 14. I will s. them by the Lord, Hos. 1. 7. any other that may s. thee, Hos. 13. 10. Assa shall not s. us, Hos. 14. 3. the will s., Zeph. 3. 17. s. his people from sins, Matt. 1. 21. whosoever will s. his life, Matt. 16. 25. come to a that which was lost, Matt. 18. 11; Luke 19. 10. s. it lawful to s. or kill? Mark 3. 4. s. himself, if he be Christ, Luke 23. 35. if the king, s. thyself, Luke 23. 37. if thou be Christ, s. thyself, Luke 23. 39.

Father, s. me from this hour, John 12. 27. came not to judge, but to s., John 12. 47. s. yourselves from generation, Acts 2. 40. if I might s. come, Rom. 11. 14. Christ came to s. a sinner, 1 Tim. 1. 15. in doing this shall s. thyself, 1 Tim. 4. 16. I shall s. to your souls, 1 Jn. 1. 21. shall s. a soul from death, Isa. 5. 23. and others s. with fear, Jude 23. [33. 29] **SAVED.**—Who like thee, s. by L.? Deut. hast s. us from enemies, Ps. 44. 7. s. them for his name's sake, Ps. 106. 8. Lord s. them out of distresses, Ps. 107. 13. and we are not s., Jer. 8. 20. who then can be s., Matt. 19. 23. ho s. others, Matt. 27. 42; Mark 15. 31. ho s. from our enemies, Luke 1. 71. that the world might be s., John 3. 17. these I say, that ye might be s., John 6. 51. I added such as should be s., Acts 2. 47. sirs, what must I do to be s.? Acts 16. 30. we are s. by hope, Rom. 8. 24. for Israel, that they may be s., Rom. 10. 1. that the spirit may be s., 1 Cor. 5. 5. by which also ye are s., 1 Cor. 15. 2. by grace ye are s., Eph. 2. 5, 8. s. heart with me, 1 Tim. 2. 4. according to mercy ho s. us, Tit. 3. 5. wherein eight souls were s., 1 Pet. 3. 20. if the righteous scarcely be s., 1 Pet. 4. 18. nations of them s., Rev. 21. 24. **SAVER.**—s. not w. sword, 1 Sam. 17. 47. ho a poor from the sword, Job 5. 15. God who s. the upright, Ps. 7. 10. s. such as be of contrite spirit, Ps. 51. 13. **SAVIOR.**—My refuge, my s., 2 Sam. 22. 3. thou art our savior, 2 Kings 13. 5. they forgot God their s., Ps. 106. 21. he shall send them a s., Isa. 19. 20. the Holy One of Israel thy s., Isa. 43. 3. beside me is no s., Isa. 43. 11; Hos. 13. 4. a just God and s., Isa. 45. 21. shall know I the L. am thy s., Isa. 43. 10. so he was their s., Isa. 43. 8. the s. of Israel in trouble, Jer. 14. 9. spirit rejoiced in Israel thy s., Luke 1. 47. he saved the city of David, s., Luke 2. 11. this is Christ, s. of the world, John 4. 42. him God exalted to be s., Acts 5. 31. God raised to Israel a s., Jesus, Acts 13. 23. Christ is s. of body, Eph. 5. 23. [1. 1] God our s., 1 Tim. 1. 1, 2, 3; Tit. 1. 3; 2 Pet. God who is s. of all men, 1 Tim. 4. 10. by appearing of our s., 2 Tim. 1. 10. to the only wise God our s., Jude 25. **SAVIOUR.**—Neh. 9. 27; Gal. 3. 1. [21. SAVOUR.—I smelled a sweet s., Gen. 8. s. of thy good oliment, Cant. 1. 3. if the salt have lost his s., Matt. 5. 13. the s. of his knowledge, 2 Cor. 2. 14. we are to God a sweet s., 2 Cor. 2. 15. s. of death unto death, 2 Cor. 2. 16. sacrifice for a sweet smelling s., Eph. 5. 2. **SAVOUREST.**—s. not things of God, Matt. 23. 23. **SAVOUR.**—a meat, Gen. 27. 4, 7, 14, 31. **SAVY.**—See a. it, and fled, Ps. 114. 3. s. ye him my soul loveth? Cant. 3. 3. Lord s. that there was no man, Isa. 59. 16. they s. no man, save Jesus, Matt. 17. 8. Abraham s. my day, John 8. 56. **SAWN.**—s. asunder, Heb. 11. 37. **SAY.**—One shall s. I am Lord's, Isa. 45. 1, 5. and he shall s., here I am, Isa. 53. 9. whom s. ye that I am, Ps. 16. 15. that s. and do not, Matt. 23. 3. **SAYING.**—I will open dark s., Ps. 12. 4. all men cannot receive this s., Matt. 19. 11. this is hard s., who can hear? John 6. 60. if a man keep my s., John 8. 51, 52. this is a faithful s., 1 Tim. 1. 15, 4. 9; 2 Tim. 1. 11; Tit. 3. 8. **SAYINGS.**—Dark s. of old, Ps. 73. 2. dark s. of wise, Prov. 1. 6. whose hearereth these s., Matt. 7. 21. I will s. them into all winds, Jer. 49. 32. **SCATTERED.**—s. us amo. heathen, Ps. 44. workers of iniquity shall be s., Ps. 92. 9. [11. a nation s. and peeled, Isa. 18. 2. ye have s. my flocks, Jer. 23. 2. ho that s. Is. will gather him, Jer. 31. 10. Israel is s. a sheep, Jer. 50. 17. flock s. because no shepherd, Ezek. 34. 5. s. as sheep having no shep., Matt. 9. 36. s. proud in imagination, Luke 1. 51. ye shall be s., John 16. 32.

SCATTERETH.—s. hear-front, Ps. 147. 12. that s. yet increaseth, Prov. 11. 24. king s. away evil with eyes, Prov. 20. 8. a wise king s. the wicked, Prov. 20. 26. **SCENT.**—Job 14. 9; Jer. 48. 11; Hos. 14. 7. **SCENTRE.**—s. not depart from Judah, Gen. 49. 10. s. rise out of Israel, Num. 24. 17. s. of kingdom is right s., Ps. 45. 6. Lord hath broken s. of rulers, Isa. 14. 5. s. of righteousness is the s., Heb. 1. 8. **SCHISM.**—Should be no s., 1 Cor. 12. 25. **SCHOLAR.**—1 Chron. 25. 8; Mal. 2. 12. **SCHOOL.**—Acts 19. 9. **SCHOOLMASTER.**—Gal. 3. 24, 25. **SCIENCE.**—Dan. 1. 4; 1 Tim. 6. 20. **SCIND.**—Shall s. at the kings, Hab. 1. 13. **SCOFFERS.**—In last days, 2 Pet. 3. 2. **SCORCH.**—Matt. 13. 6; Mark 4. 9; Rev. 16. 8, 9. **SCORN.**—Friends s. me, Job 16. 20. surely he s. the scorner, Prov. 3. 34. **SCORNE.**—Makest us s., Ps. 44. 13, 19. 4. the princes shall be s., Hab. 1. 10. **SCORNER.**—That reproth s., Prov. 9. 7. reproth not s., Prov. 9. 8. s. a heart that not reth, Prov. 13. 1. s. seeketh wisdom, uneth not, Prov. 14. 6. judgments are prepared for s., Prov. 19. 29. when s. is punished, simple, Prov. 21. 11. the s. is abomination, Prov. 24. 9. **SCORNFUL.**—Ps. 11; Prov. 29. 8; Isa. 28. 14. **SCORNING.**—Drink up s., Job 34. 7. delight in s., Prov. 1. 22. [Ezek. 2. 6. **SCORPTIONS.**—Among s. be not afraid, give power to tread on s., Luke 10. 19. **SCOURGE.**—I shall stir up s., Isa. 10. 26. overflowing s. shall pass, Isa. 28. 15, 18. **SCOURGE.**—Will s. in th. syn., Matt. 10. 17. some of them shall go to s., Matt. 23. 34. Lord s. every son whom, Heb. 12. 6. **SCOURGING.**—Acts 22. 24; Heb. 11. 38. **SCORDE.**—Pen of s. in vain, Jer. 8. 8. where is s., Isa. 33. 18; 1 Cor. 1. 20. not as the s., Matt. 7. 20; Mark 1. 22. s. instructed unto king, Matt. 13. 52. and Pharisees sit in s. seat, Matt. 23. 2. voo to you a s., Mark 23. 13, 14, 15, 23, 25, 27. beware of s., Mark 12. 38; Luke 20. 46. **SCORP.**—1 Sam. 17. 20; Matt. 10. 10; Luke 22. 35. **SCRIPTURE.**—s. must be fulfilled, Mark s. cannot be broken, John 10. 35. [14. 49. mighty in the s., Acts 18. 24. what saith s.? Rom. 4. 3, 11, 2; Gal. 3. 30. from child hast known s., 2 Tim. 3. 15. s. is by inspiration of God, 2 Tim. 3. 16. no s. is of private inter., 2 Pet. 1. 20. as they do also other s., 2 Pet. 3. 16. **SCROLL.**—Isa. 34. 4; Rev. 6. 14. **SEA.**—Am I c. s.? Job 7. 12. the s. calth, it is not with me, Job 23. 12. this great wide s., Ps. 104. 25. that go down to s., Job 107. 23. he gave to s. his decree, Job 8. 29. waters cover a s., Isa. 11. 9; Hab. 2. 14. at my rebuke I dry up the s., Isa. 50. 2. like the troubled s., Isa. 57. 20. s. obey him, Matt. 8. 27; Mark 4. 39, 41. before throne was a s., Rev. 4. 6. I saw a s. of glass, Rev. 15. 2. and there was no more s., Rev. 21. 1. **SEAL.**—Set to his s. that God is true, John 3. 33. s. of righteousness, Rom. 4. 11. having this s. the Lord, 2 Tim. 2. 19. having the s. of the living God, Rev. 7. 2. **SEALED.**—s. in a bag, Job 14. 17. him hath God the Father s., John 6. 27. who hath s. us, 2 Cor. 1. 22. ye were s. with Holy Spirit, Eph. 1. 13. whereby ye are s. unto day, Eph. 4. 30. **SEAM.**—Without s., John 6. 23. **SEARCH.**—A diligence, Ps. 64. 6, 7, 6. not found it by secret s., Gal. 3. 24. **SEARCH.**—Sh. not G. a this out? Ps. 44. 21. s. me, and know my heart, Ps. 139. 23. honour of kings to s. out, Prov. 25. 7. for men to s. their own glory, Prov. 25. 27. I the Lord s. heart, Jer. 17. 10. ye shall s. for me with heart, Jer. 29. 13. let us s. our ways, Lam. 3. 40. none did s. nor seek, Ezek. 34. 6. s. scriptures, John 8. 29. [1 Cor. 2. 10. **SEARCHED.**—Cause I know not i. a. out. O Lord, thou hast s. me, Ps. 139. 1. Bereans s. the scriptures, Acts 17. 11. prophets s. diligently, 1 Pet. 1. 10. **SEARCHETH.**—The Lord s. all hearts, 1 Chron. 28. 9. and he s. out all perfection, Job 23. 3. that s. the heart knoweth, Rom. 8. 27. the Spirit s. all things, 1 Cor. 2. 10. I am he which s. reins, Rev. 2. 23. [11. 7. **SEARCHING.**—Canst by s. and God? Job no s. of his understanding, Isa. 40. 28.

what time **THE Spirit of Christ**, 1 Pet. 1. 11.
 thing a s. to do, anything a s., Eccl. 3. 1.
 killing for a s. to rejoice, John 5. 35.
 convenient s. I will call, Acts 24. 25.
 stout in s. and out of s., 2 Tim. 4. 2.
REASONS.—For signs, and s., Gen. 1. 14.
 appointed moon for s., Ps. 104. 19.
 lengthen times and the s., Dan. 2. 21.
 out for ye in their s., Matt. 21. 41.
 not for ye to be fruitful, s., Acts 7. 17.
REASONED.—Mark 9. 50; Luke 14. 34.
 Col. 4. 6.
EAT.—That I might come to his s. 1 John
 4. of the scornful, Ps. 1. 1.
 charissies sit in Moses' s., Matt. 23. 2.
 when Satan's s., Rev. 2. 13.
EATS.—Love s., Matt. 23. 6.
 and they from their L., Luke 1. 62.
 up, upmost s., Luke 11. 20, 49, 20.
 our-and-twenty s., Rev. 4. 4.
SECRET.—Come not into their s., Gen.
 at thou heard s. of God? Job 15. 8.
 when s. of G. was upon taber., Job 29. 4.
 of Lord with them that fear, Ps. 25. 14.
 s. of tabernacle hide me, Ps. 27. 5.
 when I was wrought in s., Ps. 139. 15.
 is with righteous, Prov. 3. 32.
 discover not a s. to another, Prov. 25. 9.
 of spoken in s., Isa. 45. 19, 48. 16.
 Father which seeth in s., Matt. 6. 4.
 Father which is in s., Matt. 6. 6, 13.
 no man doeth any thing in s., John 7. 4.
 I said nothing, John 18. 20.
 of them in s., Eph. 5. 12.
SECRET.—s. things belong unto the L.
 v's thing, Eccl. 12. 14. [Deut. 29. 29]
 s. from foundation, Matt. 13. 35.
 Rom. 16. 25.
SECRETS.—Show these s. of wisdom, John
 knoweth s. of heart, Ps. 44. 21.
 revealer revealeth s., Prov. 11. 13, 20, 1.
 with s., Dan. 2. 35, 47.
 shall judge the s., Rom. 2. 16.
 us are s. of his heart, 1 Cor. 14. 25.
SECRETLY.—A thing s. brought me, Jo
 as a lion, Ps. 10. 9.
 in a pavilion, Ps. 31. 20.
 discipline, but s., John 19. 38.
SECT.—Acts 5. 17, 15. 5.
 of the Pharisees, Acts 24. 5.
 of the Pharisees, our religion, Acts 23. 1.
 everywhere spoken against, Acts 23. 2.
SECURE.—Tum pravoko God are s., Job
 dwelleth s., Prov. 3. 29.
SEDITION.—A mover of s., Acts 24. 5.
 works of the flesh are s., Gal. 5. 20.
SEDUCE.—H live, my people, Ezek. 13. 1.
 signs and wonders to s., Mark 13. 22.
 to seduce, Rev. 2. 20.
SEDUCERS.—s. wax worse, 2 Tim. 3. 13.
SEED.—s., spirits, 1 Tim. 4. 1. [3]
SEED.—Sh. no man s. me and live, Eccl. 3.
 shall s. him, but not now, Num. 24. 17.
 s. him not, Job 9. 11.
 In my flesh shall I, God, Job 19. 26, 27.
 come and s. the works of God, Ps. 66. 5.
 that shall s. Lord shall not s., Ps. 94. 7.
 they shall s. thy, not s., Ps. 115. 5, 135. 1.
 Jer. 5. 21; Ezek. 12. 12; Matt. 1. 1.
 Mark 8. 18.
 to s. what shall be after him, Eccl. 3. 22.
 lest they s. with their eyes, Isa. 6. 10.
 the eyes of them that s., Isa. 32. 3.
 thine eyes shall s. the king, Isa. 33. 17.
 he shall s. his seed, Isa. 53. 10.
 hall s. God, Matt. 5. 1.
 and seeing ye shall s., Matt. 13. 14.
 lest they s. with their eyes, Matt. 13. 15.
 blessed are your eyes, they, s., Matt. 13.
 many have desired to s. those things
 s., Matt. 13. 17; Luke 10. 23.
 s. thou to that, Matt. 27. 4.
 not s. death, before seen C., Luke 2. 34.
 that shall s. shall not s., and Luke 8.
 desire to s. and ye sh. not, Luke 17. 3.
 here, or s. there, Luke 17. 23.
 come and s., John 1. 39, 46, 11. 34; R.
 6. 1, 3, 5, 7.
 thou shalt s. greater things, John 1. 50.
 he cannot s. kingdom of God, John 3. 3.
 shall not s. life, John 3. 36.
 Abraham rejoiced to s. my day, John 8.
 that shall s. s. might s., John 9. 3.
 s. we would s. Jesus, John 12. 21.
 I will s. you again, John 16. 22.
 no man can s. God, Heb. 12. 14.
 though now ye s. him not, 1 Pet. 1. 8.
 we shall s. him as he is, 1 John 3. 8.
SEED.—In Isaac thy s. called, Gen. 28.
 Heb. 11. 18.
 their s. is established in Job 21. 8.
 that shall s. s. of, Ps. 22. 23.
 s. shall s. thee, it shall be, Ps. 22.
 s. shall s. inherit earth, Ps. 25. 13.
SEEN seen his s. begirding bread, Ps. 37.

erpient precious s., Ps. 126. 6.
 of evil-doers, Isa. 1. 4, 14. 20.
 ly s., shall be the substance, Isa. 6. 13.
 L. all s. of Israel be justified, Isa. 45. 25.
 s. shall prolong days, Isa. 53. 10.
 at it may give s. to sower, Isa. 53. 10.
 planted thee a right s., Jer. 2. 21.
 m. seek ye goodly s., Mat. 2. 15.
 ye are the children of Mat., 13. 38.
 e s. is the word of God, Luke 8. 11. [2.
 s. of, D. John 7. 42; Rom. 1. 3; 2.
 cept Lord had left us s. s., Rom. 9. 29.
 s. his own body, 1 Cor. 15. 38.
 to sower, 2 Cor. 9. 10.
 thy s., which is Christ, Gal. 3. 16.
 not, not come, 1 Pet. 1. 23.
 faith in him, 1 John 3. 9.
 ED, TIME.—Gen. 8. 22.
 EEK.—Not s. as of many, Gal. 3. 16.
 EEK.—s. him with all thy heart, Deut.
 4. 29. [Ch.
 thou s. him, he will be found, 1 Chron.
 prepare heart to s., 2 Chron. 19. 3, 30. 16.
 e s. your God, Jer. 29. 23.
 ye for good, 2 Tim. Ezra 8. 2.
 would s. unto God, Job 5. 8.
 thou wouldst s. unto God, Job 8. 5.
 icked will not s. after God, Pa. 10. 4.
 out his wickedness till thou, Pa. 10. 15.
 any that did s. God, Pa. 14. 2, 53. 2.
 say till I s. after, Ps. 27. 4.
 my face, thy face, L. will I s., Ps. 27.
 our heart shall live that s. G., Pa. 69. 3.
 will s., thy good, Pa. 122. 9.
 those that s. me early, Prov. 8. 17.
 him my soul loveth, Cant. 3. 2.
 judgment, Isa. 1. 17.
 should not s. Gentiles s., Isa. 8. 1.
 to shall Gentiles s., Isa. 11. 9.
 said not, s. ye me in vain, Isa. 45. 19.
 ye the Lord, while, Isa. 55. 6.
 et they s. me daily, Isa. 58. 2.
 e shall s. me, and find me, Jer. 29. 13.
 seek great things s. s. them not, Jer. 45. 1.
 will s. that which was lost, Ezek. 34. 5.
 unto God, to s. by prayer, Dan. 9. 3.
 ye shall s. me, Amos 5. 14.
 good and not evil, Amos 5. 14.
 o s. the word of the Lord, Amos 8. 12.
 whence shall I s. comforters? Nah. 3. 7.
 ye the Lord, Zeph. 2. 7.
 they shall s. the law, Mal. 2. 7.
 these things Lo Gentiles s., Matt. 6. 32.
 ye first the kingdom of God, Matt. 6. 33.
 and, ye shall read, Matt. 7. 7.
 ye shall s. for them, 1 Cor. 13. 37.
 many will s. to enter in, Luke 13. 24.
 doth she not s. diligently? Luke 15. 8.
 cho Son of man is come to s., Luke 19. 1.
 s. not mine own will, John 5. 30.
 ye s. me, not because ye saw, John 6. 2.
 ye shall s. me, not find me, John 7. 34.
 ye shall s. me, die in your sins, John 8. 12.
 ye shall s. me, ye shall see the truth, Jer.
 23. 8, 50.
 to them who s. for glory, Rom. 12. 3.
 let no man s. his own, 1 Cor. 10. 24.
 s. not yours, but you, 2 Cor. 12. 14.
 hall s. their own things, Phil. 2. 21.
 s. those things that are above, Col. 3. 1.
 they s. a country, Heb. 11. 14.
 have no city, but we s. one, Heb. 13. 14.
 ye shall s. me, 1 Pet. 5. 8.
 SEEKETH.—At that s. the truth, Jer.
 Zion, whom no man s. after, Jer. 30. 17.
 that s. findeth, Matt. 7. 8; Luke 11. 10.
 Father s. that to worship, John 4. 23.
 none that s. after God, Rom. 3. 11.
 charity s. not her own, 1 Cor. 13. 5.
 SEEM.—s. it but a small thing? Num. 1.
 way which is right, Prov. 14. 12, 16. 25.
 ye shall s. the face of, 1 Pet. 3. 8.
 their words s. idle tales, Luke 11. 11.
 if s. to be wise, let him, 1 Cor. 3. 18.
 who s. somewhat, Gal. 2. 6.
 lest any s. to come short, Heb. 4. 1.
 if any s. to be religious, Jas. 1. 26.
 SEEMLY.—Note for fool, Prov. 19. 10, 2.
 SEEN.—These have I s. righteous, Gen.
 1. 31.
 that which I face to face, Gen. 32. 30.
 that I have seen, Job 42. 5.
 all this have I s. and, Eccl. 8. 9.
 who hath s. such things? Isa. 66. 8.
 it was never so in Israel, Matt. 9. 35.
 we have s. strange things, Luke 5. 26.
 no man hath s. God, John 1. 18.
 nor s. his shape, John 5. 37.
 not that any man s. Father, John 6. 46.
 speak that I have s., John 8. 38.
 he that hath seen, John 8. 57.
 hath s. me hath seen the Father, John 1.
 have s. and hated both me, John 15. 2.
 speak things we have s., Acts 4. 20.
 have I not s. the Lord? 1 Cor. 9. 1.
 we look not at things, 2 Cor. 4. 18.

eyes ye heard and s. do, Phil. 4. 9.
 how no man hath s., 1 Tim. 6. 16.
 saying not s. ye love, 1 Pet. 1. 8.
 that we have s., 1 John 1. 1. 3.
EEST.—Thou God s. me, Gen. 16. 13.
 thou as man seest? Job 10. 4.
 e fasted, thou s. not? Isa. 58. 3.
EETH.—L. s. not as man s., 1 Sam. 10.
 self s. me no more, John 14. 19.
ELF-WISE.—me thy birth-right, 2 Pet. 2. 10.
 shab did s. himself to, 1 Kings 21. 25.
 people for nought, Ps. 44. 12.
 blessing on his corn, Prov. 11. 26.
 one, that we may s. corn, Amos 8. 5.
 e s. all and buyeth field, Matt. 13. 44.
 that thou hast, Matt. 19. 21; Mark
 21. 1; Luke 12. 33, 18. 22.
 o ye to them that s., Matt. 25. 9.
 garnish with b. and w., Luke 22. 36.
EMBERS.—Ps. 105. 22.
END.—God shall s. his angel, Gen. 24.
 by him thou wilt s., Ex. 4. 13.
 e shall s. from heaven, Ps. 57. 3.
 doth s. out his voice, Ps. 63. 33.
 whom shall I s.? I said, s., Isa. 6. 8.
 e shall s. them a Saviour, Isa. 19. 20.
 labourers, Matt. 9. 38; Luke 10. 2.
 behold, I s. you a sheep, Matt. 9. 16.
 son of man, who shall s. come forth, Ps.
 139. 3. s. forth as lumps, Luke 10. 3.
 Lazarus, Luke 16. 14.
ENAR.—L. s. in my name, John 14. 26.
 even so s. I you, John 20. 21.
ENSENES.—s. exercised to, Heb. 5. 14.
SENTIAL.—Jas. 3. 15; Jude 19.
SENSE.—G. and his Spirit s. me, Isa. 48.
 have not s. these prophets, Jer. 23.
 us my Father hath s. me, John 20. 21.
 s. me, I shall s. come forth, Ps. 139.
 is in the lips of king, Prov. 16. 15.
 s. not executed speedily, Eccl. 8. 11.
 now also will I give s., Jer. 4. 12.
 we had the s. of death, 2 Cor. 1. 9.
SEPARATE.—The Nazarete shall s.
 self, Num. 6. 3.
 Lord shall s. him unto evil, Deut. 29.
 s. yours. from people of land, Ezra 10.
 them as a shepherd, Matt. 25. 32.
 s. me, John 14. 20. s. me, 22. 3.
 s. me Barnabas and Saul, Acts 13. 2.
 who shall s. us from Christ? Rom. 8.
 nothing be able to s. us, Rom. 8. 39.
 be ye s., 2 Cor. 6. 17.
 s. from sinners, Heb. 7. 26.
 they who s. themself, Jude 19. (Prov.
SEPARATED.—Poor is s. from his me.
 Lord s. me from his people, Isa. 56. 3.
 s. to the gospel of God, Rom. 1. 1.
 s. from the world, 1 John 2. 15.
SEPARATE.—S. s. friends, Prov. 11.
SEPARATION.—Days of s. holy, Num.
 water of s., Num. 19. 9, 13, 20.
 purified with the water of s., Num. 3.
 a wall to make a s., Ezek. 42. 20.
SEPULCHRE.—Throat an open s., Ps.
 are like to whited s., Matt. 23. 27.
 s. of the prophets, Luke 11. 47, 48.
SERPENT.—HMS. Isa. 6. 2, 6.
 s. beguiled me, Gen. 3. 13; 2 Cor. 11.
 Dan shall be a s. by the way, Gen. 4.
 s. of brass, Num. 21. 8, 9.
 Hezekiah brake: brassen s., 2 Kings 1.
 hand formed crooked s., Job 26. 13.
 like poison of s., Ps. 58. 4.
 sharpened tongues like s., Ps. 140.
 the way of a s. upon a rock, Prov. 3.
 breaketh hedge s. shall bite, Eccl. 10.
 s. shall be at enchantment, Eccl. 1.
 fiery flying s., Job 14. 29, 30. 31.
 the L. shall punish s., crooked s., Isa.
 will he give him s., Rev. 7. 10.
 old s. called devil, Rev. 12. 9, 20. 2.
SERPENTS.—Be wise as s., Matt. 1.
 ye s., how can ye escape? Matt. 13.
 they shall take up s., Luke 16. 18.
 power to tread on s., Mark 10. 19.
SERVANT.—A s. of servants, Gen. 14.
 s. of Israel, 1 Sam. 1. 1.
 the s. is free from sin, Job 3.
 as a s. desireth shadow, Job 30. 2.
 will take Levitiam for a s.? Job 41.
 I am thy s., Ps. 116. 16, 110. 125, 143.
 fool shall be s. to the wise, Prov. 11.
 wise s. shall rule over a son, Prov. 4.
 a s. not corrected with words, Prov.
 who is blind? but my I s. sent? Isa.
 is Israel a s.? Jer. 2. 14.
 O Daniel, s. of living God, Dan. 6. 2.
 s. I shall hiss my master, Mal. 1. 6.
 enough to be as his Lord, Matt. 23.
 good and faithful s. as his Lord, Matt.
 wicked and slothful s., Matt. 25. 26.
 the unprofitable s., Matt. 25. 30.
 s. that knew Lord's will, Luke 12.

of sin, John 8. 34. [2. 38.
 the s. abideth not in house for ever. John
 the s. is not greater, John 13. 16, 15. 20.
 the s. knoweth not what Lord, John 15. 15.
 art called being a s. ? 1 Cor. 7. 21, 22.
 I made myself a s. unto all, 1 Cor. 9. 19.
 no more a s. but a son, Gal. 4. 7.
 he took the form of a s., Phil. 2. 7.
SERVANTS.—a. of the God of heaven,
 Ezra 6. 11.
 he put no trust in his s., Job 4. 18.
 all thy s., Ps. 119. 91.
 repent himself concerning his s., Ps. 135. 14.
 s. on horses, and princes as s., Eccl. 10. 7.
 s. have ruled over us, Lam. 5. 8.
 ye s. of the Most High God, Dan. 3. 26.
 upon s. will I pour Spirit, Joel 2. 29.
 unprofitable s., Luke 17. 10.
 I call you not s., John 15. 15.
 then would my s. fight, John 18. 36.
 on my s. I will pour Spirit, Acts 2. 18.
 these men are s. of God, Acts 16. 17.
 s. are as one who cry, Rom. 6. 16.
 ye were the s. of sin, Rom. 7. 17, 19.
 ye became s. of righteousness, Rom. 6. 18.
 become s. to God, Rom. 6. 22.
 be not ye s. of men, 1 Cor. 7. 23.
 s. be obedient to masters, Eph. 6. 5; Col.
 3. 22; Tit. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 18.
 as s. of Christ, Eph. 6. 6.
 Paul and Timothy s. of Christ, Phil. 1. 1.
 give your s. what is just, Col. 4. 1.
 s. of God, 1 Pet. 2. 16; Rev. 7. 3.
 as s. of God, 1 Cor. 12. 22. 3.
SERVE.—My son, he may s. me, Ex. 4. 23.
 my people, that they may s. me, Ex. 7. 16.
 thou shalt fear Lord and s. him, Deut. 6.
 13; Josh. 22. 5; 1 Sam. 7. 3.
 s. him with perfect heart, 1 Chron. 28. 9.
 Almighty that we s. him? Job 21. 15.
 made me to s. with thy sins, Isa. 43. 24.
 so shall ye s. strangers, Jer. 5. 19.
 to s. him with one consent, Zeph. 3. 9.
 no man s. a two gods, Mal. 6. 24.
 these many years I s. thee, Luke 15. 29.
 if any man s. me, let, John 12. 26.
 that we should not s. sin, Rom. 6. 6.
 with mind i. s. the law of God, Rom. 7. 25.
 by love s. one another, Gal. 5. 13.
 ye s. Lord Christ, Col. 3. 24.
 turned from idols to s. God, 1 Thess. 1. 9.
 from dead works to s. living G., Heb. 9. 14.
 thy s. him in his temple, Rev. 7. 15.
SERVETH.—Him that s. G. and him, Mal.
 1. 10; that s., Luke 22. 27. 13. 18.
SERVICE.—What mean you by this s.?
 Ex. 12. 26.
 to consecrate his s. to L.? 1 Chron. 29. 5.
 that useth neighbour's s., Jer. 22. 13.
 think he doeth God s., John 16. 2.
 is your reasonable s., Rom. 12. 1.
 eye-s., Eph. 6. 6.
 good will doing s. to Lord, Eph. 6. 7.
 to supply your lack of s., Phil. 2. 30.
 if thou wilt work for s., Rev. 2. 18.
SERVING.—L. with humility, Acts 20. 19.
 s. God day and night, Acts 20. 7.
 s. the Lord, Rom. 12. 11.
SET.—I s. before you life, Deut. 30. 15.
 to s. among princes, 1 Sam. 2. 8.
 s. thy words in order, Job 33. 5.
 not afraid if 10,000 s. themselves, Ps. 3. 6.
 I s. Lord always before me, Ps. 16. 8.
 have not s. God before them, Ps. 54. 3.
 he hath s. his love upon me, Ps. 91. 14.
 s. time to favour eyes, Ps. 101. 3.
 s. time to favour is come, Ps. 102. 13.
 he may s. him with princes, Ps. 113. 3.
 s. up from everlasting, Prov. 8. 23.
 s. world in their heart, Eccl. 3. 11.
 God s. one against the other, Eccl. 7. 14.
 I s. before you way of life, Jer. 21. 8.
 judgment was s., Dan. 7. 10.
 no man s. on thee to hurt, Acts 18. 10.
 he s. him at right hand, Eph. 1. 20.
 s. him over all in his, Heb. 2. 12.
 who is on right hand, Heb. 8. 1. 12. 2.
SETTER.—A s. forth of strange gods,
 Acts 17. 18. [21. 14.
SETTLE.—s. it in your hearts, but, Luke
 God strengthen, s. you, 1 Pet. 5. 10.
SETTLED.—Word s. in heaven, Ps. 119. 89.
 before mountains were s., Prov. 8. 25.
 grounded and s., Col. 1. 23. [119. 164.
SEVEN.—s. times a day do I praise, Ps.
 a just man falleth s. times, Prov. 24. 16.
 that s. men that can render, Prov. 26. 18.
 s. times forgiven till s. times, Matt. 18. 21.
 and spirits, Luke 11. 26.
 if brother trespass s. times, Luke 17. 4.
 look out s. men, Acts 6. 3.
 s. churches, Rev. 1. 4.
 s. spirits before throne of God, Rev. 1. 4.
 in right hand s. stars, Rev. 1. 16, 2. 1. 3. 1.
 mystery of s. stars; s. stars are angels of
 s. churches, Rev. 1. 20.

s. eyes, are the s. spirits of God, Rev. 5. 6.
 s. angels, Rev. 15. 1. 6.
SEVEN FOLD.—Vengeance s., Gen. 4. 15.
 render s. into their bosom, Ps. 79. 12.
 he shall restore s., Prov. 6. 31.
 light of the sun shall be s., Isa. 30. 26.
SEVENTY.—Until s. times, Matt. 18. 22.
 Lord appointed s., Luke 10. 1, 17.
SEVER.—Lev. 20. 26; Ezek. 39. 14.
SEVERITY.—Behold s. of G., Rom. 11. 22.
SHADE.—The Lord is thy s., Ps. 121. 5.
SHADOW.—He feeth as a s., Job 14. 2.
 all my misdeeds are as a s., Job 17. 2.
 under s. of wings, Ps. 17. 8. 30. 7, 57. 1, 63. 7.
 abide under s. of Almighty, Ps. 91. 1.
 my days are like a s., Ps. 102. 11.
 days are as a s., Ps. 144. 4; Eccl. 8. 13.
 life he spendeth as a s., Eccl. 6. 12.
 I sat under his s., Cant. 2. 3.
 tabernacle for a s. in day, Isa. 4. 6.
 a s. from heat, Isa. 25. 4, 5.
 trust in the s. of Egypt, Isa. 30. 2.
 s. of a great rock in weary, Isa. 32. 2.
 in s. hand he hid me, Isa. 49. 2. 51. 16.
 under his s. we shall live, Lam. 4. 20.
 that s. of Peter might over, Acts 5. 15.
 s. of things to come, Col. 2. 17.
 having a s. of good things, Heb. 10. 1.
 no s. of turning, Jas. 1. 17.
SHADOWS.—Till s. flee away, Cant. 2. 17.
 s. of the evening, Jer. 6. 4.
SHAFT.—A polished s., Isa. 49. 2.
SHAKE.—Though mountains s., Ps. 46. 3.
 s. the earth, Jer. 4. 7. 16.
 he ariseth to s. earth, Isa. 2. 19, 21.
 I will s. heavens, Isa. 13. 13; Joel 3. 16;
 Hag. 2. 6, 21.
 foundations of the earth do s., Isa. 24. 18.
 s. thyself from the dust, O Jer., Isa. 52. 2.
 I will s. all nations, Jer. 4. 7.
 I s. not the earth only, Heb. 12. 26.
SHAKEN.—When pruned, place was s.,
 Acts 4. 31.
 be not shaken in mind, 2 Thess. 2. 2.
 that which cannot be s., Heb. 12. 27.
SHAKETH.—s. earth out of place, Job 9. 6.
 voice of Lord s. wilderness, Ps. 29. 8.
SHAKING.—A s. of head among, Ps. 44. 14.
 behold a s., Ezek. 37. 7, 38. 19.
SHAMBLER.—1 Cor. 10. 25.
SHAME.—Naked unto their s., Ex. 32. 25.
 how long turn glory to s.? Ps. 4. 2.
 let them be put to s., Ps. 40. 14, 83. 17.
 s. of face covered, Ps. 44. 15, 69. 7.
 put not to s., Ps. 119. 31.
 s. shall be the promotion, Prov. 3. 35.
 a son that caus. s., Prov. 10. 5, 17. 2, 19. 28.
 I hid my face from s. and, Isa. 50. 6.
 for your s. you have double, Isa. 61. 7.
 my days be consumed with s., Jer. 20. 18.
 s. hath covered our faces, Jer. 51. 51.
 many awake, some to s., Dan. 12. 2.
 change their glory into s., Hos. 4. 2.
 the unjust knoweth no s., Zeph. 3. 5.
 I speak to you to s., Acts 5. 41.
 I speak to you, 1 Cor. 6. 5, 15. 34.
 s. to speak of things, Eph. 5. 12.
 whose glory is in their s., Phil. 3. 19.
 and put him to an open s., Heb. 6. 6.
 foaming out their own s., Jude 13.
 that s. of thy nakedness, Rev. 3. 18.
 naked, and they see his s., Rev. 16. 15.
SHAME.—Have s. counsel of poor, Ps. 14. 6.
 I write not to you, 1 Cor. 4. 14.
SHAMEFULNESS.—1 Tim. 2. 9.
SHAMEFULLY.—s. entreat, 1 Thess. 2. 2.
SHAPE.—Luke 3. 22; John 5. 37.
SHAPEN.—I was s. in iniquity, Ps. 51. 5.
SHARP.—s. as a two-edged sword, Prov.
 the contention was so s., Acts 15. 39. [54.
SHARPEN.—Enemy s. his eyes, Job 10. 9.
 they s. their tongues, Ps. 140. 3.
SHARPNESS.—2 Cor. 13. 7.
SHEAVES.—Bringing s. w. him, Ps. 126. 6.
 that he bindeth s. his bosom, Ps. 129. 7.
 I shall rather them as s., Mic. 4. 12.
SHEATH.—Dr. sword out of s., Ezek. 21. 3.
 cause it to return into his s.? Ezek. 21. 30.
 put up thy sword into s., John 18. 11.
SHED.—Whose s. man's blood, Gen. 9. 6.
 is s. for remission of sins, Matt. 26. 28.
 he hath s. forth this, Acts 2. 33.
 love of God s. in our hearts, Rom. 4. 5.
 which he s. on us through J. C., Tit. 3. 6.
 without s. of blood is no, Heb. 9. 22.
 Num. 27. 17; 1 Kings 22. 17; 2 Chron.
 18. 16; Matt. 9. 36; Mark 6. 34.
 took from following s., 2 Sam. 7. 8.
 these s., what have they done? 2 Sam. 24. 17.
 given us like s. for meat, Ps. 44. 11.
 like s. are laid in the grave, Ps. 49. 14.
 we are s. of his hand, Ps. 95. 7, 100. 3.
 astray like a lost s., Ps. 119. 176.
 we like s. have gone astray, Isa. 53. 6.
 as s. before shearers dumb, Isa. 53. 7.

like s. for slaughter, Jer. 12. 3.
 my people hath been lost s., Jer. 50. 6.
 I will search my s., Ezek. 34. 11. 12.
 and s. scattered, Zech. 13. 7; Matt. 26. 31.
 Mark 14. 27.
 to lost s. of house of Is., Matt. 10. 6, 15. 24.
 as s. midst of wolves, Matt. 10. 16.
 how much man better than s.? Matt. 12. 12.
 shall set s. on right hand, Matt. 25. 33.
 s. hear voice, John 10. 3. 27.
 the s. follow, John 10. 4.
 I knew my s., John 10. 14.
 other s. I have, John 10. 16.
 led as s. to slaughter, Acts 8. 32.
 were as s. going astray, 1 Pet. 2. 23.
SHEET.—Acts 10. 11, 11. 5.
SEELTER.—Been s. for me, Ps. 61. 3.
SHEPHERD.—The Lord is my s., Ps. 23. 1.
 give ear, O S. of Israel, Ps. 80. 1.
 words given from one s., Eccl. 12. 11.
 shall feed his flock like a s., Isa. 40. 11.
 L. saith of Cyrus, he is my s., Isa. 44. 28.
 keep him as s. doth flock, Jer. 31. 10.
 because no s., Ezek. 34. 5. 8; Zech. 10. 2.
 s. seeketh out flock, sheep, Ezek. 34. 12.
 I will set up one s. over them, Ezek. 34. 23.
 as s. laketeth out mouth of, Amos 3. 12.
 woe to idle s., Zech. 11. 17.
 s. giveth life for his sheep, John 10. 11.
 I am good s., John 10. 14.
 that great S. of sheep, Heb. 13. 20.
 now returned unto the s., 1 Pet. 2. 25.
 when the chief S. shall appear, 1 Pet. 5. 4.
SHEPHERDS.—Nor s. make folds, Isa. 13.
 s. that cannot understand, Isa. 56. 11. [20.
 I will set up s. over them, Jer. 23. 4.
 s. caused them to go astray, Jer. 50. 6.
 the s. fed themselves, Ezek. 34. 8.
SHEW.—See SHOW.
SHEW-BREAD.—David did eat s.-b., Matt.
 wherein was the s.-b., Heb. 9. 2. [12. 4.
SHIELD.—Thy s. and reward, Gen. 15. 1.
 G. of thy holy, Deut. 33. 29.
 Lord is our s., Ps. 33. 20. 33. 15, 84. 9.
 Lord God is sun and s., Ps. 84. 11.
 his truth shall be thy s., Ps. 91. 4.
 s. to them that trust him, Prov. 30. 5.
 above all taking s. of faith, Eph. 6. 16.
SHIELDS.—s. of earth belong to God, Ps.
SHILOH.—Till s. come, Gen. 49. 10. [47. 9.
SHINE.—L. made his face s., Num. 6. 25.
 s. on counsel of wicked? Job 10. 3.
 cause his face to s. upon us, Ps. 67. 1, 80.
 3. 7; 19; Dan. 9. 17.
 dwell between cherubim s. forth, Ps. 80. 1.
 oil to make his face to s., Ps. 104. 15.
 make thy face s. upon ser., Ps. 119. 135.
 that be wise, shall s. as stars, Dan. 12. 3.
 the righteous s. forth as sun, Matt. 13. 43.
 among whom ye s. as, Phil. 2. 15.
SHINED.—Out of Zion, G. hath s., Ps. 50. 2.
 upon them hath light s., Isa. 9. 2.
 God hath s. in our hearts, 2 Cor. 4. 6.
SHINETH.—The light is dark, John 1. 5.
 the true light now s., 1 John 2. 8.
 countenance as the sun s., Rev. 1. 16.
SHIPS.—Passed as the swift s., Job 9. 26.
 there go the s., Ps. 104. 26.
 that go down to sea in s., Ps. 107. 23.
 she is like merchant s., Prov. 31. 14.
 the s. though they be great, Jas. 3. 4.
SHIPWRECK.—Thrice suffered s., 2 Cor.
 concern faith made, 1 Tim. 1. 19. [11. 25.
SHOOT.—They s. out lip, Ps. 22. 7.
 God shall s. at them, Ps. 64. 7.
SHORT.—Light s. bec. of dark, Job 17. 12.
 come s. of glory, Rom. 3. 23.
 s. work L. will make on earth, Rom. 9. 28.
SHORTENED.—Days hast thou s., Ps. 89.
 45, 102. 23.
 years of wicked shall be s., Prov. 10. 27.
 except those days be s., Matt. 24. 22.
SHOUT.—s. of king among, Num. 23. 21.
 what meaneth great s. of 1 Sam. 6. 6.
 God is gone up with a s., Ps. 47. 5.
 Lord descend with a s., 1 Thess. 4. 16.
SHOUT.—s. to G. with triumph, Ps. 47. 1.
 s. thou inhabitant of Zion, Isa. 12. 6.
 s. ye lower parts of earth, Isa. 44. 23.
 when I s. he shutteth, Lam. 3. 8.
 s., O Israel, be glad, Zeph. 3. 14.
 s., O daughter of Jerusalem, Zech. 9. 9.
SHOW.—Walketh in vain, Ps. 39. 6.
 to make a s. in flesh, Gal. 6. 12.
 made s. of them openly, Col. 2. 15.
 have s. of wisdom, Col. 2. 23.
SHOW.—s. thyself a man, 1 Kings 2. 2.
 who will s. us any good? Ps. 4. 6.
 s. me thy ways, O Lord, Ps. 25. 4.
 I will s. salvation of God, Ps. 50. 23.
 to s. that the Lord is upright, Ps. 92. 15.
 God who s. us light, Ps. 118. 27.
 remember, s. yourself man, Isa. 46. 8.
 s. forth the praises of the Lord, Isa. 60. 6.
 he hath s. thee, O man, Micah 6. 8.
 s. greet things God hath done, Luke 8. 30.

he will a. greater works, John 5. 20.
 s. Son all things, John 5. 20.
 if thou do these things s. thyself, John 7. 4.
 he will s. you things to come, John 16. 13.
 ye s. us way of salvation, Acts 16. 17.
 ye do s. the Lord's death, 1 Cor. 11. 26.
 s. myself approved to God, 2 Tim. 2. 15.
 s. they faith without, Jas. 2. 18.
 s. forth praises of him, 1 Pet. 2. 9.
SHOWERS.—Speech distill as s., Deut. 32. 2.
 makest earth soft with s., Ps. 65. 10.
 as s., that water earth, Ps. 72. 6.
 the s. have been withholden, Jer. 3. 3.
 can the heavens give s. ? Jer. 14. 22.
 s. of blessing, Ezek. 34. 26.
 as s. on grass, Micah 5. 7.
 Lord shall give them s., Zech. 10. 1.
SERIMES.—Made s. of s., Acts 19. 24.
SEUT.—Lord s. him in, Gen. 7. 16.
 who hath s. up the sea? Job 33. 8.
 hath he s. up tender mercies? Ps. 77. 9.
 I am s. up, I cannot, Ps. 88. 3; Jer. 36. 5.
 s. their eyes lest they see, Isa. 6. 10.
 open and none shall s., Isa. 22. 22.
 gates not s. by day, Isa. 60. 11; Rev. 21. 25.
 ye s. up kingdom of heaven, Matt. 23. 13.
 s. us unto the faith, Gal. 3. 23.
SHUTTE.—s. eyes fr. seeing, Isa. 33. 15.
 when I cry he s. out prayer, Lam. 3. 8.
 no man s. and s., no man open, Rev. 3. 7.
SHUTTLE.—A weaver's s., Job 7. 6.
SICK.—Stricken me, and I was not s.,
 Prov. 23. 33.
 princes made him s. with, Hos. 7. 5.
 offer the s., is it not evil? Mal. 1. 8.
 I was s. and ye visited me, Matt. 25. 36.
 he whom thou lovest is s., John 11. 3.
 is any s. let him call elders, Jas. 5. 14.
 prayer of faith shall save s., Jas. 5. 15.
SICKLY.—Many are s., 1 Cor. 11. 30. [17].
SICKNESS.—Himself bare our s., Matt. 8.
 this s. not unto death, John 11. 4.
SICKLE.—Put ye in s., Joel 3. 13.
 thrust in thy s., Rev. 14. 16, 18, 19.
SIDE.—The Lord is on my s., Ps. 118. 6.
 if he had not been L. on s., Ps. 124. 1. 2.
SIFT.—s. nation with sieve, Isa. 30. 28.
 I will s. Israel as corn 14, Amos 9. 9.
 Satan desired to s. you, Luke 22. 31.
SIGH.—Men that s., Ezek. 9. 4.
SIGHING.—My s. cometh before feat, Job
 for s. of needy will I arise, Ps. 125. 5. [34].
 let s. of the prisoner come, Ps. 79. 11.
SIGHT.—See this great s., Ex. 3. 3.
 so it seemed good in thy s., Matt. 11. 23.
 fearful s. shall there be, Luke 21. 11.
 walk by faith, not by s., 2 Cor. 5. 7.
SIGN.—Ask thee s. of the Lord, Isa. 7. 11.
 Lord himself shall give you s., Isa. 7. 14.
 for an everlasting s., Isa. 55. 13.
 I have set thee for s. to Israel, Ezek. 12. 6.
 we would see s., Matt. 12. 38.
 no s. be given, but s., Matt. 12. 39.
 what the s. of thy coming? Matt. 24. 3.
 then appear s. of Son of man, Matt. 24. 30.
 s. to be spoken against, Luke 2. 34.
 for Jews require a s., 1 Cor. 1. 22.
 I saw another s. in heaven, Rev. 15. 1.
SIGNS.—For s. and seasons, Gen. 1. 14.
 set up ensigns for s., Ps. 74. 4.
 shewed his s. among them, Ps. 105. 27.
 I and children are s. Dan. 4. 18.
 how great his s. ? Dan. 4. 3.
 not discern s. of times? Matt. 16. 3.
 confirming the word with s., Mark 16. 20.
 except ye see s. and wonders, John 4. 48.
 that s. may be done by name, Acts 4. 30.
 through mighty s. and, Rom. 15. 9.
SIGNIFY.—s. by what death he should
 glorify God, John 12. 23, 18. 32, 21. 19.
 Holy Ghost s. that the way, Heb. 9. 8.
 searching what Spirit did s., 1 Pet. 1. 11.
SILENCE.—Before me, was s., Job 4. 16.
 when I kept s., Ps. 32.
 I was dumb with s., Ps. 39. 2.
 my soul almost dwelt in s., Ps. 94. 17.
 there was s. in heaven, Rev. 8. 1.
SILENT.—Wicked shall be s., 1 Sam. 2. 9.
 I cry in night, am not s., Ps. 22. 2.
 he not s. to me, Ps. 28. 1.
 sing praise to thee, not be s., Ps. 30. 12.
 let wicked be s. in grave, Ps. 31. 17.
 sit thou s. and get thee, Isa. 47. 5.
 be s., O all flesh, before Lord, Zech. 2. 13.
SILEX.—I will s. to the Lord, Eccl. 15. 1.
 18. 12.
SILVER.—Made s. to be as stones, 1 Kings
 filled houses with s., Job 3. 15.
 thou shalt have plenty of s., Job 22. 25.
 though he heap up s. as dust, Job 27. 16.
 words of Lord, pure as s., Ps. 12. 6.
 hast tried us, as s. is tried, Ps. 68. 10.
 of wisdom is better than s., Prov. 3. 14.
 receive instruction, and not s., Prov. 8. 10.
 get understanding rather than s., Prov. 16. 16.
 ending pot is for s. and the, Prov. 17. 3.

that loveth s., Eccl. 5. 10.
 thy s. is become dross, Isa. 1. 22.
 reprobate s. shall men call, Jer. 6. 30.
 that we may buy the poor for s., Amos 8. 6.
SIMILITUDE.—s. of L. shall he behold,
 but saw no s., Deut. 4. 15, 16. [Num. 12. 8].
 I have used s. of an ox, Ps. 105. 20.
 I have used s. by ministry, Hos. 12. 10.
 after s. of Adam's transgress., Rom. 5. 14.
 after s. of Melchisedec, Heb. 7. 1b.
 made after s. of God, Jas. 3. 9.
SIMPLE.—Maketh wise the s., Ps. 19. 7.
 the Lord preserveth the s., Ps. 116. 6.
 give understanding to s., Ps. 119. 130.
 O ye s., understand wisdom, Prov. 8. 5.
 wisdom is s. let him turn, Prov. 9. 4, 18.
 s. believeth every word, Prov. 14. 15.
 s. pass on are punished, Prov. 22. 3, 27. 12.
 fair speeches deceive s., Rom. 16. 18. [27].
SIMPLICITY.—How long love s. Prov. 1.
 in s. had conversation, 2 Cor. 1. 12.
 corrupted from s. in Christ, 2 Cor. 11. 3.
SIN.—s. Hath at door, Gen. 4. 7.
 our father died in his own s., Num. 27. 3.
 you s. will find you out, Num. 23. 23.
 every man be put to death for his own s.,
 Deut. 24. 16; 2 Kings 14. 6.
 thou searchest after my s., Job 10. 6.
 make me to know my s., Job 13. 23.
 blessed whose s. is covered, Ps. 32. 1.
 my s. is ever before me, Ps. 51. 3.
 s. is a reproach to any people, Prov. 14. 34.
 thy s. is purged, Isa. 6. 7.
 that they may add s. to s., Isa. 30. 3.
 make soul an offering for s., Isa. 53. 10.
 he bare s. of many, Isa. 53. 12.
 remember thy s. no more, Jer. 31. 34.
 they eat up s. of people, Hos. 4. 8.
 all s. shall be forgiven, Matt. 12. 31.
 taketh away s. of world, John 1. 29.
 he that is without s., John 8. 7.
 therefore your s. remaineth, John 9. 41.
 they had not s., John 15. 22, 24.
 our Father will forgive s., John 16. 8, 9.
 delivered me hath greater, John 19. 11.
 lay not s. to their charge, Acts 7. 60.
 Jews and Gentiles under s., Rom. 3. 9.
 s. entered world, death by s., Rom. 5. 12.
 till the law s. was in the world, Rom. 5. 13.
 shall we continue in s. ? Rom. 6. 1.
 s. shall not have dominion, Rom. 6. 14.
 s. by commandment slew me, Rom. 7. 11.
 s. that dwelleth in me, Rom. 7. 17, 20.
 whatso. is not of faith, Rom. 14. 23.
 made him be s. for us, 2 Cor. 5. 21.
 man of s. be revealed, 2 Thess. 2. 3.
 yet without s., Heb. 4. 15.
 he appeared to put away s., Heb. 9. 26.
 s. when finished, bringeth death, Jas. 1. 15.
 doeth not good, to him it is s., Jas. 4. 17.
 who did no s., 1 Pet. 2. 22.
 say we have no s. we deceive, 1 John 1. 8.
 s. is transgression of the law, 1 John 3. 4.
 no s. in him is no s., 1 John 3. 10.
 there is a s. unto death, 1 John 5. 16.
 all unrighteousness is s., 1 John 5. 17.
SIN.—Do this, and s. aga. G. ? Gen. 39. 9.
 did not Job s. with his lips, Job 2. 10.
 if I s. thou markest me, Job 10. 14.
 stand in awe, and s. not, Ps. 4. 4.
 that I s. not with tongue, Ps. 39. 1.
 now they s. more and more, Hos. 13. 2.
 s. no more, lest worse, John 5. 14. 8. 11.
 who did s., this man or parents? John 9. 2.
 shall we s. not under law? Rom. 6. 15.
 s. ag. brethren, s. ag. Christ, 1 Cor. 8. 12.
 awake and s. not, 1 Cor. 15. 34.
 if we s. wilfully after, Heb. 10. 26.
 and if any man s., 1 John 2. 1.
 cannot s. because he is, 1 John 3. 9.
SINCERE.—Phil. 1. 10; 1 Pet. 2. 2.
SINCERITY.—Serve L. in s., Josh. 24. 14.
 with unfeigned heart, 1 Cor. 5. 8.
 as of s., 2 Cor. 1. 12.
 as of s. in the sight of God, 2 Cor. 2. 17.
 them that love L. J. in s., Eph. 6. 24.
 in doctrine shewing s., Titus 2. 7.
SINews.—Fenced with s., Job 10. 11.
SINFUL.—Ah s. nation, Isa. 1. 4.
 s. generation, Mark 8. 38.
 for I am a man, O Lord, Luke 5. 8.
 delivered into hands of s. men, Luke 24. 7.
 sin become exceeding s., Rom. 7. 13.
 in likeness of s. flesh, Rom. 8. 3.
SING.—I will s. to the Lord, Eccl. 15. 1.
 Judg. 5. 3; Ps. 13. 6. [Isa. 12. 5].
 s. to the Lord, Eccl. 15. 1; Ps. 24. 9, 15. 1.
 spring up, well, s. ye to it, Num. 21. 17.
 s. unto him, s. psalms, 1 Chron. 16. 9.
 I caused widow's heart s., Job 29. 13.
 s. of righteousness, Ps. 51. 14, 145. 7.
 s. forth honour of his name, Ps. 66. 2.
 I will s. of mercy and judgment, Ps. 101. 1.
 I will s. to the Lord as long as, Ps. 104. 33.
 s. to him, s. psalms unto him, Ps. 105. 2.
 s. one of the songs of Zion, Ps. 137. 3.

the righteous s. and rejoice, Prov. 29. 6.
 and s. ye that dwell in dust, Isa. 26. 19.
 my servants shall s. for joy, Isa. 65. 14.
 I will s. with s. with s. spirit, I will s. with
 understanding, 1 Cor. 14. 15.
SINGERS.—s. went bef. players, Ps. 68. 25.
 as well as players be there, Ps. 87. 7.
 I gat men-s. and women-s., Eccl. 2. 8.
SINGING.—Bef. presence with s., Ps. 100. 2.
 our tongue filled with s., Ps. 126. 2.
 they break forth into s., Isa. 14. 7.
 it shall blossom with s., Isa. 35. 2.
 break into s. mountains, Isa. 44. 23, 49. 13.
 redeemed shall come with s., Ps. 117. 1.
 will joy over thee with s., Zeph. 3. 17.
 s. in your heart, Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16.
SINGLESSES.—s. of heart, Acts 2. 46;
 Eph. 6. 5; Col. 3. 22.
SINK.—I s. in deep mire, Ps. 69. 2.
 beginning to s. he cried, Matt. 14. 30.
SINNED.—Ye s. a great sin, Ex. 32. 30, 31.
 whoever hath s. him will I, Ex. 32. 33.
 ye have s. against the Lord, Num. 32. 23.
 we have s. against the forsaken God,
 Judg. 10. 10; 1 Sam. 12. 10.
 in all this Job a. not, Job 1. 22.
 against thee only have I s., Ps. 51. 4.
 we have s. with our fathers, Ps. 106. 6.
 Jerusalem hath grievously s., Lam. 1. 8.
 our fathers have s. and are not, Lam. 5. 7.
 as they increased they s., Hos. 4. 7.
 I have s. against heaven, Luke 15. 18, 21.
 neither this man s. nor, John 8. 47.
 as have s. without law, Rom. 2. 12.
 all have s. and come, Rom. 3. 23, 5. 12.
 them that had not s., Rom. 5. 14.
 if say we have not s., 1 John 1. 10.
SINNER.—Much more the s., Prov. 11. 31.
 to the s. he giveth travail, Eccl. 2. 26.
 though s. do evil 100 times, Eccl. 8. 12.
 one s. destroyeth much good, Eccl. 9. 18.
 s. being 100 years old, Isa. 65. 20.
 woman in s. who was, Luke 7. 37. 4.
 joy in heaven over one s., Luke 15. 7.
 how can s. do miracles? John 9. 16.
 whether he be s. I know not, John 9. 25.
 where ungodly and s. appear, 1 Pet. 4. 18.
SINNERS.—s. exceedingly, Gen. 13. 13.
 nor standeth in way of s., Ps. 1. 1.
 nor s. in congrega. of righteous, Ps. 1. 5.
 therefore will he teach s. way, Ps. 25. 8.
 gather not my soul with s., Ps. 26. 9.
 s. shall be converted to thee, Ps. 61. 13.
 let the s. be consumed out, Job 30. 35.
 if s. entice, consent not, Prov. 1. 10.
 the s. in Zion are afraid, Isa. 33. 14.
 come to call s., Matt. 9. 13.
 a friend of publicans and s., Matt. 11. 19.
 s. love those that love them, Luke 6. 32.
 suppose that these were s., Luke 13. 2, 4.
 know God heareth not s., John 9. 31.
 while we were s. Christ died, Rom. 5. 8.
 make us s., Rom. 6. 19.
 the law is made for s. 1 Tim. 1.
 Christ Jesus came to save s., 1 Tim. 1. 15.
 ye purify hearts, Jas. 4. 8.
 speeches s. have spoken, Jude 15.
SINNETH.—No man that s. not, 1 Kings
 8. 46; 2 Chron. 6. 36; Eccl. 7. 20.
 he that s. wrongeth soul, Prov. 8. 36.
 soul that s. it shall die, Ezek. 18. 4, 20.
 whose abideth in him s. not, 1 John 3. 6.
 for devil from the beginning, 1 John 3. 8.
 whose is born of God s. not, 1 John 5. 18.
SINS.—How many are my s. ? Job 13. 23.
 keep from presumptuous s., Ps. 19. 13.
 our s. in light of countenance, Ps. 90. 8.
 not deceit according to our s., Ps. 103. 10.
 that covereth s. not prosper, Prov. 28. 13.
 though your s. be as scarlet, Isa. 1. 18.
 your s. have hid his face, Isa. 59. 2.
 our s. testify against us, Isa. 59. 12.
 none of his s. be mentioned, Ezek. 33. 16.
 make us s., 2 Thess. 2. 13.
 shall take away s., 1 Rom. 11. 27.
 that Christ died for our s., 1 Cor. 15. 3.
 ye are yet in your s., 1 Cor. 15. 17. [24].
 some men's s. open beforehand, 1 Tim. 5.
 I will be merciful to their s., Heb. 8. 12.
 Ch. offered to bear s. of many, Heb. 9. 28.
 their s. remember no more, Heb. 10. 17.
 for the s. of whole world, 1 John 2. 12.
 your s. are forgiven you, 1 John 2. 12.
 he that have reached unto heaven, Rev. 18. 5.
SISTERS.—Said to worm, thou art my s.,
 Job 17. 13.
 thou art my s. and call, Prov. 7. 4.
 my s., Cant. 4. 9, 10, 5. 1, 2.
 a little s., Cant. 8. 8.
 my s., Jer. 22. 28.
 same is my s. and, Matt. 12. 50.
 not power to lead a s. ? 1 Cor. 9. 5.
 intreat, as s. with purity, 1 Tim. 5. 2.
 if a brother or s. be naked, Jas. 2. 15.
SIT.—God s. on throne of holiness, Ps. 47. 8.
 s. in s. gale, Ps. 69. 12.

s. thou at my right hand, Ps. 110. 1.
it is vain for you to s. up late, Ps. 127. 2.
thy strength is to s. still, Isa. 30. 7.
it is he that s. on the heavens, Isa. 40. 22.
s. in dust, s. on ground, Isa. 47. 1, 52. 2.
why do we s. still? Jer. 8. 14.
s. every man under his vine, Micah 4. 4.
many shall s. with Abraham, Matt. 8. 11.
to s. on my right hand, Matt. 20. 23.
Pharisees s. in Moses' seat, Matt. 23. 2.
Christ s. on right hand of God, Col. 3. 1.
s. in temple of God, 2 Thess. 2. 4.
s. with me in my throne, Rev. 3. 21.
SITUATION.—Beautiful for s., Ps. 48. 2.
SKILL.—Nor favour to men of s., Eccl. 9. 11.
God gave them s. in wisdom, Dan. 1. 17.
to give thee s. and underst., Dan. 9. 22.
SKILFUL.—s. in all wisdom, Dan. 1. 4.
SKINFULNESS.—by s. of hand, Ps. 78. 72.
SKIN.—That the s. should, Ex. 24. 29, 30, 33.
s. for s., Job 2. 4.
escaped with s. of my teeth, Job 19. 20.
my s. is black upon me, Job 30. 39.
can Ethiopian change s., Jer. 13. 23.
our s. was black like an oven, Lam. 5. 10.
I will cover you with s., Ezek. 37. 6, 8.
John had a girdle of s., Mark 1. 6.
wandered in sheep s., Heb. 11. 37.
SKIP.—Maketh them to s., Ps. 29. 6.
he cometh s. upon hills, Cant. 2. 8.
throng ye for joy, Ps. 118. 26.
SKIRT.—Down to s. of garment, Ps. 133. 2.
in s. is found the blood of, Jer. 2. 34.
I spread my s. over thee, Ezek. 16. 8.
tenshull take hold of s. of a Jew, Zech. 8. 23.
SKULL.—Place of a s., Matt. 27. 33.
SKIES.—s. poor down righteous, Isa. 45. 8.
SLACK.—He will be s. to him that, Deut. 7. 10.
peer dealeth with s. hand, Prov. 10. 4.
20. 27. do not handle s., Zeph. 3. 10.
Lord not s. concerning promise, 2 Pet. 3. 9.
SLACKNESS.—As some counts, 2 Pet. 3. 9.
SLAIN.—s. a man to my wounding, Gen. 34. 25.
Saul's thousands, 1 Sam. 18. 7, 21. 11. [4. 23].
I have s. Lord's anointed, 2 Sam. 1. 16.
beauty of Israel is s., 2 Sam. 1. 19.
where s. are, there is she, Job 39. 30.
ye shall be s. all of you, Ps. 62. 3.
like s. that lie in the grave, Ps. 68. 5.
strong men been s. her, Prov. 7. 26.
cloathful shall s., Prov. 22. 31.
deliver those ready to be s., Prov. 24. 11.
thy s. men not s. with sword, Isa. 22. 2.
earth no more cover her s., Isa. 26. 21.
the s. of Lord shall be many, Isa. 66. 16.
night weep for s. of people, Jer. 9. 1.
s. with sword better than s., Lam. 4. 9.
s. them by words of mouth, Hos. 6. 5.
son of man must be s., Luke 9. 22.
by wicked hands have s., Acts 2. 23.
having s. enmity, Eph. 2. 16.
were s. with sword, Heb. 11. 37.
stood Lumb, as had been s., Rev. 5. 6.
souls of them that were s., Rev. 6. 9.
SLANDER.—Heard s. of many, Ps. 31. 13.
thou s. mother's son, Ps. 50. 20.
that uttereth s. is a fool, Prov. 10. 18.
SLANDERERS.—Note, 1 Tim. 3. 11. [3. 8].
SLANDEROUSLY.—As s. reported, Rom. 16. 17.
SLAY.—Ezek. 2. 14. Rev. 18. 33.
SLAUGHTER.—As sheep for s., Ps. 44. 22.
valley of s., Jer. 7. 32, 19. 6.
every man a s. weapon, Ezek. 9. 2.
saith Lord, feed flock of s., Zech. 11. 4.
he was led as a sheep to s., Isa. 53. 32.
Saul yet breathing out s., Acts 9. 1.
counted as sheep to be s., Rom. 8. 36.
as in days of s., Jas. 5. 5.
SLAY.—Every one that s. me, Gen. 4. 14.
thou men shed to s. righteous, Gen. 18. 25.
with thou s. righteous nation? Gen. 20. 4.
who he s. me yet will I trust, Job 13. 15.
evil shall s. wicked, Ps. 24. 21.
thou wilt s. wicked, O God, Ps. 139. 19.
some they shall s. and, Luke 11. 49.
bring hither, and s. them, Luke 19. 27.
SLEEP.—Gen. 2. 21.
a deep s., Job. 15. 12.
a deep s. from God, 1 Sam. 26. 12.
when I s. I falleth, Job 4. 13, 33. 15.
lest I s. the s. of death, Ps. 13. 3.
stout-hearted slept their s., Ps. 76. 5.
they are as s., Ps. 90. 5.
he giveth to his beloved s., Ps. 127. 2.
I will not give s. to eyes, Ps. 132. 4.
thy s. shall be sweet, Prov. 8. 24.
give not s. to thine eyes, Prov. 6. 4.
a little more s., a little, Prov. 6. 10, 24. 33.
love not s., lest come to pay, Prov. 20. 13.
the s. of dozing man, Eccl. 5. 12.
Lord poured on you deep s., Isa. 29. 10.
sleep a perpetual s., Jer. 51. 39, 57.
his s. went from him, Dan. 6. 8.
I was in deep s. on face, Dan. 8. 18, 10. 9.
they were heavy with s., Luke 9. 32.

SLEEP.—s. with fathers, Deut. 31. 16.
now shall I s. in the dust, Job 7. 21.
I will lay me down and s., Ps. 4. 8.
neither slumber nor s., Ps. 121. 4; Isa. 5. 27.
they s. not except they have, Prov. 4. 16.
I s. but my heart waketh, Cant. 5. 2.
many that s. in the dust, Dan. 12. 2.
s. on now, Matt. 26. 45; Mark 14. 41.
lest coming he find you s., Mark 13. 36.
why s. ye rise and pray, Luke 22. 46.
Lord, if he s., he shall do well, John 11. 12.
for this cause many s., 1 Cor. 11. 30.
we shall not all s., 1 Cor. 15. 51.
who s. in Jesus will God, 1 Thess. 4. 14.
let us not s. as do others, but, 1 Thess. 5. 6.
for they that s. in the night, 1 Thess. 5. 7.
that whether we wake or s., 1 Thess. 5. 10.
SLEEPER.—What meanest, O s., Jonah 1. 6.
SLEEPST.—Why s. thou, O L? Ps. 44. 23.
when thou s. it shall keep, Prov. 6. 22.
awake, thou that s., Job. 5. 14.
SLEEPETH.—That s. in unrest, Prov. 10. 5.
is not dead, but s., Matt. 9. 24.
our friend Lazarus s., John 11. 11.
SLEIGHT.—s. of men, Eph. 4. 14.
SLEPT.—I laid me down and s., Ps. 3. 5.
while men s., my enemy, Matt. 13. 25.
first-fruits of them that s., 1 Cor. 15. 20.
SLEW.—And s. him, Gen. 4. 8.
in their anger they s. a man, Gen. 49. 6.
s. him, the Egyptian, Ex. 2. 12.
Lord s. all first-born in Egypt, Ex. 13. 15.
a woman s. him, Judg. 9. 54.
s. both the lion and a bear, 1 Sam. 17. 36.
Saul s. his thousands, 1 Sam. 29. 5.
they s. thy prophets, Neh. 9. 26.
when he s. them, then they, Ps. 78. 34.
an ox as if he s. a man, Isa. 66. 3.
whom he would he s., Dan. 5. 19.
whom ye s. between temple, Matt. 23. 35.
ye s. and hanged, Acts 5. 30, 10. 39.
by commandment s. me, Rom. 7. 11.
Cain, who s. his brother, 1 John 8. 12.
SLIDE.—Foot shall s., Deut. 32. 35.
I shall not s., Ps. 26. 1.
SLIGHTLY.—Jer. 6. 14, 8. 11.
SLING.—I Sam. 17. 40, 50, 25. 29.
that bindeth stone in a s., Prov. 26. 8.
s. out inhabitants at once, Jer. 10. 18.
SLIP.—That my footsteps s. not, Ps. 17. 5.
lest we should let them s., Heb. 2. 1.
SLIPPERY.—Let their way be s., Ps. 35. 6.
thou didst set them in s. places, Ps. 73. 18.
their way led to them s., Jer. 23. 12.
SLOTHFUL.—s. be under trib., Prov. 12. 24.
s. roamest not he took hunt, Prov. 12. 27.
s. is brother to great waste, Prov. 18. 9.
s. hideth hand in bos., Prov. 19. 24, 26. 15.
the desire of s. killeth him, Prov. 21. 25.
s. word of field of s., Prov. 20. 13.
tho' wicked and s. servant, Matt. 25. 26.
not s. in business, Rom. 12. 11.
ye be not s., Heb. 6. 12.
SLOTHFULNESS.—Prov. 19. 15; Eccl. 10.
SLOW.—s. of speech, Eccl. 4. 10.
that is s. to wrath, Prov. 14. 29.
s. of heart to believe, Luke 24. 25.
s. to speak, s. to wrath, Jas. 1. 19. [6. 9].
SLUGGARD.—How long sleep, O s., Prov. 26. 15.
tho' wicked and s. servant, Matt. 25. 26.
s. wiser in conceit than seven, Prov. 26. 16.
SLUICES.—That make s., Isa. 19. 10.
SLUMBER.—Not s. to eyelids, Ps. 132. 4.
God hath given spirit of s., Rom. 11. 8.
SLUMBER.—None shall s. nor sleep, Isa. 26. 19.
they all s. and slept, Matt. 25. 5. [5. 27].
SLUMBERINGS.—In s. on bed, Job 33. 15.
SMALL.—Is it a s. thing thou hast said, Num. 3. 4.
s. thing in thy sight, 2 Sam. 7. 19, 15. 18.
s. of garment, 2 Sam. 22. 43; Ps. 13. 42.
is it a s. thing to weary me? Isa. 7. 13.
s. one shall become a nation, Isa. 60. 22.
and they shall not be s., Jer. 30. 19.
make thee s. among heathen, Jer. 49. 15.
Jacob arise? for he is s., Amos 7. 2, 5.
made thee s. among heathen, Obad. 2.
despised day of s. things? Zech. 4. 10.
SMART.—Shall s. for it, Prov. 11. 15.
SMELL.—As s. a field, Job. 27. 27.
s. of garments like s. of Lebanon, Cant. 4. 11.
instead of sweet s. stink, Isa. 3. 24.
nor s. of fire passed on, Dan. 3. 27.
his s. as Lebanon, Hos. 14. 6.
SMELL.—Neither see nor s., Deut. 4. 28.
he s. the battle afar off, Job 39. 25.
not s. in your assemblies, Amos 5. 21.
SMELLING.—Where were s.? 1 Cor. 12. 17.
SMITE.—s. people with blindness, 2 Kings 6. 18.
sun not s. thee by day, Ps. 121. 6. [9. 18].
thou shalt s. it, shall be, Ps. 141. 5.
s. a scorpion, and simple, Prov. 19. 25.
s. with fist of wickedness, Isa. 58. 4.
let us s. him with tongue, Jer. 18. 18.
s. thine hands together, Ezek. 21. 14.
the knees s. together, Nah. 2. 10.
and s. the waves in sea, Zech. 10. 11.

s. the shepherd, Zech. 13. 7, Matt. 26. 31; Mark 14. 27.
lost I s. earth with a curse, Mat. 4. 6.
begin to s. his fellow-servants, Matt. 24. 49.
shall we s. with sword? Luke 22. 49.
If a man s. you on face, 2 Cor. 11. 20.
witnesses have power to s., Rev. 11. 6.
SMITEST.—Where s. thy fellow? Ex. 21. 13.
well, why s. thou me? John 18. 23.
SMITH.—No s. found in Isr., 1 Sam. 13. 19.
s. with tongs worketh in Isr., 44. 12.
I created s. that bloweth, Isa. 54. 16.
Demetrius, a silversmith, Acts 19. 35.
Alexander, the copper-s., 2 Tim. 4. 14.
SMITTEN.—Why hath I s. us? 1 Sam. 4. 3.
thou hast s. mine enemies, Ps. 3. 7.
my heart is s. and withered, Ps. 102. 4.
he hath s. my life to ground, Ps. 143. 3.
the Lord hath s. his people, Isa. 5. 25.
s. of God, Isa. 53. 4.
in vain have I s. children, Jer. 2. 30.
he hath s. and will blind up, Hos. 1. 1.
s. you, yet have not returned, Amos 4. 9.
SMOKE.—As s. of a furnace, Gen. 19. 28.
s. out of his nostrils, 2 Sam. 22. 9; Job 41. 20; Ps. 18. 8.
wicked consume into s., Ps. 37. 20.
as s. is driven away, so drive, Ps. 68. 2.
my days are consumed like s., Ps. 102. 3.
like bottle in s., Ps. 119. 83.
as s. to eyes, Prov. 10. 26.
cometh like pillars of s., Cant. 3. 6.
the house was filled with s., Isa. 6. 4.
s. thereof shall go up for ever, Isa. 34. 10.
heavens shall vanish like s., Isa. 51. 6.
these are as s. in my nose, Isa. 65. 5.
be as s. out of chimney, Hos. 13. 3.
and pillars of s., Job 12. 30.
and vapour of s., Acts 2. 19.
arose s. out of bottomless pit, Rev. 9. 2.
s. of their torment and death, Rev. 14. 11.
the temple was filled with s., Rev. 15. 8.
and her s. rose up for ever, Rev. 19. 3.
SMOKE.—Touch, hills and th., Ps. 104. 32.
touch mountains, they shall s., Ps. 144. 5.
SMOOTH.—I am s. man, Gen. 27. 11.
her mouth is s. than oil, Prov. 5. 3.
speak unto s. things, Isa. 30. 10.
rough ways shall be made s., Luke 3. 5.
SMOTE.—Moses s. rock, Num. 20. 11; Ps. 78. 20.
David's heart s. him, 1 Sam. 24. 5.
he s. enemies in hinder parts, Ps. 78. 66.
for his covetousness I s. him, Isa. 57. 17.
in my wrath I s. thee, Isa. 60. 10.
instructed, I s. on my thigh, Jer. 31. 19.
Belshazzar's knees s. one another, Dan. 5. 6.
I s. you with blasting, Hag. 2. 17.
who is he s. thee, Matt. 26. 38; Luke 22. 64.
I smote him on the head, Matt. 27. 30.
publican s. his breast, Luke 18. 13.
s. their breasts, Luke 23. 48.
SNAIL.—As s. let one pass, Ps. 58. 8.
SNARE.—It will surely be s. unto thee, Ex. 23. 33; Deut. 7. 16; Judg. 2. 30.
no covenant, lest it be a s., Ex. 34. 12.
became a s. unto Gideon, Judg. 8. 27.
that she may be a s., 1 Sam. 18. 21.
he waketh on s., Job 18. 3.
let their tabe become a s. unto them, Ps. 69. 22; Rom. 11. 9.
s. is broken, Ps. 124. 7. [29. 8].
scornful men bring a city into s., Prov. 11. 1.
and the s. are upon thee, Isa. 24. 17.
I have laid a s. for thee, Jer. 50. 24.
s. is come upon us, Lam. 3. 47.
the prophet is s. of fowler, Hos. 9. 8.
bird all in s. where no gin is, Job 3. 5.
as s. shall it come on us, Luke 51. 35.
lest he fall into s. of devil, 1 Tim. 3. 7.
that will be rich, fall into a s., 1 Tim. 6. 9.
recover out of s. of devil, 2 Tim. 2. 26.
SNARED.—s. in work of hands, Ps. 9. 16.
s. with words, Prov. 6. 2, 12. 13.
so are the sons of men s., Eccl. 9. 12.
fall and be s., Isa. 8. 15, 28. 13. [11. 6].
s. in holes, Isa. 42. 22.
SNARES.—On wicked he shall rain s., Ps. 18. 5.
that seek my life lay s. for me, Ps. 38. 12.
depart from s. of death, Prov. 13. 14.
thorns and s. are in the way, Prov. 22. 5.
as he that setteth s., Jer. 5. 26.
for they hid s. for my feet, Jer. 18. 22.
SNOW.—Wherein the s. is hid, Job 6. 16.
heat consume the s. waters, Job 24. 19.
saith s., be thou on earth, Job 37. 5.
entered into treasures of s., Job 38. 22.
s. shall be whiter than s., Ps. 61. 7.
it was white as s. in Salmon, Ps. 68. 14.
he giveth s. like wool, Ps. 147. 16.
fire, hail, s. and vapour, Ps. 148. 8.
as s. in summer, so honour, Prov. 26. 1.
she is not afraid of the s., Prov. 31. 21.
shall be white as s., Isa. 1. 18.
s. from heaven returneth not, Isa. 55. 10.

garment was white as *s.*, Dan. 7. 9.
raiment as *s.*, Matt. 28. 3; Mark 9. 3.
and his hairs white as *s.*, Rev. 1. 14.
SNUFFED.—Jer. 14. 6; Mal. 1. 34.
SOAKED.—*s.*, with blood, Isa. 34. 7.
SOAP.—Jer. 2. 22; Mal. 3. 2. [13.
SOBER.—Whether we be *s.* it is, 2 Cor. 5.
let us who are of the day be *s.*, 1 Thess. 5. 8.
that aged men be *s.*, grave, Tit. 2. 2.
teach the young woman to be *s.*, Tit. 2. 4.
be *s.*, 1 Pet. 1. 13, 4. 7, 5. 8.
SOBERLY.—Think *s.*, Rom. 12. 3.
teaching we should live *s.*, Tit. 2. 12.
SOBER-MINDED.—Tit. 2. 6.
SOBERNESS.—Words of *s.*, Acts 26. 25.
SORBITRY.—With *s.*, 1 Tim. 2. 9, 15.
SODDEN.—Have *s.* children, Larc. 4. 10.
SOFTEN.—*s.*, than oil, Ps. 65. 21.
SOFTLY.—Waters that go *s.*, Isa. 8. 6.
I shall go *s.* all my years, Isa. 38. 15. [8. 1.
SOJOURN.—*s.*, where, thou canst, 2 Kings
was I, *s.* in Mesec, Ps. 120. 5.
my people went to Egypt to *s.*, Isa. 52. 4;
Jer. 42. 15, 17, 44. 12, 14, 23.
they shall no more *s.* there, Lam. 4. 15.
should *s.* in a strange, Act. 7. 6.
pass time of *s.* in fear, 1 Pet. 1. 17. [105. 23.
SOJOURNER.—Jac. *s.* in land of Ham, Ps.
by faith he *s.* in the land, Heb. 11. 9.
SOJOURNER.—*s.* with you, Gen. 23. 4.
ye are strangers and *s.*, Lev. 25. 23.
we are *s.* as our fathers, 1 Chron. 29. 15.
s. as all my fathers, Ps. 39. 12.
SOLACE.—Let us *s.* ourselves, Prov. 7. 18.
SOLD.—*s.* his birthright, Gen. 25. 33.
the land shall not be *s.*, Lev. 25. 23.
shall not be *s.* as bottomless, Lev. 25. 42.
no devoted thing shall be *s.*, Lev. 27. 23.
except their Rock *s.* them, Deut. 32. 30.
he *s.* them to enemies, Judg. 2. 14.
s. thyself to work evil, 1 Kings 21. 20.
Isr. *s.* themselves to do evil, 2 Kin. 17. 17.
we are *s.* 1 and people, Psalter 7. 4.
Joseph was *s.* for servant, Ps. 105. 17.
have ye *s.* yourselves, Isa. 50. 1.
ye *s.* yourselves for nought, Isa. 52. 3.
they *s.* righteous for giver, Amos 2. 6.
went and *s.* all that he had, Matt. 13. 46.
lord commanded him to be *s.*, Matt. 13. 25.
they *s.*, they planted, Luke 17. 28.
s. their possessions, Acts 2. 45, 4. 34.
s. under sin, Rom. 7. 14.
SOLDIER.—As a good *s.* of J. C., 2 Tim. 2. 3.
chosen to be *s.*, 2 Tim. 2. 4.
SOLE.—Deut. 28. 35, 56, 66; Josh. 1. 3.
from *s.* of foot, 2 Sam. 14. 25; Job 2. 7;
Isa. 1. 6.
SOLEMN.—Praise with *s.* sound, Ps. 92. 3.
iniquity, even the *s.* meeting, Isa. 1. 13.
in *s.* a day, Lam. 2. 22; Hos. 9. 5.
SOLEMNITY.—When holy *s.*, Isa. 30. 29.
SOLENNITY.—*s.* protest, Gen. 43. 3; 1
Sam. 8. 9. [68. 6.
SOLITARY.—G. setteth *s.* in families,
they wandered in *s.* way, Ps. 107. 4.
and a place *s.* for him, Isa. 35. 1.
SOLITARY.—People who dwell *s.*, Mic.
SOMEBODY.—Boasting to be *s.*, Acts 5. 36.
SOMETHING.—Think himself to be *s.*,
Gal. 6. 3. [74. 40.
SOMEWHAT.—*s.* to say unto thee, Luke
may have *s.* to answer, 2 Cor. 5. 12.
those who seemed to be *s.*, Gal. 2. 6.
I have *s.* against thee, Rev. 2. 4. [27.
SOM.—Moab took his eldest *s.*, 2 Kings 3.
thou art my *s.*, Ps. 7. 2; Acts 13. 33; Heb.
1. 5, 5. 5.
s. of thine hand-maid, Ps. 116. 16.
I was my father's *s.* beloved, Prov. 4. 3.
wise *s.*, Prov. 10. 1, 13. 1, 15, 20, 17. 2, 19.
foolish *s.*, Prov. 17. 25, 19. 13. [26, 28. 7.
my *s.*, give me thine heart, Prov. 23. 26.
what is his *s.* name, if thou? Prov. 30. 4.
s. of womb, *s.* of womb? Prov. 31. 2.
unto us *s.* *s.* give us, Isa. 9. 6.
O Lucifer, *s.* of the morning, Isa. 14. 12.
I am *s.* of wise, *s.* of kings, Isa. 19. 11.
is Ephraim my dear *s.*? Jer. 31. 20.
he is an unwise *s.*, Hos. 13. 13.
nor was I a prophet's *s.*, Amos 7. 14.
s. honoureth his father, Mal. 1. 6.
shall bring forth *s.*, Matt. 1. 21; Luke 1. 31.
this is my beloved *s.*, Matt. 3. 17, 17. 5.
the carpenter's *s.*, Matt. 13. 55; Mark 6. 3;
Luke 4. 22.
Christ, the *s.* of living God, Matt. 16. 16.
last of all he sent his *s.*, Matt. 21. 37.
of Christ? whose *s.* is he? Matt. 22. 45.
how is he then his *s.*? Matt. 22. 46.
Christ *s.* of the Blessed? Mark 14. 61.
called *s.* of Highest, Luke 1. 32.
only *s.* of his mother, Luke 7. 12.
Jesus said, bring thy *s.*, Luke 9. 41.
if *s.* of peace be there, Luke 10. 6.
no more worthy to be thy *s.*, Luke 15. 19, 21.
as he also is *s.* of Abraham, Luke 19. 9.

only begotten *s.*, John 1. 18, 3. 16.
s. can do nothing of himself, John 5. 19.
men should honour *s.*, John 5. 23.
Is not this Jesus *s.* of Joseph? John 6. 42.
s. alideth ever, John 8. 35.
woman, behold thy *s.*, John 19. 26.
s. of consolation, Acts 4. 34.
in gospel of his *s.*, Rom. 1. 9.
God sending his own *s.*, Rom. 8. 3.
he that spared not his own *s.*, Rom. 8. 32.
s. himself shall be subject, 1 Cor. 15. 28.
God sent forth his *s.*, Gal. 4. 4.
no more servant, but *s.*, Gal. 4. 7.
as *s.* *s.* he served in gospel, Phil. 2. 22.
s. Timothy, 1 Tim. 1. 18.
and he shall be to me *s.*, Heb. 1. 5.
Christ as *s.* over his own, Heb. 1. 3.
though he were *s.* yet learned, Heb. 5. 8.
refused to be called *s.* of Ph., Heb. 11. 24.
whosoever denieth the *s.*, 1 John 2. 23.
he that hath the *s.* hath life, 1 John 5. 12.
Lord Jesus Christ, *s.* of Father, 2 John 3.
SON OF GOD.—Like *s.* of G., Dan. 3. 25.
of a truth thou art *s.* of G., Matt. 14. 33.
I am the *s.* of G., Matt. 27. 43.
this is the *s.* of G., John 1. 34.
doe *s.* of the *s.* of G., Rom. 1. 4.
made like to the *s.* of G., Heb. 7. 3.
SON OF MAN.—Above ninety times in
Ezekiel, and in Gospels about eighty.
SONG.—*L.* is my *s.* Ex. 15. 2; Ps. 118. 14.
I am their *s.*, Job 30. 9. [Isa. 12. 2.
sing a new *s.*, Ps. 33. 3, 96. 1, 98. 1, 149. 1;
Isa. 42. 10.
he put a new *s.* in my mouth, Ps. 40. 3.
in night his *s.* also he will sing me, Ps. 42. 8.
I will sing the *s.* of the drunkards, Ps. 69. 12.
I call to remembrance my *s.*, Ps. 77. 6.
they required of us *s.*, Ps. 137. 3.
how shall we sing Lord's *s.*? Ps. 137. 4.
I will sing a new *s.* to thee, Ps. 144. 9.
now will I sing *s.* of my, Isa. 5. 1.
I was their *s.* all the day, Lam. 3. 14.
as a lovely *s.*, Ezek. 33. 32.
they sung a new *s.*, Rev. 5. 9, 14. 3.
of Moses and of the Lam., Rev. 15. 3.
SONGS.—Who giv. *s.* in night; Job 35. 10.
compass with *s.* of deliverance, Ps. 32. 7.
s. in house of pilgrimage, Ps. 119. 64.
sing us one of the *s.* of Zion, Ps. 137. 3.
that singeth *s.* to heavy, Prov. 25. 20.
ransomed come to Zion with *s.*, Isa. 35. 10.
SONS.—His *s.* come to honour, Job 14. 21.
of *s.* strangers, Isa. 56. 6, 60. 10.
thy *s.* shall come with me, Isa. 60. 4.
hath Israel no *s.* no heir? Jer. 49. 1.
precious *s.* of Zion, Lam. 4. 2.
s. pass through fire, Ezek. 20. 31, 23. 37.
ye are *s.* of the living God, Hos. 1. 10.
he shall purify *s.* of Levi, Mal. 3. 3.
s. of thunder, Mark 3. 17.
power to become *s.* of God, John 1. 12.
spirit of God are *s.* of God, Rom. 8. 14.
as my beloved *s.*, 1 Cor. 4. 14.
because ye are *s.* of God sent, Gal. 4. 6.
harmless, the *s.* of God, Phil. 2. 15.
bringing many *s.* to glory, Heb. 2. 10.
G. dealth with you as with *s.*, Heb. 12. 7.
we be called the *s.* of God, 1 John 3. 1.
now are we *s.* of God, 1 John 3. 8.
SOON.—*s.* take me away, Job 32. 22.
for it is *s.* cut off, Ps. 90. 10.
they *s.* forgot his works, Ps. 106. 13.
not *s.* angry, 1 Th. 1. 7.
SOE.—To whom I give *s.*, John 13. 26.
SORCERER.—Sons of the *s.*, Isa. 57. 3.
hearken not to your *s.*, Jer. 27. 9.
Elymas the *s.*, Acts 13. 8.
s. shall have part in lake, Rev. 21. 8.
for without are *s.*, Rev. 22. 15.
SORCERY.—Who used *s.*, Acts 8. 9, 11. [25.
SORE.—Day, when they were *s.*, Gen. 34.
every one know his own *s.*, 2 Chron. 6. 29.
maketh *s.* and bindeth up, Job 5. 18.
my *s.* ran in the night, Ps. 77. 2.
bruises and putrifications, 1. 6.
Lazarus full of *s.*, Luke 16. 20, 21.
a grievous *s.*, Rev. 16. 2.
SORROW.—Multiply thy *s.*, Gen. 3. 16.
with *s.* to grave, Gen. 42. 38, 44, 29. 31.
s. is turned into joy bef. him, Job 41. 22.
having *s.* in my heart, Ps. 13. 2.
my *s.* is continually before me, Ps. 38. 17.
I found trouble and *s.*, Ps. 116. 3.
L. mak. thine, he addeth no *s.*, Prov. 10. 22.
ly of heartspirit is broken, Prov. 15. 13.
who hath *s.*? Prov. 23. 29.
s. is better than laughter, Eccl. 7. 3.
remove *s.* from thy heart, Eccl. 11. 10.
heap in day of desperate *s.*, Isa. 17. 11.
s. and sighing shall flee away, Isa. 35. 10.
ye shall lie down in *s.*, Isa. 50. 11.
s. and mourning flee away, Isa. 51. 11.
sing, but ye shall cry for *s.*, Isa. 65. 14.
to see labour and *s.*? Jer. 29. 18.
why criest? thy *s.* incurable, Jer. 30. 15.

Lord hath added grief to my *s.*, Jer. 45. 3.
be any *s.* like unto my *s.*, Lam. 1. 12.
s. hath filled your hearts, John 15. 6.
your *s.* shall be turned to joy, John 16. 20.
ye now have *s.*, John 16. 22.
swallowed up with overmuch *s.*, 2 Cor. 2. 7.
godly *s.* worketh repentance, but *s.* of
world worketh death, 2 Cor. 7. 10.
lest I have *s.* upon *s.*, Phil. 2. 27.
be no more death, neither *s.*, Rev. 21. 4.
SORROW.—Ye *s.* to repentance, 2 Cor. 7. 9.
ye *s.* after a godly sort, 2 Cor. 7. 11.
s. not as others, 1 Thess. 4. 13.
SORROWS.—*s.* of hell, 2 Sam. 22. 6; Ps.
18. 5, 116.
God distributeth *s.* in anger, Job 21. 17.
s. shall be multiplied that, Ps. 16. 4.
many *s.* shall be to wicked, Ps. 32. 10.
all his days are *s.*, Eccl. 2. 23.
a man of *s.*, Isa. 53. 3.
and carried our *s.*, Isa. 53. 4.
beginning of *s.*, Matt. 24. 8; Mark 13. 8.
pierced with many *s.*, 1 Tim. 6. 10.
SORROWFUL.—Woman of *s.* spirit, 1 Sam.
I am poor and *s.*, 1 Sa. 68 and 1. 6.
in laughter heart is *s.*, Prov. 14. 13.
I replenished every *s.* soul, Jer. 31. 25.
gather them that are *s.*, Zeph. 3. 18.
went away *s.*, Matt. 19. 22.
and they were exceeding *s.*, Matt. 26. 22.
began to be *s.* and very heavy, Matt. 26. 37.
soul exceeding *s.*, Matt. 26. 38; Mark 14. 34.
ye shall be *s.* but, John 16. 20.
s. yet always rejoicing, 2 Cor. 6. 10.
and I may have the least *s.*, Phil. 2. 28.
SORROWING.—I sought thee *s.*, Luke 24. 8.
s. to see face no more, Acts 20. 38.
SORRY.—Be *s.* for my sin, Ps. 38. 18.
who shall be *s.* for thee? Isa. 51. 19.
king was *s.*, Matt. 14. 9; Mark 6. 26.
they were exceeding *s.*, Matt. 17. 23.
if I make you *s.*, 2 Cor. 2. 2.
rejoice not ye were *s.* but that *s.*, 2 Cor. 7. 9.
SORE.—Deliver after the *s.*, Dan. 3. 29.
after godly *s.*, 2 John 6.
SOTTISH.—Children *s.*, Jer. 4. 22.
SOUGHT.—They *s.* him with whole desire
2 Chron. 15. 15.
I *s.* Lord, he heard, Ps. 34. 4.
with whole heart I *s.* thee, Ps. 119. 10.
shall be called, *s.* out, Isa. 62. 12.
s. of them that asked not found of them
that *s.* not, Isa. 65. 1; Rom. 10. 20.
I *s.* a man among them, Ezek. 22. 30.
neither *s.* that which was lost, Ezek. 34. 4.
those that have not *s.* Lord, Phil. 1. 6.
s. fruit thereon, found none, Luke 13. 6.
because *s.* it not by faith, Rom. 9. 32.
tho' he *s.* carefully with tears, Heb. 12. 17.
SOUL.—Became a living *s.*, Gen. 2. 7.
O my *s.* come not into their, Gen. 49. 6.
one *s.* of five hundred for L. Num. 31. 28.
serve him with all your *s.*, Deut. 11. 13.
his *s.* was grieved, Judg. 10. 16.
s. of Jon. admit to *s.* of David, 1 Sam. 1.
I turn with them, 1 Sam. 16. 46.
set your *s.* to seek Lord, 1 Chron. 22. 19.
seek the Lord with their *s.*, 2 Chron. 15. 12.
my *s.* is weary of life, Job 10. 1.
in whose hand is *s.* of every, Job 12. 10.
if your *s.* were in my soul's, Job 16. 4.
what his *s.* desireth, even, Job 23. 13.
when God taketh away his *s.*, Job 27. 8.
his *s.* draweth near unto grave, Job 33. 22.
not leave my *s.* in, Ps. 16. 10; Acts 2. 27.
converting the *s.*, Ps. 19. 7.
his *s.* shall dwell at ease, Ps. 25. 13.
my *s.* shall make boast in Lord, Ps. 34. 2.
my *s.* shall be joyful in the Lord, Ps. 35. 9.
why cast down, O my *s.*? Ps. 42. 5, 11, 43. 5.
my *s.* waiteth upon God, Ps. 62. 1.
what God hath done for my *s.*, Ps. 66. 16.
let my *s.* live and it sh. praise, Ps. 119. 175.
that my *s.* knoweth well, Ps. 139. 14.
no man cared for my *s.*, Ps. 142. 4.
destroyth his own *s.*, Prov. 6. 32.
sin, th. wrongeth his own *s.*, Prov. 8. 36.
s. without know. is not good, Prov. 19. 2.
an idle *s.* shall suffer hunger, Prov. 19. 15.
command. keepeth his own *s.*, Prov. 19. 16.
king, sineth again, his own *s.*, Prov. 20. 2.
full *s.* loatheth honey-comb, Prov. 27. 7.
partner w. thief hate, own *s.*, Prov. 29. 24.
make his *s.* an offering for sin, Isa. 53. 10.
let your *s.* delight in fatness, Isa. 55. 2.
hear, and your *s.* shall live, Isa. 55. 3.
my *s.* shall be joyful in God, Isa. 61. 10.
their *s.* shall be as gardens, Jer. 31. 12.
L. liveth that made us this *s.*, Jer. 38. 16.
the Lord is good to the *s.*, Lam. 3. 35.
the *s.* that sineth, Ezek. 18. 4, 20.
his *s.* that is lifted up, is, Hab. 2. 4.
fear him that can destroy *s.*, Matt. 10. 28.
and lose his own *s.*, Matt. 16. 26.
love the Lord with all thy *s.*, Matt. 22. 37.
my *s.* is sorrow, Matt. 26. 38; Mark 14. 36.

now is my s. troubled, John 12. 27.
 his s. was not left in hell, Acts 2. 31.
 of one s., Acts 4. 32.
 let every s. be subject, Rom. 13. 1.
 that your s. and body, 1 Thess. 5. 23.
 believe to saving of s., Heb. 10. 39.
 he shall save a s. from death, Jas. 5. 20.
 let vexed his righteous s., 2 Pet. 2. 8.
 even as thy s. prospereth, 3 John 2.
 eviled living s. died, Rev. 16. 3.
SOULS.—Shall save of the needy, Ps. 72.
 that winneth s. is wise, Prov. 11. 30. [13.
 all s. are mine, Ezek. 18. 4.
 subverting s., Acts 15. 24.
 able to save your s., Jas. 1. 21.
SOUND.—s. of going in tops of mul-
 berry-trees, 2 Sam. 5. 24; 1 Chron. 14. 15.
 is not s. of master's feet? 2 Kings 6. 32.
 dreadful s. in his ears, Job 15. 21.
 Lord gone up with s. of trumpet, Ps. 47. 5.
 that know joyful s., Ps. 89. 15.
 aing upon harp with solemn s., Ps. 92. 3.
 praise him with s. of trumpet, Ps. 150. 3.
 s. of the grinding is low, Eccl. 12. 4.
 hearest s. thereof, but, John 3. 8.
 s. as of a rushing wind, Acts 2. 2.
 s. went into all earth, Rom. 10. 18.
 things without life, civings, 1 Cor. 14. 7, 8.
 as the s. of many waters, Rev. 1. 15.
 wings as s. of chariots, Rev. 9. 9.
SOUNDNESS.—Let my heart be s., Ps. 119. 80.
 wisdom, Prov. 2. 8, 14.
 a heart is life of the flesh, Prov. 14. 30.
 the form of s. words, 2 Tim. 1. 13.
 In the faith, Titus 1. 13, 2. 2.
SOUND.—The trumpet s. long, Ec. 19. 19.
 s. for Moab, Isa. 16. 11; Jer. 48. 36.
 s. an alarm in holy mount, Joel 2. 1.
 do not s. trumpet before, Matt. 6. 2.
 from you s. word of Lord, 1 Thess. 1. 8.
SOUNDNESS.—Ps. 3. s. 1. 6.
 this perfect s., Acts 3. 16.
SOUNDS.—Distinction in s., 1 Cor. 14. 7.
SOUR.—Jer. 31. 29; Ezek. 18. 2.
SOW.—s. that is washed, 2 Pet. 2. 22.
SOW.—That s. wickedness reap, Job 4. 8.
 let me s. and another eat, Job 31. 8.
 s. fields and vineyards, Ps. 107. 37.
 s. in tears shall reap in joy, Ps. 126. 5.
 observeth wind, shall not s., Eccl. 11. 4.
 s. sowing the seed, Matt. Eccl. 11. 6.
 that s. beside all waters, Isa. 32. 20.
 s. not among thorns, Jer. 4. 3.
 I will s. the house of Israel, Jer. 31. 27.
 s. in righteousness, Hos. 10. 12.
 thou shalt s. but not reap, Micah 6. 15.
SOWN.—They shall not be s., Isa. 40. 24.
 after me in a land not s., Jer. 2. 2.
 s. wind, reap whirlwind, Hos. 8. 7.
 no more of thy name s., Nah. 1. 14.
 s. much, and bring little, Hag. 1. 6.
 s. to do spiritual things, 1 Cor. 9. 11.
 s. in peace, Jas. 3. 18.
SOWER.—Give seed to the s., Isa. 55. 10.
 s. went forth to s-w, Matt. 13. 3.
 ministereth seed to s., 2 Cor. 9. 10.
SOWEST.—1 Cor. 15. 36, 37. [11. 18
SOWETH.—That s. righteousness, Prov.
 that s. good seed is Son, Matt. 13. 37.
 one s., another reapeth, John 4. 37.
 s. sparingly, 2 Cor. 9. 6.
 I will s. a man s. he shall reap, Gal. 6. 7.
 thy s. to flesh, reap corruption, Gal. 6. 8.
SPAKE.—He s. and it was done, Ps. 33. 9.
 they s. against God, Ps. 78. 19.
 I s., ye did not hear, Isa. 65. 12, 66. 4.
 I s. to you, rising up early, Jer. 7. 13.
 s. often one to another, Mal. 3. 16.
 never man s. like this man, John 7. 46.
 we know God s. to Moses, John 9. 29.
 s. as Spirit gave utterance, Acts 2. 4.
 I s. a child, 1 Cor. 13. 11.
 God who s. in time past, Heb. 1. 1.
 him that s. on earth, Heb. 12. 25.
 men of God s. as moved, 2 Pet. 1. 21.
SPARE.—s. all the place, Gen. 18. 24.
 Lord will not s. him, Dent. 29. 20.
 s. me according to mercy, Neh. 13. 22.
 s. me that I may recover, Ps. 39. 13.
 he shall s. poor and needy, Ps. 72. 13.
 let not soul s. for his crying, Prov. 19. 18.
 that s. poor, Prov. 13. 24.
 s. not, lit. vol., Isa. 58. 1.
 I will not s. Jer. 14; Ezek. 24. 14.
 s. thy people, O Lord, Joel 2. 17.
 should not I s. Nineveh? Jonah 4. 11.
 s. them as man spareth son, Mal. 3. 17.
 enough and to s., Luke 15. 17.
 not s. flock, Acts 20. 29.
 est he also s. not thee, Rom. 11. 21.
 I s. you, 1 Cor. 7. 28.
 If I come again, I will not s., 2 Cor. 13. 2.
SPARED.—He th. s. not his Son, Rom. 8. 32.
 If G. s. not natural branches, Rom. 11. 21.
 s. a not old world, 2 Pet. 2. 5.
SPARE.—As s. fly upward, Job 5. 7.

s. of his fire shall not shine, Job 18. 5.
 maker of it shall be as a s., Isa. 1. 31.
 compass yourselves with s., Isa. 50. 11.
SPARROW.—s. found an house, Ps. 84. 3.
 I am as a s. upon house-top, Ps. 102. 7.
 two s. sold for farthing? Matt. 10. 29.
SPEAK.—To s. to God, Gen. 18. 27, 31.
 I know that he can s. well, Ex. 4. 14.
 s. thou, we will hear, Ex. 20. 19.
 he went in to s. with Lord, Ex. 34. 35.
 word I s. that thou shalt s., Num. 22. 35.
 s. good words, 1 Kings 12. 7; 2 Chron. 10. 7.
 oh that G. would s. against thee, Job 11. 5.
 will ye s. wickedly for God? Job 13. 7.
 will he s. soft words unto thee? Job 41. 3.
 then shall he s. in wrath, Ps. 2. 5.
 I s. of things that I have made, Ps. 45. 1.
 I hear, my people, and I will s., Ps. 50. 7.
 I will s. of the honour of thy, Ps. 145. 5.
 s. not in ears of a fool, Prov. 23. 9.
 a time to s., Eccl. 3. 7.
 if they s. not according to, Isa. 8. 20.
 with another tongue shall he s., Isa. 28. 11.
 s. to us smooth things, Isa. 30. 10.
 know that I am he that deth s., Isa. 52. 6.
 I will not s. any more in, Jer. 20. 9.
 s. words I commanded to s., Jer. 26. 2, 8.
 at the end it shall s., Hab. 2. 3.
 s. the truth, Ezek. 8. 16; Eph. 4. 25.
 how ye shall s., Matt. 10. 19; Mark 13. 11.
 I will s. ye this, Matt. 10. 20; Mark 13. 11.
 when men s. well of you, Luke 6. 23.
 whosoever shall s. a word, Luke 12. 10.
 we s. that we know, John 3. 11.
 I s. that which I have seen, John 8. 38.
 shall not s. of himself, John 16. 13.
 we cannot but s., Acts 4. 20.
 I had rather s. five words, 1 Cor. 14. 21.
 with other lips will I s., 1 Cor. 14. 21.
 we believe and therefore s., 2 Cor. 4. 13.
 so do I s. s. and so do I s., 12.
SPEAKEST.—Why s. thou, O Isr., Isa. 40.
 now s. thou plainly, John 16. 29. [27.
SPEAKESTH.—Spake as man s., Ex. 33. 11.
 God s. once, yea, twice, Job 33. 14.
 he s. with his feet, Prov. 6. 13.
 he of earth, s. of the earth, John 3. 31.
 whom G. sent, s. words of G., John 3. 34.
 he that s. of hims-elf, seeketh, John 7. 18.
 when he s. a lie, he s. of own, John 8. 44.
 he being dead, yet s., Heb. 11. 4.
 that s. better things than, Heb. 12. 24.
SPEAKING.—Nor s. thin-own words, Isa.
 while they are yet s.; 1, Isa. 65. 24. [53. 13.
 a proof of Christ s. in me, 2 Cor. 13. 3.
 let evil s. be put away, Eph. 4. 31.
 lying aside all evil s.; 1 Pet. 2. 1.
SPEAR.—Not a s. seen among 40,000,
 Judg. 5. 8.
 cometh with sword and a s., 1 Sam. 17. 45.
 with ye teeth are s. and, Ps. 57. 4. [4. 3.
 beat a into pruning hooks, Isa. 2. 4; Mic.
 they lay hold on bow and s., Jer. 6. 23.
 beat pruning-hooks into s., Joel 3. 10.
SPEARMEN.—Company of s., Ps. 68. 30.
SPECTACLE.—A s. to the world, 1 Cor. 4. 9.
SPEECH.—Earth was of one s., Gen. 11. 1.
 my s. shall distill as dew, Job 29. 2.
 my s. dropped upon them, Job 32. 2.
 there is no s. where voice is, Ps. 19. 3.
 my s. becometh not a fool, Prov. 17. 7.
 thy s. is comely, Cant. 4. 3.
 thy s. shall be low, Isa. 29. 4.
 deeper s. than thou perceive, Isa. 33. 19.
 a people of strange s., Ezek. 3. 5, 6.
 thy s. bewrayeth thee, Matt. 26. 73.
 why not understand my s.? John 8. 43.
 s. not with enticing words, 1 Cor. 2. 4.
 his s. is contemptible, 2 Cor. 10. 10.
 rude in s., 2 Cor. 11. 6.
 let s. be always with grace, Col. 4. 6.
 and s. that cannot be condemn, Tit. 2. 8.
SPEECHES.—Not in dark s., Num. 12. 8.
 s. of one that is desperate, Job 6. 26.
 with s. he can do no good? Job 15. 3.
 fair s., Rom. 16. 18.
 hard s., Jude 15.
SPEECHLESS.—Matt. 22. 12; Acts 9. 7.
SPEED.—Send me good s., Gen. 24. 12.
 they shall come with s., Isa. 5. 26.
 neither bid him God s., 2 John 19.
SPEELED.—Judg. he executed s., Ezra
 deliver s., Ps. 31. 2. [7. 26.
 in trouble, hear me s., Ps. 69. 17, 143. 7.
 when I call, answer me s., Ps. 102. 2.
SPEND.—Ves. our years as a tale, Ps. 90. 9.
 why s. money for that? Isa. 55. 2.
 whatsoever thou s. more, Luke 10. 35.
 very gladly s. and be spent, 2 Cor. 12. 15.
SPENT.—Your strength be s. in vain,
 Lev. 26. 20.
 my years s. without hope, Job 7. 6.
 my life is s. with grief, Ps. 31. 10.
 my strength for nought, Isa. 49. 4.
 the bread in city was s., Jer. 37. 21.
 when he had s. all, Luke 15. 14.

SPIDER.—Job 8. 14; Prov. 30. 28; Isa. 66. 5.
SPIKENARD.—Cant. 1. 12, 4. 13; Mark
 14. 3; John 12. 3.
SPIN.—Neither s., Matt. 6. 28; Luke 12. 27.
SPINDLE.—Her hands to s., Prov. 31. 19.
SPIRIT.—My s. sh. not always strive, Gen.
 whom his s. made willing, Ec. 35. 21. [6. 3.
 I will take of s. upon thee, Num. 11. 17.
 the s. rested on them and, Num. 11. 26.
 L. would put his s. upon them, Num. 11. 29.
 Joshua, a man in whom is s., Num. 27. 18.
 no more s. in her, 1 Kings 10. 5; 2 Chr. 9. 4.
 there cause a s., 1 Kings 22. 21; Chr. 18. 20.
 double portion of s. on me, 2 Kings 2.
 s. of Elijah doth rest on Elisha, 2 Kings 2.15.
 thou gavest thy good s., Neh. 9. 30.
 thy s. in thy prophets, Neh. 9. 20.
 a s. passed before my face, Job 4. 15.
 whose s. came from thee? Job 26. 4.
 there is a s. in man, Job 32. 8.
 into hand I commit my s., Ps. 31. 5.
 whose s. not steadfast was, Job 78. 8.
 thou sendest forth thy s., Ps. 104. 30.
 thy s. is good, Ps. 143. 10.
 s. of a man is candle of Lord, Prov. 20. 27.
 s. of man, s. of beast, Eccl. 3. 21.
 knowest not what is way of s., Eccl. 11. 5.
 and the s. shall return to God, Eccl. 12. 7.
 s. of judgment, Isa. 4. 4, 28. 6.
 s. of knowl., of understanding, of wisdom,
 of counsel shall rest on him, Isa. 11. 2.
 with my s. will I seek thee, Isa. 26. 9.
 L. poured on you s. of sleep, Isa. 29. 10.
 their horses flesh and not s., Isa. 31. 3.
 his s. it hath gathered them, Isa. 34. 16.
 in these things is life of my s., Isa. 38. 16.
 I have put my s. upon him, Isa. 42. 1.
 I give s. to them that walk, Isa. 42. 5.
 L. G. and his s. hath sent me, Isa. 48. 16.
 s. shall fall before me, Isa. 57. 16.
 s. of L. G. is on me, Isa. 61. 1.
 the s. entered into me, Ezek. 2. 2, 3, 24.
 then the s. took me up, Ezek. 3. 12, 21. 24.
 in the heat of my s., Ezek. 3. 14, 8. 3, 11. 1.
 put a new s. in you, Ezek. 11. 19, 36. 26.
 that follow their own s., Ezek. 13. 3.
 a new heart and a new s., Ezek. 18. 31.
 every s. shall faint, Ezek. 21. 7.
 put my s. within you, Ezek. 36. 27, 37. 14.
 in whom is s. of the holy gods, Dan. 4. 8.
 9. 18, 5. 11, 14.
 an excellent s. in Daniel, Dan. 5. 12, 6. 3.
 formeth s. of man within him, Zach. 12. 1.
 I will put my s. on him, Matt. 12. 18.
 it is a s., Matt. 14. 26.
 s. is willing, Matt. 26. 41; Mark 14. 38.
 s. descending, Mark 1. 10; John 1. 32.
 s. driveth him into wilderness, Mark 1. 12.
 go before him in the s., Luke 1. 17.
 Jesus returned in power of s., Luke 4. 14.
 ye know not what s. ye are, Luke 9. 55.
 into thy hands I com. my s., Luke 23. 46.
 supposed they had seen a s., Luke 24. 37.
 a s. hath not flesh and bones, Luke 24. 39.
 God is a s., worship him in s., John 4. 24.
 It is the s. that quickeneth, John 6. 63.
 he was troubled in s., John 13. 21.
 s. of truth, John 14. 17, 15. 26. [13.
 when s. of truth is in him, will John 16. 13.
 he was stirred within him, Acts 17. 18.
 Seducers say there is no s., Acts 23. 8.
 if a s. hath spoken to him, Acts 23. 9.
 whom I serve with my s., Rom. 1. 9.
 they after s. mind things of s., Rom. 8. 6.
 in s. if so be s. dwell in you, Rom. 8. 9.
 if man have not s. of Christ, Rom. 8. 9.
 s. is life because of righteous, Rom. 8. 10.
 s. beareth witness with our s., Rom. 8. 16.
 knoweth what is mind of s., Rom. 8. 27.
 s. searcheth all things, 1 Cor. 2. 10.
 not s. of world, but s. of God, 1 Cor. 2. 12.
 but same s., 1 Cor. 12. 4, 8, 9, 11.
 my s. prayeth, but my, 1 Cor. 14. 14.
 the s. giveth life, 2 Cor. 3. 6.
 L. is that s. where s. of the L. is, 2 Cor. 3.
 having begun in the s., Gal. 3. 5.
 God sent forth the s. of his Son, Gal. 4. 6.
 that soweth to s., Gal. 6. 8.
 holiness of promise, Eph. 1. 13.
 of wisdom, Eph. 1. 17.
 s. in children of disobedience, Eph. 2. 2.
 the unity of s., Eph. 4. 3.
 there is one s., Eph. 4. 4.
 that ye stand fast in one s., Phil. 1. 27.
 yet am I with you in the s., Col. 2. 5.
 s., soul, and body, 1 Thess. 5. 23.
 now the s. speaketh expressly, 1 Tim. 4. 1.
 who through the eternal s., Heb. 9. 14.
 the s. in us lusteth to envy, Jas. 4. 5.
 what s. of Christ did signify, 1 Pet. 1. 11.
 the s. he hath given us, 1 John 3. 24.
 believe not every s., 1 John 4. 1.
 this is the s. of antichrist, 1 John 4. 3.
 know we a s. of truth and error, 1 John 4. 6.

because hath given us of his, 1 John 4. 13.
 a. beareth witness, *s.* is truth, 1 John 5. 6.
 a. water, and blood, 1 John 5. 8.
 sensual, not having the *s.*, Jude 19.
 I was in *s.* on Lord's day, Rev. 1. 10.
 hear what *s.* saith to churches, Rev. 2. 7,
 11, 17, 29, 3. 6, 13, 22.
 Immediately I was in the *s.*, Rev. 4. 2.
s. of life in *s.* G. entered, Rev. 11. 11.
 a. and the bride say, come, Rev. 22. 17.
SPIRIT OF GOD.—*s.* of *G.* moved on
 waters, Gen. 1. 2.
 a man in whom *s.* of *G.* is, Gen. 41. 38.
s. of *G.* is in my nostrils, Job 27. 3.
 the *s.* of *G.* hath made me, Job 33. 4.
 he saw *s.* of *G.* descending, Matt. 3. 16.
 the *s.* of *G.* dwelleth in you, 1 Cor. 3. 16.
 I think I have the *s.* of *G.*, 1 Cor. 7. 40.
s. of *G.* resteth on you, 1 Pet. 4. 14.
 hereby know ye *s.* of *G.*, 1 John 4. 2.
SPIRITS.—*G.* of the *s.*, Num. 16. 22, 27, 16.
 maketh angels *s.*, Pa. 104. 4; Heb. 1. 7.
 the Lord weigheth the *s.*, Prov. 16. 2.
 these are four *s.* of heavens, Zech. 6. 5.
 unclean *s.*, Matt. 10. 1; Mark 1. 27, 3. 11,
 5. 13, 6. 7; Luke 4. 36.
 seducing *s.*, 1 Tim. 4. 1.
 ministering *s.*, Heb. 1. 14.
 Father of *s.*, Job 12. 9.
 to *s.* of just men made perfect, Heb. 12. 23.
s. in prison, 1 Pet. 3. 19.
 try *s.*, 1 John 4. 1.
SPIRITUAL.—He that is *s.*, 1 Cor. 2. 15.
 I could not speak to you as to *s.*, 1 Cor. 3. 1.
 concerning *s.* gifts, 1 Cor. 12. 1.
 if any man think himself *s.*, 1 Cor. 14. 37.
 that was not first which is *s.*, 1 Cor. 15. 46.
 ye which are *s.*, Gal. 6. 1.
SPIRITUALLY.—*s.* minded, Rom. 9. 6.
SPIT.—They did *s.* in his face, Matt. 26. 67.
 and they *s.* upon him, Matt. 27. 30.
SPITE.—Thou beholdest *s.*, Pa. 10. 14.
 entreated *s.*, Matt. 22. 6.
SPITTING.—*s.*, Isa. 60. 6.
SPITTLE.—Till I swallow *s.*, Job 7. 19.
 he made clay of *s.*, John 9. 6. [15. 11].
SPOIL.—They offer to *s.* of *L.* of the *s.*, 2 Chron.
 1 plucked *s.* out of feet, Job 29. 17.
 as one findeth *s.*, Pa. 119. 162.
 he shall have no need of *s.*, Prov. 31. 11.
s. of the poor is in houses, Isa. 3. 14.
 rejoice when they divide *s.*, Isa. 9. 3.
 who gave Jacob for *s.*, Isa. 42. 24.
 he shall divide *s.* with strong, Isa. 53. 12.
 they that *s.* these shall be *s.*, Jer. 30. 16.
 take *s.* of silver, *s.* of gold, Nah. 2. 9.
 thy *s.* sh. be divided in midst, Zech. 14. 1.
SPOIL.—Ye shall *s.* Egyptians, Ex. 3. 22.
 they who hate us *s.* for, Pa. 44. 10.
 all that pass by way *s.* him, Ps. 89. 41.
 and *s.* goods? Matt. 12. 29; Mark 3. 27.
 beware lest any man *s.* you, Col. 2. 8.
SPOILED.—Stout-hearted are *s.*, Pa. 76. 5.
 spoil soul of those that *s.*, Prov. 22. 23.
 that spolieth and wast not *s.*, Isa. 33. 1.
 this is a people robbed and *s.*, Isa. 42. 22.
 when thou art *s.* what wilt thou Jer. 4. 30.
 thou hast *s.* many nations, Hab. 2. 8.
 howl, because mighty are *s.*, Zech. 11. 2.
 having *s.* principalities, Col. 2. 15.
SPOILING.—To *s.* of my soul, Pa. 36. 12.
s. of daughter of my people, Isa. 22. 4.
 joyfully *s.* of your goods, Heb. 10. 34.
SPOKEN.—As ye have *s.* so will I do,
 Num. 14. 23.
 hath he *s.* and will he not? Num. 23. 19.
 God hath *s.* at least twice, Ps. 62. 1.
 I have not *s.* in secret, Isa. 45. 19, 48. 16.
 I even I have *s.*, Isa. 43. 15.
 what have we *s.* against thee? Mal. 3. 13.
 these things cannot be *s.* ag., Acts 19. 36.
 why an I evil *s.* of. 1 Cor. 10. 30.
 on their part evil *s.* of, 1 Pet. 4. 14.
 word of truth be evil *s.* of, 2 Pet. 2. 2.
SPOKESMAN.—He sh. be thy *s.*, Ex. 4. 16.
SPORT.—*s.*, Isa. 57. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 13. [52. 5].
SPOT.—*s.* is not in *s.* of his children, Deut.
 there is no *s.* in thee, Cant. 4. 7.
 not having *s.* or wrinkle, Eph. 5. 27.
 keep command, without *s.*, 1 Tim. 6. 14.
 offered himself without *s.*, Heb. 9. 14.
 may be found without *s.*, 2 Pet. 3. 14.
SPOTS.—*s.* they are and, 2 Pet. 2. 13.
 these are *s.* in your feasts, Jude 12.
SPOUSE.—Cant. 4. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 5. 1.
SPOUSE.—*s.* letter before *L.*, 2 Kin. 18. 14.
s. out my hands to Lord, Ezra 9. 5.
 hast thou *s.* with him out of Job 37. 18.
 they *s.* a net by the way-side, Ps. 140. 5.
 when ye *s.* forth your hands, Isa. 1. 15.
 they shall *s.* them before sun, Jer. 8. 2.
 he *s.* the roll before me, Ezek. 2. 10.
 be a place to *s.* nets upon, Ezek. 26. 14.
 that it *s.* no further, Acts 4. 17.
SPEAREDETH.—God who alone *s.* out
 heavens, Job 9. 8.

behold, he *s.* his light upon it, Job 33. 30.
 that *s.* the heavens as a tent, Isa. 40. 22.
 Zion *s.* forth her hands, Lam. 1. 17. [26].
SPRING.—Troubled, corrupt *s.*, Prov. 25.
s. a shut up, Cant. 4. 12.
s. of water, Isa. 58. 11.
 his *s.* shall become dry, Hos. 13. 15.
SPRINGS.—Gave upper *s.*, Josh. 15. 19.
 hast entered into the *s.*? Job 33. 16.
 all my *s.* are in thee, Ps. 87. 7.
 he sendeth *s.* into the valleys, Ps. 104. 10.
 turneth water *s.* into dry, Pa. 107. 33.
 thirsty land *s.* of water, Isa. 35. 7.
 I will make the dry land *s.*, Isa. 41. 18.
SPRING.—*s.* up, O well, Num. 21. 17.
 truth shall *s.* out of earth, Ps. 65. 11.
 before they *s.* forth I tell, Isa. 42. 9.
 he knoweth not now, Mark 4. 27.
SPRINGING.—Blessedest the *s.*, Ps. 65. 10.
SPRINGING.—*s.* up into everlasting life,
 John 4. 14. [12. 12].
SPRINKLE.—And *s.* dust on heads, Job
 shall *s.* many nations, Isa. 52. 15.
s. clean water upon you, Ezek. 36. 25.
 he *s.* the book and people, Heb. 9. 19.
 hearts *s.* from evil conscience, Heb. 10. 22.
SPRINKLING.—*s.* of blood, Heb. 11. 28.
 we are come to blood of *s.*, Heb. 12. 24.
s. of the blood of Jesus Christ, 1 Pet. 1. 2.
SPROUT.—Will *s.* again, Job 14. 7.
SPUNE.—I will *s.* thee out, Rev. 8. 16. [20].
SPUNGE.—Matt. 27. 48; Mk. 15. 36; Jn. 19.
SPY.—Sent to *s.* land, Num. 13. 16; Josh.
 2. 1, 6, 23, 25.
 who came in privily to *s.*, Gal. 2. 1.
SPIES.—Ye are *s.*, Gen. 42. 9, 14, 16.
 thou shalt forth *s.*, Luke 20. 29.
 Rahab had received *s.*, Heb. 11. 31.
STABILITY.—*s.* of thy times, Isa. 33. 6.
STABLE.—World shall be *s.*, 1 Cor. 16. 30.
STAFF.—With my *s.* I passed, Gen. 32. 10.
 with *s.* in your hand, Ex. 12. 11.
s. of his spear, 1 Sam. 17. 7.
 one that leaneth on *s.*, 2 Sam. 3. 29.
 thou trustest on *s.*, 2 Kin. 18. 21; Isa. 36. 6.
 thy rod and *s.* comfort me, Pa. 23. 4.
 Lord the *s.* of bread, Isa. 49. 3.
 hath broken *s.* of his shoulder, Isa. 9. 4.
 Lord hath broken *s.* of wicked, Isa. 14. 5.
 how is strong *s.* broken, Jer. 48. 17.
 have been *s.* to Israel, Ezek. 29. 6.
 leaning on top of his *s.*, Heb. 11. 21.
STAGGER.—To *s.* like a drunken man,
 Job 12. 25; Pa. 107. 27.
 as a drunken man *s.*, Isa. 19. 14.
 they *s.*, but not with drink, Isa. 29. 9.
 they *s.* at promise of God, Rom. 4. 20.
STAIN.—Shadow of death *s.* it, Job 3. 5.
 Lord purposed to *s.* the pride, Isa. 23. 9.
STAKES.—*s.*, Isa. 33. 20, 54. 2.
STALL.—Out of midst of *s.*, Amos 6. 4.
 there be no herd in the *s.*, Hab. 3. 17.
 grow up as calves of the *s.*, Mal. 4. 2.
STAMMERERS.—Tongue of *s.*, Isa. 32. 4.
STAMMERING.—*s.* lips and, Isa. 28. 11.
 not *s.* a people of a tongue, Isa. 33. 19.
STAMP.—Did thou *s.* them as *s.* Sam.
 at noise of *s.* of hoofs, Jer. 47. 3. [22. 43].
STANGED.—Issue of blood *s.*, Luke 8. 44.
STAND.—*s.* still and see, Ex. 14. 13; 2
 Chron. 20. 14.
 no man able to *s.* before thee, Deut. 7. 24.
 who is this day all of you bef. *L.*, Deut. 29. 10.
 ye is able to *s.* before *L.*! 1 Sam. 6. 10.
 happy who *s.* before thee, 1 Kings 10. 8.
 house, it shall not *s.*, Job 8. 15.
s. at least day on earth, Job 19. 25.
s. in awe, and sin not, Ps. 4. 7.
 why *s.* afar off, O Lord? Ps. 10. 1.
 risen, and *s.* upright, Ps. 20. 8.
 who shall *s.* in his holy place? Ps. 24. 3.
s. up for my help, Pa. 25. 2.
 who *s.* in thy sight when angry? Ps. 76. 7.
 who will *s.* up for me against, Ps. 94. 16.
 let Satan *s.* at his right hand, Ps. 109. 6.
 he shall *s.* at right hand of poor, Ps. 109. 31.
 diligent shall *s.* before kings, Prov. 22. 29.
s. not in place of great men, Prov. 25. 6.
s. not in an evil thing, Eccl. 8. 3.
 saith Lord, it shall not *s.*, Isa. 7. 8, 10.
 if I purposed, so it shall *s.*, Isa. 14. 24.
 word of our God shall *s.* for ever, Isa. 40. 8.
s. ye in the ways and see, Jer. 6. 16.
 Jona. not want man to *s.* bef. Jer. 35. 19.
 know whose word shall *s.*, Jer. 24. 23.
 kingdom shall *s.* for ever, Dan. 2. 44.
 she shall not *s.* on his side, Dan. 11. 17.
s. up, shall they say, Nah. 2. 8.
 who shall *s.* when he ar. Jer. Mal. 3. 2.
 why *s.* ye here all day idle? Matt. 20. 6.
 worthy to *s.* before Son, Luke 21. 36.
 thou *s.* by faith, Rom. 11. 20.
 God is able to make him *s.*, Rom. 14. 4.
s. fast in the faith, 1 Cor. 16. 13.
 by faith ye *s.*, 2 Cor. 1. 24.
 and having done all to *s.*, Eph. 6. 13.

s. fast in spirit, Phil. 1. 37.
s. fast in Lord, Phil. 4. 1.
 we live, if ye *s.* fast in Lord 1 Thess. 5. 8.
 say to poor, *s.* thou there, Jas. 2. 3.
 grace of God wherein ye *s.*, 1 Pet. 5. 12.
s. at the door and knock, Rev. 3. 20.
 come, who shall be able to *s.*? Rev. 6. 17.
 small and great *s.* before God, Rev. 20. 12.
STANDARD.—As when a *s.* bearer, Isa.
 10. 18. [51. 12].
 setup *s.*, Isa. 49. 22, 62. 10; Jer. 4. 6, 50. 2.
 spirit of *L.* lift up *s.* ag. him, Isa. 59. 19.
STANDETH.—Nor *s.* in way of sinners,
 Ps. 1. 1.
 Lord *s.* to plead, *s.* to judge, Isa. 3. 13.
 that thinketh he *s.* take heed, 1 Cor. 10. 12.
STANDING.—Into *s.* water, Ps. 107. 35.
 Satan *s.* at his hand, Zech. 3. 1.
 love to pray *s.* in synagogues, Matt. 6. 5.
 Jesus *s.* on right hand of *G.*, Acts 7. 55, 56.
s. out of the water, 2 Pet. 3. 5.
 an angel *s.* in the sun, Rev. 19. 17.
STAR.—*s.* out of Jacob, Num. 24. 17.
 let the *s.*-gazers stand up, Isa. 47. 13.
s. of your god, Amos 5. 26; Acts 7. 43.
 we have seen his *s.* in east, Matt. 2. 2.
s. differeth from another *s.*, 1 Cor. 15. 41.
 there fell a great *s.*, Rev. 8. 10, 11.
STARS.—*s.* in courses, Judg. 5. 20.
s. are not pure in his sight, Job 25. 5.
 moon and *s.*, Ps. 8. 3, 136. 9.
 praise him, all ye *s.* of light, Ps. 148. 3.
 so many as *s.* of the sky, Heb. 11. 12,
 wandering *s.*, Jude 13.
 a crown of twelve *s.*, Rev. 12. 1.
STATE.—Man at best *s.*, Pa. 39. 5.
 last *s.* worse, Matt. 12. 45; Luke 11. 26.
STATURE.—Not add to *s.*, Matt. 6. 27.
 Jesus increased to *s.*, Luke 2. 52.
 little of *s.*, Luke 19. 3.
 measure of *s.* of Christ, Eph. 4. 13.
STATUTE.—*s.* perpetual *s.*, Lev. 3. 17, 16.
 34; Num. 19. 21.
 this was *s.* for Israel, Ps. 81. 4.
STATUTES.—Comm. then *s.*, Neh. 9. 14.
 of Lord are *s.* of grace, Num. 10. 31.
 to declare my *s.*, Ps. 50. 16.
 O Lord, teach me thy *s.*, Ps. 119. 12.
 thy *s.* have been my songs in, Ps. 118. 54.
 hath changed my *s.*, Ezek. 5. 6.
 I gave them *s.* not good, Ezek. 20. 25.
 if wicked walk in *s.* of life, Ezek. 33. 18.
s. of Omri, Micah 6. 16.
STAY.—*s.* was my *s.*, 2 Sam. 22. 19; Ps. 13.
 Lord doth take away the *s.*, Isa. 3. 1. [18].
s. of a tribes, Isa. 19. 13.
STAY.—*s.* thing but *s.*, 2 Sam. 24. 16.
 let no man *s.* him, Prov. 28. 17.
s. me with flags, Cant. 2. 5.
 he *s.* his rough wind in, Isa. 29. 8.
s. yourselves and wonder, Isa. 27. 9.
 woe to them that *s.* on horses, Isa. 31. 1.
 they *s.* themselves on *G.* of *s.*, Isa. 48. 2.
 and *s.* upon his God, Isa. 50. 10.
 none can *s.* his hand, Dan. 4. 35.
STEAD.—Am I in God's *s.*? Gen. 30. 2.
 be to *s.* in *s.* of grace, Num. 10. 31.
 according to thy wish in *G.* *s.* Job 33. 6.
 we pray you in Christ's *s.*, 2 Cor. 5. 20.
STEADY.—Moses hands were *s.*, Ex. 17. 12.
STEAL.—Wherefore *s.* away, Gen. 31. 27.
 thou shalt not *s.*, Ex. 20. 15.
 as people *s.* away in battle, 2 Sam. 19. 3.
 if he *s.* to satisfy his soul, Prov. 6. 30.
 will ye *s.* murder, and Jer. 7. 9.
 that *s.* my words, Jer. 23. 30.
 thieves of *s.* through and *s.*, Matt. 6. 19.
 lost his disciples, Matt. 23. 17.
 do not *s.*, Mark 10. 19; Luke 13. 20.
 thief cometh but to *s.* John 10. 10.
 should not *s.*, dost thou *s.*? Rom. 2. 21.
 him that stole *s.* no more, Eph. 4. 28.
STEALERS.—Men *s.*, 1 Tim. 1. 10.
STEALING.—That *s.* a man, Ex. 21. 16.
 for every one that *s.*, Zech. 5. 3.
STEDFAST.—Thou shalt be *s.*, Job 11. 15.
 spirit was not *s.* with God, Ps. 78. 8.
 neither were *s.* in his covenant, Ps. 78. 37.
 living God and *s.* for ever, Dan. 6. 26.
 be *s.*, 1 Cor. 15. 58.
 if word by angels was *s.*, Heb. 2. 2.
 if we hold our confidence *s.*, Heb. 3. 14.
 an anchor sure and *s.*, Heb. 6. 19.
 whom resist *s.* in faith 1 Pet. 5. 9.
STEDFASTLY.—*s.* set face, Luke 9. 51.
s. in the apostles doctrine, Acts 2. 42.
 Stephen looked *s.* into heaven, Acts 7. 55.
 could not *s.* look to the end, 2 Cor. 3. 17.
STEED.—*s.* place, Ezek. 38. 13; Luke 1. 43.
STEEL.—*s.* place, Ezek. 38. 13; Luke 1. 43.
STEM.—Out of *s.* of Jesse, Isa. 11. 1.
STEP.—But *s.* between, 1 Sam. 20. 3.
 if my *s.* turned out of way, Job 31. 7. [18].
STEPS.—Thou numberest my *s.*, Job 12.

a. of his strength be straitened, Job 12. 7.
my foot hath held his s., Job 23. 11.
doth he count all my s.? Job 31. 4.
s. of a good man ordered by, Ps. 37. 23.
none of his s. shall slide, Ps. 37. 23.
nor have our s. declined, Ps. 44. 13.
they mark my s., Ps. 56. 6.
my s. had well nigh slipped, Ps. 73. 2.
set us in the way of his s., Ps. 85. 13.
order my s. in thy word, Ps. 119. 133.
thy s. not be straitened, Prov. 4. 12.
her s. take hold on hell, Prov. 5. 15.
the Lord direct all his s., Prov. 10. 9.
s. do we need, Isa. 25. 6.
not in man to direct his s., Jer. 10. 23.
STEWARDS.—s. of my house, Gen. 15. 2.
who thou is that faithful s.? Luke 12. 42.
thou mayest be no longer s., Luke 16. 2.
Lord commended the unjust s., Luke 16. 8.
bishop as s. of God, Titus 1. 7.
[4. 1.] STEWARDS.—s. of mysteries of G., 1 Cor. 2.
is required in s. that a man, 1 Cor. 4. 2.
as good s. of grace of God, 1 Pet. 4. 10.
STEWARDSHIP.—Give an account of thy
stewardship, 1 Pet. 4. 10.
STICK.—s. out, Job 33. 21. [17.]
STICK.—Take s. as s. and write, Ezek. 37. 16.
STICKS.—Gathered s. on sabbath, Num.
I am gathering two s., 1 Kin. 17. 12. [15. 32.]
s. whereon thou writest, Ezek. 37. 20.
STIFF.—I know thy s. neck, Deut. 31. 27.
speak not with a s. neck, Ps. 75. 5.
children s.-hearted, Ezek. 2. 4.
STIFF-NECKED.—A s.-n. people, Ex. 32. 9.
[3. 35. 34.] Deut. 9. 6. [4. 1.]
be not s.-n., Deut. 10. 16.
be not s.-n. as your fathers, 2 Chron. 30. 8.
s.-n. ye resist Holy Ghost, Acts 7. 51.
STIFFEN.—s. his neck, 2 Chron. 36. 13.
STILL.—Be as s. as a stone, Ex. 15. 16.
commune and be s., Ps. 4. 4.
thou mightest s. the enemy, Ps. 8. 2.
be s. and know that I am God, Ps. 46. 10.
who s. noise of the seas, Ps. 65. 7.
thou mightest be s. as s., Ps. 76. 8.
be not s., O God, Ps. 83. 3.
no that waves thereof are s., Ps. 107. 29.
their strength is to sit s., Isa. 30. 7.
been s. and refrained myself, Isa. 42. 14.
sword of Lord rest and be s., Jer. 47. 6.
peace, be s., Mark 4. 39.
STING.—My like an adder, Prov. 23. 32.
STINK.—My wounds s. and, Ps. 53. 5.
shall be s., Isa. 3. 24.
by this time he s., John 11. 39.
STIR.—Who shall s. him up? Num. 24. 9.
innocent s. himself against, Job 17. 8.
none is so fierce that dare s., Job 41. 10.
s. up thyself, and awake, Ps. 35. 23.
s. up thy strength, and come, Ps. 80. 2.
no small s. about way, Acts 19. 23.
thou s. up the gift of God, 2 Tim. 1. 6.
meet to s. you up, 2 Pet. 1. 13, 31. [11. 14.]
STIRRED.—L. s. up an adversary, 1 Kin.
s. up the spirit of Cyrus, 2 Chron. 36. 22.
and my sorrow was s., Ps. 39. 2.
Lord spirit of Zeruiah, Hag. 1. 14.
his spirit was s. in him, Acts 17. 16.
STIRETH.—It s. up dead, Isa. 14. 9.
nouses s. up to take hold of thee, Isa. 64. 7.
he s. up people teaching, Luke 23. 5.
STOCK.—Though s. thereof die, Job 14. 8.
their s. shall not take root, Isa. 40. 24.
shall I fall down to the s.? Isa. 44. 19.
saying to a s., thou art my, Jer. 2. 27.
s. a gazing s., Nah. 3. 6; Heb. 10. 33.
of the s. of Abraham, Act. 13. 26.
of the s. of Israel, Phil. 3. 26. [11.]
STOCKS.—Put my feet in s., Job 13. 27, 33.
put Jeremiah in s., Jer. 20. 2, 3, 29. 6.
people ask counsel at s., Hos. 4. 12.
STOICS.—Philosophers of s., Acts 17. 18.
STOLE.—Ab. s. hearts of s., 2 Sam. 15. 6.
STOMACH.—Wine for s. sake, 1 Tim. 5. 23.
STOMACHES.—Instead of s., Isa. 3. 24.
STONE.—Jac. set up a s., Gen. 28. 13, 35. 14.
the shepherd, the s. of Israel, Gen. 49. 14.
they sank to bottom as s., Ex. 15. 6.
this s. shall be a witness, Josh. 2. 47.
his heart is as firm as s., Job 41. 24.
s. which builders refused, is head s., Ps.
118. 22; Matt. 21. 42; Mark 12. 10.
s. is heavy, a fool's wrath, Prov. 27. 3.
in Zion a precious s., Isa. 28. 16; 1 Pet. 2. 6.
I lay in Zion a tried s., Isa. 28. 16.
to a s., thou hast brought, Jer. 2. 27.
s. a s. was cut out of, Dan. 2. 34, 45.
s. shall cry out of wall, Hab. 2. 11.
were that saith to dumb s., Hab. 2. 19.
sh. bring forth head s. thereof, Zech. 4. 7.
will he give s.? Matt. 7. 9; Luke 11. 11.
whosoever shall fall on this s. shall be
broken, Matt. 21. 44; Luke 20. 18.
not be left one s. upon, Matt. 24. 27; Mark
13. 27; Luke 19. 44, 21. 6.
sealing the s., Matt. 27. 66.

a. which builders rejected, Luke 20. 17;
Acts 4. 11; 1 Pet. 2. 7.
Cephas, by interpretation a s., John 1. 42.
sin, let him first cast s. at her, John 8. 7.
Godhead is his s. grave, Acts 17. 29.
not in tables of s., 2 Cor. 3. 3.
coming as to a living s., 1 Pet. 2. 4.
I will give him a white s., Rev. 2. 17.
s. like millstone, Rev. 18. 21.
STONE.—Beat one s. another, Matt. 21. 35.
s. them sent, Matt. 23. 37; Luke 13. 34.
took stones to s., John 10. 31.
for which of works do s. me? John 10. 32.
they of late sought to s. thee, John 11. 8.
they s. Stephen, calling, Acts 7. 53, 59.
once was I s., 2 Cor. 11. 25.
they were s., they were, Heb. 11. 37.
STONES.—Whose s. are iron, Deut. 8. 9.
to hew wrought s., 1 Chron. 22. 2.
gold of Ophir as s. of brooks, Job 22. 24.
he searcheth out s. of darkness, Job 28. 3.
daughters be as corner-s., Ps. 144. 12.
I will lay s. with fair colours, Isa. 54. 11.
among smooth s. of stream, Isa. 57. 6.
gold s., Job 32. 10.
of these s. false children, Matt. 3. 9.
command s. be made bread, Matt. 4. 3.
see what manner of s., Mark 13. 1.
s. would immediately cry, Luke 19. 40.
ye as lively s. are built, 1 Pet. 2. 5.
STONY.—s. places, Ps. 141. 6; Matt. 13. 5.
I take s. heart, Ezek. 11. 19, 36. 26.
STOOP.—Helpers s. under him, Job 9. 13.
maketh heart of man s., Prov. 12. 25.
STOOP.—s. way, that persecute, Ps. 35. 3.
like adder that s. her ears, Ps. 58. 4.
that speaketh lies, be s., Ps. 63. 11.
whoso s. his ears at cry, Prov. 21. 13.
s. ears from hearing blood, Isa. 33. 15.
no man s. me of boasting, 2 Cor. 11. 10.
STORE.—Deut. 28. 5, 17, 32. 34.
affording all manner of s., Ps. 144. 13.
what fathers laid up in s., Isa. 6. 6.
have no s.-house, Luke 12. 24.
as destroying s., Isa. 28. 2.
by word are kept in s., 2 Pet. 3. 7.
STORK.—For the s. the first-tees, Ps. 104. 17.
the s. knoweth her times, Jer. 8. 7.
STORM.—s. hurleth him out of, Job 27. 21.
I hasten my escape from s., Ps. 55. 8.
afraid with thy s., Ps. 83. 15.
he maketh the s. a calm, Ps. 107. 29.
for a covert from s., Isa. 4. 6.
a refuge from s., Isa. 25. 4.
as destroying s., Isa. 28. 2.
thou shalt be visited with s., Isa. 29. 6.
thou shalt come like a s., Ezek. 38. 9.
Lord hath his way in the s., Nah. 1. 3.
a great s., Mark 4. 37; Luke 8. 23.
STORMY.—s. wind, Ps. 107. 25, 48. 8;
Ezek. 13. 11.
STOUT.—s.-hearted are spoiled, Ps. 76. 5.
I punish firm of s. heart, Isa. 10. 12.
hoarken, ye s.-hearted, Isa. 46. 12.
whose love was never s., Dan. 7. 20.
your words have been s., Mat. 3. 13.
SOUNDNESS.—In s. of heart, Isa. 9. 9.
STRAIGHT.—Make thy way s., Ps. 5. 8.
for who can make that s.? Eccl. 7. 13.
I cause to walk in s. way, Jer. 31. 9.
their feet were s. feet, Ezek. 1. 7.
she was made s. and, Luke 13. 13.
go into street called s., Acts 9. 11.
STRAIGHTWAY.—Goeth after her s. as
ox, Prov. 7. 22.
the left foot, Matt. 4. 20; Mark 1. 18.
STRAIN.—I am at a gnat, Matt. 23. 24.
STRAIT.—I am in a s., 2 Sam. 24. 14.
his sufficiency shall be in s., Job 20. 22.
would removed thee out of s., Job 36. 16.
I am in s. betwixt two, Phil. 1. 23.
STRAIT.—Place too s., 2 Kings 6. 1; Isa.
enter ye in at s. gate, Matt. 7. 13. [49. 20.]
STRAITEN.—Enlarge na. and s., Job 12. 23.
breadth of waters is s., Job 37. 10.
is spirit of Lord s.? 1 Mach. 7. 7.
how am I s. till it be! Luke 12. 50.
not s. in us, are s. in yours., 2 Cor. 6. 12.
STRAITNESS.—Deut. 28. 53; Job 36. 16.
STRANGE.—Jos. made him s., Gen. 42. 7.
Nadab and A. offered s. fire, Lev. 10. 1.
my breath is s. to my wife, Job 19. 17.
the way of man is s., Prov. 21. 8.
they were counted s. things, Hos. 8. 12.
we have seen s. things to-day, Luke 5. 28.
thou bringest s. things to tears, Acts 17. 20.
thou think it ye run, 1 Pet. 4. 4.
think it not s. concern, 1 Pet. 1. 12.
as tho' some s. thing happened, 1 Pet. 4. 12.
STRANGER.—My seed be s., Gen. 15. 13.
I am s., Gen. 23. 4; Ps. 39. 12, 119. 19.
I have been s., Ex. 2. 22.
thou shalt not oppress s., Ex. 22. 21.
ye know heart of a s., Ex. 23. 9.
the L. loveth the s. in giving, Deut. 10. 18.
tho s. did not lodge in street, Job 11. 82.

I am become a s. to my, Ps. 69. 8.
let the s. spoil his labour, Ps. 109. 11.
If thou hast stricken hand w. s., Prov. 6. 1.
surety for a s., Prov. 11. 15, 20, 16, 27. 13.
a s. doth not intercede for, Prov. 14. 10.
let a s. praise thee and thy, Prov. 27. 2.
why be as a s. in the land, Jer. 14. 8.
that turn aside the s. from his, Mal. 3. 5.
a s. and took me in, Matt. 25. 35, 43.
not found save this s., Luke 17. 18.
art thou only s. in Jerusalem? Luke 24. 18.
s. will they not follow, John 10. 6.
Moses was a s. in Midian, Acts 7. 29.
STRANGERS.—s. shall submit themselves, 9
Isa. 22. 45.
s. as were our fathers, 1 Chron. 29. 15.
very few, and, Ps. 105. 12.
the Lord preserveth the s., Ps. 146. 9.
your land s. devour it in, Isa. 1. 7.
they please themselves in s., Isa. 2. 6.
sons of s. shall build thy walls, Isa. 60. 10.
and s. shall feed your flocks, Isa. 61. 5.
I loved s. and after them, Jer. 2. 25.
s. devoured his strength, Hos. 7. 9.
they know not voice of s., John 10. 5.
were s. from the covenants, Eph. 2. 12.
therefore ye are no more s., Eph. 2. 19.
If she have lodged s., 1 Tim. 5. 10.
confessed they were s., Heb. 11. 13.
not forgetful to entertain s., Heb. 13. 2.
I beseech you as s., pilgrims, 1 Pet. 2. 11.
STRANGLER.—Things s., Acts 15. 20, 28.
21. 25.
STRANGLING.—Soul choos. s., Job 7. 15.
STRAM.—s. had gone overboard, Ps. 124. 4.
as an overflowing s., Isa. 30. 23.
like a s. of brimstone, Isa. 30. 33.
glory of Gentiles like flowing s., Isa. 66. 12.
fiery s., Dan. 7. 10. [78. 18.]
STREAMS.—Brought s. out of rock, Ps.
as s. in the south, Ps. 126. 4.
waters break out, s. in desert, Isa. 35. 6.
STREET.—Not heard in s., Isa. 42. 2;
Matt. 12. 19.
the s. of city was pure gold, Rev. 21. 21.
in midst of s. was tree of life, Rev. 22. 2.
STREET.—Utter her voice in s., Prov. 1.
I will go about in the s., Cant. 3. 2. [20.]
standing in corners of s., Matt. 6. 5.
thou hast taught in our s., Luke 11. 26.
go into s. and lanes of city, Luke 14. 21.
STRENGTH.—By s. I brought, Ex. 13. 3.
the Lord is my s., Ex. 15. 2; 2 Sam. 22. 33; Ps. 18. 2, 28. 7, 118. 14, 152. 2.
as days, so shall thy s. be, Deut. 33. 25.
as my s. was, so is my s., Josh. 14. 11.
hast trodden down s., Judg. 5. 21.
as man is, so is his s., Judg. 8. 21.
by s. shall no man prevail, 1 Sam. 2. 9.
he shall give s. unto his king, 1 Sam. 2. 10.
the s. of Israel will not lie, 1 Sam. 15. 29.
thou hast girded me with s., 2 Sam. 22.
40; Ps. 18. 32, 39.
and there is no s., 2 Kings 19. 3; Isa. 37. 3.
give to the Lord glory and s., 1 Chron.
16. 23; Ps. 29. 1, 96. 7.
is my s. of s. stones? Job 6. 12.
with him is wisdom and s., Job 12. 13.
wilt trust bec. his s. is great? Job 39. 11.
out of babes ordained s., Ps. 8. 2.
O Lord, my s., Ps. 18. 1, 19. 14.
Lord is the s. of my life, Ps. 27. 1.
he is saving s. of his anointed, Ps. 23. 8.
Lord will give s. to his people, Ps. 23. 11.
mighty is not delivered by s., Ps. 33. 16.
nor deliver by his great s., Ps. 33. 17.
he is their s. in trouble, Ps. 37. 39.
thou art the God of my s., Ps. 43. 2.
God is our s., a help, Ps. 46. 1, 81. 1.
God of Israel that giveth s., Ps. 68. 35.
I will go in s. of Lord, Ps. 71. 16.
God is the s. of my heart, Ps. 73. 28.
they go from s. to s., Ps. 54. 7.
thou art the glory of my s., Ps. 89. 17.
s. and beauty are in his sancts, Ps. 96. 6.
strengthened me with s., Ps. 138. 3.
the s. of my salvation, Ps. 140. 7.
blessed be Lord my s., Ps. 144. 1.
way of Lord is s., Prov. 10. 29.
glory of men is their s., Prov. 20. 29.
a wise man casteth down s., Prov. 21. 22.
man of knowledge increaseth s., Prov. 24. 5.
s. and honour are his clothing, Prov. 31. 25.
wisdom is better than s., Eccl. 9. 16.
princes cut for s. not for, Eccl. 10. 17.
s. to the poor, s. to needy, Isa. 25. 4.
in Jehovah is everlasting s., Isa. 26. 4.
let him take hold of my s., Isa. 27. 4.
their s. is to sit still, Isa. 30. 7.
no might, he increaseth s., Isa. 40. 29.
he worketh it with s. of arms, Isa. 44. 12.
in L. have I righteous, and s., Isa. 45. 24.
awake, put on thy s., Zon. 1. 52. 1.
O Lord, my s. and fortress, Job 16. 19.
by his s. had power with God, Hos. 12. 8.
the Lord the s. of Israel, Joel 4. 16.

I will destroy *s.* of kingdoms, Hag. 2. 22.
 he showed *s.* with arm, Luke 1. 61.
 when without *s.* Christ died, Rom. 5. 6.
 the *s.* of sin is the law, 1 Cor. 15. 56.
 my *s.* is made perfect in, 2 Cor. 12. 9.
 for thou hast a little *s.*, Rev. 3. 8.
 now is salvation and *s.*, Rev. 12. 10.
STRENGTHEN.—Lord *s.* thee out of Zion,
 Ps. 20. 2.
 Lord shall *s.* thy heart, Ps. 27. 14, 31. 24.
 Lord will *s.* him on this bed, Ps. 41. 3.
 & ye the weak hands, Isa. 35. 3.
 I will *s.* them in the Lord, Zech. 10. 12.
 when converted, *s.* brethren, Luke 22. 32.
 God stablish, *s.* you, 1 Pet. 5. 10.
s. things that remain, Rev. 3. 2. [23. 16.
STRENGTHENED.—*s.* hand in G., 1 Sam. 3.
 as hand of G. was upon me, Ezra 7. 28.
 thou hast *s.* the weak hands, Job 4. 3.
 the disease *s.* have ye not *s.*, Ezek. 34. 4.
 to be *s.* with might, Eph. 3. 16; Col. 1. 11.
 Lord stood and *s.* me, 2 Tim. 4. 17.
STRENGTHENETH.—*s.* himself against
 Almighty, Job 15. 25.
 wisdom *s.* the wise, Eccl. 7. 19. [4. 13.
 do all through Christ, which *s.* me, Phil.
STRETCH.—He *s.* his hands a-god, Job
 5. her hands to God, Ps. 68. 31. [15. 25.
 who *s.* out heavens, Ps. 104. 2; Isa. 40. 22,
 24; Zech. 12. 12.
s. themselves on couches, Amos 6. 4.
s. forth thy hand, Matt. 12. 13.
 thou shalt *s.* forth hands, John 21. 18.
 we *s.* not beyond measure, 2 Cor. 10. 14.
STRETCHED.—I have *s.* my hands unto
 thee, Ps. 88. 9.
 because I *s.* out my hand, Prov. 1. 24.
s. out heavens by discretion, Job. 12. 12.
 he *s.* heaven by understanding, Jer. 51. 15.
 I have *s.* my hand over thee, Ezek. 16. 27.
 all day I *s.* my hands, Rom. 10. 21.
STRIFE.—Let there be no *s.*, Gen. 13. 8.
 makest us *s.* a neighbours, Ps. 80. 6.
 at waters of *s.*, Ps. 106. 32.
 stirrth *s.*, appeaseth *s.*, Prov. 15. 18.
 loveth transres, that loveth *s.*, Prov. 17. 19.
 honour for man to cease fr. *s.*, Prov. 20. 30.
 no tale-bearer, the *s.* ceaseth, Prov. 26. 20.
 bust borne me as man of *s.*, Jer. 15. 10.
 there are that raise up *s.*, Hab. 1. 3.
s. among disciples, Luke 22. 24.
 walk honestly, not in *s.*, Rom. 13. 13.
 works of the flesh are *s.*, Gal. 5. 20.
 some preach Christ of *s.*, Phil. 1. 15.
 let nothing be done through *s.*, Phil. 2. 3.
 whereof cometh envy, *s.*, 1 Tim. 6. 4.
 bitter envying and *s.*, Jas. 3. 14.
 where *s.* the envy is cousin, Jas. 3. 16.
STRIFE.—Hated strife up *s.*, Prov.
 be envyings, wraths, *s.*, 2 Cor. 12. 20. [10. 12.
 they gender *s.*, 2 Tim. 2. 23.
STRIFE.—*s.* hands, Job 17. 3; Prov. 22. 28.
s. through kings in wrath, Ps. 110. 5.
STRICKEN.—Why be *s.* any more? Isa. 5. 1.
 esteem him *s.* of God, Isa. 53. 4.
 for transgression was he *s.*, Isa. 53. 8.
 thou hast *s.* them, Jer. 5. 3.
STRICKEN.—No *s.*, 1 Tim. 3. 3; Titus 1. 7.
STRIPES.—*s.* for *s.*, Ex. 21. 25.
STRIPES.—Visit iniquity with *s.*, Ps. 89. 32.
s. are prepared for fools, Prov. 19. 29.
 so do *s.* the inward parts, Prov. 20. 30.
 with many, with few *s.*, Luke 12. 47, 48.
 in *s.*, in imprisonments, 2 Cor. 6. 5.
 in *s.* above measure, prisons, 2 Cor. 11. 23.
 forty *s.* save, 2 Cor. 11. 24.
STRIP.—*s.* ye, make ye bare, Isa. 32. 11.
 I will *s.* her, Job 13. 24; Ps. 89. 3.
STRIPING.—1 Sam. 17. 26.
STRIVE.—Spirit not always *s.*, Gen. 6. 3.
s. not without cause, Prov. 3. 30.
 go not forth hastily to *s.*, Prov. 25. 8.
 they that *s.* with thee, Isa. 41. 11.
 voe to him that *s.* with Maker, Isa. 45. 9.
 thy people are as they that *s.*, Hos. 4. 4.
 he shall not *s.*, Matt. 12. 19.
s. to enter strait gate, Luke 13. 24.
s. with me in prayer, 1 Pet. 3. 21.
 that *s.* for mastery is temperate, 1 Cor. 9. 25.
 if a man strive for masteries, 2 Tim. 2. 24.
STRONG.—Be *s.*, 1 Sam. 4. 9; 1 Kings 2.
 2; 1 Chron. 28. 10; 2 Chron. 15. 7; Isa.
 35. 4; 1 Cor. 16. 13.
 lo, he is *s.*, Job 9. 19.
 I *s.* and mighty, I mighty, Ps. 24. 8.
 be thou my rock, Ps. 31. 2.
 who bring into *s.* city? Ps. 60. 9, 108. 10.
 who is *s.* Lord, who is *s.*, Ps. 89. 24.
s. is thy hand, and high is thy, Ps. 89. 13.
 with *s.* hand, Ps. 136. 12; Jer. 32. 21.
 wise man is *s.*, Prov. 24. 5.
 the *s.* men shall bow themselves, Eccl. 12. 3.
 the *s.* shall be as tow, Isa. 1. 31.
 we have *s.* a city, Isa. 28. 1.
 that he is *s.* in power, Isa. 40. 26.

let the weak say, I am *s.*, Joel 3. 10.
s. a man armed keepeth palace, Luke 11. 21.
s. in faith, giving, Rom. 4. 20.
 we that are *s.* ought to bear, Rom. 15. 1.
 ye are *s.*, 1 Cor. 4. 10; 2 Cor. 13. 9.
 when weak, then am I *s.*, 2 Cor. 12. 10.
 brethren, be *s.* in the Lord, Eph. 6. 10.
 my son, be *s.* in grace, 1 Tim. 2. 1.
s. is the Lord God who judgeth, Rev. 18. 8.
STUBBLE.—As *s.* before wind, Job 21. 18.
 make them as *s.* before, Ps. 83. 13.
 bring forth *s.*, Isa. 33. 11.
 he gave them as driven *s.*, Isa. 41. 2.
 they shall be as *s.*, Isa. 47. 14.
 I will scatter them as *s.*, Jer. 13. 24.
 and proud be *s.*, Mal. 4. 1.
 wood, hay, *s.*, 1 Cor. 3. 12.
STUBBORN.—*s.* a son, Deut. 21. 18. [23.
STUBBORNNESS.—Deut. 9. 27; 1 Sam. 15.
STUDY.—Much *s.* is, Eccl. 12. 12.
 that ye *s.* to be quiet, 1 Thess. 4. 11.
s. to shew thyself approved, 2 Tim. 2. 15.
STUMBLE.—Shall not *s.*, Prov. 3. 23, 4. 12.
 know not at what they *s.*, Prov. 4. 19.
 none shall be weary nor *s.*, Isa. 5. 27.
 many among them shall *s.*, and Isa. 8. 15.
 err in vision, *s.* in judgment, Jer. 11. 11.
 ye *s.* as noon-day as night, Isa. 59. 10.
 lest that they should not *s.*, Isa. 63. 13.
 before feet *s.* on dark mounts, Jer. 13. 16.
 shall *s.* and fall, Jer. 46. 6; Dan. 11. 19.
 ye have caused many to *s.*, Mal. 2. 8.
 if man walk in day, *s.* not, John 11. 9.
 if a man walk in night he *s.*, John 11. 10.
 whereby thy brother *s.*, Rom. 14. 21. [24.
STUMBLER.—That *s.* w. strength, 1 Sam.
 have that they should fall, Rom. 11. 11.
STUMBLING.—No occa. of *s.*, 1 John 2. 10.
STUMBLING-BLOCK.—Not put *s.* before
 a blind, Lev. 19. 14.
 take *s.* out of the way, Isa. 57. 14.
 I will lay *s.* before people, Jer. 6. 21.
s. of iniquity, Ezek. 7. 19. [14. 13.
 no man put *s.* in brother's way, Rom.
 to Jews *s.*, 1 Cor. 1. 23.
 lest liberty become *s.*, 1 Cor. 8. 9.
 But, before Israel, Rev. 2. 14.
STUMBLING-STONE.—Be for *s.* of *s.*,
 Isa. 8. 14.
 they stumbled at that *s.*, Rom. 9. 32.
 behold, I lay in Zion *s.*, Rom. 9. 33.
s. of *s.* to them which stumble, 1 Pet. 2. 8.
SUEDE.—He shall *s.* people, Ps. 47. 3.
 and he shall *s.* three kings, Dan. 7. 24.
 he will *s.* our iniquities, Micah 7. 19.
 when all *s.* unto him, 1 Cor. 15. 28.
 he is able to *s.* all things, Rom. 8. 20.
 through faith *s.* kingdoms, Heb. 11. 33.
SUBJECT.—*s.* was *s.* to them, Luke 2. 61.
 it is not *s.* to law of God, Rom. 8. 7.
 let every soul be *s.* to powers, Rom. 13. 1.
 then shall son himself be *s.*, 1 Cor. 15. 28.
 put in mind to be *s.* to powers, Titus 3. 1.
 Elias was *s.* to passions, Jas. 5. 17.
 powers being made *s.* to him, 1 Pet. 3. 22.
 all of you be *s.* one to another, 1 Pet. 5. 5.
SUBJECT.—*s.* the same, Rom. 8. 20.
SUBJECTION.—Learn with all *s.*, 1 Tim.
 having his children in *s.*, 1 Tim. 3. 4. [21. 1.
 put in *s.* world to come, Heb. 2. 5.
 put all things in *s.* under feet, Heb. 2. 8.
 be in *s.* to Father of spirits, Heb. 12. 9.
 be in *s.* to husbands, 1 Pet. 3. 1.
SUBMIT.—Enemies shall *s.*, Ps. 66. 3.
 till every one *s.* with silver, Ps. 68. 30.
 not *s.* to righteousness, Rom. 10. 3.
 ye shall *s.* yourselves on to a master, Eph. 5. 21.
s. to husbands, Eph. 5. 22; Col. 3. 18.
s. yourselves therefore to God, Jas. 4. 7.
s. to every ordinance, 1 Pet. 2. 13.
SUBSCRIBE.—Shall *s.* unto L., Isa. 44. 5.
SUBSTANCE.—Bless L., his *s.*, Deut. 33. 11.
 thou dissolvst my *s.*, Job 30. 22.
 leave their *s.* to babes, Ps. 17. 14.
 my *s.* was not hid from thee, Ps. 139. 15.
 the eyes did not see thee, Ps. 139. 16.
 shall find all precious *s.*, Prov. 1. 13.
s. of a diligent man precious, Prov. 12. 27.
 spendeth his *s.*, Prov. 29. 3.
 whose *s.* is in them, Isa. 6. 13.
 I have found me out *s.*, Hos. 12. 8.
 I will consecrate their *s.*, Micah 4. 13.
 wasted his *s.* with, Luke 15. 13.
 a better, enduring *s.*, Heb. 10. 34.
SUBTIL.—More *s.* than any Gen. 3. 1.
 Joudab was *s.* a man, 2 Sam. 13. 3. [19.
SUBTILLY.—Deut. 7. 19; Ps. 105. 25; Acts 7.
SUBTILTY.—Give *s.* to simple, Prov. 1. 4.
 O full of *s.* and mischief, Acts 13. 10.
 beguiled Kve through *s.*, 2 Cor. 11. 3.
SUBVERT.—Troubled you, *s.* souls, Acts
 to the *s.* of hearers, 2 Tim. 2. 14. [15. 24.
 who *s.* whole houses, Titus 1. 11.
 that is such is *s.* and sinnoth, Titus 3. 11.

SUCCESS.—Have good *s.*, Josh. 1. 8. [8. 2.
SUCCESSOR.—Day of salv. I *s.* thee, 2 Cor.
SUCCESSOR.—*s.* of many, Rom. 16. 2.
SUCK.—That give *s.* in thosur *s.*, Matt.
 24. 19; Mark 13. 17; Luke 21. 29.
 blessed that never gave *s.*, Luke 23. 29.
SUCK.—*s.* honey of rock, Deut. 32. 13.
 shall *s.* of abundance of sea, Deut. 33. 10.
s. milk of Gentiles, and *s.* breast of kings,
 Isa. 60. 16.
 that ye may *s.* and be satisfied, Isa. 66. 11.
SUDDENLY.—L. shall *s.* come in, Mal. 3. 1.
 lest coming *s.* he find, Mark 13. 36.
 lay hands *s.* on no man, 1 Tim. 5. 22.
SUE.—If any *s.* that at law, Mat. 5. 40.
SUFFER.—Nor *s.* my faithfulness to fail,
 Ps. 89. 33.
 Jesus said, *s.* it to be so, Matt. 3. 15.
s. me to bury, Matt. 8. 21; Luke 9. 59.
 he must *s.* many things, Matt. 16. 21.
 how long shall I *s.* you? Matt. 17. 17.
 neither *s.* them entering, Matt. 23. 13.
 It behoved Christ to *s.*, Luke 24. 46; Acts
 3. 18, 26, 23.
 if so be we *s.* with him, Rom. 8. 17.
 did not will *s.* to be tempted, 1 Cor. 10. 13.
 if one member *s.*, 1 Cor. 12. 26.
 ye *s.*, 2 Cor. 11. 20.
 lest they should *s.* persecution, Gal. 6. 12.
 given to believe and *s.*, Phil. 1. 29.
 wherein I *s.* as an evil doer, 2 Tim. 2. 9.
 if we *s.* we shall also reign, 2 Tim. 2. 12.
 if ye do well, and *s.* for, 1 Pet. 2. 20.
 if ye *s.* for righteousness sake, 1 Pet. 3. 14.
 it is better ye *s.* for well-doing, 1 Pet. 3. 17.
 let none *s.* as a murderer, 1 Pet. 4. 15.
SUFFERER.—*s.* no man to do them
 wrong, Ps. 105. 14.
 ought not Christ to have *s.*, Luke 24. 26.
 who *s.* all nations to walk, Acts 14. 16.
 but the Spirit *s.* them not, Acts 16. 7.
 have ye *s.* things in vain? Gal. 3. 4.
 for whom I *s.* loss of all, Phil. 3. 8.
 Jesus *s.* without the gate, Heb. 13. 12.
 Christ *s.* for us, leaving, 1 Pet. 2. 21.
 Christ hath once *s.* for sins, 1 Pet. 3. 18.
 he that hath *s.* for us, 1 Pet. 3. 18.
 after ye have *s.* a while, 1 Pet. 5. 10.
SUFFERETH.—Charity *s.* long, 1 Cor. 13. 4.
SUFFERING.—For *s.* of death, crowned,
 Heb. 2. 9.
 endure grief, *s.* wrongfully, 1 Pet. 2. 19.
s. vengeance of eternal fire, Jude 7.
SUFFERINGS.—*s.* of this time, Rom. 8. 18.
 perfect through *s.*, Heb. 2. 10.
s. of Christ, 1 Pet. 1. 11, 4. 13, 5. 1.
SUFFICE.—*s.* here be slain to? Num.
 let it *s.* thee, speak no, Deut. 26. 11. [22.
 if dust of Samaria shall *s.*, 1 Kings 20. 10.
 for the time past may *s.*, 1 Pet. 4. 3.
SUFFICIENT.—It *s.* us, John 14. 8.
SUFFICIENCY.—Our *s.* is of G., 2 Cor. 3. 5.
SUFFICIENT.—Not *s.* to burn, Isa. 40. 18.
s. to the day is the evil, Matt. 6. 34.
s. to such a man is this, 2 Cor. 2. 6.
 who is *s.* for these things? 2 Cor. 2. 16.
 that we are *s.* of ourselves, 2 Cor. 3. 5.
SUM.—Great is *s.* of them, Ps. 139. 1.
 with a great *s.* obtained I, Acts 22. 28.
 of the things this is the *s.*, Heb. 8. 1.
SUMMER.—*s.* and winter not cease, Gen.
 turned into drought of *s.*, Ps. 32. 4. [8. 22.
 thou hast made *s.* and, Ps. 74. 17.
 in *s.* and winter shall it be, Zech. 14. 8.
 ye know that *s.* is night, Matt. 24. 32.
SUMPTUOUSLY.—Fired *s.*, Luke 16. 19.
SUN.—*s.* stand ye still, Josh. 10. 12.
s. when he goeth in, Job 31. 26. [5. 31.
 hypocrite green before *s.*, Job 8. 16.
 he set a tabernacle for *s.*, Ps. 19. 4.
 Lord God is *s.* and shield, Ps. 84. 11.
s. knoweth his going down, Ps. 104. 19.
s. shall not smite by day, Ps. 121. 6.
s. to rule the day, Ps. 136. 8.
 pleasant for eyes to behold *s.*, Eccl. 11. 7.
 while *s.* or stars be not dark, Eccl. 12. 2.
 keep as the *s.*, Cant. 6. 10.
 light of *s.* sevenfold, Isa. 60. 26.
s. be no more light by day, Isa. 60. 19.
s. shall no more go down, Isa. 60. 20.
s. gone down while yet day, Jer. 15. 9.
 which giveth the *s.* for light, Jer. 31. 35.
s. be darkened, Joel 2. 10. 3. 15; Matt. 24.
 29; Mark 13. 24; Luke 23. 45.
s. to darkness, Joel 2. 31; Acts 2. 20.
 I will cause *s.* to go down, Amos 8. 9.
s. go down over prophets, Micah 3. 6.
s. and moon stood still, Hab. 3. 11.
 he maketh his *s.* to rise, Matt. 5. 45.
 there is one *s.* over *s.*, 1 Cor. 15. 41.
 let not *s.* go down upon, Eph. 6. 12.
s. is no sooner risen with, Jas. 1. 11.
s. became as sackcloth, Rev. 6. 12.
 nor shall *s.* light on them, Rev. 7. 16.
 city had no need of *s.*, Rev. 21. 23, 22. 5.
SUP.—Took cup, when he *s.*, 1 Cor. 11. 26.

I will *s.* with him, Rev. 3. 20.
SUPERFLUITY.—*s.* of naught, Jas. 1. 21.
SUPERSTITION.—Acts 26. 19. [14. 16].
SUPPER.—A man made a great *s.*, Luke 14. 17. *s.* is not to eat Lord's *s.*, 1 Cor. 11. 20. the *s.* of the great God, Rev. 19. 17.
SUPPLICATION.—I have heard thy *s.*, 1 Kings 9. 3.
 wouldst make *s.* to Almighty, Job 8. 5.
 I would make *s.* to my judge, Job 9. 35.
 Lord hath heard my *s.*, Ps. 6. 9.
 unto Lord I made my *s.*, Ps. 30. 8, 142. 1.
 I did not thyself from my *s.*, Ps. 65. 1.
 let my *s.* come before thee, Ps. 119. 170.
 they shall make *s.* to thee, Isa. 45. 14.
 wept and made *s.* to him, Hos. 13. 4.
 with all prayer and *s.*, Eph. 6. 18.
 but in every thing by *s.*, Phil. 4. 6.
s. be made for all men, 1 Tim. 2. 1.
 he offered prayers and *s.*, Heb. 5. 7.
SUPPLY.—Thro' *s.* of Spirit, Phil. 1. 19.
 not regarding to *s.* lack, Phil. 2. 30.
 G. shall *s.* all your need by O, Phil. 4. 19.
SUPPORT.—*s.* the weak Acts 20. 35; 1 Cor. 16. 14.
SUPREMACY.—To king as, 1 Pet. 2. 13.
SURE.—He *s.* will find, Num. 32. 23.
 covenant ordered and *s.*, 2 Sam. 23. 5.
 and no man is *s.* of life, Job 24. 22.
 make *s.* thy friend, Prov. 6. 3.
 are *s.* thou art Christ, John 8. 69.
SURETY.—Be *s.* for thy ser., Ps. 119. 122.
 if thou be *s.* for thy friend, Prov. 6. 11.
 Jesus makes *s.* of a better, Heb. 7. 22.
SURETYSHIP.—That hatch *s.*, Prov. 11.
SURETYING.—Luke 21. 34. [15].
SURMISING.—Evil *s.*, 1 Tim. 6. 4.
SUSTAIN.—Forty years didst *s.* them, Neh. 9. 21.
 I awaked, the Lord *s.* me, Ps. 8. 5.
 burden on L, he shall *s.* thee, Ps. 55. 22.
 the spirit of man will *s.*, Prov. 18. 14.
 his righteousness *s.* him, Isa. 59. 18.
SWADDLING.—Dark *s.* a band, Job 38. 9.
 wrapped him in *s.* clothes, Luke 2. 7.
SWALLOW.—*s.* found a nest, Ps. 84. 3.
 as the *s.* by fling, *s.* Job 26. 12.
 like crane or *s.* did, Isa. 38. 14.
 crane and *s.* observe time, Jer. 8. 7.
SWALLOW.—Aaron *s.* a rod *s.* their rods,
 earth *s.* Num. 16. 32. [Ex. 7. 12].
 man would *s.* me up, Ps. 56. 1.
 mine enemies would *s.* me up, Ps. 56. 2.
 then they had *s.* us up quick, Ps. 124. 3.
 lest such a one be *s.* up, 2 Cor. 2. 7. [11].
SWARE.—*s.* in wrath, Ps. 95. 11; Heb. 3. 1.
 by him that, Dan. 12. 7; Rev. 10. 6.
 no greater, he, by himself, Heb. 6. 13.
 Lord's *s.* and will not repeat, Heb. 7. 21.
SWEAR.—If a man *s.* to bind, Num. 30. 2.
 shall *s.* by his name, Deut. 6. 13.
 to me every tongue shall *s.*, Isa. 45. 23.
 that sweareth, shall *s.* by God, Isa. 65. 16.
 thou shalt *s.* Lord liveth, Jer. 4. 2.
 that *s.* by Lord *s.* by Malch, Zeph. 1. 5.
s. not at all, Matt. 5. 34.
s. by no greater, he *s.*, Heb. 6. 13.
 no greater, he *s.*, Jos. 5. 2.
SWEARERS.—Witness *s.*, Mai. 3. 5.
SWEARETH.—Th. *s.* to his hurt, Ps. 15. 4.
 every one that *s.* by him, Ps. 63. 11.
 he that *s.* as he that feareth, Eccl. 9. 2.
 every one that *s.* cut off, Zech. 5. 3.
 whosoever *s.*, Matt. 23. 10, 20, 22.
SWEARING.—Jer. 23. 10; Hos. 4. 2, 10. 4.
SWEAT.—In *s.* of face eat bread, Gen. 3. 19.
s. was as drops of blood, Luke 22. 44.
SWEET.—Th. *s.* in mouth, Job 20. 12.
 baye *s.* thy words to tast, Ps. 119. 103.
 my words, they are *s.*, Ps. 141. 6.
 desire accomplished is *s.*, Prov. 13. 19.
 pleasant words are *s.*, Prov. 16. 24.
s. water and bitter, Jas. 3. 11.
 in mouth *s.* as honey, Rev. 10. 9.
SWEETER.—Words *s.* than honey to my,
 Ps. 119. 103.
SWEETNESS.—Forsake my *s.* Judg. 9. 11.
 out of strong came forth *s.*, Judg. 14. 14.
s. of his preciousness, 1 Clem. 17. 21.
 so Job *s.* of a man's friend, Prov. 27. 9.
 in mouth as honey for *s.*, Ezek. 3. 3.
SWELLING.—In *s.* of Jordan, Jer. 12. 5.
s. words, 2 Pet. 2. 13; Jude 16.
SWIFT.—Nation *s.* as eagle, Deut. 28. 49.
 days *s.* than a shuttle, Job 7. 6.
 are passed away as *s.* ships, Job 9. 26.
 he is *s.* as waters, Job 24. 18.
 let not *s.* flee away, Jer. 46. 6.
s. of foot *s.* not deliver him, Amos 2. 15.
SWIFTLY.—Word runneth *s.*, Ps. 147. 15.
SWIM.—The Lord did *s.*, 2 Kings 6. 6.
 night make I my bed to *s.*, Ps. 6. 6.
 risen, waters to *s.* in, Ezek. 47. 5.
SWOON.—I am, 2. 11, 12.
SWORD.—A flaming *s.*, Gen. 3. 24.
s. without, terror within, Deut. 32. 25.

s. of thy excellency, Deut. 33. 29.
 not with thy *s.* nor thy bow, Josh. 24. 12.
s. of Lord and Gideon, Judg. 7. 18.
 shall *s.* devour for ever, 2 Sam. 2. 26.
 the wicked thy *s.*, Ps. 17. 13.
 go not land by their *s.*, Ps. 44. 3.
 neither shall my *s.* save, Ps. 44. 6.
 their tongue is a sharp *s.*, Ps. 57. 4.
 a two-edged *s.* in their hand, Ps. 139. 6.
 nation not lift *s.* against nation, Isa. 2. 4.
 my *s.* shall be bathed in, Isa. 34. 5.
 the *s.* of L. is filled with blood, Isa. 34. 6.
 I will send *s.* after them, Jer. 9. 16.
 for the *s.* to the *s.*, Jer. 15. 2.
 the *s.* is without, pestilence, Ezek. 7. 15.
s., *s.* is sharpened, Ezek. 21. 9, 11.
 the *s.* is drawn for the *s.*, Ezek. 21. 23.
 I will not save them by *s.*, Hos. 1. 7.
 I will break the bow and *s.*, Hos. 2. 18.
 awake, O *s.*, ag. my shepherd, Zech. 13. 7.
 not to send peace, but *s.*, Matt. 10. 34.
 that take the *s.* shall perish with the *s.*,
 Matt. 26. 52.
s. shall pierce thy soul, Luke 2. 35.
 beareth not the *s.* in vain, Rom. 13. 4.
s. of Spirit, which is word, Eph. 6. 17.
 sword of the Lord, *s.* Heb. 4. 12.
 out of mouth went a *s.*, Rev. 1. 16.
 was given to him a great *s.*, Rev. 6. 4.
 out of his mouth goeth a *s.*, Rev. 19. 15, 21.
SWORDS.—Words drawn *s.*, Ps. 55. 21.
 beat thy *s.* into plowshares, Isa. 2. 4;
 Micah 4. 3.
 behold, here are two *s.*, Luke 22. 38.
SWORN.—By myself have I *s.*, Gen. 22. 16.
 Lord hath *s.* in truth to thee, Ps. 132. 11.
 I have *s.* by myself, Isa. 45. 23.
 I have *s.* in my wrath, Heb. 4. 3.
SYNAGOGUE.—*s.* of Satan, Rev. 2. 9, 3. 9.
SYNAGOGUES.—Burn all *s.* of G. Ps. 74. 8.
 they shall put you out of *s.*, John 16. 2.
TABERNACLE.—Thy *f.* shall be in peace,
 Job 5. 24.
 Lord, who shall abide in *f.*? Ps. 15. 1.
 in them he set a *f.* for the sun, Ps. 19. 4.
 in secret of this *f.* shall hide me, Ps. 27. 5.
 I will abide in *f.* for ever, Ps. 61. 4.
 in Salem is his *f.*, Ps. 76. 2.
f. of upright shall flourish, Prov. 14. 11.
 be *f.* for shadow from heat, Isa. 4. 6.
f. shall not be taken down, Isa. 33. 20.
f. of Moloch, Amos 5. 26; Acts 7. 43.
 will build again *f.* of David, Acts 15. 16.
 if house of *f.* be dissolved, 2 Cor. 5. 1.
 true *f.*, which Lord pitched, Heb. 8. 2.
 a greater and perfect *f.*, Heb. 9. 11.
 as long as I am in this *f.*, 2 Pet. 1. 13.
 shortly I must put off this *f.*, 2 Pet. 1. 14.
 the *f.* of God is with men, Rev. 21. 3.
TABERNACLES.—How goodly thy *f.*, O
 Israel, Num. 24. 5.
f. of robbers prosper, they, Job 12. 6.
 how amiable are thy *f.*, O Lord, Ps. 34. 1.
 salvation in *f.* of righteous, Ps. 118. 15.
 we will go into his *f.*, Ps. 132. 7.
 let us make here a tabernacle, Matt. 17. 4.
TABLE.—Thou preparest *f.*, Ps. 23. 5.
 let thy *f.* become a snare, Ps. 69. 22.
 write on *f.* of heart, Prov. 3. 3, 7. 3.
 it is graven on *f.* of hearts, Jer. 17. 1.
 this is *f.* that is before Lord, Ezek. 41. 22.
f. of Lord is contemptible, Mal. 1. 7, 12.
 let thy *f.* be a snare, Rom. 11. 9. [10. 21].
 partakers of L. *s.* and *f.* of devils, 1 Cor. 10. 21.
TABLES.—All *f.* are full of vomit, Isa. 28. 8.
 he overthrew *f.*, Matt. 21. 12.
 leave word of God, *s.* Acts 6. 2.
 fleshy *f.* of the heart, 2 Cor. 3. 3.
TABRET.—Job 17. 6; Isa. 5. 12.
TACKLING.—Thy *f.* loosed, Isa. 33. 23.
TAIL.—Cut off head and *f.*, Isa. 9. 14.
 prophet teacheth lies, he is *f.*, Isa. 9. 15.
TAKE.—*s.* us for inheritance, Eccl. 34. 9.
 ye *f.* too much upon you, Num. 16. 3. 7.
 the Lord will *f.* me up, Ps. 27. 10.
f. not thy Holy Spirit from me, Ps. 51. 11.
 kindness will I not *f.* from him, Ps. 89. 33.
f. me, I will not *f.* in midst of days, Ps. 102. 24.
f. no word of truth out, Ps. 119. 43.
f. with you words, Hos. 14. 2.
 thence shall my hand *f.* them, Amos 9. 2.
f. no thought for your life, Matt. 6. 25, 28.
 31, 34. 10. 19; Mk. 13. 11; Lu. 12. 11, 22, 26.
f. that thine is, Matt. 20. 14.
f. these things hence, John 2. 16.
 that I might *f.* it again, John 10. 17.
 he shall *f.* of mine and shew it, John 16. 15.
 why not shew it, were *f.* 1 Cor. 7. 6.
 if *f.* *f.* patiently, 1 Pet. 2. 20. [6. 2].
TAKEN.—*f.* with words of wisdom, Prov.
 he was *f.* from prison and, Isa. 63. 8.
 our iniquities have *f.* us away, Isa. 64. 6.
 kingdom of G. be *f.* from you, Matt. 21. 43.
 one be *f.*, Matt. 24. 40; Luke 17. 34, 35, 38.
 from him *f.* that which, Mark 4. 25.

if I have *f.* any thing, Luke 18. 8.
 he was *f.* up, and a cloud, Acts 1. 9.
 ye have *f.* by wicked hands, Acts 2. 23.
 his life is *f.* from earth, Acts 8. 33.
 until he be *f.* out of way, 2 Thos. 2. 7.
TAKE.—As a *f.*, Ps. 90. 9; Luke 24. 11.
TAKE CARE.—Shalt not go as a *f.*, Job.
 Lev. 19. 16.
f. revealeth secrets, Prov. 11. 13, 20, 18.
 words *f.* are wounds, Prov. 18. 8, 26, 22.
TALENT.—One owed him 10,000 *f.*, Matt.
 18. 24.
 to one he gave five *f.*, to ano., Matt. 25. 15.
 I went and hid thy *f.*, Matt. 25. 25.
TAKE.—Man full of *f.*, Job 11. 2.
 reason with unprofitable *f.*, Job 15. 3.
f. of lips tended to penalty, Prov. 14. 23.
 might entangle him in *f.*, Matt. 23. 15.
TALK.—God doth *f.* with man, Deut. 5. 24.
 shalt *f.* of them when thou, Deut. 6. 7.
f. no more so proudly, 1 Sam. 2. 3.
f. ye of all his wondrous works, 1 Chron.
 16. 9; Ps. 105. 2.
 tongue shall *f.* of thy right, Ps. 71. 24.
 I will *f.* of thy doings, Ps. 77. 12.
f. of thy power, Ps. 145. 11.
 let me *f.* of thy judgments, Jer. 12. 1.
 I will not *f.* much with, Jer. 14. 30. [32].
TALKED.—While he *f.* with us, Luke 24.
TALKERS.—Are many vain *f.*, Tit. 1. 10.
TALKETH.—Tongue *f.* of judge, Ps. 37. 30.
 it is he that *f.* with thee, John 9. 37.
TALKING.—Foolish *f.*, Eph. 5. 4.
TARES.—Enemy sowed *f.*, Matt. 13. 25.
TARRY.—If we *f.* till morn., 2 Kings 7. 9.
 glory of this, and *f.* at home, 2 Kings 14. 10.
 selfish lies not *f.* my sight, Ps. 101. 7.
 that *f.* long at the wine, Prov. 23. 30.
 my salvation shall not *f.*, Isa. 44. 13.
 that turneth to *f.* for night, Jer. 14. 8.
 though it *f.* wait for it, Hab. 2. 3.
f. and watch, Matt. 26. 38; Mark 14. 34.
f. ye in city of Jerusalem, Luke 24. 49.
 if I will that he *f.* till I, John 21. 22, 23.
 and now why *f.* thou *f.* Acts 22. 16.
f. one for another, 1 Cor. 11. 3.
 will come, and not *f.*, Heb. 10. 37.
TARRYING.—Make no *f.*, Ps. 40. 17, 70. 5.
TASTE.—*f.* of manna, Eccl. 16. 31; Num.
 any *f.* in white of an egg? Job 6. 6. [11. 8].
 my *f.* discern perverse things? Job 6. 10.
 sweet thy words to *f.*, Ps. 119. 103.
TASTE.—Doth not *f.* meat, Job 12. 10.
 O *f.* and see Lord is good, Ps. 34. 8. [11].
 touch not *f.*, Col. 2. 21.
 should *f.* death for every man, Heb. 2. 9.
TASTED.—When he had *f.* thereof, Matt.
 4. 4. [27. 34].
f. the word of God, Heb. 6. 5.
f. that the Lord is gracious, 1 Pet. 2. 3.
TATTLERS.—1 Tim. 5. 13. [27].
TAUGHT.—*f.* them good way, 2 Chron. 6.
 hast *f.* me from youth, Ps. 71. 17.
 he *f.* people knowledge, Eccl. 12. 6.
 who hath *f.* him? Isa. 40. 15. 14.
f. my people to swear, Jer. 6. 7, 11. 2.
 thou hast *f.* in our streets, Luke 13. 26.
 they shall be all *f.* of God, John 6. 45.
 as my Father hath *f.* me, 1 John 8. 28.
 I ever *f.* in the synagogue, John 18. 20.
 nor *f.* but by revelation, Gal. 1. 12.
 if ye have been *f.* by him, Eph. 4. 21.
 ye are *f.* of God to love, 1 Thess. 4. 9.
TAXED.—All went to be *f.*, Luke 2. 3.
TEACH.—I will *f.* what ye do, Ex. 4. 15.
f. them to thy charge, Jer. 1. 10. 7. 11.
 shall *f.* Jacob thy judgments, Deut. 33. 10.
f. us what we shall do, Judg. 13. 8.
 I will *f.* you good way, 1 Sam. 12. 23.
 to *f.* in cities of Judah, 2 Chron. 17. 7.
f. me, I will hold tongue, Job 6. 24.
 shall they not *f.* thee? Job 8. 10.
 shall any *f.* God, Job 21. 22.
 I will *f.* you by hand of God, Job 27. 11.
 hold peace, I shall *f.* thee wis., Job 33. 33.
 which I see not, *f.* 25. 4.
f. me thy path, Ps. 25. 4.
f. me thy way, O Lord, Ps. 27. 11, 86. 11.
 will *f.* thee in way shalt go, Ps. 32. 8.
 I will *f.* you fear of the Lord, Ps. 34. 11.
 hand shall *f.* thee, things, Ps. 45. 4.
f. transgressors thy ways, Ps. 61. 13.
 so *f.* us to number our days, Ps. 90. 12.
f. his senators wisdom, Ps. 105. 22.
f. us of his ways, Isa. 2. 3; Micah 4. 2.
 whom shall he *f.* knowledge, Isa. 28. 9.
f. no more neigh, Jer. 31. 34; Heb. 8. 11.
 priests thereof *f.* for hire, Micah 3. 11.
 go *f.* all nations, Matt. 28. 19.
 dost thou *f.* us? John 9. 34.
 Holy Ghost *f.* you all things, John 14. 26.
 they ceased not *f.* to Jesus C., Acts 5. 42.
 doth not nature itself *f.* you? 1 Cor. 11. 14.
 that I might *f.* others, 1 Cor. 14. 19.
 these things command and *f.*, 1 Tim. 4. 11.

these things *f.* and exhort, 1 Tim. 6. 2
if any *f.* otherwise, 1 Tim. 6. 3.
men able to *f.* others, 2 Tim. 2. 12.
have need that one *f.* you, Heb. 5. 2.
need not that any *f.* you, 1 John 2. 27.
thou sufferest Jezebel to *f.* Rev. 2. 20.
TEACHER.—A *f.* of lies, Hab. 2. 15.
thou art a *f.* come from God, John 3. 2.
confident thou art a *f.* Rom. 2. 20.
f. of Gentiles, 1 Tim. 2. 7; 2 Tim. 1. 11.
TEACHERS.—More understanding than
f. Ps. 119. 99.
thine eyes shall see thy *f.* Isa. 30. 20.
evangelists; pastors, *f.* Eph. 4. 11.
desiring to be *f.* of law, 1 Tim. 1. 7.
teach to themselves *f.* 2 Tim. 4. 3.
women be *f.* of good things, Titus 2. 3.
for time ye ought to be *f.* Heb. 5. 12.
shall be false *f.* among you, 2 Pet. 2. 1.
TEACHEST.—Blessed thou *f.* Ps. 94. 12.
f. the way of God in truth, Matt. 22. 16.
f. another, *f.* not thyself? Rom. 2. 21.
TEACHETH.—G. who *f.* like him? Job 35.
that *f.* man knoweth, Ps. 94. 10. [22.
which *f.* my hands to work, Ps. 144. 1.
TEACHING.—*f.* th. to observe all things,
Matt. 23. 20.
he that teacheth on *f.* Rom. 12. 7.
warning and *f.* every man, Col. 1. 28.
f. and admonish, one another, Col. 3. 16.
f. things they ought not, Titus 1. 13.
TEAR.—He *f.* me in his wrath, Job 16. 9.
he *f.* himself in his anger, Job 18. 4.
test he *f.* my soul like lion, Ps. 7. 2.
consider this, lest I *f.* you, Ps. 50. 22.
nor shall men *f.* themselves, Jer. 16. 7.
I will *f.* and go away, Hos. 5. 14.
as young lion *f.* in pieces, Micah 5. 8.
TEARS.—I have seen thy *f.* 2 Kings 20
5; Isa. 38. 5.
mine eye poureth out *f.* Job 16. 20.
I water my couch with *f.* Ps. 6. 6.
my *f.* have been my meat, Ps. 42. 3.
put thou my *f.* in the bread, Ps. 55. 8.
with bread of *f.* giv. *f.* to drink, Ps. 80. 5.
hast delivered eyes from *f.* Ps. 116. 8.
I will water thee with *f.* Isa. 16. 9.
the Lord will wipe away *f.* Isa. 25. 8.
run down *f.* Jer. 9. 18; 13. 17.
mine eyes do fail with *f.* my, Lam. 2. 11.
neither shall thy *f.* run, Ezek. 24. 16.
wash feet with *f.* Luke 7. 38.
serving the Lord with *f.* Acts 20. 19.
ceased not to warn with *f.* Acts 30. 31.
I wrote to you with *f.* 2 Cor. 2. 4.
mindful of thy *f.* 2 Tim. 1. 4.
he offered supplications with *f.* Heb. 5. 7.
he sought it carefully with *f.* Heb. 12. 17.
G. shall wipe away *f.* Rev. 17. 21. 4.
TEETH.—*f.* white with milk, Gen. 49. 12.
I escaped with skin of my *f.* Job 19. 20.
hast broken *f.* of ungodly, Ps. 5. 7.
f. are spears and arrows, Ps. 57. 4.
as vinegar to *f.* so sluggard, Prov. 10. 26.
whose *f.* are swords, Prov. 30. 14.
thy *f.* are like a flock, Cant. 4. 2. 6. 6.
cleanness of *f.* Amos 4. 6.
their *f.* as the *f.* of lions, Rev. 9. 8.
TELL.—*f.* it not in Gath, 2 Sam. 1. 20.
that ye may *f.* the generation, Ps. 48. 13.
Name, if thou sayest *f.* Prov. 3. 7.
who can *f.* what shall be, Eccl. 6. 12.
who can *f.* if God will turn, Jonah 3. 9.
and *f.* him his fault alone, Matt. 18. 15.
if he neglect to hear *f.* church, Matt. 18. 17.
f. us when shall these things, Matt. 23. 3.
but cannot not *f.* whence, John 3. 8.
when he is come, he will *f.* John 4. 25.
ye cannot *f.* when I come, John 8. 14.
TEMPERANCE.—Reason of *f.* Acts 24. 25.
f. against such is no law, Gal. 5. 23.
add to knowledge *f.* and to *f.* 2 Pet. 1. 6.
TEMPERATE.—1 Cor. 9. 25; Tit. 1. 8. 2. 2.
TEMPERED.—G. hath *f.* body, 1 Cor. 12. 24.
TEMPEST.—On wicked rain *f.* Ps. 11. 6.
hasten from storm and *f.* Ps. 55. 8.
as a *f.* of hail, Isa. 28. 2.
he visited with storm and *f.* Isa. 29. 4.
tossed with *f.* Isa. 44. 11.
TEMPESTUOUS.—Very *f.* round, Ps. 60. 3.
TEMPLE.—L. inquire in his *f.* Ps. 27. 4.
in *f.* every one speak of glory, Ps. 29. 9.
because of thy *f.* at Jerusalem, Ps. 63. 29.
the *f.* of Lord, *f.* of Lord, Jer. 7. 4.
Lord come suddenly to his *f.* Mal. 3. 1.
one greater than *f.* Matt. 12. 6.
whom ye slew bet. *f.* and altar, Matt. 23. 35.
destroy this *f.* John 2. 19.
he spake of *f.* his body, John 2. 21.
neither against *f.* nor Cesar, Acts 25. 8.
ye are the *f.* of God, 1 Cor. 3. 16. 17.
your body is *f.* of Holy Ghost, 1 Cor. 6. 19.
f. of God was opened in heaven, Rev. 11. 19.
ne *f.* Almighty and Lamb *f.* Rev. 21. 22.
TEMPLES.—Most High dwelleth not in *f.*
made with hands, Acts 7. 48; 17. 24.

TEMPORAL.—Things seen, *f.* 2 Cor. 4. 18.
TEMPT.—God did *f.* Abraham, Gen. 22. 1.
wherefore do ye *f.* Lord? Ex. 17. 2.
ye shall not *f.* the Lord, Deut. 6. 16.
ye shall not *f.* L. Lord, Isa. 7. 12.
not ask, nor will I *f.* Lord, Isa. 7. 12.
that *f.* God are delivered, Job 5. 15.
shall not *f.* L. Lord, Matt. 4. 7; Luke 4. 12.
why *f.* ye me? Matt. 22. 18; Mark 12. 15.
ye have agreed to *f.* Spirit, Acts 5. 9.
therefore why *f.* ye God? Acts 15. 10.
Satan *f.* you not for your, 1 Cor. 7. 5.
neither let us *f.* Christ, 1 Cor. 10. 9.
TEMPTATION.—As in *f.* in wilderness,
Ps. 95. 8; Heb. 3. 8.
lead us not into *f.* Matt. 6. 13.
watch and pray that ye enter not into *f.*
Matt. 26. 41; Mark 14. 38; Luke 22. 40, 46.
in a time of *f.* fall away, Luke 8. 13.
hath no *f.* taken you, 1 Cor. 10. 13.
my *f.* in flesh ye despised not, Gal. 4. 14.
that be rich fall into *f.* 1 Tim. 6. 9.
keep thee from hour of *f.* Rev. 3. 10.
TEMPTATIONS.—With meint, Lu. 22. 28.
serving God with many *f.* Acts 20. 19.
TEMPTED.—*f.* me ten times, Num. 14. 22.
that *f.* God in heart, Ps. 78. 18.
f. and provoked most high God, Ps. 78. 56.
when fathers *f.* me, Ps. 95. 9; Heb. 3. 9.
wilderness to be *f.* of the devil, Matt. 4. 1;
Mark 1. 13; Luke 4. 2.
not suffer you to be *f.* 1 Cor. 10. 13.
lest thou also be *f.* Gal. 6. 1.
suffered, being *f.* Heb. 2. 18.
was in all points *f.* like as we, Heb. 4. 15.
were seen under, were *f.* Heb. 11. 37.
say when he is *f.* I am *f.* of God, for God
cannot be *f.* Jas. 1. 13. [14.
every man is *f.* when drawn of lust, Jas. 1.
TEMPTER.—Matt. 4. 3; 1 Thess. 3. 5.
TEMPTING.—*f.* Christ, Matt. 16. 1. 19. 3.
22. 35; John 8. 6.
TENDER.—Bec. heart *f.* 2 Kings 22. 19.
f. branch will not cease, Job 4. 7.
f. and beloved in sight of Prov. 4. 3.
more be called *f.* Isa. 47. 1.
through *f.* mercy of God, Luke 1. 78.
be kind and *f.* hearted, Eph. 4. 32.
TEND.—As shepherd's *f.* Isa. 38. 12.
spreadeth them out as a *f.* Isa. 40. 22.
enlarge the place of thy *f.* Isa. 54. 2.
none to stretch forth *f.* Jer. 10. 20.
by occupation *f.* makers, Acts 18. 3.
TENTS.—Father of such as dwell in *f.*
Gen. 20.
shall dwell in *f.* of Shem, Gen. 9. 27.
how goodly are thy *f.* O Jacob, Num. 24. 5.
your *f.* O Israel, 2 Sam. 20. 1; 1 Kin. 12. 16.
than dwell in *f.* of wickedness, Ps. 84. 10.
I dwell in the *f.* of Kedar, Ps. 120. 5.
comely as *f.* of Kedar, Cant. 1. 5.
Lord shall save the *f.* of Judah, Zech. 12. 7.
TERRIBLE.—*f.* before *f.* 1 Cor. 15. 2.
TERRIBLE.—*f.* thing that I will do, Ex.
that *f.* wilderness, Deut. 1. 19. [31. 10.
Lord is a mighty God and *f.* Deut. 7. 21;
10. 17; Neh. 1. 5. 4. 14. 9. 32.
done *f.* things, Deut. 10. 21; 2 Sam. 7. 23.
an angel of God, very *f.* Judg. 13. 6.
hand shall teach *f.* things, Ps. 45. 4.
by *f.* things in righteousness, Ps. 65. 5.
hath he that doeth thy works, Ps. 66. 3.
f. in his doing towards me, Ps. 66. 5.
thou art *f.* out of thy holy place, Ps. 68. 35.
he is *f.* to the kings of *f.* Ps. 76. 12.
thy great and *f.* name, Ps. 99. 3.
done *f.* things by Red Sea, Ps. 105. 22.
men shall speak of thy *f.* acts, Ps. 145. 6.
lay low haughtiness of *f.* Isa. 13. 11.
a people *f.* from the beginning, Isa. 18. 2.
when thou didst *f.* things, Isa. 64. 3.
as a mighty *f.* one, Job 20. 11.
Lord is great and very *f.* Joel 1. 11.
great and *f.* day of Lord, Joel 2. 1.
so *f.* was the sight that, Heb. 12. 21. [16.
TERRIBLENESS.—1 Chr. 17. 21; Jer. 49.
TERRIBLY.—Shake *f.* Isa. 2. 19. 21; Nah.
2. 3. [Job 7. 14.
TERRIFY.—Thou *f.* me, through visions,
let not his fear *f.* me, Job 9. 34.
where *f.* and afflicted, Luke 24. 7.
seem as if I would *f.* you, 2 Cor. 10. 9.
in nothing *f.* by adversaries, Phil. 1. 28.
TERROR.—The *f.* of God, Gen. 35. 5.
sword without, *f.* within, Deut. 32. 25.
your *f.* is fallen upon us, Josh. 2. 9.
destruction from God was a *f.* Job 31. 23.
my *f.* shall not make thee afraid, Job 33. 7.
thou shalt be far from *f.* Isa. 54. 14.
a *f.* to thyself, Jer. 20. 4.
brought forth Israel with *f.* Jer. 32. 21.
I made thee *f.* Ezek. 26. 21. 27. 36.
knowing the *f.* of the Lord, 2 Cor. 5. 11.
TERRORS.—*f.* of G. set them, Job 6. 4.
f. shall make him afraid on, Job 18. 11.
shall bring him to king of *f.* Job 18. 14.
they are in the *f.* of death, Job 24. 17.

f. take hold on him as waters, Job 27. 20.
f. of death are fallen on, Ps. 55. 4.
utterly consumed with *f.* Ps. 73. 19.
thy *f.* have cut me off, Ps. 88. 16.
TESTAMENT.—Matt. 26. 28; Mark 14. 24;
Luke 22. 20.
surety of a better *f.* Heb. 7. 22.
new *f.* Heb. 9. 15.
where a *f.* is, there must death, Heb. 9. 16.
f. is of force after men dead, Heb. 9. 17.
ark of *f.* Rev. 11. 19.
TESTATOR.—Death of *f.* Heb. 9. 16.
no strength while the *f.* liveth, Heb. 9. 17.
TESTIFY.—One witness *f.* Num. 35. 30.
thine lips *f.* against thee, Job 15. 6.
saint *f.* against us, Isa. 59. 12; Jer. 14. 7.
what have I done? *f.* ag. me, Micah 6. 3.
that should *f.* of me, John 2. 25.
f. that we have seen, John 3. 11.
what he hath seen, he *f.* John 3. 32.
f. of me, John 5. 39, 15. 26.
to *f.* gospel of grace of God, Acts 20. 24.
we have seen and do *f.* 1 John 4. 14.
I Jesus am an angel *f.* Rev. 22. 16. [17. 13.
TESTIFIED.—*f.* against Israel, 2 Kings
prophets *f.* against them, 2 Chron. 24. 19.
as thou hast *f.* of me at Jer., Acts 23. 11.
who gave himself to be *f.* 1 Tim. 2. 6.
f. beforehand sufferings, 1 Pet. 1. 11.
witness God *f.* of his Son, 1 John 5. 9.
TESTIFYING.—*f.* of his gifts, Heb. 11. 4.
f. this is grace of God, 1 Pet. 5. 12.
TESTIMONY.—Two tables of *f.* Ex. 31. 18.
gave the king the *f.* 2 Kings 11. 17.
he established a *f.* in Jacob, Ps. 78. 5.
this he ordained for *f.* Ps. 81. 5.
so shall I keep *f.* of thy mouth, Ps. 119. 83.
bind up the *f.* Isa. 8. 16.
shake dust for *f.* Mark 6. 11; Luke 9. 5.
f. shall turn to you for *f.* Luke 21. 13.
no man receiveth his *f.* John 3. 33.
he that hath received *f.* John 3. 32.
f. of two men is true, John 8. 17.
I we know *f.* of *f.* is true, Job 21. 24.
gave *f.* to word of his grace, Acts 14. 3.
declaring unto you *f.* of God, 1 Cor. 2. 1.
f. of our conscience, 2 Cor. 1. 12.
because our *f.* was believed, 2 Thess. 1. 10.
Knock had *f.* he pleased God, Heb. 11. 5.
f. of Jesus Christ, Rev. 1. 2.
when they have finished *f.* Rev. 11. 7.
for *f.* of J. is sign of prophecy, Rev. 19. 10.
TESTIMONIES.—Blessed are they that
keep *f.* Ps. 119. 2.
for I have kept thy *f.* Ps. 119. 22, 167, 168.
thy *f.* are my delight, Ps. 119. 24.
for thy *f.* are my meditation, Ps. 119. 99.
I love thy *f.* Ps. 119. 119.
thy *f.* are wonderful, Ps. 119. 129.
thy *f.* are righte, and faith, Ps. 119. 138.
THANK.—What *f.* have ye? Luke 6. 32.
THANK.—We *f.* thee, and praise name, 1
Chron. 29. 13.
if thee, and praise thee, Dan. 2. 23.
I *f.* thee, O Father, Matt. 11. 25.
doth he *f.* that servant? Luke 17. 9.
I *f.* thee, I am not as other, Luke 18. 11.
Father, I *f.* thee, that, John 11. 41.
f. God and took courage, Acts 28. 15.
I *f.* my G. through J. C. Rom. 1. 8. 7. 25.
God be *f.* ye were servants, Rom. 6. 17.
I *f.* my God on your behalf, 1 Cor. 1. 4.
ye are bound to *f.* God, 2 Thess. 1. 3.
I *f.* G. J. who enabled, 1 Tim. 1. 12.
this is *f.* worthy, 1 Pet. 2. 19.
THANKFUL.—Be *f.* Ps. 100. 4; Col. 3. 15.
nor were *f.* Rom. 1. 21.
THANKFULNESS.—With all *f.* Acts 24. 3.
THANKS.—And gave *f.* Matt. 26. 27.
when he had given *f.* John 6. 11.
for he giveth God *f.* Rom. 14. 6.
f. to G. for unspeakable gift, 2 Cor. 9. 15.
giving *f.* always for all, Eph. 5. 20.
what *f.* render, 1 Thess. 3. 9.
THANKSGIVING.—*f.* voice of *f.* [26. 7.
let us come bef. his face with *f.* Ps. 95. 2.
enter into his gates with *f.* Ps. 100. 4.
sacrifices of *f.* Ps. 107. 22, 116. 17; Amos 4. 5.
and melody found therein, Isa. 51. 3.
with *f.* let your requests, Phil. 4. 6.
watch in the same with *f.* Col. 4. 2.
received with *f.* 1 Tim. 4. 3.
f. and honour be to our God, Rev. 7. 12.
THEATRE.—Acts 19. 29. 31.
THEE.—Where I am, *f.* John 12. 26. 14. 3.
THECKET.—Gen. 22. 13; Isa. 9. 12.
THEIR.—When thou saw *f.* Ps. 50. 18.
not despise *f.* if he steal, Prov. 6. 30.
who is partner with *f.* Prov. 29. 24.
companions of *f.* Isa. 1. 23.
as a *f.* is ashamed when, Jer. 2. 26.
enter at windows like a *f.* Joel 2. 9.
where *f.* break through, Matt. 6. 19.
f. would come, Matt. 24. 43; Luke 12. 39.
where no *f.* approacheth, Luke 12. 33.

the same to a *f.* and robber, John 10. 1.
 the same before me *f.*, John 10. 4.
f. cometh not but to steal, John 10. 10.
 because he was a *f.* and had, John 12. 6.
 nor *f.* inherit kingdom of God, 1 Cor. 6. 10.
 day of L. com. as a *f.*, 1 Thess. 5. 2; 2 Pet.
 let none suffer as a *f.*, 1 Pet. 4. 15; [30. 10]
 I will come as a *f.*, Rev. 3. 16, 15.
THIGHE.—Hollow of Jacob's *f.*, Gen. 32. 25.
 Samson smote hip and *f.*, Judg. 15. 8.
 he hath on his *f.* a name, Rev. 19. 16.
THINE.—O king, I am *f.*, 1 Kings 20. 4.
 I am *f.*, Ps. 119. 94.
 we are *f.*, Isa. 63. 19.
 take that *f.* is, Matt. 20. 14.
f. they were, John 17. 6.
 they are *f.*, John 17. 9.
 all mine are *f.* and *f.* mine, John 17. 16.
THINK.—*f.* on me when well, Gen. 40. 14.
f. on me, for good, Neh. 5. 19.
 though a wise man *f.* to, Eccl. 8. 17.
 nor doth his heart *f.* so, Isa. 10. 7.
 the *f.* that *f.* and you, Jer. 23. 11.
 if as be *f.* God will be upon, Jonah 1. 6.
f. shall be heard for much speak, Matt. 6. 7.
 why *f.* ye evil in your hearts? Matt. 9. 4.
 what *f.* ye of Christ? Matt. 22. 42, 26. 66.
 as ye *f.* not, Matt. 24. 44; Luke 12. 40.
 ye *f.* ye have eternal life, John 5. 39.
 not to *f.* of himself more highly than he
 ought to *f.*, Rom. 12. 3.
 if any man *f.* he knoweth any, 1 Cor. 8. 2.
 to anything as of ourselves, 2 Cor. 3. 5.
f. himself to be something, Gal. 6. 3.
 above all that we ask or *f.*, Eph. 3. 20.
f. on these things, Phil. 4. 8.
 let not man *f.* he shall receive, Jas. 1. 7.
f. it not strange concerning, 1 Pet. 4. 12.
THINKETH.—Yet Lord *f.* on me, Ps. 40. 17.
 for as he *f.* in his heart, Prov. 23. 7.
 let him that *f.* he standeth, 1 Cor. 10. 12.
 chief *f.* no evil, 1 Cor. 13. 5.
THIRST.—Kill us with *f.*, Ex. 17. 3.
 wine-presses and suffer *f.*, Job 24. 11.
 when tongue falleth for *f.*, Isa. 41. 17.
 not *f.* for water, but of hearing, Amos 8. 11.
 in hunger and *f.*, 2 Cor. 11. 27.
THIRST.—*f.* after righteous, Matt. 5. 6.
 shall never *f.*, John 4. 14, 6. 35.
 if any *f.* let him come to me, John 7. 37.
 Jesus saith, *f.* in, John 19. 28.
 if any *f.* give drink, Rom. 12. 20.
 to present before *f.*, 1 Cor. 4. 11.
 they shall not *f.* any more, Rev. 7. 16.
THIRSTETH.—My soul *f.* for God, Ps. 42.
 2. 63. 1, 143. 6.
 every one that *f.* come to waters, Isa. 55. 1.
THIRSTY.—Hungry and *f.*, Ps. 107. 5.
 if enemy be *f.*, Prov. 25. 21.
 as cold waters to a *f.* soul, Prov. 25. 25.
 water to him that was *f.*, Isa. 21. 14.
 be given to a man dreameth, Isa. 29. 8.
 cause drink of the *f.* to fail, Isa. 32. 6.
f. land become springs of water, Isa. 35. 7.
 pour water on him that is *f.*, Isa. 44. 3.
 servants drink, but ye be *f.*, Isa. 65. 13.
 I was *f.* ye gave drink, Matt. 25. 35.
THISTLE.—Let *f.* grow instead wheat,
 Job 31. 40.
 thorn and *f.* on altars, Hos. 10. 8.
THITHER.—*f.* cannot come, John 7. 34. 36.
THITHERWARD.—With faces *f.*, Jer. 50. 5.
THORN.—As *f.* go into hand, Prov. 25. 9.
 instead of *f.* the *f.* tree, Isa. 55. 13.
 given to me *f.* in flesh, 2 Cor. 12. 2.
THORNS.—*f.* and thistles, Gen. 3. 18.
f. in your sides, Num. 33. 55; Judg. 2. 3.
 they shall be *f.* in eyes, Josh. 23. 13.
f. are in way of the forward, Prov. 22. 5.
 grown over with *f.*, Prov. 24. 31.
 as cracking of *f.* under a, Eccl. 7. 6.
 and sow not among *f.*, Jer. 4. 3.
 cursed neck, shall reap *f.*, Jer. 12. 13.
 do men gather grapes of *f.*? Matt. 7. 16.
 fell among *f.*, Matt. 13. 7, 22. [50. 20]
THOUGHT.—Ye *f.* evil against me, Gen.
 they *f.* to do me mischief, Neh. 6. 2.
 we *f.* of thy loving-kindness, Ps. 48. 9.
 thou *f.* I was as thyself, Ps. 50. 21.
 when I *f.* to know this, Ps. 73. 16.
 on my ways, and turned, Ps. 119. 59.
 as I *f.* so shall it come to pass, Isa. 14. 24.
 when *f.* he wept, Matt. 14. 72.
 he *f.* within himself, what, Luke 12. 17.
 if *f.* as a child, 1 Cor. 13. 11.
THOUGHT.—Not *f.* can be withheld from
 thee, Job 42. 2.
 their *f.* is that their houses, Ps. 49. 11.
 the inward *f.* of every one, Ps. 64. 6.
 thou understandest my *f.*, Ps. 139. 2.
 declareth to man his *f.*, Amos 4. 13.
 take no *f.*, Matt. 6. 25, 31, 34, 10. 19; Mark
 13. 11; Luke 12. 11, 22.
 which of you by taking *f.*, Matt. 6. 27.
 if *f.* of thy heart may, Acts 2. 22.

THOUGHTS.—Lord understandeth the *f.*,
 1 Chron. 28. 9.
 God is not in all his *f.*, Ps. 10. 4.
 the *f.* of his heart is all, Ps. 33. 11.
 thy *f.* cannot be reckoned up, Ps. 40. 5.
 thy *f.* are very deep, Ps. 92. 5.
 Lord knoweth the *f.* of man, Ps. 91. 11.
 in multitude of *f.* within me, Ps. 94. 19.
 I hate vain *f.*, but thy law, Ps. 119. 113.
 how precious are thy *f.* to, Ps. 139. 17.
 try me, and know my *f.*, Ps. 139. 23.
 in that very day his *f.* perish, Ps. 146. 4.
 thy *f.* shall be established, Prov. 16. 3.
 let unrighteous forsake *f.*, Isa. 55. 7.
 my *f.* are not your *f.*, Isa. 55. 8.
 my *f.* higher than your *f.*, Isa. 55. 9.
 their *f.* are *f.* of iniquity, Isa. 59. 7.
 how long shall vain *f.* lodge? Jer. 4. 14.
f. towards you *f.* of peace, Jer. 29. 11.
 they know not *f.* of the Lord, Micah 4. 12.
 Jesus, knowing their *f.*, Matt. 9. 4; Luke
 6. 22, 6. 3. 9, 47. [Mark 7. 21.
 out of heavy proceed evil *f.*, Matt. 15. 19;
 the *f.* of many hearts, Luke 2. 35.
 why do *f.* arise in hearts? Luke 24. 38.
 the Lord knoweth the *f.*, 1 Cor. 3. 20.
THREAD.—Not take from *f.*, Gen. 14. 23.
 bind scarlet *f.* in window, Josh. 2. 18.
 lips like *f.* of scarlet, Cant. 4. 3. [4. 29]
THREATEN.—L, behold their *f.* and, Acts
 Saul yet breathing out *f.* and, Acts 9. 1.
 forbearing *f.*, Eph. 6. 9.
 when he suffered he *f.* not, 1 Pet. 2. 23.
THREW.—Whom he cast these *f.*, 1 Cor. 13. 13.
THRESH.—Shalt *f.* mountains, Isa. 41. 15.
 floor, it is time to *f.* her, Jer. 51. 33.
 and *f.*, O daughters of Zion, Micah 4. 3.
 didst *f.* heathen in *f.* ever, Hab. 3. 12.
f. in hope, be partak. 1 Cor. 9. 10.
THRESHING.—Your *f.* reach to vintage,
 like dust, Isa. 2. Kings — 7. [Lev. 26. 5.
 O my *f.*, Isa. 21. 10.
 how will not be *f.* *f.* it, Isa. 28. 23.
THROAT.—Shalt deny me *f.*, Matt. 26. 34.
THROAT.—*f.* open sepulchre, Ps. 5. 9.
 neither speak through their *f.*, Ps. 115. 7.
 put a knife to *f.* if given, Prov. 23. 2.
 withhold thy *f.* from thirst, Jer. 2. 25.
THRONE.—Lord sitting on his *f.*, 1 Kings
 22. 19; 2 Chron. 18. 18.
 prepared his *f.* for judgment, Ps. 9. 7.
 thy *f.* is in heaven, Ps. 11. 4.
 thy *f.*, O G., is for ever, Ps. 45. 8, Heb. 1. 8.
 he shall endure, Ps. 89. 29, 36.
f. of iniquity have fellowship? Ps. 94. 20.
 judgment habitation of his *f.*, Ps. 97. 2.
 Lord prepared his *f.* in heaven, Ps. 103. 19.
 his *f.* is upholden by mercy, Prov. 20. 28.
 I saw Lord sitting upon a *f.*, Isa. 6. 1.
 the heaven is my *f.*, Isa. 66. 1; Acts 7. 49.
 call Jerusalem the *f.* of Lord, Jer. 3. 17.
 do I not disfigure *f.* of glory, Jer. 14. 21.
 a glorious light from begin, Jer. 17. 12.
 his *f.* like the fiery flame, Dan. 7. 9.
 he shall rule upon his *f.*, Zech. 6. 13.
 heaven, it is God's *f.*, Matt. 5. 34, 23. 22.
 Lord shall give him *f.* of David, Luke 1. 32.
 come boldly to *f.* of grace, Heb. 4. 16.
 on right hand of *f.* of God, Heb. 8. 1, 12. 2.
 him will I grant to sit in *f.*, Rev. 3. 21.
 a *f.* was set, one sat on the *f.*, Rev. 4. 7.
 I saw a great white *f.*, and, Rev. 20. 11.
 the *f.* of God and of *f.* a Lamb, Rev. 22. 3.
THRONES.—*f.* of judgment, Ps. 122. 5.
 sit on twelve *f.*, Isa. — 28; Luke 22. 30.
 him, whether *f.* be *f.*, Col. 1. 16.
 I saw *f.* and they sat, Rev. 20. 4.
THROW.—I will *f.* down, Micah 5. 11.
THRUST.—G. *f.* him down, not man, Job
 thou hast *f.* at me, Ps. 118. 13. [52. 13]
 neither shall one *f.* another, Job 2. 8.
 they rose and *f.* him out, Luke 49.
 shall be *f.* down to hell, Luke 10. 15.
 say ye yourselves *f.* out, Luke 13. 28.
f. my hand into his, John 20. 25, 27.
 stoned or *f.* through, Heb. 12. 20.
THUNDER.—*f.* of power who unders? Job
 clothed neck with *f.*? Job 39. 19. [26. 14]
 he smelleth *f.* of captains, Job 39. 25.
 voice of thy *f.* in heaven, Ps. 77. 18.
 I answered thee in place of *f.*, Ps. 81. 7.
 at voice of thy *f.* they hasten, Ps. 104. 7.
 Boanerges, sons of *f.*, Mark 3. 17.
 the voice of great *f.*, Rev. 14. 2.
THUNDER.—The Lord *f.*, 2 Sam. 22. 14;
 God *f.* marvelously, Job 37. 5. [Ps. 18. 13]
 canst *f.* like him? Job 40. 9.
 God of glory *f.*, Ps. 29. 3.
THUNDERINGS.—Ex. 20. 18; Rev. 4. 5,
 8. 5, 11. 19, 19. 6.
TIDINGS.—Evil *f.*, Ex. 33. 4.
 not be afraid of evil *f.*, Ps. 112. 7.
 cursed *f.* brought *f.*, Jer. 20. 15.
f. out of east trouble, Dan. 11. 44.
 glad *f.*, Luke 1. 19, 2. 10, 8. 1; Acts 13. 32.
 glad *f.* of good things, Rom. 10. 15.

TILL.—Not a man to *f.*, Gen. 2. 5, 8. 23.
 that *f.* shall be satisfied, Prov. 12. 11.
 that *f.* land shall have plenty, Prov. 28. 19.
TILLER.—A *f.* of ground, Gen. 4. 2.
TILLER.—Ex. 15. 20; Job 21. 12; Ps. 61.
 2. 149. 3, 150. 4, 74. 63. 25.
TIME.—*f.* when may be found, Ps. 52. 6.
 in the evil *f.*, Ps. 37. 19.
 in *f.* of trouble, Ps. 41. 1.
 what *f.* I am afraid, I trust, Ps. 56. 3.
 remember how short my *f.*, Ps. 89. 47.
f. to every purpose, Eccl. 3. 1, 17.
f. and chance happeneth to all, Eccl. 9. 11.
 thy *f.* was the *f.* of love, Ezek. 10. 8.
 until *f.* and dividing of *f.*, Dan. 7. 25, 12. 7.
 it is *f.* to seek the Lord, Hos. 10. 12.
 my *f.* is at hand, Matt. 26. 18.
 knowest not *f.* of visitation, Luke 19. 44.
 my *f.* is not come, your *f.*, John 7. 6.
 it is high *f.* to awake, Rom. 13. 11.
 the *f.* is short, 1 Cor. 7. 29.
 pass *f.* of sojourning in Jer. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
 for *f.* is at hand, Rev. 1. 3, 22. 10.
 there should be *f.* no longer, Rev. 10. 6.
TIMES.—Shall not cleanse *f.*, Lev. 19. 26.
 had understanding of *f.*, 1 Chron. 12. 32.
f. are not hidden from Almighty, Job 24. 1.
 my *f.* are in thy hand, Ps. 31. 15.
 not discern signs of *f.*? Matt. 16. 3.
 not for you to know the *f.*, Acts 1. 7.
 hath determined the *f.* before, Acts 17. 26.
 in latter *f.* some shall, 1 Tim. 4. 1.
 in last days perilous *f.*, 2 Tim. 3. 1.
 God, who at sundry *f.* spake, Jer. 1. 1.
TIN.—Num. 31. 22; Ezek. 22. 18, 20.
 I will take away all *f.*, Isa. 1. 25.
TITHE.—All the *f.* is Lord's, Lev. 27. 30.
 ye pay *f.* of mint, Matt. 23. 23.
TITHES.—Abr. gave Melchiz. *f.*, Gen. 14. 20.
 bring your *f.*, Amos 4. 4; Mal. 3. 10.
 ye have robbed me of *f.*, Mal. 3. 8.
 I give *f.* of all I possess, Luke 18. 12.
TITLE.—Pilate wrote *f.*, John 19. 19. [22.
 TITLES—Norse flatting *f.*, Job 52. 21.
TITILE.—One *f.*, Matt. 5. 18; Luke 16. 17.
TOIL.—They *f.* not, Matt. 6. 28.
 we have *f.* all night, Luke 6. 5.
TOKEN.—Shew me *f.* for good, Ps. 86. 16.
 a *f.* of righteous judgment, 2 Thess. 1. 5.
TOKENS.—Not know their *f.* Job 21. 29.
TOLD.—Behold, I *f.* you be, Matt. 24. 25.
 to I, *f.* you, Matt. 28. 7.
 wondered at things *f.* by, Luke 2. 33.
 which *f.* me all things, John 4. 29, 39.
 a man that hath *f.* you truth, John 8. 40.
 not so, I would have *f.* you, John 14. 2.
 I have *f.* you before it come, John 14. 29.
TOLERABLE.—More *f.*, Matt. 10. 15, 11. 22.
TOMB.—Built *f.* of prophets, Matt. 23. 29.
TONGUE.—Hid *f.* scourge of *f.*, Job 5. 21.
 hide wickedness under his *f.*, Job 20. 12.
 cleaved to roof of mouth, Job 40. 4.
 keep *f.* from evil, Ps. 34. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 10.
 my *f.* shall speak righteousness, Ps. 35. 23.
 that I am not with my *f.*, Ps. 39. 1.
 their *f.* walketh through earth, Ps. 73. 9.
 thou false *f.*? Ps. 120. 3.
 our *f.* filled with singing, Ps. 126. 2.
 let my *f.* cleave to mouth, Ps. 137. 6.
 not a word in my *f.* but, Ps. 139. 4.
 the forward *f.* sh. be cut, Prov. 10. 31.
 the *f.* of the wise is health, Prov. 12. 18.
 a lying *f.* is but for a نوم, Prov. 12. 19.
 a wholesome *f.* is a tree of life, Prov. 15. 4.
 whose keepeth *f.* keep soul, Prov. 21. 23.
 a soft *f.* breaketh the bone, Prov. 25. 15.
 his *f.* as a devouring fire, Isa. 30. 27.
 then shall *f.* of dumb sing, Isa. 35. 6.
 unto me every *f.* shall swear, Isa. 45. 23.
 L. hath given me *f.* of learned, Isa. 50. 4.
 every *f.* confess Jesus is Lord, Phil. 2. 11.
 not double *f.*, 1 Tim. 3. 8.
 and brideth not *f.*, 1 Tim. 3. 25.
 the *f.* is a little member, Jas. 3. 5.
f. is a fire, Jas. 3. 6.
 can no man tame, Jas. 3. 8.
 nor love to *f.*, 1 John 3. 18.
TONGUES.—From strife of *f.*, Ps. 31. 20.
 shall speak with new *f.*, Mark 16. 17.
 there appeared cloven *f.*, Acts 2. 3, 4.
 they speak with *f.*, Acts 2. 6.
 tho' I speak with *f.* of men, 1 Cor. 13. 1.
TOOTH.—*f.* for, Ex. 21. 24; Matt. 6. 33.
 a broken *f.*, Prov. 25. 15.
TORPET.—*f.* is ordained of old, Isa. 30. 33.
 built the high places of *f.*, Jer. 7. 31.
 shall no more be called *f.*, Jer. 7. 32, 19. 6.
 I will even make this city as *f.*, Jer. 19. 12.
 Jerusalem shall be defiled as *f.*, Jer. 19. 13.
TORCH.—Governors like a *f.*, Zech. 12. 4.
TORCHES.—Charivari with *f.*, Nah. 2. 3.
TORMENT.—Being in *f.*, Luke 16. 23.
 lest they come into place of *f.*, Luke 16. 23.
 because fear hath *f.*, 1 John 4. 18.
 smoke of their *f.*, Rev. 14. 11. [8. 22]
TORMENT.—Art thou come to *f.*? Matt.

for I am *t*. In this flame, Luke 14. 24.
 destitute, afflicted, *t*, Heb. 11. 37.
 shall be *t*. day and night, Rev. 20. 10. [34.]
TORMENTORS.—Delivered to *t*, Matt. 18. 3.
TORN.—Hath *t*. and will heal, Hos. 6. 1.
 brought that which was *t*, Mal. 1. 13.
TORTURED.—Others were *t*, Heb. 11. 35.
TOSSED.—*t*. up and down, Ps. 109. 23.
 a vanity, *t*. to and fro, Prov. 21. 6.
t. with tempest, Isa. 54. 11.
 children *t*. to and fro, Eph. 4. 14.
TOSSENG.—Full of *t*, Job. 4. 1.
TOUCH.—hall no evil *t*. thee, Job 5. 19.
t. no unclean, Isa. 52. 11; 2 Cor. 6. 17.
 if I but *t*. his, Matt. 9. 31; Mark 5. 28.
 might *t*. hem of garment, Matt. 14. 36.
t. me not, John 20. 17.
t. not, taste not, handle not, Col. 2. 21.
TOUCHED.—Wh. hearts *t*. *t*, 1 Sam. 10. 26.
 hand of God hath *t*. me, Job 19. 21.
 lo, this hath *t*. thy lips, Isa. 6. 7.
 the Lord *t*. my mouth, Jer. 1. 9.
 to mount that might be *t*, Heb. 12. 18.
TOUCHETH.—He *t*. hills, they, Ps. 104. 32.
 wicked one *t*. him not, 1 John 5. 18.
TOW.—Isa. 1. 31, 43. 17.
TOWER.—Let us build a *t*, Gen. 11. 4.
 Is my high *t*, 2 Sam. 22. 3; Ps. 18. 2.
 a strong *t*. from enemy, Ps. 61. 3. [144. 2.]
 is he that couled *t*, Isa. 33. 18.
 he built *t*, Isa. 5. 2; Matt. 21. 33.
 on whom *t*. in Siloam fell, Luke 13. 4.
TRADITION.—Matt. 15. 2, 3, 6; Mark 7. 5,
 zealous of *t*. of my fath., Gal. 1. 14. [9, 13.]
 after *t*. of men, Col. 2. 8.
 hold *t*. ye have been taught, 2 Thess. 2. 15.
t. which he received of us, 2 Thess. 3. 6.
 received by *t*. from fathers, 1 Pet. 1. 18.
TRADE.—Isa. 23. 3.
TRAIN.—His *t*. filled temple, Isa. 6. 1.
TRAIN.—*t*. child in way, Prov. 22. 6.
TRAITOR.—Luke 6. 16; 2 Tim. 3. 4.
TRAMPLE.—*t*. under foot, Ps. 91. 13.
 I will *t*. them in my fury, Isa. 63. 3.
 lest they *t*. them under foot, Matt. 7. 6.
TRANCE.—Falling into *t*, Num. 24. 4.
 18; Acts 10. 11, 5. 22, 17.
TRANQUILITY.—Dan. 4. 27.
TRANSFIGURED.—*t*. before them, Matt.
 17. 2; Mark 9. 2.
TRANSFORMED.—Be ye *t*, Rom. 12. 2.
t. themselves into apostles, 2 Cor. 11. 13.
TRANSGRESS.—Wherefore *t*. command-
 ments of *t*, Num. 14. 41; 2 Chron. 24. 20.
 ye make Lord's people to *t*, 1 Sam. 2. 24.
 purposed mouth shall not *t*, Ps. 17. 3.
 ashamed who *t*. without cause, Ps. 25. 3.
 for piece of bread man *t*, Prov. 28. 21.
 do disciples *t*. tradition? Matt. 15. 2.
TRANSGRESSED.—*t*. my covenant, Josh.
 teachers have *t*. aga. me, Isa. 43. 27. [7. 11.]
 the pastors *t*. against me, Jer. 2. 8.
 they and fathers *t*. against me, Ezek. 2. 3.
 all Israel have *t*. thy law, Dan. 9. 11.
 nor *t*. I thy commandment, Luke 15. 29.
TRANSGRESSOR.—*t*. not in judg., Prov.
 because he *t*. by wine, Hab. 2. 5. [16. 10.]
 committeth sin, *t*. law, 1 John 3. 4.
TRANSGRESSION.—Forgiving *t*, Ex. 34.
 7; Num. 14. 18.
 mourned because of their *t*, Ezra 10. 6.
 make me to know my *t*, and Job 13. 23.
 my *t*. is sealed up in a bag, Job 14. 17.
 Innocent from great *t*, Ps. 19. 13.
 for is because *t*. are afflicted, Ps. 107. 17.
 that covereth *t*. seeketh love, Prov. 17. 9.
 he loveth *t*. that loveth strife, Prov. 17. 19.
 for *t*. of people was he stricken, Isa. 53. 8.
 and shew my people their *t*, Isa. 58. 1.
 at Gilead multiply *t*, Amos 4. 4.
 first-born for my *t*. and sin? Micah 6. 7.
 that passeth by *t*. of remnant, Micah 7. 18.
 where no law is, is no *t*, Rom. 4. 15.
 after similitude of Adam's, Rom. 5. 14.
 being deceived was in *t*, 1 Tim. 2. 14.
 every *t*. received recompence, Heb. 2. 2.
TRANSGRESSIONS.—I covered my *t*,
 Job 31. 33.
 sins of my youth, nor my *t*, Ps. 25. 7.
 I will confess my *t*. unto Lord, Ps. 32. 5.
 deliver me from all my *t*, Ps. 33. 8.
 blot out all my *t*, Ps. 51. 1.
 for I acknowledge my *t*, Ps. 51. 5.
 as for our *t*, purge them away, Ps. 65. 3.
 so far hath he removed *t*, Ps. 103. 12.
 he that bloteth out *t*, Job. 43. 25.
 blotted as a thick cloud thy *t*, Isa. 44. 22.
 he was wounded for our *t*, Isa. 53. 5.
 cast away all your *t*, Ezek. 18. 31.
 is in thee, Micah 1. 13.
 law was added because of *t*, Gal. 3. 19.
 for redemption of the *t*, Heb. 9. 15.
TRANSGRESSOR.—Teach *t*. thy ways,
 Ps. 51. 13.
 be not merciful to wicked *t*, Ps. 59. 5.
t. shall be rooted out of, Prov. 2. 22.

but way of *t*. is hard, Prov. 13. 15.
 called *t*. from the womb, Isa. 48. 8.
 he was numbered with the *t*, Isa. 53. 12;
 Mark 15. 28; Luke 22. 37.
 but *t*. shall fall therein, Hos. 14. 9.
 build, I make myself *t*. *t*, Gal. 2. 18.
 ye are convicted of law as *t*, Jas. 2. 9.
TRANSLATED.—Col. 1. 13; Heb. 11. 5.
TRAVAIL.—Wicked *t*. with pain, Job 15. 5.
 behold he with iniquity, Ps. 7. 14. [20.]
 sore *t*. God given to men, Eccl. 1. 13.
 in pain as a woman that *t*, Isa. 13. 8.
 the *t*. of his soul, Isa. 53. 11.
 before she *t*. she brought forth, Isa. 66. 7.
 whole creation *t*. in pain, Rom. 8. 22.
 my children, of whom *t*. *t*, Gal. 4. 19.
 wrought with *t*. night, 2 Thess. 3. 8.
TRAVELLING.—*t*. in his strength? Isa.
 2. 12.
TREACHEROUS.—*t*. dealeth treacher.,
 Isa. 21. 2, 24. 16.
 dealest *t*. they dealt not *t*, Isa. 33. 1.
 as a wife *t*. departeth, Jer. 3. 20.
 they be an assembly of *t*. men, Jer. 9. 2.
 why happy that deal very *t*.? Jer. 12. 1.
 they have dealt *t*. with thee, Jer. 12. 6.
 dealt *t*. against Lord, Hos. 5. 7, 6. 7.
 prophets are light and *t*, Jer. 23. 6.
 as they that graze, Mal. 2. 10.
 take heed, that ye deal not *t*, Mal. 2. 16.
TREAD.—*t*. down wicked in their place,
 Job 40. 12.
 through thy name we *t*. them, Ps. 44. 5.
t. down our enemies, Ps. 60. 12, 108. 13.
 thou shalt *t*. upon the lion, Ps. 91. 13.
 required, to *t*. my courts? Isa. 1. 12.
 I will *t*. them in anger, Isa. 63. 3, 6.
 as they that graze, Rev. 19. 15.
 Ephraim loveth to *t*. corn, Hos. 10. 11.
 Lord will *t*. on high places, Micah 1. 3.
 ye shall *t*. down the wicked, Mal. 4. 3.
 power to *t*. on scorpions, Luke 10. 19.
 city shall they *t*. under foot, Rev. 11. 2.
TREADETH.—*t*. upon waves, Job 9. 8.
 like him that *t*. wine-press, Isa. 63. 2.
 he that *t*. on high places, Amos 4. 13.
 the press of the wrath, Rev. 19. 15.
TREASURE.—*t*. shall open his good *t*,
 his peculiar *t*, Ps. 135. 4. [Deut. 28. 12.]
 in house of righteous is *t*, Prov. 15. 6.
 than great *t*. and trouble, Prov. 15. 16.
 there is *t*. to be desired, Prov. 21. 20.
 the fear of the Lord is his *t*, Isa. 33. 6.
 where *t*. is, Matt. 6. 21; Luke 12. 34.
 a good man out of good *t*, Matt. 12. 35.
 bringeth out of *t*. new and old, Matt. 13. 52.
 thou shalt have *t*. in heaven, Matt. 19. 21.
 so is he that layeth up *t*, Luke 12. 21.
 have *t*. in earthen vessels, 2 Cor. 4. 7.
 heaped *t*. for the last days, Jas. 5. 3.
TREASURED.—*t*. up wrath, Rom. 2. 7.
TREASURES.—Sealed am *t*, Deut. 32. 34.
 more than for hid *t*, Job 3. 21.
 searchest as for hid *t*, Prov. 2. 4.
t. of wickedness profit nothing, Prov. 10. 2.
 setteth by lying count, Prov. 21. 6.
 neither any end of their *t*, Isa. 2. 7.
 I will give thee *t*. of darkness, Isa. 45. 3.
 are yet *t*. of wickedness? Micah 6. 10.
 lay not up for yourselves *t*, Matt. 6. 19.
 lay up for yours. *t*. in heaven, Matt. 6. 20.
 in whom are hid *t*. of wisdom, Col. 2. 3.
 greater riches than *t*. of Heb. 11. 26.
TREATISE.—Acts 1. 1.
TREE.—Hope of *t*. if it cut down, Job 14. 7.
 like *t*. *t*. planted by rivers, Ps. 1. 3.
 where the *t*. Elileth, Eccl. 11. 3.
 nor enunch say, I am a dry *t*, Isa. 56. 3.
 as days of *t*. are days of *t*, Isa. 65. 22.
 as *t*. planted by the waters, Jer. 17. 8.
t. that bringeth not good fruit, Matt. 3. 10.
 good *t*. bringeth good fruit, Matt. 7. 17.
t. is known by fruit, Matt. 12. 33.
 bare sins in body on *t*, 1 Pet. 2. 24.
t. in the midst was the *t*. of life, Rev. 2. 7.
 may have right to the *t*. of life, Rev. 22. 14.
TREES.—*t*. went to anoint a king, Judg.
 he smake of *t*, 1 Kings 4. 33. [9. 8.]
 shall *t*. of wood rejoice, Ps. 96. 12.
t. of the Lord are full of sap, Ps. 104. 16.
 fruitful *t*. and cedars praise, Ps. 148. 9.
 I planted *t*. of all kinds, Eccl. 2. 5.
 the *t*. of the fields shall clap, Isa. 55. 12.
 he called *t*. of righteousness, Isa. 61. 3.
 my fury shall be poured on *t*, Jer. 7. 20.
t. of Eden envied him, Ezek. 31. 24.
 I see men as *t*. walking, Mark 8. 24.
 behold fig-tree and all *t*, Luke 21. 29.
t. whose fruit withereth, Jude 12.
 hurt not the *t*, Rev. 7. 3. [10. 3.]
TREMBLE.—*t*. at command. of God, Ezra
 thou hast made earth to *t*, Ps. 60. 2.
 Lord reigneth, let the people *t*, Ps. 90. 1.
 looketh on earth it *t*, Ps. 104. 32.
 the man that made earth *t*, Isa. 14. 16.

& ye women that are at ease, Isa. 32. 11.
 nations may *t*. at thy presence, Isa. 64. 2.
 will ye not *t*. at my presence, Jer. 5. 22.
 at his wrath earth shall *t*, Jer. 10. 20.
 they shall *t*. for the goodness, Jer. 33. 9.
 men *t*. before God of Daniel, Dan. 6. 26.
 the devils believe and *t*, Jas. 2. 19.
TREMbled.—Judg. 6. 4; 2 Sam.
 22. 8; Ps. 18. 7, 17, 18, 97. 4.
 Eli's heart *t*. for ark of *t*, 1 Sam. 4. 13.
 assembled every one that *t*, Ezra 9. 4.
 mountains *t*, Jer. 4. 24; Hab. 3. 10.
 Felix *t*, Acts 24. 25.
TREMBLING.—A great *t*, 1 Sam. 14. 15.
 drink thy water with *t*, Ezek. 12. 18.
 Ephraim spake *t*. he exalted, Hos. 13. 1.
 I was with ye in much *t*, 1 Cor. 2. 3.
 with fear and *t*. ye received, 2 Cor. 7. 15.
 servants, be obedient with *t*, Eph. 6. 5.
 work out salvation with *t*, Phil. 2. 12.
TRENCH.—Cast *t*. about, Luke 17. 43.
TRESPASS.—*t*. grown unto heaven, Ezra 9. 6.
 been in great *t*. to this day, Ezra 9. 7, 13.
 I will plead for his *t*, Ezek. 17. 20. [21.]
TRESPASSES.—As goeth on in *t*, Ps. 68.
 If ye forgive men their *t*, Matt. 6. 14.
 If ye forgive not, Matt. 6. 15, 18. 35.
 not imputing their *t*, 2 Cor. 5. 19.
 who were dead in *t*, Eph. 2. 1.
 having forgiven you all *t*, Col. 2. 13.
TRESPASS.—If brother *t*, Matt. 18. 15;
 Luke 17. 3.
TRIAL.—Laugh at *t*. of innocent, Job 9. 23.
 that *t*. of your faith might, 1 Pet. 1. 7.
TRIBE.—Another *t*, Heb. 7. 13. 14.
TRIBES.—Thither the *t*. go up, Ps. 122. 4.
 to raise up the sufferer, Job. 4. 6.
 the *t*. of thine inheritance, Isa. 63. 17.
 according to oaths of *t*, Hab. 3. 9.
 then shall *t*. of earth mourn, Matt. 24. 30.
 twelve *t*. hope to come, Acts 26. 7.
 to the twelve *t*. scattered, Jas. 1. 1.
TRIBULATION.—When in *t*, Deut. 4. 30.
 let them deliver you in *t*, Judg. 10. 14.
 deliver me out of all *t*, 1 Sam. 26. 24.
 when *t*. ariseth, Matt. 13. 21.
 then shall be *t*. to you, Matt. 24. 21.
 immediate after *t*, Matt. 24. 29; Mk. 13. 24.
 in world ye shall have *t*, John 16. 33.
 must through much *t*. enter, Acts 14. 22.
t. and anguish on every soul, Rom. 2. 9.
 but we glory in *t*, Rom. 5. 3.
 shall *t*. separate us from Ch.? Rom. 8. 35.
 patient in *t*, Rom. 12. 12.
 Joyful in *t*, 2 Cor. 7. 4.
 faint not at my *t*, Eph. 3. 13.
 that we should suffer *t*, 1 Thess. 3. 4.
 for your faith in all *t*, 2 Thess. 1. 4.
 recompense *t*. to them, 2 Thess. 1. 6.
 I know thy works, and *t*. and, Rev. 2. 9.
 ye shall have *t*. ten days, Rev. 2. 10.
 I will cast them into great *t*, Rev. 2. 22.
 which came out of great *t*, Rev. 7. 14.
TRIBUTE.—Servant unto *t*, Gen. 49. 15.
 doth not master pay *t*? Matt. 17. 24.
 forbidding *t*. to Cesar? Matt. 22. 17.
 forbidding *t*. to Cesar, Luke 20. 24.
t. to whom *t*. is due, Rom. 13. 7.
TRIM.—And *t*. their lamps, Matt. 25. 7.
TRIUMPH.—*t*. gloriously, Ex. 15. 1, 21.
 lest uncircumcised *t*, 2 Sam. 1. 20.
 that *t*. of wicked is short, Job 20. 5.
 let not enemies *t*. over, Ps. 25. 2.
 I will *t*. in works of thy hands, Ps. 92. 4.
 Lord, how long shall wicked *t*? Ps. 94. 3.
 caused us to *t*. in Christ, 2 Cor. 2. 14.
 shew of them, Col. 2. 15.
TRODDEN.—Hast *t*. down, Judg. 5. 21.
 thou hast *t*. all that err, Ps. 119. 118.
 go to nation *t*. down, Isa. 18. 2.
 I have *t*. wine-press alone, Isa. 63. 3.
 now shall she be *t*. as mire, Micah 7. 10.
 Jesus, shall be *t*. of Gentiles, Luke 21. 24.
 under foot Son of God, Heb. 10. 20.
 wine-press *t*. without city, Rev. 14. 29.
TROOP.—*t*. *t*. cometh, Gen. 30. 11.
 I run through *t*, 2 Sam. 22. 39; Ps. 18. 29.
 the *t*. of Tania crossed, Job 6. 19.
 as *t*. of robbers wait for, Hos. 6. 9.
 gather in *t*. O daughter of *t*, Micah 5. 1.
TROUBLE.—In *t*. sought *t*, 2 Chron. 15.
 4; Neh. 9. 27.
 neither quiet, yet *t*. came, Job 3. 26.
 neither doth *t*. spring out of, Job 5. 6.
 few days, full of *t*, Job 14. 1.
t. shall make him afraid, Job 15. 24.
 reserved against time of *t*, Job 38. 23.
 be not far from me, *t*. is near, Ps. 22. 11.
 in time of *t*. he shall hide his face, Ps. 27. 5.
 have mercy, O *t*. for I am in *t*, Ps. 31. 2.
 they are not in *t*. as other, Ps. 73. 6.
t. and anguish have taken, Ps. 119. 143.
 though I walk in midst of *t*, Ps. 138. 7.
 righte. delivered out *t*, Prov. 11. 8, 12. 13.
 in revenues of wicked is *t*, Prov. 15. 6.

behold at evening-tide *f.*, Isa. 17. 14.
 Lord, in *t.*, they visited thee, Isa. 26. 16.
 be our salvation in time of *t.*, Isa. 33. 2.
 lookers for health, behold *t.*, Jer. 8. 15.
 Saviour of Israel, in time of *t.*, Jer. 14. 8.
 looked for healing, behold *t.*, Jer. 14. 19.
 such shall have *t.* in flesh, 1 Cor. 7. 28.
TROUBLE—Increased that *t.* me? *f.*, Ps. 3. 1.
 those that *t.* me, rejoice when, Ps. 13. 4.
 there be some that *t.* you, Gal. 1. 7.
 henceforth let no man *t.* me, Gal. 6. 17.
TROUBLES—Sh. deliver us out of *t.*, Job. 5. 19.
t. of heart are enlarged, Ps. 25. 17.
 redeem Israel, O God, out of *t.*, Ps. 25. 22.
 my soul is full of *t.*, Ps. 88. 3.
 former *t.* are forgotten, Ps. 65. 16.
 shall be famine and *t.*, Mark 13. 8.
TROUBLED—*L.* *t.* host of Egv., Ex. 14. 24.
 hide thy face, *I* was *t.*, Ps. 30. 7.
 I remembered God and was *t.*, Ps. 77. 3.
 tighest thy face, they are *t.*, Isa. 104. 29.
 wicked are like the *t.* sea, Isa. 57. 20.
 Martha *t.* about many things, Luke 10. 41.
 we are *t.* on every side, 2 Cor. 4. 8, 7. 5.
 you that are *t.*, 2 Thess. 1. 7.
 to be mortified, *t.* spirit, 2 Thess. 2. 2.
TROUBLE—*L.* *t.* him, 1 Chron. 2. 17.
TROUBLETH—An evil spirit *t.*, 1 Sam. 16.
 thou he that *t.* Isr? 1 Kings 18. 17. [15.
 Almighty *t.* me, Job 23. 16.
 this widow *t.* me, Luke 18. 5.
 he that *t.* you shall bear, Gal. 5. 10.
TROUBLING—Cease from *t.*, Job 3. 17.
TRUCE-BREAKERS—2 Tim. 3. 3.
TRUE—We are *f.* men, Gen. 42. 11.
 thy words are *f.*, 2 Sam. 7. 28; Ps. 119. 160.
 Lord, *t.* the *f.* witness, Jer. 42. 5.
 know thou art *f.*, Matt. 22. 16; Mark 12. 14.
 he that sent me is *f.*, John 7. 28, 8. 26.
 all things John spake were *f.*, John 10. 41.
 as God is *f.*, our word, 2 Cor. 1. 18.
 whatsoever things are *f.*, Phil. 4. 8.
 which thing is *f.* in him, 1 John 2. 8.
 him that is *f.*, 1 John 5. 20.
 this is the *f.* God, 1 John 5. 28.
 he is *f.*, 1 John 5. 8.
t. are thy judgments, Rev. 16. 7, 19. 2.
t. sayings of God, Rev. 19. 9, 22. 6.
 for these words are *f.*, Rev. 21. 5.
TRUMP—At the last *t.*, 1 Cor. 15. 52.
 Lord shall descend with *t.*, 1 Thess. 4. 16.
TRUMPET—*t.* exceeding loud, Ex. 19. 16.
 blow *t.* in the new moon, Ps. 81. 3.
 with *t.* make joyful noise, Ps. 98. 6.
 lift up thy voice like a *t.*, Isa. 58. 1.
 how ye are the *t.* in the land, Jer. 4. 5.
 do not sound a *t.* before you, Matt. 6. 2.
 if *t.* give an uncertain sound, 1 Cor. 14. 8.
 I heard voice as of *t.*, Rev. 1. 10, 4. 1.
TRUST—Whose *t.* shall be a spider's, Job
 put no *t.* in his saints, Job 15. 15. [8. 14.
 that maketh Lord his *t.*, Ps. 40. 4.
 O Lord God, thou art my *t.*, Ps. 71. 5.
 in thee is my *t.*, Ps. 141. 8.
 keep that committed to thy *t.*, 1 Tim. 6. 20.
TRUST—*f.* in the Lord, Ps. 37. 5, 40. 3,
 42. 8, 15. 9; 104. 4; Ps. 138. 25; Isa. 26. 4.
 it is better to *f.* in the Lord, Ps. 118. 8, 9.
 that *t.* in the Lord shall be, Ps. 125. 1.
 he in whom *t.*, Ps. 144. 2.
 I will *t.* and not be afraid, Isa. 12. 2.
 let him *t.* in name of the Lord, Isa. 50. 10.
t. ye not in lying words, Jer. 7. 4.
 and *t.* ye not in any brother, Jer. 9. 4.
t. ye not in a friend, Micah 7. 5.
 that *t.* in riches, Mark 10. 24.
 should not *t.* in ourselves, 2 Cor. 1. 9.
t. in the living God, 1 Tim. 4. 10.
TRUSTED—Our faith *t.* in thee, Ps. 22. 4.
 he *t.* in God, let him, Matt. 27. 43.
 certain which *t.* in themselves, Luke 18. 9.
 who first *t.* in Christ, Eph. 1. 12, 13. [32. 10.
TRUSTETH—That *t.* in Lord, mercy, Ps.
 blessed is the man that *t.* in him, Ps. 84. 8;
 Prov. 16. 20.
 he that *t.* his heart is a fool, Prov. 28. 26.
TRUSTING—Heart fixed *t.* in *L.*, Ps. 112. 7.
TRUSTING—*M.* *t.* in *L.*, Ex. 18. 21; Isa. 26. 4.
L. abundant in goodness and *t.*, Ex. 34. 6.
 a God of *t.*, Deut. 32. 4; Ps. 31. 5.
 that speaketh *t.* in heart, Ps. 15. 2.
 let thy *t.* preserve me, Ps. 40. 11.
 thou desirest *t.* in the inward, Ps. 51. 6.
t. shall spring out of earth, Ps. 85. 11.
 his *t.* shall be thy shield, Ps. 91. 4.
 his *t.* endureth to all, Ps. 100. 5, 117. 2.
 thy *t.* reacheth to the clouds, Ps. 108. 4.
 word of *t.*, Ps. 119. 43; 2 Cor. 6. 7; Eph. 1.
 19. 1; Col. 1. 5; Jas. 1. 18.
 and thy law is the *t.*, Ps. 119. 142.
 that *t.* is fallen in the street, Isa. 59. 14.
 they are not valiant for the *t.*, Jer. 9. 3.
 all whose works are *t.*, Dan. 4. 37.
 no *t.* nor mercy in land, Hos. 4. 1.
 Jerusalem be called a city of *t.*, Zech. 8. 8.

speak every man *t.*, Zech. 8. 16; Eph. 4. 25.
 law of *t.* was in his mouth, Mal. 2. 6.
 know *t.* and *t.* make you free, John 8. 32.
 abode not in *t.* bec. no *t.* in him, John 8. 44.
 I am way, *t.*, and life, John 14. 6.
 Spirit *t.* guide you into all *t.*, John 16. 13.
 every one that is of *t.*, John 18. 37.
 Pilate saith to him, what is *t.*? John 18. 38.
 words of *t.* and soberness, Acts 26. 25.
 hold *t.* in unrighteousness, Rom. 1. 18.
 unleavened bread of *t.*, 1 Cor. 5. 8.
 we can do nothing against *t.*, 2 Cor. 13. 8.
 speaking the *t.* in love, Eph. 4. 15.
 as is in Jesus, Eph. 4. 21.
 fruit of the spirit is in all *t.*, Eph. 5. 9.
 Spirit *t.* with *t.*, Eph. 6. 14.
 received not love of *t.*, 2 Tim. 2. 10. [1. 1.
 to acknowledging of *t.*, 2 Tim. 2. 25; Titus
 to come to knowledge of *t.*, 2 Tim. 3. 7.
 ye be established in the *t.*, 2 Pet. 1. 12.
 way of *t.* evil spoken of, 2 Pet. 2. 2.
t. is not in us, 1 John 1. 8.
 we know that we are of *t.*, 1 John 3. 19.
 Spirit is *t.*, 1 John 5. 6.
 who thou walkest in *t.*, 3 John 3.
TRY—*L.* left him to *t.* him, 2 Chron. 32. 31.
 God's hearts, Ps. 7. 9; Eph. 1. 17. 3.
 eye-lids *t.* children of men, Ps. 11. 4.
t. my reins and heart, Ps. 26. 2.
t. me and know, Ps. 139. 23.
 melt and *t.* them, Jer. 9. 7; Zech. 13. 9.
 search heart, *t.* reins, Jer. 17. 10.
 fire *t.* every man's work, 1 Cor. 3. 13.
 but God who *t.* hearts, 1 Thess. 2. 4.
 trial which is to *t.* you, 1 Pet. 4. 12.
t. spirits, whether of God, 1 John 4. 1. [21. 5.
TURB—*L.* Lev. every stroke be *t.*, Deut.
 word of Lord is *t.*, 2 Sam. 22. 31; Ps. 18. 30.
 thou hast *t.* me, Ps. 17. 3.
 thou hast *t.* us as silver is *t.*, Ps. 66. 10.
 will try them as gold *t.*, Zech. 13. 9.
 Abraham when he was *t.*, Heb. 11. 17.
 when *t.* receive crown, Jas. 1. 12.
 thought it be *t.* with fire, 1 Pet. 1. 7.
 hast *t.* them which say, Rev. 2. 2.
t.—*f.* of faith wrought, Isa. 1. 3.
TURBULE—Silence *t.* of people, Ps. 65. 7.
 to, thine enemies make a *t.*, Ps. 83. 2.
TURBULTS—Be whisperings, *t.*, 2 Cor. 12.
TURBULTUOUS—A *t.* city, Isa. 22. 2.
TURN—Of one mind, who can *t.* him?
 Job 23. 13.
 respecteth not such as *t.* aside, Ps. 40. 4.
t. us again, O God, Ps. 80. 3.
t. us, O God of our salvation, Ps. 85. 4.
 let them not *t.* again to folly, Ps. 85. 8.
t. you as my reproof, Prov. 23. 3.
t. ye from your evil ways, Jer. 18. 8, 26. 3;
 Zech. 1. 3, 4.
t. thou me, I shall be turned, Jer. 31. 18.
t. from your idols, Ezek. 14. 6, 18. 30, 32,
 33. 9, 11; Hos. 12. 6; Joel 2. 12.
t. thou to thy God, Hos. 12. 6.
t. every one from evil way, Jonah 3. 8.
t. you to stronghold ye, Zech. 9. 12.
 cheeks *t.* to him the other, Matt. 5. 39.
 to, hours of fathers to, Luke 17. 3.
 should *t.* from these vanities, Acts 14. 15.
 to, them from darkness to, Acts 26. 18.
 traitors, from such *t.* away, 2 Tim. 3. 5.
TURNED—Wicked be *t.* into hell, Ps. 9. 17.
 I *t.* my feet unto testimonies, Ps. 119. 59.
t. every one by his own way, Isa. 53. 6.
 heart *t.* within me, Lam. 1. 20; Hos. 11. 8.
 a great number *t.* to the Lord, Acts 11. 21.
 have *t.* the world upside down, Acts 17. 6.
TURNEY—Wicked he *t.* upside down,
 Ps. 146. 9.
 the Lord *t.* earth upside down, Isa. 24. 1.
 that *t.* aside to tarry, Jer. 14. 8.
TURNING—No shadow of *t.*, Jas. 1. 17.
TURULE—Deliver not soul of *t.*, Ps. 74. 19.
 voice of *t.* is heard in, Cant. 2. 12.
t. and crane observe time, Jer. 8. 7.
 pair of *t.*-doves, Luke 2. 24.
TURS—Under *t.* and rev., Gal. 4. 2.
TWAIN—With *t.* he covered, Isa. 6. 2.
 they *t.* shall be one flesh, Matt. 19. 5.
 to make in himself of *t.*, Eph. 2. 15. [52.
TWINKLING—In *t.* of an eye, 1 Cor. 15.
TWO-FOLD—*t.* *t.* more child, Matt. 23. 15.

an evil heart of *u.*, Heb. 3. 12.
 could not enter because of *u.*, Heb. 3. 19.
UNBLAMEABLE—Present you *u.*, Col. 1.
 how *u.* we behaved, 1 Thess. 2. 10. [22.
 may stablish your hearts *u.*, 1 Thess. 3. 13.
UNCIRCUMCISED—Who is this *u.*? 1
 Sam. 17. 26.
 no more come to these *u.*, Isa. 52. 1.
u. in heart, Acts 7. 51.
UNCIRCUMCISION—Rom. 2. 25, 26, 27.
 shall justify *u.* through faith, Rom. 3. 30.
 blessed, on circumcisi-*on* *u.*, Rom. 4. 9.
 gospel of *u.* committed to, Gal. 2. 7.
 who are called *u.* by, Eph. 2. 11.
UNCLEAN—The *u.* shall not pass over
u., Isa. 35. 8.
 no more come into these *u.*, Isa. 52. 1.
 not call any man *u.*, Acts 10. 28, 11. 8.
 nothing is *u.* of itself, Rom. 14. 14.
 touch not *u.* thing, 2 Cor. 6. 17.
 no *u.* person hath inheritance, Eph. 5. 5.
UNCLEANNESS—Save you fr. *u.*, Ezek.
 full all *u.*, Matt. 23. 27. [36. 29.
 members servants to *u.*, Rom. 6. 19.
 works of the flesh are *u.*, Gal. 5. 19.
 to work *u.* with greediness, Eph. 4. 19.
u. let it not once be named, Eph. 5. 3.
 God hath not called us to *u.*, 1 Thess. 4. 7.
 that walk in lust of *u.*, 2 Pet. 2. 10.
UNCLOTHED—Not that we be *u.*, 2 Cor.
 UNCOMELY—1 Cor. 7. 36, 12. 23. [5. 4.
UNCORRUPTNESS—Shewing *u.*, Tit. 2. 7.
UNCOVERED—Head *u.*, 1 Cor. 11. 5, 13.
UNCTION—*u.* fr. Holy One, 1 John 2. 20.
UNDEFILED—Blessed are *u.*, Ps. 119. 1.
 my dove, my *u.*, Cant. 5. 2, 6. 9.
 thy, harmless *u.*, Rev. 7. 27.
 inheritance incorruptible, *u.*, 1 Pet. 1. 4.
UNDERSTAND—If any did *u.*, Ps. 14. 2.
 neither will they *u.*, Ps. 82. 5.
 shall *u.* loving-kindness of *L.*, Ps. 107. 43.
u. more than the ancients, Ps. 119. 100.
 wisdom of prudent to *u.* way, Prov. 14. 8.
 how can man *u.* his way? Prov. 20. 24.
 they that seek *u.* *u.* all things, Prov. 28. 5.
 though he *u.* will not answer, Prov. 29. 19.
 hea-*u.* ye indeed, but *u.* not, Isa. 6. 9.
 lest they *u.* with, Isa. 6. 10; John 12. 40.
 shut hearts, they cannot *u.*, Isa. 44. 18.
 thou didst set thy heart to *u.*, Dan. 10. 12.
 they that *u.* shall instruct, Dan. 11. 33.
 wicked not *u.*, wise shall *u.*, Dan. 12. 10.
 people doth not *u.* shall fall, Hos. 4. 14.
 and shall *u.* these things? Hos. 4. 19.
 neither do they *u.*, Matt. 13. 13.
 might *u.* the scriptures, Luke 24. 45.
 why not *u.* my speech? John 8. 43.
u. thou what thou readest? Acts 8. 30.
 though I *u.* all mysteries, 1 Cor. 13. 2.
UNDERSTANDING—Man that *u.* not,
 Ps. 49. 20.
 all plain to him that *u.*, Prov. 8. 9.
 knowledge easy to him that *u.*, Prov. 14. 6.
 glory that he *u.* me, Jer. 9. 24.
 heareth word, *u.* it not, Matt. 13. 19.
 there is none that *u.*, Rom. 8. 11.
UNDERSTANDING—Hast asked *u.*, 1
 Kings 3. 11.
 God gave Solomon *u.*, 1 Kings 4. 29.
 Hiram was filled with *u.*, 1 Kings 7. 14.
 that had *u.* of the times, 1 Chron. 12. 32.
 hath counsel and *u.*, Job 12. 13.
 he beth away *u.* of the aged, Job 12. 20.
 hast hid their heart from *u.*, Job 17. 4.
 where is the place of *u.*, Job 28. 12.
 to depart from evil is *u.*, Job 28. 28.
 the Almighty giveth them *u.*, Job 32. 8.
 who hath given *u.* to heart? Job 38. 36.
 neither imparted to her *u.*, Job 39. 17.
 meditation of heart shall be *u.*, Ps. 49. 3.
 give me *u.*, Ps. 119. 34, 73, 125, 144, 169.
 through thy precepts I get *u.*, Ps. 119. 104.
 his *u.* is infinite, Ps. 147. 5.
 apply thine heart to *u.*, Prov. 2. 2.
 and lean not to mine *u.*, Prov. 3. 5.
 happy is man that getteth *u.*, Prov. 3. 13.
 by *u.* he establisheth the heavens, Prov. 3. 19.
 get *u.*, Prov. 4. 5, 7.
 doth not *u.* put forth voice? Prov. 8. 1.
 I am *u.*, Prov. 8. 14.
 go in way of *u.*, Prov. 9. 6.
 the knowledge of the holy is *u.*, Prov. 9. 10.
 a man of *u.*, Prov. 10. 23, 11. 12, 15, 21, 17,
 27, 28.
 wisdom in him that hath *u.*, Prov. 14. 33.
u. is a well-spring of life, Prov. 16. 22.
 wisdom be-*u.* him that hath *u.*, Prov. 17. 24.
 be that keepeth *u.* shall find, Prov. 19. 8.
 no *u.* nor counsel against *u.*, Prov. 21. 30.
 buy also instruction and *u.*, Prov. 23. 23.
 by *u.* an house is established, Prov. 24. 3.
 poor that hath *u.* searcheth, Prov. 28. 11.
 and have not the *u.* of a man, Prov. 30. 2.
 spirit of *u.* shall rest upon *u.*, Isa. 61. 1.
 that framed it, he had no *u.*? Isa. 29. 16.
 who shewed him way of *u.*? Isa. 40. 16.

ne searching of his u., Isa. 40. 28. -
pastors shall feed you by u., Jer. 51. 15.
he stretched out heaven by u., Jer. 51. 15.
are ye also without u., Matt. 15. 16.
to love him with the u., Mark 12. 33.
then opened he their u., Luke 24. 45.
without u., Rom. 1. 31.
bring to nothing the u., 1 Cor. 1. 19.
pray with the u., sing with u., 1 Cor. 14. 15.
rather speak five words w. u., 1 Cor. 14. 19.
not chill, in u., in u., be men, 1 Cor. 14. 28.
having the u. darkened, Eph. 4. 18.
filled with all spiritual u., Col. 1. 9.
the Lord give thee u., 2 Tim. 2. 7.
God hath given us an u., 1 John 5. 20.
UNDERSTOOD—That they u., Deut. 32. 29.
then u. 1 thir ed, Ps. 73. 17.
our fathers u. not thy wonders, Ps. 105. 7.
have ye not u. from founda., Isa. 40. 21.
have ye u. these things? Matt. 13. 51.
I u. as a child, 1 Cor. 13. 11.
some things have to be u., 2 Pet. 3. 16.
UNDERTAKE—u. for me, Isa. 38. 14.
UNDONE—For I am u., Isa. 6. 5.
leave our u., Matt. 25. 23; Luke 11. 42.
UNEQUAL—Not your ways u., Ezek. 18. 25, 29. [Tim. 1. 5.]
UNFEIGNED—2 Cor. 6. 8; 1 Tim. 1. 5; 2
UNFAITHFUL—Ps. 78. 57; Prov. 25. 19.
UNFRUITFUL—Becometh u., Matt. 13. 3.
my understanding is u., 1 Cor. 14. 14. [22.
works, that they be not u., Titus 3. 14.]
UNGODLY—Shouldst thou help u., 2
Chron. 19. 2.
God delivered me to the u., Job 16. 11.
fit to say to princes, ye are u., Job 34. 18.
u. not stand in judgment, Ps. 1. 5.
the way of the u. shall perish, Ps. 1. 6.
u. men made me afraid, Ps. 18. 4.
plead my cause against u., Nat. 1. 4.
these are u. who prosper, Ps. 73. 12.
u. man diggett up evil, Prov. 16. 27.
him that justifieth the u., Rom. 4. 5.
Christ died for the u., Rom. 5. 6.
the law is for the u., 1 Tim. 1. 9.
where shall u. appear? 1 Pet. 4. 18.
and perdition of u. men, 2 Pet. 3. 7.
u. men turning grace to ungrace, Jude 4.
convince u. of their u. deeds, Jude 15.
UNGODLINESS—Wrath of God against
u., Rom. 1. 18.
he shall turn away u. fr. Ja., Rom. 11. 26.
will increase unto u., 2 Tim. 2. 16.
denying u. and worldly, Titus 2. 12.
UNHOLY—Law for the u., 1 Tim. 1. 9.
men shall be unthankful u., 2 Tim. 3. 2.
UNCOMEN—Num. 23. 22; Job 39. 8, 10;
Ps. 29. 6, 92. 10.
UNITE—Gen. 49. 6; Ps. 86. 11.
UNITY—To dwell in u., Ps. 133. 1.
endeavouring to keep u., Eph. 4. 3.
till we come in the u. of, Eph. 4. 13.
UNJUST—Deliver from u. man, Ps. 43. 1.
how long will ye persecute u., Ps. 82. 2.
hope of u. men perisheth, Prov. 11. 7.
who by u. gain his shame, Prov. 28. 23, 27.
in land of upright, deal u., Isa. 26. 10.
the u. knoweth no shame, Zeph. 3. 5.
that is u., in least, is u., in much, Luke 16.
the u. judge shall, Luke 18. 6. [10.]
not as other men are, u., Luke 18. 11.
reserve u. to day of judgment, 2 Pet. 2. 9.
that is u. let be u. still, Rev. 22. 11.
UNKNOWN—To the u. God, Acts 17. 23.
speakest in u. tongue, 1 Cor. 14. 2.
as u. and yet well known, 2 Cor. 9. 9.
I was u. by face unto the Gal., 2. 22.
UNLAWFUL—Acts 10. 28; 2 Pet. 2. 8.
UNLEARNED—Acts 4. 13; 1 Cor. 14. 16.
they that are u. wrest, 2 Pet. 3. 16. [23.]
UNLEAVENED—As ye are u., 1 Cor. 5. 7.
UNMERCIFUL—Rom. 1. 31.
UNMINDFUL—Deut. 32. 18. [15. 68.]
UNMOVEABLE—Be steadfast, u., 1 Cor.
UNPERFECT—u. being u., Ps. 139. 16.
UNPREPARED—And fluk ye, Matt. 2. 2.
UNPROFITABLE—u. talk, Job 15. 3 [9.4.
cast u. servant into darkness, Matt. 25. 30.
we are u. servants, Luke 17. 10.
are altogether become u., Rom. 3. 12.
which in time past was u., Philom. 11.
that is u. for you, Heb. 13. 17.
UNPROFITABLENESS—Heb. 7. 18.
UNPUNISHED—Not u., Prov. 11. 21, 16. 5.
17. 5, 19. 5.
UNPUNISHABLE—u. fire, Matt. 3. 12.
UNREASONABLE—From u. men, 2 Thes.
UNREBUKEABLE—1 Tim. 6. 14. [3.]
UNREPROVABLE—Present you u., Col.
1. 22. [Isa. 10. 1.]
UNRIGHTEOUS—That decree u. decrees,
let u. man forsake thoughts, Isa. 55. 7.
Is G. u. who taketh vengeance? Rom. 3. 5.
the u. shall not inherit, 1 Cor. 6. 9.
God is not u. to forget, Heb. 6. 10. [92. 15.]
UNRIGHTEOUSNESS—No u. in him, Ps.

that buildeth house by u., Jer. 22. 13.
friends in number of u., Luke 16. 9.
truth and u. in him, John 7. 18.
men who hold truth in u., Rom. 1. 18.
filled with all u., Rom. 1. 29.
them that obey u. indignation, Rom. 2. 8.
if our u. commend righteousness, Rom. 3. 5.
is there u. with God? Rom. 9. 14.
with deceitfulness of u., 2 Thess. 2. 10.
all u. is sin, 1 John 5. 17.
UNRULY—Warn the u., 1 Thess. 5. 14.
not accused of riot, or u., Titus 1. 6.
there are many u. and vain, Titus 1. 10.
the tongue is an u. evil, Jas. 3. 8.
UNSAVOURY—Job 6. 6. [Job 5. 9.]
UNSEARCHABLE—Great things and u.,
UNSEEMLY—That which is u., Rom. 1. 27.
UNSKILFUL—u. in the word, Heb. 5. 13.
UNSPOKABLE—Heard u. words, 2 Cor.
12. 12.
UNSPOOLED—u. fr. the world, Jas. 1. 27.
UNSTABLE—u. as water, Gen. 49. 4.
beguiling u. souls, 2 Pet. 2. 14.
unlearned and u., 2 Pet. 3. 16.
UNSTOPPED—Ears of deaf be u., Isa. 35. 7.
UNTHANKFUL—u. unholly, 2 Tim. 3. 2.
UNTIMELY—u. birth, Job 3. 16; Ps. 53.
8; Eccl. 6. 3.
UNWARRANTED—u. generation, Acts 2. 40.
UNWASHED—With u. hands, Matt. 15.
20; Mark 7. 2. 5.
UNWISE—u. son, Hos. 13. 13.
be not u. but understanding, Eph. 5. 17.
UNWORTHY—Judge yourself u. of, Acts
are ye u. to judge thee? 1 Cor. 6. 2. [13. 46.]
drink this cup of the Lord u., 1 Cor. 11. 27.
UPBRAID—Began to u. cities, Matt. 11. 27.
u. them with unbelief, Mark 16. 14. [20.]
u. them liberally and not just, Jas. 5. 1.
UPHOLD—u. me w. thy Spirit, Ps. 51. 12.
u. me according to word, Ps. 119. 116.
I will u. thee with right, Isa. 41. 10.
my servant whom I u., Isa. 42. 1.
I wondered was none to u., Isa. 63. 5.
u. all things by word of, Heb. 1. 3.
UPHOLDETH—Thy right hand u., Ps. 63. 8.
thou and u. all that fall, Ps. 145. 14.
UPRIGHT—With u. shew thyself u., 2
Sam. 22. 26; Ps. 18. 25.
an u. man, Job 1. 1, 8, 2. 3.
u. man is laughed to scorn, Job 12. 4.
I was u. before him, Ps. 18. 23.
then shall I be u., Ps. 19. 13.
good and u. is Lord, Ps. 25. 8, 92. 15.
and behold the u., Ps. 37. 37.
u. shall have dominion over, Ps. 49. 14.
I have seen u. judgment, Job 12. 2.
u. ariseth light in darkness, Ps. 112. 4.
do good to the u. in heart, Ps. 125. 4.
u. shall dwell in thy presence, Ps. 140. 13.
u. shall dwell in land, Prov. 2. 21.
way of Lord is strength to u., Prov. 10. 29.
integrity of u. sh. guide them, Prov. 11. 3.
righteous of u. deliver them, Prov. 11. 6.
u. in their way are his delight, Prov. 11. 20.
men of u. sh. delight in them, Prov. 12. 6.
righteousness keepeth the u., Prov. 13. 6.
tabernacle of u. shall flourish, Prov. 14. 11.
prayer of the u. is his delight, Prov. 15. 8.
way of u. to depart from evil, Prov. 16. 17.
u. have good in possession, Prov. 28. 10.
u. is an abomination to wicked, Prov. 29. 27.
God made man u., Eccl. 7. 29.
u. love thee, Cant. 1. 4.
is none u. among men, Micah 7. 2.
u. in him, Hab. 2. 4.
UPRIGHTLY—That speaketh u., Isa. 33.
15; Amos 5. 10. [33. 23.]
UPRIGHTNESS—Shew to man his u., Job
and u. preserve me, Ps. 25. 21.
lead me into land of u., Ps. 143. 10.
walketh in u. feareth Lord, Prov. 14. 2.
the way of the just is u., Isa. 26. 7.
in land of u. he deal unjustly, Isa. 26. 10.
URIM—U. and Thummim, Ex. 28. 30; Lev.
8. 8; Num. 27. 21; Deut. 33. 8; 1 Sam.
28. 6; Ezra 2. 63; Neh. 7. 63.
US—God with us, Matt. 1. 23.
he that is not against us, Mark 9. 40.
God for us, who against us? Rom. 8. 31.
they went out from us, 1 John 2. 19.
they were not of us, 1 John 2. 19.
USE—u. to do, Ps. 119. 132.
u. this world as not abusing it, 1 Cor. 7. 31.
u. not liberty for occasion, Gal. 5. 13.
if a man u. it lawfully, 1 Tim. 1. 8.
USEB—For necessary u., Titus 3. 14.
USED—Not u. this power, 1 Cor. 9. 12.
I have u. none of these things, 1 Cor. 9. 15.
USING—To perish with u., Col. 2. 22.
not u. liberty for cloak, 1 Pet. 2. 16.
USURP—To u. authority, 1 Tim. 2. 12.
USURY—Nor lay on him u., Ex. 22. 25.
take no u. of him, Lev. 25. 36, 37.
not lend on u. to brother Deut. 23. 19.
ye exact u., Neh. 5. 7.

leave off this u., Neh. 5. 10.
putteth not money to u., Ps. 15. 5.
taker of u. so with giver of u., Isa. 24. 2.
neither lent on u. nor, Jer. 15. 10.
own with u., Matt. 25. 27; Luke 19. 23.
UTTER—My lips shall u. knowledge, Job
I will u. dark sayings, Ps. 78. 2. [33. 5.]
how long u. had I thought, Ps. 94. 4.
labour, man cannot u. it, Eccl. 1. 8.
not hasty to u. before God, Eccl. 5. 2.
I will u. things kept secret, Matt. 13. 35.
u. words easy to be understood, 1 Cor. 14. 9.
not lawful for man to u., 2 Cor. 12. 4.
UTTERANCE—As Spirit gave u., Acts 2. 4.
ye are enriched in all u., 1 Cor. 1. 5.
as ye abound in u., 2 Cor. 8. 7.
praying, that u. be given, Eph. 6. 19.
God would open a door of u., Col. 4. 3.
UTTERED—Deep u. his voice, Hab. 3. 10.
which cannot be u., Rom. 8. 26.
many things hard to be u., Heb. 5. 11.
UTTERETH—Day unto day u. speech, Ps.
wisdom u. her voice, Prov. 1. 20. [19. 2.]
UTTERMOST—u. parts for posess, Ps. 2. 8.
wrath is come to u., 1 Thess. 2. 16.
save them to u. that come, Heb. 7. 25.
VAGABOND—A fugitive and v., Gen. 4.
let his children be v., Ps. 109. 10. [12.]
then certain v. Jews, Acts 19. 13.
VAIL—Moses put a v. on face, Ex. 34. 33;
2 Cor. 3. 13.
v. of temple was rent, Matt. 27. 51.
v. is done away in Christ, 2 Cor. 3. 14. [15.]
to this day the v. is upon heart, 2 Cor. 3.
the v. shall be taken away, 2 Cor. 3. 16.
which encreaseth in us, Heb. 6. 19.
through the v. that is to say, Heb. 10. 20.
VAIN—Not a u. thing for you, Deut. 32. 47.
v. things which cannot profit, 1 Sam. 12. 21.
v. words, 2 Kings 18. 20; Isa. 36. 5.
v. man would be wise, though, Job 11. 12.
shall v. words have an end? Job 16. 3.
Imagine a v. thing, Ps. 1. 1; Acts 4. 25.
every man walketh in v. shew, Ps. 39. 6.
v. is the help of man, Ps. 60. 11, 108. 12.
hast thou made men v., Ps. 69. 47.
I hate v. thoughts, Ps. 119. 113.
labour in v., waken in v., Ps. 127. 1.
it is v. for you to rise early, Ps. 127. 2.
that follow v. persons, Prov. 12. 11, 28. 19.
all days of his v. life, Eccl. 6. 12.
I have laboured in v., Isa. 49. 4.
how long shall v. thoughts? Jer. 4. 14.
customs of the people are v., Jer. 16. 3.
said, it is v. to serve God, Mal. 3. 14.
thoughts of wise are v., 1 Cor. 3. 20, 15. 14.
unless ye believed in v., 1 Cor. 15. 2.
not be desirous of v. glory, Gal. 5. 26.
nothing done through v. glory, Phil. 2. 3.
and our labour be in v., 1 Thess. 3. 5.
they are unprofitable and v., Titus 3. 9.
this man's religion is v., Jas. 1. 26.
VALIANT—A-migh v. man, 1 Sam. 16. 18.
be v. for me, and fight L. s. 1 Sam. 18. 17.
be v. for the v. Cant. 3. 7.
are not v. for the truth, Jer. 9. 3.
why thy v. men sweat away? Jer. 46. 15.
waxed v. in fight, Heb. 11. 34. [24. 18.]
VALIANTLY—And Isr. shall do v., Num.
we shall do v., Ps. 60. 12, 108. 13.
hand of the Lord doeth v., Ps. 118. 15, 16.
VAILEY—Through v. of Baca, Ps. 84. 6.
every v. shall be exalted, Isa. 40. 4.
v. of Achor, Isa. 65. 10; Job. 2. 15.
v. full of bones, Ezek. 37. 1.
the v. of decision, Job 3. 1.
every v. be filled, every, Luke 3. 5.
VALUE—Wisdom cannot be v., Job 28. 16.
neither shall it be v. with gold, Job 28. 19.
ye are of more v. than, Matt. 10. 31.
price of him that was v., Matt. 27. 9.
VANISH—Wax warm, they v., Job 6. 17.
heavens shall v., Isa. 51. 6.
he v. out of their sight, Luke 24. 31.
knowledge, it shall v., 1 Cor. 13. 8.
ready to v., Rom. 13. 12. [15.]
VANITY—They followed v., 2 Kings 17.
made posess months of v., Job 7. 3.
let not deceived trust in v., Job 15. 31.
surely God will not hear v., Job 35. 18.
how long will ye love v.? Ps. 4. 2.
speak v. every one to neighbour, Ps. 12. 2.
man at best estate altogether v., Ps. 39. 5.
every man is v., Ps. 39. 11.
thoughts of men v., Ps. 94. 11.
turn eyes from beholding v., Ps. 119. 37.
man is like to v., Ps. 14. 1.
remove from me v. and lies, Prov. 30. 8.
v. of vanities, all is v., Eccl. 1. 2, 14, 3. 19.
11. 8, 12. 8.
less than nothing and v., Isa. 40. 17.
behold, they are all v., Isa. 41. 29, 44. 9.
weary themselves for v., Hab. 2. 13.
great swelling words of v., 2 Pet. 2. 18.
VANITIES—Lying u., Ps. 31. 6; Jonah 2. 8.

ye should turn from these v., Acts 14. 15.
VAPOUR—v. fulfilling his word, Ps. 148. 8.
 what is your life? a v., Jas. 4. 14.
VARIABLENESS—No v., Jas. 1. 17.
VARIANCE—Set man at v., Matt. 10. 35.
 works of flesh, hatred, v., Gal. 5. 20.
VAUNT—Last lar, v. aga, me Judg. 7. 2.
 chaunt v. not itself, 1 Cor. 13. 4.
VEHMENT—Cant. 8. 6; 2 Cor. 7. 11.
VEIN—A v. for the silver, Job 28. 1.
VENGEANCE—To me belongeth v. and,
 Deut. 32. 35; Ps. 94. 1; Heb. 10. 30.
 render v., Deut. 32. 41, 43.
 not spare in day of v., Prov. 6. 24.
 day of v., Isa. 34. 8, 61. 2; Jer. 51. 6.
 your God will come with v., Isa. 35. 4.
 put on garment of v., Isa. 59. 17.
 for day of v. is in mine heart, Isa. 63. 4.
 let me see thy v., Jer. 11. 20, 23. 12.
 execute v., Ezek. 25. 17; Micah 6. 15.
 these be days of v., Luke 21. 22.
 v. suffereth not to live, Acts 28. 4.
 v. is mine, saith the Lord, Rom. 12. 19.
 taking v., 2 Thess. 1. 8.
 suffering v. of eternal fire, Jude 7.
VERITY—Works of hands v., Ps. 111. 7.
 a teacher in v., 1 Tim. 2. 7.
VERMIL—Like a potters v., Ps. 2. 9.
 I am like a broken v., Ps. 12.
 v. marred in hand of Jer., 18. 4. [18. 8.]
 wherein no pleasure? Jer. 22. 3; Hos.
 ye shall fall like a pleasant v., Jer. 25. 34.
 not emptied from v. to v., Jer. 48. 11.
 he is a chosen v. unto me, Acts 9. 15.
 make one v. to honour, Rom. 9. 21.
 his v. in sanctification, 1 Thess. 4. 2.
 shall be a v. to honour, 2 Tim. 2. 21.
 to be as to weaker v., 1 Pet. 3. 7.
VESSELS—v. of wrath, Rom. 9. 22.
 v. of mercy, Rom. 9. 23.
 as v. of potter be broken, Rev. 2. 27.
VESTURE—They cast lots upon my v.,
 Ps. 22. 18; Matt. 27. 35; John 19. 24.
 as a v. shalt thou change them, Ps. 102. 26.
 as a v. shalt thou fold them, Heb. 1. 12.
VEX—How long v. my soul, Job 19. 2.
 v. them in his displeasure, Ps. 2. 5.
 Judah shall not v. Ephraim, Isa. 11. 13.
 How did v. the city of Jerusalem, Jer. 13. 1.
VEYKATION—v. of spirit, Eccl. 1. 14, 21. 11.
 20. 4, 16. 6, 9; Isa. 65. 14.
VEYED—And v. his Holy Sp., Isa. 63. 10.
 v. with conversation, 2 Pet. 2. 7.
VIAL—Samuel took a v. of oil, 1 Sam. 10. 1.
 first angel poured his v., Rev. 16. 2.
 second v. on sea, Rev. 16. 3.
 third v. on rivers, Rev. 16. 4.
 fourth v., Rev. 16. 8.
 fifth v. on herb, Rev. 16. 10.
 sixth v., Rev. 16. 12.
VIALS—Rev. 5. 8, 16. 1, 21. 9.
VICTORY—Thine is the v., 1 Chron. 29. 11.
 who giveth us the v., 1 Cor. 15. 57.
 this is the v., even faith, 1 John 5. 4.
VIGILANT—1 Tim. 3. 2; 1 Pet. 5. 8.
VILE—Made themselves v., 1 Sam. 3. 13.
 I will yet be more v., 2 Sam. 6. 22.
 why are we reputed v.? Job 18. 3.
 I am v., what shall I answer? Job 40. 4.
 why v. men are exalted, Ps. 12. 8.
 see, for I am become v., Lam. 1. 11.
 thou art v., Nah. 1. 14.
 I will make thee v., Nah. 3. 6.
 who shall change v. body, Phil. 3. 21.
 a poor man in v. raiment, Jas. 2. 2.
VILLANY—Isa. 32. 6; Jer. 29. 23.
VINE—Binding folk to the v., Gen. 49. 11.
 their v. is the v. of sodom, Deut. 32. 32.
 every man under his v., 1 Kings 4. 22.
 eat of his own v., 2 Kings 18. 31; Isa. 36. 16.
 hast brought v. out of Egypt, Ps. 80. 8.
 wife shall be as a fruitful v., Ps. 133. 3.
 the v. laughs with, Isa. 24. 7.
 I planted thee a noble v., Jer. 2. 21.
 no grapes on the v. nor figs, Jer. 8. 13.
 Israel is an empty v., he, Hos. 10. 1.
 shall grow as the v., Hos. 14. 7.
 sit every man under his v., Micah 4. 4.
 neither v. cast her fruit, Mal. 3. 11.
 no fruit of fruit of v., Matt. 26. 29; Mark
 14. 25; Luke 22. 18.
 I am the true v., John 15. 1, 5.
 can a v. bear figs? Jas. 3. 12.
VINES—A land of v., Deut. 8. 8.
 our v. have tender grapes, Cant. 2. 15.
 neither fruit be in the v., Hab. 3. 17.
VINEGAR—Gave me v., Ps. 69. 21; Matt.
 as v. to the teeth, so is Prov. 10. 26. [27. 34.]
 as v. upon nitre, so is he, Prov. 25. 20.
VINEYARD—Gave me thy v., 1 Kings 21. 2.
 v. thy hand planted, Ps. 80. 15.
 went by v. of the man, Prov. 24. 30.
 own v. have I not kept, Cant. 1. 6.
 a v. of red wine, Isa. 27. 2.
 hire labourers into his v., Matt. 20. 1.
 certain householder planted v., Matt. 21. 33.

who planteth v. eateth not? 1 Cor. 9. 7.
VIOL—1. a. 5. 12, 14. 11; Amos 6. 23, 6. 5.
VIOLENCE—Earth filled with v., Gen. 6. 11.
 thou savest me from v., 2 Sam. 22. 3.
 that loveth v. he hateth, Ps. 11. 5.
 shall redeem their soul from v., Ps. 72. 14.
 v. covereth them as a garment, Ps. 73. 6.
 v. covereth the mouth, Prov. 10. 6, 11.
 he had done no v. nor was, Isa. 53. 9.
 thine eyes, thy heart are for v., Jer. 22. 17.
 v. in the land, ruler aga ruler, Jer. 51. 46.
 who store v. in palaces, Amos 3. 10.
 turn every one from v., Jonah 3. 8.
 the rich men are full of v., Micah 6. 12.
 v. is before me, Hab. 1. 3.
 covereth v. with garment, Mal. 2. 16.
 kingdom of heaven suffer v., Matt. 11. 12.
 do v. to no man, nor, Luke 3. 14. [18. 48.]
VIOLENT—Deferred from v. man, Ps. 140. 1.
 evil shall hunt the v. man, Ps. 140. 11.
 if thou seest the v. perverting, Eccl. 5. 8.
 the v. take it by force, Matt. 11. 12. [3. 7.]
VIPERS—Matt. 3. 7, 12. 34, 23. 33; Luke
VIRGIN—v. sh. conceive, Isa. 7. 14; Matt.
 O thou oppressed v., Isa. 23. 12. [1. 23.]
 v. daughter of Babylon, Isa. 47. 1.
 thy daughter is broken, Jer. 14. 17.
 comfort thee, O v. of Zion, Lam. 2. 13.
 the v. of Israel is fallen, Amos 5. 2.
 present you as chaste v., 2 Cor. 11. 2.
VIRGINS—v. her companions, Ps. 45. 14.
 therefore do v. love thee, Cant. 1. 3.
 ten v., Matt. 25. 1.
 not defiled, they are v., Rev. 14. 4.
VIRTUE—v. had gone out of him, Mark
 5. 30; Luke 6. 19. 8, 46.
 if he be as v., Phil. 4. 8.
 called us to glory and v., 2 Pet. 1.
 add to v. knowledge, 2 Pet. 1. 5.
VIRTUOUSLY—Have done v., Prov. 31. 29.
VISAGE—His v. married more, Isa. 52. 14.
 v. is blacker than a coal, Lam. 4. 8.
 form of v. was changed, Dan. 8. 19.
VISIBLE—Things v. and, Col. 1. 16.
VISION—Was no open v., 1 Sam. 3. 1.
 as a v. of the night, Job 20. 8.
 vision in v. to holy One, Ps. 89. 19.
 where no v., people perish, Prov. 29. 18.
 burden of the valley of v., Isa. 22. 1. 5.
 they err in v., Isa. 28. 7.
 as a dream of a night v., Isa. 29. 7.
 v. is become as a book sealed, Isa. 29. 11.
 prophets find no v. from Lord, Lam. 2. 9.
 ye shall not have a v., Micah 3. 6.
 the v. is for an appointed time, Job 2. 3.
 to the v. to no man, Mal. 1. 7.
 had seen a v. of angels, Luke 24. 23.
 I saw a v. vessel descend, Acts 11. 5.
 true, but thought he saw a v., Acts 12. 9.
 a v. appeared to Paul, Acts 16. 9. 18. 9.
 I was not disobedient to v., Acts 26. 19.
VISIONS—G. spake to us in v., Gen. 46. 2.
 thoughts from v. of night, Job 4. 13.
 thou terrifiest me through v., Job 7. 14.
 which see v. of peace, Ezek. 13. 16.
 young men shall see v., Job 2. 28; Acts 2. 17.
 comings v. and revelations, 2 Cor. 12. 1.
VISIT—G. will v., Gen. 50. 24, 25; Ex. 13. 19.
 when I v. I will v. sin, Ex. 32. 34.
 shalt v. thy habitation and, Job 5. 24.
 that thou shouldst v. him, Job 7. 18.
 look down and v. this vine, Ps. 80. 14.
 O v. me with thy salvation, Ps. 106. 4.
 shall I not v. you? Jer. 9. 9, 9. 9.
 I will v. on you evil of doings, Jer. 23. 2.
 how shall I sh. mine iniquity, Lam. 4. 22.
 how God did v. Gentiles, Acts 15. 14. [10. 12.]
VISITATION—v. preserved my spirit, Job
 in day of v. Isa. 10. 3; 1 Pet. 2. 12.
 in time of v., Jer. 8. 12, 10. 15, 51. 18.
 in year of v., Jer. 11. 23, 23. 12, 46. 44.
 the days of v. are come, Hos. 9. 7.
 knewest not time of v., Luke 19. 44.
VISITED—I have surely v. you, Ex. 3. 16.
 v. iniquity of fathers, Ex. 20. 5, 34. 7;
 Num. 14. 18; Deut. 5. 9.
 he hath v. in his anger, Job 35. 15.
 that thou v. him, Ps. 8. 4; Heb. 2. 6.
 thou hast v. me in night, Ps. 17. 3.
 thou v. earth, and wastest it, Ps. 65. 9.
 shall not be v. with evil, Prov. 19. 23.
 v. and redeemed people, Luke 1. 68.
 God hath v. his people, Luke 7. 16.
VOCATION—Worthy of the v., Eph. 4. 1.
VOICE—v. is v. of Jacob, Gen. 27. 22.
 who shall that obey v., Ex. 5. 22.
 Most High uttered his v., 2 Sam. 22. 14.
 after fire a still small v., 1 Kings 19. 12.
 aga, whom exalt v., 2 Kin. 19. 22; Isa. 37. 23.
 went by v. of them that weep, Job 30. 31.
 thunder with a v. like him? Job 40. 9.
 the Highest gave his v., Ps. 18. 13.
 to house of God with v. of joy, Ps. 42. 4.
 he uttered his v., earth melted, Ps. 46. 6.

sendeth out v. that a mighty v., Ps. 68. 33.
 floods have lifted up their v., Ps. 93. 3.
 to-day if ye will hear his v., Ps. 95. 7.
 Heb. 3. 7, 15. 4, 7.
 hearkening to v. of word, Ps. 103. 20.
 v. of rejoicing in tabernacles, Ps. 118. 15.
 she uttereth v. in streets, Prov. 1. 20.
 my v. is to sons of men, Prov. 8. 4.
 a fool v. is known by, Eccl. 5. 3.
 he shall rise at v. of the bird, Eccl. 12. 4.
 v. of turtle is heard in land, Cant. 2. 12.
 let me hear thy v., sweet v., Cant. 2. 14.
 v. that crieth in wilderness, Isa. 40. 3;
 Matt. 3. 3; Mk. 1. 3; Luke 3. 4; Jn. 1. 23.
 v. said, cry Isa. 40. 6.
 with v. together shall they sing, Isa. 62. 8.
 the v. of weeping, Isa. 65. 19.
 a v. of noise, a v. from temple, Isa. 66. 6.
 v. of mirth, v. of gladness, Jer. 7. 34.
 a v. was heard in Ramah, Jer. 31. 15, 16.
 one that hath a pleasant v., Ezek. 33. 32.
 v. like noise of waters, Ezek. 43. 2; Rev. 1.
 a v. from heaven, Matt. 3. 17. [15.]
 neither any hear his v., Matt. 12. 19.
 a v. out of the cloud is, Matt. 17. 5.
 for they know his v., John 10. 4.
 they know not v. of strangers, John 10. 5.
 then came a v. saying, 1 John 12. 28.
 this v. came not because of me, John 12. 30.
 that is of truth heareth my v., John 18. 37.
 hearing v., seeing you man, Cant. 2. 7.
 I desire to change my v., Gal. 4. 20.
 whose v. shook the earth, Heb. 12. 26.
 v. from excellent glory, 2 Pet. 1. 17.
 ass speaking with man's v., 2 Pet. 2. 16.
 if any man hear my v., Rev. 3. 20. [10.]
VOICES—So many v. in world, 1 Cor. 14.
 from throne proceeded v., Rev. 4. 5.
 there were v. in heaven, Rev. 11. 15, 19.
VOID—v. of counsel, Deut. 32. 28.
 made v. the covenant, Ps. 89. 39.
 they have made v. thy law, Ps. 119. 128.
 v. of wisdom, Prov. 11. 12.
 word not return to me v., Isa. 55. 11.
 do we then make v. law? Rom. 3. 31.
 be heirs, faith is made v., Rom. 4. 14.
 make my glorying v., 1 Cor. 9. 15.
VOLUME—Ps. 40. 7; Heb. 10. 17.
VOW—v. made, Ps. 119. 14, 19. 14, 23. 8.
VOW—Jacob vowed a v., Gen. 28. 20.
 Israel vowed a v. to the Lord, Num. 21. 2.
 Jephthah vowed a v., Judg. 11. 30.
 did according to his v., Judg. 11. 39.
 to thee v. be performed, Ps. 65. 1.
 they shall vow a v. to Lord, Isa. 19. 21.
 for he had a v., Acts 18. 18.
 which have a v. on them, Acts 21. 23.
VOW—v. and pay to Lord, Ps. 76. 11.
 when thou v. a vow defer, Eccl. 5. 4.
 better thou shouldst not v., Eccl. 5. 5.
VOWS—Thou shalt pay thy v., Job 22. 27.
 I will pay my v., Ps. 22. 25, 66. 13.
 pay thy v. to Lord, Ps. 50. 14.
 thy v. are on me, Ps. 56. 12.
 this day I paid my v., Prov. 7. 14.
 snare after v. to make inquiry, Prov. 20. 23.
 what the son of my v. hath done, 12.
 men feared Lord, made v., Jonah 1. 16.

WAG—Pass shall v. head, Jer. 18. 16;
 Lam. 2. 15; Zeph. 12. 5.
WAGES—Changed w. ten times, Gen. 31.
 nurse, I will give thee w., Ex. 2. 9. [7.]
 w. of hired shall not abide, Lev. 19. 13.
 earneth w. to put into bag, Hag. 1. 6.
 that oppress hireling in w., Mat. 3. 5.
 be content with your w., Luke 3. 14.
 loved w. of unrighteousness, 2 Pet. 2. 15.
WAGGING—w. heads, Matt. 27. 39.
WAIL—w. for mult. of Eg., Ezek. 32. 18.
 I will w. and howl, gostripped, Micah 1. 8.
 kindreds of earth shall w., Rev. 1. 7.
WAILING—There was w., Esther 4. 3.
 a voice of w. is heard out of Zion, Jer. 9. 19.
 they shall weep with w., Ezek. 27. 31.
 w. shall be in all, Amos 8. 1.
 w. and gnashing teeth, Matt. 13. 42, 50.
WAIT—v. till my change, Job 14. 14.
 if I v. the grave is my house, Job 17. 13.
 on thee do I w. all the day, Ps. 25. 5.
 w. on Lord, Ps. 27. 14, 37. 34; Prov. 20. 22.
 w. only on God, Ps. 62. 5.
 mine eyes fail while I w. for, Ps. 69. 3.
 these all w. upon thee, Ps. 104. 27.
 I w. for Lord, my soul doth w., Ps. 130. 5.
 I will w. on the Lord, Isa. 8. 17.
 Lord w. to be gracious, blessed are they
 that w. for him, Isa. 30. 18.
 that w. on Lord shall renew, Isa. 40. 31.
 the Isles shall w., Isa. 42. 4, 60. 9.
 not ashamed that w. for me, Isa. 49. 23.
 we w. for light, but behold, Isa. 69. 9.
 Lord is good to them that w., Lam. 3. 25.
 that a man hope and quietly w., Lam. 3. 25.
 I will w. for G. of my salvation, Micah 7. 2.
 though it tarry, w. for it, Hab. 2. 8.

like men that *w.* for Lord, Luke 12. 36.
w. for promise of Father, *Isa.* 1. 4.
 then *w.* with patience *w.*, Rom. 8. 25.
w. for hope of righteousness, Gal. 5. 5.
w. for his Son from heaven, 1 Thess. 1. 10.
WAITED—Have *w.* for thy salva., Gen. 49.
1 w. for light, dark. came, Job 30. 26. [18].
1 w. patiently for the Lord, Ps. 40. 1.
I w. not for counsel, Ps. 106. 13.
 we have *w.* for him, Isa. 25. 9.
 In way of judgment have we *w.*, Isa. 26. 8.
 poor of the Rock that *w.*, Zech. 11. 11.
 long-suffering of God *w.* 1 Pet. 3. 20.
WAITETH—Hye of the adulterer *w.*, Job
 our soul *w.* for Lord, Ps. 33. 0. [24. 14].
 my soul *w.* upon God, Ps. 62. 1, 130. 6.
 prepared for him that *w.*, 1-a. 64. 4.
WAITING—*w.* at gates, Prov. 8. 34.
 for coming of our Lord, 1 Cor. 1. 7.
 into patient *w.* for Christ, 2 Thess. 3. 5.
WAKE—Thou holdest mine eyes *w.*, Ps.
 1 sleep but my heart *w.*, Cant. 5. 2 [77. 4].
 whether we *w.* or sleep, 1 Thess. 5. 10.
WALK—*w.* bef. me, and be perfect, Gen. 1.
 before whom I *w.*, Gen. 24. 40. [17. 1].
 way wherein they must *w.*, Ex. 18. 20.
 I will *w.* among you, be your G., Lev. 26. 12.
 if ye *w.* contrary to me, Lev. 26. 21, 23, 27.
 then I *w.* contrary to you, Lev. 26. 24, 28.
 shall *w.* in ways of the Lord, Deut. 5. 33.
 though I *w.* through the valley, Ps. 23. 4.
 I will *w.* in mine integrity, Ps. 26. 11.
w. about Zion, Ps. 48. 12. [64. 11].
 no good from them that *w.* uprightly, Ps.
 I will *w.* in house with perfect, Ps. 101. 2.
 I will *w.* before the Lord, Ps. 116. 9.
 though I *w.* in midst of trouble, Ps. 138. 7.
 in ways of thy heart, Eccl. 11. 8.
w. in his path, *Isa.* 2. 3, Micah 4. 2.
 let us *w.* in light of the Lord, *Isa.* 2. 5.
 this is the way, *w.* in it, *Isa.* 30. 21.
 shall *w.* and not faint, *Isa.* 40. 31.
 they would not *w.* in his ways, *Isa.* 42. 24.
w. in the light of your fire, *Isa.* 50. 11.
w. in lies, Jer. 23. 14.
 that *w.* in pride, Dan. 4. 37.
 the just shall *w.* in them, Hos. 14. 9.
w. to *w.* humbly with thy God, Micah 6. 8.
 make me to *w.* on high places, Hab. 3. 19.
 I must *w.* to-day and to-mor., Luke 13. 33.
 not *w.* in darkness but light, John 8. 12.
 if any *w.* in day stumbleth not, John 11. 9.
 if a man *w.* in night, stumbleth, John 11. 9.
w. while ye have light, John 12. 35. [10].
 nations to *w.* in their ways, Acts 14. 16.
 who *w.* in steps of faith, Rom. 4. 12.
 who *w.* not after the flesh, Rom. 8. 1, 4.
 let us *w.* honestly as in, Rom. 13. 13.
w. by faith, not sight, 2 Cor. 5. 7.
w. in the Spirit, and, Gal. 5. 16, 25.
 as many as *w.* according, Gal. 6. 16.
 that we should *w.* in them, Eph. 2. 10.
 ye *w.* worthy of the vocation, Eph. 4. 1.
w. in love, Eph. 5. 2.
 see ye *w.* circumspectly, Eph. 5. 15.
 let us *w.* by same rule, Phil. 3. 16.
 mark them which *w.* so, Phil. 3. 17.
 many *w.* of whom I told you, Phil. 3. 18.
 that ye *w.* worthy of Lord, Col. 3. 10; 1
 Thess. 2. 12.
 received Christ so *w.* in him, Col. 2. 6.
 how ye ought to *w.*, 1 Thess. 4. 1.
 ought to *w.* as he walked, 1 John 2. 6.
w. after his commandments, 2 John 6.
 they shall *w.* with me, Rev. 3. 4.
WALKED—*w.* with God, Gen. 24. 6, 9.
 by light I *w.* through darkness, Job 29. 3.
 I have *w.* in thy truth, Ps. 26. 3; *Isa.* 38. 3.
w. to house of God, Ps. 55. 14.
 they *w.* in their own counsels, Ps. 81. 12.
 O that *Isr.* had *w.* in my ways! Ps. 81. 13.
 people that *w.* in darkness, *Isa.* 9. 2.
w. with me in love and equity, Mal. 2. 6.
 Jesus *w.* no more openly, John 11. 54.
w. whither thou wouldest, John 21. 18.
w. *w.* according to flesh, 2 Cor. 10. 2.
w. we not in same spirit? *w.* we not in
 the same steps? 2 Cor. 12. 18.
 they *w.* not uprightly, Gal. 2. 14.
 in time past ye *w.*, Eph. 2. 2; Col. 3. 7.
WALKEST—When *w.* by the way, Deut. 6.
 7, 11, 19.
 when thou *w.* through fire, *Isa.* 43. 2.
 now *w.* thou not charitably, Rom. 14. 15.
 even as thou *w.* in truth, 3 John 3.
WALKETH—*G.* *w.* in camp, Deut. 23. 14.
 he that *w.* uprightly, Ps. 15. 2.
 every man *w.* in a vain shew, Ps. 39. 6.
 who *w.* upon wings of wind, Ps. 104. 3.
w. uprightly, *w.* surely, Prov. 10. 9, 28. 18.
 that *w.* with wise be wise, Prov. 13. 20.
 poor *w.* in integrity, Prov. 18. 1, 28. 6.
 Whoso *w.* wisely, Prov. 28. 26.
w. in darkness hath no light, *Isa.* 60, 10.
 which *w.* in way not good, *Isa.* 65. 2.
 is not in man that *w.*, Jer. 10. 23.

good to him that *w.* uprightly, Micah 2. 7.
 he that *w.* through dry places, Matt. 12. 43.
 he that *w.* in darkness, John 12. 35.
 devil *w.* about seeking, 1 Pet. 5. 8.
 hateth brother *w.* in darkness, 1 John 2. 11.
WALKING—*w.* in the garden, Gen. 3. 8.
 from *w.* up and down, Job 1. 7, 2. 2.
 each *w.* in his uprightness, *Isa.* 57. 2.
w. in the fire, Dan. 3. 25.
w. in all commandments, Luke 1. 6.
w. in the fear of the Lord, Acts 9. 31.
 not *w.* in craftiness, nor, 2 Cor. 4. 2.
w. after lusts, 2 Pet. 3. 3; Jude 16.
w. in truth, 2 John 4. [Isa. 58. 2].
WALL—Turned face to *w.* 2 Kings 20. 2;
 so built we *w.*, Neh. 4. 6.
 a bowing *w.* shall ye be, Ps. 62. 3.
 as high *w.* in his conceit, Prov. 18. 11.
 beloved standeth behind *w.*, Cant. 2. 9.
 if she *w.* *w.*, Cant. 8. 9.
 we grope for the *w.* like blind, *Isa.* 59. 10.
 will make thee a fenced *w.*, Jer. 15. 20.
 leaped his hand on the *w.*, Amos 5. 19.
 thou whited *w.*, Acts 23. 3.
 broken down middle *w.*, Eph. 2. 14. [14].
w. of city had twelve foundations, Rev. 21.
WALLS—City without *w.*, Prov. 25. 28.
 thy *w.* will be as apparel for *w.*, *Isa.* 26. 1.
 though I *w.* continually bef. me, *Isa.* 49. 16.
 thou shalt call thy *w.* salvation, *Isa.* 60. 18.
w. of Jericho fell down, Heb. 11. 30.
WANDER—Your children shall *w.*, Num.
 14. 33; Ps. 107. 40.
 he causeth them to *w.* in, Job 12. 24.
 he *w.* abroad for bread, Job 15. 23.
 ravens *w.* for lack of meat, Job 38. 41.
 then would I *w.* far off, Ps. 55. 7.
 let me not *w.* from command, Ps. 119. 10.
w. out of way of under, Prov. 21. 16.
 as a bird that *w.* from nest, Prov. 27. 8.
 they shall *w.* every one, *Isa.* 47. 15.
 thus they loved to *w.*, Jer. 14. 10. [17].
WANDERERS—*w.* amo. nations, Hos. 9.
WANDERED—*w.* in wilderness, Ps. 107.
 4; *Isa.* 18. 8.
 they have *w.* as blind men, Lam. 4. 14.
 my sheep *w.* through all, Ezek. 34. 6.
 I about in, Heb. 11. 37, 38. [56. 8].
WANDERING—Thou tellest my *w.* *w.*
 better sight of eyes than *w.*, Eccl. 6. 9.
w. from house to house, 1 Tim. 5. 13.
w. stars to whom is reserved, Jude 13.
WANT—Serve enemies in *w.*, Deut. 28. 48.
 seen any perish for *w.*, Job 31. 19.
 no *w.* to them that fear, Ps. 34. 9.
w. as armed man, Prov. 6. 11, 24. 34.
 giveth to rich as, come to *w.*, Prov. 22. 16.
 he began to be in *w.*, Luke 15. 14.
 ministered to my *w.*, Phil. 2. 25.
 not that I speak of *w.*, Phil. 4. 11.
WANT—I shall not *w.*, Ps. 23. 1.
 seek Lord shall not *w.*, Ps. 34. 10.
 he *w.* nothing for his soul, Eccl. 6. 2.
 that they may *w.* bread, Ezek. 4. 17.
WANTING—Round *w.*, Dan. 5. 27.
 see in order the things *w.*, Jas. 1. 5.
 and entire, *w.* nothing, Jas. 1. 4.
WANTON—*w.* eyes, *Isa.* 3. 16.
 to wax *w.* against Christ, 1 Tim. 5. 11.
 ye have lived and been *w.*, Jas. 5. 6.
WANTONNESS—Rom. 13. 13; 2 Pet. 2. 18.
WAR—A noise of *w.* in camp, Ex. 32. 17.
 go before the Lord to *w.*, Num. 32. 20, 27.
 then was *w.* in the gates, Jude 5. 8.
 the *w.* was of God, 1 Chron. 5. 22.
 changes and *w.* are against me, Job 10. 17.
 I reserved against day of *w.*, Job 38. 23.
 though *w.* rise against me, Ps. 27. 3.
w. was in his heart, Ps. 55. 21.
 when I speak they are for *w.*, Ps. 120. 7.
 with good advice make *w.*, Prov. 20. 18.
 by counsel thou shall make *w.*, Prov. 24. 6.
 wisdom better than *w.* of *w.*, Eccl. 9. 19.
 I shall *w.* any more, *Isa.* 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3.
 the grievousness of *w.*, *Isa.* 34. 15.
 where we shall see *w.*, Jer. 42. 14.
 made *w.* with saints, Dan. 7. 21.
 as men averse from *w.*, Micah 2. 8.
 what king going to make *w.*? Luke 14. 31.
 there was *w.* in heaven, Rev. 12. 7.
 in righteousness make *w.*, Rev. 19. 11.
WAR—Teacheth my hands to *w.*, 2 Sam.
 22. 35; Ps. 18. 34, 144. 1.
 thou *w.* against thee as nothing, *Isa.* 41. 12.
 do not *w.* after flesh, 2 Cor. 10. 5.
 that *w.* entangleth himself, 2 Tim. 2. 4.
 lusts that *w.* in members, Jas. 4. 1.
 ye fight and *w.* yet ye have not, Jas. 4. 2.
 lusts which *w.* aga. soul, 1 Pet. 2. 11. [23].
WARNING—*w.* aga. law of mind, Rom. 7.
WARRE—In book of *w.* of L., Num. 21. 14.
 he maketh *w.* to cease, Ps. 46. 9.
 ye shall hear of *w.* and rumours of *w.*,
 Matt. 24. 6; Mark 13. 7; Luke 21. 9.
 from whence come *w.*? Job 1. 16.
WARFARE—*w.* is accomplished, *Isa.* 40. 2.

goeth *w.* any time at his, 1 Cor. 9. 7.
 weapons of *w.* not carnal, 2 Cor. 10. 4.
 mightiest war a good *w.*, 1 Tim. 1. 18.
WARM—That *w.* eggs in dust, Job 39. 14.
 how can one be *w.* alone? Eccl. 4. 11.
 he *w.* himself, and saith, *Isa.* 44. 16.
 but there is none *w.* his, 1
 Peter *w.* himself, Matt. 14. 5, 5. 18, 25.
 be ye *w.*, be ye clothed, Jas. 2. 16.
WARN—To *w.* the wick., Ezek. 3. 18, 33. 8.
 yet if thou *w.* wicked, Ezek. 3. 19, 33. 9.
w. the people, Ezek. 33. 3.
 I ceased not to *w.* every, Acts 20. 31.
 beloved sons, I *w.* you, 1 Cor. 4. 14.
w. them that are unruly, 1 Thess. 5. 14.
WARNED—By them is servant *w.*, Pa.
 being *w.* of God, Mat. 2. 12. [119. 1].
 who hath *w.* you? Matt. 3. 7.
 Noah *w.* prepared ark, Heb. 11. 7. [1. 23].
WARNING—*w.* every man, teaching, Col.
WASH—Go *w.* in Jordan, 2 Kings 5. 10.
 I *w.* myself with snow water, Job 9. 30.
w. my hands in innocency, Ps. 26. 6.
w. me from mine iniquity, Ps. 51. 2.
w. me, and I shall be whiter than, Ps. 51. 7.
w. his feet in blood of wicked, Ps. 53. 10.
w. ye, mine eyes, *Isa.* 1. 16.
 though thou *w.* with mire, Jer. 2. 22.
w. thy heart from wickedness, Jer. 4. 14.
 when thou fastest *w.* face, Matt. 6. 17.
 they *w.* not when they eat, Matt. 15. 2.
 except they *w.* eat not, Mark 7. 3, 4.
 began to *w.* his feet, Luke 7. 38.
w. in pool of Siloam, John 9. 7, 11.
 began to *w.* disciples feet, John 13. 5.
 if *w.* thee not, John 13. 8.
 ought to *w.* one another's feet, John 13. 14.
 and *w.* way thy sins, Acts 22. 16. [73. 13].
WASHED—I *w.* hands in innocency, Pa.
 not *w.* from filthiness, Prov. 30. 12.
 his eyes are *w.* with milk, Cant. 5. 12.
w. away filth of daughters, *Isa.* 4. 4.
 nor wast *w.* in water, Ezek. 16. 4.
 Pilate *w.* his hands, Matt. 27. 24.
 she hath *w.* my feet, Luke 7. 44.
 is *w.* needed not *w.* in John 13. 10.
w. stripes, Acts 22. 33.
 but ye *w.* 1 Cor. 6. 11.
 if she *w.* saluts feet, 1 Tim. 5. 10.
 that *w.* us from our sins, Rev. 1. 5.
 have *w.* their robes white, Rev. 7. 14.
WASHING—*w.* of cups and Mark 7. 4, 8.
 cleanse with *w.* of water, Eph. 5. 26.
 saved us by *w.* of regeneration, Titus 3. 5.
 which stood in meats and *w.*, Heb. 9. 10.
WASTE—L. maketh *w.* *Isa.* 24. 14.
 I will make *w.* mountains, *Isa.* 42. 15.
 to what purpose this *w.*? Matt. 26. 8.
WASTED—That *w.* us, Ps. 137. 3.
 till the cities be *w.*, *Isa.* 6. 11.
 nations shall be utterly *w.*, *Isa.* 60. 13.
 field is *w.* corn is *w.*, Joel 1. 10.
 prodigal *w.* substance, Luke 15. 13.
 accused that he *w.* his goods, Luke 16. 1.
 persecuted church and *w.* it, Gal. 1. 13.
WASTED—*w.* Prov. 15. 14.
WASTES—Sh. build the cities, *Isa.* 61. 4.
WASTETH—Man *w.* away, Job 14. 10.
 he that *w.* father and, Prov. 19. 26.
WASTING—*Isa.* 59. 7, 60. 18.
WATCH—Prayed and set a *w.*, Neh. 4. 9.
 as a *w.* in the night, Ps. 90. 4.
 set a *w.* before my mouth, Ps. 141. 3.
 make the *w.* strong, Jer. 51. 12.
 I will stand upon my *w.*, Hab. 2. 1.
 ye have a *w.*, Matt. 27. 65.
 if he come in second *w.*, Luke 12. 38. [18].
WATCH—Dost not *w.* over my sin? Job 14.
 I *w.* and am as a sparrow, Ps. 102. 7.
 more than they that *w.*, Ps. 130. 6.
 all that *w.* for iniquity are, *Isa.* 29. 20.
 I will *w.* over them for evil, Jer. 44. 27.
w. therefore, Matt. 24. 42, 25. 13; Mark 13.
 35; Luke 21. 36; Acts 20. 31. [37].
 could ye *w.*? Matt. 26. 40; Mark 14. 34.
w. and pray, Matt. 26. 41; Mark 13. 33.
 14. 38; Col. 4. 2. [37].
 what I say to you I say to all *w.*, Mark 13.
 ye, stand fast in faith, 1 Cor. 16. 13.
 let us *w.*, 1 Thess. 5. 6; 1 Pet. 4. 7.
w. thou in all things, 2 Tim. 4. 5.
 they *w.* for your souls, Heb. 13. 17.
WATCHED—*Paul.* *w.* for nat., Jer. 20. 10.
 would have *w.*, Matt. 24. 43. [13].
WATCHER—*w.* and an holy one, Dan. 4.
WATCHETH—Wicket *w.* righte., Ps. 37.
 it *w.* for thee, it is come, *Isa.* 7. 6. [32].
 blessed is he that *w.*, Rev. 16. 15.
WATCHFUL—Be *w.*, Rev. 3. 2.
WATCHING—*w.* daily at gates, Prov. 8.
 Lord shall find *w.*, Luke 12. 37. [34].
 in labours, in *w.*, in fastings, 2 Cor. 6. 5.
w. in often, in hunger, 2 Cor. 11. 27.
w. with perseverance, Eph. 6. 18.
WATCHMAN—*w.* wak. in vain, Ps. 137. 1.
w., what of the night? *Isa.* 21. 11.

set up the *w.* prepare, Jer. 51. 12.
have made thee a *w.*, Ezek. 3. 7, 33. 7.
w. of Ephraim was with God, Hos. 9. 8.
WATCHMEN.—*w.* go about city, Cant. 3. 3.
thy *w.* shall lift the voice, Isa. 62. 8.
his *w.* are blind, Isa. 56. 10.
I have set *w.* on thy walls, Isa. 62. 6.
I set *w.* over you, saying, Jer. 6. 17.
w. on mount Ephraim shall cry, Jer. 31. 6.
the day of thy *w.* cometh, Micah 7. 4.
WATCH-TOWER.—Isa. 21. 5, 8.
WATER.—Unstable as *w.*, Gen. 49. 4.
1. bless thy bread and thy *w.*, Ez. 23. 25.
hearts melted and became *w.*, Josh. 7. 5.
as *w.* split on ground, 2 Sam. 14. 14.
feed him *w.* of affliction, 1 Kings 22. 27.
ye through the scent of *w.*, Job 14. 9.
who drinketh inklike *w.*, Job 15. 16.
hast not given *w.* to weary, Job 22. 7.
I am poured out like *w.*, Ps. 22. 14.
where no *w.* is, Ps. 63. 1.
full of *w.*, Ps. 65. 9.
blood have they shed like *w.*, Ps. 79. 3.
as in *w.* face answereth to, Prov. 27. 19.
Lord doth take away stay of *w.*, Isa. 3. 1.
his *w.* shall be sure, Isa. 33. 16.
rest thereon and need *w.*, Isa. 41. 17.
I will pour *w.* on thirity, Isa. 44. 3.
eyes run with *w.*, Lam. 1. 16, 3. 48.
knees sh. be weak as *w.*, Ezek. 7. 17, 21. 7.
nor thirst of *w.*, Amos 8. 11.
thou gavest me *w.* *w.*, Luke 7. 44.
except a man be born of *w.*, John 3. 5.
because there was much *w.*, John 3. 23.
living *w.*, John 4. 10, 11.
flow rivers of living *w.*, John 7. 38.
cast thereof blood and *w.*, Job 19. 34.
can any forbid *w.* that these, Acts 10. 47.
yield salt *w.* and fresh, Jas. 3. 12.
were saved by *w.*, 1 Pet. 3. 20.
came by *w.* and blood, 1 John 5. 6.
three witness, Spirit, *w.*, blood, 1 John 5. 8.
let him take *w.* of life freely, Rev. 22. 17.
WATER.—It was well *w.*, Gen. 13. 10.
I *w.* couch with my tears, Ps. 6. 6.
visit earth and *w.* it, Ps. 65. 9.
the *w.* hills run in chambers, Ps. 104. 13.
of *w.* shall be watered, Prov. 11. 25.
I will *w.* it every moment, Isa. 27. 3.
returneth not *w.* earth, Isa. 55. 10.
I will *w.* with my blood, Ezek. 32. 6.
I planted, Apollon, 1 Cor. 3. 6.
WATER-SPOUTS.—Ps. 42. 7.
WATER-SPRINGS.—Ps. 107. 33, 35.
WATERS.—Out of many *w.*, 2 Sam. 22. 17;
Ps. 18. 15.
he withholdeth *w.* they dry, Job 12. 15.
as of *w.* fall from the sea, Job 14. 11.
w. wear the stones, Job 14. 19.
he blindeth *w.* in thick clouds, Job 26. 8.
w. are hid as with a stone, Job 38. 30.
leadeh me beside still *w.*, Ps. 23. 2.
though the *w.* thereof roar, Ps. 46. 3.
w. are come in unto my soul, Ps. 69. 1.
w. of a full cup are wrung, Ps. 73. 10.
w. saw thee, O God, *w.* saw, Ps. 77. 16.
milder than noise of many *w.*, Ps. 93. 4.
rivers of *w.* run down, Ps. 119. 136.
w. had overwhelmed us, Ps. 124. 4.
drink *w.* out of own cistern, Prov. 5. 15.
stolen *w.* are sweet, bread, Prov. 9. 17.
who bound *w.* in a garment, Prov. 30. 4.
a well of *w.* and streams, Cant. 4. 15.
many *w.* cannot quench love, Cant. 3. 7.
as *w.* cover seas, Isa. 11. 9; Hab. 2. 14.
w. shall fall from the sea, Isa. 19. 5.
in wilderness *w.* break forth, Isa. 35. 6.
I give *w.* in the wilderness, Isa. 43. 20.
w. of Noah to me, Isa. 54. 9.
come ye to the *w.*, Isa. 55. 1.
whose *w.* fall not, Isa. 58. 11.
fountain of living *w.*, Jer. 2. 13.
God hath given us *w.* of gall, Jer. 8. 14.
forsaken Lord, fountain of *w.*, Jer. 17. 13.
w. flowed over head, Lam. 3. 54.
like noise of many *w.*, Ezek. 43. 2; Rev. 1. 4, 2. 19.
w. compassed me about, Jonah 2. 5.
living *w.* shall go from Jer., Zech. 14. 8.
in perils of *w.*, 2 Cor. 11. 26.
lead them to fountains of *w.*, Rev. 7. 17.
w. became wormwood, Rev. 8. 11.
WAVEREH.—He that *w.* is, Jas. 1. 8.
WAVERING.—Without *w.*, Heb. 10. 23.
nothing *w.*, Jas. 1. 6.
WAVES.—All thy *w.*, Ps. 42. 7; Jonah 2. 3.
stillth the *w.*, Ps. 65. 7, 89. 9, 107. 29.
floods lift up their *w.*, Ps. 93. 3.
which lifteth up *w.*, Ps. 107. 25.
though *w.* toss, Jer. 5. 22.
Babylon is covered with *w.*, Jer. 51. 42.
covered with *w.*, Matt. 8. 24.
tossed with *w.*, Matt. 14. 24; Mark 4. 37.
raging *w.* of sea, Jude 13.
WAX.—My heart is like *w.*, Ps. 22. 14.
as *w.* melts, wicked perish, Ps. 68. 2.

WAX.—Wrath *w.* hot, Ez. 32. 10, 11, 22.
w. old as a garment, Ps. 102. 26; Isa. 50. 9, 51. 6; Heb. 1. 11. [35. 3].
WAY.—Lord was with me in the *w.*, Gen. show them the *w.*, Ex. 18. 20; Neh. 9. 19; Ps. 107. 4. [12. 2].
going *w.* of all earth, Josh. 23. 14; 1 Kings 11. 17; I have taught you the good *w.*, 1 Sam. 12. 23. as for God, his *w.* is perfect, 2 Sam. 22. 31; Ps. 18. 30.
seek of him a right *w.*, Ezra 8. 21.
whose *w.* is hid, Job 3. 23. [40. 7].
where there is no *w.*, Job 12. 24; Ps. 107. go *w.* whence not return, Job 16. 22.
he knoweth *w.* that I take, Job 23. 10.
where is *w.* light dwelleth? Job 38. 19.
Lord knoweth *w.* of righteous, Ps. 1. 6.
lest ye perish from *w.*, Ps. 12. 12.
teach me thy *w.*, O Lord, Ps. 27. 11, 86. 11.
settleth himself in *w.* not good, Ps. 36. 4.
this *w.* is, is their folly, Ps. 49. 13.
that thy *w.* may be known upon, Ps. 67. 2.
thy *w.*, O God, is in sanctuary, Ps. 77. 13.
thy *w.* is in the sea, thy path in, Ps. 77. 19.
behave wisely in perfect *w.*, Ps. 101. 2, 6.
I have chosen the *w.* of truth, Ps. 119. 30.
I hate every false *w.*, Ps. 119. 104, 128.
lead me in the *w.* everlasting, Ps. 139. 24.
he preserveth *w.* of saints, Prov. 2. 8.
w. of wicked is as darkness, Prov. 4. 19.
w. of life, Prov. 6. 23, 15. 24; Jer. 21. 8.
w. of transgressors is hard, Prov. 13. 15.
w. which seemeth right, Prov. 14. 12, 16. 25.
knowest not *w.* of Spirit, Eccl. 11. 5.
fear shall be in the *w.*, Eccl. 12. 5.
w. of the just is uprightness, Isa. 26. 7.
this is fine *w.* walk ye in it, Isa. 50. 21.
and a *w.* called *w.* of holiness, Isa. 35. 8.
why sayest my *w.* is hid? Isa. 40. 27.
Lord maketh a *w.* in sea, Isa. 43. 16, 51. 10.
I will make *w.* in wilderness, Isa. 43. 19.
turned every one to own *w.*, Isa. 53. 6.
let the wicked forsake his *w.*, Isa. 55. 7.
where is the good *w.*, Jer. 6. 16.
the *w.* of man is not in himself, Jer. 10. 23.
give them one *w.* walk ye in it, Jer. 32. 39.
is not my *w.* equal? Ezek. 13. 25.
as for *w.* their *w.* is not equal, Ezek. 33. 17.
turn aside *w.* of meek, Amos 2. 7.
Lord hath his *w.* in whirlwind, Nah. 1. 3.
shall prepare *w.* before me, Mal. 3. 1.
broad is *w.* to destruction, Matt. 7. 13.
narrow is *w.* leadeth unto life, Matt. 7. 14.
prepare thy *w.* before thee, Matt. 11. 10;
Mark 1. 2; Luke 7. 21.
teachest *w.* of God in truth, Matt. 22. 16;
Mark 12. 14; Luke 20. 21.
when he was a great *w.* off, Luke 15. 20.
I go my *w.*, ye shall seek, John 8. 21.
w. ye know, John 14. 4.
I am the *w.*, John 14. 6.
show us *w.* of salvation, Acts 16. 17.
expounded to him *w.* of God, Acts 18. 28.
are all gone out of the *w.*, Rom. 3. 12.
make a *w.* to escape, 1 Cor. 10. 13.
is not my *w.* equal? 1 Cor. 12. 31.
the *w.* into the holiest, Heb. 9. 8.
by a living *w.*, Heb. 10. 20.
of truth evil spoken of, 2 Pet. 2. 2.
forsaken the right *w.*, 2 Pet. 2. 15.
not known *w.* of righteousness, 2 Pet. 2. 21.
gone in the *w.* of Cain, Jude 11.
that *w.* of kings be prepared, Rev. 16. 12.
WAYS.—His *w.* are judgment, Deut. 32. 4;
Dan. 8. 37.
man according to his *w.*, 1 Kings 8. they know not *w.* of light, Job 24. 13.
these are parts of his *w.*, Job 26. 14.
is chief of *w.* of God, Job 40. 19.
shew me thy *w.*, O Lord, Ps. 25. 4.
I will take heed to my *w.*, Ps. 39. 31.
teach transgressors thy *w.*, Ps. 51. 13.
O that Israel walked in my *w.*, 1 Ps. 81. 13.
in heart are *w.* of them, Ps. 64. 5.
no knoweth my *w.*, Ps. 95. 10, Heb. 3. 10.
Made known his *w.* to Moses, Ps. 103. 7.
O that my *w.* were directed, Ps. 119. 5.
I thought on my *w.* and turned, Ps. 119. 59.
all my *w.* are before thee, Ps. 119. 168.
blessed that walketh in his *w.*, Ps. 128. 1.
Lord is righteous in all his *w.*, Ps. 145. 17.
of man are before eyes of L., Prov. 5. 21.
when a man's *w.* please Lord, Prov. 16. 7.
let thine eyes observe my *w.*, Prov. 25. 26.
teach us of his *w.*, Isa. 2. 3; Micah 4. 2.
would not walk in his *w.*, Isa. 42. 24.
neither your ways my *w.*, Isa. 55. 8.
and delight to know my *w.*, Isa. 58. 2.
not doing thine own *w.*, Isa. 58. 13.
they have chosen their own *w.*, Isa. 66. 3.
stand in *w.* and see, Jer. 6. 16.
amend your *w.*, Jer. 7. 3, 5, 26. 13.
make *w.* and doings good, Jer. 18. 11.
let us search and try our *w.*, Lam. 3. 40.
are not my *w.* equal? Ezek. 18. 29.
in whose hand are thy *w.*, Dan. 5. 23.

his *w.* are everlasting, Heb. 3. 6.
consider your *w.*, Hag. 1. 5, 7.
misery are in their *w.*, Rom. 3. 16.
his *w.* are past finding, Rom. 11. 33.
is unstable in all his *w.*, Jas. 1. 8.
follow their pernicious *w.*, 2 Pet. 2. 2.
just and true are thy *w.*, Rev. 15. 3. [33. 6].
WAYFAKING.—The *w.* man censeth, Isa. *w.* men shall be as *w.* up, Jer. 31. 21.
why shouldst be as *w.* man? Jer. 14. 8.
WAY-MARKS.—Set up *w.*, Jer. 31. 21.
WEAK.—*w.* as another men, Jer. 16. 7, 17.
I am *w.* though anointed, 2 Sam. 3. 39.
let not your hands be *w.*, 2 Chron. 15. 7.
I am *w.*, Ps. 6. 2.
art become *w.* as we? Ez. 40. 10.
as *w.* water, Ezek. 7. 17, 21. 7.
how *w.* is thy heart, saith L., Ezek. 16. 30.
let *w.* say, I am strong, Joel 3. 10.
flesh is *w.*, Matt. 26. 41; Mark 14. 28.
being not *w.* in faith, Rom. 4. 19.
law was *w.* through the flesh, Rom. 8. 3.
that is *w.* in faith receive ye, Rom. 14. 1.
things to confound, 1 Cor. 1. 27.
we are *w.* but ye strong, 1 Cor. 4. 40.
to the *w.* became I as *w.*, 1 Cor. 9. 22.
in this cause many are *w.*, 1 Cor. 11. 30.
who is *w.* and I am not *w.*, 2 Cor. 11. 29.
w. then strong, 2 Cor. 12. 10, 13. 9.
which to you-ward is not *w.*, 2 Cor. 13. 3.
WEAKEN.—*w.* strength of mighty, Job 12. he *w.* my strength in way, Ps. 102. 23. [21. which didst *w.* nations? Isa. 14. 12. *w.* hands of men of war, Jer. 38. 4.
WEAKER.—2 Sam. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 3. 7.
WEAKNESS.—*w.* of God is, 1 Cor. 1. 25.
I will make you in *w.* and fear, 1 Cor. 2. 3.
sown in *w.*, raised in power, 1 Cor. 15. 43.
out of *w.* were made strong, Heb. 11. 34. [17. **WEALTH.**—My hand got this *w.*, Deut. 8. 18. I giveth thee power to get *w.*, Deut. 8. 18. a man of *w.*, Ruth 2. 1.
thou hast not asked *w.*, 2 Chron. 1. 11.
seeking *w.* of people, Esther 10. 3.
spend their days in *w.*, Job 21. 13.
that trust in their *w.*, Job 24. 10.
and leave their *w.* to others, Ps. 49. 10.
rich man's *w.* is his strong city, Prov. 10. 15, 18. 11.
w. gotten by vanity shall be, Prov. 13. 11.
w. of sinners is laid up, Prov. 13. 22.
w. maketh many friends, Prov. 19. 4.
by this craft we have *w.*, Acts 19. 25.
seek every man another's *w.*, 1 Cor. 10. 24.
WEALTHY.—Into a *w.* place, Ps. 12. 12.
WEANED.—The *w.* child put his, Isa. 11. 8.
them that are *w.* from milk, Isa. 28. 9.
WEAPON.—Other hand held *w.*, Neh. 4. 17.
no *w.* formed shall prosper, Isa. 54. 17.
with his destroying *w.*, Ezek. 9. 1, 2.
WEAPONS.—Better than *w.* of war, Eccl. and *w.* of his indignation, Isa. 13. 5. [19. 18. *w.* of our warfare, Deut. 20. 4. [11. 8. **WEAR.**—That *w.* cast clothing are, Matt. **WEARY.**—*w.* of my life, Gen. 27. 46. the *w.* be at rest, Job 3. 17.
my soul is *w.* of my life, Job 10. 1.
be not *w.* of Lord's correction, Prov. 3. 11.
lest he be *w.* of thee, Prov. 25. 17.
none shall be *w.* nor stumble, Isa. 5. 27.
it is a small thing to *w.* men, Isa. 7. 13.
wherewith cause *w.* to rest, Isa. 28. 12.
neither is *w.*, Isa. 40. 23.
that wait on L. shall not be *w.*, Isa. 40. 31.
thou hast been *w.* of me, O Is., Isa. 43. 22.
speak a word to him that is *w.*, Isa. 50. 4.
I am *w.* with holding in, Jer. 6. 11.
w. thems. to commit iniquity, Jer. 9. 5.
I was *w.* with forbearing, Jer. 20. 9.
w. themselves for vanity, Hab. 2. 13.
lest she *w.* me, Luke 18. 5.
[33. 13. not be *w.* in well-doing, Gal. 6. 9; 2 Thess. **WEARIED.**—Nor have I *w.* thee, Isa. 43. 23.
hast *w.* me with thine iniquities, Isa. 43. 24.
art *w.* in greatness of way, Isa. 57. 10.
they *w.* thee, Jer. 12. 5.
wherein have I *w.* thee? Micah 6. 3.
wherein have we *w.* him? Mal. 2. 17.
Jesus being *w.* sat on well, John 4. 6.
lest ye be *w.* and faint, Heb. 12. 3.
WEARINESS.—What a *w.* is Mal. 1. 15.
in *w.* and painfulness, 2 Cor. 11. 27.
WEATHER.—Fair *w.* cometh out, Job 8. 2.
taketh a garment in cold *w.*, Prov. 25. 20.
fair *w.*, foul *w.*, Matt. 16. 2, 3.
WEDDING.—Matt. 22. 3, 8, 10; Luke 14. 8.
WEDGE.—Josh. 7. 21; Isa. 13. 12.
WEEK.—*w.* in midst of *w.*, Dan. 9. 27.
first day of the *w.*, Matt. 28. 1; Mark 16. 2, 9; Luke 24. 1; John 20. 1, 19; Acts 20. 7, 1 Cor. 16. 2.
WEEKS.—Seventy *w.* are determined, Dan. 9. 24. [34. **WEEP.**—No more power to *w.*, 1 Sam. 11. did I not *w.* for him in trouble? Job 30. 25.

a time to w., Eccl. 3. 4.
 I will w. bitterly, Isa. 22. 4.
 thou shalt w. no more, Isa. 30. 19.
 that I might w. day and, Jer. 9. 1.
 my soul, mine eyes shall w., Jer. 13. 17.
 let priests w. between porch, Joel 2. 17.
 why make this ado and w., Mark 5. 39.
 blessed are ye that w., Luke 6. 21.
 woe that laugh, ye shall w., Luke 6. 25.
 w. not, Luke 7. 13. 8. 52; Rev. 5. 5.
 w. not for me, w. for yours., Luke 23. 28.
 goeth unto grave to w., John 11. 31.
 ye shall w., world sh. rejoice, John 16. 20.
 what mean ye to w., Acts 2. 13.
 w. to them that w., Rom. 12. 15.
 that w. as though they, 1 Cor. 7. 30.
WEEPST.—Why w. thou? 1 Sam. 1. 8; John 20. 13.
WEEPETH.—Goth and w., Ps. 123. 6.
 she w. sore in the night, Lam. 1. 2.
WEEPING.—w. before door, Num. 25. 6.
 went up, as they went up, 2 Sam. 15. 30.
 not discern joy from w., Eccl. 3. 13.
 in every province was w., Esther 4. 3.
 my face is foul with w., Job 16. 16.
 Lord heard voice of my w., Ps. 6. 8.
 w. may endure for a night, Ps. 30. 5.
 I mingled my drink with w., Ps. 102. 9.
 did Lord of hosts call to w., Isa. 22. 12.
 voice of w. be no more heard, Isa. 65. 19.
 they shall come with w., Jer. 31. 9.
 Judah going w. to seek Lord, Jer. 50. 4.
 women w. for Tammuz, Ezek. 8. 14.
 turn with fasting and w., Joel 2. 12.
 covering altar with w., Mal. 2. 13.
 there shall be w., Matt. 8. 12, 22, 13. 24.
 61. 25, 30; Luke 13. 28.
 Mary stood without w., John 20. 11.
 now tell you even w., Phil. 3. 18.
WEIGH.—You w. violence, Ps. 58. 2.
 thou dost w. truth of just, Isa. 26. 7.
WEIGHED.—Nor silver w. for, Job 28. 15.
 who hath w. mountains? Isa. 40. 12.
 thou art w. in balances, Dan. 5. 27.
 they w. thirty pieces, Zech. 11. 12.
WEIGHETH.—He w. waters, Job 28. 25.
 but the Lord w. spirits, Prov. 16. 2.
WEIGHT.—Shalt have just w., Deut. 25. 15.
 make w. for the ends, Job 28. 25.
 a just w. is his delver, Prov. 11. 1.
 a just w. and balance are L.'s, Prov. 16. 11.
 a far more exceeding w., 2 Cor. 4. 17.
 let us lay aside every w., Heb. 12. 1. [13.
WEIGHTS.—Not have divers w., Deut. 25. 13.
 divers w. are abominat., Prov. 20. 10, 23.
WEIGHTIER.—w. matters of law, Matt. 23. 23. [15.
WELFARE.—My w. passeth away, Job 30.
 should have been for w., Ps. 69. 4.
 seeketh not w. of people, Jer. 38. 2.
WELL.—Spring up, O w., Num. 21. 17.
 w. of Bethlehem, 2 Sam. 23. 15.
 passing Baca make it w., Ps. 84. 6.
 now Jacob's w. was there, John 4. 6.
 shall be in him a w. of water, John 4. 14.
WELLS.—Out of w. of salva., Isa. 12. 3.
 are w. without water, 2 Pet. 2. 17.
WELL-SPRING.—Prov. 10. 12, 13. 4.
WELL.—If thou dost not w., Gen. 4. 7.
 that it may go w. with thee, Deut. 4. 40.
 thou dost w. to thyself, Ps. 49. 18.
 w. with them that fear God, Eccl. 8. 12.
 it shall be w. with him, Isa. 3. 10.
 w. done, Matt. 25. 21, 23; Luke 19. 17.
WELL-BELOVED.—Cart. 1. 13; Isa. 5. 1; Mark 12. 6. [119. 67.
WENT.—Before afflicted I w. astray, Ps. 1.
 I go, sir, but w. not, Matt. 21. 30.
 many disciples w. back, John 8. 64.
 w. about doing good, Acts 10. 33.
 they w. out from us, 1 John 2. 19.
WEPT.—The man of God w., 2 Kings 8. 11.
 people w. very sore, Ezra 10. 1; Neh. 8. 9.
 when I heard words I w., Neh. 1. 4.
 when I w. and chastened, Ps. 69. 10.
 by rivers of Babylon we w., Ps. 137. 1.
 Peter w., Matt. 26. 75; Luke 8. 52.
 ye have not w., Luke 7. 32.
 he beheld city and w. over it, Luke 19. 41.
 Jesus w., John 11. 35.
 I w. because no man was, Rev. 5. 4.
WET.—w. with showders, Job 24. 8.
 w. with dew of heaven, Dan. 4. 15. [40.
WHALE.—Gen. 1. 21; Job 7. 12; Matt. 12. 1.
WHEAT.—Finest of w., Ps. 81. 16, 147. 14.
 they have sown w., but reap, Jer. 12. 13.
 that we may sell forth w., Amos 8. 6.
 buy poor, and sell refuse of w., Amos 8. 6.
 gather the w. into my barn, Matt. 13. 30.
 except a corn of w., John 12. 24.
 it may chance of w., 1 Cor. 15. 37.
MEASURE of w. for a penny, Rev. 6. 6.
WHEEL.—Make them like w., Ps. 63. 13.
 bringeth w. over, Prov. 20. 26.
 or w. broken as cistern, Eccl. 12. 6.

nor break with w. or cart, Isa. 28. 28.
 a w. in the midst of a w., Ezek. 1. 16, 10. 10.
 cried to the wheels, O w., Ezek. 10. 13.
WHEELS.—Took off chariot w., Ex. 14. 25.
 why tarry w. of chariot? Judg. 5. 28.
 their w. like a whirlwind, Isa. 5. 28.
 and at the rumbling of his w., Jer. 47. 8.
 the appearance of the w., Ezek. 1. 16.
 w. were beside them, Ezek. 10. 19, 11. 22.
 noise of rattling of the w., Nah. 3. 2.
WHET.—If I w. my sword, Deut. 32. 41.
 he will w. his sword, Ps. 7. 12.
 who w. tongue like a sword, Ps. 61. 3.
 and he w. not the edge, Eccl. 10. 10.
WHIP.—Chastised with w., 1 Kings 12. 11.
 a w. for horse, Prov. 26. 3.
 noise of a w. the noise of, Nah. 3. 2.
WHIRLWIND.—Lord answered out of w., Job 38. 1, 40. 6.
 take them away as in a w., Ps. 68. 9; Prov. 10. 25; Hos. 13. 3.
 w. shall take them away, Isa. 40. 24.
 the w. shall scatter them, Isa. 41. 15.
 the w. of Lord is gone forth, Jer. 23. 19.
 a w. great w. shall be raised, Jer. 25. 32.
 Lord hath his way in w., Nah. 1. 3.
 Lord go forth with w., Zech. 9. 14.
WHISPERER.—Prov. 16. 28; Rom. 1. 29.
WHISPERINGS.—Lest there be w., 2 Cor. 12. 20.
WHIT.—Man every w. whole, John 7. 23.
 not a behind apostles, 2 Cor. 11. 5.
WHITE.—My beloved is w., Cant. 5. 10.
 some fall to make them w., Dan. 11. 35.
 many purified and made w., Dan. 12. 10.
 w. to harvest, John 4. 35.
 have made them w. in blood, Rev. 7. 14.
WHITHER.—Not knowing w., Heb. 11. 8.
WHOLE.—My life is yet w., 2 Sam. 1. 9.
 and his hands make w., Job 5. 18.
 that that be w. need not a physician, Matt. 9. 12; Mark 2. 17; Luke 5. 31.
 faith hath made them w., Mark 5. 34.
 if w. body were an eye, 1 Cor. 12. 17.
WHOLLY.—w. followed Lord, Deut. 1. 36.
 leave thee w. unpunished, Jer. 46. 23.
 God sanctify you w., 1 Thess. 5. 23.
 give thyself w. to them, 1 Tim. 4. 15.
WHOLESBOME.—A w. tongue is, Prov. 15. 4.
 corrupt not to w. words, 1 Tim. 4. 12.
WHORE.—A w. is a deep ditch, Prov. 23. 31.
 Lord hath played w., Eccl. 16. 28. [27.
 judgment of great w., Rev. 17. 1, 19. 2.
WHOREDOM.—Hast polluted land with w., Jer. 3. 2.
 through lightness of her w., Jer. 3. 9.
 seen the lewdness of thy w., Jer. 13. 27.
 is w. a small matter? Ezek. 16. 20.
 let them put their w. from me, Ezek. 43. 9.
 let me put away her w., Eccl. 2. 10.
 for they be children of w., Hos. 2. 4.
 w. and wine take away heart, Hos. 4. 11.
 w. caused them to err, Hos. 4. 12, 5. 4.
 O Ephraim, thou committest w., Hos. 5. 3.
WHOREMONGER.—No w. hath inheritance, Eph. 5. 5.
 law made for w. flars, 1 Tim. 1. 10.
 w. and adulterers God, Heb. 13. 4.
 w. have their part in lake, Rev. 21. 8.
 without w., Rev. 22. 15. [2. 9.
WICKED.—w. be silent in dark, 1 Sam. 3. 1.
 cease from troubling, Job 3. 17.
 wherefore do the w. live? Job 21. 7.
 w. reserved to day of destruct., Job 21. 30.
 fit say to king, thou art w., Job 34. 18.
 God is angry with w., Ps. 7. 11.
 w. is snared in work of hands, Ps. 9. 16.
 the w. shall be turned into hell, Ps. 9. 17.
 w. shall seek God, Ps. 10. 4.
 wherefore doth w. condemn G.? Ps. 10. 13.
 w. bend their bow, Ps. 11. 2.
 upon w. he shall rain snares, Ps. 11. 6.
 evil shall slay w., Ps. 34. 21.
 w. shall not be, Ps. 37. 10; Prov. 10. 25.
 w. watcheth the righteous, Ps. 37. 32.
 I have seen w. in power, Ps. 37. 35.
 w. are estranged from womb, Ps. 58. 3.
 let w. perish at presence of, Ps. 63. 2.
 how long shall w. triumph, Ps. 94. 3.
 let the w. be no more, Ps. 104. 35.
 salvation is far from the w., Ps. 119. 155.
 if there be any w. way in me, Ps. 139. 24.
 the w. shall be cut off, Prov. 2. 22.
 w. shall fall by his wickedness, Prov. 11. 5.
 w. shall not be unpunished, Prov. 11. 21, 31.
 w. is driven away in wicked., Prov. 14. 32.
 the Lord is far from the w., Prov. 15. 29.
 w. flee when no man pursueth, Prov. 28. 1.
 w. shall not overcome w., Eccl. 7. 17.
 it shall not be well with w., Eccl. 8. 13.
 let the w. forsake his way, Isa. 65. 17.
 the w. are like troubled sea, Isa. 57. 20.
 heart is desperately w., Jer. 17. 9.
 w. shall do wickedly, Dan. 12. 10.
 the Lord shall not acquit w., Nah. 1. 8.
 then shall w. be revealed, 2 Thess. 2. 8.

WICKEDLY.—Speak w. for G.? Job 13. 7.
 surely God will not do w., Job 34. 12.
 such as do w. against, Dan. 11. 32.
 that do w. be as stubble, Mal. 4. 1.
WICKEDNESS.—God saw w. was great, Gen. 6. 5.
 how can I do this great w.? Gen. 39. 9.
 w. proceedeth from wicked, 1 Sam. 24. 13.
 children of w., 2 Sam. 7. 10; Ps. 89. 22.
 is not thy w. great? Job 22. 5.
 their inward part is very w., Ps. 5. 9.
 let w. of wicked come to end, Ps. 7. 9.
 he strengthened himself in w., Ps. 52. 7.
 w. is in their dwellings, Ps. 55. 15.
 than to dwell in tents of w., Ps. 84. 10.
 eat bread of w., Prov. 4. 17.
 w. is abomination to my lips, Prov. 8. 7.
 w. overfloweth the sinner, Prov. 13. 6.
 nor w. deliver those given to, Eccl. 8. 8.
 w. burneth as a fire, Isa. 9. 18.
 hast trusted in thy w., Isa. 47. 8.
 own w. shall correct thee, Jer. 2. 19.
 she casteth out w. continually, Jer. 6. 7.
 no man repented of his w., Jer. 8. 6.
 if he turn not from w. die, Ezek. 3. 19.
 plowed w. reaped iniquity, Hos. 10. 13.
 treasures of w. in house, Micah 6. 10.
 they that work w. are set up, Mal. 3. 15.
 out heart proceedeth w., Mark 7. 22.
 inward part is full of w., Luke 11. 39.
 be filled with ill, Rom. 1. 29.
 against w. in high places, Eph. 6. 12.
 whole world lieth in w., 1 John 5. 19.
WIDE.—Open hand w., Deut. 15. 8.
 opened mouth w., Job 29. 23; Ps. 35. 21.
 open thy mouth w. I fill it, Ps. 81. 10.
 that openeth w. his lips, Prov. 13. 3.
 I will build a w. house, Jer. 22. 14.
 w. gate to destruction, Mal. 7. 13.
WIDOW.—A w. vex for a pledge, Job 24. 9.
 and doeth not good to the w., Job 24. 21.
 I caused w. heart to sing, Job 29. 13.
 they slay w. and, Ps. 94. 6.
 children be fatherless, wife a w., Ps. 109. 6.
 relieveth w., Ps. 146. 9.
 plead for w., Isa. 1. 17.
 how is she become as a w., Lam. 1. 1.
 w. threw in two mites, Mark 12. 42.
 there was a w. that city, Luke 18. 3.
 if any w. in children, 1 Tim. 5. 4.
 I am no w., Rev. 18. 7. [22. 9.
WIDOWS.—Hast sent w. away empty, Job
 judge of w., Ps. 68. 5.
 w. w. trust in me, Jer. 49. 11.
 w. were neglected, Acts 6. 1.
 honour w. that are w., 1 Tim. 5. 3. [54. 4.
WIDOWHOOD.—Reproach of thy w., Isa.
WIFE.—Find a w. find a good, Prov. 15.
 a prudent w. is from her, Eccl. 19. 14. [22.
 joyfully with w. of youth, Eccl. 9. 9.
 called thee as a w. of youth, Isa. 54. 6.
 surely as a w. departeth, Jer. 3. 20.
 take a w. of whoredoms, Hos. 1. 2. [12. 12.
 I, served for a w. and for a w. kept, Hos.
 none dead preacher, against w., Mal. 2. 15.
 hath forsaken w. or, Matt. 19. 29.
 I have married a w., Luke 14. 20.
 remember Lot's w., Luke 17. 32.
 w. every w. do for her, Eph. 5. 33.
 the w. of one man, 1 Tim. 5. 14.
 giving honour to w. as, 1 Pet. 3. 7.
 the Lamb's w., Rev. 21. 9.
WILD.—w. man, Gen. 16. 12.
 w. by nature, Rom. 11. 24. [82. 10.
WILDERNESS.—Waste howling w., Deut.
 w. yieldeth food for them, Job 24. 5.
 turneth w. into stand, water, Ps. 107. 35.
 cometh out of the w.? Cant. 3. 6.
 that man w. wild as w., Isa. 14. 17.
 w. shall be glad for thee, Isa. 35. 7.
 I will make the w. a pool, Isa. 41. 18.
 let w. and cities lift their voice, Isa. 42. 11.
 cities are a w., Zion is a w., Isa. 64. 10.
 have I been a w. unto Israel? Jer. 2. 31.
WILES.—To stand against w., Eph. 6. 11.
WILL.—Good w. of him that, Deut. 33. 16.
 thy w. be done, Matt. 6. 10; Luke 11. 2.
 doeth w. of Father, Matt. 7. 21, 12. 50.
 it is not w. of your Father, Matt. 16. 14.
 whether did w. for thee, Matt. 21. 31.
 may not pass, thy w. be done, Matt. 26. 42.
 good w. toward men, Luke 2. 14.
 not my w. but thine, Luke 22. 42.
 not of the w. of the flesh, John 1. 13.
 I seek not mine own w., John 6. 39.
 I seek the w. of my Father, John 5. 30.
 not to do mine own w., John 6. 38.
 this is the Father's w., John 6. 39, 40.
 if any do his w. shall know, John 7. 17.
 which shall fulfil all my w., Acts 13. 22.
 the w. of the Lord be done, Acts 21. 14.
 what the w. of Lord is, Eph. 5. 17.
 with good w. doing service, Eph. 6. 7.
 with knowledge of his w., Col. 1. 9.
 according to his own w., Heb. 2. 4.
 I come to do thy w., Heb. 10. 7, 9.

perfect to do his w., Heb. 13. 21.

in hearts to fulfil his w., Rev. 17. 17.

WILL of GOD.—Whoso shall do w. of *G.*, Mark 8. 35.

not of w. of man, but of *G.*, John 1. 13.

acceptable and perfect w. of *G.*, Rom. 12. 2.

doing the w. of *G.*, Eph. 6. 6.

this is the w. of *G.*, 1 Thess. 4. 3, 5. 18.

after have done w. of *G.*, Heb. 10. 36.

so is the w. of *G.*, 1 Pet. 2. 15.

ye that doeth w. of *G.*, 1 John 2. 17.

WILL.—I w., be thou clean, Matt. 8. 3.

do what I w., with my own? Mark 20. 15.

as I w., Matt. 26. 39; Mark 14. 36.

what w. I, if it be kindred? Luke 12. 49.

ye w. not come to me, John 5. 40.

ask what ye w., it be done, John 15. 7.

I w. that they be with me, John 17. 24.

to w., is present with me, Rom. 7. 18.

both to w. and do, Phil. 2. 13.

If Lord w., he shall do this, Jas. 4. 15.

WILLETH.—Not of his will, Rom. 9. 16.

WILLFULLY.—If we sin w., Heb. 10. 26.

WILLING.—Is of a w. heart, Eccl. 36. 5.

any people shall be w., Ps. 110. 3.

If w. and obedient, Isa. 1. 19.

spirit is w., but flesh is weak, Matt. 26. 41.

If thou be w. remove cup, Luke 22. 42.

ye were w. to rejoice, John 5. 35.

w. rather to be absent, 2 Cor. 5. 8.

If there be first a w. mind, 2 Cor. 8. 12.

ye w. any should perish, 2 Pet. 3. 9.

WILLINGLY.—People w. offer, Judg. 5. 2.

subject to vanity not w., Rom. 8. 20.

not of necessity, but w., 1 Pet. 5. 2.

they are w. ignorant of, 2 Pet. 3. 5.

WILLOWS.—Spring up as w., Isa. 44. 4.

WILL-WORSHIP.—Col. 2. 23.

WIN.—That w. souls is wise, Prov. 11. 30.

That I may w. Christ, Phil. 3. 8. [19. 11.]

WIN.—Strong w., rent mountains, 1 Kin.

spokes which are w., Job 6. 26.

remember my life is w., Job 7. 6.

but w. passeth, Job 37. 21; Ps. 103. 16.

which w. drives away, Ps. 1. 4.

he causeth his w. to blow, Ps. 147. 18.

he shall inherit w., Prov. 11. 29.

whoso hideth her, hideth w., Prov. 27. 16.

who gathered w. in his fists, Prov. 30. 4.

he that observeth w. not sow, Eccl. 11. 4.

awake, O north w., come, Cant. 4. 16.

as they were brought forth w., Isa. 26. 18.

he stayeth his rough w., Isa. 27. 8.

w. carry them away, Isa. 41. 16, 57. 13.

prophets shall become w., Jer. 5. 13.

w. out of his treasures, Jer. 51. 16.

Ephraim feedeth on w., Hos. 12. 1.

he that createth the w., Amos 4. 13.

w. bloweth where it listeth, John 3. 8.

sound as of a mighty w., Acts 2. 2.

hath about with w., Eph. 4. 14.

WINDS.—Come from four w., Ezek. 37. 9.

w. blow, beat house, Matt. 7. 25, 27.

rebuked the w., Matt. 8. 26; Luke 8. 24.

even the w. and sea obey him? Matt. 8. 27.

WINDY.—From w. storm, Ps. 55. 8.

WINDOWS.—w. of heaven, Gen. 7. 11, 8. 2.

that look out of w. darkened, Eccl. 12. 3.

beloved looked forth at w., Cant. 2. 9.

death is come into w., Jer. 9. 21.

his w. being open, Deut. 6. 10.

If I will not open w. of Mal. 3. 10.

WINE.—w. which cheereth, Judg. 9. 13.

w. is red, full of mixture, Ps. 75. 8.

w. that maketh glad heart, Ps. 104. 15.

w. is a mocker, Prov. 20. 1.

look not on w. when it is red, Prov. 31. 6.

give w. to th. of heavy heart, Prov. 31. 6.

move better than w., Cant. 1. 2, 4. 10.

thy w. mixed with water, Isa. 1. 22.

hine inflame them, Isa. 5. 11.

buy w. and milk, Isa. 55. 1.

and love flagons of w., Hos. 3. 1.

goeth be as w. of Lebanon, Hos. 14. 7.

be not drunk with w., Eph. 5. 18.

and not given to w., 1 Tim. 3. 3.

use w. for thy stomach's sake, 1 Tim. 5. 23.

walked in excess of w., 1 Pet. 4. 3.

give cup of w. of wrath, Rev. 16. 19.

WINE-BIBBER.—Prov. 23. 20; Matt. 11.

Luke 7. 34.

WINE-FAT.—Isa. 63. 2; Mark 12. 1.

WINE-PRESS.—Trod w. p. alone, Isa. 63. 3.

cast it into a great w.-p., Rev. 14. 19.

w.-p. trodden without city, Rev. 14. 20.

he treadeth w.-p. of wrath, Rev. 19. 15.

WINDS.—Fly on w. of wind, Ps. 18. 10.

104. 3. [4. 9.]

under shadow of thy w., Ps. 36. 7, 57. 1, 61.

If I take w. of the morning, Ps. 139. 9.

go me had w., Isa. 6. 2.

bound her up in her w., Hos. 4. 13.

with healing in his w., Mal. 4. 2.

WINK.—What eyes w. at? Job 15. 12.

neither let them w., Ps. 35. 19.

WINTER.—Hast made w., Ps. 74. 17.

for lo, the w. is past, Cant. 2. 11.

in summer and w. shall be, Zech. 14. 8.

your flight be not in w., Matt. 24. 20.

WIFE.—w. as a dish, 2 Kings 21. 13.

not out good deeds, Neh. 13. 14.

Lord will w. away tears from all faces, Isa.

25. 8; Rev. 7. 17, 21. 4.

did w. them with hairs, Luke 7. 38.

began to w. them with, John 13. 5.

WISDOM.—This is your w., Deut. 4. 6.

people, w. shall die with you, Job 12. 2.

doth thou restrain w. to thyself? Job 15. 8.

where shall w. be found? Job 28. 12.

God mighty in w., Job 36. 5.

shall make me to know w., Ps. 51. 6.

in w. hast thou made works, Ps. 104. 24.

happy man that findeth w., Prov. 3. 13.

get w., Prov. 4. 5.

w. is the principal thing, Prov. 4. 7.

w. resteth in heart of him, Prov. 14. 33.

better to get w. than gold, Prov. 16. 16.

richeth w. loveth soul, Prov. 19. 8.

there is no w. against Lord, Prov. 21. 30.

cease from thy own w., Prov. 23. 4.

w. is too high for a fool, Prov. 24. 7.

in much w. is much grief, Eccl. 1. 18.

man's w. maketh face to shine, Eccl. 8. 1.

there is no w. in the grave, Eccl. 9. 10.

w. is better than strength, Eccl. 9. 16.

w. is justified of her children, Matt. 11.

19; Luke 7. 35.

depth of the w. of God! Rom. 11. 33.

not with w. of words, 1 Cor. 1. 17.

and Greeks seek after w., 1 Cor. 1. 22.

Christ w. of God, 1 Cor. 1. 24.

made to us w., and 1 Cor. 1. 30.

for the w. of this world is, 1 Cor. 3. 19.

not with fleshly w., 2 Cor. 1. 12.

the manifold w. of God, Eph. 3. 10.

mights be filled with w., Col. 1. 9.

are hid all the treasures of w., Col. 2. 3.

w. me for w. to bear w., John 1. 7.

if any lack w. let him ask, Jas. 1. 5.

w. from above is pure, Jas. 3. 17.

worthily Lamb to receive w., Rev. 5. 12.

glory, and w. be to our God, Rev. 7. 12.

here is w., Rev. 13. 18. [Lev. 19. 17.]

WISE.—Shalt in any w. rebuke neigh,

a w. people, Deut. 4. 6.

they were w. that they, Deut. 32. 29.

maketh w. in own craftiness, Job 5. 13.

he is w. in heart and strength, Job 9. 4.

vain man would be w. though, Job 11. 12.

great men are not always w., Job 32. 9.

be w. now, O ye kings, Ps. 2. 10.

making w. the simple, Ps. 19. 7.

ye fools, when will ye be w.? Ps. 94. 8.

whoso is w. and will observe, Ps. 107. 43.

be not w. in thine own eyes, Prov. 3. 7.

the w. shall inherit glory, Prov. 8. 35.

w. for w., Prov. 6. 33, 19. 27, 11. 1.

be w., thou shalt be w. for self, Prov. 9. 12.

he that winneth souls is w., Prov. 11. 30.

law of w. is a fountain of life, Prov. 13. 14.

these, in heart called prudent, Prov. 16. 21.

answer a fool, lest he be w. in his own

conceit, Prov. 26. 5.

a man w. in his own conceit, Prov. 26. 12.

be four things that are w., Prov. 30. 24.

words of w. are as goods, Eccl. 12. 11.

they that w. to die, Jer. 4. 22.

they that be w. shall shine, Dan. 12. 3.

be ye w. as serpents, Matt. 10. 16.

hid from w., Matt. 11. 25; Luke 10. 21.

I am debtor to the w., Rom. 1. 14.

be not w. in your conceits, Rom. 12. 16.

To God only w. be glory, Rom. 16. 27.

where is the w.? 1 Cor. 1. 20.

L. knoweth thoughts of the w., 1 Cor. 3. 20.

but ye are w. to Christ, 1 Cor. 4. 10.

we are not as fools, but w., Eph. 5. 15.

to make w. unto salvation, 2 Tim. 3. 15.

WISELY.—Will belia. myself, Ps. 101. 2.

handleth a matter w., Prov. 16. 20.

thou dost not inquire w., Eccl. 7. 10.

because he had done w., Luke 16. 8.

WISER.—than all men, 1 Kings 4. 31.

maketh us w. than fowls, Job 35. 11.

made me w. than enemies, Ps. 119. 98.

in their generation w., Luke 16. 8.

WISER.—That w. evil, Ps. 40. 14.

more than heart could w., Ps. 73. 7.

and w. himself to die, Jonah 4. 8.

I w. thou mayest prosper, 3 John 2.

WITCH.—Ex. 22. 18; Deut. 18. 10.

WITCHCRAFT.—As sin of w., 1 Sam. 15.

works of flesh are w., Gal. 5. 20.

WITHERAW.—Not w. hisanger, Job 9. 13.

w. thine hand far from me, Job 13. 21.

w. not from the righteous, Job 36. 7.

w. from brother that walketh disorderly,

2 Thess. 3. 6.

from corrupt minds w., 1 Tim. 6. 5.

WITHER.—Sh. w. as green herb, Ps. 37. 2.

in evening cut down and w., Ps. 90. 6.

my w. and is, Ps. 102. 4.

thing sown by the brook shall w., Isa. 19. 7.

grass w., Isa. 40. 7, 8; 1 Pet. 1. 24.

trees of the field are w., Joel 1. 12. [21.]

the fig-tree w., Matt. 21. 19, 20; Mark 11.

the sun w. the grass, Jas. 1. 11.

trees w. without fruit, Jude 12. [20. 6.]

WITHERED.—I w. thee from sin, Gen.

seeing thou hast not w. son, Gen. 22. 12.

WITHERED.—w. not thy mer., Ps. 40. 11.

no good thing will be w. from, Ps. 84. 11.

not good to whom due, Prov. 3. 27.

that w. more than meet, Prov. 11. 24.

in evening w. not thy hand, Eccl. 11. 6.

WITHERED.—No thought w. thee, Job

sins have w. good things, Jer. 5. 25. [42. 2.]

WITIN.—Written w. and without, Ezek.

cleansed first that w., Matt. 23. 28. [2. 10.]

w. fears, 2 Cor. 7. 5.

WITHOUT.—w. God, Eph. 2. 12.

that are w., Col. 4. 5.

WITESTAND.—Two shall w., Eccl. 4.

w. is the glory of the man, 1 Cor. 11. 7, 8, 9. as *w.* is of man, so man by *w.*, 1 Cor. 11. 12. sent his Son made of a *w.*, Gal. 4. 4. I suffer not *w.* to teach, 1 Tim. 2. 12. *w.* deceived, was in a *w.*, 1 Tim. 2. 14. *w.* appeared, *w.* clothed with sun, Rev. 12. 1. earth help—*w.*, Rev. 12. 16. [23.] **WOMB.**—Two nations in thy *w.*, Gen. 25. blessings of *w.*, Gen. 49. 23. Lord had shut up her *w.*, 1 Sam. 1. 5, 6. he who took me out of *w.*, Ps. 22. 9. from *w.* of morning, Ps. 110. 3. Lord formed the *w.* from the *w.*, Isa. 44. 2. Lord called me from the *w.*, Isa. 49. 1. bring forth, and shut the *w.*? Isa. 66. 9. before thou camest out of *w.*, Jer. 1. 5. why came I forth out of *w.*, Jer. 20. 18. give them a miscarrying *w.*, Hos. 9. 14. blessed is the *w.* that bare thee, Luke 11. 27. blessed *w.* never bare, Luke 23. 29. **WOMEN.**—Blessed above *w.*, Judg. 5. 24. among thy honourable *w.*, Ps. 43. 9. I give not strength to *w.*, Prov. 31. 3. fairest among *w.*, Cant. 1. 8, 5, 9, 6, 1. *w.* rule over them, Isa. 3. 12. seven *w.* take hold of one man, Isa. 4. 1. *w.* that are at ease, Isa. 32. 9. careless *w.*, Isa. 32. 10. *w.* have soddened their children, Lam. 4. 10. that are born of *w.*, Matt. 11. 11; Luke 7. 28. two *w.* grinding *w.*, Matt. 24. 41; Luke 17. 35. *w.* were beholding afar off, Matt. 27. 55. blessed among *w.*, Luke 1. 28, 42. of *w.* not a few believed, Acts 17. 4, 12. their *w.* did change use, Rom. 1. 26. let *w.* keep silence, 1 Cor. 14. 34. let *w.* learn in silence, 1 Tim. 2. 11. I will that younger *w.* marry, 1 Tim. 5. 14. aged *w.* behave as becometh, Titus 2. 3. teach young *w.* to be sober, Titus 2. 4. *w.* received dead raised, Heb. 11. 35. that are not defiled with *w.*, Rev. 14. 4. **WONDER.**—Am as a *w.* to many, Ps. 71. 7. do marvellous work and *w.*, Isa. 29. 14. appeared a *w.* in heaven, Rev. 12. 1. 3. **WONDERFUL.**—Thy love to me was *w.*, 2 Sam. 1. 26. things too *w.* for me, Job 42. 3. thy testimonies are *w.*, Ps. 119. 129. three things are too *w.*, Prov. 30. 18. his name shall be called *w.*, Jer. 1. 6. thou hast done *w.* things, Isa. 25. 1. Lord, who is *w.* in counsel, Isa. 28. 29. a *w.* thing is committed, Jer. 5. 30. when they saw *w.* things, Matt. 21. 15. **WONDERFULLY.**—*w.* made, Ps. 139. 14. Jerusalem came down *w.*, Lam. 1. 9. **WONDERS.**—Ex. 20. 7, 3, 11, 9. fearful in praises, doing *w.*, Ex. 15. 11. God doeth *w.* without number, Job 9. 10. thou art the God that doest *w.*, Ps. 77. 14. wilt thou shew *w.* to dead? Ps. 88. 10. shall thy *w.* be known in dark? Ps. 88. 12. declare his *w.* among people, Ps. 96. 3. who alone doeth great *w.*, Ps. 136. 4. bow mightily *w.*, 1 Dan. 4. 3. be worked *w.* in heart, Dan. 6. 27. how long to end of these *w.*? Dan. 12. 6. I will shew *w.*, Joel 2. 30; Acts 2. 19. signs and *w.* were done, Acts 2. 43. **WONDERED.**—*I w.* there was none to uphold, Isa. 63. 5. for they are *w.* at, Zech. 3. 8. all they that heard it *w.*, Luke 2. 18. they all *w.* at, gracious words, Luke 4. 22. world to, after that he sat, Rev. 13. 3. *w.* with great admiration, Rev. 17. 6. **WONDROUS.**—*w.* works, 1 Chron. 16. 9; Job 37. 13; Ps. 26. 7, 105. 2, 119. 27, 145. 5; Jer. 21. 2. God doeth *w.* things, Ps. 72. 18, 86. 10. near, thy *w.* works declare, Ps. 75. 1. who had done *w.* works, Ps. 106. 22. behold *w.* things out of law, Ps. 119. 18. **WONDROUSLY.**—Judg. 13. 19; Joel 2. 26. **WOOD.**—When thou cleavest *w.*, Ps. 141. 7. no *w.* fire groweth out, Prov. 26. 20. *w.*, hay, 1 Cor. 3. 12. *w.* vessels of *w.*, 2 Tim. 2. 20. [31.] **WOOL.**—She seeketh *w.* and flax, Prov. sins like crimson, be as *w.*, Isa. 1. 18. hair like *w.*, Dan. 7. 9; Rev. 1. 14. *w.*, Hos. 2. 5, 9. [Num. 23. 5.] **WORD.**—Lord put *w.* in Balaam's mouth, by *w.* of *w.* of God, D-out, 8. 3; Matt. 4. 4. *w.* is nigh thee, Deut. 32. 4; Rom. 10. 8. failed not one *w.* of promise, 1 Kings 8. 56. *w.* be commanded, 1 Chron. 16. 15; Ps. 105. 8. Lord gave *w.*, Ps. 68. 11. thy *w.* have I hid in mine heart, Ps. 119. 11. remember *w.* to thy servant, Ps. 119. 49. for thy *w.* quickened me, Ps. 119. 50. there is not a *w.* in tongue, Ps. 139. 4. his *w.* runneth very swiftly, Ps. 147. 15. he sheweth his *w.* unto Jacob, Ps. 147. 19. a good *w.* speaketh glad, Prov. 12. 25.

w. spoken in season, Prov. 15. 23. *w.* tidly spoken, Prov. 25. 11. If speak *w.* according to this *w.*, Isa. 8. 20. the Lord sent a *w.* to Jacob, Isa. 9. 8. shall hear *w.* behind thee, Isa. 30. 21. the *w.* is gone out of mouth, Isa. 45. 23. how to speak a *w.* in season, Isa. 50. 4. so shall my *w.* be that goeth, Isa. 55. 11. the *w.* is not in them, Jer. 5. 13. his *w.* was in my heart, Jer. 20. 9. every man's *w.* his burden, Jer. 23. 36. I have spoken shall be done, Ezek. 12. 23. speak the *w.* only, Matt. 8. 8. every idle *w.* men shall speak, Matt. 12. 36. my *w.* shall not pass away, Matt. 24. 35. for his *w.* was with power, Luke 4. 32. what a *w.* is this! Luke 4. 36. Jesus mighty in *w.* and deed, Luke 24. 19. in beginning was the *w.*, John 1. 1. the *w.* was made flesh, John 1. 14. my *w.* hath no place in you, John 8. 37. *w.* I have spoke, sh. judge him, John 12. 48. the *w.* you hear is not mine, John 14. 24. thy *w.* is truth, John 17. 17. to you is *w.* of salvation sent, Acts 13. 26. not in *w.* but in power, 1 Cor. 4. 20. *w.* of wisdom, *w.* of knowledge, 1 Cor. 12. 8. our *w.* to you was not yea, 2 Cor. 1. 13. cleanse with water by *w.*, Eph. 5. 26. holding forth the *w.* of life, Phil. 2. 16. *w.* of Christ dwell in you richly, Col. 3. 16. gospel came not in *w.*, 1 Thess. 1. 5. receive it not as *w.* of men, 1 Thess. 2. 13. G. establish you in ev. good *w.*, 2 Thess. 2. 17. hath manifested his *w.*, Titus 1. 3. holding fast *w.* as taught, Titus 1. 9. all things by *w.* of power, Heb. 1. 3. *w.* preached did not profit them, Heb. 4. 2. *w.* of us, *w.* of righteousness, Heb. 5. 13. entreated *w.* sh. not be spoken, Heb. 12. 19. receive the ingrafted *w.*, Jas. 1. 21. if any man offend not in *w.*, Jas. 3. 2. if whose keepeth his *w.*, 1 John 2. 5. not love in *w.* but in deed, 1 John 3. 18. Father, *w.*, and Holy G. one, 1 John 5. 7. **WORD OF GOD.**—Every *w.* of *G.* is pure, Prov. 30. 5. *w.* of *G.* shall stand for ever, Isa. 40. 8. making *w.* of *G.* of none effect, Mark 7. 13. the seed is the *w.* of *G.*, Luke 8. 11. *w.* of *G.* quick and powerful, Heb. 4. 12. born again by *w.* of *G.*, 1 Pet. 1. 23. by *w.* of *G.* heavens were, 2 Pet. 3. 5. his name is called *w.* of *G.*, Rev. 19. 13. **WORDS.**—Hear, O earth, of my mouth, Deut. 32. 1; Ps. 24. 2, 78. 1; Prov. 7. 24. O that my *w.* were written in a book, Job 23. 1. I entered *w.* of my mouth, Job 23. 12. be built *w.* without know, Job 35. 16. give ear to my *w.*, O Lord, Ps. 5. 1. let *w.* of my mouth be, Ps. 19. 14. castest my *w.* behind thee, Ps. 50. 17. thou lovest all devouring *w.*, Ps. 52. 4. *w.* of his mouth smoother, Ps. 55. 21. how sweet thy *w.* to my taste! Ps. 119. 193. hear *w.* of the wise, Prov. 22. 17. I say *w.* to the few, Prov. 25. 9. the *w.* of wise are gracious, Eccl. 10. 12. *w.* of wise are as goods, Eccl. 12. 11. my *w.* in thy mouth, Isa. 51. 16. take with you *w.* and turn, Hos. 14. 2. do not my *w.* do good to, Micah 2. 7. my *w.* not pass, Mark 13. 31; Luke 21. 23. wondered at gracious *w.*, Luke 4. 22. *w.* I speak to you are life, John 6. 63. thou hast the *w.* of eternal life, John 6. 68. give them *w.* which thou gavest me, John 17. 8. Moses was mighty in *w.*, Act. 7. 22. to remember *w.* of Lord Jesus, Acts 20. 35. not wisdom of *w.*, 1 Cor. 1. 17, 2. 4, 13. *w.* easy to be understood, 1 Cor. 14. 9. hear *w.* of prophecy, Rev. 1. 3, 22. 18. their *w.* are true and, Rev. 21. 5. **WORK.**—Six days do all thy *w.*, Ex. 20. 9. the *w.* of men's hands, Deut. 4. 28; Ps. 115. 16. *w.* is perfect, Deut. 32. 4; [145.] 15. accept *w.* of his hands, Deut. 32. 11. the *w.* is great, 1 Chron. 29. 1; Neh. 4. 19. every *w.* he began he did, 2 Chron. 31. 21. they perceived this *w.* was of G. Neh. 6. 16. hast blessed *w.* of his hands, Job 1. 10. despise the *w.* of thine hands, Job 10. 3. have desire to *w.* of thy hands, Job 14. 15. the *w.* of a man shall be render him, Job 34. 11; 1 Pet. 1. 17. they did the *w.* of his hands, Job 34. 19. *w.* of thy fingers, Ps. 138. 3. firmament sheweth handy *w.*, Ps. 19. 1. we heard what *w.* thou didst, Ps. 41. 1. I hate the *w.* of them that, Ps. 101. 3. heavens are *w.* of thy hands, Ps. 102. 25. man goeth to his *w.* and lab., Ps. 104. 23. his *w.* is honourable, Ps. 111. 3. there is no *w.* in grave, Eccl. 9. 10. God will bring *w.* into judg., Eccl. 12. 14. his *w.* his strange *w.*, Isa. 28. 21.

shall *w.* say him that made it, Isa. 29. 16. his *w.* is before him, Isa. 40. 10, 62. 11. surely my *w.* is with my God, Isa. 49. 4. we are the *w.* of thy hands, Isa. 64. 8. that giveth not for his *w.*, Jer. 22. 13. mighty in *w.*, Jer. 32. 19. [13.] 47. work a *w.* in your days, Hab. 1. 5; Acts there do no mighty *w.*, Mark 6. 5. done one *w.* and you marvel, John 7. 21. flushed the *w.* thou gavest, John 17. 4. if this *w.* be of men, Acts 5. 38. which shew *w.* of law written, Rom. 2. 15. a short *w.* L. made upon earth, Rom. 9. 28. otherwise *w.* is no more *w.*, Rom. 11. 6. my *w.*-fellow salute you, Rom. 16. 21. every man's *w.* be manifest, 1 Cor. 3. 13. are not ye my *w.* in the Lord? 1 Cor. 9. 1. your *w.* of faith, 1 Thess. 1. 3; Heb. 6. 10. *w.* of faith with power, 2 Thess. 1. 11. establish you in every good *w.*, 2 Thess. 2. 17. **WORK OF GOD.**—All declare the *w.* of *G.*, Ps. 64. 9. come and see the *w.* of *G.*, Ps. 66. 5. I beheld all the *w.* of *G.*, Eccl. 8. 17. this is the *w.* of *G.* that ye, John 6. 29. for meat destroy not *w.* of *G.*, Rom. 14. 20. **WORK.**—Lord will *w.* for us, 1 Sam. 14. 6. people had a mind to *w.*, Neh. 4. 5. it is time for Lord to *w.*, Ps. 119. 126. I will *w.* and who shall let it, Isa. 43. 13. *w.* for I am with you, Hag. 2. 4. go *w.* in my vineyard, Matt. 21. 28. which men ought to *w.*, Luke 13. 14. might *w.* the works of God, John 6. 28. I must *w.* the works of him, John 9. 4. all things *w.* together for good, Rom. 8. 28. *w.* out your salvation, Phil. 2. 12. study to *w.* out of him, 2 Thess. 4. 11. not *w.* neither should he *w.*, 2 Thess. 3. 10. **WORKERS.**—As *w.* with him, 2 Cor. 6. 1. deceitful *w.*, 2 Cor. 11. 13. beware of evil *w.*, Phil. 3. 2. [33.] 4. **WORKS.**—His *w.* are done in truth, Ps. wonderful *w.*, Ps. 40. 5, 107. 8. nor any *w.* like unto thy *w.*, Ps. 86. 8. triumph in *w.* of thy hands, Ps. 92. 4. O Lord, how great are thy *w.*, Ps. 92. 5. bless the Lord, all his *w.*, Ps. 108. 22. how manifold are thy *w.*, Ps. 104. 24. *w.* of the Lord are great, Ps. 111. 2. *w.* of hands, verity and, Ps. 111. 7. thy *w.* shall praise thee, Ps. 145. 10. let her *w.* praise her, Prov. 31. 31. their *w.* are in dark, Isa. 29. 15. hast wrought our *w.* in us, Isa. 26. 12. I know their *w.* and thoughts, Isa. 66. 18. whose *w.* are after, Dan. 4. 37. done wonderful *w.*, Matt. 23. 23. do not ye *w.* to their *w.*, Matt. 23. 3. shew him greater *w.* than, John 5. 20. *w.* I do in Father's name, John 10. 25. for wh. of *w.* do ye stone me? John 10. 32. *w.* that I do, sh. he do, greater, John 14. 12. known to God are his *w.*, Acts 15. 18. not of *w.* but of him that, Rom. 9. 11. let us cast off *w.* of darkness, Rom. 13. 12. man is *w.* to *w.*, Gal. 2. 16. *w.* of the flesh are manifest, Gal. 5. 19. not of *w.*, Eph. 2. 9. with unfruitful *w.* of darkness, Eph. 5. 11. but in *w.* they deny God, Titus 1. 16. from dead *w.*, Heb. 6. 1, 9, 14. have not *w.* can faith save? Jas. 2. 14. was not Rahab justified by *w.*? Jas. 2. 25. the *w.* therein burnt up, 2 Pet. 3. 10. might destroy *w.* of devil, 1 John 3. 8. I know *w.* of *w.*, Rev. 2. 2, 9, 13, 19. I have not found thy *w.* perfect, Rev. 3. 2. their *w.* do follow them, Rev. 14. 13. [13.] judged according to their *w.*, Rev. 20. 12. **WORKETH.**—Wicked *w.* deceit, Prov. 11. she *w.* with her hands, Prov. 31. 13. [18.] meetest him that *w.* righteous, Isa. 64. 5. my Father *w.* hitherto, John 5. 17. he that *w.* righteousness, Acts 10. 35. to him that *w.* is the reward, Rom. 4. 4. love *w.* *w.* to neighbour, Rom. 13. 10. same God that *w.*, 1 Cor. 12. 6. who *w.* all things after, Eph. 1. 11. for it is God *w.* in you, Phil. 2. 13. effectually *w.* in you, 1 Thess. 2. 13. **WORKING.**—Excellent in *w.*, Isa. 28. 29. Lord *w.* with them, Mark 16. 20. *w.* with our hands, 1 Cor. 4. 12. power to forswear *w.*? 1 Cor. 9. 6. according to *w.* of power, Eph. 1. 19. *w.* thing that is good, Eph. 4. 28. according to *w.* whereby, Phil. 3. 21. is after the *w.* of Satan, 2 Thess. 2. 9. *w.* not at all, 2 Thess. 3. 11. *w.* that which is pleasing, Heb. 13. 21. **WORKMAN.**—*w.* is worthy of meat, Matt. 10. 10. *w.* not to be ashamed, 2 Tim. 2. 15. [10.] **WORKMANSHIP.**—We are his *w.*, Eph. 2. **WORLD.**—Set *w.* upon them, 1 Sam. 2. 3.

w. shall not be moved, 1 Chron. 16. 30. who hath disposed the **w.**, Job 34. 13. deliver from men of the **w.**, Ps. 17. 14. **w.** is the Lord's, Ps. 24. 1, 98. 7; Nah. 1. 5. **w.** is mine and the fulness, Ps. 106. 12. formed the earth and the **w.**, Ps. 90. 2. the **w.** also is established, Ps. 93. 1. also set **w.** in their heart, Eccl. 3. 11. the **w.** languisheth away, Isa. 24. 4. lead **w.** to hear, and will that, Isa. 34. 1. field is **w.**, Matt. 13. 38. In the **w.** to come, Mark 10. 30. children of this **w.**, Luke 16. 8, 20. 34. worthy to obtain that **w.**, Luke 20. 35. he was in the **w.**, the **w.** was made by him, John 1. 10; Acts 17. 24. God so loved the **w.**, John 3. 16. **w.** through him might be saved, John 3. 17. C. Saviour of **w.**, John 4. 42; 1 John 4. 14. **w.** cannot hate you, John 7. 7. ye are of this **w.**, John 8. 23. the **w.** is gone after him, John 12. 19. whom **w.** cannot receive, John 14. 17. the **w.** seeth me no more, John 14. 19. if **w.** hate you, John 15. 18; 1 John 3. 13. were of **w.** the **w.** love its own, John 15. 19. I leave **w.** and go to Father, John 16. 28. I have overcome the **w.**, John 16. 33. I pray not for **w.**, but for them, John 17. 9. not of **w.** even as I am not of **w.**, John 17. 16. **w.** is, hath and knoweth me, John 17. 25. **w.** may become guilty bef. G., Rom. 3. 19. **w.** by wisdom knew not G., 1 Cor. 1. 21. **w.** or life, or death, all yours, 1 Cor. 3. 22. that use this **w.** as not abusing it, 1 Cor. 7. without God in the **w.**, Eph. 2. 12. [31. by whom **w.** is crucified, Gal. 6. 14.] brought nothing into this **w.**, 1 Tim. 6. 7. Demas loved this present **w.**, 2 Tim. 4. 10. **w.** to come, Heb. 2. 5 & 6. friendship of **w.** mutually with G., Jas. 4. 4. love not **w.**, 1 John 2. 3. all that is of the **w.**, 1 John 2. 16. the **w.** passeth away, 1 John 2. 17. the **w.** knoweth us not, 1 John 3. 1. they are of the **w.**, 1 John 4. 5. as he is, so are we in this **w.**, 1 John 4. 17. whole **w.** lieth in wickedness, 1 John 5. 19. **w.** wondered after the beast, Rev. 13. 3. **WORLDS.**—By **w.** he made **w.**, Heb. 1. 2. **w.** were framed by word of G., Heb. 11. 3. **w.** shall not be saved, 1 Pet. 2. 12. [24. 20.] I am a **w.** and no man, 2 Pet. 2. 6. **w.** is spread under thee, Isa. 14. 11. fear not thou **w.** Jacob, and Isa. 41. 14. their **w.** shall not die, Isa. 66. 24. **WORMS.**—Clothed with **w.**, Job 7. 5. and **w.** shall cover them, Job 21. 26. **w.** shall eat of **w.**, Acts 12. 23. **WORMWOOD.**—Bitter as **w.**, Prov. 5. 4. will feed them with **w.**, Jer. 9. 15, 23. 15. they eat and gnaw, Lam. 3. 19. who turn judgment to **w.**, Amos 5. 7. name of star is called **w.**, Rev. 8. 11. **WORSE.**—**w.** than thy father, Jer. 7. 26. lest a **w.** thing come, John 5. 14. nor if we eat not as we **w.**, 1 Cor. 8. 8. not for better but for **w.**, 1 Cor. 11. 17. **WORSHIP.**—Thy **w.** to thou him, Ps. 45. 11. let us and bow down, Ps. 95. 6. **w.** him all ye gods, Ps. 97. 7. **w.** at his footstool, Ps. 99. 5, 132. 7. **w.** in **w.** in holy mount at Jeru., Isa. 57. 13. that **w.** host of heaven, Zeph. 1. 5. If thou wilt **w.** me, Matt. 4. 9; Luke 4. 7. but in vain they do **w.** me, Matt. 15. 9. **w.** ye **w.** ye know not what, John 4. 22. shall **w.** the Father in spirit, John 4. 23. 24. whom ye ignorantly **w.** him, Acts 17. 23. so **w.** I the God of my fathers, Acts 24. 14. which **w.** God in spirit, Phil. 3. 3. let angels of God **w.** him, Heb. 1. 6. come and **w.** before thy feet, Rev. 3. 9. **w.** him that liveth for ever, Rev. 4. 10. **w.** him that made heaven, Rev. 14. 7. **WORSHIPED.**—Our fathers **w.** in this **w.** mountain, John 4. 20. **w.** creature more than, Rom. 1. 25. elders **w.**, Rev. 5. 14, 24. 11, 16, 19. 4. **WORSHIPPER.**—**w.** worship in spirit, John 4. 23. If any man be of God, John 9. 31. **w.** have known **w.** once before, Heb. 10. 2. **WORSHIPPING.**—In **w.** of angels, Col. 2. 18. **WORTH.**—Speech nothing **w.**, Job 24. 25. b-art of wicked little **w.**, Prov. 10. 20. **WORTHY.**—Not **w.** of mercies, Gen. 32. 10. **w.** to be praised, 2 Sam. 22. 4; Ps. 18. 3. I am not **w.** to bear, Matt. 3. 11. I am not **w.**, Matt. 8. 8; Luke 7. 6. inquire who in it is **w.**, Matt. 10. 11, 13. which were bidden not **w.**, Matt. 22. 8. I am not **w.** to unloose, Mark 1. 7. **w.** for whom he should do this, Luke 7. 4. **w.** no more **w.** to be son, Luke 16. 19, 21.

not **w.** to be compared, Rom. 8. 18. walk **w.** of vocation, Eph. 4. 1. 1. ye might walk **w.** of Lord, Col. 1. 10. that ye would walk **w.**, 1 Thess. 2. 12. of whom world was not **w.**, 1 Tim. 11. 38. blaspheme that **w.** name? Jas. 2. 7. walk in white, they are **w.**, Rev. 3. 4. art **w.** to receive glory, Rev. 4. 11, 5. 12. **w.** to open the book, Rev. 5. 2. **WOULD.**—And is **w.** none of me, Ps. 81. 11. I **w.** I do not, Rom. 7. 19. **WOUND.**—**w.** for **w.**, Ex. 21. 25. my **w.** is incurable, Job 34. 6. a **w.** and dishonour, Prov. 6. 33. my **w.** is grievous, Jer. 10. 19. why is my **w.** incurable? Jer. 15. 13. thy **w.** is grievous, Jer. 30. 12; Nah. 3. 19. her **w.** is incurable, Micah 1. 9. his **w.** was healed, Rev. 13. 3, 12. 14. **WOUNDS.**—And bindeth up their **w.**, Ps. 147. 3. faithful are the **w.** of a friend, Prov. 27. 6. **w.** and bruises, Isa. 1. 6. I will heal thee of thy **w.**, Jer. 30. 17. are these **w.** in thy hands? Zech. 13. 6. bound up **w.**, Luke 10. 34. **WOUND.**—Slaid a man to my **w.**, Gen. 4. 1. I **w.** and I heal, Deut. 32. 39. [23. he **w.** and his hands make whole, Job 5. God shall **w.** his enemies, Ps. 68. 21. [18. **w.** heads over many countries, Ps. 110. 6. thou shalt head of head, Hab. 3. 13. ye **w.** their weak conscience, 1 Cor. 8. 12. **WOUNDED.**—Suddenly be **w.**, Ps. 64. 7. my heart is **w.** within me, Ps. 109. 22. a **w.** spirit who can bear? Prov. 18. 14. art thou not it that **w.** dragon? Isa. 51. 9. he was **w.** for our transgressions, Isa. 53. 5. there remained but **w.** men, Jer. 37. 10. **w.** in house of my friends, Zech. 13. 6. **WRAP.**—**w.** himself in **w.**, Isa. 28. 20. **WRATH.**—**w.** be their **w.**, Gen. 49. 7. **w.** gone out from Lord, Num. 16. 46. provoked Lord to **w.**, Deut. 9. 7, 22. were it not I feared **w.** of en., Deut. 32. 27. **w.** killeth foolish man, Job 5. 2. drink of **w.** of the Almighty, Job 21. 20. because there is **w.** beware, Job 36. 18. speak to them in his **w.**, Ps. 2. 5. take them away in his **w.**, Ps. 58. 9. **w.** of man shall praise thee, Ps. 75. 10. thy **w.** shall be their **w.**, Ps. 88. 7. thy fierce **w.** goeth over me, Ps. 88. 16. how long thy **w.** burn like fire? Ps. 89. 46. by thy **w.** we are troubled, Ps. 90. 7. to whom I swear in my **w.**, Ps. 95. 11. day of **w.**, Ps. 110. 5; Prov. 11. 4; Zeph. 1. 15; Rev. 6. 17. fool's **w.** presently known, Prov. 12. 16. **w.** of king as messengers of God, Prov. 16. 14. king's **w.** as a snaring of lion, Prov. 19. 12. man of **w.** suffer punishment, Prov. 19. 19. fool's **w.** heavier than both, Prov. 27. 3. **w.** is cruel, anger is outrageous, Prov. 27. 4. against people of my **w.**, Isa. 10. 6. day of Lord cometh with **w.**, Isa. 13. 9. in a little **w.** I bid my face, Isa. 54. 8. for in my **w.** I smote thee, Isa. 60. 10. at his **w.** earth shall tremble, Jer. 10. 10. I will pour my **w.** on them, Hos. 5. 10. in **w.** remember mercy, Hab. 3. 2. flee from **w.** come, Matt. 8. 7. **w.** of God abideth on him, John 3. 36. **w.** of God is revealed from, Rom. 1. 18. treasure up **w.** against, Rom. 2. 5. the law worketh **w.**, Rom. 4. 15. vessels of **w.** fitted to destruct, Rom. 9. 22. God willing to shew his **w.**, Rom. 9. 22. rather give place to **w.**, Rom. 12. 19. ye be subject, not only for **w.**, Rom. 13. 5. works of the flesh are **w.**, Gal. 5. 20. by nature children of **w.**, Eph. 2. 3. let not **w.** come down upon **w.**, Eph. 4. 26. let all **w.** anger, and clamour, Eph. 4. 31. **w.** of God cometh, Eph. 5. 6; Col. 3. 6. put off these, **w.** malice, Col. 3. 8. delivered us from **w.**, 1 Thess. 1. 10. for **w.** is come on them, 1 Thess. 2. 16. lifting hands without **w.**, 1 Tim. 2. 8. not fearing **w.** of k. heg, Heb. 11. 27. I swear in my **w.**, Heb. 3. 11. **w.** of man worketh not right, Jas. 1. 20. hide us from **w.** of Lamb, Rev. 6. 16. one is cruel, Rev. 11. 18. having great **w.**, Rev. 12. 12. made nations drink of **w.**, Rev. 14. 8, 18. 3. wine-press of **w.** of God, Rev. 14. 19, 19. 15. for them is filled up of God, Rev. 15. 1. cup of wine of his **w.**, Rev. 16. 19. **WRATHFUL.**—**w.** man, Prov. 15. 18. **WRATHS.**—**w.** stripes, 2 Cor. 12. 20. **WREST.**—Shalt not **w.** to judge, Deut. 16. 19. every day they **w.** my words, Ps. 56. 5. they are unstable **w.**, 2 Pet. 3. 16. **WRESTLE.**—We **w.** not aga. flesh, Eph. 6. **WRESTLED.**—Gen. 30. 8, 32. 24, 25. [12.

WRETCHED.—O **w.** man that I am, Rom. knewest not thou art **w.**, Rev. 3. 17. [7. 24. **WRETCHEDNESS.**—Not see my **w.**, Num. **WRING.**—Judg. 5. 38; Ps. 75. 8. [11. 15. **WRINGING.**—**w.** of nose, Prov. 30. 33. **WRINKLE.**—Job 16. 8; Eph. 5. 27. **WRITE.**—Lord said to Moses, **w.** these words, Ex. 24. 27. **w.** them on posts of, Deut. 6. 9. **w.** on table of heart, Prov. 3. 3, 7. 3. **w.** thee this man childless, Jer. 22. 33. **w.** the words I have spoken, Jer. 30. 2. **w.** in their hearts, Jer. 31. 33; Heb. 8. 10. in minds will I **w.** them, Heb. 10. 16. **w.** it with ink and pen **w.**, 3 John 13. **WRITEST.**—Thou **w.** bitter things against me, Job 13. 26. **WRITING.**—**w.** was **w.** of God, Ex. 32. 16. blotting hand-**w.** of ordinances, Col. 2. 14. **WRITINGS.**—If ye believe not his **w.**, John 5. 47. [Ex. 31. 18; Deut. 9. 19. **WRITTEN.**—**w.** with the finger of God, **w.** for generation to come, Ex. 24. 18. have not I **w.** to thee, Prov. 22. 20. roll **w.** within and without, Ezek. 2. 10. your names are **w.** in heaven, Luke 10. 20; Heb. 12. 23. what I have **w.** I have **w.**, John 19. 22. not with ink, but Spirit of G., 2 Cor. 3. 3. a new name **w.**, Rev. 2. 17. **WRONG.**—He suffered no man to do them **w.**, 1 Chron. 16. 21; Ps. 105. 14. cry out of **w.** I am not heard, Job 19. 7. do no **w.** do, Jer. 22. 3. friend, I do thee no **w.**, Matt. 20. 13. seeing one suffer **w.**, Acts 7. 24. Paul said, have I done no **w.**, Acts 25. 10. why do ye not take **w.**? 1 Cor. 6. 7. forgive me this **w.**, 2 Cor. 12. 13. doeth **w.** shall receive for **w.**, Col. 3. 25. **WRONG.**—**w.** his own soul, Prov. 8. 36. we have **w.** no man, 2 Cor. 7. 2. If he hath **w.** thee, Philm. 13. **WRONGFULLY.**—Job 21. 27; 1 Pet. 2. 19. **WROTE.**—**w.** on the wall, Dan. 5. 5. Moses **w.** of me, John 5. 46. with his finger **w.** on ground, John 8. 6, 8. **WROTH.**—Been **w.** with thine anointed, Ps. 89. 38. I was **w.** with my people, Isa. 47. 6. I would not be **w.** with thee, Isa. 54. 9. nor will I be always **w.**, Isa. 57. 16. for thy covetousness was I **w.**, Isa. 57. 17. be not **w.** very sore, O Lord, Isa. 64. 9. thou art very **w.** against us, Lam. 5. 22. his Lord was **w.** and, Matt. 18. 34. [23. **WROUGHT.**—What hath G. **w.**? Num. 28. Lord had **w.** wonderfully, 1 Sam. 6. 6. hath **w.** salvation in **w.**, 1 Sam. 11. 13, 19. 5. Jonathan hath **w.** with God, 1 Sam. 14. 45. every one with hands **w.**, Neh. 4. 17. this work was **w.** of God, Neh. 6. 16. hand of Lord hath **w.** this, Job 12. 9. who say, thou hast **w.** in **w.**? Job 26. 23. strengthen that thou hast **w.**? Ps. 68. 28. curiously **w.**, Ps. 139. 15. works my hands had **w.**, Eccl. 2. 11. thou hast **w.** works in **w.**, Isa. 26. 12. and I **w.** for my name's sake, Ezek. 20. 9, 14, 22, 44. [Mark 14. 6. hath **w.** a good work on me, Matt. 26. 10; that are **w.** in God, John 3. 21. wonders God **w.**, Acts 15. 12, 21. 19. Christ hath not **w.** by me, Rom. 15. 48. **w.** us for same thing, God 2 Cor. 5. 5. which he **w.** in Christ, Eph. 1. 20. to have **w.** will of Gentiles, 1 Pet. 4. 3. **YEA.**—Communication be **y.**, **y.**, Matt. 5. 37. J. vs. 12. should be **y.** and nay, 2 Cor. 1. 17. our word tow. you was not **y.**, 2 Cor. 1. 18. in him was **y.**, 2 Cor. 1. 19. in him **y.** and amen, 2 Cor. 1. 20. **YEA.**—A **y.** of rest, Lev. 25. 5. acceptable **y.** of, Isa. 61. 2; Luke 4. 19. **y.** of my redeemed is come, Isa. 63. 4. **y.** of visitation, Jer. 11. 23, 23. 12, 48. 44. the **y.** of liberty, Ezek. 46. 17. **YEARS.**—For days and **y.**, Gen. 1. 14. **y.** of many generations, Deut. 32. 7. are thy **y.** as man's days, Job 10. 5. number of **y.** hidden to oppress, Job 15. 20. multitude of **y.** teach wisdom, Job 32. 7. nor can his **y.** be searched out, Job 36. 26. the **y.** of the right hand, Ps. 77. 10. a thousand **y.** in thy sight are as yesterday, Ps. 90. 4; 2 Pet. 3. 9, 10. threescore **y.** and to thee, Ps. 90. 10. **y.** wherein we have seen evil, Ps. 90. 15. **y.** throughout all generations, Ps. 102. 24. thy **y.** shall have no end, Ps. 102. 27. ye observe months and **y.**, Gal. 4. 10. thy **y.** shall not fail, Heb. 1. 12. bound a thousand **y.**, Rev. 20. 2. [8. 9. **YESTERDAY.**—But of **y.** and know, Job

the same *y.* and for ever, Heb. 13. 8.
YIELD.—*y.* yourselves to L., 2 Chron. 30. 8.
y. fruits of increase, Ps. 107. 37.
y. pacifieth great offences, Eccl. 10. 4.
ye have *y.* your members, Rom. 6. 19.
YOKE.—Break this *y.*, Gen. 27. 40; Jer. 30. 8.
 shall put a *y.* of iron on neck, Deut. 28. 48; Jer. 28. 14.
 made our *y.* grievous, 1 Kings 12. 4.
 broken *y.* of his burden, Isa. 9. 4.
 and that ye break every *y.*, Isa. 58. 6.
 old time broken thy *y.*, Jer. 2. 20.
 good for a man to bear *y.*, Lam. 3. 27.
 take my *y.* upon you, Matt. 11. 29.
 for my *y.* is easy, Matt. 11. 30.
 I bought five *y.* of oxen, Luke 14. 19.
 put *y.* on disciples' neck, Acts 15. 10.
 as many as are under *y.*, 1 Tim. 6. 1.
YOKES.—Bonds and *y.*, Jer. 27. 2.
YOKED.—Be not unequally *y.*, 2 Cor. 6. 14.
YOKE-FELLOW.—True *y.-f.*, Phil. 4. 3.
YOURS.—Not *y.* but God's, 2 Chron. 20. 15.
y. is the kingdom of God, Luke 6. 20.

all are *y.*, 1 Cor. 3. 2z.
 not *y.* but you, 2 Cor. 12. 14. [Job 38. 41.
YOUNG.—When his *y.* ones cry to God,
 their *y.* ones are in good liking, Job 39. 4.
 I have been *y.*, Ps. 37. 25.
 owes great with *y.*, Ps. 78. 71.
 where she may lay her *y.*, Ps. 84. 3.
y. ones lie down together, Isa. 11. 7.
 those that are with *y.*, Isa. 40. 11.
 when wast *y.* thou girdedst, John 21. 18.
YOUNGER.—That are *y.* than I, Job 30. 1.
 greatest, let him be as *y.*, Luke 22. 26.
 intreat *y.* as brethren, 1 Tim. 5. 1.
ye y. submit to the elder, 1 Pet. 5. 5.
YOUNGEST.—In *y.* set up gates, Josh. 6. 26.
YOUTH.—A *y.* of fair countenance, 1 Sam.
 I fear Lord from *y.*, 1 Kings 18. 12. [17. 4*.
 full of sins of his *y.*, Job 20. 11.
 remember not sins of *y.*, Ps. 25. 7.
 thy *y.* renewed like eagle's, Ps. 103. f.
 forsaketh guide of *y.*, Prov. 2. 17.
 rejoice, O man, in thy *y.*, Eccl. 11. 9.
 childhood and *y.* are vanity, Eccl. 11. 10.

shalt forget shame of thy *y.*, Isa. 54. 6.
 I remember kindness of *y.*, Jer. 2. 2.
YOUTHS.—Prov. 7. 7; Isa. 40. 30.

ZEAL.—See my *z.* for L., 2 Kings 10. 16.
z. of the Lord shall do this, 2 Kings 19. 31; Isa. 37. 32.
 the *z.* of thy house hath eaten me up, Ps. 69. 9; John 2. 17.
 my *z.* hath consumed me, Ps. 119. 139.
z. of Lord will perform this, Isa. 9. 7.
 where is thy *z.* and strength? Isa. 63. 15.
 they have a *z.* of God, Rom. 10. 2.
 what *z.*? 2 Cor. 7. 11.
 your *z.* provoked many, 2 Cor. 9. 2.
 hath a great *z.* for you, Col. 4. 13.
ZEALOUS.—*z.* for his God, Num. 25. 13.
 they are all *z.* of the law, Acts 21. 20.
 and Paul was *z.* towards God, Acts 22. 3.
 Gal. 1. 4.
 are *z.* of spiritual gifts, 1 Cor. 14. 12.
z. of good works, Titus 2. 14.
 be *z.* therefore and repent, Rev. 3. 19.

INDEX

TO THE

SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

List of Maps.

MAP

- 1.—THE NATIONS OF THE ANCIENT WORLD, AND SETTLEMENTS OF THE DESCENDANTS OF NOAH.
- 2.—ARMENIA, WITH ASSYRIA, BABYLONIA, SYRIA, ETC., IN THE PATRIARCHAL AGES.
- 3.—CANAAN IN THE PATRIARCHAL AGES.
- 4.—THE SINAI PENINSULA, WITH THE JOURNEYS OF THE ISRAELITES FROM EGYPT TO THE PROMISED LAND.
- 5.—CANAAN AS DIVIDED AMONG THE TRIBES.
- 6.—THE DOMINIONS OF DAVID AND SOLOMON.
- 7.—THE KINGDOMS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL.
- 8.—ASSYRIA AND THE ADJACENT LANDS, illustrating the Patriarchal Period and the Captivities.
- 9.—THE ENVIRONS OF JERUSALEM.
- IX.—THE CITY OF JERUSALEM (modern).
- 10.—PALESTINE IN THE TIME OF OUR SAVIOUR.
- 11.—THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE APOSTOLIC AGE.
- 12.—THE EASTERN MEDITERRANEAN, illustrating the Missionary Journeys and Last Voyage of the Apostle Paul.

List of Biblical Names,

WITH FIGURES AND LETTERS INDICATING THE SITUATION OF PLACES ON THE MAPS.

NOTE.—*Figures preceding a hyphen denote the numbers of the Maps; the figure or figures and letter following the same hyphen indicate the space on such Maps; thus Accho (3, 5, 6, 7-7 F; 8-11 E) appears on Maps Nos. 3, 5, 6, and 7 in the space 7 F, and on Map No. 8 in the space 11 E.*

The names of places at present unidentified, as also classical and modern names, are omitted from the Index.

Abana, river	3, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 8 E	Alexandria	11, 12 - 9 E
Abarim, <i>see</i> Ije-abarim	4 - 7 H	Almon	9 - 3 B
Abarim, mountains of	4, 5 - 7 G	Alush	4 - 5 K
Abdon	5, 7 - 7 E	Amalekites	3 - 6 G; 4 - 5 K
Abel, <i>also</i> Abel-maim, <i>see</i>		Amorites	2 - 5 F; 3 - 7 G; 4 - 8 G
Abel-beth-maachah	5, 7 - 7 E	Amphipolis	12 - 8 C
Abel-meholah	5, 7 - 7 F	Ananiah	9 - 2 C
Abel-shittim	4 - 7 G	Anathoth	5 - 7 G; 9 - 3 C
Abilene	10 - 8 E	Anem, <i>see</i> En-gannim	5, 7 - 7 F
Accad	2 - 10 E; 8 - 12 E	Aner, <i>see</i> Taanach	5, 7 - 7 F
Accaron, <i>see</i> Ekron	4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 6 G	Anti-Libanus	3 - 8 E; 10 - 7 E
Accho	3, 5, 6, 7 - 7 F; 8 - 11 E	Antioch (in Syria)	6 - 8 B
Aceldama	ix.	Antioch (in Pisidia), <i>see</i> Antiochia	11, 12 - 10 D
Achaia	11, 12 - 8 D	Antiochia, Antioch	8, 11, 12 - 11 D
Achmetha	8 - 13 E	Antipatris	10 - 6 F
Achshaph	5, 7 - 7 E	Aphek (E. of Sea of Chinnereth)	5, 7, 10 - 7 F
Achzib	5, 6, 7 - 7 E	Apollonia	12 - 8 C
Adam	5, 7 - 7 F	Appii Forum	12 - 6 C
Adora, <i>see</i> Adoraim	5 - 7 G	Ar of Moab	4, 5, 6, 7 - 7 G
Adramyttium	12 - 9 D	Arabia	4 - 5 I; 5 - 8 H; 12 - 10 F
Adria	12 - 7 D	Arad	5, 7, 10 - 7 G
Adullam	3, 4, 5, 7, 10 - 6 G	Aradus	3, 6 - 7 D; 8, 12 - 11 E
Ænon	10 - 7 F	Aram	1 - 8 D; 2 - 6 D; 8 - 11 E
Ahlab	5, 7 - 7 E	Aram-naharaim	2 - 8 C; 8 - 12 D
Ai, <i>also called</i>		Ararat, district of	2 - 8 B
Aiath, Aija	3, 5, 7 - 7 G; 9 - 3 A	Ararat, mount	2 - 10 B; 8, 11 - 12 D
Aijalon (Zebulun)	5 - 7 F	Arba, <i>see</i> Hebron	5 - 7 G
Aijalon, <i>see</i> Ajalon (Dan)	5, 7 - 7 G	Arbela (Galilee)	10 - 7 F
Ain	5, 7 - 7 G	Argob	5 - 8 E
Ajalon (Dan)	5, 7 - 7 G	Arimathea	10 - 6 F
Akrabbim, ascent of	5 - 7 H	Arka	3 - 8 D
Alemeth	9 - 3 B	Arkites	2 - 6 D; 3 - 8 D

INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

Armenia	2-8 B; 8-12 D
Arnon, river	3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G
Aroer (Reuben)	4, 5, 7, 10-7 G
Aroer (Gad)	5, 7-7 G
Aroer (Judah)	5, 7, 10-6 G
Arumah	5-7 F
Arvad	3, 6-7 D; 8-11 E
Arvadites	2-5 D; 3-7 D
Ascalon	6, 10-6 G
Aser, <i>see</i> Hazor	5, 7-7 E
Aser, <i>see</i> Asher	5-7 F
Ashdod	4, 5, 6, 7-6 G
Asher	5-7 F
Asher, allotment of	5-7 F
Ashkelon	4, 5, 6, 7-6 G
Ashkenaz, settlement of	1-7 D
Ashtaroeth (Bashan)	6-7 F
Ashteroth Karnaim	3, 5, 7-7 F
Asia	11, 12-9 D
Askelon, <i>see</i> Ashkelon	4, 5, 6, 7-6 G
Asshur	1-9 D
Assos	12-9 D
Assur, <i>see</i> Assyria	2-9 C; 8, 11-12 D
Ataroth (on boundary of Ephraim)	9-2 B
Ataroth (East of Dead Sea)	5-7 G
Athens	11, 12-8 D
Attalia	12-10 D
Ava	8-13 E
Aven (Egypt)	4-3 H
Aven, plain of, <i>see</i> Valley of Lebanon	5-7 E
Avims	3-6 G
Azekah	5-6 G
Azmaveth	9-3 B
Aznoth tabor, <i>see</i> Tabor	7-7 F
Azotus	10-6 G
Azzah	6-6 G
Baalah, Mount Baalah, <i>also</i> Baale of Judah, <i>see</i> Kirjath-jearim	5-7 G
Baalath (Lebanon)	6-8 E
Baal-gad (?)	7-7 E
Baal-meon	4, 5, 7-7 G
Baal-zephon	4-4 H
Babel	2-10 E
Babylon	2-10 E; 8-12 E
Bashan	5, 7-8 F
Beeroth	5, 7-7 G; 9-2 B
Beer-sheba	3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-6 G
Beesiterah, <i>see</i> Ashtaroeth	6-7 F
Benjamin, allotment of	5-7 G
Beon, <i>see</i> Baal-meon	5-7 G
Berachah	7-7 G; 9-2 E
Berea (Macedonia)	12-8 C
Berea (Syria)	6-9 B; 8, 12-11 D
Berea, <i>also</i> Beroth, <i>see</i> Beeroth	9-2 B
Bered	5, 7-6 G
Besor, the brook	5, 7, 10-6 G
Beten	5-7 F
Bethabara	10-7 F
Bethanath	5-7 E
Bethanath	5-7 G
Bethany	9-3 C; 10-7 G
Beth-aram, <i>see</i> Beth-haran	5, 7-7 G
Beth-arbel	5, 7-7 F
Beth-azmaveth, <i>see</i> Azmaveth	9-3 B
Beth-baal-meon, <i>see</i> Baal-meon	5-7 G
Beth-dagon, at Azotus	10-6 G
Bethel	3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G; 9-3 A
Bethemek	5-7 F
Bether	9-1 D
Beth-gamul	5, 6, 7, 10-8 F
Beth-haccerem	5, 7-7 G; 9-3 D
Beth-haran	5, 7-7 G
Beth-hogla, <i>see</i> Beth-hoglah	5-7 G
Beth-hoglah	5-7 G
Beth-horon, the upper	5, 7-7 G; 9-1 B
Beth-horon, the nether	5, 7-7 G; 9-1 B
Beth-jeshimoth, <i>see</i> Beth-jesimoth	4, 5-7 G

Bethlehem (Zebulun)	5, 7-7 F
Bethlehem (Judah)	3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G; 9-2 D
Bethlomon, <i>see</i> Bethlehem	9-2 D
Beth-meon, <i>see</i> Baal-meon	5-7 G
Beth-nimrah	5, 7, 10-7 G
Bethoron, <i>see</i> Beth-horon	9-1 B
Bethphage	9-3 C
Beth-rehob	5, 7-7 E
Bethsaida	10-7 F
Bethsaida (Julias)	10-7 F
Beth-samos, <i>see</i> Azmaveth	9-3 B
Bethsan, <i>see</i> Beth-shan	5, 6, 7-7 F
Beth-shan	5, 6, 7-7 F
Bethshean, <i>see</i> Beth-shan	5, 7-6 G
Beth-shemesh (Judah)	5, 7-6 G
Beth-shemesh (Egypt)	4-3 H
Bethsura, <i>see</i> Beth-zur	7-7 G
Beth-tappuah	5-7 G
Beth-zur	5, 7, 10-7 G
Betoliuz, <i>see</i> Bethel	9-3 A
Betonim	5-7 F
Bezer	5, 7-7 G
Bithron	7-7 F
Bithynia	11, 12-10 E
Bozrah (Edom)	4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 H; 8-11 C
Bozrah	3, 5, 6, 7-8 F; 8-11 E
Cabul (Asher)	5, 6, 7-7 F
Cades, <i>see</i> Kedesh	7-7 E
Cades-barne, <i>see</i> Kadesh-barnea	4, 6-7 H
Calah	2-9 D; 8-12 D
Calneh	2-10 E; 8-13 E
Calno, <i>see</i> Calneh	8-13 E
Cana	10-7 F
Canaan	1-8 D; 2-5 F; 4-6 G
Canaanites	3-7 F; 7-7 E
Canneh, <i>see</i> Calneh	8-13 E
Capernaum	10-7 F
Caphtor	1-7 D
Cappadocia	11, 12-10 D
Carchemish	8-12 D
Caria	12-9 D
Carmel, mount	3, 5, 6, 7, 10-6 F
Carmel (Judah)	5, 7, 10-7 G
Carnaim, Carnion, <i>see</i> Ashteroth Karnaim	5-7 F
Cedron, brook	10-7 G
Celosyria, <i>see</i> Coele-Syria	10-7 E
Cenchrea	12-8 D
Cesarea	10-6 F; 11, 12-10 E
Cesarea Philippi	10-7 E; 12-11 E
Chaldea	8-13 E
Chanaan, <i>see</i> Canaan	4-6 G
Charchamis, <i>also</i> Charchemish, <i>see</i> Carchemish	8-12 D
Charran, <i>see</i> Haran	2-7 C; 8-11 D
Chebar, river	8-12 D
Cherith, the brook	7-7 F
Chinnereth, sea of	3, 5, 6, 7-7 F
Chios	12-9 D
Chisloth-tabor	5-7 F
Chittim, <i>see</i> Cyprus	6-5 C
Chittim (Apocrypha), <i>see</i> Macedonia	12-8 D
Chorazin	10-7 F
Cilicia	11, 12-10 D
Cinneroth, <i>see</i> Chinnereth	7-7 F
Cirama, <i>see</i> Ramah	9-3 B
City of David, <i>see</i> Zion	ix, 9-2 C
Clauda	12-8 E
Cnidus	12-9 D
Colosse	12-9 D
Cos, <i>see</i> Cos	12-9 D
Corinth	11, 12-8 D
Cos	12-9 D
Crete	11, 12-8 D
Cush	1-8 F; 2-12 E
Cuth	8-13 E
Cuthah	8-13 E
Cyamon, <i>see</i> Jokneam	5-7 F
Cyprus	2-4 D; 6-5 C; 8, 11, 12-10 D
Cyrene	11, 12-8 E

INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

Dabareh, <i>see</i> Daberath	5-7 F
Dalmanutha	10-7 F
Damascus 2-6 E; 3, 5, 6, 7, 10-8 E; 8, 11, 12-11 E	
Dan	3, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 E
Dan, allotment of	5-6 G; 7-7 E
Dan-jaan	5, 7-7 E
David, city of, <i>see</i> Zion	9-2 C
Decapolis	10-7 F
Dedan	1-10 E
Derbe	12-10 D
Dibon	4, 5, 7-7 G
Dibon-gad, <i>also</i>	
Dimon, <i>see</i> Dibon (?)	4, 5, 7-7 G
Dizahab	4-6 K
Dophkah	4-5 K
Dor	5, 6, 7, 10-6 F; 8-10 E
Dora, <i>see</i> Dor	5, 6, 7, 10-6 F
Dothaim, <i>see</i> Dothan	3, 5, 7, 10-7 F
Dumah (Judah)	5-7 G
Dura, plain of	8-12 E
Ebal, mount	3, 5, 7, 10-7 F
Ecbatana (northern)	8-13 D
Ecbatana (southern)	8-13 E
Edom	4, 5, 6, 7-7 H; 8-11 E
Edrei (Bashan)	3, 5, 6, 7-8 F
Eglon	4, 5, 7, 10-6 G
Egypt	2-3 G; 4-2 K; 8-10 F
Egypt, river or stream of	3, 6-5 H
Ekron	4, 5, 6, 7, 10-6 G
Elah, valley of	7-6 G
Elam	1-9 D; 2-12 E; 8-13 E
Elath	4, 6-7 I
Elealeh	5, 7-7 G
Eleutherus, river	3, 6-7 D
Elim	4-4 I
Elishah	1-7 D
Eloth, <i>see</i> Elath	4, 6-7 I
Elymais	2-12 E; 8-13 E
Emims	3-7 G
Emmaus	9-1 B; 10-7 G
Endor	5, 7, 10-7 F
Engaddi, <i>see</i>	
Engedi	3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G
En-gannim (Issachar)	5, 7-7 F
En-hakkore	5-6 G
En-mishpat	3-7 H
Enon, Enon	10-7 F
En-rogel	9-3 C
En-shemesh	9-3 C
Ephesus	11, 12-9 D
Ephraim, allotment of	5-7 F
Ephraim	10-7 G
Ephraim, mount	7-7 F
Ephraim, <i>see</i> Ophrah (?)	7-7 G
Ephratah, <i>see</i> Bethlehem	5-7 G
Ephrath	3-7 G
Erech	2-10 F; 8-13 E
Esdraelom, <i>see</i>	
Esdraelom	10-7 F
Esdraelom, plain of, <i>see</i> Esdraelom	10-7 F
Esebon, <i>see</i> Heshbon	10-7 G
Eshcol, valley of	4-7 G
Eshtadl	5, 7-6 G; 9-1 C
Eshtemoa	5, 7-7 G
Eshtemoh, <i>see</i> Eshtemoa	5, 7-7 G
Etam (Judah)	5-7 G; 9-2 D
Etham, desert of	4-4 I
Etham (Egypt)	4-3 H
Ethiopia	1-8 F
Euphrates	2-8 B; 6-10 B; 8-11 D
Ezion-gaber, <i>see</i>	
Ezion-geber	4, 6-6 I; 8-10 F
Fair Havens	12-8 E
Gaba, <i>see</i> Geba	9-3 B
Gad, allotment of	5-7 F
Gadara	10-7 F
Galaad, <i>see</i> Gilead	5-7 F
Galatia	11, 12-10 D

Galeed	3-7 F
Galilee	6, 7, 10-7 F; 12-11 E
Galilee, sea of	10-7 F
Garden-house, <i>see</i> En-gannim	5-7 F
Garizim, <i>see</i> Gerizim	5-7 F
Gath	5, 7-6 G
Gath-hepher	5, 7-7 F
Gaza 2-5 F; 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-6 G; 8, 12-10 E	
Gazara, <i>see</i> Gezer	5-6 G
Gazer, Gazara, <i>see</i> Gezer	5-6 G
Geba (Benjamin)	5, 7-7 G; 9-3 B
Geba (Apocrypha)	5, 7-7 F
Gebal	6-7 D; 8-11 E
Gedor (Judah)	5-7 G
Gennesar, water of, <i>also</i>	
Gennesaret, L. of, <i>see</i> S. of Galilee	10-7 F
Geon, <i>see</i> Gihon	8-13 D
Gerar	3, 4, 5, 7, 10-6 G
Gerizim, mount	3, 5, 7, 10-7 F
Gesem-Goshen	4-3 H
Gezer	4, 5, 7-6 G
Gibeah (Benjamin)	5, 7-7 G
Gibeon (Benjamin)	4, 5, 7, 10-7 G; 9-2 B
Giblites	6-7 D
Gihon, river	2-10 B; 8-13 D
Gihon, pools of	ix.
Gihon, valley of	ix.
Gilboa, hills of	3, 5, 7-7 F
Gilead	2-5 E; 3, 5, 7-7 F
Gilgal (Benjamin)	4, 7-7 G
Gilgal	5, 7-6 F
Girgashites	3-7 F
Gob, <i>see</i> Gezer	5-6 G
Golan	5, 7-7 E
Gomer	1-8 C; 1-8 D
Gortyna	12-8 D
Goshen (Egypt)	4-3 H
Gozan	8-12 D
Great Sea	2-D; 4-G; 3, 5, 7-6 F; 8-10 E
Greece, <i>see</i> Achaia	12-8 D
Gudgodah	4-7 I
Hadad-rimmon	5, 6, 7-7 F
Hadid	7-6 G
Hai	9-3 A
Halah	8-13 E
Halhul	5-7 G
Hali	5, 7-7 E
Ham	1-6 E
Hamath	6-8 C; 8-11 D
<i>also called</i> Hamath the Great.	
Hamathites	2-6 D; 3-8 D
Hammath	5, 7-7 F
Hammon, Hammoth-dor, <i>see</i> Hammath	5, 7-7 F
Hammon (Asher)	5-7 E
Hanes	4-4 H
Hara	8-13 E
Haran	2-7 C; 8-11 D
Hauran	5, 6-8 F
Havilah (Armenia)	2-8 A; 8-12 C
Havilah (S. of Palestine)	6-6 G
Havilah (Arabia)	1-9 E
Hazar-shual	5, 7-6 G
Hareroth	4-6 K
Hazazon-tamar, <i>see</i>	
Hazezon-tamar	3, 4-7 G
Hazor (Naphtali)	5, 7-7 E
Hazor (Judah)	5-6 G
Hazor (Benjamin)	5, 7-7 G
Hebron (Judah) 2-5 F; 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G; 8-11 E	
Hebron (Asher), <i>see</i> Abdon	5, 7-7 E
Helbon	5, 6, 7, 10-8 E
Heleph	5, 7-7 E
Helkath	7-7 E
Hemath, <i>see</i> Hamath	8-11 D
Hermom, mount	3, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 E; 8-11 E
Heshbon	3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G
Hiddekel, river	2-8 C
Hierapolis	12-9 D
Hinnom, valley of	ix.

INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

Hittites 2 - 5 F; 3 - 7 G
Hivites 2 - 5 E; 3 - 6 G 7 F
Hobab 3, 5 - 8 E
Hor, mount (Edom) 4, 6 - 7 H; 8 - 11 E
Horeb 4 - 5 K; 8 - 10 F
Horem 5, 7 - 7 E
Hor-hagidgad, *see* Gudgodah 4 - 7 I
Horites 2 - 5 F; 3 - 7 H
Hormah 4, 5, 7 - 7 H
Hosah 5, 7 - 7 E
Hukkok 5, 7 - 7 F
Hukok, *see* Helkath 7 - 7 E

Iconium 11, 12 - 10 D
Idumea 10 - 7 H; 12 - 10 E
Iim (in the border of Moab), *see*
Ije-abarim 4 - 7 H
Ijon 5, 7 - 7 E
Illyricum 11, 12 - 7 C
India 1 - 12 E
Iron 5, 7 - 7 E
Ir-shemesh, *see* Beth-shemesh 5 - 6 G
Israel 6, 7 - 7 F; 8 - 11 E
Issachar, allotment of 5 - 7 F
Italy 11, 12 - 6 C
Iturea 10 - 7 E
Ivah 8 - 13 E

Jabbok, river 3, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 F
Jabesh-gilead 5, 6, 7 - 7 F
Jabneel (Judah), *see*
Jabneh 5, 7 - 6 G
Jacob's Well 10 - 7 F
Jahaz (?) 5, 7 - 7 G
Jamnia 10 - 6 G
Japheth, settlement of 1 - 8 D
Japho 3, 7 - 6 F
Jarmuth (Issachar) (?) 5 - 7 F
Jarmuth (Judah) 5, 7 - 6 G
Jattir 5, 7 - 7 G
Javan 1 - 7 D
Jebus, *see* Jerusalem 5 - 7 G
Jebusites 2 - 5 F; 3 - 7 G
Jegar-sahadutha 3 - 7 F
Jehud 5 - 6 F
Jemnaan (?) Jabneh 5 - 6 G
Jerechus—Jericho 10 - 7 G
Jericho 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 G
Jerusalem 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 G; 9 - 2 C; ix.; 8, 11,
12 - 11 E
Jewry, *see* Judea 10 - 7 G
Jezreel 5, 6 - 7 F; 8 - 11 E
Jezreel, valley of 3, 5, 7 - 7 F
Jokneam (Zebulun) 5, 7 - 7 F
Joktheel (Petra) 6 - 7 H; 8 - 11 E
Joppa 3, 5, 6, 10 - 6 F; 8, 12 - 10 E
Joppe, *see* Joppa 10 - 6 F
Jordan, river. 2 - 5 E; 3, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 F; 8 - 11 E
Jordan, plain of 3, 5, 7 - 7 G
Juda, *see*
Judah 6, 7 - 7 G; 8 - 11 E
Judah, allotment of 5 - 7 G
Judah, mountains of 7 - 7 G
Judah, wilderness of 7 - 7 G
Judea 1 - 7 G; 12 - 11 E
Juttah 5, 7 - 7 G

Kades, *see* Kadesh 3 - 7 H
Kadesh-barnea 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 H
Kanaah 5 - 7 E
Kanaah, brook 5, 6, 7, 10 - 6 F
Kartah 5, 7 - 7 F
Kedesh (Naphtali) 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 E
Keilah 5 - 6 G
Kenath 3, 5, 6, 7 - 8 F
Kerioth (Judah) 5, 7 - 7 G
Kidron, the brook 9 - 3 D; ix.
Kir 8 - 12 D
Kir-haraseth,
Kir-hareseth,

Kir-harash, *also*
Kir-heres, *see*
Kir of Moab 4, 5, 7 - 7 G
Kiriathaim 3, 4, 5, 7 - 7 G
Kiriatharius, *see* Kirjath-jearim 5 - 7 G; 9 - 1 C
Kerioth, *see* Kerioth 5, 7 - 8 F
Kirjath, *see* Kirjath-jearim 5 - 7 G; 9 - 1 C
Kirjathaim (Reuben), *see* Kiriathaim 3, 5 - 7 G
Kirjath-arba 3 - 7 G
Kirjath-arim, *also*
Kirjath-baal, *see* '
Kirjath-jearim 5, 7 - 7 G; 9 - 1 C
Kir of Moab 4, 5, 6, 7 - 7 G
Kishon, river 3, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 F
Kison, *see* Kishon 7 - 7 F
Kittim 1 - 8 D

Lachish 5, 7 - 6 G
Laish (Dan) 3, 5, 6, 7 - 7 E
Laodicea 12 - 9 D
Lasea 12 - 8 D
Lasha (?), *see* Callirhoe 10 - 7 G
Lebanon, mount 3, 5, 6, 7 - 7 E; 8 - 11 E
Lebanon, valley of 5, 7 - 7 E
Lebonah 5, 7 - 7 F
Lehabim 1 - 7 D
Leshem, *see* Laish 5 - 7 E
Libanus, mount 5, 7, 10 - 7 E
Libnah (Judah) (?) 5, 7 - 6 G
Libya 1 - 4 E
Lod 7 - 6 G
Lud 1 - 7 D
Luz 3 - 7 G
Lycaonia 12 - 10 D
Lycia 11, 12 - 9 D
Lydda 10 - 6 G
Lydia 12 - 9 D
Lystra 12 - 10 D

Maaleh-acrabbim, *see* Akrabbim 5 - 7 H
Macalon, *see* Michmash 9 - 3 B
Macedonia 11 - 8 C; 12 - 8 D
Machmas, *see* Michmash 9 - 3 B
Machpelah, at Hebron 3 - 7 G
Madai 1 - 9 D
Madon 5, 7 - 7 F
Magdala 10 - 7 F
Magiddo, *see* Megiddo 5 - 7 F
Mahanaim 3, 5, 6, 7 - 7 F
Manassch, allotment of 5 - 7 F
also called Manasses.
Maon 5, 7, 10 - 7 G
Marah 4 - 4 I
Mareshah 5, 7 - 6 G
Marisa 10 - 6 G
Mashal, *see* Misheal 5 - 6 F
Maspha (Benjamin), *see* Mizpeh 9 - 2 B
Maspha (E. of Jordan), *see* Mizpeh 3 - 7 F
Mearah 5, 7 - 7 E
Medaba, *see*
Medeba 5, 7 - 7 G
Media 2 - 12 D; 8 - 13 D
Megiddo 5, 7 - 7 F
Megiddo, valley of 7 - 7 F
Megiddon, *see* Megiddo 7 - 7 F
Melita 11, 12 - 6 D
Memphis 2 - 3 G; 4 - 3 I; 8, 12 - 10 F
Meribah (at Kadesh on the border of
Edom), *also*
Meribah-Kadesh, *see* Kadesh-barnea 4 - 7 H
Merom, the waters of 3, 5, 6, 7 - 7 E
Meroz 5, 7 - 7 F
Meshech 1 - 8 C
Mesopotamia 2 - 8 C; 6 - 10 B; 8, 11 - 12 D
Michmas, *see*
Michmash 5, 7 - 7 G; 9 - 3 B
Midianites 4 - 6 K
Migdalgad 7 - 6 G
Miletum, *see* Miletus 12 - 9 D
Mishal, *see* Misheal 5, 7 - 6 F

INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

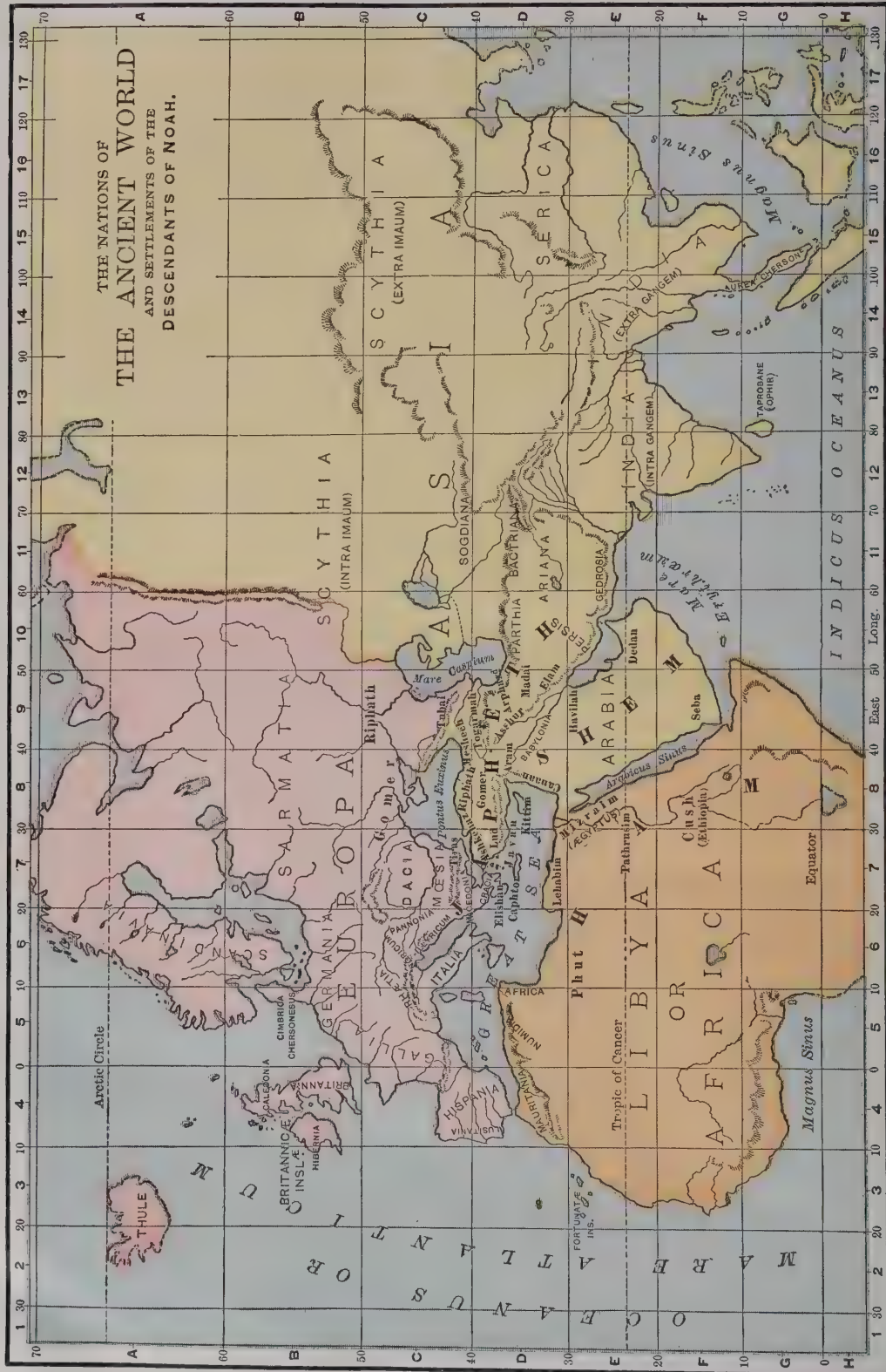
Mitylene	12 - 9 D	Pontus	11, 12 -11 C
Mizpah	3 - 7 F	Ptolemais	10 - 7 F; 11 -11 E
also called Mizpah of Gilead.		Punon	4 - 7 I
Mizpeh of Moab, see Kir of Moab (?)	4 - 7 G	Put, see Phut	1 - 6 E
Mizpeh (Benjamin)	5, 7 - 7 G; 9 - 2 B	Puteoli	11, 12 - 6 C
Mizraim	1 - 8 E; 2 - 3 G; 8 -10 F	Raamses, see Rameses	4 - 3 H
Moab	4, 5, 7 - 7 G; 6 - 8 G; 8 -11 E	Rabbah (E. of Jordan), see	
Moladah	5, 7 - 6 G	Rabbath-ammon	5, 6, 7 - 8 G; 8 -11 E
Moriah, mount	9 - 2 C; ix.	Rachel's tomb	5 - 7 G; 9 - 2 D
Myra	12 -10 D	Rahab	4 - 2 H
Mysia	12 - 9 D	Rakkath	5 - 7 F
Nahalal	5, 7 - 7 F	Rama, see	
Nahalal, see Nahalal	5, 7 - 7 F	Ramah (Benjamin)	5, 7, 10 - 7 G; 9 - 3 B
Nahalol, see Nahalal	5, 7 - 7 F	Ramah (Asher)	5 - 7 E
Nain	10 - 7 F	Ramah (Naphtali)	5, 7 - 7 F
Naphtali, allotment of	5 - 7 E	Ramah (Gad), see Ramoth-gilead	5 - 7 F
Nasor, the plain of, see Hazor	5, 7 - 7 E	Ramah (mount Ephraim),	
Nazareth	10 - 7 F	Ramathaim-zophim, also	
Neapolis	12 - 8 C	Ramathem, see Neby Samwil	9 - 2 C
Neballat	7 - 6 G	Ramath-lehi	5 - 6 G
Nebo, mount	4, 5 - 7 G	Ramath-mizpeh (?), see Ramoth-gilead	5 - 7 F
Nephthali,		Ramath of the South	5 - 6 G
Nephthalim,		Rameses	4 - 3 H
Nephthahim, see Naphtali	5 - 7 E	Ramesse, see Rameses	4 - 3 H
Nephtoah	9 - 2 C	Ramoth-gilead	5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 F; 8 -11 E
Netophah	10 - 6 G	Red Sea	2 - 5 H; 4 - 5 L; 6 - 6 K; 8 -10 F
Nezib	5 - 6 G	Rehoboth (the city)	2 - 9 C; 8 -12 D
Nile, river	2 - 3 G	Rehoboth (a well)	3 - 6 H; 4, 5, 7 - 6 G
Nimrah, see Beth-nimrah	5, 7 - 7 G	Remeth	5 - 7 F
Nineveh	2 - 9 C; 8 -12 D	Remmon, see Rimmon	5 - 6 G
Nob	9 - 3 C	Rephaim, valley of	9 - 2 C; ix.
Nobah, see Kenath	5, 7 - 8 F	Rephaims	3 - 8 F
Noph	4 - 3 I	Rephidim	4 - 5 K
Oboth	4 - 7 H	Resen	2 - 9 D; 8 -12 D
Odollam, see Adullam	5 - 6 G	Reuben, allotment of	5 - 7 G
Olives, mount of	9 - 3 C; ix.; 10 - 7 G	Rezepeh	8 -11 D
Olivet, see Olives, mount of	9 - 3 C; ix.	Rhodium	11, 12 - 7 D
On	4 - 3 H	Rhodes, Rhodus	11, 12 - 9 D
Ono, Onus	5, 7 - 6 F	Riblah	3, 6 - 8 D; 8 -11 E
Ophel	ix.	Rimmon (Zebulun)	5 - 7 F
Ophir	1 -13 G	Rimmon (Simeon)	5, 7 - 6 G
Ophni	5 - 7 G	Rimmon, the rock (Benjamin)	5, 7 - 7 G
Ophrah (Benjamin)	5, 7 - 7 G	Rithmah	4 - 7 H
Ophrah (Manasseh) (?)	5, 7 - 7 F	River (or Stream) of Egypt	3, 6 - 5 H
Oreb=Horeb, mount	4 - 5 K	Rome	11, 12 - 6 C
Padan, see Padan-aram	2 - 8 C; 8 -11 D; 6 -10 B	Salamis	12 -10 D
Pamphylia	11, 12 -10 D	Salcah	5, 6, 7, 10 - 8 F
Paphos	12 -10 E	Salchah, see Salcah	6, 7 - 8 F
Parah	9 - 3 B	Salem	3 - 7 G
Paran, desert of 2 - 5 F; 3, 4, 6 - 6 H; 5, 7 - 7 H	8 -10 E	Salim	10 - 7 F
Patara	11, 12 - 9 D	Salmon, cape	12 - 9 D
Pathrusim	1 - 7 E	Salt, city of	5, 7 - 7 G
Patmos	12 - 9 D	Salt sea	3, 4, 5, 6, 7 - 7 G
Peniel, Penuel	3 - 7 F	Salt, valley of	7 - 7 G
Perga	11, 12 -10 D	Samaria	8 -11 E; 7 - 7 F
Pergamos	11, 12 - 9 D	Samaria, district of	10 - 7 F
Perizzites	2 - 5 E; 3 - 7 F	Samos	12 - 9 D
Persepolis	8 -14 F	Samothracia	12 - 9 C
Persia	2 - 14 G; 8 -14 E	Sardis	12 - 9 D
Pharpar, river	3, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 8 E	Sarepta	10 - 7 E
Phenice, Phenicia	10 - 7 E; 12 -11 E	Saron, see Sharon	7 - 6 F
Phenice (Crete)	12 - 8 D	Scythopolis	10 - 7 F
Pheresites, also		Sea, the East, see Sea of the Plain	7 - 7 G
Pherezites, see Perizzites	3 - 7 F	Sea, the Great	2 - D; 4 - G; 3, 5, 7, 10 - 6 F; 8 -10 E
Philadelphia	12 - 9 D	Sea, the Salt	3, 4, 5, 6, 7 - 7 G
Philippi	11, 12 - 8 C	Sea of the Plain	4, 5, 7 - 7 G
Philistines	3, 4, 5, 6 - 6 G	Seba	1 - 9 F
Phison=Pison	2 - 8 A; 8 -12 C	Scir, mount (Edom)	2 - 5 F; 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 H
Phrygia	12 - 9 D	Sela, see Selah	4, 6 - 7 H; 8 -11 E
Phud, see Phut	1 - 6 E	Seleucia	12 -11 D
Pi-beseth	4 - 3 H	Senir	5 - 7 E
Pi-hahiroth	4 - 4 H	Sepharvaim	8 -12 E
Pirathon	5 - 7 F	Shalem	3, 5 - 7 F
Pisidia	12 - 9 D	Sharon, plain of	3, 7 - 6 F
Pison, river	2 - 8 A; 8 -12 C	Shechem	2 - 5 E; 3, 5, 6, 7 - 7 F; 8 -11 E
Pithom	4 - 3 H	Shem, settlement of	1 - 9 E
		Shenir, see mount Hermon	5 - 7 H

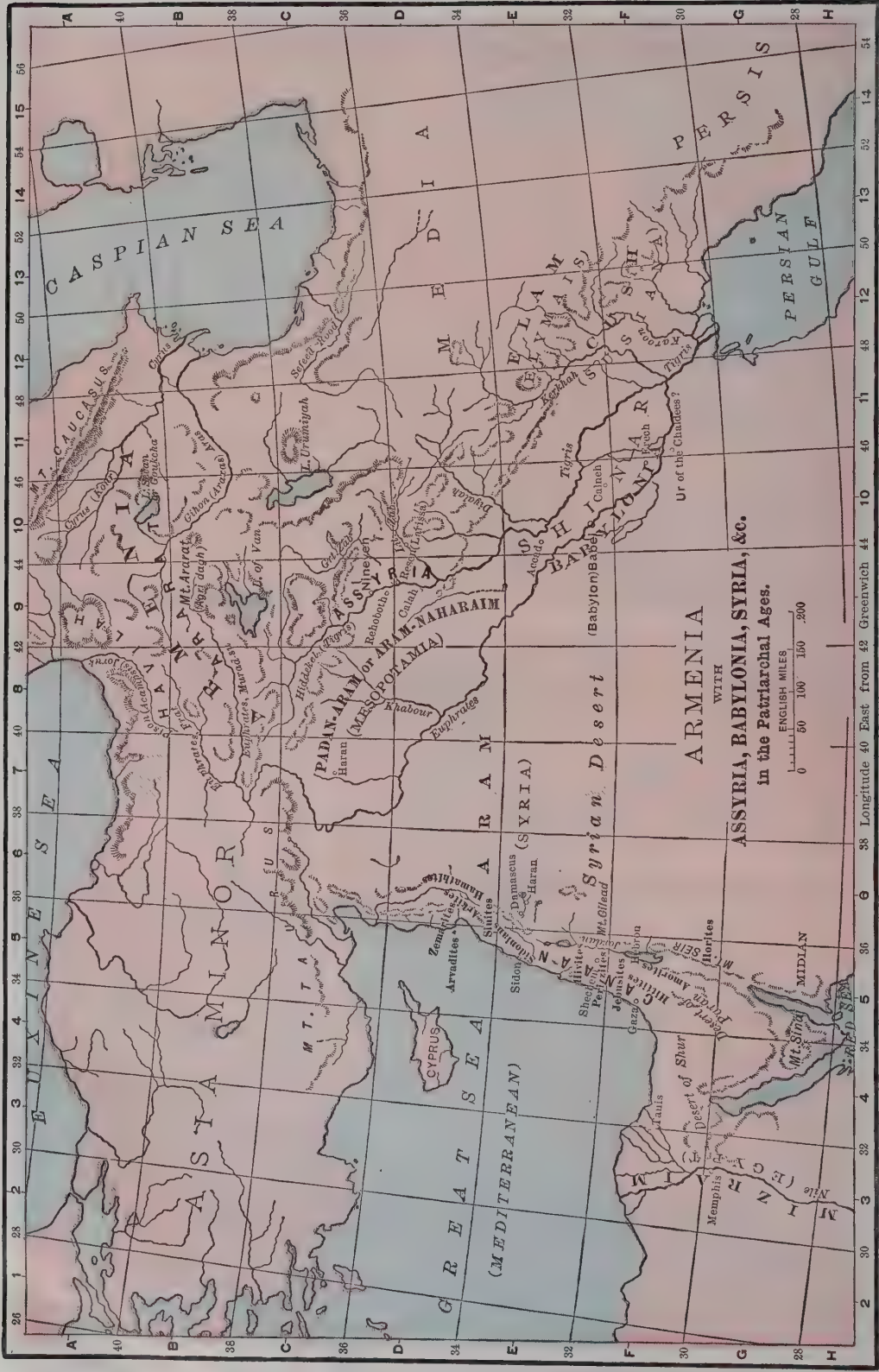
Shiloah, the waters of, *see* Siloam . . . 9-3 C; ix.
 Shiloh . . . 5, 6, 7, 10-7 F
 Shimron . . . 5, 7-7 F
 Shinar . . . 2-10 E
 Shittim, *see* Abel-shittim . . . 4-7 G
 Shocho, *see* Shochoh . . . 7-6 G
 Shoco, *see* Shochoh . . . 7-6 G
 Shunem . . . 5, 7-7 F
 Shur, the wilderness of . . . 2-4 F; 4, 6-5 H; 3, 5, 7-6 H; 8-10 E
 Shushan . . . 8-13 E
 Sicheu, *see* Shechem . . . 5-7 F
 Sidon . . . 10-7 E; 11, 12-11 E
 Sidonians . . . 2-5 E; 5, 7-7 E
 Siloah, the pool of, *see* . . . ix.
 Siloam, pool of . . . ix.
 Siloam . . . 9-3 C; ix.
 Simeon, allotment of . . . 5-6 G
 Sin (in Egypt) . . . 4-4 G
 Sin, desert of . . . 4-5 K
 Sina, mount, *see* mount Sinai . . . 2-4 G; 4-5 K
 . . . 8-10 F
 Sinites . . . 2-5 D; 3-7 D
 Sion, mount, *see* mount Hermon . . . 5-7 E
 Sion, *see* Zion . . . 9-2 C; ix.
 Sirion . . . 5-7 E
 Smyrna . . . 11, 12-9 D
 Sochoh, *see* Shochoh . . . 7-6 G
 Socoh, *see* Shochoh . . . 7-6 G
 Sodomitish Sea, *see* the Dead Sea . . . 10-7 G
 Sorek, valley of . . . 7-6 G
 Sparta . . . 12-8 D
 Stream of Egypt, *see* River of Egypt . . . 3, 6-5 H
 Succoth (Egypt) . . . 4-3 H
 Succoth (Gad) (?) . . . 3, 5, 6, 7-7 F
 Susa . . . 8-13 E
 Sychar . . . 10-7 F
 Sychem, *see* Shechem . . . 7-7 F
 Syracuse . . . 11, 12-7 D
 Syria . . . 2-6 E; 6-8 F; 5, 7, 10-8 E;
 . . . 8, 11, 12-11 E
 Syria-damascus . . . 6-8 E
 Syrian desert . . . 2-6 E; 6-9 E; 8-11 E
 Taanach . . . 5, 7-7 F
 Tabor, mount . . . 3, 6, 7, 10-7 F
 Tadmor . . . 6-10 D; 8-11 E
 Tahapanes, *see* . . .
 Tahpanhes . . . 4-4 H
 Tamar . . . 5, 7-7 G
 Tanach, *see* Taanach . . . 5-7 F
 Tanis . . . 2-3 F; 4-3 G; 8-10 E
 Taphnes, *see* Tahpanhes . . . 4-4 H
 Tarsus . . . 12-10 D
 Taverns, The Three . . . 12-6 C
 Tehaphnehes, *see* Tahpanhes . . . 4-4 H
 Tekoa . . . 5, 7, 10-7 G; 9-2 E
 Tekoah, *see* Tekoa . . . 9-2 E
 Thebez . . . 5, 7-7 F

Thessalonica . . . 11, 12-8 C
 Thimnathah, *see* Timnath . . . 3, 4, 5-6 G
 Thracia . . . 11, 12-9 C
 Three Taverns . . . 12-6 C
 Thyatira . . . 12-9 D
 Tiberias . . . 10-7 F
 Tiberias, lake of . . . 10-7 F
 Tigris, river . . . 2-9 C; 8-12 D
 Timnath . . . 3, 4, 5-6 G
 Timnath-heres, *see* . . .
 Timnath-serah . . . 5-7 F
 Tiphsah . . . 6-10 C; 8-11 D
 Tirzah . . . 5, 7-7 F
 Togarmah . . . 1-9 D
 Tophel . . . 4, 5, 7, 10-7 H
 Trachonitis . . . 10-8 E
 Tripolis . . . 8, 11, 12-11 E
 Troas . . . 11, 12-9 D
 Trogyllium . . . 12-9 D
 Tubal . . . 1-9 C
 Tyre . . . 3, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 E
 Tyrus . . . 10-7 E; 8, 12-11 E
 Ulai, river . . . 8-13 E
 Ummah . . . 5, 7-7 E
 Ur of the Chaldees . . . 2-11 F; 8-13 E
 Wilderness of Shur . . . 3-6 H
 Zabulon=Zebulun . . . 5-7 F
 Zalmonah . . . 4-7 I
 Zamzummims . . . 3-8 G
 Zanoah . . . 5, 7-7 G
 Zareah, *see* Zorah . . . 7-7 G
 Zared, the valley of, *see* Zered . . . 4-7 G
 Zarephath . . . 5, 7-7 E
 Zaretan . . . 5, 7-7 F
 Zareth-shahar . . . 5-7 G
 Zarthan . . . 5, 6, 7-7 F
 Zebulun, allotment of . . . 5-7 F
 Zedad . . . 6-8 D
 Zelzah (?) . . . 5-7 G; 9-2 D
 Zemaraim (Benjamin) . . . 5, 7-7 G
 Zemarites . . . 2-5 D; 3-8 D
 Zephath . . . 4, 5, 7, 10-7 H
 Zered, brook . . . 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G
 Zeredathah, *see* Zaretan . . . 7-7 F
 Zidon=Sidon . . . 2-5 E; 8-11 E; 3, 5, 6, 7-7 E
 Ziklag (?) . . . 5, 7-7 G
 Zin, the desert of . . . 4, 5, 7-7 H
 Zion . . . 9-2 C; ix.
 Ziph . . . 5, 7, 10-7 G
 Ziz, the cliff of, *see* Engedi . . . 5-7 G
 Zoan . . . 4-3 G
 Zoar (?) . . . 3-7 G
 Zoba, *see* Zobah . . . 6-8 D
 Zorah . . . 5-6 G; 7-7 G
 Zoreah, *see* Zorah . . . 5-6 G
 Zuzims . . . 3-8 F

[H. C.]

THE NATIONS OF
THE ANCIENT WORLD
AND SETTLEMENTS OF THE
DESCENDANTS OF NOAH.



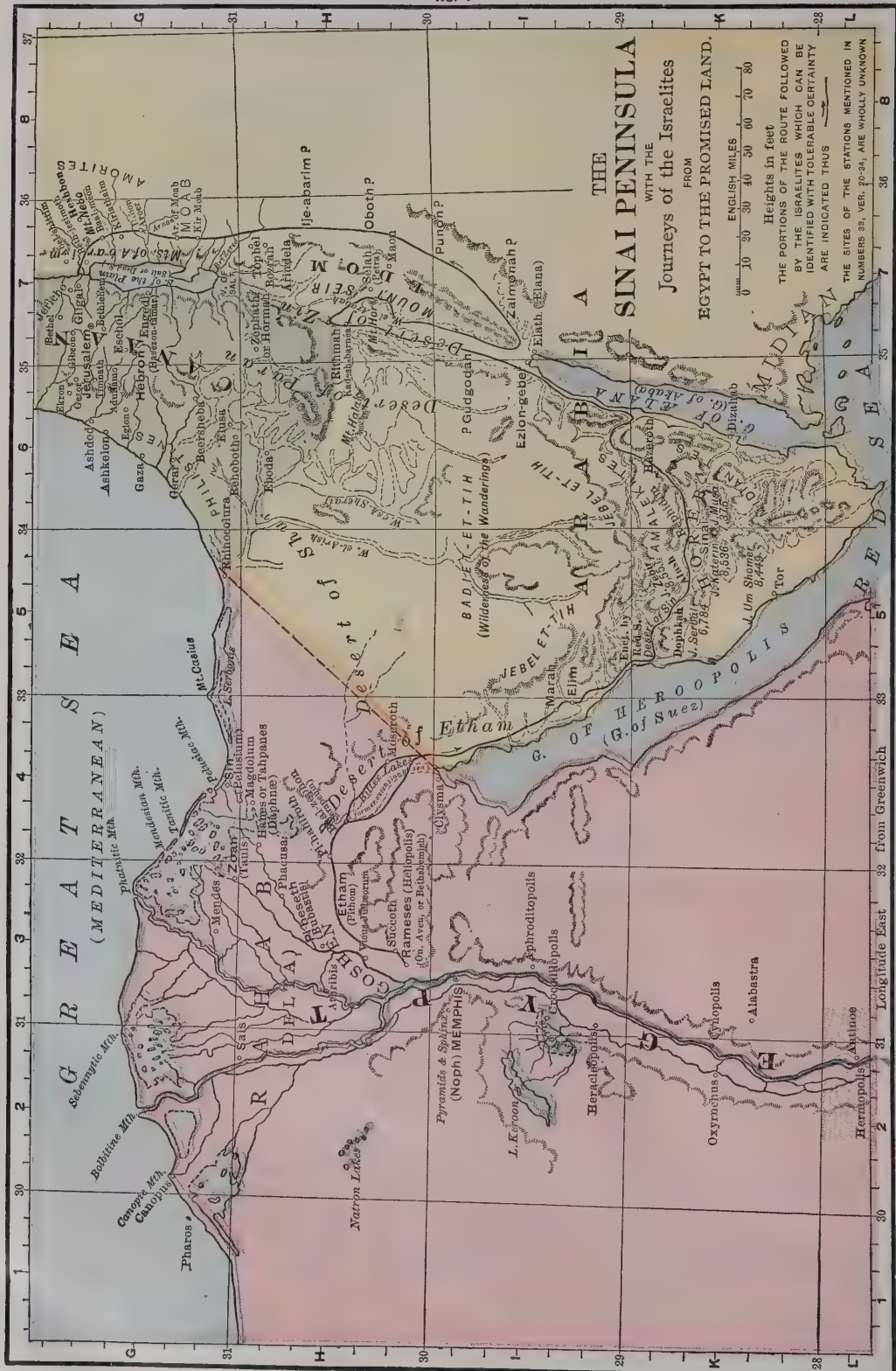


CANAAN

IN
The PATRIARCHAL AGES

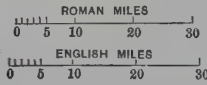
ENGLISH MILES
0 10 20 30 40 50

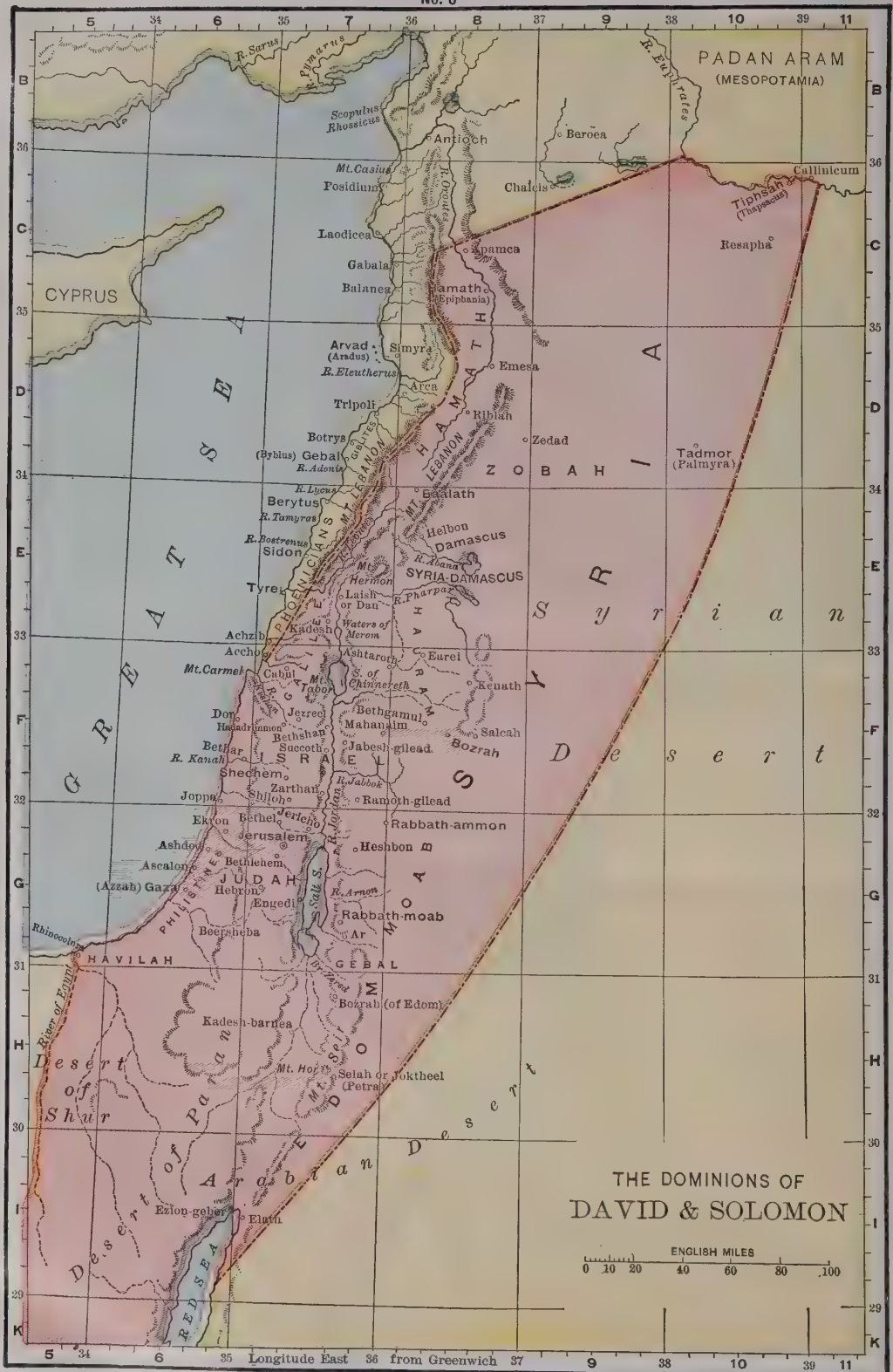




CANAAN

as divided among the Tribes.

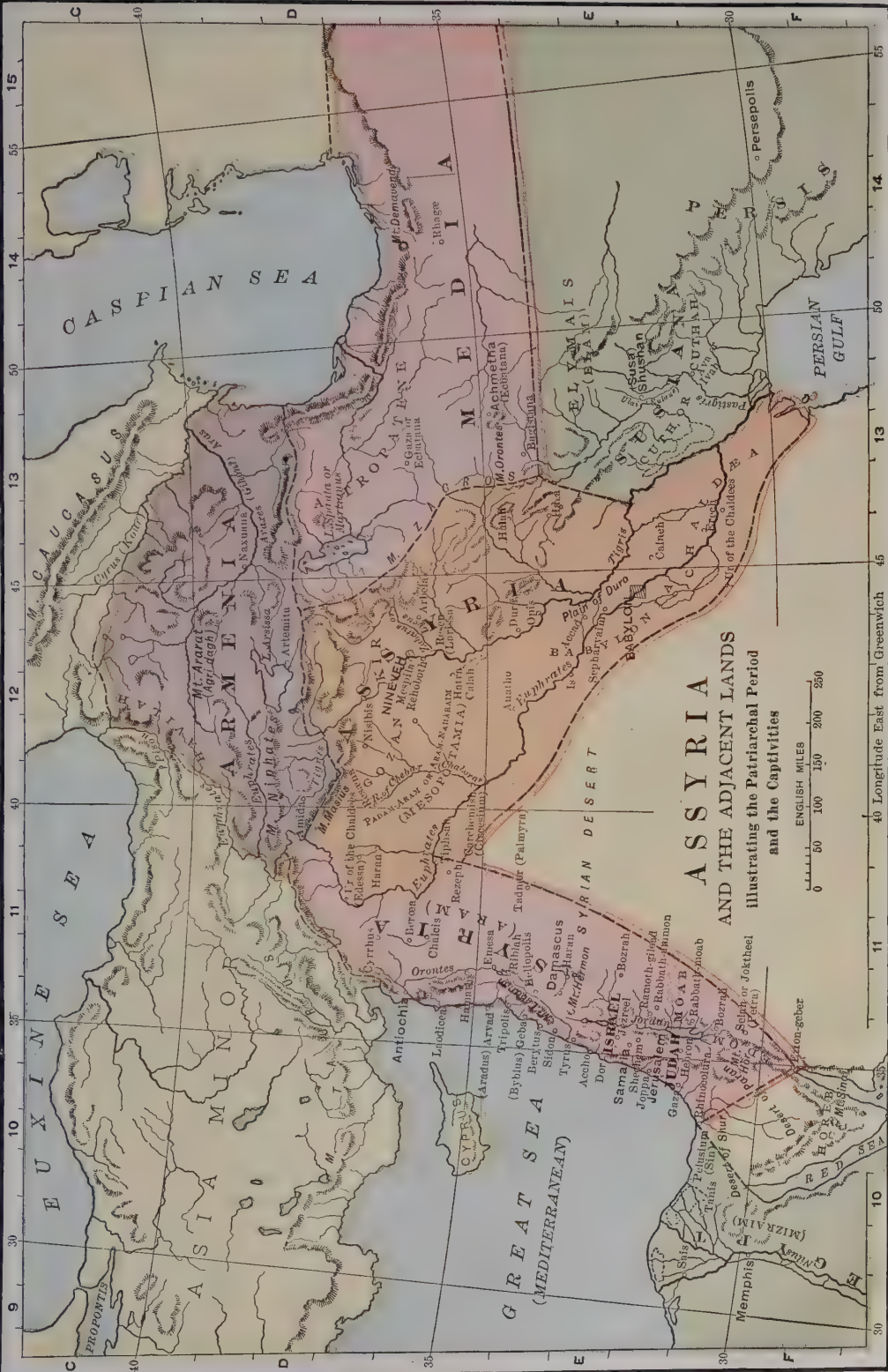




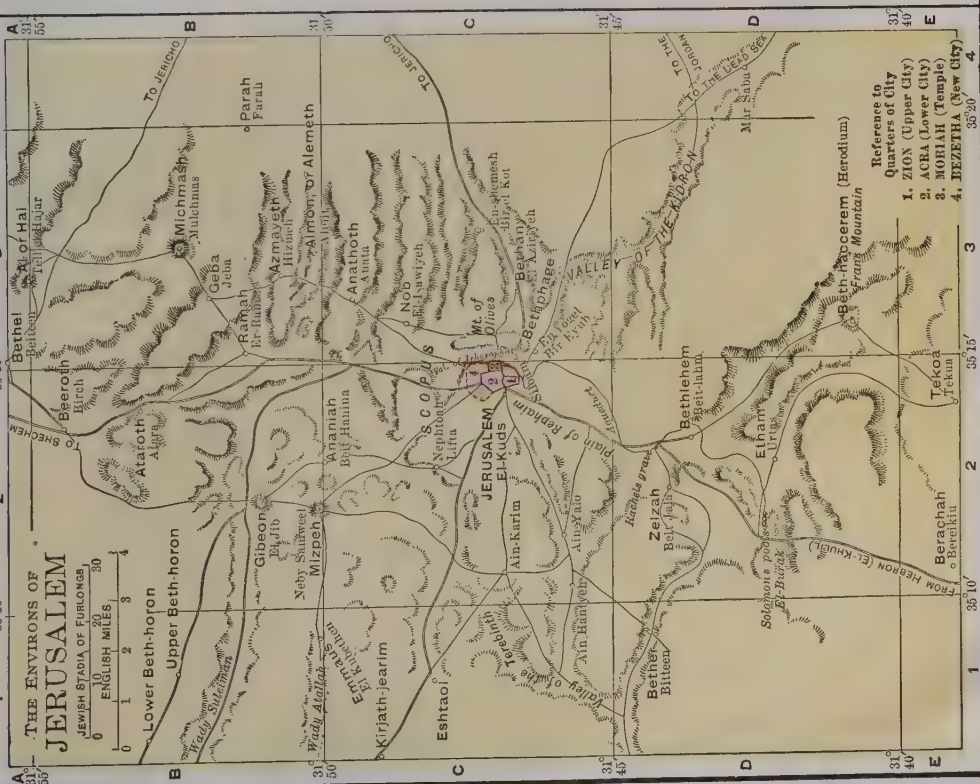
A horizontal number line with tick marks at intervals of 5, labeled 0, 5, 10, 20, and 30.

Longitude East from Greenwich





40 Longitude East from Greenwich



PALESTINE

in the Time of Our Saviour

Roman Miles

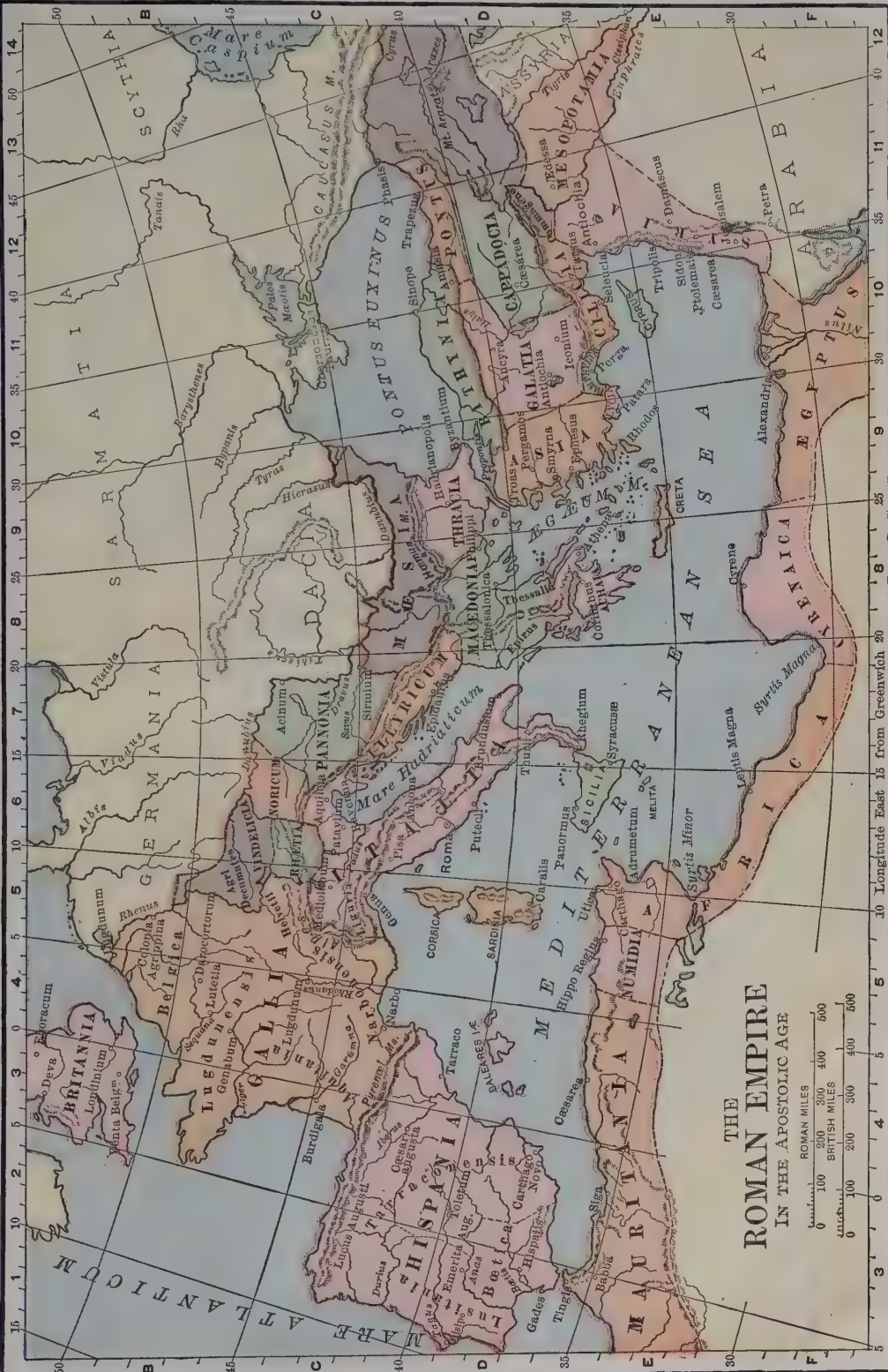
0 5 10 20 30

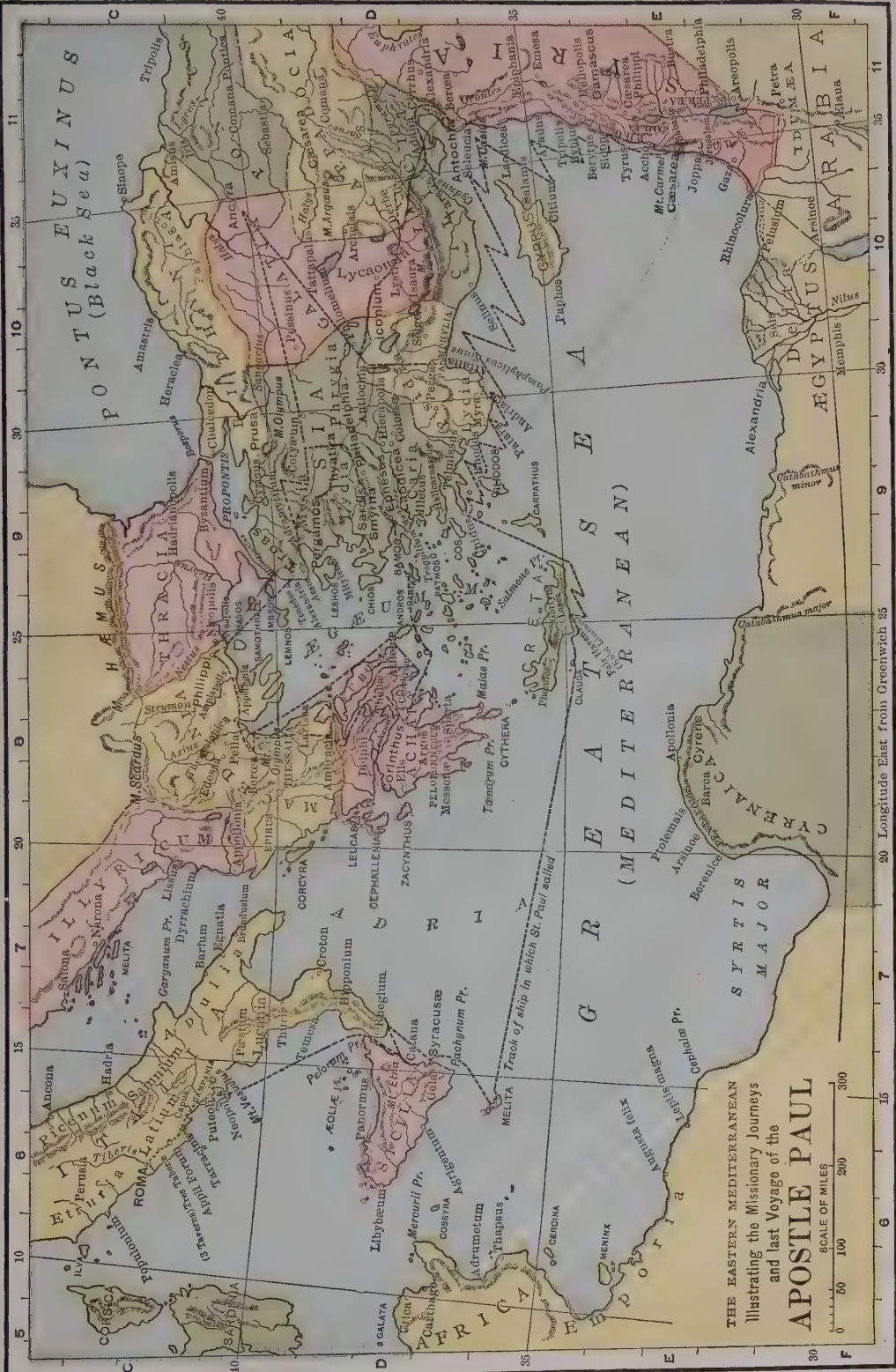
English Miles

0 5 10 20 30

THE GREAT SEA
(MEDITERRANEAN)







DATE DUE

WITHDRAWN

from

Funderburg Library

220 B47Eau, 1929 c.1
Bible. English. 1929 150101 000
The new chain-reference Bible.



3 9315 00035945 2
MANCHESTER COLLEGE LIBRARY

220

B47Eau

1929

Bible

The new Chain-reference Bible

220

B47Eau

1929

18917

Manchester College Library

RULES

1. Books of fiction may be kept two weeks and may be renewed once for the same period. The time limit for books of non-fiction shall be determined by the librarian.

2. A fine of two cents per day shall be charged on each book kept overtime except reserved books. A fine of five cents per hour will be charged for reserved books which are not returned at the time specified by the librarian when the book is taken. No book will be issued to persons incurring such fines until they have been paid.

3. All injuries to books beyond reasonable wear and all losses shall be made good to the satisfaction of the librarian.

